





Gift of  
Mrs. Nellie P. Finkins



EX -

LIBRIS

Accession No. ....

Date .....











To our dear Arthur Maud  
on his thirteenth-birthday.

In memory of Grampa Franklin  
who loved to study this book  
and made it his guide of life;

With the fond love of

Grandma Franklin,

Sam Jose

Sept 17-1917





# THE STUDENT'S BIBLE

(KING JAMES VERSION, WITH COPIOUS READ-  
INGS FROM THE AMERICAN REVISED VERSION)

WITH MARGINAL NOTES OF AN EXHAUSTIVE TOPICAL  
ANALYSIS OF ALL PASSAGES, CITING EXPLANATORY  
FOOTNOTES WITH NUMEROUS SUBHEADINGS AND  
WITH REFERENCES TO ALL RELATED SCRIPTURES.

BY

ORVILLE J. NAVE, D.D., LL.D.

AND

ANNA SEMANS NAVE, M.L.A.

TOPICAL BIBLE PUBLISHING COMPANY

- . -

LINCOLN, NEB.

# THE STUDENT'S BIBLE

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY THE BIBLE SOCIETY OF GREAT BRITAIN

CB92  
1907  
S

Ref.  
2.12

Copyright by  
ORVILLE J. NAVE  
1907  
All rights reserved





## PREFACE

### THE PROBLEM AND ITS SOLUTION

CAN the student of the Bible be assisted in discovering and formulating the truths in the Scriptures and in tracing them in all their varying phases, through the Scriptures, so as to find all passages relating thereto? In other words, can a system of references be devised that will connect every passage containing any given subject or subjects with every other passage containing the same subject or subjects in a plain and convenient form, adapted to the ordinary Bible reader as well as to the experienced student?

It is believed that this problem has been solved. A corps of trained and skillful experts in analysis made a careful study for subjects of each verse, paragraph, chapter, and group of chapters, each verse passing through the hands of all the workers. Notes of all subjects found therein were made by each of them in the margins, opposite the passages, as for example, in the first verse of the Bible were noted five topics: *Time; God, creator; Creation, beginning of; Heavens, physical; Earth, created.* In Matt. 5:3, seven topics were noted: *Spiritual Peace; Righteous, described; Humility; Christian Graces; Promise, to the righteous; Righteous, promises to; Kingdom of Heaven.* In verse 45 eleven topics, and in verse 48 eight topics were noted. Some verses were found to contain more, and some less, than these examples. More than 80,000 annotations were thus made in the margins, embracing all sorts of topics: religious, secular, biographical, geographical, sociological; relating to arts, history, poetry, customs, manners, etc. Following each marginal note, the book, chapter, and verse were given connecting them with the footnotes (described below).

The subjects in the verses having been thus annotated, all passages from all parts of the Bible, relating to each subject, were collected and arranged under descriptive subheadings, creating footnotes, which were located in selected places, as for example, all passages teaching any truth about God were assembled in a footnote, *God*, beginning on page 3, which is cited from Gen. 2:2, by a star before the word "God." These passages were arranged under subheadings, such as *Goodness of, Love of, Mercy of, Providence of*, etc., according to the contents of the passages. In like manner all scriptures containing any truth or fact about Jesus were assembled and arranged in a footnote, *Jesus*. This footnote begins on page 1298, and is cited from Matt. 1:21, by a star before the word "Jesus." This plan was carried out with respect to all subjects, as exhaustively and thoroughly as possible, in order that the student might find in the margins, opposite the verse he is reading, topical notes of all subjects contained in the verse and a reference to an elaborate footnote of each subject, enabling him to pursue it to its end. By this system it matters not in what passage a subject attracts attention, it may be followed from that passage through all its ramifications of the Scriptures.

*The Commentary value of the marginal notes.* The marginal notes on the text not only lead the way to an exhaustive study of the subjects in the Scriptures but they serve the very useful purpose also of a brief, suggestive commentary, bringing to the student of the Bible in terse form the gist of all the standard commentaries as well as the topical suggestions of a corps of annotators, who had a genius for analytical study of the Word of God.

### FOOTNOTES

The footnotes are, approximately, an exhaustive exhibit of their subjects, and are based wholly on the Revised Version text. When it has been practicable the passages under general headings have been grouped under subheadings. The passages under some headings furnish a large variety of subtopical features of subjects and admit of instructive and useful divisions

under subheadings, while those under other headings do not furnish any opportunity of topical arrangement. For example, in the subject *God*, pp. 3-6, there are forty-seven principal subheadings and two hundred and eighty-one subordinate subheadings, citing more than a hundred verses of Scripture. It was practicable to subdivide the passages cited under the principal heading *Condescension*, p. 3, into nine subordinate groups, as they teach nine different phases of God's condescension; but the passages cited under the next subheading, *Creator, of the earth*, p. 3, fifty in number, cannot be so subdivided, the passages being mere statements of the fact that the earth was created by God. There is an equal number under *Creator, of man*, and more than that number under *Fatherhood, taught by Jesus and taught by the apostles*. These groups look formidable, but do not admit of subdivision for the reason that the passages contain no notable differences; and being arranged in the order of the books of the Bible, it requires only a short time to turn to all the citations. It was necessary in cases of this kind to choose between two plans, either to cite only the most striking passages or to cite all. The latter plan has been adopted throughout this book for two reasons: First, for the benefit of those who want all that the Bible contains on any given subject; and second, because all persons would agree as to which passages should be omitted and which retained on a basis of relative value.

*The location of footnotes.* A natural way would have been to locate the footnote of a subject where that subject first appears in the Bible. This was found impracticable for the reason that a large proportion of subjects first appear in the Pentateuch, a large percentage of the Old Testament, and Genesis, and many, indeed, in the first half dozen of its chapters. The rule adopted, therefore, is to connect the footnote, when practicable, with the passage that is most naturally suggested to the mind of the student, as for example, the subject *Heavens, physical*, has its footnote under Psalms 8:3, "When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy hands," a familiar passage to Bible students. Often, however, it has been impracticable to connect it with the verse adapted to the subject on account of other footnotes forcing themselves to the same place of close proximity.

Much care has been given to the location of footnotes to prevent too many falling together, and at the same time to connect them with verses befitting them.

*The cyclopedic value of the footnotes.* The footnotes constitute a Bible dictionary, a cyclopedia, condensed to narrow limits. They omit extended discussions of features, but they contain all the matter necessary to a complete biblical study of their subjects.

#### INDEX-CONCORDANCE

To enable the student to pursue the study of any biblical subject an elaborate concordance has been compiled, with copious synonyms and kindred terms, citing the pages on which the footnotes of the subjects are located. Concordance references have been added to enable the student to find any verse he may need. This index-concordance is in the back part of the book.

#### ALTERNATE READINGS

Where the translation in the Revised Versions differs essentially from that of the King James translation the revised reading is noted in the margin and is connected with the text by a numeral. Where the English and American Committees' renderings agree the simple reading of the Revised Version precedes the reading. Where the American Committee's rendering differs from that of the English Committee's the American Committee's rendering is given the preference, and in such cases the reading in the margin is preceded by the abbreviation Am. R. V.

In certain instances where the alternate readings in the Revised Versions indicate special suggestions as the possible renderings of the original, they have been printed in the margin without attributing them to the Revised Versions. They are usually preceded by the word *Alternate*.

When the Revised Versions omit a verse, or an essential part of a verse, of the King James Version, this fact is noted in the margin, but the subjects in such omitted passages are treated as usual, without regard to such omission.



## PARALLEL SCRIPTURES

To a limited extent parallel passages are cited in the margins without topical notes, after the custom in ordinary reference Bibles. This method, however, is confined strictly to parallels, and thus the student is not left in uncertainty as to what will be found at the places cited.

## MESSIANIC SCRIPTURES

Messianic scriptures have been annotated under the term "Jesus" instead of "Messiah" for the reasons: 1st. The Messiah is foreshadowed, first, in the promise that the seed of the woman shall bruise the serpent's head, the Messiah triumphing over the power of evil; second, he is foreshadowed in the types of atoning animal sacrifices as the Savior of the world from their sins. These are the dominant themes of the Messianic message of the Old and New Testaments, and they identify Jesus the Savior of the New Testament with the promised Savior and triumphing Messiah of the Old Testament. The term "Messiah" does not express the idea of savior. The term "Jesus" does exactly express it, and its use serves the double purpose of exact expression and of identifying the Son of man of the New Testament with the promised, and typified, atoning Redeemer of the Old Testament. 2d. The Messianic idea of the Old Testament in the promise to David that his seed should reign forever, and the prophecies of the glorious kingdom of Israel's hope, foreshadowed not a savior or redeemer but a king to whose standard all nations should come, and whose kingdom of righteousness, triumphing over the powers of evil, should become an universal and everlasting kingdom. In annotating passages of this class the natural term would be *Messiah*. In order to avoid confusion by using different terms to represent the different phases of his mission and to impress all students with the essential identity of the *Savior* of the *New Testament* with the typified redeemer and glorious *Messiah* of the *Old Testament*, one term *Jesus*, his revealed name, was chosen, and under this term were grouped all scriptures relating to both *Savior* and triumphant *Lord*.

## CHRONOLOGY

The latest conclusions drawn from well-established and generally accepted sciences, as well as recent archæological discoveries, have discredited Archbishop Usher's chronology, which has been adopted in Bibles generally. While thus discredited, nevertheless, it has its value. It has been adopted in this Bible, but is followed by an *interrogation point*, in order to suggest that the time indicated is of uncertain value, and the student is referred to the footnote *Time*, which occurs at Rev. 10:6, p. 1702, where the general topic *Time* is elaborated; and there the subject is fully discussed by Professor Samuel G. Ayres, of Drew Theological Seminary, an eminent American scholar and an authority in biblical archæology.

Los Angeles, California, October, 1907.

ORVILLE J. NAVE.



## EXPLANATION

---

THE first superior letter in the text, Gen. 1:1, is "a," which refers the student to the corresponding letter in the margin, where he will find the topic *Time* citing Rev. 10:6. At the bottom of the page, under Rev. 10:6, is a footnote, *Time*, containing an elaborate exhibit of all the facts and other useful information in the Bible relating to the subject *Time*. Footnotes are reached by star, dagger, double dagger, etc., in the text.

The next letter is "b," which refers to the marginal note *God, creator*, Gen. 2:2. Referring to Gen. 2:2, page 3, the student finds a footnote containing an elaborate exhibit of truths taught in the Bible about God. As in Gen. 1:1 the marginal note *God* cites Gen. 2:2, so in all scriptures, where a notable fact concerning God occurs, the marginal note cites Gen. 2:2. As with the topic *God* in this instance, so of all subjects, the marginal notes cite the footnotes of the subjects.

The next letter is "c," which refers to the marginal note *Creation, beginning of*, Mark 13:19. In Mark 13:19, a dagger (†) appears before the word *Creation*, which leads to the footnote *Creation* at bottom of the page, where all facts noted in the Bible and all scriptures relating to that subject are cited, just as everything is found in the footnotes described above relating to their subjects. In other scriptures, where the subject *Creation* occurs, reference is made in the margins to Mark 13:19.

In the margin of the first verse of the Bible are the subjects *Time, God, Creation, Heavens, Earth*; in the second verse *Holy Spirit, Water*. These are all the subjects contained in these verses. No marginal notes appear opposite verses 4, 5, 7, and 8, but these verses contain letters and typographical signs which show that they have been completely analyzed and that the subjects contained therein are in the margins of preceding verses or in the footnotes. In this manner all verses of the Bible are topically analyzed, the subjects being placed, as nearly as is practicable, immediately opposite the verses which contain them, except, of course, those that appear in preceding verses. In such cases the letter which belongs to the marginal subject where it first appears is repeated in the text of the verses following, but the subject is not repeated in the margin.

The subjects in the margins always refer to their footnotes which are located at the most suitable places in the Bible that could be found for them. On the first page are footnotes of the subjects *Darkness, Light, Day, Night*, etc. Under the topics *Light* and *Day*, and also of other subjects, it has been thought not necessary to refer to every scripture where the word *light* or *day* appears, as is done in complete Concordances, but rather to refer the student to those scriptures only that have a topical value. It can be relied upon that the footnotes contain all useful facts relating to the subjects in hand.

## ABBREVIATIONS

A. D.—Anno Domini.

B. C.—Before Christ.

A. V.—Authorized Version.

R. V.—Revised Version.

Am. R. V.—American Revised Version.

Eng. R. V.—English Revised Version.

For the titles of the books of the Bible the usual abbreviations have been used.

## PUNCTUATIONS OF REFERENCES

Colons (:) separate chapter numbers from verse numbers, as, for instance, Gen. 1:1.

Semi-colons (;) separate chapters from chapters, as, for instance, Gen. 1:1; 2:1; 10:6.

Commas (,) separate verses from verses, as, for instance, Gen. 1:1, 2, 6, 10.

## PRONUNCIATION

### OF PROPER NAMES ILLUSTRATED

#### BROAD, OBTUSE, AND OBSCURE SOUNDS

|   |                                       |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| â as in cârc, Âr'a-rât.                 | î ( <i>obtuse</i> ) as in vîrgîn, Îr. |
| ă “ ârm, Târ'sus.                       | ô “ ôrb, Hôr.                         |
| â “ câst, Â-bî'â.                       | û ( <i>obtuse</i> ) “ ûrn, Hûr.       |
| ă “ ăll, Clău'dă.                       | u “ rûde, Lu'bîm.                     |
| ē ( <i>obtuse</i> ) as in fêrn, Dêr'bê. | ü “ rûb, Â'nûb.                       |

#### CONSONANT SOUNDS

|  |  |
|--|--|
| ç ( <i>soft</i> ) as in çite, Çy'prus. | ğ ( <i>hard</i> ) as in ğet, Ğib'e-on. |
| c ( <i>hard</i> ) is not marked.       | ş (z) as in muş, Mō'seş.               |
| ğ ( <i>soft</i> ) as in ğem, Ğen'tile. | ş (gs) as in example, Âl-şy-ân'dêr.    |

#### LONG, INTERMEDIATE, AND SHORT SOUNDS

|                      |                        |                      |
|----------------------|------------------------|----------------------|
| ā as in āge, Â'bêl.  | ī as in vīne, Â-bī'am. | ū as in ūse, Jū'dah. |
| â “ âbout, Â-bī'jah. | î “ îdea, Î-du-mê'â.   | û “ ūp, Ūz-zī'ah.    |
| ă “ băt, Âd'dôn.     | ı “ ın, Mîd'ı-an.      | ȳ “ stȳle, Tȳ'rus.   |
| ē “ mēte, Ê'lı.      | ō “ ôld, Gō'shen.      | ŷ “ pîty, Sŷr'ı-â.   |
| ê “ êvent, Bê-rı'ah. | ô “ ôbey, Gô-lı'ath.   |                      |
| ě “ mět, Hêth.       | ö “ ôdd, Hêz'rôn.      |                      |

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF  
THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT  
With Abbreviations and Number of Chapters

|               | Abbreviation | Chapters |                   | Abbreviation |  |
|---------------|--------------|----------|-------------------|--------------|--|
| Genesis       | (Gen.)       | 50       | Ecclesiastes      | (Ecc.)       |  |
| Exodus        | (Ex.)        | 40       | The Song of Songs | (Song)       |  |
| Leviticus     | (Lev.)       | 27       | Isaiah            | (Isa.)       |  |
| Numbers       | (Num.)       | 36       | Jeremiah          | (Jer.)       |  |
| Deuteronomy   | (Deut.)      | 34       | Lamentations      | (Lam.)       |  |
| Joshua        | (Josh.)      | 24       | Ezekiel           | (Ezek.)      |  |
| Judges        | (Judg.)      | 21       | Daniel            | (Dan.)       |  |
| Ruth          |              | 4        | Hosea             | (Hos.)       |  |
| I Samuel      | (1 Sam.)     | 31       | Joel              |              |  |
| II Samuel     | (2 Sam.)     | 24       | Amos              |              |  |
| I Kings       | (1 Kin.)     | 22       | Obadiah           | (Obad.)      |  |
| II Kings      | (2 Kin.)     | 25       | Jonah             |              |  |
| I Chronicles  | (1 Chr.)     | 29       | Micah             | (Mic.)       |  |
| II Chronicles | (2 Chr.)     | 36       | Nahum             | (Nah.)       |  |
| Ezra          |              | 10       | Habakkuk          | (Hab.)       |  |
| Nehemiah      | (Neh.)       | 13       | Zephaniah         | (Zeph.)      |  |
| Esther        | (Esth.)      | 10       | Haggai            | (Hag.)       |  |
| Job           |              | 42       | Zechariah         | (Zech.)      |  |
| The Psalms    | (Psa.)       | 150      | Malachi           | (Mal.)       |  |
| The Proverbs  | (Prov.)      | 31       |                   |              |  |

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF  
THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT  
With Abbreviations and Number of Chapters

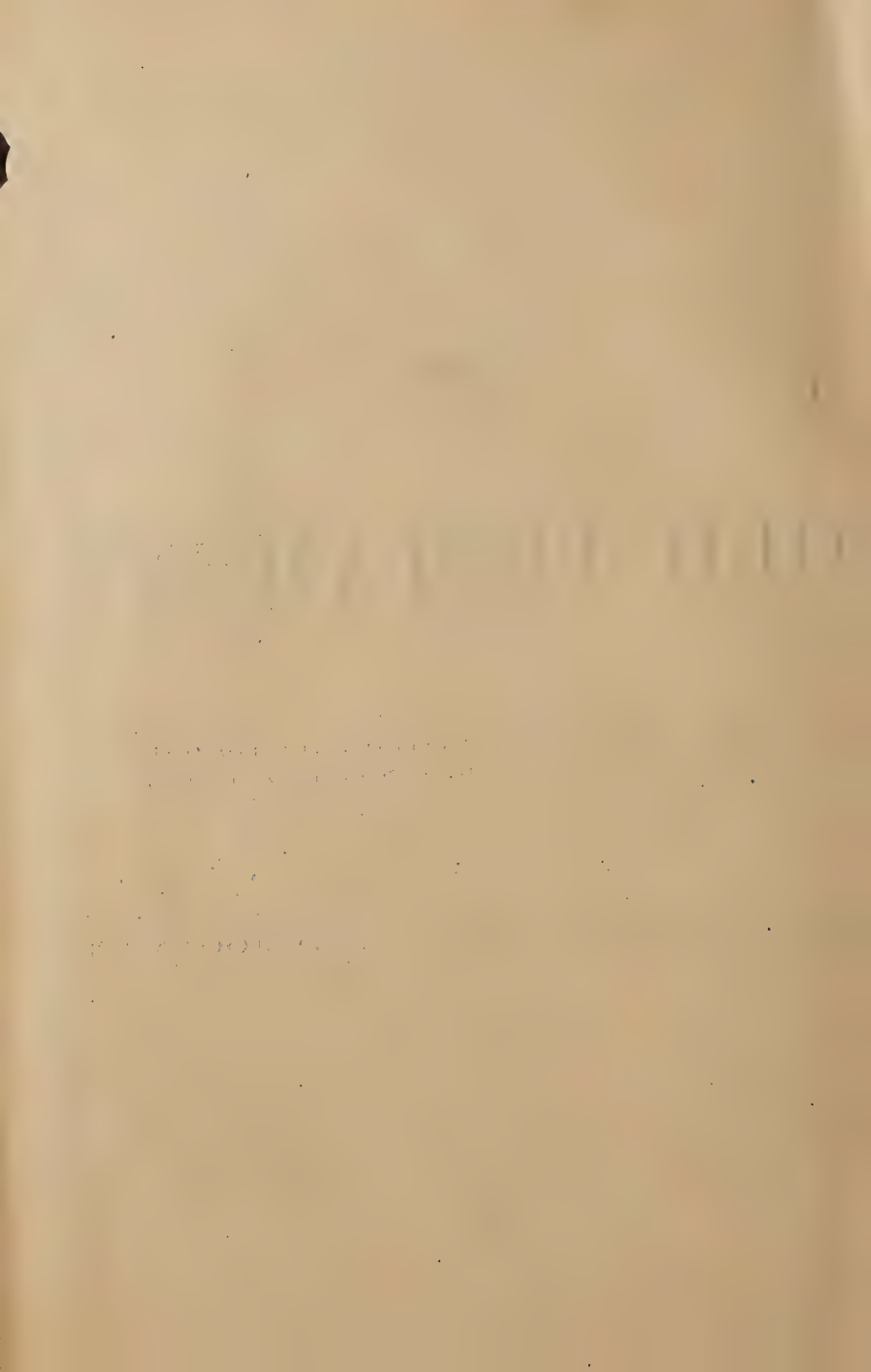
|                  | Abbreviation | Chapters |            | Abbreviation |  |
|------------------|--------------|----------|------------|--------------|--|
| Matthew          | (Matt.)      | 28       | I Timothy  | (1 Tim.)     |  |
| Mark             |              | 16       | II Timothy | (2 Tim.)     |  |
| Luke             |              | 24       | Titus      | (Tit.)       |  |
| John             |              | 21       | Philemon   |              |  |
| The Acts         |              | 28       | Hebrews    | (Heb.)       |  |
| Romans           | (Rom.)       | 16       | James      | (Jas.)       |  |
| I Corinthians    | (1 Cor.)     | 16       | I Peter    | (1 Pet.)     |  |
| II Corinthians   | (2 Cor.)     | 13       | II Peter   | (2 Pet.)     |  |
| Galatians        | (Gal.)       | 6        | I John     |              |  |
| Ephesians        | (Eph.)       | 6        | II John    |              |  |
| Philippians      | (Phil.)      | 4        | III John   |              |  |
| Colossians       | (Col.)       | 4        | Jude       |              |  |
| I Thessalonians  | (1 Thess.)   | 5        | Revelation | (Rev.)       |  |
| II Thessalonians | (2 Thess.)   | 3        |            |              |  |



THE  
OLD TESTAMENT

(KING JAMES VERSION, WITH ELABORATE MARGINAL  
READINGS FROM THE AMERICAN REVISED VERSION)

WITH MARGINAL NOTES AND FOOTNOTES



# THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

## GENESIS

### CHAPTER 1

*The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 and of the firmament. 9 The earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitful. 14 The creation of the sun, moon, and stars, 20 of fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattle, 26 and of man, in the image of God. 29 Also the appointment of food.*

**I**N the <sup>a</sup>beginning <sup>b</sup>God <sup>c</sup>created the <sup>d</sup>heaven and the <sup>e</sup>earth.

2 And the <sup>e</sup>earth was without form, and void; and <sup>\*</sup>darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the <sup>f</sup>Spirit of <sup>b</sup>God <sup>g</sup>moved upon the face of the <sup>h</sup>waters.

3 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>God said, Let there be <sup>h</sup>light; and there was light. 4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and <sup>b</sup>God divided the light from the <sup>\*</sup>darkness.

5 And God called the <sup>h</sup>light <sup>†</sup>Day, and the <sup>\*</sup>darkness he called <sup>‡</sup>Night. And the evening and the morning were the first <sup>†</sup>day.

6 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>God said, Let there be a <sup>2</sup>firmament in the midst of the <sup>h</sup>waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And <sup>b</sup>God made the <sup>§</sup>firmament, and divided the <sup>h</sup>waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And <sup>b</sup>God called the <sup>§</sup>firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second <sup>†</sup>day.

9 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>God said, Let the <sup>h</sup>waters under the heaven be gathered together unto <sup>h</sup>one place, and let the dry <sup>h</sup>land appear: and it was so.

10 And <sup>b</sup>God called the dry <sup>h</sup>land <sup>e</sup>Earth; and the gathering together of the <sup>h</sup>waters called he <sup>h</sup>Seas: and God saw that <sup>†</sup>it was good.

11 And <sup>b</sup>God said, Let the <sup>e</sup>earth <sup>h</sup>bring forth <sup>h</sup>grass, the herb yielding <sup>m</sup>seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit <sup>n</sup>after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the <sup>e</sup>earth <sup>h</sup>brought forth <sup>h</sup>grass, and herb yielding

Before CHRIST  
B.C. 4004?  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

Before CHRIST  
B.C. 4004?  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

1  
Time, Rev. 10:6.  
God, creator, Gen. 2:2.  
Creation, beginning of, Mark 13:19.  
Heavens, physical, Psa. 8:3.  
Earth, created by God, Prov. 8:23.

2  
Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.  
1 Kin. 17:10.  
Or, was brooding upon

6  
Heb. expanse

9  
h Sea, Jer. 5:22.  
i Land, Ruth 4:3.

10  
j Works, of God, Psa. 40:5.

11  
k Propagation, Gen. 8:17.  
l Grass, Isa. 40:7.  
m Seed, Lev. 19:19.  
n Nature, laws of, uniform in operation, Jas. 3:12.

**\*DARKNESS.** Over the face of the earth, Gen. 1:2; Job 38:9; Jer. 4:23. Called NIGHT, Gen. 1:5. God creates, Isa. 45:7. Miraculous: In Egypt, Ex. 10:21, 22; Psa. 105:28; at the crucifixion, Matt. 27:45; Mark 15:33; Luke 23:44.

**Figurative:** Of judgments, Prov. 20:20; Isa. 8:22; 33:10; Jer. 4:28; 13:16; Lam. 3:2; Ezek. 32:7-8; Joel 2:2, 10; Amos 4:13; 5:18, 20; 8:9; Mic. 7:8; Matt. 24:29; Mark 13:24; Rev. 8:12; 9:2. Of abode of the lost, Matt. 8:12; 22:13; 25:30. Of powers of evil, Luke 22:53; Eph. 6:12; Col. 1:13; 1 Thess. 5:5. Of the divine inscrutability, 2 Sam. 22:10, 12; Psa. 139, 11; 97:2.

Of spiritual blindness, Isa. 9:2; 42:18; 50:10; Matt. 13:16; 6:22, 23; Luke 17:9; John 1:5; 3:19, 21; 8:12; 11:9, 10; 2:35; Acts 26:18; Rom. 1:21; 13:12, 13; 1 Cor. 4:5; 1 Cor. 4:6; 14:6; Eph. 5:8, 11; 1 Thess. 5:4, 5; 1 Pet. 2:9; John 1:5-7; 2:8-11.

**Symbolical of Divine Inscrutability:** On Mt. Sinai, Ex. 16:16; 20:21; Deut. 4:11; 5:22; Heb. 12:18. In the Sanctuary, 1 Kin. 8:12; 2 Chr. 6:1.

**†LIGHT.** Created, Gen. 1:3-5; Psa. 74:16; Isa. 45:7; Cor. 4:6. Miraculous, Ex. 13:21; Deut. 1:33; Matt. 17:2; Mark 9:29; Acts 9:3; 12:7; 26:13.  
See footnote, LIGHT, Figurative, Matt. 5:14.

**† DAY.** A creative period, Gen. 1:5, 8, 13, 19, 23, 31; 2:2. Prophetic period, Dan. 8:14, 26; 12:11, 12; Rev. 9:15; 11:3; 12:6. Divided into twelve hours, John 11:9. Six working days ordained, Ex. 20:9; Ezek. 46:1. Sixth day of the week called preparation day, Mark 15:42; John 19:14, 31, 42. First day of the week called the Lord's day, Rev. 1:10. Day's journey, eighteen or twenty miles, Ex. 3:18; 1 Kin. 19:4; Jonah 3:4. Sabbath day's journey, probably about 1,000 yards, Acts 1:12.

**Figurative:** Times of adversity called Day of the Lord, Isa. 2:12; 13:6, 9; 34:8; Jer. 46:10; Lam. 2:22; Ezek. 30:3; Amos 5:18; Joel 2:1; Obad. 15; Zeph. 1:8, 18; 2:2, 3; Zech. 14:1. Of spiritual illumination, Prov. 4:18; 1 Thess. 5:8.

**‡NIGHT.** Gen. 1:5, 16, 18; Psa. 19:2; 139:11. Divided into watches, Ex. 14:24; Judg. 7:19; 1 Sam. 11:11; Psa. 63:6; 119:148; Lam. 2:19; Matt. 14:25; Luke 12:38. Divided into hours, Acts 23:23.

**Meditation in,** Psa. 1:2; 77:6; 119:148. Worship in, Psa. 134:1. None in heaven, Rev. 21:25; 22:5.

**Figurative:** Of the passing of opportunity, John 9:4. Of spiritual ignorance, Rom. 13:12. Of the state of the wicked, 1 Thess. 5:5.

**§ FIRMAMENT.** The expanse above the earth, Gen. 1: 6-8, 14-17, 20; Psa. 19:1; Dan. 12:3.



**B.C. 4004?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>m</sup>seed <sup>n</sup>after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed *was* in itself, after his kind: and <sup>b</sup>God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third <sup>†</sup>day.

14 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>God said, Let there be <sup>o,p</sup>lights in the <sup>§</sup>firmament of the heaven to divide the <sup>†</sup>day from the <sup>||</sup>night; and let them be for <sup>q</sup>signs, and for <sup>r</sup>seasons, and for days, and <sup>s</sup>years:

15 And let them be for lights in the <sup>§</sup>firmament of the heaven to give <sup>†</sup>light upon the <sup>e</sup>earth: and it was so.

16 And <sup>b</sup>God made two great lights; the <sup>o</sup>greater light to rule the <sup>†</sup>day, and the <sup>p</sup>lesser light to rule the <sup>||</sup>night: *he made* the <sup>†</sup>stars also.

17 And <sup>b</sup>God set them in the <sup>§</sup>firmament of the heaven to give light upon the <sup>e</sup>earth.

18 And to rule over the <sup>†</sup>day and over the <sup>||</sup>night, and to divide the <sup>†</sup>light from the <sup>\*</sup>darkness: and <sup>b</sup>God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth <sup>†</sup>day.

20 And <sup>b</sup>God said, Let the <sup>o</sup>waters <sup>§,k</sup>bring forth abundantly the moving <sup>u</sup>creature that hath life, and <sup>v</sup>fowl *that* may fly above the earth <sup>i</sup>in the open <sup>§</sup>firmament of heaven.

21 And <sup>b</sup>God created great <sup>w</sup>whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the <sup>o</sup>waters <sup>k</sup>brought forth abundantly, <sup>n</sup>after their kind, and every winged <sup>v</sup>fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And <sup>b</sup>God <sup>x</sup>blessed them, saying, <sup>k</sup>Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the <sup>o</sup>waters in the <sup>h</sup>seas, and let <sup>v</sup>fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth <sup>†</sup>day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the

<sup>e</sup>earth <sup>k</sup>bring forth the living creature <sup>n</sup>after his kind, <sup>v</sup>cattle, and <sup>z</sup>creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And <sup>b</sup>God made the <sup>v</sup>beast of the earth <sup>n</sup>after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that <sup>z</sup>creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>God said, Let us make <sup>a,d</sup>man in our <sup>e</sup>image, after our likeness: and let <sup>†</sup>them have dominion over the <sup>o</sup>fish of the sea, and over the <sup>h</sup>fowl of the air, and over the <sup>i</sup>cattle, and over all the <sup>i</sup>earth, and over every <sup>k</sup>creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So <sup>b</sup>God created <sup>a,d</sup>man in his <sup>own</sup> <sup>e</sup>image, in the image of God created he him; <sup>†</sup>male and <sup>m</sup>female created he them.

28 And <sup>n</sup>God <sup>o</sup>blessed them, and God said unto them, <sup>†</sup>Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have <sup>†</sup>dominion over the <sup>o</sup>fish of the <sup>e</sup>sea, and over the <sup>h</sup>fowl of the air, and over every living thing *that* moveth upon the <sup>e</sup>earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, <sup>n</sup>I have given you every herb bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for <sup>†</sup>meat.

30 And to every <sup>v</sup>beast of the earth, and to every <sup>h</sup>fowl of the air, and to every <sup>k</sup>thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein *there is* <sup>h,u</sup>life, <sup>n</sup>I have given every green herb for <sup>†</sup>meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw <sup>a</sup>every thing that <sup>b</sup>he had made, and, behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth <sup>†</sup>day.

**B.C. 4004?**  
See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

24

<sup>u</sup> Animals, Jer. 27:5.

<sup>z</sup> Creeping Things, Rom. 1:23.

25

<sup>a</sup> Works, of God, Psa. 40:5.

26

<sup>b</sup> God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>c</sup> Man, creation of Job 4:17.

<sup>d</sup> Adam, Gen. 2:19

<sup>e</sup> Image, figurative 1 Cor. 11:7.

<sup>f</sup> Man, dominion of, Job 4:17.

<sup>g</sup> Fish, Matt. 17:27.

<sup>h</sup> Birds, Eccl. 12:4

<sup>i</sup> Animals, Jer. 27:5.

<sup>j</sup> Earth, Prov. 8:23

<sup>k</sup> Creeping Things, Rom. 1:23.

27

<sup>l</sup> Matt. 19:4; Mark 10:6.

<sup>m</sup> Women, Prov. 31:10.

28

<sup>n</sup> God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>o</sup> Benedictions, by God upon man, Deut. 21:5.

<sup>p</sup> Propagation, enjoined, Gen. 8:17

<sup>q</sup> Sea, Jer. 5:22.

29

<sup>r</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>s</sup> Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

<sup>t</sup> Food, from God, Psa. 136:25.

29

<sup>r</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>s</sup> Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

<sup>t</sup> Food, from God, Psa. 136:25.

29

<sup>r</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>s</sup> Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

<sup>t</sup> Food, from God, Psa. 136:25.

29

<sup>r</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>s</sup> Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

<sup>t</sup> Food, from God, Psa. 136:25.

29

<sup>r</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>s</sup> Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

<sup>t</sup> Food, from God, Psa. 136:25.

29

<sup>r</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>s</sup> Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

<sup>t</sup> Food, from God, Psa. 136:25.

29

14

<sup>o</sup> Sun, Josh. 10:12.

<sup>p</sup> Moon, Song. 6:10.

<sup>q</sup> Tokens, Psa. 86:17.

<sup>r</sup> Seasons, Dan. 2:21.

<sup>s</sup> Year, Lev. 25:29.

16

<sup>t</sup> Stars, Judg. 5:20.

20

<sup>u</sup> Fish, creation of, Matt. 17:27.

<sup>v</sup> Birds, creation of, Eccl. 12:4.

<sup>3</sup> Or, swarm with swarms of living creatures.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. on the face of the expanse of the heaven.

21

<sup>w</sup> R. V. Sea Monster, see footnote, Dragon, Deut. 32:33.

22

<sup>x</sup> Benedictions, Deut. 21:5.

**B.C. 4004?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
Heavens, physical,  
creation of, Psa.  
8:3.

**Earth, creation of,**  
Prov. 8:23.  
**Creation, Mark 13:**  
19.

**2**  
Seven, days, Gen.  
1:2.

**Day, creative period,**  
Gen. 1:5.  
Heb. 4:4.

**Anthropomorphisms,**  
Gen. 11:5.  
**Sabbath, a rest period,**  
Ex. 16:23.

## CHAPTER 2

*The first sabbath. 8 The garden of Eden. 17 Eating of the fruit of the tree of knowledge forbidden. 19 The creatures named. 22 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.*

**T**HUS the <sup>a</sup>heavens and the <sup>b</sup>earth were <sup>c</sup>finished, and all the host of them.

**2** And on the <sup>d</sup>seventh <sup>e</sup>day <sup>\*God</sup> ended his work which he had <sup>h</sup>made; and <sup>i</sup>he <sup>j</sup>rested on the <sup>k</sup>seventh day from all his work which he had made.

**3** And <sup>\*God</sup> <sup>blessed</sup> the <sup>h</sup>seventh day, and <sup>h</sup>sanctified it: because that in it he had <sup>c</sup>rested from all his work which <sup>j</sup>God created and made.

**4** ¶ These <sup>are</sup> the generations of the <sup>a</sup>heavens and of the <sup>b</sup>earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD <sup>\*God</sup> made the earth and the heavens.

**5** And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every

**B.C. 4004?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
<sup>i</sup> Benedictions,  
Deut. 21:6.  
<sup>h</sup> Sabbath, holy,  
Ex. 16:23.

**\*GOD.** Appearances of: To Adam, Gen. 3:8-21. To Rahel, Gen. 17:1; 18:2-3. To Jacob, at Peniel, Gen. 32:30; Bethel, Gen. 35:7-9. To Moses, at the burning bush, Ex. 3:1-6; Deut. 33:16; Mark 12:26; Luke 20:37; Acts 7:30; at Sinai, Ex. 19:16-24; 24:10; 33:18-23. To Moses and Joshua, at Jericho, Jos. 2:1-14. To the princes of Israel, at Sinai, Ex. 24:9-11. Gideon, Judg. 6:11-24. To Solomon, 1 Kin. 3:5; 9:2; 2 Chr. 1:7-12; 7:12-22. To Isaiah, Isa. 6:1-5. To Ezekiel, Ezek. 1:26-28.

**Condescension of, Psa. 113:5, 6.**  
**MANIFESTED:** In reasoning with Noah, Gen. 6:11-13; with Moses, Ex. 4:2-17; with sinners, Isa. 1:18-20. In entering into covenant with Abraham, Gen. 15:1-21; 18:1-15. In indulging Abraham's intercession for Sodom, Gen. 18:33. In indulging Moses's prayer to behold His glory, 33:18-23. In indulging Gideon's tests, Judg. 6:36-40. His care of man, Psa. 8:4-6; 144:3. In redemption, John 6:6; Rom. 5:8; Heb. 6:17, 18.

**Creator, Psa. 148:3-5; Prov. 16:4; Isa. 45:7; 66:2; Jer. 19:10; Amos 4:13; Mark 13:10; Acts 7:50; Rom. 1:20; Cor. 11:12; Heb. 2:10; Gal. 3:4; Rev. 4:11.**  
**Of the earth, Gen. 1:1, 2, 9, 10; 2:1-4; Ex. 20:11; 1 Sam. 2: Kln. 19:15; Neh. 9:6; Job 38:4, 7-10; Psa. 24:1, 2; 130:2; 95:5; 102:25; 104:2, 3, 5, 6, 24, 30; 119:90; 121:2; 138:136; 9:146; 5:6; Prov. 3:19; 8:26-29; Isa. 37:16; 28:42; 54:24; 45:12, 18; 48:13; 51:13, 16; Jer. 10:27; 32:17; 61:15; Jonah 1:9; Acts 4:24; 14:15; 17:24, Rev. 10:6; 14:7.**

**Of the heavens, Gen. 1:1, 6-8; 2:1-4; Ex. 20:11; 2 Kin. 19:1; 1 Chr. 16:26; Neh. 9:6; Job 9:8, 9; 37:16, 18; Psa. 8:3; 41:1, 96:5; 102:25; 104:2, 3, 5, 6, 24, 30; 121:2; 124:8; 9:5; 46:5, 6; Jer. 3:19; 8:26-28; 12:9; 37:16; 42:25; 45:18; 18; Jer. 32:17; Amos 5:8; Acts 4:24; 14:15; Rev. 6:14, 17.**

**Of the sun, moon and stars, Gen. 1:14-19; Psa. 136:7-9. Of the seas, Gen. 1:9, 10; Ex. 20:11; Neh. 9:6; Psa. 95:5; 6:5, 6; Prov. 8:26-29; Jonah 1:9; Acts 4:24; 14:15; Rev. 6:14, 17.**

**Of vegetation, Gen. 1:11, 12.**  
**Of animals, Gen. 1:20-25; Job 12:7-9; Jer. 27:5.**  
**Of man, Gen. 1:26-28; 2:7; 5:1, 2; 9:6; Ex. 4:11; Deut. 32:2; 32:6, 15, 18; Job 10:3, 8, 9, 11, 12; 31:15; 33:4; 34:19; 34:9, 39; 95:6; Isa. 30:3; 119:73; 149:2; Prov. 20:12; 22:2; 31:29; 12:1; Isa. 100:7; 42:5; 43:1, 7, 15; 44:2, 24; 45:12; 46:13; 64:8; Jer. 27:5; 28:12; 31:1; Mal. 2:10; Mark 10:6; 14:24, 25; 1 Cor. 12:18, 24, 25; Heb. 12:9; 1 Pet. 4:19.**  
**Through Christ, Rom. 11:36; 1 Cor. 8:6; Eph. 3:9; Job. 1:1, 2. See footnote, JESUS, Creator, Matt. 1:1. In His word, Psa. 36:6, 7, 9; 2 Cor. 4:6; Heb. 11:3; 2 Pet. 1:1.**  
**By His will, Rev. 4:11.**

**Dissertations on:** His works and providence, Job 5:20. The administration of His government, Job 9:2-35; 1:22. His sovereignty, Job 12:7-20; 26:1-14. His providence and grace, Job 33:4-30; Psa. 107. His righteousness, Job 34:10-30; 35:1-16; Nah. 1:2-9. His majesty and justice, Job 36; 37. His majesty and works, Psa. 104:105. Dwells with the righteous, Ex. 25:8; 29:45; Lev. 26:12; 1 Kin. 6:13; Ezek. 37:26-27; 2 Cor. 6:16; Rev. 21:3.

**Eternity of God, 21:33; Ex. 3:15; 15:18; Deut. 32:3; 33:27; 1 Chr. 16:36; 29:10; Neh. 9:5; Job 36:26; Psa. 97:11; 113:9; 90:1, 2, 4; 92:3; 93:2; 102:12, 24, 27; 145:13; 104:1; Isa. 40:28; 44:6; 57:15; 63:16; Jer. 10:10; Lam. 1:4; Dan. 4:3, 34; Hab. 1:12; Rom. 1:20; 16:26; Eph. 3:21; Tit. 1:17; 6:15, 16; 2 Pet. 3:8; Rev. 4:8, 10; 11:7.**  
**Faithfulness of God, 9:16; 28:15; Lev. 26:44, 45; Deut. 31:1; Judg. 2:1; 1 Sam. 12:22; Isa. 42:16; 44:21; 49:7, 16; Jer. 29:10; 31:36, 37; 32:40; 33:14, 20, 21, 25, 26; 36:16; Hos. 2:19, 20; Rom. 3:8, 4; Heb. 6:10, 13-19.**  
**Confidence in, Num. 23:19; Deut. 32:1; 2 Sam. 8:14, 28; 1 Chr. 28:20; Neh. 1:5; Psa. 36:5; 40:10; 89:2, 5, 8, 74, 24, 33, 34; 92:1, 2, 15; 94:14; 105:8, 42; 111:5, 7-9; 119:**

90, 91; 132:11; 25:1; Lam. 3:23; Dan. 9:4; Mic. 7:20; 1 Cor. 1:9; 10:13; 2 Cor. 1:18-20; 1 Thess. 5:24; 2 Thess. 3:3; 2 Tim. 2:13, 19; Tit. 1:2; Heb. 10:23; 11:11; 1 Pet. 4:19; 2 Pet. 3:9; 1 John 1:9.

**EXEMPLIFIED, Gen. 21:1; 24:27; Ex. 2:24; 6:4, 5; Deut. 7:8, 9; 9:5; Josh. 21:45; 23:14; 1 Kin. 8:15, 20, 23, 24, 26; 2 Kin. 8:19; 13:23; 2 Chr. 6:4-15; 21:7; Neh. 1:5; 9:7, 8; Psa. 98:3; Hag. 2:5; Luke 1:54, 55, 68-70; 27, 73; Acts 13:32, 33; Heb. 6:10, 13-19.**

**Fatherhood of, Taught in the Old Testament, Ex. 4:22; Deut. 14:1; 32:5, 6; 2 Sam. 7:14; 1 Chr. 28:6; 29:10; Psa. 68:5; 89:26; Isa. 1:2; 9:6; 63:16; 64:8; Jer. 3:19; Hos. 1:10; 11:1.**

**Taught by Jesus, Matt. 5:45; 6:4, 8, 9; 7:11; 10:20, 29, 32, 33; 11:25-27; 12:50; 13:43; 15:13; 16:17, 27; 18:10, 14, 19; 20:23; 26:29, 39; Mark 8:38; 11:25; 13:32; Luke 2:49; 10:21, 22; 11:2, 13; 12:29; 23:46; 24:49; John 1:14, 18; 2:16; 4:21, 23; 5:17-23, 36, 37, 43; 6:27, 32, 44-46; 8:19, 27, 38, 41, 42, 49; 10:15, 29, 30, 32, 33, 36-38; 12:26, 28, 50; 13:1, 3; 14:2, 6-18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 24, 26, 31; 15:8-10, 16, 23, 24, 26; 16:3, 10, 15, 23, 25-28; 17:1, 5, 11, 21, 24; 20:17, 27.**

**Taught by the apostles, Acts 1:4; 2:33; Rom. 1:3, 4, 7 (with 1 Cor. 1:3; Gal. 1:3; Eph. 1:2; 6:23; Phil. 1:2; Col. 1:2; 1 Thess. 1:1; 2 Thess. 1:2; 1 Tim. 1:2; 2 Tim. 1:2; Tit. 1:4); 8:14-16; 1 Cor. 8:3; 15:24; 2 Cor. 1:3; 18:8; Gal. 1:1, 4; 4:4-7; Eph. 1:3, 17; 2:18; 3:14; 4:6; 5:20; Col. 1:3, 12; 3:17; 1 Thess. 1:1, 3; 3:11, 13; 2 Thess. 1:1, 2; 2:16; Heb. 1:5, 6; 12:9; Jas. 1:17, 27; 3:9; 1 Pet. 1:2, 3, 17; 1 John 1:2; 21, 13, 15, 22-24; 3:1; 4:14; 2 John 3, 4, 9; Jude 1; Rev. 1:5, 6; 3:5; 14:1.**

See footnote, SPIRITUAL ADOPTION, Rom. 8:15.  
**Foreknowledge of, Acts 15:18. Of contingencies, 1 Sam. 23:10-12. Of future events, Isa. 42:9; 44:7; 45:11; 46:9, 10; 48:6; Jer. 1:5; Dan. 2:28, 29; Acts 2:23. Of human needs, Matt. 6:8. Of the day of judgment, Mat. 24:36; Mark 13:32. Of the redeemed, Rom. 8:29; 11:2; 1 Pet. 1:2.**

**Glory of, Psa. 24:8-10; 57:5, 11; 72:18, 19; Isa. 40:5; Phil. 1:11.**  
**Described, Ezek. 1:26-28; Hab. 3:3-6. Transcendent, Psa. 113:4. Shall endure forever, Psa. 104:31.**

**Ascribed by angels, Luke 21:4. To be ascribed by men, Psa. 29:2; Rom. 11:36.**

**MANIFESTED:** In the burning bush, Ex. 3:2. In Mount Sinai, Ex. 10:18 (with Ex. 20:18, 19; Deut. 4:11, 12, 33, 36; 5:5, 24, 25); Ex. 24:10, 17; 33:18-23; 34:5, 29-35; Heb. 12:18-21. In the tabernacle, Ex. 40:34, 35. In the heavens, 2 Sam. 22:10-15; Psa. 18:9-14; 19:1. In His sovereignty, Psa. 97:2-6; 145:5, 11, 12; Isa. 6:1-5; 24:23; Jude 24, 25. In the church, Isa. 55:2; 60:1, 2; 19:21; 61:3; 62:3; Eph. 3:21. In Christ, John 13:31, 32; 14:13; 17:1. To Ezekiel, Ezek. 3:12, 23; 8:4. To Stephen, Acts 7:35.

**Goodness of, Ex. 33:19; Deut. 30:9; Psa. 25:8-10; 31:19; 33:5; 36:7; 86:5; 100:5; 106:1; 119:98; Nah. 1:7; Matt. 5:45; Acts 14:17; Jas. 1:17.**

**Enduring, Psa. 52:1. Leads to repentance, Rom. 2:4. Gratefully acknowledged, 1 Chr. 16:34; 2 Chr. 5:13; 7:3; Psa. 68:19; 107:8, 9, 43; 118:29; 135:3; 136:1; 145:7, 9; Isa. 63:7.**

**MANIFESTED:** In gracious providences, Matt. 7:11. To the righteous, Psa. 31:19; Lam. 3:25; Rom. 11:22. To the wicked, Luke 6:35.

**Evidence of, Gen. 12:1; 24:27; Psa. 23:2, 3; 48:14; 73:24; Prov. 3:6; Jer. 34:2; 32:19; Luke 1:70; John 10:3, 4. By pillars of cloud and fire, Ex. 13:21; Neh. 9:19. By His presence, Ex. 15:13; 33:13-15; Deut. 32:10, 12; Psa. 78:52; 80:1; 107:7. By the ark of the covenant, Num. 10:33. By His counsel, 2 Sam. 22:29; Psa. 5:8; 25:9; Isa. 48:17. By His Spirit, John 16:13. Prayed for, Psa. 25:5; 27:11; 31:3; 61:2. Promised, Psa. 32:8; Isa. 40:11; 42:16; 58:11.**

**Holliness of, Josh. 24:19; 1 Sam. 6:20; 1 Chr. 16:10; Job 6:10; 15:15; 25:5; Psa. 11:7; 22:3; 36:6; 47:8; 60:6;**

**B.C. 4004?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

5

*h Meteorology,*  
Matt. 16:2.

*i Agriculture, Gen.*  
3:23.

7

*m Man, creation of,*  
Job 4:17.

*n Breath, of life,*  
Gen. 7:15.

*o Job 33:4.*  
*p Life, breath of,*  
Ecc. 8:15.

*q 1 Cor. 15:45.*

8

*r Eden, Isa. 51:3.*

herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to <sup>k</sup>rain upon the earth, and *there* was not a man to <sup>l</sup>till the ground.

6 But there went up a <sup>k</sup>mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD <sup>\*</sup>God formed <sup>m</sup>man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the <sup>n</sup>breath of <sup>p</sup>life; and man <sup>q</sup>became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD <sup>\*</sup>God planted a garden eastward in <sup>r</sup>E'den;

and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD <sup>\*</sup>God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the <sup>s</sup>tree of <sup>t</sup>life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of <sup>u</sup>knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of <sup>r</sup>E'den to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pi-

**B.C. 4004?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

9

*s Tree, of life, Rev.*  
22:14.

*t Symbols and St-*  
*mitudes, Heb.*  
9:9.

*u Knowledge, Luke*  
11:52.

89:35; 98:1; 105:3; 111:9; 119:142; 145:17; Prov. 9:10; Isa. 5:16; 6:3; 29:19; 23; 41:14; 43:14; 15; 45:19; 47:4; 49:7; 52:10; 57:15; Ezek. 36:21, 22; 39:7, 25; Dan. 4:8; Hos. 11:9; Hab. 1:12, 13; Luke 1:49; John 17:11; Rom. 1:23; 1 John 2:20; Rev. 4:8; 6:10; 15:4.

*Incomparable, Ex. 15:11; 1 Sam. 2:2; Job 4:17-19. Without inquiry, Deut. 32:4; 2 Chr. 19:7; Job 34:10; 36:23; Psa. 92:15; Jer. 2:5; Lam. 3:38; Matt. 19:17; Mark 10:18; Luke 18:19; Jas. 1:13.*

*A reason for man's holiness, Lev. 11:44; 19:2; 20:26; 21:8; 2 Chr. 19:7; Matt. 5:48; 1 Pet. 1:15, 16. A reason for thanksgiving, Psa. 30:4; 99:3, 5, 9; Isa. 12:6. A reason for reverent approach to God, Ex. 3:5; Josh. 5:15. Light, figurative of, 1 John 1:5.*

See footnote, SIN, separates from God, Rom. 5:12. See God, Perfections of, below; Righteousness of, below.

*Immanence of, Acts 17:27, 28.*

*Immutable, Num. 23:19, 20; 1 Sam. 15:29; Psa. 102:27; Isa. 40:28; Jas. 1:17.*

*In purpose, Job 23:13; Psa. 33:11; Prov. 19:21; Ecc. 3:14; 7:13; Isa. 81:2; Heb. 6:17, 18. In faithfulness, Psa. 119:89-91. In mercy, Isa. 59:1; Hos. 18:14; Mal. 3:6; Rom. 11:29.*

*Impartial, Deut. 10:17. Despiteth none, Job 36:5. No respecter of persons, 2 Chr. 19:7; Job 34:19; 37:24; Acts 10:34, 35; Rom. 2:6, 11; Eph. 6:8, 9; Col. 3:25; 1 Pet. 1:17.*

*Incomprehensible, Job 15:8; 37:1-24; Isa. 40:12-31; 55:8, 9; Matt. 11:27; 1 Cor. 2:16.*

*Infinite, 1 Kln. 8:27; 2 Chr. 2:6; 6:1, 18; Psa. 147:5; Jer. 23:24.*

*Invincible, Ex. 20:21; 33:20; Deut. 4:11, 12, 15; 5:22; 1 Kln. 8:12 (wlth 2 Chr. 6:11); Job 9:11; 23:8, 9; Psa. 18:11; 97:2; John 1:18; 5:37; 6:46; Rom. 1:20; Col. 1:13-15; 1 Tim. 1:17; 6:16; Heb. 11:27; 1 John 4:12.*

*Jealous, Ex. 20:5, 7; 34:14; Deut. 4:24; 5:9, 11; 6:15; 29:20; 32:16, 21; Josh. 24:19; 2 Chr. 16:7-10; Isa. 30:1, 2; Ezek. 23:25; 36:5; 39:25; Joel 2:18; Nah. 1:2; Zech. 1:14; 1 Cor. 10:22.*

*Judge, Gen. 16:5; Judg. 11:27; 1 Sam. 2:3, 10; 24:12, 15; 1 Chr. 16:33; Job 21:22; Psa. 114:5, 5; 26:1, 2; 35:24; 43:1; 50:4, 6; 58:11; 75:7; 76:8, 9; 82:8; 94:1, 2; 135:14; Prov. 16:2; 29:26; Ecc. 3:17; 11:9; 12:14; Isa. 3:13, 14; 28:17, 21; 30:18, 27; 33:22; Jer. 32:19; Dan. 7:9, 10; Nah. 1:3; Mal. 3:5; Acts 17:31; 1 Cor. 5:13; Heb. 10:30, 31; 12:22, 23; Rev. 6:16, 17; 11:18; 16:5; 18:8.*

*Just, Gen. 18:21, 25; Num. 16:22; Deut. 32:4; Neh. 9:33; Job 4:17; 8:3; 34:10-12; Psa. 7:9, 11; 9:4, 7, 8; 67:4; 96:10; 13: 98:9; Isa. 26:7; 45:21; Jer. 32:19; Rom. 2:2, 5-16; 3:4-6, 26; 11:22, 23; Eph. 6:8, 9; 1 Pet. 1:17; Rev. 19:2.*

*Incorruptible, Deut. 10:17; 2 Chr. 19:7; Job 8:3; 34:19.*

*Justice of, Deut. 32:4; 2 Sam. 22:25; 1 Kln. 8:32; Job 31:13-15; Psa. 51:4; 62:12; 89:14; 97:2; 145:17; Prov. 21:2, 3; 24:12; Isa. 61:8; Jer. 9:24; 11:20; 20:12; 32:19; 50:7; Ezek. 14:23; 18:25, 29, 30; 33:7-19; Dan. 9:7, 14; Nah. 1:3, 6; Zeph. 3:5; Acts 17:31; Rom. 2:2, 5-16; Heb. 1:1 Pet. 1:17; 2 Pet. 2:9; 1 John 1:9; Jude 6; Rev. 11:18; 15:3.*

*Knowledge of, Gen. 6:5; 1 Sam. 2:3; Job 12:13, 22; 21:22; 22:13, 14; 26:6; 28:23, 24; 36:4, 5; 37:16; Psa. 147:4, 5; Prov. 3:19, 20; Isa. 40:13, 14, 26-28; 46:9, 10; Matt. 24:36; Mark 13:32; Rom. 11:33, 34; 1 Cor. 1:25; 1 John 1:5. Of man's state and condition, Gen. 16:13; Ex. 3:7; Deut. 2:7; 2 Kln. 19:27; 2 Chr. 16:8; Job 29:10; 31:4; 34:21, 25; Psa. 1:6; 11:4; 33:13-15; 37:18; 38:9; 66:7; 69:19; 103:14;*

119:168; 139:1-4, 6, 12, 14-16; 142:3; Prov. 5:21; 15:3, 11; Isa. 29:15, 16; 37:28; 66:18; Jer. 23:24; 32:19; Amos 9:2-4; Matt. 10:29, 30; 1 Cor. 8:3.

*Of man's heart, Gen. 20:6; Deut. 31:21; 1 Sam. 16:7; 2 Sam. 7:20; 1 Kln. 8:39; 1 Chr. 28:9; 29:17; 2 Chr. 6:30; Job 11:11; Psa. 7:9; 44:21; 94:9-11; Prov. 15:11; 16:2; 17:3; 21:2; 24:12; Jer. 11:20; 16:17; 17:10; 20:12; Ezek. 11:5; Amos 4:13; Matt. 6:4, 8, 18, 32; Luke 16:15; Acts 1:24; 15:8; 1 Cor. 13:20; 1 Thess. 2:4; Heb. 4:13; 1 John 3:20. See FOREKNOWLEDGE of, above; WISDOM of, below.*

*Light, Dan. 2:22; Jas. 1:17; 1 John 1:5.*

*Longsuffering of, Gen. 6:3; 15:16; Ex. 34:6; Num. 14:18; Psa. 86:15; 103:8-10; Isa. 5:1-4; 30:18; 48:9, 11; 57:16; Jer. 7:13, 23-25; 9:24; Ezek. 20:17; Joel 2:13; Hab. 1:2-4; Matt. 21:33-41; Mark 12:1-9; Luke 20:9-16; Acts 14:16; Rom. 3:25; 15:5; 1 Pet. 3:20.*

*Abused, Neh. 9:28-31; Prov. 1:24-27; 29:1; Ecc. 8:11; Isa. 5:1-4; Jer. 7:13, 23-25; Matt. 24:48-51; Luke 13:6-9. See MERCY of, below.*

*MANIFESTED: In deferring judgments, Mic. 7:18; Luke 13:6-9; Acts 17:20; Rom. 9:22, 23; 2 Pet. 3:9, 15. In giving time for repentance, Jer. 11:7; Matt. 23:37; Luke 13:34; Rom. 2:4.*

*Love of, Deut. 4:37; 7:7, 8, 13; 10:15, 18; 23:5; 33:3, 12; 2 Sam. 12:24; Job 7:17; Psa. 42:8; 47:4; 69:16; Hos. 11:1; Mal. 1:2; 2 Cor. 13:11, 14; 1 John 3:1; 4:12, 16, 19; Jude 21.*

*Everlasting, 2 Chr. 20:21; Jer. 31:3. Better than life, Psa. 63:3.*

*For the wicked, Matt. 18:12-14; Luke 15:4-7, 11-27; Rom. 5:8; Eph. 2:4, 5. For the righteous, Psa. 103:13, 14; 146:8; Prov. 15:9; John 14:21, 23; 16:27; 17:10, 23, 26; Rom. 1:7; 9:13; 11:28; 1 Thess. 2:16. For the cheerful, glee, 2 Cor. 9:7.*

*EXEMPLIFIED, Ex. 19:4-6; Lev. 20:24, 26; Deut. 32:9-12; 2 Sam. 7:23, 24; Psa. 48:9, 14; Isa. 43:1-4; 49:13-16; 54:5, 6, 10; 62:4, 5; 63:7-9; 66:13; Jer. 3:14, 15; Ezek. 16:3; Hos. 2:19, 20, 23; Zech. 2:8.*

*In forgiveness of sins, Isa. 38:17; Tit. 3:4, 5. In the gift of his Son, John 3:16; 1 John 4:8-10. In chastisements, Heb. 12:6.*

*Mercy of, Ex. 20:2, 6 (wlth Deut. 5:10); Ex. 33:19; Deut. 4:31; 7:9; 1 Kln. 8:23; 2 Chr. 30:9; Ezra 9:9; Psa. 18:50; 25:6, 8; 31:7; 32:10; 36:5; 57:10; 62:12; 69:16; 98:3; 108:4; 111:4; 116:5; 117:2; 119:64, 156; 138:2; 146:7, 8; Isa. 60:10; Jer. 9:24; 31:20; 32:18; Dan. 9:4; Hos. 2:23; Zech. 10:6; Luke 6:36; Acts 17:30; Rom. 9:15; 11:32; 15:9; 2 Cor. 1:3; Heb. 4:16; 1 Pet. 1:3; 2 Pet. 3:9.*

*Everlasting, 1 Chr. 16:34, 41; 2 Chr. 5:13; 7:3, 6, 14; Ezra 3:11; Psa. 89:1, 2, 28; 100:5; 103:17; 106:1; 107:1; 118:1-4, 29; 136:1-26.*

*MANIFESTED: In withholding punishment, Gen. 8:21; 18:26, 30-32; Ex. 32:14; Num. 16:48; 2 Sam. 24:14, 16; 2 Kln. 13:23; Ezra 9:13; Job 11:6; Isa. 12:1; 54:9; Ezek. 16:6, 42, 63; 20:17; Hos. 11:8, 9; Joel 2:13, 18; Jonah 4:2, 10, 11; Mal. 3:6. In rescuing from destruction, Gen. 19:16; Num. 21:8; Judg. 2:18; 2 Kln. 14:20, 27; Neh. 1:10; 9:17-20, 27-31. In leading his people, Ex. 15:13. In comforting the afflicted, 2 Chr. 12:9. In hearing prayer, Ec. 22:27; Heb. 4:16. In solicitude for sinners, Deut. 5:29; 32:29; Judg. 10:16; 2 Chr. 36:15; Isa. 65:2; 8:7; Jer. 7:25; Ezek. 18:23, 31, 32; 33:11; Matt. 18:12-14; Luke 15:4-7; 1 Tim. 2:4, 6. In forbearance toward sinners, 2 Chr. 24:15, 16; Psa. 145:8, 9; Lam. 3:22, 31-33; Dan. 4:22-27; Nah. 1-3. In granting forgiveness, Isa. 34:6, 7; Num. 14:18-20; 2 Sam. 12:13; 2 Chr. 7:14; Job 33:14-30; Psa. 32:1, 2, 5; 65:3; 78:38, 39; 85:2, 3; 86:5, 15; 99:8; 103:3; 8-14; 130:3*



B.C. 4004?

11  
Gold, Ezek. 7:10.12  
Num. 11:7.  
Onyx, Ezek. 28:13.  
Or, beryl.13  
Ethiopia, Isa. 18:1.14  
That is, Tigris:  
Dan. 10:4.

son: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hāv'ī-lah, where *there is* <sup>o</sup>gold.

12 And the <sup>o</sup>gold of that land *is* good: *there is* <sup>o</sup>bdellium and the <sup>1</sup>onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gī'hon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of <sup>o</sup>E-thi-ō'pī-ā.

14 And the name of the third river *is* <sup>2</sup>Hid'de-kél: that *is* it which goeth toward the east of

<sup>2</sup>Ās-sŷr'ī-ā. And the fourth river *is* <sup>o</sup>Eū-phrā'tēs.

15 And the LORD <sup>\*</sup>God took the 'man, and <sup>q</sup>put him into the garden of <sup>o</sup>E'dén to <sup>o</sup>dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD <sup>\*</sup>God commanded the 'man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the <sup>o</sup>tree of the knowledge of good and evil, <sup>h</sup>thou shalt not eat of it: for in

B.C. 4004?

<sup>a</sup> Assyria, Gen. 25:18.  
<sup>b</sup> Euphrates, Gen. 15:18.

15  
<sup>c</sup> Man, Job 4:17.  
<sup>d</sup> Probation, vs. 15-17; Rom. 5:4.  
<sup>e</sup> Eden, Isa. 51:3.  
<sup>f</sup> Agriculture, Gen. 3:23.

17  
<sup>g</sup> Tree, of knowledge, Rev. 22:14.  
<sup>h</sup> Statute fixing the penalty for disobedience, Deut. 8:2.

7, 8; Prov. 16:6; 28:13; Isa. 55:7-9; Jer. 3:12, 22; 31:20, 33; 51: 16; 36:3; 50:20; Ezek. 36:23; Dan. 9:9; Hos. 14:4; Mic. 7:18, 19; Matt. 6:14; 18:23-27; Luke 1:50, 77, 78; Acts 3:19; 26:18; Rom. 10:12, 15; 2 Cor. 5:19; Eph. 1:6-8; 4:7; 1 Tim. 1:13; Tit. 3:5; Heb. 8:12; 1 John 1:9.

SYMBOLIZED: In the mercy-seal, Ex. 25:17.

**Name of:** Proclaimed, Ex. 6:3; 15:3; 34:5, 14; Psa. 118: 1-18. To be revered, Ex. 20:7; Deut. 5:11; 28:58; Psa. 1:9; Mic. 4:5; 1 Tim. 6:1. To be praised, Psa. 34:3; 72:17. Not to be profaned, Ex. 20:7; Lev. 18:21; 19:12; 20:3; 21:6; 22:2, 32; Deut. 5:11; Psa. 139:20; Prov. 30:9; Isa. 52:5; Com. 2:24; Rev. 16:9. Profaned, Psa. 139:20.

**Omnipotent,** Gen. 17:1; 18:14; Job 42:2; Acts 26:8; Rev. 19:6; 21:22. See POWER of, below.

**Omnipresent,** Gen. 28:16; 1 Kin. 8:27; 2 Chr. 2:6; Acts 7:48, 49; Psa. 139:3, 5, 7-10; Jer. 23:23, 24; Acts 17: 1, 27, 28.

See PRESENCE of, below.

**Omniscient,** See KNOWLEDGE of, above; WISDOM of, below.

**Perfection of,** Deut. 32:4; 2 Sam. 22:31; Psa. 18:30; Matt. 5:48; Rom. 12:2; Jas. 1:17; 1 John 1:5; Rev. 15:3. See HOLINESS of, above; RIGHTeousNESS of, below.

**Power of,** Ex. 9:16; 15:3-7, 11, 12; Num. 11:23; Deut. 2:1-12; Job 37:23 (with vs. 1-22); Psa. 21:13; 29:3-9; 31:11; 68:34, 35; 74:13, 15; 77:14, 16, 18; 78:12-51; 79:11; 81:1, 13; 93:1, 4; 105:26-41; 106:8, 11; 116: 135:6, 8-12; 135: 16, 18; Isa. 26:4; 40:12, 22, 24, 26, 28; 51:10, 15; 47:12; Jer. 5:22; 27:5; 32:17, 27; Dan. 2:20; Matt. 19:26 with Mark 10:27; Luke 18:27; 22:29; Mark 14:36; Luke 49, 51; 1 Cor. 6:14; Rev. 19:1.

**Supreme,** Deut. 32:39; Josh. 4:24; 1 Sam. 2:6, 7; 14:6; Chr. 29:11, 12; 2 Chr. 14:11; 25:8, 9; Job 5:9; 23:13, 14; 37:14; 36:5, 22, 27-33; 38:8, 11; 40:9; 42:2; Psa. 104:7, 29, 30, 32; Dan. 4:35.

**Irresistible,** Deut. 32:39 (with Job 10:7); 1 Sam. 2:10; Chr. 20:6; Job 9:4-7, 10, 12, 13, 19; 11:10; 12:14-16; 42:10; 41:10, 11; Psa. 66:3, 7; 76:7; Isa. 14:24; 27: 31-33; 13:16, 17; 46:10, 11; 50:2, 3; Nah. 1:3-6. **Incomparable,** Deut. 3:24; Job 40:49; Psa. 81:8. **Omnipotent,** Gen. 1:14; Jer. 32:27; Matt. 19:26. **Eternal,** Rom. 20:20.

**Creation by,** Jer. 10:12. **The resurrection of Christ by,** Cor. 6:14; 2 Cor. 13:4 of saints by, 1 Cor. 6:14.

**Manifested in behalf of saints,** Deut. 32:26, 27; 2 Chr. 3:9; Ezra 8:22; Neh. 1:10; Jer. 20:11; Dan. 3:17.

**Manifested in his works,** Deut. 3:24; Psa. 33:9; 107:25; 9: 114-7, 8; Prov. 30:4; Isa. 48:13; Jer. 10:12, 13; 51:15; com. 1:20. See OMNIPOTENT, above.

**Presence of,** Gen. 16:13; 28:16; Ex. 20:24; 29:42, 43; 30:8; 33:14; Deut. 4:34-36, 39; 1 Kin. 8:27; Psa. 139:3, 5, 10; Isa. 57:15; 66:1; Jer. 23:23, 24; 32:18, 19; Jonah 1:3. **Manifested at,** 27, 28; 1 Cor. 12:6.

**Manifested on the mercy-seal,** see footnote, SHEKINAH, ev. 16:2.

**Preserver,** Neh. 9:6; Job 33:18; Psa. 3:3; 12:7; 17:7; 36:7; 73:23; Isa. 27:3; 49:8; Jer. 2:8; Dan. 5:23; Matt. 10: 9-31; Luke 12:6, 7; 21:18; John 17:11, 15; 1 Pet. 3:12, 13; Pet. 2:9.

**Of the righteous,** Gen. 15:1; 28:15; 49:24, 25; Ex. 8:22; 9:28; 11:7, 12; 13:17, 23; 15:13, 16, 17; 19:14; 23:20-1; Deut. 1:30, 31; 32:10; 33:12, 25-28; Josh. 23:10; 1 Sam. 3:9; 2 Sam. 22:1-51; 2 Chr. 16:9; Job 1:10; 5:11, 18-24; 9:12; Psa. 9:9; 18:14; 23:1-6; 31:20; 32:6, 8; 34:7, 15; 37: 19-22; 37:17, 23, 26, 32, 33; 41:1-8; 46:1, 7; 50:13; 51: 11, 15; 51:1, 3, 4, 7, 9, 10, 14, 15; 102:19, 20; 103:2-5; 107:9, 10; 138:11; 146:13; 121:3, 4, 7, 8; 125:1, 3; 145:14, 20, 20; 146:7, 8; Prov. 27:8, 8; 10:3, 30; Isa. 25:4; 30:21, 26; 3:16; 40:11, 29, 31; 42:16; 43:2; 46:3, 4; 52:12; 58:11;

63:9; Jer. 31:9, 10, 28; Ezek. 11:16; 34:11-16, 22, 31; Dan. 8:27, 28; Joel 2:18; Zech. 2:5, 8; Matt. 4:6; 1 Cor. 10: 13; 2 Tim. 4:18; 2 Thess. 3:3; Jas. 4:15.

**HIS PRESERVING CARE EXEMPLIFIED:** To Noah and his family, at the time of the flood, Gen. 6:8, 13-21:7; 8:1, 15, 16. To Abraham and Sarah, in Egypt, Gen. 12:17; 14: 16, 17. Gen. 20:3. To Lot, when Sodom was destroyed, Gen. 19: 1. To Hagar, when Abraham cast her out, Gen. 21:17, 19. To Jacob, when he fled from home, Gen. 35:3; when he fled from Laban, his father-in-law, Gen. 31:24, 29; when he met Esau, Gen. 33:3-10; as he journeyed in the land of Canaan, Gen. 35:3. To Joseph, in Egypt, Gen. 39:2, 21. To Moses, in his infancy, Ex. 2:1-10.

To the Israelites: In bringing about their deliverance from bondage, Ex. 1:9-12; 2:23-25; 3:7-9. In exempting the land of Goshen from the plague of flies, Ex. 8:22. In preserving their cattle from the plague of murrain, Ex. 9:4-7. In exempting the land of Goshen from the plague of darkness, Ex. 10:21-23. In saving the firstborn, when the plague of death destroyed the firstborn of Egypt, Ex. 12:13, 23. In deliverance from Egypt, Ex. 13:3, 17-22, 14; 19:4; Lev. 26:13; in the wilderness, Ex. 40:35-38; Num. 9:17-23; 10:14; 21:2; 23:8; Deut. 1:31; 23:5; 26:7-9. In victories under Joshua over the Canaanites Josh. chaps. 6-11; 24:11-13; under Othniel, Judg. 3:9-11; under Ehud, Judg. 3:15-30; under Shamgar, Judg. 3:31; under Deborah, Judg. 4:5; under Gideon, Judg. 7: 8-1-23; under Jephthah, Judg. 11:29-40; under David, 1 Sam. 17:45-49; under Ahab, 1 Kin. 20. In delivering the kingdom of Israel from Syria, 2 Sam. 8. In delivering Israel by Jeroboam II, 2 Kin. 14:26, 27; by Abijah, 2 Chr. 13:4-18. In delivering from the oppressions of the king of Syria, 2 Kin. 13:2-5.

To the kingdom of Judah: In delivering from Egypt, 2 Chr. 12:2-12; from the Ethiopian host, 2 Chr. 14:11-14. In giving peace with other nations, 2 Chr. 17. In delivering them from the army of the Assyrians, 2 Kin. 19.

To David, 1 Sam. 17:32, 45-47; 2 Sam. 7; 1 Chr. 11:13, 14. To Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 19; Job 1:9-12; 2:6. To Jeremiah and Baruch, Jer. 39:25; To Daniel and the three Hebrew captives, Dan. 2:18-23; 3:27, 28; 6. To Jonah, Jonah 1:17. To the wise men of the east, Matt. 2:12. To Jesus and his parents, Matt. 2:13, 19-22. To Peter, Acts 12:3-7. To Paul and Silas, Acts 16:26-39. To Paul, Acts 27:24; 28:5, 6 (with Mark 16:18). See PROVIDENCE of, below. See footnote, Poor, God's care of, Prov. 21:13.

**Providence of,** Gen. 24:7, 40-50, 56; 26:24; Lev. 26: 4-6, 10; Deut. 8:18; 11:12-15; 15:4-6; 32:11-14; 1 Sam. 2:6-9; 1 Kin. 11:14-40; 1 Chr. 29:14, 16; Psa. 23:1-6; 34:7, 9, 10; 71:6, 7, 15; 107: 1-43; 127:1-5; 136:5-25; 144: 12-15; 147:8, 9, 13, 14; Prov. 16:33; Eccl. 2:24; 3:13; 5:19; Isa. 46:4; 51:2; 55:10; Ezek. 36:28-38; Joel 2:18-26; Matt. 5:45; Rom. 8:28; Jas. 4:15.

**In providing for temporal necessities,** Gen. 1:29, 30; 2:16; 8:22; 9:1-3; 28:20, 21; 48:15, 16; 49:24, 25; Ex. 16:15; 25:20-22; Deut. 2:7; 7:13-15; 8:4; 10:18; 28:2-13; 29:5; Ruth 1:8; Neh. 9:24, 25; Job 5:8-11; 22:18, 25; Psa. 36:8, 7; 37:19, 22, 25, 34; 65:9-13; 67:6; 85:12; 104:10-15; 111:5; 136:25, 145-15, 16; Isa. 43:20; 48:21; Jer. 5:24; 27:9; Hos. 2:8; Jonah 4:6; Zech. 10:1; Matt. 6:26, 30-33; 10:29-31; Luke 12:6, 7, 24-28; 22:35; John 6:31; Acts 14:17; 2 Cor. 9:10.

**In sending prosperity,** Psa. 75:7; 127:1, 2; Isa. 48:14, 15; 54:16, 17; Ezek. 29:19, 20. **In sending adversity,** 1 Sam. 2:6-9; 2 Sam. 17:14; Psa. 75:7; Eccl. 8:10. **In saving from adversity,** Gen. 7:1; Ex. 9:26; 15:26; 23:25, 26; Psa. 103:3-5; 116:1-15; 118:5, 6, 13, 14; 146:7-9; Dan. 6:20-22.

**In delivering from enemies,** Gen. 14:20; Ex. 3:17; 6:7; 14:29, 30; 23:22; 34:24; Deut. 20:4; 23:14; 30:4, 20; 31:3;

## B.C. 4004?

i Sin, punishment of, Rom. 5:12.  
 k Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.  
 l Punishment, design of, Lev. 26:41.  
 m Death, penalty, Num. 23:10.  
 n Wife, Prov. 5:18.  
 o Ground, Gen. 3:19.

the day that thou <sup>eatest</sup> thereof thou shalt surely <sup>die</sup>.  
 18 ¶ And the LORD \*God said, It is not good that the <sup>man</sup> should be alone; I will make him an <sup>help</sup> meet for him.

19 And out of the <sup>ground</sup> the LORD \*God formed every <sup>beast</sup> of the field, and every <sup>fowl</sup> of

the air; and <sup>brought them</sup> unto <sup>Ad'm</sup> to see what he would call them: and whatsoever <sup>Ad'm</sup> called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And <sup>Ad'm</sup> gave names to all <sup>cattle</sup>, and to the <sup>fowl</sup> of the air, and to every <sup>beast</sup> of the field; but for <sup>Ad'm</sup> there was

## B.C. 4004?

o Animals, Jer 27:5.  
 p Birds, Eccl. 12:4  
 q Anthropomorphisms, attributing ordinary actions to God, Gen. 11:5.  
 r V. the man

8: 2 Kings 20:6; 2 Chr. 20:3-30; 32:8; Ezra 8:22, 23; Psa. 18:17, 27; 44:1-3; 61:3; 78:32-55; 97:10; 105:14-45 (with Acts 7:34-50); 124:1-8; Prov. 16:7. In thwarting evil purpose, Gen. 50:20 (with Gen. 45:5-7; Psa. 105:17; Acts 7:9, 10); Ex. 14:4; Num. 23:7, 8, 23 (with Num. 22:12-18; 24:10-13); Ezra 5:5; Neh. 6:16; Esth. 7:10 (with 6:1-12; 9:25); Job 5:12, 13 (with Isa. 8:9-10; Psa. 33:10; Acts 5:38, 39. In turning curse into blessing, Deut. 23:4, 5; Phil. 1:12, 19. In exalting the lowly, 2 Sam. 7:8, 9; 1 Chr. 17:7, 8; Psa. 68:6; 113:7, 8. In leading men to repentance, Amos 4:7-12. In punishing evil-doers, Deut. 2:30; Josh. 10:10, 11, 19; 11:20; Judg. 9:23, 24; 1 Chr. 5:26; Isa. 41:2, 4.

In punishing rulers, Dan. 5:18, 22. In punishing nations, Deut. 9:4, 5; Job 12:23; Ezek. 29:19, 20. In ordaining instruments of chastisement, Isa. 13:3-5. In using the heathen to execute his purpose, Ezra 6:22; Isa. 44:28; 45:1-6, 13.

In fulfilling prophecy, 1 Kln. 12:15; 2 Chr. 10:15; 36:22, 23; Ezra 1:1; Acts 3:17, 18.

In nature, Job 12:7-20; 37:6-24; 38:25-27, 41; 39:5, 6; Psa. 104:16-19, 24-30; 135:7; Jer. 10:13; 51:16; 14:22; 31:35.

INSTANCES OF: Saving Noah, Gen. 7:1; 2 Pet. 2:5. The call of Abraham, Gen. 12:1. Protecting Abraham, Sarah, and Abimelech, Gen. 20:3-6. Deliverance of Lot, Gen. 19. Care of Isaac, Gen. 26:2, 3; of Jacob, Gen. 31:7. The mission of Joseph, Gen. 37: 5-10; 39:2, 3, 21, 23; 45:7, 8; 50:20; Psa. 105:17-22. Warning Pharaoh of famine, Gen. 41. Delivering the Israelites, Ex. 3:8; 11:3; 13:18; Acts 7:34-36. The pillar of cloud, Ex. 13:21; 14:19, 20. Dividing the Red Sea, Ex. 14:21. Delaying and destroying Pharaoh, Ex. 14:25-30. Purifying the waters of Marah, Ex. 15:25. Supplying manna and quail, Ex. 16:13-15; Num. 11:31, 32. Supplying water at Meribah, Num. 20:7-11; Neh. 9:10-25. Protection of homes while at feasts, Ex. 34:24. In the conquest of Canaan, Psa. 44:2, 3. Saving David's army, 2 Sam. 5:23-25. The revolt of the ten tribes, 1 Kln. 12:15, 24; 2 Chr. 10:15. Fighting the battles of Israel, 2 Chr. 13:12, 18; 14:9-14; 16:7-9; 20:15; 17, 22, 23; 32:21, 22. Restoring Manasseh after his conversion, 2 Chr. 33:12, 13. Feeding Elijah and the widow, 1 Kln. 17; 19:1-8. In prospering Hozekiah, 2 Kln. 18:6, 7; 2 Chr. 32:29; and Asa, 2 Chr. 14:6, 7; and Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17:3, 5; 20: 80; and Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:5-15; and Jotham, 2 Chr. 27:8; and Job, Job 1:10; 42:10, 12; and Daniel, Dan. 1:9. In turning the heart of the king of Assyria to favor the Jews, Ezra 6:22. In rescuing Jeremiah, Lam. 3:52-58 (with Jer. 38:6-13). Restoration of the Jews, 2 Chr. 36:22, 23; Ezra 1:1. Rescuing the Jews from Haman's plot, the Book of Esther. Rebuilding the walls of Jerusalem, Neh. 6:16. Warning Joseph in dreams, Matt. 1:20; 2:13, 19, 20; and the wise men of the east, Matt. 2:12, 13. Deliverance of Paul, 2 Cor. 1:10. Restoring Epaphroditus, Phil. 2:27. Banishment of John to Paimos, Rev. 1:9.

MYSTERY AND MISINTERPRETED: The silence of God, Job 33:13. The adversity of the righteous, Eccl. 7:15; 8:14. The prosperity of the wicked, Job 12:6; 21:7; 24:1; Psa. 73:2-5, 12-17; Eccl. 7:15; 8:14; Jer. 12:1, 2; Mal. 3:14, 15. Likeness in the lot of the righteous and the wicked, Eccl. 9:2, 11. Permitting the violence of the wicked toward the righteous, Job 24:1-12; Hab. 1:2, 3, 11, 13, 14.

Righteousness of, Gen. 18:25; Judg. 5:11; Psa. 7:9; 72:1; 88:12; 89:16; 119:40; 143:1; Isa. 41:10; 56:1; Jer. 4:2; 9:24; Mic. 7:9; Acts 17:31.

Ascribed by men, Ex. 9:27; Ezra 9:15; Job 36:3; Psa. 5:8; 48:10; 71:15, 19; 89:14; 97:2; 116:5; 145:7, 17; Jer. 12:1; Dan. 9:7, 14; 2 Tim. 4:8. Ascribed by Jesus, John 17:25. Ascribed by the angel, Rev. 16:5. Revealed in the heavens, Psa. 50:6. Revealed in the gospel, Rom. 1:17; 3:4-6, 21, 22; 10:3, 4; 2 Pet. 1:1.

Endureth forever, Psa. 119:142, 144; Isa. 51:8. See HOLINESS OF, PERFECTION OF, above.

Saviour, Ex. 6:6, 7; Psa. 3:8; 18:30; 28:8; 31:5; 33:18, 19; 34:22; 37:30, 40; 74:12; 76:8, 9; 85:9; 96:2; 98:2-3, 11; 99:118; 121:7; 149:4; Isa. 26:1; 33:22; 35:4; 43:3, 11, 12, 14; 45:15, 17, 21, 22; 46:12, 13; 49:25; 50:2; 59:1; 60:16; 63:8, 16; Jer. 3:23; 14:8; 33:6; Ezek. 37:23; Hos.

1:7; 13:4; Joel 3:16; Jonah 2:9; Luke 1:68; John 3:16, 17; Rom. 8:30-32; 1 Tim. 2:3, 4; 4:10; Tit. 1:2, 3; 2:10, 11; 3:4, 5; 1 John 4:9, 10.

Called Redeemer, Psa. 19:14; Isa. 41:14; 47:4; 48:17; Jer. 50:34; salvation, Psa. 27:11; 62:1, 2, 6, 7; Isa. 12:2; God of salvation, Psa. 25:5; 65:5; 68:19, 20; 88:1; rock of salvation, Deut. 32:15, 31; shield, Deut. 33:20.

From national adversity, Ex. 15:2; Isa. 25:4, 9; 52:3, 9, 10. From sin, Job. 33:24, 27-30; Isa. 44:22-24; Rom. 1:16; through Christ, 2 Tim. 1:9.

Self-Existent: Hath life in himself, John 5:26, 28. Is the I am that I am, Ex. 3:14. Is the first and the last, Isa. 44:6. Is the living God, Jer. 10:10. Liveth forever, Deut. 32:40. Needeth nothing, Acts 17:24, 25.

Sovereign, Ex. 20:3; Job. 25:2; 33:13; 41:11; Psa. 44:4; 47:8; 59:13; 74:12; 82:1, 8; 83:18; 93:1, 2; 95:3-5; 96:10; 97:1, 5, 9; 98:6; 99:1; 103:19; 105:7; 113:4; 115:3, 16; 136:2, 3; Isa. 24:23; 33:22; 40:22, 23; 43:15; 44:6; 52:7; 66:1; Lam. 3:37; Mic. 4:7, 13; Mal. 1:14; John 10:29; 19:11; Acts 7:49; Rom. 9:19; 11:36; Eph. 4:6; 1 Tim. 6:15, 16; Heb. 1:3; Jas. 4:12; Rev. 4:11; 19:6.

Of heaven, 2 Chr. 20:6. Of earth, Ex. 9:29; Jer. 3:11; Psa. 24:1, 10; 47:2, 7, 8; 50:10-12; Isa. 54:5; Josh. 10:10; 1 Cor. 10:26. Of heaven and earth, Gen. 14:18-20, 22; 24:3; Ex. 7:9-5; Deut. 4:39; 10:14, 17; Josh. 2:11; 2 Kln. 19:15; 1 Chr. 29:11, 12; Neh. 9:6; Psa. 89:11; 135:5, 6; Matt. 6:10; 11:25; Luke 10:21; Acts 17:24-26; Rev. 11:4, 13, 17.

Of the spirits of all flesh, Num. 27:16; Deut. 32:39; Job 12:9, 10, 16, 17; Psa. 22:28, 29; Eccl. 9:1; Isa. 45:23; Jer. 18:1-23; Ezek. 18:4; Rom. 14:11.

In human affairs, Psa. 75:6, 7; Jer. 27:5-7; 32:27, 28; Ezek. 16:50; 17:24; Dan. 2:20, 21, 47; 4:3, 17, 25, 34, 35, 37; 5:18, 26-28.

Everlasting, Ex. 15:18; Psa. 10:16; 29:10; 66:7; 145:11-13; 146:10; Lam. 5:19; Dan. 6:26.

Spirit, John 4:24; Acts 17:29.

See footnote, HOLY SPIRIT, Acts 1:2.

Teacher, Job 36:22; Psa. 94:10, 12; 119:135, 171; Isa. 28:26; 54:13; John 6:45; 1 Thess. 4:9.

Truth, Gen. 24:27; Ex. 34:6; Num. 23:19; 1 Sam. 15:29; Psa. 25:10; 31:5; 33:4; 43:3; 57:3, 10; 71:22; 86:11, 15; 89:14; 108:4; 132:11; 138:2; Isa. 25:1; 55:16; Dan. 4:37; John 8:26; Rom. 3:4, 7; Tit. 1:2; Rev. 6:10; 15:3.

Endureth to all generations, Psa. 117:2; 146:6.

Ubiquitous. See OMNIPRESENT, above.

Unity of, Deut. 6:4; Isa. 42:8. Taught by Jesus, Mark 12:29, 32; John 17:3; by St. Paul, 1 Cor. 8:4, 6; Gal. 3:20; Eph. 4:6; 1 Tim. 2:5.

Disbelieved in by Syrians, 1 Kln. 20:28.

Believed in by devils, Jas. 2:19.

Unsearchable, Deut. 29:29; Job 5:8, 9; 9:10; 11:7-9; 26:9, 14; 36:26; 37:5, 23; Psa. 77:19; 139:6; 145:3; Prov. 30:4; Eccl. 3:11; 11:5; Isa. 40:28; 45:15; 55:8, 9; Rom. 11:33, 34; 1 Cor. 2:10, 11, 16.

Symbolized, By darkness, Ex. 20:21; Deut. 4:11; 5:22; 1 Kln. 8:12; Psa. 18:11; 97:2. By the cloud upon the mercy-seat, Lev. 16:2.

Name of, secret, Judg. 13:18. Dwells in thick darkness, 1 Kln. 8:12; Psa. 97:2. Known only to Christ, and to those to whom Christ reveals him, Matt. 11:27.

See footnote, MYSTERIES, Mark 4:11.

Wisdom of, Ezra 7:25; Job 9:4; 12:13, 16; Isa. 31:2; Dan. 2:20-22, 28; Rom. 11:33; 16:27; 1 Cor. 1:24, 25.

Infinite, Psa. 147:5. Manifold, Eph. 3:10. Ascribed, by angels, Rev. 7:12.

Works made in, Psa. 104:24; 136:5; Prov. 3:19, 20; Jer. 10:12.

See KNOWLEDGE OF, above.

1 ADAM. Creation of, Gen. 1:26-28; 2:7; 1 Cor. 15:45; 1 Tim. 2:13. History of, before he sinned, Gen. 1:26-30; 2:16-25. Temptation and sin of, Gen. 3; Job 31:33; Isa. 43:27; Hos. 6:7; Rom. 5:14-21; 1 Tim. 2:14. Subsequent history of, Gen. 3:20-24; Children of, Gen. 4:1, 2, 25; 5:3, 4. Age of, at death, Gen. 5:1-5. Brought sin into the world, 1 Cor. 15:22.

Type of Christ, Rom. 5:14.

B.C. 4004?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

not found an <sup>m</sup>help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon <sup>3</sup>Ād'ām, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof:

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, <sup>4</sup>made he a <sup>7</sup>woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Ād'ām said, This *is* now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called <sup>1</sup>Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

24 <sup>1</sup>Therefore shall a <sup>u</sup>man leave his <sup>v</sup>father and his <sup>w</sup>mother, and shall cleave unto his <sup>m</sup>wife: and they shall be <sup>2</sup>one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his <sup>m</sup>wife, and were <sup>v</sup>not ashamed.

### CHAPTER 3

*The serpent deceives Eve. 6 Man's fall. 9 God arraigns them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 23 They are driven out of paradise.*

NOW the <sup>a, b</sup>serpent was more <sup>c</sup>subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he <sup>d, e</sup>said unto the <sup>1</sup>woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the <sup>1</sup>woman said unto the <sup>a, b</sup>serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of <sup>1</sup>the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the <sup>a, h</sup>tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, <sup>4</sup>Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the <sup>a, b</sup>serpent <sup>i</sup>said unto the <sup>1</sup>woman, <sup>d, k</sup>Ye shall not surely die:

5 <sup>d, k</sup>For God doth know that in

the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as <sup>1</sup>gods, <sup>2</sup>knowing <sup>\*good and evil.</sup>

6 <sup>m</sup>And when the <sup>1</sup>woman saw that the <sup>9</sup>tree *was* <sup>n</sup>good for food, and that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree <sup>2</sup>to be <sup>o, p</sup>desired to make one <sup>q</sup>wise, <sup>†</sup>she <sup>†</sup>took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and <sup>d</sup>gave also unto her <sup>1</sup>husband with her; and <sup>†</sup>he did eat.

7 <sup>1</sup>And the eyes of them both were opened, and they <sup>u</sup>knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed <sup>v</sup>fig leaves together, and made themselves <sup>3, w</sup>aprons.

8 And they heard the <sup>4, x</sup>voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the <sup>5</sup>cool of the day: and <sup>a, y</sup>Ād'ām and his <sup>1</sup>wife <sup>u, v</sup>hid themselves from the presence of the LORD <sup>2</sup>God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto <sup>a, y</sup>Ād'ām, and said unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And <sup>a</sup>he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was <sup>b, c</sup>afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? <sup>†, d</sup>Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man <sup>e, f</sup>said, <sup>9</sup>The <sup>h</sup>woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I <sup>†</sup>did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the <sup>h</sup>woman, What *is* this that thou hast done? And the woman <sup>9</sup>said, The <sup>4, i</sup>serpent beguiled me, and I <sup>†</sup>did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the <sup>4, i</sup>serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* <sup>k</sup>cursed

B.C. 4004?

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Knowledge, Luke 11:52.  
<sup>1</sup> R. V. God,

<sup>m</sup> Unbelief, instances of, Heb. 3:12.  
<sup>n</sup> Appetite, an occasion of temptation, Prov. 23:2.

<sup>o</sup> A selfish, instance of, Hab. 2:5.  
<sup>p</sup> Covetousness, instances of, Isa. 57:17.

<sup>q</sup> Wisdom, worldly, Prov. 2:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Disobedience to God, instances of, Eph. 5:6.

<sup>s</sup> Adam, temptation and sin of, Gen. 2:19.  
<sup>t</sup> Or, desirable to look upon

<sup>u</sup> Innocency, contrasted with guilt, Psa. 26:6.  
<sup>v</sup> Conscience, guilty, instances of, Acts 23:1.

<sup>w</sup> Fig Tree, leaves of, Luke 13:6.  
<sup>x</sup> Dress, Zech. 3:4.  
<sup>y</sup> Or, girdles.

<sup>z</sup> Anthropomorphisms, voice attributed to God, Gen. 11:5.  
<sup>1</sup> Conviction of sin, instances of, John 16:8.

<sup>2</sup> God, appearances of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, sound  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. wind  
<sup>5</sup> R. V. the man

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Adam, Gen. 2:19.  
<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Sin, fruits of, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Sin, known to God, Rom. 5:12.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Covardice, instances of, Lev. 26:36.  
<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Excuses, for disobedience, Luke 14:18.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Responsibility, attempts to shift, Ezek. 18:20.  
<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Woman, Prov. 31:10.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Serpent, Num. 21:6.  
<sup>j</sup> Satan, symbolized, Matt. 4:10.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Curse, Judg. 5:23.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Serpent, subtlety of, Num. 21:6.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Satan, symbolized, Matt. 4:10.  
<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Craftiness, instances of, Psa. 83:3.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Influence, evil, instances of, 1 Cor. 7:14.  
<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Temptation, sources of, vs. 1-15; Luke 11:4.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Woman, fall of, and curse upon, vs. 1-16; Prov. 31:10.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Tree, of knowledge, Rev. 22:14.  
<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Symbols and Similitudes, Heb. 9:9.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Probation, Rom. 5:4.  
<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Presumption, instances of, Psa. 19:13.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Falshood, instances of, Job 21:34.

\* **GOOD AND EVIL.** Choice between, by Adam and Eve, Gen. 3. Exhortation to choose between, Josh. 24:15. Subjective conflict between, Rom. 7:9-25.

\* **FALL OF MAN.** By transgression of commandments, Gen. 2:16, 17; 3:1-3, 6, 11, 12; Job 31:33; Isa. 43:27; Hos.

6:7. Through deception of Satan, Gen. 3:4, 5, 13; 2 Cor. 11:3; 1 Tim. 2:14. Through evil desire, Gen. 3:6.

Consequences of: Knowledge of nakedness, Gen. 3:7; of guilt, Gen. 3:8-10. Cursing of serpent, Gen. 3:14, 15; of the ground, Gen. 3:17, 18. Multiplying of sorrow, Gen.



**R. C. 4004?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:8.

*Judgments, Ex.*  
6:6.

## 15

*m Malice, Eph. 4:*  
31.

*n Jesus, prophecies  
concerning com-  
ing of, Matt. 1:*  
21.

*o Promises, of victory  
over Satan, 2*  
*Cor. 1:20.*

*7 Or, lie in wait for*  
**16**

*p Wicked, punish-  
ment of, vs. 16-19;*  
*Psa. 73:3.*

*q Sin, punishment of,  
vs. 16-19;*  
*Rom. 5:12.*

*r Adversity, a dispen-  
sation of God,*  
*Psa. 10:6.*

*s Birth, Psa. 48:6.*  
*t Children, Mark*  
*10:14.*

*u Husband, Num.*  
*30:6.*

*v Family, govern-  
ment of, 1 Chr.*  
*13:14.*

*w Wife, Prov. 5:18.*  
**17**

*x Disobedience, in-  
stances of, Eph.*  
*5:6.*

*8 R. V. toll*  
**18**

*y Thorns, Hos. 2:6.*  
*z Thistle, Hos.*  
*10:8.*

## 19

*a Curse, Judg. 5:*  
*23.*

*b Labor, Luke*  
*10:7.*

*c Death, as a  
judgment, Num.*  
*23:10.*

*d Dust, Eccl. 3:20.*  
*e Corruption, Job*  
*17:14.*

## 20

*f Adam, Gen. 2:19.*  
*g Wife, Prov. 5:18.*  
*h Race, unity of,*  
*Acts 17:26.*

above all cattle, and above every  
beast of the field; <sup>1</sup>upon thy belly  
thou shalt go, and dust shalt  
thou eat all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put <sup>m</sup>enmity be-  
tween <sup>i, q</sup>thee and the <sup>h</sup>woman,  
and between thy seed and her  
<sup>n</sup>seed; <sup>o</sup>it shall <sup>7</sup>bruise thy head,  
and thou shalt <sup>7</sup>bruise his heel.

16 Unto the <sup>p</sup>woman he said,  
<sup>l, q</sup>I will greatly multiply thy  
<sup>r</sup>sorrow, and thy conception; in  
sorrow thou shalt <sup>s</sup>bring forth  
<sup>q</sup>children; and thy desire *shall be*  
to thy <sup>u</sup>husband, and <sup>v</sup>he shall  
rule over <sup>w</sup>thee.

17 And unto <sup>7</sup>Ādām he said,  
Because thou hast hearkened  
unto the voice of thy <sup>w</sup>wife, and  
<sup>t, x</sup>hast eaten of the tree, of  
which I commanded thee, say-  
ing, Thou shalt not eat of it:  
<sup>k, l</sup>cursed is the <sup>†</sup>ground for thy  
sake; in <sup>s</sup>sorrow shalt thou eat  
of it all the days of thy life:

18 <sup>l, v</sup>Thorns also and <sup>z</sup>thistles  
shall it bring forth to thee; and  
thou shalt eat the herb of the  
field;

19 <sup>a</sup>In the <sup>h, b</sup>sweat of thy face  
shalt thou eat bread, till thou  
<sup>c</sup>return unto the <sup>†</sup>ground; for  
out of it wast thou taken: for  
<sup>d</sup>dust thou *art*, and <sup>e</sup>unto dust  
shalt thou return.

20 And <sup>7</sup>Ādām called his  
<sup>q</sup>wife's name <sup>s</sup>Ēve; because she  
was the mother of <sup>h</sup>all living.

21 Unto <sup>7</sup>Ādām also and to his

wife did the LORD God make  
<sup>1</sup>coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD <sup>7</sup>God said,  
Behold, the <sup>1</sup>man is become as  
one of us, to <sup>k</sup>know <sup>\*</sup>good and  
evil: and now, lest he put forth  
his hand, and take also of the  
<sup>1</sup>tree of <sup>m</sup>life, and eat, and <sup>n</sup>live  
for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God  
<sup>o</sup>sent him forth from the garden  
of <sup>7</sup>Ēdēn, to <sup>†</sup>till the <sup>†</sup>ground  
from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the <sup>1</sup>man;  
and he placed at the east of the  
garden of <sup>7</sup>Ēdēn <sup>q</sup>Chēr'u-bīm,  
and <sup>a</sup>a flaming sword which  
turned every way, to keep the  
way of the <sup>l, r</sup>tree of life.

## CHAPTER 4

*The birth, occupation, and religion of Cain  
and Abel. 3 Their offerings unto the  
Lord. 8 The murder of Abel. 11 The  
curse of Cain. 17 His son Enoch, and  
the first city. 19 Lamech and his two  
wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Ādām knew <sup>b</sup>Ēve his  
wife; and she conceived,  
and bare <sup>\*</sup>Cain, and said, I have  
gotten a <sup>c</sup>man from the LORD.

2 And <sup>b</sup>she again bare his  
brother <sup>†</sup>Ābēl. And <sup>†</sup>Ābēl was a  
<sup>q</sup>keeper of sheep, but <sup>\*</sup>Cain was  
a <sup>e</sup>tiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came  
to pass, that <sup>\*</sup>Cain brought of  
the fruit of the ground an <sup>1</sup>offer-  
ing unto the LORD.

4 And <sup>†</sup>Ābēl, he also brought  
of the <sup>1</sup>firstlings of his flock and

B. C. 4004?

21

*i Dress, Zech. 3*

22

*j God, Gen. 2:2.**k Knowledge, of  
good and evil,  
Luke 11:52.**l Tree, of life,  
Rev. 22:14.**m Life, tree,  
Eccl. 8:15.**n Immortality,  
1 Cor. 15:54*

23

*o Banishment,  
Ezra 7:26.**p Eden, Isa. 51:3*

24

*q Cherubim,  
Ex. 37:7.**r Symbols and Si-  
gnificances, Heb. 9**s R. V. the flame  
of a*

B. C. 4003?

1

*a Adam, vs. 12, 26**b Eve, children  
of, Gen. 3:20.**c Children, the  
gift of God, Mal.  
10:14.*

2

*d Shepherd, instanc-  
es of, Jer. 31:10.**e Agriculture, Gen.  
3:23.*

3

*f Offerings, Lev.  
6:17.*

3:16-19. *Death, physical*, Gen. 3:19; Rom. 5:12, 14; 1 Cor. 15:21, 22; *spiritual*, Rom. 5:12, 14, 18, 19, 21. See footnote, DEPRIVITY OF MAN, Job, 15:14.

<sup>†</sup>GROUND. *Man made from*, Gen. 2:7; 3:19, 23; Job 4:19; 33:6. *Animals from*, Gen. 2:19. *Vegetables from*, Gen. 2:9. *Cursed*, Gen. 3:17; 5:29.

<sup>†</sup>SWEAT. *Gen. 3:19. An offense in the sanctuary*, Ezek. 44:18. *As of blood*, Luke 22:44.

<sup>§</sup>EVE (*life*). *Creation of*, Gen. 1:27; 2:21-24; 1 Tim. 2:13. *Named by Adam*, Gen. 2:23; 3:19, 23. *Begotten by Satan*, Gen. 3; 2 Cor. 11:3; 1 Tim. 2:14. *Clothed with fig leaves*, Gen. 3:7; *with skins*, Gen. 3:21. *Curse denounced against*, Gen. 3:16. *Messiah promised to*, Gen. 3:15. *Children of*, Gen. 4:1, 2, 25; 5:3, 4.

<sup>+</sup>AGRICULTURE, Isa. 28:24-26; 2 Cor. 9:6; Gal. 6:7. *Divinely instituted*, Gen. 2:5, 15; 3:19, 23. *God to be acknowledged in*, Jer. 5:24; Hos. 2:8. *Requires wisdom*, Isa. 28:26; *diligence*, Prov. 27:23-27; Eccl. 11:6; *patience*, Jas. 5:7; *toll*, 2 Tim. 2:6.

*Seedtime and harvest guaranteed*, Gen. 8:22. *Irrigation used in*, Deut. 11:10. *Implements used in*, 1 Sam. 13:19-21.

*Practiced by Cain*, Gen. 4:2; *by Noah*, Gen. 9:20; *by Elisha*, 1 Kin. 19:19; *by David*, 1 Chr. 27:26-31; *by Uzziah*, 2 Chr. 26:10; *by Solomon*, Eccl. 2:4-6.

**LAWS CONCERNING:** *As to trespass*, Ex. 22:5; Deut. 22:24, 25; *damages*, Ex. 22:6; *Sabbath observance*, Ex. 20:23-26; 34:21; Matt. 12:1; *the Sabbath year*, Ex. 23:10, 11; Lev. 25:2-7; *the Jubilee*, Lev. 25:8-28; *the feasts*, Ex. 34:22; *cleansings*, Lev. 19:9, 10; Deut. 24:19-21; *first fruits*, Prov. 3:9, 10; *planting of orchards*, Lev. 19:23-25; *hybridizing*, Lev. 19:19; Deut. 22:10. *Planters of new vineyards exempt from military service*, Deut. 20:6.

**FIGURATIVE**, Jer. 4:3; 12:13; Matt. 13:3-8, 19-30, 36-43; Luke 8:5-15.

<sup>\*</sup>CAIN (*a lance*). *Son of Adam*, Gen. 4:1. *Jealous and crime of*, Gen. 4:3-5; Heb. 11:4; 1 John 3:12; *Jude 1 Sojourns in the land of Nod*, Gen. 4:16. *Children and descendants of*, Gen. 4:17, 18.

<sup>†</sup>ABEL (*a breath*). *Son of Adam*. *History of*, Gen. 4:1-15, 25. *References to the death of*, Matt. 23:35; Luke 11:51; Heb. 11:4; 12:24; 1 John 3:12.



## B. C. 4003?

4

*g* Jesus, typified in offerings, Matt. 1:21.

5

*h* Worship, of the wicked, rejected, Gen. 22:5.

*t* Anger, instances of, Psa. 37:8.

*j* Envy, Prov. 14:13.

*k* Jealousy, instances of, vs. 6, 8; Psa. 78:58.

*l* Countenance, Prov. 15:13.

7

*m* Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17.

*l* Or, shall it not be lifted up?

*2* Or, is its desire, but thou shouldst rule over it.

## B. C. 3875?

8

*n* Malice, Eph. 4:31.

*o* Homicide, jealous, vs. 9-12; Deut. 5:17.

9

*p* Falsehood, instances of, Job 21:34.

*q* Sin, fruits of, vs. 9-14; Rom. 5:12.

*r* Sarcasm, instances of, Judg. 10:14.

*s* Selfishness, 2 Tim. 3:2.

10

*t* Sin, known to God, Rom. 5:12.

11

*u* Judgments, on Cain, vs. 11-15; Ex. 6:6.

*v* Curse, Judg. 5:23.

12

*w* Punishment, no escape from, Lev. 24:41.

*3* R. V. wanderer

13

*z* Despondency, instances of, Eccl. 2:20.

*4* Or, mine iniquity

*5* Or, than can be forgiven.

14

*y* Murdering, instances of, Num. 14:2.

*z* Banishment, Exra 7:26.

*a* Despondency, instances of, Eccl. 2:20.

*b* Avenger of Blood, Deut. 19:6.

of the fat thereof. And the LORD had respect unto <sup>†</sup>Ā'bēl and to his <sup>†</sup>offering:

5 But unto \*Cāin and to his <sup>h</sup>offering he had not respect. And Cāin was very <sup>4,1,k</sup>wroth, and his <sup>†</sup>countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto \*Cāin, Why art thou <sup>†</sup>wroth? and why is thy <sup>†</sup>countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, <sup>1,m</sup>shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee <sup>2</sup>shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And \*Cāin talked with <sup>†</sup>Ā'bēl his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cāin <sup>†</sup>rose up against Ā'bēl his brother, and <sup>†</sup>slew him.

9 And the LORD said unto \*Cāin, Where is <sup>†</sup>Ā'bēl thy brother? And he <sup>p,q</sup>said, I know not: <sup>r,s</sup>Am I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? <sup>†</sup>the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And <sup>†</sup>now art thou <sup>†</sup>cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

12 <sup>†</sup>When thou <sup>†</sup>tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; <sup>†</sup>wa fugitive and a <sup>3</sup>vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And \*Cāin said unto the LORD, <sup>4,z</sup>My punishment is greater <sup>†</sup>than I can bear.

14 <sup>†</sup>Behold, thou hast <sup>2</sup>driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and <sup>†</sup>I shall be a fugitive and a <sup>3</sup>vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall <sup>†</sup>slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore <sup>†</sup>whosoever slayeth \*Cāin, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cāin, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And \*Cāin went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nōd, on the east of <sup>†</sup>Ē'dēn.

17 And \*Cāin knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Ē'nōch: and he builded a <sup>†</sup>city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Ē'nōch.

18 And <sup>†</sup>unto Ē'nōch was born Ī'rād: and Ī'rād begat Mē-hū-ja-el: and Mē-hū-ja-el begat Mē-thū'sa-el: and Mē-thū'sa-el begat Lā'mech.

19 ¶ And Lā'mech <sup>†</sup>took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Ā'dah, and the name of the other Zil'lah.

20 And Ā'dah bare Jā'bal: he was the father of such as dwell in <sup>†</sup>tents, and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brother's name was <sup>†</sup>Jū'bal: he was the <sup>†</sup>father of all such as <sup>†</sup>handle the <sup>†</sup>harp and <sup>†</sup>organ.

22 And Zil'lah, she also bare Tū'bal-cāin, <sup>†</sup>an <sup>m,n</sup>instructor of every artificer in <sup>†</sup>brass and <sup>†</sup>iron: and the sister of Tū'bal-cāin was Nā'a-mah.

23 And Lā'mech said unto his <sup>†</sup>wives, Ā'dah and Zil'lah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lā'mech, hearken unto my speech: for I have <sup>†</sup>slain a man <sup>†</sup>to my wounding, and a young man <sup>†</sup>to my hurt.

24 If \*Cāin shall be <sup>†</sup>avenged sevenfold, truly Lā'mech seventy and sevenfold.

25 ¶ And <sup>†</sup>Ā'dām knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and

## B.C. 3875?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

16

*c* Eden, Isa. 51:3.

17

*d* Cities, Num. 35:3.

18

*e* Genealogy, vs. 16-22: 1 Chr. 5:1.

19

*f* Polygamy, Deut. 17:17.

20

*g* Tent, Gen. 13:5.

21

*h* Artisans, 1 Chr. 29:5.

*i* Invention, 2 Chr. 26:15.

*j* Art, 2 Chr. 16:14.

*k* Harp, Dan. 3:10.

*l* Music, instruments of, 2 Chr. 5:13.

22

*m* Master Workman, instances of, 1 Cor. 3:10.

*n* Brazier, 2 Tim. 4:14.

*o* Brass, Job 28:2.

*p* Iron, Prov. 27:17.

*6* R. V. pipe.

*7* R. V. the forger of every cutting instrument of

*8* Or, copper

23

*q* Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17.

*9* R. V. for wounding me,

*10* R. V. for bruising me.

## B. C. 3874?

25

*r* Adam, Gen. 2:19.

† FRATRICIDE. INSTANCES OF: By Cain, Gen. 4:8. By Abimelech, Judg. 9:5. By Absalom, 2 Sam. 13:28, 29.

By Solomon, 1 Kin. 2:23-25. By Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21:4. See footnote, HOMICIDE, Deut. 5:17.

**B.C. 3769?**See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 26

*s* Enos, 1 Chr. 1:1.  
*t* *Worship*, Gen.  
22:5.**B.C. 4004?**

## 1

*m* Book, Num. 5:23.*b* Genealogy, vs. 1-

32; 1 Chr. 5:1.

*c* Adam, Gen. 2:19.*d* God, creator,

Gen. 2:2.

*e* Man, created,

Job 4:17.

*f* Image, figurative,

1 Cor. 11:7.

## 2

*m* Mark 10:6.

## 3

*m* Heredity, Ezek.

18:2.

*i* Seth, Gen. 4:25.**B.C. 3874?**

## 5

*f* Longevity, Psa.  
91:16.

## 6

*k* Enos, 1 Chr. 1:1.**B.C. 3679?**

called his name <sup>1</sup>Sēth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed instead of Ā'bēl, whom Cain slew.

26 And to <sup>1</sup>Sēth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name <sup>2</sup>Ē'nos: then began he to <sup>3</sup>call upon the name of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 5

*The genealogy, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam to Noah. 24 The godliness and translation of Enoch.*

**T**HIS is the <sup>a</sup>book of the <sup>b</sup>generations of Ā'dām. In the day that <sup>a</sup>God created <sup>c</sup>man, in the <sup>d</sup>likeness of God made he him; <sup>e</sup>2 <sup>e</sup>Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name <sup>e</sup>Ād'ām, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And <sup>e</sup>Ād'ām lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat *a son* in his <sup>h</sup>own likeness, after his image; and called his name <sup>i</sup>Sēth:

4 And the days of <sup>e</sup>Ād'ām after he had begotten <sup>i</sup>Sēth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters:

5 And all the days that <sup>e</sup>Ād'ām lived were <sup>i</sup>nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

6 And <sup>i</sup>Sēth lived an hundred and five years, and begat <sup>k</sup>Ē'nos:

7 And <sup>i</sup>Sēth lived after he begat <sup>k</sup>Ē'nos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of <sup>i</sup>Sēth were <sup>i</sup>nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 ¶ And <sup>k</sup>Ē'nos lived ninety years, and begat <sup>\*Cā-i'</sup>nan:

10 And <sup>k</sup>Ē'nos lived after he begat <sup>\*Cā-i'</sup>nan eight hundred

and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

11 And all the days of <sup>k</sup>Ē'nos were <sup>i</sup>nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 ¶ And <sup>\*Cā-i'</sup>nan lived seventy years, and begat <sup>†Mā-hā'</sup>la-lē-el:

13 And <sup>\*Cā-i'</sup>nan lived after he begat <sup>†Mā-hā'</sup>la-lē-el eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of <sup>\*Cā-i'</sup>nan were <sup>i</sup>nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 ¶ And <sup>†Mā-hā'</sup>la-lē-el lived sixty and five years, and begat <sup>†Jā'red</sup>:

16 And <sup>†Mā-hā'</sup>la-lē-el lived after he begat <sup>†Jā'red</sup> eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

17 And all the days of <sup>†Mā-hā'</sup>la-lē-el were <sup>i</sup>eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 ¶ And <sup>†Jā'red</sup> lived an hundreded sixty and two years, and he begat <sup>†Ē'nōch</sup>:

19 And <sup>†Jā'red</sup> lived after he begat <sup>†Ē'nōch</sup> eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

20 And all the days of <sup>†Jā'red</sup> were <sup>i</sup>nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 ¶ And <sup>†Ē'nōch</sup> lived sixty and five years, and begat <sup>†Mē-thu'</sup>se-lah:

22 And <sup>†Ē'nōch</sup> <sup>s,m</sup>walked with God after he begat <sup>†Mē-thu'</sup>se-lah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

23 And all the days of <sup>†Ē'nōch</sup> were <sup>i</sup>three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And <sup>†Ē'nōch</sup> <sup>s,m</sup>walked

**B.C. 3679?**See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.**B.C. 3609?****B.C. 3544?****B.C. 3382?****B.C. 3317?**

## 21

*l* 1 Chr. 1:3; Lu  
3:37.

## 22

*m* Fellowship, w  
God, 1 Cor. 1:3

<sup>1</sup>**SETH** (compensation). Son of Adam, Gen. 4:25, 26; 5:3, 8; 1 Chr. 1:1; Luke 3:38. Children of, Gen. 4:26; 5:6, 7. Age of, at death, Gen. 5:8.

<sup>\*</sup>**CAINAN**, called also KENAN. Son of Enos, Gen. 5:9-14; 1 Chr. 1:2; Luke 3:37.

<sup>†</sup>**MAHALALEEL** (praise of God). Son of Cainan, Gen. 5:12-17; 1 Chr. 1:2; Luke 3:37.

<sup>†</sup>**JARED**. A descendant of Seth, Gen. 5:15, 16, 18, 19, 20; 1 Chr. 1:2; Luke 3:37.

<sup>†</sup>**ENOCH**. Father of Methuselah, Gen. 5:21; 1 Chr. 1:3; Luke 3:37. Preached to the Antediluvians, Jude 14. Translation of, Gen. 5:18-24; Heb. 11:5.

<sup>§</sup>**WALKING**. Figurative: With God, Gen. 5:22, 26:9; 17:1. In Christ, Col. 2:6. By the Spirit, Gal. 5:22. In love, Eph. 5:2. In the light, 1 John 1:7. By faith, Cor. 5:7. Worthily of the Lord, Col. 1:10.

See footnotes: COMMUNION WITH GOD, 2 Cor. 13:14; FELLOWSHIP WITH GOD, 1 Cor. 1:9.

B.C. 3130?

24

n Heb. 11:5.

o Death, exemption from, Num. 23:10.

p Immortality, implied in the translation of Enoch, 1 Cor. 15:54.

q Translation, Heb. 11:5.

with God: and <sup>h</sup>he <sup>o</sup>was not: for God <sup>p</sup>took him.

25 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>Mê-thû'se-lah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat <sup>+</sup>Lā'mech:

26 And <sup>h</sup>Mê-thû'se-lah lived after he begat <sup>+</sup>Lā'mech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

27 And all the days of <sup>h</sup>Mê-thû'se-lah were <sup>h</sup>nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 ¶ And <sup>+</sup>Lā'mech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:

29 And he called his name <sup>o</sup>Nō'ah, saying, <sup>h</sup>This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, <sup>h</sup>because of the <sup>h</sup>ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And <sup>+</sup>Lā'mech lived after he begat <sup>o</sup>Nō'ah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:

31 And all the days of <sup>+</sup>Lā'mech were <sup>h</sup>seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 ¶ And <sup>o</sup>Nō'ah was five hundred years old: and Nō'ah begat <sup>h</sup>Shēm, <sup>h</sup>Hām, and <sup>h</sup>Jāpheth.

B.C. 2948?

29

r Children, a blessing, Mark 10:14.

s Ground, cursed, Gen. 3:19.

t Or, which cometh from the ground

B.C. 2353?

32

t Shem, Gen. 6:10.

u Japheth, Gen. 7:13.

B.C. 2448?

## CHAPTER 6

*The wickedness of the world, which provoked God's wrath, and caused the flood. 8 Noah finds grace. 14 The order, form, and use of the ark.*

AND it came to pass, when <sup>h</sup>\*men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw

the daughters of men that they were fair; and they <sup>h</sup>took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the <sup>h</sup>LORD said, <sup>h</sup>My spirit shall not always strive with <sup>h</sup>a man, for that he also <sup>h</sup>is flesh: yet his days shall be <sup>h</sup>an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>God saw that the wickedness of <sup>h</sup>\*man was great in the earth, and that every <sup>h</sup>imagination of the thoughts of his <sup>h</sup>heart was only evil continually.

6 <sup>h</sup>And it <sup>h</sup>repented the <sup>h</sup>LORD that he had made <sup>h</sup>man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will <sup>h</sup>destroy <sup>h</sup>man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and <sup>h</sup>beast, and the <sup>h</sup>creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for <sup>h</sup>it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But <sup>h</sup>Nō'ah found <sup>h</sup>grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the <sup>h</sup>generations of <sup>h</sup>Nō'ah: Nō'ah was a just man and <sup>h</sup>perfect in his generations, and Nō'ah <sup>h</sup>walked with God.

10 And <sup>h</sup>Nō'ah begat three sons, <sup>h</sup>Shēm, <sup>h</sup>Hām, and <sup>h</sup>Jāpheth.

B.C. 3130?

2

a Marriage, Gen. 34:9.

3

b God, long-suffering of, Gen. 2:2.

c Holy Spirit, withdrawn, Acts 1:2.

d Wicked, Spirit of God withdrawn from, Psa. 73:3.

e Longevity, Psa. 91:16.

B.C. 2469?

5

f God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

g Depravity, Job 15:14.

h Reproaches, 1 Cor. 9:27.

i Heart, known to God, Psa. 44:21.

6

j Sin, repugnant to God, Rom. 5:12.

k Anthropomorphisms, repentance attributed to God, Gen. 11:5.

l Repentance, attributed to God, Mark 1:4.

m God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

B.C. 2448?

7

n Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

o Death, a judgment, Num. 23:10.

p Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

q Animals, under the curse, Jer. 27:5.

r Creeping Things, Rom. 1:23.

8

s Noah, Gen. 5:29.

t Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

9

u Genealogy, 1 Chr. 5:1.

v Perfection, attributed to Noah, Heb. 6:1.

w Walking, with God, Gen. 5:22.

x Fellowship, with God, 1 Cor. 1:9.

y Or, blameless

10

y Ham, Gen. 5:32.

z Japheth, Gen. 7:13.

<sup>+</sup> LAMECH. Son of Methuselah, and father of Noah. Lived 777 years. Gen. 5:25-31; 1 Chr. 1:3. Ancestor of Jesus, Luke 3:36.

<sup>o</sup> NOAH (rest, quiet). Son of Lamech, Gen. 5:28, 29. Builds an ark and saves his family from the flood. Gen. 6:14-22; 7:8; Matt. 24:38, 39; Luke 17:26, 27; Heb. 11:7; 1 Pet. 3:20; 2 Pet. 2:5. Builds an altar and offers sacrifices. Gen. 8:20, 21. Receives the covenant from God that no flood should again visit the earth; the rainbow instituted as a token of the covenant, Gen. 8:20-22; 9:9-17. Intoxication of, and his curse upon Canaan, Gen. 9:20-27. His blessing upon Shem and Japheth, Gen. 9:26, 27. Dies at the age of nine hundred and fifty years, Gen. 9:28, 29. Character of, Gen. 7:1; Ezek. 14:14, 20.

<sup>h</sup> HAM. Son of Noah, Gen. 5:32; 9:18, 24; 1 Chr. 1:4. Provokes his father's wrath and his descendants are cursed. Gen. 9:20-27. His children, Gen. 10:6-20; 1 Chr. 1:8-16.

<sup>\*</sup> ANTEDILUVIANS. Worship God, Gen. 4:3, 4, 26. Occupations of, Gen. 4:2, 3, 20-22. Arts of, Gen. 4:2, 3, 20-22; 6:14-22. Longevity of, Gen. 5:3-32. Giants among, Gen. 6:4. Enoch prophesies to, Jude 14, 15. Noah preaches to, 2 Pet. 2:5. Christ preaches to, 1 Pet. 3:19, 20. Wickedness of, Gen. 6:5-7. Destruction of, Gen. 6:13, 17; 7:1, 21-23; Job 22:15-17; Matt. 24:37-39. Luke 17:26, 27; 2 Pet. 2:5.

<sup>†</sup> EVIL IMAGINATION, Gen. 6:5; 8:21. Known to God, 1 Chr. 28:9. Abomination to God, Prov. 6:16-18. Lustful, Matt. 5:28; 15:19; Mark 7:21; Rom. 1:21. War against, 2 Cor. 10:3, 5.

<sup>†</sup> SHEM. Son of Noah, Gen. 5:32; 6:10. Preserved in the ark, Gen. 7:13; 9:18; 1 Chr. 1:4. His filial conduct, Gen. 9:23-27. Blessed by Noah, Gen. 9:26, 27. In the lineage of Jesus, Luke 3:36. Descendants of, Gen. 10:1, 21-31; 11:10-29; 1 Chr. 1:17-54.



**B.C. 2448?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
*a* Depravity, Job  
15:14.

**13**  
*b* God, Gen. 2:2.  
*c* Revelation, to  
Noah, vs. 14-22;  
2 Cor. 12:1.  
*d* Noah, Gen. 5:29.  
*e* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa. 73.

**14**  
*f* Carpentry, vs. 14-  
16; 2 Kin. 12:11.  
*g* Pitch, Isa. 34:9.

**15**  
*h* Cubit, Ex. 36:9.

**16**  
*i* Windows, Josh. 2:  
15.  
2 R. V. light

**17**  
*j* Breath, of life,  
Gen. 7:15.  
*k* Death, penalty,  
Num. 23:10.

11 The earth also was <sup>a</sup>corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was <sup>a</sup>corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And <sup>b</sup>God <sup>c</sup>said unto <sup>d</sup>Nō'ah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will <sup>e</sup>destroy them with the earth.

14 <sup>f</sup>Make <sup>g</sup>thee an <sup>h</sup>ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with <sup>g</sup>pitch.

15 And this <sup>i</sup>is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: The length of the <sup>h</sup>ark shall be three hundred <sup>h</sup>cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A <sup>j</sup>2<sup>d</sup> window shalt thou make to the <sup>h</sup>ark, and in a <sup>h</sup>cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; <sup>i</sup>with lower, second, and third <sup>i</sup>stories shalt thou make it.

17 And, behold, <sup>i</sup>I, even I, do bring a <sup>k</sup>flood of waters upon the earth, to <sup>e</sup>destroy all flesh, wherein <sup>i</sup>is the <sup>j</sup>breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that <sup>i</sup>is in the earth shall <sup>k</sup>die.

**ARK.** Noah's. Directions for building of, Gen. 6:14-16. Noah and family preserved in, Gen. 6:18; 7: 8; Matt. 24:38; Heb. 11:7; 1 Pet. 3:20. Animals saved in, Gen. 6:19, 20; 7:1-16; 8:16-19.

**FLOOD.** the deluge. Foretold, Gen. 6:13, 17. History of, Gen. chaps. 6-8. References to, Job 22:16; Psa. 90:5; Matt. 24:38, 39; Luke 17:26, 27; Heb. 11:7; 1 Pet. 3:20; 2 Pet. 2:5; 3:6. The promise that it should not recur, Gen. 8:20, 21; 9:8-17; Isa. 54:9.

See footnote, METEOROLOGY, Matt. 16:2.

**\*SEVEN.** Interesting facts concerning the number, which by many is believed to be mystical.

**Seven Days:** Week consists of, Gen. 2:3; Ex. 20:11; Deut. 5:13, 14. Noah in the ark before the flood, Gen. 7:4, 10; remains in the ark after sending forth the dove, Gen. 8:10, 12. Mourning for Jacob lasted, Gen. 50:10; of Job, Job 2:13. The plague of bloody waters in Egypt lasted, Ex. 7:25. The passover lasted, Ex. 12:15. The feast of tabernacles lasted, Lev. 23:34, 42. The Israelites compassed Jericho, Josh. 6:4. Saul directed by Samuel to tarry at Gilgal, awaiting the prophet's command, 1 Sam. 10:8; 13:8. The elders of Jabesh-gilead ask for a truce of, 1 Sam. 11:3. Consecration of priests and altars lasted, Ex. 29:30, 35. Ezek. 43:25, 26. Defilements lasted, Lev. 12:2; 13:4. Fasts of, 1 Sam. 31:13. The firstborn of flocks and sheep shall re-

18 But with <sup>d</sup>thee will <sup>m</sup>I establish my <sup>n</sup>covenant; and thou shalt come into the <sup>l</sup>ark, thou, and thy <sup>o</sup>sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every <sup>p</sup>living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the <sup>l</sup>ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

21 And take <sup>q</sup>thou unto thee of all <sup>q</sup>food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather <sup>q</sup>it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for <sup>r</sup>them.

22 Thus <sup>r</sup>did <sup>d</sup>Nō'ah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

## CHAPTER 7

Noah, with his family, and the living creatures, enter into the ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood. 21 All flesh destroyed.

**AND** the <sup>a</sup>LORD said unto <sup>b</sup>Nō'ah, <sup>c</sup>Come thou and <sup>a</sup>all thy house into the <sup>a</sup>ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean <sup>b</sup>beast thou shalt take to thee by <sup>c</sup>sevens,

main with mother, before being offered, Ex. 22:30. Dedication of the temple lasted double, 1 Kin. 8:65. Ezekiel saw by the river Chebar in astonishment, Ezek. 3:15. The feast of Ahasuerus continued, Esth. 1:5. Paul tarries at Tyre, Acts 21:4; at Puteoli, Acts 28:14.

**Seven Weeks:** The period between the passover and pentecost, Lev. 23:15. In Daniel's vision concerning coming of the Messiah, Dan. 9:25. Ten times, Dan. 9:24.

**Seven Months:** Holy convocations in the seventh month, Lev. 23:24-44; Num. 29; Ezek. 45:25.

**Seven Years:** Jacob serves for each of his wives, Gen. 29:15-30. Of plenty and famine in Egypt, Gen. 41. Of famine in Canaan, 2 Kin. 8:1. Insanity of Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 32. Seven times, the period between the jubilees, Lev. 25.

**Miscellany of Sevens:** Of clean beasts taken into ark, Gen. 7:2. Abraham gives Abimelech seven lambs, Gen. 21:28-30. Seven kine and seven ears of corn in Pharaoh's vision, Gen. 41:26-27. Rams and bullocks to number of, required in sacrifices, Lev. 23:18; Num. 1:1; 29:32; 1 Chr. 15:26; 2 Chr. 29:21; Job 42:8; Ezek. 45:23. Blood sprinkled seven times, Lev. 4:6; 14:7. c sprinkled seven times, Lev. 14:16. The Israelites compassed Jericho seven times, on the seventh day sounded seven trumpets, Josh. 6:4. Eltsha's servants looked seven times for appearance of rain, 1 Kin. 18:43. Naaman required

**B.C. 2448?**

**18**  
*l* Parents, covenants, benefits  
2 Cor. 12:14.  
*m* God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.  
*n* Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.  
*o* Children, share benefits of covenant and privilege, Mark 10:14.

**19**  
*p* Animals, Job 27:5.

**21**  
*q* Food, Psa. 107:25.

**22**  
*r* Obedience, instructions of, Heb. 5:9.

**B.C. 2349?**

**1**  
*a* God, preservation, exemplified, Gen. 2:2.  
*b* Noah, Gen. 5:1.  
*c* Temporal blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.  
*d* Children, of righteousness, blessing of God, Mark 14:14.  
*e* Ark, Noah's, Gen. 6:14.

**2**  
*f* Animals, Job 27:5.



B.C. 2349?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

g *Birds*, Eccl. 12:4.

4

h *Rain*, 2 Sam. 1:  
21.i *Meteorology*,  
Matt. 16:2.j *Forty*, Jonah 3:4.k *Judgments, on*  
*the Antedilu-*  
*vians*, Ex. 6:8.

5

l *Obedience, instan-*  
*cea of*, Heb. 5:8.

6

m *Flood*, Gen. 6:17.

the male and his female: and of  
beasts that *are* not clean by two,  
the male and his female.

3 Of <sup>o</sup>fowls also of the air by  
<sup>\*sevens</sup>, the male and the female;  
to keep seed alive upon the face  
of all the earth.

4 For yet <sup>\*seven</sup> days, and I will  
cause it to <sup>h</sup>rain upon the earth  
<sup>1</sup>forty days and forty nights; and  
every living substance that I  
have made will I <sup>l</sup>destroy from  
off the face of the earth.

5 And <sup>b</sup>Nō'ah <sup>l</sup>did according  
unto all that the LORD com-  
manded him.

6 And <sup>b</sup>Nō'ah *was* six hundred  
years old when the <sup>m</sup>flood of wa-  
ters was upon the earth.

7 And <sup>b</sup>Nō'ah went in, and his  
sons, and his wife, and his sons'  
wives with him, into the <sup>ark</sup>, be-  
cause of the waters of the <sup>m</sup>flood.

8 Of clean <sup>1</sup>beasts, and of  
beasts that *are* not clean, and of  
<sup>o</sup>fowls, and of every thing that  
creepeth upon the earth.

9 There went in two and two  
unto <sup>b</sup>Nō'ah into the <sup>ark</sup>, the  
male and the female, as God had  
commanded Nō'ah.

10 And it came to pass after  
<sup>\*seven</sup> days, that the waters of  
the <sup>m</sup>flood were upon the earth.

11 In the six hundredth year of  
<sup>b</sup>Nō'ah's life, in the second  
<sup>n</sup>month, the seventeenth day of  
the month, the same day were  
all the fountains of the great  
deep broken up, and the win-  
dows of heaven were opened.

12 And the <sup>h</sup>rain was upon the

earth <sup>1</sup>forty days and forty  
nights.

13 In the selfsame day entered  
<sup>b</sup>Nō'ah, and <sup>o</sup>Shēm, and <sup>p</sup>Hām,  
and <sup>1</sup>Jā'pheth, the sons of  
Nō'ah, and Nō'ah's wife, and  
the three wives of his sons with  
them, into the <sup>ark</sup>;

14 They, and every <sup>1</sup>beast after  
his kind, and all the cattle after  
their kind, and every creeping  
thing that creepeth upon the  
earth after his kind, and every  
<sup>o</sup>fowl after his kind, every bird  
of every sort.

15 And they went in unto  
<sup>b</sup>Nō'ah into the <sup>ark</sup>, two and  
two of all flesh, wherein *is* the  
<sup>1</sup>breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went  
in male and female of all flesh,  
as God had commanded him;  
and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the <sup>m</sup>flood was <sup>1</sup>forty  
days upon the earth; and the wa-  
ters increased, and bare up the  
<sup>ark</sup>, and it was lift up above  
the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed,  
and were increased greatly upon  
the earth; and the <sup>ark</sup> went up-  
on the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed ex-  
ceedingly upon the earth; and all  
the high <sup>1</sup>hills, that *were* under  
the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen <sup>o</sup>cubits upward did  
the waters prevail; and the  
mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh <sup>k</sup>died that  
moved upon the earth, both of  
fowl, and of cattle, and of beast,

B.C. 2349?

See footnote *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

o *Shem*, Gen. 6:10.p *Ham*, Gen. 5:32.

19

R. V. mountains,

20

q *Cubit*, Ex. 36:9.

21

r *Death, penalty*,  
Num. 23:10.

wash in Jordan seven times, 2 Kin. 5:10. Seven steps in the temple seen in Ezekiel's vision, Ezek. 40:22, 26. The heat of Nebuchadnezzar's furnace intensified sevenfold, Dan. 3:19. The light of the sun intensified sevenfold, Isa. 30:26. The threatened sevenfold punishment of Israel, Lev. 26:18-21. Silver purified seven times, Psa. 12:6. Worshipping seven times a day, Psa. 119:164. Seven chamberlains at the court of Ahasuerus, Esth. 1:10. Seven princes, Esth. 1:14. Seven counsellors at the court of Artaxerxes, Ezra 7:14. Seven maidens given to Esther, Esth. 2:9. Figurative of many sons, Ruth 4:15; 1 Sam. 2:5; Jer. 15:9. Seven magi, Prov. 26:16. Seven women shall seek polygamous marriage, Isa. 4:1. Seven shepherds to be sent forth against Assyria, Mic. 5:5, 6. Seven lamps and pipes, Zech. 4:2. Seven deacons in the apostolic church, Acts 6:3. Seven churches in Asia, Rev. 1:4, 20. Seven seals, Rev. 5:1. Seven thunders, Rev. 10:3. Seven heads and seven crowns, Rev. 12:3; 13:1;

17:9. Seven kings, Rev. 17:10. Seven stars, Amos. 5:8; Rev. 1:16, 20; 3:1. Seven spirits, Rev. 1:4; 3:1; 4:3; 5:6. Seven eyes of the Lord, Zech. 3:9; 4:10; Rev. 5:6. Seven golden candlesticks, Rev. 1:12. Seven angels with seven trumpets, Rev. 8:2. Seven plagues, Rev. 15:1. Seven horns and seven eyes, Rev. 5:6. Seven angels with seven plagues, Rev. 15:6. Seven golden vials, Rev. 15:7. Scarlet colored beast having seven heads, Rev. 17:3, 7.

† JAPHETH. Son of Noah, Gen. 5:32; 6:10; 9:18, 10:21. His life preserved at the time of the flood, Gen. 7:13; 9:18. Prudence of, on the occasion of Noah's drunkenness, Gen. 9:23, 27. Descendants of, Gen. 10:2-5; 1 Chr. 1:5-7.

† BREATH. Of life, Gen. 2:7; 7:22; Acts 17:25. Of God, 2 Sam. 22:16; Job 4:9; 33:4; 37:10; Psa. 18:15; 33:6, Isa. 30:33.

Figurative, Ezek. 37:9.

B.C. 2349?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.<sup>a</sup> *Antediluvians*,  
destruction of,  
Gen. 6:1.<sup>2</sup> Or, swarming  
thing that  
swarmeth

and of every <sup>2</sup>creeping thing that  
creepeth upon the earth, and  
every <sup>3</sup>man:

22 All in whose nostrils *was* the  
<sup>†</sup>breath of life, of all that *was* in  
the dry land, <sup>k,7</sup>died.

23 And every living substance  
was <sup>k</sup>destroyed which was upon  
the face of the ground, both  
<sup>3</sup>man, and <sup>1</sup>cattle, and the creep-  
ing things, and the <sup>9</sup>fowl of the  
heaven; and they were destroyed  
from the earth: and <sup>b</sup>Nō'ah only  
remained *alive*, and they that  
*were* with him in the <sup>c</sup>ark.

24 And the <sup>m</sup>waters prevailed  
upon the earth an hundred and  
fifty days.

## CHAPTER 8

*The waters assuage.* 4 *The ark rests on Ararat.* 7 *The raven and the dove.* 15 *Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth out of the ark.* 20 *He builds an altar, and offers sacrifice, 21 which God accepts, and promises to curse the earth no more.*

AND <sup>a</sup>God <sup>b</sup>remembered  
<sup>c</sup>Nō'ah, and every living  
thing, and all the cattle that *was*  
with him in the <sup>d</sup>ark: and God  
made a <sup>e</sup>wind to pass over the  
<sup>1</sup>earth, and the <sup>9</sup>waters as-  
suaged:

2 The fountains also of the deep  
and the windows of heaven were  
stopped, and the <sup>h</sup>rain from  
heaven was restrained;

3 And the waters returned from  
off the <sup>1</sup>earth continually: and  
after the end of the hundred and  
fifty days the waters were  
abated.

4 And the <sup>d</sup>ark rested in the  
seventh <sup>i</sup>month, on the seven-  
teenth day of the month, upon  
the mountains of \*Âr'a-rât.

5 And the <sup>9</sup>waters decreased  
continually until the tenth

<sup>i</sup>month: in the tenth *month*, on  
the first *day* of the month, were  
the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the  
end of <sup>i</sup>forty days, that <sup>c</sup>Nō'ah  
opened the <sup>k</sup>window of the <sup>d</sup>ark  
which he had made:

7 And he sent forth a <sup>1</sup>raven,  
which went forth to and fro, un-  
til the <sup>9</sup>waters were dried up  
from off the <sup>1</sup>earth.

8 Also he sent forth a <sup>†</sup>dove  
from him, to see if the <sup>9</sup>waters  
were abated from off the face of  
the ground;

9 But the <sup>†</sup>dove found no rest  
for the sole of her foot, and she  
returned unto him into the <sup>d</sup>ark,  
for the waters *were* on the face of  
the whole earth: then he put  
forth his hand, and took her, and  
pulled her in unto him into the  
ark.

10 And he stayed yet other  
<sup>m</sup>seven days; and again he sent  
forth the <sup>†</sup>dove out of the <sup>d</sup>ark;

11 And the <sup>†</sup>dove came in to  
him in the evening; and, lo, in  
her mouth *was* an <sup>n</sup>olive leaf  
plucked off: so Nō'ah knew that  
the waters were abated from off  
the <sup>1</sup>earth.

12 And he stayed yet other  
<sup>m</sup>seven days; and sent forth the  
<sup>†</sup>dove; which returned not again  
unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the  
six hundredth and first year, in  
the first <sup>i</sup>month, the first *day* of  
the month, the <sup>9</sup>waters were  
dried up from off the earth: and  
<sup>c</sup>Nō'ah removed the covering of  
the <sup>d</sup>ark, and looked, and, be-  
hold, the face of the <sup>9</sup>ground  
was dry.

14 And in the second <sup>i</sup>month,

B.C. 2349?

See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

6

<sup>1</sup> *Forty, days*,  
Jonah 3:4.  
<sup>k</sup> *Window*, Josh  
2:15.

7

<sup>1</sup> *Raven*, Job  
41.

10

<sup>m</sup> *Seven, days*, Ge  
7:2.

11

<sup>n</sup> *Olive*, Deut.  
11.

B. C. 2345?

13

<sup>o</sup> *Ground*, Gen.  
19.<sup>a</sup> *God*, His preserv-  
ing care, exem-  
plified, Gen. 2:2.<sup>b</sup> *Anthropomorph-*  
*isms*, attributing  
memory to God,  
Gen. 11:5.<sup>c</sup> *Noah*, vs. 1-22;  
Gen. 5:29.<sup>d</sup> *Ark*, *Noah's*, vs.  
1-22; Gen. 6:14.<sup>e</sup> *Meteorology*, phe-  
nomena of, vs.  
1-22; Matt. 16:2.<sup>f</sup> *Earth*, Prov. 8:  
23.<sup>g</sup> *Flood*, vs. 1-22;  
Gen. 6:17.<sup>h</sup> *Meteorology*,  
Matt. 16:2.<sup>i</sup> *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

\* **ARARAT** (sacred or holy land). A district of Armenia,  
Jer. 51:27. Ark rested in mountains of, Gen. 8:4. Assas-  
sins of Sennacherib took refuge in, 2 Kin. 19:37; Isa. 37:38.

† **DOVE**. Sent out from the ark by Noah, Gen. 8:8-12.  
Mourning of, Isa. 38:14; 59:11; Nah. 2:7. Domesticated,  
Isa. 60:8. Nests of, Jer. 48:28. Typical of gentleness,  
Matt. 10:16. Sacrificial uses of, Gen. 15:9.

Prescribed for Offerings: Purification of women, Lev.

12:6, 8; Luke 2: 24; of Nazarties, Num. 6:10; of lepers, Lev.  
14:22.

Burnt offering of, Lev. 1:14-17. Trespass offering of  
for the impenitent, Lev. 5:7-10; 12:8. Sin offering of  
for defilement, Num. 6:10.

Market for, in the temple, Matt. 21:12; John 2:14.

Holy Spirit descends upon Jesus in similitude of, Mat  
3:16; Luke 3:22; John 1:32.

B. C. 2348?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the <sup>e</sup>earth dried.  
15 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>God spake unto Nō'ah, saying,

16 Go forth of the <sup>a</sup>ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that <sup>is</sup> with thee, of all flesh, <sup>both</sup> of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may <sup>†</sup>breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Nō'ah wept forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, <sup>and</sup> whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Nō'ah builded an <sup>¶</sup>altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean <sup>¶</sup>beast, and of every clean <sup>¶</sup>fowl, and <sup>¶</sup>offered burnt <sup>s</sup>, <sup>¶</sup>offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a <sup>¶</sup>sweet savour; and the <sup>¶</sup>LORD said in his heart, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>¶</sup>I will not again <sup>¶</sup>curse the <sup>¶</sup>ground any more for man's sake; for the <sup>¶</sup>imagination of man's <sup>¶</sup>heart <sup>is</sup> <sup>¶</sup>evil from his youth; neither will

I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 <sup>c, d, e</sup>While the earth remaineth, <sup>¶</sup>seedtime and <sup>¶</sup>harvest, and cold and heat, and <sup>¶</sup>summer and <sup>¶</sup>winter, and <sup>¶</sup>day and <sup>¶</sup>night shall not cease.

## CHAPTER 9

God blesses Noah. 4 Murder and the eating of blood are forbidden. 8 God's covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 18 Noah replenishes the world. 20 plants a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked by Ham. 25 He curses Canaan. 26 blesses Shem and Japheth, 29 and dies.

AND <sup>a</sup>God <sup>b</sup>blessed <sup>c</sup>Nō'ah and his sons, and said unto them, <sup>d, e</sup>Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 <sup>¶</sup>And the fear of <sup>h</sup>you and the dread of you shall be upon every <sup>¶</sup>beast of the earth, and upon every <sup>¶</sup>fowl of the air, upon all that moveth <sup>¶</sup>upon the earth, and upon all the <sup>¶</sup>fishes of the sea; in to your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be <sup>¶</sup>meat for you; even as the green herb have <sup>¶</sup>I given you all things.

4 <sup>m</sup>But flesh with the life thereof, <sup>¶</sup>which is the <sup>¶</sup>blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your <sup>¶</sup>\*, <sup>n, o, p</sup>blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man;

B. C. 2348?

22

<sup>c</sup> Temporal Blessings, from God, Ps. 103:2.  
<sup>d</sup> God's providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Promise, of stability of nature's laws, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
<sup>f</sup> Agriculture, facts about, Gen. 3:23.  
<sup>g</sup> Harvests, Ex. 34:21.  
<sup>h</sup> Summer, Isa. 38:4.  
<sup>i</sup> Day, Gen. 1:5.  
<sup>j</sup> Night, Gen. 1:5.

1

<sup>a</sup> God, providence of, vs. 1-3; Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Benedictions, by God upon Noah, Gen. 2:25.  
<sup>c</sup> Noah, Gen. 5:29.  
<sup>d</sup> Commandment, enjoining propagation of children, Deut. 8:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Propagation, of species, enjoined, Gen. 8:17.

2

<sup>f</sup> Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Commandment, ordaining man's supremacy over the animal kingdom, Deut. 8:2.  
<sup>h</sup> Man, dominion of, Job 4:17.  
<sup>i</sup> Animals, Jer. 27:5.  
<sup>j</sup> Birds, Eccl. 12:4.  
<sup>k</sup> Fish, appointed for food, Matt. 17:27.

3

<sup>l</sup> Food, from God, Psa. 136:25.

<sup>m</sup> Commandment, forbidding eating blood, Deut. 8:2.

5

<sup>n</sup> Judgments, Ex. 6:6.  
<sup>o</sup> Death, penalty, Num. 33:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Homicide, punishment of, Deut. 5:17.

20

<sup>p</sup> Animals, offered in sacrifice, Jer. 27:5.

<sup>q</sup> Birds, Eccl. 12:4.

<sup>r</sup> Thankfulness, to God, instances of, Acts 24:3.

<sup>s</sup> Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

<sup>t</sup> Jesus, typified in offerings, Matt. 1:21.

21

<sup>u</sup> Worship, acceptable to God, Gen. 22:5.

<sup>v</sup> God, mercy of, Gen. 2: 2.

<sup>w</sup> Promises, of God's favor, 2 Cor. 1:20.

<sup>x</sup> Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

<sup>y</sup> Curse, Judg. 5: 23.

<sup>z</sup> Evil Imagination, Gen. 6:5.

<sup>a</sup> Heart, the unregenerate, Psa. 44: 21.

<sup>b</sup> Depravity, Job 15:14.

† PROPAGATION. Of species, enjoined, Gen. 1:11, 12, 21-25, 28; 8:17; 9:1, 7.

¶ ALTAR. Of burnt Offerings: Built by Noah, Gen. 8:20; by Abraham, Gen. 12:7, 8; 13:4, 18; 22:9; by Isaac, Gen. 26:25; by Jacob, Gen. 33:20; 35:1-7; by Moses, Ex. 17:15; 24:4; by Balak, Num. 23:1, 14, 29; by Joshua, Deut. 27:4-7; Josh. 8:30-32; by Reubenites, Gadites, and half tribe of Manasseh, Josh. 22:10, 34; by Gideon, Judg. 6:26, 27; by Samuel, 1 Sam. 7:17; by Saul, 1 Sam. 14:35; by David, 2 Sam. 24:18, 10, 25; by Elihah, 1 Kin. 18:31, 32.

Used in idolatrous worship, Judg. 6:25; 1 Kin. 12:32; 16:32; 18:26; 2 Kin. 16:10; 23:12, 15; Isa. 27:9; 65:3; Hos. 8:11; Acts 17:23.

Mosaic commandments prescribing the construction of, Ex. 20:24-26; Deut. 27:5-7; Josh. 8:30, 31. See Ezek. 43:13.

Called BRAZEN ALTAR, Ex. 39:39; 1 Kin. 8:54; 2 Kin. 16:14, 15; 2 Chr. 15:6; ALTAR of GOD, Psa. 43:4; ALTAR of the LORD, Mal. 2:13.

IN THE TABERNACLE: Pattern of, Ex. 27:1-8. Constructed by Bezaleel, Ex. 38:1-7, with 37:1. Located before the door of the tabernacle, Ex. 40:6, 29; Lev. 4:18. Furniture of, Ex. 27:3-7; 38:3-7; 1 Sam. 2:13, 14. Horns of, Ex. 27:2.

How sanctified, Ex. 29:36, 37, 44; 30:26-28; 40:10; Lev. 8:10, 11; Num. 7. See Ezek. 43:18-27. Sanctified everything that touched it, Ex. 29:37; 30:29; Matt. 23:18, 19. Fire on, not permitted to go out, Lev. 6:9-13. A place of refuge, Ex. 21:14; 1 Kin. 1:50; 2:28.

IN SOLOMON'S TEMPLE: Description of, 2 Chr. 4:1. Renewed by Asa, 2 Chr. 15:8. Removed by Ahaz, and one of idolatrous fashion substituted, 2 Kin. 16:14-17. Cleansed by Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 29:18-24. Repaired by Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33:16. Furniture of, taken to Babylon, 2 Kin. 25:14.

IN SECOND TEMPLE, Ezra 3:1-6.

EZEKIEL'S VISION OF, Ezek. 43:13-27.

Altar of Incense, see footnote, ALTAR OF INCENSE, Ex. 30:1.

§ WINTER. Annual return of, shall never cease, Gen. 8:22. Plowing in, in Canaan, Prov. 20:4. Rainy season in, in Canaan, Song 2:11. Shipping suspended in, on the Mediterranean Sea, Acts 27:12; 28:11. Paul remains one, at Nicopolis, Tit. 3:12. Summer and winter houses, Jer. 36:32; Amos 3:15.

See footnote, METEOROLOGY, Matt. 16:2.

\* BLOOD. Is the life, Gen. 9:4; Lev. 17: 11, 14; 19:16; Deut. 12:23; Matt. 27:4, 24. Forbidden to be used as food, Gen. 9:4; Lev. 3:17; 7:26, 27; 17:10-14; 19:26; Deut. 12:16, 23; 15:23; 1 Sam. 14:34; Ezek. 33:25; Acts 15:20, 29; 21:25. Eaten with food, 1 Sam. 14:33.

Plague of, Ex. 7:17-25; Psa. 78:44; 105:29.

See footnotes, BLOOD OF THE COVENANT, Ex. 24:8;

BLOOD, Sacrificial, Heb. 9:19.

Figurative: Of victories, Psa. 58:10. Of oppression and cruelty, Hab. 2:12. Of destruction, Ezek. 33:6. Of guilt, Lev. 20:9, 11, 13, 16; 2 Sam. 1:16; Ezek. 18:13. Of judgments, Ezek. 16:38; Rev. 16:6.

**B.C. 2348?**  
*q* Brother, Prov. 18: 24.  
*r* Avenger of Blood, Deut. 19:6.  
*s* Punishment, death penalty, Lev. 26:41.  
**6**  
*t* Commandments, enjoining punishment of murder, Deut. 8:2.  
*u* Image, figurative, 1 Cor. 11:7.  
*v* God, creator, Gen. 2:2.  
*w* Man, created in image of God, Job 4:17.  
**8**  
*x* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
**9**  
*y* Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.  
**10**  
*z* Animals, God's care of, Jer. 27:5.  
**11**  
*a* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
*b* Promises, against the recurrence of a universal flood, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
*c* Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.  
*d* Rain, 2 Sam. 1: 21.  
*e* Flood, Gen. 6:17.  
**12**  
*f* Token, Psa. 86: 17.  
*g* Symbols and Similitudes, Heb. 9:9.  
**15**  
*h* God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

at the hand of every man's  
*q*. <sup>r</sup>brother will I <sup>s</sup>require the life of man.

<sup>6</sup> 'Whoso sheddeth man's <sup>s</sup>blood, by <sup>r</sup>man shall his <sup>s</sup>blood be shed: for in the <sup>u</sup>image of <sup>v</sup>God made he <sup>w</sup>man.

<sup>7</sup> And you, <sup>d, e</sup>be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

<sup>8</sup> ¶ And <sup>x</sup>God spake unto Nō'ah, and to his sons with him, saying,

<sup>9</sup> And I, behold, <sup>x</sup>I establish my <sup>v</sup>covenant with you, and with your seed after you:

<sup>10</sup> <sup>u</sup>And with every <sup>s</sup>living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>a, b</sup>I will establish my <sup>c</sup>covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the <sup>d</sup>waters of a <sup>e</sup>flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

<sup>12</sup> And <sup>a</sup>God said, This *is* the <sup>f, g</sup>token of the <sup>c</sup>covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetual generations:  
<sup>13</sup> I do set my <sup>h</sup>bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a <sup>i</sup>token of a <sup>c</sup>covenant between me and the earth.

<sup>14</sup> And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the <sup>h</sup>bow shall be seen in the cloud:

<sup>15</sup> And <sup>h</sup>I will remember my <sup>c</sup>covenant, which *is* between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a <sup>e</sup>flood to destroy all flesh.

<sup>16</sup> And the <sup>h</sup>bow shall be in the cloud; and <sup>b</sup>I will look upon it,

that <sup>a</sup>I may <sup>i</sup>remember the everlasting <sup>c</sup>covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

<sup>17</sup> And God said unto <sup>i</sup>Nō'ah, <sup>t</sup>This *is* the <sup>i</sup>token of the <sup>c</sup>covenant, which <sup>a</sup>I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

<sup>18</sup> ¶ And the sons of <sup>i</sup>Nō'ah, that went forth of the <sup>k</sup>ark, were <sup>i</sup>Shēm, and <sup>m</sup>Hām, and <sup>n</sup>Jā'pheth: and Hām *is* the father of <sup>t</sup>Cā'nāan.

<sup>19</sup> These *are* the three sons of <sup>i</sup>Nō'ah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

<sup>20</sup> ¶ And <sup>i</sup>Nō'ah began *to be* an husbandman, and he <sup>o</sup>planted a <sup>p</sup>vineyard:

<sup>21</sup> And <sup>q</sup>he drank of the <sup>q</sup>wine, and was <sup>r</sup>drunken; and he was uncovered within his <sup>t</sup>tent.

<sup>22</sup> And <sup>m</sup>Hām, the father of <sup>t</sup>Cā'nāan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

<sup>23</sup> And <sup>i</sup>Shēm and <sup>n</sup>Jā'pheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and <sup>t</sup>their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

<sup>24</sup> And <sup>i</sup>Nō'ah awoke from his <sup>q, r</sup>wine, and knew what his <sup>1, m</sup>younger son had done unto him.

<sup>25</sup> And he said, <sup>u</sup>Cursed be <sup>t, v</sup>Cā'nāan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

<sup>26</sup> And <sup>1, w</sup>he said, Blessed be the LORD God of <sup>i</sup>Shēm; and <sup>t</sup>Cā'nāan shall be his servant.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>w</sup>God shall enlarge <sup>n</sup>Jā'pheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of <sup>i</sup>Shēm; and <sup>t</sup>Cā'nāan shall be his servant.

**B.C. 2348?**  
 See footnote, Time Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*t* Anthropomorphisms, memoir attributed to Gen. 11:5.

**17**  
*f* Noah, Gen. 5:2.

**B.C. 2347?**  
**18**  
*k* Ark, Gen. 6:14.  
*l* Shem, Gen. 6:1.  
*m* Ham, Gen. 5:3.  
*n* Japheth, Gen. 13.

**19**  
*o* Agriculture, Gen. 3:23.  
*p* Grape, Lev. 25:1.

**20**  
*q* Wine, Prov. 23:31.  
*r* Drunkenness, Luke 21:34.  
*s* Tent, Gen. 13:13.

**21**  
*q* Wine, Prov. 23:31.  
*r* Drunkenness, Luke 21:34.  
*s* Tent, Gen. 13:13.

**22**  
*q* Wine, Prov. 23:31.  
*r* Drunkenness, Luke 21:34.  
*s* Tent, Gen. 13:13.

**23**  
*t* Children, Gen. 10:14.  
*u* Curse, Judg. 23.

**24**  
*v* Children, Gen. 10:14.  
*w* Parents, Gen. 12:14.

**25**  
*u* Curse, Judg. 23.  
*v* Children, Gen. 10:14.

**26**  
*w* Parents, Gen. 12:14.

**27**  
*x* God, Gen. 12:14.

<sup>†</sup> RAINBOW. Ezek. 1:28. A token that the earth shall no more be destroyed by flood, Gen. 9:8-16.  
 SYMBOLICAL, Rev. 4:3, 10:1.

<sup>†</sup> CANAAN (submissive). Son of Ham, Gen. 9:18, 25-27; 10:6; 1 Chr. 1:8. Descendants of, Gen. 10:15-21 Chr. 1:13-16.



**B.C. 2347?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**29**  
*a* *Longevity*, Psa.  
91:16.

**B.C. 1998?**

28 And Nō'ah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Nō'ah were <sup>2</sup>nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

## CHAPTER 10

*The generations of Noah. 2 The sons of Japheth. 6 The sons of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 21 The sons of Shem.*

**1**  
*a* *Genealogy*, vs. 1-32; 1 Chr. 5:1.  
*b* *Noah*, Gen. 5:29.  
*c* *Shem*, Gen. 6:10.  
*d* *Ham*, Gen. 5:32.  
*e* *Japheth*, Gen. 7:13.  
*f* *Flood*, Gen. 6:17.

**2**  
*g* 1 Chr. 1:5, 6.  
*h* *Magog*, 1 Chr. 1:5.  
*i* 1 Chr. 1:5.  
*j* 1 Chr. 1:5, 7.  
*k* 1 Chr. 1:5.  
**3**  
*l* 1 Chr. 1:6.  
*m* *Togarmah*, Ezek. 27:14.

**4**  
*n* 1 Chr. 1:7.  
*o* *Chittim*, Dan. 11:30.  
*p* *Or*, *Rodanim*, 1 Chr. 1:7.

**5**  
1 R.V. nations  
*q* *Dispersion*, Gen. 11:8.  
*r* *Language*, Dan. 3:29.

**6**  
*s* 1 Chr. 1:8-10.  
*t* 1 Chr. 1:8-11.  
*u* 1 Chr. 1:8.  
*v* *Canaan*, Gen. 9:18.

**7**  
*w* 1 Chr. 1:9.

**B.C. 2218?**  
**8**  
*x* *Nimrod*, 1 Chr. 1:10.

**9**  
*y* *Hunting*, Gen. 27:5.

**N**OW these are the <sup>a</sup>generations of the sons of <sup>b</sup>Nō'ah: <sup>c</sup>Shēm, <sup>d</sup>Hām, and <sup>e</sup>Jā'pheth: and unto them were sons born after the <sup>f</sup>flood.

<sup>2</sup>*a* The sons of <sup>e</sup>Jā'pheth; <sup>g</sup>Gō'mēr, and <sup>h</sup>Mā'gōg, and <sup>i</sup>Mād'a-i, and <sup>j</sup>Jā'vān, and <sup>k</sup>Tu'bal, and <sup>l</sup>Mē'shech, and <sup>m</sup>Ti'ras.

3 And the sons of <sup>o</sup>Gō'mēr; <sup>p</sup>Āsh'ke-nāz, and <sup>q</sup>Ri'phāth, and <sup>r</sup>Tō-gār'mah.

4 And the sons of <sup>j</sup>Jā'vān; <sup>s</sup>Ē-lī'shah, and <sup>t</sup>Tār'shish, <sup>u</sup>Kīt'tim, and <sup>v</sup>Dō'da-nim.

5 By these were the isles of the <sup>w</sup>Gēn'tilez <sup>x</sup>divided in their lands; every one after his <sup>y</sup>tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And the sons of <sup>d</sup>Hām; <sup>s</sup>Cūsh, and <sup>i</sup>Miz'ra-īm, and <sup>u</sup>Phūt, and <sup>v</sup>Cā'nāan.

7 <sup>a</sup>And the sons of <sup>c</sup>Cūsh; <sup>w</sup>Sē'bā, and <sup>x</sup>Hāv'i-lah, and <sup>y</sup>Sāb'tah, and <sup>z</sup>Rā'a-mah, and <sup>aa</sup>Sāb'te-chah: and the sons of Rā'a-mah; <sup>ab</sup>Shē'bā, and <sup>ac</sup>Wē'dān.

8 And <sup>c</sup>Cūsh begat <sup>2</sup>Nīm'rōd: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty <sup>h</sup>hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is

said, Even as <sup>2</sup>Nīm'rōd the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was <sup>2</sup>Bā'bel, and <sup>3</sup>Ē'rēch, and <sup>4</sup>Āc'cād, and <sup>5</sup>Cāl'neh, in the land of Shī'nār.

11 Out of that land <sup>2</sup>went forth <sup>3</sup>Ās'shur, and builded <sup>b</sup>Nin'veh, and the city Rē-hō'both, and Cā'lah,

12 And Rē'sen between <sup>b</sup>Nin'veh and Cā'lah: the same <sup>is</sup> a great city.

13 And <sup>c</sup>Miz'ra-īm begat <sup>d</sup>Lū'dim, and <sup>e</sup>Ān'a-nim, and <sup>f</sup>Lē'hā-bīm, and <sup>g</sup>Nāph'tu-him,

14 And <sup>e</sup>Pāth-ru'sim, and <sup>f</sup>Cās'ly-him, out of whom came <sup>g</sup>Phī-lis'tim, and <sup>h</sup>Cāph'tō-rim.

15 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>Cā'nāan begat <sup>i</sup>Si'dōn his firstborn, and <sup>j</sup>Hēth,

16 And the <sup>k</sup>Jēb'u-sīte, and the <sup>l</sup>Ām'ōr-ite, and the <sup>m</sup>Gir'ga-sīte, 17 And the <sup>n</sup>Hī'vite, and the <sup>o</sup>Ārk'ite, and the <sup>p</sup>Sin'ite,

18 And the <sup>q</sup>Ār'vad-ite, and the <sup>r</sup>Zēm'a-rite, and the <sup>s</sup>Hā'math-ite: and afterward were the families of the <sup>t</sup>Cā'nāan-ites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the <sup>t</sup>Cā'nāan-ites was from <sup>u</sup>Si'dōn, as thou comest to <sup>v</sup>Gē'rār, unto <sup>w</sup>Gā'zā; as thou goest, unto <sup>x</sup>Sōd'om, and <sup>y</sup>Gō-mōr'rah, and <sup>z</sup>Ād'mah, and <sup>aa</sup>Ze-bō'im, even unto Lā'shā.

20 These are the sons of <sup>w</sup>Hām, after their families, after their <sup>x</sup>tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto <sup>y</sup>Shēm also, the fa-

**B.C. 2218?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**10**  
*z* *Babylon*, empire of, Ezra 5:12.

*a* *Calne*, Amos 6:2.

**11**  
*2* R. V. he went forth into Assyria, *b* *Nineveh*, Jonah 1:2.

**13**  
*c* 1 Chr. 1:8, 11.  
*d* 1 Chr. 1:11.

**14**  
*e* 1 Chr. 1:12.  
*f* *Philistines*, Gen. 26:14.

*g* *Caphorim*, Deut. 2:23.

**15**  
*h* *Canaan*, Gen. 9:18.

*i* 1 Chr. 1:13.

**16**  
*j* *Jebusites*, Deut. 7:1.

*k* *Amorites*, Gen. 14:13.

*l* *Girgashites*, Neh. 9:8.

**17**  
*m* 1 Chr. 1:15.

**18**  
*n* 1 Chr. 1:16.

*o* *Hamath*, 1 Chr. 18:3.

*p* *Canaanites*, Ex. 23:28.

**19**  
*q* *Zidon*, Ezek. 28:21.

*r* *Gerar*, Gen. 20:1.

*s* *Sodom*, Gen. 13:10.

*t* *Gomorra*, Gen. 13:10.

*u* *Admah*, Deut. 29:23.

*v* *Zebotim*, Hos. 11:8.

**20**  
*w* *Ham*, Gen. 5:32.

*x* *Language*, Dan. 3:29.

**21**  
*y* *Shem*, Gen. 6:10.

\* **TUBAL** (a flowing forth). Son of Japheth, Gen. 10:2; 1 Chr. 1:5. Descendants of, become a nation, Isa. 66:19; Ezek. 27:13; 32:26; 38:2, 3; 39:1.

† **ASHKENAZ**. Son of Gomer, Gen. 10:3; 1 Chr. 1:6. Descendants of, Jer. 51:27.

‡ **ELISHAH**. A descendant of Noah, Gen. 10:4; 1 Chr. 1:7. Islands of the Mediterranean bear the name of, Ezek. 27:7.

§ **HIVITES**. A tribe of Canaanites, Gen. 10:17; 1 Chr. 1:5. Shechemites and Gibeonites were families of, Gen. 34:2; Josh. 9:7; 11:19. Esau takes a wife of, Gen. 36:2. Duelling place of, Josh. 11:3; Judg. 3:3; 2 Sam. 24:7. Their land given to the Israelites, Ex. 23:23, 28; Deut. 20:17;

Judg. 3:5. Conquered by Joshua, Josh. 9:1; 12:8; 24:11. Pay tribute to Solomon, 1 Kin. 9:20, 21; 2 Chr. 8:7, 8.

§ **ARVADITES**. Descendants of Canaan, Gen. 10:18; 1 Chr. 1:16; Ezek. 27:8, 11.

+ **GAZA**. One of the border cities of the Canaanites, Gen. 10:19. A city of the Avim and Anakim, Deut. 2:23; Josh. 11:22. A city of the Philistines, Josh. 13:3; Jer. 25:20; Acts 8:26-39. Allotted to Judah, Josh. 15:47; Judg. 1:18. A temple of Dagon situated at, Judg. 16:21, 23. Samson dies at, Judg. 16:21-31. On the western boundary of the kingdom of Israel in the time of Solomon, 1 Kin. 4:24. Smitten by Pharaoh, Jer. 47:1.

Prophecies relating to, Amos 1:6, 7; Zeph. 2:4; Zech. 9:5.

B.C. 2218?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.2 Japheth, Gen.  
7:13.

22

a Genealogy, 1 Chr  
5:1.

b Shem, Gen. 6:10.

c 1 Chr. 1:17.

B.C. 2247?

25

d Earth, early divi-  
sions of, Prov.  
8:23.e 1 Chr. 1:19, 20,  
23

26

f 1 Chr. 1:20.

27

g 1 Chr. 1:21.

28

h Or, Ebal, 1 Chr.  
1:22.

i 1 Chr. 1:22.

29

j 1 Chr. 1:23.

31

k Language, Dan.  
3:29.

32

l Noah, Gen. 5:29.

m Dispersion, Gen.  
11:8.

n Flood, Gen. 6:17.

ther of all the children of °E'ber, the brother of °Jā'pheth the elder, even to him were children born.

22 <sup>a</sup>The children of °Shēm; E'lam, and °Ās'shur, and °Ār-phāx'ad, and °Lūd, and °Ā'ram. 23 And the children of °Ā'ram; °Uz, and °Hūl, and Gē'thēr, and Māsh.

24 And °Ār-phāx'ad begat °Sā'lah; and Sā'lah begat °E'ber.

25 And unto °E'ber were born two sons: the name of one was °Pe'lēg; for in his days was the <sup>a</sup>earth divided; and his brother's name was °Jōk'tan.

26 And °Jōk'tan begat °Āl-mō'dād, and °Shē'leph, and °Hā-zar-mā'veth, and °Jē'rāh,

27 And °Hā-dō'ram, and °Ū'zal, and °Dīk'lah,

28 And °Ō'bal, and °Ā-bīm'-a-el, and °Shē'bā,

29 And °Ō'phīr, and °Hāv'i-lah, and °Jō'bāb: all these were the sons of °Jōk'tan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mē'shā, as thou goest unto Sē'phar a mount of the east.

31 These are the sons of °Shēm, after their families, after their <sup>k</sup>tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These are the families of the sons of °Nō'ah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations <sup>m</sup>divided in the <sup>a</sup>earth after the <sup>n</sup>flood.

°EBER. The probable founder of the Hebrew race, Gen. 10:21-25; 11:14, 16, 17; 1 Chr. 1:18, 19, 25; Luke 3:35. Prophecy concerning, Num. 24:24.

°ARPHAXAD. Son of Shem, Gen. 11:10-13; 1 Chr. 1:17, 18, 24; Luke 3:36.

°SALAH. Son of Arphaxad, Gen. 11:12-15; 1 Chr. 1:18, 24. Ancestor of Joseph, Luke 3:35.

°PELEG (division). Son of Eber, Gen. 11:16-19; 1 Chr. 1:19, 25; Luke 3:35.

\*BRICK. USED IN BUILDING: Babel, Gen. 11:3; cities in Egypt, Ex. 1:11, 14; houses, Isa. 9:10; altars, Isa. 65:3. Made by Israelites, Ex. 5:7-19; 2 Sam. 12:31; Jer. 43:9; Nah. 3:14.

†BITUMEN. An inflammable substance, Isa. 34:9. Abounded in the valley of the Dead Sea, Gen. 14:10. Used at Babel, Gen. 11:3; in the ark of Moses, Ex. 2:3.

‡ANTHROPOMORPHISMS, figures of speech, which attribute human forms, acts, and affections to God. Repre-

## CHAPTER 11

One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 6 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goes from Ur to Haran

AND the whole earth was of one <sup>a</sup>language, and of one speech.

2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of °Shū'nār; and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us <sup>c</sup>make <sup>\*</sup>brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and <sup>†</sup>slime had they for <sup>d</sup>mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, <sup>e</sup>let us build us a city and a <sup>†</sup>tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us <sup>g</sup>make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to <sup>†</sup>see the city and the <sup>†</sup>tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people <sup>i</sup>is one, and they have all one <sup>a</sup>language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they <sup>g</sup>have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there <sup>h</sup>confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So the LORD <sup>†</sup>scattered them abroad from thence upon the

B.C. 2247?  
See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a Language, with  
of, Dan. 3:29.

2

b Babylon, Ezra 5  
12.

3

c Art, brickmak-  
ing, 2 Chr. 16:14  
d Mortar, Lev. 14  
42.

4

e False Confidence  
instances of, Psa  
30:6.

†

† Tower, of Babel  
2 Chr. 26:9.

g

g Ambition, instan-  
ces of, Hab. 2:5

h

h False Confidence  
instances of, Psa  
30:6.

7

h Language, con-  
fusion of, Dan. 3  
29.

senting God as repenting, Gen. 6:6, 7; Ex. 32:14; Judg. 2:18; 1 Sam. 15:35; 2 Sam. 24:16; 1 Chr. 21:15; Psa. 106:45; Jer. 26:19; Amos 7:3; Jonah 3:10; as being grieved, Gen. 6:6; a being vexed, Isa. 63:10; as being jealous, see footnote JEALOUSY, Psa. 78:58; as being angry, Ex. 22:24; Num. 11:1, 10, 33; 12:9, see footnote, ANGER, of God, 2 Kin. 13:3; as being amazed, Isa. 59:16; 63:5; as reasoning, Isa. 1:18; as having memory, Gen. 9:16; Isa. 43:26; as having an understanding, Psa. 147:5; as having a will, Rom. 9:19; as taking an oath, Isa. 62:8; Heb. 6:17; 7:21, 28; as laughing, Psa. 2:4; 37:13; as walking, Gen. 3:8; Lev. 26:12; as standing, Gen. 28:13; as resting, Gen. 2:2, 3; Ex. 20:11; as sleeping, Psa. 44:23; 78:65; as seeing, Gen. 9:16, 11:5, Ex. 3:4, 7; Psa. 94:9; Hab. 1:13; 1 Pet. 3:12; as hearing, Psa. 31:2; 94:9; 1 Pet. 3:12; as talking, Gen. 22:12; 35:12, 13; as soliloquizing, Gen. 11:7.

For various additional anthropomorphic expressions and terms, see footnotes: FIGURATIVE, under ARM, Psa. 89:13; EAR, Lev. 8:23; EYE, Matt. 6:22; HAND, Ezra 10:19, etc.

‡ DISPERSION. Of the descendants of Noah, Gen. 10

**B.C. 2247?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

face of all the earth. and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called <sup>o</sup>Bā'bel; because the LORD <sup>h</sup>did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD <sup>l</sup>scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These *are* the <sup>i</sup>generations of <sup>l</sup>Shēm: Shēm *was* an hundred years old, and begat <sup>k</sup>Ār-phāx'-ad two years after the <sup>i</sup>flood:

11 And Shēm lived after he begat Ār-phāx'-ad <sup>m</sup>five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And <sup>k</sup>Ār-phāx'-ad lived five and thirty years, and begat <sup>n</sup>Sā'lah:

13 And Ār-phāx'-ad lived after he begat Sā'lah <sup>m</sup>four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And <sup>n</sup>Sā'lah lived thirty years, and begat <sup>o</sup>Ē'bēr:

15 And <sup>n</sup>Sā'lah lived after he begat Ē'bēr <sup>m</sup>four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And <sup>o</sup>Ē'bēr lived four and thirty years, and begat <sup>p</sup>Pē'lēg:

17 And <sup>o</sup>Ē'bēr lived after he begat <sup>p</sup>Pē'lēg <sup>m</sup>four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And <sup>p</sup>Pē'lēg lived thirty years, and begat <sup>r</sup>Rē'u:

19 And <sup>r</sup>Pē'lēg <sup>l</sup>lived after he begat <sup>s</sup>Rē'u <sup>m</sup>two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And <sup>s</sup>Rē'u lived two and thirty years, and begat <sup>t</sup>Sē'-rug:

21 And <sup>s</sup>Rē'u lived after he begat <sup>t</sup>Sē'-rug <sup>m</sup>two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And <sup>t</sup>Sē'-rug lived thirty years, and begat <sup>u</sup>Nā'hôr:

23 And <sup>t</sup>Sē'-rug lived after he begat <sup>u</sup>Nā'hôr <sup>m</sup>two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And <sup>u</sup>Nā'hôr lived nine and twenty years, and begat <sup>v</sup>Tē'rah:

25 And <sup>v</sup>Nā'hôr lived after he begat <sup>v</sup>Tē'rah <sup>m</sup>an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And <sup>v</sup>Tē'rah lived seventy years, and begat <sup>w</sup>Ā'brām, <sup>w</sup>Nā'hôr, and Hā'ran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of <sup>v</sup>Tē'rah: Tē'rah begat <sup>w</sup>Ā'brām, <sup>w</sup>Nā'hôr, and Hā'ran; and Hā'ran begat <sup>x</sup>Lôt.

28 And Hā'ran died before his father Tē'rah in the land of his nativity, in <sup>\*\*</sup>Ūr of the <sup>x</sup>Chāl'-dees.

29 And <sup>w</sup>Ā'brām and <sup>w</sup>Nā'hôr <sup>u</sup>took them wives: the name of <sup>w</sup>Ā'brām's wife *was* <sup>y</sup>Sā'rāi; and the name of Nā'hôr's wife, <sup>†</sup>Mil'cah, the daughter of Hā'ran, the father of Mil'cah, and the father of Is'cah.

30 But <sup>y</sup>Sā'rāi *was* <sup>w</sup>barren; she *had* no child.

31 And <sup>v</sup>Tē'rah took <sup>w</sup>Ā'brām his son, and <sup>x</sup>Lôt the son of

**B.C. 2185?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**B.C. 2155?**

**B.C. 2126?**

**B.C. 2056?**

<sup>q</sup> Abraham, Gen. 17:5.  
<sup>r</sup> Nahor, Gen. 22:20.

**B.C. 1996?**

<sup>s</sup> Chaldea, Ezek. 11:24.

<sup>t</sup> Marriage, Gen. 34:9.  
<sup>u</sup> Incest, Lev. 18:6.  
<sup>v</sup> Sarah, Gen. 17:15.

<sup>w</sup> Barrenness, Deut. 7:14.

**B.C. 1923?**

after building the tower of Babel, Gen. 11:1-9; Deut. 32:8. Of the Jews, John 7:35; foretold, Lev. 26:33; Deut. 28:64; Jer. 16:15; 24:9; Ezek. 12:15. See footnotes: ISRAEL, prophecies of dispersion of, Ex. 2:22; JUDAH, prophecies of dispersion of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

<sup>i</sup> REU (friend). Son of Peleg, and ancestor of Abraham, 1 Chr. 1:25; Luke 3:35.

<sup>+</sup> SERUG. An ancestor of Abraham, Gen. 11:20-23; 1 Chr. 1:26. In the lineage of Jesus, Luke 3:35.

<sup>o</sup> NAHOR. Grandfather of Abraham, Gen. 11:22-25; 1 Chr. 1:26. In the lineage of Jesus, Luke 3:34.

<sup>+</sup> TERAH. Father of Abraham, Gen. 11:24-32. Was an idolater, Josh. 24:2. In the lineage of Jesus, Luke 3:34.

<sup>•</sup> LOT. The son of Haran, Gen. 11:27. Accompanies Terah from Ur to Haran, Gen. 11:31. Migrates with Abraham to Canaan, Gen. 12:4. Accompanies Abraham to Egypt:

returns to Bethel, Gen. 13:1-3. Rich in flocks, and herds, and servants: separates from Abraham, and locates in Sodom, Gen. 13:5-14. Taken captive by Chedorlaomer: rescued by Abraham, Gen. 14:1-16. Dwelt in Sodom, Gen. 13:12. Presumptuously saved from destruction in Sodom, Gen. 19; Luke 17:28, 29. Righteous, 2 Pet. 2:7, 8. Disobediently protests against going to the mountains, and chooses Zoar, Gen. 19:17-22. His wife disobediently longs after Sodom, and becomes a pillar of salt, Gen. 19:26; Luke 17:32. Commits incest with his daughters, Gen. 19:30-38. Descendants of, see footnotes: AMMONITES, Deut. 2:20; MOABITES, Gen. 19:37.

<sup>\*\*</sup> UR (light). Abraham's native place, Gen. 11:27, 28. Abraham leaves, Gen. 11:31; 15:7; Neh. 9:7.

<sup>†</sup> MILCAH (advice). Wife of Nahor, and mother of Bethuel, Gen. 11:29; 22:20-23; 24:15, 24, 47.



**B.C. 1923?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**31**  
*a* *Canaan, land of*,  
Gen. 37:1.

**B.C. 1921?**  
**32**  
*y* *Death*, Num. 23:  
10.

**I**  
*a* *Abraham*, Gen.  
17:5.  
*b* *Call, personal, to*  
*special duty*, vs.  
1-3; Phil. 3:14.  
*c* *Faith, trial of*,  
*instances of*,  
Mark 11:22.  
*d* *Acts* 7:3.  
*e* *Canaan, land of*,  
Gen. 37:1.  
*f* *God, guide*, Gen.  
2:2.

**2**  
*g* *Covenant, of God*  
*with men*, Deut.  
29:1.  
*h* *Promotion, in-*  
*stances of*, Psa.  
75:6.  
*i* *Temporal Bless-*  
*ings, from God*,  
Psa. 103:2.

†† **HARAN**, called also CHARRAN. A city in Mesopotamia to which Terah and Abraham migrated, Gen. 11:31; Acts 7:2, 4. Death of Terah at, Gen. 11:32. Abraham leaves, by divine command, Gen. 12:1-5. Jacob flees to, Gen. 27:43; 28:7, 10; 29; returns from, with Rachel and Leah, Gen. 31:17-21. Conquest of, by king of Assyria, 2 Kln. 19:12; Isa. 37:12. Merchants of, Ezek. 27:23. Idolatry in, Josh. 24:2, 14; Isa. 37:12.

\* **PROPHECIES Concerning Jesus, the Messiah, and their Fulfillment.** Many of the prophetic scriptures, which are commonly described as Messianic, find their fulfillment, according to the common view among Christian interpreters, in Jesus, the *Saviour*; such as, the prophetic announcement of the victor over Satan described as "the seed of the woman," Gen. 3:15, and the promise to Abraham "In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed," Gen. 22:18. Other Messianic scriptures relate to the Messiah as the *Sovereign of a Universal Kingdom*, as in the promise to David that his throne should be established forever, 2 Sam. 7:16, and the prophecy in Psa. 2:8, 9, of all nations coming into the Messiah's kingdom. In the Old Testament prophecies this universal king is the promised *Messiah*; in the New Testament he is the *Christ*, both being identical with *Jesus*, Matt. 1:21. Without attempting to keep up a distinction between *Jesus*, the *Saviour*, and the *Messiah*, or *Christ*, the *King*, the following scriptures are assembled:

Gen. 12:3; 18:18; 22:12, with Acts 3:25; Gal. 3:8.  
Gen. 17:7, 19; 22:16, 17, with Luke 1:55, 72-74.  
Deut. 18:15, 18, with Acts 3:22, 23; 7:37.  
Psa. 2:1, 2, with Acts 4:25, 26.  
Psa. 2:7, with Acts 13:33; Heb. 1:5; 5:5.  
Psa. 16:8-11, with Acts 2:25-28, 31.  
Psa. 16:10, with Acts 13:35.  
Psa. 22:1, with Matt. 27:46; Mark 15:34.  
Psa. 22:18, with Mark 15:24; Luke 23:34; John 19:24.  
Psa. 22:22, with Heb. 2:12.  
Psa. 41:9, with John 13:18; Acts 1:16.

curseth thee: and <sup>a</sup>in <sup>a</sup>thee shall <sup>a</sup>all <sup>a</sup>families of the earth be blessed.

4 So <sup>a</sup>Ā'brām <sup>m.</sup>departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and <sup>o</sup>Lōt went with him: and Ā'brām was seventy and five years old when he departed out of <sup>p</sup>Hā'ran.

5 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'brām took <sup>q</sup>Sā'rāi his wife, and <sup>o</sup>Lōt his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in <sup>p</sup>Hā'ran; and they went forth to go into the land of <sup>e</sup>Cā'nāan: and into the land of Cā'nāan they came.

6 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Ā'brām passed through the land unto the place of Si'chem, unto the <sup>l</sup>plain of Mō'reh. And the <sup>s</sup>Cā'nāan-ite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto <sup>a</sup>Ā'brām, and said, Unto thy <sup>t.</sup>seed will I give this <sup>e</sup>land: and there <sup>v</sup>builded he an <sup>w.</sup>altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And <sup>a</sup>he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of <sup>v</sup>Bēth'el, and pitched his tent,

Psa. 45:6, 7, with Heb. 1:8, 9.  
Psa. 68:18, with Eph. 4:8-10.  
Psa. 69:21, with Matt. 27:48; Mark 15:36; Luke 23: John 19:28, 29.  
Psa. 78:2, with Matt. 13:35.  
Psa. 110:1, with Matt. 22:44; Mark 12:36; Luke 20: Acts 2:34, 35; Heb. 1:13.  
Psa. 110:4, with Heb. 5:6.  
Psa. 118:22, 23, with Matt. 21:42; Mark 12:10, 11; Lu 20:17; Acts 4:11.  
Psa. 118:25, 26, with Matt. 21:9; Mark 11:9; John 12:13.  
Psa. 132:11, 17, with Luke 1:69; Acts 2:30.  
Isa. 7:14, with Matt. 1:23.  
Isa. 9:1, 2, with Matt. 4:15, 16.  
Isa. 9:7, with Dan. 7:14, 27, with Luke 1:32, 33.  
Isa. 11:10, with Rom. 15:12.  
Isa. 28:16, with Rom. 9:33; 1 Pet. 2:6.  
Isa. 40:3-5, with Matt. 3:3; Mark 1:3; Luke 3:4-6.  
Isa. 42:1-4, with Matt. 12:17-21.  
Isa. 49:6, with Luke 2:32; Acts 13:47, 48; 26:23.  
Isa. 53:1, with John 12:38; Rom. 10:16.  
Isa. 53:3-6, with Acts 26:22, 23.  
Isa. 53:4-6, 11, with 1 Pet. 2:24, 25.  
Isa. 53:4, with Matt. 8:17.  
Isa. 53:9, with 1 Pet. 2:22.  
Isa. 53:12, with Luke 22:37.  
Isa. 55:3, with Acts 13:34.  
Isa. 59:20, 21, with Rom. 11:26, 27.  
Jer. 31:31-34, with Heb. 8:8-12; 10:16, 17.  
Mic. 5:2, with Matt. 2:5, 6; John 7:42.  
Hab. 1:5, with Acts 13:40, 41.  
Zech. 9:9, with Matt. 21:4, 5; John 12:14, 15.  
Zech. 11:13, with Matt. 27:9, 10.  
Zech. 12:10, with John 19:37.  
Zech. 13:7, with Matt. 26:31, 56; Mark 14:27, 50.  
Mal. 3:1, with Matt. 11:10; Mark 1:2; Luke 7:27.  
See footnote, *JESUS, Prophecies concerning; kingdom prophecies concerning*, Matt. 1:21.

**B.C. 1921?**

3

*1* *Jesus, prop-*  
*ties of the com-*  
*of, Matt. 1:21*  
*k* *Gentiles, prop-*  
*ties of convers-*  
*of, Acts 10:45*  
*l* *Nations blessed*  
*in Abraham*,  
Gen. 18:18.

4

*m* *Obedience, in-*  
*stances of, H*  
*5:8.*  
*n* *Faith, Mark*  
*22.*  
*o* *Lot, Gen. 11:2*  
*p* *Haran, Gen.*  
*31.*

5

*q* *Sarah, Gen.*  
*15.*

6

*r* *Deut. 11:30.*  
*s* *Canaanites, 1*  
*23:28.*  
*1* *R. V. oak*

7

*t* *Israel, prop-*  
*ties concerni*  
*Ex. 4:22.*  
*u* *Children, sha-*  
*covenant w*  
*parents, Ma*  
*10:14.*  
*v* *Thankfulness,*  
*man to God, A*  
*24:3.*  
*w* *Altar, Gen. 8:*

8

*x* *Family Worsh*  
*1 Sam 1:19.*  
*y* *Bethel, Josh.*  
*18:13.*



**B.C. 1921?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2 Gen. 13:3.**

**a** Altar, Gen. 8:20.  
**b** Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

**9**  
**c** Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

**10**  
**d** Famine, 2 Kin.  
8:1.  
**e** Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

**11**  
**f** Sarah, Gen. 17:  
15.  
**g** Wife, Prov. 5:18.  
**h** Beauty, instan-  
ces of, Prov. 6:25.

**12**  
**i** Egyptians, Gen.  
50:3.  
**j** Cowardice, instan-  
ces of, Lev.  
26:36.  
**k** Doubting, exem-  
plified, Rom. 14:  
23.

**13**  
**l** Deception, instan-  
ces of, Josh.  
9:4.  
**m** Temptation,  
yielding to, instan-  
ces of, Luke  
11:4.  
**n** Gen. 20:13.  
**o** Falsehood, instan-  
ces of, Job.  
21:34.  
**p** Marriage, con-  
sanguineous, Gen.  
34:9.

**B.C. 1920?**  
**15**  
**q** Psa. 105:14.

**16**  
**r** Hospitality, instan-  
ces of, Rom.  
12:13.  
**s** Sheep, Deut. 32:  
14.  
**t** Ass, 2 Chr. 28:15.  
**u** Camel, 1 Sam.  
30:17.

**17**  
**v** God, preserver,  
exemplified, Gen.  
2:2.  
**w** Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

having Bēth'el on the west, and  
Hā'i on the east: and there he  
builded an altar unto the  
LORD, and called upon the  
name of the LORD.

9 And 'Ā'brām journeyed, go-  
ing on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine  
in the land: and 'Ā'brām went  
down into 'E'gypt to sojourn  
there; for the famine was  
grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when  
he was come near to enter into  
'E'gypt, that he said unto 'Sā'rāi  
his wife, Behold now, I know  
that thou art a fair woman to  
look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to  
pass, when the 'E'gyptians shall  
see thee, that they shall say,  
This is his wife: and they will  
kill me, but they will save thee  
alive.

13 <sup>l,m,n</sup> Say, I pray thee, thou  
art my sister: that it may be  
well with me for thy sake; and  
my soul shall live because of  
thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that,  
when 'Ā'brām was come into  
'E'gypt, the 'E'gyptians beheld  
the woman that she was very  
fair.

15 The princes also of Phā'-  
raōh saw her, and commended  
her before Phā'raōh: and the  
woman was taken into Phā'-  
raōh's house.

16 And he entreated 'Ā'brām  
well for her sake: and he had  
sheep, and oxen, and he asses,  
and menservants, and maidserv-  
ants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued  
'Phā'raōh and his house with  
great plagues because of 'Sā'rāi  
'Ā'brām's wife.

18 And 'Phā'raōh called

'Ā'brām, and said, What is  
this that thou hast done unto  
me? why didst thou not tell me  
that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is  
my sister? so I might have ta-  
ken her to me to wife: now  
therefore behold thy wife, take  
her, and go thy way.

20 And Phā'raōh commanded his men concerning  
him: and they sent him away,  
and his wife, and all that he  
had.

## CHAPTER 13

Abraham and Lot return out of Egypt. 7  
Because of the disagreement between their  
herdmen, they part asunder. 10-Lot goes  
to wicked Sodom. 14 God renews the  
promise to Abram. 18 He removes to  
Hebron, and there builds an altar.

AND 'Ā'brām went up out  
of 'E'gypt, he, and his  
wife, and all that he had, and  
'Lōt with him, into the south.

2 And 'Ā'brām was very rich  
in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys  
from the south even to Bēth'el  
unto the place where his tent  
had been at the beginning, be-  
tween Bēth'el and Hā'i;

4 Unto the place of the altar,  
which he had made there at the  
first: and there 'Ā'brām called  
on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And 'Lōt also, which went  
with 'Ā'brām, had flocks, and  
herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to  
bear them, that they might dwell  
together: for their substance was  
great, so that they could not  
dwell together.

7 And there was a strife  
between the herdmen of  
'Ā'brām's cattle and the herd-  
men of 'Lōt's cattle: and the  
'Ca'nāan-ite and the 'Pēr'iz-zite  
dwelled then in the land.

8 And 'Ā'brām said unto 'Lōt,

**B.C. 1920?**

**18**  
**x** Conscience, faith-  
ful, instances of,  
Acts 23:1.  
**y** Temptation,  
leading into, in-  
stances of, Luke  
11:4.  
**z** Ignorance, sins  
of, Acts 3:17.

**a** Wife, Prov. 5:18.

**19**  
**b** Deception, in-  
stances of, Josh.  
9:4.  
**c** Falsehood, in-  
stances of, Job  
21:34.  
**d** Rulers, righteous,  
Ex. 18:21.  
**e** Integrity, Job  
2:3.

**B.C. 1918?**

**1**  
**a** Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.  
**b** Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
**c** Lot, Gen. 11:27.

**2**  
**d** Rich, instances  
of, James 5:1.  
**e** Silver, 1 Chr. 28:  
14.  
**f** Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

**3**  
**g** Bethel, Josh. 13:  
13.  
**h** Gen. 12:8.

**4**  
**i** Altar, Gen. 8:20.  
**j** Thankfulness, to  
God, instances of,  
Acts 24:3.  
**k** Family Worship,  
1 Sam. 1:19.

**7**  
**l** Strife, instances  
of, Prov. 20:3  
**m** Servant, wicked  
and unfaithful,  
Jer. 2:14.  
**n** Canaanites, Ex.  
23:28.  
**o** Perizzites, Gen.  
15:20.

\* **TENT.** Used for dwelling, Gen. 4:20; by Noah, Gen. 9:21; by Abraham, Gen. 12:8; 13:18; 18:1; by Lot, Gen. 13:5; by Moses, Ex. 18:7; by children of Israel, Num. 24:5, 6; 2 Sam. 20:1; 1 Kin. 12:16; by the Midianites, Judg. 6:5; by Cushites, Hab. 3:7; by Arabians, Isa. 13:20; by shepherds,

Isa. 38:12; Jer. 6:3. Women had tents apart from men, Gen. 24:67; 31:33. Used for cattle, 2 Chr. 14:15. Manufacture of, Acts 18:3.

Used as a place of worship, see footnote, TABERNACLE, Ex. 27:9.

## B.C. 1918?

8

- p* Meekness, instances of, Psa 45:1.  
*q* Social Peace, instances of, Jer. 29:7.  
*r* Fraternity, Zech. 11:14.

9

- s* Unselfishness, instances of, 1 Cor 10:24.  
*t* Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.  
*u* Self-denial, instances of, Mark 8:31.

10

- v* Jordan, plain of, Gen. 32:10.  
*w* Zoar, Deut. 34:3.

*p* Let there be no 'strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my <sup>m</sup>herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be <sup>r</sup>brethren.

9 <sup>s</sup>Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: 'if thou wilt take the left hand, <sup>u</sup>then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Löt lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of <sup>r</sup>Jör'dan, that it was well watered everywhere, before the LORD destroyed <sup>t</sup>Söd'om and <sup>t</sup>Gö-mör'rah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of E'g'yp't, as thou comest unto <sup>w</sup>Zö'ar.

11 Then Löt chose him all the plain of <sup>r</sup>Jör'dan; and Löt journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 <sup>a</sup>Ä'bräm dwelled in the land of <sup>c</sup>Ä'näan, and Löt dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward <sup>t</sup>Söd'om.

13 But the men of <sup>t</sup>Söd'om were <sup>v</sup>wicked and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>Ä'bräm, after that Löt was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the <sup>x</sup>place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15 For all the <sup>l</sup>land which thou seest, to <sup>a</sup>thee will <sup>i</sup>I give it, and to thy <sup>c,d</sup>seed for ever.

16 And <sup>i</sup>I will make thy <sup>c,d</sup>seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the <sup>e</sup>land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; <sup>b</sup>for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Ä'bräm removed his tent, and came and dwelt <sup>z</sup>in the plain of <sup>l</sup>Mäm'rë, which is in <sup>h</sup>He'bron, and built there an <sup>a</sup>altar unto the LORD.

## CHAPTER 14

The battle of four kings against Ave. 12 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescues him. 18 Melchizedek blesses Abram. 20 Abram gives him tithes. 22 The rest of the spoils, his partners having had their portions, he restores to the king of Sodom.

AND it came to pass in the <sup>a</sup>days of Ä'm'ra-phël king of <sup>a</sup>Shi'när, Ä'rë-öch king of E'l-la-sär, Chöd-or-lä'o-mër king of <sup>b</sup>E'läm, and T'y'dal king of nations;

2 That these made <sup>c</sup>war with Be'rä king of <sup>a</sup>Söd'om, and with Bir'shä king of <sup>c</sup>Gö-mör'rah, Shi'näb king of <sup>a</sup>Äd'mah, and Shëm-e'ber king of <sup>g</sup>Ze-bö'im, and the king of Be'lä, which is <sup>h</sup>Zö'ar.

3 All these were joined together in the vale of Sid'dim, which is the <sup>\*</sup>salt sea.

4 Twelve years they served Chöd-or-lä'o-mër, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chöd-or-lä'o-mër, and the kings that were with him, and smote the <sup>t</sup>Rëph'a-äms in Äsh'-

B.C. 1918  
See footnote, Rev. 10:3

17

*e* Land, title from God. 4:3.

*j* Canaan, 37:1.

18

*q* Hebron, Gen. 2.

*h* Altar, Gen. 2.

*r* V. by the

1

*a* Or, Babylonian empire of.

*b* Etam, Isa. 5:12.

2

*c* War, Judges 10.

*d* Sodom, Gen. 10.

*e* Gomorrah, 13:10.

*f* Admah, Deut. 23.

*g* Zebodim, 11:8.

*h* Zoar, Deut. 34:3.

B.C. 1918

## B.C. 1917?

12

- r* Canaan, Gen. 37:1.  
*t* R. V. as far as

13

- u* Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

15

- z* Land, gift from God, Ruth 4:3.

- a* Abraham, God's covenant with, Gen. 17:5.

- b* Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

- c* Children, share benefits of covenant with parents, Mark 10:14.

- d* Israel, prophecies concerning, Ex. 4:22.

† SODOM. Situated in the plain of the Jordan, Gen. 13:10. The southeastern limit of the Canaanites, Gen. 10:19. Lot dwells at, Gen. 13:12. King of, joins other kings of the nations resisting the invasion of Chedorlaomer, Gen. 14:1-12. Wickedness of the inhabitants of, Gen. 13:13; 19:4-13; Deut. 32:32; Isa. 3:9; Jer. 23:14; Lam. 4:6; Ezek. 16:46, 48, 49; Jude 7. Abraham's intercession for, Gen. 18:16-33. Destroyed on account of the wickedness of the people, Gen. 19:1-29; Deut. 29:23; Isa. 13:19; Jer. 20:16; 49:18; 50:40; Lam. 4:6; Ezek. 16:48-50; Amos 4:11; Zeph. 2:9; Matt. 10:15; Luke 17:29; Rom. 9:29; 2 Pet. 2:6, 7; Jude 7.

Figurative: Of wickedness, Deut. 23:17; 32:32; Isa. 1:10; Ezek. 16:46-56.

§ GOMORRAH. One of the cities of the plain of the Jordan, Gen. 19:19; 13:10. Its king defeated by Chedor-

laomer, Gen. 14:2, 8, 11. Wickedness of, Gen. 18:20. Destroyed, Gen. 19:24-28; Deut. 29:23; 32:32; Isa. 1:9; Jer. 23:14; 49:18; 50:40; Amos 4:11; Zeph. 2:9; Matt. 1: Rom. 9:29; 2 Pet. 2:6; Jude 7.

¶ MAMRE, a part of, or perhaps identical with, or perhaps an ancient name of, Hebron. Abraham, resides in 13:18; 14:13; entertains three angels at, and is promised Gen. 18:1-15. Isaac dwells in, Gen. 35:27.

\* DEAD SEA, lies southeast of Jerusalem. Called SEA, Gen. 14:3; Num. 34:12; Deut. 3:17; Josh. 3:16; OF THE PLAIN, Deut. 4:49; 2 Kin. 14:25; EASTERN Joel 2:20; Zech. 14:8.

Prophecy concerning, Ezek. 47:7-10, 18.

† REPHAIM, an ancient people of great stature

B.C. 1913?

5

*Zamzummins*,  
Deut. 2:20, 21.  
Deut. 2:10, 11.

6

*Seir*, Deut. 1:2.

7

*Amalekites*,  
Num. 13:29.  
Or, *Engedi*, 2  
Chr. 20: 2.

H

1 R. V. against  
2 R. V. against the

10

*Bitumen*, Gen.  
11:3.

11

*Spoils*, 1 Chr. 26:  
27.

12

*Captive*, 1 Sam.  
30:3.  
*Lol*, Gen. 11:27.  
*Abraham*, Gen.  
17:5.

13

*Hebrew*, Gen. 40:  
15.  
3 R. V. by the oaks

tě-rōth Kār-nā'im, and the 'Zū'-  
zīm's in Hām, and the 'Ē'mīm's  
in Shā'veh Kīr-i-a-thā'im.

6 And the Hō'rites in their  
mount <sup>h</sup>Sē'ir, unto Ēl-pā'ran,  
which *is* by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came  
to Ēn-mīsh'pat, which *is* <sup>h</sup>Kā'-  
desh, and smote all the country  
of the 'Ām'a-lēk-ites, and also  
the 'Ām'ōr-ites, that dwelt in  
<sup>m</sup>Hāz'e-zon-tā'mar.

8 And there went out the king  
of 'Sōd'om, and the king of  
'Gō-mōr'rah, and the king of  
'Ād'mah, and the king of 'Ze-  
bō'im, and the king of Bē'lā  
(the same *is* <sup>h</sup>Zō'ar); and they  
joined 'battle with them in the  
vale of Sīd'dim:

9 'With Chēd-or-lā'o-mēr the  
king of 'Bē'lām, and with Tȳ'dal  
king of nations, and Ām'ra-phēl  
king of 'Shī'nār, and Ā'rī-ōch  
king of Ēl'ma-sār; four kings  
<sup>2</sup>with five.

10 And the vale of Sīd'dim *was*  
<sup>full of</sup> <sup>n</sup>slimepits; and the kings  
of 'Sōd'om and 'Gō-mōr'rah  
fled, and fell there; and they that  
remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the <sup>o</sup>goods  
of 'Sōd'om and 'Gō-mōr'rah,  
and all their victuals, and went  
their way.

12 And they took <sup>v</sup>qLōt,  
'Ā'brām's brother's son, who  
dwelt in 'Sōd'om, and his  
<sup>o</sup>goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that  
had escaped, and told 'Ā'brām  
the 'Hē'brew; for he dwelt <sup>3</sup>in  
the plain of Mām'rē the 'Ām'-

ōr-ite, brother of Ēsh'cōl, and  
brother of Ā'nēr: and these *were*  
<sup>1</sup>confederate with Ā'brām.

14 And <sup>u</sup>when 'Ā'brām heard  
that his <sup>u</sup>brother was taken  
<sup>2</sup>captive, he armed his trained  
<sup>2</sup>servants, born in his own house,  
three hundred and eighteen, and  
pursued them unto 'Dān.

15 And he <sup>2</sup>divided himself  
against them, he and his <sup>a</sup>serv-  
ants, by night, and smote them,  
and pursued them unto Hō'bah,  
which *is* on the 'left hand of  
<sup>b</sup>Dā-mās'cus.

16 And he brought back all the  
goods, and also brought again  
his 'brother <sup>a</sup>Lōt, and his goods,  
and the women also, and the  
people.

17 ¶ And the king of 'Sōd'om  
went out to meet 'him after his  
return from the slaughter of  
Chēd-or-lā'o-mēr, and of the  
kings that *were* with him, at the  
valley of Shā'veh, which *is* the  
<sup>o</sup>king's dale.

18 And <sup>h</sup>Mēl-chīz'e-dēk <sup>h</sup>king  
of 'Sā'lem <sup>1</sup>brought forth bread  
and <sup>h</sup>wine: and he *was* the  
<sup>1</sup>priest of the most high <sup>n</sup>God.

19 And <sup>h</sup>he <sup>o</sup>blessed him, and  
said, Blessed *be* 'Ā'brām of the  
most high <sup>n</sup>God, <sup>5</sup>possessor of  
heaven and earth:

20 And <sup>v</sup>q<sup>2</sup>blessed *be* the most  
high <sup>n</sup>God, which hath delivered  
thine enemies into thy hand.  
And <sup>h</sup>he gave him <sup>6</sup>tithes of all.

21 And the <sup>h</sup>king of 'Sōd'om  
said unto 'Ā'brām, Give me the  
persons, and <sup>u</sup>take the goods  
thyself.

B.C. 1913?

*Alliances*, politi-  
cal, Josh. 9:15.

14

*Love of man for*  
man, instances of,  
1 John 4: 7.

*Friendship*, in  
stances of, Prov.  
22:24.

*Brother*, Prov. 18:  
24.

*Servant*, Jer. 2:  
14.

*Dan*, city of  
Judg. 18:29.

15

*Strategy*, in war,  
Judg. 7:16.

*Servant*, Jer. 2:14.  
*Damascus*, Isa.  
8:4.

*Or*, north

16

*Brother*, Prov. 18:  
24.

*Lot*, Gen. 11:27.

17

*Sodom*, Gen. 13:  
10.

*Abraham*, Gen.  
17:5.

*King's Dale*, 2  
Sam. 18:18.

18

*Rulers*, Ex. 18:  
21.

*Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

*Hospitality*, in-  
stances of, Rom.  
12:13.

*Wine*, Prov. 23:  
31.

*Priest*, antemo-  
saic, Lev. 1:5.

*Jesus*, priesthood  
of, typified, Matt.  
1:21.

*God*, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

19

*Benediction*, in-  
stances of, Deut.  
21:5.

*Or*, maker

20

*Praise*, Psa.  
150:1.

*Thankfulness*, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

*God*, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*Heb*, 7:4.

*Tithes*, Num. 18:  
24.

6 R. V. a tenth

21

*Liberty*, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

*Unselfishness*, in-  
stances of, 1 Cor  
10:24.

*Palestine*, Gen. 15:20; Deut. 2:11, 20; 3:11, 13; Josh. 12:  
4; 13:12; 17:15.

† **KADESH**, called also KADESH-BARNEA, Deut. 1:19.  
A city on the southern boundary of Palestine, Josh. 15:3.  
Smitten by Chedorlaomer, Gen. 14:7. Abraham dwells by  
the wells near Gen. 20:1 (with 14:7, 16:14). Israel encamps  
at Num. 12:16; 13:26; 20:1; 33:36; Deut. 1:19, 46. Canaan-  
ites defeated at, Josh. 10:14.

‡ **AMORITES** (mountaineers). Descendants of Canaan.  
Gen. 10:15, 16; 1 Chr. 1:13, 14. Were giants, Amos 2:9.  
Smitten by Chedorlaomer and rescued by Abraham, Gen. 14.  
Chiefs of, Josh. 13:21. Wickedness of, Gen. 15:16; 2 Kin.  
21:11; Ezra 9:1. Idolatry of, Judg. 6:10; 11:23, 24; 1 Kin.  
21:26. Judgments denounced against, Ex. 23:23, 24; 33:2;  
34:10, 11; Deut. 20:17, 18. Hornets sent among, Josh. 24:

12. Not exterminated, Judg. 1:34-36; 3:1-3, 5-8; 1 Sam.  
7:14; 2 Sam. 21:2; 1 Kin. 9:20, 21; 2 Chr. 8:7. Intermarry  
with Jews, Ezra 9:1, 2; 10:18-44. *Kings of*, Josh. 10:3-  
26; 13:21.

**Territory of**, Gen. 14:7; Num. 13:29; 21:13. Deut. 1:4.  
7; 19: 3, 8; Josh. 5:1; 10:5; 12:2, 3; Judg. 1:35, 36; 11:22.  
Given to descendants of Abraham, Gen. 15:21; 48:22; Deut.  
1:20; 2:26-36; 7:1; Josh. 3:10; Judg. 11:23; Amos 2:10.  
Allotted to Reuben, Gad, and Manasseh, Num. 32:33-42;  
Josh. 13:15-21. Conquest of, Num. 21:21-30; Josh. 10:11;  
Judg. 1:34-36; 11:21, 22.

§ **MELCHIZEDEK** (king of righteousness). King of  
Salem, Gen. 14:18-20. Abraham gave tithes to, Gen. 14:20;  
Heb. 7:4. A priest, and type of Christ, Psa. 110:4; Heb. 5:6,  
10; 6:20; 7:1-21.



B.C. 1913?

22

*o* Oath, a solemn qualification, Num. 5:19.

*x* Hand, lifted in solemnizing an oath, Ezra 10:19.

23

*v* Prudence, instances of, 2 Chr. 2:12.

22 And Ā'brām said to the king of Sōd'om, I have <sup>u</sup>lift up mine <sup>x</sup>hand unto the LORD, the most high <sup>n</sup>God, the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not <sup>t</sup>take from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take any thing that <sup>i</sup>is thine, <sup>v</sup>lest thou shouldst say, I have made Ā'brām rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Ā'nēr, Ēsh'cōl, and Mām'rē; let them take their portion.

## CHAPTER 15

God encourages Abram. 2 Abram complains for want of an heir. 4 God promises him a son, and a numerous seed. 6 Abraham is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a sign, 12 and a vision.

1

*a* Abram, Gen. 17:5.

*b* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

*c* Vision, Acts 9:10.

*d* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

*e* Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

*f* Promises, to the righteous, of divine protection, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*g* Shield, figurative, 1 Kin. 14:27.

2

*h* Prayer, Acts 6:4.

*i* Blessings, temporal, prayer for, instances of, Psa. 103:2.

*j* Gen. 24.

*k* Damascus, Isa. 8:4.

*l* R. V. he that shall be possessor

3

*i* Inheritance, Num. 27:7.

4

*m* Children, in answer to prayer, Mark 10:14.

AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto <sup>a</sup>Ā'brām in a <sup>c</sup>vision, saying, Fear not, Ā'brām: <sup>d, e, f</sup>I am thy <sup>g</sup>shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'brām <sup>b</sup>said, Lord God, <sup>i</sup>what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and <sup>h</sup>the steward of my house <sup>i</sup>is this <sup>j</sup>Ē-lī-ē'zēr of <sup>k</sup>Dā-mās'cus?

3 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'brām said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house <sup>i</sup>is mine <sup>\*i</sup>heir.

4 And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine <sup>\*i</sup>heir; but <sup>e, m</sup>he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now to-

ward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy <sup>n</sup>seed be.

6 And he <sup>t</sup>believed in the LORD; and he <sup>v</sup>counted it to him for <sup>g</sup>righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, <sup>a</sup>I am the LORD that brought thee out of <sup>u</sup>Ūr of the <sup>c</sup>Chāl'dees, to give thee this <sup>i</sup>land to inherit it.

8 And he <sup>u</sup>said, Lord God, <sup>v, w</sup>whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an <sup>x</sup>heifer of three years old, and a she <sup>y</sup>goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a <sup>z</sup>turtledove, and a young <sup>i</sup>pigeon.

10 And he took unto him <sup>a</sup>all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came <sup>i</sup>down upon the carcases, <sup>b</sup>Ā'brām drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep <sup>c</sup>sleep fell upon <sup>b</sup>Ā'brām; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto <sup>b</sup>Ā'brām, Know of a surety <sup>a</sup>that thy <sup>c</sup>seed shall be a stranger in a <sup>i</sup>land that <sup>i</sup>is not their's, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them <sup>g</sup>four hundred years;

14 And also that <sup>a</sup>nation, whom <sup>c</sup>they shall serve, will I <sup>i</sup>judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And <sup>b</sup>thou shalt <sup>i</sup>go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good <sup>k</sup>old age.

16 <sup>i</sup>But in the fourth genera-

B.C. 1913?

5

*n* Descendants of Abraham, Gen. 22:17.

*o* Israel, prophecies concerning, E. 4:22.

6

*p* Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

*q* Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

7

*r* Ur, Gen. 11:2.

*s* Chaldea, Ezek. 11:24.

*t* Land, title from God, Ru. 4:3.

8

*u* Doubting, of A. ram, Rom. 14:2.

*v* Faith, strengthened by miracle, vs. 8-18; Ma. 11:22.

*w* Miracles, vs. 18; Luke 23:8.

9

*x* Heifer, Nu. 19:2.

*y* Goat, Deut. 14:5.

*z* Dove, Gen. 8:8.

10

*a* Offering, bur. Lev. 6:17.

11

*b* Abraham, Gen. 17:8.

12

*c* Sleep, Psa. 127:2.

13

*d* Acts 7:6, 7.

*e* Israel, prophecies concerning, E. 4:22.

*f* Egypt, prophecies about, Gen. 41:1.

*g* Gal. 3:17.

14

*h* Egyptians, Gen. 50:3.

*i* Judgments, E. 6:6.

15

*j* Death, described, Num. 23:10.

*k* Old Age, Isa. 46:4.

16

*l* God, long suffering of, Gen. 2:6.

\* **HEIR**, Eccl. 2:18, 19. Children of concubines as well as of wives are, Gen. 15:3; 21:10; 25:5, 6; Gal. 4:30. Mosaic law relating to inheritance of, Num. 27:8-11; 36:1-8; Josh. 17:3-6; prescribing right of, to redeem alienated land, Lev. 25:25; Ruth 4:1-12; prescribing right of, to inherit slaves, Lev. 25:45, 46; prescribing right of, firstborn son to have double portion, Deut. 21:15-17.

Minor, under guardians, Gal. 4:1, 2.

See footnote, INHERITANCE, Num. 27:7.

**Figurative:** Of spiritual adoption, Rom. 8:14-17; Gal. 3:29; 4:6, 7; Tit. 3:7; Jas. 2:5.

See footnote, SPIRITUAL ADOPTION, Rom. 8:15.

† **FAITH**. Reckoned for righteousness, Rom. 4:3; Gal. 3:6; Jas. 2:23. See footnote, FAITH, Mark 11:22.

† **PIGEON**. Used as sacrifice, Lev. 1:14; 5:7; 12:8; 12:22; Luke 2:24.

See footnote, DOVE, Gen. 8:8.

## B.C. 1913?

m Amorites, Gen. 14:13.  
n Prohibition, Rom. 5:4.

## 17

o Sun, Josh. 10:12.  
p Miracles, Luke 23:8.  
q Fire, Ex. 12:8.

## 18

r Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.  
s Canaan, land of, promised to Abraham and his seed, Gen. 37:1.

## 19

t Kenites, 1 Sam. 15:6.

## 20

u Little, Judg. 1:26.  
r Rephaim, Gen. 14:5.

## 21

w Canaanites, Ex. 23:28.  
x Gophashites, Neh. 9:8.  
y Jebusites, Deut. 7:1.

tion they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the <sup>m</sup>Ām'ôr-ites <sup>n</sup>is not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that, when the <sup>s</sup>sun went down, and it was dark, <sup>p</sup>behold a smoking <sup>q</sup>furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those <sup>a</sup>pieces.

18 In the same day the LORD made a <sup>r</sup>covenant with <sup>b</sup>Ā'brām, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this <sup>l</sup>land, from the river of <sup>l</sup>Ē'gypt unto the great river, the river <sup>l</sup>Eū-phrā'tēs:

19 The <sup>t</sup>Kēn'ites, and the Kēn'-īz-zites, and the Kād'mon-ites,

20 And the <sup>u</sup>Hit'tites, and the <sup>r</sup>Pēr'īz-zites, and the <sup>r</sup>Rēph'-a-īm,

21 And the <sup>m</sup>Ām'ôr-ites, and the <sup>w</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, and the <sup>x</sup>Gir'-ga-shites, and the <sup>y</sup>Jēb'u-sites.

## CHAPTER 16

Sarah gives Hagar to Abram: 6 who fleeing from her mistress, 7 is sent back by an angel. 15 Ishmael is born.

NOW <sup>a</sup>Sā'rāi <sup>b</sup>Ā'brām's wife bare him no children; and she had an <sup>c</sup>handmaid, an <sup>l</sup>Ē-gypt'ian, whose name was <sup>a</sup>Hā'gar.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Sā'rāi said unto <sup>b</sup>Ā'brām, Behold now, the LORD hath <sup>r</sup>restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my <sup>m</sup>maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And <sup>b</sup>Ā'brām hearkened to the voice of <sup>a</sup>Sā'rāi.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Sā'rāi <sup>b</sup>Ā'brām's wife took <sup>a</sup>Hā'gar her <sup>m</sup>maid the <sup>l</sup>Ē-gypt'ian, after <sup>b</sup>Ā'brām had

dwelt ten years in the land of Cā'nāan, and <sup>e</sup>gave her to her husband <sup>b</sup>Ā'brām to be his <sup>l</sup>wife.

4 And he went in unto <sup>a</sup>Hā'gar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was <sup>q</sup>despised in her eyes.

5 <sup>b</sup>And <sup>a</sup>Sā'rāi said unto <sup>b</sup>Ā'brām, <sup>i, j, k</sup>My wrong be upon thee: I have given my <sup>m</sup>maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the <sup>l</sup>LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But <sup>b</sup>Ā'brām said unto <sup>a</sup>Sā'rāi, Behold, thy <sup>m</sup>maid is in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when <sup>m</sup>Sā'rāi <sup>n, o</sup>dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the <sup>p</sup>angel of the LORD <sup>q</sup>found <sup>a</sup>her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to <sup>r</sup>Shūr.

8 And he said, <sup>a</sup>Hā'gar, <sup>a</sup>Sā'rāi's <sup>m</sup>maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress <sup>a</sup>Sā'rāi.

9 And the <sup>p</sup>angel of the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands.

10 And the <sup>p</sup>angel of the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the <sup>p</sup>angel of the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son,

## B.C. 1911?

## 3

e Concubinage, 2 Sam. 21:11.  
f Polygamy, Deut. 17:17.

## 4

g Hatred, Prov. 15:17.

## 5

h Family, infelicity in, instances of, 1 Chr. 13:14.  
i Responsibility, attempt to shift, Ezek. 18:20.  
j Envy, instances of, Prov. 14:30.  
k Jealousy, instances of, Psa. 78:58.  
l God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

## 6

m Master, unjust, Col. 4:1.  
n Cruelty, instances of, Psa. 27:12.  
o Oppression, instances of, Eccl. 5:8.

## 7

p Angel, Heb. 1:13.  
q Affliction, consolation in, vs. 7-13; Psa. 34:19.  
r Shur, 1 Sam. 15:7.

a Sarah, Gen. 17:15.

b Abraham, Gen. 17:5.

c Servant, Jer. 2:14.

## 2

d Barrenness, a reproach, Deut. 7:14.

## B.C. 1911?

|| EGYPT, Brook of. A small stream flowing into the Mediterranean Sea; the western boundary of the land promised to the children of Israel, Num. 34:5; Josh. 13:3; 15:4, 47; 1 Kin. 8:65; 2 Kin. 24:7; 2 Chr. 7:8; Isa. 27:12; Ezek. 47:19; 48:28.

|| EUPHRATES. A river in the garden of Eden, Gen. 2:14. The eastern limit of the kingdom of Israel, Gen. 15:18; Ex. 23:31; Deut. 1:7; 11:24; Josh. 1:4; 2 Sam. 8:3; 1 Kin. 4:21; 1 Chr. 5:9; 18:3. Pharaoh-nechoh, king of Egypt, made conquest to, 2 Kin. 24:7; Jer. 46:2-10. On the banks of, Jeremiah symbolically buries his girdle, Jer. 13:1-7. Roll containing the prophecies against Babylon cast into, Jer. 51:59-64.

SYMBOLICAL: The inundations of, of the extension of the

empire of Assyria, Isa. 8:6-8. In the symbolisms of the Apocalypse, Rev. 9:14; 16:12.

+ PERIZZITES (villagers). One of the seven nations in the land of Canaan, Gen. 13:7. Territory of, given to Abraham, Gen. 15:20; Ex. 3:8; 23:23. Doomed to destruction, Deut. 20:17. Not all destroyed; Israelites marry among, Judg. 3:5; 7; Ezra 9:1, 2. See footnote, CANAANITES, Ex. 23:28.

\* HAGAR, a servant of Abraham and handmaid of Sarah. Given by Sarah to Abraham to be his wife, Gen. 16. Descendants of, Gen. 25:12-15; 1 Chr. 5:10, 19-22; Psa. 83:6.

Figurative, Gal. 4:24, 25.

B.C. 1910?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

1 R. V. as a wild  
ass among men;2 Or, over against  
or, to the east of

13

s Faith, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.t God's knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.3 R. V. art a God  
that seeth;

14

u Kadesh, Gen.  
14:7.

B.C. 1898?

1

a God, omnipotent,  
Gen. 2:2.b Walking, with  
God, instances of,  
Gen. 5:22.c Perfection, Heb.  
6:1.d Holiness, enjoined,  
Ex. 39:30.

and shalt call his name <sup>†</sup>Ish'-  
ma-el; because the LORD hath  
heard thy <sup>a</sup>affliction.

12 And <sup>†</sup>he will be <sup>1a</sup>a wild  
man; his hand *will* be against  
every man, and every man's  
hand against him; and he shall  
dwell in the <sup>2</sup>presence of all his  
brethren.

13 And she called the name of  
the LORD that spake unto her,  
<sup>†</sup>Thou <sup>3,†</sup>God seest me: for she  
said, Have I also here looked  
after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was  
called <sup>†</sup>Be'er-la-hai'roi; be-  
hold, *it is* between <sup>u</sup>Kā'desh and  
Be'red.

15 And Hā'gar bare <sup>†</sup>Ā'brām  
a son: and Ā'brām called his  
son's name, which Hā'gar bare,  
<sup>†</sup>Ish'ma-el.

16 And <sup>†</sup>Ā'brām *was* fourscore  
and six years old, when Hā'gar  
bare <sup>†</sup>Ish'ma-el to Ā'brām.

## CHAPTER 17

God renews the covenant. 5 The name of  
Abram is changed in token of a greater  
blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted.  
15 The name of Sarah is changed, and  
she blessed. 16 Isaac is promised. 23  
Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when <sup>†</sup>Ā'brām was  
ninety years old and nine,  
the LORD appeared to Ā'brām,  
and said unto him, I *am* the Al-  
mighty <sup>a</sup>God; <sup>b</sup>walk before me,  
and be thou <sup>c,d</sup>perfect.

<sup>†</sup> ISHMAEL (whom God hears). Son of Abraham, Gen. 16:11, 15, 16; 1 Chr. 1:28. Prayer of Abraham for, Gen. 17:18, 20. Circumcised, Gen. 17:23-26. Mocks Isaac, Gen. 21:9; Gal. 4:29. Sent away by Abraham, Gen. 21:6-21. Blessed of God, Gen. 21:20. With Isaac buries his father, Gen. 25:9. Children of, Gen. 25:12-18; 1 Chr. 1:29-31. Daughter of, marries Esau, Gen. 28:9; 36:2, 3. Death of, Gen. 25:17, 18. Prophecies concerning, Gen. 16:11, 12; 17:20; 21:12, 13, 18.

<sup>†</sup> BEER-LAHAI-ROI (well of the living one that sees me), a well near Kadesh, called also LAHAROI. Hagar fled to, Gen. 16:7-14. Isaac dwells at, Gen. 24:62; 25:11.

\* ABRAHAM (father of a multitude), called also ABRAM. Son of Terah, Gen. 11:26, 27. Marries Sarah, Gen. 11:29. Dwells in Ur, but removes to Haran, Gen. 11:31; Josh. 24:2; Neh. 9:7; Acts 7:4; to Canaan, Gen. 12:4-6; Acts 7:4.

Divine call of, Gen. 12:1-3; Josh. 24:3; Neh. 9:7; Isa. 15:2; Acts 7:2, 3; Heb. 11:8. Canaan given to, Gen. 12:1, 7; 15:7-21; Josh. 1:6; Psa. 105:8-11; Ezek. 33:24. Dwells in Bethel, Gen. 12:8. Sojourns in Egypt, Gen. 12:10-20; Gen. 1. Returns to Canaan, Gen. 13:1-5. Deferring to Lot, chooses Hebron, Gen. 13:6-12; 14:13; 35:27.

Defeats Chedorlaomer, Gen. 14:5-24; Heb. 7:1. Is blessed by Melchizedek, Gen. 14:18-20; Heb. 7:1-10.

God's covenant with, to become a great nation, Gen. 13:14-

2 And I will make my <sup>e</sup>cove-  
nant between me and thee, and  
will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And <sup>†</sup>Ā'brām <sup>i</sup>fell on his  
face: and God <sup>h</sup>talked with him,  
saying,

4 As for me, behold, my <sup>e</sup>cove-  
nant *is* with thee, and thou shalt  
be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy <sup>1</sup>name any  
more be called Ā'brām, but thy  
name shall be <sup>†</sup>Ā'brā-hām; for  
a father of many <sup>1</sup>nations have  
I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceed-  
ing fruitful, and I will make <sup>1</sup>na-  
tions of thee, and <sup>k</sup>kings shall  
come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my <sup>e</sup>cove-  
nant between me and thee and  
thy <sup>l,m</sup>seed after thee in their  
generations for an everlasting  
covenant, to be a <sup>n</sup>God unto  
thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto <sup>\*</sup>thee,  
and to thy seed after thee, the  
land wherein thou art a stranger,  
all the land of <sup>e</sup>Cā'nāan, for an  
everlasting possession; and I will  
be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto <sup>†</sup>Ā'brā-  
hām, Thou shalt <sup>p</sup>keep my  
<sup>e</sup>covenant therefore, thou, and  
thy seed after thee in their  
generations.

10 This *is* my <sup>e</sup>covenant, which  
ye shall <sup>p</sup>keep, between me and

B.C. 1898?

2

e Covenant, of G  
with men, Deu  
29:1.

3

f Worship, Gen.  
22:5.g Reverence, Lev.  
19:30.h Communion, of  
God, 2 Cor. 13:1.

5

i Name, Pro  
22:1.j Descendants of  
Abraham, Ge  
22:17.

6

k Rulers, Ex. 1  
21.

7

l Israel, prophetic  
concerning, E  
4:22.m Children of right  
eous, blessed  
Mark 10:14.n God, love of, Gen  
2:2.o Canaan, land of  
promised to Ab  
ham and his seed  
Gen. 37:1.p Obedience, enjoined,  
Heb. 5:8.

17:15; 17:1-22; 22:17, 18, with Acts 3:25; Ex. 32:13; Deu. 1:10; 1 Kin. 3:8; Psa. 105:9, 10; Mic. 7:20; Luke 1:73; Rom. 4:13, 17; Gal. 3:6-18, 29; Heb. 6:13, 14; 11:12. Called ABRAHAM, Gen. 17:5; Neh. 9:7. Circumcision of, Gen. 17:10-14, 23-27. Angels appear to, Gen. 18:1-16; 22:11, 15. His questions about the destruction of the righteous and wicked in Sodom. Gen. 18:23-32. Witnesses the destruction of Sodom, Gen. 19:27, 28. Ishmael born to, Gen. 16:3, 15. Dwells in Gerar, deceives Abimelech concerning Sarah, his wife, Gen. 20:1-18. Isaac born to, Gen. 21:2, 3; Gal. 4:22-30. Sends Hagar and Ishmael away, Gen. 21:10-14; Gal. 4:22-30.

Trial of his faith in the offering of Isaac, Gen. 22:1-19. Heb. 11:17; Jas. 2:21. Sarah, his wife, dies, Gen. 23:1-2. He purchases a place for her burial, and buries her in a cave. Gen. 23:3-20. Marries Keturah, Gen. 25:1. Provides wife for Isaac, Gen. 24.

Children of, Gen. 16:15; 21:2, 3; 25:1-4; 1 Chr. 1:28-34. Testament of, Gen. 25:5, 6. Wealth of, Gen. 13:2; 24:3. Age of, at different periods, Gen. 12:4; 16:16; 21:5; 25:7. Death of, Gen. 15:15; 25:8-10. In Paradise, Matt. 8:11; Luk. 13:28; 16:22-31.

Friend of God, 2 Chr. 20:7; Isa. 41:8; Jas. 2:23. Piety of, Gen. 12:7, 8; 13:4, 18; 18:19; 20:7; 21:33; 22:3-13; 26:3; 2 Chr. 20:7; Neh. 9:7, 8; Isa. 41:8; Rom. 4:16-18; Jas. 2:23. Faith of, Gen. 15:6; Rom. 4:1-22; Gal. 3:6-9; Heb. 11:



**B.C. 1898?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*q Symbols and Similitudes, Heb. 9:9.*

*r Token, Psa. 86: 17.*

## 12

*s Family, Religion in, 1 Chr. 13:14.*

*t Servant, home-born, Jer. 2:14.*

*u Money, Jer. 32:9.*

you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be <sup>†</sup>circumcised.

11 And ye shall <sup>†</sup><sup>a</sup>circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a <sup>†</sup>token of the <sup>e</sup>covenant betwixt me and you.

12 <sup>a</sup>And he that is eight days old shall be <sup>†</sup>circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, <sup>†</sup>he that is born in the house, or bought with <sup>u</sup>money of any stranger, which <sup>is</sup> not of thy seed.

13 <sup>†</sup>He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy <sup>u</sup>money, must needs be <sup>†</sup>circumcised: and my <sup>e</sup>covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be <sup>v</sup>cut off from his people; he hath broken my <sup>e</sup>covenant.

15 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>God said unto <sup>\*A</sup>brā-hām, As for Sā-rāi thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sā-rāi, but <sup>†</sup>Sā'rah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless <sup>†</sup>her, and give thee a <sup>v</sup>son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then <sup>\*A</sup>brā-hām fell upon his face, and laughed, and <sup>a</sup>said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred

years old? and shall <sup>†</sup>Sā'rah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And <sup>a</sup><sup>\*A</sup>brā-hām said unto God, O that <sup>b</sup><sup>e</sup>Ish'ma-el might live before thee!

19 And God said, <sup>†</sup>Sā'rah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name <sup>a</sup>I'saac: and I will establish my <sup>e</sup>covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his <sup>†</sup>seed after him.

20 And as for <sup>e</sup>Ish'ma-el, I have <sup>a</sup>heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my <sup>e</sup>covenant will I establish with <sup>a</sup>I'saac, which <sup>†</sup>Sā'rah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and <sup>†</sup>God went up from <sup>\*A</sup>brā-hām.

23 ¶ And <sup>\*A</sup>brā-hām took <sup>e</sup>Ish'ma-el his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every <sup>a</sup>male among the men of <sup>A</sup>brā-hām's house; and <sup>†</sup>circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as <sup>†</sup>God had said unto him.

24 And <sup>\*A</sup>brā-hām was ninety years old and nine, when he was <sup>†</sup>circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

**B.C. 1898?**

## 18

*a Parents, 2 Cor. 12:14.*

*b Children, prayer for, Mark. 10:14.*

*c Ishmael, Gen. 16: 11.*

## 19

*d Isaac, Gen. 21:3.*

*e Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.*

*f Jesus, prophecies of the coming of, Matt. 1:21.*

*g Prophecies, of the Messiah, Gen. 12:6.*

## 20

*h Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.*

## 21

## 22

*i God, Gen. 2:2.*

## 23

*j Obedience, instances of, Heb. 5:8.*

*k Servant, Jer. 2: 14.*

8-10, 17-19; Jas. 2:21-24. *Unselfishness of, Gen. 13:9; 21: 25-30. Independence of, in character, Gen. 14:23; 23:6-16. Ancestors of, idolatrous, Josh. 24:2. How regarded by his descendants, Matt. 3:9; Luke 13:16, 28; 19:9; John 8:33-40, 52-59. Ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1:1; Luke 3:23-34.*

**†CIRCUMCISION.** *Institution of, Gen. 17:10-14; Lev. 12:3; John 7:22; Acts 7:8; Rom. 4:11. A seal of righteousness, Rom. 2:25-29, 4:11. Performed on all males on the eighth day, Gen. 17:12, 13; Lev. 12:3; Luke 1:59; 2:21; Acts 7:8; Phil. 3:5. Child named at the time of, Gen. 21:3, 4; Luke 1:59; 2:21. Rite of, observed on the Sabbath, John 7:23. A prerequisite of the privileges of the passover, Ex. 12:48. Neglect of, punished, Gen. 17:14; Ex. 4:24. Neglected, Josh. 5:7. Covenant promises of, Gen. 17:4-14; Acts 7:8; Rom. 3:1; 4:11; Gal. 5:3. Necessity of, falsely taught by Judaizing Christians, Acts 15:1. Paul's argument against the continuance of, Rom. 2:25, 28; Gal. 6:12-15. Characterized by Peter as a yoke, Acts 15:10. Abrogated, Acts 15:29; Rom. 3:30; 4:9-11; 1 Cor. 7:18, 19; Gal. 2:3, 4; 5:2-11; 6:12; Eph. 2:11, 15; Col. 2:11; 3:11.*

**Instances of:** Abraham, Gen. 17:23-27. Isaac, Gen.

21:3, 4; Acts 7:8. *Schemites, Gen. 34:24. Gershom, Ex. 4:25. Israelites at Gilgal, Josh. 5:2-9. John the Baptist, Luke 1:59. Jesus, Luke 2:21. Paul, Phil. 3:5. Timothy, Acts 16:3.*

**Figure,** Ex. 6:12; Deut. 10:16; 30:6; Jer. 4:4; 6:10; 9:26; Rom. 2:29; 15:8; Phil. 3:3; Col. 2:11; 3:11.

**A designation of the Jews,** Acts 10:45; 11:2; Rom. 2:30; Gal. 2:9; Eph. 2:11; Col. 4:11; Tit. 1:10; of Christians, Phil. 3:3.

**† SARAH (princess).** *Wife of Abraham, Gen. 11:29 31; 12:5. Abraham's half sister; Gen. 12:19; 20:12. Abraham represents her as being his sister, she is taken by Pharaoh to be his wife, but is returned to Abraham, Gen. 12:10 20; Abimelech, king of Gerar, takes her; she is restored to Abraham by means of a dream, Gen. 20:1-14. Is sterile, Gen. 11:30, 31. Gives her maid, Hagar, to Abraham as a wife, Gen. 16:1-3. Her jealousy of Hagar, Gen. 16:4-6; 21:9-14. Her miraculous conception of Isaac, Gen. 17:15-21; 18:9-15; Rom. 9:9. Name changed from Sarai to Sarah, Gen. 17:15. Gives birth to Isaac, Gen. 21:2, 3, 6-8. Death and burial of, Gen. 23; 25:10. Character of, Heb. 11:11; 1 Pet. 3:5, 6.*

**B.C. 1898?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

25 And Īsh'ma-el his son *was* thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the selfsame day *was* Ā'brā'hām circumcised, and Īsh'ma-el his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

## CHAPTER 18

*The Lord appears unto Abraham. 2 He entertains three strangers. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at God's promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham, 23 who makes intercession for the men thereof.*

**A**ND the <sup>a</sup>LORD appeared unto <sup>b</sup>him <sup>1</sup>in the plains of <sup>c</sup>Mām'rē: and he sat in the <sup>d</sup>tent door in the heat of the day;

2 And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three <sup>e</sup>men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the <sup>d</sup>tent door, and <sup>\*</sup>bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, <sup>h</sup>pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and <sup>i</sup>wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:

5 <sup>h</sup>And I will fetch a morsel of <sup>j</sup>bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And <sup>i</sup>they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And <sup>b</sup>Ā'brā'hām hastened into the tent unto <sup>k, l, m</sup>Sā'rah, and said, Make ready quickly three <sup>n</sup>measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make <sup>i</sup>cakes <sup>2</sup>upon the hearth.

7 And <sup>b</sup>Ā'brā'hām ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto <sup>3a</sup>a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8 And he took <sup>†</sup>butter, and <sup>o</sup>milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did <sup>†</sup>eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto <sup>b</sup>him, Where *is* <sup>k</sup>Sā'rah thy <sup>m</sup>wife? And he said, Behold, in the <sup>d</sup>tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, <sup>k</sup>Sā'rah thy <sup>m</sup>wife shall have a <sup>2</sup>son. And Sā'rah heard *it* in the <sup>d</sup>tent door, which *was* behind him.

11 Now <sup>b</sup>Ā'brā'hām and <sup>k</sup>Sā'rah *were* old and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sā'rah after the <sup>o</sup>manner of women.

12 Therefore <sup>k</sup>Sā'rah <sup>†</sup>laughed within herself, saying, <sup>\*</sup>After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my <sup>b, d</sup>Lord being old also?

13 And the <sup>u</sup>LORD said unto <sup>b</sup>Ā'brā'hām, Wherefore did <sup>k</sup>Sā'rah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the <sup>v</sup>LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sā'rah <sup>u</sup>shall have a son.

15 Then <sup>k</sup>Sā'rah <sup>z, y</sup>denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward <sup>2</sup>Sōd'om: and <sup>b</sup>Ā'brā'hām went with them to bring them on the way.

**B.C. 1898?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
3 R.V. the servant

**8**  
o Milk, Job 10:1

**10**  
p Isaac, Gen. 21

**11**  
q Menstruation, Ezek. 18:6

**12**  
r Derision, instances of, Job 30:14:23. Ro

**13**  
t 1 Pet. 3:6.

**13**  
u God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

**14**  
v God, omnipotence Gen. 2:2.  
w Miracles, Luke 23:8.

**15**  
z Falsehood, instances of, Job 21:34.

**y** Temptation, yielding to, Luke 11:4.

**z** Sodom, Gen. 13:10.

**16**  
a Abraham, Gen. 17:5.

**1**  
a God, appearance of, Gen. 2:2.

**b** Abraham, Gen. 17:3.

**c** Mamre, vs. 1-15; Gen. 13:18.

**d** Tent, Gen. 13:5.

**1** R.V. by the oaks

**2**  
e Angel, appearance of, Heb. 1:13.

**f** Guest, Zeph. 1:7. g Salutations, Luke 1:44.

**3**  
h Hospitality, instances of, Rom. 12:13.

**4**  
i Ablution, Judg. 19:21.

**5**  
j Bread, Ezek. 4:13.

**h**  
k Sarah, Gen. 17:15.

**i** Women, duties of, Prov. 31:10.

**m** Wife, Prov. 5:18.

**n** Measure, dry, Deut. 25:15.

**2** R.V. omits upon the hearth.

**\* MANNERS.** Obedience to strangers, Gen. 18:2; 19:1. Standing while guests eat, Gen. 18:8. Standing in presence of superiors, Gen. 31:35; Job 29:8; of the aged, Lev. 19:32. Rules for guests, Prov. 23:1; 2 Luke 14:8-10; 1 Cor. 10:27. Jews forbidden to associate with heathen, Acts 10:28; 11:3; Gal. 2:12. Evangelists required not to salute on highway, Luke 10:4; compare 2 Kin. 4:29.

See footnote, SALUTATIONS, Luke 5:44.

† BUTTER, Deut. 32:14; Judg. 5:25; 2 Sam. 17:29; Job 20:17; Isa. 7:15, 22. Made by churning, Prov. 30:33.

† EATING. The host acting as waiter, Gen. 18:8. For invited guests served an extra portion, Gen. 43:34. Table used, Judg. 1:7. Reclining on couches, Amos 6:4, 7; Luke 13:37, 38; John 13:25. Ablutions before, Matt. 15:2.

See footnotes: FEASTS, Mark 12:39; FOOD, Psa. 139:2; GLUTTONY, Prov. 30:23.

B.C. 1898?

17

*b Anthropomorphism, Gen. 11:5.*

18

*c Jesus, prophecies of the coming of, Matt. 1:21.*

19

*d Parents, duty of, 2 Cor. 12:14.**e Master, good, Col. 4:1.**f Family, government of, 1 Chr. 13:14.**g Obedience, Heb. 5:8.*

20

*h God, judge, Gen. 2:2.**i Sodom, Gen. 13:10.**j Gomorrah, Gen. 13:10.**k Nation, punishment of, vs. 20-32; Isa. 2:4.**l Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.**m Sin, punishment of, vs. 20-32; Rom. 5:12.*

22

*n Angel, Heb. 1:13.*

23

*o Boldness, of the righteous, Phil. 1:20.**p Communion, with God, 2 Cor. 13:14.**q Intercession, instances of, Jer. 27:18.*

25

*r God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.*

26

*s God, mercy of, vs. 26-32; Gen. 2:2.**t Prayer, answered, instances of, Acts 6:4.**u Intercession, influence of the righteous, Jer. 27:18.*

17 And the LORD said, Shall I <sup>b</sup>hide from <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and <sup>c</sup>all the <sup>h</sup>nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know <sup>a</sup>him, that <sup>a, e</sup>he will command his children and his <sup>i</sup>household after him, and they shall <sup>o</sup>keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Ā'brā-hām that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the <sup>h</sup>LORD said, Because the cry of <sup>i</sup>Sōd'om and <sup>j</sup>Gō-mōr'rah is great, and because <sup>k, l</sup>their <sup>m</sup>sin is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, and <sup>b</sup>see whether <sup>t</sup>they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.

22 And the <sup>n</sup>men turned their faces from thence, and went toward <sup>i</sup>Sōd'om: but <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām <sup>o</sup>drew near, and <sup>p, q</sup>said, Wilt thou also <sup>k</sup>destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 <sup>o</sup>Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: <sup>a</sup>wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that <sup>are</sup> therein?

25 <sup>o, q</sup>That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the <sup>h</sup>Judge of all the earth <sup>r</sup>do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I find in <sup>i</sup>Sōd'om fifty righteous within the city, then <sup>s, t</sup>I will spare all the place for their <sup>u</sup>sakes.

27 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām answered and <sup>v</sup>said, Behold now, <sup>w</sup>I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, <sup>x, y</sup>which <sup>am</sup> but dust and ashes;

28 <sup>v</sup>Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: <sup>a</sup>wilt thou destroy all the city for <sup>lack</sup> of five? And he said, <sup>s, t, u</sup>If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy <sup>it</sup>.

29 And he <sup>v</sup>spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, <sup>s, t</sup>I will not do <sup>it</sup> for forty's <sup>u</sup>sake.

30 And he <sup>v</sup>said unto him, <sup>x</sup>Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, <sup>s, t, u</sup>I will not do <sup>it</sup>, if I find thirty there.

31 And he <sup>v, w</sup>said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, <sup>s, t</sup>I will not destroy <sup>it</sup> for twenty's <sup>u</sup>sake.

32 And he <sup>v, x</sup>said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, <sup>s, t</sup>I will not destroy <sup>it</sup> for ten's <sup>u</sup>sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left <sup>p</sup>commun- ing with <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām: and Ā'brā-hām returned unto his place.

## CHAPTER 19

*Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The Sodomites are stricken with blindness. 12 Lot is commanded to flee for safety to the mountain. 18 He is permitted to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lot's wife becomes a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwells in a cave. 31 The origin of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two <sup>a</sup>angels to <sup>b</sup>Sōd'om at even; and <sup>c</sup>Lōt sat in the <sup>d</sup>gate of Sōd'om: and Lōt seeing <sup>e</sup>them <sup>f</sup>rose up to meet them; and he <sup>h</sup>bowed

B.C. 1898?

27

*c Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4.**o Presumption, instances of, Psa. 19:13.**x Humility, exemplified, Prov. 22:1.**y Man, insignificance of, Job 4:17.*

1

*a Angel, appearances of, Heb. 1:13.**b Sodom, Gen. 13:10.**c Lot, Gen. 11:27.**d Gates, open square at, Deut. 3:5.**e Salutations, Luke 1:44.**f Manners, Gen. 18:2.*



B.C. 1898?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

2

o Hospitality, in-  
stances of, Rom.  
12:13.

h Guests, Zeph. 1:7.

i Ablutions, Judg.  
19:21.

3

f Feasts, Mark 12:  
39.

k Bread, Ezek. 4:  
13.

5

i Lasciviousness,  
instances of, 1  
Pet. 4:3.

m Sodomy, vs. 5-8;  
Lev. 18:22.

9

n Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.

himself with his face toward  
the ground;

2 And <sup>c</sup>he said, Behold now,  
my lords, <sup>a</sup>turn in, I pray <sup>h</sup>you,  
into your servant's house, and  
tarry all night, and <sup>i</sup>wash your  
feet, and ye shall <sup>\*</sup>rise up early,  
and go on your ways. And they  
said, Nay; but we will abide in  
the street all night.

3 And <sup>c</sup>he <sup>a</sup>pressed upon them  
greatly; and they turned in unto  
him, and entered into his house;  
and he made them a <sup>j</sup>feast, and  
did bake unleavened <sup>k</sup>bread, and  
they did eat.

4 ¶ But before <sup>a</sup>they lay down,  
the men of the city, *even* the  
men of <sup>b</sup>Sö'd'om, compassed  
the house round, both old and  
young, all the people from every  
quarter:

5 And they called unto <sup>c</sup>Löt,  
and said unto him, <sup>i</sup>Where *are*  
the men which came in to thee  
this night? bring them out unto  
us, that we may <sup>m</sup>know them.

6 And <sup>c</sup>Löt went out at the door  
unto them, and shut the door  
after him,

7 And said, I pray you, <sup>†</sup>breth-  
ren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two  
daughters which have not known  
man; let me, I pray you, bring  
them out unto you, and do ye to  
them as *is* good in your eyes:  
only unto <sup>h</sup>these men do noth-  
ing; for therefore came they <sup>a</sup>un-  
der the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back.  
And they said *again*, This one  
*fellow* came in to sojourn, and he  
will needs be a judge: now will  
we deal worse with thee, than  
with them. And they <sup>a</sup>pressed  
sore upon the man, *even* <sup>c</sup>Löt,

and came near to break the  
door.

10 But the <sup>a</sup>men put forth their  
hand, and pulled Löt into the  
house to them, and shut to the  
door.

11 And <sup>a</sup>they smote the <sup>†</sup>men  
that *were* at the door of the house  
with <sup>a</sup>blindness, both small  
and great: so that they wearied  
themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the <sup>a</sup>men said unto  
<sup>c</sup>Löt, Hast thou here any be-  
sides? <sup>†</sup>son in law, and thy  
<sup>s</sup>ons, and thy daughters, and  
whatsoever thou hast in the city,  
bring *them* out of this place:

13 For we will <sup>s</sup>destroy this  
place, because the <sup>c</sup>'cry of <sup>u</sup>them  
is waxen great before the face of  
the LORD; and the LORD hath  
sent us to destroy it.

14 And <sup>c</sup>Löt went out, and  
spake unto his <sup>†</sup>sons in law,  
which married his daughters,  
and said, Up, get you out of <sup>this</sup>  
place; for the LORD will <sup>s</sup>de-  
stroy this city. But he seemed as  
one that mocked unto his <sup>w</sup>sons  
in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning  
arose, then the <sup>a</sup>angels hastened  
<sup>c</sup>Löt, saying, Arise, take thy wife,  
and thy two daughters, which  
are here; lest thou be consumed  
in the <sup>†</sup>'iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the  
<sup>a</sup>men laid hold upon his hand,  
and upon the hand of his wife,  
and upon the hand of his two  
<sup>s</sup>daughters; the <sup>a</sup>LORD being  
merciful unto him: and they  
brought him forth, and set him  
without the city.

17 And it came to pass, when  
they had brought them forth  
abroad, that <sup>a</sup>he said, Escape

B.C. 1898?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

11

o Blindness, 2 Kin.  
6:18.

p Miracles, Luk.  
23:8.

12

q God, preserve  
Gen. 2:2.

r Children, of right-  
eous, blessed  
Mark 10:14.

13

s Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

t Sin, punishment  
of, Rom. 5:12.

u Reprobrates, 1 Co.  
9:27.

14

v Evil Compan-  
Prov. 13:20.

w Children, wicked  
instances of, Mar.  
10:14.

15

1 Or, punishment

16

x God, mercy of  
Gen. 2:2.

\* **RISING. Early:** For prayer, Mark 1:35. For reli-  
gious instruction, Acts 5:21. Practiced by the diligent, Prov.  
31:15; by drunkards, Isa. 5:11.

INSTANCES OF: Lot, Gen. 19:23. Abraham, Gen. 19:27;  
21:14; 22:3. Isaac, Gen. 26:31. Abimelech, Gen. 20:8.  
Jacob, Gen. 28:18; 32:31. Laban, Gen. 31:55. Moses,  
Ex. 8:20; 9:13; 34:4. Joshua, Josh. 3:1; 6:12, 15; 7:16.  
Gideon, Judg. 6:38. Elkanah, 1 Sam. 1:19. Samuel, 1

Sam. 15:12. David, 1 Sam. 17:20. Mary, Mark 16:2;  
Luke 24:1. Apostles, Acts 5:21.

See footnote, INDUSTRY, 1 Kin. 11:28.

**Late:** By sluggards, Prov. 6:9-11; 24:33, 34.

See footnotes: IDLENESS, Eccl. 10:18; LAZINESS, Prov.  
19:15.

† **SON-IN-LAW.** Wicked, Gen. 19:14. UNJUST, Jaco-  
Gen. 30:37-42. FAITHFUL, Peter, Mark 1:29, 30; Luke 4:38

**B.C. 1898?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be <sup>1</sup>consumed.

18 And Löt said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified <sup>2</sup>thy mercy, which <sup>3</sup>thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die:

**20**  
*y* Zoar, Deut. 34:3.

20 Behold now, this <sup>4</sup>city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him; See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou <sup>5</sup>hast spoken.

**21**  
*z* Intercession, of man with God, Jer. 27:18.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called <sup>6</sup>Zō'ar.

**22**  
*a* Zoar, Deut. 34:3.

23 The sun was risen upon the earth when <sup>7</sup>Löt entered into <sup>8</sup>Zō'ar.

**23**  
*b* Lot, Gen. 11:27.

24 Then the LORD <sup>c, d, e</sup>rained upon <sup>9</sup>Söd'om and upon <sup>10</sup>Gö-mör'rah <sup>11</sup>brimstone, and <sup>12</sup>fire from the LORD out of heaven:

**24**  
*c* Judgments, Ex. 6:6.  
*d* Miracles, Luke 23:8.  
*e* Meteorology, phenomena, Matt. 16:2.

25 And he <sup>13</sup>overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the <sup>14</sup>inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

*f* Sodom, Gen. 13:10.  
*g* Gomorrah, Gen. 13:10.  
*h* Brimstone, Deut. 29:23.  
*i* Fire, miracles connected with, Ex. 12:8.

26 But his <sup>15</sup>wife <sup>16</sup>looked back from behind him, and she became a <sup>17</sup>'pillar of <sup>18</sup>salt.

**26**  
*j* Women, wicked, instances of, Prov. 31:10.  
*k* Disobedience, instances of, Eph. 5:6.

27 And <sup>19</sup>Ä'brä-häm <sup>20</sup>\*gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD:

*l* Pillar, of salt, Gen. 28:18.  
*m* Salt, pillar of, 2 Kin. 2:20.

28 And he looked toward <sup>21</sup>Söd'om and <sup>22</sup>Gö-mör'rah, and toward all the land of the plain,

**27**  
*n* Abraham, Gen. 17:5.

and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God <sup>23</sup>destroyed the cities of the plain, that <sup>24</sup>God <sup>25</sup>remembered <sup>26</sup>Ä'brä-häm, and sent <sup>27</sup>Löt out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Löt dwelt.

**B.C. 1898?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**29**

*o* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*p* Anthropomorphisms, memory attributed to God, Gen. 11:5.

*q* Intercession, influence of the righteous, Jer. 27:18.

30 ¶ And <sup>28</sup>Löt went up out of <sup>29</sup>Zō'ar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he <sup>30</sup>feared to dwell in Zō'ar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

**30**  
*r* Doubting, exemplified, Rom. 14:23.

**31**

31 And the <sup>31</sup>firstborn said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to <sup>32</sup>come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:

*s* Children, wicked, instances of, Mark 10:14.

*t* Lasciviousness, 1 Pet. 4:3.

32 Come, let <sup>33</sup>us make our father drink <sup>34</sup>wine, and we will <sup>35</sup>lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

**32**  
*u* Wine, intoxication from, instances of, Prov. 23:31.

*v* Incest, Lev. 18:6.

33 And <sup>36</sup>they made their <sup>37</sup>father drink <sup>38</sup>wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and <sup>39</sup>lay with her father; and <sup>40</sup>he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

**33**  
*w* Drunkenness, instances of, Luke 21:34.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the <sup>41</sup>firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I <sup>42</sup>lay yesternight with my father: let us make him <sup>43</sup>drink <sup>44</sup>wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And <sup>45</sup>they made their <sup>46</sup>father <sup>47</sup>drink <sup>48</sup>wine that night also: and the younger arose, and <sup>49</sup>lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the <sup>50</sup>daughters of <sup>51</sup>Löt with child by their father.

37 And the firstborn bare a

† **SODOMITES**, Inhabitants of Sodom. Wickedness of, Gen. 19:4-14. Destroyed by fire as a judgment, Gen. 19:24, 25. To be judged according to opportunity, Matt. 10:15; 11:24; Luke 10:12.

**Those who practiced sodomy as a religious rite**, Deut. 23:17; 1 Kin. 14:24; 15:12; 22:46; 2 Kin. 23:7; Hos. 4:14.

See footnote, SODOMY, Lev. 18:22.

**B.C. 1897?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

37

*x* Bastard, instances of, Deut. 23:2.

38

*y* Ammonites, descendants of Ammon, Deut. 2:20.

<sup>z</sup>son, and called his name Mō'ab: the same *is* the father of the <sup>11</sup>Mō'ab-ites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a <sup>z</sup>son, and called his name Bēn-ām'mi: the same *is* the father of the <sup>11</sup>children of Ām'mōn unto this day.

## CHAPTER 20

Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 and denies his wife. 3 Abimelech taking her is reprov'd in a dream. 9 He rebukes Abraham, 14 restores Sarah, 16 and reproves her. 17 At the intercession of Abraham, he is healed.

**B.C. 1898?**

I

*a* Abraham, Gen. 17:5.

*b* Kadesh, Gen. 14:7.

*c* Shur, 1 Sam. 15:7.

II

*d* Cowardice, instances of, Lev. 26:36.

*e* Deception, instances of, Josh. 9:4.

*f* Sarah, Gen. 17:15.

*g* Gen. 21:22-32.

III

*h* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

*i* Dream, instances of, Dan. 1:17.

*j* Marriage, Gen. 34:9.

IV

*k* God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.

*l* Nation, involved in sins of rulers, Isa. 2:4.

V

*m* Integrity, instances of, Job 2:3.

VI

*n* God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

*o* Grace, of God, Rom. 4:16.

AND <sup>a</sup>Ā'bra-hām journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between <sup>b</sup>Ka'desh and <sup>c</sup>Shûr, and sojourned in <sup>\*</sup>Gē'rār.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām <sup>d</sup>said of <sup>S</sup>ā'rah his wife, She *is* my sister: and <sup>e</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch king of Gē'rār sent, and took Sā'rah.

3 But <sup>h</sup>God came to <sup>e</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch in a <sup>i</sup>dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the <sup>j</sup>woman which thou hast taken; for she *is* a man's <sup>j</sup>wife.

4 But <sup>e</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch had not come near her: and he said, <sup>k</sup>Lord, wilt thou slay also a righteous <sup>l</sup>nation?

5 <sup>e</sup>Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she herself said, He *is* my brother: in the <sup>m</sup>integrity of my heart and innocence of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a <sup>i</sup>dream, Yea, <sup>n</sup>I know that thou didst this in the <sup>m</sup>integrity of thy heart; for I also <sup>o</sup>withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the <sup>a</sup>man <sup>his</sup> <sup>1</sup>wife; for he *is* a prophet, and he shall <sup>p</sup>pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and <sup>i</sup>if thou restore <sup>her</sup> not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that *are* thine.

8 Therefore <sup>e</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch <sup>r</sup>rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then <sup>e</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch called <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām, and said unto him, <sup>i</sup>What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my <sup>1</sup>kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And <sup>e</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch said unto <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām said, <sup>u</sup>because I <sup>t</sup>thought, Surely the <sup>w</sup>fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will slay me for my <sup>z</sup>wife's sake.

12 And yet indeed <sup>she</sup> *is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she <sup>v</sup>became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when <sup>h</sup>God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I <sup>a</sup>said unto her, This *is* thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, <sup>e</sup>say of me, He *is* my brother.

14 And <sup>e</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch took sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and womenservants, and <sup>t</sup>gave them unto <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām, and restored him Sā'rah his wife.

**B.C. 1898?**

7

*p* Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.

*q* Intercession, of man with God Jer. 27:18.

*r* Adultery, penalties for, Lev. 20:10.

8

*s* Rising, early, instances of, Gen. 19:2.

9

*t* Temptation, leading into, Luke 11:4.

11

*u* Excuses, Luke 14:18.

*v* Doubting, of Abraham, Rom. 14:23.

*w* Fear of God, restraining, Acts 9:31.

*z* Wife, Prov. 5:18.

12

*y* Incest, instance of, Lev. 18:6.

13

*z* Gen. 12:13.

14

*a* Abimelech, Gen. 21:22-32.

*b* Good for evil instances of, Luke 6:27.

*c* Abraham, Gen. 17:5.

|| **MOABITES.** Descendants of Lot through his son Moab, Gen. 19:37. Called the people of Chemosh, Num. 21:29. Children of Israel commanded not to distress, Deut. 2:9. Refuse passage of Jephthah's army through their territory, Judg. 11:17, 18. Balak was king of, Num. 22:4; Josh. 24:9; Judg. 11:25; Mic. 6:5; calls for Baalam to curse Israel, Num. 22:23; Josh. 24:9; Mic. 6:5. Idolatry of, Judg. 10:6; 1 Kin. 11:7. Human sacrifices offered by, 2 Kin. 3:27. Are a snare to the Israelites, Num. 25:1-3; Ruth 1:4; 1 Kin. 11:1; 1 Chr. 8:8; Ezra 9:1, 2; Neh.

13:23. Land of, not given to the Israelites as a possession, Deut. 2:9, 29. David takes refuge among, from Saul, 1 Sam. 22:3, 4. David conquers, 2 Sam. 8:2; 18:2, 11. Paid tribute to king of Israel, 2 Kin. 3:4. Israelites had war with, 2 Kin. 3:5-27; 13:20; 24:2; 2 Chr. 20. Prophecies concerning judgments upon, Isa. 15; 16; Jer. 48; Ezek. 25:8-11.

\* **GERAR.** A city of the Philistines, Gen. 10:19. Abimelech, king of, Gen. 20:1, 2; 26:1, 8. Visited by Abraham, Gen. 20:1; by Isaac, Gen. 26:1; 2 Chr. 14:13, 14.

† **GENEROSITY.** Instances of: Hittites to Abraham



B.C. 1898?

15

d Hospitality, Rom. 12:13.

16

e Sarah, Gen. 17: 15.

f Silver, 1 Chr. 28: 14.

g R. V. it is for thee

h R. V. (marg.) in respect of all men thou art righted:

17

i Intercession, of man with God, Jer. 27:18.

j Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

k Healing, the Lord the healer, Acts 4:22.

l Miracles, Luke 23:8.

18

m Barrenness, Deut. 7:14.

n Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

15 And <sup>a</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch said, <sup>b</sup>Behold, my land *is* before thee: <sup>c</sup>dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto <sup>e</sup>Sā'rah he said, Behold, I have given thy <sup>f</sup>brother a thousand <sup>g</sup>pieces of <sup>h</sup>silver: behold, <sup>i</sup>he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and <sup>j</sup>with all *other*: thus she was reproved.

17 So <sup>k</sup>Ā'brā'hām <sup>l</sup>prayed unto God: and God <sup>m</sup>healed Ā-bīm'e-lēch, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare *children*.

18 For the LORD had fast <sup>n</sup>closed up all the wombs of the house of Ā-bīm'e-lēch, because of Sā'rah Ā'brā'hām's wife.

## CHAPTER 21

Isaac is born. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarah's joy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distress. 17 The angel comforts her. 22 Abimelech's covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

1

a God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

b Sarah, Gen. 17: 15.

2

c Miracles, Luke 23:8.

d Abraham, Gen. 17:5.

e Children, in answer to prayer, Mark 10:14.

4

f Circumcision, instances of, Gen. 17:10.

g Obedience, instances of, Heb. 5:8.

AND the <sup>a</sup>LORD visited <sup>b</sup>Sā'rah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sā'rah as he had spoken.

2 For <sup>c</sup>Sā'rah <sup>d</sup>conceived, and bare <sup>e</sup>Ā'brā'hām a <sup>f</sup>son in his old age, at the set time of which <sup>g</sup>God had spoken to him.

3 And <sup>h</sup>Ā'brā'hām called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom <sup>i</sup>Sā'rah bare to him, <sup>j</sup>Ī'saac.

4 And <sup>k</sup>Ā'brā'hām <sup>l</sup>circumcised his son <sup>m</sup>Ī'saac being eight days old, <sup>n</sup>as God had commanded him.

5 And <sup>o</sup>Ā'brā'hām was an hun-

dred years old, when his son <sup>p</sup>Ī'saac was born unto him.

6 And <sup>q</sup>Sā'rah <sup>r</sup>said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And <sup>s</sup>she <sup>t</sup>said, Who would have said unto Ā'brā'hām, that Sā'rah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was <sup>u</sup>weaned: and <sup>v</sup>Ā'brā'hām made a great <sup>w</sup>feast the same day that <sup>x</sup>Ī'saac was weaned.

9 ¶ <sup>y</sup>And <sup>z</sup>Sā'rah saw the <sup>a</sup>son of <sup>b</sup>Hā'gar the <sup>c</sup>Ē-ġyp'tian, which she had born unto <sup>d</sup>Ā'brā'hām, <sup>e</sup>mocking.

10 ¶ Wherefore she said unto <sup>f</sup>Ā'brā'hām, <sup>g</sup>Cast out this <sup>h</sup>bondwoman and her <sup>i</sup>son: for <sup>j</sup>the son of this bondwoman shall not be <sup>k</sup>with my son, <sup>l</sup>even with <sup>m</sup>Ī'saac.

11 And the thing was very grievous <sup>n</sup>in Ā'brā'hām's sight because of his <sup>o</sup>son.

12 And <sup>p</sup>God said unto <sup>q</sup>Ā'brā'hām, <sup>r</sup>Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the <sup>s</sup>maid, and because of thy <sup>t</sup>bondwoman; in all that Sā'rah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for <sup>u</sup>in <sup>v</sup>Ī'saac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the <sup>w</sup>son of the bondwoman <sup>x</sup>will I make a nation, because he <sup>y</sup>is thy <sup>z</sup>seed.

14 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā'hām <sup>b</sup>rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a <sup>c</sup>bottle of water, and gave <sup>d</sup>it unto <sup>e</sup>Hā'gar, put-

B.C. 1897?

6

h Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.

8

i Children, meaning of, Mark 10: 14.

j Feasts, Mark 12: 39.

9

k Malice, instances of, Eph. 4:31.

l Polygamy, evil effects of, Deut. 17: 17.

m Ishmael, Gen. 16: 11.

n Hagar, Gen. 16:11.

o Mocking, 1 Kin. 18:27.

B.C. 1892?

10

p Family, infidelity to, instances of, 1 Chr. 13:14.

q Gal. 4:30.

r Cruelty, instances of, Ps. 27:12.

s Servant, Jer. 2: 14.

t Envy, instances of, Prov. 14:30.

u Heir, Gen. 15:3.

v Inheritance, Num. 27:7.

12

w God, Gen. 2:2.

x Affliction, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.

y Rom. 9:7; Heb. 11:18.

z Foreordination, Rom. 8:30.

13

a Ishmael, Gen. 16: 11.

b Foreordination, Rom. 8:30.

c Children, share benefits of covenant with parents, Mark 10:14.

d Children, of righteous, blessed, Mark 10:14.

14

e Abraham, Gen. 17:5.

f Rising, early, instances of, Gen. 19:2.

g Hagar, Gen. 16:1.

Gen. 23:6, 11. Abimelech to Abraham, Gen. 20:14. Joseph to his father and brethren, Gen. 43:11, 12; 45:22, 23; 47:11, 12. David to Mephibosheth, 2 Sam. 9:7.

See footnote, LIBERALITY, 1 Tim. 6:18.

\* CONCEPTION, MIRACULOUS. INSTANCES OF: Sarah, Heb. 11:11. Rebekah, Gen. 25:21. Rachel, Gen. 30:22. Manoah's wife, Judg. 13:3-24. Hannah, 1 Sam. 1:19, 20. Elisabeth, Luke 1:24, 25, 36, 37, 58. Mary, by the Holy Spirit, Matt. 1:18, 20; Luke 1:31-35.

† ISAAC (laughter). Miraculous son of Abraham, Gen. 17:15-19; 18:1-15; 21:1-8; Josh. 24:3; 1 Chr. 1:28; Gal. 4:28; Heb. 11:11. Offered in sacrifice by his father, Gen. 22:1-19; Heb. 11:17; Jas. 2:21. Is provided a wife from among his kindred, Gen. 24:25-20. Abrahamic covenant confirmed in, Gen. 26:2-5; Josh. 1:6; 1 Chr. 16:15-18; Psa. 105:9. Dwells in the south country at the well Lahai-roi,

Gen. 24:62; 25:11. Buries his father, Gen. 25:9. Esau and Jacob born to, Gen. 25:19-26; Josh. 24:4; 1 Chr. 1:34. Dwells in Gerar, Gen. 26:1-18. Prospers, Gen. 26:12-14. Possesses large flocks and herds, Gen. 26:14. Digs wells, and is defrauded of them by the herdsmen of Abimelech, Gen. 26:15-21. Removes to Beer-sheba, Gen. 26:22-33. Grieved at marriage of Esau, Gen. 26:35. Last blessing on his sons, Gen. 27:16-40; Heb. 11:20. Death and burial of, Gen. 35: 27-29; 49:31. His filial obedience, Gen. 22:8. His penitence, Gen. 26:14-22. His devoutness, Gen. 24:63; 25:21; 26:25. Prophecies concerning, Gen. 17:16-21; 18:10-14; 21:12; Ex. 32:13. Ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1:2; Luke 3:34.

‡ BOTTLE. Made of skins, Josh. 9:4, 13; Job 32:19; Psa. 119:83; Matt. 9:17; Mark 2:22; Luke 5:37, 38; of clay, Isa. 30:14; Jer. 19:1, 10; 48:12. Used as a lachrymatory, Psa. 56:8.

**B.C. 1892?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*h Beer-sheba, wilderness of, Judg. 20:1.*

**15**

*i Despondency, instances of, Ecc. 2:20.*

**16**

*j Parents, affection of, 2 Cor. 12:14.*

**17**

*k God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

*l Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6.*

**20**

*m Grace, of God, Rom. 4:16.*

**21**

*n Marriage, parents contract for children, Gen. 34:9.*

*o Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

**22**

*p Gen. 20.*

*q Gen. 26:26.*

*r Captains, Num. 31:48.*

*s Diplomacy, instances of, 2 Kin. 16:7.*

*t Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.*

**23**

*u Alliances, political, ratification of, Josh. 9:15.*

*v Oath, Num. 5:19.*

ting it on her shoulder, and the <sup>a</sup>child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of <sup>h</sup>Bē'er-shē'vā.

15 <sup>i</sup>And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the <sup>a</sup>child under one of the shrubs.

16 <sup>i</sup>And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for <sup>i</sup>she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And <sup>k</sup>God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to <sup>q</sup>Hā'gar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hā'gar? <sup>i</sup>fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 <sup>i</sup>Arise, lift up the <sup>a</sup>lad, and hold him in thine hand; <sup>b</sup>for I will make <sup>a, d</sup>him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a <sup>ll</sup>well of water; and she went, and filled the <sup>i</sup>bottle with water, and gave the <sup>a</sup>lad drink.

20 And <sup>m</sup>God was with the <sup>a</sup>lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an <sup>s</sup>archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of <sup>\*</sup>Pā'ran: and his mother took him a <sup>n</sup>wife out of the land of <sup>e</sup>E'gypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that <sup>p</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch and <sup>q</sup>Phī'chol the chief <sup>r</sup>captain of his host spake unto <sup>e</sup>Ā'brā-hām, <sup>s</sup>saying, <sup>m, t</sup>God is with thee in all that thou doest:

23 <sup>u</sup>Now therefore <sup>v</sup>swear unto me here by God that thou wilt

not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: *but* according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Ā'brā-hām said, I will <sup>v</sup>swear.

25 And Ā'brā-hām reproved <sup>p</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch because of a <sup>ll</sup>well of water, which Ā-bīm'e-lēch's <sup>s</sup>servants had <sup>v</sup>violently <sup>t</sup>taken away.

26 And <sup>a</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And <sup>b</sup>Ā'brā-hām took <sup>c</sup>sheep and oxen, and gave them unto <sup>a</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch; and both of them made a <sup>d</sup>covenant.

28 And <sup>b</sup>Ā'brā-hām set <sup>e</sup>seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And <sup>a</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch said unto <sup>b</sup>Ā'brā-hām, What *mean* these <sup>e</sup>seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And <sup>b</sup>he said, For *these* <sup>e</sup>seven ewe lambs shalt <sup>a</sup>thou take of my hand, that they may be a <sup>c</sup>witness unto me, that I have digged this <sup>ll</sup>well.

31 Wherefore he called that place <sup>i</sup>Bē'er-shē'vā; because there they <sup>e</sup>sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a <sup>d</sup>covenant at <sup>i</sup>Bē'er-shē'vā: then <sup>a</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch rose up, and <sup>a</sup>Phī'chol the chief <sup>i</sup>captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the <sup>i</sup>Phī'līs'tines.

33 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Ā'brā-hām planted

**B.C. 1892?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**25**

*w Property, in real estate, rights in, violated, Lev. 27:15.*

*x Servant, wicked and unfaithful, Jer. 2:14.*

*y Strife, instances of, Prov. 20:3.*

*z Dishonesty, Ezek. 22:13.*

**26**

*a Gen. 20.*

**27**

*b Abraham, Gen. 17:5.*

*c Token, present, Psa. 86:17.*

*d Covenant, of men with men, Deut. 29:1.*

**28**

*e Seven, miscellany of, Gen. 7:2.*

**31**

*f Beer-sheba, Judg. 20:1.*

*g Oath, Num. 5:19.*

**B.C. 1891?**

**32**

*h Gen. 26:26.*

*i Captain, Num. 31:48.*

*j Philistines, Gen. 26:14.*

¶ **WELLS.** Of Jacob, John 4:6. Of Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:10. At Haran, Gen. 24:16.

The occasion of feuds: Between Abraham and Abimelech, Gen. 21:25-30. Between Isaac and Abimelech, Gen. 26:15-22, 32, 33.

Figurative: Of salvation, Isa. 12:3; John 4:14.

§ **ARCHERY.** Practiced by Ishmael, Gen. 21:20; by Esau, Gen. 27:3; by Jonathan, 1 Sam. 20:20, 36, 37; by sons of Ulam, 1 Chr. 8:40; by Philistines, 1 Sam. 31:1-3; 1 Chr. 10:3; by people of Kedar, Isa. 21:17; by Syrians, 1 Kin. 22:

31-34; by Israelites, 2 Sam. 1:18; 1 Chr. 5:18; 12:2; 2 Chr. 14:8; 26:14; Neh. 4:13; Zech. 9:13; by Lydians, Jer. 46:9. In war, Gen. 49:23; Judg. 5:11; 1 Sam. 31:3; 2 Chr. 17:17; Isa. 22:3; Jer. 4:20; 51:3.

See footnotes: Arrow, 1 Sam. 20:20; Bow, 2 Sam. 1:18.

¶ **PARAN** (a place of caves). Desert or wilderness of, Gen. 21:21; Num. 10:12; 12:16; 13:3, 26; Deut. 1:1. Mountains of, Deut. 33:2; Hab. 3:3. Israelites encamp in, Num. 12:16. David takes refuge in, 1 Sam. 25:1. Hadad flees to, 1 Kin. 11:17, 18.

## B.C. 1891?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 33

*k* Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

*l* God, eternity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## B.C. 1872?

## 1

*a* God, Gen. 2:2.

*b* Temptation, a test,  
Luke 11:4.

*c* Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

*d* Communion, with  
God, instances of,  
2 Cor. 13:14.

*l* R. V. did prove

## 2

*e* Faith, trial of,  
Mark 11:22.

*f* Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
*g* 2 Chr. 3:1.

*h* Human Sacrifices,  
vs. 1-19; Deut.  
12:31.

*i* Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

*j* Mountain, Mic.  
7:12.

*k* High Places,  
1 Kin. 3:2.

## 3

*l* Obedience, instances  
of, Heb. 5:8.

*m* Rising, early, in-  
stances of, Gen.  
19:2.

*n* Ass, 2 Chr. 28:  
15.

*o* Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.

a grove in 'Bé'er-she'bà, and  
called there on the name of the  
LORD, the 'everlasting God.

34 And Ābrā-hām sojourned  
in the Phī-lis'tīnēs' land many  
days.

## CHAPTER 22

Abraham commanded to offer Isaac. 3 He  
gives proof of his faith and obedience.  
11 The Angel slays him. 15 A ram  
is sacrificed instead of Isaac. 14 The  
place is called Jehovah-jireh. 15 Abra-  
ham is blessed again. 20 The generation  
of Nahor unto Rebekah.

AND it came to pass after  
these things, that God  
did tempt Ābrā-hām, and  
said unto him, Ābrā-hām: and  
he said, Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy  
son, thine only son Īśaac,  
whom thou lovest, and get thee  
into the land of Mō-rī'ah; and  
offer him there for a burnt offer-  
ing upon one of the mountains  
which I will tell thee of.

3 And Ābrā-hām rose up  
early in the morning, and sad-  
dled his ass, and took two of  
his young men with him, and  
Īśaac his son, and clave the  
wood for the burnt offering, and  
rose up, and went unto the place  
of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Ābrā-  
hām lifted up his eyes, and saw  
the place afar off.

5 And Ābrā-hām said unto his  
young men, Abide ye here with  
the ass; and I and the lad will  
go yonder and worship, and  
come again to you.

6 And Ābrā-hām took the  
wood of the burnt offering, and  
laid it upon Īśaac his son; and  
he took the fire in his hand, and  
a knife; and they went both of  
them together.

7 And Īśaac spake unto  
Ābrā-hām his father, and said,  
My father: and he said, Here am  
I, my son. And he said, Behold  
the fire and the wood: but where  
is the lamb for a burnt offering?

8 And Ābrā-hām said, My  
son, God will provide himself  
a lamb for a burnt offering: so  
they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place  
which God had told him of; and  
Ābrā-hām built an altar there,  
and laid the wood in order, and  
bound Īśaac his son, and laid  
him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Ābrā-hām stretched  
forth his hand, and took the  
knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD  
called unto him out of heaven,  
and said, Ābrā-hām, Ābrā-  
hām: and he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine  
hand upon the lad, neither do  
thou anything unto him: for  
now I know that thou fearest  
God, seeing thou hast not with-  
held thy son, thine only son  
from me.

13 And Ābrā-hām lifted up  
his eyes, and looked, and behold  
behind him a ram caught in a

## B.C. 1872?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 7

*p* Lamb, Num. 7:  
15.

## 8

*q* Faith, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.

## 9

*r* Altar, Gen. 8:20.  
*s* Consecration, in-  
stances of, Lev.  
7:37.

## 11

*t* Angel, Heb. 1:13.

## 12

*u* Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

*v* Self-denial, Mark  
8:34.

## 13

*w* Sheep, Deut. 32:  
14.

\* WORSHIP, Gen. 4:26. To be rendered to God only.  
Ex. 20:3; Deut. 6:13; Matt. 4:10; Luke 4:8; Acts 10:25, 26,  
14:11, 15; Col. 2:18; Rev. 19:10; 22:8. Not needed by God,  
Acts 17:24, 25. Acceptable to God, Gen. 4:4; 8:20, 21.  
Divine presence in, Ex. 29:42, 43; Num. 17:4; 2 Chr. 5:13,  
14; Matt. 18:20; Acts 2:1-4. Of angels, forbidden, Rev. 19:  
10; 22:8, 9. Sanctuary instituted for, Ex. 25:8, 22; 29:43;  
40:34, 35. Summons to, Ps. 95:6; Isa. 2:3; Mic. 4:2.

Enjoined, Gen. 35:1; Ex. 23:17, 18; 34:23; Deut. 12:5-7,  
11, 12; 16:6-8; 21:11-13; 33:19; 2 Kin. 17:36; 1 Chr. 16:  
29; Ps. 29:2; 76:11; 96:8, 9; 97:7; 99:5; Isa. 12:5, 6; 40:13;  
52:9; Joel 2:15-17; Nah. 1:15; Zech. 14:16-18; Matt. 8:4;  
Mark 1:14; Luke 4:8; 5:14; 1 Tim. 2:8; Heb. 10:25; Rev.  
14:7; 19:10.

With music, 2 Chr. 5:13, 14; Ezra 3:10, 11; Ps. 100:1, 2;  
126:1-3; Isa. 30:29; 38:20. Rendering praise, Ps. 22:22;  
138:2; 149:1; thanksgiving, Ps. 35:18; 100:4; 116:17.

In spirit and in truth, John 4:23, 24; 1 Cor. 14:15; Phil. 3:  
3. Renew strength, Isa. 40:31. Loved by God's people,  
Psa. 27:4; 84:1-4, 10; Zech. 8:21.

Preparation for, Ex. 19:10-13, 21-24; 20:24, 25; 30:19-  
21; Lev. 10:3; Psa. 26:8; Isa. 56:6, 7; Zeph. 3:18; Mal. 3:3, 4.  
Proprieties in, Eccl. 5:1, 2; 1 Cor. 11:13, 20, 22; 14:2, 19.  
Reverence in, Ex. 3:5; 19:10-12, 21-24; 24:1, 2; Eccl. 5:1;  
Hab. 2:20.

Private, Matt. 6:6; 14:23; Luke 6:12.  
At night, Isa. 30:29; Acts 16:25. In the temple, Jer. 26:2;  
Luke 18:10; 24:53; Acts 3:1. In private homes, Acts 1:  
13, 14; 5:42; 12:12; 20:7-9; Rom. 16:5; 1 Cor. 16:19; Col.  
4:15; Phil. 2. Anywhere, John 4:21-24. To become uni-  
versal, Isa. 45:23; Rom. 14:11; Phil. 2:10.

Of hypocrites, repugnant to God, Isa. 1:11-15; 29:13-16;  
Hos. 6:6; Amos 5:21-24. Of the wicked, rejected, Gen. 4:5, 7.

Family, Deut. 16:11, 14. Of Abraham, Gen. 12:7, 8; 13:  
4, 18. Of Jacob, Gen. 35:2, 3. Of Job, Job 1:5. Of the Philip-  
pian jailer, Acts 16:34.

National, Deut. 16:11; 31:11-13.  
See footnotes: PRAISE, Ps. 150:1; PRAYER, Acts 6:4.

KNIFE, an edged tool. Used by Abraham in offering  
Isaac, Gen. 22:8. Of the temple, returned from Babylon,



## B.C. 1872?

x *Jesus, typified in offerings*, Matt. 1:21.  
 y *Substitution*, Lev. 1:4.

14

2 *That is, Jehovah will see, or, provide:*

3 R. V. provided.

16

z Heb. 6:13.

a *Oath, attributed to God*, Num. 5:19.

b *Covenant, of God with man*, Deut. 29:1.

c *Afflictions, benefits of, illustrated*, Psa. 34:19.

d *Self-denial*, Mark 8:34.

e *Isaac*, Gen. 21:3.

17

f *Temporal Blessings*, from God, Psa. 103:2.

g *Righteous, promises to*, Psa. 64:10.

h *Children, gift of God*, Mark 10:14.

i *Israel, prophecies concerning*, Ex. 4:22.

18

j *Jesus, prophecies concerning*, Matt. 1:21.

k *Nations to be blessed in Abraham*, Gen. 18:18.

l *Gentiles, prophecies concerning conversion of*, Acts 10:45.

m *Obedience*, Heb. 5:8.

19

n *Abraham*, Gen. 17:5.

o *Beer-sheba*, Judg. 20:1.

20

p *Milcah*, Gen. 11:29.

thicket by his horns: and Ā'brā-hām went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering <sup>v</sup>in the stead of his son.

14 And Ā'brā-hām called the name of that place <sup>2</sup>Jē-hō'vah-jī'reh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be <sup>3</sup>seen.

15 ¶ And the <sup>4</sup>angel of the LORD called unto Ā'brā-hām out of heaven the second time.

16 And said, <sup>a</sup>By myself have I <sup>b</sup>sworn, saith the LORD, for <sup>c</sup>because thou hast done this thing, and hast <sup>d</sup>not withheld thy <sup>e</sup>son, thine only son:

17 <sup>e</sup>That in blessing I will <sup>f</sup>bless <sup>g</sup>thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy <sup>h</sup>seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy <sup>i</sup>seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;

18 And in thy <sup>k</sup>seed shall all the <sup>l</sup>nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast <sup>m</sup>obeyed my voice.

19 So <sup>n</sup>Ā'brā-hām returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to <sup>o</sup>Be'er-shē'bā; and Ā'brā-hām dwelt at Be'er-shē'bā.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told <sup>p</sup>Ā'brā-hām, saying, Behold, <sup>q</sup>Mil'cah, she hath also born

children unto thy brother <sup>r</sup>Ā'hōr:

21 <sup>s</sup>Hūz his firstborn, and Būz his brother, and Kē-mū'el the father of Ā'ram,

22 <sup>t</sup>And Chē'sed, and Hā'zō, and Pīl'dāsh, and Jīd'laph, and <sup>u</sup>Bēth-ū'el.

23 <sup>v</sup>And <sup>w</sup>Bēth-ū'el begat <sup>x</sup>Rā-bēk'ah: these eight <sup>y</sup>Mil'cah did bear to <sup>z</sup>Ā'hōr, <sup>aa</sup>Ā'brā-hām's brother.

24 <sup>ab</sup>And his <sup>ac</sup>concubine, whose name was Reu'mah, she bare also Tē'bah, and Gā'hām, and Thā'hāsh, and Mā'a-chah.

## CHAPTER 23

*The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.*

1

AND <sup>a</sup>Sā'rah was <sup>b</sup>an hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these were the years of the life of Sā'rah.*

2 And Sā'rah <sup>c</sup>died in Kīr'jāth-ār'bā; the same is <sup>d</sup>\*Hē'bron in the land of <sup>e</sup>Cā'nāan: and <sup>f</sup>Ā'brā-hām came to <sup>g</sup>mourning for Sā'rah, and to <sup>h</sup>weep for her.

3 ¶ And <sup>i</sup>Ā'brā-hām stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the <sup>j</sup>sons of Hēth, saying,

4 I *am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a <sup>k</sup>buryingplace with you, that I may <sup>l</sup>bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the <sup>m</sup>children of Hēth

## B.C. 1872?

21

q *Genealogy*, vs. 20-24; 1 Chr. 5:1.

22

r *Bethuel*, Gen. 2:15.

23

s *Rebekah*, Gen. 24:15.

24

t *Concubinage*, 2 Sam. 21:11.

1

a *Sarah*, Gen. 17:15.

b *Longevity*, Psa. 91:16.

2

c *Death*, Num. 23:10.

d *Canaan*, Gen. 37:1.

e *Abraham*, Gen. 17:5.

f *Mourning*, Lam. 2:5.

g *Bereavement*, Hos. 9:12.

h *Weeping*, Ezra 3:13.

3

i *Hittites*, Judg. 1:26.

4

j *Burial*, Acts 8:2.

Ezra 1:9. *Used for sharpening pens*, Jer. 36:23. *Self-flagellation with, in idolatrous worship*, 1 Kln. 18:28.

† **DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM**, Gen. 15:5; Ex. 32:13; Acts 3:25; 1 Chr. 27:23; Rom. 4:17, 18; Heb. 6:14; 11:12. See footnote, ABRAHAM, Gen. 17:5.

‡ **NAHOR**, Brother of Abraham, Gen. 11:26; Josh. 24:2. *Marriage and descendants of*, Gen. 11:27, 29; 22:20-24; 24:15, 24, 47.

\* **HEBRON**, a city of Judah, S. of Jerusalem, *When built*, Num. 13:22. *Fortified*, 2 Chr. 11:10. *Called KIRIATH-ARBA*, Gen. 23:2; Gen. 35:27; Josh. 15:13. *Abraham dwells and Sarah dies at*, Gen. 23:2. *Isaac dwells at*, Gen. 35:27. *Jacob dwells at*, Gen. 37:14. *Hoham, king of, confederated with other kings of the Canaanites against Joshua*, Josh. 10:3 39. *Children of Anakim dwell at*, Num. 13:22; Josh. 11:21. *Conquest of, by Caleb*, Josh. 14:6-15; Judg. 1:10, 20. *A city of refuge*, Josh. 20:7; 21:11, 13. *David crowned king of Judah at*, 2 Sam. 2:1-11; 3:1 Chr. 11:1 8. *of Israel, at*, 2 Sam. 5:1-5. *The burial place of Sarah*, Gen. 23:2; *of Abraham*, 2 Sam. 3:32; *of Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 4:12. *The conspirators against Ish-bosheth, hanged at*, 2 Sam. 4:12. *Absalom made king at*, 2 Sam. 15:9, 10. *Jews of the Babylonian captivity dwell at*, Neh. 11:25.

*Pool of*, 2 Sam. 4:12.

† **BURYING PLACES**. *Bought by Abraham*, Gen. 23:25-9; *by the chief priests with the money returned by Judas*, Acts 1:18; with Matt. 27:5-10. *Prepared by Jacob*, Gen. 50:5; *by Asa*, 2 Chr. 16:14; *by Joseph*, Matt. 27:60. *On hills*, Josh. 24:33; 2 Kln. 23:16. *In valleys*, Jer. 7:32.

*Family*, Gen. 47:30; 49:29; Acts 7:16. *Of kings*, 1 Kln. 2:10; 2 Chr. 32:33. *Of kings, a place of honor*, 2 Chr. 21:20; 24:16, 25. *For poor and strangers*, Jer. 26:23; Matt. 27:7.

**TOMBS**. *In houses*, 1 Sam. 25:1; 1 Kln. 2:34; 2 Chr. 33:20. *In gardens*, 2 Kln. 21:18, 16; John 19:41. *In caves*, Gen. 23:9; Gen. 49:29; 50:13; John 11:38. *Under trees*, Deborah's, Gen. 35:8; *King Saul's*, 1 Sam. 31:13.

**SEPULCHRES**. *Closed with stones*, Matt. 27:60, 66; Mark 15:46; 16:3, 4; Luke 2:2; John 11:38; 20:1. *Sealed*, Matt. 27:64, 66. *Marked with pillars*, Rachel's, Gen. 35:20; *the prophets*, 2 Kln. 23:17. *Painted and garnished*, Matt. 23:27, 29. *Demoniacs dwell in*, Matt. 8:28. *Any who touched, were unclean*, Num. 19:16, 18; Isa. 65:4. *Refused to the dead*, Rev. 11:9. *Robbed*, Jer. 8:1.

See footnote, CREMATION, Josh. 7:25.

**Figurative**, Isa. 22:16.

B.C. 1860?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

6  
k Generosity, in-  
stances of, Gen.  
20:14.  
l Kindness, Acts  
28:2.

7  
m Salutations, Luke  
1:44.

8  
n Zohar, Gen.  
25:9.

9  
o Cave, burial  
place, Judg. 6:2.  
p Land, bought and  
sold, Ruth 4:3.  
q Money, Jer. 32:9.

10  
r Gates, Deut. 3:5.

11  
s Witness, to trans-  
fer of land, Num.  
35:30.

answered <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām, saying  
unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord: thou art a  
mighty prince among us: <sup>k</sup>in the  
choice of our <sup>t</sup>sepulchres <sup>b</sup>bury  
thy dead; <sup>l</sup>none of us shall with-  
hold from thee his sepulchre, but  
that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām stood up,  
and <sup>m</sup>bowed himself to the peo-  
ple of the land, *even* to the <sup>i</sup>child-  
ren of Hēth.

8 And he communed with  
them, saying, If it be in your  
mind that I should <sup>b</sup>bury my  
dead out of my sight; hear me,  
and intreat for me to <sup>t</sup>Ē'phron  
the son of <sup>n</sup>Zō'hār,

9 That he may give me the  
<sup>o</sup>cave of <sup>m</sup>Māch-pe'lah, which  
he hath, which *is* in the end of  
his field; for as much <sup>q</sup>money as  
it is worth he shall give it me for  
a possession of a <sup>t</sup>buryingplace  
amongst you.

10 And <sup>t</sup>Ē'phron dwelt among  
the <sup>i</sup>children of Hēth: and  
Ē'phron the Hittite answered  
<sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām in the audience of  
the children of Hēth, *even* of all  
that went in at the <sup>r</sup>gate of his  
city, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: <sup>i</sup>the  
<sup>p</sup>field give I thee, and the <sup>o</sup>cave  
that *is* therein, I give it thee; <sup>i</sup>n  
the presence of the sons of my  
people give I it thee: bury thy  
dead.

12 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām <sup>m</sup>bowed  
down himself before the people  
of the land.

13 And he spake unto <sup>t</sup>Ē'phron  
in the audience of the people of  
the land, saying, But if thou *wilt*  
*give it*, I pray thee, hear me: I  
will give thee <sup>q</sup>money for the  
<sup>p</sup>field; take *it* of me, and I will  
bury my dead there.

14 And <sup>t</sup>Ē'phron answered  
<sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me:  
the <sup>p</sup>land *is* worth four hundred  
<sup>i</sup>shekels of <sup>u</sup>silver; what *is* that  
betwixt me and thee? bury  
therefore thy dead.

16 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām hearkened  
unto <sup>t</sup>Ē'phron; and <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām  
weighed to <sup>t</sup>Ē'phron the <sup>u</sup>silver,  
which he had named in the audi-  
ence of the sons of Hēth, four  
hundred shekels of silver, cur-  
rent <sup>q</sup>money with the <sup>i</sup>mer-  
chant.

17 And the <sup>u</sup>field of <sup>t</sup>Ē'phron,  
which *was* in <sup>m</sup>Māch-pe'lah,  
which *was* before <sup>m</sup>Mām'rē, the  
field, and the cave which *was*  
therein, and all the trees that  
*were* in the field, that *were* in all  
the borders round about, were  
<sup>u</sup>made sure

18 Unto <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām for a  
<sup>u</sup>possession in the <sup>i</sup>presence of  
the <sup>i</sup>children of Hēth, before all  
that went in at the <sup>r</sup>gate of his  
city.

19 And after this, <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām  
<sup>b</sup>buried Sa'rah his wife in the  
<sup>o</sup>cave of the field of <sup>m</sup>Māch-pe'-  
lah before <sup>m</sup>Mām'rē: the same *is*  
<sup>\*</sup>Hē'bron in the land of Cā'-  
nāan.

20 And the field, and the <sup>o</sup>cave  
that *is* therein, were <sup>u</sup>made sure  
unto <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām for a <sup>u</sup>pos-  
session of a <sup>t</sup>buryingplace by the  
<sup>i</sup>sons of Hēth.

## CHAPTER 24

Abraham sends his servant to get a wife for  
his son Isaac. 15 Rebekah meets him.  
25 and invites him home. 29 Laban  
entertains him. 34 The servant tells his  
errand, 50 and obtains Rebekah. 62  
Isaac meets her.

AND <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām was <sup>o</sup>ld,  
and well stricken in age:  
and the LORD had <sup>b</sup>lessed  
<sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām in all things.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām said unto his  
eldest <sup>a</sup>, <sup>e</sup>servant of his house,  
that ruled over all that he had,

B.C. 1860?

15  
<sup>i</sup> Shekel, Ex. 30:  
13.  
<sup>u</sup> Silver, 1 Chr. 28:  
14.

16  
<sup>v</sup> Merchant, Neh. 3:  
32.

17  
<sup>w</sup> Property, *rent*  
estate, Lev. 27:15.  
<sup>z</sup> Mamre, Gen. 13:  
18.  
<sup>y</sup> Contracts, *rat-*  
fied, Matt. 20:2.

B.C. 1857?

1  
<sup>a</sup> Abraham, . Gen.  
17:5.  
<sup>b</sup> Old Age, Isa. 46:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

2  
<sup>d</sup> Servant, good,  
instances of, Jer.  
2:14.  
<sup>e</sup> Eliezer, Gen.  
15:2.

<sup>1</sup> EPHRON, son of Zohar, the Hittite. Sells to Abra-  
ham the field containing the cave Machpelah, Gen. 23:8-20:  
25:8-10; 49:29, 30, 50:13.

<sup>m</sup> MACHPELAH. The burying place of Sarah and Abra-  
ham, Isaac, Rebekah, Leah, and Jacob, Gen. 23:9, 17-20;  
25:9; 49:30, 31; 50:13; Acts. 7:16.

**B.C. 1857?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

*f Oath*, Num. 5:19.

*g God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*h Marriage*, Gen.  
34:9.

*i Wife*, Prov. 5:18.

*j Canaanites*, Ex.  
23:28.

4

*k Isaac*, Gen. 21:3.

7

*l God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*m Canaan, promised*  
to Abraham,  
Gen. 37:1.

*n Faith, instances*  
of, Mark 11:22.

*o Angels, functions*  
of, Heb. 1:13.

10

*p Camel*, 1 Sam.  
30:17.

Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make <sup>d,e</sup>thee /swear by the LORD, the <sup>g</sup>God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not <sup>h</sup>take a <sup>i</sup>wife unto my son of the daughters of the <sup>j</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, among whom I dwell:

4 But <sup>d,e</sup>thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a <sup>i</sup>wife unto my son <sup>k</sup>I'saac.

5 And the <sup>d,e</sup>servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy <sup>k</sup>son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā'hām said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my <sup>k</sup>son thither again.

7 The LORD <sup>i</sup>God of heaven which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that <sup>i</sup>sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this <sup>m</sup>land; <sup>n</sup>he shall send his <sup>o</sup>angel before thee, and thou shalt <sup>h</sup>take a <sup>i</sup>wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my <sup>i</sup>oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the <sup>d,e</sup>servant put his hand under the thigh of <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā'hām his master, and <sup>i</sup>sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the <sup>d,e</sup>servant took ten <sup>p</sup>camels of the camels of his master, and departed; for all the goods of his master *were* in his hand: and he arose, and went to

\*Mēs-o-pō-tā'mī-ā, unto the city of <sup>a</sup>Nā'hôr.

11 And he made his <sup>p</sup>camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, *even* the time that <sup>r</sup>women go out to draw water.

12 And <sup>d</sup>he <sup>s</sup>said, O LORD God of my master <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā'hām, I pray thee, <sup>i</sup>send me good speed this day, and <sup>v</sup>shew kindness unto my master Ā'brā'hām.

13 <sup>s</sup>Behold, I stand *here* by the well of water; and the <sup>r</sup>daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water.

14 And <sup>s,v</sup>let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant* <sup>k</sup>I'saac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, before <sup>d</sup>he had done speaking, that, behold, <sup>t</sup>Rē-bēk'ah came out, who was born to <sup>t</sup>Bēth-ū'el, son of <sup>w</sup>Mil'cah, the wife of <sup>x</sup>Nā'hôr, Ā'brā'hām's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the <sup>t</sup>damsel *was* very <sup>v</sup>fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the <sup>d</sup>servant ran to meet <sup>t</sup>her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And <sup>t</sup>she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let

**B.C. 1857?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*q Nahor*, Gen.  
11:22.

11

*r Women*, Prov. 31:  
10.

12

*s Prayer, exemplified*, Acts 6:4.

*t Temporal Blessings, prayer for*,  
Psa. 103:2.

*u Intercession, instances of*,  
Jer. 27:18.

14

*v Prayer, taken asked in*, Acts  
6:4.

15

*w Milcah*, Gen. 11:  
20.

*x Nahor*, Gen. 22:  
20.

16

*y Beauty, instances of*, Prov. 6:25.

\* **MESOPOTAMIA** (*In the midst of rivers*). The country between the Tigris and the Euphrates. Called PADAN-ARAM, Gen. 25:20; 28:2, 5-7; 31:1-8. Abraham a native of, Acts 7:2. Nahor dwelt in, Gen. 24:10. People who dwell in, called Syrians, Gen. 25:20. Jacob goes to, Gen. 29:1. Balaam from, Deut. 23:4. The children of Israel subjected to, eight years under the judgments of God, Judg. 3:8; delivered from, by Othniel, Judg. 3:9, 10. Chariots hired from, by the Ammonites, 1 Chr. 19:6, 7. People of, present at Pentecost, Acts 2:9.

† **REBEKAH**. Daughter of Bethuel, grandniece of Abraham, Gen. 22:20-23. Becomes Isaac's wife, Gen. 24:15-67; 25:20. Mother of Esau and Jacob, Gen. 25:21-28. Passes as Isaac's sister, Gen. 26:5-11. Displeased with Esau's wives, Gen. 26:34, 35. Prompts Jacob to deceive Isaac, Gen. 27:5-29. Sends Jacob to Laban, Gen. 27:42-46. Burial place of, Gen. 49:31. Called REBECCA, Rom. 9:10.

† **BETHUEL** (man of God). Son of Nahor, father of Rebekah, Gen. 22:22, 23; 24:15, 24; 25:20; 28:2, 5.



B.C. 1857?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

19  
z Animals, kind-  
ness to, Jer. 27:5.

21  
a Eliezer, Gen. 15:2

22  
b Shekel, Ex. 30:  
13.  
c Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
l Or, ring

24  
d Mil'cah, Gen. 11:  
29.  
e Nahor, Gen. 22:  
20.

25  
J Hospitality,  
Rom. 12:13.

26  
g Prayer, postures  
in, Acts 6:4.  
h Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

27  
i Thankfulness, to  
God, instances of,  
Acts 24:35.

j God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

k Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

l God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

m God, truth, Gen.  
2:2.

n God, guide, Gen.  
2:2.

29  
o Ladan, Gen.  
28:5.

|| **BRACELET.** Present of, Gen. 24:22. Worn by women, Gen. 24:30; Isa. 3:19. Dedicated to the tabernacle, Num. 31:50. Taken as spoils, Num. 31:50; 2 Sam. 4:10.

B.C. 1857?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

30  
p Camel, 1 Sam.  
30:17.

31  
q Salutations,  
Luke 1:44.

32  
r Abtution, Judg.  
19:21.

33  
s Faithfulness, in-  
stances of, Luke  
16:10.

34  
t Servant, Jer. 2:  
14.

35  
u Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

v Silver, 1 Chr. 28:  
14.  
w Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
z Ass, 2 Chr. 28:  
15.

36  
y Sarah, Gen. 17:  
15.  
z Wife, Prov. 5:18.

a Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
b Inheritance,  
Num. 27:7.

37  
c Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.  
d Oath, Num. 5:19.  
e Miscegenation,  
forbidden, Josh.  
23:12.  
f Wife, Prov. 5:18.  
g Canaanites, Ex.  
23:28.

down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when <sup>†</sup>she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw <sup>water</sup> for thy <sup>2</sup>camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And <sup>†</sup>she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw <sup>water</sup>, and drew for all his <sup>2</sup>camels.

21 And the <sup>a</sup>man wondering at her held his peace, to wit whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the <sup>a</sup>man took a golden <sup>1</sup>earring of half a <sup>b</sup>shekel weight, and two <sup>||</sup>bracelets for her hands of ten <sup>shekels</sup> weight of <sup>c</sup>gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room <sup>in</sup> thy father's house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, <sup>†</sup>I <sup>am</sup> the daughter of <sup>†</sup>Bēth-ū'el the son of <sup>a</sup>Mil'cah, which she bare unto <sup>e</sup>Nā'hôr.

25 <sup>†</sup>She said moreover unto him, <sup>†</sup>We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the <sup>a</sup>man <sup>b</sup>bowed down his head, and <sup>h</sup>worshipped the LORD.

27 And he <sup>4</sup>said, Blessed <sup>be</sup> the <sup>†</sup>LORD God of my master <sup>k</sup>Ā'brā'hām, who hath not left destitute my master of <sup>†</sup>his mercy and <sup>m</sup>his truth: I <sup>being</sup> in the way, the <sup>n</sup>LORD led me to the house of my master's brethren.

28 And the <sup>†</sup>damsel ran, and told <sup>them</sup> of her mother's house these things.

29 ¶ And <sup>†</sup>Rē-bēk'ah had a brother, and his name <sup>was</sup> <sup>o</sup>Lā'-

ban: and Lā'ban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass, when <sup>o</sup>he saw the earring and <sup>||</sup>bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of <sup>†</sup>Rē-bēk'ah his sister, saying, Thus spake the <sup>a</sup>man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the <sup>2</sup>camels at the well.

31 And he said, <sup>†</sup>Come in, <sup>o</sup>thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the <sup>2</sup>camels.

32 And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his <sup>2</sup>camels, and gave <sup>||</sup>straw and provender for the camels, and water to <sup>7</sup>wash his feet, and the men's feet that <sup>were</sup> with him.

33 And there was set <sup>meat</sup> before him to eat: but he said, <sup>o</sup>I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And <sup>o</sup>he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I <sup>am</sup> <sup>k</sup>Ā'brā'hām's <sup>†</sup>servant.

35 And the LORD hath <sup>u</sup>blessed my <sup>k</sup>master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and <sup>v</sup>silver, and <sup>w</sup>gold, and menservants, and maidservants, and <sup>2</sup>camels, and <sup>z</sup>asses.

36 And <sup>2</sup>Sā'rah my master's <sup>z</sup>wife bare a <sup>son</sup> to my master when she was old: and unto him hath he given <sup>v</sup>all that he hath.

37 And my <sup>c</sup>master made me <sup>z</sup>swear, saying, <sup>o</sup>Thou shalt not take a <sup>†</sup>wife to my <sup>a</sup>son of the daughters of the <sup>o</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a <sup>†</sup>wife unto my <sup>a</sup>son.

Figurative, Ezek. 16:11.

§ **STRAW.** Used for provender, Gen. 24:32; Isa. 65:25; for brick, Ex. 5:7.

B.C. 1857?

39  
h *Eliezer*, Gen. 15:2.

40  
i *Faith*, instances of, Mark, 11:22.  
j *God*, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

k *Walking*, with God, Gen. 5:22.  
l *Angel*, Heb. 1:13.

m *Temporal Blessings*, from God, Psa. 103:2.

41  
n *Oath*, Num. 5:19.

42  
o *Temporal Blessings*, prayer for, Psa. 103:2.

45  
p *Prayer*, answered, Acts 6:4.

46  
q *Animals*, kindness to, Jer. 27:5.

47  
r *Nahor*, Gen. 22:20.  
s *Mitcah*, Gen. 11:29.

39 And <sup>h</sup>I said unto my <sup>c</sup>master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And <sup>e</sup>he <sup>i</sup>said unto me, The <sup>j</sup>LORD, before whom I <sup>k</sup>walk, will send his <sup>l</sup>angel with thee, and <sup>m</sup>prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a <sup>l</sup>wife for my <sup>a</sup>son of my kindred, and of my father's house:

41 Then shalt thou be clear from <sup>this</sup> my <sup>n</sup>oath, when thou comest to my kindred: and if they give not thee <sup>one</sup>, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and <sup>a</sup>said, O LORD God of my master <sup>c</sup>Ā'brā'hām, if now thou do <sup>m</sup>prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw <sup>water</sup>, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: <sup>let</sup> the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my master's <sup>a</sup>son.

45 And before I had done <sup>s</sup>peaking in mine heart, behold, <sup>t</sup>Rē-bēk'ah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew <sup>water</sup>: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And <sup>t</sup>she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her <sup>shoulder</sup>, and said, Drink, and I will give thy <sup>a</sup>camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter <sup>art</sup> thou? And she said, The daughter of <sup>t</sup>Bēth-ū'el, <sup>s</sup>Nā'hōr's son, whom <sup>s</sup>Mil-

cah bare unto him: and I put the <sup>l</sup>earring upon her <sup>2</sup>face, and the <sup>l</sup>bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and <sup>w</sup>orshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master <sup>c</sup>Ā'brā'hām, which had <sup>l</sup>ed me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

49 And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then <sup>w</sup>Lā'ban and <sup>t</sup>Bēth-ū'el answered and <sup>s</sup>said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: <sup>w</sup>e cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, <sup>t</sup>Rē-bēk'ah <sup>is</sup> before thee, take <sup>her</sup>, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that, when <sup>Ā</sup>'brā'hām's <sup>h</sup>, <sup>s</sup>servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, <sup>2</sup>bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the <sup>a</sup>, <sup>s</sup>servant brought forth <sup>t</sup>jewels of <sup>c</sup>silver, and jewels of <sup>a</sup>gold, and raiment, and gave <sup>e</sup>them to <sup>t</sup>, <sup>t</sup>Rē-bēk'ah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, <sup>h</sup>he and the men that <sup>were</sup> with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, <sup>s</sup>Send me away unto my <sup>h</sup>master.

55 And her <sup>t</sup>brother and her mother said, Let the <sup>t</sup>damsel abide with us <sup>a</sup>few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And <sup>h</sup>he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the <sup>t</sup>LORD hath <sup>k</sup>prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my <sup>h</sup>master.

B.C. 1857?

t *Presents*, Gen. 32:13.  
2 R. V. nose,

48  
u *Worship*, Gen. 22:5.  
v *God*, guide, Gen. 2:2.

50  
w *Laban*, Gen. 28:5.  
z *Obedience*, instances of, Heb. 5:8.

52  
y *Servant*, Jer. 2:14.  
z *Prayer*, posture in, Acts 6:4.

53  
a *Servant*, Jer. 2:14.  
b *Eliezer*, Gen. 15:2.  
c *Silver*, 1 Chr. 28:14.  
d *Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.  
e *Presents*, Gen. 32:13.  
f *Bride*, Isa. 49:18.

54  
g *Faithfulness*, instances of, Luke 16:10.  
h *Abraham*, Gen. 17:5.

55  
i *Laban*, Gen. 28:5.

56  
j *God*, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
k *Temporal Blessings*, from God, Psa. 103:2.

+ JEWEL. Betrothal presents of, Gen. 24:53. Borrowed from Egyptians by Israelites, Ex. 3:22; 11:2; 12:35. Dedicated to the tabernacle, Ex. 35:22; Num. 31:50-52. Dis-

carded by penitents, Gen. 35:4; Ex. 33:4-6; Isa. 3:18-21. Tokens of love, Ezek. 16:11-13. Worn by men, Ezek. 23:42. Figurative, Prov. 20:15; Mal. 3:17.

B.C. 1867?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

57 And they said, We will call the <sup>†</sup>damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called <sup>†</sup>Rê-bêk'ah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this <sup>b</sup>man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away <sup>†</sup>/Rê-bêk'ah their sister, and her <sup>l</sup>nurse, and <sup>h</sup>Ā'brā-hām's <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>servant, and his men.

60 And they <sup>^</sup>blessed <sup>†</sup>Rê-bêk'ah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, <sup>^</sup>be thou the mother of thousands of <sup>3</sup>millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And <sup>†</sup>Rê-bêk'ah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the <sup>2</sup>camels, and followed the <sup>^</sup>man: and the <sup>a</sup>servant took Rê-bêk'ah, and went his way.

62 And <sup>†</sup>I'ṣaac came from the way of the well <sup>†</sup>Lā-hāi'-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And <sup>†</sup>I'ṣaac went out to <sup>3</sup>meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the <sup>2</sup>camels were coming.

64 And <sup>†</sup>Rê-bêk'ah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw <sup>†</sup>I'ṣaac, she lighted off the <sup>2</sup>camel.

65 For she *had* said unto the <sup>a</sup>servant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant *had* said, It is my <sup>q</sup>master: therefore <sup>†</sup>she took a <sup>^</sup>vail, and covered herself.

66 And the <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>servant told <sup>†</sup>I'ṣaac all things that he had done.

67 And <sup>†</sup>I'ṣaac brought her into his mother <sup>u</sup>Sā'rah's <sup>^</sup>tent, and took <sup>†</sup>Rê-bêk'ah, and she became his <sup>w</sup>wife; and <sup>2</sup>he loved her: and <sup>†</sup>I'ṣaac was comforted after his mother's death.

## CHAPTER 25

The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 5 Abraham divides his goods. 7 His age, and death. 9 His burial. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 Ishmael's age, and death. 21 Isaac prays for Rebekah. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 27 Their difference of character. 29 Esau sells his birthright.

THEN again <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām took a wife, and her name was <sup>b</sup>Kê-tū'rah.

2 And she bare him <sup>b</sup>Zīm'ran, and <sup>b</sup>Jōk'shan, and <sup>b</sup>Mē'dan, and <sup>a</sup>Mid'y-an, and <sup>b</sup>Ish'bāk and <sup>b</sup>Shū'ah.

3 And <sup>b</sup>Jōk'shan begat <sup>b</sup>Shē'bā, and <sup>b</sup>Dē'dan. And the sons of Dē'dan were Ās-shū'rim, and Lē-tū'shim, and Lē-ūm'mim.

4 And the sons of <sup>a</sup>Mid'y-an; <sup>\*</sup>Ē'phah, and <sup>†</sup>Ē'phēr, and <sup>†</sup>Hā'nōch, and <sup>a</sup>Ā-bī'dah, and <sup>†</sup>Ēl'da-ah. All these were the children of <sup>b</sup>Kê-tū'rah.

5 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām <sup>q</sup>gave <sup>h</sup>all that he had unto <sup>†</sup>I'ṣaac.

6 But unto the sons of the <sup>k</sup>concubines, which <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām had, <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām <sup>q</sup>gave gifts, and sent them away from <sup>†</sup>I'ṣaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto the east country.

7 And these are the days of the years of <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām's life which he lived, <sup>†</sup>an hundred threescore and fifteen <sup>m</sup>years.

8 Then <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām gave up the ghost, and <sup>†</sup>died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons <sup>†</sup>I'ṣaac and <sup>b</sup>Ish'ma-el buried him in the <sup>p</sup>cave of <sup>†</sup>Māch-pe'lah, in the field of <sup>†</sup>Ē'phron the son of <sup>†</sup>Zō'hār the Hīt'tite, which is before Mān'rê;

10 The <sup>u</sup>field which <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām purchased of the <sup>2</sup>sons of Hēth: there was <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām buried, and <sup>u</sup>Sā'rah his wife.

11 And it came to pass after the

B.C. 1863?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Abraham, Gen. 17:5.  
b 1 Chr. 1:32.

2  
c Genealogy, vs. 1-4, 12-16; 1 Chr. 5:1.  
d 1 Chr. 1:32, 33.

4  
e 1 Chr. 1:33.  
f Or, Henoch, 1 Chr. 1:33.

5  
g Will, Heb. 9:16.  
h Inheritance, Num. 27:7.  
i Heir, Gen. 15:3.  
j Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

6  
k Concubinage, 2 Sam. 21:11.

B.C. 1822?  
7

l Longevity, Psa. 91:16.  
m Year, age computed by, Lev. 25:29.

8  
n Death, Num. 23:10.

9  
o Ishmael, Gen. 16:11.  
p Cave, Judg. 6:2.  
q Burying Places, Gen. 23:4.  
r Machpelah, Gen. 23:9.  
s Ephron, Gen. 23:5.  
t Gen. 23:8.

10  
u Land, bought and sold, Ruth 4:3.  
v Hittites, Judg. 1:26.  
w Sarah, Gen. 17:15.

59  
i Gen. 35:8.  
m Nurse, 2 Chr. 22:11.

60  
n Benedictions, instances of, Deut. 21:5.  
o Temporal Blessings, prayer for, Psa. 103:2.  
3 R. V. ten thousands,

61  
p Camels, 1 Sam. 30:17.

62  
q Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
r Or, Beer-lahai-roi, Gen. 16:14.

63  
s Meditation, instances of, Psa. 49:3.

65  
t Women, veiled, Prov. 31:10.

67  
u Sarah, Gen. 17:15.  
v Tent, Gen. 13:5.  
w Wife, Prov. 5:18.  
z Husband, faithful, Num. 30:6.

© VEIL. Worn by Rebekah, Gen. 24:65; by Tamar, Gen. 38:14, 19; by Moses, to screen his face when he descended from Mount Sinai, Ex. 34:33, 35; 2 Cor. 3:13-16.

See footnote, Dress, Zech. 3:4.  
\* EPHAH. A son of Midian, Gen. 25:4; 1 Chr. 1:33; Isa. 60:6.



**B.C. 1822?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

## 11

*Beer-lahai-roi,*  
Gen. 16:14.

## 12

*y Hagar,* Gen. 16:1.

**B.C. 1800?**

## 13

*z 1 Chr.* 1:29.

## 14

*a 1 Chr.* 1:30.

## 15

*b Or. Hadad,* 1 Chr.

*c 1 Chr.* 1:31.

## 16

*d Ishmael,* Gen. 16:

*1 R. V. encamp-*  
*ments;*

**B.C. 1773?**

## 17

*e Longevity,* Psa.

*f Death, called giv-*  
*ing up the ghost,*  
Num. 23:10.

## 18

*g Ishmaelite,* Gen.

*h 1 Sam.* 15:7.

*i Shur,* 1 Sam.

*j Egypt,* Gen. 41:8.

*2 R. V. abode.*

## 19

*k Genealogy,* 1 Chr.

*5:1.*

*l Isaac,* Gen. 21:3.

*m Abraham,* Gen.

*17:6.*

† **NEBAJOTH.** Son of Ishmael, Gen. 25:13; 28:9; 36:3; 1 Chr. 1:29. Prophecies concerning, Isa. 60:7.

† **DUMAH** (silence). Son of Ishmael, Gen. 25:14; 1 Chr. 1:30; Isa. 21:11, 12.

|| **ASSYRIA** (a plain). An empire founded by Nimrod. Gen. 10:8-12; Mic. 5:6. It extended from east of the Tigris, Gen. 2:14; 10:11; possibly to Egypt, Gen. 25:18. Its armies invade the land of Israel under Pul, 2 Kin. 15:19, 20; 1 Chr. 5:26; under Tiglath, 2 Kin. 15:29; 1 Chr. 5:26, 26; under Salmanneser, 2 Kin. 17:3-6, 24-27; 18:9-12; Jer. 50:17; under Sennacherib, 2 Kin. 18:13-37; 19; 2 Chr. 32; Isa. 36:3; 37.

Army of, destroyed by the angel of the Lord, 2 Kin. 19:35; Isa. 37:36. Alliances with, sought by Judah and Israel, Hos. 5:13. Israelites subject to, Lam. 5:6. Israelites carried captive into, 2 Kin. 17:3-23. Jews carried captive into, 2 Kin. 24; 25; 2 Chr. 36:5-21. Invaded by Pharaoh-nechoh, 2 Kin. 23:29.

Commerce of, Ezek. 27:23. Productiveness of, Isa. 36:17. Prophecies concerning, Isa. 7:17-25; 8:4-8; 10:5-34;

death of Ā'brā'hām, that God blessed his son Ī'saac; and Ī'saac dwelt by the well Ē-lā-hai'-roi.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Īsh'ma-el, Ā'brā'hām's son, whom Ĥā'gar the Ē-gŷp'-tian, wSā'rah's handmaid, bare unto Ā'brā'hām:

13 And these are the names of the sons of Īsh'ma-el, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Īsh'ma-el, ĪNē-bā'joth; and ĒKē'dār, and ĒĀd'bē-el, and ĒMib'sam,

14 And ĒMish'mā, and ĒDu'mah, and ĒMās'sū,

15 ĤHā'dār, and ĒTē'mā, ĒJēr'tūr, ĒNā'phish, and ĒKēd'e-mah:

16 These are the sons of Īsh'ma-el, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the years of the life of Īsh'ma-el, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from ĤHāv'-i-lah unto ĤShūr, that is before ĒĒ-gŷpt, as thou goest toward ĒĀs-sŷr'ī-ā: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Ī'saac, mĀ'brā'hām's son: Ā'brā'hām begat Ī'saac:

20 And Ī'saac was forty years

old when he took ĤRē-bēk'ah to wife, the daughter of ĤBēth-ŷ'el the Ē. ĤSŷr'ī-an of ĤPā'dan-ā'ram, the sister to ĤLā'ban the ĤSŷr'ī-an.

21 And Ī'saac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rē-bēk'ah his wife v, w, x conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, y. Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were b twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Ē'sāu.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Ē'sāu's heel; and his name was called ĒJā'cob: and Ī'saac was threescore years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Ē'sāu was a cunning a hunter, a man of the field; and ĒJā'cob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 l, g And ĤĪ'saac loved Ē'sāu, because he did eat of his veni-

14:24-28; 19:23-23; 20; 30:27-33; 31:8, 9; 37:21-35; J. 1:15; Ezek. 31; Jonah 3:1-4; Nah. 1; 2; 3; Zeph. 2:13-2; Zech. 10:11.

Prophecies of captivity of Israelites in, Hos. 9:3; 11:5.

§ **ESAU** (hairy). Elder of twin sons born to Is and Rebekah. Birth of, Gen. 25:19-26; 1 Chr. 1:34; Rom. 9:11-13. Hairy, Gen. 25:25; 27:11, 23. Called Esau, Gen. 36:1, 8. A hunter, Gen. 25:27; 27:3. Beloved Isaac, Gen. 25:28. Isaac's blessing of, Gen. 27:30, 40; H. 11:20; 12:17. Sells his birthright for a mess of pottage, Gen. 25:29-34; Heb. 12:16. Hated of God, Mal. 1:3; Rom. 9:13. Marries a Hittite, Gen. 26:34. His marriage a grief Isaac and Rebekah, Gen. 26:34, 35; 27:46; 28:8. Polygamy of, Gen. 26:34; 28:9; 36:2, 3. Is defrauded of his father's blessing by Jacob, Gen. 27. Meets Jacob on the return the latter from Haran, Gen. 33:1-17. With Jacob, buries father, Gen. 35:29. Descendants of, Gen. 36; 1 Chr. 1:35. Enmity of descendants of, toward descendants of Jacob, Obad. 10-14. Ancestor of Edomites, Jer. 49:8. Mount Edom, called MOUNT OF ESAU, Obad. 8, 9, 18, 19, 21. Name used to denote his descendants and their country, De

**B.C. 1857?**

## 20

*n Rebekah,* Gen. 25:

*15.*

*o Bethuel,* Gen. 25:

*15.*

*p Syria,* 2 Kin. 19:

*23.*

*q Padan-aram,* Gen. 28:2.

*r Laban,* Gen. 28:

*7.*

*3 Heb. Aramean.*

**B.C. 1838?**

## 21

*s Temporal Blessings,* prayer Ps.

*103:2.*

*t Barrenness,* Deut.

*7:14.*

*u Prayer, answered instances of,* Ac.

*6:4.*

*v Children, in answer to prayer,* Mark 10:14.

*w Conception, marvellous,* Gen.

*21:2.*

*x Miracles,* Lu.

*23:8.*

## 23

*y Edomites, prophecies concern-*

*ing, 2 Kin. 8:3.*

*z Israel, prophecies concerning,* E.

*4:22.*

*a Rom.* 9:12.

## 24

*b Twins,* Gen. 27:

*30.*

## 25

*3 Or, ruddy.*

**B.C. 1837?**

## 26

*c Jacob,* Gen. 27:

*11.*

## 27

*d Hunting,* Gen.

*27:5.*

*e Tent,* Gen. 13:

## 28

*f Parents, partly of, 2 Cor.*

*14.*

*g Partiality,* 1 Ti.

*5:21.*

*h Isaac,* Gen. 27:

## B.C. 1837?

1 Rebekah, Gen. 24: 15.

## 29

1 Appetite, Prov. 23:2.

2 Hunger, Neh. 9: 15.

## B.C. 1805?

## 31

1 Covetousness, instances of, Isa. 57:17.

2 Craftiness, instances of, Psa. 83:3.

3 Firstborn, birth-right of, Zech. 12: 10.

4 Birthright, 2 Chr. 21:3.

## 33

1 Oath, a solemn qualification, Num. 5:19.

2 Heb. 12:16.

## B.C. 1804?

## 1

1 Famine, instances of, 2 Kin. 8:1.

2 Abraham, Gen. 17:5.

3 Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

4 Gerar, Gen. 20:1.

## 2

1 God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

2 Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

3 Canaan, Gen. 37:1.

## 3

1 Obedience, rewards of, Heb. 5:8.

2 Children of the righteous, blessed of God, Mark 10:14.

3 Israel, prophecies concerning, Ex. 4:22.

4 Covenant of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

5 Oath, attributed to God, Num. 5: 19.

6 R. V. establish

## 4

1 Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64: 10.

2 Stars, Judg. 5: 20.

son: but 'Rê-bêk'ah loved 'Jā'cob.

29 And 'Jā'cob sod pottage: and 'Ê'sau came from the field, and he was <sup>1,k</sup>faint:

30 And 'Ê'sau said to 'Jā'cob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am <sup>1,k</sup>faint: therefore was his name called Ê'dom.

31 And 'Jā'cob said, <sup>1,m</sup>Sell me this day <sup>2</sup>thy 'birthright.

32 And 'Ê'sau said, <sup>1,k</sup>Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this 'birth-right do to me?

33 And 'Jā'cob said, <sup>2</sup>Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and 'he sold his 'birthright unto Jā'cob.

34 Then 'Jā'cob gave 'Ê'sau bread and pottage of <sup>1</sup>lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Ê'sau despised his 'birthright.

## CHAPTER 26

Isaac because of famine goes to Gerar. 2 God instructs and blesses him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He grows rich. 18 He digs the wells Esau, Sûnah, and Beahoboth. 26 Abimelech makes a covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esau's wives.

AND there was a <sup>2</sup>famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the days of 'Ā'brā-hām. And 'Ī'saac went unto Ā-bīm'e-lêch king of the \*Phī-lis'tineš unto 'Ġērār.

2 And the 'LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into 'Ē'gypt; dwell in the <sup>2</sup>land which I shall tell thee of:

3 <sup>2</sup>Sojourn in this <sup>2</sup>land, and 'ĒI will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy <sup>1,i</sup>seed, I will give all these countries, and I will <sup>1</sup>perform the <sup>1,k</sup>oath which I sware unto Ā'brā-hām thy father;

4 And 'ĒI will make <sup>2</sup>thy <sup>1,i</sup>seed to multiply as the <sup>2</sup>stars of heav-

en, and will <sup>2</sup>give unto thy seed all these <sup>2</sup>countries; and in thy <sup>2</sup>seed shall all the <sup>2</sup>nations of the earth be blessed;

5 Because that 'Ā'brā-hām <sup>2</sup>obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And 'Ī'saac dwelt in 'Ġērār:

7 And the men of the place asked <sup>2</sup>him of his <sup>2</sup>wife; and 'he <sup>1,u,v</sup>said, She is my sister: for he <sup>2</sup>fear'd to say, *She is my wife*; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for <sup>2</sup>'Rê-bêk'ah; because she was <sup>2</sup>fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Ā-bīm'e-lêch king of the \*Phī-lis'tineš looked out at a <sup>2</sup>window, and saw, and, behold, 'Ī'saac was sporting with <sup>2</sup>'Rê-bêk'ah his wife.

9 And Ā-bīm'e-lêch called 'Ī'saac, and said, Behold, of a surety <sup>2</sup>she is thy <sup>2</sup>wife: and how <sup>2</sup>saidst thou, *She is my sister*? And 'Ī'saac said unto him, *'Because I said, Lest I die for her.*

10 And 'Ā-bīm'e-lêch said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy <sup>2</sup>wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Ā-bīm'e-lêch <sup>2</sup>charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this <sup>2</sup>woman or his <sup>2</sup>wife shall surely be <sup>2</sup>put to death.

12 Then 'Ī'saac <sup>2</sup>sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundredfold: and the LORD <sup>2</sup>blessed him.

13 And the <sup>2</sup>woman waxed great, and went forward, and grew until he became very great:

14 For he had <sup>2</sup>possession of

## B.C. 1804?

1 Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

2 Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.

3 Nations to be blessed in Abraham, Gen. 18: 18.

## 7

1 Wife, Prov. 5:18.

2 Doubting, exemplified, Rom. 14: 23.

3 Temptation, yielding to, Luke 11:4.

4 Falseness, instances of, Job 21:34.

5 Deception, instances of, Josh. 9:4.

6 Cowardice, instances of, Lev. 26:36.

7 Rebekah, Gen. 24: 15.

8 Beauty, Prov. 6: 25.

## 8

1 Window, Josh. 2: 15.

## 9

1 Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

2 Rebekah, Gen. 24: 15.

3 Wife, Prov. 5:18.

4 Falseness, instances of, Job 21:34.

5 Deception, instances of, Josh. 9:4.

6 Cowardice, instances of, Lev. 26:36.

## 10

1 Conscience, faithful, instances of, Acts 23:1.

2 Integrity, instances of, Job 2:3.

## 11

1 Adultery, penalties for, Lev. 20: 10.

## 12

1 Agriculture, Gen. 3:23.

2 Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

## 14

1 Rich, Jas. 5:1.

**B.C. 1804?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m Envy, instances*  
of, Prov. 14:30.

**15**  
*n Wells*, Gen. 21:  
19.

*o Servant*, Jer. 2:  
14.

*p Abraham*, Gen.  
17:5.

**17**  
*q Gerar*, Gen. 20:1.

**18**  
*r Property, real es-*  
*tate*, Lev. 27:15.

**20**  
*s Strife, instances*  
of, Prov. 20:3.

*2 That is*, Contention;

**21**  
*3 That is*, Enmity.

**22**  
*t Meekness, in-*  
*stances of*, Psa.  
45:4.

*u Thankfulness, to*  
*God, instances of*,  
Acts 24:3.

*4 That is*, Broad  
places;

flocks, and possession of herds,  
and great store of servants: and  
the \*Phī-lis'tineš <sup>m</sup>envied him.

15 For all the <sup>n</sup>wells which his  
father's <sup>o</sup>servants had digged in  
the days of <sup>p</sup>Ā'brā-hām his fa-  
ther, the \*Phī-lis'tineš had  
stopped them, and filled them  
with earth.

16 And Ā-bīm'e-lēch said unto  
<sup>a</sup>Ī'saac, Go from us; for thou art  
much mightier than we.

17 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Ī'saac departed  
thence, and pitched his tent in  
the valley of <sup>q</sup>Ġe'rār, and dwelt  
there.

18 And Ī'saac digged again the  
<sup>n, r</sup>wells of water, which they had  
digged in the days of <sup>p</sup>Ā'brā-  
hām his father; for the \*Phī-  
lis'tineš had stopped them after  
the death of Ā'brā-hām: and he  
called their names after the  
names by which his father had  
called them.

19 And <sup>a</sup>Ī'saac's <sup>o</sup>servants  
digged in the valley, and found  
there a <sup>n</sup>well of springing water.

20 And the herdmen of <sup>q</sup>Ġe'r-  
rār did <sup>s</sup>strive with Ī'saac's herd-  
men, saying, The water *is* ours:  
and he called the name of the  
well <sup>2</sup>Ē'sēk; because they strove  
with him.

21 And they digged another  
<sup>n</sup>well, and <sup>s</sup>strove for that also:  
and he called the name of it  
<sup>3</sup>Stī'nah.

22 And <sup>a, t</sup>he removed from  
thence, and digged another  
<sup>n</sup>well; and for that they <sup>s</sup>strove  
not: and he called the name of it  
<sup>4</sup>Rē-hō'both; and he <sup>u</sup>said, For  
now the LORD hath made room  
for us, and we shall be fruitful  
in the land.

23 And he went up from  
thence to <sup>v</sup>Be'er-she'bā.

24 And the LORD appeared un-  
to him the same night, and said,  
I am the God of Ā'brā-hām thy  
father: <sup>w</sup>fear not, for <sup>z</sup>I am with  
<sup>x</sup>thee, and will bless thee, and  
multiply thy seed for my servant  
Ā'brā-hām's sake.

25 And he builded an <sup>a</sup>altar  
there, and <sup>a</sup>called upon the name  
of the LORD, and pitched his  
<sup>b</sup>tent there: and there <sup>c</sup>Ī'saac's  
<sup>d</sup>servants digged a <sup>e</sup>well.

26 ¶ Then Ā-bīm'e-lēch went  
to <sup>e</sup>him from <sup>g</sup>Ġe'rār, and  
Ā-hūz'zath one of his friends,  
and <sup>o</sup>Phī'chol the chief captain  
of his army

27 And <sup>c</sup>Ī'saac said unto them,  
Wherefore come ye to me, seeing  
ye <sup>h</sup>hate me, and have sent me  
away from you?

28 And they <sup>i</sup>said, We saw cer-  
tainly that the LORD was with  
thee: and we said, Let there be  
now an <sup>j</sup>oath betwixt us, *even*  
betwixt us and thee, and let us  
make a <sup>k, l</sup>covenant with thee:

29 <sup>m</sup>That thou wilt do us no  
hurt, as we have not touched  
thee, and as we have done unto  
thee nothing but good, and have  
sent thee away in peace: thou  
*art* now the blessed of the LORD.

30 <sup>n</sup>And <sup>o</sup>he <sup>n</sup>made them a  
<sup>o</sup>feast, and they did eat and  
drink.

31 And they <sup>p</sup>rose up betimes  
in the morning, and <sup>i</sup>sware one  
to another: and Ī'saac sent them  
away, and they departed from  
him in <sup>m</sup>peace.

32 And it came to pass the  
same day, that <sup>c</sup>Ī'saac's <sup>d</sup>serv-  
ants came, and told him con-

**B.C. 1804?**

**23**  
*v Beer-sheba*, Judg.  
20:1.

**24**  
*w Adversity, con-*  
*solation in*, Psa.  
10:6.

*x God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*y Righteous, prom-*  
*ises to*, Psa. 6:  
10.

**25**  
*z Altar*, Gen. 8:20.

*a Worship*, Gen.  
22:5.

*b Tent*, Gen. 13:  
16.

*c Isaac*, Gen. 21:  
34.

*d Servant*, Jer. 1:  
14.

*e Well*, Gen. 21:1:  
34.

*f Gerar*, Gen. 20:  
1.

*g* Gen. 21:22, 23.

**27**  
*h Hatred*, Prov. 1:  
17.

**28**  
*i Diplomacy, in-*  
*stances of*, 2 Ki.  
16:7.

*j Oath*, Num. 5:1:  
22.

*k Covenant, of m-*  
*outh men*, Deu.  
29:1.

*l Alliances*, Jos.  
9:15.

**29**  
*m Social Peace, in-*  
*stances of*, Je.  
29:7.

**30**  
*n Hospitality, in-*  
*stances of*, Rom.  
12:13.

*o Feasts*, Mark 1:  
39.

**31**  
*p Rising, early, in-*  
*stances of*, Ge.  
19:2.

\* **PHILISTINES** (strangers, sojourners). Descendants of Mizraim, Gen. 10:14; 1 Chr. 1:12. Idolatry of, Judg. 10:6; 1 Sam. 5:1-7. Territory of, Ex. 13:17; 23:31; Deut. 2:23; Josh. 13:3; 15:47. Lords of, Josh. 13:3; Judg. 3:3; 16:5, 30; 1 Sam. 5:8, 11; 6:4, 12; 7:7; 29:2, 6, 7. Kings of: Abimelech I, Gen. 20; Abimelech II, Gen. 26; Achish, 1 Sam. 21:10-15; 27:12-12; 28:1, 2; 29. Suffered to remain in Canaan, Judg. 3:1-4. Shamgar slays six hundred with an ox goad, Judg. 3:31. For their history during Samson's leadership of Israel, see

Judg. 13: 14; 15; 16. Defeat the Israelites; take the ark, suffer plagues, and return the ark, 1 Sam. 4: 5; Army of, 1 Sam. 13:5. Defeated by Samuel, 1 Sam. 7; Saul and Jonathan, 1 Sam. 13: 14. Their champion Goliath, slain by David, 1 Sam. 17. David slays two hu- dred, 1 Sam. 18:22-30. David finds refuge among his friends, 1 Sam. 27. Defeat the Israelites, 1 Sam. 31; 1 Chr. 10:1-1. Defeat by David, 2 Sam. 5:17-25; 23:9-10; 1 Chr. 14:8-16. Po- tribute to Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17:11. Defeated by Hese- kiah, 2 Kin. 18:8. Prophecies against, Isa. 9:11, 12; 14:29-31.



**B.C. 1804?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

33

*q Beer-sheba, Judg.*  
20:1.

**B.C. 1796?**

34

*r Esau, Gen. 25.*  
25.  
*s Polygamy, Deut.*  
17:17.

*t Miscegenation,*  
Josh. 23:12.

*u Hittites, Judg. 1:*  
26.

*v Gen. 36:2.*

35

*w Rebekah, Gen. 24:*  
15.

*5 Heb. bitterness of*  
spirit

**B.C. 1760?**

1

*a Isaac, Gen. 21:3.*

*b Blindness, in-*  
stances of, 2 Kin.  
6:18.

*c Esau, Gen. 25:*  
25.

2

*d Death, Num. 23:*  
10.

3

*e Archery, Gen. 21:*  
20.

*f Isa. 22:6.*

Jer. 25:17-20; 47; Ezek. 25:15-17; Amos 1:6-8; Zeph. 2:4-7; Zech. 9:5-7.

**\*HUNTING.** By Nimrod, Gen. 10:9. By Ishmael, Gen. 21:20. By Esau, Gen. 25:27; 27:3; 30, 33. Fowling, 1 Sam. 26:20; Psa. 140:5; 141:9, 10; Prov. 1:17; Eccl. 9:12; 2 Sam. 3:52; Amos. 3:5. Authorized in the Mosaic Law, Lev. 17:13.

**Figurative,** Jer. 16:16.

† **JACOB.** The supplanter, Gen. 27:36 (with Gen. 25:33). Son of Isaac, and twin brother of Esau, Gen. 25:24-26; Josh. 24:4; 1 Chr. 1:34; Hos. 12:3; Acts 7:8. Ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1:2; Luke 3:34. Given in answer to prayer, Gen. 25:21. Obtains Esau's birthright for a mess of pottage, Gen. 25:29-34; Heb. 12:16. Fraudulently obtains his father's blessing, Gen. 27:1-29; Heb. 11:20. Esau seeks to slay, Gen. 27:41-46.

Escapes to Padan-aram, Gen. 28:1-5; Hos. 12:12. His vision of the ladder, Gen. 28:10-22; Hos. 12:4. God confirms the covenant of Abraham to, Gen. 28:13-22; 35:9-15; Josh. 1:6; 1 Chr. 16:13-18.

Sojourns in Haran with his uncle, Laban, Gen. 29: 30; Hos. 12:12. Serves fourteen years for Leah and Rachel, Gen. 29:15-30; Hos. 12:12. Sharp practice of, with the flocks and herds of Laban, Gen. 30:32-43; Hos. 12:7. Dissatisfied with Laban's treatment and returns to the land of Canaan, Gen. 31. Meets angels of God on the journey and calls the place Mahanaim, Gen. 32:1, 2. Dreads to meet Esau; sends him presents, Gen. 32:3-23. Wrestles with an angel, Gen. 32:24-29; Hos. 12:4.

cerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it Shē'bah: therefore the name of the city is 'Bē'er-shē'bā unto this day.

34 And 'E'sau was forty years old when he <sup>s, t</sup>took to wife Jū'dith the daughter of Bē-ē'ri the 'Hit'tite, and Bāsh'e-māth the daughter of 'E'lōn the Hit'tite: 35 Which were <sup>a</sup>a grief of mind unto 'I'saac and <sup>w</sup>'Rē-bēk'ah.

## CHAPTER 27

Isaac sends Esau for venison. 6 Jacob, instructed by Rebekah, 15 obtains the blessing. 34 Esau complains, and by importunity obtains a blessing. 41 He threatens Jacob's life. 43 Rebekah sends Jacob to Laban.

**A**ND it came to pass, that when 'I'saac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could <sup>b</sup>not see, he called 'E'sau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, *here am I*.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my <sup>a</sup>death:

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy 'weapons, thy 'quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and <sup>\*c</sup>take me some venison;

4 And make me savoury meat,

such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that <sup>o</sup>my soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And <sup>h</sup>'Rē-bēk'ah heard when 'I'saac spake to 'E'sau his son. And 'E'sau went to the field to <sup>\*i</sup>hunt for venison, and to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>'Rē-bēk'ah spake unto 'Jā'cob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto 'E'sau thy brother, saying, 7 Bring me venison and make me savoury meat, that <sup>o</sup>I may eat, and <sup>o</sup>bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8 <sup>1, k</sup>Now therefore, 'my <sup>†</sup>son, obey my voice according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the <sup>m</sup>goats, and <sup>†</sup>I will make them savoury <sup>m</sup>meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 <sup>1, k</sup>And <sup>†</sup>thou shalt bring *it* to thy <sup>a</sup>father, that he may eat, and <sup>†</sup>that <sup>o</sup>he may bless thee before his <sup>a</sup>death.

11 And <sup>†</sup>'Jā'cob said to <sup>h</sup>'Rē-bēk'ah his mother, Behold, 'E'sau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man;

12 My <sup>a</sup>father peradventure will feel me; and I shall seem to him as a <sup>†</sup>'deceiver; and I shall

**B.C. 1760?**  
See footnote, *Time* c  
Rev. 10.6.

4

*g Parents, blessings of,* 2 Cor. 12:14.

5

*h Rebekah, Gen.*  
24:15.

6

*Partiality, vs. 7-17; 1 Tim. 5:21.*

8

*i Craftiness, instances of, vs. 9-29; Psa. 83:3.*

*k Temptation, leading others into, vs. 9-17; Luke 11:4.*

*l Woman, wicked, vs. 9-17; Prov. 31:10.*

9

*m Goat, Deut. 14:4*

*n Food, prepared by women, Psa. 136:25.*

12

*1 Or, mocker;*

Name of, changed to Israel, Gen. 32:28; 35:10, 1 Kin. 18:31; 2 Kin. 17:34. Reconciliation of, with Esau, Gen. 33:4.

Journeys to Succoth, Gen. 33:17; to Shechem, where he purchases a parcel of ground from Hamor, and erects an altar, Gen. 33:18-20; Josh. 24:32; John 4:5. His daughter, Dinah, humbled, Gen. 34. Returns to Bethel, where he builds an altar, and erects and dedicates a pillar, Gen. 35:1-7. Debrah, Rebekah's nurse, dies, and is buried at Bethel, Gen. 35:8.

Journeys to Ephrath; Benjamin is born to; Rachel dies, and is buried, Gen. 35:16-19; 48:7. Erects a monument at Rachel's grave, Gen. 35:20. The incest of his son, Reuben, and his concubine, Bilhah, Gen. 35:22. List of the names of his twelve sons, Gen. 35:21-26. Returns to Kiriath-arba, the city of his father, Gen. 35:27. With Esau buries his father, Gen. 35:29. Dwells in the land of Canaan, Gen. 37:1.

His partiality for his son, Joseph, and the consequent jealousy of his other sons, Gen. 37:3, 4. Joseph's prophetic dream concerning, Gen. 37:9-11. His grief over the loss of Joseph, Gen. 37:34, 35. Sends into Egypt to buy corn, Gen. 42:1, 2; 43:1-14; Acts 7:12. His grief over the detention of Simeon, and the demand for Benjamin to be taken into Egypt, Gen. 42:36. His love for Benjamin, Gen. 43:14; 44:29. Hears that Joseph still lives, Gen. 45:26-28.

Removes to Egypt, Gen. 46:1-7; 47:28; Deut. 26:5; 1 Sam. 12:8; Psa. 105:23; Acts 7:14, 15. List of his children and grandchildren who went down into Egypt, Gen. 46:8-27. Meets Joseph, Gen. 46:28-34. Pharaoh receives him, and is blessed by Jacob, Gen. 47:1-10. The land of Goshen as-

| B.C. 1760?  |  |   | B.C. 1760?<br>See footnote, <i>Tim</i><br>Rev. 10:6.   |
|---|--|---|--|
| 12<br>o Curse, <i>parental</i> ,<br>Judg. 5:23.   | bring a <sup>o</sup> curse upon me, and not a <sup>o</sup> blessing.<br>13 And his <sup>h</sup> mother said unto him, <sup>v</sup> Upon me <i>be</i> thy <sup>o</sup> curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me <i>them</i> .<br>14 And <sup>t</sup> he went, and fetched, and brought <i>them</i> to his mother: and his <sup>h</sup> mother made savoury <sup>m</sup> meat, such as his father loved.<br>15 And <sup>h</sup> Rê-bêk'ah took goodly raiment of her eldest son <sup>o</sup> Ê'sau, which <i>were</i> with her in the house, and put them upon <sup>t</sup> Jâ'cob her younger son:<br>16 And <sup>h</sup> she put the skins of the kids of the <sup>m</sup> goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:<br>17 And she <sup>k</sup> gave the savoury <sup>m</sup> meat and the <sup>o</sup> bread, which she had prepared into the hand of her son <sup>t</sup> Jâ'cob. | cob's voice; but the hands <i>are</i> the hands of Ê'sau.<br>23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Ê'sau's hands: so <sup>h</sup> e <sup>v</sup> blessed him.<br>24 And he said, <i>Art</i> thou my very son Ê'sau? And <sup>t</sup> he <sup>s</sup> said, I <i>am</i> .<br>25 And he said, Bring <i>it</i> near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, <sup>o</sup> that my soul may bless thee. And he brought <i>it</i> near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him <sup>w</sup> wine, and he drank.<br>26 And his <sup>x</sup> father Î'saac said unto him, Come near now, and <sup>v</sup> kiss me, my son.<br>27 And he came near, and <sup>v</sup> kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and <sup>v</sup> blessed <sup>t</sup> him, and said, See, the smell of my son <i>is</i> as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:<br>28 Therefore <sup>v</sup> God give <sup>a</sup> thee of the <sup>d</sup> dew of heaven, and the <sup>f</sup> fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine:<br>29 <sup>a</sup> Let people serve <sup>a</sup> thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: <sup>c</sup> cursed <i>be</i> every one that curseth thee, and blessed <i>be</i> he that blesseth thee.<br>30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as <sup>t</sup> Î'saac had made an end of <sup>b</sup> blessing <sup>t</sup> Jâ'cob, and Jâ'cob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Î'saac his father, that <sup>h</sup> Ê'sau his brother came in from his <sup>*</sup> hunting.<br>31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his fa- | 23<br><i>Benedictions</i> ,<br>Deut. 21:5.   |
| 13<br>p Penalty, <i>vicariously assumed</i> ,<br>1 Sam. 25:24.  |  |   | 25<br>w Wine, Prov. 23:31.   |
| 17<br>q Bread, Ezek. 4:13.  |  |   | 26<br>z Parents, <i>affectation exempted</i> ,<br>2 Cor. 12:14.<br>y Kiss, Ruth 1:14.  |
| 15<br>r Falsehood, <i>instances of</i> , Job 21:34.<br>s Dishonesty, <i>instances of</i> , Ezek. 22:13.<br>t Deception, <i>instances of</i> , Josh. 9:4.<br>u Firstborn, Zech. 12:10. |  |   | 28<br>z Prayer, <i>intercessory</i> , Acts 6:4.  |
| 20<br>2 R. V. sent me good speed.   |  |   | 29<br>a Israel, <i>prophecy concerning</i> , Ex. 4:22.<br>b Dew, <i>figurative</i> , Dan. 4:15.<br>c Temporal Blessings, <i>from God</i> , Psa. 103:2. |
|   |  |   | 30<br>f Isaac, Gen. 21:5.<br>g Parents, <i>blessing of</i> , 2 Cor. 12:14.<br>h Esau, Gen. 25:25.  |

signed to, Gen. 47:6, 11, 12, 27. Dwells in Egypt seventeen years, Gen. 47:28. *Exact* a promise from Joseph to bury him with his fathers, Gen. 47:29-31. His benediction upon Joseph and his two sons, Gen. 48:15-22; Heb. 11:21. Gives the land of the Amorites to Joseph, Gen. 48:22; John 4:5.

His final prophetic benedictions upon his sons, Gen. 49:3-27. Charges his sons to bury him in the field of Mach-

pelah, Gen. 49:29. 30. Death of, Gen. 49:33. Body of embalmed, Gen. 50:2. Forty days' mourning for, Gen. 50:3. Burial of, Gen. 47:29-31; 49:29, 30; 50:4-13.

Descendants of, Gen. 29:31-35; 30:1-24; 35:18, 22-26; 46:8-27; Ex. 1:1-5; 1 Chr. chapters 2-9. His wealth, Gen. 36:7. Well of, John 4:6-13. Prophecies concerning him and his descendants, Gen. 25:23; 27:28, 29; 28:10-15; 31:3; 35:9-13; 46:3; Deut. 1:8; Psa. 105:10, 11.

**B.C. 1760?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:5.

**32**  
*† Firstborn, Zech.*  
12:10.

**35**  
*† Falsehood, Job*  
21:34.  
*‡ Craftiness, in-*  
*stances of, Psa.*  
83:3.  
*3 R. V. gulle,*

**36**  
*† Birthright, 2 Chr.*  
21:3.

**38**  
*m Weeping, Ezra*  
3:13.

**40**  
*n Edomites, proph-*  
*ecies concerning,*  
2 Kin. 8:21.  
*o Sword, figura-*  
*tive, 1 Chr. 21:5.*

ther, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that <sup>o</sup>thy soul may bless me.

32 And I<sup>a</sup>saac his father said unto him, *Who art thou?* And he said, I *am* thy son, thy <sup>†</sup>first-born <sup>h</sup>E'sau.

33 And <sup>†</sup>I<sup>a</sup>saac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have <sup>o</sup>blessed him? yea, *and* he shall be blessed.

34 And when <sup>h</sup>E'sau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, <sup>o</sup>Bless me, *even* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy <sup>†</sup>brother came with <sup>h</sup>*subtilty*, and hath taken away thy <sup>o</sup>blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he right-ly named <sup>†</sup>Jā'cob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away <sup>†</sup>my <sup>†</sup>birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a <sup>o</sup>blessing for me?

37 And <sup>†</sup>I<sup>a</sup>saac answered and said unto <sup>h</sup>E'sau, Behold, <sup>o</sup>I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And <sup>h</sup>E'sau said unto his <sup>†</sup>father, Hast <sup>o</sup>thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And <sup>h</sup>E'sau lifted up his voice, and <sup>m</sup>wept.

39 And <sup>†</sup>I<sup>a</sup>saac his father answered and said unto him, <sup>o</sup>Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the <sup>h</sup>dew of heaven from above:

40 And <sup>n</sup>by thy <sup>o</sup>sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother; and it shall come to pass

when thou shalt <sup>†</sup>have the dominion, that thou shalt <sup>h</sup>break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>E'sau <sup>h</sup>hated <sup>†</sup>Jā'cob because of the <sup>o</sup>blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and <sup>h</sup>E'sau said in his heart, The days of <sup>o</sup>mourning for my father are at hand; then will I <sup>†</sup>slay my brother Jā'cob.

42 And these words of <sup>h</sup>E'sau her <sup>†</sup>elder son were told to <sup>†</sup>Rē-bēk'ah: and she sent and called <sup>†</sup>Jā'cob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother <sup>h</sup>E'sau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, <sup>o</sup>purpos-  
*ing* to <sup>†</sup>kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to <sup>†</sup>La<sup>a</sup>'ban my brother to <sup>h</sup>Ha<sup>a</sup>'ran; 44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy <sup>h</sup>brother's <sup>h</sup>w<sup>†</sup> fury turn away:

45 Until thy <sup>h</sup>brother's <sup>h</sup>w<sup>†</sup>anger turn away from <sup>†</sup>thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then <sup>†</sup>I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And <sup>†</sup>Rē-bēk'ah said to <sup>†</sup>I<sup>a</sup>saac, <sup>†</sup>I am weary of my life because of the <sup>h</sup>daughters of Hēth: if <sup>†</sup>Jā'cob take a <sup>h</sup>wife of the daughters of Hēth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

## CHAPTER 28

*Isaac blesses Jacob, and sends him to Padan-  
aram. 6 Esau marries the daughter of  
Ishmael. 10 The vision of Jacob's ladder.  
18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Jacob's vow.*

**A**ND <sup>o</sup>I<sup>a</sup>saac called <sup>h</sup>Jā'cob, and <sup>c,d</sup>blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not <sup>†</sup>take a <sup>h</sup>wife of the <sup>h</sup>daughters of Cā'nāan.

2 Arise, go to <sup>†</sup>Pa<sup>a</sup>'dan-a<sup>a</sup>'ram,

**B.C. 1760?**

4 R. V. break loose,  
5 R. V. shake

**41**  
*p Hatred, Prov. 15: 17.  
q Mourning, Lam. 2:5.  
r Homicide, Deut. 5:17.  
s Malice, instances of, Eph. 4:31.*

**42**  
*t Rebekah, Gen. 24: 15.*

**43**  
*u Laban, Gen. 28:5.  
v Haran, Gen. 11: 31.*

**44**  
*w Anger, Psa. 37:8.*

**46**  
*x Gen. 26:34, 35.  
y Hittites, Judg. 1: 26.  
z Wife, Prov. 5:18.*



**B.C. 1760?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

## 2

*h Bethuel, Gen. 24:*  
15.

*i Rebekah, Gen. 24:*  
15.

*j Marriage, con-*  
*sanguineous,*  
Gen. 34:9.

## 3

*k Temporal Bless-*  
*ings, prayer for,*  
Psa. 103:2.

*l Children, gift of*  
*God, Mark 10:14.*

## 4

*m Covenant, of God*  
*with men, Deut.*  
29:1

*n Abraham, Gen.*  
17:5.

*o Canaan, prom-*  
*ised to Abraham,*  
Gen. 37:1.

## 5

*p Esau, Gen. 25:*  
25.

*l Heb. Aramean,*

to the house of <sup>h</sup>Bēth-ū'el thy  
'mother's father; and <sup>i</sup>take thee  
a <sup>j</sup>wife from thence of the daugh-  
ters of <sup>l</sup>Lā'ban thy mother's  
brother.

3 And <sup>a,k</sup>God Almighty bless  
thee, and make thee <sup>l</sup>fruitful,  
and multiply thee, that thou  
mayest be a multitude of people;

4 <sup>k</sup>And give thee the <sup>m</sup>blessing  
of <sup>n</sup>Ā'brā'hām, to thee, and to  
thy seed with thee; that thou  
mayest inherit the <sup>o</sup>land wherein  
thou art a stranger which God  
gave unto Ā'brā'hām.

5 And <sup>i</sup>Ī'saac sent away Jā'-  
cob and he went to <sup>\*Pā'dan-ā-</sup>  
ram unto <sup>l</sup>Lā'ban, son of <sup>h</sup>Bēth-  
ū'el the <sup>l</sup>Syr-ī'an, the brother of  
<sup>l</sup>Rē-bēk'ah, Jā'cob's and <sup>p</sup>Ē'sau's  
mother.

6 ¶ When <sup>p</sup>Ē'sau saw that  
<sup>a</sup>Ī'saac had <sup>a</sup>blessed <sup>b</sup>Jā'cob,  
and sent him away to <sup>\*Pā'dan-ā-</sup>  
ram, to take him a <sup>j</sup>wife from  
thence; and that as he blessed  
him he gave him a charge, say-  
ing, Thou shalt not take a wife  
of the <sup>o</sup>daughters of Cā'nāan;

7 And that <sup>b</sup>Jā'cob obeyed his  
father and his mother, and was  
gone to <sup>\*Pā'dan-ā-</sup>ram;

8 And <sup>p</sup>Ē'sau seeing that the  
<sup>o</sup>daughters of Cā'nāan pleased  
not <sup>a</sup>Ī'saac his father;

9 Then went <sup>p</sup>Ē'sau unto <sup>q</sup>Ish'-  
ma-el, and <sup>r</sup>took unto the wives  
which he had <sup>\*Mā'ha-lāth</sup> the  
daughter of Ish'ma-el Ā'brā-  
hām's son, the sister of <sup>l</sup>Nē-bā'-  
joth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jā'cob went out  
from <sup>u</sup>Bē'er-she'bā, and went  
toward <sup>v</sup>Hā'ran.

11 And <sup>b</sup>he lighted upon a cer-  
tain <sup>w</sup>place, and tarried there all  
night, because the sun was set;

and he took of the stones of that  
place, and put *them* for his pil-  
lows, and lay down in that place  
to sleep.

12 And <sup>b</sup>he <sup>x,v</sup>dreamed, and  
behold a ladder set up on the  
earth, and the top of it reached  
to heaven: and behold the <sup>z</sup>an-  
gels of God ascending and  
descending on it.

13 And, behold, the LORD  
<sup>a</sup>stood above it, and <sup>b</sup>said, I *am*  
the LORD God of <sup>c</sup>Ā'brā'hām  
thy father, and the God of  
<sup>a</sup>Ī'saac: the <sup>o</sup>land whereon thou  
liest, to <sup>i</sup>thee will I <sup>o</sup>give it, and  
to thy seed;

14 And thy <sup>b</sup>seed shall be as the  
dust of the earth, and thou shalt  
spread abroad to the west, and  
to the east, and to the north, and  
to the south: and in thee and in  
thy <sup>i</sup>seed shall all the <sup>i</sup>families  
of the earth be blessed.

15 And, behold, I *am* with  
<sup>k</sup>thee, and will <sup>i</sup>keep thee in all  
<sup>k</sup>places whither thou goest, and  
will bring thee again into this  
<sup>i</sup>land; for <sup>m</sup>I will not leave thee,  
until I have done *that* which I  
have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob awaked out  
of his sleep, and he said, Surely  
the <sup>n</sup>LORD is in this place; and  
I knew <sup>i</sup>it not.

17 And he was <sup>o</sup>afraid, and  
said, How dreadful *is* this place!  
this *is* none other but the house  
of God, and this *is* the <sup>p</sup>gate of  
heaven.

18 And <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob <sup>q</sup>rose up early  
in the morning, and took the  
<sup>r</sup>stone that he had put for his  
pillows, and set it up for a <sup>t</sup>pil-  
lar, and <sup>s</sup>poured <sup>i</sup>oil upon the  
top of it.

19 And he called the name of

**B.C. 1760?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

## 12

*x Dream, instances*  
*of, Dan. 1:17.*

*y Vision, Acts 9:*  
10.

*z Angel, appear-*  
*ances of, Heb.*  
13.

## 13

*a Anthropomor-*  
*phisms, standing at-*  
*tributed to God,*  
Gen. 11:5.

*b Communion, with*  
*God, instances of,*  
2 Cor. 13:14.

*c Abraham, Gen.*  
17:5.

*d Isaac, Gen. 21:3.*

*e Canaan, prom-*  
*ised to Abraham*  
*and his seed, Gen.*  
37:1.

*f Jacob, Gen. 27:*  
11.

*g Covenant, of God*  
*with men, in-*  
*stances of, Deut.*  
29:1.

## 14

*h Israel, prophecies*  
*concerning, Ex.*  
4:22.

*i Jesus, prophecies*  
*concerning, Matt.*  
1:21.

*j Nations, blessed*  
*in Abraham, Gen.*  
18:18.

## 15

*k Righteous, prom-*  
*ises to, Psa. 64:*  
10.

*l God, preserver,*  
Gen. 2:2.

*m God, faithfulness*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*

## 16

*n God, presence of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

## 17

*o Fear, of God, in-*  
*stances of, Acts*  
9:31.

*p Gates, figurative,*  
Deut. 3:5.

## 18

*q Rising, early, in-*  
*stances of, Gen.*  
19:2.

*r Stones, memorial,*  
Ex. 24:12.

*s Anointing, in*  
*consecration, Lev.*  
8:12.

*t Oil, anointing,*  
Deut. 12:17.

*q Ishmael, Gen. 16:*  
11.

*r Polygamy, Deut.*  
17:17.

*s Or, Bashemath,*  
Gen. 36:3, 4, 10,  
13, 17.

*t Or, Nebaioth,*  
Gen. 25:13.

## 10

*u Beer-sheba, Juds.*  
20:1.

*v Haran, Gen. 11:*  
31.

## 11

*w Bethel, Josh. 18:*  
13.

† **LABAN** (white). Son of Bethuel, Gen. 28:5. Brother of Rebekah, Gen. 22:23; 24:15, 29. Receives the servant of Abraham, Gen. 24:29-33. Receives Jacob, and gives him his daughters in marriage, Gen. 29:12-30. Jacob becomes his servant, Gen. 29:15-20, 27; 30:27-43. Outwitted by Jacob, Gen. 30:37-43; 31:1-21. Pursues Jacob, overtakes him at Mount Gilead, and covenants with him, Gen. 31:22-55.

† **PILLAR**. For screen at tabernacle door, Ex. 26:37;

36:38. Of the tabernacle, Ex. 27:10-12, 14-17; 36:36, 38; 38:10-12, 14, 19; 39:33; Num. 3:36, 37; 4:31, 32; overlaid with gold, Ex. 36:36. Of the court of the tabernacle, Ex. 27:9-17; 38:9-20; Num. 3:37. Of Solomon's temple, 1 Kin. 7:13-22; 2 Kin. 25:16, 17. Broken and carried to Babylon, 2 Kin. 25:13; Jer. 52:17, 20, 21. Of Solomon's palaces, 1 Kin. 7:2, 6.

To mark graves, Gen. 35:20. Pillar of salt, Lot's wife

**E.C. 1760?**  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

19

*a* Bethel, Josh. 18: 13.

20

*e* Vows, instances of, Num. 30:2.

*w* Covenant, of man with God, Deut. 29:1.

*r* Consecration, conditional, Lev. 7:37.

*y* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

*z* Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

22

*a* Stones, memorial, Ex. 24:12.

*b* Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

*c* Liberality, instances of, 1 Tim. 6:18.

*d* Tithes, Num. 18: 24.

1

*a* Jacob, Gen. 27: 11.

2

*b* Wells, Gen. 21: 19.

*c* Sheep, Deut. 32: 14.

*d* Shepherd, Jer. 31: 10.

4

*e* Haran, Gen. 11: 31.

5

*f* Laban, Gen. 28:5.

*g* Nahor, Gen. 22: 20.

that place <sup>a</sup>Bēth'el: but the name of that city *was called* Lāz at the first.

20 And <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob vowed a <sup>v,w</sup>vow, saying, <sup>x</sup>If <sup>y</sup>God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me <sup>z</sup>bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again to my father's house in peace; <sup>v,x</sup>then shall the LORD be my God:

22 And this <sup>a</sup>stone, which I have set for a <sup>t</sup>pillar, shall be God's house: and of <sup>b</sup>all that thou shalt give me I will surely <sup>c</sup>give the <sup>t</sup>tenth unto thee.

### CHAPTER 29

*Jacob comes to the well of Haran. 9 He meets Rachel; 13 and is entertained by Laban. 18 He converses for Rachel, 23 but is deceived with Leah. 28 He marries Rachel also, and serves for her seven years more. 32 Leah bears Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Judah.*

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.

2 And he looked, and behold a <sup>b</sup>well in the field, and, lo, there *were* three flocks of 'sheep lying by it; for out of that well <sup>a</sup>they watered the flocks: and a great stone *was* upon the well's mouth.

3 And thither *were* all the flocks gathered: and <sup>a</sup>they rolled the stone from the <sup>b</sup>well's mouth, and watered the 'sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.

4 And <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob said unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they said, Of <sup>a</sup>Hā'ran *are* we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye <sup>a</sup>Lā'ban the son of <sup>a</sup>Nā'hôr? and they said, We know *him*.

6 And <sup>a</sup>he said unto them, *Is* he well? And they said, *He is* well: and, behold, <sup>a</sup>Rā'chel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And <sup>a</sup>he said, Lo, *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the 'sheep, and go and feed *them*.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the stone from the <sup>b</sup>well's mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, <sup>a</sup>Rā'chel came with her father's sheep: for <sup>b</sup>she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob saw <sup>a</sup>Rā'chel the daughter of <sup>a</sup>Lā'ban his 'mother's brother, and the sheep of Lā'ban his mother's brother, that Jā'cob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Lā'ban his mother's brother.

11 And <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob <sup>k</sup>kissed <sup>a</sup>Rā'chel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob told <sup>a</sup>Rā'chel that he *was* her 'father's brother, and that he *was* <sup>a</sup>Rê-bék'ah's son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when <sup>a</sup>Lā'ban heard the tidings of <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob his 'sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and <sup>k</sup>kissed him, and <sup>k</sup>brought him to his house. And he told Lā'ban all these things.

14 And <sup>a</sup>Lā'ban said to him, Surely thou *art* my bone and my

**B.C. 1760?**  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6

**9**  
*h* Women, tend flocks, Prov. 31: 10.

**10**  
*i* Rebekah, Gen. 24: 15.

**11**  
*j* Kiss, Ruth 1:14.

**13**  
*k* Hospitality, instances of, Rom. 12:13.

turned to, Gen. 19:26; Luke 17:32. As a boundary, Josh. 15:6; 18:17; a waymark, 1 Sam. 20:19; Jer. 31:21; a landmark, 2 Sam. 20:8; 1 Kin. 1:9. Prophecy of one in Egypt. Isa. 19:19. Monuments of idolatry, to be destroyed, Deut. 12:3.

MONUMENTS ERECTED TO COMMEMORATE EVENTS: By Jacob, his vision of angels, Gen. 28:18; 31:13; 35:14; his covenant with Laban, Gen. 31:45. By Moses, the covenant between Jehovah and Israel, Ex. 24:4. By Joshua, the passing over Jordan, Josh. 4:1-9 (with Deut. 27:2-6); at Mount Ebal, Josh. 8:30; at Shechem, Josh. 24:25-27; Judg. 9:6. By Samuel, the discomfiture of the Philistines, 1 Sam. 7:12. By Abimelech, to keep his name in remembrance, 2 Sam. 18:18.

Figurative, Rev. 3:12.

\* **RACHEL**, daughter of Laban and wife of Jacob. Meets Jacob at the well, Gen. 29:9-12. Jacob serves Laban fourteen years to secure her for his wife, Gen. 29:15-30. Sterility of, Gen. 29:31. Her grief in consequence of her sterility; gives her maid to Jacob in order to secure children in her own name, Gen. 30:1-8, 13, 22-34. Later fecundity of, becomes the mother of Joseph, Gen. 30:22-25; of Benjamin, Gen. 35:16-18, 24. Steals the household images of her father, Gen. 31:4, 14-19, 33-35. Sister of the house of Israel, Ruth 4:11. Her death and burial, Gen. 35:18-20; 48:7; 1 Sam. 10:2.

**B.C. 1780?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**

*1 Month*, Ex. 12:2.

**15**

*m Hired Servant*,  
Lev. 25:40.

*n Wages*, Gen.  
31:7.

**17**

*o Beauty, instances*  
of, Prov. 6:25.

**18**

*p Seven, years*, Gen.  
7:2.

*q Marriage, wives*  
obtained by pur-  
chase, Gen. 34:9.

**19**

*r Contracts*, Matt.  
20:2.

**B.C. 1753?**

**21**

*s Father-in-law*,  
Judg. 19:3.

*t Marriage, con-  
sanguineous*,  
Gen. 34:9.

*u Wife*, Prov. 5:18.

**22**

*v Feast*, Mark 12:  
39.

**23**

*w Dishonesty, in-  
stances of*, Ezek.  
22:13.

*x Deception*, Josh.  
9:4.

**24**

*y Bride*, Isa. 49:18.

*z Servant, given as  
dowry*, Jer. 2:14.

**25**

*a Jacob*, Gen. 27:  
11.

*b Laban*, Gen.  
28:5.

flesh. And he abode with him  
the space of a 'month.

15 ¶ And Lā'ban said unto  
a Jā'cob, Because thou art my  
brother, shouldest thou there-  
fore serve me for nought? tell  
me, what shall mthy<sup>n</sup> wages be?

16 And Lā'ban had two  
daughters: the name of the elder  
was <sup>t</sup>Lē'ah, and the name of the  
younger was \*Rā'chel.

17 <sup>t</sup>Lē'ah was tender eyed; but  
\*Rā'chel was <sup>o</sup>beautiful and well  
favoured.

18 And a Jā'cob loved \*Rā'-  
chel; and said, I will <sup>m</sup>serve thee  
<sup>p</sup>seven years <sup>q</sup>for Rā'chel thy  
younger daughter.

19 And Lā'ban said, It is bet-  
ter that I <sup>r</sup>give her to thee than  
that I should give her to another  
man: abide with me.

20 And a Jā'cob served <sup>p</sup>seven  
years <sup>q</sup>for \*Rā'chel; and they  
seemed unto him but a few days,  
for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And a Jā'cob said unto  
a Lā'ban, Give me my <sup>u</sup>wife,  
for my days are fulfilled, that I  
may go in unto her.

22 And Lā'ban gathered to-  
gether all the men of the place,  
and made a <sup>v</sup>feast.

23 And it came to pass in the  
evening, that he <sup>w</sup>took <sup>t</sup>Lē'ah  
his daughter, and <sup>x</sup>brought her  
to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Lā'ban gave unto his  
daughter <sup>t</sup>, <sup>y</sup>Lē'ah <sup>z</sup>Zil'pah his  
<sup>z</sup>maid for an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in  
the morning, behold, it was  
<sup>t</sup>Lē'ah: and <sup>a</sup>he said to <sup>b</sup>Lā'ban,  
What is this thou hast done unto

me? did not I serve with thee for  
\*Rā'chel? wherefore then hast  
thou 'beguiled me?

26 And <sup>b</sup>Lā'ban said, It must  
not be so done in our country, to  
give the younger before the  
<sup>a</sup>firstborn.

27 Fulfil her week, and we will  
<sup>e</sup>give thee this also for the service  
which thou shalt serve with me  
yet <sup>i</sup>seven other years.

28 And a Jā'cob did so, and ful-  
filled her week: and he gave him  
\*Rā'chel his daughter to <sup>g</sup>wife  
also.

29 And <sup>b</sup>Lā'ban gave to <sup>a</sup>, <sup>n</sup>Rā'-  
chel his daughter <sup>h</sup>Bil'hah his  
<sup>i</sup>handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he <sup>j</sup>went in also unto  
\*Rā'chel, and he loved also Rā'-  
chel <sup>k</sup>more than <sup>t</sup>Lē'ah, and serv-  
ed with him yet <sup>i</sup>seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw  
that <sup>t</sup>Lē'ah was <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>hated, he  
opened her womb: but \*Rā'chel  
was <sup>n</sup>barren.

32 And <sup>t</sup>Lē'ah conceived, and  
bare a son, and she called his  
name <sup>o</sup>Reu'ben: for she <sup>p</sup>said,  
Surely the LORD hath looked  
upon my affliction; now there-  
fore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again,  
and bare a son; and <sup>p</sup>said, Be-  
cause the LORD hath heard that  
I was hated, he hath therefore  
given me this <sup>q</sup>son also: and she  
called his name <sup>s</sup>Sim'e-on.

34 And she conceived again,  
and bare a son; and said, Now  
this time will my husband be  
joined unto me, because I have  
born him three sons: therefore  
was his name called <sup>t</sup>Lē'vi.

**B.C. 1753?**  
See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

*c Deception*, Josh.  
9:4.

**26**

*d Firstborn*, Zech.  
12:10.

**27**

*e Marriage, wives*  
obtained by pur-  
chase, Gen. 34:9.

*f Seven, years*, Gen.  
7:2.

**28**

*g Wife*, Prov. 5:18.

**29**

*h Bride*, Isa. 49:18.

*i Servant, given as  
dowry*, Jer. 2:14.

**30**

*j Polygamy, evil  
effects of*, vs. 30-  
34; Deut. 17:17.

*k Partiality*, 1 Tim.  
5:21.

**31**

*l Hatred*, Prov. 15:  
17.

*m Family, infelicit-  
ies*, 1 Chr. 13:14.

*n Barrenness, a  
proach*, Deut. 7:  
14.

**B.C. 1752?**

**32**

*o Reuben*, Gen. 35:  
22.

*p Thankfulness to  
God, instances of*,  
Acts 24:3.

**B.C. 1751?**

**33**

*q Children, the gift  
of God*, Mark 10:  
14.

**B.C. 1750?**

† **LEAH** (weary). Daughter of Laban, Gen. 29:16. Married to Jacob, Gen. 29:23-26. Children of, Gen. 29:31-35; 30:9-13, 17-21. Flees with Jacob, Gen. 31:4, 14, 17; 33:2-7. Builder of the house of Israel, Ruth 4:11.

† **ZILPAH**. Leah's handmaid, Gen. 29:24. Mother of Gad and Asher by Jacob, Gen. 30:9-13; 35:26; 37:2; 46:16, 17, 18.

† **BILHAH**. Rachel's servant, bears children by Jacob, Gen. 29:29; 30:3, 4; 37:2. Mother of Dan and Naphtali, Gen. 30:1-8; 35:25; 46:23-25; 1 Chr. 7:13. Reuben's incest with, Gen. 35:22; 49:4.

§ **SIMEON**. Son of Jacob, Gen. 29:33; 35:23; Ex. 1:1.

2; 1 Chr. 2:1. With Levi avenges upon the Shechemites the seduction of Dinah, Gen. 34; 49:5-7. Jacob's denunciation of, Gen. 34:30; 49:5-7. Goes down into Egypt to buy corn; is bound by Joseph, and detained, Gen. 42:24, 36; 43:23. His sons, Gen. 46:10; Ex. 6:15; 1 Chr. 4:24. Descendant of, Num. 26:12-14; 1 Chr. 4:24-27.

See footnote, *SIMEON* tribe of, Num. 2:12.

† **LEVI**. Son of Jacob, Gen. 29:34; 35:23; 1 Chr. 2:1. Avenges the seduction of Dinah, Gen. 34; 49:5-7. Jacob's prophecy regarding, Gen. 49:5-7. His age at death, Ex. 6:16. Descendants of, made ministers of religion, see footnote, LEVITES, Deut. 10:8.



**B.C. 1749?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

35

*r* Judah, Gen. 37: 26.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she <sup>p</sup>said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name <sup>r</sup>Jā'dah; and left bearing.

## CHAPTER 30

*Rachel gives Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 5 She bears Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah gives Zilpah her maid, who bears Gad and Asher. 17 Leah bears Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel bears Joseph. 25 Jacob desires to depart. 27 Laban stays him on a new covenant. 37 Jacob's policy whereby he became rich.*

1

*a* Family, infelicity in, instances of, vs. 1-23; 1 Chr. 13:14.

*b* Polygamy, evil effects of, vs. 1-23; Deut. 17:17.

*c* Rachel, Gen. 29:6.

*d* Barrenness, a reproach, Deut. 7:14.

*e* Jacob, Gen. 27: 11.

*f* Envy, instances of, Prov. 14:30.

2

*g* Anger, Psa. 37:8.

*h* Children, the gift of God, Mark 10: 14.

3

*i* Servant, Jer. 2: 14.

*j* Bilhah, Gen. 29: 29.

4

*k* Concubinage, 2 Sam. 21:11.

**B.C. 1748?**

6

*l* Thankfulness to God, instances of, Acts 24:3.

**B.C. 1747?**

AND <sup>a, b</sup>when 'Rā'chel saw that she <sup>a</sup>bare 'Jā'cob no children, Rā'chel <sup>i</sup>envied her sister; and said unto Jā'cob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And 'Jā'cob's <sup>o</sup>anger was kindled against 'Rā'chel: and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath <sup>a</sup>withheld from thee the <sup>h</sup>fruit of the womb?

3 And <sup>c</sup>she said, Behold my <sup>i</sup>maid 'Bil'hah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him <sup>i</sup>Bil'hah her <sup>i</sup>handmaid to <sup>b, k</sup>wife: and Jā'cob went in unto her.

5 And 'Bil'hah conceived, and bare 'Jā'cob a son.

6 And 'Rā'chel <sup>i</sup>said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a <sup>h</sup>son: therefore called she his name \*Dān.

7 And 'Bil'hah 'Rā'chel's <sup>i</sup>maid conceived again, and bare 'Jā'cob a second son.

8 And 'Rā'chel said, With great <sup>†</sup>wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have

prevailed: and she called his name <sup>†</sup>Nāph'ta-li.

9 When <sup>m</sup>Lē'ah saw that she had left bearing, she took <sup>n</sup>Zilpah her <sup>i</sup>maid, and gave her Jā'cob to <sup>b, k</sup>wife.

10 And <sup>n</sup>Zil'pah <sup>m</sup>Lē'ah's <sup>i</sup>maid bare 'Jā'cob a son.

11 And <sup>m</sup>Lē'ah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name <sup>†</sup>Gād.

12 And <sup>n</sup>Zil'pah <sup>m</sup>Lē'ah's <sup>i</sup>maid bare 'Jā'cob a second son.

13 And <sup>m</sup>Lē'ah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name <sup>§</sup>Āsh'er.

14 ¶ And 'Reu'ben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found <sup>p</sup>mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother <sup>m</sup>Lē'ah. Then 'Rā'chel said to Lē'ah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

15 <sup>a, b</sup>And <sup>m</sup>she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my <sup>o</sup>husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's <sup>p</sup>mandrakes also? And 'Rā'chel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy son's mandrakes.

16 And 'Jā'cob came out of the field in the evening, and <sup>m</sup>Lē'ah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's <sup>p</sup>mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And <sup>†</sup>God <sup>h</sup>hearkened unto Lē'ah, and she conceived, and bare Jā'cob the fifth <sup>s</sup>son.

18 And <sup>m</sup>Lē'ah said, <sup>†</sup>God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my

**B.C. 1749?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5

*m* Leah, Gen. 29:16.  
*n* Zilpah, Gen. 29:24.

**B.C. 1748?**

**B.C. 1747?**

14

*o* Reuben, Gen. 35: 22.  
*p* Song 7:13.

15

*q* Husband, Num. 30:6.

17

*r* God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.  
*s* Children, in answer to prayer, Mark 10:14.

\* **DAN** (a judge). Son of Jacob and Bilhah, Gen. 35:25. Descendants of, Gen. 46:23; Num. 26:42, 43. Blessed of Jacob, Gen. 49:16, 17.

**Tribe of:** Census of, Num. 1:39; 26:42, 43. Position of, in journey and camp, during the exodus, Num. 2:25, 31; 10:25. Blessed by Moses, Deut. 33:22. Inheritance of, according to the allotment of Joshua, Josh. 19:40-47; of Ezekiel, Ezek. 48:1. Fall to conquer the Amorites, Judg. 1:34, 35. Conquests by, Josh. 19:47; Judg. 18:27-29. Deborah upbraids, for cowardice, Judg. 5:17. Idolatry of, Judg. 18.

† **WRESTLING**. Figurative, Gen. 30:8; 32:24, 25; Eph. 6:12.

† **NAPHTALI** (my wrestling). Son of Jacob and Bilhah, Gen. 30:7; 35:25. Jacob blesses, Gen. 49:21. Sons of, Gen. 46:24; 1 Chr. 7:13.

‡ **GAD** (fortune). Jacob's seventh son, Gen. 35:26; Ex. 1:4. Children of, Gen. 46:16; Num. 26:15-18. Prophecy concerning, Gen. 49:19.

§ **ASHER** (happy). Son of Jacob, by Zilpah, Gen. 35: 26; Ex. 1:4; 1 Chr. 2:2. Prophecy concerning, Gen. 49:20.

**B.C. 1747?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>q</sup>husband: and she called his name \*Is'sa-char.

19 And <sup>m</sup>Lā'ah conceived again, and bare <sup>e</sup>Jā'cob the sixth son.

20 And <sup>m</sup>Lā'ah said, <sup>r</sup>God hath endued me *with* a good dowry; now will my <sup>q</sup>husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name <sup>o</sup>Zēb'u-lūn.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name <sup>i</sup>Dī'nah.

22 ¶ And <sup>r</sup>God remembered <sup>e</sup>Rā'chel, and God <sup>h</sup>hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a <sup>s</sup>son; and said, <sup>r, u</sup>God hath taken away my <sup>d</sup>reproach:

24 And she called his name <sup>v</sup>Jō'seph; and said, <sup>w</sup>The LORD shall add to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rā'chel had born <sup>v</sup>Jō'seph, that Jā'cob said unto <sup>x</sup>Lā'ban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give *me* my <sup>v</sup>wives and my children, for whom <sup>i</sup>I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And <sup>a</sup>Lā'ban said unto <sup>b</sup>him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry: for* I have learned by experience that the LORD hath <sup>c, d</sup>blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me <sup>e</sup>thy <sup>v</sup>wages, and <sup>q</sup>I will give it.

29 And <sup>b</sup>he said unto <sup>a</sup>him, Thou knowest how I have <sup>e</sup>served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadst before I *came*, and it is *now* <sup>a</sup>increased unto a multitude;

and the LORD hath <sup>e</sup>blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall <sup>h, i</sup>I provide for mine own <sup>v</sup>house also?

31 And <sup>a</sup>he said, What shall I give <sup>e</sup>thee? And <sup>b</sup>Jā'cob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock.

32 <sup>i</sup>I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence <sup>l</sup>all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the <sup>k</sup>sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the <sup>l</sup>goats: and *of such* shall be my <sup>v</sup>hire.

33 So shall <sup>b</sup>my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my <sup>v</sup>hire before thy face: every one that *is* not speckled and spotted among the <sup>l</sup>goats, and <sup>2</sup>brown among the <sup>k</sup>sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And <sup>a</sup>Lā'ban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the <sup>h</sup>he goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* every one that had *some* white in it, and all the <sup>2</sup>brown among the sheep, and gave *them* into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and <sup>b</sup>Jā'cob: and Jā'cob fed the rest of <sup>a</sup>Lā'ban's flocks.

37 ¶ <sup>m, n, o</sup>And <sup>b</sup>Jā'cob took him rods of green <sup>3, 2</sup>poplar, and of the <sup>4</sup>hazel and chestnut tree; and <sup>5</sup>pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he

**B.C. 1745?**

**30**

<sup>h</sup> Father, duty of, Psa. 27:10.  
<sup>i</sup> Husband, duty of, Num. 30:6.  
<sup>j</sup> Family, husband should provide for, 1 Chr. 13:14.

**32**

<sup>k</sup> Sheep, Deut. 32:14.  
<sup>l</sup> Goats, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>l</sup> R. V. every speckled and spotted one, and every black one.

**33**

<sup>2</sup> R. V. black

**37**

<sup>m</sup> Conscience, instances of, Isa. 57:17.  
<sup>n</sup> Dishonesty, vs. 37-42; Ezek. 22:13.  
<sup>o</sup> Contracts, violated, vs. 37-43 Matt. 20:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Hos. 4:13.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, storax tree,  
<sup>4</sup> R. V. almond and of the plane tree.

Descendants of, Gen. 46:17; Num. 26:44-47. See footnote, ASHER, tribe of, Num. 1:40.

+ ISSACHAR (a hire). Son of Jacob, Gen. 30:18; Ex. 1:3; 1 Chr. 2:1. Jacob's prophetic benedictions upon, Gen. 40:14, 15.

See footnote, ISSACHAR, tribe of, Num. 1:28.

© ZEBULUN (dwelling). Son of Jacob and Leah, Gen. 35:23; 46:14; Ex. 1:3; 1 Chr. 2:1. Prophecy concerning, Gen. 49:13. Descendants of, Gen. 46:14; Num. 26:26, 27.

**E.C. 1745?**  
See footnote, *Time*.  
Rev. 10:6.

**38**  
*g* Animals, breeding of, Jer. 27:5.  
*5* R. V. peeled

**40**  
*6* R. V. flock.

**43**  
*7* Servant, Jer. 2:14.  
*8* Camel, 1 Sam. 30:17.  
*1* Ass, domesticated, 2 Chr. 28:15.  
*7* R. V. large flocks,

**B.C. 1739?**

**1**  
*a* Laban, Gen. 28:5.  
*b* Jacob, Gen. 27:11.  
*c* Envy, instances of, Prov. 14:30.  
*1* Or, wealth.

**2**  
*2* Countenance, Prov. 15:13.

had <sup>5</sup>pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that <sup>9</sup>they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks <sup>9</sup>conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstraked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And <sup>6</sup>Jā'cob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked, and all the <sup>2</sup>brown in the flock of <sup>9</sup>Lā'ban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Lā'ban's <sup>9</sup>cattle.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger <sup>6</sup>cattle did <sup>9</sup>conceive, that <sup>6</sup>Jā'cob laid the rods before the eyes of the <sup>6</sup>cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the <sup>6</sup>cattle were feeble, he <sup>7</sup>put them not in: so the feeble were <sup>9</sup>Lā'ban's, <sup>7</sup>and the stronger <sup>6</sup>Jā'cob's.

43 And the <sup>6</sup>man increased exceedingly, and had <sup>7</sup>much cattle, and <sup>7</sup>maidservants, and menservants, and <sup>9</sup>camels, and <sup>9</sup>asses.

## CHAPTER 31

*Jacob departs secretly from Laban. 19 Rachel steals her father's images. 22 Laban pursues after Jacob. 26 and complaints of the wrong. 34 Rachel's policy to hide the images. 36 Jacob's complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Gilead.*

**1** AND he heard the words of <sup>9</sup>Lā'ban's sons, saying, <sup>6</sup>Jā'cob hath taken away all that *was* our father's; and <sup>6</sup>of that which *was* our father's hath he gotten all this <sup>9</sup>glory.

**2** And <sup>6</sup>Jā'cob beheld the <sup>9</sup>countenance of <sup>9</sup>Lā'ban; and, behold, it *was* not toward him as before.

**3** And the LORD said unto <sup>6</sup>Jā'cob, Return unto the land of thy

fathers, and to thy kindred; and <sup>1</sup>I will be with thee.

**4** And <sup>6</sup>Jā'cob sent and called <sup>9</sup>Rā'chel and <sup>9</sup>Lē'ah to the field unto his flock,

**5** And said unto them, I see your father's <sup>9</sup>countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before; but the <sup>6</sup>God of my father hath been with me.

**6** And ye know that with all my power <sup>7</sup>I have served your father.

**7** And your <sup>9</sup>father hath deceived me, and <sup>7</sup>changed my <sup>9</sup>wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me.

**8** If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy <sup>9</sup>wages; then all the <sup>2</sup>cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ringstraked.

**9** Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your <sup>9</sup>father, and given them to me.

**10** And it came to pass at the time that the <sup>2</sup>cattle <sup>7</sup>conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a <sup>7</sup>dream, and, behold, the <sup>3</sup>rams which leaped upon the <sup>2</sup>cattle *were* ringstraked, speckled, and grised.

**11** And the <sup>9</sup>angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, <sup>6</sup>Jā'cob: and I said, Here *am* I.

**12** And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the <sup>3</sup>rams which leap upon the <sup>2</sup>cattle *are* ringstraked, speckled, and grised: for I have seen all that <sup>9</sup>Lā'ban doeth unto thee.

**13** I *am* the God of <sup>2</sup>Bēth'el, where thou <sup>9</sup>anointedst the <sup>7</sup>pillar, and where thou vowedst a <sup>9</sup>vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

**B.C. 1739?**

**3**  
*6* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

**4**  
*7* Rachel, Gen. 29:6.  
*9* Leah, Gen. 29:16.

**6**  
*7* Hired Servant, Lev. 25:40.

**7**  
*1* Father-in-law, Judg. 19:3.  
*1* Master, unjust, Col. 4:1.  
*6* Contracts violated, Matt. 20:2.  
*1* Covetousness, instances of, Isa. 57:17.

**8**  
*2* R. V. flock

**10**  
*m* Animals, breeding of, Jer. 27:5.  
*n* Dream, instances of, Dan. 1:17.  
*3* R. V. he-goats

**11**  
*9* Angel, appearances of, Heb. 1:13.

**13**  
*p* Bethel, Josh. 18:13.  
*q* Anointing, in consecration, Lev. 8:12.  
*7* Pillar, Gen. 28:18.  
*9* Vows, Num. 30:2.

\* **WAGES.** Of Jacob, Gen. 29:15-30; 30:28-34; 31:7, 41. Laborer entitled to, Deut. 25:4; Matt. 10:10; Luke 10:7; Rom. 4:4. Must be just. Col. 4:1. Must be paid promptly. Lev. 19:13; Deut. 24:15. Withholding of, denounced, Jer.

22:13; Mal. 3:5; Jas. 5:4. Wasting of, denounced, Hag. 1:8. Contentment with, enjoined, Luke 3:14. Parable concerning, Matt. 20:1-15. Figurative, Rom. 6:23.



**B.C. 1739?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

*Wife, loyal*,  
Prov. 5:13.

*Inheritance*,  
Num. 27:7.

## 15

*Money*, Jer. 32:9.

## 16

*Riches*, Eccl. 4:8.

## 17

*Camel*, 1 Sam.  
30:17.

## 18

*Padan-aram*,  
Gen. 28:2.

*Isaac*, Gen. 21:3.

*Canaan*, Gen.  
37:1.

## 19

*Laban*, Gen. 28:5.

*Sheep*, Deut. 32:  
14.

*Rachel*, Gen.  
29:6.

*Women, wicked*,  
Prov. 31:10.

*Theft, instances*  
of, Mark 7:22.

*Teraphim, idol*,  
Judg. 17:5.

*Idolatry*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

## 20

*Jacob*, Gen. 27:11.

## 21

*Euphrates*, Gen.  
15:18.

*Gilead, a moun-  
tain*, Song 4:1.

## 24

*God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*Dream, instances*  
of, Dan. 1:17.

## 25

*Tent*, Gen. 13:5.

14 And <sup>1</sup>Rā'chel and <sup>2</sup>Lē'ah answered and said unto him, *Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?*

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is our's, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jā'cob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels;

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Pā'dan-ā'ram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Cā'nāan.

19 And Lā'ban went to shear his sheep: and <sup>1</sup>Rā'chel had stolen the images that were her father's.

20 And Jā'cob stole away unawares to Lā'ban the Syr'ī-an, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face toward the mount Gil'e-ād.

22 And it was told Lā'ban on the third day that Jā'cob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gil'e-ād.

24 And God came to Lā'ban the Syr'ī-an in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jā'cob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Lā'ban overtook Jā'cob. Now Jā'cob had pitched his tent in the mount:

and Lā'ban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gil'e-ād.

26 And Lā'ban said to Jā'cob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jā'cob either good or bad.

30 And now, though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jā'cob answered and said to Lā'ban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. For Jā'cob knew not that Rā'chel had stolen them.

33 And Lā'ban went into Jā'cob's tent, and into Lē'ah's tent, and into the two maid-servants' tents; but he found them not. Then went he out of Lē'ah's tent, and entered into Rā'chel's tent.

34 Now Rā'chel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon

**B.C. 1739?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 27

*Music*, 2 Chr.  
13.

*Harp*, Dan. 3:1

## 28

*Kiss*, Ruth 1:1

## 29

*Obedience, to God  
exemplified*, He  
5:8.

## 31

*Coardice, in-  
stances of*, Le  
26:36.

## 33

*Leah*, Gen. 29:1

*Women, had se-  
arate apartment*,  
Prov. 31:10.

*Servant*, Jer. 14.

## 34

*Camel*, 1 Sam.  
30:17.

|  |  |  |  |
|--|--|--|--|
| <p><b>B.C. 1739?</b><br/>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> <p><b>35</b><br/><i>x</i> <i>Manners</i>, Gen.<br/>18:2.<br/><i>y</i> <i>Menstruation</i>,<br/>Ezek. 18:6.</p>                          | <p>them. And <sup>1</sup>Lā'ban searched all the <sup>2</sup>tent, but found <i>them</i> not.</p> <p>35 And she said to her father; Let it not displease my lord that I can not <sup>2</sup>rise up before thee, for the <sup>3</sup>custom of women <i>is</i> upon me. And he searched, but found not the <sup>4</sup>images.</p>   | <p>daughters <i>are</i> my daughters, and <i>these</i> <sup>1</sup>children <i>are</i> my children, and <i>these</i> <sup>2</sup>cattle <i>are</i> my <sup>2</sup>cattle, and all that thou seest <i>is</i> mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?</p>   | <p><b>B.C. 1739?</b><br/>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> <p><b>43</b><br/><i>l</i> <i>Children</i>, Mark<br/>10:14.</p>  |
| <p><b>36</b><br/><i>z</i> <i>Anger</i>, 37:8, Psa.</p> <p><i>a</i> <i>Strife</i>, instances<br/>of, Prov. 30:3.<br/><i>b</i> <i>Laban</i>, Gen. 28:5.</p>  | <p>36 ¶ And <sup>1</sup>Jā'cob was <sup>2</sup>wroth, and <sup>3</sup>chode with <sup>4</sup>Lā'ban: and Jā'cob answered and said to Lā'ban, What <i>is</i> my trespass? what <i>is</i> my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?</p> <p>37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set <i>it</i> here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.</p>   | <p>44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a <sup>5</sup>covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.</p> <p>45 And <sup>6</sup>Jā'cob took a <sup>7</sup>stone, and set it up <i>for</i> a <sup>8</sup>pillar.</p> <p>46 And <sup>9</sup>Jā'cob said unto his brethren, Gather <sup>10</sup>stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did <sup>11</sup>eat there upon the heap.</p>        | <p><b>44</b><br/><i>m</i> <i>Covenant</i>, of men<br/>with men, Deut.<br/>29:1.</p> <p><b>45</b><br/><i>n</i> <i>Stones</i>, memorial,<br/>Ex. 24:12.<br/><i>o</i> <i>Pillar</i>, Gen. 28:<br/>18.</p> |
| <p><b>37</b><br/><i>c</i> <i>Arbitration</i>, in-<br/>stances of, 1 Kln.<br/>3:16.</p> <p><b>38</b><br/><i>d</i> <i>Jacob</i>, Gen. 27:<br/>11.<br/><i>e</i> <i>Shepherd</i>, Jer.<br/>31:10.</p>              | <p>37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set <i>it</i> here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.</p> <p>38 This twenty years <i>have</i> <sup>a</sup><i>I</i> been with thee; thy ewes and thy she goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.</p> <p>39 That which was torn <i>of</i> beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand <sup>1</sup>didst thou require it, <i>whether</i> stolen by day, or stolen by night.</p> | <p>47 And <sup>1</sup>Lā'ban called it <sup>2</sup>Jē'gar-sā-hā-dū'thā: but <sup>3</sup>Jā'cob called it <sup>4</sup>Gāl'e-ēd.</p> <p>48 And <sup>5</sup>Lā'ban said, This heap <i>is</i> <sup>a</sup>a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called <sup>6</sup>Gāl'e-ēd;</p> <p>49 And <sup>7</sup>Miz'pah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.</p> | <p><b>46</b><br/><i>p</i> <i>Feasts</i>, Mark 12:<br/>39.</p> <p><b>47</b><br/><i>4</i> <i>That is</i>, the heap<br/>of witness:</p>   |
| <p><b>39</b><br/><i>f</i> <i>Oppression</i>, in-<br/>stances of, Eccl.<br/>5:8.</p>  | <p>40 Thus I was; in the day the <sup>1</sup>drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.</p> <p>41 Thus have <sup>a</sup><i>I</i> been twenty years in thy house; I served thee fourteen years <sup>a</sup><i>for</i> thy two daughters, and six years for thy <sup>2</sup>cattle: and thou hast changed my <sup>3</sup>wages ten times.</p>  | <p>50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take <i>other</i> wives beside my daughters, no man <i>is</i> with us; see, God <i>is</i> witness betwixt me and thee.</p> <p>51 And <sup>1</sup>Lā'ban said to <sup>2</sup>Jā'cob, Behold this heap, and behold <i>this</i> <sup>3</sup>pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;</p>   |  |
| <p><b>41</b><br/><i>g</i> <i>Wife</i>, bought,<br/>Prov. 5:18.<br/><i>h</i> <i>Marriage</i>, Gen.<br/>34:9.</p>  | <p>42 Except the <sup>1</sup>God of my father, the God of Ā'brā'hām, and the fear of Ī'saac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen mine <sup>2</sup>affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked <i>thee</i> yesternight.</p> <p>43 ¶ And <sup>3</sup>Lā'ban answered and said unto <sup>4</sup>Jā'cob, <i>These</i></p>   | <p>52 This heap <i>be</i> witness, and <i>this</i> <sup>5</sup>pillar <i>be</i> witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.</p> <p>53 The <sup>6</sup>God of Ā'brā'hām, and the God of Nā'hōr, the <sup>7</sup>God of their father, judge betwixt us.</p>   |  |
| <p><b>42</b><br/><i>i</i> <i>Temporal Bless-<br/>ings</i>, from God,<br/>Psa. 103:2.<br/><i>j</i> <i>God</i>, preserver,<br/>Gen. 2:2.<br/><i>k</i> <i>Adversity</i>, con-<br/>solation in, Psa.<br/>10:6.</p> | <p>43 ¶ And <sup>3</sup>Lā'ban answered and said unto <sup>4</sup>Jā'cob, <i>These</i></p>   |  |  |
|  |  |  | <p><b>53</b><br/><i>q</i> <i>God</i>, judge, Gen.<br/>2:2.<br/><i>5</i> <i>R. V.</i> (marg.)<br/>gods</p>  |

† **DROUGHT**, 1 Kln. chapters 17, 18; Jer. 14:1-6. Sent by God as a judgment, Deut. 28:23, 24; 1 Kln. 8:35; 2 Chr. 6:26; 7:13.

**Figurative**, Psa. 32:4; Isa. 44:3.  
† **MIZPAH** (watch-tower). In Gilead, Gen. 31:49. Possibly identical with city of Gad in Gilead, Judg. 10:17; 11:11, 29, 34.

## B.C. 1739?

*v* Oath, *a* solemn qualification, Num. 5:19.

## 54

*s* Worship, Gen. 22:5.

*t* Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

*u* High Places, 1 Kin. 3:2.

## 55

*v* Rising, early, Gen. 19:2.

*w* Kiss, of affection, Ruth 1:14.

*x* Parents, blessing of, 2 Cor. 12:14.

And Jā'cob 'sware by the fear of his father I'saac.

54 Then <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob 'suffered 'sacrifice upon the <sup>u</sup>mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And <sup>v</sup>early in the morning <sup>b</sup>Lā'ban rose up, and <sup>w</sup>kissed his sons and his daughters, and <sup>x</sup>blessed them: and Lā'ban departed, and returned unto his place.

## CHAPTER 32

*Jacob's vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esau's coming. 9 He prays for deliverance. 13 He sends a present to Esau. 24 He wrestles with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halts upon his thigh.*

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob went on his way, and the <sup>b</sup>angels of God met him.

2 And when <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob saw <sup>b</sup>them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place <sup>c</sup>Mā-hā-nā'im.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob 'sent messengers before him to <sup>d</sup>Ē'sau his brother unto the land of 'Sē'ir, the country of 'Ē'dom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, 'Thus shall ye speak unto my lord <sup>e</sup>Ē'sau; Thy servant <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob saith thus, I have sojourned with <sup>f</sup>Lā'ban, and stayed there until now:

5 And I have oxen, and <sup>h</sup>asses, flocks, and <sup>i</sup>menservants, and womenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob, saying, We came to thy brother <sup>d</sup>Ē'sau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob was greatly afraid and distressed: and <sup>h</sup>he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands;

8 'And said, If <sup>d</sup>Ē'sau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob 'said, O God of my father Ā'brā-hām, and God of my father I'saac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 <sup>h</sup>I am 'not worthy of all the <sup>m</sup>mercies, and of all the <sup>e</sup>truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this <sup>i</sup>Jōr'dan; and now I am become two bands.

11 'Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of <sup>e</sup>Ē'sau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.

12 And <sup>v</sup>thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy <sup>q</sup>seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>he lodged there that same night; and 'took of that which came to his hand a <sup>†</sup>present for <sup>d</sup>Ē'sau his brother;

## B.C. 1739?

See footnote, Tit. Rev. 10:6.

*i* Prayer, *crem* fled, vs. 9-Acts 6:4.

## 10

*k* Thankfulness, *em*plified, A 24:3.

*l* Humility, *er*plified, Pro 22:4.

*m* God, *mercy* Gen. 2:2.

*n* Temporal *ble*ssings, from G Psa. 103:2.

*o* God, *truth*, G 2:2.

## 12

*p* Prayer, *plea*sured in, A c 6:4.

*q* Israel, *prophe*c concerning, E 4:22.

*a* Jacob, Gen. 27:11.

*b* Angel, Heb. 1:13.

*c* Prudence, *instan*ces of, 2 Chr. 2:12.

*d* Esau, Gen. 25:25.

*e* Setr, Deut. 1:2.

*f* Edom, Obad. 1.

*g* Laban, Gen. 28:5.

*h* Ass, 2 Chr. 28:15.

*i* Servant, Jer. 2:14.

\* **MAHANAIM** (two hosts or companies). The place where Jacob had the vision of angels, Gen. 32:2. The town of, allotted to Gad, Josh. 13:26, 30. Given to sons of Merari, 1 Chr. 6:80. One of the Levitical cities, Josh. 21:38. Ishbosheth establishes himself at, when made king over Israel, 2 Sam. 2:8-12. David lodges at, at the time of Absalom's rebellion, 2 Sam. 17:27-29; 1 Kin. 2:8.

† **JORDAN**, a river in Palestine. *Empties into the Dead Sea*, Josh. 15:5. *Fords of*, Gen. 32:10; Josh. 2:7; Judg. 3:28; 7:24; 8:4; 10:9; 12:5, 6; 2 Sam. 2:29; 17:22, 24; 19:15, 31; 1 Chr. 19:17. *Swelling of*, at harvest time, Josh. 8:15; Jer. 12:5; and in the early spring, 1 Chr. 12:15. The waters of, miraculously separated for the passage of the Israelites, Josh. 3:4; 5:1; Psa. 114:3; of Elishah, 2 Kin. 2:6-8; of Elishah, 2 Kin. 2:14. Crossed by a ferryboat, 2 Sam. 19:18. Naaman washes in, for the healing of his leprosy, 2 Kin. 5:10-14. John the Baptist, baptizes in, Matt. 3:6; Mark 1:5; John 1:28; baptizes Jesus in, Matt. 3:13; Mark 1:9.

**Plain of**, Gen. 13:10-12. Israelites camped in, Num. 21:26:3, 63. Solomon's foundry in, 1 Kin. 7:46; 2 Chr. 4:17.

† **PRESENTS**. To Abraham, by Abimelech, Gen. 2:14. To Rebekah, Gen. 24:22. To Esau, Gen. 32:13-14. By Joseph to his brethren, Gen. 45:22; to his father, Gen. 4:23. To Saul by Jesse, 1 Sam. 16:20. To prophets, 1 Kin. 14:3; 2 Kin. 4:42. To those in adversity, Job 42:10. 1 Kings to kings, 2 Sam. 8:10; 1 Kin. 10:10, 13; 15:18, 1 Kin. 20:12.

On memorial days, Neh. 8:10, 12; Esth. 9:10, 22; Rev. 1:10. Betrothal, Gen. 24:53. Marriage, Esth. 2:18. Pitiatory, Gen. 32:20; 33:8-11; 1 Sam. 25:27-35; Prov. 2:14. To confirm covenants, Gen. 21:28-30; 1 Sam. 18:3. To obtain favor, 1 Sam. 25:27; Prov. 17:8; 18:16. Rewards of service, Dan. 5:7.

To corrupt courts, forbidden, Ex. 23:8; Deut. 16:19; 25:15; Isa. 5:23.

See footnote, BRIBERY, 1 Sam. 8:3.



B.C. 1739?

14

7 Goat, Deut. 14:4.  
8 Sheep, Deut. 32:14.

15

4 Milk, Job 10:10.  
u Camel. 1 Sam. 30:17.  
v Ass, domesticated, 2 Chr. 28:15.

14 Two hundred she <sup>7</sup>goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred <sup>8</sup>ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty <sup>u</sup>milch <sup>v</sup>camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she <sup>v</sup>asses, and ten foals.

16 And <sup>a</sup>he delivered *them* into the hand of his <sup>u</sup>servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When <sup>a</sup>E'sau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 <sup>a</sup>Then thou shalt say, *They be* thy servant <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob's; it *is* a <sup>†</sup>present sent unto my lord <sup>a</sup>E'sau: and, behold, also he *is* behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto <sup>a</sup>E'sau, when ye find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob *is* behind us. For he said, <sup>a</sup>I will appease him with the <sup>†</sup>present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the <sup>†</sup>present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two <sup>u</sup>womenservants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford <sup>w</sup>Jāb'bōk.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jā'cob was left alone; and there <sup>2</sup>wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jā'cob's thigh was <sup>u</sup>out of joint, as he <sup>2</sup>wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he <sup>u</sup>said, <sup>2</sup>I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What *is* thy <sup>a</sup>name? And he <sup>a</sup>said, <sup>b</sup>Jā'cob.

28 And he said, Thy <sup>a</sup>name shall be called no more <sup>b</sup>Jā'cob, but <sup>¶</sup>Iś'ra-el: for <sup>2</sup>as a prince hast thou <sup>u</sup>power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob asked *him*, and said, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore *is* it *that* thou dost ask after my name? And he <sup>a</sup>blessed him there.

30 And <sup>b</sup>Jā'cob called the name of the place <sup>a</sup>Pē-nī'el: for I have seen <sup>u</sup>God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over <sup>a</sup>Pē-nū'el the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iś'ra-el eat not *of* the sinew <sup>3</sup>which shrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of <sup>b</sup>Jā'cob's thigh in the sinew <sup>3</sup>that shrank.

## CHAPTER 33

*The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob comes to Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buys a field, and builds an altar called El-elohe-Israel.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, <sup>b</sup>E'sau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto <sup>a</sup>Lē'ah, and unto <sup>a</sup>Rā'chel, and unto the two <sup>a</sup>handmaids.

2 And he put the <sup>a</sup>handmaids

B.C. 1739?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

25

1 R. V. strained.

26

u Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4  
z Perseverance, instances of, Eph. 6:18.

27

a Name, Prov. 22:1.  
b Jacob, Gen. 27:11.

28

c Spiritual Power, Luke 24:49.  
2 R. V. thou hast striven

29

d Regeneration, instances of, Titus 3:5.

30

e Or, Peniel (the face of God). Judg. 8:8, 9, 17:1 Kln. 12:25.  
f God, appearances of, Gen. 2:2.

32

3 R. V. of the hip

22

w Jacob, Num. 21:24.

24

z Wrestling, figurative, Gen. 30:8.

**B.C. 1739?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

*f Partiality, 1 Tim.  
5:21.*

## 3

*g Salutations, Luke  
1:44.*

## 4

*h Brother, reconcil-  
ed, Prov. 18:*

*i Forgiveness, in-  
stances of, Matt.  
18:21.*

*j Reconciliation, be-  
tween man and  
man, 2 Cor. 5:18.*

*k Kiss, Ruth 1:14.*

*l Weeping, instan-  
ces of, Ezra 3:13.*

## 5

*m Children, gift of  
God, Mark 10:14.*

and their children foremost, and  
‘Lē’ah and her children after,  
and ‘Rā’chel and \*Jō’seph  
hindermost.

3 And he passed over before  
them, and bowed himself to the  
ground seven times, until he  
came near to his brother.

4 And <sup>b, h</sup>Ē’sau ran to meet him,  
and <sup>i, j</sup>embraced him, and fell on  
his neck, and <sup>k</sup>kissed him: and  
they <sup>l</sup>wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and  
saw the women and the children;  
and said, Who *are* those with  
thee? And he said, The <sup>m</sup>child-  
ren which God hath graciously  
given thy servant.

6 Then the <sup>n</sup>handmaidens  
came near, they and their  
children, and they bowed  
themselves.

7 And ‘Lē’ah also with her chil-  
dren came near, and bowed  
themselves: and after came \*Jō-  
seph near and ‘Rā’chel, and  
they bowed themselves.

8 And <sup>s</sup>he said, What *meanest*  
thou by all this drove which I  
met? And <sup>t</sup>he said, <sup>u, v</sup>These *are*  
to find grace in the sight of my  
lord.

9 And <sup>w</sup>Ē’sau said, <sup>x</sup>I have  
enough, my brother; keep that  
thou hast unto thyself.

10 And <sup>y</sup>Jā’cob said, Nay, I  
pray thee, if now I have found  
grace in thy sight, then receive  
my <sup>z</sup>present at my hand: <sup>a</sup>for  
therefore I have seen thy face,  
as though I had seen the face of

God, and thou wast pleased  
with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my  
<sup>b</sup> blessing that is brought to  
thee; because God hath <sup>c</sup>dealt  
graciously with me, and because  
I have enough. And he urged  
him, and he took <sup>d</sup>it.

12 And he said, Let us take our  
journey, and let us go, and I will  
go before thee.

13 And <sup>e</sup>he said unto <sup>f</sup>him, My  
lord knoweth that the children  
*are* tender, and the flocks and  
herds with young *are* with me:  
and <sup>g</sup>if men should overdrive  
them one day, all the flock will  
die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee,  
pass over before his servant: and  
I will lead on softly, according  
as the cattle that goeth before me  
and the children be able to en-  
dure, until I come unto my lord  
unto <sup>h</sup>‘Sē’ir.

15 And <sup>i</sup>Ē’sau said, Let me  
now leave with thee *some* of the  
folk that *are* with me. And <sup>j</sup>he  
said, What needeth it? let me  
find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So <sup>k</sup>Ē’sau returned that  
day on his way unto <sup>l</sup>‘Sē’ir.

17 And <sup>m</sup>Jā’cob journeyed to  
<sup>n</sup>‘Sūc’coth, and built him an  
house, and made <sup>o</sup>booths for his  
cattle: therefore the name of the  
place is called <sup>p</sup>Sūc’coth.

18 ¶ And Jā’cob came to Shā’-  
lem, a city of <sup>q</sup>‘Shē’chem, which  
*is* in the land of <sup>r</sup>‘Cā’nāan, when  
he came from <sup>s</sup>‘Pādan-ā’ram;

**B.C. 1739?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*r Prosperity, from  
God, Eccl. 7:14  
1 R. V. gift*

## 13

*s Animals, kind-  
ness to, Jer. 27:*

## 14

*t Setr, Deut. 1:2*

## 17

*u Succoth, Jud  
8:5.  
v Booth, Lev. 2  
42.*

## 18

*w Shechem, Jos  
20:7.  
x Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.  
y Padan-aram,  
Gen. 28:2.*

**10**  
*q Flattery, instances  
of, Prov. 6:24.*

\* **JOSEPH** (increase). Son of Jacob, Gen. 30:24. Personal appearance of, Gen. 39:6. His father's favorite child, Gen. 33:2; 37:3, 4, 35; 48:22; 1 Chr. 5:2; John 4:5. His father's partiality for, excites the jealousy of his brethren, Gen. 37:4, 11, 18-28; Psa. 105:17; Gen. 47:9. His prophetic dreams of his fortunes in Egypt, Gen. 37:5-11. Sold into Egypt, Gen. 37:27, 28; Psa. 105:17. Is falsely reported to his father as killed by wild beasts, Gen. 37:29-35. Is bought by Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, Gen. 37:36. Is prospered by God, Gen. 39:2-5, 21, 25. Is falsely accused, and cast into prison: is delivered by the friendship of another prisoner, Gen. 39:40; 41; Psa. 105:18. Is an interpreter of dreams of the two prisoners, Gen. 40:5-23; of Pharaoh, Gen. 41:1-37. His name is changed to Zaphnath-paaneah, which signifies a revealer of secrets, Gen. 41:45. Is promoted to authority next to Pharaoh at thirty years of age, Gen. 41:37-46; Psa. 105:19-22. Takes to wife the daughter of the priest of On, Gen. 41:45. Provides against the years of famine, Gen. 41:46-57. Sells the stores of food to the people of Egypt, exacting

of them all their money, flocks and herds, lands and lives, Gen. 47:13-26. Exempts the priests from the exactions, Gen. 47:22, 26.

His father sends down into Egypt to buy corn, Gen. 42:33-44. Reveals himself to his brethren; sends for his father, provides the land of Goshen for his people; and sustains the famine, Gen. 45; 46; 47:1-12; Acts 7:13, 14. His two sons, Gen. 41:50-52. See footnotes: EPHRAIM, Gen. 41:52; MANASSEH, Gen. 46:20. Mourns the death of his father, Gen. 50:1-14. Extracts a pledge from his brethren concerning his remains to Canaan, Gen. 50:24, 25; Heb. 11:22 (wh. Eccl. 13:19; Josh. 24:32; Acts 7:16). Death of, Gen. 50:22-26.

Kindness of heart, Gen. 40:7, 8. His integrity, Gen. 39:7-12; humility, Gen. 41:16; 45:7-9; wisdom, Gen. 41:33-5; piety, Gen. 41:51, 52; faith, Gen. 45:5-8. Was a proph. Gen. 41:38, 39; 50:25; Ex. 13:19. God's providence with, Gen. 39:2-5; Psa. 105:17-22. His sons conjointly called JOSEPH, Deut. 33:13-17. Descendants of, Gen. 46:2 Num. 26:28-37.

B.C. 1739?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 19

*Land, Ruth 4:3.*

*a Hamor, Gen. 34:18.*

*b Shechem, Gen. 34:2.*

*c Money, Jer. 32:9.*

## 20

*d Altar, Gen. 8:20.*

*3 That is, God, the God of Israel.*

and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcel of a <sup>a</sup>field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of <sup>a</sup>Hā'mor, <sup>b</sup>Shē'chem's father, for an hundred pieces of <sup>c</sup>money.

20 And he erected there an <sup>a</sup>altar, and called it <sup>3</sup>Ēl-e-lō'hē-Is̄'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 34

*Dinah is defiled by Shechem. 4 He sues to marry her. 13 The sons of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem persuade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 and spoil their city. 30 Jacob reproves Simeon and Levi.*

## B.C. 1732?

## 1

*a Gen. 30:21.*

*b Leah, Gen. 29:16.*

*c Jacob, Gen. 27:11.*

## 2

*d Hittites, Gen. 10:17.*

*e Seduction, instances of, Deut. 22:23.*

*f Adultery, instances of, Lev. 20:10.*

*1 R. V. humbled*

## 3

*2 Heb. to the heart of the damsel.*

## 4

*o Wife, Prov. 5:18.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Dī'nah the daughter of <sup>b</sup>Lē'ah, which she bare unto <sup>c</sup>Jā'cob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when <sup>\*</sup>Shē'chem the son of <sup>1</sup>Hā'mor the <sup>2</sup>Hī'vite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and <sup>e</sup>lay with her, and <sup>1</sup>defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto <sup>a</sup>Dī'nah the daughter of <sup>c</sup>Jā'cob, and <sup>\*</sup>he loved the damsel, and spake <sup>2</sup>kindly unto the damsel.

4 And <sup>\*</sup>Shē'chem spake unto his father Hā'mor, saying, Get me this damsel to <sup>o</sup> wife.

5 And <sup>c</sup>Jā'cob heard that he

had defiled <sup>a</sup>Dī'nah his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jā'cob <sup>h</sup>held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hā'mor the father of <sup>\*</sup>Shē'chem went out unto <sup>c</sup>Jā'cob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jā'cob came out of the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very <sup>4</sup>wroth, because he had wrought folly in Is̄'ra-el in <sup>e</sup>lying with Jā'cob's daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hā'mor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son <sup>\*</sup>Shē'chem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give <sup>1</sup>her him to <sup>o</sup> wife.

9 And make ye <sup>†</sup>marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and the land shall be before you; dwell and trade ye therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And <sup>\*</sup>Shē'chem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

B.C. 1732?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

*h Prudence, instances of, 2 Chr. 2:12.*

## 7

*i Anger, instances of, Psa. 37:8.*

## 8

*j Women, could not marry without consent of parents, Prov. 31:10.*

<sup>\*</sup> SHECHEM, son of Hamor. Seduces Jacob's daughter, slain by Jacob's sons, Gen. 33:19; 34; Josh. 24:32; Judg. 9:28.

† MARRIAGE. Divine institution of, Gen. 2:18, 20-24; Matt. 19:4-6; Mark 10:7, 8; 1 Cor. 6:16; Eph. 5:31. Based on law of nature, 1 Cor. 11:11, 12 (with Gen. 2:18). Unity of husband and wife, Eph. 5:23, 24; Matt. 19:5-6. Mark 10:2-10; 1 Cor. 6:16; Eph. 5:31. Commended, Prov. 18:22; Heb. 13:4. Obligations under, inferior to duty to God, Deut. 13:5-10; Matt. 19:29; Luke 14:26. Indissoluble except for adultery, Mal. 2:13-16; Matt. 5:31, 32; Mark 10:11, 12; Luke 16:18; Rom. 7:1-3; 1 Cor. 7:39, 40. Dissolved by death, Rom. 7:1-3. Enjoined on exiled Jews, Jer. 29:6. Enjoined for sake of chastity, 1 Cor. 7:1-7. None in the resurrection state, Matt. 22:29, 30; Mark 12:24, 25. Levirate (the brother required to marry a brother's widow), Gen. 38:8, 11; Deut. 25:5-10; Ruth 4:5; Matt. 22:24-27; Mark 12:19-23; Luke 20:28-33.

Mosaic laws concerning: Of priests, Lev. 21:1, 7, 13-15. Of captives, Deut. 21:10-14. Of divorced persons, Deut. 24:1-5. Within tribes, Num. 36:8. Incestuous, forbidden, Lev. 18:6-18 (with Deut. 22:30); 20:14, 17, 19-21; Mark 6:17, 18. Among antediluvians, Gen. 6:2. Among relatives, Abraham and Sarah, Gen. 11:29; 12:13; 20:2, 9-16; Isaac and Rebekah, Gen. 24:3, 4, 67; Jacob and his wives, Gen. 28:2; 29:15-30.

Parents contract for their children: Hagar selects a wife for Ishmael, Gen. 21:21. Abraham for Isaac, Gen. 24. Laban arranges for his daughters' marriage, Gen. 29. Samson asks his parents to procure him a wife, Judg. 14:2. Parents' consent required in the Mosaic law, Ex. 22:17. Presents

given to parents to secure their favor, Gen. 24:53; 34:12; 1 Sam. 18:25. Nuptial feasts, Gen. 29:22; Judg. 14:12; Esth. 2:18; Matt. 22:11, 12. Jesus present at, John 2:1-5. Ceremony attested by witnesses, Ruth 4:1-11; Isa. 8:1-3. Bridegroom exempt one year from military duty, Deut. 24:5. Bridal ornaments, Isa. 49:18; Jer. 2:32. Bridal presents, Gen. 24:58. Herald preceded the bridegroom, Matt. 25:6. Wedding robes adorned with jewels, Isa. 61:10. Festivities attending, Jer. 7:34; 16:9; 25:10; Rev. 18:23. Wives obtained by purchase, Gen. 29:20; 27-29; 31:41; Ruth 4:10; 2 Sam. 3:14; Hos. 3:2; 12:12; by kidnapping, Judg. 21:21-23. Given by Kings, 1 Sam. 17:25; 18:17, 27. Daughters given in, as rewards of valor, Judg. 1:12; 1 Sam. 17:25; 18:27.

Wives taken by edict, Esth. 2:2-4, 8-14.

Wives among the Israelites must be Israelites, Ex. 34:16; Deut. 7:3, 4; Ezra 9:1, 2, 12; Neh. 10:30; 13:26, 27; Mal. 2:11. Betrothal a quasi-marriage, Matt. 1:18; Luke 1:27. Discouraged among the Corinthians, 1 Cor. 7:8, 9, 25-40 (with v. 1). Celibacy deplored, Judg. 11:38; Isa. 4:1. Unhappiness in, Prov. 21:9, 19.

Of widows, Rom. 7:1-5; 1 Cor. 7:39, 40; 1 Tim. 5:14. Of ministers, Lev. 21:7, 8, 13, 14; Ezek. 44:22; 1 Cor. 9:5; 1 Tim. 3:2, 12. Prophecies concerning the forbidding of, 1 Tim. 4:1, 3.

Figurative, Isa. 54:5; 62:4, 5; Jer. 3:14; 31:32; Ezek. 16:8; Hos. 2:19, 20; Eph. 5:23-32; Rev. 19:7-9. Parables of, Matt. 22:2-10; 25:1-10; Mark 2:19, 20; John 3:29; 2 Cor. 11:2.

See footnotes: BRIDE, Isa. 49:18; BRIDEGROOM, Isa. 61:10; DIVORCE, Matt. 19:7; HUSBAND, Num. 30:6; WIFE, Prov. 5:18.



**B.C. 1732?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12 Ask me never so much <sup>†</sup>dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the <sup>a, f</sup>damsel to <sup>a, †</sup>wife.

**13**  
*k Deception, instances of, Josh. 9:4.*

13 And the sons of <sup>c</sup>Jā'cob answered <sup>\*Shē'chem</sup> and <sup>‖</sup>Hā'mor his father <sup>k</sup>deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled <sup>a</sup>Dī'nah their sister:

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for that *were* a reproach unto us:

**15**  
*l Circumcision, Gen. 17:10.*

15 But in this will we consent unto you: <sup>k</sup>If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be <sup>c</sup>circumcised;

**16**  
*m Covenant, of men with men, Deut. 29:1.*

16 <sup>k, m</sup>Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be <sup>c</sup>circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased <sup>‖</sup>Hā'mor, and <sup>\*Shē'chem</sup> Hā'mor's son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in <sup>c</sup>Jā'cob's <sup>a</sup>daughter: and he *was* more honourable than all the house of his father.

**20**  
*n Gates, Deut. 3:5.*

20 And <sup>‖</sup>Hā'mor and <sup>\*Shē'chem</sup> his son came unto the <sup>n</sup>gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men *are* peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them; let us <sup>†</sup>take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men

consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be <sup>c</sup>circumcised, as they *are* circumcised.

23 *Shall* not their cattle and their substance and every beast of their's *be* our's? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto <sup>‖</sup>Hā'mor and unto <sup>\*Shē'chem</sup> his son hearkened all that went out of the <sup>n</sup>gate of his city; and every male was <sup>c</sup>circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of <sup>c</sup>Jā'cob, <sup>c</sup>Sim'e-on and <sup>p</sup>Lē'vī, Dī'nah's brethren, took each man his <sup>s</sup>sword, and came upon the city <sup>b</sup>boldly, and <sup>r, s</sup>slew all the males.

26 And they <sup>r, s</sup>slew <sup>‖</sup>Hā'mor and <sup>\*Shē'chem</sup> his son with the edge of the <sup>s</sup>sword, and took Dī'nah out of <sup>Shē'chem's</sup> house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jā'cob came upon the slain, and <sup>c</sup>spoiled the city, because they had <sup>c, f</sup>defiled their sister.

28 They took their <sup>s</sup>sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and <sup>c</sup>spoiled even all that *was* in the house.

30 And <sup>c</sup>Jā'cob said to <sup>c</sup>Sim'e-on and <sup>p</sup>Lē'vī, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the <sup>c</sup>Cā'nāan-ites and the <sup>p</sup>Pēr'iz-zites: and I *being* few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he

**B.C. 1732?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**25**  
*o Simeon, Gen. 29:33.*  
*p Levi, Gen. 29:33.*  
*q Sword, 1 Chr. 21:5.*  
*r Homicide, instances of felonious, Deut. 5:1.*  
*s Revenge, instances of, Ezek. 25:15.*  
*3 R. V. unaware*

**27**  
*t Spoils, 1 Chr. 27:27.*

**30**  
*u Canaanites, Gen. 23:28.*  
*v Perizzites, Gen. 15:20.*

<sup>†</sup> **DOWRY.** Sum paid to parents for a daughter taken as wife. Gen. 34:12; Ex. 22:16, 17; 1 Sam. 18:25.

<sup>‖</sup> **HAMOR,** father of Shechem. Jacob buys ground from

children of. Gen. 33:19; Josh. 24:32; Judg. 9:28. (In A 7:16, this purchase is attributed to Abraham.) Murdered the sons of Jacob, Gen. 34:26; 49:6.

E.C. 1732?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

deal with our sister as with an harlot?

## CHAPTER 35

God sends Jacob to Bethel. 2 Jacob puts away the strange gods from his household. 6 He builds an altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dies. 9 God blesses Jacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel travails with Benjamin, and dies in the way to Bethlehem. 23 The sons of Jacob. 27 Jacob comes to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and burial of Isaac.

- 1  
a Jacob, Gen. 27: 11.  
b Bethel, Josh. 18: 13.  
c Commandments, enjoying worship, Deut. 8:2.  
d Worship, enjoyed, Gen. 22:5.  
e Altar, Gen. 8:20.  
f Esau, Gen. 25:25.

- 2  
g Idolatry, denounced, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
h Teraphim, idol, Judg. 17:5.  
i Holiness, enjoined, Ex. 39:30.  
j Purification, Num. 19:19.  
k R. V. purify yourselves.

- 3  
l Family Worship, 1 Sam. 1:19.  
m Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.  
n God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

- 4  
o Earring, Prov. 25:12.  
p Jewels, Gen. 24: 53.  
q Shechem, Josh. 20:7.  
r Or, terebinth

- 5  
s Canaan, Gen. 37:1.

- 7  
t That is, the God of Bethel.

- 8  
u Gen. 24:59.  
v Rebekah, Gen. 24: 15.  
w Nurse, 2 Chr. 22: 11.

\* OAK, a tree. Grew in Palestine, Gen. 35:4. Absalom hung in the boughs of, 2 Sam. 18:9, 14. Deborah buried under, Gen. 35:8. Oaks made of, Ezek. 27:6.

Figurative, Amos 2:9.

beneath <sup>b</sup>Bēth'el "under an \*oak: and the name of it was called <sup>a</sup>Āl'mōn-bāch'ūth.

9 ¶ And <sup>e</sup>God appeared unto <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob again, when he came out of <sup>e</sup>Pā'dan-ā'ram, and <sup>a</sup>blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy <sup>v</sup>name is Jā'cob: thy name shall not be called any more Jā'cob, but <sup>2</sup>Īś'ra-el shall be thy name: and he called his name Īś'ra-el.

11 And God said unto him, I am <sup>5</sup>a God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a <sup>b</sup>nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;

12 And the <sup>e</sup>land which I gave <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā'hām and <sup>e</sup>Ī'saac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him in the place where he <sup>t</sup>talked with him.

14 And <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob set up a <sup>b</sup>pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink <sup>t</sup>offering thereon, and he <sup>i</sup>poured <sup>k</sup>oil thereon.

15 And <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob called the name of the place where God <sup>i</sup>spoke with him, <sup>b</sup>Bēth'el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from <sup>b</sup>Bēth'el; and there was but a little way to come to <sup>m</sup>Ēph'rāth: and <sup>n</sup>Rā'chel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass, when <sup>n</sup>she was in hard labour, that the <sup>t</sup>midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass, as <sup>n</sup>her soul was in departing, (for she <sup>d</sup>died) that she called his name <sup>o</sup>Bēnō'nī: but his father called him <sup>t</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn.

19 And <sup>n</sup>Rā'chel <sup>d</sup>died, and

E.C. 1732?

- u Burying Places, Gen. 23:4.  
v That is, the oak of weeping.

- 5  
w God, appearances of, Gen. 2:2.  
v Padan-aram, Gen. 28:2.  
x Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

- 10  
y Name, Prov. 22:1.  
z Israel, Gen. 32: 28.

- 11  
a God, omnipotent, Gen. 2:2.  
b Israel, prophecies concerning, Ex. 4:22.  
5 Heb. El Shaddai:

- 12  
c Canaan, Gen. 37:1.  
d Abraham, Gen. 17:5.  
e Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

- 13  
f Communion, with God, 2 Cor. 13:14.

- 14  
g Jacob, Gen. 27: 11.  
h Pillar, Gen. 28: 18.  
i Offerings, drink, Lev. 6:17.  
j Anointing, in consecration, Lev. 8: 12.

- k Oil, Deut. 12:17.  
l Bethel, Josh. 18: 13.

- 16  
m Or, Bethlehem, Gen. 48:7.  
n Rachel, Gen. 29:6.

E.C. 1729?

- 18  
o Death, Num. 23: 10.  
6 That is, the son of my sorrow.

† MIDWIFERY, Gen. 35:17; Ex. 1:15-21; Ezek. 16:4.  
‡ BENJAMIN (son of the right hand). Son of Jacob by Rachel, Gen. 35:18, 24; 46:10. Taken into Egypt, Gen. chapters 42-45. Prophecy concerning, Gen. 49:27. De-

**B.C. 1729?**  
See footnote, *Time*.  
Rev. 10:6.

**19**  
*p* *Burial*, Acts 8:2.  
**21**  
*q* *Tent*, Gen. 13:5.  
*r* *Tower*, 2 Chr. 5:1.  
Mic. 4:8 (marg.)

**22**  
*t* *Incest, instances of*, Lev. 18:6.  
*u* *Bi'lah*, Gen. 29:29.  
*v* *Concubinage*, 2 Sam. 21:11.

**23**  
*w* *Genealogy*, vs. 23-26; 1 Chr. 5:1.  
*z* *Leah*, Gen. 29:16.  
*y* *Firstborn*, Zech. 12:10.  
*z* *Simon*, Gen. 29:33.

*a* *Levi*, Gen. 29:34.  
*b* *Judah*, Gen. 37:18.  
*c* *Issachar*, Gen. 30:18.  
*d* *Zebulun*, Gen. 30:20.

**24**  
*e* *Genealogy*, 1 Chr. 5:1.  
*f* *Rachael*, Gen. 29:6.  
*g* *Joseph*, Gen. 33:2.

**25**  
*h* *Bi'lah*, Gen. 29:29.  
*i* *Servant*, Jer. 2:14.  
*j* *Dan*, Gen. 30:6.  
*k* *Naphthali*, Gen. 30:8.

**26**  
*l* *Zulpah*, Gen. 29:24.  
*m* *Leah*, Gen. 29:16.  
*n* *Gad*, Gen. 30:11.  
*o* *Asher*, Gen. 30:13.  
*p* *Jacob*, Gen. 27:11.  
*q* *Padan-aram*, Gen. 28:2.

**27**  
*r* *Isaac*, Gen. 21:3.  
*s* *Mamre*, Gen. 13:18.  
*t* *Hebron*, Gen. 23:2.  
*u* *Abraham*, Gen. 17:5.

**28**  
*v* *Longevity, instances of*, Psa. 91:16.

**B.C. 1716?**  
**29**  
*w* *Death, described*, Num. 23:10.  
*z* *Esau*, Gen. 25:25.  
*y* *Burial*, Acts 8:2.

**B.C. 1796?**  
See footnote, *Time*.  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* *Genealogy of Esau*, vs. 1-43.  
*b* *Esau*, Gen. 25:25.  
*c* *Polygamy*, Deut. 17:17.

was <sup>p</sup>buried in the way to Ēph'rāth, which is <sup>m</sup>Bēth'lē-hēm.

20 And Jā'cob set a <sup>p</sup>pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of <sup>p</sup>Rā'chel's grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Iṣ'ra-el journeyed, and spread his <sup>q</sup>tent beyond the <sup>t</sup>tower of <sup>v</sup>Ē'dār.

22 And it came to pass, when Iṣ'ra-el dwelt in that land, that <sup>u</sup>Reu'ben went and <sup>v</sup>lay with <sup>w</sup>Bi'l'hah his father's <sup>z</sup>concubine: and Iṣ'ra-el heard it. Now the sons of Jā'cob were twelve:

23 <sup>w</sup>The sons of <sup>x</sup>Lē'ah; <sup>y</sup>Reu'ben, Jā'cob's <sup>z</sup>firstborn, and <sup>a</sup>Sim'e-on, and <sup>b</sup>Lē'vī, and <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah, and <sup>d</sup>Iṣ'sa-char, and <sup>e</sup>Zēb'u-lūn:

24 <sup>e</sup>The sons of <sup>f</sup>Rā'chel; <sup>g</sup>Jō'seph, and <sup>h</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn:

25 <sup>e</sup>And the sons of <sup>f</sup>Bi'l'hah, <sup>g</sup>Rā'chel's <sup>h</sup>handmaid; <sup>i</sup>Dān, and <sup>k</sup>Nāph'ta-lī:

26 And the sons of <sup>j</sup>Zil'pah, <sup>m</sup>Lē'ah's <sup>n</sup>handmaid; <sup>o</sup>Gād, and <sup>p</sup>Āsh'ēr: these are the sons of <sup>q</sup>Jā'cob, which were born to him in <sup>r</sup>Pa'dan-ā'ram.

27 ¶ And <sup>s</sup>Jā'cob came unto <sup>t</sup>Iṣ'aac his father unto <sup>u</sup>Mām'rē, unto the city of Ār'bah, which is <sup>v</sup>He'bron, where <sup>w</sup>Ā'brā'hām and <sup>x</sup>Iṣ'aac sojourned.

28 And the days of <sup>y</sup>Iṣ'aac were <sup>z</sup>an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And <sup>v</sup>Iṣ'aac <sup>w</sup>gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, <sup>x</sup>being <sup>y</sup>old and full of days: and his sons <sup>z</sup>Ē'sau and <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob <sup>b</sup>buried him.

## CHAPTER 36

Esau's family in Canaan. 9 He removes to Mount Seir. 20 The sons and dukes of Seir. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOW these are the <sup>a</sup>generations of <sup>b</sup>Ē'sau, who is <sup>c</sup>Ē'dom. 2 <sup>b</sup>Ē'sau took his <sup>c</sup>wives of the

<sup>d</sup>daughters of Cā'nāan; <sup>e</sup>Ā'dah the daughter of <sup>f</sup>Ē'lōn the <sup>g</sup>Hit'tite, and <sup>h</sup>Ā-hōl-i-bā'mah the daughter of <sup>i</sup>Ā'nah the daughter of <sup>j</sup>Zib'e-on the <sup>k</sup>Hi'vite;

3 And <sup>l</sup>Bāsh'e-māth <sup>m</sup>Ish'mael's daughter, sister of <sup>n</sup>Nē-bā-joth.

4 And <sup>o</sup>Ā'dah bare to <sup>p</sup>Ē'sau <sup>q</sup>Ē'l'i-phāz; and <sup>r</sup>Bāsh'e-māth bare <sup>s</sup>Reu'el;

5 And <sup>t</sup>Ā-hōl-i-bā'mah bare <sup>u</sup>Kē'ūsh, and <sup>v</sup>Jā-a-lam, and <sup>w</sup>Kō'rah: these are the sons of <sup>x</sup>Ē'sau, which were born unto him in the land of <sup>y</sup>Cā'nāan.

6 And <sup>z</sup>Ē'sau took his <sup>a</sup>wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of <sup>b</sup>Cā'nāan; and went into the country from the face of his brother <sup>c</sup>Jā'cob.

7 For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt <sup>a</sup>Ē'sau in mount <sup>b</sup>Se'ir: <sup>c</sup>Ē'sau is <sup>d</sup>Ē'dom.

9 ¶ And these are the <sup>a</sup>generations of <sup>b</sup>Ē'sau the father of the <sup>c</sup>Ē'dom-ites in mount <sup>d</sup>Se'ir:

10 <sup>a</sup>These are the names of <sup>b</sup>Ē'sau's sons; <sup>c</sup>Ē'l'i-phāz the son of <sup>d</sup>Ā'dah the wife of <sup>e</sup>Ē'sau, <sup>f</sup>Reu'el the son of <sup>g</sup>Bāsh'e-māth the wife of <sup>h</sup>Ē'sau.

11 And <sup>a</sup>the sons of <sup>b</sup>Ē'l'i-phāz were <sup>c</sup>Tē'man, <sup>d</sup>Ō'mar, <sup>e</sup>Zē'phō, and <sup>f</sup>Gā'tam, and <sup>g</sup>Kē'nāz.

12 And <sup>a</sup>Tīm'nā was <sup>b</sup>concubine to <sup>c</sup>Ē'l'i-phāz <sup>d</sup>Ē'sau's son; and she bare to <sup>e</sup>Ē'l'i-phāz <sup>f</sup>Ā'm'a-lēk: these were the sons of <sup>g</sup>Ā'dah <sup>h</sup>Ē'sau's wife.

13 And these are the sons of

**B.C. 1796?**  
See footnote, *Time*.  
Rev. 10:6.

*d* *Canaanites*, E 23:28.  
*e* Gen. 26:34.  
*f* *Hittites*, Judg. 26.  
*g* *Hivites*, Gen. 17.

**3**  
*h* Or, Mahalath, Gen. 28:9.  
*i* *Ishmael*, Gen. 11.  
*j* Gen. 25:13.

**B.C. 1760?**  
**4**  
*k* 1 Chr. 1:35.  
*l* 1 Chr. 1:35, 37.  
**5**  
*m* *Canaan*, Gen. 37:1.

**B.C. 1740?**  
See footnote, *Time*.  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**  
*n* *Jacob*, Gen. 21.

**8**  
*o* *Seir*, Deut. 1:2.

**11**  
*p* *Edomites*, 2 K 8:21.

**11**  
*q* 1 Chr. 1:36, 53.  
*r* 1 Chr. 1:36.  
*s* Or, Zephi, 1 Ch 1:36.

**12**  
*t* *Concubinage*, 2 Sam. 21:11.

scendants of, Gen. 46:21; Num. 26:38-41; 1 Chr. 7:6 12. TRIBE OF, see footnote, BENJAMIN, Tribe of, Num. 1:37. **REUBEN**. Son of Jacob, Gen. 29:32; 1 Chr. 2:1.

Brings manarakes to his mother, Gen. 30:14. Commits incest with one of his father's concubines, and, in consequence, forfeits the birthright, Gen. 35:22; 49:4. 1 Chr 5:1. Admou



**B.C. 1740?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
a 1 Chr. 1:37.

**1715?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
v *Edom*, Obad. 1.

**B.C. 1840?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**20**  
w 1 Chr. 1:38.  
x 1 Chr. 1:38, 39.  
y 1 Chr. 1:38, 40.  
z 1 Chr. 1:38, 42.

**22**  
a 1 Chr. 1:38, 39.

<sup>1</sup>Reu'el; <sup>u</sup>Nā'hāth, and <sup>v</sup>Zē'rah,  
<sup>u</sup>Shām'mah, and <sup>u</sup>Miz'zah:  
these were the sons of <sup>h</sup>Bāsh'e-  
māth <sup>b</sup>E'sau's wife.

14 And <sup>a</sup>these were the sons of  
Ā-hōl-i-bā'mah, the daughter of  
Ā'nah the daughter of Zib'e-on,  
<sup>b</sup>E'sau's wife: and she bare to  
Ē'sau <sup>k</sup>Jē'ūsh, and <sup>k</sup>Jā-ā'lam,  
and Kō'rah.

15 ¶ These were <sup>\*</sup>dukes of the  
sons of Ē'sau: the sons of <sup>k</sup>Ēl'i-  
phāz the firstborn son of Ē'sau;  
duke <sup>q</sup>Tē'man, duke <sup>o</sup>Mar,  
duke <sup>z</sup>E'phō, duke <sup>r</sup>Kē'nāz,

16 Duke Kō'rah, duke <sup>r</sup>Gā'-  
tam, and duke <sup>r</sup>Ā'm'a-lēk: these  
are the dukes that came of <sup>k</sup>Ēl'i-  
phāz in the land of <sup>v</sup>Ē'dom;  
these were the sons of Ā'dah.

17 And these are the sons of  
<sup>1</sup>Reu'el Ē'sau's son; duke <sup>u</sup>Nā'-  
hāth, duke <sup>v</sup>Zē'rah, duke  
<sup>u</sup>Shām'mah, duke <sup>u</sup>Miz'zah:  
these are the <sup>\*</sup>dukes that came  
of Reu'el in the land of <sup>v</sup>Ē'dom;  
these are the sons of <sup>h</sup>Bāsh'e-  
māth <sup>b</sup>E'sau's wife.

18 And these are the sons of  
Ā-hōl-i-bā'mah <sup>b</sup>E'sau's wife;  
duke <sup>k</sup>Jē'ūsh, duke <sup>k</sup>Jā-ā'lam,  
duke Kō'rah: these were the  
<sup>\*</sup>dukes that came of Ā-hōl-i-bā'-  
mah the daughter of Ā'nah,  
Ē'sau's wife.

19 These are the sons of <sup>b</sup>E'sau,  
who is <sup>Ē</sup>dom, and these are  
their <sup>\*</sup>dukes.

20 ¶ These are the sons of  
<sup>w</sup>Sē'ir the Hō'rite, who inhab-  
ited the land; <sup>z</sup>Lō'tan, and <sup>v</sup>Shō'-  
bal, and <sup>v</sup>Zib'e-on, and <sup>w</sup>Ā'nah,

21 And <sup>w</sup>Di'shon, and <sup>r</sup>E'zēr,  
and <sup>w</sup>Di'shan: these are the  
dukes of the Hō'rites, the chil-  
dren of <sup>w</sup>Sē'ir in the land of <sup>v</sup>Ē'-  
dom.

22 And the children of <sup>a</sup>Lō'tan

were <sup>b</sup>Hō'rī and <sup>h</sup>Hē'mam; and  
Lō'tan's sister was <sup>b</sup>Tīm'nā.

23 And the children of <sup>a</sup>Shō'bal  
were these; <sup>a</sup>Al'van, and <sup>h</sup>Mān'a-  
hāth, and <sup>1</sup>E'bal, <sup>o</sup>Shē'phō, and  
<sup>1</sup>O'nam.

24 And these are the children  
of <sup>a</sup>Zib'e-on; both <sup>h</sup>Ā'jah, and  
<sup>1</sup>Ā'nah: this was that Ā'nah that  
found the <sup>1</sup>mules in the wilder-  
ness, as he fed the asses of Zib'-  
e-on his father.

25 And the children of <sup>1</sup>Ā'nah  
were these; <sup>1</sup>Di'shon, and Ā-hōl-  
i-bā'mah the daughter of Ā'nah.

26 And these are the children of  
<sup>1</sup>Di'shon; <sup>k</sup>Hēm'dan, and <sup>1</sup>Esh'-  
ban, and <sup>1</sup>Īth'ran, and <sup>1</sup>Chē'ran.

27 The children of <sup>1</sup>E'zēr are  
these; <sup>m</sup>Bil'han, and <sup>m</sup>Zā'a-vān,  
and <sup>a</sup>Ā'kān.

28 The children of <sup>o</sup>Di'shan  
are these; <sup>v</sup>Ūz, and <sup>v</sup>Ā'rān.

29 These are the <sup>\*</sup>dukes that  
came of the Hō'rites; duke Lō'-  
tan, duke <sup>a</sup>Shō'bal, duke <sup>a</sup>Zib'-  
e-on, duke <sup>o</sup>Ā'nah,

30 Duke <sup>o</sup>Di'shon, duke <sup>o</sup>E'zēr,  
duke <sup>o</sup>Di'shan: these are the  
dukes that came of Hō'rī, among  
their dukes in the land of Sē'ir.

31 ¶ And these are the <sup>q</sup>kings  
that reigned in the land of <sup>Ē</sup>dom,  
before there reigned any king  
over the children of <sup>s</sup>Īs'ra-el.

32 And <sup>1</sup>Be'lā the son of <sup>u</sup>Be'or  
reigned in <sup>Ē</sup>dom: and the name  
of his city was <sup>u</sup>Din'ha-bah.

33 And <sup>1</sup>Be'lā died, and <sup>v</sup>Jō'-  
bāb the son of <sup>w</sup>Zē'rah of <sup>†</sup>Bōz'-  
rah reigned in his stead.

34 And <sup>v</sup>Jō'bāb died, and  
<sup>h</sup>Hū'sham of the land of <sup>Ē</sup>dom  
a-nī reigned in his stead.

35 And <sup>h</sup>Hū'sham died, and  
<sup>h</sup>Hā'dād the son of <sup>h</sup>Be'dād, who  
smote <sup>z</sup>Mid'y-an in the field of  
<sup>a</sup>Mō'ab, reigned in his stead:

**B.C. 1840?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1** 1 Chr. 1:39.  
**c** Or, *Honam*,  
1 Chr. 1:39.

**23**  
**d** 1 Chr. 1:38, 40.  
**e** Or, *Atlan*, 1 Chr.  
1:40.  
**f** 1 Chr. 1:40.  
**g** Or, *Shephi*, 1 Chr.  
1:40.

**24**  
**h** Or, *Aiah*, 1 Chr.  
1:40.  
**i** 1 Chr. 1:40, 41.  
**j** R. V. hot springs

**25**  
**j** 1 Chr. 1:41.

**26**  
**k** Or, *Amram*,  
1 Chr. 1:41.

**27**  
**l** 1 Chr. 1:38, 42.  
**m** 1 Chr. 1:42.  
**n** Or, *Jaakan*,  
Deut. 10:6; or,  
*Jakan*, 1 Chr.  
1:42.

**28**  
**o** 1 Chr. 1:38.  
**p** 1 Chr. 1:42.

**B.C. 1780?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**31**  
**q** *Rulers*, Ex. 18:  
21.  
**r** *Edom*, Obad. 1  
**s** *Israel*, Ex. 4:22.

**32**  
**t** 1 Chr. 1:43, 44  
**u** 1 Chr. 1:43.

**33**  
**v** 1 Chr. 1:44, 45.  
**w** 1 Chr. 1:44

**34**  
**x** 1 Chr. 1:45, 46.

**35**  
**y** 1 Chr. 1:46.  
**z** *Midanites*, Gen.  
37:28.

**a** *Moad*, Num.  
26:3.

seeks to save Joseph from the conspiracy of his brothers, Gen. 37:21-30; 42:22. Offers to become surety for Benjamin, Gen. 42:37. Jacob's prophetic benediction upon, Gen. 49:3, 4. His children, Gen. 46:9; Ex. 6:14; 1 Chr. 5:3-6; Num. 16:1. **TRIBE OF**, see footnote, **REUBENITES**, *Tribe of*, Josh. 22:1.

**\* DUKE**, Title of the princes, of *Edom*, Gen. 36:15-43; Ex. 15:15; 1 Chr. 1:51-54; of the *Midanites*, Josh. 13:21. **† BOZRAH** (fortress), A city of *Edom*, Gen. 36:33; 1 Chr. 1:44. *Sheep of*, Mic. 2:12. *Prophecies concerning*, Isa. 34:6; 63:1; Jer. 49:13, 22; Amos. 1:12.

**B.C. 1780?**See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

b 1 Chr. 1:46.

**36**

c 1 Chr. 1:47, 48.

d 1 Chr. 1:47.

**37**e Or, *Shaul*, 1 Chr. 1:48, 49.

f 1 Chr. 1:48, 49

**38**

g 1 Chr. 1:49; 50.

h 1 Chr. 1:49.

i Or, *Hadad*, 1 Chr. 1:50.j Or, *Pat*, 1 Chr. 1:50.

k 1 Chr. 1:50.

**B.C. 1496?**See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.**40**

l Esau, Gen. 25:25.

m 1 Chr. 1:51.

n Or, *Allah*, 1 Chr. 1:51.**41**

o 1 Chr. 1:52.

**42**

p 1 Chr. 1:53.

**43**

q 1 Chr. 1:54.

r Edomites, 2 Kin. 8:21.

**B.C. 1729?**See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.**1**

a Jacob, Gen. 27:11.

and the name of his city was <sup>b</sup>Ā'vith.

36 And <sup>b</sup>Hā'dād died, and <sup>c</sup>Sām'lah of <sup>d</sup>Mās're-kah reigned in his stead.

37 And <sup>c</sup>Sām'lah died, and <sup>e</sup>Saul of <sup>f</sup>Rē-hō'both by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And <sup>e</sup>Saul died, and <sup>g</sup>Bā'al-hā'nan the son of <sup>h</sup>Āch'bôr reigned in his stead.

39 And <sup>g</sup>Bā'al-hā'nan the son of <sup>h</sup>Āch'bôr died, and <sup>i</sup>Hā'dār reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was <sup>j</sup>Pā'u; and his wife's name was <sup>k</sup>Mē-hēt'a-bēl, the daughter of <sup>k</sup>Mēz'a-hāb.

40 ¶ And these are the names of the dukes that came of <sup>l</sup>Ē'sau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke <sup>m</sup>Tīm'nah, duke <sup>n</sup>Āl'vah, duke <sup>m</sup>Jē'theth,

41 Duke Ā'hōl-i-bā'mah, duke <sup>o</sup>Ē'lah, duke <sup>o</sup>Pī'non,

42 Duke <sup>p</sup>Kē'nāz, duke <sup>p</sup>Tē'man, duke <sup>p</sup>Mīb'zār,

43 Duke <sup>q</sup>Māg'dī-el, duke <sup>q</sup>Ī'ram: these be the dukes of <sup>r</sup>Ē'dom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he is <sup>r</sup>Ē'sau the father of the <sup>r</sup>Ē'dom-ites.

## CHAPTER 37

*Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob sends him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire to slay him. 21 Reuben saves him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmaelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloody coat, mourns for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of <sup>a</sup>Cā'nān.

2 These are the generations of <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob. <sup>b</sup>Jō'seph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of <sup>c</sup>Bil'hah, and with the sons of <sup>d</sup>Zilpah, his father's wives. and <sup>e</sup>Jō'seph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now <sup>a, q</sup>Īs'ra-el loved <sup>b</sup>Jō'seph more than all his <sup>i</sup>children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him <sup>1a</sup>a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their <sup>a, q</sup>father loved him <sup>h, i</sup>more than all his brethren, they <sup>i, k, l</sup>hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And <sup>o</sup>Jō'seph dreamed a <sup>m</sup>dream, and he told it his brethren: and they <sup>j</sup>hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this <sup>m</sup>dream which I have dreamed:

7 For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they <sup>i, k, l</sup>hated him yet the more for his <sup>m</sup>dreams, and for his words.

9 And he dreamed yet another <sup>m</sup>dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the <sup>n</sup>sun and the <sup>o</sup>moon

**B.C. 1729?**See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.**2**

b Joseph, Gen.

33:2.

c Bilhah, Gen. 29:29.

d Zilpah, Gen. 29:24.

e Concubinage, 2 Sam. 21:11.

f Talebearing, Prov. 11:13.

**3**

g Parents, partiality of, 2 Cor. 12:14.

h Partiality, 1 Tim. 5:21.

i Children, partiality of parents among, Mark 10:14.

j Or, a long garment with sleeves.

**4**

f Hatred, Prov. 15:17.

k Jealousy, instances of, Psa. 78:58.

l Envy, instances of, Prov. 14:30.

**5**

m Dream, instance of, Dan. 1:17.

**9**

n Sun, Josh. 10:12.

o Moon, Song 6:10.

\* CANAAN (lowland). Land of, Gen. 11:31; 17:8; 23:2. Called THE SANCTUARY, Ex. 15:17; LAND OF ISRAEL, 1 Sam. 13:19; LAND OF THE HEBREWS, Gen. 40:15; LAND OF THE JEWS, Acts 10:39; LAND OF PROMISE, Heb. 11:9; HOLY LAND, Zech. 2:12; JERUSALEM'S LAND, Hos. 9:3; IMMANUEL'S LAND, Isa. 8:8; BEULAH, Isa. 62:4.

Promised to Abraham and his seed, Gen. 12:1-7; 13:14-17; 15:7, 18-21; 17:8; 22:17; 24:7; 28:4; 35:12; Deut. 12:9, 10; 34:4; Psa. 105:10, 11; 15:11; 12:23; Ezek. 23:40; 47:14; Acts 7:5; Gal. 3:16. Promise renewed to Isaac, Gen. 26:3; to Jacob, Gen. 28:13; 35:12; Psa. 105:10, 11. Given to the Israelites, Ex. 3:8; 6:4, 8; 13:5, 11; Lev. 20:24; Psa. 135:11, 12. Extent of: According to the promise, Gen. 15:18;

Ex. 23:31; Deut. 11:24; Josh. 1:4; 15:1; after the conquest by Joshua, Josh. 12:1, 8; in Solomon's time, 1 Kin. 4:21, 24. 2 Chr. 7:8; 9:26. Prophecy concerning, after the restoration of Israel, Ezek. 47:13, 20.

Fertility of, Deut. 8:7-9; 11:10-15. Fruitfulness of, flowing with milk and honey, Ex. 3:8, 17; 13:5; 33:3; Lev. 20:24; Num. 13:27; 14:7, 8; Deut. 26:9, 15; Jer. 2:7; 11:5; 32:22; Ezek. 20:6.

Products of: Fruits, Deut. 8:8; Jer. 40:10, 12. Mineral, Deut. 8:9. Exports of, Ezek. 27:17.

Famines in, Gen. 12:10; 26:1; 47:13; Ruth 1:1; 2 Sam. 21:1; 1 Kin. 17.

Spies sent into, by Moses, Num. 13:17-29. Conquest of

**B.C. 1729?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

*p Stars*, Judg. 5:20.

**10**  
*q Salutations*, Luke  
1:44.

**12**  
*r Shechem*, Josh.  
20:7.

**14**  
*s Hebron*, *Jacob*  
*dwells at*, Gen.  
23:2.

**17**  
*t 2 Kln.* 6:13-19.

**18**  
*u Conspiracy*, *in-*  
*stances of*, 1 Kln.  
16:9.

and the eleven <sup>p</sup>stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What *is* this <sup>m</sup>dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to <sup>q</sup>bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren <sup>k, l</sup>envied him; but his <sup>a, q</sup>father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in <sup>r</sup>Shēchem.

13 And <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el said unto <sup>b</sup>Jō'seph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in <sup>r</sup>Shēchem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here *am I*.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks: and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of <sup>s</sup>Hēbron, and he came to <sup>r</sup>Shēchem.

15 And a certain man found him, and, behold, *he was* wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to <sup>d</sup>Dōthan. And <sup>b</sup>Jō'seph went after his brethren and found them in Dōthan.

18 ¶ And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they <sup>u, j, k, l</sup>conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20 <sup>i, k, l</sup>"Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will <sup>v</sup>say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his <sup>m</sup>dreams.

21 And <sup>w, z</sup>Reu'ben heard *it*, and he delivered him out of their hands; and <sup>v</sup>said, Let us not kill him.

22 And <sup>w, z</sup>Reu'ben <sup>v</sup>said unto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that *is* in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jō'seph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Jō'seph out of his coat, *his* coat of *many* colours that *was* on him; 24 And they took him, and <sup>z</sup>cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of <sup>a</sup>Is'h'me-el-ites came from <sup>b</sup>Gil'e-ād with their <sup>c</sup>camels bearing <sup>d, e</sup>spicery and <sup>f</sup>balm and <sup>g</sup>myrrh, <sup>g</sup>going to carry *it* down to <sup>h</sup>E'gypt.

26 And <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah <sup>said</sup> unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our <sup>j, k</sup>brother, and conceal his blood?

27 <sup>i</sup>"Come, and let us sell him to the <sup>a</sup>Is'h'me-el-ites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our <sup>j, k</sup>brother and our flesh. And his brethren <sup>z</sup>were content.

**B.C. 1729?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

**20**  
*v Falseness, in-*  
*stances of*, Job  
21:34.

**21**  
*w Reuben*, Gen. 35:  
22.  
*z Brother*, Prov. 18:  
24.  
*y Intercession, of*  
*man with man,*  
*instances of*,  
Jer. 27:18.

**24**  
*z Cruelty, instances*  
*of*, Psa. 27:12.

**25**  
*a Ishmaelites*, Gen  
39:1.  
*b Gilead*, Deut. 3:  
13.  
*c Camel*, 1 Sam.  
30:17.  
*d Spices*, 1 Kln.  
10:2.  
*e Imports*, 1 Kln  
10:11.  
*f Myrrh*, Ex. 30:  
23.  
*g Commerce*, 1 Kln.  
10:15.  
*h Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

**26**  
*i Intercession, of*  
*man with man*,  
Jer. 27:18.  
*j Brother*, Prov. 18:  
24.  
*k Joseph*, Gen.  
33:2.

**27**  
*z R. V.* hearkened  
unto him.

by the Israelites, Num. 21:21-35; Deut. 3:3-6; Josh. chapters 6-12; Psa. 44:1-3. Divided by lot among the twelve tribes and families, Num. 26:55, 56; 33:54; 34:13; by Joshua, Eleazar and a prince from each tribe, Num. 34:16-29; Josh. chapters 14-19. Divided into twelve provinces by Solomon, 1 Kln. 4:7-19. Into two kingdoms, Judah and Israel, 1 Kln. 11:29:36; 12:16-21. Roman provinces of, Luke 3:1; John 4:3, 4.

<sup>†</sup>**BALM**, a medicinal balsam, Gen. 37:25; 43:11; Jer. 8:22; 46:11; 51:8; Ezek. 27:17.

<sup>†</sup>**JUDAH** (praise). Son of Jacob, Gen. 35:23. Intercedes for Joseph's life, and proposes that they sell him to the Ishmaelites, Gen. 37:26, 27. Takes two wives, Gen. 38:1-6. Dwells at Chereb, Gen. 38:5. His incest with his daughter-in-law, Gen. 38:12-26. Goes down into Egypt for corn, Gen. 43:1-10; 44:14-34; 46:28. Is accorded the leadership of primogeniture forfeited by Reuben, 1 Chr. 5:1, 2; 28:4; Psa. 60:7. Prophetic benediction of his father upon, Gen. 49:8-12. Ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1:2, 3; Luke 3:33; Rev. 5:5. **TRIBE OF**, see footnote, **JUDAH**, *Tribe of*, Num. 10:14.



**B.C. 1729?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**28**  
*l* **Servant, bought and sold,** Jer. 2: 14.  
*m* **Silver,** 1 Chr. 28: 14.

**29**  
*n* **Reuben,** Gen. 35: 22.  
*o* **Rending, of garments,** 2 Chr. 34: 27.  
*p* **Mourning,** Lam. 2: 5.

**31**  
*q* **Deception, instances of,** Josh. 9: 4.  
*r* **R. V. he-goat,**

**32**  
*r* **Jacob,** Gen. 27: 11.  
*s* **Falsehood, instances of,** Job 21: 34.  
*t* **Hypocrisy, instances of,** Jas. 3: 17.

**34**  
*u* **Sackcloth,** Isa. 15: 3.  
*v* **Bereavement, instances of,** Hos. 9: 12.

**35**  
*w* **Weeping, instances of,** Ezra 3: 13.  
*x* **Heb. Sheol**

**36**  
*x* **Gen. 39: 1.**  
*y* **Captain,** Num. 31: 48.  
*z* **Heb. chief of the executioners,**

28 Then there passed by <sup>\*</sup>Mid'i-an-ites merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up <sup>1.</sup><sup>\*</sup>Jō'seph out of the pit, and <sup>2</sup>sold Jō'seph to the Iſh'me-el-ites for twenty <sup>pieces</sup> of <sup>m</sup>silver: and they brought Jō'seph into <sup>h</sup>E'g'pt.

29 ¶ And <sup>n</sup>Reu'ben returned unto the pit; and, behold, <sup>1.</sup><sup>\*</sup>Jō'seph was not in the pit; and he <sup>o</sup>rent his clothes.

30 And <sup>n</sup>he returned unto his brethren, and said, The <sup>1.</sup><sup>\*</sup>child is not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 ¶ And <sup>q</sup>they took <sup>k</sup>Jō'seph's coat, and killed a <sup>3</sup>kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood;

32 And <sup>q</sup>they sent the coat of <sup>many</sup> colours, and they brought <sup>2</sup>it to their <sup>r</sup>father; and <sup>s.</sup><sup>3</sup>said, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, *It is* my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him; <sup>k</sup>Jō'seph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And <sup>r</sup>Jā'cob <sup>o</sup>rent his clothes, and put <sup>u</sup>sackcloth upon his loins, and <sup>v</sup>mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the <sup>4</sup>grave unto my son <sup>v</sup>mourning. Thus his father <sup>w</sup>wept for him.

36 And the <sup>\*</sup>Mid'i-an-ites <sup>2</sup>sold <sup>k</sup>him into <sup>h</sup>E'g'pt unto <sup>x</sup>Pōt'phar, an officer of <sup>o</sup>Phā'raōh's, and <sup>z.</sup><sup>5</sup>captain of the guard.

**+ MIDIANITES.** Descendants of Midian, son of Abraham by Keturah, Gen. 25:1, 2, 4; 1 Chr. 1:32, 33. Called ISHMAELITES, Gen. 37:25, 28; Judg. 8:24. Were merchantmen, Gen. 37:28. Buy Joseph and sell him to Potiphar, Gen. 37:28, 36. Defeated by the Israelites under Phinehas, five of their kings slain; the women taken captives; cities burned; and rich spoils taken, Num. 31. Defeated by Gideon, Judg. chapters 6-8. Owned multitudes of camels, and dromedaries, and large quantities of gold, Isa. 60:6. A snare to the Israelites, Num. 25:16-18. Prophecies concerning, Isa. 60:6; Hab. 3:7.

© **PHARAOH.** King of Egypt in the days of Joseph, Gen. 39:1. His dream and its interpretation, Gen. 41:1-32. Exalts Joseph to be premier, Gen. 41:37-44. His hospi-

## CHAPTER 38

Judah begets Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marries Tamar. 8 The trespass of Onan. 11 Tamar waits for Shelah. 13 She deceives Judah. 27 She bears twins, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to pass at that time, that <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Ā-dūl'-lam-ite, whose name was Hī'rah.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah saw there a daughter of a certain <sup>b</sup>Cā'nāan-ite, whose name was <sup>c</sup>Shū'ah; and he took her, and <sup>d</sup>went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name <sup>\*</sup>Ēr.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name <sup>§</sup>O'nan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name <sup>†</sup>Shē'lah: and he was at <sup>‡</sup>Chē'zib, when she bare him.

6 And <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah took a wife for <sup>\*</sup>Ēr his <sup>e</sup>firstborn, whose name was <sup>¶</sup>Tā'mar.

7 And <sup>\*</sup>Ēr, <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah's <sup>e</sup>firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD <sup>f</sup>slew him.

8 And <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah said unto <sup>§</sup>O'nan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and <sup>q</sup>marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And <sup>§</sup>O'nan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled *it* on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which <sup>§</sup>he did

**B.C. 1729?**  
See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* **Judah,** Gen. 37: 26.

**2**  
*b* **Canaanites,** Ex. 23:28.  
*c* **Shuah,** 1 Chr. 2:3.  
*d* **Adultery,** Lev. 20:10.

**B.C. 1727?**  
See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**  
*e* **Firstborn,** Zech. 12:10.

**7**  
*f* **Judgments,** Ex. 6:6.

**8**  
*g* **Marriage, levirate,** Gen. 34:9.

talitly to Israel, Gen. 47:5-10. Permits Joseph to accompany the remains of his father to Canaan, Gen. 50:4-6.

<sup>\*</sup> **ER.** Son of Judah, Gen. 38:3, 6, 7; 46:12; Num. 26:19 1 Chr. 2:3.

<sup>†</sup> **SHELAH.** Son of Judah, Gen. 38:5, 11, 14, 26; 46:12 Num. 26:20; 1 Chr. 2:3; 4:21.

<sup>‡</sup> **CHEZIB.** Birthplace of Shelah, Gen. 38:5, probably identical with CHOZEBA, 1 Chr. 4:22, and ACHIZIB, Josh. 15:44.

<sup>¶</sup> **TAMAR** (palm tree). Wife of the son of Judah, Gen. 38:6-24; Ruth 4:12; 1 Chr. 2:4. Ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1:3.

<sup>§</sup> **ONAN,** son of Judah. Slain for his refusal to raise seed to his brother, Gen. 38:4, 8-10; 46:12; Num. 26:19 1 Chr. 2:3.

B.C. 1727?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

displeased the LORD: wherefore he <sup>h</sup>slew him also.

11 Then said <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah to <sup>h</sup>Tā'mar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy father's house, till <sup>h</sup>Shē'lah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren *did*. And Tā'mar went and dwelt in her father's house.

12 ¶ And in process of time the daughter of <sup>h</sup>Shū'ah <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah's wife died; and Jū'dah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Tīm'nath, he and his friend Hi'rah the <sup>h</sup>Ā-dūl'-lam-ite.

13 And it was told <sup>h</sup>Tā'mar, saying, Behold thy <sup>a</sup>father in law goeth up to Tīm'nath to shear his <sup>h</sup>sheep.

14 And <sup>h</sup>she put her <sup>h</sup>widow's <sup>h</sup>garments off from her, and covered her with a <sup>h</sup>vail, and wrapped herself, and sat in <sup>h</sup>an open place, which *is* by the way to Tīm'nath; for she saw that <sup>h</sup>Shē'lah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah saw her, he thought her *to be* an <sup>m</sup>harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And <sup>a</sup>he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, <sup>n</sup>let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law.) And <sup>h</sup>she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send *thee* a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give *me* a <sup>o</sup>pledge, till thou send *it*?

18 And he said, What <sup>o</sup>pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy <sup>p</sup>signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that *is* in thine hand. And he gave *it* her, and <sup>n</sup>came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And <sup>h</sup>she arose, and went away, and laid by her <sup>h</sup>vail from her, and put on the <sup>k</sup>garments of her <sup>h</sup>widowhood.

20 And <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the <sup>h</sup>Ā-dūl'-lam-ite, to receive *his* <sup>o</sup>pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where *is* the <sup>m</sup>harlot, that *was* openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, *that* there was no <sup>m</sup>harlot in this *place*.

23 And <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah said, Let her take *it* to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah, saying, <sup>h</sup>Tā'mar thy daughter in law hath <sup>a</sup>played the <sup>m</sup>harlot; and also, behold, she *is* with child by whoredom. And <sup>h</sup>Jū'dah said, Bring her forth, and <sup>h</sup>let her be <sup>t.u</sup>burnt.

25 When <sup>h</sup>she *was* brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these *are*, *am* I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose *are* these, the <sup>p</sup>signet, and <sup>p</sup>bracelets, and staff.

26 And <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah acknowledged *them*, and <sup>h</sup>said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to <sup>h</sup>Shē'lah my son. And he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, <sup>n</sup>twins *were* in her womb.

28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand: and the <sup>m</sup>midwife took and bound upon his hand a

B.C. 1727?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
*h* Sheep, Dent. 32: 14.

14  
*t* Women, wicked, Prov. 31:10.  
*f* Widow, 2 Sam. 14:5.  
*k* Mourning, dress, Lam. 2:5.  
*f* Veil, Gen. 24:65.  
*l* R. V. the gate of Enaim,

15  
*m* Harlot, Prov. 7: 10.  
*n* Lasciviousness, instances of, 1 Pet. 4:3.

17  
*o* Pledge, Deut. 24: 10-13.

18  
*p* Seal, 1 Kin. 21:8.  
*q* Incest, instances of, Lev. 18:6.

24  
*r* Rulers, patriarchal, Ex. 18:21.  
*s* Adultery, penalties for, Lev. 20: 10.  
*t* Punishment, death, Lev. 26: 41.  
*u* Death, penalty, Num. 23:10.

25  
*2* R. V. the cords,

26  
*v* Conscience, guilty, Acts 23:1.

27  
*w* Gen. 25:24-26.

28  
*x* Midwife, Gen. 35:17.

B.C. 1727?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? *this breach be upon thee*: therefore his name was called \*Phā'rez.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called °Zā'rah.

## CHAPTER 39

*Joseph, advanced in Potiphar's house, 7 resists his mistress's temptation. 13 He is falsely accused, 20 and cast into prison. 21 God is with him.*

B.C. 1729?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

I

a *Joseph*, Gen. 33:2.b *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

c Gen. 37:36.

d *Pharaoh*, Gen. 37:36.

2

e *God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.f *God, dwells with the righteous*, 1 Kin. 6:13.g *Servant, good, instances of*, Jer. 2:14.

■

h *Temporal Blessings, from God*, Psa. 103:2.

4

i *Civil Service, appointment in, on account of merit*, Dan. 1:5.

5

j *Intercession, intercessional influence of the righteous*, Jer. 27:18.

AND °Jō'seph was brought down to °Ē'gypt; and °Pōt'-ī-phar, an officer of °Phā'-raōh, captain of the guard, an Ē-ġyp'tian, bought him of the hands of the \*Īsh'me-el-ites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the °LORD was with °Jō'seph, and he was a prosperous man; and °he was in the house of his °master the Ē-ġyp'tian.

3 And his °master saw that the °LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to °prosper in his hand.

4 And °Jō'seph found grace in his sight, and °he served him: and he °made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had °made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the °LORD blessed the Ē-ġyp'tian's house for Jō'seph's sake; and the °blessing of the LORD was upon

all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in °Jō'seph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Jō'seph was a °goodly person, and well favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his °master's °wife cast her eyes upon °Jō'seph; and she °said, Lie with me.

8 But °he °refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master °wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: °how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as °she spake to °Jō'seph day by day, that he °hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Jō'seph went into the house to do his business; and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And °she caught him by his garment, saying, °Lie with me: and °he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That °she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, °saying, See, he hath

B.C. 1729?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

■

k *Beauty, instance of*, Prov. 6:25.

7

l *Wife, unfaithful*, Prov. 5:18.m *Women, wicked*, Prov. 31:10.n *Temptation, Luk*, 11:4.

■

o *Sin, repugnant to the righteous*, Rom. 5:12.p *Chastity, instances of*, Job 31:1.q *Character, firmness in, instances of*, 1 Phil. 2:15.r *Integrity, instances of*, Job 2:3.s *Decision, instances of*, Isa. 50:7.t *R. V. knoweth*.

■

u *Conscience, faithful*, Acts 23:1.

10

v *Temptation, resistance to*, Luke 11:4.

14

v *Malice, instances of*, Eph. 4:31.

+ PHAREZ (breach). A twin son of Judah by Tamar, Gen. 38:29; 1 Chr. 2:4. Children of, Gen. 46:12; Num. 26:20, 21; 1 Chr. 2:5; 9:4; return from the captivity, where he is called PEREZ, Neh. 11:4, 6. In the lineage of Jesus, Matt. 1:3; Luke 3:33.

° ZARAH, called also ZERAH and ZARA. A twin son of

Judah by Tamar, Gen. 38:30; 46:12; Num. 26:20; 1 Chr. 2:4; 6:9, 6; Neh. 11:24; Matt. 1:3.

\* ISHMAELITES. Descendants of Ishmael, Gen. 25:12-18. Called also HAGARITES, and in R.V. HAGRITES, 1 Chr. 5:10, 19-22; and HAGARINES, Psa. 83:6. Merchants of, bu



## B.C. 1729?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>10</sup> Hebrew, Gen. 40:  
15.

<sup>2</sup> Falsehood, in-  
stances of, Job  
21:34.

<sup>11</sup> Slander, in-  
stances of, Prov. 10:  
18.

<sup>2</sup> False Accusation,  
2 Tim. 3:3.

## 19

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 37:36.

<sup>b</sup> Wife, Prov. 5:18.

<sup>c</sup> Anger, Psa. 37:8.

## 20

<sup>a</sup> Joseph, Gen.  
33:2.

<sup>e</sup> Imprisonment,  
Acts 12:4.

<sup>f</sup> Punishment, of  
minor offences,  
Lev. 26:41.

<sup>g</sup> Prisoners, Psa.  
79:11.

<sup>h</sup> Criminals, Matt.  
27:15.

## 21

<sup>i</sup> God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>j</sup> God, dwells with  
the righteous,  
1 Kin. 6:13.

<sup>2</sup> R. V. kindness,

## 23

<sup>k</sup> God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>l</sup> Temporal Bless-  
ings, Psa. 103:2.

brought in an <sup>w</sup>Hē'brew unto  
us to mock us; <sup>x, y, z</sup>he came in  
unto me to lie with me, and I  
cried with a loud voice:

15 <sup>x, y, z</sup>And it came to pass,  
when he heard that I lifted up  
my voice and cried, that he left  
his garment with me, and fled,  
and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment  
by her, until his lord came home.

17 And <sup>m</sup>she spake unto him  
according to these words, saying,

<sup>x, y, z</sup>The <sup>w</sup>Hē'brew servant,  
which thou hast brought unto  
us, came in unto me to mock me:

18 <sup>x, y, z</sup>And it came to pass, as  
I lifted up my voice and cried,  
that he left his garment with me,  
and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when  
his <sup>a</sup>master heard the words of  
his <sup>b</sup>wife, which she spake unto  
him, saying, After this manner  
did thy servant to me; that his  
<sup>c</sup>wrath was kindled.

20 And <sup>d</sup>Jō'seph's master took  
him, and <sup>e</sup>put him into the  
<sup>†</sup>prison, a place where the king's  
<sup>g, h</sup>prisoners were bound: and he  
was there in the prison.

21 But the <sup>i, j</sup>LORD was with  
<sup>d</sup>Jō'seph, and shewed him <sup>2</sup>mer-  
cy, and gave him favour in the  
sight of the keeper of the <sup>†</sup>prison.

22 And the keeper of the  
<sup>†</sup>prison committed to <sup>d</sup>Jō'seph's  
hand all the <sup>g, h</sup>prisoners that  
were in the prison; and whatso-  
ever they did there, he was the  
doer of it.

23 The keeper of the <sup>†</sup>prison  
looked not to any thing that was  
under his hand; because the  
<sup>i, j</sup>LORD was with him, and that  
which he did, the <sup>k</sup>LORD made  
it to <sup>l</sup>prosper.

## CHAPTER 40

The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison.  
4 Joseph has charge of them. 5 He inter-  
prets their dreams, 20 which come to pass  
according to his interpretation. 23 The  
ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to pass after  
these things, that the <sup>a</sup>but-  
ler of the king of <sup>b</sup>E'gypt and  
his <sup>c, d</sup>baker had offended their  
lord the king of E'gypt.

2 And <sup>e</sup>Phā'raōh was <sup>1</sup>wroth  
against two of his officers,  
against the chief of the <sup>a</sup>butlers  
and against the chief of the  
<sup>c</sup>bakers.

3 And he <sup>2</sup>put <sup>a</sup>them in ward in  
the house of the captain of the  
guard, into the <sup>†</sup>prison, the place  
where <sup>1</sup>Jō'seph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard  
charged <sup>1</sup>Jō'seph with <sup>a, c</sup>them,  
and he served them: and they  
continued a season in <sup>†</sup>ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a  
<sup>k</sup>dream both of them, each man  
his dream in one night, each  
man according to the interpreta-  
tion of his dream, the <sup>a</sup>butler  
and the <sup>c</sup>baker of the king of  
<sup>b</sup>E'gypt, which were bound in  
the prison.

6 And <sup>1</sup>Jō'seph came in unto  
them in the morning, and looked  
upon them, and, behold, they  
were <sup>1</sup>sad.

7 And he asked <sup>e</sup>Phā'raōh's  
officers that were with him in the  
ward of his lord's house, saying,  
Wherefore <sup>4</sup>look ye so sadly to  
day?

8 And they said unto him, We  
have dreamed a <sup>k</sup>dream, and  
there is no <sup>\*</sup>interpreter of it.  
And <sup>1</sup>Jō'seph said unto them,  
Do not interpretations belong to  
God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief <sup>a</sup>butler told his

## B.C. 1720?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

<sup>a</sup> Cupbearer, 1 Kin.  
10:5.

<sup>b</sup> Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

<sup>c</sup> Baker, 1 Sam. 8:  
13.

<sup>d</sup> Art, 2 Cor. 16:14.

## 2

<sup>e</sup> Pharaoh, vs. 2-  
23; Gen. 37:36.

<sup>f</sup> Angry, Psa. 37:8.

## 3

<sup>g</sup> Punishment, of  
minor offences,  
Lev. 26:41.

<sup>h</sup> Prisoners, Psa.  
79:11.

<sup>i</sup> Prison, Gen. 39:  
20.

<sup>j</sup> Joseph, Gen.  
33:2.

## B.C. 1718?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

<sup>k</sup> Dream, instances  
of, Dan. 1:17.

## ■

<sup>l</sup> Countenance, sad,  
Prov. 15:13.

Joseph, Gen. 37:25-36; 39:1. Called MIDIANITES, Gen. 37:  
25, 36; Jude, 8:24, 26. Enemies to Israel, Psa. 8:36.

See footnote, ISHMAEL, Gen. 16:11.

† PRISON, Gen. 39:20; 42:16-19; Lev. 24:12; Num. 15:  
34; Ezra 7:26; Jer. 52:11; Luke 23:19; Acts 4:3; 12:4, 5.  
Public ward of, Acts 5:18. Cells of, Acts 16:24. Court of,  
Jer. 33:1. Dungeon in, Jer. 38:6; Lam. 3:53.

Figurative, 1 Pet. 3:19.

See footnotes: IMPRISONMENT, Acts 12:4, PRISONERS,  
Psa. 79:11.

\* INTERPRETER. Of dreams, Gen. 41:15-36; Dan.  
2:18-30. Of languages, Gen. 42:23; 2 Chr. 32: 31. In  
Christian churches, 1 Cor. 12:10, 30; 14:5, 13, 26-28.

Figurative, Job 33:23.

B.C. 1718?  
See footnote. Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>k</sup>dream to <sup>1</sup>Jō'sēph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And <sup>e</sup>Phā'raōh's cup *was* in my hand: and <sup>a</sup>I took the grapes, and pressed them into Phā'raōh's cup, and I gave the cup into Phā'raōh's hand.

12 And <sup>1</sup>Jō'sēph said unto him, This *is* the <sup>\*</sup>interpretation of it: The three branches *are* three days:

13 Yet within three days shall <sup>e</sup>Phā'raōh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Phā'raōh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his <sup>a</sup>butler.

14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness I pray thee, unto me, and <sup>m</sup>make mention of me unto Phā'raōh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed <sup>1</sup>I was stolen away out of the <sup>n</sup>land of the <sup>†</sup>Hē'brews: and here also <sup>e</sup>have I done nothing that <sup>p</sup>they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief <sup>e</sup>baker saw that the <sup>\*</sup>interpretation <sup>1</sup>was good, he said unto <sup>1</sup>Jō'sēph, I also *was* in my <sup>k</sup>dream, and, behold, <sup>1</sup>I had three white <sup>a</sup>baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost <sup>a</sup>basket *there was* of all manner of bakemeats for Phā'raōh; and the <sup>†</sup>birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And <sup>1</sup>Jō'sēph answered and said, This *is* the <sup>\*</sup>interpretation

thereof: The three <sup>a</sup>baskets *are* three days:

19 Yet within three days shall <sup>e</sup>Phā'raōh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall <sup>s</sup>hang thee on a tree; and the <sup>†</sup>birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, *which was* Phā'raōh's <sup>†</sup>birthday, that he made a <sup>†</sup>feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup unto Phā'raōh's hand:

22 But he <sup>s</sup>changed the chief baker: as <sup>1</sup>Jō'sēph had <sup>\*</sup>interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief <sup>w</sup>butler remember <sup>1</sup>Jō'sēph, but <sup>x</sup>forgot him.

## CHAPTER 41

Pharaoh's two dreams. 25 Joseph interprets them. 33 He gives Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced. 50 The birth of Manasseh and Ephraim. 53 The famine begins.

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh <sup>d</sup>dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the <sup>†</sup>river.

2 And, behold, there came up out of the river <sup>e</sup>seven well favoured kine and fatfleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And, behold, <sup>e</sup>seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the <sup>other</sup>kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the <sup>e</sup>seven well favoured and fat kine. So <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh awoke.

5 And he slept, and <sup>d</sup>dreamed the second time: and, behold,

B.C. 1718?  
See footnote. Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

19  
<sup>s</sup> Hanging, Josh. 8:29.

<sup>t</sup> Punishment, death penalty, Lev. 24:1.

20  
<sup>u</sup> Feasts, Mark 12:39.

22  
<sup>v</sup> Death, penalty, Num. 23:10.

23  
<sup>w</sup> Friends, false instances of, Ex. 33:11.  
<sup>x</sup> Ingratitude, of man to man, Rom. 1:21.

B.C. 1715?  
See footnote. Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
<sup>a</sup> Pharaoh, Gen. 37:36.

<sup>b</sup> Dream, revelations by, Dan. 1:17.

<sup>1</sup> That is, the Nile.

2  
<sup>c</sup> Seven, Gen. 7:2.

14  
<sup>m</sup> Intercession, of man with man, Jer. 27:18.

15  
<sup>n</sup> Canaan, land of, Gen. 37:1.

<sup>e</sup> Integrity, Job 2:3.

<sup>p</sup> Rulers, wicked instances of, Ex. 18:21.

16  
<sup>g</sup> Basket, Ex. 29:3.  
<sup>1</sup> R. V. three baskets of white bread

17  
<sup>†</sup> Birds, Eccl. 12:4.

† HEBREW. A word supposed to be a corruption of the name Eber, who was an ancestor of Abraham, Gen. 10:24; 11:14-26. Applied to Abraham, Gen. 14:13; and his descendants, Gen. 39:14; 40:15; 43:32; Ex. 2:6; Deut. 15:12; 1 Sam. 4:9; 29:3; Jonah 1:9; Acts 6:1; 2 Cor. 11:22; Phil. 3:5. Used

to denote the language of the Jews, John 5:2; 19:20; Acts 21:40; 22:2; 26:14; Rev. 9:11. See footnote, Jews, Neh. 4:2.

† BIRTHDAY. Celebrated by feasts, Gen. 40:20; Matt. 14:6. Day of death better than, Eccl. 7:1. Cursed, Job 3: Jer. 20:14, 18.

**B.C. 1715?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
*d* Corn, Psa. 65:  
13.

**2** *Heb.*, fat

**6**  
*e* *Meteorology*,  
Matt. 16:2.

**8**  
*f* *Magician*, Ex. 7:  
11.

*g* *Sorcery*, Isa.  
47:9.

**3** Or, sacred  
scribes

**9**  
*h* *Intercession*, of  
man with man,  
instances of, Jer.  
27:18.

*i* *Cupbearer*, 1 Kin.  
10:5.

*j* *Conscience*,  
guilty, Acts  
23:1.

**10**  
*k* *Anger*, Psa. 37:8.  
*l* *Punishment*, of  
minor offenses,  
Lev. 26:41.

**12**  
*m* *Hebrew*, Gen. 40:  
15.

*n* *Servant*, Jer. 2:  
14.

*o* *Interpreter*, of  
dreams, Gen.  
40:8.

**13**  
*p* *Punishment*, death  
penalty, Lev. 26:  
41.

*g* *Hanging*, Josh.  
8:29.

**14**  
*r* *Joseph*, Gen.  
33:2.

seven ears of <sup>d</sup>corn came up upon one stalk, <sup>2</sup>rank and good.

6 And, behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east <sup>a</sup>wind sprung up after them.

7 And the <sup>c</sup>seven thin ears devoured the seven <sup>2</sup>rank and full ears. And <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh awoke, and, behold, *it was* a <sup>b</sup>dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the <sup>3,1</sup><sup>a</sup>magicians of <sup>e</sup>E'gypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Phā'raōh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Phā'raōh.

9 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>spake the chief <sup>i</sup>butler unto <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh, saying, <sup>i</sup>I do remember my faults this day:

10 <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh was <sup>k</sup>wroth with his servants, and <sup>j</sup>put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, *both* me and the chief baker:

11 And we dreamed a <sup>b</sup>dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 <sup>a</sup>And *there was* there with us a young man, an <sup>m</sup>Hē'brew, <sup>n</sup>servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he <sup>o</sup>interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 <sup>a</sup>And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he <sup>p</sup><sup>a</sup>hanged.

14 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh sent and called <sup>j</sup>Jō'seph, and they brought him hastily out of the

<sup>a</sup>dungeon: and he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Phā'raōh.

15 And <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh said unto <sup>j</sup>Jō'seph, I have dreamed a <sup>b</sup>dream, and *there is* none that can <sup>q</sup>interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, *that* thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And <sup>j</sup>Jō'seph answered <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh, saying, <sup>i</sup>*It is* not in me: God shall give Phā'raōh an answer of peace.

17 And <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh said unto <sup>j</sup>Jō'seph, In my <sup>b</sup>dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

18 And, behold, there came up out of the river <sup>c</sup>seven kine, fat-fleshed and well favoured; and they fed in a meadow:

19 And, behold, <sup>c</sup>seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of <sup>e</sup>E'gypt for badness:

20 And the lean and the ill favoured kine did eat up the first <sup>c</sup>seven fat kine:

21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my <sup>b</sup>dream, and, behold, <sup>c</sup>seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:

23 And, behold, <sup>c</sup>seven ears, withered, thin, *and* blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told

**B.C. 1715?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**8** *Criminals*, in  
dungeons, Matt  
27:15.

**16**  
*t* *Humility*, exemplified, Prov.  
22:4.

\* **EGYPT.** The country of, called RAHAB, Psa. 87: 10; LAND OF HAM, Psa. 105:23; 106:22. *Limits of*, Ezek. 29:10. *Fertility of*, Gen. 13:10. *Abraham dwells in*, Gen. 12:10-20; 13:1. *Productions of*, Num. 11:3; Psa. 78:47; Prov. 7:16; Isa. 19:5-9. *Irrigation employed in*, Deut. 11:16. *Imports of*, Gen. 37:25, 36. *Exports of*, Prov. 7:16; Ezek. 27:7; horses, 1 Kin. 10:28, 29. *Famine in*, Gen. 41; Acts 7:11. *Armies of*, Ex. 14:7; Isa. 31:1. *Army of, destroyed in the Red Sea*, Ex. 14:5-31; Josh. 24:6, 7; Isa. 43:17. *Magt. of*, Gen. 41:8; Ex. 7:11; 1 Kin. 4:30; Acts 7:22. *Priests of*, Gen. 41:45; 47:22. *Idols of*, Ezek. 20:7, 8.

*Overflooded by the Nile*, Amos 8:8; 9:5. *Plagues in*, Ex. 7:19; and chapters 8 to 10 inclusive. *Joseph's captivity in, and subsequent rule over*, see footnote. *JOSEPH*, Gen. 33:2. *Civil war in*, Isa. 19:2. *The king acquires title to land of*, Gen. 47:18-26. *Israelites in bondage in*, Ex. chapters 1-14. *Joseph takes Jesus to*, Matt. 2:13-20. *Prophecies against*, Gen. 15:13, 14; Isa. 19; 20:2-6; 45:14; Jer. 9:25, 26; 43:8-13; 44:30; 46; Ezek. chapters 29-32; Hos. 8:13; Joel 3:19; Zech. 10:11.

SYMBOLICAL, Rev. 11:8.

See footnote, EGYPTIANS, Gen. 50:3.



**B.C. 1715?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

25

*u* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

27

*v* Famine, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

32

*w* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

33

*x* Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

*y* Rulers, character  
and qualifications  
of, Ex. 18:21.

34

*z* Tax, Neh. 10:32.  
4 R. V. overseers

this unto the <sup>1</sup>magicians; but there was none that could <sup>o</sup>declare it to me.

25 ¶ And <sup>1</sup>Jō'seph said unto <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh, The <sup>b</sup>dream of Phā'raōh is one: <sup>u</sup>God hath shewed Phā'raōh what he *is* about to do.

26 The <sup>c</sup>seven good kine *are* seven years; and the seven good ears *are* seven years: the dream *is* one.

27 And the seven thin and ill favoured kine that came up after them *are* seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east <sup>e</sup>wind shall be <sup>c</sup>seven years of <sup>v</sup>famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh: What <sup>u</sup>God *is* about to do he sheweth unto Phā'raōh.

29 Behold, there come <sup>c</sup>seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of <sup>\*E'</sup>gypt:

30 And there shall arise after them <sup>c</sup>seven years of <sup>v</sup>famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of <sup>E'</sup>gypt; and the famine shall consume the land;

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that <sup>v</sup>famine following; for it *shall be* very grievous.

32 And for that the <sup>b</sup>dream was doubled unto Phā'raōh twice; *it is* because the thing *is* established by <sup>w</sup>God, and <sup>u</sup>God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 <sup>z</sup>Now therefore let Phā'raōh look out a man <sup>v</sup>discreet and wise, and set him over the land of <sup>\*E'</sup>gypt.

34 Let Phā'raōh do *this*, and let him appoint <sup>4</sup>officers over the land, and take up the <sup>2</sup>fifth part of the land of <sup>\*E'</sup>gypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the

food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Phā'raōh, and let them keep food in the <sup>a</sup>cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the <sup>b</sup>seven years of <sup>c</sup>famine, which shall be in the land of <sup>\*E'</sup>gypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Phā'raōh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Phā'raōh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the <sup>a</sup>Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Phā'raōh said unto <sup>e</sup>Jō'seph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art*:

40 <sup>1, g, h, i</sup>Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the <sup>i</sup>throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Phā'raōh said unto <sup>e</sup>Jō'seph, See, I have <sup>o</sup>set <sup>h</sup>thee over all the land of <sup>\*E'</sup>gypt.

42 And Phā'raōh took off his <sup>†</sup>ring from his hand, and put it upon <sup>e</sup>Jō'seph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of <sup>5</sup>fine <sup>k</sup>linen, and put a <sup>l</sup>gold <sup>m</sup>chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second <sup>n</sup>chariot which he had; and they cried before him, <sup>o</sup>Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of <sup>E'</sup>gypt.

44 And Phā'raōh said unto <sup>e</sup>Jō'seph, I *am* Phā'raōh, and without <sup>g, h, i</sup>thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of <sup>\*E'</sup>gypt.

45 And Phā'raōh called <sup>e</sup>Jō'seph's name Zāph'nath-pā-ane'ah; and he gave him to wife <sup>p</sup>Äs'e-nāth, the daughter of

**B.C. 1715?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

35

*a* Cities, *treasure*  
Num. 35:8.

36

*b* Seven, years, Ge.  
7:2.  
*c* Famine, 2 Ki.  
8:1.

38

*d* Holy Spirit, *inspiration of*, Ac.  
1:2.

39

*e* Joseph, Gen.  
33:2.  
*f* Captive, kindness,  
1 Sam. 30:33.

40

*g* Civil Service, *appointment in*, *account of merit*,  
Dan. 1:5.

41

*h* Minister, *an officer in civil government*,  
2 Chr. 9:4.  
*i* Promotion, Ps.  
75:8.

*j* Throne, 1 Kin. 2  
19.

42

*k* Linen, Ezek. 27  
16.  
*l* Gold, Ezek. 7:19  
*m* Chains, *ornaments*, Dan. 5:7  
5 Or, cotton,

43

*n* Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.  
*o* Salutations, Luke  
41:4

45

*p* Gen. 46:20.

† **RING.** Of gold, Num. 31:50. Worn as a badge of office, Gen. 41:42. Given as a token, Esth. 3:10, 12; 8:2-10. Offering of, to the tabernacle, Ex. 35:22; Num. 31:50.

**B.C. 1715?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

q Gen. 46:20.  
r Gen. 46:20.  
6 Or, prince

**48**  
8 *Cities, treasure*,  
Num. 35:8.

**49**  
t *Corn*, Psa. 65:  
13.

**B.C. 1712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**51**  
u *Manasseh*, Gen.  
46:20.  
v *Thankfulne's*, to  
God, instances of,  
Acts 24:3.

**52**  
w *Temporal Bless-  
ings*, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

**B.C. 1708?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1. EPHRAIM** (fruitful). Second son of Joseph, Gen. 41:52. Adopted by Jacob, Gen. 48:5. Blessed before Manasseh; prophecies concerning, Gen. 48:14-20. Descendants of, Num. 26:35-37; 1 Chr. 7:20-27. Mourns for his sons, 1 Chr. 7:21, 22.

**Tribes of** Prophecy concerning, Gen. 49:25, 26; Isa. 9:18-21; 11:13; 28:1; Jer. 31:4; Hos. 5:14; Zech. 9:10; 10:7. Numbered at Sinai, and in plains of Moab, Num. 1:32, 33; 26:37. Place in camp and march, Num. 2:18, 24; 10:22. Blessed by Moses, Deut. 33:13-17.

Territory allotted to, after the conquest of Canaan, Josh. 16:5-9; 17:9, 10, 15-18; 1 Chr. 7:28, 29; Ezek. 48:5. Fall to expel the Canaanites, Josh. 16:10. Take Beth-el in battle, Judg. 1:22-25. Upraised Gideon for not summoning them to join the war against the Midianites, Judg. 8:1. Join

ᵑPōt'ī-phē'rah ᵑpriest of ᵑŌn. And Jō'sēph went out over all the land of Ē'gypt.

46 And ᵑJō'sēph was thirty years old when he stood before Phā'raōh king of ᵑĒ'gypt. And Jō'sēph went out from the presence of Phā'raōh, and went throughout all the land of Ē'gypt.

47 And in the ᵑseven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the ᵑseven years, which were in the land of ᵑĒ'gypt, and laid up the food in the ᵑcities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And ᵑJō'sēph gathered ᵑcorn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for it was without number.

50 And unto ᵑJō'sēph were born two sons before the years of ᵑfamine came, which ᵑĀs'e-nāth the daughter of ᵑPōt'ī-phē'rah priest of ᵑŌn bare unto him.

51 And ᵑJō'sēph called the name of the firstborn ᵑMā-nās'seh: ᵑFor God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he ᵑĒ'phrā'im: ᵑFor ᵑGod hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the ᵑseven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of Ē'gypt, were ended.

54 And the ᵑseven years of

ᵑdearth began to come, according as Jō'sēph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Ē'gypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of ᵑĒ'gypt was ᵑfamished, the people cried to Phā'raōh for bread: and Phā'raōh said unto all the Ē-gypt'ians, Go unto ᵑJō'sēph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: And ᵑJō'sēph opened all the ᵑstorehouses, and sold unto the Ē-gypt'ians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Ē'gypt.

57 And all countries came into ᵑĒ'gypt to Jō'sēph for to buy ᵑcorn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

## CHAPTER 42

*Jacob sends his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt. 16 They are imprisoned by Joseph as spies; 18 but are set at liberty, on condition that they bring Benjamin. 21 Their remorse on account of Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept as a pledge. 25 They return home with corn, and with their money. 29 Their report to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuses to send Benjamin.*

**N**OW when ᵑJā'cob saw that there was ᵑcorn in Ē'gypt, Jā'cob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is ᵑcorn in Ē'gypt: get you down thither and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And ᵑJō'sēph's ten brethren went down to buy ᵑcorn in Ē'gypt.

4 But ᵑBēn'ja-mīn, ᵑJō'sēph's

**B.C. 1708?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**56**  
x *Storehouses*,  
2 Chr. 32:28.

**B.C. 1707?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
a *Jacob*, Gen. 27:  
11.  
b *Corn*, Psa. 65:  
13.  
c *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

**3**  
d *Joseph*, Gen.  
33:2.

**4**  
e *Benjamin*, Gen.  
35:18.

Gideon against the Midianites, Judg. 7:24, 25. Their jealousy of Jephthah, Judg. 12:1; defeated by him, Judg. 12:4-6. Receive Ish-bosheth as king, 2 Sam. 2:9. Jeroboam set up a golden calf in Beth-el, a city of, 1 Kln. 12:29. Revolt from house of David, 1 Kln. 12:16, 19; 2 Chr. 10:16. Some of tribe join Judah under Asa, 2 Chr. 15:9. Chastise Ahaz and Judah, 2 Chr. 28:7. Join Hezekiah in reinstituting the passover, 2 Chr. 30:18. Join in the destruction of idolatrous forms in Jerusalem, 2 Chr. 31:1. Submit to the scepter of Josiah, 2 Chr. 34:1-6. Worshiped Baal, Hos. 13:1. Sin of, remembered by God, Hos. 13:12. Reallotment of territory to, by Ezekiel, Ezek. 48:5.

Name of, applied to the ten tribes, 2 Chr. 17:2; 25:6, 7; Isa. 7:8, 9; 11:12, 15; 17:3; Jer. 31:18, 20; Hos. 4:17; 5:3, 5:6; 6:4, 10; 7:1-16; 8:11; 12:14. Tribe of, called JOSEPH, Rev. 7:8.

B.C. 1707?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.f *Parents, partiality of*, 2 Cor. 12:14.g *Partiality*, 1 Tim. 5:21.

5

h *Famine*, 2 Kln. 8:1.i *Canaan*, Gen. 37:1.

6

j *Sabulations*, Luke 1:44.

7

k *Deception, instances of*, Josh. 9:4.

9

l *Dream*, Dan. 1:17.m *False Accusation, incidents illustrative of*, 2 Tim. 3:3.n *Spies*, Josh. 6:23.

10

o *Food*, Psa. 136:25.

brother, 'Jā'cob <sup>o</sup>sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of <sup>a</sup>Īs'ra-el came to buy <sup>b</sup>corn among those that came: for the <sup>h</sup>famine was in the land of <sup>i</sup>Cā'nāan.

6 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph was the governor over the land, and he <sup>it</sup> was that sold to all the people of the land: and Jō'seph's brethren came, and <sup>j</sup>bowed down themselves before him <sup>with</sup> their faces to the earth.

7 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but <sup>k</sup>made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of <sup>i</sup>Cā'nāan to buy food.

8 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph remembered the <sup>l</sup>dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, <sup>m</sup>Ye are <sup>n</sup>spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy <sup>o</sup>food are thy servants come.

11 We <sup>are</sup> all one man's sons; we <sup>are</sup> true <sup>men</sup>, thy servants are no <sup>n</sup>spies.

12 And he <sup>m</sup>said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants <sup>are</sup> twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of <sup>i</sup>Cā'nāan; and, behold, the <sup>e</sup>youngest <sup>is</sup> this day with our father, and one <sup>is</sup> not.

14 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph said unto them, That <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup> that I spake unto you, <sup>m</sup>saying, Ye <sup>are</sup> <sup>n</sup>spies:

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: By the life of <sup>p</sup>Phā'raōh ye shall not go forth hence, except your <sup>e</sup>youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be <sup>l</sup>kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether <sup>there</sup> be <sup>any</sup> truth in you: or else by the life of <sup>p</sup>Phā'raōh surely ye <sup>are</sup> <sup>n</sup>spies.

17 And he <sup>q</sup>put them all together into <sup>r</sup>ward three days.

18 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I <sup>s</sup>fear God:

19 If ye <sup>be</sup> true <sup>men</sup>, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your <sup>r</sup>prison: go ye, carry <sup>b</sup>corn for the <sup>h</sup>famine of your houses:

20 But bring your <sup>e</sup>youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And <sup>t</sup>they said one to another, <sup>v</sup>We <sup>are</sup> verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And <sup>w</sup>Reū'bēn answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph understood <sup>them</sup>; for he spake unto them by an <sup>x</sup>interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and <sup>y</sup>wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them <sup>z</sup>Sim'e-on, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph commanded to fill their sacks with <sup>b</sup>corn, and to restore every man's <sup>c</sup>money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their <sup>d</sup>asses

B.C. 1707?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16

i R. V. bound,

17

q *Prisoners*, Psa. 79:11.r *Prison*, Gen. 37:20.

18

s *Fear of God, instances of*, Ac. 9:31.

21

t *Adversity, benefits of, illustrated*, Psa. 10:6.u *Conscience, guilty, instance of*, Acts 23:1.v *Conviction, instances of*, Job 16:8.

22

w *Reuben*, Gen. 37:22.

23

x *Interpreter*, Gen. 40:8.

24

y *Weeping, instances of*, Ezra 3:10.z *Simeon*, Gen. 29:33.

25

a *Joseph*, Gen. 37:2.b *Corn*, Psa. 65:13.c *Money*, Jer. 32:9.

26

d *Asses*, 2 Chr. 28:15.p *Pharaoh*, Gen. 37:36.



**B.C. 1707?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

with the <sup>b</sup>corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his <sup>c</sup>money; for, behold, it *was* in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My <sup>c</sup>money is restored; and, lo, *it is* even in my sack: and their heart failed *them*, and they were afraid, saying one to another, <sup>e</sup>What *is* this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto <sup>f</sup>Jā'cob their father unto the land of <sup>g</sup>Cā'nāan, and told him all that befell unto them; saying,

30 The man, *who is* the <sup>h</sup>lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for <sup>i</sup>spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We *are* true *men*; we are no <sup>j</sup>spies:

32 We *be* twelve brethren, sons of our father; <sup>k</sup>one *is* not, and the <sup>l</sup>youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of <sup>m</sup>Cā'nāan.

33 And the man, the <sup>n</sup>lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye *are* true *men*; leave <sup>o</sup>one of your brethren *here* with me, and take <sup>p</sup>food for the <sup>q</sup>famine of your households, and be gone:

34 And bring your <sup>r</sup>youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye *are* no <sup>s</sup>spies, but that ye *are* true *men*: *so* will I deliver you your <sup>t</sup>brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of <sup>u</sup>money *was* in his <sup>v</sup>sack: and when *both* they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And <sup>w</sup>Jā'cob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: <sup>x</sup>āJō'seph *is* not, and <sup>y</sup>Sim'e-on *is* not, and ye will

take <sup>z</sup>Bēn'ja-m'n *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And <sup>aa</sup>Reu'ben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And <sup>ab</sup>he said, <sup>ac</sup>My <sup>ad</sup>son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the <sup>ae</sup>grave.

## CHAPTER 43

*Jacob is hardly persuaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertains his brethren. 31 He makes them a feast.*

**AND** the <sup>af</sup>famine *was* sore in the land.

2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of <sup>ag</sup>E'g'yp't, their <sup>ah</sup>father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And <sup>ai</sup>Jū'dah spake unto him, saying, The <sup>aj</sup>man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your <sup>ak</sup>brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our <sup>al</sup>brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send <sup>am</sup>him, we will not go down: for the <sup>an</sup>man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And <sup>ao</sup>Is'ra-el said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The <sup>ap</sup>man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye <sup>aq</sup>another brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your <sup>ar</sup>brother down?

**B.C. 1707?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

37

*n Reuben, Gen. 35: 22.*

38

*o Parents, partiality of, 2 Cor. 12: 14.*

*p Partiality, 1 Tim. 5: 21.*

*q Sheol, Mark 9: 43.*

1

*a Famine, 2 Kin. 8: 1.*

2

*b Egypt, Gen. 41: 8*

*c Jacob, Gen. 27: 11.*

3

*d Judah, Gen. 37: 26.*

*e Joseph, Gen. 33: 2.*

*f Benjamin, Gen. 35: 18.*

**28**  
*e Conscience, guilty, instances of, Acts 23: 1.*

**29**  
*f Jacob, Gen. 27: 11.*  
*g Cānāan, Gen. 37: 1.*

**30**  
*h Rulers, Ex. 18: 21.*  
*i Spies, Josh. 6: 23.*

**32**  
*j Benjamin, Gen. 35: 18.*

**33**  
*k Simeon, Gen. 29: 33.*  
*l Food, Psa. 136: 25.*  
*m Famine, 2 Kin. 8: 1.*

B.C. 1707?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

9

1 *Heb.* I shall have  
sinned against  
thee forever:

11

11 *Presents*, Gen. 32:  
13.11 *Balm*, Gen. 37:  
25.11 *Honey*, Prov. 25:  
27.11 *Spices*, 1 *Kin*.  
10:2.11 *Myrrh*, Ex. 30:  
23.2 *That is*, pistachio  
nuts.

12

12 *Money*, Jer. 32:9.12 *Honesty*, *instances*  
of, Rom. 13:  
13.

14

14 *Prayer*, in  
adversity, Acts 6:4.14 *Adversity*, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.14 *Simeon*, Gen. 29:  
33.14 *Parents*, affection  
of, exemplified,  
2 Cor. 12:14.

8 And <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah said unto <sup>c</sup>Īs'-  
ra-el his father, Send the lad  
with me, and we will arise and  
go; that we may live, and not  
die, both we, and thou, *and* also  
our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my  
hand shalt thou require him: if  
I bring him not unto thee, and  
set him before thee, then <sup>1</sup>let me  
bear the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered,  
surely now we had returned this  
second time.

11 And their father <sup>c</sup>Īs'-ra-el  
said unto them, If *it must be* so  
now, do this; take of the best  
fruits in the land in your vessels,  
and carry down the man <sup>a</sup>a<sup>o</sup>present,  
a little <sup>b</sup>balm, and a little  
<sup>1</sup>honey, <sup>1</sup>spices and <sup>2</sup>myrrh,  
<sup>2</sup>nuts, and <sup>2</sup>almonds:

12 And take double <sup>1</sup>money in  
your hand; and the money that  
was brought again in the mouth  
of your sacks, <sup>m</sup>carry *it* again in  
your hand; peradventure it *was*  
an oversight:

13 Take also your <sup>1</sup>brother, and  
arise, go again unto the <sup>e</sup>man:

14 And <sup>n</sup>God Almighty give  
you mercy before the man, that  
he may send away your <sup>o</sup>other  
brother, and <sup>1</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn. If <sup>1</sup>I  
be bereaved of *my children*, I am  
bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that  
<sup>o</sup>present, and they took double  
<sup>1</sup>money in their hand, and <sup>1</sup>Bēn'-  
ja-mīn; and rose up, and went  
down to <sup>1</sup>E'g'yp't, and stood be-  
fore <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph.

16 And when <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph saw  
<sup>1</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn with them, he said  
to the <sup>1</sup>ruler of his house, Bring  
*these* men home, and slay, and  
make ready; for *these* men shall  
dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph  
bade; and the man brought the  
men into Jō'seph's house.

18 And the men were afraid,  
because they were brought into  
<sup>c</sup>Jō'seph's house; and they said,  
Because of the <sup>1</sup>money that was  
returned in our sacks at the first  
time are we brought in; that he  
may seek occasion against us,  
and fall upon us, and take us for  
<sup>1</sup>bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the  
<sup>1</sup>steward of Jō'seph's house, and  
they communed with him at the  
door of the house.

20 And said, O sir, we came in-  
deed down at the first time to  
buy <sup>s</sup>food:

21 And it came to pass, when  
we came to the inn, that we  
opened our sacks, and, behold,  
*every* man's <sup>1</sup>money *was* in the  
mouth of his sack, our money  
in full weight: and we have  
<sup>m</sup>brought it again in our hand:

22 And other <sup>1</sup>money have we  
brought down in our hands to  
buy <sup>s</sup>food: we cannot tell who  
put our money in our sacks.

23 And <sup>1</sup>he said, Peace *be* to  
you, fear not: your God, and the  
God of your father, hath given  
you <sup>1</sup>treasure in your sacks: I  
had your money. And he  
brought <sup>2</sup>Sim'e-on out unto  
them.

24 And the <sup>1</sup>man brought the  
men into <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph's house, and  
gave *them* water, and they  
<sup>1</sup>washed their <sup>w</sup>feet; and he gave  
their <sup>2</sup>asses provender.

25 And they made ready the  
<sup>o</sup>present against <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph came  
at noon: for they heard that they  
should eat bread there.

26 And when <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph came  
home, they brought him the

B.C. 1707?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

18

18 *Servant*, Jer. 2:4

20

20 *Food*, Psa. 136:  
25.

23

23 *Kindness*, *instances*  
of, Acts 28:2.  
23 *Temporal Bless-  
ings*, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

24

24 *Ablution*, Judg.  
19:2.24 *Feet*, 2 Sam. 4:424 *Animals*, *kind-  
ness* to, Jer. 27:5

\* **ALMOND**, a tree. *Fruit* of, Gen. 43:11. Aaron's rod  
of the Num. 17:8. Bows of candlestick in the tabernacle  
fashioned after the blossom of, Ex. 25:33, 34; 37:19, 20.

Figurative use of, Eccl. 12:5; Jer. 1:11.

† **STEWARD**, Gen. 15:2; 43:19; Gen. 44:4; Luke 8:3.

Faithful, illustrative of the faithful righteous; and the un-  
faithful, illustrative of the unfaithful righteous, Luke 12:35-  
38, 42; 16:1-8. See the parable of the pounds, Luke 19:12-  
27; of the talents, Matt. 25:14-30. Must be faithful, 1 Cor.  
4:1, 2; Tit. 1:7; 1 Pet. 4:10.

B.C. 1707?  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10.6.

## 26

*y* Salutations, Luke  
1:44.

<sup>o</sup>present which *was* in their hand into the house, and <sup>u</sup>bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* welfare, and said, *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive. And they bowed down their heads, and made <sup>u</sup>obedience.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Bēn'ja-mīn, his mother's son, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he <sup>a</sup>said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph made haste; for his <sup>b</sup>bowels did yearn upon his <sup>c</sup>brother: and he sought *where* to weep; and he entered into *his* chamber, and <sup>e</sup>wept there.

31 And he <sup>i</sup>washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and <sup>a</sup>said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the <sup>h</sup>Ē-gŷp'tians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Ē-gŷp'tians might not eat bread with the <sup>i</sup>Hē'brews; for that *is* an abomination unto the Ē-gŷp'tians.

33 <sup>a</sup>And they sat before him, the <sup>i</sup>firstborn according to his <sup>k</sup>birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 <sup>a</sup>And <sup>a</sup>he took and sent messes unto them from before him: <sup>l</sup>but <sup>a</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn's mess was five times so much as any of their's. And they drank, and <sup>3</sup>were merry with him.

## CHAPTER 44

*Joseph's policy to stay his brethren. 14  
Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.*

AND <sup>a</sup>he commanded the <sup>b</sup>steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's <sup>e</sup>money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my <sup>\*</sup>cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the <sup>a</sup>youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Jō'seph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their <sup>e</sup>asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph said unto his <sup>b</sup>steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded <sup>i</sup>evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it* in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he <sup>a</sup>divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing:

8 Behold, the <sup>e</sup>money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of <sup>h</sup>Ca'nāan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house <sup>i</sup>silver or <sup>j</sup>gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also *let it be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be

B.C. 1707?  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10.6.

<sup>a</sup> Joseph, Gen. 33:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Steward, Gen. 43:19.  
<sup>c</sup> Money, Jer. 32:9.

<sup>d</sup> Benjamin, Gen. 35:18.

<sup>e</sup> Ass, 2 Chr. 28:15.

<sup>f</sup> Evil, for good, Psa. 35:12.

<sup>g</sup> Sorcery, Isa. 47:9.

<sup>h</sup> Canaan, Gen. 37:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.  
<sup>j</sup> Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

<sup>z</sup> Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.

## 30

<sup>a</sup> Joseph, Gen. 33:2.

<sup>b</sup> Bowels, figurative, 1 Kin. 3:26.

<sup>c</sup> Brother, Prov. 18:24.

<sup>d</sup> Benjamin, Gen. 35:18.

<sup>e</sup> Weeping, instances of, Ezra 3:13.

<sup>f</sup> Abolution, Judg. 19:2.

<sup>g</sup> Hospitality, instances of, Rom. 12:13.

<sup>h</sup> Egyptians, Gen. 50:3.

<sup>i</sup> Hebrews, Gen. 40:15.

<sup>j</sup> Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

<sup>k</sup> Birthright, 2 Chr. 21:3.

<sup>l</sup> Firstborn, Zech. 12:10.

<sup>m</sup> Partially, 1 Tim. 5:21.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. drank largely.

<sup>o</sup> Present, Luke 1:44.

<sup>p</sup> Cup, Gen. 40:11; 2 Sam. 12:3; 1 Kin. 7:26; Matt. 23:25.

<sup>q</sup> Made, of silver, Gen. 44:2; of gold, 1 Chr. 28:17; Jer. 52:19.

<sup>r</sup> Used in the institution of the Lord's Supper, Matt. 26:27; Mark 14:23; Luke 22:20; 1 Cor. 10:21.

<sup>s</sup> With whom it is found shall be

<sup>t</sup> Let it be according unto your words

<sup>u</sup> Now also let it be

<sup>v</sup> With whom it is found shall be

<sup>w</sup> Let it be according unto your words

<sup>x</sup> Now also let it be

<sup>y</sup> With whom it is found shall be

<sup>z</sup> Let it be according unto your words

<sup>aa</sup> Now also let it be

<sup>ab</sup> With whom it is found shall be



**B.C. 1707?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the \*cup was found in <sup>a</sup>Běn'ja-mīn's sack.

13 Then <sup>k</sup>they <sup>i</sup>rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 And <sup>m</sup>Jū'dah and his brethren came to <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph's house; for he *was* yet there: and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph <sup>n</sup>said unto them, <sup>o</sup>What deed *is* this that ye have done? <sup>i</sup>wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly <sup>v</sup>divine?

16 And <sup>m</sup>Jū'dah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? <sup>v</sup>God hath found out the <sup>a</sup>iniquity of thy servants: behold, we *are* my lord's servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the \*cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the \*cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then <sup>m, r, s</sup>Jū'dah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as <sup>i</sup>Phā'raōh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a <sup>v</sup>father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a <sup>v</sup>father, an old man, and a <sup>a</sup>child of his old age, a little one; and his <sup>a</sup>brother is dead.

and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring <sup>a</sup>him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The <sup>a</sup>lad cannot leave his <sup>v</sup>father: for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your <sup>a</sup>youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my <sup>v</sup>father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our <sup>v</sup>father said, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our <sup>a</sup>youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my <sup>v</sup>father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons*:

28 And the <sup>a</sup>one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye take <sup>a</sup>this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the <sup>v</sup>grave.

30 Now therefore when <sup>s</sup>I come to thy servant my <sup>v</sup>father, and the <sup>a</sup>lad *be* not with us; seeing that <sup>2</sup>his life is bound up in the lad's life;

31 It shall come to pass, when <sup>v</sup>he seeth that the <sup>a</sup>lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant <sup>s</sup>our father with sorrow to the <sup>v</sup>grave.

32 For thy <sup>m, s</sup>servant became <sup>†</sup>surety for the <sup>a</sup>lad unto my

**B.C. 1707?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
<sup>k</sup> Mourning, Lam. 2:5.

<sup>i</sup> Renting of Garments, a token of sorrow, 2 Chr. 34:27.

**14**  
<sup>m</sup> Judah, Gen. 37:26.

**15**  
<sup>n</sup> Dissembling, instances of, Josh. 7:11.

<sup>o</sup> False Accusation, 2 Tim. 3:3.

<sup>i</sup> R. V. know

**16**  
<sup>p</sup> Conscience, guilty, instances of, Acts 23:1.

<sup>q</sup> Conviction of sin, instances of, John 16:8.

**18**  
<sup>r</sup> Orator, vs. 18-44; Acts 24:1.

<sup>s</sup> Children, love of, for parents, vs. 18-34; Mark 10:14.

<sup>t</sup> Pharaoh, Gen. 37:36.

**19**  
<sup>u</sup> Jacob, Gen. 27:11.

**29**  
<sup>v</sup> Sheol, Mark 9:24.

**30**  
<sup>2</sup> Or, his soul is kn't with the lad's soul;

† SURETY, Ex. 22:26, 27; Deut. 24:10-13; Prov. 6:1-5; 11:15; 17:18; 20:16; 22:26; 27:13; Ezek. 18:7, 12; 33:15; Amos 2:8.

**B.C. 1707?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**33**  
*Unselfishness, instances of, 1 Cor. 10:24.*  
*Renunciation, self, Luke 5:28.*  
*Substitution, Lev. 1:4.*

**1**  
*Enemy, forgiveness of, Prov. 24:17.*  
*Forgiveness, instances of, vs. 1-8, Matt. 18:21.*  
*Joseph, Gen. 33:2.*  
*Brother, Prov. 18:24.*

**2**  
*Weeping, instances of, Ezra 3:13.*  
*Egyptians, Gen. 50:3.*  
*Pharaoh, Gen. 37:36.*

**3**  
*Conviction of sin, instances of, John 16:8.*  
*Conscience, Acts 23:1.*

**4**  
*Good for Evil, returning, Luke 6:27.*  
*Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

**5**  
*God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*Afflictions, benefits of, exempted, Psa. 34:19.*

**B.C. 1706?**  
**6**  
*Famine, 2 Kin. 8:1.*

"father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.  
33 Now therefore, <sup>1</sup>I pray thee, <sup>2</sup>let thy servant abide <sup>3</sup>instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.  
34 For <sup>4</sup>how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure <sup>5</sup>I see the evil that shall come on my father.

CHAPTER 45

*Joseph makes himself known to his brethren: 5 and comforts them in God's providence. 9 He sends for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirms it. 21 Joseph furnishes them for their journey, and exhorts them to concord. 25 Jacob is revived with the news.*

**1** <sup>a</sup>THEN <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph could not <sup>b</sup>refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Jō'seph made himself known unto his <sup>d</sup>brethren.

**2** And he <sup>e</sup>wept aloud: and the <sup>f</sup>Ē-gŷp'tians and the house of <sup>g</sup>Phā'raōh heard.

**3** And <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph said unto his brethren, I am Jō'seph; doth my father yet live? And <sup>h</sup>his brethren could not answer him; for they were <sup>i</sup>troubled at his presence.

**4** And <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph said unto his brethren, <sup>j</sup>Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Jō'seph your <sup>k</sup>brother, whom ye sold into <sup>k</sup>Ē'gŷpt.

**5** <sup>a, b</sup>Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for <sup>l</sup>God did send me before you <sup>m</sup>to preserve life.

**6** For these two years *hath* the <sup>n</sup>famine been in the land: and yet *there are* five years, in the which

*there shall neither be earing nor harvest.*

**7** <sup>o</sup>And <sup>o</sup>God sent me before you to preserve you a <sup>p</sup>posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

**8** <sup>a, b, o</sup>So now *it was* not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to <sup>q</sup>Phā'raōh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of <sup>k</sup>Ē'gŷpt.

**9** Haste ye, and go up to <sup>r</sup>my <sup>q, r</sup>father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph, God hath made me lord of all <sup>k</sup>Ē'gŷpt: come down unto me, tarry not:

**10** And thou shalt dwell in the land of <sup>s</sup>Gō'shen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

**11** And there will <sup>c, p</sup>I nourish thee; for yet *there are* five years of <sup>t</sup>famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

**12** And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother <sup>u</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh unto you.

**13** And ye shall tell my <sup>v, r</sup>father of all my glory in <sup>k</sup>Ē'gŷpt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither.

**14** And he fell upon his brother <sup>u</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn's neck, and <sup>w</sup>wept; and Bēn'ja-mīn wept upon his neck.

**15** Moreover he <sup>x</sup>kissed all his brethren, and <sup>w</sup>wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

**16** ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in <sup>q</sup>Phā'raōh's house, saying, <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph's brethren are

**B.C. 1706?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*Foreordination of Joseph's mission, Rom. 8:30.*  
*Heb. remnant*

**9**  
*Children, good, Mark 10:14.*  
*Jacob, Gen. 27:11.*  
*Father, Psa. 27:10.*

**12**  
*Benjamin, Gen. 35:18.*

**15**  
*Kiss, Ruth 1:14.*

\* **GOSHEN**, a district in Egypt especially adapted to herds and flocks. *Israelites dwell in*, Gen. 46:28; 47. *Exempted from plagues*, Ex. 8:22; 9:26.

**B.C. 1706?**  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10. 6.

## 17

*u Kindness, instances of, Acts 28. 2.*  
*v Cannaan, Gen. 37. 1.*

## 18

*w Hospitality, instances of, Rom. 12. 13.*  
*z Liberality, instances of, 1 Tim. 6. 18.*  
*y Fat, figurative, Lev. 7:24.*

## 19

*z Num. 7. 3-9.*

## 20

*a Hospitality, instances of, Rom. 12. 13.*  
*b Liberality, instances of, 1 Tim. 6. 18.*  
*c Egypt, Gen. 41. 18.*

## 21

*d Jacob, Gen. 27: 11.*  
*e Joseph, Gen. 33. 2.*  
*f Wagons, Num. 7. 3-9.*  
*g Pharaoh, Gen. 37. 36.*

## 22

*h Dress, Zech. 3. 4.*  
*i Benjamin, Gen. 35. 18.*  
*j Presents, Gen. 32: 13.*  
*k Silver, 1 Chr. 28: 14.*

## 24

*t Social Peace, enjoyed, Jer. 29. 7.*  
*m Strife, Prov. 20. 3.*

## 25

*n Cannaan, Gen. 37. 1.*

## 26

*o Rulers, Ex. 18: 21.*  
*p Parents, affection of, 2 Cor. 12. 14.*

come: and it pleased Phā'raōh well, and his servants.

17 And <sup>u</sup>Phā'raōh said unto Jō'seph, <sup>v</sup>Say unto thy brethren, This do ye: lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of <sup>v</sup>Cā'nāan;

18 And take your <sup>v</sup>father and your households, and <sup>w</sup>come unto me: and I will <sup>z</sup>give you the good of the land of <sup>z</sup>E'g'gypt, and ye shall eat the <sup>y</sup>fat of the land.

19 <sup>u</sup>Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you <sup>z</sup>wagons out of the land of <sup>z</sup>E'g'gypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and <sup>w</sup>bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff; for <sup>a, b</sup>the good of all the land of <sup>c</sup>E'g'gypt is yours.

21 And the children of <sup>a</sup>Īs'ra-el did so: and <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph gave them <sup>i</sup>wagons, according to the commandment of <sup>g</sup>Phā'raōh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of <sup>h</sup>raiment; but to <sup>i</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn he gave <sup>i</sup>three hundred <sup>j</sup>pieces of <sup>k</sup>silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his <sup>d</sup>father he sent after this <sup>manner</sup>; <sup>i</sup>ten asses laden with the good things of <sup>c</sup>E'g'gypt, and ten she asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, <sup>t</sup>See that ye <sup>m</sup>fall not out by the way.

25 And they went up out of <sup>c</sup>E'g'gypt, and came into the land of <sup>n</sup>Cā'nāan unto <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob their father,

26 And told <sup>d</sup>him, saying, <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph is yet alive, and he is <sup>o</sup>governor over all the land of <sup>c</sup>E'g'gypt. And <sup>q</sup>Jā'cob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told <sup>d</sup>him all the

words of <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the <sup>i</sup>wagons which Jō'seph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jā'cob their father revived:

28 And <sup>a</sup>Īs'ra-el said, *It is enough*; <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph my son is yet alive: <sup>p</sup>I will go and see him before I die.

## CHAPTER 46

*Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba. 5 Thence he with his household goes down into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meets Jacob. 31 He instructs his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Īs'ra-el took his journey with all that he had, and came to <sup>b</sup>Be'er-shē'bā, and offered <sup>d</sup>sacrifices unto the God of his father Ī'saac.

2 And God spake unto <sup>a</sup>Īs'ra-el in the <sup>e, f</sup>visions of the night, and said, Jā'cob, Jā'cob. And he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, *I am* God, the God of thy father: <sup>q</sup>fear not to go down into <sup>h</sup>E'g'gypt; for <sup>i</sup>I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 <sup>i, j</sup>I will go down with thee into <sup>h</sup>E'g'gypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and <sup>k</sup>Jō'seph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob rose up from <sup>b</sup>Be'er-shē'bā: and the sons of Īs'ra-el carried Jā'cob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which <sup>i</sup>Phā'raōh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of <sup>m</sup>Cā'nāan, and came into <sup>h</sup>E'g'gypt, <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into <sup>c</sup>E'g'gypt.

8 ¶ And these *are* the names of the children of <sup>n</sup>Īs'ra-el, which

**B.C. 1706?**  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10. 6.

## 1

*a Jacob, Gen. 27. 11.*  
*b Beer-sheba, Judg. 20. 1.*  
*c Worship, Gen. 22. 5.*  
*d Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.*

## 2

*e Vision, Acts 9: 10.*  
*f Dream, instances of, Dan. 1:17.*

## 3

*g Commandments, enjoining confidence in God, Deut. 8:2.*  
*h Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*  
*i Promises, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

## 4

*j God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*k Joseph, Gen. 33:2.*

## 5

*l Pharaoh, Gen. 37. 36.*

## 6

*m Cannaan, Gen. 37:1.*

## 8

*n Israel, descendants of Jacob, Ex. 4. 22.*



## B.C. 1706?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

o Reuben, Gen. 35: 22.  
p Firstborn, Zech. 12.10.

## 9

q Ex. 6.14.  
r Chr. 5.3.  
s Ex. 6.14.

## 10

t Simeon, Gen. 29: 33.  
u Ex. 6.15, or, Nemuel, Num. 26.12; 1 Chr. 4: 24.  
r Ex. 6.15.  
w Num. 26.12; or, Jacob, 1 Chr. 4: 24.  
z Ex. 6.15, or, Zerah, Num. 26.13; 1 Chr. 4: 24.  
y Shaul, Ex. 6.15.

## 11

z Levi, Gen. 29.34.  
a Kohath, Num. 26: 58.

## 12

b Judah, Gen. 37: 26.  
c Er, Gen. 38.3.  
d Naman, Gen. 38.8.  
e Gen. 38.5.  
f Gen. 38.29.  
g Gen. 38.30.  
h Canaan, land of, Gen. 37.1.  
i 1 Chr. 2.5.  
j 1 Chr. 2.6.

## 13

k Issachar, Gen. 30.18.  
l Num. 26.23.  
m Or, Pua, Num. 26: 23; or, Puah, 1 Chr. 7.1.  
n Or, Jashub, 1 Chr. 7.1.  
o Shimon, Num. 26.24; 1 Chr. 7.1.

## 14

p Zebulun, Gen. 30: 20.  
q Num. 26.26.  
r Num. 26.26.  
s Num. 26.26.

## 15

t Leah, Gen. 29.16.  
u Jacob, Gen. 27: 11.  
v Padan-arām, Gen. 28.2.  
w Gen. 30.21.

## 16

x Gad, Gen. 30.11.  
y Num. 26.15.  
z Num. 26.15.  
a Num. 26.15.  
b Or, Oeni, Num. 26.16.  
c Num. 26.16.

## 17

1 Asher, Gen. 30.13, e Or, Jimno, Num. 26.44. f Or, Isuah, 1 Chr. 7.30. g Or, Jeshi, Num. 26.44; 1 Chr. 7.30. h Beriah, 1 Chr. 7.30. i Serah, Num. 26.46, j Num. 26.46; 1 Chr. 7.31, 32, k Num. 26.45; 1 Chr. 7.31.

\* **PALLU** (distinguished). \* Son of Reuben, Gen. 46.9; Ex. 6.14. Num. 26.5, 8; 1 Chr. 5.3.

† **JAMIN** (right hand). Son of Simeon, Gen. 46.10; Ex. 6.15; Num. 26.12; 1 Chr. 4.24.

‡ **GERSHON** (stranger), called also GERSHOM. Son of Levi, Gen. 46.11; Ex. 6.16, 17; Num. 3.17, 26; 4.22-28, 38; 7.7; 10.17; 26.57; Josh. 21.6; 1 Chr. 6.1, 16, 17, 20, 43, 62, 71; 15.7; 23.6. Sons of, had charge of the fabrics of the tabernacle, Num. 3.25, 26; 4.25, 26; encamped on west side of tabernacle, Num. 3.23.

See footnote, GERSHONTES, Num. 4.27.

§ **MERARI**. The third and youngest son of Levi, Gen.

came into *E'gypt*, *a* *Jā'cob* and his sons: *o* *Reu'ben*, *Jā'cob's* *firstborn*.

9 And the sons of *Reu'ben*; *q* *Hā'nōch*, and *\*Phāl'lū*, and *h* *Hēz'rōn*, and *\*Cār'mī*.

10 And the sons of *'Sim'e-on*; *u* *Jē-mū'el*, and *†* *Jā'min*, and *v* *O'hād*, and *w* *Jā'chīn*, and *z* *Zō'hār*, and *y* *Shā'ul* the son of a *Cā'nāan-it-ish* woman.

11 And the sons of *Le'vi*; *‡* *Gēr'shōn*, *\*Kō'hāth*, and *§* *Mē-rā'rī*.

12 And the sons of *o* *Jū'dah*; *c* *Ēr*, and *\*O'nān*, and *She'lah*, and *Phā'rēz*, and *o* *Zā'rah*: but *Er* and *O'nān* died in the land of *Ca'nāan*. And the sons of *Pharēz* were *Hēz'rōn* and *'Hā'mūl*.

13 And the sons of *\*Īs'sa-char*; *'Tō'lā*, and *m* *Phū'vah*, and *n* *Jōb*, and *\*Shīm'rōn*.

14 And the sons of *z* *Zēb'u-lūn*; *v* *Sē'red*, and *'E'lōn*, and *c* *Jā'h'lē-el*.

15 These *be* the sons of *'Le'ah*, which she bare unto *u* *Jā'cob* in *'Pā'dan-ā'ram*, with his daughter *w* *Dī'nah*: all the souls of his sons and his daughters *were* thirty and three.

16 And the sons of *x* *Gād*; *v* *Ziph'ī-on*, and *z* *Hāg'gī*, *a* *Shū'nī*, and *'Ēz'bōn*, *c* *Ē'ri*, and *Ā'rō-di*, and *Ā-rē'li*.

17 And the sons of *a* *Āsh'ēr*; *x* *Jīm'nah*, and *'Īsh'u-ah*, and *o* *Īs'u-ī*, and *\*Bē-rī'ah*, and *'Sē-rah* their sister: and the sons of *Bē-rī'ah*; *'Hē'ber*, and *\*Māl'chī-el*.

18 These *are* the sons of *'Zil'-pah*, whom *m* *Lā'ban* gave to *'Lē'ah* his daughter and these she bare unto *o* *Jā'cob*, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sons of *z* *Rā'chel* *o* *Jā'cob's* wife; *q* *Jō'seph*, and *'Bēn'-ja-mīn*.

20 And unto *\*a* *Jō'seph* in the land of *'E'gypt* were born *§* *Mā'nās'seh* and *'E'phrā'im*, which *'Ās'e-nāth* the daughter of *'Pōt'ī-phē'rah* *'priest* of *w* *Ōn* bare unto him.

21 And the sons of *'Bēn'-ja-mīn* *were* *z* *Bē'lah*, and *v* *Bē'chēr*, and *\*Āsh'bēl*, *c* *Gē'rā*, and *Nā'a-man*, *'Ē'hī*, and *Rōsh*, *Mūp'pim*, and *\*Hūp'pim*, and *Ārd*.

22 These *are* the sons of *'Rā'-chel*, which were born to *'Jā'cob*: all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 And the sons of *'Dān*; *o* *Hū'shim*.

24 And the sons of *\*h* *Nāph'ta-lī*; *'Jā'h'zē-el*, and *'G'ū'nī*, and *\*Jē'-zer*, and *'Shī'lem*.

25 These *are* the sons of *m* *Bil'-hah*, which *n* *Lā'ban* gave unto *'Rā'chel* his daughter, and she bare these unto *'Jā'cob*: all the souls *were* seven.

26 All the souls that came with *'Jā'cob* into *'E'gypt*, which came out of his *loins*, besides *Jā'cob's* sons' wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six;

27 And the sons of *z* *Jō'seph*, which were born him in *'E'gypt*, *were* two souls: *all* the souls of the house of *'Jā'cob*, which came into *'E'gypt*, *were* threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent *'Jū'dah* be-

## B.C. 1706?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

## 18

l Zilpah, Gen. 29.24.  
m Laban, Gen. 28.5.  
n Leah, Gen. 29: 16.  
o Jacob, Gen. 27: 11.

## 19

p Rachel, Gen. 29.6.  
q Joseph, Gen. 33.2.  
r Benjamin, Gen. 35.18.

## 20

s Egypt, Gen. 41.8.  
t Ephraim, Gen. 41.52.  
u Gen. 41.45. 50.  
v Gen. 41.45. 50.  
w Gen. 41.45.  
x Or, prince

## 21

z Bela, Num. 26.38.  
y 1 Chr. 7.6. 8.  
x Num. 26.38.  
z 1 Chr. 8.1.

## 22

a Gera, Judg. 3.15.  
b Or, Rhad, 1 Chr. 8.6.  
c 1 Chr. 7.12. 15.

## 23

d Rachel, Gen. 29.6.  
e Jacob, Gen. 27: 11.

## 24

f Dan, Gen. 30.6.  
g Or, Shuham, Num. 26.42.

## 25

h Naphthali, Gen. 30.8.  
i Jahzeel, 1 Chr. 7: 13.  
j Num. 26.48: 1 Chr. 7.13.  
k Num. 26.49: 1 Chr. 7.13.  
l Shilem, Num. 26.49.

m Bilhah, Gen. 29: 26.  
n Laban, Gen. 28.5.

## 26

o Egypt, Gen. 41.8.  
p Heb. thigh.

## 27

q Joseph, Gen. 33.2.  
r Israel, number of, who went into Egypt, Ex. 4.22.

## 28

r Judah, Gen. 37: 26.

46.11. Ex. 6.16; Num. 3.17; 1 Chr. 6.1, 16. Father of the Merarites, Num. 26.57.

§ **MANASSEH** (making to forget). Son of Joseph and Asenath, Gen. 41.50, 51; 46.20. Adopted by Jacob on his deathbed, Gen. 48.1-5-20.

¶ Tribe of. Descendants of Joseph. The two sons of Joseph, Ephraim and Manasseh, were reckoned among the progenitors of the Twelve tribes, taking the places of Joseph and Levi.

Prophesy concerning, Gen. 49.25, 26. Enumeration of, Num. 1.34, 35; 26.29-34. Place of, in camp and march, Num. 2.18, 20; 10.22, 23. Blessing of Moses on, Deut. 33:

## B.C. 1706?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*u Goshen*, Gen. 45: 10.

*t Israel, dwell in Goshen*, Ex. 4:22.

## 29

*u Children, good instances of*, Mark 10:14.

*v Chariot*, Josh. 11:4.

*w Weeping, instances of*, Ezra 3:13.

## 31

*x Wisdom, worldly*, vs. 31-34; Prov. 2:2.

*y Prudence*, vs. 31-34; 2 Chr. 2:12.

*z Pharaoh*, Gen. 37:36.

*u Canaan*, Gen. 37:1.

## 32

*b Shepherd*, Jer. 31: 10.

## 34

*c Goshen*, Gen. 45: 10.

*d Egyptians*, Gen. 50:3.

## B.C. 1706?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a Joseph*, Gen. 33:2.

*b Pharaoh*, Gen. 37:36.

*c Jacob*, Gen. 27: 11.

fore him unto <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph, to direct his face unto <sup>a</sup>Gō'shen; and 'they came into the land of Gō'shen.

29 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph made ready his <sup>b</sup>chariot, and went up to meet <sup>c</sup>Is'ra-el his father, to Gō'shen, and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck, and <sup>d</sup>wept on his neck a good while. 30 And <sup>e</sup>Is'ra-el said unto <sup>f</sup>Jō'seph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou <sup>g</sup>art yet alive.

31 And <sup>h</sup>Jō'seph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house; <sup>i</sup>x. I will go up, and shew <sup>j</sup>Phā'raōh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which <sup>k</sup>were in the land of <sup>l</sup>Cā'nāan, are come unto me;

32 And the men <sup>m</sup>are <sup>n</sup>shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Phā'raōh shall call you, and shall say, What <sup>o</sup>is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we, <sup>p</sup>and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of <sup>q</sup>Gō'shen; for every <sup>r</sup>shepherd <sup>s</sup>is an abomination unto the <sup>t</sup>E-ġyptians.

## CHAPTER 47

*Joseph presents five of his brethren, 7 and his father, before Pharaoh. 11 He gives them habitation and maintenance. 13 He obtains all the Egyptians' money, 16 their cattle, 18 and their lands, for Pharaoh. 22 The priests' land was not bought. 23 He lets out the land for a fifth part. 28 Jacob's age. 29 He swears Joseph to bury him with his fathers.*

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph came and told <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh, and said, My <sup>c</sup>father and my brethren,

and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, <sup>d</sup>are come out of the land of <sup>e</sup>Cā'nāan; and, behold, they <sup>f</sup>are in the land of <sup>g</sup>Gō'shen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, <sup>h</sup>even five men, and presented them unto <sup>i</sup>Phā'raōh.

3 And <sup>j</sup>Phā'raōh said unto his brethren, What <sup>k</sup>is your occupation? And they said unto Phā'raōh, Thy servants <sup>l</sup>are <sup>m</sup>shepherds, both we, <sup>n</sup>and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto <sup>o</sup>Phā'raōh, For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the <sup>p</sup>famine <sup>q</sup>is sore in the land of <sup>r</sup>Cā'nāan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Gō'shen.

5 And <sup>s</sup>Phā'raōh spake unto <sup>t</sup>Jō'seph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 <sup>u</sup>The land of <sup>v</sup>E-ġypt <sup>w</sup>is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in the land of <sup>x</sup>Gō'shen let <sup>y</sup>them dwell: and if thou knowest <sup>z</sup>any <sup>aa</sup>men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And <sup>ab</sup>Jō'seph brought in <sup>ac</sup>Jā'cob his father, and set him before <sup>ad</sup>Phā'raōh: and Jā'cob <sup>ae</sup>blessed Phā'raōh.

8 And <sup>af</sup>Phā'raōh said unto <sup>ag</sup>Jā'cob, How old <sup>ah</sup>art thou?

9 And <sup>ai</sup>Jā'cob said unto <sup>aj</sup>Phā'raōh, The days of the <sup>ak</sup>'years of my pilgrimage <sup>al</sup>are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my <sup>am</sup>life been, and have not attained unto the <sup>an</sup>days of the years of

## B.C. 1706?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d Canaan*, Gen. 37:1.

*e Goshen*, Gen. 45: 10.

## 3

*f Shepherd*, Jer. 31:10.

## 4

*g Famine*, 2 Kin. 8:1.

## a

*h Kindness, instances of*, Acts 28:2.

*i Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

*j Israel, dwell in Goshen*, Ex. 4:22.

*k R. V. able men*

## 7

*l Benedictions, instances of*, Deut. 21:5.

## 9

*m Year*, Lev. 25: 29.

*n Life, brevity and uncertainty of*, Eccl. 8:15.

*o Longevity*, Psa. 91:16.

13-17. *Inheritance of one-half of tribe east of Jordan*, Num. 32:33, 39-42. *One-half of tribe west of Jordan*, Josh. 16:9; 17:5-11. *Cities of, given to Kohathites*, 1 Chr. 6:66-70. *The eastern half assist in the conquest of the country west of the Jordan*, Deut. 3:18-20; Josh. 1:12-15; 4:12, 13. *Join the other eastern tribes in erecting a monument to testify to the unity of all Israel; misunderstood; make satisfactory explanation*.

*nation*, Josh. 22. *Join Gideon in war with Midianites*, Judg. 6:7. *Malcontents of, join David*, 1 Chr. 12:19, 31. *Smitten by Hazael*, 2 Kin. 10:33. *Return from captivity*, 1 Chr. 9:3. *Reallotment of territory to, by Ezekiel*, Ezek. 48:4. *Affiliate with the Jews in the reign of Hezekiah*, 2 Chr. 30. *Incorporated into kingdom of Judah*, 2 Chr. 15:9; 34:6, 9. *In John's vision*, Rev. 7:6.

B.C. 1706?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And 'Jā'cob <sup>k</sup>blessed <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh, and went out from before Phā'raōh.

11 ¶ And <sup>a,o</sup>Jō'seph <sup>\*</sup>placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of 'Ē'ġypt, in the best of the land, in the land of <sup>†</sup>Rā-mē'sēs, as Phā'raōh had commanded.

12 And <sup>a,o</sup>Jō'seph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land; for the <sup>o</sup>famine *was* very sore, so that the land of 'Ē'ġypt and *all* the land of <sup>a</sup>Cā'nān fainted by reason of the famine.

14 <sup>p</sup>And <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph gathered up all the <sup>o</sup>money that was found in the land of 'Ē'ġypt, and in the land of <sup>a</sup>Cā'nān, for the <sup>r</sup>corn which they bought: and Jō'seph brought the money into <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh's house.

15 And when <sup>o</sup>money failed in the land of 'Ē'ġypt, and in the land of <sup>a</sup>Cā'nān, all the <sup>Ē-ġypt-</sup>tianš came unto Jō'seph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph said, <sup>p</sup>Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if <sup>o</sup>money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Jō'seph: and Jō'seph gave them bread *in exchange* for <sup>s</sup>horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the <sup>†</sup>asses: and he <sup>2</sup>fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year and said unto him, We will

not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is spent; <sup>p</sup>my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh: and give *us* seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph <sup>u</sup>bought all the <sup>v</sup>land of 'Ē'ġypt for Phā'raōh; for the <sup>Ē-ġypt-</sup>tianš sold every man his field, because the <sup>o</sup>famine prevailed over them: so the land became <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to <sup>w</sup>cities from *one* end of the borders of 'Ē'ġypt even to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the <sup>v</sup>land of the <sup>3</sup>priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion *assigned* *them* of <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh, and did eat their portion which Phā'raōh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph said unto the people, Behold, I have <sup>u</sup>bought you this day and your land for Phā'raōh: lo, *here is* seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 <sup>p</sup>And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the <sup>v</sup>fifth *part* unto <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Phā'raōh's <sup>z</sup>servants.

26 And Jō'seph made it a law over the land of 'Ē'ġypt unto this

B.C. 1702?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

B.C. 1701?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

20  
<sup>u</sup> Monopoly, Isa. 5:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Land, Ruth 4:3.

21  
<sup>w</sup> Cities, Num. 35:8.

22  
<sup>x</sup> Property, exempt from tax, Lev 27:15.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, princes

24  
<sup>y</sup> Tax, Neh. 10:32.

25  
<sup>z</sup> Servant, Jer. 2:14.

11  
<sup>o</sup> Children, good, instances of, Mark 10:14.

14  
<sup>p</sup> Oppression, instances of, vs. 15-26: Eccl. 5:8.  
<sup>q</sup> Money, Jer. 32:9.  
<sup>r</sup> Corn, Psa. 65:13.

B.C. 1702?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
<sup>s</sup> Horse, Job 39:19.  
<sup>†</sup> Ass, 2 Chr. 28:15.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. led them as a shepherd

\* NEPOTISM, official favoritism to relatives. Of Joseph, Gen. 47:11, 12. Of Saul, 1 Sam. 14:50. Of David, 2 Sam. 8:16; 19:13. Of Nehemiah, Neh. 7:2.

† RAMESES (son of the sun). A district and city in Egypt, Gen. 47:11; Ex. 12:37; Num. 33:3, 5. City of, built by the Israelites as a treasure city for Pharaoh, Ex. 1:11.



## B.C. 1701?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

## 27

- a Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
b Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
c Goshen, Gen. 45:10.

## B.C. 1689?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

## 28

- d Jacob, Gen. 27:11.  
e Longevity, instances of, Psa. 91:16.

## 29

- f Death, preparation for, Num. 23:10.  
g Joseph, Gen. 32:2.

## 30

- h Burial, Acts 8:2.  
i Burying Places, Gen. 23:4.

## 31

- j Oath, Num. 5:19.

day, that Phā'raōh should have the <sup>1</sup>fifth part; except the <sup>2</sup>land of the <sup>3</sup>priests only, which became not Phā'raōh's.

27 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el dwelt in the land of <sup>b</sup>Ē'gypt, in the country of <sup>c</sup>Gō'shen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob lived in the land of <sup>b</sup>Ē'gypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jā'cob was <sup>e</sup>an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time drew nigh that <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el must <sup>1</sup>die: and he called his son <sup>b</sup>Jō'seph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in <sup>b</sup>Ē'gypt:

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of <sup>b</sup>Ē'gypt, and <sup>h</sup>bury me in their <sup>i</sup>buryingplace. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me. And he <sup>j</sup>swore unto him. And İs'ra-el bowed himself upon the bed's head.

## CHAPTER 48

Joseph with his sons visits his sick father. 2 Jacob strengthens himself to bless them. 3 He repeats the promise. 5 He takes Ephraim and Manasseh as his own. 7 He tells Joseph of his mother's grave. 8 He blesses Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He prefers the younger before the elder. 21 He prophesies their return to Canaan.

## 1

- a Joseph, Gen. 33:2.  
b Jacob, Gen. 27:11.  
c Manasseh, Gen. 46:20.  
d Ephraim, Gen. 41:52.

AND it came to pass after these things, that *one* told <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph; Behold, thy <sup>b</sup>father *is* sick: and he took with him his two sons, <sup>c</sup>Mā-nās'seh and <sup>d</sup>Ē'phrā-īm.

2 And *one* told <sup>b</sup>Jā'cob, and said, Behold, thy son <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph cometh unto thee: and İs'ra-el

strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And <sup>b</sup>Jā'cob said unto <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Lūz in the land of <sup>e</sup>Cā'nāan, and <sup>1</sup>blessed me;

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy <sup>2</sup>seed after thee *for* an everlasting possession.

5 And now thy two sons, <sup>a</sup>Ē'phrā-īm and <sup>c</sup>Mā-nās'seh, which were born unto thee in the land of <sup>b</sup>Ē'gypt before I came unto thee into <sup>b</sup>Ē'gypt, <sup>3</sup>are mine; as <sup>d</sup>Reu'ben and <sup>e</sup>Sim'c-on, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou <sup>1</sup>begettest after them, shall be thine, *and* shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Pā'dan, <sup>k</sup>Rā'chel died <sup>2</sup>by me in the land of <sup>e</sup>Cā'nāan in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto <sup>b</sup>Ēph'rāth: and I <sup>1</sup>buried her there in the way of <sup>b</sup>Ēph'rāth; the same *is* <sup>1</sup>Bēth-lē-hēm.

8 And <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el beheld <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph's sons; and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Jō'seph said unto his father, They are my <sup>m</sup>sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will <sup>n</sup>bless them.

10 Now the eyes of <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el were dim for age, *so that* he could <sup>o</sup>not see. And he brought them near unto him; and <sup>2</sup>he <sup>q</sup>kissed them, and embraced them.

## B.C. 1689?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

## 3

- e Canaan, Gen. 37:1.  
f Spiritual Blessings, from God Eph. 1.3.

## 4

- g Israel, prophecies concerning, Ex. 4.22.

## 5

- h Egypt, Gen. 41.8.  
i Reuben, Gen. 35.22.  
j Simeon, Gen. 29.33.

## 6

- i Or, hast begotten

## 7

- k Rachel, Gen. 29.6.  
l Burying Places, Gen. 23.4.  
2 Or, to my sorrow

## 9

- m Children, gift of God, v. 16; Mark 10:14.  
n Benedictions, Deut. 21:5.

## 10

- o Blindness, instances of, 2 Kin. 6:18.  
p Parents, affection of, 2 Cor. 12:14.  
q Kiss, Ruth 1:14

\* ADOPTION, of Children. INSTANCES OF: Of Joseph's sons, Gen. 48:5, 14, 16, 22. Of Moses, Ex. 2:5 10; Acts 7:21; Heb. 11:24. Of Esh'er, Esth. 2:7.

Spiritual, see footnote, SPIRITUAL ADOPTION, Rom. 8:15.

† BETHLEHEM (house of bread). A city S. W. of Jerusalem, Judg. 17:7-19:18. Called EPHRAIM, Ruth 4:11; Psa. 132:6; Mic. 5:2; and EPHRAH, Gen. 35:16, 19; 48:7;

and BETH-LEHEM-JUDAH, Judg. 17:7-9; 19:1, 18; Ruth 1:1 1 Sam. 17:12. Rachel dies and is buried at, Gen. 35: 16; 48:7 The city of Boaz, Ruth 1:1, 19; 2:4; 4. Taken and held by the Philistines, 2 Sam. 23:14 16. Rehoboam converts it into a military stronghold, 2 Chr. 11:6. The city of Joseph, Matt. 2:5, 6 Luke 2:4. Birthplace of Jesus, Mic. 5:2; Matt. 2:1-20; Luke 2:4, 15. Herod slays the children of, Matt. 2:16-18.

**B.C. 1689?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev 10 6

**11**  
*r Thankfulness, ex-  
emplified, Acts  
24 3.*

**12**  
*s Children, good,  
instances of, Mark  
10 14.*

**14**  
*i Hand, imposition  
of, 2 Cor. 12:14.  
u Firstborn, Zech.  
12 10.  
3 Or, crossing his  
hands*

**15**  
*v Parents, blessings  
of, 2 Cor. 12:14.  
w Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.  
y Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
y God, providence  
of, Gen. 2.2.  
e Food, from God,  
Psa. 136:25.*

**16**  
*a Intercession, of  
men with God,  
Jer. 27:18.  
b God, savior, Gen.  
2.2.*

**17**  
*c Hand, imposition  
of, Ezra 10:19.  
d Ephraim, Gen.  
41:52.  
e Manasseh, Gen.  
46:20.*

**18**  
*f Firstborn, birth-  
right of, Zech. 12  
10.  
g Birthright, 2 Chr  
21:3.*

11 And <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el <sup>c</sup>said unto <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph, I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And <sup>a, s</sup>Jō'seph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph took them both, <sup>a</sup>E'phrā-īm in his right hand toward İs'ra-el's left hand, and <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh in his left hand toward İs'ra-el's right hand, and brought *them* near unto him.

14 And <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el stretched out his right <sup>c</sup>hand, and laid *it* upon <sup>a</sup>E'phrā-īm's head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh's head, <sup>3</sup>guiding his hands wittingly; for <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh *was* the <sup>u</sup>first-born.

15 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>he blessed Jō'seph, and said, God, before whom my fathers <sup>w</sup>Ā'brā-hām and <sup>ı</sup>İ'saac did walk, the <sup>y</sup>God which <sup>2</sup>fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 <sup>a</sup>The <sup>b</sup>Angel which re-deemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers <sup>Ā</sup>'brā-hām and <sup>ı</sup>İ'saac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Jō'seph saw that his father laid his right <sup>c</sup>hand upon the head of <sup>a</sup>E'phrā-īm, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from <sup>a</sup>E'phrā-īm's head unto <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh's head.

18 And Jō'seph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the <sup>f, g</sup>firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*: <sup>e</sup>he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great:

but truly his younger <sup>a</sup>brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And <sup>h</sup>he blessed them that day, saying, <sup>ı</sup>In thee shall İs'ra-el bless, saying, God make thee as <sup>a</sup>E'phrā-īm and as <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh: and he set <sup>a</sup>E'phrā-īm before <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh.

21 And İs'ra-el said unto Jō'seph, Behold, I <sup>c</sup>'die: but <sup>ı</sup>God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover <sup>k</sup>I have given to thee one <sup>i</sup>portion <sup>m</sup>above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the <sup>a</sup>Ām'ōr-ite with my sword and with my bow.

## CHAPTER 49

*Jacob calls his sons before him. 3 He foretells what will befall them in the last days, and blesses them. 29 His charge concerning his burial. 33 His death.*

**A**ND <sup>a, b</sup>Jā'cob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you *that* which shall befall <sup>c</sup>you in the last days.

2 <sup>b</sup>Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob; and hearken unto İs'ra-el your father.

3 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Reu'ben, thou *art* my <sup>c</sup>firstborn, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 <sup>i, j</sup>Unstable as water, <sup>a</sup>thou shalt not excel; because thou <sup>h</sup>wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou *it*: he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Sim'e-on and <sup>k</sup>Lē'vī *are* brethren; <sup>ı</sup>instruments of cruelty *are* in their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their <sup>l, m</sup>assembly, mine honour, be not thou united. for in their <sup>a</sup>anger they

**B.C. 1689?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev 10 6.

**20**  
*h Parents, blessings  
of, 2 Cor. 12 14.  
4 Or, by*

**21**  
*i Death, scenes of,  
Num. 23 10.  
j Faith, instances  
of, Mark 11 22.*

**22**  
*k Parents, partial-  
ity of, 2 Cor. 12  
14.  
l Inheritance, Num.  
27 7.  
m Partiality, 1 Tim.  
5:21.  
n Amorites, Gen.  
14:13.*

**1**  
*a Jacob, Gen. 27  
11.  
b Death, prepara-  
tion for, vs. 1-33:  
Num. 23:10.  
c Israel, prophecies  
concerning, vs. 1-  
33; Ex. 4:22.*

**2**  
*d Reuben, Gen. 35:  
22.  
e Firstborn, birth-  
right of, Zech. 12:  
10.*

**4**  
*f Character, instabi-  
lity of, Phil. 2:  
15.  
g Instability, Jas.  
1 8.  
h Incest, instances  
of, Lev. 18 6.  
i Adultery, instan-  
ces of, Lev. 20 10.  
l Heb. boiling over  
as water, thou  
shalt not have  
the preeminence.*

**5**  
*j Simeon, Gen 29:  
33.  
k Levi, Gen. 29 34.  
2 Heb. weapons of  
violence are  
their swords.*

**6**  
*l Company, evil.  
Prov. 13:20.  
m Fellowship, with  
the wicked, 1 Cor.  
1:9.  
n Anger, instances  
of, Psa. 37:8.*

B.C. 1689?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.o *Homicide, felonious*,  
Deut. 5:17.R. V. houghed  
an ox.p *Curse, parental*,  
Judg. 5:23.q *Judah, Gen. 37:*  
26r *Parents blessings*  
of, 2 Cor. 12:14s *Benedictions*,  
Deut. 21:5.

4 R. V. sons

t *Lion, figurative*,  
Mic. 5:8.5 R. V. and as a  
lioness;u *Sceptre, figurative*,  
Esth. 4:11.v *Judah, tribe of*,  
Num. 10:14.w *Jesus, prophecies*  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.x *Gentiles, prophecies*  
concerning,  
Acts 10:45.6 R. V. the ruler's  
staff7 Or, till he come  
to Shiloh, having  
the obedience of  
the peoples. Or  
as otherwise read,  
until that which  
is his shall come,  
etc.,

8 R. V. obedience

y *Sidon, Ezek. 28:*  
21.

9 Heb. beach

10 Or, by

z *Issachar, Gen. 30:*  
18.°slew a man, and in their \*self-  
will they <sup>3</sup>dugged down a wall.7 <sup>v</sup>Cursed be their <sup>n</sup>anger, for *it*  
*was* fierce; and their wrath, for  
it was cruel: I will divide them in  
Jā'cob, and scatter them in  
Iš'ra-el.8 ¶ <sup>q, r, s</sup>Jū'dah, thou art he  
whom thy brethren shall praise:  
thy hand *shall be* in the neck of  
thine enemies; thy father's <sup>4</sup>child-  
ren shall bow down before thee.9 <sup>q, r, s</sup>Jū'dah is a <sup>6</sup>lion's whelp:  
from the prey, my son, thou art  
gone up: he stooped down, he  
couched as a lion, <sup>5</sup>and as an old  
lion; who shall rouse him up?10 The <sup>u</sup>sceptre shall not de-  
part from <sup>v</sup>Jū'dah, nor <sup>a</sup>a law-  
giver from between his feet, <sup>7</sup>un-  
til <sup>t, w</sup>Shi'lōh come; and unto  
him *shall the* <sup>8</sup>gathering of the  
<sup>7</sup>people be.11 Binding his foal unto the  
vine, and his ass's colt unto the  
choice vine; he washed his gar-  
ments in wine, and his clothes in  
the blood of grapes:12 His eyes *shall be* red with  
wine, and his teeth white with  
milk.13 ¶ <sup>t, r, s</sup>Zēb'u-lūn shall dwell  
at the <sup>9</sup>haven of the sea; and he  
*shall be* for an <sup>9</sup>haven of ships;  
and his border *shall be* <sup>10</sup>unto  
<sup>v</sup>Zi'dōn.14 ¶ <sup>r, s, z</sup>Iš'sa-char is a strongass couching down between <sup>11</sup>two  
burdens:15 And he saw that <sup>12</sup>rest *was*  
good, and the land that *it was*  
pleasant: and bowed his shoul-  
der to bear, and became a serv-  
ant <sup>13</sup>unto tribute.16 ¶ <sup>a, b, c</sup>Dān shall judge his  
people, as one of the tribes of  
Iš'ra-el.17 <sup>a, b, c</sup>Dān shall be a <sup>d</sup>serpent  
by the way, an <sup>1</sup>adder in the  
path, that biteth the horse heels,  
so that his rider shall fall back-  
ward.18 I have waited for thy salva-  
tion, O LORD.19 ¶ <sup>b, c, e</sup>Gād, a troop shall  
overcome him: but he shall over-  
come him at the last.20 ¶ <sup>b, c</sup>Out of <sup>1</sup>Āsh'ēr his bread  
*shall be* <sup>9</sup>fat, and he shall yield  
royal dainties.21 ¶ <sup>b, c, h</sup>Nāph'ta-lī is a hind  
let loose: he giveth goodly words.22 ¶ <sup>b, c, i</sup>Jō'seph is a fruitful  
bough, *even* a fruitful bough by  
a well; *whose* branches run over  
the wall:23 The <sup>1</sup>archers have sorely  
grieved him, and shot at him,  
and hated him:24 <sup>k</sup>But <sup>b, c, i</sup>his <sup>1</sup>bow abode in  
strength, and the arms of his  
hands were made <sup>14</sup>strong by the  
hands of the mighty <sup>15, m</sup>God of  
<sup>n</sup>Jā'cob; (from thence *is* the

B.C. 1689?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.11 R. V. sheep  
folds:

15

12 R. V. a resting  
place13 R. V. under task  
work.

16

a *Dan, Gen. 30.6.*b *Benedictions, in*  
*stances of, Deut.*  
21:5.c *Parents, blessings*  
*of, 2 Cor. 12:14*

17

d *Serpent, Num.*  
21:6.

19

e *Gad, Gen. 30:11*

20

f *Asher, Gen. 30:13*g *Fat, figurative*  
Lev. 7:24.

21

h *Naphthali, Gen.*  
30:8.

22

i *Joseph, Gen.*  
33:2.

23

j *Archery, Gen. 21*  
30.

24

k *Prosperity, Eccl.*  
7:14.l *Bow, figurative*  
2 Sam. 1:18.m *God, preserver,*  
Gen. 2:2.n *Jacob, Gen. 27*  
11.

14 Or, active

15 R. V. Mighty  
One

\* **SELF-WILL** (stubbornness), 1 Sam. 15:23. *Forbidden*, 2 Chr. 30:8; Psa. 75:5. *Proceeds from, unbelief*, 2 Kin. 17:14; *an evil heart*, Jer. 7:24. *Exhibited, in refusing to* hearken to God, Prov. 1:24; *in refusing to hearken to the mes-*sengers of God, 1 Sam. 8:19; Jer. 44:16; Zech. 7:11; *in refusing to walk in the ways of God*, Neh. 9:17; Psa. 78:10; Isa. 42:24; *in refusing to hearken to parents*, Deut. 21:18, 19; *in refusing to receive correction*, Jer. 5:3; 7:28; *in rebelling against God*, Deut. 31:27; Psa. 78:8; *in resisting the Holy Spirit*, Acts 7:51.

Ministers, should be free from, Tit. 1:7; should warn their people against, Heb. 3:7-12. *Characteristic of the wicked*, Prov. 7:11; 2 Pet. 2:10.

Exemplified: Simeon and Levi, Gen. 49:6. *Israelites*, Ex. 32:9; Deut. 9:6, 13. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 15:19-23. *Jostah*, 2 Chr. 35:22. *Zedekiah*, 2 Chr. 36:13.

See footnote, **OBEDURACY**, Prov. 29:1.

† **MESSIANIC HOPE**, Matt. 13:17; John 8:56; Acts 9:2; Heb. 11:13; 1 Pet. 1:10-12. *Created, by prophecy*, Gen. 49:10; Num. 24:17; 1 Sam. 1:10; 2 Sam. 7:12, 13; Isa. 9:6, 7; 11:1-9; 33:17; 40:3-5; 55:3-5; 62:10, 11; Jer. 23:5, 6; 33:15-17; Dan. 2:44; 7:13, 14; 9:24-27, Mic. 5:2; Zech. 9:9, Mal. 3:1-3; Acts 13:27; *by the covenant with David to establish his throne forever*, 2 Sam. 7:12-16; 1 Chr. 17:11-14; 22:10; 28:7 (with the Messianic Psalms); *by the Messianic*

*Psalms*, Psa. 2: 21; 22; 45; 72; 87; 89; 96; 110; 132:11, 17, 18. *Confirmed in the vision of Mary*, Luke 1:30-33.

Exemplified, by the priest, Zacharias, Luke 1:68-79; by the prophet, Simeon, Luke 2:25, 29-32; by the prophetess, Anna, Luke 2:36-38; Mark 15:43; *by the wise men of the East*, Matt. 2:1-12; *by John the baptist*, Matt. 11:3; *by the people*, John 7:31, 40-42; 12:34; *by Caiaphas*, Matt. 26:63; Mark 14:61; *by Joseph of Arimathea*, Luke 23:51; Mark 15:43; *by the disciples on the way to Emmaus*, Luke 24:21; *by Paul*, Acts 26:6, 7.

See footnote, **JESUS, prophecies concerning**, Matt. 1:21.

‡ **ZEBUGUN, Tribe of**. Military enrollment of, at Sinai, Num. 1:30. *Place of, in march and camp*, Num. 2:3, 7; 10:14, 16. *Territory awarded to*, Gen. 49:13; Josh. 19:10-16; Matt. 4:13. *Aboriginal inhabitants of the territory of, not expelled*, Judg. 1:30. *Levitical cities of*, Josh. 21:34, 35; 1 Chr. 6:77. *Benediction of Moses upon*, Deut. 33:18, 19.

*Loyalty of, in resisting the enemies of Israel*, Judg. 4:6, 10, 5:14, 18; *with Gideon against the Midianites*, Judg. 6:35; *Joins David when made king over Israel*, 1 Chr. 12:33, 38, 40. *Joins with Hezekiah in renewing the passover*, 2 Chr. 30:11, 18. *Jesus dwelt in the land of*, Matt. 4:15. *Twelve thousand sealed*, Rev. 7:8.

¶ **ADDER**. A venomous serpent, Gen. 49:17; Psa. 58:4; 91:13; 140:3; Prov. 23:32.



|  |  |   |   |
|--|--|---|---|
| <div><b>B.C. 1689?</b><br/>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</div> <div><i>o</i> Shepherd, figurative, Jer. 31:10;<br/><i>p</i> Stones, figurative, Ex. 24:12.</div> <div><b>25</b><br/><i>q</i> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.</div> <div><b>26</b><br/>16 Or, that is prince among</div> <div><b>27</b><br/><i>r</i> Benjamin, Gen. 35:18<br/><i>s</i> Wolf, Jer. 5:6.</div> <div><b>28</b><br/><i>t</i> Israel, tribes of, Ex. 4:22.</div> <div><b>29</b><br/><i>u</i> Burying Places, Gen. 23:4.<br/><i>v</i> Cave, Judg. 6:2.<br/><i>w</i> Ephron, Gen. 23:8.</div> <div><b>30</b><br/><i>x</i> Machpelah, Gen. 23:9.<br/><i>y</i> Mamre, Gen. 13:18.<br/><i>z</i> Canaan, Gen. 37:1.</div> <div><b>31</b><br/><i>a</i> Abraham, Gen. 17:5.<br/><i>b</i> Sarah, Gen. 17:15.<br/><i>c</i> Isaac, Gen. 21:3.<br/><i>d</i> Rebekah, Gen. 24:15.</div> | <div><sup>a</sup>shepherd, the <sup>p</sup>stone of <sup>Is</sup>ra-el:)</div> <div>25 <sup>b,c</sup>Even by the God of <sup>t</sup>thy father, <sup>q</sup>who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, <sup>r</sup>who shall bless thee with <sup>s</sup>blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb:</div> <div>26 The <sup>b</sup>blessings of thy <sup>n</sup>father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of <sup>Jo</sup>seph, and on the crown of the head of him <sup>16</sup>that was separate from his brethren.</div> <div>27 ¶ <sup>b,c,r</sup>Ben'ja-min shall ravin as <sup>a</sup>a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.</div> <div>28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of <sup>Is</sup>ra-el: and this <i>is it</i> that their <sup>n</sup>father spake unto them, and <sup>b</sup>blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.</div> <div>29 And <sup>n</sup>he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the <sup>u</sup>cave that <i>is</i> in the field of <sup>w</sup>E'phron the Hit'tite,</div> <div>30 In the <sup>v</sup>cave that <i>is</i> in the field of <sup>x</sup>Māch-pē'lah, which <i>is</i> before <sup>y</sup>Mām'rē, in the land of <sup>z</sup>Cā'nāan, which <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām bought with the field of E'phron the Hit'tite for a possession of a buryingplace.</div> <div>31 There they buried <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām and <sup>b</sup>Sā'rah his wife; there they buried <sup>c</sup>Isaac and <sup>d</sup>Re-</div> | <div>bēk'ah his wife; and there I buried <sup>e</sup>Lē'ah.</div> <div>32 The purchase of the field and of the <sup>1</sup>cave that <i>is</i> therein was from the <sup>q</sup>children of Hēth.</div> <div>33 And when <sup>h</sup>Jā'cob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and <sup>t</sup>yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.</div> | <div><b>B.C. 1689?</b><br/>See footnote <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</div> <div><i>e</i> Leah, Gen. 29:10.</div> <div><b>32</b><br/><i>f</i> Cave, Judg. 6:2.<br/><i>g</i> Hittites, Judg. 1:26.</div> <div><b>33</b><br/><i>h</i> Jacob, Gen. 27:11.<br/><i>i</i> Death, described, Num. 23:10.</div> |
|--|--|---|---|

CHAPTER 50

The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joseph gets leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funeral. 15 Joseph assures his brethren of his favor. 22 Joseph's age. 23 He sees the third generation of his sons. 24 He prophesies unto his brethren of their return, 25 and takes an oath of them to carry his bones to Canaan. 26 He dies, and is embalmed.

AND <sup>a,b,c</sup>Jō'seph fell upon his <sup>a</sup>father's face, and <sup>e</sup>wept upon him, and <sup>q</sup>kissed him.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph commanded his servants the <sup>p</sup>physicians to <sup>\*</sup>embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el.

3 And <sup>t</sup>forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed: and the <sup>t</sup>E-gyp'tians <sup>1</sup>mourned for him threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his <sup>1</sup>mourning were past, <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph spake unto the house of <sup>1</sup>Phā-raōh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Phā-raōh, saying,

5 My <sup>a</sup>father made me <sup>k</sup>swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my <sup>1</sup>grave which I have <sup>1</sup>digged for me in the land of <sup>m</sup>Cā'nāan, there shalt

**1**  
*a* Joseph, Gen. 33:2.  
*b* Children, good, instances of, vs. 1-13; Mark 10:14.  
*c* Bereavement, instances of, Hos. 9:12.  
*d* Jacob, Gen. 27:11.  
*e* Weeping, instances of, Ezra 3:13.  
*f* Mourning, Lam. 2:5.  
*g* Kiss, Ruth 1:14.

**2**  
*h* Physician, 2 Chr. 16:12.

**3**  
*i* Forty days, Jonah 3:4.

**4**  
*1* Pharaoh, Gen. 37:36.

**5**  
*k* Oath, Num. 5:19.  
*l* Burying Places, Gen. 23:4.  
*m* Canaan, Gen. 37:1.  
*1* Or, bought

\* EMBALMING. Of Jacob, Gen. 50:2, 3. Of Joseph, Gen. 50:26. Of Asa, 2 Chr. 16:14. Of Jesus, Mark 15:46; 16:1; Luke 23:56; John 19:39, 40.

† EGYPTIANS. Descendants of Mizraim, Gen. 10:6, 13, 14. Wisdom of, 1 Kin. 4:30. Hospitality of, to Abraham, Gen. 12:10-20. Slaves bought by, Gen. 37:36. The art of embalming the dead practiced by, Gen. 50:2, 3, 26. Oppress the Israelites, Ex. chapters 1, 2. Refuse to release the Israelites, Ex. chapters 5-10. Visited by plagues, Ex. 8:20; chapters 7-12. Deut. 6:22; Neh. 9:10; Psa. 78:43-51; 135:9; Jer. 32:20. Firstborn of, destroyed, Ex. 12:29; Num. 8:17; 33:4; Psa. 78:51; 105:36; 135:8; 136:10. Send the Israelites away, Ex. 12:29-36. Pursue Israelites and the army of, destroyed, Ex. 14:30; 15:1-19; Deut. 11:4; Psa. 78:53; 105:11; 136:15; Heb. 11:29.

Abhorred shepherds, Gen. 46:34. Refused to eat with Hebrews, Gen. 43:32. Alliances with, forbidden to the Israelites, Isa. 30:2; 31:1; 36:6; Ezek. 17:15; 29:6. Eligible to membership in Israelitish congregation in the third generation, Deut. 23:7, 8.

Invasions of the land of Israel: Under Sishak, 1 Kin. 14:25, 26; 2 Chr. 12:2-9; under Pharaoh-nechoh, 2 Kin. 23:29-35; 2 Chr. 35:20-24; 36:3, 4. Aid the Israelites against the Chaldeans, Jer. 37:11. Intermarry with the Jews, 1 Kin. 3:1.

An enthusiastic Egyptian instigated rebellion against Roman government, Acts 21:38.

Prophecies of dispersion and restoration of, Ezek. 29:12-15; 30:23, 26. Conversion of, foretold, Isa. 19:18.

See footnote, EGYPT, Gen. 41:8.

B.C. 1689?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

n Burial, Acts 8:2.

7

o Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

8

p Goshen, Gen. 45:  
10.

9

q Chariots, Josh.  
11:4.

10

r Jordan, Gen. 32:  
10.s Seven, days, Gen.  
7:2.

11

t Canaanites, Ex.  
23:28.

13

u Cave, Judg. 6:2.

v Machpelah, Gen.  
23:9.w Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.x Ephron, Gen.  
23:8.y Mamre, Gēh. 13:  
18.

thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and <sup>n</sup>bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And <sup>i</sup>Phā'raōh said, Go up, and <sup>n</sup>bury thy father, according as he made thee <sup>k</sup>swear.

7 ¶ And <sup>j</sup>Jō'sēph <sup>m</sup>went up to <sup>n</sup>bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of <sup>i</sup>Phā'raōh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of <sup>o</sup>Ē'gypt,

8 And all the house of <sup>a</sup>Jō'sēph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of <sup>p</sup>Gō'shen.

9 And there went up with him both <sup>q</sup>chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Ā'tād, which *is* beyond <sup>r</sup>Jōr'dan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father <sup>s</sup>seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the <sup>t</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, saw the <sup>i</sup>mourning in the floor of Ā'tād, they said, This *is* a grievous mourning to the <sup>u</sup>Ē'gyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Ā'bel-mīz'ra-īm, which *is* beyond <sup>v</sup>Jōr'dan.

12 And his <sup>w</sup>sons <sup>n</sup>did unto him according as he commanded them:

13 For his sons carried him into the land of <sup>u</sup>Cā'nāan, and <sup>n</sup>buried him in the <sup>v</sup>cave of the field of <sup>w</sup>Māch-pe'lah, which <sup>w</sup>Ā'brāhām bought with the field for a possession of a <sup>x</sup>buryingplace of <sup>x</sup>Ē'phron the Hīt'tite, before <sup>y</sup>Mām'rē.

14 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'sēph returned into <sup>o</sup>Ē'gypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to

bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Jō'sēph's brethren saw that their father was dead, <sup>z</sup>a<sup>2</sup>they said, Jō'sēph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto <sup>b</sup>Jō'sēph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto <sup>b</sup>Jō'sēph, <sup>a</sup>Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, <sup>e</sup>we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Jō'sēph <sup>i</sup>wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And <sup>b, g</sup>Jō'sēph said unto them, <sup>h, i</sup>Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, <sup>i</sup>ye thought evil against me; but <sup>k, l</sup>God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day to save much people alive.

21 <sup>h, i</sup>Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And <sup>h</sup>he comforted them, and spake <sup>2</sup>kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Jō'sēph dwelt in <sup>m</sup>Ē'gypt, he, and his father's house: and Jō'sēph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And <sup>b</sup>Jō'sēph saw <sup>n</sup>Ē'phrā-īm's children of the third generation: the children also of <sup>i</sup>Mā'chir the son of <sup>o</sup>Mā-nās'seh were brought up upon Jō'sēph's knees.

24 And <sup>b</sup>Jō'sēph said unto his brethren, I die: and <sup>k, l</sup>God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land

B.C. 1689?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

z Conviction, of  
sin, instances of,  
John 16:8.a Conscience,  
guiltily, Ac  
23:1.

16

b Joseph, Gen.  
33:2.c Jacob, Gen. 27:  
11.

17

d Forgiveness, of  
enemies, Matt.  
18:21.e Repentance, in  
stances of, Mar  
1:4.f Weeping, Ezra 3:  
13.

19

g Brother, love of,  
Prov. 18:24.h Kindness, instan  
ces of, Acts 28:3.i Good for Evil, vi  
19-21; Luke 6:  
27.

20

j Enemy, Prov. 24:  
17.k God, providence  
of, instances of,  
Gen. 2:2.l Faith, instance  
of, Mark 11:22.

21

2 Heb. to the  
heart.

B.C. 1635?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

22

m Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

23

n Ephraim, Gen.  
44:52.o Manasseh, Gen.  
46:20.

† MACHIR. One of the sons of Manasseh, Gen. 50:23; 1 Chr. 7:14. Father of the Machirites, Num. 26:29, 36:1. The

land of Gilead allotted to, Num. 32:39, 40; Deut. 3:15; Josh. 13:31. Certain cities of Bashan given to, Josh. 13:31; 17:1

**B.C. 1635?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**24**  
*Covenant of God with men, Deut. 29:1*  
*Abraham, Gen. 17:5.*  
*Isaac, Gen. 21:3.*

which he <sup>2</sup>swore to <sup>7</sup>Ā'brā-hām, to <sup>1</sup>I'saac, and to <sup>2</sup>Jā'cob.

**25** And Jō'seph took an <sup>2</sup>oath of the children of I's'ra-el, saying, God will surely visit you,

**25 s** *Oath, Num. 5:19.*

and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

**26** So <sup>2</sup>Jō'seph <sup>1</sup>died, *being* <sup>2</sup>an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in E'gypt.

**B.C. 1635?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:1.

**26**  
<sup>1</sup> *Death, Num. 23:10.*  
<sup>2</sup> *Longevity, instances of, Psa. 91:16.*

## THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

# EXODUS

**B.C. 1706?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*Genealogy, 1 Chr. 5:1.*

*Israel, number of, who went into Egypt, vs. 1-5; Ex. 4:22.*  
*Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*  
*Jacob, Gen. 27:11.*

**2**  
*Reuben, Gen. 35:22.*  
*Simeon, Gen. 29:33.*  
*Levi, Gen. 29:34.*  
*Judah, Gen. 37:26.*

**3**  
*Issachar, Gen. 30:18.*  
*Zebulun, Gen. 30:20.*  
*Benjamin, Gen. 35:18.*

**4**  
*Dan, Gen. 30:6.*  
*Naphthali, Gen. 30:8.*  
*Gad, Gen. 30:11.*  
*Asher, Gen. 30:13.*

**5**  
*Joseph, Gen. 33:2.*

**7**  
*Israel, Ex. 4:22.*

**B.C. 1635?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**8**  
*Acts 7:18.*

**9**  
*Or, too many and too mighty for us.*

## CHAPTER 1

*The children of Israel multiply after Joseph's death. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 13 The midwives fear God, and save the men children alive. 22 Pharaoh commands the male children be cast into the river.*

**N**OW these are the <sup>a</sup>names of the children of <sup>2</sup>I's'ra-el, which came into <sup>2</sup>E'gypt; every man and his household came with <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob.

**2** <sup>2</sup>Reu'ben, <sup>1</sup>Sīm'e-on, <sup>2</sup>Le'vi, and <sup>2</sup>Jū'dah,

**3** <sup>1</sup>I's'sa-char, <sup>1</sup>Zēb'u-lūn, and <sup>1</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, <sup>4</sup>Dān, and <sup>2</sup>Nāph'ta-li, <sup>2</sup>Gād, and <sup>2</sup>Āsh'ēr.

**5** And all the <sup>2</sup>souls that came out of the loins of <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob were seventy souls: for <sup>2</sup>Jō'seph was in <sup>2</sup>E'gypt *already*.

**6** And <sup>2</sup>Jō'seph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

**7** And the children of <sup>1</sup>I's'ra-el were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

**8** ¶ Now there arose up a new king over <sup>2</sup>E'gypt, <sup>1</sup>which knew not <sup>2</sup>Jō'seph.

**9** And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of <sup>1</sup>I's'ra-el are <sup>1</sup>more and mightier than we:

**10** Come on, let us deal <sup>a</sup>wisely with <sup>2</sup>them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

**11** Therefore they did set over <sup>2</sup>them taskmasters to <sup>a</sup>afflict them with their burdens. And they built for <sup>2</sup>Phā'rāoh <sup>1</sup>treasure cities, Pī'thom and <sup>a</sup>Rā-ām'sēs.

**12** But the more they <sup>a</sup>afflicted <sup>2</sup>them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of I's'ra-el.

**13** And the <sup>2</sup>E-ēgypt'ians made the children of I's'ra-el to serve with rigour:

**14** And they made their lives bitter with <sup>1</sup>hard <sup>1</sup>bondage, in <sup>2</sup>mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

**15** ¶ And the <sup>a</sup>king of E'gypt spake to the Hē'brew <sup>2</sup>midwives, of which the name of the one *was* Shīph'rah, and the name of the other Pū'ah:

**16** And <sup>2</sup>he said, When ye do the office of a <sup>2</sup>midwife, to the Hē'brew women, and see *them*

**B.C. 1635?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**10**  
<sup>3</sup> *Wisdom, worldly, Prov. 2:2.*

**11**  
<sup>1</sup> *Oppression, instances of, Eccl. 5:8.*  
<sup>2</sup> *Rameses, Gen. 47:11.*

**13**  
<sup>2</sup> *Egyptians, Gen. 50:3.*

**14**  
<sup>2</sup> *Mortar, cement, Lev. 14:42.*

**15**  
<sup>2</sup> *Rulers, wicked, Ex. 18:21.*  
<sup>2</sup> *Midwifery, Gen. 35:17.*

\* **PHARAOH**, king of Egypt in the infancy of Moses. Imposes hard tasks on Israel, Ex. 1:8-11. Deceives the death of all male Hebrew infants, Ex. 1:16. Daughters of, adopts Moses, Ex. 2:8-10 (with Heb. 11:24). Death of, Ex. 2:23.

† **TREASURE CITIES**. Built for the storage of the king's substance, 1 Kin. 9:19; 2 Chr. 8:4, 6.

† **BONDAGE**. Of Israelites, in Egypt, Ex. 1:14; 2:23; 6:6; in Persia, 2 Kin. 24:10-16; Ezra 2:2; 9:9.



**B.C. 1573?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 17

*z* Fear of God, instances of, Acts 9:31.

*a* Integrity, instances of, Job 2:3.

## 18

*b* Rulers, wicked, Ex 18:21.  
*c* Midwifery, Gen. 35:17.

## 19

*d* Hebrew, Gen. 40:15.

## 20

*e* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
*f* Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2.

## 21

*g* Fear of God, instances of, Acts 9:31.

## 22

*h* Children, edict to murder, Mark 10:14.

**B.C. 1571?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Amram, Ex. 6:18.  
*b* Levi, Gen. 29:34.  
*c* Jochebed, Ex. 6:20.

## 2

*d* Acts 7:20; Heb. 11:23.

## 3

*e* Parents, affection of, 2 Cor. 12:14.

upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall <sup>1</sup>kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live. 17 But the <sup>2</sup>midwives <sup>2</sup>feared God, and <sup>a</sup>did not as the <sup>b</sup>king of Ægypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.

18 And the <sup>b</sup>king of Ægypt called for the <sup>c</sup>midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Phā'raōh, Because the <sup>a</sup>Hēbrew women are not as the Ægyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore <sup>e</sup>God <sup>f</sup>dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the <sup>b</sup>midwives <sup>g</sup>feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Phā'raōh charged all his people, saying, Every <sup>h</sup>son that is born ye shall <sup>1</sup>cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

## CHAPTER 2

Moses is born, 3 and placed in an ark among the flags of the river. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaoh's daughter. 11 He slays an Egyptian. 13 He reproves a Hebrew. 15 He flees into Midian. 21 He marries Zipporah. 22 Gershom is born. 23 God respects the Israelites' cry.

AND there went a <sup>a</sup>man of the house of <sup>b</sup>Lēvī, and took to wife a <sup>c</sup>daughter of I.ēvī.

2 And the <sup>e</sup>woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that <sup>a</sup>he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when <sup>e</sup>she could not

longer hide him, she took for him an ark of <sup>\*</sup>bulrushes, and daubed it with <sup>1</sup>slime and with <sup>2</sup>pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4 And his <sup>2</sup>sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of 'Phā'raōh came down to <sup>1</sup>wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had <sup>k</sup>compassion on him, and said, This is one of the <sup>1</sup>Hēbrews' children.

7 Then said his <sup>2</sup>sister to 'Phā'raōh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a <sup>m</sup>nurse of the <sup>1</sup>Hēbrew women, that she may nurse the <sup>n</sup>child for thee?

8 And <sup>1</sup>Phā'raōh's daughter said to her, Go. And the <sup>n</sup>maid went and called the child's <sup>c</sup>mother.

9 And <sup>1</sup>Phā'raōh's daughter said unto her, Take this <sup>n</sup>child away, and <sup>m</sup>nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy <sup>o</sup>wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto <sup>1</sup>Phā'raōh's daughter, and he <sup>2</sup>became her son. And she called his name <sup>†</sup>Mō'ses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, <sup>a</sup>when <sup>†</sup>Mō'ses was grown, that he went out unto his

**B.C. 1571?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*f* Bitumen, Gen. 11:3.  
*g* Pitch, Isa. 34:11.

*h* Miriam, Ex. 20.

*i* Pharaoh, Ex. 11.  
*j* Abduction, Jud. 19:21.

*k* Kindness, instances of, Acts 25:15.  
*l* Hebrew, Gen. 15.

*m* Nurse, 2 Chr. 11.  
*n* Children, nurse for, Mark 10:13.

*o* Wages, Gen. 31:15.

*p* Adoption, of children, Gen. 48:5.

**B.C. 1531?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*q* Acts 7:23-28, Heb. 11:24-26.

¶ **INFANTICIDE**, Num. 31:17; Matt. 2:16-18; Acts 7:19.  
\* **BULRUSH**, or papyrus. Boats of, Isa. 18:2. Moses' ark of, Ex. 2:3. Called rush, Job 8:11; Isa. 58:5.

† **MOSES**. A Levite and son of Amram, Ex. 2:1-4; 6:20; Num. 26:59; 1 Chr. 23:13. Hidden three months, Ex. 2:2; Acts 7:20; Heb. 11:23. Hidden in an ark, Ex. 2:3. Discovered and adopted by the daughter of Pharaoh, Ex. 2:5-10; Acts 7:21. Learned in all the wisdom of Egypt, Acts 7:22. His loyalty to his race, Heb. 11:24-26. Takes the life of an Egyptian; flees from Egypt; finds refuge among

the Midianites, Ex. 2:11-22; Acts 7:24 29. Joins him to Jethro, priest of Midian; marries his daughter Zipporah. Has two sons, Ex. 2:15-22; 18:3, 4; 1 Chr. 23:15; Acts 7:15. Herdsman for Jethro in the desert of Horeb, Ex. 3:1. Has vision of the burning bush, Ex. 3:2-6; Acts 7:30-34. G. reveals to him his purpose to deliver the Israelites and bring them into the land of Canaan, Ex. 3:7-10. Commissioned as leader of the Israelites, Ex. 3:10-22; Ex. 4:12; 6:13, P. 105:26; Acts 7:34. Makes excuses, Ex. 3:11; 4:1, 10; 6:12, 30. Rod of, Ex. 4:17, 20; 9:23; 14:16; 17:5, 6; Num. 20:8, 9, 11. His hand made leprous, and restored, Ex. 4:6.

## B.C. 1531?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

## 12

r *Homicide, felonious, instances of, Deut. 5:17.*s *Rashness, instances of, 2 Sam. 6:7.*

## 15

t *Acts 7:29; Heb. 11:27.*u *Fugitives, instances of, Judg. 12:4.*v *Midianites, Gen. 37:28.*

## 16

w *Priest, antemosaic, Lev. 1:5.*z *Women, duties of, Prov. 31:10.*

brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Ê-ġyp'tian smiting an 'Hē'brew, one of his brethren.

12 And <sup>†</sup>he looked this way and that way, and <sup>q</sup>when he saw that *there was* no man, he <sup>r</sup>slew the Ê-ġyp'tian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And <sup>q</sup>when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the 'Hē'brews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore <sup>r</sup>smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, <sup>q</sup>Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Ê-ġyp'tian? And <sup>†</sup>Mō'ses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when <sup>†</sup>Phā'raōh heard this thing, he sought to slay <sup>†</sup>Mō'ses. <sup>†</sup>But Mō'ses <sup>u</sup>fled from the face of Phā'raōh, and dwelt in the land of <sup>v</sup>Mid'y-an: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the <sup>w</sup>priest of Mid'y-an had seven daughters: and <sup>z</sup>they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the <sup>s</sup>shepherds came and drove them away. but Mō'ses stood up and <sup>s</sup>helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to <sup>q</sup>Reu'el their father, he said, How *is it* that ye are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Ê-ġyp'tian delivered us out of the hand of the <sup>s</sup>shepherds, and also drew *water* enough for us, and <sup>q</sup>watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is it* that ye have left the <sup>q</sup>man? <sup>e</sup>call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And <sup>†</sup>Mō'ses was content to dwell with the <sup>q</sup>inan: and he gave Mō'ses <sup>z</sup>Zip-pō'rah his daughter.

22 And she bare *him* a son, and he called his name <sup>†</sup>Ġēr'shōm: for he said, I have been <sup>q</sup>a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Ê'ġypt died: and the children of <sup>q</sup>Is'ra-el sighed by reason of the <sup>h, i</sup>bondage, and they cried, and their <sup>k</sup>cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

## B.C. 1531?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

## 17

y *Shepherd, Jer. 31:10.*z *Kindness, instances of, Acts 28:2.*

## 18

a *Or, Jethro, Ex. 3:1.*b *Shepherd, Jer. 31:10.*c *Animals, kindness to, Jer. 27:5.*

## 20

d *Foreigner, kindness to, Deut. 23:20.*e *Hospitality, instances of, Rom. 12:13.*

## 22

f *Acts 7:29.*

## 23

g *Israel, Ex. 4:22.*h *Bondage, Ex. 1:14.*i *Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.*j *Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.*k *Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.*

With his wife and sons leaves Midian to perform his mission, Ex. 4:18-20. His controversy with his wife on account of circumcision, Ex. 4:20-26. Meets Aaron in the wilderness, Ex. 4:27, 28.

With Aaron assembles the leaders of Israel, Ex. 4:29-31. With Aaron goes before Pharaoh; in the name of Jehovah demands the liberties of his people, Ex. 5:1. Rejected by Pharaoh; hardships of the Israelites increased, Ex. 5. People murmur against Moses and Aaron, Ex. 5:20, 21; 15:24; 16:2, 3; 17:2, 3; Num. 14:2-4; 16:41; 20:2-5; 21:5; Deut. 1:12, 20-28. See footnote, ISRAEL, Ex. 4:22. Receives comfort and assurance from the Lord, Ex. 6:1-8. Renews his appeal to Pharaoh, Ex. 6:11. Under divine direction brings plagues upon the land of Egypt, Ex. chapters 7-12. Secures the deliverance of the people and leads them out of Egypt, Ex. 13. Crosses the Red Sea; Pharaoh and his army are destroyed, Ex. 14; Psa. 106:8-11; Heb. 11:29. Composes a song for the children of Israel on their deliverance from Pharaoh, Ex. 15. Joined by his family in the wilderness, Ex. 18:1-12.

Institutes a system of government, Ex. 18:13-26; Num. 11:16-30; Deut. 1:9-18. Receives the law and ordains divers statutes, see footnote, LAW OF MOSES, Deut. 33:2. Face of, transfigured, Ex. 34:29-35; 2 Cor. 3:13. Sets up the tabernacle, see footnote, TABERNACLE, Ex. 27:9. Reproves Aaron, for making the golden calf, Ex. 32:21; for irregularity in the offerings, Lev. 10:16-20. Receives the second tables of stone, Ex. 34:1-29. Jealousy of Aaron and Miriam toward, Num. 12. God offers to make him head of a great nation, Ex. 32:10; Num. 14:12; Deut. 9:14. Rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram against, Num. 16. Sends twelve spies to view Canaan, Num. 13:1-3; 32:8; Deut. 1:22-24; Josh. 14:7. Appoints Joshua as his successor, Num. 27:22, 23; Deut. 31:7, 8, 14, 23; 34:9.

Not permitted to enter Canaan, but views the land from Mount Pisgah, Num. 20:12; 27:12-14; Deut. 1:37; 3:23-

20; 32:48-52; 34:1-8. Death and burial of, Num. 31:2; Deut. 32:50; 34:1-6. Body of, disputed over, Jude 9. Age of, at various times, Ex. 7:7; Acts 7:23, 30. One hundred and twenty years old at death, Deut. 31:2; 34:7. Mourning for, thirty days in the plains of Moab, Deut. 34:8. His virility, Deut. 31:2; 34:7.

Present with Jesus on the mount of transfiguration, Matt. 17:3, 4; Mark 9:4, 5; Luke 9:30.

Type of Christ, Deut. 18:15-18; Acts 3:22; 7:37. Benedictions of: Upon the people, Lev. 9:23; Num. 10:35, 36; Deut. 1:11. Last benediction upon the twelve tribes, Deut. 33.

Character of: Murmurings of, Ex. 5:22, 23; Num. 11:10-15. Impatience of, Ex. 5:22, 23; 6:12; 32:19; Num. 11:10-15; 16:15; 20:10; 31:14. Respected and feared, Ex. 33:8. Faith of, Num. 10:29; Deut. 9:1-3; Heb. 11:23-28. Called the man of God, Deut. 33:1; Josh. 14:6; 1 Chr. 23:14; 2 Chr. 30:16; Ezra 3:2. God spake to, as a man to his friend, Ex. 33:11; Num. 12:8; Deut. 34:10. Magnified of God, Ex. 19:9; Num. 14:12-20; Deut. 9:13-29 (with Ex. 32:30). Magnanimity of, toward Eldad and Medad, Num. 11:27-29. Meekness of, Ex. 14:13, 14; 15:24, 25; 16:2, 3, 7, 8; Num. 12:3; 16:4-11. Obedience of, Ex. 7:6; 40:16, 19, 21. Faithful, Num. 12:7; Heb. 3:2-5. Unsprinkling, Num. 14:12-20; Deut. 9:13-29 (with Ex. 32:30).

Miracles of: See footnote, MIRACLES, Luke 23:8.

A Prophet, Deut. 18:15, 18; 34:10; Hos. 12:13; Acts 7:37, 58.

z ZIPPORAH. Wife of Moses, Ex. 2:16 22 Reproaches Moses, Ex. 4:25, 26. Separates from Moses; is brought again to him by her father, Ex. 18:2-6. Miriam and Aaron upbraid Moses concerning, Num. 12:1.

¶ GERSHOM. Son of Moses, Ex. 2:22; 18:3; 1 Chr. 23:15, 16; 26:24; Acts 7:29.

**B.C. 1531?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 24

*l* Anthropomorphisms, hearing and remembering, attributed to God, Gen. 11:5.

*m* Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

*n* God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

*o* Covenant, of God with men, Lev. 26:14.

*p* Abraham, Gen. 17:5.

*q* Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

*r* Jacob, Gen. 27:11.

## 25

*s* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Moses, vs. 1-22; Ex. 2:10.

*b* Shepherd, Jer. 31:10.

*c* Midianites, Gen. 37:28.

*l* R. V., wilderness.

## 2

*d* Angel, Ex. 14:19.

*e* Fire, symbolical, Ex. 12:5.

*f* Miracles, Luke 23:5.

## 4

*g* Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

## 5

*h* Reverence, for sacred places, Lev. 19:30.

*i* Commandment, enjoining reverence for holy places, Deut. 8:2.

*j* Acts 7:33.

*k* Shoe, Josh. 5:15.

## 6

*l* Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54.

## 7

*m* God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

*n* Adversity, consolations in, Psal. 10:6.

*o* Prayer, answered, instances of, Acts 6:4.

24 And God <sup>h</sup>heard their <sup>m</sup>groaning, and <sup>n</sup>God remembered his <sup>o</sup>covenant with <sup>p</sup>Ā'brā'hām, with <sup>q</sup>Ī'saac, and with <sup>r</sup>Jā'cob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Ī's'ra-el, and <sup>s</sup>God had respect unto them.

## CHAPTER 3

*Moses keeps Jethro's flock. 2 God appears to him in a burning bush; 9 and sends him to deliver Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel.*

NOW <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš <sup>b</sup>kept the flock of <sup>c</sup>Jēth'rō his father in law, the priest of <sup>d</sup>Mid'ian: and he led the flock to the backside of the <sup>e</sup>desert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to <sup>f</sup>Horeb.

2 And the <sup>g</sup>angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of <sup>h</sup>fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the <sup>i</sup>bush burned with fire, and the bush <sup>j</sup>was not consumed.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush <sup>k</sup>is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD <sup>l</sup>saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the <sup>m</sup>bush, and said, <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš, Mō'seš. And he said, Here *am* I.

5 And he said, <sup>n</sup>Draw not nigh hither: <sup>i</sup>put off thy <sup>k</sup>shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest <sup>is</sup> holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I *am* the <sup>l</sup>God of thy father, the God of Ā'brā'hām, the God of Ī'saac, and the God of Jā'cob. And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the <sup>m</sup>LORD said, I have surely seen the <sup>n</sup>affliction of my people which *are* in Ē'gypt, and have heard their <sup>o</sup>cry by

reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;

8 And <sup>p</sup>I *am* come down to deliver them out of the hand of the <sup>q</sup>Ē-ġy'p'tians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with <sup>r</sup>milk and <sup>s</sup>honey; unto the place of the <sup>t</sup>Cā'nān-ites, and the <sup>u</sup>Hit'tites, and the <sup>v</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, and the <sup>w</sup>Pēr'iz-zites, and the <sup>x</sup>Hiv'vites, and the <sup>y</sup>Jēb'u-sites.

9 Now therefore, behold, the <sup>z</sup>cry of the children of Ī's'ra-el is come unto me: and I have also seen the <sup>a</sup>oppression wherewith the <sup>b</sup>Ē-ġy'p'tians oppress them.

10 <sup>c</sup>Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto <sup>d</sup>Phā'raōh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Ī's'ra-el out of Ē'gypt.

11 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš <sup>b</sup>said unto God, <sup>c</sup>Who *am* I, that I should go unto <sup>d</sup>Phā'raōh, and <sup>e</sup>that I should bring forth the children of Ī's'ra-el out of Ē'gypt?

12 And he said, <sup>f</sup>Certainly I <sup>g</sup>will be with thee; and this <sup>h</sup>shall be a <sup>i</sup>token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Ē'gypt, ye shall serve God upon this <sup>j</sup>mountain.

13 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš <sup>b</sup>said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Ī's'ra-el, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And <sup>i</sup>God <sup>k</sup>said unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš, <sup>l</sup>I AM THAT I AM: and he <sup>m</sup>said, Thus shalt <sup>n</sup>thou say unto the children of Ī's'ra-el, I AM hath sent me unto you.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

*p* God, providence of, instances of, Gen. 2:2.

*q* Egyptians, Gen. 50:3.

*r* Milk, figurative, Job 10:10.

*s* Honey, figurative, Prov. 25:27.

*t* Canaanites, Ex. 23:28.

*u* Hittites, Judg. 26.

*v* Amorites, Gen. 14:13.

*w* Perizzites, Gen. 15:20.

*x* Jebusites, Deut. 7:1.

## 9

*y* Oppression, Eccl. 5:5.

## 10

*z* Call, to special religious work, Phil. 3:14.

## 11

*a* Moses, Ex. 2:14.

*b* Ercuses, Luke 14:18.

*c* Doubting, instances of, Rom. 1:23.

*d* Humility, Prov. 22:4.

*e* Duty, escape from, sought by Moses, Eccl. 12:13.

## 12

*f* Grace of God, instances of, Rom. 4:16.

*g* Promise, of divine presence, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*h* Token, Psa. 8:17.

*i* Mountain, Matt. 7:12.

## 14

*j* God, self-existent, Gen. 2:2.

*k* Revelation, concerning name of God, 2 Cor. 12:1.

*l* Inspiration, of prophets, Job 32:8.

*m* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:1.

*n* Or, I am, because I am: or, I am who am: or, will be that will be:

\* **JETHRO**, a priest of Midian. Called RAGUEL and REUEL. *Moses spent forty years of exile with, and married his daughter, Ex. 2:15-22; 3:1; 4:18; Num. 10:29. Visits Moses, Ex. 18.*

† **HOREB**. A range of mountains of which Sinai is chief. Ex. 3:1; 17:6; 33:6; Deut. 1:2, 6, 19; 4:10, 15; 5:2; 9:8; 29:

1; 1 Kin. 8:9; 19:8; 2 Chr. 5:10; Psa. 106:19; Mal. 4:1. See footnote, SINAI, Ex. 16:7.

‡ **BURNING BUSH**, Ex. 3:2-5; Deut. 33:16; Mark 16:7; Luke 20:37; Acts 7:30-35.

¶ **PHARAON**, king of Egypt at the time of the Exodus. *Moses intercedes with, for the deliverance of Israel, Ex. 5:1*



**B. C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**  
*n* God, eternity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**16**  
*n* Government, senatorial,  
Isa. 22:21.  
*p* Senate, Num. 11:16.

**17**  
*q* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
*r* Israel, God's promises to, Ex. 4:22.

**18**  
*s* Hebrew, Gen. 40:15.  
*t* Day's Journey, 1 Kln. 19:4.  
*u* Worship, Gen. 22:5.

**19**  
*v* God, foreknowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

**20**  
*w* Egyptians, visited by plagues, Gen. 50:3.  
*x* Miracles, design of, Luke 23:8.

**22**  
*y* Borrowing, instances of, Ex. 22:14.

15 And God said moreover unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs, Thus shalt <sup>m</sup>thou say unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, The LORD <sup>i. n</sup>God of your fathers, the God of Ā'brā-hām, the God of Ī'saac, and the God of Jā'cob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go, and gather the <sup>o. v</sup>elders of Iſ'ra-el together, and say unto them The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Ā'brā-hām, of Ī'saac, and of Jā'cob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Ē'ġypt: 17 And I have said, <sup>q</sup>I will bring <sup>r</sup>you up out of the affliction of Ē'ġypt unto the land of the Ca'nāan-ites, and the Hit'tites, and the Ām'ōr-ites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Hiv'vites, and the Jēb'u-sites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and <sup>a</sup>thou shalt come, thou and the <sup>p</sup>elders of Iſ'ra-el, unto the king of Ē'ġypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the <sup>s</sup>Hē'brews hath met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three <sup>t</sup>days' journey into the wilderness, that we may <sup>u</sup>sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 And <sup>v</sup>I am sure that the king of Ē'ġypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite <sup>w</sup>Ē'ġypt with all my <sup>x</sup>wonders which I will do in the midst thereof; and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Ē-ġypt'ians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But every woman shall <sup>y</sup>bor-

row of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, <sup>z</sup>jewels of <sup>a</sup>silver, and jewels of <sup>b</sup>gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Ē-ġypt'ians.

## CHAPTER 4

*Moses' rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand becomes leprous. 10 He is loath to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departs from Jethro. 21 God's message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumcises her son. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people believe them.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs <sup>b</sup>answered and said, <sup>c. a</sup>But, behold, <sup>e</sup>they will <sup>'</sup>not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not <sup>a</sup>appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it <sup>b</sup>became a <sup>i</sup>serpent; and <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Put forth thine hand, and take <sup>i</sup>it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 <sup>j</sup>That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Ā'brā-hām, the God of Ī'saac, and the God of Jā'cob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand <sup>k</sup>was <sup>l</sup>leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, it was

**B. C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**Jewels, Gen. 24:53.**

**Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.**

**Gold, Ezek. 7:19.**

**1**  
*a* Moses, makes excuses, Ex. 2:10.

*b* Doubting, Rom. 14:23.

*c* Duty, escape from, sought by Moses, Eccl. 12:13.

*d* Ercuses, Luke 14:18.

*e* Israel, Ex. 4:22.

*f* Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.

*g* Call, to special religious duty, Phil. 3:14.

**3**  
*h* Miracles, Luke 23:8.

*i* Serpent, Num. 21:6.

**5**  
*j* Miracles, design of, Luke 23:8.

**6**  
*k* Leprosy, Lev. 13:2.

7:1 6. Increased the burdens of Israel, Ex. 5:6-14. Refused to let Israel go, Ex. 7:14. Is punished by plagues, Ex. 7:20, 21; 8:6, 17, 24; 9:3, 6, 10, 23-25, 10:13-15, 22, 23:

12:29, 30. Lets Israel go, Ex. 12:31-33. Pursues Israel with his armies, Ex. 14:8, 9. Is overthrown in the Red Sea, Ex. 14:23, 28.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will <sup>1</sup>not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first <sup>2</sup>sign, <sup>3</sup>that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will <sup>1</sup>not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it* upon the dry *land*: and the water which thou takest out of the river shall <sup>2</sup>become blood upon the dry *land*.

10 ¶ <sup>1</sup>And <sup>2</sup>Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, <sup>3</sup>*c, d, m* I am not <sup>1</sup>eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am <sup>2</sup>slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, <sup>1</sup>Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the <sup>2</sup>dumb, or <sup>3</sup>deaf, or the seeing, or the <sup>4</sup>blind? have not <sup>5</sup>I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and <sup>1</sup>I will be with thy mouth, and <sup>2</sup>teach <sup>3</sup>thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of *him whom* thou wilt send.

14 And the <sup>1</sup>anger of the LORD was kindled against Mō'sēs, and he said, *Is* not <sup>2</sup>Aār'on the Lē-vīte thy brother? <sup>3</sup>I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And <sup>1</sup>thou shalt speak unto <sup>2</sup>him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will <sup>3</sup>teach you what ye shall do.

16 And <sup>1</sup>he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to <sup>2</sup>thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him <sup>3</sup>instead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this <sup>1</sup>rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs went and returned to <sup>2</sup>Jēth'rō his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in <sup>3</sup>Ē'gypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jēth'rō said to Mō'sēs, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs in Mid'y-an, Go, return into <sup>1</sup>Ē'gypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of <sup>2</sup>Ē'gypt: and Mō'sēs took the <sup>3</sup>rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, When thou goest to return into <sup>1</sup>Ē'gypt, see that thou do all those <sup>2</sup>wonders before <sup>3</sup>Phā'raōh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will <sup>4</sup>harden his <sup>5</sup>heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto <sup>1</sup>Phā'raōh, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>2</sup>I <sup>3</sup>Is-ra-el <sup>4</sup>is my son, *even* my <sup>5</sup>firstborn:

23 And <sup>1</sup>I say unto thee, Let

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**  
*b* Moses, Ex. 2:1  
*c* Aaron, Ex. 6:2  
*d* Inspiration, Job 32:8.

**16**  
2 R. V. as

**18**  
*e* Jethro, Ex. 3:1  
*f* Egypt, Gen. 41:3

**21**  
*g* Miracles, Luke 23:8.  
*h* Pharaoh, Ex. 10:10  
*i* Heart, hardened instances of, Ps. 44:21.  
*j* Heb. make stron

**22**  
*j* Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15  
*k* Firstborn, Zechar. 12:10.

**23**  
*l* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2.2.

**10**  
*l* Faith, trial of, Mark 11:22.  
*m* Humility, exemplified, Prov. 22:4.  
*n* Stammering, Isa. 32:4.

*l* Heb. a man of words,

**11**  
*o* Reasoning, Job 13:6.  
*p* Deafness, Matt. 11:5.  
*q* Blindness, 2 Kin. 6:18.  
*r* God, creator, of man, Gen. 2:2.

**12**  
*s* Promise, to the righteous, of divine illumination, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
*t* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.  
*u* Inspiration, Job 32:8.  
*v* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.  
*w* Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

**13**  
*x* Disobedience, to God, instances of, Eph. 5:6.

**14**  
*y* Anger, of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.  
*z* Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

*a* God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

\* **DUMB.** Stricken of God, Ex. 4:11; Luke 1:20, 22, 64. Miraculous healing of, by Jesus, Matt. 9:32, 33; 12:22; 15:30, 31; Mark 7:37; 9:17, 25, 26.

† **ROD OF MOSES.** Ex. 4:2-4, 17, 20; 9:23; 14:16; 17:5, 6; Num. 20:8, 9, 11. See footnote, Rod of Aaron, Ex. 7:9.

† **ISRAEL.** A name given to the descendants of Jacob, a nation. Called also ISRAELITES, and HEBREWS, Gen. 43:32; Ex. 1:15; 9:7; 10:3; 21:2; Lev. 23:42; Josh. 13:6; 1 Sam. 4:6; 13:3, 19; 14:11, 21; Phil. 3:5.

TRIBES OF ISRAEL were named after the sons of Jacob. In lists usually the names Levi and Joseph, two sons of Jacob, do not appear. The descendants of Levi were consecrated to the rites of religion, and the two sons of Joseph, Ephraim and Manasseh, were adopted by Jacob

in Joseph's stead, Gen. 48:5; Josh. 14:4, and their names appear in the catalogues of tribes instead of those of Levi and Joseph, as follows: ASHER, BENJAMIN, DAN, EPHRAIM, GAD, ISSACHAR, JUDAH, MANASSEH, NAPHTALI, REUBEN, SIMON, ZEBULUN.

Names of, seen in John's vision, on the gates of the New Jerusalem, Rev. 21:12.

Prophecies concerning, Gen. 12:7; 17:7, 8; 25:23; 26:27-28, 29, 40; 28:13; 48:19; 49: Deut. 33; Acts 7:5; the multitude of, Gen. 13:16; 15:5; 22:17; 26:4; 28:14; 32:12; 48:19; Ex. 32:13; 1 Chr. 27:23; Heb. 11:12; their captivity in Egypt, Gen. 15:13, 14; Acts 7:6, 7.

God's promises to, Ex. 3:17; 6:4-8; 7:4; Deut. 7:8. Were called to be a holy people, separated from the idolatrous nations, Ex. 19:5, 6; 33:16; Lev. 20:24; Deut. 7:14, 21; 26:18; 1 Kin. 8:53; Ps. 135:4. Taught to

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, 7me,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m Firstborn, of Egyptians, Zech. 12:10.*

**25**

*n Zipporah, Ex. 2: 21.*  
*o Circumcision, Gen. 17:10.*  
*p Family, injelicity in, instances of, 1 Chr. 13:14.*  
*q Wife, Prov. 6:18.*

my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, *even* thy <sup>m</sup>firstborn.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then <sup>n</sup>Zip-po'rah took a sharp stone, and <sup>o</sup>cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast *it* at his feet, and said, <sup>p</sup>"Surely a bloody husband *art* thou to <sup>q</sup>me.

26 So he let him go: then <sup>r</sup>she said, A <sup>s</sup>bloody husband *thou art*, because of the <sup>t</sup>circumcision.

27 ¶ And the <sup>u</sup>LORD said to <sup>v</sup>Aār'on, Go into the wilderness to meet <sup>w</sup>Mō'seš. And he went, and met him in the <sup>x</sup>mount of God, and <sup>y</sup>kissed him.

28 And <sup>z</sup>Mō'seš told <sup>a</sup>Aār'on all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the <sup>b</sup>signs which he had commanded him.

*holly, by eating none but clean animals, Lev. 11:1-47; 20: 24-28; Deut. 14:1-20; by being prohibited to wear garments of mixed fabrics, and to sow mixed seeds, Deut. 22:9-11.*  
*c Divided into families, each of which had a chief, Num. 25: 14; 26: 36; 1; Josh. 7:14; 1 Chr. chapters 4-8.*

*Number of, who went into Egypt, Gen. 46:8-27; Ex. 1:5; Deut. 10:22; 26:5; Acts 7:14. Number of, at the time of the exodus, Ex. 17:20; 12:37, 38 (with Gen. 47:27); Num. 11: 21; Deut. 26:5; Psa. 105:24; Acts 7:17. Number of, fit for military service, when they left Egypt, Ex. 12:37; at Sinai, by tribes, Num. 1:1-50; 2:32, 33; after the plague, Num. 26: when they reached Canaan, Deut. 1:10; 10:22; when David numbered Israel, 2 Sam. 24:1-9; 1 Chr. 21:5, 6; 27:23, 24.*  
*Number of, as recorded in the books of the Kings, 1 Chr. 9: 1 (with chapters 2-9 inclusive); after the captivity, Ezra 2:2-64; Neh. 7:7-67; in John's apocalyptic vision, Rev. 7:1-8.*  
*Accompanied by mixed multitude, Ex. 12:38; Num. 11:4; of mixed bloods, Lev. 24:10, 11.*

*Dwelt in Goshen, Gen. 46:28-34; 47:4-10, 27, 28. Dwelt in Egypt four hundred and thirty years, Ex. 12:40, 41 (with Gen. 15:13); Acts 7:6; Gal. 3:17. Were enslaved and oppressed by the Egyptians, Ex. 1: 2; 5; Acts 7:18-36. Their groaning heard of God, Ex. 2:23-25; 6:5. Moses commissioned as deliverer, Ex. 3:2-22; 4:1-17. The land of Egypt ploughed on their account, see footnote, EGYPT, Gen. 41:8. Exempt from the plagues, Ex. 8:22, 23; 9:4-6, 26; 10:23; 11:7; 12:13. Children of, were saved when the firstborn of the Egyptians were slain, Ex. 12:13, 23.*

*Instituted the passover, Ex. 12:1-28. Borrowed jewels from the Egyptians, Ex. 11:2, 3; 12:35, 36; Psa. 105:37. Urged by the Egyptians to depart, Ex. 12:31-39. Journey from Rameses to Succoth, Ex. 12:37-39. Made the journey by night, Ex. 12:42. The day of their deliverance to be a memorial, Ex. 12:42; 13:3-16. Lay of God, Ex. 13: 18, 21, 22. Providentially cared for, Deut. 8:3, 4; 29:5, 6; Neh. 9:21; Psa. 105:37. See footnotes: MANNA, Ex. 16:31; PILLAR, of Cloud and Fire, Ex. 13:21.*

*Journey from Succoth to Etham, Ex. 13:20; to Pi-hahiroth, Ex. 14:2; Num. 33:5-7. Pursued by the Egyptians, Ex. 14:5-31. Passed through the Red Sea, Ex. 14:19-22; Deut. 11:4; Psa. 66:6; 78:13; 106:9; 136:13, 14. Order of march, Num. 2. Journey to Marah, Ex. 15:23; Num. 33:8. Murmur on account of the bitter water, Ex. 15:23-25; water sweetened, Ex. 15:25. Journey, to Ethm, Ex. 15:27; Num. 33:9; to the wilderness of Sin, Ex. 16:1. For itinerary, see Num. 33.*

*Murmured for food, Ex. 16:2, 3; Num. 11:4-6; Psa. 78: 18; 1 Cor. 10:8; provided with manna and quails, Ex. 16: 4-36; Num. 11:31-33; Psa. 78:26-29; 105:40. Murmured for want of water at Rephidim, Ex. 17:2-7; water miracu-*

29 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>c</sup>Aār'on went and gathered together all the <sup>d</sup>elders of the children of Iſ-ra-el:

30 And <sup>e</sup>Aār'on spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto <sup>f</sup>Mō'seš, and did the <sup>g</sup>signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people <sup>h</sup>believed: and when they heard that the <sup>i</sup>LORD had visited the children of Iſ-ra-el, and that he had looked upon their <sup>j</sup>affliction, then they <sup>k</sup>bowed their heads and <sup>l</sup>worshipped.

## CHAPTER 5

*Pharaoh chides Moses and Aaron for their message; 5 and increases the Israelites' task. 15 He derides their complaints. 20 They cry out against Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complains to God.*

AND afterward <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>b</sup>Aār'on went in, and told <sup>c</sup>Phā'raōh, Thus saith the LORD

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, 7me,  
Rev. 10:6.

**29**  
*u Senate, Num. 11: 16.*

**31**  
*v Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.*  
*w God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*  
*x Adversity, Psa. 10:6.*  
*y Prayer, postures in, Acts 6:4.*  
*z Worship, Gen. 22:5.*

*a Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.*

**1**  
*a Moses, Ex. 2:10.*  
*b Aaron, Ex. 6:20.*  
*c Pharaoh, Ex. 3:10.*

*lously supplied from the rock at Meribah, Ex. 17:5-7; Num. 20:1-13; Deut. 8:15; Neh. 9:15; Psa. 78:15; 105:41. Defeat the Amalekites, Ex. 17:13.*

*Arrive at Sinai, Ex. 10:1; Num. 33:15. At the suggestion of Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, they organize a system of government, Ex. 18:14-27; Deut. 1:9-18. The message of God to them, requiring that they shall be obedient to his commandments, and as a reward they would be to him a holy nation, and their reply, Ex. 19:3-8. Sanctify themselves for receiving the law, Ex. 19:10-15. The law delivered to, Ex. 20: 1; 22; 23; 24:1-4; Lev. chapters 1-25; 27; Deut. chapters 5 and 14-26. The people receive it, and covenant obedience to it, Ex. 24:3, 7.*

*Idolatry of, Ex. 32; Deut. 9:12-21. The anger of the Lord in consequence, Ex. 32:9-14. Moses' indignation; breaks the tables of stone; enters the camp; commands the Levites; three thousand slain, Ex. 32:19-35. Visited by a plague, Ex. 32:35. Obduracy of, Ex. 33:3; 34:9; Deut. 9: 12-29. God withdraws his presence from, Ex. 33:1-3. The mourning of, when God refused to lead them, Ex. 33:4-10. Tables containing commandments renewed, Ex. 34; Deut. 10:1-5.*

*Forbidden to marry Canaanites, Ex. 34:15, 16; Deut. 7: 3, 4; Josh. 23:12; Neh. 10:30.*

*Pattern for the tabernacle and the appurtenances, and forms of worship to be observed, Ex. chapters 25-31. Gifts consecrated for the creation of the tabernacle, Ex. 35:4-29; 36:1-7; Num. 7. Taxed for tabernacle, Ex. 38:26. The erection of the tabernacle; the manufacture of the appurtenances, including the garments of the priests; and their sanctification, Ex. 36:8-38; chapters 37-40. First sacrifice offered by, under the law, Lev. 8:14-36; 9:8-24. Second passover observed by, Num. 9:1-5.*

*March out of the wilderness, Num. 10:11-36. For itinerary, see Num. 33. Order of camp and march, Num. 2. Arrive at the border of Canaan, Num. 12:16.*

*Send twelve spies to view the land, Num. 13; 32:8; Deut. 1:22, 25; Josh. 14:7; who return with a majority and minority report, Num. 13:26-33; 14:6-10. Murmur over the report, Num. 14:1-5. The judgment of God upon them in consequence of their unbelief and murmuring, Num. 14:13-39; 32:1; Deut. 1:34, 35; Psa. 95:11; 106:26; 1 Cor. 10:5, 10; Heb. 3:17, 18; Jude 5. Reaction, and their purpose to enter the land; are defeated, Num. 14:40-45; Deut. 1:41-45. Abide at Kadesh, Num. 20:1; Deut. 1:46. Return to the wilderness, where they remain thirty-eight years, and all die except Joshua and Caleb, Num. 14:20-39.*

*Rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, Lev. 10:1, 2; Num. 16:1-40; Deut. 11:3; Psa. 106:17. Murmur against*



B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

d Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
e Feasts, Mark 12:39.

## 2

f Rulers, wicked, Ex. 18:21.  
g Presumption, Psa. 19:13.  
h Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
i Disobedience, to God, instances of, Eph. 5:6.

## 3

j Hebrew, Gen. 40:15.  
k Worship, Gen. 22:5.  
l R. V. wilderness,

God of <sup>d</sup>I<sup>s</sup>'ra-el, Let my people go, that they may hold a <sup>e</sup>feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And <sup>c,f</sup>Phā'raōh said, <sup>o</sup>Who is the LORD that I should obey his voice to let <sup>d</sup>Israel go? <sup>h</sup>I know not the LORD, <sup>i</sup>neither will I let I<sup>s</sup>'ra-el go.

3 And they said, The God of the <sup>h</sup>He'brews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the <sup>l</sup>desert, and <sup>k</sup>sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the <sup>l</sup>king of Ē'gypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, <sup>a</sup>Mō'ses and <sup>b</sup>Aār'on, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And <sup>c</sup>Phā'raōh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And <sup>c</sup>Phā'raōh <sup>l</sup>commanded the same day the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 <sup>l,m</sup>Ye shall no more give the <sup>d,n</sup>people <sup>o</sup>straw to make <sup>p</sup>brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the <sup>p</sup>bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall <sup>l</sup>lay upon <sup>n</sup>them; ye <sup>m</sup>shall not diminish <sup>ought</sup> thereof: for they <sup>be</sup> idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and <sup>k</sup>sacrifice to our God.

9 <sup>l,m</sup>Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith <sup>c,f</sup>Phā'raōh, <sup>l,m</sup>I will not give you <sup>o</sup>straw.

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

## 6

l Oppression, E 5:8.

## 7

m Cruelty, instances of, Psa. 27.  
n Servant, cruel to, instance Jer. 2:14.  
o Straw, Gen. 32.  
p Brick, Gen. 1

Moses and Aaron; are plagued; fourteen thousand seven hundred die; plague stayed, Num. 16:41-50.

Are refused passage through the country of Edom, Num. 20:14-21. The death of Aaron, Num. 20:22, 29; 33:38, 39; Deut. 10:8. Defeat the Canaanites, Num. 21:1-3. Are scourged with serpents, Num. 21:4-9. Defeat the Amorites, Num. 21:21-32; Deut. 2:24-35; and the king of Bashan, Num. 21:33-35; Deut. 3:1-17.

Arrive in the plains of Moab, at the fords of the Jordan, Num. 22:1; 33:43, 49. Commit idolatry with the people of Moab, Num. 25:1-5. Visited by a plague in consequence; twenty-four thousand die, Num. 25:6-15; 26:1. The people numbered for the allotment of the land, Num. 26. The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance, Num. 27:1-11; Josh. 17:3-6. Conquest of the Midianites, Num. 31. Nations dread, Deut. 2:25. Renew the covenant, Deut. 29. Joshua appointed leader, Num. 27:18-23. Deut. 31:23. Moses dies, and people mourn, Deut. 34.

All who were numbered at Sinai perished in the wilderness except Caleb and Joshua, Num. 26:63, 65; Deut. 2:14-16. Piety of those who entered Canaan, Josh. 23:8; Judg. 2:7-10; Jer. 2:2, 3. Men chosen to allot the lands of Canaan among the tribes and families, Num. 34:17-29. Remove from Shittim to Jordan, Josh. 3:1. Cross Jordan, Josh. 4. Marriage of, with Canaanites, Judg. 3:5, 6; Ezra chapters 9; 10; Neh. 13:23-30. Circumcision observed, and passover celebrated, Josh. 5. Jericho taken, Josh. 6. Ai taken, Josh. 7 and 8:1-29. Required to assemble on Mt. Ebal and Mt. Gerizim for the reading of the law, Deut. 27:1-26; Josh. 8:30-34. Make a league with the Gibeonites, Josh. 9. Defeat the five Amorittish kings, Josh. 10.

Conquest of the land, Josh. 21:43-45 (with Judg. 1). The land allotted, Josh. chapters 13-19. Cities of refuge appointed, Josh. 20.

Two and one-half tribes return from the west side of the Jordan; erect a memorial to signify the unity of the tribes; the memorial misunderstood; the controversy which followed; its amicable adjustment, Josh. 22. Joshua's exhortation immediately before his death, Josh. 23. Covenant renewed; death of Joshua, Josh. 24, Judg. 2:8, 9. Religious fidelity during the life of Joshua, Josh. 24:31; Judg. 2:7.

Under the Judges! Public affairs administered four hundred and fifty years by the judges, Judg. 2:16-19; Acts 13:20. The original inhabitants not fully expelled, Judg. 1:27-36; 3:1-7. Reproved by an angel for not casting out the original inhabitants, Judg. 2:1-5. People turn to idolatry, Judg. 2:10-23. Delivered for their idolatry to the king of Mesopotamia during eight years; their repentance and

deliverance, Judg. 3:8-11. Renew their idolatry, and put under tribute to the king of Moab during eighteen years; repent and are delivered by Ehud; eighty years of peace follow, Judg. 3:12-30. Shamgar resists a foray of the Philistines and delivers Israel, Judg. 3:31. People again do evil; put under bonds for twenty years to the king of Syria, Judg. 4:1-3. Judged by Deborah, a prophetess, Judg. 4:4. Defeat Sisera, Judg. 4:6-24; 5. Seven years of bondage to the Midianites; delivered by Gideon, Judg. 6; 7; 8:1. Return to idolatry, Judg. 8:33, 34. Abimelech foments inter-tribal war, Judg. 9. Judged, by Tola twenty-four years, Judg. 10:1, 2; by Jair twenty-two years, Judg. 10:3. People backslide, and are given over to the Philistines; chastisement eighteen years; repent and turn to the Lord, delivered by Jephthah, Judg. 10:6-18; 11. Ephraimite to war against other tribes; defeated by Jephthah, Judg. 12:7. Judged, by Ibsan seven years, Judg. 12:8-10; by Eten years, Judg. 12:11, 12; by Abdon eight years, Judg. 13-15. Backslide again and are chastised by the Philistines forty years, Judg. 13:1. Judged by Samson twenty years, Judg. 15:20 (with chapters 13-16). Scandal of the Bethlehite's concubine, and the consequent war between the Benjamites and the other tribes, Judg. chapters 19-21. Judged, Eli forty years, 1 Sam. 4:18 (with chapters 1-4). Smitten the Philistines at Ebenezer, 1 Sam. 4:1, 2, 10, 11. Demolish a king, 1 Sam. 8:5-20; Acts 13:21.

Under the kings before the separation into kingdoms: Saul anointed king, 1 Sam. 10; 11:12-12:13. Ammonites invade Israel, are defeated, 1 Sam. Philistines smitten, 1 Sam. 14. Amalekites defeated, 1 Sam. 15. David anointed king, 1 Sam. 16:11-13. Goliath slain, 1 Sam. 17. Israel defeated by the Philistines, and Saul and his sons slain, 1 Sam. 31.

David, defeats the Amalekites, 1 Sam. 30; 2 Sam. 1:1; m king over Judah, 2 Sam. 2:4, 11. Ishbosheth made king, 2 Sam. 2:8-10.

The conflict between the two political factions, 2 Sam. 12-32; 3:1.

David made king over all Israel, 2 Sam. 5:1-5. Conquest of David, 2 Sam. 8. Absalom's rebellion, 2 Sam. chapters 15-18. Solomon anointed king, 1 Kin. 1:32-40. Temple by 1 Kin. 6. Solomon's palace built, 1 Kin. 7. Solomon's death, 1 Kin. 11:41-43.

Rehoboam's reign before the revolt, 1 Kin. 12:1-19.

Israel after the revolt, see footnote, ISRAEL, after revolt, 1 Kin. 12:1.

Judah after the revolt, see footnote, JUDAH, king of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

11 <sup>1</sup>Go ye, get you <sup>o</sup>straw where ye can find it: yet <sup>m</sup>not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of <sup>o</sup>E'gypt to gather stubble instead of <sup>o</sup>straw.

13 And the taskmasters <sup>m</sup>hasted them, saying, Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was <sup>o</sup>straw.

14 And the officers of the children of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el, which Phā'-raōh's taskmasters had set over them, were <sup>\*,m</sup>beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making <sup>p</sup>brick both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el came and <sup>r</sup>cried unto Phā'-raōh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 <sup>r</sup>There is no straw given unto thy servants, and <sup>\*,m</sup>they say to us, Make <sup>p</sup>brick: and, behold, thy servants are <sup>\*,m</sup>beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye *are* idle, ye *are* idle: therefore ye say, Let us go and do <sup>o</sup>sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, and work; for there shall no <sup>o</sup>straw be given you, <sup>m</sup>yet shall ye deliver the tale of <sup>p</sup>bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el did see *that* they <sup>2</sup>were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your <sup>p</sup>bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met <sup>a</sup>Mō'seş and <sup>b</sup>Aār'on, who stood in the way, as they came forth from <sup>o</sup>Phā'-raōh:

21 And they <sup>s</sup>said unto them, <sup>1,\*</sup>The <sup>v</sup>LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have

made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Phā'-raōh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And <sup>w,\*</sup>Mō'seş returned unto the LORD, and said, <sup>v</sup>LORD, wherefore hast thou *so* evil entreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Phā'-raōh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

## CHAPTER 6

God renews his promise by his name JĒ-HŌ'VAH. 10 He sends Moses to Pharaoh. 14 The genealogy of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THEN the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'seş, Now shalt thou see what I will do to <sup>b</sup>Phā'-raōh: for with a strong hand shall he let <sup>c</sup>them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'seş, and said unto him, I *am* <sup>1</sup>the LORD:

3 And <sup>c</sup>I appeared unto <sup>e</sup>Ā-brā-hām, unto <sup>f</sup>İ'saac, and unto <sup>g</sup>Jā'cob, by the name of <sup>h</sup>God Almighty, but by my name JĒ-HŌ'VAH was I not known to <sup>i</sup>them.

4 And <sup>j</sup>I have also established my <sup>k</sup>covenant with <sup>l</sup>them, to give them the land of <sup>m</sup>Cā'naān, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they <sup>n</sup>were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the <sup>o</sup>groaning of the children of <sup>p</sup>İs'ra-el, whom the <sup>q</sup>Ē-gyp'tians keep in <sup>r</sup>bondage; and I have remembered my <sup>s</sup>covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of <sup>t</sup>İs'ra-el, I *am* <sup>u</sup>the LORD, and <sup>v,\*</sup>I will bring you out from under the burdens of the <sup>w</sup>Ē-gyp'tians, and I will rid

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

22

<sup>m</sup> Doubting, instances of, Rom. 14: 23.

<sup>r</sup> Murmuring, against God, instances of, Num 14.2.

<sup>a</sup> Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
<sup>b</sup> Pharaoh, Ex. 3: 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Israel, Ex. 4:22.

2

1 R. V. Jehovah:

3

<sup>d</sup> God, appearances of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Abraham, Gen. 17:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
<sup>g</sup> Jacob, Gen. 27: 11.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. El Shaddai,

4

<sup>i</sup> God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>j</sup> Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.  
<sup>k</sup> Canaan, Gen. 37:1.

3 R. V. sojourned

5

<sup>l</sup> Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4.  
<sup>m</sup> Bondage, Ex. 1: 14.

6

<sup>n</sup> God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>o</sup> God, savior, Gen. 2:2.

12  
<sup>q</sup> Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

15

<sup>r</sup> Petition, Esth. 5:6.

19  
<sup>2</sup> Or, were set on mischief, when they said,

21

<sup>s</sup> Murmuring, instances of, Num. 14:27.  
<sup>t</sup> Evil, for good, instances of, Ps. 35:12.

<sup>u</sup> Uncharitableness, instances of, Matt. 7:1.

<sup>v</sup> God, providence of, mysterious and misinterpreted, Gen. 2:2.

\* **BEATING.** As a punishment, Ex. 5:14; Deut. 25: 2, 3; Mark 13:9; Acts 5:40; 16:22, 37; 2 Cor. 6:5; 11:25. See footnote, PUNISHMENT, Lev. 26:41.

**B.C. 1619?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*o Arm, figurative,*  
Psa. 89:13.

*p God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.*

*q Oath, attributed  
to God, Num. 5:  
10.*

*r God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*s Dependancy, in-  
stances of, Eccl.  
2:20.*

*t Affliction, Psa.  
34:19.*

*u Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

*v Excuses, Luke  
14:18.*

*w Doubting, instan-  
ces of, Rom. 14:  
23.*

*x Circumcision,  
figurative, Gen.  
17:10.*

*y Aaron, Ex. 6:20.*

*z Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.*

you out of their <sup>1</sup>bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out <sup>o</sup>arm, and with great <sup>\*</sup>judgments:

7 And <sup>p</sup>I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am <sup>1</sup>the LORD your <sup>m,n</sup>God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Ê-gÿp-tians.

8 And <sup>m</sup>I will bring you in unto the <sup>1</sup>land, concerning the which I did <sup>i,q</sup>swear to give it to <sup>e</sup>Â-brâ-hâm, to <sup>1</sup>I'saac, and to <sup>q</sup>Jâ'cob; and I will give it you for an heritage: <sup>1</sup>I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Mō'seš spake so unto the children of <sup>1</sup>I's-ra-el: but they hearkened not unto Mō'seš for <sup>s</sup>anguish of spirit, and for cruel <sup>1</sup>bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto <sup>b</sup>Phâ-raôh king of <sup>e</sup>Û-gÿpt, that he let the children of <sup>1</sup>I's-ra-el go out of his land.

12 And Mō'seš <sup>v</sup>spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of <sup>1</sup>I's-ra-el have not hearkened unto me; <sup>w</sup>how then shall Phâ-raôh hear me, who am of <sup>x</sup>uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš and unto <sup>y</sup>Aâr'on, and gave <sup>z</sup>them a charge unto the

children of <sup>1</sup>I's-ra-el, and unto Phâ-raôh king of <sup>e</sup>Û-gÿpt, to bring the children of <sup>1</sup>I's-ra-el out of the land of <sup>e</sup>Û-gÿpt.

14 ¶ <sup>a</sup>These be the <sup>b</sup>heads of their fathers' houses: The sons of <sup>c</sup>Reu'ben the firstborn of <sup>1</sup>I's-ra-el; <sup>d</sup>Hâ'nôch, and <sup>e</sup>Pâl'lu, <sup>f</sup>Hêz'rôn, and <sup>g</sup>Câr'mî: these be the <sup>h</sup>families of Reu'ben.

15 And the sons of <sup>i</sup>Sim'e-on; <sup>j</sup>Jê-mû'el, and <sup>k</sup>Jâ'min, and <sup>l</sup>Ô'hâd, and Jâ'chin, and <sup>m</sup>Zô'hâr, and <sup>n</sup>Shâ'ul the son of a Câr'nâan-it-ish woman: these are the families of Sim'e-on.

16 And <sup>a</sup>these are the names of the <sup>b</sup>sons of <sup>c</sup>Lê'vî according to their generations; <sup>d</sup>Gêr'shôn, and <sup>e</sup>Kô'hâth, and <sup>f</sup>Mê-râ'ri: and the years of the <sup>g</sup>life of Lê'vî were an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of <sup>o</sup>Gêr'shôn; <sup>1</sup>Lîb'nî, and <sup>2</sup>Shî'mî, according to their families.

18 And the <sup>3</sup>sons of Kô'hâth; <sup>4</sup>Âm'râm, and <sup>5</sup>Iz'hâr, and <sup>6</sup>Hê'bron, and <sup>7</sup>Ûz'zî-el: and the years of the <sup>8</sup>life of <sup>9</sup>Kô'hâth were an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the <sup>10</sup>sons of Mê-râ'ri; <sup>11</sup>Mâ'ha-li and <sup>12</sup>Mû'shî: these are the <sup>13</sup>families of Lê'vî according to their <sup>14</sup>generations.

20 And <sup>15</sup>Âm'râm took him

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, T<sup>1</sup>  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**  
*a Genealogy, 1 O  
5:1.*

*b Rulers, patriar-  
al, Ex. 18:21.*

*c Reuben, Gen.  
22.*

*d Or, Phallu,  
46:9.*

*e Hebron, 1 O  
5:3.*

*f Gen. 46:9.*

*g Reubenites, Jo  
22:1.*

**15**  
*h Simeon, tribe  
Num. 2:12.*

*i Gen. 46:10.*

*j Gen. 46:10.*

*k Gen. 46:10.*

*l Gen. 46:10.*

**16**  
*m Levites, Deu  
10:8.*

*n Levi, Gen. 29:  
11.*

*o Gershon, Gen.  
11.*

*p Kohath, Num.  
58.*

*q Gen. 46:11.*

*r Longevity, E  
91:16.*

**B.C. 1619?**  
See footnote, T<sup>1</sup>  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**  
*s Kohathites, Nu  
3:27.*

*t Ishar, 1 Chr.  
19.*

*u Hebron, Num  
19.*

*v Uzziel, Num.  
19.*

**19**  
*w Merarites, Nu  
26:57.*

*z 1 Chr. 6:19; E  
8:18.*

*y 1 Chr. 6:19, 4*

**\* JUDGMENTS.** Misunderstood, Jer. 16:10; Joel 2:17. No escape from, Ex. 20:7; 34:7; Isa. 2:10, 12-19, 21; Ezek. 14:13, 14; Amos 5:16-20; 9:1-4; Matt. 23:33; Heb. 2:1-3; 10:28, 29; 12:25; Rev. 6:16, 17. Executed by human instrumentality, Jer. 51:2. Delayed, Psa. 50:21.

Denounced against disobedience, Lev. 26:14-39; Deut. 28:15-68; 29; 32:19-43; 1 Kin. 9:6, 7.

Denounced against Solomon, 1 Kin. 11:9-14, 23; against Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 14:7-15; against Baasha, 1 Kin. 16:3, 4; against Ahab and Jezebel, 1 Kin. 21:19-24; against Ahaziah, 2 Chr. 22:7-9; against Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33:11.

Design of: To correct, Deut. 30:1, 2; 1 Kin. 8:33, 34; 2 Chr. 7:13; Job 5:17; 23:10; 34:31, 32; Psa. 94:12, 13; 107:10-14, 17; Prov. 3:11; Isa. 9:13, 14; 26:9; Jer. 24:3; 30:11; Lam. 1:5, 12; Ezek. 20:37, 43; Hos. 2:6, 7; 5:15; 1 Cor. 11:32; Heb. 12:5-11. To humble, 2 Cor. 12:7.

Instances of: On the serpent, Gen. 3:14, 15. On Eve, Gen. 3:16. On Adam, Gen. 3:17-19. On Cain, Gen. 4:11-15. On the Antediluvians, Gen. chapters 6, 7. On Pharaoh, Gen. 12:17. On Sodomites, Gen. 18:24, 25. On Egyptians, the plagues and overthrow, Ex. chapters 7-14. On Nadab and Abihu, Lev. 10:1-3. On Miriam, Num. 12:1-15. On Korah, Dathan and Abiram, Num. 16:1-35.

Upon the Israelites: For worshipping Aaron's calf, Ex. 32:35. For murmuring, Num. 11:1, 33, 34; 14:22, 23, 32, 35-37; 16:41-50; 21:6; 25:4, 5, 9. The forty years' wan-

dering, a judgment, Num. 14:26-39; 26:63-65; Deut. 2:17. Delivered into the hands, of the Assyrians, 2 Kin. 17:41; of the Chaldeans, 2 Chr. 36:14-21.

On the Canaanites, Lev. 18:25; Deut. 7:12, 29, 30. Abimelech, Judg. 9:52-57. On Eli's house, 1 Sam. 2:27-37 (with chapter 4:10-22). On Uzah, 2 Sam. 6:7; 1 Chr. 10. On the prophet of Judah, for disobedience, 1 Kin. 1-24. On Zimri, 1 Kin. 16:18, 19. On Gehazi, 2 Kin. 5:26-27. On Sennacherib, 2 Kin. 19:35-37. On Hananiah, false prophet, Jer. 28:15, 17.

† HANOCH. Eldest son of Reuben, Gen. 46:9; Ex. 14:10; Num. 26:5; 1 Chr. 5:3.

† SHAUL. Son of Simeon, Gen. 46:10; Ex. 6:15; Num. 26:13; 1 Chr. 4:24.

|| LIBNI. Son of Gershon, Ex. 6:17; Num. 3:18; 1 O 6:17, 20. Called LADAN, 1 Chr. 23:7; 26:20, 21. Descendants called LIBNITES, Num. 3:21; 26:58.

§ SHIMI, called also SHIMEI. Son of Gershon, Ex. 17:10; Num. 3:18; 1 Chr. 6:17; 23:7, 10.

+ AMRAM. Father of Moses, Ex. 2:1, 2; 6:18; Num. 26:58, 59; 1 Chr. 6:3, 18; 23:12, 13. Head of one of the branches of Levites, Num. 3:19, 27; 1 Chr. 26:23. of, at death, Ex. 6:20.



**B.C. 1619?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c* *Moses*, Ex. 2:10.

**21**  
*a* *Korah*, Num.  
16:1.

**22**  
*b* Lev. 10:4.  
*c* *Elzaphan*, Lev.  
10:4.

**B.C. 1530?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**23**  
*d* *Amminadab*,  
Num. 2:3.

*e* Or, *Nahshon*,  
Num. 7:12.

*f* *Nadab*, Ex. 24:1.

*g* *Eleazar*, Num.  
3:2.

*h* *Ithamar*, Ex. 38:  
21.

**24**  
*i* 1 Chr. 6:22.

*j* 1 Chr. 6:23.

**25**  
*k* *Phinehas*, Num.  
25:7.

*l* *Genealogy*, 1 Chr.  
5:1.

*m* *Rulers, patriarchal*,  
Ex. 18:21.

*n* *Levites*, Deut.  
10:8.

**26**  
*o* *Moses*, Ex. 2:10.

*p* *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

*3* R. V. hosts.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:1.

**27**  
*q* *Pharaoh*, Ex. 3:  
10.

© **JOCHEBED**. Mother of Miriam, Aaron, and Moses.  
Ex. 6:20; Num. 26:59. Nurses Moses when he is adopted  
by Pharaoh's daughter, Ex. 2:1-9.

▲ **AARON**. Lineage of, Ex. 4:14; 6:16-20; Josh. 21:4.  
1 Chr. 6:2, 3; 23:13. Marriage of, Ex. 6:23. Children  
of, Ex. 6:23, 25; Lev. 10:1; Num. 3:2; 26:60; 1 Chr. 6:3;  
24:1, 2; Ezra 7:2-5. Descendants of, Ex. 6:23, 25; 1 Chr.  
6:3-15, 50-57; 24; Ezra 7:2-5.

Meets Moses in the wilderness and is made spokesman for  
Moses, Ex. 4:14-16, 27-31; 7:1, 2. Inspiration of, Ex.  
12:1; Lev. 10:8; 11:1; 13:1; 15:1; Num. 2:1; 4:1, 17; 18:1;  
19:1; 20:12. Commissioned as a deliverer of Israel, Ex.  
6:13, 26; Josh. 24:5; 1 Sam. 12:8; Psa. 77:20; 105:26;  
Mic. 6:4. Summoned to Sinai with Nadab, Abihu, and  
seventy elders, Ex. 19:24; 24:1, 9, 10.

Priesthood of, Ex. 28:1; 29:3; Num. 18:1; Psa. 99:6;  
Heb. 5:4. Consecration of, to the priesthood, Ex. 28; 29;  
Lev. 8. Enters upon the priestly office, Lev. 9. Descendants  
of, ordained priests forever, Ex. 28:40-43; 29:9; Num.  
3:3; 18:1; 1 Chr. 23:13; 2 Chr. 26:18.

Judges Israel in the absence of Moses, Ex. 24:14. Makes

© Jöch'e-béd his father's sister to  
wife; and she bare him <sup>a</sup>Aâr'on  
and <sup>2</sup>Mô'ses; and the years of  
the <sup>1</sup>life of <sup>a</sup>Am'ram were an hun-  
dred and thirty and seven  
years.

21 And the sons of İz'här;  
<sup>a</sup>Kô'rah, and Nê'pheg, and  
Zich'ri.

22 And the sons of Ūz'zî-el;  
<sup>b</sup>Mish'a-el, and <sup>c</sup>Ēl'za-phân, and  
Zith'ri.

23 And <sup>a</sup>Aâr'on took him  
Ē-lish'e-bâ, daughter of <sup>a</sup>Ām-  
min'a-dâb, sister of <sup>a</sup>Nâ-ash'on,  
to wife; and she bare him <sup>a</sup>Nâ'-  
dâb, and <sup>a</sup>Ā-bî'hû, <sup>a</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar,  
and <sup>a</sup>Ith'a-mär.

24 And the sons of <sup>a</sup>Kô'rah;  
<sup>a</sup>Ās'sir, and <sup>a</sup>Ēl'kâ-nah, and  
Ā-bî'a-sâph: these are the fam-  
ilies of the Kôr'hites.

25 And <sup>a</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar <sup>a</sup>Aâr'on's  
son took him one of the daugh-  
ters of Pû'ti-el to wife; and she  
bare him <sup>a</sup>Phîn'e-has: <sup>1</sup>these are  
the <sup>m</sup>heads of the fathers of the  
<sup>n</sup>Lê'vites according to their  
families.

26 These are that <sup>a</sup>Aâr'on and  
<sup>a</sup>Mô'ses, to whom the LORD  
said, Bring out the children of  
İs'ra-el from the land of <sup>a</sup>Ē'gÿpt  
according to their <sup>3</sup>armies.

27 These are they which spake  
to <sup>a</sup>Phä'raöh king of <sup>a</sup>Ē'gÿpt,  
to bring out the children of İs'ra-el  
from <sup>a</sup>Ē'gÿpt: these are that  
<sup>a</sup>Mô'ses and <sup>a</sup>Aâr'on.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the

day when the LORD spake unto  
<sup>a</sup>Mô'ses in the land of <sup>a</sup>Ē'gÿpt,  
29 That the LORD spake unto  
<sup>a</sup>Mô'ses, saying, I am the LORD:  
speak thou unto <sup>a</sup>Phä'raöh king  
of <sup>a</sup>Ē'gÿpt all that I say unto thee.  
30 And <sup>a</sup>Mô'ses <sup>7</sup>said before the  
LORD, Behold, I am of <sup>a</sup>uncir-  
cumcised lips, and <sup>1</sup>how shall  
<sup>a</sup>Phä'raöh hearken unto me?

## CHAPTER 7

Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7  
His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ser-  
pent. 11 The sorcerers do the like. 13  
Pharaoh's heart is hardened. 14 God's  
message to Pharaoh. 19 The river is  
turned into blood..

AND the LORD said unto  
<sup>a</sup>Mô'ses, See, I have made  
thee a god to <sup>b</sup>cPhä'raöh: and  
<sup>a</sup>Aâr'on thy brother shall be thy  
<sup>e</sup>prophet.

2 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt speak all that I  
command thee: and <sup>a</sup>Aâr'on thy  
brother shall speak unto <sup>b</sup>Phä'-  
raöh, that he send the children of  
<sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el out of his land.

3 And I will harden <sup>b</sup>Phä'raöh's  
<sup>a</sup>heart, and <sup>1</sup>multiply my <sup>s</sup>signs  
and my wonders in the land of  
<sup>a</sup>Ē'gÿpt.

4 But <sup>b</sup>cPhä'raöh shall not  
hearken unto you, that I may lay  
my hand upon <sup>a</sup>Ē'gÿpt, and bring  
forth <sup>1</sup>mine armies, and my  
<sup>a</sup>peoplë the children of İs'ra-el,  
out of the land of <sup>a</sup>Ē'gÿpt by  
great <sup>k</sup>judgments.

5 And the <sup>a</sup>Ē-gÿp'tians <sup>s</sup>shall  
know that I am the LORD, when  
I stretch forth mine hand upon

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**30**  
*r* *Duty, escape*  
*from, sought by*  
*Moses*, Eccl. 12:  
13.

*s* *Circumcision*,  
*figurative*, Gen.  
17:10.

*t* *Doubting, instan-*  
*ces of*, Rom. 14:  
23.

**1**  
*a* *Moses*, Ex. 2:10.

*b* *Pharaoh*, Ex. 3:  
10.

*c* *Rulers, wicked*,  
vs. 1-25; Ex. 18:  
21.

*d* *Aaron*, Ex. 6:20.

*e* *Prophets*, Isa. 3:2.

**2**  
*f* *Inspiration, of*  
*prophets*, Job  
32:8.

*g* *Israel*, Ex. 4:22.

**3**  
*h* *Heart, hardened*,  
Ex. 44:21.

*i* *Psa.* 135:9.

*j* *Miracles*, Luke  
23:8.

**4**  
*k* *Judgments, vs.*  
3-25; Ex. 6:6.

*1* R. V. my hosts,

**5**  
*l* *Miracles, design*  
*of*, Luke 23:8.

the golden calf, Ex. 32; Acts 7:40; Deut. 9:20, 21. Rod of,  
buds, Num. 17:8; Heb. 9:4; is preserved in the ark, Num.  
17:10, 11; Heb. 9:4. Murmured against, by the people,  
Ex. 5:20, 21; 16:2-10; Num. 14:2-4, 10; 16:3, 11, 41; 20:2;  
Psa. 106:16. Places pot of manna in the ark, Ex. 16:34.  
With Hur, supports the hands of Moses during battle, Ex.  
17:12. His benedictions upon the people, Lev. 9:22; Num.  
6:23. Forbidden to mourn the death of his sons, Nadab  
and Abihu, Num. 10:6. Intercedes for Miriam, Num. 12:11.  
12. Stays the plague by priestly intercession, Num. 16:46-  
48. Jealous of Moses, Num. 12:1. His presumption,  
when the rock is smitten, Num. 20:10-12. Not permitted  
to enter Canaan, Num. 20:12, 23-29. Various ages of, Ex.  
7:7; Num. 33:38, 39. Death and burial of, Num. 20:27,  
28; Deut. 10:6; 32:50.

Character of, Psa. 106:16.

● **ABIHU**. Son of Aaron, Ex. 6:23; Num. 3:2; 1 Chr.  
24:1. Summoned by God to Sinai, Ex. 24:9. Called to the  
priesthood, Ex. 28:1. Death of, Lev. 10:1, 2; Num. 26:61.  
Died childless, Num. 3:4; 1 Chr. 24:2.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m Nation, punish-  
ment of*, vs. 1-25;  
Isa. 2:4.

6

*n Obedience, in-  
stances of*, Heb.  
5:8.

7

*o Moses, age of*,  
Ex. 2:10.

8

*p God*, Gen. 2:2.  
*q Inspiration*, Job  
32:8.

■

*r Serpent*, Num.  
21:6.

2 Any large rep-  
tile.

11

*s Sorcery*, Isa.  
47:9.

12

*t Miracles, alleg-  
ed*, Luke 23:8.

13

*u Disobedience to  
God, instances of*,  
Eph. 5:6.

3 R. V. Pharaoh's  
heart was hard-  
ened, and

14

*v Obduracy, in-  
stances of*, Prov.  
29:1.

4 R. V. is stub-  
born.

15

5 R. V. to meet  
him;

*m* Ē'gypt, and bring out the chil-  
dren of Īs'ra-el from among  
them.

6 And *a*Mō'sēs and *a*Aār'on  
*n*did as the LORD commanded  
them, so did they.

7 And *a*Mō'sēs *was* fourscore  
years old, and *a*Aār'on fourscore  
and three years old, when they  
spake unto *b*Phā'raōh.

8 ¶ And the *2*LORD *q*spake un-  
to *a*.*i*Mō'sēs, and unto *a*Aār'on,  
saying,

9 When *b*Phā'raōh shall speak  
unto you, saying, Shew a *i*mir-  
acle for you: then thou shalt say  
unto *a*Aār'on, Take thy *\**rod,  
and cast *it* before Phā'raōh, and  
it shall become a *2*.*r*serpent.

10 ¶ And *a*Mō'sēs and *a*Aār'on  
went in unto Phā'raōh, and they  
*n*did so as the LORD had com-  
manded: and Aār'on cast down  
his *\**rod before Phā'raōh, and  
before his servants, and it *i*be-  
came a *2*.*r*serpent.

11 Then Phā'raōh also called  
the wise men and the *s*sorcerers:  
now the *†*magicians of Ē'gypt,  
they also did in like manner with  
their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every  
man his rod, and they *i*became  
serpents: but Aār'on's *\**rod  
*i*swallowed up their rods.

13 And *3*he hardened *b*Phā'-  
raōh's *h*heart, that he *u*heark-  
ened not unto them; as the  
LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto  
*a*Mō'sēs, Phā'raōh's *h*heart *i*is  
*v*hardened, he *u*refuseth to let  
the *a*people go.

15 Get thee unto *b*Phā'raōh in  
the morning; lo, he goeth out un-  
to the water; and thou shalt  
stand by the river's brink  
*5*against he come; and the *\**rod  
which was turned to a *r*serpent  
shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto  
him, The LORD God of the  
*u*Hē'brews hath sent me unto  
thee, saying, Let my people go,  
that they may serve me in the  
wilderness: and, behold, hither-  
to *v*thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In  
*i*this thou shalt know that I *am*  
the LORD. behold, I will smite  
with the *\**rod that *is* in mine  
hand upon the waters which *are*  
in the river, and they shall be  
turned to *2*blood.

18 *u*And the fish that *is* in the  
river shall die, and the river shall  
stink; and the *2*Ē-ġyp'tians shall  
lothe to drink of the water of the  
river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto  
*a*Mō'sēs, Say unto Aār'on, Take  
thy *\**rod, and stretch out thine  
hand upon the waters of Ē'gypt,  
upon their *s*streams, upon their  
rivers, and upon their ponds,  
and upon all their pools of wa-  
ter, that they may become blood;  
and that there may be *2*blood  
throughout all the land of  
Ē'gypt, both in *vessels of* wood,  
and in *vessels of* stone.

20 And *a*Mō'sēs and *a*Aār'on  
*n*did so, as the LORD com-  
manded; and he lifted up the  
*\**rod, and smote the waters that  
*were* in the river, in the sight of  
*b*Phā'raōh, and in the sight of his  
servants; and all the waters that  
*were* in the river were turned to  
*2*blood.

21 *u*And the fish that *was* in the  
river died; and the river stank,  
and the Ē-ġyp'tians could not  
drink of the water of the river;  
and there was *2*blood through-  
out all the land of Ē'gypt.

22 And the *†*.*s*magicians of  
Ē'gypt *i*did so with their en-  
chantments: and *b*Phā'raōh's  
*h*heart was hardened, *u*neither

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16

*w Hebrew, Gen.*  
40:15.

17

*z Blood, plague*  
Gen. 9:4

18

*y Plague*, Ex. 11  
*z Egyptians, vis-  
ed by plagu*  
Gen. 50:3.

19

6 *Or, canals.*

\* **ROD OF AARON**, Ex. 7:9, 10, 12, 15, 19, 20; 8:5, 16,  
17; Num. 17:6, 8, 10; Heb. 9:4.  
See footnote, **ROD OF MOSES**, Ex. 4:17.

† **MAGICIAN**. A person who claims to understand an  
explain mysteries by magic, Dan. 1:20. Failed to interpret  
Pharaoh's dreams, Gen. 41:8, 24; Nebuchadnezzar's, Da.

B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Phā'raōh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the 'Ē-ġyṗ'tians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

## CHAPTER 8

*Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh asks Moses to entreat the Lord for their removal. 12 Moses' prayer answered. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclines to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.*

1

a Moses, Ex. 2:10.

b Pharaoh, Ex. 3:10.

c Rulers, wicked, Ex. 18:21.

2

d Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

3

e Plague, Ex. 11:1.

f Ex. 12:34; Deut. 28:5, 17.

5

g Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

h Rod of Aaron, Ex. 7:9.

i Egyptians, visited by plagues, Gen. 50:3.

j Or, canals,

AND the LORD spake unto 'Mō'seš, Go unto <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I <sup>d</sup>will smite all thy borders with \*frogs:

3 <sup>e</sup>And the river shall bring forth \*frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine 'ovens, and into thy 'kneading-troughs:

4 And the \*frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto 'Mō'seš, Say unto <sup>g</sup>Phā'raōh, Stretch forth thine hand with thy 'rod over the 'streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of 'Ē'ġyṗt.

6 And 'Aār'on stretched out his hand over the waters of 'Ē'ġyṗt; and the \*frogs came up, and covered the land of 'Ē'ġyṗt.

7 And the 'magicians <sup>k</sup>did so with their 'enchantments, and brought up \*frogs upon the land of 'Ē'ġyṗt.

8 ¶ Then <sup>l</sup>Phā'raōh <sup>m</sup>called for 'Mō'seš and <sup>n</sup>'Aār'on, and said, 'Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the \*frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And 'Mō'seš said unto <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh, Glory over me: when shall I 'intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the \*frogs from thee and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, To morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the \*frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And 'Mō'seš and <sup>n</sup>'Aār'on went out from <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh: and Mō'seš <sup>o</sup>cried unto the LORD because of the \*frogs which he had brought against Phā'raōh.

13 And the LORD <sup>p</sup>did according to the word of Mō'seš; and the \*frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank.

15 <sup>q</sup>But when <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh saw that there was respite, <sup>r</sup>he 'hardened his 'heart, and 'hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto 'Mō'seš, Say unto <sup>g</sup>Phā'raōh, Stretch out thy 'rod, and smite

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7

f Magician, Ex.

7:11.

k Miracles, Luke 23:8.

l Sorcery, Isa. 47:9.

8

m Afflictions, penitence in, Psa. 34:19.

n Intercession, solicited, Jer. 27:18.

12

o Intercession, instances of, Jer. 27:18.

13

p Intercession, answered, Jer. 27:18.

15

q Character, instability of, Phil. 2:15.

r Hypocrisy, instances of, Jas. 3:17.

s Instability, Jas. 1:8.

t Obduracy, instances of, Prov. 29:1.

u Heart, hardened, instances of, Psa. 44:21.

v Disobedience to God, instances of, Eph. 5:6.

2:2-13; 4:7. Wrought apparent miracles, Ex. 7:11, 12, 22; 8:7, 18. See footnote, SORCERY, Isa. 47:9.

\* FROGS. Plague of, Ex. 8:2-14; Psa. 78:45; 105:30. SYMBOLICAL, Rev. 16:13.

† OVEN. For baking, Ex. 8:3; Lev. 2:4; 7:9; 11:35; 26:26. See footnote, BREAD, Ezek. 4:13.

Figurative, Psa. 21:9; Hos. 7:4, 5, 7; Matt. 6:30; Luke 12:28.



**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*w* Lice, plague of,  
Psa. 105:31.  
*x* Plague, of lice,  
Ex. 11:1.  
**2** Or, sand flies  
or, fleas

**19**  
*y* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*z* Adversity, obdu-  
racy in, Job 10:6.

**20**  
*a* Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
*b* Rising, early,  
Gen. 19:2.  
*c* Pharaoh, Ex. 3:  
10.  
*d* Israel, Ex. 4:22.

**21**  
*e* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
*f* Flies, plague of,  
Eccl. 10:1.  
*g* Egyptians, visit-  
ed by plagues,  
Gen. 50:3.

**22**  
*h* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*i* Goshen, Gen. 45:  
10.  
*j* Miracles, design  
of, Luke 23:8.  
*k* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

**23**  
**3** Or, set a sign of  
deliverance

the dust of the land, that it may  
become <sup>2, w, x</sup>lice throughout all  
the land of Ê'gypt.

17 And they did so; for <sup>9</sup>Aâr'on  
stretched out his hand with his  
<sup>h</sup>rod, and smote the dust of the  
earth, and it <sup>k</sup>became <sup>2, w, x</sup>lice in  
man, and in beast; all the dust of  
the land became lice throughout  
all the land of Ê'gypt.

18 And the <sup>i</sup>magicians did so  
with their <sup>i</sup>enchancements to  
bring forth lice, but they could  
not: so there were <sup>w, x</sup>lice upon  
man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said un-  
to Phā'raōh, This *is* the finger  
of <sup>9</sup>God: and Phā'raōh's <sup>u, z</sup>heart  
was hardened, and he heark-  
ened not unto them; as the  
LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto  
<sup>a</sup>Mō'seš, <sup>b</sup>Rise up early in the  
morning, and stand before <sup>c</sup>Phā'-  
raōh; lo, he cometh forth to the  
water; and say unto him, Thus  
saith the LORD, Let my <sup>a</sup>people  
go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my  
<sup>a</sup>people go, behold, I <sup>e</sup>will send  
swarms of <sup>f</sup>flies upon thee, and  
upon thy servants, and upon thy  
people, and into thy houses: and  
the houses of the <sup>g</sup>Ê-gypt'ians  
shall be full of swarms of <sup>f</sup>flies,  
and also the ground whereon  
they *are*.

22 And <sup>h</sup>I will sever in that day  
the land of <sup>i</sup>Gō'shen, in which  
my <sup>a</sup>people dwell, that no  
swarms of <sup>f</sup>flies shall be there;  
<sup>j</sup>to the end thou mayest know  
that <sup>k</sup>I *am* the LORD in the  
midst of the earth.

23 And I will <sup>3</sup>put a division be-  
tween my <sup>a</sup>people and thy peo-  
ple: to-morrow shall this <sup>i</sup>sign be.

24 And the LORD did so; and  
there came a grievous swarm of  
<sup>i</sup>flies into the house of <sup>c</sup>Phā'raōh,  
and *into* his servants' houses,  
and into all the land of Ê'gypt:

the land was 'corrupted by rea-  
son of the swarm of <sup>i</sup>flies.

25 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Phā'raōh called for  
<sup>a</sup>Mō'seš and for <sup>i</sup>Aâr'on, and  
said, <sup>m</sup>Go ye, <sup>n</sup>sacrifice to your  
God in the land.

26 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš said, It is not  
meet so to do; for we shall sac-  
rifice the abomination of the  
Ê'gypt'tians to the LORD our  
God: lo, shall we sacrifice the  
abomination of the Ê-gypt'tians  
before their eyes, and will they  
not stone us?

27 We will go three days' jour-  
ney into the wilderness, and  
<sup>n</sup>sacrifice to the LORD our God,  
as he shall command us.

28 And <sup>c</sup>Phā'raōh said, <sup>m</sup>I will  
let you go, that ye may <sup>n</sup>sacrifice  
to the LORD your God in the  
wilderness; only ye shall not go  
very far away: <sup>o</sup>intreat for me.

29 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš said, Behold, I  
go out from thee, and I will in-  
treat the LORD that the swarms  
of <sup>i</sup>flies may depart from <sup>c</sup>Phā'-  
raōh, from his servants, and  
from his people, to-morrow: but  
let not Phā'raōh deal <sup>p</sup>deceitfully  
any more in not letting the peo-  
ple go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Mō'seš went out from  
Phā'raōh, and <sup>q</sup>intreated the  
LORD.

31 And the LORD did accord-  
ing to the <sup>r</sup>word of Mō'seš; and he  
removed the swarms of <sup>i</sup>flies from  
Phā'raōh, from his servants, and  
from his people; there remained  
not one.

32 <sup>s</sup>And Phā'raōh <sup>t</sup>hardened  
his <sup>u</sup>heart at this time also, nei-  
ther would he let the people go.

## CHAPTER 9

*The murrain of beasts. 8 The plague of  
boils and blains. 13 The message about  
the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27  
Pharaoh asks Moses to entreat the Lord,  
35 but yet is hardened.*

**T**HEN the LORD said unto  
<sup>a</sup>Mō'seš, Go in unto  
<sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh, and tell him, Thus

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**24**  
**4** Or, destroyed  
**25**  
*l* Aaron, Ex. 6:2  
*m* Affliction, pen-  
itence in, Psa. 3  
19.  
*n* Offerings, Lev.  
17.

**28**  
*o* Intercession. <sup>1</sup>  
licit, Jer. 2  
18.

**29**  
*p* Deception, Jos  
9:4.

**30**  
*q* Intercession. <sup>e</sup>  
emptied, Jer. 2  
18.

**31**  
*r* Intercession, <sup>a</sup>  
served, Jer. 2  
18.

**32**  
*s* Character, in-  
stability of, Ph  
2:15.

*t* Obduracy, insta-  
ces of, Prov. 29:  
1.

*u* Heart, hardened  
Psa. 44:21.

**1**  
*a* Moses, Ex. 2:1  
*b* Pharaoh, Ex.  
10.

3 1

EXODUS

9: 20

B.C. 1491?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c Hebrew*, Gen. 40:15.  
*d Israel*, Ex. 4:22.

3

*e Judgments*, Ex. 6:6.

*f Animals*, suffer under divine judgments, Jer. 27:5.

*g Horse*, Job 39:19.

*h Ass*, domesticated, 2 Chr. 28:15.

*i Camel*, 1 Sam. 30:17.

4

*j God*, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

saith the LORD God of the 'He'-brews, Let my <sup>a</sup>people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the <sup>a</sup>hand of the LORD is upon thy <sup>i</sup>cattle which is in the field, upon the <sup>o</sup>horses, upon the <sup>h</sup>asses, upon the <sup>i</sup>camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the <sup>i</sup>LORD shall sever between the cattle of <sup>a</sup>Iš'ra-el and the cattle of Ē'gÿpt: and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the children's of Iš'ra-el.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this <sup>e</sup>thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that <sup>e</sup>thing on the morrow, and all the <sup>i</sup>cattle of Ē'gÿpt died: but of the cattle of the children of <sup>a</sup>Iš'ra-el died not one.

7 And <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the <sup>a</sup>Iš'ra-el-ites dead. And the heart of Phā'raōh was <sup>h</sup>hardened, and he <sup>i</sup>did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš and unto <sup>m</sup>Aār'on, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Mō'seš sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of <sup>n</sup>Ē'gÿpt, and shall be a <sup>\*</sup>boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon <sup>i</sup>beast, throughout all the land of Ē'gÿpt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh; and <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a <sup>\*</sup>boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the <sup>o</sup>magicians could not stand before <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš because of the <sup>\*</sup>boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the <sup>n</sup>Ē-gÿp'tians.

12 And the LORD hardened the <sup>a</sup>heart of Phā'raōh, and he <sup>i</sup>hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Mō'seš.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš, <sup>r</sup>Rise up early in the morning, and stand before <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the 'He'-brews, Let my <sup>a</sup>people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my <sup>g</sup>plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; <sup>r</sup>that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy <sup>n</sup>people with <sup>g</sup>pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed <sup>a</sup>for this <sup>i</sup>cause have <sup>i</sup>I <sup>r</sup>raised thee up, for to shew <sup>i</sup>n thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet <sup>w</sup>exaltest thou thyself against my <sup>a</sup>people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous <sup>a</sup>hail, such as hath not been in Ē'gÿpt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; *for upon* every map and <sup>i</sup>beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the <sup>a</sup>hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that <sup>v</sup>feared the word

B.C. 1491?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11

*o Magician*, Ex. 7:11.

13

*p Rising, early*, Gen. 19:2.

14

*g Plague*, Ex. 11:1.  
*r Judgments*, design of, Ex. 6:6.

16

*s Rom.* 9:17.  
*t Suffering*, vicarious, Col. 1:24.

*u God*, power of, Gen. 2:2.

*v Foreordination*, Rom. 8:30.

*2* The word *in* is omitted in R. V.

17

*w Self-exaltation*, instances of, Luke 14:11.

18

*x Hail*, Job 38:22.

20

*y Faith*, instances of, Mark 11:22.

*z Fear*, of God, instances of, Acts 9:31.

*k Heart*, hardened, instances of, Psa. 44:21.

*l Obduracy*, instances of, Prov. 29:1.

*1* R. V. stubborn,

*m Aaron*, Ex. 6:20.

*n Egyptians*, visited by plagues, Gen. 50:3.

**B.C. 1491?**See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.**21***a Unbelief, Heb. 3: 12.***22***b Moses, Ex. 2:10.**c Hail, Job 38:22.**d Plague, of hail, Ex. 11:1.**e Meteorology, Matt. 16:2.**f Animals, suffer under divine judgments, Jer. 27:5.***23***g Rod of Moses, Ex. 4:17.**h Thunder, 1 Sam. 7:10.**i Fire, Ex. 12:8.***24***3 Or, flashing continually amidst***25***1 Egyptians, visited by plagues, Gen. 50:3.***26***k Goshen, Gen. 45: 10.***27***l Pharaoh, Ex. 3: 10.**m Afflictions, penitence in, Psa. 34: 19.**n Conscience, guilty, Acts 23:1.**o Conviction, of sin, instances of, John 16:8.**p Repentance, instances of, Mark 1:4.**q Sin, confession of, Rom. 5: 12.**r God's, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.***28***s Intercession, solicited, Jer. 27: 18.**4 R. V. for there hath been enough of these**5 Heb. voices (or thunderings) of God*

of the LORD among the servants of Phā'raōh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:

21 And he that <sup>r</sup>egarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be <sup>c, d, e</sup>hail in all the land of E'gypt, upon man, and upon <sup>u</sup>beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of E'gypt.

23 And Mō'sēs stretched forth his <sup>r</sup>od toward heaven: and the LORD sent <sup>h</sup>thunder and hail, and the <sup>i</sup>fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of E'gypt.

24 So there was <sup>c, d</sup>hail, and <sup>i</sup>fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of E'gypt since it became a nation.

25 And the <sup>c, d</sup>hail smote throughout all the land of E'gypt all that *was* in the field, both <sup>u</sup>man and <sup>u</sup>beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of <sup>k</sup>Gō'shen, where the children of I's'ra-el *were*, was there no <sup>c, d</sup>hail.

27 ¶ And <sup>l</sup>Phā'raōh <sup>m</sup>sent, and called for Mō'sēs and Aār'on, and said unto them, <sup>n, o, p</sup>I have sinned this time: the <sup>r</sup>LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked:

28 <sup>s</sup>Intreat the LORD <sup>4</sup>(for it is enough) that there be no *more* <sup>s</sup>mighty <sup>h</sup>thunderings and <sup>i</sup>hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Mō'sēs said unto him,

As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; <sup>4</sup>that thou mayest know how that the earth is the <sup>u</sup>LORD's.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye <sup>u, v</sup>will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the <sup>†</sup>flax and the <sup>†</sup>barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax <sup>u</sup>was bollen.

32 But the <sup>z</sup>wheat and the <sup>u</sup>rie were not smitten: for they *were* not grown up.

33 And Mō'sēs went out of the city from Phā'raōh, and <sup>z</sup>spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the <sup>a</sup>thunders and <sup>b</sup>hail ceased, and the <sup>c</sup>rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Phā'raōh saw that the <sup>c</sup>rain and the <sup>b</sup>hail and the <sup>a</sup>thunders were ceased, <sup>d, e</sup>he sinned yet more, and <sup>f</sup>hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Phā'raōh was <sup>f</sup>hardened, <sup>g</sup>neither would he let the children of I's'ra-el go; as the LORD had spoken by Mō'sēs.

## CHAPTER 10

God threatens to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh, moved by his servants, inclines to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh asks Moses to entreat the Lord in his behalf. 21 The plague of darkness. 24 Pharaoh petitions again unto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

**A**ND the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs, Go in unto <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs before him:

2 And that <sup>a</sup>thou mayest <sup>e</sup>tell in the ears of thy <sup>i</sup>son, and of thy son's son, what things I have

**B.C. 1491?**See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.**29***i Miracles, design of, Luke 23:8.**u God's, sovereignty, Gen. 2:2.***30***v Afflictions, imp, penitence in, instances of, Psa. 34:19.**w Obduracy, instances of, Psa. 29:1.***31***6 Or, was in bloom***32***z Wheat, Ezra 6:5**y Isa. 28:25.***33***z Intercession, instances of, Jer. 27:18.**a Thunder, 1 Sam. 7:10.**b Hail, Job 38:22**c Rain, 2 Sam. 1: 21.***34***d Character, instability of, Phi. 2:15.**e Instability, Jas. 1:8.**f Heart, hardened instances of, Psa. 44:21.***35***g Obduracy, Prov. 29:1.*

† **FLAX.** In Egypt, Ex. 9:31. In Palestine, Josh. 2:6. Linen made from, Prov. 31:13; Hos. 2:5, 9. Robes made of, Ezek. 40:3.

See footnote, LINEN, Ezek. 27:16.

**Figurative:** Smoking flax not quenched, Isa. 42:3; Matt. 12:20.

† **BARLEY.** A product, of Egypt, Ex. 9:31; of Palestine, Deut. 8:8; 1 Chr. 11:13; Jer. 41:8. Fed to horses, 1 Kin. 4:28. Used in offerings, Num. 5:15; Ezek. 45:13. Traffic in, 2 Kin. 7:1; 2 Chr. 2:10; Hos. 3:2. Tribute in, 2 Chr. 27:5. Priests estimated value of, Lev. 27:10. Absalom burns Joab's field of, 2 Sam. 14:30. Loaves of, 2 Kin. 4:42; John 6:9, 13.



**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote. *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*g Egyptians*, Gen.  
50:3.

*h Miracles*, design  
of, Luke 23:8.

3

*i Aaron*, Ex. 6:20.  
*j Hebrew*, Gen. 40:  
15.

*k Humility*, Prov.  
22:4.

4

*l Locusts*, plague  
of, Neh. 3:17.

*m Plague of locusts*,  
Ex. 11:1.

1 R. V. border:

■

*n Hail*, plague of,  
Job 38:22.

7

*o Intercession*, of  
man with man,  
Jer. 27:18.

9

*p Feasts*, Mark 12:  
39.

wrought in <sup>o</sup>E'gypt, and my <sup>h</sup>signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>i</sup>Aār'on came in unto <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the <sup>i</sup>Hē'brews, How long wilt thou refuse to <sup>k</sup>humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the <sup>l,m</sup>locusts into thy <sup>i</sup>coast:

5 And <sup>l,m</sup>they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the <sup>n</sup>hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6 And <sup>l,m</sup>they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the <sup>o</sup>E-ġ'p'tians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh.

7 And Phā'raōh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? <sup>o</sup>let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that <sup>o</sup>E'gypt is destroyed?

8 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>i</sup>Aār'on were brought again unto <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: but who are they that shall go?

9 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for we *must hold* a <sup>p</sup>feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it; for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD; for that ye did desire. And they were <sup>a</sup>driven out from Phā'raōh's presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš, Stretch out thine hand over the land of <sup>o</sup>E'gypt for the <sup>i</sup>locusts, that they may come up upon the land of <sup>o</sup>E'gypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the <sup>n</sup>hail hath left.

13 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš stretched forth his <sup>r</sup>rod over the land of <sup>o</sup>E'gypt, and the LORD <sup>a</sup>brought an east <sup>i</sup>wind upon the land all that day, and all *that* night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the <sup>l,m</sup>locusts.

14 And the <sup>l,m</sup>locusts went up over all the land of <sup>o</sup>E'gypt, and rested in all the <sup>i</sup>coasts of <sup>o</sup>E'gypt: very grievous *were they*; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For <sup>l,m</sup>they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the <sup>n</sup>hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of <sup>o</sup>E'gypt.

16 ¶ Then <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh called for <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>i</sup>Aār'on in haste; and he said, <sup>u,v,w</sup>I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 <sup>u,v</sup>Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my <sup>w</sup>sin only this once, and <sup>z</sup>intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And <sup>a</sup>he went out from Phā'raōh, and <sup>v</sup>intreated the LORD.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote. *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11

*q Anger*, instances  
of, Psa. 37:8.

13

*r Rod of Moses*,  
Ex. 4:17

*s Miracles*, Luke  
23:8.

*t Meteorology*,  
Matt. 16:2.

16

*u Conviction*, of  
sin, instances of,  
John 16:8.

*v Repentance*, in-  
stances of, Mark  
1:4.

*w Sin*, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.

17

*x Intercession*, so-  
licitated, Jer. 27:  
18.

18

*y Intercession*, in-  
stances of, Jer.  
27:18.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**19**  
*e Wind, miracu-  
lous, Job 37:17.*

*a Locusts, plague  
of, Nah. 3:17.*

**20**  
*b Pharaoh, Ex. 3:  
10.*

*c Heart, hardened,  
instances of, Psa.  
44:21.*

*d Odduracy, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
29:1.*

*e Israel, Ex. 4:22.*

**21**  
*f Moses, Ex. 2:10.*

*g Darkness, Gen.  
1:2.*

*h Egyptians, Gen.  
50:3.*

*2 Or, so that men  
shall grope in  
darkness.*

**22**  
*t Plague, of dark-  
ness, Ex. 11:1.*

*i Meteorology,  
Matt. 16:2.*

**25**  
*k Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.*

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west <sup>1,2</sup>wind, which took away the <sup>3</sup>locusts, and cast them into the <sup>4</sup>Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the <sup>5</sup>coasts of <sup>6</sup>Ē'gypt.

20 But the LORD hardened <sup>7</sup>Phā'raōh's <sup>8</sup>heart, so that he <sup>9</sup>would not let the children of <sup>10</sup>Īs'ra-el go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto <sup>11</sup>Mō'seš, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be <sup>12</sup>darkness over the land of <sup>13</sup>Ē'gypt, <sup>14</sup>even darkness which may be felt.

22 And <sup>15</sup>Mō'seš stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a thick <sup>16,17</sup>darkness in all the land of <sup>18</sup>Ē'gypt three days:

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of <sup>19</sup>Īs'ra-el had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And <sup>20</sup>Phā'raōh called unto <sup>21</sup>Mō'seš, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And <sup>22</sup>Mō'seš said, Thou must give us also sacrifices and burnt <sup>23</sup>offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened <sup>24</sup>Phā'raōh's <sup>25</sup>heart, and he <sup>26</sup>would not let them go.

**§ RED SEA.** The locusts which devastated Egypt destroyed in, Ex. 10:19. Divided, Ex. 14:21; 15:8; Psa. 74:13; 114:3; Isa. 51:10; 63:12. Israelites cross; Pharaoh and his army drowned in, Ex. 14:15; 1, 4, 10, 19; Num. 33:8; Deut. 11:4; Josh. 2:10; 4:23; 24:6, 7; Judg. 11:16; Neh. 9:9-11; Psa. 66:6; 78:13, 53; 106:7-11, 22; 136:13-15; Isa. 43:16, 17; Acts 7:36; 1 Cor. 10:1, 2; Heb. 11:29. Israelites journey by, Ex. 14:2, 9; Num. 14:25; 21:4; 33:10, 11; Deut. 1:40; 2:1-3. Southwest boundary of the promised land, Ex. 23:31. Solomon builds ships on, 1 Kin. 9:26.

**\* WILDERNESS OF, Ex. 13:18.**  
**\* PLAGUE.** As a judgment on the Egyptians, Psa. 105:26-36; 135:8, 9; Acts 7:36. The plague, of blood, Ex. 7:14-25; of frogs, Ex. 8:1-15; of lice, Ex. 8:16-19; of flies, Ex. 8:

28 And <sup>27</sup>Phā'raōh said unto him, <sup>28</sup>Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in <sup>29</sup>that day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Mō'seš said, <sup>30</sup>Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

## CHAPTER 11

God's message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbors. 4 Moses threatens Pharaoh with the death of the firstborn.

AND the LORD said unto <sup>1</sup>Mō'seš, Yet will I bring one <sup>2</sup>plague more upon <sup>3</sup>Phā'raōh, and upon <sup>4</sup>Ē'gypt; <sup>5</sup>afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the <sup>6</sup>people, and let every man <sup>7</sup>borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, <sup>8</sup>jewels of <sup>9</sup>silver, and jewels of <sup>10</sup>gold.

3 And the <sup>11</sup>LORD gave the <sup>12</sup>people favour in the sight of the <sup>13</sup>Ē-gyp'tians. Moreover the man <sup>14</sup>Mō'seš was very great in the land of <sup>15</sup>Ē'gypt, in the sight of <sup>16</sup>Phā'raōh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 ¶ And <sup>17</sup>Mō'seš said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midst of <sup>18</sup>Ē'gypt:

5 And all the <sup>19</sup>firstborn in the land of <sup>20</sup>Ē'gypt shall die from the <sup>21</sup>firstborn of Phā'raōh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maid-servant that is behind the <sup>22</sup>mill: and all the firstborn of <sup>23</sup>beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry

20-24; of murrain, Ex. 9:1-7; of boils and blains, Ex. 9:8-12; of hail, Ex. 9:18-24; of locust, Ex. 10:1-20; of darkness Ex. 10:21-23. Death of the firstborn, Ex. 11:4-7; 12:29, 30.

On the Israelites: On account of idolatry, Ex. 32:35 after eating quail, Num. 11:33; Psa. 78:27-31; after refusing to enter the promised land, Num. 14:36, 37; after murmuring on account of the destruction of Korah, Num. 16:41-50; of serpents, Num. 21:6; for the sin of Peor, Num. 25:4-9; Deut. 4:3; Josh. 22:17; Psa. 106:28-30; for David's sin in numbering the people, 2 Sam. 24:10-25; 1 Chr. 21:7-27.

On the Philistines, 1 Sam. 6:4, 5. Denounced as a judgment, Lev. 26:21; Deut. 28:21, 59. Foretold, Rev. 11:6; 15:1, 6-8; 16.

**† MILL.** Upper and nether stones of, Deut. 24:6; Isa.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**28**  
*l Anger, Psa. 37:8.*

**29**  
*m Reproof, faithful-  
ness in, Prov. 17:  
10.*

**1**

*a Moses, Ex. 2:10.*

*b Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.*

*c Pharaoh, Ex. 3:  
10.*

*d Egyptians, Gen.  
50:3.*

*e Miracles, design  
of, Luke 23:8.*

**2**

*f Israel, Ex. 4:22.*

*g Borrowing, in-  
stances of, Ex.  
22:14.*

*h Jewels, Gen. 24:  
53.*

*i Silver, 1 Chr. 28:  
14.*

*j Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*

**3**

*k God, providence  
of, instances of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*l Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

**5**

*m Firstborn, Zech.  
12:10.*

*n Children, involv-  
ed in sin of par-  
ents, Mark 10:14.*

*o Animals, suffer-  
ing under divine  
judgments, Jer.  
27:5.*

*1 That is, domes-  
ticated animals.*

**E.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*p* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

**8**  
*g* Anger, instances  
of, Psa. 37:8.

**9**  
*r* Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

**10**  
*s* Aaron, Ex. 6:20.  
*t* Heart, hardened,  
instances of, Psa.  
44:21.

**1**  
*a* Inspiration, of  
prophets, Job  
32:8.

*b* Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.

*c* Egypt, plagues  
in, vs. 1-51; Gen.  
41:8.

throughout all the land of 'E'-  
gypt, such as there was none like  
it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the chil-  
dren of 'Iš'ra-el shall not a dog  
move his tongue, against man or  
beast: that ye may know how  
that the <sup>2</sup>LORD doth put a dif-  
ference between the 'E-gyp'-  
tians and 'Iš'ra-el.

8 And all these thy servants  
shall come down unto me, and  
bow down themselves unto me,  
saying, Get thee out, and all the  
people that follow thee: and af-  
ter that I will go out. And he  
went out from Phā'raōh in a  
great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto  
Mō'ses, Phā'raōh shall not  
hearken unto you; that my  
wonders may be multiplied in  
the land of 'E'gypt.

10 And Mō'ses and Aār'on  
did all these wonders before  
Phā'raōh: and the LORD hard-  
ened Phā'raōh's heart, so that  
he would not let the children of  
'Iš'ra-el go out of his land.

## CHAPTER -12

*The beginning of the year is changed. 3*  
*The passover is instituted. 11 The rite*  
*of the passover. 15 The seven days of*  
*unleavened bread. 29 The firstborn are*  
*slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out*  
*of the land. 37 They come to Succoth.*  
*43 The ordinance of the passover.*

AND the LORD <sup>a, b</sup>spake unto  
Mō'ses and Aār'on in the  
land of 'E'gypt, saying,

2 This \*month shall be unto  
you the beginning of months: it  
shall be the <sup>a</sup>first month of the  
year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the  
'congregation of 'Iš'ra-el, say-  
ing, In the tenth day of  
this month they shall take  
to them every man a <sup>1, h, i, j</sup>lamb,  
according to the house of  
their fathers, a lamb for an  
house:

4 And if the household be too  
little for the lamb, let him and  
his neighbour next unto his  
house take it according to the  
number of the souls; every man  
according to his eating shall  
make your count for the  
lamb.

5 Your <sup>h, i, j</sup>lamb shall be <sup>l, m</sup>with-  
out <sup>n</sup>blemish, a male of the  
first year: ye shall take it out  
from the sheep, or from the  
goats:

6 And ye shall keep <sup>h</sup>it up  
until the fourteenth day of the  
same month: and the whole  
assembly of the 'congregation  
of 'Iš'ra-el shall <sup>a</sup>kill it <sup>2</sup>in the  
evening.

7 And they shall take of the  
<sup>r</sup>blood, and strike it on the two  
side posts and on the <sup>3</sup>upper  
door post of the houses, wherein  
they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the  
flesh in that night, roast with

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*d* Abib, first month  
of Jewish calen-  
dar, Ex. 13:4.  
*e* Time, Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
*f* Church, called the  
congregation,  
Matt. 16:18.

*g* Passover, vs.  
3-49; Num. 9:5.

*h* Lamb, Num. 7:  
15.

*i* Jesus, typified in  
the passover lamb,  
Matt. 1:21.

*j* Symbols and Si-  
militudes, pass-  
over. Heb. 9:9.

*k* Or, kid,

**5**  
*k* Atonement, made  
by Jesus, typi-  
fied, vs. 11-14;  
Lev. 17:11.

*l* Offerings, must be  
without blemish,  
Lev. 6:17.

*m* Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.

*n* Blemish, Lev. 14:  
10.

*o* Sin, typified,  
Rom. 5:12.

*p* Goat, for the pas-  
chal feast, Deut.  
14:4.

**6**  
*q* Jesus, vicarious  
death of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

*2* Heb. between the  
two evenings.

**7**  
*r* Blood, sacrificial,  
vs. 8-23; Heb. 9:  
19.

*s* Jesus, atoning  
blood of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

*3* R. V. lintel, upon  
the houses,

47:2; Jer. 25:10. Used in Egypt, Ex. 11:5. Operated, by  
women, Matt. 24:41; by captives, Judg. 16:21; Lam. 5:13.  
Manna ground in, Num. 11:8. Sound of, to cease, Rev. 18:22.

\* MONTH. Ancient use of, Gen. 7:11; 8:4. Twelve  
months reckoned to a year, 1 Chr. 27:1-15.

1. Abib (April). The Jewish calendar began with, Ex.  
12:2; 13:4; Deut. 16:1. Passover instituted and celebrated  
in, Ex. 12:1-28; 23:15. Israelites left Egypt in, Ex. 13:4.  
Tabernacle set up in, Ex. 40:2, 17. Israelites arrive at  
Zin in, Num. 20:1. Cross Jordan in, Josh. 4:19. Jordan  
overflows in, 1 Chr. 12:15. After the captivity called NISAN,  
Neh. 2:1; Esth. 3:7.

2. Zif (May). 1 Kin. 6:1, 37. Israel numbered in, Num.  
1:1, 18. Passover to be observed in, by the unclean and  
others who could not observe it in the first month, Num. 9:  
10, 11. Israel departed from the wilderness of Zin in, Num.  
10:11, 12. Temple begun in, 1 Kin. 6:1; 2 Chr. 3:2. An  
irregular passover celebrated in, 2 Chr. 30:1-27. Rebuilding  
of the temple begun in, Ezra 3:8.

3. Sivan (June), Esth. 8:9. Asa renews the covenant  
of himself and people in, 2 Chr. 15:10.

4. Tammuz (July). Only the number appears in the  
Bible. Jerusalem taken by Nebuchadnezzar in, Jer. 39:2;  
52:6, 7.

5. Ab (August). Only the number mentioned. Aaron  
died on the first day of, Num. 33:38. Temple destroyed in,  
2 Kin. 25:8-10; Jer. 1:3; 52:12-30. Jews carried captive to  
Babylon in, Jer. 1:3. Ezra arrived at Jerusalem in, Ezra 7:9.

6. Elul (September). Wall of Jerusalem finished in, Neh.  
6:15. Rebuilding of the temple progressed in, Hag. 1:14, 15.

7. Ethanib (October), or Tseri. The first month in the civil  
year and the seventh in the ecclesiastical and ancient reckoning.  
1 Kin. 8:2. Feasts held in, Lev. 23:24, 27, 34-41; Neh. 8:  
13-15. Jubilee proclaimed in, Lev. 25:9. Solomon's  
temple dedicated in, 1 Kin. 8:2. Altar rebuilt and offerings  
renewed in, Ezra 3:1-6.

8. Bul (November). The temple finished in, 1 Kin. 6:38.  
Jeroboam's idolatrous feast in, 1 Kin. 12:32, 33.

9. Chisleul (December), Ezra 10:9; Jer. 36:9, 22; Zech.  
7:1.

10. Tebeth (January), Esth. 2:16. Nebuchadnezzar be-  
sieves Jerusalem in, 2 Kin. 25:1; Jer. 52:4.

11. Sebat (February), Zech. 1:7.

12. Adar (March). Decree to put the Jews to death in,  
Esth. 3:12, 13. Second temple finished in, Ezra 6:15.  
Feast of Purim in, Esth. 9:1-26.

Months in prophecy, Rev. 11:2.



**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**8**  
*t Bitter Herbs*,  
Num. 9:11.

**4 R. V. Inwards**

†fire, and unleavened bread; and with <sup>t</sup>bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of <sup>h</sup>it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with <sup>†</sup>fire; his head with his legs, and with the <sup>4</sup>purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of <sup>h</sup>it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with <sup>†</sup>fire.

11 And thus shall ye eat <sup>h</sup>it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD's <sup>9</sup>passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of <sup>6</sup>E'gypt this night, and will smite all the <sup>2</sup>firstborn in the land of <sup>6</sup>E'gypt, both man and beast; and against all the <sup>9</sup>gods of <sup>6</sup>E'gypt I will execute <sup>w</sup>judgment: I am the LORD.

13 And the <sup>2</sup>blood shall be to you for a <sup>2</sup>token upon the houses where ye <sup>are</sup>; and when I see the blood, <sup>1</sup>I will <sup>2</sup>pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of <sup>6</sup>E'gypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a <sup>a</sup>memorial; and ye shall keep it a <sup>b</sup>feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an <sup>c</sup>ordinance for ever.

15 ¶ <sup>15</sup>Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away <sup>e</sup>leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from

the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be <sup>1</sup>cut off from <sup>15</sup>Is'ra-el.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; <sup>9</sup>no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the* <sup>b</sup>feast of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your <sup>6</sup>armies out of the land of <sup>6</sup>E'gypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an <sup>c</sup>ordinance for ever.

18 In the <sup>2</sup>first <sup>\*</sup>month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 <sup>a</sup>Seven days shall there be no <sup>e</sup>leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be <sup>1</sup>cut off from the congregation of <sup>15</sup>Is'ra-el, whether he be a <sup>6</sup>stranger, or born in the land.

20 <sup>e</sup>Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then <sup>1</sup>Mo'ses called for all the <sup>k</sup>elders of <sup>15</sup>Is'ra-el, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a <sup>1</sup>lamb according to your families, and <sup>m</sup>kill the <sup>b</sup>passover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of <sup>h</sup>hyssop, and dip *it* in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*f Disfellowship*,  
Num. 15:31.

**16**  
*g Rest*, Ex. 23:11

**17**  
*5 R. V. hosts*

**18**  
*h Abib*, Ex. 13:4.

**19**  
*i Foreigner*, Deut. 23:20.  
*6 R. V. sojourner*

**21**  
*f Moses*, Ex. 2:10  
*k Senate*, Num. 11:16.  
*l Jesus, typified in the passover*, Matt. 1:21.  
*m Jesus, vicarious death of, typified*, Matt. 1:21.

**12**  
*u Firstborn, of Egyptians, slain*, Zech. 12:10.  
*v Idolatry, objects of*, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*w Judgments*, Ex. 6:6.

**13**  
*x Token*, Psa. 86:17.  
*y God, preserver*, vs. 17-23; Gen. 2:2.  
*z Israel, exempt from the plagues*, Ex. 4:22.

**14**  
*a Memorial, pass-over*, Num. 16:40.  
*b Passover*, Num. 9:5.  
*c Ordinance*, Num. 9:14.

**15**  
*d Seven, days, pass-over lasted*, Gen. 7:2.  
*e Leaven, forbidden at the passover*, Lev. 23:17.

† **FIRE**. On altar of burnt offering, never to cease burning, Lev. 6:13. Not to be kindled on Sabbath, Ex. 35:3. Used as a signal in war, Judg. 20:38, 40; Jer. 6:1. Furnaces of, Dan. 3:6. Children caused to pass through, 2 Kin. 16:3; 17:7. Torture by, Lev. 21:9; Jer. 29:22; Dan. 3.

**Miracles connected with**: Miraculously consumes Abraham's sacrifice, Gen. 15:17; Aaron's, Lev. 9:24; David's, 1 Chr. 21:26; *Eljah's*, 1 Kin. 18:38; Solomon's, at dedication of the temple, 2 Chr. 7:1. The burning bush, Ex. 3:2. Display of, in the plagues of Egypt, Ex. 9:24; in pillar to guide the children of Israel, Ex. 13:21, 22; 14:19, 24; 40:38; Num. 9:15-23; at *Eljah's* translation, 2 Kin. 2:11. Consumes, the conspirators with Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, Num. 16:35; the captains and their fifties, 2 Kin. 1:9-12.

**Figurative**: Of cleansing, Isa. 6:6, 7. Of spiritual power, Jer. 20:9; Matt. 3:11; Luke 3:16. Of judgments, Deut. 4:24; 32:22; Isa. 33:14; Jer. 23:29; Amos 1:4, 7, 10.

12, 14: 2:2; Mal. 3:2; Luke 12:40; Rev. 20:9. Of the destruction of the wicked, Matt. 3:12; 13:42, 50; 25:41; Mark 9:43-48; Rev. 9:2; 21:8.

**Everlasting**, Isa. 33:14; Matt. 18:8; 25:41; Mark 9:43-48; Luke 3:37.

**A Symbol**: Of God's presence, Gen. 15:17; in the burning bush, Ex. 3:2; on Sinai, Ex. 19:18. Tongues of, on the apostles, Acts 2:3.

† **HYSSOP**. A plant indigenous to western Asia and northern Africa, 1 Kin. 4:33. The Israelites used, in sprinkling the blood of the paschal lamb upon the lintels of their doors, Ex. 12:22; in sprinkling blood in purifications, Lev. 14:4, 6, 51, 52; Heb. 9:19. Used in the sacrifices of separation, Num. 19:6. Used in giving vinegar to Jesus on the cross, John 19:29.

**Figurative**: Of spiritual cleansing, Psa. 51:7.

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 22

*n* Door, posts of,  
sprinkled with  
blood, Deut. 11:  
20.

## 23

*c* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

*p* Egyptians, Gen.  
50:3.

*q* Jesus, atoning  
blood of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

*r* Israel, exempt  
from the plagues,  
Ex. 4:22.

## 26

*e* Deut. 6:20.

*t* Children, instruc-  
tion of, Mark 10:  
14.

## 27

*u* Parents, duty of,  
to instruct child-  
ren in righteous-  
ness, 2 Cor. 12:14.

*v* Instruction, of  
children, Prov.  
23:23.

*w* Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

## 28

*z* Obedience, in-  
stances of, Heb.  
5:8.

## 29

*y* Firstborn, Zech.  
12:10.

*z* Children, death  
of, as a judgment  
upon parents,  
Mark 10:14.

*a* Pharaoh, Ex. 3:  
10.

*b* Criminals, Matt.  
27:15.

## 30

*c* Mourning, Lam.  
2:5.

*d* Bereavement, in-  
stances of, Hos.  
9:12.

with the blood that *is* in the bas-  
son; and none of you shall go out  
at the <sup>n</sup>door of his house until  
the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass  
through to <sup>s</sup>smite the <sup>p</sup>Ē-ġyp'-  
tians; and when he seeth the  
<sup>q</sup>blood upon the lintel, and on  
the two side posts, the LORD will  
pass over the <sup>n</sup>door, and will not  
suffer the destroyer to come in  
unto your houses to smite <sup>r</sup>you.

24 And ye shall observe <sup>t</sup>this  
thing for an <sup>e</sup>ordinance to thee  
and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass,  
when ye be come to the land  
which the LORD will give you,  
according as he hath promised,  
that ye shall keep this <sup>b</sup>service.

26 And it shall come to pass,  
<sup>a</sup>when your <sup>i</sup>children shall say  
unto you, What mean ye by this  
<sup>b</sup>service?

27 That <sup>u</sup>ye shall <sup>v</sup>say, It *is* the  
sacrifice of the LORD's <sup>b</sup>pass-  
over, who passed over the houses  
of the children of <sup>r</sup>Īs'ra-el in  
Ē'ġypt, when he <sup>s</sup>smote the  
Ē-ġyp'tians, and delivered our  
houses. And the people bowed  
the head and <sup>w</sup>worshipped.

28 And the children of Īs'ra-el  
went away, and <sup>z</sup>did as the  
LORD had commanded Mō'seš  
and Aār'on, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, that  
at midnight the LORD <sup>s</sup>smote all  
the <sup>u</sup>firstborn in the land of  
Ē'ġypt, from the firstborn of  
<sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh that sat on his throne  
unto the firstborn of the <sup>b</sup>captive  
that *was* in the dungeon; and all  
the firstborn of <sup>d</sup>cattle.

30 And <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh rose up in  
the night, he, and all his serv-  
ants, and all the Ē-ġyp'tians;  
and there was a great <sup>c</sup>cry in  
Ē'ġypt; <sup>a</sup>for *there was* not a

house where *there was* not one  
dead.

31 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>he called for <sup>r</sup>Mō'-  
seš and <sup>a</sup>Aār'on by night, and  
said, Rise up, and <sup>h</sup>get you forth  
from among my people, both ye  
and the children of <sup>i</sup>Īs'ra-el; and  
go, serve the LORD, as ye have  
said.

32 Also take your flocks and  
your herds, as ye have said, and  
<sup>h</sup>be gone; and <sup>i</sup>bless me also.

33 And the <sup>k</sup>Ē-ġyp'tians were  
urgent upon the <sup>i</sup>people, that  
they might send them out of the  
land in haste; for they said, We  
*be* all dead men.

34 And the people took their  
<sup>i</sup>dough before it was <sup>m</sup>leavened,  
their <sup>n</sup>kneadingtroughs being  
bound up in their clothes upon  
their shoulders.

35 And the children of Īs'ra-el  
did according to the word of  
Mō'seš; and they <sup>7. o. p</sup>borrowed  
of the Ē-ġyp'tians <sup>q</sup>jewels of <sup>i</sup>sil-  
ver, and jewels of <sup>s</sup>gold, and  
<sup>r</sup>raiment:

36 And the LORD gave the  
<sup>o</sup>people favour in the sight of the  
<sup>k</sup>Ē-ġyp'tians, so that they <sup>l</sup>lent  
unto them *such things as they*  
*required*. And they spoiled the  
Ē-ġyp'tians.

37 ¶ And the children of <sup>u</sup>Īs'-  
ra-el journeyed from <sup>r</sup>Rā-mē'sēš  
to <sup>s</sup>Sūc'oth, about six hundred  
thousand on foot *that were* men,  
beside children.

38 And a mixed multitude went  
up also with them; and flocks,  
and herds, *even* very much  
cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened  
cakes of the <sup>i</sup>dough which they  
brought forth out of Ē'ġypt, for  
it was not <sup>m</sup>leavened; because  
<sup>i</sup>they were thrust out of Ē'ġypt,  
and could not tarry, neither had

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 31

*e* Miracles, convin-  
cing effect of,  
Luke 23:8.

*f* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

*g* Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

*h* Emancipation,  
Deut. 15:12.

*i* Israel, urged by  
Egyptians to de-  
part, Ex. 4:22.

## 32

*j* Intercession, so-  
licitated, instances  
of, Jer. 27:18.

## 33

*k* Egyptians, Gen.  
50:3.

## 34

*l* Bread, how pre-  
pared, Ezek. 4:  
13.

*m* Leaven, Lev. 23:  
17.

*n* Kneading-trough,  
Ex. 8:3.

## 35

*o* Israel, borrowed  
jewels from the  
Egyptians, Ex.  
4:22.

*p* Borrowing, in-  
stances of, Ex.  
22:14.

*q* Jewels, Gen. 24:  
53.

*r* Silver, 1 Chr. 28:  
14.

*s* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

*t* Dress, Zech. 3:4.

*7* R. V. asked

## 36

*8* R. V. let them  
have what they  
asked.

## 37

*u* Israel, number of,  
fit for military  
service when they  
left Egypt, Ex.  
4:22.

*v* Rameses, Gen.  
47:11.

¶ **CATTLE.** Used generally in the Bible for domesti-  
cated animals of all kinds. Used here in accordance with  
modern English for animals of the bovine species only.

Used for sacrifice, 1 Kin. 8:63. See footnote, OFFER-  
INGS, Lev. 6:17. Sheltered, Gen. 33:17. Stall-fed, Prov. 15:17.

Gilead adapted to the raising of, Num. 32:1-4; and Bashan,  
Psa. 22:12; Ezek. 39:18; Amos 4:1.

§ **SUCCOTH.** First camping place of the Israelites after  
leaving Rameses, Ex. 12:37; 13:20; Num. 33:5, 6.

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

40

*w* Israel, dwell in  
Egypt 430 years,  
Ex. 4:22.  
*x* Gal. 3:17.

they prepared for themselves  
any victual.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the  
children of *w*İs'ra-el, who dwelt  
in Ē'gypt, was <sup>2</sup>four hundred  
and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the  
end of the <sup>2</sup>four hundred and  
thirty years, even the selfsame  
day it came to pass, that all the  
hosts of the LORD went out from  
the land of Ē'gypt.

42 It is a night to be much ob-  
served unto the LORD for bring-  
ing them out from the land of  
Ē'gypt: this is that night of the  
LORD to be observed of all the  
children of İs'ra-el in their  
generations.

43

*y* Passover, Num.  
9:5.

*z* Foreigners, for-  
bidden to eat the  
passover, Deut.  
23:20.

9 R. V. allen

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto  
Mō'ses and Aār'on, This is the  
ordinance of the <sup>y</sup>passover:  
There shall no <sup>z</sup>stranger eat  
thereof:

44

*a* Servant, Jer. 2:  
14.

*b* Money, Jer.  
32:9.

*c* Circumcision,  
Gen. 17:10.

45

*d* Foreigners Deut.  
23:20.

*e* Hired Servant,  
Lev. 25:40.

46

*f* Passover, Num.  
9:5.

*g* John 19:36.

*h* Bones, of pas-  
s-over lamb not to  
be broken, Ezek.  
37:1.

44 But every man's <sup>a</sup>servant  
that is bought for <sup>b</sup>money, when  
thou hast <sup>c</sup>circumcised him, then  
shall he eat thereof.

45 A <sup>e</sup>foreigner and an <sup>e</sup>hired  
servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall <sup>i</sup>it be eat-  
en; thou shalt not carry forth  
ought of the flesh abroad out of  
the house; <sup>g</sup>neither shall ye  
break a <sup>h</sup>bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of İs'-  
ra-el shall keep <sup>i</sup>it.

48 And when a <sup>i</sup>stranger shall  
sojourn with thee, and will keep  
the <sup>i</sup>passover to the LORD, let all  
his males be <sup>c</sup>circumcised, and  
then let him come near and keep  
it; and <sup>i</sup>he shall be as one that is  
born in the land: for no uncir-  
cumcised person shall eat there-  
of.

48

*i* Foreigners, reli-  
gious privileges  
of, Deut. 23:20.

*j* Naturalization,  
Acts 22:28.

49 One <sup>a</sup>law shall be to him  
that is homeborn, and unto the

<sup>i</sup>stranger that sojourneth among  
you.

50 Thus <sup>k</sup>did all the children of  
İs'ra-el; as the LORD com-  
manded Mō'ses and Aār'on, so  
did they.

51 And it came to pass the self-  
same day, that the LORD did  
bring the children of İs'ra-el out  
of the land of Ē'gypt by their  
<sup>10</sup>armies.

## CHAPTER 13

The firstborn are to be sanctified to God. 3  
The memorial of the passover is com-  
manded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are  
to be set apart. 17 The Israelites go out  
of Egypt, and carry Joseph's bones with  
them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God  
guides them by a pillar of a cloud, and a  
pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake unto  
<sup>a</sup>Mō'ses, saying,

2 <sup>b</sup>Sanctify unto me all the  
<sup>d</sup>firstborn, whatsoever openeth  
the womb among the children of  
<sup>e</sup>İs'ra-el, both of man and of  
beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Mō'ses said unto the  
people, <sup>f</sup>Remember this day, in  
which ye came out from <sup>g</sup>Ē'gypt,  
out of the house of bondage; for  
by strength of hand the <sup>h</sup>LORD  
brought you out from this place:  
there shall no <sup>i</sup>leavened <sup>i</sup>bread  
be eaten.

4 This day came ye out in the  
<sup>k</sup>month <sup>a</sup>Ā'bīb.

5 And it shall be when the  
LORD shall bring thee into the  
<sup>l</sup>land of the <sup>m</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, and  
the <sup>n</sup>Hit'tites, and the <sup>o</sup>Ām'ōr-  
ites, and the <sup>p</sup>Hi'vites, and the  
<sup>q</sup>Jēb'u-sites, which he <sup>r</sup>sware  
unto thy fathers to give thee, a  
land flowing with <sup>s</sup>milk and  
<sup>t</sup>honey, that thou shalt keep  
<sup>u</sup>this service in this <sup>v</sup>month.

6 <sup>w</sup>Seven days thou shalt eat  
unleavened bread, and in the  
seventh day shall be a <sup>x</sup>feast to  
the LORD.

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

50

*k* Obedience, He  
5:8.

51

10 R. V. hosts.

1

*a* Moses, secures the  
deliverance of Is-  
rael, vs. 1-2  
Ex. 2:10.

2

*b* Luke 2:23.

*c* Sanctification,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

*d* Firstborn, of man  
and beast, re-  
served to God  
Zech. 12:10.

*e* Israel, Ex. 4:22.

3

*f* Thankfulness,  
enjoyed, Ac-  
24:3.

*g* Egypt, Gen. 41:1.

*h* God, providen-  
ce, of, Gen. 2:2.

*i* Leaven, Lev. 2:  
17.

*j* Bread, Ezek.  
13.

4

*k* Month, Ex. 12:

5

*l* Canaan, Ge-  
37:1.

*m* Canaanites, E-  
23:28.

*n* Hit'tites, Judg.  
26.

*o* Amorites, Ge-  
14:13.

*p* Hi'vites, Gen. 1:  
17.

*q* Jebusites, Deu-  
7:1.

*r* Oath, Num. 5:1.

*s* Covenant, of G-  
with men, Deu-  
29:1.

*t* Milk, figurative  
Job 10:10.

*u* Honey, figurative  
Prov. 25:27.

*v* Annual Feas-  
Num. 15:3.

6

*w* Seven, days, Ge-  
7:2.

*x* Passover, Num-  
9:5.

**+ LEGISLATION.** Class, forbidden, Ex. 12:49; Lev. 24:  
22; Num. 9:14; 15:15, 16, 29; Gal. 3:28.

Supplemental, concerning Sabbath-breaking, Num. 15:32-  
35; concerning inheritance, Num. 27:1-11. See footnote,  
Law, Deut. 33:2.

\* ABIB (April), called NISAN. First month in the Jewish

calendar, Ex. 12:2; 13:4. Passover held in, Ex. 23:15; Le-  
23:5; 6; Deut. 16:1. Israelites depart from Egypt in, Ex.  
13:4-10; 23:15; Deut. 16:1. Tabernacle set up in, Ex. 4:  
2, 17. Israelites, arrive at the wilderness of Zin in, Num.  
20:1; enter Canaan in, Josh. 4:19. Jordan overflows in  
1 Chr. 12:15.



|   |  |  |
|---|--|--|
| <p><b>B.C. 1491?</b><br/>See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.</p> <p><b>7</b><br/>1 R. V. borders.</p> <p><b>5</b><br/>y Parents, duty of, 2 Cor. 12:14.<br/>z Instruction, of children, Prov. 23:23.</p> <p>a Children, instruction of, Mark 10:1.<br/>b Passover, Num. 9:5.</p> <p><b>9</b><br/>c Phylactery, Matt. 23:5.<br/>d Token, Psa. 86:17.<br/>e Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.<br/>f God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.</p> <p><b>10</b><br/>g Ordinance, Num. 9:14.</p> <p><b>11</b><br/>h Israel, Ex. 4:22.<br/>i Canaan, Gen. 37:1.<br/>j Oath, Num. 5:19.<br/>k Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.</p> <p><b>12</b><br/>l Memorial, firstborn, Num. 16:40.<br/>m Firstborn, Zech. 12:10.<br/>n R. V. womb,</p> <p><b>13</b><br/>o Ass, 2 Chr. 28:15.<br/>p Redemption, of property, Lev. 25:24.<br/>q Lamb, Num. 7:15.<br/>r Or, kid;</p> <p><b>14</b><br/>s Parents, duty of, 2 Cor. 12:14.<br/>t Instruction, of children, Prov. 23:23.<br/>u Egypt, Gen. 41:8.</p> <p><b>15</b><br/>v Pharaoh, Ex. 3:10.<br/>w Judgments, Ex. 6:6.</p> | <p>7 Unleavened <sup>1</sup>bread shall be eaten <sup>w</sup>seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be <sup>1</sup>leaven seen with thee in all thy <sup>1</sup>quarters.</p> <p>8 And <sup>1</sup>thou shalt <sup>2</sup>shew thy <sup>a</sup>son in that day, saying, <sup>b</sup><i>This is done</i> because of that <i>which</i> the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of <sup>1</sup>E'gypt.</p> <p>9 And <sup>1</sup>it shall be for a <sup>c,d</sup>sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD's <sup>e</sup>law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the <sup>1</sup>LORD brought thee out of <sup>1</sup>E'gypt.</p> <p>10 Thou shalt therefore keep this <sup>a</sup>ordinance in his season from year to year.</p> <p>11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring <sup>h</sup>thee into the <sup>i</sup>land of the Cā'nāan-ites, as he <sup>j,k</sup>swore unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,</p> <p>12 That <sup>h</sup>thou shalt set <sup>1</sup>apart unto the LORD <sup>m</sup>all that openeth the <sup>2</sup>matrix, and every <sup>m</sup>firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast; the males <i>shall be</i> the LORD's.</p> <p>13 And every <sup>m</sup>firstling of an <sup>a</sup>ass thou shalt <sup>o</sup>redeem with a <sup>3,p</sup>lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the <sup>m</sup>firstborn of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.</p> <p>14 ¶ And it shall be when thy <sup>a</sup>son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What <i>is</i> <sup>b</sup>this? that <sup>a</sup>thou shalt <sup>2</sup>say unto him, By strength of hand the <sup>1</sup>LORD brought us out from <sup>1</sup>E'gypt, from the house of bondage:</p> <p>15 And it came to pass, when <sup>1</sup>Phā'raōh would hardly let us go, that the LORD <sup>u</sup>slew all the</p> | <p><b>B.C. 1491?</b><br/>See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.</p> <p><b>v</b> <i>Firstborn, of Egyptians, slain,</i> Zech. 12:10.</p> <p><b>16</b><br/>w Deut. 6:8: 11:18.<br/>4 R. V. sign</p> <p><b>17</b><br/>x Philistines, Gen. 26:14.<br/>y Cowardice, Lev. 26:36.<br/>z War, Judg. 3:2.</p> <p><b>18</b><br/>a God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.<br/>b Israel, Ex. 4:22.<br/>c Red Sea, Ex. 10:19.<br/>5 R. V. armed</p> <p><b>19</b><br/>d Moses, Ex. 2:10.<br/>e Joseph, Gen. 33:2.<br/>f Oath, Num. 5:19.</p> <p><b>20</b><br/>g Succoth, Ex. 12:37.<br/>h Etham, Num. 33:6, 7.<br/>6 Signifying, boundary of the sea,</p> <p><b>21</b><br/>i God, guide, Gen. 2:2.<br/>j Symbols and Similitudes, Heb. 9:9.</p> |
|---|--|--|

† **PILLAR OF CLOUD AND FIRE.** Symbol of the Lord's presence, Ex. 13:21, 22; 16:10; 19:9, 16; 24:16-18; 33:9, 10; 34:5; Lev. 16:2; Num. 11:25; 12:5, 10; 14:10; 16:19, 42; Deut. 31:15; 1 Kin. 8:10, 11; Matt. 17:5; Luke 9:34, 35; 1 Cor. 10:1.

A guide to Israel, Ex. 14:19, 24; 40:36-38; Num. 9:15-23; 10:11, 12, 33-36; Deut. 1:33; Neh. 9:12, 19; Psa. 78:14; 105:39; Isa. 4:5.  
In Isaiah's prophecy, Isa. 4:5. In Ezekiel's vision, Ezek. 10:3, 4, 18; 11:22, 23.

B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a God, his preserving  
care, accomplished,  
Nas. 1:31,  
Gen. 2:2.b Inspiration, Job  
32:8.

c Moses, Ex. 2:10.

2

d Israel, journey  
from Succoth, Ex.  
4:22.

e Num. 33:7, 8.

f Num. 33:7, 8.

g Red Sea, Ex. 10:  
19.

h Num. 33:7.

3

i Pharaoh, Ex. 3:  
10.

4

j Foreordination,  
Rom. 8:30.k God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.l Heart, hardened,  
instances of, Psa.  
44:21.m Judgments, on  
the Egyptians,  
Ex. 6:6.n Egyptians, Gen.  
50:3.o Nation, punish-  
ment of, vs. 4-31;  
Isa. 2:4.p Miracles, design  
of, Luke 23:8.

5

q King, 2 Kin. 3:10.

r Afflictions, im-  
penitence in, in-  
stances of, Psa.  
34:19.s Character, instabi-  
lity of, Phil. 2:  
15.t Instability, Jas.  
1:8.

u Israel, Ex. 4:22.

1 R. V. changed  
toward

6

v Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.w Armies, Deut.  
11:4.

7

x Egypt, armies of,  
Gen. 41:8.

9

y Egyptians, pur-  
sue Israelites,  
Gen. 50:3.

z Horse, Job 39:19.

a Pharaoh, Ex. 3:  
10.b Cavalry, 1 Sam.  
13:5.c Armies, Deut.  
11:4.

## CHAPTER 14

God instructs the Israelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh pursues after them. 10 The Israelites murmur. 13 Moses comforts them. 15 God instructs Moses. 19 The cloud removes behind the camp. 21 The Israelites pass through the Red Sea. 23 The Egyptians pursuing them are drowned.

AND the <sup>a</sup>LORD <sup>b</sup>spake unto <sup>c</sup>Mō'seš, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of <sup>d</sup>İs'ra-el, that they turn and encamp before <sup>e</sup>Pi'-ha-hi'-roth, between <sup>f</sup>Mig'dol and the <sup>g</sup>sea, over against <sup>h</sup>Bā'al-zē'phon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For <sup>i</sup>Phā'raōh will say of the children of <sup>j</sup>İs'ra-el, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 <sup>k</sup>And <sup>l</sup>I will harden <sup>m</sup>Phā'raōh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and <sup>n</sup>I will be honoured upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his host; that the <sup>o</sup>İ-ğyp'ti-ans <sup>p</sup>may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the <sup>q</sup>king of <sup>r</sup>Ē'ğypt that the people fled: and the <sup>s</sup>heart of <sup>t</sup>Phā'raōh and of his servants was <sup>u</sup>turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let <sup>v</sup>İs'ra-el go from serving us?

6 And <sup>w</sup>he made ready his <sup>x</sup>chariot, and took his <sup>y</sup>people with him:

7 And <sup>z</sup>he took six hundred chosen <sup>a</sup>chariots, and all the chariots of <sup>b</sup>Ē'ğypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the <sup>c</sup>heart of <sup>d</sup>Phā'raōh <sup>e</sup>king of <sup>f</sup>Ē'ğypt, and he pursued after the children of <sup>g</sup>İs'ra-el: and the children of <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el went out with an high hand.

9 But the <sup>i</sup>Ē-ğyp'ti-ans pursued after them, all the <sup>j</sup>horses and chariots of <sup>k</sup>Phā'raōh, and his <sup>l</sup>horsemen, and his <sup>m</sup>army, and overtook them encamping by the

sea, beside <sup>n</sup>Pi'-ha-hi'-roth, be-  
fore <sup>o</sup>Bā'al-zē-phon.

10 ¶ And when <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh drew nigh, the children of <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el lifted up their eyes; and, behold, the <sup>c</sup>Ē-ğyp'ti-ans marched after them; and they were sore <sup>d</sup>afraid: and the children of <sup>e</sup>İs'ra-el <sup>f</sup>cried out unto the LORD.

11 And <sup>g</sup>they <sup>h</sup>said unto Mō'seš, <sup>i</sup>Because there were no <sup>j</sup>graves in <sup>k</sup>Ē'ğypt, hast thou taken us away to <sup>l</sup>die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of <sup>m</sup>Ē'ğypt?

12 <sup>n</sup>Is not this the word that we did tell thee in <sup>o</sup>Ē'ğypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the <sup>p</sup>Ē-ğyp'ti-ans? For <sup>q</sup>it had been better for us to serve the <sup>r</sup>Ē-ğyp'ti-ans, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And <sup>s</sup>Mō'seš said unto the people, <sup>t</sup>Fear ye not, stand still, and see the <sup>u</sup>salvation of the <sup>v</sup>LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the <sup>w</sup>Ē-ğyp'ti-ans whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The <sup>x</sup>LORD shall <sup>y</sup>fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, <sup>a</sup>Wherefore <sup>b</sup>criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of <sup>c</sup>İs'ra-el, that they go forward:

16 But lift thou up thy <sup>d</sup>rod, and stretch out thine hand over the <sup>e</sup>sea, and divide it: and the children of <sup>f</sup>İs'ra-el shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the <sup>g</sup>hearts of the <sup>h</sup>Ē-ğyp'ti-ans, and they shall follow them: and I will <sup>i</sup>get me honour upon <sup>j</sup>Phā'raōh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

d Num. 33:7, 8.

e Num. 33:7.

10

f Israel, Ex. 4:2

g Doubting, of I  
raelites, Rom. 1:  
23.h Cowardice, 1  
26:35.i Adversity, pray-  
in, Psa. 10:6.j Prayer, in adve-  
sity, Acts 6:4.

11

k Servant, degraded  
by bondage, Je-  
2:14.l Evil, for good, in  
stances of, Psa.  
35:12.m Murmuring, in  
stances of, Num.  
14:27.n Sarcasm, instanc-  
es of, Judg. 10:  
14.o Burying Place,  
Gen. 23:4.p Death, Num. 23:  
10.

13

q Meekness, ex-  
plified, Psa. 45:r Moses, charac-  
ter, Ex. 2:10.s Adversity, con-  
solations in, Ps.  
10:6.t Faith, enjoined  
in time of publi-  
danger, Mark 1:  
22.u Salvation, Ac-  
16:17.v God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

14

w War, God in,  
Judg. 3:2.

15

x Despondency, in  
stances of, Ec-  
2:20.y Indecision, in  
stances of, 1 Kin.  
18:21.z Prayer, rebuke  
Acts 6:4.

16

a Rod of Moses,  
Ex. 4:17.b Red Sea, divide  
Ex. 10:19.

17

c Heart, hardened  
Psa. 44:21.d Egyptians, Ge-  
50:3.e Judgments, de-  
sion of, Ex. 6:f Pharaoh, Ex.  
10.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**  
*g* Miracles, destiny  
of, Luke 23:8.  
*h* Cavalry, 1 Sam.  
13:5.

**19**  
*i* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*j* Pillar, of cloud  
and fire, Ex. 13:  
21.  
*k* Symbols and Sim-  
ilitudes, of di-  
vine presence,  
pillar of fire,  
Heb. 9:9.

**21**  
*l* Miracles, Luke  
23:8.  
*m* Wind, miracu-  
lous, Job 37:17.  
*n* Meteorology,  
Matt. 16:2.

**22**  
*o* Israel, cross the  
Red Sea, Ex. 4:  
22.

**24**  
*p* Night, divided in-  
to watches, Gen.  
1:5.  
*q* Time, division of,  
Rev. 10:6.  
*r* Anthropomorph-  
isms, vision at-  
tributed to God,  
Gen. 11:5.  
*s* Miracles, destruc-  
tion of Pharaoh's  
army, Luke 23:8.  
*t* R. V. discom-  
fited

**25**  
*i* Chariot, wheels of,  
provisionally  
taken off, Josh.  
11:4.  
*u* Miracles, con-  
vincing effect of,  
Luke 23:8.  
*v* War, God in,  
Judg. 3:2.

18 And the <sup>a</sup>Ê-gÿp'tianş <sup>o</sup>shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Phā'raōh, upon his chariots, and upon his <sup>h</sup>horsemen.

19 ¶ And the <sup>\*</sup>angel of <sup>i</sup>God, which went before the camp of Iş'ra-el, removed and went behind them; and the <sup>j</sup>pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20 And <sup>i</sup>it came between the camp of the <sup>a</sup>Ê-gÿp'tians and the camp of Iş'ra-el; and it was a cloud and darkness to *them*, but it gave light by night to *these*: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Mō'seş stretched out his hand over the <sup>b</sup>sea; and the LORD <sup>i</sup>caused the sea to go *back* by a strong east <sup>m, n</sup>wind all that night, and made the sea dry *land*, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of <sup>o</sup>Iş'ra-el went into the midst of the <sup>b</sup>sea upon the dry *ground*: and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the <sup>a</sup>Ê-gÿp'tianş pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the <sup>b</sup>sea, *even* all Phā'raōh's horses, his chariots, and his <sup>h</sup>horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning <sup>p, q</sup>watch the LORD <sup>i</sup>looked unto the host of the Ê-gÿp'tianş through the <sup>i</sup>pillar of fire and of the cloud, and <sup>2, t</sup>troubled the host of the Ê-gÿp'tianş.

25 And took off their <sup>i</sup>chariot wheels, that they drave them heavily: <sup>u</sup>so that the Ê-gÿp'tians said, Let us flee from the face of Iş'ra-el; for the LORD <sup>v</sup>fighteth for them against the Ê-gÿp'tianş.

26 And the LORD said unto Mō'seş, Stretch out thine hand over the <sup>b</sup>sea, that the waters may come again upon the <sup>a</sup>Ê-gÿp'tianş, upon their chariots, and upon their <sup>h</sup>horsemen.

27 And Mō'seş stretched forth his hand over the <sup>b</sup>sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Ê-gÿp'tianş fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the <sup>w</sup>Ê-gÿp'tianş in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the <sup>h</sup>horsemen, *and* all the <sup>w</sup>host of Phā'raōh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of <sup>o</sup>Iş'ra-el walked upon dry *land* in the midst of the <sup>b</sup>sea; and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the <sup>x</sup>LORD saved Iş'ra-el that day out of the hand of the Ê-gÿp'tianş; and Iş'ra-el saw the Ê-gÿp'tianş <sup>w</sup>dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Iş'ra-el saw that <sup>u</sup>great work which the LORD did upon the <sup>w</sup>Ê-gÿp'tianş: and the people <sup>v</sup>feared the LORD, and <sup>t</sup>believed the LORD, and his servant Mō'seş.

## CHAPTER 15

Moses' song. 22 The people find water. 23 The bitter waters at Marah are sweetened. 27 The people come to Elim where were twelve wells of water.

<sup>a</sup>**T**HEN <sup>i</sup>sang <sup>a</sup>Mō'seş and <sup>b</sup>the children of <sup>o</sup>Iş'ra-el this <sup>i</sup>song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, <sup>g, h</sup>I will <sup>i</sup>sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the <sup>i</sup>sea.

2 The <sup>k</sup>LORD is my <sup>i</sup>strength

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**27**  
*w* Egyptians, de-  
stroyed, Gen.  
33:3.

**30**  
*x* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

**31**  
*y* Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.  
*z* Faith, Mark 11:  
22.

**1**  
*a* Faith, instances  
of, vs. 1-19; Mark  
11:22.

*b* Thankfulness, to  
God, vs. 1-19; Mark  
Acts 24:3.

*c* Joy, instances of,  
Psa. 5:11.

*d* Moses, composes  
song for children  
of Israel, vs.  
1-27; Ex. 2:10.

*e* Israel, Ex. 4:22.

*f* Praise, song of  
Moses, vs. 1-21;  
Psa. 150:1.

*g* Poetry, epic, vs.  
1-21; Acts 17:28.

*h* War Song, vs.  
1-21; Judg. 5:1.

*i* Music, vs. 1-21;  
2 Chr. 5:13.

*j* Red Sea, Pha-  
raoh and army  
drowned in, Ex.  
10:19.

**2** *k* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2. *l* Spiritual Blessings, Eph. 1:3.

**\* ANGEL. One of the Holy Trinity:** Trinitarian authorities interpret the Scriptures cited under this topic as referring to Christ, who, according to this view, was the

divine presence in the wilderness. Called ANGEL, Ex. 33:2; Num. 20:16; Acts 7:30, 35; MINE ANGEL, Ex. 23:20, 23; 32:34; ANGEL OF GOD, Ex. 14:19; ANGEL OF JE-



## B.C. 1491?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.m God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.n Salvation, Acts  
16:17.o Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

## 3

p God, name of,  
proclaimed, Gen.  
2:2.

## 4

q Egyptians, de-  
stroyed, Gen.  
33:3.r Chariots, Josh.  
11:4.s Armies, Deut.  
11:4.t Death, Num. 23:  
10.

## u

u God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.v Enemy, Prov. 24:  
17.

## w

w Anger, of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

## x

x Wind, miraculous,  
Job 37:17.

## y

y Spoils, of war,  
1 Chr. 26:27.

## z

z Meteorology,  
Matt. 16:2.

## a

a Wind, miraculous,  
Job 37:17.

## b

b Lead, Ezek. 22:  
18.

## c

c God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## d

d Anthropomor-  
phisms, hand at-  
tributed to God,  
Gen. 11:5.

## e

e Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

## f

f Wind, miraculous,  
Job 37:17.

## g

g God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## h

h Anthropomor-  
phisms, hand at-  
tributed to God,  
Gen. 11:5.

## i

i Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

## j

j Wind, miraculous,  
Job 37:17.

## k

k Lead, Ezek. 22:  
18.

## l

l God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## m

m Anthropomor-  
phisms, hand at-  
tributed to God,  
Gen. 11:5.

## n

n Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

## o

o Wind, miraculous,  
Job 37:17.

## p

p Lead, Ezek. 22:  
18.

## q

q God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## r

r Anthropomor-  
phisms, hand at-  
tributed to God,  
Gen. 11:5.

## s

s Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

## t

t Wind, miraculous,  
Job 37:17.

## u

u Lead, Ezek. 22:  
18.

## v

v God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## w

w Anthropomor-  
phisms, hand at-  
tributed to God,  
Gen. 11:5.

and song, and <sup>m</sup>he is become my  
<sup>n</sup>salvation: he *is* my God, and I  
will prepare him an habitation;  
my father's God, and I will <sup>o</sup>ex-  
alt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of war:  
the <sup>p</sup>LORD *is* his name.

4 <sup>q</sup>Phā'raōh's <sup>r</sup>chariots and his  
<sup>s</sup>host hath he cast into the sea:  
his <sup>t</sup>chosen captains also are  
<sup>u</sup>drowned in the <sup>v</sup>Red sea.

5 The depths have covered  
<sup>w</sup>them: they sank into the bot-  
tom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is  
become glorious in <sup>x</sup>power: thy  
right hand, O LORD, hath  
dashed in pieces the <sup>y</sup>enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine  
excellency thou hast over-  
thrown them that rose up  
against thee: thou sentest forth  
thy <sup>z</sup>wrath, *which* consumed  
them as stubble.

8 And with the <sup>a</sup>blast of thy  
nostrils the waters were gathered  
together, the floods stood up-  
right as an heap, *and* the depths  
were congealed in the heart of  
the <sup>b</sup>sea.

9 The <sup>c</sup>enemy said, I will pur-  
sue, I will overtake, I will divide  
the <sup>d</sup>spoils; my lust shall be satis-  
fied upon them; I will draw my  
sword, my hand shall destroy  
them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy  
<sup>e</sup>wind, the sea covered them:  
they sank as <sup>f</sup>lead in the mighty  
waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O  
LORD, among the gods? who *is*  
like <sup>g</sup>thee, glorious in holiness,  
fearful *in* praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy  
right <sup>h</sup>hand, <sup>i</sup>the earth swal-  
lowed them.

13 Thou in thy <sup>j</sup>mercy hast <sup>k</sup>led  
forth the people *which* thou hast  
<sup>l</sup>redeemed: thou hast guided  
*them* in thy strength unto thy  
holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, *and*  
be <sup>m</sup>afraid: sorrow shall take  
hold on the inhabitants of  
<sup>n</sup>1. <sup>o</sup>Pāl-es-tī'nā.

15 Then the <sup>p</sup>dukes of <sup>q</sup>mē'dom  
shall be amazed; the mighty  
men of <sup>r</sup>mō'ab, trembling shall  
take hold upon them; all the  
<sup>s</sup>inhabitants of Cā'nāan shall  
melt away.

16 Fear and dread shall fall up-  
on them; by the <sup>t</sup>greatness of  
thine arm they shall be *as* still as  
a stone; till thy people pass over,  
O LORD, till the people pass  
over, *which* thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in,  
and plant them in the mountain  
of thine inheritance, *in* the place,  
O LORD, *which* thou hast made  
for thee to dwell in, *in* the  
<sup>u</sup>Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy  
hands have established.

18 The <sup>v</sup>LORD shall reign for  
ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Phā'raōh  
went in with his chariots and  
with his <sup>w</sup>horsemen into the  
<sup>x</sup>sea, and the LORD brought  
again the waters of the sea upon  
them; but the children of <sup>y</sup>is'-  
ra-el went on dry *land* in the  
midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And <sup>z</sup>\*. <sup>a</sup>Mir'Y-am the  
<sup>b</sup>prophetess, the sister of <sup>c</sup>Aār'-  
on, took a <sup>d</sup>timbrel in her hand  
and all the women went out after  
her with timbrels and with  
<sup>e</sup>dances.

21 And <sup>f</sup>\*. <sup>g</sup>Mir'Y-am answered  
them, <sup>h</sup>c, <sup>i</sup>eSing ye to the LORD,  
for he hath triumphed glorious-

## B.C. 1491?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

f God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.g God, guide, Gen.  
2:2.h God, preserve,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 14

i Covardice, Gen.  
26:36.j War, God sent,  
panic in, Jud.  
3:2.k Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.

l R. V. Philistia

## 15

m Duke, Gen. 3:  
15.n Edomites, 2 Kin.  
8:21.o Moabites, Gen.  
19:37.p Canaanites, Ex.  
23:28.

## 16

q God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 17

r Canaan, call of  
the sanctuary,  
Gen. 37:1.

## 18

s God, sovereignty,  
Gen. 2:2.t God, eternity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 19

u Cavalry, 1 Sam.  
13:5.v Egyptians, army  
of, destroyed, Ge.  
50:3.w Red Sea, Phara-  
on and his army  
drowned in, Ex.  
10:19.x Israel, pass-  
age through the Red  
Sea, Ex. 4:22.

## 20

y Women, as pre-  
dicted, Prov.  
31:10.z Prophetesses,  
Judg. 4:4.

a Aaron, Ex. 6:2.

b Dancing, Eccl.  
3:4.

## 21

c Women, as pre-  
dicted, Prov.  
31:10.d Thankfulness,  
God, Acts 24:3.e Praise, song  
Miriam, Psal.  
150:1.f Poetry, epi-  
curean, Acts  
17:28.

HOVAH, Ex. 3:2; Judg. 2:1; ANGEL OF HIS PRESENCE, Isa.  
63:9.

\* MIRIAM, sister of Moses. *Watches over Moses when  
he is in the ark, Ex. 2:4-8. Commissioned with Moses and  
Aaron, Mic. 6:4. Song of, after the destruction of Pharaoh  
and his army, Ex. 15:20, 21. Jealous of Moses; stricken  
with leprosy; healed on account of the intercession of Moses,*

Num. 12; Deut. 24:9. *Dies and is buried at Kadesh, Num.  
20:1.*

† TIMBREL, an instrument of music of the tambour-  
sort. *Used by Miriam, Ex. 15:20; by Jephthah's daughters,  
Judg. 11:34. Used in religious service, 2 Sam. 6:5; 1 Chr.  
13:8; Psal. 68:25; 81:2; 149:3; 150:4.*  
See footnote, *MUSIC, Instruments of*, 2 Chr. 5:13.

B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

f Horse, Job 39:19.

22

g Moses, Ex. 2:10.

h Israel, journey to Marah, Ex. 4:22.

i Red Sea, Ex. 10:19.

j Shur, 1 Sam. 15:7.

23

k Num. 33:8, 9.

2 That is, bitterness.

24

l Murmuring, Num. 14:2.

m Evil, for good, instances of, Psa. 35:12.

n Borrowing Trouble, instances of, Matt. 6:25.

25

o Meekness, exemplified, Psa. 45:4.

p Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

q God, providence of, instances of, Gen. 2:2.

r Water, 1 Kin. 17:10.

s Miracles, Luke 23:8.

t Law, Deut. 33:2.

u Temptation, a test, Luke 11:4.

v Afflictions, design of, Psa. 34:19.

26

w Blessing, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:26.

x Diligence, required in keeping commandments, Rom. 12:8.

y Obedience, reward of, Heb. 5:8.

z Promises, to the obedient, of exemption from afflictions, 2 Cor. 1:20.

a Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

b God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

c God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

d Healing, the Lord the healer, Acts 4:22.

e Num. 33:9.

f Palm Tree, Song 7:7.

g 4 R. V. springs

h 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

i 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

j 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

k 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

l 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

m 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

n 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

o 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

p 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

q 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

r 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

s 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

t 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

u 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

v 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

w 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

x 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

y 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

z 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

aa 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

ab 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

ac 27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

ly; the <sup>h</sup>horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 ¶ So <sup>h</sup>Mō'seš brought <sup>h</sup>Iś'-ra-el from the <sup>h</sup>Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of <sup>h</sup>Shūr; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to <sup>h</sup>Mā'rah, they could not drink of the waters of Mā'rah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called <sup>h</sup>Mā'rah.

24 And the people <sup>l,m</sup>murmured against Mō'seš, saying, <sup>n</sup>What shall we drink?

25 And <sup>h</sup>he <sup>p</sup>cried unto the LORD; and the <sup>h</sup>LORD shewed him a tree, <sup>h</sup>which when he had cast into the <sup>h</sup>waters, the waters were <sup>h</sup>made sweet: there he made for them a <sup>h</sup>statute and an ordinance, and there he <sup>u,v</sup>proved them.

26 And said, <sup>w</sup>If thou wilt <sup>x</sup>diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt <sup>y</sup>do that which is right in his <sup>z</sup>sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, <sup>z,a</sup>I will put none of these <sup>z</sup>diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the <sup>h</sup>E-gyp-tians: for I am the <sup>b,c</sup>LORD that <sup>h</sup>healeth thee.

27 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>they came to <sup>h</sup>E'lim, where were twelve <sup>h</sup>wells of water, and threescore and ten <sup>h</sup>palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

27 e Israel, Ex. 4:22.

## CHAPTER 16

The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmur for want of bread. 4 God promises them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are sent. 14 and manna. 16 Directions concerning the manna. 25 None of it found on the sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preserved.

AND they took their journey from <sup>a</sup>E'lim, and all the congregation of the children of <sup>h</sup>Iś'-ra-el came unto the wilderness of <sup>h</sup>Sin, which is between E'lim and <sup>h</sup>Si'nai, on the fifteenth day of the second <sup>a</sup>month after their departing out of the land of <sup>h</sup>E'gypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of <sup>h</sup>Iś'-ra-el <sup>h</sup>murmured against <sup>h</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>h</sup>Aār'on in the <sup>h</sup>wilderness:

3 And the children of <sup>h</sup>Iś'-ra-el <sup>h</sup>said unto them, Would <sup>h</sup>'to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of E'gypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat <sup>h</sup>'bread to the full; for <sup>m,n</sup>ye have brought us forth into this <sup>h</sup>wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with <sup>h</sup>hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto <sup>h</sup>Mō'seš, Behold, I will <sup>h</sup>rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a <sup>h</sup>certain rate every day, that I may <sup>h</sup>prove them, whether they <sup>h</sup>will walk in my <sup>h</sup>law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare <sup>h</sup>that which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And <sup>h</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>h</sup>Aār'on said

Miraculous healing of, a sign to accompany the preaching of the word, Mark 16:18; Luke 9:1. See footnote, MIRACLES, Luke 23:8.

See footnote, AFFLICTIONS, Psa. 34:19.

Figurative, Isa. 1:6; 3:17; Jer. 30:12; Ezek. 34:4; Matt. 9:12.

\* SINAI, a mountain in the peninsula between the arms of the Red Sea; called also HOREB. Children of Israel arrive at, in their wanderings in the wilderness, Ex. 19:2; Deut. 1:2. The law delivered to Moses upon, Ex. 19:3-25; 20:12-18; 32:15-16; 34:2-4, 28; Lev. 7:38; 25:1; 26:46; 27:34; Num. 3:1; Deut. 4:11, 15; 5:4, 22, 26; 29:1; 33:2; Neh. 9:13; Psa. 68:3, 17; Mal. 4:4; Acts 7:30, 38; Heb. 12:18, 19.

Figurative, Gal. 4:24, 25.

See footnote, HOREB, Ex. 3:1.

Wilderness of Children of Israel, journeyed in, Num. 10:12; kept the passover in, Num. 9:1-5; numbered in, Num. 26:64.

B.C. 1491? See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

1 a Num. 33:9.

b Israel, journey to wilderness of Sin, Ex. 4:22.

c Sin, desert of, Ex. 17:1.

d Month, Ex. 12:2.

e Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

2 f Israel, murmurs, Ex. 4:22.

g Murmurings, of Israelites, Num. 14:2.

h Evil, for good, instances of, Psa. 35:12.

i Moses, Ex. 2:10.

j Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

3 k Ingratitude, of man to man, Rom. 1:21.

l Bread, Ezek. 4:13.

m Borrowing Trouble, instances of, Matt. 6:25.

n False accusation, 2 Tim. 3:3.

o Hunger, a source of temptation, Neh. 9:15.

i R. V. that we

4 p Miracles, design of, vs. 5, 6; Luke 23:8.

q Temptation, a test, Luke 11:4.

r Obedience, Heb. 5:8.

s Law, Deut. 33:2.

2 R. V. day's portion.

## † DISEASE.

Diagnos. of, Lev. 13:3-59; 14:3. Sent from God, Lev. 14:34. As judgments: Upon David's child, 2 Sam. 12:15; upon Gehazi, 2 Kin. 5:27; upon Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21:12-19; upon Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:17-20.

Of the skin, Lev. 13:38, 39; Deut. 28:27; Job 7:5. Of the sexual organs, Lev. 15; 22:4; Num. 5:2; Deut. 23:10. Treatment of fractures, Ezek. 30:21.

Threatened as judgments, Lev. 26:16; Deut. 7:15; 28:22, 27, 28, 35, 60; 29:22.

Physicians employed for, 2 Chr. 16:12; Matt. 9:12; Mark 5:26. Remedies used, Prov. 17:22; Isa. 38:21; Jer. 30:13; 46:11; psalms, 2 Kin. 20:7; 38:21; ointments, Isa. 1:6; Jer. 8:22; emulsions, Luke 10:34.

Healing of: From God, Ex. 15:26; 23:25; Deut. 7:15; 2 Chr. 16:12; Psa. 103:3. By Jesus, Matt. 4:23, 24; 14:35, 36; Mark 1:31-34; Luke 4:38-40; 6:17, 18; 9:11. By the twelve, Matt. 10:1, 8; Luke 9:1, 6. By the seventy, Luke 10:9. By Paul, Acts 19:12; 28:8, 9. In answer to prayer, of Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 20:1-11; Isa. 38:1-8.

## B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*t* God, providence of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 7

*u* God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*v* Patience, instances of, Luke 8:15.

*w* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

## 8

*z* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

*y* Sin, known to God, Rom. 5:12.

*c* Reproof, Prov. 17:10.

## 9

*a* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

*b* Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

*c* Israel, Ex. 4:22.

*d* Sin, known to God, Rom. 5:12.

*e* Murmuring, of Israelites, Num. 14:2.

## 10

*f* Sin, wilderness of, Ex. 17:1.

*g* God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.

*h* Pillar, of cloud and fire, Ex. 13:21.

## 12

*i* Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

*j* God, longsuffering of, Gen. 2:2.

*k* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

## 13

*l* Dew, Dan. 4:15.

3 R. V. camp.

unto all the children of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, At even, <sup>2</sup>then ye shall know that the <sup>1</sup>LORD hath brought you out from the land of <sup>1</sup>E'gypt:

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the <sup>2</sup>glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: <sup>3</sup>and what *are* we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Mō'seş said, *This shall be*, when the <sup>2</sup>LORD shall give you in the evening <sup>1</sup>flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD <sup>2</sup>heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: <sup>3</sup>and what *are* we? <sup>2</sup>your murmurings *are* not against us, but against the LORD.

9 And <sup>2</sup>Mō'seş spake unto <sup>1</sup>Aâr'on, Say unto all the congregation of the children of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, Come near before the LORD: for he hath <sup>2</sup>heard your <sup>3</sup>murmurings.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as <sup>1</sup>Aâr'on spake unto the whole congregation of the children of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, that they looked toward the <sup>1</sup>wilderness, and, behold, the <sup>2</sup>glory of the LORD appeared in the <sup>3</sup>cloud.

11 And the LORD spake unto <sup>2</sup>Mō'seş, saying,

12 I have heard the <sup>3</sup>murmurings of the children of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat <sup>1</sup>flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with <sup>2</sup>bread; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your <sup>1</sup>God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even the <sup>1</sup>quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the <sup>1</sup>dew lay round about the <sup>3</sup>host.

14 And when the <sup>1</sup>dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the

face of the wilderness *there lay* a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el saw *it*, they said one to another, <sup>2</sup>It *is* manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And <sup>2</sup>Mō'seş said unto them, <sup>2</sup>This *is* the bread which the <sup>2</sup>LORD hath given you to eat.

16 This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, an <sup>2</sup>omer for every man, according to the number of your persons; take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his <sup>2</sup>tents.

17 And the children of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did <sup>2</sup>mete *it* with an omer, <sup>2</sup>he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And <sup>2</sup>Mō'seş said, <sup>2</sup>Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding <sup>2</sup>they <sup>2</sup>hearkened not unto <sup>2</sup>Mō'seş; but some of them left of *it* until the morning, and it bred <sup>2</sup>worms, and stank: and Mō'seş <sup>2</sup>was <sup>2</sup>wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the <sup>2</sup>rulers of the congregation came and told Mō'seş.

23 And he said unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the <sup>2</sup>rest of the holy <sup>1</sup>sabbath unto the LORD: <sup>2</sup>bake *that* which ye

## B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

*m* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

4 R. V. What is

## 16

*n* Measure, drp, Deut. 25:15.

o Tents, Gen. 13:16

## 18

p 2 Cor. 8:15.

## 19

q Sanitation, an Hygiene, Num. 31:23.

## 20

r Disobedience, of God, instances of, Eph. 5:6.

s Worm, John 4:7.

t Anger, Psa. 37:1

## 22

u Rulers, Ex. 18:21.

## 23

v Rest, on the Sabbath, enjoined, Ex. 23:12.

w Commandment, enjoining preparation for the Sabbath, Deut. 8:2:

† **QUAIL.** Miracle of, in the wilderness of Sin, Ex. 16:8, 12, 13; at Kibroth-hattaavah, Num. 11:31, 32; Psa. 78:27-30; 105:40.

† **SABBATH.** Signifying a rest period, Gen. 2:2, 3; Lev. 23:25; 26:34, 35. Holy, Ex. 16:23; 20:8, 11; 31:14; 35:2; Deut. 5:12; Neh. 9:14; Isa. 58:13, 14; Ezek. 44:24. A sign



B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

24

Miracles, Luke  
23:5.

will bake *to day*, and see the that ye will see the; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid <sup>11</sup>it up till the morning, as <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs bade; and it <sup>12</sup>did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs said, Eat that *to day*; for *to day is a sabbath* unto the LORD: *to day ye shall not find <sup>11</sup>it in the field.*

26 Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, *which is the sabbath*, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, that there <sup>1</sup>went out *some* of the people on the <sup>2</sup>seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs, How long <sup>1</sup>refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the <sup>2</sup>sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; <sup>3</sup>abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people <sup>2</sup>rested on the <sup>3</sup>seventh day.

31 And the house of <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el called the name thereof <sup>11</sup>Manna: and it *was* like <sup>b</sup>coriander seed, white; and the taste of it *was* like wafers *made* with <sup>c</sup>honey.

32 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs said, This *is*

the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an <sup>e</sup>omer of it to be kept for your generations; <sup>1,2</sup>that they may see the bread where-with <sup>4</sup>I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of <sup>f</sup>E'gypt.

33 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs said unto <sup>1</sup>Aār'on, Take a pot, and put an <sup>e</sup>omer full of <sup>a</sup>manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be <sup>k</sup>kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs, so <sup>1</sup>Aār'on laid <sup>11</sup>it up before the <sup>1</sup>Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el did eat <sup>11</sup>manna <sup>m</sup>forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of <sup>n</sup>Cā'nāan.

36 Now an <sup>e</sup>omer *is* the tenth part of an ephah.

## CHAPTER 17

*The people murmur for water at Rephidim. 5 God sends them for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the intercession of Moses' hands. 15 Moses builds the altar Jehovah-nissi.*

AND all the congregation of the children of <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el journeyed from the wilderness of <sup>\*</sup>Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in <sup>†</sup>Rēph'i-dīm: and *there was* no <sup>b</sup>water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the <sup>a</sup>people <sup>1, c</sup>did

B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.<sup>e</sup> Measure, deq.,  
Deut. 25:15.<sup>f</sup> Instruction, by  
object lesson,  
Prov. 23:23.<sup>g</sup> Thankfulness,  
enjoined, Acts  
24:3.<sup>h</sup> God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.<sup>i</sup> Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

33

<sup>j</sup> Aaron, Ex. 6:20.<sup>k</sup> Memorial, vs. 32;  
34; Num. 16:40.

34

<sup>l</sup> Ark, contents of,  
Ex. 25:10.

35

<sup>m</sup> Forty years,  
Jonah 3:4.<sup>n</sup> Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

1

<sup>a</sup> Israel, Ex. 4:22.<sup>b</sup> Water, 1 Kin. 17:  
10.

2

<sup>c</sup> Ingratitude, of  
man to man,  
Rom. 1:21.

1 R. V. strove

Ex. 31:13, 16, 17; Ezek. 20:12, 13, 16, 20, 21, 24. The Lord is represented as resting on, Gen. 2:2, 3; Ex. 31:17; Heb. 4:4.

Rest on, enjoined, Ex. 16:28-30; 31:15; 23:12; 34:21; 35:2, 3, Lev. 19:3, 30; 23:1-3; 26:2; Deut. 5:12-15; 2 Chr. 36:21; Jer. 17:21, 22, 24, 25, 27; Luke 23:56. Rest on, of servants and animals, enjoined, Ex. 20:10; 23:12; Deut. 5:14. Labor on, suspended, Ex. 16:5, 23-30; 20:10; Mark 16:1; Luke 23:56.

Offerings prescribed for, Lev. 24:8; Num. 28:9, 10; 1 Chr. 23:31; 2 Chr. 2:4; Ezek. 46:4, 5. Song for, Psa. 92:1-15.

Preparation for, Ex. 16:5, 22; Matt. 27:62; Mark 15:42; Luke 23:54; John 19:31.

Worship on, Ezek. 46:1, 3; Acts 15:21; 16:13; enjoined, Ezek. 46:1, 3. Religious instruction on, Mark 6:2; Luke 4:16, 31; 6:6; 13:10; Acts 13:14, 27, 42, 44; 15:21; 17:2; 18:4.

Apostles taught on, Acts 15:14-44; 17:2; 18:4. Christ's interpretation of, Matt. 12:1-8, 10-13; Luke 6:1-10 (with Mark 2:23-28); 13:10-17; 14:1-5; John 7:21-24; 9:14. Christ is Lord of, Mark 2:28. Christ performed miracles on, Matt. 12:10-13; Mark 3:1-5; Luke 6:1-10; 13:10-17; John 5:5-14; 7:21-24. Christ taught on, Mark 1:21, 22; 6:2; Luke 4:16, 31; 6:6; 13:10-17.

Irksome observance of, Amos 8:5. Hypocritical observance of, provokes divine displeasure, Isa. 1:13; Lam. 2:6; Ezek. 20:12, 13, 16, 21, 24.

Rewards for observance of, Isa. 56:2, 4-7; 58:13, 14; Jer. 17:21, 22, 24, 25.

Profanation of, Ex. 16:27, 28; Num. 15:32-36; Neh. 10:31; 13:15, 21; Jer. 17:21, 23; Ezek. 22:8; 23:38.

Punishments for violation of: Death, Ex. 35:2; Num. 15:32-36. Judgments, Jer. 17:27.

MANNA, Ex. 16:4, 35; Num. 11:6-10; Deut. 8:3, 16; Josh. 5:12; Neh. 9:15, 20; Psa. 78:24; 105:40; John 6:31, 49, 58. Preserved in the ark of the testimony, Ex. 16:33; Heb. 9:4.

Figurative, John 6:48-51; 1 Cor. 10:3; Rev. 2:17.

\* SIN, a wilderness between Elim and Sinal. Children of Israel, journeyed through, Ex. 16:1; 17:1; Num. 33:11, 12; murmur for bread in, Ex. 16:2. Manna and quails given in, Ex. 16:4-36.

† REPHIDIM, a camping-place of Israel. Water brought from rock at, Amalekites join battle with Israel in, Ex. 17:8-16; 19:2; Num. 33:14, 15.

## B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

*e* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

*f* Backsliding, instances of, Hos. 11:7.

*2* R. V. strive  
3

*g* Murmuring, instances of, Num. 14:2.

*h* Evil, for good, instances of, Psa. 35:12.

*i* Borrowing Trouble, instances of, Matt. 6:25.

*j* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

*4*  
*k* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

*l* Persecution, John 15:20.

*5*  
*m* Prayer, answered, instances of, vs. 4-6; Acts 6:4.

*n* Government, Mo-  
saic, the senatorial  
council, Isa. 22:21.

*o* Senate, Num. 11:16.

*p* Rod of Moses, Ex. 4:17.

*6*  
*q* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

*r* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

*s* Hored, Ex. 3:1.

*t* Miracles, Luke 23:8.

*u* Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

*7*  
*v* Presumption, Psa. 19:13.

*w* Infidelity of Israel, 2 Cor. 6:15.

*x* Doubting, Rom. 14:23.

*3* R. V. striving

*8*  
*y* Amalekites, Num. 13:29.

*z* War, Judg. 3:2.

*a* Israel, defeat the Amalekites, vs. 8-13, Ex. 4:22.

*b* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

*c* Joshua, Josh. 1:1.

*d* Amalekites, Num. 13:29.

*e* Intercession, of man with God, Jer. 27:18.

*f* Rod of Moses, Ex. 4:17.

*10*  
*g* War, Judg. 3:2.

† MERIBAH, or MASSAH. Water brought from the rock at, Ex. 17:1-7; Num. 20:3-13; Deut. 8:15; Neh. 9:15; Psa. 78:15, 16, 20; 105:41; 114:8; Isa. 48:21. Israelites

chide with <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Mō'seš said unto them, <sup>e</sup>Why <sup>2</sup>chide ye with me? wherefore do ye <sup>1</sup>tempt the LORD?

3 And the <sup>a</sup>people thirsted there for <sup>b</sup>water; and the people <sup>g,h</sup>murmured <sup>c</sup>against <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš, and said, <sup>i</sup>Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of <sup>i</sup>E'g'yp't, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš <sup>k</sup>cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to <sup>1</sup>stone me.

5 And the LORD <sup>m</sup>said unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the <sup>n</sup>elders of Iṣ'ra-el; and thy <sup>p</sup>rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, <sup>q,r</sup>I will stand before thee there upon the rock in <sup>s</sup>Hō'reb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there <sup>u</sup>shall come <sup>u</sup>water out of it, that the people may drink. And Mō'seš did so in the sight of the <sup>n</sup>elders of Iṣ'ra-el.

7 And he called the name of the place Mās'sah, and <sup>t</sup>Mēr'i-bah, because of the <sup>3</sup>chiding of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and because they <sup>v</sup>tempted the LORD, <sup>w</sup>saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came <sup>y</sup>Ām'a-lēk, and <sup>z</sup>fought with <sup>a</sup>Iṣ'ra-el in <sup>i</sup>Rēph-i-dīm.

9 And <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš said unto <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with <sup>d</sup>Ām'a-lēk: to morrow I will <sup>e</sup>stand on the top of the hill with the <sup>f</sup>rod of God in mine hand.

10 So <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-ā did as <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš had said to him, and <sup>g</sup>fought with <sup>d</sup>Ām'a-lēk: and Mō'seš,

<sup>h</sup>Aār'on, and <sup>i</sup>Hūr went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš <sup>1</sup>held up his hand, that <sup>a,k</sup>Iṣ'ra-el prevailed: and when he let down his hand, <sup>d</sup>Ām'a-lēk prevailed.

12 But <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and <sup>h</sup>Aār'on and <sup>i</sup>Hūr stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and <sup>e</sup>his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 <sup>a</sup>And <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-ā discomfited <sup>d</sup>Ām'a-lēk and his people with the edge of the <sup>1</sup>sword.

14 And the LORD said unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš, Write this <sup>for a</sup> memorial in a <sup>n</sup>book, and rehearse it in the ears of <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-ā: for I will utterly <sup>o</sup>put out the remembrance of <sup>p</sup>Ām'a-lēk from under heaven.

15 And Mō'seš built an <sup>q,r</sup>altar, and called the name of it Jē-hō'vah-nīs'sī:

16 For <sup>s</sup>he said, Because the LORD hath <sup>t</sup>sworn that the LORD will have <sup>u</sup>war with <sup>y</sup>Ām'a-lēk from generation to generation.

## CHAPTER 18

Jethro brings to Moses his wife and two sons. 7 Moses entertains him. 13 Jethro's counsel to Moses is heeded. 27 Jethro departs.

WHEN <sup>a</sup>Jēth'rō, the <sup>b</sup>priest of Mid'y-an, <sup>c</sup>Mō'seš' <sup>d</sup>father in law, heard of all that <sup>e</sup>God had done for Mō'seš, and for <sup>f</sup>Iṣ'ra-el his people, and that the LORD had brought Iṣ'ra-el out of <sup>g</sup>E'g'yp't:

2 Then <sup>a</sup>Jēth'rō, Mō'seš' <sup>d</sup>father in law, took <sup>h</sup>Zip-pō'rah, Mō'seš' wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two <sup>1</sup>sons; of which

## B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*h* Aaron, Ex. 6:

*i* Hur, Ex. 24:

*11*  
*j* Intercession, answered, Jer. 18.

*k* Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

*13*  
*l* Sword, 1 Cor. 21:5.

*14*  
*m* Memorial, Num. 16:40.

*n* Book, Num. 23.

*o* Judgments, 1 Cor. 6:6.

*p* Amalekites, prophecies against, Num. 13:29.

*15*  
*q* Altar, Gen. 8:13.

*r* Worship, Gen. 22:5.

*16*  
*s* Moses, prophecies of, Ex. 2:2.

*t* Oath, attributed to God, Num. 5:3.

*1*  
*a* Jethro, Ex. 3:1.

*b* Priest, Lev. 1:1.

*c* Moses, Ex. 2:2.

*d* Father-in-law, Judg. 19:3.

*e* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

*f* Israel, Ex. 4:17.

*g* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

*2*  
*h* Zipporah, Ex. 21.

*3*  
*i* Children, Matt. 10:14.

tempted God at, Deut. 6:16; Psa. 95:9. Hearts hardened at, Psa. 95:8. Israelites proved at, Psa. 81:7. Rock of, typified of Christ, 1 Cor. 10:4.

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Gershon*, Ex. 2: 22.  
*Foreigner*, Deut. 23:20.

*R. V.*, a sojourner  
4

*1 Chr.* 23:15.  
*Pharaoh*, Ex. 3: 10.

5  
*Horeb*, Ex. 3:1.

7  
*Salutations*, Luke 1:44.

*Ruth* 1:14.  
*Tent*, Gen. 13:5.

8  
*Egyptians*, Gen. 50:3.

*God, goodness of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

10  
*Thankfulness, to God*, Acts 24:3.

11  
*Faith, instances of*, Mark 11:22.

*God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*R. V.*, yea,  
*R. V.*, against them.

12  
*Offerings, burnt*,  
Lev. 6:17.

\* **RULERS.** Ordained by God, 2 Chr. 9:8; Rom. 13:1, 2, 4; 1 Pet. 2:14. Appointed by God, 1 Sam. 9:15-17; 10:1; 15:17; 16:1, 7, 13; 2 Sam. 7:13-16; 1 Kin. 14:14; 16:1-4; 1 Chr. 28:4, 5; 29:25; Psa. 89:19-37; Dan. 2:21, 37; 5:21; Acts 13:22. Accountable to God, 2 Chr. 19:6, 7.

the name of the one *was* <sup>1</sup>*Gēr*-shōm; for he said, I have been <sup>1</sup>an *alien* in a strange land:

4 And the name of the other *was* <sup>1</sup>*Ē-li-ē-zēr*; for the <sup>1</sup>God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of <sup>1</sup>*Phā*-rāōh:

5 And <sup>1</sup>*Jēth*-rō, <sup>1</sup>*Mō*'šes' <sup>1</sup>father in law, came with his <sup>1</sup>sons and his <sup>1</sup>wife unto <sup>1</sup>*Mō*'šes' into the wilderness, where he encamped at the <sup>1</sup>mount of God:

6 And <sup>1</sup>he said unto <sup>1</sup>*Mō*'šes', I thy <sup>1</sup>father in law *Jēth*-rō am come unto thee, and thy <sup>1</sup>wife, and her two <sup>1</sup>sons with her.

7 And <sup>1</sup>*Mō*'šes' went out to meet his <sup>1</sup>father in law, and did <sup>1</sup>obedience, and <sup>1</sup>kissed him; and they asked each other of *their* welfare; and they came into the <sup>1</sup>tent.

8 And <sup>1</sup>*Mō*'šes' told his <sup>1</sup>father in law all that the LORD had done unto <sup>1</sup>*Phā*-rāōh and to the <sup>1</sup>*Ē-gyp*'tians for <sup>1</sup>*Is*'ra-el's sake, and all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and *how* the <sup>1</sup>LORD delivered them.

9 And <sup>1</sup>*Jēth*-rō rejoiced for all the goodness which the <sup>1</sup>LORD had done to <sup>1</sup>*Is*'ra-el, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the <sup>1</sup>*Ē-gyp*'tians.

10 And *Jēth*-rō said, 'Blessed be the <sup>1</sup>LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the <sup>1</sup>*Ē-gyp*'tians, and out of the hand of <sup>1</sup>*Phā*-rāōh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the <sup>1</sup>*Ē-gyp*'tians.

11 Now I <sup>1</sup>know that the <sup>1</sup>LORD is greater than all gods: <sup>1</sup>for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly <sup>1</sup>he was above them.

12 And *Jēth*-rō, *Mō*'šes' father in law, took a <sup>1</sup>burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and

<sup>1</sup>*Aār*'on came, and all the <sup>1</sup>elders of *Is*'ra-el, to <sup>1</sup>eat bread with <sup>1</sup>*Mō*'šes' father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that <sup>1</sup>*Mō*'šes' sat to <sup>1</sup>judge the people: and the people stood by <sup>1</sup>*Mō*'šes' from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when <sup>1</sup>*Mō*'šes' <sup>1</sup>father in law saw all that he did to the people, he <sup>1</sup>said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And <sup>1</sup>*Mō*'šes' said unto his <sup>1</sup>father in law, Because the people come unto me <sup>1</sup>to enquire of God:

16 When they have a <sup>1</sup>matter, they come unto me; and <sup>1</sup>judge <sup>1</sup>between <sup>1</sup>one and another, and I do <sup>1</sup>make *them* know the <sup>1</sup>statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And *Mō*'šes' <sup>1</sup>father in law said unto him, <sup>1</sup>The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 <sup>1</sup>Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee: thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

19 Harken now unto my voice, <sup>1</sup>I will give thee <sup>1</sup>counsel, and <sup>1</sup>God shall be with thee: <sup>1</sup>Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And <sup>1</sup>thou shalt <sup>1</sup>teach them ordinances and <sup>1</sup>laws, and shalt shew them the <sup>1</sup>way wherein they must walk, and the <sup>1</sup>work that they must do.

21 Moreover <sup>1</sup>thou shalt provide out of all the people able <sup>1</sup>men, such as <sup>1</sup>fear God, men of <sup>1</sup>truth, hating <sup>1</sup>covetousness; and place *such* over them, *to be* <sup>1</sup>rulers of thousands, and rulers

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Aaron*, Ex. 6:20.  
*Government, Mosiac, the senatorial council*, Isa. 22:21.

*Senate*, Num. 11: 16.

*Feasts*, Mark 12: 39.

13  
*Moses*, Ex. 2:10.  
*Judge*, Judg. 2: 18.

*Government, administrative and judicial*, vs. 13-26; Isa. 22:21.

*Litigation*, Matt. 5:25.

14  
*Jethro*, Ex. 3:1.

*Counsel*, Prov. 12:15.

15  
*Mediation*, Gal. 3:19.

16  
*Instruction*, Prov. 23:23.

*Law*, Deut. 33:2.

*R. V.* a man and his neighbor,

17  
*Prudence, instances of*, 2 Chr. 2: 12.

19  
*Benediction*, Deut. 21:5.

*Intercession*, Jer. 27:18.

20  
*Way, of holiness*, Isa. 35:8.

*Works*, 2 Tim. 1:9.

21  
*Commandment, enjoining the choice of wise men for rulers*, Deut. 8:2.

*Judge, character of*, Judg. 2:18.

*Fear of God, required in rulers*, Acts 9:31.

*Truth, magistrates should be men of*, John 18: 37.

*Integrity*, Job 2:3.

*Dishonesty*, Ezek. 22:13.

*R. V.* unjust gain;

*Servants of the people*, 1 Kin. 12:7; 2 Chr. 10:7; Ezek. 34: 2-4. *Loyalty to, enjoined*, Ezra 7:26. *Must not be reviled*, Ex. 22:28; 2 Sam. 16:9; 19:21; Eccl. 10:20; Acts 23:5; 2 Pet. 2:10, 11; Jude 8. *Righteous, beloved*, Prov. 29:2, 14. *Incompetent, oppress*,



**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let <sup>\*</sup>†them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto <sup>d</sup>thee, but every small matter they shall judge: <sup>a</sup>so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear the burden with thee.

23 <sup>a</sup>†If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and

all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 <sup>a</sup>And <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs chose able men out of all Is'ra-el, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And †they judged the people at all seasons: the hard

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

22

*v Responsibility,*  
Ezek. 18:10.

Prov. 28:16. Corrupted, by evil counsellors, Prov. 25:5; by gifts, Prov. 29:4; Isa. 1:23; Amos 5:11, 12; Mic. 7:3.

Should not drink wine, Prov. 31:4, 5. Forbidden, to take bribes, Ex. 23:8; Deut. 16:19; to respect persons, Lev. 19:15; Deut. 1:17; 16:19; Prov. 24:23.

Required to judge justly, Ex. 18:16, 20, 21; 23:3, 6, 7, 9; Lev. 19:15; 24:22; Deut. 1:16, 17; 25:1; 2 Chr. 9:8; Psa. 82:2-4; Prov. 31:9; Isa. 16:5; 58:6; Jer. 22:2, 3; Zech. 7:9, 10; 8:16. A terror to evil doers, Prov. 14:35; Rom. 13:3.

Mosaic law concerning atonement for sins of, Lev. 4:22-26.

**Character and Qualifications of,** Num. 27:16, 17; 2 Sam. 23:4; Prov. 20:8, 26, 28. Diligent, Num. 12:8. Wise, Gen. 41:33; Deut. 1:13; Psa. 2:10; Prov. 20:26; 28:2. Merciful, Isa. 16:5; Zech. 7:9.

Required, to know the law, Josh. 1:8; Ezra 7:25; to fear the Lord, Psa. 2:11; to be truthful, Prov. 17:7; to be righteous, Ex. 18:21; Deut. 16:19; 27:19; 2 Sam. 23:3, 4; Prov. 16:10, 12.

**Duties of:** To rule in righteousness, Isa. 58:6; Jer. 22:2, 3. To be judges, 2 Chr. 9:8. To judge according to law, Deut. 17:18, 19; Josh. 1:7, 8. In judicial functions to make thorough investigation, Deut. 19:18, 19.

**Righteous.** INSTANCES OF: Pharaoh, in his treatment of Abraham, Gen. 12:15-20. Abimelech, in his treatment of Abraham, Gen. 20; of Isaac, Gen. 26:11. Pharaoh, in his treatment of Jacob and his family, Gen. 47:5, 6; 50:1-6. Moses, in his administration of the affairs of the children of Israel, Num. 16:15. Samuel, in not taking reward for judgment, 1 Sam. 12:3, 4. Saul, after the defeat of the Ammonites, 1 Sam. 11:12, 13. Solomon, in his judgment between the two women who claimed the same child, 1 Kin. 3:16-28; according to the testimony of the queen of Sheba, 1 Kin. 10:6-9. Asa, in abolishing sodomy and other abominations of idolatry, 1 Kin. 15:11-15; 2 Chr. 14:2-5. Jehoshaphat, in walking in the ways of the Lord, 1 Kin. 22:41-46; 2 Chr. 17:3-10; 19; 20:3-30. Hezekiah, in his fear of the Lord, 2 Kin. 18:3-6; 20:1-11; 2 Chr. 30; 31. Josiah, in repairing the temple and in other good works, 2 Kin. 22:1-28; 2 Chr. 34; 35:1-19. Cyrus, in emancipating the Jews, Ezra 1. Darius, in advancing the rebuilding of the temple, Ezra 6:1-12. Artaxerxes, in commissioning Ezra to restore the forms of worship at Jerusalem, Ezra 7. Nehemiah, Neh. 2:1-8; 4; 5. Daniel, see footnote, DANIEL, Dan. 2:16. King of Nineveh, in repenting, and proclaiming a fast, Jonah 3:6-9.

**Wicked.** Neh. 9:34-37; Psa. 58:2; 82:2; 94:20, 21; Eccl. 3:16, 17; 5:8; Isa. 57; 28:14, 15; Hos. 7:3. Oppressive, Ex. 3:9; 1 Sam. 8:10-18; Job 35:9; Prov. 28:15, 16; Amos 4:1; 5:11, 12. Pervert justice, Deut. 27:19. Cause people to mourn, Prov. 29:2; Eccl. 4:1. A public calamity, Eccl. 10:16; Isa. 5:22, 23. An abomination to God, Prov. 17:15. Abhorred by men, Prov. 24:24; 29:2. Admonitions to, Ezek. 34:2-4, 7-10; 45:9. Denounced, Ezek. 34:2-4, 7-10; Amos 4:1, 2; Mic. 3:1-3, 9-11; Zeph. 3:3. Divine judgment upon, Isa. 3:14, 15; 10:1-3; 30:33; 40:23; Jer. 5:28, 29; Ezek. 21:25, 26; Hos. 5:10; Amos 5:11, 12; Zeph. 1:8.

INSTANCES OF: Pharaoh, oppressing the Israelites, Ex. chapters 1-11. Adoni-bezek, torturing seventy kings, Judg. 1:7. Abimelech, slaying his seventy brothers, Judg. 9:1-5. Samuel's sons, taking bribes, 1 Sam. 8:1-5. Saul, sparing Agag and the best of the booty, 1 Sam. 15:8-35; in jealous plotting against David, 1 Sam. 18:8-29; seeking to slay David, 1 Sam. 19; slaying Abimelech and the priests, 1 Sam. 22:7-19.

Hannun, maltreating David's servants, 2 Sam. 10:4; 1 Chr. 19:4.

David, causing the death of Uriah, 2 Sam. 11:14-25; numbering Israel and Judah, 1 Chr. 21:1-7. Solomon, luxurious, and idolatrous, 1 Kin. 11:1-13; oppressing the people,

1 Kin. 12:4 (with 4:7-23). Rehoboam, making the yoke heavy, 1 Kin. 12:8-11; 2 Chr. 10:8-15.

Jeroboam, perverting the true worship, 1 Kin. 12:26-13:1-5; 14:16; exalting debased persons to the priesthood, 1 Kin. 12:31; 13:33; 2 Kin. 17:32; 2 Chr. 11:14, 15. Abjuring walking in the sins of Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 15:33. Naad walking in the ways of Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 15:26. Baas walking in the ways of Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 15:33, 34. Amrisoning the seer, and oppressing the people, 2 Chr. 16:12. Zimri, walking in the ways of Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 16:19. Omri walking in the ways of Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 16:25, 26.

Ahab, serving Baal, 1 Kin. 16:30-33; 21:25, 26; committing Naboth's vineyard, 1 Kin. 21. Jehoram, clearing the sins of Jeroboam, 2 Kin. 3:2, 3. Hazael, committing rapine, 2 Kin. 8:12; 10:32; 12:17; 13:8-7. Jehoram, walking in the ways of the kings of Israel, 2 Kin. 8:18; 2 Chr. 13.

Jehu, departing not from the sins of Jeroboam, 2 Kin. 10:29. Jehoahaz, in following the sins of Jeroboam, 2 Kin. 13:2.

Jehoash, in following the wicked example of Jeroboam, 2 Kin. 13:10, 11. Jeroboam II, not departing from the sins of Jeroboam, 2 Kin. 14:23, 24. Zachariah, Menahem, Pekahiah, and Pekah, in following the sins of Jeroboam, 2 Kin. 15:9, 18, 24, 28. Pekah, in conspiring against and slaying Pekahiah, 2 Kin. 15:25. Hoshea, in conspiring against Pekah, 2 Kin. 15:30, in permitting Baal-worship, 2 Kin. 17:1, 2, 7-8. Ahas, in burning his children in idolatry sacrifice, 2 Kin. 16:3; 2 Chr. 28:2-4. Manasseh, in committing the abominations of the heathen, 2 Kin. 21:1-17; 2 Chr. 27-7. Amon, in following the evil example of Manasseh, 2 Kin. 21:19-22. Jehoahaz, in following in the ways of fathers, 2 Kin. 23:32. Jehoiakim, in walking in the ways of his fathers, 2 Kin. 23:37; and Jehoiachin, 2 Kin. 24:24.

Zedekiah, in following the evil example of Jehoiakim, 2 Kin. 24:19; 2 Chr. 36:12, 13; and persecuting Jeremiah, Jer. 38:6. Joash, in slaying Zachariah, 2 Chr. 24:2, 17-18. Ahaziah, in doing evil after the house of Ahab, 2 Chr. 1-9. Amaziah, in worshipping the gods of Setr, 2 Chr. 25:1-23. Uzziah, in invading the priest's office, 2 Chr. 26:16, 17. Kings of Judah, in perverting justice, Isa. 59:14, 15.

Ahasuerus and Haman, decreeing the death of the Jews, Esth. 3. Nebuchadnezzar, commanding to destroy the women, Dan. 2:1-13; and committing the three Hebrews to furnace, Dan. 3:1-23. Belshazzar, in drunkenness and committing sacrilege, Dan. 5:22, 23. Darius, defying himself, Dan. 6:7, 9. The princes, conspiring against Dan. 6:1-9. The Jews, oppressing their brethren, Neh. 5:7-9.

Herod the Great, slaying the children in Bethlehem, Matt. 2:16-18. Herod Antipas, beheading John the Baptist, Matt. 14:1-11; in craftiness and tyranny, Luke 13:31, 32; 23:6-15. Pilate, delivering Jesus for crucifixion, Matt. 27:11-26; Mark 15:15.

Chief priests, elders, and all the council, seeking false witness against Jesus, Matt. 26:59.

Herod Agrippa, persecuting the church, Acts 12:1-19. Ananias, commanding to smite Paul, Acts 23:2.

**Patriarchal.** INSTANCES OF: Nimrod, Gen. 10:8-9. Abraham, Gen. 14:13-24; 17:6; 21:22-27. Melchizedek, Gen. 14:18. Isaac, Gen. 26:26-31. Ishmael, Gen. 17:17. Esau, and the dukes of Edom, Gen. 36:15-43. Judah, Gen. 38:24. Heads of families, Ex. 6:14.

† **COURT.** Civil: Justice required of, Ex. 23:2, 3, 6; Deut. 1:16, 17; 25; 27:19; 2 Chr. 19:5-10; Acts 25:16.

Sentence of, final and obligatory, Deut. 17:8-12. Court of, Deut. 17:8-13; Mic. 5:1; Acts 23:1-5.

Corrupt, Prov. 17:15; Isa. 1:23; 5:23; 10:1; 2; Mic. 3:3; 7:3; Zeph. 3:3; Matt. 26:59-62; 27:18-26; Mark 14:55-65; 15:10; Acts 4:15-18; 6:11-14; 24:26, 27.

Accused spoke in his own defense, Jer. 26:11-16; Mat.

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>e</sup>causes they brought unto Mō'seš, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Mō'seš let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

## CHAPTER 19

*The people come to Sinai. 3 God's message by Moses unto the people from the mount, 8 and their answer in return. 10 The people are to be prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain not to be touched. 16 The presence of God upon the mount.*

**I**N the <sup>d</sup>third <sup>b</sup>month, when the children of 'Iš'ra-el were gone forth out of the land of <sup>a</sup>E'gyp't, the same day came they into the wilderness of 'Si'nāi.

2 For they were departed from 'Rəph'i-dīm, and were come to the desert of 'Si'nāi, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there 'Iš'ra-el camped before the mount.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the <sup>e</sup>mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jā'cob, and tell the children of 'Iš'ra-el;

4 <sup>a</sup>Ye have seen what I did unto the 'E-ġyp'tians, and how <sup>i,k</sup>I bare you on 'eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

5 Now therefore, <sup>m</sup>if ye will <sup>n</sup>obey <sup>o</sup>my voice indeed, and keep my <sup>p</sup>covenant, <sup>q</sup>then <sup>r</sup>ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the <sup>s</sup>earth is <sup>t</sup>mine:

6 And <sup>m</sup>ye shall be unto me a <sup>n</sup>kingdom of <sup>p</sup>priests, and an <sup>q</sup>holy nation. <sup>r</sup>These are the

words which thou shalt speak unto the children of 'Iš'ra-el.

7 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš came and called for the <sup>e</sup>lders of the people, and laid before their faces all these <sup>e</sup>words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, <sup>a</sup>All that the LORD hath spoken <sup>b</sup>we will do. And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš, Lo, <sup>a</sup>I come unto thee in a thick <sup>e</sup>cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš, Go unto the people, and <sup>a</sup>sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them <sup>s,h</sup>wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount 'Si'nāi.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, <sup>a</sup>Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: <sup>k</sup>who-soever toucheth the mount shall be surely <sup>r</sup>put to <sup>m</sup>death:

13 <sup>n</sup>There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be <sup>o</sup>stoned, or shot through; whether <sup>u</sup>it be beast or man, it shall <sup>t,m</sup>not live: when the <sup>p</sup>trumpet

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
y Senate, Num. 11: 16.  
z Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

8  
a Theocracy, Judg. 8:23.  
b Decision, instances of, Isa. 50:7.  
c Moses, Ex. 2:10.

9  
d God, invisible, Gen. 2:2.  
e Pillar, of cloud and fire, Ex. 13: 21.  
f Symbols and Similitudes, Heb. 9:9.

10  
g Sanctification, 1 Pet. 1:2.  
h Purification, Num. 19:19.

11  
i Sinai, Ex. 16:1.

12  
j Fear of God, cultivated, Acts 9:31.  
k Heb. 12:20.  
l Punishment, death penalty, Lev. 26:41.  
m Death, Num. 23: 10.

13  
n Reverence, for God, Lev. 19:30.  
o Stoning, 1 Sam. 30:6.  
p Trumpet, Josh. 6:4.

1  
Time, of exodus, Rev. 10:6.

Month, Ex. 12:2.  
Israel, at Mt. Sinai, Ex. 4:22.  
Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
Sinai, Ex. 16:1.

2  
Rephidim, Ex. 17:1.

3  
Moses, Ex. 2:10.

4  
Miracles, design of, Luke 23:8.  
Egyptians, Gen. 50:3.  
God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
Eagle, Lev. 11:13.

5  
Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:26.  
Obedience, Heb. 5:8.

Government, theocratic, vs. 3-8; Isa. 22:21.  
Covenant, Deut. 29:1.

Promise, to the obedient, 2 Cor. 1:20.

Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.  
Earth, is the Lord's, Prov. 8: 23.

God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

6  
1 Pet. 2:5, 9.  
Priest, figurative, Lev. 1:5.

Holiness, of the church, Ex. 39:30.  
Inspiration, Job 32:8.

15:3-5; Acts 4:8-12, 18-20; 5:29-32; 7:1-56; 23:1-7; 26: 1-32.

Held, outside the camp, Lev. 24:14; at the tabernacle, Num. 27:2; at the gates of cities, Deut. 21:19; 22:15; 25:7; Josh. 20:4; Ruth 4:1; Zech. 8:16; under a palm tree, Judg. 4:5.

Composition of, and mode of procedure, Ex. 18:25; Deut. 1:15-17; 17:9; Ruth 4:2-5; 1 Chr. 26:29; 2 Chr. 19:8-11; Mark 14:53, 55-65; 15:1; Luke 22:50-71; John 18:13-28; Acts 5:17-21, 25-28, 34, 38-41.

Circuit, 1 Sam. 7:15-17.

Superior and Inferior, Ex. 18:21-26; 24:14; Deut. 1:15-17; 17:8-13; 2 Chr. 19:5-10.  
Ecclesiastical, 1 Chr. 26:29-32; 2 Chr. 19:8-11; Matt. 18:15-18; John 20:23.

\* CEREMONIAL WASHING. In studying the Mo-  
saic law relating to ablutions, it must be kept in mind

that sin defiles. To keep this great truth constantly before the Israelites, specific ordinances concerning washings were given to Moses. The purpose was to teach, by this object lesson, that sin pollutes the soul, and that only those who were cleansed from their sins could be pure in the sight of the Lord. Heb. 9:10; 10:22.

Of garments, Ex. 19:10, 14. Of priests, Ex. 29:4; 30:18-21; 40:12, 31, 32; Lev. 8:6; 16:4, 24, 26, 28; Num. 19:7-10, 19; 2 Chr. 4:6. Of burnt offerings, Lev. 1:9, 13; 9:14; 2 Chr. 4:6. Of the hands, Matt. 15:2; Mark 7:2-5; Luke 11:38. Of the feet, 1 Tim. 5:10.

For defilement, Lev. 11:24-40. Of lepers, Lev. 13:6; 14: 9. Of those having bloody issue, Lev. 15:5-13. Of those having eaten, or touched, that which died, Lev. 11:25, 40; 17:15, 16.

Traditional forms of, not observed by Jesus, Luke 11:38, 39. See footnotes: ABLUTION, Judg. 19:21; DEFILEMENT, Lev. 5:2; PURIFICATION, Num. 19:19.

B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

a Continence, Matt.  
19:12.

16

r God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.s Thunder, 1 Sam.  
7:10.t Lightning, Job  
28:26.u Darkness, figur-  
ative, Gen. 1:2.v Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

17

w Access, to God,  
Eph. 3:12.

18

x Fire, a symbol,  
Ex. 12:8.

y Heb. 12:26.

z Earthquakes, in-  
stances of, Isa.  
29:6.

19

a Trumpet, Josh.  
6:4.

b Moses, Ex. 2:10.

c Anthropomorph-  
isms, voice attrib-  
uted to God, Gen.  
11:5.

20

d Sinai, Ex. 16:1.

21

e Fear of God, culti-  
vated, Acts 9:  
31.

22

f Priest, Lev. 1:5.

g Ministers, char-  
acter and qualifi-  
cations of, Rom.  
15:16.h Sanctification,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

soundeth long, they shall come up to the <sup>1</sup>mount.

14 ¶ And <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs went down from the <sup>1</sup>mount unto the people, and <sup>2</sup>sanctified the people; and they <sup>2</sup>washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: <sup>2</sup>come not at *your* wives.

16 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that <sup>1</sup>there were <sup>2</sup>thunders, and <sup>1</sup>lightnings, and a <sup>2</sup>thick <sup>1</sup>cloud upon the <sup>1</sup>mount, and the voice of the <sup>2</sup>trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that *was* in the camp <sup>2</sup>trembled.

17 And <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs brought forth the people out of the camp to <sup>1</sup>meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the <sup>1</sup>mount.

18 And mount <sup>1</sup>Sī'nāi was altogether on a smoke, because the <sup>1</sup>LORD descended upon it in <sup>2</sup>fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and <sup>2</sup>the whole mount <sup>2</sup>quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the <sup>2</sup>trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs spake, and God answered him by a <sup>1</sup>voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount <sup>1</sup>Sī'nāi, on the top of the mount: and the LORD <sup>1</sup>called Mō'sēs up to the top of the mount; and Mō'sēs went up.

21 And the LORD said unto <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs, Go down, <sup>1</sup>charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the <sup>1</sup>priests also, which come near to the LORD, <sup>2</sup>sanctify themselves, <sup>1</sup>lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs said unto the LORD, The people cannot come

up to mount <sup>1</sup>Sī'nāi: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and <sup>2</sup>thou shalt come up, thou, and <sup>1</sup>Aār'on with thee: but <sup>1</sup>let not the <sup>1</sup>priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

## CHAPTER 20

The ten commandments. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforts them. 23 Idolatry is forbidden. 25 The manner of building an altar.

AND God <sup>2</sup>spake all these <sup>1</sup>words, saying,

2 I *am* the LORD thy <sup>1</sup>God, which have brought thee out of the land of <sup>1</sup>E'g'yp't, out of the house of bondage.

3 <sup>2</sup>Thou shalt have no other <sup>1</sup>gods before <sup>1</sup>me.

4 <sup>2</sup>Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of *any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

5 <sup>2</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>1</sup>bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for <sup>1</sup>I the LORD thy God *am* a <sup>1</sup>jealous God, visiting the <sup>1</sup>iniquity of the <sup>2</sup>fathers upon the <sup>2</sup>children unto the third and fourth generation of <sup>2</sup>them that <sup>1</sup>hate me;

6 <sup>2</sup>And shewing <sup>2</sup>mercy unto thousands of <sup>2</sup>them that <sup>2</sup>love me, and <sup>2</sup>keep my commandments.

7 <sup>2</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>1</sup>take the name of the LORD thy God

<sup>1</sup>Mercy, Deut. 5:10. <sup>1</sup>Reward, a motive to faithfulness, Matt. 5: v Parents, covenant benefits of, entailed on children, 2 Cor. 12: y Love, of man for God, 1 John 4: 19. z Faithfulness, rewarded, Luke 16:10.—a Obedience, rewarded by divine favor, Heb. 5:8.

7 b Commandment, against profaning God's name, Deut. c Deut. 5:11. d Blasphemy, forbidden, 2 Sam. 12:14. e Profo-  
tion, of God's name, forbidden, Lev. 22: 32.

B.C. 1491?

See footnote, F  
Rev. 10:6.

24

i Aaron, Ex. 6

1

a Revelation, of  
law, vs. 1-

2 Cor. 12:1.

b Law, of Mo  
divine autho  
for, vs. 1-

Deut. 33:2.

c Word of  
of, Gen. 2:2.

Psa. 119:9.

d God, mercy  
Gen. 2:2.e God, provid  
of, Gen. 2:2.

f Egypt, Gen. 4

3

g Commandmen  
forbidding i  
atry, vs. 4

Deut. 8:2.

h Deut. 5:7.

i Idolatry, for  
den, 1 Sam. 15j God, sover  
Gen. 2:2.

k Deut. 5:8-10.

l God, jealo  
Gen. 2:2.m Anthropomor  
isms, Gen. 1n Jealousy, P  
78:58.o Sin, consequ  
ces of, enta  
upon children,  
Rom. 5:12.p Parents, cur  
entailed, 2  
12:14.q Heredity, res  
of, judicial, Ex  
18:2.r Children, invo  
in sin of pare  
Mark 10:14.s Wicked, puni  
ment of, Psa. 7t Hatred, Prov.  
17.u Blessings, con  
gent upon ob  
edience, Deut. 11

Written by God, Ex. 24:12; 31:18; 32:16; Deut. 5:22; 9  
Divine authority of, Ex. 20:1-17; 34:27, 28; Deut. 5:4-22.

Confirmed, by Jesus, Matt. 19:18, 19; 22:34-40; Luke  
25-28; by Paul, Rom. 13:8-10.

\* DECALOGUE, Ex. 20:1-17; Deut. 5:7-21. Called  
WORDS OF THE COVENANT, Ex. 34:28; Deut. 4:13; TABLES  
OF TESTIMONY, Ex. 31:18; 34:29; 40:20.

See footnote, COMMANDMENTS, Deut. 8:2.



B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10.6.

8  
Commandment,  
enjoining keep-  
ing the Sabbath  
holy, Deut. 8:2.  
Deut. 5:12-14.  
Sabbath, Ex. 16:  
23.

9  
Commandment,  
enjoining labor,  
Deut. 8:2.

Labor, enjoined,  
Luke 10:7.

10  
Commandment,  
forbidding work  
on the Sabbath,  
Deut. 8:2.

Rest, on the Sab-  
bath, enjoined,  
Ex. 23:12.

Employer, to  
grant Sabbath  
rest, Deut. 24:14.  
Parents, duty of,  
2 Cor. 12:14.

Children, Mark  
10:14.

Servant, to have  
rest on Sabbath,  
Jer. 2:14.

Animals, kind-  
ness to, Jer. 27:5.  
Foreigners, re-  
quired to observe  
the Sabbath,  
Deut. 23:20.

11  
God, creator, Gen.  
2:2.  
Heavens, created,  
Isa. 8:3.  
Earth, created,  
Prov. 8:23.

12  
Commandment,  
enjoining rever-  
ence for parents,  
Deut. 8:2.

Reverence, Lev.  
19:30.  
Deut. 5:16.

Children, com-  
mandments to,  
Mark 10:14.  
Parents to be re-  
vered, 2 Cor. 12:  
14.

Renard, a motive  
to honor parents,  
Matt. 5:12.

Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:  
26.

Children, prom-  
ises to, Mark 10:  
14.

Promises, to  
children, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

Longevity, Psa.  
91:16.

3 f Commandment, forbidding murder, Deut. 8:2. g Deut. 5:17.

h Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17. i R. V. do no murder.

j Commandment, forbidding adultery, Deut. 8:2. k Chastity, en-  
joined, Job 31:1. l Deut. 5:18. m Adultery, forbidden, Lev. 20:10.

n Commandment, forbidding theft, Deut. 8:2. o Deut. 5:19.

p Theft, forbidden, Mark 7:22.

q Commandment, forbidding false witness, Deut. 8:2. r Deut.  
5:20. s False Witness, forbidden, Matt. 19:18. t Evidence,  
false, forbidden, Deut. 17:6.

u Commandment, forbidding covetousness, Deut. 8:2. v Deut.  
5:21. w Covetousness, forbidden, Isa. 57:17. x Lust, forbidden,  
2 Pet. 1:4. y Wife, Prov. 5:18. z Property, Lev. 27:15.

a Thunder, 1 Sam. 7:10—a Lightning, Job 28:26. b Trum-  
pet, Josh. 6:4. c Sinai, Ex. 16:1.

in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 <sup>\*.f.</sup> Remember the <sup>h</sup>sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 <sup>\*.g.</sup> Six days shalt thou <sup>l</sup>labour, and do all thy work:

10 But <sup>k</sup>the seventh day is the <sup>h</sup>sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt <sup>l</sup>not do any work, <sup>m.</sup>thou, nor thy <sup>o</sup>son, nor thy daughter, thy <sup>p</sup>manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy <sup>q</sup>cattle, nor thy <sup>r</sup>stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in six days the <sup>s</sup>LORD made <sup>t</sup>heaven and <sup>u</sup>earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the <sup>h</sup>sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ <sup>\*.v.w.</sup> Honour <sup>y</sup>thy <sup>z</sup>father and thy <sup>z</sup>mother: <sup>a.</sup>that <sup>c.</sup>thy days may be <sup>e</sup>long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 <sup>\*.f.</sup> Thou shalt <sup>h</sup>not <sup>k</sup>kill.

14 <sup>\*.i.</sup> Thou shalt not com-  
mit <sup>l</sup>adultery.

15 <sup>\*.m.</sup> Thou shalt not <sup>o</sup>steal.

16 <sup>\*.p.</sup> Thou shalt not bear <sup>r</sup>false <sup>s</sup>witness against thy neighbour.

17 <sup>\*.t.</sup> Thou shalt not <sup>v</sup>covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not <sup>w</sup>covet thy neighbour's <sup>z</sup>wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor <sup>y</sup>any thing that is thy neighbour's.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the <sup>z</sup>thunderings, and the <sup>a</sup>lightnings, and the noise of the <sup>b</sup>trumpet, and the <sup>c</sup>mountain

smoking: and when the people saw it, they <sup>d</sup>removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto <sup>e</sup>Mō'ses, <sup>f</sup>Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but <sup>g</sup>let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And <sup>e</sup>Mō'ses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his <sup>h</sup>fear may be before your faces, that ye <sup>i</sup>sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and <sup>e</sup>Mō'ses drew near unto the thick <sup>h.</sup>darkness where <sup>i</sup>God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto <sup>e</sup>Mō'ses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of <sup>f</sup>Is'ra-el, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 <sup>k</sup>Ye shall not make with me <sup>l</sup>gods of <sup>m</sup>silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of <sup>n</sup>gold.

24 <sup>o</sup>An <sup>p</sup>altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy <sup>q</sup>burnt offerings, and thy <sup>r</sup>peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen; in all places where I record my name <sup>s</sup>I will come unto thee, and <sup>t</sup>I will bless thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an <sup>u</sup>altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine <sup>u</sup>altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

## CHAPTER 21

Laws for menservants; 5 for the servant whose ear is bored; 7 for womenservants: 12 for manslaughter; 16 for stealers of men; 17 for cursers of parents; 18 for smiters; 22 for a hurt by chance; 28 for an ox that goreth; 33 and for him that is an occasion of harm.

NOW <sup>a</sup>these are the <sup>b</sup>judgments which thou shalt set before them.

2 If <sup>c</sup>thou buy an Hē'brew <sup>d</sup>servant, six years he shall serve:

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10.6.

d Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

1 R. V. trembled.

19

e Moses, Ex. 2:10.

f Meditation, solicited, Gal. 3:19.

20

g Stiffness,

1 John 5:18.

21

h Darkness, Gen. 1:2.

i God, incomprehensible, Gen. 2:2.

f God, invisible, Gen. 2:2.

23

k Commandment, forbidding making idols, Deut. 8:2.

l Idol, manufacture of, 1 Kin. 15:12.

m Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.

n Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

24

o Commandment, enjoining wor-  
ship, Deut. 8:2.

p Altar, Gen. 8:20.

q Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

r Offerings, peace, Lev. 6:17.

s God, presence of, Gen. 2:2.

t Promise, of blessing, to worshippers, 2 Cor. 1:20.

25

u Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

v Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

w Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

x Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

y Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

z Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

26

a Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

b Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

c Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

d Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

e Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

f Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

g Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

h Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

i Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

j Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

k Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

l Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

m Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

n Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

o Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

p Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

q Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

r Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

s Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

t Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

u Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

v Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

w Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

x Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

y Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

z Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

27

a Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

b Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

c Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

d Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

e Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

f Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

g Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

h Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

i Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

j Servant, 1 Cor. 7:21.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**e Sabbath Year**,  
Lev. 25:2.

**f Emancipation, of  
all Jewish serv-  
ants**, Deut. 15:  
12.

**3**  
**g Wife**, Prov. 5:18.

**4**  
**h Property, person-  
al**, Lev. 27:15.

**i Servant, home  
born**, Jer. 2:14.

**5**  
**j Family, love for**,  
1 Chr. 13:12.

**6**  
**k Ear**, Lev. 8:23.  
**l R. V. God; and  
shall**

**7**  
**l Daughter**, Lev.  
12:6.

**m Children, sold in  
marriage**, Mark  
10:14.

**n Concubinage**,  
2 Sam. 21:11.

**8**  
**o Betrothal, a quasi  
marriage**, Deut.  
20:7.

**p Divorce, Mosaic  
laws concerning**,  
Matt. 19:7.

**10**  
**q Polygamy**, Deut.  
17:17.

**11**  
**r Money**, Jer. 32:9.

**12**  
**s Commandment,  
fixing the penalty  
for murder**, Deut.  
8:2.

**t Homicide, felon-  
ious**, Deut.  
5:17.

**u Punishment,  
death penalty**,  
Lev. 26:41.

and in the <sup>e</sup>seventh he shall go  
out <sup>f</sup>free for nothing.

3 If <sup>a</sup>he came in by himself, he  
shall go out by himself: if he  
were married, then his <sup>o</sup>wife  
shall <sup>g</sup>go out with him.

4 If his master have given <sup>a</sup>him  
a <sup>o</sup>wife, and she have born him  
sons or daughters; the <sup>h</sup>wife and  
her <sup>i</sup>children shall be her mas-  
ter's, and he shall <sup>g</sup>go out by  
himself.

5 And if the <sup>a</sup>servant shall  
plainly say, I love my master,  
my <sup>o</sup>wife, and my children; I  
will not <sup>g</sup>go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring  
<sup>a</sup>him unto <sup>l</sup>the judges; he shall  
also bring him to the door, or un-  
to the door post; and his master  
shall bore his <sup>k</sup>ear through with  
an aul; and he shall serve him  
for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell <sup>l</sup>his  
<sup>l,m</sup>daughter to be a <sup>n</sup>maidserv-  
ant, she shall not go out as the  
menservants do.

8 If she please not her master,  
who hath <sup>o</sup>betrothed her to him-  
self, then shall he let her be <sup>r</sup>re-  
deemed: to sell her unto a  
strange nation he shall have no  
power, seeing he hath dealt de-  
ceitfully with her.

9 And if he have <sup>o</sup>betrothed her  
unto his son, he shall deal with  
her after the manner of <sup>l</sup>daugh-  
ters.

10 If he take him another  
<sup>o,q</sup>wife; her food, her raiment,  
and her duty of marriage, shall  
he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three  
unto her, then shall she <sup>g</sup>go out  
free without <sup>r</sup>money.

12 ¶ <sup>s</sup>He that <sup>t</sup>smiteth a man,  
so that he die, shall be surely  
<sup>u</sup>put to death.

13 And if a man <sup>v</sup>lie not in  
wait, but God deliver <sup>him</sup> into  
his hand; then I will appoint  
thee a <sup>w</sup>place whither he shall  
flee.

14 But if a man come pre-  
sumptuously upon his neigh-  
bour, to <sup>v</sup>slay him with guile;  
thou shalt take him from mine  
<sup>z</sup>altar, <sup>u</sup>that he may die.

15 And <sup>v</sup>he that <sup>s</sup>smiteth his  
<sup>a</sup>father, or his <sup>o</sup>mother, shall be  
surely <sup>c</sup>put to <sup>a</sup>death.

16 ¶ And <sup>e</sup>he that <sup>t</sup>stealeth a  
man, and selleth him, or if he be  
found in his hand, he shall surely  
be <sup>c</sup>put to <sup>a</sup>death.

17 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>he that <sup>t</sup>curseth his  
<sup>i,k</sup>father, or his mother, shall  
surely be <sup>c</sup>put to <sup>a</sup>death.

18 ¶ And <sup>i</sup>if men strive togeth-  
er, and one <sup>s</sup>smite another with  
a stone, or with <sup>his</sup> fist, and he  
die not, but keepeth <sup>his</sup> bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk  
abroad upon his staff, then shall  
he that smote <sup>him</sup> be quit: only  
<sup>h</sup>he shall <sup>t</sup>pay for the loss of his  
time, and shall cause <sup>him</sup> to be  
thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And <sup>i</sup>if a <sup>m</sup>man <sup>n,o</sup>smite  
his <sup>r</sup>servant, or his maid, with a  
rod, and he die under his hand;  
he shall be surely punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if <sup>r</sup>he con-  
tinue a day or two, <sup>m</sup>he shall not  
be punished: for he <sup>is</sup> his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a  
woman with child, so that her  
fruit <sup>l</sup>depart from her, and yet  
no mischief follow: <sup>h</sup>he shall be  
surely <sup>z,q</sup>punished, according as  
the woman's husband will lay  
upon him; and he shall <sup>t</sup>pay as  
the judges <sup>determine</sup>.

23 And if any mischief follow,  
then thou shalt give <sup>l</sup>life for  
life,

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
**v Homicide, de-  
cidental**, Deut.  
17.

**10 Cities, of re-  
fuge**, Num. 35:8.

**14**  
**z Altar**, Gen. 8:

**15**  
**y Commandment,  
fixing penalty  
for murder**, Deut. 8:2.

**z Children, vio-  
lent**, Mark 10:14.

**a Father, to be  
vered**, Psa. 27:

**b Mother, dis-  
tressing of, to  
punished**, 1  
2:20.

**c Punishment,  
death pen-  
alty**, Lev. 26:41.

**d Death, pen-  
alty**, Num. 23:10.

**16**  
**e Commandment,  
fixing penalty  
for manstealing**,  
Deut. 8:2.

**f Theft**, Mark 7:

**17**  
**g Commandment,  
fixing penalty  
for irreverence  
to parents**, Deut.  
8:2.

**h Matt. 15:4; Mark  
7:10.**

**i Cursing**, Lev.  
11.

**j Father, cur-  
sing of, forbid-  
den**, Psa. 27:10.

**k Parents, cur-  
sing of, to be pun-  
ished**, 2 Cor. 12:14.

**18**  
**l Commandment,  
fixing penalty  
for personal in-  
jury**, vs. 19-27; Deut.  
8:2.

**20**  
**m Master, vio-  
lent to be pun-  
ished**, Col. 4:1.

**n Scourging**,  
22:24.

**o Homicide, fel-  
onious**, Deut.  
5:17.

**p Servant, Jer. 5:**

**22**  
**q Fine**, Ex. 22:

**2 R. V. fined**,

**23**  
**r Retaliation, fi-  
cial, ordained**,  
Mosaic Law,  
Deut. 19:19.

**\*ASSAULT AND BATTERY.** *Laws concerning*,  
Ex. 21:15, 18, 19, 22-27; Deut. 17:8-12; Matt. 5:39; Luke  
6:29.

**† KIDNAPPING.** *To be punished*, Ex. 21:16; Deut. 24:7.  
*Instance of*, Judg. 21:20-23.

**† DAMAGES AND COMPENSATION.** *Num.* 5:5-

8. *For assault*, Ex. 21:18, 19, 22. *For personal injury*,  
Ex. 21:28-34. *For deception*, Lev. 6:1-5. *For slau-*  
Deut. 22:13-19. *For seduction*, Deut. 22:28, 29.

See footnote, FINE, Ex. 22:1.

**|| ABORTION.** *Ex.* 21:22-25. *As a judgment*, 1  
9:14. *Of animals, caused by thunder*, Psa. 29:9.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**24**  
Matt. 5:38.

**26**  
*Emancipation*,  
Deut. 15:12.

**28**  
*Commandment*,  
concerning  
vicious animals,  
Deut. 8:2.

*Animals*, Jer. 27:5.

*Property, personal*,  
vs. 28-36;  
Lev. 27:15.

**29**  
*Homicide, felonious*,  
Deut. 5:17.

*Commandment*,  
fixing penalty for  
criminal neglect,  
vs. 30-34; Deut. 8:2.

**30**  
*Restitution*, Ex. 22:3.  
R. V. ransom.

24 <sup>1,2</sup>Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 <sup>1,2</sup>Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a <sup>m</sup>man smite the eye of his <sup>s</sup>servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; <sup>4</sup>he shall <sup>1</sup>let him <sup>1</sup>go free for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; <sup>4</sup>he shall <sup>1</sup>let him <sup>1</sup>go free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ <sup>4</sup>If an <sup>v,w</sup>ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox *shall be quit*.

29 But <sup>4</sup>if the <sup>v</sup>ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath <sup>2</sup>killed a man or a woman; <sup>4</sup>the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be <sup>1</sup>put to <sup>d</sup>death.

30 If there be laid on him a <sup>3,4</sup>sum of money, then he shall <sup>1,2</sup>give for the <sup>3</sup>ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 <sup>4</sup>Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 <sup>4</sup>If the <sup>v,w</sup>ox shall push a <sup>s</sup>manservant or a maidservant; he shall <sup>1,2</sup>give unto their master <sup>a</sup>thirty shekels of silver, and the <sup>v</sup>ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And <sup>4</sup>if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an <sup>v,w</sup>ox or an ass fall therein;

34 <sup>v</sup>The owner of the pit shall <sup>1,2</sup>make it good, and give money

unto the owner of them; and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And <sup>4</sup>if one man's <sup>v,w</sup>ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead *ox* also they shall divide.

36 Or <sup>4</sup>if it be known that the <sup>v,w</sup>ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely <sup>1,2</sup>pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be his own.

## CHAPTER 22

*Laws concerning theft: 5 damage: 7 trespasses: 14 borrowing: 16 fornication: 18 witchcraft: 19 bestiality: 20 idolatry: 21 strangers, widows, and the fatherless: 25 usury: 26 pledges: 28 reverence to magistrates: 29 and the firstfruits.*

**I**F a man shall <sup>a</sup>steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; <sup>b</sup>he shall restore <sup>\*</sup>cfive oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 If a <sup>d</sup>thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, <sup>1</sup>there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon <sup>a</sup>him, <sup>2</sup>there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full <sup>†</sup>restitution; if he have nothing, <sup>b</sup>then he shall be <sup>e</sup>sold for his <sup>a</sup>theft.

4 If the <sup>a</sup>theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall <sup>†</sup>restore <sup>\*</sup>cdouble.

5 ¶ <sup>1,2</sup>If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make <sup>†</sup>restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Theft*, Mark 7:22.

*b Commandment*,  
fixing penalty for  
theft, vs. 2-4;  
Deut. 8:2.

*c Damages and Compensation*,  
Ex. 21:19.

**2**  
*d Thieves*, Deut. 24:7.

*1 R. V.* there shall be no bloodguiltiness

**3**  
*e Servant*, Jer. 2:14.

*2 R. V.* there shall be bloodguiltiness

**5**  
*f Commandment*,  
concerning trespass,  
Deut. 8:2.

*g Agriculture, laws concerning*, Gen. 3:23.

<sup>†</sup> **RANSOM.** Of a man's life. Ex. 21:28-32; 30:12; Job 36:18; Psa. 49:7, 8; Prov. 6:35; 13:8; Hos. 13:14. Of *underer*, prohibited, Num. 35:31, 32.

**Figurative**, Job 33:24; Isa. 35:10; 51:10; Matt. 20:28; Tim. 2:6. See footnote, *REDEMPTION*, of our souls, Eph. 1:7.

**\*FINE**, Num. 5:5-8. For theft, Ex. 22:4, 7-9; Prov. 30:31. For personal injury, Ex. 21:22, 30. For sin of

ignorance, Lev. 22:14. For deception, Lev. 6:5, 6. See footnote, *DAMAGES AND COMPENSATION*, Ex. 21:19.

<sup>†</sup> **RESTITUTION.** To be made, for injury to life, limb, or property, Ex. 21:30-36; Lev. 5:16; 6:5; 24:18; for theft, Ex. 22:1-4; Prov. 6:30, 31; Ezek. 33:15; for dishonesty, Lev. 6:2-5; Luke 19:8.

See footnote, *DAMAGES AND COMPENSATION*, Ex. 21:19.



**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *T*ime,  
Rev. 10:6.

**h**  
*h* *Arson*, 2 Sam. 14:  
30.

**7**  
*l* *Statute, fixing  
penalty for loss of  
property held in  
trust*, vs. 7-13;  
Deut. 8:2.

*l* *Neighbor*, Luke  
10:29.

*k* *Money*, Jer. 32:9.

**3**  
*R. V.* come near  
unto God,

**B**  
*4* *R. V.* God;

**10**  
*l* *Property, person-  
al*, Lev. 27:15.

**11**  
*m* *Oath, a solemn  
qualification*,  
Num. 5:19.

*n* *Witness, qual-  
ified by oath*, Num.  
35:30.

corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed *therewith*; he that <sup>h</sup>kindled the fire shall surely make <sup>†</sup>restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his <sup>h</sup>neighbour <sup>h</sup>money or stuff to keep, and it be <sup>a</sup>stolen out of the man's house; if the <sup>a</sup>thief be found, let him <sup>†</sup>pay <sup>\*</sup>double.

8 If the <sup>a</sup>thief be not found, then the master of the house shall <sup>3</sup>be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his <sup>h</sup>neighbour's goods.

9 For all manner of <sup>†</sup>trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the <sup>†</sup>judges; and whom the <sup>†</sup>judges shall condemn, he shall <sup>\*</sup>pay <sup>†</sup>double unto his <sup>h</sup>neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his <sup>h</sup>neighbour an <sup>l</sup>ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or <sup>a</sup>driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an <sup>m</sup>oath of the LORD be between <sup>n</sup>them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's <sup>h</sup>goods; and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not <sup>†</sup>make it good.

12 And if it be <sup>a</sup>stolen from him, he shall make <sup>†</sup>restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man <sup>||</sup>borrow <sup>l</sup>ought of his neighbour, and it be

hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it, <sup>o</sup>he shall surely <sup>†</sup>make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man <sup>q</sup>entice a <sup>r</sup>maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely <sup>s</sup>endow her to be his <sup>u</sup>wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, <sup>v</sup>he shall pay money according to the <sup>w</sup>dowry of <sup>v</sup>virgins.

18 ¶ <sup>u, v</sup>Thou shalt not suffer a <sup>5</sup>. <sup>8</sup>. <sup>w</sup>witch to live.

19 ¶ <sup>x</sup>Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be <sup>y</sup>put to death.

20 ¶ He that <sup>z</sup>sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly <sup>z</sup>destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a <sup>b</sup>stranger, nor <sup>c</sup>oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of E<sup>g</sup>gypt.

22 Ye shall not <sup>e</sup>afflict any <sup>e</sup>widow, or <sup>f</sup>fatherless child.

23 If thou <sup>e</sup>afflict <sup>e</sup>them in any wise, and they <sup>q</sup>cry at all unto me, <sup>h</sup>I will surely hear their cry;

24 And my <sup>w</sup>wrath shall wax hot, and I will <sup>u</sup>kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be <sup>e</sup>widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If <sup>k</sup>thou <sup>l</sup>lend money to any of my people that is <sup>m</sup>poor by thee, <sup>n</sup>thou shalt not be to him as <sup>a</sup>an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him <sup>†</sup>usury.

26 ¶ If <sup>k</sup>thou at all take thy <sup>m</sup>poor, <sup>m</sup>Moses laws concerning, Prov. 21:13. <sup>n</sup> Commandment, forbidding <sup>o</sup>usury, from the poor, Deut. 8:2. <sup>6</sup> R. V. a creditor,

<sup>26</sup> <sup>o</sup> Debt, security for, 1 Sam. 22:2.

**Instances of:** Israelites from the Egyptians, Ex. 3:11:2; 12:35.

**WITCHCRAFT**, 1 Sam. 15:23; 2 Kin. 9:22; Nah. Law concerning, Ex. 22:18; Lev. 19:31; 20:6, 27. <sup>Witch</sup> Endor, 1 Sam. 28:7-25. <sup>Witches</sup>, to be destroyed, Mic. 5:5 destroyed, 1 Sam. 28:3, 9.

See footnote, SORCERY, Isa. 47:9.

**+ INTEREST**, commonly called usury, but not signi-

**B.C. 1491**  
See footnote, *T*ime,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**

*o* *Statute, fixing  
penalty for loss of  
property*, Deut.  
8:2.

**16**

*p* *Statute, fixing  
penalty for seduc-  
tion*, Deut.  
8:2.

*q* *Seduction*, Deut.

22:23.

*r* *Virgins*, Isa. 47:

12.

*s* *Dowry*, Gen. 24:

12.

*t* *Marriage*, 34:9.

**18**

*u* *Statute, fixing  
penalty for witch-  
craft*, Deut.

8:2.

*v* *Punishment, death*, pen-

Lev. 26:41.

*w* *Sorcery*, Isa. 47:

5 R. V. sorcery.

**19**

*x* *Statute, fixing  
penalty for beas-  
tiality*, Deut.

22:23.

*y* *Punishment, death*, pen-

Lev. 26:41.

**20**

*z* *Idolatry*, 1 Sam.

15:23.

**21**

*a* *Commandment  
forbidding  
oppression*, of  
eigners, Deut.

10:17.

*b* *Foreigners*, Deut.

10:17.

*c* *Injustice*, for-

den, Isa. 26:

20.

**22**

*d* *Commandment  
forbidding  
oppression*, of  
widows and  
orphans, Deut.

10:17.

*e* *Widows*, 2 Sam.

14:5.

*f* *Orphan*, God's

friend of, Lam.

2:13.

**23**

*g* *Prayer*, an-  
to, promised,  
6:4.

*h* *Promises*, to  
theless and  
ows, 2 Cor. 1:

12.

**24**

*i* *Anger*, of  
2 Kin. 13:3.

*j* *Judgments*,  
6:6.

**25**

*k* *Creditor*, con-  
cerning, Deut.

15:2.

*l* *Lending*, Deut.

15:2.

*m* *Poor*, Mos-

es laws concerning, Prov. 21:13. *n* Commandment, forbidding

**† TRESPASS**, Ex. 22:9. *Of an ox*, Ex. 21:28-32, 35, 36. *Of a brother*, Matt. 18:15-18; Luke 17:34. *Creditor* shall not enter debtor's house to take a pledge, Deut. 24:10.

**|| BORROWING**. *Dishonesty* in, Psa. 37:21. *Obligations* in, Ex. 22:14, 15. *Distress* from, Neh. 5:1-5; Prov. 22:7. *Compassion toward debtors, enjoined*, Neh. 5:6-13. *Christ's rule concerning*, Matt. 5:42.

See footnote, BORROWING TROUBLE, Matt. 6:25.

**1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Dress*, Zech. 3:4.  
*Surety*, Gen. 44:32.  
*Paan*, Job 24:3.

**27**  
*Promise*, to the poor, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.  
*Grace of God*, Rom. 4:16.

**28**  
*Citizens, duties of*, Luke 15:15.

*Commandment, against revolting rulers*, Deut. 8:2.

*Acts* 23:5.  
*Blasphemy, forbidden*, 2 Sam. 12:14.

*Speech, evil*, Col. 4:6.

*Reverence*, Lev. 19:30.

*Rulers, not to be reviled*, Ex. 18:21.

*Magistrate*, Ezra 7:25.

**29**  
*Liberty, enjoined*, 1 Tim. 6:18.

*Commandment, enjoining liberality toward the house of God*, Deut. 8:2.

*Procrastination*, Acts 24:25.

*Firstborn*, Zech. 12:10.

*R. V. to offer of the abundance of thy fruits*,

**31**

*Commandment, enjoining hostility*, Deut. 8:2.

*Holiness, enjoined*, Ex. 39:30.

*Sanitation and Hygiene*, Num. 31:23.

*Food*, Psa. 136:25.

**1**  
*False Accusation, forbidden*, v. 7; 2 Tim. 3:3.

*Justice, enjoined*, Deut. 33:21.

*Injustice, forbidden*, Isa. 26:10.

*Falsehood, forbidden*, Job 21:34.

*Slander, forbidden*, Prov. 10:18.

*Conspiracy, law against*, 1 Kin. 16:9.

*Commandment, against false testimony*, Deut. 8:2.

*Evidence, false, forbidden*, Deut. 17:6.

*False Witness, forbidden*, Matt. 19:18.

**2** *f* *Commandment, against popular corruption*, Deut. 8:2.

*Evil Company, forbidden*, Prov. 13:20.

*1 Mob*, Acts 7:5.

*1 R. V. turn aside after a multitude*

*m* neighbour's *r*raiment to *q*pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that *is* his covering only, it *is* his *r*raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he *q*crieth unto me, that *s*<sup>1</sup> I will hear; for *u* I am gracious.

28 ¶ *v, w, x* Thou shalt not *u, z* revile *t*he gods, *a* nor curse the *b, c* ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ *d, e* Thou shalt not *d*elay *t*o offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the *q*firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 *d, e* Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye *h*shall be *t*holy men unto me: *t*neither shall ye eat *any* *k*flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

## CHAPTER 23

*Of slander and false witness. 3 Of justice.*

*4 Of charityableness. 10 Of the year of rest. 12 Of the sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.*

*a* THOU shalt not raise a *b, c* *d, e* false report: *f, g, h* put not thine hand with the wicked to be an *t*unrighteous witness.

2 *t* Thou shalt not follow a *k, l* multitude to *do* evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to *d*ecline after many to wrest *judgment*:

3 *m* Neither shalt *n, o* thou counsel *against false testimony*, and *conspiracy*, Deut. 8:2. *Evidence, false, forbidden*, Deut. 17:6. *f* *False Witness, forbidden*, Matt. 19:18. **2** *f* *Commandment, against popular corruption*, Deut. 8:2. *k* *Evil Company, forbidden*, Prov. 13:20. *1 Mob*, Acts 7:5. *1 R. V. turn aside after a multitude*

**3** *m* *Commandment, against unjust prejudice*, Deut. 8:2. *n* *Rulers, required to judge justly*, Ex. 18:21. *o* *Court, justice required of*, Ex. 18:26.

*Excessive interest. Exaction of, from poor Hebrew, forbidden*, Ex. 22:25; Lev. 25:36, 37; Deut. 23:19. *Exaction of, from stranger, authorized*, Deut. 23:20. *Exaction of, unprofitable*, Prov. 28:8. *Exaction of, rebuked*, Neh. 5:1-13; *Ezek.* 22:12. *Non-exaction of, rewarded*, Psa. 15:5; *Ezek.* 18:8, 9, 17.

**\*STRAY.** *Animals straying to be returned*, Ex. 23:4;

tenance a *p*oor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine *q*enemy's ox or his ass going *a*stray, *t*hou shalt surely *q*bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the *t*ass of him that *h*ateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, *r, s* *t*hou shalt surely help with him.

6 ¶ *o, w* Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy *p*oor in his cause.

7 *o, z* Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay *q*thou not: for I will not justify the *o, y* wicked.

8 ¶ And *o, z* *a*thou shalt take no *b* gift: for the gift blindeth *z, c* the wise, and perverteth the *z* words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also *a*thou shalt not oppress a *e*stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of *E*gypt.

10 And *q*six years thou shalt sow thy *h*land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But *t*he *s*eventh year thou shalt let *h*it *t*rest and lie still; that the *t*poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy oliveyard.

12 *k*Six days thou shalt *d*o thy *m*work, and on the *n*seventh day thou shalt *t*rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy *q*handmaid, and the *p*stranger, may be refreshed.

13 And in all *t*hings that I have said unto you *a, q*be circumspect: and make no mention of the

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*p* Poor, Prov. 21:13.

**4**  
*q* Enemy, Prov. 24:17.

**r** *Commandment, enjoining kindness to enemies*, Deut. 8:2.

**s** *Kindness, enjoined*, Acts 25:2.

**5**  
*t* Animals, kindness to, Jer. 27:5.  
*u* Ass, 2 Chr. 28:15.  
*v* Hatred, Prov. 15:17.

**u**  
*w* *Commandment, forbidding injustice to the poor*, Deut. 8:2.

**7**  
*z* *Commandment, enjoining righteousness*, Deut. 8:2.

**y** *Wicked*, Psa. 73:3.

**8**  
*z* *Commandment, against bribery*, Deut. 8:2.

*a* *Rulers, forbidden to take bribes*, Ex. 18:21.

*b* *Bribery, corrupts conscience*, 1 Sam. 8:3.

*c* *Conscience*, Acts 23:1.

*R. V. them that have sight*,

*3* *Or, cause*

*d* *Commandment, against oppression of foreigners*, Deut. 8:2.

*e* *Foreigners, to be treated with justice*, Deut. 23:20.

*f* *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

**10**  
*g* *Agriculture*, Gen. 3:23.

*h* *Land*, Ruth 4:3.

**11**  
*i* *Sabbatic Year*, Lev. 25:2.

*f* *Poor. Mosaic laws concerning*, Prov. 21:13.

**12**  
*k* *Commandment, enjoining labor and rest*, Deut. 8:2.

*l* *Industry, enjoined*, 1 Kin. 11:28.

*m* *Labor*, Luke 10:7.

*n* *Sabbath*, Gen. 41:8.

*o* *Servant, to have rest on the Sabbath*, Jer. 2:14.

*p* *Foreigner*, Deut. 23:20.

**13**  
*q* *Watchfulness*, Matt. 24:42.

*4* *R. V. take ye heed*:

Deut. 22:1-3. *Instance of animals straying*: Kish's, 1 Sam. 9:3-20; 10:2, 14-16.

**† REST.** *On the Sabbath, enjoined*, Ex. 16:23; 20:10; 23:12; 31:15; 24:21; 35:2; Deut. 5:12, 14. See footnote, *SABBATH*, Ex. 16:23. *On first and last days of feasts of passover and tabernacles*, Ex. 12:16; Lev. 23:5-8, 39, 40; Num. 28:18, 25; 29:12, 35. *On day of pentecost*, Num. 28:26.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*r Idolatry, forbid-*  
*den, 1 Sam. 15*  
*23.*

## 14

*s Annual Feasts,*  
*Num. 15:3.*

## 15

*t Fessorer, Num.*  
*9:5.*

*u Seven, Gen. 7:2.*

*v Abib, Ex. 13:4.*

*w Liberty, en-*  
*joined, 1 Tim.*  
*6:18.*

## 16

*x Pentecost, feast of*  
*harvest, Acts 2:1.*

*y First Fruits,*  
*Deut. 18:4.*

*z Tabernacle, feast*  
*of, Deut. 16:13.*

## 17

*a Worship, en-*  
*joined, Gen.*  
*22:5.*

## 18

*b Offerings, Lev. 6:*  
*17.*

*c Leaven, Lev. 23:*  
*17.*

*d Fat, Lev. 7:24.*

*5 R. V. feast*

## 19

*e First Fruits,*  
*Deut. 18:4.*

*f Church, called*  
*House of the*  
*Lord, 1 Kin. 9:3.*

*g Goat, Deut. 14:4.*

*h Milk, Job 10:10.*

## 20

*i God, preserver,*  
*vs. 21-31; Gen.*  
*2:2.*

*j Angel, Ex. 14:19.*

## 21

*k Obedience, en-*  
*joined, Heb. 5:8.*

## 22

*l Blessings, contin-*  
*gent upon obedi-*  
*ence, Deut. 11:26.*

*m Righteous, prom-*  
*ises to, Psa. 64:*  
*10.*

*n Obedience, re-*  
*warded, Heb. 5:8.*

*o God, providence*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*

*p Promise, to the*  
*obedient, of di-*  
*vine care, 2 Cor.*  
*1:20.*

name of other <sup>r</sup>gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a <sup>s</sup>feast unto me in the year.

15 <sup>r</sup>Thou shalt keep the <sup>t</sup>feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread <sup>u</sup>seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month <sup>v</sup>Ā'bīb; for in it thou camest out from <sup>w</sup>E'gypt: and <sup>w</sup>none shall appear before me empty:)

16 <sup>s</sup>And the <sup>s</sup>feast of harvest, the <sup>y</sup>firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the <sup>s</sup>feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year all thy males shall <sup>a</sup>appear before the Lord God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my <sup>b</sup>sacrifice with <sup>c</sup>leavened bread; neither shall the <sup>d</sup>fat of my <sup>b</sup>sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The first of the <sup>e</sup>firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the <sup>f</sup>house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a <sup>g</sup>kid in his mother's <sup>h</sup>milk.

20 ¶ Behold, <sup>i</sup>I send an <sup>j</sup>Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and <sup>k</sup>obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name *is* in him.

22 But <sup>l</sup>if <sup>m</sup>thou shalt indeed <sup>n</sup>obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then <sup>o</sup><sup>p</sup>I will be an enemy

unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 For mine <sup>i</sup>Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the <sup>q</sup>Am'ōr-ites, and the <sup>r</sup>Hit-tites, and the <sup>s</sup>Pēr'iz-zites, and the <sup>t</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, the <sup>u</sup>Hi-vites, and the <sup>v</sup>Jēb'u-sites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not <sup>w</sup>bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and <sup>e</sup>quite break down their images.

25 And <sup>w</sup>ye shall serve the LORD your God, and <sup>h</sup>he shall <sup>w</sup>bless thy bread, and thy water; and <sup>i</sup>I will <sup>u</sup>take <sup>s</sup>sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shall nothing <sup>a</sup>cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days <sup>b</sup>I will fulfil.

27 <sup>b</sup>I will send my fear before thee, and will <sup>r</sup>destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And <sup>i</sup>I will send <sup>h</sup>horns of before thee, which shall drive out the <sup>h</sup>Hi'vite, the <sup>t</sup>Cā'nāan-ite, and the <sup>h</sup>Hit'tite, from before thee.

29 <sup>b</sup>I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little <sup>b</sup>I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 23

*q Amorites, G*  
*14:13.*

*r Hittites, Judg*  
*1:26.*

*s Perizzites, C*  
*15:20.*

*t Hivites, Ge*  
*17.*

*u Jebusites, D*  
*7:1.*

## 24

*v Idolatry, for*  
*den, 1 Sam.*  
*23.*

*6 R. V. break*  
*pieces their*  
*lars.*

## 25

*w Commandmen*  
*to serve G*  
*Deut. 8:2.*

*x Promise, to*  
*obedient, of*  
*emption, of*  
*affliction, 2*  
*1:20.*

*y Healing, fr*  
*God, Acts 4:2.*

*z Disease, heal*  
*of, from God,*  
*15:26.*

## 26

*a Abortion, Ex.*  
*22.*

*b God, provid*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*

## 27

*7 R. V. discom*

## 28

*c Hornet, Josh.*  
*12.*

*d Hivites, Gen.*  
*17.*

*e Hittites, Judg*  
*1:26.*

On day of feast of trumpets, Lev. 23:24, 25; Num. 29:1. On day of atonement, Lev. 16:29-31; 23:27, 28; Num. 29:7. In sabbatic year, Ex. 23:11; Lev. 25:1-4. In year of jubilee, Lev. 25:11, 12.

Recommended by Jesus, Mark 6:31, 32 (with Matt. 8:18, 24). Heavenly, 2 Thess. 1:7. Spiritual, Matt. 11:20; Heb. 4:1-11. See footnote, SPIRITUAL PEACE, Gal. 1:3.

1 CANAANITES. Eleven nations, descended from Canaan, Gen. 10:15-19; Deut. 7:1; 1 Chr. 1:3-16. Territory of, Gen. 10:19; 12:6; 15:18; Ex. 23:31; Num. 13:29; 34:1-12; Josh. 5:1. Territory of, given to the Israelites, Gen. 12:6, 7; 15:18-21; 17:8; Ex. 23:23; Deut. 7:1-3; 32:49; Psa. 135:11, 12.

Wickedness of, Gen. 31:13; Lev. 18:25, 27, 28; 20:23.

Israelites warned against wickedness of, Ex. 23:33; 34:Deut. 7:16; Josh. 23:13. To be expelled from the land, 33:2; 34:11. To be destroyed, Ex. 23:23, 24; 34:24; Deut. 7:1, 2; 19:1; 31:3-5; Josh. 24:8-13; Psa. 78:55. Not pelled, Josh. 17:12-18; Judg. 1:1-33; 3:1-8. Defeat Israelites, Num. 14:45; Judg. 4:1-3. Defeated by the Isrltes, Num. 21:1-3; Josh. 11:1-16; Judg. 4:4-24; 5: by Egyptians, 1 Kin. 9:16. Chariots of, Josh. 17:16, 18.

Isaac forbidden by Abraham to take a wife from, Gen. 2: Israelites forbidden to marry, Ex. 34:15, 16; Deut. 7:3, Josh. 23:12, 13; 1 Kin. 11:2; Neh. 10:30. Judah mar a woman of, Gen. 38:2, 1 Chr. 2:3. The exile Jews wives from, Ezra 9:2.

Prophecy concerning, Gen. 9:25-27.



**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*Red Sea*, Ex. 10: 19.  
*Philistines*, Gen. 26:14.  
*Euphrates*, Gen. 15:18.  
*Canaan, extent of*, Gen. 37:1.  
*R. V. wilderness* 32

*Fellowship, with the wicked, Jordan*, 1 Cor. 1:9.  
*Evil Company*, Prov. 13:20.  
**33**  
*Idolatry*, 1 Sam. 15:23.

**1**  
*Moses*, Ex. 2:10.  
*Aaron*, vs. 9, 10; Ex. 6:20.  
*Abihu*, Ex. 6:23.  
*Seventy*, Num. 11:16.  
*Government, Mo- saic*, Isa. 22:21.  
*Senate*, Num. 11: 16.  
*Worship, enjoined*, Gen. 22:5.

**2**  
*Grace of God*, Rom. 4:16.

**3**  
*Israel, receive the law, and covenant obedience*, Ex. 4: 22.  
*Theocracy, estab- lished*, Judg. 8: 23.  
*Word of God*, Psa. 119:9.  
*Decision, instan- ces of*, Isa. 50:7.

from the <sup>1</sup>Red sea even unto the <sup>2</sup>sea of the <sup>3</sup>Phī-lis'tines, and from the <sup>4</sup>desert unto the <sup>5</sup>river: for <sup>6</sup>I will deliver the <sup>7</sup>inhabit- ants of the <sup>8</sup>land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 <sup>1</sup>Thou shalt make no coven- ant with <sup>2</sup>them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest <sup>2</sup>they make thee sin against me: for if thou <sup>1</sup>serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

## CHAPTER 24

*Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses builds an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He sprinkles the blood of the covenant. 7 The glory of God appears. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goes into the mountain, where he continues forty days and forty nights.*

AND he said unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and <sup>b</sup>Aār'on, <sup>c</sup>\*Nā'dāb, and <sup>d</sup>Ā-bī'hū, and <sup>e</sup>seventy of the <sup>f</sup>elders of Iś'ra-el; and <sup>g</sup>worship ye afar off.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs alone <sup>b</sup>shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the <sup>1</sup>people answered with one voice, and said, <sup>2</sup>All the <sup>3</sup>words which the LORD hath said <sup>4</sup>will we do.

4 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs wrote all the <sup>1</sup>words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and build-

ed an <sup>a</sup>altar under the hill, and twelve <sup>b</sup>pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Iś'ra-el.

5 And he sent <sup>a</sup>young men of the children of Iś'ra-el, which offered <sup>b</sup>burnt <sup>c</sup>offerings, and sacr- ificed <sup>d</sup>peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs took half of the <sup>b</sup>blood, and put <sup>c</sup>it in basons; and half of the blood he sprin- kled on the <sup>d</sup>altar.

7 And he took the book of the <sup>a</sup>covenant, and read in the audi- ence of the people: and they said, <sup>1</sup>All that the LORD hath said <sup>2</sup>will we do, and be <sup>3</sup>obedient.

8 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs took the <sup>b</sup>blood, and sprinkled <sup>c</sup>it on the people, and said, Behold the <sup>d</sup>blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these <sup>e</sup>words.

9 ¶ Then went up <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs, and <sup>b</sup>Aār'on, <sup>c</sup>\*Nā'dāb, and <sup>d</sup>Ā-bī'hū, and <sup>e</sup>seventy of the <sup>f</sup>elders of Iś'ra-el:

10 And they <sup>a</sup>saw the <sup>b</sup>God of Iś'ra-el: and <sup>c</sup>there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a <sup>d</sup>sapphire stone, and as it were the body of <sup>e</sup>heaven in <sup>f</sup>his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of <sup>a</sup>Iś'ra-el he laid not his hand: also they saw <sup>b</sup>God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs, Come up to me into the <sup>b</sup>mount, and be there: and I will give thee <sup>c</sup>tables of <sup>d</sup>stone, and a <sup>e</sup>law, and <sup>f</sup>commandments

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**  
*m Altar*, Gen. 8:20.  
*n Pillar*, Gen. 28: 18.

**5**  
*o Young Men*, Prov. 1:4.  
*p Offerings, burnt*, Lev. 6:17.

*q Jesus, typified in offerings*, Matt. 1:21.

*r Offerings, peace*, Lev. 6:17.

**6**  
*s Blood, sacrificial*, Heb. 9:19.

*t Jesus, atoning blood of, typified*, Matt. 1:21.

**7**  
*u Covenant*, Deut. 29:1.  
*v Obedience, vows of*, Heb. 5:8.

**10**  
*w Vision*, Acts 9: 10.  
*x God, appearances of, at Sinai*, Gen. 2:2.

*y Sapphire*, Job 28:6.

*z Colors, symbolical*, Ezek. 16:6.

**11**  
*a Israel*, Ex. 4:22.  
*b God, appearances of*, Gen. 2:2.

**12**  
*c Moses*, Ex. 2:10.  
*d Sinai*, Ex. 16:1.  
*e Table, of testi- mony*, Ex. 31:18.  
*f Law, of Moses, divine authority for*, Deut. 33:2.  
*g Word of God, inspired*, Psa. 119:9.  
*h Decalogue*, Ex. 20:3.

¶ **MEDITERRANEAN SEA.** Mentioned in Scripture as the sea, Ezra 3:7; the great sea, Num. 34:6, 7; Josh. 1:4; 9:1; 15:12, 47; 23:4; Ezek. 47:10, 15, 20; 48:28; sea of the Philistines, Ex. 23:31; the hinder sea, Deut. 11:24; the western sea, Joel 2:20; Zech. 14:8.

\* **NADAB.** Son of Aaron, Ex. 6:23. Called to Mount Sinai with Moses and Aaron to worship, Ex. 24:1, 9. Set apart to priesthood, Ex. 28:1, 4, 40-43. Offers strange fire to God, and is destroyed, Lev. 10:1, 2; Num. 3:4; 26:61. Taken out of the camp, Lev. 10:4, 5. His father and brothers forbidden to mourn, Lev. 10:6, 7.

† **BLOOD OF THE COVENANT.** Ex. 24:5-8; Zech. 9:11; Matt. 26:28; Luke 22:20; Heb. 9:18, 19, 22; 10:29; 13:20. See footnotes: BLOOD, the life, Gal. 9:4; BLOOD, sacrificial, Heb. 9:19; OFFERINGS, Lev. 6:17.

‡ **STONES.** Commandments engraved on, Ex. 24:12; 31:18; 34:1-4; Deut. 4:13; 5:22; 9:9-11; 10:1-3. The law

of Moses written on, Josh. 8:32. Houses built of, Isa. 9:10; Amos 5:11. Temple built of, 1 Kin. 5:17, 18; 7:9-12; Matt. 24:2; Luke 19:44; 21:5, 6. Prepared in the quarries, 1 Kin. 6:7. Hewn, Ex. 34:1; Deut. 10:1; 1 Kin. 5:17; 6:36; 7:9; 2 Kin. 12:12; 22:6; 1 Chr. 22:2; 2 Chr. 34:11; Lam. 3:9. Sawn, 1 Kin. 7:9. Hewers of, 1 Kin. 5:18; 2 Kin. 12:12; 1 Chr. 22:15.

City walls built of, Neh. 4:3. Memorial pillars of, Gen. 28:18-22; 31:45-52; Josh. 4:2-9, 20-24; 24:26; 1 Sam. 7:12. Great, as landmarks, of Abel, 1 Sam. 6:18; of Ezel, 1 Sam. 20: 19; of Zohelith, 1 Kin. 1:9.

Cast upon accursed ground, 2 Kin. 3:19, 25. Used in building altars, Josh. 8:31; for closing sepulchres, Matt. 27: 60; Mark 15:46; 16:3, 4. Sepulchres hewn in, Matt. 27:60; Mark 15:46; 16:3. Idols made of, Deut. 4:28; 28:36, 64; 29:17; 2 Kin. 19:18; Isa. 37:19; Ezek. 20:32. Great, in Solomon's temple, 1 Kin. 5:17, 18; 7:9-12.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*t Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.*  
23:23.

**13**

*f Joshua, Josh.*  
1:1.

**14**

*k Senate, Num. 11:*  
16.

*l Government, Mo-  
saic, Isa. 22:21.*

*m Aaron, Ex. 6:20.*

*n Ex. 17:10, 12.*  
*o Court, superior  
and inferior, Ex.*  
18:26.

**15**

*p Pillar, of cloud  
and fire, Ex. 13:*  
21.

**16**

*q God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

**18**

*r Forty, Jonah 3:4.*

which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs rose up, and his minister <sup>1</sup>Jōsh'u-ā: and Mō'sēs went up into the <sup>a</sup>mount of God.

14 And he said unto the <sup>k, l</sup>elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, <sup>m</sup>Aār'ōn and <sup>n</sup>Hūr are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto <sup>o</sup>them.

15 ¶ And <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs went up into the <sup>a</sup>mount, and a <sup>p</sup>cloud covered the mount.

16 And the <sup>q</sup>glory of the LORD abode upon mount <sup>a</sup>Sī'nāi, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the <sup>q</sup>glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the <sup>a</sup>mount in the eyes of the children of <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el.

18 And <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs went into the midst of the <sup>p</sup>cloud, and gat him up into the <sup>a</sup>mount: and Mō'sēs was in the mount <sup>r</sup>forty days and forty nights.

## CHAPTER 25

*What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy seat with the cherubim. 23 The table, with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick, with the instruments thereof.*

**A**ND the LORD <sup>a, b</sup>spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el, that they bring me an offering: of every man that <sup>a</sup>giv-

eth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; <sup>e</sup>gold, and <sup>f</sup>silver, and <sup>g</sup>brass,

4 And <sup>h</sup>blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine <sup>i</sup>linen, and goats' hair,

5 And rams' skins <sup>i</sup>dyled <sup>h</sup>red, and <sup>2, \*</sup>badgers' skins, and <sup>3, j</sup>shittim wood,

6 <sup>k</sup>Oil for the light, <sup>l</sup>spices for anointing oil, and for sweet <sup>m</sup>incense,

7 <sup>n</sup>Onyx stones, and <sup>o</sup>stones to be set in the <sup>p</sup>ephod, and in the <sup>q</sup>breastplate.

8 And <sup>r</sup>let them make me a <sup>s, i</sup>sanctuary; that <sup>u</sup>I may dwell among them.

9 According to all that I <sup>a</sup>shew thee, *after* the pattern of the <sup>v</sup>tabernacle, and the pattern of all the <sup>i</sup>instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ And they shall make an <sup>t</sup>ark of <sup>3, j</sup>shittim wood: two <sup>w</sup>cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay <sup>t</sup>it with pure <sup>e</sup>gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of <sup>e</sup>gold for <sup>t</sup>it, and put them in the four <sup>c</sup>corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**

*e Gold, Ezek. 7:*

*f Silver, 1 Chr.*  
14.

*g Brass, Job 28*

**4**

*h Colors, sym-  
bolical, Ezek. 1:*

*l Or, cotton.*

**5**

*i Dyeing, Ex.*  
14.

*j Acacia, Ex.*  
15.

*2 R. V. sealskin*

*3 R. V. acacia*

**6**

*k Oil, Deut. 12:*

*l Spices, 1 Kin.*  
10:2.

*m Incense, Ex.*  
29.

**7**

*n Onyx, Ezek.*  
13.

*o Precious Stone*  
Ex. 39:10.

*p Ephod, Ex. 28*

*q Breastplate, 1*  
28:4.

**8**

*r Commandment  
enjoining build-  
ing a sanctuary*  
Deut. 8:2.

*s Holy of Holies*  
Ex. 26:33.

*t Church, 1 R.*  
9:3.

*u God, dwells in  
the righteous,*  
Gen. 2:2.

**9**

*v Tabernacle, p*  
tern of, Ex. 27

*4 R. V. furniture*

**10**

*w Cubit, Ex. 36*

**12**

*5 R. V. feet*

*Magnificent, in Herod's temple, Mark 13:1. Skill in throwing, Judg. 20:16; 1 Chr. 12:2.*

*Figurative, Gen. 49:24; Zech. 3:9. Of temptation, stone of stumbling, Isa. 8:14; Rom. 9:33; 1 Pet. 2:8.*

*Of Christ, Isa. 28:16; 1 Pet. 2:6; the true foundation, Isa. 28:16; Matt. 16:18; Eph. 2:20; the rock from which flows the water of life, 1 Cor. 10:4. Of Christ's rejection, the rejected corner stone, Psa. 118:22; Matt. 21:42-44; Mark 12:10; Luke 20:17, 18; Acts 4:11; 1 Pet. 2:4. Of the impatient heart, Ezek. 36:26. Of the witness of the Spirit, the white stone, Rev. 2:17.*

*Symbolical: Of the kingdom of Christ, Dan. 2:34, 45.*

*\*BADGER (R. V. seal). Skins of, were used as a covering of the tabernacle, Ex. 25:5; 26:14; 35:7, 23; 36:19; 39:34; Num. 4:6, 8, 10-12, 25; were made into shoes, Ezek. 16:10.*

*†ARK. In the Tabernacle. Called ARK, OF THE COVE-*

*NANT, Num. 10:33; Deut. 31:26; Josh. 4:7; 1 Sam. 4:2 Sam. 15:24; 1 Chr. 15:25; 17:1; Jer. 3:16; Heb. 9:4; OF THE TESTIMONY, Ex. 30:6; Josh. 4:16; OF THE LORD, Josh. 4:1; 1 Sam. 4:6; 6:1; 2 Sam. 6:9; 1 Kin. 8:4; OF GOD, 1 Sam. 4:11, 17, 22; 6:3; 14:18; 2 Sam. 6:7; 7:2; 15:25; 1 Chr. 13:1; 15:1, 2, 15, 24; 16:1; OF GOD'S STRENGTH, 2 Chr. 6:41.*

*Directions for making, Ex. 25:10-15; 35:12. Constructed of, Ex. 37:1-5; Deut. 10:3.*

*Sanctification of, Ex. 30:26. Holy, 2 Chr. 8:11; 35:3.*

*An oracle of God, Num. 10:33; 14:44; Josh. 7:6-15; Jud. 20:27, 28; 1 Sam. 4:3, 4, 7; 1 Chr. 13:3; 16:4, 37; 2 Chr. 6:41; Psa. 132:8.*

*Contents of: The law, Ex. 25:16, 21; 40:20; Deut. 10:31; 26; 1 Kin. 8:9; 2 Chr. 5:10; Aaron's rod, Num. 17: Heb. 9:4; pot of manna, Ex. 16:33, 34; Heb. 9:4.*

*Place of, Ex. 26:33, 34; 40:21; 1 Sam. 3:3, 2 Sam. 7: Heb. 9:2-4.*

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Symbols, mercy  
seat, of divine  
mercy, v. 22;  
Heb. 9:9.*

*Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
Cubit, Ex. 36:9.*

*Cherubim, Ex.  
37:7.  
Num. 8:4.*

*Word of God,  
inspired, Psa.  
119:9.*

*Shekinah, Lev.  
16:2.*

*How prepared for conveyance, Num. 4:5, 6, 15. Carried  
by Kohathites, Num. 3:30, 31; 4:4, 15; Deut. 10:8; 1 Chr.  
5:2, 12, 15. On special occasions carried by priests: Cross-  
ing Jordan, Josh. 3:8, 14-17; at siege of Jericho, Josh. 6:6.  
Taken to battle, Josh. 6:6-20; 1 Sam. 4:3-22. Captured  
by the Philistines, 1 Sam. 4:10, 11; Psa. 78:61. Returned by  
the Philistines, 1 Sam. 6. Remains, at the house of Abinadab,  
Sam. 7:1, 2; 2 Sam. 6:3, 4; 1 Chr. 13:7; in the house of  
Ded-edom, 2 Sam. 6:10-12; 1 Chr. 13:13, 14. Transferred  
to Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 6:12-17; 1 Chr. 15:2-28.  
Set up, in Shiloh, Josh. 18:1; 1 Sam. 4:3, 4; in Bethel, Judg.  
10:27, 28; in Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 6:12-17; 15:24-29; 1 Chr.  
3:1; 15; 16:1; 2 Chr. 1:4. Removed from Jerusalem by  
Saddok at the time of Absalom's revolt, but returned by com-  
mand of David, 2 Sam. 15:24-29. Transferred to Solomon's  
temple, 1 Kln. 8:6-9; 2 Chr. 5:2-9. Restored to the temple,  
1 Chr. 35:3.  
Prophecy concerning, Jer. 3:16. In John's vision, Rev.  
1:19.*

**1 TESTIMONY.** The commandments revealed to Moses,  
Ex. 25:16; Deut. 4:44, 45; 1 Kln. 2:3. Kept in the ark,

13 And thou shalt make staves  
of <sup>3,i</sup>shittim wood, and overlay  
them with <sup>e</sup>gold.

14 And thou shalt put the  
staves into the rings by the sides  
of the <sup>†</sup>ark, that the ark may be  
borne with them.

15 The staves shall be in the  
rings of the <sup>†</sup>ark: they shall not  
be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the  
<sup>†</sup>ark the <sup>†,†</sup>testimony which I  
shall give thee.

17 ¶ And thou shalt make a  
<sup>||, v, z</sup>mercy seat of pure <sup>a</sup>gold:  
two <sup>b</sup>cubits and a half shall be  
the length thereof, and a cubit  
and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two  
<sup>c</sup>cherubims of <sup>a</sup>gold, of <sup>d</sup>beaten  
work shalt thou make them, in  
the two ends of the <sup>||</sup>mercy seat.

19 And make one cherub on the  
one end, and the other cherub on  
the other end: *even* of the <sup>||</sup>mercy  
seat shall ye make the <sup>c</sup>cheru-  
bims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the <sup>c</sup>cherubims shall  
stretch forth *their* wings on high,  
covering the mercy seat with  
their wings, and their faces shall  
look one to another; toward the  
<sup>||</sup>mercy seat shall the faces of the  
cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the <sup>||</sup>mercy  
seat above upon the <sup>†</sup>ark; and  
in the ark thou shalt put the  
<sup>†,†</sup>testimony that I shall give  
thee.

22 And <sup>†</sup>there I will meet with

<sup>a</sup>thee, and I will <sup>b</sup>commune with  
thee from above the <sup>||</sup>mercy seat,  
from between the two <sup>c</sup>cheru-  
bims which *are* upon the ark of  
the <sup>†</sup>testimony, of all *things*  
which I will <sup>i</sup>give thee in com-  
mandment unto the children of  
Is'ra-el.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a  
<sup>†</sup>table of <sup>3, k</sup>shittim wood: two  
<sup>b</sup>cubits shall be the length there-  
of, and a cubit the breadth there-  
of, and a cubit and a half the  
height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay <sup>†</sup>it  
with pure <sup>a</sup>gold, and make there-  
to a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto <sup>†</sup>it  
a border of an <sup>†, m</sup>hand breadth  
round about, and thou shalt  
make a golden crown to the bor-  
der thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for <sup>†</sup>it  
four rings of <sup>a</sup>gold, and put the  
rings in the four corners that *are*  
on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border  
shall the rings be for places of  
the staves to bear the <sup>†</sup>table.

28 And thou shalt make the  
staves of <sup>3, k</sup>shittim wood, and  
overlay them with <sup>a</sup>gold, that the  
<sup>†</sup>table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the  
dishes thereof, and <sup>n</sup>spoons  
thereof, and <sup>c</sup>covers thereof,  
and <sup>s</sup>bowls thereof, to <sup>7</sup>cover  
withal: of pure <sup>a</sup>gold shalt thou  
make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*g Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.*

*h Communion, with  
God, 2 Cor. 13  
14.*

*i Inspiration, Job  
32:8.*

**23**

*j Shewbread, table  
of, Ex. 35:13.*

*k Arcana, Ex. 26:  
15.*

**25**

*l Handbreadth,  
1 Kln. 7:26.*

*m Measure, linear,  
Deut. 25:15.*

**29**

*n Spoons, Num.  
4:7.*

*6 R. V. the flagons  
7 R. V. pour out*

Ex. 25:16, 21. Engraved on tablets, Ex. 31:18; 32:15; 38:  
21. Mercy seat was over, Ex. 26:34; 30:6; 40:20. Ark,  
called ARK OF, Ex. 25:22; 26:34; 40:3, 5, 20, 21.

Tabernacle, called TABERNACLE OF, Num. 1:50, 53; 9:15;  
10:11.

¶ **MERCY SEAT.** Description of, Ex. 25:17-22.  
Made by Bezaleel, Ex. 37:1, 6-9. Placed in the ark of the  
testimony, Ex. 25:34; 30:6; 31:7; 40:20; Heb. 9:5. Mate-  
rials of, to be a free will offering, Ex. 35:4-12.

Sprinkled with blood, Lev. 16:14, 15. The shekinah  
upon, Ex. 25:22; 30:6, 36; Lev. 16:2; Num. 7:89; 17:4;  
1 Sam. 4:4; 2 Sam. 6:2; 1 Chr. 13:6; Psa. 80:1; Psa. 99:1; Isa.  
37:16; Heb. 4:16.

In Solomon's temple, 1 Chr. 28:11.

§ **BOWL.** Made of gold, for the tabernacle, Ex. 25:29;  
37:16; for the temple, 2 Kln. 25:15; Chr. 28:17. Made of sil-  
ver, Num. 4:7; 7:13, 19, 25, 31, 37, 43, 49, 55, 61, 67, 73,  
79, 84.

See footnote, BASIN, 1 Kln. 7:50.  
Figurative, Eccl. 12:8.



B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

31

S R. V. even its  
base, and its  
shaft;

33

o Almond, Gen. 43:  
11.

37

p Seven, Gen. 7:2.  
q Lamp, Ex. 27:  
20.

38

r Snuffers, 1 Kin.  
7:50.  
9 Am.R.V. snuffers

table <sup>1</sup>shewbread before me  
always.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a  
\*candlestick of pure <sup>a</sup>gold: of  
beaten work shall the candle-  
stick be made: <sup>b</sup>his shaft, and  
his branches, his bowls, his  
knops, and his flowers, shall be  
of the same.

32 And six branches shall come  
out of the sides of it; three  
branches of the \*candlestick out  
of the one side, and three  
branches of the candlestick out  
of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto  
<sup>a</sup>almonds, with a knop and a  
flower in one branch; and three  
bowls made like almonds in the  
other branch, with a knop and a  
flower: so in the six branches  
that come out of the \*candle-  
stick.

34 And in the \*candlestick shall  
be four bowls made like unto  
<sup>a</sup>almonds, with their knops and  
their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop un-  
der two branches of the same,  
and a knop under two branches  
of the same, and a knop under  
two branches of the same, ac-  
cording to the six branches that  
proceed out of the \*candlestick.

36 Their knops and their  
branches shall be of the same: all  
of it shall be one beaten work of  
pure <sup>a</sup>gold.

37 And thou shalt make the  
<sup>p</sup>seven <sup>q</sup>lamps thereof: and they  
shall light the lamps thereof,  
that they may give light over  
against it.

38 And the <sup>r</sup>tongs thereof, and  
the snuffdishes thereof, shall be  
of pure <sup>a</sup>gold.

**+ CANDLESTICK.** Of the tabernacle: Made after  
distinctly revealed pattern. Ex. 25:31-40; 37:17-24; Num.  
8:4. Place of, Ex. 26:35; 40:24, 25; Heb. 9:2. Furniture  
of, Ex. 25:38; 37:23; Num. 4:9, 10. Lamps of, burned every  
night, Ex. 27:20, 21; trimmed every morning, Ex. 30:7.  
Carried by Kohathites, Num. 4:4, 15. Called THE LAMP  
OF GOD, 1 Sam. 3:3.

**Of the temple:** Ten branches of, 1 Kin. 7:49, 50. Of  
gold, 1 Chr. 28:15; 2 Chr. 4:20. Taken with other spoils to  
Babylon, Jer. 52:19.

39 Of a talent of pure gold  
shall he make \*it, with all these  
vessels.

40 And <sup>a</sup>look that thou make  
them after their <sup>o</sup>pattern, which  
was shewed thee in the <sup>1</sup>mount.

## CHAPTER 26

The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The  
eleven curtains of goats' hair. 14 The  
covering of rams' skins. 15 The boards  
of the tabernacle with their sockets and  
bars. 31 The eail for the ark. 36 The  
hanging for the door.

**M**OREOVER <sup>a</sup>thou shalt  
make the <sup>b</sup>tabernacle  
with ten <sup>c</sup>\*curtains of fine  
twined <sup>d</sup>linen, and <sup>e</sup>blue, and  
<sup>f</sup>purple, and <sup>g</sup>scarlet: <sup>1</sup>with <sup>h</sup>cher-  
ubims of cunning <sup>i</sup>work shalt  
thou make them.

2 The length of one \*curtain  
shall be eight and twenty <sup>a</sup>cubits,  
and the breadth of one curtain  
four cubits: and every one of the  
curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five \*curtains shall be  
coupled together one to another;  
and other five curtains shall be  
coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of  
<sup>a</sup>blue upon the edge of the one  
\*curtain from the selvedge in the  
coupling; and likewise shalt thou  
make in the uttermost edge of  
another curtain, in the coupling  
of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in  
the one \*curtain, and fifty loops  
shalt thou make in the edge of  
the curtain that is in the cou-  
pling of the second; that the loops  
may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty  
<sup>2</sup>taches of <sup>1</sup>gold, and couple the  
\*curtains together with the  
<sup>2</sup>taches: and it shall be one  
<sup>b</sup>tabernacle.

**Symbolical,** Zech. 4:2, 11; Rev. 1:12, 13, 20; 2  
11:3, 4.

**\* PATTERN.** Of the tabernacle, revealed to Moses, I  
25:9, 40; 26:30; 27:8; Heb. 8:5. Of the temple, revealed  
David, 1 Chr. 28:11-19. Of altar of incense, Ex. 30:1-1

**\* CURTAINS.** For tabernacle, Ex. 26; 27:9-18; I  
8-18. In the palace of Ahasuerus, Esth. 1:3.  
See footnote, TAPESTRY, Prov. 7:16.

**Figurative,** Isa. 40:22; 54:2; Jer. 4:20; 10:20; 49:

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

40

s Heb. 8:5.  
t Sinai, Ex. 16

1

a Revelation, con-  
cerning the ta-  
bernacle, vs. 1-  
2 Cor. 12:1.

b Tabernacle, de-  
scription of,  
1-37, Ex. 27.

c Tapestry, Prov.  
7:16.

d Linen, Ezek.  
16.

e Colors, symbo-  
lic, Ezek. 16:1.

f Cherubim, Ex.  
37:7.

g Embroidery,  
Ezek. 26:16.

1 Am. R. V. w  
cherubim  
work of the sh  
ful workman

2

h Cubit Ex. 36

11

1 Gold, Ezek. 7:  
2 R. V. clasps

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
*Goat*, Deut. 14:4.

9  
R. V. *ten*.

11  
Brass, Job 28:2.

14  
Ram, Ex. 39:34.  
Seal, Ex. 25:5.  
R. V. of seal-  
skins above.

15  
R. V. of acacia

7 ¶ And thou shalt make \*curtains of <sup>1</sup>goats' hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one \*curtain shall be thirty <sup>2</sup>cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five \*curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the <sup>3</sup>tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty <sup>2</sup>taches of <sup>4</sup>brass, and put the <sup>2</sup>taches into the loops, and couple the <sup>6</sup>tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the \*curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the <sup>6</sup>tabernacle.

13 And a <sup>2</sup>cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the <sup>6</sup>tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the <sup>6</sup>tent of <sup>1</sup>rams' skins <sup>1</sup>dyed <sup>6</sup>red, and a covering <sup>4</sup>above of <sup>7</sup>badgers' skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the <sup>6</sup>tabernacle <sup>5</sup>of <sup>1</sup>shittim wood standing up.

16 Ten <sup>2</sup>cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons shall there be in one board, <sup>6</sup>set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the <sup>6</sup>tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the <sup>6</sup>tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of <sup>2</sup>silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the <sup>6</sup>tabernacle on the north side there shall be twenty boards:

21 And their forty sockets of <sup>2</sup>silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the <sup>7</sup>sides of the <sup>6</sup>tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the <sup>6</sup>tabernacle in the <sup>7</sup>two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of <sup>2</sup>silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars <sup>5</sup>of <sup>1</sup>shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the <sup>6</sup>tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the <sup>6</sup>tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the <sup>7</sup>two sides westward.

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

6 R. V. joined one to another:

19  
R. V. joined one to another:  
14.

22  
R. V. hinder part.

† DYEING, Ex. 25:5; 26:14; Isa. 63:1; Ezek. 23:15.  
† ACACIA, A. V. shittah and shittim, a tree, the wood of which is fragrant. Planted and cultivated, Isa. 41:19.  
Articles made of: The ark of the covenant, Ex. 25:10; 37:1;

Deut. 10:3; staves of the ark, Ex. 25:13; 37:4; 38:6; table of shewbread, Ex. 37:10; altar of incense, Ex. 30:1; 37:25; boards in the tabernacle, Ex. 26:15-37; 36:20, 21; the altar of burnt offerings, Ex. 38:1, 6.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with <sup>g</sup>gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the <sup>b</sup>tabernacle according to the <sup>o</sup>fashion thereof which was <sup>2</sup>shewed thee in the <sup>q</sup>mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a <sup>l</sup>vail of <sup>e</sup>blue, and <sup>e</sup>purple, and <sup>e</sup>scarlet, and fine twined <sup>l</sup>linen of cunning work: with <sup>l</sup>cherubims shall it be made:

32 And thou shalt hang <sup>l</sup>it upon four <sup>l</sup>pillars of <sup>l</sup>shittim wood overlaid with <sup>g</sup>gold: their <sup>h</sup>hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of <sup>h</sup>silver.

33 And thou shalt hang up the <sup>l</sup>vail under the <sup>2</sup>taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the <sup>u</sup>testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the <sup>h</sup>holy place and the <sup>+</sup>most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the <sup>u</sup>mercy seat upon the <sup>u</sup>ark of the <sup>u</sup>testimony in the <sup>+</sup>most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the <sup>w</sup>table without the <sup>l</sup>vail, and the <sup>x</sup>candlestick over against the table on the side of the <sup>b</sup>tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the <sup>b</sup>tent, of <sup>e</sup>blue, and purple, and

scarlet, and fine twined linen, <sup>8</sup>wrought with needlework.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five <sup>l</sup>pillars of <sup>l</sup>shittim wood, and overlay them with <sup>g</sup>gold, and their <sup>h</sup>hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of <sup>h</sup>brass for them.

## CHAPTER 27

*The altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle enclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the court. 20 The oil for the lamp.*

AND <sup>u</sup>thou shalt make an <sup>b</sup>altar of <sup>l</sup>shittim wood, five <sup>a</sup>cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be four-square: and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of <sup>b</sup>it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with <sup>e</sup>brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his <sup>l</sup>shovels, and his <sup>o</sup>basons, and his <sup>\*</sup>fleshhooks, and his fire-pans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of <sup>e</sup>brass.

4 And thou shalt make for <sup>b</sup>it a <sup>h</sup>grate of network of <sup>e</sup>brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the <sup>2</sup>compass of the <sup>b</sup>altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the <sup>b</sup>altar, staves of <sup>l</sup>shittim

**B.C. 1491**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

36

8 R. V. the w  
of the embr  
erer.

37

y Brass, Job 2

**30**  
Pattern, Ex. 25:  
40.  
p Prophets, Inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
q Sinai, Ex. 16:1.

**32**  
r Pillar, Gen. 28:  
18.  
s Hooks, Ex. 36:36.

**33**  
i Ark, place of, Ex.  
25:10.  
u Testimony, the  
commandments  
revealed to Moses,  
Ex. 25:16.

**34**  
v Mercy Seat, Ex.  
25:17.

**35**  
w Shewbread, table  
of, Ex. 35:13.  
x Candlestick, Ex.  
25:31.

**1**

a Revelation, of  
pattern of the  
lar, vs. 1-8

2 Cor. 12:1.  
b Altar, of b  
offerings, Gen  
20.

c Acacia, Ex.  
15.

d Cubit, Ex. 3

1 R. V. of ac

2

e Brass, Job 2

3

f Shovel, Num  
14.

g Basin, 1 Kin  
50.

4

h Grate, Ex. 38:

5

2 R. V. le  
round

¶ **VAIL.** Hangings used in the tabernacle to divide the holy of holies from the holy place, Ex. 26:31-33; 35:12; 39:34; 40:21. Called THE SECOND VEIL, Heb. 9:3. A type of the humanity of Christ, Heb. 10:20. Ordinances prescribing, Ex. 26:31-33. Made by Bezaleel and Aholiab, Ex. 36:35, 36. Figurative, Heb. 6:19.

¶ **HOLY PLACE.** In the tabernacle and temple. Was separated from the most holy place by the vail, Ex. 26:33. Contents of: The altar of incense, Ex. 30:1-6; 40:5, 26; the table of shewbread, Ex. 40:4, 24; Heb. 9:2; the candlestick, Ex. 26:35; 40:4, 24; Heb. 9:2.

Priests ministered in, Ex. 29:30; 39:1, 41; Heb. 9:6. Priests required to eat sin offering in, Lev. 6:25, 26; 10:17. See footnote, SANCTUARY, Lev. 4:6.

¶ **HOLY OF HOLIES.** In the tabernacle, Lev. 4:6. In the temple, 1 Kin. 6:16.

Separated from the holy place by the vail, Ex. 26:33; Heb. 9:3. Contained mercy seat and ark of the testimony, Ex. 34:40; 20, 21; 1 Kin. 8:6; the cherubim, Ex. 25:18-20; 34:37; 7-9 (with 26:34); Heb. 9:3-5.

Divine dwelling place, Ex. 25:8, 21, 22; Ex. 26:34; Lev. 16:2; Num. 7:89 (with Ex. 26:34). Entered by the high priest on the day of atonement, Lev. 16:12, 13 (with 26:34); Heb. 9:6, 7. Atonement made for, Lev. 16:15-33 (with Ex. 26:34).

See footnote, HOLY PLACE, above.

Figurative, Ezek. 11:16.

Symbolical, Heb. 8:2, 5; 9:8, 12.

\* **FLESHHOOK.** Used in the tabernacle, Ex. 27:3; 3; Num. 4:14; 1 Sam. 2:13, 14. In the temple, made of g 1 Chr. 28:17; made of brass, 2 Chr. 4:16.



**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**8**  
*Pattern*, Ex. 25:  
40.  
*Sinai*, Ex. 16:1.

**9**  
*Court of taber-  
nacle*, Ex. 38:9.  
*Curtains*, Ex.  
26:1.

*Tapestry*, vs. 9-  
17, Prov. 7:16.

*Linen*, Ezek. 27:  
16.

*Cubit*, Ex. 36:9.

**10**  
*Pillar*, Gen. 28:  
18.

*Brass*, Job 28:2.

*Hooks*, Ex. 36:  
36.

*Silver*, 1 Chr. 28:  
14.

wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be put upon the two sides of the <sup>b</sup>altar, to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as 'it was shewed thee in the <sup>i</sup>mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the <sup>k</sup>court of the <sup>t</sup>tabernacle: for the south side southward *there shall be* <sup>l,m</sup>hangings for the court of fine twined <sup>n</sup>linen of an hundred <sup>o</sup>cubits long for one side:

10 And the twenty <sup>p</sup>pillars thereof and their twenty sockets *shall be of* <sup>q</sup>brass; the <sup>r</sup>hooks of the pillars and their fillets *shall be of* <sup>s</sup>silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length *there shall be* <sup>l,m</sup>hangings of an hundred <sup>o</sup>cubits long, and his twenty <sup>p</sup>pillars and their twenty sockets of <sup>q</sup>brass; the <sup>r</sup>hooks of the pillars and their fillets of <sup>s</sup>silver.

12 And *for* the breadth of the <sup>k</sup>court on the west side *shall be* <sup>l,m</sup>hangings of fifty <sup>o</sup>cubits: their <sup>p</sup>pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the <sup>k</sup>court on the east side eastward *shall be* fifty <sup>o</sup>cubits.

14 The <sup>l,m</sup>hangings of one side *of the gate shall be* fifteen <sup>o</sup>cubits: their <sup>p</sup>pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* <sup>l,m</sup>hangings fifteen <sup>o</sup>cubits: their <sup>p</sup>pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 And for the gate of the <sup>k</sup>court *shall be an* <sup>l,m</sup>hanging of twenty cubits, of <sup>r</sup>blue, and <sup>r</sup>purple, and <sup>r</sup>scarlet, and fine twined <sup>n</sup>linen, *wrought with needie-work: and their* <sup>p</sup>pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the <sup>p</sup>pillars round about the <sup>k</sup>court *shall be* filleted with <sup>s</sup>silver; their hooks *shall be of* <sup>s</sup>silver, and their sockets of <sup>q</sup>brass.

18 The length of the <sup>k</sup>court *shall be* an hundred <sup>o</sup>cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined <sup>n</sup>linen, and their sockets of <sup>q</sup>brass.

19 All the <sup>3</sup>vessels of the <sup>t</sup>tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the <sup>k</sup>court, *shall be of* <sup>q</sup>brass.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of <sup>v</sup>Is'ra-el, that they bring thee pure <sup>w</sup>oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the <sup>t</sup>lamp to burn always.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*Colors, symboli-  
cal*, Ezek. 16:16.  
*Embroidery*,  
Ezek. 26:16.

**19**  
*3 R. A. Instru-  
ments*

**20**  
*v Israel*, Ex. 4:22.  
*w Oil*, Deut. 12:17.

† **TABERNACLE.** One existed before Moses received the pattern authorized on Mount Sinai, Ex. 33:7-11. The one instituted by Moses was called TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY, Ex. 38:21; Num. 1:50; TABERNACLE OF WITNESSES, Num. 17:7, 8; 2 Chr. 24:6; TEMPLE OF THE LORD, Sam. 1:9; 3:3; HOUSE OF THE LORD, Josh. 6:24. *Pattern of, revealed to Moses*, Ex. 25:9; 26:30; 30:32, 42; 35:44; Heb. 8:5. *Materials for voluntarily offered*, Ex. 25:1-8; 35:4-29; 36:3-7. *Value of the substance contributed for*, Ex. 38:24-31. *Workmen who constructed it were inspired*, Ex. 31:1-11; 35:30-35.

*Description of: Frame of*, Ex. 26:15-30; 36:20-34; *outer covering of*, Ex. 5:5; 26:7-14; 36:14-19; *second covering of*, Ex. 25:5; 26:14; 35:7, 23; 36:19; 39:34; *curtains of*, Ex. 26:1-14, 31-37; 27:9-16; 35:15, 17; 36:8-19, 35, 37; *court of*, Ex. 27:9-17; 38:9-18; 40:8, 33. *Holy place of*, Ex. 26:31-37; 40:22-26; Heb. 9:2-6, 8. *The most holy place of*, Ex. 26:33-35; 40:20, 21; Heb. 9:3-5, 7, 8. *Furniture of*, Ex. 25:10-40; 27:1-8; 19; 37; 38:1-8; Ex. 40:1-5, 20-26. See footnotes: ALTAR, Gen. 8:20; ARK, Ex. 25:10; CANDLESTICK, Ex. 25:31; CHERUBIM, Ex. 37:17; LAVEN, Ex. 30:18; MERCY SEAT, Ex. 25:17; SHEW-BREAD, Ex. 3:13.

*Cover completed*, Ex. 39:32. *Dedicated*, Num. 7. *Sanctified*, Ex. 26:43; 40:9-16; Num. 7:1. *Anointed with holy oil*, Ex. 30:25, 26; Lev. 8:10; Num. 7:1. *Sprinkled with blood*, Lev. 16:15-20; Heb. 9:21, 23. *Filled with the cloud of glory*, Ex. 40:34-38.

*How prepared for removal during the journeyings of the Israelites*, Num. 1:51; 4:5-15. *How, and by whom carried*,

Num. 4:5-33; 7:6-9. *Strangers forbidden to enter*, Num. 1:51. *Defilement of, punished*, Lev. 15:31; Num. 19:13, 20. *Israelites worshiped at*, Num. 10:3; 20:6; 25:6; Psa. 27:4. *Offerings brought to*, Lev. 17:4; Num. 31:54; Deut. 12:5, 6, 11-14.

*Duties of the Levites concerning*, see footnote, LEVITES, Deut. 10:8. *Duties of the priests in relation to*, see footnote, PRIESTS, Lev. 1:5.

*Tribes encamped around, while in the wilderness*, Num. 2. *Carried in front of the children of Israel in the line of march*, Num. 10:33-36; Josh. 3:3-6. *All males required to appear before, three times each year*, Ex. 23:17. *Tabernacle tax*, Ex. 30:11-16.

*The Lord reveals himself at*, Lev. 1:1; Num. 1:1; 7:89; 12:4-10; Deut. 31:14, 15.

*Pitched, at Shiloh*, Josh. 18:1; 19:51; Judg. 18:31; 21:19; 1 Sam. 2:14; 4:3, 4; Jer. 7:12, 14; at Nob, 1 Sam. 21:1-6; at Bethel, Judg. 20:18, 26, 27; at Gibeon, 1 Chr. 21:29; 2 Chr. 1:3. *A duplicate made by David, and pitched on Mount Zion*, 1 Chr. 15:11; 16:1, 2; 2 Chr. 1:4. *Priests were overseers of*, 1 Chr. 24:5. *Solomon offers sacrifice at*, 2 Chr. 1:3-6. *Brought to the temple by Solomon*, 2 Chr. 5:5 (with 1 Kin. 8:1, 4, 5).

*Symbol of spiritual things*, Psa. 15:1; Heb. 8:2, 5; 9:1-12, 24. *See footnote, TEMPLE*, 1 Kin. 6:17.

† **LAMP.** *For the tabernacle*, Ex. 25:31-40; 35:14; 37:17-23; 39:37. *Kept burning at night in the tabernacle, and cared for by priests*, Ex. 27:20, 21; 30:7, 8; Lev. 24:2-4; 1 Sam. 3:3.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 21

*x High Priest, duties of, Lev. 21: 10.*

*y Priest, duties of, Lev. 1:5.*

*4 R. V. tent of meeting*

21 In the <sup>4</sup>tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, <sup>2</sup>Aâr'on and his <sup>3</sup>sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *it shall be* a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of <sup>5</sup>Îš'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 28

*Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priest's office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breastplate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aaron's sons.*

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>take thou unto thee <sup>b,c,d</sup>Aâr'on thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Îš'ra-el, that he may minister unto me in the <sup>e</sup>priest's office, *even* Aâr'on, <sup>g</sup>Nâ'dăb and <sup>h</sup>Ā-bi'hū, <sup>i</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar and <sup>j</sup>Īth'a-măr, Aâr'on's sons.

2 And thou shalt make <sup>k</sup>holy <sup>l</sup>garments for <sup>b</sup>Aâr'on thy brother for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all *that are* wise hearted, whom I have <sup>m</sup>filled with the <sup>n</sup>\*spirit of wisdom, that they may <sup>o</sup>make <sup>b</sup>Aâr'on's <sup>l</sup>garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the <sup>e</sup>priest's office.

4 And these *are* the <sup>l</sup>garments which they shall make; a <sup>p</sup>breastplate, and an <sup>q</sup>ephod, and a <sup>r</sup>robe, and a <sup>s</sup>brodered coat, a <sup>t</sup>mitre, and a <sup>u</sup>girdle: and they shall make <sup>k</sup>holy <sup>l</sup>garments for Aâr'on thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the <sup>e</sup>priest's office.

5 And they shall take <sup>v</sup>gold, and <sup>w</sup>blue, and <sup>x</sup>purple, and <sup>y</sup>scarlet, and fine <sup>z</sup>linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the <sup>1</sup>ephod of <sup>v</sup>gold, of <sup>w</sup>blue, and of <sup>x</sup>purple, of <sup>y</sup>scarlet, and fine twined <sup>z</sup>linen, with <sup>1</sup>cunning work.

7 ¶ It shall have the two shoulderpieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and *so* it shall be joined together.

8 And the <sup>2</sup>curious <sup>a</sup>girdle of the <sup>1</sup>ephod, which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even* of <sup>v</sup>gold, of <sup>w</sup>blue, and <sup>x</sup>purple, and <sup>y</sup>scarlet, and fine twined <sup>z</sup>linen.

9 And thou shalt take two <sup>1</sup>onyx <sup>2</sup>stones, and <sup>3</sup>grave on them the names of the children of Îš'ra-el:

10 Six of their names on one <sup>4</sup>stone, and *the other* six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the <sup>5</sup>engravings of a <sup>6</sup>signet, shalt thou engrave the two <sup>7</sup>stones with the names of the children of Îš'ra-el: thou shalt make them to be set in <sup>8</sup>ouches of <sup>9</sup>gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two <sup>10</sup>stones upon the shoulders of the <sup>1</sup>ephod for stones of <sup>11</sup>memorial unto the children of Îš'ra-el: and <sup>b,d,f</sup>Aâr'on shall <sup>12</sup>bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 And thou shalt make <sup>13</sup>ouches of <sup>14</sup>gold;

14 And two <sup>15</sup>chains of pure

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

*r Gold, Ezek. 7: 8 Colors, symbolical, Ezek. 16: 1 Linen, Ezek. 16.*

## 8

*2 R. V. cunningly woven band which is upon to gird it withal,*

## 9

*u Onyx, Ezek. 13: v Precious Stones, Ex. 39:10. w Engraving, 32:4.*

## 11

*x Seal, engraved 1 Kin. 21:8.*

## 12

*y Memorial, Num. 16:40. z Intercession man with God Jer. 27:18.*

## 13

*a Gold, Ezek. 7: 8*

## 14

*b Chains, Dan. 2: 34*

*In the temple, 1 Kin. 7:49; 2 Chr. 4:20, 21; 13:11. Carried in processions, Matt. 25:1-8.*

*See footnote, CANDLESTICK, Ex. 25:31.*

**Figurative:** *Of Joy, Jer. 25:10. Of life, Job 18:5, 6; 21:17; Prov. 13:9; 20:20. Of the word of God, Psa. 119:105; Prov. 6:23; 2 Pet. 1:19. Of spiritual illumination, Matt. 6:22. Of religious influence, Matt. 5:15; Mark 4:21; Luke 8:16; 11:33. Of Christ, Rev. 21:23.*

**Symbolical.** *Rev. 4:5; 8:10.*

**\* GENIUS.** *Mechanical, a divine inspiration, Ex. 28:3; 31:2-11; 35:30-35; 36:1.*

**† BREASTPLATE.** *For high priest, Ex. 25:7. Directions for the making of, Ex. 28:15-30. Made by Bezaleel,*

*Ex. 39:8, 21. Free will offering of materials for, Ex. 31:27. Worn by Aaron, Ex. 29:5; Lev. 8:8.*

**† MITER.** *Ex. 28:4, 36-39; 29:6; 39:28-31; Lev. 8:8; Ezek. 12:26.*

**¶ EPHOD,** a sacred vestment worn by the high priest. *Described, Ex. 25:7; 28:6-14, 31-35. Making of, Ex. 2:28. Breastplate attached to, Ex. 28:22-29. Worn by Aaron, Ex. 39:3.*

*Used as an oracle, 1 Sam. 23:9, 12; 30:7, 8. An inferior, was worn by the common priests, 1 Sam. 18; by Samuel, 1 Sam. 2:18; by David, 2 Sam. 6:14; 1 Chr. 15:27. Called coat, Ex. 28:40; 29:8; 39:27; 40:14; Luke 8:13; 10:5,*

E.C. 1491?  
e footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15  
*Colors, symbolic-  
al, Ezek. 16:16.  
Linen, Ezek. 27:  
16.*

16  
*Span, Ex. 39:9.  
Measure, linear,  
Deut. 25:15.*

17  
*Precious Stones,  
Ex. 39:10.  
Topaz, Ezek. 28:  
13.  
Carbuncle, possi-  
bly emerald, Isa.  
54:12.*

18  
*Emerald, possibly  
carbuncle, Rev.  
4:3.  
Sapphire, Job  
28:6.  
Diamond, possi-  
bly sardonyx, Ex.  
39:11.*

19  
*Ex. 39:12.  
Amethyst, Rev.  
21:20.  
R. V. jacinth,*

20  
*Beryl, Ezek.  
1:16.  
Onyx, Ezek. 28:  
13.  
Jasper, Rev. 21:  
19.*

21  
*Engraving, Ex.  
32:4.  
Seal, engraved,  
1 Kin. 21:8.*

<sup>a</sup>gold at the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the <sup>†</sup>breastplate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the <sup>‡</sup>ephod thou shalt make it; of <sup>a</sup>gold, of <sup>c</sup>blue, and of <sup>c</sup>purple, and of <sup>c</sup>scarlet, and of fine twined <sup>a</sup>linen, shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare <sup>†</sup>it shall be being doubled; a <sup>e</sup>/span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in <sup>†</sup>it settings of <sup>g</sup>stones, even four rows of stones: the first row shall be a <sup>§</sup>sardius, a <sup>h</sup>topaz, and a <sup>i</sup>carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shall be an <sup>i</sup>emerald, a <sup>k</sup>sapphire, and a <sup>l</sup>dianfond.

19 And the third row a <sup>3</sup>,<sup>m</sup>li-gure, an <sup>†</sup>agate, and an <sup>n</sup>ame-thyst.

20 And the fourth row a <sup>o</sup>beryl, and an <sup>p</sup>onyx, and a <sup>q</sup>jasper: they shall be set in <sup>a</sup>gold in their inclosings.

21 And the <sup>g</sup>stones shall be with the names of the children of <sup>İ</sup>s'-ra-el, twelve, according to their names, like the <sup>†</sup>engravings of a <sup>s</sup>signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 And thou shalt make upon the <sup>†</sup>breastplate <sup>b</sup>chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure <sup>a</sup>gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the <sup>†</sup>breastplate two rings of <sup>a</sup>gold, and shall put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen <sup>b</sup>chains of gold in the

two rings which are on the ends of the <sup>†</sup>breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen <sup>b</sup>chains thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the <sup>‡</sup>ephod before it.

26 And thou shalt make two rings of <sup>a</sup>gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the <sup>†</sup>breastplate in the border thereof, which is in the side of the <sup>‡</sup>ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of <sup>a</sup>gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the <sup>‡</sup>ephod underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious <sup>i</sup>girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the <sup>†</sup>breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the <sup>‡</sup>ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious <sup>i</sup>girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And <sup>u, v, w</sup>Aâr'on shall <sup>z</sup>bear the names of the children of <sup>İ</sup>s'-ra-el in the <sup>†</sup>breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the <sup>v</sup>holy place; for a <sup>m</sup>memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the <sup>†</sup>breastplate of judgment the <sup>a</sup>Ürim and the Thüm'mim; and they shall be upon <sup>b</sup>Aâr'on's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and <sup>c, d</sup>Aâr'on shall <sup>e</sup>bear the judgment of the children of <sup>İ</sup>s'-ra-el upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the <sup>i</sup>robe of the <sup>‡</sup>ephod all of <sup>g</sup>blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof:

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

27  
*t Memorial, Prov. 31:  
24.*

29  
*u Aaron, Ex. 6:20.  
v Types of the Mes-  
siah, Heb. 10:1.*

*w Jesus, priesthood  
of, typified, Matt.  
1:21.*

*x Intercession, of  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.*

*y Holy Place, Ex.  
26:33.*

*z Memorial, Num.  
16:40.*

30  
*a Urim and Thum-  
mim, Lev. 8:8.  
b Aaron, Ex. 6:20.  
c Jesus, priesthood  
of, typified, Matt.  
1:21.*

*d Types of the Mes-  
siah, Heb. 10:1.*

*e Intercession, of  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.*

31  
*f High Priest, ver-  
ments of, Lev. 21:  
10.*

*g Colors, symbolic-  
al, Ezek. 16:16.*

*Made by Hldeon, became an idolatrous snare to Israel, Judg. 1:27; 17:5; 18:14, 17, 18, 20.*

*Prophecy concerning the absence of, from Israel, Hos. 3:4.*

**SARDIUS**, possibly ruby, a precious stone. In the garden of Eden, Ezek. 28:13. In the breastplate, Ex. 28:

17; 39:10. Seen in John's apocalyptic vision of the foundation of the New Jerusalem, Rev. 21:20.

**FIGURATIVE**, Rev. 4:3.

**+ AGATE**. A precious stone, Ex. 28:19; Isa. 54:12; Ezek. 27:16.



**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 32

*h Weaving*, Isa. 38: 12.

*i Coat of Mail*,  
1 Sam. 17:5.

## 33

*j Pomegranate*,  
Num. 13:23.

it shall have a binding of <sup>h</sup>woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an <sup>h</sup>habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 And *beneath* upon the hem of it thou shalt make <sup>j</sup>pomegranates of <sup>o</sup>blue, and of <sup>o</sup>purple, and of <sup>o</sup>scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and <sup>o</sup>bells of gold between them round about:

34 A golden <sup>o</sup>bell and a <sup>j</sup>pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And <sup>i</sup>it shall be upon <sup>b</sup>Aâr'on to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the <sup>k</sup>holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure <sup>l</sup>gold, and grave upon it, *like the* <sup>m</sup>engravings of a <sup>n</sup>signet, <sup>o, v</sup>HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a <sup>o</sup>blue lace, that it may be upon the <sup>t</sup>mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And <sup>i</sup>it shall be upon <sup>b</sup>Aâr'on's forehead, that <sup>o, d</sup>Aâr'on may <sup>e</sup>bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Is'ra-el shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt <sup>e</sup>embroider the <sup>l</sup>coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the <sup>t</sup>mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the <sup>g</sup>girdle of needlework.

40 ¶ And for Aâr'on's sons thou shalt make <sup>s, t</sup>coats, and thou

shalt make for them <sup>g</sup>girdles, and <sup>a</sup>bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put <sup>t, s</sup>them upon <sup>b</sup>Aâr'on thy brother, and his <sup>s</sup>sons with him; and shalt <sup>u</sup>anoint them, and <sup>v</sup>consecrate them, and <sup>w</sup>sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen <sup>•, t, s</sup>breeches to cover their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach:

43 And <sup>t, s</sup>they shall be upon <sup>b</sup>Aâr'on, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the <sup>4, x</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the <sup>h</sup>holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die: *it shall be* a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

## CHAPTER 29

*The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. 38 The continual burnt offering. 45 God's promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND <sup>a</sup>this is the thing that thou shalt do unto <sup>b</sup>them to <sup>\*</sup>hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young <sup>t</sup>bullock, and two rams <sup>c</sup>without <sup>d</sup>blemish,

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with <sup>o</sup>oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one <sup>t</sup>basket, and bring them in the basket, with the <sup>t</sup>bullock and the two rams.

**35**  
*k Holy Place*, Ex. 26:33.

**36**  
*l Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

*m Engraving*, Ex. 32:4.

*n Seal, engraved*,  
1 Kin. 21:8.

*o Holiness, taught by mottoes*, Ex. 39:30.

*p Legends*, Zech. 14:20.

**39**  
*q Embroidery*, Ezek. 26:16.

*r Girdle*, Prov. 31: 24.

**40**  
*s Priest, vestments of*, Lev. 1:5.

*t Dress*, Zech. 3:4.

© **BELL**. Attached to the hem of the priest's robe, Ex. 28: 33, 34; 39:25, 26. On horses, Zech. 14:20.

▲ **TURBAN**, or headtire. Worn, by priests, Ex. 28:40; 29:9; 39:28; Lev. 8:13; Ezek. 44:18; by women, Isa. 3:20.

● **BREECHES**. For the priests, Ex. 28:42; 39:28; Lev. 6:10; 16:4; Ezek. 44:18.

\* **ORDINATION**. Of priests, Ex. 29:1-9, 19-35; 40: 12-16; Lev. 8:6-35; Heb. 7:21. Of apostles, Mark 3:14. Of ministers, the seven deacons, Acts 6:5, 6; Paul and Barnabas, Acts 13:2, 3; Timothy, 1 Tim. 4:14.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 41

*u Anointing*, I Sa. 8:12.

*v Ordination, priests*, Ex. 29:1.

*w Sanctification*,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

## 43

*x Tabernacle*,  
27:9.

*4 R. V. tent meeting*.

## 1

*a Revelation, relating to consecration of the priests*, 2 Cor. 12:1.

*b Priest, consecration of*, vs. 3.

*c Holiness, typified*, Ex. 39:3.

*d Sin, typified*, Rom. 6:12.

## 2

*e Oil*, Deut. 12:6.

† **BASKET**, Gen. 40:16, 17; Ex. 29:3, 23, 32; Lev. 1:16; Num. 6:15; Deut. 26:2; 28:5, 17; 2 Kin. 10:7. Received fragments after the miracles of the loaves, Matt. 14:20; 15:16, 9, 10; Mark 6:43; 8:8, 19, 20; Luke 9:17; John 6:9.

† **BULLOCK**, or ox. Uses of: For food, Deut. 1: For sacrifice, Ex. 29:3, 10-14, 36; Lev. 4:1-21; Num. 7:88; 28:11-31; 29; Heb. 9:13; 10:4. For plowing, 1 Kin. 19: Prov. 14:4; Isa. 32:20; Jer. 31:18. For treading out corn, Deut. 25:4. With wagons, Num. 7:3-8; 2 Sam. 6:3-6. Carry burdens, 1 Chr. 12:40.

B.C. 1491?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
Aaron, consecra-  
tion of, to the  
priesthood, vs. 1-  
15; Ex. 6:20.

Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

Ceremonial  
washing, Ex.  
19:10.

Purification,  
Num. 19:19.

R. V. tent of  
meeting,

5  
Ephod, Ex. 28:6.

Breastplate, Ex.  
28:4.

Girdle, Prov. 31:  
24.

6  
Miter, Ex. 28:4.

Or, turban

7  
Anointing, Lev.  
8:12.

8  
Turban, Ex. 28:  
40.

Dress, Zech. 3:4.

Priest, Mosaic,  
hereditary descent  
of office, Lev. 1:5.

R. V. blind head-  
dresses

10  
Offerings, Lev. 6:  
17.

Hand, imposition  
of, vs. 15, 19;  
Ezra 10:19.

11  
Jesus, vicarious  
death of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

12  
Blood, sacrificial,  
Heb. 9:19.

Jesus, atoning  
blood of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

Altar, of burnt  
offerings, Gen. 8:  
20.

4 \*And <sup>b, i</sup>Aâr'on and his <sup>s</sup>sons  
thou shalt bring unto the door of  
the <sup>1, a</sup>tabernacle of the congre-  
gation, and shalt <sup>c, h, i</sup>wash them  
with water.

5 And thou shalt take the gar-  
ments, and put upon <sup>b, i</sup>Aâr'on  
the coat, and the robe of the  
<sup>i</sup>ephod, and the ephod, and the  
<sup>k</sup>breastplate, and gird him with  
the curious <sup>i</sup>girdle of the ephod:

6 And thou shalt put the <sup>2, m</sup>mitre  
upon <sup>b, i</sup>his head, and put the  
holy <sup>l</sup>crown upon the <sup>2</sup>mitre.

7 \*Then shalt thou take the  
anointing <sup>e</sup>oil, and pour <sup>i</sup>it upon  
<sup>b, i</sup>his head, and <sup>n</sup>anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his <sup>b</sup>sons,  
and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them  
with <sup>i</sup>girdles, Aâr'on and his  
sons, and <sup>3</sup>put the <sup>o, v</sup>bonnets on  
them: and the <sup>q</sup>priest's office  
shall be their's for a perpetual  
statute: and thou shalt \*<sup>b, i</sup>con-  
secrate Aâr'on and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a  
<sup>1, r</sup>bullock to be brought before  
the <sup>1, a</sup>tabernacle of the congre-  
gation: and \*<sup>b, i</sup>Aâr'on and his  
sons shall put their <sup>s</sup>hands upon  
the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt <sup>i</sup>kill the  
<sup>1, r</sup>bullock before the LORD, <sup>by</sup>  
the door of the <sup>1, a</sup>tabernacle of  
the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the  
<sup>u, v</sup>blood of the <sup>1</sup>bullock, and put  
<sup>i</sup>it upon the horns of the <sup>w</sup>altar  
with thy finger, and pour all the  
blood beside the bottom of the  
altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the  
fat that covereth the inwards,  
and the <sup>s</sup>caul <sup>that is</sup> above the

<sup>z</sup>liver, and the two <sup>v</sup>kidneys, and  
the fat that <sup>is</sup> upon them, and  
burn <sup>them</sup> upon the <sup>w</sup>altar.

14 But the flesh of the <sup>1</sup>bul-  
lock, and his skin, and his dung,  
<sup>z</sup>shalt thou burn with fire with-  
out the camp: it <sup>is a</sup>sin offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one  
<sup>b</sup>ram; and <sup>c</sup>Aâr'on and his sons  
shall put their hands upon the  
head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt <sup>a</sup>slay the  
<sup>b</sup>ram, and thou shalt take his  
<sup>e, i</sup>blood, and sprinkle <sup>i</sup>it round  
about upon the <sup>a</sup>altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the <sup>b</sup>ram  
in pieces, and wash the inwards  
of him, and his legs, and put  
<sup>them</sup> unto his pieces, and unto  
his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the  
whole <sup>b</sup>ram upon the <sup>a</sup>altar: it <sup>is</sup>  
a <sup>b</sup>burnt offering unto the LORD:  
it <sup>is a</sup> sweet savour, an offering  
made by fire unto the LORD.

19 And thou shalt take the  
other <sup>b, i</sup>ram; \*and <sup>c, i</sup>Aâr'on and  
his <sup>i</sup>sons shall put their hands  
upon the head of the ram.

20 \*<sup>i</sup>Then shalt thou <sup>d</sup>kill the  
<sup>b, i</sup>ram, and take of his <sup>k</sup>blood,  
and put <sup>i</sup>it upon the tip of the  
right <sup>e</sup>ear of Aâr'on, and upon  
the tip of the right ear of his  
sons, and upon the <sup>m</sup>thumb of  
their right hand, and upon the  
great <sup>n</sup>toe of their right foot, and  
sprinkle the blood upon the altar  
round about.

21 <sup>i</sup>And thou shalt take of the  
blood that <sup>is</sup> upon the <sup>a</sup>altar,  
and of the anointing <sup>e</sup>oil, and  
sprinkle <sup>i</sup>it upon <sup>c</sup>Aâr'on, and  
upon his garments, and upon his  
sons, and upon the garments of

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
z Liver, Lev. 3:4.

y Kidney, Lev. 3:4.

14  
z Sanitation and  
Hygiene, Num.  
31:23.

a Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.

15  
b Ram, Ex. 39:34.

c Aaron, consecra-  
tion of, to the  
priesthood, Ex. 6:  
20.

16  
d Jesus, vicarious  
death of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

e Blood, sacrificial,  
Heb. 9:19.

f Jesus, atoning  
blood of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

g Altar, of burnt  
offerings, Gen. 8:  
20.

18  
h Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

19  
i Offerings, peace,  
vs. 19-22; Lev.  
6:17.

j Priest, consecra-  
tion of, vs. 19-35;  
Lev. 1:5.

20  
k Blood, of peace  
offering, Heb. 9:  
19.

l Ear, Lev. 8:23.

m Thumb, Lev. 8:  
23.

n Toe, Lev. 14:14.

21  
o Oil, sacred, Deut.  
12:17.

**Laws concerning:** Trespass by, Ex. 21:28-36. Theft  
Ex. 22:1-4, 9. Rest for, Ex. 23:12. Not to be muzzled,  
men treading grain, Deut. 25:4; 1 Cor. 9:9; 1 Tim. 5:18.  
Not to be yoked with an ass, Deut. 22:10.

**Brazen:** Under the molten sea in Solomon's temple,  
Kln. 7:25; 2 Chr. 4:4; Jer. 72:20.

**Symbolical,** Ezek. 1:10; Rev. 4:7.

**CROWN.** Prescribed for priests, Ex. 29:6; 39:30; Lev.  
9. Worn, by kings, 2 Sam. 1:10; 12:30; 2 Kln. 11:12.

Birth, 6:8; Song 3:11; Rev. 6:2; by queens, Esth. 1:11; 2:17;  
15. Made, of gold, Psa. 21:3; Zech. 6:11; of thorns,

Matt. 27:29; Mark 15:17; John 19:25. Set with gems,  
2 Sam. 12:30; 1 Chr. 20:2; Isa. 62:3; Zech. 9:16. Given  
victor in games, 1 Cor. 9:25; 2 Tim. 2:5.

**Figurative:** Of gracious visitation, Isa. 28:5. Of heav-  
enly reward, 1 Cor. 9:25; 2 Tim. 4:8; Jas. 1:12; 1 Pet. 5:4;  
Rev. 2:10; 3:11.

**Symbolical,** Rev. 4:4, 10; 6:2; 9:7; 12:1, 3; 13:1;  
14:14; 19:12.

**CAUL,** probably the upper lobe of the liver.  
Burnt with sacrifice, Ex. 29:13, 32; Lev. 3:4, 10, 15; 4:9;  
7:4; 8:16, 25; 9:10, 19.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 22

*p* Fat, Lev. 7:24.  
*q* Liver, Lev. 3:4.  
*r* Kidney, Lev. 3:4.  
*4* R. V. fat tall,  
*5* R. V. thigh;

## 23

*s* Bread, Ezek. 4:13.  
*t* Wafer, Num. 6:19.

## 24

*u* Offerings, wave, Lev. 6:17.

## 26

*v* Priest, emoluments of, vs. 27-34; Lev. 1:5.

## 27

*w* Offerings, heave, Lev. 6:17.

## 28

*6* R. V. as a due

## 29

*x* High Priest, vestments of, Lev. 21:10.

his sons with him: and he shall be <sup>\*</sup>hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the <sup>b</sup>ram the <sup>p</sup>fat and the <sup>4</sup>rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the <sup>5</sup>caul above the <sup>q</sup>liver, and the two <sup>7</sup>kidneys, and the fat that <sup>is</sup> upon them, and the right <sup>5</sup>shoulder; for it <sup>is</sup> a ram of <sup>\*</sup>consecration:

23 And one loaf of <sup>s</sup>bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one <sup>t</sup>wafer out of the <sup>†</sup>basket of the unleavened bread that <sup>is</sup> before the LORD:

24 <sup>\*</sup>And thou shalt put all in the hands of <sup>c</sup>Aâr'on, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them <sup>for</sup> a <sup>w</sup>wave offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn <sup>them</sup> upon the altar for a <sup>b</sup>burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it <sup>is</sup> an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of <sup>c</sup>Aâr'on's <sup>i</sup>consecration, and wave it <sup>for</sup> a <sup>w</sup>wave offering before the LORD: and <sup>it</sup> shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the <sup>w</sup>wave offering, and the <sup>s</sup>shoulder of the <sup>w</sup>heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the <sup>i</sup>consecration, <sup>even</sup> of <sup>that</sup> which <sup>is</sup> for Aâr'on, and of <sup>that</sup> which <sup>is</sup> for his sons:

28 And <sup>it</sup> shall be Aâr'on's and his sons' <sup>by</sup> a statute for ever from the children of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el: for it <sup>is</sup> an <sup>w</sup>heave offering: and it shall be an heave offering from the children of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el of the sacrifice of their <sup>i</sup>peace offering, <sup>even</sup> their heave offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy <sup>x</sup>garments of <sup>c</sup>Aâr'on shall be his sons' after

him, to be anointed therein, and to be <sup>\*</sup>consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on <sup>7</sup>seven days, when he cometh into the <sup>†</sup>tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the <sup>2</sup>holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the <sup>a</sup>ram of the <sup>b</sup>consecration, and seethe his flesh in the <sup>c</sup>holy place.

32 And <sup>\*</sup>Aâr'on and his sons shall eat the <sup>c</sup>flesh of the ram, and the <sup>7</sup>bread that <sup>is</sup> in the <sup>†</sup>basket, <sup>by</sup> the door of the <sup>†</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

33 <sup>\*</sup>And they shall eat <sup>those</sup> things wherewith the <sup>a</sup>atonement was made, to <sup>b</sup>consecrate and to <sup>b</sup>sanctify them: but a <sup>i</sup>stranger shall not eat <sup>thereof</sup>, because they <sup>are</sup> holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the <sup>b</sup>consecrations, or of the <sup>7</sup>bread, remain unto the morning, then <sup>i</sup>thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it <sup>is</sup> holy.

35 <sup>\*</sup>And thus shalt thou do unto <sup>a</sup>Aâr'on, and to his sons, according to all <sup>things</sup> which I have commanded thee: <sup>k</sup>seven days shalt thou <sup>b</sup>consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a <sup>†</sup>bullock <sup>for</sup> a <sup>i</sup>sin <sup>m</sup>offering for <sup>a</sup>atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the <sup>n</sup>altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt <sup>a</sup>anoint it, to <sup>h</sup>sanctify it.

37 <sup>k</sup>Seven days thou shalt make an <sup>a</sup>atonement for the <sup>n</sup>altar, and <sup>h</sup>sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most <sup>2</sup>holy: <sup>q</sup>whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this <sup>is</sup> that which thou shalt <sup>s</sup>offer upon the altar; two <sup>u</sup>lambs of the first year day by day continually.

39 <sup>s</sup>The one <sup>u</sup>lamb thou shalt <sup>offer</sup> in the morning; and the

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 30

*y* Seven, days, 7:2.  
*z* Holy Place, ministered in, 26:33.  
*7* R. V. ten meeting

## 31

*a* Offerings, Lev. 6:17.  
*b* Priest, consecration of, Lev. 1:5.  
*c* Holy Place, 26:33.

## 32

*d* Aaron, Ex.  
*e* Priest, emoluments of, 1:5.  
*f* Bread, Ezek. 4:13.

## 33

*g* Atonement, 17:11.  
*h* Sanctification 1 Pet. 1:2.  
*i* Foreigner, Jordan to eat <sup>it</sup> offered in sacrifice, Deut. 2

## 34

*j* Sanctification a Hygiene, Num. 31:23.

## 35

*k* Seven, days, 7:2.

## 36

*l* Offerings, sin Lev. 6:17.  
*m* Jesus, typified sin offering, 1:21.  
*n* Altar, how lifted, Gen. 8:12.  
*o* Anointing, consecration, 8:12.

## 37

*p* Holiness, typified, Ex. 39:23:19.  
*q* Matt. 23:19.  
*r* Altar, sanctifying everything touched it, Gen. 8:20.

## 38

*s* Offerings, d. vs. 38-42; 6:17.  
*t* Offerings, Lev. 6:17.  
*u* Lamb, offering vs. 38-41; Num. 7:15.  
*v* Jesus, vicarious death of, typ. vs. 38-42; Matt. 1:21.



**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**40**  
*Measure, dry,*  
Deut. 25:15.

*Measure, liquid,*  
Deut. 25:15.  
*Oil,* Deut. 12:17.  
*Wine, offered*  
*with sacrifices,*  
Prov. 23:31.

*Offerings, drink,*  
Lev. 6:17.

**41**  
*Lamb, offering of,*  
Num. 7:15.  
*Offerings, meat,*  
Lev. 6:17.  
R. V. meal

**42**  
*Offerings, burnt,*  
Lev. 6:17.  
*Shekinah,* Lev.  
16:2.

*God, presence of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

**43**  
*Tabernacle, sancti-*  
*fied,* Ex. 27:9.  
*Sanctification,*  
*tabernacle sancti-*  
*fied by God's pres-*  
*ence,* 1 Pet. 1:2.  
R. V. the tent

**44**  
*Altar,* Gen. 8:20.  
*Aaron,* Ex. 6:20.  
*Priest,* Lev. 1:5.

**45**  
*God, dwells with*  
*the righteous,*  
Gen. 2:2.

*Fellowship, with*  
*God,* 1 Cor. 1:9.  
*God, love of, ex-*  
*emplified,* Gen.  
2:2.

**46**  
*Egypt,* Gen. 41:8.

**1**  
*Revelation, concern-*  
*ing tabernacle*  
*furniture and ser-*  
*vice,* vs. 1-38;  
2 Cor. 12:1.

*Incense,* Ex. 37:  
29.  
*Acacia,* Ex. 26:  
15.

**+ HIN.** A measure for liquids, and containing one-  
sixth or one-seventh of a bath. Jewish authorities dis-  
agree as to the exact capacity. Probably equivalent to

other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40 And <sup>s</sup>with the one lamb a <sup>w</sup>tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an <sup>h</sup>hin of beaten <sup>o</sup>oil; and the fourth part of an hin of <sup>w</sup>wine for a <sup>d</sup>drink offering.

41 And the other <sup>b</sup>lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the <sup>s,c</sup>meat offering of the morning, and according to the <sup>d</sup>drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continual <sup>b</sup>burnt offering throughout your generations at the door of the <sup>t</sup>tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: <sup>e</sup>where <sup>i</sup>I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And <sup>e</sup>there <sup>i</sup>I will meet with the children of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el, and <sup>t</sup>the <sup>t</sup>tabernacle shall be <sup>s</sup>sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will <sup>s</sup>sanctify the <sup>t</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, and the <sup>a</sup>altar; I will sanctify also both <sup>a</sup>Aâr'on and his sons, to minister to me in the <sup>k</sup>priest's office.

45 And I <sup>w</sup>will <sup>m</sup>dwell among the children of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el, and <sup>w</sup>will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, <sup>w</sup>that brought them forth out of the land of <sup>E</sup>Eg<sup>y</sup>pt, that <sup>i</sup>I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

## CHAPTER 30

*The altar of incense. 11 The ransom of souls. 17 The brazen laver. 22 The holy anointing oil. 34 The composition of the perfume.*

**AND** <sup>a</sup>thou shalt make an <sup>a</sup>\*altar to burn <sup>b</sup>incense upon: of <sup>e</sup>shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A <sup>a</sup>cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall <sup>i</sup>it be: and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay <sup>i</sup>\*it with pure <sup>e</sup>gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to <sup>i</sup>\*it under the crown of it, by the two <sup>c</sup>corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make <sup>i</sup>it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of <sup>s,c</sup>shittim wood, and overlay them with <sup>e</sup>gold.

6 And thou shalt put <sup>i</sup>\*it before the vail that is by the <sup>a</sup>ark of the <sup>t</sup>testimony, before the <sup>m</sup>mercy seat that is over the testimony, <sup>i</sup>where <sup>i</sup>I will meet with thee.

7 And <sup>k,l</sup>Aâr'on shall burn thereon sweet <sup>m,n,o</sup>incense every morning: when he dresseth the <sup>p</sup>lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when <sup>k,l</sup>Aâr'on lighteth the <sup>p</sup>lamps at even, he shall burn <sup>n</sup>incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor <sup>b</sup>burnt <sup>s</sup>sacrifice, nor <sup>d</sup>meat offering; neither shall ye pour <sup>s</sup>drink offering thereon.

10 And <sup>k,l</sup>Aâr'on shall make an <sup>a</sup>atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the <sup>v,w</sup>blood of the sin offering of atonements: <sup>x</sup>once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*d Cubit,* Ex. 36 9.

**3**  
*e Gold,* Ezek. 7:19.

**4**  
*l R. V. ribs*

**5**  
*2 R. V. acacia*

**6**  
*f Ark, called ark*  
*of the testimony,*  
Ex. 25:10.

*g Testimony,* Ex.  
25:16.

*h Mercy Seat,* Ex.  
25:17.

*i Shekinah,* Lev.  
16:2.

*j God, presence of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

**7**  
*k Aaron,* Ex. 6:20.

*l High Priest,* duties  
of, Lev. 21:  
10.

*m Offerings, daily,*  
Lev. 6:17.

*n Incense, offered*  
*morning and*  
*evening,* Ex. 37:  
29.

*o Perfume,* Prov.  
27:9.

*p Lamp,* Ex. 27:20.

**9**  
*q Offerings, burnt,*  
Lev. 6:17.

*r Offerings, meat,*  
Lev. 6:17.

*s Offerings, drink,*  
Lev. 6:17.

*3 R. V. offering,*

*4 R. V. meal*

**10**  
*t Jesus, priesthood*  
*of, typified,* Matt.  
1:21.

*u Atonement,* Lev.  
17:11.

*v Blood, of sin of-*  
*fering,* Heb. 9:19.

*w Jesus, atoning*  
*blood of, typified,*  
Matt. 1:21.

*x Day of Atonement,* Lev. 23:27.

*about one gallon one quart, or one gallon one and one-half quarts,* Ex. 29:40; Lev. 19:36; 23:13.

**\* ALTAR, of incense.** Called the GOLDEN ALTAR, Ex.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*y Revelation, instituting the annual poll tax, vs. 12-16; 2 Cor. 12:1.*

*z Moses, Ex. 2:10.*

## 12

*a National Religion, supported by taxes, vs. 12-16; Gal. 1:13.*

*b Census, a poll tax, to be levied at, vs. 12-16; 2 Sam. 24:1.*

*c Israel, Ex. 4:22.*

*d Ransom, of a man's life, Ex. 21:30.*

*e Tax, poll, vs. 11-16; Neh. 10:32.*

## 13

*f Commandment, enjoining liberality to the house of God, Deut. 8:2.*

*g Gerah, Lev. 27:25.*

## 15

*h Poor, atonement money of, Prov. 21:13.*

*i Atonement, by money, vs. 12-16; Lev. 17:11.*

## 16

*j Money, atonement by, vs. 12-16; Jer. 32:9.*

*k Tabernacle, tax for, vs. 12-16; Ex. 27:9.*

*5 R. V. tent of meeting;*

## 17

*l Moses, Ex. 2:10.*

## 18

*m Brass, Job 28:2.*

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto <sup>2</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,

12 ¶ When thou takest the <sup>b</sup>sum of the children of <sup>c</sup>Īs'ra-el after their number, then shall they give every man a <sup>d,e</sup>ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou numberest them.

13 ¶ This <sup>t</sup>they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are <sup>b</sup>numbered, half a <sup>†</sup>shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty <sup>g</sup>gerahs:) an half shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 ¶ Every one that passeth among them that are <sup>b</sup>numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not give more, and the <sup>h</sup>poor shall not give less than half a <sup>†</sup>shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an <sup>i</sup>atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the <sup>i</sup>atonement <sup>i</sup>money of the children of <sup>c</sup>Īs'ra-el, and shalt appoint it for the service of the <sup>k</sup>tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Īs'ra-el before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto <sup>2</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,

18 ¶ Thou shalt also make a <sup>†</sup>flaver of <sup>m</sup>brass, and his foot also

of brass, to wash *withal*: and thou shalt put it between the <sup>n</sup>tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For <sup>o</sup>Aâr'on and his <sup>o</sup>sons shall <sup>p</sup>wash their hands and their feet thereat:

20 When <sup>q</sup>they go into the <sup>n</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, they shall <sup>p</sup>wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to <sup>q</sup>burn offering made by fire unto the LORD:

21 So <sup>q</sup>they shall <sup>p</sup>wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto <sup>2</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,

23 ¶ Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure <sup>l</sup>myrrh five hundred <sup>†</sup>shekels, and of sweet <sup>c</sup>cinnamon half so much, *even* two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet <sup>t</sup>calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 ¶ And of <sup>u</sup>cassia five hundred <sup>†</sup>shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of <sup>v</sup>oil an <sup>w</sup>hin:

25 ¶ And thou shalt make it an <sup>x</sup>oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the <sup>y</sup>art of the <sup>z</sup>apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil.

26 And thou shalt <sup>a</sup>anoint <sup>7</sup>the <sup>b</sup>tabernacle of the congregation

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*n Tabernacle, Ex. 27:9.*

## 19

*o Priest, ablution of, Lev. 1:5.*

*p Ceremonial Washing, Ex. 19:10.*

## 20

*q Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.*

## 23

*r Ointment, sacred formula for, Ex. 7:1.*

*s Cinnamon, Song 4:14.*

*t Calamus, Ezek. 27:19.*

## 24

*u Cassia, Ezek. 10.*

*v Oil, olive, Deut. 12:17.*

*w Measure, liquid, Deut. 25:15.*

## 25

*x Oil, sacred, Deut. 12:17.*

*y Art, 2 Chr. 16:3.*

*z Apothecary, Neh. 3:8.*

*6 R. V. perfume*

## 26

*a Anointing, Ex. 8:12.*

*b Tabernacle anointed with holy oil, Ex. 27:1.*

*7 R. V. there was the tent of meeting,*

39:38; Num. 4:11; 2 Chr. 4:19. Described as: Altar of sweet incense, Lev. 4:7; altar before the Lord, Lev. 16:18.

Pattern of, Ex. 30:1-10. Constructed, Ex. 37:25-28. Location of, Ex. 30:6; 40:5, 26. A cover made for, of the censers of Korah, Num. 16:36-40. Uses of, Ex. 30:7-10, 26, 27; 40:27; Lev. 4:7, 18; 16:12, 18. Atonement for, Lev. 16:18, 33. How prepared for carrying, Num. 4:4-15. Carried by the Kohathites, Num. 3:27-31. In Solomon's temple, 1 Kin. 7:48; 1 Chr. 28:18. Seen in John's vision, Rev. 8:3; 9:13. Used in idolatrous worship, 1 Kin. 12:33; 13:1.

† SHEKEL. A weight, equal to twenty gerahs, Ex. 30:13; Num. 3:47; Ezek. 45:12. Used to weigh, silver, Josh. 7:21; Judg. 8:26; 17:2; 3; gold, Gen. 24:22; Num. 7:14, 20, 86; Josh. 7:21; 1 Kin. 10:16; spices, Ex. 30:23; hair, 2 Sam. 14:26; iron, 1 Sam. 17:7; myrrh, Ex. 30:23; rattans, Ezek. 4:10. Fractions of, used in currency, Ex. 30:13; 1 Sam. 9:8; Neh. 10:32. Fines paid in, Deut. 22:19, 29. Fees paid in, 1 Sam. 9:8. Sanctuary revenues paid in, Ex. 30:13; Neh. 10:32; Matt. 17:24-27.

Of different standards: Of the sanctuary, Ex. 30:13; of king's weight, 2 Sam. 14:26.

Corrupted, Amos 8:5.

† LAVER. Directions for making, Ex. 30:18-20. Made by Bezaleel, Ex. 38:8. Situation of, between tabernacle and brazen altar, Ex. 40:7, 30. Sanctified, Ex. 30:28; 40:1. Lev. 8:11. Used for washing, Ex. 40:30-32.

Brazen, made by Solomon for the temple, 1 Kin. 7:23-30, 38, 39; 2 Chr. 4:2-14; altered by Ahaz, 2 Kin. 16:17; broken and carried to Babylon by the Chaldeans, 2 Kin. 13:16; Jer. 52:17, 20.

¶ MYRRH, a fragrant gum. A product of the land Canaan, Song 4:6, 14; 5:1. One of the compounds in sacred anointing oil, Ex. 30:23. Used as a perfume, Est. 2:12; Psa. 45:8; Prov. 7:17; Song 3:6; 5:13. Brought by wise men as a present to Jesus, Matt. 2:11. Traffic in, G. 37:25; 43:11. Offered to Jesus on the cross, Mark 15:23. Used for embalming, John 19:39.

**B.C. 1491?**  
see footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**Ark**, sanctification  
of, Ex. 25:10.

**27**  
**Shewbread**, table  
of, Ex. 35:13.

**Candlestick**, Ex.  
25:31.

**28**  
**Altar**, how sanc-  
tified, Gen. 8:20.

**29**  
**Sanctification**,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

**Holiness**, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.

**Altar**, sanctified  
every thing that  
touched it, Gen.  
8:20.

**30**  
**Aaron**, Ex. 6:20.

**Priest**, consecra-  
tion of, Lev. 1:5.

**31**  
**Israel**, Ex. 4:22.

**Oil**, sacred, vs.  
31-33; Deut. 12:  
17.

**33**  
**Foreigner**, Deut.  
23:20.

**Disfellowship**,  
Num. 15:31.

**34**  
**Moses**, Ex. 2:10.

**Spices**, 1 Kin.  
10:2.

**Frankincense**,  
1 Chr. 9:29.

**35**  
**Incense**, vs. 35-  
38; Ex. 27:29.

**Perfume**, Prov.  
27:9.

**Apothecary**, Neh.  
3:8.

**36**  
**Tabernacle**, Ex.  
27:9.

**Shekinah**, Lev.  
16:2.

**God**, presence of,  
Gen. 2:2.

therewith, and the ark of the  
testimony,

27 And the table and all his  
vessels, and the candlestick and  
his vessels, and the altar of  
incense,

28 And the altar of burnt offer-  
ing with all his vessels, and the  
laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify  
them, that they may be most  
holy: whatsoever toucheth  
them shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint  
Aar'on and his sons, and conse-  
crate them, that they may min-  
ister unto me in the priest's  
office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto  
the children of Is'ra-el, saying,  
This shall be an holy anointing  
oil unto me throughout your  
generations.

32 Upon man's flesh shall it  
not be poured, neither shall ye  
make any other like it, after the  
composition of it: it is holy, and  
it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any  
like it, or whosoever putteth  
any of it upon a stranger, shall  
even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto  
Mō'sēs, Take unto thee sweet  
spices, stacte, and onycha, and  
galbanum; these sweet spices  
with pure frankincense: of each  
shall there be a like weight:

35 And thou shalt make it a  
perfume, a confection after the  
art of the apothecary, tem-  
pered together, pure and holy:

36 And thou shalt beat some of  
it very small, and put of it before  
the testimony in the taber-  
nacle of the congregation,  
where I will meet with thee:  
it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume  
which thou shalt make, ye shall

not make to yourselves accord-  
ing to the composition thereof: it  
shall be unto thee holy for the  
LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like  
unto that, to smell thereto, shall  
even be cut off from his people.

## CHAPTER 31

*Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and quali-  
fied for the work of the tabernacle. 13 The  
observance of the Sabbath is again com-  
manded. 18 Moses receives the two  
tables.*

AND the LORD spake unto  
Mō'sēs, saying,

2 See, I have called by name  
Bē-zāl'e-el the son of Ū'ri, the  
son of Hûr, of the tribe of  
Jû'dah:

3 And I have filled him with  
the spirit of God, in wisdom,  
and in understanding, and in  
knowledge, and in all manner of  
workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to  
work in gold, and in silver, and  
in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones, to  
set them, and in carving of tim-  
ber, to work all manner of  
workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given  
with him Ā-hō'li-āb, the son of  
Ā-his'a-māch, of the tribe of  
Dān: and in the hearts of all  
that are wise hearted I have put  
wisdom, that they may make  
all that I have commanded thee;

7 The tabernacle of the con-  
gregation, and the ark of the  
testimony, and the mercy seat  
that is thereupon, and all the  
furniture of the tabernacle,

8 And the table and his furni-  
ture, and the pure candlestick  
with all his furniture, and the  
altar of incense,

9 And the altar of burnt offer-  
ing with all his furniture, and  
the laver and his foot,

10 And the cloths of service,

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Moses*, Ex. 2:10.

**2**  
*b Uri*, Ex. 35:30.

*c Judah*, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

**3**  
*d Master Workman*,  
instances of, vs.  
2-11; 1 Cor. 3:10.

*e Inspiration*, Job  
32:8.

*f Wisdom*, Prov.  
2:2.

**4**  
*g Art*, 2 Chr. 16:14.

*h Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

*i Silver*, 1 Chr. 28:  
14.

*j Brass*, Job 28:2.

**5**  
*k Lapidary*, Ex. 35:  
33.

*l Carving*, Ex. 35:  
33.

**■**  
*m Aholiab*, Ex.  
36:1.

*n Ex. 35:34; 38:23.*

*o Dan*, tribe of,  
Gen. 30:6.

**7**  
*p Tabernacle*, Ex.  
27:9.

*q Ark*, Ex. 25:10.

*r Mercy Seat*, Ex.  
25:17.

*1 R. V. tent of  
meeting.*

*2 R. V. tent.*

**8**  
*s Shewbread*, table  
of, Ex. 35:13.

*t Candlestick*, of the  
tabernacle, Ex.  
25:31.

*u Altar*, of incense,  
Ex. 30:1.

*3 R. V. its vessels.*

**9**  
*v Altar*, of burnt  
offerings, Gen. 8:  
20.

*w Laver*, Ex. 30:18.

\* **BEZALEEL**. A divinely inspired mechanic and master  
workman, who built the tabernacle, Ex. 31:2; 35:30-35;  
chapters 36-39; 2 Chr. 1:5.

† **HUR**. A son of Caleb and grandfather of Bezaleel the  
inspired artificer, Ex. 31:2; 35:30; 38:22; 1 Chr. 2:19, 20;  
2 Chr. 1:5.



## B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

## 10

*x* Priest, vestments of, Lev. 1:5.*y* Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

## 11

*z* Oil, sacred, Deut. 12:17.*a* Incense, Ex. 37:29.*b* Holy Place, Ex. 26:33.

## 12

*c* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

## 13

*d* Commandment, enjoining keeping the Sabbath holy, vs. 14-16; Deut. 8:2.*e* Church, rules of discipline in, Matt. 16:18.*f* Sabbath, a sign, Ex. 16:23.*g* Token, the Sabbath, Psa. 86:17.*h* Sanctification, the Lord the sanctifier, 1 Pet. 1:2.*i* Spiritual Blessings, Eph. 1:3.

## 14

*j* Sabbath, holy, Ex. 16:23.*k* Profanation, of the Sabbath, Lev. 22:32.*l* Punishment, death penalty, Lev. 26:41.*m* Death, penalty, Num. 23:10.*n* Commandment, forbidding work on the Sabbath, Deut. 8:2.*o* Labor, Luke 10:7.*p* Disfellowship, Num. 15:31.

## 15

*q* Rest, enjoined, Ex. 23:12.

## 16

*r* Israel, Ex. 4:22.*s* Covenant, of men with God, Deut. 29:1.

## 17

*t* God, creator, Gen. 2:2.*u* Heavens, physical, creation of, Psa. 8:3.*v* Earth, created by God, Prov. 8:23.*w* Anthropomorphism, resting attributed to God, Gen. 11:5.

## 18

*x* Communion, with God, 2 Cor. 13:14.*y* Sinai, Ex. 16:1.*z* Decalogue, written by God, Ex. 20:3.*a* Word of God, inspiration of, Psa. 119:9.*b* Stones, commandments engraved on, Ex. 24:12.*c* Table, Of testimony, Ex. 31:18; 32:15; 34:29.*d* Commandments engraved upon, Ex. 20:3-17; 24:12; Deut. 4:13; 5:4-22; 9:10.*e* Broken, by Moses in his anger on account of the idolatry of the Israelites, Ex. 24:12; 31:18; 32:15-19; Deut. 4:13; 9:9-11, 17.*f* A second set engraved, Ex.

and the holy <sup>x</sup>garments for <sup>y</sup>Aâr'on the priest, and the <sup>x</sup>garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

11 And the anointing <sup>z</sup>oil, and sweet <sup>a</sup>incense for the <sup>b</sup>holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto <sup>c</sup>Mô'ses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of <sup>d</sup>Îs'ra-el, saying, <sup>e</sup>Verily my <sup>f</sup>sabbaths ye shall keep: for it <sup>g</sup>is a <sup>h</sup>sign between me and you throughout your generations; that <sup>i</sup>ye may know that I <sup>j</sup>am the LORD that doth <sup>k</sup>sanctify you.

14 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall keep the <sup>f</sup>sabbath therefore; for it <sup>g</sup>is holy unto you: every one that <sup>k</sup>defileth it shall surely be <sup>l</sup>'put to <sup>m</sup>death: for <sup>n</sup>whosoever doeth <sup>o</sup>any <sup>q</sup>work therein, that soul shall be <sup>r</sup>cut off from among his people.

15 Six days may <sup>q</sup>work be done; but in the seventh <sup>is</sup> the <sup>f</sup>sabbath of <sup>q</sup>rest, holy to the LORD: <sup>n</sup>whosoever doeth <sup>o</sup>any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be <sup>l</sup>'put to <sup>m</sup>death.

16 Wherefore <sup>a</sup>the children of <sup>d</sup>Îs'ra-el shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, <sup>for</sup> a perpetual <sup>s</sup>covenant.

17 It <sup>is</sup> a <sup>h</sup>sign between me and the children of <sup>d</sup>Îs'ra-el for ever: for <sup>in</sup> six days the <sup>f</sup>LORD made <sup>u</sup>heaven and <sup>v</sup>earth, and on the <sup>f</sup>seventh day he <sup>w</sup>rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto <sup>c</sup>Mô'ses, when he had made an end of <sup>x</sup>communing with him upon mount <sup>y</sup>Sî'nâi, two <sup>t</sup>tables of <sup>z</sup>testimony, tables of <sup>b</sup>stone, written with the finger of God.

<sup>a</sup> Word of God, inspiration of, Psa. 119:9. <sup>b</sup> Stones, commandments engraved on, Ex. 24:12.

<sup>c</sup> Table, Of testimony, Ex. 31:18; 32:15; 34:29. <sup>d</sup> The commandments engraved upon, Ex. 20:3-17; 24:12; Deut. 4:13; 5:4-22; 9:10.

<sup>e</sup> Broken, by Moses in his anger on account of the idolatry of the Israelites, Ex. 24:12; 31:18; 32:15-19; Deut. 4:13; 9:9-11, 17.

<sup>f</sup> A second set engraved, Ex.

## CHAPTER 32

*The people, in absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angered thereby. 11 At the entreaty of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses comes down with the tables. 19 He breaks them. 20 He destroys the calf. 22 Aaron's excuse for himself. 25 Moses causes the idolaters to be slain. 30 He prays for the people.*

AND when the <sup>a</sup>people saw that <sup>b</sup>Mô'ses delayed to come down out of the <sup>c</sup>mount, <sup>d</sup>the people gathered themselves together unto <sup>y</sup>Aâr'on, and said unto him, Up, <sup>q</sup>make us <sup>h</sup>gods, which shall go before us; for <sup>as</sup> for this <sup>c</sup>Mô'ses, the man that brought us up out of the land of <sup>e</sup>E'gypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And <sup>y</sup>Aâr'on said unto them, Break off the golden <sup>i</sup>earrings, which <sup>are</sup> in the ears of your <sup>k</sup>wives, of your <sup>l</sup>sons, and of your daughters, and bring <sup>them</sup> unto me.

3 And all the <sup>d</sup>people brake off the golden <sup>i</sup>earrings which <sup>were</sup> in their ears, and brought <sup>them</sup> unto <sup>y</sup>Aâr'on.

4 And he received <sup>them</sup> at their hand, and <sup>m</sup>fashioned <sup>it</sup> with a <sup>\*</sup>graving tool, after he had made it a <sup>o</sup>molten <sup>p</sup>calf: and <sup>a</sup>they said, These <sup>bê</sup> thy gods, O <sup>d</sup>Îs'ra-el, which brought thee up out of the land of <sup>e</sup>E'gypt.

5 And when <sup>y</sup>Aâr'on saw <sup>it</sup>, he built an <sup>a</sup>altar before it; and <sup>Aâr'</sup>on made proclamation, and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they <sup>r</sup>rose up early on the morrow, and <sup>s</sup>offered <sup>b</sup>burnt offerings, and <sup>w</sup>brought <sup>p</sup>peace offerings; and <sup>w</sup>the people sat down to <sup>e</sup>eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto <sup>c</sup>Mô'ses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou brought-

34:1; Deut. 10:1-4. Placed in the ark, Deut. 10:5; 1 Ki 8:9; Heb. 9:4.

<sup>\*</sup> ENGRAVING. In making idols, Ex. 32:4. On the stone set in the priest's breastplate, Ex. 28:9-11, 21, 36, 39:8-14; the priest's girdle, Ex. 39:6; in the priest's crown, Ex. 39:30.

## B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Israel, idolatry of, Ex. 4:22.*b* Moses, Ex. 2:10.*c* Sinai, Ex. 16:23.*d* Backsliding instances of, Hos. 11:7.*e* Instability, James 1:8.*f* Aaron, makes golden calf, Ex. 32:1.*g* Acts 7:40.*h* Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.*i* Egypt, Gen. 41:14.

## 2

*j* Earring, offering of, Prov. 25:12.*k* Wife, Prov. 5:18.*l* Children, Mark 10:14.

## 4

*m* Carving, Ex. 32:33.*n* Idol, made of gold, 1 Kin. 15:12.*o* Molding, 1 Ki 7:16.*p* Idolatry, object of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

## 8

*q* Altar, Gen. 8:23.

## 11

*r* Rising, early, Gen. 19:2.*s* Idolatry, burnt offerings offered in, 1 Sam. 15:23.*t* Offerings, burnt offerings in idolatrous worship, Lev. 6:17.*u* Idolatry, peace offerings offered in, 1 Sam. 15:23.*v* Offerings, peace offerings in idolatrous worship, Lev. 6:17.*w* 1 Cor. 10:7.*x* Eating, Gen. 18:8.

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
Character, instab-  
ility, instances  
of, Phil. 2:15.

9  
Obduracy, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
29:1.

10  
Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
Moses, Ex. 2:10.

11  
Intercession, of  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.  
Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

12  
Prayer, pleas of-  
fered in, Acts 6:4.  
Egyptians, Gen.  
50:3.

13  
Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.  
Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
Jacob, Gen. 27:  
11.

Oath, Num. 5:19.  
Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

Descendants of  
Abraham, Gen.  
22:17.  
Heavens, phys-  
ical, Psa. 8:3.  
Canaan, prom-  
ised to Abraham,  
Gen. 37:1.

14  
God, longsuffer-  
ing of, Gen. 2:2.  
God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
Repentance, at-  
tributed to God,  
Mark 1:4.

Anthropomorph-  
isms, attributing  
repentance to  
God, Gen. 11:5.

15  
Sinai, Ex. 16:1.  
Table of Testi-  
mony, Ex. 31:18.  
Testimony, Ex.  
25:16.  
Decalogue, Ex.  
20:3.

est out of the land of 'E'gypt  
have corrupted *themselves*:

8 They have <sup>d,e</sup> turned aside  
quickly out of the way which I  
commanded them: they have  
made them a <sup>o</sup>molten <sup>o</sup>calf, and  
have <sup>h</sup>worshipped <sup>it</sup>, and have  
sacrificed thereunto, and said,  
These <sup>be</sup> thy gods, O 'Is'ra-el,  
which have brought thee up out  
of the land of 'E'gypt.

9 And the LORD said unto  
Mō'ses, I have seen this people,  
and, behold, it is a <sup>z</sup>stiffnecked  
people:

10 Now therefore let me alone,  
that my <sup>a</sup>wrath may wax hot  
against them, and that I may  
<sup>b</sup>consume them: and I will make  
of <sup>thee</sup> a great nation.

11 And <sup>c</sup>Mō'ses <sup>a</sup>besought the  
LORD his God, and said, LORD,  
why doth thy <sup>a</sup>wrath wax hot  
against thy <sup>o</sup>people, which thou  
hast brought forth out of the  
land of 'E'gypt with great power,  
and with a mighty hand?

12 <sup>d,e</sup> Wherefore should the  
<sup>h</sup>'E-ğyp'tians speak, and say, For  
mischief did he bring them out,  
to slay them in the mountains,  
and to consume them from the  
face of the earth? <sup>Turn</sup> from  
thy fierce <sup>a</sup>wrath, and repent of  
this evil against thy people.

13 <sup>d</sup> Remember <sup>i</sup>'Ā'brā-hām,  
<sup>i</sup>'Isaac, and <sup>k</sup>'Is'ra-el, thy serv-  
ants, to whom thou <sup>i,m</sup>swarest by  
thine own self, and saidst unto  
them, I will multiply your <sup>o</sup>seed  
as the stars of <sup>o</sup>heaven, and all  
this <sup>o</sup>land that I have spoken of  
will I give unto your seed; and  
they shall inherit <sup>it</sup> for ever.

14 And the <sup>o</sup>LORD <sup>s</sup>repented  
of the evil which he thought to  
do unto his people.

15 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Mō'ses turned, and  
went down from the <sup>u</sup>mount, and  
the two <sup>v</sup>tables of the <sup>w,x</sup>testi-  
mony were in his hand: the ta-  
bles were written on both their

sides; on the one side and on the  
other were they written.

16 And the <sup>v</sup>tables were the  
work of God, and the <sup>x</sup> writing  
was the writing of God, graven  
upon the tables.

17 And when <sup>z</sup>Jōsh'u-ā heard  
the noise of the people as they  
shouted, he said unto Mō'ses,  
*There is a noise of war in the  
camp.*

18 And he said, *It is not the  
voice of them that shout for mas-  
tery, neither is it the voice of  
them that cry for being over-  
come: but the noise of them that  
sing do I hear.*

19 ¶ And it came to pass, as  
soon as he came nigh unto the  
camp, that he saw the <sup>a</sup>calf, and  
the <sup>b</sup>dancing: and <sup>c</sup>Mō'ses' <sup>d</sup>an-  
ger waxed hot, and he cast the  
<sup>e</sup>tables out of his hands, and  
brake them beneath the <sup>f</sup>mount.

20 And <sup>c,g,h</sup> he took the <sup>a</sup>calf  
which they had made, and  
<sup>i</sup>burnt <sup>it</sup> in the fire, and ground  
<sup>it</sup> to powder, and strawed <sup>it</sup> up-  
on the water, and made the chil-  
dren of 'Is'ra-el drink of <sup>it</sup>.

21 And <sup>c</sup>Mō'ses said unto  
<sup>i</sup>'Āār'on, <sup>o</sup>What did this people  
unto thee, that thou hast brought  
so great a sin upon them?

22 And <sup>i</sup>'Āār'on <sup>k,l</sup> said, Let not  
the anger of my lord wax hot:  
thou knowest the people, that  
they are set on mischief.

23 <sup>k,l</sup> For they said unto me,  
Make us gods, which shall go be-  
fore us: for as for this <sup>c</sup>Mō'ses,  
the man that brought us up out  
of the land of 'E'gypt, we wot not  
what is become of him.

24 And <sup>k,l</sup> I said unto them,  
Whosoever hath any gold, let  
them break <sup>it</sup> off. So they gave  
<sup>it</sup> me: then I cast it into the fire,  
and there came out this <sup>a</sup>calf.

25 ¶ And when <sup>c</sup>Mō'ses saw  
that the people were <sup>h</sup>naked; (for  
<sup>i</sup>'Āār'on had made them naked

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

16  
<sup>u</sup> Larc. of Moses,  
divine authority  
for, Deut. 33:2.

17  
<sup>z</sup> Joshua, Josh. 1:1.

19  
<sup>u</sup> Calf, Mic. 6:6.  
<sup>v</sup> Dancing, idolat-  
rous, Eccl. 3:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
<sup>d</sup> Anger, instances  
of, Psa. 37:8.  
<sup>e</sup> Table of Testi-  
mony, Ex. 31:18.  
<sup>f</sup> Sinai, Ex. 16:1.

20  
<sup>g</sup> Reproof, justifi-  
ness in, instances  
of, Prov. 17:10.  
<sup>h</sup> Zeal, instances of,  
2 Cor. 7:11.  
<sup>i</sup> Iconoclasm, Num.  
33:52.

21  
<sup>j</sup> Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

<sup>k</sup> Excuses, for dis-  
obedience, Luke  
14:18.

<sup>l</sup> Responsibility,  
attempt to shift,  
Ezek. 18:20.

25  
<sup>1</sup> R. V. broken  
loose;

**B.C. 1491?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**26**

*m* Levites, religious  
zeal of, Deut.  
10:8.

**27**

*n* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**28**

2 R. V. sons

**30**

*a* Sin, Rom. 5:12.  
*p* Intercession, of  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.  
*q* Atonement, Lev.  
17:11.

**31**

*r* Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.  
*s* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.  
*t* Idol, made of gold,  
1 Kin. 15:12.

**32**

*u* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.  
*v* Prayer, importu-  
nity in, Acts 6:4.  
*w* Renunciation, of  
self for others,  
Luke 5:11.  
*x* Book, figurative,  
Psa. 139:16.

**33**

*y* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.  
*z* Sin, punishment  
of, Rom. 5:12.

**34**

*1* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

unto *their* shame among their enemies:)

26 Then <sup>c</sup>Mō'seš stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of <sup>m</sup>Lē'vī gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And <sup>c</sup>he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and <sup>n</sup>slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the <sup>2</sup>children of <sup>m</sup>Lē'vī did according to the word of <sup>c</sup>Mō'seš: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For <sup>c</sup>Mō'seš had said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that <sup>c</sup>Mō'seš said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great <sup>o</sup>sin: and now I will <sup>p</sup>go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an <sup>q</sup>atonement for your sin.

31 And Mō'seš <sup>h, r</sup>returned unto the LORD, and <sup>p</sup>said, Oh, this people have sinned a great <sup>o</sup>sin, and <sup>s</sup>have made them <sup>t</sup>gods of gold.

32 <sup>p</sup>Yet now, if thou wilt <sup>u</sup>forgive their <sup>o</sup>sin—; and <sup>v</sup>if not, <sup>w</sup>blot me, I pray thee, out of thy <sup>x</sup>book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, <sup>y</sup>Whosoever hath <sup>z</sup>sinned against me, him will I blot out of my <sup>x</sup>book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto <sup>a</sup>the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold,

mine <sup>b</sup>Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless in the day when I visit I will visit their <sup>c</sup>sin upon <sup>d</sup>them.

35 And the LORD <sup>e</sup>plagued the <sup>f</sup>people, because they <sup>g</sup>made the <sup>h</sup>calf, which Aār'on made.

## CHAPTER 33

*The Lord refuses to go, as he had promised, with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talks face to face with Moses. 12 Moses prays for God's presence, 18 and desires to see his glory.*

AND the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of <sup>b</sup>E'g'gypt, unto the <sup>c</sup>land which I <sup>d, e</sup>sware unto <sup>f</sup>Ā'brā-hām, to <sup>g</sup>I'saac, and to <sup>h</sup>Jā'cob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it:

2 And I will send an <sup>i</sup>angel before thee; and I will drive out the <sup>j</sup>Ca'nāan-ite, the <sup>k</sup>Ā'm'ōr-ite, and the <sup>l</sup>Hit'tite, and the <sup>m</sup>Pēr'iz-zite, the <sup>n</sup>Hī'vite, and the <sup>o</sup>Jēb'u-site:

3 Unto a <sup>p</sup>land flowing with <sup>q</sup>milk and <sup>r</sup>honey: for <sup>s</sup>I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a <sup>t</sup>stiffnecked people: lest <sup>u</sup>I <sup>v</sup>consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the <sup>w</sup>people heard these evil tidings, <sup>x</sup>they <sup>y</sup>mourned: and no man did put on him his <sup>z</sup>ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Mō'seš, Say unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, Ye are a <sup>a</sup>stiffnecked people: <sup>b</sup>I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and <sup>c</sup>consume thee: therefore now put off thy <sup>d</sup>ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of <sup>e</sup>Iṣ'ra-el stripped themselves of their <sup>f</sup>ornaments by the mount <sup>g</sup>Hō'reb.

7 And Mō'seš took the <sup>h</sup>taber-

**B.C. 1491?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*b* Angel, Ex. 14:4.  
*c* Sin, punishment  
of, Rom. 5:12.  
*d* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**35**

*e* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
*f* Israel, visited by  
plague, Ex. 3:18.  
*g* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.  
*h* Calf, Mic. 6:6.

**I**

*a* Moses, Ex. 2:11.  
*b* Egypt, Gen. 41:1.  
*c* Canaan, Gen. 12:7.  
*d* Oath, Num. 5:3.  
*e* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.  
*f* Abraham, Gen. 17:5.  
*g* Isaac, Gen. 21:1.  
*h* Jacob, Gen. 28:11.

**2**

*i* Angel, function  
of, Heb. 1:13.  
*j* Canaanites, Ex.  
23:28.  
*k* Amorites, Gen.  
14:13.  
*l* Hittite, Judg.  
1:26.  
*m* Perizzite, Gen.  
15:20.  
*n* Hivites, Gen. 17:1.  
*o* Jebusite, Deut.  
7:1.

**3**

*p* Milk, figurative,  
Job 10:10.  
*q* Honey, figurative,  
Prov. 25:27.  
*r* Holy Spirit, who  
drawn from  
corruptible sinners,  
Acts 1:2.  
*s* Obscurity, Prov.  
29:1.  
*t* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
*u* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

**4**

*v* Israel, mourned  
of, Ex. 4:22.  
*w* Conviction, of  
John 16:8.  
*x* Mourning, La.  
2:5.  
*y* Jewels, discarded  
by penitents, G.  
24:53.

**6**

*z* Horeb, Ex. 3:1.

**7**

*1* R. V. tent,



**B.C. 1491?**  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.  
Seekers, Isa.  
55:6.

R. V. tent of  
meeting.

**8**  
Moses, character  
of, Ex. 2:10.  
Reverence, Lev.  
19:30.

**9**  
Pillar, of cloud  
and fire, Ex. 13:  
21.  
Communion, with  
God, instances of,  
2 Cor. 13:14.

Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa.  
3:2.

**10**  
Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

**11**  
Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.

**12**  
Prayer, boldness  
in, exemplified,  
Acts 6:4.  
Boldness, of the  
righteous, vs. 12-  
18; Phil. 1:20.  
Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

**13**  
Prayer, instances  
of importunity in,  
vs. 12-16; Acts  
6:4.  
Guidance, prayer  
for, Psa. 48:14.  
God, guide, Gen.  
2:2.

\* **FRIENDS**, Prov. 27:6, 9, 10, 14, 17. *Affectionate*,  
eut. 13:6; 1 Sam. 18:1; 20:17; John 15:13. *Sympathetic*,  
Job 2:11; 6:14; Psa. 35:14. *Faithful*, Prov. 17:17; 18:24.  
*Tercenary*, Prov. 14:20; 19:4, 6.  
See footnote, **FRIENDSHIP**, Prov. 22:24.  
**False**, Zech. 13:6; Psa. 41:9, 88:18.  
INSTANCES OF: *Pharaoh's buller to Joseph*, Gen. 40:23;  
*Eliah to Samson*, Judg. 16:4-20; *the Ephraimite's wife*,

nacle, and pitched it without the  
camp, afar off from the camp,  
and called it the <sup>2</sup>aTabernacle  
of the congregation. And it  
came to pass, *that* every one  
which <sup>b</sup>sought the LORD went  
out unto the <sup>2</sup>tabernacle of the  
congregation, which *was* without  
the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when  
Mō'sēs went out unto the <sup>1</sup>tab-  
ernacle, *that* all the people <sup>d</sup>rose  
up, and stood every man at his  
tent door, and looked after Mō'-  
sēs, until he was gone into the  
<sup>1</sup>aTabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Mō'-  
sēs entered into the <sup>1</sup>aTaber-  
nacle, the cloudy <sup>e</sup>pillar descend-  
ed, and stood *at* the door of  
the <sup>1</sup>tabernacle, and the LORD  
<sup>f</sup>talked with Mō'sēs.

10 And all the people saw the  
cloudy <sup>e</sup>pillar stand *at* the <sup>1</sup>aTab-  
ernacle door: and all the people  
rose up and <sup>h</sup>worshipped, every  
man *in* his tent door.

11 And the LORD spake unto  
Mō'sēs face to face, <sup>i</sup>as a man  
speaketh unto his <sup>\*</sup>friend. And  
he turned again into the camp:  
but his servant <sup>j</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, the  
son of Nūn, a <sup>j</sup>young-man, de-  
parted not out of the <sup>1</sup>aTaber-  
nacle.

12 ¶ And Mō'sēs <sup>k, l</sup>said unto  
the LORD, See, thou sayest unto  
me, Bring up this people: and  
thou hast not let me know whom  
thou wilt send with me. Yet  
thou hast said, I know thee by  
name, and thou hast also found  
<sup>m</sup>grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I <sup>k, n</sup>pray  
thee, if I have found <sup>m</sup>grace in  
thy sight, <sup>o, p</sup>shew me now thy  
way, that I may know thee, that

I may find grace in thy sight:  
and <sup>q</sup>consider that this nation *is*  
thy people.

14 And he said, <sup>r</sup>My <sup>s, t</sup>presence  
shall go with <sup>u</sup>thee, and I will  
give thee rest.

15 And he <sup>k, n</sup>said unto him, <sup>o</sup>If  
thy <sup>p</sup>presence go not *with me*,  
carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be  
known here that I and thy peo-  
ple have found <sup>m</sup>grace in thy  
sight? <sup>q</sup>is it not in that <sup>r</sup>thou go-  
est with us? <sup>s</sup>so shall <sup>u</sup>we be  
<sup>t</sup>separated, I and thy <sup>v</sup>people,  
from all the people that *are* upon  
the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto  
Mō'sēs, <sup>2</sup>I will do this thing also  
that thou hast spoken: for thou  
hast found <sup>a</sup>grace in my sight,  
and I know thee by name.

18 And he <sup>b, c</sup>said, I beseech  
thee, <sup>d</sup>shew me thy <sup>e</sup>glory.

19 And he said, <sup>f</sup>I will make all  
my <sup>g</sup>goodness pass before thee,  
and I will proclaim the name of  
the LORD before thee; and  
<sup>h, i</sup>will be <sup>a</sup>gracious to whom I  
will be gracious, and will shew  
<sup>j</sup>mercy on whom I will shew  
mercy.

20 And he said, <sup>k</sup>Thou canst  
not see my face: for there shall  
no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold,  
*there is* a place by me, and thou  
shalt stand upon a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass,  
while my <sup>e</sup>glory passeth by, that  
I will put thee in a cleft of the  
rock, and will cover thee with  
my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine  
hand, and thou shalt see my  
back parts: but <sup>k</sup>my face shall  
not be seen.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>q</sup> Intercession, of  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.

**14**  
<sup>r</sup> Promises, of guid-  
ance to the right-  
eous, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
<sup>s</sup> God, presence of,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>t</sup> Fellowship, with  
God, 1 Cor. 1:9.  
<sup>u</sup> Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

**16**  
<sup>v</sup> Fellowship, with  
the wicked, avoid-  
ed, 1 Cor. 1:9.

<sup>w</sup> Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.  
<sup>x</sup> Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.

<sup>y</sup> Israel, a separate  
people, Ex. 4:22.  
**17**  
<sup>z</sup> Prayer, answered,  
instances of, Acts  
6:4.

<sup>a</sup> Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

**18**  
<sup>b</sup> Prayer, boldness  
in, Acts 6:4.

<sup>c</sup> Prayer, importu-  
nity in, Acts 6:4.

<sup>d</sup> Vision, vs. 18-  
23: Acts 9:10.

<sup>e</sup> God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**19**  
<sup>f</sup> Prayer, answered,  
instances of, Acts  
6:4.

<sup>g</sup> God, goodness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>h</sup> Foreordination,  
according to pur-  
pose of, grace,  
Rom. 8:30.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 9:15.

<sup>j</sup> God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**20**  
<sup>k</sup> God, invisible,  
Gen. 2:2.

Judg. 19:1, 2; *Job's friends*, Job 6:15-30, 16:20; 19:13-22;  
*David to Joab*, 1 Kin. 2:5, 6; *David to Uriah*, 2 Sam. 11;  
*Ahiathophel to David*, 2 Sam. 15:12; *David's friends to David*,  
Psa. 31:11, 12; 35:11-16, 41:9; 55:12-14, 20, 21; 88:8, 18;  
*Judas*, Matt. 26:48, 49, Mark 14:43-45, Luke 22:47, 48;  
*Acts 1:16; Jesus' disciples*, Matt. 26:56, 58; *Paul's friends*,  
2 Tim. 4:16.

See footnote, **HYPOCRISY**, Jas. 3:17.

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, T.  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 34

*The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moses entreats God to go with them. 10 God makes a covenant with them, repeating certain duties engraved on the first tables. 28 Moses after forty days in the mount comes down with the tables. 29 His face shines, and he covers it with a veil.*

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>said unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš, Hew thee two <sup>c</sup>tables of <sup>d</sup>stone like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the <sup>e</sup>words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount <sup>f</sup>Sī'nāi, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the <sup>g</sup>mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>he <sup>i</sup>hewed two <sup>j</sup>tables of stone like unto the first, and Mō'seš <sup>k</sup>rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount <sup>l</sup>Sī'nāi, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the <sup>m</sup>cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the <sup>n</sup>name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD <sup>o</sup>God, <sup>p</sup>merciful and gracious, <sup>q</sup>longsuffering, and abundant in <sup>r</sup>goodness and <sup>s</sup>truth,

7 Keeping <sup>t</sup>mercy for thousands, <sup>u</sup>forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and <sup>v</sup>that will by no means clear the guilty; <sup>w</sup>visiting the <sup>x</sup>iniquity of the <sup>y</sup>fathers upon the <sup>z</sup>children, and <sup>aa</sup>upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Mō'seš made haste, and <sup>ab</sup>bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he <sup>ba</sup>said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O LORD, let my LORD, I pray thee, go among us; for it is a <sup>bb</sup>stiffnecked <sup>bc</sup>people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, I make a <sup>bd</sup>covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any <sup>be</sup>nation: and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the <sup>bf</sup>Ām'ôr-ite, and the <sup>bg</sup>Cā'nāan-ite, and the <sup>bh</sup>Hit'tite, and the <sup>bi</sup>Pēr'iz-ite, and the <sup>bj</sup>MH'vite, and the <sup>bk</sup>Jēb'u-site.

12 <sup>bl</sup>Take <sup>bm</sup>heed to thyself, lest thou make a <sup>bn</sup>covenant with the <sup>bo</sup>inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a <sup>bp</sup>snare in the midst of thee:

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, <sup>bq</sup>break their <sup>br</sup>images, and cut down their <sup>bs</sup>groves:

14 For <sup>bt</sup>thou shalt worship no other god: for the <sup>bu</sup>LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a <sup>bv</sup>jealous God:

15 <sup>bw</sup>Lest thou make a <sup>bx</sup>covenant with the <sup>by</sup>inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and <sup>bz</sup>one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;

16 <sup>ca</sup>And thou <sup>cb</sup>take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no <sup>cc</sup>molten <sup>cd</sup>gods.

18 ¶ The <sup>ce</sup>feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. <sup>cf</sup>Seven

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, T.  
Rev. 10:6.

9  
*b Intercession, stances of, Jer 27:18.*

*c Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.*

*d Obscuracy, Pr 29:1.*

*e Self-will, Gen 49:6.*

*f Israel, obduracy of, Ex. 4:22.*

10  
*g Covenant, of with men, De 29:1.*

*h Nation, Isa. 11.*

*i Amorites, Gen 14:13.*

*j Canaanites, E 23:28.*

*k Hittites, Judg 1:26.*

*l Perizzites, Ge 15:20.*

*m Hivites, Gen. 17.*

*n Jebusites, De 7:1.*

12  
*o Commandment enjoining watchfulness, Deut. 10:16.*

*p Watchfulness, against evil inclination, enjoin Matt. 24:42.*

*q Alliances, Jos 9:15.*

*r Treaty, 1 Kin 12.*

*s Fellowship, with the wicked forbidden, 1 Cor. 1.*

*t Evil Company forbidden, Pr 13:20.*

*u Temptation, L 11:4.*

13  
*v Iconoclasm, joined, Nu 33:52.*

*3 R. V. pillars,*

*4 R. V. Ashurites,*

14  
*w Idolatry, forbidden, 1 Sam. 23.*

*x God, jealous, G 2:2.*

*y Jealousy, attributed to God, 1 78:58.*

16  
*z Miscegenation Josh. 23:12.*

*a Marriage, Gen 34:9.*

17  
*b Molding, of ages, 1 Kin. 7:1.*

*c Idol, manufacture of, forbidden, 1 Kin. 15:12.*

18  
*d Passover, institution of, Num. 9.*

*e Seven, Gen. 7*

1  
*a Revelation, of the law, vs. 1-35; 2 Cor. 12:1.*

*b Moses, Ex. 2:10.*

*c Table, of testimony, Ex. 31:18.*

*d Stones, commandments engraved upon, Ex. 24:12.*

*e Law, of Moses, divine authority for, vs. 1-4, 27, 28; Deut. 33:2.*

2  
*f Sinai, Ex. 16:1.*

4  
*g Obedience, Heb. 5:8.*

*h Rising, early, Gen. 19:2.*

5  
*i Pillar, of cloud and fire, Ex. 13:21.*

*j God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.*

*k God, name of, proclaimed, Gen. 2:2.*

6  
*l God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.*

*m God, longsuffering of, Gen. 2:2.*

*n God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.*

*o God, truth, Gen. 2:2.*

*p Truth, attribute of God, John 18:37.*

1 R. V. a God full of compassion

2 R. V. slow to anger, and plentiful in mercy

7  
*q Mercy, Deut. 5:10.*

*r Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.*

*s God, judge, Gen. 2:2.*

*t Judgments, no escape from, Ex. 6:6.*

*u Punishment, Lev. 26:41.*

*v Sin, consequences of, entailed upon children, Rom. 5:12.*

*w Sin, punishment of, Rom. 5:12.*

*x Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

*y Children, involved in sin of parents, Mark 10:14.*

*z Heredity, Ezek. 18:2.*

8  
*a Prayer, postures in, Acts 6:4.*

## B.C. 1491?

Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

Month, Ex. 12:2.  
Abib, Ex. 13.4.  
Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

## 19

Firstborn, re-  
served by God,  
Zech. 12 10.  
R. V. womb

## 20

Firstborn, re-  
emption of,  
Zech. 12:10.  
Ass, 2 Chr. 28:15.  
Redemption, of  
property, Lev.  
25:24.

Lamb, Num. 7:15.  
Commandment,  
enjoining liber-  
ality to the house  
of God, Deut. 8:2.

## 21

Commandment,  
enjoining labor  
and rest, Deut.  
8:2.

Labor, Luke 10:7.  
Sanitation and  
Hygiene, rest en-  
joined, Num. 31:  
23.

Sabbath, Ex. 16:  
23.

Rest, on the Sab-  
bath, enjoined,  
Ex. 23:12.

Agriculture, Gen.  
3:23.  
R. V. plowing

## 22

Pentecost,  
Acts 2:1.

First Fruits,  
Deut. 18:4.

Tabernacles, feast  
of, Deut. 16:13.

## 23

Annual Feasts,  
Num. 15:3.

Commandment,  
enjoining public  
worship, Deut.  
8:2.

## 24

Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

God, providence of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
Canaanites, rest en-  
joined, Ex. 23:20.

Prosperity, from  
God, Eccl. 7:14.  
Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

## 25

Jesus, atoning  
blood of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

Offerings, without  
leaven, Lev. 6:17.  
Leaven, Lev. 23:  
17.

## 26

Commandment, enjoining liberality to the house of God, Deut. 8:2.  
First Fruits, presented at tabernacle, Deut. 18:4. *j* Church, called  
house of the Lord, 1 Kin. 9:3. *k* Goat, kid, Deut. 14:4. *l* Milk,  
Job 10:10.

\* **HARVEST.** Sabbath to be observed in, Ex. 34:21.  
Sabbath desecrated in, Neh. 13:15-22.  
Of wheat in Palestine, at Pentecost, Ex. 34:22; Lev. 23:  
5, 17; and before vintage, Lev. 26:5. Of barley, before wheat,  
Ex. 9:31, 32.

days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the <sup>1</sup>month <sup>2</sup>A'bîb: for in the month A'bîb thou camest out from <sup>3</sup>E'g'ÿpt.

19 <sup>1</sup>All that openeth the <sup>2</sup>ma-  
trix is mine; and every firstling  
among thy cattle, *whether ox or  
sheep, that is male.*

20 But the <sup>1</sup>firstling of an <sup>2</sup>ass  
thou shalt <sup>1</sup>redeem with a <sup>3</sup>lamb:  
and if thou redeem *him* not, then  
shalt thou break his neck. All  
the firstborn of thy sons thou  
shalt redeem. And <sup>2</sup>none shall  
appear before me empty.

21 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Six days thou shalt  
<sup>2</sup>work, but <sup>3</sup>on the <sup>4</sup>seventh day  
thou shalt <sup>5</sup>rest: in <sup>6</sup>fearing time  
and in <sup>7</sup>harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt observe the  
<sup>1</sup>feast of weeks, of the <sup>2</sup>first-  
fruits of wheat <sup>3</sup>harvest, and the  
<sup>4</sup>feast of ingathering at the  
year's end.

23 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Thrice in the year shall  
all your menchildren appear be-  
fore the Lord God, the God of  
Iš'ra-el.

24 For <sup>2</sup>as I will cast out the <sup>3</sup>na-  
tions before thee, and <sup>4</sup>enlarge  
thy borders: neither shall any  
man desire thy land, when thou  
shalt go up to <sup>5</sup>appear before the  
LORD thy God thrice in the year.

25 Thou shalt not offer the  
<sup>1</sup>blood of my <sup>2</sup>sacrifice with  
<sup>3</sup>leaven; neither shall the sacri-  
fice of the feast of the passover  
be left unto the morning.

26 <sup>1</sup>The first of the <sup>2</sup>firstfruits  
of thy land thou shalt bring unto  
the <sup>3</sup>house of the LORD thy God.  
Thou shalt not see the <sup>4</sup>kid in  
his mother's <sup>5</sup>milk.

27 And the LORD said unto

Mō'ses, Write thou these  
<sup>1</sup>words: for after the tenor of  
these words I have made a <sup>2</sup>cove-  
nant with thee and with Iš'ra-el.

28 And he was there <sup>3</sup>with the  
LORD <sup>4</sup>forty days and forty  
nights; he <sup>5</sup>did neither eat bread,  
nor drink water. And he wrote  
upon the <sup>6</sup>tables the words of the  
<sup>7</sup>covenant, the ten <sup>8</sup>command-  
ments.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when  
Mō'ses came down from mount  
<sup>1</sup>Sin'ai with the two <sup>2</sup>tables of  
<sup>3</sup>testimony in Mō'ses' hand,  
when he came down from the  
mount, that Mō'ses wist not that  
the skin of his <sup>4</sup>face <sup>5</sup>shone  
<sup>6</sup>while he talked with him.

30 And when <sup>1</sup>Aâr'on and all  
the children of Iš'ra-el saw  
<sup>2</sup>Mō'ses, behold, the skin of his  
<sup>3</sup>face <sup>4</sup>shone; and they were  
afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Mō'ses called unto  
them; and <sup>1</sup>Aâr'on and all the  
<sup>2</sup>rulers of the congregation re-  
turned unto him: and Mō'ses  
talked with them.

32 And afterward all the chil-  
dren of Iš'ra-el came nigh; and  
he gave them in commandment  
all that the LORD had spoken  
with <sup>1</sup>him in mount <sup>2</sup>Sin'ai.

33 And <sup>1</sup>till <sup>2</sup>Mō'ses had done  
speaking with them, he <sup>3</sup>put a  
<sup>4</sup>vail on his face.

34 But when Mō'ses went in be-  
fore the LORD to speak with him,  
he took the <sup>1</sup>vail off, until he came  
out. And he came out, and spake  
unto the children of Iš'ra-el *that*  
which <sup>2</sup>he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iš'ra-el  
saw the <sup>1</sup>face of Mō'ses, that the  
skin of <sup>2</sup>Mō'ses' face <sup>3</sup>shone:  
and Mō'ses put the <sup>4</sup>vail upon  
his face again, until he went in  
to speak with him.

## B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

## 27

*m* Word of God, in-  
spiration of, Psa.  
119.9.

*n* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

## 28

*o* Commandment with  
God, instances of,  
2 Cor. 13:14.

*p* Forty, days, of  
fasting by Moses,  
Jonah 3:4.

*q* Fasting, by  
Moses, Zech.  
8:19.

*r* Tables, of testi-  
mony, Ex. 31:18.

*s* Decalogue, divine  
authority for, Ex.  
20:3.

## 29

*t* Moses, face of,  
transfigured,  
Ex. 2:10.

*u* Sinai, Ex. 16:1.

*v* Law, of Moses,  
engraved on stone,  
Deut. 33:2.

*w* Countenance,  
Prov. 15:13.

*x* Transfiguration,  
of Moses, Matt.  
17:2.

*y* Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

*z* 2 Cor. 3:7.

*7* R. V. by reason  
of his speaking

## 30

*a* Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

*b* Moses, face of,  
transfigured,  
Ex. 2:10.

*c* Countenance,  
transfigured,  
Prov. 15:13.

*d* Transfiguration,  
of Moses, Matt.  
17:2.

## 31

*e* Rulers, Ex. 18:  
21.

*f* Government, Mo-  
saic, Isa. 22:21.

## 32

*g* Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

*h* Sinai, Ex. 16:1.

## 33

*i* 2 Cor. 13:13, 16.

*j* Veil, worn by  
Moses, Gen. 24:  
65.

*Celebrated with joy, Judg. 9:27; Isa. 9:3; 16:10; Jer. 48:33.  
Promises of, Gen. 8:22; Jer. 5:24; Joel 2:23, 24.  
Figurative, Jer. 8:20; Joel 3:13; Matt. 9:37; 13:39;  
Mark 4:29; Luke 10:2; John 4:35; Rev. 14:15.  
† FACE. Character revealed in, Isa. 3:9. TRANSFIGURED*



## B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

- a Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
b Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
c Word of God, inspired, Psa. 119:3.

## 2

- d Commandment, enjoining labor, Deut. 8:2.  
e Labor, enjoined, Luke 10:7.  
f Industry, enjoined, 1 Kln. 11:28.  
g Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
h Rest, on the Sabbath, enjoined, Ex. 23:12.  
i Punishment, for Sabbath desecration, Lev. 26:41.  
j Death, penalty, Num. 23:10.

## 3

- k Fire, not to be kindled on the Sabbath, Ex. 12:18.

## 4

- l Commandment, enjoining liberality to the house of God, vs. 4-9; Deut. 8:2.

## 5

- m Offerings, free will, Lev. 6:17.  
n Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
o Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.  
p Brass, Job 28:2.

## 6

- q Colors, symbolic, Ezek. 16:16.

## 7

- r Badger, Ex. 25:5.  
s Acacia, Ex. 26:15.  
t R. V. sealskins,

## 8

- u Oil, Deut. 12:17.  
v Spices, 1 Kln. 10:2.  
w Incense, Ex. 37:29.

## 9

- x Onyx, for the priests' vestments, Ezek. 28:13.  
y Ephod, Ex. 28:6.  
z Breastplate, free will offering of materials for, Ex. 28:4.

## CHAPTER 35

The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readiness of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs gathered all the congregation of the children of <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el together, and said unto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 <sup>a</sup>Six days shall <sup>e,f</sup>work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a <sup>g</sup>sabbath of <sup>h</sup>rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein shall be <sup>i</sup>'put to <sup>j</sup>'death.

3 Ye shall kindle no <sup>k</sup>fire throughout your habitations upon the <sup>l</sup>sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Mō'sēs spake unto all the congregation of the children of İs'ra-el, saying, This is the thing which the LORD <sup>m</sup>commanded, saying,

5 <sup>n</sup>'Take ye from among you an <sup>o</sup>offering unto the LORD: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; <sup>p</sup>gold, and <sup>q</sup>silver, and <sup>r</sup>brass,

6 And <sup>s</sup>blue, and <sup>t</sup>purple, and <sup>u</sup>scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' <sup>v</sup>hair,

7 And rams' skins dyed <sup>w</sup>red, and <sup>x</sup>badgers' skins, and <sup>y</sup>shittim wood.

8 And <sup>z</sup>oil for the light, and <sup>a</sup>spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet <sup>b</sup>incense,

9 And <sup>c</sup>onyx stones, and stones to be set for the <sup>d</sup>ephod, and for the <sup>e</sup>breastplate.

10 And every wise hearted among you shall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 The <sup>a</sup>tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, <sup>b</sup>his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 The <sup>c</sup>ark, and the staves thereof, <sup>d</sup>with the <sup>e</sup>mercy seat, and the <sup>f</sup>vail of the covering,

13 The table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the <sup>g</sup>shewbread,

14 The candlestick also for the light, and <sup>h</sup>his furniture, and his <sup>i</sup>lamps, with the <sup>j</sup>oil for the light,

15 And the incense <sup>k</sup>altar, and his staves, and the anointing <sup>l</sup>oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle,

16 The <sup>m</sup>altar of burnt offering, with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the <sup>n</sup>court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the <sup>o</sup>court, and their cords,

19 The cloths of service, to do service in the holy <sup>p</sup>place, the holy <sup>q</sup>garments for Aâr'on the priest, and the <sup>r</sup>garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of İs'ra-el departed from the presence of Mō'sēs.

21 And <sup>s</sup>they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they <sup>t</sup>brought the LORD's offering to the work of the <sup>u</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy <sup>v</sup>garments.

## B.C. 1491?

See footnote, 74  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

- z Tabernacle, materials for, voluntarily offered, 20-29; Ex. 27.

## 12

- a Ark, of tabernacle, Ex. 25:10.  
b Mercy Seat, 1 25:17.

## 14

- c Lamp, Ex. 27:17.  
d Oil, Deut. 12:13.  
e R. V. its vessels.

## 15

- f Altar, of incense, Ex. 30:1.

## 16

- g Altar, of burnt offerings, Gen. 20.

## 17

- h Court, of tabernacle, Ex. 38:2.

## 19

- i High Priest, vestments of, Lev. 1:5.

## 21

- j Israel, gifts consecrated by, for the tabernacle, Ex. 4:22.  
k Liberality, instances of, vs. 29; 1 Tim. 6:18.  
l R. V. tent meeting,

Of Moses, Ex. 34:29-35; of Jesus, Matt. 17:2; Luke 9:29. Covering of, Isa. 6:2. Disfigured, in fasting, Matt. 6:16.

\* VAIL. A covering for the ark, Ex. 35:12; 39:34; 40:21; Num. 4:5.

† SHEW-BREAD. Heb. 9:2. Called HALLOWED BREAD. 1 Sam. 21:6. Ordinance concerning, Lev. 24:5-9. Required to be kept before the Lord continually, Ex. 25:30; 2 Chr. 2:4. Provided by a yearly per capita tax, Neh. 10:32.

33. Prepared by the Levites, 1 Chr. 9:32; 23:29. Unlawfully eaten by David, 1 Sam. 21:6; Matt. 12:3, 4; Mark 2:26; Luke 6:3, 4. Placed on the table of shewbread, Ex. 22:23.

Table of, Heb. 9:2. Ordinances concerning, Ex. 25:30; 37:11-15. Its situation in the tabernacle, Ex. 26:40; 27:2. Furniture of, Ex. 23:29, 30; 37:16; Num. 4:4. Consecration of, Ex. 30:26, 27, 29. How removed, Num. 4:7, 15. For the temple, 1 Kln. 7:48; 2 Chr. 4:19.

C. 1491? Footnote, Time, Rev. 10 6.

22 Women, consecrated jewels to the tabernacle, Prov. 31:10.

23 Scarlet, Gen. 24: 2.

24 Arranging; Prov. 5:12.

25 Ing, Gen. 41:42.

26 Jewels, Gen. 24: 3.

27 Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

28 V. brooches.

29 V. signet-rings.

30 V. armlets.

31 Colors, symbolic-ly, Ezek. 16:16.

32 Linen, Ezek. 27: 3.

33 Goat, hair of, used for curtains of tabernacle, Deut. 4:4.

34 Badger, Ex. 25:5.

35 Silver, 1 Chr. 28: 4.

36 Brass, Job 28:2.

37 Cacia, gifts of, for tabernacle, Ex. 6:15.

38 L. acacia.

39 Women, domestic duties of, v. 26; Prov. 31:10.

40 Spinning, Prov. 1:19.

41 2 Chr. 16:14.

42 Aberrantly, instances of, 1 Tim. 1:18.

43 Colors, symbolic-ly, Ezek. 16:16.

44 Linen, Ezek. 27: 3.

45 Wisdom, Prov. 2: 2.

46 Rulers, Ex. 18: 1.

47 Onyx, Ezek. 28: 3.

48 Precious Stones, Ex. 30:10.

49 Ephod, Ex. 28:6.

50 Breastplate, Ex. 28:4.

51 Spices, 1 Kin. 10:2.

52 Oil, Deut. 12:17.

53 Incense, Ex. 37: 29.

54 Perfume, Prov. 27:9.

55 Israel, gifts con-secrated by, for tabernacle, Ex. 4:22.

56 Offerings, free will, Lev. 6:17.

57 Moses, Ex. 2:10.

22 And <sup>1</sup>they came, both men and <sup>1</sup>women, as many as were willing hearted, and <sup>k</sup>brought <sup>5,m</sup>bracelets, and <sup>n</sup>earrings, and <sup>6,o</sup>rings, and <sup>t</sup>ablets, all <sup>p</sup>jewels of <sup>g</sup>gold: and every man that offered offered an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And <sup>i</sup>every man, with whom was found <sup>7</sup>blue, and <sup>7</sup>purple, and <sup>7</sup>scarlet, and fine <sup>7</sup>linen, and <sup>7</sup>goats' hair, and red skins of rams, and <sup>1,u</sup>badgers' skins, <sup>k</sup>brought them.

24 <sup>i</sup>Every one that did offer an offering of <sup>v</sup>silver and <sup>w</sup>brass brought the LORD's offering: and every man, with whom was found <sup>8,s</sup>shittim wood for any work of the service, brought it.

25 And all the <sup>v</sup>women that were wise hearted did <sup>z,a</sup>spin with their hands, and <sup>b</sup>brought that which they had spun, both of <sup>9</sup>blue, and of <sup>9</sup>purple, and of <sup>9</sup>scarlet, and of fine <sup>d</sup>linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in <sup>e</sup>wisdom <sup>a</sup>spun goats' hair.

27 And the <sup>7</sup>rulers brought <sup>o</sup>onyx stones, and <sup>h</sup>stones to be set, for the <sup>e</sup>ephod, and for the <sup>7</sup>breastplate;

28 And <sup>k</sup>spice, and <sup>o</sup>il for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet <sup>m,n</sup>incense.

29 The children of <sup>o</sup>Iś'ra-el <sup>b</sup>brought a <sup>v</sup>willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš.

30 ¶ And <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš said unto the children of Iś'ra-el, See, the LORD hath called by name

<sup>7,s</sup><sup>1</sup>Bē-zāl'e-el the son of <sup>†</sup>Ū'ri, the son of <sup>7</sup>Hûr, of the tribe of <sup>v</sup>Jūdah;

31 And he hath <sup>w,x</sup>filled him with the <sup>v</sup>spirit of God, in <sup>e</sup>wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in <sup>z</sup>gold, and in <sup>a</sup>silver, and in <sup>b</sup>brass,

33 And in the <sup>e</sup>cutting of <sup>a</sup>stones, to set them, and in <sup>1</sup>carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath <sup>e</sup>put in <sup>1,o</sup>his heart that he may teach, both he, and <sup>h</sup>Ā-hō'li-āb, the son of <sup>†</sup>Ā-hīs'a-māch, of the tribe of <sup>7</sup>Dān.

35 Them hath he <sup>e</sup>filled with

<sup>k,l</sup>wisdom of heart, to work all manner of <sup>m</sup>work, of the <sup>n</sup>engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the <sup>o</sup>embroiderer, in <sup>p</sup>blue, and in <sup>p</sup>purple, in <sup>p</sup>scarlet, and in fine <sup>q</sup>linen, and of the <sup>r</sup>weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

## CHAPTER 36

The offerings are delivered to the workmen.  
5 The liberality of the people is restrained.  
8 The curtain with cherubim. 14 The curtains of goats' hair. 19 The covering of skins. 20 The boards with their sockets. 31 The bars. 35 The veil. 37 The hanging for the door.

THEN wrought <sup>o</sup>Bē-zāl'e-el and <sup>h</sup>Ā-hō'li-āb, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD <sup>b,c</sup>put <sup>a</sup>wisdom and understanding to know how to <sup>e</sup>work all manner of work for the service of the <sup>7</sup>sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš called <sup>a</sup>Bē-zāl'e-el and <sup>h</sup>Ā-hō'li-āb, and

B.C. 1491? See footnote, Time, Rev. 10 6.

30 Bezaleel, vs. 30-35; Ex. 31:2.

31 Artisan, vs. 30-35; 1 Chr. 29:5.

32 Master Workman, instances of, 1 Cor. 3:10.

33 Hur, Ex. 31:2.

34 Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.

35 Inspiration, of tabernacle workmen, Job 32:8.

36 Genius, mechanical, divinely inspired, Ex. 28:3.

37 Holy Spirit, inspiration of, Acts 1:2.

38 Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

39 Silver, 1 Chr. 28: 4.

40 Brass, Job 28:2.

41 Lapidary, Ex. 31:5.

42 Precious Stones, Ex. 39:10.

43 Inspiration, of tabernacle workmen, Job 32:8.

44 Master Workman, instances of, 1 Cor. 3:10.

45 Aholiab, Ex. 36:1.

46 Ahisamach, Ex. 31:6.

47 Dan, tribe of, Gen. 30:6.

48 Wisdom, Prov. 2:2.

49 Genius, mechanical, divinely inspired, Ex. 28:3.

50 Art, 2 Chr. 16:14.

51 Engraving, Ex. 32:4.

52 Embroidery, Ezek. 26:16.

53 Colors, symbolic, Ex. 16:16.

54 Linen, Ezek. 27: 16.

55 Weaving, Isa. 38: 12.

56 Bezaleel, Ex. 31:2.

57 Inspiration, Job 32:8.

58 Genius, mechanical, divinely inspired, Ex. 28:3.

59 Wisdom, of skilled artisans, Prov. 2:2.

60 Art, 2 Chr. 16:14.

61 Sanctuary, Lev. 4:6.

62 Moses, Ex. 2:10.

† URI (flery). Father of Bezaleel, Ex. 31:2; 35:30; 38: 1 Chr. 2:20; 2 Chr. 1:5.

¶ CARVING. Woodwork of the temple was decorated with carvings of flowers, cherubim, and palm trees. 1 Kin. 6: 29, 32, 35; Ps. 74:6. Beds decorated with, Prov. 7:16.

Idols manufactured by, Deut. 7:5; Isa. 44:9-17; 45:20; Hab. 2:18, 19. Persons skilled in: Bezaleel, Ex. 31:5; Hiram, 1 Kin. 7:13-51; 2 Chr. 2:13, 14.

\* AHOLIAB. An artificer of the tabernacle, Ex. 31:6; 35: 34; 36:1, 2; 38:23.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had <sup>b,c</sup>put <sup>a</sup>wisdom, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:

3 And they received of <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš all the offering, which the children of <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el had brought for the work of the service of the <sup>l</sup>sanctuary, to make it *withal*. And they <sup>l</sup>brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 ¶ And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the <sup>l</sup>sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made; 5 And they spake unto <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš, saying, <sup>h</sup>The people <sup>l</sup>bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the <sup>l</sup>sanctuary. So <sup>h</sup>the people were restrained from bringing.

7 <sup>l</sup>For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work of the <sup>l</sup>tabernacle made ten <sup>k,l</sup>curtains of fine twined <sup>m</sup>linen, and <sup>n</sup>blue, and <sup>n</sup>purple, and <sup>n</sup>scarlet: *with* <sup>o</sup>cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one <sup>k</sup>curtain *was* twenty and eight <sup>l</sup>cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five <sup>k</sup>curtains one unto another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of <sup>n</sup>blue on the edge of one <sup>k</sup>curtain from

the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty loops made he in one <sup>k</sup>curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one *curtain* to another.

13 And he made fifty <sup>l</sup>taches of <sup>p</sup>gold, and coupled the <sup>k</sup>curtains one unto another with the <sup>l</sup>taches: so it became one <sup>l</sup>tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made <sup>k</sup>curtains of <sup>q</sup>goats' *hair* for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one <sup>k</sup>curtain *was* thirty <sup>l</sup>cubits, and four cubits *was* the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one size.

16 And he coupled five <sup>k</sup>curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the <sup>k</sup>curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty <sup>l</sup>taches of <sup>r</sup>brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 ¶ And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed <sup>n</sup>red, and a covering of <sup>2,s</sup>badgers' skins above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the <sup>l</sup>tabernacle of <sup>l</sup>shittim wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten <sup>l</sup>cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, <sup>3</sup>equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the <sup>l</sup>tabernacle.

**B.C. 1491**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*p* Gold, Ezek. 7  
1 R. V. clasps

**14**  
*q* Goat, Deut. 1

**18**  
*r* Brass, Job 2

**19**  
*s* Badger, skin  
Ex. 25:5.  
2 R. V. sealsk

**20**  
*l* Acacia, Ex. 15.

**22**  
3 R. V. joined to

**8**  
*j* Tabernacle, Ex. 27:9.

*k* Curtains, for the tabernacle, Ex. 26:1.

*l* Tapestry, of the tabernacle, vs. 8-18; Prov. 7:16.

*m* Linen, Ezek. 27:16.

*n* Colors, symbolical, Ezek. 16:16.

*o* Cherubim, Ex. 37:7.

† **CUBIT.** About 17.5 inches. Cubit of Ezekiel, about 20.5 inches. *A measure of distance, equal to*, Gen. 6:16; D. 3:11; Ezek. 40:5; 43:13; Rev. 21:17. *Who can add to his height one*, Matt. 6:27; Luke 12:25.



|  |   |  |  |
|--|---|--|--|
| <div>E.C. 1491?<br/>Footnote, Time,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</div> | <p>23 And he made boards for the <sup>1</sup>tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:</p> <p>24 And forty sockets of <sup>u</sup>silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.</p> <p>25 And for the other side of the <sup>1</sup>tabernacle, <i>which is</i> toward the north corner, he made twenty boards,</p> <p>26 And their forty sockets of <sup>u</sup>silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.</p> <p>27 And for the sides of the <sup>1</sup>tabernacle westward he made six boards.</p> <p>28 And two boards made he for the corners of the <sup>1</sup>tabernacle in the two sides.</p> <p>29 And they were <sup>4</sup>coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.</p> <p>30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets <i>were</i> sixteen sockets of <sup>u</sup>silver, under every board two sockets.</p> <p>31 ¶ And he made <sup>u</sup>bars of <sup>5</sup><sup>u</sup>shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the <sup>1</sup>tabernacle,</p> <p>32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the <sup>1</sup>tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.</p> <p>33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.</p> <p>34 And he overlaid the boards with <sup>u</sup>gold, and made their rings of gold <i>to be</i> places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.</p> <p>35 ¶ And he made a <sup>u</sup>vail of <sup>u</sup>blue, and <sup>u</sup>purple, and <sup>u</sup>scarlet,</p> | <p>and fine twined <sup>m</sup>linen: <i>with</i> <sup>o</sup>cherubims made he it of cunning work.</p> <p>36 And he made thereunto four <sup>u</sup>pillars of <sup>5</sup><sup>u</sup>shittim wood, and overlaid them with <sup>u</sup>gold: their <sup>†</sup>hooks <i>were</i> of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of <sup>u</sup>silver.</p> <p>37 ¶ And he made an <sup>k</sup><sup>†</sup>hanging for the <sup>6</sup><sup>†</sup>tabernacle door of <sup>u</sup>blue, and <sup>u</sup>purple, and <sup>u</sup>scarlet, and fine twined <sup>m</sup>linen, of <sup>z</sup>needlework;</p> <p>38 And the five <sup>u</sup>pillars of it with their <sup>†</sup>hooks: and he overlaid their <sup>u</sup>chapiters and their fillets with <sup>u</sup>gold: but their five sockets <i>were</i> of <sup>u</sup>brass.</p> | <div>E.C. 1491?<br/>See footnote, Time,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</div>         |
| <div>24<br/><sup>u</sup>silver, 1 Chr. 28:4.</div>       |   |  | <div>36<br/><i>u</i> Pillars, of the tabernacle, Gen. 28:18.</div>   |
|  |   |  | <div>37<br/><i>r</i> Embroidery, Ezek. 26:10.<br/>6 R. V. tent</div> |
| <div>29<br/>R. V. double</div>                           |   |  | <div>38<br/><i>u</i> Chapter, 1 Kin. 7:16.</div>                     |
|  |   |  |  |
| <div>31<br/>R. V. acacia</div>                           |   |  |  |
|  |   |  |  |
| <div>35<br/>Vail, Ex. 26:31.</div>                       |   |  |  |

**HOOBS.** For tabernacle, made of gold, Ex. 26:32, 37; <sup>z</sup>36; made of silver, Ex. 27:10; 38:10-12, 17, 19. In the <sup>u</sup>ple, seen in Ezekiel's vision, Ezek. 40:43. Used, for catching fish, Ezek. 29:4; Matt. 17:27; for pruning, Isa. 2:4; 18:5; Joel 3:10.

**Figurative,** Ezek. 38:4.

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7 <sup>a</sup>And he made two <sup>\*</sup>cherubims of <sup>i</sup>gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the <sup>h</sup>mercy seat;

8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the *other* end on that side: out of the <sup>h</sup>mercy seat made he the <sup>\*</sup>cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the <sup>\*</sup>cherubims spread out *their* wings on high, and covered with their wings over the <sup>h</sup>mercy seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercy scatward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the <sup>i</sup>table of <sup>1.a</sup>shittim wood: two <sup>e</sup>cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

11 And he overlaid <sup>i</sup>it with pure <sup>i</sup>gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an <sup>i</sup>handbreadth round about; and made a crown of <sup>i</sup>gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for <sup>i</sup>it four rings of <sup>i</sup>gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that *were* in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the <sup>i</sup>table.

15 And he made the staves of <sup>1.a</sup>shittim wood, and overlaid them with <sup>i</sup>gold, to bear the <sup>i</sup>table.

16 <sup>a</sup>And he made the vessels which *were* upon the <sup>i</sup>table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his <sup>k</sup>bowls, and <sup>2</sup>his covers to cover withal, of pure <sup>i</sup>gold.

17 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And he made the <sup>i</sup>candlestick of pure gold: of <sup>m</sup>beaten

work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same:

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the <sup>i</sup>candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the <sup>i</sup>candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made <sup>3</sup>after the fashion of <sup>n</sup>almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made <sup>3</sup>like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick,

20 And in the <sup>i</sup>candlestick *were* four bowls made <sup>3</sup>like <sup>n</sup>almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one <sup>m</sup>beaten work of pure <sup>i</sup>gold.

23 And he made his seven <sup>o</sup>lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure <sup>i</sup>gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And he made the incense <sup>p</sup>altar of <sup>1.a</sup>shittim wood: the length of it *was* a <sup>e</sup>cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; *it was* foursquare; and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid <sup>r</sup>it with pure <sup>i</sup>gold, *both* the top of it, and

B.C. 1491  
See footnote, 7  
Rev. 10:6.

19  
*n* Almond, Gen. 11.  
3 R.V. like almond blossoms

23  
*o* Lamp, Ex. 27

25  
*p* Altar, of incense, vs. 25-28; 30:1.

10  
*i* Shewbread, table of, vs. 10-15; Ex. 35:13.  
1 R. V. acacia

12  
*f* Measure, linear, Deut. 25:15.

16  
*k* Bowl, made of gold, Ex. 25:29.  
2 Am. R. V. the flagons thereof, to pour out therewith,

17  
*l* Candlestick, vs. 17-24; Ex. 25:31.  
*m* Ex. 25:18; Num. 8:4.

\* **CHERUBIM.** Eastward of the garden of Eden, Gen. 3:24.

In the Tabernacle, Ex. 25:18-20; 37:7-9. Figures of, embroidered on walls of tabernacle, Ex. 26:1; 36:8, and on the vail, Ex. 26:31; 36:35.

In the Temple, 1 Kin. 6:23-29; 2 Chr. 3:10-13. Ark

rested beneath the wings of, 1 Kin. 8:6, 7; 2 Chr. 5:7 Heb. 9:5. Figures of, on the vail, 2 Chr. 3:14; on the wall, 1 Kin. 6:29-35 2 Chr. 3:7; on the lavers, 1 Kin. 7:29, 36. In Ezekiel's vision of the temple, Ezek. 41:18-20, 25.

Figurative, Ezek. 28:14, 16.

Symbolical, Ezek. 1; 10.

B.C. 1491?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10, 6.

the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of <sup>1</sup>gold for <sup>2</sup>it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of <sup>1</sup>shittim wood, and overlaid them with <sup>1</sup>gold.

29 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And he made the holy anointing <sup>a</sup>oil, and the pure <sup>†</sup>incense of sweet <sup>s</sup>spices, according to the work of the <sup>†</sup>apothecary.

## CHAPTER 38

The altar of burnt offering, 8 The laver of brass, 9 The court, 21 The sum of what the people offered,

**A**ND <sup>b</sup>he made the <sup>c</sup>altar of <sup>a</sup>burnt offering of <sup>e</sup>shittim wood: five <sup>1</sup>cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; it was four-square; and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns <sup>c</sup>thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with <sup>b</sup>brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the <sup>c</sup>altar, the pots, and the <sup>h</sup>shovels, and the <sup>b</sup>basons, and the <sup>†</sup>fleshhooks, and the <sup>†</sup>firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of <sup>b</sup>brass.

4 And he made for the <sup>c</sup>altar a brasen grate of network under the <sup>1</sup>compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the

four ends of the grate of <sup>b</sup>brass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of <sup>2</sup>shittim wood, and overlaid them with <sup>b</sup>brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the <sup>c</sup>altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And he made the <sup>†</sup>laver of <sup>b</sup>brass, and the foot of it of brass, <sup>m</sup>of the <sup>3</sup>looking-glasses of the <sup>1</sup>women assembling, which assembled at the door of the <sup>†</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the <sup>\*</sup>court: on the south side southward the <sup>†</sup>hangings of the court were of fine twined <sup>1</sup>linen, an hundred <sup>1</sup>cubits:

10 Their <sup>s</sup>pillars were twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty; the <sup>†</sup>hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of <sup>u</sup>silver.

11 And for the north side the <sup>†</sup>hangings were an hundred <sup>1</sup>cubits, their <sup>s</sup>pillars were twenty, and their sockets of <sup>b</sup>brass twenty; the <sup>†</sup>hooks of the pillars and their fillets of <sup>u</sup>silver.

12 And for the west side were <sup>†</sup>hangings of fifty cubits, their <sup>s</sup>pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the <sup>†</sup>hooks of the pillars and their fillets of <sup>u</sup>silver.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The <sup>†</sup>hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen <sup>1</sup>cubits; their <sup>s</sup>pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the <sup>\*</sup>court gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits; their <sup>s</sup>pillars three, and their sockets three.

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10 6.

6  
2 R. V. acacia

8  
† Laver Ex 30 18

m Liberality, instances of, 1 Tim. 6 18.

n Mirror, Job 37 18.

o Women, consecrated mirrors to the tabernacle, Prov. 31 10

3 R. V. mirrors

4 R. V. serving women which served at

5 R. V. tent of meeting.

9  
p Tabernacle, court of, Ex. 27 9.

q Curtains, Ex. 26 1.

r Linen, Ezek. 27: 16.

10  
s Pillars, of court of tabernacle, Gen. 28 18.

† Hooks, of silver, Ex. 36 36.

u Silver, 1 Chr. 28: 14.

29  
Oil, sacred, Deut. 2: 17.  
Ointment, sacred, Eccl. 7: 1.  
Spices, 1 Kin. 3: 2.  
Apothecary, Neh 8: 3.

1  
Tabernacle, furniture of, vs. 1-8; Ex. 27 9.  
Bezaleel, Ex. 31 2.  
Altar, of burnt offerings, Gen. 8: 20.  
Merrimus, burnt, Lev. 6: 17.  
Acacia, Ex. 26: 15.  
Cubit, Ex. 36 9.

2  
Brass, Job 28 2.

3  
Shovel, Num. 4: 14.  
Basin, 1 Kin. 7: 30.  
Fleshhook, Ex. 27 3.  
Firepan, 2 Kin. 25 15.

4  
R. V. ledge round it

† INCENSE. Formula for compounding, Ex. 30:34, 35. Ex. 30:36-38; Lev. 16:12, 13; Num. 16:17, 18, 35. 46; Deut. 33:10. Compounded by Bezaleel, Ex. 37:29; priests, 1 Chr. 9:30. Offered morning and evening, Ex. 7:8; 2 Chr. 13:11. Offered on the golden altar, Ex. 30:1-40:5; 2 Chr. 2:4; 32:12. Offered in making atonement, v. 16; 12, 13; Num. 16:46, 47; Luke 1:10. Unlawfully used, by Nadab and Abihu, Lev. 10:1, 2; by Korah, Dathan, & Abiram, Num. 16:16-35; by Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:16-21. Offered in idolatrous worship, 1 Kin. 11:8; 12:33; 2 Kin. 11:1; 2 Chr. 25:14; 28:3; Jer. 19:13; Ezek. 8:11. Presented by the wise men to Jesus, Matt. 2:11.

See footnote, ALTAR OF INCENSE, EX. 30:1.  
Figurative: Of prayer, Psa. 141:2. Of praise, Mal. 1: 11. Of an acceptable sacrifice, Eph. 5:2.  
Symbolical: Of the prayers of saints, Rev. 5:8; 8:3, 4.  
\* COURT. Of the tabernacle, Ex. 27:9, 12, 16-19; 35: 17, 18; 38:9, 15-20, 31; 39:40; 40:8, 33; Lev. 6:16, 26; Num. 3:26, 37; 4:26.  
Of the temple, 1 Chr. 28:12; 2 Chr. 4:9; 6:13; 23:5; 33:5.  
The inner court, 1 Kin. 6:36; 7:12.  
The middle court, 1 Kin. 8:64; 2 Chr. 7:7.



**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

*v Colors, symbolic-  
al, Ezek. 16:16.*

## 21

*v Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
x Levites, Deut.  
10:8.  
y Aaron, Ex. 6:20.*

## 22

*■ Bezateel, Ex.  
31:2.*

*a Hur, Ex. 31:2.  
b Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.*

## 23

*c Aholiab, Ex. 38:1.  
d Ahisamach, Ex.  
31:6.  
e Dan, tribe of,  
Gen. 30:6.  
f Engraving, Ex.  
32:4.  
g Embroidery,  
Ezek. 26:16.  
h Colors, symbolic-  
al, Ezek. 16:16.*

## 24

*i Gold, for the tab-  
ernacle, Ezek. 7:  
19.*

16 All the hangings of the <sup>\*</sup>*p*court round about were of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the <sup>\*</sup>*p*il-  
lars were of brass; the <sup>†</sup>*h*ooks of  
the pillars and their fillets of <sup>u</sup>*s*il-  
ver; and the overlaying of their  
chapiters of silver; and all the  
pillars of the court were filleted  
with silver.

18 And the <sup>q</sup>*h*anging for the  
gate of the <sup>\*</sup>*p*court was needle-  
work, of <sup>v</sup>*b*lue, and <sup>v</sup>*p*urple, and  
<sup>v</sup>*s*carlet, and fine twined linen:  
and twenty cubits was the  
length, and the height in the  
breadth was five cubits, answer-  
able to the hangings of the  
court.

19 And their <sup>\*</sup>*p*illars were four,  
and their sockets of brass four;  
their <sup>†</sup>*h*ooks of <sup>u</sup>*s*ilver, and the  
overlaying of their chapiters and  
their fillets of silver.

20 And all the pins of the taber-  
nacle, and of the court round  
about, were of brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the  
tabernacle, even of the taber-  
nacle of testimony, as it was  
counted, according to the com-  
mandment of <sup>w</sup>*Mō'se's*, for the  
service of the <sup>x</sup>*Lē'vites*, by the  
hand of <sup>†</sup>*Īth'a-mär*, son to  
<sup>v</sup>*Aār'on* the priest.

22 And <sup>z</sup>*Bē-zāl'e-el* the son of  
<sup>Ū'rī</sup>, the son of <sup>c</sup>*Hūr*, of the  
tribe of <sup>b</sup>*Jū'dah*, made all that  
the LORD commanded <sup>mō'se's</sup>.

23 And with him was <sup>c</sup>*Ā-hō'-  
li-āb*, son of <sup>c</sup>*Ā-his'a-māch*, of  
the tribe of <sup>c</sup>*Dān*, an <sup>†</sup>*e*ngraver,  
and a cunning workman, and an  
<sup>q</sup>*e*mbroiderer in <sup>h</sup>*b*lue, and in  
<sup>h</sup>*p*urple, and in <sup>h</sup>*s*carlet, and in  
fine linen.

24 All the <sup>i</sup>*g*old that was occu-

pied for the work in all the work  
of the <sup>h</sup>*h*oly place, even the gold  
of the offering, was twenty and  
nine <sup>†</sup>*t*alents, and seven hun-  
dred and thirty <sup>k</sup>*s*hekels, after  
the shekel of the <sup>†</sup>*s*anctuary.

25 And the <sup>m</sup>*s*ilver of them that  
were <sup>n</sup>*n*umbered of the congre-  
gation was an hundred <sup>†</sup>*t*alents,  
and a thousand seven hundred  
and threescore and fifteen <sup>k</sup>*s*hek-  
els, after the shekel of the  
<sup>†</sup>*s*anctuary:

26 A <sup>o</sup>*bekah* for every man, that  
is, half a <sup>k</sup>*s*hekel, after the shekel  
of the <sup>†</sup>*s*anctuary, for every one  
that went to be <sup>n</sup>*n*umbered, from  
twenty years old and upward,  
for six hundred thousand and  
three thousand and five hundred  
and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred <sup>†</sup>*t*alents  
of <sup>m</sup>*s*ilver were <sup>v</sup>*c*ast the sockets  
of the <sup>†</sup>*s*anctuary, and the sock-  
ets of the <sup>q</sup>*v*ail; an hundred sock-  
ets of the hundred talents, a tal-  
ent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven  
hundred seventy and five <sup>k</sup>*s*hek-  
els he made <sup>†</sup>*h*ooks for the <sup>\*</sup>*p*il-  
lars, and overlaid their chap-  
iters, and filleted them.

29 And the <sup>†</sup>*b*rass of the offer-  
ing was seventy <sup>†</sup>*t*alents, and  
two thousand and four hundred  
<sup>k</sup>*s*hekels.

30 And therewith he made the  
sockets to the door of the <sup>u</sup>*t*ab-  
ernacle of the congregation, and  
the brasen <sup>v</sup>*a*ltar, and the brasen  
grate for it, and all the vessels of  
the altar,

31 And the sockets of the  
<sup>\*</sup>*c*ourt round about, and the  
sockets of the court gate, and all  
the pins of the <sup>u</sup>*t*abernacle, and  
all the pins of the court round  
about.

**B.C. 1491**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*1 Holy Place,  
26:33.  
k Shekel, Ex.  
13.  
l Sanctuary,  
4:6.  
6 R. V. sanctu-*

## 25

*m Silver, for  
tabernacle, 1  
28:14.  
n Census, 2  
24:1.*

## 26

*o Taz, Neh. 10*

## 27

*p Molding, 1  
7:10.  
q Vail, Ex. 26*

## 28

*r Hooks, Ex.  
36.  
s Pillar, Gen.  
18.*

## 29

*t Brass, Job 1*

## 30

*u Tabernacle,  
27:9.  
v Altar, of  
offerings, Ge  
20.  
7 R. V. ten  
meeting,*

† **ITHAMAR.** Son of Aaron, Ex. 6:23; 28:1; 1 Chr. 6:3. Intrusted with moneys of the tabernacle, Ex. 38:21. Charged with duties of the tabernacle, Num. 4:28; 7:8. Forbidden to lament the death of his brothers, Nadab and Abihu, Lev. 10:6, 7. Descendants of, 1 Chr. 24:1-19.

† **TALENT.** Value of, of gold, about six thousand

pounds, or, twenty-nine thousand, one hundred and dollars; of silver, four hundred and ten pounds, or, near two thousand dollars, 1 Kin. 9:14, 28; 10:10, 14. A weight equal to three thousand shekels—about one hundred twenty-five pounds, Ex. 38:25, 26.

Parables of the, Matt. 18:23-35; 25:15, 28.

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 39

*The clothes of service and holy garments.*  
2 *The ephod.* 8 *The breastplate.* 22 *The robe of the ephod.* 27 *The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.* 32 *All is viewed and approved by Moses.*

AND of the <sup>a</sup>blue, and <sup>a</sup>purple, and <sup>a</sup>scarlet, they made <sup>1</sup>cloths of service, to do service in the <sup>h</sup>holy place, and made the holy <sup>g</sup>garments for <sup>a</sup>Aâr'on; as the LORD commanded <sup>e</sup>Mō'seš.

2 And he made the <sup>1</sup>ephod of <sup>g</sup>gold, <sup>a</sup>blue, and <sup>a</sup>purple, and <sup>a</sup>scarlet, and fine twined <sup>h</sup>linen.

3 And they did beat the <sup>g</sup>gold into thin plates, and cut <sup>it</sup> into wires, to <sup>1</sup>work <sup>it</sup> in the <sup>a</sup>blue, and in the <sup>a</sup>purple, and in the <sup>a</sup>scarlet, and in the fine <sup>h</sup>linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulderpieces for <sup>it</sup>, to couple <sup>it</sup> together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious <sup>1</sup>girdle of his <sup>1</sup>ephod, that *was* upon <sup>it</sup>, *was* of the same, according to the work thereof; of <sup>g</sup>gold, <sup>a</sup>blue, and <sup>a</sup>purple, and <sup>a</sup>scarlet, and fine twined <sup>h</sup>linen; as the LORD commanded <sup>e</sup>Mō'seš.

6 ¶ And they wrought <sup>h</sup>onyx stones inclosed in ouches of <sup>g</sup>gold, <sup>1</sup>graven, as <sup>m</sup>signets are graven, with the names of the children of Iſ'ra-el.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the <sup>1</sup>ephod, that *they should be* stones for a <sup>m</sup>memorial to the children of Iſ'ra-el; as the LORD commanded <sup>e</sup>Mō'seš.

8 ¶ And he made the <sup>h</sup>breastplate of cunning <sup>1</sup>work, like the

work of the <sup>1</sup>ephod; of <sup>g</sup>gold, <sup>a</sup>blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined <sup>h</sup>linen.

9 It was foursquare; they made the <sup>h</sup>breastplate double: a <sup>v</sup>span *was* the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of <sup>\*</sup>stones: *the first row was a* <sup>g</sup>sardius, a <sup>t</sup>topaz, and a <sup>c</sup>carbuncle: *this was* the first row.

11 And the second row, an <sup>e</sup>emerald, a <sup>s</sup>sapphire, and a <sup>†</sup>diamond.

12 And the third row, a <sup>2</sup>figure, an <sup>w</sup>agate, and an <sup>x</sup>amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a <sup>v</sup>beryl, an <sup>k</sup>onyx, and a <sup>j</sup>jasper: *they were* inclosed in ouches of <sup>g</sup>gold in their inclosings.

14 And the <sup>\*</sup>stones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſ'ra-el, twelve, according to their names, *like* the <sup>b</sup>engravings of a <sup>c</sup>signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the <sup>h</sup>breastplate <sup>c</sup>chains <sup>3</sup>at the ends, of wreathen work of pure <sup>g</sup>gold.

16 And they made two ouches of <sup>g</sup>gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the <sup>h</sup>breastplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen <sup>c</sup>chains of <sup>g</sup>gold in the two rings on the ends of the <sup>h</sup>breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen <sup>c</sup>chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the <sup>1</sup>ephod, before it.

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

9 *p Span, Ex. 28:16.*

10 *q Sardius, Ex. 28:17.*

*r Topaz, Ezek. 28:13.*

*s Carbuncle, Isa. 54:12.*

11 *t Emerald, Rev. 4:3.*

*u Sapphire, Job 28:6.*

12 *v Ex. 28:19.*

*w Agate, Ex. 28:19.*

*x Amethyst, Rev. 21:20.*

*2 R. V. jacinth,*

13 *y Beryl, Ezek. 1:16.*

*z Jasper, Rev. 21:19.*

*n Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*

14 *b Engraving, Ex. 32:4.*

*c Seal, 1 Kin. 21:8.*

15 *d Breastplate, Ex. 28:4.*

*e Chains, Dan. 5:7.*

*3 R. V. like cords,*

18 *f Ephod, Ex. 28:6.*

\* **PRECIOUS STONES.** In the breastplate of the high priest the stones were set, probably, in the order of the tribes of the children of Israel, reading from the right upper corner to the left. The first stone, sardius was probably the bal stone for Reuben; topaz, for Simeon; carbuncle, for Levi; emerald, for Judah; sapphire, for Issachar; diamond, for Zebulun; figure, or jacinth, for Dan; agate, for Naphtali; amethyst, for Asher; beryl, for Gad; onyx, for Joseph; spon, for Benjamin, Ex. 28:9-21; 39:6-14. *Voluntary offerings of, by the Israelites for the breastplate and ephod, Ex. 35:27. Exported, from Sheba, 1 Kin. 10:2, 10; 2 Chr. 1:9; Ezek. 27:22; from Ophir, 1 Kin. 10:11; 2 Chr. 9:10.*

*Partial catalogue of, Ezek. 28:13. Seen in the foundation of the New Jerusalem in John's apocalyptic vision, Rev. 21:19-21. In kings' crowns, 2 Sam. 12:30; 1 Chr. 20:2.*

**Figurative,** Isa. 54:11, 12. See footnotes: AGATE, Ex. 28:19; AMETHYST, Rev. 21:20; BERYL, Ezek. 1:16; CARBUNCLE, Isa. 54:12; CRYSTAL, Rev. 4:6; DIAMOND, Ex. 39:11; EMERALD, Rev. 4:3; JASPER, Rev. 21:19; RUBY, Job 28:18; SAPPHIRE, Job 28:6; SARDIUS, Ex. 28:17; TOPAZ, Ezek. 28:13.

† **DIAMOND,** possibly Sardonyx. *One of, the jewels in the breastplate, Ex. 28:18; 39:11; Jer. 17:1; Ezek. 28:13.*

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the <sup>a</sup>breastplate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the <sup>1</sup>ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the <sup>1</sup>ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious <sup>g</sup>girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the <sup>a</sup>breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the <sup>1</sup>ephod with a lace of <sup>h</sup>blue, that it might be above the curious <sup>g</sup>girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the <sup>1</sup>ephod of <sup>1</sup>woven work, all of <sup>h</sup>blue.

23 And *there was* an hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an <sup>h</sup>habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rend.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe <sup>1</sup>pomegranates

of <sup>h</sup>blue, and <sup>h</sup>purple, and <sup>h</sup>scarlet, and twined <sup>m</sup>linen.

25 And they made <sup>n</sup>bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the <sup>1</sup>pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;

26 A <sup>n</sup>bell and a <sup>1</sup>pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister *in*; as the LORD commanded <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs.

27 ¶ And they made <sup>o</sup>coats of fine <sup>m</sup>linen of <sup>1</sup>woven work for <sup>a</sup>Aār'on, and for his sons,

28 And a <sup>1</sup>mitre of fine <sup>m</sup>linen, and goodly <sup>4,8</sup>bonnets of fine linen, and linen <sup>u</sup>breeches of fine twined linen.

29 And a <sup>g</sup>girdle of fine twined <sup>m</sup>linen, and <sup>h</sup>blue, and <sup>h</sup>purple, and <sup>h</sup>scarlet, of <sup>5</sup>needlework; as the LORD commanded <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy <sup>w</sup>crown of pure <sup>a</sup>gold, and wrote upon it a <sup>x</sup>writing, like to the <sup>o</sup>engravings of a <sup>c</sup>signet, <sup>†</sup>**HOLINESS TO THE LORD.**

31 And they tied unto it a lace of <sup>h</sup>blue, to fasten *it* on high up-

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>m</sup> Linen, Ezek. 16.

**25**  
<sup>n</sup> Bell, Ex. 28:35.

**27**  
<sup>o</sup> High Priest, 1 ments of, Lev. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Priest, vestm of, Lev. 1:5.

<sup>q</sup> Aaron, Ex. 6:27.

**28**  
<sup>r</sup> Miter, Ex. 28:40.

<sup>t</sup> Dress, of the h Zech. 3:4.

<sup>u</sup> Breeches, Ex. 42.

<sup>4</sup> R. V. headtie

**29**  
<sup>v</sup> Embroidery, Ezek. 26:16.

<sup>5</sup> R. V. the w of the embrer;

**30**  
<sup>w</sup> Crown, Ex. 28:40.

<sup>x</sup> Legends, Zech. 14:20.

<sup>y</sup> Instruction, legends, Prov. 23.

**20**  
<sup>g</sup> Girdle, Prov. 31:24.

**21**  
<sup>h</sup> Colors, symbolic, Ezek. 16:16.  
<sup>i</sup> Moses, Ex. 2:10.

**22**  
<sup>i</sup> Weaving, Isa. 38:12.

**23**  
<sup>k</sup> Coat of Mail, 1 Sam. 17:5.

**24**  
<sup>l</sup> Pomegranate, Num. 13:23.

**† HOLINESS.** [Sin and Holiness, sinful man and the Holy Jehovah, were the dominant ideas in the Mosale law. To impress the nation of Israel, which was to become a separated and holy people, and through them, as the medium of the divine revelation, to impress all people for all time with the great and central truth of the true religion, namely, that a holy God can be pleased by none but holy people, was the supreme purpose of the system of Mosale ordinances. The student must, therefore, seek for this spiritual purpose through all the ordinances of the law. Dehilement and uncleanness, exclusion of the unclean from the congregation, atonements and atoning sacrifices, washings and purifications, *whole* burnt offerings, *unblemished* priests and *unblemished* offerings typical of *unblemished* and *uncorrupted* motives in worship and service, were ordained as object lessons to teach that there is a difference between unholliness and holiness, and between the unholy and the holy, and thus to exalt holiness as the supreme lesson of life.]

As in the books of the Mosale law, so throughout the Holy Scriptures, the attainment of holiness is the dominant theme.]

**Attribute of God,** Josh. 24:19; 1 Sam. 6:20; Job 6:10; Psa. 22:3; 47:8; 60:6; 89:35; 111:9; 145:17; Isa. 5:16; 6:3; 29:19, 23; 41:14; 43:14, 15; 47:4; 49:7; 57:15; Ezek. 36:21, 22; 39:7, 25; Hos. 11:9; Hab. 1:12, 13; Luke 1:49; John 17:11; Rom. 1:23; Rev. 4:8; 6:10; 15:4.

**Described,** Rom. 14:17. *As walking in uprightness,* Isa. 57:2. *As a highway,* Isa. 35:8. *As departing from evil,* Psa. 34:14; 37:27. *As satisfying,* John 6:35. *As crucifying the flesh,* Gal. 5:24. *As a new creature,* Gal. 6:15. *As a new man,* Eph. 4:24; Col. 3:10. *As a rest,* Heb. 4:3, 9. *As pure, peaceable, gentle,* Jas. 3:17.

**Enjoined,** Gen. 17:1; Ex. 22:31; Lev. 10:8-10; 11:44, 45; 19:2; 20:7, 26; Num. 15:40; Deut. 13:17; 18:13; Josh. 7:13; 2 Chr. 20:21; 1 Ki. 5:24; Psa. 4:4; 97:10; Isa. 52:1, 11;

Mic. 6:8; Zeph. 2:3; Matt. 5:29, 30, 48; 12:33; John 5:14; Rom. 6:1-23; 1 Cor. 3:16; 5:7; 15:34; 2 Cor. 6:14-17; 7:1; Eph. 1:14; 5:1, 3, 8-11; 1 Thess. 4:3, 4, 7; 5:22, 23; 2 Th. 2:13; 1 Tim. 4:12; 5:22; 6:11, 12; 2 Tim. 2:19, 21; 1 Pet. 1:5; 2 Pet. 1:5-8; 1 John 2:1, 5, 29; 2 John 4; Rev. 19:14.

*Upon the church,* Ex. 19:6; 22:31; Deut. 7:6; 26:19; 28:1; Isa. 43:52, 11; 60:1, 21; Zech. 8:3; 14:20, 21; 2 Cor. 2; 1 Pet. 2:5, 9; Rev. 19:8.

**Exhortations to,** Matt. 5:30; John 5:14; Rom. 6:11; 12:1, 2; 13:12-14; 1 Cor. 6:13, 19, 20; 10:31; 2 Cor. 13:7; Eph. 4:22-24; Col. 3:5, 12-15; 1 Thess. 2:12; 3:13; 1 Tim. 4:12; Tit. 2:9, 10, 12; 1 Pet. 4:1; 2 Pet. 3:11, 12, 14; 3 John 1:7.

**Motives to:** God's holiness, Gen. 17:1; Lev. 11:44, 19:2; 20:26; 1 Pet. 6:1-8; Matt. 5:48; 1 Pet. 1:15, 16; Gal. 2:20; Rom. 12:1.

**A condition of eternal salvation,** Heb. 12:14.

**Taught:** By figures, Isa. 61:9-11; Matt. 12:33; 1 Cor. 3:17; Eph. 2:21. By motives, Ex. 28:36; Zech. 14:20.

**By DISFELOWSHIP:** Of the uncircumcised, Gen. 17:10; Of those who violated the law, of unleavened bread, Ex. 12:19; Of sacrifices, Lev. 17:9; 19:5-7; of purification, Num. 19; Of those who were defiled, Lev. 7:25, 27; 13:5, 21, 26; 17:10; 29:19; 19:8; 20:3-6; Num. 5:2, 3; 19:13. Of those who were guilty of blasphemy, Num. 15:31.

**Typified:** In unblemished offerings, Ex. 12:5; Lev. 10:3, 1; 6:4, 3; 23:5, 15; 6:6; 9:2, 3; 22:19, 21; Num. 29:9, 11, 19, 31; 29:2, 8, 13, 17, 20, 23, 26, 29, 32, 36. In washings of offerings, Lev. 1:9, 13. In washing of priests, Ex. 29:1; Lev. 8:6; 1 Chr. 15:14. In washing of garments, Lev. 11:40; 13:6, 34; 14:8, 9, 47; 15:13-13; Num. 19:7, 8, 10, 19. In purifications, Lev. 12:4, 6-8; 15:16-18, 21, 22, 27; 16:24, 26, 28; 17:15, 16. By making a difference between clean and unclean animals, Lev. 11:1-47; 20:25; Deut. 14:3-20.

See footnotes: GOD, Holiness of, Gen. 2:2; SANCTIFICATION, 1 Pet. 1:2.



|   |  |  |   |
|---|--|--|---|
| <p><b>C. 1491?</b><br/> <i>See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.</i></p> <p><b>32</b><br/> <i>Tabernacle, com-<br/> ted, Ex. 27:9.</i></p> <p><i>vidence, in-<br/> nces of, Heb.<br/> oses, Ex. 2:10.</i></p> <p><b>V. meeting</b></p>   | <p>on the <sup>7</sup>mitre; as the LORD com-<br/> manded <sup>4</sup>Mō'seş.</p> <p>32 Thus was all the work of the<br/> <sup>2</sup>tabernacle of the tent of <sup>6</sup>the<br/> congregation finished: and the<br/> children of İ's'ra-el <sup>a</sup>did accord-<br/> ing to all that the LORD com-<br/> manded <sup>b</sup>Mō'seş, so did they.</p>   | <p>the children of İ's'ra-el made all<br/> the work.</p> <p>43 And Mō'seş did look upon<br/> all the work, and, behold, they<br/> <sup>a</sup>had done it as the LORD had<br/> commanded, even so had they<br/> done it: and Mō'seş <sup>a</sup>blessed<br/> them.</p>   | <p><b>B.C. 1491?</b><br/> <i>See footnote, Time,<br/> Rev. 10:6.</i></p> <p><b>43</b><br/> <i>ic Benedictions,<br/> Deut. 21:5.</i></p>   |
| <p><b>33</b><br/> <i>Tabernacle, com-<br/> ted, Ex. 27:9.</i></p> <p><b>V. Its clasps,</b></p> <p><b>34</b><br/> <i>ors, symboli-<br/> Ezek. 16:16.</i></p> <p><i>dyer, Ex. 25:5.</i></p> <p><i>ul, Ex. 35:12.</i></p> <p><b>V. sealskins,<br/> V. screen;</b></p> <p><b>35</b><br/> <i>k, Ex. 25:10.</i></p> <p><i>ercy Seat, Ex.<br/> 17.</i></p> <p><b>36</b><br/> <i>einbread, Ex.<br/> 13.</i></p> <p><b>37</b><br/> <i>andlestick, Ex.<br/> 31.</i></p> <p><i>mp, Ex. 27:20.</i></p> <p><i>t, illuminating,<br/> ut. 12:17.</i></p> <p><b>38</b><br/> <i>lar, of incense,<br/> t. 30:1.</i></p> <p><i>l, sacred, Deut.<br/> 17.</i></p> <p><i>ense, Ex. 37:</i></p> <p><i>l. V. tent</i></p> <p><b>39</b><br/> <i>lar, of burnt<br/> erings, Gen.<br/> 20.</i></p> <p><i>ass, Job 28:2.</i></p> <p><i>wer, Ex. 30:18.</i></p> | <p>33 ¶ And they brought the <sup>4</sup>tab-<br/> ernacle unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'seş, the tent,<br/> and all his furniture, <sup>7</sup>his tables,<br/> his boards, his bars, and his pil-<br/> lars, and his sockets,</p> <p>34 And the covering of <sup>4</sup>rams'<br/> skins dyed <sup>a</sup>red, and the cover-<br/> ing of <sup>8</sup>'badgers' skins, and the<br/> <sup>1</sup>vail of the <sup>c</sup>covering,</p> <p>35 The <sup>2</sup>ark of the testimony,<br/> and the staves thereof, and the<br/> <sup>b</sup>mercy seat,</p> <p>36 The table, <i>and</i> all the ves-<br/> sels thereof, and the <sup>3</sup>shewbread,</p> <p>37 The pure <sup>1</sup>candlestick, <i>with</i><br/> the <sup>k</sup>lamps thereof, <i>even with</i> the<br/> lamps to be set in order, and all<br/> the vessels thereof, and the <sup>4</sup>oil<br/> for light,</p> <p>38 And the golden <sup>m</sup>altar, and<br/> the anointing <sup>o</sup>oil, and the sweet<br/> <sup>q</sup>incense, and the hanging for the<br/> <sup>10</sup>tabernacle door,</p> <p>39 The brasen <sup>n</sup>altar, and his<br/> grate of <sup>q</sup>brass, his staves, and<br/> all his vessels, the <sup>7</sup>laver and his<br/> foot,</p> <p>40 The hangings of the <sup>c</sup>court,<br/> his pillars, and his sockets, and<br/> the hanging for the court gate,<br/> his cords, and his pins, and all<br/> the <sup>11</sup>vessels of the service of the<br/> <sup>4</sup>tabernacle, for the tent of <sup>6</sup>the<br/> congregation,</p> <p>41 The cloths of service to do<br/> service in the <sup>7</sup>holy place, and<br/> the holy <sup>u</sup>garments for Aâr'on<br/> the priest, and his sons' <sup>v</sup>gar-<br/> ments, to minister in the priest's<br/> office.</p> <p>42 According to all that the<br/> LORD commanded <sup>b</sup>Mō'seş, <sup>c</sup>so</p> | <p>CHAPTER 40</p> <p><i>Moses is commanded to set up the taber-<br/> nacle, 9 and to anoint it, 13 and to con-<br/> secrate Aaron and his sons, 16 Moses<br/> performs all things accordingly. 34 A<br/> cloud covers the tabernacle.</i></p> <p>AND the LORD spake unto<br/> <sup>a</sup>Mō'seş, saying,</p> <p>2 <sup>b</sup>On the first day of the first<br/> <sup>c</sup>month shalt thou set up the<br/> <sup>d</sup>tabernacle of the tent of <sup>1</sup>the<br/> congregation.</p> <p>3 And thou shalt put <sup>7</sup>therein<br/> the <sup>2</sup>ark of the <sup>h</sup>testimony, and<br/> cover the ark with the <sup>1</sup>vail.</p> <p>4 And thou shalt bring in the<br/> <sup>1</sup>table, and set in order the things<br/> that are to be set in order upon<br/> it; and thou shalt bring in<br/> the <sup>k</sup>candlestick, and light the<br/> <sup>1</sup>lamps thereof.</p> <p>5 And thou shalt set the <sup>m</sup>altar<br/> of gold for the <sup>n</sup>incense before<br/> the <sup>2</sup>ark of the <sup>h</sup>testimony, and<br/> put the hanging of the door to<br/> the <sup>d</sup>tabernacle.</p> <p>6 And thou shalt set the <sup>2</sup>altar<br/> of the burnt offering before the<br/> door of the <sup>d</sup>tabernacle of the<br/> tent of <sup>1</sup>the congregation.</p> <p>7 And thou shalt set the <sup>7</sup>laver<br/> between the tent of <sup>1</sup>the congre-<br/> gation and the altar, and shalt<br/> put water therein.</p> <p>8 And thou shalt set up the<br/> <sup>q</sup>court round about, and hang<br/> up the hanging at the court gate.</p> <p>9 And thou shalt take the<br/> anointing <sup>o</sup>oil, and <sup>a</sup>anoint the<br/> <sup>u</sup>tabernacle, and all that is there-<br/> in, and shalt <sup>v</sup>hallow it, and all<br/> the <sup>2</sup>vessels thereof: and it shall<br/> be holy.</p> <p>10 And thou shalt <sup>a</sup>anoint the</p> | <p><b>1</b><br/> <i>a Moses, Ex. 2:10.</i></p> <p><b>2</b><br/> <i>b Statute, enjoin-<br/> ing erection and<br/> furnishing of a<br/> house for public<br/> worship, Deut.<br/> 8:2.</i></p> <p><i>c Month, Abib,<br/> tabernacle set up<br/> in, Ex. 12:2.</i></p> <p><i>d Tabernacle, Ex.<br/> 27:9</i></p> <p><i>e Types, the sanc-<br/> tuary a type of the<br/> heavenly sanc-<br/> tuary, Heb. 10:1.</i></p> <p><b>1</b> R. V. meeting.</p> <p><b>3</b><br/> <i>f Holy Place, con-<br/> tents of, Ex. 26:<br/> 33.</i></p> <p><i>g Ark, of testimony,<br/> Ex. 25:10.</i></p> <p><i>h Testimony, Ex.<br/> 25:16.</i></p> <p><i>i Vail, Ex. 35:12.</i></p> <p><b>4</b><br/> <i>j Shewbread, table<br/> of, Ex. 35:13.</i></p> <p><i>k Candlestick, Ex.<br/> 25:31.</i></p> <p><i>l Lamp, Ex. 27:20.</i></p> <p><b>5</b><br/> <i>m Altar, of incense,<br/> Ex. 30:1.</i></p> <p><i>n Incense, on the<br/> golden altar, Ex.<br/> 37:29.</i></p> <p><b>6</b><br/> <i>o Altar, of burnt<br/> offerings, Gen.<br/> 8:20.</i></p> <p><b>7</b><br/> <i>p Laver, Ex. 30:18.</i></p> <p><b>8</b><br/> <i>q Court, of the taber-<br/> nacle, Ex. 38:9.</i></p> <p><i>r Tabernacle, court<br/> of, Ex. 27:9.</i></p> <p><b>9</b><br/> <i>s Oil, sacred, Deut.<br/> 12:17.</i></p> <p><i>t Anointing, in<br/> consecration, Lev.<br/> 8:12.</i></p> <p><i>u Tabernacle, sanc-<br/> tified, Ex. 27:9.</i></p> <p><i>v Sanctification,<br/> material things<br/> sanctified, 1 Pet.<br/> 1:2.</i></p> <p><i>w Holiness, typi-<br/> fied, Ex. 39:30.</i></p> <p><b>2</b> R. V. furniture</p> |

## B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*x Laver, sanctified,  
Ex. 30:18.*

## 12

*y Statute, establishing  
and providing for the ordina-  
tion of a holy  
ministry, Deut.  
8:2.*

*z Ordination, of  
priests, Ex. 29:1.*

*a Priest, consecra-  
tion of, Lev. 1:5.*

*b Ceremonial  
Washing, Ex.  
19:10.*

*c Purification,  
Num. 19:19.*

*3 R. V. tent of  
meeting.*

## 13

*d Jesus, priesthood  
of, typified, Matt.  
1:21.*

*e High Priest, vest-  
ments of, Lev.  
21:10.*

*f Anointing, in  
consecration,  
Lev. 8:12.*

*g Ordination, of  
priests, Ex. 29:1.*

*h Sanctification,  
1 Pet. 1:2.*

*i Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.*

## 16

*j Obedience, in-  
stances of, Heb.  
5:8.*

*k Moses, character  
of, Ex. 2:10.*

## B.C. 1490?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 17

*l Month, Ex. 12:2.*

*m Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.*

## 20

*n Decalogue, Ex.  
20:3.*

*o Ark, contents of,  
the law, Ex. 25:  
10.*

*p Mercy Seat,  
placed on ark of  
testimony, Ex.  
25:17.*

## 21

*q Ark, place of, Ex.  
25:10.*

altar of the burnt offering, and  
all his vessels, and <sup>v,w</sup>sanctify  
the altar: and it shall be an altar  
most holy.

11 And thou shalt <sup>t</sup>anoint the  
<sup>z</sup>laver and his foot, and <sup>v,w</sup>sancti-  
fy it.

12 And <sup>y</sup>thou shalt <sup>z</sup>bring  
<sup>a</sup>Aâr'on and his sons unto the  
door of the <sup>3</sup>tabernacle of the  
congregation, and <sup>b,c</sup>wash them  
with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon  
<sup>a,d</sup>Aâr'on the holy <sup>e</sup>garments,  
and <sup>f,g</sup>anoint him, and <sup>h,i</sup>sancti-  
fy him; that he may minister un-  
to me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring his  
sons, and clothe them with coats:

15. And thou shalt <sup>f,g</sup>anoint  
<sup>a</sup>them, as thou didst anoint their  
father, that they may minister  
unto me in the priest's office: for  
their anointing shall surely be an  
everlasting priesthood through-  
out their generations.

16 Thus <sup>i</sup>did <sup>k</sup>Mō'seš: accord-  
ing to all that the LORD com-  
manded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the  
first <sup>l</sup>month in the second year,  
on the first <sup>l</sup>day of the month,  
that the <sup>m</sup>tabernacle was reared  
up.

18 And Mō'seš reared up the  
<sup>m</sup>tabernacle, and fastened his  
sockets, and set up the boards  
thereof, and put in the bars  
thereof, and reared up his  
pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the  
tent over the <sup>m</sup>tabernacle, and  
put the covering of the tent  
above upon it; as the LORD com-  
manded Mō'seš.

20 ¶ And he took and put the  
<sup>n</sup>testimony into the <sup>o</sup>ark, and set  
the staves on the ark, and put  
the <sup>p</sup>mercy seat above upon the  
ark:

21 And he brought the <sup>q</sup>ark into  
the <sup>m</sup>tabernacle, and set up the

<sup>r,s,t</sup>vail of the covering, and cov-  
ered the ark of the testimony; as  
the LORD commanded Mō'seš.

22 ¶ And he put the <sup>u</sup>table in  
the tent of <sup>u</sup>the congregation, up-  
on the side of the tabernacle  
northward, <sup>v</sup>without the veil.

23 And he set the <sup>u</sup>bread in  
order upon it before the LORD;  
as the LORD had commanded  
Mō'seš.

24 ¶ And he put the <sup>w</sup>candle-  
stick in the tent of <sup>u</sup>the congre-  
gation, over against the <sup>u</sup>table,  
on the side of the <sup>m</sup>tabernacle  
southward.

25 And he lighted the <sup>w</sup>lamps  
before the LORD; as the LORD  
commanded Mō'seš.

26 ¶ And he put the golden  
<sup>z</sup>altar in the tent of <sup>u</sup>the congre-  
gation before the veil:

27 And he burnt sweet <sup>y</sup>incense  
thereon; as the LORD command-  
ed Mō'seš.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging  
<sup>at</sup> the door of the <sup>m</sup>tabernacle.

29 And he put the <sup>z</sup>altar of  
burnt offering <sup>by</sup> the door of the  
tabernacle of the tent of <sup>u</sup>the  
congregation, and offered upon  
it the <sup>a</sup>burnt offering and the  
<sup>b</sup>meat offering: as the LORD  
commanded Mō'seš.

30 ¶ And he set the <sup>d</sup>laver be-  
tween the tent of <sup>u</sup>the congre-  
gation and the <sup>e</sup>altar, and put wa-  
ter there, to <sup>i</sup>wash <sup>withal</sup>.

31 And Mō'seš and <sup>q</sup>Aâr'on  
and his sons <sup>f,h,i</sup>washed their  
hands and their feet thereat:

32 When <sup>c,g</sup>they went into the  
tent of <sup>u</sup>the congregation, and  
when they came near unto the  
<sup>e</sup>altar, they <sup>f,h,i</sup>washed; as the  
LORD commanded Mō'seš.

33 And he reared up the <sup>i</sup>court  
round about the <sup>k</sup>tabernacle and  
the <sup>e</sup>altar, and set up the hang-  
ing of the court gate. So Mō'seš  
finished the work.

34 ¶ Then a <sup>l</sup>cloud covered the

## B.C. 1490?

See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

*r Vail, Ex. 30:18.*

*s Jesus, the type of human  
type of human  
(with Heb.  
20); Matt. 1:21.*

*t Types, of the  
tor, Heb. 10:10.*

## 22

*u Shewbread  
of, Ex. 35:1.*

*v Holy Place,  
26:33.*

*4 R. V. meet*

## 24

*w Lamp, Ex. 25:37.*

## 26

*x Altar, of incense,  
Ex. 30:1.*

## 27

*y Incense, Ex.  
29.*

## 29

*z Altar, of burnt  
offerings, Ge.  
8:20.*

*a Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.*

*b Offerings, meat,  
Lev. 6:17.*

*c Moses, Ex.*

## 30

*d Laver, Ex. 30:18.*

*e Altar, of burnt  
offerings, Ge.  
8:20.*

*f Ablution, Ju.  
19:21.*

## 31

*g Aaron, Ex.*

*h Priest, ablu-  
tion of, Lev. 1:5.*

*i Ceremonial  
Washing, Ex.  
19:10.*

## 33

*j Court, of the  
tabernacle, Ex.*

*k Tabernacle,  
of, Ex. 27:9.*

## 34

*l Pillar, of clo-  
se and fire, Ex.  
13:21.*

B.C. 1490?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

od, glory of,  
en. 2:2.  
abernacle, filled  
th cloud of  
ory, Ex. 27:9.

36  
od, guide, Gen.  
2:2.  
Israel, Ex. 4:22.

tent of 'the congregation, and  
the <sup>m</sup>glory of the LORD filled the  
<sup>n</sup>tabernacle.

35 And <sup>e</sup>Mō'sēs was not able to  
enter into the tent of 'the con-  
gregation, because the 'cloud  
abode thereon, and the <sup>m</sup>glory  
of the LORD filled the <sup>n</sup>taber-  
nacle.

36 And <sup>o</sup>when the 'cloud was  
taken up from over the <sup>n</sup>taber-  
nacle, the children of <sup>p</sup>Īs'ra-el

went onward in all their jour-  
neys:

37 But if the 'cloud were not  
taken up, then <sup>p</sup>they journeyed  
not till the day that it was taken  
up.

38 For the 'cloud of the LORD  
was upon the <sup>n</sup>tabernacle by  
day, and fire was on it by night,  
in the sight of all the house of  
<sup>p</sup>Īs'ra-el, throughout all their  
journeys.

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

# LEVITICUS

1  
Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
Inspiration, Job  
2:8.

Revelation, con-  
cerning offerings,  
a. 1-17; 2 Cor.  
9:1.  
Abernacle, the  
LORD revealed  
himself at, Ex.  
7:9.

2  
V. tent of  
meeting,  
Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
offerings, burnt,  
lev. 6:17.

3  
esus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
2:1.

4  
V. oblation  
3

5  
Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.  
blemish, Lev. 14:  
0.

6  
in, typified,  
Rom. 5:12.  
offerings, offered  
at the door of the  
abernacle, Lev.  
1:7.

7  
L. V. offering  
4

8  
and, imposition  
of, Ezra 10:19.  
atonement, made  
by animal sacri-  
ces, Lev. 17:11.

9  
esus, atonement  
y, typified, Matt.  
2:1.

10  
esus, vicarious  
eath of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

11  
blood, sacrificial,  
Lev. 17:11.

12  
esus, atoning  
blood of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

## CHAPTER 1

The burnt offerings of the herd; 10 of the  
flocks; 14 and of the fowls.

AND the LORD called unto  
<sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs, and <sup>b,c</sup>spake un-  
to him out of the <sup>1,a</sup>tabernacle  
of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of  
<sup>e</sup>Īs'ra-el, and say unto them, If  
any man of you bring an <sup>2,f</sup>offer-  
ing unto the LORD, ye shall  
bring your <sup>2</sup>offering of the cattle,  
even of the herd, and of the  
flock.

3 If his <sup>2</sup>offering be a 'burnt  
<sup>3,g</sup>sacrifice of the herd, let him  
offer a male <sup>h</sup>without <sup>i,j</sup>blemish:  
he shall offer <sup>k</sup>it of his own vol-  
untary will at the door of the  
<sup>1</sup>tabernacle of the congregation  
before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his 'hand up-  
on the head of the 'burnt <sup>o</sup>offer-  
ing; and it shall be accepted \*for  
him to make <sup>m,n</sup>atonement for  
him.

5 And he shall <sup>o</sup>kill the bullock  
before the LORD: and the  
<sup>t</sup>priests, Aār'on's sons, shall  
bring the <sup>p,q</sup>blood, and sprinkle

the blood round about upon the  
'altar that *is by* the door of the  
<sup>1</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And <sup>t</sup>he shall flay the 'burnt  
offering, and cut it into his  
pieces.

7 And the sons of Aār'on the  
<sup>t</sup>priest shall put fire upon the  
'altar, and lay the wood in order  
upon the fire:

8 And the <sup>t</sup>priests, Aār'on's  
sons, shall lay the parts, the  
head, and the \*fat, in order upon  
the wood that *is* on the fire  
which *is* upon the 'altar:

9 But his inwards and his legs  
shall he <sup>h,i,u</sup>wash in water: and  
the <sup>t</sup>priest shall burn all on the  
'altar, *to be* a 'burnt <sup>3</sup>sacrifice,  
an offering made by fire, of a  
sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his <sup>2</sup>offering be of  
the flocks, *namely*, of the <sup>v</sup>sheep,  
or of the <sup>w</sup>goats, for a 'burnt  
<sup>o</sup>sacrifice; he shall bring it a  
male <sup>h</sup>without <sup>i,j</sup>blemish.

11 And he shall <sup>o</sup>kill it on the  
side of the 'altar northward be-  
fore the LORD: and the <sup>t</sup>priests,  
Aār'on's sons, shall sprinkle his

r Altar, Gen. 8:20.

8 Fat, offered in  
sacrifice, Lev.  
7:24.

t Ceremonial  
Washing, Ex.  
19:10.

u Purification,  
Num. 19:19.

10  
v Sheep, Deut. 32:  
14.  
w Goat, Deut. 14:4.

SUBSTITUTION, Gen. 22:13. The offering for the  
er, Lev. 1:4; 16:21, 22. The Levites for the firstborn of  
Israelites, Num. 3:12, 41, 45; 8:18. The life of Ahab  
that of Ben-hadad, 1 Kin. 20:42. Of Christ for us, Isa.  
4-6; 1 Cor. 5:7; 2 Cor. 5:21; Gal. 3:13; 1 Pet. 2:24.

† PRIEST. Antemosaic: Melchizedek, Gen. 14:18;  
Heb. 5:6, 10; 6:20; 7:1-21. Jethro, Ex. 2:16. Priests in Is-  
rael before the giving of the law, Ex. 19:22, 24.

Mosaic, Ex. 28:1-4; 29:9, 44; Num. 3:10; 18:7; 1 Chr.  
23:13. Hereditary descent of office, Ex. 27:21; 28:43; 29:9.



B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*p.* blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his <sup>fat</sup>: and the <sup>priest</sup> shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the <sup>altar</sup>:

13 But he shall <sup>h.</sup> <sup>u.</sup> wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the <sup>priest</sup> shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the <sup>altar</sup>: it *is* a <sup>burnt</sup> <sup>sacrifice</sup>, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if the <sup>burnt</sup> <sup>sacrifice</sup> for his <sup>offering</sup> to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall bring his <sup>offering</sup> of <sup>turtledoves</sup>, or of young <sup>pigeons</sup>.

15 And the <sup>priest</sup> shall bring it unto the <sup>altar</sup>, and wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar; and the *p.* blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with <sup>his</sup> feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes:

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not divide *it* asunder: and the <sup>priest</sup> shall burn it upon the <sup>altar</sup>, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a <sup>burnt</sup> sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

## CHAPTER 2

The meat offering of flour with oil and incense, 4 baked in the oven, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a fryingpan. 12 The oblation of the first fruits. 13 The salt of the meat offering.

AND when any will offer a <sup>meat</sup> offering unto the LORD, his <sup>offering</sup> shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour <sup>oil</sup> upon it, and put <sup>frankincense</sup> thereon:

2 And he shall bring it to Aar'-on's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the <sup>oil</sup> thereof, with all the <sup>frankincense</sup> thereof; and the <sup>priest</sup> shall burn the memorial of it upon the <sup>altar</sup>, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD:

3 And the <sup>remnant</sup> of the <sup>meat</sup> offering shall be Aar'-on's and his sons': it *is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a <sup>meat</sup> offering baked in the <sup>oven</sup>, it shall be unleavened <sup>cakes</sup> of fine flour mingled with <sup>oil</sup>, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a <sup>meat</sup> offering baked in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with <sup>oil</sup>.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it *is* a <sup>meat</sup> offering.

B.C. 1490  
See footnote, 2  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

<sup>a</sup> Offerings, m.  
Lev. 6:17.  
<sup>b</sup> Oil, Deut. 1  
<sup>c</sup> Frankincense  
1 Chr. 9:2  
1 R. V. mes  
2 R. V. oblati

## 2

<sup>d</sup> Priest, dutte  
Lev. 1:5.  
<sup>e</sup> Altar, Gen.

## 3

<sup>f</sup> High Priest,  
ments of,  
21:10.  
<sup>g</sup> Priest, emolu  
ments of, Le  
1:5.

## 4

<sup>h</sup> Oven, Ex. 8  
<sup>i</sup> Bread, vs. 5,  
Ezek. 4:13.

14  
<sup>x</sup> Dove, Gen. 8:8.  
<sup>y</sup> Pigeon, Gen.  
15:9.

16  
4 R. V. the fifth  
thereof.

Consecration of, Ex. 29:1-9, 19-35; 40:12-16; Lev. 6:20-23; 8:6-35; 21:8; Heb. 7:21. *Is holy*, Lev. 21:6, 7; 22:9, 16. Ablutions of, Ex. 30:19-21; 40:30-32; Lev. 16:24. *Must be without blemish*, Lev. 21:17-23. Vestments of, Ex. 28:2-43; 29:29, 30; 31:10; 39:1-29; Lev. 6:10, 11; 8:13; Ezek. 44:17-19. *Don vestments in temple*, Ezek. 42:14; 44:18. Atonement for, Lev. 4:3-12; 16:6, 24; Ezek. 44:27. Defilement and purification of, Lev. 21:1-5; Ezek. 44:25, 26. Marriage of, Lev. 21:7-15; Ezek. 44:22. Chambers for, in temple, Ezek. 40:45, 46. Exempt from tax, Ezra 7:24. Armed and organized for war at the time of the dissatisfaction toward Saul, 1 Chr. 12:27, 28. Beard and hair of, Ezek. 44:20.

Twenty-four courses of, 1 Chr. 24:1-19; 28:13, 21; 2 Chr. 8:14; 31:2; 35:4, 5; Ezra 2:36-39; Neh. 13:30. Chosen for service by lot, Luke 1:8, 9, 23.

Usurpations of office of, Num. 3:10; 16; 18:7; 2 Chr. 26:18. Priests were appointed by Jeroboam, who were not of the sons of Levi, 1 Kin. 12:31; 13:33.

See footnotes: LEVITES, Deut. 10:8; MINISTERS, Rom. 15:16.

Duties of: To offer sacrifices, Lev. 1:4-17; 2:2, 16; 3:5, 11, 13; 4:5-12, 17, 25, 26, 30-35; 1 Chr. 16:39, 40; 2 Chr. 13:11; 29:34; 35:11-14; Ezra 6:20; Heb. 10:11; see footnote,

OFFERINGS, Lev. 6:17. To offer the first fruits, Lev. 23:11; Deut. 26:3, 4. To pronounce benedictions, Num. 6:22; Deut. 21:5; 2 Chr. 30:27. To teach the law, Lev. 10; Deut. 24:8; 27:14-26; 31:9-13; 33:10; Ezra 7:10; Neh. 1:18; Jer. 2:8; Mal. 2:7. To light the lamps in the tabernacle, Ex. 27:20, 21; Lev. 24:3, 4; 2 Chr. 13:11. To keep sacred fire burning, Lev. 6:12, 13. To furnish a quote wood for the house of God, Neh. 10:34. To have charge of sanctuary, Num. 3:38; 18:1, 5. To prepare the tabernacle and its contents for removal, Num. 4:5-15. To act as scribes, Ezra 7:1-6; Neh. 8:9. To be present at and supervise tithing, Neh. 10:38. To act as treasurers, Neh. 13:12. To sound the trumpet in calling assemblies, and in battle, Num. 10:2-10; 31:6; Josh. 6:1-20; 2 Chr. 13:12. To amine lepers, Lev. 13:1-56; 14:1-32; Matt. 8:4; L. 5:14. To purify the unclean, Lev. 12:7; 15:15, 30, 31. value things devoted, Lev. 27:8, 12. To officiate in the place, Heb. 9:6. To be chiefs of Levites, Num. 3:9, 32; 4:28, 33; 1 Chr. 9:20. To act as magistrates, Num. 5:14; Deut. 17:8-13; 19:17; 21:5; 2 Chr. 19:8; Ezek. 44:23. To encourage the army on the eve of battle, Deut. 20:2-4. bear the ark, through the Jordan, Josh. 3; 4:15-18; in battle, Josh. 6:6, 12; 1 Sam. 4:3-5.

Emoluments of: No part of Canaan allotted to, N

B.C. 1490?  
Footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

7 ¶ And if any oblation be a <sup>1</sup>meat offering *baken* in the fryingpan, it shall be made of fine flour with <sup>2</sup>oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the <sup>1</sup>meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the <sup>2</sup>priest, he shall bring it unto the <sup>3</sup>altar.

9 And the <sup>2</sup>priest shall take from the <sup>1</sup>meat offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the <sup>3</sup>altar: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And <sup>2</sup>that which is left of the <sup>1</sup>meat offering *shall be* Aâr'on's and his sons': *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No <sup>1</sup>meat offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with <sup>2</sup>leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any <sup>3</sup>honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the <sup>1</sup>firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not be burnt on the <sup>3</sup>altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every <sup>2</sup>oblation of thy <sup>1</sup>meat offering shalt thou season with <sup>3</sup>salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the <sup>2</sup>covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy

<sup>1</sup>meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a <sup>1</sup>meat offering of thy <sup>2</sup>firstfruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the <sup>1</sup>meat offering of thy firstfruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: *it is* a <sup>1</sup>meat offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, *part* of the beaten corn thereof, and *part* of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

### CHAPTER 3

*The peace offering of the herd, 6 of the flock: 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.*

AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of <sup>2</sup>peace <sup>3</sup>offering, if he offer *it* of the herd; whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it <sup>2</sup>without <sup>3</sup>blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall <sup>2</sup>lay his <sup>3</sup>hand upon the head of his <sup>1</sup>offering, and <sup>2</sup>kill it at the door of the <sup>2</sup>tabernacle of the congregation: and Aâr'on's sons the <sup>2</sup>priests shall sprinkle the <sup>3</sup>blood upon the <sup>2</sup>altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the <sup>2</sup>peace <sup>3</sup>offering

11  
heaven, forbidden, Lev. 23:17.  
honey, not to be offered, Prov. 25:7.

12  
first Fruits, required as an offering, Deut. 8:4.

13  
offerings, must be salted, Lev. 6:7.  
alt, 2 Kln. 2:20.  
covenant, of God with men, Deut. 9:1.

20; Deut. 10:9; 14:27; 18:1, 2; Josh. 13:14, 33; 14:3; 7; Ezek. 44:28. *Provided with cities and suburbs*, Josh. 21:19; 1 Chr. 6:57-60; Neh. 11:3, 20; Ezek. 48:8-13. *Owns sanctified to the Lord*, Lev. 27:21. *Part of the spoils of war, including captives*, Num. 31:25-29. *First fruits*, Lev. 23:24-9; Num. 18:12, 13, 17, 18; Deut. 18:3-5; Neh. 10:36. *Redemption money*, Lev. 27:23; of firstborn, Num. 3:46-51; 15, 16. *Things devoted*, Lev. 27:21; Num. 5:9, 10; 18:14. *Lev. 5:16; 22:14; Num. 5:8. Trespass money and for trespass offerings*, Lev. 5:15, 18; Num. 5:5-10; 18:9; 19:12-16. *The sheavebread*, Ex. 25:30; Lev. 24:5-9; 2 Chr. 1:10; 1 Chr. 23:29; Matt. 12:4; Heb. 9:2. *Portions of sacrifices and offerings*, Ex. 29:27-34; Lev. 2:2, 3, 9, 10; 5:12, 13, 6:15-18, 28; 7:6-10, 31-34; 10:12-14; 14:12, 13; Num. 9, 20; 18:8-19; Deut. 18:3-5; 1 Sam. 2:13, 14; Ezek. 28-31; 45:1-4; 1 Cor. 9:13; 10:18.

Regulations by Ezekiel concerning, 2 Chr. 31:4-19. *Portion of land allotted to, in redistribution in Ezekiel's vision*, Ezek. 48:8-14.

For sustenance of their families, Lev. 22:11-13; Num. 11, 19.

Miscellaneous facts concerning: *Loyal to Rehoboam, the time of the revolt of the ten tribes*, 2 Chr. 11:13. *Zeal in purging the temple*, 2 Chr. 29:1-7. *Wickedness of*, 1 Chr. 36:14. *Taken captive to Babylon*, Jer. 29:1. *Return*

from the captivity, Ezra 1:5; 2:36-39, 61, 70; 3:8; 7:7; 8:24-30; Neh. 7:39-42, 63-73; 10:1-8; 12:1-7. *Polluted by marrying idolatrous wives*, Ezra 9:1, 2; 10:5, 18, 19. *Restore the altar, and offer sacrifices*, Ezra 3:1-7. *Supervise the building of the temple*, Ezra 3:8-13. *Drunken*, Isa. 28:7. *Inquire of John the Baptist whether he were the Christ*, John 1:19. *Conspire to destroy Jesus*, Matt. 26:3-5, 14, 15, 47, 51; Mark 14:10, 11, 48, 47, 53-66; 15:1; Luke 22:1-6, 50, 54, 66-71; 23:1, 2; John 11:47; 19:15, 16, 18. *Try, and condemn Jesus*, Matt. 26:57-68; 27:1, 2; Mark 14:53-65; Luke 22:54-71; 23:13-24; John 18:15-32. *Incite the people to ask that Barabbas be released and Jesus destroyed*, Matt. 27:20; Mark 15:11; Luke 23:18. *Persecute the disciples*, Acts 22:5. *Reprove and threaten Peter and John*, Acts 4:6-21; 5:17-41. *Try, condemn, and stone Stephen*, Acts 6:12-15; 7. *Paul brought before*, Acts 22:30; 23:1-5. *Many converts among*, Acts 6:7.

Zealous, 1 Chr. 9:10-13. *Priestly office performed by prophets*, 1 Sam. 16:5.

Corrupt, Jer. 23:11, 12; Ezek. 22:26; Luke 10:31. *INSTANCES OF: EH's sons*, 1 Sam. 2:12-17, 22. *Of the captivity*, Ezra 9:1, 2; 10:18-22; Neh. 13:4-9, 28, 29.

Figurative, Ex. 19:6; Isa. 61:6; 1 Pet. 2:5, 9; Rev. 1:6; 5:10; 20:6.

Idolatrous, 1 Kln. 12:32; 2 Kln. 10:19; 11:18; 23:5; 2 Chr. 23:17; 34:4, 5; Jer. 48:35; Hos. 10:5; Zeph. 1:4.

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Offerings, peace, Lev. 6:17.  
b Jesus, typified in offerings, Matt. 1:21.  
c Holiness, typified, Ex. 39:30.  
d Blemish, Lev. 14:10.  
e Not typified, Rom. 5:12.

2  
f Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12.  
g Hand, imposition of, Ezra 10:19.  
h Offerings, offered at the door of tabernacle, Lev. 6:17.  
i Jesus, vicarious death of, typified, Matt. 1:21.  
j Priest, duties of, Lev. 1:5.  
k Blood, sacrificial, Heb. 9:19.  
l Jesus, atoning blood of, typified, Matt. 1:21.  
m Altar, Gen. 8:20.  
1 R. V. oblation.  
2 R. V. tent of meeting.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

*n* Fat, offered in  
sacrifice, Lev.  
7:24.

4

*o* Caul, burnt with  
sacrifice, Ex. 29:  
13.

3 R. V. lotus.

offering made by fire unto the LORD; the <sup>n</sup>fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

4 And the two <sup>\*k</sup>kidneys, and the <sup>n</sup>fat that is on them, which is by the <sup>s</sup>flanks, and the <sup>o</sup>caul above the <sup>l</sup>liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aâr'on's <sup>i</sup>sons shall burn it on the <sup>m</sup>altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his <sup>i</sup>offering for a sacrifice of <sup>a</sup>peace <sup>b</sup>offering unto the LORD be of the flock; male or female, he shall offer it <sup>c</sup>without <sup>a</sup>, <sup>c</sup>blemish.

7 If he offer a <sup>b</sup>, <sup>p</sup>lamb for his <sup>i</sup>offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall <sup>l</sup>ay his hand upon the head of his <sup>i</sup>offering, and <sup>i</sup>kill it before the <sup>t</sup>tabernacle of the congregation: and Aâr'on's <sup>i</sup>sons shall sprinkle the <sup>k</sup>, <sup>i</sup>blood thereof round about upon the <sup>m</sup>altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the <sup>a</sup>peace <sup>b</sup>offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the <sup>n</sup>fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

10 And the two <sup>\*k</sup>kidneys, and the <sup>n</sup>fat that is upon them, which is by the <sup>s</sup>flanks, and the <sup>o</sup>caul above the <sup>l</sup>liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the <sup>i</sup>priest shall burn it upon the <sup>m</sup>altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his <sup>i</sup>, <sup>a</sup>offering be a

goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall <sup>l</sup>ay his <sup>i</sup>hand upon the head of it, and <sup>i</sup>kill it before the <sup>t</sup>tabernacle of the congregation: and the <sup>i</sup>sons of Aâr'on shall sprinkle the <sup>k</sup>, <sup>i</sup>blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his <sup>i</sup>offering, even an <sup>a</sup>offering made by fire unto the LORD; the <sup>n</sup>fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

15 And the two <sup>\*k</sup>kidneys, and the <sup>n</sup>fat that is upon them, which is by the <sup>s</sup>flanks, and the <sup>o</sup>caul above the <sup>l</sup>liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the <sup>i</sup>priest shall burn them upon the <sup>m</sup>altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: all the <sup>n</sup>fat is the LORD's.

17 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither <sup>a</sup>fat nor <sup>i</sup>blood.

## CHAPTER 4

*The sin offering of ignorance; 3 for the priest; 13 for the congregation; 22 for the ruler; 27 and for any of the people.*

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, saying, If a soul shall sin through <sup>i</sup>ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 If the <sup>a</sup>priest that is <sup>a</sup>ointed do sin <sup>i</sup>according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, a young <sup>i</sup>, <sup>b</sup>bullock <sup>h</sup>without <sup>i</sup>blemish unto the LORD for a <sup>i</sup>sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the <sup>i</sup>, <sup>b</sup>bul-

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

17

*q* Fat, forbidden food, Lev. 7:  
35; 2 Cor. 12:  
*r* Blood, forbidden as food, Gen.

1

*a* Revelation, concerning sins  
*b* Ignorance, vs. 35; 2 Cor. 12:  
*c* Moses, Ex. 2:

2

*c* Ignorance, sin of, Acts 3:17

3

*d* Priest, atoned for, Lev. 1:5  
*e* Anointing, L. 8:12.

*f* Bullock, Ex. 2:

*g* Jesus, typified offerings, Mat. 21.

*h* Holiness, typified, Ex. 39:3

*i* Sin, typified, Rom. 5:12.

*j* Offerings, sin Lev. 6:17.

*l* R. V. so as bring guilt the people;

\* **KIDNEY.** Burnt offering of, Ex. 29:13, 22; Lev. 3; 4:9, 10; 7:4, 5; 8:16; 9:10; Deut. 32:14.

† **LIVER.** Of offerings, the caul upon, burned, Ex. 29:13, 22;

Lev. 3:4, 5, 10, 15; 4:9; 7:4; 8:16, 25; 9:10, 19. Wound mortal, Prov. 7:23. Superstitious rites with, Ezek. 21:21.

Figurative: Of the emotions, Lam. 2:11.



**B.C. 1490?**  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**  
*in, confession*,  
Rom. 5:12.  
*and, imposition*,  
Ezra 10:19.

*Jesus, vicarious*  
*death of, typified*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*R. V. tent of*  
*meeting*.

**5**  
*Priest, duties of*,  
ev. 1:5.

*Blood, sacrificial*,  
Lev. 9:19.

*Jesus, atoning*  
*blood of, typified*,  
Matt. 1:21.

**6**  
*Vail, Ex. 26:31.*

**7**  
*Altar, of incense*,  
Ex. 30:1.

*Altar, of burnt*  
*offerings, Gen.*  
22:20.

**8**  
*fat, offered in*  
*sacrifice, Lev.*  
22:25.

**9**  
*Kidney, Lev. 3:4.*  
*Paul, Ex. 29:13.*  
*Aver, Lev. 3:4.*  
*T. V. loins,*

**10**  
*offerings, peace*,  
Lev. 6:17.

**12**  
*Feb. 13:11.*

lock unto the door of the <sup>2</sup>tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall <sup>h</sup>lay his <sup>h</sup>hand upon the bullock's head, and <sup>m</sup>kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the <sup>a, n</sup>priest that is <sup>e</sup>anointed shall take of the bullock's <sup>o, p</sup>blood, and bring it to the <sup>2</sup>tabernacle of the congregation:

6 And the <sup>n</sup>priest shall dip his finger in the <sup>o, p</sup>blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the <sup>a</sup>vail of the <sup>\*</sup>sanctuary.

7 And the <sup>n</sup>priest shall put *some* of the <sup>o, p</sup>blood upon the horns of the <sup>7</sup>altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the <sup>2</sup>tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the <sup>2</sup>altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the door of the <sup>2</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the <sup>4</sup>fat of the <sup>7</sup>bullock for the <sup>7</sup>sin <sup>o</sup>offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

9 And the two <sup>w</sup>kidneys, and the <sup>4</sup>fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the <sup>3</sup>flanks, and the <sup>w</sup>caul above the <sup>w</sup>liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the <sup>7</sup>bullock of the sacrifice of <sup>2</sup>peace offerings; and the <sup>n</sup>priest shall burn them upon the <sup>a</sup>altar of the burnt offering.

11 And the skin of the <sup>7</sup>bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth <sup>w</sup>without the camp unto a clean place, where the

ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole <sup>2</sup>congregation of Is<sup>r</sup>ael <sup>4</sup>sin through <sup>a</sup>ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done <sup>s</sup>*somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guilty;

14 When the <sup>e</sup>sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young <sup>b, c, d</sup>bullock for <sup>e</sup>the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the <sup>e</sup>elders of the <sup>7</sup>congregation shall <sup>2</sup>lay their <sup>h</sup>hands upon the head of the <sup>b, c</sup>bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be <sup>4</sup>killed before the LORD.

16 And the <sup>7</sup>priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's <sup>k, l</sup>blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

17 And the <sup>7</sup>priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the <sup>k, l</sup>blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the <sup>m</sup>vail.

18 And he shall put *some* of the <sup>k, l</sup>blood upon the horns of the <sup>w</sup>altar which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the <sup>2</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the <sup>a</sup>altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the door of the <sup>2</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his <sup>p</sup>fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*z Church, Matt. 16:*  
18.

*a Ignorance, sins*  
of, Acts 3:17.

*4 R. V. shall err.*

*5 R. V. any of the*  
things which the  
Lord hath com-  
manded not to  
be done.

**14**  
*b Bullock, Ex. 29:3.*  
*c Offerings, sin,*  
Lev. 6:17.

*d Jesus, typified in*  
*offerings, Matt.*  
1:21.

*6 R. V. a sin offer-*  
ing.

**15**  
*e Senate, Num. 11:*  
16.

*f Church, Matt. 16:*  
18.

*g Sin, confession*  
of, Rom. 5:12.

*h Hand, imposition*  
of, Ezra 10:19.

*i Jesus, vicarious*  
*death of, typified*,  
Matt. 1:21.

**16**  
*j Priest, duties of*,  
Lev. 1:5.

*k Blood, sacrificial*,  
Lev. 9:19.

*l Jesus, atoning*  
*blood of, typified*,  
Matt. 1:21.

**17**  
*m Vail, Ex. 26:31.*

**18**  
*n Altar, of incense*,  
Ex. 30:1.

*o Altar, of burnt*  
*offerings, Gen.*  
8:20.

**19**  
*p Fat, offered in*  
*sacrifice, Lev.*  
7:24.

**\* SANCTUARY**, Lev. 26:31; Num. 7:13; 1 Chr. 28:22; 19; 2 Chr. 20:8; 29:21; 30:8; 36:17; Psa. 73:17; 74:7. *The holy place*, 2 Chr. 26:18. *The holy of holies*, Lev. 4:6; 10:4; 16:33. **Figurative**: Of God's goodness to his people, Isa. 8:14; Ezek. 11:16. See footnotes: HOLY OF HOLIES, Ex. 26:33; HOLY PLACE, Ex. 26:33; TABERNACLE, Ex. 27:9; TEMPLE, 1 Kin. 6:17.

22:19; 2 Chr. 20:8; 29:21; 30:8; 36:17; Psa. 73:17; 74:7. *The holy place*, 2 Chr. 26:18. *The holy of holies*, Lev. 4:6; 10:4; 16:33. **Figurative**: Of God's goodness to his people, Isa. 8:14; Ezek. 11:16. See footnotes: HOLY OF HOLIES, Ex. 26:33; HOLY PLACE, Ex. 26:33; TABERNACLE, Ex. 27:9; TEMPLE, 1 Kin. 6:17.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 20

*q* Atonement, made  
by animal sacri-  
fices, Lev. 17:11.

*r* Jesus, atonement  
by, typified, Matt.  
1:21.

*s* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

## 22

*t* Rulers, atonement  
for sins of, Ex.  
18:21.

## 23

*u* Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.

*v* Blemish, Lev. 14:  
10.

*w* Sin, typified,  
Rom. 5:12.

*x* R. V. for his ob-  
lation a goat,

## 24

*y* Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

## 26

*y* Offerings, peace,  
Lev. 6:17.

<sup>b</sup>bullock as he did with the bullock for a <sup>c</sup>sin <sup>d</sup>offering, so shall he do with this: and the <sup>i</sup>priest shall make an <sup>q</sup>.<sup>r</sup>atonement for them, and it shall be <sup>s</sup>forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the <sup>b</sup>bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a <sup>c</sup>sin <sup>d</sup>offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a <sup>t</sup>ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through <sup>u</sup>ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if <sup>t</sup>his <sup>a</sup>sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring <sup>t</sup>his <sup>c</sup>.<sup>d</sup>offering, a kid of the goats, a male <sup>u</sup>without <sup>v</sup>.<sup>w</sup>blemish:

24 And he shall <sup>o</sup>lay his <sup>h</sup>hand upon the head of the goat, and <sup>i</sup>kill it in the place where they kill the <sup>x</sup>burnt offering before the LORD: it is a <sup>c</sup>sin <sup>d</sup>offering.

25 And the <sup>i</sup>priest shall take of the <sup>k</sup>.<sup>i</sup>blood of the <sup>c</sup>sin <sup>d</sup>offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the <sup>o</sup>altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burn all his <sup>p</sup>fat upon the <sup>o</sup>altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of <sup>y</sup>peace offerings: and the priest shall make an <sup>q</sup>.<sup>r</sup>atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be <sup>s</sup>forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through <sup>u</sup>ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his <sup>a</sup>sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge:

then he shall bring <sup>t</sup>his <sup>c</sup>offering, a kid of the goats, a female <sup>u</sup>without <sup>v</sup>.<sup>w</sup>blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall <sup>o</sup>lay his <sup>h</sup>hand upon the head of the <sup>c</sup>sin <sup>d</sup>offering, and <sup>i</sup>slay the sin offering in the place of the <sup>x</sup>burnt offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the <sup>k</sup>.<sup>i</sup>blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the <sup>o</sup>altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the <sup>p</sup>fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of <sup>y</sup>peace offerings; and the <sup>i</sup>priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make an <sup>q</sup>.<sup>r</sup>atonement for him, and it shall be <sup>s</sup>forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a <sup>z</sup>lamb for a <sup>c</sup>sin <sup>d</sup>offering, he shall bring it a female <sup>u</sup>without <sup>v</sup>.<sup>w</sup>blemish.

33 And he shall <sup>o</sup>lay his <sup>h</sup>hand upon the head of the <sup>c</sup>sin <sup>d</sup>offering, and <sup>i</sup>slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the <sup>x</sup>burnt offering.

34 And the <sup>i</sup>priest shall take of the <sup>k</sup>.<sup>i</sup>blood of the <sup>c</sup>sin <sup>d</sup>offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the <sup>i</sup>altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

35 And he shall take away all the <sup>k</sup>fat thereof, as the fat of the

lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the <sup>y</sup>peace offerings; and the <sup>i</sup>priest shall burn them upon the <sup>i</sup>altar according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an <sup>m</sup>.<sup>n</sup>atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be <sup>s</sup>forgiven him.

**B.C. 1490**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 32

*z* Lamb, offering  
of, Num. 7:1

## 33

*a* Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:1

*b* Hand, imposi-  
tion of, Ezra 10:3

*c* Offerings, sin  
Lev. 6:17.

*d* Jesus, typified  
offerings, Ma-  
21.

*e* Jesus, vicarious  
death of, typified  
Matt. 1:21.

*f* Offerings, burnt  
Lev. 6:17.

## 34

*g* Priest, duties  
Lev. 1:5.

*h* Blood, sacrific-  
ial, Heb. 9:19.

*i* Jesus, atonement  
blood of, typified  
Matt. 1:21.

*j* Altar, of burnt  
offerings, Gen.  
8:20.

## 35

*k* Fat, offered  
sacrifice, Lev.  
7:24.

*l* Offerings, peace  
Lev. 6:17.

*m* Atonement, made  
by animal sacri-  
fices, Lev. 17:11.

*n* Jesus, atonement  
by, typified, Ma-  
1:21.

*o* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:1

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 5

For him that sins in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath, there shall be a trespass offering of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of flour, 14 The trespass offering for sacrifice, 17 and for sins of ignorance.

**A**ND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be <sup>\*</sup>unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be <sup>\*</sup>defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing:

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a <sup>\*</sup>sin offering; and the priest shall make an <sup>m,n</sup>atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a <sup>\*</sup>sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the <sup>\*</sup>sin offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder:

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the <sup>\*</sup>sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an <sup>m,n</sup>atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touch-

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

- 7**  
o Poor, inexpensive offerings of Prov. 21:13.  
p Lamb, Num. 7:15.  
q Dove, Gen. 8:8.  
r Offering, Gen. 15:9.  
s Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

- 9**  
t Blood, sacrificial, Heb. 9:19.  
u Jesus, atoning blood of, typified, Matt. 1:21.

- 10**  
v Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.  
2 R. V. ordinance:

- 11**  
w Measure, dry, ephah, Deut. 25:15.  
x Oil, on sin offerings, forbidden, Deut. 12:17.  
y Frankincense, prohibited in sin offerings, 1 Chr. 9:29.  
3 R. V. oblation

**1**  
Witness, Num. 35:30.  
Sin, punishment of, Rom. 5:12.

**2**  
Sanitation and Hygiene, carcasses, Num. 31:23.  
Creeping Things, unclean, Rom. 1:23.  
Sin, typified, Rom. 5:12.

**3**  
Ignorance, sins of, Acts 3:17.

**4**  
Vows, Num. 30:2.  
Oath, Num. 5:19.

**5**  
Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12.

**6**  
Jesus, typified in offerings, Matt. 21.

Offerings, sin, Lev. 6:17.  
Priest, duties of, Lev. 1:5.

Atonement, made by animal sacrifices, Lev. 17:11.

Jesus, atonement by, typified, Matt. 1:21.  
R. V. guilt

**\* DEFILEMENT.** In studying the Mosala law relating to defilement, it must be kept in mind that sin defiles. To keep this great truth constantly before the mind of the racites specific ordinances concerning defilement were vaten to Moses. The obvious purpose of this object lesson was to teach that sin pollutes the soul and separates from God, and that only the clean, that is, the pure in heart, can have fellowship with Him.

Laws relating to, Lev. 7:18-21; 11:43; 22:2-7. Caused, by prosy, Lev. 13:3, 44-46; 14:24; by gonorrhea, Lev. 15:1-15; 22:4; Deut. 23:10, 11; by copulation, Lev. 15:17; by dermatorrhea, Lev. 15:16, 17; by childbirth, Lev. 12:2-8;

Luke 2:22; by menses, Lev. 15:19-33; 2 Sam. 11:4; by touching the dead, Lev. 21:1-4, 11; Num. 5:2, 3; 9:6-11; 19:11-22; 31:19, 20; by eating carcass of any unclean animal, Lev. 11:39, 40; 17:15, 16; 22:8; by touching carcass of an unclean thing, Lev. 5:2-13; 11:8, 24-28, 31-38; by slaying in battle, Num. 31:19, 20.

Of priests, Lev. 21:1-5; Num. 19:7-10; Ezek. 44:25, 26. Contact with sinners falsely supposed to cause, John 18:28.

Egyptian usage, concerning, Gen. 43:32.  
See footnotes: CEREMONIAL WASHING, Ex. 19:10; PURIFICATION, Num. 19:19.



**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*a* Priest, emolu-  
ments of, Lev. 1:5.

*a* Offerings, meat,  
Lev. 6:17.

*4* R. V. the meal

**14**  
*b* Revelation, con-  
cerning offerings,  
vs. 14-19; 2 Cor.  
12:1.

*c* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

**15**  
*d* Ignorance, sins  
of, Acts 3:17.

*e* Jesus, typified in  
offerings, vs. 16-  
19; Matt. 1:21.

*f* Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.

*g* Sin, typified,  
Rom. 5:12.

*h* Shekel, Ex. 30:  
13.

*5* R. V. guilt

**16**  
*i* Restitution, re-  
quired, Ex. 22:3.

*f* Fine, a penalty,  
Ex. 22:1.

*k* Priest, emolu-  
ments of, Lev. 1:5.

*l* Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.

*m* Atonement, made  
by animal sacri-  
fices, Lev. 17:11.

*n* Jesus, atonement  
by, typified, Matt.  
1:21.

*o* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

**17**  
*p* Sin, punishment  
of, Rom. 5:12.

**18**  
*q* Offerings, tres-  
pass, Lev. 6:17.

**1**  
*a* Revelation, con-  
cerning offerings,  
vs. 1-30; 2 Cor.  
12:1.

*b* Inspiration, vs.  
1-30; Job 32:8.

*c* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

ing his sin that he hath sinned  
in one of these, and it shall be  
"forgiven him: and the <sup>2</sup>remnant  
shall be the priest's, as <sup>4</sup>a <sup>a</sup>meat  
offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD <sup>b</sup>spake un-  
to 'Mō'sēs, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass,  
and sin through <sup>a</sup>ignorance, in  
the holy things of the LORD;  
then he shall bring for his <sup>1</sup>tres-  
pass unto the LORD a <sup>a</sup>ram <sup>1</sup>with-  
out <sup>a</sup>blemish out of the flocks,  
with thy estimation by <sup>b</sup>shekels  
of silver, after the shekel of the  
sanctuary, for a <sup>5</sup>trespass offering:

16 And he shall make  
<sup>i</sup>amends for the harm that he  
hath done in the holy thing, and  
shall add the <sup>7</sup>fifth part thereto,  
and give <sup>k</sup>it unto the priest:  
and the <sup>1</sup>priest shall make an  
<sup>m, n</sup>atonement for him with the  
ram of the <sup>5</sup>trespass offering,  
and it shall be <sup>o</sup>forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a soul sin, and com-  
mit any of these things which are  
forbidden to be done by the com-  
mandments of the LORD; though  
he <sup>a</sup>wist <sup>i</sup>it not, yet he is guilty,  
and shall bear his <sup>i</sup>iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a <sup>a</sup>ram  
<sup>1</sup>without <sup>a</sup>blemish out of the  
flock, with thy estimation, for a  
<sup>5, q</sup>trespass offering, unto the  
priest: and the <sup>1</sup>priest shall make  
an <sup>m, n</sup>atonement for him con-  
cerning his <sup>a</sup>ignorance wherein  
he erred and wist <sup>i</sup>it not, and it  
shall be <sup>o</sup>forgiven him.

19 It is a <sup>5, q</sup>trespass offering: he  
hath certainly trespassed against  
the LORD.

## CHAPTER 6

The trespass offering for sins done unwittingly.  
8 The law of the burnt offering, 14 and of  
the meat offering.\* 19 The offering at the  
consecration of a priest. 24 The law of  
the sin offering.

AND the LORD <sup>a, b</sup>spake un-  
to 'Mō'sēs, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a

trespass against the LORD, and  
<sup>1, d</sup>lie unto his <sup>e</sup>neighbour in that  
which was delivered him <sup>\*</sup>to  
keep, or in fellowship, or in a  
thing <sup>7</sup>taken away by violence,  
or hath <sup>2</sup>deceived his neighbour;  
3 Or have found <sup>q</sup>that which  
was lost, and <sup>3, h</sup>lieth concern-  
ing it, and <sup>4, i</sup>sweareth falsely;  
in any of all these that a man  
doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he  
hath sinned, and is guilty, that  
he shall <sup>k</sup>restore that which he  
<sup>1</sup>took <sup>5</sup>violently away, or the  
thing which he hath <sup>e</sup>deceitfully  
gotten, or that which was delivered  
him to <sup>\*</sup>keep, or the lost  
thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he  
hath <sup>4, j</sup>sworn falsely; <sup>1</sup>he shall  
even <sup>k</sup>restore <sup>q</sup>it in the principal,  
and shall add the <sup>m</sup>fifth part  
more thereto, and give it unto  
him to whom it appertaineth, in  
the day of his <sup>7</sup>trespass offering.

6 And he shall bring his <sup>8</sup>tres-  
pass <sup>n</sup>offering unto the LORD,  
a ram <sup>o</sup>without <sup>p, a</sup>blemish out of  
the flock, with thy estimation,  
for a <sup>8</sup>trespass offering, unto the  
priest:

7 And the <sup>7</sup>priest shall make an  
<sup>8</sup>atonement for him before the  
LORD: and <sup>i</sup>it shall be <sup>o</sup>forgiven  
him for any thing of all that he  
hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto  
Mō'sēs, saying,

9 Command <sup>w</sup>Aār'on and his  
sons, saying, This <sup>i</sup>is the law of  
the burnt offering: It <sup>i</sup>is the  
burnt offering, because of the  
burning upon the <sup>2</sup>altar all night  
unto the morning, and the fire of  
the altar shall be burning in it.

10 And the priest shall put on  
his <sup>v</sup>linen <sup>2</sup>garment, and his lin-  
en <sup>a</sup>breeches shall he put upon  
his flesh, and take up the ashes

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, T  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*d* Dishonesty, Ez  
22:13.

*e* Neighbor, Lu  
10:29.

*f* Robbery, Eze  
22:29.

*1* R. V. deal fal  
with

*2* R. V. have  
pressed

**3**

*q* Property, per  
al, Lev. 27:11.

*h* False, With  
Matt. 19:18.

*i* Oath, Num. 5

*j* Perjury, 1 T  
1:10.

*3* R. V. deal fal  
therein.

*4* R. V. swear  
lie;

**4**

*k* Restitution,  
22:3.

*5* R. V. by robb  
oppression,

**5**

*l* Statute, firing  
penalty for ja  
deating, Deut  
8:2.

*m* Fine, a peno  
Ex. 22:1.

*7* R. V. be f  
found guilty.

**6**

*n* Jesus, typified  
offerings, M  
1:21.

*o* Holiness, ty  
fied, Ex. 39:3

*p* Blemish, Lev.  
10.

*q* Sin, typifi  
Rom. 5:12.

*8* R. V. guilt

**7**

*r* Priest, duties  
Lev. 1:5.

*s* Atonement, m  
by animal sa  
fices, Lev. 17

*t* Jesus, atonem  
by, typified,  
1:21.

*u* Promises, to  
penitent, of  
gliveness, 2 C  
1:20.

*v* Sin, forgive  
of, Rom. 5:12

**9**

*w* Aaron, Ex. 6

*z* Altar, of bu  
offerings, Gen  
20.

**10**

*y* Linen, Ezek.  
16.

*z* Priest, vestme  
of, Lev. 1:5.

*a* Breeches, Ex.  
42.

\* TRUST, Involving Property. Mosatic law concern-  
ing, Ex. 22:7-13; Lev. 6:2-7. The parable of the pounds,

Matt. 25:14-28; Luke 19:12-27. See footnote, STEWART,  
Gen. 43:19,

**B.C. 1490?**  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

*Altar, of burnt  
offerings, Gen. 8:  
20.*

**11**  
*Priest, vestments  
of, Lev. 1:5.*

**12**  
*Fire, Ex. 12:8.  
Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.*

**14**  
*R. V. meal*

which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aar'on shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat

offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it, unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aar'on and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven. I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as is the sin offering, and as the trespass offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aar'on shall eat of it. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

**15**  
*f Old, Deut. 12:17.  
g Frankincense,  
1 Chr. 9:29.*

**16**  
*h High Priest,  
emoluments of,  
Lev. 21:10.  
i Priest, emolu-  
ments of, Lev.  
1:5.*

*j Leaven, forbidden  
with meat offer-  
ings, Lev. 23:17*

*k Court, inner, Ex  
38:4.*

*l Tabernacle, court  
of, Ex. 27:9.*

*m R. V. without  
leaven*

*n R. V. tent of  
meeting*

**OFFERINGS.** *Holy, Lev. 2:3; 6:17, 25, 27, 29; 7:1, 6; 12:12; Num. 18:9, 10. Offered, at the tabernacle, Lev. 1:3; 2:17, 4, 8, 9; at the temple, 1 Kin. 8:62; 12:27; 2 Chr. 7:12. Animal sacrifices, must be eight days old or over, Lev. 22:1; must be without blemish, Ex. 12:5; 29:1; Lev. 1:3, 10; 18-22; Deut. 15:21; 17:1; Ezek. 43:23; Mal. 1:8, 14; Jer. 9:14; 1 Pet. 1:19; must be salted, Lev. 2:13; Ezek. 24. Must be, with leaven, Lev. 7:13; Amos 4:5; without leaven, Ex. 23:18; 34:25. Eaten, 1 Sam. 9:13. Ordinance relating to, Lev. 8:7-13; 9:1-15; 10:1-12, 18-20. Insufficiency of, Heb. 8:7-13; 9:1-15; 10:1-12, 18-20. Unsavoury, when not accompanied by piety, 1 Sam. 15:22; 16:7; 2 Sam. 1:1; 16:7; Prov. 21:3; 27:1; Isa. 1:11-14; Jer. 6:6-8; Matt. 9:13; 12:7; Mark 12:33.*

**Animal Sacrifices:** *A type of Christ, Psa. 40:6-8 (with Heb. 10:1-4); Isa. 53:11, 12 (with Lev. 16:21); John 9:1-14; 1 Cor. 5:7; 2 Cor. 5:21; Heb. 9:19-28; 10:1, 10, 12; 10-13.*

**Atonement for sin made by,** see footnote, ATONE-  
MENT, Lev. 17:11.

**Burnt,** Lev. 9:2, 3. Offered by Noah, Gen. 8:20. Its purpose was to make an atonement for sin, Lev. 1:4. Ordinances concerning, Ex. 29:15-18; Lev. 1:5-7; 10:6-13; 18, 9; 23:18, 26-37; Num. 15:24, 25; 19:9; 28:26-31; 29, or cleansing leprosy, Lev. 14.

**Accompanied by other offerings,** Num. 15:3-16. Skins belonged to priests, Lev. 7:8. Accompanied with music, Am. 10:10.

**Offered in idolatrous worship,** Ex. 32:6; 1 Kin. 18:26; 2 Kin. 10:25; Acts 14:13.

**Daily:** *Sacrificial, Ex. 29:38-42; Lev. 6:20; Num. 28:3-8; 29:6-1; 1 Kin. 18:29; 1 Chr. 16:40; 2 Chr. 2:4; 13:11; 24:3-6; 29:4, 5; Psa. 141:2; Ezek. 46:13-15; Dan. 9:21, 22; 11:31.*

**Drink:** *Libations of wine offered with the sacrifices, Gen. 35:14; Ex. 29:40, 41; 30:9; Lev. 23:13, 18; Num. 6:17; 24:28; 15-24; 29:6-11, 18-40; 2 Kin. 16:13; 1 Chr. 23:1; 2 Chr. 29:35; Ezra 7:17; Ezek. 45:17.*

**Free Will,** Lev. 23:38; Num. 29:39; Deut. 12:6; 2 Chr. 14:24; Ezra 3:5. Must be perfect, Lev. 22:17-25. To be eaten at the tabernacle, Deut. 12:17, 18. To be eaten by priests, Lev. 7:16, 17. With meat and drink offerings, Num. 1:16. Obligatory, Deut. 16:10; when signified in a vow, Deut. 23:23.

**Heave:** *Given to the priests' families as part of their*

*emoluments, Lev. 10:14; Num. 5:9; 18:10-19, 24. Consecrated by being elevated by the priest, Ex. 29:27. Consisted, of the right thigh or hind quarter [Am. R. V.], Ex. 29:27, 28; Lev. 7:32, 34; 10:15; of spoils, including captives and other spoils of war, Num. 31:29, 41. When offered, Lev. 7:12-14; Num. 6:20; 15:19-21. In certain instances this offering was brought to the tabernacle, or temple, Deut. 12:8, 11, 17, 18. To be offered on taking possession of the land of Canaan, Num. 15:18-21.*

**Meat** (R. V. Meal, but better stated food offering, as it provided food for the priests): *Ordinances concerning, Ex. 29:40, 41; 30:9; 40:29; Lev. 2:5, 11, 12; 6:14-23; 7:9-13, 37; 9:17; 23:13, 16, 17; Num. 4:16; 5:15, 18, 25, 26; 8:3; 15:3-16, 24; 18:9; 28:5, 9, 12, 13, 21, 26-31; 29:3, 4, 14. To be eaten in the holy place, Lev. 10:13; Num. 18:9, 10. Offered with animal sacrifices, Num. 15:3-16. Not mixed with leaven, Lev. 2:4, 11; 6:14-18; 10:12, 13; Num. 6:15, 17. Storerooms for, in the temple, Neh. 12:44; 13:5, 6.*

**Peace:** *Laws concerning, Ex. 20:24; 24:5; Lev. 3:6; 7:11-18; 9:3, 4, 18-22; 19:5; 23:10; Num. 6:14; 10:10. Offered, by the princes, Num. 7:17; 23:29, 35, 41, 47, 53, 59, 65, 71, 77, 83, 88; by Joshua, Josh. 8:31; by David, 2 Sam. 6:17; 24:25.*

*Offered in idolatrous worship, Ex. 32:6. Offered by harlots, Prov. 7:14.*

**Sin:** *Ordinances concerning, Ex. 29:10-14 (with Heb. 13:11-13); Lev. 4:5; 6:1-7, 26-30; 9:1-21; 12:6-8; 14:19, 22, 31; 15:15, 30; 23:19; Num. 6:10, 11, 14, 16; 8:8, 12; 15:27; 28:15, 22-24, 30; 29:5, 6, 11, 16-38; Ezek. 45:19-25. Temporary, Dan. 11:31; Heb. 9, 10.*

**Thank,** Lev. 7:11-15; 22:29; Deut. 12:11, 12.

**Trespass** (R. V. guilt): *Ordinances concerning, Lev. 5; 6:1-7; 7:1-7; 14:10-22; 19:21, 22; Num. 6:12; Ezra 10:14. To be eaten by the priests, Lev. 7:6; 7:14; 13:13; Num. 18:9, 10. Offered by idolaters, 1 Sam. 6:3, 8, 17, 18. See SIN OFFERING, above.*

**Vow,** Lev. 7:16, 17; 22:17-25; Deut. 23:21-23.

**Wave:** *Ordinances concerning, Ex. 29:22, 26-28; Lev. 7:29-34; 8:25-29; 9:19-21; 10:14, 15; 23:10, 11, 17-20; Num. 5:25; 6:19, 20. Belonged to the priests, Ex. 29:26-28; Lev. 7:31, 34; 8:29; 23:20; Num. 18:11, 18. To be eaten, Lev. 10:14, 15; Num. 18:11, 18, 19, 31.*

**Wood:** *Fuel for the temple, Neh. 10:34; 13:31.*

**Figurative,** Psa. 51:17; Jer. 33:11; Rom. 12:1; Phil. 4:18; Heb. 13:15.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 19

*m Revelation*, 2 Cor.  
12:1.

*n Inspiration*, Job  
32:8.

*o Moses*, Ex. 2:10.

## 20

*p Aaron*, Ex. 6:20.

*q Priest, consecra-*  
*tion of*, Lev. 1:5.

*r Anointing*, Lev.  
8:12.

*s Measure, dry*,  
*ephah*, Deut.  
25:15.

12 R. V. oblation

13 R. V. meal

## 21

14 R. V. when it  
is soaked,

## 22

*t High Priest, du-*  
*ties of*, Lev. 21:  
10.

## 25

*u Jesus, typified in*  
*offerings*, Matt.  
1:21.

*v Jesus, vicarious*  
*death of, typified*,  
Matt. 1:21.

## 26

15 R. V. tent of  
meeting.

## 27

*w Holiness*, Ex. 39:  
30.

*z Sanctification*,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

19 ¶ And the LORD <sup>m,n</sup>spake  
unto <sup>o</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,

20 This <sup>is</sup> the <sup>12</sup>offering of  
<sup>p</sup>Aār'on and of his sons, which  
they shall offer unto the LORD in  
the day when he is <sup>q,r</sup>anointed;  
the tenth part of an <sup>s</sup>ephah of  
fine flour for a <sup>13</sup>meat <sup>t</sup>offering  
perpetual, half of it in the  
morning, and half thereof at  
night.

21 In a pan it shall be made  
with <sup>u</sup>oil; <sup>14</sup>and when it is baken,  
thou shalt bring it in: and the  
baken pieces of the <sup>15</sup>meat <sup>t</sup>offer-  
ing shalt thou offer for a sweet  
savour unto the LORD.

22 And the <sup>t</sup>priest of <sup>v</sup>his sons  
that is <sup>r</sup>anointed in his stead  
shall offer it: <sup>it is</sup> a statute for  
ever unto the LORD; it shall be  
wholly burnt.

23 For every <sup>13</sup>meat <sup>t</sup>offering  
for the priest shall be wholly  
burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD <sup>m,n</sup>spake  
unto <sup>o</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,

25 Speak unto <sup>p</sup>Aār'on and to  
his sons, saying, This <sup>is</sup> the law  
of the sin <sup>t,u</sup>offering: In the  
place where the burnt offering is  
<sup>v</sup>killed shall the sin offering be  
<sup>v</sup>killed before the LORD: it <sup>is</sup>  
most holy.

26 The <sup>t</sup>priest that offereth it  
for sin shall eat it: in the holy  
place shall it be eaten, in the  
<sup>k</sup>court of the <sup>15</sup>tabernacle of the  
congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the  
flesh thereof shall be <sup>w,x</sup>holy:  
and when there is sprinkled of  
the blood thereof upon any gar-  
ment, thou shalt wash that  
whereon it was sprinkled in the  
holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel  
wherein it is sodden shall be  
broken: and if it be sodden in a  
brassen pot, it shall be both  
scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the

<sup>t</sup>priests shall eat thereof: it <sup>is</sup>  
most holy.

30 And no sin <sup>t</sup>offering, where-  
of <sup>any</sup> of the <sup>y,z</sup>blood is brought  
into the <sup>15</sup>tabernacle of the con-  
gregation to reconcile <sup>withal</sup> in  
the holy <sup>place</sup>, shall be eaten: it  
shall be burnt in the fire.

## CHAPTER 7

*The law of the trespass offering, 11 and of  
the peace offerings, 12 whether it be for  
a thanksgiving, 16 or a vow, or a freewill  
offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood,  
are forbidden. 28 The priest's portion in  
the peace offerings.*

LIKEWISE this <sup>is</sup> the law of  
the <sup>1,t</sup>trespass <sup>v</sup>offering:  
it <sup>is</sup> most holy.

2 In the place where they <sup>c</sup>kill  
the <sup>a</sup>burnt offering shall they  
<sup>c</sup>kill the <sup>1,t</sup>trespass <sup>v</sup>offering:  
and the <sup>e,t</sup>blood thereof shall he  
sprinkle round about upon the  
<sup>q</sup>altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the  
fat thereof; the <sup>r</sup>ump, and the  
fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two <sup>b</sup>kidneys, and  
the fat that <sup>is</sup> on them, which <sup>is</sup>  
by the <sup>3</sup>flanks, and the <sup>t</sup>caul that  
<sup>is</sup> above the <sup>l</sup>liver, with the kid-  
neys, it shall he take away:

5 And the <sup>k</sup>priest shall burn  
them upon the <sup>q</sup>altar for an offer-  
ing made by fire unto the LORD:  
it <sup>is</sup> a <sup>1,t</sup>trespass offering.

6 Every male among the  
priests shall eat <sup>t</sup>thereof: it shall  
be eaten in the holy place: it <sup>is</sup>  
most holy.

7 As the <sup>m</sup>sin offering <sup>is</sup>, so <sup>is</sup>  
the <sup>1,t</sup>trespass offering: <sup>there is</sup>  
one law for them: the priest that  
maketh <sup>n</sup>atonement therewith  
shall have <sup>t</sup>it.

8 And the priest that offereth  
any man's <sup>a</sup>burnt offering, <sup>even</sup>  
the priest shall have to himself  
the <sup>l</sup>skin of the burnt offering  
which he hath offered.

9 And all the <sup>4,t</sup>meat offering  
that is baken in the <sup>p</sup>oven, and  
all that is dressed in the frying-

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *7*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 30

*y Blood, sacrific-*  
*ies*, Heb. 9:19.

*z Jesus, atoning*  
*blood of, typified*  
Matt. 1:21.

## 1

*a Offerings, tres-*  
*pass, vs. 1-6; 1*  
*6:17.*

*b Jesus, typified*  
*offerings*, Matt.  
1:21.

1 R. V. gullit

## 2

*c Jesus, vicarious*  
*death of, typified*  
Matt. 1:21.

*d Offerings, burnt*  
Lev. 6:17.

*e Blood, sacrific-*  
*ies*, Heb. 9:19.

*f Jesus, atoning*  
*blood of, typified*  
Matt. 1:21.

*g Altar, of burnt*  
*offerings*, Gen.  
8:20.

## 3

2 R. V. fat tail

## 4

*h Kidney, Lev. 7:*  
*1.*

*i Caul, Ex. 29:*  
*1.*

*j Liver, Lev. 3:*  
*1.*

3 R. V. loins,

## 5

*k Priest, duties*  
Lev. 1:5.

## 6

*l Priests, emolu-*  
*ments of, Lev. 1:*  
*10.*

## 7

*m Offerings, sin*  
Lev. 6:17.

*n Atonement, made*  
*by animal sacri-*  
*fices*, Lev. 17:

## 9

*o Offerings, meat*  
Lev. 6:17.

*p Oven, Ex. 26:*  
*13.*

4 R. V. meal



B.C. 1490?  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10. 6.

10  
Oil, for food,  
Deut. 12:17.

11  
Offerings, peace,  
vs. 11-15; Lev.  
6:17.

12  
Offerings, thank,  
Lev. 6:17. .  
Bread, Ezek. 4:13.  
R. V. soaked.

13  
Leaven, Lev. 23:  
17.  
R. V. oblation

14  
Offerings, heave,  
Lev. 6:17.

15  
Sanitation and  
Hygiene, Num.  
31:23.  
R. V. of his ob-  
lation;

16  
Offerings, vow,  
Lev. 6:17.  
Vows, edible  
things offered in,  
Num. 30:2.

pan, and in the pan, shall be the  
priest's that offereth it.

10 And every <sup>h, l, o</sup>meat offering,  
mingled with <sup>o</sup>oil, and dry, shall  
all the sons of Aar'on have, one  
as much as another.

11 ¶ And this *is* the law of  
the sacrifice of <sup>r</sup>peace offerings,  
which he shall offer unto the  
LORD.

12 If he offer it for a <sup>t</sup>thanks-  
giving, then he shall offer with  
the sacrifice of thanksgiving un-  
leavened <sup>c</sup>cakes mingled with  
<sup>o</sup>oil, and unleavened wafers  
anointed with oil, and cakes  
mingled with oil, of fine flour  
<sup>o</sup>fried.

13 Besides the <sup>c</sup>cakes, he shall  
offer for his <sup>o</sup>offering <sup>u</sup>leavened  
bread with the sacrifice of  
<sup>t</sup>thanksgiving of his peace  
<sup>r</sup>offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one  
out of the whole oblation for an  
<sup>u</sup>heave offering unto the LORD,  
and <sup>i</sup>t shall be the priest's that  
sprinkleth the blood of the <sup>r</sup>peace  
offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacri-  
fice of his <sup>r</sup>peace offerings for  
thanksgiving shall be eaten the  
same day <sup>t</sup>that it is offered; <sup>u</sup>he  
shall not leave any of it until the  
morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his  
<sup>o, z</sup>offering be a <sup>v</sup>vow, or a volun-  
tary offering, it shall be eaten the  
same day that he offereth his  
sacrifice: and on the morrow also  
the remainder of it shall be  
eaten:

17 But <sup>u</sup>the remainder of the  
flesh of the sacrifice on the third  
day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the  
sacrifice of his <sup>r</sup>peace offerings  
be eaten at all on the third day,  
it shall not be accepted, neither  
shall it be imputed unto him that

offereth it: it shall be an abomi-  
nation, and the soul that eateth  
of it shall bear his <sup>i</sup>iniquity.

19 And <sup>a</sup>the flesh that toucheth  
any unclean *thing* shall not be  
eaten; it shall be burnt with fire:  
and as for the flesh, all that be  
<sup>b</sup>clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of  
the flesh of the sacrifice of <sup>r</sup>peace  
offerings, that *pertain* unto the  
LORD, having his <sup>a, e</sup>uncleanness  
upon him, even that soul shall be  
<sup>i</sup>cut off from his <sup>o</sup>people.

21 Moreover <sup>a</sup>the soul that  
shall touch any unclean *thing*, as  
the <sup>a, e</sup>uncleanness of man, or *any*  
unclean <sup>a</sup>beast, or any abomi-  
nable unclean *thing*, and eat of  
the flesh of the sacrifice of <sup>r</sup>peace  
offerings, which *pertain* unto the  
LORD, even that soul shall be  
<sup>i</sup>cut off from his <sup>o</sup>people.

22 ¶ And the LORD <sup>s</sup>spake un-  
to <sup>i</sup>Mō'ses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of  
Is'ra-el, saying, Ye shall eat no  
manner of <sup>\*</sup>fat, of ox, or of  
sheep, or of goat.

24 And the <sup>\*</sup>fat of the beast  
that dieth of itself, and the fat of  
that which is torn with beasts,  
may be used in any other use:  
but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the  
<sup>\*</sup>fat of the beast, of which men  
offer an offering made by fire un-  
to the LORD, even the soul that  
eateth *it* shall be <sup>i</sup>cut off from  
his <sup>o</sup>people.

26 Moreover ye shall eat no  
manner of <sup>\*</sup>blood, *whether it be*  
of fowl or of beast, in any of  
your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that  
eateth any manner of <sup>\*</sup>blood,  
even that soul shall be <sup>i</sup>cut off  
from his <sup>o</sup>people.

28 ¶ And the LORD <sup>s</sup>spake un-  
to <sup>i</sup>Mō'ses, saying,

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10. 6.

18  
c Sin, punishment  
of, Rom. 5:12.

19  
a Sanitation and  
Hygiene, combu-  
tion, Num. 31:23.  
b Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.

20  
c Offerings, peace,  
Lev. 6:17.

d Deilement, laws  
relating to, Lev.  
5:2.

e Sin, pollution of,  
typified, Rom. 5:  
12.

f Disfellowship,  
Num. 15:31.

g Church, rules of  
discipline in  
Mosaic, Matt.  
16:18.

21  
h Animals, clean  
and unclean, Jer.  
27:5.

22  
i Inspiration, Job  
32:8.  
j Moses, Ex. 2:10.

26  
k Blood, forbidden  
as food, Gen. 9:4.

\* **FAT.** Offered in sacrifice, Ex. 23:18; 29:13, 22; Lev. 3:3; 7:6; 1 Sam. 2:15, 16; Isa. 43:24. Belonged to the Lord,

Lev. 3:16. Forbidden as food, Lev. 3:16, 17; 7:23. Idolatrous sacrifices of, Deut. 32:38.

Figurative, Gen. 45:18; Isa. 25:6.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

30

*Offerings, wave*,  
Lev. 6:17.

31

*m Priest, duties of*,  
Lev. 1:5.

*n Priest, emolu-  
ments of*, Lev.  
1:5.

32

*o Offerings, heave*,  
Lev. 6:17.

8 R. V. thigh

34

9 R. V. as a due

35

*p Anointing*, Lev.  
8:12.

*q Ordination, of  
priests*, Ex. 29:1.

*r Priest, consecra-  
tion of*, Lev. 1:5.

36

10 R. V. It is a due

29 Speak unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his <sup>c</sup>peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the <sup>\*</sup>fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a <sup>'</sup>wave offering before the LORD.

31 And the <sup>m</sup>priest shall burn the <sup>\*</sup>fat upon the altar: but the <sup>n</sup>breast shall be Aār'on's and his sons'.

32 And the <sup>n</sup>right <sup>s</sup>shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an <sup>o</sup>heave offering of the sacrifices of your <sup>c</sup>peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aār'on, that offereth the blood of the <sup>c</sup>peace offerings, and the <sup>\*</sup>fat, shall have the <sup>n</sup>right <sup>s</sup>shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave breast and the heave <sup>s</sup>shoulder have I taken of the children of Iṣ'ra-el from off the sacrifices of their <sup>c</sup>peace offerings, and have given <sup>n</sup>them unto Aār'on the priest and unto his sons <sup>o</sup>by a statute for ever from among the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the <sup>p,q</sup>anointing of <sup>'</sup>Aār'on, and of the <sup>p,q</sup>anointing of his <sup>'</sup>sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented <sup>m</sup>them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, in the day that he <sup>p,q</sup>anointed them, <sup>10</sup>by a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the <sup>'</sup>law of the burnt offering, of the <sup>11</sup>meat offering, and of the sin offering, and of the <sup>12</sup>trespass offering, and of the <sup>†</sup>consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Mō'seš in mount Sī'nāi, in the day that he commanded the children of Iṣ'ra-el to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sī'nāi.

## CHAPTER 8

Moses consecrates Aaron and his sons. 14 Their sin offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ram of consecration. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD <sup>a,b</sup>spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

2 Take <sup>c,d</sup>Aār'on and his <sup>d</sup>sons with him, and the <sup>e</sup>garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the <sup>o</sup>sin offering, and two rams, and a <sup>h</sup>basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the <sup>†</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Mō'seš did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the <sup>†</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Mō'seš said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD <sup>a,b</sup>commanded to be done.

6 And Mō'seš <sup>'</sup>brought <sup>c,d</sup>Aār'on and his <sup>d</sup>sons, and <sup>j,k</sup>washed them with water.

7 <sup>'</sup>And he put upon <sup>c,d</sup>him the <sup>o</sup>coat, and girded him with the <sup>'</sup>girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the <sup>m</sup>ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound <sup>it</sup> unto him therewith.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

37

*s Law, of Moses*,  
Deut. 33.2.

*t Offerings*, Lev.  
6:17.

11 R. V. meal

12 R. V. guilt

38

*u Sinai, the law  
delivered on*, Ex.  
16:1.

1

*a Revelation, con-  
cerning offerin-*  
2 Cor. 12:1.

*b Inspiration*, Jo  
32:8.

2

*c Aaron, consecra-  
tion of*, Ex. 6:2.

*d Priest, consecra-  
tion of*, Lev. 1

*e Priest, vestment  
of*, Lev. 1:5.

*f Oil, sacred*, Lev.  
12:17.

*g Offerings, sin*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*h Basket*, Ex. 29

3

1 R. V. tent of  
meeting.

6

*i Ordination, of  
priests*, Ex. 29

*j Ceremonial  
washing*, Ex.  
19:10.

*k Holiness, typi-  
fied*, Ex. 39:30

7

*l Girdle*, Prov. 3  
24.

*m Ephod*, Ex. 28

† CONSECRATION, Psa. 51:17; Matt. 13:44, 45, 46; Rom. 6:13, 16, 19; 12:1; 2 Cor. 8:5.

Enjoined, Ex. 32:29.

Conditional, Gen. 28:20-22; 2 Sam. 15:7, 8.

Instances of: Abraham, of Isaac, Gen. 22:9-12. Of Aaron, Ex. 28; 29; Lev. 8. Of priests, Ex. 29:1-9, 19-35; 40:

12-16; Lev. 6:20-23; 8:6-35; Heb. 7:21. Of the altar, Ex. 23:6, 37, 44; 30:26-28; 40:10; Lev. 8:10, 11; Num. 7:11-13. Of his daughter, Judg. 11:30, 31, 34-40. Hannah of Samuel, 1 Sam. 1:11, 24-28. David consecrates the wall obtained by his goliath warriors, 2 Sam. 23:16; 1 Chr. 11:1. Amastah, of himself, 2 Chr. 17:16.

See footnote, DEDICATION, Ezra 6:17.

B.C. 1490?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10 6.

8  
reastplate, Ex.  
3:4.

9  
titer, Ex. 28:4.  
rown, for priest,  
x. 29:6.

10  
tabernacle,  
ointed with  
ly oil, Ex. 27:9.  
hurch, holy,  
Kln. 9:3.  
anctification,  
Pet. 1:2.

11  
tar, of burnt  
offerings, how  
anctified, Gen.  
2:20.  
aver, sanctified,  
Ex. 30:18.

12  
esus, priesthood  
f, typified in  
aron, Matt.  
2:1.

13  
Priest, vestments  
f, Lev. 1:5.  
urban, Ex. 28:  
0.  
t, V. headtires

14  
esus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
2:1.  
n, confession  
f, Rom. 5:12.

15  
and, imposition  
of, Ezra 10:19.

16  
esus, vicarious  
eath of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

17  
Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
lood, sacrificial,  
Feb. 9:19.

18  
esus, atoning  
lood of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

19  
Altar, of burnt  
offerings, Gen.  
2:20.

20  
Sanctification,  
Pet. 1:2.

21  
holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.

22  
Atonement, by  
animal sacrifice,  
Lev. 17:11.

23  
esus, atonement  
y, typified, Matt.  
2:1.  
R. V. atonement  
or

8 And he put the <sup>n</sup>breastplate upon him: also he put in the breastplate the <sup>\*U</sup>rim and the Thūm'mim.

9 And he put the <sup>o</sup>mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forefront, did he put the golden plate, the holy <sup>v</sup>crown; as the LORD <sup>a, b</sup>commanded Mō'seš.

10 And Mō'seš took the anointing <sup>i</sup>oil, and <sup>†</sup>anointed the <sup>a, †</sup>tabernacle and all that was therein, and <sup>k, s</sup>sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the <sup>i</sup>altar seven times, and <sup>†</sup>anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the <sup>v</sup>laver and his foot, to <sup>k, s</sup>sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anointing <sup>i</sup>oil upon <sup>o, v</sup>Aār'on's head, and <sup>†</sup>anointed him, to <sup>k, s</sup>sanctify him.

13 And Mō'seš brought Aār'on's <sup>a</sup>sons, and put <sup>v</sup>coats upon them, and girded them with <sup>i</sup>girdles, and put <sup>2, v</sup>bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Mō'seš.

14 ¶ And he brought the bullock for the <sup>o</sup>sin <sup>v</sup>offering; and Aār'on and his sons <sup>2</sup>laid their <sup>a</sup>hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin offering.

15 And he <sup>b</sup>slew it; and Mō'seš took the <sup>a, e</sup>blood, and put it upon the horns of the <sup>i</sup>altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and <sup>o, s</sup>sanctified it, to make <sup>3, 4, †</sup>reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the <sup>k</sup>fat that was upon the inwards, and the <sup>i</sup>caul above the <sup>m</sup>liver, and the two <sup>n</sup>kidneys, and their fat, and <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš burned it upon the <sup>i</sup>altar.

17 But <sup>o</sup>the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Mō'seš.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the <sup>v</sup>burnt offering; and <sup>a, †</sup>Aār'on and his sons laid their <sup>a</sup>hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he <sup>b</sup>killed it; and <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš sprinkled the <sup>a, e</sup>blood upon the <sup>i</sup>altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš burnt the head, and the pieces, and the <sup>k</sup>fat.

21 And he <sup>h</sup>washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Mō'seš burnt the whole ram upon the <sup>i</sup>altar: it was a <sup>v</sup>burnt <sup>a</sup>sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mō'seš.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of <sup>a</sup>consecration: and <sup>a, †</sup>Aār'on and his sons laid their <sup>a</sup>hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he <sup>b</sup>slew it; and <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš took of the <sup>a, e</sup>blood of it, and put it upon the tip of <sup>a</sup>Aār'on's right <sup>†</sup>ear, and upon the <sup>h</sup>thumb of his right hand, and upon the great <sup>i</sup>toe of his right foot.

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10 6.

16  
k Fat, Lev. 7:24.  
l Caul, Ex. 29:13.  
m Liver, Lev. 3:4.  
n Kidney, Lev. 3:4.

17  
o Sanitation and  
Hygiene, Alt.  
disposition of,  
Num. 31:23.

18  
p Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.  
q Aaron, Ex. 6:20.  
r Jesus, priesthood  
of, typified in  
Aarōn, vs. 19-  
30; Matt. 1:21.

21  
4 R. V. offering

22  
s Priest, consecra-  
tion of, Lev. 1:5.

23  
t Toe, Lev. 14:14.

**URIM AND THUMMIM**, signifying light and per-  
ception. In the breastplate, Ex. 28:30; Lev. 8:8. Eleazar  
ask counsel for Joshua, according to the judgment of, Num.  
21. Priests only might interpret, Deut. 33:8; Ezra 2:63;  
Job. 7:55. Israelites consult, Judg. 1:1; 20:18, 23. Withheld  
saver from King Saul, 1 Sam. 28:6.

**ANOINTING. Of High Priests**, Ex. 29:7, 29:40;  
Lev. 6:20; 8:12; 16:32; Num. 35:25; Psa. 133:2.

**Of Priests**, Ex. 28:41; 30:30; 40:15; Lev. 4:3; 8:30;  
Num. 3:3.

**Of Kings**, Judg. 9:8, 15. Saul, 1 Sam. 9:16; 10:1; 15:1.  
David, 1 Sam. 16:3, 12, 13; 2 Sam. 2:4; 5:3; 12:7; 19:21;  
Chr. 11:3. Solomon, 1 Kln. 1:39; 1 Chr. 29:22. Jehu, 1 Kln.  
1:16; 2 Kln. 9:1-3, 6, 12. Hazael, 1 Kln. 19:15. Joash,  
Kln. 11:12; 2 Chr. 23:11. Jehoahaz, 2 Kln. 23:30. Cyrus,  
a. 45:1.

**Of Prophets**, 1 Kln. 19:16.

**Of the Tabernacle**, Ex. 30:26; 40:9; Lev. 8:10; Num.  
7:1. Altars in, Ex. 30:26-28; 40:10; Lev. 8:11; Num. 7:1.  
Vessels of, Ex. 30:27, 28; 40:9, 10; Lev. 8:10, 11; Num. 7:1.  
See footnote, ANOINTING, Deut. 28:40.

**† EAR**. Blood put upon, in consecration of priests, Ex.  
29:20; Lev. 8:23; in cleansing lepers, Lev. 14:14, 25.  
Anointed with oil in purifications, Lev. 14:17, 28. Bored as  
a sign of servitude, Ex. 21:5, 6.

**Figurative**: Of desire for false teaching, 2 Tim. 4:3. Of the  
understanding, Matt. 13:15; Mark 8:18. Of attention, Job 29:21.  
Anthropomorphic uses of, Psa. 17:6; 39:12; 77:1; 80:1;  
84:8.

**† THUMB**. Blood put on, in consecration, Ex. 29:20;  
Lev. 8:23; in purification, Lev. 14:14, 25. Oil put on, Lev.  
14:17, 28. Of prisoners cut off, Judg. 1:6, 7.  
See footnote, HAND, Ezra 10:19.



B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

24 And he brought Aâr'on's sons, and Mō'seš put of the <sup>d</sup>blood upon the tip of their right <sup>t</sup>ear, and upon the <sup>h</sup>thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great <sup>t</sup>oes of their right feet: and Mō'seš sprinkled the blood upon the <sup>t</sup>altar round about.

25 And he took the <sup>k</sup>fat, and the <sup>s</sup>rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the <sup>t</sup>caul *above* the <sup>m</sup>liver, and the two <sup>n</sup>kidneys, and their fat, and the right <sup>s</sup>houlder:

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the <sup>k</sup>fat, and upon the right <sup>s</sup>houlder:

27 And he put all upon <sup>s</sup>Aâr'on's hands, and upon his <sup>s</sup>ons' hands, and waved *them* *for* a <sup>w</sup>ave offering before the LORD.

28 And Mō'seš took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the <sup>t</sup>altar upon the <sup>p</sup>burnt offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Mō'seš took the breast, and waved *it* *for* a <sup>w</sup>ave offering before the LORD: *for* of the ram of <sup>s</sup>consecration it was Mō'seš' part; as the LORD commanded Mō'seš.

30 And Mō'seš took of the <sup>t</sup>anointing <sup>o</sup>oil, and of the <sup>d</sup>blood which *was* upon the <sup>t</sup>altar, and sprinkled *it* upon <sup>s</sup>Aâr'on, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and <sup>g,h,s</sup>sanctified Aâr'on, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 ¶ And Mō'seš said unto <sup>s</sup>Aâr'on and to his sons, Boil the

flesh *at* the door of the <sup>7,w</sup>tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aâr'on and his sons shall eat it.

32 And <sup>o</sup>that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the <sup>7,w</sup>tabernacle of the congregation *in* <sup>s</sup>seven days, until the days of your <sup>s</sup>consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an <sup>t</sup>atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide *at* the door of the <sup>7,w</sup>tabernacle of the congregation day and night <sup>s</sup>seven days, and <sup>w</sup>keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aâr'on and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'seš.

## CHAPTER 9

*The first offerings of Aaron, for himself and the people. 8 The sin offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bless the people. 24 Fire comes from the Lord upon the altar.*

AND it came to pass on the eighth day, that Mō'seš called <sup>s</sup>Aâr'on and his sons, and the <sup>e</sup>elders of Iś'ra-el;

2 And he said unto <sup>s</sup>Aâr'on, Take thee a <sup>t</sup>young calf for a <sup>d</sup>sin offering, and a ram for a <sup>t</sup>burnt offering, <sup>o</sup>without <sup>h,s</sup>blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Iś'ra-el thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a <sup>t</sup>kid of the goats for a <sup>d</sup>sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, *both* of the first year, <sup>o</sup>without <sup>h,s</sup>blemish, for a <sup>t</sup>burnt offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram for <sup>t</sup>peace offerings, to sacrifice be-

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, 74  
Rev. 10:6.

31

<sup>w</sup> Tabernacle, E.  
27:9.  
7 R. V. tent of  
meeting:

33

<sup>x</sup> Seven, days, G.  
7:2.

35

<sup>y</sup> Priest, duties  
Lev. 1:5.

I

<sup>a</sup> Moses, Ex. 2:  
<sup>b</sup> Aaron, enters  
upon the prie-  
office, vs. 1-2.  
Ex. 6:20.  
<sup>c</sup> Senate, Num.  
11:16.

2

<sup>d</sup> Offerings, sin,  
1-21; Lev. 6:1.  
<sup>e</sup> Jesus, typified  
in the offering  
Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>f</sup> Offerings, bur-  
Lev. 6:17.  
<sup>g</sup> Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.  
<sup>h</sup> Blemish, Lev.  
10.  
<sup>i</sup> Sin, typified,  
Rom. 5:12.  
1 R. V. bull  
2 R. V. he-goat

3

4

<sup>j</sup> Offerings, peace  
Lev. 6:17.

25

5 R. V. fat tail,  
6 R. V. thigh:

27

<sup>u</sup> Offerings, wave,  
Lev. 6:17.

30

<sup>v</sup> Oil, sacred, Deut.  
12:17.

B.C. 1490?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

offerings, meat,  
v. 6:17.  
V. meal

V. tent of  
ecting:

igh priest, du-  
s of, Lev. 21:  
0.

altar, of burnt  
offerings, Gen.  
20.

tonement, made  
animal sacri-  
ces, Lev. 17:11.

crus, atonement  
typified, Matt.  
21.

V. oblation

crus, vicarious  
ath of, typified,  
att. 1:21.

lood, sacrificial,  
eb. 9:19.

crus, atoning  
ood of, typified,  
att. 1:21.

at, offered in  
sacrifice, Lev.  
24.

dney, Lev. 3:4.

ard, Ex. 29:13.

iver, Lev. 3:4.

anitation and  
ygiene, faith,  
osition of,  
um. 31:23.

14  
ceremonial  
ashing, Ex.  
9:10.

urification, by  
ashing, Num.  
9:19.

fore the LORD; and a <sup>3,k</sup>meat of-  
fering mingled with oil: for to day  
the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that*  
which Mō'sēs commanded be-  
fore the <sup>4</sup>tabernacle of the con-  
gregation: and all the congrega-  
tion drew near and stood before  
the LORD.

6 And <sup>6</sup>Mō'sēs said, This *is* the  
thing which the LORD com-  
manded that ye should do: and  
the glory of the LORD shall ap-  
pear unto you.

7 And <sup>6</sup>Mō'sēs said unto  
<sup>b,1</sup>Aār'on, Go unto the <sup>m</sup>altar,  
and offer thy <sup>a</sup>sin <sup>e</sup>offering, and  
thy <sup>7</sup>burnt offering, and make an  
<sup>n</sup>,<sup>e</sup>atonement for thyself, and for  
the people: and offer the <sup>5</sup>offer-  
ing of the people, and make an  
atonement for them; as the  
LORD commanded.

8 ¶ <sup>b,1</sup>Aār'on therefore went  
unto the altar, and <sup>2</sup>slew the calf  
of the <sup>a</sup>sin <sup>e</sup>offering, which *was*  
for himself.

9 And the sons of <sup>b</sup>Aār'on  
brought the <sup>a,7</sup>blood unto him:  
and <sup>he</sup> dipped his finger in the  
blood, and put *it* upon the horns  
of the <sup>m</sup>altar, and poured out the  
blood at the bottom of the altar:

10 But the <sup>5</sup>fat, and the <sup>1</sup>kid-  
neys, and the <sup>u</sup>caul above the  
<sup>v</sup>liver of the <sup>a</sup>sin offering, he  
burnt upon the altar; as the  
LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

11 And <sup>w</sup>the flesh and the hide  
he burnt with fire without the  
camp.

12 And <sup>he</sup> <sup>2</sup>slew the <sup>7</sup>burnt  
<sup>e</sup>offering; and Aār'on's sons  
presented unto him the <sup>a,7</sup>blood,  
which he sprinkled round about  
upon the <sup>m</sup>altar.

13 And they presented the  
<sup>7</sup>burnt offering unto him, with the  
pieces thereof, and the head: and  
he burnt *them* upon the <sup>m</sup>altar.

14 And he did <sup>a, z, u</sup>wash the  
inwards and the legs, and burnt

*them* upon the <sup>7</sup>burnt offering on  
the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peo-  
ple's <sup>5</sup>offering, and took the  
goat, which *was* the <sup>a</sup>sin <sup>e</sup>offer-  
ing for the people, and <sup>2</sup>slew it,  
and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the <sup>7</sup>burnt  
<sup>e</sup>offering, and offered it accord-  
ing to the <sup>6</sup>manner.

17 And he brought the <sup>3,k</sup>meat  
offering, and took an handful  
thereof, and burnt *it* upon the  
<sup>m</sup>altar, beside the burnt <sup>7</sup>sacri-  
fice of the morning.

18 He <sup>2</sup>slew also the bullock  
and the ram *for* a sacrifice of  
<sup>1</sup>peace <sup>e</sup>offerings, which *was* for  
the people: and Aār'on's sons  
presented unto him the <sup>a,7</sup>blood,  
which <sup>he</sup> sprinkled upon the  
altar round about,

19 And the <sup>5</sup>fat of the bullock  
and of the ram, the <sup>8</sup>rump, and  
that which covereth *the inwards*,  
and the <sup>1</sup>kidneys, and the <sup>u</sup>caul  
*above* the <sup>v</sup>liver:

20 And they put the <sup>5</sup>fat upon  
the breasts, and he burnt the fat  
upon the <sup>m</sup>altar:

21 And the breasts and the  
right <sup>9</sup>shoulder Aār'on waved  
*for* a <sup>2</sup>wave offering before the  
LORD; as Mō'sēs commanded.

22 And <sup>a</sup>Aār'on lifted up his  
<sup>b</sup>hand toward the people, and  
<sup>blessed</sup> them, and came down  
from offering of the <sup>a</sup>sin <sup>e</sup>offer-  
ing, and the <sup>7</sup>burnt offering, and  
<sup>a</sup>peace offerings.

23 And <sup>h</sup>Mō'sēs and <sup>a</sup>Aār'on  
went into the <sup>4</sup>tabernacle of the  
congregation, and came out, and  
<sup>blessed</sup> the people: and the  
<sup>1</sup>glory of the LORD appeared un-  
to all the people.

24 And there came a <sup>j, k</sup>fire out  
from before the LORD, and con-  
sumed upon the altar the <sup>7</sup>burnt  
offering and the fat: *which*  
when all the people saw, they  
shouted, and fell on their faces.

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

16  
6 R. V. ordinance.

17  
7 R. V. offering

19  
8 R. V. fat tall.

21  
z Offerings, wave,  
Lev. 6:17.  
9 R. V. thigh

22  
a Aaron, Ex. 6:20.  
b Hand, lifted up  
in benediction,  
Ezra 10:19.  
c Benediction, in-  
stances of, Deut.  
21:5.  
d Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.  
e Jesus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
1:21.  
f Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.  
g Offerings, peace,  
Lev. 6:17.

23  
h Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
i God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

24  
j Fire, miraculous,  
Ex. 12:8.  
k Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 10

*Nadab and Abihu, for offering strange fire, are consumed. 6 Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The priests are forbidden wine when they go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aaron's excuse for transgressing thereof.*

- 1**  
a Minister, false and corrupt, Rom. 16:16.  
b Nadab, Ex. 24:1.  
c Abihu, Ex. 6:23.  
d Aaron, Ex. 6:20.  
e Censer, Lev. 16:12.  
f Incense, unlawfully offered, Ex. 37:29.  
g Sacrilege, instances of, Lev. 19:8.  
h Presumption, instances of, Psa. 19:13.

- 2**  
i Fire, miraculous, Ex. 12:8.  
j Miracles, destruction of Nadab and Abihu, Luke 23:8.  
k Judgments, on Nadab and Abihu, Ex. 6:6.  
**3**  
l Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
m Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16.  
n Resignation, exemplified, Job 5:17.

- 4**  
o Ex. 6:22.  
p Or, Eleazar, Ex. 6:22, Num. 3:30, 1 Chr. 15:8.  
q Uziel, Num. 3:19.

- 5**  
r Ephod, Ex. 28:6.

- 6**  
s Eleazar, Num. 3:2.  
t Ithamar, Ex. 38:21.  
u Sarcovament, Hos. 9:12.  
v Mourning, Lam. 2:5.  
w Rending of Garments, 2 Chr. 34:27.  
1 R. V. let not the hair of your heads go loose,

- 7**  
x Anointing, Lev. 8:12.  
y Oil, sacred, Deut. 12:17.  
2 R. V. tent of meeting,

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aâr'on, saying,

9 \*<sup>b</sup>Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the <sup>2</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:*

10 And <sup>d</sup>that ye may put difference between <sup>e</sup>holy and unholy, and between <sup>f</sup>unclean and clean;

11 And that <sup>g</sup>ye may <sup>h</sup>teach the children of İs'ra-el all the <sup>i</sup>statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Mō'ses.

12 ¶ And Mō'ses spake unto Aâr'on, and unto <sup>k</sup>E-le-ā'zar and unto <sup>l</sup>Ith'a-mär, his sons that were left, Take the <sup>m</sup>meat <sup>n</sup>offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for <sup>o</sup>it is most holy:

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because <sup>p</sup>it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the <sup>q</sup>sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave breast and heave <sup>r</sup>shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for <sup>s</sup>they be thy due, and thy sons' due, *which* are given out of the sacrifices of <sup>t</sup>peace offerings of the children of İs'ra-el.

15 The heave <sup>u</sup>shoulder and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the <sup>v</sup>fat, to wave *it* for a <sup>w</sup>wave offering before the LORD; and <sup>x</sup>it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, <sup>y</sup>by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Mō'ses diligently sought the goat of the <sup>z</sup>sin offer-

B.C. 1490  
See footnote, 7  
Rev. 10:6.

z Inspiration, 32:8.

a Aaron, Ex. 9

b Commandment forbidding us strong drink, Deut. 8:2.

c Wine, forbidden to priests on duty, Prov. 23:31.

10

d Commandment enjoining holiness, Deut. 1

e Holiness, Ex. 30.

f Dejection, I. 5:2.

11

g Priest, duties, Lev. 1:5.

h Instruction, religion, Prov. 23.

i Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

12

j Moses, Ex. 3:2.

k Eleazar, Num. 3:2.

l Ithamar, Ex. 21.

m Offerings, meat, Lev. 6:17.

n High Priest, duties of, L. 21:10.

o Offerings, holy, Lev. 6:17.

3 R. V. meal

13

4 R. V. offering

14

p Offerings, peace, Lev. 6:17.

5 R. V. thigh

15

q Fat, Lev. 7:1.

r Offerings, wave, Lev. 6:17.

6 R. V. as a drink

16

s Offerings, sin, Lev. 6:17.

\* TOTAL ABSTINENCE FROM INTOXICATING BEVERAGES. Enjoined, Prov. 23:20, 31, 32. Upon priests when officiating, Lev. 10:8-10. Upon Nazirites, Num. 6:3, 4. Upon Samson's mother, Judg. 13:4, 13, 14. Upon kings. Prov. 31:4.

Exemplified by: Israelites in the wilderness, Deut. 6. Daniel and his companions while pupils in the civil school of Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 1:8, 12. Reclabites, 35:6-14. John the Baptist, Matt. 11:18; Luke 7:33, 1:15.



**B.C. 1490?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

nger, instances  
of, Psa. 37:8.

**17**  
eproof, *justifical-*  
tion in, Prov. 17:  
1.

intercession, of  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.

church, called the  
congregation,  
Matt. 16:18.

tonement, made  
by animal sacri-  
ces, Lev. 17:11.  
Jesus, atonement  
by, typified, Matt.  
21.

**18**  
sanctuary, Lev.  
26.  
V. sanctuary

**19**  
Aaron, Ex. 6:20.  
Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.  
offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

**1**  
revelation, concern-  
ing clean and  
unclean animals,  
Lev. 2:47; 2 Cor.  
2:1.

inspiration, Job  
2:8.  
Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

**2**  
Israel, taught to  
be holy by eating  
none but clean  
animals, Ex.  
2:22.

Deut. 14:3-20.  
Animals, clean  
and unclean, Jer.  
27:5.

2. V. living  
things  
**3**  
hoof, Deut. 14:  
3-8.

Deut. 14:3-  
8.

**4**  
Food, things prohi-  
bited as, Psa.  
136:25.

ing, and, behold, it was burnt:  
and he was 'angry with <sup>k</sup>E-le-ā'-  
zar and <sup>i</sup>Īth'a-mār, the sons of  
Aār'on *which were left alive*,  
saying,

17 "Wherefore have ye not eat-  
en the sin offering in the holy  
place, seeing 'it is most holy,  
and God hath given it you to  
'bear the iniquity of the <sup>w</sup>con-  
gregation, to make <sup>x</sup>.<sup>v</sup>atone-  
ment for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was  
not brought in within the <sup>7</sup>holy  
place: ye should indeed have  
eaten it in the <sup>7</sup>holy place, as I  
commanded.

19 And <sup>a</sup>Aār'on said unto  
<sup>m</sup>Mō'seš, Behold, this day have  
they offered their 'sin offering  
and their <sup>a</sup>burnt offering before  
the LORD; and such things have  
befallen me: and *if* I had eaten  
the sin offering to day, should it  
have been accepted in the sight  
of the LORD?

20 And when Mō'seš heard  
*that*, he was content.

## CHAPTER 11

*What may, and what may not be eaten, of  
beasts, 9 of fishes, 13 and fowls. 29 The  
creeping things which are unclean. 44  
Sanctification.*

**AND** the LORD <sup>a</sup>.<sup>b</sup>spake un-  
to <sup>m</sup>Mō'seš and to <sup>a</sup>Aār'-  
on, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of  
<sup>e</sup>Īs'ra-el, saying, <sup>i</sup>.<sup>o</sup>These *are* the  
<sup>1</sup>beasts which ye shall eat among  
all the beasts that *are* on the  
earth.

3 <sup>o</sup>Whatsoever parteth the  
<sup>h</sup>hoof, and is clovenfooted, *and*  
cheweth the <sup>i</sup>cud, among the  
beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless <sup>i</sup>these shall ye  
not eat of them that chew the  
<sup>i</sup>cud, or of them that divide the

<sup>h</sup>hoof: *as* the <sup>k</sup>camel, because he  
cheweth the cud, but divideth  
not the hoof; he *is* <sup>i,m</sup>unclean  
unto you.

5 And the <sup>\*</sup>coney, because he  
cheweth the <sup>i</sup>cud, but divideth  
not the <sup>h</sup>hoof; he *is* <sup>i,m</sup>unclean  
unto you.

6 And the <sup>h</sup>hare, because he  
cheweth the <sup>i</sup>cud, but divideth  
not the <sup>h</sup>hoof; he *is* <sup>i,m</sup>unclean  
unto you.

7 And the <sup>†</sup>swine, though he  
divide the <sup>h</sup>hoof, and be cloven-  
footed, yet he cheweth not the  
<sup>i</sup>cud; he *is* <sup>i,m</sup>unclean to you.

8 <sup>i</sup>Of their flesh shall ye not  
eat, and their carcase shall ye  
not touch; they *are* <sup>i,m</sup>unclean  
to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat of 'all  
that *are* in the waters: whatso-  
ever hath fins and scales in the  
waters, in the seas, and in the  
rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And <sup>i</sup>all that have not fins  
and scales in the seas, and in the  
rivers, of all that move in the  
waters, and of any living thing  
which *is* in the waters, they *shall*  
*be* an abomination unto you:

11 <sup>i</sup>They shall be even an  
abomination unto you; ye shall  
not eat of their flesh, but ye  
shall have their carcases in  
abomination.

12 <sup>i</sup>Whatsoever hath no fins nor  
scales in the waters, that *shall be*  
an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And <sup>i</sup>these *are they which*  
ye shall have in abomination  
among the <sup>v</sup>fowls; they shall not  
be eaten, they *are* an abomina-  
tion: the <sup>‡</sup>eagle, and the <sup>2</sup>.<sup>g</sup>ossi-  
frage, and the <sup>o</sup>ospray;

14 And the <sup>s</sup>vulture, and the  
<sup>k</sup>kite after his kind;

15 Every <sup>v</sup>raven after his kind;

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>k</sup> Camel, forbidden  
as food, 1 Sam.  
30 17.

<sup>i</sup> Unclean Crea-  
tures, Deut. 14.  
<sup>m</sup> Sin, typified, in  
unclean animals,  
Rom. 5:12.

**6**  
<sup>n</sup> Deut. 14:7.

**9**  
<sup>o</sup> Fish, clean and  
unclean, Matt.  
17:27.

**13**  
<sup>p</sup> Birds, unclean,  
Ecc. 12:4.  
<sup>q</sup> Deut. 14:12.  
<sup>r</sup> Deut. 14:12.

2 R. V. gler eagle,

**14**  
<sup>s</sup> Deut. 14:13.  
<sup>t</sup> Deut. 14:13.

**15**  
<sup>u</sup> Raven, Job 38:  
41.

**\* CONEY**, Lev. 11:5; Deut. 14:7; Psa. 104:18; Prov.  
26.

**† SWINE**. Forbidden as food, Lev. 11:7; Deut. 14:8.  
ed for food, Isa. 65:4; 66:17; for sacrifice, Isa. 66:3.  
tid boar, Psa. 80:13. Jewels in the nose of, Prov. 11:22.  
ciousness of, Matt. 7:6. Jesus sends devils into, Matt. 8:

28 32; Mark 5:11-14; Luke 8:32, 33. Feeding of, Luke 15:  
15, 16. Sow returns to her wallow, 2 Pet. 2:22.

**Figurative:** Of the wicked, Matt. 7:6.

**‡ EAGLE**, Ex. 19:4; Deut. 32:11; Psa. 103:5; Jer. 48:  
40; Hos. 8:1. Forbidden as food, Lev. 11:13; Deut. 14:12.  
Swift flight of, Deut. 28:49; Job 9:26; Prov. 30:19; Jer. 4:13.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 16

- v Deut. 14:15.  
w Deut. 14:15.  
x *Hasok*, Deut. 14:15.  
3 R. V. seamew,  
15.  
y Deut. 14:16.  
z Deut. 14:17; Psa. 102:6.

- a Deut. 14:17.  
4 R. V. horned owl,

- 5 R. V. vulture,

## 19

- b Deut. 14:18.  
c Deut. 14:18.  
d Deut. 14:18; Isa. 2:20.

- 6 R. V. hoopoe,

## 20

- e Deut. 14:19.  
f *Creeping Things*, Rom. 1:23.  
7 R. V. winged creeping things

## 22

- g *Locust*, Nah. 3:17.

- h *Grasshopper*, Num. 13:33.

- 8 R. V. cricket

## 24

- i *Defilement*, Lev. 5:2.

- j *Sin, typified*, Rom. 5:12.

## 25

- k *Ceremonial Washing*, Ex. 19:10.

- l *Holiness, typified*, Ex. 39:30.

## 26

- m *Animals, clean and unclean*, Jer. 27:5.

16 And the <sup>1</sup>owl, and the <sup>2</sup>night hawk, and the <sup>3,w</sup>cuckow, and the <sup>4</sup>hawk after his kind,

17 And the little <sup>1</sup>owl, and the <sup>5</sup>cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the <sup>4,v</sup>swan, and the <sup>2</sup>pelican, and the <sup>5,a</sup>gier eagle,

19 And the <sup>4</sup>stork, the <sup>6</sup>heron after her kind, and the <sup>6,c</sup>lapwing, and the <sup>a</sup>bat.

20 All <sup>7,e</sup>fowls that <sup>1</sup>creep, going upon *all* four, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every <sup>7,e</sup>flying <sup>1</sup>creeping thing that goeth upon *all* four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 *Even* these of them ye may eat; the <sup>9</sup>locust after his kind, the bald locust after his kind, and the <sup>8</sup>beetle after his kind, and the <sup>h</sup>grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all <sup>7</sup>other <sup>e</sup>flying <sup>1</sup>creeping things, which have four feet, *shall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be <sup>4,f</sup>unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them shall <sup>k,t</sup>wash his clothes, and be <sup>4,f</sup>unclean until the even.

26 *The carcases* of every <sup>m</sup>beast which divideth the hoof, and *is* not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be <sup>4,f</sup>unclean.

27 And <sup>m</sup>whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on *all* four, those *are* unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase

shall be <sup>4,f</sup>unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall <sup>k,t</sup>wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also *shall be* <sup>4,f</sup>unclean unto you among the <sup>1</sup>creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the <sup>9</sup>mouse, and the <sup>9</sup>tortoise after his kind.

30 And the <sup>10</sup>ferret, and the <sup>11</sup>chameleon, and the lizard, and the <sup>12</sup>snail, and the <sup>13</sup>mole.

31 *These are* unclean to you among all that <sup>1</sup>creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be <sup>4,f</sup>unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be <sup>4,f</sup>unclean; whether *it be* any vessel of wood, or <sup>n</sup>raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it must be <sup>k</sup>put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be <sup>4</sup>cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever *is* in it shall be <sup>4,f</sup>unclean; and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *such* water cometh shall be <sup>4,f</sup>unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean.

35 And every *thing* whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth shall be <sup>4,f</sup>unclean; *whether it be* <sup>9</sup>oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: *for* they *are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, 7  
Rev. 10:6.

## 29

9 R. V. great  
ard

## 30

10 R. V. gecko  
11 R. V. land  
odile,  
12 R. V. sand-  
lizard,  
13 R. V. cham-  
leon,

## 32

n *Dress, ceremonial  
purification*  
Zech. 3:4.

## 35

o *Oven*, Ex. 8

49:22; Lam. 4:19. *Nest of*, Deut. 32:11; Job 39:27-30; Jer. 49:16. *Bald*, Mic. 1:16. *Gier* [R.V.], Lev. 11:13; Deut. 14:12.

*Parable of*, Ezek. 17:3-7; *Similitudes of*, Ezek. 1:10; 10:14; 17:3; Dan. 7:4; Rev. 4:7; 12:14.

¶ **OWL**, or more probably, ostrich. *Unclean*, Lev. 11:16; 17; Deut. 14:15, 16; Job 30:29; Isa. 13:21; 34:11, 13; 43:20; Jer. 50:39, Mic. 1:8.

§ **CORMORANT**. A bird forbidden as food, Lev. 11:17; Deut. 14:17; Isa. 34:11; Zeph. 2:14.

+ **STORK**, Zech. 5:9. *Forbidden as food*, Lev. 11:17; Deut. 14:18. *Nest of, in fir trees*, Psa. 104:17. *Migrant*, Jer. 8:7.

○ **MOUSE**. *Forbidden as food*, Lev. 11:29. *Used as food*, Isa. 66:17. *Images of*, 1 Sam. 6:4, 5, 11, 18.

36 Nevertheless a fountain or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be <sup>4,4</sup>unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be <sup>4,4</sup>unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be <sup>4,4</sup>unclean until the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall <sup>4,4</sup>wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every <sup>1</sup>creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; <sup>2</sup>it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all <sup>1</sup>creeping things that creep upon the earth, <sup>2</sup>them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be <sup>4,4</sup>defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore <sup>a</sup>sanctify yourselves, and <sup>r,s</sup>ye shall be <sup>4</sup>holy; <sup>4</sup>for <sup>v</sup>I am holy: neither shall ye <sup>4</sup>defile yourselves with any manner of <sup>1</sup>creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For <sup>v</sup>I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of E'gypt, to be your God: <sup>s</sup>ye shall therefore be <sup>4</sup>holy, <sup>4</sup>for <sup>v</sup>I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the <sup>1</sup>unclean and the <sup>1</sup>clean, and between the <sup>14</sup>beast that may be eaten and the <sup>14,2</sup>beast that may not be eaten.

## CHAPTER 12

The purification of a woman after childbirth.  
6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of <sup>1</sup>Īs'ra-el, saying, If a <sup>d</sup>woman have conceived seed, and born a man child: then she shall be <sup>c</sup>unclean <sup>1</sup>seven days; according to the days of the <sup>1</sup>separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be <sup>c</sup>circumcised.

4 And <sup>a</sup>she then shall continue in the blood of her <sup>b</sup>purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her <sup>1</sup>purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if <sup>a</sup>she bear a maid child, then she shall be <sup>c</sup>unclean two weeks, as in her <sup>2</sup>separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And when the days of <sup>a</sup>her <sup>b,4</sup>purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a <sup>\*</sup>daughter, she shall

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

45  
<sup>v</sup> God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2.2.

47  
14 R. V. living  
thing

1  
<sup>a</sup> Revelation, concern-  
ing purification, vs. 1-8.  
2 Cor. 12 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Moses, Ex. 2 10.

2  
<sup>c</sup> Israel, the law delivered to, Ex. 4 22.

<sup>d</sup> Women, purification of, vs. 1-8.  
<sup>e</sup> Septuagint, Lev. 5 2.

<sup>f</sup> Seven, days, Gen. 7 2.  
1 R. V. impurity of her sickness

3  
<sup>a</sup> Circumcision, institution of, Gen. 17 10.

4  
<sup>b</sup> Purification, Num. 19 19.  
<sup>i</sup> Holiness, typified, Ex. 39 30.

5  
2 R. V. impurity:

41  
od, things provided us, Psu. 3:25.

44  
sanctification, Pet. 1:2.  
v. 19:2; 1 Pet. 16.  
commandment, joining holiness, Deut. 8:2.  
holiness, enjoined, Ex. 39:30.  
example, God, 1 John 13:15.  
d, holiness of, 1 John 2:2.

DAUGHTER. Affectionate, Josh. 2:12, 13. Dutiful, 1 John 4:19.  
old in concubinage, Ex. 21:7-10. Offered in sacrifice by parents, Deut. 12:31; 2 Kin. 17:17; Jer. 7:31; 32:35. Given in marriage by parents, Judg. 1:12, 13; 1 Sam. 17:25; 18:21. Spared, by Pharaoh, Ex. 1:16, 22; by Herod, Matt.

2:16. Property rights of, Num. 27:1-11; 36; Josh. 17:3-6; Ruth 4:5. Wicked, instances of, Gen. 19:30-38; 34:7.  
Ordinance concerning: Offerings at birth of, Lev. 12:6. Prescribing damages for injury of, Ex. 21:31. Relating to priest's, Lev. 21:9; 22:12, 13. Forbidden to be the wife of her mother's husband, Lev. 20:14.



**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 6

*l* Lamb, offering  
of, Num. 7:15.

*k* Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

*l* Jesus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
1:21.

*m* Pigeon, Gen.  
15:9.

*n* Dove, Gen. 8:8.

*o* Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.

*p* Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.

*3* R. V. tent of  
meeting,

## 7

*q* Atonement, made  
by animal sacri-  
fices, Lev. 17:11.

*r* Jesus, atonement  
by, typified, Matt.  
1:21.

*4* R. V. fountain

## 8

*s* Poor, Prov. 21:13.

*t* Luke 2:24.

*5* R. V. her means  
suffice not for

bring a <sup>l</sup>lamb of the first year  
for a <sup>k</sup>burnt <sup>o</sup>ffering, and a  
young <sup>m</sup>pigeon, or a turtle <sup>n</sup>dove,  
for a <sup>o</sup>sin offering, unto the door  
of the <sup>3</sup>tabernacle of the con-  
gregation, unto the <sup>p</sup>priest:

7 <sup>p</sup>Who shall offer it before the  
LORD, and make an <sup>a,r</sup>atone-  
ment for <sup>a</sup>her; and she shall be  
<sup>h,i</sup>cleansed from the <sup>4</sup>issue of her  
blood. This *is* the law for her  
that hath born a male or a  
<sup>\*</sup>female.

8 And if <sup>5,d</sup>she be <sup>s</sup>not able to  
bring a <sup>l</sup>lamb, then she shall  
bring <sup>2</sup>two <sup>n</sup>turtles, or two  
young <sup>m</sup>pigeons; the one for the  
<sup>k</sup>burnt <sup>o</sup>ffering, and the other  
for a <sup>o</sup>sin offering: and the  
<sup>p</sup>priest shall make an <sup>a,r</sup>atone-  
ment for her, and she shall be  
<sup>h,i</sup>clean.

## CHAPTER 13

*Laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be  
guided in discerning the plague of leprosy.*

## 1

*a* Revelation, concern-  
ing treatment  
of diseases, vs. 1-  
59; 2 Cor. 12:1.

*b* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

*c* Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto  
<sup>b</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>c</sup>Aār'on, say-  
ing,

2 When a man shall have in the  
skin of his flesh a rising, a <sup>d</sup>scab,  
or bright spot, and it be in the  
skin of his flesh *like* the plague  
of <sup>\*</sup>leprosy; then he shall be  
brought unto <sup>c</sup>Aār'on the priest,  
or unto one of his sons the  
priests:

3 And the <sup>e</sup>priest shall <sup>l</sup>look on  
the plague in the skin of the  
flesh: and *when* the hair in the  
plague *is* turned white, and the  
plague *is* sight *be* deeper than  
the skin of his flesh, *it is* a plague  
of leprosy: and the priest shall  
look on him, and pronounce him  
<sup>a,h</sup>unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in  
the skin of his flesh, and in sight  
*be* not deeper than the skin, and  
the hair thereof *be* not turned

white; then the <sup>e</sup>priest shall  
<sup>l</sup>shut up *him that hath* the  
plague <sup>l</sup>seven days:

5 And the <sup>e</sup>priest shall <sup>l</sup>look on  
him the seventh day: and, be-  
hold, *if* the plague in his sight *be*  
at a stay, *and* the plague spread  
not in the skin; then the priest  
shall <sup>l</sup>shut him up <sup>l</sup>seven days  
more:

6 And the <sup>e</sup>priest shall <sup>l</sup>look on  
him again the seventh day: and,  
behold, *if* the plague <sup>1b</sup>be some-  
what dark, *and* the plague  
spread not in the skin, the priest  
shall pronounce him clean: *it is*  
*but* a scab: and he shall <sup>k</sup>wash  
his clothes, and be <sup>l</sup>clean.

7 But if the scab spread much  
abroad in the skin, after that he  
hath been seen of the priest for  
his cleansing, he shall be seen of  
the priest again:

8 And *if* the priest <sup>l</sup>see that,  
behold, the scab spreadeth in the  
skin, then the priest shall pro-  
nounce him <sup>a,h</sup>unclean: *it is* a  
<sup>\*</sup>leprosy.

9 ¶ When the plague of <sup>\*</sup>lep-  
rosy is in a man, then he shall be  
brought unto the priest;

10 And the <sup>e</sup>priest shall <sup>l</sup>see  
*him*: and, behold, *if* the rising *be*  
white in the skin, and it have  
turned the hair white, and *there*  
*be* quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 *It is* an old <sup>\*</sup>leprosy in the  
skin of his flesh, and the <sup>e</sup>priest  
shall pronounce him <sup>a,h</sup>unclean,  
and shall not <sup>l</sup>shut him up: for  
he *is* unclean.

12 And if a <sup>\*</sup>leprosy break out  
abroad in the skin, and the lep-  
rosy cover all the skin of *him*  
*that hath* the plague from his  
head even to his foot, wherso-  
ever the <sup>e</sup>priest <sup>l</sup>looketh;

13 Then the <sup>e</sup>priest shall <sup>l</sup>con-  
sider: and, behold, *if* the <sup>\*</sup>lep-

**B.C. 1490**  
See footnote, 7  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

*i* Sanitation and  
Hygiene, iso-  
tion, Num. 3

*l* Seven, days,  
7:2.

## 6

*k* Ceremonial  
Washing, Ez  
19:10.

*l* Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:

1 R. V. be dir

## 2

*d* Scab, Lev. 14:56.

## 3

*e* Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.

*f* Disease, diagno-  
sis of, vs. 3-46;  
Ex. 15:26.

*g* Defilement, Lev.  
5:2.

*h* Sin, typified,  
Rom. 5:12.

**\* LEPROSY.** Law concerning, Lev. 13:14; 22:4; Num.  
5:1-8; 12:14; Deut. 24:8; Matt. 8:4; Mark 1:44; Luke 5:14;  
17:14. Of Moses' hand, Ex. 4:6, 7. Sent as a judgment:  
On Miriam, Num. 12:1-10; Deut. 24:9; on Gehazi, 2 Kin.  
5:27; on Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:19-41. Entailed, 2 Kin. 5:27.

Isolation of lepers. Lev. 13:46; Num. 5:2; 12:14; 2  
15:3; 2 Chr. 26:21. Separate burial of, 2 Chr. 26:23.  
Instances of, not mentioned above: Four lepers on  
Samarita, 2 Kin. 7:3; Azariah, 2 Kin. 15:5; Simon, M  
14:3.

B.C. 1490?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

rosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be *unclean*.

15 And the *priest* shall *see* the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be *unclean*: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a *leprosy*.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest;

17 And the *priest* shall *see* him: and, behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18  
Boil, Ex. 9:9.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a *boil*, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the *boil* there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if, when the *priest* *seeth* it, behold, it *be* in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him *unclean*: it *is* a plague of *leprosy* broken out of the *boil*.

21  
contamination and  
typhoid, isolation,  
Num. 31:23.  
t. v. be dlm,

21 But if the priest *look* on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it *be* not lower than the skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the *priest* shall *shut* him up *seven* days:

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him *unclean*: it *is* a plague.

23  
t. v. is the scar  
of the boil;

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning *boil*; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in

the skin whereof *there is* a hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the *priest* shall *look* upon it: and, behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be* in sight deeper than the skin; it *is* a *leprosy* broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him *unclean*: it *is* the plague of *leprosy*.

26 But if the priest *look* on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it *be* no lower than the *other* skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the *priest* shall *shut* him up *seven* days:

27 And the *priest* shall *look* upon him the seventh day: *and* if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him *unclean*: it *is* the plague of *leprosy*.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin, but it *be* somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman have a plague upon the head or the *beard*;

30 Then the *priest* shall *see* the plague: and, behold, if it *be* in sight deeper than the skin; *and there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him *unclean*: it *is* a dry scall. *even* a *leprosy* upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest *look* on the plague of the scall, and, behold, it *be* not in sight deeper than the skin, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the priest shall

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

28  
4 R. V. is the scar

29  
o Beard, 1 Sam.  
21:13.

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>n</sup>shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall <sup>seven</sup>days: 32 And in the seventh day the <sup>e</sup>priest shall <sup>l</sup>ook on the plague: and, behold, *if* the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper than the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall <sup>n</sup>shut up *him that hath* the scall <sup>seven</sup>days more:

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall <sup>l</sup>ook on the scall: and, behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall <sup>h</sup>wash his clothes, and be <sup>l</sup>clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall <sup>l</sup>ook on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he *is* <sup>u,h</sup>unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that* there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* <sup>l</sup>clean: and the priest shall pronounce him <sup>l</sup>clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

39 Then the <sup>e</sup>priest shall <sup>l</sup>ook: and, behold, *if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh *be* darkish white; it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth in the skin; he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he *is* <sup>n</sup>bald; *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead <sup>n</sup>bald; *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the <sup>n</sup>bald head, or bald forehead, a white

reddish sore; it *is* a <sup>\*</sup>leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall <sup>l</sup>ook upon it: and, behold, *if* the rising of the sore *be* white reddish in his <sup>n</sup>bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the <sup>\*</sup>leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He *is* a <sup>\*</sup>leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly <sup>u,h</sup>unclean; his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the <sup>\*</sup>leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be <sup>u</sup>rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, Unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague *shall be* in him he shall be <sup>u,h</sup>defiled; he *is* <sup>u</sup>unclean: he shall dwell <sup>n</sup>alone; without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The <sup>u</sup>garment also that the plague of <sup>\*</sup>leprosy *is* in, *whether it be* a <sup>\*</sup>woollen garment, or a <sup>l</sup>inen garment;

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof; of <sup>l</sup>inen, or of <sup>\*</sup>woollen; whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the <sup>u</sup>garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a plague of <sup>\*</sup>leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:

50 And the <sup>e</sup>priest shall <sup>l</sup>ook upon the plague, and <sup>n</sup>shut up *it that hath* the plague <sup>seven</sup>days:

51 And <sup>e</sup>he shall <sup>l</sup>ook on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the <sup>u</sup>garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague *is* a fretting <sup>\*</sup>leprosy; it *is* unclean.

52 <sup>e</sup>He shall therefore <sup>u</sup>burn that garment, whether warp or

B.C. 1490  
See footnote, 2  
Rev. 10:6

45  
q Rending of G  
ments, 2 Chr  
27.

46  
6 R. V. unclean

47  
r Dress, ceremon  
purification  
Zech. 3:4.  
s Wool, Judg. 6  
t Linen, Ezek.  
16.

52  
u Sanitation and  
Hygiene, distribu  
tion, Num. 31

39  
5 R. V. is a tetter,  
it hath broken  
out in the skin;

40  
p Baldness, Lev.  
21:5.



B.C. 1490?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

woof, in <sup>s</sup>woollen or in <sup>t</sup>linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosy; it shall be <sup>u</sup>burnt in the fire.

53 And if the <sup>e</sup>priest shall <sup>t</sup>look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the <sup>t</sup>garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they <sup>k</sup>wash the <sup>t</sup>thing wherein the plague *is*, and he shall <sup>n</sup>shut it up <sup>t</sup>seven days more:

55 And the priest shall <sup>t</sup>look on the plague, after that <sup>t</sup>it is washed: and, behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean; thou shalt <sup>n</sup>burn it in the fire; it *is* fret inward, *whether* it *be* bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague <sup>t</sup>be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the <sup>t</sup>garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the <sup>t</sup>garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it *is* a spreading plague: thou shalt <sup>u</sup>burn that wherein the plague *is* with fire.

58 And the <sup>t</sup>garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be <sup>k</sup>washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosy in a <sup>t</sup>garment of <sup>s</sup>woollen or <sup>t</sup>linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

## CHAPTER 14

The rites and sacrifices in cleansing the leper. 33 The signs of leprosy in a house. 48 The cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'ses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the <sup>e</sup>leper in the day of his <sup>d</sup>cleansing: He shall be brought unto the priest:

3 And the <sup>e</sup>priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall <sup>t</sup>look, and, behold, *if* the plague of <sup>e</sup>leprosy be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the <sup>e</sup>priest command to take for him that is to be <sup>d</sup>cleansed two birds alive *and* clean, and <sup>u</sup>cedar wood, and <sup>h</sup>scarlet and <sup>h</sup>hyssop:

5 And the <sup>e</sup>priest shall command that one of the birds be <sup>t</sup>killed in an earthen vessel over running water:

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the <sup>u</sup>cedar wood, and the <sup>h</sup>scarlet, and the <sup>h</sup>hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the <sup>k</sup>blood of the bird *that was* <sup>t</sup>killed over the running water:

7 And <sup>e</sup>he shall <sup>s</sup>sprinkle upon him that is to be <sup>d</sup>cleansed from the <sup>e</sup>leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him <sup>m</sup>clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall <sup>o</sup>wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be <sup>n</sup>clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his <sup>u</sup>beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall <sup>u</sup>wash his clothes, also he

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a Revelation, concerning purification, vs. 1-57; 2 Cor. 12:1.

b Moses, Ex. 2:10.

2

c Leprosy, law concerning, vs. 1-57; Lev. 13:2.

d Purification, vs. 2-29; Num. 19:19.

3

e Priests, duties of, Lev. 1:5.

f Disease, diagnosis of, Ex. 15:26.

4

g Cedar, Isa. 9:10.

h Colors, symbolic, 1. Ezek. 16:16.

i Hyssop, Ex. 12:22.

5

j Jesus, vicarious death of, typified, Matt. 1:21.

6

k Blood, sacrificial, Heb. 9:19.

l Jesus, atoning blood of, typified, Matt. 1:21.

7

m Purification, by blood, Num. 19:19.

n Holiness, typified, Ex. 39:30.

8

o Ceremonial Washing, for defilement, Ex. 19:10.

p Sanitation and Hygiene, disinfection, Num. 31:23.

9

q Beard, 1 Sam. 21:13.

**SPRINKLING.** Of blood, Lev. 14:7, 51:16; 14:17; 6; Num. 19:4; Heb. 9:13, 19, 21; 11:28; 12:24; 1 Pet. 1:2. Of water, n. 8:7; 19:18-21; Ezek. 36:25; Heb. 9:19. Of oil, Lev. 14:16, 27. See footnote, PURIFICATION, Num. 19:19.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

- r* Lamb, offering of,  
Num. 7:15.  
*s* Sin, typified,  
Rom. 5:12.  
*t* Measure, Deut.  
25:15.  
*u* Offerings, meat,  
Lev. 6:17.  
*v* Oil, Deut. 12:17.  
*1* R. V. meal

## 11

- w* Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.  
*2* R. V. tent of  
meeting:

## 12

- z* Offerings, tres-  
pass, Lev. 6:17.  
*y* Jesus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
1:21.  
*z* Offerings, wave,  
Lev. 6:17.  
*3* R. V. guilt

## 13

- a* Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.  
*b* Jesus, vicarious  
death of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.  
*c* Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.  
*d* Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.  
*e* Court, of taber-  
nacle, Ex. 38:9.  
*f* Priest, emolu-  
ments of, Lev.  
1:5.  
*4* R. V. place of  
the sanctuary:

## 14

- g* Blood, sacrificial,  
Heb. 9:19.  
*h* Jesus, atoning  
blood of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.  
*i* Offerings, tres-  
pass, Lev. 6:17.  
*j* Ear, Lev. 8:23.  
*k* Purification,  
Num. 19:19.  
*l* Thumb, Lev.  
8:23.

## 15

- m* Oil, Deut. 12:17.

## 16

- n* Seven, Gen. 7:2.

shall wash his flesh in water, and  
he shall be <sup>n</sup>clean.

10 And on the eighth day he  
shall take two he lambs <sup>n</sup>with-  
out <sup>†</sup>blemish, and one ewe  
lamb of the first year without  
blemish, and three <sup>t</sup>tenth deals  
of fine flour for a <sup>1,u</sup>meat offer-  
ing, mingled with <sup>v</sup>oil, and one  
<sup>l</sup>log of oil.

11 And the <sup>e</sup>priest that maketh  
him <sup>a</sup>clean shall present the man  
that is to be made clean, and  
those things, before the LORD,  
at the door of the <sup>2,w</sup>tabernacle  
of the congregation:

12 And the <sup>e</sup>priest shall take  
one he <sup>7</sup>lamb, and offer him for a  
<sup>3,z</sup>trespass <sup>v</sup>offering, and the  
<sup>l</sup>log of <sup>v</sup>oil, and wave them for a  
<sup>z</sup>wave offering before the LORD:

13 And <sup>a</sup>he shall <sup>b</sup>slay the lamb  
in the place where he shall kill  
the <sup>c</sup>sin offering and the <sup>d</sup>burnt  
offering, in the <sup>4,e</sup>holy place:  
for as the sin offering is the  
<sup>1</sup>priest's, so is the <sup>3</sup>trespass offer-  
ing: it is most holy:

14 And the <sup>a</sup>priest shall take  
some of the <sup>o,h</sup>blood of the <sup>3,i</sup>tres-  
pass offering, and the priest  
shall put it upon the tip of the  
right <sup>1</sup>ear of him that is to be  
<sup>k</sup>cleansed, and upon the <sup>t</sup>thumb  
of his right hand, and upon the  
great <sup>†</sup>toe of his right foot:

15 And the priest shall take  
some of the log of <sup>m</sup>oil, and pour  
it into the palm of his own left  
hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his  
right finger in the oil that is in  
his left hand, and shall <sup>\*</sup>sprinkle  
of the oil with his finger <sup>n</sup>seven  
times before the LORD:

17 And of the rest of the <sup>m</sup>oil

that is in his hand shall the  
<sup>a</sup>priest put upon the tip of the  
right <sup>1</sup>ear of him that is to be  
<sup>k</sup>cleansed, and upon the <sup>t</sup>thumb  
of his right hand, and upon the  
great <sup>†</sup>toe of his right foot, upon  
the <sup>o,h</sup>blood of the <sup>3,i</sup>trespass  
offering:

18 And the remnant of the <sup>m</sup>oil  
that is in the priest's hand he  
shall pour upon the <sup>a</sup>head of him  
that is to be <sup>k</sup>cleansed: and the  
<sup>a</sup>priest shall make an <sup>p,q</sup>atone-  
ment for him before the LORD.

19 And the <sup>a</sup>priest shall offer  
the <sup>c</sup>sin offering, and make an  
<sup>p,q</sup>atonement for him that is to  
be <sup>k</sup>cleansed from his uncleanness;  
and afterward he shall  
<sup>b</sup>kill the <sup>d</sup>burnt offering:

20 And the <sup>a</sup>priest shall offer  
the <sup>d</sup>burnt offering and the  
<sup>5,7</sup>meat offering upon the altar:  
and the priest shall make an  
<sup>p,q</sup>atonement for him, and he  
shall be <sup>k,s</sup>clean.

21 And if he be <sup>p</sup>poor, and can-  
not get so much; then he shall  
take one <sup>6,u</sup>lamb for a <sup>t</sup>trespass  
offering to be waved, to make  
an <sup>p,q</sup>atonement for him, and  
one <sup>v</sup>tenth deal of fine flour ming-  
led with <sup>m</sup>oil for a <sup>5,7</sup>meat offer-  
ing, and a log of oil;

22 And two <sup>w</sup>turtledoves, or  
two young <sup>x</sup>pigeons, such as he  
is able to get; and the one shall  
be a <sup>c</sup>sin offering, and the other  
a <sup>d</sup>burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on  
the eighth day for his <sup>k</sup>cleansing  
unto the priest, unto the door of  
the <sup>2</sup>tabernacle of the congrega-  
tion, before the LORD.

24 And the <sup>a</sup>priest shall take  
the <sup>u</sup>lamb of the <sup>3,i</sup>trespass offer-

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, 7,  
Rev. 10:6

## 18

- o* Head, anoint-  
Psa. 133:2.  
*p* Atonement,  
by animal sac-  
rifices, Lev. 1:  
*q* Jesus, atone-  
by, typified,  
1:21.

## 20

- r* Offerings, <sup>m</sup>  
Lev. 6:17.  
*s* Holiness, ty-  
fied, Ex. 39:  
*5* R. V. meal

## 21

- t* Poor, Prov.  
21:13.  
*u* Lamb, Num.  
7:15.  
*v* Measure, D.  
25:15.  
*6* R. V. he-lam-  
for a guilt

## 22

- w* Dove, Gen.  
*x* Pigeon, Gen.  
15:9.

<sup>†</sup>BLEMISH, a physical deformity. The Mosale law prohibited blemished persons from exercising the functions of the priest's office and prohibited the offering of blemished animals for sacrifices. The blemish was an imperfection, and this imperfection disqualified persons and things for sacred uses. It was intended to teach by this object lesson that no one whose heart was imperfect could enjoy the privileges of divine worship. The blemish thus became a type of sin and the offering without blemish became a type of holiness.

Debarred sons of Aaron from exercise of priestly o. Lev. 21:17-23. Animals with, forbidden to be used sacrifice, Ex. 12:5; Lev. 1:3, 10; 3:16; 4:23, 28, 32; 9:3; 22:19-25; Num. 28:19; 29:8, 26; Deut. 15:21; Mal. 1:8, 14.

Figurative, Eph. 5:27; Heb. 9:14; 1 Pet. 1:19.  
<sup>†</sup>TOE. Anointed, in consecration, Ex. 29:20; Lev. 24; in purification, Lev. 14:14, 17, 25, 28. Of prison war cut off, Judg. 1:6, 7. Six, on each foot, 2 Sam. 21 Chr. 20:6.

B.C. 1490?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

24  
offerings, wave,  
ev. 6:17.

ing, and the <sup>o</sup>log of oil, and the priest shall wavethem *for a* <sup>u</sup>wave offering before the LORD:

25 And he shall <sup>b</sup>kill the lamb of the <sup>3,4</sup>trespass offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the <sup>o,h</sup>blood of the <sup>3</sup>trespass offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right <sup>i</sup>ear of him that is to be <sup>k</sup>cleansed, and upon the <sup>i</sup>thumb of his right hand, and upon the great <sup>i</sup>toe of his right foot:

26 And the priest shall pour of the <sup>m</sup>oil into the palm of his own left hand:

27 And the priest shall <sup>\*</sup>sprinkle with his right finger *some* of the <sup>m</sup>oil that *is* in his left hand <sup>n</sup>seven times before the LORD:

28 And the priest shall put of the <sup>m</sup>oil that *is* in his hand upon the tip of the right <sup>i</sup>ear of him that is to be <sup>k</sup>cleansed, and upon the <sup>i</sup>thumb of his right hand, and upon the great <sup>i</sup>toe of his right foot, upon the place of the <sup>o,h</sup>blood of the <sup>3</sup>trespass offering:

29 And the rest of the <sup>m</sup>oil that *is* in the priest's hand he shall put upon the <sup>o</sup>head of him that is to be <sup>k</sup>cleansed, to make an <sup>v</sup>atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the <sup>w</sup>turtledoves, or of the young <sup>x</sup>pigeons, such as he can get;

31 *Even* such as <sup>i</sup>he is able to get, the one *for* a <sup>c</sup>sin offering, and the other *for* a <sup>a</sup>burnt offering, with the <sup>5,7</sup>meat offering: and the <sup>a</sup>priest shall make an <sup>v</sup>atonement for him that is to be <sup>k</sup>cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of* him in whom *is* the plague of <sup>1</sup>leprosy, <sup>i</sup>whose hand is not able to get *that which* *pertaineth* to his <sup>k</sup>cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake un-

to <sup>b</sup>Mō'seş and unto <sup>c</sup>Aār'on, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of <sup>a</sup>Cā'nāan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of <sup>1</sup>leprosy in a <sup>i</sup>house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the <sup>i</sup>house shall come and tell the <sup>o</sup>priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the <sup>o</sup>priest shall command that they <sup>h</sup>empty the <sup>i</sup>house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague, that all that *is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:

37 And <sup>o</sup>he shall look on the plague, and, behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the <sup>i</sup>house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower than the wall;

38 Then the <sup>o</sup>priest shall go out of the <sup>i</sup>house to the door of the house, and <sup>a</sup>shut up the house <sup>i</sup>seven days:

39 And the <sup>o</sup>priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the <sup>i</sup>house;

40 Then the <sup>o</sup>priest shall command that they <sup>h</sup>take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city:

41 And <sup>o</sup>he <sup>a</sup>shall cause the <sup>i</sup>house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the <sup>7</sup>dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other <sup>1</sup>morter, and shall plaster the <sup>i</sup>house.

B.C. 1490?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

b Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
c Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

34  
d Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

e Leprosy, Lev.  
13:2.

f House, Esth. 8:1.

35

g Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.

36

h Sanitation and  
Hygiene, vs. 37-  
47; Num. 31:23.

38

i Seven, Gen. 7:2.

41

7 R. V. mortar

32  
leprosy, Lev.  
3:2.

33  
Revelation, con-  
cerning leprosy in  
houses. 2 Cor.  
7:14:42, 43, 45, 48;  
Dan. 5:5; in building  
altars, Deut.

MORTAR. A cement, Ex. 1:14. Slime used as, in  
building tower of Babel, Gen. 11:3. Used, to plaster houses,  
7:14:42, 43, 45, 48; Dan. 5:5; in building altars, Deut.

27:2-5. Untempered, not enduring, Ezek. 13:10 15: 22:28.  
To be trodden to make firm, Nah. 3:14.  
Figurative, Isa. 41:25.



B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the <sup>7</sup>house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;

44 Then the <sup>o</sup>priest shall come and look, and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, *it is* a fretting <sup>e</sup>leprosy in the house: *it is* unclean.

45 And he shall <sup>h</sup>break down the <sup>7</sup>house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the <sup>||</sup>mortar of the house; and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be <sup>i, k</sup>unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall <sup>1</sup>wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look *upon it*, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the <sup>7</sup>house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to <sup>m</sup>cleanse the house two birds, and <sup>n</sup>cedar wood, and <sup>o</sup>scarlet, and <sup>p</sup>hyssop:

50 And he shall <sup>q</sup>kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water:

51 And he shall take the <sup>n</sup>cedar wood, and the <sup>p</sup>hyssop, and the <sup>o</sup>scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the <sup>7</sup>blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and <sup>\*</sup>sprinkle the house <sup>i</sup>seven times:

52 And he shall <sup>m</sup>cleanse the <sup>7</sup>house with the <sup>7</sup>blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird,

and with the <sup>n</sup>cedar wood and with the <sup>p</sup>hyssop, and with the <sup>o</sup>scarlet:

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an <sup>a</sup>tonement for the house: and it shall be <sup>i</sup>clean.

54 This *is* the <sup>n</sup>law for all manner of plague of <sup>e</sup>leprosy, and scall,

55 And for the <sup>e</sup>leprosy of a <sup>v</sup>garment, and of a <sup>7</sup>house,

56 And for a rising, and for a <sup>s</sup>scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of <sup>e</sup>leprosy.

## CHAPTER 15

The uncleanness of men in their issues. 13 The cleansing of them. 19 The uncleanness of women in their issues. 28 Their cleansing.

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>v</sup>Mō'sēs and to <sup>c</sup>Aār'on, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When any man hath <sup>1</sup>a running issue out of his flesh, *because of* his issue he *is* <sup>e, f</sup>unclean.

3 And this shall be his <sup>e, f</sup>uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, *it is* his uncleanness.

4 Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, *is* <sup>e, f</sup>unclean: and every thing, whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And <sup>o</sup>whosoever toucheth his bed shall <sup>h, i</sup>wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be <sup>e, f</sup>unclean until the even.

6 And <sup>o</sup>he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that bath the issue shall <sup>h, i</sup>wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be <sup>e, f</sup>unclean until the even.

B.C. 1490  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6

53  
<sup>s</sup> Atonement, for houses, 17:11.

<sup>t</sup> Holiness, typified, Ex. 39

54  
<sup>u</sup> Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

55  
<sup>v</sup> Dress, purification of, Zechariah

46  
<sup>i</sup> Defilement, Lev. 5:2.

<sup>k</sup> Sin, typified, Rom. 5:12.

47  
<sup>l</sup> Ceremonial Washing, Ex. 19:10.

49  
<sup>m</sup> Purification, Num. 19:19.  
<sup>n</sup> Cedar, Isa. 9:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Colors, symbolic, Ezek. 16:16.  
<sup>p</sup> Hyssop, Ex. 12:22.

50  
<sup>q</sup> Jesus, vicarious death of, typified, Matt. 1:21.

51  
<sup>r</sup> Jesus, atoning blood of, typified, Matt. 1:21.

1  
<sup>a</sup> Revelation, concerning defilement, 2 Cor. 5:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Moses, Ex. 39:30.  
<sup>c</sup> Aaron, Ex. 39:30.

2  
<sup>d</sup> Israel, Ex. 39:30.  
<sup>e</sup> Defilement, 5:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Sin, typified, Rom. 5:12.  
<sup>g</sup> R. V. an issue

5  
<sup>h</sup> Sanitation of Hygiene, vs. Num. 31:22.

<sup>i</sup> Ceremonial Washing, Ex. 19:10.

<sup>j</sup> Purification, 4-13, 16-35, Num. 19:1-16.

§ SCAB. A disease of the skin, Lev. 13:2, 6-8; 14:56; 21:20; 22:22; Deut. 28:27; Isa. 3:17. See footnote, DISEASE, Ex. 15:26.

B.C. 1490?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
bitting, Num.  
14.

13  
men, days, Gen.  
2.  
ness, typified,  
c. 39:30.

14  
ove, Gen. 8:8.  
geon, Gen.  
:9.  
e, V. tent of  
eeting.

15  
est, duties of,  
v. 1:5.  
erings, Lev.  
17.  
us, typified in  
erings, Matt.  
21.

**COPULATION.** Between persons near of kin, forbidden, Lev. 18:6-16. During menses, forbidden, Lev. 18:19.  
h animals, forbidden, Ex. 22:19; Lev. 18:23; 20:15, 16.

7 And <sup>o</sup>he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall <sup>h,i</sup>wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be <sup>e,i</sup>unclean until the even.

8 And <sup>o</sup>if he that hath the issue <sup>i</sup>spit upon him that is clean; then he shall <sup>h,i</sup>wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be <sup>e,i</sup>unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be <sup>e,i</sup>unclean until the even: and <sup>o</sup>he that beareth *any* of those things shall <sup>h,i</sup>wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And <sup>o</sup>whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall <sup>h,i</sup>wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be <sup>e,i</sup>unclean until the even.

12 And <sup>o</sup>the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is <sup>i</sup>cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself <sup>k</sup>seven days for his cleansing, and <sup>h</sup>wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be <sup>i</sup>clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two <sup>m</sup>turtle-doves, or two young <sup>n</sup>pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the <sup>2</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest:

15 And the <sup>o</sup>priest shall offer them, the one *for* a sin <sup>p,q</sup>offering, and the other *for* a burnt <sup>o</sup>offering; and the priest shall

make an <sup>r,s</sup>atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And <sup>o</sup>if any man's seed of <sup>\*</sup>copulation go out from him, then he shall <sup>h,i</sup>wash all his flesh in water, and be <sup>e,i</sup>unclean until the even.

17 And <sup>o</sup>every <sup>i</sup>garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be <sup>h,i</sup>washed with water, and be <sup>e,i</sup>unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie *with* seed of <sup>\*</sup>copulation, they shall *both* <sup>h,i</sup>bathe *themselves* in water, and be <sup>e,i</sup>unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And if a <sup>u</sup>woman have an <sup>v,w</sup>issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be <sup>3</sup>put apart <sup>k</sup>seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be <sup>e,i</sup>unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that <sup>u</sup>she lieth upon in her <sup>3</sup>separation shall be <sup>e,i</sup>unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And <sup>o</sup>whosoever toucheth her bed shall <sup>h,i</sup>wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be <sup>e,i</sup>unclean until the even.

22 And <sup>o</sup>whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall <sup>h,i</sup>wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be <sup>e,i</sup>unclean until the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be <sup>e,i</sup>unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her <sup>4,v</sup>flowers be upon him, he shall be <sup>e,i</sup>unclean <sup>k</sup>seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 And if a <sup>u</sup>woman have an <sup>w</sup>issue of her blood many days out of the time of her <sup>4,v</sup>separation, or if <sup>i</sup>t run beyond the

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

r Atonement, made  
by animal sacrifices,  
Lev. 17:11.

s Jesus, atonement  
by, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

17  
t Dress, purification  
of, Zech. 3:4.

19  
u Women, purifications  
of, vs. 19-33; Prov. 31:10.

v Menstruation,  
Ezek. 18:6.

w Hemorrhage,  
Matt. 9:20.

3 R. V. in her impurity

24  
4 R. V. Impurity

25  
5 R. V. she have  
an issue

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

time of her <sup>4</sup>separation; all the days of the issue of her <sup>e,1</sup>uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she *shall be* unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her <sup>w</sup>issue shall be unto her as the bed of her <sup>4</sup>separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be <sup>e,1</sup>unclean, as the uncleanness of her <sup>4</sup>separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall <sup>h,1</sup>wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be <sup>e,1</sup>unclean until the even.

28 But if <sup>u</sup>she be <sup>1</sup>cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself <sup>k</sup>seven days, and after that she shall be <sup>1</sup>clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two <sup>m</sup>turtles, or two young <sup>n</sup>pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the <sup>2</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the <sup>q</sup>priest shall offer the one *for* a sin <sup>v,q</sup>offering, and the other *for* a burnt <sup>q</sup>offering; and the priest <sup>h</sup>shall make an <sup>7</sup>atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her <sup>e,1</sup>uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye <sup>1</sup>separate the children of <sup>a</sup>İs<sup>1</sup>ra-el from their <sup>e,1</sup>uncleanness; that they die not in their <sup>e,1</sup>uncleanness, when they defile my <sup>x</sup>tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This *is* the <sup>v</sup>law of him that hath an issue, and *of* <sup>h</sup>him whose seed goeth from him, and is <sup>e,1</sup>defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sick of her <sup>4</sup>flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the <sup>u</sup>woman, and of him that lieth with her that is <sup>e,1</sup>unclean.

## CHAPTER 16

*How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sin offering for himself. 15 The sin offering for the people. 20 The scapegoat. 29 The yearly atonement.*

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō<sup>1</sup>şeş after the death of the two sons of Aâr'on, when they offered before the LORD, and died;

2 And the LORD said unto <sup>b</sup>Mō<sup>1</sup>şeş, Speak unto <sup>c</sup>Aâr'on thy brother, that he come not at all times into the <sup>d</sup>holy *place* within the <sup>e</sup>vail before the <sup>1</sup>mercy seat, which *is* upon the <sup>q</sup>ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the <sup>\*,h</sup>cloud upon the mercy seat.

3 Thus shall <sup>c</sup>Aâr'on come into the <sup>d</sup>holy *place*: with a young <sup>1</sup>bullock for a <sup>1</sup>sin <sup>k</sup>offering, and a ram for a <sup>1</sup>burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the <sup>m</sup>holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen <sup>n</sup>breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen <sup>q</sup>girdle, and with the linen <sup>n</sup>mitre shall he be attired: these *are* <sup>m</sup>holy garments; therefore shall he <sup>q,1</sup>wash his flesh in water, and *so* put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of İş<sup>1</sup>ra-el two <sup>1</sup>kids of the goats for a <sup>1</sup>sin <sup>k</sup>offering, and one ram for a <sup>1</sup>burnt offering.

6 And <sup>c</sup>Aâr'on shall offer his <sup>1</sup>bullock of the <sup>1</sup>sin offering, which *is* for himself, and make an <sup>\*,h</sup>atonement for <sup>u</sup>himself, and for his house.

7 And <sup>h</sup>he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD *at* the door of the <sup>2</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And <sup>c</sup>Aâr'on shall cast <sup>1</sup>lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot <sup>3</sup>for the scapegoat.

9 And <sup>c</sup>Aâr'on shall bring the goat upon which the LORD's <sup>1</sup>lot

B.C. 1490  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Revelation, concerning the monies on the of atonement*  
2 Cor. 12  
*b Moses, Ex.*

**2**

*c High Priest*  
ties of, vs. 1  
Lev. 21:10.

*d Holy of Holies*  
Ex. 26:33.

*e Vail, Ex. 26*

*f Mercy Seat*  
25:17.

*g Ark, Ex. 25*

*h God, incomprehensible, symbolized, Gen. 28*

**3**

*i Bullock, Ex. 1*  
Offerings, Lev. 6:17.

*k Jesus, typified offerings,*  
1:21.

*l Offerings, Lev. 6:17.*

**4**  
*m Holiness, typified, Ex. 39*

*n Breeches, Ex. 42.*

*o Girdle, Prov. 24.*

*p Mitre, Ex. 39*

*q Ceremonial washing, of priest*  
Ex. 19:10.

*r Purification*  
Num. 19:11.

**5**

*1 R. V. he-goats*

**6**

*s Atonement, by animal sacrifices, Lev. 17*

*t Jesus, atoned by, typified,*  
1:21.

*u High Priest atonement for*  
Lev. 21:10.

**7**

*2 R. V. tent of meeting.*

**8**

*v Lot, Esth. 3*  
*3 R. V. for A.*

**31**  
*x Tabernacle, defilement of, Ex. 27:9.*

**32**  
*y Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.*

\* **SHEKINAH.** *The visible sign of God's presence on the ark of testimony in the Holy of holies, Ex. 25:22; 29:42; 43:*

30:6, 36; Lev. 16:2; Num. 7:89; 17:4; 1 Sam. 4:4; 2 Sam. 2:2; 2 Kin. 19:14, 15; Psa. 80:1; Isa. 37:16; Ezek. 9:3; 1



B.C. 1490?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

10  
L. V. send him  
away for Azazel

11  
esus, vicarious  
sath of, typified,  
fatt. 1:21.

12  
Altar, of incense,  
Ex. 30:1.  
Incense, Ex. 37:  
9.

14  
Blood, sacrificial,  
Lev. 9:19.

esus, atoning  
blood of, typified,  
fatt. 1:21.  
Bullock, Ex. 29:3.  
sprinkling, of  
blood, Lev. 14:7.  
Mercy Seat, Ex.  
5:17.

15  
High Priest, du-  
ces of, Lev. 21:  
0.  
esus, vicarious  
sath of, typified,  
fatt. 1:21.

offerings, Lev. 6:  
7.  
esus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
21.

Blood, sacrificial,  
Lev. 9:19.

16  
Altar, Ex. 26:31.

atonement, Lev.  
7:11.

esus, atonement  
y, typified, Matt.  
21.

Idly of Holes,  
Ex. 26:33.

Defilement, Lev.  
22.

tn, typified,  
tom. 5:12.

CENSER, or fire pan. Used for offering incense, Lev. 12: Num. 4:14; 16:3, 7, 16-18, 46. For the temple, made of gold, 1 Kin. 7:50; 2 Kin. 25:15; 2 Chr. 4:22. Those which Korah used were converted into plates, Num. 16:37-38. Used in idolatrous rites, Ezek. 8:11.

fell, and offer him for a sin offering.

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which is for himself:

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail:

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not:

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat:

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do

for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness:

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

p Tabernacle,  
Ex. 27:9.

17  
q High Priest,  
atonement for,  
Lev. 21:10.

18  
r Altar, of incense,  
Ex. 30:1.

19  
u Purification,  
Num. 19:19.  
t Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.

20  
5 R. V. atoning for

21  
u Hand, imposition  
of, Ezra 10:19.  
v Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.

22  
w Substitution, Lev.  
1:4.

Symbolical, Rev. 8:3, 5.

† DESERT. An arid region bearing only a sparse vegetation, Lev. 16:22; Deut. 8:15; Jer. 2:2, 6; 17:6.

Figurative, Isa. 35:1.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 24

*x Ceremonial  
Washing, Ex.  
19:10.*

## 25

*y Fat, Lev. 7:24.  
z Altar, of burnt  
offerings, Gen.  
8:20.*

## 26

*a Dejection, of  
priests, Lev. 5:2.  
b Substitution, Lev.  
1:4.  
c Ceremonial  
Washing, Ex.  
19:10.  
d Purification,  
Num. 19:19.*

## 27

*e Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.  
f Blood, sacrificial,  
Heb. 9:19.  
g Jesus, atoning  
blood of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.  
h Atonement, Lev.  
17:11.  
i Jesus, atonement  
by, typified, Matt.  
1:21.  
j Holy of Holies,  
Ex. 26:33.  
k Sanitation and  
Hygiene, filth,  
disposition of,  
Num. 31:23.*

## 29

*l Month, Ex. 12:2.  
m Humility, Prov.  
22:4.  
n Rest, on day of  
atonement, Ex.  
23:12.  
o Foreigner, Deut.  
23:20.*

## 30

*p Day of Atonement,  
Lev. 23:27.  
q Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.*

## 32

*r High Priest, con-  
secration of, Lev.  
21:10.  
s Anointing, Lev.  
8:12.*

he went into the <sup>m</sup>holy place, and shall leave them there:

24 And <sup>e</sup>he shall <sup>s, z</sup>wash his flesh with water in the <sup>m</sup>holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt <sup>o</sup>offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an <sup>k, i</sup>atonement for <sup>q</sup>himself, and for the people.

25 And the <sup>y</sup>fat of the sin <sup>o</sup>offering shall he burn upon the <sup>z</sup>altar.

26 And <sup>a</sup>he that let go the goat for the <sup>b</sup>scapegoat shall <sup>c, d</sup>wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the <sup>e</sup>sin offering, and the goat for the <sup>e</sup>sin offering, whose <sup>f, i</sup>blood was brought in to make <sup>h, i</sup>atonement in the <sup>j</sup>holy place, shall <sup>o</sup>one carry forth without the camp; and <sup>k</sup>they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And <sup>a</sup>he that burneth them shall <sup>c, d</sup>wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that in the seventh <sup>l</sup>month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall <sup>m</sup>afflict your souls, and <sup>n</sup>do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a <sup>o</sup>stranger that sojourneth among you:*

30 For on that day shall the priest make an <sup>p, i</sup>atonement for you, to <sup>q</sup>cleanse you, *that ye may be <sup>q</sup>clean from all your sins before the LORD.*

31 *It shall be a sabbath of <sup>r</sup>rest unto you, and ye shall <sup>m</sup>afflict your souls, by a statute for ever.*

32 And the <sup>r</sup>priest, whom he shall <sup>s</sup>anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's

stead, shall make the <sup>h, i</sup>atonement, and shall put on the linen <sup>e</sup>clothes, *even the holy garments:*

33 And he shall make an <sup>h, i</sup>atonement for the <sup>j</sup>holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the <sup>u</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, and for the <sup>v</sup>altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an <sup>v</sup>atonement for the children of <sup>u</sup>Is'ra-el for all their sins <sup>w</sup>once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Mo'se's.

## CHAPTER 17

*All sacrifices must be offered to the Lord at the door of the tabernacle. 7 Sacrifices must not be offered to devils. 10 The eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and of that which dies of itself, or is torn.*

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mo'se's, saying,

2 Speak unto <sup>c</sup>Aâr'on, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of <sup>d</sup>Is'ra-el, and say unto them; This *is* the thing which the <sup>e</sup>LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of <sup>d</sup>Is'ra-el, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the <sup>f</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, to offer <sup>g</sup>an <sup>o</sup>offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man shall be <sup>h, i</sup>cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of <sup>d</sup>Is'ra-el may bring their <sup>o</sup>sacrifices, which they <sup>s</sup>offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the <sup>u</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest,

**B.C. 1490**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*t High Priest, meats of, Lev. 10.*

## 33

*u Tabernacle, atonement for, Ex. 27:9.*

*v Altar, of incense, atonement for, Ex. 30:1.*

## 34

*w Heb. 9:7, 27.*

## 1

*a Revelation, concerning offering and blood, 2:12:1.*

*b Moses, Ex. 17:9.*

## 2

*c Aaron, Ex. 17:9.*

*d Israel, Ex. 4:22.*

*e God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.*

## 4

*f Tabernacle, Ex. 27:9.*

*g Offerings, may be offered by priests, Lev. 6:17.*

*h Church, discipline in, Matt. 18:18.*

*i Disfellowshipping, Num. 15:31.*

*l R. V. tent of meeting.*

*2 R. V. it as atonement.*

## 5

*3 R. V. sacrifice.*

C. 1490?  
Footnote, Time,  
rev. 10:6.

6  
offerings, peace,  
6:17.  
inkling, of  
d, Lev. 14:7.  
od, sacrificial,  
9:19.  
us, atoning  
d of, typified,  
1:21.  
Lev. 7:24.

7  
pr. Isa. 13:21.  
v, the he-  
ts,

8  
cigners,  
at. 23:20.  
offerings, burnt,  
6:17.

10  
mitation and  
giene, food,  
31:32.  
od, forbidden  
ood, Gen. 9:4.

11  
od, is the life,  
9:4.  
us, atonement  
typified, Matt.  
1.  
v, by reason  
the life.

ATONEMENT. For tabernacle and furniture, Lev. 1:20-33. In consecration of the Levites, Num. 8:21. Those defiled by the dead, Num. 6:11. Made for houses, 14:53.

meat offerings, Lev. 5:11-13. By jewels, Num. 31:50. Oney, Ex. 30:12-16; 2 Kin. 12:16. By incense, Num. 16:0.

animal sacrifices: In burnt offerings, Lev. 1:4; 4:1; 12:6-8; Num. 15:22-28; 28:27-31; 29. In trespassings, Lev. 5:6-9; 6:7; 14:12-32. In sin offerings, Ex. 30:1; Lev. 4:22-35; 9:7; 10:17; 16:6-34; Num. 28:22; 29. Atonement of sins through, Lev. 5:10; 19:22.

Jesus, Rom. 3:24-26; 5:11-15; 1 Thess. 1:10; Heb.

and <sup>3</sup>offer them for <sup>1</sup>peace offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall <sup>k</sup>sprinkle the <sup>l,m</sup>blood upon the altar of the LORD at the door of the <sup>1,f</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the <sup>n</sup>fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more <sup>3</sup>offer their <sup>q</sup>sacrifices unto <sup>4,q</sup>devils, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el, or of the <sup>p</sup>strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a <sup>q</sup>burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth <sup>q</sup>it not unto the door of the <sup>1,f</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD; even that man shall be <sup>h,i</sup>cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el, or of the <sup>p</sup>strangers that sojourn among you, that <sup>t</sup>eateth any manner of <sup>s</sup>blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will <sup>h,i</sup>cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the <sup>t</sup>blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an <sup>\*u</sup>atonement for your souls: for it *is* the <sup>l,m</sup>blood that maketh an atonement <sup>5</sup>for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el, No soul of you shall eat <sup>s</sup>blood, neither shall any <sup>p</sup>stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Is'ra-el, or of the <sup>p</sup>strangers that sojourn among you, which <sup>h</sup>hunteth and catcheth any <sup>w</sup>beast or fowl that may be eaten; <sup>h</sup>he shall even pour out the <sup>s</sup>blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh; the <sup>t</sup>blood <sup>6</sup>of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el, Ye shall <sup>t,w</sup>eat the <sup>s</sup>blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be <sup>h,i</sup>cut off.

15 And every soul that <sup>t,w</sup>eateth that which died of *itself*, or that which was torn *with beasts*, whether it *be* one of your own country, or a <sup>p</sup>stranger, he shall both <sup>x,u</sup>wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be <sup>z,a</sup>unclean until the even: then shall he be <sup>b</sup>clean.

16 But if he <sup>c,a</sup>wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his <sup>e</sup>iniquity.

## CHAPTER 18

Imitating the corrupt doings of the heathen forbidden. 6. Unlawful marriages. 19. Abominable lusts.

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, <sup>i</sup>I am the LORD your God.

3 <sup>a</sup>After the <sup>e</sup>doings of the land of <sup>t</sup>E'gypt, wherein ye dwell, shall ye not do; and after the doings of the land of <sup>c</sup>Ca'nāan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

v Hunting, Gen. 27:5.

w Food, Psa. 136:25.

14

6 R. V. thereof is all one with the life

15

x Ceremonial Washing, for defilement, Ex. 19:10.

y Purification, Num. 19:19.

z Defilement, Lev. 5:2.

a Sin, typified, Rom. 5:12.

b Holiness, typified, Ex. 39:30.

16

c Ceremonial Washing, for defilement, Ex. 19:10.

d Purification, Num. 19:19.

e Sin, punishment of, Rom. 5:12.

1

a Revelation, concerning marriage and evil desires, 2 Cor. 12:1.

b Moses, Ex. 2:10.

2

c God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

3

d Evil Company, forbidden, Prov. 13:20.

e Example, bad, John 13:15.

f Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

g Canaan, Gen. 37:1.

13:12; 1 John 2:2; 3:5; 4:10; Rev. 5:6, 9; 13:8. TYPIFIED: In passover lamb, Ex. 12:5, 11, 14; 1 Cor. 5:7; in sacrifices, Ex. 24:8; Lev. 16:30, 34; 17:11; 19:22; Heb. 9:11-28.

Once for all, Heb. 7:27; 9:24-28; 10:10, 12, 14; 1 Pet. 3:18. Vicarious, Isa. 53:4-12; Matt. 20:28; John 6:51; 11:49-51; Gal. 3:13; Eph. 5:2; 1 Thess. 5:9, 10; Heb. 2:9; 1 Pet. 2:24. Through his blood, Luke 22:20; 1 Cor. 1:23; Eph. 2:13-15; Heb. 9:12-15, 25, 26; 12:24; 13:12, 20, 21; 1 John 5:6; Rev. 1:5; 5:9; 7:14; 12:11. For reconciliation, Rom. 5:1-21; 2 Cor. 5:18, 19, 21; Eph. 2:16, 17; Col. 1:20-22; Heb. 2:17. For remission of sins, Zech. 13:1; Matt. 26:28; Luke 24:46, 47; John 1:29; Rom. 4:25; 1 Cor. 15:3; Gal. 1:3, 4; Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14; Heb. 1:3; 10:1-20; John 1:7; 3:5.



B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

*h Commandment,  
enjoining obedi-  
ence, Deut. 8:2.*

■

*i Contingencies, in  
divine govern-  
ment, 1 Kin. 3:14.*

6

*j Commandment,  
forbidding incest,  
vs. 7-17; Deut.  
8:2.*

7

*k Father, to be re-  
vered, Psa. 27:10.  
l Mother, reverence  
for, enjoined,  
1 Kin. 2:20.*

4 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: *I am the LORD* your God.

5 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: which <sup>i</sup>if a man <sup>\*</sup>do he shall live in them: *I am the LORD*.

6 ¶ <sup>j</sup>None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to <sup>†</sup>uncover *their* nakedness: *I am the LORD*.

7 The nakedness of thy <sup>k</sup>father, or the nakedness of thy <sup>l</sup>mother, shalt thou not <sup>†</sup>uncover: she *is* thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 <sup>j</sup>The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not <sup>†</sup>uncover: it *is* thy father's nakedness.

9 <sup>j</sup>The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not <sup>†</sup>uncover.

10 <sup>j</sup>The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not <sup>†</sup>uncover: for their's *is* thine own nakedness.

11 <sup>j</sup>The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she *is* thy sister, thou shalt not <sup>†</sup>uncover her nakedness.

12 <sup>j</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>†</sup>uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy father's near kinswoman.

13 <sup>j</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>†</sup>uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she *is* thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 <sup>j</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>†</sup>uncover the nakedness of thy father's

brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

15 <sup>j</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>†</sup>uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 <sup>j</sup>Thou shalt not, <sup>†</sup>uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it *is* thy brother's nakedness.

17 <sup>j</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>†</sup>uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; *for they are* her near kinswoman: it *is* wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to <sup>1</sup>vex *her*, to <sup>†</sup>uncover her nakedness, beside the other in her life *time*.

19 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her <sup>m</sup>uncleanness.

20 Moreover <sup>n</sup>thou shalt not <sup>†</sup>lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 And <sup>n</sup>thou shalt not let any of thy <sup>o</sup>seed pass through *the fire* to <sup>m</sup>Mō'leah, neither shalt thou <sup>†</sup>profane the name of thy <sup>†</sup>God: *I am the LORD*.

22 <sup>n</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>†</sup>lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 <sup>n</sup>Neither shalt thou <sup>†</sup>lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these <sup>o</sup>things: for in all these the <sup>o</sup>nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

25 And the land is defiled:

B.C. 1490  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

18

1 R. V. be a to her,

19

*m Menstruation*  
Ezek. 18:6.

20

*n Commandment*  
forbidding adultery, Deut.  
*o Adultery, for*  
den, Lev. 20

21

*p Commandment*  
forbidding adultery and for-  
nication, Deut. 22:22  
of God's name

*q Human Sacrifices, forbidden*  
Deut. 12:31

*r Molech, 1 Kin.*  
11:7.

*s Profanation*  
bidden, Lev. 22:32.

*t God, name of*  
not to be profaned, Gen. 2:2.

22

*u Commandment*  
forbidding sodomy, Deut. 22:10.

23

*v Commandment*  
forbidding bestiality, Deut.

24

*w Sin, repugnant to God, vs. 20*  
Rom. 5:12.

*x Nation, punishment of, vs. 30; Isa. 2:4.*

*y Canaanites, destroyed, Ex. 28.*

\* **WORKS UNDER THE LAW**, Lev. 18:5; Ezek. 20:11, 13, 20; Luke 10:28; Rom. 10:5; Gal. 3:12.

† **INCEST**. Defined and forbidden, Lev. 18:6-18; 20:11, 12, 17, 19-21; Deut. 22:30; 27:20, 22, 23; Ezek. 22:11; 1 Cor. 5:1.

Instances of: Lot with his daughters, Gen. 19:31-36. Abraham, Gen. 20:12, 13. Nahor, Gen. 11:29. Reuben, Gen. 35:22; 48:4. Amram, Ex. 6:20. Judah, Gen. 38:16-

18:1 Chr. 2:4. Amnon, 2 Sam. 13:14. Absalom, 2 Sam. 16:21, 22.

† **SODOMY**, Gen. 19:5-8; Ex. 22:19; Lev. 18:22; 20:17; Deut. 23:17; Judg. 19:22; 1 Kin. 14:24; 15:12; 22:46; 23:7; Rom. 1:24, 26, 27; 1 Cor. 6:9; 1 Tim. 1:10.

See footnote, **SODOMITES**, Gen. 19:25.

† **BESTIALITY**. Forbidden, Ex. 22:19; Lev. 18:23; 15, 16; Deut. 27:21.

|  |   |  |  |
|--|---|--|--|
| <p>C. 1490? <i>Footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.</i></p> <p>25 <i>Agments, Ex.</i></p> <p><i>innanties, wick-</i><br/><i>ness of, Ex.</i><br/>28.</p> <p>26 <i>Commandment, joining obedi-</i><br/><i>ence, Deut. 8:2.</i><br/><i>Rejoicer, Deut.</i><br/>20.</p> <p>28 <i>Agments, Ex.</i></p> <p><i>ctions, punish-</i><br/><i>ments of, Isa.</i></p> <p>29 <i>Disfellowship,</i><br/><i>Num. 15:31.</i></p> <p>30 <i>Religion, typified,</i><br/><i>Num. 5:12.</i><br/><i>Idol, sovereign,</i><br/><i>Num. 2:2.</i></p> <p>1 <i>Revelation, of va-</i><br/><i>rious ordinances,</i><br/><i>Cor. 12:1.</i></p> <p>2 <i>Commandment, joining hol-</i><br/><i>iness, Ex. 39:30.</i><br/><i>Example, God</i><br/><i>in holiness,</i><br/><i>Num. 15:15.</i><br/><i>Idol, holiness of,</i><br/><i>Num. 2:2.</i><br/><i>Holiness, attri-</i><br/><i>bute of God, Ex.</i><br/>30.</p> <p><i>Commandment, enjoining reverence for parents, and keeping Sabbath, Ex. 8:2. j Children, commandments to, Mark 10:13. k Mother, reverence for, enjoined, 1 Kin. 2:20. l Father, reverence, Psa. 27:10.</i></p> | <p>therefore I do "visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her "inhabitants.</p> <p>26 Ye shall therefore "keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these "abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any "stranger that sojourneth among you:</p> <p>27 (For all these "abominations have the "men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;)</p> <p>28 That the land "spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the "nations that were before you.</p> <p>29 For whosoever shall commit any of these "abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be "cut off from among their people.</p> <p>30 "Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these "abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye "defile not yourselves therein: "I am the LORD your God.</p> <p>CHAPTER 19</p> <p>Holiness. 3 Reverence for parents. 4 Idolatry forbidden. 5 Peace offerings. 9 The law of gleanings. 11 Theft, forbidden. 16 Talebearing, forbidden. 19 Sundry laws.</p> <p>AND the LORD "spake unto "Mō'ses, saying,</p> <p>2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Is'ra-el, and say unto them, "d. "Ye shall be holy: for "I the LORD your God am "holy.</p> <p>3 ¶ "Ye shall fear every man his "mother, and his "father, and</p> | <p>keep my "sabbaths: "I am the LORD your God.</p> <p>4 ¶ Turn ye not unto "idols, nor "make to yourselves molten pods: "I am the LORD your God.</p> <p>5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of "peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it "at your own will.</p> <p>6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, "it shall be burnt in the fire.</p> <p>7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.</p> <p>8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his "iniquity, because he hath "profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be "cut off from among his people.</p> <p>9 ¶ And "when ye "reap the "harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the "gleanings of thy harvest.</p> <p>10 And "thou shalt not "glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather "every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the "poor and stranger: "I am the LORD your God.</p> <p>11 ¶ "Ye shall not "steal, neither deal falsely, neither "lie one to another.</p> <p>12 ¶ And "ye shall not "swear by my name "falsely, neither shalt thou "profane the name of thy "God: I am the LORD.</p> <p>13 ¶ "Thou shalt not defraud thy "neighbour, neither "rob him: the "wages of "him that is</p> | <p>B.C. 1490? See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.</p> <p>m Sabbath, Ex. 16 23.</p> <p>n God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2</p> <p>4</p> <p>o Idolatry, forbidden, 1 Sam. 15: 23.</p> <p>p Molding, of images, 1 Kin. 7:16.</p> <p>5</p> <p>q Offerings, peace, Lev. 6:17.</p> <p>1 R. V. that ye may be accepted.</p> <p>6</p> <p>r Sanitation and Hygiene, Num. 31:23.</p> <p>8</p> <p>s Str. punishment for, Rom. 5:12.</p> <p>t Disfellowship, Num. 15:31.</p> <p>9</p> <p>u Commandment, enjoining liberality to the poor, v. 10; Deut. 8:2.</p> <p>v Agriculture, Gen. 3:23.</p> <p>w Harvest, Ex. 34: 21.</p> <p>x Gleaning, Lev. 23:22.</p> <p>10</p> <p>y Poor, duty to, Prov. 21:13.</p> <p>2 R. V. the fallen fruit</p> <p>11</p> <p>z Commandment, forbidding theft, fraud and falsehood, Deut. 8:2.</p> <p>a Theft, Mark 7:22.</p> <p>b Falsehood, forbidden, Job 21:34.</p> <p>12</p> <p>c Commandment, forbidding perjury, and profaning God's name, Deut. 8:2.</p> <p>d False Witness, forbidden, Matt. 19:18.</p> <p>e Perjury, forbidden, 1 Tim. 1:10</p> <p>f Profanation, forbidden, Lev. 22: 32.</p> <p>g Blasphemy, forbidden, 2 Sam. 12:14.</p> <p>h God, name of, not to be profaned, Gen. 2:2.</p> <p>13</p> <p>i Honesty, enjoined, Rom. 13:13. j Commandment, forbidding fraud, robbery and oppression, Deut. 8:2. k Neighbor, honesty toward, enjoined, Luke 10:29. l Robbers, Hos. 6:9. m Wages, Gen. 31:7. n Employee, rights of, Deut. 24:14. o Hired Servant, rights of, Lev. 25:40.</p> |
|--|---|--|--|

## B.C. 1490?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*p* Master, Col. 4:1.

*q* Employer, to be prompt in payment, Deut. 24:14.

## 14

*r* Malice, forbidden, Eph. 4:31.

*s* Commandment, forbidding malicious mischief, and enjoining the fear of God, Deut. 8:2.

*t* Deafness, law concerning, Matt. 11:5.

*u* Blind, cruelty to, forbidden, Deut. 27:18.

*v* Fear of God, enjoined, Acts 9:31.

## 15

*w* Commandment, enjoining justice, Deut. 8:2.

*x* Injustice, forbidden, Isa. 26:10.

*y* Poor, Prov. 21:13.

*z* Judge, character of, Judg. 2:18.

*a* Rulers, duties of, Ex. 18:21.

## 16

*b* Commandment, forbidding tale-bearing and false witness, Deut. 8:2.

*c* Talebearing, Prov. 11:13.

*d* False Witness, forbidden, Matt. 19:18.

*e* False Accusation, forbidden, 2 Tim. 3:3.

*f* Neighbor, false witness against, forbidden, Luke 10:29.

*g* God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

## 17

*h* Commandment, forbidding hatred, and enjoining rebuke of sin, Deut. 8:2.

*i* Hatred, forbidden, Prov. 15:17.

*j* Reproof, enjoined, Prov. 17:10.

*k* Neighbor, hatred of, forbidden, Luke 10:29.

*l* R. V. bear sin because of him.

18 *l* Commandment, forbidding revenge and grudge, and enjoining love, Deut. 8:2. *m* Retaliation, malicious, forbidden, Deut. 19:19. *n* Revenge, forbidden, Ezek. 25:15. *o* Royal Law, Jas. 2:8. *p* Duty, of man to man, Eccl. 12:13. *q* Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. *r* Neighbor, love for, enjoined, Luke 10:29. 19 *s* Obedience, enjoined, Heb. 5:8. *t* Commandment, enjoining obedience, Deut. 8:2. *u* Law, of Moses, obedience to, enjoined, Deut. 33:2. *v* Animals, laws concerning, Jer. 27:5. *w* Deut. 22:9. *x* Deut. 22:11. 20 *y* Adultery, penalties for, Deut. 20:10. *z* Servant, Jer. 2:14.—*a* Punishment, Lev. 26:41. *b* Sin, punishment of, Rom. 5:12. 4 R. V. punished;

† **GOSSIP**, Prov. 16:28; 26:20. **Forbidden**, Lev. 19:16; Psa. 50:20; Prov. 11:13; 20:19. See footnotes: SLANDER, Prov. 10:18; SPEECH, Eccl. Col. 4:6.

† **SEED**. Law fixing production of, Gen. 1:11, 12, 29. Each produces its own kind, Gal. 6:7. 8. Each has a body of its own, 1 Cor. 15:38. Different kinds must not be mixed

hired shall not abide with <sup>p,q</sup> thee all night until the morning.

14 ¶ <sup>r,s</sup> Thou shalt not curse the 'deaf, nor put a stumblingblock before the 'blind, but shalt <sup>v</sup> fear thy God: I am the LORD.

15 ¶ <sup>w</sup> Ye shall do no <sup>z</sup> unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the <sup>u</sup> poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt <sup>z,a</sup> thou judgethy neighbour.

16 ¶ <sup>b</sup> Thou shalt not go up and down as a <sup>t</sup> talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou <sup>a,e</sup> stand against the blood of thy 'neighbour: <sup>q</sup> I am the LORD.

17 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Thou shalt not 'hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise <sup>i</sup> rebuke thy <sup>k</sup> neighbour, and not <sup>l</sup> suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ <sup>i</sup> Thou shalt not <sup>m,n</sup> avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but <sup>o</sup> thou shalt <sup>p,q</sup> love thy 'neighbour as thyself: <sup>q</sup> I am the LORD.

19 ¶ <sup>s</sup> Ye shall keep my <sup>u</sup> statutes. Thou shalt not let thy <sup>v</sup> cattle gender with a diverse kind: <sup>w</sup> thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled <sup>t</sup> seed: <sup>z</sup> neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoever <sup>u</sup> lieth carnally with a woman, that is a <sup>v</sup> bondmaid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; she shall be <sup>4,a,b</sup> scourged; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his <sup>5,c</sup> trespass <sup>d</sup> offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the <sup>e</sup> tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a <sup>f</sup> trespass offering.

22 And the priest shall make an <sup>e,f</sup> atonement for him with the ram of the <sup>5,g</sup> trespass <sup>d</sup> offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the <sup>q,h</sup> sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have <sup>i</sup> planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to <sup>i</sup> praise the LORD *withal*.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: <sup>k</sup> I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the <sup>i</sup> blood: neither shall ye use <sup>m</sup> enchantment, nor <sup>o</sup> observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy <sup>n</sup> beard.

28 Ye shall not make any <sup>u</sup> cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: <sup>k</sup> I am the LORD.

29 ¶ <sup>o,v</sup> Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ <sup>q</sup> Ye shall keep my <sup>r</sup> sabbaths, and <sup>s</sup> reverence my <sup>s,f</sup> sanctuary: <sup>k</sup> I am the LORD.

*in sowing*, Lev. 19:10; Deut. 22:9. *Parable of the sowing*, Matt. 13:3-8, 18-23; Mark 4:3-8, 13-20; Luke 8:5-8, 11. *Lessons from the sowing of*, Eccl. 11:6; Hos. 10:12; 2 Cor. 6.

*Sowing of, a type of burial*, 1 Cor. 15:36-38.

¶ **CUTTING**. Of the flesh for the dead, forbidden, 21:5; Deut. 14:1; Jer. 16:6.

¶ **REVERENCE**. For God, Gen. 17:3; Ex. 3:5; 1

## B.C. 1490?

See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

## 21

*c* Offerings, pass, Lev.

*d* Jesus, typical offerings, Matt. 1:21.

*e* R. V. guilt.

*f* R. V. te meeting.

## 22

*e* Atonement by animal fies, Lev.

*f* Jesus, aton by, typified, 1:21.

*g* Sin, forgiving.

*h* Promises, repentant, 2:1:20.

## 23

*i* Horticulture, encouraged, v. 25; Deut. 20:10.

## 24

*j* Thanksgiving, enjoined, A. 24:3.

## 25

*k* God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

## 26

*l* Blood, forbidden as food, Gen.

*m* Sorcery, forbidden, Isa. 47.

*n* R. V. prayer, augury.

## 27

*n* Beard, 1 Sam. 21:13.

## 29

*o* Adultery, forbidden, Lev. 20:10.

*p* Commandment to parents, forbidding hatred, Deut. 8:2.

## 30

*q* Commandment enjoining bath keeping, reverence for God's house, Deut. 8:2.

*r* Sabbath, reverence for, Lev. 23.

*s* Sanctuary, reverence for, Lev. 23.

*t* Church, holy, 1 Kin. 9:3.



**B.C. 1490?**  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**31**  
Commandment,  
forbidding witchcraft,  
Deut. 8:2.

**32**  
Familiar Spirits,  
Leut. 18:11.  
Witchcraft, Ex.  
21:18.

**33**  
Commandment,  
joining reverence  
for the aged  
and fear of God,  
Leut. 8:2.

**34**  
Anners, Gen.  
2:2.  
Respect, to the  
aged, enjoined,  
Lea. 22:11.

**35**  
Fear of God, en-  
joined, Acts 9:31.  
God, sovereign,  
Lea. 22:2.

**36**  
Commandment,  
joining justice  
and love for  
foreigners, Deut.  
2:2.

**37**  
Foreigners, jus-  
tice toward, en-  
joined, Deut. 23:  
1.

**38**  
V, do him  
wrong.

**39**  
Love, of man for  
man, enjoined,  
John 4:7.

**40**  
Honesty, enjoin-  
ed, Rom. 13:13.

**41**  
Commandment,  
joining honesty  
business, v.36;  
Leut. 8:2.

**42**  
Justice, forbid-  
den, Isa. 26:10.

**43**  
Honesty, forbid-  
den, Ezek. 22:  
2.

**44**  
Measure, Deut.  
15:15.

**45**  
Balances, Prov.  
11:1.

**46**  
In, Ex. 29:40.

**47**  
Commandment,  
joining obedi-  
ence, Deut. 8:2.

**48**  
Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

**49**  
Law, of Moses,  
obedience to, en-  
joined, Deut.  
3:2.

**50**  
A Revelation, of various  
commandments, 2 Cor. 12:1.  
b Prophet,  
Isa. 3:2. c Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam.  
3:3.

**51**  
For God's house, Lev. 19:30; 26:2. For sacred places,  
35:5; Josh. 5:15; Acts 7:33. For kings, 1 Sam. 24:6;  
9, 11; 2 Sam. 1:14; Eccl. 10:20; 1 Pet. 2:17. For rulers.  
33:8. For magistrates, Lev. 22:28; 2 Pet. 2:10; Jude 8;  
parents, Ex. 20:12; Lev. 19:3. For the aged, Lev. 19:32;  
32:4-7.

**WEIGHTS.** Must be just, Deut. 25:13-15; Prov. 11:1;  
11:20; 10:10, 23; Mic. 6:10, 11.

31 ¶ "Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: *I am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: *I am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: *I am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: *I am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: *I am* the LORD.

## CHAPTER 20

The punishment denounced against him that offers his children to Molech; 6 that consults wizards; 9 that curses his parents; 10 and that commits adultery, incest, sodomy, and other abominations. 22 Obedience is required. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his

seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for *I am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: *I am* the LORD which sanctify you.

9 ¶ For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**d** Human Sacrifices, forbidden,  
Deut. 12:31.

**c** Molech, 1 Kin.  
11:7.

**f** Punishment,  
death penalty,  
Lev. 26:41.

**g** Death, penalty,  
Num. 23:10.

**h** Disfellowship,  
Num. 15:31.

**i** Church, holy,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

**j** Profanation, of  
God's name, Lev.  
22:32.

**k** God, name of, not  
to be profaned,  
Gen. 2:2.

**l** Parents, curses  
upon, entailed,  
2 Cor. 12:14.

**m** Children, involv-  
ed in sin of par-  
ents, Mark 10:14.

**n** Statute, forbid-  
ding witchcraft,  
Deut. 8:2.

**o** Familiar Spirits,  
Deut. 18:11.

**p** Witchcraft, Ex.  
22:18.

**q** Sorcery, forbid-  
den, Isa. 47:9.

**r** Commandment,  
enjoining holiness,  
Deut. 8:2.

**s** Holiness, enjoin-  
ed, Ex. 39:30.

**t** God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

**u** Commandment,  
enjoining obedi-  
ence, Deut. 8:2.

**v** Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

**w** Sanctification,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

**x** Commandment,  
enjoining rever-  
ence for parents,  
Deut. 8:2.

**y** Children, punish-  
ment of, Mark 10:  
14.

**z** Father, Psa. 27:  
10.

**a** Mother, 1 Kin. 2:  
20.

**b** Punishment,  
death penalty,  
Lev. 26:41.

**c** Death, penalty,  
Num. 23:10.

**d** Blood, figurative,  
Gen. 9:4.

**e** Statute, defining  
incest and forbid-  
ding evil lusts,  
vs. 10-25; Deut.  
8:2.

**Maneh**, a weight. Rendered pound, 1 Kin. 10:17; Ezra 2:49; Neh. 7:71, 74. Equal to 2 lb Troy, 1 Kin. 10:17; 2 Chr. 9:16. See footnote, MEASURE, Deut. 25:15.

**CONVIVANCE**, Lev. 20:4; 1 Sam. 3:11-13; Prov. 10:10.

**ADULTERY**, Prov. 29:3; Jer. 23:10; Matt. 15:19; Mark 7:21.

Defined, Matt. 5:28, 32; 19:9; Mark 10:11, 12; Luke 16:

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*f Incest, Lev. 18:6.*

## 13

*g Sodomy, Lev. 18:22.*

*h Abomination, Lev. 18:27.*

## 14

*i Marriage, incestuous, forbidden, Gen. 34:9.*

*f Mother-in-law, Matt. 10:35.*

## 15

*k Bestiality, Lev. 15:23.*

## 17

*i Disfellowship, Num. 15:31.*

the adulteress shall surely be <sup>b</sup>put to <sup>c</sup>death.

11 And <sup>e</sup>the man that <sup>t</sup>lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be <sup>b</sup>put to <sup>c</sup>death; their <sup>a</sup>blood *shall be* upon them.

12 And <sup>e</sup>if a man <sup>t</sup>lie with his <sup>t</sup>daughter in law, both of them shall surely be <sup>b</sup>put to <sup>c</sup>death: they have wrought confusion; their <sup>a</sup>blood *shall be* upon them.

13 ¶ <sup>e</sup>If a man also <sup>t</sup>lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an <sup>a</sup>abomination: they shall surely be <sup>b</sup>put to <sup>c</sup>death; their <sup>a</sup>blood *shall be* upon them.

14 And <sup>e</sup>if a man <sup>t</sup>take a wife and <sup>t</sup>her mother, it *is* wickedness: they shall be <sup>b</sup>burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

15 And <sup>e</sup>if a man <sup>t</sup>lie with a beast, he shall surely be <sup>b</sup>put to <sup>c</sup>death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And <sup>e</sup>if a woman approach unto any beast, and <sup>t</sup>lie down thereto, thou shalt <sup>b</sup>kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their <sup>a</sup>blood *shall be* upon them.

17 And <sup>e</sup>if a man shall <sup>t</sup>take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and <sup>t</sup>see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it *is* a wicked thing; and they shall be <sup>c</sup>cut off in the sight of their people: he hath un-

covered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And <sup>e</sup>if a man shall lie with a woman having her <sup>m</sup>sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be <sup>c</sup>cut off from among their people.

19 And <sup>e</sup>thou shalt not <sup>t</sup>uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And <sup>e</sup>if a man shall <sup>t</sup>lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.

21 And <sup>e</sup>if a man shall <sup>t</sup>take his brother's wife, it *is* an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore <sup>n</sup>keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the <sup>m</sup>manners of the <sup>p</sup>nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their <sup>t</sup>land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with <sup>s</sup>milk and <sup>t</sup>honey: I *am* the LORD your

**B.C. 1490**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

*m Menstruation, Ezek. 18:6.*

## 21

*l R.V. is impu*

## 22

*n Obedience, enjoined, Heb.*

## 23

*o Example, bad, John 13:15.*

*p Canaanites, 13:28.*

*q Evil Company, Prov. 13:20.*

## 24

*r Canaan, Gen. 37:1.*

*s Milk, figurative, Job 10:10.*

*t Honey, figurative, Prov. 25:27.*

18: Rom. 7:3. *Repugnant to righteous*, Job 31:1, 9-12; Ezek. 18:5, 6, 9. *Law concerning wife accused of*, Num. 5:11-30; Deut. 22:13-19. *Fatal consequences of*, Prov. 2:16-19; 5:3-22; 6:24-33; 7:5-23; 9:13-18; 22:14; 23:27. *Secrecy in*, Job 24:15-18; 2 Tim. 3:6. *Moral corruption by*, Jer. 3:1; 5:7, 8; Hos. 4:1, 2, 11. *Impenitence in*, Prov. 30:18-20; Jer. 7:9, 10; 2 Cor. 12:21; 1 Tim. 4:3, 4; Rev. 9:2.

**Forbidden**, Ex. 25:14; Lev. 18:20; 19:29; Deut. 5:18; 23:17; Matt. 5:27; 19:18; Mark 10:19; Luke 18:20 (*with* Eph. 4:17-19); Acts 15:20; Rom. 13:9, 13; 1 Cor. 6:13, 15, 16, 18; 10:8; Col. 3:5; Eph. 5:3; 1 Thess. 4:3-5, 7; 1 Tim. 1:10; Jas. 2:11.

**Penalties for** *Fines*, Ex. 22:16, 17; Deut. 18:19, 28. *Curses*, Deut. 27:20, 22, 23. *Divine judgments*, 2 Sam. 12:10-12; Jer. 29:22, 23; Ezek. 16:38, 40, 41; Mal. 3:5; 1 Cor. 10:8; Heb. 13:4; Rev. 2:20-22. *Death*, Gen. 20:3, 7; 26:11; 38:24; Lev. 20:10-12; 21:9; Deut. 22:20-27; 2 Sam. 12:14;

Ezek. 23:45, 47, 48; John 8:4, 5. *Excommunication*, 1 Cor. 1-13; Eph. 5:11, 12. *Exclusion from kingdom of God*, 1:6, 9, 10; Gal. 5:19, 21; Eph. 5:5, 6; Jude 7; Rev. 21:8; 22:3.

**Forgiveness of**, Judg. 19:1-4; John 8:10, 11.

**Instances of** *Sodomites*, Gen. 19:5-8. *Lol*, Gen. 31-38. *Shechem*, Gen. 34:2. *Reuben*, Gen. 35:22. *Jude*, Gen. 38:1-24. *The Levite's concubine*, Judg. 19:2. *Gibeonites*, Judg. 19:22-25. *Gilead*, Judg. 11:1. *Sam Judg*, 16:1. *Sons of Eli*, 1 Sam. 2:32. *David*, 2 Sam. 1:5. *Amnon*, 2 Sam. 13:1-20. *Absalom*, 2 Sam. 16:22. *Isaiah*, Jer. 29:23; Ezek. 29:9-11; 33:26; Hos. 7:4. *Hebrew*, Mark 6:17, 18; Luke 3:19. *Samaritan woman*, John 4:18. *The woman brought to Jesus in the temple*, John 8:4. *Corinthians*, 1 Cor. 5:1-5. *Heathen*, Ezek. 4:17-18; 1 Pet. 2:12.

**Figurative**, Jer. 3:2; Ezek. 16:15, 16; Hos. 4:1.

**DAUGHTER-IN-LAW**. **Filial**: INSTANCE OF, RUTH 1:11-18; 4:15.

**Unfilial**: *Prophecy of*, Mic. 7:6; Matt. 10:35.

**B.C. 1490?**  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

and, love of, ex-  
plified, Gen.  
2.  
rael, taught to  
holy, Ex. 4:22.

**25**  
holiness, typi-  
d, Ex. 39:30.  
animals, clean  
and unclean, Jer.  
5.

nn, typified,  
nn, 5:12.  
V. thing  
herewith the  
ound teemeth,

**26**  
holiness, enjoyn-  
d, Ex. 39:30.

Commandment,  
joining holi-  
ness, Deut. 8:2.  
and, holiness of,  
nn, 2:2.

**27**  
amiliar Spirits,  
Deut. 18:11.

rcery, Isa. 47:9.  
unishment,  
hath penalty,  
nn, 26:41.

hath, penalty,  
nn, 23:10.  
od, figurative,  
nn, 9:4.

**1**  
velation, com-  
mending priests,  
Cor. 12:1.

ophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
test, deflement  
Lev. 1:5.

mourning, vs.  
5; Lam. 2:5.  
deflement of  
tests, vs. 1-15;  
Ex. 5:2.

V. defile him-  
self

God, which <sup>a</sup>have separated  
<sup>b</sup>you from *other* people.

25 Ye shall therefore put differ-  
ence between <sup>10</sup>clean <sup>2</sup>beasts  
and <sup>11</sup>unclean, and between un-  
clean fowls and clean: and ye  
shall not make your souls abom-  
inable by beast, or by fowl, or by  
any <sup>2</sup>manner of living thing that  
creepeth on the ground, which I  
have separated from you as un-  
clean.

26 And <sup>2</sup>ye shall be holy unto  
me: for I the LORD *am* <sup>b</sup>holy,  
and have severed you from *other*  
people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that  
bath a <sup>c</sup>familiar spirit, or that is  
a <sup>c</sup>wizard, shall surely be <sup>c</sup>put to  
<sup>d</sup>death: they shall stone them  
with stones: their <sup>b</sup>blood *shall be*  
upon them.

## CHAPTER 21

*Of the priests' mourning. 6 Of their holi-  
ness. 13 Of their marriages. 16 Any  
priest having a blemish must not minister  
in the sanctuary.*

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>said unto  
<sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs, Speak unto the  
<sup>c</sup>priests the sons of Aār'on, and  
say unto them, <sup>d</sup>There shall  
none <sup>1</sup>be <sup>c</sup>defiled for the dead  
among his people:

2 But for <sup>c</sup>his kin, that is near  
unto him, *that is*, for his mother,  
and for his father, and for his  
son, and for his daughter, and  
for his brother,

3 And for <sup>c</sup>his sister a virgin,  
that is nigh unto him, which  
hath had no husband; for her  
may he <sup>1</sup>be <sup>c</sup>defiled.

4 But he shall not <sup>c</sup>defile him-  
self, *being* a chief man among  
his people, to profane himself.

5 They shall not make <sup>a</sup> bald-  
ness upon their head, neither  
shall they shave off the corner of  
their beard, nor make any cut-  
tings in their flesh.

6 <sup>a</sup>They shall be <sup>b</sup>holy unto  
their God, and not <sup>1</sup>profane the  
<sup>c</sup>name of their God: for the <sup>c</sup>of-  
ferings of the LORD made by  
fire, *and* the <sup>m</sup>bread of their God,  
<sup>1</sup>they do offer: therefore <sup>d</sup>they  
shall be holy.

7 <sup>a</sup>They shall not take a wife  
*that is* a whore, or profane; nei-  
ther shall they take a woman put  
away from her husband: for <sup>b</sup>he  
*is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him  
therefore; for <sup>b</sup>he offereth the  
<sup>m</sup>bread of thy God: <sup>b</sup>he shall  
be holy unto thee: for I the  
<sup>1</sup>LORD, which <sup>2</sup>sanctify you,  
*am* holy.

9 And the <sup>a</sup>daughter of any  
priest, if she profane herself by  
playing the <sup>10</sup>whore, she pro-  
faneth her father: she shall be  
burnt with <sup>c</sup>fire.

10 ¶ And *he that is* the <sup>1</sup>high  
priest among his brethren, upon  
whose head the <sup>11</sup>anointing <sup>2</sup>oil  
was poured, and that is conse-  
crated to put on the garments,  
shall not uncover his head, nor  
rend his clothes;

11 Neither shall <sup>1</sup>he go in to  
any dead body, nor <sup>c</sup>defile him-  
self for his father, or for his  
mother;

12 Neither shall he go out of the  
<sup>b</sup>sanctuary, nor profane the  
sanctuary of his God; for the  
crown of the <sup>c</sup>anointing <sup>a</sup>oil of  
his God is upon him: I *am* the  
LORD.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
f Idolatry, wicked  
practices of, for-  
bidden, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

**6**  
Commandment,  
enjoining holi-  
ness upon minis-  
ters, Deut. 8:2.

**h** Minister, charac-  
ter and qualifica-  
tions of, vs. 6-23;  
Rom. 15:16.

**1** Holiness, enjoined,  
Ex. 39:30.

**f** Profanation, for-  
bidden, Lev. 22:  
32.

**k** God, name of, not  
to be profaned,  
Gen. 2:2.

**1** Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

**m** Bread, figurative,  
Ezek. 4:13.

**n** Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.

**o** Minister, mar-  
riage of, Rom.  
15:16.

**p** Priest, marriage  
of, Lev. 1:5.

**q** Priest, holy, Lev.  
1:5.

**r** God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**s** Sanctification,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

**t** Spiritual Bless-  
ings, sanctifica-  
tion, Eph. 1:3.

**u** Daughter, of  
priest, Lev. 12:6.

**v** Harlot, punish-  
ment of, Prov.  
7:10.

**w** Adultery, penal-  
ties for, Lev. 20:  
10.

**x** Fire, torture by,  
Ex. 12:8.

**10**  
Anointing, Lev.  
8:12.

**2** Oil, sacred, Deut.  
12:17.

**11**  
Deflement, of  
priests, Lev. 5:2.

**12**  
Sanctuary, Lev.  
4:6.

**c** Anointing, Lev.  
8:12.

**d** Oil, sacred, Deut.  
12:17.

**BALDNESS**, Lev. 13:40, 41. *A Judgment*, Isa. 3:24; Jer. 48:37; Ezek. 7:18. *Artificial, a sign of mourning*, Isa. 2:17; Jer. 16:6; Ezek. 27:31; 29:18; Amos 8:10; Mic. 1:16. *Artificial, as an idolatrous practice, forbidden*, Lev. 21:5; t. 14:1.

**Instances of**: *Elsha*, 2 Kin. 2:23.  
**HIGH PRIEST**. Moses did not denominate Aaron  
or high priest. The function he served was superior  
that of other priests. The office appears after the insti-  
tution of the priesthood, Lev. 21:10-15; Num. 3:32.  
*Two apparently co-ordinate high priests, Zadok and Abia-*  
*2 Sam. 15:24, 29; and Annas and Caiaphas, Luke 3:2.*

*Must be without blemish*, Lev. 21:17-23. *Consecration of*,  
Ex. 29:1-9, 19-35; 40:12-16; Lev. 6:20-23; 8:6-35; 21:10;  
Heb. 7:21.

*Vestments of*, Ex. 28:2-43; 29:29; 31:10; 39:1-31; Lev.  
8:7-9. *Respect due to*, Acts 23:5.

**Duties of**: *Had charge of the sanctuary and altar*, Num.  
18:2, 5, 7. *To offer sacrifices*, Heb. 5:1; 8:3. *To designate*  
*subordinate priests for duty*, Num. 4:19; 1 Sam. 2:36. *To*  
*officiate in consecrations, of Levites*, Num. 8:11-21; *of kings*,  
1 Kin. 1:34. *To have charge of the treasury*, 2 Kin. 12:10;  
22:4; 2 Chr. 24:6-14; 34:9. *To light the lamps of tabernacle*,  
Ex. 27:20, 21; 30:8; Lev. 24:3, 4; Num. 8:3. *To burn in-*



**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

*e* Priest, marriage  
of, Lev. 1:5.

*f* Marriage, Gen.  
34:9.

## 14

*g* Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

*h* Virgin, Isa. 62:5.

## 15

*i* Sanctification, the  
Lord the sancti-  
fier, 1 Pet. 1:2.

## 16

*j* Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.

## 17

*k* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

*l* Minister, charac-  
ter and qualifica-  
tions of, Rom. 15:  
16.

*m* Jesus, perfection  
of, typified, vs. 17-  
23; Matt. 1:21.

*n* Bread, Lev.  
14:10.

*o* Sin, typified,  
Rom. 5:12.

*p* Bread, figurative,  
Ezek. 4:13.

## 18

*q* Blindness, 2 Kin.  
6:18.

## 19

*r* Scab, Lev. 14:56.

## 20

*s* Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

## 21

*t* Vail, Ex. 26:31.

*u* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 22

*v* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 23

*w* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 24

*x* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 25

*y* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 26

*z* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 27

*aa* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 28

*ab* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 29

*ac* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 30

*ad* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 31

*ae* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 32

*af* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 33

*ag* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 34

*ah* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 35

*ai* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 36

*aj* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

## 37

*ak* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

13 And <sup>e</sup>he shall <sup>f</sup>take a wife in  
her virginity.

14 A <sup>g</sup>widow, or a divorced  
woman, or profane, or an harlot,  
these shall he not take: but he  
shall <sup>f</sup>take a <sup>h</sup>virgin of his own  
people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his  
seed among his people: for I the  
LORD do <sup>i</sup>sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto  
<sup>j</sup>Mo'ses, saying,

17 Speak unto <sup>k</sup>Aâr'on, saying,  
<sup>l, m</sup>Whosoever *he be* of thy seed  
in their generations that hath  
*any* <sup>n, o</sup>blemish, let him not ap-  
proach to offer the <sup>p</sup>bread of his  
God.

18 For whatsoever man *he be*  
that hath a <sup>n, o</sup>blemish, he shall  
not approach: a <sup>q</sup>blind man, or a  
<sup>r</sup>lame, or he that hath a flat  
nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is <sup>r</sup>broken-  
footed, or brokenhanded,

20 Or crookbackt, or a dwarf,  
or that hath a <sup>n, o</sup>blemish in his  
eye, or be scurvy, or <sup>r</sup>scabbed, or  
hath his stones broken;

21 No <sup>t</sup>man that hath a  
<sup>n, o</sup>blemish of the seed of Aâr'on  
the <sup>k</sup>priest shall come nigh to  
offer the <sup>s</sup>offerings of the LORD  
made by fire: he hath a blemish;  
he shall not come nigh to offer  
the <sup>p</sup>bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the <sup>p</sup>bread of  
his God, *both* of the most holy,  
and of the holy.

23 Only he shall not go in unto  
the <sup>t</sup>vail, nor come nigh unto  
the <sup>u</sup>altar, because he hath a

<sup>n, o</sup>blemish; that he profane not  
my sanctuaries: for I the LORD  
do <sup>i</sup>sanctify them.

24 And Mo'ses told *it* unto  
Aâr'on, and to his sons, and unto  
all the children of İs'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 22

*The priests in their uncleanness must ab-  
stain from the holy things. 6 How they  
shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priest's  
house may eat of the holy things. 17 The  
sacrifices must be without blemish. 26  
The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of  
eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.*

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto  
<sup>b</sup>Mo'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto <sup>c</sup>Aâr'on and to his  
sons, that they separate them-  
selves from the holy things of  
the children of İs'ra-el, and  
that they profane not my holy  
<sup>d</sup>name in *those things* which they  
hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever  
*he be* of all your seed among  
your generations, that goeth unto  
the holy things, which the chil-  
dren of İs'ra-el hallow unto the  
LORD, having his <sup>e</sup>uncleanness  
upon him, that soul shall be <sup>f, g</sup>cut  
off from my presence: I *am* the  
LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed  
of <sup>c</sup>Aâr'on is a <sup>e, h, i</sup>leper, or hath  
<sup>j</sup>a running issue; he shall not eat  
of the holy things, until he be  
clean. And whoso toucheth any  
thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead,  
or a man whose seed goeth from  
him;

5 Or whosoever toucheth any  
<sup>j</sup>creeping thing, whereby he may  
be made <sup>e, k</sup>unclean, or a man of  
whom he may take unclean-

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, 7.  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Revelation, 7:  
1-16; 2 Cor.

*b* Prophets, in-  
spiration of, Isa.  
3:2.

## 2

*c* Priest, Lev.

*d* God, name of  
to be profane  
Gen. 2:2.

## 3

*e* Deflement, 1  
5:2.

*f* Church, rule  
discipline in  
Matt. 16:18

*g* Disfellowship  
Num. 15:31

## 4

*h* Leprosy, law  
concerning, Lev.  
13:2.

*i* Disease, Ex.  
15:26.

*j* R. V. an issue

## 5

*j* Creeping TH  
Rom. 1:23.

*k* Sin, typified  
Rom. 5:12.

cense, Ex. 30:7, 8; 1 Sam. 2:28; 1 Chr. 23:13. To place  
shebden on the table every Sabbath, Lev. 24:8. To make  
atonement for his own sins, Lev. 4:3-12; 9:7; 16:6, 11, 17,  
24, 33.

On the day of atonement, Ex. 30:10; Lev. 16; Heb. 5:3; 9:7.  
Judicial, Num. 5:15-18; 1 Sam. 4:18; Matt. 26:3, 57, 62;  
Acts 5:21-28; 23:1-5. To officiate at choice of ruler, Num.  
27:18, 19, 21. To distribute spoils of war, Num. 31:26-29.

**Emoluments of:** Provided with cities and suburbs,  
Josh. 21:13-19; 1 Chr. 6:57-60; Neh. 11:3, 20; Ezek. 45:1-6;  
48:8-13. Possessed land sanctified to the Lord, Lev. 27:21.  
Portion, of tithes of the tithes, Num. 18:8-18, 26-32; Neh. 10:  
38; of the spoils of war, including captives, Num. 31:25-29;  
of first fruits, Lev. 23:20; 24:9; Num. 18:12, 13, 17, 18; Deut.  
18:3-5; Neh. 10:36; of redemption money, Lev. 27:23;  
of redemption money of firstborn, Num. 3:46-51; 18:15, 16;  
of things devoted, Num. 5:9, 10; 18:14; of fines, Num. 5:8; of

trespass money and other trespass offerings, Num. 5:5;  
18:9; of the shewbread, Lev. 24:5-9; Matt. 12:4; of sacri-  
fice and offerings, Ex. 29:27-34; Lev. 2:2, 3, 9, 10; 5:12, 13;  
6:15-18; 10:12-14; 14:12, 13; Num. 6:19, 20; 18:8-19; 1  
18:3-5; 1 Sam. 2:13, 14; Ezek. 45:1-4; 1 Cor. 9:13.

Regulations by Hesekiah concerning, 2 Chr. 31:4-19.  
tion of land allotted to, in redistribution in Ezekiel's vi  
Ezek. 48:3-14. Sustenance of their families, Lev. 22:11  
Num. 18:11, 19.

See footnote, PRIEST, Lev. 1:5.

† **LAMENESS.** Disqualified priests from exercising  
priestly office, Lev. 21:18. Disqualified animals for sa-  
ficial uses, Deut. 15:21. Hated by David, 2 Sam.  
Healed by Jesus, Matt. 11:5; 15:31; 21:14; Luke 7:22  
Peter, Acts 3:2-11.

**Figurative,** Heb. 12:13.

B.C. 1490?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

6  
blution, Judg.  
9:21.

7  
purification,  
Num. 19:19.  
holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.

8  
sanitation and  
hygiene, food,  
Num. 31:23.

9  
obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.  
in, punishment  
for, Rom. 5:12.  
sanctification,  
Pet. 1:2.

10  
foreigners, Deut.  
3:20.  
Hired Servant,  
Lev. 25:40.

11  
servant, bought  
and sold, Jer.  
34:14.  
Money, Jer. 32:9.

12  
Daughter, of  
priest, Lev. 12:6.  
Marriage, Gen.  
4:9.  
R. V. the heave  
offering

13  
Widow, 2 Sam.  
4:5.

14  
Ignorance, sins  
of, Acts 3:17.

15  
Fine, Ex. 22:1.  
Restitution, Ex.  
22:3.  
Priest, emolu-  
ments of, Lev.  
5:5.

16  
R. V. that bring-  
eth guilt,

ness, whatsoever uncleanness he  
hath;

6 The soul which hath touched  
any such shall be <sup>e</sup>, <sup>k</sup>unclean un-  
til even, and shall not eat of the  
holy things, unless he <sup>l</sup>wash his  
flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he  
shall be <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>clean, and shall after-  
ward eat of the holy things; be-  
cause it <sup>i</sup>is his food.

8 <sup>o</sup>That which dieth of itself, or  
is torn *with beasts*, he shall not  
eat to defile himself therewith: I  
am the LORD.

9 <sup>c</sup>They shall therefore <sup>p</sup>keep  
mine ordinance, lest they bear  
<sup>a</sup>sin for it, and die therefore, if  
they profane it: I the LORD do  
<sup>r</sup>sanctify them.

10 There shall no <sup>s</sup>stranger eat  
of the holy thing: a sojourner  
of the priest, or an <sup>h</sup>hired serv-  
ant, shall not eat of the holy  
thing.

11 But if the <sup>c</sup>priest buy *any*  
<sup>u</sup>soul with his <sup>v</sup>money, he shall  
eat of it, and he that is born in  
his house: they shall eat of his  
meat.

12 If the priest's <sup>w</sup>daughter also  
be <sup>x</sup>married unto a <sup>s</sup>stranger, she  
may not eat of <sup>a</sup>an offering of the  
holy things.

13 But if the priest's <sup>w</sup>daughter  
be a <sup>v</sup>widow, or divorced, and  
have no child, and is returned  
unto her father's house, as in her  
youth, she shall eat of her fa-  
ther's meat: but there shall no  
<sup>s</sup>stranger eat thereof.

14 And if a man eat of the holy  
thing <sup>u</sup>unwittingly, then he shall  
put the <sup>a</sup>fifth *part* thereof unto  
it, and shall <sup>b</sup>give <sup>c</sup>it unto the  
priest with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane  
the holy things of the children of  
Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el, which they offer unto  
the LORD;

16 Or suffer them to bear the  
iniquity <sup>3</sup>of trespass, when they

eat their holy things: for I the  
LORD do <sup>a</sup>sanctify them.

17 ¶ And the LORD <sup>e</sup>spake un-  
to Mo<sup>s</sup>es, saying,

18 Speak unto <sup>v</sup>Aar<sup>'</sup>on, and to  
his sons, and unto all the chil-  
dren of <sup>h</sup>Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el, and say unto  
them, Whatsoever *he be* of the  
house of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el, or the <sup>s</sup>stran-  
gers in Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el, that will offer  
his <sup>i</sup>oblation for all his <sup>k</sup>vows,  
and for all his <sup>l</sup>freewill offerings,  
which they will offer unto the  
LORD for a <sup>m</sup>burnt offering;

19 *Ye shall* <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>offer at your own  
will a male <sup>p</sup>without <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>blemish,  
of the beeves, of the <sup>s</sup>sheep, or  
of the <sup>t</sup>goats.

20 *But* whatsoever hath a  
<sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>blemish, <sup>w</sup>that shall ye not of-  
fer: for it shall not be acceptable  
for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a  
sacrifice of <sup>u</sup>peace offerings unto  
the LORD to accomplish *his*  
<sup>k</sup>vow, or a <sup>l</sup>freewill offering <sup>i</sup>in  
beeves or <sup>s</sup>sheep, <sup>n</sup>it shall be  
<sup>p</sup>perfect to be accepted; there  
shall be no <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>blemish therein.

22 <sup>v</sup>Blind, or broken, or  
maimed, or having a wen, or  
scurvy, or <sup>w</sup>scabbed, ye shall not  
offer these unto the LORD, nor  
make an offering by fire of  
them upon the <sup>x</sup>altar unto the  
LORD.

23 Either a <sup>v</sup>bullock or a <sup>w</sup>lamb  
that hath any thing superfluous  
or lacking in his parts, that may-  
est thou offer *for* a <sup>l</sup>freewill offer-  
ing; but for a <sup>k</sup>vow it shall not  
be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the  
LORD <sup>a</sup>that which is <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>bruised,  
or crushed, or broken, or cut;  
neither shall ye make *any offer-  
ing thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from a <sup>a</sup>stranger's  
hand shall ye offer the <sup>c</sup>bread of  
your God of any of these; be-  
cause their <sup>i</sup>corruption *is* in  
them, and <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>blemishes *be* in

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:1.

d Sanctification, the  
Lord the sancti-  
fier, 1 Pet. 1:2.

17  
e Revelation, con-  
cerning offerings,  
vs. 17-33; 2 Cor.  
12:1.

f Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

18  
g Priest, Lev. 1:5  
h Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
i Foreigners, Deut.  
23:20.

j Jesus, typified in  
the offerings, vs.  
18-22, 24; Matt.  
1:21.

k Vows, Num.  
30:2.

l Offerings, free  
will, Lev. 6:17.

m Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

19  
n Offerings, must be  
without blemish,  
Lev. 6:17.

o Dedication, Ezra  
6:17.

p Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.

q Blemish, Lev. 14:  
10.

r Sin, typified,  
Rom. 5:12.

s Sheep, Deut. 32:  
14.

t Goat, Deut. 14:4.

21  
u Offerings, peace,  
Lev. 6:17.

v R. V. of the herd  
or of the flock,

22  
w Blindness, of ani-  
mals, 2 Kin. 6:  
18.

x Scab, Lev. 14:56.

y Altar, of burnt  
offerings, Gen.  
8:20.

23  
y Bullock, Ex.  
29:3.  
z Lamb, offering  
of, Num. 7:15.

24  
a Offerings, must be  
without blemish,  
Lev. 6:17.  
b Blemish, Lev.  
14:10.  
c Sin, typified,  
Rom. 5:12.

25  
d Foreigners, Deut.  
23:20.  
e Bread, figurative,  
Ezek. 4:13.  
f Corruption, Job  
17:14.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

26

*g Inspiration, Job*  
32:8.

*h Moses, Ex. 2:10.*

27

*i Bullock, Ex.*  
29:3.

*j Sheep, Deut. 32:*  
14.

*k Goat, Deut. 14:4.*

*l Offerings, Lev. 6:*  
17.

29

*m Offerings, thank,*  
Lev. 6:17.

*5 R. V. sacrifice*

*6 R. V. ye shall*  
sacrifice it that  
ye may be ac-  
cepted.

30

*n Sanitation and*  
Hygiene, food,  
Num. 31:23.

*o God, sovereign,*  
Gen. 2:2.

31

*p Obedience, en-*  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

32

*q Blasphemy, for-*  
bidden, 2 Sam.  
12:14.

*r God, name of, not*  
to be profaned,  
Gen. 2:2.

*s Sanctification,*  
the Lord the sanc-  
tifier, 1 Pet. 1:2.

33

*t God, love of, ex-*  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

*u Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

1

*a Revelation, con-*  
cerning the Sab-  
bath, vs. 1-8;  
2 Cor. 12:1.

*b Prophets, inspi-*  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

2

*c Annual Feasts,*  
Num. 15:3.

3

*d Commandment,*  
enjoining labor  
and rest, Deut.  
8:2.

*e Labor, Luke*  
10:7.

*f Sabbath, Ex. 16:*  
23.

them: they shall not be accepted  
for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD <sup>2</sup>spake un-  
to <sup>3</sup>Mo'ses, saying,

27 When a <sup>4</sup>bullock, or a <sup>5</sup>sheep,  
or a <sup>6</sup>goat, is brought forth, then  
it shall be seven days under the  
dam; and from the eighth day  
and thenceforth it shall be ac-  
cepted for an <sup>7</sup>offering made by  
fire unto the LORD.

28 And *whether it be* cow or  
ewe, ye shall not kill it and her  
young both in one day.

29 ¶ And when ye <sup>8</sup>will offer a  
<sup>9</sup>sacrifice of thanksgiving unto  
the LORD, <sup>10</sup>offer it at your own  
will.

30 On the same day it shall be  
eaten up; <sup>11</sup>ye shall leave none of  
it until the morrow: <sup>12</sup>I am the  
LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye <sup>13</sup>keep my  
commandments, and do them: <sup>14</sup>I  
am the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye <sup>15</sup>\*, <sup>16</sup>profane  
my holy <sup>17</sup>name; but I will be  
hallowed among the children of  
Is'ra-el: I am the LORD which  
<sup>18</sup>hallow you,

33 That <sup>19</sup>brought you out of the  
land of <sup>20</sup>E'gypt, to be your God:  
<sup>21</sup>I am the LORD.

## CHAPTER 23

*The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath.*  
*2 The passover. 9 The sheaf of first*  
*fruits. 15 The feast of pentecost. 22*  
*Gleanings to be left for the poor. 23 The*  
*feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atone-*  
*ment. 33 The feast of tabernacles.*

AND the LORD <sup>1</sup>spake unto  
<sup>2</sup>Mo'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of  
Is'ra-el, and say unto them, *Con-*  
*cerning the* <sup>3</sup>feasts of the LORD,  
which ye shall proclaim *to be*  
holy convocations, *even these are*  
my feasts.

3 <sup>4</sup>Six days shall <sup>5</sup>work be done:  
but the seventh day *is the* <sup>6</sup>'sab-

bath of rest, an holy convoca-  
tion; <sup>7</sup>ye shall do no work *there-*  
*in: it is the sabbath of the LORD*  
in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are the* <sup>8</sup>feasts of the  
LORD, *even* holy convocations,  
which ye shall proclaim in their  
seasons.

5 In the fourteenth *day of the*  
<sup>9</sup>first <sup>10</sup>'month at *even is the*  
LORD's <sup>11</sup>'passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of  
the same <sup>12</sup>month *is the* feast  
of unleavened bread unto the  
LORD: <sup>13</sup>seven days ye must eat  
<sup>14</sup>'unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have  
an holy convocation: <sup>15</sup>ye shall  
<sup>16</sup>'do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an <sup>17</sup>offering  
made by fire unto the LORD  
<sup>18</sup>seven days: in the seventh day  
*is an* holy convocation: <sup>19</sup>ye  
shall do no servile work *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD <sup>20</sup>spake unto  
<sup>21</sup>Mo'ses, saying,

10 <sup>22</sup>Speak unto the children of  
Is'ra-el, and say unto them,  
When ye be come into the land  
which I give unto you, and shall  
reap the <sup>23</sup>'harvest thereof, then  
ye shall bring a sheaf of the  
<sup>24</sup>'firstfruits of your harvest unto  
the priest:

11 And <sup>25</sup>he shall <sup>26</sup>wave the  
sheaf before the LORD, to be ac-  
cepted for you: on the morrow  
after the <sup>27</sup>'sabbath the priest shall  
wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day  
when ye wave the sheaf an <sup>28</sup>he-  
<sup>29</sup>'lamb <sup>30</sup>without <sup>31</sup>v, <sup>32</sup>w blemish of  
the first year for a <sup>33</sup>'burnt offer-  
ing unto the LORD.

13 And the <sup>34</sup>meat offering  
thereof *shall be* two <sup>35</sup>tenth deals  
of fine flour mingled with <sup>36</sup>oil, an  
offering made by fire unto the  
LORD *for a* sweet savour: and

*Of the Sabbath, Neh. 13:15-22; Ezek. 20:12, 13, 16;*  
*8; 23:38.*

*Of the house of God, 2 Chr. 33:7; Neh. 13:7; Jer. 7*  
*Matt. 21:13; Mark 11:17; Luke 19:46.*

*Of holy things: Forbidden, Lev. 22:15.*

**B.C. 1490**  
See footnote, 7  
Rev. 10:6.

*g Sanitation a*  
*Hygiene, real*  
*joined, vs. 3-*  
*24-42; Num.*  
*23.*

5

*h Adib, Ex. 13*

*i Month, Ex. 1*

*j Passover, Nu*  
9:5.

6

*k Seven, days,*  
Gen. 7:2.

7

*l Rest, enjoined*  
Ex. 23:12.

8

*m Offerings, Le*  
6:17.

9

*n Revelation, o*  
cerning first  
fruits, 2 Cor.

12:1.

10

*o Harvest, Ex.*  
34:21.

*p First Fruits,*  
Deut. 18:4.

11

*q Priest, duties*  
Lev. 1:5.

*r Offerings, wo*  
Lev. 6:17.

12

*s Lamb, offering*  
of, Num. 7:1

*t Jesus, typified*  
in the offerin

Matt. 1:21.

*u Holiness, typi-*  
fied, Ex. 39:3

*v Blemish, Lev*  
14:10.

*w Sin, typified,*  
Rom. 5:12.

*z Offerings, bu*  
Lev. 6:17.

13

*y Offerings, mea*  
Lev. 6:17.

*z Measure, dry*  
Deut. 25:15.

*a Oil, used for p*  
Deut. 12:17.

*1 R. V. meal*

\* **PROFANATION.** Of God's Name, Lev. 20:3; Prov. 30:9.

FORBIDDEN, Ex. 20:7 (with Deut. 5:11); Lev. 18:21; 19:12;

21:6; 22:2, 32.

INSTANCES OF, Psa. 139:20; Isa. 52:5; Rom. 2:24.



**B.C. 1490?**  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*offerings, drink,*  
ev. 6:17.

*(line, Prov. 23:*

*treasure, liquid,*  
eut. 25:15.

**14**  
*thankfulness,*  
*attained by offerings,*  
Acts 24:3.  
V. the oblation  
of

**15**  
*sabbath, Ex. 16:*

*offerings, wave,*  
ev. 6:17.

*even, weeks,*  
en. 7:2.

*pentecost, institution of, Acts*  
1.

**16**  
*offerings, meat,*  
ev. 6:17.

**17**  
*treasure, dry,*  
eut. 25:15.  
*first fruits,*  
eut. 18:4.

**18**  
*bread, Ezek.*  
13.  
*exile, typified in*  
*offerings, Matt.*  
21.

*holiness, typified,*  
Ex. 39:20.  
*temple, Lev. 14:*  
0.

*in, typified,*  
om. 5:12.

*offerings, burnt,*  
ev. 6:17.

**19**  
*offerings, sin,*  
ev. 6:17.

*offerings, peace,*  
ev. 6:17.

*L. V. offer*  
*L. V. he-goat*

**20**  
*priests, duties of,*  
ev. 1:5.

the <sup>b</sup>drink offering thereof shall be of <sup>c</sup>wine, the fourth part of an <sup>d</sup>hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have <sup>b</sup>brought <sup>a</sup>an offering unto your God: *it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.*

15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the <sup>1</sup>sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the <sup>q</sup>wave offering; <sup>h</sup>seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh <sup>1</sup>sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new <sup>1</sup>meat offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two <sup>q</sup>wave loaves of two <sup>k</sup>tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked with <sup>\*</sup>leaven; *they are* the <sup>1</sup>first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the <sup>m</sup>bread seven <sup>n</sup>lambs <sup>q</sup>without <sup>p</sup>blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a <sup>7</sup>burnt offering unto the LORD, with their <sup>1</sup>meat offering, and their <sup>b</sup>drink offerings, *even* an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall <sup>s</sup>sacrifice one <sup>k</sup>kid of the goats for a <sup>s</sup>sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of <sup>1</sup>peace offerings.

20 And the <sup>u</sup>priest shall wave them with the <sup>m</sup>bread of the

<sup>1</sup>firstfruits for a <sup>q</sup>wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: <sup>v</sup>they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, *that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.*

22 ¶ And <sup>2</sup>when ye reap the <sup>v</sup>harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any <sup>†</sup>gleaning of thy harvest: <sup>2</sup>thou shalt leave them unto the <sup>a</sup>poor, and to the <sup>b</sup>stranger: I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD <sup>c</sup>spake unto <sup>d</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Is'ra-el, saying, In the <sup>c</sup>seventh <sup>1</sup>month, in the first day of the month, shall <sup>5</sup>ye have a <sup>q</sup>sabbath, a memorial of blowing of <sup>†</sup>trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do <sup>q</sup>no servile <sup>h</sup>work therein: but ye shall offer an <sup>1</sup>offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD <sup>1</sup>spake unto <sup>d</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this <sup>c</sup>seventh <sup>1</sup>month *there shall be* a day of <sup>ll</sup>atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall <sup>l</sup>afflict your souls, and offer an <sup>1</sup>offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And <sup>q</sup>ye shall do no work in that same day: for it *is* a day of <sup>ll</sup>atonement, to make an atone-

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>v</sup> Priest, emoluments of, Lev. 1:5.

**21**  
<sup>u</sup> Rest, enjoined,  
Ex. 23:12.

**22**  
<sup>1</sup> Agriculture, Gen. 3:23

<sup>y</sup> Harvest, Ex. 34:21.

<sup>2</sup> Liberality, enjoined, 1 Tim. 6:18.

<sup>d</sup> Poor, duty to, Prov. 21:13.

<sup>h</sup> Foreigner, Deut. 23:20.

**23**  
<sup>c</sup> Revelation, concerning the feast of trumpets, 2 Cor. 12:1.

<sup>d</sup> Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

**24**  
<sup>e</sup> Ethanin, October, 1 Kin. 8:2.

<sup>1</sup> Month, Ex. 12:2.

<sup>q</sup> Rest, enjoined, Ex. 23:12.

<sup>5</sup> R. V. be a solemn rest unto you,

**25**  
<sup>h</sup> Labor, Luke 10:7.

<sup>i</sup> Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

**26**  
<sup>j</sup> Revelation, concerning the day of atonement, 2 Cor. 12:1.

**27**  
<sup>k</sup> Jesus, atonement by, typified, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>l</sup> Humility, vs. 26-32; Prov. 22:4.

<sup>m</sup> Repentance, enjoined, vs. 26-32; Mark 1:4.

**LEAVEN** (yeast). For bread, Ex. 12:34, 39; Hos. 7:4; Mt. 13:33. Leavened bread used, with peace offering, Lev. 3; Amos 4:5; with wave offering, Lev. 23:15-17. A type of sin, 1 Cor. 5:6-8. Forbidden to be used in the sinner, Ex. 12:19, 20; 13:3, 4, 7; 23:18; Num. 9:11. Forbidden also with meat offerings, Lev. 2:11; 6:17; 10:12; and blood, Ex. 23:18; 34:25.

**Figurative:** Of the hypocrisy of the Pharisees, Matt. 16:2; Mark 8:15; Luke 12:1. Of other evils, 1 Cor. 5:6-8; 1:5, 9.

**Parable of, Matt. 13:33; Luke 13:21.**

**† GLEANING.** Laws concerning, Lev. 19:9, 10; 23:22; Deut. 24:19, 20.

**Instances of:** Ruth in the field of Boaz, Ruth 2:2, 3. Figurative, Judg. 8:2; Isa. 17:6; Jer. 49:9; Mic. 7:1.

**† TRUMPETS. Feast of:** When and how observed, Lev. 23:24, 25; Num. 29:1-6. Celebrated after the captivity with joy, Neh. 8:2, 9-12.

See footnote, ANNUAL FEASTS, Num. 15:3.

**|| DAY OF ATONEMENT.** Time of, Ex. 30:10; Lev. 23:27; 25:9; Num. 29:7. How observed, Ex. 30:10; Lev. 16:2-34; 23:27-32; Num. 29:7-11; Heb. 9:7.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

29

*n Impenitence,  
judgments de-  
nounced against,  
Rom. 2:5.*

*o Disfellowship,  
Num. 15:31.*

31

*p Sanitation and  
Hygiene, rest en-  
joined, Num. 31:  
23.*

33

*q Revelation, con-  
cerning the feast  
of tabernacles,  
2 Cor. 12:1.*

34

*r Tabernacles,  
feast of, vs. 34-  
43; Deut. 16:13.  
s Seven, days, Gen.  
7:2*

37

*t Annual Feasts,  
Num. 15:3.*

*u Offerings, meat,  
Lev. 6:17.*

*v Offerings, drink,  
Lev. 6:17.*

*6 R. V. meal*

38

*w Sabbath, Ex. 16:  
23*

*x Vows, Num.  
30:2.*

ment for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it* be that shall <sup>n</sup>not be <sup>l,m</sup>afflicted in that same <sup>l</sup>day, he shall be <sup>o</sup>cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul *it* be that doeth any <sup>h</sup>work in that same <sup>l</sup>day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 <sup>p</sup>Ye shall do no manner of <sup>h</sup>work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 *It shall be* unto you a sabbath of <sup>q</sup>rest, and ye shall <sup>l,m</sup>afflict your souls: in the ninth *day* of the <sup>l</sup>month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD <sup>q</sup>spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Īś'ra-el, saying, The fifteenth day of this <sup>q</sup>seventh month *shall* be the feast of <sup>t</sup>tabernacles for <sup>s</sup>seven days unto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy convocation: <sup>y</sup>ye shall do no servile <sup>h</sup>work *therein*.

36 <sup>s</sup>Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: *it is* a solemn assembly; and <sup>y</sup>ye shall do no servile <sup>h</sup>work *therein*.

37 These *are* the <sup>t</sup>feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a <sup>u</sup>burnt offering, and a <sup>v</sup>meat offering, a sacrifice, and <sup>w</sup>drink offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beside the <sup>w</sup>sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your <sup>x</sup>vows, and

beside all your <sup>y</sup>freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the <sup>e</sup>seventh <sup>l</sup>month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a <sup>r,t</sup>feast unto the LORD <sup>s</sup>seven days: on the first day *shall be* a <sup>t</sup>sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a <sup>t</sup>sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of <sup>z</sup>palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and <sup>s</sup>willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a <sup>a</sup>feast unto the LORD <sup>b</sup>seven days in the year. *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the <sup>c</sup>seventh <sup>a</sup>month.

42 Ye shall dwell in <sup>h</sup>booths <sup>b</sup>seven days; all that are Īś'ra-el-ites born shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Īś'ra-el to dwell in <sup>h</sup>booths, when I <sup>e</sup>brought them out of the land of Ē'g̃ypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Mō'sēs declared unto the children of Īś'ra-el the <sup>t</sup>feasts of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 24

*The oil for the lamps of the tabernacle. 5 The shewbread. 10 Shelomith's son blasphemeth. 13 The law of blasphemy, 17 of murder, 18 and of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

2 Command the children of Īś'ra-el, that they bring unto thee pure <sup>d</sup>oil <sup>e</sup>olive beaten for the light, to cause the <sup>l</sup>lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testi-

**B.C. 1490**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*y Offerings, freewill, Lev. 6:1.*

39

*7 R. V. solemn rest,*

40

*z Palm Tree, 1 Kin. 7:7.*

41

*a Tabernacles, of, Deut. 16:17.*

*b Seven, days, 1:2.*

*c Ethanim, October, 1 Kin. 8:1.*

*d Month, Ex. 1:1.*

43

*e God, preserve Gen. 2:2.*

44

*f Annual Feasts, Num. 15:3.*

1

*a Revelation, of sundry laws, 2 Cor. 12:1.*

*b Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 40:1.*

2

*c Israel, Ex. 4:22.*

*d Oil, illumination, Deut. 12:17.*

*e Olive, Deut. 6:11.*

*f Lamp, Ex. 27:20.*

<sup>g</sup> **WILLOW.** Job 40:4. In Canaan, Lev 23:40; Isa. 15:7, 44:4; Ezek. 17:5. By the rivers of Babylon, Psa. 137:2.

<sup>h</sup> **BOOTH.** Made of boughs, Jonah 4:5. Made, for cattle,

Gen. 33:17; for watchmen, Job 27:18; Isa. 1:8. Prescribed for the Israelites to dwell in, during the feast of tabernacles to celebrate their wanderings in the wilderness, Lev. 23:40-43; Neh. 8:15-17.

B.C. 1490?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

3  
High Priest, du-  
es of, Lev. 21:  
0.  
L. V. Tent of  
meeting,

4  
Candlestick, Ex.  
5:31.

5  
Shewbread, Ex.  
5:13.  
Treasure, dry,  
Deut. 25:15.

7  
Frankincense,  
Chr. 9:29.  
Memorial, Num.  
6:40.  
Offerings, Lev. 6:  
7.

8  
Sabbath, Ex.  
6:23.

9  
High Priest,  
monuments of,  
Lev. 21:10.

11  
Blasphemy,  
1 Sam. 12:14.

12  
Prison, Gen. 39:  
20.

mony, in the <sup>1</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, shall <sup>a</sup>Aâr'on order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually: *it shall be* a statute for ever in your generations.

4 <sup>a</sup>He shall order the <sup>1</sup>lamps upon the pure <sup>b</sup>candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve <sup>c</sup>cakes thereof: two <sup>1</sup>tenth deals shall be in one cake.

• 6 And thou shalt set <sup>1</sup>them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure <sup>k</sup>frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the <sup>1</sup>bread for a <sup>1</sup>memorial, *even* an <sup>m</sup>offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every <sup>n</sup>sabbath <sup>o</sup>he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el by an everlasting covenant.

9 And <sup>4</sup>it shall be Aâr'on's and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it <sup>is</sup> most holy unto him of the <sup>m</sup>offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el-<sup>it</sup>-ish woman, whose father *was* an <sup>Ê-ġġp'tian</sup>, went out among the children of <sup>c</sup>İs'ra-el: and this son of the <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el-<sup>it</sup>-ish woman and a man of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el strove together in the camp;

11 And the <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el-<sup>it</sup>-ish woman's son <sup>b</sup>blasphemed the name of the LORD and <sup>\*</sup>cursed. And they brought him unto Mō'sēs: (and his mother's name *was* Shēl'o-mīth, the daughter of Dīb'ri, of the tribe of Dān:)

12 And they put him in <sup>a</sup>ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD <sup>s</sup>spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath <sup>\*</sup>cursed without the camp; and <sup>a</sup>let <sup>1</sup>all that heard *him* lay their <sup>h</sup>hands upon his head, and let all the <sup>v</sup>congregation <sup>w</sup>stone him.

15 And <sup>1</sup>thou shalt speak unto the children of <sup>c</sup>İs'ra-el, saying, Whosoever <sup>\*</sup>curseth his God shall bear his sin.

16 And he that <sup>b</sup>blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be <sup>x</sup>put to <sup>1</sup>death, and all the congregation shall certainly <sup>w</sup>stone him: as well the <sup>2</sup>stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 And he that <sup>a</sup>killeth any man shall surely be <sup>b</sup>put to <sup>c</sup>death.

18 And he that killeth a <sup>d</sup>beast shall <sup>e</sup>make it good; <sup>2</sup>beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, <sup>1</sup>so shall it be done to him;

20 <sup>1</sup>Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, <sup>1</sup>so shall it be done to him *again*.

21 And he that killeth a <sup>a</sup>beast, he shall <sup>e</sup>restore it: and he that <sup>a</sup>killeth a man, he shall be <sup>b</sup>put to <sup>c</sup>death.

22 Ye shall have <sup>o</sup>one manner of law, as well for the <sup>b</sup>stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Mō'sēs spake to the children of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el, that they should bring forth him that had <sup>\*</sup>cursed out of the camp, and <sup>b, c, 1</sup>stone him with stones. And the children of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el did as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
Revelation, concern-  
ing the pun-  
ishment of crimes,  
vs. 14-22; 2 Cor.  
12:1.

14  
Evidence, Deut.  
17:6.  
Witness, Num.  
35:30.  
Hand, imposition  
of, Ezra 10:19.  
Church, called the  
congregation,  
Matt. 16:18.  
Stoning, 1 Sam.  
30:6.

16  
Punishment,  
death penalty,  
Lev. 24:11.  
Death, penalty,  
Num. 23:10.  
Foreigners, for-  
bidden to blas-  
pheme, Deut.  
23:20.

17  
Homicide, pun-  
ishment of, Deut.  
5:17.  
Punishment,  
death penalty,  
Lev. 24:11.  
Death, penalty,  
Num. 23:10.

18  
Properly, person-  
al, Lev. 27:15.  
Restitution, Ex.  
22:3.  
R. V. life for life.  
19  
Retaliation, judi-  
cial, Deut. 19:19.

22  
Legislation, class,  
Jordaben, Ex. 12:  
49.  
Foreigners,  
Deut. 23:20.

23  
Stoning, 1 Sam.  
30:6.

**CURSING.** God, death penalty for, Lev. 24:11, 15. Pa-  
nts, death penalty for, Ex. 21:17, Matt. 15:4, Mark 7:10.  
avid, by Goliath, 1 Sam. 17:43; by Shimet, 2 Sam. 16:5-8.

The precepts of Jesus concerning, Luke 6:28. Apostolic pre-  
cepts concerning, Rom. 12:14.

See footnote, God, Name of, not to be profaned, Gen. 2:2.



B.C. 1491?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a Revelation, concern-  
ing the sabbatic year and  
jubilee, vs. 1-17;  
2 Cor. 12:1.b Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2  
c Sinai, Ex. 16:1.

2

d Israel, the law de-  
livered to, vs. 2-  
55; Ex. 4:22.  
e Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

3

f Agriculture, laws  
concerning, Gen.  
3:23.g Pruning, Isa.  
18:5.

4

h Rest, enjoined,  
Ex. 23:12.

5

i Harvest, Ex. 34:  
21.

6

j Servant, rights of,  
Jer. 2:14.k Employee, rights  
of, Deut. 24:14.l Foreigner, Deut.  
23:20.

7

m Animals, kind-  
ness to, Jer. 27:5.

1 R. V. food.

## CHAPTER 25

The sabbath of the seventh year. 8 The jubilee in the fiftieth year. 14 Of oppression. 18 The blessing upon obedience. 23 The redemption of land, 29 and of houses. 35 Compassion for the poor. 39 The law respecting bondmen. 47 The redemption of Israelitish servants.

AND THE LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš in mount <sup>c</sup>Si'nai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of <sup>d</sup>Iš'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the <sup>e</sup>land which I give you, then shall the land keep a <sup>f</sup>sabbath unto the LORD.

3 <sup>f</sup>Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt <sup>g</sup>prune thy vineyard, and gather in the <sup>h</sup>fruit thereof;

4 But in the seventh year shall be a <sup>i</sup>sabbath of <sup>j</sup>rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither <sup>k</sup>sow thy field, nor <sup>l</sup>prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy <sup>m</sup>harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the <sup>n</sup>grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of <sup>o</sup>rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee and for thy <sup>p</sup>servant, and for thy maid, and for thy <sup>q</sup>hired servant, and for thy <sup>r</sup>stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy <sup>s</sup>cattle, and for the beast that <sup>t</sup>are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be <sup>u</sup>meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number sev-

en <sup>v</sup>sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times <sup>w</sup>seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou <sup>x</sup>cause the <sup>y</sup>trumpet of the <sup>z</sup>jubile to sound on the tenth <sup>aa</sup>day of the <sup>ab</sup>seventh <sup>ac</sup>month, in the day of <sup>ad</sup>atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim <sup>ae</sup>lib<sup>er</sup>ty throughout <sup>af</sup>all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a <sup>ag</sup>jubile unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A <sup>ah</sup>jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: <sup>ai</sup>ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the <sup>aj</sup>grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the <sup>ak</sup>jubile; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this <sup>al</sup>jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou <sup>am</sup>sell <sup>an</sup>ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest <sup>ao</sup>ought of thy neighbour's hand, <sup>ap</sup>ye shall not oppress one another:

15 According to the number of years after the <sup>aq</sup>jubile thou shalt <sup>ar</sup>buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of

B.C. 1491?

See footnote, 7,  
Rev. 10:6.n Seven, years,  
Gen. 7:2.

9

o Trumpet, Jo  
6:4.p Ethanin, O  
ber, 1 Kin

q Month, Ex.

r Day of Aton  
ment, Lev. 22 R.V. send at  
the loud tru  
on the tenth

10

s Emancipatio  
Deut. 15:12

11

t Rest, enjoined,  
Ex. 23:12.

14

u Commerce,  
1 Kin. 10:13v Land, sale o  
redemption o  
Ruth 4:3.w Kindness, ef  
joined, Acts

\* **SABBATIC YEAR**, a rest recurring every seventh year. Called YEAR OF RELEASE, Deut. 15:9; 31:10. Ordinances concerning, Ex. 23:9-11; Lev. 25. Israelitish bondservants set free in, Ex. 21:2; Deut. 15:12; Jer. 34:14. Creditors required to release debtors in, Deut. 15:1 6, 12-18; Neh. 10:31. Ordinances concerning instruction in the law during, Deut. 31:10-13. Enforced observance of, Lev. 25:34, 35; Jer. 34:12-22.

† **GRAPE**. Cultivated in vineyards, by Noah, Gen. 9:20; by the Canaanites, Num. 13:24; Deut. 6:11; Josh. 24:13; by the Edomites, Num. 20:17, by the Amorites, Num. 21:22; Isa. 16:8, 9. Grown, at Shechem, Judg. 9:27; at Abel, Judg. 11:33 [marg.]; at Timnath, Judg. 14:5; at Shiloh, Judg. 21:20, 21; at Jezreel, 1 Kin. 21:1-18; at Carmel, 2 Chr. 26:10; at En-gedi, Song 1:14; at Baal-hamon, Song 8:11; at Lebanon, Hos. 14:7; at Samaria, Jer. 31:5.

Gleanings of, for the poor, Lev. 19:9, 10; Deut. 24:21.

Culture of, Lev. 25:3, 11; Deut. 28:39; 2 Chr. 26:10. Isa. 5:1, 2; Jer. 31:5.

Wine made of, Jer. 25:30. Wine of, forbidden to Nazirites, Num. 6:4. See footnote, WINE, Prov. 23:31.

**Figurative**, Deut. 32:32, 33; Psa. 128:3; Isa. 5:1; Jer. 2:21, 31:29; Ezek. 15:18; Hos. 10:1; Rev. 14:14. FABLE of, Judg. 9:12, 13.

PARABLES OF THE VINE, Psa. 80:8-14; Ezek. 17:10-14; John 15:1-5.

PROVERB of, Jer. 31:29; Ezek. 18:2.

† **LIBERTY**. Of Hebrew bondservants, in Sabbatic Ex. 21:2; Deut. 15:12; Jer. 34:14; in year of Jubilee, 25:10, 9, 40.

Political, Acts 22:28.

Religious: In Rome, Acts 28:31.

Spiritual, Psa. 119:45; Isa. 61:1; Luke 4:18; John 33, 36, Rom. 6:6, 22; 8:1, 2; 1 Cor. 7:22; 2 Cor. 3:17; 2:4, 1 Pet. 2:16.

Figurative: Of the gospel, Jas. 1:25; 2:12.

¶ **JUBILEE**. Called ACCEPTABLE YEAR OF THE LORD. Isa. 61:2; THE YEAR OF LIBERTY, Ezek. 46:17.

Laws Concerning, Lev. 25:8-55; 27:17-24; Num. 35:2-10. See footnote, SABBATIC YEAR, Lev. 25:2.

B.C. 1491?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price <sup>v</sup>thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he <sup>u</sup>sell unto thee.

17  
Commandment,  
prohibiting oppres-  
sion, and enjoin-  
ing the fear  
of God, Deut. 5:2.  
Fear of God,  
Acts 9:31.

17 <sup>2</sup>Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt <sup>v</sup>fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18  
Commandment,  
enjoining obedience,  
Deut. 8:2.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall <sup>2,a</sup>do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and <sup>b,c,d</sup>ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.  
Promises, to the  
believer, 2 Cor.  
:20.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and <sup>b,c,d</sup>ye shall eat your fill, and <sup>d</sup>dwell therein in safety.

20  
Obedience, prom-  
ised, to Psal. 64:  
0.  
Toward, a motive  
to obedience,  
Matt. 5:12.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the <sup>\*</sup>seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21  
God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

21 Then <sup>e</sup>I will command my <sup>f</sup>blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.

23  
Land, sale and  
redemption of, vs.  
23-33; Ruth 4:3.

23 ¶ The <sup>o</sup>land shall not be sold for ever: for the land *is* mine; for ye *are* strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the <sup>o</sup>land of your possession ye shall grant a <sup>§</sup>redemption for the land.

25  
Poor, duty to, vs.  
15-28, 39-43;  
Prov. 21:13.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen <sup>h</sup>poor, and hath sold away *some* of his <sup>o</sup>possession, and if any of his kin come to <sup>§</sup>redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to

<sup>§</sup>redeem <sup>v</sup>it, and himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count the years of the <sup>o</sup>sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore <sup>v</sup>it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling <sup>h</sup>house in a walled city, then he may <sup>§</sup>redeem it within a whole <sup>\*</sup>year after it is sold; *within* a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not <sup>§</sup>redeemed within the space of a full <sup>\*</sup>year, then the <sup>h</sup>house that *is* in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the <sup>h</sup>jubile.

31 But <sup>h</sup>the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be <sup>§</sup>redeemed, and they shall go out in the <sup>h</sup>jubile.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the <sup>h</sup>Lē'vites, and the <sup>h</sup>houses of the cities of their possession, may the Lē'vites <sup>§</sup>redeem at any time.

33 And if <sup>a</sup>a man purchase of the <sup>h</sup>Lē'vites, then the <sup>h</sup>house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the year of <sup>h</sup>jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Lē'vites *are* their possession among the children of Is'ra-el.

34 But the <sup>h</sup>field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it *is* their perpetual possession.

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

29  
House, laws re-  
garding sale of,  
vs. 29-33, Esth.  
3:1.

30  
Property, alien-  
ated, vs. 29-33,  
Lev. 27:15.

31  
Property, inalien-  
able, Lev. 27:15.

32  
Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

33  
R. V. one of the  
Levites redeem

**REDEMPTION.** Of persons or property, Ex. 13:13; v. 25:25-34; 27:2-33; Ruth 4:3-10. Redemption money paid to priests, Num. 3:46-51. Of firstborn, Ex. 13:13; 34:20; Lev. 27:27; Num. 3:40-51; 18:15-17. Of land, Lev. 25:33; 27:19, 20; Jer. 32:7.  
**Of our souls,** see footnote, REDEMPTION OF OUR SOULS, ch. 1:7.

**+ YEAR.** Gen. 1:14. Divided into months, Ex. 12:2; Num. 10:10; 28:11.  
Redemption of houses sold, limited to one, Lev. 25:29, 30. Land to rest one, in seven, Lev. 25:5. Of release, Deut. 15:3. Age by: Of Abraham, Gen. 25:7; of Jacob, Gen. 47:9. A thousand, with the Lord as one day, Psa. 90:4; 2 Pet. 3:8. Satan to be bound a thousand, Rev. 20:2-4, 7.

B.C. 1491<sup>7</sup>See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

35

m *Alms, enjoined*,  
Matt. 6:2.n *Lending, to the  
poor, enjoined*, vs.  
35-37; Deut.  
15:2.o *Foreigners, kind-  
ness to the poor  
of, required*, Deut.  
23:20.

36

p *Creditor, Deut.*  
15:2.q *Interest, Ex. 22:*  
25.r *Fear of God, en-  
joined*, Acts 9:31.

37

s *Money, Jer. 32:9.*

38

t *God, love of, ex-  
emplified*, Gen.  
2:2.u *Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*  
v *Canaan, Gen.*  
37:1.

39

w *Servant, Jer.*  
2:14.

41

x *Emancipation*,  
Deut. 15:12.

42

y *Servant, figura-  
tive*, Jer. 2:14.z *God, providence  
of*, Gen. 2:2.

43

a *Employer, Deut.*  
24:14.b *Master, Col. 4:1.*c *Fear of God, en-  
joined*, Acts 9:31.

44

d *Servant, Jer.*  
2:14.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen <sup>h</sup>poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt <sup>m, n</sup>re- lieve him: *yea, though he be a* <sup>o</sup>stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 Take <sup>r</sup>thou no <sup>q</sup>usury of <sup>h, o</sup>him, or increase: but <sup>r</sup>fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give <sup>h, o</sup>him <sup>s</sup>money upon <sup>q</sup>usury, nor <sup>r</sup>lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which <sup>t</sup>brought you forth out of the land of <sup>u</sup>E'gypt, to give you the land of <sup>v</sup>Ca'nāan, *and* to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen <sup>h</sup>poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a <sup>w</sup>bondservant:

40 *But* as an <sup>a</sup>hired servant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serve thee unto the year of <sup>||</sup>jubile:

41 And <sup>z</sup>then shall he depart from thee, *both* he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 *For they are* my <sup>y</sup>servants, which I <sup>z</sup>brought forth out of the land of E'gypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen.

43 <sup>a, b</sup>Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour; but shalt <sup>c</sup>fear thy God.

44 Both thy <sup>b</sup>bondmen, and thy <sup>b</sup>bondmaids, which thou shalt have, *shall be* of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover of the children of

the <sup>e</sup>strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession; they shall be your <sup>a</sup>bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Is'ra-el, <sup>a, b</sup>ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or <sup>e</sup>stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poor, and <sup>f</sup>sell <sup>g</sup>himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that <sup>1, g</sup>he is sold he may be <sup>§</sup>redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may <sup>§</sup>redeem <sup>1, g</sup>him, or *any* that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And <sup>1, g</sup>he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of <sup>||</sup>jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an <sup>a</sup>hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many years *be- hind*, according unto them he shall give again the price of his <sup>§</sup>redemption out of the <sup>h</sup>money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of <sup>||</sup>jubile, then <sup>4</sup>he shall count with him, *and* according unto his years

B.C. 1491<sup>7</sup>See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

45

e *Foreigners, D*  
23:20.

47

f *Servant, volun-  
servitude of*,  
2:14.g *Debtor, Luke*  
7:41.

51

h *Money, Jer. 3*

52

i *Master, Col. 4*

© **HIRED SERVANT.** Jacob, Gen. 29:15; 30:26; re- employed, Gen. 30:27-34; 31:6, 7, 41. Laborers for a vineyard, Matt. 20:1-15. The prodigal, Luke 15:15-19.

Kindness to, Ruth 2:4. Treatment of, more considerate than that accorded slaves, Lev. 25:53.

Rights of. To receive wages, Matt. 10:10; Luke 10:7; Rom. 4:4; 1 Tim. 5:18; Jas. 5:4. To daily payment of wages,

Lev. 19:13; Deut. 24:15. To share in spontaneous produce land in Sabbatic year, Lev. 25:6. Wages of, paid in portion flocks or products, Gen. 30:31, 32; 2 Chr. 2:10; or in money, Matt. 20:2, 9, 10. Oppression of, forbidden, Deut. 24: Col. 4:1. Oppressors of, punished, Mal. 3:5.

Mercenary, Job 7:2. Unfaithful, John 10:12, 13. See footnotes: MASTER, Col. 4:1; SERVANT, Jer. 2: WAGES, Gen. 31:7.



A.C. 1491?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

shall he give him again the price  
of his <sup>1</sup>redemption.

53 And as a yearly <sup>2</sup>hired servant  
shall <sup>3</sup>he be with him: and  
the <sup>4</sup>other shall not rule with rig-  
our over him in thy sight.

54 And if <sup>5</sup>he be not <sup>6</sup>redeemed  
in these years, then he shall go  
out in the year of <sup>7</sup>jubile, both  
he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of  
Is<sup>8</sup>ra-el are <sup>9</sup>servants; they are my  
servants whom I <sup>10</sup>brought forth  
out of the land of E<sup>11</sup>gypt: <sup>12</sup>I am  
the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 26

Idolatry forbidden. 2 Sabbath keeping. 3  
Blessings to them that keep the command-  
ments. 14 A curse to those that break  
them. 40 God promises to remember  
them that repent.

<sup>1</sup>YE shall make you no <sup>2</sup>idols  
nor graven image, nei-  
ther rear you up a <sup>3</sup>standing im-  
age, neither shall ye set up any  
<sup>4</sup>image of stone in your land, to  
<sup>5</sup>bow down unto it: for I am the  
LORD your God.

2 <sup>6</sup>Ye shall keep my <sup>7</sup>sabbaths,  
and <sup>8</sup>reverence my <sup>9</sup>sanctuary:  
I am the LORD.

3 ¶ <sup>10</sup>If ye <sup>11</sup>walk in my stat-  
utes, and <sup>12</sup>keep my command-  
ments, and <sup>13</sup>do them;

4 <sup>14</sup>Then <sup>15</sup>I will give <sup>16</sup>you  
<sup>17</sup>rain in due season, and the  
land shall yield her increase, and  
the trees of the field shall yield  
their fruit.

5 And <sup>18</sup>your <sup>19</sup>threshing shall  
reach unto the vintage, and the  
vintage shall reach unto the sow-  
ing time: and <sup>20</sup>ye shall eat your  
bread to the full, and dwell in  
your land safely.

6 And <sup>21</sup>I will give <sup>22</sup>peace in  
the <sup>23</sup>land, and <sup>24</sup>ye shall lie down,  
and none shall make you afraid:  
and I will rid evil beasts out of  
the land, neither shall the sword  
go through your land.

7 And <sup>25</sup>ye shall chase your  
enemies, and they shall fall be-  
fore you by the sword.

8 And <sup>26</sup>five of you shall chase  
an hundred, and an hundred of  
you shall put ten thousand to  
flight: and your enemies shall  
fall before you by the sword.

9 For <sup>27</sup>I will have respect un-  
to you, and make you fruitful,  
and multiply you, and establish  
my <sup>28</sup>covenant with you.

10 And <sup>29</sup>ye shall eat old store,  
and bring forth the old because  
of the new.

11 And I will set my tabernacle  
among you: and my soul shall  
not abhor you.

12 And <sup>30</sup>I will <sup>31</sup>walk among  
you, and will be your God, and  
ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God,  
which <sup>32</sup>brought you forth out of  
the land of E<sup>33</sup>gypt, that ye should  
not be their bondmen; and I  
have broken the bands of your  
<sup>34</sup>yoke, and made you go up-  
right.

14 ¶ But <sup>35</sup>if <sup>36</sup>ye will not hearken  
unto me, and will <sup>37</sup>not do all  
these commandments;

15 And <sup>38</sup>if <sup>39</sup>ye shall despise my  
statutes, or if your soul abhor my  
judgments, so that ye will <sup>40</sup>not  
do all my commandments, but  
that ye break my <sup>41</sup>covenant:

16 I also will <sup>42</sup>do this unto  
you; I will even appoint over  
you terror, <sup>43</sup>consumption, and  
the <sup>44</sup>burning ague, that shall  
consume the eyes, and cause sor-  
row of heart: and ye shall sow  
your seed in vain, for your ene-  
mies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face  
against you, and <sup>45</sup>ye shall be  
<sup>46</sup>slain before your enemies:  
they that hate you shall reign  
over you; and ye shall flee when  
none pursueth you.

18 And if <sup>47</sup>ye will not yet for  
all this hearken unto me, then I

B.C. 1491?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

7  
v Victories, from  
God, vs. 6-9;  
Deut. 28:7.

9  
to Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

12  
x God, presence of,  
Gen. 2:2.

y 2 Cor. 6:16.  
z Fellowship, with  
God, 1 Cor. 1:9.

13  
a God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
b Yoke, figurative,  
1 Sam. 6:7.

14  
c Backsliding,  
admonitions  
against, Hos.  
11:7.

d Nation, punish-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.  
e Disobedience, to  
God, vs. 14-46;  
Eph. 5:6.

15  
f Covenant, Deut.  
29:1.

16  
g Judgments, de-  
nounced against  
disobedience, Ex.  
6:6.

h Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

i Consumption,  
Deut. 28:22.

j Disease, threat-  
ened as judg-  
ments, Ex. 15:  
26.

k Fever, Deut. 28:  
22.

17  
l War, God uses as  
a judgment, vs.  
31-39; Judg. 3:2.

55  
want, figurative,  
r. 2:14.  
d, providence  
Gen. 2:2.  
d, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

1  
commandment,  
bidding idol-  
ry, Deut. 8:2.  
ol, 1 Kin. 15:

olatri, forbid-  
d, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
V. pillar,  
V. figured  
one

2  
commandment,  
joining keeping  
of Sabbath holy,  
Deut. 8:2.  
Sabbath, Ex. 16:

reverence, for  
God's house, Lev.  
23:30.  
Sanctuary, Lev.  
26:2.

church, should  
reverence,  
Kin. 9:3.

3  
blessings, con-  
sequent upon  
obedience, vs. 3-  
13; Deut. 11:26.

contingencies,  
divine govern-  
ment of man,  
vs. 3-28; 1 Kin.  
14.

richfulness,  
words of, Luke  
10:10.

obedience, vs.  
13; Heb. 5:8.

4  
ward, a motive  
to obedience,  
Matt. 5:12.

God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
promises, to the  
servant, 2 Cor.  
20.

righteous, prom-  
ises to Psa. 64:10.  
alm, 2 Sam.  
21.

temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
vs. 4-10; Psa.  
33:2.

5  
harvest, Ex.  
23:12. 6 i Social Peace, promised, Jer. 29:7. u Nation, Isa.  
4.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**  
*m Chastisement*,  
divine, Job 33:19.  
*n Seven*, Gen. 7:2.  
*o Sin, repugnant to*  
God, Rom. 5:12.  
*3 R. V. chastise*

**19**  
*p Pride*, Prov. 16:  
18.  
*q Brass, figurative*,  
Job 28:2.

**20**  
*r Famine, sent as a*  
judgment, 2 Kih.  
8:1.

**21**  
*s Obduracy*, Prov.  
29:1.

*t Impenitence*,  
judgments de-  
nounced against,  
Rom. 2:5.

*u Plague, de-*  
nounced as judg-  
ment, Ex. 11:1.

**22**  
*v Animals, sent*  
as judgment,  
Jer. 27:5.

**23**  
*w Afflictions, im-*  
penitence in, Psa.  
34:19.

**25**  
*4 R. V. execute the*  
vengeance of the

**26**  
*x Oven*, Ex. 8:3.

will <sup>3,m</sup>punish you <sup>n</sup>seven times  
more for your <sup>o</sup>sins.

19 And I will <sup>q</sup>break the <sup>p</sup>pride  
of <sup>h</sup>your power; and I will make  
your heaven as iron, and your  
earth as <sup>q</sup>brass:

20 And your strength shall be  
spent in vain: for <sup>h</sup>your land  
shall <sup>q,r</sup>not yield her increase,  
neither shall the trees of the land  
yield their fruits.

21 And if ye <sup>e</sup>walk contrary  
unto me, and will <sup>s,</sup>not hearken  
unto me; I will bring <sup>n</sup>seven  
times more <sup>q,u</sup>plagues upon you  
according to your <sup>o</sup>sins.

22 I will also <sup>u</sup>send wild beasts  
among <sup>h</sup>you, which shall rob you  
of your children, and destroy  
your cattle, and make you few in  
number; and your *high* ways  
shall be desolate.

23 And if <sup>a,h</sup>ye will <sup>s,</sup>not be re-  
formed by me by <sup>w</sup>these things,  
but will <sup>e</sup>walk contrary unto me;

24 Then will I also walk con-  
trary unto you, and will <sup>m</sup>punish  
you yet <sup>n</sup>seven times for your  
<sup>o</sup>sins.

25 And I will <sup>q</sup>bring a sword  
upon you, that shall <sup>4</sup>avenge the  
quarrel of *my* <sup>1</sup>covehant: and  
when ye are gathered together  
within your cities, I will send the  
<sup>u</sup>pestilence among you; and ye  
shall be delivered unto the hand  
of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the  
staff of your bread, ten women  
shall bake your bread in one  
<sup>x</sup>oven, and they shall deliver *you*  
your bread again by weight: and  
ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye <sup>\*</sup>will not for all  
this hearken unto me, but walk  
contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary  
unto <sup>h</sup>you also in fury; and I,  
even I, will <sup>m</sup>chastise you <sup>n</sup>seven  
times for your <sup>o</sup>sins.

29 And ye shall <sup>u</sup>eat the flesh of  
your sons, and the flesh of your  
daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your <sup>2</sup>high  
places, and cut down your <sup>5</sup>im-  
ages, and <sup>a</sup>cast your carcasses up-  
on the carcasses of your <sup>b</sup>idols,  
and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will <sup>a</sup>make your cities  
waste, and bring your sanctua-  
ries unto desolation, and I will  
not smell the savour of your  
sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land in-  
to desolation: and your enemies  
which dwell therein shall be  
astonished at it.

33 And I will <sup>a,a</sup>scatter <sup>e,t</sup>you  
among the heathen, and will  
draw out a <sup>q</sup>sword after you: and  
your land shall be desolate, and  
your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy  
her <sup>h,i</sup>sabbaths, as long as it lieth  
desolate, and <sup>a,e</sup>ye be in your  
enemies' land; *even* then shall  
the land rest, and enjoy her  
sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it  
shall rest; because it did not rest  
in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt  
upon it.

36 And upon <sup>i,k</sup>them that are  
left *alive* of you I will <sup>a</sup>send a  
<sup>\*</sup>faintness into their hearts in the  
lands of their enemies; and the

**B.C. 1491**  
See footnote, *7*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**29**  
*y Cannibalism*,  
Lam. 2:20.

**30**  
*z High Place*,  
1 Kin. 3:2.  
*5 R. V. sun-im-*

*a Judgments*,  
nounced aga-  
disobedience  
6:6.

*b Idol*, 1 Kin.  
12.

**33**  
*c Dispersion*,  
11:8.

*d Captivity, o*  
raelites, fore  
Isa. 5:13.

*e Israel, disap*  
of, Ex. 4:22

*f Nation, pun*  
ment of, Isa.

*g War, God us*  
as a judgme  
Judg. 3:2.

**34**  
*h Sabbath, sign*  
ing a rest pe  
Ex. 16:23.

*i Sabbatic Yea*  
forced observ  
of, Lev. 25:

**36**  
*j Children, in*  
olved in sin  
parents, vs.  
45; Mark 10

*k Sin, conse*  
of, entailed  
children, Ro  
12.

**\*COWARDICE.** Described, Josh. 7:5. From God, Josh. 23:10. Inflicted as a judgment, Lev. 26:36, 37; Deut. 32:30. Disqualifies for military service, Deut. 20:8; Judg. 7:3.

Caused, by adversity, Job 15:24; 18:11; by wickedness, Prov. 28:1.

Cause of adversity, Prov. 29:25.

Rebuke for, Isa. 51:12, 13.

**Instances of:** Adam, in attempting to shift upon Eve the responsibility for his sin, Gen. 3:12. Abraham, in calling his wife his sister, Gen. 12:11-19; 20:2-12. Isaac, in calling his wife his sister, Gen. 26:7-9. Jacob, in fleeing from Laban, Gen. 31:31. Aaron, in yielding to the Israelites, when they demanded an idol, Ex. 32:22-24. The ten spies, Num. 13:28, 31-33. Israelites, in fearing to attempt the conquest of

Canaan, Num. 14:1-5; Deut. 1:26-28; in the battle with the people of Ai, Josh. 7:5; in fearing to meet Goliath, 1 Sam. 17:24; in fearing to fight the Philistines, 1 Sam. 13:6, 7. The thousand of Gideon's army, Judg. 7:3. Ephraimites, Psa. Ephraimites and Manassehites, Josh. 17:14-18. Amorite kings, Josh. 10:16. Canaanites, Josh. 2:11; 5:1. Sam. fearing to obey God's command to anoint a king in S. stead, 1 Sam. 16:2. David, in fleeing from Absalom, 2 Sam. 15:13-17. Nicodemus, in coming to Jesus by night, John 1:2. Joseph of Arimathea secretly a disciple, John 1:19. Parents of the blind man, who was restored to sight, John 9:22. Early converts among the rulers, John 12:42, 43. Disciples, in the storm at sea, Matt. 8:26; Mark 4:38; Luke 8:26, when Jesus was apprehended, Matt. 26:56. Peter, in denying the Lord, Matt. 26:69-74, Mark 14:66-72; Luke 22:54; John 18:16, 17, 25, 27. Pilate, in condemning J.

3.C. 1491?  
Footnote, *Time*.  
Rev. 10:6.

sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And <sup>a</sup>they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have <sup>\*</sup>no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And <sup>a</sup>ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And <sup>ye</sup>they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If <sup>l,m,n</sup>they shall <sup>o</sup>confess  
their <sup>p</sup>iniquity, and the iniquity  
of their fathers, with their  
trespass which they trespassed  
against me, and that also they  
have walked contrary unto  
me;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have <sup>e</sup>brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their <sup>q</sup>uncircumcised hearts be <sup>r</sup>humbled, and they then accept of the <sup>t</sup>punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then <sup>1,3</sup>will I <sup>1</sup>remember my  
<sup>u</sup>covenant with Jā'cob, and also  
my covenant with Ī'saac, and al-  
so my covenant with Ā'brā-hām

will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the 'punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my "judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, <sup>v</sup>I <sup>s</sup>will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them: to destroy them utterly, and to break my <sup>u</sup>covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes 'remember the "covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These *are* the <sup>v</sup>statutes and judgments and <sup>x</sup>laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Iṣ̄'ra-el in mount <sup>v</sup>Si'nai by the hand of Mō'ses.

## CHAPTER 27

*Of special rows. 3 The estimation of a person consecrated, 9 of a beast, 14 of a house, 16 and of a field. 19 Precepts respecting the redemption of consecrated things. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto  
<sup>b</sup>Mō'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

44  
 1 God, mercy of.  
 Gen. 2. 2.

**46**

*w* Word of God, inspiration of, Psa. 119 9.

*x* Law, of Moses, divine authority for, Deut. 33.2.

*y* Sinai, Ex. 16.1.

**1**  
a *Revelation, relating to vows, 2 Cor. 12:1*  
b *Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2*

ough fear of the people, John 19:12-16. Peter and other  
Christians, at Antioch, Gal. 2:11-14. Companions of Paul,  
1 Tim. 4:16. False teachers, Gal. 6:12.  
See footnote, COURAGE, Deut. 31:7.

**PUNISHMENT.** *Assumed for others*, Gen. 27:13; 1 Sam. 24; 2 Sam. 14:9; Matt. 27:25.

y scourging, Deut. 22:18; 25:2, 3; Prov. 17:10; 19:29; 30; Matt. 27:26; Mark 15:15; Luke 23:16; John 19:1; 18:22; 2 Cor. 6:5; 11:23. *By imprisonment*, Gen. 39:20; see footnote, PRISONERS, Psa. 79:11. *By command within limits*, 1 Kln. 2:26, 36-38.

Death Penalty. *For murder*, Gen. 9:5-6; 1 v. 24:17; 35:16-21, 30-33; Deut. 17:6. *For adultery*, Lev. 20:10. *For incest*, Lev. 20:11, 12, 14. *For bestiality*, Ex. 22:19; Lev. 20:15, 16. *For sodomy*, Lev. 18:22-23. *For incontinence*, Deut. 22:21-24. *For rape of a betrothed virgin*, Deut. 22:25. *For kidnapping*, Ex. 21:16; Deut. 24:7. *Upon a priest's daughter who committed fornication*, Lev. 21:9. *For witchcraft*, Ex. 22:18. *For offering human sacrifice*, Lev. 20:2-5. *For striking or cursing father or mother*, Ex. 21:15, 17; Lev. 20:9; Matt. 15:4; Mark 7:10. *For disobedience to parents*, Deut. 21:18-21. *For blasphemy*, Lev. 24:4, 6, 23. *For Sabbath desecration*, Ex. 31:15-16; 35:2-6. *For prophesying falsely, or propagating false doctrines*, Deut. 13:1-10. *For sacrificing to false gods*, Deut. 12:2-3. *For refusing to abide by the decision of court*, Deut. 17:10.

Deut. 17:12. *For treason*, 1 Kln. 2:25; Esth. 2:23. *For sedition*, Acts 5:36, 37.

Not inflicted on testimony of less than two witnesses, Num. 35:30: Deut. 17:6: 19:15.

MODES OF EXECUTION OF: *Burning*, Gen. 38:24; Lev. 20:14; 21:9; Jer. 29:22; 3:19-23. *Stoning*, Ex. 19:13; Lev. 20:2; 27:14; Num. 15:33-36; Deut. 13:10; 17:5; 22:21, 24; Josh. 7:25; 1 Kin. 21:10, 13; Ezek. 16:40; Acts 7:57, 58. *Hanging*, Gen. 40:22; Deut. 21:22, 23; Josh. 8:29. *Beheading*, Matt. 14:10; Mark 6:16, 27, 28. *Crucifixion*, Matt. 27:35, 38; Mark 15:24, 27; Luke 23:33. *The sword*, Ex. 32:27, 28.

*Executed, by the witnesses, Deut. 13:9; 17:7; Acts 7:58; by the congregation, Num. 15:35, 36; Deut. 13:9.*

**In Divine Government:** *According to deeds*, Job 34: 11; Prov. 12:14; 24:12; Isa. 59:18; Jer. 17:10; Ezek. 7:3, 27; 16:59; 39:24; Zech. 1:6; Matt. 5:22; 16:27; 25:14-30; Luke 12:47, 48; 2 Pet. 2:7.

*Entailed, on children*, Ex. 34:7; Jer. 31:29; Lam. 5:7.  
*Not entailed, on children*, Deut. 24:16; 2 Chr. 25:4.

*Design of, to secure obedience, Gen. 2:17; Ex. 20:3-5; Lev.*

26:14-39; Deut. 13:10, 11; 17:13; 19:19, 20; 21:21, 22;  
Prov. 19:25; 21:11; 26:3.  
*No escape from.* Gen. 3:7-19; 4:9-11; Job 11:20; 34:21.



**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*c Vows*, vs. 1-13;  
Num. 30:2.

*d Dedication*, Ezra  
6:17.

**1** R. V. accomplish  
a vow.

**3**  
*e Shekels*, Ex. 30:  
13.

Is'ra-el, and say unto them,  
When a man shall <sup>1</sup>make a sin-  
gular <sup>c,d</sup>vow, the persons *shall be*  
for the LORD by thy estimation.

**3** And thy estimation shall be of  
the male from twenty years old  
even unto sixty years old, even  
thy estimation shall be fifty  
<sup>e</sup>shekels of silver, after the shekel  
of the sanctuary.

**4** And if <sup>c,d</sup>it be a female, then  
thy estimation shall be thirty  
<sup>e</sup>shekels.

**5** And if <sup>c,d</sup>it be from five years  
old even unto twenty years old,  
then thy estimation shall be of  
the male twenty <sup>e</sup>shekels, and for  
the female ten shekels.

**6** And if <sup>c,d</sup>it be from a month  
old even unto five years old, then  
thy estimation shall be of the  
male five <sup>e</sup>shekels of silver, and  
for the female thy estimation  
*shall be* three shekels of silver.

**7** And if <sup>c,d</sup>it be from sixty years  
old and above; if *it be* a male,  
then thy estimation shall be fif-  
teen <sup>e</sup>shekels, and for the female  
ten shekels.

**8** But if he be poorer than thy  
estimation, then he shall present  
himself before the priest, and  
the priest <sup>1</sup>shall value him; ac-  
cording to his ability that  
<sup>c,d</sup>vowed shall the priest value  
him.

**9** And if *it be* a <sup>\*</sup>beast, whereof  
men <sup>c,d</sup>bring an <sup>2,g</sup>offering unto  
the LORD, all that *any man* giv-  
eth of such unto the LORD shall  
be holy.

**10** He shall not alter <sup>c,d</sup>it, nor  
change it, a good for a bad, or a  
bad for a good: and if he shall at  
all change beast for beast, then  
it and the exchange thereof shall  
be holy.

**11** And if <sup>c,d</sup>it be any unclean  
<sup>\*</sup>beast, of which they do not offer  
<sup>3a</sup>a <sup>e</sup>sacrifice unto the LORD,  
then he shall present the beast  
before the priest:

**12** And the priest <sup>1</sup>shall value it,  
whether it be good or bad: as  
thou valuest it, *who art* the  
priest, so shall it be.

**13** But if he will at all <sup>h</sup>redeem  
it, then he shall add a fifth *part*  
thereof unto thy estimation.

**14** ¶ And when a man shall  
<sup>c,d</sup>sanctify his <sup>\*</sup>house to be holy  
unto the LORD, then the priest  
<sup>1</sup>shall estimate it, whether it be  
good or bad: as the priest shall  
estimate it, so shall it stand.

**15** And if he that <sup>c,d</sup>sanctified it  
will <sup>h</sup>redeem his <sup>\*</sup>house, then he  
shall add the fifth *part* of the  
<sup>1</sup>money of thy estimation unto it,  
and it shall be his.

**16** And if a man shall <sup>c,d</sup>sancti-  
fy unto the LORD *some part* of  
a <sup>\*</sup>field of his possession, then  
thy estimation shall be accord-  
ing to the seed thereof: <sup>4an</sup>  
<sup>h</sup>homer of <sup>1</sup>barley seed *shall be*  
*valued* at fifty <sup>e</sup>shekels of silver.

**17** If he <sup>c,d</sup>sanctify his <sup>\*</sup>field  
from the year of <sup>m</sup>jubile, accord-  
ing to thy estimation it shall  
stand.

**18** But if he <sup>c,d</sup>sanctify his  
<sup>\*</sup>field after the <sup>m</sup>jubile, then the  
priest <sup>1</sup>shall reckon unto him the  
<sup>1</sup>money according to the years  
that remain, even unto the year  
of the jubile, and it shall be  
abated from thy estimation.

**19** And if he that <sup>c,d</sup>sanctified  
the <sup>\*</sup>field will in any wise <sup>h</sup>re-  
deem it, then he shall add the  
fifth *part* of the <sup>1</sup>money of thy  
estimation unto it, and it shall be  
assured to him.

**B.C. 1491**  
See footnote, *7*  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
**3** R. V. an obli-  
tion

**13**  
*h* Redemption,  
property, Lev.  
25:24.

**15**  
*i* Money, Jer. 32

**16**  
*j* Land, dedica-  
and redempti-  
of, vs. 17-24  
Ruth 4:3.

*k* Measure, dry  
Deut. 25:15.

*l* Barley, Ex. 9:  
32.

*4* R. V. the sov-  
of a homer

**17**  
*m* Jubilee, laws  
cerning, Lev.  
10.

*f* Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.

**D**  
*g* Offerings, Lev.  
6:17.  
**2** R. V. oblation

22: Prov. 1:24-31; 11:21; 16:5; 29:1; Isa. 10:3; Jer. 11:11;  
15:1; 25:28, 29; Ezek. 7:19; Amos 2:14-16; 9:1-4; Zeph. 1:  
18; Matt. 10:28; 23:33; Rom. 2:3; 1 Thess. 5:2, 3; Col. 3:  
25; Heb. 2:3; 12:25, 26; Rev. 6:15-17.  
*Eternal*, Isa. 34:8-10; Dan. 12:2, Matt. 3:12; 10:28; 18:  
8; 25:41, 46; Mark 3:29; Luke 3:17; John 5:29; Heb. 6:2;  
10:28-31; Rev. 14:10, 11; 19:3; 20:10.

See footnote, *WICKED, Punishment of*, Ps. 73:3.

**\* PROPERTY. Personal:** *Rights in, sacred*, Ex.  
17; Deut. 5:21. *Laws concerning trespass of, and viol-*  
to, Ex. 21:28-36; 22:9; Lev. 24:18, 21; Deut. 23:25. *Strat-*  
to be returned to owner, Ex. 23:4; Deut. 22:1-3. *Hired*,  
22:14, 15. *Loaned*, Ex. 22:10-15. *Sold for debt*, Prov.  
26, 27. *Rights of redemption of*, Jer. 32:7. *Dedicated to*  
*redemption of*, Lev. 27:9-13, 26-33. *In slaves*, Ex. 21:2, 4.  
**In real estate**, Gen. 23:17, 18; 26:20. *Rights*

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <div><div><div><div><div><div></div><div><b>.C. 1491?</b></div><div>footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10.6.</div></div></div><div><div><div></div><div><b>20</b></div><div>nd, alienated<br/>dedication,<br/>th 4.3.</div></div></div><div><div><div></div><div><b>21</b></div><div>est, emoti-<br/>ons of, Lev.</div></div></div><div><div><div></div><div><b>22</b></div><div>nd, transfer of,<br/>porary, vs.<br/>24, Ruth 4 3.</div></div></div></div></div><div>20 And if he will not <sup>h</sup>redeem the <sup>*</sup>.<sup>n</sup>field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.</div><div>21 But the <sup>*</sup>.<sup>i</sup>field, when it goeth out in the <sup>m</sup>jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted; the <sup>o</sup>possession thereof shall be the priest's.</div><div>22 And if a man <sup>c, d</sup>sanctify unto the LORD a <sup>*</sup>.<sup>p</sup>field which he hath bought, which <i>is</i> not of the fields of his possession;</div><div>23 Then the priest <sup>i</sup>shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, <i>even</i> unto the year of the <sup>m</sup>jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, <i>as</i> a holy thing unto the LORD.</div><div>24 In the year of the <sup>m</sup>jubile the <sup>*</sup>.<sup>p</sup>field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, <i>even</i> to him to whom the possession of the land <i>did</i> belong.</div><div>25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the <sup>e</sup>shekel of the sanctuary: twenty <sup>†</sup>gerahs shall be the shekel.</div><div>26 ¶ Only the <sup>q</sup>firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD's firstling, no man shall <sup>c, d</sup>sanctify it; whether <i>it</i> be ox, or sheep: <i>it is</i> the LORD's.</div><div>27 And if <sup>q</sup><i>it</i> be of an unclean <sup>*</sup>beast, then he shall <sup>h</sup>redeem <i>it</i> according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth <i>part</i> of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed,</div><div><div><div><div><div><div></div><div><b>B.C. 1491?</b></div><div>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10.6.</div></div></div><div><div><div></div><div><b>30</b></div><div><sup>†</sup> <i>Tithes, Mosiac law concerning, vs. 30-33: Num. 18.24.</i></div></div></div><div><div><div></div><div><b>34</b></div><div><sup>s</sup> <i>Sinai, Ex. 16.1.</i></div></div></div></div></div><div>then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.</div><div>28 Notwithstanding no <sup>d</sup>devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, <i>both</i> of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or <sup>h</sup>redeemed: every devoted thing <i>is</i> most holy unto the LORD.</div><div>29 None <sup>d</sup>devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be <sup>h</sup>redeemed; <i>but</i> shall surely be put to death.</div><div>30 And all the <sup>†</sup>tithe of the land, <i>whether</i> of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, <i>is</i> the LORD's: <i>it is</i> holy unto the LORD.</div><div>31 And if a man will at all <sup>h</sup>redeem <i>ought</i> of his <sup>†</sup>tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth <i>part</i> thereof.</div><div>32 And concerning the <sup>†</sup>tithe of the herd, or of the flock, <i>even</i> of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.</div><div>33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be <sup>h</sup>redeemed.</div><div>34 These <i>are</i> the commandments, which the LORD commanded <sup>b</sup>Mō'se for the children of Iſ'ra-el in mount <sup>s</sup>Sí'nâi.</div></div></div> |  |
|--|--|

ded. Gen. 21:25-32; 26:18-22. Dedicated, Lev. 27: 5.  
e footnote, LAND, Ruth 4:3.  
bellings, alienated, Lev 25:29, 30; alienated by absence, a. 8:1-6. In villages, inalienable, Lev. 25:31-33, dedi-  
cated, Lev. 27:14, 15.  
confiscation of (Naboth's vineyard), 1 Kin. 21:15, 16. En-  
tail of, Num. 27:1-11; 36:1-9. Landmarks of, not to be removed, Deut. 19:14; 27:17.  
† GERAH. A weight equal to thirteen and seven-  
tenths grains. Also a coin, equivalent to about three cents  
American money, and one and a half pence in English  
money, Ex. 30:13; Lev 27:25; Num. 3:47; 18:16, Ezek. 45:12.  
See footnote, WEIGHTS, Lev. 19:35.

# THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

## NUMBERS

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

### CHAPTER 1

God commands Moses to number the people.  
5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are not to be numbered, but are appointed for the service of the tabernacle.

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs in the wilderness of <sup>c</sup>Sī'nāi, in the <sup>d</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, on the first <sup>e</sup>day of the second <sup>f</sup>month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of <sup>g</sup>'E'gypt, saying,

2 Take ye the <sup>h</sup>sum of all the congregation of the children of <sup>i</sup>Īs'ra-el, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of <sup>j</sup>their names, every male by their polls;

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in <sup>k</sup>Īs'ra-el: thou and <sup>l</sup>'Aār'on shall number them by their <sup>m</sup>armies.

4 <sup>n</sup>And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one <sup>o</sup>head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these <sup>p</sup>are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the <sup>q</sup>tribe of Reu'ben;

<sup>r</sup>Ō'e-lī'zur the son of <sup>s</sup>'Shēd'e-ur.  
6 Of <sup>t</sup>'Sīm'e-on; <sup>u</sup>'Shē-lū'mī-el the son of <sup>v</sup>'Zū-rī-shād'da-ī.

7 Of <sup>w</sup>'Jū'dah; <sup>x</sup>'Nāh'shōn the son of <sup>y</sup>'Ām-mīn'a-dāb.

8 Of <sup>z</sup>Īs'sa-char; <sup>a</sup>'Nē-thān'e-el the son of <sup>b</sup>'Zū'ar.

9 Of <sup>c</sup>'Zēb'u-lūn; <sup>d</sup>'Ē-lī'ab the son of <sup>e</sup>'He'lon.

10 Of the children of <sup>f</sup>'Jō'seph: of <sup>g</sup>'Ē'phrā-īm; <sup>h</sup>'Ē-līsh'a-mā the son of <sup>i</sup>'Ām-mī'hūd: of <sup>j</sup>'Mā-nās'seh; <sup>k</sup>'Gā-mā'ī-el the son of <sup>l</sup>'Pē-dāh'zur.

11 Of Bēn'ja-mīn; <sup>a</sup>'Āb'i-dān the son of <sup>b</sup>'Gīd-e-ō'nī.

12 Of <sup>c</sup>'Dān; <sup>d</sup>'Ā-hī-ē'zēr the son of <sup>e</sup>'Ām-mī-shād'da-ī.

13 Of <sup>f</sup>'Āsh'ēr; <sup>g</sup>'Pā'gi-el the son of <sup>h</sup>'Ōc'ran.

14 Of <sup>i</sup>'Gād; <sup>j</sup>'Ē-lī'a-sāph the son of <sup>k</sup>'Deu'el.

15 Of <sup>l</sup>'Nāph'ta-lī; <sup>m</sup>'Ā-hī'rā the son of <sup>n</sup>'Ē'nan.

16 <sup>o</sup>These were the renowned of the congregation, <sup>p</sup>princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in <sup>q</sup>Īs'ra-el.

17 ¶ And <sup>r</sup>'Mō'sēs and <sup>s</sup>'Aār'on took these men which are expressed by <sup>t</sup>their names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first <sup>u</sup>day of the second <sup>v</sup>month, and they declared their <sup>w</sup>pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As the LORD commanded <sup>x</sup>Mō'sēs, so he <sup>y</sup>numbered them in the wilderness of <sup>z</sup>'Sī'nāi.

20 ¶ And the <sup>a</sup>children of Reu'ben, <sup>b</sup>Īs'ra-el's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, <sup>c</sup>all that were able to go forth to <sup>d</sup>war;

21 <sup>e</sup>Those that were numbered of them, <sup>f</sup>even of the <sup>g</sup>tribe of Reu'ben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of <sup>h</sup>'Sīm'e-on, by their generations, after their families, by the house of

B.C. 1490  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

11

1 Num. 2:22  
f Gideon, Num. 10:24.

12

k Dan, tribe Gen. 30:6.  
l Num. 2:25.

13

m Paol, Num. 2:27.  
n Num. 2:27; 77:10:26.

14

o Gad, tribe of Deut. 33:2.  
p Num. 2:14; 47:10:20.

15

q Or, Reuel, Num. 2:14; 7:42; 10:20.

16

r Ahira, Num. 2:29.  
s Num. 2:29; 83:10:27.

17

t Government, saic, Isa. 16.  
u Senate, Num. 16.

18

v Moses, Ex. 17.  
w Aaron, Ex. 18.

19

x Month, Zif (May), Ex. 5:1.

20

z Census, 2:24:1.

a Israel, number at Sinai, Ex. 4:22.

b Sinai, Ex. 16.

21

c Residentes, tary enrollm of, at Sinai, 22:1.

d Armies, enumeration of, De. 11:4.

e War, Judg. 6:1.

22

f Simeon, tribe Num. 2:12.

a Revelation, concerning the organization of Israel, vs. 1-54; 2 Cor. 12:1.

b Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

c Sinai, wilderness of, Ex. 16:1.

d Tabernacle, the Lord reveals himself at, Ex. 27:9.

e Month, Zif (May), Ex. 12:2.

f Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

g Census, vs. 2-46; 2 Sam. 24:1.

h Israel, numbered, Ex. 4:22.

i Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

j High Priest, duties of, Lev. 21:10.

k Armies, enumeration of, Deut. 11:4.

l Government, Mo-saic, Isa. 22:21.

m Senate, Num. 11:16.

n Residentes, Josh. 22:1.

o Elizur, Num. 10:18.

p Num. 2:10; 7:30; 35; 10:18.

q Simeon, tribe of, Num. 2:12.

r Num. 2:12; 7:36; 41; 10:19.

s Zuarishaddai, Num. 7:36.

t Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.

u Nahshon, Num. 7:12.

v Amminadab, Num. 2:3.

w Nathaneel, Num. 2:5.

x Num. 2:5; 7:18; 23; 10:15.

y Zebulun, tribe of, Gen. 49:13.

z Num. 2:7; 7:24; 29; 10:16.

a Helon, Num. 2:7.

b Joseph, Gen. 33:2.

c Ephraim, tribe of, Gen. 41:52.

d Num. 2:18; 7:48; 53; 10:22; 1 Chr. 7:26.

e Ammihud, Num. 2:18.

f Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.

g Gamaliel, Num. 2:20.

h Pedahzur, Num. 2:20.



**C. 1490?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
rev. 10:6.

their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, <sup>a</sup>all that were able to go forth to <sup>e</sup>war;

23 <sup>a</sup>Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of <sup>1</sup>Sim'e-on, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of <sup>9</sup>Gād, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, <sup>a</sup>all that were able to go forth to <sup>e</sup>war;

25 <sup>a</sup>Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of <sup>9</sup>Gād, *were* forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of <sup>h</sup>Jū'dah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, <sup>a</sup>all that were able to go forth to <sup>e</sup>war;

27 <sup>a</sup>Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of <sup>h</sup>Jū'dah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of <sup>\*</sup>Is'sa-char, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, <sup>a</sup>all that were able to go forth to <sup>e</sup>war;

29 <sup>a</sup>Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of <sup>İ</sup>s'sa-char, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of <sup>1</sup>Zēb'u-

lūn, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, <sup>a</sup>all that were able to go forth to <sup>e</sup>war;

31 <sup>a</sup>Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of <sup>1</sup>Zēb'u-lūn, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of <sup>1</sup>Jō'seph, *namely*, of the children of <sup>k</sup>Ē'phrā-īm, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, <sup>a</sup>all that were able to go forth to <sup>e</sup>war;

33 <sup>a</sup>Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of <sup>k</sup>Ē'phrā-īm, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of <sup>1</sup>Mā-nās'seh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, <sup>a</sup>all that were able to go forth to <sup>e</sup>war;

35 <sup>a</sup>Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of <sup>1</sup>Mā-nās'seh, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of <sup>†</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, <sup>a</sup>all that were able to go forth to war;

37 <sup>a</sup>Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of <sup>†</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, *were* thirty and

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

32

<sup>j</sup> Joseph, Gen. 33:2.

<sup>k</sup> Ephraim, tribe of, numbered at Sinai, Gen. 41:52.

34

<sup>i</sup> Manasseh, tribe of, numbered at Sinai, Gen. 46:20.

24  
<sup>1</sup> tribe of,  
Num. 33:20.

26  
<sup>h</sup> tribe of,  
Num. 1:20.

30  
<sup>1</sup> tribe of,  
Num. 1:13.

**ISSACHAR. Tribe of.** Military census of, taken, at Num. 1:28, 29: 2:6; on the plains of Moab, Num. 26; in the time of David, 1 Chr. 7:1-5. Moses' blessing upon, 33:18, 19. Place in march and camp, Num. 2:3, 5, 10, 11. Parts of Canaan allotted to, Josh. 19:17-23 (with 1:3, 11). Cities of, allotted to the sons of Gershom, 1 Chr. 6:73. Deborah and Barak in war against Sisera, Judg. 5:15.

Insurgents from, join David, 1 Chr. 12:32, 40. Joins with the kingdom of Judah after the conquest of Samaria by the king of Assyria, 2 Chr. 30:18 (with 2 Kin. 18:9-12).

Facts relating to, that were common to all the tribes, see footnote, ISRAEL, Ex. 4:22.

**† BENJAMIN. Tribe of:** Census of, at Sinai, Num. 1:37; in the plain of Moab, Num. 26:41. Clans of, Num. 26:38-40; 1 Chr. 7:6-12; 8. Position of, in camp and march,



215



## B.C. 1490?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

e Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

f Standard, Num.  
1:52.

g Armies, standard  
of, Deut. 11:4.

## 18

h Ephraim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.

i Armies, how offi-  
cered, Deut. 11:4.

j Captain, Num.  
31:48.

k Elishama, Num.  
1:10.

l Num. 1:10; 7:48;  
53; 10:22.

2 R. V. hosts:

## 20

m Manasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.

n Num. 1:10; 7:54;  
59; 10:23.

o Num. 1:10; 7:54;  
59; 10:23.

## 22

p Benjamin, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.

q Num. 1:11; 7:  
60-65; 10:24.

r Gideon, Num.  
10:24.

## 25

s Dan, tribe of,  
Gen. 30:6.

t Num. 1:12; 7:66-  
71; 10:25.

u Num. 1:12; 7:  
66-71; 10:25.

## 27

v Asher, tribe of,  
Num. 1:40.

ward with the camp of the 'Lē'vites in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their <sup>1,0</sup>standards.

18 ¶ On the west side shall be the <sup>1,0</sup>standard of the camp of <sup>h</sup>E'phrā'im according to their <sup>2</sup>armies: and the <sup>4,1</sup>captain of the sons of E'phrā'im shall be <sup>k</sup>E'lish'a-mā the son of 'Ām-mī'hūd.

19 And <sup>h</sup>his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And <sup>c</sup>by him shall be the tribe of <sup>m</sup>Mā-nās'seh: and the <sup>4,1</sup>captain of the children of Mā-nās'seh shall be <sup>n</sup>Gā-mā'li-el the son of <sup>o</sup>Pē-dāh'zur.

21 And <sup>h</sup>his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 <sup>c</sup>Then the tribe of <sup>p</sup>Bēn'jā-mīn: and the <sup>4,1</sup>captain of the sons of Bēn'jā-mīn shall be <sup>q</sup>Āb'i-dān the son of <sup>r</sup>Gīd-e-ō'nī.

23 And <sup>h</sup>his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of <sup>h</sup>E'phrā'im were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies. And <sup>c</sup>they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The <sup>1,0</sup>standard of the camp of <sup>s</sup>Dān shall be on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dān shall be <sup>t</sup>Ā-hī-e'zēr the son of <sup>u</sup>Ām-mī-shād'da-ī.

26 And <sup>h</sup>his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And <sup>c</sup>those that encamp by him shall be the tribe of <sup>v</sup>Āsh'er:

and the captain of the children of Āsh'er shall be <sup>w</sup>Pā'gī-el the son of <sup>x</sup>Ōc'ran.

28 And <sup>h</sup>his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of <sup>y</sup>Nāph'ta-lī: and the <sup>4,1</sup>captain of the children of Nāph'ta-lī shall be <sup>z</sup>Ā-hī'rā the son of <sup>a</sup>E'nan.

30 And <sup>h</sup>his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were <sup>b</sup>numbered in the camp of <sup>c</sup>Dān were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. <sup>d</sup>They shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbered of the children of <sup>e</sup>Īs'ra-el by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the <sup>f</sup>Lē'vites were <sup>g</sup>not numbered among the children of <sup>h</sup>Īs'ra-el; as the LORD commanded <sup>i</sup>Mō'ses.

34 And the children of <sup>j</sup>Īs'ra-el <sup>k</sup>did according to all that the LORD commanded <sup>l</sup>Mō'ses: so <sup>m</sup>they pitched by their <sup>n</sup>standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

## CHAPTER 3

The sons of Aaron. 5 The Levites are given to the priests for the service of the tabernacle, 11 instead of the firstborn. 14 The Levites are numbered by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites, 27 of the Kohathites, 33 and of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The Levites are taken instead of the firstborn. 46 The overplus of the firstborn are redeemed.

THESE also are the generations of <sup>a</sup>Aār'on and <sup>b</sup>Mō'ses

14. Place of, in camp and march, Num. 2:10-12. Inheritance allotted to, Josh. 19:1-9; 1 Chr. 4:24-43. Stood on Mount Gerizim to bless at the time of the rehearsal of the law,

Deut. 27:12. Joined with the people of Judah and Benjamin in the renewal of the passover, 2 Chr. 15:9 (with vs. 1, 12). Idolatry of, 2 Chr. 34:6 (with vs. 1-7).

C. 1491?  
note, Time,  
ev. 10:6

1. Ex. 16:1.

2  
ab. Ex. 24:1.  
hu. Ex. 6:23.  
mar. Ex. 38.

3  
st. consecra-  
tion, Lev. 1:5.  
unting, Lev.

C. 1490?  
note, Time,  
ev. 10:6.

4  
teleg, instan-  
ol, Lev. 19:8.

5  
elation, con-  
ing the Le-  
vs. 5-50;  
or. 12:1.

6  
phets, inspi-  
m of, Isa. 3:2.

6  
tes, duties of,  
t. 10:8.  
nister, call of,  
n. 15:16.

7  
ernacle, Ex.  
.

8  
el. Ex. 4:22.  
7. furniture

10  
eigner, Deut.  
20.  
st, usurpa-  
s of office of,  
1:5.

**HELEAZAR** (whom God hath helped). Son of Aaron, 23; 28:1. Married a daughter of Putiel, who bore him Phas, Ex. 6:25. After the death of Nadab and Abihu he chief of the tribe of Levi, Num. 3:32. Duties of, 4:16. Succeeds Aaron as high priest, Num. 20:26, 28; Deut. 10:6. His Moses in the census, Num. 26:63. With Joshua, 34:17; Josh. 14:1; 19:51. Death, Josh. 24:38. Descendants of, 1 Chr. 24:1-19.

in the day *that* the LORD spake with Mō'sēs in mount 'Sī'nāi.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aār'on; <sup>a</sup>Nā'dāb the firstborn, and <sup>e</sup>Ā-bī'hū, <sup>\*E</sup>-le-ā'-zar, and <sup>†</sup>Ith'-a-mār.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of <sup>a</sup>Aār'on, the <sup>o</sup>priests which were <sup>a</sup>anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 And <sup>a</sup>Nā'dāb and <sup>e</sup>Ā-bī'hū died before the LORD, when they <sup>i</sup>offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of 'Sī'nāi, and they had no children: and <sup>\*E</sup>-le-ā'-zar and <sup>†</sup>Ith'-a-mār ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aār'on their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD <sup>i</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,

6 Bring the <sup>i,m</sup>tribe of Lē'vī near, and present them before Aār'on the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And <sup>t</sup>they shall keep his charge, and the charge of <sup>t</sup>the whole congregation before the <sup>a</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And <sup>t</sup>they shall keep all the <sup>i</sup>instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of <sup>o</sup>Īs'-ra-el, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the <sup>i</sup>Lē'vites unto <sup>a</sup>Aār'on and to his sons: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of <sup>o</sup>Īs'-ra-el.

10 And thou shalt appoint <sup>a</sup>Aār'on and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the <sup>p,q</sup>stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD <sup>i</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the <sup>m,r</sup>Lē'vites from among the children of <sup>o</sup>Īs'-ra-el <sup>s</sup>instead of all the <sup>i</sup>firstborn that openeth the <sup>2</sup>matrix among the children of <sup>o</sup>Īs'-ra-el: therefore the Lē'vites shall be mine:

13 Because all the <sup>a</sup>firstborn *are* mine; *for* on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of <sup>o</sup>E'gypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in <sup>o</sup>Īs'-ra-el, both man and beast: mine shall they be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD <sup>i</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs in the wilderness of 'Sī'nāi, saying,

15 <sup>w</sup>Number the <sup>x</sup>children of Lē'vī after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Mō'sēs <sup>w</sup>numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the <sup>x</sup>sons of Lē'vī by their names; <sup>u</sup>(Gēr'shōn, and <sup>2</sup>Kō'hāth, and <sup>a</sup>Mē-rā'rī.

18 And these *are* the names of the <sup>s</sup>sons of Gēr'shōn by their families; <sup>o</sup>Lib'nī, and <sup>a</sup>Shīm'e-i.

19 And the sons of Kō'hāth by their families; <sup>e</sup>Ām'rām, and <sup>i</sup>Lē'hār, <sup>†</sup>Hē'bron, and <sup>†</sup>Ūz-zī-el.

20 And the <sup>s</sup>sons of Mē-rā'rī by their families; <sup>b</sup>Māh'li, and <sup>†</sup>Mū'shī. These *are* the families of the <sup>i</sup>Lē'vites according to the house of their fathers.

21 ¶ Of Gēr'shōn *was* the family of the <sup>o</sup>Lib'nites, and the family of the Shīm'ites: these *are*

B.C. 1490?  
see footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

r Levites, substituted for the firstborn, Deut. 10:8.

s Substitution, the Levites for the firstborn, Lev. 1:4.

t Firstborn, Levites taken instead of, Zech. 12:10.

2 R. V. womb.

13

u Firstborn, reserved to himself, by God, Zech. 12:10.

v Egypt, Gen. 41:5.

15

w Census, vs. 14-44; 2 Sam. 24:1.

x Levites, enrollment of, vs. 14-39; Deut. 10:8.

17

y Gershon, vs. 17-26; Gen. 46:11.

z Kohath, Num. 26:58.

a Merari, Gen. 46:11.

18

b Gershonites, Num. 4:27.

c Libni, Ex. 6:17.

d Shimei, Ex. 6:17.

19

e Amram, head of one of the branches of Levites, v. 27, Ex. 6:18.

f Ithar, 1 Chr. 6:2.

20

g Merarites, Num. 26:57.

h Mahli, Ex. 6:19.

i Mushi, Ex. 6:19.

j Levites, enrollment of, Deut. 10:8.

† **HEBRON**. Son of Kohath, Ex. 6:18; Num. 3:19. 1 Chr. 6:2, 18; 23:12, 19; 24:23.

† **UZZIEL**, a Levite. One of the sons of Kohath, Ex. 6:18; Num. 3:19. Names of his sons, Ex. 6:22; 1 Chr. 6:2; 23:12. Eliazaph, chief of his house, Num. 3:30. His sons carried out Nadab and Abihu, Lev. 10:4. His descendants, appointed by David to carry the ark, and minister before the Lord, 1 Chr. 15:10, apportioned for the temple service, 1 Chr. 23:20; 24:24.

B.C. 1490?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

22

k Census, 2 Sam.  
24:1.

23

l Gershonites, du-  
ties of, vs. 23-26;  
Num. 4:27.m Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

24

n Eliasaph, Num.  
1:14.

26

o Court, of taber-  
nacle, Ex. 38:9.

30

p Or, Elizaphan,  
Lev. 10:4.the families of the <sup>v</sup>Gēr'shon-  
ites.22 Those that were <sup>i,k</sup>num-  
bered of them, according to the  
number of all males, from a  
month old and upward, *even*  
those that were numbered of  
them *were* seven thousand and  
five hundred.23 The families of the <sup>i</sup>Gēr'-  
shon-ites shall pitch behind the  
<sup>m</sup>tabernacle westward.24 And the chief of the house of  
the father of the <sup>i</sup>Gēr'shon-ites  
*shall be* <sup>n</sup>Ē-li'a-sāph the son of  
Lā'el.25 And the charge of the <sup>i</sup>sons  
of Gēr'shōn in the <sup>m</sup>tabernacle  
of the congregation *shall be* the  
tabernacle, and the tent, the cov-  
ering thereof, and the hanging  
for the door of the tabernacle of  
the congregation,26 And the hangings of the  
<sup>o</sup>court, and the curtain for the  
door of the court, which *is* by the  
<sup>m</sup>tabernacle, and by the altar  
round about, and the cords of it  
for all the service thereof.27 ¶ And of Kō'hāth *was* the  
family of the <sup>e</sup>Ām'rām-ites, and  
the family of the <sup>i</sup>Īz'e-har-ites,  
and the family of the <sup>h</sup>Hē'bron-  
ites, and the family of the <sup>ū</sup>Ūz'-  
zī-el-ites: these *are* the families  
of the <sup>š</sup>Kō'hath-ites.28 In the <sup>i,k</sup>number of all the  
males, from a month old and up-  
ward *were* eight thousand and  
six hundred, keeping the charge  
of the sanctuary.29 The families of the <sup>š</sup>sons of  
Kō'hāth shall pitch on the side  
of the <sup>m</sup>tabernacle southward.30 And the chief of the house  
of the father of the families of  
the Kō'hath-ites *shall be* <sup>p</sup>Ē-liz'-  
a-phān the son of <sup>ū</sup>Ūz'zī-el.31 And <sup>š</sup>their charge *shall be*the <sup>q</sup>ark, and the <sup>r</sup>table, and the  
<sup>s</sup>candlestick, and the <sup>t</sup>altars, and  
the vessels of the <sup>u</sup>sanctuary  
wherewith they minister, and the  
hanging, and all the service  
thereof.32 And <sup>\*</sup><sup>v</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar the son of  
<sup>w</sup>Aār'on the priest *shall be* chief  
over the chief of the Lē'vites,  
*and have* the oversight of them  
that keep the charge of the  
<sup>u</sup>sanctuary.33 ¶ Of <sup>a</sup>Mē-rā'rī *was* the fam-  
ily of the <sup>b</sup>Māh'lites, and the  
family of the <sup>c</sup>Mū'shites: these  
*are* the <sup>e</sup>families of Mē-rā'rī.34 And those that were <sup>i,k</sup>num-  
bered of them, according to the  
number of all the males, from a  
month old and upward, *were* six  
thousand and two hundred.35 And the chief of the house of  
the father of the <sup>e</sup>families of Mē-  
rā'rī *was* Zū'rī-el the son of Āb-i-  
hā'il: these shall pitch on the  
side of the <sup>m</sup>tabernacle north-  
ward.36 And *under* the custody and  
charge of the <sup>e</sup>sons of Mē-rā'rī  
*shall be* the boards of the <sup>m</sup>taber-  
nacle, and the bars thereof, and  
the <sup>u</sup>pillars thereof, and the  
sockets thereof, and all the  
<sup>v</sup>vessels thereof, and all that  
serveth thereto,37 And the pillars of the <sup>o</sup>court  
round about, and their sockets,  
and their pins, and their cords.38 ¶ But those that encamp be-  
fore the <sup>m</sup>tabernacle toward the  
east, *even* before the tabernacle  
of the congregation eastward,  
*shall be* <sup>z</sup>Mō'ses, and <sup>w</sup>Aār'on  
and his sons, keeping the charge  
of the <sup>u</sup>sanctuary for the charge  
of the children of Īs'ra-el; and  
the <sup>a</sup>stranger that cometh nigh  
shall be put to <sup>d</sup>death.39 All that were <sup>c</sup>numbered

B.C. 1490

See footnote, 7  
Rev. 10:6.

31

q Ark, carried  
Kohathites, 1  
25:10.r Shewbread, *u*  
of, Ex. 35:13.s Candlestick,  
25:31.t Altar, carr-  
ied, Kohathites  
30:1.u Sanctuary, L  
4:6.

32

v High Priest,  
ties of, Lev.  
10.

w Aaron, Ex.

36

x Merarites, *du-*  
ties of, v. 37; Nu-  
26:57.y Pillar, of tab-  
ernacle, Gen. 283 R. V. Instru-  
ments

38

z Moses, Ex. 2

a Foreigner, L  
23:20.b Death, penal  
Num. 23:10.

39

c Census, 2 Sa-  
24:1.l **HEBRONITES.** A division of the Levites, Num. 3:27;  
26:58. Duties of, 1 Chr. 26:30-32.s **KOHATHITES.** A division of the Levites, Num. 3:19,  
27; 4:34; 26:57. In four families, or subdivisions, Num.3:27. Duties of, Num. 3:29-31; 4:18-20. 37; 10:21; 1  
6:33; 9:32; 2 Chr. 20:19; 29:11, 12-15; 34:12. Cities

Josh. 21:4, 10, 11; 1 Chr. 6:54, 55, 66.

See footnote, LEVITES, Deut. 10:8,



C. 1490?  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

rites, enroll-  
ment of, Deut.  
28:  
oses, Ex. 2:10.  
ron, Ex. 6:20.

40  
rites, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
firstborn, re-  
demption of, vs.  
51; Zech.  
10.

41  
rites, substi-  
tution of, ut.  
10:8.  
2, sovereign,  
n. 2:2.  
stitution, the  
rites for the  
firstborn, Lev.

46  
Redemption, Lev.  
24.

47  
shekel, Ex. 30:  
gerah, a weight,  
v. 27:25.

of the <sup>a</sup>Lē'vites, which <sup>e</sup>Mō'seṣ and <sup>1</sup>Aār'on numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD <sup>a</sup>said unto <sup>e</sup>Mō'seṣ, "Number all the <sup>h</sup>first-born of the males of the children of Iṣ'ra-el from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the <sup>e</sup>Lē'vites for me (<sup>i</sup>I am the LORD) <sup>k</sup>instead of all the <sup>h</sup>firstborn among the children of Iṣ'ra-el; and the cattle of the Lē'vites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

42 And <sup>e</sup>Mō'seṣ <sup>c</sup>numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the <sup>h</sup>firstborn among the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

43 And all the <sup>h</sup>firstborn males by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>e</sup>Mō'seṣ, saying,

45 Take the <sup>e</sup>Lē'vites <sup>k</sup>instead of all the <sup>h</sup>firstborn among the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and the cattle of the Lē'vites instead of their cattle; and the Lē'vites shall be mine: <sup>i</sup>I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be <sup>1</sup>redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the <sup>h</sup>firstborn of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, which are more than the Lē'vites;

47 Thou shalt even take five <sup>m</sup>shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: (the shekel is twenty <sup>n</sup>gerahs:)

48 And thou shalt give the

<sup>a, p, q</sup>money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be <sup>1</sup>redeemed, unto <sup>2</sup>Aār'on and to his <sup>q</sup>sons:

49 And <sup>e</sup>Mō'seṣ took the redemption <sup>q</sup>money of them that were over and above them that were <sup>1</sup>redeemed by the Lē'vites:

50 Of the <sup>h</sup>firstborn of the children of Iṣ'ra-el took he the <sup>q</sup>money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five <sup>m</sup>shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

51 And <sup>e</sup>Mō'seṣ gave the <sup>a, p, q</sup>money of them that were <sup>1</sup>redeemed unto <sup>2</sup>Aār'on and to his <sup>q</sup>sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Mō'seṣ.

## CHAPTER 4

The age and time of the Levites' service. 4 The service of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the priests. 21 The service of the Gershonites, 29 and of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD <sup>a, b</sup>spake unto <sup>e</sup>Mō'seṣ and unto Aār'on, saying,

2 Take the <sup>a</sup>sum of the <sup>e</sup>sons of Kō'hāth from among the <sup>1, q</sup>sons of Lē'vī, after their families, by the house of their fathers,

3 From <sup>1</sup>thirty years old and upward even until <sup>q</sup>fifty years old, all that enter <sup>1</sup>into the host, to do the work in the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

4 ¶ This shall be the service of the <sup>e</sup>sons of Kō'hāth in the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things:

5 And when the camp setteth forward, <sup>2</sup>Aār'on shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering <sup>1</sup>vail, and cover the <sup>k</sup>ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of <sup>2, b</sup>badgers' skins, and shall spread over it a cloth

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

48

o Money, Jer. 32:9.  
p High Priest, emoluments of, Lev. 21:10.  
q Priest, emoluments of, Lev. 1:5.

1

a Revelation, concerning the Levites, vs. 1-49; 2 Cor. 12:1.  
b Inspiration, Job 32:8.  
c Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

2

d Census, 2 Sam. 24:1.  
e Kohathites, Num. 3:27.  
f Levites, age of, when inducted into office, Deut. 10:8.

g Levites, age of, when retired from office, Deut. 10:8.

3

h Tabernacle, vs. 3-33; Ex. 27:9.  
i R. V. upon the service,

■

i High Priest, duties of, vs. 5-15; Lev. 21:10.  
f Vail, Ex. 35:12.  
k Ark, carried by the Kohathites, Ex. 25:10.

6

l Badger, Ex. 25:5.  
2 R. V. sealskin,

**B.C. 1490?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m Colors, symbolic*,  
*al*, Ezek. 16:16.

**7**

*n Shewbread, table*  
*of*, Ex. 35:13.

*o Bowl*, Ex. 25:29.

*3 R. V.* the cups to  
pour out withal:

wholly of <sup>m</sup>blue, and shall put in  
the staves thereof.

7 And upon the table of <sup>n</sup>shew-  
bread they shall spread a cloth  
of <sup>m</sup>blue, and put thereon the  
dishes, and the <sup>s</sup>spoons, and the  
<sup>o</sup>bowls, and <sup>3</sup>covers to cover  
withal: and the continual bread  
shall be thereon:

8 And they shall spread upon  
them a cloth of <sup>m</sup>scarlet, and  
cover the same with a covering  
of <sup>2,1</sup>badgers' skins, and shall  
put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of  
<sup>m</sup>blue, and cover the <sup>p</sup>candle-  
stick of the light, and his lamps,  
and his <sup>q</sup>tongs, and his snuff-  
dishes, and all the oil vessels  
thereof, wherewith they minister  
unto it:

10 And they shall put it and all  
the vessels thereof within a cover-  
ing of <sup>2,1</sup>badgers' skins, and  
shall put it upon <sup>a</sup>a bar.

11 And upon the golden <sup>r</sup>altar  
they shall spread a cloth of  
<sup>m</sup>blue, and cover it with a cover-  
ing of <sup>2,1</sup>badgers' skins, and  
shall put to the staves thereof:

12 And they shall take all the  
<sup>s</sup>instruments of ministry, where-  
with they minister in the <sup>s</sup>sanctuary,  
and put *them* in a cloth of  
<sup>m</sup>blue, and cover them with a  
covering of <sup>2</sup>badgers' skins, and  
shall put *them* on <sup>a</sup>a bar:

13 And they shall take away the  
ashes from the <sup>t</sup>altar, and spread  
a <sup>m</sup>purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it  
all the vessels thereof, where-  
with they minister about it, <sup>even</sup>  
the <sup>u</sup>censers, the <sup>v</sup>fleshhooks,  
and the <sup>w</sup>shovels, and the bas-  
sons, all the vessels of the <sup>t</sup>altar;  
and they shall spread upon it a  
covering of <sup>2,1</sup>badgers' skins,  
and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aâr'on and his

sons have made an end of cover-  
ing the <sup>s</sup>sanctuary, and all the  
<sup>v</sup>vessels of the sanctuary, as the  
camp is to set forward; after  
that, the <sup>e</sup>sons of Kô'hath shall  
come to bear *it*: but they shall  
not touch <sup>a</sup>any holy thing, lest  
they die. These *things* are the  
burden of the sons of Kô'hath in  
the tabernacle of the congrega-  
tion.

16 ¶ And to the office of <sup>i,w</sup>Ē-le-  
ā'zar the son of Aâr'on the priest  
*pertaineth* the <sup>z</sup>oil for the light,  
and the sweet <sup>v</sup>incense, and the  
<sup>a</sup>daily <sup>z</sup>meat offering, and the  
anointing oil, *and* the oversight  
of all the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle, and of all  
that therein *is*, in the <sup>s</sup>sanctuary,  
and in the <sup>v</sup>vessels there-  
of.

17 ¶ And the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto  
Mô'seš and unto Aâr'on, say-  
ing,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of  
the families of the <sup>b</sup>Kô'hath-ites  
from among the <sup>c</sup>Le'vites:

19 But thus do unto <sup>b</sup>them, that  
they may live, and not die, when  
they approach unto the most  
holy things: <sup>a</sup>Aâr'on and his  
<sup>e</sup>sons shall go in, and appoint  
them every one to his service and  
to his burden:

20 But <sup>b</sup>they shall not go in to  
see <sup>10</sup>when the holy things are  
covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto  
Mô'seš, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the  
<sup>t</sup>sons of Ġēr'shōn, throughout  
the houses of their fathers, by  
their families;

23 From <sup>1</sup>thirty years old and  
upward until <sup>o</sup>fifty years old  
shalt thou number them; all that  
enter in to perform the service,  
to do the work in the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle  
of the congregation.

24 This *is* the service of the

**B.C. 1490**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**

*7 R. V.* furni-

*8 R. V.* the s-  
tuary,

**16**

*w Eleazer, duti-*

*Num. 3:2.*

*z Oil*, Deut. 1

*y Incense*, Ex.

*37:29.*

*z Offerings*, m

*Lev. 6:17.*

*9 R. V.* contin-

*meal*

**17**

*a Prophets, in-*

*ration of, Isa-*

**18**

*b Kohathites,*

*Num. 3:27.*

*c Levites*, Deu

*10:8.*

**19**

*d High Priest,*

*duties of, Le*

*21:10.*

*e Priest, dutie*

*vs. 28, 33; 1*

*1:5.*

**20**

*10 R. V.* the

*tuary even*

*moment,*

**23**

*f Levites, age*

*when induct-*

*into office, 1*

*10:8.*

*g Levites, age*

*when retired*

*office, Deut.*

*h Tabernacle, 1*

*27:9.*

\* **SPOONS.** Of the tabernacle, Ex. 25:29; Num. 4:7; 7:14-86. Of the temple, 1 Kin. 7:50; 2 Kin. 25:14; 2 Chr. 4:22.

† **SHOVEL.** A utensil, in the tabernacle, Ex. 27:3; Num. 4:14; in the temple, 1 Kin. 7:40; 2 Kin. 25:14; 2 Chr. 4:11; Jer. 52:18.

C. 1490?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

families of the <sup>†</sup>Gēr'shon-ites, to serve, and for burdens:

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the <sup>11</sup>badgers' skins that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the <sup>†</sup>court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which *is* by the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of <sup>d</sup>Aâr'on and his <sup>e</sup>sons shall be all the service of the sons of the <sup>†</sup>Gēr'shon-ites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the <sup>†</sup>sons of Gēr'shōn in the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of <sup>†</sup>Īth'a-mār the son of Aâr'on the priest.

29 ¶ As for the <sup>k</sup>sons of Mē-rā'ri, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 From <sup>†</sup>thirty years old and upward even unto <sup>9</sup>fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the service, to do the work of the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of <sup>k</sup>their burden, according to all their service in the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the <sup>†</sup>court

round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the <sup>k</sup>sons of Mē-rā'ri, according to all their service, in the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of <sup>†</sup>Īth'a-mār the son of Aâr'on the priest.

34 ¶ And <sup>†</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>m</sup>Aâr'on and the chief of the congregation <sup>n,o</sup>numbered the sons of the <sup>b</sup>Kō'hath-ites after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From <sup>†</sup>thirty years old and upward even unto <sup>9</sup>fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were <sup>n,o</sup>numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These *were* they that were <sup>n,o</sup>numbered of the families of the <sup>b</sup>Kō'hath-ites, all that might do service in the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, which <sup>†</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>m</sup>Aâr'on did <sup>n,o</sup>number according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'seš.

38 ¶ And those that were <sup>n,o</sup>numbered of the <sup>†</sup>sons of Gēr'shōn, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From <sup>†</sup>thirty years old and upward even unto <sup>9</sup>fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle of the congregation,

40 Even those that were <sup>n,o</sup>numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thou-

B.C 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

25  
V. sealskin,

26  
urt, of taber-  
de, Ex. 38:9.

28  
amar, Ex.  
21.

29  
varities, vs.  
33: Num.  
57.

34  
l Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
m Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

36  
n Levites, enroll-  
ment of, Deut.  
10:8.  
o Census, 2 Sam.  
24:1.

GERSHONITES. Sons of Gershon, Num. 3:18; 4:22, 38; 26:57; 1 Chr. 6:17, 20, 43; 15:7; 23:7. Duties Num. 3:23-26; 4:24-28; 7:7 (with vs. 3-5); 10:17; 2 Chr. 29:12 15. Cities assigned to, Josh. 21:6; 1 Chr. 6:62, 71.  
See footnote, LEVITES, Deut. 10:8.



B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, *T'm*,  
Rev. 10:6.

sand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These *are* they that were <sup>n,o</sup>numbered of the families of the <sup>t</sup>sons of Ġēr'shōn, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom <sup>l</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>m</sup>Aâr'on did number according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were <sup>n,o</sup>numbered of the families of the <sup>k</sup>sons of Mē-rā'ri, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 From <sup>t</sup>thirty years old and upward even unto <sup>o</sup>fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,  
44 Even those that were <sup>n,o</sup>numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were <sup>n,o</sup>numbered of the families of the <sup>k</sup>sons of Mē-rā'ri, whom <sup>l</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>m</sup>Aâr'on numbered according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'seš.

46 All those that were <sup>o</sup>numbered of the <sup>n</sup>Lē'vites, whom <sup>l</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>m</sup>Aâr'on and the chief of Īš'ra-el numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 From <sup>t</sup>thirty years old and upward even unto <sup>o</sup>fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48 Even those that were <sup>n,o</sup>numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were <sup>n,o</sup>numbered by the hand of <sup>l</sup>Mō'seš, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they num-

bered of him, as the LORD commanded Mō'seš.

## CHAPTER 5

*The unclean are to be removed out of the camp. 5 Restitution is to be made in case of trespass. 11 The trial in a case of jealousy.*

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš, saying,

2 Command the children of Īš'ra-el, that they <sup>c</sup>put out of the camp every <sup>d,e</sup>leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is <sup>f,g</sup>defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye <sup>c</sup>put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they <sup>f,g</sup>defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Īš'ra-el did so, and <sup>c</sup>put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, so did the children of Īš'ra-el.

5 ¶ And the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Īš'ra-el, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then <sup>h</sup>they shall <sup>i</sup>confess their sin which they have done: and he shall <sup>i,j</sup>recompense his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the <sup>k</sup>fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to <sup>j,k</sup>recompense the trespass unto, let the <sup>l</sup>trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest; beside the ram of the <sup>m,n</sup>atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every <sup>o</sup>offering of all the holy things of the children of Īš'ra-el, which they bring unto the <sup>o</sup>priest, shall be his.

B.C. 1490  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6

1

a Revelation, various ordina-  
vs. 1-31; 2  
12:1.

b Prophets, in-  
ration of, 18

2

c Sanitation  
Hygiene, is-  
tion, Num. 2

d Disease, Ex  
15:26.

e Leprosy, is-  
tion of lepro-  
Lev. 13:2.

f Defilement,  
dead, Lev.

g Sin, typified  
Rom. 5:12.

7

h Commandment  
requiring con-  
sion and res-  
tion, Deut.

i Sin, confess  
of, Rom. 5:

j Restitution,  
22:3.

k Fine, Ex. 2

l R. V. make  
titution for  
guilt in full,

8

l Priest, emo-  
ments of, Le  
1:5.

m Atonement,  
by animal sa-  
fice, Lev. 17

n Jesus, atone-  
by, typified,  
1:21.

2 R. V. whom  
titution ma-  
made for  
the restitu-  
for guilt wh  
made unto  
LORD shall b  
priest's;

9

o Offerings, he  
Lev. 6:17.

C. 1490?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10. 6.

10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: 'whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, and say unto them, If any <sup>c</sup>man's <sup>d</sup>wife go aside, and commit a <sup>e</sup>trespass against him,

13 And a man <sup>f</sup>lie with <sup>g</sup>her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her <sup>h</sup>husband, and be kept close, and she be <sup>i</sup>defiled, and *there be* no witness against her, neither she be taken <sup>j</sup>with *the manner*;

14 And the spirit of <sup>k</sup>'jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his <sup>l</sup>wife, and she be <sup>m</sup>defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon <sup>n</sup>him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the <sup>o</sup>man bring his <sup>p</sup>wife unto the <sup>q</sup>priest, and he shall bring her <sup>r</sup>offering for her, the tenth *part* of an <sup>s</sup>ephah of <sup>t</sup>barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put <sup>u</sup>frankincense thereon; for it *is* <sup>v</sup>an offering of <sup>w</sup>'jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the <sup>x</sup>priest shall bring <sup>y</sup>her near, and set her before the LORD;

17 And the <sup>z</sup>priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel;

and of the dust that is in the floor of the <sup>a</sup>tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the <sup>b</sup>priest shall set the <sup>c</sup>woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the <sup>d</sup>offering of memorial in her hands, which *is* the <sup>e</sup>jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:

19 And the <sup>f</sup>priest shall charge <sup>g</sup>her by an <sup>h</sup>\*oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have <sup>i</sup>lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness <sup>j</sup>with *another* instead of thy <sup>k</sup>husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast <sup>l</sup>gone aside to *another* instead of thy <sup>m</sup>husband, and if thou be <sup>n</sup>defiled, and some man have lain with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the <sup>o</sup>priest shall charge the <sup>p</sup>woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, <sup>q</sup>The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to <sup>r</sup>rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 <sup>s</sup>And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to <sup>t</sup>rot: And the woman shall say, <sup>u</sup>Ā-mēn, ā-mēn.

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10. 6.

17

<sup>z</sup> Tabernacle, Ex. 27. 9.

18

<sup>5</sup> R. V. meal offering of jealousy:

19

<sup>m</sup> High Priest, duties of, judicial, Lev. 21. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Wife, Prov. 5. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Witness, qualified by oath, Num. 35. 30.

<sup>d</sup> Adultery, Lev. 20. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Husband, Num. 30. 6.

<sup>6</sup> R. V. being under thy husband,

20

<sup>f</sup> Defilement, Lev. 5. 2.

21

<sup>g</sup> Judgments, Ex. 6. 6.

<sup>7</sup> R. V. fall away,

12  
husband, Num. 26. 6.  
life, unfaithful, 12-31; Prov. 8.  
5.  
Military, penal-  
for, vs. 12-  
Lev. 20. 10.

13  
Defilement, Lev. 15. 2.  
V. in the act;

14  
Jealousy, vs. 14-  
Psa. 78. 58.

15  
High Priest, du-  
ties of, judicial,  
v. 21. 10.  
Offerings, meat,  
v. 6. 17.  
Sacrifice, dry,  
ut. 25. 15.  
Priest, used in  
offerings, Ex. 1.  
Frankincense,  
Chr. 9. 29.  
V. a meal  
offering of

**OATH**, a solemn qualification. *Attributed to God*, 22:16; 26:3; Num. 14:30; Psa. 89:35; 95:11; 105:9; 111; Isa. 14:24; 45:23; Jer. 11:5; 22:5; 49:13; 51:14; 52:1; 53:1; Heb. 3:11, 18; 4:3; 6:13, 17; 7:21, 28.

*In solemnizing covenants: Between Abraham, and King of Sodom, Gen. 14:22, 23; and Abimelech, Gen. 20:2, 23. Between Isaac and Abimelech, Gen. 26:26-29. Between Abraham and his servant, Gen. 24:2, 3, 9, 37. Between Jacob and Esau, Gen. 25:33; Jacob and Laban, Gen. 31:53; Jacob and Joseph, Gen. 47:28-31. Between Ephraim and Israel, Gen. 50:25. Between Rahab and the spies, Josh. 2:12-14; 6:22. Between Israelites and Hittites, Josh. 9:19. Between Moses and Caleb, Josh. 14:9. Between the Gilead and Ephraim, Judg. 11:10. By Israelites, Ruth 1:17; and Naomi, Ruth 1:17; and Boaz, Ruth 3:13. Between Jonathan and David, 1 Sam. 20:3, 13. Between David and Saul, 1 Sam. 24:1, 22; 2 Sam. 21:7. Oaths confirm covenants by, Jer. 42:4-6.*

*Used, in solemnizing testimony, Ex. 22:10, 11; Num. 5:19-Deut. 6:13; 10:20; 1 Kin. 8:31, 32; Psa. 15:1, 2, 4; Heb. 10:20. In confirming allegiance to sovereigns, Eccl. 8:2.*

*Other uses of: Samuel affirms his honesty of administration, 1 Sam. 12:5. Saul swears by, to Jonathan, 1 Sam.*

19:6; to witch of Endor, 1 Sam. 28:10. David swears by, 2 Sam. 3:35; to Bath-sheba, 1 Kin. 1:28, 29. Zedekiah swears to Jeremiah by, Jer. 38:16. Joab confirms his word by, 2 Sam. 19:7. Word confirmed by, by Solomon, 1 Kin. 2:23; by Shimei, 1 Kin. 2:42; by the king of Samaria, 2 Kin. 6:31; by Gedaliah, Jer. 40:9. Elisha seals his vow to follow Elijah by, 2 Kin. 2:2. Gehazi confirms his lie by, 2 Kin. 5:20. Zedekiah violates, 2 Chr. 36:13.

*Required, of rulers by Jehoiada, 2 Kin. 11:4; of the priests and Levites by Ezra, Ezra 10:5, 19; of the priests by Nehemiah, Neh. 5:12, 13. Heard in Daniel's vision, Dan. 12:7. Heard in John's vision, Rev. 10:5, 6. Peter confirms his denial of Jesus by, Mark 14:71. Required of Christ, Matt. 26:63. Paul confirms certain statements by, 2 Cor. 1:23; Gal. 1:20. Christ's teaching concerning, Matt. 23:18-22.*

**Profane**: Forbidden, Ex. 20:7; Lev. 19:12; Deut. 5:11; Matt. 5:33-37; Jas. 5:12. Unrighteous, forbidden, Lev. 19:12; Hos. 4:15. Unrighteous, punishment for, Lev. 6:2-5. Wicked, made by Israelites, Isa. 48:1; Jer. 5:2, 7; 7:8, 9; made by Herod, Matt. 14:7, 9; Mark 6:23, 26; made by enemies of Paul, Acts 23:12-14.

**Idolatrous**, Jer. 12:16.

See footnote, PERJURY, 1 Tim. 1:10.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

23 And the <sup>a</sup>priest shall write these curses in a <sup>†</sup>book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And <sup>e</sup>he shall cause the <sup>b</sup>woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become bitter*.

25 Then the <sup>a</sup>priest shall take the <sup>8,h</sup>jealousy <sup>i</sup>offering out of the woman's hand, and shall <sup>j</sup>wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the <sup>k</sup>altar:

26 And the <sup>a</sup>priest shall take an handful of the <sup>i</sup>offering, *even* the memorial thereof, and burn *it* upon the <sup>k</sup>altar, and afterward shall cause the <sup>b</sup>woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that*, if she be <sup>i</sup>defiled, and have <sup>d</sup>done trespass against her <sup>e</sup>husband, <sup>q</sup>that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become bitter*, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the <sup>b</sup>woman be not <sup>i</sup>defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, <sup>i</sup>and shall conceive seed.

29 This *is* the law of <sup>h</sup>jealousies, when a <sup>b</sup>wife <sup>q</sup>goeth aside to *another* instead of her <sup>e</sup>husband, and is <sup>i</sup>defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of <sup>h</sup>jeal-

ousy cometh upon <sup>e</sup>him, and he be jealous over his <sup>b</sup>wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the <sup>a</sup>priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

## CHAPTER 6

*The law of the Nazarites. 22 The form of blessing the people.*

**A**ND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b,c</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of <sup>a</sup>Iſ'ra-el, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall <sup>e</sup>separate *themselves* to <sup>i</sup>vow a vow of a <sup>\*Nāz'a-rite</sup>, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

3 <sup>\*He</sup> shall <sup>e</sup>separate *himself* from <sup>h</sup>wine and strong drink, and shall drink no <sup>†</sup>vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of <sup>i</sup>grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of <sup>\*his</sup> separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the <sup>i</sup>vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the <sup>i</sup>vow of <sup>\*his</sup> separation there shall <sup>i</sup>no <sup>k,l</sup>razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, <sup>m</sup>he shall be holy, *and* shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that <sup>\*he</sup> separateth *himself* unto the LORD

**25**  
*h Jealousy, Psa. 78:58.*  
*i Offerings, meat, Lev. 6:17.*  
*j Offerings, wave, Lev. 6:17.*  
*k Altar, of burnt offerings, Gen. 8:20.*  
*8 R. V. meal offering of jealousy*

**29**  
*9 R. V. being under her husband, goeth*

**† BOOK.** Genealogies kept in, Gen. 5:1. Law of Moses written in, Num. 5:23; Deut. 17:18; 31:9, 24, 26; 2 Kin. 22:8. Topography of Palestine recorded in, Josh. 18:9.

Chronicles of the times kept in: *By Jasher*, Josh. 10:13; 2 Sam. 1:18; *by Samuel, Nathan, and Gad*, 1 Sam. 10:25; 1 Chr. 29:29; *by Shemalah and Iddo*, 2 Chr. 12:15; 13:22; *by Isalah*, 2 Chr. 26:22; 32:32; Isa. 8:1.

Of the kings of Judah and Israel: *Of David*, 1 Chr. 27:24; *of Solomon*, 1 Kin. 11:41; *of Jehu*, 2 Chr. 20:34; *of other kings*, 2 Chr. 16:11; 24:27; 25:26; 27:7; 28:26; 35:27; 36:8; *of the kings of Israel*, 1 Kin. 14:19; 2 Chr. 20:34; 33:18.

*Other records kept in*, Ezra 4:15; 6:1, 2; Esth. 6:1; 9:32; Jer. 32:12.

*Prophecies written in*, *by Jeremiah*, Jer. 25:13; 30:2; 45:1; 51:60, 63; Dan. 9:2. *Other prophecies written in*, 2 Chr. 33:18, 19. *Lamentations written in*, 2 Chr. 35:25. Numerous.

Ecd. 12:12. *Eating of, figurative*, Jer. 15:16; Ezek. 10: 3:1-3; Rev. 10:2-10. *Of magic*, Acts 19:19.

*Paul's, left at Troas*, 2 Tim. 4:13.

*Made in a roll*, Jer. 36:4; Zech. 5:1. *Sealed*, Isa. 29:11; Dan. 12:4; Rev. 5:1-5.

*Debr was called KIRJATH-BEPHER, which signifies a city of books*, Josh. 15:16, 16; Judg. 1:11, 12.

See footnote, **BOOK**, figurative, p. 906.

**\* NAZARITE.** Vows of, Num. 6:1-21. Character of, Amos 2:11, 12.

**Instances of:** *Samson*, Judg. 13:5, 7; 16:17. *Sam*, 1 Sam. 1:11. *Rechabites*, Jer. 35. *John the Baptist*, Matt. 11:18; Luke 1:15; 7:33.

**† VINEGAR.** *a sour wine. Forbidden to Nazirites*, Num. 6:3. *Used with food*, Ruth 2:14; Psa. 67:21; Prov. 10:1.

*Offered to Christ on the cross*, Matt. 27:34, 48; John 19:30. (with Mark 15:23).

**B.C. 149**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Revelation, concerning the rite*, 2 Cor. 12:18.  
*b Moses*, Ex. 17:9.  
*c Prophets*, 1 Pet. 1:10.

**2**  
*d Israel*, Ex. 19:10.  
*e Consecration*, Lev. 7:37.  
*f Vows*, Num. 30:2.

**3**  
*g Total Abstinence from intoxicating beverages*, 1 Cor. 10:9.  
*h Wine, forbidden to Nazarites*, Prov. 23:31.  
*i Grape, wine*, Lev. 25:5.

**5**  
*j Judg.*, 13:5; 16:17.  
*k 1 Sam.*, 1:11.  
*l Shaving*, Ez. 44:20.  
*m Holiness, joined*, Ex. 30.



B.C. 1490?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

6  
separation, Lev.  
2.

7  
V. separation  
into God

10  
Gen. 8:8.  
Gen. 9.

tabernacle, Ex.  
29.  
V. turtle-  
doves,

11  
Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.  
Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.

Jesus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
21.

Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.  
Atonement, Lev.  
1:11.

Jesus, atonement  
by, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

12  
Lamb, offering of,  
Num. 7:15.

Offerings, tres-  
pass, Lev. 6:17.  
V. separate  
V. guilt

14  
Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.

Blemish, Lev. 14:1.

sin, typified,  
Num. 5:12.  
Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.  
Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.

Offerings, peace,  
Lev. 6:17.

15  
Deut. 12:17.

he "shall come at no dead body.

7 \*<sup>m</sup>He shall not make himself "unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the <sup>1.e</sup>consecration of his God *is* upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation <sup>m</sup>he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by \*him, and he hath "defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall 'shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two <sup>2.o</sup>turtles, or two young <sup>2.p</sup>pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the <sup>q</sup>tabernacle of the congregation:

11 And the <sup>r</sup>priest shall offer the one for a <sup>s</sup>sin 'offering, and the other for a <sup>u</sup>burnt offering, and make an <sup>v,w</sup>atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall <sup>3</sup>consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a <sup>2</sup>lamb of the first year for a <sup>4,u</sup>trespass 'offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was "defiled.

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the \*Nāz'a-rite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the <sup>q</sup>tabernacle of the congregation:

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he <sup>a,b</sup>lamb of the first year <sup>2</sup>without <sup>a,b</sup>blemish for a <sup>c</sup>burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year <sup>a,b</sup>without <sup>a,b</sup>blemish for a <sup>c</sup>sin offering, and one ram without blemish for 'peace offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with <sup>o</sup>oil, and wafers of un-

leavened bread anointed with oil, and their <sup>s,h</sup>meat offering, and their 'drink offerings.

16 And the <sup>i</sup>priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his 'sin <sup>k</sup>offering, and his 'burnt offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of 'peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the <sup>i</sup>priest shall offer also <sup>h</sup>his <sup>h</sup>meat offering, and his 'drink offering.

18 And the \*Nāz'a-rite shall 'shave the head of his separation at the door of the <sup>m</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put *it* in the fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the 'peace offerings.

19 And the <sup>i</sup>priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened <sup>n</sup>wafer, and shall put *them* upon the hands of the \*Nāz'a-rite, after *the hair of* his separation *is* 'shaven:

20 And the <sup>i</sup>priest shall wave *them* for a <sup>o</sup>wave offering before the LORD: <sup>v</sup>this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave breast and <sup>q</sup>heave shoulder: and after that the \*Nāz'a-rite may drink <sup>r</sup>wine.

21 This *is* the law of the \*Nāz'a-rite who hath <sup>s</sup>vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, beside *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD 'spake unto <sup>u,v</sup>Mō'ses, saying,

23 Speak unto <sup>w</sup>Aār'on and unto his sons, saying, <sup>2</sup>On this wise ye shall <sup>v</sup>bless the children of <sup>z</sup>Īs'ra-el, saying unto them,

24 <sup>a,b,c</sup>The LORD <sup>a</sup>bless thee, and keep thee:

25 <sup>a,b,c</sup>The LORD make his

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

<sup>h</sup> Offerings, meat,  
Lev. 6:17.

<sup>i</sup> Offerings, drink,  
Lev. 6:17.

<sup>5</sup> R. V. meal

16  
<sup>j</sup> Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.

<sup>k</sup> Jesus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
1:21.

17  
<sup>6</sup> R. V. the meal

18  
<sup>l</sup> Shaving, Ezek.  
44:20.

<sup>m</sup> Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

19  
<sup>n</sup> Wafer, Ex. 29:  
23.

20  
<sup>o</sup> Offerings, wave,  
Lev. 6:17.

<sup>p</sup> Priest, emolu-  
ments of, Lev.  
1:5.

<sup>q</sup> Offerings, heave,  
Lev. 6:17.

<sup>r</sup> Wine, Prov. 23:  
31.

21  
<sup>s</sup> Vows, Num.  
30:2.

22  
<sup>t</sup> Revelation, of  
priestly benedic-  
tion, 2 Cor. 12:1.

<sup>u</sup> Moses, Ex. 2:10.

<sup>v</sup> Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

23  
<sup>w</sup> Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

<sup>z</sup> Statute, prescrib-  
ing priestly benedic-  
tion, Deut. 8:2.

<sup>y</sup> Benedictions,  
Deut. 21:5.

<sup>z</sup> Israel, Ex. 4:22.

24  
<sup>a</sup> Intercession, of  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.

<sup>b</sup> Prayer, interces-  
sory, Acts 6:4.

<sup>c</sup> Benedictions,  
Deut. 21:5.

<sup>d</sup> Spiritual Bless-  
ings, Eph. 1:3.

B.C. 1490?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

25

c *Grace of God*,  
Rom. 4:16.

26

f *Spiritual Peace*,  
Gal. 1:3.

27

g *Spiritual Adop-*  
*tion*, Rom. 8:15.h *Israel*, Ex. 4:22.i *Promise, of bless-*  
*ing upon the*  
*church*, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

face shine upon thee, and be  
gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his  
countenance upon thee, and give  
thee peace.

27 And they shall put my  
name upon the children of <sup>h</sup>İs-  
ra-el; and <sup>i</sup>I will bless them.

## CHAPTER 7

*The offering of the princes at the dedication  
of the tabernacle. 10 Their several offer-*  
*ings at the dedication of the altar. 89*  
*God speaks to Moses from the mercy seat.*

1

a *Moses*, Ex. 2:10.b *Tabernacle, sanc-*  
*tified*, Ex. 27:9.c *Anointing*, Lev.  
8:12.d *Dedication, of the*  
*tabernacle*, vs. 1-  
89; Ezra 6:17.e *Church, holy*,  
1 Kln. 9:3.f *Altar, of burnt*  
*offerings*, vs. 1-  
89; Gen. 8:20.

1 R. V. furniture

AND it came to pass on the  
day that <sup>a</sup>Mō'seş had  
fully set up the <sup>b</sup>tabernacle, and  
had <sup>c,d</sup>anointed it, and sanctified  
<sup>e</sup>it, and all the <sup>f</sup>instruments  
thereof, both the <sup>g</sup>altar and all  
the vessels thereof, and had  
anointed them, and sanctified  
them;

2 That the <sup>g</sup>princes of İs'ra-el,  
heads of the house of their fa-  
thers, who were the princes of  
the tribes, and were over them  
that were numbered, offered:

3 And they brought their offer-  
ing before the LORD, six cov-  
ered wagons, and twelve oxen;  
a wagon for two of the princes,  
and for each one an ox: and they  
brought them before the taber-  
nacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto  
<sup>a,i</sup>Mō'seş, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they  
may be to do the service of the  
tabernacle of the congregation;  
and thou shalt give them unto  
the Lē'vites, to every man ac-  
cording to his service.

6 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seş took the <sup>h</sup>wag-  
ons and the <sup>i</sup>oxen, and gave  
them unto the Lē'vites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen

he gave unto the <sup>k</sup>sons of Ġēr'-  
shōn, according to their service:

8 And four wagons and eight  
oxen he gave unto the <sup>l</sup>sons of  
Mē-rā'ri, according unto their  
service, under the hand of <sup>m</sup>İth'-  
a-mār the son of Aār'on the  
priest.

9 But unto the <sup>n</sup>sons of Kō'hath  
he gave none: because the ser-  
vice of the <sup>o</sup>sanctuary belonging  
unto them was that they should  
bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the <sup>p</sup>princes offered  
for <sup>q</sup>dedicating of the <sup>r</sup>altar in  
the day that it was <sup>s</sup>anointed,  
even the princes offered their  
offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto  
<sup>t</sup>Mō'seş, They shall offer their  
offering, each <sup>u</sup>prince on his day,  
for the <sup>v</sup>dedicating of the <sup>w</sup>altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his  
offering the first day was <sup>x</sup>Nāh'-  
shōn the son of <sup>y</sup>Ām-mīn'a-dāb,  
of the tribe of <sup>z</sup>Jū'dah:

13 And <sup>a</sup>his offering was one  
<sup>b</sup>silver charger, the weight  
whereof was an hundred and  
thirty <sup>c</sup>shekels, one silver <sup>d</sup>bowl  
of seventy shekels, after the  
shekel of the sanctuary; both of  
them were full of fine flour  
mingled with oil for a <sup>e</sup>meat  
offering;

14 One <sup>f</sup>spoon of ten <sup>g</sup>shekels  
of <sup>h</sup>gold, full of <sup>i</sup>incense;

15 One young <sup>j</sup>bullock, one  
ram, one <sup>k</sup>lamb of the first year,  
for a <sup>l</sup>burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a  
<sup>m</sup>sin offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of <sup>n</sup>peace  
offerings, two oxen, five rams,  
five he goats, five <sup>o</sup>lambs of the  
first year: this was the offering

B.C. 1490?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

7

k *Gershonites*,  
*duties of*, Num.  
4:27.

8

l *Merarites*, *duties of*,  
Num. 26:  
m *Ithamar*, Ex.  
21.

9

n *Kohathites*,  
*duties of*, Num.  
3:27.  
o *Tabernacle*, *how*  
*and by whom*  
*reared*, vs. 6-9;  
27:9.

10

p *Dedication, of*  
*altar*, Ezra 6:

12

q *Amminadab*,  
Num. 2:3.r *Judah*, Num.  
14.

13

s *Silver*, 1 Chr.  
14.t *Charger*, Ezra  
u *Shekel*, Ex. 30v *Bowl, made of*  
*silver*, Ex. 25w *Offerings, meat*  
*offerings*, Lev. 6:17.

2 R. V. meal

14

x *Spoons*, Num.  
4:7.y *Gold*, Ezek. 7z *Incense*, Ex. 5

15

a *Bullock*, Ex. 2b *Offerings, burnt*  
*offerings*, Lev. 6:17.c *Jesus, typified*  
*offerings*, Mat.  
1:21.

16

d *Offerings, sin*  
*offerings*, Lev. 6:17.

17

e *Offerings, peace*  
*offerings*, Lev. 6:17.

\* NAHSHON (enchanter). Son of Amminadab, Ex. 6:23;  
Num. 1:7; Ruth 4:20; 1 Chr. 2:10. Captain of the host of  
Judah, Num. 2:3; 10:14; 1 Chr. 2:10. Liberality of, Num.  
7:12, 17. In the lineage of Jesus, Matt. 1:4; Luke 3:32.

† LAMB. Offering of, Lev. 3:7; 5:6; 22:23, 23:12; Num.  
7:15, 21, 28:3-8; at the daily morning and evening sacrifices,  
Ex. 29:38-42. Offering of, at the feast, of the passover, Ex.  
12:15; of pentecost, Lev. 23:18-20; of tabernacles, Num. 29:  
13-40; of the new moon, Num. 28:11; of trumpets, Num. 29:2

Offering of, on the Sabbath day, Num. 28:9; at purification,  
Lev. 12:6; 14:10-25; by the Nazarite, Num. 6:12; for  
of ignorance, Lev. 4:32.

Figure: The wolf dwelling with, a figure of Messie  
reign, Isa. 11:6; 65:25. A type of young believers, John 21  
A name given to Christ, John 1:29, 36; Rev. 5:6, 8, 12,  
6:1, 16; 7:9, 10, 14; 12:11; 13:8; 14:4, 10; 17:14; 19:7, 9; 2  
14, 22, 23, 27; 22:1, 3. Jesus compared to, Isa. 53:7; A  
8:32; 1 Pet. 1:19.

B.C. 1490?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

mmiadab,  
Num. 2:3.

ethaneel, Num  
5.

uar, Num. 1:8.

sachar, Num.  
28.

19  
Iver, 1 Chr. 28:

arger, Ezra  
9.

shkel, Ex. 30:

owl, made of  
wer, Ex. 25:29.

offerings, meat,  
Lv. 6:17.

20  
poons, Num.  
7.

old, Ezek. 7:19.

scense, Ex. 37:

13.

24

liab, Num. 1:9.

elon, Num. 2:7.

bulun, Gen.  
1:13.

30

uizur, Num. 10:

hedewr, Num.  
5.

30

13.

13.

of \*Nāh'shōn the son of 'Ām-  
mīn'a-dāb.

18 ¶ On the second day 'Nē-  
thān'e-el the son of 'Zū'ar,  
prince of 'Īs'sa-char, did offer:

19 ¶ He offered for his offering  
one 'silver 'charger, the weight  
whereof was an hundred and  
thirty 'shekels, one silver 'bowl  
of seventy shekels, after the  
shekel of the sanctuary; both of  
them full of fine flour mingled  
with oil for a 'meat offering:

20 One 'spoon of 'gold of ten  
'shekels, full of 'incense:

21 One young 'bullock, one  
ram, one 'lamb of the first year,  
for a 'burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a  
'sin offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of 'peace  
offerings, two 'oxen, five rams,  
five he goats, five 'lambs of the  
first year: this was the offering  
of 'Nē-thān'e-el the son of Zū'ar.

24 ¶ On the third day 'Ē-li'ab  
the son of 'Hē'lon, prince of  
the children of 'Zēb'u-lūn, did  
offer:

25 'His offering was one 'silver  
'charger, the weight whereof  
was an hundred and thirty 'shek-  
els, one silver 'bowl of seventy  
shekels, after the shekel of the  
sanctuary; both of them full of  
fine flour mingled with oil for  
a 'meat offering:

26 One golden 'spoon of ten  
'shekels, full of 'incense:

27 One young 'bullock, one  
ram, one 'lamb of the first year,  
for a 'burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a  
'sin offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of 'peace  
offerings, two oxen, five rams,  
five he goats, five lambs of the  
first year: this was the offering  
of 'Ē-li'ab the son of 'Hē'lon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day 'Ē-li'-  
zur the son of 'Shēd'e-ur, prince

of the 'children of Reu'ben, did  
offer:

31 'His offering was one 'silver  
'charger of the weight of an hun-  
dred and thirty 'shekels, one sil-  
ver 'bowl of seventy shekels,  
after the shekel of the sanctuary;  
both of them full of fine flour  
mingled with oil for a 'meat  
offering:

32 One golden 'spoon of ten  
'shekels, full of 'incense:

33 One young 'bullock, one  
ram, one 'lamb of the first year,  
for a 'burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a  
'sin offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of 'peace  
offerings, two oxen, five rams,  
five he goats, five lambs of the  
first year: this was the offering  
of 'Ē-li'zur the son of 'Shēd'e-ur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day 'Shē-lū'-  
mī-el the son of 'Zū-rī-shād'-  
da-i, prince of the children of  
'Sim'e-on, did offer:

37 'His offering was one 'silver  
'charger, the weight whereof  
was an hundred and thirty 'shek-  
els, one silver 'bowl of seventy  
shekels, after the shekel of the  
sanctuary; both of them full of  
fine flour mingled with oil for  
a 'meat offering:

38 One golden 'spoon of ten  
'shekels, full of 'incense:

39 One young 'bullock, one  
ram, one 'lamb of the first year,  
for a 'burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a  
'sin offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of 'peace  
offerings, two oxen, five rams,  
five he goats, five lambs of the  
first year: this was the offering  
of 'Shē-lū'mī-el the son of 'Zū-  
rī-shād'da-i.

42 ¶ On the sixth day 'Ē-li'a-  
sāph the son of 'Deu'el, prince  
of the children of 'Gād, offered:

43 His offering was one 'silver

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

10 Reubenites, Josh.  
22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.

22:1.



**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**d** Charger, Ezra  
1:9.

**e** Shekels, Ex. 30:  
13.

**f** Bowl, Ex. 25:29.

**g** Offerings, meal,  
Lev. 6:17.

**3** R. V. meal

**44**

**h** Spoons, Num.  
4:7.

**i** Incense, Ex. 37:  
29.

**45**

**j** Bullock, Ex. 29:3.

**k** Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

**l** Jesus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
1:21.

**46**

**m** Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.

**47**

**n** Offerings, peace,  
Lev. 6:17.

**o** Eliasaph, Num.  
1:14.

**48**

**p** Elishama, Num.  
1:10.

**q** Ammihud, Num.  
2:18.

**r** Ephraim, tribe of,  
Gen. 41:52.

**54**

**s** Gamaliel, Num.  
2:20.

**t** Pedahzur, Num.  
2:20.

**u** Manasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.

<sup>a</sup> charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty <sup>e</sup> shekels, a silver <sup>f</sup> bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>3,g</sup> meat offering:

44 One golden <sup>h</sup> spoon of ten <sup>e</sup> shekels, full of <sup>i</sup> incense:

45 One young <sup>j</sup> bullock, one ram, one <sup>k</sup> lamb of the first year, for a <sup>k</sup> burnt <sup>l</sup> offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a <sup>m</sup> sin offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of <sup>n</sup> peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of <sup>o</sup> Ê-lî'a-sâph the son of <sup>a</sup> Deû'el.

48 ¶ On the seventh day <sup>p</sup> Ê-lîsh'a-mâ the son of <sup>q</sup> Â-m-mî'hûd, prince of the children of <sup>r</sup> Ê'phrâ-îm, *offered*:

49 His offering *was* one <sup>e</sup> silver <sup>a</sup> charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty <sup>e</sup> shekels, one silver <sup>f</sup> bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>3,g</sup> meat offering:

50 One golden <sup>h</sup> spoon of ten <sup>e</sup> shekels, full of <sup>i</sup> incense:

51 One young <sup>j</sup> bullock, one ram, one <sup>k</sup> lamb of the first year, for a <sup>k</sup> burnt <sup>l</sup> offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a <sup>m</sup> sin offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of <sup>n</sup> peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of <sup>p</sup> Ê-lîsh'a-mâ the son of <sup>q</sup> Â-m-mî'hûd.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* <sup>s</sup> Gâ-mâ'li-el the son of <sup>t</sup> Pê-dâh'-zur, prince of the children of <sup>u</sup> Mâ-nâs'seh:

55 His offering *was* one <sup>e</sup> silver <sup>a</sup> charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty <sup>e</sup> shekels, one silver <sup>f</sup> bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary;

both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>3,g</sup> meat offering:

56 One golden <sup>h</sup> spoon of ten <sup>e</sup> shekels, full of <sup>i</sup> incense:

57 One young <sup>j</sup> bullock, one ram, one <sup>k</sup> lamb of the first year, for a <sup>k</sup> burnt <sup>l</sup> offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a <sup>m</sup> sin offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of <sup>n</sup> peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of <sup>s</sup> Gâ-mâ'li-el the son of <sup>t</sup> Pê-dâh'-zur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day <sup>v</sup> Âb'i-dân the son of <sup>w</sup> Gîd-e-ô'nî, prince of the children of <sup>x</sup> Bê'n-ja-mîn, *offered*:

61 His offering *was* one <sup>e</sup> silver <sup>a</sup> charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty <sup>e</sup> shekels, one silver <sup>f</sup> bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>3,g</sup> meat offering:

62 One golden <sup>h</sup> spoon of ten <sup>e</sup> shekels full of <sup>i</sup> incense:

63 One young <sup>j</sup> bullock, one ram, one <sup>k</sup> lamb of the first year, for a <sup>k</sup> burnt <sup>l</sup> offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a <sup>m</sup> sin offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of <sup>n</sup> peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of <sup>v</sup> Âb'i-dân the son of <sup>w</sup> Gîd-e-ô'nî.

66 ¶ On the tenth day <sup>y</sup> Â-hî-ê'zêr the son of <sup>z</sup> Â-m-mî-shâd'-da-î, prince of the children of <sup>a</sup> Dâ'n, *offered*:

67 His offering *was* one <sup>b</sup> silver <sup>c</sup> charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty <sup>e</sup> shekels, one silver <sup>f</sup> bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>3,g</sup> meat offering:

**B.C. 1490**  
See footnote, 7,  
Rev. 10:6.

**60**

**v** Abidan, Num.  
2:22.

**w** Gideon, Num.  
10:24.

**x** Benjamin, Num.  
1:37.

**66**

**y** Ahiezzer, Num.  
2:25.

**z** Ammishaddai, Num.  
2:25.

**a** Dan, tribe of,  
Gen. 30:6.

**67**

**b** Silver, 1 Chr.  
14.

**c** Charger, Ezra  
1:9.

**d** Shekel, Ex. 30:  
13.

**e** Bowl, Ex. 25:  
29.

**f** Offerings, meal,  
Lev. 6:17.

C. 1490? footnote, Time, Lev. 10:6.  
 68  
 ons, Num.  
 ense, Ex. 37:  
 69  
 lock, Ex. 29:3.  
 ings, burnt, r. 6:17.  
 us, typified in ings, Matt. 1.  
 70  
 ings, sin, r. 6:17.  
 71  
 ings, peace, r. 6:17.  
 m. 2:25.  
 72  
 iel, Num. 7.  
 an, Num. 8.  
 er, Num. 0.  
 73  
 ira, Num. 9.  
 an, Num. 5.  
 phati, Num. 2.

68 One golden <sup>a</sup>spoon of ten <sup>a</sup>shekels, full of <sup>h</sup>incense:  
 69 One young <sup>h</sup>bullock, one ram, one <sup>h</sup>lamb of the first year, for a <sup>h</sup>burnt <sup>k</sup>offering:  
 70 One kid of the goats for a <sup>h</sup>sin offering:  
 71 And for a sacrifice of <sup>m</sup>peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of <sup>h</sup>Ā-hi-ē-zēr the son of <sup>h</sup>Ām-mī-shād-da-i.  
 72 ¶ On the eleventh day <sup>h</sup>Pā'-gi-el the son of <sup>h</sup>Öc'ran, prince of the children of <sup>h</sup>Āsh'ēr, offered:  
 73 <sup>h</sup>His offering *was* one <sup>b</sup>silver <sup>c</sup>charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty <sup>a</sup>shekels, one silver <sup>c</sup>bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>h</sup>meat offering:  
 74 One golden <sup>a</sup>spoon of ten <sup>a</sup>shekels, full of <sup>h</sup>incense:  
 75 One young <sup>h</sup>bullock, one ram, one <sup>h</sup>lamb of the first year, for a <sup>h</sup>burnt <sup>k</sup>offering:  
 76 One kid of the goats for a <sup>h</sup>sin offering:  
 77 And for a sacrifice of <sup>m</sup>peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of <sup>h</sup>Pā'-gi-el the son of <sup>h</sup>Öc'ran.  
 78 ¶ On the twelfth day <sup>h</sup>Ā-hi-rā the son of <sup>h</sup>Ē'nan, prince of the children of <sup>h</sup>Nāph'ta-lī, offered:  
 79 His offering *was* one <sup>b</sup>silver <sup>c</sup>charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty <sup>a</sup>shekels, one silver <sup>c</sup>bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>h</sup>meat offering:  
 80 One golden <sup>a</sup>spoon of ten <sup>a</sup>shekels, full of <sup>h</sup>incense:  
 81 One young <sup>h</sup>bullock, one

ram, one lamb of the first year, for a <sup>h</sup>burnt <sup>k</sup>offering:  
 82 One kid of the goats for a <sup>h</sup>sin offering:  
 83 And for a sacrifice of <sup>m</sup>peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of <sup>h</sup>Ā-hi-rā the son of <sup>h</sup>Ē'nan.  
 84 This *was* the <sup>h</sup>dedication of the <sup>h</sup>altar, in the day when it was <sup>w</sup>anointed, by the <sup>h</sup>princes of <sup>h</sup>Īs'ra-el: twelve <sup>c</sup>chargers of <sup>b</sup>silver, twelve silver <sup>c</sup>bowls, twelve <sup>a</sup>spoons of <sup>h</sup>gold:  
 85 Each <sup>c</sup>charger of <sup>b</sup>silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty <sup>a</sup>shekels, each <sup>c</sup>bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred <sup>a</sup>shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:  
 86 The golden <sup>a</sup>spoons *were* twelve, full of <sup>h</sup>incense, *weighing* ten <sup>a</sup>shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the <sup>h</sup>gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty <sup>a</sup>shekels.  
 87 All the oxen for the <sup>h</sup>burnt <sup>k</sup>offering *were* twelve <sup>h</sup>bullocks, the rams twelve, the <sup>h</sup>lambs of the first year twelve, with their <sup>h</sup>meat offering: and the kids of the goats for <sup>h</sup>sin offering twelve.  
 88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the <sup>m</sup>peace offerings *were* twenty and four <sup>h</sup>bullocks, the rams sixty, the he goats sixty, the <sup>h</sup>lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the <sup>h</sup>dedication of the <sup>h</sup>altar, after that it was <sup>w</sup>anointed.  
 89 And when Mō'seş *was* gone into the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the <sup>a, b</sup>mercy seat that *was* upon the <sup>c</sup>ark of testimony, from between the two <sup>a</sup>cherubims: and he spake unto him.

B.C. 1490? See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.  
 84  
 u Dedication, by anointing, Ezra 6:17.  
 v Altar, of burnt offerings, Gen. 8:20.  
 w Anointing, Lev. 8:12.  
 z Senate, Num. 11:16.  
 y Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
 89  
 z Tabernacle, the Lord reveals himself at, Ex. 27:9.  
 a Mercy Seat, Ex. 25:17.  
 b Shekinah, Lev. 16:2.  
 c Ark, Ex. 25:10.  
 d Cherubim, Ex. 37:7.

B.C. 1490?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

a Revelation, of various ordinances,  
2 Cor. 12:1.

b Moses, Ex. 2:10.

c Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

## 2

d Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

e High Priest, duties of, Lev. 21:10.

f Lamp, Ex. 27:20.

g Candlestick, of the tabernacle,  
Ex. 25:31.

## 4

h Ex. 25:18; 37:17.

i Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

## 6

i Commandment, enjoining holiness in ministers,  
v. 7; Deut. 8:2.

k Levites, Deut. 10:8.

l Israel, Ex. 4:22.

m Purification, Num. 19:19.

n Holiness, typified, Ex. 39:30.

## 7

o Sprinkling, Lev. 14:7.

p Ceremonial Washing, Ex. 19:10.

1 R. V. explanation

## 8

q Bullock, Ex. 29:3.

r Offerings, meat, Lev. 6:17.

s Offerings, sin, Lev. 6:17.

t Jesus, typified in offerings, Matt. 1:21.

2 R. V. meal

## 9

u Tabernacle, Ex. 27:9.

## 10

v Hand, imposition of, Ezra 10:19.

## 11

w High Priest, duties of, Lev. 21:10.

## CHAPTER 8

The lighting of the lamps. 5 The consecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their service.

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spoke unto <sup>b, c</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,2 Speak unto <sup>d, e</sup>Aār'on, and say unto him, When thou lightest the <sup>f</sup>lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the <sup>g</sup>candlestick.3 And <sup>a, e</sup>Aār'on did so; he lighted the <sup>f</sup>lamps thereof over against the <sup>g</sup>candlestick, as the LORD commanded <sup>c</sup>Mō'sēs.4 And this work of the <sup>g</sup>candlestick was of <sup>h</sup>beaten <sup>i</sup>gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had <sup>a</sup>shewed Mō'sēs, so he made the candlestick.5 ¶ And the LORD <sup>a</sup>spoke unto <sup>c</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,6 Take the <sup>k</sup>Lē'vites from among the children of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el, and <sup>m, n</sup>cleanse them.7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to <sup>m</sup>cleanse them: <sup>o</sup>Sprinkle water of <sup>p</sup>purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them <sup>q</sup>wash their clothes, and so make themselves <sup>r</sup>clean.8 Then let them take a young <sup>q</sup>bullock with his <sup>2, r</sup>meat offering, even fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a <sup>s</sup>sin <sup>t</sup>offering.9 And thou shalt bring the <sup>k</sup>Lē'vites before the <sup>u</sup>tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el together:10 And thou shalt bring the <sup>k</sup>Lē'vites before the LORD: and the children of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el shall put their <sup>v</sup>hands upon the Lē'vites:11 And <sup>d, w</sup>Aār'on shall offer the <sup>k</sup>Lē'vites before the LORD for an offering of the children of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-

ra-el, that they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the <sup>k</sup>Lē'vites shall <sup>z, v</sup>lay their <sup>v</sup>hands upon the heads of the <sup>a</sup>bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a <sup>z</sup>sin <sup>a</sup>offering, and the other for a <sup>v</sup>burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make an <sup>c, d</sup>atonement for the Lē'vites.13 And thou shalt set the <sup>e</sup>Lē'vites before <sup>i, a</sup>Aār'on, and before his sons, and offer them <sup>3</sup>for an offering unto the LORD.14 <sup>h</sup>Thus shalt thou separate the <sup>e</sup>Lē'vites from among the children of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el: and the Lē'vites shall be mine.15 And after that shall the <sup>e</sup>Lē'vites go in to do the service of the <sup>t</sup>tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt <sup>1, k</sup>cleanse them, and offer them <sup>3</sup>for an offering.16 For <sup>e</sup>they are wholly given unto me from among the children of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el; <sup>m</sup>instead of such as open every womb, even <sup>instead of</sup> the <sup>n</sup>firstborn of all the children of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el, have I taken them unto me.17 For all the <sup>n</sup>firstborn of the children of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of <sup>e</sup>E'g'yp't I sanctified them for myself.18 And I have taken the <sup>e</sup>Lē'vites <sup>m</sup>for all the <sup>n</sup>firstborn of the children of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el.19 And I have given the Lē'vites as a gift to Aār'on and to his sons from among the children of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el, to <sup>2</sup>do the service of the children of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el in the <sup>t</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an <sup>a, r</sup>atonement for the children of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el: that there be no plague among the children of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el, when the children of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el come nigh unto the <sup>s</sup>sanctuary.20 And <sup>c</sup>Mō'sēs, and <sup>i, a</sup>Aār'on,

B.C. 1490?

See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

## 12

z Sin, confess of, Rom. 5:1.

v Commandment, enjoining confession of sin, 8:2.

z Offerings, sin, Lev. 6:17.

a Jesus, typified in offerings, Matt. 1:21.

b Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

c Atonement, Lev. 17:11.

d Jesus, atoned by, typified, 1:21.

## 13

e Levites, taken instead of firstborn, Deut. 10:8.

f Aaron, Ex. 21:10.

g High Priest, Lev. 6:17.

3 R. V. for a

## 14

h Commandment, enjoining holiness in ministers, Deut. 8:2.

## 15

i Tabernacle, Deut. 27:9.

j Purification, Num. 19:19.

k Holiness, typified, Ex. 39:30.

## 16

l Israel, Ex. 4:22.

m Substitution, Lev. 1:4.

n Firstborn, reserved to God, Zech. 12:10.

## 17

o Egypt, Gen.

## 19

p Levites, duties of, Deut. 10:8.

q Atonement, Lev. 17:11.

r Jesus, atoned by, typified, 1:21.

s Church, holiness of, 1 Kin. 9:3.

## 20

t Moses, Ex.



C. 1490?  
Footnote, Time,  
ev. 10:6.

and all the congregation of the children of 'Iṣ'ra-el, did to the 'Lē'vites according unto all that the LORD commanded Mō'seš concerning the Lē'vites, so did the children of Iṣ'ra-el unto them.

21 And the 'Lē'vites were <sup>i, k</sup>purified, and they <sup>u</sup>washed their clothes; and <sup>a</sup>Aār'on offered them <sup>3</sup>as an offering before the LORD; and Aār'on made an <sup>a</sup>atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the <sup>2</sup>Lē'vites in to do their service in the 'tabernacle of the congregation before Aār'on, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded 'Mō'seš concerning the Lē'vites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD <sup>v</sup>spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

24 This is it that *belongeth* unto the <sup>2</sup>Lē'vites: <sup>w</sup>from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to wait upon the service of the 'tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And <sup>x</sup>from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Lē'vites touching their charge.

## CHAPTER 9

The passover is commanded again. 6 A second passover allowed for them that were unclean or absent. 15 The cloud guides the removings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b, c</sup>Mō'seš in the wilderness of 'Sī'nāi, in the first <sup>e</sup>month of

the second year after they were come out of the land of 'Ē'gypt, saying,

2 Let the children of 'Iṣ'ra-el also keep the <sup>\*h</sup>passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this <sup>e</sup>month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš spake unto the children of 'Iṣ'ra-el, that they should keep the <sup>\*h</sup>passover.

5 And they kept the <sup>\*</sup>passover on the fourteenth day of the first <sup>e</sup>month at even in the wilderness of 'Sī'nāi: according to all that the LORD <sup>a</sup>commanded <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš, so did the children of 'Iṣ'ra-el.

6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were <sup>i, j</sup>defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the <sup>\*</sup>passover on that day: and they came before <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš and before <sup>k</sup>Aār'on on that day:

7 And those men said unto him, We are <sup>i, j</sup>defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an 'offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Iṣ'ra-el?

8 And <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš said unto them, Stand still, and 'I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b, c</sup>Mō'seš, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of 'Iṣ'ra-el, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be <sup>i</sup>unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off,

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*f* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

2

*g* Israel, Ex. 4:22.

*h* Jesus, our passover, typified, Matt. 1:21.

6

*i* Depliment, by touching the dead, Lev. 5:2.

*j* Sin, typified, Rom. 5:12.

*k* Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

7

*l* Offerings, Lev. 6:17.

1  
Election, con-  
taining the pass-  
over, vs. 1-14;  
or. 12:1.

2  
Lea, Ex. 2:10.

3  
Phets, inspi-  
m of, Isa. 3:2.

4  
H, Ex. 16:1.

5  
uth, Ex. 12:2.

ASSOVER. Institution of, Ex. 12:3-49; 23:15-18; Lev. 23:4-8; Num. 9:2-5; 28:16-25; Deut. 16:1-8, 16:1-8, 16:1-8. Design of, Ex. 12:21-28. Held in second month, Num. 9:6-12; 2 Chr. 30:2-4. of, killed by Levites, for those who were ceremonially un- 2 Chr. 30:17; 35:3-11; Ezra 6:20. Strangers author- to celebrate, Ex. 12:48, 49; Num. 9:14.

Observed, at place designated by God, Deut. 16:5-7; with unleavened bread, Ex. 12:3, 15-20; 13:3, 6; 23:15; Lev. 23: 6; Num. 9:11; 28:17; Deut. 16:3, 4; Mark 14:12; Luke 22:7; Acts 12:3; 1 Cor. 5:8. Penalty for neglecting to observe, Num. 9:13.

Reinstituted by Ezekiel, Ezek. 45:21-24.

Observation of: Renewed, by the Israelites on entering Canaan, Josh. 5:10, 11; by Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30:1; by Josiah,

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
*m* Ex. 12:8.

**12**  
*n* Ex. 12:46; John  
19:36.

**13**  
*o* *Disfellowship*,  
Num. 15:31.

**14**  
*p* *Foreigners*, Deut.  
23:20.  
*q* *Legislation, class*,  
forbidden, Ex. 12:  
49.

**15**  
*r* *Tabernacle, called*  
*tent of the testi-*  
*mony*, Ex. 27:9.  
*s* *Pillar, of cloud*  
*and fire*, Ex. 13:  
21.

**17**  
*t* *God, guide*, Gen.  
2:2.  
*u* *Tent, used for*  
*dwelling*, Gen.  
13:5.

yet he shall keep the \*passover  
unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the  
second <sup>e</sup>month at even they shall  
keep it, *and* eat it with unleavened  
bread and <sup>m</sup>bitter herbs.

12 They shall leave none of it  
unto the morning, <sup>n</sup>nor break  
any bone of it: according to all  
the ordinances of the \*passover  
they shall keep it.

13 But the man that *is* clean,  
and is not in a journey, and for-  
beareth to keep the \*passover,  
even the same soul shall be <sup>o</sup>cut  
off from among his people: be-  
cause he brought not the offering  
of the LORD in his appointed sea-  
son, that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a <sup>p</sup>stranger shall so-  
journ among you, and will keep  
the \*passover unto the LORD;  
according to the <sup>q</sup>ordinance of  
the passover, and according to  
the manner thereof, so shall he  
do: ye shall have <sup>r</sup>one ordinance,  
both for the stranger, and for  
him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the  
<sup>s</sup>tabernacle was reared up the  
<sup>s</sup>cloud covered the tabernacle,  
*namely*, the tent of the testi-  
mony: and at even there was up-  
on the tabernacle as it were the  
appearance of fire, until the  
morning.

16 So it was alway: the <sup>s</sup>cloud  
covered it *by day*, and the ap-  
pearance of fire by night.

17 And when the <sup>s</sup>cloud was  
taken up from the tabernacle,  
then after that the children of  
<sup>o</sup>İs<sup>ra</sup>-el journeyed: and in the  
place where the cloud abode,  
there the children of İs<sup>ra</sup>-el  
pitched their <sup>u</sup>tents.

18 <sup>t</sup>At the commandment of  
the LORD the children of İs-

ra-el <sup>v</sup>journeyed, and at the com-  
mandment of the LORD they  
pitched: as long as the <sup>s</sup>cloud  
abode upon the <sup>r</sup>tabernacle they  
rested in their <sup>u</sup>tents.

19 And when the <sup>s</sup>cloud tar-  
ried long upon the <sup>r</sup>tabernacle  
many days, then the children of  
<sup>o</sup>İs<sup>ra</sup>-el <sup>v</sup>kept the charge of the  
LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And *so* it was, when the  
<sup>s</sup>cloud was a few days upon the  
<sup>r</sup>tabernacle; <sup>v</sup>according to the  
commandment of the LORD  
they abode in their <sup>u</sup>tents, and  
according to the commandment  
of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And *so* it was, when the  
<sup>s</sup>cloud abode from even unto the  
morning, and *that* the cloud was  
taken up in the morning, then  
they journeyed: whether *it was*  
by day or by night that the cloud  
was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two days,  
or a month, or a year, that the  
<sup>s</sup>cloud tarried upon the <sup>r</sup>taber-  
nacle, remaining thereon, the  
children of <sup>o</sup>İs<sup>ra</sup>-el abode in  
their <sup>u</sup>tents; and journeyed not:  
but when it was taken up, they  
journeyed.

23 At the commandment of  
the LORD they rested in the  
tents, and at the commandment  
of the LORD they journeyed:  
they <sup>v</sup>kept the charge of the  
LORD, at the commandment of  
the LORD by the hand of Mō<sup>se</sup>s.

## CHAPTER 10

*The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Is-*  
*raelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14*  
*The order of their march. 20 Hobab is*  
*entreated by Moses not to leave them. 35*  
*The prayer of Moses at the removing and*  
*resting of the ark.*

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto  
<sup>b</sup>Mō<sup>se</sup>s, saying,

2 Make thee two <sup>c</sup>trumpets of

*Prisoners released at, by the Romans, Matt. 27:15;  
15:6; Luke 23:17, 25; John 18:39. Peter imprisoned at  
of, Acts 12:3.*

*Christ called OUR PASSOVER, 1 Cor. 5:7.*  
*See footnote, ANNUAL FEASTS, Num. 15:3.*

<sup>†</sup> **ORDINANCE.** A decree, Ex. 15:25; Num. 10:8; 1  
18:8; 1 Sam. 30:25; Isa. 24:5; Mal. 4:4.

2 Kin. 23:22, 23; 2 Chr. 35:1, 18; *after return from captivity*,  
Ezra 6:19, 20. Observed by Jesus, Matt. 26:17-20; Luke 22:  
15; John 2:13, 23; 13. Jesus, at the age of twelve, in the temple  
at time of, Luke 2:41-50. Jesus crucified at time of, Matt.  
26:2; Mark 14:1, 2; John 18:28. The lamb of, a type of  
Christ, 1 Cor. 5:7. Lord's supper ordained at, Matt 26:26-  
28; Mark 14:12-25; Luke 22:7-20.

**B.C. 1490**  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**  
*v* Obedience,  
5:8.

**1**  
*a* Revelation,  
cerning tru  
2 Cor. 12:1  
*b* Prophets, in  
ration of, 16  
3:2.

**2**  
*c* Trumpet, Ju  
6:4.

C. 1490?  
omote, Time,  
rev. 10:6.

er, trumpets  
1 Chr. 28:14.  
V. beaten  
k

3  
ernacle, Ex.  
9.

4  
ate, Num. 11:  
el, Ex. 4:22.

8  
ron, Ex. 6:20.  
est, duties of,  
7, 1:5.  
ntinance, a de-  
3, Num. 9:14.

9  
mies, rendez-  
s of, Deut.  
4.  
mise, to the  
dient, of de-  
rance from  
mies, 2 Cor.  
0.

10  
annual Feasts,  
im. 15:3.  
erings, burnt,  
v. 6:17.  
erings, peace,  
v. 6:17.  
V. set feasts,

<sup>d</sup>silver; of <sup>1a</sup> whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with <sup>c</sup>them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the <sup>c</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one <sup>c</sup>trumpet, then the <sup>1</sup>princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of <sup>o</sup>İs'ra-el, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 <sup>c</sup>When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 <sup>c</sup>When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But <sup>c</sup>when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of <sup>a</sup>Aâr'on, the <sup>1</sup>priests, shall blow with the <sup>c</sup>trumpets; and they shall be to you for an <sup>1</sup>ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And <sup>k</sup>if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the <sup>c</sup>trumpets; and <sup>y</sup>e shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your <sup>2m</sup>solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your <sup>n</sup>burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your <sup>o</sup>peace offerings; that

they may be to you for a memorial before your God: <sup>p</sup>I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth *day* of the second <sup>o</sup>month, in the second <sup>1</sup>year, that the <sup>c</sup>cloud was taken up from off the <sup>c</sup>tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of <sup>o</sup>İs'ra-el took their journeys out of the wilderness of <sup>1</sup>Sî'nai; and the <sup>c</sup>cloud rested in the wilderness of <sup>u</sup>Pā'ran.

13 And <sup>o</sup>they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'seş.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the <sup>v,w</sup>standard of the camp of the children of <sup>\*</sup>Jū'dah according to their armies: and over his host *was* <sup>1</sup>Nāh'shōn the son of <sup>u</sup>Ām-mîn'a-dāb.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of <sup>2</sup>İs'sa-char *was* <sup>a</sup>Nē-thān'e-el the son of <sup>b</sup>Zū'ar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of <sup>c</sup>Zēb'u-lūn *was* <sup>a</sup>Ē-lī'ab the son of <sup>c</sup>Hē'lon.

17 And the <sup>1</sup>tabernacle was taken down; and the <sup>o</sup>sons of Ġēr'shōn and the <sup>h</sup>sons of Mē-rā'rī set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 And the <sup>1</sup>standard of the camp of <sup>1</sup>Reu'ben set forward according to their armies: and over his host *was* <sup>k</sup>Ē-lī'zur the son of <sup>1</sup>Shēd'e-ur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of <sup>m</sup>Sim'e-on *was* <sup>n</sup>Shē-lū'mī-el the son of <sup>o</sup>Zū-rī-shād'da-ī.

20 And over the host of the

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

p God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

11  
q Month, Zif, Ex.  
12:2.

7 Year, divided in-  
to months, Lev.  
25:29.

s Pillar, of cloud  
and fire, Ex. 13:  
21.

12  
t Sinai, Ex. 16:1.  
u Paran, Gen.  
21:21.

14  
v Standard, Num.  
1:52.

w Armies, stand-  
ards of, Deut.  
11:4.

x Nahshon, Num.  
7:12.

y Amminadab,  
Num. 2:3.

15  
z Issachar, tribe of,  
Num. 1:28.

a Nathanael, Num.  
2:5.

b Zuar, Num. 1:8.

16  
c Zebulun, tribe of,  
Gen. 49:13.

d Eliab, Num. 1:9.

e Helon, Num. 2:7.

17  
f Tabernacle, by  
whom carried,  
Ex. 27:9.

g Gershonites, du-  
ties of, Num. 4:  
27.

h Merarites, duties  
of, Num. 26:57.

18  
i Standard, Num.  
1:52.

j Reubenites, Josh.  
22:1.

k Num. 1:5; 2:10;  
7:30, 35.

l Shedeur, Num.  
1:5.

19  
m Simeon, tribe of,  
Num. 2:12.

n Shelumiel, Num.  
1:6.

o Zurishaddai,  
Num. 7:36.

**JUDAH. Tribe of:** Prophecies concerning, Gen. 49:10. Fulfillment of the military forces of, at Sinai, Num. 1:26, 27; in the plain of Moab, Num. 26:22; at Bezek, 1 Sam. 11:8; m. 24:9. Place of, in camp and march, Num. 2:3, 9. By n commanded, Num. 2:3; 10:14. Moses' benediction upon, l. 33:7. Commissioned of God to lead in the conquest of the promised land, Judg. 1:1-19. Inheritance of, Josh. 15; 18:5; 9. Makes David king, 2 Sam. 2:1-11; 5:4, 5. Upgraded

by David for lukewarmness toward him after Absalom's defeat, 2 Sam. 19:11-15. Accused by the other tribes of stealing the heart of David, 2 Sam. 19:41-43. Loyal to David at the time of the insurrection led by Sheba, 2 Sam. 20:1, 2. Men of, join David against Saul, 1 Chr. 12:16. Loyal to the house of David at the time of the revolt of the ten tribes, 1 Kīn. 12:20. The kingdom of Judah and Benjamin after the revolt takes the name of, see footnote, JUDAH, Kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.



**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 20

*p* *Gad, tribe of*,  
Deut. 33:20.  
*q* *Eliashaph*, Num.  
1:14.  
*r* *Deuel*, Num. 1:14.

## 21

*s* *Kohathites, du-*  
*ties of*, Num.  
3:27.  
*t* *Sanctuary*, Lev.  
4:6.

## 22

*u* *Ephraim, tribe of*,  
Gen. 41:52.  
*v* *Elishama*, Num.  
1:10.  
*w* *Ammihud*, Num.  
2:18.

## 23

*x* *Manasseh, tribe*  
*of*, Gen. 46:20.  
*y* *Gamaliel*, Num.  
2:20.  
*z* *Pedahzur*, Num.  
2:20.

## 24

*a* *Benjamin, tribe*  
*of*, Num. 1:37.  
*b* *Abidan*, Num.  
2:22.  
*c* Num. 1:11; 2:22;  
7:60, 65.

## 25

*d* *Standard*, Num.  
1:52.  
*e* *Dan, tribe of*,  
Gen. 30:6.  
*f* *Ahtzer*, Num.  
2:25.  
*g* *Ammishaddai*,  
Num. 2:25.

## 26

*h* *Asher, tribe of*,  
Num. 1:40.  
*i* *Pagiel*, Num.  
2:27.  
*j* *Ocran*, Num.  
1:13.

## 27

*k* *Naphtali, tribe*  
*of*, Num. 1:42.  
*l* *Ahira*, Num.  
2:29.  
*m* *Enan*, Num.  
1:15.

## 28

*n* *Israel*, Ex. 4:22.

## 29

*o* *Moses*, Ex. 2:10.  
*p* *Judg.* 4:11.  
*q* *Or, Jethro*, Ex.  
3:1.  
*r* *Faith, instances*  
*of*, Mark 11:22.  
*s* *God, providence*  
*of*, Gen. 2:2.  
*t* *Temporal Bless-*  
*ings, from God*,  
Psa. 103:2.

tribe of the children of <sup>v</sup>Gād was  
<sup>q</sup>Ē-lī'a-sāph the son of <sup>r</sup>Deū'el.

21 And the <sup>s</sup>Kō'hath-ites set  
forward, bearing the 'sanctuary:  
and *the other* did <sup>o</sup>set up the tab-  
ernacle against they came.

22 And the 'standard of the  
camp of the children of <sup>u</sup>Ē'phrā-  
im set forward according to  
their armies: and over his host  
was <sup>v</sup>Ē-līsh'a-mā the son of  
<sup>w</sup>Ām-mī'hūd.

23 And over the host of the  
tribe of the children of <sup>x</sup>Mā-  
nās'seh was <sup>y</sup>Gā-mā'li-el the son  
of <sup>z</sup>Pē-dāh'zur.

24 And over the host of the  
tribe of the children of <sup>a</sup>Bēn'ja-  
mīn was <sup>b</sup>Āb'i-dān the son of  
<sup>c</sup>Gīd-e-ō'nī.

25 And the <sup>d</sup>standard of the  
camp of the children of <sup>e</sup>Dān set  
forward, *which was* the rere-  
ward of all the camps through-  
out their hosts: and over his  
host was <sup>f</sup>Ā-hī-ē'zēr the son of  
<sup>g</sup>Ām-mī-shād'da-ī.

26 And over the host of the  
tribe of the children of <sup>h</sup>Āsh'ēr  
was <sup>i</sup>Pā'gī-el the son of <sup>j</sup>Ōc'ran.

27 And over the host of the  
tribe of the children of <sup>k</sup>Nāph'-  
ta-lī was <sup>l</sup>Ā-hī'rā the son of  
<sup>m</sup>E'nan.

28 Thus *were* the journeyings  
of the children of <sup>n</sup>İs'ra-el ac-  
cording to their armies, when  
they set forward.

29 ¶ And <sup>o</sup>Mō'ses said unto  
<sup>p</sup>Hō'bāb, the son of <sup>q</sup>Rā-gū'el  
the Mid'y-an-ite, Mō'ses' father  
in law, 'We are journeying unto  
the place of which the LORD  
said, I will <sup>s</sup>give 'it you: come  
thou with us, and we will do thee  
good: for the LORD hath spoken  
good concerning İs'ra-el.

30 And he said unto him, I will  
not go; but I will depart to mine  
own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I  
pray thee; forasmuch as thou

knowest how we are to encamp  
in the wilderness, and thou may-  
est be to us instead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go  
with us, yea, it shall be, that  
what 'goodness the LORD shall  
do unto us, the same will we do  
unto thee.

33 ¶ And <sup>u</sup>they departed from  
the mount of the LORD three  
days' journey: and the <sup>v</sup>'ark of  
the covenant of the LORD went  
before them in the three days'  
journey, to search out a resting  
place for them.

34 And the <sup>w</sup>cloud of the LORD  
was upon them by day, when  
they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when  
the <sup>x</sup>'ark set forward, that <sup>y</sup>Mō'-  
ses <sup>z</sup>said, Rise up, LORD, and  
let thine enemies be scattered;  
and let them that hate thee flee  
before thee.

36 And when it rested, he <sup>a</sup>said,  
Return, O LORD, unto the many  
thousands of İs'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 11

*The burning at Taberah quenched at the  
prayer of Moses. 4 The people lust for  
flesh, and loathe the manna. 10 Moses  
complains of the burden of his charge. 16  
Seventy elders are appointed to bear it  
with him. 24 Their inspiration. 31  
Quails are given at Kibroth-hattaavah.*

AND *when* the people <sup>a</sup>com-  
plained, it displeased the  
LORD: and the LORD heard *it*;  
and his <sup>b</sup>anger was kindled; and  
'the <sup>c</sup>fire of the LORD burnt  
among them, and consumed  
*them that were* in the uttermost  
parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto  
<sup>d</sup>Mō'ses; and when Mō'ses  
<sup>e</sup>'prayed unto the LORD, the fire  
was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the  
place <sup>f</sup>Tāb'e-rah: because the  
<sup>g</sup>'fire of the LORD burnt among  
them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude  
that *was* among <sup>h</sup>them fell <sup>i</sup>a  
<sup>j</sup>'lusting: and the children of İs'-

**B.C. 144**  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:1.

## 33

*u* *Ark, called*  
*covenant*, I  
10.  
*v* *God, guide*  
2:2.

## 34

*w* *Pillar, of*  
*and fire*, E  
21.

## 35

*x* *Prayer, Ac*

## 1

*a* *Murmur-*  
*stances of*,  
14:2.  
*b* *Anger of*  
2 Kin. 13:  
*c* *Judgments*  
*Israelites*,  
6:8.  
*d* *Miracles*,  
23:8.

## 2

*e* *Moses, Ex*  
*f* *Intercessio*  
*stered, Je*  
18.

## 3

*g* *Deut. 9:2*

## 4

*h* *Israel, acco-*  
*panied by*  
*multitude*,  
4:22.

## i

*i* *Appetite, of*  
*of temptat*  
Prov. 23:3.

235

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**20**

*e* Gluttony, Prov.  
30:22.

*f* Sarcasm, instan-  
ces of, Judg. 10:  
14.

**21**

*g* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

*h* Doubting, of Mo-  
ses, Rom. 14:23.

*i* Israel, number of,  
Ex. 4:22.

**23**

*j* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*k* Hand, figurative,  
Ezra 10:19.

**24**

*l* Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

**25**

*m* Pillar, of cloud  
and fire, symbol  
of the Lord's pres-  
ence, Ex. 13:21.

*n* Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

two days, nor five days, neither  
ten days, nor twenty days;

20 <sup>e</sup>But even a whole month,  
until it come out at your nostrils,  
and it be loathsome unto you:  
because that ye have despised  
the LORD which *is* among you,  
and have wept before him, <sup>a</sup>saying,  
Why came we forth out of  
Ē'g̃ypt?

21 And <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš <sup>h</sup>said, The  
<sup>l</sup>people, among whom I am, are  
six hundred thousand footmen;  
and thou hast said, I will give  
them flesh, that they may eat a  
whole month.

22 <sup>i</sup>Shall the flocks and the  
herds be slain for them, to suffice  
them? or shall all the fish of the  
sea be gathered together for  
them to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto  
<sup>o</sup>Mō'seš, Is the LORD's <sup>i, k</sup>hand  
waxed short? thou shalt see now  
whether my word shall come to  
pass unto thee or not.

24 ¶ And <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš went out,  
and told the people the words of  
the LORD, and gathered the  
<sup>\*</sup>seventy men of the <sup>†</sup>elders of  
the people, and set them round  
about the <sup>l</sup>tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down  
in a <sup>m</sup>cloud, and spake unto  
<sup>n</sup>him, and took of the spirit that  
*was* upon him, and <sup>b</sup>gave it unto  
the seventy elders: and it came  
to pass, *that*, when the spirit  
rested upon them, they prophesied,  
and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of  
the men in the camp, the name of  
the one *was* Ēl'dād, and the  
name of the other Mē'dād: and  
the <sup>b</sup>spirit rested upon them, and  
they *were* of them that were writ-  
ten, but went not out unto the

<sup>l</sup>tabernacle: and they prophesied  
in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man,  
and told Mō'seš, and said, Ēl'-  
dād and Mē'dād do prophesy in  
the camp.

28 And <sup>o</sup>Jōsh'u-à the son of  
Nūn, the servant of Mō'seš, *one*  
of his young men, answered and  
said, My lord Mō'seš, <sup>†</sup>forbid  
them.

29 And <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš said unto him,  
<sup>i</sup>Enviest thou for my sake?  
<sup>s, †</sup>would God that all the LORD's  
people were <sup>n</sup>prophets, *and* that  
the LORD would <sup>b</sup>put his spirit  
upon them!

30 And Mō'seš gat him into the  
camp, *he* and the <sup>†</sup>elders of Īs'ra-el.

31 ¶ And there went forth a  
<sup>u</sup>wind from the LORD, and  
<sup>v</sup>brought <sup>10, x</sup>quails from the sea,  
and let *them* fall by the camp,  
as it were a day's journey on this  
side, and as it were a day's jour-  
ney on the other side, round  
about the camp, and as it were  
two cubits *high* upon the face of  
the earth.

32 And the people stood up all  
that day, and all *that* night, and  
all the next day, and they gath-  
ered the <sup>w</sup>quails: he that gath-  
ered least gathered ten <sup>v</sup>homers:  
and they spread *them* all abroad  
for themselves round about the  
<sup>l</sup>camp.

33 And while the flesh *was* yet  
between their teeth, ere it was  
chewed, the <sup>e</sup>wrath of the LORD  
was kindled against the people,  
and the LORD <sup>a</sup>smote the people  
with a very great <sup>b</sup>plague.

34 And he called the name of  
that place <sup>l</sup>Kīb'roth-hat-tā'a-  
vah: because there they buried  
the people that lusted.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

**25**

*o* Joshua, 1:1.

*p* Bigotry, in-  
stances of, Isa.

**29**

*q* Moses, cha-  
of, Ex. 2:10.

*r* Envy, instan-  
of, Prov. 14:23.

*s* Zeal, instan-  
2 Cor. 7:1.

*t* Unselfish-  
stances of,  
1 Cor. 10:2.

**31**

*u* Meteorology,  
Matt. 16:2.

*v* God, provid-  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*w* Quail, Ex.

*x* Temporal  
ings, from  
Psa. 103:2.

**32**

*y* Measure, of,  
Deut. 25:1.

**33**

*z* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:22.

*a* Judgments  
the Israelites,  
6:8.

*b* Plague, on  
Israelites,  
11:1.

† **INTOLERANCE**, religious. Exemplified: By Joshua, Num. 11:24-28; by James and John, Mark 9:38, 39; Luke 9:49. By the Jews, in persecuting the disciples, Acts 4:1-3, 15-21; 17:13; in persecuting Stephen, Acts 6:9-15; 7:57-59; 8:1-3; in persecuting Paul, Acts 13:50; 17:5; 18:13; 21:28-31; 22:22, 23; 23:2.

See footnote, PERSECUTION, John 15:20.

Of idolatrous religions, taught by Moses, Ex. 22:20; 13; 17:1-7. Exemplified: By Elijah, 1 Kin. 18:40; by 2 Kin. 10:18-31; by the Jews, at the time of the religious revival under the leadership of Azariah, 2 Chr. 15:12, 13.

¶ **KIBROTH-HATTAVAH** (the graves of lust), station where the Israelites were miraculously fed with quail, Num. 11:31-35; 33:16, 17; Deut. 9:22.



C. 1490?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
Miriam, Ex. 15:

men, wicked,  
ances of,  
v. 31:10.

zens, wicked  
treasonable,  
ances of, Luke  
15.

on, Ex. 6:20.  
Master, false  
corrupt, in-  
stances of, Rom.  
16.

ason, instan-  
of, 2 Kin. 11:

spiracy, in-  
stances of, vs. 1-  
1 Kin. 16:9.

ses, Ex. 2:10.  
regeneration,  
ances of, Josh.  
12.

V. Cushite  
2

ry, instances  
Prov. 14:30.

dition, instan-  
of, vs. 2-10;  
b. 2:5.

known to  
Rom. 5:12.

3  
ses, character  
Ex. 2:10.

ernacle, Ex.  
8.

4

5  
lar, of cloud  
fire, symbol  
the Lord's pres-  
ence, Ex. 13:21.

6

phets, inspira-  
of, vs. 6-8;  
3:2.

tion, Acts  
0.

am, instances  
Dan. 1:17.

7

ses, prophecies  
Ex. 2:10.

ithfulness, in-  
stances of, Luke  
10.

8

munion, with  
d, 2 Cor. 13:14.

9

HAZEROTH (village). A station in the journeyings  
of the children of  
Israel, Num. 11:35; 12:16; 33:17, 18;  
1:1.

35 And the people journeyed  
from Kib'roth-hat-tā'a-vah unto  
Hā-zē'roth; and abode at Hā-  
zē'roth.

## CHAPTER 12

God rebukes the sedition of Miriam and  
Aaron. 10 Miriam's leprosy. 13 Moses'  
prayer for the healing of Miriam. 14  
God commands that she be shut out from  
the camp seven days.

AND <sup>a, b, c</sup>Mir'y-am and <sup>a, e</sup>Aār'-  
on <sup>1, g</sup>spake against <sup>h</sup>Mō'ses  
because of the <sup>1</sup>Ē-thī-ō'pī-an  
woman whom he had <sup>i</sup>married:  
for he had married an Ē-thī-  
ō'pī-an woman.

2 And they said, <sup>j</sup>Hath the  
LORD indeed spoken only by  
<sup>h</sup>Mō'ses? <sup>k</sup>hath he not spoken  
also by us? And the LORD  
heard it.

3 (Now the man <sup>m</sup>Mō'ses was  
very <sup>n</sup>meek, above all the men  
which were upon the face of the  
earth.)

4 And the LORD spake sudden-  
ly unto <sup>h</sup>Mō'ses, and unto <sup>a</sup>Aār'-  
on, and unto <sup>a</sup>Mir'y-am, Come  
out ye three into the <sup>o</sup>tabernacle  
of the congregation. And they  
three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in  
the <sup>p</sup>pillar of the cloud, and  
stood in the door of the <sup>o</sup>taber-  
nacle, and called <sup>a</sup>Aār'ōn and  
<sup>a</sup>Mir'y-am: and they both came  
forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my  
words: If there be a <sup>q</sup>prophet  
among you, I the LORD will  
make myself known unto him in  
a <sup>r</sup>vision, and will speak unto  
him in a <sup>s</sup>dream.

7 My servant <sup>h</sup>Mō'ses is not so,  
who is <sup>t</sup>faithful in all mine  
house.

8 With <sup>u</sup>him will I <sup>v</sup>speak  
mouth to mouth, even apparent-  
ly, and not in dark speeches; and  
the similitude of the LORD shall  
be behold: wherefore then were

ye not afraid to speak against my  
servant Mō'ses?

9 And the <sup>w</sup>anger of the LORD  
was kindled against them; and  
he departed.

10 And the <sup>x</sup>cloud departed  
from off the <sup>o</sup>tabernacle; and,  
behold, <sup>a</sup>Mir'y-am <sup>x</sup>became <sup>y</sup>lep-  
rous, white as snow: and <sup>a</sup>Aār'on  
looked upon Mir'y-am, and, be-  
hold, she was leprous.

11 And <sup>a</sup>Aār'on said unto  
<sup>h</sup>Mō'ses, Alas, my lord, I be-  
seech thee, lay not the sin upon  
us, wherein <sup>z</sup>we have done fool-  
ishly, and wherein we have  
sinned.

12 <sup>a</sup>Let her not be as one dead,  
of whom the flesh is half con-  
sumed when he cometh out of  
his mother's womb.

13 And Mō'ses <sup>b, c</sup>cried unto the  
LORD, saying, <sup>a</sup>Heal her now,  
O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto  
Mō'ses, If her father had but  
<sup>\*</sup>spit in her face, should she not  
be ashamed <sup>e</sup>seven days? let her  
be <sup>1, g</sup>shut out from the camp sev-  
en days, and after that let her  
be received in again.

15 And <sup>h</sup>Mir'y-am was <sup>1, g</sup>shut  
out from the camp <sup>e</sup>seven days:  
and the people journeyed not  
till Mir'y-am was brought in  
again.

16 And afterward the <sup>i</sup>people  
removed from <sup>j</sup>Hā-zē'roth, and  
pitched in the wilderness of  
<sup>k</sup>Pā'ran.

## CHAPTER 13

The names of the men who were sent to  
search the land. 17 Their instructions.  
21 Their acts. 26 Their report.

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto  
Mō'ses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may  
search the land of <sup>b</sup>Cā'nāan,  
which I give unto the children of  
Iṣ'ra-el: of every tribe of their fa-

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

9  
w Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

10  
z Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

y Leprosy, as a  
judgment, Lev.  
13:2.

11  
z Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:2.

12  
a Intercession, of  
man with man,  
Jer. 27:18.

13  
b Intercession, of  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.  
c Affliction, prayer  
in, Psa. 34:19.  
d Healing, the Lord  
the healer, Acts  
4:22.

14  
e Seven, days, Gen.  
7:2.  
f Leprosy, isolation  
of lepers, Lev.  
13:2.

15  
g Sanitation and  
Hygiene, isola-  
tion, Num. 31:23.  
h Miriam, Ex. 15:  
20.

16  
i Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
j Hazereth, Num.  
11:35.  
k Paran, desert of,  
Gen. 21:21.

1  
a Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.

2  
b Canaan, land of,  
Gen. 37:1.

HAZEROTH (village). A station in the journeyings  
of the children of  
Israel, Num. 11:35; 12:16; 33:17, 18;  
1:1.

\* SPITTING. In the face, as an indignity, Num. 12:14;  
Deut. 25:9; Job 30:10; Isa. 50:6; Matt. 26:67; 27:30; Mark  
14:65. Jesus used spittle in healing, Mark 7:33; 8:23.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

*c Israel, sends twelve spies to view the land, Ex. 4:22.*

*d Paran, wilderness of, Gen. 21:21.*

4

*e Reubenites, Josh. 22:1.*

5

*f Simeon, tribe of, Num. 2:12.*

6

*g Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.*

*h Caleb, Num. 14:6.*

7

*i Issachar, tribe of, Num. 1:28.*

8

*j Ephraim, tribe of, Gen. 41:52.*

*k Or, Joshua, Josh. 1:1.*

9

*l Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.*

10

*m Zebulun, tribe of, Gen. 49:13.*

11

*n Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.*

12

*o Dan, tribe of, Gen. 30:6.*

13

*p Asher, tribe of, Num. 1:40.*

14

*q Naphtali, tribe of, Num. 1:42.*

15

*r Gad, tribe of, Deut. 33:20.*

16

*s Spies, Josh. 6:23.*

thers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš by the commandment of the LORD <sup>c</sup>sent them from the wilderness of <sup>d</sup>Pā'ran: all those men were heads of the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

4 And these were their names: of the <sup>e</sup>tribe of Reu'ben, Shām-mū'à the son of Zāc'cur.

5 Of the tribe of <sup>f</sup>Sīm'e-on, Shā'phat the son of Hō'rī.

6 Of the tribe of <sup>g</sup>Jū'dah, <sup>h</sup>Cā'-leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh.

7 Of the tribe of <sup>i</sup>Iṣ'sa-char, I'gāl the son of Jō'seph.

8 Of the tribe of <sup>j</sup>E'phrā-īm, <sup>k</sup>Ō-shē'à the son of Nūn.

9 Of the tribe of <sup>l</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, Pāl'ti the son of Rā'phu.

10 Of the tribe of <sup>m</sup>Zēb'u-lūn, Gād'dī-el the son of Sō'dī.

11 Of the tribe of Jō'seph, namely, of the tribe of <sup>n</sup>Mā-nās'-seh, Gād'dī the son of Sū'sī.

12 Of the tribe of <sup>o</sup>Dān, Ām'-mī-el the son of Ġē-māl'li.

13 Of the tribe of <sup>p</sup>Āsh'ēr, Sē'-thūr the son of Mī'chaēl.

14 Of the tribe of <sup>q</sup>Nāph'ta-lī, Nāh'bī the son of Vōph'sī.

15 Of the tribe of <sup>r</sup>Gād, Ġē-ū'el the son of Mā'chī.

16 These are the names of the <sup>s</sup>men which <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš sent to spy out the land. And Mō'seš called <sup>k</sup>Ō-shē'à the son of Nūn Jē-hōsh'u-ā.

17 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš sent <sup>s</sup>them to spy out the land of <sup>b</sup>Cā'nāan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the <sup>b</sup>land, what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good

or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in <sup>l</sup>tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the first ripe <sup>u</sup>grapes.

21 So <sup>s</sup>they went up; and searched the <sup>b</sup>land from the wilderness of <sup>\*Zin</sup> unto <sup>v</sup>Rē'hōb, as men come to <sup>w</sup>Hā'math.

22 And <sup>s</sup>they ascended by the south, and came unto <sup>w</sup>Hē'bron; where <sup>x</sup>Ā-hī'man, <sup>y</sup>Shē'shāi, and <sup>z</sup>Tāl'māi, the children of Ā'nāk, were. (Now Hē'bron was built seven years before <sup>a</sup>Zō'an in E'gypt.)

23 And <sup>b</sup>they came unto the <sup>z</sup>brook of <sup>ē</sup>Sh'cōl, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of <sup>a</sup>grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the <sup>†</sup>pomegranates and of the <sup>e</sup>figs.

24 The place was called the <sup>z</sup>brook <sup>ē</sup>Sh'cōl, because of the cluster of <sup>a</sup>grapes which the <sup>b</sup>children of Iṣ'ra-el cut down from thence.

25 And <sup>s</sup>they returned from searching of the land after <sup>†</sup>forty days.

26 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>they went and came to Mō'seš, and to Āar'on, and to all the congregation of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, unto the wilderness of <sup>d</sup>Pā'ran, to <sup>h</sup>Kā'desh; and <sup>†</sup>brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And <sup>b</sup>they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it <sup>†</sup>floweth with <sup>k</sup>milk and <sup>†</sup>honey; and this is the fruit of it.

**B.C. 1440**  
See footnote  
Rev. 10

1 R. V. cam

**20**  
*† Grape, Lev*

**21**  
*u Or, Beth-r  
Judg. 18:3  
v Hamath, 1  
18:3.*

**22**  
*w Hebron, G  
23:2.  
x Josh. 15:1  
y Josh. 15:1  
Judg. 1:10  
z Josh. 15:1  
Judg. 1:10*

*a Zaan, Isa.*

**23**  
*b Spies, Josh  
c Num. 32:2  
Deut. 1:22  
d Grape, Lev  
e Fig Tree,  
13:6.  
2 R. V. vall*

**25**  
*f Forty, day  
Jonah 3:4*

**26**  
*g Paran, wi  
ness of, G  
21.*

*h Kadesh, I  
encamps a  
14:7.  
i Israel, spi  
reports to,  
33; Ex. 4*

**27**  
*j Canaan, f  
ness of, G  
37:1.  
k Milk, figu  
Job 10:10  
l Honey, ag  
tive, Prov.*

**\* ZIN** (a low palm tree). A desert W. of Mt. Seir, Num. 13:21; 20:1; 27:14; 33:36; 34:3, 4; Deut. 32:51; Josh. 15:1, 3. **† POMEGRANATE**, a fruit. Abounded in the land of Canaan, 1 Sam. 14:2. Brought by the spies to show the fruit-

fulness of the land of Canaan, Num. 13:23. Figures fruits of, were embroidered on the ephod, Ex. 28:33, 34:24-26; carved on the pillars of the temple, 1 Kin. 7:1, 2; 2 Kin. 25:17; Jer. 52:22, 23. Wine made of, Song

1. 1490? *Footnote, Time, v. 10:6.*

28 *Num. Deut.*

*Num. Judg.*

*Num. Deut.*

*Num. Gen. 14:*

*Num. Ex. 8, 32:10.*

30 *Num. 14:6, 17:17, 18:22.*

31 *Num. Lev. 6.*

32 *Num. Trou- instances of, 6:25.*

33 *Num. Isa. 2: Nah. 3:17.*

28 Nevertheless the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover we saw the <sup>m</sup>children of Ā'nāk there.

29 The <sup>†</sup>Ām'a-lēk-ites dwell in the land of the south: and the <sup>m</sup>Hit'tites, and the <sup>o</sup>Jēb'u-sites, and the <sup>m</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, dwell in the mountains: and the <sup>o</sup>Cā'nān-ites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of <sup>o</sup>Jōr'dan.

30 And <sup>o</sup>Cā'leb stilled the people before Mō'seš, and said, <sup>†</sup>Let us go up at once, and possess it; for <sup>u</sup>we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him <sup>o</sup>said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Īš'ra-el, <sup>u</sup>saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, <sup>is</sup> a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, the <sup>m</sup>sons of Ā'nāk, *which come* of the giants: and <sup>u</sup>we were in our own sight as <sup>o</sup>grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

## CHAPTER 14

*The people murmur. 6 Joshua and Caleb labor to still them. 11 God threatens them. 13 Moses intercedes with God for them, and obtains pardon. 16 The murmurers are not to enter the promised land. 18 The men who brought up the evil report die by a plague. 20 The people attempting to go up against the will of God are smitten.*

<sup>a</sup>, **AND** all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

**MALEKITES.** A people inhabiting the country S. of the Red Sea, Num. 13:29; 14:25; 1 Sam. 27:8. Defeated by Chedorlaomer, Gen. 14:7; by Joshua, 7:8, 13; by Gideon, Judg. 7; by Saul, 1 Sam. 14:47, 48; 33; by David, 1 Sam. 27:8, 9; 30:1-20; by the Simeonites, Chr. 4:42, 43. Defeat the Israelites, Num. 14:45; 3:13. Israel commanded to destroy, Deut. 25:17-19; 28:18. Prophecies against, Ex. 17:14, 16; Num.

**MURMURING.** Forbidden, 1 Cor. 10:10; Phil. 2:14; 9:9. Rebuked, Job 15:11-18; Eccl. 7:10; Lam. 3:39; 9:19, 20. Punishment for, Num. 14:26-37; 17:10, 11.

2 And all the children of <sup>o</sup>Īš'ra-el <sup>\*</sup>murmured against <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš and against <sup>o</sup>Āār'on: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of <sup>o</sup>Ē'gypt! or would God we had died in this wilderness!

3 And <sup>\*</sup>wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into <sup>o</sup>Ē'gypt?

4 And they <sup>†</sup>said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into <sup>o</sup>Ē'gypt.

5 Then Mō'seš and Āār'on fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Īš'ra-el.

6 And <sup>o</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and <sup>†</sup>Cā'leb the son of Jēphūn'neh, *which were* of them that searched the land, <sup>h</sup>rent their clothes:

7 And <sup>u</sup>they spake unto all the company of the children of Īš'ra-el, saying, The <sup>k</sup>land, which we passed through to search it, <sup>is</sup> an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then <sup>†</sup>he will bring us into this <sup>k</sup>land, and give it us; a land which floweth with <sup>m</sup>milk and <sup>n</sup>honey.

9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and <sup>†</sup>the <sup>o</sup>LORD <sup>is</sup> with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade stone <sup>o</sup>them with stones. And the <sup>o</sup>glory of the LORD ap-

*Instances of: Hezekiah, Isa. 38:10-18. Jeremiah, Jer. 15:10; 20:14-18; Lam. 3. Martha, Luke 10:40. Prodigal's brother, Luke 15:29, 30.*

**Against God:** By Cain, Gen. 4:13, 14. By Moses, Ex. 5:22, 23; Num. 11:11-15. By the Israelites, Ex. 16:8, 12; Num. 11:1-10; 21:5; Deut. 1:26-28; Psa. 44:9-26; 106:24, 25. By Job, Job 3; 6; 7:2-6; 9:18; 16:6-14; 19:7-20; 30; 34; 37. By the Psalmist, Psa. 73:13-22. By Jonah, Jonah 4.

**Against Moses:** By the Israelites, Ex. 5:21; 14:11, 12; 15:24; 16:2, 3; 17:2, 3; Num. 14; 16:2, 3, 13, 14, 41; 20:2-5.

<sup>†</sup> **CALEB** (a dog). Son of Jephunneh, Num. 13:6; 14:6; 1 Chr. 4:15. One of the two survivors of the Israelites per-

**B.C. 1490?**  
*See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.*

2

*c Israel, murmuring of, Ex. 4:22.*

*d Moses, murmured against, Ex. 2:10.*

*e Aaron, murmured against, Ex. 6:20.*

4

*f Conspiracy, instances of, 1 Kin. 16:9.*

6

*g Joshua, Josh. 1:1.*

*h Rending of Garments, 2 Chr. 34:27.*

7

*i Courage, instances of, vs. 7-9; Deut. 31:7.*

*j Decision, instances of, vs. 7-9; Isa. 50:7.*

*k Canaan, fruitfulness of, Gen. 37:1.*

8

*l Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.*

*m Milk, figurative, Job 10:10.*

*n Honey, figurative, Prov. 25:27.*

9

*o God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

10

*p Pillar, of cloud and fire, Ex. 13:21.*



**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*q* Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

## 11

*r* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

*s* Unbelief, instan-  
ces of, Heb. 3:12.

*t* Miracles, design  
of, Luke 23:8.

1 R. V. despise

## 12

*u* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

*v* Moses, character  
of, magnified of  
God, Ex. 2:10.

## 13

*w* Unselfishness, in-  
stances of, 1 Cor.  
10:24.

*x* Intercession, of  
man with God,  
vs. 13-18; Jer.  
27:18.

*y* Prayer, pleas of-  
fered in, vs. 13-  
18; Acts 6:4.

*z* Egyptians, Gen.  
50:3.

## 14

*a* Pillar, of cloud  
and fire, Ex. 13:  
21.

## 16

*b* Canaan, prom-  
ised to Abraham  
and his seed, Gen.  
37:1.

*c* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

## 17

*d* Intercession, of  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.

## 18

*e* God, longsuffer-  
ing of, Gen. 2:2.

*f* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*g* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

*h* Children, involv-  
ed in sin of par-  
ents, Mark 10:14.

2 R. V. slow to  
anger.

peared in the <sup>a</sup>tabernacle of the  
congregation before all the chil-  
dren of Iṣ'ra-el.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto  
Mō'sēs, How long will this peo-  
ple <sup>1</sup>provoke me? and how  
long will it be ere they <sup>2</sup>believe  
me, for all the <sup>3</sup>signs which I  
have shewed among them?

12 I will <sup>u</sup>smite <sup>†</sup>them with the  
pestilence, and disinherit them,  
and will make of <sup>v</sup>thee a greater  
nation and mightier than they.

13 <sup>w</sup>And Mō'sēs <sup>x</sup>said unto  
the LORD, Then the <sup>z</sup>E-ġyp-  
tians shall hear *it*, (for thou  
broughtest up this people in thy  
might from among them;)

14 <sup>y</sup>And they will tell *it* to the  
inhabitants of this land: *for* they  
have heard that thou LORD art  
among this people, that thou  
LORD art seen face to face, and  
*that* thy cloud standeth over  
them, and *that* thou goest before  
them, by day time in a <sup>a</sup>pillar of  
a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by  
night.

15 Now *if* thou shalt <sup>†</sup>kill *all*  
this people as one man, then the  
nations which have heard the  
fame of thee will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not  
able to bring this people into the  
<sup>b</sup>land which he <sup>c</sup>sware unto  
them, therefore he hath slain  
them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I <sup>d</sup>beseech thee,  
let the power of my LORD be  
great, according as thou hast  
spoken, saying,

18 The LORD *is* <sup>e</sup>longsuffer-  
ing, and of great <sup>f</sup>mercy, <sup>g</sup>forgiv-  
ing iniquity and transgression,  
and by no means clearing *the*  
<sup>h</sup>guilty, visiting the iniquity of the  
fathers upon the <sup>h</sup>children unto  
the third and fourth *generation*.

19 <sup>a</sup>Pardon, I beseech thee, the

iniquity of this people according  
unto the greatness of thy <sup>i</sup>mercy,  
and as thou hast <sup>o</sup>forgiven this  
people, from <sup>i</sup>E'ġypt even until  
now.

20 And the LORD said, I have  
<sup>o</sup>pardoned according to thy  
word:

21 But *as* truly as I live, all the  
earth shall be filled with the  
<sup>i</sup>glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those <sup>k</sup>men  
which have seen my <sup>i</sup>glory, and  
my <sup>i</sup>miracles, which I did in  
<sup>i</sup>E'ġypt and in the wilderness,  
and have tempted me now these  
ten times, and have <sup>m, n, o</sup>not  
hearkened to my voice;

23 Surely <sup>k</sup>they <sup>p</sup>shall not see  
the <sup>b</sup>land which I <sup>c</sup>sware unto  
their fathers, neither shall any of  
them that <sup>q</sup>provoked me see it:

24 But my servant <sup>q</sup>Cā'leb, be-  
cause he had another spirit with  
him, and <sup>r</sup>hath followed me  
fully, <sup>i</sup>him will I bring into the  
<sup>b</sup>land whereinto he went; and  
his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the <sup>u</sup>Ām'a-lēk-ites  
and the <sup>v</sup>Cā'nāan-ites dwelt in  
the valley.) To morrow <sup>w</sup>turn  
you, and get you into the wilder-  
ness by the way of the <sup>z</sup>Red  
sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD <sup>v</sup>spake unto  
Mō'sēs and unto Aār'on, say-  
ing,

27 How long *shall* I bear with  
this evil congregation, which  
murmur against me? <sup>z</sup>I have  
<sup>a</sup>heard the <sup>\*</sup>murmurings of the  
children of Iṣ'ra-el, which they  
murmur against me.

28 Say unto them, *As truly as* I  
live, saith the LORD, as ye have  
spoken in mine ears, so will I do  
to you:

29 <sup>†, b</sup>Your carcases shall fall in  
this wilderness; and all that were

*mitted to enter the land of promise*, Num. 14:30, 38; 26:53-65;  
32:11-13; Deut. 1:34-36; Josh. 14:6-15. *Sent to Canaan as a  
spy*, Num. 13:6. *Brings favorable report*, Num. 13:26-30;  
14:6-9. *Assists in dividing Canaan*, Num. 34:19. *Life of,*  
*miraculously saved*, Num. 14:10-12. *Age of*, Josh. 14:7-

10. *Inheritance of*, Josh. 14:6-15; 15:13-16. *Desce*  
*of*, 1 Chr. 4:15.

† UNBELIEVING ISRAELITES DESTROYED  
Num. 14:11, 13-39; 32:11; Deut. 1:34, 35; Psa. 95:11;  
26; 1 Cor. 10:5; 10; Heb. 3:17; Jude 5.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote  
Rev. 10

## 19

*i* Egypt, Gen.

## 21

*i* God, glory  
Gen. 2:2.

## 22

*k* Reprobates  
9:27.

*l* Miracles, Ex.  
23:8.

*m* Disobedien-  
God, Eph.

*n* Impetuous  
stances of,  
2:5.

*o* Obduracy,  
stances of,  
29:1.

## 23

*p* Judgments, the  
Israelites  
murmuring,  
6:6.

3 R. V. despi

## 24

*q* Caleb, Num.  
14:6.

*r* Obedience, ex-  
plified, Heb.

*s* Perseverance,  
stances of,  
6:18.

*t* Promise, to  
obedient, Ex.  
1:20.

## 25

*u* Amalekites,  
13:29.

*v* Canaanites,  
23:28.

*w* Israel, return  
the wilder-  
ness, Ex. 4:22.

*x* Red Sea, Ex.  
19.

## 26

*y* Prophets, I  
ration of, I

## 27

*z* God, knowl-  
edge of, Gen. 2

*a* Sin, knowl-  
edge of, Rom.

## 29

*b* Judgments,  
the Israelites  
murmuring,  
6:6.

1. 1490?  
inote, Time,  
v. 10:6.

30

an, Gen.

attributed  
od, Num.

ua, rewarded  
is courage,  
1:1.

31

rejected.

33

ren, involu-  
sion of par-  
Mark 10:14.  
consequence  
stated on  
ren, Rom.

ersity, Psa.

n, years,  
h 3:4.

34

enation.

36

s, Josh. 6:23.

37

ue, Ex. 11:1.

numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have \*murmured against me,

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the <sup>l</sup>land, *concerning* which I <sup>d</sup>sware to make you dwell therein, save <sup>†</sup>Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh, and <sup>e</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the <sup>l</sup>land which ye have <sup>†</sup>despised.

32 But *as for* <sup>†</sup>you, your carcases, they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your <sup>l</sup>children shall <sup>h</sup>wander in the wilderness <sup>†</sup>forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the <sup>l</sup>land, *even* forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* <sup>†</sup>forty years, and ye shall know my <sup>†</sup>breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be <sup>h</sup>consumed, and there they shall <sup>†</sup>die.

36 And the <sup>†</sup>men, which Mō'ses sent to search the <sup>l</sup>land, who returned, and made all the congregation to \*murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those <sup>†</sup>men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the <sup>†</sup>plague before the LORD.

38 But <sup>e</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and <sup>†</sup>Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh, *which were* of the <sup>†</sup>men that went to search the <sup>l</sup>land, lived *still*.

39 And Mō'ses told these say-

ings unto all the children of Iṣ'-ra-el: and the people <sup>†</sup>mourned greatly.

40 And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, <sup>m</sup>Lo, we be *here*, and will go up into the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have <sup>n</sup>sinned.

41 And Mō'ses said, <sup>o</sup>Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD? but <sup>n</sup>it shall not prosper.

42 <sup>o</sup>Go not up, for the <sup>o</sup>LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the <sup>†</sup>Ām'a-lēk-ites and the <sup>†</sup>Cā'nāan-ites are there before you, and ye <sup>h</sup>shall fall by the sword: because <sup>†</sup>ye are <sup>h</sup>turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they <sup>n</sup>presumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheless the <sup>w</sup>ark of the <sup>o</sup>covenant of the LORD, and Mō'ses, departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the <sup>†</sup>Ām'a-lēk-ites came down, and the <sup>†</sup>Cā'nāan-ites which dwelt in that hill, and <sup>†</sup>smote them, and discomfited them, *even* unto <sup>h</sup>Hōr'mah.

## CHAPTER 15

*The law of the meat offering and the drink offering. 17 The law of the first of the dough for a heave offering. 22 The sacrifice for sins of ignorance. 30 The punishment of presumption. 32 The sabbath-breaker is stoned. 37 Fringes on their garments.*

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>h</sup>Mō'ses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iṣ'-ra-el, and say unto them, When ye be come into the <sup>l</sup>land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a <sup>e</sup>burnt offering, or a sacrifice in performing a <sup>†</sup>vow, or in a <sup>o</sup>freewill offer-

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

39

<sup>l</sup> Conviction of Sin,  
instances of, John  
16:8.

40

<sup>m</sup> Repentance, un-  
availing, vs. 39-  
45; Mark 1:4.  
<sup>n</sup> Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.

41

<sup>o</sup> Reproof, faithfulness in, instances of, Prov. 17:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Opportunity, lost, vs. 40-43; Gal. 6:10.

42

<sup>q</sup> Holy Spirit, withdrawn, instances of, Acts 1:2.

43

<sup>r</sup> Amalekites, Num. 13:29.  
<sup>s</sup> Canaanites, Ex. 23:28.  
<sup>t</sup> Reprobates, 1 Cor. 9:27.  
<sup>u</sup> Backsliding, instances of Israel's, Hos. 11:7.

44

<sup>v</sup> Presumption, instances of, Psa. 19:13.  
<sup>w</sup> Ark, in the tabernacle, Ex. 25:10.

45

<sup>x</sup> Israel, defeated by the Amalekites, Ex. 4:22.  
<sup>y</sup> Hormah, Deut. 1:44.

1

<sup>a</sup> Revelation, concerning offerings, 2 Cor. 12:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

2

<sup>c</sup> Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
<sup>d</sup> Canaan, Gen. 37:1.

3

<sup>e</sup> Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.  
<sup>f</sup> Vows Num. 30:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Offerings, free will, Lev. 6:17.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 R. V. set

## 4

*h Offerings, meat*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*i Measure, dry*,  
Deut. 25:15.

*j Htn, Ex. 29:40.*

*k Oil, sacred*, Deut.  
12:17.

2 R. V. meal

## 5

*l Wine, Prov. 23:*  
31.

*m Offerings, drink*,  
libations of wine  
offered with the  
sacrifice, Lev. 6:  
17.

*n Lamb, Num.*  
7:15.

## 8

*o Bullock, Ex. 29:3.*

*p Offerings, peace*,  
Lev. 6:17.

ing, or in your <sup>1</sup>solemn <sup>\*</sup>feasts,  
to make a sweet savour unto the  
LORD, of the herd, or of the  
flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth  
his offering unto the LORD bring  
a <sup>2,h</sup>meat offering of a <sup>4</sup>tenth deal  
of flour mingled with the fourth  
part of an <sup>1</sup>hin of <sup>k</sup>oil.

5 And the fourth part of an <sup>1</sup>hin  
of <sup>1</sup>wine for a <sup>m</sup>drink offering  
shalt thou prepare with the  
burnt offering or sacrifice, for  
one <sup>n</sup>lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt pre-  
pare for a <sup>2,h</sup>meat offering two  
<sup>4</sup>tenth deals of flour mingled  
with the third part of an <sup>1</sup>hin  
of <sup>k</sup>oil.

7 And for a <sup>m</sup>drink offering  
thou shalt offer the third part of  
an <sup>1</sup>hin of <sup>1</sup>wine, for a sweet  
savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a  
<sup>o</sup>bullock for a <sup>e</sup>burnt offering, or  
for a sacrifice in performing a  
<sup>1</sup>vow, or <sup>p</sup>peace offerings unto  
the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a  
<sup>o</sup>bullock a <sup>2,h</sup>meat offering of  
three <sup>4</sup>tenth deals of flour ming-  
led with half an <sup>1</sup>hin of <sup>k</sup>oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a

<sup>m</sup>drink offering half an <sup>1</sup>hin of  
<sup>1</sup>wine, for an offering made by  
fire, of a sweet savour unto the  
LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one  
<sup>o</sup>bullock, or for one ram, or for a  
<sup>n</sup>lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number  
that ye shall prepare, so shall ye  
do to every one according to  
their number.

13 All that are born of the coun-  
try shall do these things after  
this manner, in offering an <sup>e</sup>of-  
fering made by fire, of a sweet  
savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a <sup>a</sup>stranger sojourn  
with you, or whosoever be among  
you in your generations, and will  
offer an <sup>e</sup>offering made by fire, of  
a sweet savour unto the LORD;  
as ye do, so he shall do.

15 <sup>1</sup>One <sup>\*</sup>ordinance shall be  
both for you of the congregation,  
and also for the <sup>a</sup>stranger that  
sojourneth with you, an ordi-  
nance for ever in your genera-  
tions: as ye are, so shall the  
stranger be before the LORD.

16 <sup>1</sup>One law and one manner  
shall be for you, and for the  
<sup>a</sup>stranger that sojourneth with

**B.C. 14**  
See footnote  
Rev. 10

**14**  
*q Foreigner*  
gious pri-  
of, Deut.

**15**  
*r Legislatio*  
forbidden,  
49.  
*s Ordina*  
mance, Num

**\* ANNUAL FEASTS**, instituted by Moses. *Designated as, SOLEMN FEASTS*, Num. 15:3; 2 Chr. 8:13; Lam. 2:6; Ezek. 46:9; *SET FEASTS*, Num. 29:39; Ezra 3:5; *APPOINTED FEASTS*, Isa. 1:14; *HOLY CONVOCATIONS*, Lev. 23:4. *First and last days were Sabbath*, Lev. 23:39, 40; Num. 28:18-25; 29:12, 35; Neh. 8:1-18. *Kept with rejoicing*, Lev. 23:40; Deut. 16:11-14; 2 Chr. 30:21-26; Ezra 6:22; Neh. 8:9-12, 17; Psa. 122:4; Isa. 30:29; Zech. 8:19. *Divine protection given during*, Ex. 34:24.

*All males were required to attend*, Ex. 23:17; 34:23; Deut. 16:16; Ezek. 36:38; Luke 2:41, 42; John 4:45; 7. *Aliens permitted to attend*, John 12:20; Acts 2:1-11. *Attended by women*, 1 Sam. 1:3, 9; Luke 2:41. *Observed*; By Jesus, Matt. 26:17-20; Luke 2:41, 42; 22:15; John 2:13, 23; 5:1; 7:10; 10:22; by Paul, Acts 20:6, 16; 24:11, 17.

**Of New Moon**, Num. 10:10; 28:11-15; 1 Chr. 23:31; 2 Chr. 31:3; Ezra 3:5. *Traffic at time of, suspended*, Amos 8:5.

**The Passover**; *Institution of*, Ex. 12:3-49; 23:15-18; 34:18; Lev. 23:4-8; Num. 9:2-5; 28:16-25; Deut. 16:1-8, 16; Psa. 81:3, 5. *Design of*, Ex. 12:21-28.

*Special passover, for those who were unclean, or on journey, to be held in second month*, Num. 9:6-12; 2 Chr. 30:2-4. *Lamb killed by Levites, for those who were ceremonially unclean*, 2 Chr. 30:17; 35:3-11; Ezra 6:20. *Strangers authorized to celebrate*, Ex. 12:48, 49; Num. 9:14.

*Observed at place designated by God*, Deut. 16:5-7; with unleavened bread, Ex. 12:8, 15-20; 13:3, 6; 23:15; Lev. 23:6; Num. 9:11; 28:17; Deut. 16:3, 4; Mark 14:12; Luke 22:7; Acts 12:3; 1 Cor. 5:8. *Penalty for neglecting to observe*, Num. 9:13.

*Reinstituted by Ezekiel*, Ezek. 45:21-24.

*Observation of*: *Renewed, by the Israelites on entering Canaan*, Josh. 5:10, 11; by Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30:1; by Josiah,

2 Kin. 23:22, 23; 2 Chr. 35:1, 18; *after return from captivity*, Ezra 6:19, 20. *Observed by Jesus*, Matt. 26:17-20; 22:15; John 2:13, 23; 13. *Jesus, when twelve years the temple at time of*, Luke 2:41-50. *Jesus crucified of*, Matt. 26:2; Mark 14:1, 2; John 18:28. *Lord's supper instituted at*, Matt. 26:26-28; Mark 14:12-25; Luke 22:19. *The lamb of a type of Christ*, 1 Cor. 5:7.

*Prisoners released al*, by the Romans, Matt. 27:15-16; Luke 23:16, 17; John 18:39. *Peter imprisoned*, Acts 12:3.

*Christ called OUR PASSOVER*, 1 Cor. 5:7.

**Pentecost**: *Called, FEAST OF WEEKS*, Ex. 34:22; 16:10; *FEAST OF HARVEST*, Ex. 23:16; *DAY OF FIRST FRUITS*, Num. 28:26; *DAY OF PENTECOST*, Acts 2:1; 20:16; 16:8.

*Institution of*, Ex. 23:16; 34:22; Lev. 23:15-21; 28:26-31; Deut. 16:9-12, 16.

*Holy Ghost given to the apostles on the day of*, Acts 2.

**Of Purim**: *Instituted to commemorate the deliverance of the Jews from the plot of Haman*, Esth. 9:20-32.

**Of Tabernacles**, called also *FEAST OF INGATH*, Instituted, Ex. 23:16; 34:22; Lev. 23:34-43; Num. 40; Deut. 16:13-16. *Design of*, Lev. 23:42, 43. *7 read in connection with, every seventh year*, Deut. 31:10; Neh. 8:18.

*Observance of*: *After the captivity*, Ezra 3:4; Neh. 8; by Jesus, John 7:2, 14. *Observance of, omitted*, Neh. 10:35. *Penalty for not observing*, Zech. 14:16-19.

*Jeroboam institutes an idolatrous feast to correspond to the eighth month*, Kin. 12:32, 33; 1 Chr. 27:11.

**Of Trumpets**: *When and how observed*, Lev. 23: Num. 29:1-6. *Celebrated after the captivity with joy*, 8:2, 9-12.



1490?  
note, Time,  
v. 10:6.

19  
ings, heave,  
6:17.

20  
Fruits,  
18:4.

22  
edience to  
Eph. 5:6.

24  
ance, sins  
cts 3:17.  
typified in  
ings, Matt.

ings, sin,  
6:17.  
ordinance,

25  
ement, Lev.  
atonement  
pified, Matt.

17 ¶ And the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of <sup>c</sup>Iṣ'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the <sup>d</sup>land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the <sup>d</sup>land, ye shall offer up an <sup>e</sup>heave offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the <sup>f</sup>first of your dough for an <sup>e</sup>heave offering: as ye do the heave offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the <sup>f</sup>first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an <sup>e</sup>heave offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and <sup>g</sup>not observed all these commandments, which the LORD hath <sup>h</sup>spoken unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Mō'sēs, from the day that the LORD commanded Mō'sēs, and henceforward among your generations;

24 Then it shall be, if *ought* be committed by <sup>i</sup>ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young <sup>j</sup>bullock for a <sup>k</sup>burnt <sup>l</sup>offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his <sup>m</sup>meat offering, and his <sup>n</sup>drink offering, according to the <sup>o</sup>manner, and one kid of the goats for a <sup>p</sup>sin offering.

25 And the priest shall make an <sup>q</sup>atonement for all the congregation of the children of Iṣ'ra-el,

and <sup>r</sup>it shall be <sup>s</sup>forgiven them; for it <sup>t</sup>is <sup>u</sup>ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their <sup>v</sup>sin offering before the LORD, for their <sup>w</sup>ignorance:

26 And <sup>r</sup>it shall be <sup>s</sup>forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and the <sup>x</sup>stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people *were* in <sup>y</sup>ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any soul sin through <sup>y</sup>ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first year for a <sup>z</sup>sin <sup>aa</sup>offering.

28 And the priest shall make an <sup>ab</sup>atonement for the soul that <sup>ac</sup>sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by <sup>y</sup>ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and <sup>r</sup>it shall be <sup>s</sup>forgiven him.

29 <sup>ad</sup>Ye shall have <sup>ae</sup>one law for him that sinneth through <sup>y</sup>ignorance, *both* for him that is born among the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and for the <sup>x</sup>stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doeth *ought* <sup>af</sup>presumptuously, *whether* he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same <sup>ag</sup>reproacheth the LORD; and <sup>ah</sup>that soul shall be <sup>ai</sup>cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul <sup>aj</sup>shall utterly be <sup>ak</sup>cut off; his iniquity *shall* be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of

B.C. 1400?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

b Promise, to penitents, of forgiveness, 2 Cor. 1:20.

c Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

d Ignorance, sins of, Acts 3:17.

e Offerings, sin, Lev. 6:17.

f Foreigner, Deut. 23:20.

27  
g Jesus, typified in offerings, Matt. 1:21.

28  
h Atonement, Lev. 17:11.

6 R. V. erreth.

29  
i Statute, forbidding class legislation, Deut. 8:2.

j Legislation, class, forbidden, Ex. 12:40.

30  
k Sin, punishment of, Rom. 5:12.

l Presumption, Psal. 19:13.

m Statute, fixing penalty for disobedience, Deut. 8:2.

n Church, rules of discipline in, Matt. 16:18.

7 R. V. with an high hand.

8 R. V. blasphemeth

31  
o Wicked, punishment of, Psal. 73:3.

**SELF-SHIPPING.** In order to impress the children of Israel with the necessity of holiness as the only ground of fellowship with God and with the righteous, we find many laws on holiness in the Mosaic ordinances. The design of these laws was to teach the Israelites, and through all people for all time, that holiness is the supreme duty of those who please God: and that without it must be forever separated from Him. The following verses describe one of the object-lessons by which this central truth of the system of Mosaic instruction was prominently before the public mind. They teach that holiness must separate the defiled from the undefiled and sin must separate the unholily from the holy. Therefore the soul that violated the ordinances was "cut off from Israel," or "cut off from the congregation," etc.,

that is, was deprived of the privileges enjoyed by those who were obedient to the law.

Jesus ordained this mode of discipline, Matt. 15:18. It was enjoined as a corrective measure in apostolic times, see under sub-head ENJOINED, below.

Of the uncircumcised, Gen. 17:14. Of those who violated the law, of unleavened bread, Ex. 12:15; of sacrifices, Lev. 17:9; 19:5-7; of purification, Num. 19:20. Of those who were defiled, by eating prohibited food, Lev. 7:25; 27; 17:10; 19:8; by touching the dead, Num. 19:13; by committing abominations, Lev. 18:29; 20:3-6.

Enjoined: For blasphemy, Num. 15:31. For schism, Rom. 16:17. For heresy, 1 Tim. 6:3-5; Tit. 3:10, 11; 2 John 10, 11. For immorality, Matt. 18:17, 18; 1 Cor. 5:1-7, 11, 13; 2 Thess. 3:6.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 32

*p* Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
*q* Sabbath, *profanation of*, vs. 32-36;  
Ex. 16:23.

## 34

*r* Prison, Gen. 39:20.

## 35

*s* Legislation, Ex. 12:49.  
*t* Punishment, death penalty, Lev. 26:41.  
*u* Death, penalty, Num. 23:10.  
*v* Stoning, 1 Sam. 30:6.

## 37

*w* Prophets, *inspiration of*, Isa. 3:2.

## 38

*x* Statute, *prescribing methods of religious instruction*, Deut. 8:2.  
*y* Fringes, Deut. 22:12.  
*z* Deut. 22:12.

*a* Colors, *symbolical*, Ezek. 16:16.

## 39

*b* Statute, *prescribing methods of religious instruction*, Deut. 8:2.  
*c* Instruction, *by object lessons*, Prov. 23:23.  
*d* Instruction, *in religion*, Prov. 23:23.  
*e* Token, Psa. 86:17.  
*f* Obedience, *enjoined*, Heb. 5:8.

## 40

*g* Commandment, *enjoining obedience and holiness*, Deut. 8:2.  
*h* Holiness, *enjoined*, Ex. 39:30.

## 41

*i* God, *love of*, *emptified*, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the <sup>2</sup>sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Mō'seş and Aâr'on, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in <sup>1</sup>ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Mō'seş, <sup>3</sup>The man shall be surely <sup>1</sup>put to <sup>2</sup>death: all the congregation shall <sup>3</sup>stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and <sup>4</sup>stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

37 ¶ And the LORD <sup>5</sup>spake unto Mō'seş, saying,

38 <sup>2</sup>Speak unto the children of İs'ra-el, and bid them that they make them <sup>3</sup>y.<sup>2</sup>fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of <sup>4</sup>blue:

39 <sup>5</sup>b.<sup>c.d</sup>And <sup>6</sup>e it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and <sup>7</sup>do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 <sup>8</sup>That ye may remember, and <sup>9</sup>do all my commandments, and be <sup>10</sup>holy unto your God.

41 <sup>1</sup>I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Ê'gypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

## CHAPTER 16

*The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.* 23 Moses separates the people from the rebels' tents. 31 The earth swallows up Korah and his company; and a fire consumes the others. 36 Their censers used to cover the altar. 41 Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 The plague is stayed by Aaron.

NOW <sup>1</sup>aKō'rah, the son of İz'här, the son of Kō'hath, the son of Lē'vī, and <sup>2</sup>Ā-bi'ram, the sons of <sup>3</sup>Ē-li'ab, and Ōn, the son of Pē-leth, <sup>4</sup>sons of Reu'ben, took *men*: 2 And <sup>5</sup>a.<sup>e.f</sup>they <sup>6</sup>g.<sup>h</sup>rose up before <sup>7</sup>iMō'seş, with certain of the children of İs'ra-el, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown:

3 And they <sup>1</sup>gathered themselves together <sup>2</sup>against <sup>3</sup>iMō'seş and against <sup>4</sup>iAâr'on, and <sup>5</sup>said unto them, <sup>6</sup>yYe take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation *are* holy, every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then <sup>7</sup>lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when <sup>8</sup>iMō'seş heard *it*, he <sup>9</sup>fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto <sup>1</sup>a.<sup>\*</sup>Kō'rah and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and <sup>2</sup>who *is* holy; and will cause *him* to come near unto him: even *him* whom he hath <sup>3</sup>chosen will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do; Take you <sup>4</sup>censers, <sup>5</sup>\*Kō'rah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put <sup>6</sup>incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth <sup>7</sup>choose, he *shall be* <sup>8</sup>v.<sup>1</sup>holy: *ye take* too much upon you, ye <sup>9</sup>sons of Lē'vī.

8 And Mō'seş said unto <sup>1</sup>\*Kō'-

\* **KORAH.** A Kohathite, Ex. 6:18, 21, 24. Jealous of Moses, leads two hundred and fifty princes in an insurrection, and is swallowed up in the earth, Num. 16; 26:9, 10; Deut. 11:8; Psa. 106:17; Jude 11. Descendants of, porters after the return from captivity, 1 Chr. 9:19.

† **DATHAN.** A conspirator against Moses, Num. 35: 26:9; Deut. 11:6; Psa. 106:17.

‡ **ABIRAM** (lofty, proud). An Israelite who conspired with Dathan against Moses and Aaron, Num. 16; 26: Deut. 11:6; Psa. 106:17.

**B.C. 14**  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10

1  
a Minister,  
and corrup-  
stances of,  
15:16.

b Eliab, Num.

c Reubenites  
22:1.

2  
d Levites, se-  
anomy, vs.  
Deut. 10:8.

e Citizens, in-  
able, instat-  
Luke 15:1.

f Treason, in-  
ces of, vs.  
2 Kin. 11:

g Ambition,  
stances of,  
2:5.

h Envy, inspi-  
of, Prov.

i Moses, Ex.

3  
j Conspirac-  
stances of,  
16:9.

k Presumptu-  
stances of,  
19:13.

l Aaron, Ex.

m Murmur-  
the Israeli-  
Num. 14:2.

n False Accu-  
2 Tim. 3:3.

o Usurpation,  
executive  
2 Sam. 15:

4  
p Moses, char-  
of, vs. 4-1  
2:10.

q Meekness,  
ces of, vs.  
Psa. 45:4.

5  
r Minister,  
ter and qu-  
tions of, R.  
16.

s Holiness, P.  
30.

t Minister, of  
v. 9; Rom.

6  
u Censer, Le.  
12.

7  
v Incense, Ex.  
29.

1471?  
note, Time,  
v. 10:6.

rah, Hear, I pray you, ye <sup>d</sup>sons of Lē'vī.

9 <sup>w</sup>Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Īš'ra-el hath separated <sup>x</sup>you from the congregation of Īš'ra-el, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

9  
of, instan-  
t, Prov. 17:

es, set apart  
ministers of  
on, Deut.

10  
tion, Hab.

nt, Lev. 1:5.

11  
n, Ex. 6:20.  
muring, in-  
es of, Num.

12  
s, Ex. 2:10.  
itude, of  
to man,  
1:21.

13  
tion, Hab.

15  
r, Psa. 37:8.  
er, impre-  
y, Acts 6:4.  
s, righteous,  
18:21.

ity, instan-  
t, Job 2:3.

17  
er, Lev. 16:  
ise, Ex. 37:

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the <sup>x</sup>sons of Lē'vī with thee: and <sup>y</sup>seek ye the <sup>z</sup>priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is <sup>a</sup>Aār'on, that ye <sup>b</sup>murmur against him?

12 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Mō'sēs sent to call <sup>d</sup>Dā'than and <sup>e</sup>Ā-bī'ram, the sons of Ê-lī'ab: which said, <sup>b,d</sup>We will not come up:

13 <sup>b,d</sup>Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou <sup>e</sup>make thyself altogether a prince over us?

14 <sup>b,d</sup>Moreover thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And <sup>c</sup>Mō'sēs was very <sup>f</sup>wroth, and <sup>g</sup>said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: <sup>h,i</sup>I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And <sup>c</sup>Mō'sēs said unto <sup>\*Kō'</sup>rah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and <sup>a</sup>Aār'on, to morrow:

17 And take every man his <sup>j</sup>censer, and put <sup>k</sup>incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, two

hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aār'on, each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his <sup>j</sup>censer, and put fire in them, and laid <sup>k</sup>incense thereon, and stood in the door of the <sup>l</sup>tabernacle of the congregation with Mō'sēs and Aār'on.

19 And <sup>\*Kō'</sup>rah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the <sup>l</sup>tabernacle of the congregation: and the <sup>m</sup>glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD <sup>n</sup>spake unto <sup>c</sup>Mō'sēs and unto <sup>a</sup>Aār'on, saying,

21 Separate yourselves from among this <sup>o</sup>congregation, that I may <sup>p</sup>consume them in a moment.

22 And <sup>a,c</sup>they fell upon their faces, and <sup>q,r</sup>said, O <sup>s</sup>God, the <sup>t</sup>God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of <sup>\*Kō'</sup>rah, <sup>†</sup>Dā'than, and <sup>‡</sup>Ā-bī'ram.

25 And <sup>c</sup>Mō'sēs rose up and went unto <sup>†</sup>Dā'than and <sup>‡</sup>Ā-bī'ram; and the <sup>v</sup>elders of Īš'ra-el followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, <sup>v</sup>Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these <sup>o</sup>wicked men, and touch nothing of their's, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of <sup>\*Kō'</sup>rah, <sup>†</sup>Dā'than, and <sup>‡</sup>Ā-bī'ram, on every side: and Dā'than and Ā-bī'ram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

B.C. 1471?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

18  
l Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

19  
m Pillar, of cloud  
and fire, Ex. 13  
21.

20  
n Inspiration, Job  
32:8.

21  
o Evil Company,  
Prov. 13:20.  
p Anger of God,  
2 Km. 13:3.

22  
q Prayer, interces-  
sory, Acts 6:4.  
r Intercession, in-  
stances of, Jer.  
27:18.

s God, justice of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
t God, a spirit, Gen.  
2:2.

25  
u Senate, Num. 11:  
16.

26  
v Fellowship, with  
the wicked forbid-  
den, 1 Cor. 1:9.



**B.C. 1471?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 28

*w* Miracles, design  
of, vs. 28-30;  
Luke 23:8.

*x* Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.

## 30

*y* Death, of the  
wicked, a judg-  
ment, Num. 23:  
10.

1 R. V. alive  
2 R. V. despised

## 31

*z* Earthquakes, Isa.  
29:6.

*u* Miracles, destruc-  
tion of Korah,  
Luke 23:8.

## 32

*b* Death, of the  
wicked, sudden,  
Num. 23:10.

## 34

*c* Israel, Ex. 4:22.

## 35

*d* Fire, Ex. 12:8.

## 36

*e* Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
*f* Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.

## 37

*g* Eleazar, Num.  
3:2.  
*h* Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
*i* Censer, Lev. 16:  
12.  
3 R. V. holy;

28 And Mō'seš said, <sup>w</sup>Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath <sup>x</sup>sent me to do all these works; for *I have not done them* of mine own mind.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and <sup>y</sup>swallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down <sup>1</sup>quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have <sup>2</sup>provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground <sup>z</sup>clave asunder that *was* under them:

32 And the earth <sup>a</sup>opened her mouth, and <sup>b</sup>swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that *appertained* unto \*Kō'rah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they <sup>b</sup>perished from among the congregation.

34 And all <sup>c</sup>İs'ra-el that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there came out a <sup>d</sup>fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto <sup>e</sup>Mō'seš, saying,

37 Speak unto <sup>f</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Aār'on the <sup>h</sup>priest, that he take up the <sup>i</sup>censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the <sup>g</sup>fire yonder; for they are hallowed.<sup>3</sup>

38 The <sup>j</sup>censers of these sinners

against their own souls, let them make them broad plates <sup>j</sup>for a covering of the <sup>k</sup>altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a <sup>k</sup>sign unto the children of İs'ra-el.

39 And <sup>l</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar the <sup>h</sup>priest took the brasen <sup>i</sup>censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a <sup>m</sup>memorial unto the children of İs'ra-el, that no stranger, which *is* not of the seed of Aār'on, <sup>n</sup>come near to offer <sup>m</sup>incense before the LORD; that he be not as \*Kō'rah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Mō'seš.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of <sup>n</sup>İs'ra-el <sup>o</sup>murmured against <sup>e</sup>Mō'seš and against <sup>p</sup>Aār'on, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against <sup>e</sup>Mō'seš and against <sup>p</sup>Aār'on, that they looked toward the <sup>q</sup>tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the <sup>r</sup>cloud covered it, and the <sup>s</sup>glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And <sup>e</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>p</sup>Aār'on came before the <sup>q</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

44 And the LORD spake unto <sup>e</sup>Mō'seš, saying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that <sup>t</sup>I may consume them as in a moment. And they fell upon their faces.

46 And <sup>e</sup>Mō'seš said unto <sup>p</sup>Aār'on, Take a <sup>i</sup>censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on <sup>m</sup>incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and <sup>u</sup>make an <sup>v</sup>atonement for

**B.C. 1471?**  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

## 38

*i* Altar, of Ex. 30:1.  
*k* Token, Ps. 17.

## 40

*l* Sacrilege, Ex. 30:1.  
*m* Incense, Ex. 29.

## 41

*n* Israel, mourning of, Ex. 30:1.  
*o* Murmurings of Israelites, 14:2.  
*p* Aaron, Ex. 29.

## 42

*q* Tabernacle, 27:9.  
*r* Pillar, of gold and fire, Ex. 21.  
*s* God, glory Gen. 2:2.

## 45

*t* Anger of God, 2 Kln. 13.

## 46

*u* Intercession man with Jer. 27:18.  
*v* Atonement 17:11.

¶ **MEMORIAL.** *Passover*, Ex. 12:14. *Firstborn set apart as a*, Ex. 13:12-16. *Pot of manna*, Ex. 16:32-34. *Feast of tabernacles*, Lev. 23:43. *Stones upon shoulder of the*

*ephod*, Ex. 28:12; 39:7. *Atonement money*, Ex. 30:16. *twelve stones of Jordan*, Josh. 4:1-9. *Lord's Supper*, 22:19; 1 Cor. 11:24-26. See footnote, *PILLAR*, Gen.

C. 1471?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

ue, on the  
elites, Ex.

acles, plague,  
e 23:8.

them: for there is 'wrath gone out from the LORD; the <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>plague is begun.

47 And <sup>p</sup>Aâr'on took as <sup>e</sup>Mō'seš commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>plague was begun among the people: and he put on <sup>m</sup>incense, and made an <sup>v</sup>atone-ment for the people.

48 And he <sup>v</sup>stood between the dead and the living; and the <sup>w</sup>plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the <sup>w</sup>plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of <sup>\*Kō</sup>'rah.

50 And Aâr'on returned unto Mō'seš unto the door of the <sup>a</sup>tabernacle of the congregation: and the <sup>w</sup>plague was stayed.

## CHAPTER 17

God commands the tribes to bring their rods.  
8 Only Aaron's rod flourishes. 10 It is kept for a token against the rebels.

1  
es, Ex. 2:10.

AND the LORD spake unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš, saying,

2  
el, Ex. 4:22.  
nment, Mo-  
Isa. 22:21.

2 Speak unto the children of <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of *their* fathers, of all their <sup>c</sup>princes according to the house of their fathers twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3  
on, Ex. 6:20.  
tes, Deut.

3 And thou shalt write <sup>a</sup>Aâr'on's name upon the rod of <sup>e</sup>Lē'vī: for one rod *shall be* for the head of the house of their fathers.

4  
ernacle, Ex.  
kinah, Lev.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the <sup>i</sup>tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, <sup>a</sup>where I will meet with you.

5  
acles, design  
Luke 23:8.  
muring,  
n. 14:2.

5 And it shall come to pass, *that* the man's rod, whom I shall choose, <sup>b</sup>shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the <sup>i</sup>murmurings of the children of <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el, whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš spake unto the children of <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el, and every one of their <sup>c</sup>princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their father's houses, *even* twelve rods: and the <sup>i</sup>rod of Aâr'on *was* among their rods.

7 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš laid up the rods before the LORD in the <sup>i</sup>tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš went into the <sup>i</sup>tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the <sup>i</sup>rod of Aâr'on for the house of <sup>e</sup>Lē'vī was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and <sup>i</sup>yielded <sup>a</sup>almonds.

9 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, Bring Aâr'on's <sup>i</sup>rod again before the <sup>i</sup>testimony, to be kept for a <sup>m</sup>token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their <sup>m</sup>murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el spake unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš, saying, Behold, <sup>a</sup>we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the <sup>i</sup>tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

## CHAPTER 18

The charge of the priests and Levites. 8 The priests' portion. 21 The Levites' portion. 25 The heave offering to the priests out of the Levites' portion.

AND the LORD said unto <sup>a, b</sup>Aâr'on, <sup>c</sup>Thou and thy sons and thy father's house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy

B.C. 1471?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

6  
Rod of Aaron,  
Ex. 7:9.

k Almond, Gen. 43: 11.  
l R. V. bare ripe

10  
i Ark, contents of, Ex. 25:10.  
m Token, Psa. 86: 17.  
n Murmuring, against God, Num. 14:2.

12  
o Despondency, Eccl. 2:20.

1  
a Aaron, Ex. 6:20.  
b Minister, charge delivered to, vs. 1-7; Rom. 15:16.  
c Priest, duties of, Lev. 1:5.

**B.C. 1471?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d Levites, duties of*,  
Deut. 10:8.

*e Tabernacle*, Ex.  
27:9.

*f Foreigners, Mo-  
saic law relating  
to*, Deut. 23:20.

*g Sanctuary, in  
charge of priests*,  
Lev. 4:6.

*h Punishment,  
death penalty*,  
Lev. 26:41.

*i Death, penalty*,  
Num. 23:10.

*j Offerings, heave*,  
Lev. 6:17.  
*k Priest, emolu-  
ments of*, Lev.  
1:5.

sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of <sup>a</sup>Le'vi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but <sup>c</sup>thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And <sup>c</sup>they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the <sup>e</sup>tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die.

4 And <sup>c</sup>they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the <sup>e</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a <sup>i</sup>stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And <sup>c</sup>ye shall keep the charge of the <sup>g</sup>sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no wrath any more upon the children of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the <sup>a</sup>Le'vites from among the children of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el: to you *they are given as a gift* for the LORD, to do the service of the <sup>e</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore <sup>c</sup>thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail: and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office *unto you as a service* of gift: and the <sup>i</sup>stranger that cometh nigh shall be <sup>h</sup>put to <sup>i</sup>death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto <sup>a</sup>Aa'ron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine <sup>j</sup>heave offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el: unto thee have I given <sup>k</sup>them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

9 <sup>k</sup>This shall be thine of the

most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of their's, every <sup>l</sup>meat offering of their's, and every <sup>m</sup>sin offering of their's, and every <sup>n</sup>trespass offering of their's, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most <sup>o</sup>holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 <sup>o</sup>In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat <sup>k</sup>it; every male shall eat it: it shall be <sup>o</sup>holy unto thee.

11 And <sup>k</sup>this is thine; the <sup>j</sup>heave offering of their gift, with all the <sup>p</sup>wave offerings of the children of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, <sup>q</sup>by a statute for ever: every one that is <sup>q</sup>clean in thy house shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the <sup>r</sup>oil, and all the best of the <sup>s</sup>wine, and of the <sup>t</sup>wheat, the <sup>u</sup>firstfruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, <sup>u</sup>them have I given thee.

13 And <sup>k</sup>whatsoever is <sup>u</sup>first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is <sup>u</sup>clean in thine house shall eat of it.

14 <sup>k</sup>Every thing <sup>v,w</sup>devoted in <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el shall be thine.

15 <sup>k,x</sup>Every thing that openeth the <sup>v</sup>matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the <sup>y</sup>firstborn of man shalt thou surely <sup>z</sup>redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be <sup>x,z</sup>redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the <sup>a</sup>money of five <sup>b</sup>shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty <sup>c</sup>gerahs.

17 But the <sup>a</sup>firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not <sup>e</sup>redeem; they *are* holy: thou

**B.C. 1471?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**D**  
*l Offerings, meat*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*m Offerings, sin*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*n Offerings, trespass*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*o Offerings*,  
Lev. 6:17.

1 R. V. meat  
2 R. V. guilt

**10**  
3 R. V. As thou  
most holy thou  
shalt thou eat  
thereof:

**11**  
*p Offerings, wave*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*q Holiness, typified*,  
Ex. 39:30.

4 R. V. as a duty  
for ever:

**12**  
*r Oil, offerings*,  
Deut. 12:17.

*s Wine, offerings of*,  
Prov. 23:35.

*t Wheat*, Ezra  
4:10.

*u First Fruits*,  
Deut. 18:4.

**14**  
*v Dedication, concerning dedicated things*,  
Ezra 6:17.

*w Vows, things vowed in, belong to the priest*,  
Num. 30:2.

**15**  
*x Priest, emoluments of*, v. 1  
Lev. 1:5.

*y Firstborn, redemption of*,  
15:17; Zechar.  
10.

*z Redemption*,  
25:24.

5 R. V. womb

**16**  
*a Money*, Jer.  
32:14.

*b Shekel*, Ex. 30:13.

*c Gerah*, Lev. 25.

**17**  
*d Firstborn, redemption of*,  
12:10.

*e Redemption*,  
25:24.



|  |   |   |   |
|--|---|---|---|
| <p>C. 1471? footnote, <i>Time</i>, rev. 10.6.</p> <p>and sacrificial, 9:19.</p> <p>us, <i>among</i> 4 of, <i>typified</i>, 1:21.</p> <p>18</p> <p>est, <i>emolu-</i> <i>ts of</i>, Lev.</p> <p>V. thigh,</p> <p>19</p> <p>ings, <i>heave</i>, 6:17.</p> <p>enant, of <i>God</i> <i>men</i>, Deut.</p> <p>enant, <i>ratified</i> <i>a salt</i>, Deut.</p> <p>2 Kln. 2:20.</p> <p>mbols and <i>Sti-</i> <i>tudes</i>, Heb.</p> <p>20</p> <p>ister, <i>emolu-</i> <i>ts of</i>, Rom. 16.</p> <p>mise, to <i>min-</i> <i>rs</i>, 2 Cor. 1.</p> <p>21</p> <p>ites, <i>emolu-</i> <i>ts of</i>, Deut. 8.</p> <p>ernacle, <i>Ex</i>.</p> <p>23</p> <p>ites, <i>duties of</i>, 10:8.</p> | <p>shalt sprinkle their <sup>1</sup>/<sub>o</sub> blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.</p> <p>18 And the <sup>h</sup>flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave breast and as the right <sup>o</sup>shoulder are thine.</p> <p>19 <sup>h</sup>All the <sup>i</sup>heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iṣ'ra-el offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, <sup>4</sup>by a statute for ever: it is a <sup>i,k</sup>covenant of <sup>l,m</sup>salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.</p> <p>20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aâr'on, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: <sup>h,n,o</sup>I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Iṣ'ra-el.</p> <p>21 And, behold, I have given the children of Lē'vī all the <sup>*,p</sup>tenth in Iṣ'ra-el for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, <i>even</i> the service of the <sup>q</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.</p> <p>22 Neither must the children of Iṣ'ra-el henceforth come nigh the <sup>q</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.</p> <p>23 But the <sup>7</sup>Lē'vites shall do the service of the <sup>q</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: <i>it shall be</i> a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Iṣ'ra-el they have no inheritance.</p> <p>24 But the <sup>*,p</sup>tithes of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, which they offer as an heave <sup>o</sup>ffering unto the LORD, I have given to the Lē'vites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the chil-</p> | <p>dren of Iṣ'ra-el they shall have no inheritance.</p> <p>25 ¶ And the LORD <sup>o</sup>spake unto Mō'ses, saying,</p> <p>26 Thus speak unto the Lē'vites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Iṣ'ra-el the <sup>*,p</sup>tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an <sup>i</sup>heave offering of it for the LORD, <i>even</i> a tenth part of the tithe.</p> <p>27 And <i>this</i> your <sup>i</sup>heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though <i>it were</i> the corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fulness of the <sup>w</sup>inepress.</p> <p>28 Thus ye also shall offer an <sup>i</sup>heave offering unto the LORD of all your <sup>*,p</sup>tithes, which ye receive of the children of Iṣ'ra-el; and ye shall give thereof the LORD's <sup>h</sup>heave offering to Aâr'on the priest.</p> <p>29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every <sup>i</sup>heave offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, <i>even</i> the hallowed part thereof out of it.</p> <p>30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof, then it shall be counted unto the Lē'vites as the increase of the threshingfloor, and as the increase of the <sup>w</sup>inepress.</p> <p>31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for <i>it is</i> your <sup>h</sup>reward for your service in the <sup>q</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.</p> <p>32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, lest ye die.</p> | <p>B.C. 1471? See footnote, <i>Time</i>, Rev. 10.6.</p> <p>25</p> <p>3 Revelation, <i>con-</i> <i>cerning</i> <i>emoi-</i> <i>nents of</i> <i>priests</i> <i>and</i> <i>Levites</i>, vs. 25-31: 2 Cor. 12:1.</p> <p><sup>i</sup> Prophets, <i>inspi-</i> <i>ration of</i>, Isa. 3:2.</p> <p>27</p> <p>u Wine Press, Isa. 5:2.</p> |
|--|---|---|---|

**TITHES.** Paid by Abraham to Melchizedek, Gen. 14: Heb. 7:2-6. Jacob vows a tenth of all his property to God, 28:22.

Basic laws concerning, Lev. 27:30-33; Num. 18:21, 24; 12:6, 7, 17-19; 14:22-29; 26:12-15. Poor entitled to it, Deut. 14:28, 29; 26:12, 13.

Customs relating to, Neh. 10:37, 38; Amos 4:4; Heb. 7:5-9.

9. Tithes of tithes for priests, Num. 18:26; Neh. 10:38. Stored in the temple, Neh. 10:38, 39; 12:44; 13:5, 12; 2 Chr. 31:11, 12; Mal. 3:10.

Payment of: Resumed, in Hezekiah's reign, 2 Chr. 31:5-10; under Nehemiah, Neh. 13:12. Withheld, Neh. 13:10; Mal. 3:8. Customary in later times, Matt. 23:23; Luke 11:42; 18:12. Observed by idolaters, Amos 4:4, 5.

249

**B.C. 1471?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a Inspiration, Job 32:3.*

## 2

*t Colors, symbolic, Ezek. 16:16.*

*c Types, of the Savior, Heb. 10:1.*

*d Jesus, typified in offerings, Matt. 1:21.*

*e Holiness, typified, Ex. 39:30.*

*f Blemish, Lev. 14:10.*

*g Sin, typified, Rom. 5:12.*

## 3

*h Eleazar, Num. 3:2.*

*i Priest, duties of, Lev. 1:5.*

## 4

*j Blood, sacrificial, Heb. 9:19.*

*k Jesus, atoning blood of, typified, Matt. 1:21.*

*l Sprinkling, Lev. 14:7.*

*m Tabernacle, Ex. 27:9.*

*l R. V. toward the front of the tent of meeting*

## 6

*n Cedar, Isa. 9:10.*

*o Hyssop, Ex. 12:22.*

## 7

*p Ceremonial Washing, Ex. 19:10.*

*q Defilement, of priests, Lev. 5:2.*

## 9

*r Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.*

## CHAPTER 19

*The water of separation. 11 The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto Mo'se<sup>s</sup> and unto Aa<sup>r</sup>'on, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of I<sup>s</sup>'ra-el, that they bring thee a <sup>b</sup>red <sup>\*c,d</sup>heifer <sup>e</sup>without <sup>f,g</sup>spot, wherein *is* <sup>e</sup>no <sup>f,g</sup>blemish, and upon which never came yoke:

3 And ye shall give her unto <sup>h</sup>E-le-a<sup>r</sup>'zar the <sup>i</sup>'priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face:

4 And <sup>h</sup>E-le-a<sup>r</sup>'zar the <sup>i</sup>'priest shall take of her <sup>j,k</sup>blood with his finger, and <sup>l</sup>sprinkle of her blood <sup>l</sup>directly before the <sup>m</sup>tabernacle of the congregation seven times:

5 And *one* shall burn the <sup>\*</sup>heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn:

6 And the <sup>i</sup>'priest shall take <sup>n</sup>cedar wood, and <sup>o</sup>hyssop, and <sup>\*</sup>scarlet, and cast *it* into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall <sup>p</sup>wash his clothes, and he shall <sup>q</sup>bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be <sup>o,q</sup>unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and <sup>p</sup>bathe his flesh in water, and shall be <sup>o,q</sup>unclean until the even.

9 And a man *that is* <sup>e</sup>clean shall gather up the <sup>†</sup>ashes of the <sup>\*</sup>heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of I<sup>s</sup>'-

ra-el for a <sup>s</sup>water of separation: it is a <sup>2</sup>purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the <sup>†</sup>ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be <sup>o,q</sup>unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of I<sup>s</sup>'ra-el, and unto the <sup>†</sup>stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that <sup>u</sup>toucheth the dead body of any man shall be <sup>o,v</sup>unclean seven days.

12 He shall <sup>†</sup>purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be <sup>e</sup>clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever <sup>u</sup>toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and <sup>†</sup>purifieth not himself, defileth the <sup>w</sup>tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be <sup>x</sup>cut off from I<sup>s</sup>'ra-el: because the <sup>s</sup>water of separation was not <sup>l</sup>sprinkled upon him, he shall be <sup>o,v</sup>unclean; his uncleanness *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be <sup>v</sup>unclean seven days.

15 And <sup>u</sup>every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And <sup>u</sup>whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a <sup>u</sup>grave, shall be <sup>o,v</sup>unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean *person* they shall take of the <sup>†</sup>ashes of the <sup>3</sup>burnt <sup>\*</sup>heifer of <sup>†</sup>purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a <sup>e</sup>clean person shall take <sup>o</sup>hyssop, and dip *it* in the water, and <sup>l</sup>sprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the vessels,

**\* HEIFER.** When used as sacrifice, must be without blemish and must not have come under the yoke, Num. 19:2; Deut. 21:3. An atonement for murder, Deut. 21:1-9.

**Red Heifer:** A type of atonement by Jesus, Heb. 9:13, 14. Ashes from burning of, used for water of separation, Num. 19.

**Figurative:** Of backsliders, Hos. 4:16. Of the olive, Hos. 10:11.

**† ASHES.** Uses of, in purification, Num. 19:9, 10; Heb. 9:13. A symbol of mourning, 2 Sam. 13:19; 4:1, 3. *Sitting in*, Job 2:8; Isa. 58:5; Jer. 6:26; Ezek. 10:2.

**3.C. 1471?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a <sup>u</sup>grave:

19 And the <sup>e</sup>clean *person* shall <sup>i</sup>sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall <sup>†</sup>purify himself, and <sup>p</sup>wash his clothes, and <sup>p</sup>bathe himself in water, and shall be <sup>e</sup>clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not <sup>†</sup>purify himself, that soul shall be <sup>x</sup>cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the <sup>w</sup>sanctuary of the LORD: the <sup>w</sup>water of separation hath not been <sup>i</sup>sprinkled upon him; he is <sup>o, v</sup>unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that <sup>i</sup>sprinkleth the <sup>w</sup>water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be <sup>o, v</sup>unclean until even.

22 And <sup>w</sup>whatsoever the unclean *person* toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth *it* shall be <sup>o, v</sup>unclean until even.

## CHAPTER 20

*The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dies. 2 They murmur for want of water. 7 Moses smites the rock at Meribah, and water comes forth. 13 Moses at Kadesh desires a passage through Edom, which is denied. 22 Aaron dies at mount Hor, and the high-priesthood passes to Eleazar.*

**T**HEN came the children of Is'ra-el, *even* the whole congregation, into the desert of <sup>a</sup>Zin in the first <sup>b, c</sup>month: and

the people abode in <sup>a</sup>Kā'desh; and <sup>e</sup>Mir'ī-am died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against <sup>i</sup>Mō'ses and against <sup>a</sup>Aār'on.

3 And the <sup>h</sup>people <sup>i</sup>chode with Mō'ses, and spake, <sup>i</sup>saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD!

4 And <sup>i</sup>why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, <sup>i</sup>that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And <sup>i</sup>wherefore have ye made us to come up out of E'g'ipt, to bring us in unto this evil place? *it is* no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And <sup>i</sup>Mō'ses and <sup>a</sup>Aār'on went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the <sup>k</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the <sup>i</sup>glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

8 <sup>m</sup>Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aār'on thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

**B.C. 1453?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d Kadesh, Gen.*  
14:7.

*e Miriam, Ex. 15:*  
20.

2

*f Moses, murmured*  
*against, Ex. 2 10.*

*g Aaron, murmured*  
*against, Ex. 6:20.*

3

*h Israel, murmur*  
*against Moses,*  
Ex. 4:22.

*i Murmuring, of*  
*the Israelites,*  
Num. 14:2.

1 R. V. strove

4

*j Borrowing Trou-*  
*ble, vs. 1 13;*  
Matt. 6:25.

6

*k Tabernacle, Ex.*  
27:9.

*l God, glory of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

8

*m God, providence*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*

**3.C. 1453?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*n, Num. 13:21.*  
*o, Ex. 13:4.*  
*p, Abid, Ex.*  
*2.*

ah 3:6. *Repenting in, Job 42:6; Dan. 9:3; Matt. 11:21;*  
e 10:13.

**PURIFICATION.** In studying the Mosale law re-  
g to purifications, it must be kept in mind that sin  
es. To keep this great truth constantly before the  
d of the Israelites specific ordinances concerning purifi-  
cations were given to Moses; the purpose being, by this  
not lesson, to teach that sin defiles and only the pure in  
ct can see God. Therefore certain incidents, such as  
ng that which had died of itself, touching the dead,  
were signified as defiling, and definite ceremonies were  
cribed for persons who were defiled. During the period  
ement, and when performing the ceremonies required  
them, the defiled were expected to contemplate the  
ement of sin and the need of purification of the  
ct.

itary and symbolical, Ex. 19:10, 14; Heb. 9:10. For

women, after childbrth, Lev. 12:6-8; Luke 2:22; after menstru-  
ation, Lev. 15:19-33; 2 Sam. 11:4. After copulation, Lev. 15:  
16-18. For spermatorrhea, Lev. 15:4-18. For eating that  
which died of itself, Lev. 17:15. For those who had slain in  
battle, Num. 31:19-24. Of priests, Ex. 29:3; 30:18-21; 40:  
12, 30-32; Lev. 8:6; 16:4, 24, 26, 28; 22:3; Num. 19:7, 8,  
2 Chr. 4:6. Of Levites, Num. 8:6, 7, 21. Of lepers, see foot-  
note, LEPROSY, Lev. 13:2. Of the Jews before the pass-  
over, John 11:55. By fire, for things that resist fire, Num. 31:  
23. By blood, Ex. 24:5-8; Lev. 14:6, 7; Heb. 9:12-14, 19-22.  
By abstaining from sexual intercourse, Ex. 19:15. By wash-  
ing in water parts of animal sacrifices, Lev. 1:9, 13; 9:14;  
2 Chr. 4:6. Penalty to be imposed upon those who do not observe  
the ordinances concerning, Lev. 7:20, 21; 22:3; Num. 19:  
13, 20.

Water of, Num. 19:17-21; 31:23. Washing hands in  
water, symbolical of innocency, Deut. 21:6; Psal. 26:6. Trad-



**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

- n* Moses, character  
of, Ex. 2:10.  
*o* Aaron, presumption  
of, vs. 10-12;  
Ex. 6:20.  
*p* Anger, instances  
of, Psa. 37:8.

## 11

- q* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.  
*r* Water, miracu-  
lously supplied,  
1 Kin. 17:10.  
*s* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.  
*t* Miracles, water  
from the rock of  
Kadesh, Luke  
23:8.

## 12

- u* Unbelievers,  
1 Cor. 6:6.  
*v* Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.  
*w* Moses, not per-  
mitted to enter  
Canaan, Ex.  
2:10.  
*x* Aaron, not per-  
mitted to enter  
Canaan, Ex.  
6:20.

## 13

- y* Meribah, Ex.  
17:7.

## 14

- z* Ambassadors,  
Josh. 9:4.

- aa* Kadesh, Gen.  
14:7.  
*b* Edomites, 2 Kin.  
8:21.  
*c* Israel, refused a  
passage through  
the country of  
Edom, vs. 14-21;  
Ex. 4:22.

## 15

- d* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
*e* Egyptians, Gen.  
50:3.

## 16

- f* Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.  
*g* Angel, functions  
of, Heb. 1:13.

## 17

- h* Grape, Lev. 25:5.

9 And Mō'seš took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And <sup>n</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>o</sup>Aâr'on gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, <sup>p</sup>Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And <sup>n</sup>Mō'seš lifted up his hand, and with his rod he <sup>q</sup>smote the rock twice: and the <sup>r,s,t</sup>water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto <sup>n</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>o</sup>Aâr'on, Because <sup>u</sup>ye <sup>v</sup>believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Iſ'ra-el, therefore <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This *is* the water of <sup>y</sup>Mër'i-bah; because the children of <sup>h</sup>Iſ'ra-el <sup>z</sup>strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Mō'seš sent <sup>aa</sup>messengers from <sup>a</sup>Kā'desh unto the king of <sup>b</sup>Ē'dom, Thus saith thy brother <sup>c</sup>Iſ'ra-el, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into <sup>d</sup>Ē'gÿpt, and we have dwelt in <sup>e</sup>Ē'gÿpt a long time; and the <sup>e</sup>Ē-gÿp'tians vexed us, and our fathers:

16 And when we <sup>f</sup>cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an <sup>g</sup>angel, and hath brought us forth out of <sup>g</sup>Ē'gÿpt: and, behold, we *are* in <sup>a</sup>Kā'desh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:

17 Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the <sup>h</sup>vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's

<sup>i</sup>high way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And <sup>b</sup>Ē'dom said unto him, <sup>i</sup>Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of <sup>c</sup>Iſ'ra-el said unto him, We will go by the <sup>i</sup>high way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only, without *doing* anything *else*, go through on my feet.

20 And he said, <sup>c,i</sup>Thou shalt not go through. And <sup>b</sup>Ē'dom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus <sup>b</sup>Ē'dom <sup>c,i</sup>refused to give Iſ'ra-el passage through his border: wherefore Iſ'ra-el turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſ'ra-el, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from <sup>a</sup>Kā'desh, and came unto mount <sup>\*</sup>Hôr.

23 And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš and Aâr'on in mount <sup>\*</sup>Hôr, by the coast of the land of <sup>k</sup>Ē'dom, saying,

24 <sup>i</sup>Aâr'on shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, because ye <sup>m</sup>rebelled against my word at the water of <sup>n</sup>Mër'i-bah:

25 Take <sup>i</sup>Aâr'on and <sup>o</sup>Ē-le-ā-zar his son, and bring them up into mount <sup>\*</sup>Hôr:

26 And strip Aâr'on of his garments, and put them upon <sup>o</sup>Ē-le-ā-zar his son: and <sup>i</sup>Aâr'on shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Mō'seš did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount <sup>\*</sup>Hôr in the sight of all the congregation.

**B.C. 14**  
See footnote  
Rev. 10

*i* Highway,  
2:27.

## 18

*j* Inhospital  
Luke 9:55

## 23

*k* Edom, Obi

## 24

*l* Aaron, de  
vs. 24-29;  
6:20.  
*m* Disobedien  
God, Eph.  
*n* Meribah,  
17:7.

## 25

*o* Eleazar, st  
Aaron as  
priest, Nu

tions of the elders concerning, Matt. 15:2; Mark 7:2-5, 8, 9;  
Luke 11:38. Of Paul, to show his fidelity to the law, Acts 21:  
24, 26.

Figurative, Psa. 26:6; 51:7; Ezek. 36:25.

See footnotes: DEFILEMENT, Lev. 5:2; SPIRITUAL P  
CATION, Psa. 51:2.

\* **HOR** (the mountain of mountains). Aaron died on,  
20:22-29; 21:4; 33:38, 39; 34:7, 8; Deut. 32:50.

E.C. 1452?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

28  
Death, of Aaron,  
Num. 23:10.

29  
Mourning, Lam.  
5.

1  
Num. 33:40;  
Josh. 12:14.

2  
Tows, Num. 30:2.

3  
Canaanites, Ex.  
3:28.  
Israel, defeats the  
Canaanites, Ex.  
:22.  
Hormah, Deut.  
:44.

4  
Mor, Num. 20:  
2.  
Red Sea, Ex. 10:  
9.  
Edom, Obad. 1.

5  
Maspheny, in-  
stances of, 2 Sam.  
:24.  
Moses, people  
murder against,  
Ex. 2:10.  
Murmuring, in-  
stances of, Num.  
:42.

SERPENT. Satan appears in the form of, to Eve, Gen. 3:1-5; 2 Cor. 11:3; Rev. 12:9. Subtlety of, Gen. 3:1; Eccl. 8; Matt. 10:16. Curse upon, Gen. 3:14, 15; 49:17. Ads upon the dust, Gen. 3:14; Isa. 65:25; Mic. 7:17. Unfil food, Matt. 7:10. Venom of, Deut. 32:24, 33; Job 20:16; Ps. 58:4; 140:3; Acts 28:5, 6. Intoxicating wine compared the venomous, Prov. 23:31, 32. The staff of Moses trans-  
formed into, Ex. 4:3; 7:15. Fiery, sent as a plague upon

28 And Mō'sēs stripped Aār'on of his garments, and put them upon ʿE-le-ā'zar his son; and ʿAār'on ʰdied there in the top of the mount: and Mō'sēs and ʿE-le-ā'zar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congrega- tion saw that Aār'on was dead, they ʹmourned for Aār'on thirty days, even all the house of ʼIs'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 21

The Israelites destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 They murmur, and are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They re- pent, and are healed in looking upon the brazen serpent. 10 Sundry journeys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is overcome, 33 and also Og.

AND when king ʿAʿrād the Cā'nāan-ite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that ʼIs'-ra-el came by the way of the spies; then he fought against ʼIs'-ra-el, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And ʼIs'ra-el vowed a ʰvow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of ʼIs'ra-el, and delivered up the ʿCā'nāan-ites; and ʰthey utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place ʿHôr'mah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount ʰHôr by the way of the ʰRed sea, to compass the land of ʰE'dom: and the soul of the peo- ple was much discouraged be- cause of the way.

5 And the people ʰspake against God, and against ʰMō'sēs, ʰWherefore have ye brought us up out of ʼE'g'yp't to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread,

neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD ʰsent fiery ʰserpents among the ʰpeople, and they bit the people; and much people of ʼIs'ra-el died.

7 ʰTherefore the people came to Mō'sēs, and said, ʰWe have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Mō'sēs ʰprayed for the people.

8 And the ʰLORD said unto Mō'sēs, Make thee a fiery ʰser- pent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he look- eth upon it, shall live.

9 ʰAnd Mō'sēs made a ʰser- pent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of ʼIs'-ra-el set forward, and pitched in ʰO'both.

11 And they journeyed from ʰO'both, and pitched at ʰIj'e- āb'a-rim, in the wilderness which is before ʰMō'ab, toward the sunrising.

12 ¶ From thence they re- moved, and pitched in the valley of ʰZā'red.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of ʰĀr'nōn, which is in the wilder- ness that cometh out of the coasts of the ʰĀm'or-ites: for ʰĀr'nōn is the border of ʰMō'ab, between Mō'ab and the ʰĀm'- ōr-ites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the

E.C. 1452?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

6  
1 Judgments, upon  
the Israelites, Ex.  
6:6.  
m Miracles, scourge  
of serpents, Luke  
23:8.

n Plague, Ex. 11:1  
Israel, scourged  
with serpents, Ex.  
4:22.

7  
p Afflictions, bene-  
fits of, Ps. 34:19.  
q Repentance, in-  
stances of, Mark  
1:4.

r Conviction of  
Sin, instances of,  
John 16:8.

s Intercession, in-  
stances of, Jer.  
27:18.

t God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

9  
u John 3:14, 15.  
v Brazen Serpent,  
2 Kin. 18:4.  
w Jesus, atonement  
by, typified, Matt.  
1:21.

10  
x Num. 33:43, 44.

11  
y Num. 33:44.  
z Moab, Num.  
26:3.

12  
a Deut. 2:13, 14.

13  
b Arnon, Num. 22:  
36.  
c Amorites, Gen.  
14:13.  
d Moab, Num.  
26:3.

the Israelites, Num. 21:6, 7; Deut. 8:15; 1 Cor. 10:9. The wound of, miraculously healed by looking upon the brazen, set up by Moses, Num. 21:8, 9. Charming of, Ps. 58:4, 5; Eccl. 10:11; Jer. 8:17. Mentioned in Solomon's riddle, Prov. 30:19. Sea serpent, Amos 9:3. The seventy endued with power over, Luke 10:19. The apostles given power over, Mark 16:18; Acts 28:5.

Figurative, Isa. 14:29; 30:6; 65:25.

**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

*e* War, Judg. 3:2.  
1 R. V. valleys

## 15

*f* Deut. 2:9, 18, 29;  
Isa. 15:1.

2 R. V. the slope of  
valleys that in-  
clineth toward  
the

## 16

*g* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

## 17

*h* Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
*i* Thankfulness,  
accomplished, Acts  
24:3.

*j* Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

## 19

*k* Or, *Bamoth-baal*,  
Josh. 13:17.

## 20

*l* *Pisgah*, Deut.  
3:27.  
3 R. V. down upon  
the desert.

## 21

*m* Ambassadors,  
Josh. 9:4.

## 22

*n* Grape, Lev. 25:5.  
*o* Highways, Deut.  
2:27.

## 23

*p* Inhospitalities,  
instances of, Luke  
9:53.

*q* *Jahaz*, Judg.  
11:20.

book of the wars of the LORD,  
What he did in the Red sea, and  
in the brooks of <sup>b</sup>Ār'nōn,

15 And <sup>a</sup>at the stream of the  
brooks that goeth down to the  
dwelling of <sup>i</sup>Ār and lieth upon  
the border of <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab.

16 ¶ And from thence *they went*  
to Bē'er: that *is* the well whereof  
the LORD spake unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'šeš,  
Gather the people together, and  
I will give them water.

17 Then <sup>h</sup>Īs'ra-el <sup>i</sup>sang this  
<sup>i</sup>song, Spring up, O well; sing  
ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well,  
the nobles of the people digged  
it, by the direction of the law-  
giver, with their staves. And  
from the wilderness *they went*  
to Māt'ta-nah:

19 And from Māt'ta-nah to  
Nā-hā'li-el: and from Nā-hā'-  
li-el to <sup>k</sup>Bā'mōth:

20 And from <sup>k</sup>Bā'mōth *in* the  
valley, that *is* in the country of  
<sup>a</sup>Mō'ab, to the top of <sup>i</sup>Pis'gah,  
which looketh <sup>a</sup>toward Jēsh'y-  
mōn.

21 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>Īs'ra-el sent <sup>m</sup>mes-  
sengers unto <sup>i</sup>Sī'hōn king of the  
<sup>a</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, saying,

22 Let me pass through thy  
land: we will not turn into the  
fields, or into the <sup>n</sup>vineyards; we  
will not drink of the waters of the  
well: *but* we will go along by the  
king's <sup>o</sup>high way, until we be  
past thy borders.

23 And <sup>i</sup>Sī'hōn <sup>w</sup>would not suf-  
fer Īs'ra-el to pass through his  
border: but Sī'hōn gathered all  
his people together, and went  
out against Īs'ra-el into the wil-  
derness: and he came to <sup>q</sup>Jā'hāz,  
and fought against Īs'ra-el.

24 And <sup>i</sup>Īs'ra-el smote him  
with the edge of the sword, and  
possessed his land from Ār'nōn  
unto <sup>j</sup>Jāb'bōk, even unto the  
<sup>a</sup>children of Ām'mōn: for the  
border of the children of Ām-  
mōn *was* strong.

25 And <sup>i</sup>Īs'ra-el took all these  
cities: and Īs'ra-el dwelt in all  
the cities of the <sup>a</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, in  
<sup>i</sup>Hēsh'bōn, and in all the vil-  
lages thereof.

26 For Hēsh'bōn *was* the city of  
<sup>i</sup>Sī'hōn the king of the Ām'ōr-  
ites, who had fought against the  
former king of <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab, and ta-  
ken all his land out of his hand,  
even unto Ār'nōn.

27 Wherefore they that speak  
in proverbs say, <sup>w</sup>Come into  
Hēsh'bōn, let the city of <sup>i</sup>Sī'hōn  
be built and prepared:

28 <sup>w</sup>For there is a fire gone out  
of <sup>i</sup>Hēsh'bōn, a flame from the  
city of <sup>i</sup>Sī'hōn: it hath consumed  
<sup>i</sup>Ār of Mō'ab, *and* the lords of  
the high places of <sup>b</sup>Ār'nōn.

29 <sup>w</sup>Woe to thee, <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab! thou  
art undone, O people of Chē'-  
mōsh: he hath given his sons  
<sup>a</sup>that escaped, and his daugh-  
ters, into captivity unto <sup>i</sup>Sī'hōn  
king of the <sup>a</sup>Ām'ōr-ites.

30 <sup>w</sup>We have shot at them;  
<sup>i</sup>Hēsh'bōn is perished even unto  
<sup>i</sup>Dī'bōn, and we have laid them  
waste even unto Nō'phah, which  
*reacheth* unto <sup>s</sup>Mēd'e-bā.

31 ¶ Thus <sup>i</sup>Īs'ra-el dwelt in the  
land of the <sup>a</sup>Ām'ōr-ites.

32 And Mō'šeš sent to <sup>w</sup>spy out  
<sup>a</sup>Jā-ā'zer, and they took the vil-  
lages thereof, and drove out the  
Ām'ōr-ites that *were* there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went  
up by the way of Bā'shān: and <sup>a</sup>Ōg

**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 24

*r* Israel, defeat  
Amorites, E.  
4:22.

*s* Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.

## 25

*t* Heshbon, Isa.  
16:8.

## 26

*u* Moabites, G.  
19:37.

## 27

*v* War Song,  
27-30; Judg.

## 29

*4* R. V. as fugi-  
tives,

## 32

*w* Spies, Josh.  
*x* Jazer, Josh.  
13:25.

† **SIHON**, king of the Amorites. His seat of government at Heshbon, Num. 21:26. The proverbial chant celebrating the victory of, over the Moabites, Num. 21:26-30. Conquest of his kingdom by the Israelites, Num. 21:21-25; Deut. 2:24-37; 3:2, 6, 8; Josh. 13:10, 21, 27; Judg. 11:19-21.

† **JABBOK** (a pouring out). A stream on the E. of the Jordan, Gen. 32:22. The northern boundary of the possessions, of the Ammonites, Num. 21:24; Judg. 11:13; of the Amorites, Judg. 11:22; of the Reubenites and the Gadites, Deut. 3:16; Josh. 12:2.

‖ **DIBON**, called also DIBON-GAD and DIMON. A city on the northern banks of the Arnon, Num. 21:30. Israel encamp at, Num. 33:45. Allotted to Gad and Reuben, Num. 32:3, 34; Josh. 13:9, 17. Taken by Moab, Isa. 15:2, 9; 48:18, 22.

§ **MEDEBA** (waters of quiet or rest). A city of Moab, Num. 21:30. An idolatrous high place, Isa. 15:2. Allotted to Reuben, Josh. 13:9, 16. David defeats the Syrians and Ammonites at, 1 Chr. 19:7-15.

+ **OG**, king of Bashan. A man gigantic of stature, Num.



C. 1452? footnote, *Time*, rev. 10:6.

33  
es, Josh.  
12.

35  
el, defeats  
of Bashan,  
4: 22.

1  
el, arrives in  
plains of  
Ab, Ex. 4:22.  
Ab, plains of,  
Num. 26:3.  
Am, plain of,  
Num. 32:10.

2  
n. 23:18;  
n. 24:9.  
ories, Gen.  
13.

3  
abites, Gen.  
37.

4  
ate, Num.  
16.  
ianites, Gen.  
38.

5  
am, Deut.  
1.  
Bosor, 2 Pet.  
5.

: Deut. 3:11; Josh. 12:4; 13:12. Defeated and slain  
Joses, Num. 21:33-35; Deut. 1:4; 3:1-7; 29:7; 31:4;  
2:10; 9:10; Psa. 135:10, 11; 136:18-20. Land of,  
to Gad, Reuben, and Manasseh, Num. 32:33; Deut. 3:  
4:47-49; 29:7, 8; Josh. 12: 4-6; 13:12, 30, 31.

ERICHO (city of the moon, or place of fragrance). A  
city of Jerusalem and near the Jordan, Num. 22:1; 26:3;  
34:1. Called the CITY of PALM TREES, Deut. 34:3.  
tion of, pleasant, 2 Kin. 2:19. Rahab the harlot lived  
osh. 2; Heb. 11:31. Joshua sees the captain of the  
of the Lord near, Josh. 5:13-15. Besieged by Joshua  
days; and destruction of, Josh. 6; 24:11. Situated  
the territory allotted to Benjamin, Josh. 18:12, 21.  
Kenites dwell at, Judg. 1:16. King of Moab makes  
est of, and establishes his capital at, Judg. 3:13. Re-

the king of Bā'shān went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at 'Ēd're-i.

34 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto 'Sī'hōn king of the 'Ām'ōr-ites, which dwelt at 'Hēsh'bōn.

35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

## CHAPTER 22

Balak sends for Balaam, who at first refuses to come. 15 He sends again and obtains him. 22 The angel of the Lord would have slain Balaam, if his ass had not turned aside. 34 Balaam's penitence. 36 Balak entertains Balaam.

AND the children of 'Īs'ra-el set forward, and pitched in the plains of 'Mō'ab on this side 'Jōr'dan by \*Jēr'y-chō.

2 ¶ And 'Bā'lāk the son of 'Zīp'por saw all that 'Īs'ra-el had done to the 'Ām'ōr-ites.

3 And 'Mō'ab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Mō'ab was distressed because of the children of 'Īs'ra-el.

4 And 'Mō'ab said unto the 'elders of 'Mīd'yān, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And 'Bā'lāk the son of 'Zīp'por was king of the Mō'ab-ites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto 'Bā'laam the son of 'Bē'or

to 'Pē'thōr, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from 'Ē'gypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me:

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the 'elders of 'Mō'ab and the 'elders of 'Mīd'yān departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto 'Bā'laam, and spake unto him the words of 'Bā'lāk.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the 'princes of Mō'ab abode with 'Bā'laam.

9 And God came unto 'Bā'laam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And 'Bā'laam said unto God, 'Bā'lāk the son of 'Zīp'por, king of 'Mō'ab, hath sent unto me, saying,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of 'Ē'gypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And 'God said unto 'Bā'laam, Thou shalt not go with

B.C. 1452? See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

k Deut. 23:4.

12  
i God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.  
m God, providence  
of, overruling in-  
terpositions of,  
Gen. 2:2.

built by Hiel, 1 Kin. 16:34. Company of the sons of the prophets dwell at, 2 Kin. 2:4, 5, 15, 18. Captives of Judah, taken by the king of Israel, released at, on account of the denunciation of the prophet Oded, 2 Chr. 28:7-15. Inhabitants of, taken captive to Babylon, return to, with Ezra and Nehemiah, Ezra 2:34; Neh. 7:36; assist in repairing the walls of Jerusalem, Neh. 3:2. Blind men healed at, by Jesus, Matt. 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43. Zaccheus dwell at, Luke 19:1-10.

Plain of, 2 Kin. 25:5; Jer. 52:8.

Waters of, Josh. 16:1. Purified by Elisha, 2 Kin. 2:18-22.

1 BALAK. King of Moab, Num. 22:4; Josh. 24:9; Judg. 11:25; Mic. 6:5. Tries to bribe Balaam to curse Israel, Num. 22:5-7, 15-17.

**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 16:6.

them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they *are* blessed.

13 And Bā'laam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of <sup>†</sup>Bā'lāk, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Mō'ab rose up, and they went unto Bā'lāk, and said, Bā'laam<sup>n</sup> refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Bā'lāk sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to <sup>†</sup>Bā'laam, and said to him, Thus saith <sup>†</sup>Bā'lāk the son of <sup>a†</sup>Zip'por, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will <sup>o</sup>promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And <sup>p</sup>Bā'laam answered and said unto the servants of Bā'lāk, If Bā'lāk would give me his house full of <sup>q</sup>silver and <sup>r</sup>gold, <sup>s</sup>I <sup>n,t</sup>cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that <sup>s</sup>I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto <sup>s</sup>Bā'laam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, *and* go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Bā'laam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the <sup>s</sup>princes of <sup>†</sup>Mō'ab.

22 ¶ And God's <sup>u</sup>anger was kindled because <sup>v</sup>he went: and the <sup>w</sup>angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And the ass saw the <sup>w</sup>angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and <sup>†</sup>Bā'laam <sup>z</sup>smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the <sup>w</sup>angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the <sup>w</sup>angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Bā'laam's foot against the wall: and he <sup>z</sup>smote her again.

26 And the <sup>w</sup>angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Bā'laam: and Bā'laam's <sup>y</sup>anger was kindled, and he <sup>z</sup>smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD <sup>z</sup>opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Bā'laam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast <sup>z</sup>smitten me these three times?

29 And Bā'laam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: <sup>z</sup>I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the ass said unto Bā'laam, *Am* not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden <sup>z</sup>ever since *I was* thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of <sup>z</sup>Bā'laam, and he saw the <sup>z</sup>angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the <sup>z</sup>angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast

**B.C. 144**  
See footnote  
Rev. 10

**23**  
*x Animals,*  
*[o, Jer. 27]*

**27**  
*y Anger, inspi-*  
*ration of, Psa. 37*

**28**  
*z Miracles,*  
*Balaam's*  
*speaks, Lu*  
*23:8.*

**30**  
*1 R. V. all*  
*long unto*  
*day?*

**31**  
*a Balaam, 1*  
*23:4.*  
*b Angel, judg-*  
*ment of, Heb. 1*

**14**  
*n Temptation, re-*  
*sisted, instances*  
*of, Luke 11:4.*

**17**  
*o Bribery, instan-*  
*ces of, 1 Sam. 8:3.*

**18**  
*p Minister, incor-*  
*ruptible, vs. 37,*  
*38; Rom. 15:16.*  
*q Silver, 1 Chr. 28:*  
*14.*  
*r Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*  
*s Prophets, inspi-*  
*ration of, Isa. 3:2.*  
*t Decision, instan-*  
*ces of, Isa. 50:7.*

**22**  
*u Anger of God,*  
*2 Kin. 13:3.*  
*v Disobedience to*  
*God, instances of,*  
*Eph. 5:6.*  
*w Angel, functions*  
*of, Heb. 1:13.*

C. 1452?  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

32  
imals, cruelty  
Jer. 27:5.  
n, repugnant to  
d, Rom. 5:12.

33  
icked, punish-  
nt of, Psa.  
3.

34  
pentance, in-  
nces of, Mark  
1.

35  
ophets, inspi-  
ion of, Isa. 3:2.

36  
ab, Num.  
3.

37  
mptation, Luke  
4.  
bery, 1 Sam.  
1.

41  
igh Places,  
Kin. 3:2.  
al, 2 Kin.  
16.

thou 'smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I went out to withstand thee, because *thy* way is perverse before me:

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had 'slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam said unto the angel of the LORD, 'I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the <sup>b</sup>angel of the LORD said unto Bā'laam, Go with the men: but only <sup>c</sup>the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Bā'laam went with the princes of <sup>d</sup>Bā'lāk.

36 ¶ And when <sup>e</sup>Bā'lāk heard that <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of <sup>f</sup>Mō'ab, which *is* in the border of <sup>g</sup>Ār'nōn, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And <sup>h</sup>Bā'lāk said unto <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to <sup>i</sup>promote thee to honour?

38 And Bā'laam said unto Bā'lāk, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? <sup>j</sup>the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam went with <sup>h</sup>Bā'lāk, and they came unto Kīr'jath-hū'zoth.

40 And Bā'lāk offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Bā'laam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that <sup>h</sup>Bā'lāk took <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam, and brought him up into the <sup>k</sup>high places of <sup>b</sup>Bā'al, that

thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

## CHAPTER 23

*Balak's sacrifices and Balaam's parables.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam said unto <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk, Build me here <sup>c</sup>seven <sup>d</sup>altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

2 And <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk did as <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam had spoken; and Bā'lāk and Bā'laam offered on *every* <sup>e</sup>altar a <sup>f</sup>bullock and a ram.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam said unto <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk, Stand by thy <sup>g</sup>burnt offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he <sup>h</sup>sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam: and he said unto him, I have prepared <sup>c</sup>seven <sup>d</sup>altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a <sup>e</sup>bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD <sup>g</sup>put a word in <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam's mouth, and said, Return unto <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his <sup>g</sup>burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of <sup>h</sup>Mō'ab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk the king of <sup>i</sup>Mō'ab hath brought me from <sup>j</sup>Ā'ram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, Come, curse me Jā'cob, and come, defy <sup>k</sup>Īs'ra-el.

8 How shall <sup>l</sup>I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of

B.C. 1452?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
*a* Balaam, Deut. 23:4.  
*b* Balak, Num. 22:4.  
*c* Seven, Gen. 7:2.  
*d* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

2  
*e* Bullock, Ex. 29:3.

3  
*f* Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.  
*g* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

6  
*h* Moab, Num. 26:3.

7  
*i* Moabites, Gen. 19:37.  
*j* Israel, Ex. 4:22.

8  
*k* Minister, incorruptible, Rom. 15:16.  
*l* Minister, faithful, Rom. 15:16.

AEON (noisy, a murmurer). A river emptying into Dead Sea from the east. Boundary between Moabites

and Amorites, Num. 21:13, 14, 26; 22:36; Deut. 2:24, 36; 3:8, 16; Josh. 12:1. *Fords of*, Isa. 16:2. *Miracles at*, Num. 21:14.



**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

Jā'cob, and the number of the fourth *part* of 'Iṣ'ra-el? Let me die the \*death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

11 And <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk said unto <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And <sup>a</sup>he answered and said, Must <sup>o</sup>I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk said unto <sup>a</sup>him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zō'phim, to the top

of <sup>m</sup>Piṣ'gah, and built <sup>c</sup>seven <sup>a</sup>altars, and offered a <sup>c</sup>bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

15 And he said unto <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk, Stand here by thy <sup>b</sup>burnt offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam, and <sup>q</sup>put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his <sup>b</sup>burnt offering, and the princes of <sup>i</sup>Mō'ab with him. And <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of <sup>n</sup>Zip'por:

19 <sup>o</sup>God is not a man, <sup>q</sup>that

**B.C. 14**  
See footnote  
Rev. 10

**14**  
*m Piṣgah, D*  
3:27.

**18**  
*n Zippor, N*  
22:2.

**19**  
*o God, truth,*  
2:2.

*p God, perfe*  
of, Gen. 2

*q God, immu*  
sity, Gen. 2:2.

\* **DEATH.** *Universal to mankind*, Eccl. 3:2, 19-21; Rom. 5:12, 14; 1 Pet. 1:24.

*Time of, unknown*, Gen. 27:2; Psa. 39:4, 13.

*Nearness to*, Josh. 23:14; 1 Sam. 20:3.

*Separates spirit and body*, Eccl. 12:5, 7.

*Does not end conscious existence*, Luke 20:34-38; 23:39-43; Rev. 20:12, 13; *exemplified in the appearance of Moses and Elijah at the transfiguration of Jesus*, Matt. 17:2, 3; Mark 9:4, 5; Luke 9:30-33.

*Not to be feared by the righteous*, Matt. 10:28.

*Brings rest to the righteous*, Job 3:13, 17-19.

*Dispossesses of earthly goods*, Job 1:21; Psa. 49:17; Luke 12:16-20; 1 Tim. 6:7.

*A judgment*, Gen. 2:17; 3:19; 6:7, 11-13; 19:12, 13, 24, 25; Josh. 5:4-6; 1 Chr. 10:13, 14.

*God's power over*, Deut. 32:39; 1 Sam. 2:6; Psa. 68:20; 2 Tim. 1:10.

*Christ's power over*, Heb. 2:14, 15; Rev. 1:18.

*To be destroyed*, Isa. 25:8; Hos. 13:14; 1 Cor. 15:21, 22, 26, 55-57; Rev. 20:14; 21:4.

*Preparation for*, 2 Kln. 20:1; Luke 12:35-37; *by Moses*, Num. 27:12-23; *by David*, 1 Kln. 2:1-10; *by Ahithophel*, 2 Sam. 17:23.

*Apostrophe to*, Hos. 13:14; 1 Cor. 15:55.

**Desired as:** *Giving up the ghost*, Gen. 25:8; 35:29; Lam. 1:19; Acts 5:10. *King of terrors*, Job 18:14.

*A change*, Job 14:14. *Going to thy fathers*, Gen. 15:15; 25:8; 35:29. *Putting off this tabernacle*, 2 Pet. 1:14. *Requiring the soul*, Luke 12:20. *Going the way whence there is no return*, Job 16:22. *Being gathered to our people*, Gen. 49:33. *In silence*, Psa. 94:17; 115:17. *Returning to dust*, Gen. 3:19. *Being cut down*, Job 14:2. *Fleeing as a shadow*, Job 14:2. *Departing*, Phil. 1:23.

**Called Sleep**, Deut. 31:16; 1 Kln. 14:31; 15:8, 24; 16:6, 28; Job 7:21; 14:12; Psa. 76:5, 6; Jer. 51:39; Dan. 12:2; John 11:11; Acts 7:60; 13:36; 1 Cor. 15:6, 18, 51; 1 Thess. 4:13-15.

**Exemption from:** *Enoch*, Gen. 5:24; Heb. 11:3. *Elijah*, 2 Kln. 2. *Promised to saints at the second coming of Christ*, 1 Cor. 15:51; 1 Thess. 4:15, 17. *No death in heaven*, Luke 20:36; Rev. 21:4.

**Desired**, Jer. 8:3; Rev. 9:6. *By Moses*, Num. 11:15. *By Elijah*, 1 Kln. 19:4. *By Job*, Job 3; 6:8-11; 7: 1-3, 15, 16; 10:1. *By Jonah*, Jonah 4. *By Simeon*, Luke 2:20. *By Paul*, 2 Cor. 5:2, 8; Phil. 1:20-23.

**Inevitable**, 2 Sam. 14:14; Job 7:1, 8-10, 21; 10:21, 22; 14: 2, 5, 7-12, 14, 19-21; 16:22; 21:23, 25, 26, 32, 33; 30:23; 34: 15, 19; Psa. 49:7-10; 82:7; 89:48; 144:4; Eccl. 2:14-18; 5: 15; 8:8; 9:5, 10; Isa. 51:12; Jer. 9:21; Zech. 1:5; John 9:4; Heb. 9:27; 13:14; Jas. 1:10, 11.

**Of the Righteous:** *A transition*, Luke 16:22; 23:43. *Balaam extols*, Num. 23:10. *Peaceful*, Psa. 37:37. *Precious in the sight of the Lord*, Psa. 116:15. *A merciful providence in*, Isa. 57:1, 2. *Anticipated with confidence*, Prov.

14:32; Luke 2:29; Acts 7:59; Rom. 14:7, 8; 1 Cor. 3: 2 Cor. 5:1, 4, 8; 1 Thess. 5:9, 10; 2 Tim. 4:6-8; Heb.

*Hope in*, Dan. 12:13; 1 Cor. 15:51-57; 2 Cor. 1: 1 Thess. 4:13, 14; 2 Pet. 1:11, 14; Rev. 14:13.

**Of the Wicked**, Job 18:14, 18; 20:4, 5, 8, 11; 21: 18, 23-26; 24:20, 24; 27:8, 19-23; Psa. 37:1, 2, 9, 10, 49:7, 9, 10, 14, 17, 19, 20; Prov. 5:22, 23; 11:7, 10; Eccl. 8:10; Isa. 14:11, 15.

*Sudden*, Num. 16:32; Prov. 10:25, 27; Isa. 17:14; Acts 5: 1. *A judgment*, Num. 16:29, 30; 1 Sam. 25:38; Job

14, 18, 20; Psa. 55:23; 58:9; 78:50; 92:7; Prov. 2:22; Isa. 26:14; Jer. 16:3, 4; Ezek. 28:8, 10; Amos 9:10; 12:20.

**Scenes of:** *Of Jacob*, Gen. 49:1-33; Heb. 11:2. *Moses*, Deut. 34:1-7. *Of Samson*, Judg. 16:25-30. *Of*

1 Sam. 4:12-18. *Of the wife of Phinehas*, 1 Sam. 4: *Of Zechariah*, 2 Chr. 24:22. *Of Jesus*, Matt. 27:34-53; 15:23-38; Luke 23:27-49; John 19:16-30. *Of Stephen*

7:59, 60.

**Penalty:** *Shall not be remitted*, Num. 35:31. *Mosaic law the death penalty was inflicted, for murder*

9:5, 6; Num. 35:16-21, 30-33; Deut. 17:6; for adultery

20:10; Deut. 22:24; for incest, Lev. 20:11, 12, 14; for

15:23-38; Luke 23:27-49; John 19:16-30. *Of Stephen*

7:59, 60.

*Penalty:* *Shall not be remitted*, Num. 35:31. *Mosaic law the death penalty was inflicted, for murder*

9:5, 6; Num. 35:16-21, 30-33; Deut. 17:6; for adultery

20:10; Deut. 22:24; for incest, Lev. 20:11, 12, 14; for

15:23-38; Luke 23:27-49; John 19:16-30. *Of Stephen*

7:59, 60.

*Penalty:* *Shall not be remitted*, Num. 35:31. *Mosaic law the death penalty was inflicted, for murder*

9:5, 6; Num. 35:16-21, 30-33; Deut. 17:6; for adultery

20:10; Deut. 22:24; for incest, Lev. 20:11, 12, 14; for

15:23-38; Luke 23:27-49; John 19:16-30. *Of Stephen*

7:59, 60.

*Penalty:* *Shall not be remitted*, Num. 35:31. *Mosaic law the death penalty was inflicted, for murder*

9:5, 6; Num. 35:16-21, 30-33; Deut. 17:6; for adultery

20:10; Deut. 22:24; for incest, Lev. 20:11, 12, 14; for

15:23-38; Luke 23:27-49; John 19:16-30. *Of Stephen*

7:59, 60.

*Penalty:* *Shall not be remitted*, Num. 35:31. *Mosaic law the death penalty was inflicted, for murder*

9:5, 6; Num. 35:16-21, 30-33; Deut. 17:6; for adultery

20:10; Deut. 22:24; for incest, Lev. 20:11, 12, 14; for

15:23-38; Luke 23:27-49; John 19:16-30. *Of Stephen*

7:59, 60.

*Penalty:* *Shall not be remitted*, Num. 35:31. *Mosaic law the death penalty was inflicted, for murder*

9:5, 6; Num. 35:16-21, 30-33; Deut. 17:6; for adultery

20:10; Deut. 22:24; for incest, Lev. 20:11, 12, 14; for

15:23-38; Luke 23:27-49; John 19:16-30. *Of Stephen*

7:59, 60.

*Penalty:* *Shall not be remitted*, Num. 35:31. *Mosaic law the death penalty was inflicted, for murder*

9:5, 6; Num. 35:16-21, 30-33; Deut. 17:6; for adultery

20:10; Deut. 22:24; for incest, Lev. 20:11, 12, 14; for

15:23-38; Luke 23:27-49; John 19:16-30. *Of Stephen*

7:59, 60.

*Penalty:* *Shall not be remitted*, Num. 35:31. *Mosaic law the death penalty was inflicted, for murder*

9:5, 6; Num. 35:16-21, 30-33; Deut. 17:6; for adultery

20:10; Deut. 22:24; for incest, Lev. 20:11, 12, 14; for

C. 1452?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.  
d, faithfulness  
Gen. 2:2.

20  
ace of God,  
m. 4:16.

22  
d, providence  
Gen. 2:2.  
n, power of,  
n. 2:2.  
icorn, Job  
2:9.

23  
ecry, practiced  
Balaam, Isa.  
2:9.  
d, preserver,  
n. 2:2.

28  
V. down upon  
desert.

he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and 'shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, <sup>o</sup>I have received *commandment* to bless: and he hath <sup>b</sup>blessed; and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jā'cob, neither hath he seen perverseness in <sup>i</sup>Īs'ra-el: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a king *is* among them.

22 <sup>u</sup>God brought them out of Ē'gypt; he hath as it were the strength of 'an 'unicorn.

23 Surely *there is* no <sup>w</sup>enchantment against Jā'cob, neither *is there* any divination against Īs'ra-el: according to this time it shall be said of Jā'cob and of Īs'ra-el, What hath <sup>x</sup>God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat *of* the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk said unto <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam answered and said unto <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk, Told not I thee, saying, <sup>o</sup>All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk said unto <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk brought <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam unto the top of Pē'or, that looketh toward <sup>2</sup>Jēsh'i-mōn.

29 And <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam said unto <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk, Build me here <sup>c</sup>seven <sup>a</sup>altars, and prepare me here seven <sup>c</sup>bullocks and seven rams.

30 And <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk did as <sup>a</sup>Bā'-

laam had said, and offered a <sup>c</sup>bullock and a ram on *every* <sup>a</sup>altar.

## CHAPTER 24

*Balaam foretells the happiness of Israel. 10 Balaam in anger dismisses him. 15 The prophetess of the Star of Jacob, and of the destruction of sundry nations.*

AND when <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless <sup>b</sup>Īs'ra-el, he went not, as at other times, to seek for <sup>c</sup>enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Īs'ra-el abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes; and the <sup>a</sup>spirit of God <sup>c</sup>came upon <sup>i</sup>him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam the son of Bē'or hath said, and the man whose <sup>i</sup>eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the <sup>o</sup>vision of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy <sup>h</sup>tents, O Jā'cob, and thy tabernacles, O Īs'ra-el!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign <sup>i</sup>aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as <sup>i</sup>cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his <sup>k</sup>buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Ā'gāg, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Ē'gypt; he hath as it were the strength of <sup>2</sup>an 'unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his <sup>m</sup>arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a <sup>n</sup>lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed *is* he

B.C. 1452?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Balaam, Deut.  
23:4.  
b Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
c Sorcery, Isa. 47:9.

2  
d Holy Spirit, inspiration of, Acts 1:2.  
e Inspiration, Job 32:8.  
f Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

3  
1 R. V. eye was closed saith:

4  
g Vision, a mode of revelation, Acts 9:10.

5  
h Tent, Gen. 13:5.

6  
i Aloes, Psa. 45:8.  
j Cedar, Isa. 9:10.

7  
k Isa. 40:15.

8  
1 Unicorn, Job 39:9.  
m Arrow, figurative, 1 Sam. 20:20.  
2 R. V. the wild-ox:

9  
n Lion, Mic. 5:8.

**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**10**

*o* Balak, Num.  
22:4.  
*p* Anger, instances  
of, *Psa.* 37:8.

**11**

*q* Bribery, instances  
of, *1 Sam.* 8:3.  
*r* Temptation, resisted,  
instances of, *Luke* 11:4.  
*s* Grace of God,  
*Rom.* 4:16.

**12**

*t* Minister, incorruptible,  
*Rom.* 15:16.

**13**

*u* Silver, *1 Chr.*  
28:14.  
*v* Gold, *Ezek.* 7:19.  
*w* Decision, instances  
of, *Isa.* 50:7.

**17**

*x* Jesus, prophecies  
concerning (ac-  
cording to many  
commentators),  
*Matt.* 1:21.  
*y* Stars, figurative,  
*Judg.* 5:20.  
*z* Messianic Hope,  
*Gen.* 49:10.

*a* Scepter, figurative,  
*Esth.* 4:11.  
3 R. V. sons of  
tumult.

that blesseth thee, and cursed *is*  
he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Bā'lāk's <sup>r</sup>anger was  
kindled against <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam, and  
he smote his hands together: and  
Bā'lāk said unto Bā'laam, I  
called thee to curse mine ene-  
mies, and, behold, thou hast al-  
together blessed *them* these three  
times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to  
thy place: <sup>q</sup>I thought to promote  
thee unto great honour; <sup>r</sup>but, lo,  
the <sup>s</sup>LORD hath kept thee back  
from honour.

12 And <sup>t</sup>Bā'laam said unto Bā'-  
lāk, Spake I not also to thy mes-  
sengers which thou sentest unto  
me, saying,

13 If Bā'lāk would give me his  
house full of <sup>u</sup>silver and <sup>v</sup>gold, <sup>w</sup>I  
<sup>r,w</sup>cannot go beyond the com-  
mandment of the LORD, to do  
*either* good or bad of mine own  
mind; *but* what the LORD saith,  
that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go unto  
my people: come *therefore*, and  
I will advertise thee what this  
people shall do to thy people in  
the latter days.

15 And he took up his parable,  
and said, <sup>a</sup>Bā'laam the son of  
Bē'or hath said, and the man  
whose <sup>1</sup>eyes are open hath  
said:

16 <sup>h</sup>He hath said, which heard  
the words of God, and knew the  
knowledge of the most High,  
*which* saw the <sup>q</sup>vision of the  
Almighty, falling *into a trance*,  
but having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now:  
I shall behold him, but not  
nigh: there shall come a <sup>x,y,z</sup>Star  
out of Jā'cob, and a <sup>a</sup>Sceptre  
shall rise out of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, and  
shall smite the corners of Mō'-  
ab, and destroy all the <sup>3</sup>children  
of Shēth.

18 And <sup>1</sup>E'dom shall be a pos-  
session, <sup>c</sup>Sē'ir also shall be <sup>a</sup>a  
possession for his enemies; and  
<sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jā'cob shall come he  
that shall have dominion, and  
shall destroy him that remaineth  
of the city.

20 And when he looked on  
<sup>a</sup>Ām'a-lēk, he took up his para-  
ble, and said, <sup>a</sup>Ām'a-lēk *was* the  
first of the nations: but his latter  
end *shall be* that he perish for  
ever.

21 And he looked on the <sup>c</sup>Kēn'-  
ites, and took up his parable,  
and said, Strong is thy dwelling-  
place, and thou puttest thy <sup>1</sup>nest  
in a rock.

22 Nevertheless the <sup>c</sup>Kēn'ite  
shall be wasted, until <sup>a</sup>Ās'shur  
shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable,  
and said, Alas, who shall live  
when God doeth this!

24 And <sup>h</sup>ships *shall come* from  
the coast of <sup>1</sup>Chīt'tim, and shall  
afflict <sup>a</sup>Ās'shur, and shall afflict  
<sup>1</sup>E'bēr, and he also shall perish  
for ever.

25 And <sup>k</sup>Bā'laam rose up, and  
went and returned to his place:  
and <sup>1</sup>Bā'lāk also went his way.

## CHAPTER 25

*Israel at Shittim commits whoredom and  
idolatry. 6 Phinehas kills Zimri and  
Cozbi. 10 God therefore gives him the  
covenant of an everlasting priesthood. 16  
The Midianites are to be smitten.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el abode in  
<sup>a</sup>Shīt'tim, and the people  
began to commit <sup>b</sup>whoredom  
with the daughters of <sup>c</sup>Mō'ab.

2 And they called the people  
unto the sacrifices of their gods:  
and the people did eat, and  
<sup>b</sup>bowed down to their <sup>a</sup>gods.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el <sup>c</sup>joined himself  
unto <sup>1</sup>Bā'al-pē'or: and the <sup>1</sup>an-  
ger of the LORD was kindled  
against <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el.

**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**

*b* Edomites,  
et cetera  
2 Kin. 8:2  
*c* Seir, Deut.

**20**

*d* Amalekites  
prophecies  
against, Num.  
13:29.

**21**

*e* Kenites, 1  
15:6.  
*f* Deut. 32:1

**22**

*g* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.

**24**

*h* Ship, 2 Chr.  
1:1  
*i* Chittim, D.  
30.  
*j* Eber, Gen.

**25**

*k* Balaam, D.  
23:4.  
*l* Balak, Num.  
22:4.

**1**

*a* Israel, Ex.  
16:7  
*b* Idolatry, w  
practices of  
1 Sam. 15  
*c* Moabites,  
19:37.

**2**

*d* Idol, 1 Kin.  
15:12.

**3**

*e* Fellowship  
the wicked,  
1:9.  
*f* Anger of G  
provoked, 1  
13:3.

\* **SHITTIM** (*acacia*). Called also ABEL-SHITTIM, Num.  
33:49. A camping place of Israel, Num. 25:1; 33:49.  
Joshua sends spies from, Josh. 2:1. Valley of, Joel 3:18.

† **BAAL-PEOR**, an idol of Moab. Licentious practi-  
the worship of, a snare to the Israelites, Num. 25:3, 5;  
Deut. 4:3; Josh. 22:17; Psa. 106:28; Hos. 9:10.



C. 1452?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
oses, Ex. 2:10.  
gments, on  
Israelites for  
murdering, Ex.  
3.

6  
Midianites, Gen.  
28.  
omen, wicked,  
stances of,  
rov. 31:10.  
V. tent of  
meeting.

7  
decision, instan-  
of, Isa. 50:7.  
ual, instances of,  
Cor. 7:11.

8  
plague, Ex. 11:1.  
rael, visited by  
plague, Ex.  
22.  
V. pavilion,

10  
prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.

11  
nger of God,  
ceased, 2 Kin.  
3.  
jealousy, attrib-  
uted to God, Psa.  
58.  
V. In that he  
as jealous with  
y jealousy  
among them,

12  
covenant, of God  
th men, instan-  
ces of, Deut. 29:1.

**PHINEHAS.** High priest, Ex. 6:25; Josh. 22:30; 1 Chr. 5:0. Religious zeal of, Num. 25:7-15; Psa. 106:30. Chief of the Korahite Levites, 1 Chr. 9:19, 20. Sent to sound the trumpet in the battle with the Midianites, Num. 31:6. A

4 And the LORD said unto <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš, Take all the heads of the people, and <sup>a</sup>hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce <sup>a</sup>anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſ'ra-el.

5 And Mō'seš said unto the judges of Iſ'ra-el, <sup>b</sup>Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto <sup>†</sup>Bā'al-pē'or.

6 ¶ And, behold, one of the children of Iſ'ra-el came and brought unto his brethren a <sup>†</sup>Mid'y-an-it-ish <sup>†</sup>woman in the sight of <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Iſ'ra-el, who *were* weeping *before* the door of the <sup>†</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when <sup>†</sup>Phīn'e-has, the son of Ē-le-ā'zar, the son of Aār'on the priest, saw *it*, he <sup>†</sup>rose up from among the congregation, and <sup>†</sup>took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he <sup>†</sup>went after the man of Iſ'ra-el into the <sup>2</sup>tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Iſ'ra-el, and the woman through her belly. So the <sup>m</sup>plague was stayed from the children of Iſ'ra-el.

9 And those that died in the <sup>m</sup>plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš, saying,

11 <sup>†</sup>Phīn'e-has, the son of Ē-le-ā'zar, the son of Aār'on the priest, hath turned my <sup>p</sup>wrath away from the children of Iſ'ra-el, <sup>3</sup>while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Iſ'ra-el in my <sup>q</sup>jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my <sup>†</sup>covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the <sup>†</sup>covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was <sup>†</sup>zealous for his God, and made an <sup>a</sup>atonement for the children of Iſ'ra-el.

14 Now the name of the Iſ'ra-el-ite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the <sup>†</sup>Mid'y-an-it-ish <sup>†</sup>woman, *was* Zīm'rī, the son of Sā'lu, a prince of <sup>a</sup>chief house among the <sup>†</sup>Sim'e-on-ites.

15 And the name of the <sup>†</sup>Mid'y-an-it-ish <sup>†</sup>woman that was slain *was* Cōz'bī, the daughter of <sup>u</sup>Zūr; he *was* head over a people, and of a chief house in Mid'y-an.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš, saying,

17 Vex the <sup>†</sup>Mid'y-an-ites, and smite them:

18 For <sup>†</sup>they vex you with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Pē'or, and in the matter of Cōz'bī, the daughter of a prince of Mid'y-an, their sister, which was slain in the day of the <sup>m</sup>plague for Pē'or's sake.

## CHAPTER 26

The number of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The land is to be divided by lot. 57 The families and number of Levites. 63 Of all the men numbered at Sinat, only Caleb and Joshua are left.

**A**ND it came to pass after the <sup>a</sup>plague, that the LORD spake unto <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš and unto Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Aār'on the priest, saying,

2 Take the <sup>c,d</sup>sum of all the congregation of the children of Iſ'ra-el, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, <sup>e</sup>all that are able to go to war in Iſ'ra-el.

3 And <sup>o</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>o</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar the priest spake with them in the plains of <sup>\*</sup>Mō'ab by <sup>b</sup>Jōr'dan near <sup>†</sup>Jēr'y-chō, saying,

B.C. 1452?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
s Atonement, Lev.  
17:11.  
4 R. V. Jealous

14  
t Simeon, tribe of,  
Num. 2:12.

15  
u Num. 31:8; Josh.  
13:21.

1  
a Plague, Ex. 11:1.  
b Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.

2  
c Census, 2 Sam.  
24:1.  
d Armies, enumer-  
ation of Israel's  
military forces,  
Deut. 11:4.  
e Soldiers, enroll-  
ment of, vs. 1-65;  
Ezra 8:22.

3  
f Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
g Eleazar, Num.  
3:2.  
h Jordan, Gen.  
32:10.  
† Jericho, Num.  
22:1.

commissioner to the Israelites east of the Jordan, Josh. 22:13-32. Inheritance allotted to, Josh. 24:33. Mediator in behalf of the people, Judg. 20:28.

\* **MOAB.** The territory E. of the Jordan, bounded on the

**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

*f* Egypt, Gen. 41:18.

## 5

*k* Hanoch, Ex.  
6:14.  
*l* Pallu, Gen. 46:9.

## 6

*m* Hezron, 1 Chr.  
5:3.  
*n* Carmi, Gen.  
46:9.

## 7

*n* Reubenites, en-  
rollment of, in  
Moab, Josh. 22:1.

## 8

*p* Num. 16:1, 12;  
Deut. 11:6.

## 9

*q* Dathan, Num.  
16:1.  
*r* Abiram, Num.  
16:1.  
*s* Citizens, wicked  
and treasonable,  
instances of, Luke  
15:15.  
*t* Korah, Num.  
16:1.

## 10

*u* Earthquake, Isa.  
29:6.  
*v* Fire, Ex. 12:8.

## 11

*w* 1 Chr. 4:24.  
*x* Jamin, Gen. 46:  
10.

## 13

*y* 1 Chr. 4:24.  
*z* Shaul, Ex. 6:15.

4 *Take the* <sup>c</sup>*sum of the people*, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Mō'seš and the children of Īs'ra-el, which went forth out of the land of Ē'gypt.

5 ¶ Reu'ben, the eldest son of Īs'ra-el: the children of Reu'ben; <sup>k</sup>Hā'nōch, of whom cometh the family of the Hā'noch-ites: of <sup>l</sup>Pāl'lu, the family of the Pāl'lu-ites:

6 Of <sup>m</sup>Hēz'rōn, the family of the Hēz'ron-ites: of <sup>n</sup>Cār'mī, the family of the Cār'mītes.

7 These *are* the families of the <sup>o</sup>Reu'ben-ites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of <sup>p</sup>Pāl'lu; <sup>q</sup>Ē-lī'ab.

9 And the sons of <sup>r</sup>Ē-lī'ab; Nē-mū'el, and <sup>s</sup>Dā'than, and <sup>t</sup>Ā-bī'ram. This is that Dā'than and Ā-bī'ram, *which were* famous in the congregation, <sup>u</sup>who strove against Mō'seš and against Āār'on in the company of <sup>v</sup>Kō'rah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth <sup>w</sup>opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with <sup>x</sup>Kō'rah, when that company died, what time the <sup>y</sup>fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding the children of <sup>z</sup>Kō'rah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Sim'e-on after their families: of <sup>1</sup>Nē-mū'el, the family of the Nē-mū'el-ites: of <sup>2</sup>Jā'mīn, the family of the Jā'mīn-ites: of <sup>3</sup>Jā'chīn, the family of the Jā'chīn-ites:

13 Of <sup>4</sup>Zē'rah, the family of the Zār'hītes: of <sup>5</sup>Shā'ul, the family of the Shā'ul-ites.

14 These *are* the families of the <sup>6</sup>Sim'e-on-ites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of <sup>7</sup>Gād after their families: of Zē'phon, the family of the Zē'phon-ites: of <sup>8</sup>Hāg'gī, the family of the Hāg'gītes: of <sup>9</sup>Shū'nī, the family of the Shū'nītes:

16 Of <sup>10</sup>Öz'nī, the family of the Öz'nītes: of Ē'rī, the family of the Ē'rītes:

17 Of <sup>11</sup>Ā'rōd, the family of the Ā'rod-ites: of Ā-rē'lī, the family of the Ā-rē'lītes.

18 These *are* the families of the children of <sup>12</sup>Gād according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Jū'dah *were* <sup>13</sup>Ēr and <sup>14</sup>Önan: and Ēr and Önan died in the land of Cā'nāan.

20 And the sons of Jū'dah after their families were; of <sup>15</sup>Shē'lah, the family of the <sup>16</sup>Shē'lan-ites: of <sup>17</sup>Phā'rēz, the family of the Phār'zītes: of <sup>18</sup>Zē'rah, the family of the Zār'hītes.

21 And the sons of <sup>19</sup>Phā'rēz were; of <sup>20</sup>Hēz'rōn, the family of the Hēz'ron-ites: of <sup>21</sup>Hā'mūl, the family of the Hā'mūl-ites.

22 These *are* the families of <sup>22</sup>Jū'dah according to those that were numbered of them, three-score and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Īs'sa-char after their families: of <sup>23</sup>Tō'lā, the family of the Tō'la-ites: of <sup>24</sup>Pū'ā, the family of the Pū'nītes:

24 Of <sup>25</sup>Jāsh'ūb, the family of the Jāsh'ub-ites: of <sup>26</sup>Shīm'rōn, the family of the Shīm'ron-ites.

25 These *are* the families of <sup>27</sup>Īs'sa-char according to those

**B.C. 1452**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

*a* Simeon, tribe  
military en-  
ment of, Nu  
2:12.

## 15

*b* Gad, tribe  
enumeration  
Deut. 33:2  
*c* Gen. 46:16  
*d* Gen. 46:16

## 16

*e* Or, Ezbon,  
46:16.

## 17

*f* Or, Arodī,  
46:16.

## 19

*g* Er, Gen. 38:  
*h* Onan, Gen.

## 20

*i* Shelah, Gen.  
*j* Or, Shilon;  
1 Chr. 9:5.  
*k* Pharez, Ge  
29.  
*l* Or, Zarah,  
38:30.

## 21

*m* Hezron, 1  
2:5.  
*n* Hamul, 1  
2:5.

## 22

*o* Judah, trib  
enrollment  
Num. 10:1

## 23

*p* Gen. 46:13  
1 Chr. 7:1.  
*q* Or, Phuvah  
46:13.

## 24

*r* Jashub, 1  
7:1.  
*s* Shimon, C  
46:13.

## 25

*t* Issachar, tri  
Num. 1:28.

*N.* by the river Arnon, Num. 21:13; Judg. 11:18. *Israelites come into*, Deut. 2:17, 18. *Military forces numbered in*, Num. 26:3, 63. *The law rehearsed in*, by Moses, Num. 35: 36; Deut. chapters 29, 31, 33. *The Israelites renew*

*their covenant in*, Deut. 29:1. *Belonged to the land of pro* Josh. 13:32.

† JACHIN (*firm*). *Son of Simeon*, Gen. 46:10; Ex. Called JARIB, 1 Chr. 4:24.

B.C. 1452?  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

26  
Gen. 46:14.  
Gen. 46:14.  
Gen. 46:14.

27  
Ebulun, tribe of,  
Gen. 49:13.

28  
Joseph, Gen.  
3:2.

29  
Manasseh, tribe  
of, enumeration  
of, Gen. 46:20.

30  
Machir, Gen. 50:  
3.

31  
Abiezer, Josh.  
7:2.  
Josh. 17:2.

32  
Josh. 17:2; or,  
hemidan, 1 Chr.  
19.  
Num. 27:1; Josh.  
7:2, 3.

33  
Zelophehad,  
Num. 27:1.  
Josh. 7:1.  
Josh. 7:3.

34  
Manasseh, tribe  
of, enumeration  
of, Gen. 46:20.

35  
Shuphrim, tribe of,  
Gen. 41:52.  
Chr. 7:20.

**GILEAD**, from whom the land of Gilead took its name.  
son of Manasseh, Num. 26:29, 30, 27:1; 36:1; Josh.  
1, 3; 1 Chr. 2:21, 23; 7:14, 17.

**MAHLAH**. One of the daughters of Zelophehad.  
Special legislation in regard to the inheritance of, Num. 27:  
1-12; Josh. 17:3, 4.

**NOAH** (rest, quiet). A daughter of Zelophehad. Spe-

that were numbered of them,  
threescore and four thousand  
and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zēb'u-lūn  
after their families: of <sup>u</sup>Sē'red,  
the family of the Sār'dites: of  
<sup>ē</sup>Ē'lōn, the family of the Ē'lōn-  
ites: of <sup>u</sup>Jāh'lē-el, the family of  
the Jāh'lē-el-ites.

27 These are the families of the  
<sup>u</sup>Zēb'u-lūn-ites according to  
those that were numbered of  
them, threescore thousand and  
five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of <sup>u</sup>Jō'seph after  
their families were Mā-nās'seh  
and Ē'phrā-īm.

29 Of the sons of <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh:  
of <sup>a</sup>Mā'chīr, the family of the  
Mā'chīr-ites: and Mā'chīr begat  
<sup>†</sup>Gīl'e-ād: of Gīl'e-ād come the  
family of the Gīl'e-ād-ites.

30 These are the sons of <sup>†</sup>Gīl'e-  
ād: of <sup>†</sup>Jē-ē'zēr, the family of the  
Jē-ē'zer-ites: of <sup>†</sup>Hē'lēk, the fam-  
ily of the Hē'lek-ites:

31 And of <sup>a</sup>Šs'rī-el, the fam-  
ily of the Šs'rī-el-ites: and of  
<sup>a</sup>Shē'chem, the family of the  
Shē'chem-ites:

32 And of <sup>a</sup>Shē-mī'dā, the fam-  
ily of the Shē-mī'da-ites: and of  
<sup>†</sup>Hē'phēr, the family of the Hē'-  
pher-ites.

33 And <sup>†</sup>Zē-lō'phe-hād the son  
of <sup>†</sup>Hē'phēr had no sons, but  
daughters: and the names of the  
daughters of Zē-lō'phe-hād were  
<sup>†</sup>Māh'lah, and <sup>†</sup>Nō'ah, <sup>†</sup>Hōg'-  
lah, <sup>†</sup>Mīl'cah, and <sup>†</sup>Tīr'zah.

34 These are the families of  
<sup>†</sup>Mā-nās'seh, and those that were  
numbered of them, fifty and two  
thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sons of  
<sup>†</sup>Ē'phrā-īm after their families:  
of <sup>†</sup>Shū'the-lah, the family of the

Shū'thal-hītes: of <sup>†</sup>Bē'chēr, the  
family of the Bāch'rītes: of Tā'-  
hān, the family of the Tā'han-  
ites.

36 And these are the sons of  
<sup>†</sup>Shū'the-lah: of Ē'rān, the fam-  
ily of the Ē'ran-ites.

37 These are the families of the  
sons of <sup>†</sup>Ē'phrā-īm according to  
those that were numbered of  
them, thirty and two thousand  
and five hundred. These are the  
sons of Jō'seph after their fam-  
ilies.

38 ¶ The sons of <sup>†</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn  
after their families: of <sup>†</sup>Bē'lā,  
the family of the Bē'la-ites: of  
<sup>†</sup>Āsh'bēl, the family of the Āsh'-  
bel-ites: of <sup>†</sup>Ā-hī'ram, the fam-  
ily of the Ā-hī'ram-ites:

39 Of Shū'pham, the family of  
the Shū'pham-ites: of Hū'pham,  
the family of the Hū'pham-ites.

40 And the sons of <sup>†</sup>Bē'lā were  
Ārd and Nā'a-man: of Ārd, the  
family of the Ārd-ites: and of  
<sup>†</sup>Nā'a-man, the family of the  
Nā'a-mites.

41 These are the sons of <sup>†</sup>Bēn'-  
ja-mīn after their families: and  
they that were numbered of  
them were forty and five thou-  
sand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sons of <sup>†</sup>Dān  
after their families: of <sup>†</sup>Shū'ham,  
the family of the Shū'ham-ites.  
These are the families of Dān  
after their families.

43 All the families of the Shū'-  
ham-ites, according to those that  
were numbered of them, were  
threescore and four thousand  
and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of <sup>†</sup>Āsh'ēr  
after their families: of <sup>†</sup>Jīm'nā,  
the family of the Jīm'nītes: of  
<sup>†</sup>Jēs'u-ī, the family of the Jēs'u-

B.C. 1452?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

m Or, Bered, 1 Chr.  
7:20.

38  
n Benjamin, tribe  
of, vs. 38-40;  
Num. 1:37.

o Ashbel, Gen. 46:  
21.

p Or, Ehud, 1 Chr.  
8:6.

40  
q 1 Chr. 8:4.

42  
r Dan, tribe of, cen-  
sus of, Gen. 30:6.  
s Or, Hushim, Gen.  
46:23.

44  
t Asher tribe of,  
census of, Num.  
1:40.  
u Or, Jinnah, Gen.  
46:17; and Im-  
nah, 1 Chr. 7:30.  
v Or, Isuah, 1 Chr.  
7:30.

cial legislation in regard to the inheritance of, Num. 26:33;  
27:1-7; 36:1-12; Josh. 17:3-7.

+ **MILCAH** (advice). A daughter of Zelophehad. Special  
legislation in regard to the inheritance of, Num. 27:1-7; 36:  
1-12; Josh. 17:3, 4.

o **BELA**. Son of Benjamin, Num. 26:38, 40; 1 Chr. 7:6,  
7; 8:1, 3. Called BELAH, Gen. 46:21.



**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>10</sup> *Beriah*, 1 Chr. 7:30.

<sup>45</sup> *Heber*, Gen. 46:17.

<sup>11</sup> *Malchiel*, Gen. 46:17.

<sup>46</sup> *Gen. 46:17;*  
1 Chr. 7:30.

<sup>47</sup> *Asher, tribe of, census of, Num. 1:40.*

<sup>48</sup> *Naphthali, tribe of, census of, vs. 48-50; Num. 1:42.*

<sup>c</sup> *Or, Jahziel, 1 Chr. 7:13.*

<sup>d</sup> *Guni*, Gen. 46:24.

<sup>49</sup> *Jezer*, Gen. 46:24.

<sup>f</sup> *Gen. 46:24; or, Shallum, 1 Chr. 7:13.*

<sup>51</sup> *Israel, census of, Ex. 4:22.*

<sup>52</sup> *Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.*

<sup>53</sup> *Canaan, land of, divided by lot, Gen. 37:1.*

<sup>55</sup> *Lot, decisions made by, Esth. 3:7.*

**▲ MERARITES.** *Sons of Merari, the Levite, Num. 26:57; 1 Chr. 6:29, 44-46; 15:6; 23:21; 26:10; Ezra 8:19. Cities assigned to, 1 Chr. 6:63, 77-81. Duties of, Num. 3:36, 37; 1 Chr. 15:17, 18; 26:19; 2 Chr. 29:12-15; 34:12.*

See footnote, LEVITES, Deut. 10:8.

ites: of <sup>10</sup>*Bē-rī'ah*, the family of the Bē-rī'ites.

45 Of the sons of Bē-rī'ah: of <sup>2</sup>*Hē'bēr*, the family of the Hē'ber-ites: of <sup>10</sup>*Māl'chī-el*, the family of the Māl'chī-el-ites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Āsh'ēr was <sup>2</sup>*Sā'rah*.

47 These are the families of the sons of <sup>2</sup>*Āsh'ēr* according to those that were numbered of them; *who were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 ¶ Of the sons of <sup>10</sup>*Nāph'ta-lī* after their families: of <sup>2</sup>*Jāh'zē-el*, the family of the Jāh'zē-el-ites: of <sup>2</sup>*Gū'nī*, the family of the Gū'nites:

49 Of <sup>2</sup>*Jē'zēr*, the family of the Jē'zer-ites: of <sup>1</sup>*Shīl'lem*, the family of the Shīl'lem-ites.

50 These are the families of <sup>10</sup>*Nāph'ta-lī* according to their families: and they that were numbered of them *were* forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These *were* the numbered of the children of <sup>2</sup>*İş'ra-el*, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto <sup>1</sup>*Mō'seş*, saying,

53 Unto these the <sup>1</sup>land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding the <sup>1</sup>land shall be divided by <sup>1</sup>lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the <sup>1</sup>lot shall

the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ And these are they that were numbered of the <sup>1</sup>*Lē'-vites* after their families: of <sup>1</sup>*Gēr'shōn*, the family of the <sup>1</sup>*Gēr'shon-ites*: of <sup>1</sup>*Kō'hāth*, the family of the <sup>1</sup>*Kō'hath-ites*: of <sup>1</sup>*Mē-rā'ri*, the family of the <sup>1</sup>*Mē-rā'rītes*.

58 These are the families of the <sup>1</sup>*Lē'vites*: the family of the <sup>1</sup>*Līb'nites*, the family of the <sup>2</sup>*Hē'bron-ites*, the family of the *Māh'lites*, the family of the *Mū'shites*, the family of the *Kō'rath-ites*. And <sup>1</sup>*Kō'hāth* begat <sup>2</sup>*Ām'rām*.

59 And the name of <sup>2</sup>*Ām'rām's* wife was <sup>2</sup>*Jōch'e-bēd*, the daughter of *Lē'vī*, whom *her mother* bare to *Lē'vī* in *Ē'gypt*: and she bare unto *Ām'rām* <sup>1</sup>*Āār'on* and <sup>1</sup>*Mō'seş*, and <sup>1</sup>*Mir'ī-am* their sister.

60 And unto <sup>1</sup>*Āār'on* was born <sup>1</sup>*Nā'dāb*, and <sup>1</sup>*Ā-bī'hū*, <sup>1</sup>*Ē-le-ā'zar*, and <sup>2</sup>*İth'a-mär*.

61 And <sup>1</sup>*Nā'dāb* and <sup>1</sup>*Ā-bī'hū* died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of <sup>1</sup>them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of *İş'ra-el*, because there was <sup>1</sup>no inheritance given them among the children of *İş'ra-el*.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by <sup>1</sup>*Mō'seş* and <sup>2</sup>*Ē-le-ā'zar* the priest, who numbered the children of <sup>1</sup>*İş'ra-el* in the plains of <sup>1</sup>*Mō'ab* by <sup>1</sup>*Jōr'dan* near <sup>1</sup>*Jēr'ī-chō*.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom <sup>1</sup>*Mō'seş* and <sup>2</sup>*Āār'on* the priest numbered, when they numbered the

**B.C. 1452**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>57</sup> *Levites, enrollment of, Deut. 10:8.*

<sup>1</sup> *Gershon, Gen. 11.*

<sup>m</sup> *Gershonites, Num. 4:27.*

<sup>n</sup> *Kohathites, 3:27.*

<sup>o</sup> *Merari, Gen. 11.*

<sup>58</sup> *Libni, Ex. 6:3.*

<sup>q</sup> *Hebronites, Num. 3:27.*

<sup>r</sup> *Amram, Ex. 6:18.*

<sup>59</sup> *Jochbed, Ex. 6:20.*

<sup>t</sup> *Aaron, Ex. 6:20.*

<sup>u</sup> *Moses, Ex. 2:2.*

<sup>v</sup> *Miriam, Ex. 20.*

<sup>60</sup> *Nadab, Ex. 24.*

<sup>w</sup> *Abihu, Ex. 24.*

<sup>y</sup> *Eleazar, Num. 3:2.*

<sup>z</sup> *Ithamar, Ex. 21.*

<sup>62</sup> *Levites, enrollment of, Deut. 10:8.*

<sup>b</sup> *Levites, enrollment of, Deut. 10:8.*

<sup>63</sup> *Moses, Ex. 24.*

<sup>d</sup> *Eleazar, Num. 3:2.*

<sup>e</sup> *Israel, Ex. 4:27.*

<sup>f</sup> *Jordan, Gen. 10.*

<sup>g</sup> *Jericho, Num. 22:1.*

<sup>64</sup> *Aaron, Ex. 6:20.*

**● KOHATH (assembly).** *Son of Levi, Gen. 46:11; 6:16. Grandfather of Moses, Aaron, and Miriam, Num. 26:58, 59. Father of the Kohathites, one of the divisions of the Levites, Ex. 6:18; Num. 3:19, 27.*

See footnote, KOHATHITES, Num. 3:27.

**C. 1452?**  
*footnote, Time,*  
*Rev. 10:6.*  
*of, wilderness*  
*Ex. 16:1.*  
**65**  
*gments, Ex.*  
*Num.*  
*6.*  
*hah, Josh. 1:1.*

**1**  
*pher, Num.*  
*32.*  
*ead, Num. 26:*  
*tnasseh, Gen.*  
*20.*  
*eph, Gen.*  
*2.*  
*men, prop-*  
*erty rights of, vs.*  
*1: Prov. 31:*  
*hlah, Num.*  
*33.*  
*ah, Num. 26:*  
*lcab, Num.*  
*33.*  
*zah, Josh.*  
*8.*

**2**  
*ses, Ex. 2:10.*  
*urt, civil, Ex.*  
*26.*  
*ernment, pop-*  
*er, by a nation-*  
*assembly or its*  
*representatives,*  
*22:1.*  
*azar, Num.*

**3**  
*phan, instan-*  
*of, Lam. 5:3.*  
*rah, Num.*  
*1.*

**4**  
*ttion, right of,*  
*th. 5:6.*  
*nd, unmarried*  
*man's rights*  
*Ruth 4:3.*  
*property, in real*  
*estate, entitled,*  
*v. 27:15.*

**5**  
*edation, Gal.*  
*9.*  
*relation, con-*  
*cerning property*  
*rights of women,*  
*Cor. 12:1.*

**ZELOPHEHAD**, grandson of Glead. *His daughters*  
*son for his inheritance, Num. 27:1-11; 36; Josh. 17:3-6;*  
*r. 7:15.*

**HOGLAH**, a daughter of Zelophehad. *Special legis-*  
*lation in regard to the inheritance of, Num. 27:1-11; 36:1-12;*  
*17:3, 4.*

**INHERITANCE**, Num. 27:6-11; Job 42:15; Eccl. 2:  
 9; Luke 15:12, 25-31. *Of children, Gen. 24:36; 25:5;*  
*r. 21:3. Of children of concubines, Gen. 15:3; 21:9-11;*

children of Iṣ'ra-el in the wilder-  
 ness of 'Si'nāi.

65 For the LORD had said of  
 them, They <sup>1</sup>shall surely die in  
 the wilderness. And there was  
 not left a man of them, save  
<sup>k</sup>Cā'leb the son of Jê-phūn'neh,  
 and <sup>j</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn.

## CHAPTER 27

*The daughters of Zelophehad plead for an*  
*inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances.*  
*12 Moses, being told of his death, prays*  
*for a successor. 18 Joshua is appointed*  
*to succeed him.*

**T**HEN came the daughters of  
<sup>\*</sup>Zê-lō'phe-hād, the son of  
<sup>a</sup>Hē'phēr, the son of <sup>b</sup>Ġīl'e-ād,  
 the son of Mā'chīr, the son of  
<sup>c</sup>Mā-nās'seh, of the families of  
 Mā-nās'seh the son of <sup>d</sup>Jō'seph:  
 and these *are* the names of his  
<sup>e</sup>daughters; <sup>f</sup>Māh'lah, <sup>g</sup>Nō'ah,  
 and <sup>h</sup>Hōg'lah, and <sup>i</sup>Mil'cah,  
 and <sup>j</sup>Tir'zah.

2 And <sup>k</sup>they stood before  
<sup>l, k, l</sup>Mō'ses, and before <sup>m</sup>Ē-le-ā'-  
 zar the priest, and before the  
 princes and all the congregation,  
 by the door of the tabernacle of  
 the congregation, saying,

3 <sup>n</sup>Our father died in the wild-  
 erness, and he was not in the  
 company of them that gathered  
 themselves together against the  
 LORD in the company of <sup>o</sup>Kō'-  
 rah; but died in his own sin, and  
 had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our  
 father be done away from  
 among his family, because he  
 hath no son? <sup>p</sup>Give unto us  
*therefore* a <sup>q, r</sup>possession among  
 the brethren of our father.

5 And Mō'ses <sup>s</sup>brought their  
 cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD <sup>t</sup>spake unto  
 Mō'ses, saying,

7 The <sup>u, u</sup>daughters of <sup>\*</sup>Zê-lō'-  
 phe-hād speak right: <sup>v</sup>thou shalt  
 surely give them a possession of  
 an <sup>i</sup>inheritance among their  
 father's brethren; and thou shalt  
 cause the inheritance of their  
 father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the  
 children of <sup>w</sup>Iṣ'ra-el, saying, <sup>v</sup>If  
 a man die, and have no son, then  
 ye shall cause his <sup>t, q, r</sup>inherit-  
 ance to pass unto his <sup>u, x</sup>daugh-  
 ter.

9 And <sup>v</sup>if he have no daughter,  
 then ye shall give his <sup>t, r</sup>inherit-  
 ance unto his brethren.

10 And <sup>v</sup>if he have no brethren,  
 then ye shall give his <sup>t, r</sup>inherit-  
 ance unto his father's brethren.

11 And <sup>v</sup>if his father have no  
 brethren, then ye shall give his  
<sup>t, r</sup>inheritance unto his kinsman  
 that is next to him of his family,  
 and he shall possess it: and it  
 shall be unto the children of  
<sup>w</sup>Iṣ'ra-el a statute of judgment,  
 as the LORD commanded Mō'-  
 ses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto  
<sup>y</sup>Mō'ses, Get thee up into this  
 mount <sup>z</sup>Āb'a-rīm, and see the  
<sup>a</sup>land which I have given unto  
 the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

13 And when thou hast seen it,  
 thou also shalt be gathered unto  
 thy people, as <sup>b</sup>Āār'on thy  
 brother was gathered.

14 For ye <sup>c</sup>rebelled against my  
 commandment in the desert of  
<sup>d</sup>Zin, in the strife of the congre-  
 gation, to sanctify me at the  
 water before their eyes: that *is*  
 the water of <sup>e</sup>Mēr'i-bah in <sup>f</sup>Kā'-  
 desh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Mō'ses spake unto  
 the LORD, saying,

**B.C. 1452?**  
 See footnote, *Time,*  
*Rev. 10:6.*

**7**  
*u Daughter, prop-*  
*erty rights of,*  
*Lev. 12:6.*  
*v Legislation, con-*  
*cerning inheri-*  
*tance, Ex. 12:49.*

**8**  
*w Israel, Ex. 4:22.*  
*x Heir, Mosaic law*  
*relating to inher-*  
*itance of, vs. 8-*  
*11; Gen. 15:3.*

**12**  
*y Moses, not per-*  
*mitted to enter*  
*Canaan, vs. 12-*  
*14; Ex. 2:10.*  
*z Num. 33:47, 48;*  
*Deut. 32:49.*

*a Canaan, Gen.*  
*37:1.*

**13**  
*b Aaron, death of,*  
*Ex. 6:20.*

**14**  
*c Disobedience to*  
*God, instances of,*  
*Eph. 5:8.*  
*d Zin, a desert,*  
*Num. 13:21.*  
*e Meribah, Ex.*  
*17:7.*  
*f Kadesh, Gen.*  
*14:7.*

25:6. *Of children of polygamous marriages,* Deut. 21:15.  
 Of servants, Prov. 17:2. *Of real estate inalienable, 1 Kin.*  
 21:3; Jer. 32:6-8; Ezek. 46:16-18. *Provisions for inheri-*  
 tance under Levirate marriages, Gen. 38:7-11; Num. 36:6-9;  
 Deut. 25:5-10; Ruth 4:1-17.

See footnote, HEIR, Gen. 15:3.

**Figurative**, Matt. 25:34; Acts 20:32; 26:18; Rom. 8:16,  
 17; Gal. 4:7; Eph. 1:11-14; Col. 3:24; Tit. 3:7; Heb. 1:14;  
 9:15-17.

**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

## 16

*g* Intercession, of man with God, Jer. 27:18.

*h* God, a spirit, Gen. 2:2.

## 17

*i* Rulers, duties of, Ex. 18:21.

## 18

*j* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

*k* Call, to special religious duty, Phil. 3:14.

*l* Joshua, commissioned, Josh. 1:1.

*m* Hand, imposition of, Ezra 10:19.

## 19

*n* Government, Mosiac, popular, by a national assembly or its representatives, Isa. 22:1.

*o* Eleazar, Num. 3:2.

*p* High Priest, Lev. 21:10.

## 20

*q* Citizens, duties of, Luke 15:15.

*r* Loyalty, enjoined, Eccl. 8:2.

## 21

*s* Wisdom, prayer for, Prov. 2:2.

*t* Urim and Thummim, Lev. 8:8.

## 22

*u* Moses, appoints Joshua as his successor, Ex. 2:10.

16 <sup>g</sup>Let the LORD, the <sup>h</sup>God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation.

17 <sup>h</sup>,<sup>i</sup>Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto <sup>j</sup>Mō'seš, <sup>k</sup>Take thee <sup>l</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine <sup>m</sup>hand upon him;

19 <sup>n</sup>And set <sup>i</sup>him before <sup>o</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar the <sup>p</sup>priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon <sup>i</sup>him, that all the <sup>q</sup>congregation of the children of Īš'ra-el may be <sup>r</sup>obedient.

21 And <sup>i</sup>he shall stand before <sup>o</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar the <sup>p</sup>priest, who shall <sup>s</sup>ask counsel for him after the judgment of <sup>t</sup>Urim before the LORD: at his word shall <sup>t</sup>they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Īš'ra-el with him, even all the congregation.

22 And <sup>u</sup>Mō'seš did as the LORD commanded him: and he took <sup>l</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, and set him before <sup>o</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar the <sup>p</sup>priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his <sup>m</sup>hands upon him, and gave <sup>i</sup>him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'seš.

## CHAPTER 28

*Offerings are to be observed. 3 The continual burnt offering. 9 The offering on the sabbath, 11 on the first day of the months, 16 at the passover, 26 and in the day of first fruits.*

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

2 Command the children of Īš'ra-el, and say unto them, My <sup>b</sup>offering, *and* my bread for my <sup>c</sup>sacrifices made by fire, *for* a

sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, This *is* the <sup>b</sup>,<sup>c</sup>offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two <sup>d</sup>lambs of the first year <sup>e</sup>without <sup>2</sup>,<sup>f</sup>spot day by day, *for* a <sup>b</sup>continual burnt offering.

4 The one <sup>c</sup>,<sup>d</sup>lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even;

5 And a tenth *part* of an <sup>e</sup>ephah of flour for a <sup>3</sup>,<sup>h</sup>meat offering, mingled with the fourth *part* of an hin of beaten <sup>i</sup>oil.

6 *It is* a continual <sup>b</sup>burnt offering, which was ordained in mount <sup>i</sup>Sī'nāi for a sweet savour, <sup>a</sup>a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the <sup>k</sup>drink offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one <sup>c</sup>,<sup>d</sup>lamb: in the holy *place* shalt thou cause the strong <sup>i</sup>wine to be poured unto the LORD *for* a drink offering.

8 And the other <sup>c</sup>,<sup>d</sup>lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the <sup>3</sup>,<sup>h</sup>meat offering of the morning, and as the <sup>k</sup>drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer *it*, <sup>a</sup>a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the <sup>m</sup>sabbath day two <sup>c</sup>,<sup>d</sup>lambs of the first year <sup>e</sup>without spot, and two <sup>e</sup>tenth deals of flour *for* a <sup>h</sup>meat offering, mingled with <sup>i</sup>oil, and the <sup>k</sup>drink offering thereof:

10 *This is* the burnt offering of every <sup>m</sup>sabbath, beside the <sup>b</sup>continual burnt offering, and his drink <sup>k</sup>offering.

11 ¶ And in the <sup>n</sup>beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt <sup>c</sup>offering unto the LORD; two young <sup>o</sup>bullocks, and one ram, seven <sup>d</sup>lambs of the first year <sup>e</sup>without <sup>i</sup>spot;

**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

## 3

*c* Jesus, typical offerings, Matt. 1:21.

*d* Lamb, offering of, Num. 7:1.

*e* Holiness, offered, Ex. 35:3.

*f* Sin, typified, Rom. 5:13.

*2* R. V.blem

## 5

*g* Measure, Deut. 25:1.

*h* Offerings, Lev. 6:17.

*i* Oil, Deut. 3:3.

*3* R. V. meal

## 6

*j* Sinai, Ex. 4:1.

*4* R. V. an oil

## 7

*k* Offerings, Lev. 6:17.

*l* Wine, offering with sacrifice, Prov. 23:3.

## 9

*m* Sabbath, sacrifices on, Ex. 23.

## 11

*n* Moon, feast new, vs. 11.

*o* Bullock, us sacrifices, v. 31; Ex. 29:1.

*a* Revelation, concerning offerings, 2 Cor. 12:1.

## 2

*b* Offerings, burnt, offered daily, Lev. 6:17.

*1* R. V. offerings



B.C. 1452?  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12 And three <sup>o</sup>tenth deals of flour *for* a <sup>3,h</sup>meat offering, mingled with <sup>i</sup>oil, for one <sup>o</sup>bullock; and two tenth deals of flour *for* a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;

13 And a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil *for* a <sup>h</sup>meat offering unto one lamb; *for* a burnt <sup>o</sup>ffering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their <sup>k</sup>drink offerings shall be half an hin of <sup>i</sup>wine unto a <sup>o</sup>bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lamb: this *is* the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a <sup>p</sup>sin <sup>o</sup>ffering unto the LORD shall be offered, beside the <sup>o</sup>continual burnt offering, and his <sup>k</sup>drink offering.

16 ¶ And in the fourteenth day of the first month *is* the <sup>q</sup>'pass-over of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month *is* the <sup>s</sup>feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day *shall be* an holy convocation; ye shall do <sup>i</sup>'no manner of servile work *therein*:

19 But ye shall offer <sup>a</sup> sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt <sup>o</sup>ffering unto the LORD; two young <sup>o</sup>bullocks, and one ram, and seven <sup>a</sup>lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you <sup>e</sup>'without <sup>i</sup>'blemish:

20 And their <sup>3,h</sup>meat offering *shall be* of flour mingled with <sup>i</sup>oil: three <sup>o</sup>tenth deals shall ye offer for a <sup>o</sup>bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram;

21 A several <sup>o</sup>tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven <sup>a</sup>lambs:

22 And one goat *for* a <sup>p</sup>sin offer-

ing, to make an <sup>v,w</sup>atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the <sup>o</sup>burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, throughout the seven days, the meat of the <sup>s</sup>sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual <sup>o</sup>burnt offering, and his <sup>k</sup>drink offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do <sup>i</sup>'no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the <sup>s</sup>day of the firstfruits, when ye bring a new <sup>3,h</sup>meat offering unto the LORD, <sup>e</sup>after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do <sup>i</sup>'no servile work:

27 But ye shall offer the burnt <sup>o</sup>ffering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young <sup>o</sup>bullocks, one ram, seven <sup>a</sup>lambs of the first year;

28 And their <sup>3,h</sup>meat offering of flour mingled with <sup>i</sup>oil, three <sup>o</sup>tenth deals unto one <sup>o</sup>bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A several <sup>o</sup>tenth deal unto one <sup>a</sup>lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an <sup>v,w</sup>atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* beside the continual <sup>o</sup>burnt offering, and his <sup>3,h</sup>meat offering, (they shall be unto you <sup>e</sup>'without <sup>i</sup>'blemish) and their <sup>k</sup>drink offerings.

## CHAPTER 29

*The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 on the day of afflicting their souls, 13 and on the eight days of the feast of tabernacles.*

AND in the seventh month on the first *day* of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do <sup>a</sup>'no servile work: it is a day of blowing the <sup>t</sup>trumpets unto you.

B.C. 1452?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

22

<sup>v</sup> Atonement, made by animal sacrifices, Lev. 17:11.

<sup>10</sup> Jesus, atonement by, typified, Matt. 1:21.

24

5 R. V. offering

26

<sup>x</sup> Pentecost, Acts 2:1.

6 R. V. in your feast of weeks,

15  
offerings, *str.*  
ev. 6:17.

16  
Passover, Num. 15:5.  
Jesus, our pass-over, typified, Matt. 1:21.

17  
Annual Feasts, Num. 15:3.

18  
Rest, enjoined, Ex. 23:12.

19  
Trumpets, Lev. 14:0.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Rest, enjoined, Ex. 23:12.  
<sup>b</sup> Trumpets, feast of, vs. 1-6; Lev. 23:24.

## B.C. 1452?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

c Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

d Jesus, typified in  
offerings, vs. 2-  
39; Matt. 1:21.

e Bullock, Ex. 29:3.

f Lamb, offering of,  
Num. 7:15.

g Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.

h Blemish, Lev. 14:  
10.

i Sin, typified,  
Rom. 5:12.

## II

j Offerings, meat,  
Lev. 6:17.

k Oil, Deut. 12:17.

l Measure, dry,  
Deut. 25:15.

1 R. V. meal.

## III

m Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.

n Atonement, made  
by animal sacri-  
fices, Lev. 17:11.

o Jesus, atonement  
by, typified, Matt.  
1:21.

## IV

p Offerings, drink,  
Lev. 6:17.

2 R. V. new moon,  
3 R. V. an offering

## 7

q Day of Atonement,  
Lev. 23:  
27.

2 And ye shall offer a <sup>c</sup>burnt <sup>a</sup>offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young <sup>c</sup>bullock, one ram, *and* seven <sup>l</sup>lambs of the first year <sup>o</sup>without <sup>h,i</sup>blemish:

3 And their <sup>1,i</sup>meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with <sup>k</sup>oil, three <sup>l</sup>tenth deals for a <sup>c</sup>bullock, *and* two tenth deals for a ram,

4 And one <sup>l</sup>tenth deal for one <sup>l</sup>lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats *for* a <sup>m</sup>sin offering, to make an <sup>n</sup>atonement for you:

6 Beside the <sup>c</sup>burnt offering of the <sup>2</sup>month, and his <sup>1,i</sup>meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his <sup>1</sup>meat offering, and their <sup>2</sup>drink offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, <sup>a</sup>a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth <sup>a</sup>day of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall <sup>a</sup>not do any work *therein*:

8 But ye shall offer a <sup>c</sup>burnt <sup>a</sup>offering unto the LORD *for* a sweet savour; one young <sup>c</sup>bullock, one ram, *and* seven lambs of the first year; they shall be unto you <sup>o</sup>without <sup>h,i</sup>blemish:

9 And their <sup>1,i</sup>meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with <sup>k</sup>oil, three <sup>l</sup>tenth deals to a <sup>c</sup>bullock, *and* two tenth deals to one ram,

10 A several <sup>l</sup>tenth deal for one <sup>l</sup>lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats *for* a <sup>m</sup>sin offering; beside the sin offering of <sup>n</sup>atonement, and the continual <sup>c</sup>burnt offering, and the <sup>1,i</sup>meat offering of it, and their <sup>2</sup>drink offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have

an <sup>1</sup>holy convocation; ye shall do <sup>a</sup>no servile work, and ye shall keep a <sup>a</sup>feast unto the LORD seven days:

13 And ye shall offer a <sup>c</sup>burnt <sup>a</sup>offering, <sup>a</sup>a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young <sup>c</sup>bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteen <sup>l</sup>lambs of the first year; they shall be <sup>o</sup>without <sup>h,i</sup>blemish:

14 And their <sup>1,i</sup>meat offering *shall be of* flour mingled with oil, three <sup>l</sup>tenth deals unto every <sup>c</sup>bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several <sup>l</sup>tenth deal to each <sup>l</sup>lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats *for* a <sup>m</sup>sin <sup>a</sup>offering; beside the continual <sup>c</sup>burnt offering, his <sup>1,i</sup>meat offering, and his <sup>2</sup>drink offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young <sup>c</sup>bullocks, two rams, fourteen <sup>l</sup>lambs of the first year <sup>o</sup>without <sup>4</sup>spot:

18 And their <sup>1,i</sup>meat offering and their <sup>2</sup>drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats *for* a <sup>m</sup>sin <sup>a</sup>offering; beside the continual <sup>c</sup>burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their <sup>2</sup>drink offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven <sup>c</sup>bullocks, two rams, fourteen <sup>l</sup>lambs of the first year <sup>o</sup>without <sup>h,i</sup>blemish;

21 And their <sup>1,i</sup>meat offering and their <sup>2</sup>drink offerings for the <sup>c</sup>bullocks, for the rams, and for the <sup>l</sup>lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat *for* a <sup>m</sup>sin <sup>a</sup>offering; beside the continual <sup>c</sup>burnt offering, and his <sup>1,i</sup>meat offering, and his <sup>2</sup>drink offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten

## B.C. 1452?

See footnote, T  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

r Tabernacles,  
of, vs. 12-40  
Deut. 16:13.

s Annual Feas  
Num. 15:3.

B.C. 1452?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

24  
V. meal

<sup>e</sup>bullocks, two rams, and fourteen <sup>l</sup>lambs of the first year <sup>w</sup>without <sup>h,i</sup>blemish:

24 Their <sup>4,i</sup>meat offering and their <sup>v</sup>drink offerings for the <sup>e</sup>bullocks, for the rams, and for the <sup>l</sup>lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a <sup>m</sup>sin <sup>a</sup>offering; beside the continual <sup>e</sup>burnt offering, his <sup>4,i</sup>meat offering, and his <sup>v</sup>drink offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year <sup>w</sup>without <sup>h,i</sup>spot:

27 And their <sup>4,i</sup>meat offering and their <sup>v</sup>drink offerings for the <sup>e</sup>bullocks, for the rams, and for the <sup>l</sup>lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a <sup>m</sup>sin <sup>a</sup>offering; beside the continual <sup>e</sup>burnt offering, and his <sup>4,i</sup>meat offering, and his <sup>v</sup>drink offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight <sup>e</sup>bullocks, two rams, and fourteen <sup>l</sup>lambs of the first year <sup>w</sup>without <sup>h,i</sup>blemish:

30 And their <sup>4,i</sup>meat offering and their <sup>v</sup>drink offerings for the <sup>e</sup>bullocks, for the rams, and for the <sup>l</sup>lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a <sup>m</sup>sin <sup>a</sup>offering; beside the continual <sup>e</sup>burnt offering, his <sup>4,i</sup>meat offering, and his <sup>v</sup>drink offering.

32  
ven, Gen. 7:2.

32 ¶ And on the <sup>l</sup>seventh day <sup>l</sup>seven <sup>e</sup>bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year <sup>w</sup>without <sup>h,i</sup>blemish:

33 And their <sup>4,i</sup>meat offering and their <sup>v</sup>drink offerings for the <sup>e</sup>bullocks, for the rams, and for the <sup>l</sup>lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a <sup>m</sup>sin <sup>a</sup>of-

fering; beside the continual <sup>e</sup>burnt offering, his <sup>4,i</sup>meat offering, and his <sup>v</sup>drink offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do <sup>a</sup>no servile work *therein*:

36 But ye shall offer a <sup>e</sup>burnt offering, <sup>a</sup>a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one <sup>e</sup>bullock, one ram, seven <sup>l</sup>lambs of the first year <sup>w</sup>without <sup>h,i</sup>blemish:

37 Their <sup>4,i</sup>meat offering and their <sup>v</sup>drink offerings for the <sup>e</sup>bullock, for the ram, and for the <sup>l</sup>lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a <sup>m</sup>sin <sup>a</sup>offering; beside the continual <sup>e</sup>burnt offering, and <sup>4,i</sup>his meat offering, and his <sup>v</sup>drink offering.

39 These *things* ye shall do unto the LORD in your set <sup>a</sup>feasts, beside your <sup>v</sup>vows, and your <sup>v</sup>freewill offerings, for your <sup>e</sup>burnt offerings, and for your <sup>4,i</sup>meat offerings, and for your <sup>v</sup>drink offerings, and for your <sup>v</sup>peace offerings.

40 And Mō'seş told the children of İş'ra-el according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

## CHAPTER 30

*Vows not to be broken. 3 Of a maid's vow; 6 of a wife's; 9 of a widow's, and of her that is divorced.*

AND Mō'seş spake unto the <sup>e</sup>heads of the tribes concerning the children of İş'ra-el, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a <sup>a</sup>vow unto the LORD, or swear an <sup>b</sup>oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall <sup>e</sup>do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a <sup>a</sup>woman also vow a <sup>a</sup>vow

B.C. 1452?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

36  
5 R. V. an offering

39  
u Vows, Num. 30:2.  
v Offerings, free will, Lev. 6:17.  
w Offerings, peace, Lev. 6:17.

1  
a Government, Mo-  
satic, Isa. 22:1.

2  
b Oath, Num. 5:19.  
c Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

3  
d Women, vows of,  
Prov. 31:10.

**VOWS**, Psa. 22:25; 61:8; 65:1. *Heard of God*, Psa. 115:1. *Obligatory*, Num. 30:2; Deut. 23:21-23; Job 22:27; 50:14; 56:12; 66:13, 14; 76:11; Eccl. 5:4, 5; Nah. 1:15. *Flitting*, Psa. 115:14-19. *Rash*, Prov. 20:25; Eccl. 5:6; ephthah, Judg. 11:29-40; by Israelites, Judg. 20:7-11.

**Mosaic laws concerning: Of women**, Num. 30:3-16.

*Of Nazirites*, Num. 6:1-21. *Offerings devoted under*, Lev. 7:16-18; 27:1-25; Num. 15:2-16. *Things offered in, must be perfect*, Lev. 22:18-25. *Things forbidden to be offered in*, Deut. 23:18.

See footnote, COVENANT, Deut. 29:1.

**Instances of:** Jacob, Gen. 28:20-22. *The mother of*



**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*e* Father, Psa. 27:  
10.

**6**  
*f* Wife, vows of, vs.  
6-16; Prov. 5:18.

*1* R. V. while her  
vows are upon  
her, or the rash  
utterance of her  
lips,

**9**  
*g* Widows, vows of,  
2 Sam. 14:5.

unto the LORD, and bind *herself* by a bond, *being* in her father's house in her youth;

4 And *e*her *e*father hear her *\*vow*, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if *e*her *e*father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her *\*vows*, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if *e*she had at all an *†*husband, *†*when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And *e*her *†*husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her *\*vows* shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if *e*her *†*husband disallowed her on the day that he heard *it*; then he shall make her *\*vow* which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every *\*vow* of a *g*widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if *e*she vowed in her *†*husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an *o*ath;

11 And *e*her *†*husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, and

disallowed her not: then all her *\*vows* shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if *e*her *†*husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; then whatsoever proceedeth out of her lips concerning her *\*vows*, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every *\*vow*, and every binding *o*ath to afflict the soul, *e*her *†*husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if *e*her *†*husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her *\*vows*, or all her bonds, which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if *†*he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he shall bear *e*her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes, which the LORD commanded Mo'se's, between a *†*man and his *e*wife, between the *e*father and his *h*daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her father's house.

## CHAPTER 31

*The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers for saving the women alive. 19 How the soldiers, with their captives and spoil, are to be purified. 25 The proportion in which the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.*

**A**ND the LORD spake unto *a*Mo'se's, saying,

2 Avenge the children of *b*I's'-ra-el of the *c*Mid'y'an-ites: after-

**B.C. 1452**  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*h* Daughter, Le  
12:6.

**1**  
*a* Moses, Ex. 2

**2**  
*b* Israel, Ex. 4  
*c* Midianites, 4  
37:28.

*Micah, dedication of silver for making an idol, Judg. 17: 2, 3. Hannah, consecrating Samuel, 1 Sam. 1:11, 27, 28. Elkanah, 1 Sam. 1:21. Absalom, 2 Sam. 15:7, 8. Job, not to entertain thoughts of fornication, Job 31:1. David, Psa. 132:2-5. Jonah, Jonah 2:9. Jews, to slay Paul, Acts 23:12-15.*

*† HUSBAND. Relation of, to wife, Gen. 2:23, 24; Matt. 19:5, 6; Mark 10:7; 1 Cor. 7:3-5; Eph. 5:22-33. May give wife bill of divorcement, Deut. 24:1-4. Law relating to, in*

*cases where wife's virtue is questioned, Num. 5:11-31; Deut. 22:13-21. Exemptions for, Deut. 24:5. Chastity of, P. 5:15-20; Mal. 2:14-16. Duties of, Eccl. 9:9; Col. 3:1. Pet. 3:7; to provide for family, Gen. 30:30; 1 Tim. 5:8. Rights of, 1 Cor. 7:3, 5. Sanctified in the wife, 1 Cor. 7:16. Headship of, 1 Cor. 11:3. Faithful; Isaac, Gen. 26:7; Joseph, Matt. 1:19, 20. Unreasonable and oppressive, Esth. 1:10-22.*

*Figurative, Isa. 54:5, 6; Jer. 3:14; 31:32; Hos. 2:19, 2*

C. 1452?  
Footnote, Time,  
ev. 10:6.

II  
r, Judg. 3:2.

4  
siles, levites  
Deut. 11:4.

■  
nehas, Num.  
azar, Num.

est, duties of,  
1:5.  
mpet, Josh.

V. vessels of  
sanctuary

7  
ssacre, instan-  
of, Esth. 3:13.

8  
a. 13:21.  
a. 13:21.  
a. Num. 25:15.  
a. 13:21.  
a. 13:21.  
a. 13:21.  
am, Deut.

9  
men, taken  
tice, Prov. 31:  
tice, 1 Sam.  
3.  
Us, 1 Chr. 26:

ward shalt <sup>a</sup>thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Mō'seš spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the <sup>a</sup>war, and let them go against the <sup>c</sup>Mid'Y-an-ites, and avenge the LORD of Mid'Y-an.

4 Of every tribe a <sup>c</sup>thousand, throughout all the tribes of <sup>b</sup>İš'ra-el, shall ye send to the <sup>a</sup>war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of İš'ra-el, a thousand of *every* tribe, <sup>c</sup>twelve thousand armed for <sup>a</sup>war.

6 And Mō'seš sent them to the <sup>a</sup>war, a <sup>c</sup>thousand of *every* tribe, them and <sup>b</sup>Phin'e-has the son of <sup>c</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar the <sup>b</sup>priest, to the war, with the <sup>1</sup>holy instruments, and the <sup>1</sup>trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And <sup>b</sup>they <sup>a</sup>warred against the <sup>c</sup>Mid'Y-an-ites, as the LORD commanded Mō'seš; and they <sup>1</sup>slew all the males.

8 And they <sup>1</sup>slew the kings of Mid'Y-an, beside the rest of them that were slain; *namely*, <sup>k</sup>Ē'vī, and <sup>1</sup>Rē'kem, and <sup>m</sup>Zūr, and <sup>n</sup>Hūr, and <sup>c</sup>Rē'bā, five kings of Mid'Y-an: <sup>b</sup>Bā'laam also the son of Be'or they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of <sup>b</sup>İš'ra-el took all the <sup>c</sup>women of Mid'Y-an <sup>c</sup>captives, and their little ones, and took the <sup>s</sup>spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

11 And they took all the <sup>s</sup>spoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the <sup>c</sup>captives, and the prey, and the <sup>s</sup>spoil, unto Mō'seš, and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of İš'-

ra-el, unto the camp at the plains of <sup>c</sup>Mō'ab, which *are* by <sup>a</sup>Jōr'dan near <sup>v</sup>Jēr'ī-chō.

13 ¶ <sup>w</sup>And Mō'seš, and Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And <sup>m</sup>Mō'seš was <sup>w</sup>wroth with the officers of the host, *with* the <sup>c</sup>captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the <sup>2</sup>battle.

15 And <sup>m</sup>Mō'seš said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, <sup>a</sup>these caused the children of İš'ra-el, through the counsel of <sup>b</sup>Bā'laam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of <sup>c</sup>Pe'or, and there was a <sup>a</sup>plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore <sup>c</sup>kill every male among the <sup>1</sup>little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And do <sup>y</sup>ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath <sup>b</sup>touched any slain, <sup>1</sup>purify *both* yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 <sup>a</sup>And purify all *your* <sup>1</sup>raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And <sup>k</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Mō'seš;

22 Only the <sup>1</sup>gold, and the <sup>m</sup>silver, the <sup>n</sup>brass, the <sup>1</sup>iron, the <sup>v</sup>tin, and the <sup>1</sup>lead,

B.C. 1452?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
t Moab, Num. 26:3.  
u Jordan, Gen. 32:10.  
v Jericho, Num. 22:1.

13  
to Government, Mo-  
salc, Isa. 22:1.

14  
z Moses, character  
of, Ex. 2:10.  
y Anger, Psa. 37:8.  
z Armies, how offi-  
cered, Deut. 11:4.  
2 R. V. service of  
the war.

16  
a Women, active in  
instigating iniqui-  
ty, Prov. 31:10.  
b Balaam, counsel  
of, Deut. 23:4.  
c Baal-Peor, Num.  
25:3.  
d Plague, Ex. 11:1.

17  
■ Captive, prison-  
ers of war put to  
death, 1 Sam.  
30:3.  
f Infanticide, Ex.  
1:16.

19  
g Armies, religious  
ceremonies at-  
tending, Deut.  
11:4.  
h Defilement, Lev.  
5:2.  
i Purification,  
Num. 19:19.

20  
f Dress, ceremonial  
purification of,  
Zech. 3:4.

21  
k Eleazar, Num.  
3:2.

22  
l Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
m Silver, 1 Chr. 28:  
14.  
n Brass, Job 28:2.  
o Iron, Prov. 27:  
17.  
p Isa. 1:25; Ezek.  
22:18, 20; 27:12.  
q Lead, Ezek. 22:  
18.

**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**24**  
*r Ceremonial*  
*Washing, Ex.*  
19:10.

**26**  
*s Spoils, 1 Chr. 26:*  
27.  
*t High Priest, duties*  
*of, Lev. 21:*  
10.

**27**  
*u Armies, rewards*  
*for meritorious*  
*conduct in, Deut.*  
11:4.

**28**  
*v Priest, emoluments*  
*of, Lev. 1:*  
15.  
*w Servant, captives*  
*for war made, Jer.*  
2:14.

**29**  
*x Offerings, heave,*  
*Lev. 6:17.*

**30**  
*y Levites, emoluments*  
*of, Deut.*  
10:8.

23 \*Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.

24 <sup>a</sup>And ye shall <sup>r</sup>wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the <sup>s</sup>prey that was taken, *both* of man and of beast, thou, and <sup>t</sup>E-le-ā-zar the <sup>t</sup>priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the <sup>s</sup>prey into two parts; between <sup>u</sup>them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation:

28 And levy a <sup>v</sup>tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, *both* of the <sup>w</sup>persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:

29 Take it of their half, and give <sup>x</sup>it unto <sup>x</sup>E-le-ā-zar the priest, for an <sup>x</sup>heave offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſ'-ra-el's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give <sup>y</sup>them unto the

Lē'vites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Mō'ses and Ê-le-ā-zar the priest did as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the <sup>s</sup>prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,

34 And threescore and one thousand <sup>z</sup>asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand <sup>a</sup>persons in all, of <sup>b</sup>women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the <sup>c</sup>half, *which was* the portion of <sup>d</sup>them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:

37 And the LORD's <sup>e</sup>tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD's <sup>f</sup>tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the <sup>g</sup>asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD's <sup>g</sup>tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the <sup>h</sup>persons *were* sixteen thousand; of which the LORD's <sup>h</sup>tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Mō'ses gave the <sup>i</sup>trib-

**B.C. 145**  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

**34**  
*z Ass, domestic*  
2 Chr. 28:1

**35**  
*a Servant, captive*  
*of war made*  
2:14.  
*b Women, taken*  
*captives, Ex.*  
10.

**36**  
*c Spoils, of war*  
1 Chr. 26:2.  
*d Armies, rewards*  
*for meritorious*  
*conduct in,*  
11:4.

**37**  
*e Priest, emoluments*  
*of, Lev.*  
1:15.

**39**  
*f Ass, domestic*  
2 Chr. 28:1

**\* SANITATION AND HYGIENE.** *Relating, to carcasses, Lev. 5:2; 10:4, 5; 11:24-40; 22:4, 6; Num. 9:8, 10; 19:11-16; 31:19; to contagion, Lev. 5:2, 3; 7:19, 21; 11:24-40; Num. 9:6, 10; 19:11-16, 22; 31:19, 20; to leprosy, Lev. 13:2-59; 14:2, 3, 8, 9, 34-57; Num. 5:2-4; Deut. 24:8; to venereal diseases, Lev. 15:2-33; 22:4-8.*

**For prevention of the spread of disease:** *By washing, Lev. 13:6, 34, 53, 54, 58, 59; 14:8, 9, 46-48, 54-57; 15:2-28; Num. 31:19, 20, 22-24; Deut. 23:10, 11. By burning, Lev. 7:19; 13:51, 52, 55-57; Num. 31:19, 20, 22, 23. By isolation, Lev. 13:2-5, 31-33, 45, 46-50; 14:34-38; Num. 5:2, 3; 12:10, 14, 15; 2 Kin. 7:3; 13:3; 2 Chr. 26:21; Luke 17:12. By demolishing infected houses, Lev. 14:39-45.*

**Food.** **ARTICLES PRESCRIBED AS:** *Cloven-footed, cud-chewing beasts, Lev. 11:2, 3; Deut. 14:6. Aquatic animals having fins and scales, Lev. 11:9; Deut. 14:9. Certain insects, Lev. 11:22.*

**ARTICLES FORBIDDEN AS:** *Fat, Lev. 3:17; 7:23-25. Blood, Lev. 3:17; 7:26, 27; 17:10-14; 19:26; Deut. 12:16, 20-25; 15:22, 23. Flesh having touched any unclean thing, Lev. 7:19.*

*Flesh of peace and thank offerings remaining till the second day, Lev. 7:15; 22:30. Flesh of vow or voluntary offerings remaining till the third day, Lev. 7:16-18; 19:5-8. All beasts that are not both cloven-footed and cud-chewing, Lev. 11:4-8, 26; 14:7, 8. Aquatic animals not having fins and scales, 11:10-12; Deut. 14:10. Animals dying of themselves or by beasts, Ex. 22:31; Lev. 17:15; 22:8; Deut. 14:21. Certain insects, Lev. 11:23. Certain creeping things, Lev. 11:28-31, 41. Certain birds, Lev. 11:13-18.*

**Gluttony:** *Disease resulting from, Num. 11:18-20, 34:21; 35:2; Deut. 5:12-14; on the first and last days of nuptial feasts, Ex. 34:22; Lev. 23:8-8, 24, 25, 33-42; 9:2, 3; 28:16-18, 25, 26; 29:1, 7; on the day of atonement, Lev. 23:26-32; in the sabbatic year, Lev. 25:2-7; in the jubilee, Lev. 25:8-12.*

**Women in childbirth,** Lev. 12:2, 4, 5.



J. 1452?  
note, T'me,  
v. 10:6.

41  
ings, heave,  
6:17.

ute, *which was* the LORD's  
heave offering, unto Ē-le-ā'zar  
the priest, as the LORD com-  
manded Mō'seš.

42 And of the children of Iṣ'-  
ra-el's half, which Mō'seš di-  
vided from the men that warred,  
43 (Now the half that *pertain-*  
*ed unto* the congregation was  
three hundred thousand and  
thirty thousand and seven thou-  
sand and five hundred sheep,  
44 And thirty and six thousand  
beeves,  
45 And thirty thousand asses  
and five hundred,  
46 And sixteen thousand persons;)

47 Even of the children of Iṣ'-  
ra-el's half, Mō'seš took one  
portion of fifty, both of a man and  
of beast, and gave them unto  
the Lē'vites, which kept the  
charge of the tabernacle of the  
LORD; as the LORD commanded  
Mō'seš.

48 ¶ And the officers which  
were over thousands of the host,  
the captains of thousands, and  
captains of hundreds, came near  
unto Mō'seš:

49 And they said unto Mō'seš,  
Thy servants have taken the  
sum of the men of war which  
are under our charge, and there  
lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought  
an oblation for the LORD, what  
every man hath gotten, of jewels  
of gold, chains, and bracelets,  
rings, earrings, and tab-  
lets, to make an atonement for  
our souls before the LORD.

51 And Mō'seš and Ē-le-ā'zar  
the priest took the gold of them,  
even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the of-

fering that they offered up to the  
LORD, of the captains of thou-  
sands, and of the captains of  
hundreds, was sixteen thousand  
seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (For the men of war had ta-  
ken spoil, every man for him-  
self.)

54 And Mō'seš and Ē-le-ā'zar  
the priest took the gold of the  
captains of thousands and of  
hundreds, and brought it into  
the tabernacle of the congrega-  
tion, for a memorial for the chil-  
dren of Iṣ'ra-el before the LORD.

## CHAPTER 32

*The Reubenites and the Gadites ask for their inheritance on the east of Jordan. 6 Moses reproves them. 16 They offer satisfactory conditions, 33 and he assigns them the land. 39 They take possession of it.*

NOW the children of Reu'-  
ben and the children of  
Gād had a very great multitude  
of cattle: and when they saw the  
land of Jā'zēr, and the land of  
Gīl'e-ād, that, behold, the place  
was a place for cattle;

2 The children of Gād and  
the children of Reu'ben came  
and spake unto Mō'seš, and to  
Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and unto  
the princes of the congregation,  
saying,

3 Āt'a-rōth, and Dī'bōn, and  
Jā'zēr, and Nīm'rah, and  
Hēsh'bōn, and Ē-le-ā'leh, and  
Shē'bam, and Nē'bō, and  
Bē'ōn,

4 Even the country which the  
LORD smote before the congre-  
gation of Iṣ'ra-el, is a land for  
cattle, and thy servants have  
cattle:

5 Wherefore, said they, if we  
have found grace in thy sight,  
let this land be given unto thy

B.C. 1452?  
See footnote, T'me,  
Rev. 10:6.

52  
r Shekel, Ex. 30:13.

54  
■ Tabernacle, offer-  
ings brought to,  
Ex. 27:9.

47  
es, emolu-  
s of, Deut.

48  
ies, check  
all, Deut.

50  
tfulness, to  
stances of,  
0-54; Acts

ality, in-  
es of, 1 Tim.

s, Gen. 24:

, Ezek. 7:19.

ns, Dan. 5:7.

etel, Gen. 24:

, Gen. 41:42.

ement, Lev.

1.

APTAIN. Commander-in-chief of an army, Deut. 20:9;  
4:2; 1 Sam. 14:50; 1 Kin. 2:35; 16:16; 1 Chr. 27:34.  
tribes, Num. 2. Of thousands, Num. 31:48; 1 Sam.  
1 Chr. 28:1. Of hundreds, 2 Kin. 11:15. Of fifties,  
1:9; Isa. 3:3. Of the guard, Gen. 37:36; 2 Kin. 25:8.  
ward, Jer. 37:13.  
n/yling any commander, 1 Sam. 9:16; 22:2; 2 Kin. 20:5;  
ler, 1 Chr. 11:21; 12:34; 2 Chr. 17:14-19; John 18:12.

David's captains, or chief heroes, 2 Sam. 23:8-39; 1 Chr.  
11; 12. King appoints, 1 Sam. 18:13; 2 Sam. 17:25;  
18:1.

Angel of the Lord called, Josh. 5:14. Christ called (R. V.  
ARTHUR), Heb. 2:10.

See footnote, ARMIES, Deut. 11:4.

\*NEBO. A city allotted to Reuben, Num. 32:3, 38; 1 Chr.  
5:8. Prophecies concerning, Isa. 15:2; Jer. 48:1, 22.

**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*k Jordan*, Gen. 32:  
10.

**6**  
*l Motive, misunder-*  
*standing, Psa.*  
106:8.

*m Uncharitable-*  
*ness, instances*  
of, Matt. 7:1.

**7**  
*n Canaan, prom-*  
*ised to Abraham*  
and his seed, Gen.  
37:1.

**8**  
*o Israel, sends*  
twelve spies to  
view the land,  
Ex. 4:22.

*p Kadesh*, Gen.  
14:7.

**9**  
*q Eshcol*, Num. 13:  
23.

**10**  
*r Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

**11**  
*s Unbelieving Isra-*  
*elites destroyed*,  
Num. 14:11.

*t Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

*u Covenant, of God*  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

*v Abraham*, Gen.  
17:5.

*w Isaac*, Gen. 21:3.

*x Jacob*, Gen. 27:  
11.

**12**  
*y Caleb*, Num. 14:6.

*z Joshua*, Josh. 1:1.

**13**  
*a Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

*b Forty, years*,  
Jonah 3:4.

*c Unbelieving Isra-*  
*elites destroyed*,  
Num. 14:11.

**14**  
*d Reproof, faithful-*  
*ness in*, Prov. 17:  
10.

*e Children, wicked*,  
Mark 10:14.

**15**  
*f Fear of God, a*  
motive of obedi-  
ence, Acts 9:31.

servants for a possession, and  
bring us not over <sup>k</sup>Jôr'dan.

6 ¶ And Mō'sēs said unto the  
children of <sup>b</sup>Gād and to the  
<sup>a</sup>children of Reu'ben, <sup>t</sup>Shall  
your brethren go to war, and  
<sup>m</sup>shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore discourage ye  
the heart of the children of Īś'-  
ra-el from going over into the  
<sup>n</sup>land which the LORD hath  
given them?

8 <sup>l</sup>Thus did your fathers,  
when I sent <sup>o</sup>them from <sup>p</sup>Kā'-  
desh-bār'ne-à to see the <sup>n</sup>land.

9 For when <sup>o</sup>they went up unto  
the valley of <sup>q</sup>Esh'cōl, and saw  
the <sup>n</sup>land, they discouraged the  
heart of the children of Īś'-ra-el,  
that they should not go into the  
land which the LORD had given  
them.

10 And the LORD's <sup>r</sup>anger was  
kindled the same time, and he  
sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the <sup>s</sup>men that  
came up out of <sup>t</sup>E'g'yp't, from  
twenty years old and upward,  
shall see the <sup>n</sup>land which I  
<sup>u</sup>sware unto <sup>v</sup>Ā'brā'hām, unto  
<sup>w</sup>Ī'saac, and unto <sup>x</sup>Jā'cob; be-  
cause they have not wholly fol-  
lowed me:

12 Save <sup>y</sup>Cā'leb the son of Jē-  
phūn'neh the Kēn'ez-ite, and  
<sup>z</sup>Jōsh'u-à the son of Nūn: for  
they have wholly followed the  
LORD.

13 And the LORD's <sup>a</sup>anger was  
kindled against Īś'-ra-el, and he  
made them wander in the wil-  
derness <sup>b</sup>forty years, until all the  
<sup>c</sup>generation, that had done evil  
in the sight of the LORD, was  
consumed.

14 And, <sup>d</sup>behold, <sup>e</sup>ye are risen  
up in your father's stead, an in-  
crease of sinful men, to augment  
yet the fierce <sup>a</sup>anger of the LORD  
toward Īś'-ra-el.

15 For <sup>f</sup>if ye turn away from

after him, he will yet again leave  
them in the wilderness; and ye  
shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And <sup>g</sup>they came near un-  
to him, and said, 'We will build  
sheepfolds here for our cattle,  
and cities for our little ones:

17 But <sup>h</sup>we ourselves will go  
ready armed before the children  
of Īś'-ra-el, until we have brought  
them unto their place: and our  
little ones shall dwell in the  
fenced cities because of the in-  
habitants of the land.

18 <sup>h</sup>We will not return unto  
our houses, until the children of  
Īś'-ra-el have inherited every  
man his inheritance.

19 For <sup>h</sup>we will not inherit  
with them on yonder side <sup>i</sup>Jôr'-  
dan, or forward; because our in-  
heritance is fallen to us on this  
side Jôr'dan eastward.

20 ¶ And <sup>k</sup>Mō'sēs said unto  
them, If ye will do this thing, if  
ye will go armed before the  
LORD to <sup>l</sup>war,

21 And will go all of you armed  
over <sup>i</sup>Jôr'dan before the LORD,  
until he hath driven out his en-  
emies from before him,

22 And the <sup>m</sup>land be subdued  
before the LORD: then after-  
ward ye shall return, and be  
guiltless before the LORD, and  
before Īś'-ra-el; and this <sup>n</sup>land  
shall be your possession before  
the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, be-  
hold, ye have sinned against the  
LORD: and be sure your <sup>o</sup>sin  
will find <sup>p</sup>you out.

24 Build you cities for your  
little ones, and folds for <sup>q</sup>your  
sheep; and do that which hath  
proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of <sup>g</sup>Gād  
and the <sup>h</sup>children of Reu'ben  
spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, Thy  
servants will do as my lord  
commandeth.

**B.C. 14**  
See footnote  
Rev. 10

**16**  
*g Gad, tribe*  
Deut. 33:  
*h Reubenites*  
22:1.  
*i Shepherd*,  
10.

**19**  
*j Jordan, G*  
10.

**20**  
*k Moses, E*  
*l War, Jud*

**22**  
*m Canaan,*  
37:1.  
*n Gilead, D*  
3:13.

**23**  
*o Sin, know*  
God, Rom  
*p Wicked, p*  
ment of, 1  
73:3.

† MISJUDGMENT. Instances of: Of the Reubenites and Gadites, Num. 32:1-33; Josh. 22:11-31. Of Hannah, 1:14-17. See footnote, UNCHARITABLENESS, Matt. 7:1.

C. 1452?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of <sup>n</sup>Gil'e-ād:

27 But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for <sup>l</sup>war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them <sup>k</sup>Mō'seš commanded <sup>a</sup>E-le-ā'zar the priest, and <sup>j</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iś'ra-el:

29 And Mō'seš said unto them, If the children of <sup>o</sup>Gād and the <sup>h</sup>children of Reu'ben will pass with you over <sup>j</sup>Jōr'dan, every man armed to <sup>l</sup>battle, before the LORD, and the <sup>m</sup>land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of <sup>n</sup>Gil'e-ād for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of <sup>m</sup>Cā'nāan.

31 And the children of <sup>o</sup>Gād and the <sup>h</sup>children of Reu'ben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of <sup>m</sup>Cā'nāan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jōr'dan may be our's.

33 And Mō'seš gave unto them, even to the children of <sup>o</sup>Gād, and to the <sup>h</sup>children of Reu'ben, and unto half the tribe of <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seḥ the son of Jō'seph, the kingdom of <sup>s</sup>Sī'hōn king of the <sup>u</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, and the kingdom of <sup>o</sup>Ōg king of <sup>l</sup>Bā'shān, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gād built <sup>w</sup>Dī'bōn, and Āt'a-rōth, and <sup>z</sup>Ār'ō-ēr,

35 And Āt'rōth, Shō'phan, and <sup>v</sup>Jā-ā'zēr, and <sup>z</sup>Jōg'be-hah,

36 And Bēth-nīm'rah, and <sup>a</sup>Bēth-hā'ran, <sup>b</sup>fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the <sup>c</sup>children of Reu'ben built <sup>d</sup>Hēsh'bōn, and <sup>e</sup>E-le-ā'leh, and <sup>l</sup>Kīr-jath-ā'im,

38 And <sup>m</sup>Nē'bō, and <sup>s</sup>Bā'al-mē'on, (their names being changed,) and Shīb'mah: and gave other names unto the <sup>b</sup>cities which they builded.

39 And the children of <sup>l</sup>Mā'chīr the son of Mā-nās'seḥ went to <sup>o</sup>Gil'e-ād, and took it, and dispossessed the <sup>h</sup>Ām'ōr-ite which was in it.

40 And Mō'seš gave <sup>o</sup>Gil'e-ād unto <sup>l</sup>Mā'chīr the son of Mā-nās'seḥ; and he dwelt therein.

41 And <sup>i</sup>Jā'ir the son of Mā-nās'seḥ went and took the small towns thereof, and called them <sup>j</sup>Hā'voth-jā'ir.

42 And Nō'bah went and took <sup>k</sup>Kē'nāth, and the villages thereof, and called it Nō'bah, after his own name.

## CHAPTER 33

Forty-two journeys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed. 54 Law for allotment of inheritances in Canaan.

THESE are the <sup>a</sup>journeys of the children of <sup>b</sup>Iś'ra-el, which went forth out of the land of <sup>c</sup>E'g̃ypt with their armies under the hand of <sup>d</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>e</sup>Aār'on.

2 And <sup>d</sup>Mō'seš wrote their goings out according to their <sup>a</sup>journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their

B.C. 1452?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

34

<sup>w</sup> Dibon, Num. 21: 30.

<sup>z</sup> Josh. 13:25; Judg. 11:33.

35

<sup>y</sup> Or, Jazer, Josh. 13:25.

<sup>z</sup> Judg. 8:11.

36

<sup>a</sup> Or, Beth-aram, Josh. 13:27.

<sup>b</sup> Cities, fortified, Num. 35:8.

37

<sup>c</sup> Reubenites, Josh. 22:1.

<sup>d</sup> Heshbon, Isa. 16:8.

<sup>e</sup> Isa. 15:4; 16:9.

39

<sup>f</sup> Machir, Gen. 50: 23.

<sup>g</sup> Gilead, Deut. 3:13.

<sup>h</sup> Amorites, Gen. 14:13.

41

<sup>i</sup> Jair, Josh. 13:30.

<sup>j</sup> Havoth-jair, Judg. 10:4.

42

<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 2:23.

33

<sup>h</sup> Masseh, tribe Gen. 46:20.

<sup>m</sup>, Num. 21:

<sup>o</sup>rites, terri- of, Gen. 14:

Num. 31:33.

<sup>l</sup>ASHAN (light or sandy soil), a region E. of the Jordan and N. of Arnon. Og, king of, Josh. 13:12. Allotted to two and one-half tribes, which had their possession E. of Jordan, Num. 32:33; Deut. 3:10-14; Josh. 12:4-6; 13: 1; 17:1. Invaded and taken by Hazael, king of Syria, 2 Kin. 10:32, 33. Retaken by Jehoshaphat, 2 Kin. 13:25. Fertile and productiveness of, Isa. 33:9; Jer. 50:19; Nah. 1:4. Famous, Isa. 2:13; Ezek. 27:6; Zech. 11:2. Dis-

tinguished for its fine cattle, Deut. 32:14; Psa. 22:12; Ezek. 39:18; Amos 4:1; Mic. 7:14.

<sup>l</sup>KIRJATHAIM (double city), called also KIRIATHAIM. A city of Reuben, Num. 32:37; Josh. 13:19. Prophecies concerning Jer. 48:1, 23; Ezek. 25:9.

<sup>s</sup>BAAL-MEON (lord of dwelling). A city of the Reubenites, Num. 32:38; 1 Chr. 5:8; Ezek. 25:9. Called BETH-MEON, Jer. 48:23; BETH-BAAL-MEON, Josh. 13:17; BEON, Num. 32:3.



**B.C. 1452?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**

*f* *Rameses*, Gen.  
47:11.

*g* *Abib*, Ex. 13:4.

*h* *Month*, Ex. 12:2.

*i* *Passover*, Num.  
9:5.

**4**

*f* *Egyptians, first-*  
*born of, destroyed*,  
Gen. 50:3.

*k* *Firstborn, of*  
*Egyptians, slain*,  
Zech. 12:10.

*l* *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

*m* *Idolatry*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

**5**

*n* *Succoth*, Ex. 12:  
37.

**B.C. 1491?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**

*o* Ex. 13:20.

**7**

*p* Ex. 14:2, 9.

*q* Ex. 14:2, 9.

*r* Ex. 14:2.

**8**

*s* *Red Sea, Israel-*  
*ites cross*, Ex. 10:  
19.

*t* Ex. 15:22-25.

**9**

*u* Ex. 15:27.

**11**

*v* *Sin, wilderness*  
*of*, Ex. 17:1.

journeys according to their go-  
ings out.

3 And they departed from <sup>1</sup>Râ-  
mê'sêš in the <sup>2</sup>first <sup>3</sup>month, on  
the fifteenth day of the first  
month; on the morrow after the  
<sup>4</sup>passover the children of Iſ'ra-el  
went out with an high hand in  
the sight of all the Ê-gÿp'tians.

4 For the <sup>1</sup>Ê-gÿp'tians buried  
all *their* <sup>2</sup>firstborn, which the  
LORD had <sup>3</sup>smitten among them:  
upon <sup>4</sup>their gods also the LORD  
executed judgments.

5 And the children of <sup>1</sup>Iſ'ra-el  
removed from <sup>2</sup>Râ-mê'sêš, and  
pitched in <sup>3</sup>Sûc'coth.

6 And <sup>1</sup>they departed from  
<sup>2</sup>Sûc'coth, and pitched in  
<sup>3</sup>Ê'tham, which *is* in the edge  
of the wilderness.

7 And <sup>1</sup>they removed from  
<sup>2</sup>Ê'tham, and turned again  
unto <sup>3</sup>Pî'-ha-hî'roth, which *is*  
before <sup>4</sup>Bâ'al-zê'phon: and they  
pitched before <sup>5</sup>Mig'dol.

8 And <sup>1</sup>they departed from be-  
fore <sup>2</sup>Pî'-ha-hî'roth, and passed  
through the midst of the <sup>3</sup>sea in-  
to the wilderness, and went three  
days' journey in the wilderness  
of Ê'tham, and pitched in <sup>4</sup>Mâ'-  
rah.

9 And <sup>1</sup>they removed from  
<sup>2</sup>Mâ'rah, and came unto <sup>3</sup>Ê'lim:  
and in Ê'lim *were* twelve foun-  
tains of water, and threescore  
and ten palm trees; and they  
pitched there.

10 And they removed from  
Ê'lim, and encamped by the  
<sup>1</sup>Red sea.

11 And they removed from the  
<sup>1</sup>Red sea, and encamped in the  
wilderness of <sup>2</sup>Sîn.

12 And they took their journey  
out of the wilderness of <sup>1</sup>Sîn, and  
encamped in Dôph'kah.

13 And they departed from  
Dôph'kah, and encamped in  
Â'lûsh.

14 And <sup>1</sup>they removed from

Â'lûsh, and encamped at  
<sup>1</sup>Rêph'i-dîm, where was no wa-  
ter for the people to drink.

15 And <sup>1</sup>they departed from  
<sup>2</sup>Rêph'i-dîm, and pitched in the  
wilderness of <sup>3</sup>Sî'nâi.

16 And they removed from the  
desert of <sup>1</sup>Sî'nâi, and pitched at  
<sup>2</sup>Kîb'roth-hat-tâ'a-vah.

17 And they departed from  
<sup>1</sup>Kîb'roth-hat-tâ'a-vah, and en-  
camped at <sup>2</sup>Hâ-zê'roth.

18 And <sup>1</sup>they departed from  
Hâ-zê'roth, and pitched in Rîth'-  
mah.

19 And <sup>1</sup>they departed from  
Rîth'mah, and pitched at Rîm'-  
mon-pâ'rez.

20 And <sup>1</sup>they departed from  
Rîm'mon-pâ'rez, and pitched in  
Lîb'nah.

21 And they removed from  
Lîb'nah, and pitched at Rîs'sah.

22 And <sup>1</sup>they journeyed from  
Rîs'sah, and pitched in Kê'hêl'-  
a-thah.

23 And <sup>1</sup>they went from Kê-  
hêl'a-thah, and pitched in mount  
Shâ'pher.

24 And <sup>1</sup>they removed from  
mount Shâ'pher, and encamped  
in Hâr'a-dah.

25 And <sup>1</sup>they removed from  
Hâr'a-dah, and pitched in Mâk-  
hê'loth.

26 And <sup>1</sup>they removed from  
Mâk-hê'loth, and encamped at  
Tâ'hâth.

27 And <sup>1</sup>they departed from  
Tâ'hâth, and pitched at Tâ'rah.

28 And <sup>1</sup>they removed from  
Tâ'rah, and pitched in Mîth'-  
cah.

29 And <sup>1</sup>they went from Mîth'-  
cah, and pitched in Hâsh-mô'-  
nah.

30 And <sup>1</sup>they departed from  
Hâsh-mô'nah, and encamped at  
Mô-sê'roth.

31 And <sup>1</sup>they departed from  
Mô-sê'roth, and pitched in <sup>2</sup>Bên-  
e-jâ'a-kân.

**B.C. 149**

See footnote,  
Rev. 10:

**14**

*w* *Rephidim*,  
17:1.

**B.C. 149**

See footnote,  
Rev. 10:

**15**

*x* *Sinai, w*  
*of*, Ex. 16:

**16**

*y* *Kibroth-ha*  
*vah*, Num.

**17**

*z* *Hazereth*, 1  
11:35.

**18**

*a* *Israel, itin*  
*of*, Ex. 4:2

**31**

*b* *Deut. 10:6*

C. 1490?  
minute, Time,  
ev. 10:6.

32  
nearly identi-  
cally (Judg-  
Deut. 10:7.

36  
Num. 13:21.  
esh, Gen.

37  
Num. 20:22.  
m, Obad. 1.

38  
on, death of,  
6:20.  
pt, Gen. 41:8.  
th, Ab (Au-  
, Ex. 12:2.

C. 1452?  
minute, Time,  
ev. 10:6.

39  
ceivity, in-  
ces of, Psa.  
6.

40  
Num. 21:1.  
anites, Ex.  
8.  
king of

43  
a. 21:10, 11.

44  
a. 21:11.  
b, Num.

**ZION-GABER** (the giant backbone). Last encampment  
before coming to the wilderness of Zin, Num. 33:35;  
2:8. Solomon built a navy at, 1 Kln. 9:26. Solo-  
nist, 2 Chr. 8:17. Jehoshaphat built a navy at, 2 Chr.  
20:17. Ships of Hishaphat wrecked at, 1 Kln. 22:48.

**CONOCLASM.** Idols to be destroyed, Ex. 23:24; 34:  
um. 33:52; Deut. 7:5, 25, 26; 12:1-4; Judg. 2:2; Jer. 50:

32 And <sup>a</sup>they removed from  
Bēn-c-jā'a-kān, and encamped  
at <sup>a</sup>Hōr'-hā-gīd'gād.

33 And <sup>a</sup>they went from <sup>a</sup>Hōr'-  
hā-gīd'gād, and pitched in Jōt'-  
ba-thah.

34 And <sup>a</sup>they removed from  
Jōt'ba-thah, and encamped at  
Ê-brō'nah.

35 And <sup>a</sup>they departed from  
Ê-brō'nah, and encamped at  
<sup>a</sup>Ê'zī-on-gā'bēr.

36 And <sup>a</sup>they removed from  
<sup>a</sup>Ê'zī-on-gā'bēr, and pitched in  
the wilderness of <sup>a</sup>Zīn, which is  
<sup>a</sup>Kā'desh.

37 And <sup>a</sup>they removed from  
<sup>a</sup>Kā'desh, and pitched in mount  
<sup>a</sup>Hōr, in the edge of the land of  
<sup>a</sup>Ê'dom.

38 And <sup>a</sup>Aār'on the priest went  
up into mount <sup>a</sup>Hōr at the com-  
mandment of the LORD, and  
died there, in the fortieth year  
after the children of <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el  
were come out of the land of  
<sup>a</sup>Ê'gypt, in the first day of the  
fifth month.

39 And <sup>a</sup>Aār'on was an <sup>a</sup>hun-  
dred and twenty and three  
years old when he died in  
mount <sup>a</sup>Hōr.

40 And <sup>a</sup>king <sup>a</sup>Ā'rād the <sup>a</sup>Cā'-  
nāan-ite, which dwelt in the  
south in the land of Cā'nāan,  
heard of the coming of the chil-  
dren of Is'ra-el.

41 And <sup>a</sup>they departed from  
mount <sup>a</sup>Hōr, and pitched in  
Zāl-mō'nah.

42 And <sup>a</sup>they departed from Zāl-  
mō'nah, and pitched in Pū'non.

43 And <sup>a</sup>they departed from  
Pū'non, and pitched in <sup>a</sup>Ō'both.

44 And they departed from  
<sup>a</sup>Ō'both, and pitched in <sup>a</sup>Ī'j'e-  
āb'a-rīm, in the border of  
<sup>a</sup>Mō'ab.

45 And <sup>a</sup>they departed from  
Ī'im, and pitched in <sup>a</sup>Dī'bōn-gād.

46 And <sup>a</sup>they removed from  
Dī'bōn-gād, and encamped in  
<sup>a</sup>Ā'mōn-dīb-la-thā'im.

47 And <sup>a</sup>they removed from  
<sup>a</sup>Ā'mōn-dīb-la-thā'im, and  
pitched in the mountains of  
<sup>a</sup>Āb'a-rīm, before Nē'bō.

48 And <sup>a</sup>they departed from the  
mountains of <sup>a</sup>Āb'a-rīm, and  
pitched in the plains of <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab  
by <sup>a</sup>Jōr'dan near <sup>a</sup>Jēr'y-chō.

49 And <sup>a</sup>they pitched by Jōr'-  
dan, from <sup>a</sup>Bēth-jēs'i-mōth even  
unto <sup>a</sup>Ā'bel-shīt'tim in the  
plains of Mō'ab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto  
<sup>a</sup>Mō'se, in the plains of <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab  
by <sup>a</sup>Jōr'dan near <sup>a</sup>Jēr'y-chō,  
saying,

51 Speak unto the children of  
Is'ra-el, and say unto them,  
When ye are passed over <sup>a</sup>Jōr'-  
dan into the land of <sup>a</sup>Cā'nāan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all  
the inhabitants of the <sup>a</sup>land  
from before you, and destroy all  
their <sup>a</sup>pictures, and <sup>a</sup>destroy all  
their molten <sup>a</sup>images, and quite  
<sup>a</sup>pluck down all their high  
places:

53 And ye shall dispossess *the*  
*inhabitants of the* <sup>a</sup>land, and  
dwell therein: for I have given  
you the land to possess it.

54 And ye shall divide the <sup>a</sup>land  
by <sup>a</sup>lot for an inheritance among  
your families: *and* to the more ye  
shall give the more inheritance,  
and to the fewer ye shall give the  
less inheritance: every man's *in-*  
*heritance* shall be in the place  
where his lot falleth; according  
to the tribes of your fathers ye  
shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out  
the <sup>a</sup>inhabitants of the land from

B.C. 1452?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

45  
q Diban, Num. 21:  
30.

46  
r Or, Beth-dibla-  
thaim, Jer. 48:22;  
or, Diblah, Ezek.  
6:14.

47  
s Abarim, Num.  
27:12.

48  
t Jordan, Gen. 32:  
10  
u Jericho, Num.  
22:1.

49  
v Beth-jesimoth,  
Josh. 12:3.  
w Or, Shittim,  
Num. 25:1.

50  
x Moses, Ex. 2:10

51  
y Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

52  
z Idolatry, objects  
of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

a High Places, idol-  
atrous, to be de-  
stroyed, 1 Kln.  
3:2.

2 R. V. figured  
stones,

53  
b Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

54  
c Lot, the land of  
Canaan divided  
among the tribes  
by, Esth. 3:7.

55  
d Evil Company,  
perils of, Prov.  
13:20.

2. Idols destroyed, by Moses, Ex. 32:20; by Gideon, Judg. 6:  
28-32; by David, 2 Sam. 5:21; 1 Chr. 14:12; by Jehu, 2 Kln.  
10:26-28; by Jehoiada, 2 Kln. 11:18; by Hezekiah, 2 Kln. 18:  
3-6; by Josiah, 2 Kln. 23:24-26; by Asa, 2 Chr. 14:3-5; 15:  
8-16; by Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17:6; 19:3; by the Jews, 2 Chr.  
30:14; by Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33:15.

See footnotes: Idol, 1 Kln. 15:12; IDOLATRY, 1 Sam. 15:23.

**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*e Fellowship, with  
the wicked, 1 Cor.  
1:9.*

*f Thorn, figurative,  
Hos. 2:6.*

before you; then it shall come to pass, that <sup>e</sup>those which ye let remain of them *shall be* pricks in your eyes, and <sup>t</sup>thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover it shall come to pass, *that* I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

### CHAPTER 34

*The borders of the promised land. 18 The names of the men appointed to divide it.*

**AND** the LORD <sup>a</sup>spake unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'seš, saying,

2 Command the children of Iſ'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the <sup>c</sup>land of Cā'nān; (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Cā'nān with the <sup>d</sup>coasts thereof:)

3 Then <sup>d</sup>your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of <sup>e</sup>Zin along by the coast of <sup>f</sup>E'dom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea eastward:

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of <sup>g</sup>Ā-krāb'bim, and pass on to <sup>h</sup>E'Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to <sup>i</sup>Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā, and shall go on to <sup>j</sup>Hā'zar-ād'dar, and pass on to <sup>k</sup>Āz'mōn:

5 And the <sup>l</sup>border shall fetch a compass from <sup>m</sup>Āz'mōn unto the <sup>n</sup>river of <sup>o</sup>E'ġypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And *as for* the <sup>p</sup>western border, ye shall even have the <sup>q</sup>great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your <sup>r</sup>north border: from the <sup>s</sup>great sea ye shall point out for you mount <sup>t</sup>Hôr:

8 From mount <sup>u</sup>Hôr ye shall point out *your border* unto the entrance of <sup>v</sup>Hā'math; and the

goings forth of the <sup>w</sup>border shall be to <sup>x</sup>Zē'dād:

9 And the border shall go on to Zīph'rōn, and the goings out of it shall be at <sup>y</sup>Hā'zar-ē'nan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your <sup>z</sup>east border from <sup>aa</sup>Hā'zar-ē'nan to Shē'pham:

11 And the <sup>ab</sup>coast shall go down from Shē'pham to <sup>ac</sup>Rīb'lah, on the east side of Ā'in; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the <sup>ad</sup>sea of Chīn'ne-rēth eastward:

12 And the border shall go down to <sup>ae</sup>Jôr'dan, and the goings of it shall be at the <sup>af</sup>salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Mō'seš commanded the children of Iſ'ra-el, saying, This *is* the <sup>ag</sup>land which ye shall inherit by <sup>ah</sup>lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe:

14 For the tribe of the <sup>ai</sup>children of Reu'ben according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of <sup>aj</sup>Gād according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*; and half the tribe of <sup>ak</sup>Mā-nās'seh have received their inheritance:

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side <sup>al</sup>Jôr'dan *near* <sup>am</sup>Jēr'Y-chō eastward, toward the sunrise.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the <sup>an</sup>men which shall divide the <sup>ao</sup>land unto you: <sup>ap</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and <sup>aq</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*o Ezek. 47:1.*

*p Ezek. 47:1.*

*q Ezek. 47:1.*

*r Ezek. 47:1.*

*s Ezek. 47:1.*

*t Ezek. 47:1.*

*u Ezek. 47:1.*

*v Ezek. 47:1.*

*w Ezek. 47:1.*

*x Ezek. 47:1.*

*y Ezek. 47:1.*

*z Ezek. 47:1.*

*aa Ezek. 47:1.*

*ab Ezek. 47:1.*

*ac Ezek. 47:1.*

*ad Ezek. 47:1.*

*ae Ezek. 47:1.*

*af Ezek. 47:1.*

*ag Ezek. 47:1.*

*ah Ezek. 47:1.*

*ai Ezek. 47:1.*

*aj Ezek. 47:1.*

*ak Ezek. 47:1.*

*al Ezek. 47:1.*

*am Ezek. 47:1.*

*an Ezek. 47:1.*

*ao Ezek. 47:1.*

*ap Ezek. 47:1.*

*aq Ezek. 47:1.*

*ar Ezek. 47:1.*

*as Ezek. 47:1.*

*at Ezek. 47:1.*

*au Ezek. 47:1.*

*av Ezek. 47:1.*

*aw Ezek. 47:1.*

*ax Ezek. 47:1.*

*ay Ezek. 47:1.*

*az Ezek. 47:1.*

*ba Ezek. 47:1.*

*bb Ezek. 47:1.*

*bc Ezek. 47:1.*

*bd Ezek. 47:1.*

*be Ezek. 47:1.*

*bf Ezek. 47:1.*

*bg Ezek. 47:1.*

*bh Ezek. 47:1.*

*bi Ezek. 47:1.*

*bj Ezek. 47:1.*

*bk Ezek. 47:1.*

*bl Ezek. 47:1.*

*bm Ezek. 47:1.*

*bn Ezek. 47:1.*

*bo Ezek. 47:1.*

*bp Ezek. 47:1.*

*bq Ezek. 47:1.*

*br Ezek. 47:1.*

*bs Ezek. 47:1.*

*bt Ezek. 47:1.*

*bu Ezek. 47:1.*

*bv Ezek. 47:1.*

*bw Ezek. 47:1.*

*bx Ezek. 47:1.*

*by Ezek. 47:1.*

*bz Ezek. 47:1.*

*ca Ezek. 47:1.*

*cb Ezek. 47:1.*

*cc Ezek. 47:1.*

*cd Ezek. 47:1.*

*ce Ezek. 47:1.*

*cf Ezek. 47:1.*

*cg Ezek. 47:1.*

*ch Ezek. 47:1.*

*ci Ezek. 47:1.*

*cj Ezek. 47:1.*

*ck Ezek. 47:1.*

*cl Ezek. 47:1.*

*cm Ezek. 47:1.*

*cn Ezek. 47:1.*

*co Ezek. 47:1.*

*cp Ezek. 47:1.*

*cq Ezek. 47:1.*

*cr Ezek. 47:1.*

*cs Ezek. 47:1.*

\* **RIBLAH** (*fertility*). A border town of the promised land, Num. 34:10, 11. King Jehoahaz overthrown in, by

Pharaoh, 2 Kin. 23:33. Headquarters of Nebuchadnezzar's siege of Jerusalem, 2 Kin. 25:6, 20, 21; Jer. 39:5, 6; 52:7



C. 1452?  
othnote, Time,  
ev. 10:6.

19

ah, tribe of,  
n. 10:14.  
b, Num.  
b.

20

eon, tribe of,  
n. 2:12.

21

amin, tribe  
Num. 1:37.

22

tribe of,  
30:6.

23

asseh, tribe  
Gen. 46:20.

24

araim, tribe of,  
1. 41:52.

25

ulun, tribe of,  
49:13.

26

char, tribe of,  
n. 1:28.

27

er, tribe of,  
n. 1:40.

28

htali, tribe of,  
n. 1:42.

C. 1451?  
othnote, Time,  
ev. 10:6.

1

b, Num.

dan, Gen. 32:

cho, Num.

1.

**CITIES.** Ancient, Gen. 4:17; 10:10-12. Fortified, 32:36; Deut. 9:1; Josh. 10:20; 14:12; 2 Chr. 8:5; 11:2; 17:2, 19; 21:3; Isa. 23:11. Gates of, Deut. 3:5; Josh. 1 Sam. 23:7; 2 Sam. 18:24; 2 Chr. 8:5. Designated as: Royal, Josh. 10:2; 1 Sam. 27:5; 2 Sam. 1 Chr. 11:7; treasure, Gen. 41:48; Ex. 1:11; 1 Kin. 2 Chr. 8:4; 16:4; 17:12; chariot, 2 Chr. 1:14; 8:6; merchant, Isa. 23:11; Ezek. 17:4; 27:3.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah, <sup>c</sup>Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of <sup>i</sup>Sim'e-on, Shē-mū'el the son of Ām-mī'hūd.

21 Of the tribe of <sup>b</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, Ê-lī'dād the son of Chī'slon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of <sup>h</sup>Dān, Būk'kī the son of Jōg'li.

23 The prince of the children of Jō'ṣeph, for the tribe of the children of <sup>m</sup>Mā-nās'seh, Hān'nī-el the son of Ê'phōd.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of <sup>i</sup>Ê'phrā-īm, Kē-mū'el of the son of Shīph'tan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of <sup>k</sup>Zēb'u-lūn, Ê-līz'a-phān the son of Pār'nāch.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of <sup>i</sup>Īs'sa-char, Pāl'tī-el the son of Āz'zan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of <sup>m</sup>Āsh'ēr, Ā-hī'hūd the son of Shēl'o-mī.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of <sup>n</sup>Nāph'ta-lī, Pēd'a-hēl the son of Ām-mī'hūd.

29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Īṣ'ra-el in the land of <sup>a</sup>Cā'nāan.

## CHAPTER 35

Forty-eight cities with their suburbs are to be given to the Levites. 6 Six of them to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws concerning manslaying and murder. 31 No satisfaction to be taken for the life of the murderer.

AND the LORD spake unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'ṣēs in the plains of <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab by <sup>b</sup>Jōr'dan near <sup>c</sup>Jēr'icho, saying,

2 Command the children of Īṣ'ra-el, that they give unto the Lē'vites of the inheritance of their possession <sup>a</sup>\*cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also unto the Lē'vites <sup>e</sup>suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the <sup>a</sup>\*cities shall they have to dwell in; and the <sup>e</sup>suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the <sup>e</sup>suburbs of the <sup>a</sup>\*cities, which ye shall give unto the Lē'vites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the <sup>e</sup>suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the <sup>a</sup>cities which ye shall give unto the Lē'vites there shall be six <sup>a</sup>\*cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 So all the <sup>a</sup>cities which ye shall give to the Lē'vites shall be forty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the <sup>a</sup>\*cities which ye shall give shall be of the possession of the children of Īṣ'ra-el: from them that have many ye shall give many; but from them that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his <sup>a</sup>cities unto the Lē'vites according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

R.C. 1451?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

2

d Levites, emolu-  
ments of, Deut.  
10:8.

e Josh. 14:4.

8

f Liberality, accord-  
ing to ability,  
1 Tim. 6:18.

Town clerk of, Acts 19:35. Government of, by rulers, Neh. 3:9, 12, 17, 18; 7:2.

Suburbs of, Num. 35:3-5; Josh. 14:4.

Figurative, Heb. 11:10, 16; 12:22; 13:14.

Priestly, Josh. 21:1-4, 13-19; 1 Chr. 6:57-60; Neh. 11:3, 20.

Levitical, Lev. 25:32; Num. 35:2-8; Josh. 14:4; 1 Chr. 6:54-81; 13:2.

Refuge: From the avenger of blood, Ex. 21:13, 14; Num.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

9

*g Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.*

10

*h Canaan, Gen. 37:1.*

11

*i Homicide, accidental, Deut. 5:17.*

12

*j Court, Ex. 18:26.*

15

*k Foreigners, privilege of, under Mo-  
sai's law, Deut. 23:20.*

*l R. V. unwittingly*

16

*l Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17.*

*m Iron, Prov. 27:17.*

*n Punishment, death penalty, Lev. 26:41.*

*o Death, penalty, Num. 23:10.*

*2 R. V. manslayer:*

19

*p Avenger of Blood, Deut. 19:6.*

*3 R. V. avenger*

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto <sup>o</sup>Mō'sēs, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye be come over <sup>b</sup>Jōr'dan into the land of <sup>h</sup>Cā'nāan;

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities to be <sup>\*</sup>cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which <sup>l</sup>killesh any person at unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you <sup>\*</sup>cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the <sup>l</sup>congregation in judgment.

13 And of these <sup>\*</sup>cities which ye shall give six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three <sup>\*</sup>cities on this side <sup>b</sup>Jōr'dan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of <sup>h</sup>Cā'nāan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six <sup>\*</sup>cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el, and for the <sup>k</sup>stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that <sup>l</sup>killesh any person <sup>l</sup>unawares may flee thither.

16 And if he <sup>l</sup>smite him with an instrument of <sup>m</sup>iron, so that he die, he *is* a <sup>2</sup>murderer: the <sup>2</sup>murderer shall surely be <sup>n</sup>put to <sup>o</sup>death.

17 And if he <sup>l</sup>smite him with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a <sup>2</sup>murderer: the <sup>2</sup>murderer shall surely be <sup>n</sup>put to <sup>o</sup>death.

18 Or *if* he <sup>l</sup>smite him with an hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he *is* a <sup>2</sup>murderer: the <sup>2</sup>murderer shall surely be <sup>n</sup>put to <sup>o</sup>death.

19 The <sup>3,2</sup>revenger of blood himself shall <sup>n</sup>slay the <sup>2</sup>murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he <sup>l</sup>thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity <sup>l</sup>smite with his hand, that he die: he that smote *him* shall surely be <sup>n</sup>put to <sup>o</sup>death; *for* he *is* a <sup>2</sup>murderer: the <sup>3,2</sup>revenger of blood shall <sup>n</sup>slay the <sup>2</sup>murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he <sup>l</sup>thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing *him* not, and cast *it* upon him, <sup>l</sup>that he die, and *was* not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the <sup>l</sup>congregation shall judge between the <sup>l</sup>slayer and the <sup>3,2</sup>revenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the <sup>l</sup>congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the <sup>3,2</sup>revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the <sup>\*</sup>city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the <sup>q</sup>high priest, which was <sup>r</sup>anointed with the holy <sup>s</sup>oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the <sup>\*</sup>city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the <sup>3,2</sup>revenger of blood find him without the borders of the <sup>\*</sup>city of his refuge, and the <sup>3,2</sup>revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the <sup>\*</sup>city of his refuge until the death of the <sup>q</sup>high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

**B.C. 14**  
See footnote  
Rev. 10

24

*4 R. V. sm*

25

*q High Prie  
21:10.*

*r Anointing  
8:12.*

*s Oil, sacred  
12:17.*

C. 1451?

Footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

29 So these *things* shall be for a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso <sup>1</sup>killeth any person, the <sup>2</sup>murderer shall be <sup>3</sup>put to <sup>4</sup>death by the <sup>5</sup>'mouth of <sup>6</sup>'witnesses: but <sup>7</sup>'one witness shall not testify against any person to *cause him to die*.

31 Moreover ye shall take no <sup>5</sup>'satisfaction for the life of a <sup>2</sup>murderer, which *is* guilty of death: but <sup>7</sup>'he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no <sup>5</sup>'satisfaction for him that is fled to the <sup>\*</sup>city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the <sup>9</sup>priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye *are*: for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 <sup>\*</sup>Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inherit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 36

*The inheritance of daughters <sup>7</sup>secured to their own tribe by their marrying only in that tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their father's brothers' sons.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of <sup>1</sup>Ğil'e-äd, the son of <sup>2</sup>Mä'chir, the son of <sup>3</sup>Mä-näs'seh, of the families of the sons of Jō'seph, came near, and <sup>4</sup>spake before <sup>5</sup>Mō'ses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el:

2 And they <sup>4</sup>said, The LORD commanded my lord to give the <sup>9</sup>land for an inheritance by lot to

the children of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the <sup>2</sup>'inheritance of <sup>3</sup>Zê-lō'phe-häd our brother unto his <sup>1, k, l</sup>daughters.

3 And if <sup>1, l</sup>they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el, then shall their <sup>2</sup>'inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they <sup>4</sup>'are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the <sup>m</sup>jubile of the children of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el shall be, then shall their <sup>2</sup>'inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Mō'ses commanded the children of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el according to the word of the LORD, saying, The <sup>6</sup>'tribe of the sons of Jō'seph hath <sup>4</sup>said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of <sup>3</sup>Zê-lō'phe-häd, saying, Let them <sup>7</sup>'marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the <sup>9</sup>'inheritance of the children of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every <sup>1, l</sup>daughter, that possesseth an <sup>9</sup>'inheritance in any tribe of the children of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el, shall be <sup>7</sup>'wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her fa-

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

<sup>h</sup> Land, unmarried woman's rights in, Ruth 4:3.

<sup>i</sup> Zelophehad, Num. 27:1.

<sup>j</sup> Daughters, property rights of, Lev. 12:6.

<sup>k</sup> Heir, Mosaic law relating to inheritance of, Gen. 15:3.

<sup>l</sup> Women, property rights of, Prov. 31:10.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> R V shall be-long:

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Jubilee, laws concerning, Lev. 25:10.

<sup>h</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Marriage, Mosaic laws concerning, Gen. 34:9.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Inheritance, provision for, under Levirate marriages, vs. 6-9; Num. 27:7.

WITNESS, Lev. 5:1; Prov. 18:17. *Qualified, by oath, 22:11; Num. 5:19; 1 Kln. 8:31, 32; by laying hands on the head, Lev. 24:14. Two, necessary to establish a fact, Num. 35:30; Deut. 17:6; 19:15; Matt. 18:16; John 8:17; 2 Cor. 13:1; 1 Tlm. 5:19; Heb. 10:28. Required to cast the first stone in executing sentence, Deut. 13:9; 17:5-7; Acts 7:58.*

*To the transfer of land, Gen. 23:11, 16-18; Ruth 4:1-9; Jer. 32:9-12, 25, 44.*

*To marriage, Ruth 4:10, 11.*

*Incorruptible, Psa. 15:4. Corrupted by money, Matt. 28:11-15; Acts 6:11, 13.*

*See footnote, FALSE WITNESS, Matt. 19:18.*



## B.C. 1451?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

p *Mahlah*, Num.  
26:33.

q *Tirzah*, Josh.  
17:3.

r *Hoqlah*, Num.  
27:1.

s *Milcah*, Num. 26:  
33.

t *Noah*, Num. 26:  
33.

ther, that the children of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the <sup>o</sup>inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of İs'ra-el shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Mō'seş, so did the daughters of <sup>1</sup>Zē-lō'phe-hād:

11 For <sup>2</sup>Māh'lah, <sup>2</sup>Tir'zah, and <sup>2</sup>Hōg'lah, and <sup>2</sup>Mil'cah, and <sup>2</sup>Nō'ah, the daughters of <sup>1</sup>Zē-

lō'phe-hād, were married unto their father's brothers' sons:

12 And they were <sup>a</sup>married into the families of the sons of <sup>o</sup>Mā-nās'seh the son of Jō'seph, and their <sup>o</sup>inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the judgments, which the LORD commanded by the hand of <sup>a</sup>Mō'seş unto the children of İs'ra-el in the plains of <sup>2</sup>Mō'ab by <sup>w</sup>Jōr'dan near <sup>a</sup>Jēr'ī-chō.

## B.C. 1451?

See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

u *Prophets*, in  
ration of, Isa.

v *Moab* the  
rehearsed in  
Moses, Num.

26:3.

w *Jordan*, a r  
of Palestine  
32:10.

x *Jericho*, Num.  
22:1.

## THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES,

## CALLED

## DEUTERONOMY

## CHAPTER 1

*Moses' speech in the end of the fortieth year: in which he briefly rehearses the promise of God; 13 the appointment of officers for them; 19 the sending of the spies to search the land; 34 and God's anger for their incredulity and disobedience.*

THESE be the <sup>a</sup>words which <sup>1</sup>Mō'seş spake unto all <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el on this side <sup>o</sup>Jōr'dan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the <sup>a</sup>Red sea, between <sup>o</sup>Pā'ran, and <sup>o</sup>Tō'phel, and <sup>o</sup>Lā'-ban, and <sup>o</sup>Hā-zē'roth, and <sup>o</sup>Diz'-a-hāb.

2 (*There are eleven days' journey from <sup>o</sup>Hō'reb by the way of mount <sup>a</sup>Se'ir unto <sup>h</sup>Kā'desh-bar'ne-ā.*)

3 And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh <sup>1</sup>month, on the first *day* of the month, that <sup>1</sup>Mō'seş spake unto the children of İs'ra-el, according unto all that the LORD had

given him in commandment unto them;

4 After he had slain <sup>a</sup>Si'hōn the king of the <sup>o</sup>Āni'ōr-ites, which dwelt in <sup>o</sup>Hēsh'bōn, and <sup>o</sup>Ōg the king of Bā'shān, which dwelt at <sup>1</sup>Ās'ta-rōth in <sup>o</sup>Ēd're-i:

5 On this side <sup>o</sup>Jōr'dan, in the land of <sup>2</sup>Mō'ab, began <sup>1</sup>Mō'seş to declare this <sup>a</sup>law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto <sup>1</sup>us in <sup>o</sup>Hō'reb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the <sup>1</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the <sup>o</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, and unto <sup>1</sup>Lēb'anon, unto the great river, the river <sup>1</sup>Eū-phra'tēs.

## B.C. 1451?

See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

k *Sihon*, Num.  
21.

l *Amorites*, to  
tory of, Gen.

13.

m *Heshbon*, Is.  
16:3.

n *Og*, Num. 21:  
35.

o *Edrei*, Josh.  
13:12.

## 5

p *Moab*, Num.  
26:3.

## 7

q *Canaanites*,  
23:28.

r *Euphrates*,  
15:18.

## B.C. 1451?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

a *Law*, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

b *Israel*, Ex. 4:22.

c *Jordan*, Gen.  
32:10.

d *Red Sea*, Ex.  
10:19.

e *Paran*, Gen. 21:  
21.

f *Hazereth*, Num.  
11:35.

## 2

g *Horeb*, Ex. 3:1.

h *Kadesh*, Gen.  
14:7.

## 3

i *Month*, *Sebat*  
(*February*), Ex.  
12:2.

j *Prophets*, in-  
spiration of, Isa. 3:2.

\* **SEIR**, a range of hills trending southwest from the Dead Sea. The route from Horeb to Kadesh-barnea on the west of, Deut. 1:1, 2. Children of Israel journey by, Deut. 1:2; 2:1; 33:2. Originally inhabited by Horites, Gen. 14:6; 36:6; 36:20-30; Deut. 2:12; and later by the children of Esau after they destroyed the Horim, Deut. 2:4, 5, 12, 22 (with Gen. 32:3; 33:14, 16; 36:8, 9; Num. 24:18); Josh. 24:4. The southern boundary of the conquests of Joshua, Josh. 11:15-18.

† **ASHTAROTH**. The capital city of Bashan, Josh. 9:10. Giants dwell at, Josh. 12:4. Allotted to Manasseh, Josh. 13:31; 1 Chr. 6:71. Possibly identical with ASHTEROTH KARNAIM, mentioned in Gen. 14:5. Called BEESH-TEHAI, Josh. 21:27.

† **LEBANON**, a mountain range. Northern boundary of the land of Canaan, Deut. 3:25; 11:24; Josh. 1:4; 9:1. Inhabitants of, Judg. 3:3. Snow of, Jer. 18:14. Stream of, Song 4:15. Cedars of, Judg. 9:15; 2 Kin. 19:23; 2 Chr. 2:15; 29:5; 104:16; Isa. 2:13; 14:8; Ezek. 27:5. Other trees of, 2 Kin. 19:23; 2 Chr. 2:8. Beasts of, Isa. 40:16. Fertility of, Hos. 14:5-7. Solomon's house built of, 1 Kin. 7:2-5.

Valley of, Josh. 11:17; 12:7. Tower of, Song 7:4. Sol. had cities of store in, 1 Kin. 9:19.

Figurative, Isa. 29:17; Jer. 22:6.

C. 1451?  
othnote, Time,  
ev. 10:6.

8  
aan, prom-  
to Abraham,  
37:1.  
enant, of God  
men, Deut.

aham, Gen.  
ic, Gen. 21:3.  
ob, Gen. 27:

10  
providence  
Gen. 2:2.  
aporal Bless-  
from God,  
103:2.

11  
dren, the gift  
God, Mark 10:

12  
ses, Ex. 2:10.  
fe, Prov.

13  
amandment,  
taining the  
ce of wise men  
rulers, Deut.

rt, civil, com-  
tion of, and  
le of procedure  
vs. 15-17;  
18:26.

ernment, rep-  
nitive, vs.  
15; Isa. 22:

ge, character  
and precepts  
ting to, vs. 13-  
Judg. 2:18.  
ers, character  
qualifica-  
a of, Ex. 18:

18:24-26.

16  
amandment,  
ining justice,  
at. 8:2.

ge, must  
ge righteously,  
g. 2:18.

rt, justice re-  
ed of, Ex. 18:

aigners, sus-  
toward, en-  
ed, Deut. 23:

8 Behold, I have set the <sup>a</sup>land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD <sup>s</sup>ware unto your fathers, <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām, <sup>i</sup>Ī'saac, and <sup>w</sup>Jā'cob; to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:

10 The LORD your <sup>g</sup>God hath <sup>m</sup>multiplied you, and, behold, ye <sup>are</sup> this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many <sup>g</sup>more as ye <sup>are</sup>, and <sup>b</sup>bless you, as he hath promised you!)

12 How can <sup>a</sup>I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your <sup>b</sup>strife?

13 <sup>c, d, e</sup>Take you <sup>f, g</sup>wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them <sup>h</sup>rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken <sup>is</sup> good for us to do.

15 So I took the <sup>h</sup>chief of your tribes, <sup>f, g</sup>wise men, and known, and <sup>a, e</sup>made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I <sup>i</sup>charged your <sup>j, k</sup>judges at that time, saying, Hear the <sup>causes</sup> between your brethren, and judge righteously between <sup>every</sup> man and his brother, and the <sup>i</sup>stranger that <sup>is</sup> with him.

17 <sup>i, j, k</sup>Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; <sup>but</sup> ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment <sup>is</sup> God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring <sup>it</sup> unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And <sup>a</sup>I commanded you at

that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from <sup>m</sup>Hō'reb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the <sup>n</sup>Ām'ôr-ites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to <sup>o</sup>Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the <sup>n</sup>Ām'ôr-ites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess <sup>it</sup>, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; <sup>p</sup>fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, <sup>q</sup>We will send <sup>r</sup>men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took <sup>r</sup>twelve men of you, one of a tribe:

24 And <sup>r</sup>they turned and went up into the mountain; and came unto the valley of <sup>s</sup>Ēsh'cōl, and searched it out.

25 And <sup>r</sup>they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought <sup>it</sup> down unto us, and brought us word again, and said <sup>It is</sup> a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding <sup>t</sup>ye would not go up, but <sup>u</sup>rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:

27 And ye <sup>v</sup>murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of <sup>w</sup>Ē'gypt, to deliver us into the hand of the <sup>n</sup>Ām'ôr-ites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our

B.C. 1490?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

19  
<sup>m</sup> Horeb, Ex. 3:1.  
<sup>n</sup> Amorites, Gen. 14:13.  
<sup>o</sup> Kadesh, Gen. 14:7.

21  
<sup>p</sup> Faith, enjoined, in time of public danger, vs. 21-31; Mark 11:22.

22  
<sup>q</sup> Israel, sends twelve spies to view the land, Ex. 4:22.  
<sup>r</sup> Spies, Josh. 6:23.

24  
<sup>s</sup> Eshcol, Num. 13:23.

26  
<sup>t</sup> Concordance, instances of, Lev. 26:36.  
<sup>u</sup> Disobedience, to God, instances of, Eph. 5:6.

27  
<sup>v</sup> Murmuring, instances of, Num. 14:2.  
<sup>w</sup> Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

**B.C. 1490?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

30

*x* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

*y* Assurance, of di-  
vine help, Heb.  
10:22.

*z* War, God in,  
Judg. 3:2.

32

*n* Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.

33

*b* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*c* Pillar, of cloud  
and fire, a guide  
to Israel, Ex. 13:  
21.

34

*d* Sin, known to  
God, Rom. 5:12.

*e* Anger of God,  
2 Kln. 13:3.

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

35

*f* Reprobrates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.

*g* Unbelieving Isra-  
elites destroyed,  
Num. 14:11.

*h* Canaan, prom-  
ised to Abraham,  
Gen. 37:1.

*i* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

36

*j* Caleb, Num. 14:6.

*k* Obedience, in-  
stances of, Heb.  
5:8.

*l* Decision, instan-  
ces of, Isa. 50:7.

37

*m* Moses, not per-  
mitted to enter  
Canaan, Ex.  
2:10.

38

*n* Joshua, commis-  
sioned, Josh. 1:1.

'brethren have 'discouraged our heart, saying, The people *is* greater and taller than we; the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the <sup>h</sup>Ān'a-kims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God <sup>z</sup>which goeth before you, <sup>y</sup>he shall <sup>x</sup>fight for you, according to all that he did for you in <sup>w</sup>E'gypt before your eyes;

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God <sup>z</sup>bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did <sup>a</sup>not believe the LORD your God; <sup>a</sup>

33 <sup>b</sup>Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in <sup>c</sup>fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD <sup>d</sup>heard the voice of your words, and was <sup>e</sup>wroth, and sware, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of <sup>f</sup>these men of this evil generation see that good <sup>h</sup>land, which I <sup>i</sup>sware to give unto your fathers,

36 Save <sup>j</sup>Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the <sup>h</sup>land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly <sup>k</sup>followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was <sup>e</sup>angry with <sup>m</sup>me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 But <sup>n</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: encourage him: for he shall cause Iṣ'ra-el to inherit it.

39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give <sup>h</sup>it, and they shall possess it.

40 But *as for* <sup>i</sup>you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the <sup>o</sup>Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, <sup>p</sup>We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for <sup>q</sup>I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I <sup>r</sup>spake unto you; and <sup>s</sup>ye <sup>s</sup>would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went <sup>t</sup>presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the <sup>u</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as <sup>v</sup>bees do, and destroyed <sup>v</sup>you in <sup>w</sup>Sē'ir, even unto <sup>w</sup>Hōr'mah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to <sup>w</sup>your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So <sup>x</sup>ye abode in <sup>v</sup>Kā'desh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

## CHAPTER 2

*Israel's history continued: they were not to meddle with the Edomites; 9 nor with the Moabites; 17 nor with the Ammonites; 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.*

**THEN** we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the <sup>a</sup>Red

**ANAKIM.** A race of giants, Num. 13:28-33; Deut. 2:10; 9:2.

**Defeated:** By Joshua, Josh. 11:21, 22. By Caleb, Josh. 14:12, 15, 15:13, 14; Judg. 1:20.

**SEE.** In Palestine, Judg. 14:8; Psa. 118:12; Isa. 7:18.

**Figurative,** Isa. 7:18.

**HORMAH** (utter destruction). A city S. W. of the Sea, Num. 14:45; 21:1-3. Taken by Judah and Simeon, 1:17. Allotted to Simeon, Josh. 19:4; 1 Chr. 4:30. W. the territory allotted to Judah, Josh. 15:30; 1 Sam. 30:30.



C. 1451?  
Footnote, *Time*,  
ev. 10:6.

Deut. 1:2.

phets, *inspi-*  
*on of*, Isa. 3:2.

el, Ex. 4:22.  
mites, 2 Kin.  
u, Gen. 25:

ey, Jer. 32:9.

poral Bless-  
from God,  
103:2.  
knowledge  
Gen. 2:2.  
providence  
Gen. 2:2.

n-gaber,  
i. 33:35.  
b, Num.

ibites, Gen.  
7.  
Num. 21:15.

10  
14:5.

LATH, called also ELOTH. A city of Idumea, 1 Kin. 2 Chr. 8:17.

sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount <sup>b</sup>Sē'ir many days.

2 And the LORD <sup>c</sup>spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this <sup>b</sup>mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the <sup>a</sup>people, saying, Ye *are* to pass through the coast of your brethren the <sup>c</sup>children of <sup>i</sup>E'sau, which dwell in <sup>b</sup>Sē'ir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore:

5 Meddle not with <sup>e</sup>them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as a foot breadth; because I have given mount <sup>b</sup>Sē'ir unto <sup>i</sup>E'sau *for* a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of <sup>e</sup>them for <sup>a</sup>money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath <sup>b</sup>blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: <sup>i</sup>he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee; <sup>i</sup>thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the <sup>c</sup>children of <sup>i</sup>E'sau, which dwell in <sup>b</sup>Sē'ir, through the way of the plain from <sup>\*</sup>E'lāth, and from <sup>k</sup>E'zī-on-gā'bēr, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of <sup>i</sup>Mō'ab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, Distress not the <sup>m</sup>Mō'ab-ites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession; because I have given <sup>n</sup>Ār unto the children of Lōt *for* a possession.

10 The <sup>o</sup>E'mimš dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and

many, and tall, as the <sup>p</sup>Ān'a-kimš;

11 Which also were accounted <sup>a</sup>giants, as the <sup>p</sup>Ān'a-kimš; but the <sup>m</sup>Mō'ab-ites call them <sup>o</sup>E'mimš.

12 The Hō'rīmš also dwelt in <sup>b</sup>Sē'ir beforetime; but the <sup>c</sup>children of <sup>i</sup>E'sau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead; as Īs'ra-el did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over the <sup>i</sup>brook <sup>s</sup>Zē'red. And we went over the brook Zē'red.

14 And the space in which we came from <sup>i</sup>Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā, until we were come over the <sup>i</sup>brook <sup>s</sup>Zē'red, *was* thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war <sup>u</sup>were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD swore unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against <sup>v</sup>them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the <sup>v</sup>men of war <sup>u</sup>were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto <sup>c</sup>me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through <sup>n</sup>Ār, the coast of <sup>i</sup>Mō'ab, this day:

19 And *when* thou comest nigh over against the children of Ām'mōn, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ām'mōn *any* possession; because I have given it unto the children of Lōt *for* a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:8.

<sup>p</sup> *Anakim*, Deut. 1:28.

11  
<sup>q</sup> Or, *Rephaim*, Gen. 14:5.

13  
<sup>r</sup> *Brook*, Deut. 8:7.  
<sup>s</sup> Or, *Zared*, Num. 21:12.

14  
<sup>t</sup> *Kadesh*, Gen. 14:7.  
<sup>u</sup> *Judgments*, upon the *Israelites*, Ex. 6:6.

15  
<sup>v</sup> *Wicked*, *punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

Conquest of: By *Uzziah*, 2 Kin. 14:22; 2 Chr. 26:2. By the *Syrians*, 2 Kin. 16:6.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 20

*w* Or, *Zuzims*, Gen.  
14:5.

## 23

*x* Or, *Aviles*, Josh.  
13:3.

*y* Or, *Gaza*, Gen.  
10:19.

1 R. V. villages as  
far as Gaza,

## 24

*z* Arnon, Num. 22:  
36.

*a* Sihon, Num. 21:  
21.

*b* Heshbon, Isa.  
16:8.

2 R. V. valley of  
Arnon;

## 26

*c* Kedemoth, Josh.  
13:18.

## 28

*d* Food, Psa. 136:  
25.

†*Ām'mon-ites* call them *w* *Ām-zūm'mimš*;

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the *ʿĀn'a-kīmš*; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the *ʿchildren* of *Ē'sau*, which dwelt in *ʿSē'ir*, when he destroyed the *Hō'rīmš* from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And the *ʿĀ'vīmš* which dwelt in *ʿHā-zē'rīm*, even unto *ʿĀz'zah*, the *ʿCāph'tō-rīmš*, which came forth out of *Cāph'tōr*, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead. )

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the *ʿriver* *ʿĀr'nōn*: behold, I have given in to thine hand *ʿSī'hōn* the *Ām'-ōr-ite*, king of *ʿHēsh'bōn*, and his land: begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle,

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of *ʿKēd'e-mōth* unto *ʿSī'hōn* king of *ʿHēsh'bōn* with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the *ʿhigh* way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me *d* meat for

*ʿmoney*, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet;

29 (As the *ʿchildren* of *Ē'sau* which dwell in *ʿSē'ir*, and the *ʿMō'ab-ites* which dwell in *ʿĀr*, did unto me;) until I shall pass over *ʿJōr'dan* into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But *ʿSī'hōn* king of *ʿHēsh'bōn* would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy *ʿGod* hardened his spirit, and made his *ʿheart* obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give *ʿSī'hōn* and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then *ʿSī'hōn* came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at *ʿJā'hāz*.

33 And the LORD our God *ʿdelivered* *ʿhim* before us; and *ʿwe* smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And *ʿwe* took all his cities at that time, and *ʿutterly* destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the *ʿspoil* of the cities which we took.

36 From *ʿĀr'ō-ēr*, which is *ʿby* the brink of the river of *ʿĀr'nōn*, and *from* the city that is *ʿby* the river, even unto *ʿGīl'e-ād*, there

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

*e* Money, Jer.

## 29

*f* Edomites, 8:21.

*g* Seir, Deut.

*h* Moabites, 19:37.

*i* Ar, Num.

*j* Jordan, Gen. 10.

## 30

*k* God, provi-

of, overru-

terposition, Gen. 2:2.

*l* Heart, har-

Psa. 44:21.

## 32

*m* Jahaz, Jud. 20.

## 33

*n* Israel, defe-

Amorites, 22.

## 34

*o* War, of e-

nation, Jud.

*p* Massacre, 1

ces of, Esth.

## 35

*q* Spoils, 1 O

27.

## 36

*r* Arzer, Deu

4:48.

*s* Arnon, Nu

36.

*t* Gilead, Deu

3:13.

3 R. V. on th

of the vall

Arnon,

4 R. V. in th

ley,

† **AMMONITES.** Descendants of Ben-ammi, one of the sons of Lot, Gen. 19:38. Character of, Judg. 10:6; 2 Kin. 23:13; 2 Chr. 20:25; Jer. 27:3, 9; Ezek. 25:3, 6; Amos 1:13; Zeph. 2:10. Territory of, Num. 21:24; Deut. 2:19; Josh. 12:2; 13:10, 25; Judg. 11:13.

Israelites forbidden to disturb, Deut. 2:19, 37. Excluded from the congregation of Israel, Deut. 23:3-6. Confederate with Moabites and Amalekites against Israel, Judg. 3:12, 13. Defeated by the Israelites, Judg. 10:7-18; 11:32, 33; 12:1-3; 1 Sam. 11:1-11; 2 Sam. 8:11, 12; 10:1-14; 11:1; 12:26-31; 1 Chr. 18:11; 19:15, 19; 20:1-3; 2 Chr. 20:1-25; 26:7, 8; 27:3. Conspire against the Jews, Neh. 4:7, 8.

Solomon takes wives from, 1 Kin. 11:1; 2 Chr. 12:13; Neh. 13:26. Jews intermarry with, Ezra 9:1, 2; 10:10-44; Neh. 13:23, 24.

Kings of: Baalis, Jer. 40:14. Hanun, 2 Sam. 10:1-15;

1 Chr. 19:1-15. Nahash, 1 Sam. 11:1-11; 2 Sam. 10:1; 1 Chr. 19:1, 2.

Idols of: Milcom, 2 Kin. 23:13. Molech, 1 Kin. 11

Prophecies concerning, Isa. 11:14; Jer. 9:25, 2; 15-21; 27:1-11; 49:1-6; Ezek. 21:20, 28-32; 25:1-11; 11:41; Amos 1:13-15; Zeph. 2:8-11.

† **CAPHTORIM.** People of Caphtor, Gen. 10:14; 1:12; Jer. 47:4; Amos 9:7.

† **HIGHWAYS.** From Gibeon to Beth-horon, Josh. 18:25. From Beth-el to Shechem, Judg. 21:19. From Judah to Beer-sheva, by way of Samaria, John 4:3-5, 43. To Bethel, Judg. 20:31. To Gibeon, Judg. 20:31. To cities of refuge, Deut. 34:2. Built by rulers, Num. 20:17; 21:22.

Figurative, Prov. 16:17; Isa. 11:16; 35:8-10; 40:3, 4; 3:3; 7:13, 14.

**C. 1451?**  
 footnote, Time,  
 Rev. 10:6.

**37**  
 book, Num. 21:

**1**  
 shan, Num.  
 33.

Num. 21:33.  
 tref, Josh. 13:

**2**  
 with, enjoined,  
 time of public  
 anger, Mark 11:

hon, Num. 21:  
 morties, Gen.  
 13.

**3**  
 rael, defeats the  
 king of Bashan,  
 4:22.

war, of extermin-  
 tion, Judg. 3:2.

**4**  
 Kin. 4:13.

**5**  
 walls, of cities,  
 Sam. 20:25.

**GATES.** Of cities, Josh. 6:26; 1 Sam. 23:7; 2 Sam. 18:24; Jer. 8:5. Made, of iron, Acts 12:10; of wood, Neh. 1:3; of brass, Psa. 107:16.

Observed, at night, Josh. 2:5, 7; on the Sabbath, Neh. 13:19. Rds at, 2 Kin. 7:17; Neh. 13:19, 22. Jails made in the streets of, Jer. 20:2. Bodies of slain exposed to view at, 2 Kin. 8. Punishment of criminals required outside of, Deut. 17:2; Acts 7:58; Heb. 13:12.

The open square of: A place, for idlers, Gen. 19:1; 23:1; 1 Sam. 4:18; Psa. 69:12; Prov. 1:21; 8:3; Jer. 17:19, 20; 22:1; for religious services, Acts 14:13; for reading of the law, Neh. 8; for the transaction of public business, announcement of legal transactions, Gen. 23:10, 16; for concourses on public affairs, Gen. 34:20; for holding courts of justice, Deut. 16:18; 21:19; 22:15; Josh. 20:4; Ruth 4:1; Sam. 15:2; Prov. 22:22; Zech. 8:16; for thrones of kings, 1 In. 22:10; 2 Chr. 18:7; Jer. 38:7.

was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God <sup>k</sup>delivered all unto <sup>n</sup>us:

37 Only unto the land of the children of Ām'mōn thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river <sup>u</sup>Jāb'bōk, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

## CHAPTER 3

The history of the conquest of Og king of Bashan, the last of the giants. 12 The distribution of the lands east of Jordan to the two tribes and a half. 23 Moses' prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted only to see it.

**T**HEN we turned, and went up the way to <sup>a</sup>Bā'shān: and <sup>b</sup>Ög the king of Bā'shān came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at <sup>c</sup>Ēd're-ī.

2 And the LORD said unto me, <sup>a</sup>Fear <sup>b</sup>him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto <sup>c</sup>Sī'hōn king of the <sup>i</sup>Ām'-ōr-ites, which dwelt in Hēsh'bōn.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands <sup>b</sup>Ög also, the king of <sup>a</sup>Bā'shān, and all his people: and <sup>o</sup>we smote him until <sup>h</sup>none was left to him remaining.

4 And <sup>o</sup>we took all <sup>b</sup>his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of <sup>i</sup>Ār'gōb, the kingdom of Ög in <sup>a</sup>Bā'shān.

5 All these cities were fenced with high <sup>i</sup>walls, <sup>\*</sup>gates, and bars; beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And <sup>o</sup>we <sup>h, k</sup>utterly destroyed them, as we did unto <sup>c</sup>Sī'hōn king of Hēsh'bōn, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

7 But all the cattle, and the <sup>i</sup>spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the <sup>i</sup>Ām'-ōr-ites the land that was on this side <sup>m</sup>Jōr'dan, from the <sup>i</sup>river of <sup>n</sup>Ār'nōn unto mount <sup>o</sup>Hēr'mon;

9 (*Which* <sup>o</sup>Hēr'mon the Sī-dō-nī-an<sup>s</sup> call Sīr'i-ōn; and the <sup>i</sup>Ām'-ōr-ites call it Shē'nir;)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gīl'e-ād, and all <sup>a</sup>Bā'shān, unto <sup>†</sup>Sāl'chah and <sup>c</sup>Ēd're-ī, cities of the kingdom of <sup>b</sup>Ög in Bā'shān.

11 For only <sup>b</sup>Ög king of <sup>a</sup>Bā'shān remained of the remnant of <sup>n</sup>giants; behold, his <sup>o</sup>bedstead was a bedstead of iron; *is* it not in <sup>†</sup>Rāb'bath of the children of Ām'mōn? <sup>i</sup>nine <sup>e</sup>cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land, *which* we possessed at that time, from <sup>i</sup>Ār'ō-ēr, which *is* by the <sup>i</sup>river <sup>n</sup>Ār'nōn, and half mount <sup>†</sup>Gīl'e-ād, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the <sup>n</sup>Reu'ben-ites and to the <sup>c</sup>Gād'ites.

13 And the rest of <sup>†</sup>Gīl'e-ād, and all <sup>a</sup>Bā'shān, *being* the kingdom of <sup>b</sup>Ög, gave I unto the half tribe of <sup>n</sup>Mā-nās'seh; all the re-

**B.C. 1451?**  
 See footnote, Time,  
 Rev. 10:6.

**6**  
 k Massacre instances of, Esth. 3:13

**7**  
 i Spoils, 1 Chr. 26:27.

**8**  
 m Jordan, Gen. 32:10.  
 n Arnon, boundary between Moabites and Amorites, Num. 22:36.  
 o Hermon, Deut. 4:48.  
 l R. V. valley of

**11**  
 p Or, Rephaim, Gen. 14:5.  
 q Bed, Amos 6:4.  
 r Iron, Prov. 27:17.  
 s Cubit, Ex. 36:9.

**12**  
 t Arser, Deut. 4:48.  
 u Reubenites, Josh. 22:1.  
 v Gad, tribe of, Deut. 33:20.

**13**  
 w Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.

**Figurative:** Of the people of a city, Isa. 3:26; Jer. 14:2. Of the powers of hell, Matt. 16:18. Of death, Job 38:17; Psa. 9:13; Isa. 38:10. Of righteousness, Psa. 118:19. Of salvation, 118:10, 20; Isa. 26:2; Matt. 7:13; Luke 13:24. Symbolical, Rev. 21:12, 13, 21, 25.

† **SALCAH**, called also SALCHAH. A city of Gad, Josh. 12:5; 13:11; 1 Chr. 5:11.

† **RABBATH**, called also RABBATH. A city E. of the Jordan, originally belonging to the Ammonites, Josh. 13:25. Bedstead of the giant Og kept at, Deut. 3:11. Taken by David, 2 Sam. 11:1; 12:26-31; 1 Chr. 20:1 3. Possessed again by the Ammonites: prophesied against, Jer. 49:2, 3; Ezek. 21:20; 25:5; Amos 1:14.

|| **GILEAD** (stony, heap of testimony), a region E. of the Jordan. A grazing country, Num. 32:1; 1 Chr. 5:9. Allotted to the tribes of Reuben and Gad and half tribe of Manasseh,



B.C. 1451?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

14

a *Jatr*, Josh. 13:30.y Or, *Geshur*,  
2 Sam. 8:3.z Or, *Maachah*,  
2 Sam. 10:6, 8;  
1 Chr. 19:7.a Or, *Havoth-jatr*,  
Judg. 10:4.

15

b *Machir*, Gen. 50:  
23.

16

c *Reubenites*, Josh.  
22:1.d *Gad*, tribe of,  
Deut. 33:20.e *Arnon*, Num. 22:  
36.f *Jabbok*, Num. 21:  
24.g *Ammonites*, Deut.  
2:20.

1 R. V. valley of

17

h *Jordan*, Gen. 32:  
10.i *Sea of Galilee*,  
Matt. 4:18.j *Dead Sea*, Gen.  
14:3.2 R. V. the slopes of  
Pisgab east-  
ward.

18

k *Canaan*, land of,  
Gen. 37:1.

gion of 'Ār'gōb, with all Bā'-  
shān, which was called the land  
of <sup>p</sup>giants.

14 <sup>x</sup>Jā'ir the son of Mā-nās'seh  
took all the country of 'Ār'gōb  
unto the coasts of <sup>y</sup>Gēsh'u-rī  
and <sup>z</sup>Mā-āch'a-thī; and called  
them after his own name, <sup>a</sup>Bā'-  
shān-hā'voth-jā'ir, unto this  
day.

15 And I gave <sup>ll</sup>Gīl'e-ād unto  
<sup>b</sup>Mā'chīr.

16 And unto the <sup>c</sup>Rēu'ben-ites  
and unto the <sup>a</sup>Gād'ites I gave  
from <sup>ll</sup>Gīl'e-ād even unto the  
<sup>r</sup>river <sup>e</sup>Ār'nōn half the valley,  
and the border even unto the  
river <sup>j</sup>Jāb'bōk, which is the  
border of the <sup>q</sup>children of Ām'-  
mōn;

17 The plain also, and <sup>h</sup>Jōr'-  
dan, and the coast thereof, from  
<sup>i</sup>Chīn'ne-rēth even unto the sea  
of the plain, even the salt sea,  
under <sup>2</sup><sup>š</sup>Āsh'dōth-pīš'gah east-  
ward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at  
that time, saying, The LORD  
your God hath given you this  
<sup>k</sup>land to possess it: ye shall pass  
over armed before your brethren  
the children of Īs'ra-el, all that  
are meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your  
little ones, and your cattle, (for I  
know that ye have much cattle,)  
shall abide in your cities which I  
have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given  
rest unto your brethren, as well  
as unto you, and until they also  
possess the <sup>k</sup>land which the  
LORD your God hath given  
them beyond <sup>h</sup>Jōr'dan: and then  
shall ye return every man unto

his possession, which I have given  
you.

21 ¶ And I commanded <sup>i</sup>Jōsh'-  
u-ā at that time, saying, Thine  
eyes have seen all that the LORD  
your God hath done unto these  
two kings: so shall the LORD do  
unto all the kingdoms whither  
thou passest.

22 <sup>m</sup>Ye shall not fear them: for  
the LORD your God he shall  
<sup>n</sup>fight for you.

23 ¶ And <sup>o</sup>I besought the LORD  
at that time, saying,

24 O LORD God, thou hast be-  
gun to shew thy servant thy  
greatness, and thy <sup>p</sup>mighty  
hand: for what <sup>3</sup>God is there in  
heaven or in earth, that can do  
according to thy works, and ac-  
cording to thy might?

25 <sup>a, q</sup>I pray thee, let me go  
over, and see the good <sup>k</sup>land that  
is beyond <sup>h</sup>Jōr'dan, that goodly  
mountain, and <sup>r</sup>Lēb'a-non.

26 But the LORD was <sup>s</sup>wroth  
with me for your sakes, and  
would not hear me: and the  
LORD <sup>t</sup>said unto me, Let it suf-  
fice thee; speak no more unto me  
of this matter.

27 <sup>a</sup>Get thee up into the top of  
<sup>š</sup>Pīš'gah, and lift up thine eyes  
westward, and northward, and  
southward, and eastward, and be-  
hold it with thine eyes: for thou  
shalt not go over this <sup>h</sup>Jōr'dan.

28 But charge <sup>u</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, and  
encourage him, and strengthen  
him: for he shall go over before  
this people, and he shall cause  
them to inherit the land which  
thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley  
over against <sup>\*</sup>Bēth-pē'ôr.

B.C. 1451?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

21

l *Joshua*, Josh.

22

m *Faith*, enjoy  
in time of  
danger, Mar.  
22.n *War*, God's  
Judg. 3:2.

23

o *Moses*, not  
mitted to en-  
Canaan, vs.  
29; Ex. 2:10

24

p *God*, power  
Gen. 2:2.

3 R. V. god

25

q *Prayer*, ans-  
to, different  
the request,  
26, 27; Actsr *Lebanon*, D.  
1:7.

26

s *Anger of God*  
2 Kin. 13:3t *Prayer*, rebu-  
Acts 6:4.

28

u *Joshua*, com-  
stioned, Josh.

Num. 32; Deut. 34:1; 2 Kin. 10:33. *Reubenites expel the Hagrites from*, 1 Chr. 5:9, 10, 18-22. *Ammonites make war against*; defeated by Jephthah, Judg. 11; Amos 1:13. *The prophet Elijah dwell in*, 1 Kin. 17:1. *David retreats to, at the time of Absalom's rebellion*, 2 Sam. 17:16, 22, 24; *pursued into*, by Absalom, 2 Sam. 17:26. *Absalom defeated and slain in the forests of*, 2 Sam. 18:6-15.

*Hazael, king of Syria, smites the land of*, 2 Kin. 10:32, 33; *Amos 1:3. Invaded by Tiglath-pileser, king of Syria*, 2 Kin. 15:29. *Exported spices, balm, and myrrh*, Gen. 37:25; Jer. 8:22; 46:11.

**Figurative:** Of prosperity, Jer. 22:6; 50:19.

§ **PISGAH** (*piece, section, or the height*), a ridge or mound E. of the Jordan, opposite to Jericho. *The Israelites to*, Num. 21:20. *A boundary of the country assigned to Reubenites and Gadites*, Deut. 3:17 [R. V.]: 4:49; Josh. [R. V.]. *Balaam prophesies on*, Num. 23:14-24. *Moses's Palestine from*, Deut. 34:1-4.

+ **BETH-PEOR**. A place in territory allotted to the tri-  
Reuben, Deut. 4:46; 34:6. *Near the burial place of M*  
Josh. 13:20.

C. 1451?  
omote, Time,  
ev. 10:6.

1  
ommandment,  
oining obedi-  
e, Deut. 8:2.  
struction, in re-  
on, Prov. 23:

ndience, en-  
ed, vs. 1-40;  
s, 5:8.  
ssings, contin-  
upon obedi-  
e, Deut. 11:

2  
ommandment,  
idding adding  
or taking from,  
s law, Deut.  
rd of God, not  
e added to, or  
en from, Psa.  
9.

al-peor, Num.  
3.

4  
cision, instan-  
of, Isa. 50:7.  
i, providence  
Gen. 2:2.

mporal Bless-  
s, from God,  
103:2.

5  
e, of Moses,  
ine authority  
Deut. 33:2.

rd of God, in-  
ration of, Psa.  
9.

man, land of,  
a. 37:1.

6  
adom, spirit-  
Prov. 2:2.

7  
cess to God,  
h. 3:12.  
ayer, Acts 6:4.

V. a god

9  
ommandment,  
oining watch-  
ness, and in-  
uction of chil-  
m in the law of  
d, Deut. 8:2.

atchfulness,  
ainst backslid-  
i, enjoined,  
d, 24:42.

igence, re-  
red, Rom.  
8.

skalding,  
monitions  
28:1, Hos.  
7.

## CHAPTER 4

An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses ap-  
points the three cities of refuge on the east  
of the Jordan.

NOW therefore <sup>a</sup>hearken, O  
Is'ra-el, unto the statutes  
and unto the judgments, which I  
<sup>b</sup>teach you, for to <sup>a</sup>do them, <sup>a</sup>that  
ye may live, and go in and pos-  
sess the land which the LORD  
God of your fathers giveth you.

2 <sup>c</sup>Ye shall not add unto the  
<sup>d</sup>word which I command you,  
neither shall ye diminish <sup>e</sup>ought  
from it, that ye may <sup>f</sup>keep the  
commandments of the LORD  
your God which I command  
you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the  
LORD did because of <sup>g</sup>Ba'al-  
pe'or: for all the men that fol-  
lowed Ba'al-pe'or, the LORD  
thy God hath destroyed them  
from among you.

4 But ye that did <sup>h</sup>cleave unto  
the <sup>i</sup>LORD your God are <sup>j</sup>alive  
every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have <sup>k</sup>taught you  
<sup>l</sup>statutes and judgments, even  
as the LORD my God com-  
manded me, that ye should <sup>m</sup>do  
so in the <sup>n</sup>land whither ye go to  
possess it.

6 <sup>a</sup>Keep therefore and do  
them; for this <sup>b</sup>is your <sup>c</sup>wisdom  
and your understanding in the  
sight of the nations, which shall  
hear all these statutes, and say,  
Surely this great nation <sup>d</sup>is a wise  
and understanding people.

7 For what nation <sup>e</sup>is there so  
great, who <sup>f</sup>hath <sup>g</sup>God so nigh  
unto them, as the LORD our  
<sup>h</sup>God <sup>i</sup>is in all things that we <sup>j</sup>call  
upon him for?

8 And what nation <sup>k</sup>is there so  
great, that hath statutes and  
judgments so righteous as all  
this <sup>l</sup>law, which I set before  
you this day?

9 Only <sup>a</sup>take heed to thyself,  
and keep thy soul <sup>b</sup>diligently,  
<sup>c</sup>lest thou forget the things which

thine eyes have seen, and lest  
they depart from thy heart all  
the days of thy life: but <sup>u</sup>teach  
them <sup>v</sup>thy <sup>x</sup>sons, and thy sons'  
sons:

10 <sup>y</sup>Specially the day that thou  
stoodest before the LORD thy  
God in <sup>z</sup>Hō'reb, when the LORD  
said unto me, Gather me the  
people together, and I will make  
them hear my <sup>a</sup>words, that they  
may learn to <sup>b</sup>fear me all the  
days that they shall live upon  
the earth, and <sup>c</sup>that <sup>d</sup>they may  
<sup>e</sup>teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood  
under the <sup>f</sup>mountain; and <sup>g</sup>the  
mountain burned with fire unto  
the midst of heaven, with <sup>h</sup>dark-  
ness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the <sup>i</sup>LORD spake unto  
you out of the midst of the fire:  
ye heard the voice of the words,  
but saw no <sup>j</sup>similitude; only ye  
heard a voice.

13 And he declared unto you  
his <sup>k</sup>covenant, which he com-  
manded you to <sup>l</sup>perform, <sup>m</sup>even  
ten <sup>n</sup>commandments; and he  
wrote them upon two <sup>o</sup>tables of  
<sup>p</sup>stone.

14 ¶ And <sup>q</sup>the LORD com-  
manded me at that time to  
<sup>r</sup>teach you statutes and judg-  
ments, that ye might <sup>s</sup>do them  
in the land whither ye go over to  
possess it.

15 ¶ Take ye therefore good  
heed unto yourselves; for ye saw  
no manner of <sup>t</sup>similitude on  
the day that the LORD spake unto  
you in <sup>u</sup>Hō'reb out of the midst  
of the fire:

16 <sup>v</sup>Lest ye corrupt yourselves,  
and <sup>w</sup>make you a graven image,  
<sup>x</sup>the similitude of any figure, the  
likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast  
that <sup>y</sup>is on the earth, the likeness  
of any winged fowl that flieth in  
the air,

18 The likeness of any thing

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

u Instruction, of  
children, Prov.  
23:23.

v School, in the  
home, Acts 19:9.

w Parents, duty of,  
to instruct chil-  
dren in righteou-  
ness, 2 Cor. 12:  
14.

x Children, instruc-  
tion of, Mark 10:  
14.

y Family, religion  
of the, 1 Chr. 13:  
14.

10

a Horch, Ex. 3:1.

u Law, of Moses,  
divine authority  
for, Deut. 33:2.

b Fear of God, en-  
joined, Acts 9:31.

c Parents, duty of,  
to instruct chil-  
dren in righteou-  
ness, 2 Cor. 12:  
14.

d Instruction, of  
children, Prov.  
23:23.

e School, in the  
home, Acts 19:9.

11

f Mountain, Mic.  
7:12.

g Heb. 12:18.

h God, incompre-  
hensible, symbol-  
ized by darkness,  
Gen. 2:2.

12

i God, invisible,  
Gen. 2:2.

j R. V. form;

13

k Decalogue, Ex.  
20:3.

l Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

m Law, of Moses,  
engraved on stone,  
Deut. 33:2.

n Table, of testi-  
mony, Ex. 31:18.

o Stones, command-  
ments engraved  
upon, Ex. 24:12.

14

p Word of God, in-  
spiration of, Psa.  
119:9.

q Instruction, in re-  
ligion, Prov. 23:  
23.

15

r Commandment,  
enjoining watch-  
fulness, Deut.  
8:2.

s Watchfulness, en-  
joined, Matt. 24:  
42.

t Sinai, Ex. 16:1.

16

u Commandment,  
forbidding idol-  
atry, Deut. 8:2.

v Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

w R. V. in the form

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

*v Creeping Things*,  
Rom. 1:23.

## 19

*u Sun, worship of*,  
forbidden, Josh.  
10:12.

*x Moon, worship of*,  
forbidden, song  
6:10.

*y Stars, worship of*,  
forbidden, Judg.  
5:20.

*4 R. V. thou be*  
drawn away and

## 20

*z God, love of, ex-*  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

*a Iron*, Prov. 27:  
17.

*b Furnace, figura-*  
tive of afflictions,  
Prov. 17:3.

*c Egypt*, Gen. 41:3.

## 21

*d Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

*e Moses, not per-*  
mitted to enter  
Canaan, Ex.  
2:10.

*f Oath, attributed*  
to God, Num.  
5:19.

*g Jordan*, Gen. 32:  
10.

*h Canaan, land of*,  
Gen. 37:1.

## 22

*i Death*, Num. 23:  
10.

## 23

*f Commandment*,  
enjoining watch-  
fulness, Deut.  
8:2.

*k Watchfulness*,  
enjoyed against  
backsliding, Matt.  
24:42.

*l Covenant, of God*  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

*m Idol, 1 Kin. 15:*  
12.

## 24

*n Heb. 12:29.*

*o Fire, figurative of*  
judgments, Ex.  
12:8.

*p God, jealous*, Gen.  
2:2.

## 25

*q Idolatry, de-*  
nounced, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

## 26

*r Minister, faith-*  
ful, instances of,  
Rom. 15:16.

*s Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

that <sup>v</sup>creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that <sup>is</sup> in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the <sup>w</sup>sun, and the <sup>z</sup>moon, and the <sup>y</sup>stars, *even* all the host of heaven, <sup>4</sup>shouldest be driven to <sup>u</sup>worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all the nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the <sup>z</sup>LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the <sup>e</sup>iron <sup>b</sup>furnace, *even* out of the <sup>e</sup>Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was <sup>a</sup>angry with <sup>e</sup>me for your sakes, and <sup>1</sup>sware that I should not go over <sup>g</sup>Jôr'dan, and that I should not go in unto that good <sup>h</sup>land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance:

22 But <sup>e</sup>I must <sup>i</sup>die in this land, I must not go over <sup>g</sup>Jôr'dan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good <sup>h</sup>land.

23 <sup>4, k</sup>Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the <sup>1</sup>covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven <sup>m</sup>image, <sup>3</sup>or the likeness of any *thing*, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy <sup>n</sup>God *is* a consuming <sup>o</sup>fire, *even* a <sup>z</sup>jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall <sup>a</sup>corrupt *yourselves*, and make a graven <sup>m</sup>image, <sup>3</sup>or the likeness of any *thing*, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to <sup>a</sup>anger:

26 ¶ I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly <sup>s</sup>perish from off the <sup>h</sup>land whereunto ye

go over Jôr'dan to possess it; ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall <sup>a</sup>scatter <sup>u</sup>you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall <sup>u</sup>serve <sup>m</sup>gods, the work of men's hands, wood and <sup>v</sup>stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence <sup>w, x, y</sup>thou shalt <sup>a, c</sup>seek the LORD thy God, <sup>b, c</sup>thou shalt find *him*, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in <sup>a</sup>tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, *even* in the latter days, if <sup>c, e</sup>thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a <sup>1</sup>merciful God;) <sup>g, h</sup>he will not forsake <sup>c, e</sup>thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the <sup>i</sup>covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that <sup>i</sup>God created <sup>k</sup>man upon the earth, and *ask* from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God <sup>1</sup>speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath <sup>m</sup>God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by <sup>1</sup>signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out <sup>a</sup>arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in <sup>e</sup>Egypt before your eyes?

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 27

*t Backsliders*,  
ishment of,  
3:22.

## 28

*u Idolatry*, for  
1 Sam. 15

*v Stones, idols*  
of, Ex. 24:

## 29

*w Backsliders*  
promises to  
tent, Jer. 3

*x Seekers*, Isa

*y Nation, per-*  
promises to  
2:4.

*z Repentance*,  
dition of  
favor, Mark

*a Spiritual De-*  
reward for,  
42:1.

*b Promises, u-*  
penitent, of  
givenness and  
vor, 2 Cor.

*c Penitent*, *pr-*  
ises to, Psa.  
17.

## 30

*d Afflictions*,  
fits of, Psa. 3

*e Backsliders*  
promises to  
tent, Jer. 3

## 31

*f God, mercy*  
Gen. 2:2.

*g God, faithfu-*  
of, Gen. 2:

*h Promise, to*  
righteous, no  
forsaken, 2  
1:20.

*i Covenant, of*  
with men, L  
29:1.

## 32

*j God, creator*  
man, Gen.

*k Man, create*  
Job 4:17.

## 33

*l Miracles, L*  
23:8.

## 34

*m God, power*  
Gen. 2:2.

*n Arm, figura*  
Psa. 89:13.

*o Egypt, Gen.*



**C. 1451?**  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**35**  
acles, design  
Luke 23:8.  
dom, spirit-  
Prov. 2:2.  
ark 12:32.

**37**  
d. love of, Gen.

reordination,  
m. 8:30.

children, of the  
hiteous, blessed  
God, Mark 10:

V. with his  
essence, with

**38**  
naan, land of,  
omised to Abra-  
ham and his seed,  
n. 37:1.

**39**  
d, sovereign,  
n. 2:2.

**40**  
mmandment,  
aining obedi-  
e, Deut. 8:2.

ssings, con-  
gent upon obe-  
nce, Deut. 11:

acard, a motive  
faithfulness,  
tt. 5:12.

ithfulness, re-  
ds of, Luke  
10.

omises, to the  
dient, of pros-  
ity and cor-  
s, 2 Cor. 1:20.

mporal Bless-  
s, Psa. 103:2.  
ldren, of the  
hiteous, blessed  
God, Mark 10:

ie, long, prom-  
d, to the obedi-  
e, Eccl. 8:15.

**41**  
ies, of refuge,  
tm. 35:8.

rdan, Gen. 32:

**42**  
omicide, acci-  
ntal, Deut. 5:

**43**  
ubentiles, Josh.  
1:1.  
smooth-stiled,  
sh. 20:8.

id, tribe of,  
ut. 33:20.

**44**  
d, tribe of,  
ut. 33:20.

**45**  
d, tribe of,  
ut. 33:20.

**46**  
d, tribe of,  
ut. 33:20.

**47**  
d, tribe of,  
ut. 33:20.

35 Unto thee it was shewed,  
that thou mightest know that  
the LORD he is God; there is  
none else beside him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee  
to hear his voice, that he might  
instruct thee: and upon earth he  
shewed thee his great fire; and  
thou heardest his words out of  
the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy  
fathers, therefore he chose their  
seed after them, and brought  
thee out in his sight with his  
mighty power out of Egypt;

38 To drive out nations from  
before thee greater and mightier  
than thou art, to bring thee in, to  
give thee their land for an in-  
heritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day,  
and consider it in thine heart,  
that the LORD he is God in  
heaven above, and upon the  
earth beneath: there is none  
else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore  
his statutes, and his command-  
ments, which I command thee  
this day, that it may go  
well with thee, and with thy  
children after thee, and that  
thou mayest prolong thy days  
upon the earth, which the LORD  
thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 Then Moses severed three  
cities on this side Jordan to-  
ward the sunrise;

42 That the slayer might flee  
thither, which should kill his  
neighbour unawares, and hated  
him not in times past; and that  
fleeing unto one of these cities  
he might live:

43 Namely, Bezer in the  
wilderness, in the plain country,  
of the Reubenites; and Rame-  
moth in Gilead, of the Gad-

ites; and Golan in Bashan,  
of the Manassites.

44 And this is the law which  
Moses set before the children of  
Israel:

45 These are the testimonies,  
and the statutes, and the judg-  
ments, which Moses spake unto  
the children of Israel, after  
they came forth out of Egypt.

46 On this side Jordan, in the  
valley over against Beth-peor,  
in the land of Sihon king of the  
Amorites, who dwelt at Hesh-  
bōn, whom Moses and the chil-  
dren of Israel smote, after they  
were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land,  
and the land of Og king of Ba-  
shān, two kings of the Amor-  
ites, which were on this side  
Jordan toward the sunrise;

48 From Arnon, which is by  
the bank of the river Arnon,  
even unto mount Sion, which is  
Hermion,

49 And all the plain on this side  
Jordan eastward, even unto  
the sea of the plain, under the  
springs of Pisgah.

## CHAPTER 5

The history of the covenant in Horeb; 6 of  
the giving of the ten commandments; 22  
and of Moses receiving the law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel-  
ra-el, and said unto them,  
Hear, O Israel, the statutes  
and judgments which I speak  
in your ears this day, that ye  
may learn them, and keep, and  
do them.

2 The LORD our God made a  
covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this  
covenant with our fathers, but  
with us, even us, who are all of  
us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1** Manasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.

**44**  
m. Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

**45**  
n. Testimony, Ex.  
25:10.

**o** Israel, Ex. 4:22.

**p** Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

**46**  
q. Beth-peor, Deut.  
3:29.

**r** Sihon, Num. 21:  
21.

**s** Amorites, Gen.  
14:13.

**47**  
t. Og, Num. 21:33.

**48**  
u. Arnon, Num. 22:  
36.

**6** R. V. on the edge  
of the valley of  
Arnon.

**49**  
v. Dead Sea, Gen.  
14:3.

**w** Pisgah, Deut.  
3:27.

**7** R. V. slopes of

**1**  
a. Moses, Ex. 2:10.

**b** Israel, the law de-  
livered to, vs. 1-  
33; Ex. 4:22.

**c** Law, of Moses,  
divine authority  
for, vs. 1-22;  
Deut. 33:2.

**d** Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

**2**  
e. Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

**f** Horeb, Ex. 3:1.

**BEZER.** A city of refuge, E. of the Jordan, Josh. 20:8;  
Judg. 1:18; 1 Chr. 6:78.

**GOLAN.** A town in Bashan. Given to Manasseh as a city  
of refuge, Josh. 20:8. A Levitical city, Josh. 21:27; 1 Chr. 6:71.

**RAMOTH.** A city of the Amorites in the valley of the river

Arnon, Deut. 4:48. Conquered by Israelites, Deut. 2:36; 3:12;  
Judg. 11:26, 33. Taken by Hazael, 2 Kin. 10:33.

**HERMON (lofty).** A mountain in the N. of Palestine.  
1 Chr. 5:23; Psa. 133:3. Called SIRION, Deut. 3:8, 9; Psa.  
29:6; SHENIR, Deut. 3:9; Song 4:8; SENIR, Ezek. 27:5.

B.C. 1451?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

*g Sinai, the law delivered to Moses upon, Ex. 16:1.*

5

*h Meditation, Gal. 3:19.*

6

*i God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.**f Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

7

*k Commandment, forbidding idolatry, Deut. 8:2.**l Decalogue, vs. 7-21: Psa. 20:3.**m Idolatry, forbidden, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

8

*n Commandment, forbidding the making of idolatrous images, Deut. 8:2.*

9

*o Commandment, forbidding the worship of images, Deut. 8:2.**p God, jealous, Gen. 2:2.**q Sin, consequences of, entailed upon children, Rom. 5:12.**r Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

10

*s God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.**t Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:26.**u Love, of man for God, 1 John 4:19.**v Obedience, rewarded, Heb. 5:8.*

11

*w Commandment, forbidding the profaning of God's name, Deut. 8:2.**x Blasphemy, 2 Sam. 12:14.**y Oath, profane, forbidden, Num. 5:19.**z Profanation, of God's name, forbidden, Gen. 2:2.—a God, name of, not to be profaned, Gen. 2:2.**b, c, d* Decalogue, Ex. 20:3. *c* Fourth Commandment, vs. 12-14; Ex. 20:8. *d* Commandment, enjoining the keeping of the Sabbath holy, Deut. 8:2. *e* Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.*f* *f* Commandment, enjoining labor, Deut. 8:2. *g* Industry, enjoined, 1 Kin. 11:28. *h* Labor, Luke 10:7.face to face in the <sup>g</sup>mount out of the midst of the fire,5 <sup>a</sup>*i* <sup>h</sup>stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the <sup>g</sup>mount;) saying,6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which <sup>i</sup>brought thee out of the land of <sup>i</sup>E<sup>g</sup>gypt, from the house of bondage.7 <sup>k, l, m</sup>Thou shalt have none other gods before me.8 <sup>l, n</sup>Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth:9 <sup>o</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>m</sup>bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a <sup>p</sup>jealous God, visiting the <sup>q</sup>iniquity of the <sup>r</sup>fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,10 And <sup>s</sup>shewing <sup>t</sup>mercy unto thousands of them that <sup>u</sup>love me and <sup>v</sup>keep my commandments.11 <sup>w</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>x, y, z</sup>take the <sup>a</sup>name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.12 <sup>b, c, d</sup>Keep the <sup>e</sup>sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.13 <sup>f, g</sup>Six days thou shalt <sup>h</sup>labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day is the

<sup>e</sup>sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it <sup>i</sup>thou shalt <sup>k</sup>not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy <sup>m</sup>manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine <sup>n</sup>ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.15 And <sup>o</sup>remember that thou wast a servant in the land of <sup>p</sup>E<sup>g</sup>gypt, and that the LORD thy <sup>q</sup>God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out <sup>r, s</sup>arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the <sup>e</sup>sabbath day.16 ¶ <sup>t, u</sup>Honour <sup>v</sup>thy <sup>w, x</sup>father and thy <sup>y</sup>mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that <sup>z, a</sup>thy <sup>b</sup>days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.17 <sup>a, e</sup>Thou shalt <sup>h</sup>not <sup>i</sup>kill.18 <sup>f, g</sup>Neither shalt thou commit <sup>h</sup>adultery.19 <sup>i, j</sup>Neither shalt thou <sup>k</sup>steal.20 <sup>l, m</sup>Neither shalt thou bear <sup>n, o</sup>false witness against thy neighbour.21 <sup>p, q</sup>Neither shalt thou <sup>r, s</sup>desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou <sup>t</sup>covet thy neighbour's <sup>u</sup>house, his field, or his <sup>v</sup>honour parents, Eccl. 8:15. <sup>c</sup> Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:26.<sup>d</sup> Commandment, forbidding murder, Deut. 8:2. <sup>e</sup> Commandment, Ex. 20:13. 1 R. V. do no murder.<sup>f</sup> Commandment, forbidding adultery, Deut. 8:2. <sup>g</sup> Commandment, Ex. 20:14. <sup>h</sup> Adultery, forbidden, Lev. 20:10.<sup>i</sup> Commandment, forbidding theft, Deut. 8:2. <sup>j</sup> Commandment, Ex. 20:15. <sup>k</sup> Theft, Mark 7:22.<sup>l</sup> Commandment, forbidding false witness, Deut. 8:2. <sup>m</sup> Commandment, Ex. 20:16. <sup>n</sup> False Witness, Matt. 19:18. <sup>o</sup> hood, Job 21:34.<sup>p</sup> Commandment, forbidding covetousness, Deut. 8:2. <sup>q</sup> Commandment, Ex. 20:17. <sup>r</sup> Covetousness, commandments a, Isa. 57:17. <sup>s</sup> Property, personal rights in, sacred, Lev. 2 R. V. covet 3 R. V. desire

Joshua to Rahab, Josh. 6:25. The Israelites to the m Bethel, Judg. 1:23-26. David to Saul, 1 Sam. 24:10-11.

Of God, see footnote, God, Mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

↑ HOMICIDE. Accidental, Ex. 21:13; Num. 35:12-28, 32; Deut. 4:41-43; 19:1-10; Josh. 20:1-9.

Felonious, or murder, Job 24:14; Psa. 10:8; 38:12; 6: Prov. 12:6; 28:17; Isa. 59:3; Jer. 2:34; 7:9, 10; 19:4; 22:9; Hos. 4:1-3; Hab. 2:10, 12. God's abhorrence of,

5:6; 9:12; Prov. 6:16, 17.

B.C. 1451?

See footnote, Rev. 10:3.

14

*i Employer, 24:14.**f Master, duties, Col. 4:1.**k Rest, on the bath day, ead, Ex. 23:1.**l Sanitation, Hygiene, joined, Num. 23.**m Servant, to rest on the bath, Jer. 2.**n Animals, law concerning, 27:5.*

15

*o Commandment, enjoining a remembrance God's mercy, Deut. 8:2.**p Egypt, Gen. 2:2.**q God, presence, Gen. 2:2.**r Arm, figure, Psa. 89:13.**s Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 2:2.*

16

*t Commandment, enjoining reverence for parents, Deut. 8:2.**u Fifth Commandment, Ex. 20:12.**v Children, commandments, Psa. 10:1.**w Father, to be revered, Psa. 103:13.**x Parents, to be revered, 12:14.**y Mother, reverence for, enjoining, 1 Kin. 2:20.**z Children, promises and assurances to, Mark 10:14.**a Promise, to obedient children, long life and prosperity, 2 Cor. 10:17.**b Life, long, promised to those who obey, 1 Kin. 2:20.**c Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:26.**d Commandment, forbidding murder, Deut. 8:2.**e Commandment, Ex. 20:13. 1 R. V. do no murder.**f Commandment, forbidding adultery, Deut. 8:2.**g Commandment, Ex. 20:14. h Adultery, forbidden, Lev. 20:10.**i Commandment, forbidding theft, Deut. 8:2.**j Commandment, Ex. 20:15. k Theft, Mark 7:22.**l Commandment, forbidding false witness, Deut. 8:2.**m Commandment, Ex. 20:16. n False Witness, Matt. 19:18.**o hood, Job 21:34.**p Commandment, forbidding covetousness, Deut. 8:2.**q Commandment, Ex. 20:17. r Covetousness, commandments a, Isa. 57:17.**s Property, personal rights in, sacred, Lev. 2 R. V. covet 3 R. V. desire*

\* MERCY, Psa. 85:10; Prov. 20:28; Hos. 4:1; Jas. 2:13. A grace of the godly, Psa. 37:25, 26; Prov. 11:17; 12:10; 14:22, 31; Rom. 12:8. Of the wicked, cruel, Prov. 12:10. Iniquity atoned by, Prov. 16:6.

Enjoined, Prov. 3:3; Hos. 12:6; Mic. 6:8; Matt. 9:13; 12:7; 23:23; Luke 6:36; Col. 3:12, 13. To be shown with cheerfulness, Rom. 12:8. Rewards of, 2 Sam. 22:26; Psa. 18:25; 37:25, 26; Prov. 14:21; 21:21; Matt. 5:7.

See footnote, KINDNESS, Acts 28:2.

Instances of: The prison keeper to Joseph, Gen. 39:21-23.

C. 1451?  
note, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

22  
catalogue, Ex.  
3.  
1, incompre-  
hensible, symbol-  
ized by darkness,  
n. 2:2.  
4, invisible,  
n. 2:2.  
5, Ex. 16:1.  
6, command-  
ments engraved  
on, Ex. 24:12.

23  
note, Num. 11:

24  
d, glory of,  
n. 2:2.

27  
edification, Gal.  
10.  
1, Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
2, Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
3, decision, instan-  
ce of, Isa. 50:7.

Forbidden, Ex. 20:13; Deut. 5:17; Prov. 1:15, 16; Jer. 22:3;  
1:5, 21; 19:18; Mark 10:19; Luke 18:20; Rom. 13:9; 1 Tim.  
Jas. 2:11; 1 Pet. 4:15; 1 John 3:12, 15.

Instances of: By Cain, Gen. 4:8. By Lamech, Gen. 4:23.  
By Simeon and Levi, Gen. 34:25-31. By Pharaoh, Ex.  
22. By Moses, Ex. 2:12. By Ehud, Judg. 3:16-23.  
Abimelech, Judg. 9:5, 18, 56. By Joab, 2 Sam. 3:24-27;  
1 Km. 20:9, 10; 1 Km. 2:5. By Solomon, 1 Km. 2: 23-46.  
Rechab and Baanah, 2 Sam. 4:5-8. By David, 2 Sam.  
4-17; 2 Sam. 12:9. By Absalom, 2 Sam. 13:22-29. By  
Ishai, 1 Km. 15:27-29. By Zimri, 1 Km. 16:9-11. By  
Joab and Jezebel, 1 Km. 21:10-24. By Hazael, 2 Km. 8:15.  
By Jehu, 2 Km. 9:24-37. By Athaliah, 2 Km. 11:1. Of Joash,

manservant, or his maidservant,  
his ox, or his ass, or <sup>a</sup>any thing  
that is thy neighbour's.

22 ¶ These words the <sup>u,v</sup>LORD  
spake unto all your assembly in  
the <sup>w</sup>mount out of the midst of  
the fire, of the cloud, and of the  
thick darkness, with a great  
voice: and he added no more.  
And he wrote them in two tables  
of <sup>x</sup>stone, and delivered them  
unto me.

23 And it came to pass, when  
ye heard the voice out of the  
midst of the <sup>w</sup>darkness, (for the  
<sup>w</sup>mountain did burn with fire,)  
that ye came near unto me, *even*  
all the heads of your tribes, and  
your <sup>y</sup>elders;

24 And ye said, Behold, the  
LORD our God hath shewed us  
<sup>z</sup>his glory and his greatness, and  
we have heard his voice out of  
the midst of the fire: we have  
seen this day that God doth talk  
with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should  
we die? for this great fire will  
consume us: if we hear the voice  
of the LORD our God any more,  
then we shall die.

26 For who *is there of* all flesh,  
that hath heard the voice of the  
living God speaking out of the  
midst of the fire, as we *have*,  
and lived?

27 <sup>a</sup>Go <sup>b</sup>thou near, and hear all  
that the LORD our God shall  
say: and speak thou unto <sup>c</sup>us all  
that the LORD our God shall  
speak unto thee; and <sup>a</sup>we will  
hear *it*, and do *it*.

28 And the LORD heard the  
voice of your words, when <sup>c</sup>ye  
spake unto <sup>b</sup>me; and the LORD  
said unto me, I have heard the  
voice of the words of this people,  
which they have spoken unto  
thee: they have well said all that  
they have spoken.

29 O that there were such an  
<sup>e</sup>heart in <sup>f</sup>them, that they would  
<sup>g</sup>fear me, and keep all my com-  
mandments always, <sup>h</sup>that <sup>i</sup>it  
might be well with them, and  
with their <sup>j</sup>children for ever!

30 Go say to them, Get you  
into your tents again.

31 But as for <sup>k</sup>thee, stand thou  
here by me, and I will <sup>l</sup>speak  
unto thee all the <sup>m</sup>command-  
ments, and the statutes, and the  
judgments, which thou shalt  
teach <sup>n</sup>them, that they may do  
*them* in the land which I give  
them to possess it.

32 <sup>m</sup>Ye shall observe to <sup>n</sup>do  
therefore as the LORD your God  
hath commanded you: ye shall  
not turn aside to the right hand  
or to the left.

33 <sup>m,n</sup>Ye shall walk in all the  
ways which the LORD your God  
hath commanded you, that ye  
may <sup>o</sup>live, and *that it may be* well  
with you, and *that ye may pro-*  
*long your days* in the land which  
ye shall possess.

## CHAPTER 6

An exhortation to obey the law, and to teach  
*it diligently to their children.*

NOW these are the <sup>a,b</sup>com-  
mandments, the statutes,  
and the judgments, which the

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

29  
e Heart, Psa. 44:21.  
f Wicked, God's  
love for, Psa.  
73:3.  
g Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.  
h Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:  
28.  
i Promises, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.  
j Children, of the  
righteous, blessed  
of God, Mark 10:  
14.

31  
k Inspiration, of  
Moses, Job 32:8.  
l Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

32  
m Commandment,  
enjoining obedi-  
ence, Deut. 8:2.  
n Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

33  
o Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

1  
a Word of God,  
inspired, Psa.  
119:9.  
b Law, vs. 4-9;  
Deut. 33:2.

by his servants, 2 Km. 12:20, 21. By Menahem, 2 Km. 15:16. Of Sennacherib, by his sons, 2 Km. 19:37; Isa. 37:38. By Manassch, 2 Km. 21:16; 24:4. Of Ammon, by his servants, 2 Km. 21:23. By Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21:4. By Joash, 2 Chr. 24:21. By Amaziah's soldiers, 2 Chr. 25:12. By Nebuchadnezzar, Jer. 39:8. By Ishmael, Jer. 41:1-7. By Herod I, Matt. 2:16. By Herod, Matt. 14:10; Mark 6:27. By Barabbas, Mark 15:7; Acts 3:14.

Punishment for, Lev. 24:17; Deut. 19:11-13; Psa. 55:23. By a curse, Gen. 4:9-12; 49:7; Deut. 27:24, 25. By death, Gen. 9:5, 6; Ex. 21:12, 14; Num. 35:16-21, 30-33; Deut. 17:6; 1 Km. 21:19; Ezek. 35:6; Hos. 1:4. By everlasting punishment, Rev. 21:8; 22:15.

INSTANCES OF PUNISHMENT FOR: Cain, Gen. 4:11-15. The murderer of Saul, 2 Sam. 1:15, 16. David, 2 Sam. 12:9-18. Joab, 1 Km. 2:31-34. Haman, Esth. 7:10. The murderers, of Ish-bosheth, 2 Sam. 4:11, 12; of Joash, 2 Km. 14:5.



## B.C. 1451?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

c Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23: 23.

d Obedience, enjoined, vs. 1-25; Heb. 5:8.

e Canaan, Gen. 37:1.

## 2

f Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

g Reward, a motive to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12.

h Promise, to the obedient, 2 Cor. 1:20.

i Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

## 3

j Faithfulness, rewards of, Luke 16:10.

## 4

k Mark 12:29.

l God, unity of, Gen. 2:2.

## 5

m Commandment, enjoining supreme love to God, Deut. 8:2.

n Matt. 22:37-39; Mark 12:30; Luke 10:27.

o Love, of man for God, enjoined, 1 John 4:19.

p Duty, of man to God, Eccl. 12:13.

## 6

q Commandment, enjoining remembrance of God's law, Deut. 8:2.

## 7

r Commandment, enjoining religious instruction of children, Deut. 8:2.

s Parents, duty of, to instruct children in righteousness, vs. 20-24; 2 Cor. 12:14.

t Instruction, of children, Prov. 23:23.

u Children, instruction of, Mark 10:14.

v School, in the home, Acts 19:9.

## 8

w Phylactery, Matt. 23:5.

x Frontlets, Ex. 13:16.

## 9

y Legends, Zech. 14:20.

z House, Esth. 8:1.

## 10

a Canaan, land of, promised to Abraham and his seed, Gen. 37:1.

b Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might <sup>a</sup>do them in the <sup>a</sup>land whither ye go to possess it:

2 That thou mightest <sup>f</sup>fear the LORD thy God, to <sup>a</sup>keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and <sup>o,h</sup>that thy <sup>i</sup>days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Īš'ra-el, and observe to <sup>a,i</sup>do it; <sup>o,h</sup>that it may be well with thee, and that ye may <sup>i</sup>increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the <sup>a</sup>land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear, O Īš'ra-el: <sup>k</sup>The LORD our <sup>i</sup>God is one LORD:

5 And <sup>m</sup>,<sup>n</sup>thou shalt <sup>o</sup>,<sup>p</sup>love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And <sup>q</sup>these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And <sup>r,s</sup>thou shalt <sup>t</sup>teach them diligently unto thy <sup>u</sup>children, and shalt <sup>v</sup>talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a <sup>w</sup>sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as <sup>x</sup>frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write <sup>y</sup>them upon the posts of thy <sup>z</sup>house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the <sup>a</sup>land which he <sup>b</sup>swore unto thy fathers, to Ā'brā-hām, to Īśaac,

and to Jā'cob, to give thee <sup>c</sup>great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And <sup>c</sup>houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, <sup>d</sup>vineyards and <sup>e</sup>olive trees, which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 Then <sup>f</sup>beware lest thou <sup>f</sup>forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of <sup>g</sup>Eġypt, from the house of bondage.

13 <sup>h,i</sup>Thou shalt <sup>i</sup>fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt <sup>k</sup>swear by his name.

14 <sup>l,m</sup>Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which <sup>n</sup>are round about you;

15 (For the LORD thy God is a <sup>o</sup>jealous God among you) lest the <sup>o</sup>anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and <sup>p</sup>destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ <sup>q,r</sup>Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in <sup>s</sup>Mās'sah.

17 <sup>t</sup>Ye shall <sup>u,v</sup>diligently <sup>w</sup>keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And <sup>x</sup>thou shalt do <sup>y</sup>that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: <sup>z</sup>that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good <sup>a</sup>land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers.

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 ¶ And when thy <sup>a</sup>son asketh

y Reward, a motive to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12. z Children, instruction, Mark 10:14.

## B.C. 1451?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

c Riches, a snare, vs. 10-12; Eccl. 4:8.

## 11

d Grape, Lev. 2.

## 12

e Commandment, enjoining watchfulness, Deut. 8:2.

f Ingratitude, of man to God, Eccl. 1:21.

g Egypt, Gen. 41.

## 13

h Commandment, enjoining the service of God, and to annul oaths, the name of God, rather than of idolatrous gods, Deut. 8:2.

i Matt. 4:10; 1 Cor. 10:21.

j Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

k Oath, a solemn qualification, Num. 5:19.

## 14

l Commandment, forbidding idolatry, Deut. 8:2.

m Idolatry, forbidden, 1 Sam. 28.

## 15

n God, jealousy of, Deut. 32:2.

o Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

p Judgments, Lev. 26:6.

## 16

q Matt. 4:7; Luke 4:12.

r Commandment, forbidding tempting God, Deut. 8:2.

s Or, Meribah, Ex. 17:7.

## 17

t Commandment, enjoining obedience, Deut. 8:2.

u Diligence, required, Rom. 12:8.

v Watchfulness, Matt. 24:42.

w Obedience, enjoined, Heb. 5:9.

## 18

x Commandment, enjoining right conduct, Deut. 8:2.

z Blessings, commanded, Deut. 28:1.

\* **OLIVE**, a fruit tree. Leaf of, brought by the dove to Noah's ark, Gen. 8:11. Common to the land of Canaan, Ex. 23:11; Deut. 8:8. Israelites commanded to cultivate, in the land of promise, Deut. 28:40. Branches of, used for booths, Neh. 8:15. Precepts concerning gleaning the fruit of, Deut. 24:20. Cherubim made of the wood of, 1 Kin. 6:23. Fable of, Judg. 9:8.

**Fruit of:** Oil extracted from, used, in compounding sacred ointment, Ex. 30:24; as illuminating oil in the tabernacle, Ex. 25:6; 27:20; 35:14, 28; 39:37; Lev. 24:2.

**Figurative:** The wild, a figure of the Gentiles; the cultivated, of the Jews, Rom. 11:17-21, 24.

**Symbolical,** Zech. 4:2-12; Rev. 11:4.

**C. 1451?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

ard of God,  
119:9.

21

araoh, at the  
e of the exo-  
Ex. 3:10.  
want, Jer.  
4.

d, providence  
Gen. 2:2.

22

acles, Luke  
8.  
gyptians, visit-  
by plagues,  
Ex. 10:3.

23

aan, Gen.  
1.  
enant, of God  
h men, Deut.  
1.

24

edience, en-  
ed, Heb. 5:8.  
ar of God, en-  
ed, Acts 9:

essings, contin-  
upon obedi-  
e, Deut. 11:

25

nteousness,  
uded on ac-  
of obedi-  
e, Psa. 15:2.

1

aan, Gen.  
1.  
gments, upon  
Canaanites,  
1-26; Ex. 6:6.  
13:19.

ttiles, Judg. 1:

ashites, Neh.

orites, Gen.

13.

aanites, Ex.

28.

izzites, Gen.

20.

rites, Gen. 10:

2

owship, with  
icked, for-  
den, 1 Cor. 1:9.

thee in time to come, saying,  
What *mean* the <sup>b</sup>testimonies, and  
the statutes, and the judgments,  
which the LORD our God hath  
commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto  
thy <sup>a</sup>son, We were <sup>c</sup>Phā'raōh's  
<sup>a</sup>bondmen in Ē'gypt; and the  
LORD <sup>b</sup>brought us out of Ē'gypt  
with a mighty hand:

22 And the LORD shewed  
<sup>i</sup>signs and wonders, great and  
sore, upon <sup>c</sup>Ē'gypt, upon <sup>c</sup>Phā'-  
raōh, and upon all his house-  
hold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from  
thence, that he might bring us  
in, to give us the <sup>b</sup>land which he  
<sup>i</sup>swore unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded  
us to <sup>i</sup>do all these statutes, to  
<sup>k</sup>fear the LORD our God, for our  
good always, <sup>i</sup>that he might pre-  
serve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our <sup>m</sup>right-  
eousness, if we observe to <sup>i</sup>do all  
these commandments before the  
LORD our God, as he hath com-  
manded us.

## CHAPTER 7

*All intercourse with the nations of Canaan is forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 to promote the holiness of the people, 9 and to secure the favor of God, 17 A promise of victory over those nations, 25 Their idols to be destroyed.*

**W**HEN the LORD thy God  
shall bring thee into the  
<sup>a</sup>land whither thou goest to pos-  
sess it, and hath <sup>b,c</sup>cast out many  
nations before thee, the <sup>a</sup>Hit'-  
tites, and the <sup>c</sup>Gīr'ga-shītes, and  
the <sup>i</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, and the <sup>c</sup>Cā'-  
nāan-ites, and the <sup>b</sup>Pēr'iz-zītes,  
and the <sup>i</sup>Hī'vītes, and the <sup>\*</sup>Jēb'-  
u-sites, seven nations greater  
and mightier than thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God  
shall deliver them before thee;  
thou shalt smite them, and utterly  
destroy them; <sup>i</sup>thou shalt

make no <sup>k</sup>covenant with <sup>i</sup>them,  
nor shew mercy unto them:

3 Neither shalt thou make  
<sup>m,n</sup>marriages with them; thy  
daughter thou shalt not give un-  
to his son, nor his daughter shalt  
thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy  
son from following me, that they  
may <sup>o</sup>serve other gods: so will  
the <sup>p,q</sup>anger of the LORD be  
kindled against you, and de-  
stroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with  
them; ye shall destroy their al-  
tars, and <sup>i</sup>break down their <sup>i</sup>im-  
ages, and cut down their groves,  
and burn their <sup>s</sup>graven images  
with fire.

6 For thou *art* an <sup>t,u,v</sup>holy peo-  
ple unto the LORD thy God: the  
LORD thy <sup>w</sup>God hath <sup>x</sup>chosen  
<sup>y</sup>thee to be a special people unto  
himself, above all people that  
*are* upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his  
<sup>w</sup>love upon you, nor <sup>x</sup>choose you,  
because ye were more in number  
than any people; for ye *were* the  
fewest of all people:

8 But because the LORD <sup>w</sup>loved  
you, and because he would keep  
the <sup>z</sup>oath which he had <sup>a</sup>sworn  
unto your fathers, hath the  
LORD <sup>b</sup>brought you out with a  
mighty hand, and redeemed you  
out of the house of bondmen,  
from the hand of <sup>c</sup>Phā'raōh king  
of Ē'gypt.

9 Know therefore that the  
LORD thy God, he *is* God, the  
faithful <sup>b</sup>God, <sup>d</sup>which <sup>e</sup>keepeth  
<sup>i</sup>covenant and <sup>g</sup>mercy with them  
that <sup>h</sup>love him and <sup>i</sup>keep his  
commandments to a thousand  
generations;

10 And repayeth <sup>j,k</sup>them that  
hate him to their face, to destroy  
them: he will not be slack to him

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>k</sup> Alliances, with  
idolaters, forbid-  
den, Josh. 9:15.  
<sup>i</sup> Evil Company,  
forbidden, Prov.  
13:20.

3

<sup>m</sup> Marriage, wives  
among the Israel-  
ites must be Isra-  
elites, Gen. 34:9.

<sup>n</sup> Miscegenation,  
forbidden, Josh.  
23:12.

4

<sup>o</sup> Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

<sup>p</sup> Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

<sup>q</sup> Anthropomorph-  
isms, Gen. 11:5.

5

<sup>r</sup> Iconoclasm, Num.  
33:52.

<sup>s</sup> Carving, Ex. 35:  
33.

<sup>i</sup> R. V. pillars,

6

<sup>t</sup> The Holy, de-  
scribed, Col. 3:12.

<sup>u</sup> Holiness, Ex. 30:  
30.

<sup>v</sup> Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa. 64:  
10.

<sup>w</sup> God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

<sup>x</sup> Election of Grace,  
Rom. 11:5.

<sup>y</sup> Israel, taught to  
be holy by being  
separate, Ex. 4:  
22.

8

<sup>z</sup> Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

<sup>a</sup> Anthropomorph-  
isms, oath attrib-  
uted to God, Gen.  
11:5.

<sup>b</sup> God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>c</sup> Pharaoh, of the  
exodus, Ex. 3:10.

9

<sup>d</sup> Promise, to the  
obedient, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

<sup>e</sup> Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:  
26.

<sup>f</sup> Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

<sup>g</sup> God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>h</sup> Love, of man for  
God, 1 John 4:19.

<sup>i</sup> Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb. 5:8.

10

<sup>j</sup> Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa. 73:  
3.

<sup>k</sup> The Godless, to  
be punished, Job  
8:13.

**HEBESITES.** One of the tribes of Canaan, Deut. 7:1.  
d of, given to Abraham and his descendants, Gen. 15:21;  
3:8, 17; 23:23, 24; 33:2; 34:10, 11; Deut. 20:17. Con-  
ced, by Joshua, Josh. chapters 10-12; 24:11; by David,

2 Sam. 5:6-9. Jerusalem within the territory of, Josh. 18:28.  
Not exterminated, but intermarry with the Israelites, Judg. 3:5,  
6; Ezra 9:1, 2; 10:18-44. Paid tribute to Solomon, 1 Kin.  
9:20, 21.

**B.C. 1451?**

See footnote, *Tim2*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**

*l* Commandment,  
enjoining obedi-  
ence to God's law,  
Deut. 8:2.

*m* Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

*n* Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

**12**

*c* Contingencies, in  
divine govern-  
ment, 1 Kin. 3:14.

**13**

*p* God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

*q* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

*r* God, providence  
of, vs. 13-14;  
Gen. 2:2.

**15**

*s* Disease, healing  
of, from God, Ex.  
15:26.

**16**

*t* Pity, Job 19:21.

*u* Idolatry, forbid-  
den, 1 Sam. 15:  
23.

**17**

*v* Doubting, Rom.  
14:23.

*w* Canaanites, Ex.  
23:28.

**18**

*x* Faith, enjoined,  
Mark 11:22.

*y* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 <sup>*l,m*</sup>Thou shalt therefore keep the <sup>*n*</sup>commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, <sup>*o*</sup>if ye hearken to these judgments, and <sup>*m*</sup>keep, and do them, that <sup>*a,c*</sup>the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the <sup>*i*</sup>covenant and the <sup>*q*</sup>mercy which he swear unto thy fathers:

13 And <sup>*p*</sup>he will love thee, and <sup>*q*</sup>bless thee, and multiply thee: <sup>*r*</sup>he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he <sup>*a,i*</sup>swear unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 <sup>*a*</sup>Thou shalt be <sup>*q*</sup>blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female <sup>*t*</sup>barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all <sup>*s*</sup>sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no <sup>*t*</sup>pity upon them: neither shalt thou <sup>*u*</sup>serve their gods; for that *will be* a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt <sup>*v*</sup>say in thine heart, These <sup>*w*</sup>nations are more than I; how can I dispossess them?

18 Thou shalt <sup>*x*</sup>not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto <sup>*y*</sup>Phā'raōh, and unto all <sup>*y*</sup>Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the <sup>*z*</sup>signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out <sup>*a*</sup>arm, whereby the LORD thy <sup>*b*</sup>God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover the LORD thy God will <sup>*c*</sup>send the <sup>*d*</sup>hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 <sup>*e*</sup>Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy <sup>*f*</sup>God is among you, a <sup>*g*</sup>mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out those <sup>*h*</sup>nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall <sup>*i*</sup>destroy <sup>*j*</sup>them with a <sup>*k*</sup>mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 <sup>*l*</sup>The <sup>*m*</sup>graven <sup>*n*</sup>images of their gods shall ye <sup>*o*</sup>burn with fire: thou shalt not <sup>*p*</sup>desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take *it* unto thee, lest thou be <sup>*q*</sup>snared therein: for it is an <sup>*r*</sup>abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an <sup>*s*</sup>abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.

**B.C. 1451?**

See footnote, *2*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**19**

*z* Miracles, Lu.  
23:8.

*a* Arm, figurat.  
Psa. 89:13.

*b* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**20**

*c* Judgments,  
6:6.

*d* Ex. 23:28; J.  
24:12.

**21**

*e* Faith, enjoined,  
Mark 11:22.

*f* God, presence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*g* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**22**

*h* Canaanites,  
destroyed, Ex.  
28.

**23**

*2* R. V. discov-

*3* R. V. great  
conspire,

**25**

*i* Statute, enjoin-  
ing destruction of  
idols, and for-  
bidding covetous-  
ness, Deut. 8:2.

*j* Carving, Ex.  
33.

*k* Idols, 1 Kin.  
12.

*l* Iconoclasm,  
Num. 33:52.

*m* Covetousness,  
57:17.

*n* Temptation,  
mentions ag-  
graving to, 1  
11:4.

*o* Abomination,  
Lev. 18:27.

*4* R. V. covet

† **BARRENNESS**, Ex. 23:26. *Sterility of women*, Prov. 30:15, 16. *Of women, a reproach*, Gen. 16:2; 29:32; 30:1-3, 13, 22, 23; 1 Sam. 1:6, 7; 2:1-11; Isa. 4:1; Luke 1:25. *Sent as a judgment*, Gen. 20:17, 18; 2 Sam. 6:23.

*Of women, providentially removed: Of Sarah*, Gen. 11:16; 17:15-21; *of Rebecca*, Gen. 25:21; *of Leah*, Gen. 29:17; *of Manoah's wife*, Judg. 13; *of Hannah*, 1 Sam. 1:6-20, 1-10; *of Elisabeth*, Luke 1:5-25, 36.



3.C. 1451?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 8

An exhortation to obedience in view of God's  
mercy and goodness to them. 19 The  
penalty of disobedience.

**A**LL the \*commandments  
which I command <sup>a</sup>thee  
this day shall ye observe to <sup>b</sup>do,

## COMMANDMENTS AND STATUTES.

## demonstrating Against:

acknowledging, Deut. 8:11-17; 29:18; Ezek. 33:12, 13, 18;  
e 9:82; 1 Cor. 10:12; Heb. 3:12, 13; 12:15; 2 Pet. 2:20, 21.  
onspiracy, Ex. 23:1, 2.

ypocrisy, Matt. 6:1-5, 16; Luke 20:46, 47; 1 Pet. 2:1.  
usts, Prov. 31:3; Rom. 13:13, 14; Gal. 5:16; 1 Pet. 2:11.  
pression of foreigners, Ex. 22:21; 23:9; Deut. 24:14; Zech.  
.

opular corruption, Ex. 23:2.

eviling rulers, Ex. 22:28; Acts 23:5.

oncerning: Indissolubility of marriage, Gen. 2:24; Matt.  
Mark 10:9; 1 Cor. 7:1-16.

ost property, Ex. 23:4; Deut. 22:1-3.

inisters, 3:10; Acts 20:31; 1 Tim. 1:4; 3:2-13; 4:12-16;  
-22; 2 Tim. 2:2, 3, 14-16, 22; Tit. 1:5-9; 2:1-10, 15;  
t; 5:2, 3.

stitution, Ex. 21:30-36; 22:1-15; Lev. 6:4, 5; 24:18;  
a. 5:7.

icious animals, Ex. 21:28-32, 35, 36.

omen, Eph. 5:22, 24; Tit. 2:3-5; 1 Pet. 3:1-3.

injoining: Abhorrence of the abominations of the wicked.  
Deut. 7:25, 26; of evil, Rom. 12:9-21.

bliding in Christ, John 15:4, 9; 1 John 2:28.

bstinence from evil, 1 Thess. 5:22.

cord with Christ, and concord with one another, Phil. 2:2-5.  
dmonition and encouragement, 1 Thess. 5:14.

utritual service, Matt. 20:26; Mark 9:35; 10:42-45; Luke  
8; John 13:14; Rom. 15:1, 2; 1 Cor. 10:24; Gal. 6:10;  
2:3, 4.

ssistance to the distressed, Psa. 82:4; Prov. 24:11,  
uilding a sanctuary, Ex. 25:8.

asting anxiety upon the Lord, 1 Pet. 5:7.

haritableness, Matt. 18:10; Luke 6:37, 38; Rom. 14:1-3, 13, 19.

hastily, Prov. 5:15-19; Matt. 5:27, 28.

heerfulness, Eccl. 8:7-9.

hoice of wise men for rulers, Ex. 18:21; Deut. 1:13.

hristian graces, 2 Cor. 13:11; Col. 3:12-17; 2 Tim. 2:22.

hristian tolerance toward the weak, Rom. 15:1.

onfession of sin, Num. 8:12; Jas. 5:16.

ontinent, Luke 3:14; Heb. 13:5.

ourage, Deut. 31:6, 7; Josh. 1:6, 7, 9; 1 Kin. 2:2, 3;  
r. 28:20; Neh. 4:14; Jer. 1:8; Ezek. 2:6.

ross-bearing, Matt. 16:24; Mark 8:34.

struction of idols, Ex. 23:24; 34:13; Num. 33:52; Deut.  
; 12:13.

igence, Eccl. 9:10; 11:6.

igence in business, Prov. 27:23.

iscipleship, Matt. 19:21; Mark 10:21; Luke 18:22.

iscipline of disorderly church members, 2 Thess. 3:6.

isciplining of children, Matt. 19:14; Mark 10:14; Luke  
6, 17.

iscreeit conduct, Rom. 12:17; Eph. 4:1-3; 5:15, 16; Phil.  
4:5; 1 Pet. 2:11, 12.

oing all to the glory of God, 1 Cor. 10:31; Col. 3:17, 23.

stablishing, and providing for the ordination of, a holy minis-  
Ex. 28:1-3; 40:12-15; Lev. 8:1-13.

steem for pastors, 1 Thess. 5:12, 13; 1 Tim. 5:17; Heb. 13:7.  
wangelism, Matt. 28:19.

ath, Ex. 14:13; 2 Chr. 20:20; Psa. 37:3, 5; 62:8; 115:9, 11;  
y. 3:5; Isa. 26:4; 50:10; Jer. 49:11; Mark 1:15; 5:36; 11;  
John 6:29; 12:36; 14:1, 11; 20:27; in Christ, 1 John 3:23.

altruism to friends, Prov. 27:10.

amily support, 1 Tim. 5:8.

ar of God, Lev. 19:14, 32; 25:17; Deut. 6:13; 10:12, 20;  
Josh. 24:14; 1 Sam. 12:24; 2 Kin. 17:39; Prov. 3:7;  
7; 24:21; Eccl. 12:13; Isa. 8:13; 1 Pet. 2:17.

idelly in wedlock, Gen. 2:24; Matt. 19:6; Mark 10:8; 1 Cor.  
b, 11.

idelly to God, 1 Sam. 12:20; Matt. 22:21.

idelly to God and government, Matt. 22:21; Mark 12:17;  
e 20:25.

idelly to vows, Num. 30:2; Deut. 23:21-23; Psa. 50:14;  
l. 5:4.

orebearance, Eph. 4:2; Col. 3:13.

ordliness, Matt. 18:22; Mark 11:25; Luke 17:3, 4; Rom.  
4; Eph. 4:32; Col. 3:13.

ortitude under persecution, Matt. 10:26-28; Mark 13:9,  
13; Rev. 2:10.

aternal reproof, Matt. 18:15-17; Luke 17:3, 4.

ruits of righteousness, Luke 3:11, 14.

entleness, Tit. 3:2.

oodliness, Eph. 5:1

that ye may <sup>c</sup>live, and multiply,  
and go in and possess the <sup>d</sup>land  
which the LORD <sup>e</sup>sware unto your  
fathers.

2 And <sup>\*</sup>thou shalt remember all  
the way which the LORD thy

B.C. 1451?

c Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
v. 18; Psa. 103:2.  
d Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.  
e Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

Golden Rule, in conduct, Matt. 7:12; Luke 6:31.  
Good works, 1 Pet. 3:10.

Growth in grace, Heb. 6:1; 2 Pet. 1:5-8; 3:18; Jude 20, 21.

Heed to instruction, Prov. 4:10; 19:20; 22:17.

Heed to parental instruction, Prov. 1:8; 23:22.

Heed to the truth, Matt. 11:15; Mark 4:9; Rev. 2:7.

Helpfulness, 1 Cor. 10:24; Gal. 6:1, 2; Phil. 2:4; 1 Thess. 5:11.

Holiness, Ex. 22:31; 30:29; Lev. 11:44; 20:7, 25, 26; 21:7.

Num. 15:40; Deut. 18:13; Josh. 7:13; Isa. 1:16, 17; Jer.

6:16; Amos 5:14, 15; 1 Cor. 5:7; 2 Cor. 7:1; Eph. 4:22-32;

Col. 3:5, 8, 9; 1 Thess. 4:3-7; 2 Tim. 2:19, 22; Heb. 12:14;

Jas. 1:21; 4:8; 1 Pet. 1:13-16; 2:11, 12; 3:15; 3 John 11.

Holiness in ministers, Lev. 21:6; Num. 8:14, 15.

Honesty, Lev. 19:35, 36; Deut. 25:13-16; 1 Thess. 4:12.

Honesty in service, 1 Cor. 4:2; Eph. 6:5-7; Col. 3:22, 23;

Tit. 2:9, 10.

Honesty in office, Luke 3:13.

Honor to civil rulers, 1 Pet. 2:17.

Hospitality, Rom. 12:13; Heb. 13:2; 1 Pet. 4:9.

Humility, Rom. 12:16; Phil. 2:3; Jas. 4:10; 1 Pet. 3:8; 5:6, 7.

Imitation of Christ, Rom. 13:14; Col. 2:6, 7.

Industry, Prov. 6:6; Eph. 4:28; 1 Thess. 4:11; 2 Thess. 3:12.

Influence for righteousness, Matt. 5:16; Phil. 2:15.

Joyfulness, Rom. 12:12; Phil. 3:1; 4:4; 1 Thess. 5:16.

Justice, Lev. 19:15; Isa. 56:1; Zech. 7:9, 10; John 7:24.

Justice in courts, Deut. 1:17; 25:1, 2.

Justice to, and love for, foreigners, Lev. 19:33, 34; 24:22.

Keeping the Sabbath holy, Ex. 16:29; 20:8; 31:12-16; 35:2.

3; Lev. 19:3, 30; 26:2; Deut. 5:12.

Kindness, Prov. 3:27, 28; Eph. 4:32; Col. 3:12; 1 Thess. 5:15.

Kindness to animals, Deut. 25:4.

Kindness to enemies, Ex. 23:4, 5; Prov. 25:21; Rom. 12:20.

Labor, Ex. 20:9; 35:2; Deut. 5:13.

Laying up treasure in heaven, Matt. 6:20.

Liberality, Prov. 3:9; Eccl. 11:1; Matt. 5:42; Luke 6:30;

12:33, 34; 2 Cor. 8:7; Heb. 13:16.

Liberality in God's service, Mal. 3:10.

Liberality in support of religion, Deut. 15:19; 16:17.

Liberality toward house of God, Ex. 22:29; 30:12-16; 34:

26; 35:4-9.

Liberality to the poor, Lev. 19:9, 10; 23:22; Deut. 15:7-15;

24:19-21; Rom. 12:13; Heb. 13:16; 1 John 3:17.

Love for enemies, Matt. 5:44; Luke 6:27-29; Rom. 12:14, 15.

Love for foreigners, Lev. 19:34; Deut. 10:19.

Love for God, Deut. 6:5; 10:12; 11:1, 8, 13; 30:16; Josh.

22:5; 23:11; Matt. 22:37; Mark 12:30; Luke 10:27.

Love for man, Lev. 19:18, 33, 34; Matt. 19:19; 22:39; Mark

12:31; Luke 10:27; John 13:34; 15:12, 17; Rom. 12:9, 10;

13:8-10; 1 Cor. 16:14; Gal. 5:14; Eph. 5:2; Col. 3:14;

1 Thess. 3:12; 4:9; Heb. 13:1; Jas. 2:8; 1 Pet. 2:17; 3:8;

4:8; 1 John 3:11, 18, 23; 4:7, 21; 2 John 5.

Loving truth and peace, Zech. 8:19.

Manliness, 1 Cor. 16:13, 14.

Manly gravity, 1 Cor. 14:20; Tit. 2:2.

Meekness, Matt. 5:39, 40; Luke 6:29; Eph. 4:2; Col. 3:12;

Tit. 3:12.

Mercy, Prov. 3:3; Zech. 7:9, 10; Luke 6:36.

Mercy to debtors, Deut. 24:6.

Oaths in God's name, Deut. 6:13; 10:20.

Obedience, Lev. 18:4, 5, 26, 30; 19:19, 37; 20:8, 22; 22:31;

25:18; Num. 15:40; Deut. 4:1, 6, 23, 40; 5:32, 33; 6:17, 18;

7:11; 8:1, 6; 10:12, 13; 11:1, 8, 32; 12:28, 32; 13:4; 27:

1, 10; 29:9; 30:2, 8, 16; 1 Sam. 15:1; 1 Kin. 2:2, 3; 2 Kin.

17:37, 38; 1 Chr. 28:20; Prov. 3:6; 4:20, 21; 5:7; 7:1-14;

Eccl. 12:13; John 13:15.

Obedience to Christ as Lord, 1 Pet. 3:15.

Obedience to civil government, Eccl. 8:2; Mark 12:17; Luke

20:25; Rom. 13:1, 7; Tit. 3:1; 1 Pet. 2:13.

Obedience to God's law, Deut. 11:8, 13, 32; 30:16; Josh.

22:5; 2 Kin. 17:37, 38; 1 Chr. 28:8.

Orderly conduct of divine worship, 1 Cor. 14:26-33.

Patience, Jas. 1:4; 5:7-9.

Patience under afflictions, Prov. 3:11.

Patience under tribulations, Rom. 12:12; Jas. 1:2-4; 1 Pet. 4:1.

Peaceableness, Rom. 12:18; Col. 3:15; 1 Thess. 4:11; Heb.

12:14.

Perfection, Gen. 17:1; Matt. 5:48.

Praise, Psa. 146 to 150. See footnote, PRAISE, Psa. 150:1.

Prayer, Jer. 33:3; Matt. 7:7-11; Luke 11:9-13; Phil. 4:6;

Col. 4:2; 1 Thess. 5:17, 18; 1 Tim. 2:8.

Prayer for more laborers in the Lord's vineyard, Matt. 9:38.

Prayer for rulers, 1 Tim. 2:1, 2.

Prayerfulness, Luke 22:40; Rom. 12:12; 1 Thess. 5:17.

B.C. 1451?

2

- f* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
*g* Forty, years, Josh. 3:4.  
*h* Adversity, design of, Psa. 10:6.  
*i* Temptation, a test of obedience, Luke 11:4.

God <sup>1</sup>led <sup>a</sup>thee these <sup>o</sup>forty years in the wilderness, to <sup>h</sup>humble thee, and to <sup>p</sup>rove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And <sup>h</sup>he <sup>h</sup>humbled thee, and suffered thee to <sup>h</sup>hunger, and <sup>f</sup>fed <sup>a</sup>thee with <sup>'</sup>manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that <sup>m</sup>man doth not

B.C. 1451?

3

- f* Hunger, a sort of temptation, Neh. 9:15.  
*h* Israel, providentially cared for, Ex. 4:22.  
*i* Manna, Ex. 13:1.  
*m* Matt. 4:4; Luke 4:4.

# COMMANDMENTS, Enjoining—(CONTINUED):

*Preparation for the Sabbath*, Ex. 16:23.  
*Preparedness*, Matt. 24:44; 25:13 (withvs. 1–12); 1 Thess. 5:8.  
*Propagation of children*, Gen. 9:1, 7.  
*Propriety in worship*, 1 Cor. 14:26–33, 40.  
*Prudence*, Col. 4:5.  
*Prudence in guests*, Prov. 23:1, 2.  
*Prudence in speech*, Eccl. 5:2, 6; 7:21; 10:20.  
*Public instruction in the word of God*, Deut. 31:10–13.  
*Public worship*, Ex. 34:23; Deut. 12:5–7, 11–14, 17, 18, 26, 27; 16:16.  
*Pure conversation*, Eph. 4:29; 1 Pet. 3:10.  
*Purity*, 2 Cor. 7:1; Eph. 5:1–4; 1 Tim. 5:22; Heb. 13:4.  
*Purity in family of a minister*, Lev. 21:9.  
*Purity of thought*, Phil. 4:8.  
*Quietness*, 1 Thess. 4:11.  
*Rebuke of sin*, Lev. 19:17; Eph. 5:11.  
*Reconciliation between brethren*, Matt. 5:23–25.  
*Regard for consciences of others*, 1 Cor. 10:28.  
*Regulated enjoyments*, Eccl. 11:9, 10.  
*Religious instruction of children*, Deut. 4:9; 6:7–9; 11:19, 20; 32:46; Eph. 6:14.  
*Remembrance of God in youth*, Eccl. 12:1.  
*Remembrance of God's mercies*, Deut. 5:15; 8:2.  
*Remembrance of the law*, Deut. 6:8–9; 11:18; 32:46; 1 Chr. 16:15.  
*Renunciation of sources of temptation*, Matt. 5:29, 30; 18:8, 9; Mark 9:43–48.  
*Repentance*, Prov. 1:23; Ezek. 33:11; Mal. 3:7; Matt. 3:2; 7:13, 14; Mark 1:15; Acts 2:38; 17:30; Rev. 3:19.  
*Reproof of the erring*, 1 Tim. 5:20.  
*Resistance of evil*, Jas. 4:7.  
*Respect for religious instruction*, 1 Thess. 5:20.  
*Rest on the Sabbath*, Ex. 20:10; 23:12; 34:21; 35:2, 3; Lev. 23:3, 24; Deut. 5:14.  
*Restraint of temper*, Eccl. 7:9; Eph. 4:26, 31; Jas. 1:19.  
*Returning good for evil*, Matt. 5:4; 1 Cor. 6:7; 1 Pet. 3:9.  
*Reverence for God's house*, Lev. 19:30; 26:2; Eccl. 5:1.  
*Reverence for holy places*, Ex. 3:5; Josh. 5:15; Acts 7:33.  
*Reverence for parents*, Ex. 20:12; Lev. 19:3, 30; 20:9; Deut. 5:16; Prov. 23:22; Matt. 15:4; 10:19; Luke 18:20; Eph. 6:1, 2; for the aged, Lev. 19:32.  
*Right conduct*, Deut. 6:18; Prov. 4:26, 27; Phil. 1:27; Jas. 1:19.  
*Righteousness*, Ex. 23:7; Ezek. 45:9; Hos. 12:6; Luke 13:24; Rom. 13:7, 8.  
*Rulers to study God's law*, Deut. 17:18–20.  
*Secrecy in giving alms*, Matt. 6:3.  
*Seeking the Lord*, 1 Chr. 16:11; Isa. 55:6; Amos 5:4, 6.  
*Seeking the kingdom of God*, Matt. 6:33; Luke 12:31.  
*Self-denial*, Matt. 16:24; Mark 8:34; 10:21; Luke 9:23; 18:22; Rom. 15:2.  
*Self-discipline*, Matt. 5:29, 30; Mark 9:45–48.  
*Self-examination*, 2 Cor. 13:5.  
*Service for God*, Ex. 23:25; Deut. 6:13; 10:12, 20.  
*Simplicity in worship*, Matt. 6:7.  
*Six days of labor, and one day of rest*, Ex. 20:9–11; 35:2.  
*Sobermindedness*, Tit. 2:6.  
*Sobriety*, 1 Thess. 5:8; 1 Pet. 1:13; 4:7; 5:8, 9.  
*Social peace*, 1 Thess. 5:13.  
*Spiritual diligence*, Rom. 12:11; 13:12; Heb. 4:11; 2 Pet. 1:10; 3:14.  
*Spirituality*, Gal. 5:16.  
*Steadfastness*, Deut. 13:8, 10; Rom. 12:21; 1 Cor. 15:58; 16:13; Gal. 5:1; Eph. 6:11, 13, 14, 18; Phil. 1:27; 4:1; 1 Thess. 5:21; 2 Thess. 2:15; 2 Tim. 1:13; 1 Pet. 1:13; Jude 21; Rev. 3:11.  
*Steadfastness in prayer*, Rom. 12:12; Eph. 6:18; 1 Thess. 5:17.  
*Submission to God*, 2 Chr. 30:8; Prov. 3:11; Jas. 4:7.  
*Submission to fraternal counsel*, Eph. 5:21.  
*Suffering, one for another*, 1 John 3:16–17.  
*Sympathy*, Rom. 12:15; Heb. 13:3; 1 Pet. 3:8.  
*Support of ministers*, Deut. 12:19; Gal. 6:6; 1 Tim. 5:17, 18.  
*Thankfulness*, Deut. 8:10; Col. 3:15.  
*Thanksgiving*, Eph. 5:4, 20; Phil. 4:6; Col. 3:17; 1 Thess. 5:17, 18; 1 Tim. 2:1; Heb. 13:15.  
*Thithing*, Deut. 12:6; 14:22.  
*Truthfulness*, Prov. 3:3; Zech. 8:16, 17, 19; Eph. 4:25.  
*Various Christian duties*, Rom. 12:6–8; Eph. 6:10–20; Jas. 4:8–11; 5:7–8, 12, 14; 1 Pet. 1:13–17; 2:11–25; 3:8, 9, 15; 4:7–15; 5:5–9; 2 Pet. 1:5–7.  
*Watchfulness*, Prov. 4:23; Matt. 24:42, 44; 25:13; Mark 13:35–37; Luke 12:35–40; 21:36; 1 Cor. 16:13, 14; Eph. 5:15; Phil. 3:2; Col. 4:2; 1 Thess. 5:6; 1 Pet. 5:8, 9; Rev. 3:2.

*Watchfulness against backsliding*, Deut. 4:9; 8:11; 1 Chr. 28; 2 Pet. 3:17.  
*Watchfulness against covetousness*, Deut. 15:9; Luke 12:15.  
*Watchfulness against false christs*, Matt. 24:23–26; Mark 13:21, 23; Luke 17:23.  
*Whole-hearted service*, Josh. 22:5; 24:14; 1 Sam. 12:24; 1 Chr. 28:9; Eccl. 9:10.  
*Wisdom*, Prov. 3:21; 4:5, 13; 5:1; 8:5, 6, 32, 33; 23:12, 13; Prov. 23:9; 26:4, 5; Col. 4:6.  
*Wise self-restraint*, Eccl. 7:16, 18, 21.  
*Witnessing for Christ*, Mark 5:19; 1 Pet. 3:15.  
*Worship*, Gen. 35:1; Ex. 20:24; Rev. 19:10; 22:9.  
*Worship, social*, Eph. 5:19; Col. 3:16.  
*Zeal for righteousness*, John 6:27; 1 Cor. 15:58.  
*Zeal for the faith*, Jude 3.  
*Zeal in one's calling*, Rom. 12:6–8.  
**Fixing Penalty for:**  
*Adultery*, Lev. 20:10; 21:9; 1 Cor. 6:9, 10; Gal. 5:19, Arson, Ex. 22:6.  
*Bestiality*, Ex. 22:19; Lev. 20:13, 15, 16.  
*Blasphemy*, Lev. 24:16.  
*Carnality*, Lev. 19:20.  
*Contempt of authority*, Deut. 17:12.  
*Criminal neglect to safeguard life*, Ex. 21:28–36.  
*Cursing parents*, Ex. 21:17; Lev. 20:9.  
*Destruction of neighbor's property*, Lev. 24:18.  
*Disobedience*, Num. 15:30, 31.  
*False witness*, Deut. 19:18, 19.  
*Fornication*, Acts 15:20; 1 Cor. 6:18; 10:8.  
*Idolatry*, Lev. 20:2–5; Deut. 17:5; *propagandism of idolatry*, Deut. 13:5, 9, 10, 15.  
*Impenitence*, Lev. 23:29.  
*Incest*, Lev. 20:11, 12, 14, 17, 19–21.  
*Laziness*, 2 Thess. 3:10.  
*Loss of borrowed property*, Ex. 22:14, 15.  
*Loss of property held in trust*, Ex. 22:7, 13.  
*Manstealing*, Ex. 21:16; Deut. 24:7.  
*Murder*, Ex. 21:12; Lev. 24:17; Num. 35:31; Deut. 19:11–13.  
*Personal injury*, Ex. 21:18–27; Lev. 24:19, 20.  
*Sabbath breaking*, Ex. 31:14; 35:2.  
*Seduction*, Ex. 22:16.  
*Theft*, Ex. 22:1–4.  
*Trespass*, Ex. 22:5.  
*Untimely cohabitation*, Lev. 20:18.  
*Witchcraft*, Ex. 22:18; Lev. 20:27.  
**Forbidden:**  
*Adultery*, Ex. 20:14; Lev. 18:20; Deut. 5:18; Matt. 5:19–18; Luke 18:20; Rom. 13:9; 1 Cor. 10:8.  
*Anxiety*, Matt. 6:25–34; 10:19–23; Luke 12:11, 22–32; John 14:27; Phil. 4:6.  
*Association with bad men*, Prov. 1:10–19.  
*Association with harlots*, Prov. 2:16; 5:3–21; 6:20, 24–7:1–27; 23:26–28.  
*Bestiality*, Lev. 18:23; 20:13, 15, 16.  
*Boasting*, Deut. 9:4.  
*Bribe taking*, Ex. 23:8; Deut. 16:19; 27:25.  
*Causeless strife*, Prov. 3:30.  
*Change in God's law*, Deut. 4:2; 12:32.  
*Class distinction*, Ex. 23:3; Lev. 19:15; Num. 15:29; Deut. 10:19; legislation, Lev. 24:22.  
*Company with winebibbers*, Prov. 23:20.  
*Conformity to the world*, Lev. 20:23.  
*Contention*, Rom. 13:13; Phil. 2:14; 2 Tim. 2:14; Tit. 2:14.  
*Corrupt conversation*, Eph. 4:29; 5:4; Col. 3:8.  
*Covetousness*, Ex. 20:17; Deut. 5:21; 7:25, 26; Luke 12:15.  
*Dishonesty in business*, Lev. 19:13, 35; 25:14; Deut. 13–15; Mark 10:19.  
*Divorce*, 1 Cor. 7:10, 11 (with Matt. 5:32; 19:9; Mark 10:11, 12; Luke 16:18).  
*Drunkenness*, Rom. 13:13; Eph. 5:18.  
*Envy*, Prov. 3:31; 23:17; 24:1; 19; Rom. 13:13; 1 Pet. 2:1.  
*Evil speech*, Psa. 34:13; Prov. 4:24; 30:10; Tit. 3:2; 1 Pet. 3:10.  
*Evil to a neighbor*, Ex. 20:16; Lev. 19:13, 16; Prov. 3:26.  
*False dealing*, Lev. 6:1–5; 19:11.  
*False swearing*, Lev. 19:12.  
*False witness*, Ex. 20:16; 23:1; Lev. 19:16; Deut. 5:20; Prov. 24:28; Matt. 19:18; Luke 18:20.  
*Falsehood*, Lev. 19:11; Eph. 4:25; Col. 3:9.  
*Fellowship with the wicked*, Prov. 1:10–15; 4:14, 15; Rom. 16:17; 1 Cor. 5:9–11; 2 Cor. 6:14, 17; Eph. 5:11; 2 Th. 3:6; 2 Tim. 3:5.

|  |   |   |  |
|--|---|---|--|
| <p>... 151?<br/>Footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> <p>rd of God,<br/>1, 119:9.</p> <p><b>4</b><br/>ut. 29:5; Neh.<br/>1.</p> <p><b>5</b><br/>vine Chastiso-<br/>nt, adminis-<br/>ed in love, Job<br/>19.</p> <p><b>6</b><br/>er of God, a<br/>ive to obedi-<br/>e, Acts 9:31.</p>   | <p>live by bread only, but by every<br/>word that proceedeth out of the<br/>mouth of the LORD doth man<br/>live.</p> <p>4 Thy raiment waxed not old<br/>upon thee, neither did thy foot<br/>swell, these forty years.</p> <p>5 Thou shalt also consider in<br/>thine heart, that, as a man chas-<br/>teneth his son, so the LORD thy<br/>God chasteneth thee.</p> <p>6 Therefore thou shalt keep<br/>the commandments of the LORD<br/>thy God, to walk in his ways,<br/>and to fear him.</p> <p>7 For the LORD thy God<br/>bringeth thee into a good land,</p>  | <p>a land of brooks of water, of<br/>fountains and depths that spring<br/>out of valleys and hills;</p> <p>8 A land of wheat, and barley,<br/>and vines, and fig trees,<br/>and pomegranates; a land of<br/>oil olive, and honey;</p> <p>9 A land wherein thou shalt eat<br/>bread without scarceness, thou<br/>shalt not lack any thing in it; a<br/>land whose stones are iron, and<br/>out of whose hills thou mayest<br/>dig brass.</p> <p>10 When thou hast eaten and<br/>art full, then thou shalt bless<br/>the LORD thy God for the good<br/>land which he hath given thee.</p> | <p><b>B.C. 1451?</b><br/>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> <p><b>7</b><br/>Canaan, fertility<br/>of, Gen. 37:1.</p> <p><b>8</b><br/>Wheat, Ezra 6:9.<br/>Barley, Ex. 9:31.<br/>Fig Tree, common<br/>to Palestine, Luke<br/>13:6.<br/>Olive, Deut. 6:11.<br/>Honey, Prov. 25:<br/>27.</p> <p><b>9</b><br/>Iron, Prov. 27:<br/>17.<br/>Brass, Job 28:2.</p> <p><b>10</b><br/>a Praise, Psa.<br/>150:1.</p> |
| <p>and, Lev. 19:11, 13, 35; 1 Thess. 4:6.<br/>ing cause for stumbling, 1 Cor. 8:9; 10:32.<br/>udge, Lev. 19:18.<br/>iste for riches, Prov. 32:4.<br/>iste in litigation, Prov. 25:8, 9.<br/>tired, Lev. 19:17; Eph. 4:31; Col. 3:8.<br/>de to false teachers, Deut. 13:1-18.<br/>lratry, Ex. 20:3-5, 23; Lev. 18:21; 20:2-5; 26:1; Deut.<br/>19, 23; 5:7-9; 6:14; 13:2, 3; 16:21, 22; Josh. 24:14; 2 Kin.<br/>9; Ezek. 20:18; 1 Cor. 10:7; 1 John 5:21.<br/>pure marriages, Lev. 21:7.<br/>cest, Lev. 18:6; 20:11, 12, 14, 17, 19-21; Deut. 22:30.<br/>ingence in wine, Prov. 23:31; Eph. 5:18; Tit. 2:3.<br/>justice, Ex. 23:2, 3; Lev. 19:15; 25:17; Deut. 16:19.<br/>justice to foreigners, Ex. 12:49; 22:21; Lev. 19:33, 34;<br/>1:16; 24:14, 17.<br/>justice to the poor, Ex. 23:6.<br/>tolerance, Mark 9:39; Luke 9:49, 50.<br/>iduous respect of persons, Jas. 2:1-9.<br/>bor on Sabbath, Ex. 20:10; 23:12; 34:21; 35:2, 3; Lev.<br/>Deut. 5:14.<br/>sciviousness, Prov. 31:3; Rom. 13:13; Eph. 4:17-39; 5:3;<br/>ess. 4:2-6; 2 Tim. 2:22.<br/>lessness, Deut. 12:8.<br/>ziness, 2 Thess. 3:10.<br/>ne of the world, 1 John 2:15.<br/>lice, Lev. 19:17, 18; Eph. 4:31; Col. 3:8; 1 Pet. 2:1.<br/>licitious mischief, Lev. 19:14.<br/>ddling, 1 Pet. 4:15.<br/>urder, Ex. 20:13; Deut. 5:17; Matt. 5:21; 19:18; Rom.<br/>Jas. 2:11; 1 Pet. 4:15.<br/>urmuring, 1 Cor. 10:10; Phil. 2:14; Jas. 5:9.<br/>erings with blemish, which implied, in its teaching pur-<br/>the forbidding of insincere or imperfect service of God,<br/>1:3, 10; 3:1, 6; 4:3, 23, 28, 32; 5:15, 18; 6:6; 9:2, 3; 22:<br/>2; Deut. 15:21; 17:1.<br/>pression, Lev. 19:13; Prov. 22:22.<br/>pression of the poor, Deut. 24:14.<br/>pression of widows and orphans, Ex. 22:22-24; Jer. 22:<br/>ch. 7:10.<br/>tenation in giving, in fasting, and in prayer, Matt. 6:1, 5,<br/>18.<br/>rury, Lev. 19:12.<br/>ercession of justice, Deut. 16:19, 20; 24:17.<br/>ejudice, Ex. 23:3.<br/>ofane swearing, Matt. 5:34-36; Jas. 5:12.<br/>ofaning God's name, Ex. 20:7; Lev. 18:21; 19:12; 21:6;<br/>2; Deut. 5:11.<br/>stitution of a daughter, Lev. 19:29.<br/>itting a neighbor's life in peril by false witness, Lev. 19:16.<br/>removal of landmarks, Deut. 19:14; Prov. 22:28; 23:10.<br/>istance, Matt. 5:39.<br/>stitution, Lev. 19:18; Prov. 24:29; Matt. 5:38-42; Rom.<br/>7; 1 Thess. 5:15; 1 Pet. 3:9.<br/>obbery, Lev. 19:13; Prov. 22:22.<br/>bath breaking, Ex. 31:14; Jer. 17:21, 22.<br/>lf-confidence, Prov. 3:5, 7.<br/>lf-esteem, Rom. 12:3.<br/>lf-praise, Prov. 27:2.<br/>lfishness, 1 Cor. 10:24; Phil. 2:4.<br/>domy, Lev. 18:22; 20:13.<br/>aking of interest, Ex. 22:25; Lev. 25:35, 37.<br/>lebearing, Lev. 19:16.</p> | <p><i>Theft</i>, Ex. 20:15; Lev. 19:11; Deut. 5:19; Matt. 19:18;<br/>Luke 18:20; Rom. 13:9; Eph. 4:28; 1 Pet. 4:15.<br/><i>Uncharitable judgments</i>, Matt. 7:1-5; Luke 6:37, 42; Rom.<br/>14:1-3, 13.<br/><i>Uncharitableness</i>, Prov. 24:17; Matt. 18:10.<br/><i>Unholy ambition</i>, Phil. 2:3.<br/><i>Unrighteous anger</i>, Matt. 5:22.<br/><i>Unrighteous judgments</i>, Lev. 19:15.<br/><i>Use of strong drink by priests</i>, Lev. 10:9.<br/><i>Vain repetitions in prayer</i>, Matt. 6:7, 8.<br/><i>Various vices</i>, Rom. 13:12, 13; Gal. 5:19-21; Eph. 4:28-<br/>31; 5:3-6, 11, 18; Col. 3:5, 8, 9; 1 Thess. 4:3-6; 5:15, 22;<br/>1 Tim. 3:3, 8; 6:17; 2 Tim. 3:2-5; Tit. 2:3, 10; Heb. 13:5; Jas.<br/>1:21; 2:11; 4:11; 5:9, 12; 1 Pet. 2:11; 3:9; 4:3.<br/><i>Witchcraft</i>, Lev. 19:26, 31; 20:6.<br/><i>Withholding a servant's wages</i>, Lev. 19:13.<br/><i>Worldliness</i>, Matt. 6:19; Rom. 12:2; 1 John 2:15.<br/><b>Implied:</b> Enjoining an exact conscience, Matt. 6:22-24.<br/>Against self-righteousness, Matt. 7:3.<br/><b>Miscellaneous:</b><br/>Against quenching the spirit, 1 Thess. 5:19.<br/>Limiting the number of stripes in punishment, Deut. 25:3.<br/>Ordaining man's supremacy over the animal kingdom, Gen. 9:2.<br/>Ordaining places of public worship, Deut. 12:11.<br/>Protecting debtors, Deut. 24:10, 12, 13.<br/>To children, enjoining obedience to parents, Prov. 6:20; Eph.<br/>6:1-3; Col. 3:20. See <b>COMMANDMENT</b>, Enjoining reverence for<br/>parents, above.<br/>To fathers, concerning children, Eph. 6:4; Col. 3:21.<br/>To husbands, enjoining love of wife, Eph. 5:25; Col. 3:19;<br/>honor to wife, 1 Pet. 3:7.<br/>To judges of courts, enjoining justice, Deut. 1:16.<br/>To masters, enjoining equity, Col. 4:1.<br/>To masters, enjoining humane treatment of servants, Eph. 6:9.<br/>To ministers, 2 Tim. 2:1, 2.<br/>To ministers, enjoining faithfulness, Col. 4:17; 1 Tim. 6:11,<br/>12, 14; 2 Tim. 1:8, 13.<br/>To ministers, enjoining fortitude, 2 Tim. 2:3.<br/>To ministers, forbidding worldly entanglements, 2 Tim. 2:4, 5;<br/>foolish and unlearned questions, 2 Tim. 2:23; strife, 2 Tim. 2:24.<br/>To servants, enjoining obedience, Eph. 6:5-8; Col. 3:22-<br/>25; Tit. 2:9, 10; 1 Pet. 2:18, 19.<br/>To soldiers, enjoining obedience, Deut. 20:3; Luke 3:14.<br/>To wives, enjoining obedience, Eph. 5:22; Col. 3:18; 1 Pet.<br/>3:1-4.<br/>To young men, enjoining obedience to parents, Prov. 6:20;<br/>23:22.<br/><b>Prescribing:</b> Law of evidence, Deut. 17:6; 19:15.<br/>Priestly benedictions, Num. 6:23-26.<br/>Stimulants for the perishing, Prov. 31:6.<br/><b>Warning:</b> The rich, 1 Tim. 6:17-19.<br/><b>Warning against:</b> Covetousness, Luke 12:15.<br/>False teachers, Matt. 7:15; Eph. 5:6, 7; Col. 2:8.<br/>Love of money, Heb. 13:5.<br/>Sensuality, Prov. 6:24, 25.<br/>Sinful indulgence, Luke 21:34.<br/>Sinning against the Holy Spirit, Eph. 4:30; 1 Thess. 5:19.<br/>Temptations, Prov. 1:10-15; 19:27.<br/>† <b>BROOK</b>, Psa. 42:1. Zered, Deut. 2:13, 14. Besor, 1 Sam.<br/>30:9, 10. Kidron, 2 Sam. 15:23; 1 Kin. 15:13; 2 Kin. 23:6,<br/>12; 2 Chr. 15:16; 29:16; 30:14; Jer. 31:40; John 18:1. Gaash,<br/>2 Sam. 23:30; 1 Chr. 11:32. Cherith, 1 Kin. 17:3-7. Kidson,<br/>Psa. 83:9.</p> |   |  |



B.C. 1451?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

11

b Watchfulness, en-  
joined, Matt. 24:  
42.c Temptation, ad-  
monitions  
against, vs. 11-  
20; Luke 11:4.d Backsliding,  
warnings against,  
Hos. 11:7.e Ingratitude, to  
God, prosperity  
tempts to, Rom.  
1:21.f Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

12

a Riches, a snare,  
Eccl. 4:8.h Prosperity, dan-  
gers of, Eccl.  
7:14.

14

i Pride, Prov. 16:  
18.j God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

15

k Desert, Lev. 16:  
22.l Serpent, fiery,  
Num. 21:6.m Scorpion, Luke  
10:19.n Meribah, Ex.  
17:7.

16

o Manna, Ex. 16:  
31.p Afflictions, design  
of, Psa. 34:19.

17

q Presumption,  
Psa. 19:13.

18

r Thankfulness, en-  
joined, Acts 24:3.s Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.t Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

19

u Idolatry, punish-  
ment of, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

20

v Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

11 \*<sup>b, c</sup>Beware that thou <sup>d, e</sup>forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his <sup>f</sup>commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest <sup>c, g, h</sup>when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13 And <sup>e, g, h</sup>when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be <sup>i</sup>lifted up, and thou <sup>d, e</sup>forget the LORD thy God, which <sup>j</sup>brought thee forth out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of bondage;

15 <sup>k</sup>Who led thee through that great and terrible <sup>k</sup>wilderness, wherein were fiery <sup>k</sup>serpents, and <sup>m</sup>scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the <sup>n</sup>rock of <sup>i</sup>flint;

16 <sup>j</sup>Who fed thee in the <sup>k</sup>wilderness with <sup>o</sup>manna, which thy fathers knew not, <sup>2</sup>that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end;

17 And thou <sup>e, i, q</sup>say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But \*<sup>t</sup>thou shalt <sup>r</sup>remember the LORD thy God: for <sup>it is</sup> <sup>h</sup>he that giveth thee <sup>a</sup>power to get wealth, that he may establish his <sup>t</sup>covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as <sup>it is</sup> this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all <sup>d, e</sup>forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and <sup>u</sup>serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD <sup>v</sup>destroyeth before your

face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

## CHAPTER 9

Moses dissuades Israel from self-righteousness, by rehearsing their rebellions. 26 His prayer for them.

<sup>a</sup>HEAR, O <sup>b</sup>Is'ra-el: Thou art to pass over <sup>c</sup>Jôr'dan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and <sup>d</sup>fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the <sup>e</sup>Ān'a-kîm, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Ā'nāk!

3 <sup>a</sup>Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God <sup>is</sup> <sup>h</sup>he which goeth ever before thee; as a consuming fire he shall destroy <sup>q</sup>them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 <sup>h, i, j</sup>Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy <sup>j</sup>God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my <sup>k</sup>righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these <sup>l</sup>nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these <sup>l</sup>nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that <sup>m</sup>he may perform the <sup>n</sup>word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Ā'brā-hām, Ī'saac, and Jā'cob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy <sup>j</sup>God giveth thee not this <sup>o</sup>good land to possess it

B.C. 1451?

See footnote, Th  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a Preaching, Ma  
9:35.

b Israel, Ex. 4:2

c Jordan, Gen.  
10.d Cities, fortified  
Num. 35:3.

2

e Anakim, Deut  
1:28.

3

f God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.g Canaanites, to  
destroyed, Ex.  
28.

4

h Commandmen  
forbidding boar-  
ing, Deut. 8:2.i Presumption,  
admonitions  
against, vs. 4-  
Psa. 19:13.j Humility, en-  
joined, Prov.  
22:4.k Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:l Nation, punish-  
ment of, Isa. 2

5

m God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.n Covenant, of  
with men, Deut  
29:1.

**C. 1451?**  
Footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**  
U-will, Gen.  
6.

**7**  
anger of God,  
Kin. 13:3.  
obedience to  
nd, Eph. 5:6.

**8**  
oreb, Ex. 3:1.

**9**  
mai, Ex. 16:1.  
ible, of testi-  
ny, Ex. 31:18.  
rty, days,  
nah 3:4.  
asting, forty  
ys, Zech. 8:19.

**10**  
ecatalogue, Ex.  
3.  
ur, of Moses,  
vine authority  
r, Deut. 33:2.

**12**  
backsliding, of  
rael, Hos. 11:7.  
olding, of im-  
es, 1 Kin. 7:16.

**13**  
rael, obduracy  
Ex. 4:22.  
icked, described,  
sa. 73:3.

**14**  
adgments, Ex.  
6.  
oses, Ex. 2:10.

for thy <sup>k</sup>righteousness; for thou  
art a <sup>o</sup>stiffnecked people.

**7 ¶** Remember, and forget not,  
how thou provokedst the LORD  
thy God to <sup>w</sup>wrath in the wilder-  
ness: from the day that thou  
didst depart out of the land of  
E'gypt, until ye came unto this  
place, ye have been <sup>a</sup>rebellious  
against the LORD.

**8** Also in <sup>w</sup>Hō'reb ye provoked  
the LORD to <sup>w</sup>wrath, so that the  
LORD was angry with you to  
have destroyed you.

**9** When I was gone up into the  
<sup>m</sup>ount to receive the tables of  
stone, *even* the <sup>t</sup>tables of the  
covenant which the LORD made  
with you, then I abode in the  
mount forty days and <sup>u</sup>forty  
nights, I <sup>n</sup>either did eat bread  
nor drink water:

**10** And the LORD delivered un-  
to me two <sup>t</sup>tables of stone writ-  
ten with the finger of God; and  
on them *was written* according  
to all the <sup>w</sup>words, which the  
LORD spake with you in the  
<sup>m</sup>ount out of the midst of the  
fire in the day of the assembly.

**11** And it came to pass at the  
end of <sup>u</sup>forty days and forty  
nights, *that* the LORD gave me  
the two tables of stone, *even* the  
<sup>t</sup>tables of the covenant.

**12** And the LORD said unto me,  
Arise, get thee down quickly  
from hence; for thy people which  
thou hast brought forth out of  
E'gypt have corrupted *them-*  
*selves*; they are quickly <sup>v</sup>turned  
aside out of the way which I  
commanded them; they have  
made them a <sup>m</sup>molten image.

**13** Furthermore the LORD  
spake unto me, saying, I have  
seen this <sup>a</sup>people, and, behold,  
it *is* a <sup>b</sup>stiffnecked people:

**14** Let me alone, that I may  
<sup>c</sup>destroy <sup>a</sup>them, and blot out  
their name from under heaven:  
and I will make of <sup>d</sup>thee a na-

tion mightier and greater than  
they.

**15** So I turned and came down  
from the <sup>e</sup>mount, and the mount  
burned with fire: and the two  
<sup>t</sup>tables of the covenant *were* in  
my two hands.

**16** And I looked, and, behold,  
<sup>a</sup>ye had sinned against the LORD  
your God, *and* had made you a  
<sup>m</sup>molten <sup>c</sup>calf: ye had <sup>t</sup>turned  
aside quickly out of the way  
which the LORD had command-  
ed you.

**17** And <sup>a</sup>I took the two <sup>t</sup>tables,  
and cast them out of my two  
hands, and brake them before  
your eyes.

**18** And <sup>k</sup>I fell down before  
the LORD, as at the first, <sup>m</sup>forty  
days and forty nights: I did  
<sup>n</sup>either eat bread, nor drink  
water, because of all your sins  
which ye sinned, in doing wick-  
edly in the sight of the LORD, to  
provoke him to <sup>a</sup>anger.

**19** For I was afraid of the <sup>a</sup>an-  
ger and hot displeasure, where-  
with the LORD was wroth  
against you to destroy you. But  
<sup>w</sup>the <sup>q</sup>LORD hearkened unto me  
at that time also.

**20** And the LORD was very  
<sup>a</sup>angry with <sup>w</sup>Aār'on to have de-  
stroyed him: and I <sup>t</sup>prayed for  
Aār'on also the same time.

**21** And <sup>a</sup>I took your sin, the  
<sup>s</sup><sup>i</sup>calf which ye had made, and  
<sup>b</sup>burnt it with fire, and stamped  
it, *and* ground it very small, *even*  
until it was as small as dust: and  
I cast the dust thereof into the  
brook that descended out of the  
mount.

**22** And at <sup>w</sup>Tāb'e-rah, and at  
Mās'sah, and at <sup>v</sup>Kīb'roth-hat-  
tā'a-vah, ye provoked the LORD  
to <sup>w</sup>wrath.

**23** Likewise when the LORD  
sent you from <sup>w</sup>Kā'desh-bār'-  
ne-ā, saying, Go up and possess  
the <sup>z</sup>land which I have given

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**  
*e* Sinai, Ex. 16:1.  
*f* Table, of testi-  
mony, Ex. 31:18.

**16**  
*g* Israel, idolatry of,  
Ex. 4:22.  
*h* Molding, of im-  
ages, 1 Kin. 7:16.  
*i* Calf, golden, Mic.  
6:6.  
*j* Backsliding, of  
Israel, Hos. 11:7.

**18**  
*k* Zeal, exemplified,  
2 Cor. 7:11.  
*l* Prayer, interces-  
sory, Acts 6:4.  
*m* Forty, days,  
Jonah 3:4.  
*n* Fasting, Zech. 8:  
19.  
*o* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

**19**  
*p* Intercession, an-  
swered, instances of,  
Jer. 27:18.  
*q* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**20**  
*r* Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

**21**  
*s* Idolatry, objects  
of, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*t* Iconoclasm, Num.  
33:52.

**22**  
*u* Num. 11:3.  
*v* Kibroth-hatta-  
vah, Num. 11:34.

**23**  
*w* Kadesh, Gen.  
14:7.  
*x* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

**B.C. 1451?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- y* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.  
*z* Unbelief, instan-  
ces of, Heb. 3:12.

**24**

*a* Wicked, described,  
Psa. 73:3.

*b* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

**25**

*c* Prayer, impor-  
tunity in, Acts  
6:4.

*d* Forty, days,  
Jonah 3:4.

**26**

*e* Prayer, interces-  
sory, Acts 6:4.

*f* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*g* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*h* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

**27**

*i* Intercession, in-  
fluence of right-  
eous, Jer. 27:18.

*j* Self-will, Gen.  
9:6.

*k* Israel, obduracy  
of, Ex. 4:22.

**29**

*l* Arm, figurative,  
Psa. 89:13.

**B.C. 1491?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**

*a* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

*b* Table, of testi-  
mony, Ex. 31:18.

you; then ye <sup>y</sup>rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye <sup>z</sup>believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice. 24 <sup>a</sup>Ye have been <sup>b</sup>rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I <sup>c</sup>fell down before the LORD <sup>d</sup>forty days and forty nights, as I fell down *at the first*: because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 I <sup>e</sup>prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which <sup>f</sup>thou hast brought forth out of <sup>g</sup>Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 <sup>h</sup>Remember thy servants, A'brā-hām, I'saac, and Jā'cob; look not unto the <sup>i</sup>stubbornness of this <sup>j</sup>people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 <sup>k</sup>Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 <sup>l</sup>Yet they are thy people and thine inheritance, which <sup>m</sup>thou broughtest out by <sup>n</sup>thy mighty power and by thy stretched out <sup>o</sup>arm.

## CHAPTER 10

*God's mercy in restoring the two tables; 6 in continuing the priesthood; 8 in separating the tribe of Levi; 10 and in hearkening unto the prayer of Moses for the people. 12 An exhortation to obedience. 22 God's blessing on Israel.*

**A**T that time the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>me, Hew thee two <sup>b</sup>tables of stone like unto the

first, and come up unto me into the <sup>c</sup>mount, and make thee an <sup>d</sup>ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the <sup>e</sup>tables the <sup>f</sup>words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the <sup>g</sup>ark.

3 And I made an <sup>h</sup>ark of <sup>i</sup>'shittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the <sup>j</sup>mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the <sup>k</sup>tables, according to the first writing, the ten <sup>l</sup>commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the <sup>m</sup>mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And <sup>n</sup>I turned myself and came down from the <sup>o</sup>mount, and put the <sup>p</sup>tables in the <sup>q</sup>ark which I had made; and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of I'sra-el took their <sup>r</sup>journey from <sup>s</sup>Bē-ē'roth of the children of <sup>t</sup>Jā'a-kān to Mō-sē'rā: there <sup>u</sup>Aār'on died, and there he was buried; and <sup>v</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 From thence they <sup>w</sup>journeyed unto <sup>x</sup>Gūd'go-dah; and from Gūd'go-dah to <sup>y</sup>Jōt'bāth, a land of <sup>z</sup>rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the <sup>a</sup>tribe of Lē'vī, to bear the <sup>b</sup>ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to <sup>c</sup>bless in his name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore <sup>d</sup>Lē'vī hath no

**B.C. 1491?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c* Sinai, Ex. 16  
*d* Ark, Ex. 25:

**2**

*e* Law, of Moses  
divine author-  
ity, Deut. 33:

**3**

*l* R. V. acadia

**B.C. 1451?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**

*f* Decalogue, Ex.  
20:3.

**6**

*o* Itinerary, Nu.  
33.

*h* Or, Bene-jak-  
Num. 33:31.

*i* Or, Akan, Ge.  
36:27.

*j* Aaron, Ex. 6  
k Eleazar, Num.  
3:2.

**7**

*l* Or, Hor-hagid-  
Num. 33:32.

*m* 2 Kin. 21:19

*2* R. V. brooks

**n**

*n* Benedictions,  
Deut. 21:5.

**\*LEVITES**, the descendants of Levi. Exempt from military service and set apart as ministers of religion, Num. 1: 47-54; 3:8-16; 16:9, 10; 18:6; 26:57-62; Deut. 10:8; 1 Chr. 15:2. Taken instead of the firstborn, Num. 3:12, 41-45; 8:14, 16-18. Not enrolled at Sinai, Num. 1:47-49; 2:33. Enrolled in wilderness of Sinai, Num. 3:14-39; 4:2, 3; in plains of Moab, Num. 26:57-62; by David, 1 Chr. 23:3-5.

Age of, when inducted into office, Num. 4:3, 30, 47; 8:23-26; 1 Chr. 23:3, 24, 27; Ezra 3:8; when retired from office, Num. 4:3, 30, 47; 8:25, 26.

Consecration of, Num. 8:6-21. Subordinate to the sons of Aaron, Num. 3:9; 8:19; 18:6.

Place of, in camp and march, Num. 1:50-53; 2:17; 3:23-33. Cities assigned to, in the land of Canaan, Josh. 21. Port and singers of, lodged in the chambers of the temple, 1 Chr. 27, 33; Ezek. 40:44. Singers of, resided also in villages side of Jerusalem, Neh. 12:29.

Three divisions of, each having the name of one of its progenitors, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari, Num. 3:17.

GERSHONITES, Num. 3:18, 21-26; 4:23-26; 10:17. Ruler chief over the Gershonites was Ithamar, Num. 4:28. See footnote, GERSHONITES, Num. 4:27.

KOHATHITES, consisting of the families of the Amramites, Izeharites, Hebronites, Uzzielites, Num. 3:27. Of the Amra-



C. 1451?  
omate, Time,  
rev. 10:6.

9  
mise, to min-  
ers, 2 Cor. 1:

10  
mister, emolu-  
nts of, Rom.  
16.

10  
ty, days,  
ah 3:4.  
ecession,  
wered, Jer.  
18.

11  
aan, Gen.  
1.  
enant, of God  
men, Deut.  
1.

12  
ty, of man to  
to obey, Eccl.  
13.

12  
commandment,  
joining fear  
God, obedience  
love, Deut.

12  
er of God, a  
ite to obedi-  
s, Acts 9:31.  
e, of man for  
God, 1 John 4:19.  
art, Psa. 44:21.

13  
vidence, em-  
ed, Heb. 5:8.

13  
ut, 33:2.

14  
l, sovereign,  
n. 2:2.  
th, the Lord's,  
v. 8:23.

15  
l, love of, ex-  
plified, Gen.

15  
ordination,  
m. 8:30.

15  
ldren, of the  
uous blessed  
God, Mark 10:

16  
cuncision,  
rative, Gen.  
10.

16  
commandment,  
joining conse-  
tion of heart,  
ut. 8:2.

16  
penance, em-  
ed, Mark 1:4.

Aaron and his family were set apart as priests, Ex. 28: 9; Num. 3:38; 8:1-14; 17: 18:1; the remaining families united to take charge of the ark, table, candlestick, altars, and vessels of the sanctuary, the hangings, and all the service, Num. 3:2; 4:2-15, 18-20. Chief over the Kohathites was Eliazar, Num. 3:30. See footnote, KOHATHITES, Num. 3:27. MERARITES, Num. 3:20, 33-37; 4:31-33; 7:8; 10:17; 1 Chr. 29, 30; 23:21-23. Ruling chief over the Merarites was Ithamar, Num. 4:33; 7:8. See footnote, MERARITES, Num. 26:57. Cities of: Had charge of the tabernacle, Num. 1:50-53; 2:1-37; 4:1-15; 17-49; 8:19, 22; 18:3-6; 1 Chr. 9:27-29; 23:2; and of the temple, Ezra 8:24-34. Cities of the ark of the covenant, Deut. 10:8; 1 Chr. 15:2, 26, 27. Cities before the ark, 1 Chr. 16:4. Custodians and administrators of the tithes and other offerings, 1 Chr. 9:26-29; 26: 6, 28; 29:8; 2 Chr. 24:5, 11; 31:11-19; 34:9; Ezra 8:29,

part nor inheritance with his brethren; <sup>a</sup>the LORD is <sup>b</sup>this inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 ¶ And I stayed in the <sup>c</sup>mount, according to the first time, <sup>d</sup>forty days and forty nights; and <sup>e</sup>the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take <sup>f</sup>thy journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the <sup>g</sup>land, which I <sup>h</sup>swore unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el, what doth the LORD thy God <sup>j</sup>re-quire of thee, but to <sup>k</sup>fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to <sup>l</sup>love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy <sup>m</sup>heart and with all thy soul, 13 To <sup>n</sup>keep the <sup>o</sup>commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the LORD's thy <sup>p</sup>God, the <sup>q</sup>earth also, with all that therein is.

15 Only the <sup>r</sup>LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he <sup>s</sup>chose their <sup>t</sup>seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

16 <sup>u</sup>Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked.

17 For the LORD your God is <sup>v</sup>God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a

terrible, <sup>w</sup>which <sup>x</sup>regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

18 <sup>y</sup>He doth execute the judgment of the <sup>z</sup>fatherless and <sup>a</sup>widow, and loveth the <sup>b</sup>stranger, in giving him <sup>c</sup>food and raiment.

19 <sup>d</sup>Love ye therefore the <sup>e</sup>stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of <sup>f</sup>E'gy'pt.

20 <sup>g</sup>Thou shalt <sup>h</sup>fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and <sup>i</sup>swear by his name.

21 He is thy <sup>j</sup>praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy <sup>k</sup>fathers went down into <sup>l</sup>E'gy'pt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

## CHAPTER 11

The people are exhorted to obedience, 2 by their own experience of God's great works: 8 by the promise of God's special blessings: 16 and in view of his judgments. 18 These words to be laid up in their hearts, and taught to their children. 22 Rewards of obedience. 26 A blessing and a curse set before them.

THEREFORE <sup>a</sup>thou shalt <sup>b</sup>love the LORD thy God, and <sup>c</sup>keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, alway.

2 And know ye this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the <sup>d</sup>chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, <sup>e</sup>his mighty hand, and his stretched out <sup>f</sup>arm,

2 <sup>g</sup>Divine Chastisement, corrective, Job 33:19. <sup>h</sup>Arm, figurative, Psa. 89:13.

30, 33; Neh. 12:44. Prepared the shebbered, 1 Chr. 23:28, 29. Assisted the priests in preparing the sacrifices, 2 Chr. 29:12-36; 35:1-18. Killed the passover for the children of the captivity, Ezra 6:20, 21. Teachers of the law, Deut. 33:10; 2 Chr. 17:8, 9; 35:3; Neh. 8:7-13; Mal. 2:6, 7. Were judges, Deut. 17:9; 1 Chr. 23:4; 26:29; 2 Chr. 19:8-11.

Joined with the other tribes in pronouncing the blessings of the law in the responsive service at Mount Gerizim, Deut. 27: 12; Josh. 8:13. Were porters, 1 Chr. 9:26, 27; 26:13-19; 2 Chr. 23:4, 5; 34:13; 35:15. Were overseers in building, and of the repairs of, the temple, 1 Chr. 23:2-4; Ezra 3:8, 9. Supervised weights and measures, 1 Chr. 23:29.

Emoluments of: In lieu of landed inheritance, forty-eight cities with suburbs were assigned to them, Num. 35:2-8; Josh. 14:3, 4; 1 Chr. 6:54-81; 13:2; assigned to, by families, Josh. 21:4-40. Suburbs of their cities were inalienable for

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
f God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

k Respect of per-  
sons, Prov. 24:  
23.

18  
l God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

m Promise, implied,  
to the fatherless,  
widows and stran-  
gers, 2 Cor. 1:20.

n Children, God's  
care of, Mark 10:  
14.

o Orphan, Lam.  
5:3.

p Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

q Foreigners, Deut.  
23:20.

r Temporal bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

19  
s Commandment,  
enjoining love of  
foreigners, Deut.  
5:2.

t Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

20  
u Commandment,  
enjoining the fear  
and service of  
God, and solemn-  
ization of testi-  
mony in the name  
of God, rather  
than of idolatrous  
gods, Deut. 8:2.

v Matt. 4:10; Luke  
4:8.

w Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

x Oath, Num. 5:19.

21  
y Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

22  
z Israel, number of,  
who went into  
Egypt, Ex. 4:22.

1  
a Commandment,  
enjoining love and  
obedience to God,  
Deut. 8:2.

b Duty, of man to  
God, Eccl. 12:13.

c Love, of man for  
God, 1 John 4:19.

d Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

f God, power of,

**B.C. 1151?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 3

*h Miracles, Luke 23:8.*

*1 Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

*1 Pharaoh, at the time of the exodus, Ex. 3:10.*

*1 R. V. signs.*

## 4

*h Red Sea, Ex. 10:19.*

*1 Israel, pass through the Red Sea, Ex. 4:22.*

## 6

*m Dathan, Num. 16:1.*

*n Abiram, Num. 16:1.*

*o Eltab, Num. 26:8.*

3 And his <sup>1</sup>*miracles*, and his acts, which he did in the midst of <sup>1</sup>*Egypt* unto <sup>1</sup>*Pharaoh* the king of <sup>1</sup>*Egypt*, and unto all his land;

4 And what he did unto the <sup>\*</sup>*army* of <sup>1</sup>*Egypt*, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the <sup>h</sup>*Red sea* to <sup>h</sup>*overflow* them as they pursued after <sup>1</sup>*you*; and *how* the **LORD** hath destroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;

6 And what he did unto <sup>m</sup>*Dathan* and <sup>n</sup>*Abiram*, the sons of <sup>o</sup>*Eltab*, the son of *Reuben*:

how the <sup>2</sup>*earth* opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that *was* in their possession, in the midst of all <sup>1</sup>*Isra-el*:

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the <sup>q</sup>**LORD** which he did.

8 Therefore <sup>7</sup>*shall ye* <sup>4</sup>*keep* all the commandments which I command you this day, <sup>8</sup>*that ye* may be strong, and go in and possess the <sup>1</sup>*land*, whither ye go to possess it;

9 And <sup>9</sup>*that ye* may prolong *your* days in the <sup>1</sup>*land*, which the **LORD** <sup>u</sup>*sware* unto your fathers to give unto them and to their

*debt, Lev. 25:34. Tithes and other offerings, Num. 18:24, 26-32; Deut. 18:1-8; 26:11-13; Josh. 13:14; Neh. 10:38, 39; 12:44, 47. First fruits, Neh. 12:44, 47. Spots of war, including captives, Num. 31:30, 42-47. Pensioned, 2 Chr. 31:16-18. Owned lands, Deut. 18:8; 1 Kin. 2:26. Land allotted to, by Ezekiel, Ezek. 48:13, 14.*

**Historical facts relating to:** Religious zeal of, Ex. 32:26-28; Deut. 33:9, 10; Mal. 2:4, 5. Sedition among, led by Korah, Dathan, Abiram, and On, on account of jealousy toward Moses and Aaron, Num. 16 (with 4:19, 20). Degraded from the Levitical office by Jeroboam, 2 Chr. 11:13-17; 13:9-11. Tithes withheld from, Neh. 13:10-13; Mal. 3:10. Rebel against Saul, and join David armed for war, 1 Chr. 12:26. Intermarry with Canaanites, Ezra 9:1, 2; 40:2-24. List of those who returned from captivity, Ezra 2:40-63; 7:7; 8:16-20; Neh. 7:43-73; 12. Sealed the covenant with Nehemiah, Neh. 10:9-28.

**Prophecies concerning,** Jer. 33:18-22; Ezek. 44:10-14; Mal. 3:3. Of their repentance for the crucifixion of the Messiah, Zech. 12:10-13. John's vision concerning, Rev. 7:7. See footnote, Priest, Lev. 1:5.

**\* ARMIES.** Who of the Israelites were subject to service in, Num. 1:2, 3; 26:2; 2 Chr. 25:5. Who were exempt from service in, Num. 1:47-50; 2:33; Deut. 20:5-9; Judg. 7:3. Age when subject to military service, Num. 1:18. Enumeration of Israel's military forces, Num. 1:2-46; 26:1-51; 1 Sam. 11:8; 2 Sam. 18:1, 2; 24:1-9; 1 Kin. 20:15; 2 Chr. 25:5. Levies for, Num. 31:4; Judg. 20:10. Compulsory service in, 1 Sam. 14:52.

Composed of, insurgents, 1 Sam. 22:1, 2; of mercenaries, 2 Sam. 10:6; 1 Chr. 19:6, 7; 2 Chr. 25:6. Confederated, Josh. 10:1-5; 11:1-5; Judg. 1:3; 2 Sam. 10:6, 15, 16, 19; 1 Kin. 15:20; 22:1-4; 2 Kin. 18:19-21; 1 Chr. 19:6, 7; 2 Sam. 16:2-9; 18:1, 3; 20:1; 22:5; 28:16, 20; Psa. 83:1-2; Isa. 7:1-9. Standards of, Num. 2:2, 3, 10, 17, 18, 25, 31, 34; 10:14, 18, 22, 25. Uniforms of, Ezek. 23:6, 12; Nah. 2:3. Standing armies, 1 Sam. 13:2; 1 Chr. 27; 2 Chr. 1:14; 17:12-19; 26:11-15. Determine royal succession, 2 Sam. 2:8-10; 1 Kin. 16:16; 2 Kin. 11:4-12.

Exhorted before battle, Deut. 20:1-9. Battle shouts, Josh. 6:20; Judg. 7:18, 20; 1 Sam. 17:20, 52; 2 Chr. 13:15. Triumphs of, celebrated: With songs, Judg. 5; 1 Sam. 18:6, 7; with music, 2 Chr. 20:28; with dancing, 1 Sam. 18:6, 7. Taught martial songs, 2 Sam. 1:18.

Insubordination in, punished, Achan, Josh. 7. Check roll-call, Num. 31:48, 49; 1 Sam. 14:17.

Champions fight instead of, 1 Sam. 17:4-53; 2 Sam. 2:14-17; 21:15-22. Confidence in, vain, Psa. 33:16; 44:6. Escort duty performed by, 2 Kin. 1:9; Ezra 8:22; Neh. 2:9; Acts 23:23, 24, 31-33. Non-combatants share equally in spoils, 1 Sam. 30:21-25.

Engines used, 2 Chr. 26:15; Ezek. 26:9. Fortifications, 2 Sam. 5:9; 2 Kin. 25:1; 2 Chr. 11:1; 26:9; Neh. 3:8; 4:2; Isa. 22:10; 25:12; 29:3; 32:14; Jer. 6:6; 32:24; 33:4; 51:53; Ezek. 4:2; 17:17; 21:22; 26:8; 33:27; Dan. 11:15, 19; Nah. 2:1; 3:14.

**Religious ceremonies in:** Seeking counsel from God before battle, Num. 27:21; Judg. 1:1; 1 Sam. 14:19, 37-41; 23:2-12; 30:8; 2 Sam. 2:1; 5:19, 23; 1 Kin. 22:27-28; 2 Kin. 3:11-19; 1 Chr. 14:10, 14; Jer. 37:3-10. Sacrifices, 1 Sam. 13:8, 12. Purifications, Num. 31:19-24. Prophets prophesy before, 2 Chr. 20:14-17. Priests exhort, Deut. 20:2-4. Holiness

enjoined, Deut. 23:9. Officers consecrate themselves to, 2 Chr. 17:16. Army choir and songs, 2 Chr. 20:21, 22. Taken to battle, Josh. 6:6, 7, 13.

**Divine assistance to:** When Aaron and Hur held Moses' hands, Ex. 17:11, 12. In siege of Jericho, Jos. Sun stands still, Josh. 10:11-14. Gideon's victory, Jud. Samaria's deliverances, 1 Kin. 20; 2 Kin. 7. Jehoshaphat's victories, 2 Kin. 3:18; 2 Chr. 20:17. Angel of the Lord to the Assyrians, 2 Kin. 19:35.

**Rewards for meritorious conduct in:** The goddess offers his daughter in marriage, Josh. 15:16, 17. King offers his daughter, 1 Sam. 17:25; 18:17-28. Promotion, 2 Sam. 8-39; 1 Chr. 11:6, 10-47. Share of spoils, Num. 31:2. Roll of honor for distinguished heroes, 2 Sam. 23:8-39.

**How officered:** Commander-in-chief, 1 Sam. 1:2 Sam. 2:8; 8:16; 17:25; 10:13; 20:23. Generals of corps, divisions, Num. 2:3-31; 1 Chr. 27:1-22; 2 Chr. 17:1. Captains, of thousands, Num. 31:14, 48; 1 Sam. 17:18; 18:31; 2 Chr. 17:14; 25:5; of hundreds, Num. 31:14, 48; 2:11-15; 1 Chr. 28:1; 2 Chr. 25:5; of fifties, 2 Kin. 1:9; Isa. 34:9.

**Rendezvous of.** Methods employed in effecting: Sending a trumpet, Num. 10:9; Judg. 3:27; 6:34; 1 Sam. 13 cutting oxen in pieces, and sending the pieces throughout I Sam. 11, 17. Refusal to obey the summons, instance of, 2:15-11 (with chapter 20).

**Tactics of:** Camp and march, Num. 2. March in Joel 2:27. Move, in attack, in three divisions, Judg. 7:1; 43; 1 Sam. 11:1; 13:17, 18; 2 Sam. 18:2; Job 1:17. Fe called wings, Isa. 8:8. Night attacks, Gen. 14:15; 3:7-16-22; Isa. 15:1. Decoy, Josh. 8:4-22; Judg. 20:2; Neh. 6. Delay, 2 Sam. 17:1-14. Spies used in, 2 Sam. 32, 34.

Orders delivered with trumpets, 2 Sam. 2:28; 18:16; 22; Neh. 4:18, 20.

**STRATAGEMS:** Ambushes, Jer. 51:12. At A4, Josh. 8: At Shechem, Judg. 9:25, 34. At Gibeah, Judg. 20:29-43; Zemaraim, 2 Chr. 13:13. By Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 20:22.

Reconnoissances: Of Jericho, Josh. 2:1-24. Of A4, 7:2, 3. Of Beth-el, Judg. 1:23, 24. Of Laish, Judg. 18: Celery of action: Abraham, in pursuit of Chedorlaomer, Gen. 14:14, 15. Joshua, against the Amorites, 10:6, 9. The confederated kings, Josh. 11:7. David's upon the Philistines, 2 Sam. 5:23-25.

**FORCED MARCHES,** Isa. 5:26, 27. SIEGES, Jer. 39:1. Of Jericho, Josh. 6. Of Samaria, 2:6-24-33; 7. Of Jerusalem, 2 Kin. 25:1-3.

**Panics:** Among Canaanites, Ex. 15:14-16. Among of Israel, Lev. 26:17; Deut. 32:30. Among the Midian, Judg. 7:21, 22. Among the Philistines, 1 Sam. 14:1. Among the Syrians, 2 Kin. 7:6-15. Among Ammonites, abites and Edomites, 2 Chr. 20:22, 23. From God, Gen. Josh. 23:10. Soldiers destroy each other to escape capt, 1 Sam. 14:20; 31:4-6.

**Roman army: Captains** [R. V. marg., military unes] of, Acts 22:24-29. Centurions of, Matt. 8:5, 8, 9; 2 Luke 7:2, 8; 23:47; Acts 10:1, 22; 21:32; 22:26; 23:17 24:23; 27:1, 11, 43; 28:16. Divided into bands [R. V. cohorts], Acts 10:1; 27:1.

**Figurative,** Deut. 33:2; 2 Kin. 6:17; Psa. 68:17; Rev.

**C. 1451?**  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**Uk, figurative,**  
10:10.

**ney, figura-**  
e, Prov. 25:27.

**10**  
igation, Eccl.  
10:10.

**11**  
naan, fertility  
Gen. 37:1.

**12**  
e, figurative,  
Att. 6:22.

**13**  
igence, re-  
ired, Rom.  
12:13.

**14**  
ve, of Moses,  
ut. 33:2.

**15**  
ord of God,  
a. 119:9.

**16**  
ommandment,  
oining obedi-  
ce, love to God  
& faithful ser-  
vice, Deut. 8:2.

**17**  
ve, of man for  
d, 1 John 4:19.

**18**  
thy, of man to  
d, Eccl. 12:13.

**19**  
ithfulness, en-  
ned, Luke 16:

**20**  
art, Psa. 44:21.

**21**  
omise, to the  
edient, of pros-  
ity, 2 Cor.  
12:10.

**22**  
d, providence  
Gen. 2:2.

**23**  
ard, Matt.  
12:12.

**24**  
in, 2 Sam.  
21:1.

**25**  
temporal Bless-  
gs, from God,  
a. 103:2.

**26**  
ine, Prov. 23:

**27**  
Deut. 12:17.

**28**  
ommandment,  
oining watch-  
ness, Deut.  
10:12.

**29**  
atchfulness, en-  
ned, Matt. 24:

**30**  
olatry, forbid-  
n, 1 Sam. 15:

**31**  
ager of God,  
Kin. 13:3.

**32**  
gments, Ex.  
10:10.

**33**  
tin, withheld  
a judgment,  
Sam. 1:21.

**34**  
V. And the  
ger of the  
ard

seed, a land that floweth with  
milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land, whither  
thou goest in to possess it, is not  
as the land of Egypt, from  
whence ye came out, where thou  
sowedst thy seed, and wateredst  
it with thy foot, as a garden  
of herbs:

11 But the land, whither ye go  
to possess it, is a land of hills and  
valleys, and drinketh water of  
the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD  
thy God careth for: the eyes  
of the LORD thy God are always  
upon it, from the beginning of  
the year even unto the end of the  
year.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass,  
if ye shall hearken diligently  
unto my commandments  
which I command you this day,  
to love the LORD your God,  
and to serve him with all your  
heart and with all your soul,

14 That I will give you the  
rain of your land in his due  
season, the first rain and the lat-  
ter rain, that thou mayest gather  
in thy corn, and thy wine, and  
thine oil.

15 And I will send grass in thy  
fields for thy cattle, that thou  
mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to yourselves,  
that your heart be not deceived,  
and ye turn aside, and serve  
other gods, and worship them;

17 And then the LORD's  
wrath be kindled against you,  
and he shut up the heaven, that  
there be no rain, and that the  
land yield not her fruit; and lest  
ye perish quickly from off the  
good land which the LORD giveth  
you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up  
these my words in your heart

and in your soul, and bind them  
for a sign upon your hand, that  
they may be as frontlets be-  
tween your eyes.

19 And ye shall teach them  
your children, speaking of them  
when thou sittest in thine house,  
and when thou walkest by the way,  
when thou liest down, and when thou  
risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them  
upon the door posts of thine  
house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your days may be  
multiplied, and the days of your  
children, in the land which the  
LORD swore unto your fathers to  
give them, as the days of heaven  
upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently  
keep all these commandments  
which I command you, to do  
them, to love the LORD your  
God, to walk in all his ways, and  
to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive  
out all these nations from be-  
fore you, and ye shall possess  
greater nations and mightier  
than yourselves.

24 Every place whereon the  
soles of your feet shall tread shall  
be your's: from the wilderness  
and Lib'anon, from the river,  
the river Euphrates, even unto  
the uttermost sea shall your  
coast be.

25 There shall no man be able  
to stand before you: for the  
LORD your God shall lay the  
fear of you and the dread of you  
upon all the land that ye shall  
tread upon, as he hath said unto  
you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you  
this day a blessing and a curse;

27 A blessing, if ye obey the  
commandments of the LORD

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**  
Legends, Zech.  
14:20.

**20**  
Phylactery, Att.  
23:5.

**21**  
Frontlets, Ex. 13:  
16.

**19**  
Parents, duty of,  
to instruct chil-  
dren in righteous-  
ness, 2 Cor. 12:  
14.

**a** Commandment,  
enjoining reli-  
gious instruction  
of children, Deut.  
8:2.

**b** Instruction, of  
children, Prov.  
23:23.

**c** Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

**d** Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

**e** Children, instruc-  
tion of, Mark 10:  
14.

**f** School, in the  
home, Acts 19:9.

**21**  
Promise, to the  
obedient, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

**h** Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

**22**  
Diligence, Rom.  
12:8.

**i** Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

**k** Love, of man for  
God, 1 John 4:19.

**23**  
God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**m** Canaanites, Ex.  
23:28.

**24**  
Lebanon, Deut.  
1:7.

**o** Euphrates, Gen.  
15:18.

**p** Mediterranean  
Sea, Ex. 23:31.

**26**  
Curse, Judg.  
5:23.

**27**  
Contingencies,  
in divine govern-  
ment of man,  
1 Kin. 3:14.

**8** Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb. 5:8.

**DOOR.** Posts of, sprinkled with the blood of the paschal  
lamb, Ex. 12:22. The law to be written on, Deut. 11:20. Hinges  
Prov. 26:14; of Solomon's temple made of gold, 1 Kin.  
6:15. Of the temple made of two leaves; cherubim and flowers  
engraved upon, covered with gold, 1 Kin. 6:31-35.

**Figurative:** Of hope, Hos. 2:15. Of opportunity, 1 Cor.  
16:9; Rev. 3:8. Of lost opportunity, Matt. 25:10, Luke 13:  
25; Rev. 3:7. Christ, the door of salvation, John 10:7, 9.  
† **BLESSINGS, CONTINGENT UPON OBEDIENCE.**  
**Temporal:** Longevity, Ex. 20:12; Deut. 4:40; 5:16; 1 Kin.  
4:39.



B.C. 1451?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

28

t Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.u Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.v Idolatry, forbid-  
den, 1 Sam. 15:  
23.

30

w Jordan, Gen. 32:  
10.

x Gen. 12:6.

3 R. V. oaks

32

y Commandment,  
enjoining obedi-  
ence, Deut. 8:2.

1

a Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.b Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.c God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

2

d Statute, against  
idolatry, Deut.  
8:2.e Iconoclasm, Num.  
33:52.f Canaanites, Ex.  
23:28.g Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a <sup>a</sup>curse, if <sup>a</sup>ye will <sup>a</sup>not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to <sup>a</sup>go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy <sup>a</sup>God hath brought thee in unto the <sup>a</sup>land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount <sup>a</sup>Gēr'ā-zīm, and the curse upon mount <sup>a</sup>E'bal.

30 *Arē* they not on the other side <sup>a</sup>Jōr'dan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the <sup>a</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gīl'gāl, beside the <sup>a</sup>plains of <sup>a</sup>Mō'reh?

31 For ye shall pass over <sup>a</sup>Jōr'dan to go in to possess the <sup>a</sup>land which the LORD your <sup>a</sup>God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And <sup>a</sup>ye shall observe to <sup>a</sup>do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

## CHAPTER 12

*The monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 All offerings are to be brought to the place chosen of God. 17 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 20 Exceptions. 29 The rites of idolatry not to be inquired into.*

THESE are the <sup>a</sup>statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the <sup>a</sup>land, which the LORD <sup>a</sup>God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall utterly <sup>a</sup>destroy all the places, wherein the <sup>a</sup>nations which ye shall possess <sup>a</sup>served

their gods, upon the high <sup>a</sup>mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

3 And <sup>a</sup>ye shall <sup>a</sup>overthrow their altars, and break their <sup>a</sup>pillars, and burn their <sup>a</sup>groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven <sup>a</sup>images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But <sup>a</sup>unto the <sup>a</sup>m, <sup>a</sup>n place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye <sup>a</sup>seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And <sup>a</sup>thither ye shall bring your <sup>a</sup>burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your <sup>a</sup>tithes, and <sup>a</sup>heave offerings of your hand, and your <sup>a</sup>vows, and your <sup>a</sup>free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God and ye shall <sup>a</sup>rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your <sup>a</sup>households, wherein the LORD thy <sup>a</sup>God hath <sup>a</sup>blessed thee.

8 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall not do after all the *things* that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own <sup>a</sup>eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over <sup>a</sup>Jōr'dan, and dwell in the <sup>a</sup>land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your ene-

B.C. 1451?

See footnote, T,  
Rev. 10:6.h Mountain, M  
7:12.3  
i Pillar, Gen.  
18.j Groves, Judg.  
28.k Idols, to be d  
stroyed, 1 Ki  
15:12.

5

l Statute, enjo  
ing public w  
ship, Deut. 1m Tabernacle, c  
ings brought  
Ex. 27:9.n Church, 1 K  
9:3.o Worship, en  
ed, Gen. 22

6

p Offerings, bu  
Lev. 6:17.q Tithes, Num  
24.r Offerings, he  
Lev. 6:17.s Vows, Num.  
30.t Offerings, fre  
will, Lev. 6:

7

u Thankfulness  
enjoined, Ac  
24:3.v Family, reit  
in the, 1 Chr  
14.w Temporal Bl  
ings, from G  
Psa. 103:2.

8

x Commandme  
forbidding la  
lessness, De  
8:2.y Reasoning, r  
sufficient gui  
human affai  
Job 13:6.

10

z Jordan, Gen  
10.a Canaan, Gen  
37:1.

3:14; Prov. 3:1, 2. *Deliverance from enemies*, Ex. 23:22; Lev. 26:6-8; Deut. 28:7; 30:1-4; Prov. 16:7; Jer. 15:19-21. *Prosperity*, Lev. 26:3-5; Deut. 7:12-14; 15:4, 5; 28:2-6, 8, 10-12; 29:9; 30:1-5, 9-20; Josh. 1:8; 1 Kin. 2:3, 4; 9:3-9; 1 Chr. 22:13; 28:7, 8; 2 Chr. 7:17-22; 26:5; 27:6; 31:10; Job 36:11; Isa. 1:19; Jer. 7:3-7; 11:1-5; 12:16; 17:24-27; 22:4, 5, 15, 16; Mal. 3:10-12. *Favors to children*, Deut. 4:1, 40; 5:29; 7:9; 12:25, 28. *Pre-eminent honors*, Deut. 28:1, 13; Zech. 3:7.

*Averted judgments*, Ex. 15:26; Deut. 7:15.

*Spiritual: Divine favor*, Ex. 19:5; Jer. 7:23. *Mercy*, Ex.

20:6; Deut. 5:10, 16; 7:9; 1 Kin. 8:23; 2 Chr. 30:9. *Holiness*,

Deut. 28:9; 30:1-3, 6; Col. 1:22, 23. *Eternal salvation*, M

10:22; 24:13; Mark 13:13; Heb. 3:6, 14; 10:36; Rev. 2:1

See footnotes: SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS, *From God*, 1

1:3; TEMPORAL BLESSINGS, *From God*, Psa. 103:2.

|| GERIZIM. Mount of blessing, Deut. 27:12; Josh. 8

Jotham addresses the Shechemites from, Judg. 9:7. Samaritan worship at, John 4:20.

§ EBAL, a mountain of Ephraim. Half of the tribes of

rael stand on, to respond Amen to the curses of the law, L

11:29; 27:12, 13; Josh. 8:33. Altar built on, Josh. 8:30.

**C. 1451?**  
omitted, Time,  
rev. 10:6. \*

**11**  
ture, ordin-  
places of pub-  
licship, Deut.

tabernacle, offer-  
ings brought to,  
27:9.

arch, divinely  
instituted, 1 Kin.

offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

offerings, Num. 18:

offerings, heave,  
Lev. 6:17.

offerings, Num. 30:2.

**12**  
unkindness,  
in, Acts  
3.

children, to en-  
religious privi-  
leges, Mark 10:

parent, to enjoy  
privileges privi-  
leges, Jer. 2:14.

**13**  
commandment,  
in, Deut.  
5.

iniquity,  
in, Matt.  
42.

**14**  
in, en-  
d, Heb. 5:8.

**15**  
in, Deut. 14:5.  
V. gazelle,

**16**  
in, forbid-  
ing eating of  
it, Deut. 8:2.  
in, forbid-  
ing food,  
Lev. 11:23.  
in, forbidden  
food, Gen.

**OIL.** Extracted from olives, Ex. 30:24; Lev. 24:2.  
offerings of, Num. 18:12.  
ed, for food, Lev. 24:5; 14:10, 21; 1 Kin. 17:12-16; Prov.  
3:1; Ezek. 16:13; Hos. 2:5; for the head, Psalms, 23:5; Luke  
for anointing pillars, Gen. 28:18; for anointing kings,  
1 Kin. 10:1; 16:1, 18; 1 Kin. 1:39.  
sin offering, forbidden, Lev. 5:11.  
tribute paid in, Hos. 12:1. Commerce in, 2 Kin. 4:1-7;  
1 Kin. 2:10, 15.

mies round about, so that ye  
dwell in safety;

11 Then <sup>b</sup>there shall be a  
<sup>c</sup>place which the LORD your  
God shall choose to cause his  
name to dwell there; thither  
shall ye bring all that I com-  
mand you; your <sup>e</sup>burnt offer-  
ings, and your sacrifices, your  
<sup>f</sup>tithes, and the <sup>g</sup>heave offering  
of your hand, and all your choice  
<sup>h</sup>vows which ye vow unto the  
LORD:

12 And ye shall <sup>i</sup>rejoice before  
the LORD your God, ye, and  
your <sup>j</sup>sons, and your <sup>k</sup>daughters,  
and your <sup>l</sup>manservants; and  
your <sup>m</sup>maidservants, and the Lē-  
vite that <sup>n</sup>is within your gates;  
forasmuch as he hath no part  
nor inheritance with you.

13 <sup>o</sup>Take heed to thyself that  
thou offer not thy <sup>p</sup>burnt offer-  
ings in every place that thou  
seest;

14 But in the <sup>q</sup>place which the  
LORD shall choose in one of thy  
tribes, there thou shalt offer thy  
<sup>r</sup>burnt offerings, and there thou  
shalt <sup>s</sup>do all that I command  
thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou may-  
est kill and eat flesh in all thy  
gates, whatsoever thy soul lust-  
eth after, according to the bless-  
ing of the LORD thy God which  
he hath given thee: the unclean  
and the clean may eat thereof, as  
of the <sup>t</sup>roebuck, and as of the  
hart.

16 Only <sup>u</sup>ye shall not eat the  
<sup>v</sup>blood; ye shall pour it upon the  
earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat with-  
in thy gates the <sup>w</sup>tithe of thy  
corn, or of thy wine, or of thy

<sup>x</sup>oil, or the firstlings of thy herds  
or of thy flock, nor any of thy  
<sup>y</sup>vows which thou vowest, nor  
thy <sup>z</sup>freewill offerings, or <sup>aa</sup>heave  
offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them be-  
fore the LORD thy God in the  
<sup>ab</sup>place which the LORD thy God  
shall choose, thou, and thy <sup>ac</sup>son,  
and thy <sup>ad</sup>daughter, and thy <sup>ae</sup>man-  
servant, and thy <sup>af</sup>maidservant,  
and the Lēvite that <sup>ag</sup>is within  
thy gates: and thou shalt <sup>ah</sup>re-  
joice before the LORD thy God  
in all that thou puttest thine  
hands unto.

19 <sup>ai</sup>Take heed to thyself that  
thou <sup>aj</sup>forsake not the Lēvite as  
long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God  
shall <sup>ak</sup>enlarge thy border, as <sup>al</sup>he  
hath promised thee, and thou  
shalt say, I will eat flesh, be-  
cause thy soul longeth to eat  
flesh: thou mayest eat flesh,  
whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the <sup>am</sup>place which the  
LORD thy God hath chosen to  
put his name there be too far  
from thee, then thou shalt kill of  
thy herd and of thy flock, which  
the LORD hath given thee, as I  
have commanded thee, and thou  
shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever  
thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the <sup>an</sup>roebuck and  
the hart is eaten, so thou shalt  
eat them: the unclean and the  
clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Only <sup>ao</sup>be sure that thou eat  
not the <sup>ap</sup>blood: for the blood <sup>aq</sup>is  
the life; and thou mayest not eat  
the life with the flesh.

24 <sup>ar</sup>Thou shalt not eat <sup>as</sup>it;  
thou shalt pour it upon the earth  
as water.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**17**  
<sup>s</sup> Offerings, free  
will, Lev. 6:17.

**19**  
<sup>t</sup> Commandment,  
enjoining the care  
of ministers,  
Deut. 8:2.  
<sup>u</sup> Liberality, en-  
joined, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

**20**  
<sup>v</sup> Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.  
<sup>w</sup> God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>iluminating</sup>, Matt. 25:3, 8; for tabernacle, Ex. 25:6; 27:20;  
35:8, 14, 28; Lev. 24:2-4; Num. 4:16.

<sup>Sacred</sup>, Ex. 30:23-25; 31:11; 35:8, 15, 28; 37:29; 39:38;  
Num. 4:16; 1 Chr. 9:30. <sup>Used</sup>, for anointing the tabernacle,  
Lev. 8:10; for anointing priests, Ex. 29:7; 30:30; Lev. 8:12.  
<sup>Punishment for profaning</sup>, Ex. 30:31-33. <sup>Used in idolat-  
rous worship</sup>, Ezek. 24:41.

<sup>Figurative</sup>, Matt. 25:3, 4, 8.

## B.C. 1451?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

## 25

*a* Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11: 26.

*y* Promise, to the obedient, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*z* Obedience, rewarded, Heb. 5:8.

## 26

*a* Vows, Num. 30:2.

*b* Tabernacle, offerings brought to, Ex. 27:9.

## 27

*c* Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

*d* Jesus, typified in offerings, Matt. 1:21.

*e* Blood, sacrificial, Heb. 9:19.

*f* Jesus, atoning blood of, typified, Matt. 1:21.

## 28

*g* Commandment, enjoining obedience, Deut. 8:2.

*h* Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:26.

*i* Promise, to the obedient, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*j* Obedience, rewarded, Heb. 5:8.

*k* Children, of the righteous, blessed of God, Mark 10: 14.

## 29

*l* Judgments, upon the Canaanites, vs. 29-32; Ex. 6:6.

*m* Canaanites, to be destroyed, Ex. 23: 28.

*n* Canaan, Gen. 37:1.

*o* R. V. possesseth

## 30

*o* Commandment, enjoining watchfulness, Deut. 8:2.

*p* Fellowship, with the wicked, forbidden, 1 Cor. 1:9.

*q* Evil Company, forbidden, Prov. 13:20.

*r* Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

*3* R. V. ensnared to follow

## 32

*s* Commandment, enjoining obedience, and forbidding any change of God's word, Deut. 8:2.

*t* Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

25 *p, q* Thou shalt not eat *it*; *z, y* that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt *do that which is right* in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy *v*ows, thou shalt take and go unto the *b* place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy *c* burnt *a* offerings, the flesh and the *e, f* blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altars of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 *g* Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, *h, i, j* that it may go well with thee, and with thy *k* children after thee for ever, when thou doest *that which is good* and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 *¶* When the LORD thy God shall *l* cut off the *m* nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou *o* succeedest them, and dwellest in their *n* land;

30 *o* Take heed to thyself that thou be not *s*nares by *p* following *m, q* them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations *r* serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their *t* sons and their daughters they have *u* burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 *s* What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add *t* thereto, nor diminish from it.

## CHAPTER 13

Enticers to idolatry, 6 even one's nearest kindred, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

**I**F there arise among you a *a, b, c* prophet, or a dreamer of *d* dreams, and giveth thee a *e* sign or a wonder,

2 And the *e* sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof *a, b, c* he spake unto thee, saying, *f* Let us *g* go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3 *h, i* Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that *a, b, c* prophet, or that dreamer of *d* dreams: for the LORD your God *j* proveth you, to know whether ye *k* love the LORD your God with all your *l* heart and with all your soul.

4 *m* Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and *n* fear him, and *o* keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that *a, b, c* prophet, or that dreamer of *d* dreams, shall be *p* put to death; because he hath spoken *q* to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of *r* Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 *¶* If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the *s* wife of thy bosom, or thy *t, u* friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, *v* Let us go and *w* serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the

## B.C. 1451?

See footnote, 2 Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

*b* Minister, and corrupt, 15:16.

*c* False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1.

*d* Dream, Deut. 1:17.

*e* Miracles, wrought in support of false religion, Luke 23:8.

## 2

*f* Heresy, propaganda of, bidden vs. 2 Tit. 3:10.

*g* Idolatry, 1 S. 15:23.

## 3

*h* Statute, forbidding heed to teachers, Deut. 8:2.

*i* Intolerance, of idolatrous regions, through Moses, Num. 25.

*j* Temptation, test, Luke 11.

*k* Love, of man, 1 John.

*l* Heart, Psa. 4.

## 4

*m* Commandment, enjoining of God and obedience, Deut.

*n* Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

*o* Obedience, enjoined, Heb.

## 5

*p* Punishment, death penalty, Lev. 24:1.

1 R. V. rebell against the

## 6

*q* Marriage, objections under, inferior to duty, God, vs. 6-1 Gen. 34:9.

*r* Friendship, temptations vs. 6-9; Prov. 22:24.

*s* Friends, Ex. 11.

† **HUMAN SACRIFICES.** Forbidden, Lev. 18:21; 20: 2-5; Deut. 12:31. Offered, by Abraham, who was deterred by the angel of the Lord, Gen. 22:1-19; Heb. 11:17-19; by Canaanites, Deut. 12:31; by Moabites, 2 Kin. 3:27; by

Israelites, 2 Kin. 16:3; 23:10; 2 Chr. 28:3; Isa. 57:5; 7:31; 19:5; 32:35; Ezek. 16:20, 21; 20:26, 31; 23:37, 39; the Samaritans to idols, 2 Kin. 17:31. Offered, to dem. Psa. 106:37, 38; to Baal, Jer. 19:5, 6.



**C. 1451?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
Samaritans, Ex.  
28.

**8**  
Commandment,  
joining steady-  
ness, Deut.

**9**  
Fornication, with  
wicked for-  
den, 1 Cor.

**10**  
Forbidden to  
sinners, Job 19:  
20.

**11**  
Num. 30.

**12**  
V. tell con-  
fession one

**13**  
Prophets, Acts  
5.

**14**  
Presbytery, propa-  
gation of, for-  
den, vs. 13-18;  
3:10.

**15**  
Priest, 1 Sam.  
23.

**16**  
V. Certain  
the fellows are

**17**  
Domination,  
vs. 18-27.

**18**  
Punishment,  
with penalty,  
v. 26-41.

'people which *are* round about you, *unto* thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth;

8 *u*, *v* Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye *w* pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But thou shalt surely *z* kill him; *z* thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt *y* stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all I's'ra-el shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear *z* say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 *z* Certain men, the children of Be'li-al, are *a* gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, *b* Let us go and *c* serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, *d* if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such *e* abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, *f* destroying it utterly, and all that *g* is therein and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the *h* spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap forever; it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the *i* cursed *j* thing to thine hand: that the *k* LORD may turn from the fierceness of his *l* anger, and shew thee *m* mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath *n* sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to *o* keep all his *p* commandments which I command thee this day, to do *q* that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

## CHAPTER 14

God's children are not to disfigure themselves in their mourning. 3 What may and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 and of fowls. 21 That which dies of itself may not be eaten. 23 Tithes and firstlings to be eaten before the Lord. 28 The third year's tithe of alms and charity.

**Y**E are the *a* children of the LORD your *b* God: ye shall not *c*, *d*, *e* cut yourselves, nor make any *f* baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou *art* an *g*, *h* holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the *i* LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth.

3 ¶ *i*, *k* Thou shalt not eat any *l* abominable thing.

4 *m* These *are* the *n* beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the *o* goat,

5 The hart, and the *p* roebuck, and the *q* fallow *r* deer, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the *s* wild ox, and the chamois.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*f* Spoils, 1 Chr. 26: 27.

**17**  
*g* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
*h* Anger of God, 2 Klu. 13:3.  
*i* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.  
*j* Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.  
*k* R. V. devoted

**18**  
*k* Obedience, Heb. 5:8.  
*l* Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

**1**  
*m* Spiritual Adop-  
tion, Rom. 8:15.  
*b* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.  
*c* Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*d* Mourning, cutting the flesh, Lam. 2:5.  
*e* Cutting, the flesh, Lev. 19:28.  
*f* Baldness, Lev. 21:5.

**2**  
*g* The Holy, de-  
scribed, Col. 3:12.  
*h* Israel, a separate people, Ex. 4:22.  
*i* God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen. 2:2.

**3**  
*j* Israel, taught to be holy by eating none but clean animals, vs. 3-21; Ex. 4:22.  
*k* Sanitation and Hygiene, food, vs. 3-21; Num. 31: 23.  
*l* Sin, typified, in unclean animals, Rom. 5:12.

**4**  
*m* Lev. 11:2-47.  
*n* Animals, ordain-  
ed as food for man, vs. 3-21; Jer. 27:3.

**5**  
*1* R. V. gazelle,  
*2* R. V. roebuck,  
*3* R. V. antelope,

**GOAT.** Designated as one of the clean animals to be eaten, Deut. 14:4 (with Lev. 11:1-8). Used for food, Gen. 31:1 Sam. 16:20; 2 Chr. 17:11; for the paschal feast, Ex. 12:9; 2 Chr. 35:7. Used as a sacrifice by Abraham, Gen. 15:9; by Jacob, Gen. 31:19; by Manoah, Judg. 13:19. Milk of, used for food, Prov. 27:27. Hair of, used for clothing, Num. 31: 20; for pillows, 1 Sam. 19:13; for curtains of the tabernacle,

Ex. 26:7; 35:23; 36:14. Regulations of Mosaic law required that a kid should not be killed for food before it is eight days old, Lev. 22:27; nor seethed in its mother's milk, Ex. 23:19; 34:26. Numerous, 1 Sam. 25:2; 2 Chr. 17:11. In Palestine, 1 Sam. 24:2; Ps. 104:18; Song 4:1; 6:5.  
† **DEER.** called also FALLOW DEER, HART, HIND. Designated among the clean animals, to be eaten, Deut. 12:15;

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 6

*o* Hoof, Lev. 11:  
3-8.

*p* Cud, Lev. 11:  
3-8.

## 7

*q* Lev. 11:6.

*r* Coney, Lev. 11:5.

*s* Unclean crea-  
tures, Lev. 11.

## 8

*t* Swine, Lev. 11:7.

## 9

*u* Fish, Matt. 17:  
27.

## 11

*v* Holiness, typified,  
in clean animals,  
Ex. 39:30.

*w* Birds, Eccl. 12:4.

## 12

*x* Eagle, Lev. 11:  
13.

*y* Lev. 11:13.

*z* Lev. 11:13.

4 R. V. gler eagle.

## 13

*a* Lev. 11:14.

*b* Lev. 11:14.

5 R. V. falcon,

6 R. V. kite

## 14

*c* Raven, Job 38:  
41.

## 15

*d* Owl, Lev. 11:17.

*e* Lev. 11:16.

*f* Lev. 11:16.

*g* Lev. 11:16; Job  
39:26

7 R. V. ostrich,

8 R. V. seamew,

## 16

*h* Lev. 11:18.

9 R. V. horned  
owl,

## 17

*i* Lev. 11:18.

*j* Lev. 11:18.

*k* Cormorant, Lev.  
11:17.

10 R. V. vulture,

## 18

*l* Stork, Lev. 11:  
19.

*m* Lev. 11:19.

*n* Lev. 11:19.

*o* Lev. 11:19.

11 R. V. hoopoe,

## 19

*p* Creeping Things,  
Rom. 1:23.

*q* Lev. 11:23-25.

*r* Sin, typified,  
Rom. 5:12.

## 20

*s* Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.

*t* Birds, Eccl. 12:4.

6 And every beast that parteth the <sup>o</sup>hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the <sup>p</sup>cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the <sup>p</sup>cud, or of them that divide the cloven <sup>o</sup>hoof; *as* the camel, and the <sup>q</sup>hare, and the <sup>r</sup>coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they are <sup>1</sup>*unclean* unto you.

8 And the <sup>t</sup>swine, because it divideth the <sup>o</sup>hoof, yet cheweth not the <sup>p</sup>cud, it is <sup>1</sup>*unclean* unto you: <sup>1</sup>*ye* shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat of <sup>u</sup>all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

10 And <sup>u</sup>whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it is <sup>1</sup>*unclean* unto you.

11 ¶ Of all <sup>v</sup>clean <sup>w</sup>birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the <sup>x</sup>eagle, and the <sup>4</sup>*y*ossifrage, and the <sup>z</sup>ospray,

13 And the glede, and the <sup>5</sup>*a*kite, and the <sup>6</sup>*b*vulture after his kind,

14 And every <sup>c</sup>raven after his kind,

15 And the <sup>7</sup>*d*owl, and the <sup>c</sup>night hawk, and the <sup>8</sup>*f*cuckow, and the <sup>o</sup>hawk after his kind,

16 The little <sup>a</sup>owl, and the great owl, and the <sup>9</sup>*h*swan,

17 And the <sup>e</sup>pelican, and the <sup>10</sup>*f*gier eagle, and the <sup>k</sup>cormorant,

18 And the <sup>i</sup>stork, and the <sup>m</sup>heron after her kind, and the <sup>11</sup>*n*lapwing, and the <sup>o</sup>bat.

19 And every <sup>p</sup>*q*creeping thing that flieth is <sup>1</sup>*unclean* unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 But of all <sup>s</sup>clean <sup>t</sup>fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the <sup>u</sup>stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto <sup>12</sup>an alien: for <sup>v</sup>thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

22 <sup>w</sup>Thou shalt truly <sup>x</sup>tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the <sup>y</sup>place which he shall choose to place his name there, the <sup>x</sup>tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to <sup>z</sup>fear the LORD thy God always.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; *or* if the <sup>y</sup>place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn *it* into <sup>a</sup>money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that <sup>a</sup>money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for <sup>b</sup>wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt <sup>c</sup>rejoice, thou, and thine household,

27 And the <sup>d</sup>*e*Lēvite that *is* within thy gates; <sup>1</sup>*q*thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the <sup>h</sup>tithe of thine increase the same

**B.C. 1451**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 21

*u* Foreigners, I  
23:20.

*v* Israel, a sep-  
people, Ex.

12 R. V. a forel

## 22

*w* Commandme  
enjoining til  
Deut. 8:2.

*x* Tithes, Num  
24.

## 23

*y* Tabernacle,  
27:9.

*z* Fear of God  
joined, Acts

## 25

*a* Money, Jer.

## 26

*b* Wine, Prov.  
31.

*c* Thankfulness  
Acts 24:3.

## 27

*d* Levites, emo-  
ments of, vs.  
29; Deut. 10

*e* Priest, emo-  
ments of, Le  
1:5.

*f* Liberality, en-  
joined, vs. 27  
1 Tim. 6:18.

*g* Church, duty  
to ministers,  
Matt. 16:18.

## 28

*h* Tithes, Num  
24.

14:5. Provided for Solomon's household, 1 Kin. 4:23. Fleet-  
ness of, 2 Sam. 2:18; 1 Chr. 12:8; Prov. 6:5; Song 8:14; Isa.

35:6. Surefootedness of, 2 Sam. 22:34. Gentleness of, P  
5:19.

See footnote, BORROWING, EX. 22:14.



## B.C. 1451?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*q* Poor, to be released in sabbatic year, Prov. 21:13.  
*r* Debtor, Luke 7:41.

*s* Servant, law of Moses concerning, Jer. 2:14.

## 14

*t* Wine-press, Isa. 5:2.

*3* R. V. as the Lord

## 15

*u* Humility, enjoined, Prov. 22:4.

## 16

*v* Servant, voluntary servitude of, Jer. 2:14.

## 17

*10* Ex. 21:6.

## 18

*x* Employer, Deut. 24:14.

*y* Hired Servant, Lev. 25:40.

*z* Promise, to those who are liberal to the poor, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*4* R. V. to the double of the hire of an hireling hath he served thee

## 19

*a* Commandment, enjoining liberality in support of religion, Deut. 8:2.

*b* Firstborn, Zech. 12:10.

## 20

*c* Tabernacle, offerings brought to, Ex. 27:9.

## 21

*d* Statute, forbidding faulty service of God, Deut. 8:2.

*e* Blemish, Lev. 14:10.

*f* Sin, typified, Rom. 5:12.

serve thee six years; then in the <sup>a</sup>seventh year thou shalt let <sup>q</sup>him go <sup>r</sup>free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest <sup>b</sup>him out <sup>r</sup>free from thee, <sup>t</sup>thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 <sup>t</sup>Thou shalt furnish him <sup>r</sup>liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy <sup>t</sup>wine-press: <sup>3</sup>of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And <sup>u</sup>thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of <sup>v</sup>E'gypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, if <sup>v</sup>he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

17 Then thou shalt take an <sup>w</sup>aul, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy <sup>v</sup>servant for ever. And also unto thy maidservant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto <sup>z</sup>thee, when thou sendest <sup>h</sup>him away <sup>r</sup>free from thee; for <sup>t</sup>he hath been <sup>v</sup>worth a double <sup>v</sup>hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and <sup>z</sup>the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ <sup>a</sup>All the <sup>b</sup>firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year in the <sup>c</sup>place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 And <sup>d</sup>if there be any <sup>e</sup>blem-

ish therein, as if it be <sup>l</sup>lame, or <sup>b</sup>blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice <sup>t</sup>it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean <sup>person</sup> shall eat it alike, as the <sup>5</sup>roebuck, and as the hart.

23 Only <sup>t</sup>thou shalt not eat the <sup>b</sup>blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

## CHAPTER 16

The feast of the passover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male must offer, as he is able, at these three feasts. 18 Of judges and justice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

OBSERVE the <sup>a</sup>month of <sup>b</sup>A'b'ib, and keep the <sup>c</sup>passover unto the LORD thy God: for in the month of A'b'ib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of <sup>d</sup>E'gypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the <sup>c</sup>passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the <sup>e</sup>place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of <sup>d</sup>E'gypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of E'gypt all the days of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven days; neither shall there *any thing* of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the <sup>c</sup>passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the <sup>e</sup>place which the LORD thy God shall choose to

## B.C. 1451?

See footnote, *2*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*g* Lameness, L. 21:18.

*h* Blindness, of mals, 2 Kin. 18.

*i* Offerings, made without blemish, Lev. 6:17.

## 22

*5* R. V. gazelle

## 23

*j* Statute, forbidding eating <sup>b</sup>blood, Deut. 8:2.

*k* Blood, forbidden as food, Gen.

## 1

*a* Month, Ex.

*b* Abib, Ex. 13

*c* Passover, N. 9:5.

*d* Egypt, Gen.

## 2

*e* Tabernacle, offerings brought, Ex. 27:9.

† EMANCIPATION. Of all Jewish servants, in seventh year of servitude, Ex. 21:2; at the Jubilee, Lev. 25:8-17, 38. Proclamation of: By Zedekiah, Jer. 34:8-11; by Cyrus, 2 Chr. 36:23; Ezra 1:1-4. See footnotes: JUBILEE, 25:10; SABBATIC YEAR, Lev. 25:2.

C. 1451?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

6  
orship, enjoined,  
Gen. 22:5.

9  
ntecost, vs 9—  
Acts 2:1.

10  
Annual Feasts,  
not with rejoic-  
ing, vs. 11-14;  
Num. 15:3.  
offerings, free  
will, Lev. 6:17.  
liberality, ac-  
cording to ability,  
Tim. 6:18.

11  
thankfulness, en-  
joined, Acts 24:3.  
family Worship,  
Sam. 1:19.  
servant, must en-  
joy religious priv-  
ileges, Jer. 2:14.  
miles, Deut.  
8:8.

foreigners, Deut.  
20:10.  
Pharaphan, Lam.  
3:1.  
widow, 2 Sam.  
1:5.

12  
Commandment,  
enjoining obedi-  
ence, Deut. 8:2.  
obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

**TABERNACLES, FEAST OF**, called also **FEAST OF ATTERING**. Instituted, Ex. 23:16; 34:22; Lev. 23:34-Num. 29:12-40; Deut. 16:13-16. Design of, Lev. 23:43. The law read in connection with, every seventh year, Lev. 23:10-12; Neh. 8:18.

place his name in, there <sup>1</sup>thou shalt sacrifice the <sup>2</sup>passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of <sup>3</sup>E'gypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eat <sup>4</sup>it in the <sup>5</sup>place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day *shall be* a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*.

9 ¶ <sup>6</sup>Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest to *put* the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the <sup>7</sup>h<sup>8</sup>feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a <sup>9</sup>free-will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt <sup>10</sup>give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

11 And thou shalt <sup>11</sup>h<sup>12</sup>rejoice before the LORD thy God, <sup>13</sup>thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy <sup>14</sup>manservant, and thy maidservant, and the <sup>15</sup>Le'vite that *is* within thy gates, and the <sup>16</sup>stranger, and the <sup>17</sup>fatherless, and the <sup>18</sup>widow, that *are* among you, in the <sup>19</sup>place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in <sup>20</sup>E'gypt and <sup>21</sup>thou shalt observe and <sup>22</sup>do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of <sup>23</sup>tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine:

14 And thou shalt rejoice in thy <sup>24</sup>h<sup>25</sup>feast, <sup>26</sup>thou, and thy son, and

thy daughter, and thy <sup>27</sup>m<sup>28</sup>man-servant, and thy maidservant, and the <sup>29</sup>Le'vite, the <sup>30</sup>stranger, and the <sup>31</sup>fatherless, and the <sup>32</sup>widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn <sup>33</sup>feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall <sup>34</sup>ble<sup>35</sup>ss thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

16 ¶ <sup>36</sup>u<sup>37</sup>Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the <sup>38</sup>feast of unleavened bread, and in the <sup>39</sup>feast of weeks, and in the feast of <sup>40</sup>tabernacles: <sup>41</sup>and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

17 <sup>42</sup>Every man *shall* <sup>43</sup>give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ <sup>44</sup> Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with <sup>45</sup>just judgment.

19 <sup>46</sup>z<sup>47</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>48</sup>wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a <sup>49</sup>gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 <sup>50</sup>a<sup>51</sup>That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, <sup>52</sup>that thou mayest live, and inherit the <sup>53</sup>land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 <sup>54</sup>Thou shalt not plant thee a <sup>55</sup>h<sup>56</sup>grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 <sup>57</sup>Neither shalt thou set thee

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

15  
Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

16  
Commandment,  
enjoining public  
worship, Deut.  
8:2.

Annual Feasts,  
all males were re-  
quired to attend,  
Num. 15:3.

Commandment,  
enjoining liberal-  
ity in support of  
religion, Deut.  
8:2.

18  
Judge, precepts  
relating to, vs.  
18-20; Judg.  
2:18.

Justice, vs. 18-  
20; Deut. 33:21.

19  
Commandment,  
forbidding perva-  
sion of justice,  
and taking of  
bribes, v. 20;  
Deut. 8:2.

Integrity, enjoined,  
v. 20; Job 2:3.

Injustice, forbid-  
den, Isa. 26:10.

Bribery, corrupts  
conscience, 1 Sam.  
8:3.

20  
Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:  
26.

Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

21  
Commandment,  
forbidding idol-  
atry, v. 22; Deut.  
8:2.

Idolatry, forbid-  
den, 1 Sam. 15:  
23.

Groves, forbidden  
to be established,  
Judg. 6:28.

R. V. Asherah

Observance of, after the captivity, Ezra 3:4; Neh. 8:14-18; by Jesus, John 7:2, 14. Observance of, omitted, Neh. 8:17. Penalty for not observing, Zech. 14:16-19. Jeroboam institutes an idolatrous feast to correspond to, in the eighth month, 1 Kln. 12:32, 33.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 22

2 R. V. a pillar;

## CHAPTER 17

*Things sacrificed to be without blemish. 2 Idolaters are to be slain. 8 Hard matters of controversy are to be determined by the priests and judges. 12 Death penalty for contempt of court. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a king.*

## 1

- a Offerings, must be without blemish, Lev. 6:17.  
b Blemish, Lev. 14:10.  
c Sin, typified, Rom. 5:12.  
d Abomination, Lev. 18:27.

## 2

- e Intolerance, of idolatrous religion, taught by Moses, Num. 11:28.  
f Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
g Sun, Josh. 10:12.  
h Moon, Song 6:10.

## 5

- i Statute, fixing penalty for idolatry, Deut. 8:2.  
j Gates, Deut. 3:5.  
k Punishment, stoning, Lev. 26:41.  
l Stoning, 1 Sam. 30:6.

## 6

- m Statute, prescribing law of evidence, Deut. 8:2.  
n Witness, two necessary to establish a fact, Num. 35:30.

- o Punishment, death penalty, Lev. 26:41.  
1 R. V. to die

## 7

- p Witness, required to cast first stone in executing sentence, Num. 35:30.  
q Punishment, executed by witnesses, Lev. 26:41.

up <sup>2</sup>any image; which the LORD thy God hateth.

**THOU** shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any <sup>a</sup>bullock, or sheep, wherein is <sup>b</sup>blemish, or any evilfavouredness: for that is an <sup>a</sup>abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 <sup>e</sup>And hath gone and <sup>i</sup>served other gods, and worshipped them, either the <sup>a</sup>sun, or <sup>h</sup>moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 <sup>e</sup>And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and, behold, *it be true, and the thing certain, that such* <sup>a</sup>abomination is wrought in <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el:

5 <sup>e, i</sup>Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked <sup>a</sup>thing, unto thy <sup>i</sup>gates, *even* that man or that woman, and shalt <sup>k, l</sup>stone them with stones, till they die.

6 <sup>m</sup>At the <sup>\*</sup>mouth of two <sup>n</sup>witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is <sup>a</sup>worthy of death be <sup>o</sup>put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the <sup>p</sup>witnesses shall be first upon him to <sup>q</sup>put him to death, and afterward the

hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between <sup>i</sup>plea and plea, and between <sup>a</sup>stroke and stroke, *being* matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come unto the <sup>i</sup>'priests the <sup>u</sup>"Lē'vites, and unto the <sup>v</sup>"judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; and <sup>w</sup>they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which <sup>w</sup>they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the <sup>z</sup>sentence of the law which <sup>z</sup>they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 <sup>u</sup>And the man that will do presumptuously, and will <sup>z</sup>not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall <sup>a</sup>die: and thou shalt put away the evil from <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el.

13 <sup>b</sup>And all the people shall hear, and <sup>c</sup>fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the <sup>d</sup>land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a <sup>e</sup>king

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>7</sup> Court, superior and inferior, 8-13; Ex. 18:13.  
<sup>8</sup> Assault and Battery, Ex. 21:1.

## 9

<sup>i</sup> Priest, duties vs. 8-13; Lev. 1:5.  
<sup>u</sup> Levites, were judges, Deut. 10:8.  
<sup>v</sup> Judge, Judg. 2:18.  
<sup>w</sup> Court, civil, Ex. 18:26.

## 11

<sup>z</sup> Court, sentence of, final and obligatory, Ex. 18:26.  
2 R. V. tenor

## 12

<sup>y</sup> Statute, fixing penalty for contempt of authority, Deut. 8:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Court, contempt of, Ex. 18:26.

## 13

<sup>a</sup> Punishment, death penalty, Lev. 26:41.  
<sup>b</sup> Punishment, death of, Lev. 2:41.  
<sup>c</sup> Fear of God, motive to obedience, Acts 9:3.

## 14

<sup>d</sup> Canaan, Gen. 37:1.  
<sup>e</sup> King, vs. 14-12 Kin. 3:10.

**\* EVIDENCE.** Concealment of, punished, Lev. 5:1. Two or more witnesses required in, to sustain an allegation, Num. 35:30; Deut. 17:6, 7; 19:15; Matt. 18:16; Heb. 10:28. False, forbidden, Ex. 20:16; 23:1, 7; Prov. 24:28; Matt. 19:18. Punishment for falsehood in, Deut. 19:16-21. Self-accusating, extorted, Josh. 7:19-21.

**† PLEADING.** Of the guilty, Josh. 7:10-21. Of Jesus to the charge that he professed to be the Son of God, Matt. 26:62-64; Mark 14:61, 62; Luke 22:70; to the charge that he was a king, Matt. 27:11; Mark 15:2; Luke 23:2, 3; John 3:34.

See footnote, DEFENSE, Acts 19:23.



**C. 1451?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**  
*foreigners, Israel*  
*permitted to*  
*be kings of,*  
*ut. 23:20.*  
*V. put a for-*  
*ner*

**16**  
*verse, Job 39:19.*

**18**  
*commandment,*  
*joining upon*  
*ers to study*  
*d's law, vs. 19-*  
*Deut. 8:2.*  
*ing, constitu-*  
*tional restrictions*  
*vs. 18-20;*  
*Kin. 3:10.*  
*stitution,*  
*in. 6:12.*  
*aw, of Moses,*  
*ut. 33:2.*  
*ord of God,*  
*a. 119:9.*  
*ok, law of Mo-*  
*written in,*  
*im. 5:23.*

**20**  
*side, Prov.*  
*18.*  
*essings, con-*  
*gent upon*  
*edience, Deut.*  
*2:6.*

over me, like as all the nations  
that *are* about me;

15 Thou shalt in any wise set  
him <sup>e</sup>king over thee, whom the  
LORD thy God shall choose: *one*  
from among thy brethren shalt  
thou set king over thee: thou  
mayest not <sup>s</sup>set a <sup>t</sup>stranger over  
thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But <sup>e</sup>he shall not multiply  
<sup>o</sup>horses to himself, nor cause the  
people to return to <sup>E</sup>gypt, to the  
end that he should multiply  
horses: forasmuch as the LORD  
hath said unto you, Ye shall  
henceforth return no more that  
way.

17 Neither shall <sup>e</sup>he <sup>t</sup>multiply  
wives to himself, that his heart  
turn not away: neither shall he  
greatly multiply to himself silver  
and gold.

18 <sup>h</sup>And it shall be, when he  
sitteth upon the throne of his  
kingdom, that he shall write  
<sup>i</sup>him a <sup>i</sup>copy of this <sup>k, l</sup>law in a  
<sup>m</sup>book out of *that which is* before  
the priests the Lēvites:

19 <sup>h</sup>And it shall be with him,  
and he shall read therein all the  
days of his life: that he may  
learn to <sup>e</sup>fear the LORD his God,  
to keep all the <sup>t</sup>words of this  
<sup>h</sup>law and these statutes, to do  
them:

20 <sup>h</sup>That his heart be not <sup>n</sup>lifted  
up above his brethren, and that  
he turn not aside from the  
<sup>k, l</sup>commandment, to the right  
hand, or to the left: to the end  
<sup>o</sup>that he may prolong *his* days in  
his kingdom, he, and his chil-  
dren, in the midst of <sup>I</sup>s'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 18

*The Lord is the inheritance of the priests and Levites. 3 The portion of the priest, 6 and of the Levite. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 A Prophet is promised to Israel. 20 The false prophet is to die.*

**THE** priests the Lēvites, and  
all the tribe of Lēvī, shall  
have no part nor inheritance  
with <sup>I</sup>s'ra-el: <sup>b, c</sup>they shall eat  
the offerings of the LORD made  
by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall <sup>e</sup>they have no  
inheritance among their brethren:  
the LORD *is* their inheritance,  
as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the  
<sup>b</sup>priest's due from the <sup>a</sup>people,  
from them that offer a <sup>a</sup>sacrifice,  
whether *it* be ox or sheep; and  
they shall give unto the priest the  
shoulder, and the two cheeks,  
and the maw.

4 The <sup>\*</sup>firstfruit *also* of thy  
corn, of thy wine, and of thine  
oil, and the first of the <sup>b, c</sup>fleece of  
thy sheep, shalt <sup>a</sup>thou <sup>t</sup>give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath  
chosen <sup>o</sup>him out of all thy tribes,  
to stand to minister in the name  
of the LORD, him and his sons  
for ever.

6 ¶ And if a <sup>h</sup>Lēvite come from  
any of thy gates out of all <sup>I</sup>s'-  
ra-el, where he sojourned, and  
come with all the desire of his  
mind unto the place which the  
LORD shall choose;

7 Then <sup>e</sup>he shall minister in the  
name of the LORD his God, as  
all his brethren the Lēvites *do*,  
which stand there before the  
LORD.

8 <sup>e</sup>They shall have like portions

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Church, duty of,*  
*to ministers, vs.*  
*1-8; Matt. 16:18.*  
*b Priest, emolu-*  
*ments of, Lev.*  
*1:5.*  
*c Levites, emolu-*  
*ments of, Deut.*  
*10:8.*

**3**  
*d Offerings, Lev.*  
*6:17.*

**4**  
*e Wool, Judg. 6:37.*  
*f Liberality, en-*  
*joined, 1 Tim.*  
*6:18.*

**5**  
*g Priest, duties of,*  
*Lev. 1:5.*

**6**  
*h Levites, duties of,*  
*Deut. 10:8.*

**POLYGAMY.** Forbidden, Lev. 18:18; 1 Tim. 3:2, 12; 1:6. Authorized, 2 Sam. 12:8. Soderstrom, Ex. 21:10; 1 Sam. 1:2; 2 Chr. 24:3. Practiced, Aamech, Gen. 4:19; by Abraham, Gen. 16; by Esau, Gen. 4:28; by Jacob, Gen. 29:30; by Ashur, 1 Chr. 4:5; by On, Judg. 8:30; by Elkanah, 1 Sam. 1:2; by David, 1 Sam. 9:44; 2 Sam. 3:2-5; 5:13; 1 Chr. 14:3; by Solomon, 11:11-18; by Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 11:18-23; by Abijah, 13:12; by Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21:14; by Joash, 2 Chr. 24:3; Jehoiachin, 2 Kin. 24:15; by Belshazzar, Dan. 5:2. *ant law respecting the firstborn in, Deut. 21:15-17.*

**the evil effects of:** Husband's favoritism in, Deut. 5-17; Jacob's, Gen. 29:30; 30:15; Elkanah's, 1 Sam. 1: Rehoboam's, 2 Chr. 11:21. Domestic infelicity, in Abra-  
ham's family, Gen. 16; 21:9-16; in Jacob's, Gen. 29:30-34;

30:1-23; in Elkanah's, 1 Sam. 1:4-7. Solomon's idolatry on account of, 1 Kin. 11:4-8. See footnotes: CONCUBINAGE, 2 Sam. 21:11; MARRIAGE, Gen. 34:9.

**\* FIRST FRUITS.** First ripe of fruits, grain, oil, wine, and first of fleece, required as an offering, Lev. 2:12-16; Num. 18:12, 13; 2 Chr. 31:5; Neh. 10:35, 37, 39; Prov. 3:9; Jer. 2:3. Offerings of, must be free from blemish, Num. 18:12; must be presented at the tabernacle, Ex. 22:29; Lev. 23:19; 24:26; Deut. 26:13-10; belonged to the priests, Lev. 23:20; Num. 18:12, 13; Deut. 18:3-5. Free will offerings of, given to the prophets, 2 Kin. 4:42.

Wave offering of, Lev. 23:10-14, 17. Heave offering of, Num. 15:20; Neh. 10:37; Ezek. 44:30. To be offered as a thank offering upon entrance into the land of promise, Deut. 26:1-10.

Figurative, Rom. 8:25; 11:16; 16:5; 1 Cor. 15:20, 23; Jas. 1:18.

B.C. 1451?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

9

† *Canaan, Gen.*  
37:1.‡ *Example, bad, admonitions against, John*  
13:15.

10

k *Idolatry, wicked practices of,*  
1 Sam. 15:23.l *Sorcery, forbidden, vs. 9-14;*  
Isa. 47:9.

1 R. V. one that practiseth augury,

2 R. V. sorcerer,

11

m *Charmers, Isa.*  
19:3.

13

n *Commandment, enjoining holiness, Deut. 8:2.*o *Holiness, enjoined, Ex. 39:30.*p *Perfection, Heb.*  
6:1.

14

q *Canaanites, Ex.*  
23:28.

15

r *Prophecies, concerning the Messiah and their fulfillment, Gen.*  
12:3.s *Vs. 18, 19; Acts*  
3:22; 7:37.t *Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt.*  
1:21.u *Moses, a type of Christ, Ex. 2:10.*v *Types, of the Savior, Heb.*  
10:1.

16

w *Horeb, Ex. 3:1.*

to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their

brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

## CHAPTER 19

*The cities of refuge. 4 The privilege thereof for the manslayer. 14 Landmarks not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses required to establish a matter. 16 The punishment of a false witness.*

WHEN the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the

B.C. 1451?

See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

18

x *Jesus, mediator of, Matt. 1:2*

19

y *Disobedience to God, denunciations against, Eph. 5:6.*

20

z *Prophecy, false denunciation against, Isa.*

1

a *Canaanites,*  
23:28.

2

b *Cities of refuge, vs. 2-13; Num.*  
35:8.

3

c *Highways, Deut.*  
2:27.

† **FAMILIAR SPIRITS.** Consulting of, forbidden, Lev. 19:31; 20:6, 27; Deut. 18:10, 11; *vain*, Isa. 8:19; 19:3. Those who consulted, to be cut off, Lev. 20:6, 27.

Consulted by Saul, 1 Sam. 28:3-25; 1 Chr. 10:13.

See footnote, *WITCHCRAFT*, Ex. 22:18.

† **NECROMANCY**, Deut. 18:11; 1 Sam. 28:7-19; 8:19; 29:4.

See footnotes: *SORcery*, Isa. 47:9; *WITCHCRAFT*, Ex. 22:18.

C. 1451?  
otnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
micide, acci-  
tal, Deut.  
7.  
V. unawares,

red, Prov. 15:

9  
ce, of man for  
d, enjoined,  
ohn 4:19.

11  
tute, fixing  
ualty for  
rder, vs. 12,  
Deut. 8:2.  
micide, Jeleni-  
r, Deut. 5:17.

AX, 1 Sam. 13:20, 21; 2 Sam. 12:31; 1 Chr. 20:3; Psa.  
6. \*Elisha causes, to swim, 2 Kin. 6:5, 6. Battle-ar,  
t. 26:9.  
gurative, Jer. 46:22; 51:20; Matt. 3:10.

AVENGER OF BLOOD. Premosaic, Gen. 9:5, 6. Cain  
d, Gen. 4:14.  
osaic law concerning, Num. 35:19-20; set aside by David,  
m. 14:4-11.  
gurative, Psa. 8:2; 44:16; Rom. 13:14.

LANDMARKS. Protected from fraudulent removal,  
t. 27:17; Job 24:2; Prov. 22:28; 23:10; Hos. 5:10.

slayer, which shall flee <sup>b</sup>thither, that he may live: Whoso <sup>d</sup>killeth his neighbour <sup>i</sup>ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the <sup>\*ax</sup> to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, <sup>d</sup>that he die; he shall flee unto one of those <sup>b</sup>cities, and live:

6 Lest the <sup>†</sup>avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he <sup>e</sup>hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three <sup>b</sup>cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to <sup>†</sup>love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add three <sup>b</sup>cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man <sup>e</sup>hate his neighbour, and lie in wait <sup>h</sup>for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he

die, and fleeth into one of these <sup>b</sup>cities:

12 Then the <sup>†</sup>elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the <sup>†</sup>avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not <sup>†</sup>pity him, but thou shalt put away the <sup>guilt</sup> of innocent blood from Is<sup>†</sup>ra-el, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ <sup>\*Thou</sup> shalt not remove thy neighbour's <sup>†</sup>landmark, which they of old time have set in thine <sup>†</sup>inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶ <sup>m</sup>One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: <sup>n</sup>at the <sup>o</sup>mouth of two <sup>p</sup>witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a <sup>†</sup>false witness rise up against any man to <sup>†</sup>testify against him <sup>†</sup>that which is wrong;

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the <sup>†</sup>priests and the <sup>†</sup>judges, which shall be in those days;

18 And the <sup>†</sup>judges shall make <sup>u</sup>diligent inquisition: and, behold, <sup>v</sup>if the witness be a <sup>†</sup>false witness, and hath testified <sup>w</sup>falsely against his brother;

19 <sup>v</sup>Then shall ye <sup>†</sup>do unto him, as he had thought to have <sup>w</sup>done unto his brother: <sup>x</sup>so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

¶ RETALIATION, Psa. 10:2. Judicial, ordained in Mosaic law, Ex. 21:23-25; Lev. 24:17-22; Deut. 19:19-21. Malicious, forbidden, Lev. 19:18; Prov. 20:22; 24:29; Matt. 5:38-44; Luke 9:54; Rom. 12:17, 19; 1 Cor. 6:7, 8; 1 Thess. 5:15; 1 Pet. 3:9.

Instances of: Israelites, on the Amalekites, Deut. 25:17-19; 1 Sam. 15:1-9. Gldeon, on the princes of Succoth, Judg. 8:7, 13-16; on kings of Midian, Judg. 8:18-21; on the men of Peniel, Judg. 8:8, 17. Joab, on Abner, 2 Sam. 3:27, 30. David, on Michal, 2 Sam. 6:21-23; on Joab, 1 Kin. 2:35, 6; on Shimei, 1 Kin. 2:8, 9. Jews, on the Chaldeans, Esth. 9. See footnote, REVENGE, Ezek. 25:15.

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
i Government,  
municipal, Isa.  
22:21.

13  
i Pity, forbidden to  
murderers, Job  
19:21.

14  
k Commandment,  
forbidding fraud  
in metes and  
bounds, Deut.  
8:2.

l Property, in real  
estate, Lev. 27:  
15.

15  
m Statute, fixing  
laws of evidence,  
Deut. 8:2.

n Matt. 18:16;  
2 Cor. 13:1.

o Evidence, two or  
more witnesses re-  
quired in, vs. 15-  
21; Deut. 17:6.

p Witness, two neces-  
sary to estab-  
lish a fact, Num.  
35:30.

16  
q Judge, precepts  
relating to, vs. 16-  
19; Judg. 2:18.

r False Witness,  
punishment for,  
vs. 16-20; Matt.  
19:18.

s Evidence, punish-  
ment for false-  
hood in, Deut.  
17:6.

2 R. V. of wrong  
doing;

17  
t Priest, duties of,  
to act as magis-  
trate, Lev. 1:5.

18  
u Diligence, re-  
quired in dis-  
charging official  
duties, Rom.  
12:8.

v Statute, fixing  
penalty for false  
witness, v. 19;  
Deut. 8:2.

w Slander, punish-  
ment for, Prov.  
10:18.

19  
x Punishment, de-  
sign of, Lev. 26:  
41.



**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 20

*y* Fear of God, a  
motive to truthful-  
ness, Acts 9:31.

## 21

*z* Pity, forbidden, to  
false witnesses,  
Job 19:21.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and <sup>y</sup>fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not <sup>z</sup>pity; but <sup>1</sup>life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

## CHAPTER 20

*The priest's exhortation to the people before battle. 5 The officers' declaration to those exempt from the war. 10 How to deal with the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be destroyed. 19 Fruit trees not to be destroyed in the siege.*

**W**HEN thou goest out to <sup>a</sup>battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, <sup>b</sup>be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the <sup>a</sup>priest shall approach and speak unto the <sup>c</sup>people,

3 <sup>a</sup>And shall <sup>e</sup>say unto them, Hear, O Iſ'ra-el, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: <sup>c</sup>let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your <sup>1</sup>God *is* he that goeth with you, to <sup>b</sup>fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the <sup>e</sup>people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not <sup>d</sup>dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath <sup>f</sup>planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath <sup>g</sup>betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the <sup>e</sup>people, and they shall say, What <sup>i</sup>man *is there that is* <sup>k</sup>fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the <sup>e</sup>people, that they shall make <sup>l</sup>captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to <sup>m</sup>fight against it, then proclaim <sup>n</sup>peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of <sup>n</sup>peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people *that is* found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no <sup>n</sup>peace with thee, but will make <sup>o</sup>war against thee, then thou shalt <sup>m</sup>besiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt <sup>p</sup>smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the <sup>r</sup>women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, *even* all the <sup>s</sup>spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities *which are* very far off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these <sup>u</sup>people, which the LORD thy

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, T  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

*i* Soldiers, con-  
excused from  
64, Ezra 8:22

*k* Cowardice, dis-  
qualifies for  
military service,  
26:36.

## 9

*l* Captain, Num  
31:48.

## 10

*m* Siege, Deut. 1  
53.

*n* Peace, Jer. 29

## 12

*u* War, Judg. 3

## 13

*p* Massacre, au-  
thorized by Mo-  
ses, Esth. 3:1

*q* War, of exten-  
sion, vs. 13-  
Judg. 3:2.

## 14

*r* Captive, ensla-  
ved, 1 Sam. 30:3.

*s* Servant, capti-  
ve of war made,  
2:14.

*t* Spoils, 1 Chr.  
27.

## 16

*u* Canaanites, to  
be destroyed, Ex.  
28.

\* **BETROTHAL.** Of Jacob, Gen. 29:18-30. Exempts from military duty, Deut. 20:7. A quasi marriage, Matt. 1:18; Luke 1:27.

**Figurative,** Isa. 62:4; Hos. 2:19, 20; 2 Cor. 11:2. See footnote, MARRIAGE, Gen. 34:9.

|  |  |   |   |
|--|--|---|---|
| <p><b>3.C. 1451?</b><br/>Footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> <p><b>17</b><br/><i>Attities</i>, Judg. 26.<br/><i>Amorites</i>, Gen. 14:13.<br/><i>Perizzites</i>, Gen. 15:20.<br/><i>Attites</i>, Gen. 10:1.<br/><i>Amorites</i>, Deut. 1.</p> <p><b>18</b><br/><i>Colatry</i>, 1 Sam. 23:23.</p> <p><b>19</b><br/><i>Age</i>, Deut. 28:1.<br/><i>Ar</i>, Judg. 3:2.<br/><i>Porticulture</i>, encouraged, v. 20; Rev. 19:23-25.</p> | <p>God doth give thee <i>for</i> an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:</p> <p>17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them; <i>namely</i>, the <sup>o</sup>Hit'tites, and the <sup>o</sup>Am'ôr-ites, the <sup>u</sup>Ca'nāan-ites, and the <sup>x</sup>Pēr'izzites, the <sup>h</sup>Hi'vites, and the <sup>j</sup>Jēb'u-sites; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:</p> <p>18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their <sup>a</sup>gods; so should ye sin against the LORD your God.</p> <p>19 ¶ When thou shalt <sup>b</sup>besiege a city a long time, in making <sup>c</sup>war against it to take it, thou shalt <sup>d</sup>not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field <i>is</i> man's <i>life</i>) to employ <i>them</i> in the siege:</p> <p>20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they <i>be</i> not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build <sup>t</sup>bulwarks against the city that maketh <sup>c</sup>war with thee, until it be subdued.</p> <p>CHAPTER 21</p> <p><i>The expiation for murder where the murderer is unknown. 10 The treatment of a captive taken to wife. 15 The firstborn not to be disinherited for the sake of another wife's offspring. 18 A stubborn son is to be stoned to death. 22 The body of a malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.</i></p> <p><b>I</b>F one be found <sup>a</sup>slain in the <sup>b</sup>land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, <i>and</i> it be not known who hath slain him:</p> <p>2 Then thy <sup>c</sup>elders and thy</p> | <p>judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which <i>are</i> round about him that is <sup>a</sup>slain:</p> <p>3 And it shall be, <i>that</i> the city <i>which is</i> next unto the <sup>a</sup>slain man, even the <sup>c</sup>elders of that city shall take an <sup>a</sup>heifer, which hath not been wrought with, <i>and</i> which hath not drawn in the yoke;</p> <p>4 And the <sup>c</sup>elders of that city shall bring down the <sup>a</sup>heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:</p> <p>5 And the priests the sons of Lē'vī shall come near; for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to <sup>*</sup>bless in the name of the LORD; and by <sup>e</sup>their word shall every controversy and every stroke be <i>tried</i>:</p> <p>6 And all the <sup>c</sup>elders of that city, <i>that are</i> next unto the <sup>a</sup>slain man, shall <sup>i</sup>wash their hands over the <sup>a</sup>heifer that is beheaded in the valley:</p> <p>7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.</p> <p>8 <sup>d, h</sup>Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people Is'ra-el, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Is'ra-el's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.</p> <p>9 So shalt thou put away the <i>guilt</i> of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do</p> | <p><b>B.C. 1451?</b><br/>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> <p><b>3</b><br/><i>d Heifer</i>, Num. 19:2.</p> <p><b>5</b><br/><i>e Priest, duties of, to act as magistrate</i>, Lev. 1:5.</p> <p><b>6</b><br/><i>f Ablution, of hands, a token of innocency</i>, Judg. 19:21.</p> <p><b>8</b><br/><i>g Prayer, intercessory</i>, Acts 6:4.<br/><i>h Intercession, of man with God</i>, Jer. 27:18.</p> |
|--|--|---|---|

**BULWARK**, 2 Chr. 26:15; Eccl. 9:14.

**Figurative**, Psa. 48:13; Isa. 26:1.

**BENEDICTIONS**. By God, upon creatures he had made, Gen. 1:22; upon man, Gen. 1:28; upon Noah, Gen. 9:1, 2; upon the appointed, Deut. 10:8; 21:5. Form of, to be used by priests, Num. 6:23-26.

**Instances of**: By Melchizedek, upon Abraham, Gen. 14:19, Heb. 7:7. By Bethuel's household, upon Rebekah, Gen. 30. By Isaac, upon Jacob, Gen. 27:23-29, 37; 28: 1-4; by Esau, Gen. 27:39, 40. By Jacob, upon Pharaoh, Gen. 47-10; upon Joseph's sons, Gen. 48; upon his own sons, Gen. 49. By Moses, upon the tribes of Israel, Deut. 33. By Aaron, Lev. 9:22, 23. By half the tribes, who stood on mount Zion, Deut. 11:29, 30; 27:11-13; Josh. 8:33. By Joshua,

upon Caleb, Josh. 14:13; upon the Reubenites, Gadites, and half tribe of Manasseh, Josh. 22:6, 7. By Naomi, upon Ruth and Orpah, Ruth 1:8, 9. By the people, upon Ruth, Ruth 4:11, 12. By Eli, upon Elkanah, 1 Sam. 2:20. By Saul, upon David, 1 Sam. 17:37. By David, upon the people, 2 Sam. 6:18; upon Barzillai, 2 Sam. 19:39. By Araunah, upon David, 2 Sam. 24:23. By Solomon, upon the people, 1 Kin. 8:14, 55-58; 2 Chr. 6:3. By Simeon, upon Jesus, Luke 2:34. By Jesus, Luke 24:50.

**Apostolic**, Rom. 1:7; 15:5, 13, 33; 16:20; 1 Cor. 1:3; 16:23; 2 Cor. 1:2; 13:14; Gal. 1:3; 6:16, 18; Eph. 1:2; 6:23, 24; Phil. 1:2; 4:23; Col. 1:2; 1 Thess. 1:1; 5:28; 2 Thess. 1:2; 3:16, 18; 1 Tim. 1:2; 6:21; 2 Tim. 1:2; 4:22; Tit. 3:15; Philemon 3, 25; Heb. 13:20, 21, 25; 1 Pet. 1:2; 5:10, 11, 14; 2 Pet. 1:2; 4; 2 John 3; Jude 2; Rev. 22:21.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

- i* Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
*j* War, Judg. 3:2.  
*k* *Servant, captives of war made*, vs. 11-14; Jer. 2:14.

## 13

- l* Marriage, Gen. 34:9.

## 14

- m* Divorce, Matt. 19:7.  
*n* Money, Jer. 32:9.  
*l* R. V. deal with her as a slave,

## 15

- o* Concubinage, 2 Sam. 21:11.  
*p* Polygamy, Deut. 17:17.  
*q* Children, Mark 10:14.  
*r* Firstborn, birth-right of, Zech. 12:10.

## 16

- s* Heir, Gen. 15:3.  
*t* Inheritance, Num. 27:7.

## 17

- u* Birthright, entitled firstborn to double portion of inheritance, 2 Chr. 21:3.

that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When <sup>i</sup>thou goest forth to <sup>j</sup>war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them <sup>k</sup>captive,

11 And seest among the <sup>k</sup>captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails;

13 And she shall put the raiment of her <sup>k</sup>captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and <sup>i</sup>be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt <sup>m</sup>let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for <sup>n</sup>money, thou shalt not <sup>i</sup>make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have <sup>o, p</sup>two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him <sup>q</sup>children, both the beloved and the hated; and *if* the <sup>r</sup>firstborn son be her's that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to <sup>s, t</sup>inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved <sup>r</sup>firstborn before the son of the hated, which is indeed the firstborn:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the <sup>r</sup>firstborn, by giving him a <sup>u</sup>double portion of all that he hath: for he *is* the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn *is* his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his <sup>v</sup>father, or the voice of his <sup>w</sup>mother, and that, when they have <sup>x</sup>chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall <sup>x</sup>his <sup>v</sup>father and his <sup>w</sup>mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the <sup>c, v</sup>elders of his city, and unto the <sup>z</sup>gate of his place;

20 And they shall say unto the <sup>c</sup>elders of his city, This our son *is* <sup>b</sup>stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a <sup>2, c</sup>glutton, and a <sup>d</sup>drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall <sup>e, f</sup>stone <sup>g</sup>him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all <sup>h</sup>Is-ra-el shall hear, and <sup>h</sup>fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to <sup>i</sup>death, and thou <sup>j</sup>hang him on a tree:

23 <sup>k</sup>His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise <sup>l</sup>bury him that day; (for <sup>m</sup>he that is hanged *is* <sup>t</sup>accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

## CHAPTER 22

*Of humanity toward brethren.* 5 The sexes to be distinguished by apparel. 6 The dam not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must have battlements. 9 Divers things to be avoided. 12 Fringes upon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slanders his wife. 22 Of adultery; 25 of rape; 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

**T**HOU shalt not see thy <sup>v</sup>brother's <sup>c</sup>ox or his sheep go <sup>a</sup>astray, and hide thyself from them: <sup>e</sup>thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 <sup>a</sup>And if thy <sup>v</sup>brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then <sup>e</sup>thou shalt bring

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

- v* Father, to be obeyed, Psa. 2:10.  
*w* Mother, to be obeyed, 1 Kin. 2:20.  
*x* Children, punishment of, vs. 21; Mark 1:16.

## 19

- y* Court, civil, Lev. 18:26.  
*z* Gates, place for holding courts of justice, Deut.

## 20

- a* Court, civil, Lev. 18:26.  
*b* Self-will, Gen. 49:6.  
*c* Gluttony, Prov. 30:22.  
*d* Drunkard, punishment of, P. 69:12.  
*2* R. V. Motuous liver,

## 21

- e* Punishment, sign of, Lev. 24:1.  
*f* Stoning, 1 Sa. 30:6.

- g* Children, punishment of, Mark 14:14.  
*h* Fear of God, motive to filial obedience, Act. 9:31.

## 22

- i* Death, penalty, Num. 23:10.  
*j* Hanging, Jos. 8:29.

## 23

- k* John 19:31.  
*l* Burial, Acts m Gal. 3:13.

## 1

- a* Commandment respecting loss of property, Deut. 8:2.  
*b* Neighbor, kindness to, enjoy Luke 10:29.  
*c* Property, personal, strayed, vs. 3; Lev. 27:15.  
*d* Ex. 23:4.  
*e* Kindness, enjoined, vs. 2-Acts 28:2.

† **ACCURSED.** Things devoted irredeemably to God, as a field or firstling consecrated to God, Lev. 27:21, 29. *Silver, gold, and vessels of brass and iron in the siege of Jericho*, Josh. 6:19; 7:1-26. *Persons under the divine curse*, Deut. 21:21; Gal. 1:8; 3:13.



**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
*Ass, domesticated*, 2 Chr. 28:15.

**4**  
*Commandment, denying duty to neighbor*, Deut. 8:2.  
*Animals*, Jer. 27:5.

**5**  
*Women*, Prov. 31:10.  
*Dress*, Zech. 3:3.

**6**  
*Birds*, Eccl. 12:4.

**7**  
*Promise, to the obedient, of long life*, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
*Reward, a motive to show kindness*, Matt. 5:12.

*Life, long, promised to the obedient*, Eccl. 8:15.

**8**  
*Statute, safeguarding human life*, Deut. 8:2.

*House, architecture of*, Esth. 8:1.  
Jer. 5:10.

*Homicide, felonious*, Deut. 5:17.

**9**  
*Agriculture, Mosaic laws concerning*, Gen. 3:23.

*Seed*, Lev. 19:19.  
R. V. two kinds of seed, lest the whole fruit be forfeited, the seed which thou hast sown, and the increase of the vineyard.

**10**  
*Bullock*, Ex. 29:3.  
*Ass*, 2 Chr. 28:15.

**11**  
*Wool*, Judg. 6:37.  
*Linen*, Ezek. 27:16.

it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his <sup>a</sup>ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ <sup>g</sup>Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from <sup>h</sup>them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 ¶ The <sup>i</sup>woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's <sup>j</sup>garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a <sup>k</sup>bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs*, thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; <sup>l, m</sup>that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* <sup>n</sup>days.

8 ¶ <sup>o</sup>When thou buildest a new <sup>p</sup>house, then thou shalt make a <sup>q</sup>battlement for thy roof, that thou <sup>r</sup>bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not <sup>s</sup>sow thy vineyard with <sup>t</sup>divers <sup>u</sup>seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not <sup>v</sup>plow with an <sup>w</sup>ox and an <sup>x</sup>ass together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a <sup>y</sup>garment of divers sorts, *as* of <sup>z</sup>woollen and <sup>a</sup>linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make <sup>b</sup>three <sup>c</sup>fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thyself*.

13 ¶ If any <sup>d</sup>man <sup>e</sup>take a wife, and go in unto her, and <sup>f</sup>hate her,

14 <sup>g</sup>And <sup>h, i</sup>give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found <sup>j</sup>her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the *tokens* of the damsel's <sup>k</sup>virginity unto the <sup>l, m</sup>elders of the city in the <sup>n</sup>gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the <sup>l, m</sup>elders, I <sup>o</sup>gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he <sup>p</sup>hateth her;

17 And, lo, he hath <sup>q, r, s</sup>given occasions of speech *against* her, saying, I found not <sup>t</sup>thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the *tokens* of my daughter's <sup>u</sup>virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the <sup>v, w</sup>elders of the city.

18 And the <sup>x, y</sup>elders of that city shall take that man and <sup>z, a</sup>chastise him;

19 And they shall <sup>b</sup>amerce him in an hundred <sup>c</sup>shekels of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an <sup>d, e</sup>evil name upon a <sup>f</sup>virgin of <sup>g</sup>Is'ra-el: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* <sup>h</sup>virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall <sup>i, j</sup>stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in <sup>k</sup>Is'ra-el, to

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**  
*Num.* 15:38-41.

**13**  
*z Husband*, Num. 30:6.

*a Marriage*, Gen. 34:9.

*b Hatred*, Prov. 15:17.

**14**  
*c Character, defamatory of*, vs. 13-19; Phil. 2:15.

*d Slander*, Prov. 10:18.

*2 R. V. and lay shameful things to her charge.*

*3 R. V. not in her the tokens of virginity.*

**15**  
*e Virgin*, Isa. 62:5.

*f Court, civil*, Ex. 18:26.

*g Government, municipal*, Isa. 22:21.

*h Gates, place for holding courts of justice*, Deut. 3:5.

**17**  
*4 R. V. laid shameful things to her charge.*

*5 R. V. in thy daughter the tokens of virginity.*

**18**  
*i Punishment, by scourging*, Lev. 26:41.

*j Scourging*, Acts 22:24.

**19**  
*k Damages and Compensation*, Ex. 21:19.

*l Shekel*, Ex. 30:13.

**21**  
*m Stoning*, 1 Sam. 30:6.

*n Punishment, death penalty*, Lev. 26:41.

**\* PLOW.** Shares of, sharpened by smiths of the Philistines, 1 Sam. 13:20. Used, by Elisha with twelve yoke of oxen, Kin. 19:19; by Job's servants, Job 1:14.

**Figurative:** Of afflictions, Psa. 129:3.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*o Adultery, penal-  
ties for, Lev. 20:  
10.*

**23**

*p Betrothal, a quasi  
marriage, v. 24;  
Deut. 20:7.*

play the <sup>o</sup>whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found <sup>o</sup>lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them <sup>n</sup>die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Iṣ'ra-el.

23 If a damsel *that is a* <sup>e</sup>virgin be <sup>p</sup>betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city and <sup>†</sup>lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall <sup>m, n</sup>stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried <sup>not</sup>, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath <sup>†</sup>humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a <sup>p</sup>betrothed damsel in the field, and the man <sup>†</sup>force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her <sup>n</sup>shall die:

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; *there is* in the damsel no <sup>sin</sup> *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter:

27 <sup>†</sup>For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, *and there was* none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damsel *that is a* <sup>e</sup>virgin, which is not <sup>p</sup>betrothed, and lay hold on her, and <sup>†</sup>lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that <sup>†</sup>lay with

her shall <sup>†</sup>give unto the damsel's father fifty <sup>†</sup>*shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ A man shall not <sup>†</sup>take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt.

# CHAPTER 23

*Who may and who may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleaness to be avoided in the camp. 15 Of the fugitive servant. 17 Of lewdness. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of usury. 21 Of vows. 24 Of trespasses.*

**H**E that is wounded in the <sup>†</sup>stones, or <sup>†</sup>hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A <sup>†</sup>bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An <sup>o</sup>Ām'mon-ite or <sup>e</sup>Mō'ab-ite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Because they <sup>†</sup>met <sup>e</sup>you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of <sup>†</sup>E'gypt; and because they <sup>†</sup>hired against thee <sup>†</sup>Bā'laam the son of Be'or of <sup>†</sup>Pē'thōr of <sup>†</sup>Mēs-o-pō-tā'mī-ā, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God <sup>†</sup>would not hearken unto Bā'laam; but the LORD thy <sup>†</sup>God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy <sup>†</sup>God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**30**  
*q Incest, Lev. 18:6.*

**1**  
*a Eunuch, Matt. 19:12.*

**3**  
*b Ammonites, Deut. 2:20.  
c Moabites, Gen. 19:37.*

**4**  
*d Inhospitableness, instances of, Luke 9:53.  
e Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
f Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
g Malice, instances of, Eph. 4:31.  
h Num. 22:5.  
i Mesopotamia, Gen. 24:10.*

**†**  
*j Prayer, answer to, withheld, Acts 6:4.  
k God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
l God, love of, exemplified, Gen. 2:2.*

† **SEDUCTION.** *Laws concerning, Ex. 22:16, 17; Deut. 22:23-29.*  
See footnote, RAPE, Deut. 22:25.  
Instances of: *Of Dinah, Gen. 34:2. Of Tamar, 2 Sam. 13:1-14.*  
† **RAPE.** *Law imposes death penalty for, Deut. 22:25-27. Captives subjected to, Isa. 13:16; Lam. 5:11; Zech. 14:2.*  
Instances of: *Of the concubine of a Levite, by Benjamites; tribe of Benjamin nearly exterminated by the army of the other tribes, as punishment for, Judg. 19:22-30; 20:35. Of Tamar, by Amnon; avenged in the death of Amnon at the hand of Absalom, Tamar's brother, 2 Sam. 13:6-29, 32, 33.*  
\* **BASTARD.** *Excluded from the congregation, Deut. 23:2.*

Instances of: *Ishmael, Gen. 16:3, 15; Gal. 4:22. Moab and Ammon, Gen. 19:36, 37. Sons of Tamar by Judah, Gen. 38:12-30. Jephthah, Judg. 11:1.*

Figurative, *Zech. 9:6; Heb. 12:8.*

† **BALAAM** (*foreigner*), son of Beor. *From Mesopotamia, Deut. 23:4. A soothsayer, Josh. 13:22. A prophet, Num. 24:2-9; 2 Pet. 2:15, 16. Balak sends for, to curse Israel, Num. 22:5-7; Josh. 24:9; Neh. 13:2; Mic. 6:5. Anger of, rebuked by his ass, Num. 22:22-35; 2 Pet. 2:16. Counsel of, an occasion of Israel's corruption with the Midianites, Num. 31:16; Rev. 2:14. Covetousness of, 2 Pet. 2:15; Jude 11. Death of, Num. 31:8; Josh. 13:22.*

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*Edomites*, 2 Kin.  
8:21.  
*Egyptians*, Gen.  
50:3.

**9**  
*Armies*, Deut.  
11:4.

**10**  
*Deflement*, Lev.  
5:2.  
*Sin*, typified,  
Rom. 5:12.  
*Disfellowship of the righteous and wicked*, typified,  
Num. 15:31.

**11**  
*Ablution*, Judg.  
19:21.  
*Holiness*, typified, Ex. 39:30.

**12**  
*Sanitation and Hygiene*, faith, disposition of,  
Num. 31:23.

**14**  
*God, preserver*, Gen. 2:2.  
*Anthropomorphisms*, Gen. 11:5.

peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

**7** Thou shalt not abhor an <sup>m</sup>Ē-dom-ite; for he <sup>is</sup> thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an <sup>n</sup>Ē-ġyṗ-tian; because thou wast a <sup>†</sup>stranger in his land.

**8** The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

**9** ¶ When the <sup>o</sup>host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

**10** If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of <sup>p,q</sup>uncleanness that chanceth him by sight, then shall he <sup>r</sup>go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

**11** But it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall <sup>s,t</sup>wash himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

**12** ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

**13** ¶ And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:

**14** For the LORD thy <sup>u</sup>God <sup>w</sup>walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be <sup>v</sup>holy: that he see no <sup>p,q</sup>unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

**15** ¶ Thou shalt not deliver

unto his master the <sup>x,y</sup>servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

**16** <sup>x,y</sup>He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it liketh him best: thou shalt not <sup>z</sup>oppress him.

**17** ¶ There shall be no <sup>a,b,c</sup>whore of the daughters of Īṣ-ra-el, nor a <sup>d</sup>sodomite of the sons of Īṣ-ra-el.

**18** Thou shalt not bring the hire of a <sup>b</sup>whore, or the <sup>1</sup>price of a <sup>e</sup>dog, into the <sup>h</sup>house of the LORD thy God for any <sup>o</sup>vow: for even both these are <sup>h</sup>abomination unto the LORD thy God.

**19** ¶ <sup>i</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>l</sup>lend upon <sup>k</sup>usury to thy brother; usury of <sup>l</sup>money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:

**20** Unto a <sup>2</sup>stranger thou mayest <sup>l</sup>lend upon <sup>k</sup>usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may <sup>m</sup>bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the <sup>n</sup>land whither thou goest to possess it.

**21** ¶ <sup>o</sup>When thou shalt <sup>o</sup>vow a <sup>p</sup>vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

**22** But if thou shalt forbear to <sup>o</sup>vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

**23** That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a <sup>q</sup>freewill offering, according as thou hast <sup>p,r</sup>vowed

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**  
*Fugitives*, Judg. 12:4.  
*Servant*, Jer. 2:14.  
**16**  
*Oppression, forbidden*, Eccl. 5:8.

**17**  
*Adultery, forbidden*, Lev. 20:10.  
*Harlot*, Prov. 7:10.  
*Prostitution, forbidden*, Lev. 19:29.  
*Sodomy*, Lev. 18:22.

**18**  
*Dog*, 1 Kin. 21:19.  
*Church*, 1 Kin. 9:3.  
*Voices*, Num. 30:2.  
*Abomination*, Lev. 18:27.  
*R. V. wages*

**19**  
*Creditor*, Deut. 15:2.  
*Lending*, Deut. 15:2.  
*Interest*, Ex. 22:25.  
*Money*, Jer. 32:9.

**20**  
*Temporal Blessings, from God*, Psa. 103:2.  
*Canaan*, Gen. 37:1.  
*R. V. foreigner*

**21**  
*Commandment, enjoining fidelity to vows*, Deut. 8:2.  
*Offerings, vow*, Lev. 6:17.

**23**  
*Offerings, free will*, Lev. 6:17.

**† FOREIGNERS.** Numerous in days of Solomon, 2 Chr. 2:17. Love of, enjoined, Lev. 19:33, 34; Deut. 10:18, 19. Justice toward, enjoined, Lev. 24:22; Deut. 1:16; 24:17; 27:19; Jer. 7:6. Kindness to poor of, required, Lev. 25:35. Hospitality to, required by Jesus, Matt. 25:35, 38, 43. David's kindness to, 2 Sam. 15:19, 20.

Israelites forbidden, to abhor, Deut. 23:7; to oppress, Ex. 22:21; 23:9; Deut. 24:14; Jer. 22:3; Zech. 7:10; to marry, Deut. 25:5; to make kings of, Deut. 17:15.

Israelites authorized, to purchase as slaves, Lev. 25:44-46; to take interest from, Deut. 23:20.

Not accorded the privileges of the seventh year release of debts, Deut. 15:3. Oppressed, Ezek. 22:29. Oppressors of,

judged, Mal. 3:5. Separate burial place provided for, Matt. 27:7. Inheritance of, in Ezekiel's vision, Ezek. 47:22, 23.

**Privileges of, under Mosaic law:** To offer sacrifices, Lev. 17:8. To eat the passover, Ex. 12:43-49; Num. 9:14. To eat food forbidden to Israel, Deut. 14:21. To asylum in cities of refuge, Num. 35:15; Josh. 20:9.

**Requirements of:** To assemble for religious instruction, Deut. 31:12. To conform to Mosaic ordinances in offering sacrifices, Num. 15:14, 15; 19:10. To observe the Sabbath, Ex. 20:10; 23:12.

**Forbidden:** To eat things offered in sacrifice, Ex. 29:33; Lev. 22:10, 12. To eat blood, Lev. 17:10. To blaspheme, Lev. 24:16.



**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 24

*r* Commandment,  
forbidding theft,  
Deut. 8:2.  
*s* Agriculture, laws  
concerning tres-  
pass, Gen. 3:23.  
*t* Theft, Mark 7:22.

## 25

*u* Corn, Psa. 65:13.  
*r* Property, person-  
al, Lev. 27:15.

## CHAPTER 24

*Of divorce. 5 The newly married man ex-  
empt from going to war. 7 Of mansteal-  
ers. 8 Of leprosy. 10 Of pledges. 14 Of  
the hire of a servant. 16 Of justice. 19  
Of charity.*

**W**HEN a <sup>a</sup>man hath taken a  
wife, and <sup>b</sup>married her,  
and it come to pass that she find  
no favour in his eyes, because he  
hath found some <sup>c</sup>uncleanness in  
her: then let him write her a bill  
of <sup>d</sup>divorcement, and give *it* in  
her hand, and send her out of  
his house.

2 And when she is departed out  
of his house, she may go and be  
another man's *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter <sup>a</sup>husband  
hate her, and write her a bill of  
<sup>d</sup>divorcement, and giveth *it* in  
her hand, and sendeth her out of  
his house; or if the latter hus-  
band die, which took her *to be*  
his wife;

4 Her former <sup>a</sup>husband, which  
sent her away, may not take her  
again to be his wife, after that  
she is defiled; for that *is* <sup>a</sup>abom-  
ination before the LORD: and  
thou shalt not cause the <sup>c</sup>land to  
sin, which the LORD thy God  
giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

|| **SICKLE.** Used for cutting grain, Deut. 23:25; Jer. 50:16;  
Mark 4:29.

**Figurative:** Of the judgments of God, Joel 3:13; Rev.  
14:14-19.

\* **THIEVES,** Matt. 6:19, 20; John 10:1; Rom. 2:21; 1 Pet.  
4:15; Rev. 3:3. *Ignominious.* Jer. 2:26. *Desecrated the temple,*  
Matt. 21:13; Mark 11:17; Luke 19:45, 46. *Excluded from the*  
*kingdom of God,* 1 Cor. 6:10. *Collusion with,* Psa. 50:18.  
*Worship of, offense to God,* Jer. 7:9, 10.

5 ¶ When a <sup>a, i</sup>man hath <sup>b</sup>taken  
a new wife, <sup>c</sup>he shall not go out  
to <sup>b</sup>war, neither shall he be  
charged with any business: *but*  
he shall be free at home one year,  
and shall cheer up his wife  
which he hath taken.

6 ¶ <sup>4, f</sup>No <sup>l</sup>man shall take the  
nether or the upper <sup>m</sup>millstone  
to <sup>n</sup>pledge: for he taketh <sup>a</sup>man's  
life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found <sup>a, p</sup>stealing  
any of his brethren of the chil-  
dren of Is'ra-el, and <sup>2, q</sup>maketh  
merchandise of him, or selleth  
him; then that <sup>\*</sup>thief shall <sup>r</sup>die;  
and thou shalt put evil away  
from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of  
<sup>c</sup>leprosy, that thou observe dili-  
gently, and do according to all  
that the <sup>r</sup>'priests the Lē'vītes  
shall <sup>u</sup>teach you: as I command-  
ed them, *so* ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD  
thy God did unto <sup>v</sup>Mīr'y-am by  
the way, after that ye were come  
forth out of <sup>w</sup>E'g'pt.

10 ¶ <sup>1, x</sup>When <sup>l</sup>thou dost <sup>k</sup>lend  
thy <sup>3</sup>brother any thing, thou  
shalt not go into his <sup>h</sup>house to  
fetch his <sup>n</sup>pledge.

11 <sup>v</sup>Thou shalt stand abroad,  
and the man to whom thou dost  
<sup>l</sup>lend shall bring out the <sup>n</sup>pledge  
abroad unto thee.

12 <sup>x</sup>And if the man *be* <sup>z</sup>poor,  
<sup>a</sup>thou shalt not sleep with his  
<sup>h</sup>pledge:

13 In any case <sup>a</sup>thou shalt del-  
iver <sup>c</sup>him the <sup>b</sup>pledge again  
when the sun goeth down, that  
he may sleep in his own raiment,  
and bless thee: and <sup>a</sup>it shall be  
righteousness unto thee before  
the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ <sup>†, e, f</sup>Thou shalt not op-

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

*f* Bridegroom, Isa.  
61:10.  
*g* Armies, who are  
exempt from serv-  
ice in, Deut. 11:4  
*h* War, Judg. 3:2.

## 6

*i* Commandment  
enjoining merc-  
y to debtors, Deut.  
8:2.

*j* Debt, 1 Sam. 22:2

*k* Lending, Deut.  
15:2.

*l* Creditor, Deut.  
15:2.

*m* Millstone, Judg.  
9:53.

*n* Pawn, Job 24:3.

## 7

*o* Kidnapping, Ex.  
21:16.

*p* Servant, man-  
stealing for-  
don, Jer. 2:14.

*q* Commerce, slaves  
1 Kin. 10:15.

*r* Punishment,  
death penalty,  
Lev. 26:41.

*2* R. V. he deal  
with him as a  
slave.

## 8

*s* Leprosy, Lev.  
13:2.

*t* Priest, duties of,  
to teach the law,  
Lev. 1:5.

*u* Instruction, in  
sanitation and  
hygiene, Prov. 23  
23.

## 9

*v* Miriam, Ex. 15  
20.

*w* Egypt, Gen. 41:8

## 10

*x* Commandment,  
protecting debtors  
Deut. 8:2.

*y* House, a man's  
castle, Esth. 8:1

*3* R. V. neighbor

## 12

*z* Poor, duty to,  
Prov. 21:13.

*a* Creditor, Deut.  
15:2.

*b* Pawn, Job 24:3

## 13

*c* Debtor, Luke  
7:41.

*d* Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

## 14

*e* Commandment,  
forbidding op-  
pression of the  
poor, Deut. 8:2.

*f* Master, duties of  
to servants, Col.  
4:1.

*Penalty for,* Deut. 12:47; Prov. 6:30, 31; Ezek. 18:10, 13  
Zech. 5:3; Matt. 27:38, 44; Mark 15:27.

See footnote, THEFT, Mark 7:22.

† **EMPLOYER.** Required: *To be kind,* Lev. 25:40-  
43; Job 31:13-15; Eph. 6:9; Phil. 15, 16. *To grant Sabbath*  
*rest,* Ex. 20:10; Deut. 5:14. *To accord just compensation,* Jer.  
22:13; Matt. 10:10; 20:1-15; Luke 10:7; Rom. 4:4; Col. 4:1  
1 Tim. 5:18. *To make prompt payment,* Lev. 19:13; Deut.  
24:15; Jas. 5:4, 5. *Not to oppress,* Deut. 24:14; Mal. 3:5.

**R.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Hired Servant,  
Lev. 25:40.  
*b* Poor, oppression of,  
Prov. 21:13.  
*c* Foreigners, Isra-  
elites forbidden to  
oppress, Deut.  
23:20.

**15**  
*a* Wages, Gen. 31:7.

**16**  
*k* 2 Kin. 14:6;  
2 Chr. 25:4.

*l* Punishment, not  
enjoined on chil-  
dren, Lev. 26:41.

*m* Sin, punishment  
for, not to be in-  
flicted on chil-  
dren, Rom. 5:12.

**17**  
*n* Commandment,  
forbidding per-  
version of jus-  
tice, Deut. 8:2.

*o* Injustice, forbid-  
den, Isa. 26:10.

*p* Foreigners, jus-  
tice toward, en-  
joined, Deut. 23:  
20.

*q* Orphan, justice  
to, required, Lam.  
5:3.

*r* Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

**18**  
*a* Servant, Jer. 2:14.  
*b* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

*u* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**19**  
*v* Commandment,  
enjoining liberal-  
ity to the poor,  
Deut. 8:2.

*w* Gleaning, laws  
concerning, Lev.  
23:22.

*x* Liberality, en-  
joined, vs. 19-21:  
1 Tim. 6:18.

*y* Poor, gleanings  
reserved for,  
Prov. 21:13.

*z* Orphan, Lam.  
5:3.

*a* Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

*b* Reward, a motive  
to bestow charity,  
Matt. 5:12.

**20**  
*c* Olive, Deut. 6:11.

*d* Poor, gleanings  
reserved for,  
Prov. 21:13.

*e* Orphan, benefi-  
cent provision for,  
Lam. 5:3.

**21**  
*f* Grape, Lev. 25:5.

*g* Gleaning, laws  
concerning, Lev.  
23:22.

press an <sup>a</sup>hired servant *that is*  
<sup>b</sup>poor and needy, *whether he be*  
of thy brethren, or of thy <sup>c</sup>stran-  
gers that *are in thy land within*  
thy gates:

15 At his day <sup>d</sup>thou shalt give  
<sup>e</sup>him his <sup>f</sup>hire, neither shall the  
sun go down upon it; for he *is*  
poor, and setteth his heart upon  
it: lest he cry against thee unto  
the LORD, and it be sin unto  
thee.

16 ¶ <sup>g</sup>ll. <sup>k</sup>The fathers shall not be  
put to death for the children,  
<sup>l</sup>neither shall the children be put  
to death for the fathers: every  
man shall be put to death for his  
own <sup>m</sup>sin.

17 ¶ <sup>a, n, o</sup>Thou shalt not per-  
vert the judgment of the <sup>p</sup>stran-  
ger, nor of the <sup>q</sup>fatherless; nor  
take a <sup>r</sup>widow's raiment to  
<sup>b</sup>pledge:

18 But thou shalt remember  
that thou wast a <sup>s</sup>bondman in  
<sup>t</sup>E'gypt, and the LORD thy <sup>u</sup>God  
redeemed thee thence: therefore  
I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ <sup>v, w</sup>When thou cuttest  
down thine harvest in thy field,  
and hast forgot a sheaf in the  
field, <sup>x</sup>thou shalt not go again  
to fetch it: it shall be for the  
<sup>y</sup>stranger, for the <sup>z</sup>fatherless,  
and for the <sup>a, d</sup>widow: <sup>b</sup>that the  
LORD thy God may bless thee  
in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine  
<sup>c</sup>olive tree, thou shalt not go over  
the boughs again: it shall be for  
the <sup>d</sup>stranger, for the <sup>e, f</sup>father-  
less, and for the <sup>a, d</sup>widow.

21 When thou gatherest the  
<sup>g</sup>grapes of thy vineyard, thou  
shalt not <sup>h</sup>glean it afterward: it  
shall be for the <sup>d</sup>stranger, for  
the <sup>a, e, f</sup>fatherless, and for the  
<sup>a, d</sup>widow.

22 And thou shalt remember  
that thou wast a <sup>b</sup>bondman in  
the land of <sup>t</sup>E'gypt: therefore I  
command thee to do this thing.

## CHAPTER 25

*Stripes not to exceed forty. 4 The ox not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.*

**a** ¶ If there be <sup>a</sup>controversy be-  
tween men, and they come  
unto <sup>b</sup>judgment, that the <sup>c, d</sup>judg-  
es may judge them; then they  
shall <sup>e</sup>justify the righteous, and  
condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked  
man *be* worthy to be beaten, that  
the <sup>c, d</sup>judge shall cause him to  
lie down, and to be <sup>f, g</sup>beaten be-  
fore his face, according to his  
fault, by a certain number.

3 <sup>h</sup>Forty stripes he may give  
him, and not exceed: lest, *if* he  
should exceed, and <sup>i, g</sup>beat him  
above these with many stripes,  
then thy brother should seem  
vile unto thee.

4 ¶ <sup>i, j</sup>Thou shalt not muzzle  
the <sup>k</sup>ox when he <sup>l, m</sup>treadeth out  
the corn.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together,  
and one of them die, and have  
no child, the <sup>n</sup>wife of the dead  
shall not <sup>o</sup>marry without unto a  
<sup>p</sup>stranger: her husband's <sup>q</sup>broth-  
er shall go in unto her, and take  
her to him to wife, and perform  
the duty of an husband's brother  
unto her.

6 And it shall be, *that* the  
<sup>r</sup>firstborn which she beareth  
shall <sup>s</sup>succeed in the name of his  
brother *which is* dead, that his  
name be not put out of <sup>t</sup>Is'ra-el.

7 And if the man like not to  
<sup>u</sup>take his brother's <sup>v</sup>wife, then  
let his brother's wife go up to the  
gate unto the <sup>w, x</sup>elders, and say,

**R.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**22**  
*h* Servant, Jer.  
2:14.  
*i* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

**1**  
*a* Commandment,  
enjoining justice  
in courts, Deut.  
8:2.

*b* Court, justice re-  
quired of, Ex. 18:  
26.

*c* Judge, precepts  
relating to, Judg.  
2:18.

*d* Rulers, duties of,  
Ex. 18:21.

*e* Justice, Deut. 33:  
21.

**2**  
*f* Scourging, Acts  
22:24.

*g* Punishment, by  
scourging, Lev.  
26:41.

**3**  
*h* Forty, stripes,  
Jonah 3:4.

**4**  
*i* Commandment,  
enjoining kind-  
ness to animals,  
Deut. 8:2.

*j* 1 Cor. 9:9; 1 Tim.  
5:18.

*k* Animals, kind-  
ness to, Jer. 27:5.

*l* Labor, compensa-  
tion for, Luke  
10:7.

*m* Threshing, 1 Chr.  
21:20.

**5**  
*n* Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

*o* Marriage, levi-  
rate, Gen. 34:9.

*p* Foreigners, Deut.  
23:20.

*q* Brother, levirate  
marriage of, vs.  
5-10; Prov. 18:  
24.

**6**  
*r* Firstborn, Zech.  
12:10.

*s* Inheritance,  
Num. 27:7.

**7**  
*t* Court, civil, Ex.  
18:26.

*u* Government, mu-  
nicipal, Isa. 22:  
21.

† **EMPLOYEE.** Character of unrighteous, Job 7:1-8; 14:1, 6; Matt. 20:1-15.

**Rights of:** Just compensation, Matt. 10:10; Luke 10:7; Rom. 4:4; Col. 4:1; 1 Tim. 5:18. Prompt payment, Lev. 19:13. Hebrew, to participation in products of the land during Sabbath year, Lev. 25:6.

**Kindness to:** Exemplified, Ruth 2:4; Luke 15:17, 19. Oppressions of, Prov. 22:16; Mal. 3:5; Luke 15:15-17; Jas. 5:4.

¶ **INNOCENT.** Shall not suffer for the guilty, Deut. 24:16; 2 Kin. 14:6; 2 Chr. 25:4; Jer. 31:29, 30; Ezek. 18:20.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**B**  
*Shoe*, Josh. 5:15.  
*Spitting*, Num.  
12:14.

**11**  
*Strife*, Prov. 20:3.

**12**  
*Pity*, not to be  
shown offenders,  
Job 19:21.

**13**  
*Commandment*,  
forbidding dis-  
honesty in busi-  
ness, Deut. 8:2.

**a** Dishonesty, for-  
bidden, Ezek. 22:  
13.

**b** Weights, must be  
just, Lev. 19:35.

**14**  
*Commandment*,  
forbidding dis-  
honesty in busi-  
ness, Deut. 8:2.

**15**  
*Honesty*, Rom.  
13:13.

My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in *Is'ra-el*, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the <sup>1</sup>elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her;  
9 Then shall his <sup>2</sup>brother's <sup>3</sup>wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his <sup>4</sup>shoe from off his foot, and <sup>5</sup>spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in *Is'ra-el*, The house of him that hath his <sup>6</sup>shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men <sup>7</sup>strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not <sup>8</sup>pity her.

13 ¶ <sup>2,a</sup>Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers <sup>9</sup>weights, a great and a small.

14 <sup>10</sup>Thou shalt not have in thine house divers <sup>11</sup>measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt <sup>12</sup>have a perfect and just <sup>13</sup>weight, a perfect

and just <sup>14</sup>measure shalt thou have: <sup>15</sup>*e, f, g* that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, and all that do <sup>16</sup>unrighteously, are an <sup>17</sup>abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what <sup>18</sup>Am'a-lék did unto <sup>19</sup>thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of <sup>20</sup>Egypt;

18 How <sup>21</sup>he met <sup>22</sup>thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even all that were* feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy <sup>23</sup>God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the <sup>24</sup>land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that <sup>25</sup>thou shalt <sup>26</sup>blot out the remembrance of <sup>27</sup>Am'a-lék from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

## CHAPTER 26

*The profession of him that offers the basket of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that gives his third year's tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.*

**A**ND it shall be, when thou <sup>1</sup>art come in unto the <sup>2</sup>land which the LORD thy <sup>3</sup>God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**e** Reward, a motive to honesty, Matt. 5:12.

**f** Promise, to the honest, of long life, 2 Cor. 1:20.

**g** Faithfulness, rewards of, Luke 16:10.

**h** Sin, repugnant to God, Rom. 5:12.

**i** Abomination, Lev. 18:27.

**17**  
**j** Amalekites, Num. 13:29.

**k** Israel, Ex. 4:22.

**l** Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

**19**  
**m** God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

**n** Canaan, Gen. 37:1.

**o** Retaliation, Deut. 19:19.

**a** Canaan, Gen. 37:1.

**b** God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

\* **MEASURE.** False, Hos. 12:7-9. False, an abomination, Prov. 11:1; 20:9, 23; Mic. 6:10-12. Just, required, Lev. 19:35, 36; Deut. 25:15-16; Prov. 16:11.

The following modern equivalents of ancient measurements are based upon the latest researches, and are probably as nearly correct as it is possible at this time to make them:

**Dry:** BUSHEL, about a peck, Matt. 5:15; Mark 4:21; Luke 11:33.

CAB, or kab, about two quarts, 2 Kln. 6:25.

COR, equal to one homer or ten ephahs, equal to about eleven bushels, 1 Kln. 4:22; 5:11; 2 Chr. 2:10; 27:5; Ezra 7:22; Ezek. 45:14.

EPHAI, equal to three seah (and in liquid, to a bath), containing about a bushel, Ex. 16:36; Lev. 5:11; 6:20; 19:36; Num. 5:15; 28:5; Judg. 6:19; Ruth 2:17; 1 Sam. 1:24; 17:17; Isa. 5:10; Ezek. 45:10, 11, 13, 24; 46:5, 7, 11, 14; Amos 8:5; Zech. 5:6-10.

HALF-HOMER, about five and a half bushels, Hos. 3:2.

HOMER, about eleven bushels, equal to a cor or ten ephahs, Lev. 27:16; Num. 11:32; Isa. 5:10; Ezek. 45:11-14; Hos. 3:2.

OMER, about seven pints, Ex. 16:16, 18, 22, 32, 33, 36.

SEAH, about a peck and a half, Gen. 18:6; 1 Sam. 25:18; 1 Kln. 18:32; 2 Kln. 7:1, 16, 18.

TENTH DEAL, about a gallon, equal to one-tenth of an ephah,

Ex. 29:40; Lev. 14:10, 21; 23:13, 17; 24:5; Num. 15:4, 6, 9, 28; 12, 13, 20, 21, 28, 29; 29:3, 4, 9, 10, 14, 15.

**Liquid:** BATH, about eight gallons and a half, 1 Kln. 7:26, 28; 2 Chr. 2:10; 4:5; Ezra 7:22; Isa. 5:10; Ezek. 45:10, 11, 14; Luke 16:6.

FIRKIN, nearly nine gallons, John 2:6.

HIN, about a gallon and a half, Ex. 29:40; 30:24; Lev. 19:36; 23:13; Num. 15:4-10; 28:5, 7, 14; Ezek. 4:11; 45:24; 46:5, 7, 11, 14.

LOG, about a pint, one-twelfth of a hin, Lev. 14:10, 12, 15, 21, 24.

**Linear:** CUBIT, about seventeen and a half inches, the length of the forearm. See footnote, CUBIT, Ex. 36:9.

FATHOM, about six feet, Acts 27:28.

FINGER, about three-fourths of an inch, Jer. 52:21.

FURLONG, Luke 24:13.

HANDBREADTH, about three inches, Ex. 25:25; 37:12; 1 Kln. 7:26; 2 Chr. 4:5; Psa. 39:5; Ezek. 40:5, 43; 43:13.

MILE, probably nine-tenths of an English mile, Matt. 5:41.

PACE, 2 Sam. 6:13.

REED, probably six cubits, Ezek. 40:5.

SABBATH DAY'S JOURNEY (the distance is uncertain, probably 1,000 yards), Acts 1:12.

SPAN, about nine inches, Ex. 28:16; 1 Sam. 17:4; Isa. 40:12; Ezek. 43:13.



**E.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*First Fruits,*  
*offerings of,*  
*presented at*  
*the tabernacle,*  
*Deut. 18:4.*  
*Basket, Ex. 29:3.*  
*Tabernacle, Ex.*  
*7:9.*

**3**  
*Priest, duties of,*  
*Lev. 1:5.*  
*Patriotism, vs. 1-1*  
*1; Psa. 137:1.*

**5**  
*Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*  
*Israel, number of,*  
*who went into*  
*Egypt, Ex. 4:22.*

**5**  
*Egyptians, Gen.*  
*6:3.*  
*Servant, cruelty*  
*to, Jer. 2:14.*

**7**  
*Prayer, answered,*  
*Acts 6:4.*  
*Afflictions, Psa.*  
*4:19.*

**8**  
*Miracles, Luke*  
*3:8.*

**9**  
*Milk, figurative,*  
*Job 10:10.*  
*Honey, figura-*  
*tive, Prov. 25:27.*

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syr'an ready to perish was my father, and he went down into <sup>h</sup>E'gypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

6 And the <sup>i</sup>E-gyp'tians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon <sup>k</sup>us hard bondage:

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of <sup>h</sup>E'gypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders:

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God,

and worship before the LORD thy God:

11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Lēvite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Lēvite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Lēvite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them:

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Is'ra-el, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

**E.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
*Thankfulness,*  
*enjoined, Acts*  
*24:3.*

**12**  
*Tithes, Num. 18:*  
*24.*

*Levites, emolu-*  
*ments of, Deut.*  
*10:8.*

*Poor, duty to,*  
*Prov. 21:13.*

*Orphan, benefi-*  
*cent provision*  
*for, Lam. 5:3.*

*Widow, 2 Sam.*  
*14:5.*

**13**  
*Obedience, Heb.*  
*5:8.*

**14**  
*Mourning, Lam.*  
*2:5.*

**15**  
*Heaven, God's*  
*dwelling place,*  
*Luke 18:22.*

*Temporal Bless-*  
*ings, prayer for,*  
*Psa. 103:2.*

*God, faithfulness*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*

**16**  
*Commandment,*  
*enjoining obedi-*  
*ence, Deut. 8:2.*  
*Obedience, en-*  
*joined, Heb. 5:8.*  
*Heart, Psa. 44:21.*

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**17**  
*e Decision, instances of, Israelites, Isa. 50:7.*

**18**  
*f God, love of, exemplified, Gen. 2:2.*  
*g Spiritual Adoption, of Israel, Rom. 8:15.*  
*h Israel, a holy people, Ex. 4:22.*  
*i The Holy, described, Col. 3:12.*

**19**  
*j God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*k Temporal Blessings, from God, national Gen., Psa. 103:2.*  
*l Holiness, Ex. 39:30.*

**1**  
*a Senate, Num. 11:16.*  
*b Israel, Ex. 4:22.*  
*c Commandment, enjoining obedience, Deut. 8:2.*  
*d Obedience, enjoined, Heb. 5:8.*

**2**  
*e Jordan, Gen. 32:10.*  
*f Canaan, Gen. 37:1.*  
*g God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*h Pillar, Gen. 28:18.*

**3**  
*i Law, of Moses, engraved upon monuments, Deut. 33:2.*  
*j Milk, figurative, Job 10:10.*  
*k Honey, figurative, Prov. 25:27.*

**4**  
*l Ebal, Deut. 11:29.*

**5**  
*m Altar, Gen. 8:20.*

17 Thou hast <sup>e</sup>avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And the <sup>l</sup>LORD hath <sup>o</sup>avouched <sup>h</sup>thee this day to be his <sup>i</sup>peculiar people, as <sup>a</sup>he hath promised thee, and that <sup>thou</sup> shouldest <sup>c</sup>keep all his commandments;

19 And <sup>t</sup>o <sup>k</sup>make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

## CHAPTER 27

*The people are commanded to write the law upon stones; 5 and to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on Gertzim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced from mount Ebal.*

**A**ND Mō'seş with the <sup>e</sup>lders of <sup>i</sup>İş'ra-el commanded the people, saying, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over <sup>e</sup>Jōr'dan unto the <sup>l</sup>and which the LORD thy <sup>o</sup>God giveth thee, that thou shalt <sup>h</sup>set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this <sup>l</sup>aw, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the <sup>l</sup>and which the LORD thy <sup>o</sup>God giveth thee, a land that floweth with <sup>i</sup>milk and <sup>h</sup>honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over <sup>e</sup>Jōr'dan, <sup>that</sup> ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount <sup>i</sup>Ē'bal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an <sup>m</sup>altar unto the LORD thy God,

an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up <sup>any</sup> iron <sup>tool</sup> upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the <sup>m</sup>altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer <sup>n</sup>burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer <sup>o</sup>peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this <sup>l</sup>aw very plainly.

9 ¶ And Mō'seş and the priests the Lē'vites spake unto all <sup>i</sup>İş'ra-el, saying, <sup>1</sup>, <sup>p</sup>Take heed, and hearken, O <sup>İ</sup>ş'ra-el; this day thou art <sup>a</sup>become the people of the LORD thy <sup>o</sup>God.

10 <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Mō'seş charged the <sup>b</sup>people the same day, saying,

12 <sup>u</sup>These shall stand upon mount <sup>v</sup>Gēr'ı-zim to <sup>w</sup>bless the people, when ye are come over Jōr'dan; <sup>x</sup>Sım'e-on, and <sup>y</sup>Lē'vı, and <sup>z</sup>Jū'dah, and <sup>a</sup>İs'sa-char, and <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph, and <sup>d</sup>Bēn'ja-mın:

13 And these shall stand upon mount <sup>e</sup>Ē'bal to <sup>f</sup>curse; <sup>g</sup>Reu'ben, <sup>h</sup>Gād, and <sup>i</sup>Āsh'ēr, and <sup>j</sup>Zēb'u-lūn, <sup>k</sup>Dān, and <sup>l</sup>Nāph'ta-lı.

14 ¶ And the <sup>m</sup>Lē'vites shall speak, and <sup>n</sup>say unto all the men of <sup>i</sup>İş'ra-el with a loud voice,

15 <sup>1</sup>, <sup>o</sup>Cursed be the man that maketh <sup>any</sup> graven or molten <sup>p</sup>image, an <sup>a</sup>abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth <sup>it</sup> in a secret <sup>place</sup>. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 <sup>i</sup>Cursed be <sup>he</sup> that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**  
*n Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.*

**7**  
*o Offerings, peace, Lev. 6:17.*

**9**  
*p Watchfulness, enjoined, Mt. 24:42.*

*q Spiritual Adoption, of Israel, Rom. 8:15.*

*r God, love of, exemplified, Gen. 2:2.*

*1 R. V. Keep silence,*

**10**  
*s Commandment, enjoining obedience, Deut. 8:2.*

*t Obedience, enjoined, Heb. 5:8.*

**12**  
*u Law, of Moses, blessings and curses of, Deut. 33:2.*

*v Gertzim, Deut. 11:29.*

*w Benedictions, Deut. 21:5.*

*x Simeon, tribe Num. 2:12.*

*y Levites, Deut. 10:8.*

*z Judah, tribe Num. 10:14.*

**13**  
*a Issachar, tribe Num. 1:28.*

*b Ephraim, tribe Num. 41:52.*

*c Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.*

*d Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.*

**14**  
*e Bal, Deut. 1:29.*

*f Curse, Judg. 5:23.*

*g Reubenites, Jo. 22:1.*

*h Gad, tribe of, Deut. 33:20.*

*i Asher, tribe of, Num. 1:40.*

*j Zebulun, tribe Gen. 49:13.*

*k Dan, tribe of, Gen. 30:6.*

*l Naphtali, tribe Num. 1:42.*

**14**  
*m Levites, Deut. 10:8.*

*n Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23.*

**15**  
*o Idolatry, denounced, 1 Sa. 15:23.*

*p Idol, manufacture of, forbidden, 1 Kin. 15:12.*

*q Abomination, Lev. 18:27.*

**16**  
*r Children, wicked, Mark 10:14.*

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**17**

**Landmarks, pro-**  
**hibited from fraud-**  
**ulent removal,**  
Deut. 19:14.

**19**

**Injustice, forbid-**  
**den,** Isa. 26:10.

**Court, justice re-**  
**quired of,** Ex. 18:  
26.

**Foreigners, jus-**  
**tice toward, en-**  
**joined,** Deut. 23:  
20.

**Orphan, justice**  
**to, required,** Lam.  
5:3.

**Widow, 2 Sam.**  
**14:5.**

**20**

**Adultery, penan-**  
**ties for,** Lev. 20:  
10.

**Unjust, forbidden,**  
Lev. 18:6.

**21**

**Curse, Judg.**

**Bestiality, Lev.**  
**18:23.**

**22**

**Incest, forbidden,**  
Lev. 18:6.

**23**

**Mother-in-law,**  
**not to be defiled,**  
Matt. 10:35.

**24**

**Homicide, felon-**  
**ous,** Deut. 5:17.

**25**

**Gribery, 1 Sam.**  
**8:3.**

**26**

**Gal. 3:10.**  
**Law, of Moses,**  
Deut. 33:2.

17 <sup>1</sup>Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbour's <sup>a</sup>landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

18 <sup>1</sup>Cursed *be* he that maketh the <sup>a</sup>blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

19 <sup>1,2,3</sup>Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgment of the <sup>1</sup>stranger, <sup>2</sup>fatherless, and <sup>3</sup>widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

20 <sup>1</sup>Cursed *be* he that <sup>2</sup>lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

21 <sup>a</sup>Cursed *be* he that <sup>b</sup>lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

22 <sup>a</sup>Cursed *be* he that <sup>c</sup>lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

23 <sup>a</sup>Cursed *be* he that <sup>c</sup>lieth with his <sup>a</sup>mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

24 <sup>a</sup>Cursed *be* he that <sup>1</sup>,<sup>c</sup>smileth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen.

25 <sup>a</sup>Cursed *be* he that taketh <sup>1</sup>reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

26 <sup>a,2</sup>Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not *all* the words of this <sup>b</sup>law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

## CHAPTER 28

The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

**A**ND it shall come to pass, <sup>a</sup>if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and

to <sup>b</sup>do all his commandments which I command thee this day, <sup>c</sup>that the LORD thy God <sup>d,2</sup>will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2 And <sup>a</sup>all these <sup>a</sup>blessings shall come on <sup>d</sup>thee, and overtake thee, <sup>a</sup>if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 <sup>c</sup>Blessed *shalt thou be* in the city, and blessed *shalt thou be* in the field.

4 <sup>c</sup>Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 <sup>c</sup>Blessed *shall be* thy <sup>a</sup>basket and thy <sup>1,2</sup>store.

6 <sup>c</sup>Blessed *shalt thou be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt thou be* when thou goest out.

7 <sup>a</sup>The <sup>a</sup>LORD shall <sup>1</sup>cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 <sup>c</sup>The <sup>a</sup>LORD shall command the <sup>1</sup>blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 <sup>1</sup>The <sup>a</sup>LORD shall <sup>a</sup>establish thee an <sup>b</sup>holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, <sup>a</sup>if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and <sup>1</sup>walk in his ways.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art <sup>m</sup>called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the <sup>a</sup>LORD shall make thee plenteous <sup>2</sup>in <sup>1</sup>goods, and

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**b** Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb. 5:8.

**c** Promise, to obedi-  
ent, of prosperity,  
2 Cor. 1:20.

**d** Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

**e** God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**3**

**f** Temporal bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

**5**

**g** Basket, Ex. 29:3.

**h** Kneading-  
trough, Ex. 8:3.

**i** R. V. kneading-  
trough.

**9**

**i** Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

**j** God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

**k** Holiness, Ex.  
39:30.

**l** Walking, figura-  
tive, Gen. 5:22.

**10**

**m** Spiritual Adop-  
tion, of Israel,  
Rom. 8:15.

**11**

**2** R. V. for good,

**\* BLIND.** Cruelty to, forbidden, Lev. 19:14; Deut. 27:18.  
ated by David, 2 Sam. 5:8.

See footnote, BLINDNESS, 2 Kin. 6:18.

**† ASSASSINATION.** Denounced, Deut. 27:24. David's  
horror of, 2 Sam. 4:9, 12.

**Instances of:** Of Egion, by Ehud, Judg. 3:15-22. Of Abner,  
Joab, 2 Sam. 3:27. Of Ish-bosheth, by the sons of Rimmon,

2 Sam. 4:5-7. Of Amnon, by Absalom, 2 Sam. 13:28, 29.  
Of Amasa, by Joab, 2 Sam. 20:9, 10. Of Joash, by his servants,  
2 Kin. 12:20. Of Sennacherib, by his sons, 2 Kin. 19:37;  
Isa. 37:38.

**\* VICTORIES.** In battle, from God, Lev. 26:6-9; Deut.  
28:7; 32:30; Josh. 23:10; Psa. 55:18; 76:5, 6. Celebrated in  
song, Judg. 5; 2 Sam. 22; by women, Judg. 5; 1 Sam. 18:6, 7;  
2 Sam. 1:20.



**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**n** Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

**o** Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

**14**  
**p** Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

**15**  
**q** Disobedience to  
God, denunciations  
against, vs.  
16-62; Eph. 5:6.

**r** Curse, Judg.  
5:23.

**s** Afflictions, from  
God, vs. 15-68;  
Psa. 34:19.

**t** Judgments, de-  
nounced against  
disobedience, vs.  
15-68; Ex. 6:6.

**u** Wicked, punish-  
ment of, vs. 15-  
68; Psa. 73:3.

**18**  
**3** R. V. young of  
thy flock.

**20**  
**v** Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the <sup>n</sup>land which the LORD <sup>o</sup>sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The <sup>e</sup>LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the <sup>e</sup>LORD shall <sup>t</sup>make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; <sup>q</sup>if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*:

14 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, *to* the right hand, or *to* the left, to go after other gods to <sup>r</sup>serve them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt <sup>r</sup>not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these <sup>r, s, t</sup>curses shall come upon <sup>u</sup>thee, and overtake thee:

16 <sup>r</sup>Cursed *shalt thou be* in the city, and cursed *shalt thou be* in the field.

17 <sup>r</sup>Cursed *shall be* thy <sup>o</sup>basket and thy <sup>1, h</sup>store.

18 <sup>r</sup>Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the <sup>3</sup>flocks of thy sheep.

19 <sup>r</sup>Cursed *shalt thou be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt thou be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee <sup>r</sup>cursing, <sup>s, v</sup>vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until

"thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the <sup>w</sup>wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the <sup>p</sup>pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the <sup>n</sup>land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a <sup>v</sup>consumption, and with a <sup>f</sup>fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with <sup>2</sup>mil-dew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 <sup>a, b, c</sup>And thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron.

24 <sup>a, b, c</sup>The LORD shall make the <sup>d</sup>rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 <sup>a, e</sup>The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and shalt be <sup>t</sup>removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 <sup>a</sup>And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the <sup>5, a, 7</sup>botch of <sup>E</sup>Egypt, and with the <sup>o</sup>emerods, and with the <sup>6, h</sup>scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with <sup>a, t</sup>madness, and <sup>i</sup>blindness, and astonishment of heart:

29 <sup>a</sup>And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the <sup>i</sup>blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *T4*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**10** Sin, punishment  
of, Rom. 5:12

**21**  
**x** Plague, Ex. 1

**22**  
**y** Consumption,  
Lev. 26:16.  
**z** Amos 4:9; He-  
2:17.

**23**  
**a** Curse, Judg.  
5:23.  
**b** Drought, as a  
judgment, Gen.  
31:40.  
**c** Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 K.  
8:1.

**24**  
**d** Rain, withheld  
as a judgment  
2 Sam. 1:21.

**25**  
**e** War, as a jud-  
gment, Judg. 3  
**4** R. V. tossed  
and fro among

**27**  
**f** Boil, Ex. 9:9.  
**g** Tumor, 1 Sam.  
5:6.  
**h** Scab, Lev. 14:  
5 R. V. boil  
**6** R. V. scurvy

**28**  
**i** Insanity, as a  
judgment from  
God, Prov. 26:  
**j** Blindness, 2 K.  
6:18.

|  |  |   |   |
|--|--|---|---|
| <div>C. 1451?</div> <div>footnote, <i>Time</i>, Rev. 10:6.</div> | <p>shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save <i>thee</i>.</p> <p>30 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the <sup>k</sup>grapes thereof.</p> <p>31 <sup>a</sup>Thine ox <i>shall be</i> slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass <i>shall be</i> violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep <i>shall be</i> given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue <i>them</i>.</p> <p>32 <sup>a</sup>Thy sons and thy daughters <i>shall be</i> given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail <i>with longing</i> for them all the day long: and <i>there shall be</i> no might in thine hand.</p> <p>33 <sup>a</sup>The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway:</p> <p>34 <sup>a</sup>So that thou shalt be <sup>t</sup>mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.</p> <p>35 <sup>a</sup>The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore <sup>b</sup>botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.</p> <p>36 <sup>a,1</sup>The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and there shalt thou <sup>m</sup>serve other gods, wood and <sup>n</sup>stone.</p> <p>37 <sup>a</sup>And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all nations</p> | <p>whither the LORD shall lead thee.</p> <p>38 <sup>a,c</sup>Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather <i>but</i> little in; for the <sup>o</sup>locust shall consume it.</p> <p>39 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress <i>them</i>, but shalt neither drink <i>of</i> the wine, nor gather <i>the</i> <sup>k</sup>grapes; for the <sup>p</sup>worms shall eat them.</p> <p>40 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt have <sup>o</sup>olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not <sup>t</sup>anoint <i>thyself</i> with the oil; for thine olive shall cast <i>his fruit</i>.</p> <p>41 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them; for they shall go into <sup>t</sup>captivity.</p> <p>42 <sup>a</sup>All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the <sup>o</sup>locust consume.</p> <p>43 <sup>a</sup>The stranger that <i>is</i> within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.</p> <p>44 <sup>a</sup>He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.</p> <p>45 Moreover all these <sup>a,7</sup>curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou <sup>s</sup>hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:</p> <p>46 And they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.</p> <p>47 Because thou <sup>t</sup>servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all <i>things</i>;</p> <p>48 <sup>a</sup>Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD</p> | <div>B.C. 1451?</div> <div>See footnote, <i>Time</i>, Rev. 10:6.</div> <div>38</div> <div><sup>o</sup> Locust, Nah. 3:17.</div> <div>39</div> <div><sup>p</sup> Worm, Jonah 4:7.</div> <div>40</div> <div><sup>q</sup> Olive, Deut. 6:11.</div> <div>45</div> <div><sup>r</sup> Judgments, Ex. 6:6.</div> <div><sup>s</sup> Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.</div> <div>47</div> <div><sup>t</sup> Ingratitude, of man to God, Rom. 1:21.</div> |
|--|--|---|---|

**ANointing.** *Of the body*, Deut. 28:40; Ruth 3:3; Esth. 2:12; Psalms 104:15; 141:5; Prov. 27:9, 16; Eccl. 9:8; 4:10; Isa. 57:9; Amos 6:6; Mic. 6:15. *Of guests*, Luke 14:9. *Of captives*, 2 Chr. 28:15. *Of the sick*, Isa. 1:6; Mark 16:7; Luke 10:34; Jas. 5:14; Rev. 3:18. *Of the dead*, Matt. 27:52; Mark 14:8; 16:1; Luke 23:56. *Of Jesus, as a token of love*, Luke 7:37, 38, 46; John 11:2; 12:3. See footnote, **ANointing**, *of High Priests, etc.*, page 173.

**Figurative:** *Of Christ's kingly and priestly office*, Psalms 45:7; Isa. 61:1; Dan. 9:24; Luke 4:18; Acts 4:27; 10:38; Heb. 1:9. *Of spiritual gifts*, 2 Cor. 1:21; 1 John 2:20, 27.

**Symbolical:** *Of Jesus*, Matt. 26:7-12; John 12:3-7.

331

**B.C. 1451?**See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.**48***u* Iron, articles  
made of, Prov.  
27:17.**49***v* Israel, prophecies  
concerning, vs.

49 57; Ex. 4:22.

*w* Eagle, Lev. 11:  
13.*x* Language, Dan.  
3:29.**50***y* Countenance,  
fierce, Prov. 15:  
13.**51**7 R. V. the young  
of thy flock,**53***z* Cannibalism,  
Lam. 2:20.**54***a* Curse, vs. 54-68;  
Judg. 5:23.**55***b* Cannibalism,  
Lam. 2:20.

shall send against thee, in <sup>h</sup>unger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things*: and he shall put a yoke of <sup>u</sup>iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 <sup>a</sup>The LORD shall bring a nation against <sup>v</sup>thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the <sup>w</sup>eagle *flieth*; a nation whose <sup>x</sup>tongue thou shalt not understand;

50 A nation of fierce <sup>y</sup>countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or <sup>z</sup>flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt <sup>a</sup>eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the <sup>b</sup>siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 <sup>a</sup>So that the man *that is* tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall <sup>c</sup>eat: be-

cause he hath nothing left him in the <sup>d</sup>siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And toward her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall <sup>e</sup>eat them for want of all *things* secretly in the <sup>f</sup>siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If <sup>g</sup>thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this <sup>h</sup>law that are written in this book, that thou mayest <sup>i</sup>fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 <sup>a</sup>Then the LORD will make thy <sup>j</sup>plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 <sup>a</sup>Moreover he will bring upon thee all the <sup>k</sup>diseases of E<sup>g</sup>gypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every <sup>l</sup>sickness, and every <sup>m</sup>plague, which *is* not written in the book of this <sup>n</sup>law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest <sup>o</sup>not obey

**B.C. 1451**See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.**58***c* Backsliders,  
warnings to,  
Jer. 3:22.*d* Law, of Mos.  
Deut. 33:2.*e* Fear of God,  
Acts 9:31.*f* God, name of,  
be reverence  
Gen. 2:2.**59***g* Plague, as a  
judgment, Ex.  
11:1.**60***h* Disease, threat-  
ened as judgment,  
Ex. 15:26.**62***i* Disobedience  
God, Eph. 5:

|| **SIEGE.** Offer of peace must be made to the city before beginning, Deut. 20:10-12. Conducted by erecting embankments parallel to the walls of the besieged city, Deut. 20:19, 20; Isa. 29:3; 37:33. Distress of the inhabitants during, 2 Kin.

6:24-29; 25:2, 3; Isa. 36:12; Jer. 19:9. Cannibalism  
2 Kin. 6:28, 29.

**Instances of:** Of Jericho, Josh. 6. Of Rabbah, 2 S.  
11:1; 1 Chr. 20:1. Of Abel, 2 Sam. 20:15. Of Gibeon, 1



B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

63  
Joy, attributed to  
God, Psa. 5:11.  
Anthropomorphisms,  
Gen. 11:5.  
Backsliders, punishment of,  
Jer. 3:22.

64  
Israel, dispersion of,  
Ex. 4:22.  
Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.

65  
Despondency, caused by correct judgments,  
Eccl. 2:20.  
R. V. plining of  
soul:

the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD <sup>4</sup>rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will rejoice over <sup>1</sup>you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 <sup>a</sup>And the LORD shall <sup>m</sup>scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt <sup>n</sup>serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 <sup>a</sup>And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a <sup>o</sup>trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and <sup>s</sup>sorrow of mind:

66 <sup>a</sup>And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 <sup>a</sup>In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart where-

with thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into <sup>E</sup>gypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for <sup>n</sup>bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

## CHAPTER 29

Moses exhorts the people to obedience, in view of the works they have seen. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into covenant with him. 18 The great wrath which shall come on him that flatters himself in his wickedness. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THESE are the words of the <sup>\*</sup>covenant, which the LORD commanded Mō'ses to make with the children of <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el in the land of <sup>b</sup>Mō'ab, beside the covenant which he made with them in <sup>c</sup>Hō'reb.

2 ¶ And Mō'ses called unto all Is'ra-el, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the <sup>a</sup>LORD did before your eyes in the land of <sup>E</sup>gypt unto <sup>c</sup>Phā'raōh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great <sup>1</sup>miracles:

4 Yet <sup>o</sup>the LORD hath not given

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

68  
<sup>p</sup> Servant, bought and sold, Jer. 2:14.

1  
<sup>a</sup> Israel, renew the covenant, vs. 1-29; Ex. 4:22.  
<sup>b</sup> Moab, Num. 26:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Horeb, Ex. 3:1.

2  
<sup>d</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Pharaoh, Ex. 3:10.

3  
<sup>f</sup> Miracles, Luke 23:8.

4  
<sup>g</sup> Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

27. Of Tirzah, 1 Kln. 16:17. Of Jerusalem, by Rezin, king of Syria, and Pekah, son of Remaliah, king of Israel, 1 Kln. 16:5; by Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kln. 24:10, 11; 25:1-3; Jer. 24-34; Dan. 1:1; by Sennacherib, 2 Chr. 32:1-23. Of Saria, 1 Kln. 20:1; 2 Kln. 6:24; 17:5; 18:9-11.

\* COVENANT. Of God with men: Salt an emblem Lev. 2:13; Num. 18:19; 2 Chr. 13:5. Confirmed with an oath, Gen. 22:16; 26:3; 50:24; Ex. 34:27, 28; Num. 32:11; A. 89:35; 105:9; Luke 1:73; Heb. 6:13, 17, 18. Binding, Jer. 11:2, 3; Gal. 3:15. Everlasting, Gen. 8:20-9:1-17; Psa. 105:8, 10; Isa. 54:10; 61:8. God faithful to, Lev. 26:44, 45; Deut. 4:31; 7:8, 9; Judg. 1:1; 1 Kln. 8:23; Psa. 105:8-11; 106:45; 111:5; Mic. 7:20. Pled by God on account of Jews' idolatry, Jer. 44:26; Heb. 8:9. Broken by the Jews, Jer. 22:9; Ezek. 16:59; Jer. 8:9.

Punishments for breaking of, Lev. 26:25-46. INSTANCES OF: The sabbath, Ex. 31:16. The Ten Commandments, Ex. 34:28; Deut. 5:2, 3; 9:9. With Noah, Gen. 18:16; 9:8-17. With Abraham, Gen. 12:1-3; 15:17-18; Ex. 6:4-8; Psa. 105:8-11; Rom. 9:7-13; Gal. 3. With Isaac, Gen. 17:19. With Jacob, Gen. 28:13-15. With the Is-rahelites to deliver them from Egypt, Ex. 6:4-8. With Phineas, Num. 25:12, 13. With Israel, to destroy Amalek, Ex. 17:16. With Israel, at Horeb, Ex. 34:27; Deut. 5:2, 3; 4n oach, Deut. 29:1-15. With the Levites, Mal. 2:4, 5. With David, 2 Sam. 7:12-16; 1 Chr. 17:11-14; 2 Chr. 6:16. With David and his house, 2 Sam. 23:5; Psa. 89:20-37; Jer. 33:21. With God's people, Isa. 55:3; 59:21.

See footnote, BLOOD OF COVENANT, Ex. 24:3.

Of man with God: By Jacob, Gen. 28:20-22. By Joshua, Josh. 24:25 (with vs. 19-28). By Absalom, 2 Sam. 15:7, 8. By Jehoiada and Joash, 2 Kln. 11:17. By Josiah, 2 Kln. 23:3. By Asa, 2 Chr. 15:12-15. By Nehemiah, Neh. 9:38; 10. By Israelites, Ex. 24:3, 7; 19:8; Deut. 5:27; 26:17; Jer. 50:5. See footnote, Vows, Num. 30:2.

Of men with men: Sacred, Josh. 9:18-21; Gal. 3:15. Binding, Josh. 9:18-20; Jer. 34:8-21; Ezek. 17:14, 18; Gal. 3:15. Binding not only on those who make them, but on those who are represented, Deut. 29:14, 15.

Breach of, punished, 2 Sam. 21:1-6; Jer. 34:8-22; Ezek. 17:13-19.

RATIFIED: By giving the hand, Ezra 10:19; Lam. 5:6; Ezek. 17:18. By loosing the shoe, Ruth 4:7-11. By writing and sealing, Neh. 9:38; Jer. 32:10-12. By giving presents, Gen. 21:27-30; 1 Sam. 18:3, 4. By making a feast, Gen. 26:30. By erecting a monument, Gen. 31:45, 46, 49-53. By offering a sacrifice, Gen. 15:9-17; Jer. 34:18, 19. By taking an oath, Gen. 21:23, 24; 25:33; 26:28-31; 31:53; Josh. 2:12-14; 14:9.

See footnote, CONTRACTS, Matt. 20:2.

INSTANCES OF: Abraham and Abimelech, Gen. 21:22-32. Abimelech and Isaac, Gen. 26:26-31. Jacob and Laban, Gen. 31:44-54. Jonathan and David, 1 Sam. 18:3, 4; 20:16, 42; 2 Sam. 21:7. Jews with each other, to serve God, 2 Chr. 15:12-15; Neh. 10:28-32. King Zedekiah and his subjects, Jer. 34:8. Ahab with Benhadad, 1 Kln. 20:34. Subjects with sovereign, 2 Chr. 23:1-3, 16.

B.C. 1451?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.h Wisdom, spiritual.  
Prov. 2:2.

5

i Temporal Blessings,  
from God, Psa. 103:2.j Israel, providentially  
cared for, Ex. 4:22.k Miracles, design  
of, Luke 23:8.l Dress, Zech. 3:3.  
m Shoe, Josh. 5:15.

6

n Total Abstinence,  
from intoxicating  
beverages, instances  
of, Lev. 10:9.o Wine, Prov. 23:  
31.

7

p Sihon, Num. 21:  
21.

q Heshbon, Isa. 16:8.

r Og, Num. 21:33.

s Bashan, Num. 32:33.

8

t Reubenites, Josh. 22:1.

u Gad, tribe of,  
Deut. 33:20.v Manasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.

9

w Commandment,  
enjoining obedience,  
Deut. 8:2.x Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.y Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:  
26.

10

z Senate, Num. 11:  
16.

11

a Foreigners, Deut.  
23:20.

13

b God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen. 2:2.c God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

you an <sup>h</sup>heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And <sup>a,i</sup>I have led <sup>j</sup>you forty years in the wilderness: <sup>k</sup>your <sup>i</sup>clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy <sup>m</sup>shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 <sup>j</sup>Ye have not eaten bread, <sup>n</sup>neither have ye drunk <sup>o</sup>wine or strong drink: <sup>k</sup>that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, <sup>p</sup>Si'hôn the king of <sup>q</sup>Hêsh'bôn, and <sup>r</sup>Og the king of <sup>s</sup>Ba'shân, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the <sup>t</sup>Reu'ben-îtes, and to the <sup>u</sup>Gad'îtes, and to the half tribe of <sup>v</sup>Mâ-nâs'seh.

9 <sup>w</sup>Keep therefore the words of this <sup>x</sup>covenant, and do them, <sup>y</sup>that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your <sup>z</sup>elders, and your officers, with all the men of <sup>a</sup>Îs'ra-el,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy <sup>b</sup>stranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest enter into <sup>c</sup>covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and *that* he may be unto thee a <sup>d</sup>God, as he hath said unto thee, and as <sup>e</sup>he hath <sup>f</sup>sworn unto thy fathers, to <sup>g</sup>Â'brâ-hâm, to <sup>h</sup>Î'saac, and to <sup>i</sup>Jâ'cob.

14 Neither with you only do I

make this <sup>j</sup>covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of <sup>k</sup>E'gypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their <sup>l</sup>idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which *were* among them:)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, <sup>m</sup>whose heart <sup>n</sup>turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* <sup>o</sup>serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth <sup>p</sup>gall and <sup>q</sup>wormwood;

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he <sup>r</sup>shall <sup>s</sup>bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the <sup>t</sup>imagination of mine heart, to <sup>u</sup>add drunkenness to thirst:

20 The LORD will not <sup>v</sup>spare him, but then the <sup>w</sup>anger of the LORD and <sup>x</sup>his <sup>y</sup>jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the <sup>z</sup>curse that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of <sup>a</sup>Îs'ra-el, according to all the curses of the <sup>b</sup>covenant that are written in this book of the <sup>c</sup>law:

22 So that the generation <sup>d</sup>to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the <sup>e</sup>stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the <sup>f</sup>plagues of that land and the <sup>g</sup>sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it;

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, T  
Rev. 10:6.

16

d Egypt, Gen.

17

e Idolatry, 1 S  
15:23.

18

f Backsliders,  
18-28; Jer. 3g Backsliding,  
11:7.

h Gall, Job 16:

19

i False Confide  
Psa. 30:6.j Impenitence,  
judgments de  
nounced agai  
Rom. 2:5.k Delusion,  
2 Thess. 2:11l R. V. stubb  
nessm R. V. destroy  
moist with t  
dry:

20

n Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.o Anthropomor  
isms, Gen. 11p God, jealous,  
Gen. 2:2.q Jealousy, attri  
buted to God,  
78:58.r Judgments, d  
nounced agai  
disobedience,  
6:6.

s R. V. pardon

21

t Israel, tribes  
Ex. 4:22.u Law, of Mose  
Deut. 33:2.

22

v Plague, Ex. 1

w Disease, threat  
ened, as judg  
ments, Ex. 15

x R. V. foreign

† WORMWOOD. A bitter plant, Deut. 29:18.

Figurative, Deut. 29:18; Prov. 5:4; Jer. 9:15; 23:15; Lam. 3:19.

Symbolical, Rev. 8:11.

B.C. 1451?  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

23  
Sodom, Gen. 13:  
0.  
Gomorra, Gen.  
3:10.  
Gen. 10:19; 14:2;  
Jos. 11:8.  
Eboim, Hos.  
1:8.

23 And that the whole land thereof is <sup>†</sup>brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of <sup>u</sup>Söd'om, and <sup>o</sup>Gö-mör'rah, <sup>w</sup>Äd'mah, and <sup>z</sup>Ze-bö'im, which the LORD overthrew in his <sup>l</sup>anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great <sup>l</sup>anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because <sup>l</sup>they have <sup>o</sup>forsaken the <sup>\*</sup>covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of <sup>E</sup>g'pt:

26 For they went and <sup>e</sup>served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and *whom* he had not given unto them:

27 And the <sup>l</sup>anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the <sup>n</sup>curses that are written in this book:

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in <sup>l</sup>anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it* is this day.

29 The <sup>u</sup>secret things *belong* unto the LORD our <sup>g</sup>God: but those things which are <sup>a</sup>revealed *belong* unto us and to our children for ever, that *we* may do all the <sup>b</sup>words of this <sup>l</sup>aw.

## CHAPTER 30

Great mercies promised unto the repentant.  
11 The commandment is manifest. 15  
Life and death are set before them.

AND it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the <sup>a</sup>curse, which I have set before thee, and <sup>b</sup>thou shalt call them to mind among all the

nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 <sup>b, c, d</sup>And shalt <sup>e</sup>return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I <sup>l</sup>command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3 <sup>b, c, d, g</sup>That then <sup>h</sup>the LORD thy <sup>i</sup>God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 <sup>b</sup>If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost *parts* of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy <sup>i</sup>God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

5 <sup>d, e, h</sup>And the LORD thy <sup>i</sup>God will bring <sup>b, c</sup>thee into the <sup>l</sup>land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will <sup>i, m</sup>circumcise <sup>a</sup>thine <sup>n</sup>heart, and the heart of thy seed, to <sup>a, p</sup>love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these <sup>a</sup>curses upon <sup>t</sup>hine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And <sup>d, f</sup>thou shalt <sup>e</sup>return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I <sup>l</sup>command thee this day.

9 <sup>b, c, d, g</sup>And the LORD thy <sup>l</sup>God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again <sup>s</sup>rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
d Penitent, promises to, Psa. 51: 17.  
e Repentance, Mark 1:4.  
f Commandment, enjoining obedience, Deut. 8:2.

3  
g Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11: 20.  
h Promise, to the obedient, of prosperity, vs. 4-10; 2 Cor. 1:20.  
i God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

4  
j God, providence of, delivers from enemies, Gen. 2:2.

5  
k Canaan, Gen. 37:1.

6  
l Circumcision, figurative, Gen. 17:10.  
m Regeneration, circumcision of the heart, Tit. 3:5.  
n Heart, renewed, Psa. 44:21.

o Love, of man for God, 1 John 4:19.  
p Duty, of man to God, Eccl. 12:13.

7  
q Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.

9  
r God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.  
s Joy, attributed to God, Psa. 5:11.

1  
Adversity, design of, vs. 1-3; Psa. 10:6.  
Jackals, promises to penitent, vs. 1-10; Jer. 3:22.  
Nation, penitent, promises to, vs. 1-10; Isa. 2:4.

BRIMSTONE. Rained upon Sodom, Gen. 19:24; Luke 17:29. In Palestine, Deut. 29:23. Figurative: Of judgments on wicked, Job 18:15; Psa. 11:6; Isa. 30:33; Ezek. 38:22. Of destruction, Rev. 9:17, 18. Future punishment, Rev. 14:10; 19:20; 21:8.



**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

*t* *Larc. of Moses*,  
Deut. 33:2.

## 11

*1* *R. V. too hard*  
for

## 12

*u* *Excuses, for dis-*  
*obedience*, vs. 11-  
14; Luke 14:18.

## 14

*v* *Word of God*,  
Psa. 119:9.

## 15

*wo* *Minister, faith-*  
*ful, instances of*,  
Rom. 15:16.

## 17

*x* *Backsliding*,  
Hos. 11:7.

*y* *Idolatry, de-*  
*nounced*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

## 18

*z* *Judgments, de-*  
*nounced against*  
*disobedience*, Ex.  
6:6.

## 19

*a* *Minister, faith-*  
*ful, instances of*,  
Rom. 15:16.

*b* *Blessings, contin-*  
*gent upon obedi-*  
*ence*, Deut. 11:  
26.

10 ¶ If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the 'law, and if thou 'turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this 'commandment which I command thee this day, it is not 'hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest "say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest "say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the "word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, "I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that 'I command thee this day to "love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the "land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart "turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and "worship other gods, and serve them;

18 I "denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jôr'dan to go to possess it.

19 "I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, "blessing and cursing:

therefore "choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest "love the LORD thy God, and "that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: (for he is thy life, and the length of thy days:)" that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, to Ā'brā'hām, to Ī'saac, and to Jā'cob, to give them.

## CHAPTER 31

Moses encourages the people, 7 and Joshua.

9 He delivers the law unto the priests to be read every seventh year to the people.

14 God calls Moses and Joshua into the tabernacle. 19 He gives them a song to testify against the people. 23 Joshua receives a charge. 24 Moses delivers the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 He makes a protestation to the elders.

AND "Mō'seš went and spake these words unto all Īš'ra-el.

2 And "he said unto them, I am "an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this "Jôr'dan.

3 The LORD thy "God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these "nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and "Jōsh'u-ā, he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to "Sî'hōn and to "Ōg, kings of the "Ām'ôr-ites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And the "LORD shall give "them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 "Be strong and of a good "courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for "the LORD thy God, "he is that doth go with "thee; "he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And "Mō'seš called unto

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c* *Choice, 2 Sam*  
24:12.

*d* *Decision, injunc-*  
*tion concernin*  
Isa. 50:7.

## 20

*c* *Love, of man*  
God, 1 John 4:

*f* *Duty, of man*  
God, Eccl. 1

*g* *Obedience, en-*  
*joined*, Heb. 1

*h* *Reward, a mo-*  
*to obedience*,  
Matt. 5:12.

## 1

*a* *Moses, his vtr*  
ily, Ex. 2:10.

## 2

*b* *Longevity, Psa*  
91:16.

*c* *Jordan, Gen.*  
10.

## 3

*d* *God, providen-*  
*of, delivers from*  
*enemies*, Gen.  
2:2.

*e* *Canaanites, to*  
*be destroyed*, vs.  
3-5; Ex. 23:28

*f* *Joshua, comm-*  
*sioned*, Josh. 1

## 4

*g* *Sihon, Num. 2*  
21.

*h* *Og, Num. 21:3*

*i* *Amorites, Gen*  
14:13.

## 6

*j* *Commandment*  
*enjoining cour-*  
*age*, Deut. 8:2

*k* *Faith, enjoined*  
Mark 11:22.

*l* *Promise, to the*  
*righteous, of di-*  
*vine help*, 2 Co  
1:20.

*m* *Righteous, pro-*  
*ises to*, Psa. 64  
10.

*n* *God, faithfulness*  
*of*, Gen. 2:2.

## 7

*o* *Moses, appoint-*  
*Joshua his suc-*  
*cessor* Ex. 2:10

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.*

**8**  
*Faith, instances,  
of, Mark 11:22.*

**9**  
*Law, of Moses,  
preserved in the  
ark of the cove-  
nant, Deut. 33:2.  
Priest, duties of,  
to teach the law,  
Lev. 1:5.*

*Senate, Num. 11:  
16.*

**10**  
*Sabbatic Year,  
called year of re-  
lease, Lev. 25:2.  
Year, Lev. 25:29.*

*Tabernacles, feast  
of, Deut. 16:13.  
R. V. set time*

**11**  
*Worship, the  
whole nation re-  
quired to assemble  
for, vs. 11-13;  
Gen. 22:5.*

*Instruction, in re-  
gion, Prov. 23:  
23.*

*Word of God, to  
be read in public  
assemblies, vs.  
11-13; Psa.  
119:9.*

**12**  
*Commandment,  
enjoining public  
instruction in the  
word of God,  
Deut. 8:2.*

*Women, required  
to attend reading  
of the law, Prov.  
31:10.*

*Children, instruc-  
tion of, in the  
law, Mark 10:14.*

*Foreigners, re-  
quired to assem-  
ble for religious  
instruction, Deut.  
18:20.*

*Instruction, in re-  
gion, Prov. 23:  
23.*

*Fear of God, a  
native to obedi-  
ence, Acts 9:31.*

<sup>1</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, and said unto him in the sight of all Iṣ'ra-el, <sup>1,k</sup>Be strong and of a good \*courage: for thou must go with this people unto the <sup>2</sup>land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And <sup>a</sup>the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Mō'seš wrote this <sup>1</sup>law, and delivered it unto the <sup>3</sup>priests the sons of Lē'vī, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the <sup>4</sup>elders of Iṣ'ra-el.

10 And Mō'seš commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* <sup>5</sup>seven <sup>6</sup>years, in the <sup>7</sup>solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of <sup>8</sup>tabernacles,

11 When all Iṣ'ra-el is come to <sup>9</sup>appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, <sup>10</sup>thou shalt <sup>11</sup>read this <sup>12</sup>law before all Iṣ'ra-el in their hearing.

12 <sup>a</sup>Gather the people together, men, and <sup>b</sup>women, and <sup>c</sup>children, and thy <sup>d</sup>stranger that is within thy gates, <sup>e</sup>that-they may hear, and that they may learn, and <sup>f</sup>fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their <sup>1</sup>children,

which have not known *any thing*, may hear, and learn to <sup>1</sup>fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the <sup>2</sup>land whither ye go over <sup>3</sup>Jōr'dan to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, Behold, thy days approach that thou must <sup>1</sup>die: <sup>2</sup>call <sup>3</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, and present yourselves in the <sup>4</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Mō'seš and Jōsh'u-ā went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the <sup>1</sup>LORD appeared in the <sup>2</sup>tabernacle in a <sup>3</sup>pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, Behold, thou shalt <sup>1</sup>sleep with thy fathers; and this <sup>2</sup>people will rise up, and go a <sup>3</sup>whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and <sup>4</sup>break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my <sup>1</sup>anger shall be kindled against <sup>2</sup>them in that day, and I will <sup>3</sup>forsake them, and I will <sup>4</sup>hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many <sup>5</sup>evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day,

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.  
Jordan, Gen. 32:  
10.*

**14**  
*Death, Num. 23:  
10.  
Call, personal,  
Phll. 3:14.  
Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.*

**15**  
*God, appearances  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
Pillar, of cloud  
and fire, Ex. 13:  
21.*

**16**  
*Backsliders,  
warnings to,  
Jer. 3:22.  
Idolatry, de-  
nounced, 1 Sam.  
15:23.  
Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.*

**17**  
*Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
Reprobates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.  
Holy Spirit, with-  
drawn from in-  
corrigible sinners,  
Acts 1:2.  
Sin, separates  
from God, Rom.  
5:12.  
Adversity, design  
of, Psa. 10:6.*

**\* COURAGE**, Prov. 28:1.

**Exhortations** to, Psa. 31:24; Isa. 51:7, 12-16; Ezek. 26; 37; Matt. 10:28; Luke 12:4; Phll. 1:27, 28.

**Enjoined:** Upon Joshua, Deut. 31:7, 8, 22, 23; Josh. 1:9. Upon the Israelites, Josh. 23:6; 1 Chr. 19:13; 2 Chr. 32:8; Isa. 41:10; 51:7, 12-16. Upon Solomon, 1 Chr. 22:13; 20. Upon Asa, 2 Chr. 15:1-7. Upon the disciples, Matt. 26:28; Luke 12:4. Upon Paul, Acts 18:9, 10. Upon other Christians, 1 Cor. 16:13; Phll. 1:27, 28.

By Jehoshaphat upon judicial and executive officers, 2 Chr. 19:11.

**Instances of:** Abraham, in leaving his fatherland, Gen. 1:1-9; in offering Isaac, Gen. 22:1-14. Gideon, in destroying altar of Baal, Judg. 6:25-31. Joshua and Caleb, in advising that Israel go at once and possess the land, Num. 13:30; 14:12. Othniel, in smiting Kirjathsepher, Josh. 15:16, 17. Deon, in attacking the confederate armies of the Midianites, Amalekites with three hundred men, Judg. 7:7-23. Deborah, in leading Israel's armies, Judg. 4. Jael, in slaying Jera, Judg. 4:18-22. Agag, in the indifference with which faced death, 1 Sam. 15:32, 33. Jonathan and his armor bearer, 1 Sam. 14:6-16, 45. David, in slaying Goliath, 1 Sam.

17:32-50; 19:5; in entering into the tent of Saul, and carrying away Saul's spear, 1 Sam. 26:7-12. David's captains, 2 Sam. 23. Joab, in reproving king David, 2 Sam. 19:5-7. Esther, in going to the king to save her people, Esth. 4:8, 16; chapters 5-7. The three Hebrews, who refused to bow down to the image of Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:16-18. Daniel, in persisting in prayer, regardless of the edict against praying, Dan. 6:10. Nehemiah, in refusing to take refuge in the temple, Neh. 6:10-13. Ezra, in undertaking the perilous journey from Babylon to Palestine without a guard, Ezra 8:22, 23. The Jews, in returning answer to Tatnai, Ezra 5:11. Joseph of Arimathea, in caring for the body of Jesus, Mark 15:43. Thomas, in being willing to die with Jesus, John 11:16. Peter and other disciples, Acts 3:12-26; 4:9-13, 19, 20, 31; 5:29. The apostles, under persecution, Acts 5:21, 29-32. Paul, in going to Jerusalem, despite his impressions that bonds and imprisonments awaited him, Acts 20:22-24; 24:14, 25.

† **WHOREDOM.** Licentious rites of, in idolatrous worship, Lev. 19:29; Deut. 31:16; Judg. 2:17; 2 Kin. 9:22. See footnote, IDOLATRY, Wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

**Figurative**, Ezek. 16; 23; Rev. 17:1-6.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*w* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

**19**  
*x* Song, didactic,  
Psa. 77:6.

**20**  
*y* Riches, a snare,  
Ecc. 4:8.  
*z* Prosperity, dan-  
gers of, Ecc. 7:14.

*a* Backsliding,  
temptations to,  
Hos. 11:7.  
*b* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.  
*c* R. V. despise

**21**  
*c* Song, didactic,  
Psa. 77:6.  
*d* God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*e* Sin, known to  
God, Rom. 5:12.  
*f* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

**22**  
*g* Instruction, in re-  
ligion, Prov. 23:  
23.

**23**  
*h* Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
*i* Faith, enjoined,  
in time of public  
danger, Mark 11:  
22.  
*j* Israel, Joshua  
appointed leader  
of, Ex. 4:22.

**24**  
*k* Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.  
*l* Book, law of Mo-  
ses written in,  
Num. 5:23.

**25**  
*m* Levites, duties of,  
Deut. 10:8.  
*n* Ark, in the taber-  
nacle, Ex. 25:10.

Are not these <sup>w</sup>evils come upon  
us, because our God *is* not  
among us?

18 And I will surely <sup>u</sup>hide my  
face in that day for all the evils  
which <sup>s</sup>they shall have wrought,  
in that <sup>t</sup>they are turned unto  
other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this  
<sup>x</sup>song for you, and <sup>e</sup>teach it the  
children of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el: put it in their  
mouths, that this song may be a  
witness for me against the chil-  
dren of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el.

20 For when I shall have  
brought them into the <sup>l</sup>land  
which I sware unto their  
fathers, that floweth with milk  
and honey; and they shall have  
eaten and filled themselves, and  
waxed <sup>y</sup>fat; then will they <sup>a</sup>turn  
unto other gods, and <sup>b</sup>serve them,  
and <sup>z</sup>provoke me, and break  
my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass,  
when many evils and troubles  
are befallen them, that this <sup>c</sup>song  
shall testify against them as a  
witness; for it shall not be for-  
gotten out of the mouths of their  
seed: for <sup>d</sup>I know their <sup>e</sup>imagina-  
tion which they go about, even  
now, before I have brought them  
into the <sup>l</sup>land which I sware.

22 Mō'ses therefore wrote this  
<sup>c</sup>song the same day, and <sup>t</sup>taught  
it the children of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el.

23 And he gave <sup>h</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the  
son of Nūn a charge, and said,  
<sup>i</sup>Be strong and of a good <sup>\*</sup>cour-  
age: for thou shalt bring the chil-  
dren of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el into the land  
which I sware unto them: and I  
will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass, when  
Mō'ses had made an end of  
writing the words of this <sup>l</sup>law in  
a <sup>l</sup>book, until they were finished,

25 That Mō'ses commanded  
the <sup>m</sup>Lē'vites, which bare the  
<sup>n</sup>ark of the covenant of the  
LORD, saying,

26 Take this <sup>l</sup>book of the <sup>l</sup>law,  
and put it in the side of the <sup>n</sup>ark  
of the covenant of the LORD  
your God, that it may be there  
for a witness against thee.

27 <sup>o</sup>For I know thy rebellion,  
and thy <sup>p</sup>stiff neck: behold,  
while I am yet alive with you  
this day, ye have been <sup>q</sup>rebel-  
lious against the LORD; and how  
much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the <sup>r</sup>eld-  
ers of your tribes, and your of-  
ficers, that I may speak these  
words in their ears, and call  
heaven and earth to record  
against them.

29 For I know that after my  
death ye will utterly corrupt  
*yourselves*, and turn aside from  
the way which I have com-  
manded you; and evil will befall  
<sup>s</sup>you in the latter days; because  
ye will do evil in the sight of the  
LORD, to provoke him to <sup>t</sup>an-  
ger through the work of your  
hands.

30 And Mō'ses spake in the  
ears of all the congregation of  
<sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el the words of this <sup>c</sup>song,  
until they were ended.

## CHAPTER 32

*Moses' song in which he sets forth God's  
mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorts  
them to lay it up in their hearts. 48 God  
sends him up to mount Nebo, to see the  
land, and die.*

**G**IVE ear, O ye heavens, and  
I will speak; and hear, O  
earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the  
rain, my speech shall distil as the  
dew, as the small rain upon the  
tender herb, and as the showers  
upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the  
name of the LORD: ascribe ye  
greatness unto our God.

4 *He is the* <sup>a</sup>Rock, his <sup>b</sup>work *is*  
perfect: for all <sup>c</sup>his ways *are*  
judgment: a <sup>d</sup>God of <sup>e</sup>truth and  
<sup>f</sup>without iniquity, just and right  
*is* he.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**27**  
*o* Reproof, faith-  
ness in, Prov.  
10.  
*p* Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.  
*q* Disobedience  
God, Eph. 5:6.

**28**  
*r* Senate, Num.  
16.

**29**  
*s* Wicked, pun-  
ishment of, Psa.  
73:3.  
*t* Anger of God  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
*u* Anthropomor-  
phisms, Gen. 11

**1**  
*a* Rock, Psa. 78  
*b* Works of God  
Psa. 40:5.  
*c* God, judge, G.  
2:2.  
*d* God, faithful-  
ness of, Gen. 2:2.  
*e* God, holiness  
Gen. 2:2.  
*f* R. V. faithful-  
ness



**B.C. 1451?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
*Backsliders*, Jer.  
22.

**6**  
*V. dealt corruptly with him, they are not his children, it is their blemish;*

**6**  
*Ingratitude, of man to God, Rom. 1:21.*

**6**  
*God, fatherhood*  
Gen. 2:2.

**6**  
*God, creator of man*, Gen. 2:2.

**8**  
*God, sovereign*, Gen. 2:2.  
*Earth, early divisions of*, Prov. 23.

**8**  
*Dispersion*, Gen. 2:8.  
*Adam*, Gen. 2:19.  
*Corrodion*, Gen. 2:2.

**10**  
*God, love of, ex-  
plified*, vs. 12; Gen. 2:2.

**10**  
*God, guide*, Gen. 2:2.  
*God, preserver*, Gen. 2:2.

**11**  
*Angle*, Lev. 11:

**13**  
*Temporal Blessings, from God*, Isa. 103:2.

**13**  
*Honey*, Prov. 25:5.  
*Hint*, Deut. 8:15.  
*Rock, oil from*, Isa. 78:15.

**14**  
*Butter*, Gen. 2:8.  
*Milk*, Job 10:10.  
*Washan*, Num. 23:33.

**SHEEP.** *Used for food*, Deut. 14:4; 1 Kin. 4:23; 2 Chr. 11:1; Neh. 5:18. *Offered in sacrifice*, by Abraham, Gen. 22: by Solomon, 1 Kin. 8:63. *Required in the Mosaic offerings*, 20:24; Lev. 1:10; 22:19; Deut. 18:3. *The land of Bashan appointed to the raising of*, Deut. 32:14; so also of Bozrah, Mic. 2: and Kedar, Ezek. 27:21; and Nebatoth, Isa. 60:7; and Aram, Isa. 65:10. *God's management of*, Gen. 30:32-43. *Milk of, used for food*, Deut. 32:14. *Shearing of*, Gen. 31:19; 38:12, 13; Isa. 7: Feasting at the time of shearing, 1 Sam. 25:11, 36; 2 Sam.

5 <sup>7</sup>They have <sup>2</sup>corrupted themselves, their spot *is not the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 <sup>0</sup>Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is not* <sup>h</sup>he thy father that hath bought thee? hath <sup>h</sup>he not made thee, and established thee?

7 Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the <sup>1</sup>Most High divided to the nations their <sup>k</sup>inheritance, when he <sup>1</sup>separated the sons of <sup>m</sup>Ād'ām, he <sup>n</sup>set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of <sup>l</sup>İs'ra-el.

9 For the <sup>0</sup>LORD's portion *is* his people; <sup>jā</sup>cob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 <sup>0</sup>He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; <sup>h</sup>he led him about, he instructed him, <sup>0</sup>he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an <sup>0</sup>eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the <sup>0</sup>LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 <sup>0</sup>He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck <sup>h</sup>honey out of the rock, and oil out of the <sup>u</sup>flinty <sup>0</sup>rock;

14 <sup>u</sup>Butter of kine, and <sup>0</sup>milk of <sup>0</sup>sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of <sup>0</sup>Ba'shān,

and <sup>0</sup>goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 But <sup>†</sup>Jēsh'u-rūn waxed <sup>a, b</sup>fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with *fatness*; then he <sup>a, d</sup>forsook <sup>1</sup>God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the <sup>a, h</sup>Rock of his <sup>1</sup>salvation.

16 <sup>1</sup>They provoked <sup>h</sup>him to <sup>1</sup>jealousy with strange <sup>m</sup>gods, with <sup>n</sup>abominations provoked they him to <sup>0</sup>anger.

17 <sup>1</sup>They <sup>m</sup>sacrificed unto <sup>3, p</sup>devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the <sup>0</sup>Rock that begat thee thou art <sup>u</sup>unmindful, and hast forgotten <sup>1</sup>God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw <sup>†</sup>it, he abhorred *them*, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved <sup>h</sup>me to <sup>1</sup>jealousy with *that which is* not God; they have provoked me to <sup>0</sup>anger with their vanities: and <sup>0</sup>I will move them to jealousy with *those which are* not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a <sup>†</sup>fire is kindled in mine <sup>0</sup>anger, and shall burn unto the lowest <sup>u</sup>hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5** *Goat*, Deut. 14:4.

**15**

**a** *Prosperity, dangers of*, Eccl. 7:14.

**b** *Riches, a snare*, Eccl. 4:8.

**c** *Backsliding, temptations to*, Hos. 11:7.

**d** *Apostasy*, Acts 1:25.

**e** *Infidelity, danger of, in prosperity*, 2 Cor. 6:15.

**f** *God, creator*, Gen. 2:2.

**g** *Rock*, Psa. 78:15.

**h** *God, savior*, Gen. 2:2.

**i** *Salvation*, Acts 16:17.

**16**

**f** *Backsliders, corrective judgments upon*, vs. 16-25; Jer. 3:22.

**g** *God, jealous*, Gen. 2:2.

**l** *Jealousy, attributed to God*, Psa. 78:58.

**m** *Idolatry*, 1 Sam. 15:23.

**n** *Abomination*, Lev. 18:27.

**o** *Anger of God, provoked*, 2 Kin. 13:3.

**17**

**p** *Demons, worship of*, Matt. 4:24.

**3** *R. V. demons*,

**18**

**q** *Ingratitude*, Rom. 1:21.

**19**

**r** *Sin, repugnant to God*, Rom. 5:12.

**21**

**s** *Rom. 10:19.*

**22**

**t** *Fire, figurative*, Ex. 12:8.

**u** *Hell*, Mark 9:43.

13:23. *First fleece of, belonged to priests and Levites*, Deut. 18:4. *Tribute paid in*, 2 Kin. 3:4; 1 Chr. 5:21; 2 Chr. 17:11. **Figurative**, 1 Chr. 21:17; Psa. 74:1; 95:7; 100:3; Jer. 13:20. *Of backsliders*, Jer. 50:6. *Of lost sinners*, Matt. 9:36; 10:5. *Of the righteous*, Jer. 50:17; Ezek. 34; Matt. 26:31; Mark 14:27; Luke 12:32; John 10:1-16; 21:15, 16; Acts 20:28; Heb. 13:20; 1 Pet. 5:2. *Of the defenselessness of ministers*, Matt. 10:16. *Parable of the lost*, Matt. 18:11-13; Luke 15:4-7. **† JESHURUN.** *A name used poetically for Israel*, Deut. 32:15; 33:5, 26; Isa. 44:2.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 23

*v* Judgments, denounced against disobedience, Ex. 6:6.

*w* Arrow, figurative, 1 Sam. 20:20.

## 24

*x* Serpent, venom of, Num. 21:6.

## 25

*y* War, Judg. 3:2.  
*z* Women, Prov. 31:10.

## 26

*a* Backsliders, Jer. 3:22.

## 28

*b* Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

## 29

*c* Wicked, God's love for, Psa. 73:3.

*d* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

*e* Death, preparation for, Num. 23:10.

## 30

*f* Armies, panic in, Deut. 11:4.

*g* Cowardice, inflicted as a judgment, Lev. 26:36.

*h* Panic, Judg. 7:22.

*i* Holy Spirit, withdrawn from incorrigible sinners, Acts 1:2.

*j* Nation, punishment of, Isa. 2:4.

*k* R. V. delivered

## 32

*k* Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

*l* Sodom, Gen. 13:10.

*m* Gomorrah, Gen. 13:10.

*n* Grape, figurative, Lev. 25:5.

*o* Gail, Job 16:13.

## 33

*p* Asp, Job 20:14.

**1 DRAGON.** The Hebrew word translated DRAGON signified any terrible creature as, a venomous serpent, Deut. 32:33; Psa. 91:13; a sea serpent, Psa. 74:13; 148:7; Isa. 27:1; a jackal, Isa. 13:22; 34:13; 35:7; 43:20; Jer. 9:11; 10:22; 14:6; 49:33; 51:37; Mic. 1:8; Mal. 1:3.

23 I will heap <sup>v</sup>mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine <sup>w</sup>arrows upon them.

24 <sup>1,v</sup>They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of <sup>x</sup>serpents of the dust.

25 The <sup>v</sup>sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man and the <sup>z</sup>virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter <sup>a</sup>them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, Our hand *is* high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they *are* a nation void of counsel, <sup>b</sup>neither *is* there any understanding in them.

29 O that <sup>a,c</sup>they were <sup>a</sup>wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter <sup>e</sup>end!

30 <sup>1,g</sup>How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to <sup>h</sup>flight, except <sup>i</sup>their Rock had sold <sup>i</sup>them, and the LORD had <sup>i</sup>shut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

32 For <sup>k</sup>their vine *is* of the vine of <sup>l</sup>Sôd'om, and of the fields of <sup>m</sup>Gô-môr'rah: their <sup>n</sup>grapes *are* grapes of <sup>o</sup>gall, their clusters *are* bitter:

33 Their wine *is* the poison of <sup>q</sup>dragons, and the cruel <sup>l</sup>venom of <sup>p</sup>asps.

34 <sup>q</sup>Is not this laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

35 <sup>r</sup>To me *belongeth* vengeance, and recompence; their foot shall slide in *due* time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the <sup>s</sup>LORD shall judge his people, and <sup>t</sup>repent <sup>u</sup>himself for his servants, when he seeth that *their* power is gone, and *there is* none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their <sup>v</sup>gods, *their* rock in whom they trusted,

38 <sup>w</sup>Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, *and* drank the wine of their drink offerings? let them rise up and help you, *and* be your protection.

39 See now that <sup>x</sup>I, *even* I, *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: <sup>y</sup>I <sup>z</sup>kill, and I make <sup>z</sup>alive; I <sup>z</sup>wound, and I <sup>z</sup>heal: neither *is* there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, <sup>a</sup>I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering <sup>a</sup>sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render <sup>e</sup>vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; *and that* with the blood of the slain and of the captives, <sup>f</sup>from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 <sup>g</sup>Rejoice, O ye nations, *with* his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will <sup>h</sup>be merciful unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And <sup>i</sup>Mô'ses came and

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 34

*q* Sin, known to God, Rom. 5:12.

## 35

*r* Vengeance, belongs to God, Eccl. 9:4:1.

## 36

*s* God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

*t* Repentance, attributed to God, Mark 1:4.

*u* God, mercy of, manifested in withholding punishment, Gen. 2:2.

## 37

*v* Idolatry, Jer. 1 Sam. 15:23.

## 39

*w* God, sovereignty, Gen. 2:2.

*x* God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

*y* Death, God's power over, Num. 23:10.

*z* Life, from God, Eccl. 8:15.

*a* Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.

*b* Healing, the Lord the healer, Acts 4:22.

## 40

*c* God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2.

## 41

*d* Sword, figurative of judgments, 1 Chr. 21:5.

*e* Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

## 42

*f* R. V. From the head of the leaders of the enemy.

## 43

*g* Rom. 15:10.  
*h* R. V. make explanation for

## 44

*i* Moses, Ex. 2:2.

A term applied, to Pharaoh, Isa. 51:9; to Satan, Rev. 20:2. Symbolical, Ezek. 29:3; 32:2; Rev. 12:13; 16:13.  
**VENOM.** Figurative: Of evil in the heart, Job 20:16. Of the wicked tongue, Psa. 140:3; Rom. 3:13. Of the hurtful effects of wine, Deut. 32:33; Prov. 23:32.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Song, didactic,*  
*Psa. 77:6.*  
*Joshua, Josh. 1:1.*

**46**  
*Commandment,*  
*injunctive obedi-*  
*ence, Deut. 8:2.*  
*Parents, duties*  
*of, to instruct*  
*children, 2 Cor.*  
*2:14.*  
*Obedience, en-*  
*joined, Heb. 5:8.*

**47**  
*Obedience, re-*  
*warded, Heb. 5:8.*  
*Jordan, Gen. 32:*  
*0.*

**49**  
*Deut. 34:1.*  
*Moab, Num.*  
*26:3.*  
*Jericho, Num.*  
*22:1.*  
*Canaan, Gen.*  
*7:1.*

**50**  
*Death, Num. 23:*  
*0.*  
*Paran, Ex. 6:20.*  
*Mor, Num. 20:22.*

**\* LAW.** *Made for the lawless, 1 Tim. 1:8-10. To be obeyed,*  
*Mat. 22:21; Luke 20:22-25.*

**OF GOD,** *Psa. 119:1-8. Holy, Rom. 7:12. Perfect, Psa. 19:*  
*9; Jas. 1:25. Spiritual, Rom. 7:14. To be obeyed, 1 John*  
*1: Love, the fulfilling of, Rom. 13:10; 1 Tim. 1:5.*

**OF MOSES:** *Divine authority for, Ex. 19:16-24; 20:1, 2;*  
*12-18; 31:18; 32:15, 16; 34:1-4, 27, 28; Lev. 26:46; Deut.*  
*0-18, 36; 5:1-22; 9:10; 10:1-5; 33:2-4; 1 Kin. 8:9; Ezra*  
*1:7; 8:1; 9:14; Psa. 78:5; 103:7; Isa. 33:22; Mal.*  
*3; Acts 7:38, 53; Gal. 3:19; Heb. 9:18-21. Given at Sinai,*  
*19; Deut. 1:1; 4:10-36, 44-46; 33:2. Received by the dis-*  
*tribution of angels, Deut. 33:2; Acts 7:53; Gal. 3:19; Heb. 2:2.*  
*Engraved, on stone, Ex. 20:3-17; 24:12; 31:18; 32:16; 34:29;*  
*40:2; Deut. 4:13; 5:4-22; 9:10; on monuments, Deut. 27:2-8;*  
*30:10-35.*

*Preserved in the ark of the covenant, Ex. 25:16; Deut. 31:9.*  
*To be written, on door posts, Deut. 6:9; 11:20; on front-*  
*for the forehead, and on parchment for the hand, Ex. 13:9;*  
*Deut. 6:4-9; 11:18-21. Children instructed in, see foot-*  
*note, CHILDREN, Mark 10:14.*

*Expounded, by priests and Levites, Lev. 10:11; Deut. 33:10;*  
*Chr. 35:3; by princes, priests, and Levites, Ezra 7:10; Neh.*  
*-18; from city to city, 2 Chr. 17:7-10; in synagogues, Acts*  
*14-52; 15:21 (with 9:20; 14:1); 17:1-3; 18:4, 26. Ex-*  
*tended to the assembled nation at the feast of tabernacles in*

spake all the words of this <sup>h</sup>song  
in the ears of the people, he, and  
<sup>1</sup>Hô-shê'û the son of Nûn.

45 And <sup>o</sup>Mô'sêš made an end  
of speaking all these words to  
all Iſ'ra-el:

46 And he said unto them, <sup>1</sup>Set  
your hearts unto all the words  
which I testify among you this  
day, which <sup>k</sup>ye shall command  
your children to observe to <sup>1</sup>do,  
all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for  
you; because it *is* your life: and  
<sup>m</sup>through this thing ye shall pro-  
long *your* days in the land,  
whither ye go over <sup>n</sup>Jôr'dan to  
possess it.

48 ¶ And the LORD spake  
unto <sup>o</sup>Mô'sêš that selfsame day,  
saying,

49 Get thee up into this moun-  
tain Āb'a-râm, unto mount <sup>o</sup>Nê'-  
bô, which *is* in the land of  
<sup>o</sup>Mô'ab, that *is* over against  
<sup>q</sup>Jêr'y-chô; and behold the land  
of <sup>r</sup>Cā'nāan, which I give unto  
the children of Iſ'ra-el for a  
possession:

50 And <sup>a</sup>die in the <sup>o</sup>mount  
whither thou goest up, and be  
gathered unto thy people; as  
<sup>1</sup>Aār'on thy brother died in  
mount <sup>u</sup>Hôr, and was gathered  
unto his people:

51 Because ye trespassed  
against me among the children

of Iſ'ra-el at the waters of <sup>v</sup>Mêr'-  
i-bah-Kā'desh, in the wilderness  
of <sup>w</sup>Zin; because ye sanctified  
me not in the midst of the chil-  
dren of Iſ'ra-el.

52 Yet thou shalt see the <sup>1</sup>land  
before *thee*; but thou shalt not go  
thither unto the land which I  
give the children of Iſ'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 33

*Moses' blessing. 2 The majesty of God. 6*  
*The blessings on the several tribes. 26*  
*The excellency of Israel's God.*

AND this *is* the <sup>a</sup>blessing,  
wherewith <sup>o</sup>Mô'sêš the  
man of God blessed the chil-  
dren of <sup>a</sup>Iſ'ra-el before his  
<sup>e</sup>death.

2 And he said, The LORD came  
from <sup>i</sup>Si'nai, and rose up from  
<sup>q</sup>Se'ir unto them; <sup>h</sup>he shined  
forth from mount <sup>i</sup>Pā'ran, and  
he came with ten thousands of  
<sup>1</sup>saints: from <sup>1</sup>his right hand  
*went* a fiery <sup>\*</sup>law for them.

3 Yea, <sup>h</sup>he loved the people; all  
his saints *are* in thy hand: and  
they sat down at thy <sup>1</sup>feet; *every*  
*one* shall receive of thy words.

4 Mô'sêš commanded us a  
<sup>\*</sup>law, *even* the inheritance of  
the congregation of Jā'cob.

5 And he was king in <sup>m</sup>Jêsh'u-  
rûn, when the heads of the peo-  
ple and the tribes of Iſ'ra-el were  
gathered together.

6 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Let <sup>o</sup>Reu'ben live, and not

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**51**  
*v Meribah, Ex.*  
*17:1.*  
*w Zin, Num. 13:21.*

**B.C. 1491?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Benedictions, by*  
*Moses, vs. 1-29;*  
*Deut. 21:5.*  
*b Moses, benedic-*  
*tions of, Ex. 2:10.*  
*c Minister, called*  
*man of God,*  
*Rom. 15:16.*  
*d Israel, prophecies*  
*concerning, vs.*  
*1-29; Ex. 4:22.*  
*e Death, Num. 23:*  
*10.*

**2**  
*f Sinai, Ex. 16:1.*  
*g Seir, Deut. 1:2.*  
*h God, glory of,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*  
*i Paran, Gen. 21:*  
*21.*  
*j Theocracy, estab-*  
*lished, vs. 2-5;*  
*Judg. 8:23.*

*1 R. V. holy ones:*  
**3**  
*k God, love of, Gen.*  
*2:2.*  
*l Feet, figurative,*  
*2 Sam. 4:4.*

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
*m Jeshurun, Deut.*  
*32:15.*

**n**  
*n Intercession, Mo-*  
*ses for Israel, vs.*  
*6-25; Jer. 27:18.*  
*o Reubenites, Josh.*  
*22:1.*

*the sabbatic year, Deut. 31:10-13. Rehearsed by Moses, with*  
*many admonitions, Deut. 4:44-46; chapters 5-34.*

*Obedience to, enjoined, Deut. 4:40; 5:32; 6:17; 7:11; 8:1, 6;*  
*10:12, 13; 11:1, 8, 32; 13:4; 16:12; 27:1; 30:16; 32:46; Josh.*  
*1:7; 22:1; 1 Kin. 2:3; 8:61; 2 Kin. 17:37. Found by Hilkiah*  
*in the house of the Lord, 2 Kin. 22:8.*

*Blessings and curses of, respectively read by Levites and*  
*people at Ebal and Gerizim, Deut. 27:12-26; Josh. 8:33-35.*

*Formed a constitution on which the civil government of the*  
*Israelites was founded, and according to which rulers were re-*  
*quired to rule, Deut. 17:18-20; 2 Kin. 11:12; 2 Chr. 23:11.*

*Was given because of transgressions until the coming of the*  
*Messiah, Gal. 3:19. Was committed to the Jews, Rom. 3:1, 2.*  
*Brings the knowledge of sin, Rom. 3:20; 7:7.*

*Prophecies in, of the Messiah, Luke 24:44; John 1:45; 5:*  
*46; 12:34; Acts 26:22, 23; 28:23; Rom. 3:21, 22.*

*Epitomized by Jesus, Matt. 22:40; Mark 12:29-33; Luke*  
*10:27.*

*Temporary, Jer. 3:16; Dan. 9:27; Heb. 10:1-18. Weak-*  
*ness of, Rom. 8:3, 6.*

*Fulfilled by Christ, Matt. 5:17-45; Acts 6:14; 13:39; Rom.*  
*10:3, 4; Eph. 2:15; Heb. 8:4-13; 9:8-24; 10:3-9.*

*Superseded by the gospel, Luke 16:16, 17; John 1:17-4:*  
*20-24; 8:35 (with Gal. 4:30, 31); Acts 10:28; 15:1-29; 21:*  
*20-25; Rom. 7:1-6; 2 Cor. 3:7-14; Gal. 2:3-9, 19; 4:4-31; 5:*  
*1-18; Col. 2:14-23; Heb. 7:5-9.*



**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*p* Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

**8**  
*q* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.  
*r* Urim and Thum-  
nim, Lev. 8:8.  
*■* Meribah, Ex.  
17:7.

**9**  
*t* Obedience, exem-  
plified, Heb. 5:8.

**10**  
*u* Levites, teachers  
of the law, Deut.  
10:8.  
*v* Instruction, in re-  
ligion, Prov. 23:  
23.  
*w* Incense, Ex. 37:  
29.  
*x* Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

**11**  
*y* Temporal Bless-  
ings, prayer for,  
Psa. 103:2.

**12**  
*z* Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

*a* Intercession, of  
Moses for Israel,  
Jer. 27:18.  
*b* God, preserver  
of the righteous,  
Gen. 2:2.

**13**  
*c* Ephraim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.  
*d* Manasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.  
*e* Devo, figurative,  
Dan. 4:15.

**14**  
*f* Sun, Josh. 10:12.

die; and let *not* his men be  
few.

**7 ¶** And this *is the blessing* of  
Jū'dah: and he <sup>u</sup>said, Hear,  
LORD, the voice of Jū'dah, and  
bring him unto his people: let his  
hands be sufficient for him; and  
be thou an help *to him* from his  
enemies.

**8 ¶** And of <sup>q</sup>Lē'vī he <sup>u</sup>said, Let  
thy <sup>r</sup>Thūm'mim and thy Ū'rim  
be with thy holy one, whom thou  
didst prove at Mās'sah, *and with*  
whom thou didst strive at the  
waters of <sup>■</sup>Mēr'i-bah;

**9** Who said unto his father and  
to his mother, I have not seen  
him; neither did he acknowledge  
his brethren, nor knew his own  
children: for they have <sup>t</sup>observed  
thy word, and kept thy covenant.

**10** <sup>w</sup>They shall <sup>v</sup>teach Jā'cob  
thy judgments, and Iṣ'ra-el thy  
<sup>x</sup>law: they shall put <sup>w</sup>incense be-  
fore thee, and whole <sup>z</sup>burnt sac-  
rifice upon thine altar.

**11** <sup>n, v</sup>Bless, LORD, his sub-  
stance, and accept the work of  
his hands: smite through the  
loins of them that rise against  
him, and of them that hate him,  
that they rise not again.

**12 ¶** And of <sup>z</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn he  
<sup>u</sup>said, The beloved of the LORD  
shall dwell in safety by him; *and*  
the <sup>b</sup>LORD shall cover him all the  
day long, and he shall dwell be-  
tween his shoulders.

**13 ¶** And of <sup>c, d</sup>Jō'seph he <sup>u</sup>said,  
Blessed of the LORD *be* his land,  
for the precious things of heaven,  
for the <sup>e</sup>dew, and for the deep  
that coucheth beneath,

**14** And for the precious fruits  
*brought forth* by the <sup>f</sup>sun, and for

the precious things put forth by  
the <sup>g</sup>moon,

**15** And for the chief things of  
the ancient mountains, and for  
the precious things of the <sup>h</sup>last-  
ing <sup>i</sup>hills,

**16** And for the precious things  
of the earth and fulness thereof,  
and *for* the good will of him that  
dwelt in the <sup>j</sup>bush: <sup>a</sup>let the *bles-*  
*sing* come upon the head of  
<sup>c, d</sup>Jō'seph, and upon the top of  
the head of him *that was* sep-  
arated from his brethren.

**17** His glory *is like* the firstling  
of his bullock, and his horns *are*  
*like* the horns of <sup>3, i</sup>unicorns:  
with them he shall push the peo-  
ple together to the ends of the  
earth: and they *are* the ten thou-  
sands of <sup>l</sup>Ē'phrā-īm, and they  
*are* the thousands of <sup>d</sup>Mā-nās'-  
seh.

**18 ¶** And of <sup>k</sup>Zēb'u-lūn he said,  
Rejoice, Zēb'u-lūn, in thy going  
out; and, <sup>l</sup>Is'sa-char, in thy  
tents.

**19** They shall call the people  
unto the mountain; there they  
shall <sup>m</sup>offer sacrifices of right-  
eousness: for they shall suck *of*  
the abundance of the seas, and  
*of* treasures hid in the sand.

**20 ¶** And of <sup>†</sup>Gād he said,  
Blessed *be* he that enlargeth  
Gād: he dwelleth as a <sup>q</sup>lion, and  
teareth the arm with the crown  
of the head.

**21** And he provided the first  
part for himself, because there,  
*in* a portion of the lawgiver, *was*  
*he* seated; and he came with the  
heads of the people, he executed  
the <sup>†</sup>justice of the LORD, and  
his judgments with Iṣ'ra-el.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*g* Moon, Song 6:  
15  
*h* Earth, perpet-  
ual, Prov. 8:23  
*2* R. V. everlast-

**16**  
*i* Burning Bush,  
Ex. 3:2.

**17**  
*l* Unicorn, Job  
39:9.  
*3* R. V. the wild  
ox:

**18**  
*k* Zebulun, tribe  
of, Gen. 49:13.  
*l* Issachar, tribe  
of, Num. 1:28

**19**  
*m* Worship, en-  
joyed, Gen. 22:5

**20**  
*4* R. V. lioness

**† GAD** (fortune), a tribe of Israel. Military enrollment  
of, at Sinai, Num. 1:14, 24, 25; in the plains of Moab, Num.  
26:15-18; in the reign of Jotham, 1 Chr. 5:11-17. Place of,  
in camp and march, Num. 2:10, 14, 16. Wealth of, in cattle  
and spots, Josh. 22:8.

Petitions for their portion of land E. of the Jordan, Num.  
32:1-5; Deut. 3:12, 16, 17; 29:8. Boundaries of territory of,  
Josh. 13:24-28. Cities of, given to the sons of Merari, 1 Chr.  
6:80. Aids in the conquest of the region W. of the Jordan,  
Num. 32:16-32; Josh. 4:12, 13; 22:1-8. Erects a monument  
to signify the unity of the tribes E. of the Jordan with the  
tribes W. of that river, Josh. 22:10, 24-28.

Blessed by Moses, Deut. 33:20.

Disaffected toward Saul as king, and joins the faction of  
David in the wilderness of Hebron, 1 Chr. 12:8-15, 37,  
Joins the Reubenites in the war against the Hagarites, 1 Chr.  
10, 18-22. Smitten by the king of Syria, 2 Kin. 10:32,  
Carried into captivity to Assyria, 1 Chr. 5:26. Land of, oc-  
cupied by the Ammonites, after the tribe is carried into cap-  
tivity, Jer. 49:1. Reallocation of territory to, by Ezekiel, Ezek.  
47, 29.

**† JUSTICE.** From God, Psa. 72:1, 2; Prov. 29:26.  
joined, Ex. 23:1-3, 6-8; Lev. 19:13-15; Deut. 16:18-20;  
1-4; Psa. 82:3, 4; 106:3; Prov. 18:5; Isa. 1:17; Jer. 7:5

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**22**  
*Dan, tribe of*,  
Gen. 30:6.  
*Bashan*, Num.  
32:33.

**23**  
*Naphtali, tribe of*,  
Num. 1:42.

**24**  
*Asher, tribe of*,  
Num. 1:40.  
*Children*, Mark  
10:14.

**25**  
*Brass, figurative*,  
Job 28:2.  
*Spiritual Blessings*, Eph. 1:3.

**26**  
*God, power of*,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*Jeshurun*, Deut.  
32:15.

**27**  
*Adversity, consolation in*, Psa.  
10:6.

*Promise, to the  
righteous*, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

*God, eternity of*,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*Righteous, promises to*, Psa. 64:  
10.

*Arm, figurative*,  
Psa. 89:13.

**28**  
*Israel, prophecies  
concerning*, Ex.  
4:22.

*Corn*, Psa. 65:13.  
*Wine*, Prov. 23:  
31.

*Dew, figurative*,  
Dan. 4:15.

**29**  
*Righteous, happiness of*, Psa. 64:  
10.

*God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*Shield, figurative*,  
1 Kin. 14:27.

*R. V. submit  
themselves unto  
thee*

**1**  
*Moses, views the  
land*, Ex. 2:10.  
*Moab*, Num.  
26:3.  
Deut. 32:49, 50.  
*Pisgah*, Deut.  
3:27.  
*Jericho*, Num.  
22:1.

am. 3:35, 36; Mic. 6:8; Zech. 7:9; 8:16; John 7:24, 51.  
Without respect of persons, Prov. 24:23; 28:21.

*Perverted*, Eccl. 3:16; 5:8; Isa. 59:14, 15; Jer. 22:3; Amos  
7:11, 12; Mic. 7:3; Hab. 1:4; Matt. 12:7. *Rewarded*, Jer.  
24:15, 16; Ezek. 18:5-9.

**Of God**, see footnote, *God, Justice of*, Gen. 2:2.

22 ¶ And of <sup>a</sup>Dān he said, Dān  
is a lion's whelp: he shall leap  
from <sup>b</sup>Bā'shān.

23 ¶ And of <sup>c</sup>Nāph'ta-li he  
said, O Nāph'ta-li, satisfied with  
favour, and full with the blessing  
of the LORD: possess thou the  
west and the south.

24 ¶ And of <sup>d</sup>Āsh'ēr he said,  
Let Āsh'ēr be blessed with <sup>e</sup>chil-  
dren; let him be acceptable to  
his brethren, and let him dip his  
foot in oil.

25 Thy shoes *shall be* iron and  
<sup>f</sup>brass; and as thy days, <sup>g</sup>so shall  
thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the  
<sup>h</sup>God of <sup>i</sup>Jēsh'u-rūn, who rideth  
upon the heaven in thy help, and  
in his excellency on the sky.

27 <sup>w</sup>The eternal <sup>j</sup>God is <sup>k</sup>thy  
refuge, and underneath *are* the  
everlasting <sup>l</sup>arms: and he shall  
thrust out the enemy from before  
thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

28 <sup>m</sup>Īs'ra-el then shall dwell in  
safety alone: the fountain of Jā-  
cob *shall be* upon a land of <sup>n</sup>corn  
and <sup>o</sup>wine; also his heavens shall  
drop down <sup>p</sup>dew.

29 Happy art <sup>q</sup>thou, O <sup>r</sup>Īs'ra-el:  
who *is* like unto thee, O people  
saved by the <sup>s</sup>LORD, the <sup>t</sup>shield  
of thy help, and who *is* the sword  
of thy excellency! and thine ene-  
mies shall <sup>u</sup>be found liars unto  
thee; and thou shalt tread upon  
their high places.

## CHAPTER 34

Moses from mount Nebo views the land. 5  
His death and burial. 7 His age. 8 The  
people mourn for him thirty days. 9  
Joshua succeeds him. 10 The praise of  
Moses.

AND <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs went up from  
the plains of <sup>b</sup>Mō'ab un-  
to the mountain of <sup>c</sup>Nē'bō, to  
the top of <sup>d</sup>Pī's'gah, that *is* over  
against <sup>e</sup>Jēr'i-chō. And the

LORD shewed him all the  
land of <sup>f</sup>Gīl'e-ād, unto <sup>g</sup>Dān,  
2 And all <sup>h</sup>Nāph'ta-li, and the  
land of <sup>i</sup>Ē'phrā-īm, and <sup>j</sup>Mā-  
nās'seh, and all the land of <sup>k</sup>Jū'-  
dah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain  
of the valley of <sup>l</sup>Jēr'i-chō, the  
city of <sup>m</sup>'palm trees, unto  
<sup>n</sup>Zō'ar.

4 And the LORD said unto  
<sup>o</sup>him, This *is* the <sup>p</sup>land which I  
<sup>q</sup>sware unto Ā'brā'hām, unto  
Ī'saac, and unto Jā'cob, saying,  
I will give it unto thy seed: I  
have caused thee to see <sup>r</sup>it with  
thine eyes, but thou shalt not go  
over thither.

5 ¶ So <sup>s</sup>Mō'sēs the servant of  
the LORD <sup>t</sup>died there in the land  
of <sup>u</sup>Mō'ab, according to the  
word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley  
in the land of <sup>v</sup>Mō'ab, over  
against <sup>w</sup>Bēth-pe'ōr: but no man  
knoweth of his sepulchre unto  
this day.

7 ¶ And <sup>x</sup>Mō'sēs was <sup>y</sup>an hun-  
dred and twenty years old when  
he <sup>z</sup>died: his eye was not dim,  
nor his natural force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of <sup>a</sup>Īs'ra-el  
<sup>b</sup>wept for <sup>c</sup>Mō'sēs in the plains of  
<sup>d</sup>Mō'ab thirty days: so the days  
of weeping and mourning for  
Mō'sēs were ended.

9 ¶ And <sup>e</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of  
Nūn was <sup>f</sup>full of the spirit of  
wisdom; for <sup>g</sup>Mō'sēs had laid his  
<sup>h</sup>hands upon him: and the chil-  
dren of <sup>i</sup>Īs'ra-el hearkened unto  
him, and did as the LORD com-  
manded Mō'sēs.

10 ¶ And there arose not a  
prophet since in <sup>j</sup>Īs'ra-el like  
unto <sup>k</sup>Mō'sēs, whom the LORD  
knew face to face,

11 In all the <sup>l</sup>signs and the

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*Gilead*, Deut.  
3:13.  
*Dan*, Judg. 18:  
29.

**2**  
*Naphtali, tribe of*,  
Num. 1:42.  
*Ephraim, tribe of*,  
Gen. 41:52.

**3**  
*Manasseh, tribe of*,  
Gen. 46:20.  
*Judah, tribe of*,  
Num. 10:14.

**4**  
*Palm Tree*, Song  
7:7.

**5**  
*Canadian*, Gen.  
37:1.  
*Covenant, of God  
with men*, Deut.  
29:1.

**6**  
*Death*, Num. 23:  
10.

**7**  
*Beth-peor*, Deut.  
3:29.

**8**  
*Longevity, of  
Moses*, Psa. 91:  
16.  
*Old Age*, Isa.  
46:4.

**9**  
*Israel, mourns for  
Moses*, Ex. 4:22.  
*Mourning*, Lam.  
2:5.

**10**  
*Joshua, divinely  
inspired*, Josh.  
1:1.

*Inspiration, of  
Joshua*, Job  
32:8.

*Hand, impos-  
sible of*, Ezra  
10:19.

**11**  
*Miracles*, Luke  
23:8.

See footnotes: COURT, Ex. 18:26; INJUSTICE, Isa. 26:10;  
JUDGE, Judg. 2:18.

**\*ZOAR.** A city of the Moabites, near the Jordan, Gen. 13:  
10; Deut. 34:3; Isa. 15:5; Jer. 48:34. *King of*, fought against  
Chedorlaomer, Gen. 14:2, 8. *Not destroyed with Sodom and  
Gomorrah*, Gen. 19:20-23, 30.

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*y Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.  
*z Pharaoh*, Ex.  
3:10.

wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of <sup>v</sup>E'gypt to <sup>z</sup>Phā'raōh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Mō'sēs <sup>1</sup>shewed in the sight of all Iś'ra-el.

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
1 R.V. wrought

## THE BOOK OF JOSHUA

### CHAPTER 1

*The Lord appoints Joshua to succeed Moses. 3 The extent of the promised land. 5 God encourages and instructs Joshua. 10 Joshua prepares the people to pass over Jordan. 12 He puts the two tribes and a half in mind of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him obedience.*

NOW after the <sup>a</sup>death of <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD <sup>c,d</sup>spake unto <sup>\*</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, Mō'sēs' minister, saying,

2 Mō'sēs my servant is dead; now therefore <sup>e</sup>arise, go over this <sup>e</sup>Jōr'dan, thou, and all this people, unto the <sup>f</sup>land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of <sup>g</sup>Iś'ra-el.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have <sup>h</sup>I given unto you, as I said unto Mō'sēs.

4 <sup>i</sup>From the wilderness and this <sup>j</sup>Lēb'a-non even unto the great river, the river <sup>k</sup>Eū-phrā'tēs, all the land of the <sup>l</sup>Hit'tites, and unto the <sup>m</sup>great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 <sup>n</sup>There shall not any man be able to stand before <sup>o</sup>thee all the days of thy life: as I was with <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs, so <sup>p,q</sup>I will be with thee: <sup>r</sup>I <sup>s</sup>will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 <sup>t,u</sup>Be strong and of a good

<sup>v</sup>courage: for <sup>1</sup>unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the <sup>f</sup>land, which I <sup>w</sup>sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only <sup>x,y</sup>be <sup>z</sup>thou strong and very <sup>v</sup>courageous, that thou mayest observe to <sup>1</sup>do according to all the <sup>2</sup>law, which Mō'sēs my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, <sup>a</sup>that thou mayest <sup>b</sup>prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 <sup>c</sup>This <sup>d</sup>book of the <sup>e</sup>law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but <sup>f</sup>thou shalt <sup>g</sup>meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: <sup>h,i</sup>for then <sup>j</sup>thou shalt make thy way <sup>k</sup>prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 Have not <sup>l</sup>I commanded thee? <sup>m</sup>Be strong and of a good courage; <sup>n</sup>be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for <sup>o</sup>the <sup>p</sup>LORD thy God <sup>q</sup>is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then <sup>\*</sup>Jōsh'u-ā commanded the <sup>r</sup>officers of the <sup>s</sup>people, saying,

11 Pass through the <sup>t</sup>host, and command the <sup>u</sup>people, saying,

<sup>v</sup>Promise, to the righteous, of divine help, 2 Cor. 1:20. <sup>w</sup> Presence of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup> <sup>725</sup> <sup>726</sup> <sup>727</sup> <sup>728</sup> <sup>729</sup> <sup>730</sup> <sup>731</sup> <sup>732</sup> <sup>733</sup> <sup>734</sup> <sup>735</sup> <sup>736</sup> <sup>737</sup> <sup>738</sup> <sup>739</sup> <sup>740</sup> <sup>741</sup> <sup>742</sup> <sup>743</sup> <sup>744</sup> <sup>745</sup> <sup>746</sup> <sup>747</sup> <sup>748</sup> <sup>749</sup> <sup>750</sup> <sup>751</sup> <sup>752</sup> <sup>753</sup> <sup>754</sup> <sup>755</sup> <sup>756</sup> <sup>757</sup> <sup>758</sup> <sup>759</sup> <sup>760</sup> <sup>761</sup> <sup>762</sup> <sup>763</sup> <sup>764</sup> <sup>765</sup> <sup>766</sup> <sup>767</sup> <sup>768</sup> <sup>769</sup> <sup>770</sup> <sup>771</sup> <sup>772</sup> <sup>773</sup> <sup>774</sup> <sup>775</sup> <sup>776</sup> <sup>777</sup> <sup>778</sup> <sup>779</sup> <sup>780</sup> <sup>781</sup> <sup>782</sup> <sup>783</sup> <sup>784</sup> <sup>785</sup> <sup>786</sup> <sup>787</sup> <sup>788</sup> <sup>789</sup> <sup>790</sup> <sup>791</sup> <sup>792</sup> <sup>793</sup> <sup>794</sup> <sup>795</sup> <sup>796</sup> <sup>797</sup> <sup>798</sup> <sup>799</sup> <sup>800</sup> <sup>801</sup> <sup>802</sup> <sup>803</sup> <sup>804</sup> <sup>805</sup> <sup>806</sup> <sup>807</sup> <sup>808</sup> <sup>809</sup> <sup>810</sup> <sup>811</sup> <sup>812</sup> <sup>813</sup> <sup>814</sup> <sup>815</sup> <sup>816</sup> <sup>817</sup> <sup>818</sup> <sup>819</sup> <sup>820</sup> <sup>821</sup> <sup>822</sup> <sup>823</sup> <sup>824</sup> <sup>825</sup> <sup>826</sup> <sup>827</sup> <sup>828</sup> <sup>829</sup> <sup>830</sup> <sup>831</sup> <sup>832</sup> <sup>833</sup> <sup>834</sup> <sup>835</sup> <sup>836</sup> <sup>837</sup> <sup>838</sup> <sup>839</sup> <sup>840</sup> <sup>841</sup> <sup>842</sup> <sup>843</sup> <sup>844</sup> <sup>845</sup> <sup>846</sup> <sup>847</sup> <sup>848</sup> <sup>849</sup> <sup>850</sup> <sup>851</sup> <sup>852</sup> <sup>853</sup> <sup>854</sup> <sup>855</sup> <sup>856</sup> <sup>857</sup> <sup>858</sup> <sup>859</sup> <sup>860</sup> <sup>861</sup> <sup>862</sup> <sup>863</sup> <sup>864</sup> <sup>865</sup> <sup>866</sup> <sup>867</sup> <sup>868</sup> <sup>869</sup> <sup>870</sup> <sup>871</sup> <sup>872</sup> <sup>873</sup> <sup>874</sup> <sup>875</sup> <sup>876</sup> <sup>877</sup> <sup>878</sup> <sup>879</sup> <sup>880</sup> <sup>881</sup> <sup>882</sup> <sup>883</sup> <sup>884</sup> <sup>885</sup> <sup>886</sup> <sup>887</sup> <sup>888</sup> <sup>889</sup> <sup>890</sup> <sup>891</sup> <sup>892</sup> <sup>893</sup> <sup>894</sup> <sup>895</sup> <sup>896</sup> <sup>897</sup> <sup>898</sup> <sup>899</sup> <sup>900</sup> <sup>901</sup> <sup>902</sup> <sup>903</sup> <sup>904</sup> <sup>905</sup> <sup>906</sup> <sup>907</sup> <sup>908</sup> <sup>909</sup> <sup>910</sup> <sup>911</sup> <sup>912</sup> <sup>913</sup> <sup>914</sup> <sup>915</sup> <sup>916</sup> <sup>917</sup> <sup>918</sup> <sup>919</sup> <sup>920</sup> <sup>921</sup> <sup>922</sup> <sup>923</sup> <sup>924</sup> <sup>925</sup> <sup>926</sup> <sup>927</sup> <sup>928</sup> <sup>929</sup> <sup>930</sup> <sup>931</sup> <sup>932</sup> <sup>933</sup> <sup>934</sup> <sup>935</sup> <sup>936</sup> <sup>937</sup> <sup>938</sup> <sup>939</sup> <sup>940</sup> <sup>941</sup> <sup>942</sup> <sup>943</sup> <sup>944</sup> <sup>945</sup> <sup>946</sup> <sup>947</sup> <sup>948</sup> <sup>949</sup> <sup>950</sup> <sup>951</sup> <sup>952</sup> <sup>953</sup> <sup>954</sup> <sup>955</sup> <sup>956</sup> <sup>957</sup> <sup>958</sup> <sup>959</sup> <sup>960</sup> <sup>961</sup> <sup>962</sup> <sup>963</sup> <sup>964</sup> <sup>965</sup> <sup>966</sup> <sup>967</sup> <sup>968</sup> <sup>969</sup> <sup>970</sup> <sup>971</sup> <sup>972</sup> <sup>973</sup> <sup>974</sup> <sup>975</sup> <sup>976</sup> <sup>977</sup> <sup>978</sup> <sup>979</sup> <sup>980</sup> <sup>981</sup> <sup>982</sup> <sup>983</sup> <sup>984</sup> <sup>985</sup> <sup>986</sup> <sup>987</sup> <sup>988</sup> <sup>989</sup> <sup>990</sup> <sup>991</sup> <sup>992</sup> <sup>993</sup> <sup>994</sup> <sup>995</sup> <sup>996</sup> <sup>997</sup> <sup>998</sup> <sup>999</sup> <sup>1000</sup>

1  
*a* Death, Num. 23: 10.

*b* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

*c* Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.

*d* Rulers, ordained of God, Ex. 18:21.

2  
*e* Jordan, Gen. 32: 10.

*f* Canaan, Gen. 37:1.

*g* Israel, Ex. 4:22.

3  
*h* God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

4  
*i* Canaanites, territory of, Ex. 23: 28.

*j* Lebanon, Deut. 1:7.

*k* Euphrates, Gen. 15:18.

*l* Hit'tites, Judg. 1:26.

*m* Mediterranean Sea, Ex. 23:31.

5  
*n* Promise, to the righteous, of divine help, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*o* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64: 10.

*p* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

*q* God, presence of, Gen. 2:2.

*r* Heb. 13:5.

*s* Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

6  
*t* Commandment, enjoining courage, Deut. 8:2.

*u* Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.

*v* Courage, vs. 1-Deut. 31:7.

*w* Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

*x* R. V. thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land which

7  
*y* Rulers, duties Ex. 18:21.

*z* Obedience, enjoined, Heb. 5: 8.

*1* Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.



**B.C. 1451?**  
see footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Food*, Psa. 136: 25.  
*Jordan*, Gen. 32: 10.  
*Canaan*, Gen. 37:1.  
*God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.

**12**  
*Reubenites, assist in conquest of the region west of the Jordan*, vs. 12-18; Josh. 22:1.  
*Gad, tribe of*, Deut. 33:20.  
*Manasseh, tribe of, the eastern half assist in the conquest of the country west of the Jordan*, vs. 12-15; Gen. 46:20.

**13**  
*Moses*, Ex. 2:10.  
*God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.  
*Canaan*, Gen. 37:1.

**14**  
*Wife*, Prov. 5:18.  
*Children*, Mark 10:14.  
*Cattle*, Ex. 12:29.  
*Moad*, Num. 26:3.  
*Jordan*, Gen. 32: 10.  
*Courage*, Deut. 31:7.

**16**  
*Loyalty, instances of*, vs. 16-18; Eccl. 8:2.

**17**  
*Decision*, Isa. 50:7.  
*Prayer, intercession*, Acts 6:4.

**18**  
*Death, penalty*, Num. 23:10.

*Amalekites who refused to enter Canaan*, Num. 26:63-65. *Allotment of land to*, Josh. 19:49, 50.

*Death and burial of*, Josh. 24:29, 30; Judg. 2:8, 9. *Esse in which he was held*, Josh. 1:16-18. *Faith of, at the taking of Jericho*, Josh. 6:16. *Military genius of, as exhibited, at the defeat of the Amalekites*, Ex. 17:13; at the tak-

death: only be strong and of a good courage.

## CHAPTER 2

*Rahab receives and conceals the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 18 The token of the scarlet thread. 23 Their return and report.*

**AND** <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-à the son of Nūn sent out of <sup>b</sup>Shit'tim two 'men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even <sup>d</sup>Jēr'ī-chō. And they went, and came into an <sup>e</sup>/harlot's house, named <sup>f</sup>Rā'hāb, and <sup>g</sup>lodged there.

2 And it was told the <sup>h</sup>king of <sup>d</sup>Jēr'ī-chō, saying, Behold, there came 'men in hither to night of the children of Is'ra-el to search out the country.

3 And the <sup>i</sup>king of <sup>d</sup>Jēr'ī-chō sent unto <sup>k</sup>Rā'hāb, saying, Bring forth the 'men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the <sup>l</sup>woman took the two men, and <sup>m</sup>hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but <sup>n</sup>I wist not whence they were:

5 <sup>o</sup>And it came to pass *about the time* of shutting of the <sup>p</sup>gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6 But <sup>q</sup>she had brought them up to the <sup>r</sup>roof of the house, and <sup>s</sup>hid them with the stalks of <sup>t</sup>flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after <sup>u</sup>them the way to <sup>v</sup>Jōr'dan unto the fords: and as soon as they were pursued after them were gone out, they shut the <sup>w</sup>gate.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* *Joshua*, Josh. 1:1.  
*b* *Shittim*, Num. 25:1.  
*c* *Spies*, Josh. 6:23.  
*d* *Jericho*, Num. 22:1.  
*e* *Harlot*, Prov. 7:10.  
*f* *Women, wicked*, Prov. 31:10.  
*g* *Hospitality*, Rom. 12:13.

**2**  
*h* *Rulers*, Ex. 18: 21.

**4**  
*i* *Kindness, instances of*, Acts 28:2.  
*j* *Falsehood, instances of*, Job 21:34.

**5**  
*k* *Gates, closed at night*, Deut. 3:5.

**6**  
*l* *House, architecture of*, Esth. 8:1.  
*m* *Flax*, Ex. 9:31.

**7**  
*n* *Jordan*, Gen. 32: 10.

*ing of Aī*, Josh. 8:1-29; at Gibeon, and other cities, Josh. chapters 10, 11.

<sup>\*</sup>**RAHAB**, a woman of Jericho. Assists the spies of Israel, Josh. 2. Is spared at the taking of Jericho, Josh. 6:17-25. Ancestor of Joseph, see R. V. Matt. 1:5. Faith of, commended, Heb. 11:31; Jas. 2:25.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**9**  
*o Faith, instances*  
of, vs. 9-11;  
Mark 11:22.  
*p Canaan*, Gen.  
37:1.

**10**  
*q Miracles, design*  
of, Luke 23:8.  
*r Red Sea*, Ex. 10:  
19.  
*s Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.  
*t Amorites*, Gen.  
14:13.  
*u Sihon*, Num. 21:  
21.  
*v Og*, Num. 21:33.

**11**  
*w Cowardice, in-*  
stances of, Lev.  
26:36.  
*x God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.

**12**  
*y Daughter, affec-*  
tionate, Lev.  
12:6.  
*z Intercession, of*  
man with man,  
Jer. 27:18.

*a Oath*, Num. 5:19.  
*b Token*, Psa. 86:  
17.

**13**  
*c Father*, Psa. 27:  
10.  
*d Mother*, 1 Kin.  
2:20.  
*e Death*, Num. 23:  
10.

**14**  
*f Spies*, Josh. 6:23.  
*g Covenant, of men*  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

**15**  
*h Walls, houses*  
built upon,  
1 Sam. 20:25.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, \*she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I <sup>o</sup>know that the LORD hath given you the <sup>r</sup>land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD <sup>q</sup>dried up the water of the <sup>r</sup>Red sea for you, when ye came out of <sup>s</sup>E'gypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the <sup>t</sup>Am'-ôr-ites, that *were* on the other side Jôr'dan, <sup>u</sup>Sî'hôn and <sup>v</sup>Ôg, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard *these things*, <sup>w</sup>our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he *is* <sup>x</sup>God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, <sup>y</sup>I <sup>z</sup>pray you, <sup>a</sup>swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true <sup>b</sup>token:

13 And *that* ye will save alive my <sup>c</sup>father, and my <sup>d</sup>mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from <sup>e</sup>death.

14 And the <sup>f</sup>men answered <sup>g</sup>her, <sup>h</sup>Our life for your's, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then <sup>i</sup>she let <sup>j</sup>them down by a cord through the <sup>k</sup>window: for her house *was* upon the town <sup>l</sup>wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned:

and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We *will be* <sup>m</sup>blameless of this thine <sup>n</sup>oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of <sup>o</sup>scarlet thread in the <sup>p</sup>window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy <sup>q</sup>father, and thy <sup>r</sup>mother, and thy brethren, and all thy <sup>s</sup>father's household, home unto thee.

19 <sup>t</sup>And it shall be, *that* whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be <sup>u</sup>quit of thine <sup>v</sup>oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, <sup>w</sup>According unto your words, so *be* it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the <sup>x</sup>scarlet line in the window.

22 And <sup>y</sup>they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 So the two <sup>z</sup>men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to <sup>a</sup>Jôsh'u-à the son of Nûn, and told him all *things* that befell them:

24 And they said unto <sup>b</sup>Jôsh'u-à, Truly the <sup>c</sup>LORD hath delivered into our hands all the <sup>d</sup>land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**17**  
1 R. V. guiltless

**23**  
*i Joshua*, Josh.  
1:1.

**24**  
*j God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*k Canaan*, Gen.  
37:1.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 3

*The Israelites come to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct them how they are to pass over it. 7 The Lord encourages Joshua. 9 Joshua encourages the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.*

**1**  
*Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
Shittim, Num. 25:1.  
Jordan, Gen. 32:10.  
Israel, Ex. 4:22.*

**2**  
*R. V. midst of the camp;*

**3**  
*Ark, of the covenant, Ex. 25:10.  
Priest, duties of, Lev. 1:5.*

**4**  
*Cubit, Ex. 36:9.*

**5**  
*Sanctification, 1 Pet. 1:2.*

**7**  
*God, presence of, Gen. 2:2.*

**AND** <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā rose early in the morning; and they removed from <sup>b</sup>Shit'tim, and came to <sup>c</sup>Jōr'dan, he and all the children of <sup>d</sup>İs'ra-el, and lodged there before they passed over.

**2** And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the <sup>e</sup>host;

**3** And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the <sup>f</sup>ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the <sup>g</sup>priests the <sup>h</sup>Lē'vites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

**4** Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand <sup>i</sup>cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way heretofore.

**5** And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā said unto the people, <sup>h</sup>Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

**6** And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā spake unto the <sup>i</sup>priests, saying, Take up the <sup>e</sup>ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

**7** ¶ And the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all <sup>d</sup>İs'ra-el, that they may know that, as <sup>i</sup>I was with Mō'ses, so <sup>i</sup>I will be with thee.

**8** And thou shalt command the <sup>i</sup>priests that bear the <sup>e</sup>ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of <sup>c</sup>Jōr'dan, ye shall stand still in <sup>c</sup>Jōr'dan.

**9** ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā said unto the children of <sup>d</sup>İs'ra-el, Come hith-

er, and hear the <sup>j</sup>words of the LORD your God.

**10** And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God <sup>k</sup>is among you, and *that* he will without fail drive out from before you the <sup>l</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, and the <sup>m</sup>Hit'tites, and the <sup>n</sup>Hir-vites, and the <sup>o</sup>Pēr'iz-zites, and the <sup>p</sup>Gir'ga-shites, and the <sup>q</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, and the <sup>r</sup>Jēb'u-sites.

**11** Behold, the <sup>e</sup>ark of the covenant of the <sup>r</sup>LORD of all the earth passeth over before you into <sup>c</sup>Jōr'dan.

**12** Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of <sup>d</sup>İs'ra-el, out of every tribe a man.

**13** And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the <sup>i</sup>priests that bear the <sup>e</sup>ark of the LORD, the <sup>r</sup>LORD of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of <sup>c</sup>Jōr'dan, *that* the waters of <sup>c</sup>Jōr'dan shall be cut off <sup>2</sup>from the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand upon an heap.

**14** ¶ And it came to pass, when the <sup>q</sup>people removed from their tents, to pass over <sup>c</sup>Jōr'dan, and the <sup>i</sup>priests bearing the <sup>e</sup>ark of the covenant before the people;

**15** And as they that bare the <sup>e</sup>ark were come unto <sup>c</sup>Jōr'dan, and the feet of the <sup>i</sup>priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for <sup>c</sup>Jōr'dan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest,)

**16** That the waters which came down from above <sup>l</sup>stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Ād'ām, that <sup>k</sup>is beside <sup>u</sup>Zār'e-tān: and those that came down toward the <sup>v</sup>sea of the <sup>3</sup>plain, *even* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against <sup>w</sup>Jēr'ī-chō.

**17** And the <sup>i</sup>priests that bare the <sup>e</sup>ark of the covenant of the

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**9**  
*Word of God, Psa. 119:9.*

**10**  
*Canaanites, Ex. 23:28.*

*Hittites, Judg. 1:26.*

*Hivites, Gen. 10:17.*

*Perizzites, Gen. 15:20.*

*Girgashites, Neh. 9:8.*

*Amorites, Gen. 14:13.*

*Jebusites, Deut. 7:1.*

**11**  
*God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.*

**12**  
*Israel, tribes of, Ex. 4:22.*

**13**  
*R. V. even the waters*

**16**  
*Miracles, Jordan divided, Luke 23:8.*

*Or, Zartanah, 1 Kin. 4:12; or, Zarthan, 1 Kin. 7:46.*

*Dead Sea, Gen. 14:3.*

*Jericho, Num. 22:1.*

*R. V. Arabah,*



**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

LORD 'stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jôr'dan, and all the <sup>a</sup>İş'ra-el-ites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jôr'dan.

## CHAPTER 4

*Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 10 The people pass over. 14 God magnifies Joshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gûgal.*

**1**  
*a Israel, Ex. 4:22.*  
*b Jordan, Gen. 32:10.*  
*c Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.*  
*d Joshua, Josh. 1:1.*

**A**ND it came to pass, when all the <sup>a</sup>people were clean passed over <sup>b</sup>Jôr'dan, that the LORD <sup>c</sup>spake unto <sup>a</sup>Jôsh'u-â, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of <sup>b</sup>Jôr'dan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve <sup>c</sup>stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then <sup>a</sup>Jôsh'u-â called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of <sup>a</sup>İş'ra-el, out of every tribe a man:

5 And <sup>a</sup>Jôsh'u-â said unto them, Pass over before the <sup>a</sup>ark of the LORD your God into the midst of <sup>b</sup>Jôr'dan, and take you up every man of you a <sup>c</sup>stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of İş'ra-el:

6 That this may be a <sup>a</sup>sign among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* in time to come, saying, What *mean* ye by these <sup>c</sup>stones?

7 Then ye shall <sup>a</sup>answer them, That the waters of <sup>b</sup>Jôr'dan were cut off before the <sup>a</sup>ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jôr'dan, the waters of Jôr'dan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a <sup>a</sup>me-

morial unto the children of <sup>a</sup>İş'ra-el for ever.

8 And the children of İş'ra-el did so as <sup>a</sup>Jôsh'u-â commanded, and took up twelve <sup>c</sup>stones out of the midst of <sup>b</sup>Jôr'dan, as the LORD <sup>c</sup>spake unto Jôsh'u-â, according to the number of the tribes of the children of İş'ra-el, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Jôsh'u-â set up twelve <sup>c</sup>stones in the midst of <sup>b</sup>Jôr'dan, in the place where the feet of the <sup>k</sup>priests which bare the <sup>a</sup>ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the <sup>k</sup>priests which bare the <sup>a</sup>ark stood in the midst of <sup>b</sup>Jôr'dan, until everything was finished that the LORD <sup>c</sup>commanded <sup>a</sup>Jôsh'u-â to speak unto the people, according to all that <sup>a</sup>Mô'ses commanded Jôsh'u-â: and the people hastened and passed over.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the <sup>a</sup>ark of the LORD passed over, and the <sup>k</sup>priests, in the presence of the people.

12 And the <sup>m</sup>children of Reu'ben, and the children of <sup>n</sup>Gâd, and half the tribe of <sup>o</sup>Mâ-nâs'seh, passed over armed before the children of <sup>a</sup>İş'ra-el, as Mô'ses spake unto them:

13 About <sup>a</sup>forty thousand prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of <sup>a</sup>Jêr'î-chô.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified <sup>a</sup>Jôsh'u-â in the sight of all İş'ra-el; and they feared him, as they feared Mô'ses, all the days of his life.

15 ¶ And the LORD <sup>c</sup>spake unto <sup>a</sup>Jôsh'u-â, saying,

16 Command the <sup>k</sup>priests that bear the <sup>a</sup>ark of the testimony,

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**9**  
*j Pillar, Gen. 28:18.*  
*k Priest, duties of, Lev. 1:5.*

**10**  
*l Moses, Ex. 2:*

**12**  
*m Reubenites, Jo 22:1.*  
*n Gad, tribe of, Deut. 33:20.*  
*o Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.*

**13**  
*p Armies, Deut. 11:4.*  
*q Jericho, Num. 22:1.*

**3**  
*e Stones, memorial pillars of, Ex. 24:12.*

**5**  
*f Ark, in the tabernacle, Ex. 25:10.*

**6**  
*g Token, memorial stones, Ps. 86:17.*

**7**  
*h Instruction, by object lessons, Prov. 23:23.*  
*i Memorial, Num. 16:40.*

B.C. 1451?  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

that they come up out of <sup>b</sup>Jôr'dan.

17 <sup>a</sup>Jôsh'u-â therefore commanded the <sup>k</sup>priests, saying, Come ye up out of <sup>b</sup>Jôr'dan.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the <sup>i</sup>ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jôr'dan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jôr'dan <sup>i</sup>returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they *did* before.

19 ¶ And the <sup>a</sup>people came up out of <sup>b</sup>Jôr'dan on the tenth *day* of the <sup>s</sup>first <sup>i</sup>month, and encamped in <sup>\*</sup>Gil'gâl, in the east border of <sup>a</sup>Jêr'i-chô.

20 And those twelve <sup>e</sup>stones, which they took out of <sup>b</sup>Jôr'dan, did <sup>a</sup>Jôsh'u-â pitch in <sup>\*</sup>Gil'gâl.

21 And he spake unto the children of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What *mean* these <sup>e</sup>stones?

22 Then ye shall <sup>h</sup>let your children know, saying, <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el came over this <sup>b</sup>Jôr'dan on dry land.

23 For the <sup>w</sup>LORD your God <sup>w</sup>dried up the waters of <sup>b</sup>Jôr'dan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the <sup>w</sup>Red sea, which he <sup>w</sup>dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 <sup>w</sup>That all the people of the earth might know the <sup>w</sup>hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty: that ye might <sup>w</sup>fear the LORD your God for ever.

18  
Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

19  
Abib. Ex. 13:4.  
Month, Ex. 12:2.

23  
God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
Miracles, design  
of, Luke 23:8.  
Red Sea, Ex. 10:  
19.

24  
Hand, figurative,  
Ezra 10:19.  
Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

## CHAPTER 5

The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joshua renews circumcision. 10 The passover is kept at Gilgal. 12 The manna ceases. 13 An angel appears to Joshua.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the <sup>a</sup>Âm'-ôr-îtes, which *were* on the side of <sup>b</sup>Jôr'dan westward, and all the kings of the <sup>c</sup>Câ'nâan-ites, which *were* by the sea, heard that the <sup>a</sup>LORD had dried up the waters of Jôr'dan from before the children of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el, until we were passed over, <sup>i</sup>that <sup>a</sup>their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto <sup>h</sup>Jôsh'u-â, Make thee <sup>i</sup>sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el the second time.

3 And <sup>h</sup>Jôsh'u-â made him <sup>i</sup>sharp knives, and <sup>i</sup>circumcised the children of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this *is* the cause why Jôsh'u-â did <sup>i</sup>circumcise: All the people that came out of <sup>i</sup>Ê'gÿpt, that *were* males, *even* all the men of war, <sup>k</sup>died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Ê'gÿpt.

5 Now all the people that came out were <sup>i</sup>circumcised: but all the people *that were* born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Ê'gÿpt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el walked <sup>i</sup>forty years in the wilderness, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Ê'gÿpt, were consumed, because they <sup>m</sup>obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev 10:6.

1  
a Amorites. Gen. 14:13.  
b Jordan. Gen. 32: 10.  
c Canaanites. Ex. 23:28.  
d God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
e Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
f Miracles, convincing effect of, Luke 23:8.  
g Cowardice, instances of, Lev. 26:36.

2  
h Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
i R. V. knives of flint.

3  
i Circumcision, instances of, Gen. 17:10.

4  
j Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
k Death, a judgment. Num. 23: 10.

6  
l Forty, years. Jonah 3:4.  
m Disobedience to God, instances of, Eph. 5:6.

<sup>\*</sup>GILGAL (a rolling away). Place of the first encampment of the Israelites W. of the Jordan, Josh. 4:19; 9:6; 10:6; 14:6. Monument erected in, to commemorate the passage the Jordan by the children of Israel, Josh. 4:19-24. Circumcision renewed at, Josh. 5:2-9. Passover kept at, Josh. 10, 11. Manna ceased at, after the passover, Josh. 5:12. Eglon, king of Moab, resides and is slain at, Judg. 3:14-26. A judgment seat, where Israel, in that district, came to be

judged by Samuel, 1 Sam. 7:16. Saul proclaimed king over all Israel at, 1 Sam. 11:15. An altar built at, and sacrifice offered, 1 Sam. 11:15; 13:4-15; 15:6-23. Agag, king of the Amalekites, slain at, by Samuel, 1 Sam. 15:33. Tribe of Judah assembles at, to proceed to the E. side of the Jordan to conduct king David back after the defeat of Absalom. 2 Sam. 19:14, 15, 40-43. A school of the prophets at, 2 Kln. 4:38-40. Prophecies concerning, Hos. 4:15; 9:15; 12:11; Amos 4:4; 5:5.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*n* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

*o* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

LORD swear that he would not shew them the "land, which the LORD 'sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them <sup>h</sup>Jōsh'u-ā 'circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, when they had done 'circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto <sup>h</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, This day have I rolled away the reproach of 'Ē'gypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called <sup>p</sup>Gil'gāl unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of 'Īs'-ra-el encamped in <sup>p</sup>Gil'gāl, and kept the 'passover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of 'Jēr'y-chō.

11 And they did eat of the old 'corn of the land on the morrow after the 'passover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the selfsame day.

12 ¶ And the 'manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old 'corn of the land; neither had the children of 'Īs'-ra-el manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of 'Cā'nāan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when <sup>h</sup>Jōsh'u-ā was by 'Jēr'y-chō, that he lifted up his eyes and looked,

and, behold, "there stood a "man over against him with his "sword drawn in his hand: and Jōsh'u-ā went unto him, and said unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And "he said, Nay; but *as* captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And <sup>h</sup>Jōsh'u-ā fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the 'captain of the LORD's host said unto Jōsh'u-ā, "Loose thy "shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest *is* holy. And Jōsh'u-ā did so.

## CHAPTER 6

*Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructs Joshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed seven days. 20 The walls fall down. 21 All that are in the city destroyed. 22 Only Rahab and her family are saved. 26 The rebuilder of Jericho is cursed.*

**N**OW <sup>a</sup>Jēr'y-chō was straitly shut up because of the children of 'Īs'-ra-el: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto 'Jōsh'u-ā, See, I have given into thine hand <sup>a</sup>Jēr'y-chō, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall <sup>a</sup>compass the city, all *ye* 'men of war, *and* go round about the city *once*. Thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And 'seven 'priests shall bear before the ark seven "trumpets of rams' horns: and the "seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *T'u*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*u* Vision, Acts 9  
10.

*v* Angel, appear-  
ances of, Heb.  
1:13.

*w* Sword, symbol-  
al, 1 Chr. 21:5

**15**  
*x* Reverence, for  
sacred places,  
Lev. 19:30.

**9**  
*p* Gilgal, vs. 2-9;  
Josh. 4:19.

**10**  
*q* Passover, Num.  
9:5.

*r* Jericho, Num.  
22:1.

**11**  
*s* Corn, Psa. 65:13.

**12**  
*t* Manna, Ex. 16:  
31.

**1**  
*a* Jericho, Num.  
22:1.

*b* Israel, *Jericho*  
taken by, vs.  
2-21; Ex. 4:21

**2**  
*c* Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.

**3**  
*d* Siege, instance  
of, Deut. 28:5  
*e* Armies, sieges  
Deut. 11:4.

**4**  
*f* Seven, Gen. 7:  
1  
*g* Priest, duties  
Lev. 1:5  
*h* Seven, days, G  
7:2.

\* **SHOE.** Taken off on holy ground, Ex. 3:5; Josh. 5:15; Acts 7:33. Put off in mourning, Ezek. 24:17. Of the children of Israel did not wax old, Deut. 29:5. Loosed in token of refusal to observe the levirate marriage, Deut. 25:9; Ruth 4:7. 8. Poor sold for a pair of, Amos 2:6; 8:6. Made of badgers' (R. V. seal) skins, Ezek. 16:10. Lutelet of, Gen. 14:23; Isa. 5:27. Loosing of the lutelet of, a humble service, Mark 1:7; Luke 3:16.

\* **TRUMPET.** Made, of ram's horn, Josh. 6:4-6, 8, 13; of silver, Num. 10:2.

Used, at Sinai, Ex. 19:13-19; 20:18; Heb. 12:19; to assemble the Israelites, Num. 10:1-10; on day of atonement, Lev. 25:9; Isa. 27:13; at jubilee, Lev. 25:9; at the bringing up of the ark, 2 Sam. 6:5, 15; 1 Chr. 13:8; 15:28; at anointing of kings, 1 Kin. 1:34, 39; 2 Kin. 9:13; 11:14; at dedication of Solomon's temple, 2 Chr. 5:12, 13; 7:6; in worship, 1 Chr. 15:24;

16:42; 25:5; Psa. 81:3, 4; at Jehoshaphat's triumph, 2 Chr. 20:28; at founding of second temple, Ezra 3:10, 11; at dedication of the wall, Neh. 12:35, 41; in war, Job 39:24, 25; Jer. 19:6, 17; 42:14; 51:27; Ezek. 7:14; Amos 2:2; 3:6; Zeph. 1:16; 1 Cor. 14:8; in the siege of Jericho, Josh. 6:4-20. *U* to summon soldiers, by Plinehas, Num. 31:6; by Ehth Judg. 3:27; by Gldeon, Judg. 6:34; by Saul, 1 Sam. 13; by Joab, 2 Sam. 2:28; 18:16; 20:22; by Absalom, 2 Sa. 15:10; by Sheba, 2 Sam. 20:1; by Nehemiah, Neh. 4:20. Used by Gldeon's soldiers, Judg. 7:8-22. Used in war by Abijah, 2 Chr. 13:12, 14.

Sounded as a signal of danger, Ezek. 33:3-6; Joel 2:1.

**Figurative,** Ezek. 33:3; Joel 2:1; Zech. 9:14; Matt. 6:2.

**Symbolical,** Matt. 24:31; 1 Cor. 15:52; 1 Thess. 4:16. John's vision, Rev. 1:10; 4:1; 8:9; 9:1-14; 10:7; 11:15.



**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
*Walls, 1 Sam.*  
20:25.

**6**  
*Ark, taken to*  
*battle, Ex. 25:10.*  
*Ark, carried by*  
*priests, Ex. 25:*  
*0.*

**7**  
*R. V. they*

**12**  
*Rising, early,*  
*instances of, Gen.*  
*19:2.*

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long *blast* with the ram's horn, *and* when ye hear the sound of the \*trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the 'wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And °Jōsh'u-à the son of Nūn called the °priests, and said unto them, Take up the <sup>1</sup>*k*ark of the covenant, and let <sup>1</sup>*seven* priests bear seven \*trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And 'he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, when °Jōsh'u-à had spoken unto the °people, that the <sup>1</sup>*seven* °priests bearing the seven \*trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the <sup>k</sup>ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 And the °armed men went before the °priests that blew with the \*trumpets, and the rereward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And °Jōsh'u-à had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall *any* word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

11 So the <sup>1</sup>ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And °Jōsh'u-à <sup>1</sup>rose early in the morning, and the °priests took up the <sup>k</sup>ark of the LORD.

13 And <sup>1</sup>seven °priests bearing seven \*trumpets of rams' horns before the <sup>1</sup>*k*ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew

with the \*trumpets: and the °armed men went before them; but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ~~second~~ day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that °they <sup>1</sup>rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the °city after the same manner <sup>1</sup>seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh tim<sup>e</sup>, when the °priests blew with the \*trumpets, Jōsh'u-à said unto the people, <sup>m</sup>Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 And the city shall be <sup>2</sup>accursed, *even* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only °Rā'hāb the °harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because she °hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And ye, in any wise keep *yourselves* from the <sup>3</sup>accursed thing, lest °ye make *yourselves* accursed, <sup>5</sup>when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Īś'ra-el °a curse, and trouble it.

19 But °all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, <sup>1</sup>are consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the °treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people °shouted when *the* °priests blew with the \*trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the °wall 'fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*m Shouting, in*  
*battle, 2 Chr.*  
*15:14.*

**17**  
*n Rahab, Josh. 2:1.*  
*o Harlot, Prov.*  
*7:10.*  
*p Hospitality, re-*  
*warded, Rom. 12:*  
*13.*  
*2 R. V. devoted,*

**18**  
*3 R. V. devoted*  
*4 R. V. when ye*  
*have devoted it,*  
*5 R. V. omits*  
*when,*  
*6 R. V. accursed,*

**19**  
*q Spoils, 1 Chr. 26:*  
*27.*  
*r Treasuries, Ezra*  
*5:17.*  
*7 R. V. are holy*

**20**  
*s Heb. 11:30.*  
*t Miracles, Luke*  
*23:8.*

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**21**

*u War, of extermination, Judg. 3:2.*

**22**

*v Thankfulness, of man to man, Acts 24:3.*

*w Oath, Num. 5:19.*

**24**

*x Iron, Prov. 27:17.*

*y Church, called house of the Lord, 1 Kin. 9:3.*

*c Tabernacle, called house of the Lord, Ex. 27:9.*

**25**

*a Joshua, Josh. 1:1.*

*b Mercy, instances of, Deut. 5:10.*

*c Rahab, Josh. 2:1.*

*d Israel, Ex. 4:22.*

*e Jericho, Num. 22:1.*

**26**

*f 1 Kin. 10:34.*

*g Prophecies, miscellaneous, Dan. 9:24.*

*h Gates, of cities, Deut. 3:5.*

*S R. V. charged them with an oath*

*9 R. V. with the loss of his first-born shall he lay the foundation thereof, and with the loss of his*

21 "And they utterly destroyed all that *was* in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But "Jōsh'u-ā had said unto the two <sup>†</sup>men that had spied out the country, Go into the <sup>n</sup>harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye <sup>w</sup>sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were <sup>†</sup>spies went in, and brought out "Rā'hāb, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Iṣ'ra-el.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: only <sup>a</sup>the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of <sup>x</sup>iron, they put into the <sup>†</sup>treasury of the <sup>v</sup>house of the LORD.

25 And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā <sup>b</sup>saved <sup>c</sup>Rā'hāb the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in <sup>a</sup>Iṣ'ra-el *even* unto this day; because she hid the <sup>†</sup>messengers, which Jōsh'u-ā sent to spy out <sup>e</sup>Jēr'ī-chō.

26 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā <sup>a</sup>adjoined *them* at that time, saying, Cursed be the <sup>†</sup>man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city <sup>e</sup>Jēr'ī-chō: <sup>o</sup>he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest *son* shall he set up the <sup>b</sup>gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā; and his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

## CHAPTER 7

*Achan's trespass. 2 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua's complaint. 10 God instructs him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.*

**B**UT the children of <sup>a</sup>Iṣ'ra-el committed a trespass in the <sup>1, b</sup>accursed thing: for <sup>c</sup>Ā'chān, the son of <sup>d</sup>Cār'mī, the son of Zāb'dī, the son of Zē'rah, of the tribe of Jū'dah, took of the <sup>1</sup>accursed thing: and the <sup>e</sup>anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā sent men from <sup>a</sup>Jēr'ī-chō to <sup>\*A</sup>Ī, which is beside <sup>b</sup>Bēth-ā'ven, on the east side of <sup>†</sup>Bēth'-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and <sup>†</sup>viewed <sup>A</sup>Ī.

3 And they returned to <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite <sup>\*A</sup>Ī; and make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but few*.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they <sup>k</sup>fled before the men of <sup>\*A</sup>Ī.

5 And the men of <sup>\*A</sup>Ī smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate *even* unto Shēb'arim, and smote them in the going down: *wherefore* <sup>k</sup>the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the <sup>m</sup>mark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the <sup>n</sup>elders of Iṣ'ra-el, and <sup>†</sup>put dust upon their heads.

7 And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā <sup>p, q</sup>said, Alas, O Lord God, *wherefore hast*

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**

*a Israel, Ex. 4:21.*

*b Accursed, Deut. 21:23.*

*c Josh. 22:20;*

*1 Chr. 2:7.*

*d Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.*

*1 R. V. devoted*

**2**

*f Joshua, Josh. 1:1.*

*g Jericho, Num. 22:1.*

*h Beth-aven, Josh. 18:12.*

*i Bethel, Josh. 1:13.*

*j Armies, reconnoissances of, Deut. 11:4.*

**4**

*k Cowardice, Le. 26:36.*

**6**

*l Zeal, instances 2 Cor. 7:11.*

*m Ark, Ex. 25:10.*

*n Senate, Num. 16.*

*o Mourning, due on the head, La. 2:5.*

**7**

*p Intercession, instances of, vs. 7-26; Jer. 27:1.*

*q Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.*

<sup>†</sup> SPIES, Gen. 42:9. Sent to investigate, Canaan, Num. 13: 32-8; 9; Deut. 1:22-25; Josh. 14:7; Jaazer, Num. 21:32; Jericho, Josh. 2:1. Used, by David, 1 Sam. 26:4; at the court of Absalom, 2 Sam. 15:10; 17:1-17. Pharisees acted as, in order to entrap Jesus, Luke 20:20. In the church of Galatia, Gal. 2:4.

<sup>\*</sup> AI (mass or heap of ruins), called also AIJA, AIATH, & HAI. Abraham pitched tent at, Gen. 12:8; 13:3. A royal city of the Canaanites, Josh. 10:1. Conquest and destruction of, Jos. 7:2-5; 8:1-29. Population of, 12,000, Josh. 8:25. Rebuilt, Ezra 2:28. Inhabited by the Benjamites after the captivity, Ezra 2:28; Neh. 7:32; 11:31.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Jordan*, Gen. 32:10.  
*Amorites*, Gen. 14:13.  
R. V. that we

**9**  
*Prayer, pleas offered in*, Acts 6:4.  
*Canaanites*, Ex. 23:28.  
R. V. for

**10**  
*Prayer, rebuked*, Acts 6:4.  
*Indecision, instances of*, 1 Kin. 18:21.

**11**  
*Sin, known to God*, Rom. 5:12.  
*Sacrilege*, Lev. 19:8.  
*Theft, instances of*, Mark 7:22.

**12**  
*Sin, separates from God*, Rom. 5:12.  
*Accursed*, Deut. 21:23.  
R. V. devoted thing

**13**  
*Commandment, enjoining holiness*, Deut. 8:2.  
*Holiness, enjoining*, Ex. 39:30.  
R. V. There is a devoted  
R. V. devoted

**14**  
R. V. near by

thou at all brought this <sup>a</sup>people over <sup>1</sup>Jôr'dan, to deliver us into the hand of the <sup>a</sup>Am'ôr-ites, to destroy us? would <sup>2</sup>to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jôr'dan!

8 <sup>p,q</sup>O Lord, what shall I say, when <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el turneth their backs before their enemies!

9 <sup>1</sup>For the <sup>a</sup>Ca'nāan-ites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of <sup>it</sup>, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do <sup>3</sup>unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto <sup>1</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, <sup>2</sup>Get thee up; <sup>w</sup>wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el hath <sup>s</sup>sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even <sup>u</sup>taken of the <sup>1,b</sup>accursed thing, and have also <sup>s</sup>stolen, and <sup>†</sup>dissembled also, and they have put <sup>it</sup> even among their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el could not stand before their enemies, <sup>but</sup> turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: <sup>a</sup>neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the <sup>4,b</sup>accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, <sup>c,q</sup>Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, <sup>5</sup>There is an <sup>b</sup>accursed thing in the midst of thee, O <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the <sup>a</sup>accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought <sup>7</sup>according to your tribes: and it shall be, <sup>that</sup>

the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come <sup>7</sup>according to the families <sup>thereof</sup>; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, <sup>that</sup> he that is taken with the <sup>6,b</sup>accursed thing shall be <sup>e</sup>burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath <sup>7</sup>transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el.

16 ¶ So <sup>2</sup>Jōsh'u-ā <sup>h</sup>rose up early in the morning, and brought <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el by their tribes; and the tribe of <sup>4</sup>Jū'dah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of <sup>4</sup>Jū'dah; and he took the family of the Zār'hites: and he brought the family of the Zār'hites man by man; and Zāb'di was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and <sup>1</sup>Ā'chān, the son of <sup>k</sup>Cār'mī, the son of Zāb'di, the son of Zē'rah, of the tribe of <sup>4</sup>Jū'dah, was taken.

19 And <sup>2</sup>Jōsh'u-ā said unto <sup>1</sup>Ā'chān, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide <sup>it</sup> not from me.

20 And <sup>1</sup>Ā'chān answered <sup>2</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, and said, <sup>†,l,m,n</sup>In-deed <sup>o,p</sup>I have sinned against the LORD God of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, and thus and thus have I done:

21 <sup>†,l,n</sup>When I saw among the <sup>a</sup>spoils a goodly Bāb-ŷ-lō'nish <sup>g</sup>garment, and two hundred <sup>7</sup>shekels of silver, and a wedge of <sup>a</sup>gold of fifty shekels weight, then I <sup>1</sup>coveted them, and <sup>u</sup>took

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**  
<sup>v</sup> Punishment, death penalty, Lev. 24:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:3.

**16**  
<sup>q</sup> Joshua, Josh. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Rising, early, Gen. 19:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.

**18**  
<sup>f</sup> Josh. 22:20;  
1 Chr. 2:7.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 2:7.

**20**  
<sup>l</sup> Evidence, self-criminating, Deut. 17:6.  
<sup>m</sup> Pleading, of the guilty, vs. 19-21; Deut. 17:8.  
<sup>n</sup> Self-condemnation, instances of, vs. 19-25; Job 9:20.

<sup>o</sup> Repentance, instances of, Mark 1:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12.

**21**  
<sup>q</sup> Spoils, 1 Chr. 26:27.  
<sup>r</sup> Shekel, Ex. 30:13.  
<sup>s</sup> Gold, wedge of, Ezek. 7:19.  
<sup>t</sup> Covetousness, instances of, Isa. 57:17.  
<sup>u</sup> Temptation, yielding to, Luke 11:4.  
<sup>s</sup> R. V. mantle.

† **DISSEMBLING.** Practiced by the wicked, Prov. 26:24. *blurred by the righteous*, Psa. 26:4.  
**Instances of:** Joseph, Gen. 42:7-20; 43:26-34. The Israelites, Josh. 7:11. David, 1 Sam. 21:13-15. The Jews, al. 2:13.  
See footnotes: DECEPTION, Josh. 9:4; HYPOCRISY, Jas. 3:17.  
† **SELF-CRIMINATION.** Under ancient customs ac-

cused persons were required to give self-criminating testimony if guilty of the offence charged, and were, on occasions, scourged for the purpose of forcing self-criminating testimony whether guilty or innocent. Num. 5:11-27; 2 Sam. 1:10, 16; 1 Kin. 8:31, 32; 2 Chr. 6:22; Acts 22:24.  
See footnote, SELF-CONDEMNATION, Job 9:20.  
**Instances of:** Achan, Josh. 7:19-25.



B.C. 1451?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

them; and, behold, they *are* hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 So <sup>o</sup>Jōsh'u-ā sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto <sup>o</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, and unto all the children of <sup>o</sup>İs'ra-el, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And <sup>o</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, and all <sup>o</sup>İs'ra-el with him, took <sup>o</sup>Ā'chān the son of Zē'rah, and the silver, and the <sup>o</sup>garment, and the wedge of <sup>o</sup>gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of <sup>o</sup>Ā'chôr.

25 And <sup>o</sup>Jōsh'u-ā said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all <sup>o</sup>İs'ra-el <sup>e, w, x</sup>stoned him with stones, and <sup>||</sup>burned them with fire, <sup>o</sup>after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his <sup>o</sup>anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of <sup>o</sup>Ā'chôr, unto this day.

## CHAPTER 8

*God encourages Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Aī is taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua builds an altar. 32 writes the law on stones. 34 and pronounces blessings and cursings.*

AND the LORD said unto <sup>o</sup>A<sup>o</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, <sup>o</sup>Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to <sup>o</sup>Ā'ī: see, <sup>o</sup>I have given into thy hand the king of <sup>o</sup>Ā'ī, and his people, and his city, and his <sup>o</sup>land:

2 And thou shalt do to <sup>o</sup>Ā'ī and her king as thou didst unto <sup>o</sup>Jēr'-i-chō and her king: only the <sup>o</sup>spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: <sup>o</sup>lay thee an <sup>o</sup>ambush for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So <sup>o</sup>Jōsh'u-ā arose, and all the <sup>o</sup>people of war, to go up against <sup>o</sup>Ā'ī: and Jōsh'u-ā chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and <sup>o</sup>sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, <sup>o</sup>ye shall <sup>o</sup>lie in <sup>o</sup>wait against the <sup>o</sup>city, *even* behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approach unto the <sup>o</sup>city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that <sup>o</sup>we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore <sup>o</sup>we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the <sup>o</sup>ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will <sup>o</sup>deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: <sup>o</sup>according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 <sup>o</sup>Jōsh'u-ā therefore sent them forth: and they went to <sup>o</sup>lie in <sup>o</sup>ambush, and abode between <sup>o</sup>Bēth'-el and <sup>o</sup>Ā'ī, on the west side of <sup>o</sup>Ā'ī: but Jōsh'u-ā lodged that night among the people.

10 And <sup>o</sup>Jōsh'u-ā rose up early in the morning, and <sup>1, 2</sup>numbered the people, and went up, he and

B.C. 1451?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2

*f Jericho*, Num. 22:1.*g Spoils*, 1 Chr. 27.*h Armies, stratagems at Aī*, vs. 22; Deut. 11:4.*i Strategy*, vs. 25; Judg. 7:16.

24

*v Josh. 15:7; Isa. 65:10; Hos. 2:15.*

25

*w Death, penalty*, Num. 23:10.*x Stoning*, 1 Sam. 30:6.*y R. V. and stoned*

26

*y Anger of God*, 2 Kin. 13:3.

1

*a Joshua, military genius of*, Josh. 1:1.*b Courage, enjoined*, Deut. 31:7.*c Aī*, Josh. 7:2.*d God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.*e Canaan*, Gen. 37:1.

¶ CREMATION, Josh. 7:25; 1 Sam. 31:12; 2 Kin. 23:20; 2 Chr. 34:5; Amos 2:1; 6:10.

\*AMBUSH. At Aī, Josh. 8:2-22. At Shechem, Judg.

9:25, 34. At Gibeah, Judg. 20:29-41. Near Zemaraim, 2 O 13:13. By Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 20:22.

Figurative, Jer. 51:12.

5

*j Joshua, divinely inspired*, Josh. 1:1.

5

*k Bethel*, Josh. 13.

10

*l Armies, mustered*, Deut. 11.

1 R. V. mustere

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

Senate, Num. 11:  
16.

the <sup>m</sup>elders of Īś'ra-el, before the people to 'Ā'ī.

11 And all the people, *even the* <sup>h</sup>people of war that *were* with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of 'Ā'ī: now *there was* a valley between them and Ā'ī.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to <sup>l</sup>ie in \*ambush between <sup>k</sup>Bēth'-el and Ā'ī, on the west side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the <sup>h</sup>host that *was* on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 And it came to pass, when the king of 'Ā'ī saw *it*, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against <sup>n</sup>Īś'ra-el to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the <sup>2</sup>plain; but he wist not that *there were* liers in \*ambush against him behind the city.

15 And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā and all <sup>n</sup>Īś'ra-el <sup>l</sup>made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that *were* in 'Ā'ī were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in 'Ā'ī or <sup>k</sup>Bēth'-el, that went not out after Īś'ra-el: and they left the city open, and pursued after <sup>n</sup>Īś'ra-el.

18 And the LORD <sup>l</sup>said unto Jōsh'u-ā, Stretch out the <sup>3</sup>spear that *is* in thy hand toward 'Ā'ī; for I will give it into thine hand. And Jōsh'u-ā <sup>o</sup>stretched out the <sup>3</sup>spear that *he had* in his hand toward the city.

19 And the \*ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had

stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of 'Ā'ī looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā and all <sup>n</sup>Īś'ra-el saw that the \*ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of 'Ā'ī.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of <sup>n</sup>Īś'ra-el, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of 'Ā'ī they took alive, and brought him to <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā.

24 And it came to pass, when <sup>n</sup>Īś'ra-el had made an end of <sup>p</sup>slaying all the inhabitants of 'Ā'ī in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Īś'ra-el-ites returned unto Ā'ī, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And *so* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thousand, *even* all the men of 'Ā'ī.

26 For <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had <sup>p, q</sup>utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of 'Ā'ī.

27 Only the cattle and the <sup>o</sup>spoil of that city Īś'ra-el took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
*Israel*, Ex. 4:22.  
R. V. Arabah:

18  
*Faith, instances*  
*of*, Mark 11:22.  
R. V. javelin

24  
*p War, of ex ermi-*  
*nation*, Judg.  
3:2.  
*q Massacre*, Esth.  
3:13.

B.C. 1451?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

LORD which he <sup>1</sup>commanded  
Jōsh'u-ā.

28 And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā burnt <sup>a</sup>Ā'ī,  
and made it an heap for ever,  
even a desolation unto this  
day.

29 And the king of <sup>a</sup>Ā'ī he  
<sup>†</sup>hanged on a tree until even-  
tide: and as soon as the sun  
was down, <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā commanded  
that they should take his carcase  
down from the tree, and <sup>1</sup>cast it  
at the entering of the gate of the  
city, and raise thereon a great  
heap of stones, that remaineth  
unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Jōsh'u-ā built an  
<sup>a</sup>altar unto the LORD God of  
Īs'ra-el in mount <sup>b</sup>Ē'bal,

31 As Mō'seš the servant of the  
LORD commanded the children  
of <sup>b</sup>Īs'ra-el, as it is written in the  
book of the <sup>z</sup>law of Mō'seš, an  
<sup>a</sup>altar of whole stones, over  
which no man hath lift up any  
iron: and they offered thereon  
<sup>a</sup>burnt offerings unto the LORD,  
and sacrificed <sup>a</sup>peace offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the  
stones a copy of the <sup>b</sup>law of  
Mō'seš, which he wrote in the  
presence of the children of  
Īs'ra-el.

33 And all Īs'ra-el, and their  
<sup>a</sup>elders, and officers, and their  
judges, stood on this side the  
<sup>a</sup>ark and on that side before the  
priests the <sup>†</sup>Lē'vites, which bare  
the ark of the covenant of the  
LORD, as well the <sup>o</sup>stranger, as  
he that was born among them;  
half of them over against mount  
<sup>h</sup>Gēr'i-zīm, and half of them

over against mount <sup>b</sup>Ē'bal; as  
Mō'seš the servant of the LORD  
had commanded before, that  
they should <sup>1</sup>bless the people of  
Īs'ra-el.

34 And afterward he <sup>k</sup>read all  
the words of the <sup>b</sup>law, the bless-  
ings and <sup>1</sup>cursings, according to  
all that is written in the book of  
the law.

35 There was not a word of all  
that Mō'seš commanded, which  
Jōsh'u-ā read not before all the  
<sup>a</sup>congregation of Īs'ra-el, with  
the <sup>m</sup>women, and the <sup>n</sup>little  
ones, and the <sup>o</sup>strangers that  
were conversant among them.

## CHAPTER 9

The kings combine against Israel. 3 The  
Gibeonites by craft obtain a league; 16 for  
which they are condemned to perpetual  
bondage.

AND it came to pass, when  
all the kings which *were*  
on this side <sup>a</sup>Jōr'dan, in the hills,  
and in the valleys, and in all the  
coasts of the <sup>b</sup>great sea over  
against <sup>a</sup>Lēb'a-non, the <sup>a</sup>Hit-  
tite, and the <sup>a</sup>Ām'ōr-ite, the  
<sup>†</sup>Cā'nāan-ite, the <sup>o</sup>P'ē'r'i-z-i-t-e,  
the <sup>h</sup>Hi'vite, and the <sup>†</sup>Jēb'u-site,  
heard thereof;

2 That they <sup>1</sup>gathered them-  
selves together, to fight with  
<sup>k</sup>Jōsh'u-ā and with Īs'ra-el, with  
one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants  
of <sup>†</sup>Gib'e-on heard what <sup>k</sup>Jōsh'-  
u-ā had done unto <sup>m</sup>Jēr'i-chō  
and to <sup>n</sup>Ā'ī,

4 They did <sup>\*</sup>work wilily, and  
went and <sup>o</sup>made as if they had  
been <sup>†</sup>ambassadors, and took  
old sacks upon their asses, and

B.C. 1451?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.<sup>†</sup> Ebal, Deut. 11:

29.

<sup>†</sup> Benedictions,  
Deut. 21:5.

34

<sup>k</sup> Instruction, in r  
ligion, Prov. 23:

23.

<sup>l</sup> Curse, Judg.

5:23.

35

<sup>m</sup> Women, require  
to attend read-  
ing of the law, Prov  
31:10.<sup>n</sup> Children, instru-  
tion of, Mark 10:

14.

<sup>o</sup> Children, attend  
divine worship,  
Mark 10:14.<sup>4</sup> R. V. assembly

1

<sup>a</sup> Jordan, Gen. 31:

10.

<sup>b</sup> Mediterranean  
Sea, Ex. 23:31.<sup>c</sup> Lebanon, Deut.

1:7.

<sup>d</sup> Hittites, Judg.

1:26.

<sup>e</sup> Amorites, Gen.

14:13.

<sup>f</sup> Canaanites, Ex.

23:28.

<sup>g</sup> Perizzites, Gen.

15:20.

<sup>h</sup> Hivites, Gen. 10:

17.

<sup>†</sup> Jebusites, Deut.

7:1.

2

<sup>†</sup> Armies, confeder-  
ated, Deut. 11:4:<sup>k</sup> Joshua, Josh.

1:1.

3

<sup>†</sup> Gibeon, Jer. 41:

16.

<sup>m</sup> Jericho, Num.

22:1.

<sup>n</sup> A4, Josh. 7:2.

4

<sup>o</sup> Craftiness, in-  
stances of, Psa.

83:3.

<sup>p</sup> Diplomacy, in-  
stances of, 2 Kln

16:7.

† **HANGING.** Capital punishment by, Gen. 40:19-22;  
Josh. 8:29; Esth. 7:10. A disgrace, Deut. 21:22, 23; Gal. 3:13.  
See footnote, PUNISHMENT, Lev. 26:41.

\* **DECEPTION.** Instances of: By the serpent, Gen. 3:4.  
Abraham, in stating that Sarah was his sister, Gen. 12:13;  
20:2. Isaac, in stating that his wife was his sister, Gen. 26:7.  
Jacob and Rebekah, in imposing Jacob on his father; and  
Jacob's impersonating of Esau, Gen. 27:6-23. Laban, in sub-  
stituting Leah for Rachel, Gen. 29:23. Jacob's sons, in entrap-  
ping the Shechemites, Gen. 34:13-31: in representing to their  
father that Joseph had been destroyed by wild beasts, Gen. 37:  
31-35. Joseph, in his ruse with his brethren, Gen. 42:43; 44.  
The Gibeonites, in misrepresenting their place of residence,  
Josh. 9:3-15. Ehud deceives Eglon, and slays him, Judg. 3:  
15-22. Jael deceives Sisera, Judg. 4:18-21. Delilah deceives

Samson, Judg. 16:4-20. Michal deceives messengers of Sau-  
1 Sam. 19:13, 14. David feigns madness, 1 Sam. 21:10-11.  
Amnon deceives Tamar by feigning sickness, 2 Sam. 13:6-14.  
Hushai deceives Absalom, 2 Sam. 16:15-19. By Absalom, when  
he avenged his sister, 2 Sam. 13:23-28; when he begd his  
conspiracy, 2 Sam. 15:7. By Rabshakeh, 2 Kln. 18:17-31. By  
the old prophet, 1 Kln. 13:18. By Gehazi, 2 Kln. 5:20-24. Sar-  
ballat tries to deceive Nehemiah, Neh. 6. By Job's friends, Jo-  
6:15. By Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5:1-8.

See footnotes: DECEIT, Psa. 36:3; FALSEHOOD, Job 21:34;  
HYPOCRISY, Jas. 3:17.

† **AMBASSADORS.** Sent, by Moses to Edom, Num. 20:  
14; to the Amorites, Num. 21:21; by Israelites to various  
nations, Judg. 11:12-28; by Hiram to David, 2 Sam. 5:11;  
and to Solomon, 1 Kln. 5:1; by Benhadad to Ahab, 1 Kln. 20:2



**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Bottle*, Gen. 21: 14.  
*Bread*, Ezek. 4:13.  
R. V. wine-skins.

**6**  
*Gitgal*, Josh. 4:19.  
*Falsehood*, Job 21:34.

**9**  
*Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

**10**  
*Sihon*, Num. 21: 21.  
*Og*, Num. 21:33.  
*Ashtaroth*, Deut. 1:4.

**11**  
*Senate*, Num. 11: 16.

by Amaziah to Jehoash, 2 Kin. 14:8; by Ahas to Tiglath, Kin. 16:7; by Hoshea to So, 2 Kin. 17:4; by Sennacherib rough Rabshakeh to Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 19:9; by Berodach to Zedekiah, 2 Kin. 20:12; 2 Chr. 32:31; by Zedekiah to Egypt, Jer. 37:5-7; Ezek. 17:15.  
Other references to, Prov. 13:17; Isa. 18:2; 30:4; 33:7; 36:11; 39:1; 2; Luke 14:32.

**Figurative**, Obad. 1; 2 Cor. 5:20; Eph. 6:20.

**1 ALLIANCES.** With idolaters forbidden, Ex. 23:32, 33; 34:12-15; Deut. 7:2; Judg. 2:2; 2 Chr. 19:2; 20:37; Isa. 30:2; 31:1; Hos. 4:17; 5:13; 12:1; Ezek. 17:15.

**Ratification of:** By oaths, Gen. 21:23; 26:28-31; Josh. 9: 5-20. By giving the hand, Lam. 5:5.  
See footnote, *TREATY*, 1 Kin. 5:12.

wine <sup>a</sup>bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the <sup>b</sup>bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to <sup>k</sup>Jōsh'u-ā unto the camp at <sup>g</sup>Gil'gāl, and <sup>c</sup>said unto him, and to the men of <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a <sup>i</sup>league with us.

7 And the men of <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el said unto the <sup>h</sup>Hi'vites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto <sup>k</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, We are thy servants. And Jōsh'u-ā said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they <sup>c</sup>said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in <sup>u</sup>E'ġypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the <sup>e</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, that were beyond Jōr'dan, to <sup>v</sup>Sī'hōn king of Hēsh'bōn, and to <sup>w</sup>Ög king of Bā'shān, which was at <sup>x</sup>Āsh'ta-rōth.

11 Wherefore our <sup>y</sup>elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a <sup>i</sup>league with us.

12 This our <sup>b</sup>bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth

to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these <sup>1</sup><sup>a</sup>bottles of wine which we filled, were new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and <sup>a</sup>said not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā made peace with them, and made a <sup>1</sup><sup>b</sup>league with them, to let them live: and the <sup>c</sup>princes of the <sup>a</sup>congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a <sup>1</sup><sup>b</sup>league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were <sup>e</sup>Gīb'e-on, and <sup>i</sup>Chê-phī'rah, and <sup>h</sup>Bê-ē'rōth, and <sup>k</sup>Kīr'jath-jē'a-rīm.

18 And the children of <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el smote them not, because the <sup>c</sup>princes of the congregation had <sup>h</sup><sup>i</sup>sworn unto them by the LORD God of <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the <sup>c</sup>princes said unto all the congregation, We have <sup>h</sup><sup>i</sup>sworn unto them by the LORD God of <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest <sup>i</sup>wrath be upon us, because of the <sup>i</sup>oath which we sware unto them.

**Instances of:** Between, Abraham and Mamre, Eshcol, and Aner, Gen. 14:13; Abraham and Abimelech, Gen. 21:22-32; Isaac and Abimelech, Gen. 26:26-31; Canaanitish nations against Israel, Josh. 9:1, 2; Joshua and the Gibeonites, Josh. 9; Moabites, Amalekites, and Ammonites, Judg. 3:12, 13; Solomon and Hiram, 1 Kin. 5:12; Amos 1:9; Asa and Benhadad, 1 Kin. 15:18, 19; 2 Chr. 16:3; Jehoshaphat and Ahab, 1 Kin. 22: 2; 2 Chr. 18:1; Jehoshaphat and Ahab, 2 Chr. 20:35; Ahas and Tiglath, 2 Kin. 16:7, 8; 2 Chr. 28:16, 21; Rezin and Pekah, 2 Kin. 16:5; Zedekiah and Pharaoh, Jer. 37:1-8; Ezek. 17:15-17.

**1 BEEROTH.** A city of the Hivites, Josh. 9:17 Allotted to Benjamin, Josh. 18:25; 2 Sam. 4:2. Captivity from, return to, from Babylon, Ezra 2:25; Neh. 7:29.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**  
*z Prayerlessness*, Job 21:15.

**15**  
*a Joshua*, Josh. 1:1.  
*b Treaty*, 1 Kin. 5:12.  
*c Government*, vs. 15-21; Isa. 22: 21.  
*d Israel, makes a league with the Gibeonites*, Ex. 4:22.

**17**  
*e Gibeon*, Jer. 41: 16.  
*f Josh. 18:26; Ezra 2:25; Neh. 7:29.*  
*g Kirjath-jearim*, Josh. 15:9.

**18**  
*h Covenant, sacred*, Deut. 29:1.  
*i Oath, used to solemnize covenants*, Num. 5:19.

**20**  
*j Anger of God*, 2 Kin. 13:3.

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

23  
k Church, called  
house of God,  
1 Kln. 9:3.  
2 R. V. never fail  
to be of you  
bondmen,

21 And the 'princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-à called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye *are* cursed, and there shall <sup>2</sup>none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the <sup>k</sup>house of my God.

24 And they answered <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-à, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Mō'seš to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we *are* in thine hand; as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Īš'ra-el, that they slew them not.

27 And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-à made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

## CHAPTER 10

Five kings war against Gibeon. 6 Joshua rescues it. 10 God fights against them with hailstones. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 16 The five kings are shut up in a cave. 23 They are brought forth, 24 scornfully used. 26 and hanged. 28 Seven other kings are conquered. 43 Joshua returns to Gilgal.

NOW it came to pass, when <sup>1</sup>Ā-dō'nī-zē'dēc king of <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm had heard how

<sup>b</sup>Jōsh'u-à had taken <sup>c</sup>Ā'ī, and had <sup>4</sup>utterly destroyed it; as he had done to <sup>c</sup>Jēr'ī-chō and her king, so he had done to Ā'ī and her king; and how the inhabitants of <sup>i</sup>Gīb'e-on had made peace with Īš'ra-el, and were among them;

2 That they feared greatly, because <sup>i</sup>Gīb'e-on *was* a great <sup>c</sup>city, as one of the royal cities, and because it *was* greater than <sup>c</sup>Ā'ī, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore <sup>Ā</sup>-dō'nī-zē'dēc king of <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm sent unto Hō'ham king of <sup>b</sup>Hē'bron, and unto Pī'ram king of <sup>i</sup>Jār'mūth, and unto Jā-phī'ā king of <sup>\*</sup>Lā'chish, and unto Dē'bīr king of <sup>i</sup>Ēg'lōn, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite <sup>i</sup>Gīb'e-on: for it hath made peace with <sup>b</sup>Jōsh'u-à and with the children of Īš'ra-el.

5 Therefore the five kings of the <sup>k</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, the king of <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, the king of <sup>b</sup>Hē'bron, the king of <sup>i</sup>Jār'mūth, the king of <sup>\*</sup>Lā'chish, the king of <sup>i</sup>Ēg'lōn, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their <sup>i</sup>hosts, and encamped before <sup>i</sup>Gīb'e-on, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of <sup>i</sup>Gīb'e-on sent unto <sup>b</sup>Jōsh'u-à to the camp to <sup>m</sup>Gīl'gāl, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the <sup>k</sup>Ām'ōr-ites that dwell in the mountains are <sup>g</sup>gathered together against us.

7 So <sup>b</sup>Jōsh'u-à ascended from <sup>m</sup>Gīl'gāl, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD <sup>n</sup>said unto

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

b Joshua, Josh. 1.  
c Ai, Josh. 7:2.  
d War, of extermination, Judg. 3.  
e Jericho, Num. 22:1.  
f Gibeon, Jer. 41:16.

2  
g Cities, royal, Num. 35:8.

3  
h Hebron, Gen. 23:2.  
i Josh. 12:11; 15:35; Neh. 11:29.  
j Josh. 15:39.

5  
k Amorites, Gen. 14:13.  
l Armies, confederated, Deut. 11:10.

6  
m Gilgal, Josh. 4:19.

8  
n Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

1  
a Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

\* LACHISH, a city. King of, besieges Gibeon, Josh. 10:5. Captured by Joshua, Josh. 10:31, 32. Allotted to Judah, Josh. 15:39; Neh. 11:30. Fortified by Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 11:9. Assassination of Amaziah at, 2 Kln. 14:19. War against By Sennacherib, 2 Kln. 18:13-17; 19:8; 2 Chr. 32:9; by Nebuchadnezzar, Jer. 34:7. Prophecy concerning, Mic. 1:13.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

**9**  
*Armies, strata-  
gems, Deut. 11:4.*

**10**  
*Highways, Deut.  
2:27.*  
*Josh. 12:16.*

**11**  
*Meteorology,  
Matt. 16:2.*  
*Miracles, sun  
on the confederated  
kings, Luke 23:8.*  
*Hail, Job 38:22.*

**12**  
*Celestial Phenom-  
ena, Luke 23:44.*  
*Miracles, sun  
and moon stand  
still, Luke 23:8.*  
*Moon, Song  
6:10.*  
*Or, Aifalon,  
Josh. 21:24.*

**13**  
*Book, Num. 5:23.*  
*R. V. (marg.)*  
*Or, The Upright?*

**14**  
*God, overruling  
providence of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

**† BETH-HORON.** Two ancient cities of Canaan, near which Joshua defeated the Amorites, Josh. 10:10, 11; 16:3, 5; 8:13; 1 Sam. 13:18; 1 Chr. 7:24. Assigned to the Levites, Josh. 21:22; 1 Chr. 6:68. Solomon builds, 1 Kln. 9:17; 2 Chr. 5:5. Taken from Judah by the ten tribes, 2 Chr. 25:13.

**† AZEKAH.** A town of Judah, Josh. 10:10, 11; 15:35; Sam. 17:1; 2 Chr. 11:9; Neh. 11:30; Jer. 34:7.

**|| SUN.** Created, Gen. 1:14-18; Psa. 74:16; 136:7, 8; Jer. 1:35. Worship of, forbidden, Deut. 4:19; 17:3. Worshipped,

<sup>b</sup>Jōsh'u-à, Fear them not: for <sup>o</sup>I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Jōsh'u-à therefore <sup>c</sup>came unto them suddenly, and went up from <sup>m</sup>Gil'gāl all night.

10 And the <sup>o</sup>LORD discomfited them before Iṣ'ra-el, and slew them with a great slaughter at <sup>i</sup>Gib'e-on, and chased them along the <sup>a</sup>way that goeth up to <sup>†</sup>Bēth-hō'rōn, and smote them to <sup>†</sup>Ā-zē'kah, and unto <sup>i</sup>Māk-kē'dah.

11 And it came to pass, as <sup>k</sup>they fled from before Iṣ'ra-el, and were in the going down to <sup>†</sup>Bēth-hō'rōn, that the LORD <sup>a,†</sup>cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto <sup>†</sup>Ā-zē'kah, and they died: *they were* more which died with <sup>u</sup>hail-stones than *they* whom the children of Iṣ'ra-el slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake <sup>b</sup>Jōsh'u-à to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the <sup>k</sup>Ām'ōr-ites before the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and he said in the sight of Iṣ'ra-el, <sup>||, v</sup>Sun, <sup>w</sup>stand thou still upon <sup>i</sup>Gib'e-on; and thou, <sup>x</sup>Moon, in the valley of <sup>v</sup>Āj'al-lōn.

13 And the <sup>||, v</sup>sun <sup>w</sup>stood still, and the <sup>x</sup>moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the <sup>2</sup>book of <sup>i</sup>Jā'shēr? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the <sup>a</sup>LORD hearkened unto the voice

of a man: for the LORD <sup>b</sup>fought for Iṣ'ra-el.

15 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-à returned, and all <sup>d</sup>Iṣ'ra-el with him, unto the camp to <sup>e</sup>Gil'gāl.

16 But these five kings <sup>i</sup>fled, and hid themselves in a <sup>o</sup>cave at <sup>b</sup>Māk-kē'dah.

17 And it was told <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-à, saying, The five kings are found hid in a <sup>o</sup>cave at <sup>b</sup>Māk-kē'dah.

18 And <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-à said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the <sup>o</sup>cave, and set men by it for to keep them:

19 And stay ye not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the <sup>a</sup>LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-à and the children of <sup>d</sup>Iṣ'ra-el had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entered into <sup>i</sup>fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-à at <sup>b</sup>Māk-kē'dah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

22 Then said <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-à, Open the mouth of the <sup>o</sup>cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of <sup>i</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm, the king of <sup>k</sup>Hē'bron, the king of <sup>i</sup>Jār'mūth, the king of <sup>\*</sup>Lā'chish, and the king of <sup>m</sup>Ēg'lōn.

**B.C. 1451?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*b War, God in,  
Judg. 3:2.*

**15**  
*c Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.*

*d Israel, Ex. 4:22.*

*e Gilgal, Josh.  
4:19.*

**16**  
*f Covardice, in-  
stances of, Lev.  
26:36.*

*g Cave, Judg. 6:2.*  
*h Josh. 12:16.*

**20**  
*i Cities, fortified,  
Num. 35:8.*

**23**  
*j Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.*

*k Hebron, Gen.  
23:2.*

*l Josh. 12:11; 15:  
35; Neh. 11:29.*

*m Josh. 15:39.*

Job 31:26-28; Jer. 8:2; Ezek. 6:4, 6 [R. V.]; 8:16. *Kings of Judah dedicate horses to,* 2 Kln. 23:11.

*Darkening of, Ex. 10:21-23; Amos 8:9; Matt. 24:29; 27:45; Mark 13:24; 15:33; Luke 23:44, 45; Acts 2:20. Stands still,* Josh. 10:12, 13; Hab. 3:11. *Light from, causes shadow to go back on dial of Ahas,* 2 Kln. 20:11; Isa. 38:8.

*Figurative, Judg. 5:31; Psa. 84:11; Isa. 30:26; 60:19, 20; Ezek. 32:7; Jer. 15:9; Joel 2:10, 31; 3:15; Mic. 3:8; Mal. 4:2; Luke 21:25. In John's vision, Rev. 6:12; 8:12; 9:2; 12:1; 16:8; 19:17,*



B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

24  
2 R. V. chiefs

25  
n Faith, enjoined,  
Mark 11:22.  
o Courage, en-  
joined, Deut.  
31:7.

26  
p Captive, cruelty  
to, 1 Sam. 30:3.

27  
q Burying Places,  
Gen. 23:4.

28  
r War, of extermi-  
nation, Judg. 3:2.  
s Massacre, in-  
stances of, Esth.  
3:13.  
t Jericho, Num.  
22:1.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, that Jōsh'u-ā called for all the men of Iś'ra-el, and said unto the <sup>2</sup>captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-ā said unto them, <sup>n</sup>Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good <sup>c</sup>courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-ā smote <sup>n</sup>them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the <sup>l</sup>sun, that Jōsh'u-ā commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the <sup>o, q</sup>cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, *which remain* until this very day.

28 ¶ And that day <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-ā took <sup>h</sup>Māk-kē'dah, and <sup>r</sup>smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he <sup>s</sup>utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Māk-kē'dah as he did unto the king of <sup>c</sup>Jēr'ī-chō.

29 Then <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-ā passed from <sup>h</sup>Māk-kē'dah, and all <sup>a</sup>Iś'ra-el with him, unto <sup>l</sup>Līb'nah, and fought against Līb'nah:

30 And the LORD <sup>a</sup>delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Iś'ra-el; and he smote it with the edge of the

sword, and <sup>s</sup>all the souls that *were* therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of <sup>c</sup>Jēr'ī-chō.

31 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-ā passed from <sup>l</sup>Līb'nah, and all Iś'ra-el with him, unto <sup>\*</sup>Lā'chish, and encamped against it, and fought against it:

32 And the LORD <sup>a</sup>delivered <sup>\*</sup>Lā'chish into the hand of <sup>a</sup>Iś'ra-el, which took it on the second day, and <sup>r, s</sup>smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein, according to all that he had done to Līb'nah.

33 ¶ Then Hō'ram king of <sup>+</sup>Gē'zēr came up to help <sup>\*</sup>Lā'chish; and <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-ā smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from <sup>\*</sup>Lā'chish <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-ā passed unto <sup>m</sup>Ēg'lōn, and all Iś'ra-el with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they took it on that day, and <sup>r</sup>smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he <sup>s</sup>utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to <sup>\*</sup>Lā'chish.

36 And <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-ā went up from <sup>m</sup>Ēg'lōn, and all Iś'ra-el with him, unto <sup>h</sup>Hē'bron; and they fought against it:

37 And they took it, and <sup>r, s</sup>smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to <sup>m</sup>Ēg'lōn; but <sup>r, s</sup>destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-ā returned,

B.C. 1451?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

§ LIBNAH (whiteness). A city of the Canaanites, captured by Joshua, Josh. 10:29-32, 39; 12:15. Allotted to the priests, Josh. 13:1; 1 Chr. 6:57. Sennacherib besieges; his army defeated near, 2 Kin. 19:8; 35; Isa. 37:8-36.

+ GEZER, a Canaanitish royal city; called also GAZER, GAZARA, GAZERA, and GOB. King of, defeated by Joshua, Josh.

10:33; 12:12. Canaanites not expelled from, but made to pay tribute, Josh. 16:10; Judg. 1:29. Allotted to Ephraim, Josh. 16:3, 10; 1 Chr. 7:28. Assigned to Levites, Josh. 21:21; 1 Chr. 6:67. Battle with Philistines at, 2 Sam. 21:18; 1 Chr. 20:5. Smitten by David, 1 Sam. 27:8. Fortified by Solomon, 1 Kin. 9:15-17.

**B.C. 1451?**  
e footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**38**  
*Debir*, Josh. 15:  
15.

**40**  
*Obedience, exem-  
plified*, Heb. 5:8.  
R. V. slopes,

**41**  
*Kadesh*, Gen.  
14:7.  
Josh. 11:16; 15:  
51.

**B.C. 1450?**  
e footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
Josh. 12:19.  
Josh. 19:15.  
Josh. 12:20.

\* **HAZOR.** A fortified city of Naphtali, Josh. 11:1, 10, 11, 13; 12:19; 19:36; Judg. 4:2, 17; 1 Sam. 12:9; 2 Kin. 15:29; ch. 11:33.

† **DOR.** A town and district of Palestine, Josh. 11:2. Con-  
quered by Joshua, Josh. 12:23; 1 Kin. 4:11. Allotted to Ma-  
asseh, although situated in the territory of Asher, Josh. 17:11;  
Judg. 1:27; 1 Chr. 7:29.

‡ **CHARIOT.** For war, Ex. 14:7, 9, 25; Josh. 11:4; 1 Sam.  
13:5; 1 Kin. 20:1, 25; 2 Kin. 6:14; 2 Chr. 12:2, 3; Psa. 20:7;  
9; Jer. 46:9; 47:3; 51:21, 22; Joel 2:5; Nah. 2:3, 4; 3:2.  
Wheels of Pharaoh's, providentially taken off, Ex. 14:25.

and all <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el with him, to  
"Dē'bīr; and fought against it:  
39 And he took it, and the king  
thereof, and all the cities thereof;  
and they smote them with the  
edge of the sword, and <sup>2</sup>utterly  
destroyed all the souls that *were*  
therein; he left none remaining:  
as he had done to <sup>3</sup>Hē'bron, so  
he did to "Dē'bīr, and to the king  
thereof; as he had done also to  
<sup>4</sup>Lib'nah, and to her king.

40 ¶ "So <sup>5</sup>Jōsh'u-à smote all the  
country of the hills, and of the  
south, and of the vale, and of the  
<sup>6</sup>springs, and all their kings: he  
left none remaining, but utterly  
destroyed all that breathed, as  
the LORD God of <sup>7</sup>İs'ra-el com-  
manded.

41 And Jōsh'u-à smote them  
from <sup>8</sup>Kā'desh-bār'ne-à even  
unto Gā'zā, and all the country  
of <sup>9</sup>Gō'shen, even unto Gīb'-  
e-on.

42 And all these kings and their  
land did <sup>10</sup>Jōsh'u-à take at one  
time, because the LORD God of  
<sup>11</sup>İs'ra-el <sup>12</sup>bought for <sup>13</sup>İs'ra-el.

43 And Jōsh'u-à returned, and  
all <sup>14</sup>İs'ra-el with him, unto the  
camp to <sup>15</sup>Gīl'gāl.

## CHAPTER 11

*Divers kings overcome at the waters of  
Merom. 10 Hazor taken and burnt. 16  
All the country taken by Joshua. 21 The  
Anakim cut off.*

AND it came to pass, when  
Jā'bin king of <sup>1</sup>Hā'zōr  
had heard *those things*, that he  
sent to Jō'bāb king of <sup>2</sup>Mā'dōn  
and to the king of <sup>3</sup>Shīm'rōn,  
and to the king of <sup>4</sup>Āch'shāph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on  
the north of the mountains, and

of the <sup>1</sup>plains south of <sup>2</sup>d(hū'nē-  
rōth, and in the valley, and in  
the <sup>3</sup>borders of <sup>4</sup>Dōr on the  
west,

3 And to the <sup>5</sup>Cā'nāan-ite on  
the east and on the west, and to  
the <sup>6</sup>Ām'ōr-ite, and the <sup>7</sup>Hit'tite,  
and the <sup>8</sup>Pēr'Yz-zite, and the  
<sup>9</sup>Jēb'u-site in the mountains, and  
to the <sup>10</sup>Hiv'ite under Hēr'mon in  
the land of Mīz'peh.

4 And they went out, they and  
all their hosts with them, much  
people, even as the sand that *is*  
upon the sea shore in multitude,  
with horses and <sup>11</sup>chariots very  
many.

5 And when all these kings  
were <sup>12</sup>met together, they came  
and pitched together at the wa-  
ters of Mē'rom, to fight against  
<sup>13</sup>İs'ra-el.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto  
<sup>14</sup>Jōsh'u-à, Be not afraid because  
of them: for to morrow about  
this time will I deliver them up  
all slain before <sup>15</sup>İs'ra-el: thou  
shalt hough their <sup>16</sup>horses, and  
burn their <sup>17</sup>chariots with fire.

7 So <sup>18</sup>Jōsh'u-à came, and all the  
people of war with him, against  
them by the waters of Mē'rom  
suddenly; and they fell upon  
them.

8 And the <sup>19</sup>LORD delivered  
them into the hand of <sup>20</sup>İs'ra-el,  
<sup>21</sup>who smote them, and chased  
them unto great Zī'dōn, and  
unto <sup>22</sup>Mis're-phōth-mā'im, and  
unto the valley of Mīz'peh east-  
ward; and they smote them, un-  
til they <sup>23</sup>left them none remain-  
ing.

9 And Jōsh'u-à did unto them  
as the LORD bade him: he

**B.C. 1450?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
d 1 Kin. 15:20.  
1 R. V. Arabah  
2 R. V. heights

**3**  
e Canaanites, Ex.  
23:28.  
f Amorites, Gen.  
14:13.  
g Hittites, Judg.  
1:26.  
h Perizzites, Gen.  
15:20.  
i Jebusites, Deut.  
7:1.  
j Hivites, Gen. 10:  
17.

**5**  
k Armies, confeder-  
ated, Deut. 11:4.

**6**  
l Joshua, Josh.  
1:1  
m Horse, houghing  
of, Job 39:19.

**8**  
n God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
o War, of extermi-  
nation, Judg. 3:2.  
p Josh. 13:6.

*Made of iron*, Josh. 17:18; Judg. 1:19. *Commanded by  
captains*, Ex. 14:7; 1 Kin. 9:22; 22:31-33; 2 Kin. 8:21. *Im-  
ported among Israelites by David*, 2 Sam. 8:4. *Imported  
from Egypt by Solomon*, 1 Kin. 10:26-29. *Cities for*, 1 Kin.  
9:19; 2 Chr. 1:14; 8:6; 9:25. *Traffic in*, Rev. 18:13.

*Royal*, Gen. 41:43; 46:29; 2 Kin. 5:9; 2 Chr. 35:24; Jer. 17:  
25; 22:4; Acts 8:28, 29.

**Figurative**, 2 Kin. 6:17; Psa. 68:17; 104:3; Isa. 66:15;  
Hab. 3:8.

**Symbolical**, Zech. 6:1-8; 2 Kin. 2:11, 12.

**B.C. 1450?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**10**  
*q* Government, *imperial*, Isa. 22: 21.

**11**  
*r* Captive, *cruelty* to, 1 Sam. 30:3.  
*s* Massacre, Esth. 3:13.

**12**  
*t* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

**13**  
*3* R. V. on their mounds.

**14**  
*u* Spoils, 1 Chr. 26: 27.

**15**  
*v* Obedience, *exemplified*, Heb. 5:8.

**16**  
*w* Josh. 10:41.  
*4* R. V. Arabah,

**17**  
*x* Josh. 12:7.

houghed their <sup>m</sup>horses, and burnt their <sup>l</sup>chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And <sup>l</sup>Jōsh'u-ā at that time turned back, and took <sup>\*Hā'zôr</sup>, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hā'zôr beforetime was the <sup>q</sup>head of all those kingdoms.

11 And <sup>o</sup>they smote all the <sup>r</sup>souls that *were* therein with the edge of the sword, <sup>s</sup>utterly destroying *them*: there was not any left to breathe: and he burnt <sup>\*Hā'zôr</sup> with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Jōsh'u-ā take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, as <sup>t</sup>Mō'seş the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But *as for* the cities that stood still <sup>3</sup>in their strength, İş'ra-el burned none of them, save <sup>\*Hā'zôr</sup> only; *that* did Jōsh'u-ā burn.

14 And all the <sup>u</sup>spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of İş'ra-el took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, <sup>o</sup>until they had <sup>s</sup>destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 As the LORD commanded <sup>t</sup>Mō'seş his servant, so did Mō'seş command Jōsh'u-ā, and so <sup>v</sup>did Jōsh'u-ā; he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

16 So Jōsh'u-ā took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of <sup>w</sup>Gō'shen, and the valley, and the <sup>4</sup>plain, and the mountain of İş'ra-el, and the valley of the same;

17 *Even* from the mount <sup>z</sup>Hā'-

lāk, that goeth up to <sup>y</sup>Sē'ir, even unto <sup>z</sup>Bā'al-gād in the valley of <sup>a</sup>Lēb'a-non under mount <sup>b</sup>Hēr'-mon: and all their kings he took, and <sup>c</sup>smote them, and slew them.

18 <sup>d</sup>Jōsh'u-ā made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of İş'ra-el, save the <sup>e</sup>Hivites the inhabitants of Gīb'e-on: all *other* they took in battle.

20 For <sup>f</sup>it was of the <sup>g</sup>LORD to harden their <sup>h</sup>hearts, that they should come against İş'ra-el in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

21 ¶ And at that time came <sup>i</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, and cut off the <sup>j</sup>Ān'a-kīmş from the mountains, from <sup>k</sup>Hē'bron, from <sup>l</sup>Dē'bīr, from <sup>m</sup>Ā'nāb, and from all the mountains of Jū'dah, and from all the mountains of İş'ra-el: Jōsh'u-ā <sup>n</sup>destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the <sup>o</sup>Ān'a-kīmş left in the land of the children of İş'ra-el: only in <sup>p</sup>Gā'zā, in <sup>q</sup>Gāth, and in <sup>r</sup>Āsh'dōd, there remained.

23 So <sup>s</sup>Jōsh'u-ā took the whole <sup>t</sup>land, according to all that the LORD said unto <sup>u</sup>Mō'seş; and Jōsh'u-ā gave it for an inheritance unto İş'ra-el according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from <sup>v</sup>war.

## CHAPTER 12

*The two kings on the east of Jordan, whose countries Moses took and disposed of. 7 The thirty-one kings on the west of Jordan, whom Joshua smote.*

**N**OW these *are* the kings of the <sup>a</sup>land, which the children of İş'ra-el smote, and pos-

**B.C. 1450?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*y* Seir, Deut. 1: 2.  
*z* Josh. 12:7; 13:

*a* Lebanon, Deut. 1:7.  
*b* Hermon, Deut. 4:48.  
*c* War, of *external* nation, Judg. 3:

**18**  
*d* Joshua, Josh. 1:1.

**19**  
*e* Hivites, Gen. 17.

**20**  
*f* Foreordination Rom. 8:30.

*g* God, *providence* of, Gen. 2:2.  
*h* Heart, *hardened* instances of, P. 44:21.

**21**  
*i* Anakim, Deut. 1:28.

*j* Hebron, Gen. 23:2.

*k* Debir, Josh. 14: 15.

*l* Josh. 15:50.

**22**  
*m* Gaza, Gen. 10: 19.

*n* Ashdod, 1 Sam. 6:17.

**B.C. 1445?**

**23**  
*o* Canaan, Gen. 37:1.  
*p* Moses, Ex. 2: 17.

**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Canaan, *conquered*, by the Israelites, vs. 1-24; Gen. 37:1.

¶ **GATH** (*wine-press*). One of the five chief cities of the Philistines, Josh. 13:3; 1 Sam. 6:17; 2 Sam. 21:20; 1 Chr. 8:13; Amos 6:2; Mic. 1:10. Anakim, a race of giants, inhabitants of, Josh. 11:22. Goliath dwelt in, 1 Sam. 17:4; 1 Chr. 20:5-8. Obed-edom belonged to, 2 Sam. 6:10. The ark taken to, 1 Sam. 5:8. Inhabitants of, called GITTITES, Josh. 13:3; slew sons of

Ephraim, 1 Chr. 7:20, 21. David takes refuge at, 1 Sam. 2: 10-15; 27:2-7. Band of Gittites attached to David, 2 Sam. 15:18-22. Taken by David, 1 Chr. 18:1. Shimel's servant escape to, 1 Kin. 2:39-41. Fortified by Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 11: 13:25. Bested by Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:6.



**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Jordan*, Gen. 32: 10.  
*Arnon*, Num. 22: 36.  
*Hermun*, Deut. 4:48.  
R. V. valley of  
R. V. Arabah  
eastward:

**2**  
*Sihon*, Num. 21: 21.  
*Amorites*, Gen. 14:13.  
*Heshbon*, Isa. 16:8.  
*Aroer*, Deut. 4:48.  
*Gilead*, Deut. 3:13.  
*Jabbok*, Num. 21:24.  
*Ammonites*, Deut. 2:20.  
R. V. is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley.

**3**  
*Sea of Galilee*, Matt. 4:18.  
*Dead Sea*, Gen. 14:3.  
*Pisgah*, Deut. 3:27.  
R. V. the Arabah unto  
R. V. Arabah,  
R. V. the slopes of Pisgah:

**4**  
*Og*, Num. 21:33.  
*Bashan*, Num. 32:33.  
*Rephaim*, Gen. 14:5.  
*Ashlaroth*, Deut. 1:4.  
*Edrei*, Josh. 13: 12.  
R. V. border

**5**  
*Salcah*, Deut. 3:10.  
*Geshur*, 2 Sam. 3:3.  
Deut. 3:14; or,  
*Maachah*, 1 Chr. 19:7.

**6**  
*Moses*, Ex. 2:10.  
*Reubenites*, Josh. 22:1.  
*Gad, tribe of*, Deut. 33:20.  
*Manasseh, tribe of*, Gen. 46:20.  
—a Canaan, conquest of, by the Israelites, Gen. 37:1. *b Joshua*, sh. 1:1. *c Jordan*, Gen. 32:10. *d Baal-gad*, Josh. 11:17. *Lebanon*, Deut. 1:7.

\* **BETH-JESHIMOTH** (house of desolations, or, waste). place in Moab, Num. 33:49; Josh. 12:3; 13:20; Ezek. 25:9. Allied BETH-JESHIMOTH, Num. 33:49.

† **BETH-GADER**. A place in Judah, 1 Chr. 2:51. Probably identical with GEDER, Josh. 12:13; and with GEDOR, Josh. 15:8.

sessed their land on the other side of <sup>1</sup>Jôr'dan toward the rising of the sun, from the <sup>1</sup>river <sup>1</sup>Ār'nōn unto mount <sup>2</sup>Hēr'mon, and all the <sup>2</sup>plain on the east:

**2** <sup>2</sup>Sī'hōn king of the <sup>1</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, who dwelt in <sup>2</sup>Hēsh'bōn, and ruled from <sup>1</sup>Ār'ō-ēr, which <sup>3</sup>is upon the bank of the river <sup>1</sup>Ār'nōn, and from the middle of the river, and from half <sup>1</sup>Gīl'e-ād, even unto the river <sup>1</sup>Jāb'bōk, which is the border of the <sup>1</sup>children of Ām'mōn;

**3** And from <sup>1</sup>the plain to the <sup>1</sup>sea of Chīn'ne-rōth on the east, and unto the <sup>1</sup>sea of the <sup>1</sup>plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to <sup>1</sup>Bēth-jēsh'i-mōth; and from the south, under <sup>1</sup>Āsh'dōth-pīś'gah:

**4** And the <sup>1</sup>coast of <sup>1</sup>Og king of <sup>1</sup>Bā'shān, which was of the remnant of the <sup>1</sup>giants, that dwelt at <sup>1</sup>Āsh'ta-rōth and at <sup>1</sup>Ēd're-i,

**5** And reigned in mount <sup>1</sup>Hēr'mon, and in <sup>1</sup>Sāl'cah, and in all <sup>1</sup>Bā'shān, unto the border of the <sup>1</sup>Gēsh'u-rītes, and the <sup>1</sup>Mā-āch'a-thites, and half <sup>1</sup>Gīl'e-ād, the border of <sup>1</sup>Sī'hōn king of <sup>1</sup>Hēsh'bōn.

**6** Them did <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs the servant of the LORD and the children of Īs'ra-el smite: and Mō'sēs the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the <sup>1</sup>Reu'ben-ites, and the <sup>1</sup>Gād-ites, and the half tribe of <sup>1</sup>Mā-nā'sseh.

**7** ¶ And these are the kings of the <sup>1</sup>country which <sup>1</sup>Jōsh'u-ā and the children of Īs'ra-el smote on this side <sup>1</sup>Jōr'dan on the west, from <sup>1</sup>Bā'al-gād in the valley of <sup>1</sup>Lēb'a-non even unto

the mount <sup>1</sup>Hā'lāk, that goeth up to <sup>1</sup>Sē'ir; which Jōsh'u-ā gave unto the tribes of Īs'ra-el for a possession according to their divisions;

**8** In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the <sup>1</sup>plains, and in the <sup>1</sup>springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the <sup>1</sup>Hīt'tites, the <sup>1</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, and the <sup>1</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, the <sup>1</sup>Pēr'iz-zītes, the <sup>1</sup>Hī'vites, and the <sup>1</sup>Mēb'u-sītes:

**9** The king of <sup>1</sup>Jēr'ī-chō, one; the king of <sup>1</sup>Ā'ī, which is beside <sup>1</sup>Bēth'-el, one;

**10** The king of <sup>1</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, one; the king of <sup>1</sup>Hē'bron, one;

**11** The king of <sup>1</sup>Jār'mūth, one; the king of <sup>1</sup>Lā'chish, one;

**12** The king of <sup>1</sup>Ēg'lōn, one; the king of <sup>1</sup>Gē'zēr, one;

**13** The king of <sup>1</sup>Dē'bīr, one; the king of <sup>1</sup>Gē'dēr, one;

**14** The king of <sup>1</sup>Hōr'mah, one; the king of <sup>1</sup>Ā'rād, one;

**15** The king of <sup>1</sup>Lib'nah, one; the king of <sup>1</sup>Ā-dūl'lām, one;

**16** The king of <sup>1</sup>Māk-kēdah, one; the king of <sup>1</sup>Bēth'-el, one;

**17** The king of <sup>1</sup>Tāp'pu-ah, one; the king of <sup>1</sup>Hē'phēr, one;

**18** The king of <sup>1</sup>Ā'phek, one; the king of <sup>1</sup>Lā-shār'on, one;

**19** The king of <sup>1</sup>Mā'dōn, one; the king of <sup>1</sup>Hā'zōr, one;

**20** The king of <sup>1</sup>Shīm'ron-mē'ron, one; the king of <sup>1</sup>Āch'shāph, one;

**21** The king of <sup>1</sup>Tā'a-nāch, one; the king of <sup>1</sup>Mē-gād'dō, one;

**22** The king of <sup>1</sup>Kē'desh, one; the king of <sup>1</sup>Jōk'ne-ām of Cār'mel, one;

**23** The king of <sup>1</sup>Mōr in the <sup>1</sup>coast of Dōr, one; the king of the nations of <sup>1</sup>Gīl'gāl, one;

**B.C. 1452?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*f Josh.* 11:17.  
*g Sēir*, Deut. 1:2.  
**8**  
*h Hittites*, Judg. 1:26.  
*i Amorites*, Gen. 14:13.  
*j Canaanites*, Ex. 23:28.  
*k Perizzites*, Gen. 15:20.  
*l Hivites*, Gen. 10:17.  
*m Jebusites*, Deut. 7:1.  
*8 R. V. slopes*.

**B.C. 1451?**  
**9**  
*n Jericho*, Num. 22:1.  
*o Ai*, Josh. 7:2.  
*p Bethel*, Josh. 18:13.

**10**  
*q Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.  
*r Hebron*, Gen. 23:2.

**11**  
*s Josh.* 15:35; Neh. 11:29.  
*t Lachish*, Josh. 10:5.

**12**  
*u Josh.* 10:34, 36, 37.  
*v Gazer*, Josh. 10:33.

**13**  
*w Debir*, Josh. 15:15.

**14**  
*x Hormah*, Deut. 1:44.  
*y Arad*, Num. 21:1.

**15**  
*z Libnah*, Josh. 10:29.

*a Aġullam*, 2 Chr. 11:7.

**16**  
*b Josh.* 10:16-28.  
*c Bethel*, Josh. 18:13.

**17**  
*d Josh.* 15:34.  
*e 1 Kin.* 4:10.

**18**  
*f Aphek*, 1 Sam. 4:1.

**19**  
*g Josh.* 11:1.  
*h Hazor*, Josh. 11:1.

**B.C. 1450?**  
**20**  
*i Josh.* 11:1.

**21**  
*j Megiddo*, Josh. 17:11.

**22**  
*k Josh.* 19:37; 1 Chr. 6:72; or, *Kishon*, Josh. 21:28.

*l Josh.* 19:11; 21:34.

**23**  
*m Dor*, Josh. 11:2.  
*9 R. V. height*

**B.C. 1450?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**24**  
*n Tīr'zah, 1 Km.*  
14:17.

**B.C. 1445?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Joshua, allots the land, vs. 1-33; Josh. 1:1.*  
*b Old age, Isa. 46:4.*

**2**  
*c Philistines, Gen. 26:14.*  
*d Or, Geshur, 2 Sam. 3:3.*  
*1 R. V. regions*

**3**  
*e Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*  
*f Ekron, Amos 1:8.*  
*g Canaanites, Ex. 23:28.*  
*h Or, Gazites, Judg. 16:2.*

*i Ashdod, 1 Sam. 6:17.*  
*j Ashkelon, Judg. 1:18.*  
*k Gath, Josh. 11:22.*  
*l Or, Avims, Deut. 2:23.*

**4**  
*m Zidon, Ezek. 28:21.*  
*n Josh. 19:30; or, Aphik, Judg. 1:31.*  
*o Amorites, Gen. 14:13.*

*2 R. V. belongeth to the Zidonians,*

**5**  
*p Gebal, Ezek. 27:9.*  
*q Lebanon, Deut. 1:7.*

*r Baal-gad, Josh. 11:17.*  
*s Hermon, Deut. 4:48.*  
*t Hamath, 1 Chr. 18:3.*

**6**  
*u Josh. 11:8.*  
*v Israel, Ex. 4:22.*

**7**  
*w Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.*

24 The king of *n*Tīr'zah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAPTER 13

*Much land yet to be possessed. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and a half. 14 The inheritance of Levi is the sacrifices of the Lord. 15 The inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slain. 24 The inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half tribe of Manasseh.*

NOW *a*Jōsh'u-ā was *b*old and stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the *b*orders of the *c*Phī-lis'tīneš, and all *d*Gēsh'u-rī,

3 From *e*Sī'hōr, which *is* before *f*E'gypt, even unto the borders of *g*Ēk'rōn northward, which is counted to the *h*Cā'nāan-ite: five lords of the *i*Phī-lis'tīneš; the *j*Gā'zath-ites, and the *k*Āsh'dōth-ites, the *l*Ēsh'kalōn-ites, the *m*Gīt'tites, and the *n*Ēk'ron-ites; also the *o*Ā'vites:

4 From the south, all the land of the *p*Cā'nāan-ites, and Mē-ā'rah that *q*is beside the *r*Sī-dō'nī-anš, unto *s*Ā'phek, to the borders of the *t*Ām'ōr-ites:

5 And the *u*land of the *v*Gīb'lites, and all *w*Lēb'a-non, toward the sunrising, from *x*Bā'al-gād under mount *y*Hēr'mon unto the entering into *z*Hā'math.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from *a*Lēb'ā-non unto *b*Mis're-phōth-mā'im, and all the *c*Sī-dō'nī-anš, them will I drive out from before the children of *d*Īš'ra-el: only divide thou it by lot unto the *e*Īš'ra-el-ites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of *f*Mā-nās'seh,

8 With whom the *g*Reu'ben-ites and the *h*Gād'ites have received their inheritance, which *i*Mō'seš gave them, beyond *j*Jōr'dan eastward, even as *k*Mō'seš the servant of the LORD gave them;

9 From *l*Ār'ō-ēr, that *m*is upon the bank of the river *n*Ār'nōn, and the city that *o*is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of *p*Mēd'e-bā unto *q*Dī'bōn;

10 And all the cities of *r*Sī'hōn king of the *s*Ām'ōr-ites, which reigned in *t*Hēsh'bōn, unto the border of the *u*children of *v*Ām'mōn;

11 And *w*Gīl'e-ād, and the border of the *x*Gēsh'u-rites and *y*Mā-āch'a-thītes, and all mount *z*Hēr'mon, and all *a*Bā'shān unto *b*Sāl'cah;

12 All the kingdom of *c*Ōg in *d*Bā'shān, which reigned in *e*Āsh'ta-rōth and in *f*Ēd're-i, who remained of the remnant of the *g*giants: for these did *h*Mō'seš smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless the children of *i*Īš'ra-el expelled not the *j*Gēsh'u-rites, nor the *k*Mā-āch'a-thītes: but the *l*Gēsh'u-rites and the *m*Mā-āch'a-thītes dwell among the *n*Īš'ra-el-ites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of *o*Lē'vi he gave none inheritance; *p*the sacrifices of the LORD God of *q*Īš'ra-el made by fire *r*are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 ¶ And *s*Mō'seš gave unto the tribe of the *t*children of *u*Reu'ben inheritance according to their families.

16 And their *v*coast was from *w*Ār'ō-ēr, that *x*is on the *y*bank of the river *z*Ār'nōn, and the city that *a*is in the *b*midst of the river, and all the plain by *c*Mēd'e-bā;

**B.C. 1445?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**8**  
*r Reubenites, Josh. 22:1.*  
*y Gad, tribe of, Deut. 33:20.*  
*z Moses, Ex. 2:17.*

*a Jordan, Gen. 31:10.*

**9**  
*b Aroer, Deut. 4:48.*  
*c Arnon, Num. 21:36.*  
*d Medeba, Num. 21:30.*

*c Dibon, Num. 21:30.*  
*3 R.V. is on the edge of the valley of Arnon.*  
*4 R. V. is in the middle of the valley.*

**10**  
*f Sihon, Num. 21:21.*  
*g Amorites, Gen. 14:13.*  
*h Heshbon, Isa. 16:8.*  
*i Ammonites, Deut. 2:20.*

**11**  
*j Gilead, Deut. 3:13.*

*k Or, Geshur, 2 Sam. 3:3.*  
*l Deut. 3:14; or, Maachah, 1 Chr. 19:7.*  
*m Hermon, Deut. 4:48.*  
*n Bashan, Num. 32:33.*

*o Salcah, Deut. 3:10.*

**12**  
*p Og, Num. 21:33.*  
*q Ashtaroth, Deut. 1:4.*  
*r Rephaim, Gen. 14:5.*  
*s Moses, Ex. 2:17.*

**13**  
*t Levites, emoluments of, Deut. 10:8.*

**14**  
*u Reubenites, Josh. 22:1.*

**15**  
*v R. V. border*  
*6 R. V. edge of the valley of Arnon*  
*7 R. V. middle of the valley.*

\* **SIHOR** (black, or turbid), called also **SIHOR**. A river of Egypt, supposed by some authorities to be the Nile, 1 Chr. 13:5; Isa. 23:3; Jer. 2:18.

† **EDREI** (strength, or stronghold). A town in Bashan.

Josh. 12:4. Allotted to Manasseh, Josh. 13:12, 31. Joshua defeats Og at, Num. 21:33-35; Deut. 1:4; 3:1-3.

‡ **TOPOGRAPHY**. Of Canaan, Num. 34:2-15; Josh. 13:15-33; 15:16; 18:9-20.

B.C. 1445?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 19:6.

17  
Or, *Bamoth*,  
Num. 21:19, 20.  
*Baal-meon*,  
Num. 32:38.

18  
*Jahaz*, Judg. 11:  
20.

19  
*Kirjathaim*,  
Num. 32:37.

20  
*Beth-peor*, Deut.  
3:29.

*Pisgah*, Deut.  
3:27.

*Beth-jeshthoth*,  
Josh. 12:3. \*  
R. V. the slopes  
of Pisgah.

21  
*Sihon*, Num. 21:  
21.

*Amorites*, Gen.  
14:13.

*Heshbon*, Isa.  
16:8.

*Moses*, Ex. 2:10.  
Num. 31:8.

Num. 31:8.

Num. 31:8.

*Duke*, Gen. 36:  
15.

22  
*Balaam*, Deut.  
23:4.

*Sojourn*, Isa.  
7:9.

23  
*Reubenites*, Josh.  
22:1.

*Jordan*, Gen. 32:  
10.

24  
*Gad*, tribe of,  
Deut. 33:20.

25  
*Gilead*, Deut.  
3:13.

*Ammonites*,  
Deut. 2:20.

Num. 32:34;  
Judg. 11:33.

*Rabbah*, Deut.  
3:11.

26  
*Mahanaim*, Gen.  
32:2.

*Debir*, Josh. 15:  
15.

27  
Or, *Beth-haran*,  
Deut. 32:36.

Or, *Nimrah*,  
Num. 32:3.

17 <sup>a</sup>Hēsh'bon, and all her cities  
that *are* in the plain; <sup>b</sup>Dī'bon,  
and <sup>c</sup>Bā'moth-bā'al, and <sup>d</sup>Bēth-  
bā'al-mē'on,

18 And <sup>e</sup>Jā-hā'zā, and <sup>f</sup>Kēd'e-  
mōth, and <sup>g</sup>Mēphā-āth,

19 And <sup>h</sup>Kīr-jath-ā'im, and  
<sup>i</sup>Sīb'mah, and Zā'reth-shā'har  
in the mount of the valley,

20 And <sup>j</sup>Bēth-pē'ōr, and  
<sup>k</sup>Āsh'dōth-pīs'gah, and <sup>l</sup>Bēth-  
jēsh'i-mōth,

21 And all the cities of the  
plain, and all the kingdom of  
<sup>m</sup>Sī'hōn king of the <sup>n</sup>Ām'ōr-ites,  
which reigned in <sup>o</sup>Hēsh'bon,  
whom <sup>p</sup>Mō'sēs smote with the  
princes of Mīd'yān, <sup>q</sup>Ē'vī, and  
<sup>r</sup>Rē'kem, and Zūr, and <sup>s</sup>Hūr,  
and <sup>t</sup>Rē'bā, which were <sup>u</sup>dukes  
of Sī'hōn, dwelling in the coun-  
try.

22 ¶ <sup>v</sup>Bā'laam also the son of  
Bē'or, the <sup>w</sup>soothsayer, did the  
children of Īs'ra-el slay with the  
sword among them that were  
slain by them.

23 And the border of the <sup>x</sup>chil-  
dren of Reu'ben was <sup>y</sup>Jōr'dan,  
and the border thereof. This was  
the inheritance of the children of  
Reu'ben after their families, the  
cities and the villages thereof.

24 ¶ And <sup>z</sup>Mō'sēs gave inheri-  
tance unto the tribe of <sup>aa</sup>Gād, even  
unto the children of Gād accord-  
ing to their families.

25 And their <sup>ab</sup>coast was <sup>ac</sup>Jā'-  
zēr, and all the cities of <sup>ad</sup>Gīl'e-  
ād, and half the land of the  
<sup>ae</sup>children of Ām'mōn, unto <sup>af</sup>Ār'-  
ō-ēr that is before <sup>ag</sup>Rāb'bah;

26 And from <sup>ah</sup>Hēsh'bon unto  
Rā'math-mīz'peh, and Bēt'o-  
nīm; and from <sup>ai</sup>Mā-hā-nā'im  
unto the border of <sup>aj</sup>Dē'bīr;

27 And in the valley, <sup>ak</sup>Bēth-  
ā'ram, and <sup>al</sup>Bēth-nīm'rah, and

<sup>am</sup>Sūc'oth, and Zā'phōn, the rest  
of the kingdom of <sup>an</sup>Sī'hōn king  
of <sup>ao</sup>Hēsh'bon, <sup>ap</sup>Jōr'dan and his  
border, even unto the <sup>aq</sup>edge of  
the <sup>ar</sup>sea of Chīn'ne-rēth on the  
other side Jōr'dan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of  
the children of <sup>as</sup>Gād after their  
families, the cities, and their  
villages.

29 ¶ And <sup>at</sup>Mō'sēs gave inheri-  
tance unto the half tribe of <sup>au</sup>Mā-  
nās'seh: and this was the pos-  
session of the half tribe of the  
children of Mā-nās'seh by their  
families.

30 And their coast was from  
<sup>av</sup>Mā-hā-nā'im, all <sup>aw</sup>Bā'shān, all  
the kingdom of <sup>ax</sup>Ōg king of Bā'-  
shān, and all the towns of <sup>ay</sup>Ā'jā'r,  
which are in Bā'shān, threescore  
cities:

31 And half <sup>az</sup>Gīl'e-ād, and  
<sup>ba</sup>Āsh'ta-rōth, and <sup>bb</sup>Ēd're-ī, cities  
of the kingdom of <sup>bc</sup>Ōg in <sup>bd</sup>Bā'-  
shān, were pertaining unto the  
children of <sup>be</sup>Mā'chīr the son of  
Mā-nās'seh, even to the one  
half of the children of Mā'chīr  
by their families.

32 These are the countries  
which <sup>bf</sup>Mō'sēs did distribute for  
inheritance in the plains of  
<sup>bg</sup>Mō'ab, on the other side <sup>bh</sup>Jōr'-  
dan, by <sup>bi</sup>Jēr'y-chō, eastward.

33 But unto the tribe of <sup>bj</sup>Lē'vī  
<sup>bk</sup>Mō'sēs gave not any inheri-  
tance: <sup>bl</sup>the LORD God of Īs'-  
ra-el was their inheritance, as  
he said unto them.

## CHAPTER 14

The nine tribes and a half are to have their  
inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by favor  
obtains Hebron.

AND these are the countries  
which the children of <sup>a</sup>Īs'-  
ra-el inherited in the land of  
<sup>b</sup>Cā'nāan, which <sup>c</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar the

B.C. 1445?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 19:6.

y Succoth, Judg.  
8:5.

z Sea of Galilee,  
Matt. 4:18.

9 R. V. uttermost  
part

28  
a Gad, tribe of,  
Deut. 33:20.

29  
b Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
c Manasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.

30  
d Mahanaim, Gen.  
32:2.

e Bashan, Num.  
32:33.

f Og, Num. 21:33.

31  
g Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.

h Ashlaroth, Deut.  
1:4.

i Machir, Gen. 50:  
23.

32  
j Moab, Num.  
26:3.

k Jordan, Gen. 32:  
10.

l Jericho, Num.  
22:1.

33  
m Levites, emolu-  
ments of, Deut.  
10:8.

B.C. 1444?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 19:6.

1  
a Israel, Ex. 4:22.

b Canaan, divided  
by Joshua, Gen.  
37:1.

c Eleazar, Num.  
3:2.

¶ KEDEMOTH, a city of Moab. Allotted to tribe of Reuben  
and the Merarite Levites, Josh. 13:18; 21:37; 1 Chr. 6:79.  
Encircled by a wilderness of same name, Deut. 2:26.

¶ MEPHAATH. A Levitical city in Reuben, Josh. 13:18;  
21:37; 1 Chr. 6:79; Jer. 48:21.

+ SIBMAH (coolness or fragrance). A city of Reuben, Josh.

13:19; Isa. 16:8, 9; Jer. 48:32. Apparently identical with  
SHEBAM, Num. 32:3; and SHIBMAH, Num. 32:28.

¶ JAZZER, called also JAAZER. A Levitical city in Gilead,  
allotted to Gad, and given to the Levites, Num. 21:32; 32:1, 3,  
35; Josh. 13:25; 21:39; 2 Sam. 24:5; 1 Chr. 6:81; Jer. 48:32.

¶ JAIR (whom Jehonah enlightens). Son of Manasseh, Num.  
32:41; Deut. 3:14; Josh. 13:30; 1 Kin. 4:13.



B.C. 1444?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.d Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.

2

e 1st, Esth. 3:7.  
f Moses, Ex. 2:10.

3

g Levites, emolu-  
ments of, Deut.  
10:8.

4

h Joseph, Gen.  
33:2.  
i Manasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.  
j Ephraim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.  
k Cities, suburbs of,  
Num. 35:8.  
l Num. 35:3-5.

6

m Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.  
n Gilgal, Josh.  
4:19.  
o Caleb, Num.  
14:6.  
p Or, Kadesh, Gen.  
14:7.

5

q Conardice, Lev.  
26:36.  
r Obedience, exem-  
plified, Heb. 5:8.

9

s Oath, Num. 5:19.

priest, and <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, distributed for inheritance to them.

2 By <sup>e</sup>lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of <sup>f</sup>Mō'seṣ, for the nine tribes, and *for* the half tribe.

3 For <sup>f</sup>Mō'seṣ had given the inheritance of two tribes and an half tribe on the other side Jōr'dan: but unto the Lē'vites he gave <sup>g</sup>none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of <sup>h</sup>Jō'seph were two tribes, <sup>i</sup>Mā-nās'seh and <sup>j</sup>Ē'phrā'im: therefore they gave no part unto the Lē'vites in the land, save <sup>k</sup>cities to dwell in, with their <sup>l</sup>suburbs for their cattle and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded <sup>f</sup>Mō'seṣ, so the children of Iṣ'ra-el did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of <sup>m</sup>Jū'dah came unto <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā in <sup>n</sup>Gil'gāl: and <sup>o</sup>Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh the Kēn'ez-ite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto <sup>f</sup>Mō'seṣ the man of God concerning me and thee: in <sup>p</sup>Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā.

7 Forty years old was <sup>q</sup>I when <sup>f</sup>Mō'seṣ the servant of the LORD sent me from <sup>p</sup>Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā to espy out the land; and I brought him word again as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the <sup>q</sup>heart of the people melt: but I wholly <sup>r</sup>followed the LORD my God.

9 And <sup>f</sup>Mō'seṣ <sup>s</sup>sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now, behold, the <sup>t</sup>LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto <sup>f</sup>Mō'seṣ, while *the children* of Iṣ'ra-el wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I *am* this day fourscore and five years old.

11 <sup>u</sup>As yet <sup>q</sup>I *am as* strong this day as *I was* in the day that <sup>f</sup>Mō'seṣ sent me: as my strength was then, even so *is* my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou hearest in that day how the <sup>v</sup>Ān'a-kīmṣ were there, and *that* the <sup>w</sup>cities were great and fenced: if so be the LORD *will be* with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā <sup>x</sup>blessed him, and gave unto <sup>o</sup>Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh <sup>y</sup>Hē'bron for an inheritance.

14 <sup>y</sup>Hē'bron therefore became the inheritance of <sup>o</sup>Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh the Kēn'ez-ite unto this day, because that he wholly <sup>r</sup>followed the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el.

15 And the name of <sup>y</sup>Hē'bron before was Kīr'jath-ār'bā; *which Ar'ba was* <sup>z</sup>a great man among the <sup>v</sup>Ān'a-kīmṣ. And the <sup>z</sup>land had rest from war.

## CHAPTER 15

The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Caleb takes possession of his portion. 16 Othniel, for his valor, has Achsah, Caleb's daughter, to wife. 18 She obtains a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Judah. 63 The Jebusites not conquered.

**T**HIS then was the <sup>a</sup>lot of the tribe of the children of <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah by their families; *even* to the border of <sup>c</sup>Ē'dom the wilderness of <sup>e</sup>Zin southward was the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And <sup>a</sup>their south border was

B.C. 1444?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

10

t God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

11

u Infirmary, phys-  
ical, Caleb ex-  
empt from, Job  
5:5.

12

v Anakim, Deut.  
1:28.  
w Cities, fortified,  
Num. 35:8.

13

x Benedictions,  
Deut. 21:5.  
y Hebron, Gen.  
23:2.

15

z Nation, peace of  
Isa. 2:4.  
1 R. V. the great

1

a Lot, Esth. 3:7.  
b Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.  
c Topography,  
Josh. 13:16.  
d Edom, Obad. 1.  
e Zin, Num. 13:  
21.

B.C. 1444?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
*Dead Sea*, Gen.  
14:3.

3  
Or, *Akrabim*,  
Num. 34:4.  
Or, *Kadesh*, Gen.  
14:7.  
Or, *Hazar-addar*,  
Num. 34:4.

4  
Num. 34:4, 5.  
*Egypt*, Gen. 15:  
18.  
R. V. brook  
R. V. the border

5  
*Jordan*, Gen.  
32:10.

6  
Josh. 18:19, 21.  
*Pillar*, Gen. 28:  
18.  
Josh. 18:17.  
*Reuben*, Gen. 35:  
22.

7  
Josh. 7:24, 26;  
Isa. 65:10; Hos.  
2:15.  
Or, *Geliloth*,  
Josh. 18:17.  
Josh. 18:17.

8  
*Hinnom*, Jer.  
7:31.  
*Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

from the shore of the <sup>1</sup>salt sea,  
from the bay that looketh south-  
ward:

3 And <sup>2</sup>it went out to the south  
side to <sup>3</sup>Mā-āl'eh-ā-crāb'bim,  
and passed along to <sup>4</sup>Zīn, and  
ascended up on the south side  
unto <sup>5</sup>Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā, and  
passed along to Hēz'rōn, and  
went up to <sup>6</sup>Ā'dār, and fetched a  
compass to Kār'ka-ā:

4 <sup>7</sup>From thence it passed toward  
<sup>8</sup>Āz'mōn, and went out unto the  
<sup>9</sup>river of <sup>10</sup>Ē'g'gypt; and the goings  
out of <sup>11</sup>that coast were at the sea:  
this shall be your south coast.

5 And <sup>12</sup>the east border *was* the  
<sup>13</sup>salt sea, *even* unto the end of  
<sup>14</sup>Jōr'dan. And *their* border in  
the north quarter *was* from the  
bay of the sea at the uttermost  
part of Jōr'dan:

6 And <sup>15</sup>the border went up to  
<sup>16</sup>Bēth-hōg'lā, and passed along  
by the north of <sup>17</sup>\*Bēth-ār'a-bah;  
and the border went up to the  
<sup>18</sup>stone of <sup>19</sup>Bō'hān the son of  
<sup>20</sup>Reu'ben:

7 And <sup>21</sup>the border went up to-  
ward <sup>22</sup>Dē'bīr from the valley of  
<sup>23</sup>Ā'chōr, and so northward, look-  
ing toward <sup>24</sup>Gil'gāl, that *is* be-  
fore the going up to <sup>25</sup>Ā-dūm'-  
mīm, which *is* on the south side  
of the river: and the border  
passed toward the waters of <sup>26</sup>Ēn-  
shē'mesh, and the goings out  
thereof were at <sup>27</sup>Ēn-rō'gēl:

8 And <sup>28</sup>the border went up by  
the valley of the son of <sup>29</sup>Hīn'nom  
unto the south side of the Jēb'u-  
site; the same *is* <sup>30</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm:  
and the border went up to the  
top of the mountain that *lieth* be-

fore the valley of Hīn'nom west-  
ward, which *is* at the end of the  
<sup>31</sup>valley of the giants northward:

9 And <sup>32</sup>the border was drawn  
from the top of the hill unto  
the fountain of the water of  
<sup>33</sup>Nēph'to-ah, and went out to  
the cities of mount E'phron;  
and the border was drawn to  
Bā'al-ah, which *is* <sup>34</sup>Kir'jath-  
jē'a-rīm:

10 And the border <sup>35</sup>compassed  
from <sup>36</sup>Bā'al-ah westward unto  
mount <sup>37</sup>Se'ir, and passed along  
unto the side of mount Jē'a-  
rīm, which *is* Chēs'a-lōn, on the  
north side, and went down to  
<sup>38</sup>Bēth-shē'mesh, and passed on  
to <sup>39</sup>Tīm'nah:

11 And the border went out  
unto the side of <sup>40</sup>Ēk'rōn north-  
ward: and the border was drawn  
to Shī'crōn, and passed along to  
mount Bā'al-ah, and went out  
unto Jāb'ne-el; and the goings  
out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border *was* to  
the <sup>41</sup>great sea, and the <sup>42</sup>coast  
*thereof*. This *is* the <sup>43</sup>coast of the  
children of <sup>44</sup>Jū'dah round about  
according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto <sup>45</sup>Cā'leb the son  
of Jē-phūn'neh he gave a part  
among the children of <sup>46</sup>Jū'dah,  
according to the commandment  
of the LORD to Jōsh'u-ā, *even*  
the city of Ār'bā the father of  
<sup>47</sup>Ā'nāk, which *city is* <sup>48</sup>Hē'bron.

14 And <sup>49</sup>Cā'leb drove thence  
the three sons of Ā'nāk, <sup>50</sup>Shē'-  
shāi, and <sup>51</sup>Ā-hi'man, and <sup>52</sup>Tāl'-  
maī, the <sup>53</sup>children of Ā'nāk.

15 And he went up thence <sup>54</sup>to  
the inhabitants of <sup>55</sup>Dē'bīr: and

B.C. 1444?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

v *Rephaim*, 1 Chr.  
11:15.

9  
w Josh. 18:15.

10  
x *Seir*, Deut. 1:2.  
y *Beth-shemesh*,  
Josh. 21:16.  
z 2 Chr. 28:18.  
3 R. V. turned  
about

11  
a *Ekeron*, Amos  
1:8.

12  
b *Mediterranean*  
Sea, Ex. 23:31.  
c *Judah*, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

13  
d *Caleb*, Num.  
14:6.  
e Josh. 21:11.  
f *Hebron*, Gen.  
23:2.

14  
g Num. 13:22.  
h Num. 13:22.  
i Num. 13:22;  
Judg. 1:10.  
j *Anakim*, Deut.  
1:28.

15  
4 R. V. against

\* **BETH-ARABAH** (house of the desert). A place in the wilderness of Judea, Josh. 15:6, 61. Assigned to Benjamin, Josh. 18:22. John the Baptist preaches in, Matt. 3:1; Mark 1:4; Luke 3:3. Called ARABAH, Josh. 18:18.

† **EN-ROGEL** (spring of the fuller). A spring near Jerusalem, Josh. 15:7; 18:16; 2 Sam. 17:17. Adonijah holds sedition feast at, 1 Kin. 1:9.

‡ **KIRJATH-JEARIM** (city of woods), called also BAALAH. One of the four cities of the Gibeonites, Josh. 15:9. Inhabitants of, not smitten, on account of the covenant made by the Israelites with the Gibeonites, but put under servitude, Josh. 9:17 with verses 3-27).

In the territory allotted to Judah, Josh. 15:9, 60; 18:14. The Philistines bring the ark to, 1 Sam. 6:21 (with vs. 1-21). Ark remains twenty years at, 1 Sam. 7:1, 2; 1 Chr. 13:5, 6. David brings the ark from, 2 Sam. 6:1-11; 1 Chr. 13:5-8; 2 Chr. 1:4. Inhabitants of, who were taken into captivity to Babylon, return, Ezra 2:25; Neh. 7:29. Urijah, the prophet, an inhabitant of, Jer. 26:20.

§ **DEBIR** (a sanctuary), a town in the mountains of Judah. Called also KIRJATH-SANNAH, Josh. 15:49; and KIRJATH-SEPEHER, which signifies a city of books, Josh. 15:15. Anakim expelled from, by Joshua, Josh. 11:21. Taken by Othniel, Josh. 15:15-17, 49; Judg. 1:12, 13. Allotted to the priests, Josh. 21:15.

**B.C. 1444?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**  
*k Book, Num. 5:23.*

**16**  
*l Armies, reward  
for meritorious  
conduct in, Deut.  
11:4.*

*m Daughter, given  
in marriage by  
parents, Lev.  
12:6.*

**17**  
*n Judg. 1:13.*

**21**

*o Edom, Obad. 1.*

*p Kabzeel, 2 Sam.  
23:20.*

*5 R. V. border*

**23**

*q 1 Kin. 9:15.*

**27**

*r Or, Beth-phaelet,  
Neh. 11:26.*

**28**

*s Josh. 19:3;  
1 Chr. 4:28;  
Neh. 11:27.*

*t Beer-sheba, Judg.  
20:1.*

**29**

*u Or, Balah, Josh.  
19:3; or, Bithah,  
1 Chr. 4:29.*

*r Josh. 19:3; or,  
Ezem, 1 Chr.  
4:29.*

**ACHSAH**, Caleb's daughter. Given to Othniel as a reward of valor, Josh. 15:16-19; Judg. 1:9-13. Called Achsa, 1 Chr. 2:49.

**OTHNIEL** (*Hon of God*), son of Kenaz and nephew of Caleb. Conquers Kirjath-sepher, and as reward secures Caleb's daughter to wife, Josh. 15:16-20; Judg. 1:12, 13. Becomes deliverer and judge of Israel, Judg. 3:8-11. Death of, Judg. 3:11. Descendants of, 1 Chr. 4:13, 14.

the name of <sup>1</sup>Dē'bir before was <sup>k</sup>Kir'jath-sē'phēr.

16 And <sup>a</sup>Cā'leb said, <sup>1</sup>He that smiteth Kir'jath-sē'phēr, and taketh it, to him will I give <sup>§</sup>Āch'sah my daughter to wife.

17 And <sup>+</sup>Ōth'nī-el the son of <sup>n</sup>Kē'nāz, the brother of <sup>a</sup>Cā'leb, took it: and he gave him <sup>§</sup>Āch'sah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and <sup>a</sup>Cā'leb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah according to their families.

21 ¶ And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of <sup>e</sup>Jū'dah toward the <sup>5</sup>coast of <sup>o</sup>E'dom southward were <sup>n</sup>Kāb'ze-el, and <sup>Ē</sup>dēr, and <sup>Jā</sup>gūr,

22 And <sup>Kī</sup>'nah, and <sup>Dī</sup>-mō'-nah, and <sup>Ā</sup>d'a-dah,

23 And <sup>Kē</sup>'desh, and <sup>q</sup>Hā'zōr, and <sup>Ī</sup>th'nan,

24 <sup>Zī</sup>ph, and <sup>Tē</sup>'lem, and <sup>Bē</sup>'al-lōth,

25 And <sup>Hā</sup>'zōr, <sup>Hā</sup>-dāt'tah, and <sup>Kē</sup>'rī-ōth, and <sup>Hē</sup>rō'n,

which is <sup>is</sup> Hā'zōr,

26 <sup>Ā</sup>mām, and <sup>Shē</sup>'mā, and <sup>Mō</sup>'la-dah,

27 And <sup>Hā</sup>'zar-gād'dah, and <sup>Hē</sup>sh'mōn, and <sup>1</sup>Bēth-pā'let,

28 And <sup>+</sup>Hā'zar-shū'al, and <sup>1</sup>Bē'er-shē'bā, and <sup>Biz</sup>-jōth'jah,

29 <sup>+</sup>Bā'al-ah, and <sup>Ī</sup>'m, and <sup>+</sup>Ā'zem,

30 And <sup>w</sup>Ēl'to-lād, and <sup>z</sup>Chē'-sil, and <sup>u</sup>Hōr'mah,

31 And <sup>o</sup>Zik'lāg, and <sup>2</sup>Mād-mān'nah, and <sup>Sān</sup>-sān'nah,

32 And <sup>a</sup>Lēb'a-ōth, and <sup>b</sup>Shīl'-him, and <sup>c</sup>Ā'in, and <sup>d</sup>Rīm'mon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages:

33 And in the valley, <sup>e</sup>Ēsh'ta-ōl, and <sup>Zō</sup>'re-ah, and <sup>Ā</sup>sh'nah,

34 And <sup>1</sup>Zā-nō'ah, and <sup>Ēn</sup>-gān'-nim, <sup>o</sup>Tāp'pū-ah, and <sup>Ē</sup>'nam,

35 <sup>h</sup>Jār'mūth, and <sup>i</sup>Ā-dūl'lām, <sup>1</sup>Sō'coh, and <sup>k</sup>Ā-zē'kah,

36 And <sup>1</sup>Shā-rā'im, and <sup>Ā</sup>d-i-thā'im, and <sup>Gē</sup>-dē'rah, and <sup>Gē</sup>-e-rōth-ā'im; fourteen cities with their villages:

37 <sup>m</sup>Zē'nan, and <sup>Hā</sup>d'a-shah, and <sup>Mig</sup>'dal-gād,

38 And <sup>Dil</sup>'e-ān, and <sup>Miz</sup>'peh, and <sup>Jōk</sup>'the-el,

39 <sup>n</sup>Lā'chish, and <sup>o</sup>Bōz'kāth, and <sup>1</sup>Ēg'lōn,

40 And <sup>Cāb</sup>'bon, and <sup>Lāh</sup>'mam, and <sup>Kī</sup>th'lish,

41 And <sup>q</sup>Gē-dē'roth, <sup>Bē</sup>th-dā'gon, and <sup>Nā</sup>'a-mah, and <sup>Mā</sup>-kē'dah; sixteen cities with their villages:

42 <sup>Līb</sup>'nah, and <sup>1</sup>Ē'thēr, and <sup>s</sup>Ā'shan,

43 And <sup>Jī</sup>ph'tah, and <sup>Ā</sup>sh'nah, and <sup>Nē</sup>'zib,

44 And <sup>1</sup>Kēi'lah, and <sup>u</sup>Āch'zīb, and <sup>+</sup>Mā-rē'shah; nine cities with their villages:

45 <sup>v,w</sup>Ēk'rōn, with her towns and her villages:

46 <sup>w</sup>From <sup>v</sup>Ēk'rōn even unto the sea, all that lay near <sup>z</sup>Āsh'dōd, with their villages:

47 <sup>w</sup>z. <sup>z</sup>Āsh'dōd with her towns and her villages, <sup>u</sup>Gā'zā with her towns and her villages, unto the <sup>o</sup>river of <sup>z</sup>Ē'g'gypt, and the <sup>a</sup>great sea, and the border thereof:

**© ZIKLAG.** A city within the territory allotted to the tribe of Judah, Josh. 15:31. Reallotted to the tribe of Simeon Josh. 19:5. David dwells at, 1 Sam. 27:5, 6; 2 Sam. 1:1; 1 Chr. 12:1. Amalekites destroy, 1 Sam. 30. Inhabited by the returned exiles of Judah, Neh. 11:28.

**▲ MARESAH.** A city of Judah, Josh. 15:44; 2 Chr. 11:8; 14:9, 10. Birthplace of Eliezer the prophet, 2 Chr. 20:37. Prophecy concerning, Mic. 1:15.

**B.C. 1444?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**30**  
*w Josh. 19:4; or,  
Tolad, 1 Chr.  
4:29.*

*x Or, Bethul, Josh.  
19:4; or, Bethul,  
1 Chr. 4:30.*

*y Hormah, Deut.  
1:44.*

**31**  
*z Or, Beth-marca-  
both, Josh. 19:5.*

**32**

*a Or, Beth-lebaoth  
Josh. 19:6.*

*b Or, Sharuben,  
Josh. 19:6.*

*c Ain, Josh. 19:7.*

*d Rimmon, Zech.  
14:10.*

**33**

*e Eshtaol, Judg.  
18:2.*

**34**

*f Neh. 3:13; 11:30.*

*g Josh. 12:17.*

**35**

*h Neh. 11:29.*

*i Adullam, 2 Chr.  
11:7.*

*j Socoh, 1 Sam.  
17:1.*

*k Azekah, Josh. 10.  
10.*

**36**

*l Or, Shaaraim,  
1 Sam. 17:52.*

**37**

*m Or, Zaanan,  
Mic. 1:11.*

**39**

*n Lachish, Josh.  
10:5.*

*o 2 Kin. 22:1.*

*p Josh. 10:3, 5, 23.  
34.*

**41**

*q 2 Chr. 28:18.*

**42**

*r Ether, Josh. 19:7.*

*s Josh. 19:7;  
1 Chr. 4:32.*

**44**

*t Keilah, 1 Sam.  
23:1.*

*u Mic. 1:14.*

**45**

*v Ekron, Amos 1:8.*

*w Philistines, territory of, Gen. 26:14.*

**46**

*x Ashdod, 1 Sam.  
6:17.*

**47**

*y Gaza, Gen. 10:19.*

*z Egypt, brook of, Gen. 15:18.*

*a Mediterranean Sea, Ex. 23:31.*

*6 R. V. brook*



B.C. 1444?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

48  
osh. 21.14;  
Chr. 6.57.

50  
osh. 11.21.  
or, *Eshtemoa*,  
Sam. 30.28.

51  
osh. 10.41;  
1.16.  
osh. 21.15; or,  
*Ilén*, 1 Chr.  
58.  
Sam. 15.12.

54  
*Yebnan*, Gen.  
3.2.

55  
*Armel*, 2 Chr.  
6.10.  
Chr. 11.8.  
osh. 21.16.

56  
Sam. 25.43; 27:  
29.1. 11.

58  
*Geth-zur*, Neh.  
1.16.

62  
*Salt*, 2 KIn. 2:20.  
*En-gedi*, 2 Chr.  
10.2.

63  
*Ebussites*, Deut.  
1.  
*Jerusalem*, Judg.  
9.10.  
*Judah*, tribe of,  
Num. 10.14.

1  
*Ephraim*, tribe of,  
Gen. 41.52.  
*Manasseh*, tribe  
of, Gen. 46.20.  
*Topography*,  
Josh. 13.16.  
*Jordan*, Gen. 32:  
0.  
*Tericho*, Num.  
32.1.

MAON. A city allotted to Judah, Josh. 15.55. Dwelt-  
place of Nabal, 1 Sam. 25.2. David, with his insurgents,

48 And in the mountains, Shā'-  
mīr, and <sup>1</sup>Jā'tīr, and Sō'coh,

49 And Dān'nah, and Kīr'jath-  
sān'nah, which *is* <sup>11</sup>Dē'bīr,

50 And <sup>c</sup>Ā'nāb, and <sup>a</sup>Esh'te-  
mōh, and Ā'nīm,

51 And <sup>c</sup>Gō'shen, and <sup>1</sup>Hō'lōn,  
and <sup>o</sup>Gī'loh; eleven cities with  
their villages:

52 Ā'rab, and Du'mah, and  
E'she-ān,

53 And Jā'num, and Bēth-  
tāp'pu-ah, and Ā-phē'kah,

54 And Hūm'tah, and Kīr'-  
jath-ār'bā, which *is* <sup>h</sup>Hē'bron,  
and Zī'or; nine cities with their  
villages:

55 <sup>•</sup>Mā'o'n, <sup>c</sup>Cār'mel, and  
<sup>i</sup>Zīph, and <sup>k</sup>Jūt'tah,

56 And <sup>1</sup>Jēz're-el, and Jōk'de-  
ām, and Zā-nō'ah,

57 Cāin, Gīb'e-ah, and Tīm'-  
nah; ten cities with their villages:  
58 Hāl'hūl, <sup>m</sup>Bēth'-zūr, and  
Gē'dōr,

59 And Mā'a-rāth, and Bēth-  
ā'noth, and Ēl'te-kōn; six cities  
with their villages:

60 Kīr'jath-bā'al, which *is*  
<sup>k</sup>Kīr'jath-jē'a-rīm, and Rāb'-  
bah; two cities with their vil-  
lages:

61 In the wilderness, <sup>\*</sup>Bēth-  
ār'a-bah, Mīd'din, and Sēc'a-cah,

62 And Nīb'shān, and the city  
of <sup>n</sup>Salt, and <sup>e</sup>En-gē'dī; six cities  
with their villages.

63 ¶ As for the <sup>2</sup>Jēb'u-sītes the  
inhabitants of <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, the  
children of <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah could not  
drive them out: but the Jēb'u-  
sītes dwell with the children of  
Jū'dah at Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto this  
day.

## CHAPTER 16

The general borders of the sons of Joseph.  
5 The border of the inheritance of Eph-  
raim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children  
A of <sup>a, b</sup>Jō'seph fell <sup>c</sup>from  
<sup>d</sup>Jōr'dan by <sup>e</sup>Jēr'ī-chō, unto the

water of Jēr'ī-chō on the east,  
to the wilderness that goeth  
up from Jēr'ī-chō <sup>1</sup>throughout  
mount <sup>1</sup>Bēth'-el,

2 <sup>c</sup>And goeth out from <sup>1</sup>Bēth'-  
el to Lūz, and passeth along unto  
the borders of Ār'chī to <sup>o</sup>Āt'a-  
rōth,

3 <sup>c</sup>And goeth down westward  
to the <sup>2</sup>coast of Jāph-lē'tī, unto  
the <sup>2</sup>coast of <sup>h</sup>Bēth-hō'rōn the  
nether, and to <sup>c</sup>Gē'zēr: and the  
goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Jō'seph,  
<sup>b</sup>Mā-nās'seh and <sup>a</sup>E'phrā-īm,  
took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>the border of the chil-  
dren of <sup>a</sup>E'phrā-īm according to  
their families was *thus*: even the  
border of their inheritance on the  
east side was <sup>c</sup>Āt'a-rōth-ād'dar,  
unto <sup>h</sup>Bēth-hō'rōn the upper;

6 And <sup>c</sup>the border went out <sup>3</sup>to-  
ward the sea to <sup>1</sup>Mīch'me-thah  
on the north side; and the border  
went about eastward unto Tā'a-  
nāth-shī'lōh, and passed by it  
on the east to Jā-nō'hah;

7 And <sup>c</sup>it went down from Jā-  
nō'hah to <sup>o</sup>Āt'a-rōth, and to Nā'-  
a-rāth, and came to <sup>c</sup>Jēr'ī-chō,  
and went out at <sup>d</sup>Jōr'dan.

8 <sup>c</sup>The border went out from  
<sup>k</sup>Tāp'pu-ah westward unto the  
<sup>1</sup>river <sup>1</sup>Kā'nah; and the goings  
out thereof were at the sea. This  
*is* the inheritance of the tribe of  
the children of <sup>a</sup>E'phrā-īm by  
their families.

9 And the separate cities for  
the children of <sup>a</sup>E'phrā-īm *were*  
among the inheritance of the  
children of <sup>b</sup>Mā-nās'seh, all the  
cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out  
the <sup>m</sup>Cā'nāan-ītes that dwelt in  
<sup>1</sup>Gē'zēr: but the Cā'nāan-ītes  
dwell among the <sup>a</sup>E'phrā-īm-ites  
unto this day, and <sup>c</sup>serve under  
tribute.

B.C. 1444?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

f Bethel, Josh. 18:  
13

1 R. V. through  
the hill country  
to Bethel.

2  
o Or, *Atarothadar*,  
Josh. 18.13.

3  
h Beth-horon, Josh.  
10.10.

i Gezer, Josh. 10:  
33.

2 R. V. border

6  
j Josh. 17.7.  
3 R. V. westward  
at Michmethath

8  
k Josh. 17.8.  
l Josh. 17.9.  
4 R. V. brook of

10  
m Canaanites, Ex.  
23.28.  
5 R. V. became  
servants to do  
taskwork.

encamps near, 1 Sam. 23.24, 25. Uzziel engages in war  
against the people of, called MEHUNIMS, 2 Chr. 26.7.

B.C. 1444?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 17

The lot of Manasseh. 7 His coast. 12  
The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The  
children of Joseph obtain an additional  
lot.

## 1

- a Manasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.  
b Joseph, Gen.  
33:2.  
c Machir, Gen. 50:  
23.  
d Gilead, Num. 26:  
29.  
e Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.  
f Bashan, Num.  
32:33.

## 2

- g Num. 26:30.  
h 1 Chr. 7:14.  
i Num. 26:31.  
j Num. 26:32;  
27:1.  
k Num. 26:32; or,  
Shemidah, 1 Chr.  
7:19.

## 3

- l Zelophehad,  
Num. 27:1.  
m Daughter, prop-  
erty rights of, vs.  
3-6; Lev. 12:6.  
n Heir, Gen. 15:3.  
o Women, property  
rights of, vs 3-6;  
Prov. 31:10.  
p Mahlah, Num.  
26:33.  
q Noah, Num. 26.  
33.  
r Hoglah, Num.  
27:1.  
s Milcah, Num.  
26:33.

## 4

- t Eleazar, Num.  
3:2.  
u Government, ex-  
ecutive officers of,  
Isa. 22:21.  
v Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
w Petition, rights  
of, recognized by  
Israel, Esth. 5:6.

THERE was also a lot for the  
tribe of <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh; for  
he was the firstborn of <sup>b</sup>Jō'seph;  
to wit, for <sup>c</sup>Mā'chīr the firstborn  
of Mā-nās'seh, the father of  
<sup>d</sup>Gīl'e-ād: because he was a  
man of war, therefore he had  
<sup>e</sup>Gīl'e-ād and <sup>f</sup>Bā'shān.

2 There was also a lot for the  
rest of the children of <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'-  
seh by their families; for the chil-  
dren of <sup>\*A</sup>-bī-ē-zēr, and for the  
children of <sup>g</sup>Hē'lēk, and for the  
children of <sup>h</sup>Ās'rī-el, and for  
the children of <sup>i</sup>Shē'chem, and  
for the children of <sup>j</sup>Hē'phēr, and  
for the children of <sup>k</sup>Shē-mī'dā:  
these were the male children of  
Mā-nās'seh the son of <sup>b</sup>Jō'seph  
by their families.

3 ¶ But <sup>l</sup>Zē-lō'phe-hād, the son  
of <sup>i</sup>Hē'phēr, the son of <sup>d</sup>Gīl'e-ād,  
the son of <sup>c</sup>Mā'chīr, the son of  
Mā-nās'seh, had no sons, but  
<sup>m,n,o</sup>daughters: and these are the  
names of his daughters, <sup>p</sup>Māh'-  
lah, and <sup>q</sup>Nō'ah, <sup>r</sup>Hō'g'lāh,  
<sup>s</sup>Mīl'cah, and <sup>t</sup>Tīr'zah.

4 And they came near before  
<sup>u,v</sup>E-le-ā'zar the priest, and be-  
fore <sup>u,v</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn,  
and before the <sup>w</sup>princes, <sup>w</sup>saying,  
The LORD commanded Mō'seš  
to give us an inheritance among  
our brethren. Therefore accord-  
ing to the commandment of the  
LORD he gave them an inheri-  
tance among the brethren of his  
father.

5 And there fell ten portions to  
<sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh, beside the land of  
<sup>e</sup>Gīl'e-ād and <sup>f</sup>Bā'shān, which  
were on the other side Jōr'dan;

6 Because the <sup>m,n,o</sup>daughters of  
Mā-nās'seh had an inheritance  
among his sons: and the rest of  
Mā-nās'seh's sons had the land  
of <sup>e</sup>Gīl'e-ād.

7 ¶ And the <sup>1</sup>coast of <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'-  
seh was from Āsh'ēr to <sup>2</sup>Mīch'-  
me-thah, that lieth before <sup>3</sup>Shē'-  
chem; and the border went along  
on the right hand unto the in-  
habitants of Ēn-tāp'pu-ah.

8 Now <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh had the  
land of <sup>4</sup>Tāp'pu-ah: but Tāp'-  
pu-ah on the border of <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'-  
seh belonged to the children of  
<sup>b</sup>Ē'phrā-īm;

9 And the <sup>1</sup>coast descended  
unto the <sup>2</sup>river <sup>c</sup>Kā'nah, south-  
ward of the <sup>3</sup>river: these cities of  
<sup>b</sup>Ē'phrā-īm are among the cities  
of <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh: the <sup>1</sup>coast of  
Mā-nās'seh also was on the  
north side of the <sup>2</sup>river, and the  
outgoings of it were at the  
sea:

10 Southward it was <sup>b</sup>Ē'phrā-  
īm's, and northward it was <sup>a</sup>Mā-  
nās'seh's, and the sea is his bor-  
der; and they met together in  
<sup>a</sup>Āsh'ēr on the north, and in <sup>e</sup>Is'-  
sa-char on the east.

11 And <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh had in  
<sup>e</sup>Is'sa-char and in <sup>a</sup>Āsh'ēr  
<sup>1</sup>Bēth-she'an and her towns,  
and <sup>i</sup>B'le-ām and her towns,  
and the inhabitants of <sup>2</sup>Dōr  
and her towns, and the inhabitants  
of Ēn'-dōr and her towns, and the  
inhabitants of <sup>h</sup>Tā'a-nāch and  
her towns, and the inhabitants  
of <sup>l</sup>Mē-ḡīd'dō and her towns,  
<sup>4</sup>even three countries.

12 Yet the children of <sup>a</sup>Mā-  
nās'seh could not drive out the  
inhabitants of those cities; but  
the <sup>c</sup>Ca'nāan-ites would dwell in  
that land.

B.C. 1444?

See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

## 7

- x Josh. 16:6.  
y Shechem, Josh.  
20:7.  
1 R. V. border

## 8

- z Josh. 16:8.

- a Manasseh, trib-  
e of, Gen. 46:20.  
b Ephraim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.

## 9

- c Josh. 16:8.  
2 R. V. brook of  
3 R. V. brook;

## 10

- d Asher, tribe of,  
Num. 1:40.  
e Issachar, tribe  
Num. 1:28.

## 11

- f Or, Gath-rim-  
mon, Josh. 21:5.  
g Dor, Josh. 11:2.  
h Taanach, Josh.  
12:21.  
4 R. V. even the  
three heights.

## 12

- i Canaanites, Ex.  
23:28.

\* **ABIEZER** (*helpful*), called also **JEEZER**. Descendants of  
Num. 26:30; Josh. 17:2; Judg. 6:34; 8:2; 1 Chr. 7:18.

† **TIRZAH** (*delight*). A daughter of Zelophehad, Num.  
26:33; 36:11; Josh. 17:3. Special legislation in regard to the  
inheritance of, Num. 27:1-11; 36; Josh. 17:3, 4.

‡ **BETH-SHEAN** (*security*). A city of Manasseh Josh.  
17:11; 1 Chr. 7:29. Not subdued, Judg. 1:27. Bodies of

Saul and his sons exposed in, 1 Sam. 31:10, 12. Called BET-  
SHAN, 1 Sam. 31:10. 12; 2 Sam. 21:12. District of, Un-  
tribute to Solomon's commissariat, 1 Kin. 4:12.

|| **MEGIDDO** (*place of troops*), called also **MEGIDDO**  
and probably **ARMAGEDON**. A city in Issachar, situat-  
ed on the southern edge of the plain of Esdraelon, Josh. 17:1  
1 Chr. 7:29. Conquest of, by Joshua, Josh. 12:21. Wall  
by Solomon, 1 Kin. 9:15. Included in one of Solomon's

B.C. 1444?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
V. taskwork,

14  
Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
Murmuring, in-  
stances of, Num.  
4:2.  
varice, Eccl.  
10:10.

15  
Sarcasm, instan-  
ces of, Judg. 10:  
4.  
Perizites, Gen.  
5:20.  
Sephalim, Gen.  
4:5.

16  
Chariots, Josh.  
1:4.  
iron, Prov. 27:  
7.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el were waxen strong, that they put the <sup>1</sup>Cā'nāan-ites to <sup>5</sup>tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 ¶ And the children of <sup>a, b</sup>Jōš' - seph spake unto <sup>1</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, <sup>k</sup>saying, <sup>1</sup>Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing *I am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And <sup>1</sup>Jōsh'u-ā answered them, <sup>m</sup>If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood *country*, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the <sup>n</sup>Pēr'iz-zītes and of the <sup>o</sup>giants, if mount <sup>§</sup>Ē' - phrā-īm be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of <sup>a, b</sup>Jōš' - seph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the <sup>1</sup>Cā'nāan-ites that dwell in the land of the valley have <sup>p</sup>chariots of <sup>q</sup>iron, *both they who are* of <sup>†</sup>Bēth-shē'an and her towns, and *they who are* of the valley of <sup>†</sup>Jöz're-el.

17 And <sup>1</sup>Jōsh'u-ā spake unto the house of Jōšeph, *even* to <sup>§</sup>Ē'phrā-īm and to <sup>o</sup>Mā-nās'seh, saying, Thou *art* a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *only*:

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it *is* a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the <sup>1</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, though they have <sup>q</sup>iron <sup>p</sup>chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAPTER 18  
*The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is divided into seven parts, which are distributed by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el assembled together at <sup>b</sup>Shi'lōh,

1  
Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
Shiloh, Judg. 21:  
2.

amissary districts, 1 Kin. 4:12. Ahaziah dies at, 2 Kin. 7. Josiah slain at, by Pharaoh-nechoh, 2 Kin. 23:29, 30; Chr. 35:22-24. Prophecy concerning, Zech. 12:11.  
EPHRAIM (fruitful). A range of low mountains, Josh. 15-18. Joshua has his inheritance in, Judg. 2:9. Residence Micah, Judg. 17:8. A place of hiding for Israelites, 1 Sam.

and set up the <sup>1, a</sup>tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā said unto the children of İs'ra-el, How long *are* ye slack to go to possess the <sup>1</sup>land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the <sup>1</sup>land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah shall abide in <sup>2</sup>their coast on the south, and the house of <sup>a, b</sup>Jōš'eph shall abide in their <sup>3</sup>coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the <sup>1</sup>land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, that I may cast <sup>1</sup>lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Lē'vites have no part among you; for the priesthood of the LORD *is* <sup>1, k, l</sup>their inheritance: and <sup>m</sup>Gād, and <sup>n</sup>Reu' - ben, and half the tribe of <sup>o</sup>Mā-nās'seh, have received their inheritance beyond <sup>o</sup>Jōr'dan on the east, which Mō'ses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in <sup>b</sup>Shi'lōh.

9 And the men went and passed

B.C. 1444?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

c Tabernacle,  
pitched at Shiloh,  
Ex. 27:9.  
1 R. V. tent of  
meeting

3  
d Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
e Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

5  
f Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.  
g Manasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.  
h Ephraim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.  
2 R. V. his border  
3 R. V. border

6  
i Lot, Esth. 3:7.

7  
j Levites, emotu-  
ments of, Deut.  
10:8.  
k Minister, emotu-  
ments of, Rom.  
15:16.  
l Priest, emotu-  
ments of, Lev.  
1:5.  
m Gad, tribe of,  
Deut. 33:20.  
n Reubenites, Josh.  
22:1.  
o Jordan, Gen. 32:  
10.

14:22. Sheba resides in, 2 Sam. 20:21. Noted for rich pas-  
tures, Jer. 50:19.  
+ JEZREEL. A valley, Josh. 17:16. Place of Gideon's  
battle with the Midianites, Judg. 6:33. Place of the defeat of  
the Israelites under Saul and Jonathan, 1 Sam. 29:1, 11; 31:  
1-6; 2 Sam. 4:4.



**B.C. 1444?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 9

*p* Topography,  
Josh. 13:16.

*q* Book, topography  
of Palestine re-  
corded in, Num.  
5:23.

*4* R. V. unto the  
camp at Shiloh.

through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came again to Jōsh'u-ā to the host at Shī'lōh.

10 And Jōsh'u-ā cast lots for them in Shī'lōh before the LORD: and there Jōsh'u-ā divided the land unto the children of Īs'ra-el according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Bēn'ja-mīn came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Jū'dah and the children of Jō'seph.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jōr-dān; and the border went up to the side of Jēr'ī-chō on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Bēth-ā'v'en.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Lūz, to the side of Lūz, which is Bēth'-el, southward; and the border descended to Āt'ā-rōth-ā'dār, near the hill that lieth on the south side of the nether Bēth-hō'rōn.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that lieth before Bēth-hō'rōn southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kīr'jath-bā'al, which is Kīr'jath-jē'a-rīm, a city of the children of Jū'dah: this was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kīr'jath-jē'a-

rīm, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nēph'to-ah:

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hīn'nom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hīn'nom, to the side of Jē-bū'sī on the south, and descended to Ēn-rō'g'el,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Ēn-shē'mesh, and went forth toward Gēl'y-lōth, which is over against the going up of Ā-dūm'mīm, and descended to the stone of Bō'-hān the son of Reu'ben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against Ār'a-bah northward, and went down unto Ār'a-bah:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Bēth-hōg'lah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jōr'dan: this was the south coast.

20 And Jōr'dan was the border of it on the east side. This was the inheritance of the children of Bēn'ja-mīn, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Bēn'ja-mīn according to their families were Jēr'ī-chō, and Bēth-hōg'lah, and the valley of Kē'ziz,

22 And Bēth-ār'a-bah, and Zēm-a-rā'im, and Bēth'-el,

23 And Ā'vīm, and Pā'rah, and Ōph'rah,

**B.C. 1444?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

*w* Josh. 15:9.

## 16

*x* Hinnom, Jer. 7:31.

*y* Rephaim, 1 Ch. 11:15.

*z* Jerusalem, J. 19:10.

*a* Enrogel, Josh. 15:7.

*6* R. V. vale of Rephaim

## 17

*b* Topography, Josh. 13:16.

*c* Josh. 15:7.

*d* Or, Gilgal, Josh. 15:7.

*e* Josh. 15:7.

*f* Pillar, Gen. 28:18.

*g* Josh. 15:6.

## 18

*h* Or, Beth-arabah, Josh. 15:6.

## 19

*i* Josh. 15:6.

*j* Dead Sea, Gen. 14:3.

*k* Jordan, Gen. 10.

## 20

*l* Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.

## 21

*m* Jericho, Num. 22:1.

*7* R. V. Emek-kezlz.

## 23

*n* 1 Sam. 13:17.

\* **BETH-AVEN.** A place on the mountains of Benjamin, Josh. 7:2; 18:12; 1 Sam. 13:5; 14:23; Hos. 4:15; 5:3; 10:5.

† **BETH-EL** (house of God), a city N. of Jerusalem. The ancient city adjacent to, and finally embraced in, was called Luz, Josh. 18:13; Judg. 1:23-26. Abraham establishes an altar at, Gen. 12:8; 13:3, 4. The place where Jacob sees the vision of the ladder, Gen. 28:10-22; 31:13; Hos. 12:4; and builds an altar, Gen. 35:1-15. Deborah dies at, Gen. 35:8. Conquered by Joshua, Josh. 8:17; 12:16; by the house of Joseph, Judg. 1:22-26. Allotted to Benjamin, Josh. 18:

13, 22. Court of justice held at, by Deborah, Judg. 4:5; Samuel, 1 Sam. 7:16.

Tabernacle at, Judg. 20:18, 26, 27; 21:2. Jeroboam institutes idolatrous worship at, 1 Kln. 12:25-33; 2 Kln. 10:10; idolatry at, Jer. 48:13; Amos 4:4. Shalmaneser sends priest to, 2 Kln. 17:27, 28. Prophecies against the idolatry altars at, 1 Kln. 13:1-6, 32; 2 Kln. 23:4, 15-20; Amos 3:7. The school of prophets at, 2 Kln. 2:3. Children of, Mic. 6:15; 2 Kln. 2:23, 24. People of, return from Babylon, Ezr. 2:28; Neh. 7:32. Prophecies against, Amos 5:5.

B.C. 1444?  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

24  
Ezra 2:26; Neh.  
7:30.

25  
Zibon, Jer. 41:  
16.  
Beeroth, Josh.  
9:17.

26  
Josh. 9:17; Ezra  
2:25; Neh. 7:29.

28  
2 Sam. 21:14.  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

1  
Simeon, tribe of,  
Num. 2:12.  
Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

2  
Reer-sheba, Judg.  
20:1.

3  
Josh. 15:28;  
1 Chr. 4:28.  
Or, Baal, 1 Chr.  
4:33.  
Josh. 15:29.

4  
Josh. 15:30.  
Or, Chesil, Josh.  
15:30; or, Beth-  
uel, 1 Chr. 4:30.  
Hormah, Deut.  
1:44.

5  
Ziklag, Josh. 15:  
31.  
1 Chr. 4:31.  
Or, Hazor-susim,  
1 Chr. 4:31.

6  
Or, Leboath,  
Josh. 15:32; or,  
Bethbirei, 1 Chr.  
4:31.

7  
Zech. 14:10.  
1 Chr. 4:32; 6:59.

† **MIZPAH** (watch tower), a city north of Jerusalem. Allotted Benjamin, Josh. 18:26. The Israelites assemble at, Judg. 20:3; and decree the penalty to be visited upon the Benjamites for their maltreatment of the Levite's concubine, Judg. 20:10. Israel assembled at, by Samuel, that he might reprove them for their idolatry, 1 Sam. 7:5. A judgment seat of Samuel, Sam. 7:16. Saul crowned king of Israel at, 1 Sam. 10:17-18. Built, or perhaps fortified, by Asa, 1 Kin. 15:22; 2 Chr. 16:6. Temporarily the capital of the country after the children of Israel had been carried away captive, 2 Kin. 25:23.

24 And Chē'phar-hā-ām'mo-nāi, and Ōph'nī, and °Gā'bā; twelve cities with their villages: 25 °Gīb'e-on, and Rā'mah, and °Bē-ē'roth, 26 And °Miz'peh, and °Chē-phī'rah, and Mō'zah, 27 And Rē'kem, and Īr'pe-el, and Tār'a-lah, 28 And °Zē'lah, Ē'leph, and Jē-bū'sī, which is °Jē-ru'sā-lēm, Gīb'e-ath, and Kīr'jath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of °Bēn'ja-mīn according to their families.

## CHAPTER 19

The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 and of Dan. 49 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.

AND the second lot came forth to °Sīm'e-on, even for the tribe of the children of Sīm'e-on according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of °Jū'dah.

2 And they had in their inheritance °Bē'er-shē'bā, and Shē'bā, and Mōl'a-dah,

3 And °Hā'zar-shū'al, and °Bā'lah, and °Ā'zem,

4 And °Ēl'to-lād, and °Bē'thūl, and °Hōr'mah,

5 And °Zik'lāg, and °Bēth-mār'ca-bōth, and °Hā'zar-sū-sah,

6 And °Bēth-lēb'a-ōth, and Shā-ru'hen; thirteen cities and their villages:

7 °Ā'in, °Rēm'mon, and °Ē'thēr, and °Ā'shan; four cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities to °Bā'

al-āth-bē'ēr, °Rā'math of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of °Sīm'e-on according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of °Jū'dah was the inheritance of the children of °Sīm'e-on: for the part of the children of Jū'dah was too much for them: therefore the children of Sīm'e-on had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of °Zēb'u-lūn according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sā'rid:

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Mār'a-lah, and reached to Dāb'ba-shēth, and reached to the °river that is before °Jōk'ne-ām;

12 And turned from Sā'rid eastward toward the sunrise unto the border of °Chīs'loth-tā'bōr, and then goeth out to °Dāb'e-rāth, and goeth up to Jā-phī'ā,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gīt'tah-hē-phēr, to Īt'tah-kā'zin, and goeth out to °Rēm'mon-mēth'o-ār to Nē'ah;

14 And the border °compasseth it on the north side to Hān'nathōn: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jīph'thah-el:

15 And Kāt'tath, and °Nā-hāl'lal, and °Shīm'rōn, and Īd'a-lah, and °Bēth'-lē-hēm: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of °Zēb'u-lūn according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came

B.C. 1444?  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
Or, Ramoth,  
1 Sam. 30:27.

10  
Zebulun, tribe of,  
Gen. 49:13.

11  
Josh. 12:22;  
21:34.  
R. V. westward,  
even to  
R. V. brook

12  
Or, Tabor, 1 Chr.  
6:77.  
Josh. 21:28;  
1 Chr. 6:72.

13  
R. V. Rimmon  
which stretcheth  
unto

14  
R. V. turned  
about it

15  
Josh. 21:35;  
Judg. 1:30.  
Josh. 11:1.  
Judg. 12:10.

16  
Issachar, tribe of,  
Num. 1:28.

25; Jer. 40:6-15; 41:1-14. Captivity returned to, Neh. 3:7, 15, 19.

\* **AIN** (an eye, or spring). A city in Judah, allotted to Simeon, Josh. 15:32; 19:7; 21:16; 1 Chr. 4:32. Called, by error, ASHAN, 1 Chr. 6:59. Possibly identical with En-Rimmon, Neh. 11:29.

† **ETHER**, a city of Canaan. Assigned to Judah, Josh. 15:42. Subsequently allotted to Simeon, Josh. 19:7. Called TOCHEN, 1 Chr. 4:32.

**B.C. 1444?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

18

*y Jezreel*, 1 Kln.  
18:45.

20

*z Or, Kedesh*, Josh.  
12:22.

21

*a Josh.* 21:29.

22

*b Tabor*, Judg.  
8:18.  
*c Jordan*, Gen. 32:  
10.  
*5 R. V.* border

23

*d Issachar*, tribe of,  
Num. 1:28.

24

*e Lot*, Esth. 3:7.  
*f Asher*, tribe of,  
Num. 1:40.

25

*g Josh.* 21:31; or,  
*Hukok*, 1 Chr.  
6:75.

26

*h Or, Mishal*, Josh.  
21:30;  
*i Carmel*, Jer. 46:  
18.

27

*j Zebulun*, tribe of,  
Gen. 49:13.

28

*k Zidon*, Ezek. 28:  
21.

out to <sup>z</sup>Is'sa-char, for the children of Is'sa-char according to their families.

18 And their border was toward <sup>y</sup>Jēz're-el, and Chē-sūl'loth, and <sup>t</sup>Shū'nem,

19 And Hāph-rā'im, and Shī'hōn, and Ān-a-hā'rath,

20 And Rāb'bīth, and <sup>e</sup>Kīsh'ī-ōn, and Ā'bēz,

21 And Rē'meth, and <sup>a</sup>Ēn-gān'nim, and Ēn-hād'dah, and Bēth-pāz'zez;

22 And the <sup>b</sup>coast reacheth to <sup>b</sup>Tā'bōr, and Sh ā-h ā'z-i-mah, and Bēth-shē'mesh; and the outgoings of their border were at <sup>c</sup>Jōr'dan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of <sup>d</sup>Is'sa-char according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth <sup>e</sup>lot came out for the tribe of the children of <sup>f</sup>Āsh'ēr according to their families.

25 And their border was <sup>g</sup>Hēl'kāth, and Hā'lī, and Bē'ten, and Āch'shāph,

26 And Ā-lām'mē-lēch, and Ā'mād, and <sup>h</sup>Mī'she-al; and reacheth to <sup>i</sup>Cār'mel westward, and to Shī'hōr-līb'nath;

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Bēth-dā'gōn, and reacheth to <sup>j</sup>Zēb'u-lūn, and to the valley of Jīph'thah-el toward the north side of Bēth-ē'mek, and Nē-ī'el, and goeth out to Cā'būl on the left hand,

28 And Hē'bron, and Rē'hōb, and Hām'mōn, and Kā'nah, *even* unto great <sup>k</sup>Zī'dōn;

29 And *then* the <sup>b</sup>coast turneth

to Rā'mah, and to the <sup>c</sup>strong city <sup>l</sup>Tyre; and the <sup>b</sup>coast turneth to Hō'sah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea <sup>7</sup>from the coast to <sup>l</sup>Āch'zīb:

30 Ūm'mah also, and <sup>m</sup>Ā'phek, and <sup>s</sup>Rē'hōb: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of <sup>l</sup>Āsh'ēr according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of <sup>n</sup>Nāph'ta-lī, *even* for the children of Nāph'ta-lī according to their families.

33 And their <sup>b</sup>coast was from Hē'leph, from <sup>s</sup>Ā'lōn to <sup>o</sup>Zā-anān'nim, and Ād'a-mī, Nē'keb, and J ā'b'ne-el, unto Lā'kūm; and the outgoings thereof were at <sup>c</sup>Jōr'dan:

34 And *then* the <sup>b</sup>coast turneth westward to Āz'noth-tā'bōr, and goeth out from thence to Hūk'kok, and reacheth to <sup>j</sup>Zēb'u-lūn on the south side, and reacheth to <sup>l</sup>Āsh'ēr on the west side, and to <sup>j</sup>Jū'dah upon <sup>c</sup>Jōr'dan toward the sunrising.

35 And the fenced <sup>a</sup>cities are Zīd'dim, Zēr, and Hām'math, Rāk'kath, and Chīn'ne-rēth,

36 And Ād'a-mah, and Rā'mah, and <sup>7</sup>Hā'zōr,

37 And Kē'desh, and Ēd're-ī, and Ēn-hā'zōr,

38 And Ī'ron, and Mīg'dal-el, Hō'rem, and <sup>b</sup>Bēth-ā'nath, and <sup>l</sup>Bēth-shē'mesh; nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of <sup>n</sup>Nāph'ta-lī according to their families, the cities and their villages.

**B.C. 1444?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

29

*l* Judg. 1:31.  
*6 R. V.* fenced  
*7 R. V.* by the  
region of

30

*m Josh.* 13:4.

32

*n Naphtali*, tribe  
of, Num. 1:42

33

*o* Judg. 4:11.  
*8 R. V.* the oak

34

*p Judah*, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

35

*q Cities*, fortified  
Num. 35:8.

36

*r Hazor*, Josh.  
11:1.

38

*s* Judg. 1:33.  
*t* Judg. 1:33.

† **SHUNEM.** A city allotted to the tribe of Issachar, Josh. 19:18. Elisha dwells at, with the Shunammite, 2 Kln. 4. A maid found in, to nourish David, 1 Kln. 1:3.

¶ **TYRE** (rock), a city situated on the shore of the Mediterranean. On the northern boundary of Asher, Josh. 19:29. Pleasant site of, Hos. 9:13. Fortified, Josh. 19:29; 2 Sam. 24:7. Commerce of, 1 Kln. 9:26-28; 10:11; Ezra 3:7; Isa. 23; Ezek. 27; 28:1-19; Zech. 9:2; Acts 21:3. Merchants of, Isa. 23:8. Antiquity of, Isa. 23:7. Riches of, Isa. 23:8; Zech. 9:3. Besieged by Nebuchadnezzar, Ezek. 26:7; 29:18. Jesus, goes to the coasts of, Matt. 15:21; heals the daughter

of the Syrophenician woman near, Matt. 15:21-28; Mark 24-31. People from, come to hear Jesus, and to be healed their diseases, Mark 3:8; Luke 6:17. Herod's hostility toward, Acts 12:20-23. Paul visits, Acts 21:3-7.

To be judged according to its opportunity and privilege, Matt. 11:21, 22; Luke 10:13, 14. Prophecies relating to, Psa. 45:12; 87:4; Isa. 23; Jer. 22; 27:1-11; 47:4; Ezek. chapters 26-28; Joel 3:4-8; Am. 1:9, 10; Zech. 9:2-4.

§ **REHOB** (broad place). A Levitical city of Asher, Josh. 13:30; 21:31; 1 Chr. 6:75. Canaanites not driven from, Judg. 1:3



**B.C. 1444?**  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**40**  
Dan, tribe of,  
Gen. 30:6.

**41**  
Esh'ol, Judg.  
18:2.

Or, Beth-she-  
mesh, Josh.  
21:16.

**42**  
Possibly identical  
with Shaalvim,  
Judg. 1:35; 1 Kln.  
4:9.

Aijalon, Josh.  
21:24.

**43**  
Ekron, Amos 1:8.

**44**  
Josh. 21:23.  
Gibbethon, 1 Kln.  
15:27.

1 Kln. 9:18.

**46**  
Or, Joppa, 2 Chr.  
2:16.

**47**  
Dan, tribe of,  
Gen. 30:6.  
Dan, Judg. 18:  
29.  
R. V. beyond  
chem:

**49**  
Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
R. V. the bor-  
ders thereof; and

**50**  
Josh. 24:30; or,  
Timnath-heres,  
Judg. 2:9.  
Ephraim, Josh.  
17:15.

**51**  
Eleazar, Num.  
3:2.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of 'Dān according to their families.

41 And the <sup>5</sup>coast of their inheritance was \*Zō'rah, and <sup>6</sup>Esh'ta-ōl, and <sup>7</sup>Ir-shē'mesh,

42 And <sup>8</sup>Shā'al-āb'bin, and <sup>9</sup>Ā'a-lōn, and Jēth'lah,

43 And Ē'lōn, and Thīm'na-tah, and <sup>10</sup>Ēk'rōn,

44 And <sup>11</sup>Ēl'te-keh, and <sup>12</sup>Gīb'-be-thōn, and Bā'al-āth,

45 And Jē'hūd, and Bēn'e-bē'rāk, and Gāth-rīm'mon,

46 And Mē-jār'kon, and Rāk'-kon, with the border before <sup>13</sup>Jā'phō.

47 And the <sup>5</sup>coast of the children of 'Dān went out <sup>14</sup>too little for them: therefore the children of Dān went up to fight against Lē'shem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Lē'shem, 'Dān, after the name of Dān their father.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of 'Dān according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by <sup>15</sup>their coasts, the children of Iṣ'ra-el gave an inheritance to <sup>16</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, *even* <sup>17</sup>Tīm'nath-sē'rah in mount <sup>18</sup>Ē'phrā-īm: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These *are* the inheritances, which <sup>19</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and <sup>20</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iṣ'ra-el,

divided for an inheritance by <sup>21</sup>lot in <sup>22</sup>Shī'lōh before the LORD, at the door of the <sup>23</sup>tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the <sup>24</sup>country.

## CHAPTER 20

*Six cities of refuge are appointed. 9 Their uses.*

THE LORD also <sup>1</sup>spake unto Jōsh'u-ā, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Iṣ'ra-el, saying, Appoint out for you <sup>2</sup>cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Mō'seš:

3 That the slayer that <sup>3</sup>killeth any person unawares and unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the <sup>4</sup>avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those <sup>5</sup>cities shall stand at the entering of the <sup>6</sup>gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the <sup>7</sup>elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the <sup>8</sup>avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he <sup>9</sup>smote his neighbour unwittingly, and <sup>10</sup>hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that <sup>11</sup>city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of the <sup>12</sup>high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed <sup>13</sup>Kē'desh in <sup>14</sup>Gāl'lee in mount Nāph'ta-li, and \*Shē'chem in mount <sup>15</sup>Ē'phrā-īm, and Kīr'-

**B.C. 1444?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**k** Lot, Esth. 3:7.  
**l** Shiloh, Judg. 21:  
12.

**m** Tabernacle,  
pitched at Shiloh,  
Ex. 27:9.

**n** Canaan, land of,  
divided, Gen.  
37:1.

**11** R. V. tent of  
meeting.

**1**

**a** Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

**2**  
**b** Cities, of refuge,  
Num. 35:8.

**3**  
**c** Homicide, acci-  
dental, Deut. 5:  
17.

**d** Avenger of Blood,  
Deut. 19:6.

**4**  
**e** Gates, place for  
holding courts of  
justice, Deut.  
3:5.

**f** Court, civil, held  
at the gates of  
cities, Ex. 18:26.

**g** Government, mu-  
nicipal, Isa. 22:  
21.

**5**  
**h** Hatred, Prov. 15:  
17.

**6**  
**i** High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

**7**  
**j** Kedesh, Josh. 21:  
32.

**k** Galilee, Mark  
6:21.

**l** Ephraim, mount  
of, Josh. 17:15.

**+ ZORAH** (hornet's nest), called also ZAREAH and ZOREAH city of Dan or Judah, Josh. 15:33; 19:41. The city of mason, Judg. 13:2, 24, 25; 16:31. Representatives of the be of Dan sent from, to spy out the land with a view to its

conquest, Judg. 18. Fortified by Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 11:10. Repeopled after the captivity, Neh. 11:29.

\* **SHECHEM**, called also SICHEM; a city on the side of Mount Gerizim. Abraham built an altar at, and dwelt at,

B.C. 1444?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.m *Hebron*, Gen.  
23:2.

8

n *Jordan*, Gen. 32:  
10.o *Jericho*, Num.  
22:1.p *Bezer*, Deut.  
4:43.q *Reubenites*, Josh.  
22:1.r *Gad, tribe of*,  
Deut. 33:20.s *Golan*, *Deut.*  
4:43.t *Bashan*, Num.  
32:33.u *Manasseh, tribe*  
of, Gen. 46:20.

9

v *Foreigners, privi-*  
*leges of, under*  
*Mosaic laws*,  
Deut. 23:20.

jath-är'bä, which is <sup>b,m</sup>Hē'bron,  
in the mountain of Jū'dah.

8 And on the other side <sup>n</sup>Jōr'dan by <sup>o</sup>Jēr'ī-chō eastward, they assigned <sup>b,p</sup>Bē'zēr in the wilderness upon the plain out of the <sup>q</sup>tribe of Reū'ben, and <sup>t</sup>Ḥā'mōth in Gīl'e-ād out of the tribe of <sup>r</sup>Gād, and <sup>b,s</sup>Gō'lan in <sup>t</sup>Bā'shān out of the tribe of <sup>m</sup>Mā-nās'seh.

9 These were the <sup>b</sup>cities appointed for all the children of <sup>ī</sup>Ṣ'ra-el, and for the <sup>v</sup>stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever <sup>c</sup>killeth *any* person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the <sup>a</sup>avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

## CHAPTER 21

*Forty-eight cities given by lot, out of the other tribes, unto the Levites. 43 God gave the land unto the Israelites, and rest, according to his promise.*

1

a *Levites, cities assigned to, in the land of Canaan*, vs. 1-45; Deut. 10:8.b *Elezar*, Num. 3:2.c *Joshua, sets apart forty-eight cities for the Levites*, vs. 1-45; Josh. 1:1.d *Senate*, Num. 11:16.

2

e *Shiloh*, Judg. 21:12.f *Petition, rights of recognized by Israel*, Esth. 5:6.

3

g *Lot*, Esth. 3:7.h *Kohathites, cities of*, Num. 3:27.i *Aaron*, Ex. 6:20.

4

j *Abimelech*, Judg. 9:1-6.k *Rehoboam*, 1 Kīn. 12:25.l *Manasseh*, Josh. 22:1.m *Manasseh*, Josh. 22:1.n *Manasseh*, Josh. 22:1.o *Manasseh*, Josh. 22:1.p *Manasseh*, Josh. 22:1.q *Manasseh*, Josh. 22:1.r *Manasseh*, Josh. 22:1.s *Manasseh*, Josh. 22:1.t *Manasseh*, Josh. 22:1.u *Manasseh*, Josh. 22:1.

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the <sup>a</sup>Lē'vites unto <sup>b</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and unto <sup>c</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and unto the <sup>d</sup>heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of <sup>ī</sup>Ṣ'ra-el;

2 And they spake unto them at <sup>e</sup>Shī'lōh in the land of Cā'nāan, <sup>f</sup>saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'seš to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of <sup>ī</sup>Ṣ'ra-el gave unto the <sup>a</sup>Lē'vites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the <sup>g</sup>lot came out for the families of the <sup>h</sup>Kō'hath-ites: and the children of <sup>i</sup>Āār'on the

<sup>j</sup>priest, which were of the Lē'vites, had by lot out of the tribe of <sup>k</sup>Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of <sup>l</sup>Ṣīm'e-on, and out of the tribe of <sup>m</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kō'hāth *had* by <sup>q</sup>lot out of the families of the tribe of <sup>n</sup>Ē'phrā-īm, and out of the tribe of <sup>o</sup>Dān, and out of the half tribe of <sup>p</sup>Mā-nās'seh, ten cities.

6 And the <sup>q</sup>children of Ġēr'shōn *had* by <sup>q</sup>lot out of the families of the tribe of <sup>r</sup>Ṣ'sa-char, and out of the tribe of <sup>s</sup>Āsh'ēr, and out of the tribe of <sup>t</sup>Nāph'ta-lī, and out of the half tribe of <sup>u</sup>Mā-nās'seh in Bā'shān, thirteen cities.

7 The <sup>v</sup>children of Mē-rā'ri by their families *had* out of the <sup>v</sup>tribe of Reū'ben, and out of the tribe of <sup>w</sup>Gād, and out of the tribe of <sup>x</sup>Zēb'u-lūn, twelve cities.

8 And the children of <sup>ī</sup>Ṣ'ra-el gave by <sup>q</sup>lot unto the <sup>a</sup>Lē'vites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'seš.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of <sup>k</sup>Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of the children of <sup>l</sup>Ṣīm'e-on, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of <sup>i</sup>Āār'on, *being* of the families of the <sup>h</sup>Kō'hath-ites, *who were* of the children of Lē'vī, *had*: for their's was the first <sup>q</sup>lot.

11 And they gave them the city of Ār'bā the father of <sup>v</sup>Ā'nāk, which *city is* <sup>v</sup>Hē'bron, in the hill *country* of Jū'dah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

B.C. 1444?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.j *Priest, emolu-*  
*ments of*, Lev.  
1:5.k *Judah, tribe of*,  
Num. 10:14.l *Simeon, tribe of*,  
Num. 2:12.m *Benjamin, tribe*  
of, Num. 1:3.

5

n *Ephraim, tribe*  
of, Gen. 41:52.o *Dan, tribe of*,  
Gen. 30:6.p *Manasseh, tribe*  
of, Gen. 46:20.

6

q *Gershonites*,  
Num. 4:27.r *Issachar, tribe*  
of, Num. 1:28.s *Asher, tribe of*,  
Num. 1:40.t *Naphthali, tribe*  
of, Num. 1:42.

7

u *Merarites, Num*  
26:57.v *Reubenites, Jos*  
22:1.w *Gad, tribe of*,  
Deut. 33:20.x *Zebulun, tribe*  
of, Gen. 49:13.

8

y *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.z *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.aa *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.ab *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.ac *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.ad *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.ae *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.af *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.ag *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.ah *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.ai *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.aj *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.ak *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.al *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.am *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.an *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.ao *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.ap *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.aq *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.ar *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.as *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.at *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.au *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.av *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.aw *Manasseh, Jos*  
22:1.

Gen. 12:6. 7. Jacob bought a parcel of ground in, and erected an altar at, Gen. 33:18-20. Simeon and Levi slew the men of, Gen. 34:24-26. Jacob purged his house of idols at, Gen. 35:2-4. The flocks of Jacob kept at, Gen. 37:12-14. Joseph buried in, Josh. 24:32. Jacob buried in, Acts 7:16 (with Gen. 50:13).

Allotted to Ephraim, Josh. 20:7; 1 Chr. 6:66, 67; 7:28. Designated as a city of refuge, Josh. 20:7; 21:21. Joshua assembled tribes of Israel, and renewed covenant at, Josh. 24:

1-27. Abimelech made king at, Judg. 9:1-6. Destroyed by Abimelech, Judg. 9:45. Rehoboam made king at, 1 Kīn. 12:25. Manasseh slain by Ishmael, Jer. 41:5-7.

Called SYCHAR, John 4:5. Jesus made disciples in, John 4:1-42.

RAMOTH-GILEAD. Called also RAMAH, 2 Kīn. 29:2; 2 Chr. 22:6. A city of Gad, and a city of refuge, Deut. 4:43; Josh. 20:8; 1 Chr. 6:80. One of Solomon's communi-

**B.C. 1444?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**  
*Caleb*, Num. 14: 6.

**13**  
*Hebron*, Gen. 23:2.  
*Cities of refuge*, Num. 35:8.  
*Litnah*, Josh. 10: 29.

**14**  
Josh. 15:48;  
Chr. 6:57.  
*Eshtemoa*, 1 Sam. 30:28.

**15**  
Josh. 15:51; or, *Hiten*, 1 Chr. 6:58.  
*Debir*, Josh. 15: 15.

**16**  
*Atn*, Josh. 19:7.  
Josh. 15:55.

**17**  
*Benjamin*, tribe of, Num. 1:37.  
*Gibeon*, Jer. 41: 16.

**18**  
*Anathoth*, Jer. 1:1.  
Or, *Alemeth*, 1 Chr. 6:60.

**20**  
*Kohathites*, Num. 3:27.  
*Ephraim*, tribe of, Gen. 41:52.

**21**  
*Shechem*, Josh. 20:7.  
*Gezer*, Josh. 10: 33.

parties at, 1 Kin. 4:13. In the possession of the Syrians, 1 Kin. 22:3. "Besieged by Israel and Judah; Ahab slain at, 1 Kin. 22:29-36; 2 Chr. 18. Recovered by Joram; Joram wounded at, 2 Kin. 8:28; 29:14, 15; 2 Chr. 22:5, 6. Elisha anoints Jehu king at, 2 Kin. 9:1-6.

\* **BETH-SHEMESH** (house of the sun). A priestly city, Josh. 21:16; 1 Sam. 6:15; 1 Chr. 6:59. On the northern border of Judah, Josh. 15:10; 1 Sam. 6:9, 12. In later times transferred to Judah, 2 Kin. 14:11. Mentioned in Solomon's commissary districts, 1 Kin. 4:9. Amaziah taken prisoner at, 2 Kin. 14:11-13; 2 Chr. 25:21-23. Retaken by the Philistines, 2 Chr. 28:18. Called **IR-SHEMESH**, Josh. 19:41.

† **GEBÄ** (hill), called also **GABA**. A city of Benjamin, assigned to the sons of Aaron, Josh. 21:17; 1 Sam. 13:3; 2 Sam. 5:25; 1 Kin. 15:22; 2 Kin. 23:8; 1 Chr. 6:60; 8:6; 2 Chr. 16:6; Neh. 11:31; 12:29; Isa. 10:29; Zech. 14:10.

‡ **AJALON**. A valley and Levitical city in the tribe of

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to <sup>a</sup>Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh for his possession.

13 Thus they gave to the children of Aār'on the priest <sup>b</sup>Hē'bron with her suburbs, to be a <sup>c</sup>city of refuge for the slayer; and <sup>d</sup>Līb'nah with her suburbs,

14 And <sup>e</sup>Jāt'tir with her suburbs, and <sup>f</sup>Esh-te-mō'ā with her suburbs.

15 And <sup>g</sup>Hō'lōn with her suburbs, and <sup>h</sup>Dē'bīr with her suburbs,

16 And <sup>i</sup>Ā'in with her suburbs, and <sup>j</sup>Jūt'tah with her suburbs, and <sup>k</sup>Bēth-shē'mesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of <sup>k</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, <sup>l</sup>Gīb'e-on with her suburbs, <sup>l</sup>Gē'bā with her suburbs,

18 <sup>m</sup>Ān'a-thōth with her suburbs, and <sup>n</sup>Ā'l'mōn with her suburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aār'on, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the <sup>o</sup>children of Kō'hāth, the Lē-vites which remained of the children of Kō'hāth, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of <sup>p</sup>Ē'phrā-īm.

21 For they gave them <sup>q</sup>Shē'chem with her suburbs in mount Ē'phrā-īm, to be a <sup>c</sup>city of refuge for the slayer; and <sup>r</sup>Gē'zēr with her suburbs,

22 And Kīb'za-īm with her suburbs, and <sup>s</sup>Bēth-hō'rōn with her suburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of <sup>t</sup>Dān, <sup>u</sup>Ēl'te-keh with her suburbs, <sup>v</sup>Gīb'be-thōn with her suburbs,

24 <sup>z</sup>Āij'a-lōn with her suburbs, <sup>l</sup>Gāth-rīm'mōn with her suburbs; four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of <sup>w</sup>Mā-nās'seh, <sup>x</sup>Tā'nāch with her suburbs, and <sup>l</sup>Gāth-rīm'mōn with her suburbs; two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs for the families of the <sup>o</sup>children of Kō'hāth that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the <sup>y</sup>children of Gēr'shōn, of the families of the Lē-vites, out of the other half tribe of <sup>w</sup>Mā-nās'seh they gave <sup>z</sup>Gō'lan in Bā'shān with her suburbs, to be a <sup>c</sup>city of refuge for the slayer; and Bē'esh'-te-rāh with her suburbs; two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of <sup>z</sup>Is'sa-char, <sup>k</sup>Kī'shōn with her suburbs, <sup>d</sup>Dāb'a-reh with her suburbs,

29 Jār'mūth with her suburbs, <sup>e</sup>Ēn-gān'nim with her suburbs; four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of <sup>i</sup>Āsh'-ēr, <sup>m</sup>Mī'shal with her suburbs, <sup>h</sup>Āb'dōn with her suburbs,

31 <sup>i</sup>Hēl'kāth with her suburbs, and <sup>h</sup>Re'hōb with her suburbs; four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of <sup>k</sup>Nāph'ta-li, <sup>s</sup>Kē'desh in <sup>i</sup>Gāl'lee with her suburbs, to be

**B.C. 1444?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**22**  
*Beth-horon*, Josh. 10:10.

**23**  
*Dan*, tribe of, Gen. 30:6.  
*u* Josh. 19:44.  
*v* *Gibbethon*, 1 Kin. 15:27.

**25**  
*w* *Manasseh*, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.  
*z* Or, *Taanach*, Josh. 12:21.

**27**  
*y* *Gershonites*, Num. 4:27.  
*z* *Golan*, Deut. 4:43.

*a* *Cities of refuge*, Num. 35:8.

**28**  
*b* *Issachar*, tribe of, Num. 1:28.  
*c* Or, *Kedesh*, 1 Chr. 6:72.  
*d* Or, *Daberath*, Josh. 19:12; 1 Chr. 6:72.

**29**  
*e* Josh. 19:21.

**30**  
*f* *Asher*, tribe of, Num. 1:40.  
*g* Or, *Mishael*, Josh. 19:26.  
*h* 1 Chr. 6:74.

**31**  
*i* Josh. 19:25; or, *Hukok*, 1 Chr. 6:75.

*j* *Rehob*, Josh. 19: 30.

**32**  
*k* *Naphthali*, tribe of, Num. 1:42.  
*l* *Galilee*, Mark 6:21.

*Dan*, Josh. 10:12; 19:42; 21:24. Taken from Dan by the Amorites, Judg. 1:35.

(In 1 Chr. 6:69 this city, or possibly another, as there is confusion in the records, is mentioned as a city belonging to Ephraim; while again this or possibly another city of the same name is mentioned in 2 Chr. 11:10 as a city of Judah.)

¶ **GATH-RIMMON**. A city of Manasseh, Josh. 21:25. Called **IBLEAM**, Josh. 17:11; Judg. 1:27; 2 Kin. 9:27; and **BILEANO**, 1 Chr. 6:70.

(A Gath-rimmon is mentioned in Josh. 21:24 as being in the tribe of Dan. This may be another city, but it is probably identical with the Gath-rimmon of v. 25. Another Gath-rimmon is mentioned as belonging to the tribe of Ephraim, see 1 Chr. 6:69.)

§ **KEDESH**, called also **KEDESH-NAPHTALI**. A city of refuge, Josh. 20:7; 21:32. Given to the Gershonites, 1 Chr. 6:76. Home of Barak and Heber, Judg. 4:6, 9, 11. Captured by Tiglath-pileser, 2 Kin. 15:29.



B.C. 1444?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

33

m Gershonites,  
Num. 4:27.

34

n Merarites, Num.  
26:57.o Zebulun, tribe of,  
Gen. 49:13.p Josh. 12:22;  
19:11.

35

q Josh. 19:15;  
Judg. 1:30.

36

r Reubenites, Josh.  
22:1.s Bezer, Deut.  
4:43.t Jahaz, Judg. 11:  
20.

37

u Kedemoth, Josh.  
13:18.v Mephathah, Josh.  
13:18.

38

w Gad, tribe of,  
Deut. 33:20.x Ramoth-gilead,  
Josh. 20:8.y Mahanaim, Gen.  
32:2.

39

z Heshbon, Isa.  
16:8.a Jazer, Josh. 13:  
25.

40

b Merarites, Num.  
26:57.

41

c Levites, cities as-  
signed to, Deut.  
10:8.

43

d Israel, conquest  
of the land, Ex.  
4:22.e Canaan, prom-  
ised to Abraham  
and his seed,  
Gen. 37:1.

a <sup>c</sup>city of refuge for the slayer;  
and \*Hām'moth-dôr with her  
suburbs, and Kār'tan with her  
suburbs; three cities.

33 All the cities of the <sup>m</sup>Gēr'-  
shon-ites according to their fam-  
ilies were thirteen cities with  
their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of  
the <sup>n</sup>children of Mē-rā'rī, the  
rest of the Lē'vites, out of the  
tribe of <sup>o</sup>Zēb'u-lūn, <sup>p</sup>Jōk'ne-ām  
with her suburbs, and Kār'tah  
with her suburbs,

35 Dīm'nah with her suburbs,  
<sup>q</sup>Nā'ha-lāl with her suburbs;  
four cities.

36 And out of the <sup>r</sup>tribe of  
Reu'ben, <sup>s</sup>Bē'zēr with her sub-  
urbs, and <sup>t</sup>Jā-hā'zah with her  
suburbs,

37 <sup>u</sup>Kēd'e-mōth with her sub-  
urbs, and <sup>v</sup>Mēph'a-āth with her  
suburbs; four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of  
<sup>w</sup>Gād, <sup>x</sup>Rā'moth in Gīl'e-ād  
with her suburbs, to be a city of  
refuge for the slayer; and <sup>y</sup>Mā-  
hā-nā'im with her suburbs,

39 <sup>z</sup>Hēsh'bōn with her suburbs,  
<sup>a</sup>Jā'zēr with her suburbs; four  
cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the <sup>b</sup>chil-  
dren of Mē-rā'rī by their fam-  
ilies, which were remaining of  
the families of the Lē'vites, were  
by their lot twelve cities.

41 All the <sup>c</sup>cities of the Lē'vites  
within the possession of the chil-  
dren of Iṣ'ra-el were forty and  
eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one  
with their suburbs round about  
them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto  
<sup>a</sup>Iṣ'ra-el all the <sup>q</sup>land which he

<sup>i</sup>sware to give unto their fathers;  
and they possessed it, and dwelt  
therein.

44 And the <sup>q</sup>LORD gave <sup>h</sup>them  
rest round about, according to  
all that he <sup>i</sup>sware unto their fa-  
thers: and there stood not a man  
of all their enemies before them;  
the <sup>q</sup>LORD delivered all their  
enemies into their hand.

45 <sup>i</sup>There failed not ought of  
any good thing which the <sup>i</sup>LORD  
had spoken unto the house of  
Iṣ'ra-el; all came to pass.

## CHAPTER 22

Joshua dismisses the two tribes and a half  
with a blessing. 10 They build an altar  
of testimony by Jordan. 11 The other  
tribes are offended thereat. 21 A satis-  
factory explanation is given.

THEN <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā called the  
<sup>\*r</sup>Reu'ben-ites, and the  
<sup>b</sup>Gād'ites, and the half tribe of  
<sup>c</sup>Mā-nās'seh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have  
kept all that <sup>d</sup>Mō'se's the servant  
of the LORD commanded you,  
and have <sup>e</sup>obeyed my voice in all  
that I commanded you:

3 Ye have not left your breth-  
ren these many days unto this  
day, but <sup>f</sup>have kept the charge  
of the commandment of the  
LORD your God.

4 And now the <sup>i</sup>LORD your  
God hath given rest unto your  
brethren, as he promised them:  
therefore now return ye, and get  
you unto your tents, and unto  
the <sup>q</sup>land of your possession,  
which Mō'se's the servant of the  
LORD gave you on the other side  
<sup>h</sup>Jōr'dan.

5 But <sup>i,j</sup>take <sup>k</sup>diligent heed to  
<sup>l,m</sup>do the commandment and the  
law, which Mō'se's the servant of  
the LORD charged you, to <sup>n</sup>love

B.C. 1444?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.f Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

44

g God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.h Nation, peace  
given to, by God,  
Isa. 2:4.

45

i God, faithfulness  
of, exemplified,  
Gen. 2:2.

1

a Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.b Gad, tribe of,  
Deut. 33:20.c Manasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 48:20.

2

d Moses, Ex. 2:1

e Obedience, exem-  
plified, Heb. 5:

4

f God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.g Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.h Jordan, Gen. 3:  
10.

5

i Commandment,  
enjoining obedi-  
ence, love to God  
and whole-hearted  
service, Deut.  
8:2.j Watchfulness, e-  
joined, Matt. 2:  
42.k Diligence, re-  
quired, in keep-  
ing command-  
ments, Rom.  
12:8.l Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:m Duty, of man to  
God, to obey, Eccl.  
12:13.n Love, of man to  
God, 1 John 4:1

+ HAMMOTH-DOR. A city of Naphtali assigned to  
Levites, Josh. 21:32. Possibly identical with HAMMATH,  
Josh. 19:35. Called HAMMON, 1 Chr. 6:76.

\* REUBENITES, the descendants of Reuben. Mil-  
itary enrollment of, at Sinai, Num. 1:20, 21; in Moab, Num.  
26:7. Place of, in camp and march, Num. 2:10. Standard  
of, Num. 10:18. Certain of, conspire against Moses and  
Aaron, Num. 16:1-3; Deut. 11:6. Have their inheritance  
east of the Jordan, Num. 32; Deut. 3:16, 17; Josh. 12:6;

13:15-23, 18:7. Cities of, given to the sons of Merari, 1 Ch.  
6:78. Assist the other tribes in conquest of the region west  
of the Jordan, Josh. 1:12-18; 22:1-6. Unite with the other  
tribes in building a monument to signify the unity of the  
tribes on the east of the Jordan with the tribes on the west  
of the river: monument misunderstood: the explanation and re-  
conciliation, Josh. 22:10-34. Reproached by Deborah, Jud.  
5:15, 16. Taken captive into Assyria, 2 Kin. 15:29; 1 Ch.  
5:26.

**B.C. 1444?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**  
*Benedictions, in-  
stances of, Deut.*  
21:5.

**7**  
*Gashan, Num.*  
22:33.  
*R. V. Inheritance*

**8**  
*Silver, 1 Chr. 28:*  
14.  
*Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*  
*Grass, Job 28:2.*  
*Iron, Prov. 27:*  
7.  
*Spoils, 1 Chr. 26:*  
17.

**9**  
*Shiloh, Judg. 21:*  
12.  
*Canaan, Gen.*  
37:1.

**10**  
*Altar, Gen. 8:20.*

**11**  
*Israel, Ex. 4:22.*

the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So <sup>6</sup>Jōsh'u-ā <sup>6</sup>blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of <sup>6</sup>Mā-nās'seh <sup>6</sup>Mō'seš had given <sup>1</sup>possession in <sup>2</sup>Bā'-shān: but unto the *other* half thereof gave <sup>6</sup>Jōsh'u-ā among their brethren on this side <sup>6</sup>Jōr'dan westward. And when Jōsh'u-ā sent them away also unto their tents, then he <sup>6</sup>blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with <sup>6</sup>silver, and with <sup>7</sup>gold, and with <sup>8</sup>brass, and with <sup>7</sup>iron, and with very much raiment: divide the <sup>8</sup>spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 And the \*children of Reu'ben and the children of <sup>6</sup>Gād and the half tribe of <sup>6</sup>Mā-nās'seh returned, and departed from the children of <sup>6</sup>İs'ra-el out of <sup>6</sup>Shi'lōh, which *is* in the land of <sup>6</sup>Cā'nāan, to go unto the country of <sup>6</sup>Gil'e-ād, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'seš.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of <sup>6</sup>Jōr'dan, that *are* in the land of <sup>6</sup>Cā'nāan, the \*children of Reu'ben and the children of <sup>6</sup>Gād and the half tribe of <sup>6</sup>Mā-nās'seh built there an <sup>8</sup>altar by Jōr'dan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of <sup>6</sup>İs'ra-el heard say, Behold, the \*children of Reu'ben and the children of <sup>6</sup>Gād and the half

tribe of <sup>6</sup>Mā-nās'seh have built an <sup>8</sup>altar <sup>2</sup>over against the land of <sup>6</sup>Cā'nāan, in the borders of <sup>6</sup>Jōr'dan, <sup>3</sup>at the passage of the children of <sup>6</sup>İs'ra-el.

12 And when the children of <sup>6</sup>İs'ra-el heard of *it*, <sup>2</sup>the whole congregation of the children of <sup>6</sup>İs'ra-el gathered themselves together at Shi'lōh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of <sup>6</sup>İs'ra-el sent unto the \*children of Reu'ben, and to the children of <sup>6</sup>Gād, and to the half tribe of <sup>6</sup>Mā-nās'seh, into the land of <sup>6</sup>Gil'e-ād, <sup>6</sup>Phīn'e-has the son of <sup>7</sup>Ē-le-ā-zar the priest,

14 And with <sup>6</sup>him ten princes, of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of <sup>6</sup>İs'ra-el; and each one *was* an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of <sup>6</sup>İs'ra-el.

15 And they came unto the \*children of Reu'ben, and to the children of <sup>6</sup>Gād, and to the half tribe of <sup>6</sup>Mā-nās'seh, unto the land of <sup>6</sup>Gil'e-ād, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus <sup>6</sup>saith the whole congregation of the LORD, <sup>4</sup>What trespass *is* this that ye have committed against the God of <sup>6</sup>İs'ra-el, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an <sup>8</sup>altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 <sup>4</sup>Is the iniquity of Pē'or too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a <sup>7</sup>plague in the congregation of the LORD,

18 <sup>6</sup>But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be <sup>6</sup>wroth with the whole congregation of <sup>6</sup>İs'ra-el.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land

**B.C. 1444?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2 R. V. in the fore-  
front of  
3 R. V. on the side  
that pertaineth  
to the

**12**  
*Rashness, 2 Sam.*  
6:7.

**13**  
*a Israel, Ex. 4:22.*  
*b Gad, tribe of,*  
*Deut. 33:20.*  
*c Manasseh, tribe*  
*of, Gen. 46:20.*  
*d Gilead, Deut.*  
*3:13.*  
*e Phinehas, Num.*  
*25:7.*  
*f Eleazar, Num.*  
*3:2.*

**16**  
*g Reproof, faithful-  
ness in, Prov. 17:*  
10.  
*h False Accusation,*  
*2 Tim. 3:3.*  
*i Misjudgment, in-  
stances of, Num.*  
32:6.  
*j Motive, misun-  
derstood, vs. 16-  
29: Psa. 106:8.*  
*k Altar, Gen. 8:20.*

**17**  
*l Plague, on the*  
*Israelites, Ex.*  
11:1.

**18**  
*m Anger of God,*  
*2 Ktn. 13:3.*

B.C. 1444?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

19  
*n* Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

20  
*o* Josh. 7: or,  
Achar, 1 Chr.  
2:7.  
*p* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
4 R. V. devoted

22  
*q* God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.

23  
*r* Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.  
*s* Offerings, meat,  
Lev. 6:17.  
*t* Offerings, peace,  
Lev. 6:17.  
5 R. V. meal

24  
*u* Prudence, in-  
stances of, 2 Chr.  
2:12.  
6 R. V. out of care-  
fulness done this,  
and of purpose,

25  
*v* Jordan, Gen. 32:  
10.  
*w* Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

of your possession *be* unclean, *then* pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD's <sup>n</sup>tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: <sup>u</sup>but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an <sup>k</sup>altar beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not <sup>o</sup>Ā'chăn the son of Zē'rah commit a trespass in the <sup>q</sup>accursed thing, and <sup>p</sup>wrath fell on all the congregation of <sup>a</sup>Īś'-ra-el? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the <sup>\*</sup>children of Reu'ben and the children of <sup>b</sup>Găd and the half tribe of <sup>c</sup>Mă-năs'seh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Īś'-ra-el,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, <sup>q</sup>he knoweth, and <sup>a</sup>Īś'-ra-el he shall know; if *it* be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day.)

23 That we have built us an <sup>k</sup>altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon <sup>r</sup>burnt offering or <sup>s</sup>meat offering, or if to offer <sup>t</sup>peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And <sup>u</sup>if we have not *rather* <sup>e</sup>done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Īś'-ra-el?

25 For the LORD hath made <sup>v</sup>Jôr'dan a border between us and you, ye <sup>\*</sup>children of Reu'-ben and children of <sup>b</sup>Găd; ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from <sup>w</sup>fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, <sup>i</sup>Let us now prepare to build us an <sup>k</sup>al-

tar, not for <sup>r</sup>burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But *that* it may be a <sup>x</sup>witness between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our <sup>r</sup>burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; <sup>i</sup>that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the <sup>k</sup>altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for <sup>r</sup>burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it *is* a witness between us and you.

29 <sup>i</sup>God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an <sup>k</sup>altar for <sup>r</sup>burnt offerings, for <sup>s</sup>meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his <sup>n</sup>tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when <sup>c</sup>Phîn'e-has the priest, and the princes of the congregation and heads of the thousands of Īś'-ra-el which *were* with him, heard the words that the <sup>\*</sup>children of Reu'ben and the children of <sup>b</sup>Găd and the children of <sup>c</sup>Mă-năs'seh spake, it pleased them.

31 And <sup>c</sup>Phîn'e-has the son of <sup>i</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar the priest said unto the <sup>\*</sup>children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Găd, and to the children of Mă-năs'seh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because <sup>y</sup>ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Īś'-ra-el out of the hand of the LORD.

32 And <sup>c</sup>Phîn'e-has the son of <sup>i</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar the priest, and the princes, returned from the <sup>\*</sup>chil-

B.C. 1444?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

27  
*x* Memorial, Nu.  
16:40.

31  
*y* Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.



**B.C. 1444?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**32**  
*Canaan*, Gen.  
37:1.

**33**  
*Thankfulness*, to  
God, Acts 24:3.  
R. V. spake no  
more of going

**34**  
*Memorial*, Num.  
16:40.

**B.C. 1427?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*Israel*, *Joshua's*  
*exhortation* to, vs.  
1-16; Ex. 4:22.  
*Joshua*, *exhorta-*  
*tion* of, vs. 1-16;  
Josh. 1:1.  
*Longevity*, *in-*  
*stances* of, *Psa.*  
91:16.

**2**  
*Senate*, Num. 11:  
16.

**3**  
*Canaanites*, Ex.  
23:28.  
*War*, God in,  
Judg. 3:2.

**4**  
*Lot*, Esth. 3:7.  
*Jordan*, Gen. 32:  
10.  
*Mediterranean*  
Sea, Ex. 23:31.

dren of Reu'ben, and from the children of Gād, out of the land of <sup>a</sup>Gil'e-ād, unto the land of <sup>a</sup>Ca'nāan, to the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Iṣ'ra-el; and the children of Iṣ'ra-el <sup>a</sup>blessed God, and <sup>7</sup>did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reu'ben and Gād dwelt.

34 And the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gād called the altar *Ed*: for it *shall* be a <sup>b</sup>witness between us that the LORD is God.

## CHAPTER 23

*Joshua's exhortation to the children of Israel in his old age. 3 God's benefits, 5 promises, 11 threatenings. 16 Judgments on idolatry.*

AND it came to pass a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto <sup>a</sup>Iṣ'ra-el from all their enemies round about, that <sup>b</sup>Jōsh'u-ā waxed <sup>c</sup>old and stricken in age.

2 And Jōsh'u-ā called for all Iṣ'ra-el, and for their <sup>d</sup>elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these <sup>e</sup>nations because of you; for the LORD your God *is* he that hath <sup>f</sup>fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by <sup>g</sup>lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from <sup>h</sup>Jōr'dan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the <sup>i</sup>great sea westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expel them from before

you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, <sup>j</sup>as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 <sup>k</sup>Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to <sup>m</sup>do all that is written in the book of the <sup>n</sup>law of Mō'seš, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left;

7 That ye <sup>o</sup>come not among these <sup>p</sup>nations, these that remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, <sup>q</sup>neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them:

8 But <sup>r</sup>cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath <sup>s</sup>driven out from before you great nations and strong: but *as for* you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the <sup>t</sup>LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 <sup>u</sup>Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye <sup>w</sup>love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and <sup>v</sup>cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make <sup>x</sup>marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 <sup>y</sup>Know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; but <sup>z</sup>they shall be snares and <sup>a</sup>traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

**B.C. 1427?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
*i* God, *faithfulness*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**6**  
*k* Commandment,  
enjoining courage  
and fidelity, Deut.  
8:2.

*l* Courage, enjoined,  
Deut. 31:7.

*m* Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

*n* Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

**7**  
*o* Fellowship, with  
the wicked, forbid-  
den, 1 Cor. 1:9.

*p* Evil Company,  
forbidden, Prov.  
13:20.

*q* Idolatry, forbid-  
den, 1 Sam. 15:  
23.

**8**  
*r* Faithfulness,  
exhortations to,  
Luke 16:10.

**9**  
*s* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**10**  
*t* Victories, in bat-  
tle, from God,  
Deut. 28:7.

**11**  
*u* Commandment,  
enjoining love of  
God, Deut. 8:2.

*v* Watchfulness, en-  
joined, Matt. 24:  
42.

*w* Love, of man for  
God, 1 John 4:19.

*x* Duty, of man to  
God, to love, Eccl.  
12:13.

**12**  
*y* Fellowship, with  
the wicked, pun-  
ishment on ac-  
count of, 1 Cor.  
1:9.

**13**  
*z* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

*a* Job 18:10; Jer.  
5:26.

\* **MISCEGENATION**, mixture of blood of different peoples. *Forbidden*, by Abraham, Gen. 24:37; by Isaac, Gen. 28:1; by Moses, Ex. 34:12-16; Deut. 7:3, 4; by Joshua, Josh. 23:12; by Ezra, Ezra 9:2, 11-15; by Nehemiah, Neh. 13:25. *Reasons for prohibition* of, Ex. 34:16; Deut. 7:4.

Josh. 23:12, 13. *Prohibition of, observed by the Jews*, Neh. 10:30.

*Results of*, Judg. 3:6, 7.

*Instances of*: Esau, Gen. 26:34, 35. *Moses*, Num. 12:1. *Israel*, Num. 25:1, 6-8; Judg. 3:5-8. *Solomon*, 1 Kin. 11:1, 2.

**B.C. 1427?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

*b* God, faithfulness  
of, exemplified,  
Gen. 2:2.

14 And, behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the <sup>b</sup>LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

## 15

*c* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*d* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
*e* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

15 Therefore it shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD <sup>c</sup>bring upon you all <sup>d</sup>evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good <sup>e</sup>land which the LORD your God hath given you.

## 16

*f* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.  
*g* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.  
*h* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.  
*i* Anger of God,  
2 Kln. 13:3.

16 When ye have <sup>f</sup>transgressed the <sup>g</sup>covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and <sup>h</sup>served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the <sup>i</sup>anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall <sup>a</sup>perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

## CHAPTER 24

*Joshua assembles the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of God's benefits from Terah onward. 14 He renews the covenant between them and God, 26 and sets up a stone as a witness thereof. 29 Joshua's age, death, and burial. 32 Joseph's bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dies.*

## 1

*a* Joshua, exhortation  
of, vs. 1-23;  
Josh. 1:1.  
*b* Israel, covenant  
renewed to, vs. 1-  
33; Ex. 4:22.  
*c* Nation, Isa. 2:4.  
*d* Shechem, Josh.  
20:7.  
*e* Senate, Num. 11:  
16.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā gathered all the tribes of <sup>b,c</sup>İs'ra-el to <sup>d</sup>Shē'chem, and called for the <sup>e</sup>elders of İs'ra-el, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

## 2

*f* Terah, Gen. 11:  
24.  
*g* Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.  
*h* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.  
*i* R. V. of old time  
beyond the River,  
even

2 And <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of İs'ra-el, Your fathers dwelt <sup>h</sup>on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* <sup>i</sup>Tē'rah, the father of <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā'hām, and the father of Nā'chōr: and they <sup>h</sup>served other gods.

## 3

*i* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

3 And <sup>i</sup>I took your father <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā'hām from the other

side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of <sup>i</sup>Cā'nāan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him <sup>k</sup>İ'saac.

4 And <sup>i</sup>I gave unto <sup>k</sup>İ'saac <sup>j</sup>Jā'cob and <sup>m</sup>Ē'sau: and I gave unto <sup>Ē</sup>sau mount <sup>n</sup>Sē'ir, to possess it; but Jā'cob and his children went down into <sup>o</sup>Ē'gypt.

5 <sup>i</sup>I sent <sup>p</sup>Mō'seş also and <sup>q</sup>Aār'on, and I <sup>r</sup>plagued <sup>o</sup>Ē'gypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I <sup>h</sup>brought you out.

6 And <sup>i</sup>I brought your fathers out of <sup>o</sup>Ē'gypt: and ye came unto the sea; and the <sup>u</sup>Ē-ğyp'tianş pursued after your fathers with chariots and <sup>v</sup>horsemen unto the <sup>w</sup>Red sea.

7 And when they <sup>z</sup>cried unto the LORD, he <sup>u</sup>put darkness between you and the <sup>u</sup>Ē-ğyp'tianş, and brought the <sup>w</sup>sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in <sup>o</sup>Ē'gypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And <sup>i</sup>I <sup>h</sup>brought you into the <sup>l</sup>and of the <sup>a</sup>Ā'm'ôr-ites, which dwelt on the other side <sup>a</sup>Jōr'dan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then <sup>b</sup>Bā'lāk the son of <sup>c</sup>Zīp'por, king of <sup>q</sup>Mō'ab, arose and warred against İs'ra-el, and sent and called <sup>b</sup>Bā'laam the son of Be'or to curse you:

10 <sup>i</sup>But I would not hearken unto <sup>b</sup>Bā'laam; therefore he blessed you still: so <sup>q</sup>I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over <sup>a</sup>Jōr'dan, and came unto <sup>h</sup>Jēr'ī-chō: and the men of Jēr'ī-chō fought against you, the <sup>ā</sup>Ā'm'ôr-ites, and the <sup>i</sup>Pēr'iz-zites, and the <sup>k</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, and the <sup>h</sup>Hīt'tites, and the <sup>m</sup>Gīr'ga-shites, the <sup>n</sup>Hī'vites,

**B.C. 1427?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*j* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.  
*k* Isaac, Gen. 21:  
33.

## 4

*l* Jacob, Gen. 27:  
11.  
*m* Esau, Gen. 25:  
25.  
*n* Seir, Deut.  
1:1.  
*o* Egypt, Gen. 41:  
45.

## 5

*p* Moses, Ex. 2:  
24.  
*q* Aaron, Ex. 6:  
26.  
*r* Plague, Ex. 11:  
4.  
*s* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
*t* Israel, led of G.  
Ex. 4:22.

## 6

*u* Egyptians, Gen.  
50:3.  
*v* Armies, Deut.  
11:4.  
*w* Red Sea, Ex.  
19.

## 7

*x* Prayer, answered,  
Acts 6:6.  
*y* Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

## 8

*z* Amorites, Gen.  
14:13.

*a* Jordan, Gen. 1:  
10.

## 9

*b* Balak, Num.  
22:4.  
*c* Zippor, Num.  
22:2.  
*d* Moabites, Gen.  
19:37.  
*e* Balaam, Deut.  
23:4.

## 10

*f* Prayer, answered,  
to, withheld, A.  
6:4.  
*g* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 11

*h* Jericho, Num.  
22:1.  
*i* Amorites, Gen.  
14:13.  
*j* Perizzites, Gen.  
15:20.  
*k* Canaanites, Ex.  
23:28.  
*l* Hittites, Judg.  
1:26.  
*m* Girsghashites, Num.  
9:8.  
*n* Hivites, Gen. 1:  
17.

**B.C. 1427?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Jehusites*, Deut.  
7:1.

**12**  
*God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2,  
Ex. 23:28; Deut.  
7:20.

*Animals, instru-*  
*ments of God's*  
*will*, Jer. 27:5.

**13**  
*Canaan*, Gen.  
37:1.  
*Grape*, Lev. 25:5.

**14**  
*Commandment*,  
*enjoining fear of*  
*God, whole-heart-*  
*ed service and to*  
*obtain from idol-*  
*atry*, Deut. 8:2.  
*Zeal, enjoined*,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

*Fear of God, en-*  
*joined*, Acts 9:31.  
*Obedience, en-*  
*joined*, Heb. 5:8.  
*Sincerity*, 1 Cor.  
5:8.  
*Truth*, John 18:  
37.

*Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.  
R. V. beyond the  
River,

**15**  
*Choice*, 2 Sam.  
24:12.

*Good and Evil*,  
Gen. 3:5.  
*Idolatry*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

*Amorites*, Gen.  
14:13.

*Joshua*, Josh.  
1:1.

*Family, religion*  
in, 1 Chr. 15:14.  
*Faithfulness, in-*  
*stances of*, Luke  
16:10.

*Character, stabil-*  
*ity of*, Phil. 2:15.  
R. V. were be-  
yond the River,

**17**  
*God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*Miracles*, Luke  
23:8.

**18**  
*God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*Canaan*, Gen.  
37:1.

and the <sup>a</sup>Jēb'u-sītes; and I de-  
livered them into your hand.

12 And <sup>a</sup>I sent the <sup>a</sup>hornet be-  
fore you, which drave them out  
from before you, *even* the two  
kings of the <sup>a</sup>Ām'ôr-ites; *but* not  
with thy sword, nor with thy  
bow.

13 And <sup>a</sup>I have given you a  
<sup>a</sup>land for which ye did not la-  
bour, and cities which ye built  
not, and ye dwell in them; of the  
<sup>a</sup>vineyards and oliveyards which  
ye planted not do ye eat.

14 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Now therefore <sup>w</sup>fear the  
LORD, and <sup>s</sup>serve him in <sup>s</sup>sin-  
cerity and in <sup>t</sup>truth: and put  
away the gods which your fa-  
thers served <sup>2</sup>on the other side  
of the flood, and in <sup>a</sup>Ē'gypt; and  
serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you  
to serve the LORD, <sup>b</sup>choose you  
this day whom ye will serve;  
<sup>c</sup>whether the gods which your  
fathers <sup>d</sup>served that <sup>3</sup>were on the  
other side of the flood, or the  
gods of the <sup>a</sup>Ām'ôr-ites, in whose  
land ye dwell: but as for <sup>i</sup>me and  
<sup>q</sup>my house, <sup>h</sup>we will serve the  
LORD.

16 And the people answered  
and said, <sup>h</sup>God forbid that we  
should forsake the LORD, to  
<sup>d</sup>serve other gods;

17 For the <sup>i</sup>LORD our God, he  
*it is* that brought us up and  
our fathers out of the land of  
<sup>a</sup>Ē'gypt, from the house of bond-  
age, and which did those great  
<sup>k</sup>signs in our sight, and pre-  
served us in all the way wherein  
we went, and among all the peo-  
ple through whom we passed:

18 And the <sup>i</sup>LORD drave out  
from before us all the people,  
*even* the <sup>a</sup>Ām'ôr-ites which dwelt  
in the <sup>m</sup>land: *therefore* <sup>h</sup>will we  
also serve the LORD; for he <sup>i</sup>is  
our God.

19 And <sup>i</sup>Jōsh'u-â said unto  
the people, Ye cannot serve the

LORD: for he <sup>i</sup>is an <sup>n</sup>holy <sup>o</sup>God;  
he <sup>i</sup>is a <sup>p</sup>jealous God; he will not  
forgive your transgressions nor  
your sins.

20 If ye <sup>q</sup>forsake the LORD, and  
<sup>d</sup>serve strange gods, then he will  
turn and do you hurt, and con-  
sume you, after that he hath  
done you good.

21 And the people said unto  
<sup>i</sup>Jōsh'u-â, Nay; but <sup>h</sup>we will  
serve the LORD.

22 And <sup>i</sup>Jōsh'u-â said unto the  
people, Ye *are* witnesses against  
yourselves that ye have chosen  
you the LORD, to serve him.  
And they said, <sup>h</sup>We *are* wit-  
nesses.

23 Now therefore put away,  
*said he*, the strange <sup>d</sup>gods which  
*are* among you, and incline your  
heart unto the LORD God of  
Īs'ra-el.

24 And the people said unto  
<sup>i</sup>Jōsh'u-â, <sup>h</sup>The LORD our God  
will we serve, and his voice will  
we <sup>o</sup>obey.

25 So <sup>i</sup>Jōsh'u-â made a <sup>s</sup>cove-  
nant with the people that day,  
and set them a statute and an  
ordinance in <sup>a</sup>Shē'chem.

26 And <sup>i</sup>Jōsh'u-â wrote these  
words in the book of the <sup>u</sup>law of  
God, and took a great <sup>v</sup>stone,  
and set it up there under an oak,  
that *was* by the <sup>w</sup>sanctuary of  
the LORD.

27 And <sup>i</sup>Jōsh'u-â said unto all  
the people, Behold, this <sup>v</sup>stone  
shall be a witness unto us; for it  
hath heard all the words of the  
LORD which he spake unto us:  
it shall be therefore a witness un-  
to you, lest ye <sup>q</sup>deny your God.

28 So <sup>i</sup>Jōsh'u-â let the people  
depart, every man unto his in-  
heritance.

29 ¶ And it came to pass after  
these things, that <sup>i</sup>Jōsh'u-â the  
son of Nūn, the servant of the  
LORD, <sup>d</sup>died, *being* <sup>v</sup>an hundred  
and ten years old.

**B.C. 1427?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**19**  
<sup>n</sup> Holiness, attri-  
bute of God, Ex.  
39:30.  
<sup>o</sup> God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Jealousy, attri-  
buted to God, Psa.  
78:58.

**20**  
<sup>q</sup> Backsliding,  
admonitions  
against, Hos.  
11:7.

**24**  
<sup>r</sup> Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

**25**  
<sup>s</sup> Covenant, of man  
with God, Deut.  
29:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Shechem, Josh.  
20:7.

**26**  
<sup>u</sup> Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.  
<sup>v</sup> Pillar, Gen. 28:  
18.  
<sup>w</sup> Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

**29**  
<sup>x</sup> Death, Num. 23:  
10.  
<sup>y</sup> Longevity, Psa.  
91:16.  
**B.C. 1426?**



|  |   |  |  |
|--|---|--|--|
| <p><b>B.C. 1426?</b><br/>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> <p><b>30</b></p> <p><i>a</i> <i>Burial</i>, Acts 8:2.</p> <p><i>a</i> Josh. 19:50.</p> <p><i>b</i> <i>Ephraim, mount of</i>, Josh. 17:15.</p> <p><i>c</i> Judg. 2:9; 2 Sam. 23:30.</p> <p><i>d</i> R. V. of the mountain</p> <p><b>31</b></p> <p><i>d</i> <i>Israel, religious fidelity of, during the life of Joshua</i>, Ex. 4:22.</p> <p><i>e</i> <i>Joshua</i>, Josh. 1:1.</p> <p><b>32</b></p> <p><i>f</i> <i>Joseph</i>, Gen. 33:2.</p> | <p>30 And they <sup>2</sup>buried him in the border of his inheritance in <sup>a</sup>Tim'nath-sē'rah, which <i>is</i> in mount <sup>b</sup>E'phrā-im, on the north <sup>c</sup>side of the hill of <sup>c</sup>Gā'āsh.</p> <p>31 And <sup>d</sup>İs'ra-el served the LORD all the days of <sup>e</sup>Jōsh'u-ā, and all the days of the elders that overlived Jōsh'u-ā, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for İs'ra-el.</p> <p>32 ¶ And the bones of <sup>f</sup>Jō'seph, which the children of İs'ra-el</p> | <p>brought up out of <sup>g</sup>E'ğ'yp̄t, buried they in <sup>h</sup>Shē'chem, in a parcel of ground which <sup>i</sup>Jā'cob bought of the sons of <sup>j</sup>Hā'mor the father of <sup>k</sup>Shē'chem for an hundred pieces of <sup>l</sup>silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Jō'seph.</p> <p>33 ¶ And <sup>m</sup>E-le-ā'zar the son of <sup>n</sup>Aār'on died; and they buried him in a <sup>o</sup>hill that pertained to <sup>p</sup>Phīn'e-has his son, which was given him in mount <sup>b</sup>E'phrā-im.</p> | <p><b>B.C. 1426?</b><br/>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> <p><i>g</i> <i>Egypt</i>, Gen. 41:13.</p> <p><i>h</i> <i>Shechem, Joseph buried at</i>, Josh. 20:7.</p> <p><i>i</i> <i>Jacob</i>, Gen. 27:11.</p> <p><i>j</i> <i>Hamor</i>, Gen. 34:2.</p> <p><i>k</i> <i>Shechem</i>, Gen. 34:2.</p> <p><i>l</i> <i>Silver</i>, 1 Chr. 14.</p> <p><i>m</i> R. V. money.</p> <p><b>B.C. 1420?</b></p> <p><b>33</b></p> <p><i>n</i> <i>Eleazar</i>, Num. 3:2.</p> <p><i>o</i> <i>Aaron</i>, Ex. 6:25.</p> <p><i>p</i> <i>Burying Place</i>, Gen. 23:4.</p> <p><i>p</i> <i>Phinehas</i>, Num. 25:7.</p> |
|--|---|--|--|

|  |   |   |  |
|--|---|---|--|
| <p><b>B.C. 1425?</b><br/>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> <p><b>1</b></p> <p><i>a</i> <i>Joshua, death of</i>, Josh. 1:1.</p> <p><i>b</i> <i>Armies, religious ceremonies in</i>, Deut. 11:4.</p> <p><i>c</i> <i>Israel, conquest of the land, vs. 1-36</i>; Ex. 4:22.</p> <p><i>d</i> <i>Guidance, prayer for</i>, Psa. 48:14.</p> <p><i>e</i> <i>Canaanites</i>, Ex. 23:28.</p> <p><b>2</b></p> <p><i>f</i> <i>Judah, tribe of</i>, Num. 10:14.</p> <p><i>g</i> <i>War, God in</i>, Judg. 3:2.</p> <p><b>3</b></p> <p><i>h</i> <i>Simeon, tribe of</i>, Num. 2:12.</p> <p><b>4</b></p> <p><i>i</i> <i>God, Providence of</i>, Gen. 2:2.</p> <p><i>j</i> <i>Victories, in battle</i>, Deut. 28:7.</p> <p><i>k</i> <i>Perizzites</i>, Gen. 15:20.</p> | <p>CHAPTER 1</p> <p><i>The acts of Judah and Simeon. 6 Adonibezek justly requited. 8 Jerusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel has Achsah to wife for taking of Debtr. 16 The Kenites dwell in Judah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin; 22 of the house of Joseph; 30 of Zebulun; 31 of Asher; 33 of Naphtali; 34 and of Dan.</i></p> <p>NOW after the death of <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā it came to pass, that the <sup>b</sup>children of <sup>c</sup>İs'ra-el <sup>d</sup>asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the <sup>e</sup>Cā'nāan-ites first, to fight against them?</p> <p>2 And the LORD said, <sup>f</sup>Jū'dah shall go up: behold, <sup>g</sup>I have delivered the land into his hand.</p> <p>3 And <sup>f</sup>Jū'dah said unto <sup>h</sup>Sim'e-on his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the <sup>e</sup>Cā'nāan-ites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Sim'e-on went with him.</p> <p>4 And Jū'dah went up; and the <sup>i</sup>LORD <sup>j</sup>delivered the <sup>e</sup>Cā'nāan-ites and the <sup>k</sup>Pēr'iz-zites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bē'zēk ten thousand men.</p> <p>5 And they found <sup>l</sup>Ā-dō'nī-bē'zek in Bē'zēk: and they fought</p> | <p>against him, and they slew the <sup>e</sup>Cā'nāan-ites and the <sup>k</sup>Pēr'iz-zites.</p> <p>6 But <sup>l</sup>Ā-dō'nī-bē'zek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught <sup>m</sup>him, and <sup>n</sup>cut off his <sup>o</sup>thumbs and his great <sup>o</sup>toes.</p> <p>7 And <sup>l</sup>Ā-dō'nī-bē'zek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered <i>their meat</i> under my <sup>p</sup>table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to <sup>q</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and there he died.</p> <p>8 ¶ Now the children of <sup>f</sup>Jū'dah had fought against <sup>q</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and had <sup>r</sup>taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.</p> <p>9 And afterward the children of <sup>f</sup>Jū'dah went down to fight against the <sup>e</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.</p> <p>10 And <sup>f</sup>Jū'dah went against the <sup>e</sup>Cā'nāan-ites that dwelt in <sup>r</sup>Hē'bron: (now the name of Hē'bron before <i>was</i> Kīr'jath-ār'bā:) and they slew <sup>s</sup>Shē'shāi, and Ā-hī'man, and <sup>t</sup>Tāl'māi.</p> | <p><b>B.C. 1425?</b><br/>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> <p><b>6</b></p> <p><i>l</i> <i>Captives, cruelty to</i>, 1 Sam. 30:3.</p> <p><i>m</i> <i>Cruelty, instances of</i>, Psa. 27:1.</p> <p><i>n</i> <i>Thumb, of prisoners cut off</i>, Lev. 8:23.</p> <p><i>o</i> <i>Toe, of prisoners cut off</i>, Lev. 14.</p> <p><b>7</b></p> <p><i>p</i> <i>Rulers, wicked</i>, Ex. 18:21.</p> <p><i>q</i> <i>Jerusalem</i>, Jud. 19:10.</p> <p><b>10</b></p> <p><i>r</i> <i>Hebron</i>, Gen. 23:2.</p> <p><i>s</i> <i>Num. 13:22</i>; Josh. 15:14.</p> <p><i>t</i> <i>Num. 13:22</i>; Josh. 15:14.</p> |
|--|---|---|--|

\* **TABLE.** An article of furniture, Judg. 1:7; 1 Sam. 20:29, 34; 2 Kin. 4:10; John 2:15. Made of silver, 1 Chr. 28:16.

**Figurative:** Of the altar, Mal. 1:7, 12. Of the Lord's supper, 1 Cor. 10:21. Of idolatrous feasts, 1 Cor. 10:21. Of chaffs, Acts 6:2.

B.C. 1425?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

11  
Debir, Josh. 15: 15.  
Kirjath-sepher, a city of books; see Debir, Josh. 15: 15.

12  
Caleb, Num. 14:6.  
Armies, rewards for meritorious conduct in, v. 13; Deut. 11:4.  
Reward, a motive for valor, Matt. 5:12.

Achsah, vs. 12-15; Josh. 15:16.

13  
Othniel, Josh. 15: 17.  
Caleb, Num. 14:6.

16  
Kenites, 1 Sam. 15:6.  
Jericho, Num. 22:1.  
Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.  
R. V. brother in law,

17  
Simeon, tribe of, Num. 2:12.  
Canaanites, Ex. 23:28.  
Hormah, Deut. 1:44.

18  
Gaza, Gen. 10: 19.  
Ekron, Amos 1:8.  
R. V. border

19  
God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

† KÉNAZ (hunting). Brother of Caleb, Josh. 15:17; Judg. 1:3; 3:9, 11; 1 Chr. 4:13.

† ASKELOON (migration), called also ASHKELON. One of the five chief cities of the Philistines, Josh. 13:3. Captured by the people of Judah, Judg. 1:18. Samson slays thirty men of, Judg. 14:19. People of, suffer from plague of emeralds (R. V. tumors), 1 Sam. 6:17. Prophecies concerning, Jer. 5:20; 47:5, 7; Amos 1:8; Zeph. 2:4; 7; Zech. 9:5.

|| HITTITES (fear), a tribe of Canaanites. Children of

11 And from thence <sup>1</sup>he went against the inhabitants of <sup>u</sup>Dē'bir: and the name of Dē'bir before was <sup>v</sup>Kir'jath-sē'phēr:

12 And <sup>w</sup>Cā'leb said, <sup>z</sup>He that smiteth <sup>k</sup>Kir'jath-sē'phēr, and taketh it, <sup>y</sup>to him will I give <sup>2</sup>Āch'sah my daughter to wife.

13 And <sup>a</sup>Ōth'nī-el the son of <sup>1</sup>Kē'nāz, <sup>b</sup>Cā'leb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Āch'sah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass, when she came to <sup>him</sup>, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off <sup>her</sup> ass; and <sup>b</sup>Cā'leb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And <sup>b</sup>Cā'leb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the <sup>c</sup>Kēn'ite, Mō'sēs' <sup>1</sup>father in law, went up out of the <sup>a</sup>city of palm trees with the children of <sup>e</sup>Jū'dah into the wilderness of Jū'dah, which <sup>lieth</sup> in the south of Ā'rād; and they went and dwelt among the people:

17 And <sup>e</sup>Jū'dah went with <sup>1</sup>Sīm'e-on his brother, and they slew the <sup>a</sup>Cā'nāan-ites that inhabited Zē'phath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called <sup>b</sup>Hōr'mah.

18 Also <sup>e</sup>Jū'dah took <sup>4</sup>Gā'zā with the <sup>2</sup>coast thereof, and <sup>1</sup>Ās'ke-lōn with the <sup>2</sup>coast thereof, and <sup>1</sup>Ēk'rōn with the <sup>2</sup>coast thereof.

19 And the <sup>k</sup>LORD was with <sup>e</sup>Jū'dah; and he drave out the inhabitants of the mountain; but

could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had <sup>m</sup>chariots of <sup>2</sup>iron.

20 And they gave <sup>h</sup>Hē'bron unto <sup>b</sup>Cā'leb, as Mō'sēs said: and he expelled thence the three <sup>2</sup>sons of Ā'nāk.

21 ¶ And the children of <sup>e</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn did not drive out the <sup>1</sup>Jēb'u-sites that inhabited <sup>3</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm; but the Jēb'u-sites dwell with the children of Bēn'ja-mīn in Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto this day.

22 ¶ And the <sup>4</sup>house of Jō'seph, they also went up against <sup>b</sup>Bēth'-el: and the <sup>k</sup>LORD was with them.

23 And the house of <sup>4</sup>Jō'seph sent to <sup>3,10</sup>descry <sup>b</sup>Bēth'-el. (Now the name of the city before was Lūz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the <sup>v</sup>city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee <sup>2</sup>mercy.

25 And when <sup>y</sup>he shewed them the entrance into the <sup>v</sup>city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the <sup>1</sup>Hit'tites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Lūz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh drive out the inhabitants of <sup>b</sup>Bēth-she'an and her towns, nor <sup>c</sup>Tā'a-nāch and her towns, nor the inhabitants of <sup>d</sup>Dōr and her towns, nor the inhabitants of <sup>e</sup>Īb'le-ām and her towns, nor the inhabitants of <sup>f</sup>Mē-gīd'dō and

B.C. 1425?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 Canaanites, not expelled from the land, Ex. 23:28.  
m Chariot, Josh. 11:4.

n Iron, Prov. 27: 17.

o Hebron, Gen. 23:2.

p Anakin, Deut. 1:28.

21

q Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.

r Jehusites, Deut. 7:1.

s Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

22

t Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.

u Ephraim, tribe of, Gen. 41:52.

v Beth-el, Josh. 18: 13.

23

w Armies, reconnaissance by, Deut. 11:4.

3 R. V. spy out

24

x Mercy, Deut. 5:10.

25

y Betrayal, Matt. 26:46.

z Treason, instances of, 2 Kin. 11: 14.

26

a Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.

b Beth-shean, Josh. 17:11.

c Taanach, Josh. 12:21.

d Dor, Josh. 11:2.

e Josh. 17:11;

2 Kin. 9:27.

f Megiddo, Josh. 17:11.

27

a Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.

b Beth-shean, Josh. 17:11.

c Taanach, Josh. 12:21.

d Dor, Josh. 11:2.

e Josh. 17:11;

2 Kin. 9:27.

f Megiddo, Josh. 17:11.

Heth, Gen. 10:15; 23:10. Sell a burying-ground to Abraham, Gen. 23. Esau marries a woman of, Gen. 26:34; 36:2. Dwelling-place of, Gen. 23:17-20; Num. 13:29; Josh. 1:4; Judg. 1:26. Their land given to the Israelites, Ex. 3:8; Deut. 7:1; Josh. 1:4. Conquered by Joshua, Josh. 9:1, 2; chapters 10-12; 24:11. Internmarry with Israelites, Judg. 3:5-7; Ezra 9:1. Solomon marries woman of, 1 Kin. 11:1; Neh. 13:26. Pay tribute to Solomon, 1 Kin. 9:20, 21. Retain their own kings, 1 Kin. 10:29; 2 Kin. 7:6; 2 Chr. 1:17. Officers from, in David's army, 1 Sam. 26:6; 2 Sam. 11:3; 23:39.

## B.C. 1425?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*g* Canaanites, not  
expelled from the  
land, Ex. 23:28.

## 28

*h* Tribute, Ezra  
4:13.

*4* R. V. taskwork,

## 29

*i* Ephraim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.

*j* Gezer, Josh. 10:  
33.

## 30

*k* Zebulun, tribe of,  
Gen. 49:13.

*l* Or, *Nahallal*,  
Josh. 19:15; 21:  
35.

## 31

*m* Asher, tribe of,  
Num. 1:40.

*n* Or, *Ptolemais*,  
Acts 21:7.

*o* Zidon, Ezek. 28:  
21.

*p* Josh. 19:29.

*q* Or, *Aphek*, Josh.  
13:4; 19:30.

*r* *Rehob*, Josh. 19:  
30.

## 33

*s* *Naphthali*, tribe of,  
Num. 1:42.

*t* Josh. 19:38.

*u* Josh. 19:38.

## 34

*v* Amorites, Gen.  
14:13.

*w* Dan, tribe of,  
Gen. 30:6.

## 35

*x* *Aijalon*, Josh.  
21:24.

## 36

*y* *Akrabbim*, Num.  
34:4.

*5* R. V. border

her towns: but the <sup>o</sup>Cā'nāan-ites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el was strong, that they put the <sup>o</sup>Cā'nāan-ites to <sup>4,h</sup>tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 Neither did <sup>4</sup>E'phrā-īm drive out the <sup>o</sup>Cā'nāan-ites that dwelt in <sup>1</sup>Ġē'zēr; but the Cā'nāan-ites dwelt in Ġē'zēr among them.

30 Neither did <sup>k</sup>Zēb'u-lūn drive out the inhabitants of Kit'-ron, nor the inhabitants of <sup>1</sup>Nā'ha-lōl; but the <sup>o</sup>Cā'nāan-ites dwelt among them, and became <sup>h</sup>tributaries.

31 Neither did <sup>m</sup>Āsh'ēr drive out the inhabitants of <sup>n</sup>Āc'chō, nor the inhabitants of <sup>o</sup>Zi'dōn, nor of Āh'lāb, nor of <sup>o</sup>Āch'-zīb, nor of Hē'l'ba'h, nor of <sup>q</sup>Ā'phik, nor of <sup>r</sup>Rē'hōb:

32 But the Āsh'ēr-ites dwelt among the <sup>o</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 Neither did <sup>s</sup>Nāph'ta-lī drive out the inhabitants of <sup>1</sup>Bēth-shē'mesh, nor the inhabitants of <sup>u</sup>Bēth-ā'nath; but he dwelt among the <sup>o</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Bēth-shē'mesh and of Bēth-ā'nath became <sup>h</sup>tributaries unto them.

34 And the <sup>v</sup>Ām'ōr-ites forced the children of <sup>w</sup>Dān into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the <sup>v</sup>Ām'ōr-ites would dwell in mount Hē'rēs in <sup>x</sup>Āij'alōn, and in Shā-āl'bim: yet the hand of the <sup>a,4</sup>house of Jō'seph prevailed, so that they became <sup>h</sup>tributaries.

36 And the <sup>5</sup>coast of the <sup>v</sup>Ām'-ōr-ites was from the going up to <sup>y</sup>Ā-krāb'bim, from the rock, and upward.

## CHAPTER 2

An angel rebukes the people at Bochim.  
6 The wickedness of the next generation after Joshua. 14 God's dealings with them in judgment and mercy. 20 The nations left to prove Israel.

AND an <sup>a</sup>angel of the LORD came up from Ġil'gāl to Bō'chim, and said, I made <sup>b</sup>you to go up out of Ē'ġypt, and have brought you unto the <sup>c</sup>land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, <sup>d</sup>I will never break my <sup>e</sup>covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no <sup>f</sup>league with the <sup>g</sup>inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have <sup>h</sup>not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive <sup>i</sup>them out from before you; but they shall be as <sup>j</sup>thorns in your sides, and their <sup>k</sup>gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the <sup>a</sup>angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el, that the people <sup>c</sup>lifted up their voice, and <sup>d</sup>wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bō'chim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when <sup>m</sup>Jōsh'u-ā had let the people go, the children of İs'ra-el went every man unto his inheritance to possess the <sup>c</sup>land.

7 And the <sup>n</sup>people <sup>o</sup>served the LORD all the days of Jōsh'u-ā, and all the days of the elders that outlived Jōsh'u-ā, who had seen all the great <sup>p</sup>works of the LORD, that he did for İs'ra-el.

8 And <sup>m</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, the servant of the LORD, <sup>q</sup>died, being an <sup>r</sup>hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in <sup>s</sup>Tīm'nath-hē'rēs, in the mount of <sup>t</sup>E'phrā-īm, on the north <sup>u</sup>side of the hill <sup>v</sup>Gā'āsh.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers:

## B.C. 1425?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Angel, Ex. 14:

*b* Israel, under the  
judges, Ex. 4:

*c* Canaan, prom-  
ised to Abraha  
and his seed, Ge  
37:1.

*d* God, faithfulne  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*e* Covenant, of G  
with men, Deu  
29:1.

## 2

*f* Alliances, Josh  
9:15.

*g* Evil Company,  
forbidden, Prov  
13:20.

*h* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

## 3

*i* Canaanites, no  
expelled, Ex. 2:  
25.

*j* Idolatry, 1 Sam  
15:23.

## 4

*k* Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.

*l* Weeping, Ezra  
3:13.

## 5

*m* Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.

## 7

*n* Israel, religious  
fidelity of, dur-  
ing the life of Jos  
Ex. 4:22.

*o* Obedience, Heb  
5:8.

*p* Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

## B.C. 1444?

## 8

*q* Death, Num. 2  
10.

*r* Old Age, Isa.  
46:4.

## B.C. 1426?

## 9

*s* Or, *Tīm'nath-  
serah*, Josh. 19  
50.

*t* Ephraim, Josh  
17:15.

*u* Gaash, Josh. 2  
30.

*1* R. V. of the  
mountain of



**B.C. 1426?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**10**  
*Ingratitude, to*  
*God, Rom. 1:21.*

**11**  
*Backsliding, of*  
*Israel, Hos. 11:7.*  
*Idolatry, 1 Sam.*  
*15:23.*

*Baal, 2 Kln. 17:*  
*16.*

**B.C. 1406?**

**12**  
*Backsliders, Jer.*  
*3:22.*

*God, providence*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*Idolatry, 1 Sam.*  
*15:23.*

*Anger of God,*  
*2 Kln. 13:3.*

**13**  
*Backsliding, Hos.*  
*11:7.*

*Baal, 2 Kln. 17:*  
*16.*

*Ashoreth, 1 Kln.*  
*11:5.*

**14**  
*Nation, chastise-*  
*ment of, Isa. 2:4.*

**16**  
*Acts 13:20.*  
*Oppression, na-*  
*tional, relieved,*  
*Ecd. 5:8.*

*Israel, under the*  
*Judges, Ex. 4:22.*

**17**  
*Whoredom, Deut.*  
*31:16.*

*Instability, in-*  
*stances of, Jas.*  
*1:8.*

and there arose another <sup>b</sup>genera-  
tion after them, which <sup>k</sup>knew  
not the LORD, nor yet the  
<sup>p</sup>works which he had done for  
Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el.

11 ¶ And the children of Is<sup>r</sup>-  
ra-el did evil in the sight of the  
LORD, and <sup>w,x</sup>served <sup>y</sup>Bā'al-īm:

12 And <sup>a</sup>they <sup>w</sup>forsook the  
LORD God of their fathers,  
which <sup>a</sup>brought them out of the  
land of E<sup>g</sup>gypt, and <sup>b</sup>followed  
other gods, of the gods of the  
people that <sup>were</sup> round about  
them, and bowed themselves  
unto them, and provoked the  
LORD to <sup>c</sup>anger.

13 And they <sup>d</sup>forsook the  
LORD, and served <sup>e</sup>Bā'al and  
Ash<sup>r</sup>ta-rōth.

14 And the <sup>e</sup>anger of the LORD  
was hot against Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el, and he  
delivered <sup>e</sup>them into the hands  
of spoilers that spoiled them,  
and he sold them into the hands  
of their enemies round about, so  
that they could not any longer  
stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever <sup>e</sup>they went  
out, the hand of the LORD was  
against them for evil, as the  
LORD had said, and as the  
LORD had sworn unto them:  
and they were greatly-distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless the LORD  
raised up <sup>\*</sup>judges, which <sup>i</sup>de-  
livered <sup>i</sup>them out of the hand  
of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet <sup>i</sup>they would not  
hearken unto their <sup>\*</sup>judges, but  
they <sup>d</sup>went a <sup>k</sup>whoring after  
other gods, and <sup>b</sup>bowed them-  
selves unto them: they <sup>a,i</sup>turned

quickly out of the way which  
their fathers walked in, obey-  
ing the commandments of the  
LORD; but they did not so.

18 And when the <sup>w</sup>LORD raised  
them up judges, then the LORD  
was with the <sup>\*</sup>judge, and <sup>i</sup>de-  
livered them out of the hand  
of their enemies all the days of  
the judge: for it <sup>n</sup>repented the  
LORD because of their groan-  
ings by reason of them that op-  
pressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, when  
the <sup>\*</sup>judge was dead, that they  
<sup>i</sup>returned, and corrupted them-  
selves more than their fathers,  
in following other gods to <sup>b</sup>serve  
them, and to bow down unto  
them; they ceased not from their  
own doings, nor from their  
<sup>n</sup>stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the <sup>e</sup>anger of the  
LORD was hot against <sup>i</sup>Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el;  
and he said, Because that this  
people hath <sup>e</sup>transgressed my  
covenant which I commanded  
their fathers, and have not  
hearkened unto my voice;

21 I also will not henceforth  
drive out any from before them  
of the nations which Jōsh'u-ā  
left when he died:

22 That through them I may  
prove Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el, whether they will  
keep the way of the LORD to  
walk therein, as their fathers  
did <sup>e</sup>keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the <sup>e</sup>LORD left  
those nations, without driving  
them out hastily; neither deliv-  
ered he them into the hand of  
Jōsh'u-ā.

**B.C. 1406?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**  
*m God, mercy of,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

*n Repentance, at-*  
*tributed to God,*  
*Mark 1:4.*

*o Anthropomorph-*  
*isms, Gen. 11:5.*

**19**  
*p Self-will, Gen.*  
*49:6.*

**20**  
*q Disobedience to*  
*God, Eph. 5:8.*

**22**  
*r Adversity, design*  
*of, Psa. 10:6.*  
*s Obedience, Heb.*  
*5:8.*

**23**  
*t God, providence*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*

**\* JUDGE.** Must be, *righteous*, Ex. 18:21, 22; Lev. 19:15; Deut. 16:18-20; 1 Kln. 3:9; Psa. 58:1, 2; 72:1, 2, 4; *intelligent*, 1:12, 13; Isa. 28:6. *Must judge righteously*, Deut. 1:6, 17. *Jurisdiction of*, 1 Sam. 2:25. *Inferior and superior*, Deut. 17:8-11. *Held circuit courts*, 1 Sam. 7:16. *Rules for avoidance of*, Ex. 18:22; Deut. 19:16-19; 25:1-3; 2 Chr. 19:5-6; Prov. 24:23; Ezek. 44:24; John 7:24.

*Kings and other rulers as*, 2 Sam. 8:15; 15:2; 1 Kln. 3:16-8; 10:9; 2 Kln. 8:1-6; Psa. 72:1-4; Matt. 27:11-26; Acts 23:4, 35; 24; 25:11, 12. *Priests and Levites as*, Deut. 17:9; Chr. 2:2; 2 Chr. 19:8; Ezek. 44:23, 24; Matt. 26:57-62. *Women as*, Deborah, Judg. 4:4.

*Persian government provided*, Ezra 7:25.

**Corrupt**, 1 Sam. 8:3; Psa. 82:2-4; Isa. 5:22, 23; Dan. 9:2; Mic. 7:3; Zeph. 1:3.

INSTANCES OF CORRUPT: *Elī's sons*, 1 Sam. 2:12-17, 22-25. *Samuel's sons*, 1 Sam. 8:1-5. *The judges of Jezreel*, 1 Kln. 21:8-13. *Phile*, Matt. 27:24, 26; Mark 15:15, 19-24. *Feltz*, Acts 24:26, 27.

See footnotes: God, *Judge*, Gen. 2:2; COURT, Ex. 18:26. **OF ISRAEL**, executives and leaders of the nation. *During the time when the land was ruled by judges*, Judg. 2:16-19; Acts 13:20.

*Othniel*, Judg. 3:9-11. *Ehud*, Judg. 3:15-30. *Shamgar*, Judg. 3:31. *Deborah*, Judg. 4:4, 5. *Gideon*, Judg. 6:11-40; 7:8. *Abimelech*, Judg. 9:1-54. *Tola*, Judg. 10:1-2. *Jair*, Judg. 10:3-5. *Jephthah*, Judg. 12:7. *Ibzan*, Judg. 12:8-10. *Eli*, Judg. 12:11, 12. *Abdon*, Judg. 12:13, 14. *Samson*, Judg. 15:20; 16:31.

*Elī*, 1 Sam. 4:18. *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 7:6, 15-17. *The sons of Samuel*, 1 Sam. 8:1-5.

## B.C. 1400?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 3

*The nations which were left to prove Israel.  
5 The Israelites dwelling among them are  
led into idolatry. 8 Othniel delivers  
them from Chushan-rishathaim; 12 Ehud  
from Eglon; 31 and Shamgar from the  
Philistines.*

NOW these are the nations which the <sup>o</sup>LORD left, to prove <sup>o</sup>Iš'ra-el by them, even as many of *Is'ra-el* as had not known all the <sup>\*</sup>wars of Cā'nān;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Iš'ra-el might know, to teach them <sup>\*</sup>war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;

3 *Namely*, five lords of the <sup>o</sup>Phīlīs'tīnes, and all the <sup>o</sup>Cā'nān-ites, and the <sup>o</sup>Sī-dō'nī-anš, and the <sup>o</sup>Hī'vītes that dwelt in mount <sup>o</sup>Lēb'a-non, from mount Bā'al-hēr'mon unto the entering in of Hā'math.

4 And they were to prove Iš'ra-el by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Mō'seš.

5 ¶ And the children of Iš'ra-el <sup>h</sup>dwelt among the <sup>o</sup>Cā'nān-ites, <sup>o</sup>Hī'tītes, and <sup>o</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, and <sup>o</sup>Pēr'iz-zites, and <sup>o</sup>Hī'vītes, and <sup>o</sup>Jēb'u-sites:

6 And <sup>o</sup>they <sup>m</sup>took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and <sup>n</sup>served their gods.

7 And the children of Iš'ra-el did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God,

and <sup>n</sup>served Bā'al-ym and the <sup>o</sup>groves.

8 Therefore the <sup>o</sup>anger of the LORD was hot against <sup>o</sup>Iš'ra-el, and he sold them into the hand of Chū'shan-rish-a-thā'im king of <sup>o</sup>Mēs-o-pō-tā'mī-ā: and the children of Iš'ra-el served Chū'shan-rish-a-thā'im eight years.

9 And when the children of <sup>o</sup>Iš'ra-el <sup>n</sup>cried unto the LORD, the <sup>o</sup>LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Iš'ra-el, who delivered them, even <sup>o</sup>Ōth'nī-el the son of <sup>o</sup>Kē'nāz, Cā'leb's younger brother.

10 And the <sup>o</sup>Spirit of the LORD came upon <sup>o</sup>him, and he <sup>j</sup>udged Iš'ra-el, and went out to war: and the <sup>o</sup>LORD delivered Chū'shan-rish-a-thā'im king of Mēs-o-pō-tā'mī-ā into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chū'shan-rish-a-thā'im.

11 And the <sup>o</sup>land had rest forty years. And <sup>o</sup>Ōth'nī-el the son of Kē'nāz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iš'ra-el did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Ēg'lōn the king of <sup>o</sup>Mō'ab against <sup>o</sup>Iš'ra-el, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he <sup>o</sup>gathered unto him the children of <sup>o</sup>Ām'mōn and <sup>o</sup>Ām'a-lek, and went and smote <sup>o</sup>Iš'ra-el, and possessed the <sup>o</sup>city of palm trees.

14 So the children of <sup>o</sup>Iš'ra-el

## B.C. 1400?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
1 R. V. Asherot

8  
o Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
p Mesopotamia,  
Gen. 24:10.

9  
q Nation, in ad-  
sity, prayer of  
Isa. 2:4.

r Adversity, pro-  
in, Psa. 10:6.

s Prayer, instan-  
of, answered,  
Acts 6:4.

t God, preserver  
Gen. 2:2.

u Othniel, Josh.  
17.

v Kenaz, Judg.  
1:13.

## 10

o Holy Spirit, of  
inspiration of,  
1:2.

r Judges, Judg.  
2:16.

B.C. 1394?

## 11

y Nation, peace  
Isa. 2:4.

## 12

z Monibis, Gen.  
19:37.

a Nation, puni-  
ment of, Isa. 1:  
B.C. 1354?

## 13

b Alliances, Jos.  
9:15.

c Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.

d Amalekites,  
Num. 13:29.

e Jericho, Num.  
22:1.

\* **WAR.** *Civil*, Josh. 22:12, 33; Judg. 12:1-6; 20; 2 Sam. 2:12-31; 3:1; 17:24-26; 18:1-8; 20; 1 Kin. 14:30; 15:6; 16:21; Isa. 19:2. *Averted*, Josh. 22:11-34.

*Enemy harangued by general of opposing side*, 2 Kin. 18:19-30; 2 Chr. 13:4-12.

*Of extermination*, Num. 31:7-17; Deut. 2:33, 34; 3:6; 20:13-18; Josh. 6:21, 24; 8:24, 25; 10:2-40; 11:11-23; 1 Sam. 15:3-9; 27:8-11.

*God in*, Deut. 7:17-24; 20:1, 4; 31:6-8, 23; Josh. 10:14, 42; Judg. 1:2; 6:16; 7:9; 1 Sam. 17:45-47; 19:5; 30:7, 8; 2 Sam. 5:22-24; 22:18; Psa. 18:34; 76:3; Jer. 46:15; Amos 5:8, 9; Zech. 10:5. *God uses, as a judgment*, Lev. 26:17, 31-39; Deut. 28:25-68; 32:30; Judg. 2:14; 2 Kin. 15:37; 1 Chr. 5:22, 26; 14:10-15; 21:2; 2 Chr. 12:1-12; 15:6; 24:23, 24; 33:1, 36; Job 19:29; Psa. 44:9-16; Isa. 5:25-30; 9:8-12; 13:3, 4; 19:2; 34:2-6; Jer. 12:7, 12; 46:15-17, 21; 47:3, 7; 50:25; Ezek. 23:22-25; Amos 4:11; Zeph. 1:7-18; Zech. 8:10; 14:2. *God, sends panto in*, Ex. 15:14-16; 2 Kin. 7:6, 7; *threatens defeat in*, 2 Chr. 18:12-16; Isa. 30:15-17; Ezek. 21:9-17; *inflicts*

*defeat in*, Josh. 7:4, 5, 12, 13; 2 Chr. 12:5-8; 24:23, 24; Psa. 78:66; Isa. 5:25; Jer. 46:15, 16.

*Repugnant to the righteous*, Psa. 120:7.

*Repugnant to God*, 1 Chr. 22:8, 9; 28:3; Psa. 68:30.

*Councils of*, 2 Sam. 17:1-15; 1 Chr. 13:1. *Wisdom required in*, Prov. 24:6; Eccl. 9:14-18; Luke 14:31, 32. *Chronicles of*, Num. 21:14.

*Evils of*, Psa. 79:1-3; Isa. 3:25, 26; 5:29, 30; 6:11, 12; 19-21; 13:15, 16; 15:16, 19; 16:9; 10:18; 19:2-16; Jer. 4:19-5:16, 17; 6:24-26; 7:33, 34; 8:16, 17; 9:10-21; 13:14; 14:15; 15:8, 9; 19:7-9; 25:33; 46:3-12; 47:3, 48:28, 33; 51:30-36; Hos. 10:14; 13:16; Joel 2:2-10; Amos 1:13; 6:9, 10; 8: Nah. 2:10; 3:3, 10; Zech. 14:2; Luke 21:20-26. *Slain neglected*, Isa. 14:19.

*To cease*, Psa. 46:9; Isa. 24:1; Mic. 4:3.

*Prophecies of*, Matt. 24:6; Mark 13:7; Luke 21:9.

See footnote, **ARMIES**, Deut. 11:4.

**In heaven:** SYMBOLICAL, Rev. 12:7.

**B.C. 1354?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

**14**  
*Moabites*, Gen.  
19:37.

**15**  
*Prayer, in adver-*  
*sity*, Acts 6.4.  
*Adversity, prayer*  
*in*, Psa. 10.6.  
*God, providence*  
*of*, Gen. 2.2.  
*Benjamin, tribe*  
*of*, Num. 1.37.  
*Judg.* 20.16.

**B.C. 1336?**

**19**  
*Gilgal*, Josh.  
4:19.

*Deception, in-*  
*stances of*, Josh.  
9:4.  
*Falschood, in-*  
*stances of*, Job  
21.34.

**20**  
*Summer*, Isa.  
28.4.  
*House, architec-*  
*ture of*, Esth. 8:1.

*Hypocrisy, in-*  
*stances of*, Jas.  
3:17.  
*Heb. cool upper*  
*chamber*.

**21**  
*Confidence, be-*  
*trayed*, Mic. 7:5.  
*Homicide, felon-*  
*ous*, Deut. 5:17.  
*Assassination*,  
Deut. 27:24.  
*Reicide*, 2 Sam.  
1:10.

**23**  
*Neh.* 3:3, 13, 14.

† **GERA**. Possibly the name of three men; more probably of one. *The son of Bela*, Gen. 46:21; *Judg.* 3:15; 2 Sam. 16:5; 19:16, 18; 1 Kln. 2:8; 1 Chr. 8:3, 5, 7.

served Ēg'lōn the king of 'Mō'ab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of a Īs'ra-el <sup>g.h</sup>cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ē'hūd the son of †Gē'rā, a ḴBēn'ja-nite, a man <sup>k</sup>left-handed: and by him the children of Īs'ra-el sent a present unto Ēg'lōn the king of Mō'ab.

16 But Ē'hūd made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Ēg'lōn king of Mō'ab: and Ēg'lōn was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Ḵil'gāl, and <sup>m</sup>said, "I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ē'hūd came unto him; and he was sitting in a <sup>2</sup>summer <sup>p</sup>parlour, which he had for himself alone. And Ē'hūd <sup>a</sup>said, "I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 "And Ē'hūd put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and <sup>s.t.u</sup>thrust it into his belly:

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ē'hūd went forth through the <sup>p</sup>porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and <sup>v</sup>locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they

saw that, behold, the doors of the <sup>p</sup>parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his <sup>o</sup>summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the <sup>p</sup>parlour; therefore they took a <sup>†</sup>key, and opened *them*: and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ē'hūd escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Sē'i-rāth.

27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a <sup>w</sup>trumpet in the mountain of Ḵē'phrā-īm, and the <sup>y</sup>children of Īs'ra-el went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the 'Mō'ab-ites into your hand. And they went down after him and took the fords of Ḵōr'dan <sup>3</sup>toward Mō'ab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab was subdued that day under the hand of Īs'ra-el. And the <sup>b</sup>land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was Ḵshām'-gār the son of Ā'nāth, which slew of the <sup>a</sup>Phī-līs'tīnes six hundred men with an ox goad: and he also delivered <sup>e</sup>Īs'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 4

Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera. 18 Jael kills Sisera.

AND the children of Īs'ra-el again <sup>a</sup>did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ē'hūd was dead.

**B.C. 1336?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

**27**  
*w Trumpet*, Josh.  
6.1.  
*x Ephraim*, Josh.  
17.15.  
*y Armies, rendez-*  
*vous of*, Deut.  
11.4.

**28**  
*z Jordan, fords of*,  
Gen. 32:10.  
*5 R. V. against the*  
*Moabites*,

**29**  
*a Moabites*, Gen.  
19:37.

**30**  
*b Nation, instances*  
*of national peace*,  
Isa. 2:4.

**31**  
*c Judg.* 5:6.  
*d Philistines*, Gen.  
26:14.  
*e Israel, under the*  
*judges*, Ex. 4:22.

**B.C. 1316?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

**1**  
*a Disobedience to*  
*God*, Eph. 5:8.

† **KEY**, *Judg.* 3:25. A symbol of authority, Isa. 22:22; Matt. 16:19; Rev. 1:18; 3:7; 9:1; 20:1.  
**Figurative**, Luke 11:52.



**B.C. 1316?**  
See footnote, *Timc*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

*b* Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.

*c* See Josh. 11:1.

*d* Canaanites, Ex. 23:28.

*e* Hazor, Josh. 11:1.

*f* Captain, Num. 31:48.

## 3

*g* Israel, under the judges, Ex. 4:22.

*h* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

*i* Prayer, instances of, Acts 6:4.

## 4

*j* Judg. 5.

*k* Women, as prophetesses, v. 14; Prov. 31:10.

*l* Women, as rulers, Prov. 31:10.

*m* Judges of Israel, Judg. 2:16.

## 5

*n* Palm Tree, Song 7:7.

*o* Ramah, 1 Sam. 1:19.

*p* Bethel, Josh. 18:13.

*q* Ephraim, Josh. 17:15.

*r* Court, civil, Ex. 18:26.

## 6

*s* Courage, vs. 6-16; Deut. 31:7.

*t* Judg. 5; Heb. 11:32.

*u* Kedesh, Josh. 21:32.

*v* Tabor, Judg. 8:18.

*w* Naphthali, tribe of, Num. 1:42.

*x* Zebulun, tribe of, Gen. 49:13.

**B.C. 1296?**

## 7

*y* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

2 And the LORD <sup>b</sup>sold them into the hand of 'Jā'bin king of <sup>a</sup>Cā'nāan, that reigned in 'Hā'-zôr; the 'captain of whose host was \*Sis'e-rā, which dwelt in Hā-rō'sheth of the Ġēn'tileş.

3 And the children of 'İş'ra-el <sup>h</sup>cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of 'İş'ra-el.

4 ¶ And <sup>i,k</sup>Dēb'o-rah, a <sup>†</sup>prophetess, the wife of Lāp'i-dōth, <sup>l</sup>she <sup>m</sup>judged 'İş'ra-el at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the <sup>n</sup>palm tree of Dēb'o-rah between <sup>o</sup>Rā'mah and <sup>p</sup>Bēth'-el in mount <sup>q</sup>E'phrā-īm: and the children of 'İş'ra-el came up to <sup>r</sup>her for judgment.

6 And <sup>i,s</sup>she sent and called 'Bā'rāk the son of Ā-bin'o-ām out of <sup>u</sup>Kē'desh-nāph'ta-li, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of 'İş'ra-el commanded, <sup>t</sup>saying, Go and draw toward mount <sup>v</sup>Tā'bôr, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of <sup>w</sup>Nāph'ta-li and of the children of <sup>x</sup>Zēb'u-lūn?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the river <sup>†</sup>Kī'shōn \*Sis'e-rā, the 'captain of 'Jā'bin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will <sup>v</sup>deliver him into thine hand.

8 And 'Bā'rāk said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, <sup>then</sup> I will not go.

9 And <sup>i</sup>she said, <sup>†</sup>I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for <sup>†,k</sup>the LORD shall sell Sis'e-rā into the hand of a woman. And

Dēb'o-rah arose, and went with 'Bā'rāk to Kē'desh.

10 And 'Bā'rāk called <sup>z</sup>Zēb'u-lūn and <sup>w</sup>Nāph'ta-li to <sup>u</sup>Kē'desh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Dēb'o-rah went up with him.

11 Now <sup>z</sup>Hē'bēr the Kēn'ite, <sup>which was of</sup> the children of Hō'bāb the 'father in law of Mō'seş, had severed himself from the <sup>a</sup>Kēn'ites, and pitched his tent <sup>z</sup>unto the plain of <sup>b</sup>Zā-anā'im, which <sup>is</sup> by Kē'desh.

12 And they shewed \*Sis'e-rā that 'Bā'rāk the son of Ā-bin'o-ām was gone up to mount <sup>a</sup>Tā'bôr.

13 And \*Sis'e-rā gathered together all his chariots, <sup>even</sup> nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that <sup>were</sup> with him, from Hā-rō'sheth of the Ġēn'tileş unto the river of <sup>†</sup>Kī'shōn.

14 And <sup>e</sup>Dēb'o-rah said unto 'Bā'rāk, Up; for <sup>i</sup>this <sup>is</sup> the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sis'e-rā into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Bā'rāk went down from mount <sup>d</sup>Tā'bôr, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And <sup>q</sup>the LORD discomfited \*Sis'e-rā, and all <sup>his</sup> chariots, and all <sup>his</sup> host, with the edge of the sword before 'Bā'rāk; so that Sis'e-rā lighted down off <sup>his</sup> chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But 'Bā'rāk pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Hā-rō'sheth of the Ġēn'tileş: and all the host of \*Sis'e-rā fell upon the edge of the sword; <sup>and</sup> there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit \*Sis'e-rā fled away on his feet to the tent of <sup>h</sup>Jā'el the wife of Hē'bēr the <sup>a</sup>Kēn'ite: for <sup>there was</sup> peace between <sup>i</sup>Jā'-

**B.C. 1296?**  
See footnote, *Ti*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*z* Judg. 5:24.

*a* Kenites, 1 Sam. 15:6.

*b* Or, Zaanannim, Josh. 19:33.

*1* R. V. brother law

*2* R. V. as far as the oak in Zaanannim,

## 12

*c* Judg. 5; Heb. 32.

*d* Tabor, Judg. 8:18.

## 14

*e* Judg. 5.

*f* Faith, instance of, Mark 11:22

## 15

*g* War, God in, Judg. 3:2.

## 16

*h* Judg. 5:6, 24.

*i* See Josh. 11:1

\* **SISERA.** Captain of a Canaanitish army, defeated by Barak, slain by Jael, Judg. 4: 5:20-31; 1 Sam. 12:9; Psa. 83:9.

† **PROPHETESS.** Ezek. 13:17; Joel 2:28, 29; Acts 2: 16-18. Miriam, Ex. 15:20. Deborah, Judg. 4:4, 5. Huldah, 2 Kin. 22:14. Noadiah, a false prophetess, Neh. 6:14. Elisabeth, Luke 1:41-45. Mary, Luke 1:46-55. Anna,

Luke 2:36-38. Daughters of Philip, Acts 21:9. See footnote, *WOMEN*, Prov. 31:10.

† **KISHON** (torrentous, winding stream), called also Kiso a river of Palestine emptying into the Mediterranean near the northern base of Mount Carmel. Sisera defeated it and his army destroyed in, Judg. 4:7, 13; 5:21; Psa. 83. Prophets of Baal destroyed by Elijah at, 1 Kin. 18:40.

B.C. 1296?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Hazor, Josh.  
11:1.

18  
Hypocrisy, in-  
stances of, Jas.  
3:17.

R. V. rug.

19  
Milk, Job 10:10.

20  
Falschood, Job  
21:34.

21  
Nail, Isa. 41:7.

23  
God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
Canaanites, de-  
feated by Israel-  
ites, Ex. 23:28.

1  
Armies, triumphs  
of, celebrated, vs.  
1-31; Deut. 11:4.

Patriotism, vs.  
1-31; instances  
of, Psa. 137:1.  
Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

Victories, cele-  
brated in song,  
vs. 1-31; Deut.  
28:7.

Judges, 4:4-16.  
Judges, of Israel,  
Judg. 2:16.

Women, as poets,  
Prov. 31:10.

Women, patriot-  
ic, Prov. 31:10.  
Judg. 4:6-16.

\* WAR SONGS. Celebrating, the destruction of Pharaoh's  
my, Ex. 15:1-21; victory over Sihon, king of the Amorites,  
um. 21:24-30; victory over Sisera, Judg. 5. David's lament

bin the king of <sup>1</sup>Hā'zôr and the  
house of Hē'bēr the Kēn'ite.

18 And <sup>h</sup>Jā'el went out to meet  
<sup>\*</sup>Sis'e-rā, and <sup>k</sup>said unto him,  
Turn in, my lord, turn in to me;  
fear not. And when he had  
turned in unto her into the tent,  
she covered him with a <sup>3</sup>man-  
tle.

19 And <sup>\*</sup>he said unto her, Give  
me, I pray thee, a little water to  
drink; for I am thirsty. And she  
opened a bottle of <sup>4</sup>milk, and gave  
him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her,  
Stand in the door of the tent, and  
it shall be, when any man doth  
come and enquire of thee, and  
say, Is there any man here? that  
<sup>m</sup>thou shalt say, No.

21 Then <sup>h</sup>Jā'el Hē'bēr's wife  
took a nail of the tent, and took  
an hammer in her hand, and  
went softly unto him, and smote  
the <sup>n</sup>nail into his temples, and  
fastened it into the ground: for  
he was fast asleep and weary. So  
he died.

22 And, behold, as <sup>c</sup>Bā'rāk  
pursued <sup>\*</sup>Sis'e-rā, <sup>h</sup>Jā'el came  
out to meet him, and said unto  
him, Come, and I will shew thee  
the man whom thou seekest.  
And when he came into her tent,  
behold, Sis'e-rā lay dead, and  
the nail *was* in his temples,

23 So <sup>o</sup>God subdued on that  
day <sup>4</sup>Jā'bin the king of <sup>p</sup>Cā'nāan  
before the children of <sup>4</sup>Is'ra-el.

24 And the hand of the children  
of <sup>4</sup>Is'ra-el prospered, and pre-  
vailed against <sup>4</sup>Jā'bin the king  
of <sup>p</sup>Cā'nāan, until they had de-  
stroyed Jā'bin king of Cā'nāan.

## CHAPTER 5

The song of Deborah and Barak.

THEN <sup>a, b, c, d</sup>sang <sup>e, f, g, h</sup>Dēb'-  
o-rāh and <sup>4</sup>Ba'ra'k the son of  
Ā-bīn'o-ām on that day, saying,

2 <sup>1, \*, j, k, l</sup>Praise ye the LORD  
for the avenging of <sup>4</sup>Is'ra-el,  
when the people willingly offered  
themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O  
ye princes; I, *even* I, will sing  
unto the LORD; I will sing praise  
to the LORD God of <sup>4</sup>Is'ra-el.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out  
of Sē'ir, when thou marchedst  
out of the field of Ē'dom, the  
earth trembled, and the heavens  
dropped, the clouds also drop-  
ped water.

5 The mountains melted from  
before the LORD, *even* that Sī'-  
nāi from before the LORD God  
of <sup>4</sup>Is'ra-el.

6 In the days of <sup>m</sup>Shām'gār the  
son of Ā'nāth, in the days of  
<sup>n</sup>Jā'el, the highways were unoc-  
cupied, and the travellers walked  
through byways.

7 <sup>2</sup>The inhabitants of the vil-  
lages ceased, they ceased in  
<sup>4</sup>Is'ra-el, until that I <sup>e, h</sup>Dēb'o-rah  
arose, that I arose a mother in  
<sup>4</sup>Is'ra-el.

8 They chose new <sup>o</sup>gods; then  
*was* war in the gates: was there  
a shield or spear seen among  
forty thousand in <sup>4</sup>Is'ra-el?

9 My heart *is* toward the gov-  
ernors of <sup>4</sup>Is'ra-el, that offered  
themselves willingly among the  
people. <sup>2</sup>Bless ye the LORD.

10 <sup>3</sup>Speak, ye that ride on white  
<sup>q</sup>asses, ye that sit <sup>4</sup>in judgment,  
and walk by the way.

11 <sup>6</sup>They that are delivered from  
the noise of <sup>4</sup>archers in the places  
of drawing water, there shall  
they rehearse the <sup>3</sup>righteous acts  
of the LORD, *even* the righteous  
acts <sup>o</sup>toward the inhabitants of  
his villages in <sup>4</sup>Is'ra-el: then shall  
the people of the LORD go down  
to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, <sup>e, h</sup>Dēb'o-  
rah: awake, awake, utter a song:

over the defeat of Saul, 2 Sam. 1:19-27. Celebrating David's  
victories over his enemies and his deliverances from Saul,  
2 Sam. 22.

B.C. 1296?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

<sup>f</sup> Poetry, epic, Acts  
17:28.

<sup>k</sup> Praise, song of  
Deborah, vs. 1-  
31; Psa. 150:1.

<sup>l</sup> Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

<sup>1</sup> R. V. For that  
the leaders took  
the lead in Israel.  
For that the peo-  
ple offered them-  
selves willingly.  
Bless ye the  
Lord.

## 6

<sup>m</sup> Judg. 3:31.

<sup>n</sup> Judg. 4:17-22.

## 7

<sup>2</sup> R. V. The rulers  
ceased in Israel,  
they ceased, Un-  
til

<sup>o</sup> Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

## 9

<sup>p</sup> Thankfulness,  
enjoined, Acts  
24:3.

## 10

<sup>q</sup> Ass, domestical-  
ized, 2 Chr. 28:15.

<sup>3</sup> R. V. tell of it.

<sup>4</sup> R. V. on rich  
carpets,

## 11

<sup>r</sup> Archery, Gen. 21:  
20.

<sup>s</sup> God, righteous-  
ness of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>5</sup> R. V. Far from

<sup>6</sup> R. V. of his rule  
in Israel.

**R.C. 1296?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

*Capitivity, figurative*, Isa. 5:13.

## 13

7 R. V. came down a remnant of the nobles and the people;

8 R. V. came down for me against the mighty.

## 14

*u Ephraim, tribe of*, Gen. 41:52.

*v Amalekites*, Num. 13:29.

*w Benjamin, tribe of*, Num. 1:37.

*x Zebulun, tribe of*, Gen. 49:13.

9 R. V. came down they whose root is in Amalek;

10 R. V. marshal's stuff.

## 15

*y Issachar, tribe of*, Num. 1:28.

*z Reubenites*, Josh. 22:1.

11 R. V. Into the valley they rushed forth at his feet. By the watercourses of Reuben. There were great resolves of heart.

## 16

*a Patriotism, lack of*, Psa. 137:1.

*b Lukelessness, instances of*, Rev. 3:16.

12 R. V. At the watercourses of

## 17

*c Gilead*, Num. 26:20.

*d Dan, tribe of*, Gen. 30:6.

*e Asher, tribe of*, Num. 1:40.

13 R. V. sat still at the haven of the sea,

14 R. V. by his creeks.

## 18

*f Zebulun, tribe of*, Gen. 49:13.

*g Patriotism, instances of*, Psa. 137:1.

*h Naphtali, tribe of*, Num. 1:42.

## 19

*i Tannach*, Josh. 12:21.

*j Megiddo*, Josh. 17:11.

20 *k Celestial Phenomena*, Luke 23:44. *l Sisera*, Judg. 4:2.

† **STARS.** Created by God, Gen. 1:16; Job 26:13; Psa. 8:3; 136:7, 9; Amos 5:8. *Differ in splendor*, 1 Cor. 15:41. *Worship of, forbidden*, Deut. 4:19. *Worshipped*, 2 Kin. 17:16; 21:3; 23:5; Jer. 19:13; Amos 5:26; Zeph. 1:5; Acts 7:42, 43. *Constellations of*, Isa. 13:10; *Arcturus* [R. V. Bear], Orion, Pleiades, Job 9:9; 38:31; Amos 5:8; *serpent*, Job 26:13. *Planets*, 2 Kin. 23:5; *the morning star*, Job 38:7; Rev. 2:28; 22:16.

*Darkening of*, Job 9:7; Eccl. 12:2; Isa. 13:10; 34:4; Joel 2:10; 3:15; Rev. 8:12. *Comets*, Jude 13. *Falling of*, Dan. 8:10; Matt. 24:29; Mark 13:25; Rev. 6:13. *Courses of*, Judg. 5:20. *Guides the wise men*, Matt. 2:2, 7, 9, 10.

arise, <sup>1</sup>Bā'rāk, and lead thy <sup>1</sup>capitivity captive, thou son of Ā-bin'-o-ām.

13 Then <sup>7</sup>he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD <sup>8</sup>made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of <sup>u</sup>E'phrā-īm <sup>o</sup>was there a root of them against <sup>v</sup>Ām'a-lēk; after thee, <sup>w</sup>Bēn'jā-mīn, among thy people; out of Mā'chir came down governors, and out of <sup>x</sup>Zēb'u-lūn they that handle the <sup>10</sup>pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of <sup>y</sup>Īs'sa-char were with <sup>4</sup>Dēb'o-rah; even Īs'sa-char, and also <sup>4</sup>Bā'rāk: <sup>11</sup>he was sent on foot into the valley. For the divisions of <sup>2</sup>Reu'ben there were great thoughts of heart.

16 <sup>a, b</sup>Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? <sup>12</sup>For the divisions of Reu'ben there were great searchings of heart.

17 <sup>a, b, c</sup>Ġil'e-ād abode beyond Jōr'dan: and why did <sup>4</sup>Dān remain in ships? <sup>e</sup>Āsh'ēr <sup>13</sup>continued on the sea shore, and abode <sup>14</sup>in his breaches.

18 <sup>1, 2</sup>Zēb'u-lūn and <sup>h</sup>Nāph'-ta-lī were a people that jeopardized their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Cā'nāan in <sup>1</sup>Tā'a-nāch by the waters of <sup>1</sup>Mē-gid'dō; they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven; <sup>k</sup>the <sup>1</sup>stars in their courses fought against <sup>4</sup>Sis'e-rā.

21 The river of <sup>m</sup>Kī'shōn swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kī'shōn. O my soul, <sup>15</sup>thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horsehoofs broken by the means of the pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

23 <sup>1</sup>Curse ye Mē'rōz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; <sup>a, b</sup>because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall <sup>n</sup>Jā'el the wife of <sup>o</sup>Hē'bēr the Kēn'ite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk; she brought forth <sup>p</sup>butter in a lordly dish.

26 <sup>n</sup>She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and with the hammer she smote <sup>1</sup>Sis'e-rā, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of <sup>1</sup>Sis'e-rā looked out at a <sup>q</sup>window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to herself,

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey; to every man a damsel or two; to

**B.C. 1296?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 21

*m Kishon*, Judg. 4:7.

15 R. V. march with strength

## 24

*n* Judg. 4:17-22

*o* Judg. 4:11, 17:21.

## 25

*p* Butler, Gen. 18:3.

## 28

*q* House, architecture of, Esth. 8

**Figurative:** Of the deliverer, Num. 24:17. Seven stars, the seven churches, Rev. 1:16, 20. Of Jesus, Rev. 22:16. Crown of twelve stars, Rev. 12:1.

† **CURSE.** Denounced, against the serpent, Gen. 3:14; against Adam and Eve, Gen. 3:15-19; against the ground, Gen. 3:17, 18; against Cain, Gen. 4:11-16; against Canaan, Gen. 9:24-27; against the disobedient, Deut. 28:15-68; Jer. 11; against Meroz, Judg. 5:23; against Gehazi, 2 Kin. 5:27.

Assumed for others, Matt. 27:25. Paul wishes he could assume, for Israel, Rom. 9:3.

Paternal, Gen. 27:12, 13; 49:5-7.

Of the Mosaic law, Deut. 27:15-26; Josh. 8:30-34,



**B.C. 1296?**  
e footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

30

*Embroidery*,  
Ezek. 26:16.

31

*Prayer, interces-*  
*sory*, Acts 6:4.  
*Righteous*, Psa.  
64:10.

*Sun*, Josh. 10:12.  
*Forty*, Jonah 3:4.

'Sis'e-rā a prey of divers colours,  
a prey of divers colours of 'needle-  
work, of divers colours of  
needlework on both sides, *meet*  
for the necks of *them that take*  
the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies per-  
ish, O LORD: but <sup>a</sup>let <sup>b</sup>them that  
love him *be* as the <sup>c</sup>sun when he  
goeth forth in his might. And  
the land had rest <sup>d</sup>forty years.

## CHAPTER 6

*The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by  
Midian. 8 A prophet rebukes them.  
11 An angel sends Gideon for their deliv-*  
*erance. 17 Gideon asks for a sign. 21*  
*His present is consumed with fire. 25*  
*Gideon destroys Baal's altar, and offers a*  
*sacrifice unto the Lord. 28 The men of*  
*the city demand his death. 31 Joash*  
*defends his son, and calls him Jerubbaal.*  
*33 Gideon's army. 36 The sign of the*  
 *fleece.*

**B.C. 1256?**  
e footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*Israel, under the*  
*judges*, Ex. 4:22.  
*Disobedience to*  
*God*, Eph. 5:6.

*Divine Chastise-*  
*ment*, Job 33:19.  
*Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

*Midianites*, Gen.  
37:28.

2

*Fortification*,  
Ezek. 17:17.

3

*Amalekites*, Num.  
13:29.

4

1 Chr. 7:28.

5

*Tent*, Gen. 13:5.  
*R. V. locusts*

AND the children of <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el  
<sup>b</sup>did evil in the sight of  
the LORD: and the LORD <sup>c,d</sup>de-  
livered them into the hand of  
<sup>e</sup>Mid'y-an seven years.

2 And the hand of <sup>e</sup>Mid'y-an  
prevailed against <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el: and  
because of the Mid'y-an-ites the  
children of Is'ra-el made them  
the dens which *are* in the moun-  
tains, and <sup>\*</sup>caves, and <sup>f</sup>strong  
holds.

3 And so it was, when <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el  
had sown, that the <sup>e</sup>Mid'y-an-  
ites came up, and the <sup>g</sup>Am'a-lēk-  
ites, and the children of the east,  
even they came up against them;

4 And they encamped against  
them, and destroyed the increase  
of the earth, till thou come unto  
<sup>h</sup>Gā'zā, and left no sustenance  
for Is'ra-el, neither sheep, nor  
ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their  
cattle and their <sup>i</sup>tents, and they  
came as <sup>j</sup>grasshoppers for mul-

titude; for both they and their  
camels were without number:  
and they entered into the land  
to destroy it.

6 And Is'ra-el was greatly im-  
poverished because of the Mid'-  
y-an-ites; and the children of  
Is'ra-el <sup>k</sup>cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when  
the children of <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el cried  
unto the LORD because of the  
<sup>m</sup>Mid'y-an-ites,

8 That the LORD <sup>n</sup>sent a proph-  
et unto the children of Is'ra-el,  
which said unto them, Thus  
saith the LORD God of Is'ra-el,  
<sup>o</sup>I brought you up from <sup>p</sup>E'gypt,  
and brought you forth out of the  
house of bondage;

9 And <sup>q</sup>I delivered you out of  
the hand of the <sup>r</sup>E-gyp'tians,  
and out of the hand of all that  
oppressed you, and drave them  
out from before you, and gave  
you their land;

10 And I said unto you, <sup>s</sup>I am  
the LORD your God; fear not the  
gods of the <sup>t</sup>Am'or-ites, in whose  
land ye dwell: but ye <sup>u</sup>have not  
obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an <sup>v</sup>angel  
of the LORD, and sat under an  
oak which *was* in <sup>w</sup>Öph'rah, that  
*pertained* unto <sup>x</sup>Jō'ash the <sup>y</sup>Ä'bi-  
ēz'rite: and his son <sup>z</sup>Gid'e-on  
threshed wheat by the <sup>aa</sup>wine-  
press, to hide *it* from the <sup>ab</sup>Mid'-  
y-an-ites.

12 And the <sup>ac</sup>angel of the LORD  
appeared unto <sup>ad</sup>him, and said  
unto him, <sup>ae</sup>The LORD *is* with  
thee, thou mighty man of <sup>af</sup>val-  
our.

13 And <sup>ag</sup>Gid'e-on said unto  
him, Oh my Lord, <sup>ah</sup>if the LORD

**B.C. 1256?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

6

<sup>f</sup> Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.

7

<sup>k</sup> Nation, in adver-  
sity, prayer of,  
Isa. 4:1.

**B.C. 1249?**

8

<sup>l</sup> Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
<sup>m</sup> God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

9

<sup>n</sup> Egyptians, Gen.  
50:5.

10

<sup>o</sup> God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

<sup>p</sup> Amorites, Gen.  
14:13.

11

<sup>q</sup> Angel, appear-  
ances of, Heb.  
1:13.

<sup>r</sup> Judg. 8:27, 32;  
9:5.

<sup>s</sup> Judg. 7:14; 8:13,  
29-32.

<sup>t</sup> Wine-press, Isa.  
5:2.

12

<sup>u</sup> Courage, Deut.  
31:7.

13

<sup>v</sup> Doubting, Rom.  
14:23.

**\* CAVE.** Used as a dwelling, by Lot, Gen. 19:30; by  
Jah, 1 Kin. 19:9; by the Israelites, Ezek. 33:27; by saints,  
eb. 11:38. Place of refuge, Josh. 10:16-27; Judg. 6:2.  
Sam. 13:6; 1 Kin. 18:4, 13; 19:13. Burial place, Gen.  
49:20; 25:9; 49:29-32; 50:13; John 11:38.

Of Adullam, 1 Sam. 22:1; 2 Sam. 23:13; 1 Chr. 11:15. Of  
n-ged, 1 Sam. 24:1, 3-8.

**† GIDEON** (warrior), called also JERUBBAAL. Son of  
Jash, Judg. 6:11, 29; 7:14; 8:13. Call of, by an angel, Judg.  
6:14. His excuses, Judg. 6:15. Promises of the Lord to,

Judg. 6:16. Angel attests the call of, by miracles, Judg. 6:21-  
24. He destroys the altar of Baal, and builds one to the Lord,  
Judg. 6:25-27. His prayer tests, Judg. 6:36-40. Leads an  
army against, and defeats the Midianites, Judg. 6:33-35; 7: 8;  
4-12. Ephraimites chide, for not inviting them to join in the  
campaign against the Midianites, Judg. 8:1-3. Avenge him-  
self upon the people of Succoth, Judg. 8:14-17. Israel desires  
to make him king; he refuses, Judg. 8:22, 23. Makes an ephod  
which becomes a snare to the Israelites, Judg. 8:24-27. Had  
seventy sons, Judg. 8:30. Death of, Judg. 8:32. Faith of,  
Heb. 11:32.

**B.C. 1249?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*w Despondency*,  
Ecl. 2:20.  
2 R. V. wondrous  
works

**14**  
*x Call, personal*,  
Phil. 2:14.  
*y Faith, enjoined*,  
Mark 11:22.

**15**  
*z Excuses*, Luke  
14:18.  
*a Manasseh, tribe*  
of, Gen. 46:20.

**16**  
*b War, God in*,  
Judg. 3:2.

**17**  
*c Faith, strength-*  
*ened by miracles*,  
vs. 36-40; Mark  
11:22.  
*d Miracles, con-*  
*vincing effects of*,  
Luke 23:8.

**19**  
*e Goat*, Deut. 14:4.  
*f Measure, dry*,  
Deut. 25:15.  
3 R. V. meal:

**20**  
*g Angel, appear-*  
*ances of*, Heb.  
1:13.

be with us, why then is all this  
befallen us? and where *be* all his  
miracles which our fathers told  
us of, saying, Did not the LORD  
bring us up from E'gypt? but  
now the LORD hath forsaken  
us, and delivered us into the  
hands of the Mid'an-ites.

14 And the LORD looked upon  
him, and said, Go in this thy  
might, and thou shalt save Is'-  
ra-el from the hand of the Mid'-  
an-ites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh  
my Lord, wherewith shall I  
save Is'ra-el? behold, my fam-  
ily is poor in Ma-nas'seh, and  
I am the least in my father's  
house.

16 And the LORD said unto  
him, Surely I will be with thee,  
and thou shalt smite the Mid'-  
an-ites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If  
now I have found grace in thy  
sight, then shew me a sign that  
thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray  
thee, until I come unto thee, and  
bring forth my present, and set  
it before thee. And he said, I  
will tarry until thou come again.

19 And Gid'e-on went in, and  
made ready a kid, and unleav-  
ened cakes of an ephah of flour:  
the flesh he put in a basket, and  
he put the broth in a pot, and  
brought it out unto him under  
the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said  
unto him, Take the flesh and the  
unleavened cakes, and lay them  
upon this rock, and pour out the  
broth. And he did so.

21 Then the angel of the  
LORD put forth the end of the  
staff that was in his hand, and  
touched the flesh and the un-

leavened cakes; and there rose  
up fire out of the rock, and con-  
sumed the flesh and the unleav-  
ened cakes. Then the angel of  
the LORD departed out of his  
sight.

22 And when Gid'e-on per-  
ceived that he was an angel of  
the LORD, Gid'e-on said, Alas,  
O Lord God! for because I  
have seen an angel of the LORD  
face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto  
him, Peace be unto thee; fear  
not: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gid'e-on built an  
altar there unto the LORD, and  
called it Jê-hô'vah-shâ'lom: un-  
to this day it is yet in Ôph'rah of  
the A'bi-êz'rites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the  
same night, that the LORD said  
unto him, Take thy father's  
young bullock, even the second  
bullock of seven years old, and  
throw down the altar of Ba'al  
that thy father hath, and cut  
down the grove that is by it:

26 And build an altar unto the  
LORD thy God upon the top of  
this rock, in the ordered place,  
and take the second bullock, and  
offer a burnt sacrifice with the  
wood of the grove which thou  
shalt cut down.

27 Then Gid'e-on took ten  
men of his servants, and did as  
the LORD had said unto him:  
and so it was, because he feared  
his father's household, and the  
men of the city, that he could not  
do it by day, that he did it by  
night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the  
city arose early in the morning,  
behold, the altar of Ba'al was  
cast down; and the grove was  
cut down that was by it, and the

**B.C. 1249?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**21**  
*h Miracles*, Luk  
23:8.

**22**  
*i Prayer, exempt*  
*ed*, Acts 6:4.

**24**  
*j Altar*, Gen. 8:13.

**25**  
*k Baal*, 2 Kin. 1  
16.  
*l Idolatry*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

**26**  
*m Jesus, typified*  
*offerings*, Matt  
1:21.  
4 R. V. orderly  
manner,

**27**  
*n Courage, instan-*  
*ces of*, Deut. 31  
o Decision, instan-  
ces of, Isa. 50:7  
p Obedience, exem-  
plified, Heb. 5:7

**28**  
*q Iconoclasm*,  
Num. 33:52.

† GROVES (R. V. Asheroth, Asherah, Asherine, and in  
Gen. 21:33 tamarisk tree), probably an image or images of  
the Canaanitish goddess Asherah. See footnote, ASHETORETH,  
1 Kin. 11:15.  
Forbidden to be established, Deut. 16:21; Isa. 17:8; 27:9;  
Mic. 5:14. To be destroyed, Deut. 12:3. Worshipped by Israel-

ites, Judg. 3:7; 1 Kin. 14:15, 23; 15:13; 18:19; 2 Kin. 13:  
17; 10, 16; 21:3-7; 2 Chr. 24:18; Isa. 1:29; 57:5; Jer. 17:2.  
Destroyed, by Gideon, Judg. 6:28; by Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 18:  
2 Chr. 31:1; by Josiah, 2 Kin. 23:6, 14, 15; 2 Chr. 34:3, 4;  
Asa, 2 Chr. 14:3; by Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17:6; 19:3.  
See footnote, IDOLATRY, 1 Sam. 15:23.

B.C. 1249?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

29  
Judg. 7:14; 8:13,  
29-32.

30  
Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

31  
Idolatry, folly of,  
1 Sam. 10:23.

33  
Midianites, Gen.  
37:28.  
Amalekites,  
Num. 13:29.  
Jereel, Josh. 17:  
16.

34  
Holy Spirit, in-  
spiration of, Acts  
1:2.  
Trumpet, Josh.  
6:4.  
Abiezzer, Josh.  
17:2.

Armes, rendez-  
vous of, Deut.  
11:4.

35  
Manasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.

Asher, tribe of,  
Num. 1:40.  
Zebulun, tribe of,  
Gen. 49:13.

Naphthali, tribe  
of, Num. 1:42.

36  
Faith, strength-  
ened by miracles,  
vs. 36-40; Mark  
11:22.

Prayer, tokens  
asked for, Acts  
6:4.

37  
Dew, Dan. 4:15.  
Token, Psa. 86:  
17.

Miracles, dew on  
Gideon's fleece,  
Luke 23:8.

Meteorology,  
phenomena of,  
Matt. 16:2.

Wool. Used for clothing, Lev. 13:47-52, 59; Prov. 31:  
17; Ezek. 34:3; 44:17. Prohibited in the priest's temple dress,  
Ezek. 44:17. Mixing of, with other fibers forbidden, Lev.

second bullock was offered upon  
the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to an-  
other, Who hath done this  
thing? And when they enquired  
and asked, they said, <sup>†</sup>Gid'e-on  
the son of <sup>†</sup>Jō'āsh hath done this  
thing.

30 Then the men of the city  
said unto <sup>†</sup>Jō'āsh, <sup>a</sup>Bring out thy  
son, that he may die: because he  
hath cast down the altar of  
Bā'al, and because he hath cut  
down the grove that was by it.

31 And Jō'āsh said unto all that  
stood against him, Will ye plead  
for <sup>a</sup>Bā'al? will ye save him? he  
that will plead for him, let him  
be put to death whilst it is yet  
morning: if he be a god, let him  
plead for himself, because one  
hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he  
called him Jē-rūb/ba-āl, saying,  
Let Bā'al plead against him, be-  
cause he hath thrown down his  
altar.

33 ¶ Then all the <sup>a</sup>Mid'y-an-  
ites and the <sup>a</sup>Ām'a-lēk-ites and  
the children of the east were  
gathered together, and went  
over, and pitched in the valley of  
<sup>a</sup>Jēz're-el.

34 But the <sup>a</sup>Spirit of the LORD  
came upon <sup>†</sup>Gid'e-on, and he  
blew a <sup>a</sup>trumpet; and <sup>a</sup>Ā'bī-ē'zēr  
was gathered after him.

35 And <sup>†</sup>he sent messengers  
throughout all <sup>b</sup>Mā-nās'seh; who  
also was gathered after him: and  
he sent messengers unto <sup>a</sup>Āsh'ēr,  
and unto <sup>a</sup>Zēb'u-lūn, and unto  
<sup>a</sup>Nāph'ta-li; and they came up  
to meet them.

36 ¶ And <sup>†</sup>Gid'e-on said unto  
God, <sup>†</sup>If thou wilt save Is'ra-el  
by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of  
wool in the floor; and if the  
dew be on the fleece only,

and it be dry upon all the earth  
beside, then shall I know that  
thou wilt save Is'ra-el by mine  
hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose  
up early on the morrow, and  
thrust the fleece together, and  
wringed the dew out of the  
fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gid'e-on said unto  
God, <sup>m</sup>Let not thine anger be hot  
against me, and I will speak but  
this once: let me prove, I pray  
thee, but this once with the  
fleece; let it now be dry only up-  
on the fleece, and upon all the  
ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night:  
for it was dry upon the fleece  
only, and there was dew on all  
the ground.

## CHAPTER 7

Gideon's army of thirty-two thousand is  
reduced to three hundred. 9 He is en-  
couraged by the dream and interpretation  
of the barley cake. 15 His stratagem of  
trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The  
Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THEN Jē-rūb/ba-āl, who is  
<sup>a</sup>Gid'e-on, and all the <sup>b</sup>peo-  
ple that were with him, rose  
up early, and pitched beside the  
well of Hā'rod: so that the host  
of the <sup>a</sup>Mid'y-an-ites were on the  
north side of them, by the hill of  
Mō'reh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto  
<sup>a</sup>Gid'e-on, The <sup>b</sup>people that are  
with thee are too many for me to  
give the <sup>a</sup>Mid'y-an-ites into their  
hands, lest Is'ra-el vaunt them-  
selves against me, saying, Mine  
own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, pro-  
claim in the ears of the people,  
saying, Whosoever is fearful  
and afraid, let him return and  
depart early from mount <sup>†</sup>Gil'e-  
ād. And there returned of the  
people twenty and two thou-  
sand; and there remained ten  
thousand.

B.C. 1249?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

38  
Rising, early,  
Gen. 19:2.

39  
m Prayer, boldness  
in, Acts 6:4.

1  
a Gideon, Judg.  
6:11.  
b Israel, under the  
judges, vs. 1-25;  
Ex. 4:22.  
c Decision, instan-  
ces of, Isa. 50:7.  
d Midianites, de-  
feated by Gideon,  
vs. 1-25; Gen.  
37:28.  
1 R. V. spring

2  
e Faith, trial of, vs.  
1-25; Mark 11:  
22.  
f Armies, divine  
assistance to, vs.  
2-25; Deut. 11:4.  
g Presumption,  
Psa. 19:13.

h  
h Soldiers, cowards  
excused from duty  
as, Ezra 8:22.  
i Cowardice, dis-  
qualifies for mili-  
tary service, Lev.  
26:36.  
j Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.

19:19; Deut. 22:11. Tribute paid in, 2 Kin. 3:4. Fleece  
of, Judg. 6:37. First fleece of, belonged to the priests,  
Deut. 18:4.



B.C. 1249?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4 And <sup>e</sup>the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>Ġid'e-on, The people *are* yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>Ġid'e-on, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And <sup>e</sup>the LORD said unto Ġid'e-on, By the three hundred men that lapped will <sup>k</sup>I save you, and deliver the <sup>a</sup>Mīd'y-an-ites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their <sup>t</sup>trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Ġs'ra-el every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Mīd'y-an was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for <sup>k,m</sup>I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phū'rah thy servant down to the host:

11 And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to

go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phū'rah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that *were* in the host.

12 And the <sup>a</sup>Mīd'y-an-ites and the <sup>n</sup>Ām'a-lēk-ites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like <sup>2</sup>grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when <sup>a</sup>Ġid'e-on was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a <sup>o</sup>dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley <sup>p</sup>bread tumbled into the host of Mīd'y-an, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Ġid'e-on the son of <sup>a</sup>Jō'ash, a man of Ġs'ra-el: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Mīd'y-an, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when <sup>a</sup>Ġid'e-on heard the telling of the <sup>o</sup>dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Ġs'ra-el, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Mīd'y-an.

16 And he <sup>\*</sup>divided the three hundred men *into* three companies, and he put a <sup>t</sup>trumpet in every man's hand, with empty <sup>p</sup>pitchers, <sup>3</sup>and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be *that*, as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a <sup>t</sup>trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp,

B.C. 1249?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
*n* Amalekites,  
Num. 13:25  
2 R. V. locusts

13  
*o* Dream, Dan.  
1:17.  
*p* Bread, Ezek.  
4:13.

14  
*q* Judg. 6:11, 20  
31; 8:13, 29-30

16  
*r* Eccl. 12:6; La.  
4:2.  
3 R. V. with tor-  
es

7  
*k* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

8  
*l* Trumpet, used by  
Gideon's soldiers,  
Josh. 6:4.

9  
*m* War, God in,  
Judg. 3:2.

\*STRATEGY. In war, Gen. 14:14, 15; 32:7, 8; Josh. 8:3-25; Judg. 7:16-23; 20:29-43; Neh. 6; Isa. 15:1; Jer. 6:2 Chr. 32:3, 4. See footnote, ARMIES, Tactics, Deut. 11:4.

**B.C. 1249?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**  
R. V. For the  
Lord and for  
Gideon.

**19**  
*Night, divided  
into watches*,  
Gen. 1:5.

**20**  
*Battle, shouting  
in*, 1 Sam. 17:20.  
*Sword*, 1 Chr.  
21:5.  
R. V. torches

**21**  
R. V. and they  
shouted, and put  
them to flight.

**22**  
*God, providence  
of*, Gen. 2:2.  
1 Kln. 4:12; 19:  
16.

**23**  
*Naphthali, tribe  
of*, Num. 1:42.  
*Asher, tribe of*,  
Num. 1:40.  
*Manasseh, tribe  
of*, Gen. 46:20.

**24**  
*Gideon, Judg.*  
6:11.  
*Ephraim, mount  
of*, Josh. 17:15.  
*Midianites, Gen.*  
37:28.  
*Jordan, Gen.*  
32:10.  
*Ephraim, tribe of*,  
Gen. 41:52.

**25**  
*Captive, cruelty  
to*, 1 Sam. 30:3.  
*Judg. 8:3; Psa.*  
83:11.

and say, *The sword of the LORD, and of Gid'e-on.*

19 ¶ So <sup>a</sup>Gid'e-on, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle <sup>a</sup>watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the <sup>1</sup>trumpets, and brake the <sup>7</sup>pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the <sup>1</sup>trumpets, and brake the <sup>7</sup>pitchers, and held the <sup>5</sup>lamps in their left hands, and the <sup>7</sup>trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they <sup>1</sup>cried, The <sup>a</sup>sword of the LORD, and of Gid'e-on.

21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran and <sup>a</sup>cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the <sup>a</sup>LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host <sup>1</sup>fled to Bēth-shūt'tah in Zēr'e-rāth, and to the border of <sup>a</sup>Ā'bel-mē-hō'lah, unto Tāb'bah.

23 And the men of Īṣ'ra-el gathered themselves together out of <sup>a</sup>Nāph'ta-lī, and out of <sup>a</sup>Ash'ēr, and out of all <sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh and pursued after the Mid'yan-ites.

24 And <sup>a</sup>Gid'e-on sent messengers throughout all mount <sup>b</sup>E'phrā-īm, saying, Come down against the <sup>a</sup>Mid'yan-ites, and take before them the waters unto Bēth-bā'rah and <sup>a</sup>Jōr'dan. Then all the men of <sup>a</sup>E'phrā-īm gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Bēth-bā'rah and Jōr'dan.

25 And they took two <sup>1</sup>princes of the <sup>a</sup>Mid'yan-ites, <sup>a</sup>Ō'reb and

<sup>a</sup>Zē'eb; and they slew Ō'reb upon the rock <sup>b</sup>Ō'reb, and Zē'eb they slew at the winepress of Zē'eb, and pursued Mid'yan, and brought the heads of Ō'reb and Zē'eb to Gid'e-on on the other side Jōr'dan.

## CHAPTER 8

*Gideon pacifies the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Peniel refuse to relieve Gideon's army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Peniel are destroyed. 18 Gideon avenges his brethren's death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuses the office of ruler. 24 He makes an ephod which becomes the cause of idolatry. 29 Gideon's children, and death. 33 The Israelites' idolatry and ingratitude.*

AND the men of <sup>a</sup>E'phrā-īm said unto <sup>b</sup>him, <sup>c,d</sup>Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the <sup>a</sup>Mid'yan-ites? And they did chide with him sharply.

2 And <sup>b</sup>he <sup>1</sup>said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? <sup>a</sup>Is not the <sup>1</sup>gleaning of the grapes of E'phrā-īm better than the vintage of <sup>1</sup>Ā'bī-ē-zēr?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Mid'yan, <sup>k</sup>Ō'reb and <sup>k</sup>Zē'eb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their <sup>a</sup>anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Gid'e-on came to <sup>1</sup>Jōr'dan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said unto the men of <sup>a</sup>Sūc'oth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after <sup>m</sup>Zē'-bah and <sup>m</sup>Zāl-mūn'nā, kings of Mid'-yan.

6 And the princes of <sup>a</sup>Sūc'oth said, *Are the hands of <sup>m</sup>Zē'bah*

**B.C. 1249?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>a</sup> Isa. 10:26.

**1**  
<sup>a</sup> Ephraim, tribe of, Gen. 41:52.  
<sup>b</sup> Gideon, Judg. 6:11.  
<sup>c</sup> Anger, instances of, Psa. 37:5.  
<sup>d</sup> Jealousy, instances of, Psa. 78:58.  
<sup>e</sup> Midianites, Gen. 37:28.

**2**  
<sup>f</sup> Tact, Prov. 15:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.  
<sup>h</sup> Flattery, Prov. 6:24.  
<sup>i</sup> Gleaning, figurative, Lev. 23:22.  
<sup>j</sup> Abiezer, Josh. 17:2.

**3**  
<sup>k</sup> Judg. 7:25; Psa. 83:11.

**4**  
<sup>l</sup> Jordan, fords of, Gen. 32:10.

**5**  
<sup>m</sup> Psa. 83:11.

† **PANIC.** In armies, Lev. 26:17; Deut. 32:30; Josh. 23:1; 1 Sam. 4:10; 1 Chr. 19:14, 15, 18. From God, Gen. 35:5; Ex. 15:14-16; 1 Sam. 14:15-20; 2 Kln. 7:6, 7; 2 Chr. 20:2, 23. See footnote, ARMIES, Deut. 11:4.

\* **SUCCOTH** (booths), a city probably east of the Jordan. Jacob builds a house in, Gen. 33:17. Allotted to Gad, Josh. 13:27. People of, punished by Gideon, Judg. 8:5-8, 14-16. Located near the Jordan, 1 Kln. 7:46; 2 Chr. 4:17.

**B.C. 1249?**  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*n Retaliation*,  
Deut. 19:19.

**o** *Penuel*, Gen. 32:  
31.

**p** *Tower*, 2 Chr.  
26:9.

**11**  
*q* Num. 32:35.

**13**  
*r* Judg. 6:11, 29,  
31; 7:14.  
*1* R. V. from the  
ascent of Heres.

**14**  
*n* *Government*,  
municipal, Isa.  
22:21.

and <sup>m</sup>Zāl-mūn'nā now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And <sup>b</sup>Gīd'e-on said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered <sup>m</sup>Zē'bah and <sup>m</sup>Zāl-mūn'nā into mine hand, then I will <sup>n</sup>tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

8 And <sup>b</sup>he went up thence to <sup>o</sup>Pē-nū'el, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Pē-nū'el answered him as the men of <sup>\*Sūc'</sup>coth had answered *him*.

9 And <sup>b</sup>he spake also unto the men of Pē-nū'el, saying, When I come again in peace, I will <sup>n</sup>break down this <sup>r</sup>tower.

10 ¶ Now <sup>m</sup>Zē'bah and <sup>m</sup>Zāl-mūn'nā *were* in Kār'kôr, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand *men*, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Gīd'e-on went up by the way of them that dwell in tents on the east of Nō'bah and <sup>q</sup>Jōg'be-hah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when <sup>m</sup>Zē'bah and <sup>m</sup>Zāl-mūn'nā fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Mīd'y-an, Zē'bah and Zāl-mūn'nā, and discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Gīd'e-on the son of <sup>r</sup>Jō'āsh returned from battle <sup>1</sup>before the sun *was up*,

14 And caught a young man of the men of <sup>\*Sūc'</sup>coth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the <sup>s</sup>princes of Sūc'-coth, and the <sup>s</sup>elders thereof, *even* threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of <sup>\*Sūc'</sup>coth, and said, Behold <sup>m</sup>Zē'bah and <sup>m</sup>Zāl-mūn'nā, with whom ye did upbraid me, say-

ing, *Are* the hands of Zē'bah and Zāl-mūn'nā now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men *that are weary*?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Sūc'coth.

17 And he beat down the <sup>r</sup>tower of <sup>o</sup>Pē-nū'el, and <sup>n</sup>slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto <sup>m</sup>Zē'bah and <sup>m</sup>Zāl-mūn'nā, What manner of men *were they* whom ye slew at <sup>†</sup>Tā'bôr? And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they; each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jē'thēr his firstborn, Up, *and* slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because *he was yet a youth*.

21 Then <sup>m</sup>Zē'bah and <sup>m</sup>Zāl-mūn'nā said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And <sup>b</sup>Gīd'e-on arose, and <sup>u</sup>slew Zē'bah and Zāl-mūn'nā, and took <sup>2</sup>away the ornaments that *were* on their camels' necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iṣ'ra-el <sup>v</sup>said unto <sup>b</sup>Gīd'e-on, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: <sup>v</sup>for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Mīd'y-an.

23 And <sup>b, w</sup>Gīd'e-on said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: <sup>‡, x</sup>the LORD shall rule over you.

24 And <sup>b</sup>Gīd'e-on said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every

**B.C. 1249?**  
See footnote, *T'm*  
Rev. 10:6.

**21**  
*t Retaliation*, in  
stances of, Deu  
19:19.

*u* *Captive, cruelty*,  
to, 1 Sam. 30:

*2* R. V. the cres-  
cents that were

**22**  
*v* *Thankfulness*,  
man to man, A  
24:3.

**23**  
*w* *Unselfishness*,  
stances of, 1 C  
10:24.

*x* *Government*,  
theocratic, Isa.  
22:21.

† **TABOR.** A mountain on the border of Issachar, Josh. 19:22; Judg. 8:18; Psa. 89:12; Jer. 46:18; Hos. 5:1. Assembling place of Barak's army, Judg. 4:6, 12, 14.

‡ **THEOCRACY.** Established, Ex. 19:8; 24:3, 7; Deut. 33:2-5; Josh. 24:24; Judg. 8:23; 1 Sam. 12:12. Rejected Israel, 1 Sam. 8:7, 19; 10:19; 2 Chr. 13:8.



**B.C. 1249?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**24**  
*Spots*, 1 Chr. 26:  
27.  
*Ishmaelites*, Gen.  
39:1.

**26**  
*Shekel*, Ex. 30:  
13.  
*Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.  
*Colors*, Ezek. 16:  
16.  
*Chains*, Dan. 5:7.  
R. V. the cres-  
cents,  
R. V. the pend-  
ants,

**27**  
*Gideon*, Judg. 6:  
11.  
*Ephod*, Ex. 28:6.  
Judg. 6:11; 9:5.  
*Temptation, lead-  
ing into*, Luke  
11:4.

**28**  
*Midianites*, Gen.  
37:28.  
*Forty*, Jonah 3:4.

**30**  
*Polygamy*, Deut.  
17:17.

**31**  
*Concubinage*,  
2 Sam. 21:11.  
*Shechem*, Josh.  
20:7.  
Judg. 9: 2 Sam.  
11:21.

**32**  
*Old Age*, Isa.  
46:4.  
**B.C. 1209?**

**33**  
*Backsliding, of  
Israel*, Hos. 11:7.  
Judg. 9:4; called  
*Berith*, Judg.  
9:46.

man the <sup>u</sup>earrings of his prey.  
(For they had golden earrings,  
because they *were* <sup>2</sup>Ish'ma-el-  
ites.)

25 And <sup>v</sup>they answered, We  
will willingly give *them*. And  
they spread a garment, and did  
cast therein every man the <sup>u</sup>ear-  
rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden  
<sup>u</sup>earrings that he requested was  
a thousand and seven hundred  
<sup>a</sup>shekels of <sup>b</sup>gold; beside <sup>3</sup>orna-  
ments, and <sup>4</sup>collars, and <sup>c</sup>purple  
raiment that *was* on the kings of  
Mid'y-an, and beside the <sup>d</sup>chains  
that *were* about their camels'  
necks.

27 And <sup>e</sup>Gid'e-on made an  
<sup>i</sup>ephod thereof, and put it in his  
city, *even* in <sup>o</sup>Ph'rah: and all  
Is'ra-el went thither a whoring  
after it: which thing became a  
<sup>h</sup>snare unto <sup>e</sup>Gid'e-on, and to his  
house.

28 ¶ Thus was <sup>i</sup>Mid'y-an sub-  
dued before the children of Is'-  
ra-el, so that they lifted up their  
heads no more. And the country  
was in quietness <sup>i</sup>forty years in  
the days of <sup>e</sup>Gid'e-on.

29 And <sup>e</sup>Jê-rûb'ba-âl the son of  
Jô'ash went and dwelt in his  
own house.

30 And <sup>e</sup>Gid'e-on had three-  
score and ten sons of his body be-  
gotten: for he had <sup>k</sup>many wives.

31 And his <sup>i</sup>concubine that *was*  
in <sup>m</sup>Shê'chem, she also bare him  
a son, whose name he called  
<sup>n</sup>Â-bîm'e-lêch.

32 And <sup>e</sup>Gid'e-on the son of  
Jô'ash died in a good <sup>o</sup>old age,  
and was buried in the sepulchre  
of Jô'ash his father, in Oph'rah  
of the <sup>o</sup>bi-êz'rîtes.

33 And it came to pass, as  
soon as <sup>e</sup>Gid'e-on was dead, that  
the children of Is'ra-el <sup>p</sup>turned  
again, and went a whoring after  
Bâ'al-îm, and made <sup>q</sup>Bâ'al-bê'-  
rith their god.

34 And the children of Is'ra-el  
<sup>r</sup>remembered not the LORD  
their God, <sup>s</sup>who had delivered  
them out of the hands of all their  
enemies on every side:

35 <sup>t</sup>Neither shewed they kind-  
ness to the house of Jê-rûb'ba-âl,  
*namely*, <sup>e</sup>Gid'e-on, according to  
all the goodness which he had  
shewed unto Is'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 9

*Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechem-  
ites, and murder of his brethren, is made  
king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebukes  
them, and foretells their ruin. 22 Gaal  
conspires with the Shechemites against  
Abimelech. 30 Zebul reveals it. 34  
Abimelech overcomes them, and sows the  
city with salt. 46 He burns the hold of  
the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slain  
by a piece of a millstone. 56 Jotham's  
curse is fulfilled.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Â-bîm'e-lêch the son  
of <sup>b</sup>Jê-rûb'ba-âl went to  
<sup>c</sup>Shê'chem unto his mother's  
brethren, and communed with  
them, and with all the family of  
the house of his mother's father,  
saying,

2 <sup>d</sup>Speak, I pray you, in the  
ears of all the men of Shê'chem,  
Whether *is* better for you, either  
that all the sons of Jê-rûb'ba-âl,  
*which are* threescore and ten  
persons, reign over you, or that  
one reign over you? remember  
also that I *am* your bone and  
your flesh.

3 And his mother's brethren  
spake of him in the ears of all  
the men of Shê'chem all these  
words: and their hearts inclined  
to follow <sup>e</sup>Â-bîm'e-lêch; for they  
said, He *is* our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore  
and ten <sup>f</sup>pieces of silver out of the  
house of <sup>g</sup>Bâ'al-bê'rith, where-  
with <sup>e</sup>Â-bîm'e-lêch hired vain  
and light persons, which fol-  
lowed him.

5 And he went unto his father's  
house at <sup>i</sup>Oph'rah, and <sup>g, h, i</sup>slew  
his brethren the sons of Jê-rûb'-  
ba-âl, *being* threescore and ten  
persons, upon one stone: not-  
withstanding yet Jô'tham the

**B.C. 1209?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**34**  
<sup>r</sup> *Ingratitude, to  
God*, Rom. 1:21.  
<sup>s</sup> *God, providence  
of*, Gen. 2:2.  
**35**  
<sup>t</sup> *Ingratitude, of  
man to man*,  
Rom. 1:21.

**1**  
<sup>a</sup> *Judg. 8:31;*  
*2 Sam. 11:21.*  
<sup>b</sup> *Or Gideon*, Judg.  
6:11.  
<sup>c</sup> *Shechem*, Josh.  
20:7.

**2**  
<sup>d</sup> *Ambition, in-  
stances of*, Hab.  
2:5.

**4**  
<sup>e</sup> *Judg. 8:33.*

**5**  
<sup>f</sup> *Ophrah*, Judg.  
6:11.  
<sup>g</sup> *Homicide, felon-  
ous*, Deut. 5:17.  
<sup>h</sup> *Fratricide, in-  
stances of*, Gen.  
4:8.  
<sup>i</sup> *Treachery*, 2 Kln.  
9:23.

**B.C. 1209?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*Pillar*, Gen. 28:  
18.  
1 R. V. oak

**7**  
*Gerizim*, Deut.  
11:29.

**8**  
*Allegory*, Gal.  
4:24.  
*m* *Sarcasm, instan-*  
*ces of*, vs. 7-19;  
Judg. 10:14.  
*n* *Parables*, Ezek.  
20:40.  
*o* *Anointing*, Lev.  
8:12.  
*p* *Olive, fable of*,  
Deut. 6:11.

**9**  
2 R. V. wave to  
and fro over the  
trees?

**10**  
*Fig Tree*, Luke  
13:6.

**12**  
*Vine, fable of*,  
Judg. 13:14.

**14**  
*s* Luke 6:44.

**15**  
*t* *Lebanon, cedars*  
*of*, Deut. 1:7.

youngest son of Jê-rûb'ba-âl was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of 'Shê'chem gathered together, and all the house of Mil'lô, and went, and made <sup>a</sup>Â-bîm'e-lêch king, by the 'plain of the 'pillar that *was* in Shê'chem.

7 And when they told *it* to Jô'tham, he went and stood in the top of mount <sup>k</sup>Gêr'y-zîm, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of 'Shê'chem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 <sup>t, m, n</sup>The trees went forth *on a time* to 'anoint a king over them; and they said unto the 'olive tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the 'olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to 'be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the 'fig tree, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

11 But the 'fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the 'vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the 'vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the 'bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of 'Lêb'a-non.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in

that ye have made <sup>a</sup>Â-bîm'e-lêch king, and if ye have dealt well with <sup>u</sup>Jê-rûb'ba-âl and his house, and have done unto him according to the deservings of his hands;

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of <sup>v</sup>Mîd'y-an:

18 And <sup>w</sup>ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have <sup>o, h</sup>slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Â-bîm'e-lêch, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shê'chem, because he *is* your brother;)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with <sup>u</sup>Jê-rûb'ba-âl and with his house this day, *then* rejoice ye in Â-bîm'e-lêch, and let him also rejoice in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Â-bîm'e-lêch, and devour the men of Shê'chem, and the house of Mil'lô; and let fire come out from the men of Shê'chem, and from the house of Mil'lô, and devour Â'bîm'e-lêch.

21 And Jô'tham ran away, and fled, and went to Bê'er, and dwelt there, for fear of Â-bîm'e-lêch his brother.

22 ¶ When <sup>a</sup>Â-bîm'e-lêch had reigned three years over Îs'ra-el,

23 Then <sup>x</sup>God sent an <sup>y, z</sup>evil spirit between Â-bîm'e-lêch and the <sup>a</sup>men of 'Shê'chem; and the men of Shê'chem <sup>c, d, e</sup>dealt treacherously with 'Â-bîm'e-lêch:

24 That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sons of <sup>u</sup>Jê-rûb'ba-âl might come, and their <sup>b</sup>blood be laid upon 'Â-bîm'e-lêch their brother, which <sup>i</sup>slew them; and upon the men of Shê'chem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shê'chem set <sup>j</sup>liers in wait for him in the

**B.C. 1209?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*u* Judg. 6:32; or  
*Gideon*, Judg.  
6:11.

**17**  
*v* *Midianites*, Gen.  
37:28.

**18**  
*w* *Ingratitude, of*  
*man to man*,  
Rom. 1:21.

**B.C. 1206?**

**23**  
*x* *God, providence*  
*of*, Gen. 2:2.  
*y* *Demons*, Matt.  
4:24.

*z* *Evil Spirit*,  
1 Sam. 18:10.

*a* *Citizens, wicked*  
*and treasonable*  
Luke 15:15.

*b* *Shechem*, Josh.  
20:7.

*c* *Conspiracy, in-*  
*stances of*, vs. 2:  
41; 1 Kin. 16:7.

*d* *Treachery*, 2 K.  
9:23.

*e* *Treason*, 2 Kin.  
11:14.

*f* Judg. 8:31;  
2 Sam. 11:21.

**24**  
*g* Judg. 6:32; or  
*Gideon*, Judg.  
6:11.

*h* *Sin, punishment*  
*of*, Rom. 5:12.

*i* *Homicide, jealous*  
*of*, Deut. 5:1.

**25**  
*j* *Ambush*, Josh.  
8:2.

B.C. 1206?  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

Robbery, Ezek.  
12:29.

27  
Harvest, celebrat-  
ed with joy, Ex.  
14:21.

Grape, grown at  
Shechem, Lev.  
19:55.

idolatry, 1 Sam.  
6:23.

28  
Shechem, Gen.  
4:2.  
Amor, Gen. 34:  
8.

30  
Anger, Psa. 37:8.

31  
t. V. craftily,  
t. V. constrain  
the city to take  
part against  
hee.

32  
Armies, tactics of,  
Deut. 11:4.

top of the mountains, and they  
robbed all that came along that  
way by them: and it was told  
Ā-bīm'e-lēch.

26 And Gā'al the son of Ē'bed  
came with his brethren, and  
went over to Shē'chem: and the  
men of Shē'chem put their con-  
fidence in him.

27 And they went out into the  
fields, and gathered their vine-  
yards, and trode the grapes,  
and made merry, and went into  
the house of their god, and  
did eat and drink, and cursed  
Ā-bīm'e-lēch.

28 And Gā'al the son of Ē'bed  
said, Who is Ā-bīm'e-lēch, and  
who is Shē'chem, that we  
should serve him? is not he the  
son of Jê-rüb'ba-äl? and Zē'bul  
his officer? serve the men of  
Hā'mor the father of Shē'chem:  
for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this peo-  
ple were under my hand! then  
would I remove Ā-bīm'e-lēch.  
And he said to Ā-bīm'e-lēch, In-  
crease thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zē'bul the ruler  
of the city heard the words of  
Gā'al the son of Ē'bed his anger  
was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers un-  
to Ā-bīm'e-lēch privily, saying,  
Behold, Gā'al the son of Ē'bed  
and his brethren be come to  
Shē'chem; and, behold, they  
fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night,  
thou and the people that is with  
thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, that in the  
morning, as soon as the sun is  
up, thou shalt rise early, and set  
upon the city: and, behold, when  
he and the people that is with  
him come out against thee, then  
mayest thou do to them as thou  
shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Ā-bīm'e-lēch rose  
up, and all the people that were

with him, by night, and they  
laid wait against Shē'chem in  
four companies.

35 And Gā'al the son of Ē'bed  
went out, and stood in the enter-  
ing of the gate of the city: and  
Ā-bīm'e-lēch rose up, and the  
people that were with him, from  
lying in wait.

36 And when Gā'al saw the  
people, he said to Zē'bul, Be-  
hold, there come people down  
from the top of the mountains.  
And Zē'bul said unto him, Thou  
seest the shadow of the moun-  
tains as if they were men.

37 And Gā'al spake again and  
said, See there come people  
down by the middle of the land,  
and another company come  
along by the plain of Mē-ōn'e-  
nīm.

38 Then said Zē'bul unto him,  
Where is now thy mouth, where-  
with thou saidst, Who is Ā-bīm'-  
e-lēch, that we should serve  
him? is not this the people that  
thou hast despised? go out, I  
pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gā'al went out be-  
fore the men of Shē'chem, and  
fought with Ā-bīm'e-lēch.

40 And Ā-bīm'e-lēch chased  
him, and he fled before him,  
and many were overthrown and  
wounded, even unto the entering  
of the gate.

41 And Ā-bīm'e-lēch dwelt at  
Ā-ru'mah: and Zē'bul thrust out  
Gā'al and his brethren, that they  
should not dwell in Shē'chem.

42 And it came to pass on the  
morrow, that the people went  
out into the field; and they told  
Ā-bīm'e-lēch.

43 And he took the people, and  
divided them into three com-  
panies, and laid wait in the  
field, and looked, and, behold,  
the people were come forth out  
of the city; and he rose up  
against them, and smote them.

B.C. 1206?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

37  
5 R. V. cometh by  
the way of the  
oak of



B.C. 1206?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

46

Tower, of Shechem, 2 Chr 26:9.

Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.

Or, Baal-berith, Judg. 8:33.

48

Or, Salmon, Psa. 68:14.

50

2 Sam. 11:21.

51

R. V. themselves in.

44 And <sup>1</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch, and <sup>7</sup>the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and <sup>7</sup>the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Ā-bīm'e-lēch fought against <sup>b</sup>the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the <sup>s</sup>tower of <sup>b</sup>Shē'chem heard *that*, they entered into an hold of the house of the <sup>g</sup>od <sup>"</sup>Bē'rith.

47 And it was told <sup>1</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch, that all the men of the tower of Shē'chem were gathered together.

48 And <sup>1</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch gat him up to mount <sup>"</sup>Zāl'mōn, he and all the people that *were* with him; and Ā-bīm'e-lēch took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, *and* do as I *have done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Ā-bīm'e-lēch, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shē'chem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went <sup>1</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch to <sup>"</sup>Thē'bēz, and encamped against Thē'bēz, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut <sup>e</sup>it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And <sup>1</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain <sup>w</sup>woman <sup>y</sup>cast <sup>a</sup>a piece of a <sup>m</sup>illstone upon Ā-bīm'e-lēch's head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his <sup>t</sup>armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el saw that Ā-bīm'e-lēch was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God <sup>s, y, z</sup>rendered the wickedness of Ā-bīm'e-lēch, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the evil of the men of Shē'chem did God <sup>s, z</sup>render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jō'tham the son of Jē-rüb'ba-äl.

## CHAPTER 10

*Tola judges Israel, 3 Jātr also, whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel. 10 In their misery God sends them to their false gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pities them.*

AND after <sup>a</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch there arose to defend <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el <sup>c</sup>Tō'lā the son of Pū'ah, the son of Dō'dō, a man of <sup>e</sup>İs'sachar; and he dwelt in Shā'mīr in <sup>e</sup>mount Ē'phrā-īm.

2 And <sup>h</sup>he judged <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shā'mīr.

3 ¶ And after him arose <sup>e</sup>Jā'ir, a Gīl'e-ād-īte, and judged <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are

B.C. 1206?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

53

z Women, Prov. 31:10.

y Judgments, upon Abimelech, wlt v. 56; Ex. 6:11.

7 R. V. an upper millstone

56

z Sin, punishment of, Rom. 5:12.

8 R. V. requited

57

9 R. V. requited

1

a Abimelech, Judg. 8:31.

b Israel, under judges, Ex. 4:14.

c Judges of Israel, Judg. 2:16.

d Issachar, tribe of, Num. 1:23.

e Ephraim, mount of, Josh. 17:15.

B.C. 1183?

\* **MILLSTONE**, Isa. 47:2; Jer. 25:10. *Not to be taken in pledge*, Deut. 24:6. *Probably used in executions by drowning*, Matt. 18:6; Mark 9:42; Luke 17:2. *Abimelech killed by one being hurled upon him*, Judg. 9:53.

**Figurative:** *Of the hard heart*, Job 41:24.

† **ARMOR-BEARER**, an attendant who carried a soldier's equipment. *Of Abimelech*, Judg. 9:54. *Of Jonathan*, 1 Sam. 14:6, 7, 12, 14, 17. *Of Saul*, 1 Sam. 16:21; 31:4-1 Chr. 10:4, 5. *Of Goliath*, 1 Sam. 17:7. *Of Joab*, 2 Sam. 18:15.

B.C. 1183?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

4  
Lead, Deut.  
13.

6  
Idolatry, 1 Sam  
5:23.

Gal, 2 Kin. 17:  
3.

Thoreth, 1 Kin.  
1:5.

Idon, Ezek. 28:  
1.

Toabites, Gen.  
9:37.

Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.

Philistines, Gen.  
3:14.

Backsliding, of  
Israel, Hos. 11:7.

B.C. 1161?

7  
nger of God,  
Provoked, 2 Kin.  
3:3.

God, providence  
Gen. 2:2.

8  
Oppression, nat-  
ional, relieved,  
Isa. 1-18; Eccl.  
8:14.

Jordan, Gen. 32:  
9.

Ammonites, Gen.  
41:13.

9  
Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

Pharaim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.

10  
Nation, in adver-  
sity, prayer of,  
Isa. 2:4.

Prayer, confes-  
sion in, Acts 6:4.

In, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.

11  
Egyptians, Gen.  
10:3.

Ammonites, Gen.  
41:13.

12  
Havoth-jair, Gen. 4:9.

Sarcasm, Instances of: Cain's self-justifying argu-  
ment, Gen. 4:9. Israelites reproaching Moses, Ex. 14:11.  
Reproaching Israel, Num. 11:20; Judg. 10:14. Balak re-  
proaching Balaam, Num. 24:11. Joshua to descendants of  
Ephraim, Josh. 17:15-18. By Jotham, Judg. 9:7-19. By  
Eliab, Judg. 14:18. The men of Jabesh to Nahash, 1 Sam.  
10. Eliab to David, 1 Sam. 17:28. David reproaching  
Mer, 1 Sam. 26:15. Eliab to the priests of Baal, 1 Khab:  
David's reply to Michal's irony, 2 Sam. 6:21. Ahab's  
reply to Ben-hadad, 1 Kin. 20:11. Jehoash to Amaziah, 2 Kin.

13  
Havoth-jair, Gen. 4:9.

Ammonites, Gen.  
41:13.

14  
Havoth-jair, Gen. 4:9.

Sarcasm, Instances of: Cain's self-justifying argu-  
ment, Gen. 4:9. Israelites reproaching Moses, Ex. 14:11.  
Reproaching Israel, Num. 11:20; Judg. 10:14. Balak re-  
proaching Balaam, Num. 24:11. Joshua to descendants of  
Ephraim, Josh. 17:15-18. By Jotham, Judg. 9:7-19. By  
Eliab, Judg. 14:18. The men of Jabesh to Nahash, 1 Sam.  
10. Eliab to David, 1 Sam. 17:28. David reproaching  
Mer, 1 Sam. 26:15. Eliab to the priests of Baal, 1 Khab:  
David's reply to Michal's irony, 2 Sam. 6:21. Ahab's  
reply to Ben-hadad, 1 Kin. 20:11. Jehoash to Amaziah, 2 Kin.

15  
Havoth-jair, Gen. 4:9.

Sarcasm, Instances of: Cain's self-justifying argu-  
ment, Gen. 4:9. Israelites reproaching Moses, Ex. 14:11.  
Reproaching Israel, Num. 11:20; Judg. 10:14. Balak re-  
proaching Balaam, Num. 24:11. Joshua to descendants of  
Ephraim, Josh. 17:15-18. By Jotham, Judg. 9:7-19. By  
Eliab, Judg. 14:18. The men of Jabesh to Nahash, 1 Sam.  
10. Eliab to David, 1 Sam. 17:28. David reproaching  
Mer, 1 Sam. 26:15. Eliab to the priests of Baal, 1 Khab:  
David's reply to Michal's irony, 2 Sam. 6:21. Ahab's  
reply to Ben-hadad, 1 Kin. 20:11. Jehoash to Amaziah, 2 Kin.

16  
Havoth-jair, Gen. 4:9.

Sarcasm, Instances of: Cain's self-justifying argu-  
ment, Gen. 4:9. Israelites reproaching Moses, Ex. 14:11.  
Reproaching Israel, Num. 11:20; Judg. 10:14. Balak re-  
proaching Balaam, Num. 24:11. Joshua to descendants of  
Ephraim, Josh. 17:15-18. By Jotham, Judg. 9:7-19. By  
Eliab, Judg. 14:18. The men of Jabesh to Nahash, 1 Sam.  
10. Eliab to David, 1 Sam. 17:28. David reproaching  
Mer, 1 Sam. 26:15. Eliab to the priests of Baal, 1 Khab:  
David's reply to Michal's irony, 2 Sam. 6:21. Ahab's  
reply to Ben-hadad, 1 Kin. 20:11. Jehoash to Amaziah, 2 Kin.

17  
Havoth-jair, Gen. 4:9.

Sarcasm, Instances of: Cain's self-justifying argu-  
ment, Gen. 4:9. Israelites reproaching Moses, Ex. 14:11.  
Reproaching Israel, Num. 11:20; Judg. 10:14. Balak re-  
proaching Balaam, Num. 24:11. Joshua to descendants of  
Ephraim, Josh. 17:15-18. By Jotham, Judg. 9:7-19. By  
Eliab, Judg. 14:18. The men of Jabesh to Nahash, 1 Sam.  
10. Eliab to David, 1 Sam. 17:28. David reproaching  
Mer, 1 Sam. 26:15. Eliab to the priests of Baal, 1 Khab:  
David's reply to Michal's irony, 2 Sam. 6:21. Ahab's  
reply to Ben-hadad, 1 Kin. 20:11. Jehoash to Amaziah, 2 Kin.

called \*Hā'voth-jā'ir unto this day, which *are* in the land of 'Gīl'e-ād.

5 And Jā'ir died, and was buried in Cā'mōn.

6 ¶ And the children of 'Īṣ'ra-el did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>o</sup>served <sup>b</sup>Bā'al-īm, and <sup>i</sup>Āsh'ta-rōth, and the gods of Sŷr'ī-ā, and the gods of <sup>i</sup>Zī-dōn, and the gods of <sup>k</sup>Mō'ab, and the gods of the <sup>c</sup>children of Ām'mōn, and the gods of the <sup>m</sup>Phī-līs'tīnes, and <sup>n</sup>forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the <sup>o</sup>anger of the LORD was hot against 'Īṣ'ra-el, and <sup>p</sup>he sold them into the hands of the <sup>m</sup>Phī-līs'tīnes, and unto the hands of the <sup>i</sup>children of Ām'mōn.

8 And that year they vexed and <sup>o</sup>ppressed the children of 'Īṣ'ra-el: eighteen years, all the children of 'Īṣ'ra-el that *were* on the other side 'Jōr'dan in the land of the <sup>o</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, which *is* in 'Gīl'e-ād.

9 Moreover the <sup>i</sup>children of Ām'mōn passed over 'Jōr'dan to fight also against 'Jū'dah, and against <sup>u</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, and against the house of <sup>ē</sup>'phrā-īm; so that 'Īṣ'ra-el was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of <sup>u</sup>'Īṣ'ra-el <sup>o</sup>cried unto the LORD, saying, <sup>u</sup>We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also <sup>o</sup>served <sup>b</sup>Bā'al-īm.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of 'Īṣ'ra-el, *Did not* <sup>i</sup>I deliver you from the <sup>ē</sup>'Ē-gŷp'tians, and from the <sup>o</sup>Ām'ōr-ites,

from the <sup>b</sup>children of Ām'mōn, and from the <sup>c</sup>Phī-līs'tīnes?

12 The Zi-dō'nī-anš also, and the <sup>o</sup>Ām'a-lēk-ites, and the Mā'on-ites, did oppress you; and <sup>o</sup>ye cried to me, and I <sup>i</sup>delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet <sup>o</sup>ye <sup>h</sup>have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 <sup>i</sup>Go and cry unto the <sup>i</sup>gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your <sup>i</sup>tribulation.

15 And the children of 'Īṣ'ra-el said unto the LORD, <sup>k</sup>!We have sinned: <sup>m</sup>do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; <sup>m</sup>deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they <sup>n</sup>put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and <sup>h</sup>is soul was <sup>n</sup>grieved for the misery of 'Īṣ'ra-el.

17 Then the <sup>b</sup>children of Ām'mōn were gathered together, and encamped in <sup>o</sup>Gīl'e-ād. And the children of 'Īṣ'ra-el assembled themselves together, and encamped in Miz'peh.

18 And the people *and* princes of <sup>o</sup>Gīl'e-ād said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ām'mōn? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gīl'e-ād.

## CHAPTER 11

The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 Jephthah's messages to the Ammonites. 30 His vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 His daughter first meets him. 39 He performs his vow.

NOW \*Jēph'thah the Gīl'e-ād-ite was a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the <sup>a</sup>son of

B.C. 1161?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

b Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.

c Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.

12  
d Amalekites,  
Num. 13:29.

e Adversity, ben-  
dicts of, Psa. 10:6.

f God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

13  
g Backsliders, pun-  
ishment of, Jer.  
3:22.

h Ingratitude, of  
man to God,  
Rom. 1:21.

14  
i Idolatry, folly of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

j Adversity, Psa.  
10:6.

15  
k Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.

l Nation in adver-  
sity, prayer of,  
Isa. 2:4.

m Resignation, ex-  
emplified, Job  
5:17.

16  
n Repentance, in-  
stances of, Mark  
1:4.

o God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

p Anthropomorph-  
isms, Gen. 11:5.

17  
q Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.

1  
a Bastard, Deut.  
23:2.

HAVOTH-JAIR. Certain villages E. of the Jordan, Num. 32:41; Judg. 10:4. Called also BASHAN-HAVOTH-JAIR, 10:3:14.

SARCASM. Instances of: Cain's self-justifying argu-  
ment, Gen. 4:9. Israelites reproaching Moses, Ex. 14:11.  
Reproaching Israel, Num. 11:20; Judg. 10:14. Balak re-  
proaching Balaam, Num. 24:11. Joshua to descendants of  
Ephraim, Josh. 17:15-18. By Jotham, Judg. 9:7-19. By  
Eliab, Judg. 14:18. The men of Jabesh to Nahash, 1 Sam.  
10. Eliab to David, 1 Sam. 17:28. David reproaching  
Mer, 1 Sam. 26:15. Eliab to the priests of Baal, 1 Khab:  
David's reply to Michal's irony, 2 Sam. 6:21. Ahab's  
reply to Ben-hadad, 1 Kin. 20:11. Jehoash to Amaziah, 2 Kin.

14:9, 10; 2 Chr. 25:18, 19. Rabshakeh to Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 18:23, 24. Sanballat's address to the army of Samaria, Neh. 4:2, 3. Zophar to Job, Job 11:12. Job to Zophar, Job 12:2, 3. The persecutors of Jesus to Jesus, Matt. 27:28, 29; John 19:2, 3, 15. Paul, to the Corinthians, 2 Cor. 11:19; to Timothy, 1 Tim. 4:7. Agrippa to Paul, Acts 26:28.

See footnote, IRONY, Mark 12:14.

\* JEPHTHAH (opener), a judge of Israel. Illegitimate, and therefore not entitled to inherit his father's property, Judg. 11:1, 2. Escapes the violence of his half-brothers; dwells in the land of Tob, Judg. 11:3. Recalled from the land of Tob by the elders of Gilead, Judg. 11:5. Made captain of the host, Judg. 11:5-11. Made head of the land of Gilead, Judg. 11:7-11.

**B.C. 1161?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

*b Strife, instances  
of, Prov. 20:3.*  
*1 R. V. another*

## 3

*c Or, Ish-tob, 2 Sam.  
10:6, 8.*

## 4

*d Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.*

## 5

*e Government,  
municipal, Isa.  
22:21.*

*f Senate, Num. 11:  
16.*

*g Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.*

## 10

*h Oath, Num. 5:19.*

an harlot: and Ġil'e-ād begat Jēph'thah.

2 And Ġil'e-ād's wife bare him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they <sup>h</sup>thrust out Jēph'thah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou *art* the son of <sup>i</sup>a strange woman.

3 Then <sup>j</sup>Jēph'thah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of <sup>k</sup>Tōb: and there were gathered vain men to Jēph'thah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the <sup>l</sup>children of Ām'mōn made war against Īṣ'ra-el.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ām'mōn made war against Īṣ'ra-el, the <sup>m</sup>elders of <sup>n</sup>Ġil'e-ād went to fetch Jēph'thah out of the land of Tōb:

6 And they said unto <sup>o</sup>Jēph'thah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the <sup>p</sup>children of Ām'mōn.

7 And <sup>q</sup>Jēph'thah said unto the elders of Ġil'e-ād, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Ġil'e-ād said unto <sup>r</sup>Jēph'thah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the <sup>s</sup>children of Ām'mōn, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Ġil'e-ād.

9 And <sup>t</sup>Jēph'thah said unto the elders of Ġil'e-ād, If ye bring me home again to fight against the <sup>u</sup>children of Ām'mōn, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the <sup>v</sup>elders of Ġil'e-ād said unto <sup>w</sup>Jēph'thah, <sup>x</sup>The LORD be witness between us, if

we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then <sup>y</sup>Jēph'thah went with the elders of Ġil'e-ād, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jēph'thah uttered all his words before the LORD in Miz'peh.

12 ¶ And <sup>z</sup>Jēph'thah <sup>aa</sup>sent <sup>ab</sup>messengers unto the king of the <sup>ac</sup>children of Ām'mōn, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the <sup>ad</sup>children of Ām'mōn answered unto the messengers of <sup>ae</sup>Jēph'thah, Because <sup>af</sup>Īṣ'ra-el took away my land, when they came up out of <sup>ag</sup>Ē'gypt, from <sup>ah</sup>Ār'nōn even unto <sup>ai</sup>Jāb'bōk, and unto <sup>aj</sup>Ĵōr'dan: now therefore restore those <sup>ak</sup>lands again peaceably.

14 And <sup>al</sup>Jēph'thah sent <sup>am</sup>messengers again unto the king of the <sup>an</sup>children of Ām'mōn:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith <sup>ao</sup>Jēph'thah, <sup>ap</sup>Īṣ'ra-el took not away the land of <sup>aq</sup>ṢMō'ab, nor the land of the <sup>ar</sup>children of Ām'mōn:

16 But when <sup>as</sup>Īṣ'ra-el came up from <sup>at</sup>Ē'gypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the <sup>au</sup>Red sea, and came to <sup>av</sup>Kā'desh:

17 Then <sup>aw</sup>Īṣ'ra-el sent <sup>ax</sup>messengers unto the king of <sup>ay</sup>Ē'dom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Ē'dom would not hearken <sup>az</sup>there-to. And in like manner they sent unto the king of <sup>ba</sup>ṢMō'ab: but he would not <sup>bb</sup>consent: and Īṣ'ra-el abode in <sup>bc</sup>Kā'desh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of <sup>bd</sup>Ē'dom, and the land of <sup>be</sup>ṢMō'ab, and came by the east-side of the land

**B.C. 1161?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

*i Diplomacy, instances of, vs. 28; 2 Kin. 16:1.*  
*j Ambassadors, Josh. 9:4.*

**B.C. 1143?**

## 13

*k Israel, Ex. 4:25.*  
*l Egypt, Gen. 41:36.*  
*m Arnon, Num. 36.*

*n Jabbok, Num. 21:24.*

*o Jordan, Gen. 10.*

## 15

*p Moab, Num. 26:3.*

## 16

*q Red Sea, Ex. 10:19.*

*r Kadesh, Gen. 14:7.*

## 17

*s Edomites, 2 Ki. 8:21.*

*t Moabites, Gen. 19:37.*

*His message to the king of the Ammonites, Judg. 11:12-28. Leads the host of Israel against the Ammonites, Judg. 11:29-33. His rash vow, Judg. 11:31. His daughter comes to meet him; his grief; her resignation to her fate, Judg. 11:34-40. Falsely*

*accused by the Ephraimites, Judg. 12:1. Leads the army the Gileadites against the Ephraimites, Judg. 12:4. Jud. Israel six years; dies, and is buried in Gilead, Judg. 12:5. Faith of, Heb. 11:32.*



**B.C. 1143?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**19**  
*thou*, Num. 21:1.

**20**  
*V. border:*

**21**  
*od, providence*  
*Gen. 2:2.*  
*morites, Gen.*  
*4:13.*

**24**  
*morites, idolatry*  
*of, Gen. 14:5.*

**25**  
*alak, Num.*  
*2:4.*

**26**  
*roer, Deut.*  
*48.*  
*V. side*

of Mō'ab, and pitched on the other side of <sup>m</sup>Ār'nōn, but came not within the border of Mō'ab: for Ār'nōn *was* the border of Mō'ab.

19 And <sup>h</sup>Īṣ'ra-el sent messengers unto <sup>s</sup>Sī'hōn king of the Am'ōr-ites, the king of Hēsh'bōn; and Īṣ'ra-el said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place.

20 But <sup>s</sup>Sī'hōn trusted not Īṣ'ra-el to pass through his <sup>2</sup>coast: but Sī'hōn gathered all his people together, and pitched in <sup>h</sup>Jā'hāz, and fought against Īṣ'ra-el.

21 And the <sup>v</sup>LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el delivered <sup>s</sup>Sī'hōn and all his people into the hand of Īṣ'ra-el, and they smote them: so Īṣ'ra-el possessed all the land of the <sup>w</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the <sup>2</sup>coasts of the Am'ōr-ites, from <sup>m</sup>Ār'nōn even unto <sup>h</sup>Jāb'bōk, and from the wilderness even unto <sup>o</sup>Jōr'dan.

23 So now the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el hath dispossessed the <sup>w</sup>Ām'ōr-ites from before his people Īṣ'ra-el, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not <sup>z</sup>thou possess that which <sup>h</sup>Chē'mōsh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the LORD our God <sup>v</sup>shall drive out before us, them will we possess.

25 And now *art* thou any thing better than <sup>v</sup>Bā'lāk the son of Zīp'por, king of <sup>h</sup>Mō'ab? did he ever strive against <sup>h</sup>Īṣ'ra-el, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While <sup>h</sup>Īṣ'ra-el dwelt in Hēsh'bōn and her towns, and in <sup>z</sup>Ār'ō-ēr and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the <sup>3</sup>coasts of Ār'nōn, three hundred

years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD the <sup>a</sup>Judge be judge this day between the children of Īṣ'ra-el and the children of Ām'mōn.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ām'mōn hearkened not unto the words of <sup>h</sup>Jēph'thah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the <sup>v</sup>Spirit of the LORD came upon <sup>h</sup>Jēph'thah, and he passed over <sup>g</sup>Gīl'e-ād, and <sup>h</sup>Mā-nās'seh, and passed over Mīz'peh of Gīl'e-ād, and from Mīz'peh of Gīl'e-ād he passed over *unto* the <sup>e</sup>children of Ām'mōn.

30 And <sup>h</sup>Jēph'thah <sup>h</sup>vowed a <sup>h</sup>vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the <sup>e</sup>children of Ām'mōn into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ām'mōn, <sup>h</sup>shall surely be the LORD's, and I will offer it up for a <sup>h</sup>burnt offering.

32 ¶ So <sup>h</sup>Jēph'thah passed over unto the <sup>e</sup>children of Ām'mōn to fight against them; and the <sup>h</sup>LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from <sup>h</sup>Ār'ō-ēr, even till thou <sup>o</sup>come to Mīn'nith, *even* twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the <sup>e</sup>children of Ām'mōn were subdued before the children of Īṣ'ra-el.

34 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>Jēph'thah came to Mīz'peh unto his house, and, behold, his <sup>m</sup>daughter came out to meet him with <sup>n</sup>timbrels and with <sup>v</sup>dances: and she *was* his

**B.C. 1143?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**27**  
*a God, judge, Gen.*  
*2:2.*

**29**  
*b Holy Spirit, inspiration of, Acts*  
*1:2.*  
*c Gilead, Deut.*  
*3:13.*  
*d Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.*  
*e Ammonites, Deut. 2:20.*

**30**  
*f Zail, exemplified, 2 Cor. 7:11.*  
*g Rashness, instances of, 2 Sam. 6:7.*  
*h Vows, rash, Num. 30:2.*

**31**  
*i Consecration, Lev. 7:37.*  
*j Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.*

**32**  
*k God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

**33**  
*l Aroer, Num. 32:34.*

**34**  
*m Women, mirthful, Prov. 31:10.*  
*n Timbrel, Ex. 15:20.*  
*o Music, 2 Chr. 5:13.*  
*p Dancing, Eccl. 3:4.*

**JAHAZ** (*a place trodden down*), called also JAHZAH, JAZAH, and JAHZAH. A Levitical city in Reuben, taken from the Moabites, Josh. 13:18; 21:36; Isa. 15:4; Jer. 48:21. *Given to the sons of Merari*, 1 Chr. 6:78. *S'hon, king*

*of the Amorites, defeated at*, Num. 21:23; Deut. 2:32; Judg. 11:20.

**†CHEMOSH.** *An idol of the Moabites*, 1 Kln. 11:7, 33; 2 Kln. 23:13, 21; Jer. 48:7, 13, 46; Judg. 11:24.

**B.C. 1143?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**35**  
*q* Children, Lam.  
2:5.

**36**  
*r* Mourning, good,  
Mark 10:14.

**37**  
*s* Virgin, Isa. 62:5.  
*t* Women, Prov.  
31:10.  
*u* Celibacy, de-  
plored, 1 Tim.  
4:3.

**40**  
*v* R. V. celebrate

**1**  
*a* Jealousy, Psa.  
78:58.  
*b* Citizens, wicked  
and treasonable,  
Luke 15:15.  
*c* Ephraim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.

only child; beside her he had  
neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when  
he saw her, that he <sup>q</sup>rent his  
clothes, and said, Alas, my  
daughter! thou hast brought me  
very low, and thou art one of  
them that trouble me: for I have  
<sup>h</sup>opened my mouth unto the  
LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And <sup>r</sup>she said unto him, My  
father, *if* thou hast opened thy  
mouth unto the LORD, do to me  
according to that which hath  
proceeded out of thy mouth;  
forasmuch as the <sup>k</sup>LORD hath  
taken vengeance for thee of  
thine enemies, *even* of the <sup>e</sup>chil-  
dren of Ām'mōn.

37 And <sup>s, t</sup>she said unto her fa-  
ther, Let this thing be done for  
me: let me alone two months,  
that I may go up and down upon  
the mountains, and bewail my  
<sup>u</sup>virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he  
sent her away *for* two months:  
and <sup>s, t</sup>she went with her com-  
panions, and bewailed her <sup>u</sup>vir-  
ginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the  
end of two months, that she re-  
turned unto her father, who did  
with her *according* to his <sup>h</sup>vow  
which he had vowed: and she  
knew no man. And it was a  
custom in Īṣ'ra-el,

40 *That* the daughters of Īṣ'-  
ra-el went yearly to <sup>l</sup>lament the  
daughter of Jēph'thah the Gīl'-  
e-ād-ite four days in a year.

## CHAPTER 12

*The Ephraimites, quarrelling with Jeph-  
thah, are detected by the word Shibboleth,  
and slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah  
dies. 8 Ibzan, 11 Elon, 13 and Abdon,  
successively judge Israel.*

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>the <sup>b</sup>men of <sup>e</sup>Ē'phrā-  
īm gathered themselves  
together, and went northward,

and said unto <sup>a</sup>Jēph'thah,  
Wherefore passedst thou over to  
fight against the <sup>e</sup>children of  
Ām'mōn, and didst not call us  
to go with thee? we will burn  
thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jēph'thah said unto  
them, I and my <sup>i</sup>people were at  
great <sup>o</sup>strife with the <sup>e</sup>children  
of Ām'mōn; and when I called  
you, ye delivered me not out of  
their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye de-  
livered *me* not, I put my life in  
my hands, and passed over  
against the <sup>e</sup>children of Ām'-  
mōn, and the <sup>k</sup>LORD delivered  
them into my hand: wherefore  
then are ye come up unto me  
this day, to fight against me?

4 <sup>Then</sup> Jēph'thah gathered to-  
gether all the men of <sup>i</sup>Gīl'e-ād,  
and fought with <sup>k</sup>Ē'phrā-īm:  
and the men of Gīl'e-ād smote  
Ē'phrā-īm, because they said,  
Ye Gīl'e-ād-ites *are* <sup>\*</sup>fugitives of  
Ē'phrā-īm among the Ē'phrā-  
īm-ites, *and* among the Mā-  
nās'sites.

5 And the Gīl'e-ād-ites took the  
passages of <sup>i</sup>Jōr'dan before the  
<sup>k</sup>Ē'phrā-īm-ites: and it was *so*,  
that when those Ē'phrā-īm-ites  
which were escaped said, Let me  
go over; that the men of Gīl'e-ād  
said unto him, *Art* thou an  
Ē'phrā-īm-ite? If he said, Nay;

6 <sup>m</sup>Then said they unto him,  
Say now Shīb'bo-lēth: and he  
said Sīb'bo-lēth: for he could  
not frame to pronounce *it* right.  
Then they took him, and slew  
him at the passages of <sup>i</sup>Jōr'dan:  
and there fell at that time of  
the Ē'phrā-īm-ites forty and two  
thousand.

7 And <sup>n, o</sup>Jēph'thah judged  
<sup>r</sup>Īṣ'ra-el six years. Then died  
Jēph'thah the Gīl'e-ād-ite, and

**B.C. 1143?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d* Jephthah, Jud.  
11:1.  
*e* Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.

**2**  
*f* Israel, under  
judges, Ex. 4:  
*g* Strife, instance  
of, vs. 1-6; Pr.  
20:3.

**3**  
*h* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**4**  
*i* War, civil, Ju.  
3:2.  
*j* Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.  
*k* Ephraim, tribe  
(Gen. 41:52).

**5**  
*l* Jordan, fords of  
Gen. 32:10.

**6**  
*m* Language, dia-  
lects of the Je-  
Dan. 3:29.

**7**  
*n* Jephthah, judg.  
Judg. 11:1.  
*o* Judges of Israel  
Judg. 2:16.  
*p* Israel, under  
judges, Ex. 4:

**\* FUGITIVES.** From servitude, not to be returned, Deut.  
23:15, 16.  
From slavery: *Shimet's* servants, 1 Kin. 2:39; *Onesimus*,  
Philemon 10.

From justice: Moses, Ex. 2:15; Absalom, 2 Sam. 1:  
34-38.  
From the wrath of the king: *David*, 1 Sam. 21:10; *27*  
*Jeroboam*, 1 Kin. 11:40; *Joseph, to Egypt*, Matt. 2:13-15.

B.C. 1137?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
Possibly identi-  
fied with Bethle-  
hem in Zebulun,  
Josh. 19:15.

B.C. 1130?

12  
Zebulun, tribe of,  
Gen. 49:13.

B.C. 1120?

14  
R. V. sons' sons,

15  
Sam. 23:30;  
Chr. 11:31; 27:  
4.

B.C. 1112?

B.C. 1161?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
Israel, under the  
judges, backslid-  
ing of, Ex. 4:22.  
Jod, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
Judgments, Ex.  
5:6.  
Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.

2  
Zorah, Josh. 19:  
11.  
Dan, tribe of,  
Gen. 30:6.  
Barrenness,  
Deut. 7:14.

3  
Angel, appear-  
ances of, Heb.  
1:13.  
Conception, Gen.  
21:2.

was buried in *one* of the cities of  
Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him <sup>o</sup>Ib'zān of  
<sup>a</sup>Bēth'-le-hēm judged <sup>p</sup>Iš'ra-el.

9 And he had thirty sons, and  
thirty daughters, *whom* he sent  
abroad, and took in thirty  
daughters from abroad for his  
sons. And he judged Iš'ra-el  
seven years.

10 Then died Ib'zān, and was  
buried at <sup>o</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm.

11 ¶ And after him <sup>o</sup>E'lōn, a  
Zēb'u-lon-ite, judged <sup>p</sup>Iš'ra-el;  
and he judged Iš'ra-el ten years.

12 And E'lōn the Zēb'u-lon-ite  
died, and was buried in Āij'a-lōn  
in the country of <sup>r</sup>Zēb'u-lūn.

13 ¶ And after him <sup>o</sup>Āb'dōn the  
son of Hīl'el, a Pīr'a-thon-ite,  
judged <sup>p</sup>Iš'ra-el.

14 And he had forty sons and  
thirty <sup>1</sup>nephews, that rode on  
threescore and ten ass colts: and  
he judged Iš'ra-el eight years.

15 And Āb'dōn the son of Hīl'-  
el the <sup>s</sup>Pīr'a-thon-ite died, and  
was buried in Pīr'a-thōn in the  
land of <sup>o</sup>E'phrā-īm, in the mount  
of the Ām'a-lēk-ites.

### CHAPTER 13

Israel delivered into the hand of the Philis-  
tines. 2 An angel appears to Manoah's  
wife, 8 and again to her and to Manoah.  
15 Manoah's sacrifice, during which the  
angel is discovered. 24 Samson is born.

AND the children of <sup>a</sup>Iš'ra-el  
did evil again in the sight  
of the LORD; and the <sup>b</sup>LORD  
<sup>c</sup>delivered them into the hand of  
the <sup>a</sup>Phī-lis'tines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain  
man of <sup>o</sup>Zō'rah, of the family of  
the <sup>r</sup>Dān'ites, whose name *was*  
Mā-nō'ah; and his wife *was*  
<sup>o</sup>barren, and bare not.

3 And the <sup>b</sup>angel of the LORD  
appeared unto the woman, and  
said unto her, Behold now, thou  
art <sup>o</sup>barren, and bearest not: but  
thou shalt <sup>i</sup>conceive, and bear a  
son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray

thee, and <sup>i</sup>drink not <sup>k</sup>wine nor  
strong drink, and eat not any  
unclean *thing*:

5 For, lo, thou shalt <sup>i</sup>conceive,  
and bear a son; and no <sup>l</sup>razor  
shall come on his head: for the  
<sup>m</sup>child shall be a <sup>n</sup>Nāz'a-rite  
unto God from the womb: and  
he shall begin to deliver Iš'ra-el  
out of the hand of the <sup>a</sup>Phī-  
lis'tines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and  
told her husband, saying, A man  
of God came unto me, and his  
countenance *was* like the coun-  
tenance of an <sup>n</sup>angel of God,  
very terrible: but I asked him  
not whence he *was*, neither told  
he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold,  
thou shalt <sup>i</sup>conceive, and bear a  
son; and now <sup>i</sup>drink no <sup>k</sup>wine  
nor strong drink, neither eat any  
unclean *thing*: for the child shall  
be a <sup>n</sup>Nāz'a-rite to God from the  
womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Mā-nō'ah <sup>i</sup>ntreated  
the LORD, and said, O my Lord,  
let the man of God which thou  
didst send come again unto us,  
and teach us what we shall do  
unto the child that shall be  
born.

9 And God <sup>o</sup>hearkened to the  
voice of Mā-nō'ah; and the <sup>b</sup>an-  
gel of God came again unto the  
woman as she sat in the field:  
but Mā-nō'ah her husband *was*  
not with her.

10 And the woman made haste,  
and ran, and shewed her hus-  
band, and said unto him, Be-  
hold, the man hath appeared un-  
to me, that came unto me the  
*other* day.

11 And Mā-nō'ah arose, and  
went after his wife, and came to  
the man, and said unto him, *Art*  
thou the man that spakest unto  
the woman? And he said, I *am*.

12 And Mā-nō'ah said, Now let  
thy words come to pass. <sup>1</sup>How

B.C. 1161?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
<sup>i</sup> Total Abstinence,  
Lev. 10:9.  
<sup>k</sup> Wine, admoni-  
tions against the  
use of, Prov. 23:  
31.

5  
<sup>l</sup> Shaving, Ezek.  
44:20.  
<sup>m</sup> Children, dedi-  
cated to God,  
Mark 10:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Nazarite, Num.  
6:2.

8  
<sup>o</sup> Prayer, answered,  
Acts 6:4.

12  
<sup>1</sup> R. V. what shall  
be the manner of  
the child, and  
what shall be his  
work?



**B.C. 1161?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

shall we order the child, and *how* shall we do unto him?

13 And the <sup>h</sup>angel of the LORD said unto Mā-nō'ah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She <sup>1</sup>may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the <sup>\*</sup>vine, <sup>1</sup>neither let her drink <sup>2</sup>wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing*: all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 ¶ And Mā-nō'ah said unto the <sup>h</sup>angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the <sup>h</sup>angel of the LORD said unto Mā-nō'ah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a <sup>2</sup>burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Mā-nō'ah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Mā-nō'ah said unto the <sup>h</sup>angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the <sup>h</sup>angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it *is* <sup>2</sup>secret?

19 So Mā-nō'ah took a <sup>2</sup>kid with a <sup>3,7</sup>meat offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and the <sup>h</sup>angel did wonderfully; and Mā-nō'ah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the <sup>h</sup>angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Mā-

nō'ah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the <sup>h</sup>angel of the LORD did no more appear to Mā-nō'ah and to his wife. Then Mā-nō'ah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Mā-nō'ah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his <sup>\*</sup>wife said unto him, <sup>1</sup>If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a <sup>2</sup>burnt offering and a <sup>3,7</sup>meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these *things*, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name <sup>†</sup>Sām'son: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the <sup>2</sup>"Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of <sup>2</sup>Dān between <sup>10</sup>Zō'rah and <sup>2</sup>Esh'ta-ōl.

CHAPTER 14

*Samson desires a wife of the Philistines. 5 In his journey he kills a lion. 8 In a second journey he finds honey in the carcass. 10 Samson's marriage feast. 12 His riddle is made known by his wife. 19 He slays and spoils thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is given to another.*

**AND** <sup>2</sup>Sām'son went down to Tīm'nath and saw a woman in Tīm'nath of the daughters of the <sup>3</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Tīm'nath of the daughters of the Phī-lis'tīneš: now therefore get her for me <sup>2</sup>to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother

**B.C. 1161?**  
See footnote, *Tim*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**23**

<sup>s</sup> Women, good, instances of, Prov. 31:10.  
<sup>t</sup> Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.

**25**

<sup>u</sup> Holy Spirit, inspiration of, Act. 1:2.  
<sup>v</sup> Dan, tribe of, Gen. 30:6.  
<sup>w</sup> Zorah, Josh. 19:41.  
<sup>x</sup> Eshtaol, Judg. 18:2.

**B.C. 1141?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**

<sup>a</sup> Samson, Judg. 13:24.  
<sup>b</sup> Philistines, Gen. 20:14.

**2**

<sup>c</sup> Marriage, Gen. 34:9.

**16**  
<sup>p</sup> Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

**18**  
<sup>2</sup> R. V. wonderful?

**19**  
<sup>q</sup> Goat, Deut. 14:4.  
<sup>r</sup> Offerings, meat, Lev. 6:17.  
<sup>3</sup> R. V. meal

\* **VINE.** Degeneracy of, Isa. 5:2-6; Jer. 2:21. *Fable of*, Judg. 9:12, 13. *Pruned*, Isa. 5:6; John 15:1-5. *Parables of*, Psa. 80:8-16; Ezek. 17:6-10; 19:10-14.  
**SYMBOLICAL.** John 15:1-5.  
See footnote, **VINEYARD**, Isa. 1:8.  
<sup>†</sup> **SAMSON** (sunlike). A judge of Israel, Judg. 16:31. A Dante, son of Manoah; miraculous birth of; a Nazarite from his mother's womb: the mother forbidden to drink wine or strong drink, or to eat any unclean thing during gestation, Judg. 13:2-7, 24, 25. *Desires a Philistine woman for his wife; slays a lion*, Judg. 14:1-7. *His marriage feast and the riddle pro-*

*pounded*, Judg. 14:8-19. *Slays thirty Philistines*, Judg. 14:19. *Wife of, estranged*, Judg. 14:20; 15:1, 2. *Is avenged for the estrangement of his wife*, Judg. 15:3-8. *His great strength*, Judg. 15:7-14. *Slays a thousand Philistines with the jawbone of an ass*, Judg. 15:13-17. *Miraculously supplied with water*, Judg. 15:18, 19. *Carries off the gate of Gaza*, Judg. 16:1-3. *Cohabits with Delilah, an harlot; her machinations with the Philistines to overcome him*, Judg. 16:4-20. *Is blinded by the Philistines and confined to hard labor in prison; pulls down the pillars of the temple; meets his death, and slays a multitude of his enemies*, Judg. 16:21-31; Heb. 11:32.

B.C. 1141?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
Foreordination,  
Rom. 8:30.

5  
Lion, Mic. 5:8.

■  
Bee, Deut. 1:44.  
Honey, Prov. 25:  
27.

10  
Feasts, Mark 12:  
39.  
Marriage, nup-  
tial feasts, Gen.  
34:9.

11  
Bridegroom, Isa.  
61:10.

12  
Ezek. 17:2-10.

said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised <sup>b</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš? And Sām'son said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that <sup>a</sup>it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the <sup>b</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš: for at that time the Phī-lis'tīneš had dominion over Īs'ra-el.

5 Then went <sup>a</sup>Sām'son down, and his father and his mother, to Tīm'nath, and came to the vineyards of Tīm'nath: and, behold, a young <sup>e</sup>lion roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Sām'son well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, *there was* a swarm of <sup>i</sup>bees and <sup>o</sup>honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman: and <sup>a</sup>Sām'son made there a <sup>h,i</sup>feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw <sup>i</sup>him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 And <sup>a</sup>Sām'son said unto them, I will now put forth a <sup>k</sup>riddle unto you: if ye can certainly

declare it me within the seven days of the <sup>h,i</sup>feast, and find *it* out, then I will give you thirty <sup>i</sup>sheets and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty <sup>i</sup>sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the <sup>e</sup>eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth <sup>o</sup>sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the <sup>k</sup>riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto <sup>a</sup>Sām'son's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the <sup>k</sup>riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to <sup>2</sup>take that we have? *is it not so?*

16 And <sup>a</sup>Sām'son's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a <sup>k</sup>riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their <sup>h,i</sup>feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What *is* sweeter than <sup>o</sup>honey? and what *is* stronger than a <sup>e</sup>lion? And he <sup>i</sup>said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my <sup>m</sup>heifer, ye had not found out my <sup>k</sup>riddle.

19 And the Spirit of the LORD came upon <sup>a</sup>him, and he went down to <sup>n</sup>Āsh'ke-lōn, and slew

B.C. 1141?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 R. V. linen garments

15  
2 R. V. impoverish us?

18  
<sup>i</sup> Sarcasm, instances of, Judg. 10:14.  
<sup>m</sup> Heifer, Num. 19:2.

19  
<sup>n</sup> Or, Askalon, Judg. 1:18.

**B.C. 1141?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*o Anger*, Psa. 37:8.

thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his <sup>o</sup>anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Sām'son's wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

### CHAPTER 15

*Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burns the Philistines' corn by means of foxes. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines; 7 for which Samson smites them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines; 14 of whom he kills a thousand with the jawbone of an ass. 18 God makes a fountain for him in Lehi.*

**BUT** it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that <sup>a</sup>Sām'son visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father-would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Sām'son said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless than the <sup>b</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Sām'son went and caught three hundred <sup>c</sup>foxes, and took firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing <sup>d</sup>corn of the <sup>b</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš, and <sup>e</sup>burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, <sup>1</sup>with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 Then the <sup>b</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš said, Who hath done this? And they answered, <sup>a</sup>Sām'son, the son in law of the Tīm'nite, because he had taken his wife, and given

her to his companion. And the Phī-līs'tīneš came up, and <sup>1</sup>burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Sām'son said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be <sup>a</sup>avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And <sup>a</sup>he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the <sup>2</sup>top of the rock Ē'tam.

9 ¶ Then the <sup>b</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš went up, and pitched in <sup>h</sup>Jū'dah, and spread themselves in Lē'hī.

10 And the men of Jū'dah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind <sup>a</sup>Sām'son are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of <sup>h</sup>Jū'dah went to the <sup>2</sup>top of the rock Ē'tam, and said to <sup>a</sup>Sām'son, Knowest thou not that the Phī-līs'tīneš *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, <sup>1</sup>As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Phī-līs'tīneš. And Sām'son said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when <sup>a</sup>he came unto Lē'hī, the <sup>b</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jawbone of an <sup>1</sup>ass, and put forth his

**B.C. 1140?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**

*f* *Homicide, jealous*, Deut. 5:

**7**

*g* *Revenge*, Ezek. 25:15.

**8**

2 R. V. cleft

**9**

*h* *Judah, tribe of*, Num. 10:14.

**11**

*i* *Retaliation*, Deut. 19:19.

**B.C. 1140?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**

*a* *Samson*, Judg. 13:24.

**3**

*b* *Philistines*, Gen. 26:14.

**4**

*c* *Fox*, Psa. 63:10.

**5**

*d* *Corn*, Psa. 65:13.  
*e* *Arson*, instances of, 2 Sam. 14:30.  
*1* R. V. and also the olive yards.

**15**  
*f* *Ass*, 2 Chr. 28. 15.



B.C. 1140?  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

18  
God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

19  
Water, 1 Kin. 17:  
10.  
R. V. is in Lehi,

50  
Judges of Israel,  
Judg. 2:16.  
Israel, under the  
judges, Ex. 4:22.

B.C. 1120?  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
Samson, Judg.  
13:24.  
Gaza, Gen. 10:  
19.  
Adultery, instan-  
ces of, Lev. 20:  
10.

2  
Or, Gazathites,  
Josh. 13:3.

hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And <sup>a</sup>Sām'son said, With the jawbone of an <sup>1</sup>ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place Rā'math-lē'hī.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, <sup>k</sup>Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that <sup>h</sup>was in the jaw, and there came <sup>1</sup>water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof Ēn-hāk'kō-rē, which *is* in Lē'hī unto this day.

20 And <sup>a,m</sup>he judged <sup>a</sup>īṣ'ra-el in the days of the Phī-lis'tīneṣ twenty years.

## CHAPTER 16

*Samson carries away the gates of the city of Gaza. 4 Delilah, bribed by the Philistines, entices Samson. 6 Thrice he deceives her. 15 At last he reveals to her the secret of his strength. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength returning, he pulls down the house of Dagon upon the Philistines, and dies.*

THEN went <sup>a</sup>Sām'son to <sup>1</sup>Gā'zā, and saw there an harlot, and <sup>w</sup>ent in unto her.

2 And *it was told* the <sup>a</sup>Gā'zītes, saying, <sup>a</sup>Sām'son is come thither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Sām'son lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and

all, and put *them* upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hē'brōn.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that <sup>a</sup>he loved a <sup>e</sup>woman in the valley of Sō'rek, whose name *was* <sup>1</sup>Dē-lī'lah.

5 And the lords of the <sup>o</sup>Phī-lis'tīneṣ came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will <sup>h</sup>give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 And <sup>1</sup>Dē-lī'lah said to <sup>a</sup>Sām'son, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And <sup>a</sup>Sām'son said unto her, If they bind me with seven green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the <sup>o</sup>Phī-lis'tīneṣ brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And <sup>e,1</sup>she said unto him, The Phī-lis'tīneṣ *be* upon thee, <sup>a</sup>Sām'son. And he brake the withs, as a thread of <sup>1</sup>tow is broken when it toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And <sup>e,1</sup>Dē-lī'lah said unto <sup>a</sup>Sām'son, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes <sup>1</sup>that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 <sup>e,1</sup>Dē-lī'lah therefore took new ropes, and bound him there-

B.C. 1120?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
e Woman, wicked,  
Prov. 31:10.  
f Friends, false,  
vs. 4-20; Ex. 33:  
11.

5  
g Philistines, lords  
of, Gen. 26:14  
h Bribery, instan-  
ces of, 1 Sam. 8:3.

9  
i Isa. 1:31.

11  
i R. V. wherewith  
no work hath  
been done,

**B.C. 1120?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*g Weaving, Isa. 38: 12.*

**17**  
*k Nazarite, Num. 6:2.*

**18**  
*l Money, Jer. 32:9.*

with, and said unto him, The <sup>o</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš *be* upon thee, Sām'son. And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And <sup>e, f</sup>Dē-lī'lah said unto <sup>a</sup>Sām'son, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou <sup>i</sup>weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said unto him, The <sup>o</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš *be* upon thee, <sup>a</sup>Sām'son. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And <sup>e, f</sup>she said unto <sup>a</sup>him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, *so* that his soul was vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I *have been* a <sup>k</sup>Nāz'a-rīte unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when <sup>e, f</sup>Dē-lī'lah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the <sup>o</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Phī-līs'tīneš came up unto her, and <sup>h</sup>brought <sup>i</sup>money in their hand.

19 And <sup>e, f</sup>she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to

shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And <sup>e, f</sup>she said, The <sup>o</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš *be* upon thee, <sup>a</sup>Sām'son. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he <sup>m</sup>wist not that the <sup>n</sup>LORD was departed from him.

21 But the <sup>o</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš took <sup>o</sup>him, and <sup>p</sup>put out his eyes, and brought him down to <sup>b</sup>Gā'zā, and bound him with <sup>q</sup>fetters of <sup>r</sup>brass; and <sup>s</sup>he did <sup>t</sup>grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the <sup>o</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto <sup>\*</sup>Dā'gon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered <sup>a</sup>Sām'son our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they <sup>u</sup>praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for <sup>a, s</sup>Sām'son, that he may make us sport. And they called for Sām'son out of the prison house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And <sup>a, s</sup>Sām'son said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the <sup>v</sup>house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the <sup>v</sup>house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the <sup>o</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš *were* there; and *there were* upon the

**B.C. 1120?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**30**  
*m Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
n Holy Spirit, will drawn, Acts 1:2*

**21**  
*o Captive, cruelty to, 1 Sam. 30:3  
p Cruelty, instance of, Psa. 27:12.  
q Fetters, Mark 5:4.  
r Brass, Job 28:2  
s Prisoners, Psa. 79:11.  
t Mill, Ex. 11:5.*

**24**  
*u Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

**26**  
*v House, architecture of, Esth. 8:*

**B.C. 1120?**  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**28**  
*Prayer, impre-  
catory, Acts 6:4.  
Revenge, Ezek.  
25:15.*

**30**  
*Suticide, instan-  
ces of, 1 Kin. 16:  
18.*

**31**  
*Zorah, Josh. 19:  
41.*

*Eshtaol, Judg.  
18:2.  
Burying Places,  
Gen. 23:4.  
Samson, judge  
of Israel, Judg.  
13:24.  
Judges of Israel,  
Judg. 2:16.  
Israel, under the  
judges, Ex. 4:22.*

**B.C. 1406?**  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*Ephraim, mount  
of, Josh. 17:15.*

**2**  
*Conscience, guilt-  
ty, instances of,  
Acts 23:1.  
Shekel, Ex. 30:  
13.  
Dishonesty, in-  
stances of, Ezek.  
22:13.  
Theft, instances  
of, Mark 7:22.  
R. V. pieces*

**\* CONSCIENCE MONEY,** money returned for conscience  
ke. *By Micah, Judg. 17:2-4. By Judas, Matt. 27:3-5.*  
**† TERAPHIM,** household idols. *Used by Laban; stolen*

roof about three thousand men  
and women, that beheld while  
<sup>a, e</sup> Sām'son made sport.  
28 And <sup>a</sup> Sām'son <sup>w</sup> called unto  
the LORD, and said, O Lord  
GOD, remember me, I pray  
thee, and strengthen me, I pray  
thee, only this once, O God, that  
I may be at once <sup>x</sup> avenged of  
the <sup>o</sup> Phī-lis'tīneš for my two  
eyes.

29 And Sām'son took hold of  
the two middle pillars upon  
which the house stood, and on  
which it was borne up, of the  
one with his right hand, and of  
the other with his left.

30 And Sām'son <sup>v</sup> said, Let me  
die with the <sup>o</sup> Phī-lis'tīneš. And  
he bowed himself with *all his*  
might; and the house fell upon  
the lords, and upon all the peo-  
ple that *were* therein. <sup>z</sup> So the  
dead which he slew at his death  
were more than *they* which he  
slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the  
house of his father came down,  
and took him, and brought  
*him* up, and buried him be-  
tween <sup>z</sup> Zo'rah and <sup>a</sup> Ēsh'ta-ōl in  
the <sup>b</sup> buryingplace of Mā-nō'ah  
his father. And <sup>c, d</sup> he judged  
<sup>e</sup> Īš'ra-el twenty years.

## CHAPTER 17

*The idolatry of Micah and his mother. 7  
He hires a Levite to be his priest.*

**A**ND there was a man of  
mount <sup>a</sup> Ē'phrā-īm, whose  
name *was* Mī'cah.

2 And <sup>b</sup> he said unto his mother,  
The eleven hundred <sup>1, c, \*</sup> shekels  
of silver that were taken from  
thee, about which thou cursedst,  
and spakest of also in mine ears,  
behold, the silver *is* with me;  
I <sup>d, e</sup> took it. And his mother said,  
Blessed *be thou* of the LORD, my  
son.

3 And when he had <sup>1</sup> restored  
the <sup>\*</sup> eleven hundred <sup>1, c</sup> shekels  
of silver to his mother, his moth-  
er said, I had wholly <sup>o</sup> dedicated  
the silver unto the LORD from  
my hand for my son, to make a  
graven image and a molten im-  
age: now therefore I will restore  
it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the <sup>\*</sup> money  
unto his mother; and his mother  
took two hundred <sup>1</sup> shekels of sil-  
ver, and gave them to the found-  
er, who made thereof a graven  
image and a molten image: and  
they were in the house of Mī'cah.

5 And the man Mī'cah had an  
house of gods, and made an  
<sup>e</sup> phod, and <sup>†</sup> teraphim, and con-  
secrated one of his sons, who be-  
came his priest.

6 In those days *there was* no  
king in Īš'ra-el, but <sup>1</sup> every man  
did that *which was* right in his  
own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young  
<sup>k</sup> man out of <sup>1</sup> Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'-  
dah of the family of Jū'dah,  
who *was* a <sup>m</sup> Lē'vite, and he so-  
journed there.

8 And the man departed out of  
the city from <sup>1</sup> Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'-  
dah to sojourn where he could  
find *a place*: and he came to  
mount <sup>a</sup> Ē'phrā-īm to the house  
of Mī'cah, as he journeyed.

9 And Mī'cah said unto him,  
Whence comest thou? And he  
said unto him, I *am* a Lē'vite of  
Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah, and I go  
to sojourn where I may find *a*  
*place*.

10 And Mī'cah said unto him,  
Dwell with me, and be unto me  
a <sup>n</sup> father and a <sup>o</sup> priest, and I  
will give thee ten <sup>1</sup> shekels of  
silver by the year, and a suit  
of apparel, and thy victuals.  
So the <sup>m</sup> Lē'vite went in.

11 And the Lē'vite was content

**B.C. 1406?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
*f Restitution, Ex.  
22:3.  
g Vows, instances  
of, Num. 30:2.*

**4**  
*h Money, silver  
used as, Jer. 32:9.*

**5**  
*i Ephod, Ex. 28:6.*

**6**  
*j Liberty, political,  
Lev. 25:10.*

**7**  
*k Judg. 18:3-30.  
l Bethlehem, Gen.  
48:7.  
m Minister, false  
and corrupt, in-  
stances of, vs. 7-  
13; Rom. 15:16.*

**10**  
*n Father, Psa. 27  
10.  
o Minister, hired,  
Rom. 15:16.*

*by Rachel, Gen. 31:19, 30-35. Used by Micah; stolen by the  
Dimites, Judg. 17:5; 18:14, 17-20. Used by Micah, 1 Sam.  
19:13. Condemned and disposed of by Jacob, Gen. 35:2-4.*



B.C. 1406?  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

12 And Mī'cah consecrated the Lē'vite; and the young man became his <sup>o</sup>priest, and was in the house of Mī'cah.

13 Then said Mī'cah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Lē'vite to my <sup>o</sup>priest.

## CHAPTER 18

*The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance.* 3 At the house of Micah they consult with his priest, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They visit Laish, and bring back a good report. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrated things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set up Micah's graven image, and Jonathan becomes their priest.

IN those days *there was* no king in Iṣ'ra-el: and in those days the tribe of the <sup>a</sup>Dān'ites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el.

2 And the children of <sup>a</sup>Dān sent of their family five men from their <sup>1</sup>coasts, men of valour, from <sup>b</sup>Zō'rah, and from <sup>\*Esh'ta-ol</sup>, to <sup>c</sup>spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount <sup>a</sup>E'phrā'im, to the house of Mī'cah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Mī'cah, they knew the voice of the young <sup>e</sup>man the <sup>1</sup>Lē'vite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place*? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Mī'cah with me, and hath <sup>o</sup>hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, <sup>h</sup>Ask

counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Lā'ish, and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt <sup>2</sup>careless, after the manner of the <sup>1</sup>Zi-dō'nī-anṣ, quiet and secure; and *there was* no <sup>1</sup>magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in *any* thing; and they *were* far from the Zi-dō'nī-anṣ, and had no business with *any* man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to <sup>b</sup>Zō'rah and <sup>\*Esh'ta-ol</sup>: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, *it is* very good: and *are* ye still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the <sup>a</sup>Dān'ites, out of <sup>b</sup>Zō'rah and out of <sup>\*Esh'ta-ol</sup>, six hundred men appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in <sup>\*Kīr'jath-jē'a-rīm</sup>, in Jū'dah: wherefore they called that place Mā'hā-neh-dān unto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kīr'jath-jē'a-rīm.

13 And they passed thence unto mount <sup>a</sup>E'phrā'im, and came unto the house of Mī'cah.

14 Then answered the five men that went to <sup>c</sup>spy out the country

B.C. 1406?  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
4 Zidon, Ezek. 21.

1 Magistrate, Ezr. 7:25.

2 R. V. in security.

1  
a Dan, tribe of, Gen. 30:6.

2  
b Zorah, Josh. 19:41.

c Armies, reconnaissance by, Deut. 11:4.

d Ephraim, mount of, Josh. 17:15.

1 R. V. whole number,

3  
e Judg. 17:7-13.

f Minister, false and corrupt, instances of, Rom. 15:16.

4  
g Minister, false and corrupt, instances of, Rom. 15:16.

5  
h Guidance, prayer for, Psa. 48:14.

12  
k Kīrjath-jearim, Josh. 15:9.

\* ESHTAOL. A town of Judah, Josh. 15:33. Allotted to Dan, Josh. 19:41; Judg. 18:2, 8, 11. Samson moved by the spirit of the Lord near, Judg. 13:25. Samson buried near Judg. 16:31.

B.C. 1406?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
5:23.  
ephod, Ex. 28:6.  
teraphim, Judg.  
7:5.  
1 Kin. 15:  
2.

17  
heft, instances  
, Mark 7:22.

20  
dishonesty, in-  
stances of, Ezek.  
2:13.

21  
L. V. goods

of Lā'ish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that 'there is in these houses an <sup>m</sup>ephod, and <sup>n</sup>teraphim, and a graven <sup>o</sup>image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young <sup>e</sup>man the <sup>l</sup>Lē'vite, *even* unto the house of Mī'cah, and saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war which *were* of the <sup>a</sup>children of Dān, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to <sup>e</sup>spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and <sup>p</sup>took the graven <sup>o</sup>image, and the <sup>m</sup>ephod, and the <sup>n</sup>teraphim, and the molten <sup>o</sup>image: and the <sup>i</sup>priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men *that were* appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Mī'cah's house, and fetched the carved <sup>o</sup>image, the <sup>m</sup>ephod, and the <sup>n</sup>teraphim, and the molten <sup>o</sup>image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Iṣ'ra-el?

20 And the <sup>i</sup>priest's heart was glad, and he <sup>p</sup>took the <sup>m</sup>ephod, and the <sup>n</sup>teraphim, and the graven <sup>o</sup>image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the <sup>s</sup>carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Mī'cah, the men that *were* in the houses near to Mī'cah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of <sup>a</sup>Dān.

23 And they cried unto the children of <sup>a</sup>Dān. And they turned their faces, and said unto Mī'cah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my <sup>o</sup>gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of <sup>a</sup>Dān said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of <sup>a</sup>Dān went their way: and when Mī'cah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they <sup>p</sup>took *the things* which Mī'cah had made, and the <sup>i</sup>priest which he had, and came unto Lā'ish, unto a people *that were* at quiet and secure: and they <sup>s</sup>smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* far from <sup>a</sup>Zī'dōn, and they had no business with *any* man; and it was in the valley that *lieth* by <sup>i</sup>Bēth-rē'hōb. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city <sup>i</sup>Dān, after the name of Dān their father, who was born unto Iṣ'ra-el: howbeit the name of the city *was* Lā'ish at the first.

30 And the children of <sup>a</sup>Dān

B.C. 1406?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

27  
r War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.

28  
s Zidon, Ezek. 28:  
21.

BETH-REHOB. A place in Dan, 2 Sam. 10:6. Called REHOB, Num. 13:21; 2 Sam. 10:8.

DAN (a judge), a city of the tribe of Dān. Called also ISH and LESHEM, Gen. 14:14; Deut. 34:1; Judg. 20:1; Jer.

8:16. Captured by the people of Dan, Josh. 19:47; Judg. 18: 27-29. Idolatry established at, Judg. 18; 1 Kin. 12:28, 29; Amos 8: 14. Captured by Ben-hadad, 1 Kin. 15:20; 2 Chr. 16:4.

**B.C. 1406?**  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 30

*Manassah*, Gen.  
46:20.

4 R. V. Moses,

## 31

*Tabernacle*, Ex.  
27:9.

*Church*, house of  
God, 1 Kln. 9:3.

*Shiloh*, Judg. 21:  
12.

<sup>1</sup>set up the graven <sup>o</sup>image: and  
<sup>o</sup>Jôn'a-than, the son of Gêr'-  
shôm, the son of <sup>4</sup>Mâ-nâs'seh,  
he and his sons were priests to  
the tribe of Dâ'n until the day of  
the captivity of the land.

31 And they <sup>1</sup>set them up Mi'-  
cah's graven <sup>o</sup>image, which he  
made, all the time that the  
<sup>u, v</sup>house of God was in <sup>w</sup>Shi'lôh.

## CHAPTER 19

*A Levite goes to Bethlehem to fetch home his concubine. 16 An old man entertains him at Gibeah. 22 The men of the city abuse his concubine to death. 29 He divides her into twelve pieces, and sends them to the twelve tribes.*

AND it came to pass in those  
days, when *there was no*  
king in <sup>a</sup>Îs'ra-el, that there was a  
certain Lē'vite sojourning on the  
side of mount <sup>b</sup>Ë'phrā-îm, who  
took to him a <sup>c</sup>concubine out of  
<sup>a</sup>Bêth'-lê-hêm-jû'dah.

2 And his <sup>c</sup>concubine played  
the whore against him, and went  
away from him unto her father's  
house to <sup>a</sup>Bêth'-lê-hêm-jû'dah,  
and was therefour whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and  
went after her, to speak friendly  
unto her, *and to bring her again*,  
having his servant with him, and  
a couple of <sup>c</sup>asses: and she  
brought him into her father's  
house: and when the <sup>\*f</sup>father of  
the damsel saw him, he rejoiced  
to meet him.

4 And his <sup>\*f</sup>father in law, the  
damsel's father, <sup>1</sup>retained him;  
and he abode with him three  
days: so they did eat and drink,  
and lodged there.

5 And it came to pass on the  
fourth day, when they arose  
early in the morning, that he  
rose up to depart: and the dam-  
sel's father said unto his son in  
law, <sup>1</sup>Comfort thine heart with a  
morsel of bread, and afterward  
go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did  
eat and drink both of them to-  
gether: for the damsel's father  
had said unto the man, Be con-  
tent, I pray thee, and <sup>1</sup>tarry all  
night, and let thine heart be  
merry.

7 And when the man rose up to  
depart, his <sup>\*f</sup>father in law urged  
him: therefore he lodged there  
again.

8 And he arose early in the  
morning on the fifth day to de-  
part: and the damsel's father  
said, Comfort thine heart, I pray  
thee. <sup>1, 2</sup>And they tarried until  
afternoon, and they did eat both  
of them.

9 And when the man rose up to  
depart, he, and his concubine,  
and his servant, his father in  
law, the damsel's father, said  
unto him, Behold, now the day  
draweth toward evening. I pray  
you <sup>1</sup>tarry all night: behold, the  
day groweth to an end, lodge  
here, that thine heart may be  
merry; and to morrow get you  
early on your way, that thou  
mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarry  
that night, but he rose up and  
departed, and came over against  
Jê'bus, which is <sup>†</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm;

*Israel*, under the  
judges, Ex. 4:22.

*Ephraim*, mount  
of, Josh. 17:15.

*Concubinage*,  
2 Sam. 21:11.

*Or*, Bethlehem,  
Gen. 48:7.

## 1

*Israel*, under the  
judges, Ex. 4:22.

*Ephraim*, mount  
of, Josh. 17:15.

*Concubinage*,  
2 Sam. 21:11.

*Or*, Bethlehem,  
Gen. 48:7.

## 3

*Ass*, domestica-  
ed, 2 Chr. 28:15.

## 4

*Hospitality*, Rom.  
12:13.

**\* FATHER-IN-LAW.** *Hospitable to son-in-law, a man of Bethlehem-judah, Judg. 19:3-9. Unjust, Laban to Jacob, Gen. 29:21-23; 31:7, 39-42. Judah to Tamar, Gen. 38:12-26.*

**† JERUSALEM** (*habitation of peace*). Called, JEBUS, Josh. 18:28; Judg. 19:10; ZION, 1 Kln. 8:1; Zech. 9:13; CITY OF DAVID, 2 Sam. 5:7; 1 Kln. 8:1; Isa. 22:9; SALEM, Gen. 14:18; Psa. 76:2; ARIEL, Isa. 29:1; CITY OF JUDAH, 2 Chr. 25:28. *To be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS*, Jer. 33:16; *THE LORD IS THERE*, Ezek. 48:35.

Described as: *The Perfection of Beauty, the Joy of the whole Earth*; Lam. 2:15; *the Throne of the Lord*, Jer. 3:17; *Holy Mountain*, Dan. 9:16, 20; *Holy City*, Neh. 11:1, 18; Isa. 52:1; Matt. 4:5; *City of Solemnities*, Isa. 33:20; *City of Truth*, Zech. 8:3.

*Situation and appearance of*, Psa. 122:3; 125:2; Song 6:4; Mic. 4:8.

*Melchizedek, ancient king and priest of*, Gen. 14:18. *King*

*of*, confederated with the four other kings of the Amor against Joshua and the hosts of Israel, Josh. 10:1-5; *slain by Joshua*, Josh. 10:15-26. *Allotted to tribe of Benjamin*, Josh. 18:28.

*Conquest of, made by David*, 2 Sam. 5:7. *The inhabitants of, not expelled*, Josh. 15:63; Judg. 1:21. *Conquest of Mount Zion in, made by David*, 1 Chr. 11:4-6.

*The capital of David's kingdom by divine appointment*, 1 Kln. 15:4; 2 Kln. 19:34; 2 Chr. 6:6; 12:13. *The citadel, Mount Zion, occupied by David, and called the CITY OF DAVID*, 2 Sam. 5:5-9; 1 Chr. 11:7.

*Ark brought to, by David*, 2 Sam. 6:12-19. *The threshing floor of Araunah within the citadel of*, 2 Sam. 24:16; *David purchases and erects an altar upon it*, 2 Sam. 24:16-25. *The city built around the citadel*, 1 Chr. 11:8. *Dwellers in*, 1 O. 9:3-44.

*The chief Levites dwell in*, 1 Chr. 9:34. *The high priest*

**B.C. 1406?**  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

1 R. V. and tar-  
ry until the c-  
declineth;



**B.C. 1406?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

and *there were* with him two <sup>e</sup>asses saddled, his <sup>e</sup>concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they were by <sup>†</sup>Jē-bus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jēb'u-sites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Iṣ'ra-el; we will pass over to <sup>e</sup>Gīb'e-ah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in <sup>e</sup>Gīb'e-ah, or in <sup>†</sup>Rā'mah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by <sup>e</sup>Gīb'e-ah, which *belongeth* to <sup>h</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in *and* to lodge in <sup>e</sup>Gīb'e-ah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for <sup>†</sup>there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And, behold, there came

an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* also of mount <sup>b</sup>E'phrā-īm; and he so-journed in <sup>e</sup>Gīb'e-ah: but the men of the place *were* <sup>h</sup>Bēn'ja-mītes.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We *are* passing from <sup>a</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah <sup>2</sup>toward the side of mount <sup>b</sup>E'phrā-īm; from whence *am* I: and I went to Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah, but I *am now* going to the <sup>†</sup>house of the LORD; and <sup>†</sup>there is no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our <sup>e</sup>asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever <sup>k</sup>let all thy wants *lie* upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he <sup>k</sup>brought him into his

**B.C. 1406?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

18

1 Church, house of the Lord, 1 Kln. 9:3.

2 R. V. unto the farther side of the hill country of

20

k Hospitality, instances of, Rom. 12:13.

**12**  
*ibeah*, Hos. 9:9.

**14**  
*Benjamin, tribe of*, Num. 1:37.

**15**  
*hospitalableness, instances of*, Luke 9:53.

*elt at*, John 18:15. *Annual feasts kept at*, Ezek. 36:38 (with ut, 16:16 and Psa. 122:3-5); Luke 2:41; John 4:20; 5:1; -14; 12:20. *Prayers of the Israelites made toward*, 1 Kln. 8:8; Dan. 6:10. *Beloved*, Psa. 122:6; 137:1-7; Isa. 62:1-7. *His taken in the name of*, Matt. 5:35.

*Fortified by Solomon*, 1 Kln. 3:1; 9:15. *Walls of*, Jer. 39:4; *alls of*, restored, by Uzziak, 2 Chr. 26:9, 10; by Jotham, 2 Chr. 27:3; by Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33:14; by Nehemiah, Neh. 2:20; 3:4; 5:6; 6:1-15. *Dedicated by Nehemiah*, Neh. 12:43.

*Water supply for*, brought into, from the Gihon by Hezekiah, Kln. 18:17; 20:20; 2 Chr. 32:3, 4, 30; Neh. 2:13-15; Isa. 7:3; 9-11; 36:2.

*Roman rulers resided at*: Herod I, Matt. 2:3; Pontius pilate, Matt. 27:2; Mark 15:1; Luke 23:1-7; John 18:28, 29; rod III, Acts 12:1-23.

*ospel first preached at*, Mic. 4:2; Luke 24:47; Acts 1:4; 4. *Pentecostal revival occurred at*, Acts 2. *Stephen mar- ed at*, Acts 6:8-15; 7. *Disciples persecuted and dispersed m*, Acts 8:1-4; 11:19-21.

*Besieged*: By Pekah, 2 Kln. 16:5. *By the Philistines*, 2 Kln. 21:16, 17. *By Sennacherib*, 2 Kln. 18:13-37; 19:20-37; 2 Chr. 32.

*Captured and pillaged by*: Shishak, king of Egypt, Kln. 14:25, 26; 2 Chr. 12:9. *By Jehoash, king of Israel*, Kln. 14:13, 14; 2 Chr. 25:23, 24. *By Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon*, 2 Kln. 24:8-16; 25:1-17; 2 Chr. 36:10, 17-21; Jer. 39:1; 52:2; 39; 52:4-7, 12-24; Lam. 1:5-8.

*Rebuilding of*: Ordered by proclamation of Cyrus, 2 Chr. 23; Ezra 1:1-4. *Rebuilt by Nehemiah under the direction of Artaxerxes*, Neh. chapters 2-6.

*Gates of*: Old gate, fish gate, sheep gate, prison gate, Neh. 3, 6, 32; 12:39. *Gate of Ephraim*, 2 Chr. 25:23; Neh. 12:3. *Gate of Benjamin*, Jer. 37:13; Zech. 14:10. *Gate of*

*Joshua*, 2 Kln. 23:8. *Corner gate*, Zech. 14:10. *Valley gate*, Neh. 2:13; 3:13. *Dung gate*, Neh. 2:13; 3:13; 12:31. *Gate of the fountain*, Neh. 2:14; 3:15; 12:37. *Water gate*, Neh. 3:26; 8:1; 12:37. *Horse gate*, Neh. 3:28. *King's gate*, 1 Chr. 9:18. *Shallecheeth*, 1 Chr. 26:16. *High gate*, 2 Chr. 23:20. *East gate*, Neh. 3:29. *Miphkad*, Neh. 3:31. *Middle gate*, Jer. 39:3. *First gate*, Zech. 14:10.

*Buildings of*: High priest's palace, John 18:15. *Castle*, Acts 21:34. *Stairs*, Neh. 3:15.

*Streets of*: Street or plaza of, Ezra 10:9. *Street or open square of the water gate*, and of Ephraim gate, Neh. 8:16. *Baker's street*, Jer. 37:21.

*Towers of*: Hananeel, Neh. 3:1; 12:39; Jer. 31:38; Zech. 14:10. *Meah*, Neh. 3:1; 12:39. *Millo*, 2 Sam. 5:9; 1 Kln. 9:15, 24; 11:27; 1 Chr. 11:8; 2 Chr. 32:5. *Ophel*, 2 Chr. 27:3; 33:14; Neh. 3:26, 27.

*Wickedness of*, Luke 13:33, 34. *Catalogue of abominations in*, Ezek. 22:3-12, 25-30; 23; 33:25, 26. *Led Judah to sin*, Mic. 1:5.

*Prophecies against*, Isa. 3:1-8; Jer. 9:11; 19:6, 15; 21:10; 26:9, 11; Dan. 9:2, 26, 27; Mic. 1:1; 3:12. *Of pestilence, famine, and war in*, Jer. 34:2; Ezek. 5:12; Amos 2:5. *Of the destruction of*, Jer. 7:32-34; 26:18; 32:29, 31, 32; Dan. 9:24-27. *Destruction of, foretold by Jesus*, Matt. 23:37, 38; 24:15; Mark 13:14-23; Luke 13:34, 35; 17:26-37; 19:41-44; 21:20-24.

*Concerning*: The rebuilding of, Isa. 44:28; Jer. 31:38-40; Ezek. 48:15-22; Dan. 9:25; Zech. 14:8-11; final restoration of, Joel 3:20, 21; Zech. 2:2-5; 8; measurement of, in Ezekiel's vision, Ezek. 45:6; names of the gates of, in Ezekiel's vision, Ezek. 48:31-34.

† **RAMAH**. Called Rama, Matt. 2:18. A city allotted to Benjamin, Josh. 18:25; Judg. 19:13. Attempted fortification of, by King Baasha; destruction of, by Asa, 1 Kln. 15:17-22;

**B.C. 1406?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**21**  
*2 Animals, Jer.*  
*27:5.*  
*m Feet, 2 Sam. 4:4.*

**22**  
*n Sodomy, Lev. 18:*  
*22.*

**25**  
*o Adultery, instan-*  
*ces of, Lev. 20:*  
*10.*  
*p Lasciviousness,*  
*instances of,*  
*1 Pet. 4:3.*  
*q Rape, instances*  
*of, Deut. 22:25.*

2 Chr. 16:1-6. *People of, return from the Babylonish captivity, Ezra 2:26; Neh. 7:30; 11:33. Jeremiah imprisoned in, Jer. 40:1. Prophecies concerning, Isa. 10:29; Jer. 31:15; Hos. 5:8; Matt. 2:18.*  
|| **ABLUTION.** *Of the feet, Gen. 18:4; 19:2; 24:32; 43:24; Judg. 19:21; 2 Sam. 11:8; Song 5:3. Of the hands, as a token of innocency, Deut. 21:6; 7; Psa. 26:6; 73:13; Matt. 27:*

house, and gave provender unto the 'asses: and they <sup>ll</sup>washed their <sup>m</sup>feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Bē'li-al, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may <sup>n</sup>know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *so* wickedly; seeing that this man is <sup>k</sup>come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his <sup>c</sup>concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a <sup>n</sup>thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his <sup>c</sup>concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they <sup>o, p</sup>knew her, and <sup>a</sup>abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his <sup>c</sup>concubine was fallen down *at* the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered. Then the man took her *up* upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his <sup>c</sup>concubine, and divided her, <sup>3</sup>*together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the <sup>4</sup>coasts of Iś'ra-el.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of <sup>a</sup>Iś'-ra-el came up out of the land of <sup>r</sup>E'gypt unto this day: consider of it, take <sup>5</sup>advice, and speak *your minds*.

CHAPTER 20

*The Levite in an assembly of the people declares his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Benjamites, being required to deliver up the guilty persons, refuse and prepare for war. 18 The Israelites in two battles lose forty thousand. 26 By stratagem they destroy all the Benjamites, except six hundred.*

**T**HEN all the children of <sup>a</sup>Iś'ra-el went out, and the congregation was <sup>b</sup>gathered together as one man, from <sup>c</sup>Dān to <sup>\*</sup>Bē'er-shē'bā, with the land of Gil'e-ād, unto the LORD in <sup>a</sup>Miz'peh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of <sup>a</sup>Iś'ra-el, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of <sup>e</sup>Bēn'jamīn heard that the children of Iś'ra-el were gone up to <sup>a</sup>Miz'peh.) Then said the children of Iś'ra-el, Tell *us*, how was this wickedness?

4 And the Lē'vite, the husband

24. *Of the face, Matt. 6:17. Of the dead, Acts 9:37. infants, Ezek. 16:4.*  
See footnote, CEREMONIAL WASHINGS, Ex. 19:10.  
**Figurative:** See footnote, SPIRITUAL PURIFICATION Psa. 51:2.  
**\* BEER-SHEBA** (the well of the oath). *The most southe city of Palestine, Judg. 20:1. Named by Abraham, who dw*

**B.C. 1406?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**29**  
*3 R. V. limb by*  
*limb,*  
*4 R. V. borders*

**30**  
*r Egypt, Gen. 41*  
*5 R. V. counsel,*  
*and speak.*

**1**  
*a Israel, under th*  
*Judges, Ex. 4:*  
*b Armies, rendez*  
*vous of, Deut.*  
*11:4.*  
*c Dan, Judg. 18*  
*29.*  
*d Mizpah, Josh.*  
*18:26.*

**3**  
*e Benjamin, tribe*  
*of, Num. 1:37.*

B.C. 1406?  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

*ibeah*, Hos. 9:9.  
*Concubinage*,  
Sam. 21:11.

of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into <sup>1</sup>Gīb'e-ah that *belongeth* to Bēn'-ja-mīn, I and my <sup>o</sup>concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of <sup>1</sup>Gīb'e-ah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, *and* thought to have slain me: and my <sup>o</sup>concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I took my <sup>o</sup>concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el: for they have committed lewdness and folly in İs'ra-el.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el: give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the <sup>a</sup>people arose as one man, <sup>h</sup>saying, We will not any of *us* go to his tent, neither will we any of *us* turn into his house.

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to <sup>1</sup>Gīb'e-ah; *we will go up* by lot against it;

10 And we will take <sup>t</sup>ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to <sup>1</sup>Gīb'e-ah of <sup>e</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, according to all the folly that they have wrought in İs'ra-el.

11 So all the men of İs'ra-el were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el sent men through all the tribe of <sup>e</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, <sup>1</sup>saying, What wickedness *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver *us* the men, the <sup>1</sup>children of Bē'l'-al,

which *are* in <sup>1</sup>Gīb'e-ah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from İs'ra-el. But the children of <sup>e</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el:

14 But the children of <sup>e</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn gathered themselves together out of the cities unto <sup>1</sup>Gīb'e-ah, to go out to <sup>k</sup>battle against the children of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el.

15 And the children of <sup>e</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of <sup>1</sup>Gīb'e-ah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men <sup>1</sup>lefthanded; every one could <sup>m</sup>sling stones at an hair *breadth*, and not miss.

17 And the men of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el, beside <sup>e</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And <sup>n</sup>the children of İs'ra-el arose, and went up to <sup>2</sup>the <sup>o, 2</sup>house of God, and <sup>a</sup>asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the <sup>k</sup>battle against the children of <sup>e</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn? And <sup>7</sup>the LORD said, <sup>3</sup>Jū'dah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el rose up in the morning, and encamped against <sup>1</sup>Gīb'e-ah.

20 And the men of İs'ra-el went out to <sup>k</sup>battle against <sup>e</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn; and the men of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el put themselves in array to fight against them at <sup>1</sup>Gīb'e-ah.

21 And the children of <sup>e</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn came forth out of <sup>1</sup>Gīb'e-ah, and destroyed down to the ground of the İs'ra-el-ites that

B.C. 1406?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11

*k War*, Judg. 3:2.

16

*l* Judg. 3:15.

*m Sling*, 1 Sam. 17:40.

18

*n Armies, religious ceremonies in*, Deut. 11:4.

*o Bethel, tabernacle at*, Josh. 18:13.

*p Tabernacle*, Ex. 27:9.

*q Guidance, prayer for*, Psa. 48:14.

*r Prayer, answered*, Acts 6:4.

*s Judah, tribe of*, Num. 10:14.

*2 R. V. Beth-el*,

8

*8* *sons*, Num. 0:2.

10

*Armes, levies* or, Deut. 11:4.

12

*Reproof, faithfulness in*, Prov. 17:10.

13

*R. V. sons*

re, Gen. 21:31-33; 22:19. *The dwelling place of Isaac*, Gen. 26:23. *Jacob went out from, toward Haran*, Gen. 28:10. *Sacrifices offered at, by Jacob when journeying to Egypt*, Gen. 31. *In the inheritance of Judah*, Josh. 15:20, 28; 2 Sam.

24:7; Neh. 11:30. *Afterward assigned to Simeon*, Josh. 19:2, 9; 1 Chr. 4:28. *Two sons of Samuel were judges at*, 1 Sam. 8:2. *Became a seat of idolatrous worship*, Amos 5:26; 8:14. *Wilderess of*, Gen. 21:14-19.



B.C. 1406?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el encouraged themselves, and set their <sup>k</sup>battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And the children of İs'ra-el went up and wept before the LORD until even, and <sup>a</sup>asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to <sup>k</sup>battle against the children of Bën'ja-mîn my brother? And <sup>t</sup>the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el came near against the children of <sup>e</sup>Bën'ja-mîn the second day.

25 And <sup>e</sup>Bën'ja-mîn went forth against them out of <sup>t</sup>Gîb'e-ah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of İs'ra-el again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of İs'ra-el, and all the people, went up, and came unto <sup>2</sup>the <sup>o,p</sup>house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and <sup>t</sup>fasted that day until even, and offered <sup>u</sup>burnt <sup>v</sup>offerings and <sup>w</sup>peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of İs'ra-el <sup>a</sup>enquired of the LORD, (for the <sup>x</sup>ark of the covenant of God *was* <sup>o</sup>there in those days,

28 And <sup>y,z</sup>Phîn'e-has, the son of E'le-â'zar, the son of Aâr'on, stood before it in those days,) <sup>a</sup>saying, Shall I yet again go out to <sup>k</sup>battle against the children of Bën'ja-mîn my brother, or shall I cease? And <sup>t</sup>the LORD said, Go up ♦ for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el <sup>b</sup>set <sup>e</sup>liers in wait round about <sup>a</sup>Gîb'e-ah.

30 And the children of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el went up against the children of <sup>e</sup>Bën'ja-mîn on the third day, and put themselves in array

against <sup>a</sup>Gîb'e-ah, as at other times.

31 And the children of <sup>e</sup>Bën'ja-mîn went out against the people, and were <sup>b</sup>drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people, and kill, as at other times, in the <sup>t</sup>highways, of which one goeth up to <sup>2</sup>the <sup>e</sup>house of God, and the other to <sup>a</sup>Gîb'e-ah in the field, about thirty men of İs'ra-el.

32 And the children of <sup>e</sup>Bën'ja-mîn said, They *are* smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of İs'ra-el said, <sup>b</sup>Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.

33 And all the men of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Bâ'al-tâ'mar: and the <sup>b</sup>liers in wait of İs'ra-el came forth out of their places, *even* out of the meadows of <sup>a</sup>Gîb'e-ah.

34 And there came against Gîb'e-ah ten thousand chosen men out of all İs'ra-el, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil *was* near them.

35 And the LORD smote <sup>e</sup>Bën'ja-mîn before İs'ra-el: and the children of İs'ra-el destroyed of the Bën'ja-mîtes that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of <sup>e</sup>Bën'ja-mîn saw that they were smitten: for the men of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el gave place to the Bën'ja-mîtes, because they trusted unto the <sup>e</sup>liers in wait which they had set beside <sup>a</sup>Gîb'e-ah.

37 And the <sup>e</sup>liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gîb'e-ah; and the <sup>e</sup>liers in wait drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of İs'ra-el and the <sup>e</sup>liers in wait, that they

B.C. 1406?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6

31

f Highways, Deut. 2:27.  
g Bethel, Josh. 18:13.

26

t Fasting, Zech. 8:19.  
u Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.  
v Jesus, typified in offerings, Matt. 1:21.  
w Offerings, peace, Lev. 6:17.

27

x Ark, of the covenant, Ex. 25:10.

28

y Phinehas, mediator, Num. 25:7.  
z Jesus, priesthood of, typified, Matt. 1:21.

29

a Israel, under the judges, Ex. 4:22.  
b Strategy, in war, Judg. 7:16.  
c Ambush, instances of, Josh. 8:2.  
d Gibeah, of Saul, Hos. 9:9.

30

e Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.

B.C. 1406?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

38

Fire, used as sig-  
nal in war, Ex.  
12:8.  
R. V. cloud of  
smoke

39

War, Judg. 3:2.

40

R. V. cloud  
R. V. whole  
R. V. went up in  
smoke to heaven.

should make a great <sup>3,h</sup>flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of <sup>1</sup>Is-ra-el <sup>b</sup>retired in the <sup>1</sup>battle, <sup>c</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn began to smite and kill of the men of <sup>1</sup>Is-ra-el about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battle.

40 But when the <sup>4,h</sup>flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the <sup>c</sup>Bēn'ja-mītes looked behind them, and, behold, the <sup>5</sup>flame of the city <sup>a</sup>ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of <sup>1</sup>Is-ra-el turned again, the men of <sup>c</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of <sup>1</sup>Is-ra-el unto the way of the wilderness; but the <sup>1</sup>battle overtook them; and them which *came out* of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they <sup>b</sup>inclosed the <sup>c</sup>Bēn'ja-mītes round about, and chased them, and trode them down with ease over against <sup>a</sup>Gīb'e-ah toward the sunrising.

44 And there fell of <sup>c</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of <sup>1</sup>Rīm'mon: and they gleaned of them in the <sup>1</sup>highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gī'dom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of <sup>c</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock <sup>1</sup>Rīm'mon, and

abode in the rock Rīm'mon four months.

48 And the men of <sup>a</sup>Is-ra-el turned again upon the children of <sup>c</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, and smote them with the edge of the sword, <sup>7</sup>as well the men of *every* city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

## CHAPTER 21

*The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabesh-gilead four hundred Benjamites are provided with wives. 16 The rest of the Benjamites obtain wives at Shiloh.*

NOW the men of <sup>a</sup>Is-ra-el had <sup>b,c</sup>sworn in <sup>a</sup>Miz'peh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto <sup>c</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn to <sup>1</sup>wife.

2 And the <sup>2</sup>people came to <sup>1</sup>the <sup>h</sup>house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And <sup>1</sup>said, O LORD God of <sup>a</sup>Is-ra-el, why is this come to pass in <sup>1</sup>Is-ra-el, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in <sup>1</sup>Is-ra-el?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an <sup>k</sup>altar, and offered <sup>1</sup>burnt <sup>m</sup>offerings and <sup>n</sup>peace offerings.

5 And the children of <sup>a</sup>Is-ra-el said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of <sup>1</sup>Is-ra-el that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? For they had made a great <sup>o</sup>oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to <sup>a</sup>Miz'peh, saying, He shall surely be put to <sup>2</sup>death.

6 And the children of <sup>a</sup>Is-ra-el repented them for <sup>c</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from <sup>1</sup>Is-ra-el this day.

7 How shall we do for <sup>1</sup>wives for them that remain, seeing we have <sup>b</sup>sworn by the LORD that

B.C. 1406?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

46

7 R. V. both the  
entire city, and  
the cattle.

1

a Israel, under the  
Judges, Ex. 4:22.  
b Vows, rash, Num.  
30:2.  
c Rashness, in-  
stances of, 2 Sam.  
6:7.  
d Mizpah, Josh. 18:  
26.  
e Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.  
f Wife, Prov. 5:18.

2

g Nation, in adver-  
sity, prayer of,  
Isa. 2:4.  
h Bethel, Josh. 18:  
13.  
i Church, 1 Kin.  
9:3.

1 R. V. Beth-el.

3

1 Prayer, Acts 6:4.

4

k Altar, Gen. 8:20.  
l Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.  
m Jesus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
1:21.  
n Offerings, peace,  
Lev. 6:17.

5

o Oath, Num. 5:19.  
p Death, penalty,  
Num. 23:10.

45  
Judg. 21:13.

B.C. 1406?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of 'Īs'ra-el that came not up to 'Miz'peh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from \*Jā'bes<sup>h</sup>-gīl'e-ād to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and, behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of \*Jā'bes<sup>h</sup>-gīl'e-ād there.

10 And the congregation sent thither <sup>q</sup>twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of \*Jā'bes<sup>h</sup>-gīl'e-ād with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every 'male, and every 'woman that hath lain by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of \*Jā'bes<sup>h</sup>-gīl'e-ād four hundred young 'virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to †Shī'lōh, which *is* in the land of Cā'nāan.

13 And the whole <sup>a</sup>congregation sent *some* to speak to the children of 'Bēn'ja-mīn that *were* in the rock 'Rim'mon, and <sup>2</sup>to call peaceably unto them.

14 And 'Bēn'ja-mīn came again at that time; and they gave them 'wives which they had saved alive of the women of \*Jā'bes<sup>h</sup>-gīl'e-ād: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for 'Bēn'ja-mīn, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Īs'ra-el.

16 ¶ Then the <sup>u</sup>elders of the congregation said, How shall we

do for 'wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of 'Bēn'ja-mīn?

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of 'Bēn'ja-mīn, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Īs'ra-el.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Īs'ra-el have <sup>b</sup>'sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to 'Bēn'ja-mīn.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a <sup>v</sup>feast of the LORD in †Shī'lōh yearly *in a place which is* on the north side of <sup>w</sup>'Bēth'-el, on the east side of the <sup>x</sup>highway that goeth up from Bēth'-el to 'She'chem, and on the south of Lē-bō'nah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of 'Bēn'ja-mīn, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and, behold, if the <sup>y</sup>daughters of †Shī'lōh come out to <sup>z</sup>'dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and <sup>a</sup>'catch you every man his <sup>b</sup>wife of the daughters of Shī'lōh, and go to the land of Bēn'ja-mīn.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, <sup>3</sup>Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of 'Bēn'ja-mīn did so, and took *them* <sup>b</sup>wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they <sup>a</sup>caught: and they went and returned unto their inheri-

10  
<sup>q</sup> Armies, Deut. 11:4.

11  
<sup>r</sup> Captive, cruelty  
to, 1 Sam. 30:3.

12  
<sup>s</sup> Virgin, Isa. 62:5.

13  
<sup>t</sup> Judg. 20:45, 47.  
2 R. V. proclaimed  
peace unto them.

16  
<sup>u</sup> Senate, Num. 11:16.

\* JABESH-GILEAD (dry land in Gilead). A city E. of the Jordan, Judg. 21:8-15. Besieged by the Ammonites, 1 Sam. 11:1-11. Saul and his sons buried at, 1 Sam. 31:11-13; 1 Chr. 10:11, 12; 2 Sam. 2:4. Bones of Saul and his son removed from, by David, and buried at Zelah, 2 Sam. 21:12-14.

† SHILOH. A city of Ephraim, north of Beth-el, and on the highway from Beth-el to Shechem, Judg. 21:19. Taber-

nacle at, Josh. 18:1, 8-10; 19:51; Judg. 18:31; 21:19; 1 Sa. 1:3, 9, 21, 24; 2:14; 14:3; Psa. 78:60; Jer. 7:12, 14; 26:6. Seat of government during the time of Joshua, Josh. 21:1. The place of rendezvous for the tribes, Josh. 22:9, 12; Judg. 12. EH, dwelt at, 1 Sam. 1:9; 4:12, 13; dies at, 1 Sam. 4: Ahiyah the prophet dwells at, 1 Kin. 14:2. Devoted men slain by Ishmael, Jer. 41:5-9.

B.C. 1406?  
See footnote, *T<sub>4</sub>*,  
Rev. 10:6.

19  
<sup>v</sup> Annual Feast  
Num. 15:3.

<sup>w</sup> Highways, Deut. 2:27.

<sup>x</sup> Shechem, Josh. 20:7.

21  
<sup>y</sup> Women, Prov. 31:10.  
<sup>z</sup> Dancing, Eccl. 3:4.

<sup>a</sup> Wife, obtained  
kidnapping, Pt. 5:18.

<sup>b</sup> Marriage, Gen. 34:9.

22  
3 R. V. Grant them  
graciously unto  
us:

23  
<sup>c</sup> Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.



**B.C. 1406?**  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

tance, and repaired the cities,  
and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Īs'ra-el  
departed thence at that time,  
every man to his tribe and to his  
family, and they went out from

thence every man to his inheri-  
tance.

25 In those days *there was no*  
king in Īs'ra-el: *every man did*  
*that which was right in his own*  
*eyes.*

**B.C. 1406?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

25

*d Liberty*, Lev. 25:  
10.

## THE

## BOOK OF RUTH

## CHAPTER 1

*Elimelech, driven by famine into Moab, dies there. 4 His two sons, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi re- turning homeward, 8 dissuades her two daughters-in-law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaves her, but Ruth cleaves unto her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem.*

**N**OW it came to pass in the  
days when the <sup>a</sup>judges  
ruled, that there was a famine  
in the <sup>b</sup>land. And a certain man  
of Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah went  
to sojourn in the country of  
<sup>c</sup>Mō'ab, he, and his wife, and  
his two sons.

2 And the name of the man  
*was* <sup>e</sup>Ē-līm'e-lēch, and the name  
of his wife <sup>\*Nā-ō-mī</sup>, and the  
name of his two sons <sup>Ṿ</sup>Māh'lon  
and <sup>Ṿ</sup>Chīl'ŷ-on, Ēph'rath-ites of  
Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah. And they  
came into the country of Mō'ab,  
and continued there.

3 And <sup>e</sup>Ē-līm'e-lēch <sup>\*Nā-ō-mī's</sup>  
husband <sup>h</sup>died; and <sup>i</sup>she was left,  
and her two sons.

4 And they took them <sup>j</sup>wives of  
the women of <sup>c</sup>Mō'ab; the name  
of the one *was* Ōr'pah, and the  
name of the other <sup>Ṿ</sup>Ruth: and  
they dwelled there about ten  
years.

5 And <sup>Ṿ</sup>Māh'lon and <sup>Ṿ</sup>Chīl'ŷ-on  
died also both of them; and the  
woman was left of her two sons  
and her husband.

6 ¶ Then <sup>\*</sup>she arose with her  
<sup>k</sup>daughters in law, that she  
might return from the country  
of <sup>c</sup>Mō'ab: for she had heard in  
the country of Mō'ab how that  
the LORD had visited his people  
in <sup>l</sup>giving them <sup>m</sup>bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out  
of the place where she was, and  
her two <sup>k</sup>daughters in law with  
her; and they went on the way to  
return unto the land of <sup>n</sup>Jū'dah.

8 And <sup>\*Nā-ō-mī</sup> said unto her  
two <sup>k</sup>daughters in law, Go, re-  
turn each to her mother's house:  
<sup>o, p, q</sup>the LORD deal kindly with  
you, as ye have dealt with the  
dead, and with me.

9 <sup>a, p, q</sup>The LORD grant you that  
ye may find rest, each of *you* in  
the house of her husband. Then  
she <sup>k</sup>kissed them; and they lifted  
up their voice, and wept.

10 And <sup>k, q</sup>they said unto her,  
Surely we will return with thee  
unto thy people.

11 And <sup>\*Nā-ō-mī</sup> said, Turn  
again, my daughters: why <sup>q</sup>will  
ye go with me? *are there yet any*  
*more sons in my womb, that they*  
*may be your husbands?*

12 Turn again, my daughters,  
*go your way*; for I am too old to  
have an husband. If I should  
say, I have hope, *if I should*

**B.C. 1312?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

6

*k Daughter-in-law*,  
Lev. 20:12.

*l God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*m Temporal Bless- ings, from God*,  
Psa. 103:2.

7

*n Judah, tribe of*,  
Num. 10:14.

8

*o Prayer, interces- sion*, Acts 6:4.

*p Benedictions*,  
Deut. 21:5.

*q Love, instances*  
of, 1 John 4:7.

**B.C. 1322?**  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*Judges of Israel*,  
Judg. 2:16.  
*Canaan, Gen.*  
17:1.  
*Bethlehem, Gen.*  
18:7.  
*Moabites, Gen.*  
19:37.

**2**  
*Ruth 2:1, 3; 4:*  
*9.*  
*Ruth 4:9, 10.*  
*Ruth 4:9.*

**3**  
*Death, Num.*  
23:10.  
*Vidow, 2 Sam.*  
4:5.

**4**  
*Wife, Prov. 5:18.*

**\*NAOMI** (pleasant). Lived in Bethlehem, Ruth 1:1, 2. Wife of Elimelech, Ruth 1:2. Removed to Moab, Ruth 1:1, 2. Rejoiced of her husband and sons, Ruth 1:3, 5. Returns after years to Bethlehem, Ruth 1:4, 6, 7, 19, 22. Beloved by th, Ruth 1:16, 17.

**\*RUTH** (a female friend). The daughter-in-law of Naomi, Ruth 1:4. Her devotion to Naomi, Ruth 1:16, 17 (with vs. 18). Goes to Bethlehem, Ruth 1:19, 22. Gleaned in the field of Boaz, Ruth 2:3. Receives kindness from Boaz, Ruth 1-17; 3:15. Under Naomi's instructions claims from Boaz

the duty of a kinsman, Ruth. 3:1-9. Marries Boaz, Ruth 4:9-13. An ancestor of Jesus, Ruth 4:13, 21, 22; Matt. 1:5.

**† KISS**. Of affection, Gen. 27:26, 27; 31:55; 33:4; 48:10; 50:1; Ex. 18:7; Ruth 1:14; 2 Sam. 14:33; 19:39; Luke 15:20; Acts 20:37. The feet of Jesus kissed by the penitent woman, Luke 7:38.

Holy, Rom. 16:16; 2 Cor. 13:12; 1 Thess. 5:26; 1 Pet. 5:14. Deceitful, Prov. 27:6; of Joab, when he slew Amasa, 2 Sam. 20:9, 10; of Judas, when he betrayed Jesus, Matt. 26:48; Mark 14:45; Luke 22:48.

**B.C. 1312?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

*Marriage, levitate, Gen. 34:9.*

14

*Mother-in-law, Matt. 10:35.*

15

*Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

16

*Faithfulness, instances of, Luke 16:10.*

17

*Oath, Num. 5:19.*

19

*R. V. the women*

20

*Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.*

have an husband also to night, and should also bear sons;

13 <sup>7</sup>Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for it grieveth me much <sup>a</sup>for your sakes that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And <sup>k, q</sup>they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Ōr-pah <sup>†</sup>kissed her <sup>e</sup>mother in law; but <sup>†</sup>Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her <sup>†</sup>gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And <sup>†</sup>Ruth <sup>e</sup>said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I <sup>u</sup>will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: <sup>u</sup>thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

17 <sup>e</sup>Where thou diest, <sup>u</sup>will I die, and there will I be buried: <sup>u</sup>the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that <sup>†</sup>she was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Bēth'-lē-hēm. And it came to pass, when they were come to Bēth'-lē-hēm, that all the city was moved about them, and <sup>†</sup>they said, *Is this Nā-ō'mī?*

20 And she said unto them, Call me not Nā-ō'mī, call me Mā'rā: for the Almighty hath <sup>u</sup>dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Nā-ō'mī, seeing the LORD

hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Nā-ō'mī returned, and <sup>†</sup>Ruth the Mō'ab-īt-ess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Mō'ab: and they came to Bēth'-lē-hēm in the beginning of barley harvest.

## CHAPTER 2

*Ruth glean in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz inquires concerning her, 8 and shews her great favor. 18 That which she gleanes she carries to Naomi.*

AND <sup>e</sup>Nā-ō'mī had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of <sup>b</sup>Ē-līm'e-lēch; and his name was <sup>\*</sup>Bō'áz.

2 And <sup>e</sup>Ruth the <sup>e</sup>Mō'ab-īt-ess said unto <sup>e</sup>Nā-ō'mī, Let me now go to the field, and <sup>e</sup>glean ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and <sup>e</sup>gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto <sup>\*</sup>Bō'áz, who was of the kindred of <sup>b</sup>Ē-līm'e-lēch.

4 ¶ And, behold, <sup>\*</sup>Bō'áz came from <sup>†</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm, and said unto the <sup>e</sup>reapers, <sup>h</sup>The LORD *be* with you. And they answered him, <sup>h</sup>The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said <sup>\*</sup>Bō'áz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is* this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, *It is* the Mō'ab-īt-ish <sup>e</sup>damsel that came back with <sup>e</sup>Nā-ō'-mī out of the country of <sup>e</sup>Mō'ab:

7 And <sup>e</sup>she said, I pray you, let me <sup>e, i</sup>glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until

**B.C. 1312?**  
See footnote, *Th*  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*a Naomi, Ruth 1:2.*

*b Ruth 1:1-3; 4:3, 9.*

2

*c Ruth, Ruth 1:2.*

*d Moabites, Gen. 19:37.*

*e Gleaning, Lev. 23:22.*

4

*f Bethlehem, Gen. 48:7.*

*g Servant, Kindred, Jer. 2:14.*

*h Salutations, Luke 1:44.*

7

*i Women, glean Prov. 31:10.*

<sup>\*</sup> **BOAZ** (alacrity), called also Booz. In the lineage of David, 1 Chr. 2:11-15. A man of wealth, Ruth 2:1. Kindness of, to his servants, Ruth 2:4; to Ruth, Ruth 2:8-16; 3:15-17.

Obtains right to redeem Naomi's inheritance, Ruth 4:1- Marries Ruth, Ruth 4:13. Ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1 Luke 3:32.

B.C. 1312?  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
Kindness, in-  
stances of, Acts  
8:2.

10  
Foreigners, Deut.  
3:20.

11  
Daughter-in-law,  
Hail, Lev. 20:12.

12  
Prayer, interces-  
sion, Acts 6:4.  
God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.  
V. take re-  
venge.

14  
Poor, kindness to,  
Is. 14-16; Prov.  
1:13.  
Vinegar, Num.  
3:3.  
Corn, parched,  
Is. 65:13.

now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then <sup>1</sup>said \*Bō'āz unto <sup>c</sup>Ruth, Heardest thou not, my daughter? Go not to <sup>e,i</sup>glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:

9 <sup>1</sup>Let thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and <sup>1</sup>go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then <sup>c</sup>she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest <sup>1</sup>take knowledge of me, seeing I *am* a <sup>k</sup>stranger?

11 And \*Bō'āz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that <sup>1</sup>thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* <sup>1</sup>thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 <sup>m</sup>The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the <sup>n</sup>LORD God of Is'-ra-el, under whose wings thou art come to <sup>1</sup>trust.

13 Then <sup>c</sup>she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou <sup>1</sup>hast comforted me and for that thou <sup>1</sup>hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And \*Bō'āz said unto <sup>c,o</sup>her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the <sup>p</sup>vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and <sup>o</sup>he reached her parched <sup>c</sup>corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to <sup>e</sup>glean, \*Bō'āz commanded his young men, <sup>1</sup>saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not:

16 <sup>1</sup>And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave *them*, that she may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So <sup>c</sup>she <sup>e</sup>gleaned in the field until even, and <sup>1</sup>beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an <sup>e</sup>ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And <sup>1</sup>she took *it* up, and went into the city: and her <sup>a,i</sup>mother in law saw what she had <sup>e</sup>gleaned: and <sup>1</sup>she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her <sup>a</sup>mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? <sup>1</sup>“blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her <sup>1</sup>mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to day *is* \*Bō'āz.

20 And <sup>a</sup>Nā-ō'mī said unto her daughter in law, <sup>1</sup>“Blessed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Nā-ō'mī said unto her, The man *is* near of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen.

21 And <sup>c</sup>Ruth the <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab-it-ess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And <sup>a</sup>Nā-ō'mī said unto <sup>c</sup>Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of \*Bō'āz to <sup>e,i</sup>glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

B.C. 1312?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
<sup>r</sup> Threshing, 1 Chr.  
21:20.  
<sup>s</sup> Measure, dry,  
ephah, Deut. 25:  
15.

18  
<sup>t</sup> Mother-in-law,  
Matt. 10:35.

19  
<sup>u</sup> Thankfulness, of  
man to man, Acts  
24:3.



B.C. 1312?  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
a Naomi, Ruth 1:2.  
b Ruth, Ruth 1:4.  
c Mother-in-law, Matt. 10:35.  
d Love, instances of, 1 John 4:7.

**2**  
e Boaz, Ruth 2:1.  
f Threshing, 1 Chr. 21:20.

**3**  
g Anointing, Deut. 28:40.

**10**  
h Kindness, instances of, Acts 28:2.

## CHAPTER 3

By Naomi's instruction, 5 Ruth lies down at the feet of Boaz. 8 He acknowledges the duty of a kinsman; 14 and sends her away with six measures of barley.

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>Nā-ō'mī <sup>b</sup>her <sup>c</sup>mother in law <sup>d</sup>said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now <sup>e</sup>is not <sup>f</sup>Bō'āz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he <sup>g</sup>\*winnoweth barley to night in the <sup>h</sup>threshingfloor.

3 Wash thyself therefore, and <sup>i</sup>anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 ¶ And <sup>j</sup>she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her <sup>k</sup>mother in law bade her.

7 And when <sup>l</sup>Bō'āz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And <sup>m</sup>he said, Who <sup>n</sup>art thou? And she answered, I <sup>o</sup>am <sup>p</sup>Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou <sup>q</sup>art a near kinsman.

10 And <sup>r</sup>he <sup>s</sup>said, Blessed be

thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followest not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And <sup>t</sup>now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou <sup>u</sup>art a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true that I <sup>v</sup>am <sup>w</sup>thy near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 <sup>x</sup>Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto <sup>y</sup>thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, <sup>z</sup>as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and <sup>aa</sup>she rose up before one could know another. And <sup>ab</sup>he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the <sup>ac</sup>vail that *thou hast* upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, <sup>ad</sup>he measured six <sup>ae</sup>measures of <sup>af</sup>barley, and laid <sup>ag</sup>it on her: and <sup>ah</sup>she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who <sup>ai</sup>art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six <sup>aj</sup>measures of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

B.C. 1312?  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
i Oath, Num. 5:

**15**  
j Poor, kindness to, instances of, Prov. 21:13.  
k Barley, Ex. 9  
l R. V. mantle  
m R. V. he

\* WINNOWER. Of grain, Ruth 3:2; Isa. 30:24.

Figurative: Of the separation of the wicked from the righteous, Matt. 3:12; Luke 3:17.

B.C. 1312?  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 4

Boaz calls the next kinsman before the elders: 6 but he refuses to redeem the inheritance of Elimelech according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buys it. 10 He marries Ruth. 13 She bears Obed, the grandfather of David. 18 The generations of Pharez.

**T**HEN went <sup>a</sup>Bō'áz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, the <sup>b</sup>kinsman of whom Bō'áz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took <sup>c</sup>ten men of the <sup>d</sup>elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And <sup>a</sup>he said unto the <sup>b</sup>kinsman, <sup>e</sup>Nā-ō'mī, that is come again out of the country of <sup>f</sup>Mō'-ab, selleth a parcel of <sup>\*</sup>land, which *was* our brother <sup>g</sup>Ē-līm'e-lēch's:

4 And I thought to <sup>1</sup>advertise thee, saying, Buy <sup>h</sup>it before <sup>2</sup>the <sup>i</sup>inhabitants, and before the <sup>c,d</sup>elders of my people. If thou wilt <sup>1</sup>redeem *it*, redeem *it*: but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* beside thee; and I *am* after thee. And <sup>b</sup>he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said <sup>a</sup>Bō'áz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of <sup>e</sup>Nā-ō'mī, thou must buy *it* also of <sup>k</sup>Ruth the Mō'-ab-it-ess, the wife of the dead, to <sup>1</sup>raise up the name of the dead upon his <sup>b</sup>inheritance.

6 And the <sup>b</sup>kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for myself, lest I mar mine own <sup>h</sup>inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 Now this *was* the manner in

former time in Is'ra-el concerning <sup>1</sup>redeeming and concerning changing, for to <sup>m</sup>confirm all things; a man plucked off his <sup>n</sup>shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Is'ra-el.

8 Therefore the <sup>b</sup>kinsman said unto <sup>a</sup>Bō'áz, Buy <sup>h</sup>it for thee. So he drew off his <sup>n</sup>shoe.

9 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Bō'áz said unto the <sup>c,d</sup>elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* <sup>i</sup>witnesses this day, that I have <sup>1</sup>bought <sup>\*</sup>all that *was* <sup>o</sup>Ē-līm'e-lēch's, and all that *was* <sup>p</sup>Chil'y-on's and <sup>q</sup>Mäh'lōn's, of the hand of <sup>e</sup>Nā-ō'mī.

10 Moreover <sup>k</sup>Ruth the <sup>f</sup>Mō'-ab-it-ess, the wife of Mäh'lōn, have I <sup>1</sup>purchased to be my <sup>1</sup>wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the <sup>c,d</sup>elders, said, *We are* <sup>i</sup>witnesses. <sup>s</sup>The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like <sup>t</sup>Rā'-chel and like <sup>u</sup>Lē'ah, which two did build the house of Is'ra-el: and do thou worthily in <sup>v</sup>Ēph'ra-tah, and be famous in <sup>v</sup>Bēth-lē-hēm:

12 <sup>a</sup>And let thy house be like the house of <sup>w</sup>Phā'rēz, whom <sup>x</sup>Tā'mar bare unto <sup>y</sup>Jū'dah, of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So <sup>a</sup>Bō'áz took <sup>a</sup>Ruth, and she was his <sup>b</sup>wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a <sup>c</sup>son.

B.C. 1312?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
m Covenant, of men  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.  
n Shoe, Josh. 5:15.

o Contracts, Matt.  
20:2.  
p Ruth 1 2, 4, 5.  
q Ruth 1 2, 5.

10  
r Wife, bought,  
Prov. 5:18.

11  
s Benedictions,  
Deut. 21:5.  
t Rachel, Gen.  
29:6.  
u Leah, Gen. 29:16.  
v Bethlehem, Gen.  
48:7.

12  
w Pharez, Gen. 38:  
29.  
x Tamar, Gen.  
38:6.  
y Judah, Gen. 37:  
26.

13  
z Boaz, Ruth 2:1  
a Ruth, Ruth 1:4.  
b Wife, Prov. 5:18.  
c Children, the gift  
of God, Mark 10:  
14.

\* **LAND.** Appeared on third creative day, Gen. 1:9. Original title to, from God, Gen. 13:14-17; 15:7; Ex. 23:31; Lev. 25:23. Bought and sold, Gen. 23:3-18; 33:10; Acts 34; 5:1-8. Entailment of title to, Num. 27:8-11. Sale and redemption of, laws concerning, Lev. 25:15, 16, 33; Num. 36:4; Jer. 32:7-16, 25, 44; Ezek. 46:18. Dedication and redemption of, Lev. 27:14-25. Alienated, by dedication, Lev. 27:20, 21; by absence of owner, 2 Kin. 8:1-6. Inalienable, Lev. 27:22-24; Num. 36:7. Conveyance of, by written deeds and other forms, Gen. 23:

3-20; Ruth 4:3-8, 11; Jer. 32:9-14. Conveyance of, witnessed, Gen. 23:10, 11; Ruth 4:9-11; Jer. 32:9-14. Transfer of, temporary, Lev. 27:22-25.

Mortgaged for debt, Neh. 5:3-5. Leased, Matt. 21:33-41; Mark 12:1-9; Luke 20:9-16.

Priest's part in, Gen. 47:22; Ezek. 48:10. King's part in, Ezek. 48:21. Widow's dower in, Ruth 4:3-9. Unmarried woman's rights in, Num. 27:1-11; 36:1-11.

To rest every seventh year, Ex. 23:11.

**B.C. 1312?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**  
*d Naomi, Ruth*  
1:2.  
*e Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,*  
*Psa. 103:2.*  
*f Thankfulness,*  
*exemplified, Acts*  
24:3.

**15**  
*g Daughter-in-law,*  
*filial, Lev. 20:*  
12.

**16**  
*h Nurse, 2 Chr. 22:*  
11.

14 And the women said un-  
to <sup>a</sup>Nā-ō'mī, <sup>e</sup>/Blessed be the  
LORD, which hath not left thee  
this day without a kinsman,  
that his name may be famous in  
Iṣ'ra-el.

15 And he shall be unto thee a  
restorer of thy life, and a nour-  
isher of thine old age: for thy  
<sup>a</sup>daughter in law, which <sup>o</sup>loveth  
thee, which is better to thee than  
seven sons, hath born him.

16 And <sup>a</sup>Nā-ō'mī took the  
child, and laid it in her bosom,  
and became <sup>h</sup>nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neigh-  
bours gave it a name, saying,

There is a son born to <sup>a</sup>Nā-ō'mī;  
and they called his name <sup>†</sup>Ō'bed:  
he is the father of <sup>†</sup>Jēs'se, the  
father of <sup>†</sup>Dā'vid.

18 ¶ Now <sup>i</sup>these are the genera-  
tions of <sup>k</sup>Phā'rēz: Phā'rēz begat  
<sup>l</sup>Hēz'rōn,

19 And <sup>l</sup>Hēz'rōn begat <sup>l</sup>Rām,  
and Rām begat <sup>m</sup>Ām-mīn'a-  
dāb,

20 And <sup>m</sup>Ām-mīn'a-dāb begat  
<sup>n</sup>Nāh'shōn, and Nāh'shōn begat  
<sup>§</sup>Sāl'mōn,

21 And <sup>§</sup>Sāl'mōn begat <sup>o</sup>Bō'āz,  
and Bō'āz begat <sup>†</sup>Ō'bed,

22 And <sup>†</sup>Ō'bed begat <sup>†</sup>Jēs'se,  
and Jēs'se begat <sup>†</sup>Dā'vid.

**B.C. 1312?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**17**  
*i David, 1 Sam.*  
16:13.

**18**  
*j Genealogy, vs.*  
18-22; *1 Chr. 5:*  
*k Pharez, Gen.*  
38:29.

*l Hezron, 1 Chr.*  
2:5.

**19**  
*m Amminadab,*  
Num. 2:3.

**20**  
*n Nahshon, Num.*  
7:12.

**21**  
*o Boaz, Ruth 2:*

THE

FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL

**B.C. 1171?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

CHAPTER 1

*Elkanah and his two wives worship yearly  
at Shiloh. 9 Hannah prays for a child  
and makes a vow. 12 Eli first rebukes  
her, afterward blesses her. 19 Having  
borne Samuel, 24 she presents him unto  
the LORD, according to her vow.*

**N**OW there was a certain  
man of Rā-math-ā'im-  
zō'phim, of mount <sup>a</sup>E'phrā'im,  
and his name was <sup>b</sup>Ēl'kā-nah,  
the son of <sup>c</sup>Jēr'o-hām, the son of  
<sup>a</sup>Ē-li'hū, the son of Tō'hu, the  
son of Zūph, an Ēph'ra-th-ite:

2 And he had <sup>e</sup>two wives; the  
name of the one was <sup>\*</sup>Hān'nah,  
and the name of the other Pē-  
nīn'nah: and Pē-nīn'nah had  
children; but Hān'nah had no  
children.

3 And this <sup>b</sup>man went up out of

his city yearly to <sup>i</sup>worship and to  
sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts  
in <sup>a</sup>Shī'lōh. And the two sons  
of <sup>\*</sup>Ē'lī, <sup>o</sup>Hōph'nī and <sup>a</sup>Phīn'e-  
has, the priests of the LORD,  
were there.

4 And when the time was that  
<sup>b</sup>Ēl'kā-nah offered, he gave to  
Pē-nīn'nah his wife, and to all  
her sons and her daughters,  
portions:

5 But unto <sup>\*</sup>Hān'nah he gave  
a <sup>1,4</sup>worthy portion; for he loved  
Hān'nah: but the LORD had  
shut up her womb.

6 And <sup>e,†</sup>her <sup>k</sup>adversary also  
<sup>i</sup>provoked her sore, for to make  
her fret, because the LORD had  
<sup>m</sup>shut up her womb.

**B.C. 1171?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
*f Annual Feasts*  
Num. 15:3.

*g Shiloh, taberna-  
cle, Judg. 21:12*

*h Phinehas, 1 Sa-*  
2:34.

**5**  
*i Partiality, Elka-  
nah for Han-  
nah* 1 Tim. 5:21.

*l R. V. double*

**6**  
*j Family, infelle-  
city, 1 Chr. 13:1*

*k Women, wicked*  
Prov. 31:10.

*l Cruelty, Psa. 2*  
12.

*m Barrenness.*  
Deut. 7:14.

**1**  
*a Ephraim, mount*  
of, Josh. 17:15.  
*b 1 Sam. 2:11, 20;*  
*1 Chr. 6:27, 34,*  
*c 1 Chr. 6:27, 34.*  
*d Or, Eliab, 1 Chr.*  
6:27; or, Eliel,  
1 Chr. 6:34.

**2**  
*e Polygamy, evil ef-  
fects of, vs. 4-7;*  
Deut. 17:17.

*Products of, for all, Eccl. 5:9. Monopoly of, Gen. 47:20-26; Isa. 5:8.*

*Of Canaan divided into portions for tribes and families by Joshua, Eleazar and a prince from each tribe, and assigned by lot, Num. 34:16-29; 35:1-8; Josh. chapters 14-19.*

**† ŌBED** (serving Jehovah). Son of Boaz and grandfather of David, Ruth 4:17-22; 1 Chr. 2:12; Matt. 1:5; Luke 3:32.

**† JESSE** (strong or living). Father of David, Ruth 4:17; 1 Sam. 17:12. Samuel visits under divine command, to select from his sons a successor to Saul, 1 Sam. 16:1-13. Saul asks to send David to become a member of his court, 1 Sam. 16:19-23. Sons in Saul's army, 1 Sam. 17:13-28. Dwells with David in Moab, 1 Sam. 22:3, 4. Descendants of, 1 Chr. 2:13-17. Ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1:5, 6; Luke 3:32.

**† RAM**. Son of Hezron, and an ancestor of Jesus, Ruth 4:19; 1 Chr. 2:9, 10. Called ARAM, Matt. 1:3, 4; Luke 3:33.

**† SALMON**, called also SALMA. Father of Boaz, Ruth 4:20, 21; 1 Chr. 2:11. In the lineage of Joseph, Matt. 1:4, 5; Luke 3:32.

**\* HANNAH** (grace, favor), mother of Samuel. Trials a prayer of, and promise to, 1 Sam. 1:11-18. Samuel born, dedicates him to God; leaves him at the temple, 1 Sam. 1:19-22. Her hymn of praise, 1 Sam. 2:1-10. Visits Samuel at the temple from year to year, 1 Sam. 2:18, 19. Children of, 1 Sam. 2:20, 21.

**† ELI**. High priest, 1 Sam. 1:25; 2:11; 1 Kln. 2:3; Judge of Israel, 1 Sam. 4:18. Mis-judges and rebukes Hannah, 1 Sam. 1:14. His benediction upon Hannah, 1 Sam. 1:17, 18, 20. Officiates when Samuel is presented at the tabernacle, 1 Sam. 1:24-28. Indulgent to his corrupt sons, 1 Sam. 2:25, 29; 3:11-14. His solicitude for the ark, 1 Sam. 4:11-14. Death of, 1 Sam. 4:18.

Prophecies of judgments upon his house, 1 Sam. 2:27-36; 1 Kln. 2:27.

**o HOPHNI** (a fighter). Son of Eli, 1 Sam. 1:3. Wickedness of, 1 Sam. 2:12-17, 22-36; 3:11-14. Death of, 1 Sam. 4:11, 17.



**B.C. 1171?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*Church*, 1 Kin.  
3.  
*Weeping, instances*  
of, Ezra 3:13.

**9**  
*Women, good, in-*  
*stances of*, vs. 9-  
18; Prov. 31: 10.  
*Shiloh*, Judg. 21:  
2.  
*Tabernacle*, Ex.  
27:9.

**10**  
*Affliction, prayer*  
*n*, Psa. 34:19.  
*Prayer, impor-*  
*unity in*, Acts  
5:4.

**11**  
*Vows, instances*  
*of*, Num. 30:2.  
*Temporal Bless-*  
*ings, prayer for*,  
Psa. 103:2.  
*Consecration,*  
*conditional*, Lev.  
27:37.  
*Vazirite*, Num.  
3:2.

**13**  
*Heart*, Psa. 44:  
21.  
*Mis-judgment,*  
*instances of*,  
Num. 32:8.  
*Drunkness*,  
Luke 21:34.

**14**  
*False Accusation*,  
2 Tim. 3:3.  
*Uncharitableness,*  
*instances of*, Matt.  
7:1.

**15**  
*Meekness, in-*  
*stances of*, Psa.  
45:4.  
*Prayer, instances*  
*of*, Acts 6:4.

7 And as he <sup>1</sup>did so year by year, when she went up to the <sup>2</sup>house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she <sup>3</sup>wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said <sup>4</sup>Ēl'kā-nah her husband to her, <sup>5</sup>\*Hān'nah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee than ten sons?

9 ¶ So <sup>6</sup>\*Hān'nah rose up after they had eaten in <sup>7</sup>Shi'lōh, and after they had drunk. Now <sup>8</sup>\*Ē'l'i the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the <sup>9</sup>temple of the LORD.

10 And she *was* in <sup>10</sup>bitterness of soul, and <sup>11</sup>prayed unto the LORD, and <sup>12</sup>wept sore.

11 And <sup>13</sup>\*she vowed a <sup>14</sup>vow, and <sup>15</sup>said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the <sup>16</sup>affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a <sup>17</sup>man child, <sup>18</sup>then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and <sup>19</sup>there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, as <sup>20</sup>\*she continued <sup>21</sup>praying before the LORD, that <sup>22</sup>\*Ē'l'i marked her mouth.

13 Now <sup>23</sup>\*Hān'nah, she spake in her <sup>24</sup>heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore <sup>25</sup>Ē'l'i <sup>26</sup>thought she had been <sup>27</sup>drunken.

14 And <sup>28</sup>\*Ē'l'i said unto her, <sup>29</sup>b. How long wilt thou be <sup>30</sup>drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And <sup>31</sup>\*Hān'nah answered and said, <sup>32</sup>aNo, my lord, I *am* a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have <sup>33</sup>poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Bē'li-al: for out of the abundance of my complaint and <sup>2</sup>grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then <sup>3</sup>\*Ē'l'i answered and said, Go in peace: and <sup>4</sup>the God of Is<sup>5</sup>ra-el grant *thee* thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and <sup>6</sup>her <sup>7</sup>countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they <sup>8</sup>rose up in the morning early, and <sup>9</sup>worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to <sup>10</sup>Ra'mah: and <sup>11</sup>Ēl'kā-nah knew <sup>12</sup>\*Hān'nah his wife; and the LORD <sup>13</sup>remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about after <sup>14</sup>\*Hān'nah had <sup>15</sup>conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name <sup>16</sup>\*Sām'u-el, *saying*, Because I have asked <sup>17</sup>him of the LORD.

21 And the man <sup>18</sup>Ēl'kā-nah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the <sup>19</sup>yearly sacrifice, and his <sup>20</sup>vow.

22 But <sup>21</sup>\*Hān'nah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then* I will <sup>22</sup>bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And <sup>23</sup>Ēl'kā-nah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have <sup>24</sup>weaned him; only the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had <sup>25</sup>weaned him, <sup>26</sup>\*she took him up with her, with three <sup>27</sup>bullocks,

**B.C. 1171?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
2 R. V. my provocation

**17**  
f Prayer, interces-

**18**  
g Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.  
h Countenance, Prov. 15:13.

**19**  
i Rising, early, Gen. 19:2.  
j 1 Sam. 2:11, 20; 1 Chr. 6:27, 34.  
k Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.  
l God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

**20**  
m Samuel, 1 Sam. 3:1.  
n Children, in answer to prayer, Mark 10:14.

**21**  
o Annual Feasts, Num. 15:3.  
p Vows, instances of, Num. 30:2.

**22**  
q Children, weaning of, Mark 10:14.  
r Dedication, Ezra 6:17.  
s Children, dedicated to God in infancy, Mark 10:14.

**B.C. 1165?**  
**24**  
t Bullock, Ex. 29:3.

|| **FAMILY WORSHIP**, Deut. 16:11, 14; of Abraham, Gen. 12:7, 8; 13:4, 18; of Jacob, Gen. 35:2, 3; of Job, Job 1:5; the *Philippian jailer*, Acts 16:34.

|| **RAMAH** (a high place), called also RAMATHAIM-ZOPHIM.

A city in Mount Ephraim, Judg. 4:5; 1 Sam. 1:1. Home, of Elkannah, 1 Sam. 1:1, 19; 2:11; of Samuel, 1 Sam. 1:19, 20; 7:17; 8:4; 15:34; 16:13. David flees to, 1 Sam. 19:18. Samuel dies and is buried in, 1 Sam. 25:1; 28:3.

## B.C. 1165?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*u Measure, dry*,  
Deut. 25:15.

*v Wine*, Prov. 23:  
31.

*w Tabernacle*, Ex.  
27:9.

*x Shiloh*, Judg. 21:  
12.

3 R. V. meal,

25

*y Offerings*, Lev.  
6:17.

28

*z Thankfulness*, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

*a Dedication*, of  
Samuel by his  
mother, Ezra  
6:17.

*b Consecration*,  
Lev. 7:37.

*c Children*, dedi-  
cated to God in  
infancy, Mark  
10:14.

4 R. V. granted

1

*a Hannah*, 1 Sam.  
1:2.

*b Prayer*, Acts 6:4.

*c Women*, as poets,  
vs. 1-10; Prov.  
31:10.

*d Poetry*, lyrics,  
sacred, vs. 1-10;  
Acts 17:28.

*e Praise*, vs. 1-10;  
Psa. 150:1.

*f Joy*, instances of,  
Psa. 5:11.

2

*g God*, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

3

*h Pride*, Prov. 16:  
18.

*i Prov.* 8:13; Isa.  
13:11.

*j God*, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*k God*, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

4

*l Temporal Bless-  
ings*, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

5

*m Barrenness*,  
Deut. 7:14.

*n Seven*, Gen. 7:2.

and one <sup>u</sup>ephah of <sup>3</sup>flour, and a  
bottle of <sup>v</sup>wine, and <sup>7</sup>she brought  
him unto the <sup>w</sup>house of the  
LORD in <sup>x</sup>Shi'lōh: and the child  
was young.

25 And they <sup>y</sup>slew a <sup>4</sup>bullock,  
and <sup>7</sup>she brought the child to <sup>†</sup>Ē'li.

26 And she said, Oh my lord,  
as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am  
the woman that stood by thee  
here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this <sup>m, n</sup>child I prayed;  
and the LORD hath <sup>k</sup>given me my  
petition which I asked of him:

28 <sup>7</sup>Therefore also I have  
<sup>a, a, b</sup>lent <sup>†</sup>him to the LORD; as  
long as he liveth he shall be <sup>†</sup>lent  
to the LORD. And he wor-  
shipped the LORD there.

## CHAPTER 2

*Hannah's song of thanksgiving. 12 The  
sin of Eli's sons. 18 Samuel's ministry.  
20 Hannah's other children. 22 Eli  
reproves his sons. 27 A prophecy  
against Eli's house.*

AND <sup>†</sup>Hān'nah <sup>b</sup>prayed, and  
<sup>†</sup>said, <sup>†</sup>My heart <sup>†</sup>rejoice  
in the LORD, mine horn  
is exalted in the LORD: my  
mouth is enlarged over mine  
enemies; because I rejoice in  
thy salvation.

2 <sup>a, e</sup>There is none holy as the  
<sup>†</sup>LORD: for *there is* none beside  
thee: neither *is there* any rock  
like our God.

3 <sup>†</sup>Talk no more so exceed-  
ing <sup>h</sup>proudly; let *not* <sup>†</sup>arrogan-  
cy come out of your mouth: for  
the LORD *is* a God of <sup>†</sup>knowl-  
edge, and by him actions are  
<sup>k</sup>weighed.

4 <sup>a, e</sup>The bows of the mighty  
men are broken, and they  
that stumbled are girded with  
<sup>†</sup>strength.

5 *They that were full* have hired  
out themselves for bread; and  
*they that were hungry* ceased:  
so that the <sup>m</sup>barren hath born

<sup>7</sup>seven; and she that hath many  
children is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD <sup>†</sup>killeth, and  
<sup>p, a, 7</sup>maketh alive: he <sup>†</sup>bring-  
eth down to the grave, and  
<sup>p, a, 7</sup>bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh <sup>†</sup>poor,  
and <sup>†</sup>maketh <sup>†</sup>rich: he bringeth  
low, and lifteth up.

8 <sup>†</sup>He raiseth up the <sup>†</sup>poor  
out of the dust, and lifteth up  
the <sup>†</sup>beggar from the dunghill,  
to set *them* among princes, and  
to make them inherit the throne  
of glory: <sup>†</sup>for the pillars of the  
<sup>†</sup>earth are the LORD's, and <sup>†</sup>he  
hath set the world upon them.

9 <sup>†</sup>He will keep the feet of  
his saints, and the wicked shall  
be silent in <sup>†</sup>darkness; for by  
strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the  
<sup>†</sup>LORD shall be broken to pieces;  
out of heaven shall he thunder  
upon them: the LORD shall  
<sup>†</sup>judge the ends of the earth; and  
he shall give strength unto his  
king, and exalt the horn of his  
anointed.

11 ¶ And <sup>†</sup>Ē'l'kā-nah went to  
<sup>†</sup>Rā'mah to his house. And the  
<sup>†</sup>child did minister unto the  
LORD before <sup>†</sup>Ē'li the <sup>h</sup>priest.

12 Now the <sup>†</sup>sons of <sup>†</sup>Ē'li were  
<sup>k</sup>sons of Bē'l'al; they <sup>†</sup>knew not  
the LORD.

13 And the priest's custom with  
the people *was, that*, when any  
man offered sacrifice, the priest's  
servant came, while the flesh was  
in seething, with a <sup>m</sup>fleshhook  
of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck *it* into the  
pan, or kettle, or <sup>†</sup>caldron, or  
pot; <sup>†</sup>all that the <sup>m</sup>fleshhook  
brought up the priest took for  
himself. So they did in <sup>†</sup>Shi'lōh  
unto all the <sup>†</sup>Iṣ'ra-el-ites that  
came thither.

## B.C. 1165?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

6

*o God*, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*p God*, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

*q Death*, God's  
power over, Nu-  
23:10.

*r Life*, from God,  
Ecc. 8:15.

7

*s Poverty*, Prov.  
30:8.

*t Riches*, Ecc. 4:  
13.

8

*u Poor*, God's ca-  
re of, Prov. 21:13.

*v Beggars*, Luke  
16:20.

*w Geology*, Psa.  
104:5.

*x Earth*, Prov.  
8:23.

*y God*, creator, Ge-  
2:2.

1 R. V. needy

9

*z Righteous*, pro-  
vices to, Psa. 64:  
10.

*a Death*, Num. 2:  
10.

10

*b God*, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*c God*, judge, Ge-  
2:2.

11

*d* 1 Sam. 1:1-8,  
19-23.

*e Ramah*, 1 Sam.  
1:19.

*f Samuel*, 1 Sam.  
3:1.

*g Eli*, 1 Sam. 1:3.

*h High Priest*, Le-  
21:10.

12

*i Minister*, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

*j Priest*, corrupt,  
Lev. 1:5.

*k Children*, wicked,  
Mark 10:14.

*l Spiritual Blind-  
ness*, instances  
2 Cor. 4:4.

13

*m Fleshhook*, Ex.  
27:3.

14

*n Priest*, emolu-  
ments of, Lev.  
1:5.

*o Shiloh*, Judg. 2:  
12.

\* **SATIRE.** In *Hannah's song of exultation over Peninnah*, 1 Sam. 2:1-10 (with 1:5-10). Of *Jesus against hypocrites*, Matt. 23:1-33; Mark 12:13-40; Luke 11:39-54. See foot-  
notes: IRONY, Mark 12:14; SARCAASM, Judg. 10:14.

† **CALDRON**, used for cooking the flesh of sacrifices for  
food of priests and Levites. In *the tabernacle*, 1 Sam. 2:13.  
In *the temple*, 2 Chr. 35:13; Jer. 52:18, 19.

**Figurative**, Ezek. 11:3-11.

C. 1165?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

15  
u, Lev. 7:24.

16  
V. They will  
rely burn

18  
children, early  
city of, Mark  
14:  
rhod, Ex. 28:6.

19  
annah, 1 Sam.  
2:  
arents, affection  
exemplified,  
Cor. 12:14.  
omen, domestic  
ties of, Prov.  
10:  
ess, Zech. 3:3.

20  
medications,  
Eut. 21:5.  
n. R. V. peti-  
on which was  
led of Jeho-  
h.

21  
children, the gift  
God, Mark 10:

22  
4, 1 Sam. 1:3.  
ingenuity, Psa.  
16:

test, corrupt,  
ev. 1:5.  
minister, false  
and corrupt,  
om. 15:16.

usciuousness,  
stances of,  
Pet. 4:3.  
dullery, Lev.  
10:

omen, wicked,  
rov. 31:10.  
V. did service  
V. tent of  
ecting,

23  
eeproof, Prov.  
10:

24  
temptation, lead-  
g into, Luke  
4:

15 Also before they burnt the  
fat, the priest's servant came,  
and said to the man that sacrific-  
ed, Give flesh to roast for the  
priest; for he will not have sod-  
den flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto  
him, Let them not fail to burn  
the fat presently, and then take  
as much as thy soul desireth;  
then he would answer him, Nay;  
but thou shalt give it me now:  
and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the  
young men was very great  
before the LORD: for men ab-  
horred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But <sup>1</sup>Sām'u-el ministered  
before the LORD, being a child,  
girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother  
made him a little coat, and  
brought it to him from year to  
year, when she came up with  
her husband to offer the yearly  
sacrifice.

20 And <sup>2</sup>E'li blessed <sup>3</sup>E'l'kă-nah  
and his wife, and said, The  
LORD give thee seed of this  
woman for the loan which is  
lent to the LORD. And they  
went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited  
<sup>4</sup>Hān'nah, so that she conceived,  
and bare three sons and two  
daughters. And the child <sup>5</sup>Sām'-  
u-el grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now <sup>6</sup>E'li was very old,  
and heard all that his sons did  
unto all <sup>7</sup>İs'ra-el; and how they  
lay with the women that as-  
sembled at the door of the tab-  
ernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them,  
Why do ye such things? for I  
hear of your evil dealings by all  
this people.

24 Nay, my sons; for it is no  
good report that I hear: ye  
make the LORD's people to  
transgress.

25 If one man sin against an-

other, the judge shall judge  
him: but if a man sin against  
the LORD, who shall intreat  
for him? Notwithstanding they  
hearkened not unto the voice  
of their father, because the  
LORD would slay them.

26 And the child <sup>8</sup>Sām'u-el  
grew on, and was in favour both  
with the LORD, and also with  
men.

27 ¶ And there came a man of  
God unto <sup>9</sup>E'li, and said unto  
him, Thus saith the LORD, Did  
I plainly appear unto the house  
of thy father, when they were in  
<sup>10</sup>E'gypt in <sup>11</sup>Phā'raoh's house?

28 And did I choose him out of  
all the tribes of <sup>12</sup>İs'ra-el to be my  
priest, to offer upon mine altar,  
to burn incense, to wear an  
ephod before me? and did I  
give unto the house of thy father  
all the offerings made by fire of  
the children of <sup>13</sup>İs'ra-el?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my  
sacrifice and at mine offering,  
which I have commanded in my  
habitation; and honourest thy  
sons above me, to make your-  
selves fat with the chiefest of  
all the offerings of <sup>14</sup>İs'ra-el my  
people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God  
of <sup>15</sup>İs'ra-el saith, I said indeed  
that thy house, and the house of  
thy father, should walk before  
me for ever: but now the LORD  
saith, Be it far from me; for  
them that honour me I will hon-  
our, and they that despise me  
shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the days come, that  
I will cut off thine arm, and the  
arm of thy father's house, that  
there shall not be an old man in  
thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an ene-  
my in my habitation, in all the  
wealth which God shall give <sup>16</sup>İs'-  
ra-el: and there shall not be an  
old man in thine house for ever.

B.C. 1165?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

25  
h Impenitence, in-  
stances of, Rom.  
2:5.  
i Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.  
j Forcination,  
Rom. 8:30.  
k R. V. God shall

26  
k Children, good,  
Mark 10:14.  
l Samuel, 1 Sam.  
3:1.

27  
m Eli, 1 Sam. 1:3.  
n Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
o Pharaoh at the  
time of the Ex-  
odus, Ex. 3:10.  
7 R. V. reveal my-  
self unto  
8 R. V. in bondage  
to

28  
p Altar, Gen. 8:20.  
q Incense, Ex. 37:  
29.  
r Ephod, Ex. 28:6.  
s Priest, emolu-  
ments of, Lev.  
1:5.

30  
t The Godless, de-  
scribed as despis-  
ing God, Job  
8:13.

31  
u Judgments, vs.  
31-36; Ex. 6:6.

32  
9 R. V. behold the  
affliction of my



**B.C. 1165?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

34

*Hophni*, 1 Sam.  
1:3.

35

*Minister*, *charac-*  
*ter and qualifica-*  
*tions of*, Rom.  
15:16.

36

*High Priest*, *du-*  
*ties of*, Lev. 21:  
10.

10 R. V. loaf

11 R. V. morsel

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* <sup>u</sup>to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house <sup>u</sup>shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on <sup>u</sup>Hoph'nī and <sup>u</sup>Phīn'e-has; <sup>u</sup>in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a <sup>w</sup>faithful priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left in thine house shall come and <sup>u</sup>crouch to <sup>x</sup>him for a piece of silver and a <sup>10</sup>morsel of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priest's offices, that I may eat a <sup>11</sup>piece of bread.

### CHAPTER 3

*How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God foretells to Samuel the destruction of Eli's house. 15 Samuel, though unwilling, tells Eli the vision. 20 Samuel established to be a prophet.*

1

*Children*, *early*  
*piety of*, Mark  
10:14.

*Eli*, 1 Sam. 1:3.

*Word of God*,  
Psa. 119:9.

*Vision*, Acts  
9:10.

**B.C. 1141?**

2

*Infirmity*, *phys-*  
*ical*, John 5:5.

3

*Candlestick*, Ex.  
25:31.

*Tabernacle*, Ex.  
27:9.

*Church*, *place of*  
*worship*, 1 Kin.  
9:3.

AND the <sup>a</sup>child <sup>\*Sām'u-el</sup> ministered unto the LORD before <sup>b</sup>E'li. And the <sup>c</sup>word of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was* no open <sup>a</sup>vision.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when <sup>b</sup>E'li *was* laid down in his place, and <sup>c</sup>his eyes <sup>began</sup> to wax dim, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the <sup>7</sup>lamp of God went out in the <sup>g,h</sup>temple of the

LORD, where the <sup>7</sup>ark of God *was*, and <sup>\*Sām'u-el</sup> was laid down *to sleep*;

4 That the LORD <sup>7</sup>called <sup>\*Sām'u-el</sup>: and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto <sup>b</sup>E'li, and said, Here *am* I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, <sup>\*Sām'u-el</sup>. And <sup>Sām'u-el</sup> arose and went to <sup>b</sup>E'li, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 Now <sup>\*Sām'u-el</sup> did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called <sup>\*Sām'u-el</sup> again the third time. And <sup>he</sup> arose and went to <sup>b</sup>E'li, and said, Here *am* I; for thou didst call me. And E'li perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore <sup>b</sup>E'li said unto <sup>\*Sām'u-el</sup>, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So <sup>Sām'u-el</sup> went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, <sup>\*Sām'u-el</sup>. Then <sup>Sām'u-el</sup> answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD <sup>said</sup> to <sup>\*Sām'u-el</sup>, Behold, I will do a thing in <sup>Iṣ'ra-el</sup>, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform

**B.C. 1141**  
See footnote, *7*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Ark*, Ex. 25

4

*Call*, *person*  
Phil. 3:14.

8

*Children*, *go*  
Mark 10:14.

11

*Revelation*, 2  
12:1.

† PHINEHAS. Son of Eli, 1 Sam. 1:3; 14:3. Sin of, 1 Sam. 2:17-17, 22-36; 3:11-14. Death of, 1 Sam. 4:4, 11, 17, 19.

\* SAMUEL (asked of God). Providential birth of, 1 Sam. 1:7-20. Consecrated to God before his birth, 1 Sam. 1:11, 22, 24-28. His mother's song of thanksgiving, 1 Sam. 2:1-10. Ministered in the house of God, 1 Sam. 2:11, 18, 19. Blessed of God, 1 Sam. 2:21; 3:19. His vision concerning the house of Eli, 1 Sam. 3:1-18. A prophet of the Israelites, 1 Sam. 3:20, 21; 4:1. A judge of Israel: his judgment seats at Bethel, Gilgal, Mizpeh, and Ramah, 1 Sam. 7:15-17. Organizes the tabernacle service, 1 Chr. 9:22; 26:28; 2 Chr. 35:18. Israelites repent under his reproofs and admonitions, 1 Sam. 7:3-6. The

Philistines defeated through his intercession and sacrifice, 1 Sam. 7:7-14. Makes his corrupt sons judges in Israel, 1 Sam. 8:1-3. People desire a king; he protests, 1 Sam. 8:22. Anoints Saul king of Israel, 1 Sam. 9:10. Renews kingdom of Saul, 1 Sam. 11:12-15. Reproves Saul; foretells that his kingdom shall not be established, 1 Sam. 13:11-15. Anoints David to be king, 1 Sam. 16:1-13. Shelters David when escaping from Saul, 1 Sam. 19:18. Death of, the last for him, 1 Sam. 25:1.

Called up by the witch of Endor, 1 Sam. 28:3-20. Integrity as judge and ruler, 1 Sam. 12:1-5; Psa. 69:8; 15:1; Heb. 11:32. Chronicles of, 1 Chr. 29:29. Sons, 1 Chr. 6:28, 33. Called SHEMUEL, 1 Chr. 6:33.

C. 1141?  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
icked, punish-  
nt of, Psa.  
3.

V. from the  
gluing even  
to the end.

13  
gments, Ex.  
children, death  
as a judgment  
on parents,  
ark 10:14.  
erents, indut-  
at, 2 Cor. 12:

14  
nnivance, Lev.  
4.  
V. did bring a  
se upon them-  
ves.

14  
n, unpardon-  
e, Rom. 5:12.  
probates, 1 Cor.  
17.

18  
stagnation, ex-  
plified, Job  
17.

20  
n, a city,  
dg. 18:29.  
ersheba, Judg.  
:1.  
ophets, inspi-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.

21  
loh, Judg. 21:

**EBENEZER** (stone of help). A memorial stone, erected  
amuel to commemorate Israel's victory over the Philistines.  
am. 7:12. Philistines defeat the Israelites at, 1 Sam. 4.  
stines remove the ark from, 1 Sam. 5:1.

## CHAPTER 4

*The Israelites are overcome by the Philis-  
tines at Eben ezer. 3 They fetch the ark  
to the terror of the Philistines. 10 They  
are smitten again, the ark is taken, and  
Hophni and Phinehas slain. 12 Eli, at  
the news, falling backward, breaks his  
neck. 19 Phinehas' wife, in her travail  
with Ichabod, dies.*

AND the word of <sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el  
came to all <sup>b</sup>İş'ra-el.  
Now İş'ra-el went out against  
the <sup>c</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš to battle, and  
pitched beside <sup>d</sup>Ēb'en-ē-zēr:  
and the Phī-līs'tīneš pitched in  
<sup>e</sup>Ā'phek.

2 And the <sup>f</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš put  
themselves in array against <sup>g</sup>İş'-  
ra-el: and when they joined bat-  
tle, İş'ra-el was smitten before  
the Phī-līs'tīneš: and they slew  
of the <sup>h</sup>army in the field about  
four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were  
come into the camp, the elders of  
<sup>i</sup>İş'ra-el said, Wherefore hath  
the LORD smitten us to day be-  
fore the <sup>j</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš? Let us  
fetch the <sup>k</sup>ark of the covenant of  
the LORD out of <sup>l</sup>Shī'lōh unto  
us, that, when it cometh among  
us, it may save us out of the  
hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to <sup>m</sup>Shī'lōh,  
that they might bring from  
thence the <sup>n</sup>ark of the covenant  
of the LORD of hosts, <sup>o</sup>which  
dwelleth <sup>p</sup>between the cheru-  
bims: and the two sons of Ē'li,  
<sup>q</sup>Hōph'nī and <sup>r</sup>Phīn'e-has, were  
there with the ark of the cove-  
nant of God.

5 And when the <sup>s</sup>ark of the  
covenant of the LORD came into  
the camp, all İş'ra-el <sup>t</sup>shouted  
with a great shout, so that the  
earth rang again.

6 And when the <sup>u</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš  
heard the noise of the <sup>v</sup>shout, they  
said, What <sup>w</sup>meaneth the noise  
of this great shout in the camp  
of the <sup>x</sup>Hē'brawš? And they

B.C. 1141?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Samuel, 1 Sam.  
3:1.  
b Israel, under the  
judges, Ex. 4:22.  
c Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.

2  
d Armies, Deut.  
11:4.

3  
e Ark, Ex. 25:10.  
f Shiloh, Judg. 21:  
12.

4  
g Shekinah, Lev.  
16:2.  
h Hophni, 1 Sam.  
1:3.  
i Phinehas, 1 Sam.  
2:34.  
j Am. R. V. who  
sitteth above the  
cherubim:

5  
k Shouting, 2 Chr.  
15:14.

6  
l Hebrew, Gen. 40:  
15.

† **APHEK** (strength), a city of the tribe of Issachar.  
Philistines defeat Israelites at, 1 Sam. 4:1-11. Saul slain at,  
1 Sam. 29:1-31. Probably the same mentioned in Josh. 12:  
18 as a royal city of the Canaanites.

**B.C. 1141?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*i* *Cowardice*, Lev.  
26:36.

**8**  
*m* *Egyptians*, Gen.  
50:3.

**9**  
*n* *Courage*, exhorta-  
tion to, Deut.  
31:7.

**10**  
*o* *Battle*, 1 Sam.  
17:20.  
*p* *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.  
*q* *Panic*, Judg.  
7:22.

**11**  
*r* *El*, 1 Sam. 1:3.

**12**  
*s* *Benjamin*, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

**15**  
*i* *Longevity*, Psa.  
91:16.  
*u* *Blindness*, in-  
stances of, 2 Kin.  
6:18.

understood that the <sup>e</sup>ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the <sup>e</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš were <sup>1</sup>afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Woe unto us! <sup>1</sup>who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these *are* the Gods that smote the <sup>m</sup>Ē-g̃p't-ians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 <sup>n</sup>Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye <sup>e</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš, that ye be not servants unto the <sup>k</sup>Hē'brewš, as they have been to you: <sup>n</sup>quit yourselves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the <sup>e</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš <sup>o</sup>fought, and Iš'ra-el <sup>p</sup>was smitten, and they <sup>q</sup>fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Iš'ra-el thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the <sup>e</sup>ark of God was taken; and the two sons of <sup>r</sup>Ē'li, <sup>k</sup>Hōph'nī and <sup>e</sup>Phīn'e-has, were <sup>p</sup>slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of <sup>e</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn out of the <sup>a</sup>army, and came to <sup>r</sup>Shi'lōh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, <sup>r</sup>Ē'li sat upon a seat by the wayside watching: for his heart trembled for the <sup>e</sup>ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told *it*, all the city cried out.

14 And when <sup>r</sup>Ē'li heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told <sup>r</sup>Ē'li.

15 Now <sup>r</sup>Ē'li was <sup>1</sup>ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he <sup>u</sup>could not see.

16 And the man said unto <sup>r</sup>Ē'li, I *am* he that came out of the <sup>a</sup>army, and I fled to day out of

the army. And he said, What is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, <sup>v</sup>Iš'ra-el is fled before the <sup>e</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, <sup>k</sup>Hōph'nī and <sup>e</sup>Phīn'e-has, are dead, and the <sup>e</sup>ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the <sup>e</sup>ark of God, that <sup>1</sup>he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the <sup>w</sup>gate, and his neck brake, and he <sup>x</sup>died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And <sup>1</sup>he had <sup>z</sup>judged <sup>a</sup>Iš'ra-el forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, <sup>e</sup>Phīn'e-has' wife, was with child, *near* to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the <sup>e</sup>ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and <sup>2</sup>travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the child <sup>a</sup>I'-cha-bōd, saying, The glory is departed from Iš'ra-el: because the <sup>e</sup>ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Iš'ra-el: for the <sup>e</sup>ark of God is taken.

## CHAPTER 5

*The Philistines bring the ark into the house of Dagon at Ashdod. 3 Dagon falls down before the ark; and the men of Ashdod are smitten with emerods. 8 The ark being brought to Gath and to Ekron, the same judgments follow.*

AND the <sup>e</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš took the <sup>b</sup>ark of God, and brought it from <sup>e</sup>Ēb'en-ē'zēr unto <sup>a</sup>Āsh'dōd.

2 When the Phī-lis'tīneš took

**B.C. 1141?**  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**17**  
*v* *Israel*, under  
judges, Ex. 4

**18**  
*w* *Gates*, Deut.  
*x* *Death*, Num.  
10.  
*y* *High Priest*,  
ties of, judic-  
Lev. 21:10.  
*z* *Judges of Isra*  
Judg. 2:16.

*a* *Israel*, under  
judges, Ex. 4

**19**  
*b* *Phinehas*, 1 S  
2:34.  
*c* *Ark*, Ex. 25:  
2 R. V. brought  
forth;

**21**  
*d* 1 Sam. 14:3

**1**  
*a* *Philistines*, G  
20:14.  
*b* *Ark*, Ex. 25:  
*c* *Ebenezer*, 1 S  
4:1.  
*d* *Ashdod*, 1 Sa  
6:17.



B.C. 1141?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
emple, idolatrous, 1 Kin. 17.  
agon, Judg. 16: 3.

the <sup>b</sup>ark of God, they brought it into the <sup>a</sup>house of <sup>1</sup>Dā'gon, and set it by Dā'gon.

3 ¶ And when they of <sup>a</sup>Āsh'dōd arose early on the morrow, behold, <sup>1</sup>Dā'gon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth before <sup>b</sup>the ark of the LORD. And they took Dā'gon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, <sup>1</sup>Dā'gon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground before the <sup>b</sup>ark of the LORD; and the head of Dā'gon and both the palms of his hands *were* cut off upon the threshold; only *the stump of* Dā'gon was left to him.

5  
riest, idolatrous, Rev. 1:5.

5 Therefore neither the <sup>a</sup>priests of <sup>1</sup>Dā'gon, nor any that come into Dā'gon's house, tread on the threshold of Dā'gon in <sup>a</sup>Āsh'dōd unto this day.

6  
gments, Ex. 6.  
Sam. 6:4, 5, 11,

6 ¶ But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of <sup>a</sup>Āsh'dōd, and he destroyed them, and <sup>b</sup>smote them with <sup>1,4</sup>emerods, *even* Āsh'dōd and the <sup>2</sup>coasts thereof.

V. tumours,  
V. borders

7 And when the men of <sup>a</sup>Āsh'dōd saw that *it was* so, they said, The <sup>b</sup>ark of the God of Īṣ'ra-el shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon <sup>1</sup>Dā'gon our god.

8  
ath, Josh. 11: 2.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the <sup>a</sup>Phī-lis'tines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the <sup>b</sup>ark of the God of Īṣ'ra-el? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Īṣ'ra-el be carried about unto <sup>1</sup>Gāth. And they carried the ark of the God of Īṣ'ra-el about *thither*.

9  
V. discom-  
ture:

9 And it was *so*, that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great <sup>3</sup>destruction: and he <sup>b</sup>smote the men of the city, both small and great, and

<sup>4</sup>they had <sup>4</sup>emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the <sup>b</sup>ark of God to <sup>k</sup>Ēk'rōn. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ēk'rōn, that the Ēk'rōn-ites cried out, saying, They have brought about the <sup>b</sup>ark of the God of Īṣ'ra-el to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the <sup>a</sup>Phī-lis'tines, and said, Send away the <sup>b</sup>ark of the God of Īṣ'ra-el, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly <sup>3,4</sup>destruction throughout all the city; the <sup>1</sup>hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the <sup>1,4</sup>emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

## CHAPTER 6

After seven months the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart unto Bethshemesh. 13 The people of that place are smitten for looking into the ark. 21 They send to the men of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

AND the <sup>a</sup>ark of the LORD was in the country of the <sup>b</sup>Phī-lis'tines seven months.

2 And the <sup>b</sup>Phī-lis'tines called for the priests and the <sup>c</sup>diviners, saying, What shall we do to the <sup>a</sup>ark of the LORD? tell us where-with we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the <sup>a</sup>ark of the God of Īṣ'ra-el, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a <sup>1,4</sup>trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall* be the <sup>1</sup>trespass <sup>a</sup>offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden <sup>2,6</sup>emerods, and five golden <sup>1</sup>mice, *according* to the number of the lords of the

B.C. 1141?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4 R. V. tumours  
brake out upon  
them.

10  
k Ekron, Amos 1:8.

11  
Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.

B.C. 1140?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Ark, Ex. 25:10.  
b Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.

2  
c Sorcery, Isa.  
47:9.

3  
d Offerings, tres-  
pass, Lev. 6:17.  
1 R. V. guilt

4  
e 1 Sam. 5:6, 9, 12.  
f Mouse, Lev. 11:  
29.  
2 R. V. tumours,

**B.C. 1140?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*g Plague, Ex. 11:1.*

**6**  
*h Heart, Psa. 44:21.*  
*i Egyptians, Gen. 50:3.*

*j Pharaoh, at the time of the exodus, Ex. 3:10.*

*k Miracles, design of, Luke 23:8.*

*l Adversity, design of, Psa. 10:6.*

*m Israel, in Egypt, Ex. 4:22.*

**7**  
*n 2 Sam. 6:3;  
1 Chr. 13:7.*  
*o Cattle, Ex. 12:29.*

**8**  
*p Jewels, Gen. 24:53.*

**9**  
*q Bethshemesh, Josh. 21:16.*  
*3 R. V. its own border*

*b*Phī-līs'tīneš: for one *q*plague *was* on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your *2, e*emerods, and images of your *l*mice that *q*mar the land; and ye shall give glory unto the God of Īs'ra-el: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye *h*harden your hearts, as the *i*E-ġy'p'tianš and *j*Phā'raōh *h*hardened their hearts? when he hath wrought *k*wonderfully among them, *l*did they not let the *m*people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new *n*cart, and take two milch *o*kine, on which there hath come no *yoke*, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the *a*ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the *n*cart; and put the *p*jewels of gold, which ye return him *for a* *1, d*trespas offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of *h*is own coast to *q*Bēth-shē'mesh, *then* he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that *it is* not his hand that smote us; it *was* a chance that happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch *o*kine, and tied them to the *n*cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the *a*ark of the LORD upon the *n*cart, and the coffer with the *l*mice of gold and the images of their *2, e*emerods.

12 And the *o*kine took the straight way to the way of *q*Bēth-shē'mesh, and went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the *b*Phī-līs'tīneš went after them unto the border of Bēth-shē'mesh.

13 And *they of* *q*Bēth-shē'mesh *were* *†*reaping their wheat *h*harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the *a*ark, and rejoiced to see it.

14 And the *n*cart came into the field of Jōsh'u-ā, a Bēth-shē'mite, and stood there, where *there was* a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a *b*urnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Lē'vites took down the *a*ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the *p*jewels of gold *were*, and put *them* on the great stone: and the men of Bēth-shē'mesh offered *b*urnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the *b*Phī-līs'tīneš had seen *it*, they returned to *†*Ēk'rōn the same day.

17 And these *are* the golden *2, e*emerods which the *b*Phī-līs'tīneš returned *for a* *1, d*trespas offering unto the LORD; for *†*Āsh'dōd one, for *u*Gā'zā one, for *v*Ās'ke-lōn one, for *w*Gāth one, for *†*Ēk'rōn one;

18 And the golden *l*mice, according to the number of all the cities of the *b*Phī-līs'tīneš *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country

**B.C. 1140**  
See footnote, *T*  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*r Harvest, Ex. 21.*

**14**  
*s Offerings, but Lev. 6:17.*

**16**  
*t Ekron, Amos*

**17**  
*u Gaza, Gen. 10*  
*v Askalon, Jud. 1:18.*  
*w Gath, Josh. 1 22.*

\* **YOKE**, Num. 19:2; Deut. 21:3; 1 Sam. 6:7; 11:7.

**Figurative:** Of oppression, Lev. 26:13; 1 Kin. 12:4; 2 Chr. 10:4, 9-11; Isa. 9:4; 10:27; Jer. 28:2, 4, 10; 30:8. Of the bondage of sin, Lam. 1:14. Of burdensome ordinances, Acts 15:10; Gal. 5:1. Of discipleship to Christ, Matt. 11:29, 30. Of discipline, Lam. 3:27.

† **REAPING**, Psa. 129:7. Laws concerning gleanings at the time of, Lev. 19:9, 10; 23:22; Deut. 24:19, 20.

**Figurative**, Psa. 126:6; Hos. 10:12, 13; John 4:35-38.

† **ASHDOD** (a stronghold). A city of the Philistines, Josh. 13:3; 1 Sam. 6:17; Amos 3:9. Anakim inhabit, Josh. 11. Assigned to Judah, Josh. 15:47. Dagon's temple in, in which was deposited the ark, 1 Sam. 5:1-8. Conquest of, by Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:6; by Tartan, Isa. 20:1. People of, conspire against the Jews, Neh. 4:7, 8. Jews intermarry with, Neh. 13:23. Prophecies concerning, Jer. 25:20; Amos 1:8; 3:9-15; Zech. 2:4; Zech. 9:6. Called Azotus, Acts 8:40.

**C. 1140?**  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

**18**  
ones, land-  
arks, Ex. 24:

V. stone,  
ereon

**19**  
vine Chastise-  
nt, Job 33:19,  
rusterity, instan-  
of, Prov. 27:

k, Ex. 25:10.

**20**  
ushmesh,  
sh. 21.16.  
2, hotness of,  
n. 2:2.

**21**  
rjath-jeartim,  
sh. 15:9.  
Philistines, Gen.  
14.

**1**  
rjath-jeartim,  
sh. 15:9.  
k, Ex. 25:10.

**C. 1120?**

**N**  
muel, 1 Sam.

omise, to pen-  
als, of deliver-  
e from adver-  
2 Cor. 1:20.  
2, Gen. 2:2.

**ABINADAB** (noble). A Levite, in whose house the ark  
rested twenty years, 1 Sam. 7:1, 2; 2 Sam. 6:3, 4; 1 Chr.

**THUNDER.** On Sinai, Ex. 19:16; Psa. 77:18. A  
manifestation of divine power, Job 26:14; Psa. 77:18. A token

villages, even unto the great  
stone of Ā'bēl, whereon they  
set down the ark of the LORD:  
which stone remaineth unto this  
day in the field of Jōsh'u-ā, the  
Bēth-shē'mite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of  
Bēth-shē'mesh; because they  
had looked into the ark of the  
LORD, even he smote of the peo-  
ple fifty thousand and threescore  
and ten men: and the people  
lamented, because the LORD  
had smitten many of the people  
with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bēth-shē'-  
mesh said, Who is able to stand  
before this holy LORD God?  
and to whom shall he go up  
from us?

21 And they sent messengers to  
the inhabitants of Kīr'jath-jē'-  
a-rīm, saying, The Phī-lis'tīneš  
have brought again the ark of  
the LORD; come ye down, and  
fetch it up to you.

## CHAPTER 7

They of Kīrjath-jeartim bring the ark into  
the house of Abinadab, where it remains  
twenty years. 3 The Israelites, at Sam-  
uel's exhortation, repent at Mizpah. 9  
While Samuel prays and sacrifices, the  
Lord discomfets the Philistines. 13 They  
are subdued. 15 Samuel judges Israel.

AND the men of Kīr'jath-jē'-  
a-rīm came, and fetched  
up the ark of the LORD, and  
brought it into the house of  
\*Ā-bin'a-dāb in the hill, and  
sanctified Ē-le-ā'zar his son to  
keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the  
ark abode in Kīr'jath-jē'a-  
rīm, that the time was long; for  
it was twenty years: and all the  
house of Iṣ'ra-el lamented after  
the LORD.

3 ¶ And Sām'u-el spake unto  
all the house of Iṣ'ra-el, saying,  
If ye do return unto the LORD

with all your hearts, then put  
away the strange gods and Āsh'-  
ta-rōth from among you, and  
prepare your hearts unto the  
LORD, and serve him only: and  
he will deliver you out of the  
hand of the Phī-lis'tīneš.

4 Then the children of Iṣ'ra-el  
did put away Bā'al'm and  
Āsh'ta-rōth, and served the  
LORD only.

5 And Sām'u-el said, Gather  
all Iṣ'ra-el to Miz'peh, and I  
will pray for you unto the  
LORD.

6 And they gathered together  
to Miz'peh, and drew water,  
and poured it out before the  
LORD, and fasted on that day,  
and said there, We have  
sinned against the LORD. And  
Sām'u-el judged the children  
of Iṣ'ra-el in Miz'peh.

7 And when the Phī-lis'tīneš  
heard that the children of Iṣ'-  
ra-el were gathered together to  
Miz'peh, the lords of the Phī-  
lis'tīneš went up against Iṣ'ra-el.  
And when the children of Iṣ'-  
ra-el heard it, they were afraid  
of the Phī-lis'tīneš.

8 And the children of Iṣ'ra-el  
said to Sām'u-el, Cease not to  
cry unto the LORD our God  
for us, that he will save us out  
of the hand of the Phī-lis'tīneš.

9 And Sām'u-el took a suck-  
ing lamb, and offered it for a  
burnt offering wholly unto  
the LORD: and Sām'u-el cried  
unto the LORD for Iṣ'ra-el; and  
the LORD heard him.

10 And as Sām'u-el was of-  
fering up the burnt offering,  
the Phī-lis'tīneš drew near to  
battle against Iṣ'ra-el: but the  
LORD thundered with a great  
thunder on that day upon

**B.C. 1120?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

f Or, Ashstoreth,  
1 Kin. 11.5.

**4**  
g Religious reviv-  
als, Hab. 3.2.

h Repentance, in-  
stances of, Mark  
1.4.

i Baul, 2 Kin. 17:  
16.

**5**  
j Mizpah, Josh.  
18.26.

k Prayer, interces-  
sion, Acts 6.4.

l Intercession, of  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.

**6**  
m Water, libation  
of, 1 Kin. 17.10.

n Fasting, Zech.  
8:19.

o Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.

p Judges of Israel,  
Judg. 2:16.

**7**  
q Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.

**8**  
r God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

**9**  
s Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

t Jesus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
1:21.

1 R. V. whole  
burnt offering  
unto

2 R. V. answered

**10**  
u God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

v Meteorology,  
phenomena of,  
Matt. 16:2.

of divine anger, 1 Sam. 12:17, 18. Sent, as a plague upon the  
Egyptians, Ex. 9:23-34; Psa. 78:48; upon the Philistines, in  
battle with the children of Israel, 1 Sam. 7:10. Sent as a  
judgment, Isa. 29:6.

Sons of Zebedee called sons of, Mark 3:17.



B.C. 1120?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

- v* Stones, memorial pillars, Ex. 24: 12.  
*r* Pillar, Gen. 28: 18.  
*y* Ebenezer, 1 Sam. 4:1.

## 13

- z* Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
*a* Hand, figurative, Ezra 10:19.  
*b* Samuel, 1 Sam. 3:1.  
*3* R. V. within the border

## 14

- c* Philistines, Gen. 26:14.  
*d* Ekron, Amos 1:8.  
*e* Gath, Josh. 11: 22.  
*f* Amorites, Gen. 14:13.  
*4* R. V. border

## 15

- g* Judge, Judg. 2:16.

## 16

- h* Court, circuit, Ex. 18:26.  
*i* Bethel, Josh. 18: 13.  
*j* Gilgal, Josh. 4:19.  
*k* Mizpah, Josh. 18:26.

## 17

- l* Ramah, 1 Sam. 1:19.  
*m* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

B.C. 1112?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

- a* Samuel, 1 Sam. 3:1.  
*b* Old Age, Isa. 46:4.  
*c* Judge, corrupt, vs. 1-5; Judg. 2:16.  
*d* Minister, false and corrupt, vs. 1-5; Rom. 15:16.  
*e* Judges, Ex. 4:22.

the Phī-līs'tīneš, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Iṣ'ra-el.

11 And the men of Iṣ'ra-el went out of <sup>1</sup>Miz'peh, and pursued the <sup>2</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš, and smote them, until *they came* under Bēth'-cār.

12 Then <sup>c</sup>Ṣām'u-el took a <sup>w</sup>stone, and set *it* between <sup>1</sup>Miz'peh and Shēn, and called the name of it <sup>y</sup>Ēb'en-ē'zēr, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 So the <sup>2</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš were subdued, and they came no more <sup>3</sup>into the coast of <sup>2</sup>Iṣ'ra-el: and the <sup>a</sup>hand of the LORD was against the Phī-līs'tīneš all the days of <sup>b</sup>Ṣām'u-el.

14 And the cities which the <sup>2</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš had taken from Iṣ'ra-el were restored to Iṣ'ra-el, from <sup>d</sup>Ēk'rōn even unto <sup>e</sup>Gāth; and the <sup>4</sup>coasts thereof did Iṣ'ra-el deliver out of the hands of the Phī-līs'tīneš. And there was peace between Iṣ'ra-el and the <sup>f</sup>Ām'ōr-ites.

15 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Ṣām'u-el <sup>g</sup>judged Iṣ'ra-el all the days of his life.

16 And <sup>b</sup>he went from year to year in <sup>h</sup>circuit to <sup>i</sup>Bēth'-el, and <sup>j</sup>Gil'gāl, and <sup>k</sup>Miz'peh, and <sup>g</sup>judged Iṣ'ra-el in all those places.

17 And <sup>b</sup>his return was to <sup>l</sup>Rā'-mah; for there *was* his house; and there <sup>o</sup>he judged Iṣ'ra-el; and there he built an <sup>m</sup>altar unto the LORD.

## CHAPTER 8

Because of the ill government of Samuel's sons, the Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel, displeased thereat, is comforted of God. 10 He describes to them the manner of a king. 19 Because of their importunity, God directs Samuel to make them a king.

AND it came to pass, when <sup>a</sup>Ṣām'u-el was <sup>b</sup>old, that he made his sons <sup>c</sup>judges over <sup>e</sup>Iṣ'ra-el.

2 Now the name of his firstborn was <sup>1</sup>Jō'el; and the name of his second, <sup>a</sup>Ā-bī'ah: *they were* judges in <sup>h</sup>Bē'er-shē'bā.

3 And his <sup>i</sup>sons walked not in his ways, but <sup>c</sup>turned aside after lucre, and took <sup>\*</sup>bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the <sup>k</sup>elders of <sup>e</sup>Iṣ'ra-el gathered themselves together, and came to <sup>a</sup>Ṣām'u-el unto <sup>m</sup>Rā'mah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art <sup>n</sup>old, and thy <sup>i</sup>sons walk not in thy ways: now make <sup>us</sup> a <sup>o</sup>king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased <sup>a</sup>Ṣām'u-el, when they said, Give us a <sup>n</sup>king to judge us. And Ṣām'u-el <sup>p</sup>prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>Ṣām'u-el, Harken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but <sup>q</sup>they have rejected <sup>r</sup>me, that <sup>s</sup>I should not <sup>1</sup>reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I <sup>t</sup>brought them up out of <sup>u</sup>Ē'g̃ypt even unto this day, <sup>2</sup>wherewith they have forsaken me, and <sup>v</sup>served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit <sup>3</sup>yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Ṣām'u-el told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a <sup>q</sup>king.

11 And he said, <sup>w</sup>This will be the manner of the <sup>x</sup>king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint *them* for

B.C. 1112  
See footnote, T  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

- f* Or, Vashni,  
1 Chr. 6:28.  
*g* 1 Chr. 6:28.  
*h* Beersheba, Ju  
20:1.

## 3

- i* Children, vii  
Mark 10:11.  
*j* Covetousness  
stances of, Is  
57:17.

## 4

- k* Government,  
22:21.  
*l* Senate, Num  
16.  
*m* Ramah, 1 Sa  
1:19.

## 5

- n* Longevity, P  
91:16.  
*o* King, 2 Kin  
3:10.

B.C. 1095

## 6

- p* Prayer, exem  
pled, Acts 6:

## 7

- q* Ingratitude,  
man to God,  
Rom. 1:21.  
*r* Reflection, of  
Sam. 5:22  
*s* Theocracy, J  
8:23.

1 R. V. be kin

## 8

- t* God, provide  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*u* Egypt, Gen.  
v Idolatry, 1 S  
15:23.  
*2* R. V. in tha  
they

## 9

- 3* R. V. thou  
protest

## 10

- v* Government,  
archival, tyro  
ny in, Isa. 2  
*x* Rulers, wick  
vs. 11-18; E  
18:21.

## 11

- \* BRIBERY, Psa. 26:9, 10; Prov. 15:27; Isa. 33: 15, 16.  
Corrupts conscience, Ex. 23:8; Deut. 16:18, 19; Eccl. 7:7. Perverts justice, 1 Sam. 8:1, 3; 12:3; Prov. 17:23; 28:21; Isa. 1:23; 5:22, 23; Ezek. 22:12; Amos 5:12; Mic. 7:3. Destroys national welfare, Prov. 29:4. Profanes God, Ezek. 13:19. Denunciation against, Job 15:34; Ezek. 22:12, 13.

- Punishment for, Deut. 27:25; Amos 2:6. Instances of: Balak attempts to bribe Balaam, Num. 17, 37. Of Dathan, Judg. 16:5. Of Samuel's sons, 1 Sam. 8. Of the false prophet, Shemaiah, Neh. 6:10-13. Of Benhadad, 1 Kin. 15:19. Haman bribes Ahasuerus to destroy the Jews, Esth. 3:9. Chief priests bribe Judas, Matt. 26:15; 27: Mark 14:11; Luke 22:5. Soldiers bribed to declare them

**C.C. 1095?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

V. they shall

**12**  
2 Chr. 16:14.  
V. them unto  
for

V. he will set  
me to plow

**14**  
vineyard, Isa.  
Deut.  
11.

**15**  
givers, *wicked*,  
c. 18:21.  
government, mon-  
archical, tyrann-  
ical, Isa. 22:21.  
thes, Num. 18:

**17**  
V. flocks:

**18**  
everlasting, prayer  
Psa. 10:6.  
V. answer

**19**  
Samuel, 1 Sam.  
1:1.  
if-will, Gen.  
3:6.  
worldliness, in-  
stances of, 1 John  
15.

plebs stole the body of Jesus, Matt. 28:12-15. Felix seeks a  
from Paul, Acts 24:26.

**BAKER**, 1 Sam. 8:13; Jer. 37:21; Hos. 7:4, 6. Phara-  
chief, Gen. 40.

**KISH**. Father of Saul, 1 Sam. 9:1-3; 10:21; 2 Sam. 21: 1  
1 Sam. 8:33; 9:39. Called Cis, Acts 13:21.

**SAUL** (asked for), king of Israel. A Benjamite, son  
of Kish, 1 Sam. 9:1, 2. His personal appearance, 1 Sam. 9:2;  
10:3. Made King of Israel, 1 Sam. 9:10; 11:12-15; Hos. 13: 3.  
Dwells at Gibeah of Saul, 1 Sam. 14:2; 15:34; Isa. 10:29.  
of, 1 Chr. 8:33; 9:39. Defeats the Philistines, 1 Sam.  
14:46, 52. Smites the Amalekites, 1 Sam. 15. Is reproved  
Samuel, for usurping priestly functions, 1 Sam. 13:11-14;  
his obedience in not slaying the Amalekites, 1 Sam. 15:16-  
17. Dedicates the spoils of war, 1 Sam. 15:21-25; 1 Chr. 26:  
1. Loss of his kingdom foretold, 1 Sam. 15:27-29. Sends  
messengers to Jesse, asking that David be sent to him as musician  
armor-bearer, 1 Sam. 16:17-23. Defeats the Philistines  
at Gath, slain by David, 1 Sam. 17. His jealousy of  
David; gives his daughter, Michal, to David to be his wife; be-

himself, for his chariots, and  
to be his horsemen; and <sup>4</sup>some  
shall run before his chariots.

12 And <sup>2</sup>he will appoint <sup>6</sup>him  
captains over thousands, and  
captains over fifties; and <sup>6</sup>will  
set them to ear his ground, and  
to reap his harvest, and to  
make his instruments of war,  
and instruments of his chariots.

13 And <sup>10</sup>he will take your  
daughters to be confectionaries,  
and to be cooks, and to be <sup>†</sup>bak-  
ers.

14 And <sup>10</sup>he will take your  
fields, and your <sup>2</sup>vineyards, and  
your <sup>10</sup>oliveyards, even the best  
of them, and give them to his  
servants.

15 And <sup>10</sup>he will take the  
<sup>4</sup>tenth of your seed, and of  
your vineyards, and give to his  
officers, and to his servants.

16 And <sup>10</sup>he will take your  
menservants, and your maid-  
servants, and your goodliest  
young men, and your asses, and  
put them to his work.

17 He will take the <sup>4</sup>tenth of  
your <sup>7</sup>sheep: and <sup>10</sup>ye shall be his  
servants.

18 And ye shall <sup>6</sup>cry out in that  
day because of your <sup>10</sup>king which  
ye shall have chosen you; and  
the LORD will not <sup>8</sup>hear you in  
that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless the people re-  
fused to obey the voice of <sup>7</sup>Sām'-  
uel; and they said, Nay; but  
we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be <sup>h</sup>like  
all the nations; and <sup>h</sup>that our  
king may judge us, and go out  
before us, and fight our battles.

21 And <sup>7</sup>Sām'-u-el heard all the  
words of the people, and he <sup>4</sup>re-  
hearsed them in the ears of the  
LORD.

22 And the LORD said to <sup>7</sup>Sām'-  
u-el, Harken unto their voice,  
and make them a king. And  
Sām'-u-el said unto the men of  
Is'-ra-el, Go ye every man unto  
his city.

## CHAPTER 9

*Saul, not finding his father's asses, 18 comes  
to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertains him at  
the feast; 25 and the next morning brings  
him on his way.*

NOW there was a man of  
<sup>a</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, whose name  
was <sup>\*</sup>Kīsh, the son of Ā-bī'el,  
the son of Zē'rōr, the son of Bē-  
chō'rath, the son of Ā-phī'ah, a  
Bēn'ja-mīte, a mighty man of  
<sup>1</sup>power.

2 And he had a son, whose  
name was <sup>†</sup>Saul, a choice young  
man, and a goodly: and there  
was not among the children of  
Is'-ra-el a goodlier person than  
he: from his shoulders and up-  
ward he was higher than any of  
the people.

3 And the asses of <sup>\*</sup>Kīsh  
<sup>†</sup>Saul's father were lost. And  
Kīsh said to Saul his son, Take  
now one of the servants with  
thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount  
<sup>b</sup>E'phrā-im, and passed through

**B.C. 1095?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**21**  
<sup>†</sup> Mediation, in-  
stances of, Gal.  
3:19.

**1**  
<sup>a</sup> Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.  
<sup>1</sup> R. V. valour.

**4**  
<sup>b</sup> Ephraim, mount  
of, Josh. 17:15.

comes David's enemy, 1 Sam. 18. Tries to slay David; Jona-  
than intercedes and incurs his father's displeasure: David's  
loyalty to him; Saul's repentance; prophecies, 1 Sam. 19.  
Hears Doeg against Ahimelech, and slays the priest and his  
family, 1 Sam. 22:9-19. Pursues David to the wilderness of  
Ziph, the Ziphites betray David to, 1 Sam. 23:14-29. Pursues  
David to Engedi, 1 Sam. 24:1-6. His life spared by David,  
1 Sam. 24:5-8. Saul's contrition for his bad faith, 1 Sam. 24:  
16-22. David is again betrayed to, by the Ziphites; Saul pur-  
sues him to the hill of Hachilah; his life spared again by David;  
his confession, and his blessing upon David, 1 Sam. 26. Slays  
the Gibeonites; crime avenged by the death of seven of his sons,  
2 Sam. 21:1-9. His kingdom invaded by Philistines; seeks  
counsel of the witch of Endor, who foretells his death, 1 Sam.  
28:3-25; 29:1. Is defeated and commits suicide, 1 Sam. 31:  
1-6; 1 Chr. 10:1-6. His three sons slain; and their bodies, and  
Saul's, exposed in Bethshan, rescued by the people of Jabesh,  
and burned; bones of, buried under a tree at Jabesh, 1 Sam. 31:  
8-13; 1 Chr. 10:8-14. His death, a judgment on account of his  
sins, 1 Chr. 10:13. David's lamentation over Saul and Jona-  
than, 2 Sam. 1:17-27.

B.C. 1095?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.c Or, *Baal-shalisha*,  
2 Kin. 4:42.

5

d Children, good,  
instances of,  
Mark 10:14.

6

e Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

7

f Prophets, emolu-  
ments of, Isa. 3:2.

8

g Shekel, Ex. 30:  
13.

11

h Women, duties of,  
Prov. 31:10.

the land of 'Shāl'i-shā, but they found *them* not: then they passed through the land of Shā'lim, and *there they were* not: and he passed through the land of the 'Bēn'ja-mītes, but they found *them* not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zūph, 'Saul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a 'man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said 'Saul to his servant, But, behold, *if* we go, 'what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered 'Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a 'shekel of silver: 'that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in 'İs'ra-el, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now called a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said 'Saul to his servant, Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went up the hill to the city, they found young 'maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* be-

fore you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is* a sacrifice of the people to day in the 'high place:

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the 'high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth 'bless the 'sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, 'Sām'u-el came out against them, for to go up to the 'high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told e, l, m 'Sām'u-el in his ear a day before 'Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of 'Bēn'ja-mīn, and thou shalt 'anoint him to be 'captain over my people 'İs'ra-el, that he may save my people out of the hand of the 'Phī-lis'tīnes: for 'I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when 'Sām'u-el saw 'Saul, the 'LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! 'this same shall reign over my people.

18 Then 'Saul drew near to 'Sām'u-el in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house *is*.

19 And 'Sām'u-el answered 'Saul, and said, I *am* the 'seer: go up before me unto the 'high place; for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And 'on whom *is* all the

B.C. 1095?

See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

i High Places,  
1 Kin. 3:2.

13

j Thanksgiving  
food, Luke 24k Offerings, eat  
Lev. 6:17.

14

l Samuel, 1 Sa  
3:1.

15

m Minister, im-  
portant in pub-  
lic affairs, vs. 1  
27; Rom. 15

16

n Anointing, L  
8:12.o King, divine,  
authorized, 2  
3:10.p Philistines, C  
26:14.q God, preserve  
Gen. 2:2.

17

r Government,  
in, Isa. 22:2s Rulers, appoint-  
ed by God, Ex.  
21.

19

t Prophets, Isa  
3:2.

20

2 R. V. for wh  
is all that is  
sirable in Isr



**1.C. 1095?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

V. for

**21**  
*modesty, instans-*  
*es of, 1 Tim. 2:9.*

**22**  
*ends, guests ar-*  
*ranged at, accord-*  
*ing to rank, Mark*  
*2:39.*

V. guest-

chamber,

**24**  
V. thigh,  
V. hath been  
served

**25**  
*ouse, Esth.*  
*1.*

**26**  
*isting, early,*  
*en. 19:2.*  
V. to Saul on  
the housetop,

desire of *Īs'ra-el*? *Is it not* <sup>3</sup>on thee, and <sup>3</sup>on all thy father's house?

21 And <sup>†</sup>*Saul* answered and said, *Am not I a Bēn'ja-mīte*, of the smallest of the tribes of *Īs'ra-el*? and *my* family the least of all the families of the tribe of *ᵅBēn'ja-mīn*? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And *Ṣām'u-el* took <sup>†</sup>*Saul* and his servant, and brought them into the <sup>4</sup>parlour, and made them sit in the <sup>5</sup>chiefest place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty persons.

23 And *Ṣām'u-el* said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the <sup>6</sup>shoulder, and *that* which *was* upon it, and set it before <sup>†</sup>*Saul*. And *Ṣām'u-el* said, Behold that which <sup>6</sup>is left! set it before thee, and eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So *Saul* did eat with *Ṣām'u-el* that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the <sup>4</sup>high place into the city, *Ṣām'u-el* communed with <sup>†</sup>*Saul* upon the top of the <sup>7</sup>house.

26 And they <sup>8</sup>arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that *Ṣām'u-el* called <sup>7</sup>*Ṣaul* to the top of the <sup>7</sup>house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And *Saul* arose, and they went out both of them, he and *Ṣām'u-el*, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, *Ṣām'u-el* said to <sup>†</sup>*Saul*, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still awhile, that I may shew thee the word of God.

## CHAPTER 10

*Samuel anoints Saul. 2 He confirms him by prediction of three signs. 9 Saul's heart is changed, and he prophesies. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The people variously affected toward him.*

THEN <sup>a, b,</sup>*Ṣām'u-el* took a vial of <sup>d</sup>oil, and poured it upon <sup>c</sup>his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it not* because <sup>e</sup>the <sup>ᵅ</sup>LORD hath <sup>f</sup>anointed thee to be captain over his <sup>4</sup>inheritance?

2 When <sup>e</sup>thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by <sup>7</sup>Rā'chel's sepulchre in the border of <sup>k</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn at Zēl'zah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and <sup>1,</sup>sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt <sup>e</sup>thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the <sup>2</sup>plain of Tā'bōr, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to <sup>m</sup>Bēth'-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of <sup>n</sup>bread, and another carrying a bottle of <sup>o</sup>wine:

4 And they will <sup>p</sup>salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that <sup>e</sup>thou shalt come to the hill of God, where <sup>i</sup>is the garrison of the <sup>ᵅ</sup>Phi-lis'tineṣ: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the <sup>7</sup>high place with a <sup>s</sup>psaltery, and a <sup>t</sup>tabret, and a <sup>u</sup>pipe, and a <sup>v</sup>harp, before them; and they shall prophesy:

6 And the <sup>w</sup>Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, *that*

**B.C. 1095?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 3:1.

b *Minister, influential in public affairs*, vs. 1-27; Rom. 15:16.

c *Church and State, ecclesiastical power superior to civil, appoints kings*, 1 Sam. 16:1.

d *Oil*, Deut. 12:17.

e *Saul, made king*, vs. 1-27; 1 Sam. 9:2.

f *King, how chosen*, 2 Kin. 3:10.

g *Government, God in*, Isa. 22:21.

h *Anointing*, Lev. 8:12.

i *Israel, under the kings*, Ex. 4:22.

2

j *Rachel*, Gen. 29:6.

k *Benjamin, tribe of*, Num. 1:37.

l *Parents, love of*, 2 Cor. 12:14.

1 *R. V. taketh thought*

3

m *Bethel*, Josh. 18:13.

n *Bread*, Ezek. 4:13.

o *Wine*, Prov. 23:31.

2 *R. V. oak*

4

p *Salutations*, Luke 1:44.

5

q *Philistines*, Gen. 26:14.

r *High Places*, 1 Kin. 3:2.

s *Music*, 2 Chr. 5:13.

t *Timbrel*, Ex. 15:20.

u 1 Kin. 1:40; Isa. 30:29.

v *Harp*, Dan. 3:10

6

w *Prophets, inspiration of*, Isa. 3:2

B.C. 1095?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

x *Gilgal*, Josh.  
4:19.y *Offerings, burnt*,  
Lev. 6:17.z *Offerings, peace*,  
Lev. 6:17.a *Seven, days*, Gen.  
7:2.

9

b *Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:2.  
c *Samuel*, 1 Sam.  
3:1.d *Regeneration, in-*  
*surrection of*, Tit.  
3:5.e *Heart, changed*,  
Psa. 44:21.

12

f *Proverbs*, 1 Sam.  
24:13.

13

g *High Places*,  
1 Kin. 3:2.

thou do as occasion serve thee;  
for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down be-  
fore me to <sup>x</sup>Gil'gāl; and, behold,  
I will come down unto thee, to  
offer <sup>y</sup>burnt offerings, and to  
sacrifice sacrifices of <sup>z</sup>peace of-  
ferings: <sup>a</sup>seven days shalt thou  
tarry, till I come to thee, and  
shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was *so*, that when  
<sup>b</sup>he had turned his back to go  
from <sup>c</sup>Sām'u-el, God gave him  
<sup>d</sup>another <sup>e</sup>heart: and all those  
signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither  
to the hill, behold, a company of  
prophets met <sup>b</sup>him; and the Spir-  
it of God came upon him, and  
he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass, when  
all that knew him beforetime  
saw that, behold, he prophesied  
among the prophets, then the  
people said one to another, What  
*is* this *that* is come unto the son  
of Kīsh? *Is* <sup>b</sup>Saul also among  
the prophets?

12 And one of the same place  
answered and said, But who *is*  
their father? Therefore it be-  
came a proverb, <sup>i</sup>*Is* Saul also  
among the prophets?

13 And when <sup>b</sup>he had made an  
end of prophesying, he came to  
the <sup>g</sup>high place.

14 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Saul's uncle said  
unto him and to his servant,  
Whither went ye? And he said,  
To seek the asses: and when we  
saw that *they were* no where, we  
came to <sup>c</sup>Sām'u-el.

15 And <sup>b</sup>Saul's uncle said, Tell  
me, I pray thee, what <sup>c</sup>Sām'u-el  
said unto you.

16 And <sup>b</sup>Saul said unto his un-  
cle, He told us plainly that the  
asses were found. But of the  
matter of the kingdom, whereof  
<sup>c</sup>Sām'u-el spake, he told him  
not.

17 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Sām'u-el called the

people together unto the LORD  
to <sup>h</sup>Miz'peh;

18 And said unto the children  
of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el, Thus saith the LORD  
God of Is'ra-el, I <sup>j</sup>brought up  
Is'ra-el out of <sup>k</sup>E'gypt, and <sup>j</sup>de-  
livered you out of the hand of  
the <sup>k</sup>E-gypt'ians, and out of the  
hand of all kingdoms, and of  
them that oppressed you:

19 And ye have this day <sup>l,m</sup>re-  
jected your God, who himself  
<sup>n</sup>saved you out of all your <sup>o</sup>ad-  
versities and your <sup>p</sup>tribulations;  
and ye have said unto him, *Nay*,  
but set a <sup>q</sup>king over us. Now  
therefore present yourselves be-  
fore the LORD by your tribes,  
and by your thousands.

20 And when <sup>c</sup>Sām'u-el had  
caused all the tribes of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el  
to come near, the tribe of <sup>q</sup>Bēn'-  
ja-mīn <sup>r</sup>was taken.

21 When he had caused the  
tribe of <sup>q</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn to come  
near by their families, the family  
of Mā'trī was taken, and <sup>b</sup>Saul  
the son of <sup>i</sup>Kīsh <sup>r</sup>was taken: and  
when they sought him, he could  
not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of  
the LORD further, if the man  
should yet come thither. And  
the LORD answered, Behold, he  
hath hid himself among the  
stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched  
<sup>b</sup>him thence: and when he stood  
among the people, he was higher  
than any of the people from his  
shoulders and upward.

24 And <sup>c</sup>Sām'u-el said to all the  
people, See ye <sup>b</sup>him whom the  
<sup>u</sup>LORD hath <sup>v</sup>chosen, that *there*  
*is* none like him among all the  
people? And all the people  
<sup>w</sup>shouted, and <sup>x</sup>said, God save  
the <sup>y</sup>king.

25 <sup>y</sup>Then <sup>z,a</sup><sup>c</sup>Sām'u-el told the  
people the manner of the king-  
dom, and wrote <sup>b</sup>it in a book,  
and laid *it* up before the LORD.

B.C. 1095

See footnote, 7  
Rev. 10:6.

17

h *Mizpah*, Jos.  
18:26.

18

i *Israel*, Ex. 4j *God, provider*  
of, Gen. 2:2.k *Egyptians*, C.  
50:3.

19

l *Ingratitude*,  
man to God, E.  
1:21.m *Theocracy*, re-  
ed by Israel, J.  
8:23.n *God, preserve*  
Gen. 2:2.o *Adversity*, P.  
10:6.p *King*, 2 Kin.  
3:10.q *R. V. calamity*r *R. V. distress*

20

q *Benjamin*, tr.  
of, Num. 1:3.r *Lot, Saul ch-*  
by, Esth. 3:7.

21

s *King, chosen*  
lot, 2 Kin. 3.t *Kish*, 1 Sam.

24

u *Government*,  
in, Isa. 22:2.v *Rulers, appoint-*  
by God, Ex.  
21.w *Shouting*, 2  
15:14.x *Salutations*,  
Luke 1:44.

25

y *King, consti-*  
tutional restric-  
of, 2 Kin. 3.z *Samuel*, 1 Sa.  
3:1.a *Minister, in-*  
fential in pub-  
affairs, Rom.  
16.b *Constitution*,  
Dan. 6:12.c *Book, Num.*

**B.C. 1095?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**26**  
*ibeah*, Hos. 9:9.

**27**  
*citizens, wicked*  
*and treasonable*,  
Luke 15:15.

*reason, instan-*  
*ces of*, 2 Kin. 11:  
4.

*teckness, in-*  
*stances of*, Psa.  
5:4.

*act, of Saul*,  
rev. 15:1.

**1**  
*Ammonites*, Deut.  
20.

*gilead*,  
Judg. 21:8.

**3**  
*Government, mu-*  
*unicipal*, Isa. 22:  
1.  
*even, days*, Gen.  
2:  
3.  
*V. borders*

**4**  
*ibeah*, Hos. 9:9.  
*Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:2.

**6**  
*anger, instances*  
*of*, Psa. 37:8.

And Sām'u-el sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 And Saul also went home to <sup>d</sup>Gīb'e-ah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the <sup>e</sup>children of Bē'lī-al said, How shall this man save us? And <sup>f</sup>they despised him, and brought him no presents. But <sup>g,h</sup>he held his peace.

## CHAPTER 11

*The cruel condition offered to the men of Jubbah-gilead. 4 They send messengers to Saul, and are delivered by him. 12 Saul spares his enemies. 14 His kingdom renewed at Gilgal.*

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>Nā'hāsh the <sup>a</sup>Ām'mon-ite came up, and encamped against <sup>b</sup>Jā'besh-gil'e-ād: and all the men of Jā'besh said unto Nā'hāsh, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Nā'hāsh the Ām'mon-ite answered them, On this *condition* will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach unto all Iṣ'ra-el.

3 And the <sup>c</sup>elders of Jā'besh said unto him, Give us <sup>d</sup>seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the <sup>e</sup>coasts of Iṣ'ra-el: and then, if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to <sup>f</sup>Gīb'e-ah of <sup>f</sup>Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And, behold, <sup>f</sup>Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jā'besh.

6 And the Spirit of God came upon <sup>f</sup>Saul when he heard those tidings, and his <sup>g</sup>anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the <sup>h</sup>coasts of Iṣ'ra-el by the hands of messengers, saying, <sup>a</sup>Whosoever cometh not forth after <sup>f</sup>Saul and after <sup>i</sup>Sām'u-el, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he <sup>j</sup>numbered <sup>k</sup>them in Bē'zēk, the children of <sup>l</sup>Iṣ'ra-el were three hundred thousand, and the men of <sup>m</sup>Jū-dah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of <sup>b</sup>Jā'besh-gil'e-ād, To morrow, by *that time* the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jā'besh; and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jā'besh said, <sup>n</sup>To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in <sup>o</sup>three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning <sup>p</sup>watch, and slew the <sup>a</sup>Ām'mon-ites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto <sup>i</sup>Sām'u-el, Who *is* he that said, Shall <sup>q</sup>Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And <sup>r,s</sup>Saul said, <sup>r,s</sup>There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Iṣ'ra-el.

14 ¶ Then said <sup>i</sup>Sām'u-el to the

**B.C. 1095?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*Armies, rendez-*  
*vous of*, Deut.  
11:4.  
*i Samuel*, 1 Sam.  
3:1.

**8**  
*Mustar*, 2 Kin.  
25:19.

*Armies, Israel's*  
*military forces*,  
Deut. 11:4.

*Israel, under the*  
*kings*, Ex. 4:22.  
*m Judah, tribe of*,  
Num. 10:14.

**10**  
*Sarcasm, instan-*  
*ces of*, Judg. 10:  
14.

**11**  
*Armies, tactics of*,  
Deut. 11:4.  
*p Night, divided in-*  
*to watches*, Gen.  
1:5.

**12**  
*Rulers, righteous,*  
*instances of*, Ex.  
18:21.

**13**  
*Statecraft, wis-*  
*dom in*, Prov.  
28:2.  
*Prudence, instan-*  
*ces of*, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

**NAHASH** (serpent), an Ammonite king. Attacked Jubbah-gilead, 1 Sam. 11:1-3; 12:12. Defeated by Saul, 1 Sam. 11-11. Kindness of, to David; and death of, 2 Sam. 10:1.

2: 1 Chr. 19:1. 2. David's purpose to show kindness to son of, misunderstood, and his messengers treated with indignities; the war that followed, 1 Chr. 19:1-19; 20:1-3.



**B.C. 1095?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

*Government, Mo-*  
*sais, Isa. 22:21.*

## 15

*u Gilgal, Josh.*  
*4:19.*

*v Saul, made king*  
*over Israel,*  
*1 Sam. 9:2.*

*w Offerings, peace,*  
*Lev. 6:17.*

people, Come, and let 'us go to  
"Gîl'gâl, and renew the kingdom  
there.

15 And all the people went to  
"Gîl'gâl; and there they made  
"Saul king before the LORD in  
Gîl'gâl; and there they sacrificed  
sacrifices of <sup>w</sup>peace offerings be-  
fore the LORD; and there Saul  
and all the men of Iş'ra-el re-  
joiced greatly.

## CHAPTER 12

*Samuel testifies to Israel his integrity. 6*  
*He recounts God's dealings with their*  
*fathers; 16 and, by means of thunder in*  
*harvest, convinces them of their sin in ask-*  
*ing a king: 20 but comforts them in the*  
*hope of God's mercy, if obedient.*

## 1

*a Samuel, 1 Sam.*  
*3:1.*

*b Minister, influ-*  
*ential in public*  
*affairs, vs. 1-14;*  
*Rom. 15:16.*

*c King, 2 Kin.*  
*3:10.*

## 2

*d Longevity, Psa.*  
*91:16.*

## ■

*e Rulers, righteous,*  
*instances of, Ex.*  
*18:21.*

*f Honesty, instan-*  
*ces of, Rom. 13:*  
*13.*

*g Bribery, 1 Sam.*  
*8:3.*

*h R. V. taken a*  
*ransom*

## 4

*h Integrity, instan-*  
*ces of, Job 2:3.*

## 5

*i Oath, Num. 5:19.*

## 6

*j God, providence*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*

*k Moses, Ex. 2:10.*

*l Aaron, Ex. 6:20.*

*m Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

AND <sup>a, b</sup>Sām'u-el said unto  
all Iş'ra-el, Behold, I have  
hearkened unto your voice in  
all that ye said unto me, and  
have made a <sup>c</sup>king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king  
walketh before you: and I am  
<sup>d</sup>old and grayheaded; and, be-  
hold, my sons *are* with you: and  
I have walked before you from  
my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here <sup>e</sup>I *am*: witness  
against me before the LORD,  
and before his anointed: <sup>f</sup>whose  
ox have I taken? or whose ass  
have I taken? or whom have I  
defrauded? <sup>g</sup>whom have I op-  
pressed? or of whose hand have  
I <sup>h</sup>received *any* <sup>h</sup>bribe to blind  
mine eyes therewith? and I will  
restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou <sup>i</sup>hast  
not defrauded us, nor oppressed  
us, neither hast thou taken ought  
of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The  
LORD <sup>j</sup>is witness against you,  
and his anointed <sup>k</sup>is witness this  
day, that ye have not found  
ought in my hand. And they  
answered, <sup>l</sup>He *is* witness.

6 ¶ And <sup>m</sup>Sām'u-el said unto  
the people, *It is the* <sup>n</sup>LORD that  
advanced <sup>o</sup>Mō'seş and <sup>p</sup>Aār'on,  
and that <sup>q</sup>brought your fathers  
up out of the land of <sup>r</sup>E'ğypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that  
<sup>s</sup>I may reason with you before  
the LORD of all the righteous  
acts of the LORD, which he did  
to you and to your fathers.

8 When <sup>t</sup>Jā'cob was come into  
<sup>u</sup>E'ğypt, and your fathers <sup>v</sup>cried  
unto the LORD, then the LORD  
sent <sup>w</sup>Mō'seş and <sup>x</sup>Aār'on, which  
brought forth your fathers out of  
E'ğypt, and made them dwell in  
<sup>y</sup>this place.

9 And when they forgat the  
LORD their God, he <sup>z</sup>sold them  
into the hand of <sup>a</sup>Sis'e-rā, cap-  
tain of the host of <sup>b</sup>Hā'zôr, and  
into the hand of the <sup>c</sup>Phî-lis'-  
tînes, and into the hand of the  
king of <sup>d</sup>Mō'ab, and they fought  
against them.

10 And <sup>e</sup>they <sup>e</sup>cried unto the  
LORD, and said, <sup>f</sup>We have  
sinned, because we have for-  
saken <sup>g</sup>the LORD, and have  
served <sup>h</sup>Bā'al-îm and <sup>i</sup>Āsh'ta-  
rôth: but now deliver us out  
of the hand of our enemies, and  
we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD <sup>j</sup>sent <sup>j</sup>Jē-rûb'-  
ba-âl, and Bē'dân, and <sup>k</sup>Jēph'-  
thah, and <sup>l</sup>Sām'u-el, and <sup>m</sup>de-  
livered you out of the hand of  
your enemies on every side, and  
ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that  
Nā'hăsh the king of the <sup>n</sup>chil-  
dren of Ām'môn came against  
you, ye said unto me, Nay; but  
a <sup>o</sup>king shall reign over us: when  
<sup>p</sup>the LORD your God *was* your  
king.

13 Now therefore behold the  
king whom ye have chosen, and  
whom ye have desired! and, be-  
hold, <sup>q</sup>the LORD hath set a king  
over you.

14 If ye will <sup>r</sup>fear the LORD,  
and serve him, and <sup>s</sup>obey his  
voice, and not rebel against the  
commandment of the LORD,  
then shall both ye and also the  
king that reigneth over you con-

**B.C. 1095?**  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 7

*n Minister, influ-*  
*ential in pub-*  
*lic affairs, Rom.*  
*16.*

## ■

*o Jacob, Gen.*  
*11.*

*p Prayer, Acts*  
*q Canaan, Gen.*  
*37:1.*

## ■

*r Adversity, be-*  
*fits of, illustra-*  
*v. 10; Psa. 1*

*s Divine Chasti-*  
*ment, Job. 33*

*t Sisera, Judg.*

*u Hazor, Josh.*  
*11:1.*

*v Philistines, G*  
*26:14.*

*w Moabites, Ge*  
*19:37.*

## 10

*x Prayer, confe-*  
*sion in, Acts*

*y Sin, confes-*  
*ion of, Rom. 5:1*

*z Baal, 2 Kin.*  
*16.*

*a Or, Ashtoreth*  
*1 Kin. 11:5.*

## 11

*b God, providen-*  
*ce of, Gen. 2:2.*

*c Or, Gideon, Ju*  
*6:11.*

*d Jephthah, Jud*  
*11:1.*

*e Samuel, 1 Sa*  
*3:1.*

## 12

*f Ammonites,*  
*Deut. 2:20.*

*g King, 2 King*  
*3:10.*

*h Theocracy, Ju*  
*8:23.*

## 13

*i Rulers, appoint-*  
*ed by God, Ex.*  
*21.*

## 14

*j Fear of God, A*  
*9:31.*

*k Obedience, He*  
*5:8.*

**E.C. 1095?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

tinue following the LORD your God:

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 Now therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it* not wheat harvest to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send <sup>L</sup>thunder and <sup>m,n</sup>rain; <sup>o</sup>that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a <sup>o</sup>king.

18 So <sup>e</sup>Sām'u-el <sup>o</sup>called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent <sup>L,m</sup>thunder and <sup>n</sup>rain that day: and <sup>o</sup>all the people greatly <sup>i</sup>feared the LORD and Sām'u-el.

19 And all the people said unto <sup>e</sup>Sām'u-el, <sup>o</sup>Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for <sup>o</sup>we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a <sup>o</sup>king.

20 And <sup>e</sup>Sām'u-el said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet <sup>o</sup>turn not aside from following the LORD, but <sup>k</sup>serve the LORD with all your <sup>o</sup>heart;

21 And turn ye not aside: for *then should ye go after* <sup>v</sup>vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they *are* vain.

22 For <sup>v</sup>the LORD <sup>w</sup>will not forsake his people for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to <sup>o</sup>make you his people.

23 Moreover <sup>v</sup>as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to <sup>z,a</sup>pray

for you: but I will <sup>b</sup>teach you the good and the right <sup>c</sup>way:

24 Only <sup>d,e</sup>fear the LORD, and <sup>e,i</sup>serve him in <sup>o</sup>truth with <sup>h</sup>all your heart: for consider how great *things* he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, <sup>o</sup>ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

## CHAPTER 13

*Saul's select band. 3 He calls the Israelites to Gilgal against the Philistines. 5 The great host of the Philistines. 6 The distress of the Israelites. 8 Saul, weary of staying for Samuel, sacrifices. 11 Samuel reproaches him. 17 The three bands of the Philistines. 19 The Philistines suffer no smit in Israel.*

<sup>a</sup>SAUL <sup>o</sup>reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el,

2 <sup>a</sup>Saul chose him three thousand <sup>c</sup>men of <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in <sup>d</sup>Mich'mash and in mount Bēth'-el, and a thousand were with <sup>e</sup>Jōn'a-than in <sup>f</sup>Gib'e-ah of Bēn'ja-min: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And <sup>e</sup>Jōn'a-than smote the <sup>g</sup>garrison of the <sup>o</sup>Phī-lis'tīneş that *was* in <sup>h</sup>Gē'bā, and the Phī-lis'tīneş heard of *it*. And <sup>a</sup>Saul blew the <sup>i</sup>trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the <sup>j</sup>He'-brewş hear.

4 And all <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el heard say that <sup>a</sup>Saul had smitten a <sup>g</sup>garrison of the <sup>o</sup>Phī-lis'tīneş, and that <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el also was had in abomination with the Phī-lis'tīneş. And the people were called together after Saul to <sup>k</sup>Gil'gāl.

5 And the <sup>o</sup>Phī-lis'tīneş gathered themselves together to fight with <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el, <sup>c</sup>thirty thousand <sup>l</sup>chariots, and <sup>e</sup>six thousand <sup>h</sup>horsemen, and <sup>o</sup>people as the sand which *is* on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up,

**B.C. 1095?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>b</sup> Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.

<sup>c</sup> Way, Isa. 35:8.

<sup>d</sup> Fear of God, enjoined, Acts 9:31.

<sup>e</sup> Commandment, enjoining the fear of the Lord, and wholehearted service, Deut. 8:2.

<sup>f</sup> Obedience, enjoined, Heb. 5:8.

<sup>g</sup> Truth, John 18:37.

<sup>h</sup> Diligence, Rom. 12:8.

<sup>i</sup> Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

<sup>a</sup> Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.

<sup>b</sup> Israel, under the kings, Ex. 4:22.

<sup>c</sup> R. V. was [thirty] years old when he began to reign;

<sup>d</sup> Armies, Deut. 11:4.

<sup>e</sup> Michmash, 1 Sam. 14:5.

<sup>f</sup> Jonathan, son of Saul, 1 Sam. 14:1.

<sup>g</sup> Gibeah, of Saul, Hos. 9:9.

**B.C. 1093?**

<sup>h</sup> Philistines, Gen. 26:14.

<sup>i</sup> Gaba, Josh. 21:17.

<sup>j</sup> Trumpet, Josh. 6:4.

<sup>k</sup> Hebrew, Gen. 40:15.

<sup>l</sup> Gilgal, Josh. 4:19.

<sup>m</sup> Chariot, Josh. 11:4.

**17**  
*Thunder*, 1 Sam. 7:10.

*Meteorology*, Matt. 16:2.

*Rain*, 2 Sam. 1:21.

*Miracles, design of*, Luke 23:8.

**18**  
*Prayer, answered*, Acts 6:4.

**19**  
*Intercession, solicited*, Jer. 27:18.

*Repentance, instances of*, Mark 1:4.

**20**  
*Commandment, enjoining obedience*, Deut. 8:2.

*Heart*, Psa. 44:21.

**21**  
*Idolatry, folly of*, 1 Sam. 15:23.

**22**  
*Promise, to God's people, that he will not forsake them*, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*God, faithfulness of*, Gen. 2:2.

*Foreordination*, Rom. 8:30.

**23**  
*Zeal, instances of*, 2 Cor. 7:11.

*Intercession, of man with God, instances of*, Jer. 27:18.

*Prayer, intercessory*, Acts 6:4.

**\* GARRISON.** A military camp, 1 Sam. 13:3; 14:1; 2 Sam. 6:14; 23:14; 1 Chr. 11:16. Roman, in Jerusalem, Acts 21:33.

**† CAVALRY.** Mounted, on horses, Ex. 14:23; 15:19; 445

1 Sam. 13:5; 2 Sam. 8:4; 1 Kin. 4:26; 2 Chr. 8:6; 9:25; 12:3; Isa. 30:16; 31:1; Jer. 4:29; Zech. 10:5; Rev. 9:16-18; on camels, 1 Sam. 30:17.

See footnote, *ARMIES*, Deut. 11:4.

**B.C. 1093?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m Bethaven*, Josh.  
18:12.

6

*n Cave*, Judg. 6:2.  
2 R. V. holds,

7

*o Jordan*, Gen. 32:  
10.

8

*p Church and State*,  
ecclesiastical  
power superior to  
civil, 1 Sam.  
16:1.

*q Seven, days*, Gen.  
7:2.

*r Samuel*, 1 Sam.  
3:1.

9

*s Offerings, burnt*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*t Offerings, peace*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*u Usurpation*, vs.  
8-14: 2 Sam.  
15:1.

*v Presumption, in-  
stances of*, Psa.  
19:13.

11

*10 Minister, expos-  
ulates with rul-  
ers*, vs. 11-14;  
Rom. 15:16.

*z Reproof, faithful-  
ness in*, Prov. 17:  
10.

12

*y Armies, religious  
ceremonies at-  
tending*, Deut.  
11:4.

13

*z Disobedience to  
God, instances of*,  
v. 14; Eph. 5:6.

and pitched in <sup>a</sup>Mīch'mash,  
eastward from <sup>m</sup>Bēth-ā'ven.

6 When the men of <sup>b</sup>Īṣ'ra-el  
saw that they were in a strait,  
(for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves in <sup>n</sup>caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in <sup>2</sup>high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the <sup>1</sup>Hē'brews went over <sup>o</sup>Jōr'dan to the land of Gād and Gīl'e-ād. As for <sup>a</sup>Sāul, he *was* yet in <sup>k</sup>Gīl'gāl, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 <sup>2</sup>And he tarried seven days, <sup>q</sup>according to the set time that <sup>r</sup>Sām'u-el *had appointed*: but Sām'u-el came not to <sup>k</sup>Gīl'gāl; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And <sup>a</sup>Sāul said, Bring hither a <sup>s</sup>burnt offering to me, and <sup>t</sup>peace offerings. And <sup>u</sup>he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the <sup>s</sup>burnt offering, behold, <sup>r</sup>Sām'u-el came; and <sup>a</sup>Sāul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 And <sup>r</sup>,<sup>w</sup>Sām'u-el <sup>s</sup>said, What hast thou done? And Sāul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and *that* thou camest not within the days appointed, and *that* the <sup>o</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš gathered themselves together at <sup>a</sup>Mīch'mash;

12 Therefore said I, The <sup>o</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš will come down now upon me to <sup>k</sup>Gīl'gāl, and I have not <sup>v</sup>made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a <sup>s</sup>burnt offering.

13 And <sup>r</sup>Sām'u-el <sup>s</sup>said to <sup>a</sup>Sāul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou <sup>z</sup>hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee:

for now would the LORD have

established thy kingdom upon Īṣ'ra-el for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And <sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el arose, and gat him up from <sup>e</sup>Gīl'gāl unto <sup>1</sup>Gīb'e-ah of Bēn'ja-mīn. And <sup>o</sup>Sāul numbered the people *that were* present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And <sup>o</sup>Sāul, and <sup>h</sup>Jōn'a-than his son, and the people *that were* present with them, abode in <sup>1</sup>Gīb'e-ah of Bēn'ja-mīn: but the <sup>1</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš encamped in <sup>1</sup>Mīch'mash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Phī-lis'tīneš <sup>k</sup>in three companies: <sup>k</sup>one company turned unto the way *that leadeth to* <sup>1</sup>Ōph'rah, unto the land of Shū'al:

18 And <sup>k</sup>another company turned the way to <sup>m</sup>Bēth-hō'rōn: and <sup>k</sup>another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of <sup>n</sup>Ze-bō'im toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no <sup>o</sup>smith found throughout all the <sup>2</sup>land of Īṣ'ra-el: for the <sup>1</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš said, Lest the <sup>1</sup>Hē'brews make *them* swords or spears:

20 But all the Īṣ'ra-el-ites went down to the <sup>1</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš, to sharpen every man his <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>share, and his <sup>r</sup>coulter, and his <sup>r</sup>, <sup>t</sup>ax, and his <sup>r</sup>, <sup>u</sup>mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the <sup>u</sup>mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the <sup>t</sup>axes, and to sharpen the <sup>v</sup>goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither <sup>w</sup>sword nor <sup>w</sup>spear found in the hand of any of the people that

**B.C. 1093?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

14

*a Acts* 13:22.

*b David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*c Righteous, de-  
scribed*, Psa. 4:  
10.

15

*d Samuel*, 1 Sam.  
3:1.

*e Gīl'gal*, Josh.  
4:19.

*f Gibeah*, Hos. 9:  
10.

*g Saul*, 1 Sam. 10:17.

16

*h Jonathan*, 1 Sam.  
14:1.

*i Philistines*, Gen.  
26:14.

*j Michmash*,  
1 Sam. 14:5.

17

*k Armies, tactics*,  
Deut. 11:4.

*l Josh*, 18:23.

18

*m Bethhoron*, Jos.  
10:10.

*n Neh*, 11:34.

19

*o Smith*, Isa. 54:  
16.

*p Canaan*, Gen.  
37:1.

*q Hebrew*, Gen.  
15.

20

*r Agriculture, in-  
struments of*, Gen.  
3:23.

*s Plow*, Deut. 2:  
10.

*t Ax*, Deut. 19:  
10.

*u Isa*, 7:25.

21

*v Judg*, 3:31.

22

*w Armor*, 1 Sam.  
17:54.



B.C. 1093?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

were with <sup>a</sup>Saul and <sup>b</sup>Jōn'a-than: but with Saul and with Jōn'a-than his son was there found.

23 And the garrison of the <sup>c</sup>Phī-lis'tines went out to the passage of <sup>d</sup>Mīch'mash.

### CHAPTER 14

*Jonathan, unknown to his father, surprises a garrison of the Philistines. 17 Saul and his men come to the battle. 24 His unadvised adoration distresses the people. 26 Jonathan, through ignorance, transgresses. 32 Saul restrains the people from eating blood. 36 For his transgression, Jonathan is condemned to die by his father; 45 but is rescued by the people. 47 Saul's wars. 49 His family.*

B.C. 1087?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

NOW it came to pass upon a day, that <sup>a</sup>\*Jōn'a-than the son of <sup>b</sup><sup>a</sup>Saul said unto the <sup>c</sup>young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the <sup>d</sup>Phī-lis'tines' <sup>e</sup>garrison, that <sup>f</sup>is on the other side. But he told not his father.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Saul tarried in the uttermost part of <sup>b</sup>Gīb'e-ah under a <sup>c</sup>pomegranate tree which <sup>d</sup>is in <sup>e</sup>Mīg'rōn: and the people that <sup>f</sup>were with him <sup>g</sup>were about six hundred men;

3 And <sup>a</sup>Ā-hī'ah, the son of <sup>b</sup>Ā-hī'tub, <sup>c</sup>I'-cha-bōd's brother, the son of <sup>d</sup>Phīn'e-has, the son of <sup>e</sup>E'li, the LORD's <sup>f</sup>'priest in <sup>g</sup>Shī'lōh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jōn'a-than was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which <sup>a</sup>\*Jōn'a-than sought to go over unto the <sup>b</sup>Phī-lis'tines' <sup>c</sup>garrison, <sup>d</sup>there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one <sup>e</sup>was Bō'zēz, and the name of the other <sup>f</sup>Sē'neh.

5 The forefront of the one <sup>a</sup>was situate northward over against <sup>b</sup>†Mīch'mash, and the other

southward over against <sup>a</sup>Gīb'e-ah.

6 And <sup>a</sup>\*Jōn'a-than said to the <sup>b</sup>young man that bare his armour, <sup>c</sup>"Come, and let us go over unto the <sup>d</sup>garrison of these <sup>e</sup>uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for <sup>f</sup>there <sup>g</sup>is no restraint to the <sup>h</sup><sup>a</sup>LORD to save by many or by few.

7 And his <sup>a</sup>armourbearer said unto him, Do all that <sup>b</sup>is in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I <sup>c</sup>am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said <sup>a</sup>\*Jōn'a-than, Behold, we will pass over unto <sup>b</sup>these men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this <sup>a</sup>shall be a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the <sup>a</sup>garrison of the <sup>b</sup>Phī-lis'tines; and the <sup>c</sup>Phī-lis'tines said, Behold, the <sup>d</sup>He'-brews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the <sup>a</sup>garrison answered <sup>b</sup>\*Jōn'a-than and his <sup>c</sup>armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jōn'a-than said unto his armourbearer, <sup>a</sup>"Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of <sup>b</sup>Īs'ra-el.

13 And <sup>a</sup>\*Jōn'a-than climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his <sup>b</sup>armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jōn'a-

B.C. 1087?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

6  
<sup>n</sup> Courage, instances of, vs. 6-16, 45; Deut. 31:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.  
<sup>p</sup> God, power of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>q</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

11  
<sup>r</sup> Hebrew, Gen. 40:15.

**JONATHAN** (God given). Son of Saul, 1 Sam. 14:49. Son of, over the Philistine garrison of Geba, 1 Sam. 13:3, 4, over Philistines at Michmash, 1 Sam. 14:1-16. Under his curse pronounced against any who might take food before he had avenged of his enemies, 1 Sam. 14:24-30, 43; rescued the people, 1 Sam. 14:43-45. Love of, for David, 1 Sam. 14:4; 19:1-7; 20; 23:16-18. Killed in battle with Philistines, and his body with those of his father and brothers exposed on the wall of Bethshan, 1 Sam. 31:2, Chr. 10:2. Buried by inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, 1 Sam.

31:11-13. Mourned by David, 2 Sam. 1:11, 12, 17-27. Bones of, removed from Jabesh-gilead by David to Zelah, and buried in the sepulchre of Kish, 2 Sam. 21:12-14. Ishbosheth, the lame son of, cared for by David, 2 Sam. 4:4; 9.

† **MICHMASH** (something hidden). A city of Benjamin, 1 Sam. 13:5, 11. Is garrisoned by Saul, 1 Sam. 13:2. Philistines smitten at, by Jonathan, 1 Sam. 14:31. People of the captivity return to, and dwell in, Ezra 2:27; Neh. 7:31; 11:31. Prophecy concerning the king of Assyria storing his baggage at, Isa. 10:28.

B.C. 1087?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

14

s Isa. 5:10.

1 R. V. half a fur-  
row's length in  
an acre of land.

15

t Panic, Judg.  
7:22.u Armies, panic in,  
Deut. 11:4.v Earthquakes, in-  
stances of, Isa.  
29:6.

2 R. V. camp,

16

3 R. V. hither and  
thither.

17

w Muster, 2 Kin.  
25:19.x Armies, check  
roll-call in, Deut.  
11:4.

18

y Ark, Ex. 25:10.

than; and his armourbearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which \*Jōn'a-than and his <sup>b</sup>armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were <sup>1</sup>an half <sup>a</sup>acre of land, *which a yoke of oxen might plow.*

15 ¶ And there was <sup>1</sup>trembling in the <sup>2</sup>host, in the field, and among all the people: the <sup>d</sup>garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth <sup>v</sup>quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of <sup>a</sup>Saul in <sup>e</sup>Gīb'e-ah of Bēn'ja-mīn looked; and, behold, the multitude <sup>u</sup>melted away, and they went <sup>3</sup>on beating down *one another.*

17 ¶ Then said <sup>a</sup>Saul unto the people that *were* with him, *w.* <sup>x</sup>Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, \*Jōn'a-than and his <sup>b</sup>armourbearer *were not there.*

18 And <sup>a</sup>Saul said unto <sup>h</sup>Ā-hī'-ah, Bring hither the <sup>v</sup>ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Īs'ra-el.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, while <sup>a</sup>Saul talked unto the <sup>1</sup>priest, that the noise that *was* in the <sup>2</sup>host of the <sup>c</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And <sup>a</sup>Saul and all the people that *were* with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, <sup>u</sup>every man's sword was against his fellow, *and there was a very great discomfiture.*

21 Moreover the <sup>h</sup>Hē'brews *that were* with the <sup>c</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about, even

they also *turned* to be with the <sup>2</sup>Īs'ra-el-ites that *were* with <sup>a</sup>Saul and \*Jōn'a-than.

22 Likewise all the men of Īs'ra-el which had hid themselves in mount <sup>b</sup>Ē'phrā-īm, *when they heard* that the <sup>c</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 So the LORD <sup>d</sup>saved <sup>e</sup>Īs'ra-el that day: and the battle passed over unto <sup>1</sup>Bēth-ā'ven.

24 ¶ And the men of Īs'ra-el were distressed that day: <sup>a</sup>for <sup>a</sup>Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So <sup>h</sup>none of the people tasted *any* food.

25 And all *they* of the land came to a wood; and there was <sup>1</sup>honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the <sup>1</sup>honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the <sup>1</sup>oath.

27 But \*Jōn'a-than heard not when his father charged the people with the <sup>1</sup>oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipped it in an honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an <sup>1</sup>oath, <sup>u</sup>saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said \*Jōn'a-than, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this <sup>1</sup>honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the <sup>h</sup>spoils of their enemies which they found? for

B.C. 1087?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

21

z Israel, Ex. 4:

a Saul, 1 Sam. 8:

22

b Ephraim, Josh.  
17:15.c Philistines,  
26:14.

23

d God, preserver  
Gen. 2:2.

e Israel, Ex. 4:

f Bethaven, Josh.  
18:12.

24

g Rashness, of  
Saul, 2 Sam. 8:h Fasting, instan-  
ces of, Zech.  
8:19.

4 R. V. but

25

i Honey, Prov.  
27.

26

1 Oath, Num. 5:

30

k Spoils, 1 Chr. 5:  
27.

**B.C. 1087?**  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

V. now hath  
here been no  
great slaughter

**31**  
*ijalon*, Josh.  
1:24.

**32**  
*heep*, Deut. 32:

**33**  
*in*, Rom. 5:12.  
*ood, eaten with*  
*od*, Gen. 9:4.  
V. dealt  
eachersly:

**34**  
*ood, forbidden*  
*ood*, Gen. 9:4.

**35**  
*tar*, Gen. 8:20.

**36**  
*priest*, Lev. 1:5.

**37**  
*prayer, answer*  
*delayed*, Acts  
4.

had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the 'Phī-lis'tīneš?

31 And they smote the 'Phī-lis'tīneš that day from 'Mīch'-mash to 'Āij'a-lōn: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the <sup>k</sup>spoil, and took <sup>m</sup>sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* with the blood.

33 Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people <sup>n</sup>sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the <sup>o</sup>blood. And he said, Ye have <sup>e</sup>transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And <sup>a</sup>Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his <sup>m</sup>sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the <sup>o</sup>blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And <sup>a</sup>Saul built an <sup>e</sup>altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Saul said, Let us go down after the 'Phī-lis'tīneš by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the <sup>p</sup>priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And <sup>a</sup>Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the 'Phī-lis'tīneš? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of 'Īṣ'-ra-el? But he <sup>a</sup>answered him not that day.

38 And <sup>a</sup>Saul said, Draw ye near hither, all the chief of the people: and know and see where-in this <sup>n</sup>sin hath been this day.

39 For, *as* the LORD liveth, which saveth 'Īṣ'-ra-el, though it be in <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than my son, <sup>o</sup>he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people *that* answered him.

40 Then said he unto all 'Īṣ'-ra-el, Be ye on one side, and <sup>a</sup>I and <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto <sup>a</sup>Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore <sup>a</sup>Saul said unto the LORD God of Īṣ'-ra-el, <sup>o</sup>Give a perfect <sup>i</sup>lot. And Saul and <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than were <sup>t</sup>taken: but the people escaped.

42 And <sup>a</sup>Saul said, Cast <sup>i</sup>lots between me and <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than my son. And Jōn'a-than was taken.

43 Then <sup>a</sup>Saul said to <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jōn'a-than told him, and said, I did but taste a little <sup>o</sup>honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and*, lo, I must die.

44 <sup>a</sup>And <sup>a</sup>Saul answered, God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than.

45 And the <sup>o</sup>people <sup>o</sup>said unto <sup>a</sup>Saul, Shall <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Īṣ'-ra-el? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. <sup>a</sup>So the people rescued Jōn'a-than, that he died not.

46 Then <sup>a</sup>Saul went up from following the 'Phī-lis'tīneš: and the Phī-lis'tīneš went to their own place.

47 ¶ So <sup>a</sup>Saul took the kingdom over 'Īṣ'-ra-el, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against <sup>m</sup>Mō'ab, and against the <sup>e</sup>children of Ām'mōn, and against <sup>e</sup>Ē'dom, and against the

**B.C. 1087?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**41**  
*i* Lot, Esth. 3:7.  
*7* R. V. Shew the  
right.  
*8* R. V. taken by  
lot:

**44**  
*u* Government,  
monarchical, tyr-  
anny in, Isa. 22:  
21.

**45**  
*v* Public Opinion,  
John 12:42.  
*w* Intercession, of  
man with man,  
Jer. 27:18.  
*z* King, influenced  
by popular opin-  
ion, 2 Kin. 3:10.

**47**  
*y* Moabites, Gen.  
19:37.  
*z* Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.  
*a* Edomites, 2 Kin.  
8:21.



**B.C. 1087?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*b* Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.

**48**  
*c* Amalekites,  
Num. 13:29.  
*d* Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
*g* R. V. did val-  
iantly.

**49**  
*e* Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.  
*f* Or, Abinadab,  
1 Sam. 31:2.  
*g* 1 Sam. 18:17-19.  
*h* Michal, 1 Sam.  
18:20.

**50**  
*i* Armies, *hour of*-  
*icred*, Deut.  
11:4.  
*f* 1 Chr. 8:33; 9:38.  
*k* Nepotism, of  
Saul, Gen. 47:11.

**51**  
*l* Kish, 1 Sam. 9:1.

**52**  
*m* War, Judg. 3:2.  
*n* Armies, *compul-*  
*sory service in*,  
Deut. 11:4.

**B.C. 1079?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Samuel, 1 Sam.  
3:1.  
*b* Church and State,  
ecclesiastical  
power superior  
to civil, 1 Sam.  
16:1.  
*c* Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.  
*d* Anointing, Lev.  
8:12.  
*e* Israel, *under the*  
kings, vs. 1-35;  
Ex. 4:22.  
*f* Commandment,  
enjoining obedi-  
ence, Deut. 8:2.

**2**  
*g* Amalekites,  
Num. 13:29.

kings of <sup>†</sup>Zō'bah, and against  
the <sup>h</sup>Phī-līs'tīneṣ: and whither-  
soever he turned himself, he  
vexed *them*.

48 And he <sup>g</sup>gathered an host,  
and smote the <sup>h</sup>Ām'a-lēk-ites,  
and delivered <sup>a</sup>Īṣ'ra-el out of the  
hands of them that spoiled them.

49 ¶ Now the sons of <sup>c</sup>Saul  
were <sup>\*</sup>Jōn'a-than, and <sup>i</sup>Ish'u-i,  
and <sup>h</sup>Mē'l'chi-shū'ā: and the  
names of his two daughters *were*  
*these*; the name of the firstborn  
<sup>o</sup>Mē'rāb, and the name of the  
younger <sup>n</sup>Mī'chal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife  
*was* Ā-hīn'o-ām, the daughter of  
Ā-hīm'a-āz; and the name of the  
<sup>i</sup>captain of his host *was* <sup>h</sup>Āb'nēr,  
the son of <sup>i</sup>Nēr, Saul's <sup>k</sup>uncle.

51 And <sup>l</sup>Kish *was* the father of  
Saul; and <sup>n</sup>Nēr the father of  
<sup>h</sup>Āb'nēr *was* the son of Ā-bī'el.

52 And there *was* sore <sup>m</sup>war  
against the <sup>h</sup>Phī-līs'tīneṣ all the  
days of <sup>c</sup>Saul: and when Saul  
saw any strong man, or any  
valiant man, he <sup>n</sup>took him unto  
him.

## CHAPTER 15

*Samuel sends Saul to destroy A malek. 6 Saul favors the Kenites. 8 He spares Agag and the best of the spoil. 10 Samuel announces unto Saul God's rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Saul's humiliation. 32 Samuel kills Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.*

<sup>a</sup> SĀM'U-EL also said unto  
<sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup>Saul, The LORD sent me  
to <sup>d</sup>anoint thee *to be* king over  
his people, over <sup>e</sup>Īṣ'ra-el: now  
therefore <sup>f</sup>hearken thou unto the  
voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, I remember *that* which  
<sup>g</sup>Ām'a-lēk did to Īṣ'ra-el, how

he laid *wait* for him in the way,  
when he came up from <sup>h</sup>Ē'gypt.

3 Now <sup>i</sup>go and <sup>j</sup>smite Ām'a-lēk,  
and utterly destroy all that they  
have, and spare them not; but  
<sup>k</sup>slay both man and woman, in-  
fant and suckling, ox and sheep,  
camel and ass.

4 And <sup>c</sup>Saul gathered the <sup>e</sup>people  
together, and numbered  
them in Tē'l'a-īm, two hundred  
thousand footmen, and ten thou-  
sand men of <sup>l</sup>Jū'dah.

5 And <sup>c</sup>Saul came to a city of  
<sup>g</sup>Ām'a-lēk, and laid wait in the  
valley.

6 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Saul said unto the  
<sup>\*</sup>Kēn'ites, Go, depart, get you  
down from among the <sup>g</sup>Ām'a-  
lēk-ites, lest I destroy you with  
them: <sup>m</sup>for ye shewed kindness  
to all the children of Īṣ'ra-el,  
when they came up out of  
<sup>h</sup>Ē'gypt. So the Kēn'ites de-  
parted from among the Ām'a-  
lēk-ites.

7 And <sup>c</sup>Saul smote the <sup>g</sup>Ām'a-  
lēk-ites from <sup>n</sup>Hāv'i-lah *until*  
thou comest to <sup>†</sup>Shūr, that *is*  
over against <sup>h</sup>Ē'gypt.

8 And he took A'gāg the king  
of the <sup>g</sup>Ām'a-lēk-ites alive, and  
<sup>k</sup>utterly destroyed all the people  
with the edge of the sword.

9 But <sup>c</sup>Saul and the people  
<sup>o</sup>spared A'gāg, and the best of  
the sheep, and of the oxen, and  
of the fatlings, and the lambs,  
and all *that was* good, and  
<sup>o</sup>would not utterly destroy them:  
but every thing *that was* vile  
and refuse, that they destroyed  
utterly.

10 ¶ Then <sup>p</sup>came the word

**B.C. 1079?**  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*h* Egypt, Gen. 4

**3**  
*i* Agency, *in ex-*  
*cuting judgm-*  
vs. 1-19; Ma  
1:17.

*j* Retaliation,  
Deut. 19:19.  
*k* War, of exten-  
sion, Judg.  
3:2.

**4**  
*l* Judah, tribe  
Num. 10:14.

**6**  
*m* Thankfulness  
man to man,  
24:3.

**7**  
*n* Gen. 25:18.

**9**  
*o* Disobedience  
God, instance  
Eph. 5:6.

**10**  
*p* Prophets, ins-  
ration of, Isa.

<sup>†</sup> ZOBĀH, called also ZOBĀ, ARAM-ZOBĀH, and HAMATH-ZOBĀH. A kingdom in the N. of Palestine, 1 Sam. 14:47. Conquest of, by David, 2 Sam. 8:3-8, 12; 1 Kin. 11:23, 24; 1 Chr. 18:2-9. Its inhabitants mercenaries of the Ammonites against David, 2 Sam. 10:6-19; 1 Chr. 19:6-19. David writes a psalm after the conquest of, see title of Psa. 60. Invaded by Solomon, 2 Chr. 8:3.

<sup>h</sup> MELCHISHUA (king of help), called also MALCHISHUA. Son of King Saul, 1 Sam. 14:49; 31:2; 1 Chr. 8:33; 9:39; 10:2.

<sup>h</sup> ABNER (enlightening), son of Ner. Uncle of Saul, 1 Sam. 14:50, 51 (with 9:1). Captain of the host, 1 Sam. 14:50; 17:55; 26:15, 14. Dedicated spoils of war to the tabernacle,

1 Chr. 26:27, 28. Loyalty of, to the house of Saul, 2 Sam. 8-32. Alienation of, from the house of Saul, 2 Sam. 3:6-7. Murdered by Joab; David's sorrow for, 2 Sam. 3:27-39.

<sup>\*</sup> KENITES (smiths, or dwellers in a nest). A Canaanite tribe whose country was given to Abraham, Gen. 15:19. Married a woman of, Ex. 2:21; Judg. 1:16. Showed kindness to Israel in the wilderness, Ex. 18:1-23; 1 Sam. 1:1. Balaam's prophecy concerning, Num. 24:21-23; 1 Sam. 27. Dwelt with Israel in Jericho and in wilderness of Judah, Ju. 1:16. Heber, whose wife slew Sisera, was one of, Judg. 4:21. Rechabites descended from, 1 Chr. 2:55.

<sup>†</sup> SHUR. A wilderness southwest of Palestine, Gen. 10:21; 25:18; Ex. 15:22; 1 Sam. 15:7; 27:8.

*Folly of, illustrated by contrast of idols with the true God*  
Psa. 96:5; Isa. 40:12-26; 41:23-29; Jer. 10:5; 14:22; Dan.  
5:23; Hab. 2:18, 20.

*Folly of, exemplified in the ruin of Israel,* 2 Chr. 28:22, 23.

4 R. V. idolatry  
and teraphim.

**B.C. 1079?**  
See footnote, *TV*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*u* Reprobrates, 1 Cor.  
9:27.

24

*v* Conviction of  
Sin, instances of,  
John 16:8.

*vr* Sin, confession of,  
Rom. 5:12.

*z* King, influenced  
by popular opinion,  
2 Kin. 3:10.

*y* Covardice, Lev.  
26:36.

*z* Public Opinion,  
John 12:42.

25

*a* Samuel, 1 Sam.  
3:1.

*b* Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.

*c* Reprobrates, 1 Cor.  
9:27.

*d* God, rejected,  
Gen. 2:2.

*e* Government, God  
in, vs. 26-28;  
Isa. 22:21.

27

5 R. V. robe,

28

*f* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

29

*g* God, truth, Gen.  
2:2.

*h* God, immutable,  
Gen. 2:2.

30

*i* Sin, confession of,  
Rom. 5:12.

*j* Senate, Num. 11:  
16.

*k* Government, Mo-  
saic, Isa. 22:21.

atry. Because <sup>b</sup>thou hast re-  
jected the word of the LORD, he  
hath also rejected thee from be-  
ing king.

24 And <sup>b</sup>Saul said unto <sup>a</sup>Sām'-  
u-el, <sup>v</sup>W I have sinned: for I have  
transgressed the commandment  
of the LORD, and thy words:  
because <sup>z</sup>I <sup>v</sup>feared <sup>z</sup>the people,  
and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee,  
pardon my sin, and turn again  
with me, that I may worship the  
LORD.

26 And <sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el said unto  
<sup>b</sup>Saul, I will not return with  
thee: for <sup>z</sup>thou hast <sup>a</sup>rejected the  
word of the LORD, and <sup>c</sup>the  
LORD hath rejected thee from  
being king over <sup>z</sup>Is'ra-el.

27 And as <sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el turned  
about to go away, <sup>b</sup>he laid hold  
upon the skirt of his <sup>z</sup>mantle,  
and it rent.

28 And <sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el said unto  
him, The LORD hath <sup>z</sup>rent the  
kingdom of <sup>z</sup>Is'ra-el from be-  
ing king over <sup>z</sup>Is'ra-el. *that is better*  
than thou.

29 And also the Strength of  
<sup>z</sup>Is'ra-el will <sup>z</sup>not lie nor <sup>z</sup>repent:  
for he <sup>z</sup>is not a man, that he  
should repent.

30 Then he said, <sup>z</sup>I have sin-  
ned: *yet* honour me now, I  
pray thee, before the <sup>z</sup>elders of

my people, and before <sup>z</sup>Is'ra-el,  
and turn again with me, that I  
may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So <sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el turned again  
after <sup>b</sup>Saul; and Saul worshipped  
the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said <sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el,  
Bring ye hither to me <sup>z</sup>Ā'gāg the  
king of the <sup>z</sup>Ām'a-lēk-ites. And  
<sup>z</sup>Ā'gāg came unto him delicately.  
And <sup>z</sup>Ā'gāg said, Surely the bit-  
terness of death is past.

33 And <sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el said, <sup>z</sup>As  
thy sword hath made women  
childless, <sup>z</sup>so shall thy mother  
be childless among women. And  
<sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el hewed <sup>z</sup>Ā'gāg in pieces  
before the LORD in <sup>z</sup>Gil'gāl.

34 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el went to  
<sup>z</sup>Rā'mah; and <sup>b</sup>Saul went up to  
his house to <sup>z</sup>Gīb'e-ah of Saul.

35 And <sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el came no  
more to see <sup>b</sup>Saul until the day  
of his <sup>z</sup>death: nevertheless Sām'-  
u-el <sup>z</sup>mourned for Saul: and the  
LORD <sup>z</sup>repented that he had  
made Saul king over <sup>z</sup>Is'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 16

*Samuel sent to Bethlehem to anoint one of the sons of Jesse. 6 Seven of his sons pass before Samuel. 12 David is chosen, and anointed. 14 Saul, troubled by an evil spirit, sends for David.*

**\* AND** the LORD said unto  
<sup>a, b</sup>Sām'u-el, How long  
wilt thou <sup>z</sup>mourn for <sup>b</sup>Saul, see-  
ing I have rejected him from  
reigning over <sup>z</sup>Is'ra-el? fill thine

**B.C. 1079?**  
See footnote, *TV*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*l* Israel, under t  
kings, Ex. 4:2

32

*m* Amalekites, Nu  
13:29.

33

*n* Retaliation,  
Deut. 19:19.

*o* Captive, cruel  
to, 1 Sam. 30:

*p* Gilgal, Josh.  
4:19.

34

*q* Ramah, 1 Sam  
1:19.

*r* Gibeah, Hos.  
1:19.

35

*s* Death, Num. 2:  
10.

*t* Friendship, in  
stances of, Pro  
22:24.

*u* God, repentance  
attributed to, G  
2:2.

*v* Anthropomor-  
phisms, Gen. 11:

**B.C. 1063?**  
See footnote, *TV*,  
Rev. 10:6.

I

*a* Samuel, 1 Sam  
3:1.

*b* Minister, influ-  
ential in publi-  
c affairs, vs. 1-  
Rom. 15:16.

*c* Friendship,  
Prov. 22:24.

*d* Saul, 1 Sam.  
1:19.

*e* Israel, under t  
kings, Ex. 4:2

**Denounced**, Deut. 12:31; 27:15; Job 31:26-28; Psa. 44:  
20, 21; 97:7; Isa. 42:17; 45:16; Jer. 3:1-11; 32:34, 35; Ezek.  
16:15-63; 43:7-9; Hos. 1:2; 2:2-5; 4:12-19; 5:1-3; 9:10; 13:  
2, 3; Jonah 2:8; Amos 4:4, 5; Hab. 1:16; Acts 17:16-29; Rom.  
1:25; 1 Cor. 6:9, 10.

**Forbidden**, Gen. 35:2; Ex. 20:3-6, 23; 23:13, 24, 32, 33;  
34:14, 17; Lev. 19:4; 26:1, 30; Deut. 4:15-28; 5:7-9; 7:2-5,  
16; 11:16, 17; 16:21, 22; Psa. 81:9; Ezek. 8:8-18; 14:1-8;  
16:15-63; 20:7, 8, 16, 18, 24, 27-32, 39; 23:7-49; Acts 15:20-  
29; 1 Cor. 10:14, 20-22; 1 John 5:21.

**Prophecies relating to**, Isa. 46:1, 2. *Its punishments*,  
Num. 33:4; Deut. 31:16-21, 29; Isa. 21:9; Jer. 51:44, 47, 52.  
*Its end*, Isa. 2:8, 18, 20; 17:7, 8; 27:9; 31:7; Jer. 10:11, 15;  
Hos. 10:2; 14:4; Mic. 5:13, 14; Zeph. 2:11; Zech. 13:2.

**Punishment of**, Deut. 8:19; 11:28; 13:6-9; 17:2-5; 28:14-  
18; 30:17, 18; 32:15-26; Judg. 2:3; 1 Kin. 9:6-9; Neh. 9:27-37;  
Psa. 16:4; 59:8; 78:58-64; 106:34-42; Isa. 1:29-31; 2:6-22;  
30:22; 65:3-7; Jer. 1:15, 16; 5:1-17; 7:8-1, 2, 19; 13:9-27; 16:  
17-1-6; 18:15-17; 19; 22:5-9; 44; Ezek. 6:8-8-18; 9; 14:1-  
8; 16:15-63; 20:7, 8, 24-39; 22:4; 23:9, 10, 22-49; 44:10-12;  
Hos. 8:5-14; 10; 13:1-4; Amos 3:14; 5:8; Mic. 1:1-9; 5:12-  
14; 6:16; Zeph. 1; Mal. 2:11-13; Rev. 21:18; 22:15.

See footnote, Inol., 1 Kin. 15:12.

**\* CHURCH AND STATE.** Ecclesiastical power su-  
perior to civil: Appoints kings, 1 Sam. 10:1. Directs ad-  
ministration, 1 Sam. 15:1-4. Reproves rulers, 1 Sam. 15:14-

33. Withdraws support, and anoints a successor, 1 Sam.  
34, 35; 16:1-13; 2 Kin. 9:1-26; 11:4-12. Attempted usur-  
pation of ecclesiastical functions by civil authorities, repro-  
bated, 1 Sam. 13:8-14; 2 Chr. 26:16-21.

**Civil power superior to the ecclesiastical:** David  
organizing the priests and Levites in courses, and appointing  
musicians, instruments, and other details of religious serv-  
ice, 1 Chr. 23; 24; 25; 2 Chr. 35:4. Solomon, in thrusting Abiath-  
ur out of the high priest's office, 1 Kin. 2:26, 27, 35; in over-  
sawing the ecclesiastical in building the temple, and official  
primarily in the dedication, intercessory or priestly prayer, <sup>z</sup>nouncing the benediction, etc., 1 Kin. chapters 5-8. Hezekiah  
in reorganizing temple service, 2 Chr. 31:2-21. Jeroboam,  
subverting the Jewish religion, 1 Kin. 12:26-33. Manasse  
in subverting, and afterward restoring, the true religion, 2 C  
33:2-9, 15-17. Jehoash, in supervising the repairs of  
temple, 2 Kin. 12:4-18. Ahaz, in transforming the alt-  
ar, 2 Kin. 16:10-16. Josiah, in exercising the function of  
priests in the temple, 2 Chr. 34:29-33.

**State favorable to religion:** In exempting priests fr-  
om taxation, Gen. 47:26; and other functionaries of religious us-  
tification, Ezra 7:24. Cyrus, in his proclamation to restore  
temple at Jerusalem, 2 Chr. 36:22, 23; Ezra 1:1-11. Darius  
in his edict furthering the restoration of the temple, Ezra 6:1-  
Ariazerzes, in exempting priests, Levites, and other tem-  
ple functionaries from taxes, Ezra 7:24.



**B.C. 1063?**  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
Torn, 1 Kin.  
:39.  
Deut, 12:17.  
esse, Ruth 4:17.  
Government, God,  
Isa. 22:21.  
ing, divinely  
authorized, 2 Kin.  
:10.

**2**  
Conardice, in-  
stances of, Lev.  
6:36.  
Doubting, Rom.  
4:23.

**3**  
Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
Anointing, Lev.  
:12.

**4**  
Bethlehem, Gen.  
8:7.  
Government, mu-  
nicipal, Isa. 22:  
1.  
Minister, fear of,  
Rom. 15:16.

**5**  
Priest, priestly  
office performed  
by prophets, Lev.  
:5.  
Purification,  
Num. 19:19.

**ELIAB** (to whom God is father). Son of Jesse, and eldest  
ther of David, 1 Sam. 16:8; 17:13, 28; 1 Chr. 2:13. A  
nce in the tribe of Judah, 1 Chr. 27:18.

**SHAMMAH** (astonishment or desolation). David's broth-  
1 Sam. 16:9; 17:13. Called, SHIMEAH, 2 Sam. 13:3, 32;  
21; SHIMMA, 1 Chr. 2:13; SHIMEA, 1 Chr. 20:7.

**DAVID** (affectionate or beloved), king of Israel. Gene-  
gy of, Ruth 4:18-22; 1 Sam. 16:11; 17:12; 1 Chr. 2:13-15;  
tt. 1:1-6; Luke 3:31-38. A shepherd, 1 Sam. 16:11.  
is a lion and a bear, 1 Sam. 17:34-36. Anointed king,  
lle a youth, by the prophet Samuel, and inspired, 1 Sam. 16:  
13; Psa. 89:19-37. Chosen of God, 1 Sam. 16:1; Psa. 78:70.  
Described to Saul, 1 Sam. 16:18. Detailed as armor-bearer  
d musician at Saul's court, 1 Sam. 16:21-23. Slays Goliath,  
Sam. 17. Love of Jonathan for, 1 Sam. 18:1-4. Popu-  
larity and discreetness of, 1 Sam. 18.  
Saul's jealousy of, 1 Sam. 18:8-30. Is defrauded of Merab,  
d given Michal to wife, 1 Sam. 18:17-27. Jonathan inter-  
fers for, 1 Sam. 19:1-7.

Conducts a campaign against, and defeats, the Philistines,  
Sam. 19:8. Saul attempts to slay him; he escapes to Ramah,  
d dwells at Naioth, whither Saul pursues him, 1 Sam. 19:9.  
Returns, and Jonathan makes covenant with him, 1 Sam.  
Escapes by way of Nob, where he obtains sheave of  
ath's sword from Abimelech, 1 Sam. 21:1-6. Matt. 12:3, 4.  
capes to Gath, 1 Sam. 21:10-15. Recruits an army of

horn with oil, and go, I will  
send thee to <sup>h</sup>Jēs'se the Bēth'-  
lē-hēm-ite: for <sup>i</sup>I have provided  
me a <sup>k</sup>king among his sons.

2 And Sām'u-el <sup>h,i</sup>said, How  
can I go? if Saul hear <sup>it</sup>, he  
will kill me. And the LORD  
said, Take an heifer with thee,  
and say, I am come to sacrifice  
to the LORD.

3 And call <sup>h</sup>Jēs'se to the sacri-  
fice, and <sup>i</sup>I <sup>m</sup>will shew thee what  
thou shalt do: and thou shalt  
<sup>n</sup>anoint unto me <sup>him</sup> whom <sup>i</sup>I  
name unto thee.

4 And <sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el did that which  
the LORD spake, and came to  
<sup>o</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm. And the <sup>p</sup>elders  
of the town <sup>q</sup>trembled at his  
coming, and said, Comest thou  
peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I  
am come <sup>r</sup>to sacrifice unto the  
LORD: <sup>s</sup>sanctify yourselves, and  
come with me to the sacrifice.  
And he sanctified <sup>h</sup>Jēs'se and his  
sons, and called them to the  
sacrifice.

6 And it came to pass, when  
they were come, that he looked  
on <sup>t</sup>Ē-li'ab, and said, Surely  
the LORD's anointed <sup>is</sup> before  
him.

7 But the LORD said unto  
<sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el, Look not on his coun-  
tenance, or on the height of his  
stature; because I have refused

him: for the LORD seeth not as  
man seeth; for man looketh on  
the outward appearance, but the  
LORD looketh on the <sup>u</sup>heart.

8 Then <sup>h</sup>Jēs'se called <sup>ā</sup>Ā-bīn'a-  
dāb, and made him pass before  
<sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el. And he said, Neither  
hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then <sup>h</sup>Jēs'se made <sup>š</sup>Shām'-  
mah to pass by. And he said,  
Neither hath the LORD chosen  
this.

10 Again, <sup>h</sup>Jēs'se made seven  
of his sons to pass before <sup>a</sup>Sām'-  
u-el. And Sām'u-el said unto  
Jēs'se, The LORD hath not  
chosen these.

11 And <sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el said unto  
<sup>h</sup>Jēs'se, Are here all <sup>thy</sup> chil-  
dren? And he said, There re-  
maineth yet the youngest, and,  
behold, he <sup>w</sup>keepeth the sheep.  
And Sām'u-el said unto Jēs'se,  
Send and fetch him: for we  
will not sit down till he come  
hither.

12 And he sent, and brought  
him in. Now he <sup>was</sup> ruddy, and  
withal of a <sup>2</sup>beautiful counte-  
nance, and goodly to look to.  
And the <sup>l</sup>LORD said, Arise,  
anoint him: for this <sup>is</sup> <sup>he</sup>.

13 Then <sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el took the  
horn of oil, and <sup>n</sup>anointed him  
in the midst of his brethren: and  
the <sup>u</sup>Spirit of the LORD <sup>2</sup>came  
upon <sup>d</sup>Dā'vid from that day for-

**B.C. 1063?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
<sup>t</sup> God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>u</sup> Heart, known to  
God, Psa. 44:21.

**8**  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Sam. 17:13;  
1 Chr. 2:13.

**11**  
<sup>w</sup> Shepherd, Jer.  
31:10.

**12**  
<sup>x</sup> Beauty, instances  
of, Prov. 6:25.

**13**  
<sup>y</sup> Holy Spirit, in-  
spiration of, Acts  
1:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Inspiration, Job  
32:8.

insurgents; goes to Moab; returns to Hareth, 1 Sam. 22. Saves  
Keilah, 1 Sam. 23:1-13. Makes second covenant with Jona-  
than, 1 Sam. 23:16-18. Goes to the wilderness of Ziph; is  
betrayed to Saul, 1 Sam. 23:13-26. Writes a psalm on the  
betrayal, Psa. 54. Saul is diverted from pursuit of, 1 Sam. 23:  
27, 28. Goes to Engedi, 1 Sam. 23:29. Refrains from slaying  
Saul, 1 Sam. 24. Covenants with Saul, 1 Sam. 26. Marries  
Nabal's widow, Abigail, and Ahinoam, 1 Sam. 25.

Dwells in the wilderness of Ziph; has opportunity to slay  
Saul, but takes his spear only; Saul is contrite, 1 Sam. 26.  
Flees to Achish and dwells in Ziklag, 1 Sam. 27. List of men  
who join him, 1 Chr. 12:1-22. Conducts an expedition against  
Amalekites; misstates the facts to Achish, 1 Sam. 27:8-12. Is  
refused permission to accompany the Philistines to battle against  
the Israelites, 1 Sam. 28:1, 2; 29; 1 Chr. 12:19. Rescues the  
people of Ziklag, who had been captured by the Amalekites,  
1 Sam. 30.

Slays the pretended murderer of Saul, 2 Sam. 1:1-16. Lu-  
ments Saul's death, 2 Sam. 1:17-27.

After dwelling one year and four months at Ziklag, 1 Sam.  
27:7; goes to Hebron, and is anointed king by Judah, 2 Sam. 2:  
1-4, 11; 5:5; 1 Kn. 2:11; 1 Chr. 3:4; 11:1-3. List of those  
who join him at Hebron, 1 Chr. 12:23-40. Ishbosheth, son of  
Saul, crowned, 2 Sam. chapters 2-4. David wages war against,  
and defeats, Ishbosheth, 2 Sam. 2:13-32; 3:1. Demands the  
restoration of Michal, his wife, 2 Sam. 3:14-16. Abner  
revolts from Ishbosheth, and joins David, but is slain by

**B.C. 1063?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

*a Holy Spirit, withdrawn from incorrigible sinners, Acts 1:2.*

*b Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.*

*c Evil Spirit, 1 Sam. 18:10.*

*d Demons, Matt. 4:24.*

*e Insanity, demoniacal, Prov. 26:18.*

*f Reprobrates, 1 Cor. 9:27.*

## 16

*g Harp, Dan. 3:10.*

*h Music, physical effect of, on man, 2 Chr. 5:13.*

ward. So Sām'u-el rose up, and went to Rā'mah.

14 ¶ But the <sup>a</sup>Spirit of the LORD departed from <sup>b</sup>Saul, and an <sup>c, d, e</sup>evil spirit from the LORD troubled <sup>f</sup>him.

15 And <sup>b</sup>Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an <sup>e</sup>evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, *which are before thee, to seek out a man, who is a cunning player on an <sup>g</sup>harp: and it shall come to pass, when the <sup>e</sup>evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and <sup>h</sup>thou shalt be well.*

17 And <sup>b</sup>Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the

'servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of <sup>i</sup>Jēs'se the <sup>j</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm-ite, *that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in <sup>k</sup>matters, and a <sup>k</sup>comely person, and the LORD is with <sup>l</sup>him.*

19 ¶ Wherefore <sup>b</sup>Saul sent messengers unto <sup>i</sup>Jēs'se, and said, Send me <sup>m</sup>Dā'vid thy son, *which is <sup>m</sup>with the sheep.*

20 And <sup>i</sup>Jēs'se took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a <sup>n</sup>kid, and sent <sup>o, p</sup>them by <sup>m</sup>Dā'vid his son unto <sup>b</sup>Saul.

21 And <sup>m</sup>Dā'vid came to <sup>b</sup>Saul, and stood before him: and he <sup>q</sup>loved him greatly; and he became his <sup>r</sup>armourbearer.

22 And <sup>b</sup>Saul sent to <sup>i</sup>Jēs'se,

**B.C. 1063?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

*t Jesse, Ruth 4:*

*f Bethlehem, Gen. 48:7.*

*h Beauty, instance of, Prov. 6:25.*

*i God, dwells with the righteous, Gen. 2:2.*

*l R. V. young.*

*2 R. V. speech.*

## 19

*m Shepherd, Jer. 31:10.*

## 20

*n Goat, Deut. 1:*

*o Presents, Gen. 32:13.*

*p King, embowments of, 2 K. 3:10.*

## 21

*q Love, of man, instances, 1 John 4:7.*

*r Armour-bearer, Judg. 9:54.*

*Joad, 2 Sam. 3:6-38. Punishes Ishbosheth's murderers, 2 Sam. 4.*

*Anointed king over all Israel, after reigning over Judah at Hebron seven years and six months; and reigns thirty-three years, 2 Sam. 2:11; 5:5; 1 Chr. 3:4; 11:1-3; 29:27. Makes conquest of Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 5:6; 1 Chr. 11:4-8; Isa. 29:1. Builds a palace, 2 Sam. 5:11; 2 Chr. 2:3. Friendship of, with Hiram, king of Tyre, 2 Sam. 5:11; 1 Kin. 5:1. Prospered of God, 2 Sam. 5:10, 12; 1 Chr. 11:9. Fame of, 1 Chr. 14:17. Philistines make war against, and are defeated by him, 2 Sam. 5:17, 25.*

*Assembles thirty thousand men to escort the ark to Jerusalem with music and thanksgiving, 2 Sam. 6:1-5; 1 Chr. 13:1-8. Uzzah is stricken when he attempts to steady the ark, 2 Sam. 6:8-8; 1 Chr. 13:9-11. David is terrified, and leaves the ark at the house of Obed-edom, 2 Sam. 6:9-11; 1 Chr. 13:12-14. After three months brings the ark to Jerusalem with dancing and great joy, 2 Sam. 6:12-16; 1 Chr. 15:16, 16:1. Organizes the tabernacle service, 1 Chr. 9:22; 15:16-24; 16:4-6, 37-43. Offers sacrifice, distributes gifts, and blesses the people, 2 Sam. 6:17-19; 1 Chr. 16:2, 3. Michal upbraids him for his religious enthusiasm, 2 Sam. 6:20-23; 1 Chr. 15:29.*

*Desires to build a temple: is forbidden, but receives promise that his seed should reign forever, 2 Sam. 7:4-16; 23:5; 1 Chr. 17:1-14; 2 Chr. 6:16; Psa. 89:3, 4; 132:11, 12; Jer. 33:17-21; Acts 15:16; Rom. 15:12. Interpretation and fulfilment of this prophecy, Acts 13:22, 23. Conquers the Philistines, Moabites, and Syrians, 2 Sam. 8:1-14.*

*Treats Mephibosheth, the lame son of Jonathan, with great kindness, 2 Sam. 9:4-13; 19:24-30. Sends commissioners with a message of sympathy to Hanun, son of the king of Ammon; the message misinterpreted, and commissioners treated with indignity. David retaliates by invading his kingdom, and defeating the combined armies of the Ammonites and Syrians, 2 Sam. 10; 1 Chr. 19.*

*Commits adultery with Bathsheba, 2 Sam. 11:2-5. Wickedly causes the death of Uriah, 2 Sam. 11:6-25. Takes Bathsheba to be his wife, 2 Sam. 11:26, 27. Is rebuked by the prophet Nathan, 2 Sam. 12:1-14. Repents of his crime and confesses his guilt, Psa. 6:32; 38; 39; 40; 51. Is chastised with grievous affliction on account of his crime, Psa. 38; 41; 69. Death of his infant son by Bathsheba, 2 Sam. 12:15-23. Solomon is born to, 2 Sam. 12:24, 25.*

*Ammonites defeated and tortured by, 2 Sam. 12:26-31. Amnon's crime; his murder by Absalom, and Absalom's flight, 2 Sam. 13. Absalom's return, 2 Sam. 14:1-24.*

*Absalom's usurpation, 2 Sam. 15. David's flight from Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 15:13-37. Shimei curses him, 2 Sam. 16:5-14. Crosses the Jordan, 2 Sam. 17:21-29. Absalom's defeat and death, 2 Sam. 18. Laments the death of Absalom, 2 Sam. 18:33; 19:1-4. Upbraided by Joad, 2 Sam. 19:5-7. David upbraids the priests for not showing loyalty amid the murmurings of the people against him, 2 Sam. 19:9-15. Shimei sues for clemency, 2 Sam. 19:16-23. Mephibosheth sues for the king's*

*favor, 2 Sam. 19:24-30. Barzillai rewarded, 2 Sam. 19:30, 40.*

*Judah accused by the ten tribes of stealing him away, 2 Sam. 19:41-43. Returns to Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 20:1-3.*

*Sheba's conspiracy against, and his death, 2 Sam. 20:4-10. Consigns seven sons of Saul to the Gibeonites to slay to atone for Saul's persecution of the Gibeonites, 2 Sam. 21:1-14. Buries Saul's and his son's bones, 2 Sam. 21:12-14.*

*Defeats the Philistines, 2 Sam. 21:15-22; 1 Chr. 20:4. Takes the military strength of Israel without divine aid, and is reproved, 2 Sam. 24; 1 Chr. 21; 27:24. Marries Achish, 1 Kin. 1:1-4.*

*Reorganizes the tabernacle service, 1 Chr. chapters 23-27. 7:6; 8:14; 23:18; 29:27-30; 35:15; Ezra 3:10; 8:20.*

*Adonijah usurps the scepter; Solomon appointed to throne, 1 Kin. 1; 1 Chr. 23:1. Delivers his charge to Solomon, 1 Kin. 2:1-11; 1 Chr. 22:16-19; 28: 29.*

*Last words of, 2 Sam. 23:1-7. Death of, 1 Kin. 2:10; 1 Chr. 29:28; Acts 2:29, 30. Sepulchre of, Acts 2:29. Age of, death, 2 Sam. 5:4, 5; 1 Chr. 29:28. Length of reign, for years, 1 Kin. 2:11; 1 Chr. 29:27, 28.*

*Wives of, 2 Sam. 3:2-5; 11:3, 27; 1 Chr. 3:5. Child born to, at Hebron, 2 Sam. 3:2-5; 1 Chr. 3:4; at Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 5:14-16; 1 Chr. 3:5-8; 14:4-7. Descendants, 1 Chr. 3.*

*Civil and military officers of, 2 Sam. 8:16-18. See footnote CABINET, Ezra 7:14.*

*Lists of his heroes, and of their exploits, 2 Sam. 23:8-1 Chr. 11; 12:23-40.*

*Devoutness of, 1 Sam. 13:14; 2 Sam. 6:5, 14-18; 7:18-8:11; 24:25; 1 Kin. 3:14; 1 Chr. 17:16-27; 29:10-20; 2 Chr. 3:17; Zech. 12:8; Psa. 6:7; 11; 13; 17; 22; 26; 27; 7:14; 31; 35; 37; 88; 39; 40:11-17; 61; 64; 55; 56; 57; 59; 60; 61; 64:1-6; 69; 70; 71; 86; 101; 108; 120:1-2; 140; 141; 142; 144; Acts 13:22.*

*Justice of, in administration, 1 Sam. 30:23, 24; 2 Sam. 8:15; 1 Chr. 18:14. Meekness of, 1 Sam. 24:7; 26:11; 2 Sam. 16:11; 19:22, 23. Merciful, 2 Sam. 19:23. His international influence with God, 1 Kin. 11:12, 13, 32, 34; 15:4; 2 Chr. 8:19; 19:34; 20:6; Psa. 132:10; Isa. 37:35.*

*As musician, 1 Sam. 16:21-23; 23:5; 2 Chr. 7:6; 29: Neh. 12:36; Amos 6:5. As poet, 2 Sam. 22. As prophet, 2 Sam. 23:2-7; 1 Chr. 28:19; Matt. 22:41-46; Acts 2:25-35; 4:25.*

*Type of Christ, Psa. 2; 16; 18:43; 69:7-9, 20, 21, 26, 89:19-37.*

*Jesus called son of, Matt. 9:27; 12:23; 15:22; 20:30, 21:9; 22:42; Mark 10:47, 48; Luke 18:37, 39.*

*Prophecies concerning him and his kingdom, 2 Sam. 7:16; 1 Chr. 17:9-14; 22; 2 Chr. 6:5-17; 13:5; 21:7; Psa. 89:37; Isa. 9:7; 16:5; 22:20-25; Jer. 23:5; 33:15-26; Luke 22, 33.*

*Chronicles of, written by Samuel, Nathan, and Gad, 1 Chr. 29:29, 30.*

B.C. 1063?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

saying, Let <sup>11</sup>Dā'vid, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the <sup>evil</sup> spirit from God was upon Sāul, that Dā'vid took an harp, and played with his hand: <sup>h</sup>so Sāul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

## CHAPTER 17

*The armies of the Israelites and Philistines arrayed for battle. 4 Goliath's challenge. 12 David is sent by his father to visit his brethren. 28 Eliah chides him. 32 David accepts the challenge, and shows the ground of his confidence. 38 He slays Goliath. 55 Saul asks about David.*

NOW the <sup>a</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš gathered together their <sup>b</sup>armies to battle, and were gathered together at <sup>\*</sup>Shō'choh, which *belongeth* to <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah, and pitched between Shō'choh and <sup>ā</sup>Ā-zē'kah, in <sup>ē</sup>Phēš-dām'mim.

2 And <sup>c</sup>Sāul and the men of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of <sup>e</sup>Ē'lah, and set the battle in array against the <sup>a</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš.

3 And the <sup>a</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš stood on a mountain on the one side, and <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the <sup>a</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš, named <sup>†</sup>Gō-lī'ath, of <sup>h</sup>Gāth, whose height *was* six <sup>i</sup>cubits and a <sup>i</sup>span.

5 And <sup>†</sup>he had an <sup>h</sup>helmet of <sup>b</sup>brass upon his head, and he *was* armed with a <sup>†</sup>coat of mail; and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And <sup>†</sup>he had greaves of <sup>b</sup>brass upon his legs, and a <sup>†</sup>target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear *was*

like a <sup>m</sup>weaver's beam; and his <sup>n</sup>spear's head *weighed* six hundred <sup>o</sup>shekels of <sup>r</sup>iron: and <sup>o</sup>one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and <sup>r</sup>cried unto the <sup>a</sup>armies of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battle in array? *am* not I a <sup>a</sup>Phī-līs'tīne, and ye servants to <sup>c</sup>Sāul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your <sup>i</sup>servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the <sup>†</sup>Phī-līs'tīne said, I defy the <sup>a</sup>armies of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When <sup>c</sup>Sāul and all <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el heard those words of the Phī-līs'tīne, they were dismayed, and greatly <sup>a</sup>afraid.

12 ¶ Now <sup>v</sup>Dā'vid *was* the son of that <sup>ē</sup>Ph'rath-ite of <sup>w</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm-jū'dah, whose name *was* <sup>z</sup>Jēs'se; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of <sup>c</sup>Sāul.

13 And the three eldest sons of <sup>z</sup>Jēs'se went *and* followed <sup>c</sup>Sāul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle *were* <sup>v</sup>Ē-lī'ab the first-born, and next unto him <sup>ā</sup>Ā-bīn'-a-dāb, and the third <sup>a</sup>Shām'mah.

14 And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid *was* the youngest: and the three eldest followed <sup>c</sup>Sāul.

15 But <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid went and returned from <sup>c</sup>Sāul to <sup>d</sup>feed his father's sheep at <sup>e</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm.

16 And the <sup>†</sup>Phī-līs'tīne drew

B.C. 1063?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>7</sup>  
m 2 Sam. 21:19.  
n *Spear*, 2 Kln. 11: 10.  
o *Shekel*, Ex. 30: 13.  
p *Iron*, Prov. 27: 17.  
q *Armor-bearer*, Judg. 9:54.

<sup>8</sup>  
r *Boasting, instances of*, Prov. 25: 14.  
s *Armies, champions fight instead of*, Deut. 11:4.

<sup>9</sup>  
t *Servant*, Jer. 2:14.

<sup>11</sup>  
u *Conardist*, Lev. 26:36.

<sup>12</sup>  
v *David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.  
w *Beth-lehem*, Gen. 48:7.  
x *Jesse*, Ruth 4:17.

<sup>13</sup>  
y *Eliah*, 1 Sam. 16:6.  
z 1 Sam. 16:8; 1 Chr. 2:13.  
a *Shammah*, 1 Sam. 16:9.

<sup>14</sup>  
b *David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.  
c *Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:2.

<sup>15</sup>  
d *Shepherd*, Jer. 31:10.  
e *Beth-lehem*, Gen. 48:7.

<sup>1</sup>  
Philistines, Gen. 26:14.  
Armies, Deut. 11:4.  
Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.  
Azekah, Josh. 10: 10.

<sup>2</sup>  
Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.  
Israel, under the kings, Ex. 4:22.  
1 Sam. 21:9.

<sup>4</sup>  
Gath, Josh. 11: 22.  
Cubit, Ex. 36:9.  
Measure, linear, Deut. 25:15.

<sup>5</sup>  
Helmet, Jer. 46:4.  
Brass, Job 28:2.

<sup>6</sup>  
R. V. javelin

\* **SHOCHOH** (*branches, hedge*), called also SHOCHO, SHOE, SHOO, SOCHON, SOOCH. A city of Judah, Josh. 15:35; Sam. 17:1. One of Solomon's commissaries tn, 1 Kln. 4:10. Built and fortified by Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 11:7. Taken by Philistines, 2 Chr. 28:18.

† **GOLIATH** (*an exile*), a giant champion of Gath. Defies

armies of Israel, and is slain by David, 1 Sam 17: 21:9; 22:10. His sons, 2 Sam. 21:15-22; 1 Chr. 20:4-8.

† **COAT OF MAIL**, 1 Sam. 17:5, 38; 1 Kln. 22:34; 2 Chr. 18:33. Called habergeon, Ex. 28:32; 39:23; 2 Chr. 26:14; Neh. 4:16. Called breastplate, Isa. 59:17.

Figurative: Of the Christian armor, Eph. 6:14; 1 Thess. 5:8.



B.C. 1063?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16

f *Forty, days*,  
Jonah 3:4.

17

g *Jesse, Ruth* 4:17.h *Parents, affection*  
of, *exemplified*,  
2 Cor. 12:14.i *Measure, dry*,  
Deut. 25:15.j *Corn, Psa.* 65:13.k *Bread, Ezek.*  
4:13.

18

l *2 Sam.* 17:29;  
Job 10:10.m *Presents, Gen.*  
32:13.n *Captain, of thou-*  
*sands, Num.* 31:  
48.o *Armies, how offi-*  
*cered, Deut.* 11:4.

19

p *Israel, under the*  
*kings, Ex.* 4:22.q *1 Sam.* 21:9.r *Philistines, Gen.*  
26:14.

20

s *Rising, early*,  
Gen. 19:2.t *Armies, battle*  
*shows, Deut.*  
11:4.2 R. V. place of  
the wagons, as  
the host that  
was going forth  
to the fight  
shouted for the  
battle.

22

u *Salutations*,  
Luke 1:44.

3 R. V. baggage

24

v *Cowardice, in-*  
*stances of, Lev.*  
26:36.

near morning and evening, and  
presented himself <sup>7</sup>forty days.

17 And <sup>a, h</sup>Jēs'se said unto  
<sup>b</sup>Dā'vid his son, Take now for  
thy brethren an <sup>c</sup>ephah of this  
parched <sup>d</sup>corn, and these ten  
<sup>e</sup>loaves, and run to the camp  
to thy brethren;

18 And carry these ten <sup>i, m</sup>chees-  
es unto the <sup>n, o</sup>captain of *their*  
thousand, and look how thy  
brethren fare, and take their  
pledge.

19 Now <sup>c</sup>Saul, and they, and all  
the men of <sup>p</sup>İs'ra-el, *were* in the  
valley of <sup>q</sup>Ē'lah, fighting with  
the <sup>r</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš.

20 And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid <sup>u</sup>rose up early  
in the morning, and <sup>v</sup>left the  
sheep with a keeper, and took,  
and went, as <sup>j</sup>Jēs'se had com-  
manded him; and he came to the  
<sup>2</sup>trench, as the host was going  
forth to the fight, and <sup>3</sup>shouted  
for the <sup>4</sup>battle.

21 For <sup>p</sup>İs'ra-el and the <sup>r</sup>Phī-  
līs'tīneš had put the <sup>4</sup>battle in  
array, army against army.

22 And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid left his <sup>3</sup>car-  
riage in the hand of the keeper  
of the <sup>3</sup>carriage, and ran into the  
army, and came and <sup>u</sup>saluted  
his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them,  
behold, there came up the  
<sup>5</sup>champion, the Phī-līs'tīne of  
Gāth, <sup>t</sup>Gō-lī'ath by name, out  
of the armies of the <sup>r</sup>Phī-līs'-  
tīneš, and spake according to the  
same words: and <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid heard  
*them*.

24 And all the men of İs'ra-el,  
when they saw the man, <sup>v</sup>fled  
from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the <sup>4</sup>men of İs'ra-el  
said, Have ye seen this man that  
is come up? surely to defy İs'-  
ra-el is he come up: and it shall  
be, *that* the man who killeth him,

the king will <sup>w</sup>enrich him with  
great <sup>x</sup>riches, and will <sup>v</sup>give  
him his <sup>2</sup>daughter, and <sup>w</sup>make  
his father's house free in İs'ra-el.

26 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid spake to the  
men that stood by him, saying,  
What shall be done to the man  
that killeth this Phī-līs'tīne, and  
taketh away the reproach from  
İs'ra-el? for <sup>b</sup>who *is* this uncir-  
cumcised Phī-līs'tīne, that he  
should defy the armies of the  
living God?

27 And the people answered  
him after this manner, saying,  
So shall it be done to the man  
that killeth him.

28 And <sup>c</sup>Ē-lī'ab his eldest brother  
heard when he spake unto  
the men; and Ē-lī'ab's <sup>d</sup>anger  
was kindled against <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid,  
and he said, Why camest thou  
down hither? and <sup>e</sup>with whom  
hast thou left those few sheep  
in the wilderness? <sup>f</sup>I know thy  
pride, and the naughtiness of  
thine <sup>g</sup>heart; for thou art come  
down that thou mightest see the  
<sup>4</sup>battle.

29 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid <sup>h</sup>said, What  
have I now done? *Is there not*  
a cause?

30 And he turned from him to-  
ward another, and spake after  
the same manner: and the peo-  
ple answered him again after the  
former manner.

31 And when the words were  
heard which <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid spake, they  
rehearsed *them* before <sup>i</sup>Saul: and  
he sent for him.

32 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid said to <sup>i</sup>Saul,  
Let no man's heart fail because  
of him; <sup>j</sup>thy servant <sup>k</sup>will go and  
fight with this <sup>t</sup>Phī-līs'tīne.

33 And <sup>c</sup>Saul said to <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid,  
Thou art not able to go against  
this <sup>t</sup>Phī-līs'tīne to fight with  
him: for thou art *but* a youth,

B.C. 1063?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

25

w *Armies, rewards*  
*for meritorious*  
*conduct in, Deu.*  
11:4.x *Riches, Eccl.* 4:  
17.y *Marriage, Gen.*  
34:9.z *Daughter, given*  
*in marriage by*  
*parents, Lev.*  
12:6.

26

a *David, 1 Sam.*  
16:13.b *Zeal, 2 Cor.* 7:1

28

c *Eliab, 1 Sam.*  
16:6.d *Anger, Psa.* 37:  
1.e *Sarcasm, instan-*  
*ces of, Judg.* 10:  
14.f *Uncharitable-*  
*ness, instances*  
*of, Matt.* 7:1.g *Heart, Psa.* 44:  
21.

29

h *Meekness, in-*  
*stances of, Psa.*  
45:4.

31

i *Saul, 1 Sam.* 9:

32

j *Courage, instan-*  
*ces of, Deut.*  
31:7.k *Decision, instan-*  
*ces of, Isa.* 50:7

¶ **BATTLE.** *Shouting in, Judg.* 7:20; *1 Sam.* 17:20.  
*Preists in, 2 Chr.* 13:12.

Prayer before: *By Asa, 2 Chr.* 14:11; *by Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr.*  
20:3-12. See footnotes: **ARMIES**, *Deut.* 11:4; **WAR**, *Judg.* 3:2.

¶ **CHAMPIONSHIP.** Battles were decided by: *By Goliath*  
*and David, 1 Sam.* 17:8-53; *by young men of David's and*  
*Abner's armies, 2 Sam.* 2:14-17; *by representatives of the*  
*Philistines' and David's armies, 2 Sam.* 21:20-22.

B.C. 1063?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

33  
*Soldiers*, Ezra  
3:22.

34  
*Shepherd*, Jer.  
31:10.

*Lion*, Mic. 5:8.  
*Bear*, 2 Sam.  
7:5.

36  
*Faith, instances*  
of, Mark 11:22.

37  
*God, his preserv-  
ing care, exempli-  
fied*, Gen. 2:2.  
*Benedictions*,  
Deut. 21:5.

38  
*Helmet*, Jer. 46:4.  
*V. clad*  
*V. apparel*,

39  
*Sword*, 1 Chr.  
11:5.

and he a 'man of war from his youth.

34 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid said unto Saul, Thy servant <sup>m</sup>kept his father's sheep, and there came a <sup>n</sup>lion, and a <sup>o</sup>bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And <sup>i</sup>I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered <sup>it</sup> out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught <sup>him</sup> by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 <sup>j</sup>Thy servant slew both the <sup>n</sup>lion and the <sup>o</sup>bear: and <sup>p</sup>this uncircumcised Phī-lis'tine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid said moreover, The LORD that <sup>q</sup>delivered me out of the paw of the <sup>n</sup>lion, and out of the paw of the <sup>o</sup>bear, <sup>p</sup>he will deliver me out of the hand of <sup>t</sup>this Phī-lis'tine. And <sup>s</sup>Saul said unto Dā'vid, Go, and <sup>r</sup>the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And <sup>s</sup>Saul <sup>u</sup>armed Dā'vid with his <sup>a</sup>armour, and he put an <sup>a</sup>helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a <sup>t</sup>coat of mail.

39 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid girded his <sup>s</sup>sword upon his <sup>a</sup>armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved <sup>it</sup>. And Dā'vid said unto <sup>s</sup>Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved <sup>them</sup>. And Dā'vid put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his <sup>s</sup>sling <sup>was</sup> in his hand: and <sup>i</sup>he drew near to <sup>t</sup>the Phī-lis'tine.

41 And <sup>t</sup>the Phī-lis'tine came on and drew near unto <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid; and the man that bare the shield <sup>went</sup> before him.

42 And when <sup>t</sup>the Phī-lis'tine looked <sup>a</sup>bout, and saw Dā'vid, he disdained him: for he was <sup>but</sup> a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the <sup>t</sup>Phī-lis'tine said unto <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, <sup>Am</sup> I a <sup>a</sup>dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Phī-lis'tine cursed Dā'vid by his <sup>g</sup>gods.

44 And the Phī-lis'tine <sup>w</sup>said to Dā'vid, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 <sup>i</sup>Then said <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid to the <sup>t</sup>Phī-lis'tine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a <sup>o</sup>shield: but <sup>i</sup>I come to thee in the name of the <sup>r</sup>LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Is'ra-el, whom thou hast defied.

46 <sup>p</sup>This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcases of the host of the <sup>p</sup>Phī-lis'tines <sup>this</sup> day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Is'ra-el.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD <sup>s</sup>saveth not with sword and spear: for the <sup>s</sup>battle <sup>is</sup> the LORD's, and he will <sup>a</sup>give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Phī-lis'tine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet Dā'vid, that Dā'vid hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Phī-lis'tine.

49 And <sup>o</sup>Dā'vid put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang <sup>it</sup>, and smote <sup>t</sup>the Phī-lis'tine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

B.C. 1063?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

43  
<sup>u</sup> Dog, 1 Kin. 21:19.  
<sup>r</sup> Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.

44  
<sup>w</sup> Boasting, instances of, Prov. 25:14.

45  
<sup>x</sup> God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
6 R. V. javelin:

46  
<sup>y</sup> Philistines, Gen. 26:14.

47  
<sup>z</sup> War, God in, Judg. 3:2.

<sup>a</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

49  
<sup>b</sup> David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

B.C. 1063?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

50 So <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid prevailed over <sup>†</sup>the Phī-līs'tīne with a <sup>\*</sup>sling and with a stone, and smote the Phī-līs'tīne, and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of Dā'vid.

51 Therefore <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid ran, and stood upon <sup>†</sup>the Phī-līs'tīne, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the <sup>c</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš saw their <sup>§</sup>champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of <sup>d</sup>Īš'ra-el and of Jū'dah arose, and shouted, and pursued the <sup>c</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of <sup>e</sup>Ēk'rōn. And the wounded of the Phī-līs'tīneš fell down by the way to <sup>†</sup>Shā-rā'im, even unto <sup>g</sup>Gāth, and unto Ēk'rōn.

53 And the children of Īš'ra-el returned from chasing after the Phī-līs'tīneš, and they <sup>h</sup>spoiled their <sup>†</sup>tents.

54 And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid took the <sup>†</sup>head of <sup>†</sup>the Phī-līs'tīne, and brought it to <sup>†</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm; but he put his <sup>o</sup>armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when <sup>k</sup>Saul saw <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid go forth against <sup>†</sup>the Phī-līs'tīne, he said unto <sup>†</sup>Āb'nēr, the captain of the host, <sup>†</sup>Āb'nēr, whose son *is* this youth? And <sup>†</sup>Āb'nēr said, *As* thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling *is*.

57 And as <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid returned from the slaughter of <sup>†</sup>the Phī-līs'tīne, <sup>†</sup>Āb'nēr took him, and brought him before <sup>k</sup>Saul with

the head of the Phī-līs'tīne in his hand.

58 And <sup>k</sup>Saul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid answered, *I am* the son of thy servant <sup>m</sup>Jēs'se the Bēth'-lē-hēm-ite.

## CHAPTER 18

*Jonathan's affection for David. 5 Saul promotes him; 8 but afterward envies his praise, 10 and in fury seeks to kill him. 20 Offers his daughter as a snare; 25 but David escapes the danger. 28 Saul's hatred and David's glory increase.*

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto <sup>a</sup>Saul, that the soul of <sup>b</sup>Jōn'a-than was <sup>c,d</sup>knit with the soul of <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid, and Jōn'a-than <sup>†</sup>loved him as his own soul.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Saul took <sup>o</sup>him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then <sup>b</sup>Jōn'a-than and <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid made a <sup>o</sup>covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And <sup>b</sup>Jōn'a-than stripped himself of the <sup>h</sup>robe that *was* upon him, and <sup>†</sup>gave it to <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his <sup>†</sup>girdle.

5 ¶ And <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid went out whithersoever <sup>a</sup>Saul sent him, and behaved himself <sup>†</sup>wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 ¶ And it came to pass as <sup>k</sup>they came, when <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid was returned from the slaughter of the <sup>†</sup>Phī-līs'tīne, that the <sup>m,n</sup>women came out of all cities of Īš'ra-el, singing and <sup>o</sup>danc-

B.C. 1063?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

58

m Jesse, Ruth 4:1

1

a Saul, 1 Sam. 9.

b Jonathan, love

for David, 1 Sam.

14:1.

c Friendship, in-

stances of, Prov.

22:24.

d Fraternity, Zec.

11:14.

e David, 1 Sam.

16:13.

f Love, of man for

man, instances of

1 John 4:7.

3

g Covenant, of m

with men, Deut.

29:1.

4

h Dress, Zech. 3:

† Girdle, Prov. 3:

24.

5

f Prudence, insta

ces of, 2 Chr.

2:12.

6

k Armies, triumph

of, celebrated,

Deut. 11:4.

l Goliath, 1 Sam.

17:4.

m Women, patrio

tic, Prov. 31:10.

n Victories, cele

brated by women

Deut. 28:7.

o Dancing, of wo

men. Eccl. 3:4.

© **ARMOR.** *The equipment of a soldier*, 1 Sam. 13:22; Jer. 46:3, 4; Eph. 6:14-17.

**Defensive:** *Helmet*, 1 Sam. 17:5, 38; 2 Chr. 17:17; 26:14; Jer. 46:4; Ezek. 23:24. *Breastplate*, Rev. 9:9-17. *Coat of mail*, 1 Sam. 17:5, 38; 1 Kin. 22:34; 2 Chr. 18:33. *Greave*, protection for the leg, 1 Sam. 17:6.

*Shield*, 2 Sam. 1:21; 8:7; 1 Kin. 10:16, 17; 14:27; 2 Chr. 9:16; 26:14; Neh. 2:3.

**Offensive:** *Bows*, Gen. 21:16, 20; *made*, of steel [R. V. brass], 2 Sam. 22:35; Job 20:24; Psa. 18:34; of wood, Ezek. 39:9. *David instructed the Israelites in the use of*, by writing war song to, 2 Sam. 1:18. *Arrows*, 1 Sam. 31:3; 2 Sam. 22:

15; 1 Kin. 22:34; 2 Kin. 19:32; 2 Chr. 17:17; Psa. 7:13; Is. 22:3; Jer. 51:3.

*Battle ax*, Jer. 51:20. *Dart*, a light javelin, Num. 25:1 Sam. 18:10; 2 Sam. 18:14; Job 41:29. *Javelin*, a lance, Ezek. 39:9; used, by Goliath, 1 Sam. 16:6; by Saul, 1 Sam. 18:11; 19:9, 10.

*Sling*, used for throwing stones, Prov. 26:8. *David slays Goliath with*, 1 Sam. 17:40-50. *Dexterous use of*, Judg. 20:1. *Used in war*, Judg. 20:16; 2 Kin. 3:25; 2 Chr. 26:14.

*Sword*, used, by Gideon, Judg. 7:20; by Peter, Matt. 26:5 John 18:10. *David's army equipped with*, 1 Chr. 21:5.

**Figurative**, Rom. 13:12; 2 Cor. 6:7; 10:4; Eph. 6:11-12; 1 Thess. 5:8.



B.C. 1063?  
see footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Timbrel, Ex.  
15:20.

Music, 2 Chr.  
6:13.

R. V. timbrels,

7  
R. V. sang one  
to another in  
their play.

8  
Rulers, wicked,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.

Jealousy, instan-  
ces of, Psa. 78:58.

Envy, instances  
of, Prov. 14:30.

Malice, instances  
of, vs. 8-29; Eph.  
4:31.

10  
Demons, Matt.  
4:24.

Insanity, demoni-  
cal, Prov. 26:  
18.

Spear, 2 Kin. 11:  
10.

R. V. he did day  
by day:

R. V. spear

12  
Holy Spirit,  
withdrawn from  
incorrigible sin-  
ners, Acts 1:2.  
Reprobates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.

13  
Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.

David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

Captain, Num.  
31:48.

Armies, how offi-  
cered, Deut. 11:4.

14  
Prudence, instan-  
ces of, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

God, dwells with  
the righteous,  
Gen. 2:2.

15  
R. V. stood in  
awe.

16  
Love, of man for  
man, instances of,  
1 John 4:7.

ing, to meet king Saul, with  
1. <sup>p</sup>tabrets, with joy, and with  
instruments of <sup>q</sup>music.

7 And the <sup>m</sup>women <sup>2</sup>answered  
*one another* as they played, and  
said, <sup>a</sup>Saul hath slain his thou-  
sands, and <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid his ten  
thousands.

8 And <sup>a</sup>Saul was very <sup>s, v, w</sup>wroth,  
and the saying displeased him;  
and he <sup>u</sup>said, They have as-  
cribed unto <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid ten thou-  
sands, and to me they have as-  
cribed *but* thousands: and *what*  
can he have more but the king-  
dom?

9 And <sup>a</sup>Saul <sup>e</sup>eyed <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid from  
that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the  
morrow, that the <sup>s, v, w</sup>evil spirit  
from God came upon <sup>a</sup>Saul, and  
he prophesied in the midst of the  
house: and Dā'vid played with  
his hand, as <sup>3</sup>at other times: and  
*there was* a <sup>4</sup>xjavelin in Saul's  
hand.

11 And <sup>a</sup>Saul <sup>u</sup>cast the <sup>4</sup>xjave-  
lin; for he <sup>u</sup>said, I will smite  
Dā'vid even to the wall *with it*.  
And <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid avoided out of his  
presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of  
Dā'vid, because the LORD was  
with him, and was <sup>-v</sup>departed  
from <sup>s</sup>Saul.

13 Therefore <sup>a</sup>Saul removed  
him from him, and made him  
his <sup>c, d</sup>captain over a thousand;  
and he went out and came in  
before the people.

14 And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid behaved him-  
self <sup>e</sup>wisely in all his ways; and  
the LORD *was* <sup>i</sup>with him.

15 Wherefore when <sup>a</sup>Saul saw  
that he behaved himself very  
<sup>e</sup>wisely, he <sup>5</sup>was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſ'ra-el and Jū'dah  
<sup>o</sup>loved <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid, because he went  
out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Saul said to <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid,  
Behold my elder daughter <sup>a</sup>Mē-  
rāb, her will I <sup>i</sup>give thee to <sup>i</sup>wife:  
only be thou valiant for me, and  
fight the LORD's battles. For  
Saul said, Let not mine hand be  
upon him, but let the hand of  
the <sup>k</sup>Phī-līs'tīneſ be upon him.

18 And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid said unto Saul,  
<sup>i</sup>Who *am* I? and what *is* my life,  
or my father's family in Iſ'ra-el,  
that I should be <sup>m</sup>son in law to  
the king?

19 But it came to pass at  
the time when <sup>a</sup>Mē'rāb Saul's  
daughter should have been given  
to <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid, that she was given  
unto <sup>a</sup>Ā'dri-el the <sup>o</sup>Mē-hōl'ath-  
ite to wife.

20 And <sup>t</sup>Mī'chāl Saul's  
<sup>p</sup>daughter loved <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid: and  
they told <sup>a</sup>Saul, and the thing  
pleased him.

21 And <sup>a</sup>Saul said, I will give  
him <sup>t, p</sup>her, that she may be  
a snare to him, and that the  
hand of the <sup>k</sup>Phī-līs'tīneſ may  
be against him. Wherefore Saul  
said to <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid, Thou shalt this  
day be my <sup>m</sup>son in law <sup>e</sup>in the  
*one of* the twain.

22 And <sup>a</sup>Saul commanded his  
servants, *saying*, Commune with  
<sup>b</sup>Dā'vid secretly, and say, Be-  
hold, the king hath delight in  
thee, and all his servants love  
thee: now therefore be the king's  
<sup>m</sup>son in law.

23 And <sup>a</sup>Saul's servants spake  
those words in the ears of <sup>b</sup>Dā'-  
vid. And Dā'vid said, Seemeth  
it to you a light *thing* to be a  
king's son in law, <sup>i</sup>seeing that I  
*am* a poor man, and lightly  
esteemed?

24 And the servants of <sup>a</sup>Saul  
told him, *saying*, On this man-  
ner spake <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid.

25 And <sup>a</sup>Saul said, Thus shall

B.C. 1063?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
h 1 Sam. 14:49.  
i Armies, rewards  
for meritorious  
conduct in, Deut.  
11:4.  
j Marriage, Gen.  
34:9.  
k Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.

18  
l Humility, instan-  
ces of, Prov. 22:4.  
m Son-in-law, Gen.  
19:12.

19  
n 2 Sam. 21:8, 9.  
o 2 Sam. 21:8.

20  
p Daughter, Lev.  
12:6.

21  
6 R. V. a second  
time.

\* EVIL SPIRIT. Sent, upon Saul, 1 Sam. 16:14; 18:10;  
9:9; between Abimelech and the men of Shechem, Judg. 9:23.  
Blunders to incite Ahab to evil, 1 Kin. 22:21-23; 2 Chr.  
19:1-22.

† MICHAL, daughter of Saul. Given to David as a reward

for slaying Goliath, 1 Sam. 18:20-28. Rescues David from  
death, 1 Sam. 19:9-17. Saul forcibly separates them, and she  
is given in marriage to Phalti, 1 Sam. 25:44. David recovers,  
to himself, 2 Sam. 3:13-16. Ridicules David on account of  
his religious zeal, 2 Sam. 6:16, 20-25.

B.C. 1063?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

25

g Dowry, Gen. 34:  
12.r Revenge, Ezek.  
25:15.

ye say to <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid, The king desireth not any <sup>c</sup>dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the <sup>k</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš, to be <sup>r</sup>avenged of the king's enemies. But Sāul thought to make Dā'vid fall by the hand of the Phī-līs'tīneš.

26 And when his servants told <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid these words, it pleased Dā'vid well to be the king's <sup>m</sup>son in law: and the days were not expired.

27 Wherefore <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the <sup>k</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš two hundred men; and Dā'vid brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's <sup>m</sup>son in law. And <sup>a</sup>Sāul gave him <sup>t</sup>Mī'chal his daughter to wife.

28 And <sup>a</sup>Sāul saw and knew that the <sup>t</sup>LORD was with Dā'vid, and that <sup>t</sup>Mī'chal Sāul's daughter loved him.

29 And Sāul was yet the more afraid of Dā'vid; and Sāul became Dā'vid's <sup>s</sup>enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the <sup>k</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, that Dā'vid behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Sāul; so that his name was much set by.

## CHAPTER 19

Jonathan discloses his father's purpose to kill David. 4 He persuades his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of David's success, Saul's rage breaks out against him; 12 but he is rescued by Michal. 18 David comes to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Saul sends to take David. His messengers, 22 and Saul himself, prophesy.

AND <sup>a, b</sup>Sāul spake to <sup>c</sup>Jōn'a-a than his son, and to all his servants, <sup>d, e</sup>that they should kill <sup>t</sup>Dā'vid.

2 But <sup>c</sup>Jōn'a-than <sup>a</sup>Sāul's son <sup>d</sup>delighted much in <sup>t</sup>Dā'vid: and Jōn'a-than told Dā'vid, saying, Sāul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the

morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 And <sup>c</sup>Jōn'a-than spake good of <sup>t</sup>Dā'vid unto <sup>a</sup>Sāul his father, and <sup>h, i</sup>said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against Dā'vid; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good:

5 For he <sup>i</sup>did put his life in his hand, and slew <sup>k</sup>the Phī-līs'tīne, and the <sup>t</sup>LORD wrought a great <sup>i</sup>salvation for all Īš'ra-el: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: <sup>h, i</sup>wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay Dā'vid without a cause?

6 And <sup>a</sup>Sāul hearkened unto the <sup>m</sup>voice of <sup>c</sup>Jōn'a-than: and Sāul <sup>n</sup>swore, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And <sup>c</sup>Jōn'a-than called <sup>t</sup>Dā'vid, and Jōn'a-than shewed him all those things. And Jōn'a-than brought Dā'vid to Sāul, and he <sup>c</sup>was in his presence, as in times past.

8 ¶ And there was <sup>n</sup>war again: and <sup>t</sup>Dā'vid went out, and fought with the <sup>k</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

9 And the <sup>r, s</sup>evil spirit from the LORD was upon <sup>a</sup>Sāul, as he sat in his house with his <sup>z</sup>javelin in his hand: and <sup>t</sup>Dā'vid played with <sup>h</sup>his hand.

10 And <sup>a</sup>Sāul <sup>d, e</sup>sought to smite <sup>t</sup>Dā'vid even to the wall with the <sup>z</sup>javelin; but he slipped away out of Sāul's presence, and he smote the <sup>z</sup>javelin into the wall: and Dā'vid fled, and escaped that night.

B.C. 1063?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

h Intercession, of  
man with man,  
Jer. 27:18.

i Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.

5

j Courage, instances of, Deut. 31:1

k Goliath, 1 Sam. 17:4.

l War, God in, Judg. 3:2.

l R. V. victory

6

m Influence, good, 1 Cor. 7:14.

n Oath, Num. 5:11

7

o Reconciliation, between man and man, 2 Cor. 5:18

8

p War, Judg. 3:2.

q Philistines, Gen. 26:14.

B.C. 1062?

9

r Evil Spirit, 1 Sam. 18:10.

s Demons, possession by, Matt. 4:24.

2 R. V. spear

29

s Enemy, Prov. 24:17.

1

a Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.

b Rulers, wicked, instances of, Ex. 18:21.

c Jonathan, 1 Sam. 14:1.

d Evil for good, instances of, Psa. 35:12.

e Malice, instances of, Eph. 4:31.

f David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

2

g Friendship, instances of, Prov. 22:24.

B.C. 1062?  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

11  
Michal, 1 Sam.  
18:20.

12  
Window, Josh.  
2:15.

13  
Deception, in-  
stances of, Josh.  
9:4.

Teraphim, Judg.  
17:5.

Goat, Deut. 14:4.

14  
Falschood, in-  
stances of, Job  
21:34.

16  
R. V. the teraph-  
im was in

18  
Samuel, 1 Sam.  
3:1.

Ramah, 1 Sam.  
1:19.

Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.

1 Sam. 20:1.

19  
David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

20  
School, Acts  
19:9.

Students, 2 Kin.  
2:3.

Samuel, 1 Sam.  
3:1.

Teachers, 1 Chr.  
25:8.

Ministers, teach-  
ers of schools,  
Rom. 15:16.

Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

11 "Saul also sent messengers unto 'Dā'vid's house, to watch him, and to <sup>d,e</sup>slay him in the morning: and 'Mī'chal Dā'vid's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 So 'Mī'chal let 'Dā'vid down through a "window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 "And 'Mī'chal took an "image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of "goat's hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when "Saul sent messengers to take 'Dā'vid, she "said, He *is* sick.

15 And "Saul sent the messengers *again* to see 'Dā'vid, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may <sup>d,e</sup>slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, <sup>3</sup>there *was* an "image in the bed, with a pillow of "goats' hair for his bolster.

17 And "Saul said unto 'Mī'chal, Why hast thou deceived me so and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Mī'chal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So 'Dā'vid fled, and escaped, and came to "Sām'u-el to "Rā'mah, and told him all that 'Saul had done to him. And he and Sām'u-el went and dwelt in 'Nā'ioth.

19 And it was told "Saul, saying, Behold, "Dā'vid *is* at 'Nā'ioth in "Rā'mah.

20 And "Saul sent messengers to take "Dā'vid: and when they saw the "company of the "prophets prophesying, and <sup>a,h</sup>"Sām'u-el standing *as* appointed over them, "the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told "Saul,

he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to "Rā'mah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sē'chu: and he asked and said, Where *are* "Sām'u-el and "Dā'vid? And *one* said, Behold, *they* be at Nā'ioth in Rā'mah.

23 And he went thither to 'Nā'ioth in "Rā'mah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Nā'ioth in Rā'mah.

24 And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before "Sām'u-el in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, "Is Saul also among the prophets?

## CHAPTER 20

David consults with Jonathan for his safety.

11 They renew their covenant by oath.

18 Jonathan's token to David. 24 Saul, missing David, seeks to kill Jonathan.

36 Jonathan makes known to David his danger. 41 They lovingly separate.

AND "Dā'vid fled from "Nā'ioth in 'Rā'mah, and came and said before "Jōn'a-than, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy "father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And "he said unto him, "God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my "father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not so.

3 And Dā'vid "swore moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jōn'a-than know this, "lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul

B.C. 1062?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

24  
k Proverbs, 1 Sam.  
24:13.

1  
a David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
b 1 Sam. 19:18, 19,  
22.  
c Ramah, 1 Sam.  
1:19.  
d Jonathan, 1 Sam.  
14:1.  
e Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.

2  
f Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

3  
g Oath, Num. 5:19.



B.C. 1062?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

h Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl. 8:15.

i Death, Num. 23: 10.

4

j Friendship, instances of, Prov. 22:24.

5

k Feasts, given by kings, Mark 12: 39.

6

l Bethlehem, Gen. 48:7.

7

m Anger, Psa. 37:8.

8

n Covenant, of men with men, Deut. 29:1.

12

1 R. V. The Lord, the God of Israel, be witness;

liveth, *there is* <sup>h</sup>but a step between me and <sup>i</sup>death.

4 Then said <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than unto <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, <sup>i,j</sup>Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid said unto <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at <sup>k</sup>meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third *day* at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, Dā'vid earnestly asked *leave* of me that he might run to 'Bēth'-lē-hēm his city: for *there is* a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very <sup>m</sup>wroth, *then* be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a <sup>n</sup>covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then <sup>i,j</sup>would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid to <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 And <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than said unto <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than said unto <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, <sup>1</sup>O LORD God of Iṣ'-ra-el, when I have sounded my <sup>e</sup>father about to morrow any time, *or* the third *day*, and, be-

hold, *if there be* good toward Dā'vid, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee;

13 <sup>o</sup>The LORD do so and much more to Jōn'a-than: but if it please my <sup>e</sup>father *to do* thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and <sup>o</sup>the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD <sup>p</sup>hath cut off the enemies of Dā'vid every one from the face of the earth.

16 So <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than made a <sup>n</sup>covenant with the house of Dā'vid, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Dā'vid's enemies.

17 And <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than caused <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid to <sup>q</sup>swear again, because he <sup>1</sup>loved him: for he <sup>1</sup>loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than said to <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, To morrow *is* the new <sup>q</sup>moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three days, *then* thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the <sup>r,s</sup>stone E'zēl.

20 And I will 'shoot three <sup>\*</sup>arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And, behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, find out the <sup>\*</sup>arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on

B.C. 1062?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

13

o Prayer, intercession, Acts 6:4.

15

p God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

18

q New Moon, feast of, Amos 8:5.

19

r Stones, Ex. 24: 12.

s Pillar, Gen. 28: 18.

20

t Archery, Gen. 21: 20.

\* ARROW, a weapon. Used, in hunting, Gen. 21:20; 27: 3; in war, 1 Sam. 31:3; 2 Kin. 19:32; Psa. 7:13; Isa. 22:3; Jer. 51:3. Divination by, Ezek. 21:21. Shot by Jonathan as a sign to David, 1 Sam. 20:20-42. Shot by Joash as a sign against the Syrians, 2 Kin. 13:14-19.

Figurative: Of divine judgments, Num. 24:8; Deut. 32: 23, 42; 2 Sam. 22:15; Job 6:4; Psa. 11:2; 38:2; 144:6; Lam. 3:12, 13; Ezek. 5:16.

Of the malice of wicked men, Psa. 57:4; 58:7; 120:4. Of daily perils, Psa. 91:5.

**B.C. 1062?**  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for *there is* peace to thee, and no hurt; *as* the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD <sup>ph</sup> hath sent thee away.

23 And *as touching* the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, <sup>the</sup> LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So <sup>a</sup> Dā'vid hid himself in the field: and when the new <sup>moon</sup> was come, the <sup>c</sup> king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the <sup>c</sup> king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the <sup>†</sup> wall: and <sup>a</sup> Jōn'a-than then arose, and <sup>u</sup> Āb'nēr sat by <sup>Saul's</sup> side, and Dā'vid's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless <sup>Saul</sup> spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he *is* <sup>v</sup> not clean; surely he *is* not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the month, that <sup>a</sup> Dā'vid's place was empty: and <sup>Saul</sup> said unto <sup>a</sup> Jōn'a-than his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of <sup>w</sup> Jēs'se to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And <sup>a</sup> Jōn'a-than answered <sup>Saul</sup>, Dā'vid earnestly asked *leave* of me *to go to* <sup>Bēth-lē-</sup>hēm:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's <sup>v</sup> table.

30 Then <sup>Saul's</sup> anger was kindled against <sup>a</sup> Jōn'a-than, and he <sup>b</sup> said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the <sup>c</sup> son of <sup>a</sup> Jēs'se to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

31 <sup>e</sup> For as long as the son of Jēs'se liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for <sup>he</sup> shall surely die.

32 And <sup>a</sup> Jōn'a-than answered <sup>Saul</sup> his father, and <sup>said</sup> unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And <sup>Saul</sup> cast <sup>a</sup> javelin at him to smite him: whereby <sup>a</sup> Jōn'a-than knew that it was determined of his father to slay <sup>Dā'vid</sup>.

34 So <sup>a</sup> Jōn'a-than arose from the <sup>h</sup> table in fierce <sup>anger</sup>, and did eat no meat the second day of the <sup>i</sup> month: for he was grieved for Dā'vid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that <sup>a</sup> Jōn'a-than went out into the field at the time appointed with <sup>c</sup> Dā'vid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the <sup>\*</sup> arrows which I <sup>k</sup> shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which <sup>a</sup> Jōn'a-than had shot, <sup>a</sup> Jōn'a-than cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And <sup>a</sup> Jōn'a-than cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And <sup>a</sup> Jōn'a-than's lad gath-

**B.C. 1062?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

30

<sup>z</sup> Anger, instances of, Psa. 37:8.

<sup>a</sup> Jonathan, 1 Sam. 14:1.

<sup>b</sup> Malice, instances of, Eph. 4:31.

<sup>c</sup> David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

<sup>d</sup> Jesse, Ruth 4:17.

31

<sup>e</sup> Envy, instances of, Prov. 14:30.

<sup>f</sup> Jealousy, Psa. 78:58.

32

<sup>g</sup> Friendship, instances of, Prov. 22:24.

33

2 R. V. his spear

34

<sup>h</sup> Table, Judg. 1:7.

<sup>i</sup> Anger, Psa. 37:8.

<sup>j</sup> Month, Ex. 12:2.

36

<sup>k</sup> Archery, Gen. 21:20.

24  
<sup>Abner</sup>, 1 Sam. 4:50.

26  
<sup>Deflement</sup>, Lev. 2:2.

27  
<sup>Sease</sup>, Ruth 4:17.

28  
<sup>Bethlehem</sup>, Gen. 48:7.

30  
<sup>Table</sup>, Judg. 1:7.

<sup>†</sup> WALLS, of cities. Of Bashan, destroyed by the Israelites, 2:35, 6. Of Jericho, Josh. 2:15; 6. Of Babylon, Jer. 44: broad, Jer. 51:58. Of Beth-shan, 1 Sam. 31:10. Of Abiah, 2 Sam. 11:20. Of Abel, 2 Sam. 20:15, 21.

Houses built upon, Josh. 2:15. Double, 2 Kin. 25:4; Isr. 22:11. Sentinels on, see footnote, WATCHMAN, 2 Sam. 18:24. Of Jerusalem, see footnote, JERUSALEM, Judg. 19:10.

Figurative: Of the new Jerusalem, Rev. 21:12, 14, 17-21.

**B.C. 1062?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**40**  
3 R. V. weapons

**41**  
*l* Salutations,  
Luke 1:44.  
*m* Love, of man for  
man, instances of,  
1 John 4:7.

**42**  
*n* Covenant, of men  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.  
*o* Oath, Num. 5:19.

**1**  
*a* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*b* Nob, Neh. 11:32.  
*c* High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.  
*1* R. V. came to  
meet David  
trembling,

**2**  
*d* Falschood, in-  
stances of, Job  
21:34.  
*e* King, 2 Kln.  
3:10.  
*2* R. V. the young  
men

ered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than and <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid knew the matter.

40 And <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than gave his <sup>3</sup>artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid arose out of a place toward the south, and <sup>2</sup>fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and <sup>g, m</sup>they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until Dā'vid exceeded.

42 And <sup>a</sup>Jōn'a-than said to <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have <sup>n, o</sup>sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jōn'a-than went into the city.

## CHAPTER 21

*David at Nob obtains of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 David takes Goliath's sword. 10 David flees to Gath. 13 He jeigns himself mad.*

THEN came <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid to <sup>b</sup>Nōb to <sup>ā</sup>Ā-hīm'e-lēch the <sup>c</sup>priest: and <sup>ā</sup>Ā-hīm'e-lēch <sup>1</sup>was afraid at the meeting of Dā'vid, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid <sup>a</sup>said unto <sup>ā</sup>Ā-hīm'e-lēch the priest, The <sup>e</sup>king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed <sup>2</sup>my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give *me* five loaves

of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the <sup>c</sup>priest answered <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, and said, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is, <sup>1</sup>hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid answered the <sup>c</sup>priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women *have been* kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, <sup>3</sup>and *the bread is* in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him <sup>7</sup>hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of <sup>9</sup>Sāul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* <sup>1</sup>Dō'eg, an <sup>ē</sup>E'dom-ite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Sāul.

8 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid said unto <sup>ā</sup>Ā-hīm'e-lēch, And is there not here under thine hand <sup>1</sup>spear or <sup>1</sup>sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The <sup>1</sup>sword of <sup>k</sup>Gō-li'ath the Phī-lis'tine, whom thou slewest in the valley of <sup>ē</sup>E'lah, behold, it *is* here wrapped in a cloth behind the <sup>m</sup>ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*: for *there is* no other save that here. And Dā'vid said, *There is* none like that; give it me.

10 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid arose, and <sup>a</sup>fled that day for fear of <sup>9</sup>Sāul,

**B.C. 1062?**  
See-footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**  
*f* Shewbread, Ex.  
35:13.

**5**  
3 R. V. though it  
was but a com-  
mon journey;  
how much more  
then to-day sh  
their vessels be  
holy?

**7**  
*g* Sāul, 1 Sam. 9:  
*h* Edomites, 2 Ki.  
8:21.

**8**  
*i* Spear, 2 Kln. 1  
10.  
*j* Sword, 1 Chr.  
21:5.

**9**  
*k* Goliath, 1 Sam.  
17:4.  
*l* 1 Sam. 17:2, 19  
*r* Ephod, Ex. 28:

**10**  
*n* Fugitives, Judg  
12:4.

\* **AHIMELECH**, called also **AHIAH**. Mentioned as son, while, in fact, he was father, of Abiathar, 2 Sam. 8:17; 1 Chr. 18:16. A high priest, during the reign of Saul, 1 Sam. 14:3, 18. Gives shewbread and the sword of Goliath to David, 1 Sam. 21:1-9; Mark 2:26. Betrayed by Doeg, an Edomite, and slain by command of Saul, 1 Sam. 22:9-22.

† **DOEG** (fearful). An Edomite, present when Ahimelech helped David, 1 Sam. 21:7; 22:9, 22; title to Psa. 52. Sle eighty-five priests, 1 Sam. 22:18; 19.

† **TROPHIES**. Goliath's head and armor, 1 Sam. 17:54; 21:9; Saul's, 1 Sam. 31:8-10. Placed in temples, 1 Sam. 31:10; 1 Chr. 10:9, 10; Dan. 1:2.



B.C. 1062?  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

ath, Josh. 11:  
2.

11  
ancing, Eccl.  
4.

13  
Assembling, in-  
stances of, Josh.  
11.  
sanity, feigned  
y David, Prov.  
6:18.

1  
avid, 1 Sam.  
5:13.  
ave, Judg. 6:2.

and went to <sup>11</sup>Ā'chish the king of  
<sup>o</sup>Gāth.

11 And the servants of <sup>11</sup>Ā'chish  
said unto him, *Is not this* <sup>o</sup>Dā'-  
vid the king of the land? did  
they not sing one to another of  
him in <sup>p</sup>dances, saying, <sup>o</sup>Saul  
hath slain his thousands, and  
Dā'vid his ten thousands?

12 And <sup>o</sup>Dā'vid laid up these  
words in his heart, and was sore  
afraid of <sup>11</sup>Ā'chish the king of  
<sup>o</sup>Gāth.

13 And he changed his behav-  
iour before them, and <sup>q</sup>feigned  
himself <sup>r</sup>mad in their hands, and  
scrabbled on the doors of the  
gate, and let his spittle fall down  
upon his <sup>s</sup>beard.

14 Then said <sup>11</sup>Ā'chish unto his  
servants, Lo, ye see the man is  
<sup>r</sup>mad: wherefore *then* have ye  
brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men,  
that ye have brought this *fellow*  
to play the mad man in my  
presence? shall this *fellow* come  
into my house?

## CHAPTER 22

*Many persons resort unto David at Adul-  
lam. 3 He commends his parents unto  
the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad,  
he comes to Hareth. 6 Saul pursuing  
him complains of his servants' unfaith-  
fulness. 9 Doeg accuses Ahimelech.  
11 Saul commands to kill the priests. 17  
His servants refusing, Doeg slays them.  
20 Abiathar escaping brings David the  
news.*

<sup>a</sup>DĀVID therefore departed  
thence, and escaped to  
the <sup>b</sup>cave \*Ā-dūl'lām: and when  
his brethren and all his father's  
house heard *it*, they went down  
thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in dis-  
tress, and every one *that was* in  
<sup>†</sup>debt, and every one *that was* dis-  
contented, gathered themselves

unto him; and he became a <sup>c</sup>cap-  
tain over <sup>d</sup>them: and there were  
with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid went thence  
to Miz'peh of <sup>e</sup>Mō'ab: and <sup>f</sup>he  
said unto the king of Mō'ab,  
Let my <sup>g</sup>father and my mother.  
I pray thee, come forth, and  
*be* with you, <sup>h</sup>till I know what  
God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before  
the king of <sup>i</sup>Mō'ab: and they  
dwelt with him all the while that  
Dā'vid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the <sup>j</sup>prophet <sup>k</sup>Gād said  
unto <sup>o</sup>Dā'vid, Abide not in the  
hold; depart, and get thee into  
the land of <sup>l</sup>Jū'dah. Then Dā'-  
vid departed, and came into the  
forest of Hā'reth.

6 ¶ When <sup>m</sup>Saul heard that  
<sup>o</sup>Dā'vid was discovered, and the  
men that *were* with him, (now  
Saul abode in <sup>n</sup>Gīb'e-ah under  
<sup>o</sup>a tree in <sup>p</sup>Rā'mah, having his  
spear in his hand, and all his ser-  
vants *were* standing about him;)

7 Then <sup>q</sup>Saul <sup>r</sup>said unto his  
servants that stood about him,  
Hear now, ye <sup>s</sup>Bēn'ja-mītes; will  
the <sup>t</sup>son of <sup>u</sup>Jēs'se give every one  
of you fields and vineyards, and  
make you all captains of thou-  
sands, and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have <sup>v</sup>con-  
spired against me, and *there is*  
none that sheweth me that my  
son hath made a league with the  
son of Jēs'se, and *there is* none of  
you that is sorry for me, or shew-  
eth unto me that my son hath  
stirred up my servant against  
me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered <sup>w</sup>Dō'eg the  
<sup>x</sup>Ē'dom-ite, which was set over

B.C. 1062?  
see footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
*c* Captain, Num.  
31:48.

*d* Armies, com-  
posed of insur-  
gents, Deut. 11:4

3  
*e* Mothers, Gen.  
19:37.

*f* Children, good,  
instances of,  
Mark 10:14.

*g* Jesse, Ruth 4:17.  
*h* Doubtless, Rom.  
14:23.

5  
*i* Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

*j* Gad, 2 Sam. 24:  
11.

*k* Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

6  
*l* Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.  
*m* Gibeah, Hos. 9:9.  
*n* Ramah, 1 Sam.  
1:19.

*o* R. V. the tam-  
arisk tree

7  
*p* Rulers, wicked,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.  
*q* Malice, instances  
of, Eph. 4:31.  
*r* Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

8  
*s* Conspiracy,  
1 Kin. 16:9.

9  
*t* Doeg, 1 Sam.  
21:7.  
*u* Edomites, 2 Kin.  
8:21.

**ACHISH.** King of the Philistines, called also ABIME-  
CH, title to Psa. 34. David escapes to, 1 Sam. 21:10-15;  
28:1, 2; 29. Shimei's servants escape to, 1 Kin. 2:39, 40.  
**BEARD.** Ezek. 5:1. Worn long, by Aaron, Psa. 133:2;  
Samson, Judg. 16:17; by David, 1 Sam. 21:13. Shaven by  
Egyptians, Gen. 41:14. Unruffled in mourning, 2 Sam.  
24. Plucked, as a sign of mourning, Ezra 9:3. Cut, as a  
sign of mourning, Jer. 41:5; 48:37. Lepers required to shave,  
Lev. 13:29-33; 14:9. Beards of David's ambassadors half  
shaven by the king of the Amorites, 2 Sam. 10:4; 1 Chr. 19:4.  
Fratricidal practice of marring, forbidden, Lev. 19:27; 21:5.  
**ADULLAM,** a cave near the Dead Sea. David takes

refuge tn. 1 Sam. 22:1; 2 Sam. 23:13; 1 Chr. 11:15; titles to  
Psa. 57; 142. Late researchers, contrary to former opinions,  
locate it in the vicinity of the city of Adullam, see footnote  
ADULLAM, 2 Chr. 11:7.

**1. BEET.** Apostolic precept to Christians against contract-  
ing, Rom. 13:8.

**Security for:** Warnings against becoming surety for  
others, Prov. 11:15; 22:26. Raiment taken as, must be re-  
turned to the debtor before sundown, Ex. 22:25-27; Deut.  
24:10-13; Job 22:6; Amos 2:8. Houses and lands, Neh.  
5:3, 4. Children, Job 24:9. Millstones, forbidden as security  
for, Deut. 24:6.

## B.C. 1062?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*a* Betrayal, of David, Matt. 26:46.

*v* Nob, Neh. 11:32.

*w* Ahimelech,

1 Sam. 21:1.

*x* 1 Sam. 14:3.

## 10

*y* Guidance, prayer

for, Psa. 48:14.

*z* Food, Psa. 136:

25.

*a* Sword, 1 Chr.

21:5.

*b* Goliath, 1 Sam.

17:4.

## 11

*c* Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.

*d* King, 2 Kln.

3:10.

*e* Ahimelech,

1 Sam. 21:1.

*f* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

*g* Nob, Neh. 11:32.

## 13

*h* False Accusa-  
tion, 2 Tim. 3:3.

*i* Conspiracy,

1 Kln. 16:9.

*j* David, 1 Sam.

16:13.

## 14

2 R. V. is taken  
into thy council,

## 16

*k* Rulers, wicked,  
instances of, Ex.

18:21.

*l* Government,  
monarchical, tyr-  
anny in, Isa. 22:

21.

## 17

3 R. V. guard

the servants of Saul, and <sup>u</sup>said, I saw the son of Jēs'se coming to <sup>v</sup>Nōb, to <sup>w</sup>Ā-hīm'e-lēch the son of <sup>x</sup>Ā-hī'tub.

10 And <sup>y</sup>he <sup>z</sup>enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him <sup>a</sup>victuals, and gave him the <sup>b</sup>sword of <sup>c</sup>Gō-lī'ath the Phī-lis'tine.

11 ¶ Then the <sup>d</sup>king sent to call <sup>e</sup>Ā-hīm'e-lēch the <sup>f</sup>'priest, the son of Ā-hī'tub, and all his father's house, the priests that <sup>g</sup>were in <sup>h</sup>Nōb: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And <sup>i</sup>Ā-saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ā-hī'tub. And he answered, Here I *am*, my lord.

13 And <sup>j</sup>Ā-saul <sup>k</sup>said unto him, Why have ye <sup>l</sup>conspired against me, <sup>m</sup>thou and the <sup>n</sup>'son of Jēs'se, in that thou hast given him bread, and a <sup>o</sup>sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then <sup>p</sup>Ā-hīm'e-lēch answered the <sup>q</sup>king, and said, And who *is so* faithful among all thy servants as <sup>r</sup>Ā-dā'vid, which is the king's son in law, and <sup>s</sup>goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.

16 And the king <sup>t</sup>said, Thou shalt surely die, <sup>u</sup>Ā-hīm'e-lēch, thou, and all thy father's house.

17 And the king <sup>v</sup>said unto the <sup>w</sup>footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the <sup>x</sup>'priests of the LORD; because their hand also

is with <sup>y</sup>Ā-dā'vid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king <sup>z</sup>said to <sup>a</sup>mDō'eg, Turn thou, and fall upon the <sup>b</sup>'priests. And Dō'eg the E'dom-ite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen <sup>c</sup>ephod.

19 And <sup>d</sup>Nōb, the city of the <sup>e</sup>'priests, <sup>f</sup>smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of <sup>g</sup>Ā-hīm'e-lēch the son of <sup>h</sup>Ā-hī'tub, named <sup>i</sup>Ā-bī'a-thār, escaped, and fled after <sup>j</sup>Ā-dā'vid.

21 And <sup>k</sup>Ā-bī'a-thār shewed <sup>l</sup>Ā-dā'vid that <sup>m</sup>Ā-saul <sup>n</sup>had slain the LORD's <sup>o</sup>'priests.

22 And <sup>p</sup>Ā-dā'vid said unto <sup>q</sup>Ā-bī'a-thār, I knew *it* that day, when <sup>r</sup>mDō'eg the E'dom-ite *was* there, that he would surely tell <sup>s</sup>Ā-saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 <sup>t</sup>Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safeguard.

## CHAPTER 23

*David rescues Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapes from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan comforts him. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwells at En-gedi.*

**T**HEN they told <sup>a</sup>Ā-dā'vid, saying, Behold, the <sup>b</sup>Phī-lis'tines <sup>c</sup>fight against <sup>d</sup>\*Keī'lah,

## B.C. 1062?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

*m* Doeg, 1 Sam.

21:7.

*n* Ephod, Ex. 28

## 19

*o* Cruelly, instance  
of, Psa. 27:12.

## 20

*p* 1 Sam. 14:3.

## 23

*q* Friendship, in-  
stances of, Prov  
22:24.

## 1

*a* David, 1 Sam.

16:13.

*b* Philistines, Gen.

26:14.

*c* War, Judg. 3:2

† **ABIATHAR**, high priest. Called, apparently by error, **AHIMELECH** 1 Chr. 24:3, 6, 31; and **AHIMELECH**, 1 Chr. 18:16. Apparently, by error, the father of, while, in fact, he was the son of, Ahimelech, 2 Sam. 8:17; or Ahimelech, 1 Chr. 18:16. Son of Ahimelech, 1 Sam. 22:20. Escapes to David from the vengeance of Saul, who slew the priests in the city of Nob, 1 Sam. 22:20-23 (with vs. 6-19). Consults the ephod for David, 1 Sam. 23:9-12; 30:7, 8. Associate high priest with Zadok in the reign of David, 2 Sam. 15:35; 20:25; 1 Kln. 4:4; 1 Chr. 15:11.

*Loyal to David when Absalom rebelled; leaves Jerusalem with the ark of the covenant, but is directed by David to return with the ark.* 2 Sam. 15:24-29. Aids David by sending his son from Jerusalem to David with secret information concerning the counsel of Ahithophel, 2 Sam. 15:35, 36; 17:15-22; Kln. 2:26. Supports Adonijah's pretensions to the throne, Kln. 1:7. Thrust out of office by Solomon, 1 Kln. 2:26, 27 with 1 Sam. 2:31-35.

\* **KEILAH** (fortress). One of a group of nine cities in the

**B.C. 1062?**  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Theft*, Mark 7:22.  
*Threshing*, 1 Chr.  
21:20.

2  
*Armies, religious*  
*ceremonies in*,  
Deut. 11:4.

*Guidance, prayer*  
or, Psal. 48:14.

3  
*Judah, tribe of*,  
Num. 10:14.

4  
*God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

5  
*Spots*, 1 Chr. 26:  
7.

6  
*Abiathar*, 1 Sam.  
2:20.  
*Chimelech*,  
1 Sam. 21:1.  
*Ephod*, Ex. 28:6.

7  
*Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:2.  
*Advice, instances*  
of, Eph. 4:31.  
*Gifts*, Deut. 3:5.

**B.C. 1061?**

8  
*R. V. devised*

and they <sup>a</sup>rob the <sup>c</sup>threshing-  
floors.

2 Therefore <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid <sup>1</sup><sup>o</sup>enquir-  
ed of the LORD, saying,  
Shall I go and smite these <sup>b</sup>Phī-  
līs'tīnēs? And the LORD said  
unto Dā'vid, Go, and smite the  
Phī-līs'tīnēs, and save <sup>\*</sup>Kēi'lah.

3 And Dā'vid's men said unto  
him, Behold, we be afraid here  
in <sup>j</sup>Jū'dah: how much more then  
if we come to <sup>\*</sup>Kēi'lah against  
the armies of the Phī-līs'tīnēs?

4 Then Dā'vid <sup>1</sup><sup>o</sup>enquired of  
the LORD yet again. And the  
LORD answered him and said,  
Arise, go down to <sup>\*</sup>Kēi'lah; for  
I will <sup>i</sup>deliver the <sup>b</sup>Phī-līs'tīnēs  
into thine hand.

5 So <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid and his men went  
to <sup>\*</sup>Kēi'lah, and fought with the  
<sup>b</sup>Phī-līs'tīnēs, and brought away  
their <sup>i</sup>cattle, and smote them  
with a great slaughter. So Dā'-  
vid saved the inhabitants of  
Kēi'lah.

6 And it came to pass, when  
<sup>k</sup>Ā-bī'a-thār the son of <sup>l</sup>Ā-hīm'-  
e-lēch fled to Dā'vid to Kēi'lah,  
*that* he came down *with* an  
<sup>m</sup>ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told <sup>n</sup>Saul that  
<sup>a</sup>Dā'vid was come to <sup>\*</sup>Kēi'lah.  
And Saul <sup>s</sup>said, God hath deliv-  
ered him into mine hand; for he  
is shut in, by entering into a  
town that hath <sup>p</sup>gates and bars.

8 And <sup>n</sup>Saul called all the peo-  
ple together to <sup>c</sup>war, to go down  
to <sup>\*</sup>Kēi'lah, to besiege Dā'vid  
and his men.

9 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid knew that <sup>n</sup>Saul  
<sup>i</sup>secretly practised mischief  
against him; and he said to  
<sup>k</sup>Ā-bī'a-thār the priest, Bring  
hither the <sup>m</sup>ephod.

10 Then <sup>s</sup>said <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, O  
LORD God of Īs'ra-el, thy serv-  
ant hath certainly heard that  
Saul seeketh to come to Kēi'lah,

to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of <sup>\*</sup>Kēi'lah de-  
liver me up into his hand? will  
Saul come down, as thy servant  
hath heard? O LORD God of  
Īs'ra-el, I beseech thee, tell thy  
servant. And the <sup>q</sup>LORD <sup>s</sup>said,  
He will come down.

12 Then said Dā'vid, Will the  
men of <sup>\*</sup>Kēi'lah deliver me and  
my men into the hand of Saul?  
And the <sup>q</sup>LORD <sup>s</sup>said, <sup>s</sup>They  
will deliver *thee* up.

13 Then <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid and his men,  
*which were* about six hundred,  
arose and departed out of <sup>\*</sup>Kēi'-  
lah, and went whithersoever they  
could go. And it was told <sup>n</sup>Saul  
that Dā'vid was escaped from  
Kēi'lah; and he forbare to go  
forth.

14 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid abode in the  
wilderness in strong holds, and  
remained in a mountain in the  
wilderness of <sup>i</sup>Zīph. And <sup>n</sup>Saul  
<sup>o</sup>sought him every day, but God  
<sup>i</sup>delivered him not into his hand.

15 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid saw that <sup>n</sup>Saul  
was come out to seek his life:  
and Dā'vid *was* in the wilder-  
ness of <sup>i</sup>Zīph in a wood.

16 ¶ And <sup>v</sup>Jōn'a-than Saul's  
son arose, and <sup>w</sup>went to <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid  
into the wood, and strengthened  
his hand in God.

17 And <sup>u</sup>he said unto him, Fear  
not: for the hand of Saul my  
father shall not find thee; and  
<sup>x</sup>thou shalt be king over Īs'ra-el,  
and I shall be next unto thee;  
and that also Saul my father  
knoweth.

18 And they two made a <sup>y</sup>cove-  
nant before the LORD: and Dā-  
vid abode in the wood, and  
<sup>v</sup>Jōn'a-than went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Zīph'-  
ītes to Saul to <sup>z</sup>Gīb'e-ah, saying,  
Doth not <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid hide himself  
with us in strong holds in the

**B.C. 1061?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11  
<sup>q</sup> God, foreknowl-  
edge of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Prayer, answered,  
vs. 10-12; Acts  
6:4.

12  
<sup>s</sup> Ingratitude, of  
man to man,  
Rom. 1:21.

14  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 26:2.  
<sup>u</sup> God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

16  
<sup>v</sup> Jonathan, 1 Sam.  
14:1.  
<sup>w</sup> Friendship, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
22:24.

17  
<sup>x</sup> Unselfishness, in-  
stances of, 1 Cor.  
10:24.

18  
<sup>y</sup> Covenant, of men  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

19  
<sup>z</sup> Gibeah, Hos. 9:9.  
<sup>a</sup> David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

thern part of Palestine allotted to Judah, Josh. 15:44. *Phi-*  
*listines make a predatory excursion against, after harvest*, 1 Sam.

23:1. *David rescues*, 1 Sam. 23:2-13. *Rulers of, aid in re-*  
*storing the wall of Jerusalem after the captivity*, Neh. 3:17, 18.



B.C. 1061?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

b 1 Sam. 26:1. 3.

c 1 Sam. 26:1.

2 R. V. the desert?

21

d Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.

22

e Malice, instances  
of, Eph. 4:31.3 R. V. make yet  
more sure,

23

f Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

24

g 1 Sam. 26:2.

4 R. V. Arabah

wood, in the hill of <sup>b</sup>Häch'i-lah, which *is* on the south of <sup>2,c</sup>Jěsh'-i-mōn?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part *shall be* to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And <sup>a</sup>Saul said, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 <sup>e</sup>Go, I pray you, <sup>3</sup>prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very subtilly.

23 <sup>e</sup>See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah.

24 And they arose, and went to <sup>g</sup>Ziph before <sup>a</sup>Saul: but <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid and his men *were* in the wilderness of Mā'on, in the <sup>4</sup>plain on the south of <sup>2,c</sup>Jěsh'-i-mōn.

25 <sup>a</sup>Saul also and his men went to seek *him*. And they told <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Mā'on. And when Saul heard *that*, he pursued after Dā'vid in the wilderness of Mā'on.

26 And <sup>a</sup>Saul went on this side of the mountain, and <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid and his men on that side of the mountain: and Dā'vid made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed Dā'vid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the <sup>b</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore <sup>a</sup>Saul returned from pursuing after <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, and

went against the <sup>b</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš: therefore they called that place Se'lā-hām-mah-lē'koth.

29 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at <sup>1</sup>Ēn-gē'dī.

## CHAPTER 24

*David in a cave at En-gedi cuts off Saul's skirt but spares his life. 8 He shews thereby his innocency. 16 Saul, acknowledging his fault, takes an oath of David, and departs.*

AND it came to pass, when <sup>a</sup>Saul was returned from following the <sup>b</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš, that it was told him, saying, Behold, <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid *is* in the wilderness of <sup>d</sup>Ēn-gē'dī.

2 Then <sup>a</sup>Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all <sup>e</sup>Īš'-ra-el, and went to seek <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid and his men upon the rocks of the wild <sup>1</sup>goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where *was* a <sup>g</sup>cave; and <sup>a</sup>Saul went in to cover his feet: and <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid and his men <sup>1</sup>remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then Dā'vid arose, and cut off the skirt of <sup>a</sup>Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid's <sup>h,i</sup>heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

6 And <sup>7</sup>he said unto his men, <sup>k</sup>The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So <sup>1</sup>Dā'vid stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against <sup>a</sup>Saul. But Saul rose up out

B.C. 1061?

See footnote *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

29

i En-gedi, 2 Chr.  
20:2.

1

a Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.

b Philistines, Gen.  
20:14.c David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.d En-gedi, 2 Chr.  
20:2.

2

e Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.

f Goat, Deut. 14:4

3

g Cave, of En-gedi  
Judg. 6:2.1 R. V. were abiding  
in the innermost parts

5

h Heart, Psa. 44:  
21.i Conscience,  
guilty, Acts 23:1.

6

j Citizens, loyal,  
Luke 15:15.k Loyalty, instances  
of, Eccl. 8:2.

7

l David, meekness  
of, 1 Sam. 16:13.

B.C. 1061?  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
alutations,  
uke 1:44.

9  
lander, Prov.  
1:18.

10  
ood, for evil,  
uke 6:27.  
nemy, forgive-  
ness of, Prov. 24:  
7.

12  
od, judge, Gen.  
12:2.

13  
icked, Psa.  
3:3.

14  
umility, instan-  
ces of, Prov. 22:4.  
dog, 1 Kin. 21:  
9.  
Sam. 26:20.

15  
od, providence  
f, Gen. 2:2.

of the <sup>c</sup>cave, and went on *his* way.

8 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid also arose after-ward, and went out of the <sup>c</sup>cave, and cried after <sup>c</sup>Saul, saying, <sup>m</sup>My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dā'vid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 And <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid said to <sup>c</sup>Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's <sup>w</sup>words, saying, Behold, Dā'vid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the <sup>c</sup>cave: and *some* bade *me* kill thee: but *mine* eye <sup>s</sup>pared <sup>w</sup>thee; and <sup>i</sup>I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the LORD's anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and <sup>s</sup>killed thee not, know thou and see that *there is* neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

12 The LORD <sup>j</sup>udge between me and thee, and the LORD <sup>a</sup>venge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the <sup>\*</sup>proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the <sup>w</sup>icked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 <sup>s</sup>After whom is the king of Īs'ra-el come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead <sup>d</sup>og, after a <sup>w</sup>feal.

15 The LORD therefore be <sup>j</sup>udge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and <sup>d</sup>eliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, when

<sup>i</sup>Dā'vid had made an end of speaking these words unto <sup>c</sup>Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my son Dā'vid? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to Dā'vid, Thou *art* more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me <sup>g</sup>ood, <sup>w</sup>whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast <sup>d</sup>ealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou <sup>k</sup>ill-  
edst me not.

19 For if a man find his ene-  
my, <sup>w</sup>ill he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD re-  
ward thee good for that thou  
hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Īs'ra-el shall be established in thine hand.

21 <sup>s</sup>Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

22 And Dā'vid <sup>s</sup>ware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but Dā'vid and his men gat them up unto the hold.

## CHAPTER 25

*Samuel dies. 2 David's message to Nabal; 10 Nabal's churlish answer provokes him. 14 Abigail by her wisdom pacifies David. 36 Nabal's death. 39 David takes Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.*

AND <sup>s</sup>Sam'u-el died; and all the Īs'ra-el-ites were gathered together, and <sup>d</sup>lamented him, and <sup>b</sup>uried him in his house at <sup>r</sup>Rā'mah. And <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid arose, and went down to the wilderness of <sup>w</sup>Pā'ran.

2 And *there was* a man in <sup>m</sup>Mā'-  
on, whose possessions *were* in  
<sup>c</sup>Cār'mel; and the man *was* very

B.C. 1061?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
to ingratitude,  
Rom. 1:21.

21  
x Oath, Num. 5:19.

B.C. 1060?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Samuel, 1 Sam.  
3:1.  
b Mourning, Lam.  
2:5.  
c Burying Places,  
Gen. 23:4.  
d Ramah, 1 Sam.  
1:19.  
e David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
f Paran, Gen. 21:  
21.

2  
g Maon, Josh. 15:  
55.  
h Carmel, 2 Chr.  
26:10.

**PROVERBS,** 1 Sam. 10:12; 24:13, 14; 2 Sam. 3:8; 20:1 Kin. 20:11; Prov. 1:17; Ezek. 12:22, 23; 16:44; 18:2, with Jer. 31:29; 4; Hos. 4:9; Matt. 12:33 (with Luke 6:44);

Luke 4:23; 14:34; John 1:46; 1 Cor. 15:33; Gal. 6:7. *Design of, Prov. 1:1-4. Written by Solomon, Prov. 1:1; 25:1.*  
See the BOOK OF PROVERBS.

**B.C. 1060?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>i</sup> *Sheep*, Deut. 32:  
14.  
<sup>f</sup> *Goat*, Deut. 14:4.

**3**  
<sup>k</sup> *Tact*, Prov. 15:1.  
<sup>l</sup> *Beauty, instances*  
of, Prov. 6:25.  
<sup>m</sup> *Caleb*, Num. 14:  
6.

**6**  
<sup>n</sup> *Salutations*,  
Luke 1:44.

**10**  
<sup>o</sup> *Jesse*, Ruth 4:17.

\* **ABIGAIL** (*exaltation*), Nabal's wife. Her wisdom and tact, and marriage to David, 1 Sam. 25: 27:3; 2 Sam. 2:2. Mother of Chileab by David, 2 Sam. 3:3; 1 Chr. 3:1. Taken captive and rescued by David, 1 Sam. 30:5-18.

great, and he had three thousand 'sheep, and a thousand 'goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Cār'mel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nā'bal; and the name of his wife \*'Āb'ī-gail: and *she was* a woman of <sup>k</sup>good understanding, and of a 'beautiful countenance: but the man *was* churlish and evil in his doings; and he *was* of the house of <sup>m</sup>Cā'leb.

4 And 'Dā'vid heard in the wilderness that Nā'bal did shear his sheep.

5 And Dā'vid sent out ten young men, and Dā'vid said unto the young men, Get you up to <sup>h</sup>Cār'mel, and go to Nā'bal, and greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, <sup>n</sup>Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in <sup>h</sup>Cār'mel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son 'Dā'vid.

9 And when 'Dā'vid's young men came, they spake to Nā'bal according to all those words in the name of Dā'vid, and ceased.

10 And Nā'bal answered 'Dā'vid's servants, and said, Who *is* Dā'vid? and who *is* the son of 'Jēs'se? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give *it* unto men, whom I know not whence they *be*?

12 So 'Dā'vid's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And 'Dā'vid said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and Dā'vid also girded on his sword: and there went up after Dā'vid about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young <sup>z</sup>men told \*'Āb'ī-gail, Nā'bal's wife, saying, Behold, 'Dā'vid sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he railed on them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not hurt, <sup>r</sup>neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields:

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is such* a son of Bē'l'al, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 <sup>s, v</sup>Then \*'Āb'ī-gail made haste, and took two hundred <sup>u</sup>loaves, and two bottles of <sup>v</sup>wine, and five <sup>w</sup>sheep ready dressed, and five <sup>x</sup>measures of parched <sup>y</sup>corn, and an hundred clusters of <sup>z</sup>raisins, and two hundred cakes of <sup>z</sup>figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her <sup>1</sup>serv-

**B.C. 1060?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**  
<sup>p</sup> *Young Men*,  
Prov. 1:4.  
<sup>q</sup> *Servant, good, instances of*, Jer. 2:14.

**15**  
<sup>r</sup> *Integrity, instances of*, Job 2:3.

**18**  
<sup>s</sup> *Tact, of Nabal's wife*, Prov. 15:1.  
<sup>t</sup> *Diplomacy, instances of*, 2 Kl 16:7.  
<sup>u</sup> *Bread*, Ezek. 4:13.  
<sup>v</sup> *Wine*, Prov. 23:31.  
<sup>w</sup> *Sheep*, Deut. 32:14.  
<sup>x</sup> *Measure, dry*, Deut. 25:15.  
<sup>y</sup> *Corn, parched*, Psa. 65:13.  
<sup>z</sup> *Figs*, Mark 11:13.

**19**  
<sup>1</sup> *R. V. young men*,

† **RAISINS**. Given by Abigail to David, 1 Sam. 25:18. Given to the famishing Egyptian to revive him, 1 Sam. 30:12. Given by Ziba to David, 2 Sam. 16:1. Given to David at Ziklag, 1 Chr. 12:40.



**E.C. 1060?**  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**20**  
David, 1 Sam.  
6:13.

**21**  
ingratitude, of  
man to man,  
tom. 1:21.  
evil for Good, In-  
stances of, Psa.  
5:12.

**22**  
Bath, Num. 5:19.  
Sevenys, Ezek.  
5:15.  
t. V. so much as  
ne man child.

**23**  
Diplomacy, In-  
stances of, vs. 23-  
1; 2 Kin. 16:7.  
Calculations,  
Luke 1:44.

**24**  
Intercession, of  
man with man,  
Instances of, Jer.  
7:18.  
Punishment, as-  
sumed for others,  
Rev. 26:41.

**26**  
t. V. bloodguilt-  
ness,

ants, Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nā'bal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid and his men came down against her; and she met them.

21 Now <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he <sup>b</sup>hath requited me <sup>c</sup>evil for good.

22 <sup>d</sup>So and more also do God unto the enemies of Dā'vid, <sup>e</sup>if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light <sup>f</sup>any that pisseth against the wall.

23 And when <sup>g</sup>Āb'ŷ-gail saw <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, <sup>h</sup>she hasted, and lighted off the ass, and <sup>i</sup>fell before Dā'vid on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and <sup>j</sup>said, <sup>k</sup>Upon me, my lord, <sup>l</sup>upon me let this iniquity be: and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 <sup>m</sup>Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Bē'lī-al, even Nā'bal: for as his name is, so is he; Nā'bal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 <sup>n</sup>Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath witholden thee from <sup>o</sup>coming to shed blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nā'bal.

27 <sup>p</sup>And now this <sup>q</sup>blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: <sup>r</sup>for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days.

29 <sup>s</sup>Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

30 <sup>t</sup>And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have <sup>u</sup>appointed thee ruler over Īś'ra-el;

31 That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid said to <sup>g</sup>Āb'ŷ-gail, Blessed be the LORD God of Īś'ra-el, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from <sup>v</sup>coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Īś'ra-el liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had not been left un-

**E.C. 1060?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**27**  
<sup>i</sup> Presents, propitiatory, Gen. 32:13.  
<sup>4</sup> R. V. present

**28**  
<sup>k</sup> Tact, of Nabal's wife, Prov. 15:1.

**30**  
<sup>i</sup> Government, God in, Isa. 22:21.

**33**  
<sup>5</sup> R. V. bloodguiltiness.

**PENALTY. Vicariously assumed:** By Rebekah, n. 27:13. By Abigail, 1 Sam. 25:24. By the woman of Tekoa, 2 Sam. 14:9. By the persecutors of Jesus, Matt. 27: By Jesus for the human race, Gal. 3:13. Paul desires to atone, for Israel, Rom. 9:3.

See footnote, VICARIOUS SUFFERING, Rom. 9:3. For a study of Penalties see the scriptures under each crime, as, for the penalties for Arson, see the footnote. Arson, etc. See footnote, PUNISHMENT, Lev. 26:41.

**B.C. 1060?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**34**

6 R. V. so much as  
one man child.

**36**

*m Feasts, Mark 12:*  
39.

*n Drunkenness, in-*  
*stances of, Luke*  
21:34.

**38**

*o Disease, sent from*  
*God, Ex. 15:26.*

*p Death, of the*  
*wicked, a judg-*  
*ment, Num. 23:*  
10.

**39**

7 R. V. spake con-  
cerning

**40**

*q Carmel, 2 Chr.*  
26:10.

**41**

*r Abduction, of the*  
*feet, Judg. 19:21.*

to Nā'bal by the morning light  
any that pisseth against the  
wall.

35 So Dā'vid received of  
her hand <sup>i</sup>that which she had  
brought him, and said unto her,  
Go up in peace to thine house;  
see, I have hearkened to thy  
voice, and have accepted thy  
person.

36 ¶ And \*Āb'ī-gail came to  
Nā'bal; and, behold, he held a  
feast in his house, like the feast  
of a king; and Nā'bal's heart  
was merry within him, for he  
was very <sup>n</sup>drunken: wherefore  
she told him nothing, less or  
more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the  
morning, when the <sup>n</sup>wine was  
gone out of Nā'bal, and his wife  
had told him these things, that  
his heart died within him, and he  
became as a stone.

38 And it came to pass about  
ten days after, that the LORD  
smote Nā'bal, that he <sup>n</sup>died.

39 And when <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid heard  
that Nā'bal was dead, he said,  
Blessed be the LORD, that hath  
pleaded the cause of my re-  
proach from the hand of Nā'bal,  
and hath kept his servant from  
evil: for the LORD hath returned  
the wickedness of Nā'bal upon  
his own head. And Dā'vid sent  
and <sup>r</sup>communied with \*Āb'ī-gail,  
to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of  
Dā'vid were come to \*Āb'ī-gail  
to <sup>a</sup>Cār'mel, they spake unto  
her, saying, <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid sent us unto  
thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and <sup>o</sup>bowed  
herself on her face to the earth,  
and said, Behold, let thine hand-  
maid be a servant to <sup>r</sup>wash the  
feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And \*Āb'ī-gail hastened, and  
arose, and rode upon an ass,

with five damsels of her's that  
went after her; and she went  
after the messengers of Dā'vid,  
and became his wife.

43 <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid also took Ḥ-hīn'-  
o-ām of <sup>a</sup>Jēz're-el; and <sup>t</sup>they were  
also both of them his wives.

44 But <sup>a</sup>Saul had given <sup>v</sup>Mī'-  
chal his daughter, Dā'vid's wife,  
to <sup>w</sup>Phāl'ti the son of <sup>a</sup>Lā'ish,  
which was of <sup>v</sup>Gāl'lim.

## CHAPTER 26

*Saul, upon the information of the Ziphites,  
pursues David. 5 David stays Abishai  
from killing Saul, but takes his spear and  
cruze. 13 David reproves Abner, 18 and  
exhorts Saul. 21 Saul acknowledges his  
sin.*

AND the Ziph'ites came unto  
<sup>a</sup>Saul to <sup>b</sup>Gīb'e-ah, saying,  
Doth not <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid hide himself  
in the hill of <sup>a</sup>Hāch'i-lah, which  
is before <sup>1, e</sup>Jēsh'i-mōn?

2 <sup>r</sup>Then <sup>a</sup>Saul arose, and went  
down to the wilderness of <sup>a</sup>Ziph,  
having three thousand chosen  
<sup>n</sup>men of Ḳ'ra-el with him, to  
seek <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid in the wilderness of  
Ziph.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Saul pitched in the hill  
of <sup>a</sup>Hāch'i-lah, which is before  
<sup>a</sup>Jēsh'i-mōn, by the way. But  
<sup>a</sup>Dā'vid abode in the wilderness,  
and he saw that Saul came after  
him into the wilderness.

4 <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid therefore sent out  
<sup>s</sup>spies, and understood that <sup>a</sup>Saul  
was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid arose, and  
came to the place where <sup>a</sup>Saul  
had pitched: and Dā'vid beheld  
the place where Saul lay, and  
<sup>i</sup>Āb'nēr the son of <sup>k</sup>Nēr, the cap-  
tain of his host: and Saul lay  
<sup>2</sup>in the trench, and the people  
pitched round about him.

6 Then answered <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid and  
said to Ḥ-hīm'e-lēch the <sup>i</sup>Hīt'-  
tite, and to <sup>m</sup>Ā-bīsh'a-ī the son of  
Zēr-u-ī'ah, brother to <sup>n</sup>Jō'āb,  
saying, Who will go down with  
me to <sup>a</sup>Saul to the camp? And

**B.C. 1060?**  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**43**

*s Josh. 15:56.*

*t Polygamy, De*  
17:17.

**44**

*u Saul, 1 Sam.*

*v Michal, 1 Sam.*

18:20.

*w Or, Phaltiel,*

2 Sam. 3:15.

*x 2 Sam. 3:15.*

*y Isa. 10:30.*

**1**

*a Saul, 1 Sam.*

*b Gibeah, Hos.*

*c David, 1 Sam.*

16:13.

*d 1 Sam. 23:19.*

*e 1 Sam. 23:19.*

1 R. V. the des

**2**

*f Malice, Eph.*

4:31.

*g 1 Sam. 23:14.*

24.

*h Armies, Deut.*

11:4.

**4**

*i Spies, Josh. 6.*

**5**

*j Abner, 1 Sam.*

14:50.

*k 1 Sam. 14:50.*

1 Chr. 8:33; 9

2 R. V. within

place of the w

ons,

**6**

*l Hittites, Judg.*

1:26.

*m Abishai, 2 Sa.*

3:30.

*n Joab, 2 Sam.*

23.

¶ **AHINOAM** (pleasant). One of the wives of David, 1 Sam. 25:43; 27:3; 2 Sam. 3:2. Taken captive by the Amalek-  
1 Sam. 30:5, 18.

**B.C. 1060?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*Courage, instances of, Deut. 31:7. Spear, 2 Kin. 11:10. 1 Sam. 19:13.*

**8**  
*Enemy, Prov. 24:17.*

**9**  
*Citizens, loyal, instance of, Luke 10:13.*

**10**  
*Forgiveness, instances of, Matt. 18:21.*

**11**  
*Food for Evil, instances of, Luke 11:27. Temptation, resistance to, Luke 11:4.*

**12**  
*Death, Num. 23:*

**13**  
*Loyalty, instances of, Eccl. 8:2. David, meekness of, 1 Sam. 16:13.*

**14**  
*Sleep, Psa. 127:2.*

**15**  
*David, 1 Sam. 16:13.*

**16**  
*Abner, 1 Sam. 14:50. 1 Sam. 14:50; 1 Chr. 8:33; 9:39.*

Ā-bish'a-i said, I will go down with thee.

7 <sup>o</sup>So <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid and <sup>m</sup>Ā-bish'a-i came to the people by night: and, behold, <sup>a</sup>Saul lay sleeping <sup>2</sup>within the trench, and his <sup>b</sup>spear stuck in the ground at his <sup>c</sup>bolster: but <sup>1</sup>Āb'nēr and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said <sup>m</sup>Ā-bish'a-i to Dā'vid, God hath delivered thine <sup>1</sup>enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the <sup>2</sup>spear even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid said to <sup>m</sup>Ā-bish'a-i, <sup>1,2,3</sup>Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?

10 <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to <sup>m</sup>die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish.

11 <sup>2</sup>The LORD forbid that <sup>1</sup>I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the <sup>\*</sup>cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid took the <sup>2</sup>spear and the <sup>\*</sup>cruse of water from Saul's <sup>1</sup>bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all <sup>2</sup>asleep; because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space *being* between them:

14 And Dā'vid cried to the people, and to <sup>b</sup>Āb'nēr the son of <sup>c</sup>Nēr, saying, Answerest thou not, Āb'nēr? Then Āb'nēr an-

swered and said, Who *art* thou that criest to the <sup>a</sup>king?

15 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid said to <sup>b</sup>Āb'nēr, *Art* not thou a *valiant* man? and who *is* like to thee in <sup>1</sup>Īs'ra-el? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the <sup>a</sup>king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye *are* worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's <sup>c</sup>spear *is*, and the <sup>\*</sup>cruse of water that *was* at his <sup>1</sup>bolster.

17 And <sup>a</sup>Saul knew <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid's voice, and said, *Is* this thy voice, my son Dā'vid? And Dā'vid said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord <sup>h</sup>thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth <sup>3</sup>before the face of the LORD: for the king of <sup>1</sup>Īs'ra-el is come out to seek a <sup>4</sup>flea, as when one doth <sup>1</sup>hunt a <sup>2</sup>partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said <sup>a</sup>Saul, <sup>1</sup>I have sinned: return, my son <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid: for I will no more do thee harm, because my <sup>4</sup>soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

**B.C. 1060?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d King, 2 Kin. 3:10.*

**16**  
*e Spear, 2 Kin. 11:10. 1 Sam. 19:13.*

**17**  
*g Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.*

**18**  
*h Malice, instances of, Eph. 4:31.*

**20**  
*i 1 Sam. 24:14. j Hunting, fowling, Gen. 27:5. k Jer. 17:11. 3 R. V. away from the presence of the Lord:*

**21**  
*l Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12. 4 R. V. I'll*

**\* CRUSE.** A vessel for liquids, 1 Sam. 26:11; 1 Kin. 14:3; 2 Kin. 2:20; Matt. 26:7; Mark 14:3; Luke 7:37.



B.C. 1060?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

23

m *God, justice of*,  
Gen. 2:2.n *Enemy*, Prov.  
24:17.

5 R. V. shall render

24

o *God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.p *Adversity*, Psa.  
10:6.

25

q *Benedictions, instances of*,  
Deut. 21:5.

B.C. 1058?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.b *Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:2.c *Prudence*, 2 Chr.  
2:12.d *Philistines*, Gen.  
26:14.

1 R. V. all the borders

2

e *Achish*, 1 Sam.  
21:10.f *Gath*, Josh. 11:  
22.

3

g *Polygamy*, Deut.  
17:17.h *Ahinoam*, 1 Sam.  
25:43.i *Abigail*, 1 Sam.  
25:3.

22 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid answered and said, Behold the king's <sup>e</sup>spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD <sup>5,m</sup>render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered <sup>n</sup>thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him <sup>o</sup>deliver me out of all <sup>p</sup>tribulation.

25 Then <sup>q</sup>Saul said to Dā'vid, <sup>q</sup>Blessed be thou, my son Dā'vid: thou shalt both do great *things*, and also shalt still prevail. So Dā'vid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

## CHAPTER 27

*David flees to Gath, and Saul seeks no more for him. 5 Achish gives Ziklag to David. 8 He deceives Achish.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of <sup>b</sup>Saul: <sup>c</sup>there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the <sup>d</sup>Phīlīs'tīneš; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in <sup>e</sup>any coast of Iṣ'ra-el: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him unto <sup>e</sup>Ā'chish, the son of Mā'ōch, king of <sup>f</sup>Gāth.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid dwelt with <sup>e</sup>Ā'chish at <sup>f</sup>Gāth, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* Dā'vid with his <sup>g</sup>two wives, <sup>h</sup>Ā'hīn'o-ām the Jēz're-el-īt-ess, and <sup>i</sup>Āb'ṭ-gail the Cār-mel-īt-ess, Nā'bal's wife.

4 And it was told <sup>b</sup>Saul that <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid was fled to <sup>f</sup>Gāth: and

he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid said unto <sup>e</sup>Ā'chish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal <sup>i</sup>city with thee?

6 Then <sup>e</sup>Ā'chish gave him <sup>k</sup>Zīk'lāg that day: wherefore Zīk'lāg pertaineth unto the kings of Jū'dah unto this day.

7 And the time that <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid dwelt in the country of the <sup>d</sup>Phīlīs'tīneš was a full year and four months.

8 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid and his men went up, and invaded the <sup>l</sup>Gēsh'u-rites, and the <sup>m</sup>Gēz'-rites, and the <sup>n</sup>Ām'a-lēk-ites: for those *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to <sup>o</sup>Shūr, even unto the land of <sup>p</sup>E'ḡypt.

9 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid smote the land, and left <sup>q</sup>neither man nor woman alive, and took away the <sup>r</sup>sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to <sup>e</sup>Ā'chish.

10 And <sup>e</sup>Ā'chish said, Whither have ye made a road to day? And Dā'vid <sup>s</sup>said, Against the south of <sup>u</sup>Jū'dah, and against the south of the Jē-rāh'me-el-ites, and against the south of the Kēn'ites.

11 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid saved neither <sup>v</sup>man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to <sup>f</sup>Gāth, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did Dā'vid, and so *will be* his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the <sup>d</sup>Phīlīs'tīneš.

12 And <sup>e</sup>Ā'chish believed <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, saying, He hath made his people Iṣ'ra-el utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

B.C. 1058?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5

i *Cities, royal*,  
Num. 35:8.

II

k *Ziklag*, Josh. 11:  
31.

8

l *Geshur*, 2 Sam.  
3:3.m *Gezer*, Josh. 10:  
33.n *Amalekites*,  
Num. 13:29.o *Shur*, 1 Sam.  
15:7.p *Egypt*, Gen. 41:3.

9

q *War, of extermination*, Judg. 3:27.r *Spots*, 1 Chr. 26:27.

10

s *Falsehood, instances of*, Job  
21:34.t *Deception, instances of*, Josh.  
9:3.u *Judah, tribe of*,  
Num. 10:14.

11

v *Captive, put to death*, 1 Sam.  
30:3.

B.C. 1056?  
See footnote, *Time*.  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 28

*Achish puts confidence in David* 3 *Saul, forsaken of God, resorts unto a witch at Endor.* 12 *Samuel appears, and makes known to Saul his approaching ruin.*

1  
*Philistines*, Gen. 26:14.  
*Armies*, Deut. 1:4.  
*War*, Judg. 3:2.  
*Israel*, Ex. 4:22.  
*Achish*, 1 Sam. 21:10.  
*David*, 1 Sam. 6:13.

3  
*Samuel*, 1 Sam. 1:1.  
*Mourning*, Lam. 2:5.  
*Burying Places*, Gen. 23:4.  
*Ramah*, 1 Sam. 1:19.  
*Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:2.  
*Familiar Spirits*, Deut. 18:11.  
*Witchcraft*, Ex. 22:18.

4  
*Sam.* 31:1-8;  
*Chr.* 10:1-8.

5  
*Cowardice*, Lev. 26:36.

6  
*Wicked, prayer of, not answered*, Psa. 73:3.  
*Guidance, prayer or, not heard*, Psa. 48:14.  
*Dream, revelations by*, Dan. 1:17.

*Urim and Thumim*, Lev. 8:8.  
*Prophets*, Isa. 7:2.

7  
*Sorcery*, Isa. 47:9.

AND it came to pass in those days, that the <sup>a</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš gathered their <sup>b</sup>armies together for <sup>c</sup>warfare, to fight with <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el. And <sup>e</sup>A'chish said unto <sup>d</sup>Dā'vid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And <sup>d</sup>Dā'vid said to <sup>e</sup>A'chish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And <sup>e</sup>A'chish said to Dā'vid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now <sup>e</sup>Sām'u-el was dead, and all İs'ra-el had <sup>h</sup>lamented him, and <sup>i</sup>buried him in <sup>i</sup>Rā'mah, even in his own city. And <sup>k</sup>Saul had put away those that had <sup>f</sup>familiar spirits, and the <sup>m</sup>wizards, out of the land.

4 And the <sup>a, b</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shū'nem: and <sup>k</sup>Saul gathered all İs'ra-el together, and they pitched in <sup>n</sup>Gīl-bō'ā.

5 And when <sup>k</sup>Saul saw the <sup>b</sup>host of the Phī-līs'tīneš, he was <sup>o</sup>afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when <sup>k</sup>Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD <sup>p, q</sup>answered him not, neither by <sup>r</sup>dreams, nor by <sup>s</sup>Ü'rim, nor by <sup>t</sup>prophets.

7 Then said <sup>k</sup>Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that <sup>u</sup>hath a <sup>f</sup>familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at <sup>\*</sup>Ēn'-dōr.

8 And <sup>k</sup>Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he

went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, <sup>v</sup>divine unto me by the <sup>f</sup>familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what <sup>k</sup>Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have <sup>f</sup>familiar spirits, and the <sup>m</sup>wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul <sup>w</sup>sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up <sup>e</sup>Sām'u-el.

12 And when the woman saw <sup>e</sup>Sām'u-el, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to <sup>k</sup>Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* <sup>k</sup>Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I <sup>1</sup>saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he *is* covered with a <sup>2</sup>mantle. And <sup>k</sup>Saul perceived that it *was* <sup>e</sup>Sām'u-el, and he stooped with *his* face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 And <sup>e</sup>Sām'u-el said to <sup>k</sup>Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Phī-līs'tīneš make war against me, and God is <sup>2</sup>departed from <sup>u</sup>me, and answereth me no more, neither by <sup>2</sup>prophets, nor by <sup>2</sup>dreams: therefore I have

B.C. 1056?  
See footnote, *Time*.  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
<sup>v</sup> *Necromancy*,  
Deut. 18:11.

10  
<sup>w</sup> *Oath*, Num. 5:19.

13  
1 R. V. see a god  
coming up

14  
2 R. V. robe.

15  
<sup>x</sup> *Holy Spirit, withdrawn from incorrigible sinners*, Acts 1:2.  
<sup>y</sup> *Reprobates*, 1 Cor. 9:27.  
<sup>z</sup> *Prophets*, Isa. 3:2.

<sup>a</sup> *Dream*, Dan. 1:17.

\* EN-DOR (*fountain of Dor*). A city of Manasseh, Josh. 17:11. The witch of, consulted by Saul, 1 Sam. 28:7-25. borah triumphs at, over Sisera, Judg. 4; Psa. 83:10.

**B.C. 1056?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 16

*b Samuel*, 1 Sam.  
3:1.

## 17

*c Government, God*  
*in*, Isa. 22:21.

*d Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

*e David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*3 R. V.* wrought  
for himself.

## 18

*f Disobedience to*  
*God*, Eph. 5:6.

*g Anger of God*,  
*provoked*, 2 Kin.  
13:3.

*h Amalekites*,  
Num. 13:29.

## 19

*i Philistines*, Gen.  
26:14.

*j Children, death*  
*of, as a judgment*  
*upon parents*,  
Mark 10:14.

## 20

*k Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:2.

*l Cowardice*, Lev.  
26:36.

*m Fasting*, Zech.  
8:19.

## 22

*n Hospitality*,  
Rom. 12:13.

*o Bread*, Ezek.  
4:13.

called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said <sup>b</sup>Sām'u-el, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath <sup>3</sup>done to him, as he spake by me: for <sup>c</sup>the LORD hath <sup>d</sup>rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid:

18 Because thou <sup>i</sup>obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce <sup>g</sup>wrath upon <sup>h</sup>Ām'a-lēk, therefore hath the LORD done <sup>d</sup>this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also <sup>d</sup>deliver Īs'ra-el with thee into the hand of the <sup>i</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy <sup>j</sup>sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall <sup>d</sup>deliver the host of Īs'ra-el into the hand of the Phī-lis'tīneš.

20 Then <sup>k</sup>Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore <sup>l</sup>afraid, because of the words of <sup>b</sup>Sām'u-el: and there was no strength in him; for he had <sup>m</sup>eaten no bread all the day nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto <sup>k</sup>Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and <sup>n</sup>let me set a morsel of <sup>o</sup>bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, com-

pelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 <sup>n</sup>And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 <sup>n</sup>And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

## CHAPTER 29

*The lords of the Philistines mistrust David. Achish dismisses him, with commendations of his fidelity.*

**N**OW the <sup>a</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš gathered together all their <sup>b</sup>armies to <sup>c</sup>Ā'phek: and the <sup>d</sup>Īs'ra-el-ites pitched by a fountain which *is* in <sup>e</sup>Jēz're-el.

2 And the lords of the <sup>a</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid and his men passed on in the rereward with <sup>g</sup>Ā'chish.

3 Then said the princes of the Phī-lis'tīneš, What *do* these <sup>h</sup>Hē'brewš *here*? And <sup>g</sup>Ā'chish said unto the princes of the Phī-lis'tīneš, *Is* not this <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid, the servant of Saul the king of Īs'ra-el, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me* unto this day?

4 And the princes of the <sup>a</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš were wroth with him; and the princes of the Phī-lis'tīneš said unto him, <sup>e</sup>Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it* not *be* with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, <sup>j</sup>Saul slew his

**B.C. 1056?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a Philistines*, Gen.  
26:14.

*b Armies*, Deut.  
11:4.

*c Aphek*, 1 Sam.  
4:1.

*d Israel*, Ex. 4:22

*e Josh.* 15:56.

## 2

*f David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*g Achish*, 1 Sam.  
21:10.

## 3

*h Hebrew*, Gen. 4:  
15.

## 4

*i Prudence, instances of*, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

## 5

*j Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:



B.C. 1056?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

thousands, and Dā'vid his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>Ā'chish called <sup>1</sup>Dā'vid, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host <sup>is</sup> good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: <sup>1</sup>nevertheless the lords favour thee not.

7 <sup>1</sup>Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Phī-līs'tīneš.

8 And <sup>1</sup>Dā'vid said unto <sup>a</sup>Ā'chish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'chish answered and said to <sup>1</sup>Dā'vid, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the <sup>a</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš have <sup>1</sup>said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So <sup>1</sup>Dā'vid and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Phī-līs'tīneš. And the Phī-līs'tīneš went up to <sup>e</sup>Jēz're-el.

CHAPTER 30

The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 4 David by God's direction pursues them, 11 and recovers the spoil. 22 David's law for dividing spoil. 26 He sends presents to his friends.

AND it came to pass, when <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid and his men were come to <sup>b</sup>Zik'lāg on the third

day, that the <sup>c</sup>Ām'a-lēk-ites had invaded the south, and Zik'lāg, and smitten Zik'lāg, and burned it with fire;

2 And had taken the women <sup>\*captive</sup>s, that <sup>were</sup> therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried <sup>them</sup> away, and went on their way.

3 So <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid and his men came to the city, and, behold, <sup>it was</sup> burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken <sup>\*captive</sup>s.

4 Then Dā'vid and the people that <sup>were</sup> with him lifted up their voice and <sup>a</sup>wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And Dā'vid's <sup>e</sup>two wives were taken captive, <sup>1</sup>Ā-hīn'o-ām the Jēz're-el-ite, and <sup>a</sup>Āb'i-gail the wife of Nā'bal the Cār'-mel-ite.

6 And Dā'vid was greatly distressed; for the people spake of <sup>1</sup>stoning him, because the soul of all the people was <sup>a</sup>grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but Dā'vid encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid said to <sup>h</sup>Ā-bī'a-thār the <sup>i</sup>priest, <sup>1</sup>Ā-him'e-lēch's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the <sup>k</sup>ephod. And <sup>h</sup>Ā-bī'a-thār brought thither the ephod to Dā'vid.

8 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid <sup>1</sup>enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he <sup>m</sup>answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake <sup>them</sup>, and without fail recover <sup>all</sup>.

9 So <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid went, he and the six hundred men that <sup>were</sup> with

B.C. 1056?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>c</sup> Amalekites,  
Num. 13:29.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Mourning, Lam.  
2:5.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Polygamy, Deut.  
17:17.

<sup>f</sup> Ahinoam, 1 Sam.  
25:43.

<sup>g</sup> Abigail, 1 Sam.  
25:3.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Abiathar, 1 Sam.  
22:20.

<sup>i</sup> High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

<sup>j</sup> Ahimelech,  
1 Sam. 21:1.

<sup>k</sup> Ephod, Ex. 28:6.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Armies, religious  
ceremonies in,  
Deut. 11:4.

<sup>m</sup> Guidance, prayer  
for, answered,  
Psa. 45:14.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> David, 1 Sam.  
3:13.  
<sup>b</sup> Ziklag, Josh. 15:1.

**CAPTIVE.** Prisoner of war, Gen. 14:12; Deut. 21:10-1 Sam. 30:1, 2.  
**RUEFULNESS TO:** Put to death, Num. 31:9-20; Deut. 20:13; h. 8:29; 10:15-40; 11:11; Judg. 7:25; 8:21; 21:11; 1 Sam. 32; 33; 27:11; 2 Sam. 8:2; 12:31; 2 Kin. 8:12; Jer. 39:6; a. 3:34. <sup>1</sup>Ripping women with child, 2 Kin. 8:12; 15:16; a. 13:16; Amos 1:13. <sup>2</sup>Tortured under saws and harrows, am. 12:31; 1 Chr. 20:3. <sup>3</sup>Blinded, Judg. 16:21; 2 Kin. 25: er. 39:7. <sup>4</sup>Maimed, Judg. 1:6, 7. <sup>5</sup>Ravished, Lam. 5:11-13; h. 14:2. <sup>6</sup>Enslaved, Deut. 20:14; 2 Kin. 5:2; Psa. 44:

12; Joel 3:6. <sup>7</sup>Robbed, Ezek. 23:25, 26. <sup>8</sup>Other indignities to, Isa. 20:4.

<sup>9</sup>Kindness to, 2 Kin. 25:27-30; 2 Chr. 28:11-15; Psa. 106: 46. <sup>10</sup>Advanced to positions in state, Esch. Esth. 2:8-17; Mordecai, Esth. 8:1, 2. <sup>11</sup>Daniel and his three companions, Dan. 1. See footnote, PRISONERS, Psa. 79:11.

<sup>12</sup>STONING. Punishment by, Ex. 19:13; Lev. 20:2, 27; 24:14, 16; Num. 14:10; Deut. 13:10; 17:5; 22:21, 24; Ezek. 16:40; Heb. 11:37.

<sup>13</sup>Instances of: The blasphemer, Lev. 24:13-23. Sabbath

**B.C. 1056?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**9**  
*n Brook*, Deut. 8:7.

**12**  
*o Food*, Psa. 136: 25.  
*p Fig*, Mark 11:13.  
*q Raisins*, 1 Sam. 25:18.  
*r Fasting*, Zech. 8:19.

**13**  
*s Servant, cruelty to*, Jer. 2:14.

**14**  
*t Judah, tribe of*, Num. 10:14.

**15**  
*u Oath*, Num. 5:19.  
*v Treason, instances of*, 2 Kin. 11: 14.

**16**  
*w Dancing*, Eccl. 3:4.  
*x Spoils*, 1 Chr. 26: 27.

*breaker*, Num. 15:36. *Achan*, Josh. 7:25. *Naboth*, 1 Kin. 21:10-13. *Stephen*, Acts 7:59. *Paul*, Acts 14:19; 2 Cor. 11:25. See footnote, PUNISHMENT, Lev. 26:41.

† **CHERETHITES**, a Philistine tribe. *David's bodyguard*, 1 Sam. 30:14, 16; 2 Sam. 8:18; 15:18; 20:7, 23; 1 Kin. 1:38, 44; 1 Chr. 18:17; Ezek. 25:16; Zeph. 2:5. *Solomon's escort at his coronation*, 1 Kin. 1:38.

‡ **CAMEL**. *Herd*s of, Gen. 12:16; 24:35; Gen. 30:43;

him, and came to the "brook Bē'sôr, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But "Dā'vid pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the "brook Bē'sôr.

11 ¶ And they found an Ê-ġyṗ-tian in the field, and brought him to "Dā'vid, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12 And they gave him a piece of a °cake of °figs, and two clusters of °raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had °eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13 And "Dā'vid said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I *am* a young man of Ê'ġyṗt, servant to an Ām'a-lēk-ite; and my master °left me, because three days ago I fell sick.

14 °We made an invasion upon the south of the †Chēr'e-thites, and upon the coast which *belongeth* to 'Jū'dah, and upon the south of Cā'leb; and we burned °Zik'lāg with fire.

15 And Dā'vid said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, "Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and °I will bring thee down to this °company.

16 And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and °dancing, because of all the great °spoil that they had taken

out of the land of the "Phī-lis-tines, and out of the land of 'Jū'dah.

17 And "Dā'vid smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, °which rode upon °camels, and fled.

18 And "Dā'vid recovered all that the Ām'a-lēk-ites had carried away: and Dā'vid rescued his °two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither °spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dā'vid recovered all.

20 And "Dā'vid took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattle, and said, This *is* Dā'vid's °spoil.

21 ¶ And "Dā'vid came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow Dā'vid, whom they had made also to abide at the "brook Bē'sôr: and they went forth to meet Dā'vid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dā'vid came near to the people, he °saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men and *men* of Bē'lī-al, of those that went with Dā'vid, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the °spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said "Dā'vid, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath °preserved us, and de-

**B.C. 1056?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**y Philistines**, Gen. 26:14.

**17**  
*z Cavalry*, 1 Sam. 13:5.

**18**  
*a David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.  
*b Polygamy*, Deut. 17:17.

**19**  
*c Spoils*, 1 Chr. 26: 27.

**21**  
*d Brook*, Deut. 8:7.  
*e Salutations*, Luke 1:44.

**23**  
*f God, preserver*, Gen. 2:2.

1 Sam. 30:17; 1 Chr. 27:30; Job 1:3, 17; Isa. 60:6. *Ornament of*, Judg. 8:21, 26. *Stables for*, Ezek. 25:5. *Docility of*, Gen. 24:11.

**Uses of:** *For riding*, Gen. 24:10, 61, 64; 31:17. *For drawing chariots*, Isa. 21:7. *For carrying burdens*, Gen. 24:10; 37:25; 1 Kin. 10:2; 2 Kin. 8:9; 1 Chr. 12:40; Isa. 30:6. *For milk*, Gen. 32:15. *Forbidden as food*, Lev. 11:4. *Hair of made into cloth*, Matt. 3:4; Mark 1:6.

**B.C. 1056?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**25**  
*Ordinance*, Num.  
9:14.

**26**  
*Ziklag*, Josh. 15:  
31.  
*Government*, Isa.  
22:21.  
*Judah*, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.  
*Presents*, Gen.  
32:13.

**27**  
Josh. 19:8.  
Josh. 15:48; 21:  
14; 1 Chr. 6:57.

**30**  
*Hormah*, Deut.  
1:44.

**31**  
*Hebron*, Gen.  
23:2.

**1**  
*Philistines*, Gen.  
26:14.  
*Israel*, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.  
1 Sam. 28:4.  
1 Chr. 10:1-8.

livered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his <sup>c</sup>part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his <sup>c</sup>part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an <sup>o</sup>ordinance for <sup>İ</sup>ş'-ra-el unto this day.

26 ¶ And when <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid came to <sup>h</sup>Zik'lāg, he sent of the <sup>c</sup>spoil unto the <sup>e</sup>lders of <sup>İ</sup>Jū'dah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a <sup>k</sup>present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;

27 To *them* which were in Bēth'-el, and to *them* which were in south <sup>İ</sup>Rā'moth, and to *them* which were in <sup>m</sup>Jāt'tir,

28 And to *them* which were in <sup>Ā</sup>rō-ēr, and to *them* which were in <sup>S</sup>iph'moth, and to *them* which were in <sup>ē</sup>Sh-te-mō'ā,

29 And to *them* which were in <sup>R</sup>ā'chāl, and to *them* which were in the cities of the <sup>J</sup>ē-rāh'me-el-ites, and to *them* which were in the cities of the <sup>K</sup>ēn'ites,

30 And to *them* which were in <sup>h</sup>Ōr'mah, and to *them* which were in <sup>Ch</sup>ōr-ā'shan, and to *them* which were in <sup>Ā</sup>thāch,

31 And to *them* which were in <sup>h</sup>ē'bron, and to all the places where Dā'vid himself and his men were wont to haunt.

## CHAPTER 31

*Saul's army defeated. 2 His sons slain. 4 He and his armor-bearer kill themselves. 7 The Philistines possess the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph over the dead bodies of Saul and his sons. 11 The men of Jabesh-gilead recover the bodies by night, burn them, and bury their bones at Jabesh.*

**N**OW the <sup>a</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš fought against <sup>h</sup>İş'ra-el: and the men of <sup>İ</sup>ş'-ra-el fled from before the <sup>Ph</sup>ī-lis'tīneš, and fell down slain in mount <sup>Ġ</sup>il-bō'ā.

2 And the <sup>a</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš fol-

lowed hard upon <sup>a</sup>Saul and upon his sons; and the <sup>Ph</sup>ī-lis'tīneš slew <sup>Ġ</sup>ōn'a-than, and <sup>Ā</sup>-bīn'a-dāb, and <sup>M</sup>ēl'chī-shū'ā, Saul's sons.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the <sup>a</sup>arch-ers <sup>h</sup>it him; and he was <sup>s</sup>ore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his <sup>a</sup>armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these <sup>a</sup>uncircumcised come and <sup>t</sup>hrust me through, and abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and <sup>f</sup>ell upon it.

5 And when his <sup>a</sup>armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he <sup>f</sup>ell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So <sup>a</sup>Saul died, and his three <sup>\*,e,İ</sup>sons, and his <sup>a</sup>armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of <sup>İ</sup>ş'-ra-el that were on the other side of the valley, and *they* that were on the other side <sup>k</sup>Jōr'dan, saw that the men of <sup>İ</sup>ş'-ra-el fled, and that <sup>a</sup>Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the <sup>a</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the <sup>Ph</sup>ī-lis'tīneš came to <sup>s</sup>trip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount <sup>m</sup>Ġil-bō'ā.

9 And they cut off his <sup>a</sup>head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the <sup>Ph</sup>ī-lis'tīneš round about, to publish *it* in the house of their <sup>o</sup>idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his <sup>a</sup>armour in the <sup>h</sup>ouse of <sup>Ā</sup>sh'ta-rōth: and they fastened his body to the <sup>w</sup>all of <sup>B</sup>ēth'-shān.

11 And when the inhabitants of

**B.C. 1056?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*d* Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.  
*e* Jonathan, 1 Sam.  
14:1.  
*f* Melchī-shua,  
1 Sam. 14:49.

**3**  
*o* Archery, Gen.  
21:20.  
*i* R. V. overtook  
*2* R. V. greatly dis-  
tressed by reason

**4**  
*h* Armor-bearer,  
Judg. 9:54.  
*i* Captive, cruelty  
to, 1 Sam. 30:3.  
*j* Suicide, instan-  
ces of, 1 Kin. 16:  
18.

**7**  
*k* Jordan, Gen. 32:  
10.

**8**  
*l* Spoils, 1 Chr. 26:  
27.  
*m* 1 Sam. 28:4.  
1 Chr. 10:1-8.

**9**  
*n* Trophies, 1 Sam.  
21:9.  
*o* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

**10**  
*p* Temple, idola-  
trous, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

*q* Or, Ashtoreth,  
temple of, 1 Kin.  
11:5.

*r* Walls, 1 Sam.  
20:25.

*s* Or, Beth-shean,  
Josh. 17:11.

**§ ESHTEMOA**, called also **ESHTEMOH**. A town of Canaan assigned to Judah, Josh. 15:50. Allotted to the Aaronites, Josh. 1:14; 1 Chr. 6:57. David shared spoil with, 1 Sam. 30:28.

**\* ABINADAB**. Second son of Saul by Ahinoam, 1 Sam. 31:2; 1 Chr. 8:33; 9:39; 10:2. Called **ISHUI**, 1 Sam. 14:49.



**B.C. 1056?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
*Jabesh-gilead*,  
Judg. 21:8.

<sup>1</sup>Jā' besh-<sup>gīl</sup>'e-<sup>ād</sup> heard of that  
which the <sup>a</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš had done  
to <sup>d</sup>Saul;

12 All the valiant men arose,  
and went all night, and took the  
body of Saul and the bodies of  
his <sup>\*,e,i</sup>sons from the wall of

<sup>°</sup>Bēth'-shān, and came to <sup>1</sup>Jā'-  
besh, and <sup>u</sup>burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones,  
and buried *them* <sup>v</sup>under <sup>2a</sup>a tree  
at Jā' besh, and <sup>w</sup>fasted <sup>7</sup>seven  
days.

*y Seven, days, fasts of*, Gen. 7:2. 3 R, V, the tamarisk tree in

**12**  
*u Cremation, Jos*  
7:25.

**13**  
*v Burying Places*  
Gen. 23:4.  
*w Fasting, Zech.*  
8:19.  
*x Mourning, fast-  
ing, Lam. 2:5.*

## THE

## SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL

## CHAPTER 1

*An Amalekite, bringing tidings of the over-  
throw of the Israelites, and claiming to  
have slain Saul, is put to death. 17 Da-  
vid's lamentation over Saul and Jonathan.*

**1**  
*a Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:2.  
*b David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*c Amalekites*,  
Num. 13:29.  
*d Ziklag*, Josh. 15:  
31.

**N**OW it came to pass after  
the death of <sup>a</sup>Saul, when  
<sup>b</sup>Dā'vid was returned from the  
slaughter of the <sup>c</sup>Ām'a-lēk-ītes,  
and Dā'vid had abode two days  
in <sup>d</sup>Zik'lāg;

**2**  
*e Rending of Gar-  
ments, a token of  
affliction*, 2 Chr.  
34:27.  
*f Dust, put on the  
head in mourn-  
ing*, Eccl. 3:20.

2 It came even to pass on the  
third day, that, behold, a man  
came out of the camp from Saul  
with his clothes <sup>e</sup>rent, and <sup>e</sup>earth  
upon his head: and so it was,  
when he came to <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid, that  
he fell to the earth, and did  
obseisance.

**3**  
*g Israel, under the  
kings*, Ex. 4:22.

3 And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid said unto him,  
From whence comest thou?  
And he said unto him, Out of the  
camp of <sup>°</sup>İš'ra-el am I escaped.

**4**  
*h Death*, Num. 23:  
10.  
*i Jonathan*, 1 Sam.  
14:1.

4 And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid said unto him,  
How went the matter? I pray  
thee, tell me. And he answered,  
That the people are fled from the  
battle, and many of the people  
also are fallen and <sup>h</sup>dead; and  
<sup>a</sup>Saul and <sup>i</sup>Jōn'a-than his son  
are dead also.

5 And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid said unto the  
young man that told him, How  
knowest thou that <sup>a</sup>Saul and  
<sup>i</sup>Jōn'a-than his son be dead?

**6**  
*j 1 Sam. 28:4*;  
1 Chr. 10:1-8.

6 And the young man that  
told him said, As I happened by  
chance upon mount <sup>i</sup>Gīl-bō'ā,

behold, Saul leaned upon his  
<sup>k</sup>spear; and, lo, the chariots and  
horsemen followed hard after  
him.

7 And when he looked behind  
him, he saw me, and called unto  
me. And I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who  
*art* thou? And I answered him,  
I am an Ām'a-lēk-īte.

9 He said unto me again, Stand,  
I pray thee, upon me, and slay  
me: for anguish is come upon  
me, because my life *is* yet whole  
in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and  
<sup>\*</sup>slew him, because I was sure  
that he could not live after that  
he was fallen: and I took the  
<sup>l</sup>crown that *was* upon his head,  
and the <sup>m</sup>bracelet that *was* on  
his arm, and have brought them  
hither unto my lord.

11 Then <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid took hold on  
his clothes, and <sup>e</sup>rent them; and  
likewise all the men that *were*  
with him:

12 And they <sup>n</sup>mourned, and  
wept, and <sup>a</sup>fasted until even, for  
<sup>a</sup>Saul, and for <sup>i</sup>Jōn'a-than his  
son, and for the people of the  
LORD, and for the house of İš'-  
ra-el; because they were fallen  
by the sword.

13 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid said unto  
the young man that told him,  
Whence *art* thou? And he

**B.C. 1056?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*k Spear*, 2 Kin. 1:  
10.

**10**  
*l Crown, worn by  
kings*, Ex. 29:6.  
*m Bracelet*, Gen.  
24:22.

**12**  
*n Mourning*, Lam.  
2:5.  
*o Fasting, instan-  
ces of*, Zech. 8:19.

**\* REGICIDE.** *Of Egion*, Judg. 3:16-23. *Of Saul*, 2 Sam.  
1:10. *Of Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 4:5-8. *Of Nadab*, 1 Kin. 15: 27-  
29. *Of Elah*, 1 Kin. 16:9-11. *Of Jehoram*, 2 Kin. 9:24. *Of Am-  
Ahaziah*, 2 Kin. 9:27. *Of Joash*, 2 Kin. 12:20, 21. *Of Am-*

*aziah*, 2 Kin. 14:19, 20. *Of Zachariah*, 2 Kin. 15:10. *Of  
Shallum*, 2 Kin. 15:14. *Of Pekahiah*, 2 Kin. 15:25. *Of Pekah*,  
2 Kin. 15:30. *Of Sennacherib*, 2 Kin. 19:36, 37; Isa. 37:37, 38.  
See footnote, **HOMICIDE**, Deut. 5:17.

|  |   |  |  |
|--|---|--|--|
| <div><b>B.C. 1056?</b><br/>Footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.</div> <div><b>13</b><br/>Foreigners, Deut. 33:20.</div> <div><b>14</b><br/>Citizens, loyal, instances of, David, Luke 15:15.</div> <div><b>15</b><br/>Loyalty, instances of, David, Eccl. 8:2.</div> <div><b>16</b><br/>Reverence, for kings, Lev. 19:10.</div> <div><b>17</b><br/>Fornication, punishment for, Deut. 5:17.</div> <div><b>18</b><br/>Death, penalty, Num. 23:10.</div> <div><b>19</b><br/>Blood, figurative, Gen. 9:4.</div> <div><b>20</b><br/>Self-crimination, Josh. 7:20.</div> <div><b>21</b><br/>Friendship, instances of, Prov. 22:24.</div> <div><b>22</b><br/>Forgiveness, Matt. 18:21.</div> <div><b>23</b><br/>Mourning, vs. 7-27; Lam. 2:5.</div> <div><b>24</b><br/>Elegy, vs. 17-27; Sam. 3:33, 34.</div> <div><b>25</b><br/>Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.</div> <div><b>26</b><br/>Jonathan, 1 Sam. 4:1.</div> <div><b>27</b><br/>Book, Num. 5:23.</div> <div><b>28</b><br/>T. V. song</div> <div><b>29</b><br/>Poetry, vs. 19-27; Acts 17:28.</div> <div><b>30</b><br/>War Songs, vs. 9-27; Judg. 5:1.</div> <div><b>31</b><br/>Josh. 11:2.</div> <div><b>32</b><br/>Askalon, Judg. 1:18.</div> <div><b>33</b><br/>Philistines, Gen. 6:14.</div> <div><b>34</b><br/>Sam. 28:4; Chr. 10:1-8.</div> <div><b>35</b><br/>Shield, 1 Kin. 14:7.</div> <div><b>36</b><br/>Anointing, Lev. 1:12.</div> <div><b>37</b><br/>T. V. not anointed with oil.</div> | <div>answered, I <i>am</i> the son of a stranger, an <i>Am'a-lék-ite</i>.</div> <div>14 And <i>Da'vid</i> said unto him, <i>How</i> wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD's anointed?</div> <div>15 And <i>Da'vid</i> called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.</div> <div>16 And <i>Da'vid</i> said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD's anointed.</div> <div>17 ¶ And <i>Da'vid</i> lamented with this lamentation over <i>Saul</i> and over <i>Jōn'a-than</i> his son:</div> <div>18 (Also he bade them teach the children of <i>Jū'dah</i> the bow: behold, it is written in the book of <i>Jā'shēr</i>.)</div> <div>19 <i>The</i> beauty of <i>Is'ra-el</i> is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!</div> <div>20 Tell it not in <i>Gāth</i>, publish it not in the streets of <i>Ĥās'ke-lōn</i>; lest the daughters of the <i>Philis'tines</i> rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.</div> <div>21 Ye mountains of <i>Gīl-bō'ā</i>, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of <i>Saul</i>, as though he had not been anointed with oil.</div> <div>22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of <i>Jōn'a-than</i> turned not back, and the sword of <i>Saul</i> returned not empty.</div> | <div>23 <i>Saul</i> and <i>Jōn'a-than</i> were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.</div> <div>24 Ye daughters of <i>Is'ra-el</i>, weep over <i>Saul</i>, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.</div> <div>25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O <i>Jōn'a-than</i>, thou wast slain in thine high places.</div> <div>26 I am distressed for thee, my brother <i>Jōn'a-than</i>: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.</div> <div>27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!</div> <div>CHAPTER 2</div> <div><i>David, by God's direction, goes up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5 He commends the men of Jabesh-gilead for their kindness to Saul. 8 Abner makes Ish-bosheth king of Israel. 12 A skirmish between the men of Abner and of Joab. 18 Asahel is slain. 25 At Abner's request Joab sounds a retreat. 32 Asahel's burial.</i></div> <div>AND it came to pass after this, that <i>Da'vid</i> enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of <i>Jū'dah</i>? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And <i>Da'vid</i> said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto <i>He'bron</i>.</div> <div>2 So <i>Da'vid</i> went up thither, and his two wives also, <i>Āhīn'o-ām</i> the <i>Jēz're-el-ite</i>, and <i>Āb'igail</i> <i>Nā'bal's</i> wife the <i>Cār'mel-ite</i>.</div> | <div><b>B.C. 1056?</b><br/>See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.</div> <div><b>23</b><br/>m Death, Num. 23:10.</div> <div><b>24</b><br/>n Mourning, Lam. 2:5.</div> <div><b>25</b><br/>o Colors, symbolic, Ezek. 16:16.</div> <div><b>26</b><br/>3 R. V. delicately,</div> <div><b>27</b><br/>p Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.</div> <div><b>1</b><br/>a David, 1 Sam. 16:13.</div> <div><b>2</b><br/>b Armies, religious ceremonies in, Deut. 11:4.</div> <div><b>3</b><br/>c Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.</div> <div><b>4</b><br/>d Guidance, prayer for, answered, Psa. 48:14.</div> <div><b>5</b><br/>e Hebron, Gen. 23:2.</div> <div><b>2</b><br/>f Polygamy, Deut. 17:17.</div> <div><b>3</b><br/>g Ahinoam, 1 Sam. 25:43.</div> <div><b>4</b><br/>h Abigail, 1 Sam. 25:3.</div> |
|--|---|--|--|

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <div><b>BOW.</b> A weapon, Gen. 21:16, 20. Made of steel [R. brass], 2 Sam. 22:35; Job 20:24; Psa. 18:34; of wood, Ezek. 9:3. Used in war, Isa. 13:18; Lam. 2:4; Ezek. 39:3. Used by Elamites, Jer. 49:35. David instructed the Israelites in the art of writing war song to, 2 Sam. 1:18. Used in hunting, n. 27:3.</div> <div>See footnotes: ARCHERY, Gen. 21:20; ARROW, 1 Sam. 20.</div> <div><b>FIGURATIVE.</b> Gen. 49:24; Job 16:13; 29:20; Psa. 78:57; n. 3:12; Hos. 1:5; Hab. 3:9; Rev. 6:2.</div> <div><b>RAIN.</b> Forty days of, at the time of the flood, Gen. 7:4, 12, 17-24. The earth shall no more be destroyed by, Gen. 9:17. The plague of, upon Egypt, Ex. 9:22-26, 33, 34.</div> | <div>Sent by God, Deut. 11:13, 14; Job 37:6; Isa. 30:23; Jer. 5:24; 14:22. Withheld, as judgment, Deut. 11:17; 28:24; 1 Kin. 8:35; 2 Chr. 7:13; Jer. 3:3; Amos 4:7; Zech. 14:17. Miraculously caused, by Samuel, 1 Sam. 12:16-19; by Elijah, 1 Kin. 18:41-45.</div> <div>Contingent upon obedience, Lev. 26:3, 4; Deut. 11:13, 14. Prayer for, 1 Kin. 8:35, 36; 2 Chr. 6:26, 27. Withheld, answer to prayer, Jas. 5:17, 18.</div> <div>Rainy season in Palestine in the ninth month, corresponding to December, Ezra 10:9, 13.</div> <div>North wind brings, in Palestine [R. V.], Prov. 25:23.</div> <div>See footnote, METEOROLOGY, Matt. 16:2.</div> <div><b>FIGURATIVE.</b> Psa. 72:6; Matt. 7:25, 27.</div> |
|--|--|

B.C. 1055?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

i Anointing, Lev.  
8:12.j King, 2 Kin.  
3:10.k Jabesh-gilead,  
Judg. 21:8.

l Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.

B.C. 1055?

5

m Thankfulness, of  
man to man, Acts  
24:3.n Benedictions,  
Deut. 21:5.

6

o Prayer, inter-  
cessory, Acts 6:4.p Truth, John 18:  
37.

8

q Abner, 1 Sam.  
14:50.r Captain, Num.  
31:48.s Armies, how offe-  
red, Deut. 11:4.t Mahanaim, Gen.  
32:2.

9

u Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.

v Ezek. 27:6.

w Jezreel, 1 Kin.  
18:45.x Ephraim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.y Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.z Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.

10

a Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.b David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

3 And his men that *were* with him did <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of 'Hē-bron.

4 And the men of <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah came, and there they <sup>d</sup>anointed <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid <sup>e</sup>king over the house of Jū'dah. And they told Dā'vid, saying, *That* the men of <sup>k</sup>Jā'-besh-gīl'e-ād *were* they that buried <sup>f</sup>Saul.

5 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid sent messengers unto the men of <sup>k</sup>Jā'besh-gīl'e-ād, and said unto them, <sup>m,n</sup>Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindness and <sup>r</sup>truth unto you: and <sup>m</sup>I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant: for your master <sup>f</sup>Saul is dead, and also the house of <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah have <sup>d</sup>anointed me <sup>e</sup>king over them.

8 ¶ But <sup>q</sup>Āb'nēr the son of Nēr, <sup>r,s</sup>captain of Saul's host, took <sup>t</sup>Īsh-bō'sheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to <sup>t</sup>Mā-hā-nā'im;

9 And made him king over <sup>v</sup>Gīl'e-ād, and over the <sup>v</sup>Āsh'ūr-ites, and over <sup>w</sup>Jēz're-el, and over <sup>x</sup>Ē'phrā'im, and over <sup>y</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, and over all <sup>z</sup>Īs-ra-el.

10 <sup>t</sup>Īsh-bō'sheth Saul's son *was* forty years old when he began to reign over Īs-ra-el, and reigned two years. But the house of <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah followed <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid.

11 And the time that Dā'vid

was king in 'Hē-bron over the house of Jū'dah *was* seven years and six months.

12 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Āb'nēr the son of Nēr, and the servants of <sup>t</sup>Īsh-bō'sheth the son of <sup>c</sup>Saul, went out from <sup>t</sup>Mā'hā-nā'im to <sup>g</sup>Gīb'e-on.

13 And <sup>h</sup>Jō'āb the son of <sup>h</sup>Zēr-ū-rah, and the servants of <sup>h</sup>Dā'vid, went out, and met together by the <sup>i</sup>pool of Gīb'e-on: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr said to <sup>h</sup>Jō'āb, <sup>i</sup>Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Jō'āb said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve <sup>j</sup>of <sup>k</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, <sup>l</sup>which pertained to <sup>t</sup>Īsh-bō'sheth the son of <sup>c</sup>Saul, and twelve of the servants of <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place *was* called Hēl'kāth-hāz'zu-rīm, which is in Gīb'e-on.

17 And there was a very sore battle that day; and <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr was beaten, and the men of Īs-ra-el, before the servants of Dā'vid.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of <sup>h</sup>Zēr-ū-rah there, <sup>h</sup>Jō'āb, and <sup>m</sup>Ā'-bīsh'a-ī, and <sup>h</sup>Ā'sa-hēl: and <sup>h</sup>Ā'sa-hēl *was* as light of foot as a wild <sup>n</sup>roe.

19 And <sup>h</sup>Ā'sa-hēl pursued after <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr.

20 Then <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr looked behind

B.C. 1055?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

11

c Hebron, Gen.  
23:2.

12

d Abner, 1 Sam.  
14:50.

e Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.

f Mahanaim, Gen.  
32:2.g Gibeon, Jer. 41:  
16.

13

h Joab, 2 Sam. 20:  
23.i Zeruiah, sister of  
David, 1 Chr.  
2:16.

B.C. 1053?

14

j Championship,  
1 Sam. 17:23.

15

k Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

1 R. V. for

2 R. V. and for  
Īsh-bosheth

17

l War, civil, Judg  
3:2.

18

m Abishai, 2 Sam.  
3:30.

n Deer, Deut. 14:5.

\* **ISH-BOSHETH**, son of Saul. Called ESH BAAL, 1 Chr. 8:33; 9:39. Made king by Abner, 2 Sam. 2:8-10. Deserted by Abner, 2 Sam. 3:6-12. Restored Michal, David's wife, to David, 2 Sam. 3:14-16. Assassinated, 2 Sam. 4:5-8. Assassination of, avenged by David, 2 Sam. 4:9-12.

† **POOL**. Of Gibeon, 2 Sam. 2:18; Jer. 41:12. Of Hebron, 2 Sam. 4:12. Of Samaria, 1 Kin. 22:38. Of Heshbon, Song, 7:4.

Of Jerusalem: Upper pool, 2 Kin. 18:17; Isa. 36:2; lower pool Isa. 22:9. Sloam, John 9:7, 11; called SLOAH, Neh. 3:15; and probably identical with king's pool, Neh. 2:14.

‡ **ASABEL**, Nephew of David and one of his captains 2 Sam. 2:18-24, 32; 3:27; 28:24; 1 Chr. 2:16; 11:26; 27:7 Slain by Abner, 2 Sam. 2:20-28. Death of, avenged by Joab 2 Sam. 3:27.



B.C. 1053?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

him, and said, *Art* thou <sup>†</sup>Ā'sa-hēl? And he answered, I *am*.  
21 And <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But <sup>†</sup>Ā'sa-hēl would not turn aside from following him.

22 And <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr said again to <sup>†</sup>Ā'sa-hēl, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Jō'āb thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr with the hinder end of the spear smote him <sup>3</sup>under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *that* as many as came to the place where <sup>†</sup>Ā'sa-hēl fell down and died stood still.

24 <sup>h</sup>Jō'āb also and <sup>m</sup>Ā-bīsh'a-ī pursued after <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ām'mah, that *lieth* before Gī'ah by the way of the wilderness of <sup>o</sup>Gīb'e-on.

25 ¶ And the children of <sup>k</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn gathered themselves together after <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr called to <sup>h</sup>Jō'āb, and said, <sup>o</sup>Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And <sup>h</sup>Jō'āb said, *As* God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So <sup>h</sup>Jō'āb blew a <sup>trumpet</sup>, and all the <sup>q</sup>people stood still, and pursued after Īs'ra-el no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over <sup>†</sup>Jōr'dan, and went through all Bīth'rōn, and they came to <sup>†</sup>Mā-hā-nā'im.

30 And <sup>h</sup>Jō'āb returned from following <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of <sup>o</sup>Dā'vid's servants nineteen men and <sup>†</sup>Ā'sa-hēl.

31 But the servants of Dā'vid had smitten of <sup>k</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, and of <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr's men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up <sup>†</sup>Ā'sa-hēl, and <sup>o</sup>buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in <sup>†</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm. And Jō'āb and his men went all night, and they came to <sup>h</sup>Hē'bron at break of day.

## CHAPTER 3

*During the war David waxes stronger. 2 Six sons born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner, displeased with Ish-bosheth, 12 seeks terms of David. 13 David requires him first to bring to him Michal, his wife. 14 This being done, Abner is entertained by David, and dismissed. 22 Joab, returning from battle, kills Abner. 23 David curses Joab, 31 and mourns for Abner.*

**N**OW there was long <sup>a</sup>war between the house of <sup>b</sup>Saul and the house of <sup>o</sup>Dā'vid: but Dā'vid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto <sup>o</sup>Dā'vid were sons born in <sup>a</sup>Hē'bron: and his first-born was <sup>ā</sup>Ām'nōn, of <sup>†</sup>Ā-hīn'o-ām the Jēz're-el-it-ess;

3 And his second, <sup>o</sup>Chīl'e-āb, of <sup>h</sup>Āb'ī-gail the wife of Nā'bal the Cār'mel-ite; and the third, <sup>†</sup>Āb'sa-lōm the son of <sup>†</sup>Mā'a-cah the

B.C. 1053?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

28  
*p Trumpet, Josh. 6:4.*  
*q Armies, Deut. 11:4.*

29  
*r Jordan, Jords of, Gen. 32:10.*

32  
*s Burying Places, Gen. 23:4.*  
*t Beth-lehem, Gen. 48:7.*  
*u Hebron, Gen. 23:2.*

23  
R. V. in the belly,

26  
*Intercession, of man with man, Jer. 27:18.*

<sup>a</sup> War, civil, Judg. 3:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.  
<sup>c</sup> David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

2  
<sup>d</sup> Hebron, Gen. 23:2.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 13:1-33; 1 Chr. 3:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Ahinoam, 1 Sam. 25:43.

3  
<sup>g</sup> Or, Daniel, 1 Chr. 3:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Abigail, 1 Sam. 25:3.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Chr. 3:2.

\* **ABSALOM** (father of peace), called also ABISHALOM. Son of David by Maacah, 2 Sam. 3:3; 1 Chr. 3:2. *Beauty of*, 1 Sam. 14:25. *Slays Amnon*, 2 Sam. 13:22-29. *Flees to* *eshur*, 2 Sam. 13:37, 38. *Is permitted by David to return to* *erusalem*, 2 Sam. 14:1-24.

*His demagogism*, 2 Sam. 15:1-6, 13; *conspiracy*, 2 Sam. chapters 15-17; *death and burial*, 2 Sam. 18:9-17. *David's mourning for*, 2 Sam. 18:33; 19:1-8. *Children of*, 2 Sam. 14:27; 18:18; 1 Kin. 15:2; 2 Chr. 11:20. *Pillar of*, 2 Sam. 18:18.

B.C. 1053?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.f 2 Sam. 13:37;  
1 Chr. 3:2.

4

k *Adonijah*, 1 Kln.  
1:5.l 1 Kln. 1:5, 11;  
1 Chr. 3:2.

m 1 Chr. 3:3.

6

n *Abner*, 1 Sam.  
14:50.

7

o *Concubinage*,  
2 Sam. 21:11.

p 2 Sam. 21:8-11.

q *Ish-bosheth*,  
2 Sam. 2:8.

8

r *Anger*, Psa. 37:8.  
s *Proverbs*, 1 Sam.  
24:13.t *Dog*, 1 Kln. 21:  
19.u R. V. that be-  
longeth to Ju-  
dah? This day  
do I shew kind-  
ness unto

9

v *Oath*, Num. 5:19.w *Covenant*, of *God*  
with *men*, Deut.  
29:1.

10

x *Israel*, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.y *Dan*, Judg. 18:  
29.z *Beer-sheba*, Judg.  
20:1.

12

aa *Covenant*, of *men*  
with *men*, Deut.  
29:1.daughter of <sup>1</sup>Tāl'māi king of  
<sup>1</sup>Gē'shūr;4 And the fourth, <sup>k</sup>Ād-o-nī'jah  
the son of <sup>h</sup>Hāg'gith; and the  
fifth, <sup>m</sup>Shēph-a-tī'ah the son of  
<sup>m</sup>Āb'i-tāl;5 And the sixth, <sup>m</sup>Īth're-ām, by  
<sup>m</sup>Eg'lah <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid's wife. These  
were born to Dā'vid in <sup>c</sup>Hē'-  
bron.6 ¶ And it came to pass, while  
there was <sup>a</sup>war between the  
house of <sup>c</sup>Saul and the house of  
<sup>c</sup>Dā'vid, that <sup>n</sup>Āb'nēr made him-  
self strong for the house of Saul.7 And Saul had a <sup>c</sup>concubine,  
whose name was <sup>p</sup>Riz'pah, the  
daughter of <sup>p</sup>Ā-i'ah: and <sup>q</sup>Ish-  
bō'sheth said to <sup>n</sup>Āb'nēr, Where-  
fore hast thou gone in unto my  
father's concubine?8 Then was <sup>n</sup>Āb'nēr very  
wroth for the words of <sup>q</sup>Ish-  
bō'sheth, and said, <sup>a</sup>Am I a  
<sup>1</sup>dog's head, <sup>1</sup>which against Jū'-  
dah do shew kindness this day  
unto the house of <sup>b</sup>Saul thy  
father, to his brethren, and to his  
friends, and have not delivered  
thee into the hand of <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid,  
that thou chargest me to day  
with a fault concerning this  
woman?9 "So do God to Āb'nēr, and  
more also, except, as the LORD  
hath <sup>v</sup>sworn to Dā'vid, even so I  
do to him;10 To translate the kingdom  
from the house of <sup>b</sup>Saul, and to  
set up the throne of Dā'vid over  
<sup>w</sup>Īs'ra-el and over Jū'dah, from  
<sup>z</sup>Dān even to <sup>u</sup>Bē'er-she'bā.11 And he could not answer  
<sup>n</sup>Āb'nēr a word again, because  
he feared him.12 ¶ And <sup>n</sup>Āb'nēr sent messen-  
gers to Dā'vid on his behalf, say-  
ing, Whose <sup>is</sup> the land? saying  
also, Make thy <sup>a</sup>league with me,and, behold, my hand *shall be*  
with thee, to bring about all  
Īs'ra-el unto thee.13 And he said, Well; I will  
make a <sup>a</sup>league with thee: but  
one thing I require of thee, that  
is, Thou shalt not see my face,  
except thou first bring <sup>c</sup>Mī'chal  
Saul's daughter, when thou com-  
est to see my face.14 And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid sent messen-  
gers to <sup>c</sup>Ish-bō'sheth <sup>c</sup>Saul's  
son, saying, Deliver *me* my <sup>c</sup>wife  
<sup>c</sup>Mī'chal, which I espoused to  
me for an hundred foreskins of  
the <sup>1</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš.15 And <sup>c</sup>Ish-bō'sheth sent, and  
took her from *her* husband,  
even from <sup>q</sup>Phāl'tī-el the son of  
<sup>c</sup>Lā'ish.16 And her husband went with  
her along weeping behind her to  
<sup>1</sup>Bā-hū'rim. Then said <sup>n</sup>Āb'nēr  
unto him, Go, return. And he  
returned.17 ¶ And <sup>n</sup>Āb'nēr <sup>4</sup>had com-  
munication with the <sup>1</sup>elders of  
Īs'ra-el, saying, Ye sought for  
<sup>b</sup>Dā'vid in times past to be <sup>k</sup>king  
over you:18 Now then do *it*: for the  
LORD hath spoken of Dā'vid,  
saying, By the hand of my serv-  
ant Dā'vid I will <sup>1</sup>save my peo-  
ple Īs'ra-el out of the hand of  
the <sup>1</sup>Phī-lis'tīneš, and out of  
the hand of all their enemies.19 And <sup>n</sup>Āb'nēr also <sup>4</sup>spoke in  
the ears of <sup>m</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn: and  
Āb'nēr went also to speak in the  
ears of <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid in <sup>n</sup>Hē'bron all  
that seemed good to Īs'ra-el, and  
that seemed good to the whole  
house of Bēn'ja-mīn.20 So <sup>n</sup>Āb'nēr came to Dā'vid  
to <sup>n</sup>Hē'bron, and twenty men  
with him. And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid made  
Āb'ner and the men that *were*  
with him a <sup>a</sup>feast.

B.C. 1048?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

a *Michal*, 1 Sam.  
18:20.

14

b *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.c *Ish-bosheth*,  
2 Sam. 2:8.d *Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:2.e *Wife*, Prov. 5:18.f *Philistines*, Gen.  
26:14.

15

g *Or, Phalti*,  
1 Sam. 25:44.

16

h *Abner*, 1 Sam.  
14:50.

17

i *Diplomacy*, vs.  
18-21; 2 Kln.  
16:7.j *Senate*, Num. 11:  
16.k *King*, 2 Kln.  
3:10.

18

l *God*, *preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.

19

m *Benjamin*, *tribe*  
of, Num. 1:37.n *Hebron*, Gen.  
23:2.

20

o *Feasts*, Mark 12:  
39.

† GESHUR, also called GESHURI, a district E. of the sources of the Jordan. The inhabitants of, not subdued by the Israelites, Deut. 3:14; Josh. 13:2-13; 1 Chr. 2:23. Inhabitants of one of the villages of, exterminated, and the spoils taken by David, 1 Sam. 27:8. David marries a princess of, 2 Sam.

3:3; 1 Chr. 3:2. Absalom takes refuge in, after the murder of Amnon, and remains there three years, 2 Sam. 13:37, 38. Absalom returns from, 2 Sam. 15:8.

‡ BAHURIM. A village between the fords of the Jordan and Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 3:16; 16:5; 17:18, 19:16; 1 Kln. 2:8.

B.C. 1048?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

21  
Covenant, of men  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

22  
Joab, 2 Sam. 20:  
23.  
Spoils, 1 Chr. 26:  
27.  
R. V. a foray,

23  
Talbearer, Prov.  
11:13.

24  
Featousy, instan-  
ces of, vs. 24-27;  
Psa. 78:58.

25  
False Accusa-  
tion, 2 Tim. 3:3.

27  
Confidence, be-  
trayed, instances  
of, Mic. 7:5.  
Treachery, of  
Joab, 2 Kin.  
9:23.

Homicide, felon-  
ous, instances of,  
Deut. 5:17.  
Assassination,  
instances of,  
Deut. 27:24.  
Revenge, instan-  
ces of, Ezek. 25:  
15.  
Asahel, 2 Sam.  
2:18.  
R. V. in the  
belly,

21 And Āb'nēr 'said unto Dā'-vid, I will arise and go, and will gather all Iṣ'ra-el unto my lord the king, that they may make a 'league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And Dā'vid sent Āb'nēr away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And, behold, the servants of <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid and <sup>c</sup>Jō'āb came from <sup>2</sup>pursuing a troop, and brought in a great 'spoil with them: but <sup>b</sup>Āb'nēr was not with Dā'vid in <sup>3</sup>Hē'bron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When <sup>c</sup>Jō'āb and all the host that was with him were come, <sup>a</sup>they told Jō'āb, saying, Āb'nēr the son of Nēr came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 'Then Jō'āb came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Āb'nēr came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 'Thou knowest Āb'nēr the son of Nēr, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

'26 And when <sup>c</sup>Jō'āb was come out from <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid, he sent messengers after <sup>b</sup>Āb'nēr, which brought him again from the well of Sī'rah: but Dā'vid knew *it* not.

27 And when Āb'nēr was returned to <sup>n</sup>Hē'bron, <sup>c</sup>Jō'āb took him aside in the gate to 'speak with him quietly, and <sup>w, z,</sup> <sup>u</sup>smote him there <sup>3</sup>under the fifth rib, that he died, <sup>2</sup>for the blood of <sup>a</sup>Ā'sa-hēl *his* brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when <sup>b</sup>Dā'-vid heard *it*, he 'said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever from the blood of <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr the son of Nēr:

29 'Let it rest on the head of <sup>c</sup>Jō'āb, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Jō'āb one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So <sup>c</sup>Jō'āb and <sup>¶</sup>Ā-bīsh'a-ī his brother slew <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr, 'because he had slain their brother <sup>a</sup>Ā'sa-hēl at <sup>c</sup>Gīb'e-on in the battle.

31 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid said to <sup>c</sup>Jō'-āb, and to all the people that were with him, <sup>b</sup>Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and 'mourn before <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr. And king Dā'vid *himself* followed the 'bier.

32 And they <sup>k</sup>buried <sup>a</sup>Āb'nēr in <sup>3</sup>Hē'bron: and the king lifted up his voice, and <sup>m</sup>wept at the <sup>§</sup>grave of Āb'nēr; and all the people wept.

33 And the king <sup>¶</sup>lamented over Āb'nēr, and said, <sup>n, o</sup> Died Āb'nēr as a fool dieth?

34 <sup>n, o</sup> Thy hands were not bound, nor thy <sup>2</sup>feet put into <sup>a</sup>fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people <sup>m</sup>wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dā'vid to eat meat while it was yet day, Dā'vid 'sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, 'if I taste bread, or ought else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took no-

B.C. 1048?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

28  
b David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
c Diplomacy, vs.  
28-38; 2 Kin.  
16:7.  
d Abner, 1 Sam.  
14:50.

29  
e Joab, 2 Sam. 20:  
23.

30  
f Revenge, instan-  
ces of, Ezek. 25:  
15.  
g Gibeon, Jer. 41:  
16.

31  
h Rendng of Gar-  
ments, 2 Chr. 34:  
27.  
i Mourning, Lam.  
2:5.  
j Luke 7:14.

32  
k Burial, Acts 8:2.  
l Hebron, Gen.  
23:2.  
m Weeping, instan-  
ces of, Ezra 3:13.

33  
n Elegy, 2 Sam.  
1:17-27.  
o Poetry, elegy on  
the death of Ab-  
ner, Acts 17:28.

34  
p Feet, 2 Sam. 4:4.  
q Fetters, Mark  
5:4.

35  
r Oath, Num. 5:19.  
s Fasting, Zech.  
8:19.

ABISHAI. Son of Zeruah, David's sister, and brother Joab and Asahel, two of David's most gallant leaders. 2 Sam. 2:18; 1 Chr. 2:16. One of David's chief men, 2 Sam. 18. Seeks Saul's life, 1 Sam. 26:6-8. Pursues and slays Nér, 2 Sam. 2:24. Defeats the Edomites, 1 Chr. 18:12; the Ammonites, 2 Sam. 10:10, 14; 1 Chr. 19:10-15. Seeks the death of Shimei, 2 Sam. 16:9; 19:21. Leads a division of David's army against Absalom, 2 Sam. 18:2, 5. Commanded

army which overthrew Sheba, 2 Sam. 20:1-22. Saves David from being slain by a Philistine, 2 Sam. 21:17. Obtains water from the well of Beth-lehem for David, 1 Chr. 11:15-20. § GRAVE. Prepared by Jacob, Gen. 50:5. Defilement from touching, Num. 19:16, 18. Weeping at, 2 Sam 3:32; John 11:31; 20:11. Of parents, honored, 2 Sam. 19:38. Welcomed, Job 3:20-22. Apostrophe to, Hos. 13:14. See footnote, BURYING PLACES, Gen. 23:4.



B.C. 1048?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

37

Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.

38

Zeruiah, sister of  
David, 1 Chr.  
2:16.Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

1

Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.

Ish-bosheth,  
2 Sam. 2:8.Abner, 1 Sam.  
14:50.Hebron, Gen.  
23:2.

2

Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.Beeroth, Josh.  
9:17.

3

Neh. 11:33.

4

Jonathan, 1 Sam.  
14:1.Jezreel, Israelites  
defeated at, Josh.  
17:16.Nurse, 2 Chr. 22:  
11.Mephibosheth,  
2 Sam. 9:6.

tice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el understood that day that it was not of the king to slay <sup>d</sup>Āb'nēr the son of Nēr.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in İs'ra-el?

39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of <sup>u</sup>Zēr-ū-ī'ah be too hard for me: the LORD shall <sup>v</sup>reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

## CHAPTER 4

The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causes them to be slain, and Ish-bosheth's head to be buried.

AND when <sup>a</sup>Saul's <sup>b</sup>son heard that <sup>c</sup>Āb'nēr was dead in <sup>d</sup>Hē'bron, his hands were feeble, and all the İs'ra-el-ites were troubled.

2 And Saul's son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Bā'a-nah, and the name of the other Rē'-chāb, the sons of Rīm'mon a Bē-ē'roth-ite, of the children of <sup>e</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn: (for <sup>f</sup>Bē-ē'roth also was reckoned to Bēn'ja-mīn.

3 And the Bē-ē'roth-ites fled to <sup>g</sup>Gīt'ta-īm, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And <sup>h</sup>Jōn'a-than, <sup>a</sup>Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his <sup>i</sup>feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jōn'a-than out of <sup>j</sup>Jēz're-el, and his <sup>k</sup>nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was <sup>l</sup>Mē-phib'o-shēth.

5 ¶ And the sons of Rīm'mon

the Bē-ē'roth-ite, Rē'chāb and Bā'a-nah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of <sup>1</sup>Ish-bō'sheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they <sup>1,m,n</sup>smote him <sup>1</sup>under the fifth rib: and Rē'chāb and Bā'a-nah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the <sup>2</sup>plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of <sup>b</sup>Ish-bō'sheth unto <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid to <sup>d</sup>Hē'bron, and said to the king, Behold the head of İsh-bō'sheth the son of <sup>a</sup>Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ <sup>p</sup>And Dā'vid answered Rē'-chāb and Bā'a-nah his brother, the sons of Rīm'mon the Bē-ē'roth-ite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Zik'lāg, <sup>3</sup>who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dā'vid commanded his

B.C. 1048?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

II

Treachery, 2 Kin.  
9:23.Assassination,  
instances of,  
Deut. 27:24.Homicide, felonious,  
instances of,  
Deut. 5:17.R. V. in the  
belly:

7

R. V. Arabah

8

David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

9

Government,  
monarchical,  
tyranny in, vs.  
9-12; Isa. 22:21.

10

R. V. which was  
the reward I  
gave him for his  
tidings.

\* FEET. Washing of, Gen. 18:4; 19:2; 24:32; 43:24; Judg. 19:21; by priests, Ex. 30:19, 21; 40:31; by disciples, 1 Tim. 5:10; by Jesus, as an example, John 13:4-14.

Of Jesus, anointed by Mary, John 11:2; 12:3; kissed by a sinful but penitent woman, Luke 7:38. Lame, 2 Sam. 4:4;

Acts 14:8. In fetters or stocks, 2 Sam. 3:34; Job 13:27; of Paul and Silas in the prison in Philippi, Acts 16:24.

Figurative, Psa. 58:10; Isa. 52:7; Matt. 18:8; Rom. 10:15. Sitting at, figurative of being instructed, Luke 10:39; Acts 22:3.

**B.C. 1048?**  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**  
Enishment,  
with penalty  
ev. 26:41.  
Anging, Josh.  
29:  
ool, 2 Sam.  
13.

**1**  
rael, under the  
ings, Ex. 4:22.  
avid, 1 Sam.  
13.  
ebbron, Gen.  
:2.

**2**  
ui, 1 Sam. 9:2.

**3**  
enate, Num. 11:

**4**  
Constitution,  
an. 6:12.  
nointing, Lev.  
12.  
ing, 2 Kin.  
10.

**5**  
overnment,  
onarchical, Isa.  
2:21.

**6**  
adah, tribe of,  
um. 10:14.  
Jerusalem, Judg  
10:10.

**7**  
ebusties, Deut.  
1:  
V. against

young men, and they <sup>a</sup>slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and <sup>b</sup>hanged *them* up over the <sup>c</sup>pool in Hē'bron. But they took the head of Īsh-bō'sheth, and buried *it* in the sepulchre of Āb'nēr in Hē'bron.

## CHAPTER 5

*The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David king over Israel. 4 His age. 6 He takes Zion from the Jebusites and dwells in it. 11 Hiram sends to David. 14 Eleven sons are born to David in Jerusalem. 17 He smites the Philistines at Baal-perazim, 22 and again at the mulberry trees.*

**T**HEN came all the tribes of <sup>a</sup>Īs'ra-el to <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid unto <sup>c</sup>Hē'bron, and spake, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when <sup>a</sup>Sāul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Īs'ra-el: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Īs'ra-el, and thou shalt be a captain over Īs'ra-el.

3 So all the <sup>e</sup>lders of Īs'ra-el came to the king to <sup>c</sup>Hē'bron; and king <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid <sup>d</sup>made a league with them in Hē'bron before the LORD: and they <sup>a</sup>anointed Dā'vid <sup>b</sup>king over Īs'ra-el.

4 <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned forty years.

5 In <sup>c</sup>Hē'bron he reigned over <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah seven years and six months: and in <sup>k</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm he reigned thirty and three years over all <sup>a</sup>Īs'ra-el and Jū'dah.

6 ¶ And the <sup>b</sup>king and his men went to <sup>k</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm <sup>d</sup>unto the <sup>j</sup>Jēb'u-sites, the inhabitants

of the land: which spake unto Dā'vid, saying, Except thou take away the <sup>m</sup>blind and the <sup>n</sup>lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, Dā'vid cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless Dā'vid took the strong hold of <sup>\*Zi'on</sup>: the same *is* the <sup>k</sup>city of Dā'vid.

8 And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid said on that day, Whosoever <sup>2</sup>getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the <sup>j</sup>Jēb'u-sites, and the <sup>n</sup>lame and the <sup>m</sup>blind, *that are* hated of Dā'vid's soul, *he shall be chief and captain*. <sup>3</sup>Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So Dā'vid dwelt in the <sup>o</sup>fort, and called it the <sup>k</sup>city of Dā'vid. And Dā'vid built round about from <sup>1</sup>Mil'lō and inward.

10 And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.

11 ¶ And <sup>1</sup>Hī'ram king of <sup>v</sup>Tyre sent <sup>a</sup>messengers to <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid, and <sup>r</sup>cedar trees, and <sup>s</sup>carpenters, and <sup>1</sup>masons: and they <sup>b</sup>built Dā'vid an <sup>u</sup>house.

12 And Dā'vid perceived that the <sup>v</sup>LORD had established him king over <sup>a</sup>Īs'ra-el, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Īs'ra-el's sake.

13 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid <sup>w</sup>took him more <sup>x</sup>concubines and wives out of <sup>k</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, after he was come from <sup>c</sup>Hē'bron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to Dā'vid.

14 And these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in

**B.C. 1048?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m* Blind, Deut. 27: 18.  
*n* Lameness, Lev. 21:18.

**8**  
2 R. V. smiteth the Jebusites, let him get up to the watercourse, and smite the lame  
3 R. V. Wherefore they say, There are the blind and the lame; he cannot come into the house.

**9**  
*o* Fortification, Ezek. 17:17.

**11**  
*p* Tyre, 1 Kin. 5:1.  
*q* Ambassadors, Josh. 9:4.  
*r* Cedar, Isa. 9:10.  
**B.C. 1043?**  
*s* Carpentry, 2 Kin. 12:11.  
*t* Art, 2 Chr. 16:14.  
*u* House, Esth. 8:1.

**12**  
*v* Government, God in, Isa. 22:21.

**13**  
*w* Polygamy, Deut. 17:17.  
*x* Concubinage, 2 Sam. 21:11.

**ZION**, called also **SIION**, a stronghold of Jerusalem. Taken *as the Jebusites by David*, 2 Sam. 5:6-9; 1 Chr. 11:5-7. *Called thereafter the CITY OF DAVID*, 2 Sam. 5:7, 9; 1 Kin. 8:1; Jer. 11:5, 7; 15:1, 29; 2 Chr. 5:2. *Ark placed in*, 2 Sam. 2, 16; 1 Kin. 8:1; 1 Chr. 15:1, 29; 2 Chr. 5:2.

*Collectively, the place, the forms, and the assemblies of Israel's worship*, 2 Kin. 19:21, 31; Psa. 9:11; 48:2, 11, 12; 74:2; 137:1; Isa. 35:10; 40:9; 49:14; 51:16; 52:1, 2, 7, 8; 60: 6:21, 11; Jer. 31:6; 50:5; Lam. 1:4; Joel 2:1, 15; 3:1; 21:5; John 12:15; Rom. 9:33; 11:26; 1 Pet. 2:6. *Applied to Jerusalem*, Psa. 87:2, 3, 5; 149:2; Song 3:11; 33:14, 20; 60:14; Jer. 9:19; 30:17; Zech. 9:13. *Restoration of, promised*, Isa. 51:3, 11, 16; 52:1, 2, 7, 8; 20: 60:14; Obad. 17, 21; Zeph. 3:14, 16; Zech. 1:14, 17; 10: 8:2, 3; 9:9, 13.

*City of the redeemed*, Heb. 12:22; Rev. 14:1.

† **MILLO**. Part of the citadel of Jerusalem, 1 Chr. 11:8. King Solomon raises a levy to repair, 1 Kin. 9:15, 24; 11:27. Repaired by King Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 32:5. King Joash murdered at, 2 Kin. 12:20.

† **HIRAM**, king of Tyre, called also HURAM. Builds a house for David, 1 Chr. 14:1; 2 Chr. 2:3. Love of, for David, 1 Kin. 5:1. Aids Solomon in building the temple, 1 Kin. 5; 2 Chr. 2:3-16. Dissatisfied with cities given by Solomon, 1 Kin. 9:11-13. Makes presents of gold and seamen to Solomon, 1 Kin. 9:14, 26-28; 10:11.

† **MASON**. A trade, in the time of David, 2 Sam. 5:11; in later times, 2 Kin. 12:12; 22:6; 1 Chr. 14:1; Ezra 3:7.

**B.C. 1043?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**

*v* Or, *Shimea*,  
1 Chr. 3:5; or,  
*Shammua*, 1 Chr.  
14:4.

*z* 1 Chr. 3:5; 14:4.

*a* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

**15**

*b* 1 Chr. 3:6; 14:5.

*c* 1 Chr. 3:7; 14:6.

*d* 1 Chr. 3:7.

**B.C. 1047?****16**

*i* 1 Chr. 3:8; 14:7.

*f* 1 Chr. 3:8; or,  
*Beeliada*, 1 Chr.  
14:7.

*g* *Elisphaet*, 1 Chr.  
3:8.

**17**

*h* *Philistines*, Gen.  
26:14.

*i* *Anointing of*  
*kings*, Lev. 8:12.

*j* *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*k* *King*, 2 Kin.  
3:10.

*l* *Fortification*,  
Ezek. 17:17.

**18**

*m* *Rephaim*, 1 Chr.  
11:15.

**19**

*n* *Armies, religious*  
*ceremonies in*,  
Deut. 11:4.

*o* *Prayer, an-*  
*swered*, Acts 6:4.

**20**

*p* 1 Chr. 14:11; or,  
*Perazim*, Isa. 28:  
21.

**21**

*q* *Idol*, 1 Kin. 15:  
12.

*r* R. V. took them  
away.

**23**

*r* *God, providence*  
*of*, Gen. 2:2.

*s* *Strategy*, Judg.  
7:16.

*t* 1 Chr. 14:14, 15.

*u* R. V. make a  
circuit behind  
them.

**24**

*u* *War, God in*,  
Judg. 3:2.

*v* R. V. marching  
in

<sup>k</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm; <sup>w</sup>Shām-mū'ah,  
and <sup>z</sup>Shō'bāb, and <sup>a</sup>Nā'than,  
and <sup>s</sup>Sōl'o-mon,

15 <sup>b</sup>Īb'hār also, and <sup>ē</sup>Ī-l-shū'ā,  
and <sup>n</sup>Nē'pheg, and <sup>d</sup>Jā-phī'ā,  
16 And <sup>e</sup>Ē-līsh'a-mā, and  
<sup>l</sup>Ē-lī'a-dā, and <sup>o</sup>Ē-līph'a-lēt.

17 ¶ But when the <sup>h</sup>Phī-līs'-  
tīneš heard that they had  
<sup>i</sup>anointed <sup>j</sup>Dā'vid <sup>k</sup>king over <sup>ī</sup>Is'-  
ra-el, all the Phī-līs'tīneš came  
up to seek Dā'vid; and Dā'vid  
heard of *it*, and went down to  
the <sup>l</sup>hold.

18 The Phī-līs'tīneš also came  
and spread themselves in the  
valley of <sup>m</sup>Rēph'a-īm.

19 And Dā'vid <sup>n</sup>enquired of the  
LORD, saying, Shall I go up to  
the Phī-līs'tīneš? wilt thou de-  
liver them into mine hand? And  
the LORD <sup>o</sup>said unto Dā'vid, Go  
up: for I will doubtless deliver  
the Phī-līs'tīneš into thine hand.

20 And <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid came to <sup>p</sup>Bā'al-  
pēr'a-zīm, and Dā'vid smote  
them there, and said, The LORD  
hath broken forth upon mine en-  
emies before me, as the breach  
of waters. Therefore he called  
the name of that place Bā'al-  
pēr'a-zīm.

21 And there they left their <sup>q</sup>im-  
ages, and <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid and his men  
<sup>r</sup>burned them.

22 ¶ And the <sup>h</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš  
came up yet again, and spread  
themselves in the valley of  
<sup>m</sup>Rēph'a-īm.

23 And when <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid <sup>n</sup>en-  
quired of the LORD, he <sup>o</sup>said,  
<sup>s</sup>Thou shalt not go up; <sup>t</sup>but  
<sup>u</sup>fetch a compass behind them,  
and come upon them over  
against the <sup>v</sup>mulberry trees.

24 And let it be, when thou  
hearest the sound of <sup>a</sup>a going in  
the tops of the <sup>v</sup>mulberry trees,  
that then thou shalt bestir thy-  
self: for then shall the <sup>w</sup>LORD go

out before thee, to smite the host  
of the <sup>h</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš.

25 And <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid did so, as the  
LORD had commanded him; and  
smote the <sup>h</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš from  
<sup>v</sup>Gē'bā until thou come to  
<sup>w</sup>Gā'zēr.

## CHAPTER 6

*David fetches the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten. 11 God blesses Obed-edom. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion dances before it. 17 He places it in the tabernacle. 20 Michal, reproving David for his religious joy, is childless to her death.*

**A** GAIN, <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid gathered to-  
gether all the chosen men  
of <sup>b</sup>Is'ra-el, thirty thousand.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid arose, and went  
with all the people that *were* with  
him from Bā'al-ē of Jū'dah, to  
bring up from thence the <sup>c</sup>ark  
of God, whose name is called  
by the name of the LORD of  
hosts that <sup>1, a, d</sup>dwelleth between  
the cherubims.

3 And they set the <sup>c</sup>ark of God  
upon a new <sup>i</sup>cart, and brought it  
out of the house of <sup>o</sup>Ā-bīn'a-dāb  
that *was* in <sup>2, h</sup>Gīb'e-ah: and  
<sup>i</sup>Ūz'zah and <sup>i</sup>Ā-hī'ō, the sons of  
Ā-bīn'a-dāb, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of  
the house of <sup>c</sup>Ā-bīn'a-dāb which  
*was* at <sup>2, h</sup>Gīb'e-ah, accompan-  
ing the ark of God: and <sup>i</sup>Ā-hī'ō  
went before the ark.

5 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid and all the house  
of Is'ra-el <sup>k</sup>played before the  
LORD on all manner of *instru-*  
*ments made of* <sup>\*</sup>fir wood, even on  
<sup>i</sup>harps, and on <sup>m</sup>psalteries, and  
on <sup>n</sup>ūmbrels, and <sup>o</sup>on cornets,  
and on <sup>c</sup>ymbals.

6 And <sup>n</sup>when they came to Nā'-  
chōn's <sup>q</sup>threshingfloor, <sup>i</sup>Ūz'zah  
<sup>r</sup>put forth *his hand* to the <sup>c</sup>ark of  
God, and took hold of it; for the  
oxen <sup>s</sup>shook *it*.

7 And the <sup>s</sup>anger of the LORD  
was kindled against <sup>i</sup>Ūz'zah;  
and God <sup>v</sup>smote him there for

**B.C. 1047?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**25**

*v* *Geba*, Josh. 21:  
17.

*w* 1 Chr. 14:16.

**B.C. 1042?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**

*a* *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*b* *Israel, under the*  
*kings*, Ex. 4:22.

**2**

*c* *Ark, in the taber-*  
*nacle*, Ex. 25:10

*d* *Mercy Seat*, Ex.  
25:17.

*e* *Shekinah*, Lev.  
16:2.

*f* R. V. sitteth up  
on the cherubim.

**3**

*f* 1 Sam. 6:7-14;  
1 Chr. 13:7.

*g* *Abinadab*,  
1 Sam. 7:1.

*h* *Gibeah*, Hos. 9:9.

*i* 1 Chr. 13:7,  
9-11.

*j* 1 Chr. 13:7.

*k* R. V. the hill:

**5**

*k* *Music*, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

*l* *Harp*, Dan. 3:10

*m* *Psaltery*, 1 Chr.  
16:5.

*n* *Timbrel*, Ex.  
15:20.

*o* *Cymbal*, 1 Chr.  
13:8.

*p* R. V. with  
castanets.

**6**

*p* 1 Chr. 13:9, 10.

*q* *Threshing, floors*  
*for*, 1 Chr. 21:20.

*r* *Sacrilege, instan-*  
*ces of*, Lev. 19:8.

*s* R. V. stumbled.

**7**

*s* *Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

*t* *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

\* **FIR TREE.** Wood of, used for building, 1 Kin. 6:15, 34; 2 Chr. 2:8; Song 1:17. *Ships made of*, Ezek. 27:5. *Instru-*  
*ments of music made of*, 2 Sam. 6:5. **Figurative**, Isa. 55:13.



**B.C. 1042?**  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**8**  
Chr. 13:11.

**10**  
*Jerusalem*, Judg.  
9:10.

**11**  
*Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God*,  
Psa. 103:2.

**13**  
*Measure, linear*,  
Deut. 25:15.  
*V. an ox and  
fatling*.

**14**  
*Dancing*, Eccl.  
7:4.  
Chr. 15:27-29.

**15**  
*David*, 1 Sam.  
6:13.  
*Ark*, Ex. 25:10.  
*Shouting*, 2 Chr.  
5:14.

**RASHNESS**, Psa. 116:11. *Admonitions against*, Prov. 18; Eccl. 5:2; 7:9. *Folly of*, Prov. 14:29; 29:20. *Tends to*, Prov. 21:5.  
**Instances of:** *Moses, in slaying the Egyptian*, Ex. 2:11, Acts 7:24, 25; *when he smote the rock*, Num. 20:10-12. *Joshua's vow*, Judg. 11:30-39. *Israel's vow to destroy the Gittaites*, Judg. 21:1-6. *Uzzah, in steadying the ark*, Sam. 6:6, 7. *David, in his generosity to Ziba*, 2 Sam. 16:4; 26-29. *Rehoboam, in forsaking the counsel of the old men*, 1 Kin. 12:8-15. *Joshua, in fighting against Necho*, Chr. 35:20-24. *Naaman, in refusing to wash in Jordan for cleansing from leprosy*, 2 Kin. 5:11, 12. *Peter, in cutting*

his <sup>†</sup>error; and there he died by the ark of God.  
8 And Dā'vid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Ūz'zah; and he called the name of the place <sup>a</sup>Pē'rez-ūz'zah to this day.  
9 And Dā'vid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?  
10 So Dā'vid would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the <sup>c</sup>city of Dā'vid; but Dā'vid carried it aside into the house of <sup>†</sup>Ō'bed-ē'dom the Gīt'tite.  
11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of <sup>†</sup>Ō'bed-ē'dom the Gīt'tite three months: and the LORD <sup>b</sup>blessed Ō'bed-ē'dom, and all his household.  
12 ¶ And it was told king <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of <sup>†</sup>Ō'bed-ē'dom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God. So Dā'vid went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom into the <sup>c</sup>city of Dā'vid with gladness.  
13 And it was *so*, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six <sup>a</sup>paces, he sacrificed <sup>b</sup>oxen and fatlings.  
14 And Dā'vid <sup>d</sup>danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid *was* girded with a linen <sup>a</sup>ephod.  
15 So <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid and all the house of Īs'ra-el brought up the ark of the LORD with <sup>d</sup>shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.  
16 And as the ark of the LORD

came into the <sup>c</sup>city of Dā'vid, <sup>†</sup>Mi'chal Sāul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king Dā'vid leaping and <sup>d</sup>dancing before the LORD; and <sup>b</sup>she despised him in her heart.  
17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the <sup>a</sup>tabernacle that <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid had pitched for it: and Dā'vid offered <sup>†</sup>burnt offerings and <sup>i</sup>peace offerings before the LORD.  
18 And as soon as <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid had made an end of offering <sup>†</sup>burnt offerings and <sup>i</sup>peace offerings, he <sup>b</sup>blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.  
19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Īs'ra-el, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of *flesh*, and a <sup>†</sup>flagon of *wine*. So all the people departed every one to his house.  
20 ¶ Then <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid returned to bless his household. And <sup>†</sup>Mi'chal the daughter of Sāul came out to meet Dā'vid, and <sup>†</sup>she said, How glorious was the king of Īs'ra-el to day, in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!  
21 And Dā'vid said unto Mi'chal, *It was* before the LORD, which <sup>n</sup>chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Īs'ra-el: therefore will I play before the LORD.  
22 And I will yet be more vile

**B.C. 1042?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.  
*Michal*, 1 Sam. 18:20.  
*Dancing*, Eccl. 3:4.  
*Women, wicked, instances of*, Prov. 31:10.

**17**  
*Offerings, burnt*, Lev. 6:17.  
*Offerings, peace*, Lev. 6:17.  
6 R. V. tent

**18**  
*Benedictions*, Deut. 21:5.

**19**  
7 R. V. cake of raisins.

**20**  
*Family, infelicity in*, 1 Chr. 13:14.  
*Irony, instances of*, Mark 12:14.

**21**  
*Sarcasm, instances of*, Judg. 10:14.

*off the ear of Malchus*, Matt. 26:51; Mark 14:47; Luke 22:50. *James and John, in desiring to call down fire on the Samaritans for refusing hospitality to Jesus*, Luke 9:54. *Paul, in persisting in going to Jerusalem, against the admonitions of the Holy Spirit*, Acts 21:4, 10-15. *The centurion, in rejecting Paul's counsel to winter in Crete*, Acts 27:11.  
**†** **OBEID-EDOM** (*servant of Edom*) a Korhite Levite. *Doorkeeper of the ark*, 1 Chr. 15:18, 24; 26:4-8. *David leaves ark with*, 2 Sam. 6:10; 1 Chr. 13:13, 14. *Ark removed from house of*, 2 Sam. 6:12; 1 Chr. 15:25. *Appointed to minister before the ark*, 1 Chr. 16:4, 5, 37, 38; *to sound with harps*, 1 Chr. 15:21.

B.C. 1042?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

23

o Retaliation,  
Deut. 19:19.

1

■ King, 2 Kin.  
3:10.b David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

2

c Zeal, instances  
of, 2 Cor. 7:11.d Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

e Ark, Ex. 25:10.

4

f Prophets, in-  
spiration of, Isa.  
3:2.

5

g Church, 1 Kin.  
9:3.

6

h God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

i Israel, Ex. 4:22.

j Egypt, Gen.  
41:8.k Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore <sup>1</sup>Mi'chal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

## CHAPTER 7

*Nathan approves the purpose of David to build God a house. 4 Afterward by the command of God he forbids him; 12 but promises blessings to his seed. 18 David's prayer and thanksgiving.*

AND it came to pass, when the, <sup>a</sup>king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the <sup>a</sup>king said unto <sup>\*</sup>Nā'than the prophet, <sup>c</sup>See now, I dwell in an <sup>e</sup>house of cedar, but the <sup>e</sup>ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And <sup>\*</sup>Nā'than said to the king, Go, do all that <sup>is</sup> in thine heart; for the LORD <sup>is</sup> with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that <sup>1</sup>the word of the LORD came unto <sup>\*</sup>Nā'than, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an <sup>e</sup>house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I <sup>h</sup>brought up the children of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el out of <sup>i</sup>E'gypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a <sup>k</sup>tabernacle.

7 In all the <sup>places</sup> wherein I have walked with all the children of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el spake I a word with any of the tribes of Is'ra-el, whom I commanded to feed my people Is'ra-el, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant Dā'vid,

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, <sup>i</sup>I took thee from the shepcote, from <sup>n</sup>following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Is'ra-el:

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and <sup>h</sup>have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have <sup>m</sup>made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 Moreover I will <sup>h</sup>appoint a place for my people <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that <sup>i</sup>I commanded judges to be over my people <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house.

12 And <sup>e</sup>when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, <sup>i</sup>I will <sup>r</sup>set up thy <sup>s</sup>seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 <sup>e</sup>He shall build an <sup>e</sup>house for my name, and <sup>i</sup>I will stablish <sup>u</sup>the throne of <sup>s</sup>his kingdom <sup>r</sup>for ever.

14 <sup>a</sup>I will be his <sup>w</sup>father, and <sup>z</sup>he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will <sup>y</sup>chasten him with the <sup>b</sup>rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my <sup>e</sup>mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from <sup>a</sup>Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: <sup>e</sup>thy throne shall be established for ever.

B.C. 1042?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

l Government, Go-  
in, Isa. 22:21.m Rulers, appoint-  
ed by God, Ex.  
18:21.n Shepherd, Jer.  
31:10.

9

o Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

11

p Israel, under the  
judges, Ex. 4:22.

12

q 1 Chr. 17:11-14.

r King, hereditary  
succession of,  
2 Kin. 3:10.s Solomon, proph-  
cies concerning,  
2 Sam. 12:24.

13

t Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.u Messianic Hop-  
Gen. 49:10.

14

v Heb. 1:5.

w God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.x Spiritual Adop-  
tion, Rom. 8:14.y Divine Chastis-  
ment, Job 33:11.z Adversity, desig-  
of, for correction  
Psa. 106:7.a Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.b Agency, in exe-  
cuting judgment,  
Mark 1:17.

15

c God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

d Saul, 1 Sam. 9

16

e Messianic Hop-  
Gen. 49:10.

\* NATHAN, a prophet in the time of David. His message to David concerning the building of a temple, 2 Sam. 7:1-17; 1 Chr. 17:1-15. Reproves David for his adultery with Bath-sheba and his murder of Uriah, 2 Sam. 12:1-15. Gives Solomon the name Jedidiah, 2 Sam. 12:25. Assists Bath-

sheba in securing to Solomon, her son, the succession to the throne, 1 Kin. 1:10-14, 22-27. Assists in anointing Solomon, 1 Kin. 1:32-45.

Kept the chronicles, 1 Chr. 29:29; 2 Chr. 9:29. Assists David in the organization of the tabernacle services, 2 Chr. 29:25.

B.C. 1042?  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
sion, Acts  
10.

avid, 1 Sam.  
13.

18  
ayer, exempti-  
d, Acts 6:4.  
omity, ex-  
plified, Prov.  
4.

20  
d, knowledge  
Gen. 2:2.  
eart, known to  
d, Psa. 44:21.

21  
d, goodness of,  
en. 2:2.

22  
d, sovereign,  
en. 2:2.

23  
rael, Ex. 4:22.  
d, love of, ex-  
plified, Gen.  
2.  
traces, Luke  
8.  
gypt, Gen. 41:8.

17 According to all these words,  
and according to all this <sup>1</sup>vision,  
so did Nā'than speak unto  
<sup>2</sup>Dā'vid.

18 ¶ Then went king <sup>2</sup>Dā'vid  
in, and sat before the LORD, and  
he <sup>h</sup>said, <sup>i</sup>Who am I, O Lord  
GOD? and what *is* my house,  
that thou hast brought me  
hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small  
thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD;  
but thou hast spoken also of thy  
servant's house for a great while  
to come. And *is* this the manner  
of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can <sup>2</sup>Dā'vid say  
more unto thee? for thou, Lord  
GOD, <sup>i</sup>knowest thy servant.

21 For thy word's sake, and ac-  
cording to <sup>i</sup>thine own heart, hast  
thou done all these great things,  
to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O  
LORD God: for *there is* none like  
thee, neither *is there any* <sup>m</sup>God  
beside thee, according to all that  
we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the  
earth *is* like thy people, *even* like  
<sup>1</sup>Īš'ra-el, whom God went to <sup>2</sup>re-  
deem for a people to himself,  
and to make him a name, and to  
do for you <sup>v</sup>great things and ter-  
rible, for thy land, before thy  
people, which thou redeemedst  
to thee from <sup>2</sup>E'ġypt, *from* the  
nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to  
thyself thy people <sup>1</sup>Īš'ra-el *to be*  
a people unto thee for ever: and  
thou, LORD, art become their  
God.

25 <sup>h</sup>And now, O LORD God,  
the word that thou hast spoken  
concerning thy servant, and con-  
cerning his house, establish *it* for  
ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 <sup>h</sup>And let thy name be  
magnified for ever, saying, The

LORD of hosts *is* the God over  
Īš'ra-el: and let the house of thy  
servant Dā'vid be established  
before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts,  
God of Īš'ra-el, hast revealed to  
thy servant, saying, I will build  
thee an house: therefore hath thy  
servant found in his heart to  
<sup>h</sup>pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD,  
<sup>i</sup>thou art that God, and thy  
words <sup>h</sup>be true, and thou hast  
promised this goodness unto thy  
servant:

29 <sup>h</sup>Therefore now let it please  
thee to bless the house of thy  
servant, that it may continue for  
ever before thee: for thou, O  
Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*: and  
with thy blessing let the house of  
thy servant be blessed for ever.

## CHAPTER 8

*David subdues the Philistines and the Moab-  
ites. 3 He smites Hadadezer and the  
Syrians. 7 Toi sends Joram to him with  
presents. 11 The presents and the spoil  
David dedicates to God. 14 He puts gar-  
risons in Edom. 16 David's officers.*

AND after this it came to  
a pass, that <sup>2</sup>Dā'vid smote  
the <sup>2</sup>Phī-līs'tīnēs, and subdued  
them: and Dā'vid took <sup>1</sup>Me'-  
theg-ām'mah out of the hand of  
the Phī-līs'tīnēs.

2 And <sup>a</sup>he smote <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab, and  
measured <sup>e</sup>them with a line,  
casting them down to the  
ground; even with two lines  
measured he to put to death,  
and with one full line to keep  
alive. And *so* the <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab-ites  
became Dā'vid's servants, and  
brought <sup>1</sup>gifts.

3 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid smote also <sup>\*</sup>Hād-  
ād-ē'zēr, the son of Rē'hōb, king  
of <sup>2</sup>Zō'bah, as he went to recover  
his <sup>2</sup>border at the river <sup>i</sup>Eū-  
phrā'tēs.

4 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid took from him  
a thousand <sup>3</sup>chariots, and seven  
hundred <sup>1</sup>horsemen, and twenty

B.C. 1042?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

28  
<sup>r</sup> Faith, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.  
<sup>s</sup> God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

B.C. 1040?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
<sup>a</sup> David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
<sup>b</sup> Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.  
<sup>c</sup> Or, Gath, Josh. 11:  
22.  
<sup>1</sup> R. V. the bridle  
of the mother  
city out of

2  
<sup>d</sup> Moabites, David  
conquers, Gen.  
19:37.  
<sup>e</sup> Captive, cruelty  
to, 1 Sam. 30:3.  
<sup>f</sup> King, enslave-  
ments of, 2 Kln.  
3:10.  
<sup>g</sup> Tribute, Ezra  
4:13.

3  
<sup>h</sup> Zohab, 1 Sam.  
14:47.  
<sup>i</sup> Euphrates, Gen.  
15:18.  
<sup>2</sup> R. V. dominion  
at the River.

4  
<sup>j</sup> Cavalry, 1 Sam.  
13:5.  
<sup>3</sup> R. V. omits  
chariots,

HADADEZER, called also HADAREZER. King of Zobah, vanquished by David, 2 Sam. 8:3-13; 10:15-19; 1 Kln. 23; 1 Chr. 18:13-10; 19:6-19.



**B.C. 1040?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

*k Animals, cruelty*  
to, Jer. 27:5.

*l Horses, houghing*  
of, Job 39:19.

*m Chariot*, Josh.  
11:4.

**5**  
*n Damascus*, Isa.  
8:4.

**6**  
*o Garrison*, 1 Sam.  
13:3.

*p Syria*, 2 Kln.  
6:23.

*q Servant, captives*  
of war made, Jer.  
2:14.

*r God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*s R. V. gave victory*  
to

**7**  
*t Shield*, 1 Kln. 14:  
27.

*u Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

*v Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

**8**  
*w Brass*, Job 28:2.

**9**  
*x Or, Tou*, 1 Chr.  
18:9, 10.

*y Hamath*, 1 Chr.  
18:3.

**10**  
*z Diplomacy, in-*  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
16:7.

*a Or, Hadoram*,  
1 Chr. 18:10.

*b Silver*, 1 Chr. 28:  
14.

*c Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

*d Brass*, Job 28:2.

**11**  
*e David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*f Liberty*, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

*g Zeal, instances*  
of, 2 Cor. 7:11.

**12**  
*h Syria*, 2 Kln.  
6:23.

*i Moabites*, Gen.  
19:37.

*j Ammonites*,  
Deut. 2:20.

*k Philistines*, Gen.  
26:14.

*l Amalekites*,  
Num. 13:29.

*m Zobah*, 1 Sam.  
14:47.

thousand footmen: and Dā'vid  
<sup>l</sup>houghed all the chariot <sup>l</sup>horses,  
but reserved of them for an hun-  
dred <sup>m</sup>chariots.

5 And when the Sŷr'ī-anš of  
<sup>n</sup>Dā-mās'cus came to succour  
Hād-ād-ē-zēr king of <sup>n</sup>Zō'bah,  
<sup>a</sup>Dā'vid slew of the Sŷr'ī-anš two  
and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dā'vid put <sup>o</sup>garrisons  
in <sup>n</sup>Sŷr'ī-ā of Dā-mās'cus: and  
the Sŷr'ī-anš became <sup>q</sup>servants  
to Dā'vid, and brought gifts.  
And the LORD <sup>q</sup>preserved Dā'-  
vid whithersoever he went.

7 And Dā'vid took the <sup>s</sup>shields  
of <sup>t</sup>gold that were on the serv-  
ants of Hād-ād-ē-zēr, and  
brought them to <sup>u</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.  
8 And from Bē'tah, and from  
Bēr'o-thai, cities of Hād-ād-ē-  
zēr, king Dā'vid took exceeding  
much <sup>v</sup>brass.

9 ¶ When <sup>w</sup>Tō'ī king of <sup>x</sup>Hā'-  
math heard that <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid had  
smitten all the host of Hād-ād-  
ē-zēr,

10 <sup>y</sup>Then <sup>w</sup>Tō'ī sent <sup>z</sup>Jō'ram  
his son unto king Dā'vid, to  
salute him, and to bless him,  
because he had fought against  
Hād-ād-ē-zēr, and smitten him:  
for Hād-ād-ē-zēr had wars with  
Tō'ī. And <sup>a</sup>Jō'ram brought with  
him vessels of <sup>b</sup>silver, and ves-  
sels of <sup>c</sup>gold, and vessels of  
<sup>c</sup>brass:

11 Which also king <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid did  
<sup>e</sup>dedicate unto the LORD, with  
the <sup>a</sup>silver and <sup>b</sup>gold that he had  
dedicated of all nations which he  
subdued;

12 Of <sup>o</sup>Sŷr'ī-ā, and of <sup>n</sup>Mō'ab,  
and of the <sup>t</sup>children of Ām'mōn,  
and of the <sup>u</sup>Phī-lis'tīnes, and of  
<sup>n</sup>Ām'a-lēk, and of the spoil of  
Hād-ād-ē-zēr, son of Rē'hōb,  
king of <sup>l</sup>Zō'bah.

13 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid gat him a name  
when he returned from smiting

of the <sup>o</sup>Sŷr'ī-anš in the valley  
of salt, *being* eighteen thousand  
men.

14 ¶ And he put <sup>m</sup>garrisons in  
Ē'dom; throughout all Ē'dom  
put he garrisons, and all <sup>n</sup>they of  
Ē'dom became Dā'vid's <sup>o</sup>serv-  
ants. And the LORD <sup>q</sup>preserved  
Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

15 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid reigned over all  
<sup>n</sup>Īš'ra-el; and Dā'vid executed  
judgment and <sup>q</sup>justice unto all  
his people.

16 <sup>a</sup>And <sup>o</sup>Jō'āb the son of  
<sup>z</sup>Ē'r-u-ī'ah was over the <sup>u</sup>host;  
and <sup>n</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son of  
<sup>u</sup>Ā-hī'lūd was <sup>w</sup>recorder;

17 And <sup>x</sup>Zā'dōk the son of  
<sup>u</sup>Ā-hī'tub, and <sup>u</sup>Ā-hīm'e-lēch the  
son of Ā-bī'a-thār, were the  
<sup>o</sup>priests; and <sup>b</sup>Sēr-a-ī'ah was  
the <sup>c</sup>scribe;

18 And <sup>a</sup>Bē-nā'iah the son of  
<sup>o</sup>Jē-hoi'a-dā was over both the  
<sup>l</sup>Chēr'e-thites and the <sup>o</sup>Pēl'e-  
thites; and Dā'vid's <sup>n</sup>sons were  
<sup>c</sup>chief rulers.

## CHAPTER 9

*David inquires for the descendants of Saul.*

*6 His kind reception of Mephibosheth.*

*9 The provision made for him by David.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid said, Is there  
yet any that is left of the  
house of <sup>b</sup>Saul, that I may <sup>c</sup>shew  
him <sup>a</sup>kindness for <sup>o</sup>Jōn'a-than's  
sake?

2 And *there was* of the house  
of <sup>b</sup>Saul a <sup>t</sup>servant whose name  
was <sup>n</sup>Zī'bā. And when they had  
called him unto <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, the  
<sup>o</sup>king said unto him, *Art thou*  
Zī'bā? And he said, Thy serv-  
ant *is he*.

3 And the king said, *Is there*  
not yet any of the house of Saul,  
that I may <sup>c</sup>shew the kindness  
of God unto him? And <sup>n</sup>Zī'bā  
said unto the king, Jōn'a-than  
hath yet a <sup>n</sup>son, *which is* <sup>l</sup>lame  
on *his* feet.

**B.C. 1040?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

**14**  
*m Garrison*,  
1 Sam. 13:3.

*n Edomites*, 2 K.  
8:21.

*o Servant, captiv*  
of war made, J.  
2:14.

**15**  
*p Israel, under*  
kings, Ex. 4:2.

*q Justice*, Deut.  
33:21.

**16**  
*r Nepotism*, Gen.  
47:11.

*s Job*, 2 Sam. 2.  
23.

*t Zeruah, sister*  
David, 1 Chr.  
2:16.

*u Armies*, Deut.  
11:4.

*v 2 Sam. 20:24;*  
1 Kln. 4:3;

1 Chr. 18:15.

*w 2 Sam. 20:23-2*

**17**  
*x Zadok*, 2 Sam.  
19:11.

*y 1 Chr. 18:16.*

*z 1 Chr. 24:6.*

*a High Priest*, Le.  
21:10.

*b Or, Sheva*, 2 Sam.  
20:25; or, *Shish*,  
1 Kln. 4:3; or,  
*Shanasha*, 1 Chr.  
18:16.

*c Scribe*, 1 Kln. 4:  
4.

**18**  
*d Benajah*, 1 Kln.  
4:4.

*e 1 Kln. 1:26, 32*  
38; 1 Chr. 11:2.

*f Cherethites*,  
1 Sam. 30:14.

*g Pelethites*, 2 Sam.  
20:7.

*h Nepotism*, Gen.  
47:11.

*i R. V. priests.*

**1**  
*a David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*b Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:  
1-13; Jer. 2:14.

*c Friendship, in-*  
stances of, Prov.  
22:24.

*d Kindness*, Acts  
28:2.

*e Jonathan*, 1 Sam.  
14:1.

**2**  
*f Servants, good*  
instances of, va.  
1-13; Jer. 2:14.

*g King*, 2 Kln.  
3:10.

**3**  
*h Orphan, in-*  
stances of, Lam. 5:3.

*i Lameness*, Lev.  
21:18.

\* **ZIBA**, Saul's servant. His fidelity to Mephibosheth, 2 Sam. 9. Deserts and villainously slanders Mephibosheth; John David, and is given title to Mephibosheth's estate, 2 Sam. 16:1-4; 19:17; Mephibosheth obtains a hearing with David and regains half the estate, 2 Sam. 19:26-29.

B.C. 1040?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
Sam. 17:27.

6  
Calculations,  
Luke 1:44.  
Reverence, for  
kings, Lev. 19:  
1.  
V. obeliscance.

7  
Generosity, in-  
stances of, Gen.  
3:14.  
Hospitality, in-  
stances of, Rom.  
2:13.

8  
Familiarity, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
2:4.  
Familiarity, in-  
stances of, Prov. 8:24.  
Dog, epithet of  
disrespect, 1 Kin.  
1:19.  
V. did obeli-  
scance.

10  
Servant, Jer.  
1:14.  
Agriculture, Gen.  
2:3.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? And \*Zi'ba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of <sup>1</sup>Ma'chir, the son of <sup>1</sup>Am'mi-el, in <sup>1</sup>Lo-de'bar.

5 Then king Da'vid sent, and fetched him out of the house of <sup>1</sup>Ma'chir, the son of <sup>1</sup>Am'mi-el, from <sup>1</sup>Lo-de'bar.

6 Now when <sup>†</sup>Me-phib'o-sheth, the son of <sup>†</sup>Jon'a-than, the son of <sup>†</sup>Saul, was come unto <sup>†</sup>Da'vid, he <sup>†</sup>fell on his face, and did <sup>1,†</sup>reverence. And <sup>†</sup>Da'vid said, Me-phib'o-sheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!

7 ¶ And <sup>†</sup>Da'vid said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for <sup>†</sup>Jon'a-than thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of <sup>†</sup>Saul thy father: and <sup>m,n</sup>thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And <sup>†</sup>he <sup>2,†</sup>bowed himself, and said, <sup>†</sup>What *is* thy servant, <sup>†</sup>that thou shouldest look upon such a dead <sup>†</sup>dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the <sup>a,†</sup>king called to <sup>†</sup>Zi'ba, <sup>†</sup>Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have <sup>m</sup>given unto thy master's son all that pertained to <sup>†</sup>Saul and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy <sup>†</sup>servants, shall <sup>†</sup>till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but <sup>†</sup>Me-phib'o-sheth thy master's son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now <sup>†</sup>Zi'ba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Zi'ba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for <sup>†</sup>Me-phib'o-sheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at

my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 And <sup>†</sup>Me-phib'o-sheth had a young son, whose name was <sup>†</sup>Micha. And all that dwelt in the house of Zi'ba *were* servants unto Me-phib'o-sheth.

13 So <sup>†</sup>Me-phib'o-sheth dwelt in <sup>†</sup>Je-ru'sa-lem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

## CHAPTER 10

*David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun, are shamefully treated. 6 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 15 The Syrians are again defeated.*

AND <sup>†</sup>it came to pass after this, that the king of the <sup>†</sup>children of <sup>†</sup>Am'mon died, and <sup>†</sup>Ha'nun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then <sup>a</sup>said <sup>†</sup>Da'vid, I will shew <sup>†</sup>kindness unto <sup>†</sup>Ha'nun the son of <sup>†</sup>Na'hash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And <sup>†</sup>Da'vid sent to <sup>\*,h</sup>comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And <sup>†</sup>Da'vid's servants came into the land of the <sup>†</sup>children of <sup>†</sup>Am'mon.

3 And the princes of the <sup>†</sup>children of <sup>†</sup>Am'mon <sup>†</sup>said unto <sup>†</sup>Ha'nun their lord, <sup>†,†</sup>Thinkest thou that <sup>†</sup>Da'vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not <sup>†</sup>Da'vid *rather* sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore <sup>†</sup>Ha'nun took <sup>†</sup>Da'vid's servants, and shaved off the one half of their <sup>m</sup>beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told <sup>†</sup>it unto <sup>†</sup>Da'vid, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly

B.C. 1040?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
Or, Micah. 1 Chr.  
8:34, 35; 9:40, 41.

13  
u Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

B.C. 1037?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a 1 Chr. 19:1-19.  
b Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.  
c 1 Chr. 19:1-6.

2  
d Friendship, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
22:24.  
e David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
f Thankfulness, of  
man to man, Acts  
24:3.  
g Nahash, kind-  
ness of, 1 Sam.  
11:1.  
h Sympathy, Jas.  
1:27.

3  
i Uncharitable-  
ness, instances  
of, Matt. 7:1.  
j False Accusa-  
tion, 2 Tim. 3:3.  
k Motive, misun-  
derstood, Psa.  
106:8.

4  
l Rulers, wicked,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.  
m Beard, half  
shaven, 1 Sam.  
21:13.

**MEPHIBOSHETH.** Son of Jonathan, 2 Sam. 4:4. **†**led MERIB-BAAI, 1 Chr. 8:34; 9:40. Was lame, 2 Sam. 4:4. **†**uest of David, 2 Sam. 9:1-13; 21:7. Property of his father **†**en to, 2 Sam. 9:9, 10. Is slandered to David by his servant **†**a; acting hastily, David gives his property to Zi'ba; later **†**id restores part of his property, 2 Sam. 16:1-4; 19:24-30.

**\* CONDOLENCE.** Instances of: David, with Hanun, which is resented by Hanun; the war that followed, 2 Sam. 10:2. The three friends, with Job, Job 2:11. Jews with Mary and Martha, John 11:31, 33. See footnotes: AFFLICTIONS, Consolation in, Psa. 34:19; SYMPATHY, Jas. 1:27.

**B.C. 1037?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
*n Jericho*, Num.  
22:1.

**6**  
*o Syria, armies of*,  
2 Kin. 6:23.  
*p Armies, com-*  
*posed of mercen-*  
*aries*, Deut. 11:4.

*q* Judg. 18:28.  
*r Zohab*, 1 Sam.  
14:47.

*s* 1 Chr. 19:7.  
*t* Or, *Tob*, Judg.  
11:3, 5.

1 R. V. were be-  
come odious to  
2 R. V. the men of  
Tob

**7**  
*u* *Joab*, 2 Sam. 20:  
23.

**9**  
*v* *Israel, under the*  
*kings*, Ex. 4:22.

**10**  
*w* *Abishai*, 2 Sam.  
3:30.

**12**  
*x* *Patriotism, in-*  
*stances of*, Psa.  
137:1.

ashamed: and the king said,  
Tarry at <sup>u</sup>Jēr'ī-chō until your  
beards be grown, and *then* re-  
turn.

6 ¶ And when the <sup>b</sup>children of  
Ām'mōn saw that they <sup>1</sup>stank  
before <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid, the children of  
Ām'mōn sent and hired the  
<sup>o</sup><sup>p</sup>Sŷr'ī-anṣ of <sup>q</sup>Bēth-rē'hōb, and  
the Sŷr'ī-anṣ of <sup>r</sup>Zō'bā, twenty  
thousand footmen, and of king  
<sup>s</sup>Mā'a-cah a thousand men, and  
of <sup>2</sup><sup>t</sup>Īsh'-tōb twelve thousand  
men.

7 And when <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid heard of *it*,  
he sent <sup>u</sup>Jō'āb, and all the host  
of the mighty men.

8 And the <sup>b</sup>children of Ām'mōn  
came out, and put the battle in  
array at the entering in of the  
gate: and the <sup>o</sup>Sŷr'ī-anṣ of <sup>r</sup>Zō'-  
bā, and of <sup>q</sup>Rē'hōb, and <sup>2</sup><sup>t</sup>Īsh'-  
tōb, and <sup>s</sup>Mā'a-cah, *were* by  
themselves in the field.

9 When <sup>u</sup>Jō'āb saw that the  
front of the battle was against  
him before and behind, he chose  
of all the choice *men* of <sup>v</sup>Īṣ'-  
ra-el, and put *them* in array against the  
<sup>o</sup>Sŷr'ī-anṣ:

10 And the rest of the people  
he delivered into the hand of  
<sup>w</sup>Ā-bīsh'a-ī his brother, that he  
might put *them* in array against  
the <sup>b</sup>children of Ām'mōn.

11 And he said, If the <sup>o</sup>Sŷr'ī-  
anṣ be too strong for me, then  
thou shalt help me: but if the  
<sup>b</sup>children of Ām'mōn be too  
strong for thee, then I will come  
and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and <sup>1</sup>let  
us play the men for our people,  
and for the cities of our God:  
and the LORD do that which  
seemeth him good.

13 And <sup>u</sup>Jō'āb drew nigh, and  
the people that *were* with him,  
unto the battle against the <sup>o</sup>Sŷr'-  
ī-anṣ: and they fled before him.

14 And when the <sup>b</sup>children of  
Ām'mōn saw that the Sŷr'ī-anṣ

were fled, then fled they also be-  
fore <sup>w</sup>Ā-bīsh'a-ī, and entered in-  
to the city. So <sup>u</sup>Jō'āb returned  
from the children of Ām'mōn,  
and came to <sup>u</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

15 ¶ And when the <sup>o</sup>Sŷr'ī-anṣ  
saw that they were <sup>3</sup>smitten  
before <sup>v</sup>Īṣ'-ra-el, they gathered  
themselves together.

16 And <sup>2</sup>Hād-ār-ē'zēr sent, and  
brought out the <sup>o</sup>Sŷr'ī-anṣ that  
*were* beyond the river: and they  
came to Hē'lam; and <sup>a</sup>Shō'bāch  
the <sup>b</sup>captain of the host of Hād-  
ār-ē'zēr *went* before them.

17 And when it was told <sup>e</sup>Dā'-  
vid, he gathered all <sup>v</sup>Īṣ'-ra-el to-  
gether, and passed over <sup>e</sup>Jōr'-  
dan, and came to Hē'lam. And  
the Sŷr'ī-anṣ set themselves in  
array against Dā'vid, and fought  
with him.

18 And the Sŷr'ī-anṣ fled before  
Īṣ'-ra-el; and <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid slew *the*  
*men* of seven hundred <sup>1</sup>chariots  
of the Sŷr'ī-anṣ, and forty thou-  
sand <sup>q</sup>horsemen, and smote  
Shō'bāch the captain of their  
host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that  
*were* servants to <sup>2</sup>Hād-ār-ē'zēr  
saw that they were <sup>3</sup>smitten be-  
fore Īṣ'-ra-el, they made peace  
with Īṣ'-ra-el, and served *them*.  
So the Sŷr'ī-anṣ feared to help  
the children of Ām'mōn any  
more.

## CHAPTER 11

*Joab besieges Rabbah. 2 David commits  
adultery with Bath-sheba. 3 His attempt  
to conceal his adultery. 14 He plots the  
death of Uriah. 17 Uriah is slain; and  
Joab sends word to David. 26 David  
takes Bath-sheba to wife.*

**A**ND it came to pass, after  
the year was expired, at  
the time when kings go forth to  
*battle*, that <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid sent <sup>u</sup>Jō'āb,  
and his servants with him, and  
all <sup>v</sup>Īṣ'-ra-el; and they destroyed  
the <sup>a</sup>children of Ām'mōn, and  
<sup>e</sup>besieged <sup>r</sup>Rāb'bah. But Dā'vid  
tarried still at <sup>u</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an

**B.C. 1037?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**  
*y* *Jerusalem*, Ju  
19:10.

**15**  
3 R. V. put to th  
worse

**16**  
*z* Or, *Hadadezer*,  
2 Sam. 8:3.

*a* Or, *Shophach*,  
1 Chr. 19:16, 1  
*b* *Captain*, Num  
31:28.

**17**  
*c* *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*d* *Israel, under t*  
*kings*, Ex. 4:2  
*e* *Jordan*, Gen.  
32:10.

**18**  
*f* *Chariot*, Josh.  
11:4.  
*g* *Cavalry*, 1 Sam  
13:5.

**19**  
*h* Or, *Hadadezer*,  
2 Sam. 8:3.

**B.C. 1035?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*b* *Joab*, 2 Sam. 1  
23.

*c* *Israel, under t*  
*kings*, Ex. 4:2

*d* *Ammonites*,  
Deut. 2:20.

*e* *Siege, instance*  
*of*, Deut. 28:5

*f* *Rabbah*, Deut.  
3:11.  
*g* *Jerusalem*, Ju  
19:10.



**B.C. 1035?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*House, architecture of*, Esth. 8:1.  
*Beauty, instances of*, Prov. 6:25.  
*Temptation*, Luke 11:4.

**3**  
*Covetousness, instances of*, ss. 57:17.  
*Bath-sheba*, Kln. 1:11.  
*Dr. Ammiel*, Chr. 3:5.  
*Wife*, Prov. 5:18.

**4**  
*Lasciviousness, instances of*, Pet. 4:3.  
*Women, wicked*, ss. 5-27; Prov. 1:10.  
*Adultery, instances of*, Lev. 20:10.  
*Purification*, Num. 19:19.  
*Defilement*, Lev. 2:2.

**7**  
*War*, Judg. 3:2.

**8**  
*Abduction, of the eel*, Judg. 19:21.  
*Feet*, 2 Sam. 4:4.

**9**  
*Loyalty, instances of*, Eccl. 8:2.

**11**  
*Ark, of the covenant*, Ex. 25:10.  
*R. V. booths*;

eveningtide, that <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's <sup>b</sup>house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman *was* very <sup>b</sup>beautiful <sup>t</sup>to look upon.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid sent and <sup>k</sup>enquired after the woman. And *one* said, *Is* not this <sup>t</sup>Bāth-'shēbā, the daughter of <sup>m</sup>Ē-lī'am, the <sup>n</sup>wife of <sup>\*U-rī'</sup>ah the Hīt'tite?

4 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid sent messengers, and <sup>o</sup>took her; and <sup>p</sup>she came in unto him, and he <sup>q</sup>lay with her; for she was <sup>r</sup>purified from her <sup>s</sup>uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, and said, *I am* with child.

6 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid sent to <sup>b</sup>Jō'āb, *saying*, Send me <sup>\*U-rī'</sup>ah the Hīt'tite. And Jō'āb sent <sup>U-rī'</sup>ah to Dā'vid.

7 And when <sup>\*U-rī'</sup>ah *was* come unto him, <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid demanded *of him* how Jō'āb did, and how the people did, and how the <sup>t</sup>war prospered.

8 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid said to <sup>\*U-rī'</sup>ah, Go down to thy house, and <sup>u</sup>wash thy <sup>v</sup>feet. And <sup>U-rī'</sup>ah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess *of meat* from the king.

9 <sup>u</sup>But <sup>\*U-rī'</sup>ah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, *saying*, <sup>\*U-rī'</sup>ah went not down unto his house, Dā'vid said unto <sup>U-rī'</sup>ah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And <sup>U-rī'</sup>ah said unto <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, The <sup>ark</sup>, and <sup>Is'</sup>ra-el, and Jū'dah, abide in <sup>t</sup>tents; and my

lord <sup>b</sup>Jō'āb, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; <sup>u</sup>shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, <sup>z</sup>I will not do this thing.

12 And Dā'vid said to <sup>U-rī'</sup>ah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So <sup>U-rī'</sup>ah abode in <sup>a</sup>Jē-ri'ā-lēm that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dā'vid had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him <sup>b</sup>drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid wrote a <sup>letter</sup> to <sup>t</sup>Jō'āb, and sent *it* by the hand of <sup>\*U-rī'</sup>ah.

15 And <sup>he</sup> wrote in the <sup>letter</sup>, *saying*, <sup>h,i,j</sup>Set ye <sup>U-rī'</sup>ah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when <sup>t</sup>Jō'āb observed the city, that he assigned <sup>\*U-rī'</sup>ah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with <sup>t</sup>Jō'āb: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of Dā'vid; and <sup>\*U-rī'</sup>ah the Hīt'tite died also.

18 ¶ Then <sup>t</sup>Jō'āb sent and told Dā'vid all the things concerning the <sup>k</sup>war;

19 And charged the messenger, *saying*, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the <sup>k</sup>war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's <sup>t</sup>wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that

**B.C. 1035?**  
See footnote *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**y** *Patriotism, instances of*, Psa. 137:1.  
**z** *Continence, instances of*, Matt. 19:12.

**12**  
**a** *Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.

**13**  
**b** *Drunkenness, instances of*, Luke 21:34.

**14**  
**c** *David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.  
**d** *Government, monarchical, tyranny in*, vs. 14-17; Isa. 22:21.  
**e** *Letters*, Isa. 37:14.  
**f** *Joab*, 2 Sam. 20:23.

**15**  
**g** *Friends, false*, Ex. 33:11.  
**h** *Evil for Good*, Psa. 35:12.  
**i** *Ingratitude, of man to man*, Rom. 1:21.  
**j** *Treachery*, 2 Kln. 9:23.

**18**  
**k** *War*, Judg. 3:2.

**20**  
**l** *Anger*, Psa. 37:8.

**\* URIAH.** One of David's mighty men, 2 Sam. 23:39; Chr. 11:41. David's adultery with the wife of, 2 Sam. 11:2-5; Kln. 15:5. Summoned from seat of war by David, 2 Sam.

11:6-13. Noble spirit of, 2 Sam. 11:11. David compasses the death of, 2 Sam. 11:14-25. David marries the widow of, 2 Sam. 11:26, 27. Called URIAS, Matt. 1:6.

**B.C. 1035?**See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.*m* Walls, 1 Sam.  
20:25.**21***n* Judg. 8:31; 9.  
*o* Judg. 9:50-56.  
*2* R. V. an upper  
millstone

they would shoot from the <sup>m</sup>wall?

21 Who smote <sup>n</sup>Ā-bīm'e-lēch the son of Jē-rūb'be-shēth? did not a woman cast <sup>2</sup>a piece of a millstone upon him from the <sup>m</sup>wall, that he died in <sup>o</sup>Thē'bēz? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant \*U-rī'ah the Hīt'tite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid all that <sup>i</sup>Jō'āb had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the <sup>m</sup>wall upon thy servants; and *some* of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant \*U-rī'ah the Hīt'tite is dead also.

25 Then Dā'vid said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto <sup>i</sup>Jō'āb, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the <sup>p</sup>wife of U-rī'ah heard that \*U-rī'ah her husband was dead, she <sup>q</sup>mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the <sup>r</sup>thing that Dā'vid had done displeased the LORD.

## CHAPTER 12

*Nathan's parable of the ewe lamb. 7 He applies it to David, who confesses his sin and is pardoned. 15 David's conduct upon the sickness and death of the child. 24 Solomon is born. 26 Rabbah is taken.*

AND the LORD <sup>a</sup>sent <sup>b,c</sup>Nā'than unto <sup>d</sup>Dā'vid. And he came unto him, and <sup>e</sup>said unto him, <sup>f</sup>There were two men in

one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor *man* had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but he took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dā'vid's <sup>g</sup>anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to <sup>h</sup>Nā'than, <sup>i</sup>As the LORD liveth, <sup>j</sup>the man that hath done this <sup>k</sup>thing shall surely die:

6 And he shall <sup>l</sup>restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And <sup>m</sup>Nā'than <sup>n</sup>said to <sup>o</sup>Dā'vid, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the LORD God of <sup>p</sup>Īś'ra-el, <sup>q</sup>I <sup>r</sup>anointed thee king over <sup>s</sup>Īś'ra-el, and I <sup>t</sup>delivered thee out of the hand of <sup>u</sup>Sāul;

8 And <sup>v</sup>I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's <sup>w</sup>wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of <sup>x</sup>Īś'ra-el and of <sup>y</sup>Jū'dah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to <sup>z</sup>do evil in his sight? thou hast <sup>a</sup>killed <sup>b</sup>U-rī'ah the Hīt'tite with the sword, and hast taken his <sup>c</sup>wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the <sup>d</sup>children of Ām'mōn.

10 Now therefore <sup>e</sup>w, <sup>f</sup>the sword

**B.C. 1034?**See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.**5***g* Anger, Psa. 37:8.*h* Oath, Num. 5:19.*i* Self-condemnation, instances of, Job 9:20.*1* R. V. is worthy to die:**6***j* Restitution, Ex. 22:3.**7***k* King, by divine appointment, 2 Kin. 3:10.*l* Anointing, Lev. 8:12.*m* Israel, under the kings, Ex. 4:22.*n* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*o* Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.**8***p* Government, God in, Isa. 22:21.*q* Polygamy, authorized, Deut. 17:17.**9***r* Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.*s* Homicide, felonious, instances of, Deut. 5:17.*t* Uriah, 2 Sam. 11:3.*u* Women, wicked, instances of, Prov. 31:10.*v* Ammonites, Deut. 2:20.**10***w* Adultery, penalties for, Lev. 20:10.*x* Judgments, Ex. 6:6.**B.C. 1034?**See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.**1***a* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.*b* Nathan, 2 Sam. 7:2.*c* Minister, influential in public affairs, Rom. 15:16.*d* David, 1 Sam. 16:13. *e* Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.*f* Parables, of the lamb, vs. 1-6., Ezek. 20:49.

**E.C. 1034?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*Repentance, in-  
stances of, Mark*  
*4.*  
*sin, confession*  
*f, Rom. 5:12.*

*Nathan, 2 Sam.*  
*2.*  
*David, 1 Sam.*  
*6:13.*

*God, mercy of,*  
*manifested in*  
*granting forgive-  
ness, Gen. 2:2.*  
*sin, forgiveness*  
*f, Rom. 5:12.*

**14**  
*Adultery, Lev.*  
*20:10.*  
*Children, death*  
*of, as a judgment*  
*upon parents,*  
*Mark 10:14.*

**15**  
*Ovine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.*  
*Sath-sheba, 1 Kin.*  
*1:11.*

**16**  
*Afflictions,*  
*prayer in, Psa.*  
*14:19.*  
*Parents, affection*  
*of, exemplified,*  
*1 Cor. 12:14.*  
*Children, prayer*  
*in behalf of,*  
*Mark 10:14.*  
*Fasting, instan-  
ces of, Zech. 8:19.*

**18**  
*Seven, Gen. 7:2.*  
*Bereavement, in-  
stances of, Hos.*  
*1:12.*

**\* BLASPHEMY.** *Reproaching God, 2 Kin. 19:22; 2 Chr. 19; Psa. 73:9, 11; 74:18; 139:20; Prov. 30:9; Isa. 5:19; 8:22; 37:23; 45:9; 52:5; Ezek. 35:12, 13; Dan. 7:25; Matt. 25. Defying God, Isa. 29:15, 16; 36:15, 18, 20, 21; 37:10; Jer. 8:12; 9:9; Mal. 3:13, 14. Denying the word of God, Jer. 17:15. Speaking lies against God, Hos. 7:13. Imputing, orance to God, Psa. 10:11, 13; Isa. 40:27; unrighteousness God, Jer. 20:7; Ezek. 18:25; 33:17-20. Exalting oneself over God, Dan. 11:36, 37; 2 Thess. 2:4. Calling Jesus a son, 1 Cor. 12:3; Jas. 2:7. Occasioned by sins of believers, 2 Sam. 12:14; Rom. 2:24. Foretold, 2 Pet. 3:3, 4. John's vision of, Rev. 13:1, 5, 6; 19, 11, 21; 17:3. Forbidden, Ex. 20:7; 22:28; Lev. 19:12; 22:32; Jas. 3:10; 5:12. Against the Holy Spirit, Matt. 12:31, 32; Mark 3:29, 30; Luke 12:10.*

shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of <sup>U</sup>ri'ah the Hit'tite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, <sup>w, z</sup>I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Is'ra-el, and before the sun.

13 And Dā'vid said unto Nā'than, <sup>v, z</sup>I have sinned against the LORD. And <sup>a</sup>Nā'than said unto <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid, The LORD also hath <sup>c, d</sup>put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this <sup>e</sup>deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to <sup>\*</sup>blaspheme, the child also *that is* born unto thee <sup>f</sup>shall surely die.

15 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Nā'than departed unto his house. And the LORD <sup>g</sup>struck the child that U-rī'ah's <sup>h</sup>wife bare unto <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid, and it was very sick.

16 Dā'vid therefore <sup>i, j, k</sup>besought God for the child; and Dā'vid <sup>l</sup>fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, <sup>m</sup>neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the <sup>n</sup>seventh day, that <sup>n</sup>the child

<sup>o</sup>died. And the servants of <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid saw that his servants whispered, Dā'vid perceived that the child was <sup>o</sup>dead: therefore Dā'vid said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid arose from the earth, and washed, and <sup>p</sup>anointed *himself*, and changed his apparel, and came into the <sup>q</sup>house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, *while it was* alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* GOD will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 <sup>r, s, t</sup>But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? <sup>u</sup>I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid comforted

**Punishment for,** Lev. 24:10-16; Isa. 65:7; Heb. 10:29. **Instances of:** *The depraved son of Shelomith, who, in an altercation with an Israelite, cursed God, Lev. 24:10-16. Those who used the adultery of David as an occasion to blaspheme, 2 Sam. 12:14. Rabshakeh, in the siege of Jerusalem, 2 Kin. 18:22-26, 32-35; 19; Isa. 36:15-20; 37:10-36. Israel, Ezek. 20:27, 28. Saul of Tarsus, 1 Tim. 1:13. The early Christians, persecuted by Saul of Tarsus, compelled to blaspheme the name of Jesus, Acts 26:11. Two disciples, Hymeneus and Alexander, who were delivered unto Satan that they might learn not to blaspheme, 1 Tim. 1:20. Backslidden Ephesians, Rev. 2:9.*

**False accusations of:** *Against Naboth, 1 Kin. 21:13. Against Jesus, Matt. 9:3; 26:65; Mark 2:7; 14:58; Luke 5:21; 22:70, 71; John 5:18; 10:33; 19:7. Against Stephen, Acts 6:11, 13.*

**E.C. 1034?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*o Death, Num. 23:*  
*10.*

**20**  
*p Anointing,*  
*Deut. 28:40.*  
*q Church, called*  
*house of the Lord,*  
*1 Kin. 9:3.*

**23**  
*r Bereavement,*  
*resignation in,*  
*Hos. 9:12.*  
*s Afflictions, resig-  
nation in, exem-  
plified, Psa. 34:*  
*19.*  
*t Resignation, ex-  
emplified, Job*  
*5:17.*  
*u Immortality,*  
*1 Cor. 15:54.*



**B.C. 1033?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**24**

*v* God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

**26**

*w* Joab, 2 Sam. 20:  
23.

*x* Rabbah, Deut.  
3:11.

*y* Ammonites, de-  
feated by the Is-  
raelites, Deut.  
2:20.

*z* Cities, royal,  
Num. 35:8.

**28**

*a* Unselfishness,  
instances of,  
1 Cor. 10:24.

**29**

*b* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*c* Rabbah, Deut.  
3:11.

**30**

*d* Crown, Ex. 29:6.

*e* Talent, Ex. 38:  
25.

*f* Precious Stones,  
Ex. 39:10.

*g* Spoils, 1 Chr. 26:  
27.

**31**

*h* Captive, cruelty  
to, 1 Sam. 30:3.

<sup>h</sup>Bāth'—shē-bā his wife, and went unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name <sup>†</sup>Sōl'o-mon: and the LORD <sup>u</sup>loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of <sup>u</sup>Nā'than the prophet; and he called his name Jēd-ī-dī'ah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And <sup>w</sup>Jō'āb fought against <sup>x</sup>Rāb'bah of the <sup>y</sup>children of Ām'mōn, and took the royal <sup>z</sup>city.

27 And <sup>w</sup>Jō'āb sent messengers to Dā'vid, and said, I have fought against <sup>x</sup>Rāb'bah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 <sup>a</sup>Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid gathered all the people together, and went to <sup>c</sup>Rāb'bah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their king's <sup>d</sup>crown from off his head, the weight whereof *was* a <sup>e</sup>talent of gold with the <sup>f</sup>precious stones: and it was *set* on Dā'vid's head. And he brought forth the <sup>g</sup>spoils of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and <sup>h</sup>put them under <sup>†</sup>saws, and

under <sup>†</sup>harrows of iron, and under <sup>†</sup>axes of iron, and made them pass through the <sup>k</sup>brick kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the <sup>l</sup>children of Ām'mōn. So Dā'vid and all the people returned unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

## CHAPTER 13

*Amnon defiles Tamar, his sister. 15 He thereupon hates her, and turns her away. 19 Absalom receives her, 23 and purposes the death of his brother. 28 Amnon is slain. 30 David's grief at the news of it. 37 Absalom flees to Talmat at Geshur.*

AND it came to pass after this, that <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm the son of <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid had a <sup>c</sup>fair sister, whose name *was* <sup>d</sup>Tā'mar; and <sup>e</sup>Ām'nōn the son of Dā'vid loved her.

2 And <sup>e</sup>Ām'nōn was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister <sup>d</sup>Tā'mar; for she *was* a virgin; and Ām'nōn thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But <sup>e</sup>Ām'nōn had a friend, whose name *was* Jōn'a-dāb, the son of <sup>f</sup>Shūm'e-ah Dā'vid's brother: and Jōn'a-dāb *was* a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the king's son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And <sup>e</sup>Ām'nōn said unto him, I love <sup>d</sup>Tā'mar, my brother Āb'sa-lōm's sister.

5 And Jōn'a-dāb said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and

**B.C. 1033?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*i* 1 Chr. 20:3.

*j* Az, Deut. 19:5.

*k* Brick, Gen. 11:

*l* Ammonites, de-  
feated by the Is-  
raelites, Deut.  
2:20.

**B.C. 1032?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*a* Absalom, 2 Sam.  
3:3.

*b* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*c* Beauty, instance  
of, Prov. 6:25.

*d* 1 Chr. 3:9.

*e* 2 Sam. 3:2.

**3**

*f* Or, Shammah,  
1 Sam. 16:9.

† **SOLOMON** (*peace*). Son of David by Bath-sheba, 2 Sam. 12:24; 1 Kin. 1:13, 17, 21. Named Jedidiah, by Nathan the prophet, 2 Sam. 12:24, 25. Ancestor of Joseph, Matt. 1:6. Succeeds David to the throne of Israel, 1 Kin. 1:11-48; 2:12; 1 Chr. 23:1; 28. Anointed king a second time, 1 Chr. 29:22. His vision and prayer for wisdom, 1 Kin. 3:5-14; 2 Chr. 1:7-12. Covenant of God with, renewed in a vision after the dedication of the temple, 1 Kin. 9:1-9; 2 Chr. 7:12-22. His rigorous reign, 1 Kin. 2.

Builds the temple, 1 Kin. 5:6; 1 Chr. 6:10; 2 Chr. 2:3; 4; 5:1; 7:11; Jer. 52:20; Acts 7:45-47. Dedicates the temple, 1 Kin. 8; 2 Chr. 6. Renews the courses of the priests and Levites, and the forms of service according to the commandment of Moses and the regulations of David, 2 Chr. 8:12-16; 35:4; Neh. 12:45.

Builds his palace, 1 Kin. 3:1; 7:1, 8; 9:10; 2 Chr. 7:11; 8:1; his house of the forest of Lebanon, 1 Kin. 7:2-7; palace for Pharaoh's daughter, 1 Kin. 7:8-12; 9:24; 2 Chr. 8:11. Thrones of, 1 Kin. 7:7; 10:18-20. Builds Milo; the wall of Jerusalem; the cities of Hazor, Megiddo, Gezer, Beth-horon, Balaiah, Tadmor; store cities, and cities for chariots and for cavalry, 1 Kin. 9:15-19; 2 Chr. 9:25. Provides an armory, 1 Kin. 10:16, 17. Imports apes and peacocks, 1 Kin. 10:22. Drinking vessels of his houses, 1 Kin. 10:21; 2 Chr. 9:20. Musicians and musical instruments of his court, 1 Kin. 10:12; 2 Chr. 9:11. The splendor of his court, 1 Kin. 10:5-9, 12; 2 Chr. 9:3-8; Matt. 6:29; Luke 12:27.

Commerce of, 1 Kin. 9:28; 10:11, 12, 22, 28, 29; 2 Chr. 1:16,

17; 8:17, 18; 9:13-22, 28. Presents received by, 1 Kin. 10:2 Chr. 9:9, 23, 24. Is visited by the queen of Sheba, 1 Kin. 10:1-13; 2 Chr. 9:1-12. Wealth of, 1 Kin. 9; 10:10, 14, 17, 23, 27; 2 Chr. 1:15; 9:1, 9, 13, 24, 27. Has seven hundred wives and three hundred concubines, 1 Kin. 11:3; their influence over him, 1 Kin. 11:4. Marries one of Pharaoh's daughters, 1 Kin. 3:1. Builds idolatrous temples, 1 Kin. 11:1-8; 2 Kin. 23:13. His idolatry, 1 Kin. 3:3, 4; 2 Kin. 23:13; Neh. 13:2.

Extent of his dominions, 1 Kin. 4:21, 24; 8:65; 2 Chr. 7:3; 9:26. Receives tribute, 1 Kin. 4:21; 9:21; 2 Chr. 8:8. Office of, 1 Kin. 2:35; 4:1-19; 2 Chr. 8:9, 10. His purveyors, 1 Kin. 4:7-19. Divides his kingdom into subsistence department the daily subsistence rate for his court, 1 Kin. 4:7-23, 27, 28.

Military equipment of, 1 Kin. 4:28, 28; 10:16, 17, 26, 27. 2 Chr. 1:14; 9:25. Cedes certain cities to Hiram, 1 Kin. 9:10, 13; 2 Chr. 8:2. Wisdom and fame of, 1 Kin. 4:29-34; 10:3, 8, 23, 24; 1 Chr. 29:24, 25; 2 Chr. 9:2-7, 22, 23; Matt. 12:4. Piety of, 1 Kin. 3:5-15; 4:29; 8. Beloved of God, 2 Sam. 1:24. Justice of, illustrated in his judgment of the two harlots, 1 Kin. 3:16-28. Oppressions of, 1 Kin. 12:4; 2 Chr. 10:4.

Reigns forty years, 2 Chr. 9:30. Death of, 2 Chr. 9:29-30. Prophecies concerning, 2 Sam. 7:12-16; 1 Kin. 11:9-11. 1 Chr. 17:11-14; 28:6, 7. Psa. 132:11.

A type of Christ, Psa. 45:2-17; 72.

† **SAW**. Used, as an instrument of torture, 2 Sam. 12:3; 1 Chr. 20:3; Heb. 11:37; for cutting stone, 1 Kin. 7:9; for cutting wood, Isa. 10:15.

B.C. 1032?  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5  
V. feign

6  
V. feigned

8  
V. dough.

11  
reduction, in-  
stances of, Deut.  
2:23.  
consciousness,  
stances of,  
Pet. 4:3.

1<sup>a</sup>make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister <sup>a</sup>Tā'mar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it*, at her hand.

6 So <sup>a</sup>Ām'nōn lay down, and <sup>2</sup>made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Ām'nōn said unto the king, I pray thee, let <sup>a</sup>Tā'mar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid sent home to <sup>a</sup>Tā'mar, saying, Go now to thy brother <sup>a</sup>Ām'nōn's house, and dress him meat.

8 So <sup>a</sup>Tā'mar went to her brother <sup>a</sup>Ām'nōn's house; and he was laid down. And she took <sup>3</sup>flour, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured *them* out before him; but he refused to eat. And <sup>a</sup>Ām'nōn said, Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Ām'nōn said unto <sup>a</sup>Tā'mar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tā'mar took the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Ām'nōn her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* unto him to eat, he <sup>a</sup>took hold of her, and <sup>b</sup>said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Īṣ'ra-el: do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Īṣ'ra-el. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the

king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, <sup>4</sup>forced her, and <sup>4</sup>lay with her.

15 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>Ām'nōn <sup>k</sup>hated her exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her *was* greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Ām'nōn said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And <sup>a</sup>she said unto him, *There is* no cause: this evil in sending me away *is* greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And *she had* a <sup>1</sup>garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters *that were* <sup>m</sup>virgins apparelled. Then *this* servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Tā'mar put <sup>n</sup>ashes on her head, and <sup>o</sup>rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on <sup>p</sup>crying.

20 And <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm her brother said unto her, Hath <sup>a</sup>Ām'nōn thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he *is* thy brother; regard not this thing. So <sup>a</sup>Tā'mar remained desolate in her brother Āb'sa-lōm's house.

21 ¶ But when king <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid heard of all these things, he was very <sup>a</sup>wroth.

22 And <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm spake unto his brother <sup>a</sup>Ām'nōn neither good nor bad: for Āb'sa-lōm <sup>k</sup>hated Ām'nōn, because he had <sup>4</sup>forced his sister <sup>a</sup>Tā'mar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after

B.C. 1032?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
*i Rape, instances of, Deut. 22:25.*  
*j Incest, instances of, Lev. 18:6.*

15  
*k Hatred, Prov. 15:17.*

18  
*l Dress, Zech. 3:3.*  
*m Virgin, Isa. 62:5.*

19  
*n Ashes, Num. 19:9.*  
*o Rending of Garments, 2 Chr. 34:27.*  
*p Weeping, Ezra 3:13.*

21  
*q Anger, Psa. 37:8.*

**B.C. 1030?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 23

*Sheep*, Deut. 32:14.

*Hospitality*,  
Rom. 12:13.

## 25

*Benedictions*,  
Deut. 21:5.

*R. V.* burden-  
some unto thee.

## 26

*Amnon*, 2 Sam.  
3:2.

## 28

*Malice*, instances  
of, Eph. 4:31.

*Drunkennes*, in-  
stances of, Luke  
21:34.

*Wine*, instances  
of intoxication  
from, Prov. 23:  
31.

## 29

*Fratricide*, in-  
stances of, Gen.  
4:8.

*Assassination*,  
instances of,  
Deut. 27:24.

*Amnon*, 2 Sam.  
3:2.

*Mule*, 2 Sam.  
18:9.

## 30

*David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*Absalom*, 2 Sam.  
3:3.

## 31

*Rendering of Gar-  
ments*, 2 Chr.  
34:27.

*Mourning*, Lam.  
2:5.

## 32

*Or*, *Shammah*,  
1 Sam. 16:9.

two full years, that <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm had <sup>v</sup>sheephearers in Bā'al-hā'-zōr, which <sup>i</sup>is beside Ē'phrā-īm: and Āb'sa-lōm <sup>i</sup>invited all the king's sons.

24 And <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheephearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Āb'sa-lōm, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be <sup>i</sup>chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but <sup>i</sup>blessed him.

26 Then said Āb'sa-lōm, If not, I pray thee, let my brother <sup>u</sup>Ām'nōn go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm pressed him, that he let Ām'nōn and all the king's sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm had commanded his servants, saying, <sup>v</sup>Mark ye now when <sup>u</sup>Ām'nōn's heart is <sup>w</sup>merry with <sup>x</sup>wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Ām'nōn; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Āb'sa-lōm <sup>u, z</sup>did unto <sup>a</sup>Ām'nōn as Āb'sa-lōm had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his <sup>b</sup>mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid, saying, <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and <sup>e, f</sup>tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jōn'a-dāb, the son of <sup>g</sup>Shim'e-ah Dā'vid's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose *that* they have slain

all the young men the king's sons; for <sup>a</sup>Ām'nōn only is dead: for by the appointment of <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm this hath been determined from the day that he <sup>h</sup>forced his sister <sup>i</sup>Tā'mar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Ām'nōn only is dead.

34 But <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm <sup>f</sup>fled. And the <sup>k</sup>young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jōn'a-dāb said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and <sup>i</sup>wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

37 ¶ But <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm fled, and went to <sup>m</sup>Tāl'māi, the son of Ām-mi'hūd, king of <sup>n</sup>Gē'shūr. And *Da'vid* <sup>i</sup>mourned for his son every day.

38 So <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm <sup>f</sup>fled, and went to <sup>n</sup>Gē'shūr, and was there three years.

39 And *the soul of* king <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid <sup>o</sup>longed to go forth unto Āb'sa-lōm: for he was comforted concerning <sup>a</sup>Ām'nōn, seeing he was dead.

## CHAPTER 14

*Joab, seeking the return of Absalom, fetches a widow of Tekoah to the king. A Her parable. 21 Joab is sent to bring Absalom to Jerusalem. 25 Absalom's beauty and family. 28 After two years he is admitted to the presence of the king.*

**N**OW <sup>a</sup>Jō'āb the son of <sup>b</sup>Zēr-u-'ah <sup>c</sup>perceived that the <sup>a</sup>king's <sup>c</sup>heart was toward <sup>i</sup>Āb'sa-lōm.

2 And <sup>a</sup><sup>e</sup>Jō'āb sent to <sup>h</sup>Tē-kō'-ah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I

**B.C. 1030?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Rape*, Deut. 22:25.

*1 Chr.* 3:9.

## 34

*Fugitives, from justice*, Judg. 12:4.

*Watchman*,  
2 Sam. 18:24.

## 36

*Weeping, instances of*, Ezra 3:1.

## 37

*2 Sam.* 3:3;  
*1 Chr.* 3:2.

*Geshur*, 2 Sam.  
3:3.

## 39

*Parents, affection of, exemplified*,  
2 Cor. 12:14.

**B.C. 1027?**

## 1

*Joab*, 2 Sam. 20:23.

*Zeruah*, sister of David, 1 Chr. 2:16.

*Kindness, instances of*, vs. 1-24; Acts 28:2.

*David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.

*Parents, affection of, exemplified*,  
2 Cor. 12:14.

*Absalom*, 2 Sam. 3:3.

## 2

*Tach*, Prov. 15:1.

*Tekoah*, Jer. 6:1.



B.C. 1027?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Mourning*, Lam.  
2:5.  
*Anointing*, Deut.  
28:40.

4  
*Intercession*, of  
man with man,  
instances of,  
Job, vs. 1-22;  
Jer. 27:18.

5  
*Parables*, of the  
woman of Tekoa,  
Ezek. 20:49.

6  
*Fratricide*, Gen.  
4:8.

7  
Prov. 25:22; Isa.  
56:7.

9  
*Penalty*, vicari-  
ously assumed,  
1 Sam. 25:24.

pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So <sup>a, g</sup>Jō'āb put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of <sup>h</sup>Tē-kō'ah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, <sup>k</sup>Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, <sup>i</sup>I am indeed a <sup>\*</sup>widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and *there was* none to part them, but the one <sup>m</sup>smote the other, and slew him.

7 And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my <sup>n</sup>coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the <sup>a</sup>king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of <sup>h</sup>Tē-kō'ah said unto the king, My lord, O king, <sup>o</sup>the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whoso-

ever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, <sup>a</sup>As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, <sup>k</sup>Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak *one* word unto my lord the <sup>k</sup>king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman <sup>i</sup>said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is <sup>i</sup>faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 <sup>i</sup>For we <sup>i</sup>must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which can not be gathered up again; neither doth God <sup>2</sup>respect *any* person: yet doth <sup>u</sup>he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to <sup>k</sup>speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: <sup>v</sup>for as

B.C. 1027?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11  
<sup>p</sup> Avenger of Blood,  
Deut. 19:6.

<sup>q</sup> Oath, Num. 5:19.

13  
<sup>r</sup> Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.

1 R. V. guilty,

14  
<sup>s</sup> Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl. 8:15.

<sup>t</sup> Death, inevitable, Num. 23:10.

<sup>u</sup> God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

2 R. V. take away life,

17  
<sup>v</sup> Flattery, instances of, Prov. 6:24.

\* WIDOW, 1 Tim. 5:3-6, 9-12, 16. High priest forbidden marry, Lev. 21:14. Supported by father, when daughter priest, Lev. 22:13. Vows of, binding, Num. 30:9. Entitled to glean in orchards and harvest fields, Deut. 24:21. Levirate marriage of, Deut. 25:5-10. Marriage of, authorized, Rom. 7:3; 1 Cor. 7:39; 1 Tim. 5:14 [R. V.]. Marriage of, encouraged, 1 Cor. 7:8, 9. Kindness to, exemplified by Job, Job 29:13; 31:16, 22. God,

the friend of, Deut. 10:18; Psalms. 68:5; 146:9; Prov. 15:25; Jer. 49:11.

Care of, in the Christian churches, Acts 6:1-7; 1 Tim. 5:9, 16. Care of, enjoined, Deut. 14:28, 29; 16:11, 14; Isa. 1:17; Jer. 7:6, 7; 1 Tim. 5:3; Jas. 1:27.

Neglected, Acts 6:1. Oppressed, Job 24:3, 21; Psalm. 94:6; Isa. 1:23; Ezek. 22:7, Mark 12:40; Luke 20:47. Oppression of, forbidden, Ex. 22:22-24; Deut. 24:17; 27:19; Isa. 10:2, Jer. 22:3; Zech. 7:10; Mal. 3:5.

**B.C. 1027?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

an angel of God, so *is* my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the <sup>a</sup>king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of <sup>a</sup>Jō'āb with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Jō'āb, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 <sup>3</sup>To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Jō'āb done this thing: and <sup>v</sup>my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all *things* that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto <sup>a</sup>Jō'āb, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Āb'sa-lōm again.

22 And Jō'āb fell to the ground on his face, and <sup>4</sup>bowed himself, and <sup>w</sup>thanked the king: and Jō'āb said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Jō'āb arose and went to <sup>x</sup>Ĝē'shūr, and brought Āb'sa-lōm to <sup>y</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So 'Āb'sa-lōm returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ But in all Iṣ'ra-el there was none to be so much praised as 'Āb'sa-lōm for his <sup>z</sup>beauty:

from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled *it*: because *the* hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled *it*;) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And unto <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tā'-mar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm dwelt two full years in <sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Āb'sa-lōm sent for <sup>c</sup>Jō'āb, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Jō'āb's field is near mine, and he hath <sup>d</sup>barley there; go and <sup>†</sup>set it on fire. And Āb'sa-lōm's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then <sup>c</sup>Jō'āb arose, and came to <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm unto *his* house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm answered <sup>c</sup>Jō'āb, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from <sup>e</sup>Ĝē'shūr? *it had been* good for me to *have been* there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be *any* iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So <sup>c</sup>Jō'āb came to the king, and <sup>†</sup>told him: and when he had called for <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before

**B.C. 1027?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**27**  
*a* Absalom, 2 Sam. 3:3.

**28**  
*b* Jerusalem, Jud. 19:10.

**29**  
*c* Joab, 2 Sam. 23.

**30**  
*d* Barley, Ex. 9:3.

**32**  
*e* Geshur, 2 Sam. 3:3.

**33**  
*f* Intercession, of man with man, Jer. 27:18.

**20**  
*3* R. V. to change the face of the matter hath

**22**  
*10* Thankfulness, of man to man, Acts 24:3.

*4* R. V. did obel-sance,

**23**  
*x* Geshur, 2 Sam. 3:3.  
*y* Jerusalem, Jud. 19:10.

**25**  
*z* Beauty, Prov. 6:25.

† ARSON, Psa. 74:7, 8. Law concerning, Ex. 22:6.

Instances of: By Samson, Judg. 15:4, 5. By Danites, Judg. 18:27. By Absalom, 2 Sam. 14:30.

B.C. 1025?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

David, 1 Sam.  
5:13.  
Ruth 1:14.  
Parents, affection  
of, exemplified,  
Cor. 12:14.

B.C. 1024?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
Absalom, 2 Sam.  
3:3.  
Ambition, in-  
stances of, Hab.  
5:5.

2  
Children, wicked,  
instances of, vs.  
12: Mark 10:  
4.

Treason, instan-  
ces of, 2 Kln. 11:  
4.  
Rates, Deut. 3:5.  
King, 2 Kln.  
10:10.  
Judge, Judg.  
16:16.

Diplomacy, in-  
stances of, vs.  
6: 2 Kln. 16:7.  
Israel, under the  
Kings, Ex. 4:22.

3  
Military, instan-  
ces of, Prov. 6:24.

4  
a. c. d. Āb'sa-lōm said moreover,  
†Oh that I were made judge in  
the land, that every man which  
hath any suit or cause might  
come unto me, and I would do  
him justice!

5 And it was so, that when any  
man came nigh to him to do him  
obeisance, he put forth his hand,  
and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did  
a. c. d. Āb'sa-lōm to all Īṣ'ra-el that  
came to the king for judgment:  
so Āb'sa-lōm stole the hearts of  
the men of Īṣ'ra-el.

7  
Treachery, 2 Kln.  
23:23.

7  
Forty, years,  
Jonah 3:4.

**SURPRISE.** Of political functions: By Absa-  
lom, 2 Sam. 15:1-12. By Adonijah, 1 Kln. 1:5-9. By  
Ishba, 1 Kln. 15:27, 28. By Zimri, 1 Kln. 16:9, 10. By  
Abiah, 2 Kln. 11:1-16. By Shallum, 2 Kln. 15:10.

**of executive power:** In the scheme of Joseph to dispossess  
Egyptians of their real and personal property, Gen. 47:  
26. By Pharaoh, making bondservants of the Israelites,  
1:9-22. By Ahab, in ordering Naboth's death and con-  
fession of his vineyard, 1 Kln. 21:7-19.

**in Ecclesiastical affairs:** By Saul, in assuming priestly

the king: and the king kissed  
Āb'sa-lōm.

## CHAPTER 15

Absalom steals the hearts of Israel. 7 Under cover of a vow he obtains leave to go to Hebron. 10 He makes a great conspiracy there. 13 David upon the news flees from Jerusalem. 19 Ithai refuses to leave him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark. 30 David and his people pass over mount Olivet, weeping. 32 Hushai is sent back with instructions.

AND it came to pass after this, that a. b. Āb'sa-lōm pre-  
pared him chariots and horses,  
and fifty men to run before  
him.

2 And a. c. d. Āb'sa-lōm rose up  
early, and stood beside the way of  
the gate: and it was so, that  
when any man that had a  
controversy came to the king  
for judgment, then Āb'sa-lōm  
called unto him, and said, Of  
what city art thou? And he said,  
Thy servant is of one of the  
tribes of Īṣ'ra-el.

3 And Āb'sa-lōm said unto  
him, See, thy matters are good  
and right; but there is no man  
deputed of the king to hear thee.

4 a. c. d. Āb'sa-lōm said moreover,  
†Oh that I were made judge in  
the land, that every man which  
hath any suit or cause might  
come unto me, and I would do  
him justice!

5 And it was so, that when any  
man came nigh to him to do him  
obeisance, he put forth his hand,  
and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did  
a. c. d. Āb'sa-lōm to all Īṣ'ra-el that  
came to the king for judgment:  
so Āb'sa-lōm stole the hearts of  
the men of Īṣ'ra-el.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after  
forty years, that a. b. Āb'sa-lōm

said unto the king, I pray  
thee, let me go and pay my vow,  
which I have vowed unto the  
LORD, in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a  
vow while I abode at Geshur  
in Syria, saying, If the LORD  
shall bring me again indeed to  
Jê-ru'sa-lēm, then I will serve  
the LORD.

9 And the king said unto  
him, Go in peace. So he arose,  
and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But a. c. Āb'sa-lōm sent  
spies throughout all the tribes  
of Īṣ'ra-el, saying, As soon as ye  
hear the sound of the trumpet,  
then ye shall say, Āb'sa-lōm  
reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with a. b. Āb'sa-lōm went  
two hundred men out of Jê-  
ru'sa-lēm, that were called; and  
they went in their simplicity, and  
they knew not any thing.

12 And Āb'sa-lōm sent for  
†Ā-hith'o-phēl the Gî'lo-nite,  
Dā'vid's counsellor, from his  
city, even from Gî'loh, while he  
offered sacrifices. And the con-  
spiracy was strong; for the peo-  
ple increased continually with  
Āb'sa-lōm.

13 ¶ And there came a mes-  
senger to Dā'vid, saying, The  
hearts of the men of Īṣ'ra-el are  
after Āb'sa-lōm.

14 And Dā'vid said unto all  
his servants that were with him  
at Jê-ru'sa-lēm, Arise, and let  
us flee; for we shall not else  
escape from Āb'sa-lōm: make  
speed to depart, lest he overtake  
us suddenly, and bring evil upon  
us, and smite the city with the  
edge of the sword.

B.C. 1023?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

m David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

n Hypocrisy, Jas.  
3:17.

o Deception, in-  
stances of, Josh.  
9:4.

p Vows, Num.  
30:2.

q Covenant, of man  
with God, Deut.  
29:1.

r Hebron, Gen.  
23:2.

s Geshur, 2 Sam.  
3:3.

t Syria, 2 Kln.  
6:23.

u Consecration,  
conditional, Lev.  
7:37.

v Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

w Spies, Josh. 6:23.

x Trumpet, Josh.  
6:4.

12  
y Friends, false.  
Ex. 33:11.

z Cabinet, Ezra  
7:14.

a Josh. 15:51.

b Conspiracy, in-  
stances of, 1 Kln.  
16:9.

c Absalom, 2 Sam.  
3:3.

13  
d David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

14  
e Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

f Cowardice, in-  
stances of, Lev.  
26:36.

unctions, 1 Sam. 13:8-14. By Solomon, in thrusting Abiathar  
out of the priesthood, 1 Kln. 2:26, 27. By Uziah, in assuming  
priestly offices, 2 Chr. 26:16-21. By Ahaz, 2 Kln. 16:12, 13.  
See footnote, CHURCH AND STATE, 1 Sam. 16:1.

† DEMAGOGISM. Instances of: Absalom, 2 Sam. 15:  
1-6. Pilate, Matt. 27:17-26; Mark 15:8-15; Luke 23:13-25;  
John 18:38-40; 19:4-16. Herod, Acts 12:3. Felix, Acts 24:27.

† ABITHOPHEL (foolish brother). One of David's coun-  
sellors, 2 Sam. 15:12; 1 Chr. 27:33. Joins Absalom, 2 Sam.  
15:31, 34; 16:15, 20-23; 17:1-23. Suicide of, 2 Sam. 17:  
1-5, 23.



**B.C. 1023?**  
See footnote, *T'mc*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

*g King*, 2 Kin.  
3:10.

## 16

*h Concubinage*,  
2 Sam. 21:11.

## 17

*i R. V.* Beth-mer-  
hak.

## 18

*i Cherethites*,  
1 Sam. 30:14.  
*j Pelethites*, 2 Sam.  
20:7.  
*k Oath*, vs. 18-22.  
Josh. 11:22.

## 19

*i* 2 Sam. 18:2, 5,  
12.  
*m Foreigners*,  
Deut. 23:20.

## 20

*n Unselfishness, in-  
stances of*, 1 Cor.  
10:24.

## 21

*o Oath*, Num. 5:19.  
*p Friendship, in-  
stances of*, Prov.  
22:24.  
*q Loyalty, in-  
stances of*, Eccl. 8:2.  
*2 R. V.* for death  
or for life.

## 23

*r Citizens, loyal,  
instances of*, Luke  
15:15.  
*s Weeping, in-  
stances of*, Ezra 3:13.  
*t Brook*, Deut. 8:7.

15 And the <sup>o</sup>king's servants  
said unto the king, Behold, thy  
servants *are ready to do whatso-*  
ever my lord the king shall ap-  
point.

16 And the <sup>o</sup>king went forth,  
and all his household after him.  
And the king left ten women,  
*which were* <sup>h</sup>concubines, to keep  
the house.

17 And the <sup>o</sup>king went forth,  
and all the people after him, and  
tarried in <sup>1a</sup> place that was far  
off.

18 And all his servants passed  
on beside him; and all the  
<sup>i</sup>Chér'e-thites, and all the <sup>j</sup>Pél'e-  
thites, and all the <sup>k</sup>Ĝit'tites, six  
hundred men which came after  
him from <sup>k</sup>Gäth, passed on be-  
fore the <sup>o</sup>king.

19 ¶ Then said the <sup>o</sup>king to  
<sup>i</sup>Īt'ta-ī the <sup>k</sup>Ĝit'tite, Wherefore  
goest thou also with us? return  
to thy place, and abide with the  
king: for thou *art* a <sup>m</sup>stranger,  
and also an exile.

20 <sup>n</sup>Whereas thou camest *but*  
yesterday, should I this day  
make thee go up and down with  
us? seeing I go whither I may,  
return thou, and take back thy  
brethren: mercy and truth *be*  
with thee.

21 And <sup>i</sup>Īt'ta-ī answered the  
king, and said, <sup>o</sup>As the LORD  
liveth, and *as* my lord the king  
liveth, <sup>p</sup>surely in what place  
my lord the king shall be, wheth-  
er <sup>2</sup>in death or life, even there  
also will thy servant be.

22 And <sup>a, q</sup>Dā'vid said to <sup>i</sup>Īt'-  
ta-ī, Go and pass over. And  
<sup>i</sup>Īt'ta-ī the <sup>k</sup>Ĝit'tite passed over,  
and all his men, and all the little  
ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the <sup>r</sup>country <sup>s</sup>wept  
with a loud voice, and all the  
people passed over: the king also  
himself passed over the <sup>t</sup>brook

<sup>u</sup>Kid'ron, and all the people  
passed over, toward the way of  
the wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo <sup>v, w</sup>Zā'dök also, and  
all the <sup>z</sup>Lē'vites *were* with him,  
bearing the <sup>u</sup>ark of the covenant  
of God: and they set down the  
ark of God; and <sup>z</sup>Ā-bi'a-thār  
went up, until all the people  
had done passing out of the  
city.

25 And the <sup>o</sup>king said unto  
<sup>b</sup>Zā'dök, Carry back the <sup>c</sup>ark of  
God into the city: if I shall find  
<sup>d</sup>favour in the eyes of the LORD,  
he will bring me again, and  
shew me *both* it, and his habi-  
tation:

26 But if he thus say, I have no  
delight in thee; behold, *here am*  
I, <sup>e, f</sup>let him do to me as seemeth  
good unto him.

27 The <sup>o</sup>king said also unto  
<sup>b</sup>Zā'dök the priest, *Art not* thou  
a <sup>g</sup>seer? return into the city in  
peace, and your two sons with  
you, <sup>h</sup>Ā-him'a-āz thy son, and  
<sup>i</sup>Jōn'a-than the son of <sup>h</sup>Ā-bi'a-  
thār.

28 See, I will tarry <sup>s</sup>in the  
plain of the wilderness, until  
there come word from you to  
certify me.

29 <sup>b</sup>Zā'dök therefore and <sup>h</sup>Ā-  
bi'a-thār carried the <sup>c</sup>ark of  
God again to <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and  
they tarried there.

30 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid went up by  
the ascent of <sup>4, i</sup>mount Ōl'ī-vēt,  
and <sup>k, l</sup>wept as he went up, and  
had his head covered, and he  
went barefoot: <sup>m</sup>and all the peo-  
ple that *was* with him covered  
every man his head, and they  
went up, weeping as they went  
up.

31 And *one* told <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, say-  
ing, <sup>†</sup>Ā-hith'o-phēl <sup>n, s</sup>is among  
the <sup>o</sup>conspirators with Āb'sa-  
lōm. And Dā'vid <sup>p</sup>said, O

**B.C. 1023?**  
See footnote, *T'mc*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*u Kidron*, 1 Kin.  
2:37.

## 24

*v Zadok*, 2 Sam.  
19:11.

*w High Priest*, La  
21:10.

*z Levites*, Deut.  
10:8.

*y Ark*, Ex. 25:10.

*z Abiathar*, 1 Sa.  
22:20.

## 25

*a David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*b Zadok*, vs. 24-3  
2 Sam. 19:11.

*c Ark*, Ex. 25:10.

*d Grace of God*,  
Rom. 4:16.

## 26

*e Resignation, ex-  
emplified*, Job  
5:17.

*f Adversity, resig-  
nation in, exem-  
plified*, Psa. 10:

## 27

*g Prophets, called  
seers*, Isa. 3:2.

*h Abiathar*, 1 Sa.  
22:20.

## 28

*3 R. V.* at the  
fords of

## 29

*i Jerusalem*, Jud.  
19:10.

## 30

*1 Mount of Olives*,  
Mark. 11:1.

*k Weeping*, Ezra  
3:13.

*l Mourning*, La.  
2:5.

*m Love, of man for  
man*, 1 John 4:

*4 R. V.* the moun-  
tains of Olives,

## 31

*n Treachery, of  
Ahitophel*,  
2 Kin. 9:23.

*o Conspiracy, in-  
stances of*, 1 Ki.  
16:9.

*p Adversity, pray-  
in*, Psa. 10:6.

¶ **AHIMAAZ**, son of Zadok, the high priest. *Loyal to David*, 2 Sam. 15:27, 36; 17:17-21; 18:19-33; 1 Chr. 6:8, 9, 53.  
§ **JONATHAN** (*God-given*). Son of Abiathar, 2 Sam. 15:

27. *Acts as spy for David*, 2 Sam. 15:27, 28, 17:17-21. *Forms Adonijah of Solomon's succession to the throne David*, 1 Kin. 1:42-48.

B.C. 1023?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

32  
Worship, Gen.  
2:5.  
2 Sam. 16:16-  
19:17:5-16.  
Rendering of Gar-  
ments, a token of  
affliction, 2 Chr.  
34:27.  
Dust, Eccl. 3:20.

33  
Prudence, in-  
stances of, 2 Chr.  
2:12.  
Diplomacy, in-  
stances of, vs. 34-  
36; 2 Kin. 16:7.

34  
Craftiness, in-  
stances of, vs. 34-  
36; Psa. 83:3.  
Absalom, 2 Sam.  
3:3.  
Falsehood, Job  
21:34.

37  
Friendship, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
22:24.

1  
David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
Ziba, 2 Sam. 9:2.  
Servant, wicked  
and unfaithful,  
Jer. 2:14.

Mephibosheth,  
2 Sam. 9:6.  
Ass, domesti-  
cated, 2 Chr. 28:  
15.  
Presents, Gen.  
32:13.  
Bread, Ezek.  
4:13.  
Raisins, 1 Sam.  
25:18.

LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ā-hith'o-phēl into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, that when <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid was come to the top of the mount, where he <sup>q</sup>worshipped God, behold, <sup>r</sup>Hū-shāi the Ār'chite came to meet him with his coat <sup>s</sup>rent, and <sup>t</sup>earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom Dā'vid <sup>u</sup>said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me:

34 But <sup>v</sup>if <sup>w</sup>thou return to the city, and say unto <sup>x</sup>Āb'sa-lōm, <sup>y</sup>I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of <sup>z</sup>Ā-hith'o-phēl.

35 And hast thou not there with thee <sup>b</sup>Zā'dōk and <sup>c</sup>Ā-bī'a-thār the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zā'dōk and Ā-bī'a-thār the priests.

36 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, <sup>d</sup>Ā-hīm'a-āz Zā'dōk's son, and <sup>e</sup>Jōn'a-than Ā-bī'a-thār's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So <sup>f</sup>Hū-shāi <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid's <sup>g</sup>friend came into the city, and <sup>h</sup>Āb'sa-lōm came into <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru-sā-lēm.

## CHAPTER 16

Ziba, by false suggestions, obtains his master's inheritance. 6 Shimei curses David. 9 David abstains from revenge. 15 Hushai is received into Absalom's confidence. 20 Ahithophel's counsel.

AND when <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid was a little past the top of the hill, behold, <sup>b</sup>Zī'bā the <sup>c</sup>servant of <sup>d</sup>Mē-phib'o-shēth met him, with a couple of <sup>e</sup>asses saddled, and upon them <sup>f</sup>two hundred loaves of <sup>g</sup>bread, and an hundred bunches of <sup>h</sup>raisins, and an hun-

dred of <sup>i</sup>summer fruits, and a bottle of <sup>j</sup>wine.

2 And the king said unto <sup>k</sup>Zī'bā, What meanest thou by <sup>l</sup>these? And Zī'bā said, The <sup>m</sup>asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the <sup>n</sup>bread and <sup>o</sup>summer fruit for the <sup>p</sup>young men to eat; and the <sup>q</sup>wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the <sup>r</sup>king said, And where is thy master's son? And <sup>s</sup>Zī'bā said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at <sup>t</sup>Jē-ru-sā-lēm: for he said, To day shall the house of <sup>u</sup>Is'ra-el restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to <sup>v</sup>Zī'bā, Behold, <sup>w</sup>thyne are all that pertained unto <sup>x</sup>Mē-phib'o-shēth. And Zī'bā said, <sup>y</sup>I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid came to <sup>b</sup>Bā-hū'rim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of <sup>c</sup>Saul, whose name was <sup>d</sup>Shīm'e-ī, the son of <sup>e</sup>Gē'rā: he came forth, and <sup>f</sup>was <sup>g</sup>cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at <sup>h</sup>Dā'vid, and at all the servants of king Dā'vid: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said <sup>i</sup>Shīm'e-ī when he <sup>j</sup>was <sup>k</sup>cursed, <sup>l</sup>2, <sup>m</sup>10 Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Bē'l-il:

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of <sup>n</sup>Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of <sup>o</sup>Āb'sa-lōm thy son: and, behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a <sup>p</sup>bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said <sup>q</sup>Ā-bīsh'a-ī the

B.C. 1023?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>t</sup> Summer, fruits of, Isa. 28:4.  
<sup>f</sup> Wine, Prov. 23:31.

2  
<sup>k</sup> Young Men, Prov. 1:4.

3  
<sup>i</sup> Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.  
<sup>m</sup> Israel, under the kings, Ex. 4:22.

4  
<sup>n</sup> Confiscation, of property, Ezra 10:8.

<sup>o</sup> Government, monarchial, tyranny in, Isa. 22:21.

<sup>p</sup> Rashness, instances of, 2 Sam. 6:7.

<sup>l</sup> R. V. I do obedience; let me find favour in

5  
<sup>q</sup> Bahurim, 2 Sam. 3:16.

<sup>r</sup> Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.  
<sup>s</sup> Shimei, 1 Kin. 2:36.

<sup>t</sup> Gera, Judg. 3:15.  
<sup>u</sup> Cursing, Lev. 24:11.

<sup>v</sup> Malice, instances of, Eph. 4:31.

7  
<sup>w</sup> Railling, instances of, Jude 9.  
2 R. V. Begone, begone, thou man of blood, and man of Be-lial:

8  
<sup>x</sup> Absalom, 2 Sam. 3:3.

3 R. V. man of blood.

9  
<sup>y</sup> Abishai, 2 Sam. 3:30.

**B.C. 1023?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**z** Zeruah, sister of  
David, 1 Chr.  
2:16.

**a** Dog, 1 Kin. 21:  
19.

**b** Rulers, Ex. 18:  
21.

## 10

**c** David, meekness  
of, 1 Sam. 16:13.

**d** Resignation, ex-  
emplified, Job  
5:17.

**e** Enemy, forgive-  
ness of, Prov. 24:  
17.

**f** Cursing, Lev. 24:  
11.

## 11

**g** Meekness, in-  
stances of, Psa.  
45:4.

**h** Forgiveness, in-  
stances of, Matt.  
18:21.

## 12

**t** Adversity, Psa.  
10:6.

**4** R. V. the wrong  
done unto me,

**5** R. V. of me this  
day.

## 13

**i** Shimel, 1 Kin.  
2:36.

**k** Dust, casting of,  
in anger, Eccl.  
3:20.

## 15

**l** Absalom, 2 Sam.  
3:3.

**m** Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**n** Ahithophel,  
2 Sam. 15:12.

## 16

**o** 2 Sam. 15:32-37;  
17:5-16; 1 Chr.  
27:33.

**p** Friendship, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
22:24.

**q** Falsehood, in-  
stances of, Job  
21:34.

**r** Diplomacy, in-  
stances of, 2 Kin.  
16:7.

**s** Salutations,  
Luke 1:44.

## 18

**t** Deception, in-  
stances of, Josh.  
9:4.

son of <sup>a</sup>Zēr-q-ī'ah unto the king,  
Why should this dead <sup>c</sup>dog curse  
my lord the <sup>b</sup>king? let me go  
over, I pray thee, and take off  
his head.

10 And the <sup>c</sup>king said, What  
have I to do with you, ye sons of  
Zēr-q-ī'ah? <sup>d</sup>so let <sup>e</sup>him curse,  
because the LORD hath said un-  
to him, <sup>f</sup>Curse Dā'vid. Who  
shall then say, Wherefore hast  
thou done so?

11 <sup>g,h</sup>And <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid said to  
Ā-bīsh'a-a-ī, and to all his serv-  
ants, Behold, my son, which  
came forth of my bowels, seek-  
eth my life: how much more now  
*may this Bēn'ja'mite do it?* <sup>i</sup>\*let  
him alone, and let him curse; for  
the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD  
will look on <sup>j</sup>mine <sup>k</sup>affliction,  
and that the LORD will requite  
me good for his <sup>l</sup>cursing <sup>m</sup>this  
day.

13 And as <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid and his men  
went by the way, <sup>n</sup>Shīm'e-ī went  
along on the hill's side over  
against him, and cursed as he  
went, and threw stones at him,  
and cast <sup>o</sup>dust.

14 And the king, and all the  
people that *were* with him, came  
weary, and refreshed themselves  
there.

15 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm, and all  
the people the men of <sup>b</sup>Īś'ra-el,  
came to. <sup>m</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and <sup>n</sup>Ā-  
hīth'o-phēl with him.

16 And it came to pass, when  
<sup>a</sup>Hū'shāi the Ār'chīte, Dā'vid's  
<sup>p</sup>friend, was come unto Āb'sa-  
lōm, that Hū'shāi. <sup>q,r</sup>said unto  
Āb'sa-lōm, <sup>s</sup>God save the king,  
God save the king.

17 And <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm said to  
<sup>a</sup>Hū'shāi, *Is* this thy kindness to  
thy <sup>p</sup>friend? why wentest thou  
not with thy friend?

18 And <sup>a</sup>Hū'shāi <sup>q,r,t</sup>said unto

Āb'sa-lōm, Nay; but whom the  
LORD, and this people, and all  
the men of <sup>b</sup>Īś'ra-el, choose, his  
will I be, and with him will I  
abide.

19 And again, whom should I  
serve? *should I* not *serve* in the  
presence of his son? <sup>u</sup>as I have  
served in thy father's presence,  
so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm  
to <sup>n</sup>Ā-hīth'o-phēl, Give counsel  
among you what we shall do.

21 And <sup>n</sup>Ā-hīth'o-phēl said un-  
to <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm, Go in unto thy  
father's <sup>v</sup>concubines, which he  
hath left to keep the house; and  
all <sup>b</sup>Īś'ra-el shall hear that thou  
art abhorred of thy father: then  
shall the hands of all that *are*  
with thee be strong.

22 So they spread <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm a  
tent upon the top of the <sup>v</sup>house;  
and Āb'sa-lōm <sup>w</sup>went in unto his  
father's <sup>v</sup>concubines in the sight  
of all <sup>b</sup>Īś'ra-el.

23 And the <sup>x</sup>counsel of <sup>n</sup>Ā-  
hīth'o-phēl, which he counsel-  
ed in those days, *was* as if a  
man had enquired at the oracle  
of God: so *was* all the counsel of  
Ā-hīth'o-phēl both with Dā'vid  
and with Āb'sa-lōm.

## CHAPTER 17

*Ahithophel's counsel is defeated by Hushai,  
15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David.  
23 Ahithophel hangs himself. 24 Absa-  
lom passes over Jordan, and makes  
Amasa captain. 27 David at Mahanaim  
is furnished with supplies.*

**M**OREOVER <sup>a</sup>Ā-hīth'o-phēl  
<sup>b,c</sup>said unto <sup>d</sup>Āb'sa-lōm,  
Let me now choose out twelve  
thousand men, and I will arise  
and pursue after <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid this  
night:

2 <sup>b,c</sup>And I will come upon him  
while he *is* weary and weak  
handed, and will make him  
afraid: and all the people that  
*are* with him shall flee; and I  
will smite the king only:

**B.C. 1023?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 21

**u** Concubinage,  
2 Sam. 21:11.

## 22

**v** House, Esth. 8:1  
**w** Incest, instances  
of, Lev. 18:6.

## 23

**x** Counselor, Prov.  
11:14.

## 1

**a** Ahithophel,  
2 Sam. 15:12.

**b** War, councils of  
Judg. 3:2.

**c** Treason, instan-  
ces of, 2 Kin. 11  
14.

**d** Absalom, 2 Sam.  
3:3.

**e** David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

\* **CLEMENCY.** Of David toward disloyal subjects, to Shimel, 2 Sam. 16:5-13; 19:16-23; to Amasa, 2 Sam. 19:13, with  
17:25. Of Solomon to Abiathar, 1 Kin. 2:26.



B.C. 1023?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
enate, Num. 11:  
0.  
rael, under the  
ings, Ex. 4:22.

5  
Sam. 15:32-37;  
16:1; 1 Chr.  
7:33.

7  
riendship, in-  
stances of, of  
avid and Hu-  
ai, Prov. 22:  
4.

8  
plomacy, vs. 8-  
4; 2 Kln. 16:7.

11  
an, Judg. 18:  
9.  
eer-sheba, Judg.  
0:1.

BEAR. Ferocity of, 2 Sam. 17:8; Prov. 17:12; 28:15; Isa. 11:7; 59:11; Lam. 3:10; Hos. 13:8; Amos 5:19. Killed David, 1 Sam. 17:34-37. Two destroy the children of Beth-el, who mocked Elsha, 2 Kln. 2:24.

Similitudes of: The beast in Daniel's vision, Dan. 7:5. Ceasing to be ravenous, illustrative of millennial peace, Isa. 11:7.

3 <sup>b,c</sup>And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm well, and all the <sup>e</sup>elders of <sup>e</sup>Īs'ra-el.

5 Then said <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm, Call now <sup>h</sup>Hū'shāi the Ār'chīte also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6 And when <sup>h</sup>Hū'shāi was come to <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm, Āb'sa-lōm spake unto him, saying, <sup>a</sup>Ā-hīth'o-phēl <sup>b</sup>hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his saying? if not; speak thou.

7 And <sup>h</sup>Hū'shāi <sup>e</sup>said unto Āb'sa-lōm, The <sup>b</sup>counsel that <sup>a</sup>Ā-hīth'o-phēl hath given *is* not good at this time.

8 <sup>f</sup>For, said Hū'shāi, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* chafed in their minds, as a <sup>\*</sup>bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Āb'sa-lōm.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Īs'ra-el knoweth that thy father *is* a mighty man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I <sup>b</sup>counsel that all Īs'ra-el be generally gathered unto thee, from <sup>k</sup>Dān even to <sup>b</sup>Be'er-shē'bā, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude; and that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that *are* with him there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Īs'ra-el bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm and all the men of Īs'ra-el said, The <sup>b</sup>counsel of <sup>h</sup>Hū'shāi the Ār'chīte *is* better than the counsel of <sup>a</sup>Ā-hīth'o-phēl. For the LORD <sup>m</sup>had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ā-hīth'o-phēl, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Āb'sa-lōm.

15 ¶ <sup>n,o</sup>Then said <sup>h</sup>Hū'shāi unto <sup>z</sup>Zā'dōk and to <sup>a</sup>Ā-bī'a-thār the <sup>r</sup>priests, Thus and thus did <sup>a</sup>Ā-hīth'o-phēl <sup>b</sup>counsel <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm and the <sup>e</sup>elders of <sup>e</sup>Īs'ra-el; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 <sup>n,o</sup>Now therefore send quickly, and tell <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid, saying, Lodge not this night <sup>i</sup>in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now <sup>j</sup>Jōn'a-than and <sup>a</sup>Ā-hīm'a-āz stayed by <sup>e</sup>Ēn-rō-ḡel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid.

18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in <sup>b</sup>Bā-hū'rīm, which had a well in his court; whither they went down.

19 And <sup>w</sup>the woman took and

B.C. 1023?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
<sup>m</sup> God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

15  
<sup>n</sup> Citizens, loyal,  
instances of,  
Luke 15:15.  
<sup>o</sup> Loyally, instan-  
ces of, to David,  
Eccl. 8:2.  
<sup>p</sup> Zadok, 2 Sam.  
19:11.  
<sup>q</sup> Abiathar, 1 Sam.  
22:20.  
<sup>r</sup> High Priest,  
Lev. 21:10.

16  
<sup>i</sup> R. V. at the  
fords of

17  
<sup>s</sup> Jonathan, 2 Sam.  
15:27.  
<sup>t</sup> Ahimaaz, 2 Sam.  
15:27.  
<sup>u</sup> En-rogel, Josh.  
15:7.

18  
<sup>v</sup> Bahurim, 2 Sam.  
3:16.

19  
<sup>w</sup> Kindness, in-  
stances of, Acts  
28:2.

**B.C. 1023?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 20

*z* *Falschhood, instances of, Job 21:34.*  
*y* *Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*

## 22

*z* *Jordan, Gen. 32:10.*

## 23

*a* *Ambition, disappointed, Hab. 2:5.*  
*b* *Pride, instances of, Prov. 16:18.*  
*c* *Ahithophel, 2 Sam. 15:12.*  
*d* *Death, preparation for, Num. 23:10.*  
*e* *Suicide, instances of, 1 Kin. 16:18.*

## 24

*f* *War, civil, Judg. 3:2.*  
*g* *David, 1 Sam. 16:13.*  
*h* *Mahanaim, Gen. 32:2.*  
*i* *Abalom, 2 Sam. 3:3.*  
*j* *Jordan, Gen. 32:10.*

## 25

*k* *Captain, Num. 31:48.*  
*l* *Joab, 2 Sam. 20:23.*  
*m* *Or, Either, 1 Chr. 2:17.*  
*n* *1 Chr. 2:16, 17.*  
*o* *Zeruah, 1 Chr. 2:16.*

spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when <sup>a</sup>Āb'sa-lōm's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is <sup>i</sup>Ā-him'a-āz and <sup>j</sup>Jōn'a-than? And the woman <sup>z</sup>said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to <sup>y</sup>Jê-ru'-sā-lēm.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that <sup>s</sup>they came up out of the well, and <sup>n</sup>went and told king <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid, and said unto Dā'vid, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ā-hith'o-phēl counselled against you.

22 Then Dā'vid arose, and all the people that *were* with him, and they passed over <sup>j</sup>Jōr'dan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jōr'dan.

23 ¶ And <sup>a, b</sup>when <sup>e</sup>Ā-hith'o-phēl saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled *his* ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and <sup>a</sup>put his household in order, and <sup>e</sup>hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 ¶ Then <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid came to <sup>h</sup>Mā-hā-nā'im. And <sup>i</sup>Āb'sa-lōm passed over <sup>j</sup>Jōr'dan, he and all the men of Īs'ra-el with him.

25 And <sup>i</sup>Āb'sa-lōm made <sup>†</sup>Ām'a-sā <sup>k</sup>captain of the host instead of <sup>j</sup>Jō'āb: which Ām'a-sā *was* a man's son, whose name *was* <sup>m</sup>Īth'rā an Īs'ra-el-ite, that went in to <sup>n</sup>Āb'ŷ-gail the daughter of Nā'hāsh, sister to <sup>o</sup>Zēr-ū-ŷah Jō'āb's mother.

26 <sup>i</sup>So Īs'ra-el and Āb'sa-lōm pitched in the land of <sup>j</sup>Gīl'e-ād.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid was come to <sup>h</sup>Mā-hā-nā'im, that Shō'bī the son of Nā'hāsh of <sup>i</sup>Rāb'bah of the <sup>j</sup>children of Ām'mōn, and <sup>k</sup>Mā'-chīr the son of <sup>l</sup>Ām'mī-el of <sup>m</sup>Lō-dē'bār, and <sup>n</sup>Bār-zīl'la-ī the Gīl'e-ād-ite of <sup>o</sup>Rō-gē'lim,

28 <sup>u, v</sup>Brought <sup>x</sup>beds, and <sup>y</sup>basons, and earthen vessels, and <sup>z</sup>wheat, and <sup>a</sup>barley, and flour, and parched <sup>b</sup>corn, and <sup>c</sup>beans, and <sup>d</sup>lentiles, and parched <sup>e</sup>pulse,

29 <sup>i</sup>And <sup>j</sup>honey, and <sup>k</sup>butter, and <sup>l</sup>sheep, and <sup>m</sup>cheese of kine, for <sup>n</sup>Dā'vid, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they said, The people is <sup>i</sup>hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

## CHAPTER 18

*David musters his army for battle, and gives charge concerning Absalom. 6 The defeat of the Israelites in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom, caught by his head in an oak, is slain by Joab. 19 The tidings are brought to David. 33 His mourning for Absalom.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid <sup>b</sup>numbered the people that *were* with him, and set <sup>c, d</sup>captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid <sup>e</sup>sent forth a <sup>i</sup>third part of the people under the hand of <sup>j</sup>Jō'āb, and a third part under the hand of <sup>k</sup>Ā-bīsh'-a-ī the son of <sup>l</sup>Zēr-ū-ŷah, Jō'āb's brother, and a third part under the hand of <sup>m</sup>Īt'a-ī the Gīt'tite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 But the <sup>k</sup>people answered, <sup>l, m</sup>Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now

**B.C. 1023?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 26

*p* *Gilead, Deut. 3:13.*

## 27

*q* *Rabbah, Deut. 3:11.*

*r* *Ammonites, Deut. 2:20.*

*s* *2 Sam. 9:4, 5.*

*t* *2 Sam. 19:31.*

## 28

*u* *Love, of man for man, instances of, 1 John 4:7.*

*v* *Liberality, 1 Tim. 6:18.*

*w* *Patriotism, Psa. 137:1.*

*x* *Bed, Amos 6:4.*

*y* *Basin, 1 Kin. 7:50.*

*z* *Wheat, Ezra 6:1.*

*a* *Barley, Exa. 9:3.*

*b* *Corn, Psa. 65:1.*

*c* *Ezek. 4:9.*

*d* *Lentiles, Gen. 25:34.*

*e* *Dan. 1:12, 16.*

## 29

*f* *Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.*

*g* *Honey, Prov. 27:27.*

*h* *Butter, Gen. 18:8.*

*i* *Sheep, Deut. 32:14.*

*j* *1 Sam. 17:18.*

*k* *David, 1 Sam. 16:13.*

*l* *Hunger, Neh. 9:15.*

## 1

*a* *David, 1 Sam. 16:13.*

*b* *Musty, 2 Kin. 25:19.*

*c* *Armies, how officered, Deut. 11:4.*

*d* *Captain, Num. 31:48.*

## 2

*e* *War, civil, Judg. 3:2.*

*f* *Armies, tactics of, Deut. 11:4.*

*g* *Joab, 2 Sam. 20:23.*

*h* *Abishai, 2 Sam. 3:30.*

*i* *Zeruah 1 Chr. 2:16.*

*j* *2 Sam. 15:19-21.*

## 3

*k* *Citizens, loyal, instances of, Luke 15:15.*

*l* *Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.*

*m* *Loyalty, instances of, Eccl. 8:2.*

† **AMASA** (*burden-bearer*). Nephew of David, 2 Sam. 17:25; 1 Chr. 2:17. Joins Absalom, 2 Sam. 17:25. Returns to David, and is made captain of the host, 2 Sam. 19:13, 14. Slain by Joab, 2 Sam. 20:8-12; 1 Kin. 2:35, 32.

† **BARZILLAI**. A generous friend of David, 2 Sam. 17:27-29. Is invited by David to become a royal guest in Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 19:31-39; 1 Kin. 2:7. Descendants of, return from Babylon, Ezra 2:61; Neh. 7:63.

B.C. 1023?  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou succour us out of the city.*

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate-side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5  
parents, affection,  
exemplified,  
Cor. 12:14.  
hesalom, 2 Sam.  
3.

5 And the king <sup>re</sup>commanded <sup>o</sup>Jō'āb and <sup>h</sup>Ā-bīsh'a-i and <sup>i</sup>Īt'-ta-i, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, *even* with <sup>o</sup>Āb'sa-lōm. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Āb'sa-lōm.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Īs'ra-el: and the battle was in the wood of Ē'phrā-īm;

7  
Israel, under the  
rocks, Ex. 4:22.

7 Where the people of <sup>p</sup>Īs'ra-el were slain before the servants of <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9  
mule, Gen. 35:4.

9 ¶ And <sup>o</sup>Āb'sa-lōm met the servants of <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid. And Āb'sa-lōm rode upon a mule, and the <sup>m</sup>mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told <sup>o</sup>Jō'āb, and said, Behold, I saw <sup>o</sup>Āb'sa-lōm hanged in an oak.

11 And <sup>o</sup>Jō'āb said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given

thee ten <sup>1</sup>shekels of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the <sup>k</sup>man <sup>i</sup>said unto <sup>o</sup>Jō'āb, Though I should receive a thousand <sup>1</sup>shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the <sup>n</sup>king charged thee and <sup>h</sup>Ā-bīsh'a-i and <sup>i</sup>Īt'ta-i, saying, Beware that none touch the young man <sup>o</sup>Āb'sa-lōm.

13 Otherwise <sup>i</sup>I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, <sup>3</sup>and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against me.

14 Then said <sup>o</sup>Jō'āb, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three <sup>i</sup>darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of <sup>o</sup>Āb'sa-lōm, while he *was* yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten <sup>y</sup>young men that bare <sup>o</sup>Jō'āb's armour compassed about and <sup>s</sup>smote Āb'sa-lōm, and slew him.

16 And <sup>o</sup>Jō'āb blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after <sup>p</sup>Īs'ra-el: for <sup>o</sup>Jō'āb held back the people.

17 And they took <sup>o</sup>Āb'sa-lōm, and cast him into a great <sup>p</sup>pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all <sup>p</sup>Īs'ra-el fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now <sup>o</sup>Āb'sa-lōm in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a <sup>p</sup>pillar which *is* in the <sup>w</sup>king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Āb'sa-lōm's <sup>i</sup>place.

19 ¶ Then said <sup>z</sup>Ā-hīm'a-āz the

B.C. 1023?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11  
1 R. V. pieces

13  
2 R. V. If I had  
dealt falsely  
against his life.  
3 R. V. then thou  
thyself wouldest  
have stood aloof.

15  
7 Armor-bearer,  
Judg. 9:54.  
8 Homicide, felonious,  
instances of,  
Deut. 5:17.

16  
1 Trumpet, Josh.  
6:4.

17  
11 Burying Places,  
Gen. 23:4.

18  
7 Pillar, Gen. 28:  
18.  
10 Gen. 14:17.  
4 R. V. monument,

19  
2 Ahimaaz, 2 Sam.  
15:27.

**MULE.** Uses of: As pack animals, 2 Kin. 5:17; 1 Chr. 10:10. In barter, Ezek. 27:14. By the captivity in returning from Babylon, Ezra 2:66; Neh. 7:68. In war, Zech. 14:15. For riders, 2 Sam. 13:29; 18:9; 1 Kin. 1:33, 38. Ridden, by kings, Esth. 8:10, 14; by saints in Isaiah's prophetic vision of

the kingdom of Christ, Isa. 66:20. Tribute paid in, 1 Kin. 10:25.

† DART. A light javelin, Num. 25:7; 1 Sam. 18:10; 2 Sam. 18:14; Job 41:29.

Figurative, Eph. 6:16.



B.C. 1023?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>y</sup> Zadok, 2 Sam.  
19:11.

22

<sup>5</sup> R. V. wilt have  
no reward for the  
tidings?

24

<sup>z</sup> Gates, Deut. 3:5.

25

<sup>a</sup> David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

son of <sup>y</sup>Zā'dōk, Let me now run,  
and bear the king tidings, how  
that the LORD hath avenged  
him of his enemies.

20 And <sup>y</sup>Jō'āb said unto him,  
Thou shalt not bear tidings this  
day, but thou shalt bear tidings  
another day: but this day thou  
shalt bear no tidings, because  
the king's son is dead.

21 Then said <sup>y</sup>Jō'āb to Cū'shī,  
Go tell the king what thou hast  
seen. And Cū'shī bowed him-  
self unto Jō'āb, and ran.

22 Then said <sup>x</sup>Ā-hīm'a-āz the  
son of <sup>y</sup>Zā'dōk yet again to  
<sup>y</sup>Jō'āb, But howsoever, let me, I  
pray thee, also run after Cū'shī.  
And Jō'āb said, Wherefore wilt  
thou run, my son, seeing that  
thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever, *said he*, let  
me run. And he said unto him,  
Run. Then <sup>x</sup>Ā-hīm'a-āz ran by  
the way of the plain, and overran  
Cū'shī.

24 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid sat between the  
two <sup>z</sup>gates: and the <sup>†</sup>watchman  
went up to the roof over the gate  
unto the wall, and lifted up his  
eyes, and looked, and behold a  
man running alone.

25 And the <sup>†</sup>watchman cried,  
and told the <sup>a</sup>king. And the king  
said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tid-  
ings in his mouth. And he came  
apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw an-  
other man running: and the  
watchman called unto the <sup>||</sup>por-  
ter, and said, Behold *another*  
man running alone. And the  
<sup>a</sup>king said, He also bringeth  
tidings.

27 And the <sup>†</sup>watchman said,

Me thinketh the running of the  
foremost is like the running of  
<sup>b</sup>Ā-hīm'a-āz the son of <sup>c</sup>Zā'dōk.  
And the king said, He *is* a good  
man, and cometh with good  
tidings.

28 And <sup>b</sup>Ā-hīm'a-āz called, and  
said unto the <sup>a</sup>king, All is well.  
And he <sup>d</sup>fell down to the earth  
upon his face before the king,  
and said, Blessed *be* the LORD  
thy God, which hath <sup>e</sup>delivered  
up the men that lifted up their  
hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the  
young man <sup>i</sup>Āb'sa-lōm safe?  
And <sup>b</sup>Ā-hīm'a-āz answered,  
When <sup>y</sup>Jō'āb sent the king's  
servant, and *me* thy servant, I  
saw a great tumult, but I knew  
not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*,  
Turn aside, *and* stand here. And  
he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And, behold, Cū'shī came;  
and Cū'shī said, Tidings, my  
lord the <sup>a</sup>king: for the LORD  
hath avenged thee this day of  
all them that rose up against  
thee.

32 And the king said unto Cū'-  
shī, *Is* the young man <sup>i</sup>Āb'sa-  
lōm safe? And Cū'shī an-  
swered, The enemies of my lord  
the king, and all that rise against  
thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that*  
young man *is*.

33 ¶ <sup>h</sup>And the <sup>a</sup>king was much  
moved, and went up to the  
<sup>i</sup>chamber over the gate, and  
<sup>i</sup>wept: and as he went, <sup>i</sup>thus he  
said, O my son Āb'sa-lōm, my  
son, my son Āb'sa-lōm! would  
God I had died for thee, O Āb'-  
sa-lōm, my son, my son!

B.C. 1023?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

27

<sup>b</sup> Ahimaaz, 2 Sam.  
15:27.

<sup>c</sup> Zadok, 2 Sam.  
19:11.

28

<sup>d</sup> Salutations,  
Luke 1:44.

<sup>e</sup> God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

29

<sup>f</sup> Absalom, 2 Sam.  
3:3.

<sup>g</sup> Joab, 2 Sam. 20:  
23.

33

<sup>h</sup> Bereavement, in-  
stances of, Hos.  
9:12.

<sup>i</sup> House, Esth. 8:  
3:13.

<sup>i</sup> Weeping, in-  
stances of, Ezra  
3:13.

<sup>k</sup> Mourning, Lam.  
2:5.

<sup>l</sup> Parents, affection  
of, exemplified,  
2 Cor. 12:14.

**1 WATCHMAN.** A sentinel, Song 3:3; 5:7. On the walls, of Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 13:34; Neh. 4:9; 7:3; Isa. 52:8; 62:6; of Mahanaim, 2 Sam. 18:24, 25; of Babylon, Jer. 51:12. On towers, 2 Kin. 9:17; 2 Chr. 20:24; Isa. 21:5-12. On hills, Jer. 31:6. At the gates of the temple, 2 Kin. 11:6, 7. Alarm of, given by trumpets, Ezek. 33:3-6. Unfaithfulness in the charge of duty of, punished by death, Ezek. 33:6; Matt. 28:14; Acts 12:19.

**Figurative:** Of spiritual teachers, Isa. 52:8; 56:10; 62:6; Jer. 6:17; Ezek. 3:17; 33:7-9, with vs. 2-6.

¶ **PORTERS.** Guards at, the city gates; the doors of the

king's palace: the doors of the temple, 2 Kin. 23:4; 25:18; 1 Chr. 9:17-32; 2 Chr. 34:13; 35:15; Esth. 2:21; 6:2; Psa. 84:10; Jer. 35:4; 52:24; the door of the ark, 1 Chr. 15:23, 24; 16:38. Lodged about the temple in order to be present for opening the doors, 1 Chr. 9:27. Collected money for the temple, 2 Kin. 23:4; 2 Chr. 34:9.

One-third were porters of the temple, 2 Chr. 23:4. One-third were porters of the king's house, 2 Chr. 23:5. One-third were porters at the gate of the foundation, 2 Chr. 23:5. They served also, as porters at the gates of the walls, Neh. 12:25.

They served in twenty-four courses, 1 Chr. 26:13-19. The posts were determined by lot, 1 Chr. 24:31; 26:13-19.

B.C. 1023?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

# CHAPTER 19

*Joab causes the king to cease his mourning.*  
9 *The Israelites bring the king back.* 11  
*David sends to incite the men of Judah.*  
18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth is restored to his possessions in part.*  
32 *Barzillai's kindness is remembered.*  
41 *The Israelites expostulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.*

AND it was told <sup>a</sup>Jō'ab, Be- hold, the <sup>b</sup>king weepeth and <sup>c,d</sup>mourneth for <sup>e</sup>Āb'sa-lōm.

2 And the victory that day was turned into <sup>a</sup>mourning unto all the people: <sup>f</sup>for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son.

3 <sup>f</sup>And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 But the <sup>b</sup>king covered his face, and the king <sup>c,d</sup>cried with a loud voice, O my son Āb'sa-lōm, O Āb'sa-lōm, my son, my son!

5 And <sup>a,g</sup>Jō'ab came into the house to the king, and <sup>h,i</sup>said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy <sup>k</sup>wives, and the lives of thy <sup>l</sup>concubines;

6 <sup>h,i</sup>In that thou lovest thine <sup>m</sup>enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Āb'sa-lōm had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 <sup>h,i</sup>Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I <sup>n</sup>swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat in the <sup>a</sup>gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king: for Iṣ'ra-el had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el, saying, The <sup>b</sup>king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the <sup>c</sup>Phī-līs'tīnes; and now he is fled out of the land for Āb'sa-lōm.

10 And <sup>e</sup>Āb'sa-lōm, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid sent to <sup>\*Zā'dōk</sup> and to <sup>a</sup>Ā-bī'a-thār the <sup>r</sup>priests, <sup>s</sup>saying, Speak unto the <sup>t</sup>elders of Jū'dah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Iṣ'ra-el is come to the king <sup>l</sup>even to his house.

12 Ye <sup>are</sup> my brethren, ye <sup>are</sup> my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?

13 <sup>s</sup>And say ye to <sup>a</sup>Ām'a-sā, <sup>v</sup>Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if <sup>w</sup>thou be not <sup>\*cap</sup>tain of the host before me continually in the room of <sup>a</sup>Jō'ab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of <sup>v</sup>Jū'dah, even as <sup>the heart of</sup> one man; so that they sent <sup>this word</sup> unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to <sup>j</sup>Jōr'dan. And <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah came to <sup>b</sup>Gīl'gāl, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jōr'dan.

16 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Shīm'e-ī the son of

B.C. 1023?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
o Gates, Deut. 3:5.

9  
p Philistines, Gen. 26:14.

11  
q Abiathar, 1 Sam. 22:20.

r High Priest, Lev. 21:10.

s Diplomacy, 2 Kin. 16:7.

t Senate, Num. 11:16.

l R. V. to bring him to his house.

13  
u Amasa, 2 Sam. 17:25.

v Clemency, of David, 2 Sam. 16:11.

w Nepotism, of David, Gen. 47:11.

r Armies, how officered, Deut. 11:4.

14  
y Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.

15  
z Jordan, Gen. 32:10.

a Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.

b Gilgal, Josh. 4:19.

16  
c Shimei, 1 Kin. 2:30.

**ZADOK** (righteous). High priest in time of David's an., 2 Sam. 19:11; 20:25; 1 Chr. 15:11; 16:39; 27:17. Represents the ark from Jerusalem at the time of Absalom's usurpation; returns with it at David's command, 2 Sam. 15:24-36; 17:17. Stands aloof from Adonijah at the time of his attempted

usurpation, 1 Kin. 1:8, 26. Summoned by David to anoint Solomon, 1 Kin. 1:32-40, 44, 45. Performs the function of high priest after Abiathar was deposed by Solomon, 1 Kin. 2:35; 1 Chr. 29:22. Sons of, faithful when the people went astray, Ezek. 43:19; 44:15, 16; 48:11.

**B.C. 1023?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d Gera*, Judg. 3:15.  
*e Benjamin, tribe of*, Num. 1:37.  
*f Bahurim*, 2 Sam. 3:16.  
*g David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.

17

*h Ziba*, 2 Sam. 9:2.  
*i Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:2.  
*j Jordan*, Gen. 32:10.

18

*k Ship*, 2 Chr. 8:18.

19

*l Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.

21

*m Abishai*, 2 Sam. 3:30.  
*n Zeruah*, 1 Chr. 2:16.  
*o Death, penalty*, Num. 23:10.  
*p Rulers, must not be reviled*, Ex. 18:21.

22

*q David, meekness of*, 1 Sam. 16:13.  
*r Israel, under the kings*, Ex. 4:22.

23

*s Forgiveness, of enemies, instances of*, Matt. 18:21.

*t Clemency, of David*, 2 Sam. 16:11.

24

*u Mephishosheth*, 2 Sam. 9:6.

*a* Gē'rà, a *b*Ēn'ja-mīte, which *was* of *l*Bā-hū'rim, hasted and came down with the men of *j*Ū'dah to meet king *g*Dā'vid.

17 And *there were* a thousand men of *b*Ēn'ja-mīn with him, and *h*Zī'bà the servant of the house of *l*Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over *l*Jōr'dan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry *k*boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And *l*Shīm'e-ī the son of *a*Gē'rà fell down before the king, as he was come over *j*Jōr'dan;

19 And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did *per-*versely the day that my lord the king went out of *l*Jē-ru'sā-lēm, that the king should take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of *j*Ō'sēph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But *m*Ā-bīsh'a-ī the son of *n*Zēr-ū-ī'ah answered and said, Shall not *l*Shīm'e-ī be put to *o*death for this, because he cursed the LORD's *p*anointed?

22 And *a*Dā'vid said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of *n*Zēr-ū-ī'ah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in *l*İ's'ra-el? for do not I know that I *am* this day king over *l*İ's'ra-el?

23 Therefore the *q*king said unto *l*Shīm'e-ī, <sup>†.s.</sup>Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

24 ¶ And *u*Mē-phīb'o-shēth the son of *l*Saul came down to meet the *q*king, and had neither

dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came *again* in peace.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to *l*Jē-ru'sā-lēm to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, *u*Mē-phīb'o-shēth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my *v*servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go *to* the king; because thy servant *is* lame.

27 And he hath *w*slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore *what* *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all *of* my father's house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and *h*Zī'bà divide the land.

30 And *u*Mē-phīb'o-shēth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And *a*Bār-zīl'la-ī the *Ġ*il'-e-ād-ite came down from *v*Rō-gē'lim, and went over *l*Jōr'dan with the king, to conduct him over *j*Jōr'dan.

32 Now *a*Bār-zīl'la-ī was a *very* aged man, *even* fourscore years old: and *a, b*he *had* provided the king of sustenance while he lay at *a*Mā-hā-nā'im; for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the *q*king *said* unto

**B.C. 1023?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

26

*v* Servant, wicked and unfaithful, Jer. 2:14.

2 R.V. with

27

*w* Slander, instances of, Prov. 10:18.

31

*x* Barzilai, 2 Sam. 17:27.

y 2 Sam. 17:27.

32

*z* Longevity, instances of, Ps. 91:16.

*a* Citizens, loyal, instances of, Luke 15:15.

*b* Loyalty, instances of, Eccl. 8:2.

*c* Liberality, instances of, 1 Th. 6:18.

*d* Mahanaim, Gen. 32:2.

33

*e* David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

*f* Friendship, instances of, Prov. 22:24.



**B.C. 1023?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Bazillai*, 2 Sam.  
17:27.

*Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

**35**  
*Old Age*, Isa.  
46:4.  
*Music*, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

**36**  
*Jordan*, Gen. 32:  
10.

**37**  
*Contentment, in-  
stances of*, 1 Tim.  
6:6.  
*Grave*, 2 Sam.  
3:32.  
*Jer.* 41:17.

**39**  
*Kiss, of affec-  
tion*, Ruth 1:14.  
*Benedictions, in-  
stances of*, Deut.  
21:5.

**40**  
*Gilgal*, Josh.  
4:19.

**41**  
*Jealousy, in-  
stances of*, Psa.  
78:58.  
*Israel, under the  
kings*, Ex. 4:22.  
*Flattery, in-  
stances of*, vs. 41-43;  
Prov. 6:24.

°Bär-zîl'la-î, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in °Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

34 And °Bär-zîl'la-î said unto the °king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jê-ru'sâ-lêm?

35 I am this day fourscore years °old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the °voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over °Jôr'dan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 °Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the °grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant °Chîm'hâm; °let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the °king answered, °Chîm'hâm shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and °whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over °Jôr'dan. And when the °king was come over, the king °kissed °Bär-zîl'la-î, and °blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the °king went on to °Gil'gâl, and °Chîm'hâm went on with him: and all the people of Jû'dah conducted the king, and also half the people of Îs'-ra-el.

41 ¶ And, behold, °all the men of °Îs'-ra-el came to the °king, and said unto the king, °Why have our brethren the men of

°Jû'dah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, and all °Dä'vid's men with him, over °Jôr'dan?

42 And all the men of °Jû'dah answered the men of °Îs'-ra-el, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye °angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 °And the men of °Îs'-ra-el answered the men of °Jû'dah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in Dä'vid than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Jû'dah were fiercer than the words of the men of Îs'-ra-el.

## CHAPTER 20

*Sheba makes a party in Israel. 3 David's ten concubines are put in ward unto the day of their death. 4 Amasa, made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab. 14 Joab pursues Sheba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saves the city. 23 David's officers.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Bê'li-al, whose name was °Shê'bâ, the son of Bîch'ri, a Bën'ja-mîte: and he blew a °trumpet, and °said, We have no part in °Dä'vid, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jës'se: every man to his tents, O °Îs'-ra-el.

2 So every man of °Îs'-ra-el went up from after °Dä'vid, and followed °Shê'bâ the son of Bîch'ri: but the men of °Jû'dah clave unto their king, from °Jôr'dan even to °Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

3 ¶ And °Dä'vid came to his house at °Jê-ru'sâ-lêm; and the king took the ten women his °concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

**B.C. 1023?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*u* Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

**42**  
*v* Anger, Prov.  
37:8.

**B.C. 1023?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Citizens, wicked  
and treasonable,  
Luke 15:15.

*b* Trumpet, Josh.  
6:4.

*c* Treason, 2 Kin.  
11:14.

*d* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*e* Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.

**2**  
*f* Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

*g* Jordan, Gen. 32:  
10.

*h* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**3**  
*i* Concubinage,  
2 Sam. 21:11.

B.C. 1022?  
See footnote, *Tim.*  
Rev. 10:6.

4

1 *Amasa*, 2 Sam. 17:25.

2 *Muster*, 2 Kln. 25:19.

6

1 *Abishai*, 2 Sam. 3:30.

2 *Absalom*, 2 Sam. 3:3.

7

2 *Cherethites*, 1 Sam. 30:14.

8

1 *Pillar*, Gen. 28:18.

2 *Girdle*, Prov. 31:24.

3 *Sword*, 1 Chr. 21:5.

4 R. V. came to meet

9

7 *Kiss*, Ruth 1:14.

8 *Salutations, by kissing*, Luke 1:44.

9 R. V. Is it well with thee,

10

1 *Confidence, betrayed*, Mic. 7:5.

2 *Treachery*, 2 Kln. 9:23.

3 *Assassination, instances of*, Deut. 27:24.

4 *Homicide, felonious, instances of*, Deut. 5:17.

5 R. V. belly,

4 ¶ Then said the <sup>a</sup>king to <sup>i</sup>Ām'a-sā, <sup>k</sup>Assemble me the men of <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So <sup>i</sup>Ām'a-sā went to <sup>k</sup>assemble the men of Jū'dah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid said to <sup>i</sup>Ā-bīsh'a-ī, Now shall <sup>a</sup>Shē'bā the son of Bich'rī do us more harm than <sup>did</sup> <sup>m</sup>Āb'sa-lōm: take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Jō'āb's men, and the <sup>a</sup>Chēr'e-thites, and the <sup>a</sup>Pēl'e-thites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of <sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to pursue after <sup>a</sup>Shē'bā the son of Bich'rī.

8 When they were at the great <sup>a</sup>stone which is in Gīb'e-on, <sup>i</sup>Ām'a-sā <sup>1</sup>went before them. And Jō'āb's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a <sup>2</sup>girdle with a <sup>a</sup>sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Jō'āb said to <sup>i</sup>Ām'a-sā, <sup>2</sup>Art thou in health, my brother? And Jō'āb took Ām'a-sā by the beard with the right hand to <sup>7</sup>kiss him.

10 But <sup>i</sup>Ām'a-sā took no heed to the sword that was in Jō'āb's hand: <sup>1</sup>so he <sup>v</sup>smote him therewith in the <sup>3</sup>fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Jō'āb and <sup>i</sup>Ā-bīsh'a-ī his brother pursued after Shē'bā the son of Bich'rī.

11 And one of Jō'āb's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Jō'āb, and he that is for <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, let him go after Jō'āb.

12 And <sup>i</sup>Ām'a-sā wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Ām'a-sā out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Jō'āb, to pursue after Shē'bā the son of Bich'rī.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of <sup>i</sup>Ṣ'ra-el unto <sup>a</sup>Ā'bēl, and to Bēth-mā'a-chah, and all the Bē'rites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and <sup>2</sup>besieged him in <sup>a</sup>Ā'bēl of Bēth-mā'a-chah, and they cast up a band against the city, and it stood <sup>4</sup>in the trench: and all the people that were with Jō'āb <sup>2</sup>battered the <sup>a</sup>wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ <sup>b</sup>Then cried a wise <sup>a</sup>woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto <sup>a</sup>Jō'āb, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the <sup>a</sup>woman said, Art thou <sup>a</sup>Jō'āb? And he answered, I am he. Then <sup>a</sup>she said unto him, Hear the words of thy handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she <sup>b</sup>spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, <sup>i</sup>They shall surely ask counsel at Ā'bēl: and so they ended the matter.

19 ¶ I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in <sup>i</sup>Ṣ'ra-el: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in <sup>i</sup>Ṣ'ra-el: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'āb answered and

B.C. 1022?  
See footnote, *Tim.*  
Rev. 10:6.

14

2 *Abel-beth-maacchah*, 2 Kln. 15:29.

15

3 *Siege, instances of*, Deut. 28:53.

4 *Ezek.* 4:2; 21:22.

5 *Walls*, 1 Sam. 20:25.

6 R. V. against the rampart:

16

7 *Diplomacy, instances of*, 2 Kln. 16:7.

8 *Statecraft, women in*, Prov. 28:2.

9 *Women*, Prov. 31:10.

10 *Joab*, 2 Sam. 20:23.

18

11 *Proverbs*, 1 Sam. 24:13.

19

12 *Tact*, Prov. 15:1.

\* PELETHITES. A part, of David's bodyguard, 1 Kln. 1:38; 2 Sam. 8:18; 20:7, 23; 1 Chr. 18:17; of Absalom's escort 2 Sam. 15:18.

B.C. 1022?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

21  
phraim, mount  
Josh. 17:15.  
citizens, wicked  
and treasonable,  
uke 15:15.  
David, 1 Sam.  
8:13.

22  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
9:10.

23  
abinet, David's,  
s. 23-26; Ezra  
1:4.  
armies, Deut.  
1:4.  
Benaiath, 1 Kin.  
1:4.  
herethites,  
Sam. 30:14.  
elethites, 2 Sam.  
10:7.

24  
r, Adoniram,  
Kin. 5:14.  
az, collectors of,  
Jeh. 10:32.  
Sam. 8:16.  
Sam. 8:16.

25  
cribe, 1 Kin.  
1:3.  
adok, 2 Sam.  
9:11.  
biathar, 1 Sam.  
2:20.  
igh Priest, Lev.  
1:10.

26  
minister, 2 Chr.  
1:4.  
V. priest unto

B.C. 1021?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
amine, instan-  
ces of, 2 Kin. 8:1.  
anan, Jamine  
a, Gen. 37:1.  
udgments, Ex.  
16:6.  
David, 1 Sam.  
6:13.  
Prayer, Acts 6:4.  
in, punishment  
of, instances of,  
tom, 5:12.

**JOAB.** Son of David's sister, 1 Chr. 2:16. Commander David's army, 2 Sam. 8:16; 20:23; 1 Chr. 11:6; 18:15; 27:1. Dedicates spoils of his battles, 1 Chr. 26:28. Defeats the Ammonites, 1 Chr. 11:6. Defeats and slays Abner, 2 Sam. 2:32; 3:27; 1 Kin. 2:5. Destroys all the males in Edom, 1 Kin. 11:16; title to Psalms. 60. Defeats the Ammonites, 1 Sam. 10:7-14; 1 Chr. 19:16-15. Captures Rabbah, 2 Sam. 11, 15-25; 12:26-29; 1 Chr. 20:1. Procures the return of Absalom to Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 14:1-16. Barley field of, burned by Absalom, 2 Sam. 14:29-33.

said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount <sup>h</sup>E'phrā-im, <sup>h</sup>Shē'bā the son of Bīch'rī by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the <sup>c, d</sup>woman said unto <sup>e</sup>Jō'āb, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the <sup>b, d</sup>woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Shē'bā the son of Bīch'rī, and cast it out to Jō'āb. And he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent. And <sup>e</sup>Jō'āb returned to <sup>k</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto the king.

23 ¶ Now <sup>i</sup>Jō'āb was over all the <sup>m</sup>host of Iṣ'ra-el: and <sup>n</sup>Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā was over the <sup>o</sup>Chēr'e-thites and over the <sup>p</sup>Pēl'e-thites:

24 And <sup>e</sup>Ā-dō'ram was over the <sup>r</sup>tribute: and <sup>j</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Ā-hi'lud was recorder:

25 And Shē'vā was <sup>u</sup>scribe: and <sup>v</sup>Zā'dōk and <sup>w</sup>Ā-bi'a-thār were the <sup>x</sup>priests:

26 And I'rā also the Jā'ir-ite was <sup>a</sup>a chief ruler about Dā'vid.

## CHAPTER 21

The Gibeonites are avenged by famine, and by the death of seven of Saul's sons. 10. Rizpah's kindness unto the dead. 12. David buries the bones of Saul and Jonathan in the sepulchre of Kish. 15. Four battles against the Philistines, wherein four giants are slain.

**THEN** there was a <sup>a, b, c</sup>famine in the days of <sup>d</sup>Dā'vid three years, year after year; and Dā'vid <sup>e</sup>enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, <sup>i</sup>It is

for <sup>o</sup>Saul, and for <sup>h</sup>his bloody house, because he slew the Gīb'e-on-ites.

2 And the <sup>q</sup>king called the Gīb'e-on-ites, and said unto them; (now the Gīb'e-on-ites were not of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, but of the remnant of the <sup>h</sup>Ām'ōr-ites; and the children of <sup>i</sup>Iṣ'ra-el had <sup>j</sup>sworn unto them: and <sup>o</sup>Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Iṣ'ra-el and Jā'dah.)

3 Wherefore Dā'vid said unto the Gīb'e-on-ites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the <sup>k</sup>atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gīb'e-on-ites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither <sup>l</sup>for us shalt thou kill any man in Iṣ'ra-el. And he said, What ye shall say, <sup>m</sup>that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us <sup>n</sup>that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the <sup>o</sup>coasts of Iṣ'ra-el,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gīb'e-ah of Saul, <sup>p</sup>whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give <sup>q</sup>them.

7 But the <sup>q</sup>king spared <sup>i</sup>Mē-phīb'o-shēth, the son of <sup>m</sup>Jōn'a-than the son of <sup>o</sup>Saul, because of the LORD's <sup>r</sup>oath that <sup>s</sup>was between them, between Dā'vid and Jōn'a-than the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of <sup>o</sup>Riz'pah the daughter of

B.C. 1021?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

g Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.

2  
h Amorites, Gen. 14:13.  
i Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.  
j Covenant, of men  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

3  
k Atonement, Lev.  
17:11.

4  
l R. V. Is it for us  
to put any man to  
death in  
Israel.

5  
2 R. V. borders

7  
l Mephibosheth,  
2 Sam. 9:6.  
m Jonathan, 1 Sam.  
14:1.  
n Oath, Num. 5:19.

8  
o 2 Sam. 3:7.

Pursues and kills Absalom, 2 Sam. 18:1-16. Censures David for lamenting the death of Absalom, 2 Sam. 19:1-8. Replaced by Amasa as commander of David's army, 2 Sam. 17:25; 19:13. Kills Amasa, 2 Sam. 20:8-13; 1 Kin. 2:5. Causes Sheba to be put to death, 2 Sam. 20:16-22. Opposes the numbering of the people, 2 Sam. 24:3; 1 Chr. 21:3. Numbers the people, 2 Sam. 24:4-9; 1 Chr. 21:4, 6; 27:23, 24. Supports Adonijah as successor to David, 1 Kin. 1:7; 2:28. Condemned to death by David, 1 Kin. 2:5, 6. Slain by Benaiath, under Solomon's order, 1 Kin. 2:29-34.



**B.C. 1021?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.  
*p* Michal, 1 Sam.  
18:27.  
*q* 1 Sam. 18:19.  
*3* R. V. bare to

**B.C. 1019?**

**10**  
*r* Parents, affection  
of, exemplified,  
2 Cor. 12:14.

**12**  
*s* Jābesh-gilead,  
Judg. 21:8.  
*t* Or, Beth-shean,  
Josh. 17:11.  
*u* Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.  
*v* 1 Sam. 28:4; 31:  
1-8.

**14**  
*w* Burial, Acts 8:2.  
*x* Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.  
*y* Josh. 18:28.  
*z* Kish, 1 Sam. 9:1.

**\* CONCUBINAGE.** Laws concerning, Ex. 21:7-11; Lev. 19:20-22; Deut. 21:10-14. Concubines might be dismissed, Gen. 21:19-14. Concubines called wives, Gen. 37:2; Judg. 19:3-5. Children of, not heirs, Gen. 21:10. Children of concubines of Jacob had equal status in his benedictions with those of his wives, Gen. 49.

°Ā-ī'ah, whom she bare unto  
°Saul, Ār-mō'ni and 'Mē-phib'-  
o-shēth; and the five sons of  
°Mī'chal the daughter of Saul,  
whom she <sup>3</sup>brought up for  
°Ā'dri-el the son of Bār-zīl'a-ī  
the °Mē-hōl'ath-ite:

9 And he delivered them into  
the hands of the Ġīb'e-on-ites,  
and they hanged them in the  
hill before the LORD: and they  
fell *all* seven together, and were  
put to death in the days of har-  
vest, in the first *days*, in the be-  
ginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And °Rīz'pah the daugh-  
ter of °Ā-ī'ah took sackcloth,  
and spread it for her upon the  
rock, from the beginning of har-  
vest until water dropped upon  
them out of heaven, and suffered  
neither the birds of the air to  
rest on them by day, nor the  
beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told °Dā'vid  
what Rīz'pah the daughter of  
Ā-ī'ah, the \*concubine of Saul,  
had done.

12 And °Dā'vid went and took  
the bones of °Saul and the bones  
of °Jōn'a-than his son from the  
men of °Jā'besĥ-ġīl'e-ād, which  
had stolen them from the street  
of 'Bēth'-shān, where the °Phī-  
lis'tīneš had hanged them, when  
the Phī-lis'tīneš had slain Saul  
in °Ġīl-bō'ā:

13 And he brought up from  
thence the bones of °Saul and  
the bones of °Jōn'a-than his son;  
and they gathered the bones of  
them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and  
Jōn'a-than his son °buried they  
in the country of °Bēn'ja-mīn in  
°Zē'lah, in the sepulchre of  
°Kīsh his father: and they per-  
formed all that the king com-

manded. And after that God  
was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover the °Phī-lis'-  
tīneš had yet <sup>2</sup>war āgain with  
İš'ra-el; and °Dā'vid went down,  
and his servants with him, and  
fought against the Phī-lis'tīneš;  
and Dā'vid waxed faint.

16 And İsh'bī-bē'nōb, which  
*was* of the sons of the giant, the  
weight of whose spear *weighed*  
three hundred *shekels* of brass in  
weight, he being girded with a  
new *sword*, thought to have  
slain Dā'vid.

17 But °Ā-bīsh'a-ī the son of  
Zēr-ū-ī'ah succoured him, and  
smote the °Phī-lis'tīne, and  
killed him. °Then the 'men of  
Dā'vid sware unto him, saying,  
Thou shalt go no more out with  
us to battle, that thou quench  
not the light of İš'ra-el.

18 And it came to pass after  
this, that there was again a battle  
with the °Phī-lis'tīneš at °Gōb:  
then °Sīb'be-chāi the Hū'shath-  
ite slew °Sāph, which *was* of the  
sons of the giant.

19 And there was again a bat-  
tle in °Gōb with the °Phī-lis'-  
tīneš, where 'Ēl-hā'nan the son  
of Jā-ār'e-ōr'e-ġīm, a Bēth'-  
lē-hēm-ite, slew <sup>4</sup>the brother of  
°Gō-lī'ath the Ġīt'tite, the staff  
of whose 'spear *was* like a  
<sup>5</sup>weaver's <sup>6</sup>beam.

20 And there was yet a battle in  
°Gāth, where was a man of *great*  
stature, that had on every hand  
six fingers, and on every foot six  
<sup>7</sup>toes, four and twenty in num-  
ber; and he also was born to the  
giant.

21 And when °he defied İš'-  
ra-el, °Jōn'a-than the son of  
°Shīm'e-ah the brother of Dā'vid  
slew him.

**B.C. 1018?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**  
*a* Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.  
*b* War, Judg. 3:2.  
*c* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

**17**  
*d* Abishai, 2 Sam.  
3:30.  
*e* Loyalty, instan-  
ces of, Eccl. 8:2.  
*f* Citizens, loyal,  
instances of,  
Luke 15:15.

**18**  
*g* Or, Gezer, Josh.  
10:33.  
*h* 1 Chr. 11:29; 20:  
4; 27:11.  
*i* Or, Sippai,  
1 Chr. 20:4.

**19**  
*j* 1 Chr. 20:5.  
*k* Goliath, 1 Sam.  
17:4.  
*l* Spear, 2 Kin.  
11:10.  
*m* Weaving, Isa.  
38:12.  
*n* 1 Sam. 17:7.  
*4* R. V. omits the  
brother of

**20**  
*o* Gath, Josh. 11:  
22.  
*p* Toe, Lev. 14:14.

**21**  
*q* Champtonship,  
1 Sam. 17:25.  
*r* 1 Chr. 20:7.  
*s* Or, Shammah,  
1 Sam. 16:9.

*Practiced, by Abraham, Gen. 16:3; 25:6; 1 Chr. 1:32; by Nahor, Gen. 22:23, 24; by Jacob, Gen. 30:4; by Eliphaz, Gen. 36:12; by Gideon, Judg. 8:31; by Caleb, 1 Chr. 2:46-48; by Manasseh, 1 Chr. 7:14; by Saul, 2 Sam. 3:7; by David, 2 Sam. 5:13; 15:16; by Solomon, 1 Kin. 11:3; by Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 11:21; by Abijah, 2 Chr. 13:21; by Beishazzar, Dan. 5:2.*

**B.C. 1018?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**David**, 1 Sam.  
6:13.

**Praise**, vs. 1-31;  
Psa. 150:1.

**Poetry**, epic, vs.  
-51; Acts 17:28.

**War Songs**, vs.  
-51; Judg. 5:1.

**God**, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

**Victories**, Deut.  
28:7.

**Faith**, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.

**Rock**, figurative,  
Psa. 78:15.

**Fortification**,  
figurative, Ezek.  
7:17.

**Shield**, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 14:27.

**Horn**, figurative,  
1 Kin. 1:39.

**Salvation**, Acts  
16:17.

**Tower**, figura-  
tive, 2 Chr. 26:9.

**R. V.** ungodll-  
ness made

**Hell**, Mark 9:43.

**R. V.** cords of  
Sheol were round  
about me:

**R. V.** came upon  
me.

**Adversity**, prayer  
n, Psa. 10:6.

**Prayer**, in adver-  
sity, Acts 6:4.

**Anger of God**,  
1 Kin. 13:3.

**R. V.** Gathering  
of waters,

**Adversity**, prayer  
n, Psa. 10:6.

**Prayer**, in adver-  
sity, Acts 6:4.

**Anger of God**,  
1 Kin. 13:3.

**R. V.** Gathering  
of waters,

**Adversity**, prayer  
n, Psa. 10:6.

**Prayer**, in adver-  
sity, Acts 6:4.

**Anger of God**,  
1 Kin. 13:3.

**R. V.** Gathering  
of waters,

**Adversity**, prayer  
n, Psa. 10:6.

**Prayer**, in adver-  
sity, Acts 6:4.

**Anger of God**,  
1 Kin. 13:3.

**R. V.** Gathering  
of waters,

**Adversity**, prayer  
n, Psa. 10:6.

**Prayer**, in adver-  
sity, Acts 6:4.

**Anger of God**,  
1 Kin. 13:3.

**R. V.** Gathering  
of waters,

**Adversity**, prayer  
n, Psa. 10:6.

**Prayer**, in adver-  
sity, Acts 6:4.

**Anger of God**,  
1 Kin. 13:3.

**R. V.** Gathering  
of waters,

22 These four were born to the giant in <sup>o</sup>Gāth, and fell by the hand of Dā'vid, and by the hand of his servants.

## CHAPTER 22

*David's psalm of thanksgiving to God for his deliverance, and manifold blessings.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid <sup>b</sup>spake unto the LORD the words of this <sup>c,d</sup>song in the day that the LORD had <sup>e,f</sup>delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Sāul:

2 And he said, <sup>c,o</sup>The <sup>e</sup>LORD is my <sup>h</sup>rock, and my <sup>i</sup>fortress, and my deliverer;

3 The God of my <sup>h</sup>rock; <sup>o</sup>in him will I trust: *he is* my <sup>i</sup>shield, and the <sup>k</sup>horn of my <sup>l</sup>salvation, my high <sup>m</sup>tower, and my refuge, my <sup>e</sup>saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be <sup>b</sup>praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of <sup>l</sup>ungodly men made me afraid;

6 The <sup>2</sup>sorrows of <sup>n</sup>hell compassed me about; the snares of death <sup>3</sup>prevented me;

7 In my <sup>d</sup>distress I <sup>2</sup>called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was <sup>e</sup>wroth.

9 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, <sup>d</sup>dark

waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the <sup>7</sup>sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the <sup>8</sup>LORD, at the blast of the <sup>i</sup>breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me; he drew me out of many <sup>u</sup>waters;

18 <sup>u</sup>He <sup>w</sup>delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They <sup>5</sup>prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he <sup>w</sup>delivered me, because <sup>2</sup>he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I <sup>u</sup>have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgments *were* before me: and *as for* his statutes, I <sup>u</sup>did not depart from them.

24 <sup>u</sup>I was also upright before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness in his eye sight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself <sup>2</sup>merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

**B.C. 1018?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**Red Sea**, Ex. 10:19.

**God**, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**Breath**, of God,  
Gen. 7:15.

**Water**, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 17:10.

**War**, God tn,  
Judg. 3:2.

**God**, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**R. V.** came upon  
me

**Grace of God**,  
Rom. 4:16.

**Faithfulness**, in-  
stances of, Luke  
16:10.

**God**, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

B.C. 1018?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

27

a Wicked, punishment of, Psa.  
73:3.

6 R. V. perverse

7 R. V. froward.

28

b Afflictions, consolation in, Psa.  
34:19.c God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

29

d God, guide, Gen.  
2:2.

30

8 R. V. run upon

9 R. V. do I leap

31

e Footh, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

10 R. V. shield  
unto

32

f Rock, figurative,  
Psa. 78:15.

33

11 R. V. strong  
fortress: And he  
perfect in his way.

35

12 R. V. mine arms  
do bend a bow of  
brass.

36

g Shield, figurative, 1 Kin. 14:  
27.h Salvation, Acts  
16:17.i Gentleness, of  
God, 2 Cor. 10:1.

41

13 R. V. made  
mine enemies  
turn their backs  
unto me,

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the <sup>a</sup>froward thou wilt shew thyself <sup>7</sup>unsavoury.

28 And the <sup>b</sup>afflicted people thou wilt <sup>c</sup>save: but thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.

29 For <sup>d</sup>thou art my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I <sup>8</sup>have run through a troop: by my God <sup>9</sup>have I leaped over a wall.

31 <sup>e</sup>As for God, his way is perfect; the word of the LORD is tried: he is a <sup>10</sup>buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who is God, save the LORD? and who is a <sup>7</sup>rock, save our God?

33 God is my <sup>11</sup>strength and power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to war; so that <sup>12</sup>a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the <sup>g</sup>shield of thy <sup>h</sup>salvation: and thy <sup>i</sup>gentleness hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; so that my feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against me hast thou subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also <sup>13</sup>given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They <sup>7</sup>looked, but there was none to save; even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be head of the <sup>14</sup>heathen: a people which I knew not shall serve me.

45 <sup>k</sup>Strangers shall submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 <sup>k</sup>Strangers shall fade away, and <sup>15</sup>they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 <sup>7</sup>The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of the <sup>7</sup>rock of my <sup>h</sup>salvation.

48 It is God that <sup>m</sup>avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that <sup>m</sup>bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give <sup>n</sup>thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the <sup>14</sup>heathen, and I will sing <sup>7</sup>praises unto thy name.

51 <sup>16</sup>He is the tower of <sup>h</sup>salvation for his king: and sheweth <sup>17</sup>mercy to his anointed, unto Dā'vid, and to his seed for evermore.

## CHAPTER 23

David, in his last words, professes his faith in God's promises: 6 and describes the condition of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of David's mighty men.

NOW these be the last words of <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid. Dā'vid the son of Jēs'se said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jā'cob,

B.C. 1018?

See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

42

j Wicked, prayer of, Psa. 73:3.

44

14 R. V. nations:

45

k Foreigners,  
Deut. 23:20.

46

15 R. V. shall  
come trembling  
out

47

l Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

48

m God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

50

n Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3

51

16 R. V. Great deliverance giveth  
he to his king:  
17 R. V. loving-kindness

1

a David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.



**B.C. 1018?**  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
Inspiration, Job  
2:8.

**3**  
ock, figurative,  
sa. 78:15.

ulers, character  
and qualifica-  
ons of, Ex. 18:

ear of God,  
cts 9:31.

. V. One that  
lieth over men  
threously, That  
lieth

**5**  
ith, exempli-

ad, Mark 11:22.  
ovenant, of God  
th men, Deut.

.1.  
od, faithfulness  
Gen. 2:2.

**6**  
vil Company,  
rils of, Prov.  
:20.

. V. the un-  
dly

**7**  
on, figurative,  
ov. 27:17.

icked, punish-  
ent of, Psa.  
:3.

. V. armed

**8**  
rmies, rewards  
meritorious  
nduct in, roll of  
mor, vs. 8-39;  
eut. 11:4.

r, Jashobeam,  
Chr. 27:2.

. V. omits he  
t up his spear

**9**  
Chr. 11:12.  
hilistines, Gen.  
:14.

. V. Doda! the  
n of an Aho-  
te,

**10**  
ourage, instan-  
s of, Deut.  
:7.

ar, God in,  
udg. 3:2.

and the sweet psalmist of Iṣ'-  
ra-el, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD  
spake by me, and his word *was*  
in my tongue.

3 The God of Iṣ'-ra-el said, the  
Rock of Iṣ'-ra-el spake to me,  
<sup>1, a</sup> He that ruleth over men *must*  
*be* just, ruling in the <sup>e</sup>fear of  
God.

4 And *he shall be* as the light  
of the morning, *when* the sun  
riseth, *even* a morning with-  
out clouds; *as* the tender grass  
*springing* out of the earth by  
clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house *be* not so  
with God; yet <sup>7</sup>he hath made  
with me an everlasting <sup>o</sup>cove-  
nant, ordered in all *things*, and  
<sup>h</sup>sure: *for this is* all my salvation,  
and all *my* desire, although he  
make *it* not to grow.

6 But <sup>2, 4</sup>the sons of Bē'l'al  
*shall be* all of them as thorns  
thrust away, because they can-  
not be taken with hands:

7 But the man *that* shall touch  
them must be <sup>3</sup>fenced with <sup>i</sup>iron  
and the staff of a spear; and  
<sup>4</sup>they shall be utterly burned  
with fire in the *same* place.

8 ¶ <sup>7</sup>These *be* the names of the  
mighty men whom Dā'vid had:  
The <sup>m</sup>Tāch'mo-nite that sat in  
the seat, chief among the cap-  
tains; the same *was* Ād'Y-nō  
the Ēz'nite: <sup>4</sup>he *lift up* his spear  
against eight hundred, whom he  
slew at one time.

9 And after him *was* <sup>n</sup>Ē-le-ā'-  
zar the son of <sup>5</sup>Dō'dō the Ā-hō'-  
hite, *one* of the three mighty men  
with <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, when they defied  
the <sup>o</sup>Phī-lis'tineṣ *that* were there  
gathered together to battle, and  
the men of Iṣ'-ra-el were gone  
away:

10 <sup>2</sup>He arose, and smote the  
Phī-lis'tineṣ until his hand was  
weary, and his hand clave un-  
to the sword: and the <sup>2</sup>LORD

'wrought a great victory that  
day; and the people returned  
after him only to spoil.

11 And after him *was* Shām'-  
mah the son of Āg'e-ē the Hā'ra-  
rite. And the <sup>o</sup>Phī-lis'tineṣ were  
gathered together into a troop,  
where was a piece of ground full  
of lentiles: and the people fled  
from the Phī-lis'tineṣ.

12 But he stood in the midst of  
the <sup>o</sup>ground, and defended it,  
and slew the <sup>o</sup>Phī-lis'tineṣ: and  
the <sup>2</sup>LORD 'wrought a great  
victory.

13 And three of the thirty chief  
went down, and came to <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid  
in the harvest time unto the <sup>s</sup>cave  
of <sup>4</sup>Ā-dū'lām: and the troop of  
the <sup>o</sup>Phī-lis'tineṣ pitched in the  
valley of <sup>2</sup>Rēph'a-im.

14 And Dā'vid *was* then in an  
hold, and the <sup>g</sup>garrison of the  
<sup>o</sup>Phī-lis'tineṣ *was* then in <sup>w</sup>Bēth'-  
lē-hēm.

15 And Dā'vid longed, and  
said, Oh that one would give me  
drink of the water of the well of  
<sup>w</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm, which *is* by the  
gate!

16 <sup>2</sup>And the three mighty men  
<sup>2</sup>brake through the host of the  
Phī-lis'tineṣ, and drew water out  
of the well of <sup>w</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm,  
that *was* by the gate, and took  
*it*, and brought *it* to <sup>2</sup>Dā'vid:  
nevertheless he would not drink  
thereof, but <sup>2</sup>poured it out unto  
the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from  
me, O LORD, that I should do  
this: <sup>7</sup>is *not this* the blood of the  
men that went in jeopardy of  
their lives? therefore he would  
not drink it. These things did  
these three mighty men.

18 And <sup>a</sup>Ā-bīsh'a-ī, the brother  
of <sup>b</sup>Jō'āb, the son of Zēr-u-ī'ah,  
was chief among three. And <sup>he</sup>  
lifted up his spear against three  
hundred, and slew *them*, and had  
the name among three.

**B.C. 1018?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7** God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**12**  
6 R. V. plot,

**13**  
<sup>s</sup> Cave, Judg. 6:2.  
<sup>t</sup> Adullam, 1 Sam.  
22:1.  
<sup>u</sup> Rephaim, 1 Chr.  
11:15.

**14**  
<sup>v</sup> Garrison, 1 Sam.  
13:3.  
<sup>w</sup> Beth-lehem, Gen.  
48:7.

**16**  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Chr. 11:18.  
<sup>y</sup> David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
<sup>z</sup> Consolation, in-  
stances of, Lev.  
7:37.

**17**  
<sup>7</sup> R. V. shall I  
drink the

**18**  
<sup>a</sup> Abishai, 2 Sam.  
3:30.  
<sup>b</sup> Joab, 2 Sam. 20:  
23.  
<sup>c</sup> Courage, instan-  
ces of, Deut.  
31:7.

## B.C. 1018?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 20

d *Benaiah*, 1 Kin.  
4:4.  
e *Josh*, 15:21;  
1 Chr. 11:22.  
f *Lion*, Mic. 5:8.  
g *Snow*, in *Palestine*, Jer. 18:14.  
h *R. V.*, the two  
sons of *Ariel* of  
Moab:

## 21

h *Egyptians*, Gen.  
50:3.  
i *Spear*, 2 Kin. 11:  
10.

## 23

j *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

## 24

k *Asahel*, 2 Sam.  
2:18.  
l 1 Chr. 11:26.

## 25

m *Or*, *Shammoth*,  
1 Chr. 11:27.

## 26

n 1 Chr. 11:27; 27:  
10.  
o 1 Chr. 11:28.  
p 1 Chr. 27:9.

## 27

q 1 Chr. 11:28; 27:  
12.

## 28

r 1 Chr. 11:30; 27:  
13.

## 29

s *Or*, *Heled*, 1 Chr.  
11:30; *or*, *Heldai*,  
1 Chr. 27:15.  
t 1 Chr. 11:30.  
u *Or*, *Ithai*, 1 Chr.  
11:31.  
v 1 Chr. 11:31.  
w *Benjamin*, *tribe*  
of, Num. 1:37.

## 30

x *Benaiah*, 1 Chr.  
27:14.  
y *Or*, *Hurai*, 1 Chr.  
11:32.  
z *Brook*, Deut. 8:7.

## 31

a *Gaash*, Josh. 24:  
30.  
b *Or*, *Abiel*, 1 Chr.  
11:32.  
c 1 Chr. 11:33.

19 Was he not most honourable  
of three? therefore he was their  
captain: howbeit he attained not  
unto the *first* three.

20 And <sup>a</sup>Bē-nā'iah the son of  
Jē-hoi'a-dā, the son of a valiant  
man, of <sup>e</sup>Kāb'ze-el, who had  
done many acts, he slew <sup>s</sup>two  
lionlike men of Mō'ab: he went  
down also and slew <sup>t</sup>a lion in the  
midst of a pit in time of <sup>q</sup>snow:

21 And he slew an <sup>h</sup>Ē-gŷp'tian,  
a goodly man: and the Ē-gŷp'-  
tian had a <sup>i</sup>spear in his hand;  
but he went down to him with a  
staff, and plucked the spear out  
of the Ē-gŷp'tian's hand, and  
slew him with his own spear.

22 These *things* did <sup>a</sup>Bē-nā'iah  
the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā, and had  
the name among three mighty  
men.

23 He was more honourable  
than the thirty, but he attained  
not to the *first* three. And <sup>i</sup>Dā'-  
vid set him over his guard.

24 <sup>k</sup>Ā'sa-hēl, the brother of  
<sup>b</sup>Jō'āb, *was* one of the thirty;  
<sup>l</sup>Ēl-hā'nān the son of <sup>i</sup>Dō'dō  
of Bēth'-lē-hēm,

25 <sup>m</sup>Shām'mah the Hā'rod-ite,  
<sup>l</sup>Ēl'i-kā the Hā'rod-ite,

26 <sup>n</sup>Hē'lez the Pāl'tite, <sup>o</sup>Ī'rā the  
son of <sup>p</sup>Īk'kēsh the Tē-kō'ite,

27 <sup>q</sup>Ā-bi-ē'zēr the Ān'e-thōth-  
ite, Mē-būn'nāi the Hū'shath-ite,

28 Zāl'mōn the Ā-hō'hite, <sup>r</sup>Mā-  
hār'a-i the Nē-tōph'a-thite,

29 <sup>s</sup>Hē'lēb the son of <sup>t</sup>Bā'a-nah,  
a Nē-tōph'a-thite, <sup>u</sup>Īt'ta-i the  
son of <sup>v</sup>Rī'bāi out of Gīb'e-ah of  
the children of <sup>w</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn,

30 <sup>x</sup>Bē-nā'iah the Pīr'a-thon-  
ite, <sup>y</sup>Hīd'da-i of the <sup>z</sup>brooks of  
<sup>a</sup>Gā'āsh,

31 <sup>b</sup>Ā'bī-āl'bōn the Ār' bath-ite,  
<sup>c</sup>Āz'ma-vēth the Bār-hū'mite,

32 <sup>e</sup>Ē-lī'ah-bā the Shā-āl'bo-  
nīte, of the sons of Jā'shen, Jōn'-  
a-than,

33 Shām'mah the Hā'ra-rīte,  
<sup>a</sup>Ā-hi'am the son of <sup>e</sup>Shā'rār the  
Hā'ra-rīte,

34 Ē-līph'e-lēt the son of  
<sup>i</sup>Ā-hās'ba-i, the son of the Mā-  
āch'a-thite, <sup>o</sup>Ē-lī'am the son of  
Ā-hīth'o-phēl the Gī'lo-nīte,

35 <sup>h</sup>Hēz'ra-i the Cār'mel-ite,  
<sup>i</sup>Pā'a-rāi the Ār'bīte,

36 <sup>j</sup>Ī'gāl the son of Nā'than of  
Zō'bah, Bā'nī the Gād'ite,

37 <sup>k</sup>Zē'lek the Ām'mon-ite  
<sup>k</sup>Nā'ha-rī the Bē-ē'roth-ite, ar-  
mourbearer to Jō'āb the son of  
Zēr-u-ī'ah,

38 <sup>l</sup>Ī'rā an Īth'rīte, <sup>i</sup>Gā'rēb an  
Īth'rīte,

39 <sup>m</sup>U-rī'ah the Hīt'tite: thirty  
and seven in all.

## CHAPTER 24

*David's sin in numbering the people. 10*  
*His confession thereof. 11 Of three*  
*judgments offered, he chooses the three*  
*days' pestilence. 16 The destroying*  
*angel is stayed and Jerusalem spared.*  
*18 David erects an altar and offers a sac-*  
*rifice unto the Lord.*

AND again the <sup>a</sup>anger of  
the LORD was kindled  
against <sup>b</sup>Īs'ra-el, and he moved  
<sup>c</sup>Dā'vid against them <sup>i</sup>to say,  
<sup>a</sup>Go, <sup>e, i</sup>number <sup>i</sup>Īs'ra-el and  
Jū'dah.

2 For the king said to <sup>j</sup>Jō'āb  
the captain of the <sup>i</sup>host, which  
*was* with him, Go now through  
all the tribes of <sup>i</sup>Īs'ra-el, from  
<sup>h</sup>Dān even to <sup>i</sup>Bē'er-she'bā, and  
<sup>k</sup>number ye the people, that I  
may know the number of the  
people.

3 And <sup>j</sup>Jō'āb <sup>i</sup>said unto the  
king, Now the LORD thy God  
add unto the people, how many  
soever they be, an hundredfold,  
and that the eyes of my lord the  
king may see *it*: but why doth  
my lord the king delight in this  
thing?

4 Notwithstanding the king's  
<sup>k</sup>word prevailed against <sup>j</sup>Jō'āb,  
and against the captains of the

## B.C. 1018?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 33

d 1 Chr. 11:35.  
e *Or*, *Sacar*, 1 Ch.  
11:35.

## 34

f *Or*, *Ur*, 1 Chr.  
11:35.  
g *Or*, *Ahijah*,  
1 Chr. 11:36.

## 35

h *Or*, *Hezo*, 1 Chr.  
11:37.  
i *Or*, *Naarai*,  
1 Chr. 11:37.

## 36

j *Or*, *Joel*, 1 Chr.  
11:38.

## 37

k 1 Chr. 11:39.

## 38

l 1 Chr. 11:40.

## 39

m *Uriah*, 2 Sam.  
11:3.

## B.C. 1017?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

a *Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
b *Israel, under the*  
*kings*, Ex. 4:22.  
c *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
d 1 Chr. 21.  
e *Muster*, 2 Kin.  
25:19.  
f *Armies, enumer-*  
*ation of*, Deut.  
11:4.  
i *R. V.* saying,

## 2

g *Joab*, 2 Sam. 20:  
23.  
h *Dan*, Judg. 18:  
29.  
i *Beer-sheba*, Judg.  
20:1.

## 3

j *Reproof, faithfulness*  
*in*, Prov. 17:  
10.

## 4

k *Self-will*, Gen.  
49:6.

\* **CENSUS.** *Numbering of Israel*, by *Moses*, Ex. 38:26;  
Num. 1: 3:14-43; 26; by *David*, 2 Sam. 24:1-9; 1 Chr. 21:1-  
8; 27:24.

*A poll tax to be levied at each*, Ex. 30:12-16; 38:26.  
*Of the Roman Empire*, by *Cæsar*, when *Quintinus* was gov-  
ernor of *Syria*, Luke 2:1-3 [R. V.].

C. 1017?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

5  
dan, Gen. 32:

V. is in the  
middle of the  
city of

6  
don, Ezek. 28:

7  
re, fortified,  
sh. 19:29.  
rites, Gen. 10:

8  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
10.

9  
dah, tribe of,  
im. 10:14.

10  
inscience,  
lity, instances  
Acts 23:1.  
penance,  
ark 1:4.  
a, confession  
Rom. 5:12.

11  
ophets, called  
rs, Isa. 3:2.

12  
ntinencies, in  
ine govern-  
nt of man,  
Kin. 3:14.  
gments, Ex.  
3.

**GAD** (fortune). A prophet, 2 Sam. 24:11. Bids David build an altar, 1 Sam. 22:5. Bears the divine message to bid offering choice between three evils, for his presumption numbering Israel, 2 Sam. 24:11-14; 1 Chr. 21:9-13. Bids bid build an altar on threshing floor of Ornan, 2 Sam. 24:19; 1 Chr. 21:18, 19. Assists David in arranging taber-

host. And Jō'āb and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to \*number the people of Iṣ'ra-el.

5 And they passed over 'Jōr'dan, and pitched in Ār'ō-ēr, on the right side of the city that <sup>2</sup>lieth in the midst of the river of Gād, and toward Jā'zēr:

6 Then they came to Gīl'e-ād, and to the land of Tāh'tim-hōd'-shī; and they came to Dān-jā'an, and about to <sup>m</sup>Zī'dōn,

7 And came to the strong hold of <sup>n</sup>Tyre, and to all the cities of the <sup>o</sup>Hivites, and of the Cā'nāan-ites: and they went out to the south of Jū'dah, even to 'Bē'er-shē'bā.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to <sup>p</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm in the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And 'Jō'āb gave up the \*sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Iṣ'ra-el 'eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of 'Jū'dah were 'five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And 'Dā'vid's 'heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And Dā'vid said unto the LORD, <sup>3</sup>,'I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when 'Dā'vid was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet †Gād, Dā'vid's <sup>u</sup>seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD, 'I offer thee <sup>w</sup>three things; †choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So †Gād came to 'Dā'vid, and told him, and said unto him, <sup>10</sup>Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy <sup>z</sup>land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' <sup>y</sup>pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And Dā'vid said unto †Gād. I am in a great strait: <sup>a</sup>,<sup>e</sup>let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; <sup>b</sup>for his 'mercies are great: and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD <sup>d</sup>,<sup>e</sup>sent a 'pestilence upon 'Iṣ'ra-el from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from <sup>h</sup>Dān even to 'Bē'er-shē'bā seventy thousand men.

16 And when the 'angel stretched out his hand upon <sup>k</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm to destroy it, the 'LORD <sup>m</sup>,<sup>n</sup>repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the <sup>o</sup>threshingplace of <sup>p</sup>Ā-rau'nah the Jēb'u-site.

17 And 'Dā'vid 'spake unto the LORD when he saw the 'angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, 'I have sinned, and I have done <sup>3</sup>wickedly: 'but these sheep what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And †Gād came that day to 'Dā'vid, and said unto him, Go up, rear an 'altar unto the LORD in the <sup>o</sup>threshingfloor of <sup>p</sup>Ā-rau'nah the Jēb'u-site.

19 And 'Dā'vid, according to

B.C. 1017?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
z Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.  
y Plague, Ex. 11:1.

14  
z Adversity, resignation in, exemplified, Psa. 10:6.

a Resignation, exemplified, Job 5:17.  
b Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.  
c God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

15  
d God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
e Sin, punishment of, Rom. 5:12.  
f Plague, Ex. 11:1.  
g Nation, involved in sins of rulers, Isa. 2:4.

h Dan, Judg. 18:29.  
i Beer-sheba, Judg. 20:1.

16  
j Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.  
k Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

B.C. 1018?  
l God, mercy of, 2:2.  
m Repentance, attributed to God, Mark 1:4.  
n Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.  
o Threshing, 1 Chr. 21:20.  
p Or, Ornan, 1 Chr. 21:15-25.

17  
q David, 1 Sam. 16:13.  
r Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.  
s Self-condemnation, Job 9:20.  
t Intercession, exemplified, Jer. 27:18.

3 R. V. perversely:

18  
u Altar, Gen. 8:20.

nacle service, 2 Chr. 29:25. Is one of the court historians during the reign of David, 1 Chr. 29:29.

† CHOICE. Between life and death, Deut. 30:19, 20. Between God and false gods, Josh. 24:15-18. Between judgments, by David, 2 Sam. 24:12-14; 1 Chr. 21:11-13. Between God and Baal, 1 Kin. 18:21, 39, 40. Of Moses, Heb. 11:24, 25.



**B.C. 1018?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**20**  
*v* *Sabatations*,  
Luke 1:44.

**22**  
*v* *Liberality, in-*  
*stances of*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.  
*z* *Unselfishness*,  
*instances of*,  
1 Cor. 10:24.  
*y* *Offerings, burnt*,  
Lev. 6:17.  
4 R. V. offering,

the saying of Gād, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And <sup>2</sup>Ā-rau'nah looked, and saw the <sup>2</sup>king and his servants coming on toward him: and Ā-rau'nah went out, and <sup>2</sup>bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And <sup>2</sup>Ā-rau'nah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And <sup>2</sup>Dā'vid said, To buy the <sup>2</sup>threshing-floor of thee, to build an <sup>2</sup>altar unto the LORD, 'that the <sup>2</sup>plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And <sup>2</sup>Ā-rau'nah said unto Dā'vid, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>z</sup>Let my lord the king take and offer up what *seemeth* good unto him: behold, *here* be oxen for <sup>2</sup>burnt <sup>2</sup>sacrifice, and <sup>2</sup>threshing instruments and

<sup>2</sup>other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these *things* did <sup>2</sup>Ā-rau'nah, as a king, give unto the king. And Ā-rau'nah said unto the king, <sup>2</sup>The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Ā-rau'nah, Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>neither will I offer <sup>2</sup>burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So Dā'vid bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty <sup>a</sup>shekels of silver.

25 And Dā'vid built there an <sup>2</sup>altar unto the LORD, and offered <sup>2</sup>burnt offerings and <sup>2</sup>peace offerings. So the LORD was intreated for the land, and the <sup>2</sup>plague was stayed from Iš'ra-el.

**B.C. 1018?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5 R. V. the furniture  
**23**  
*z* *Benedictions, in-*  
*stances of*, Deut.  
21:5.

**24**  
*a* *Self-denial*,  
Mark 8:34.  
*b* *Zeal*, 2 Cor. 7:1  
*c* *Offerings, burnt*,  
Lev. 6:17.  
*d* *Shekel*, Ex. 30:  
13.

**25**  
*e* *Altar*, Gen. 8:2  
*f* *Offerings, peace*,  
Lev. 6:17.  
*g* *Plague*, Ex. 11:

## THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*b* *Old Age*, Isa.  
46:4.

**2**  
*c* *Virgin*, Isa. 62:5.  
*d* *King*, 2 Kin.  
3:10.

**3**  
1 Kin. 2:13-25.

### CHAPTER 1

*Abishag cherishes David in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah aspires to the kingdom. 11 Nathan and Bath-sheba induce the king to secure the succession to Solomon. 32 Solomon anointed king. 41 At the tidings thereof, Adonijah flees to the horns of the altar. 51 He is spared by Solomon.*

**N**OW king <sup>2</sup>Dā'vid was <sup>2</sup>old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young <sup>2</sup>virgin: and let her stand before the <sup>2</sup>king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Iš'ra-el, and found <sup>2</sup>Āb'ŷ-shāg a <sup>2</sup>Shu'nam-mīte, and brought her to the king.

4 And the <sup>2</sup>damsel *was* very <sup>2</sup>fair, and cherished the <sup>2</sup>king, and ministered to him: but the king <sup>2</sup>knew her not.

5 ¶ Then <sup>†</sup>, <sup>a</sup>Ād-o-ni'jah the son of <sup>2</sup>Hāg'gith <sup>2</sup>exalted himself, saying, <sup>2</sup>I will be <sup>2</sup>king: and he prepared him <sup>2</sup>chariots and <sup>m</sup>horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father <sup>n</sup>had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also *was* a very goodly man; and *his* mother bare him after <sup>2</sup>Āb'sa-lōm.

7 And he <sup>2</sup>conferred with <sup>2</sup>Jō'-āb the son of <sup>2</sup>Zēr-ū-i'ah, and with <sup>2</sup>Ā-bi'a-thār the priest: and they following <sup>†</sup>Ād-o-ni'jah helped *him*.

8 But <sup>2</sup>Zā'dōk the priest, and

3 Abiathar, 1 Sam. 22:20. 8 <sup>†</sup> Zadok, 2 Sam. 19:11.

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**  
*f* *Beauty, instance*  
*of*, Prov. 6:25.  
*g* *Continence*,  
Matt. 19:12.

**5**  
*h* *Children, wicked*  
*instances of*,  
Mark 10:14.  
*i* 1 Chr. 3:2.  
*j* *Ambition, in-*  
*stances of*, Hab.  
2:5.

*k* *Usurpation*, v.  
11; 2 Sam. 15:1.  
*l* *Chariots, Josh.*  
11:4.  
*m* *Cavalry*, 1 Sam.  
13:5.

**6**  
*n* *Parents, indul-*  
*gent*, 2 Cor. 12:  
14.  
*o* *Absalom*, 2 Sam.  
3:2.

**7**  
*p* *Counsel*, Prov.  
12:16.  
*q* *Job*, 2 Sam. 20:  
23.  
*r* *Zeruah*, 1 Chr.  
2:16.

\* **SHUNAMMITE**, a person from Shunem. *Abishag*, the damsel who nourished David, 1 Kin. 1:3; desired by Adonijah as wife, 1 Kin. 2:13-25. A woman who gave hospitality to Elisha, and whose son he raised to life, 2 Kin. 4:8-37.

† **ADONIJAH**. Son of David and Hagith, 2 Sam. 3:4; 1 Kin. 1:5, 6, 1 Chr. 3:2. Plots to succeed his father as king, is crowned by Abiathar the priest, and proclaimed king; in downfall, 1 Kin. 1. Executed by Solomon, 1 Kin. 2:13-25.

**1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Abiathar*, 1 Kin.  
1.  
*Abiathar*, 2 Kin.  
2.  
*Abiathar*, 2 Sam.  
2.  
*Abiathar*, 1 Kin.  
26.  
**9**  
*Abiathar*, Gen. 28:  
1.  
*Abiathar*, Josh.  
7.  
*Abiathar*, Mark 12:  
2.  
*Abiathar*, tribe of,  
1 Sam. 10:14.  
V. fatlings

**10**  
*Abiathar*, 2 Sam.  
2.  
*Abiathar*, 1 Kin.  
1.  
*Abiathar*, 2 Sam.  
24.

**11**  
*Abiathar*, Prov.  
2.  
*Abiathar*, Prov.  
24.  
Chr. 3:2.

**12**  
*Abiathar*, Prov.  
15.  
*Abiathar*, worldly,  
Prov. 2:2.

**13**  
*Abiathar*, Num. 5:19.  
*Abiathar*, Deut.  
1.

**14**  
*Abiathar*, Kin. 16:7.

**15**  
*Abiathar*, women  
Prov. 28:2.  
*Abiathar*, Isa.  
4.  
Kin. 2:13-25.

**16**  
*Abiathar*, Acts  
25.  
*Abiathar*, right of,  
1 Sam. 15:21.  
th. 5:6.

**17** And she said unto him, My lord, thou <sup>k.i</sup>swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine <sup>h</sup>handmaid, saying, Assuredly <sup>h</sup>Söl'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

**18** And, now behold, <sup>h</sup>Äd-o-ni'-jah <sup>h</sup>reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not:

**19** And <sup>h</sup>he hath slain oxen and <sup>h</sup>fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath <sup>a</sup>called all the sons of the king, and <sup>h</sup>Ä-bi'-a-thär the <sup>h</sup>priest, and <sup>h</sup>Jö'äb the <sup>h</sup>captain of the host: but <sup>h</sup>Söl'o-mon thy servant hath he not called.

**20** And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Is'ra-el are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them <sup>h</sup>who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

**21** Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall <sup>h</sup>sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Söl'o-mon shall be counted offenders.

**22** ¶ And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, <sup>z,a,b</sup>Nä'-than the prophet also came in.

**23** And they told the king, saying, Behold <sup>h</sup>Nä'-than the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he <sup>h</sup>bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

**24** And <sup>a,e</sup>Nä'-than said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, <sup>h</sup>Äd-o-ni'-jah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

**25** For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and <sup>h</sup>fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and <sup>h</sup>hath called all the king's sons, and the <sup>h</sup>captains of the host, and <sup>h</sup>Ä-bi'-a-thär the <sup>h</sup>priest; and, behold, they eat and

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**  
*Usurpation, of political functions*, 2 Sam. 15:1.

**19.**  
*Abiathar*, 1 Sam. 22:20.  
*High Priest*, Lev. 21:10.  
*Joab*, 2 Sam. 20:23.  
*Captain*, Num. 31:48.

**20**  
*King, hereditary succession of*, 2 Kin. 3:10.

**21**  
*Death, called sleep*, Num. 23:10.

**22**  
*Ministers, influential in public affairs*, Rom. 15:16.

*Nathan*, 2 Sam. 7:2.  
*Statecraft, ministers in*, Prov. 28:2.  
**23**  
*Homage*, Acts 10:25.

**24**  
*Tact*, Prov. 15:1.  
*Prudence*, 2 Chr. 2:12.

**25**  
*Feasts*, Mark 12:39.  
*Armies, how offered*, Deut. 11:4.  
*Abiathar*, 1 Sam. 22:20.  
*High Priest*, Lev. 21:10.

**BATH-SHEBA**, wife of Uriah and later wife of David. Called BATH-SHUA, 1 Chr. 3:5. Adultery of, 2 Sam. 11:2-5. Sister of Solomon, 1 Kin. 1:11-31; 2:13-21; 1 Chr. 3:5

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*j* *Salutations*,  
Luke 1:44.

**26**

*k* *Jealousy, instances of*, Psa. 78:58.

*l* *Zadok*, 2 Sam. 19:11.

*m* *Benaiah*, 1 Kin. 4:4.

*n* *Jehoiada*, 2 Sam. 8:18.

*o* *Solomon*, 2 Sam. 12:24.

**27**

*p* *King, hereditary succession of*, 2 Kin. 3:10.

**28**

*q* *David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.

**29**

*r* *Oath*, Num. 5:19.

*s* *God, preserver*, Gen. 2:2.

**30**

*t* *Covenant, of men with men*, Deut. 29:1.

**31**

2 R. V. obeliscance

**33**

*u* *Mule*, 2 Sam. 18:9.

**34**

*v* *Prophets, official at installation of kings*, Isa. 3:2.

*w* *Anointing, of kings*, Lev. 8:12.

*z* *King, modes of induction into office*, 2 Kin. 3:10.

*y* *Israel, under the kings*, Ex. 4:22.

drink before him, and say, <sup>1</sup>God save king <sup>†</sup>Ād-o-nī'jah.

26 <sup>k</sup>But <sup>a</sup>me, *even* me thy servant, and <sup>l</sup>Zā'dōk the <sup>i</sup>priest, and <sup>m</sup>Bē-nā'iah the son of <sup>n</sup>Jē-hoi'a-dā, and thy servant <sup>o</sup>Sōl'o-mon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed *it* unto thy servant, <sup>p</sup>who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king <sup>q</sup>Dā'vid answered and said, Call me <sup>†</sup>Bāth'-shē-bā. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king <sup>r</sup>swore, and said, *As* the LORD liveth, that <sup>s</sup>hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

30 Even as I <sup>t</sup>sware unto thee by the LORD God of <sup>†</sup>Īś'ra-el, saying, Assuredly <sup>o</sup><sup>v</sup>Sōl'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then <sup>†</sup>Bāth'-shē-bā bowed with *her* face to the ground, and did <sup>2</sup><sup>c</sup>reverence to the king, and said, <sup>†</sup>Let my lord king Dā'vid live for ever.

32 ¶ And king <sup>q</sup>Dā'vid said, Call me <sup>l</sup>Zā'dōk the <sup>i</sup>priest, and <sup>a</sup>Nā'than the prophet, and <sup>m</sup>Bē-nā'iah the son of <sup>n</sup>Jē-hoi'a-dā. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause <sup>o</sup>Sōl'o-mon my son to ride upon mine own <sup>v</sup>mule, and bring him down to <sup>†</sup>Ġī'hon:

34 And let <sup>l</sup>Zā'dōk the <sup>i</sup>priest and Nā'than the <sup>p</sup>prophet <sup>w</sup>anoint him there <sup>z</sup>king over <sup>y</sup>Īś'ra-el: and blow ye with the

<sup>†</sup>trumpet, and say, <sup>a</sup>God save king <sup>o</sup>Sōl'o-mon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over <sup>†</sup>Īś'ra-el and over <sup>†</sup>Jū'dah.

36 And <sup>a</sup>Bē-nā'iah the son of <sup>e</sup>Jē-hoi'a-dā answered the king, and said, Amen: <sup>†</sup>the LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 <sup>†</sup>As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with <sup>o</sup>Sōl'o-mon, and make his <sup>v</sup>throne greater than the throne of my lord king <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid.

38 So <sup>l</sup>Zā'dōk the priest, and <sup>†</sup>Nā'than the prophet, and <sup>a</sup>Bē-nā'iah the son of <sup>e</sup>Jē-hoi'a-dā, and the <sup>k</sup>Chēr'e-thites, and the <sup>†</sup>Pēl'e-thites, went down, and caused Sōl'o-mon to ride upon king <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid's mule, and brought him to <sup>†</sup>Ġī'hon.

39 And <sup>l</sup>Zā'dōk the priest took an <sup>†</sup>horn of <sup>m</sup>oil out of the <sup>s</sup><sup>n</sup>tabernacle, and <sup>a</sup>anointed <sup>o</sup>Sōl'o-mon. And they blew the <sup>p</sup>trumpet; and all the people said, <sup>a</sup>God save king Sōl'o-mon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with <sup>a</sup>pipes, and rejoiced with great <sup>†</sup>joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And <sup>†</sup>Ād-o-nī'jah and all the <sup>a</sup>guests that *were* with him heard *it* as they had made an end of <sup>e</sup>eating. And when <sup>u</sup>Jō'āb heard the sound of the <sup>p</sup>trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is this* noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, <sup>v</sup>Jōn'a-than the son of <sup>w</sup>Ā-bī'a-thār the priest came: and <sup>†</sup>Ād-o-nī'jah said unto him,

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*z* *Trumpet*, Josh. 6:4.

*a* *Salutations*, Luke 1:44.

*b* *Solomon*, 2 Sam. 12:24.

**35**

*c* *Israel, under the kings*, Ex. 4:24.

**36**

*d* *Benaiah*, 1 Kin. 4:4.

*e* *Jehoiada*, 2 Sam. 8:18.

*f* *Prayer, intercessory*, Acts 6:4.

**37**

*g* *Throne, figurative*, 1 Kin. 2:36.

*h* *David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.

**38**

*i* *Zadok*, 2 Sam. 19:11.

*j* *Nathan*, 2 Sam. 7:2.

*k* *Cherethites*, 1 Sam. 30:14.

*l* *Pelethites*, 2 Sam. 20:7.

**39**

*m* *Oil*, Deut. 12:6.

*n* *Tabernacle*, Ex. 27:9.

*o* *Anointing, of kings*, Lev. 8:12.

*p* *Trumpet*, Josh. 6:4.

3 R. V. Tent,

**40**

*q* 1 Sam. 10:5; 1 Kin. 30:29.

*r* *Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

**41**

*s* *Guests*, Zeph. 1:7.

*t* *Feasts*, Mark 1:9.

*u* *Joab*, 2 Sam. 23:3.

**42**

*v* *Jonathan*, 2 Sam. 15:27.

*w* *Abiathar*, 1 Sam. 22:20.

¶ **GIHON.** A fountain or spring north of Jerusalem, the waters of which were conducted by Hezekiah into Jerusalem and stored in pools, 2 Chr. 32:4, 30; 33:14; Neh. 2:14, 15; 3:15, 16; Isa. 7:3; 22:9-11; 36:2. Solomon crowned at, 1 Kin. 1:33, 38, 45.

¶ **HORN.** Used to hold the anointing oil, 1 Sam. 16:1;

1 Kin. 1:39. Used for a trumpet, Josh. 6:4-6, 8, 13. Horn of the altar, Ex. 27:2; 1 Kin. 1:50; 2:28.

**Figurative:** Of divine protection, 2 Sam. 22:3. Of power, Psalms 89:22-24; 132:17; Mic. 4.

**SYMBOLICAL.** Dan. 7:7-24; 8:3-9, 20; Zech. 1:18-21; Rev. 5:6; 12:3; 13:1, 11; 17:3-16.



C. 1015?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

attery, instan-  
of, Prov.  
24.  
V. worthy

Come in; for <sup>2</sup>thou art a <sup>4</sup>valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jōn'a-than answered and said to <sup>†</sup>Ād-o-nī'jah, Verily our lord king <sup>h</sup>Dā'vid hath made <sup>b</sup>Sōl'o-mon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him <sup>4</sup>Zā'dōk the priest, and <sup>1</sup>Nā'than the prophet, and <sup>4</sup>Bē-nā'iah the son of <sup>6</sup>Jē-hoi'a-dā, and the <sup>k</sup>Chēr'e-thites, and the <sup>1</sup>Pēl'e-thites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And <sup>4</sup>Zā'dōk the priest and <sup>1</sup>Nā'than the prophet have <sup>o</sup>anointed him king in <sup>11</sup>Gī'hon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Sōl'o-mon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king <sup>h</sup>Dā'vid, saying, <sup>1</sup>God make the name of Sōl'o-mon better than thy name, and make his <sup>2</sup>throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, <sup>2</sup>Blessed be the LORD God of <sup>1</sup>Īs-ra-el, which hath given <sup>one</sup> to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the <sup>8</sup>guests that were with <sup>†</sup>Ād-o-nī'jah <sup>2</sup>were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 And <sup>†</sup>Ād-o-nī'jah <sup>2</sup>feared because of <sup>4</sup>Sōl'o-mon, and arose, and went, <sup>2</sup>and caught hold on the horns of the <sup>c</sup>altar.

51 And it was told <sup>4</sup>Sōl'o-mon, saying, Behold, <sup>†</sup>Ād-o-nī'jah feareth king Sōl'o-mon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the <sup>c</sup>altar, saying, Let king Sōl'o-mon <sup>a</sup>swear unto me to day that he will not <sup>c</sup>slay his servant with the sword.

52 And <sup>4</sup>Sōl'o-mon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king <sup>4</sup>Sōl'o-mon sent, and they brought him down from the <sup>c</sup>altar. And he came and <sup>2</sup>bowed himself to king Sōl'o-mon: and Sōl'o-mon said unto him, <sup>9</sup>Go to thine house.

## CHAPTER 2

David's charge to Solomon. 5 His directions concerning Joab, 7 Barzillai, 8 and Shimei. 10 His death. 12 Solomon succeeds him. 13 Adonijah, suing for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar is deprived of the priesthood. 28 Joab, fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Benatah is put in Joab's place, and Zadok in Abiathar's. 36 Shimei is ordered to remain in Jerusalem; 39 but disobeying, he is put to death.

NOW the days of <sup>4</sup>Dā'vid drew nigh that he should <sup>b</sup>die; and he charged <sup>c</sup>Sōl'o-mon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;

3 And <sup>4</sup>keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to <sup>6</sup>keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his <sup>1</sup>testimonies, as it is written in the <sup>9</sup>law of Mō'sēs, <sup>h, 4</sup>that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

4 That the LORD may <sup>1</sup>continue his <sup>1</sup>word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to thy way, to walk before me in truth with all their <sup>k</sup>heart and with all their soul, <sup>2</sup>there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of <sup>1</sup>Īs-ra-el.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what <sup>m</sup>Jō'āb the son of Zēr-ū-ī'ah <sup>n, 2</sup>did to me; and what he did to the two <sup>2</sup>captains of the hosts of <sup>1</sup>Īs-ra-el, unto <sup>2</sup>Āb'nēr the son of Nēr, and unto <sup>2</sup>Ām'a-sā the son of <sup>3</sup>Jē'thēr, whom he

B.C. 1015?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 53

f Salutations,  
Luke 1:44.

g Forgiveness, in-  
stances of, Matt.  
18:21.

## 1

a David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

b Death, prepara-  
tion for, Num.  
23:10.

c Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

## 3

d Watchfulness,  
Matt. 24:42.

e Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

f Testimony, the  
commandments  
revealed to Moses,  
Ex. 25:16.

g Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

h Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb.  
5:8.

i Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:26.

## 4

j Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

k Heart, Psa. 44:  
21.

l Promise, of re-  
ward, to the obe-  
dient, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

1 R. V. establish  
his

## 5

m Joab, 2 Sam. 20  
23.

n Ingratitude, of  
man to man, in-  
stances of, Rom.  
1:21.

o Evil for Good,  
Psa. 35:12.

p Armies, how  
offended, Deut.  
11:4.

q Abner, 1 Sam.  
14:50.

r Amasa, 2 Sam.  
17:25.

s Jether, 1 Chr.  
2:17.

48

aise, Psa.  
0:1.

49

ncardice, Lev.  
36.

50

olomon, 2 Sam.  
24.  
Kin. 2:28.  
tar, Gen. 8:20.

51

th, Num. 5:19.  
ishment,  
ath penalty,  
v. 26:41.

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*t Homicide, felonious*, Deut. 5:17.  
*u Peace*, Jer. 29:7.  
*v Girdle*, Prov. 31:24.

**6**  
*w Retaliation, instances of*, Deut. 19:19.

**7**  
*x Thankfulness, of man to man*, Acts 24:3.  
*y Kindness*, Acts 28:2.  
*z Barzillai*, 2 Sam. 17:27.

*a Hospitality*, Rom. 12:13.  
*b Absalom*, 2 Sam. 3:3.  
**2 R. V. from**

**8**  
*c Gera*, Judg. 3:15.  
*d Bahurim*, 2 Sam. 3:16.  
*e Cursing*, Lev. 24:11.  
*f Malice, instances of*, Eph. 4:31.  
*g Mahanaim*, Gen. 32:2.  
*h Jordan*, Gen. 32:10.  
*i Covenant, of men with men*, Deut. 29:1.

**9**  
*j Retaliation, instances of*, Deut. 19:19.

**10**  
*k David, death of*, 1 Sam. 16:13.  
*l Death, called sleep*, Num. 23:10.  
*m Burying Places*, Gen. 23:4.  
*n Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.

**11**  
*o Hebron*, Gen. 23:2.

**12**  
*p Solomon*, 2 Sam. 12:24.

<sup>t</sup>slew, and shed the blood of war in <sup>u</sup>peace, and put the blood of war upon his <sup>v</sup>girdle that *was* about his loins, and in his shoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and <sup>w</sup>let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But <sup>x</sup>shew <sup>y</sup>kindness unto the sons of <sup>z</sup>Bār-zl'l'a-i the Gīl'e-ād-ite, and <sup>a</sup>let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled <sup>b</sup>because of <sup>c</sup>Āb'sa-lōm thy brother.

8 And, behold, *thou hast* with thee Shīm'e-ī the son of <sup>c</sup>Gē'ri, a Bēn'ja-mite of <sup>d</sup>Bā-hū'rim, which <sup>e</sup>/cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to <sup>f</sup>Mā-hā-nā'im: but he came down to meet me at <sup>h</sup>Jōr'dan, and I <sup>i</sup>swore to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for *thou art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but <sup>j</sup>his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 ¶ So <sup>k</sup>Dā'vid <sup>l</sup>slept with his fathers, and was <sup>m</sup>buried in the <sup>n</sup>city of Dā'vid.

11 And the days that Dā'vid reigned over Iṣ'ra-el *were* forty years: seven years reigned he in <sup>o</sup>Hē'bron, and thirty and three years reigned he in <sup>p</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

12 ¶ Then sat <sup>q</sup>Sōl'o-mon upon the <sup>r</sup>\*throne of Dā'vid his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And <sup>s</sup>Ād-o-ni'jah the son of <sup>t</sup>Hāg'gīth came to <sup>u</sup>Bāth'-shē-bā the mother of <sup>v</sup>Sōl'o-mon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the <sup>w</sup>kingdom was mine, and that all Iṣ'ra-el set their faces on <sup>x</sup>me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for <sup>y</sup>it was his <sup>z</sup>from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, <sup>a</sup>Speak, I pray thee, unto <sup>b</sup>Sōl'o-mon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me <sup>c</sup>Āb'ī-shāg the Shū'nām-mite to wife.

18 And <sup>d</sup>Bāth'-shē-bā said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ <sup>e</sup>Bāth'-shē-bā therefore went unto king <sup>f</sup>Sōl'o-mon, to <sup>g</sup>speak unto him for <sup>h</sup>Ād-o-ni'jah. And the king rose up to meet her, and <sup>i</sup>bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his <sup>j</sup>\*throne, and caused a <sup>k</sup>seat to be set for the king's <sup>l</sup>mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small <sup>m</sup>petition of thee; *I pray thee*, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my <sup>n</sup>mother: for I will not say thee nay.

**B.C. 1014?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*q Adonijah*, 1 Kln. 1:5.  
*r* 1 Kln. 1:5, 11; 1 Chr. 3:2.  
*s Bath-sheba*, 1 Kln. 1:11.

**15**  
*t Birthright*, 2 Ch. 21:3.  
*u Firstborn, birthright of, set aside*, Zech. 12:10.  
*v King, hereditary succession of*, 2 Kln. 3:10.  
*w Government, God in*, Isa. 22:21.  
*x God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.  
*y Rulers, appointed by God*, Ex. 18:21.

**17**  
*z Influence, solicited*, 1 Cor. 7:14.  
*a Solomon*, 2 Sam. 12:24.  
*b* 1 Kln. 1:1-4.

**18**  
*c Bath-sheba*, 1 Kln. 1:11.

**19**  
*d Intercession, of man with man*, Jer. 27:18.  
*e Adonijah*, 1 Kln. 1:5.  
*f Salutations*, Luke 1:44.  
*g R. V. throne to*

**20**  
*g Petition, right of*, Esth. 5:6.

\* **THRONE**, 1 Kln. 1:30; 2:19; Acts 12:21. *Made of ivory*, 1 Kln. 10:18-20; 2 Chr. 9:17-19. *Of Solomon, called THE THRONE OF THE LORD*, 1 Chr. 29:23. *Abdicated by David*, 1 Kln. 1:32-40.

**Figurative**: *Of sovereign power*, Gen. 41:40; Ex. 11:5; 1 Kln. 2:12, 24; 8:20; 10:9; 2 Chr. 6:10; 9:8; Psa. 132:11, 12; Isa. 9:7. *Of the sovereign power of God*, 2 Chr. 18:18; Psa. 9:4, 7; 11:4; 47:8; 89:14; 97:2; 103:19; Isa. 6:1; 66:1; Matt. 5:34; 23:22; Acts 7:49; Heb. 8:1; 12:2; Rev. 1:4; 3:21; 4:2-11; 7:9-17; 14:3; 19:4; 21:5. *Of the sovereign power of Christ*, Isa. 9:7; Matt. 19:28; 25:31; Luke 1:32; Acts 2:30; Rev. 3:21; 22:1, 3. *Seen in John's vision*, Rev. 4:3-6; 5:1, 7, 11, 13; 6:16; 7:9-11, 15, 17; 20:11; 21:5.

† **MOTHER**. *Reverence for, enjoined*, Ex. 20:12; Lev.

19:3; Deut. 5:16; Prov. 23:22; Matt. 15:4; 19:19; Mark 10:10, 19; Luke 18:20; Eph. 6:2. *To be obeyed*, Deut. 21:1; Prov. 1:8; 6:20. *Love for*, 1 Kln. 19:20. *Love for, must subordinate to love for Christ*, Matt. 10:37.

*Sanctifying influence of*, 2 Tim. 1:5. *Dishonoring of, be punished*, Ex. 21:15, 17; Lev. 20:9; Prov. 20:20; 28:2; 30:11, 17; Matt. 15:4-6; Mark 7:10-12.

*Love of*, Isa. 49:15; 66:13. *Love of, exemplified*: *By Hagar*, Gen. 21:14-16; *by the mother of Moses*, Ex. 2:1-3; *by Hannah*, 1 Sam. 1:20-2; *by Rispah*, 2 Sam. 21:8-11; *by Bath-sheba*, 1 Kln. 1:16-2; *by the mother whose child was brought to Solomon for him to arbitrate upon*, 1 Kln. 3:16, 26; *by the woman whose sons were to be taken for debt*, 2 Kln. 4:1-7; *by the Shunammite*, 2 Kln.

B.C. 1014?  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

22  
*trathorn*, Zech.  
2:10.  
*biathar*, 1 Sam.  
2:20.  
*gab*, 2 Sam. 20:  
3.

23  
*overnment*,  
*nonarchical*,  
*granny in*, Isa.  
2:21.  
*ath*, Num. 5:19.

24  
*ovenant*, of *God*  
*ith men*, Deut.  
9:1.

25  
*atricide*, Gen.  
8:  
*enatah*, 1 Kin.  
4:  
*unishment*,  
*death penalty*,  
ev. 26:41.

26  
*urch and State*,  
*vil power su-*  
*erior to eccle-*  
*stical*, v. 27;  
Sam. 16:1.  
*surpation*, *in*  
*ecclesiastical*  
*ffairs*, v. 27;  
Sam. 15:1.  
*igh Priest*,  
ev. 21:10.  
*nathoth*, Jer.  
1:  
*evites*, *emolu-*  
*ments of*, Deut.  
10:8.  
*rk*, Ex. 25:10.  
*David*, 1 Sam.  
6:13.

27  
4, 1 Sam. 1:3.

21 And she said, Let <sup>b</sup>Āb'ī-shāg the Shū'nam-mite be given to <sup>a</sup>Ād-o-nī'jah thy brother to wife.

22 And king <sup>a</sup>Sōl'o-mon answered and said unto his <sup>i</sup>moth-er, And why dost thou ask <sup>b</sup>Āb'ī-shāg the Shū'nam-mite for <sup>e, h</sup>Ād-o-nī'jah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he *is* mine elder brother; even for him, and for <sup>Ā</sup>-bī'a-thār the priest, and for <sup>i</sup>Jō'āb the son of Zēr-ū-ī'ah.

23 Then <sup>k</sup>king <sup>a</sup>Sōl'o-mon <sup>i</sup>swore by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if <sup>Ā</sup>d-o-nī'jah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, <sup>i</sup>as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the <sup>\*</sup>throne of Dā'vid my father, and who hath made me an house, as he <sup>m</sup>prom-ised, <sup>e, h</sup>Ād-o-nī'jah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king <sup>a</sup>Sōl'o-mon <sup>n</sup>sent by the hand of <sup>o</sup>Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā; and he <sup>2</sup>fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ <sup>a, r</sup>And unto <sup>Ā</sup>-bī'a-thār the <sup>i</sup>priest <sup>k</sup>said the king, Get thee to <sup>Ā</sup>n'a-thōth, unto thine own <sup>i</sup>fields; for thou *art* worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the <sup>v</sup>ark of the Lord God before <sup>w</sup>Dā'vid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So <sup>a</sup>Sōl'o-mon thrust out <sup>Ā</sup>-bī'a-thār from being <sup>i</sup>priest unto the LORD; that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of <sup>x</sup>Ē'li in Shī'lōh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came, to <sup>i</sup>Jō'āb: for Jō'āb had turned after <sup>Ā</sup>d-o-nī'jah, though he turned

not after <sup>v</sup>Āb'sa-lōm. And Jō'āb fled unto the <sup>i</sup>tabernacle of the LORD, <sup>2</sup>and caught hold on the horns of the <sup>a</sup>altar.

29 And it was told king <sup>b</sup>Sōl'o-mon that <sup>i</sup>Jō'āb was fled unto the <sup>i</sup>tabernacle of the LORD; and, behold, *he is* by the <sup>a</sup>altar. Then <sup>a</sup>Sōl'o-mon sent <sup>a</sup>Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And <sup>a</sup>Bē-nā'iah came to the <sup>i</sup>tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Bē-nā'iah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said <sup>i</sup>Jō'āb, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and <sup>e</sup>fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Jō'āb shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and <sup>i</sup>slew them with the sword, my father Dā'vid not knowing *thereof*, to wit, <sup>o</sup>Āb'nēr the son of Nēr, captain of the host of Iṣ'-ra-el, and <sup>a</sup>Ām'a-sā the son of Jē'thēr, captain of the host of Jū'dah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Jō'āb, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon Dā'vid, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his <sup>\*</sup>throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So <sup>a</sup>Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā went up, and fell upon him, and <sup>e, i</sup>slew him: and he was buried in his own <sup>i</sup>house in the wilderness.

B.C. 1014?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

28  
*y Absalom*, 2 Sam.  
3:3.  
*z* 1 Kin. 1:50.

*a Altar*, of burnt  
offerings, Gen.  
8:20.  
*4* R. V. Tent

29  
*b* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.  
*c* Joab, 2 Sam. 20:  
23.  
*d* Benaiiah, 1 Kin.  
4:4.

31  
*e* Homicide, pun-  
ishment of, Deut.  
5:17.

32  
*f* Homicide, felon-  
ous, Deut. 5:17.  
*g* Abner, 1 Sam.  
14:50.  
*h* Amasa, 2 Sam.  
17:25.

34  
*i* Punishment,  
death penalty,  
Lev. 26:41.  
*j* Burying Places,  
Gen. 23:4.

8-37; by *Mary the mother of Jesus*, Luke 2:41-50; by the  
sinned mothers of Beth-lehem, Matt. 2:16-18; by the *Syrophen-  
ian woman*, Matt. 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-30.

Grieves over wayward children, Prov. 10:1; 19:26; 29:15.  
Rejoices over good children, Prov. 23:23-25.  
Incest with, forbidden, Lev. 18:7. Wicked, Gen. 27:6-17.



**B.C. 1014?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

35

*k* Captain, Num.  
31:48.

*l* Zadok, 2 Sam.  
19:11.

*m* Church and State,  
civil power su-  
perior to ecclesi-  
astical, 1 Sam.  
16:1.

*n* Abiathar, 1 Sam.  
22:20.

36

*o* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

35 ¶ And the <sup>b</sup>king put <sup>a</sup>Bē-  
nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-dā in  
his <sup>k</sup>room over the host: and  
'Zā'dōk the priest did the <sup>m</sup>king  
put in the room of <sup>n</sup>Ā-bī'a-  
thār.

36 ¶ And the <sup>b</sup>king sent and  
called for <sup>†</sup>Shīm'e-ī, and said  
unto him, Build thee an house in  
<sup>o</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and dwell there,  
and go not forth thence any  
whither.

37 For it shall be, *that* on the  
day thou goest out, and passest  
over the brook <sup>||</sup>Kīd'ron, thou  
shalt know for certain that thou  
shalt <sup>‡</sup>surely die: thy blood shall  
be upon thine own head.

38 And <sup>†</sup>Shīm'e-ī said unto the  
king, The saying *is* good: as my  
lord the king hath said, so will  
thy servant do. And Shīm'e-ī  
dwelt in <sup>o</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm many  
days.

39 And it came to pass at the  
end of three years, that two of  
the <sup>‡</sup>servants of <sup>†</sup>Shīm'e-ī <sup>q</sup>ran  
away unto <sup>†</sup>Ā'chish son of Mā'a-  
chah king of <sup>†</sup>Gāth. And they  
told Shīm'e-ī, saying, Behold,  
thy servants *be* in Gāth.

40 And Shīm'e-ī arose, and sad-  
dled his ass, and went to <sup>†</sup>Gāth  
to <sup>†</sup>Ā'chish to seek his <sup>‡</sup>servants:  
and Shīm'e-ī went, and brought  
his servants from Gāth.

41 And it was told <sup>b</sup>Sōl'o-mon  
that <sup>†</sup>Shīm'e-ī had gone from  
<sup>o</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm to <sup>†</sup>Gāth, and was  
come again.

42 And the king sent and called  
for Shīm'e-ī, and said unto him,  
Did I not make thee to <sup>‡</sup>swear by  
the LORD, and protested unto  
thee, saying, Know for a certain,

on the day thou goest out, and  
walkest abroad any whither,  
that thou shalt surely die? and  
thou saidst unto me, The word  
*that* I have heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not  
kept the <sup>o</sup>oath of the LORD, and  
the commandment that I have  
charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to  
<sup>†</sup>Shīm'e-ī, Thou knowest all the  
wickedness which *thine* heart is  
privy to, that thou didst to <sup>a</sup>Dā'-  
vid my father: therefore the  
LORD shall return thy wicked-  
ness upon thine own head;

45 And king <sup>b</sup>Sōl'o-mon *shall* be  
blessed, and the throne of Dā'-  
vid shall be established before  
the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded  
<sup>a</sup>Bē-nā'iah the son of Jē-hoi'a-  
dā; which went out, and <sup>†</sup>fell  
upon him, that he died. And  
the kingdom was established in  
the hand of Sōl'o-mon.

## CHAPTER 3

Solomon marries Pharaoh's daughter. 2  
High places being in use, Solomon sacri-  
fices at Gibeon the great high place. 5  
His prayer for wisdom. 10 God's an-  
swer. 16 Solomon's decision between the  
two mothers.

AND <sup>a</sup>Sōl'o-mon made affin-  
ity with <sup>\*</sup>Phā'raōh king  
of <sup>†</sup>Ē'gypt, and took Phā'raōh's  
daughter, and brought her into  
the <sup>o</sup>city of Dā'vid, until he had  
made an end of building his own  
house, and the <sup>o</sup>house of the  
LORD, and the wall of Jē-ru'sā-  
lēm round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in  
<sup>†</sup>high places, because there was  
no house built unto the name of  
the LORD, until those days.

3 And <sup>a, d</sup>Sōl'o-mon loved the

**B.C. 1014?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

44

*u* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

39

*p* Servant, Jer.  
2:14.

*q* Fugitives, in-  
stances of, Judg.  
12:4.

*r* Achish, 1 Sam.  
21:10.

*s* Gath, Josh. 11:  
22.

42

*t* Oath, Num. 5:19.

1

*a* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*b* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*c* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

3

*d* Children, good,  
instances of,  
Mark 10:14.

† SHIMEI. A Benjamite, 1 Kin. 2:8. Curses David, 2 Sam. 16:5-8. David's magnanimity toward, 2 Sam. 16:9-13; 19:16-23. Dwelt in Jerusalem, 1 Kin. 2:36-40. Slain by order of Solomon, 1 Kin. 2:41-46.

|| KIDRON (turbid), called also CEDRON. A valley and stream between Jerusalem and the Mount of Olives, 1 Kin. 2:37; Neh. 2:15; Jer. 31:40. David flees across, from Absalom, 2 Sam. 15:23. Destruction of idols at, by Asa, Josiah, and the Levites, 1 Kin. 15:13; 2 Kin. 23:4, 6, 12; 2 Chr. 29:16. The garden of Gethsemane, where Jesus endured the night of agony and where he was arrested, situated in, John 18:1.

\* PHARAOH. At the time of Solomon, 1 Kin. 3:1; 7:8; 9:16, 24; 11:1, 18-22; 2 Chr. 8:11; Song 1:9.

† HIGH PLACES. Places of worship, Gen. 12:8; 22:2; 14:31:54; 1 Sam. 9:12, 13; 2 Sam. 24:25; 1 Kin. 18:30, 38; 2 Chr. 1:3; 33:17; of idolatrous worship, Num. 22:41; 1 Kin. 11:7; 12:31; 14:23; 15:14; 22:43; 2 Kin. 17:9-11, 29; Jer. 7:31. Licentious practices at, Ezek. 16:24-43. The idolatrous, to be destroyed, Lev. 26:30; Num. 33:52. Destroyed, by Asa 2 Chr. 14:3; by Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17:6; by Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 18:4; 2 Chr. 31:1; by Josiah, 2 Kin. 23:8.

See footnotes: GROVES, Judg. 6:28; IDOLATRY, 1 Sam. 15:23

**B.C. 1014?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**  
*ibson*, Jer. 41:  
5.  
*offerings, burnt*,  
ev. 6:17.

**5**  
*od, appear-*  
*ances of*, Gen.  
22:  
*dream, instances*  
*of*, Dan. 1:17.

**6**  
*David*, 1 Sam.  
6:13.  
*kindness*,  
Dan. 1:17.

**7**  
*Government*, God  
Isa. 22:21.  
*humility, exem-*  
*plified*, Prov.  
2:4.

**9**  
*Wisdom, spiri-*  
*tual, prayer for*,  
Rev. 2:2.  
*Heart*, Psa. 44:  
1.  
*Judge, character*  
*of*, Judg. 2:18.  
*Knowledge, de-*  
*sire for*, Luke 11:  
2.

**11**  
*Unselfishness*,  
Cor. 10:24.  
*Longevity*, Psa.  
1:16.

LORD, walking in the statutes of Dā'vid his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in <sup>†</sup>high places.

4 And the king went to <sup>6</sup>Gīb'e-on to sacrifice there; for that *was* the great <sup>†</sup>high place: a thousand <sup>†</sup>burnt offerings did Sōl'o-mon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In <sup>6</sup>Gīb'e-on the LORD <sup>9</sup>appeared to <sup>9</sup>Sōl'o-mon in a <sup>†</sup>dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And <sup>9</sup>Sōl'o-mon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant <sup>†</sup>Dā'vid my father great <sup>†</sup>mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, <sup>†</sup>thou hast made thy servant king instead of Dā'vid my father: and I *am* <sup>†</sup>but a little child: I know not *how* to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an <sup>†</sup>understanding <sup>†</sup>heart to <sup>†</sup>judge thy people, <sup>†</sup>that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that <sup>9</sup>Sōl'o-mon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and <sup>†</sup>hast not asked for thyself <sup>†</sup>long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked

the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself <sup>†</sup>understanding to discern judgment;

12 Behold, <sup>†</sup>I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a <sup>†</sup>wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And <sup>†</sup>I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both <sup>†</sup>riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And <sup>†</sup>, <sup>†</sup>if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father <sup>9</sup>Dā'vid did walk, <sup>†</sup>then I will lengthen thy days.

15 And Sōl'o-mon awoke; and, behold, *it was* a <sup>†</sup>dream. And he came to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and stood before the <sup>†</sup>ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt <sup>†</sup>offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ <sup>†</sup>Then came there two women, *that were* <sup>†</sup>harlots, unto the <sup>†</sup>, <sup>†</sup>, <sup>†</sup>king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me,

**B.C. 1014?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**  
<sup>†</sup> *Prayer, answered*, Acts 6:4.  
<sup>†</sup> *Wisdom, of Solomon*, Prov. 2:2.

**13**  
<sup>†</sup> *Prayer, answer to, exceeds petition*, Acts 6:4.  
<sup>†</sup> *Temporal Blessings, from God*, Psa. 103:2.

**14**  
<sup>†</sup> *Probation*, Rom. 5:4.  
<sup>†</sup> *David, devoutness of*, 1 Sam. 16:13.  
<sup>†</sup> *Blessings, contingent upon obedience*, Deut. 11:26.

**15**  
<sup>†</sup> *Ark, in the tabernacle*, Ex. 25:10.  
<sup>†</sup> *Jesus, typified in offerings*, Matt. 1:21.

**16**  
<sup>†</sup> *Harlot*, Prov. 7:10.  
<sup>†</sup> *King, acts as judge*, 2 Kln. 3:10.  
<sup>†</sup> *Solomon*, 2 Sam. 12:24.  
<sup>†</sup> *Rulers, righteous*, Ex. 18:21.

**CONTINGENCIES IN DIVINE GOVERNMENT**  
**MAN.** *Conditional rewards*, Gen. 4:7; 18:19; Ex. 19:5; 7:26:3; Deut. 7:12; 11:26, 27; 1 Chr. 28:7; 2 Chr. 26:5; 36:11; Jer. 11:4; 18:9, 10; 22:4, 5; Matt. 23:37; John 23; Col. 1:22, 23; Heb. 3:14; Rev. 22:17.

*Conditional punishments*, Gen. 2:16, 17; 3:3; Lev. 26:14-16;

Deut. 11:28; 1 Kln. 20:42; Job 36:12; Jer. 12:17; 18:8; Ezek. 33:14-16; Jonah 3:10; Rev. 2:22; 3:3.

¶ **ARBITRATION.** *Instances of:* Between Laban and Jacob, Gen. 31:37. *The two harlots before Solomon*, 1 Kln. 3:16-28. *Urged by Paul, as a mode of action for Christians*, 1 Cor. 6:1-8. See footnote, COURT, Ex. 18:26.

B.C. 1014?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the <sup>b, c, d</sup>king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the <sup>b, c, d</sup>king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the <sup>b, c, d</sup>king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the <sup>1</sup>woman whose the living child *was* unto the king, for her <sup>8</sup>bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide it.

27 Then the <sup>b, c, d</sup>king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they <sup>9</sup>feared the king: for they saw that the <sup>h</sup>wis-

dom of God *was* in him, to do judgment.

## CHAPTER 4

*Solomon's princes. 7 His twelve officers over twelve commissary districts. 20 The prosperity and extent of his kingdom. 22 His daily provision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisdom.*

**S**O king <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon was <sup>b</sup>king over all <sup>c</sup>Is'ra-el.

2 And these *were* the <sup>d</sup>princes which he had; Äz-a-rî'ah the son of 'Zä'dök the <sup>1</sup>priest,

3 Êl-i-hö'reph and Ä-hî'ah, the sons of <sup>2</sup>Shî'shâ, <sup>\*</sup>scribes; <sup>h</sup>Jê-hösh'a-phât the son of <sup>4</sup>Ä-hî'lud, the recorder.

4 And <sup>1</sup>Bê-nä'iah the son of Jê-hoi'a-dä *was* over the host: and 'Zä'dök and <sup>1</sup>Ä-bî'a-thär *were* the <sup>1</sup>priests:

5 And Äz-a-rî'ah the son of Nä'than *was* over the officers: and Zä'bud the son of Nä'than *was* <sup>1</sup>principal officer, *and* the king's friend:

6 And Ä-hî'shâr *was* over the household: and <sup>2</sup>Äd-o-nî'ram the son of Äb'dä *was* over the <sup>2, l, m</sup>tribute.

7 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon had twelve officers over all <sup>n</sup>Is'ra-el, which provided <sup>l, m</sup>victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: <sup>3</sup>The son of Hâr, in mount Ê'phrä'im:

9 <sup>4</sup>The son of Dê'kär, in Mä'-káz, and in <sup>5</sup>Shä-äl'bim, and <sup>6</sup>Bêth-shê'mesh, and <sup>7</sup>Ê'ton-bêth-hä'nän:

10 <sup>8</sup>The son of Hê'sed, in Är'ü-böth; to him *pertained* <sup>9</sup>Sö'choh, and all the land of <sup>10</sup>Hê'phêr:

blasphemy to Jesus, Matt. 9:3; Mark 2:6, 7; Luke 5:21. <sup>11</sup>Conspire against Jesus, Matt. 26:3, 57; 27:41; Mark 14:1; Luke 22:66. <sup>12</sup>Hypocrisy of, reproved by Jesus, Matt. 5:20 15:1-9.

† **BENAIAH.** Son of Jehoiada, 1 Kin. 1:8, 10, 26. Commander of the Cherethites and Pelethites, 2 Sam. 8:18; 1 Kin. 1:38; 1 Chr. 18:17. A distinguished warrior, 2 Sam. 23:20-23; 1 Chr. 11:22-25; 27:5, 6. Loyal to Solomon, 1 Kin. 1:32-36; 4:4. By Solomon's command slays, Adonijah, 1 Kin. 2:25; Joab, 1 Kin. 2:29-34; Shimei, 1 Kin. 2:44-46. Succeeds Joab, 1 Kin. 2:35. By error written Jehoiada, son of Benaiah instead of Benaiah, son of Jehoiada, 1 Chr. 27:34.

B.C. 1014?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## I

a Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.

b King, 2 Kin. 3:10.

c Israel, under the kings, Ex. 4:22.

## 2

d Cabinet, Solomon's, Ezra 7:14.

e Zadok, 2 Sam. 19:11.

f High Priest, Lev. 12:10.

## 3

g Or, Seraiah, 2 Sam. 8:17.

h 2 Sam. 8:16.

i 2 Sam. 8:16; 1 Chr. 18:15.

## 4

f Abiathar, 1 Sam. 22:20.

## 5

i R. V. priest,

## 6

k Adoniram, 1 Kin. 5:14.

l Taz, Neh. 10:32.

m King, emotions of, 2 Kin. 3:10.

2 R. V. levy.

## 7

n Canaan, land of, divided into twelve provinces, vs. 7-19; Gen. 37:1.

## 8

3 R. V. Ben-hur.

## 9

o Judg. 1:35.

p Beth-shemesh, Josh. 21:16.

q Or, Eton, Josh. 19:43.

4 R. V. Ben-deker.

## 10

r Or, Shocoh, 1 Sam. 17:1.

s Josh. 12:17.

5 R. V. Ben-hesed.

25  
e Tact, Prov. 15:1.

26  
f Parents, affection of, exemplified, 2 Cor. 12:14.

28  
g Reverence, for kings, Lev. 19:30.  
h Wisdom, of Solomon, Prov. 2:2.

§ **BOWELS.** Disease of, 2 Chr. 21:15-19. Of Judas burst out, Acts 1:18.

**Figurative:** Of the sensibilities, Gen. 43:30; 1 Kin. 3:26; Job 30:27; Psa. 22:14; Song 5:4; Jer. 4:10; 31:20; Lam. 1:20.

\* **SCRIBE.** A writer and transcriber of the law, 2 Sam. 8:17; 20:25; 1 Kin. 4:3; 2 Kin. 12:10; 18:18, 37; 19:2; 1 Chr. 24:6; 27:32; Neh. 13:13; Jer. 36:12. King's secretary, 2 Kin. 12:10-12; 22:3-14; Esth. 3:12; 8:9. Mustering officer of the army, 2 Kin. 25:19; 2 Chr. 26:11. Instructor in the law, Matt. 7:29; 13:52; 17:10; 23:2, 3. Test Jesus with questions, bringing to Jesus a woman taken in adultery, John 8:3. Members of the council, Matt. 2:4; 20:18; Luke 22:66. Impute



C. 1014?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

11  
r, Josh. 11:2.  
V. height of  
r:

12  
anach, Josh.  
21.  
epiddo, Josh.  
11.  
th-shean, Josh.  
11.  
Zarelan,  
sh. 3:16.  
dg. 7:22.

13  
moth-gilead,  
sh. 20:8.

14  
r, Josh. 13:30.  
nasseh, Gen.  
20.

15  
ad, Deut.  
13.  
ut. 3:4-13, 14.

16  
shan, Num.  
33.  
ies, walled,  
am. 35:8.

17  
V. Ben-geber,

18  
phanatim, Gen.  
22.

19  
uphtali, tribe  
Num. 1:42.

20  
her, tribe of,  
um. 1:40.

21  
V. Bealoth:

22  
nazar, tribe of,  
um. 1:28.

23  
nfamin, tribe  
Num. 1:37.

24  
hon, Num. 21:

25  
morites, Gen.  
13.

26  
om, Num. 21:33.

27  
ael, under the  
ugs, Ex. 4:22.

28  
asts, Mark 12:

29  
lomon, 2 Sam.  
24.

30  
vernment, im-  
rial, Isa. 22:

31  
naam, extent  
Gen. 37:1.

32  
phrates, Gen.  
18.

33  
stittines, Gen.  
14.

34  
gypt, Gen.  
8.

35  
bute, Ezra  
13.

11 The son of <sup>1</sup>Ā-bîn'a-dāb, in all the <sup>2</sup>region of <sup>3</sup>Dôr; which had Tā'phath the daughter of Söl'o-mon to wife:

12 Bā'a-nā the son of <sup>4</sup>Ā-hī'lūd; to him pertained <sup>5</sup>Tā'a-nāch and <sup>6</sup>Mē-gīd'dō, and all <sup>7</sup>Bēth-shē'an, which is by <sup>8</sup>Zār'ta-nah beneath Jēz're-el, from Bēth-shē'an to <sup>9</sup>Ā'bel-mē-hō'lah, even unto the place that is beyond Jök'ne-ām:

13 <sup>10</sup>The son of Gē'bēr, in <sup>11</sup>Rā'-moth-gīl'e-ād; to him pertained the towns of <sup>12</sup>Jā'r the son of <sup>13</sup>Mā-nās'seh, which are in <sup>14</sup>Gīl'e-ād; to him also pertained the region of <sup>15</sup>Ār'gōb, which is in <sup>16</sup>Bā'shān, threescore great cities with <sup>17</sup>walls and brasen bars:

14 <sup>18</sup>Ā-hīn'a-dāb the son of <sup>19</sup>Īd'dō had <sup>20</sup>Mā-hā-nā'im:

15 <sup>21</sup>Ā-him'a-āz was in <sup>22</sup>Nāph'ta-li; he also took Bās'māth the daughter of Söl'o-mon to wife:

16 Bā'a-nah the son of Hū'shāi was in <sup>23</sup>Āsh'ēr and <sup>24</sup>in Ā'lōth:

17 Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Pār'u-ah, in <sup>25</sup>Is'sa-char:

18 Shīm'e-ī the son of Ē'lah, in <sup>26</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn:

19 Gē'bēr the son of Ū'rī was in the country of <sup>27</sup>Gīl'e-ād, in the country of <sup>28</sup>Sī'hōn king of the <sup>29</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, and of <sup>30</sup>Nōg king of <sup>31</sup>Bā'shān; and he was the only officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Jū'dah and <sup>32</sup>Is'ra-el were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, <sup>33</sup>eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And <sup>34</sup>Söl'o-mon reigned over <sup>35</sup>all kingdoms <sup>36</sup>from the <sup>37</sup>river unto the land of the <sup>38</sup>Phī-līs'tīnes, and unto the border of <sup>39</sup>Ē'gypt: they brought <sup>40</sup>resents, and served Söl'o-mon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Söl'o-mon's provision for one day was thirty <sup>41</sup>measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and <sup>42</sup>roebucks, and <sup>43</sup>fallowdeer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the <sup>44</sup>region on this side the river, from Tīph'sah even to <sup>45</sup>Āz'zah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had <sup>46</sup>peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Jū'dah and Is'ra-el dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from <sup>47</sup>Dān even to <sup>48</sup>Bē'er-shē'bā, all the days of <sup>49</sup>Söl'o-mon.

26 ¶ And <sup>50</sup>Söl'o-mon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his <sup>51</sup>chariots, and twelve thousand <sup>52</sup>horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victual for king <sup>53</sup>Söl'o-mon, and for all that came unto king Söl'o-mon's table, every man in his month: they <sup>54</sup>lacked nothing.

28 <sup>55</sup>Barley also and straw for the horses and <sup>56</sup>dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave <sup>57</sup>Söl'o-mon <sup>58</sup>wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore.

30 And <sup>59</sup>Söl'o-mon's <sup>60</sup>wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of <sup>61</sup>Ē'gypt.

31 For he was <sup>62</sup>wiser than all men; than Ē'than the Ēz'ra-hīte, and <sup>63</sup>Hē'man, and <sup>64</sup>Chāl'cōl, and <sup>65</sup>Dār'dā, the sons of Mā'hōl: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand <sup>66</sup>proverbs: and his <sup>67</sup>songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the <sup>68</sup>cedar tree that is in <sup>69</sup>Lēb'a-

B.C. 1014?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

23  
9 R. V. gazelles,  
10 R. V. roebucks,

24  
y Or, Gaza, Gen.  
10:19.

25  
z Nattom, peace of,  
Isa. 2:4.

26  
a Peace, Jer. 29:7.  
11 R. V. Gaza,

27  
b Dan, Judg. 18:  
29.

28  
c Beer-sheba, Judg.  
20:1.

29  
d Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

30  
e Chariots, Josh.  
11:4.

31  
f Cavalry, 1 Sam.  
13:5.

32  
12 R. V. let nothing  
be lacking.

33  
g Barley, Ex. 9:31.

34  
13 R. V. swift  
steeds

35  
h Wisdom, of Solo-  
mon, Prov. 2:2.

36  
i Egyptians, wis-  
dom of, Gen.  
50:3.

37  
j 1 Chr. 2:6.

38  
k Proverbs, 1 Sam.  
24:13.

39  
l Song, Psa. 77:6.

40  
m Cedar, Isa. 9:10.

41  
n Lebanon, Deut.  
1:7.

**B.C. 1014?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- o Hyssop*, Ex. 12: 22.  
*p Animals*, Jer. 27:5.  
*q Birds*, Eccl. 12:4.  
*r Creeping Things*, Rom. 1:23.  
*s Fish*, Matt. 17: 27.

## 1

- a Hiram*, 2 Sam. 5:11.  
*b Diplomacy, instances of*, 2 Kln. 16:7.  
*c Ambassadors*, Josh. 9:4.  
*d Solomon*, 2 Sam. 12:24.  
*e Friendship, instances of*, Prov. 22:24.  
*f Love, of man for man*, 1 John 4:7.  
*g David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.

## 4

- h Peace*, Jer. 29:7.

## 5

- i Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kln. 6:17.

## 6

- j Cedar*, Isa. 9:10.  
*k Lebanon*, Deut. 1:7.

non even unto the <sup>o</sup>hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of <sup>p</sup>beasts, and of <sup>q</sup>fowl, and of <sup>r</sup>creeping things, and of <sup>s</sup>fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the <sup>h</sup>wisdom of Söl'o-mon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

## CHAPTER 5

*Hiram congratulates Solomon. 2 He is informed of his purpose to build the temple; and desired to furnish him with timber. 7 Their agreement concerning this matter. 13 The number of Solomon's workmen.*

**AND** <sup>a</sup>Hi'ram king of <sup>\*T</sup>ÿre <sup>b</sup>sent his <sup>c</sup>servants unto <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: <sup>e</sup>for Hi'ram was ever a <sup>f</sup>lover of <sup>g</sup>Dä'vid.

2 And <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon sent to <sup>a</sup>Hi'-ram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that <sup>g</sup>Dä'-vid my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me <sup>h</sup>rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

5 And, behold, I purpose to build an <sup>i</sup>house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto Dä'vid my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me <sup>j</sup>cedar trees out of <sup>k</sup>Lëb'a-non; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou

knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the <sup>l,m</sup>Si-dö'ní-anş.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when <sup>a</sup>Hi'ram heard the words of <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto Dä'vid a <sup>n</sup>wise son over this great people.

8 And <sup>a</sup>Hi'ram sent to <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon, saying, I have <sup>i</sup>considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and <sup>o</sup>I will do all thy desire concerning timber of <sup>j</sup>cedar, and concerning timber of <sup>p</sup>fir.

9 <sup>a</sup>My servants shall bring *them* down from <sup>k</sup>Lëb'a-non unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and <sup>q</sup>thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So <sup>a</sup>Hi'ram <sup>q</sup>gave <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon <sup>j</sup>cedar trees and <sup>p</sup>fir trees according to all his desire.

11 And Söl'o-mon <sup>q</sup>gave Hi'-ram twenty thousand <sup>r</sup>measures of <sup>s</sup>wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure <sup>t</sup>oil: thus gave Söl'o-mon to Hi'ram year by year.

12 And the LORD gave <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon <sup>n</sup>wisdom, as he promised him: and there was <sup>h</sup>peace between Hi'ram and Söl'o-mon; and they two made a <sup>†</sup>league together.

13 ¶ And king <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon raised a <sup>v</sup>levy out of all İs'ra-el; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to <sup>k</sup>Lëb'a-non, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lëb'a-non, and two months at

**B.C. 1014?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- l Zidon*, Ezek. 2: 21.  
*m Artisans*, 1 Chr. 29:5.

## 7

- n Wisdom, of Solomon*, Prov. 2: 21.

## 8

- o Contracts*, Matt. 20:2.  
*p Fir Tree*, 2 Sam. 6:5.  
*l R. V. heard the message which thou hast sent unto me:*

## 9

- q Reciprocity*, 1 Cor. 9:11.

## 11

- r Measure, dry*, Deut. 25:15.  
*s Wheat*, Ezra 6: 8.  
*t Oil*, Deut. 12: 17.

## 12

- u Alliances, instances of*, Josh. 9:15.

## 13

- v Tax, levies of men*, Neh. 10:3.

\* **TYRE**, kingdom of. *Hiram, king of*, 1 Kln. 5:1; 2 Chr. 2:3. *Men and materials sent from, to Solomon, for the erection of the temple and his castles*, 1 Kln. 5:1-11; 9:10, 11; 2 Chr. 2:3-16.

† **TREATY**. Between nations: *Israelites and Gibeonites*, Josh. 9:3-15; *Judah and Syria*, 1 Kln. 15:19; 2 Chr. 16: 7.

*Cession of territory by*, 1 Kln. 9:10-14; 20:34. *Sacredness of*, Josh. 9:16-21, with 2:8-21.

*Of reciprocity*, 1 Kln. 5:1-12. *With idolatrous nations* [cf. *Ex. 34:12, 15.*]

**C. 1014?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

home: and <sup>†</sup>Ād-o-nī'ram *was* over the <sup>o</sup>levy.

15 And <sup>a</sup>Sōl'o-mon had three-score and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains;

16 Beside the chief of Sōl'o-mon's officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they <sup>2</sup>brought great <sup>w</sup>stones, costly stones, <sup>3</sup>and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the <sup>2</sup>house.

18 And Sōl'o-mon's builders and Hī'ram's builders <sup>4</sup>did hew <sup>w</sup>them, and the stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

## CHAPTER 6

*The building of Solomon's temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 God's promise concerning it. 15 The ceiling and adorning of the house. 23 The cherubim. 31 The doors. 36 The court. 37 The time spent in building it.*

**A**ND it came to pass in <sup>a</sup>the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of <sup>b</sup>Īs'ra-el were come out of the land of E'g'yp't, in the fourth year of <sup>a</sup>Sōl'o-mon's reign over Īs'ra-el, in the <sup>a</sup>month Zif, which *is* the second month, that <sup>c</sup>he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Sōl'o-mon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* three-score <sup>c</sup>ubits, and the breadth thereof twenty *cubits*, and the height thereof thirty *cubits*.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty *cubits* *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; *and* ten *cubits* *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made <sup>o</sup>windows of <sup>1</sup>narrow lights.

5 And against the wall of the house he built <sup>2</sup>chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple and of the <sup>\*</sup>oracle: and he made chambers round about:

6 The nethermost <sup>3</sup>chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for <sup>4</sup>without *in the wall* of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of <sup>b</sup>stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there *was* neither <sup>1</sup>hammer nor <sup>1</sup>ax nor any tool of <sup>\*</sup>iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle <sup>5</sup>chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of <sup>1</sup>cedar.

10 And *then* he built <sup>6</sup>chambers against all the house, five <sup>1</sup>cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of <sup>1</sup>cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD <sup>m</sup>came to <sup>a</sup>Sōl'o-mon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, <sup>n</sup>if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and <sup>o</sup>keep all my commandments to walk in them; then <sup>p</sup>will I <sup>7</sup>perform my <sup>q</sup>word with thee, which I spake unto Dā'vid thy father:

**B.C. 1012?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**  
<sup>g</sup> Window, Josh. 2:15.

**1** R. V. fixed lattice-work.

**5**  
<sup>2</sup> R. V. stories

**6**  
<sup>3</sup> R. V. story

<sup>4</sup> R. V. on the outside he made rebate-ments in the wall of the house round about,

**7**  
<sup>h</sup> Stones, Ex. 24: 12.

<sup>i</sup> Isa. 41:7.

<sup>j</sup> Az, Deut. 19:5.

<sup>k</sup> Iron, Prov. 27: 17.

**8**  
<sup>5</sup> R. V. slide-chambers

**9**  
<sup>l</sup> Cedar, Isa. 9:10.  
**B.C. 1005?**

**10**  
<sup>6</sup> R. V. the stories

**11**  
<sup>m</sup> Inspiration, Job 32:8.

**12**  
<sup>n</sup> Blessings contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11: 26.

<sup>o</sup> Obedience, enjoined, Heb. 5:8.

<sup>p</sup> Promise, to the obedient, of divine favor, 2 Cor. 1:20.

<sup>q</sup> Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

<sup>7</sup> R. V. establish

**ADONIRAM**, called also ADORAM and HADORAM. <sup>1</sup>A gatherer, 2 Sam. 20:24; 1 Kin. 4:6; 5:14; 12:18; 2 Chr. 8.

<sup>\*</sup> ORACLE. *The most holy place*, 1 Kin. 6:5; 2 Chr. 5:7, 9; Psa. 28:2. *The scriptures called oracles*, Acts 7:38; Rom. 3:2; Heb. 5:12; 1 Pet. 4:11.



**B.C. 1005?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:5.

## 13

*Righteous, promises to*, Psa. 64:10.

*Fellowship, with God*, 1 Cor. 1:3.

## 15

*R. V. from*

*R. V. unto*

*For Tree*, 2 Sam. 6:5.

13 And <sup>†</sup>I will <sup>d</sup>well among the children of <sup>Is</sup>'ra-el and will not forsake my people <sup>Is</sup>'ra-el.

14 So <sup>Sol</sup>'o-mōn built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of <sup>c</sup>edar, <sup>both</sup> the floor of the house, <sup>and</sup> the walls of the ceiling: <sup>and</sup> he covered <sup>them</sup> on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of <sup>fir</sup>.

16 And he built twenty <sup>c</sup>ubits on the <sup>10</sup>sides of the house, both the floor <sup>and</sup> the walls with boards of cedar: he even built <sup>them</sup> for it within, <sup>even</sup> for the <sup>oracle</sup>, <sup>even</sup> for the "most holy place."

17 And the house, that <sup>is</sup>, the <sup>temple</sup> before <sup>it</sup>, was forty cubits <sup>long</sup>.

18 And the <sup>c</sup>edar of the house within <sup>was</sup> <sup>carved</sup> with knops

**B.C. 1005?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 16

*Holy of Holies, the temple*, Ex. 26:33.

10 *R. V. hinder part of the house with boards of cedar from the floor unto the walls:*

## 17

11 *R. V. the oracle*

## 18

*Carving*, Ex. 31:33.

<sup>†</sup> **GOD**, dwells with the righteous, Ex. 25: 8; 29:45; Lev. 26:11, 12; 1 Kin. 6:13; Ezek. 37:26, 27; 2 Cor. 6:16; Rev. 21:3.

<sup>†</sup> **TEMPLE**, Solomon's. Called, TEMPLE OF THE LORD, 2 Kin. 11:10; HOLY TEMPLE, Psa. 79:1; HOLY HOUSE, 1 Chr. 29:3; House of God, 1 Chr. 29:2; 2 Chr. 23:9; HOUSE OF THE LORD, 2 Chr. 23:5, 12; Jer. 28:5. ZION, Psa. 20:2; 74:2; Isa. 2:3.

Described as: House of the God of Jacob, Isa. 2:3; House of my Glory, Isa. 60:7; House of Prayer, Isa. 56:7; House of Sacrifice, 2 Chr. 7:12; House of their Sanctuary, 2 Chr. 36:17; Holy and Beautiful House, Isa. 64:11; Mountain of the Lord's House, Isa. 2:2; Palace, 1 Chr. 29:1, 19; Sanctuary, 2 Chr. 28:8; Tabernacle of Witness, 2 Chr. 24:6.

Greatness of, 2 Chr. 5:6. Beauty of, Isa. 64:11; Hag. 2:3, 9. Holiness of, 1 Kin. 8:10; 9:3.

David undertakes the building of, 2 Sam. 7:2, 3; 1 Chr. 22:7; 28:2; Psa. 132:2-5; Acts 7:46; but is forbidden of God because he was a man of war, 2 Sam. 7:4-12; 1 Kin. 5:3; 1 Chr. 22:8; 28:3. Not asked for by God, 2 Sam. 7:7. The building of, committed to Solomon, 2 Sam. 7:13. David makes preparation for, 1 Chr. 22; 28:14-18; 29:1-5; 2 Chr. 3:1, 5; 6:1. Built by Solomon, 1 Kin. 6:14; 8:20; 9:1, 10; Acts 7:47. Solomon makes levies of men for the building of, 1 Kin. 5:13-16; 2 Chr. 2:1, 2, 17, 18.

Materials for, furnished by Hiram, 1 Kin. 5:8-18. Pattern and building of, 1 Kin. 6:7:18-51; 1 Chr. 28:11-19; 2 Chr. 3:4. Time when begun, 1 Kin. 6:1, 37; 2 Chr. 3:2. Time when finished, 1 Kin. 6:38. Site of, 1 Chr. 21:28-30; 22:1; 2 Chr. 3:1. Site of, supposed to be where Abraham offered Isaac, Gen. 22:2, 4.

Materials prepared for, 1 Kin. 5:17, 18. No tools used in the erection of, 1 Kin. 6:7. Foundations of, 1 Kin. 5:17, 18; 2 Chr. 3:3.

Prayer made toward, 1 Kin. 8:38; Dan. 6:10; Jonah 2:4. Jews swore by, Matt. 23:16-22; Ezekiel's vision concerning, Ezek. 8:16.

ORACLE, OR HOLY OF HOLIES, IN, 1 Kin. 6:19, 20; 8:6. Called, MOST HOLY HOUSE, 2 Chr. 3:3; INNER HOUSE, 1 Kin. 6:27; HOLIEST OF ALL, Heb. 9:3.

Description of, 1 Kin. 6:16, 19-35; 2 Chr. 3:8-14; 4:22. Gold used in, 2 Chr. 3:10. Contents of, Ark, 1 Kin. 6:19; 8:6; 2 Chr. 5:2-10; cherubims, 1 Kin. 6:23-28; 2 Chr. 3:10-13; 5:7, 8.

HOLY PLACE IN, 1 Kin. 8:8, 10. Called, THE GREATER HOUSE, 2 Chr. 3:5; TEMPLE, 1 Kin. 6:17. Description of, 1 Kin. 6:16-18; 2 Chr. 3:5-7.

CONTENTS OF THE HOLY PLACE: The table of shewbread, 1 Kin. 7:48; 2 Chr. 29:18. Other tables of gold and silver, 1 Chr. 28:16; 2 Chr. 4:18, 19. Candlesticks and their utensils, 1 Kin. 7:49, 50; 1 Chr. 28:15; 2 Chr. 4:7, 20-22. Altar of incense and its furniture, 1 Kin. 6:20; 7:48, 50; 1 Chr. 28:17, 18; 2 Chr. 4:19, 22.

CHAMBERS OF, 1 Kin. 6:5-10; 2 Kin. 11:2, 3. Offerings brought to, Neh. 10:37-39.

COURTS OF: Of the priests, 2 Chr. 4:9. Inner, 1 Kin. 6:36. Surrounded by rows of stones and cedar beams, 1 Kin. 6:36; 7:12.

CONTENTS OF THE COURTS: Altar of burnt offerings, 2 Chr. 15:8. The brazen sea, 1 Kin. 7:23-37, 44, 46; 2 Chr. 4:2-5, 10. Ten lavers, 1 Kin. 7:38-46; 2 Chr. 4:6.

GREAT COURT OF, 2 Cor. 4:9; Jer. 19:14; 26:2. Covered place for the Sabbath, and king's entry, 2 Kin. 16:18.

GATES OF: Higher gate, 2 Kin. 15:35. New gate, Jer. 26:10; 36:10. Beautiful gate, Acts 3:2. Eastern gate, closed on working days, open on the Sabbath, Ezek. 46:1, 12. Gifts received at, 2 Chr. 24:8-11.

PORCH OF: Called PORCH OF THE LORD, 2 Chr. 15:8. Dimensions of, 1 Kin. 6:3; 2 Chr. 3:4. Overlaid with gold, 2 Chr. 3:4. Doors of, 2 Chr. 29:7. Pillars of, 1 Kin. 7:15-22; 2 Kin. 11:14; 23:3; 25:17; 2 Chr. 3:15-17; 4:12, 13.

DESIGN OF: For a dwelling place of the Lord, 1 Kin. 8:10, 11; 13:9, 3; 2 Kin. 21:7; 1 Chr. 29:1; 2 Chr. 5:13, 14; 7:1-3; 1 Kin. 10:3, 4. To contain the ark of the covenant, 1 Kin. 8:21. For the offering of sweet incense, 2 Chr. 2:4. For continual shewbread and the burnt offerings, 2 Chr. 2:4. For prayer and worship, 1 Kin. 8; 2 Kin. 19:14, 15; 2 Chr. 30:2; Isa. 27:13; 56:7; Jer. 7:2; 26:2; Ezek. 46:3, 9; Zech. 7:8; 3:1, 22; Matt. 21:13; Mark 11:17; Luke 1:10; 23:18-10; 10:46; Acts 3:1; 22:17. For an army, 2 Kin. 11:10; 2 Chr. 23:9, 10. For refuge, 1 Kin. 1:50; 2:28; Neh. 6:10, 11.

MISCELLANEOUS FACTS ABOUT: Dedication of, 1 Kin. 2 Chr. 5: 6; 7. Pillaged by Shishak, 1 Kin. 14:25, 26; Jehoshaphat, king of Israel, 2 Kin. 14:14. Repaired by Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, 2 Kin. 12:4-14; 2 Chr. 24:7-14; by Josiah, 2 Kin. 22:3-7; 2 Chr. 34:8-13. Ahaz constructs an altar after the pattern of one in Damascus, 2 Kin. 16:10-17. Purified by Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 29:15-19. Converted into an idolatrous shrine by Manasseh, 2 Kin. 21:4-7; 2 Chr. 33:4-7.

Treasures of: Used in the purchase of peace, by Jehoshaphat from Hazael, 2 Kin. 12:18; by Hezekiah, from the king of Assyria, 2 Kin. 18:15, 16. Used in securing help in war, by Asa, from Benhadad, 1 Kin. 15:18.

Destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar, and the valuable contents carried to Babylon, 1 Kin. 24:13; 25:9-17; 2 Chr. 36:7, 17; Ezra 1:7; Psa. 79:1; Isa. 64:11; Jer. 27:16, 19-22; 28:3, 13, 17-23; Lam. 2:7; 4:1. Vessels of, used by Belshazzar, Dan. 5:2, 3; returned to Jerusalem, Ezra, 1:7-11; 5:14, 15. Destruction of, foretold, Jer. 27:18-22; Ezek. 7:22, 25; Matt. 24:2; Luke 21:5, 6.

Restoration of, ordered by Cyrus, Ezra 1:2-4; 6:3-5.

The Second: Restored by Zerubbabel, Ezra 3:2-14; 5:2-17; Hag. 2:4. Building of, suspended, Ezra resumed, Ezra 4:24, 5; 6; Hag. 1:1, 12-15; Zech. 8:1; finished, Ezra 6:14, 15. Dedicated, Ezra 6:15-18. Attaches' favorable action toward, Ezra 7:11-28. Profane, Neh. 13:7.

Prophecies of the building of, Isa. 44:28; Dan. 8:13, 1 Hag. 1; 2; Zech. 1:16; 4:8-10; 6:12-15; 8:9-15.

Ezekiel's vision of, Ezek. 37:26, 28; chapters 40-48.

Herod's: Forty-six years in building, John 2:20. Good stones of, Mark 13:1; Luke 21:5. Beautiful gate of, Acts 3:10. Solomon's porch, John 10:23; Acts 3:15. Treasury of, Mark 12:41-44; John 8:20. Zacharias, officiating priest, has a vision of an angel in, and receives promise of a son, Luke 1:5-23, with vs. 57-64. Jesus brought in, according to the law and custom, Luke 2:21-39. Simeon blesses Jesus in, Luke 2:25-35. Anna, the prophetess, dwells at, Luke 2:36, 37. Jesus, when a youth, in, Luke 2:46; is taken to the pinnacle of, in his temptation, Matt. 4:5-7; Luke 4:12; teaches in, Matt. 26:55; Mark 11:27-33; 12:35-44; 14:4 John 5:14-47; 7:14-26; 8:10-23-38; 18:20; performs miracle in, Matt. 21:14, 15; drives money changers from, Matt. 21:12, 13; Mark 11:15-17; Luke 19:45, 46; John 2:15, 16. Captains of, Luke 22:52; Acts 4:1; 5:24, 26. Judas casts down the pieces of silver in, Matt. 27:5.

Wall of, rent at the time of the crucifixion, Matt. 27:51. The disciples worship in, after the resurrection, Luke 24:53; Acts 2:46; 3:1. Peter heals the lame man at the gate of, Acts 3:16. Disciples preach in, Acts 5:20, 21, 42. Paul's vision in, Acts 22:17-21. Paul, observes ceremonial forms in, Acts 21:26-30; is apprehended in, Acts 21:33.

Prophecies by Daniel concerning its destruction, Dan. 8:13; 9:26, 27; 11:30, 31. Jesus foretells the destruction of, Matt. 24:1, 2; Mark 13:2; Luke 21:6.

Figurative: Of the body of Jesus, Matt. 26:61; 27:4 John 2:19, 21. Of the indwelling of God, 1 Cor. 3:16, 17; 19; 2 Cor. 6:16. Of the Church, Eph. 2:21; 2 Thess. 2:4; Rev. 3:12. Seen in John's vision, Rev. 15:5-8; 16:1-17.

Idolatrous: Of Dagon, at Ashdod, 1 Sam. 5:2. Of calves, at Beth-el, 1 Kin. 12:31-33. Of Rimmon, at Damascus, 2 Kin. 5:18. Of Baal, at Samaria, 2 Kin. 10:21-27, 4.

**B.C. 1005?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**19**  
*rk*, Ex. 25:10.

**20**  
*old*, Ezek. 7:19.  
*tar*, of incense,  
x. 30:1.  
R. V. within  
the oracle was a  
pace of  
R. V. he cov-  
ered  
R. V. with  
cedar.

**21**  
*chains*, Dan.  
7,  
R. V. drew  
chains of gold  
cross before

**22**  
*old*, E. ek. 7:19.  
*tar*, of incense,  
x. 30:1.  
R. V. belonged  
to the

**23**  
*colly of holies*,  
x. 26:33.  
*cherubim*, Ex.  
7:7.  
*ite*, Deut. 6:11.  
*ubil*, Ex. 36:9.

and open flowers: all *was* cedar; there was no stone seen.

19 And the <sup>\*</sup>oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the <sup>w</sup>ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And <sup>12</sup>the <sup>\*</sup>oracle in the forefront <sup>was</sup> twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure <sup>x</sup>gold; and <sup>13</sup>so covered the <sup>v</sup>altar <sup>14</sup>*which was of cedar*.

21 So Söl'o-mon overlaid the <sup>†</sup>house within with pure <sup>x</sup>gold: and he <sup>15</sup>made a partition by the <sup>e</sup>chains of gold before the <sup>\*</sup>oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole <sup>†</sup>house he overlaid with <sup>a</sup>gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole <sup>v</sup>altar that <sup>16</sup>*was* by the <sup>\*</sup>oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the <sup>\*</sup>oracle he made two <sup>a</sup>cherubims of <sup>e</sup>olive tree, *each* ten <sup>i</sup>cubits high.

24 And five <sup>i</sup>cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten <sup>i</sup>cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was* <sup>i</sup>t of the other cherub.

27 And he set the <sup>a</sup>cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with <sup>a</sup>gold.

29 And he carved all the walls

of the house round about with <sup>a</sup>carved figures of <sup>a</sup>cherubims and <sup>b</sup>palm trees and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the <sup>†</sup>house he overlaid with <sup>a</sup>gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the <sup>\*</sup>oracle he made doors of <sup>e</sup>olive tree: the lintel *and* side posts *were* a fifth part of the wall.

32 The two doors also *were* of <sup>e</sup>olive tree; and he <sup>a</sup>carved upon them carvings of <sup>a</sup>cherubims and <sup>b</sup>palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid *them* with <sup>a</sup>gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts of olive tree, a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors *were* of <sup>i</sup>fir tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims and palm trees and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold fitted upon the carved work.

36 And he built the inner <sup>i</sup>court with three rows of hewed <sup>k</sup>stone, and a row of <sup>e</sup>cedar beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth year *was* the foundation of the <sup>†,m</sup>house of the LORD laid, in the <sup>n</sup>month Zif:

38 And in the eleventh year, in the <sup>n</sup>month Bül, which *is* the eighth month, *was* the <sup>†</sup>house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So *was* he seven years in building it.

CHAPTER 7

*The building of Solomon's three houses. 13 For the temple Hiram, the workman, makes the two pillars, 23 the molten sea, 27 the ten bases, 38 the ten towers, 40 and all the utensils.*

BUT <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon *was* building his own <sup>b</sup>house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

**B.C. 1005?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**29**  
*g Carving*, Ex. 35:33.  
*h Palm Tree*, Song 7:7.

**34**  
*f Fir Tree*, 2 Sam. 6:5.

**36**  
*g Court, of the temple*, Ex. 38:9.  
*h Stones*, Ex. 24:12.  
*i Cedar*, Isa. 9:10.

**37**  
*m Church*, 1 Kin. 9:3.  
*n Month*, Ex. 12:2.

**1**  
*a Solomon*, 2 Sam. 12:24.  
*b Palace, of Solomon*, 1 Kin. 21:1.

*ylon*, 2 Chr. 36:7; Dan. 1:2. *Of Diana, at Ephesus*, s 19:27.

*Destroyed*, 2 Kin. 10:27; 11:18. *Trophies stored in*, 1 Sam. 31:8-10; 1 Chr. 10:9, 10; Dan. 1:2.

**B.C. 1005?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*c* *Lebanon*, Deut. 1:7.  
*d* *House, architecture of*, Esth. 8:1.  
*e* *Cubit*, Ex. 36:9.  
*f* *Cedar*, Isa. 9:10.  
*g* *Pillar*, Gen. 28:18.

**3**  
1 R. V. over the forty and five beams, that were upon the pillars;

**4**  
2 R. V. prospects in

**5**  
3 R. V. in prospect:

**7**  
*h* *Throne*, 1 Kin. 2:19.  
4 R. V. floor to floor.

**8**  
1 *Pharaoh, at the time of Solomon*, 1 Kin. 3:1.  
5 R. V. He made  
6 R. V. Solomon had

**9**  
*j* *Stones*, Ex. 24:12.  
*k* *Saw*, 2 Sam. 12:31.  
7 R. V. unto the

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of 'Lēb'a-non; the <sup>a</sup>length thereof *was* an hundred <sup>e</sup>cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of <sup>i</sup>cedar <sup>o</sup>pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with <sup>i</sup>cedar above <sup>i</sup>upon the beams, that *lay* on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* <sup>2</sup>windows in three rows, and light *was* against light in three ranks.

5 And <sup>a</sup>all the doors and posts *were* square <sup>3</sup>with the windows; and light *was* against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of <sup>o</sup>pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch *was* before them: and the other pillars and the thick beam *were* before them.

7 Then he made a porch for the <sup>b</sup>throne where he might judge, *even* the porch of judgment: and *it was* covered with <sup>i</sup>cedar from <sup>a</sup>one side of the floor to the other.

8 And his <sup>a</sup>house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work. <sup>5</sup>Sōl'o-mon made also an house for <sup>i</sup>Phā'raōh's daughter, whom <sup>o</sup>he had taken *to wife*, like unto this porch.

9 <sup>a</sup>All these *were* of costly <sup>i</sup>stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with <sup>k</sup>saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside <sup>7</sup>toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly <sup>i</sup>stones, even great stones, stones of ten <sup>e</sup>cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and <sup>i</sup>cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, <sup>8</sup>both for the <sup>i</sup>inner court of the <sup>m</sup>house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king <sup>a</sup>Sōl'o-mon sent and fetched <sup>\*H</sup>i'ram out of <sup>n</sup>Tyre.

14 <sup>\*H</sup>e *was* a widow's son of the tribe of <sup>o</sup>Nāph'ta-li, and his father *was* a man of <sup>n</sup>Tyre, a <sup>p,q</sup>worker in brass: and he was filled with <sup>7</sup>wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king <sup>a</sup>Sōl'o-mon, and wrought all his work.

15 <sup>8</sup>For he cast two <sup>o</sup>pillars of brass, of eighteen <sup>e</sup>cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he <sup>†</sup>made two <sup>†</sup>chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the <sup>o</sup>pillars: the height of the one chapter *was* five <sup>e</sup>cubits, and the height of the other chapter *was* five cubits:

17 And <sup>i</sup>nets of checker work, and wreaths of <sup>u</sup>chain work, for the <sup>†</sup>chapters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the <sup>o</sup>pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the <sup>†</sup>chapters that *were* upon the top, <sup>8</sup>with <sup>o</sup>pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

19 And the <sup>†</sup>chapters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of <sup>w</sup>lily work in the porch, four <sup>e</sup>cubits.

20 And <sup>10</sup>the chapters upon the

**B.C. 1005?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**  
*l* *Court, of the temple, the inner court*, Ex. 38:9.  
*m* *Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
8 R. V. like as t

**13**  
*n* *Tyre*, 1 Kin. 5

**14**  
*o* *Naphthali, tribe of*, Num. 1:42.  
*p* *Master Workman*, 1 Cor. 3:1.  
*q* *Artisan*, 1 Chr. 29:5.  
*r* *Wisdom*, Prov. 2:2.

**15**  
*s* 2 Chr. 4:12.

**17**  
*t* *Net*, Isa. 51:20.  
*u* *Chains*, Dan. 5:7.

**18**  
*v* *Pomegranate*, Num. 13:23.  
9 R. V. of the pillars:

**19**  
*w* *Lily*, Matt. 6:2

**20**  
10 R. V. there were chapters above also upon the two pillars close by the belly

\* **HIRAM**, called also HURAM. An artificer sent by King Hiram to execute the artistic work of the interior of the temple, 1 Kin. 7:13-45; 2 Chr. 2:13, 14; 4:11-16.

† **MOLDING**, Ezek. 24:11. Of images, Ex. 32:4, 8; 34:17; Lev. 19:4; Deut. 9:12. Of the laver, 1 Kin. 7:23.

Of mirrors, Job 37:18. Done in the plain of Jordan, 1 Kin. 7:46; 2 Chr. 4:17.

† **CHAPTER**, head of a pillar. In the tabernacle, Ex. 36:38. In the temple, 1 Kin. 7:16-42; 2 Kin. 25:17; 2 Chr. 4:12, 13; Jer. 52:22.



E.C. 1005?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

two <sup>a</sup>pillars *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly which *was* by the network: and the <sup>a</sup>pomegranates *were* two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21  
Chr. 3:17.

21 And he set up the <sup>a</sup>pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof <sup>a</sup>Jā'chîn: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof <sup>a</sup>Bō'āz.

22 And upon the top of the <sup>a</sup>pillars *was* <sup>v</sup>lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23  
ver. brazen,  
x. 30:18.

23 ¶ And he <sup>†</sup>made a molten <sup>v</sup>sea, ten <sup>e</sup>cubits from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24  
R. V. for ten  
cubits,

24 And under the brim of <sup>v</sup>it round about *there were* knops compassing it, <sup>11</sup>ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25  
ullock, Ex.  
1:3.

25 <sup>v</sup>It stood upon twelve <sup>e</sup>oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26  
measure, linear,  
eut. 25:15.  
ity, Matt. 6:28.  
measure, liquid,  
eut. 25:15.

26 And it *was* an <sup>ll</sup>hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof *was* wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of <sup>b</sup>lilies: it contained two thousand <sup>s</sup>caths.

27  
rass, Job 28:2.  
ubit, Ex. 36:9.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of <sup>a</sup>brass; four <sup>e</sup>cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this manner: they had

borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* <sup>l</sup>lions, <sup>e</sup>oxen, and <sup>h</sup>cherubims: and upon the ledges *there was* a <sup>12</sup>base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* <sup>13</sup>certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and <sup>14</sup>plates of <sup>a</sup>brass: and the four <sup>15</sup>corners thereof had undersetters: under the <sup>l</sup>laver *were* undersetters molten, <sup>16</sup>at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the <sup>†</sup>chapter and above *was* a <sup>e</sup>cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of <sup>17</sup>the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels *were joined* to the base: and the height of a wheel *was* a <sup>e</sup>cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their fellows, and their spokes, *were* all <sup>†</sup>molten.

34 And *there were* four undersetters to the four corners of one base: *and* the undersetters *were* of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base *was* *there* a round compass of half a <sup>e</sup>cubit high: and on the top of the base the <sup>18</sup>ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the <sup>18</sup>ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he <sup>i</sup>graved <sup>h</sup>cherubims, <sup>l</sup>lions, and <sup>k</sup>palm trees, according to the <sup>19</sup>proportion of every one, and additions round about.

B.C. 1005?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

29  
<sup>f</sup> Lion, Mic. 5:8.  
<sup>g</sup> Bullock, Ex. 29:3.  
<sup>h</sup> Cherubim, figures of, Ex. 37:7.  
12 R. V. pedestal above:  
13 R. V. wreaths of hanging work.

30  
<sup>i</sup> Laver, brazen, Ex. 30:18.  
14 R. V. axes of  
15 R. V. feet thereof  
16 R. V. with wreaths at the side of each.

31  
17 R. V. a pedestal,

35  
18 R. V. stays thereof

36  
<sup>j</sup> Carving, Ex. 35:33.  
<sup>k</sup> Palm Tree, Song 7:7.  
19 R. V. space of each, with wreaths round about.

HANDBREADTH. A measure, about four inches, 25:25; 1 Kin. 7:26; 2 Chr. 4:5; Psa. 39:5; Jer. 52:21; k. 40:5, 43.

§ BATH. A Hebrew measure for liquids, containing about eight gallons and three quarts, 1 Kin. 7:26, 38; Ezra 7:22; Isa. 5:10; Ezek. 45:10, 11, 14.

B.C. 1005?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

37 After this *manner* he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 Then made he ten <sup>l</sup>avers of <sup>l</sup>brass: one laver contained forty <sup>s</sup>.baths: and every laver was four <sup>e</sup>cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the <sup>l</sup>house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

40 ¶ And <sup>\*H</sup>i'ram made the <sup>l</sup>avers, and the <sup>m</sup>shovels, and the <sup>o</sup>basons. So <sup>H</sup>i'ram made an end of doing all the work that he made king <sup>m</sup>Söl'o-mon for the <sup>l</sup>house of the LORD:

41 The two <sup>p</sup>illars, and the two bowls of the <sup>†</sup>chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars; and the two networks, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which were upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred <sup>a</sup>pomegranates for the two networks, even two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the two bowls of the <sup>†</sup>chapiters that were upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten <sup>l</sup>avers on the bases;

44 And one <sup>i</sup>sea, and twelve <sup>o</sup>xen under the sea;

45 And the pots, and the <sup>m</sup>shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels, which <sup>\*H</sup>i'ram made to king <sup>m</sup>Söl'o-mon for the <sup>l</sup>house of the LORD, were of bright <sup>a</sup>brass.

46 In the plain of <sup>†</sup>Jör'dan did the king <sup>†</sup>cast them, in the clay ground between <sup>s</sup>Süc'coth and <sup>†</sup>Zär'than.

47 And <sup>m</sup>Söl'o-mon left all the vessels *unweighed*, because they were exceeding many: neither

was the weight of the <sup>a</sup>brass found out.

48 And <sup>m</sup>Söl'o-mon made all the vessels that pertained unto the <sup>l</sup>house of the LORD: the <sup>l</sup>altar of <sup>v</sup>gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the <sup>w</sup>shewbread was,

49 And the <sup>x</sup>candlesticks of pure <sup>v</sup>gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the <sup>v</sup>oracle, with the flowers, and the <sup>†</sup>lamps, and the <sup>a</sup>tongs of gold,

50 And the <sup>b</sup>owls, and the <sup>†</sup>snuffers, and the <sup>o</sup>basons, and the <sup>e</sup>spoons, and the <sup>20</sup>, <sup>d</sup>censers of pure <sup>e</sup>gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king <sup>m</sup>Söl'o-mon made for the <sup>l</sup>house of the LORD. And <sup>m</sup>Söl'o-mon brought in the things which <sup>h</sup>i'Dä'vid his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put <sup>21</sup>among the treasures of the <sup>l</sup>house of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 8

The elders and chief men of Israel assemble for the dedication of the temple. 3 The ark is brought into the most holy place. 12 Solomon's blessing. 22 His prayer. 62 His sacrifice.

a, b <sup>T</sup>HEN <sup>s</sup>Söl'o-mon assembled the <sup>a</sup>elders of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el, unto king <sup>s</sup>Söl'o-mon in <sup>†</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, that they might bring up the <sup>†</sup>ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of <sup>Dä</sup>'vid, which is <sup>o</sup>Zi'ôn.

2 And all the men of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el assembled themselves unto king <sup>s</sup>Söl'o-mon at the <sup>h</sup>feast in the <sup>i</sup>month <sup>Ë</sup>th'a-nim, which is the seventh month.

B.C. 1005?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

48

u Altar, of incense, Ex. 30:1.

v Gold, Ezek. 7:1.

w Shewbread, table of, Ex. 35:13.

49

x Candlestick, of the temple, Ex. 25:31.

y Oracle, 1 Kin. 6:5.

z Lamp, Ex. 27:2.

a Tongs, Ex. 25:38.

50

b Bowl, Ex. 25:2.

c Spoons, Num. 4:7.

d Censer, Lev. 16:12.

e Gold, Ezek. 7:1.

20 R. V. firepans.

51

f Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.

g Temple, 1 Kin. 6:17.

h Liberality, instances of, 1 Tim. 6:18.

i David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

j Treasure House, Ezra 5:17.

21 R. V. in the treasures.

1

a Dedication, of Solomon's temple, vs. 1-66; Ezra 6:17.

b Temple, Solomon's, dedication of, vs. 1-66; 1 Kin. 6:17.

c Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.

d Senate, Num. 11:16.

e Jerusalem, Jud. 19:10.

f Ark, transferred to Solomon's temple, Ex. 25:10.

g Zion, 2 Sam. 5:2.

2

h Annual Feasts, Num. 15:3.

i Month, Ethanim, Ex. 12:2.

39

i Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

40

m Shovel, Num. 4:14.

n Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.

o Church, called house of the Lord, 1 Kin. 9:3.

41

p Pillar, Gen. 28:18.

42

q Pomegranate, Num. 13:23.

46

r Jordan, Gen. 32:10.

s Succoth, Judg. 8:5.

t Zaretan, Josh. 3:16.

+ <sup>†</sup>SNUFFERS. For the lamps, in the tabernacle, Ex. 25:38; Num. 4:9; in the temple, 1 Kin. 7:50; 2 Kin. 12:13; 25:14; Jer. 52:18.

© <sup>o</sup>BASIN. For the temple, made of gold, 1 Kin. 7:50; 1 Chr. 28:17; 2 Chr. 4:8, 22. For the tabernacle, made of brass, Ex. 27:3; 38:3; 1 Kin. 7:45.

B.C. 1004?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

3  
priests, Lev. 1:5.  
ark, Ex. 25:10.

4  
tabernacle,  
brought to the  
temple, Ex. 27:9.  
vites, Deut.  
9:8.

6  
oracle, 1 Kln.  
5.  
city of Holies,  
Ex. 26:33.

7  
cherubim, Ex.  
27:7.

8  
V. the staves  
were so long that

9  
table, of testi-  
mony, Ex. 31:18.  
stones, Ex. 2:10.  
oreb, Ex. 3:1.  
covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
31:1.

10  
holy Place, Ex.  
26:33.  
pillar of Cloud  
and Fire, Ex. 13:  
church, called  
house of the Lord,  
1 Kln. 9:3.

11  
glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

12  
Chr. 6:1-39.  
God, incompre-  
hensible, Gen.  
2:2.

13  
God, unsearch-  
able, Gen. 2:2.  
God, invisible,  
Gen. 2:2.

3 And all the <sup>e</sup>elders of Iṣ'ra-el came, and the <sup>i</sup>priests took up the <sup>k</sup>ark.

4 And they brought up the <sup>k</sup>ark of the LORD, and the <sup>t</sup>abernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the <sup>i</sup>priests and the <sup>m</sup>Lē'vites bring up.

5 And king Söl'o-mon, and all the congregation of Iṣ'ra-el, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the <sup>k</sup>ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the <sup>k</sup>ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the <sup>n</sup>oracle of the house, to the <sup>o</sup>most holy place, even under the wings of the <sup>v</sup>cherubims.

7 For the <sup>v</sup>cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the <sup>k</sup>ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And <sup>t</sup>hey drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 There was nothing in the <sup>k</sup>ark save the two <sup>a</sup>tables of stone, which <sup>m</sup>Mō'ses put there at <sup>h</sup>Hō'reb, when the LORD made a <sup>c</sup>covenant with the children of Iṣ'ra-el, when they came out of the land of <sup>h</sup>E'g'gypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the <sup>i</sup>priests were come out of the <sup>h</sup>oly place, that the <sup>v</sup>cloud filled the <sup>h</sup>ouse of the LORD,

11 So that the <sup>i</sup>priests could not stand to minister because of the <sup>v</sup>cloud: for the <sup>g</sup>lory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ <sup>v</sup>Then spake Söl'o-mon, The <sup>s, a, b</sup>LORD said that he

would dwell in the thick <sup>c</sup>darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the <sup>a</sup>king turned his face about, and <sup>b</sup>lessed all the congregation of Iṣ'ra-el: (and all the congregation of Iṣ'ra-el stood;)

15 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, which <sup>e</sup>spake with his mouth unto <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid my father, and hath with his hand <sup>o</sup>fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Iṣ'ra-el out of <sup>h</sup>E'g'gypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el to build an <sup>h</sup>house, that my name might be therein; but <sup>i</sup>I chose <sup>k</sup>Dā'vid to be over my people Iṣ'ra-el.

17 And it was in the heart of <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid my father to build an <sup>h</sup>house for the name of the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el.

18 And the LORD said unto <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an <sup>h</sup>house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless thou shalt not build the <sup>h</sup>house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD <sup>h</sup>ath performed his word that he spake, and <sup>a</sup>I am risen up in the room of Dā'vid my father, and sit on the <sup>h</sup>throne of Iṣ'ra-el, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el.

21 And I have set there a place for the <sup>m</sup>ark, wherein <sup>i</sup>s the <sup>n</sup>covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of <sup>h</sup>E'g'gypt.

22 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon <sup>o</sup>stood be-

B.C. 1004?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

c Darkness, Gen. 1:2.

14  
d Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.

e Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

15  
f David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

g God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

16  
h Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

i Church, place of worship, 1 Kln. 9:3.

j Government, God in, Isa. 22:21.

k Rulers, appointed by God, Ex. 18:21.

20  
l Throne, figurative, 1 Kln. 2:19.

21  
m Ark, Ex. 25:10.

n Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

22  
o Prayer, postures in, Acts 6:4.



**B.C. 1004?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**23**

*p* Prayer, exemplified, vs. 23-30; Acts 6:4.

*g* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*r* Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:26.

*s* Obedience, rewarded, Heb. 5:8.

fore the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he <sup>2</sup>said, LORD God of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, <sup>3</sup>who keepest <sup>4</sup>covenant and <sup>5</sup>mercy with thy servants that <sup>7</sup>walk before thee with all their heart:

24 <sup>1</sup>Who hast kept with thy servant <sup>2</sup>Da'vid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and <sup>3</sup>hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 <sup>1</sup>Therefore now, LORD God of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, keep with thy servant Da'vid my father that thou <sup>2</sup>promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el; <sup>3</sup>so that thy children <sup>4</sup>take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

26 <sup>1</sup>And now, O God of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, let thy <sup>2</sup>word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant Da'vid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain <sup>2</sup>thee; how much less this <sup>4</sup>house that I have builded?

28 <sup>2</sup>Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be opened toward this house night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and <sup>2</sup>of thy people <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, when they shall pray toward this place: and hear thou in <sup>2</sup>heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou hearest, <sup>3</sup>forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour, and an <sup>1</sup>oath be laid upon <sup>2</sup>him to <sup>3</sup>cause him to swear, and <sup>4</sup>the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and <sup>1</sup>judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ When thy people <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el be smitten down before the enemy, <sup>2</sup>because they have sinned against thee, and <sup>3</sup>shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and <sup>4</sup>pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and <sup>3</sup>forgive the sin of thy people <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is <sup>1</sup>shut up, and there is <sup>2</sup>no <sup>3</sup>m. <sup>4</sup>rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they <sup>1</sup>pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and <sup>2</sup>turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 <sup>1</sup>Then hear thou in <sup>2</sup>heaven, and <sup>3</sup>forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, that <sup>2</sup>thou <sup>3</sup>teach them the <sup>4</sup>good way wherein they should walk, and give <sup>5</sup>m. <sup>6</sup>rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land <sup>1</sup>famine, if there be <sup>2</sup>pestilence, <sup>3</sup>blasting, mildew, <sup>4</sup>locust, or if there be <sup>5</sup>caterpillar; if their en-

**B.C. 1004?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**30**

*y* Prayer, intercession, Acts 6:4.

*z* Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.

*a* Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:11.

**31**

*b* Oath, Num. 5:1

*c* Witness, Num. 35:30.

*d* Self-condemnation, Job 9:20.

*e* Self-crimination, Josh. 7:20.

*f* R. V. he come and swear before.

**32**

*f* God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

**33**

*g* Backsliders, corrective judgment upon, Jer. 3:22.

*h* Adversity, design of, Psa. 10:6.

*i* Repentance, condition of forgiveness, vs. 33-50.

*j* Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.

**35**

*k* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

*l* Drought, Gen. 31:40.

*m* Rain, 2 Sam. 1:21.

*n* Temporal Blessings, prayer for, Psa. 103:2.

**36**

*o* Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.

*p* God, guide, Gen. 2:2.

*q* Instruction, Prov. 23:23.

*r* Wisdom, spiritual, prayer for, Prov. 2:2.

*s* Way, of holiness, Isa. 35:8.

**37**

*t* Famine, 2 Kln. 8:1.

*u* Plague, Ex. 11:1.

*v* Locust, Nah. 3:17.

\* **BLASTING**, 1 Kln. 8:37. Sent as a judgment, Deut. 28:22; Amos 4:9; Hag. 2:17.

Figurative, Job 4:9; Psa. 18:16.

† **CATERPILLAR**. Sent as a judgment upon Israel 1 Kln. 8:37; Psa. 78:46; Joel 1:4; 2:25; (R. V. cankerworm Jer. 51:27.

**E.C. 1004?**  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

**38**  
rayer, Acts 6:4.  
emple, Solo-  
on's, 1 Kin.  
17.

**39**  
in, forgiveness  
, Rom. 5.12.  
cart, known to  
od, Psa. 44 21.  
od, knowledge  
, Gen. 2:2.

**40**  
ear of God, Acts  
31.

**41**  
oreigners, Deut.  
3:20.

**43**  
rayer, interces-  
ry, Acts 6:4.  
atholicty, in-  
ances of, Eph.  
14.  
eaven, God's  
elling place,  
uke 18:22.  
emple, Solo-  
on's, 1 Kin.  
17.

**44**  
od, providence  
, Gen. 2:2.  
rayer, in adver-  
ty, Acts 6:4.  
erusalem, Judg.  
9:10.

**46**  
epravity, Job  
5:14.  
in, Rom. 5:12.

emy besiege them in the land of  
their cities; whatsoever plague,  
whatsoever sickness *there be*;  
38 What <sup>16</sup>prayer and supplica-  
tion soever be <sup>made</sup> by any man,  
or by all thy people <sup>15</sup>Is'ra-el,  
which shall know every man  
the plague of his own heart,  
and spread forth his hands  
toward this <sup>2</sup>house:  
39 Then hear thou in <sup>9</sup>heaven  
thy dwelling place, and <sup>7</sup>forgive,  
and do, and give to every man  
according to his ways, whose  
<sup>2</sup>heart <sup>a</sup>thou knowest; (for thou,  
*even* thou only, knowest the  
hearts of all the children of  
men:)  
40 That they may <sup>b</sup>fear thee all  
the days that they live in the  
land which thou gavest unto our  
fathers.  
41 ¶ Moreover concerning a  
<sup>c</sup>stranger, that *is* not of thy peo-  
ple <sup>15</sup>Is'ra-el; but cometh out of a  
far country for thy name's sake;  
42 (For they shall hear of thy  
great name, and of thy strong  
hand, and of thy stretched out  
arm:) when he shall come and  
pray toward this house;  
43 <sup>d,e</sup>Hear thou in <sup>7</sup>heaven thy  
dwelling place, and do accord-  
ing to all that the <sup>c</sup>stranger call-  
eth to thee for: that all people of  
the earth may know thy name,  
to <sup>b</sup>fear thee, as *do* thy people  
<sup>15</sup>Is'ra-el; and that they may know  
that this <sup>9</sup>house, which I have  
builded, is called by thy name.  
44 ¶ If thy people go out to bat-  
tle against their enemy, whither-  
soever thou shalt <sup>h</sup>send them,  
and shall <sup>1</sup>pray unto the LORD  
toward the <sup>1</sup>city which thou hast  
chosen, and *toward* the <sup>9</sup>house  
that I have built for thy name:  
45 <sup>a</sup>Then hear thou in heaven  
their prayer and their supplica-  
tion, and maintain their cause.  
46 If they sin against thee,  
(<sup>k,l</sup>*for there is* no man that sin-

neth not,) and thou be <sup>m</sup>angry  
with them, and deliver them to  
the enemy, so that they carry  
them away <sup>n</sup>captives unto the  
land of the enemy, far or near;  
47 <sup>a</sup>Yet if they shall bethink  
themselves in the land whither  
they were carried captives, and  
<sup>o</sup>repent, and make <sup>p</sup>supplica-  
tion unto thee in the land of  
them that carried them <sup>n</sup>cap-  
tives, <sup>q</sup>saying, We have sinned,  
and have done perversely, we  
have committed wickedness;  
48 And *so* <sup>o</sup>return unto thee  
with all their heart, and with all  
their soul, in the land of their  
enemies, which led them away  
<sup>n</sup>captive, and <sup>p</sup>pray unto thee to-  
ward their land, which thou gav-  
est unto their fathers, the <sup>1</sup>city  
which thou hast chosen, and the  
<sup>9</sup>house which I have built for thy  
name:  
49 Then <sup>d</sup>hear thou their <sup>p</sup>prayer  
and their supplication in <sup>7</sup>heaven  
thy dwelling place, and maintain  
their cause,  
50 And <sup>d,r</sup>forgive thy people  
that have sinned against thee,  
and all their transgressions  
wherein they have transgressed  
against thee, and give them com-  
passion before them who carried  
them <sup>n</sup>captive, that they may  
have compassion on them:  
51 <sup>s</sup>For they *be* thy people, and  
thine inheritance, which thou  
<sup>h</sup>broughtest forth out of E'gypt,  
from the midst of the <sup>4</sup>furnace of  
iron:  
52 That thine <sup>u</sup>eyes may be  
open unto the supplication of thy  
servant, and unto the supplica-  
tion of thy people <sup>15</sup>Is'ra-el, to  
hearken unto them in all that  
they call for unto thee.  
53 For thou didst separate  
<sup>v</sup>them from among all the people  
of the earth, *to be* thine inheri-  
tance, as thou spakest by the  
hand of <sup>w</sup>Mō'ses thy servant,

**B.U. 1001?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

*m* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13 3.  
*n* Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5.13.

**47**  
*o* Repentance,  
Mark 1 4.  
*p* Prayer, confes-  
sion in, Acts 6:4.  
*q* Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5.12.

**50**  
*r* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

**51**  
*s* Prayer, pleas  
offered in, Acts  
6:4.  
*t* Furnace, figura-  
tive, Prov. 17:3.

**52**  
*u* Anthropomor-  
phisms, Gen.  
11:5.

**53**  
*v* Israel, a holy  
people, Ex. 4:22.  
*w* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

**B.C. 1004?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*z Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

**54**

*y Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*z Prayer, postures*  
in, Acts 6:4.

**55**

*a Benedictions*,  
Deut. 21:5.

**56**

*b Thankfulness*, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

*c God, faithfulness*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**57**

*d God, dwells with*  
the righteous,  
1 Kin. 6:13.

**59**

*e Prayer*, Acts 6:4.

*3 R. V.* as every  
day shall re-  
quire:

**60**

*f God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.

**61**

*g Heart, perfect*,  
Psa. 44:21.

*h Perfection*, Heb.  
6:1.

*i Obedience, en-*  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

**62**

*j 2 Chr.* 7:4-10.

*k Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*l Worship*, Gen.  
22:5.

when thou <sup>h</sup>broughtest our fa-  
thers out of <sup>z</sup>E'g'yp't, O Lord  
God.

54 ¶ And it was so, that when  
<sup>u</sup>Söl'o-mon had made an end of  
praying all this prayer and sup-  
plication unto the LORD, he  
arose from before the altar of  
the LORD, from <sup>z</sup>kneeling on his  
knees with his hands spread up  
to heaven.

55 And he stood, and <sup>a</sup>blessed  
all the congregation of İs'ra-el  
with a loud voice, saying,

56 <sup>b</sup>Blessed be the LORD, that  
hath given rest unto his people  
İs'ra-el, <sup>c</sup>according to all that he  
promised: there <sup>c</sup>hath not failed  
one word of all his good prom-  
ise, which he promised by the  
hand of Mō'seş his servant.

57 The <sup>d</sup>LORD our God be with  
us, as he was with our fathers:  
let him not leave us, nor forsake  
us:

58 That he may incline our  
hearts unto him, to walk in all  
his ways, and to keep his com-  
mandments, and his statutes,  
and his judgments, which he  
commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words,  
wherewith I have made <sup>e</sup>suppli-  
cation before the LORD, be nigh  
unto the LORD our God day and  
night, that he maintain the cause  
of his servant, and the cause of  
his people İs'ra-el <sup>3</sup>at all times,  
as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the  
earth may know that the <sup>f</sup>LORD  
is God, and that there is none  
else.

61 Let your <sup>g</sup>heart therefore be  
<sup>h</sup>perfect with the LORD our God,  
to walk in his statutes, and to  
<sup>i</sup>keep his commandments, as at  
this day.

62 ¶ And the <sup>k</sup>king, and all  
İs'ra-el with him, <sup>l</sup>offered sacri-  
fice before the LORD.

63 And <sup>k</sup>Söl'o-mon offered a

sacrifice of <sup>m</sup>peace offerings,  
which he offered unto the LORD,  
two and twenty thousand <sup>n</sup>oxen,  
and an hundred and twenty  
thousand <sup>o</sup>sheep. So the king  
and all the children of İs'ra-el  
<sup>2</sup>dedicated the <sup>q</sup>house of the  
LORD.

64 The same day did the king  
hallow the middle of the <sup>r</sup>court  
that *was* before the house of the  
LORD: for there he offered  
<sup>1</sup>burnt offerings, and <sup>4</sup>'meat of-  
ferings, and the fat of the <sup>m</sup>peace  
offerings: because the brasen  
<sup>u</sup>altar that *was* before the LORD  
*was* too little to receive the burnt  
offerings, and <sup>4</sup>'meat offerings,  
and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 ¶ And at that time <sup>k</sup>Söl'o-  
mon held a <sup>v,w</sup>feast, and all İs'-  
ra-el with him, a great congrega-  
tion, from the entering in of  
<sup>2</sup>Hā'math unto the river of  
<sup>u</sup>E'g'yp't, before the LORD our  
God, seven days and seven days,  
*even* fourteen days.

66 On the eighth day he sent  
the people away: and they  
blessed the king, and went unto  
their tents <sup>2</sup>joyful and glad of  
heart for all the goodness that  
the LORD <sup>a</sup>had done for <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid  
his servant, and for İs'ra-el his  
people.

## CHAPTER 9

*God's covenant with Solomon. 10 The mu-  
tual presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15  
The houses and cities built by Solomon.  
20 Bondservice levied by him upon the  
Canaanites, but not on the Israelites. 25  
His solemn sacrifices thrice a year. 26  
His navy fetches gold from Ophir.*

AND it came to pass, when  
<sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon had finished  
the building of the <sup>\*,b</sup>house of  
the LORD, and the king's <sup>c</sup>house,  
and all Söl'o-mon's desire which  
he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD <sup>d</sup>appeared to  
<sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon the second time, as  
he had appeared unto him at  
<sup>e</sup>Gib'e-on.

3 And the LORD said unto him,

**B.C. 1004?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**63**

*m Offerings, peace*  
Lev. 6:17.

*n Cattle, used for*  
sacrifice, Ex. 12  
29.

*o Sheep, offered in*  
sacrifice, Deut.  
32:14.

*p Dedication, of*  
Solomon's temple,  
Ezra 6:17.

*q Temple, Solo-*  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**64**

*r Court, of the tem-*  
ple, Ex. 38:9.

*s Offerings, burnt*  
Lev. 6:17.

*t Offerings, meat*  
Lev. 6:17.

*u Altar, of burnt*  
offerings, Gen.  
8:20.

*4 R. V.* meal

**65**

*v Dedication*,  
feast of, Ezra  
6:17.

*w Feasts*, Mark 12  
39.

*x Hamath*, 1 Chr.  
18:3.

*y Egypt, brook of*,  
Gen. 15:18.

**66**

*z Thankfulness, to*  
God, Acts 24:3.

*a God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*b David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

**B.C. 992?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**

*a Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*b Temple, Solo-*  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

*c Palace*, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

**2**

*d God, appearance*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*e Gibeon*, Jer. 41:  
16.



**B.C. 992?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
*Prayer, answered*, Acts 6:4.  
*Temple, Solomon's, holiness of*, 1 Kin. 6:17.

**4**  
*Probation*, Rom. 5:4.  
*Obedience, rewarded*, Heb. 5:8.  
*Ezra's, good*, John 13:15.  
*Integrity*, Job 2:3.

**5**  
*God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.  
*Blessings, contingent upon obedience*, Deut. 11:26.  
*Covenant, of God with men*, Deut. 29:1.

**6**  
*Backsliders, warnings to*, Jer. 3:22.  
*Disobedience to God*, Eph. 5:6.  
*Idolatry*, 1 Sam. 15:23.

**7**  
*Judgments, denounced against disobedience*, Ex. 3:6.  
*Canaan, Gen.*, 37:1.

I have heard thy <sup>1</sup>prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have <sup>2</sup>hallowed this <sup>3</sup>house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And <sup>5</sup>if thou <sup>6</sup>wilt walk before me, <sup>7</sup>as Dā'vid thy father walked, in <sup>8</sup>integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* will keep my statutes and my judgments:

5 Then <sup>1</sup>I will <sup>2</sup>establish the throne of thy kingdom upon <sup>3</sup>Is'ra-el for ever, as I <sup>4</sup>promised to Dā'vid thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of <sup>5</sup>Is'ra-el.

6 But if ye shall at all <sup>1</sup>turn from following me, ye or your children, and <sup>2</sup>will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes which I have set before you, but go and <sup>3</sup>serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I <sup>1</sup>cut off <sup>2</sup>Is'ra-el out of the <sup>3</sup>land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and <sup>4</sup>Is'ra-el shall be a proverb and a byword among all people:

8 And at this <sup>1</sup>house, *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer Because <sup>1</sup>they forsook the LORD

their God, <sup>2</sup>who brought forth their fathers out of the land of <sup>3</sup>E'gypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have <sup>4</sup>worshipped them, and served them: <sup>5</sup>therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when <sup>1</sup>Söl'o-mon had built the two houses, the <sup>2</sup>house of the LORD, and the king's <sup>3</sup>house,

11 (<sup>1</sup>Now Hī'ram the king of <sup>2</sup>Tyre had furnished <sup>3</sup>Söl'o-mon with <sup>4</sup>cedar trees and <sup>5</sup>fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that <sup>6</sup>then king Söl'o-mon <sup>7</sup>gave Hī'ram twenty cities in the land of <sup>8</sup>Gāl'lee.

12 And <sup>1</sup>Hī'ram came out from <sup>2</sup>Tyre to see the cities which <sup>3</sup>Söl'o-mon had given him; and they pleased him not.

13 And he <sup>1</sup>said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cā'būl unto this day.

14 And <sup>1</sup>Hī'ram sent to the king sixscore <sup>2</sup>talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the <sup>1</sup>levy which king <sup>2</sup>Söl'o-mon raised; for to build the <sup>3</sup>house of the LORD, and his own <sup>4</sup>house, and <sup>5</sup>Mī'lō, and the wall of <sup>6</sup>Jēru'sā-lēm, and <sup>7</sup>Hā'zōr, and <sup>8</sup>Mē-gīd'dō, and <sup>9</sup>Mġē'zēr.

16 For <sup>1</sup>Phā'raōh king of <sup>2</sup>E'gypt had gone up, and taken <sup>3</sup>Mġē'zēr, and burnt it with fire, and slain the <sup>4</sup>Cā'nāan-ites that dwelt in the city, and given it for

**B.C. 992?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**9**  
*Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

**11**  
*u Reciprocity*, 1 Cor. 9:11.  
*v Tyre*, 1 Kin. 5:1.  
*w Cedar*, Isa. 9:10.  
*x Fir Tree*, 2 Sam. 6:5.  
*y Treaty, cession of territory by*, 1 Kin. 5:12.  
*z Galilee*, Mark 6:21.

**12**  
*a Hiram*, 2 Sam. 5:11.  
*b Tyre*, 1 Kin. 5:1.  
*c Solomon*, 2 Sam. 12:24.

**13**  
*d Sarcasm*, Judg. 10:14.

**14**  
*e Talent*, Ex. 38:25.

**15**  
*f Tax, levies of men*, Neh. 10:32.  
*g Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
*h Palace*, 1 Kin. 21:1.  
*i Milo*, 2 Sam. 5:9.  
*j Jerusalem, fortified by Solomon*, Judg. 19:10.  
*k Josh.*, 15:23.  
*l Megiddo*, Josh. 17:11.  
*m Gezer*, Josh. 10:33.  
**16**  
*n Pharaoh, at the time of Solomon*, v. 24; 1 Kin. 3:1.  
*o Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.  
*p Canaanites*, Ex. 23:28.

\* **CHURCH**, place of worship. Called, COURTS, Psa. 65:4; 2, 10; 92:13; 96:8; 100:4. Isa. 1:12; 62:9; HOLY ORACLE, a. 28:2; HOLY PLACE, Psa. 24:3; 68:17; Acts 6:13; 21:28; HOLY TEMPLE, Psa. 5:7; 11:4; 65:4; 79:1; 138:2; 146:7; HOUSE OF GOD, Josh. 9:23; Judg. 18:31; 1 Chr. 9:11; 1 Chr. 6:14; 22:12; 23:13; 33:7; 36:19; Ezra 5:8, 15; 7:20; Neh. 6:10; 11:11; 13:11; Psa. 42:4; 52:8; 55:14; 84:10; Eccl. 5:1; Isa. 2:3; Hos. 9:8; Joel 1:16; Mic. 4:2; Matt. 4:1; 1 Tim. 3:15; Heb. 10:21; 1 Pet. 4:17; HOUSE OF THE LORD, Ex. 23:19; 34:26; Deut. 23:18; Josh. 6:24; Judg. 19:18; Sam. 1:7, 24; 2 Sam. 12:20; 1 Kin. 3:1; 6:37; 7:40; 8:10; 10:5; 2 Kin. 11:3, 4, 15, 18, 19; 12:4, 9, 10, 13, 16; 16:18; 18:23; 2:7, 11; 25:9; 1 Chr. 6:31; 22:1, 11, 14; 23:4; 26:2; 2 Chr. 8:16; 26:21; 29:5, 15; 33:15; 34:15; 36:14; Ezra 27; Psa. 27:4; 92:13; 116:19; 118:26; 122:1, 9; 134:1; Isa. 14; Jer. 17:26; 20:1, 2; 26:2, 7; 28:1, 5; 29:26; 35:2; 40:8; 48:9; HOUSE OF PRAYER, Isa. 56:7; Matt. 21:13; Mark

11:17; Luke 19:46; MY FATHER'S HOUSE, John 2:16; SANCTUARY, Ex. 25:38; Lev. 19:30; 21:12; Num. 8:19; 19:20; 1 Chr. 22:19; 24:5; 2 Chr. 20:8; 26:18; 29:21; 30:8, 19; Psa. 20:2; 28:2 (marg.); 63:2; 68:24; 73:17; 74:3, 7; 77:13; 78:69; 96:6; 150:1; Isa. 16:12; 63:18; Lam. 2:7, 20; 4:1; Ezek. 5:11; Dan. 8:11, 13, 14; 9:17, 26; 11:31; TABERNACLE, Ex. 26:1; Lev. 26:11; Josh. 22:19; Psa. 15:1; 61:4; 76:2; TEMPLE, 1 Sam. 1:9; 3:3; 2 Kin. 11:10, 13; Ezra 4:1; Psa. 5:7; 11:4; 27:4; 29:9; 48:9; 68:29; Mal. 3:1; Matt. 4:5; 23:16; Luke 18:20; 24:53; ZION, Psa. 132:13; 137:1; Isa. 35:10; Jer. 31:6; 50:5; Joel 2:1, 15.

Instituted by divine authority, Ex. 25:8, 9; Deut. 12:11-14. Holy, Ex. 30:26-29; 40:9; Lev. 8:10, 11; 26:12; Num. 7:1; 8:19; 1 Chr. 29:3; 2 Chr. 3:8; Isa. 64:11; Ezek. 23:39; 43:12. Should be revered, Lev. 19:30; 26:2.

See footnotes: CHURCH, The body of believers, Matt. 16:18; TABERNACLE, Ex. 27:9; TEMPLE, 1 Kin. 6:17.

**B.C. 992?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*q Presents*, Gen.  
32:13.

**17**  
*r Beth-horon*, Josh.  
10:10.

**18**  
*s Josh*, 19:44;  
2 Chr. 8:6.

*t* 2 Chr. 8:4.

**19**  
*u Treasure Cities*,  
Ex. 1:11.

*v Chariot*, Josh.  
11:4.

*w Cavalry*, 1 Sam.  
13:5.

*x Lebanon*, Deut.  
1:7.

*1 R. V.* for his  
pleasure in  
Jerusalem.

**20**  
*y Amorites*, Gen.  
14:13.  
*z Hittites*, Judg.  
1:26.

*a Perizzites*, Gen.  
15:20.

*b Hivites*, Gen. 10:  
17.

*c Jebusites*, Deut.  
7:1.

**21**  
*d Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*e Tax*, *levies of*  
*men*, Neh. 10:32.

*2 R. V.* of them  
did Solomon  
raise a levy of  
bondservants  
unto this day.

**22**  
*f Captain*, Num.  
31:48.

*g Chariot*, Josh.  
11:4.

**24**  
*h Pharaoh*, at the  
time of Solomon,  
1 Kin. 3:1.

*i Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

*j Milto*, 2 Sam.  
5:9.

† **OPHIR**, a country celebrated for its gold and other valuable merchandise. *Products of*, used by Solomon and Hiram, 1 Kin. 9:28; 10:11; 2 Chr. 8:18; 9:10, 11. *Jehoshaphat sends ships to*, which are wrecked, 1 Kin. 22:48. *Gold of*, 1 Chr. 29:4; Job 22:24; 28:16; Psa. 45:9; Isa. 13:12.

\* **SHEBA**, *Queen of*, visits Solomon, 1 Kin. 10:1-13; 2 Chr. 9:1-12. *Rich, in gold*, Psa. 72:15; *in spices*, Jer. 6:20; Ezek. 27:22. *Merchandise of*, Ezek. 27:22, 23; 38:13. *Prophecies concerning the people of*, coming into the kingdom of Messiah, Isa. 60:6.

a <sup>q</sup>present unto his daughter, Söl'o-mon's wife.

17 And <sup>c</sup>Söl'o-mon built <sup>m</sup>Gē'zēr, and <sup>r</sup>Bēth-hō'rōn the nether,

18 And <sup>s</sup>Bā'al-āth, and <sup>t</sup>Tād'môr in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the <sup>u</sup>cities of store that <sup>c</sup>Söl'o-mon had, and cities for his <sup>v</sup>chariots, and cities for his <sup>w</sup>horsemen, and that which Söl'o-mon desired to build <sup>y</sup>in Jē'ru-sā-lēm, and in <sup>z</sup>Lēb'a-non, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people that were left of the <sup>y</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, <sup>z</sup>Hit'tites, <sup>a</sup>Pēr'iz-zites, <sup>b</sup>Hī'vites, and <sup>c</sup>Jēb'u-sites, which were not of the children of Īs'ra-el,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Īs'ra-el also were not able utterly to destroy, <sup>2</sup>upon those did <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon levy a <sup>e</sup>tribute of bondservice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Īs'ra-el did <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his <sup>f</sup>captains, and rulers of his <sup>g</sup>chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These were the chief of the officers that were over <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But <sup>h</sup>Phā'raōh's daughter came up out of the <sup>i</sup>city of Dā'vid unto her house which <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon had built for her: then did he build <sup>j</sup>Mīl'lō.

25 ¶ And three times in a year did <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon offer <sup>k</sup>burnt offerings and <sup>l</sup>peace offerings upon the <sup>m</sup>altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the <sup>n</sup>altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon made a <sup>p</sup>navy of <sup>q</sup>ships in <sup>r</sup>Ē'zī-lōn-gē'bēr, which is beside <sup>s</sup>Ē'lōth, on the shore of the <sup>t</sup>Red sea, in the land of <sup>u</sup>Ē'dom.

27 And <sup>v</sup>Hī'ram sent in the <sup>w</sup>navy his servants, <sup>x</sup>shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon.

28 And <sup>y</sup>they came to <sup>z</sup>Ō'phīr, and fetched from thence <sup>a</sup>gold, four hundred and twenty <sup>b</sup>talents, and brought it to king <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon.

## CHAPTER 10

The Queen of Sheba admires the wisdom of Solomon. 14 Solomon's gold and the use made of it. 24 The presents received by him. 26 His chariots and horsemen.

AND <sup>a</sup>when the <sup>b, c</sup>queen of <sup>\*</sup>Shē'bā heard of the fame of <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm with a very great train, with <sup>f</sup>camels that bare <sup>g</sup>spices, and very much <sup>h</sup>gold, and <sup>i</sup>precious stones: and when she was come to <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And <sup>d</sup>Söl'o-mon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the <sup>b</sup>queen of <sup>\*</sup>Shē'bā had seen all Söl'o-mon's

**B.C. 992?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**25**  
*k Offerings, burnt*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*l Offerings, peace*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*m Altar, of burnt*  
offerings, Gen.  
8:20.

*n Altar, of incense*  
Ex. 30:1.

**26**  
*o Art*, 2 Chr. 16:14.

*p 1 Kin*, 10:11.

*q Ship*, 2 Chr. 8:18.

*r Ezion-geber*,  
Num. 33:35.

*s Or, Eloth*, Deut.  
2:8.

*t Red Sea*, Ex. 10:  
19.

*u Edom*, Obad. 1.

**27**  
*v Hiram*, 2 Sam.  
5:11.

*w Mariner*, Ezek.  
27:27.

**28**  
*x Commerce, of the*  
*Israelites*, 1 Kin.  
10:15.

*y Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

*z Talent*, Ex. 38:  
25.

**1**  
*a 2 Chr*, 9:1-24.

*b Queen, of Sheba*,  
1 Kin. 11:19.

*c Women, as rulers*,  
Prov. 31:10.

*d Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

**2**  
*e Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

*f Camel, uses of*,  
1 Sam. 30:17.

*g Presents*, Gen.  
32:13.

*h Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

*i Precious Stones*,  
Ex. 39:10.

B.C. 992?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
Wisdom, of Solo-  
mon, Prov. 2:2.

5  
Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

6  
R. V. (mars.)  
burnt offering  
which he offered  
in the house of  
the Lord;

9  
Throne, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 2:19.  
Judge, kings and  
other rulers as,  
Judg. 2:18.  
King, acts as  
judge, 2 Kin.  
3:10.

10  
Liberality, vi-  
citudes of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.  
Talent, Ex. 38:  
25.

**CUPBEARER**, or butler, an officer of very consider-  
able importance in Oriental courts. Gen. 40:1, 11; 1 Kin.  
10:5; 2 Chr. 9:4; Neh. 1:11; 2:1.

**IMPORTS**. From Egypt: Of horses and chariots, and  
in yarn, 1 Kin. 10:28, 29; 2 Chr. 1:16, 17. From Gilead:  
spices, Gen. 37:25. From Ophir: Of Gold, 1 Kin. 10:11;  
2:8; 1 Chr. 29:4. From Tarshish: Of gold, ivory, apes, and  
peacocks, 1 Kin. 10:22; 2 Chr. 9:21; silver, iron, tin, lead, brass,  
resin, Ezek. 27:12, 13. From Arabia: Of sheep and goats,  
Ezek. 27:21.

Of Tyre, Ezek. 27:12-25.

**COMMERCE**. Laws concerning, Lev. 19:36, 37; 25:14,  
15. Carried on, by caravans, Gen. 37:25, 27; Isa. 60:6; by  
ships, 1 Kin. 9:27, 28; 10:11; Psa. 107:23; Prov. 31:14; Rev.  
19.

Of the Arabians, Isa. 60:6; Jer. 6:20; Ezek. 27:21-24.  
Of the Ethiopians, Isa. 45:14. Of the Ishmaelites, Gen. 37:27.

Of the Israelites, 1 Kin. 9:26-28; Neh. 3:31-32; Ezek.

17. Of the Ninevites, Nah. 3:16. Of the Syrians, Ezek.

18, 18. Of the Tyrians, Isa. 23:8; Ezek. 27:28-35. Of the

Phoenicians, Isa. 23:2. Of the Jews, Ezek. 27:17. From Tar-

shish, Jer. 10:9; Ezek. 27:25.

wisdom, and the house that he  
had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and  
the sitting of his servants, and  
the attendance of his min-  
isters, and their apparel, and his  
cupbearers, and his ascent by  
which he went up unto the  
house of the LORD; there was  
no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It  
was a true report that I heard in  
mine own land of thy acts and of  
thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not the  
words, until I came, and mine  
eyes had seen it: and, behold, the  
half was not told me: thy wis-  
dom and prosperity exceedeth  
the fame which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, happy  
are these thy servants, which  
stand continually before thee,  
and that hear thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy  
God, which delighted in thee, to  
set thee on the throne of Is-  
ra-el: because the LORD loved  
Is-ra-el for ever, therefore made  
he thee king, to do judgment  
and justice.

10 And she gave the king  
an hundred and twenty talents  
of gold, and of spices very  
great store, and precious  
stones: there came no more such  
abundance of spices as these  
which the queen of Shebâ  
gave to king Söl'o-mon.

11 And the navy also of Hi-  
ram, that brought gold from  
Ophir, brought in from Ophir  
great plenty of almag trees,  
and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the  
almug trees pillars for the  
house of the LORD, and for the  
king's house, harps also and  
psalteries for singers: there came  
no such almag trees, nor were  
seen unto this day.

13 And king Söl'o-mon gave  
unto the queen of Shebâ all  
her desire, whatsoever she asked,  
beside that which Söl'o-mon  
gave her of his royal bounty.  
So she turned and went to her  
own country, she and her serv-  
ants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold  
that came to Söl'o-mon in one  
year was six hundred threescore  
and six talents of gold,

15 Beside that he had of the  
merchantmen, and of the traf-  
fick of the spice merchants, and  
of all the kings of the  
country.

16 ¶ And king Söl'o-mon  
made two hundred targets of  
beaten gold: six hundred  
shekels of gold went to one  
target.

17 And he made three hundred  
shields of beaten gold: three  
pound of gold went to one shield:  
and the king put them in the

B.C. 992?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

11  
q 1 Kin. 9:26, 27.  
r Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.  
s Hiram, 2 Sam.  
5:11.  
t Ophir, 1 Kin.  
9:28.  
u Or, almag,  
2 Chr. 2:8; 9:10,  
11.

12  
v Pillar, Gen. 28:  
18.  
w Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.  
x Harp, Dan. 3:10.  
y Music, instru-  
ments of, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

13  
z Presents, Gen.  
32:13.

14  
a King, emolu-  
ments of, 2 Kin.  
3:10.  
b Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
c Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.  
d Talent, Ex. 38:  
25.

15  
e Merchant, Neh.  
3:32.  
f Arabia, 2 Chr.  
9:14.  
g R. V. which  
the chapmen  
brought, and  
the traffic of  
the merchants,  
3 R. V. the ming-  
led people,

16  
g Shekel, Ex. 30:  
13.

17  
h Shield, made of  
gold, 1 Kin.  
14:27.

Evil practices connected with, Ezek. 22:13; Hos. 12:7.

Articles of: Apes, 1 Kin. 10:22; balm, Gen. 37:25; blue  
cloth, Ezek. 27:24; brass, Ezek. 27:13; Rev. 18:12; cinnamon,  
Rev. 18:13; chests of rich apparel, Ezek. 27:24; chariots, 1 Kin.  
10:29; Rev. 18:13; cloths for chariots, Ezek. 27:20; corn,  
1 Kin. 5:11; Ezek. 27:17; embroidery, Ezek. 27:16, 24; frankin-  
cense, Jer. 6:20; Rev. 18:13; gold, 1 Kin. 9:28; 10:22; 2 Chr.  
8:18; Isa. 60:6; Rev. 18:12; honey, Ezek. 27:17; horses, 1 Kin.  
10:29; Ezek. 27:14; Rev. 18:13; ivory, 1 Kin. 10:22; 2 Chr.  
9:21; Ezek. 27:15; Rev. 18:12; iron, Ezek. 27:12, 19; land,  
Gen. 23:13-16; lead, Ezek. 27:12; oil, 1 Kin. 5:11; Ezek. 27:  
17; pearls, Rev. 18:12; peacocks, 1 Kin. 10:22; perfumes, Song  
3:6; precious stones, Ezek. 27:16, 22; 28:13; Rev. 18:12;  
purple, Ezek. 27:16; Rev. 18:12; sheep, Ezek. 27:21; Rev. 18:  
13; slaves, Gen. 37:28, 30; Deut. 24:7; silk, Rev. 18:12; silver,  
1 Kin. 10:22; 2 Chr. 9:21; Rev. 18:12; sweet cane, Jer. 6:20;  
thyme wood, Rev. 18:12; timber, 1 Kin. 5:6, 8; tin, Ezek. 27:12;  
wheat, Rev. 18:13; white wood, Ezek. 27:18; wine, 2 Chr. 2:15;  
Ezek. 27:18; Rev. 18:13; bodies and souls of men, Rev. 18:13.

Transportation of passengers, Jonah 1:3; Acts 21:2; 27:2,  
6, 37.

See footnote, IMPORTS, 1 Kin. 10:11.



B.C. 992?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

i Army, Neh. 3:19.

j Lebanon, Deut. 1:7.

18

k Throne, of ivory, 1 Kln. 2:19.

l Ivory, 2 Chr. 9:17.

19

m Lion, Mic. 5:8.

21

n Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.

22

o 1 Kln. 9:26, 27.

p Tarshish, 2 Chr. 20:36.

q Hiram, 2 Sam. 5:11.

r 2 Chr. 9:21.

23

s Rich, instances of, Jas. 5:1.

t Wisdom, of Solomon, Prov. 2:2.

25

u King, emoluments of, 2 Kln. 3:10.

v Tribute, Ezra 4:13.

w Horse, Job 39:19.

x Mule, 2 Sam. 18:9.

26

y 2 Chr. 1:14-17.

z Cavalry, 1 Sam. 13:5.

a Cities, chariot, Num. 35:8.

b Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

27

c Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.

<sup>i</sup>house of the forest of <sup>i</sup>Lēb'a-non.

18 ¶ Moreover the king made a great <sup>k</sup>throne of <sup>i</sup>ivory, and overlaid it with the best <sup>b</sup>gold.

19 The <sup>k</sup>throne had six steps, and the top of the throne *was* round behind: and *there were* stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two <sup>m</sup>lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve <sup>m</sup>lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 And all king <sup>c</sup>Sōl'o-mon's drinking vessels *were* of <sup>b</sup>gold, and all the vessels of the <sup>i</sup>house of the forest of <sup>i</sup>Lēb'a-non *were* of pure gold; none *were* of <sup>n</sup>silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Sōl'o-mon.

22 For the king had at sea a <sup>q</sup>navy of <sup>r</sup>Thār'shish with the navy of <sup>q</sup>Hi'ram: once in three years came the navy of Thār'shish, <sup>s</sup>bringing <sup>b</sup>gold, and <sup>n</sup>silver, <sup>i</sup>ivory, and <sup>t</sup>apes, and <sup>r</sup>peacocks.

23 So king <sup>c</sup>Sōl'o-mon exceeded all the kings of the earth for <sup>s</sup>riches and for <sup>t</sup>wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to <sup>c</sup>Sōl'o-mon, to hear his <sup>t</sup>wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his <sup>u,v</sup>present, vessels of <sup>n</sup>silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and <sup>t</sup>spices, <sup>w</sup>horses, and <sup>x</sup>mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Sōl'o-mon gathered together chariots and <sup>z</sup>horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the <sup>a</sup>cities for chariots, and with the king at <sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

27 And the king made <sup>c</sup>silver to

be in <sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the <sup>d</sup>sycomore trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Sōl'o-mon had <sup>h</sup>horses brought out of <sup>e</sup>E'gypt, <sup>f</sup>and linen yarn: the king's <sup>h</sup>merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a <sup>h</sup>chariot came up and went out of <sup>e</sup>E'gypt for six hundred <sup>i</sup>shekels of <sup>c</sup>silver, and an <sup>i</sup>horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the <sup>k</sup>Hittites, and for the kings of <sup>l</sup>Syria, <sup>i</sup>did they bring *them* out by their means.

## CHAPTER 11

Solomon's wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they turn him unto idolatry. 9 God threatens him. 14 Solomon's adversaries, namely, Hadaḏ, 23 Rezon, 26 and Jeroboam. 41 Solomon's reign, and death.

**B**UT king <sup>a,b</sup>Sōl'o-mon <sup>c,d</sup>loved <sup>e</sup>many strange <sup>i</sup>women, together with the daughter of <sup>q</sup>Phā'raōh, women of the <sup>h</sup>Mō'-ab-ites, <sup>i</sup>Ām'mon-ites, <sup>i</sup>E'dom-ites, <sup>k</sup>Zi-dō'nī-an's, and <sup>i</sup>Hittites;

2 Of the nations *concerning* which the LORD said unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, Ye shall not <sup>m</sup>go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: *for* surely they will turn away your heart <sup>n</sup>after their gods: Sōl'o-mon <sup>c</sup>clave unto these in love.

3 And <sup>q</sup>he <sup>q</sup>had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred <sup>r</sup>concubines: and his <sup>q</sup>wives <sup>r,s</sup>turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when <sup>a</sup>Sōl'o-mon was old, *that* his <sup>q</sup>wives <sup>r,s</sup>turned away his heart <sup>i</sup>after other gods: and <sup>u</sup>his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid his father.

5 For <sup>c</sup>Sōl'o-mon <sup>i</sup>went after <sup>5</sup>Ash'to-rēth the goddess of the

B.C. 992?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

d Sycomore, 2 Chr. 1:15.

28

e Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.

f Horse, Job 39:19.

g Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

h Merchant, Neh. 3:32.

i R. V. and the king's merchants received them in droves, each drove at a price.

29

i Chariot, Josh. 11:4.

j Shekel, Ex. 30:13.

k Hittites, Judg. 1:26.

l Syria, 2 Kln. 6:23.

1

m Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.

b Rulers, wicked, instances of, vs. 1-13; Ex. 18:21.

c Fellowship, with the wicked, 1 Cor. 1:9.

d Lasciviousness, instances of, 1 Pet. 4:3.

e Instability, instances of, Jas. 1:8.

f Women, wicked, Prov. 31:10.

g Pharaoh, father-in-law of Solomon, 1 Kln. 3:1.

h Moabites, Gen. 19:37.

i Ammonites, Deut. 2:20.

j Edomites, 2 Kln. 8:21.

k Zidon, Ezek. 28:21.

l Hittites, Judg. 1:26.

2

m Miscogeneration, Josh. 23:12.

n Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.

3

o Polygamy, Deut. 17:17.

p Concubinage, 2 Sam. 21:11.

q Wife, idolatrous, Prov. 5:18.

r Influence, evil, 1 Cor. 7:14.

B.C. 984?

s Temptation, yielding to, instances of, Luke 11:4.

4

t Backsliders, instances of, Jer. 3:22.

u Character, instability of, Phil. 2:15.

v David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

\* **ASHTORETH**, an idol of the Philistines, Zidonians, and Phenicians. *Probably identical with queen of heaven*, Jer. 7:18. *Worshipped by Israelites*, Judg. 2:13; 10:6; 1 Sam. 7:3, 4; 12:10; 1 Kln. 11:5, 33; 2 Kln. 23:13. *Temple of*, 1 Sam. 31:10. *High places of, at Jerusalem, destroyed*, 2 Kln. 23:13.

B.C. 984?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

Disobedience to  
God, instances of,  
Eph. 5:6.

Obedience, exem-  
plified, Heb. 5:8.

High Places,  
1 Kln. 3:2.  
Chemosh, Judg.  
11:24.

Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.

Incense, offered  
in idolatrous  
worship, Ex.  
37:29.

Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

Anger of God,  
2 Kln. 13:3.  
Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

Backsliding,  
Hos. 11:7.  
God, appear-  
ances of, Gen.  
2:2.

Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

Government, God  
in, Isa. 22:21.  
Judgments, de-  
nounced against  
Solomon, Ex.  
5:6.

Children, of the  
righteous, blessed  
of God, Mark  
10:14.

Intercession, in-  
fluence of the  
righteous, Jer.  
27:18.

David, interces-  
sional influence  
of, 1 Sam. 16:13.

God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

† MOLECH, called also MOLOCH and MILCOM. An idol  
the Ammonites, 1 Kln. 11:5, 33; 2 Kln. 23:13; Acts 7:43.  
worshipped by the wives of Solomon, and by Solomon, 1 Kln. 11:  
8. Altar of, situated in the valley of Hinnom, 2 Kln. 23:10;  
Chr. 28:23; Jer. 7:31; 32:35. Children sacrificed to, Ezek.  
13:7, 39; see Lev. 18:21; 20:2-5.

† QUEEN. The wife of a king, 1 Kln. 11:19. Crowned,  
Esth. 1:11; 2:17. Divorced, Esth. 1:10-22. Sits on the

<sup>k</sup>Zi-dō'nī-anš, and after Mil'-  
com the abomination of the  
<sup>i</sup>Ām'mon-ites.

6 And Söl'o-mon <sup>w</sup>did evil in  
the sight of the LORD, and <sup>w</sup>went  
not fully after the LORD, <sup>as</sup>  
*did* <sup>w</sup>Dā'vid his father.

7 Then did Söl'o-mon build an  
<sup>w</sup>high place for <sup>as</sup>Chē'mōsh, the  
abomination of Mō'ab, in the  
hill that *is* before <sup>as</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm,  
and for <sup>†</sup>Mō'lech, the abomina-  
tion of the <sup>o</sup>children of Ām'mōn.

8 And likewise did he for all his  
strange wives, which burnt <sup>i</sup>n-  
cense and <sup>a</sup>sacrificed unto their  
gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was <sup>e</sup>angry  
with <sup>i</sup>Söl'o-mon, because his  
heart <sup>as</sup>was turned from the  
LORD God of Iš'ra-el, which  
had <sup>a</sup>appeared unto him twice,

10 And had commanded him  
concerning this thing, that he  
should not <sup>a</sup>go after other gods:  
but he <sup>i</sup>kept not that which the  
LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said  
unto <sup>i</sup>Söl'o-mon, Forasmuch as  
this is done of thee, and thou  
hast not kept my covenant and  
my statutes, which I have com-  
manded thee, <sup>i, k</sup>I will surely  
rend the kingdom from thee, and  
will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in <sup>i</sup>thy  
days I will not do it <sup>m</sup>for <sup>w</sup>Dā'vid  
thy father's sake: *but* I <sup>k</sup>will rend  
it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit I will not rend  
away all the kingdom; *but* will  
give one tribe to thy <sup>i</sup>son <sup>m</sup>for  
<sup>w</sup>Dā'vid my servant's sake, and  
for <sup>as</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm's sake which I  
have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD <sup>o</sup>stirred up  
an adversary unto <sup>i</sup>Söl'o-mon,

Hā'dād the Ē'dom-ite: he *was*  
of the king's seed in Ē'dom.

15 For it came to pass, when  
Dā'vid was in Ē'dom, and  
<sup>w</sup>Jō'āb the captain of the host  
was gone up to bury the slain,  
after he had smitten every male  
in Ē'dom;

16 (For six months did <sup>w</sup>Jō'āb  
remain there with all Iš'ra-el,  
until he had cut off every male  
in Ē'dom:)

17 That Hā'dād <sup>o</sup>fled, he and  
certain Ē'dom-ites of his father's  
servants with him, to go into  
<sup>Ē</sup>Ē'gypt; Hā'dād *being* yet a lit-  
tle child.

18 And they arose out of Mīd'-  
ī-an, and came to <sup>i</sup>Pā'ran:  
and they took men with them  
out of Pā'ran, and they came to  
<sup>Ē</sup>Ē'gypt, unto Phā'raōh king of  
<sup>Ē</sup>Ē'gypt; which gave him an  
house, and appointed him vic-  
tuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hā'dād found great  
favour in the sight of Phā'raōh,  
so that he gave him to wife the  
sister of his own wife, the sister  
of Tāh'pen-ēs the <sup>i</sup>queen.

20 And the sister of Tāh'pen-ēs  
bare him Ġē-nū'bāth his son,  
whom Tāh'pen-ēs weaned in  
Phā'raōh's house: and Ġē-nū'-  
bāth was in Phā'raōh's house-  
hold among the sons of Phā'-  
raōh.

21 And when Hā'dād heard in  
<sup>Ē</sup>Ē'gypt that Dā'vid <sup>i</sup>slept with  
his fathers, and that Jō'āb the  
captain of the host was dead,  
Hā'dād said to Phā'raōh, Let  
me depart, that I may go to  
<sup>w</sup>mine own country.

22 Then Phā'raōh said unto  
him, But what hast thou lacked  
with me, that, behold, thou seek-

B.C. 984?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15  
*p* Joth, 2 Sam.  
20:23.

17  
*q* Fugitives, instan-  
ces of, Judg. 12:4.  
*r* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

18  
*s* Paran, Gen.  
21:21.

21  
*t* Death, called  
sleep, Num.  
23:10.  
*u* Patriotism, Psa.  
137:1.

throne with the king, Neh. 2:6. Makes feasts for the women  
of the royal household, Esth. 1:9. Exerts an evil influence in  
public affairs, 1 Kln. 21:5-16. Counsels the king, Dan. 5:10-  
12. Of Sheba visits Solomon, 1 Kln. 10:1-13; 2 Chr. 9:1-12.  
Candace, of Ethiopia, Acts 8:27.

The reigning sovereign, Athaliah, 2 Kln. 11:1-3; 2 Chr. 22:  
12.

The moon called QUEEN OF HEAVEN, Jer. 7:18; 44:17-19, 25.

**B.C. 984?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**23**  
*v* Hadadezer,  
2 Sam. 8:3.  
*w* Zobab, 1 Sam.  
14:47.

**24**  
*x* Damascus, Isa.  
8:4.

**25**  
*y* Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

**26**  
*z* Jeroboam, 1 Kin.  
14:5.

*a* 1 Kin. 12:2.  
*b* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*c* Trenson, 2 Kin.  
11:14.

*l* R. V. Ephraim-  
ite

**27**  
*d* Millo, 2 Sam.  
5:9.  
*e* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**28**  
*f* Jeroboam, 1 Kin.  
14:5.

*g* Promotion, in-  
stances of, Psa.  
75:6.

*h* Civil Service,  
Dan. 1:5.

**29**  
*2* R. V. now  
Ahijah had  
**B.C. 980?**

est to go to thine own country?  
And he answered, Nothing:  
howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God <sup>o</sup>stirred him up  
another adversary, Re<sup>o</sup>zōn the  
son of Ê-li'a-dah, which <sup>a</sup>fled  
from his lord <sup>v</sup>Hād-ād-e<sup>o</sup>zēr king  
of <sup>w</sup>Zō<sup>o</sup>bah:

24 And he gathered men unto  
him, and became captain over a  
band, when Dā<sup>o</sup>vid slew them  
of <sup>w</sup>Zō<sup>o</sup>bah: and they went to  
<sup>x</sup>Dā-mās<sup>o</sup>'cus, and dwelt there-  
in, and reigned in Dā-mās<sup>o</sup>'cus.

25 And he was an adversary to  
Îs<sup>o</sup>'ra-el all the days of Sōl'o-  
mon, beside the mischief that  
Hā<sup>o</sup>dād *did*: and he abhorred  
Îs<sup>o</sup>'ra-el, and reigned over  
<sup>y</sup>Sŷr<sup>o</sup>'ā.

26 ¶ And <sup>z</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am the son  
of <sup>a</sup>Nē<sup>o</sup>bāt, an <sup>l</sup>Êph<sup>o</sup>'rath-ite of  
Zēr'e-dā, <sup>b</sup>Sōl'o-mon's servant,  
whose mother's name *was* Zē-  
rū<sup>o</sup>'ah, a widow woman, even <sup>c</sup>he  
lifted up *his* hand against the  
king.

27 And this *was* the cause that  
<sup>e</sup>he lifted up *his* hand against the  
king: Sōl'o-mon built <sup>e</sup>Mil<sup>o</sup>'lō,  
and repaired the breaches of the  
<sup>e</sup>city of Dā<sup>o</sup>vid his father.

28 And the man <sup>f</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am  
*was* a mighty man of valour: and  
Sōl'o-mon seeing the young man  
that he *was* <sup>g</sup>industrious, he  
<sup>g, h</sup>made him ruler over all the  
charge of the house of Jō<sup>o</sup>'seph.

29 And it came to pass at that  
time when <sup>f</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am went  
out of <sup>e</sup>Jē-rū<sup>o</sup>'sā-lēm, that the  
prophet <sup>h</sup>Ā-hi<sup>o</sup>'jah the Shī<sup>o</sup>'lo-  
nīte found him in the way; <sup>2</sup>and  
he had clad himself with a new  
garment; and they two *were*  
alone in the field:

30 And <sup>h</sup>Ā-hi<sup>o</sup>'jah caught the

new garment that *was* on him,  
and rent it *in* twelve pieces:

31 And he said to <sup>f</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am,  
Take thee ten pieces: for thus  
saith the LORD, the God of  
Îs<sup>o</sup>'ra-el, Behold, <sup>i</sup>I will <sup>4</sup>rend  
the kingdom out of the hand  
of <sup>b</sup>Sōl'o-mon, and will give  
ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe  
<sup>k</sup>for my servant Dā<sup>o</sup>vid's sake,  
and for <sup>e</sup>Jē-rū<sup>o</sup>'sā-lēm's sake, the  
city which I have chosen out of  
all the tribes of Îs<sup>o</sup>'ra-el:)

33 Because that they have for-  
saken me, and have <sup>l</sup>worshipped  
<sup>\*</sup>Āsh<sup>o</sup>'to-rēth the goddess of the  
<sup>m</sup>Zi<sup>o</sup>-dō<sup>o</sup>nī-anŷ, <sup>n</sup>Chē<sup>o</sup>'mōsh  
the god of the <sup>m</sup>Mō<sup>o</sup>'ab-ites, and Mil<sup>o</sup>-  
com the god of the <sup>n</sup>children of  
Ām<sup>o</sup>'mōn, and <sup>o</sup>have not walked  
in my ways, to do *that which is*  
right in mine eyes, and to *keep*  
my statutes and my judgments,  
as *did* Dā<sup>o</sup>vid his father.

34 Howbeit I will not take the  
whole kingdom out of his hand:  
but I will make him prince all  
the days of his life for Dā<sup>o</sup>vid my  
servant's sake, whom I chose,  
because he <sup>r</sup>kept my command-  
ments and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom  
out of his son's hand, and will  
give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give  
one tribe, that Dā<sup>o</sup>vid my serv-  
ant may have a <sup>s</sup>light alway be-  
fore me in <sup>e</sup>Jē-rū<sup>o</sup>'sā-lēm, the city  
which I have chosen me to put  
my name there.

37 And <sup>i</sup>I will take <sup>t</sup>thee, and  
thou shalt reign according to all  
that thy soul desireth, and shalt  
be king over Îs<sup>o</sup>'ra-el.

38 And it shall be, <sup>u</sup>if thou wilt  
hearken unto all that I command

**B.C. 980?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**31**  
*i* Government, God  
in, Isa. 22:21.  
*j* Judgments, de-  
nounced against  
Solomon, Ex.  
6:6.

**32**  
*k* Intercession, in-  
tercessional in-  
fluence of the  
righteous, Jer.  
27:18.

**33**  
*l* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.  
*m* Zidon, Ezek.  
28:21.

*n* Chemosh, Judg.  
11:24.

*o* Moabites, Gen.  
19:37.

*p* Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.

*q* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

**34**  
*r* Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb.  
5:8.

**36**  
*s* Light, figurative,  
Matt. 5:14.

**37**  
*t* Rulers, appointed  
by God, Ex. 18:  
21.

**38**  
*u* Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:  
26.

¶ **INDUSTRY**, Prov. 16:26.

**Exemplified:** *By ants*, Prov. 30:25. *By prudent wife*,  
Prov. 31:27, with vs. 13-26.

**Enjoined**, Gen. 2:15; Ex. 23:12; 35:2; Deut. 5:13; Prov.  
27:23-27; Eccl. 9:10; 11:4, 6; Rom. 12:11; Eph. 4:28; 1 Thess.  
4:11, 12; 2 Thess. 3:10-12; 1 Tim. 5:8.

*Brings prosperity*, Prov. 10:4, 5; 12:11, 24, 27; 13:4, 11;

21:5; 22:29; 28:19. *Reflections concerning*, Eccl. 1:3; 2:10;  
11, 17-22.

**Instances of:** Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 11:28. *Paul*, Acts 18:3;  
20:33, 34; 1 Cor. 4:12; 1 Thess. 2:9; 2 Thess. 3:8.

¶ **AHIJAH**, a prophet of Shlōh. *Foretells the revolt of*  
*the ten tribes*, 1 Kin. 11:29, 30; 12:15; *divine judgments on*  
*Jeroboam and his house*, 1 Kin. 14:2-18; 15:29; 2 Chr. 10:15.



**B.C. 980?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**39**  
*Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.*  
*God, mercy of,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

**40**  
*Fugitives, in-  
stances of, Judg.*  
*12:4.*  
*Egypt, Gen.*  
*41:8.*

**41**  
*Wisdom, of Solo-  
mon, Prov. 2:2.*  
*Book, chronicles*  
*of, Num. 5:23.*

**42**  
*Solomon, 2 Sam.*  
*12:24.*  
*Jerusalem, Judg.*  
*19:10.*  
*Israel, under the*  
*kings, Ex. 4:22.*

**43**  
*Death, called*  
*sleep, Num.*  
*23:10.*

**B.C. 975?**  
*Burial, Acts 8:2.*

## CHAPTER 12

*The people ask Rehoboam for a redress of grievances. 6 He refuses their request, and answers them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolt, and make Jeroboam king. 21 God forbids Rehoboam to war against them. 25 Jeroboam strengthens himself by the idolatry of the two calves.*

**I**  
*2 Chr. 10:1-19.*

*Rehoboam,*  
*1 Kin. 11:43.*  
*Shechem, Josh.*  
*20:7.*

*Government,*  
*monarchical,*  
*Isa. 22:21.*

**+ SHISHAK**, king of Egypt. *Gives asylum to Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 11:40. Pillages Jerusalem, 1 Kin. 14:25, 26; 2 Chr. 12:9.*

**© REHOBAM**. Son and successor to Solomon as king, 1 Kin. 11:43; 2 Chr. 9:31. *Refuses to reform abuses, 1 Kin. 11:15; 2 Chr. 10:1-15. Ten tribes, under leadership of roboam, successfully revolt from, 1 Kin. 12:16-24; 2 Chr. 11:16-19; 11:1-4. Builds fortified cities; is temporarily prosperous, 2 Chr. 11:15-23. Kingdom of, invaded by king of Egypt and despoiled, 1 Kin. 14:25-28; 2 Chr. 12:1-12. Signed over Judah seventeen years, 1 Kin. 14:21; 2 Chr. 12:13. Path of, 1 Kin. 14:31; 2 Chr. 12:16. Genealogy and descendants of, 1 Chr. 3; Matt. 1. Called ROBOAM, Matt. 1:7.*

**\* ISRAEL AFTER THE REVOLT**, consisting of the ten Tribes who seceded from the house of David. *Called also* COB, Hos. 12:2. *Foreshadowing circumstances indicating separation: Disagreement and war after Saul's death, 1 Sam. chapters 2-4; 1 Chr. 12:23-40; lukewarmness of the n tribes, and zeal of Judah for David in Absalom's rebellion, 1 Sam. 19:41-43; the rebellion of Sheba, 2 Sam. 20.*

*The two factions are distinguished as Israel and Judah during*

thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that is* right in my sight, to <sup>7</sup>keep my statutes and my commandments, as Dā'vid my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dā'vid, and will give Iś'ra-el unto thee.

39 And I will for this <sup>v</sup>afflict the seed of Dā'vid, <sup>w</sup>but not for ever.

40 <sup>b</sup>Söl'o-mon sought therefore to kill <sup>7</sup>Jër-o-bō'am. And Jër-o-bō'am arose, and <sup>x</sup>fled into <sup>7</sup>E'gypt, unto <sup>\*</sup>Shi'shāk king of <sup>7</sup>E'gypt, and was in <sup>7</sup>E'gypt until the death of Söl'o-mon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Söl'o-mon, and all that he did, and his <sup>2</sup>wisdom, *are* they not written in the <sup>a</sup>book of the acts of Söl'o-mon?

42 And the time that <sup>b</sup>Söl'o-mon reigned in <sup>c</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm over all <sup>a</sup>Iś'ra-el *was* forty years.

43 And Söl'o-mon <sup>e</sup>slept with his fathers, and was <sup>7</sup>buried in the city of Dā'vid his father: and <sup>o</sup>Rê-ho-bō'am his son reigned in his stead.

2 And it came to pass, when <sup>e</sup>Jër-o-bō'am the son of <sup>7</sup>Nē'bāt, who was yet in <sup>7</sup>E'gypt, heard of it (for he was <sup>h</sup>fled from the presence of king Söl'o-mon, and Jër-o-bō'am dwelt in <sup>7</sup>E'gypt;)

3 That they sent and called him. And <sup>e</sup>Jër-o-bō'am and all the congregation of Iś'ra-el came, and spake unto <sup>b</sup>Rê-ho-bō'am, <sup>4</sup>saying,

4 <sup>v</sup>Thy <sup>7</sup>father <sup>k</sup>made our <sup>7</sup>yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet <sup>7</sup>for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king <sup>b</sup>Rê-ho-bō'am <sup>m</sup>consulted with the <sup>7</sup>old men, that stood before <sup>o</sup>Söl'o-mon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If <sup>7</sup>thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But <sup>7</sup>he <sup>2</sup>forsook the <sup>m</sup>counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the <sup>7</sup>young men that were

**B.C. 975?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*e Jeroboam, 1 Kin.*  
*14:5.*

*f 1 Kin. 11:26.*  
*g Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*  
*h Fugitives, Judg.*  
*12:4.*

**3**  
*i Petition, Esth.*  
*5:6.*

**4**  
*j Solomon, oppres-  
sion of, 2 Sam.*  
*12:24.*

*k Oppression, Eccl*  
*5:8.*  
*l Yoke, figurative,*  
*1 Sam. 6:7.*

**n**  
*m Counsel, Prov.*  
*12:15.*

*n Old Age, wise,*  
*Isa. 46:1.*  
*o Solomon, 2 Sam.*  
*12:24.*

**7**  
*p Rulers, character*  
*and qualifica-*  
*tions of, Ex.*  
*18:21.*

**8**  
*q Rashness, in-  
stances of, 2 Sam.*  
*6:7.*

*r Young Men,*  
*Prov. 1:4.*

*David's reign, 2 Sam. 21:2. Revolt consummated under Rehoboam, son and successor of Solomon, 1 Kin. 12; 2 Chr. 10.*

*Kings of, and the period of time during which each reigned.*

1. Jeroboam, twenty-two years, 1 Kin. 14:5.
2. Nadab, about two years, 1 Kin. 14:20.
3. Baasha, twenty-four years, 1 Kin. 15:16.
4. Elah, two years, 1 Kin. 16:8.
5. Zimri, seven days, 1 Kin. 16:9.
6. Omri, twelve years, 1 Kin. 16:16.
7. Ahab, twenty-two years, 1 Kin. 16:29.
8. Ahaziah, two years, 1 Kin. 22:40.
9. Jehoram, twelve years, 2 Kin. 1:17.
10. Jehu, twenty-eight years, 2 Chr. 22:8.
11. Jehoahaz, seventeen years, 2 Kin. 10:35.
12. Jehoash, sixteen years, 2 Kin. 13:10.
13. Jeroboam II, forty-one years, 1 Chr. 5:17.
14. Zachariah, six months, 2 Kin. 14:29.
15. Shallum, one month, 2 Kin. 15:10.
16. Menahem, ten years, 2 Kin. 15:13.
17. Pekahiah, two years, 2 Kin. 15:25.
18. Pekah, twenty years, Isa. 7:1.
19. Hoshea, nine years, 2 Kin. 15:30.

**B.C. 975?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
*Scourging, figurative, Acts 22:24.*  
*Scorpion, figurative, Luke 10:19.*

**14**  
*Oppression, instances of, Eccl. 5:8.*

**15**  
*Government, God in, Isa. 22:21.*  
*God, providence of, overruling interpositions of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*Foreordination, Rom. 8:30.*  
*R. V. It was a thing brought about of the Lord,*

**History of:** War continued, between the two kingdoms all the days of Rehoboam and Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 14:30; between Jeroboam and Abiam, 1 Kin. 15:7; between Baasha and Asa, 1 Kin. 15:16, 32. Famine prevails in the reign of Ahab, 1 Kin. 18:1-6. Invaded by, but defeats, Ben-hadad, king of Syria, 1 Kin. 20. Moab rebels against, 2 Kin. 1:1-3. Army of Syria invades, but peacefully withdraws through the tact of the prophet Elisha, 2 Kin. 6:8-23. Samaria besieged, 2 Kin. 6:24-33; 7: city of, taken, and the people carried to Assyria, 2 Kin. 17. The land repopled by colonization from various cities of Assyria, 2 Kin. 17:24.

grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the <sup>1</sup>yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the <sup>1</sup>young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our <sup>1</sup>yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy <sup>1</sup>yoke, I <sup>k</sup>will add to your yoke: my father hath <sup>s</sup>chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with <sup>1</sup>scorpions.

12 ¶ So <sup>e</sup>Jër-o-bō'am and all the people came to <sup>b</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and <sup>o</sup>forsook the <sup>n</sup>old men's <sup>m</sup>counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the <sup>1</sup>young men, saying, My father made your <sup>1</sup>yoke heavy, and I <sup>w</sup>will add to your yoke: my father *also* <sup>s</sup>chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with <sup>1</sup>scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; <sup>o</sup>for <sup>1</sup>the cause was from the <sup>w</sup>LORD, that he might perform his <sup>z</sup>saying, which the LORD spake by

<sup>u</sup>Ā-hi'jah the Shī'lo-nite unto Jër-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt.

16 ¶ So when all <sup>\*</sup>Īs'ra-el saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the <sup>2</sup>people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in Dā'vid? neither *have* we inheritance in the son of Jēs'se: <sup>a</sup>to your tents, O Īs'ra-el: now see to thine own house, Dā'vid. So Īs'ra-el departed unto their tents.

17 But *as for* the children of Īs'ra-el which dwelt in the cities of Jū'dah, <sup>b</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am reigned over them.

18 Then king <sup>b</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am sent <sup>ā</sup>dō'ram, who *was* over the <sup>2, d, e</sup>tribute; and all Īs'ra-el <sup>1</sup>stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore king Rē-ho-bō'am made speed to get him up to his chariot, to <sup>o</sup>flee to <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

19 So <sup>\*</sup>Īs'ra-el rebelled against the house of Dā'vid unto this day.

20 ¶ And it came to pass, when all Īs'ra-el heard that <sup>1</sup>Jër-o-bō'am was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Īs'ra-el: there was none that followed the house of Dā'vid, but the tribe of Jū'dah only.

21 ¶ And when <sup>b</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am was come to <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, he assembled all the house of Jū'dah, with the tribe of <sup>k</sup>Bēn'jā-mīn, an hundred and fourscore chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of <sup>\*</sup>Īs'ra-el, to bring the kingdom again to Rē-ho-bō'am the son of <sup>1</sup>Sōl'o-mon.

**B.C. 975?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>u</sup> Ahijah, 1 Kin. 11:29.

**16**  
<sup>z</sup> Citizens, wicked and treasonable, instances of, Luke 15:15.

<sup>a</sup> Treason, instances of, 2 Kin. 11:14.

**17**  
<sup>b</sup> Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 11:43.

**18**  
<sup>c</sup> Or, Adoniram, 1 Kin. 5:14.

<sup>d</sup> Tax, resisted, Neh. 10:32.

<sup>e</sup> King, emoluments of, 2 Kin. 3:10.

<sup>f</sup> Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17.

<sup>g</sup> Concordance, Lev. 26:36.

<sup>h</sup> Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

<sup>2</sup> R. V. levy;

**20**  
<sup>i</sup> Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 14:5.

**21**  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Chr. 11:1-4.  
<sup>k</sup> Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.  
<sup>l</sup> Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.

The remnant that remained after the able-bodied were carried into captivity affiliated with the kingdom of Judah, 2 Chr. 30: 18-26; 34:6; 35:18.

**Prophecies Concerning:** Of captivity, famine, and judgments, 1 Kin. 14:15, 16; 17:1; 2 Kin. 8:1; Isa. 9:8-21; 17:3-11; 28:1-8; Hos. 2:1-13; chapters 4; 8; 9; 10; 11:5, 6; 12:7-14; 13; Amos 2:6, 13-16; chapters 3-9.

Of restoration, Jer. 30:3-24; Hos. 2:14-23; 11:9-11; 13:13, 14; 14:8.

Of the reunion of the ten tribes and Judah, Jer. 3:18; Ezek. 37: 16-22. See footnote, JUDAH, Kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

B.C. 975?  
Footnote. Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

23  
Judah, kingdom  
2 Chr. 11:17.

24  
Government, God  
1 Isa. 22:21.  
God, providence  
Gen. 2:2.

25  
Nechem, Josh.  
7.  
Phraim, Josh.  
15.  
Enuel, Gen.  
3:21.

26  
Rulers, wicked,  
stances of,  
26-33: Ex.  
3:21.

27  
Offerings, Lev.  
17.  
Temple, Sola-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
17.

28  
Church and State,  
evil power su-  
perior to eccle-  
siastical, 1 Sam.  
8:1.  
Aircraft, Prov.  
3:2.  
Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
5:23.  
Self, images of,  
Le. 6:6.  
Idol, made of  
gold, 1 Kin.  
5:12.

29  
Beth-el, Josh.  
5:13.  
An, Judg.  
8:29.

**SHEMAIAH** (heard of Jehovah), a prophet in the time of Rehoboam. Prevents Rehoboam from war with Jeroboam. 1 Kin. 12:22-24; 2 Chr. 11:2-4. Foretells the punishment of Rehoboam by Shishak, king of Egypt, 2 Chr. 12:5, 7. Writes oracles, 2 Chr. 12:15.

**JOSIAH** (whom Jehovah heals). King of Judah, 2 Kin. 24-26; 1 Chr. 3:14; 2 Chr. 33:25. Called JORIAS, Matt. 23:11. Ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1:10, 11. Destroys the idols and high places of idolatry, 2 Kin. 23:3-20, 24, 25; 2 Chr.

for the people went to *worship* before the one, *even* unto Dān.

31 And <sup>d,e</sup>he made an <sup>h</sup>house of <sup>g</sup>high places, and made <sup>h,i</sup>priests <sup>3</sup>of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Lē'vi.

32 And <sup>d,e</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am ordained a <sup>i</sup>feast in the eighth <sup>k</sup>month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that *is* in Jū'dah, and he <sup>4</sup>of-fered upon the <sup>l</sup>altar. So did he in <sup>a</sup>Bēth'-el, <sup>c</sup>sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bēth'-el the <sup>h</sup>priests of the <sup>g</sup>high places which he had made.

33 So he <sup>5</sup>offered upon the altar which he had made in <sup>a</sup>Bēth'-el the fifteenth day of the eighth <sup>k</sup>month, *even* in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a <sup>i</sup>feast unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el: and he <sup>5</sup>of-fered upon the <sup>m</sup>altar, and burnt <sup>o</sup>incense.

## CHAPTER 13

*A prophet cries against the altar at Beth-el. 4 Jeroboam's hand withers; 6 but is re- stored at the prayer of the prophet; 7 who refuses the king's entertainment, and de- parts. 11 An old prophet deceives him, and brings him back. 20 He is reproved of God, 24 slain by a lion, 26 and buried by the old prophet. 33 Jeroboam's obstinacy.*

**AND**, behold, there came a <sup>a</sup>man of God out of Jū'dah by the word of the LORD unto <sup>b</sup>Bēth'-el: and <sup>c,d</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am stood by the <sup>l</sup>altar to burn <sup>i</sup>incense.

2 And he <sup>g,h</sup>cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of Dā'vid, \*Jō-sī'ah by name; and

B.C. 975?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

30  
Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

31  
Jeroboam, 1 Kin.  
14:5.

e Rulers, wicked,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.

f Temple, idola-  
trous, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

g High Places,  
1 Kin. 3:2.

h Priest, appointed  
by Jeroboam,  
Lev. 1:5.

i Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

3 R. V. from  
among all the  
people,

32

f Tabernacles,  
feast of, Deut.  
16:13.

k Month, Bul, Ex.  
12:2

l Altar, used in  
idoltrous wor-  
ship, Gen. 8:20.

4 R. V. went up  
unto the altar;

33  
m Altar, of incense,  
Ex. 30:1.

n Incense, offered  
in idoltrous  
worship, Ex.  
37:29.

5 R. V. went up  
unto the altar,

33  
a Propheis, inspi-  
ration of, Isa.  
3:2.

b Beth-el, Josh.  
18:13.

c Jeroboam, 1 Kin.  
14:5.

d Rulers, wicked,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.

e Altar, of incense,  
Ex. 30:1.

f Incense, offered  
in idoltrous  
worship, Ex.  
37:29.

2

g Prophecies,  
Dan. 9:24.

h Reproof, faith-  
fulness in, Prov.  
17:10.

34:1-4. Slain in battle with Pharaoh-nechoh, 2 Kin. 23:29, 30; 2 Chr. 35:20-24. Reigned thirty-one years, 2 Kin. 22:1; 2 Chr. 34:1. Lamentations for, 2 Chr. 35:25.

Piety of: Exemplified, in his repairing of the temple, 2 Kin. 22:3-6; in his solicitude when the copy of the law was discovered and read to him, 2 Kin. 22:8-20; 2 Chr. 34:14-33; in keeping a solemn passover, 2 Kin. 23:21-23; 2 Chr. 35:1-19.

Prophecies concerning his zeal against idolatry, 1 Kin. 13:1-3; 2 Kin. 23:15-20.



B.C. 975?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a <sup>i</sup>sign the same day, saying, This <sup>i</sup>is the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that <sup>are</sup> upon it shall be poured out.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, when king <sup>c, d</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am heard the saying of the <sup>a</sup>man of God, which had cried against the altar in <sup>b</sup>Bēth'-el, that <sup>i</sup>he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, <sup>k</sup>dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 ¶ The altar also <sup>k</sup>was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the <sup>i</sup>sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the <sup>c</sup>king answered and said unto the <sup>a</sup>man of God, In-treat now the <sup>i</sup>face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. <sup>m</sup>And the man of God <sup>n</sup>besought the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as <sup>it was</sup> before.

7 ¶ And the <sup>c</sup>king said unto the <sup>a</sup>man of God, <sup>o</sup>Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a <sup>p</sup>reward.

8 And the <sup>a</sup>man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, <sup>q</sup>I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and

returned not by the way that he came to <sup>b</sup>Bēth'-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old <sup>s</sup>prophet in <sup>b</sup>Bēth'-el; and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bēth'-el: the words which he had spoken unto the <sup>c</sup>king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah? And he said, *I am*.

15 Then he said unto him, <sup>u</sup>Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he <sup>q</sup>said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, *I am* a <sup>s</sup>prophet also as thou *art*; <sup>v</sup>and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he <sup>w</sup>lied unto him.

19 So he <sup>x, y</sup>went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto

B.C. 975?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6

11

<sup>s</sup> Prophets, false,  
Isa. 3:2.

12

<sup>i</sup> Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

15

<sup>u</sup> Temptation,  
leading into,  
Luke 11:4.

18

<sup>v</sup> Deception, in-  
stances of, Josh.  
9:4.<sup>w</sup> Falsehood, in-  
stances of, Job.  
21:34.

19

<sup>x</sup> Disobedience to  
God, instances  
of, Eph. 5:6.<sup>y</sup> Temptation,  
yielding to, in-  
stances of, Luke  
11:4.B.C. 975?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

<sup>i</sup> Sign, Mark 8:11.

4

<sup>j</sup> Presumption, in-  
stances of, Psa.  
19:13.<sup>k</sup> Miracles, Luke  
23:5.

5

<sup>l</sup> Prophecies, ful-  
filled, Dan. 9:24.

6

<sup>m</sup> Good for Evil,  
Luke 6:27.<sup>n</sup> Intercession,  
answered, Jer.  
27:18.

1 R. V. favor of

7

<sup>o</sup> Hospitality,  
Rom. 12:13.<sup>p</sup> Prophets, emo-  
tions of, Isa. 3:2.

8

<sup>q</sup> Temptation, re-  
sistance to, in-  
stances of, Luke  
11:4.<sup>r</sup> Fellowship, with  
the wicked, in-  
stances of those  
who avoided,  
1 Cor. 1:9.

R.C. 975?  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Jū'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast <sup>2</sup>disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But <sup>2</sup>camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which <sup>2</sup>the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; <sup>2</sup>thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the <sup>a</sup>ass, to *wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a <sup>b</sup>lion met him by the way, and slew him: and <sup>c</sup>his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the <sup>b</sup>lion standing by the carcass: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 ¶ And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof*, he said, It *is* the man of God, who was <sup>a</sup>disobedient unto the <sup>3</sup>word of the LORD: therefore the LORD <sup>e</sup>hath delivered him unto the <sup>b</sup>lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, <sup>a</sup>according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the <sup>a</sup>ass. And they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcass cast in the way, and the <sup>a</sup>ass and the <sup>b</sup>lion standing by

the carcass: the lion had not eaten the carcass, nor torn the ass.

29 <sup>1</sup>And the prophet took up the carcass of the man of God, and laid it upon the <sup>a</sup>ass, and brought it back: and <sup>4</sup>the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

30 And he <sup>o</sup>laid his carcass in his own grave; and they <sup>h</sup>mourned over him, *saying*, Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then <sup>o</sup>bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried; lay my bones beside his bones:

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the <sup>1</sup>altar in <sup>1</sup>Bēth'-el, and against all the <sup>h</sup>houses of the <sup>4</sup>high places which *are* in the cities of <sup>m</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā, shall surely come to pass.

33 ¶ After this thing <sup>n, o</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am returned not from his evil way, but made again <sup>5</sup>of the lowest of the people <sup>p</sup>priests of the <sup>4</sup>high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, <sup>e</sup>and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became <sup>a</sup>sin unto the house of <sup>n</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am, even to <sup>7</sup>cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

## CHAPTER 14

*Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sends his wife disguised to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah, forewarned of God, announces God's judgment upon his house. 17 Abijah dies, and is buried. 19 Nadab succeeds Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboam's wicked reign. 25 Shishak spoils Jerusalem. 29 Abijam succeeds Rehoboam.*

AT that time Ā-bī'jah the son of Jēr-o-bō'am fell sick.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jēr-o-bō'am; and get thee to <sup>b</sup>Shī'lōh:

R.C. 975?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

29  
f Conscience, guilty, vs. 29-32; Acts 23:1.  
4 R. V. he came to the city of the old prophet,

30  
g Burial, Acts 8:2.  
h Mourning, Lam. 2:5.

32  
i Altar, used in idolatrous worship, Gen. 8:20.  
j Beth-el, Josh. 18:13.  
k Temple, idolatrous, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
l High Places, 1 Kin. 3:2.  
m Samaria, Isa. 7:9.

33  
n Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 14:5.  
o Rulers, wicked, instances of, Ex. 18:21.  
p Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
5 R. V. from among all the people  
6 R. V. that there might be priests of

34  
q Sin, fruits of, Rom. 5:12.  
r Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

R.C. 956?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
a Parents, affection of, exemplified, 2 Cor. 12:14.  
b Shiloh, Judg. 21:12.

22  
Judgments, upon the prophet of Judah, Ex. 6:6.  
V. he said to me,

23  
ss, domesticated, 2 Chr. 28:15.

24  
ion, Mic. 5:8.  
prophecies, fulfilled, Dan. 9:24.

26  
Disobedience to God, instances of, Eph. 5:6.  
Judgments, upon the prophet of Judah, Ex. 6:6.  
V. mouth of

**B.C. 956?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c* Ahijah, 1 Kin.  
11:29.  
*d* Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

**3**  
*e* Bread, Ezek.  
4:13.  
*f* Prophets, emolu-  
ments of, Isa.  
3:2.  
*g* Honey, Prov.  
25:27.

**4**  
*h* Blindness, in-  
stances of, 2 Kin.  
6:18.

**5**  
*i* Prophecies, ful-  
filled, vs. 5-18;  
Dan. 9:24.  
*j* Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa.  
3:2.  
*k* Deception, in-  
stances of, Josh.  
9:4.

**7**  
*l* Government, God  
in, Isa. 22:21.  
*m* Rulers, appoint-  
ed by God, Ex.  
18:21.

**8**  
*n* Obedience, exem-  
plified, Heb. 5:8.

**9**  
*o* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

behold, there *is* <sup>c</sup>Ā-hī'jah the prophet, which told me that *I should be king over this* <sup>a</sup>people.

3 And take with thee ten <sup>e,f</sup>loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of <sup>g</sup>honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jër-o-bō'am's wife did so, and arose, and went to <sup>b</sup>Shī'lōh, and came to the house of <sup>c</sup>Ā-hī'jah. But Ā-hī'jah could <sup>h</sup>not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD <sup>i,j</sup>said unto <sup>c</sup>Ā-hī'jah, Behold, the wife of <sup>k</sup>Jër-o-bō'am cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall <sup>k</sup>feign herself to be another woman.

6 And it was *so*, when Ā-hī'jah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jër-o-bō'am; why <sup>k</sup>feignest thou thyself to be another? for I *am* sent to thee *with heavy tidings*.

7 Go, tell <sup>k</sup>Jër-o-bō'am, Thus <sup>i</sup>saith the LORD God of Īś'-ra-el, Forasmuch as <sup>i</sup>I exalted thee from among the people, and <sup>m</sup>made thee prince over my people Īś'-ra-el,

8 And <sup>i</sup>rent the kingdom away from the house of Dā'vid, and gave it thee: and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant Dā'vid, who <sup>n</sup>kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do *that only which was right in mine eyes*;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and <sup>o</sup>made thee other

gods, and molten images, to provoke me to <sup>p</sup>anger, and hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore, behold, I will bring <sup>a</sup>evil upon the house of <sup>k</sup>Jër-o-bō'am, and will cut off from Jër-o-bō'am <sup>i</sup>him that pisseth against the wall, *and him that is shut up and left in* Īś'-ra-el, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jër-o-bō'am, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 <sup>q</sup>Him that dieth of <sup>k</sup>Jër-o-bō'am in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Īś'-ra-el shall <sup>r</sup>mourn for him, and bury him: for <sup>h</sup>he only of <sup>k</sup>Jër-o-bō'am shall come to the <sup>i</sup>'grave, because in him there is found *some good thing* toward the LORD God of Īś'-ra-el in the house of Jër-o-bō'am.

14 Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over <sup>a</sup>Īś'-ra-el, who shall cut off the house of <sup>k</sup>Jër-o-bō'am that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite <sup>u</sup>Īś'-ra-el, as a <sup>v</sup>reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Īś'-ra-el out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the <sup>2</sup>river, because they have made their <sup>3,w</sup>groves, provoking the LORD to <sup>p</sup>anger.

16 And he shall give <sup>x</sup>Īś'-ra-el up because of the sins of <sup>\*,y</sup>Jër-o-bō'am, who did sin, and who made Īś'-ra-el to sin.

**B.C. 956?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*p* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

**10**  
*q* Judgments, de-  
nounced against  
Jeroboam, Ex.  
6:6.  
*1* R. V. every man  
child,

**13**  
*r* Mourning, Lam.  
2:5.  
*s* Children, good,  
instances of,  
Mark 10:14.  
*t* Burying Places,  
Gen. 23:4.

**15**  
*u* Israel, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
1 Kin. 12:1.  
*v* Reed, figurative,  
Ezek. 40:3.  
*w* Groves, Judg.  
6:28.  
*2* R. V. River:  
*3* R. V. Asherim,

**16**  
*z* Nation, involved  
in sins of rulers,  
Isa. 2:4.  
*y* Rulers, wicked,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.

**\* JEROBOAM**, first king of Israel after the revolt. Promoted by Solomon, 1 Kin. 11:28. Ahijah's prophecies concerning, 1 Kin. 11:29-39; 14:5-16. Flees to Egypt to escape from Solomon, 1 Kin. 11:26-40. Recalled from Egypt by the ten tribes on account of disaffection toward Rehoboam, and made king, 1 Kin. 12:1-20; 2 Chr. 10:12-19. Subverts the religion of Moses, 1 Kin. 12:25-33; 13:33, 34; 14:9, 16; 16:2, 26, 31;

2 Chr. 11:14; 13:8. 9. Hand of, paralyzed, 1 Kin. 13:1-10. His wife sent to consult the prophet Ahijah concerning her child the prophet foretells the death of the child and divine judgment on, and on his house, 1 Kin. 14:1-18. His wars with Rehoboam 1 Kin. 14:19, 30; 15:6; 2 Chr. 11:1-4. His war with Ahijah 1 Kin. 15:7; 2 Chr. 13:1-20. Reigned twenty-two years, 1 Kin. 14:20. Death of, 1 Kin. 14:20; 2 Chr. 13:20.



B.C. 956?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

17 ¶ And \*Jër-o-bō'am's wife arose, and departed, and came to <sup>†</sup>Tir'zah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died;

18 And they buried him; and all İs'ra-el 'mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he <sup>†</sup>spake by the hand of his servant Ā-hi'jah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of \*Jër-o-bō'am, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the <sup>2</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of İs'ra-el.

20 And the days which \*Jër-o-bō'am reigned *were* two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and <sup>a</sup>Nā'dāb his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am the son of <sup>c</sup>Söl'o-mon reigned in <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah. Rē-ho-bō'am *was* forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, the city which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of İs'ra-el, to put his name there. And his mother's name *was* <sup>f</sup>Nā'a-mah an Ām'mon-it-ess.

22 And <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to <sup>g</sup>jealousy with their <sup>h</sup>sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them <sup>i</sup>high places, and <sup>i</sup>images, and <sup>j</sup>groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also <sup>k</sup>sodomites in the land: *and* they did according to all the <sup>k</sup>abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of İs'ra-el.

25 ¶ And it came to pass in the fifth year of king <sup>b</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am, *that* <sup>i</sup>Shi'shāk king of <sup>m</sup>E'g'gypt came up against <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the <sup>†</sup>shields of gold which <sup>c</sup>Söl'o-mon had made.

27 And king <sup>b</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am made in their stead brassen <sup>†</sup>shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which <sup>n</sup>kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was *so*, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of <sup>b</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the <sup>o</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah?

30 And there was <sup>p</sup>war between Rē-ho-bō'am and Jër-o-bō'am *all their* days.

31 And <sup>b</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am <sup>q</sup>slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the <sup>e</sup>city of Dā'vid. And his mother's name *was* <sup>f</sup>Nā'a-mah an Ām'mon-it-ess. And <sup>r</sup>Ā-bi'jam his son reigned in his stead.

### CHAPTER 15

*Abijam's wicked reign. 8 Asa succeeds him. 9 Asa's good reign. 16 His war with Baasha causes him to make a league with Ben-hadad. 23 Jehoshaphat succeeds Asa. 25 Nadab's wicked reign. 27 Baasha, conspiring against him, executes Abijah's prophecy. 31 Nadab's acts and death. 33 Baasha's wicked reign.*

**N**OW in the eighteenth year of king <sup>a</sup>Jër-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt reigned <sup>\*A</sup>bi'jam over <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah.

B.C. 971?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

25

<sup>l</sup> Shishak, 1 Kin  
11:40.

<sup>m</sup> Egyptians, Gen.  
50:3.

27

<sup>n</sup> Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

29

<sup>o</sup> Book, Num. 5:23.

30

<sup>p</sup> War, Judg. 3:2.

31

<sup>q</sup> Death, called  
sleep, Num.  
23:10.

B.C. 958?

<sup>r</sup> Abijam, 1 Kin.  
15:1.

1

<sup>a</sup> Jeroboam, 1 Kin.  
14:5.

<sup>b</sup> Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**TIRZAH**, a city of Canaan. Captured by Joshua, Josh. 14. Becomes the residence of the kings of Israel, 1 Kin. 14: 15:21, 33; 16:6, 8, 9, 15, 17, 23. Royal residence moved to, 1 Kin. 16:23, 24. Base of military operations of Menashe, 2 Kin. 15:14, 16. Beauty of, Song 6:4.

**SHIELD**, defensive armor. Different kinds of, designed as buckler, shield, target, Psa. 35:2; Ezek. 38:4. Used, 2 Sam. 2 Sam. 1:21; by the Benjamites, 2 Chr. 14:8; 17: Saul, 2 Sam. 1:21; by the Benjamites, 2 Chr. 14:8; 17: Uzziab equipped the children of Israel with, 2 Chr. 26:14.

Made, of brass, 1 Kin. 14:27; of gold, 2 Sam. 8:7; 1 Kin. 10:16, 17; 1 Chr. 18:7; 2 Chr. 9:15, 16; of wood, Ezek. 39:9, 10; with bosses, Job 15:26. Stored, in armories, 1 Kin. 10:17; 2 Chr. 11: 12; 32:5, 27; in the tabernacle, 2 Kin. 11:10; 2 Chr. 23:9. Covered when not in use, Isa. 22:6. Painted red, Nah. 2:3.

**FIGURATIVE**: Eph. 6:16. Of God's protection, Gen. 15:1; Deut. 33:29; 2 Sam. 22:3, 36; Psa. 3:3; 5:12; 18:2, 35; 33:20; 84:9, 11; Prov. 30:5. Of God's truth, Psa. 91:4. Of an army, Jer. 46:3.

\* **ABIJAM**, called also ABIJAH and ABIA. Son of Reho-

B.C. 958?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

2

c Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.d 2 Chr. 11:20-22;  
15:16; or, Micha-  
iah, 2 Chr. 13:2.

3

e Rulers, wicked,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.

4

f David, interces-  
sional influence  
of, 1 Sam. 16:13.g Intercession, in-  
tercessional in-  
fluence of the  
righteous, Jer.  
27:18.

5

h Obedience, exem-  
plified, Heb. 5:8.t Uriah, 2 Sam  
11:3.

6

j War, Judg. 3:2.  
k Rehobam, 1 Kin.  
11:43.

7

l Book, Num. 5:23.

8

m Death, called  
sleep, Num.  
23:10.

B.C. 955?

n Burial, Acts  
8:2.

2 Three years reigned he in  
cJê-ru'sâ-lêm. And his moth-  
er's name was dMâ'a-chah, the  
daughter of Â-bish'a-lom.

3 And ehe walked in all the sins  
of his father, which he had done  
before him: and his heart was  
not perfect with the LORD his  
God, as the heart of Dâ'vid his  
father.

4 Nevertheless for fDâ'vid's  
g sake did the LORD his God give  
him a lamp in cJê-ru'sâ-lêm, to  
set up his son after him, and to  
establish Jê-ru'sâ-lêm:

5 Because hDâ'vid did that  
which was right in the eyes of the  
LORD, and turned not aside  
from any thing that he com-  
manded him all the days of his  
life, save only in the matter of  
iU-ri'ah the Hit'tite.

6 And there was jwar between  
kRê-hô-bô'am and lJêr-o-bô'am  
all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of  
mÂ-bi'jam, and all that he did,  
are they not written in the nbook  
of the chronicles of the kings of  
oJû'dah? And there was pwar  
between Â-bi'jam and qJêr-o-  
bô'am.

8 And rÂ-bi'jam slept with his  
fathers; and they sburied him in  
the tcity of Dâ'vid: and uÂ'sâ his  
son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of  
vJêr-o-bô'am king of Îs'-  
ra-el reigned uÂ'sâ over oJû'dah.

10 And forty and one years  
reigned he in cJê-ru'sâ-lêm. And  
his mother's name was dMâ'a-  
chah, the daughter of Â-bish'a-  
lom.

11 And t.Â'sâ did that which  
was right in the eyes of the  
LORD, as did Dâ'vid his father.

12 And he vtook away the  
w, x sodomites out of the land,  
and removed all the yidols that  
his fathers had made.

13 And also dMâ'a-chah his  
mother, even her he removed  
from being queen, because she  
had made an idol in a grove;  
and hÂ'sâ destroyed her idol,  
and burnt it by the ibrook  
jKid'ron.

14 But the khigh places were  
not removed: nevertheless hÂ'-  
sâ's heart was lperfect with the  
LORD all his days.

15 And he mbrought in the  
things which his father had ded-  
icated, and the things which  
himself had dedicated, into the  
house of the LORD, silver, and  
gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war be-  
tween hÂ'sâ and iBâ'a-shâ king  
of Îs'-ra-el all their days.

17 And jBâ'a-shâ king of Îs'-  
ra-el went up against kJû'dah,  
and built lRâ'mah, that he  
might not suffer any to go out  
or come in to Â'sâ king of Jû'-  
dah.

18 Then hÂ'sâ took all the silver  
and the gold that were left in  
the treasures of the house of the  
LORD, and the treasures of the  
king's house, and delivered  
them into the hand of his serv-  
ants: and king Â'sâ sent them to  
iBên-hâ'dâd, the son of Tâb'-  
ri-mon, the son of Hê'zi-on, king of  
jSÿr'-â, that dwelt at kDâ-mâs'-  
cus, saying,

B.C. 955?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

11

o Rulers, right-  
eous, instances  
of, Ex. 18:21.

B.C. 951?

12

p Zeal, instances  
of, 2 Cor. 7:11.q Idolatry, wicked  
practices of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.r Sodomites, Gen.  
19:25.s Sodomy, Lev.  
18:22.

13

t Groves, Judg.  
6:28.

u Brook, Deut. 8:7.

v Kidron, 1 Kin.  
2:37.1 R. V. abomin-  
able image for  
an Asherah;2 R. V. cut down  
her image,

14

w High Places,  
1 Kin. 3:2.x Perfection, Heb.  
6:1.

15

y Liberty, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.z Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.a Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

b Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

16

c Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

17

d 2 Chr. 16:1-6.

e Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.f Ramah, Judg.  
19:13.

18

g Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.h Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

i 2 Chr. 16:2-4.

j Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.k Damascus, Isa.  
8:4.

boam, 1 Chr. 3:10; Matt. 1:7. King of Judah, 1 Kin. 14:31;  
15:1; 2 Chr. 12:16. Reigned three years, 1 Kin. 15:1, 2; 2 Chr.  
13:1. 2. History of, 1 Kin. 15:1-8; 2 Chr. 11:20, 22; 13.

Succeeded by Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8; 2 Chr. 14:1.

† ASA (physician). King of Judah, 1 Kin. 15:8-24; 1 Chr.  
3:10. Destroyed idolatry, 2 Chr. 14:15. Death and burial  
of, 2 Chr. 16. Reigned forty-one years, 1 Kin. 15:9, 10.  
Genealogy of, Matt. 1:7.

† IDOL. Manufacture of, Ex. 20:4; 32:4, 20; Deut. 4:23;  
Isa. 40:19, 20; 44:9-17; Hab. 2:18; Acts 19:24, 25. Manu-  
facture of, forbidden, Ex. 20:4; 34:17; Deut. 5:8; 27:15. Made  
of gold, Ex. 32:3, 4; Dan. 3:1, 5, 10, 12; of silver and gold,  
Psa. 115:4-7; 135:15-17; Isa. 2:20; 30:22; 31:7; Hos. 8:4;

of wood and stone, Lev. 26:1; Deut. 4:28; 2 Kin. 19:18; Isa.  
37:19; 44:13-19; Ezek. 20:32. Stolen, Gen. 31:19, 30; Judg.  
18:17-27, 30, 31. Covering of, Isa. 30:22.

Prayer to, unanswered, 1 Kin. 18:25-29. Falls down before  
the ark of Jehovah, 1 Sam. 5:1-5. Used by Michal to save the  
life of David, 1 Sam. 19:13-17. Derided, Psa. 115:4-8; 135:  
15-18; Isa. 44:9-17. To be abandoned, Isa. 2:20. To be de-  
stroyed, Deut. 12:3. Things offered to, not to be eaten, Ex. 34:15.  
Paul's instructions concerning eating things offered to, 1 Cor.  
8:10:25-33.

See footnote, IDOLATRY, 1 Sam. 15:23.

¶ BAASHA. King of Israel, 1 Kin. 15:16-22, 27-34; 16:  
1-7; 21:22; 2 Kin. 9:9; 2 Chr. 16:1-6; Jer. 41:9. Reigned  
twenty-four years, 1 Kin. 15:33.

**B.C. 951?**  
Footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**19**  
*reaty, between*  
*udah and Syria*,  
Kln. 5:12.  
*stances, in-*  
*stances of*, Josh.  
15.

*liberty, instan-*  
*stances of*, 1 Sam. 8:3.

**20**  
*ap in, Num.*  
*4:48.*  
*ainties, confed-*  
*ated*, Deut.  
34.

Kln. 15:29;  
Chr. 16:4.

*an, Judg.*  
2:29.

*bel-beth-maa-*  
*ah*, 2 Kln.  
29.

*osh*, 11:2.  
*aphaht, tribe*  
*Num*, 1:42.

**21**  
*irzah*, 1 Kln.  
4:17.

**22**  
*eba*, Josh.  
17.

*enjamin, tribe*  
*Num*, 1:37.

*izpah*, Josh.  
3:26.

**23**  
*ook*, Num.  
23.

*udah, kingdom*  
*2 Chr*, 11:17.  
*ld Age*, Isa.  
54.

**24**  
*ath, called*  
*esp. Num.*  
3:10.

**B.C. 914?**  
*ehoshaphat*,  
Kln. 12:18.

**25**  
Kln. 14:20.  
*eroboam*, 1 Kln.  
4:5.

**B.C. 954?**  
*rael, after the*  
*exile*, 1 Kln.  
2:1.

19 There is a <sup>l,m</sup>league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I <sup>n</sup>have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy <sup>l,m</sup>league with <sup>ll</sup>Bā'a-shā king of <sup>l</sup>İs'ra-el, that he may depart from me.

20 So <sup>l</sup>Bēn-hā'dād hearkened unto king <sup>l</sup>Ā'sā, and sent the <sup>o</sup>captains of the <sup>n</sup>hosts which he had against the cities of <sup>l</sup>İs'ra-el, and smote <sup>q</sup>İ'jon, and <sup>l</sup>Dān, and <sup>q</sup>Ā'bel-bēth-mā'a-chah, and all <sup>l</sup>Çin'ne-rōth, with all the land of <sup>u</sup>Nāph'ta-lī.

21 And it came to pass, when <sup>ll</sup>Bā'a-shā heard *thereof*, that he left off building of <sup>l</sup>Rā'mah, and dwelt in <sup>u</sup>Tir'zah.

22 Then king <sup>l</sup>Ā'sā made a <sup>s</sup>proclamation throughout all <sup>l</sup>Jū'dah; none *was* exempted: and they took away the stones of <sup>l</sup>Rā'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith <sup>ll</sup>Bā'a-shā had builded; and king <sup>l</sup>Ā'sā built with them <sup>u</sup>Gē'bā of <sup>u</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, and <sup>u</sup>Miz'pah.

23 The rest of all the acts of <sup>l</sup>Ā'sā, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the <sup>u</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>l</sup>Jū'dah? Nevertheless in the time of his <sup>o</sup>old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And <sup>l</sup>Ā'sā <sup>u</sup>slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid his father: and <sup>q</sup>Jēhōsh'a-phāt his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And <sup>u</sup>Nā'dāb the son of <sup>l</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am began to reign over <sup>l</sup>İs'ra-el in the second year of <sup>l</sup>Ā'sā king of <sup>l</sup>Jū'dah, and reigned over <sup>l</sup>İs'ra-el two years.

26 And <sup>h</sup>he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>u</sup>walked <sup>l</sup>in the way of his <sup>k</sup>father, and in his sin wherewith <sup>l</sup>he <sup>u</sup>made <sup>l</sup>İs'ra-el to sin.

27 ¶ And <sup>ll</sup>Bā'a-shā the son of <sup>u</sup>Ā-hī'jah, of the house of <sup>o</sup>İs'sa-char, <sup>n</sup>conspired against him; and Bā'a-shā smote him at <sup>u</sup>Gīb'be-thōn, which *belonged* to the <sup>u</sup>Phī-lis'tīnes; for <sup>u</sup>Nā'dāb and all <sup>l</sup>İs'ra-el laid <sup>u</sup>siege to Gīb'be-thōn.

28 Even in the third year of <sup>l</sup>Ā'sā king of <sup>l</sup>Jū'dah did <sup>ll</sup>Bā'a-shā <sup>u</sup>slay him, and <sup>u</sup>reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, *that* he smote all the house of <sup>l</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am; he left not to Jēr-o-bō'am any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the <sup>u</sup>saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant <sup>u</sup>Ā-hī'jah the Shī'lo-nīte:

30 Because of the sins of <sup>l</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am which he sinned, and which <sup>h</sup>he <sup>u</sup>made <sup>l</sup>İs'ra-el sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of <sup>l</sup>İs'ra-el to <sup>u</sup>anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nā'dāb, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the <sup>u</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>l</sup>İs'ra-el?

32 And there was <sup>u</sup>war between <sup>l</sup>Ā'sā and <sup>ll</sup>Bā'a-shā king of <sup>l</sup>İs'ra-el all their days.

33 ¶ In the third year of <sup>l</sup>Ā'sā king of <sup>l</sup>Jū'dah began <sup>ll</sup>Bā'a-shā the son of <sup>u</sup>Ā-hī'jah to reign over all <sup>l</sup>İs'ra-el in <sup>u</sup>Tir'zah, twenty and four years.

34 And <sup>h</sup>he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>u</sup>walked <sup>l</sup>in the way of <sup>l</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am, and in his sin wherewith he <sup>u</sup>made <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el to sin.

**B.C. 954?**  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**26**  
*h Rulers, wicked,*  
*instances of*, Ex.  
18-21.

*i Sin, fruits of*,  
Rom. 5:12.

*j Influence, evil*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

*k Parents, evil in-*  
*fluence of*, 2 Cor.  
12:14.

*l Nation, involved*  
*in sins of rulers*,  
Isa. 2:4.

**27**  
*m Citizens, wicked*  
*and treasonable*,  
Luke 15:15.

*n 2 Kln*, 9:9.

*o Issachar, tribe of*,  
Num. 1:28.

*p Conspiracy, in-*  
*stances of*, 1 Kln.  
16:9.

*q Philistines*, Gen.  
26:14.

*r Siege, instances*  
*of*, Deut. 28:53.

**28**  
*s Homicide, felon-*  
*ious, instances*  
*of*, Deut. 5:17.

*t Regicide*, 2 Sam.  
1:10.

*u usurpation of*  
*political func-*  
*tions*, 2 Sam.  
15:1.

**29**  
*v Prophecies, ful-*  
*filled*, Dan. 9:24.

*w Ahijah*, 1 Kln.  
11:29.

**30**  
*x Temptation, lead-*  
*ing into*,  
Luke 11:4.

*y Anger of God*,  
2 Kln. 13:3.

**31**  
*z Book*, Num.  
5:23.

*a Israel, after the*  
*revolt*, 1 Kln.  
12:1.

**32**  
*b War*, Judg. 3:2.

**33**  
*c Judah, kingdom*  
*of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**B.C. 953?**  
*d Tirzah*, 1 Kln.  
14:17.

**34**  
*e Sin, fruits of*,  
Rom. 5:12.

*f Influence, evil*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

*g Jeroboam*, 1 Kln.  
14:5.

*h Nation, involved*  
*in sins of rulers*,  
Isa. 2:4.

**PROCLAMATION.** *Imperial*, 2 Chr. 30:1-10; Ezra 36:26; *Esth.* 1:22; 8:10-14; Isa. 40:3, 9; Dan. 3:4-7; 4:1; 5: Of emancipation, 2 Chr. 36:22, 23; Ezra 1:1-4; 7:13.

**+ GIBBETHON.** A city of Dan, Josh. 19:44. Allotted to the Levites, Josh. 21:23. Besieged by Israel, while in possession of Philistines, 1 Kln. 15:27; 16:15, 17.



B.C. 930?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 16

*Jehu's prophecy against Baasha. 6 Elah succeeds him. 8 Zimri, conspiring against Elah, succeeds him, 11 and executes Jehu's prophecy. 15 Omri is made king. 18 Zimri destroys himself. 21 The kingdom being divided, Omri prevails against Tibni; 23 and builds Samaria. 25 His wicked reign. 27 Ahab succeeds him. 29 Ahab's wicked reign. 34 The rebuilding of Jericho.*

THEN the word of the LORD came to <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū the son of <sup>b</sup>Hā-nā'nī against <sup>c</sup>Bā'a-shā, saying,

2 Forasmuch as <sup>d</sup>I <sup>e</sup>exalted <sup>f</sup>thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people <sup>g</sup>Is'ra-el; and <sup>h</sup>thou hast walked in the way of <sup>i</sup>hJēr-o-bō'am, and hast <sup>j</sup>made my people <sup>k</sup>Is'ra-el to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold, I <sup>l</sup>will take away the posterity of <sup>m</sup>Bā'a-shā, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of <sup>n</sup>hJēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt.

4 Him that dieth of <sup>o</sup>Bā'a-shā in the city <sup>p</sup>shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of <sup>q</sup>Bā'a-shā, and what he did, and his might, <sup>r</sup>are they not written in the <sup>s</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>t</sup>Is'ra-el?

6 So <sup>u</sup>Bā'a-shā <sup>v</sup>was buried in <sup>w</sup>Tir'zah: and <sup>x</sup>Ē'lah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet <sup>y</sup>Jē'hū the son of <sup>z</sup>\*Hā-nā'nī <sup>aa</sup>came the word of the LORD against <sup>ab</sup>Bā'a-shā, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, <sup>ac</sup>in provoking him to

anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of <sup>ad</sup>hJēr-o-bō'am; and because he <sup>ae</sup>killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of <sup>af</sup>\*Ā'sā king of <sup>ag</sup>hJū'dah began <sup>ah</sup>Ē'lah the son of <sup>ai</sup>Bā'a-shā to reign over <sup>aj</sup>Is'ra-el in <sup>ak</sup>Tir'zah, two years.

9 And his <sup>al</sup>servant <sup>am</sup>hZim'ri, captain of half <sup>an</sup>his chariots, <sup>ao</sup>conspired against him, as he was in <sup>ap</sup>Tir'zah, drinking himself <sup>aq</sup>drunk in the house of <sup>ar</sup>Ār'zā steward of <sup>as</sup>his house in Tir'zah.

10 And <sup>at</sup>hZim'ri went in and smote him, and <sup>au</sup>killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of <sup>av</sup>\*Ā'sā king of <sup>aw</sup>hJū'dah, and <sup>ax</sup>reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when <sup>ay</sup>he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, <sup>az</sup>that he <sup>ba</sup>slew all the house of <sup>bb</sup>hBā'a-shā: he left him not <sup>bc</sup>one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did <sup>bd</sup>hZim'ri destroy all the <sup>be</sup>house of <sup>bf</sup>Bā'a-shā, according to the <sup>bg</sup>word of the LORD, which he spake against <sup>bh</sup>Bā'a-shā by <sup>bi</sup>Jē'hū the prophet,

13 For all the sins of <sup>bj</sup>Bā'a-shā, and the sins of <sup>bk</sup>Ē'lah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they <sup>bl</sup>made <sup>bm</sup>Is'ra-el to sin, <sup>bn</sup>in provoking the LORD God of <sup>bo</sup>Is'ra-el to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of <sup>bp</sup>Ē'lah, and, all that he did, <sup>bq</sup>are they not written in the <sup>br</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>bs</sup>hIs'ra-el?

B.C. 930?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>r</sup> Homicide, felonious, instances of, Deut. 5:17.

s

<sup>s</sup> Asa, 1 Kin. 15:3  
<sup>t</sup> Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

u

<sup>u</sup> Citizens, wicked and treasonable, instances of, Luke 15:15.

<sup>v</sup> Servant, wicked and unfaithful, Jer. 2:14.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Kin. 9:31.

<sup>x</sup> Treason, instances of, 2 Kin. 11:14.

<sup>y</sup> King, drunken, instances of, 2 Kin. 3:10.

<sup>z</sup> Drunkenness, instances of, Luke 21:34.

B.C. 929?

10

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kin. 9:31.

<sup>b</sup> Regicide, of Elah 2 Sam. 1:10.

<sup>c</sup> Homicide, felonious, instances of, Deut. 5:17.

<sup>d</sup> Asa, 1 Kin. 15:3  
<sup>e</sup> Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

<sup>f</sup> Usurpation, of political functions, 2 Sam. 15:1.

11

<sup>g</sup> Baasha, 1 Kin. 15:16.

<sup>h</sup> R. V. a single man child.

12

<sup>i</sup> Children, involved in sins of parents, Mark 10:14.

<sup>j</sup> Prophecies, fulfilled, Dan. 9:24.

13

<sup>k</sup> Temptation, leading into, Luke 11:4.

<sup>l</sup> Influence, evil, 1 Cor. 7:14.

<sup>m</sup> Sin, repugnant to God, Rom. 5:12.

14

<sup>n</sup> Book, Num. 5:23.

<sup>o</sup> Israel, after the revolt, 1 Kin. 12:1.

\* CONSPIRACY. Law against, Ex. 23:1, 2.

Instances of: Joseph's brethren, against Joseph, Gen. 37:18-20. Miriam and Aaron, against Moses, Num. 12:1-15. Israelites, against Moses and Aaron, Num. 14:4-10:1-35. Abimelech, against Gideon's sons, Judg. 9:1-6. Gaal, against Abimelech, Judg. 9:23-41. Delilah, against Samson, Judg. 16:4-21. Abner, against Ish-bosheth, 2 Sam. 3:7-21. Absalom, 2 Sam. 15:10-13. Baasha, 1 Kin. 15:27. Zimri, 1 Kin. 16:3. Jezebel, against Naboth, 1 Kin. 21:8-13. Jehu, 2 Kin. 9:14-24. Servants of Joash, against Joash, 2 Kin. 12:20. People in Jerusalem, against Amaziāh, 2 Kin. 14:19; 2 Chr. 25:27.

Shallum, against Zachariah, 2 Kin. 15:10. Pekah, against Pekahiah, 2 Kin. 15:23-25. Hoshea, against Pekah, 2 Kin. 15:30. Sennacherib, against Sennacherib, 2 Kin. 19:37. Bithan and Teresh, against Ashaserus, Esth. 2:21-23. Chaldeans, against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, Dan. 3:18-18; against Daniel, Dan. 6:4-17.

Against Jesus, Jer. 11:9, 19; Matt. 12:14; 21:38-41; 26:34; 27:1, 2; Mark 3:6. Against Paul, Acts 18:12; 23:12-15. Falsely accused of: Jonathan, 1 Sam. 22:3.

See footnotes: COMPLICITY, Prov. 29:24; CONNIVANCE, Lev. 20:4.

|  |   |   |   |
|--|---|---|---|
| <p><b>B.C. 929?</b><br/>Footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> <p><b>15</b><br/><i>rrzah</i>, 1 Kin.<br/>17.<br/><i>bbethon</i>, 1 Kin.<br/>27.<br/><i>illistines</i>, Gen.<br/>14.</p> | <p>15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of <sup>a</sup>Ā'sā king of <sup>e</sup>Jū'dah did <sup>a</sup>Zim'ri reign seven days in <sup>o</sup>Tir'-zah. And the people <i>were</i> encamped against <sup>p</sup>Gīb'be-thōn, which <i>belonged</i> to the <sup>q</sup>Phī-līs'-tīnēs.</p>  | <p>22 But the people that followed <sup>†</sup>Om'ri prevailed against the people that followed Tīb'nī the son of Gī'nāth: so Tīb'nī died, and Ōm'ri reigned.</p>   | <p><b>B.C. 929?</b><br/>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p>   |
| <p><b>16</b><br/><i>captain</i>, Num.<br/>148.<br/><i>emies</i>, how of-<br/>ered, Deut.<br/>4.</p>  | <p>16 And the people <i>that were</i> encamped heard say, <sup>a</sup>Zim'ri hath <sup>*</sup>conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Iṣ'ra-el made <sup>†</sup>Om'ri, the <sup>r,s</sup>captain of the host, king over Iṣ'ra-el that day in the camp.</p>   | <p>23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of Ā'sā king of Jū'dah began <sup>†</sup>Om'ri to reign over <sup>n</sup>Iṣ'ra-el, twelve years: six years reigned he in <sup>o</sup>Tir'zah.</p>  | <p><b>B.C. 925?</b></p>   |
| <p><b>17</b><br/><i>age</i>, instances<br/>Deut. 28:53.</p>  | <p>17 And <sup>†</sup>Om'ri went up from <sup>p</sup>Gīb'be-thōn, and all Iṣ'ra-el with him, and they <sup>†</sup>besieged <sup>o</sup>Tir'zah.</p>   | <p>24 And he bought the hill <sup>†</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā of Shē'mēr for two <sup>v</sup>tal-ents of <sup>s</sup>silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shē'mēr, owner of the hill, Sā-mā'rī-ā.</p>   | <p><b>24</b><br/><i>u Talent</i>, Ex.<br/>38:25.<br/><i>z Money</i>, silver<br/>used as, Jer.<br/>32:9.</p>   |
| <p><b>18</b><br/><i>palace</i>, 1 Kin.<br/>1.</p>  | <p>18 And it came to pass, when <sup>a</sup>Zim'ri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the <sup>u</sup>palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and <sup>†</sup>died,</p>  | <p>25 ¶ But <sup>†</sup>Om'ri <sup>a</sup>wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that <i>were</i> before him.</p>   | <p><b>25</b><br/><i>a Rulers</i>, wicked,<br/>instances of, Ex.<br/>18:21.</p>  |
| <p><b>19</b><br/><i>ulers</i>, wicked,<br/>stances of, Ex.<br/>21.<br/><i>roboam</i>, 1 Kin.<br/>5.</p>  | <p>19 For his sins which <sup>v</sup>he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of <sup>v</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am, and in his sin which he did, to <sup>i,k</sup>make Iṣ'ra-el to sin.</p>  | <p>26 For he walked in all the way of <sup>v</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Ne'-bāt, and in his sin wherewith he <sup>a,d</sup>made Iṣ'ra-el to sin, to pro-voke the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el to anger with their vanities.</p>  | <p><b>26</b><br/><i>b Jeroboam</i>, 1 Kin.<br/>14:5.<br/><i>c Temptation</i>,<br/>leading into,<br/>Luke 11:4.<br/><i>d Influence</i>, evil,<br/>1 Cor. 7:14.</p>   |
| <p><b>20</b><br/><i>ason</i>, instan-<br/>of, 2 Kin.<br/>14.</p>   | <p>20 Now the rest of the acts of Zim'ri, and his <sup>a</sup>treason that he wrought, <i>are</i> they not written in the <sup>m</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>n</sup>Iṣ'ra-el?</p> <p>21 ¶ Then were the people of <sup>n</sup>Iṣ'ra-el divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tīb'nī the son of Gī'nāth, to make him king; and half followed <sup>†</sup>Om'ri.</p> | <p>27 Now the rest of the acts of <sup>†</sup>Om'ri which he did, and his might that he shewed, <i>are</i> they not written in the <sup>e</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>i</sup>Iṣ'-ra-el?</p> <p>28 So <sup>†</sup>Om'ri <sup>s</sup>slept with his fathers, and was <sup>h</sup>buried in <sup>†</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā: and <sup>§</sup>Ā'hāb his son reigned in his stead.</p> <p>29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of <sup>†</sup>Ā'sā king of <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah began <sup>§</sup>Ā'hāb the son of <sup>†</sup>Om'ri to reign over <sup>i</sup>Iṣ'-ra-</p> | <p><b>27</b><br/><i>a Book</i>, Num.<br/>5:23.<br/><i>f Israel</i>, after the<br/>revolt, 1 Kin.<br/>12:1.</p> <p><b>28</b><br/><i>g Death</i>, called<br/>sleep, Num.<br/>23:10.<br/><i>h Burial</i>, Acts 8:2.</p> <p><b>29</b><br/><i>i Asa</i>, 1 Kin. 15:8.<br/><b>B.C. 918?</b><br/><i>j Judah</i>, kingdom<br/>of, 2 Chr. 11:17.</p> |

**OMRI**, king of Israel. Was commander of the army of el, and was proclaimed king by the army upon news of ssination of king Elah, 1 Kin. 16:16. Slays king Zimri; ats his rival, Tībni, and establishes himself, 1 Kin. 16:17– Built city of Samaria, 1 Kin. 16:24. Surrendered cities king of Syria, 1 Kin. 20:34. Reigned twelve years, 1 Kin. 16:23–28. Wicked reign and death of, 1 Kin. 16:23–28. Den- ced by Micah, Mic. 6:16.

**SUICIDE**. Temptation to, of the Philippiian Jailer, s 16:27. See footnote, DEATH, Destined, Num. 23:10. Instances of: Samson, Judg. 16:29, 30. Saul and his or-bearer, 1 Sam. 21:4, 5; 1 Chr. 10:4, 5. Ahithophel, am. 17:23. Zimri, 1 Kin. 16:18. Judas, Matt. 27:5; 3:18.

**SAMARIA** (watch mountain). City of, built by Omri, n. 16:24. Capital of the kingdom of the ten tribes, 1 Kin. 9:22:51; 2 Kin. 13:1, 10; 15:8. Besieged by Ben-hadad, n. 20:1–22; 2 Kin. 6:24–33; 7. The king of Syria is led

into, by Elisha, who miraculously blinds him and his army, 2 Kin. 6:8–23. Ahab ruled in, 1 Kin. 16:29. Besieged by Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, three years; taken; the people carried away to Halah and Habor, cities of the Medes, 2 Kin. 17:5, 6; 18:9–11.

Idolatry of, 1 Kin. 16:32; 2 Kin. 13:6. Temple of, destroyed and worshippers of Baal slain, 2 Kin. 10:17–28; 23:19. Visited by Philip, Peter, and John, Acts 8:5–25.

**§ AHAB**. King of Israel, 1 Kin. 16:29. Marries Jezebel, 1 Kin. 16:31. Idolatry of, 1 Kin. 16:30–33; 18:18, 19; 21:25, 26. Other wickedness of, 2 Kin. 3:2; 2 Chr. 21:6; 22:3, 4; Mic. 6:16. Reproved by Elijah, 1 Kin. 17:1; 18:17, 18. Assembles the prophets of Baal, 1 Kin. 18:17–46. Fraudulently confiscates Naboth's vineyard, 1 Kin. 21:1–26. His repentance, 1 Kin. 21:27–29. Defeats Ben-hadad, 1 Kin. 20. Reigned twenty-two years, 1 Kin. 16:29. Closing history and death of, 1 Kin. 22; 2 Chr. 18. Succeeded by his son, Ahaziah, 1 Kin. 22:40. Prophecies against, 1 Kin. 20:42; 21:19–24; 22:19–28; 2 Kin. 9:8, 25, 26. Sons of, murdered, 2 Kin. 10:1–8.

**B.C. 918?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

el: and Ā'hāb the son of Ōm'rī reigned over Īṣ'ra-el in Ṣā-mā'-rī-ā twenty and two years.

30 And ṢĀ'hāb the son of Ōm'rī <sup>a</sup>did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of <sup>b</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, that he took to wife \*Jēz'e-bēl the daughter of Ēth-bā'al king of the <sup>c</sup>Zī-dō'-nī-anš, and went and <sup>d</sup>served <sup>m</sup>Bā'al, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an <sup>n</sup>altar for <sup>m</sup>Bā'al in the house of Bā'al, which he had built in Ṣā-mā'-rī-ā.

33 And ṢĀ'hāb made <sup>a</sup>a <sup>o</sup>grove; and Ā'hāb <sup>a</sup>did more to provoke the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el to anger than all the kings of Īṣ'ra-el that *were* before him.

34 ¶ In his days did <sup>p</sup>Hī'el the Bēth'-el-ite build <sup>q</sup>Jēr'ṭ-chō: he laid the foundation thereof <sup>3</sup>in Ā-bī'ram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof <sup>4</sup>in his youngest son Sē'gub, according to the <sup>r</sup>word of the LORD, which he <sup>s</sup>spake by <sup>t</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn.

## CHAPTER 17

*Eljah, having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to the brook Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He restores the widow's son to life.*

AND \*Ē-li'jah the Tīsh'bīte, <sup>a</sup>who *was* of the inhabitants of <sup>a</sup>Gīl'e-ād, said unto <sup>b</sup>Ā'hāb,

**B.C. 910?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Gilead, Deut. 3:13.

*b* Ahab, 1 Kin. 16:29.

**+ JEZEBEL.** Daughter of Ethbaal, a king of Zidon, and wife of Ahab, 1 Kin. 16:31. Was an idolatress and persecuted the prophets of God, 1 Kin. 18:4, 13, 19; 2 Kin. 3:2, 13; 9:7, 22. Vowed to kill Elijah, 1 Kin. 19:1-3. Wickedly accomplishes the death of Naboth, 1 Kin. 21:5-16. Death of, foretold, 1 Kin. 21:23; 2 Kin. 9:10. Death of, at the hand of Jehu, 2 Kin. 9:30-37.

**\* ELIJAH,** the Tishbite, a Gileadite and prophet, called ELIAS in the authorized version of the N. T. Persecuted by Ahab, 1 Kin. 17:1-7; 18:7-10. Escapes to the wilderness, where he is miraculously fed by ravens, 1 Kin. 17:1-7. By divine direction goes to Zarephath, where he is sustained in the household of a widow, whose meal and oil are miraculously increased, 1 Kin. 17:8-16. Returns, and sends a message to Ahab, 1 Kin. 18:1-16. Meets Ahab and directs him to assemble the prophets of Baal, 1 Kin. 18:17-20. Derisively challenges the priests of Baal to offer sacrifices, 1 Kin. 18:25-29. Slays the prophets of Baal, 1 Kin. 18:40. Escapes from the fierce wrath of Jezebel to the wilderness, thence to Mt. Horeb, 1 Kin. 19:1-18. Fasts forty days, 1 Kin. 19:8. Despondency and murmuring of, 1 Kin. 19:10, 14. Consolation given to,

As the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el liveth, before whom I stand, <sup>a</sup>there shall not be <sup>d</sup>dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD <sup>e</sup>came unto <sup>\*</sup>him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the <sup>f</sup>brook Chē'rīth, that *is* before <sup>g</sup>Jōr'dan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the <sup>f</sup>brook; and <sup>h</sup>I have commanded the <sup>i</sup>ravens to <sup>j</sup>feed <sup>k</sup>thee there.

5 So <sup>\*</sup>he went and <sup>'</sup>did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the <sup>f</sup>brook Chē'rīth, that *is* before <sup>g</sup>Jōr'dan.

6 And the <sup>i</sup>ravens <sup>m</sup>brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the <sup>f</sup>brook.

7 And it came to pass after a while, that the <sup>f</sup>brook dried up, because there had been <sup>n</sup>no rain in the <sup>o</sup>land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD <sup>e</sup>came unto <sup>\*</sup>him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to <sup>p</sup><sup>q</sup>Zār'e-phāth, which *belongeth* to <sup>r</sup>Zī'dōn, and dwell there: behold, <sup>h</sup>I have commanded a <sup>\*</sup>widow <sup>t</sup>woman there to sustain thee.

10 So <sup>\*</sup>he arose and went to <sup>p</sup>Zār'e-phāth. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the <sup>s</sup>widow woman *was*

1 Kin. 19:11-18. Flees to the wilderness of Damascus; directed to anoint Hazael king over Syria, Jehu king over Israel and Elīsha to be a prophet in his own stead, 1 Kin. 19:9-21.

Personal aspect of, 2 Kin. 1:8. Piety of, 1 Kin. 19:10, 14; Luke 1:17; Rom. 11:2; Jas. 5:17, 18. Is translated, 2 Kin. 2:11. Appears to Jesus at his transfiguration, Matt. 17:3, 4; Mark 9:4; Luke 9:30. Ante-type of John the Baptist, Mal. 4:5; Matt. 11:14; 16:14; 17:10-12; Mark 9:12, 13; Luke 1:17; John 1:21-25.

**Miracles of:** Increases the oil of the widow of Zarephath, 1 Kin. 17:14-16. Raises from the dead the son of the widow of Zarephath, 1 Kin. 17:17-24. Causes rain after a drought of three and a half years, 1 Kin. 18:41-45; Luke 4:25; Jas. 5:17, 18. Causes fire to consume the sacrifice, 1 Kin. 18:24, 36-38. Calls fire down upon the soldiers of Ahaziah, 2 Kin. 1:10-12; Luke 9:54.

**Prophecies of:** Foretells, a drought, 1 Kin. 17:1; the destruction of Ahab and his house, 1 Kin. 21:17-29; 2 Kin. 9:25-37; the death of Ahaziah, 2 Kin. 1:2-17; the plague sent as judgment upon the people in the time of Jehoram, king of Israel, 2 Chr. 21:12-15.

**B.C. 910?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c* Luke 4:25.  
*d* Dew, absence of, Dan. 4:15.

**2**  
*e* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

**3**  
*f* Brook, Cherith, Deut. 8:7.

*g* Jordan, Gen. 32:10.

**4**  
*h* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
*i* Ravens, Job 38:41.

*j* Temporal Blessings, from God, v. 6; Psa. 103:2.

*k* Minister, God's care of, v. 6; Rom. 15:16.

**5**  
*l* Obedience, exemplified, Heb. 5:8.

**6**  
*m* Miracles, Luke 23:8.

**7**  
*n* Drought, Gen. 31:40.  
*o* Canaan, Jamnics in, Gen. 37:1.

**9**  
*p* Or, Sarepta, Luke 4:26.

*q* Luke 4:26.  
*r* Zidon, Ezek. 28:21.

*s* Widow, 2 Sam. 14:5.

*t* Women, good instances of, Prov. 31:10.



**B.C. 910?**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
*read, Ezek.*  
13.

**12**  
Kin. 18:33.  
*t, Deut. 12:17.*

**15**  
*with, instances*  
Mark 12:22.

**16**  
*prophecies, ful-*  
filled, Dan. 9:24.  
*supply of, 2 Kin. 20:20. Vision of, by Ezekiel, Ezek.*  
-5. *Of separation, Num. 19:2-22. Libation of, 1 Sam.*  
*Irrigation with, Deut. 11:10; Eccl. 2:6; Isa. 58:11.*  
*aculously supplied, to the Israelites, Ex. 17:1, 6; Num. 20:*  
*to Samson, Judg. 15:19; to Jehoshaphat's army, 2 Kin. 3:*  
*20. Purified by Elisha, 2 Kin. 2:19-22. Red Sea divided,*  
14:21, 22. *The river Jordan divided, Josh. 3:14-17;*

*t, Deut. 12:17.*

there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little <sup>t</sup>water in a vessel, <sup>that</sup> I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of <sup>u</sup>bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a <sup>v</sup>barrel, and a little <sup>w</sup>oil in a cruse: and, behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it; and die.

13 And <sup>\*E</sup>-li'jah said unto her, Fear not; go *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el, The <sup>v</sup>barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of <sup>w</sup>oil fail, until the day *that* the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and <sup>z</sup>did according to the saying of <sup>E</sup>-li'jah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat *many* days.

16 *And* <sup>u</sup>the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of <sup>a</sup>oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which *he* spake by <sup>E</sup>-li'jah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, *that* the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto <sup>\*E</sup>-li'jah, What have I to do with thee, O

thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my <sup>b</sup>sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a <sup>c</sup>loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he <sup>d</sup>cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, <sup>e</sup>let this child's soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD <sup>e</sup>heard the voice of <sup>\*E</sup>-li'jah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and <sup>g</sup>he revived.

23 And <sup>\*E</sup>-li'jah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and <sup>E</sup>-li'jah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 And the woman said to <sup>\*E</sup>-li'jah, Now <sup>h</sup>by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, *and* that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

## CHAPTER 18

*In the extremity of famine Elijah is sent to Ahab, and meets Obadiah, 9 who brings Ahab to him. 17 Elijah reproves Ahab. 20 At Mount Carmel Baal's prophets are convinced by fire from heaven, and are slain. 41 Elijah by prayer obtains rain.*

**A**ND it came to pass *after* many days, that the word of the LORD came to <sup>a</sup><sup>E</sup>-li'jah in the third year, saying, Go, shew

**B.C. 910?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**  
*b Conviction of*  
*Sin, John 16:8.*

**19**  
*c House, chambers*  
*in, Esth. 8:1.*

**20**  
*d Temporal Bless-*  
*ings, prayer for,*  
Psa. 103:2.

**22**  
*e Intercession,*  
*answered, Jer.*  
27:18.  
*f Prayer, answered,*  
Acts 6:4.  
*g Dead, raised to*  
*life, 2 Kin. 4:32.*  
*h Children, mira-*  
*cles in behalf of,*  
vs. 17-23; Mark  
10:14.

**24**  
*i Miracles, con-*  
*vincing effect of,*  
Luke 23:8.

**B.C. 906?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Elijah, 1 Kin.*  
17:1.

**WATER.** *Creation of, Psa. 95:5; 148:4, 5. Covered whole earth, Gen. 1:9. Daily allowance of, Ezek. 4:11. supply of, 2 Kin. 20:20. Vision of, by Ezekiel, Ezek.*  
-5. *Of separation, Num. 19:2-22. Libation of, 1 Sam.*  
*Irrigation with, Deut. 11:10; Eccl. 2:6; Isa. 58:11.*  
*aculously supplied, to the Israelites, Ex. 17:1, 6; Num. 20:*  
*to Samson, Judg. 15:19; to Jehoshaphat's army, 2 Kin. 3:*  
*20. Purified by Elisha, 2 Kin. 2:19-22. Red Sea divided,*  
14:21, 22. *The river Jordan divided, Josh. 3:14-17;*

2 Kin. 2:6-8, 14. *Jesus walks on, Matt. 14:25. Changed, to blood, Ex. 7:17-25; Rev. 16:3-6; to wine, John 2:1-11.*  
*Of affliction, 1 Kin. 22:27; 2 Chr. 18:26; Isa. 30:20.*

**Figurative:** *Water of life, John 4:10-14; 7:37-39; Rev. 21:6; 22:17. Of adversity, 2 Sam. 22:17; Psa. 69:1; Isa. 43:2. Of spiritual cleansing, Ezek. 36:25. Of salvation, Isa. 12:3; 44:3, 4; 49:10; 55:1; Jer. 2:13; John 7:38. Of domestic love, Prov. 5:15.*

**Symbolical,** Isa. 8:7, 8; Rev. 8:11; 12:15; 16:4; 17:1, 15.

## B.C. 906?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d Ahab*, 1 Kin.  
16:29.

## 2

*c Famine, instan-*  
*ces of*, 2 Kin. 8:1.

*d Samaria*, Isa.  
7:9.

## 3

*e Fear of God*,  
Acts 9:31.

## 4

*f Jezebel*, 1 Kin.  
16:31.

*g Women, wicked*,  
*instances of*,  
Prov. 31:10.

*h Martyrdom, in-*  
*stances of*, Rev.  
17:6.

*i Persecution, in-*  
*stances of*, John  
15:20.

*j Zeal, instances*  
*of*, 2 Cor. 7:11.

*k Kindness, in-*  
*stances of*, Acts  
28:2.

*l Love, of man for*  
*man, instances*  
*of*, 1 John 4:7.

*m Cave*, Judg. 6:2.

thyself unto <sup>b</sup>Ā'hăb; and I will  
send rain upon the earth.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Ē-li'jah went to shew  
himself unto <sup>b</sup>Ā'hăb. And *there*

*was* a sore <sup>c</sup>famine in <sup>a</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā.

3 And <sup>b</sup>Ā'hăb called Ō-ba-  
dī'ah, which *was* the governor

of *his* house. (Now Ō-ba-dī'ah

<sup>e</sup>fearred the LORD greatly:

4 For it was *so*, when <sup>1.g</sup>Jēz'e-  
bēl <sup>h.i</sup>cut off the prophets of the  
LORD, that Ō-ba-dī'ah <sup>i</sup>took an  
hundred prophets, and <sup>k.i</sup>hid  
them by fifty in a <sup>m</sup>cave, and fed  
them with bread and water.)

5 And <sup>b</sup>Ā'hăb said unto Ō-ba-  
dī'ah, Go into the land, unto all  
fountains of water, and unto all  
brooks: peradventure we may  
find grass to save the horses and  
mules alive, that we lose not all  
the beasts.

6 So they divided the land be-  
tween them to pass throughout  
it: <sup>b</sup>Ā'hăb went one way by him-  
self, and Ō-ba-dī'ah went an-  
other way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Ō-ba-dī'ah was in  
the way, behold, <sup>a</sup>Ē-li'jah met  
him: and he knew him, and fell  
on his face, and said, *Art* thou  
that my lord Ē-li'jah?

8 And he answered him, *I am*:  
go, tell thy lord, Behold, <sup>a</sup>Ē-li'-  
jah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I  
sinned, that thou wouldest de-  
liver thy servant into the hand of  
Ā'hăb, to slay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth,  
<sup>a</sup>there is no nation or kingdom,  
whither my lord hath sent to  
seek thee: and when they said,  
*He is not there*; he took an oath  
of the kingdom and nation, that  
they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell  
thy lord, Behold, <sup>a</sup>Ē-li'jah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to pass, *as*

*soon as* I am gone from <sup>a</sup>thee,  
that the 'Spirit of the LORD  
shall carry thee whither I know  
not; and *so* when I come and  
tell <sup>b</sup>Ā'hăb, and he cannot find  
thee, he shall slay me: but I thy  
servant fear the LORD from my  
<sup>n</sup>youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what  
I <sup>i</sup>did when <sup>1.g</sup>Jēz'e-bēl <sup>h.i</sup>slew  
the prophets of the LORD, how I  
<sup>k.i</sup>hid an hundred men of the  
LORD's prophets by fifty in a  
<sup>m</sup>cave, and fed them with bread  
and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go,  
tell thy lord, Behold, <sup>a</sup>Ē-li'jah *is*  
*here*: and he shall slay me.

15 And <sup>a</sup>Ē-li'jah said, *As* the  
LORD of hosts liveth, before  
whom I stand, I will surely shew  
myself unto him to day.

16 So Ō-ba-dī'ah went to meet  
<sup>b</sup>Ā'hăb, and told him: and Ā'hăb  
went to meet Ē-li'jah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when  
<sup>b</sup>Ā'hăb saw Ē-li'jah, that Ā'hăb  
<sup>o</sup>said unto him, *Art* thou he that  
troubleth Īs'ra-el?

18 And he <sup>n</sup>answered, I have  
not troubled Īs'ra-el; <sup>a</sup>but <sup>b</sup>thou,  
and thy father's house, in that ye  
have forsaken the command-  
ments of the LORD, and thou  
hast followed 'Bā'al-īm.

19 Now therefore send, *and*  
gather to me all Īs'ra-el unto  
mount <sup>s</sup>Cār'mel, and the 'proph-  
ets of 'Bā'al four hundred and  
fifty, and the prophets of the  
<sup>u</sup>groves four hundred, which  
eat at Jēz'e-bēl's table.

20 So <sup>b</sup>Ā'hăb sent unto all the  
children of Īs'ra-el, and gath-  
ered the prophets together unto  
mount <sup>s</sup>Cār'mel.

21 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Ē-li'jah came unto  
all the people, and said, How  
long <sup>t</sup>halt ye between two opin-

## B.C. 906?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

*n Children, good*,  
*instances of*,  
Mark 10:14.

1 R. V. spirit

## 17

*o False Accusa-*  
*tion, instances*  
*of*, 2 Tim. 3:3.

## 18

*p Minister, expos-*  
*ulates with rul-*  
*ers*, Rom. 15:16.

*q Reproof*, Prov.  
17:10.

*r Baal*, 2 Kin. 17:  
16.

## 19

*s Carmel*, Jer.  
46:18.

*t National Reli-*  
*gion, ministers*  
*supported by the*  
*state*, Gal. 1:13.

*u Groves*, Judg.  
6:28.

2 R. V. Asherah

\* EXTRADITION, 1 Kin. 18:7, 10; Jer. 26:21-23; Acts  
9:2, 14; 22:5.

† INDECISION, 1 Kin. 18:21; Jas. 1:6-8; 4:17; Rev.  
3:15.

See footnotes: DECISION, Isa. 50:7; INSTABILITY, Jas. 1:  
LUKEWARMNESS, Rev. 3:16.

Instances of: Moses at the Red Sea, Ex. 14:15. Joshua  
after the defeat at Ai, Josh. 7:6-10. Felix, Acts 24:25.

B.C. 906?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

21  
voice, 2 Sam.  
12.  
cision, Isa.  
27.

24  
ayer, test of,  
Is 6:4.  
racles, con-  
cing effect of,  
ke 23:8.

26  
latry, cus-  
ts of, 1 Sam.  
23.

l, prayer to,  
answered,  
Kin. 15:12.  
ar, used in  
latrous wor-  
p, Gen. 8:20.  
V. about

27  
jah, 1 Kin.  
1.  
cism, instan-  
of, Judg.  
14.

28  
latry, cus-  
ts of, 1 Kin.  
23.

ions? if the LORD be God, <sup>v. 10</sup> fol-  
low him: but if Bā'al, *then* follow  
him. And the people answered  
him not a word.

22 Then said <sup>a</sup>Ē-lī'jah unto the  
people, I, *even* I only, remain a  
prophet of the LORD; but Bā'-  
al's prophets are four hundred  
and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us  
two bullocks; and let them  
choose one bullock for them-  
selves, and cut it in pieces, and  
lay *it* on wood, and put no fire  
*under*: and I will dress the other  
bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and  
put no fire *under*:

24 And <sup>2</sup>call ye on the name of  
your gods, and <sup>a</sup>I will call on the  
name of the LORD: and the God  
that <sup>v</sup>answereth by fire, let him  
be God. And all the people  
answered and said, It is well  
spoken.

25 And Ē-lī'jah said unto the  
prophets of 'Bā'al, Choose you  
one bullock for yourselves, and  
dress *it* first; for ye *are* many;  
and call on the name of your  
gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock  
which was given them, and they  
dressed *it*, and <sup>2</sup>called on the  
name of <sup>a</sup>Bā'al from morning  
even until noon, saying, O Bā'al,  
hear us. But *there* was no voice,  
nor any that answered. And  
they leaped <sup>3</sup>upon the <sup>b</sup>altar  
which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon,  
that <sup>c</sup>Ē-lī'jah <sup>†</sup>mocked them,  
and said, <sup>a</sup>Cry aloud: for he *is* a  
god; either he is talking, or he is  
pursuing, or he is in a journey,  
or peradventure he sleepeth, and  
must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and  
<sup>e</sup>cut themselves after their man-

ner with knives and lancets, till  
the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when  
midday was past, and they  
prophesied until the *time* of the  
offering of the *evening* 'sacrifice,  
that *there* was neither voice, nor  
any to answer, nor any that re-  
garded.

30 <sup>a</sup>And <sup>c</sup>Ē-lī'jah said unto all  
the people, Come near unto me.  
And all the people came near  
unto him. And he repaired the  
<sup>b</sup>altar of the LORD *that* was  
broken down.

31 And <sup>c</sup>Ē-lī'jah took twelve  
stones, according to the number  
of the <sup>†</sup>tribes of the sons of <sup>†</sup>Jā'-  
cob, unto whom the word of the  
LORD came, saying, Īṣ'ra-el  
shall be thy name:

32 And with the stones he built  
an <sup>b</sup>altar in the name of the  
LORD: and he made a trench  
about the altar, as great as would  
contain two <sup>k</sup>measures of seed.  
33 And he put the wood in  
order, and cut the bullock in  
pieces, and laid *him* on the  
wood, and said, Fill four <sup>†</sup>bar-  
rels with water, and pour *it* on  
the <sup>m</sup>burnt 'sacrifice, and on the  
wood.

34 And he said, Do *it* the sec-  
ond time. And they did *it* the  
second time. And he said, Do *it*  
the third time. And they did *it*  
the third time.

35 And the water ran round  
about the <sup>b</sup>altar; and he filled  
the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at *the*  
*time* of the offering of the *even-*  
*ing* sacrifice, that <sup>c</sup>Ē-lī'jah the  
prophet came near, and <sup>n</sup>said,  
LORD God of Ā'brā-hām, Īṣaac  
and of Īṣ'ra-el, let it be known  
this day that thou *art* God in

B.C. 906?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

29  
f Offerings, burnt,  
offered in idola-  
trous worship,  
Lev. 6:17.

30  
g Faith, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.  
h Altar, Gen. 8:20.

31  
i Israel, tribes of,  
Ex. 4:22.  
j Jacob, Gen.  
27:11.

32  
k Measure, dry,  
Deut. 25:15.

33  
l 1 Kin. 17:12, 14,  
16.  
m Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.  
4 R. V. offering,

36  
n Prayer, pleas of-  
fered in, Acts  
6:4.

**MOCKING. Instances of:** At affliction, Job 12:5;  
17:5. Ishmael, at Sarah, Gen. 21:9. Eljah, at the  
ts of Baal, 1 Kin. 18:27. Zedekiah, at Micajah, 1 Kin.  
Children, at Elisha, 2 Kin. 2:23. The false friends,  
Job 15:12; 30:1. Rabshakeh mocks God, Isa. 36:18-20;  
2-38. The Ammonites mocked God, Ezek. 25:3. Tyre,

at Jerusalem, Ezek. 26:2. The obdurately wicked mock, Isa.  
28:15, 22; 2 Pet. 3:3. The persecutors, at Jesus, Matt.  
26:67, 68; 27:28-31, 39-44; Mark 10:34; 14:65; 15:17-20,  
29-32; Luke 23:11; John 19:2, 3, 5; 1 Pet. 2:23.

See footnote, Scoffing, Hab. 1:10.

Figurative, Prov. 1:26.



B.C. 906?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Is'ra-el, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 <sup>2</sup>Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 <sup>2</sup>Then <sup>2</sup>the <sup>2</sup>fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the <sup>2</sup>burnt <sup>4</sup>sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw *it*, <sup>2</sup>they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God; the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And <sup>2</sup>E-li'jah said unto them, <sup>2</sup>Take the prophets of 'Bā'al; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and E-li'jah brought them down to the brook <sup>2</sup>Ki'shōn, and <sup>2</sup>slew them there.

41 ¶ And <sup>2</sup>E-li'jah said unto <sup>2</sup>Ā'hāb, Get thee up, eat and drink; for *there is* a sound of abundance of <sup>2</sup>rain.

42 So <sup>2</sup>Ā'hāb went up to eat and to drink. And E-li'jah went up to the top of <sup>2</sup>Cār'mel; and he <sup>2</sup>cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again <sup>2</sup>seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the <sup>2</sup>seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little <sup>2</sup>cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto <sup>2</sup>Ā'hāb, Prepare *thy* chariot, and get thee down, that the <sup>2</sup>rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the

meanwhile, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was <sup>2</sup>a great rain. And <sup>2</sup>Ā'hāb rode and went to <sup>2</sup>Jēz'-re-el.

46 And the <sup>2</sup>hand of the LORD was on <sup>2</sup>E-li'jah; and he girded up his loins; and ran before <sup>2</sup>Ā'hāb to the entrance of <sup>2</sup>Jēz'-re-el.

## CHAPTER 19

*Eljah, threatened by Jezebel, flees to Beer-sheba. 4 In the wilderness he is comforted by an angel. 9 God's appearance unto him at Horeb. 15 He is sent to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Eltsha. 19 Eltsha follows Eljah.*

AND <sup>2</sup>Ā'hāb told <sup>2</sup>Jēz'e-bēl all that <sup>2</sup>E-li'jah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then <sup>2</sup>Jēz'e-bēl sent a messenger unto <sup>2</sup>E-li'jah, saying, <sup>2</sup>So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, <sup>2</sup>he arose, and went for his life, and came to 'Bē'er-shē'bā, which be-*longeth* to Jū'dah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But <sup>2</sup>he himself went a <sup>2</sup>day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a <sup>2</sup>juniper tree: and <sup>2</sup>he requested for himself that he might <sup>2</sup>die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I *am* not better than my fathers.

5 And as <sup>2</sup>he lay and slept under a <sup>2</sup>juniper tree, behold, then an <sup>2</sup>angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And <sup>2</sup>he looked, and, behold, *there was* a <sup>2</sup>cake baked on the coals, and a cruse of <sup>2</sup>water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the <sup>2</sup>angel of the LORD

B.C. 906?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

45  
*e Miracles, Luke 23:8.*

46  
*f Hand, figurative Ezra 10:19.  
g Elijah, 1 Kin. 17:1.*

1  
*a Ahab, 1 Kin. 16:29.  
b Jezebel, 1 Kin. 16:31.  
c Elijah, 1 Kin. 17:1.*

2  
*d Women, wicked, instances of, Prov. 31:10.  
e Persecution, instances of, John 15:20.  
f Malice, instance of, Eph. 4:31.  
g Revenge, exemplified, Ezek. 25:15.*

3  
*h Prudence, instances of, 2 Chr. 2:12.  
i Beer-sheba, Judg. 20:1.*

4  
*j Psa. 120:4.  
k Despondency, instances of, Eccl. 2:20.  
l Death, desired, Num. 23:10.*

5  
*m Angel, appearances of, Heb. 1:13.*

6  
*n Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.  
o Bread, Ezek. 4:13.  
p Water, 1 Kin. 17:10.*

¶ JEZREEL. A city of Issachar, Josh. 19:18; 2 Sam. 2:9. Ahab's residence in, 1 Kin. 18:45, 46; 21:1. Naboth's vineyard in, which Ahab took from Naboth by conspiracy and violence through Jezebel's evil counsel, 1 Kin. 21:1. Joram's residence in, 2 Kin. 8:29. Jehu kills king Ahab, his wife, and

friends, and king Ahaziah at, 2 Kin. 9:15-37; 10:11. Prophets concerning, Hos. 1:4, 5, 11.

\* DAY'S JOURNEY. Eighteen or twenty miles, Ex. 18:1; 1 Kin. 19:4; Jonah 3:4. Sabbath day's journey, about two thousand paces, Acts 1:12.

B.C. 906?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
asting, pro-  
ged, Zech.  
19.

9  
erty, days,  
nah 3:4.  
ord, Ex. 3:1.

9  
ve, Judg. 6:2.  
ophets, inspi-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.

10  
ithfulness, in-  
nces of, Luke  
10.  
al, instances  
2 Cor. 7:11.  
om. 11:3.

11  
eteology,  
att. 16:2.  
rtquakes, Isa.  
6.

13  
ijah, 1 Kln.  
1.  
gss, Zech.  
5.

**ELISHA** (God his salvation), successor to the prophet  
ah. Elisha instructed to anoint, 1 Kln. 19:16. Called by  
ah, 1 Kln. 19:19. Ministers to Elisha, 1 Kln. 19:21.  
nesses Elisha's translation; receives a double portion of his  
ill, 2 Kln. 2:1-15; 3:11. Mocked by the children of Beth-el,  
ln. 2:23, 24. Directs that Jehu be anointed king of Israel,  
ln. 9:1-3. Life of, sought by Jehoram, 2 Kln. 6:31-33.  
th of, 2 Kln. 13:14-20. Bones of, restore a dead man to  
2 Kln. 13:21.

**Oracles of:** Divides the Jordan, 2 Kln. 2:14. Purifies  
waters of Jericho by casting salt into the fountain, 2 Kln.  
-22. Increases the oil of the woman whose sons were to  
old for debt, 2 Kln. 4:1-7. Raises from the dead the son of  
Shunammite, 2 Kln. 4:18-37. Neutralizes the poison of  
pottage, 2 Kln. 4:38-41. Increases the bread to feed one

came again the second time, and  
touched him, and said, Arise  
and eat; because the journey is  
too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat  
and drink, and went in the  
strength of that meat forty days  
and forty nights unto H<sup>o</sup>reb  
the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto  
a cave, and lodged there; and,  
behold, the word of the LORD  
came to him, and he said un-  
to him, What doest thou here,  
E-lī'jah?

10 And he said, I have been  
very jealous for the LORD  
God of hosts: for the children of  
Iṣ'ra-el have forsaken thy cove-  
nant, thrown down thine altars,  
and slain thy prophets with the  
sword; and I, even I only, am  
left; and they seek my life, to  
take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and  
stand upon the mount before  
the LORD. And, behold, the  
LORD passed by, and a great  
and strong wind rent the moun-  
tains, and brake in pieces the  
rocks before the LORD; but the  
LORD was not in the wind: and  
after the wind an earthquake;  
but the LORD was not in the  
earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a  
fire; but the LORD was not in the  
fire: and after the fire a still  
small voice.

13 And it was so, when E-lī'-  
jah heard it, that he wrapped his  
face in his mantle, and went  
out, and stood in the entering in

of the cave. And, behold, there  
came a voice unto him, and said,  
What doest thou here, E-lī'jah?

14 And he said, I have been  
very jealous for the LORD  
God of hosts: because the chil-  
dren of Iṣ'ra-el have forsaken  
thy covenant, thrown down thine  
altars, and slain thy prophets  
with the sword; and I, even I  
only, am left; and they seek  
my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto  
him, Go, return on thy way  
to the wilderness of Dā-mās'-  
cus: and when thou comest,  
anoint Hāz'a-el to be king  
over Sŷrī-ā:

16 And Jē'hū the son of Nīm'-  
shī shalt thou anoint to be king  
over Iṣ'ra-el: and E-lī'shā the  
son of Shā'phat of Ā'bel-mē-  
hō'lah shalt thou anoint to be  
prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass,  
that him that escapeth the sword  
of Hāz'a-el shall Jē'hū slay:  
and him that escapeth from the  
sword of Jē'hū shall E-lī'shā  
slay.

18 Yet I have left me seven  
thousand in Iṣ'ra-el, all the  
knees which have not bowed  
unto Bā'al, and every mouth  
which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence,  
and found E-lī'shā the son of  
Shā'phat, who was plowing  
with twelve yoke of oxen before  
him, and he with the twelfth:  
and E-lī'jah passed by him, and  
cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and

B.C. 906?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
c Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
d Faithfulness, in-  
stances of, Luke  
16:10.

c Minister, trials  
and persecutions  
of, Rom. 15:16.  
f Despondency,  
Ecol. 2:20.

15  
g Damascus, Isa.  
8:4.

h Anointing, of  
kings, Lev. 8:12.

i Hazael, 2 Kln.  
9:14.

j King, appointed  
by God, 2 Kln.  
3:10.

k Syria, 2 Kln.  
6:23.

16  
l Jehu, 2 Chr.  
22:8.

m Minister, call of,  
Rom. 15:16.

n 2 Kln. 3:11; 6:31.

o 1 Kln. 4:12;  
Judg. 7:22.

p Anointing, of  
prophets, Lev.  
8:12.

18  
q Rom. 11:4.  
r Idolatry, cus-  
toms of, 1 Sam.  
15:23.  
s Baal, 2 Kln.  
17:16.

19  
t Plow, Deut.  
22:10.  
u Bullock, uses of,  
Ex. 29:3.  
v Mantle, Ezra 9:3.

hundred men, 2 Kln. 4:42-44. Heals Naaman the leper, 2 Kln.  
5:1-19; Luke 4:27. Sends leprosy as a judgment upon Gehazi,  
2 Kln. 5:26, 27. Recovers the ax that had fallen into a stream  
by causing it to float, 2 Kln. 6:6. Reveals the counsel of the  
king of Syria, 2 Kln. 6:8-12. Opens the eyes of his servant to  
see the hosts of the Lord, 2 Kln. 6:17. Brings blindness upon  
the army of Syria, and by his consummate tact prevents a battle  
and establishes a lasting peace, 2 Kln. 6:18-23.

**Prophecies of:** Foretells the birth of a son to the Shunam-  
mite woman, 2 Kln. 4:16; plenty to the starving in Samaria,  
2 Kln. 7:1; death of the unbelieving prince, 2 Kln. 7:2; seven  
years' famine in the land of Canaan, 2 Kln. 8:1-3; death of  
Ben-hadad, king of Syria, 2 Kln. 8:7-10; elevation of Hazael  
to the throne, 2 Kln. 8:11-15; the victory of Jehoash over Syria,  
2 Kln. 13:14-19.

**B.C. 906?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 20

<sup>10</sup> *Procastination, instances of, Acts 24:25.*

<sup>2</sup> *Excuses, Luke 14:18.*

<sup>11</sup> *Parents, love for, 2 Cor. 12:14.*

## 21

<sup>2</sup> *Liberality, instances of, 1 Tim. 6:18.*

<sup>a</sup> *Feasts, Mark 12:39.*

<sup>b</sup> *Obedience, instances of, Heb. 5:8.*

**B.C. 901?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

<sup>a</sup> *Syria, 2 Kin. 6:23.*

<sup>b</sup> *Horse, Job 39:19.*

<sup>c</sup> *Chariot, Josh. 11:4.*

<sup>d</sup> *Stage, Deut. 28:53.*

<sup>e</sup> *Samarita, 1 Kin. 16:24.*

## 2

<sup>f</sup> *Ambassadors, Josh. 9:4.*

<sup>g</sup> *Ahab, 1 Kin. 16:29.*

<sup>h</sup> *Israel, after the revolt, 1 Kin. 12:1.*

## 3

<sup>i</sup> *Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.*

<sup>j</sup> *Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*

## 5

<sup>k</sup> *Government, monarchical, tyranny in, Isa. 22:21.*

<sup>l</sup> *Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.*

ran after Ê-li'jah, and said,  
<sup>10</sup>, <sup>2</sup>Let me, I pray thee, kiss my  
<sup>11</sup>father and my <sup>12</sup>mother, and  
*then* I will follow thee. And he  
said unto him, Go back again:  
for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from  
him, and took a yoke of oxen,  
and slew them, and boiled their  
flesh with the instruments of the  
oxen, and <sup>2</sup>gave unto the people,  
and <sup>a</sup>they did eat. Then he  
arose, and <sup>b</sup>went after Ê-li'jah,  
and ministered unto him.

## CHAPTER 20

*Ben-hadad besieges Samaria. 13 Under direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 The next year the Syrians come up against Ahab to Aphek; 28 but are again smitten. 31 The Syrians humbling themselves, Ahab sends Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet by a parable denotes God's judgment against Ahab.*

AND \*Bên-hā'dād the king  
of <sup>a</sup>Syri-ā gathered all  
his host together: and *there were*  
thirty and two kings with him,  
and <sup>b</sup>horses, and <sup>c</sup>chariots: and  
he went up and <sup>d</sup>besieged <sup>e</sup>Sā-  
mā'ri-ā, and warred against it.

2 And <sup>e</sup>he sent <sup>f</sup>messengers to  
<sup>g</sup>Ā'hāb king of <sup>h</sup>Īs'ra-el into the  
city, and said unto him, Thus  
saith Bën-hā'dād,

3 Thy <sup>i</sup>silver and thy <sup>j</sup>gold is  
mine; thy wives also and thy  
children, *even* the goodliest, are  
mine.

4 And the king of Īs'ra-el an-  
swered and said, My lord, O  
king, according to thy saying, I  
*am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the <sup>i</sup>messengers came  
again, and said, Thus speaketh  
\*Bën-hā'dād, saying, Although  
I have sent unto thee, saying,  
<sup>k</sup>Thou shalt deliver me thy  
<sup>i</sup>silver, and thy <sup>j</sup>gold, and thy  
wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants  
unto thee to-morrow about this  
time, and they shall search thine

house, and the houses of thy  
servants; and it shall be, *that*  
whatsoever is pleasant in thine  
eyes, they shall put *it* in their  
hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the king of <sup>h</sup>Īs'ra-el  
<sup>m</sup>called all the <sup>n</sup>elders of the  
land, and said, Mark, I pray  
you, and see how this *man* seek-  
eth mischief: for he sent unto  
me for my wives, and for my  
children, and for my silver, and  
for my gold; and I denied him  
not.

8 And all the <sup>n</sup>elders and all the  
people said unto him, Harken  
not *unto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the  
messengers of \*Bën-hā'dād, Tell  
my lord the king, All that thou  
didst send for to thy servant  
at the first I will do: but this  
thing I may not do. And the  
<sup>i</sup>messengers departed, and  
brought him word again.

10 And Bën-hā'dād sent unto  
him, and <sup>o</sup>said, The gods do so  
unto me, and more also, if the  
dust of Sā-mā'ri-ā shall suffice  
for handfuls for all the people  
that follow me.

11 And the king of Īs'ra-el an-  
swered and said, Tell *him*,  
<sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>. Let not him that girdeth on  
*his* <sup>r</sup>harness boast himself as he  
that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when  
\*Ben-hadad heard this mes-  
sage, as he *was* drinking, he and  
the kings in the pavilions, that  
he said unto his servants, Set  
*yourselves in array*. And they  
set *themselves in array* against  
the city.

13 ¶ And, behold, there came  
a <sup>s</sup>prophet unto <sup>g</sup>Ā'hāb king of  
<sup>t</sup>Īs'ra-el, saying, <sup>u</sup>Thus saith the  
LORD, Hast thou seen all this  
great multitude? behold, I will  
deliver it into thine hand this

**B.C. 901?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>m</sup> *War, councils of, Judg. 3:2.*

<sup>n</sup> *Senate, Num. 11:16.*

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> *Boasting, instances of, Prov. 25:14.*

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> *False Confidence, warnings against, Psal. 30:6.*  
<sup>q</sup> *Proverbs, 1 Sam. 24:13.*  
<sup>r</sup> *Sarcasm, instances of, Judg. 10:14.*  
<sup>1</sup> *R. V. armour*

<sup>13</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> *Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:1.*  
<sup>t</sup> *Israel, prophecies concerning, Isa. 13-28; 1 Kin. 12:1.*  
<sup>u</sup> *Prophecies, fulfilled, vs. 13-31. Dan. 9:24.*

\* BEN-HADAD, a king of Syria. Besieges Samaria; his drunkenness and his defeat; renews invasion and is again defeated; Ahab denounced for not destroying him, 1 Kin. 20. Sends

captain of his host to Elisha to be healed of leprosy, 2 Kin. 5:1-18. Besieges Samaria again, and flees in panic, 2 Kin. 6:24-33:7:1-16. Death of, 2 Kin. 8:7-15.



B.C. 901?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

day; and thou shalt know that I  
*am* the LORD.

14 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāb said, By whom?  
And he said, <sup>a</sup>Thus saith the  
LORD, *Even* by the young men  
of the princes of the provinces.  
Then he said, Who shall order  
the battle? And he answered,  
Thou.

15 Then he numbered the  
young men of the princes of the  
provinces, and they were two  
hundred and thirty two: and  
after them he numbered all the  
<sup>a</sup>people, *even* all the children of  
Īs'ra-el, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon.  
But <sup>a</sup>Bēn-hā'dād *was* drinking  
himself <sup>a</sup>drunk in the pavilions,  
he and the kings, the thirty and  
two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the  
princes of the provinces went out  
first; and <sup>a</sup>Bēn-hā'dād sent out,  
and they told him, saying, There  
are men come out of <sup>a</sup>Sā-inā-rī-ā.

18 And he said, Whether they  
be come out for peace, take them  
alive; or whether they be come  
out for <sup>a</sup>war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the  
princes of the provinces came  
out of the city, and the <sup>a</sup>army  
which followed them.

20 And they slew every one  
his man: and the Sŷr'ī-anš fled;  
and Īs'ra-el pursued them: and  
<sup>a</sup>Bēn-hā'dād the king of <sup>a</sup>Sŷr'-  
ī-ā escaped on an horse with the  
horsemen.

21 And the king of Īs'ra-el went  
out, and smote the <sup>a</sup>horses and  
<sup>a</sup>chariots, and slew the Sŷr'ī-anš  
with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the <sup>a</sup>prophet came to  
the king of Īs'ra-el, and said un-  
to him, Go, strengthen thyself,  
and mark, and see what thou  
doest: for at the return of the  
year the king of <sup>a</sup>Sŷr'ī-ā will  
come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king

of Sŷr'ī-ā said unto him, <sup>a</sup>Their  
gods *are* gods of the hills; there-  
fore they were stronger than we;  
but let us fight against them in  
the plain, and surely we shall be  
stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the  
kings away, every man out of  
his place, and put <sup>a, b</sup>captains in  
their rooms:

25 And number thee an army,  
like the army that thou hast lost,  
horse for horse, and chariot for  
chariot: and we will fight against  
them in the plain, *and* surely we  
shall be stronger than they. And  
he hearkened unto their voice,  
and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the  
return of the year, that <sup>a</sup>Bēn-  
hā'dād <sup>a</sup>numbered the Sŷr'ī-anš,  
and went up to Ā'phek, to fight  
against Īs'ra-el.

27 And the children of <sup>a</sup>Īs'-  
ra-el were <sup>a</sup>numbered, and were  
<sup>a</sup>all present, and went against  
them: and the children of Īs'-  
ra-el pitched before them like  
two little flocks of kids; but  
the Sŷr'ī-anš filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of  
God, and spake unto the <sup>a</sup>king of  
Īs'ra-el, and said, Thus saith the  
<sup>a</sup>LORD, Because the Sŷr'ī-anš  
have said, <sup>a</sup>The LORD *is* God of  
the hills, but he *is* not God of the  
valleys, therefore will <sup>a</sup>I deliver  
all this great multitude into thine  
hand, and ye shall know that I  
*am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over  
against the other <sup>a</sup>seven days.  
And *so* it was, that in the seventh  
day the battle was joined: and  
the children of <sup>a</sup>Īs'ra-el slew of  
the Sŷr'ī-anš an hundred thou-  
sand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Ā'phek,  
into the city; and *there* a wall fell  
upon twenty and seven thousand  
of the men *that were* left. And  
<sup>a</sup>Bēn-hā'dād fled, and came in-

B.C. 901?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

23

<sup>a</sup> Delusion, exem-  
plified, 2 Thess.  
2:11.

24

<sup>a</sup> Captain, Num.  
31:48.

<sup>b</sup> Armies, how of-  
ficed, Deut.  
11:4.

B.C. 900?

26

<sup>c</sup> Muster, of troops,  
2 Kin. 25:19.

27

<sup>d</sup> Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

<sup>2</sup> R. V. victualled.

28

<sup>e</sup> Ahab, 1 Kin.  
16:29.

<sup>f</sup> God, unity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>g</sup> Delusion, exem-  
plified, 2 Thess.  
2:11.

<sup>h</sup> War, God in,  
Judg. 3:2.

29

<sup>i</sup> Seven, days,  
Gen. 7:2.

15  
mies, Deut.  
4.

16  
ag, drunken,  
stances of,  
Kin. 3:10.  
unkenness, in-  
nces of, Luke  
34.

18  
r, Judg. 3:2.

B.C. 900?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

31

1 Diplomacy, instances of, 2 Kin. 16:7.

k Sackcloth, a symbol of mourning, Isa. 15:3.

32

l Kindness, instances of, Acts 28:2.

m Brother, Prov. 18:24.

33

3 R. V. observed diligently, and hastened to catch whether it were his mind;

34

n Damascus, Isa. 8:4.

o Samaria, 1 Kin. 16:24.

p Covenant, of men with men, Deut. 29:1.

q Treaty, cession of territory by, 1 Kin. 5:12.

35

r Prophets, schools of, Isa. 3:2.

s Students, 2 Kin. 2:3.

36

t Disobedience to God, instances of, Eph. 5:6.

u Lion, Mic. 5:8.

v Prophecies, fulfilled, Dan. 9:24.

to the city, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of *Is'ra-el* are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put <sup>k</sup>sackcloth on our loins, and <sup>t</sup>ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of *Is'ra-el*: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded <sup>k</sup>sackcloth on their loins, and put <sup>t</sup>ropes on their heads, and came to the king of *Is'ra-el*, and said, Thy servant <sup>\*Bēn-hā'dād</sup> saith, I pray thee, let me live. And <sup>t</sup>he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my <sup>m</sup>brother.

33 Now the men <sup>3</sup>did diligently observe whether *any thing would come* from him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy <sup>m</sup>brother <sup>\*Bēn-hā'dād</sup>. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then <sup>Bēn-hā'dād</sup> came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And <sup>\*Ben-ha'dad</sup> said unto him, The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in <sup>\*Dā-mās'cus</sup>, as my father made in <sup>\*Sā-mā'-rī-ā</sup>. Then said <sup>e</sup>*A'hab*, I will send thee away with this <sup>v,q</sup>covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the <sup>r,s</sup>sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou <sup>t</sup>hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a <sup>u</sup>lion shall slay thee. And <sup>v</sup>as soon as he was departed from

him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the <sup>w</sup>prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with <sup>4,z</sup>ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he <sup>v</sup>said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of *Is'ra-el* said unto him, <sup>2</sup>So *shall* thy judgment *be*; thyself hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and took the <sup>5,z</sup>ashes away from his face; and the king of *Is'ra-el* discerned him that he *was* of the <sup>w</sup>prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because <sup>a</sup>thou <sup>b</sup>hast let go out of *thy* hand a man whom I <sup>c</sup>appointed to utter destruction, therefore <sup>a</sup>thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of *Is'ra-el* went to his house <sup>e</sup>heavy and displeased, and came to <sup>Sā-mā'-rī-ā</sup>.

## CHAPTER 21

*Naboth refuses Ahab his vineyard. 5 Jezebel causes Naboth to be stoned for blasphemy. 15 Ahab takes possession of the vineyard. 17 Thereupon Elishah denounces judgments against Ahab and Jezebel. 25 Ahab humbling himself, God defers the judgment against him.*

AND it came to pass after these things, that <sup>a</sup>*Nā'bōth* the <sup>Jēz're-el-ite</sup> had a <sup>b</sup>vine-

B.C. 900?

See footnote, 77  
Rev. 10:6.

38

w Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

x Ashes, disguised in, Num. 19:5.

4 R. V. his head band over his eyes.

39

y Parables, Eccl. 20:49.

40

z Self-condemnation, instances Job 9:20.

41

5 R. V. headband away from his eyes;

42

a Ahab, prophesied against, 1 Kin. 16:29.

b Disobedience to God, instances Eph. 5:6.

c Foreordination Rom. 8:30.

d Substitution, Lev. 1:4.

43

e Despondency, Eccl. 2:20.

1

a 2 Kin. 9:21-30.

b Vineyard, Isa. 1:8.

† ROPE. Threefold, Eccl. 4:12. Put on the head as an emblem of servitude, 1 Kin. 20:31, 32. Used in casting lots, Mic. 2:5. Figurative: Of temptations, Psal. 140:5; Prov. 5:22.

**B.C. 900?**  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

ered, 1 Kin.  
7:45.  
hab, 1 Kin.  
29.  
ng, 2 Kin.  
10.  
maria, 1 Kin.  
24.

**2**  
victiousness, in-  
stances of, Isa.  
17.

**B.C. 899?**  
ency, Jer. 32:9

**3**  
heritance,  
am. 27:7.

**4**  
eger, instances  
Psa. 37:5.

**5**  
ebel, 1 Kin.  
31.

**7**  
overnment,  
marchical,  
anny in, Isa.  
21.

inspiration, in-  
stances of, 1 Kin.  
29.

**PALACE.** For kings, 1 Kin. 21:1; 2 Kin. 15:25; Jer. 7:7; Amos 1:12; Nah. 2:6. Of David, 2 Sam. 7:2. Of Solo-  
mon, 1 Kin. 7:1-12; 10:17; 2 Chr. 9:11, 16, 20. At Babylon,  
1:4-29; 5:5; 6:18. At Shushan, Neh. 1:1; Esth. 1:2; 7:7;  
8:2. Archites kept in, Ezra 6:2. Proclamations issued in,  
Is. 3:9.

**Figurative:** Of governments, Amos 1:12; 2:2; Nah. 2:6.

**SEAL,** a stamp used for attesting documents. En-  
dorsed, Ex. 28:11, 21, 36; 39:6, 14, 30; 2 Tim. 2:19. Decrees  
sealed by, 1 Kin. 21:8; Esth. 8:8.

yard, which *was* in <sup>o</sup>Jēz're-el,  
hard by the <sup>\*</sup>palace of <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāb  
<sup>a</sup>king of <sup>i</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāb spake unto <sup>a</sup>Nā'-  
böth, <sup>o</sup>saying, Give me thy  
<sup>b</sup>vineyard, that I may have it for  
a garden of herbs, because it *is*  
near unto my house: and I will  
give thee for it a better vineyard  
than it; *or*, if it seem good to  
thee, I will give thee the worth of  
it in <sup>h</sup>money.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Nā'böth said to <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāb,  
The LORD forbid it me, that I  
should give the <sup>i</sup>inheritance of  
my fathers unto thee.

4 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāb came into his  
house heavy and <sup>i</sup>displeased  
because of the word which  
<sup>a</sup>Nā'böth the Jēz're-el-ite had  
spoken to him: for he had said,  
I will not give thee the <sup>i</sup>inherit-  
ance of my fathers. And he laid  
him down upon his bed, and  
turned away his face, and would  
eat no bread.

5 ¶ But <sup>k</sup>Jēz'e-bēl his wife  
came to him, and said unto him,  
Why is thy spirit so sad, that  
thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Be-  
cause I spake unto <sup>a</sup>Nā'böth the  
Jēz're-el-ite, and said unto him,  
Give me thy <sup>b</sup>vineyard for <sup>h</sup>mon-  
ey; or else, if it please thee, I will  
give thee *another* vineyard for it:  
and he answered, I will not give  
thee my vineyard.

7 And <sup>k</sup>Jēz'e-bēl his wife said  
unto him, Dost thou now <sup>i</sup>govern  
the kingdom of Iṣ'ra-el? arise,  
*and* eat bread, and let thine  
heart be merry: <sup>m</sup>I will give thee  
the vineyard of <sup>a</sup>Nā'böth the  
Jēz're-el-ite.

8 <sup>m</sup>So <sup>k, n</sup>she wrote letters <sup>o</sup>in  
<sup>a</sup>Ā'hāb's name, and sealed *them*  
with his <sup>†</sup>seal, and sent the let-  
ters unto the <sup>p</sup>elders and to the  
nobles that *were* in his city,  
dwelling with <sup>a</sup>Nā'böth.

9 And she wrote in the letters,  
saying, Proclaim a fast, and set  
<sup>a</sup>Nā'böth on high among the  
people:

10 And set two men, sons of  
Bē'lī-al, before him, to <sup>a</sup>bear  
witness against him, <sup>r</sup>saying,  
Thou didst <sup>†</sup>blaspheme God and  
the king. And *then* carry him  
out, and stone him, that he may  
die.

11 And the men of his city, *even*  
the <sup>s, t</sup>elders and the nobles who  
were the inhabitants in his city,  
did as <sup>k, n</sup>Jēz'e-bēl had sent unto  
them, *and* as it *was* written in  
the letters which she had sent  
unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and  
set <sup>a</sup>Nā'böth on high among the  
people.

13 And there came in two men,  
children of Bē'lī-al, and sat be-  
fore him: and the men of Bē'-  
lī-al <sup>u, v</sup>witnessed against him,  
*even* against Nā'böth, in the  
presence of the people, saying,  
<sup>w</sup>Nā'böth did <sup>1, x</sup>blaspheme God  
and the king. Then they carried  
him forth out of the city, and  
<sup>y</sup>stoned him with stones, that he  
died.

14 Then they sent to <sup>k</sup>Jēz'e-  
bēl, saying, <sup>a</sup>Nā'böth is stoned,  
and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when  
<sup>a</sup>Jēz'e-bēl heard that <sup>b</sup>Nā'böth  
was stoned, and was dead, that  
Jēz'e-bēl said to <sup>c</sup>Ā'hāb, Arise,

**B.C. 899?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**8**  
<sup>n</sup> Women, wicked,  
instances of,  
Prov. 31:10.  
<sup>o</sup> Usurpation, of  
executive power,  
2 Sam. 15:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Government,  
municipal, Isa.  
22:21.

**10**  
<sup>q</sup> False Witness,  
Matt. 19:18.  
<sup>r</sup> Slander, Prov.  
10:18.  
<sup>i</sup> R. V. curse.

**11**  
<sup>s</sup> Court, corrupt,  
Ex. 18:26.  
<sup>t</sup> Rulers, wicked,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.

**13**  
<sup>u</sup> False Accusation,  
2 Tim. 3:3.  
<sup>v</sup> Falschood, Job  
21:34.  
<sup>w</sup> Indictments,  
Matt. 27:37.  
<sup>x</sup> Blasphemy, false  
indictments for,  
2 Sam. 12:14.  
<sup>y</sup> Stoning, 1 Sam.  
30:6.

**14**  
<sup>z</sup> 2 Kin. 9:21-36.

**15**  
<sup>a</sup> Jezebel, 1 Kin.  
16:31.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Kin. 9:21-36.  
<sup>c</sup> Ahab, 1 Kin.  
16:29.

Documents sealed with: Ahab's letter, 1 Kin. 21:8; cov-  
enants, Neh. 9:38; 10:1; Isa. 8:16; decrees, Esth. 8:8; Dan.  
6:9; deeds, Jer. 32:10.

Treasures secured by, Deut. 32:34. Lion's den made sure  
by, Dan. 6:17; also sepulchre of Jesus, Matt. 27:66.  
In John's vision, Rev. 6:8; 8:1; 10:4. Of God, Rev. 7:2; put on  
144,000 of the twelve tribes, Rev. 7:3-8.

**Figurative:** Of secrecy, Dan. 12:9; Rev. 5:1. Of certainty  
of divine approval, John 6:27; Rom. 15:28; 2 Cor. 1:12; Eph.  
1:13; 4:30; Rev. 7:2-4. Circumcision a seal of righteousness,  
Rom. 4:11.



B.C. 899?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

16

d Vineyard, Isa.  
1:8.c Confiscation,  
Ezra 10:8.f Property, confis-  
cation of, Lev.  
27:15.

17

o Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.h Elijah, 1 Kin.  
17:1.

18

i Samaria, 1 Kin.  
16:24.

19

j Homicide, Jeleni-  
ous, Deut. 5:17.k Judgments, de-  
nounced against  
Ahab and Jeze-  
bel, Ex. 6:6.

20

l Reproof, faithful-  
ness in, Prov.  
17:10.m Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.

21

n Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.o Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.2 R. V. every man  
child, and him  
that is shut up  
and him that is  
left at large in  
Israel.

22

p Jeroboam, 1 Kin.  
14:5.q Baasha, 1 Kin.  
15:16.r Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.s Temptation,  
leading into,  
Luke 11:4.

23

t Prophecies, Dan.  
9:24.

take possession of the vineyard of Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Nā'bōth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ā'hāb heard that Nā'bōth was dead, that Ā'hāb rose up to go down to the vineyard of Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Ē-li'jah the Tish'bite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ā'hāb king of Iš'ra-el, which is in Sā-mā'rī-ā: behold, he is in the vineyard of Nā'bōth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Nā'bōth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ā'hāb said to Ē-li'jah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ā'hāb him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Iš'ra-el,

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, and like the house of Bā'a-shā the son of Ā-hi'jah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Iš'ra-el to sin.

23 And of Jēz'e-bēl also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs

shall eat Jēz'e-bēl by the wall of Jēz're-el.

24 Him that dieth of Ā'hāb in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 But there was none like unto Ā'hāb, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jēz'e-bēl his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Ām'ōr-ites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Iš'ra-el.

27 And it came to pass, when Ā'hāb heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Ē-li'jah the Tish'bite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ā'hāb humbled himself before me? because he humbled himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

## CHAPTER 22

Ahab, misled by false prophets, is slain at Ramoth-gilead. 37 The dogs lick his blood. 40 Ahaziah succeeds him. 41 Jehoshaphat's good reign. 50 Jehoram succeeds him. 51 Ahaziah's evil reign.

AND they continued three years without wars between Sūr'i-ā and Iš'ra-el.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah came down to the king of Iš'ra-el.

3 And the king of Iš'ra-el said unto his servants, Know ye that Rā'moth in Gīl'e-ād is our's, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Sūr'i-ā?

B.C. 899?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.u Jezreel, 1 Kin.  
18:45.

25

v Women, wicked,  
Prov. 31:10.w Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

26

x Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.y Amorites, Gen.  
14:13.

27

z Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.a Renting of Gar-  
ments, 2 Chr.  
34:27.b Sackcloth, Isa.  
15:3.

28

c Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:

29

d Humility, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
22:4.e God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.f Children, in-  
volved in sins of  
parents, Mark  
10:14.

B.C. 897?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a War, Judg. 3:2.

b Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.c Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

2

d 2 Chr. 18:2-34.

e Jehoshaphat,  
2 Kin. 12:18.f King, 2 Kin.  
3:10.g Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.h Ahab, 1 Kin.  
16:29.

3

i Ramoth-gilead,  
Josh. 20:8.

† DOG. Shepherd, Job 30:1. Greyhound, Prov. 30:31. Price of, not to be brought into the sanctuary, Deut. 23:18. Licked the blood, of Naboth, 1 Kin. 21:19; of Ahab, 1 Kin. 22:38.

Epithet of contempt, 1 Sam. 17:43; 24:14; 2 Sam. 3:8; 9:8; 16:5; 2 Kin. 8:13; Isa. 56:10; 11; Matt. 15:26, 27.

Figurative, Matt. 7:6; Phil. 3:2; Rev. 22:15.

E.C. 897?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
Rances, Josh.  
15.  
emies, con-  
erated, Deut.  
4.  
orse, Job 39:19.

5  
emies, religious  
emonies in, vs.  
28; Deut. 11:4.  
ndance, prayer  
Psa. 48:14.

6  
ophets, false,  
3:2.

7  
ophets, Isa.  
.

8  
Chr. 18:4-27.  
proof, de-  
ised, Prov.  
10.

10  
rome, 1 Kin.  
9.  
ies, thrones of  
igs at, Deut.  
5.  
maria, 1 Kin.  
24.

11  
Chr. 18:10, 23.  
orn, symbolical,  
Kin. 1:39.

4 And he said unto <sup>e</sup>Jê-hôsh'-a-phât, Wilt thou go with me to battle to <sup>1</sup>Râ'moth-gîl'e-âd? And Jê-hôsh'-a-phât said to the king of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el, <sup>1</sup>I am as thou art, my <sup>k</sup>people as thy people, my <sup>2</sup>horses as thy horses.

5 ¶ And <sup>e</sup>Jê-hôsh'-a-phât said unto the <sup>k</sup>king of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el, <sup>m</sup>Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el gathered the <sup>o</sup>prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against <sup>1</sup>Râ-moth-gîl'e-âd to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver <sup>it</sup> into the hand of the king.

7 And <sup>e</sup>Jê-hôsh'-a-phât said, Is there not here a <sup>2</sup>prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the <sup>k</sup>king of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el said unto <sup>e</sup>Jê-hôsh'-a-phât, <sup>2</sup>There is yet one man, Mî-câ'iah the son of İm'lah, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I <sup>7</sup>hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jê-hôsh'-a-phât said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the <sup>k</sup>king of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el called an officer, and said, Hasten <sup>hither</sup> Mî-câ'iah the son of İm'lah.

10 And the <sup>k</sup>king of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el and <sup>e</sup>Jê-hôsh'-a-phât the king of <sup>1</sup>Jû'dah sat each on his <sup>o</sup>throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the <sup>1</sup>gate of <sup>1</sup>Sâ-mâ'rî-â; and all the <sup>o</sup>prophets prophesied before them.

11 And <sup>2</sup>Zêd-e-kî'ah the son of <sup>2</sup>Chê-nâ'a-nah made him <sup>o</sup>horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the <sup>2</sup>Sÿ'rî-anş, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the <sup>o</sup>prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to <sup>1</sup>Râ'moth-gîl'e-âd, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver <sup>it</sup> into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Mî-câ'iah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak <sup>that which is</sup> good.

14 And <sup>2</sup>Mî-câ'iah said, <sup>y, z, a</sup>As the LORD liveth, what the LORD <sup>2</sup>saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 So <sup>e</sup>he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Mî-câ'iah, shall we go against <sup>1</sup>Râ'moth-gîl'e-âd to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver <sup>it</sup> into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but <sup>that which is</sup> true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I <sup>e</sup>saw all <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a <sup>1</sup>shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the <sup>o</sup>king of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el said unto <sup>e</sup>Jê-hôsh'-a-phât, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the <sup>1</sup>LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade <sup>2</sup>Â'hâb, that he may go up and fall at <sup>1</sup>Râ'moth-gîl'e-âd? And one said on this

B.C. 897?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
z Minister, faith-  
ful, Rom. 15:16.  
y Temptation, re-  
sistance to, vs.  
13-28; Luke  
11:4.  
z Decision, instan-  
ces of, Isa. 50:7.

a Zeal, exemplified,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

b Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

15  
c 2 Chr. 18:4-27.  
d Ramoth-gilead,  
Josh. 20:8.

17  
c Vision, of Mi-  
caiah, Acts 9:10.  
f Shepherd, Jer.  
31:10.

18  
g Ahab, 1 Kin.  
16:29.  
h Jehoshaphat,  
2 Kin. 12:18.

19  
i God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

ZEDEKIAH, a false prophet. *Prophecies to Ahab of  
ry over the Syrians, instead of defeat,* 1 Kin. 22:11; 2 Chr.

18:10. *Smiles Micajah, the true prophet,* 1 Kin. 22:24, 25;  
2 Chr. 18:23, 24.

B.C. 897?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 21

*Evil Spirit*,  
1 Sam. 18:10.

24  
*Presumption*,  
Psa. 19:13.

*Minister, persecutions of*, Rom.  
15:16.

*Mocking*, 1 Kin.  
18:27.

1 R. V. spirit

## 25

*House, architecture of*, Esth. 8:1.

## 26

o 2 Chr. 18:25.

p 2 Chr. 18:25.

## 27

*Persecution, instances of*, John  
15:20.

*Revenge, exemplified*, Ezek.  
25:16.

*Prisoners*, Psa.  
79:11.

*Bread, of affliction*, Ezek. 4:13.

*Water, of affliction*, 1 Kin.  
17:10.

manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a <sup>1</sup>spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying <sup>1</sup>spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying <sup>1</sup>spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 ¶ But \*Zēd-e-kī'ah the son of Chē-nā'a-nah went near, and <sup>k</sup>smote <sup>1</sup>Mī-cā'iah on the cheek, and <sup>m</sup>said, Which way went the <sup>1</sup>Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Mī-cā'iah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an <sup>n</sup>inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the <sup>o</sup>king of Iṣ'ra-el said, Take <sup>1</sup>Mī-cā'iah, and carry him back unto <sup>o</sup>Ā'mon the governor of the city, and to <sup>2</sup>Jō'āsh the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king, <sup>a</sup>\*Put <sup>a</sup>this fellow in the prison, and feed him with <sup>1</sup>bread of affliction and with <sup>u</sup>water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Mī-cā'iah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the <sup>o</sup>king of Iṣ'ra-el and <sup>h</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah went up to <sup>a</sup>Rā'-moth-gāl'-e-ād.

30 And the <sup>o</sup>king of Iṣ'ra-el said unto <sup>h</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iṣ'ra-el

disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of <sup>v</sup>Syr'ī-ā commanded his thirty and two <sup>w</sup>captains that had rule over his <sup>z</sup>chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Iṣ'ra-el.

32 And it came to pass, when the <sup>w</sup>captains of the <sup>z</sup>chariots saw <sup>h</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, that they said, Surely it is the <sup>o</sup>king of Iṣ'ra-el. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the <sup>w</sup>captains of the <sup>z</sup>chariots perceived that it was not the king of Iṣ'ra-el, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 ¶ And a *certain* man <sup>u</sup>drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Iṣ'ra-el between the joints of the <sup>z</sup>harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

35 And the battle increased that day: and the <sup>o</sup>king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syr'ī-anṣ, and <sup>d</sup>died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 So the <sup>a</sup>king died, and was brought to <sup>a</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā; and they <sup>e</sup>buried the king in Sā-mā'rī-ā.

38 And *one* washed the <sup>1</sup>chariot in the <sup>o</sup>pool of Sā-mā'rī-ā; and <sup>h</sup>the <sup>1</sup>dogs licked up his blood; <sup>2</sup>and they washed his armour; according unto the <sup>e</sup>word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāb, and all that he did, and the <sup>i</sup>ivory house which he made,

B.C. 897?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 31

*Syrta*, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

*Captain*, Num.  
31:48.

*Chariot*, Josh.  
11:4.

## 34

*Archery*, Gen.  
21:20.

*Coat of Mail*,  
1 Sam. 17:5.

## 35

*Ahab*, 1 Kin.  
16:29.

*Death*, Num.  
23:10.

*Prophecies, fulfilled*, Dan. 9:24

## 37

*Samaria*, 1 Kin.  
16:24.

*Burial*, Acts 8:2

## 38

*Chariot*, Josh.  
11:4.

*Pool, of Samaria*  
2 Sam. 2:13.

1 Kin. 21:19.

*Dog*, 1 Kin.  
21:19.

2 R. V. (now the  
harlots washed  
themselves  
there.)

## 39

*Ivory*, 2 Chr.  
9:17.



**B.C. 897?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*k* Book, Num.  
5:23.  
*l* Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

**41**  
*m* *Jehoshaphat*,  
2 Kin. 12:18.  
*n* *Rulers, righteous*,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.  
**B.C. 914?**  
*o* *Asa*, 1 Kin. 15:3.  
*p* *Judah, kingdom*  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**42**  
*q* *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.  
*r* 2 Chr. 20:31.  
*s* 2 Chr. 20:31.

**43**  
*t* *Influence, good*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.  
*u* *Parents, good in-  
fluence of*, 2 Cor.  
12:14.  
*v* *High Places*,  
1 Kin. 3:2.  
*w* *Incense, offered*  
*in idolatrous*  
*worship*, Ex.  
37:29.

**46**  
*x* *Sodomites*, Gen.  
19:25.

† **AHAZIAH**. *King of Israel*. 1 Kin. 22:40. *History of*,  
1 Kin. 22:40, 49, 51-53; 2 Chr. 20:35-37; 2 Kin. 1. *Reigned*  
*two years*, 1 Kin. 22:51. *Idolatry of*, 1 Kin. 22:53. *Succeeded*  
*by Jehoram*, 2 Kin. 3:1.

† **DEPUTY**. *An officer who administers the functions of*  
*a superior in his absence*, 1 Kin. 22:47; Acts 13:7, 8; 18:12;  
19:38.

‡ **JEHORAM** (*exalted by Jehovah*). *Called JORAM*, 2 Kin.

and all the cities that he built,  
*are they not written in the*<sup>k</sup>*book*  
*of the chronicles of the kings of*  
*Is'ra-el?*

40 So <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāb <sup>b</sup>slept with his fa-  
thers; and <sup>†</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah his son  
reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And <sup>m,n</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the  
son of <sup>o</sup>Ā'sā began to reign over  
Jū'dah in the fourth year of  
Ā'hāb king of Is'ra-el.

42 <sup>m</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt *was* thirty  
and five years old when he be-  
gan to reign; and he reigned  
twenty and five years in <sup>q</sup>Jē-ru'-  
sā-lēm. And his mother's name  
*was* <sup>r</sup>Ā-zū'bah the daughter of  
<sup>s</sup>Shil'hī.

43 And he walked <sup>t</sup>in all the  
ways of Ā'sā his <sup>u</sup>father; he  
turned not aside from it, doing  
*that which was* right in the eyes  
of the LORD: nevertheless the  
<sup>v</sup>high places were not taken  
away; for the people offered and  
burnt <sup>w</sup>incense yet in the high  
places.

44 And <sup>m</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt made  
peace with the king of Is'ra-el.

45 Now the rest of the acts of  
<sup>m</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, and his might  
that he shewed, and how he  
warred, *are they not written in*  
the book of the chronicles of the  
kings of <sup>p</sup>Jū'dah?

46 And the remnant of the  
<sup>x</sup>sodomites, which remained in

the days of his father <sup>o</sup>Ā'sā, he  
took out of the land.

47 *There was then no king in*  
<sup>v</sup>E'dom: <sup>a</sup>a <sup>†</sup>deputy *was* king.

48 <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt made <sup>b</sup>ships  
of <sup>c</sup>Thār'shish to go to <sup>c</sup>Ō'phīr  
for <sup>e</sup>gold: but they went not; for  
the ships were broken at <sup>f</sup>E'zī-  
on-gē'bēr.

49 Then said <sup>†</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah the  
son of Ā'hāb unto <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-  
phāt, Let my servants go with  
thy servants in the <sup>b</sup>ships. But  
Jē-hōsh'a-phāt would not.

50 ¶ And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt <sup>slept</sup>  
with his fathers, and was buried  
with his fathers in the <sup>h</sup>city of  
Dā'vid his father: and <sup>‡</sup>Jē-hō'-  
ram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ <sup>†</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah the son of  
Ā'hāb began to reign over Is'-  
ra-el in <sup>i</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā the seven-  
teenth year of <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt  
king of <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah, and reigned two  
years over Is'ra-el.

52 And he did evil in the sight  
of the LORD, and walked <sup>k,l</sup>in  
the way of his father, and <sup>k,l</sup>in  
the way of his mother, and in the  
way of <sup>m</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am the son of  
Nē'bāt, who made Is'ra-el to  
sin:

53 For he <sup>n</sup>served <sup>Bā'al</sup>, and  
worshipped him, and provoked  
to <sup>n</sup>anger the LORD God of Is'-  
ra-el, according to all that his  
father had done.

**B.C. 914?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**47**  
*v* *Edomites*, 2 Kin.  
8:21.  
**B.C. 913?**  
*z* 2 Kin. 15:5.

**48**  
*a* *Jehoshaphat*,  
2 Kin. 12:18.  
*b* *Ship*, 2 Chr.  
8:18.  
*c* *Or, Tarshish*,  
2 Chr. 20:36.  
*d* *Ophtir*, 1 Kin.  
9:28.  
*e* *Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.  
*f* *Ezion-gaber*,  
Num. 33:35.

**50**  
*g* *Death, called*  
*sleep*, Num.  
23:10.  
**B.C. 889?**  
*h* *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

**51**  
*i* *Samaria*, 1 Kin.  
16:24.  
**B.C. 808?**  
*j* *Judah, kingdom*  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**52**  
*k* *Influence, evil*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.  
*l* *Parents, evil in-  
fluence of*, 2 Cor.  
12:14.  
*m* *Jeroboam*, 1 Kin.  
14:5.

**53**  
*n* *Idolatry*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.  
*o* *Baal*, 2 Kin.  
17:16.  
*p* *Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

8:21, 23, 24. *King of Judah*, 1 Kin. 22:50; 2 Kin. 8:16; 2 Chr.  
21:5. *Reigned eight years*, 2 Kin. 8:16, 17. *Marries Athaliah*,  
*whose wicked counsels influence his reign for evil*, 2 Kin. 8:18,  
19; 2 Chr. 21:6-13. *Ancestor of Jesus*, Matt. 1:8.

*Slays his brothers to strengthen himself in his sovereignty*,  
2 Chr. 21:4, 13. *Edom revolts from*, 2 Kin. 8:20-22; 2 Chr.  
21:8-10. *Philistines and Arabians invade his territory*, 2 Chr.  
21:16, 17. *Death of*, 2 Chr. 21:18-20; 2 Kin. 8:24. *Prophecy*  
*concerning*, 2 Chr. 21:12-15.

# THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS

## CHAPTER 1

*Moab rebels. 2 Ahaziah sends to Baalzebub, but is answered by Elijah. 5 Fire from heaven consumes those sent to apprehend Elijah. 13 Those sent the third time are spared; and Elijah returns with them. 17 Jehoram succeeds Ahaziah.*

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab rebelled against <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el after the death of <sup>c</sup>Ā'hāb.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah fell down through a lattice in his upper <sup>c</sup>chamber that *was* in <sup>i</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā, and *was* sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Bā'al-zē'būb the god of <sup>o</sup>Ēk'rōn whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the <sup>h</sup>angel of the LORD said to <sup>i</sup>Ē-li'jah the Tish'bīte, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the <sup>d</sup>king of <sup>i</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā, and say unto them, *Is it not because there is not a God in İs'ra-el, that ye go to enquire of Bā'al-zē'būb the god of Ēk'rōn?*

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And <sup>i</sup>Ē-li'jah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and <sup>i</sup>say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it not because there is not a God in İs'ra-el, that thou sendest to enquire of Bā'al-zē'būb the god of Ēk'rōn?* therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on

which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, *He was* an hairy man, and girt with a <sup>k</sup>girdle of <sup>\*i</sup>leather about his loins. And he said, It *is* <sup>i</sup>Ē-li'jah the Tish'bīte.

9 Then the king sent unto him a <sup>i</sup>captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And <sup>m</sup>Ē-li'jah answered and said to the <sup>i</sup>captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let <sup>n</sup>fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And <sup>o</sup>there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another <sup>i</sup>captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And <sup>m</sup>Ē-li'jah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let <sup>n</sup>fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And <sup>o</sup>the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 And he sent again a <sup>i</sup>captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before <sup>i</sup>Ē-li'jah, and

**B.C. 896?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Moab, Num. 26:3.  
*b* Israel, after the revolt, 1 Kin. 12:1.  
*c* Ahab 1 Kin. 16:29.

**2**  
*d* Ahaziah, 1 Kin. 22:40.  
*e* House, chambers of, Esth. 8:1.  
*f* Samaria, 1 Kin. 16:24.  
*g* Ekron, Amos 1:8.

**3**  
*h* Angel, Heb. 1:13.  
*i* Elijah, 1 Kin. 17:1.

**5**  
*f* Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.  
*1* R. V. omits not

**B.C. 896?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**8**  
*k* Girdle, Prov. 31:24.

**9**  
*l* Captain, of fifties, Num. 31:4

**10**  
*m* Elijah, miracles of, 1 Kin. 17:1.  
*n* Fire, miracles connected with, Ex. 12:8.  
*o* Miracles, Luke 23:8.

\* **LEATHER.** Girdles of, 2 Kin. 1:8; Matt. 3:4; Mark 1:6. Tanning of, Acts 9:43, 10:5, 6.

B.C. 896?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
p *Intercession, of  
man with man*,  
Jer. 27:18.

<sup>13</sup>besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, <sup>a</sup>there came <sup>13</sup>fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the <sup>13</sup>angel of the LORD said unto <sup>13</sup>Ê-li'jah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he <sup>13</sup>said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Bā'al-zē'būb the god of <sup>13</sup>Êk'rōn, is it <sup>13</sup>not because there is no God in Iṣ'ra-el to enquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the <sup>13</sup>word of the LORD which <sup>13</sup>Ê-li'jah had spoken. And <sup>13</sup>Jē-hō'-ram reigned in his stead in the second year of <sup>13</sup>Jē-hō'-ram the son of <sup>13</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt king of <sup>13</sup>Jū'dah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of <sup>13</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah which he did, are they not written in the <sup>13</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>13</sup>Iṣ'ra-el?

## CHAPTER 2

*Elijah divides Jordan. 9 He grants Elisha his request, and is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha is acknowledged his successor. 16 The young prophets seek for Elijah in vain. 19 Elisha heals the unwholesome waters at Jericho. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked him.*

AND it came to pass, when the LORD would <sup>a</sup>take up <sup>a</sup>Ê-li'jah into heaven by a

<sup>b</sup>. whirlwind, that Ê-li'jah went with <sup>a</sup>Ê-li'shā from <sup>c</sup>Gil'gāl.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Ê-li'jah said unto <sup>a</sup>Ê-li'shā, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to <sup>13</sup>Bēth'-el. And Ê-li'shā said *unto him*, <sup>a</sup>As the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bēth'-el.

3 And the <sup>13</sup>sons of the <sup>13</sup>prophets that *were* at Bēth'-el came forth to Ê-li'shā, and <sup>13</sup>said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*; hold ye your peace.

4 And <sup>a</sup>Ê-li'jah said unto him, <sup>a</sup>Ê-li'shā, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to <sup>13</sup>Jēr'ī-chō. And he said, <sup>a</sup>As the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jēr'ī-chō.

5 And the <sup>13</sup>sons of the prophets that *were* at Jēr'ī-chō came to Ê-li'shā, and <sup>13</sup>said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*; hold ye your peace.

6 And Ê-li'jah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to <sup>13</sup>Jōr'dan. And he said, <sup>a</sup>As the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the <sup>13</sup>sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by <sup>13</sup>Jōr'dan.

8 And <sup>a</sup>Ê-li'jah took his <sup>m</sup>man-tle, and wrapped *it* together, and smote the <sup>13</sup>waters, and they <sup>n</sup>were divided hither and thither,

B.C. 896?  
See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

b Whirlwind,  
Prov. 1:27.  
c Meteorology,  
phenomena of,  
Matt. 16:2.  
d Elisha, 1 Kln.  
19:16.  
e Gilgal, Josh.  
4:19.

2  
f Beth-el, Josh.  
18:13.

g Oath, a solemn  
qualification,  
Num. 5:19.

3  
h School, Acts  
19:9.

i Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

j Prophecies, Dan.  
9:24.

4  
k Jericho, Num.  
22:1.

6  
l Jordan, Gen.  
32:10.

8  
m Mantle, Ezra  
9:3.

n Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

17  
q Prophecies, ful-  
filled, Dan. 9:24.

r Jehoram, 1 Kln.  
22:50.

s Jehoshaphat,  
2 Kln. 12:18.

t Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

18  
u Book, Num.  
5:23.

1  
a Elijah, 1 Kln.  
17:1.

† JEHORAM, called also JORAM. King of Israel, 2 Kln. 1:17. King of Syria sends Naaman to, that he may be healed of his leprosy, 2 Kln. 5:1-8. Has war with the king of Syria, 2 Kln. 6:8-33-7; 8:28, 29; 2 Chr. 22:5, 6. Inquires for the particulars concerning Elisha's miracles, 2 Kln. 8:4, 5. Slain by Jehu, 2 Kln. 9:14-26. Reigned twelve years, 2 Kln. 3:1.

\* ASCENSION. Of Elijah, 2 Kln. 2:1-18. Of Jesus, Mark 16:19, 20; Luke 24:50-53; Acts 1:2, 9-12.

† STUDENTS. Poverty of, 2 Kln. 4:1. In state school, Dan. 1. In schools of the prophets, 1 Sam. 19:20; 1 Kln. 20:35; 2 Kln. 2:2, 3, 5, 7, 15; 4:1. In music, 1 Chr. 25:7, 8. See footnotes: INSTRUCTION, Prov. 23:23; SCHOOL, Acts 19:9.



**B.C. 896?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**B.C. 896?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16

1 R. V. spirit

11

*o* Chariot, symbolical, Josh. 11:4.

*p* Horse, symbolical, Job 39-19.

*q* Translation, Heb. 11:5.

*r* Death, exemption from, Num. 23-10.

*s* Heaven, the future home of the righteous, Luke 18:22.

12

*t* Rendering of Garments, 2 Chr. 34:27.

*u* Mourning, Lam. 2:5.

so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that <sup>a</sup>Ê-li'-jah said unto <sup>a</sup>Ê-li'-shâ, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be <sup>\*</sup>taken away from thee. And Ê-li'-shâ said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* a <sup>o</sup>chariot of fire, and <sup>p</sup>horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and <sup>a</sup>Ê-li'-jah <sup>\*,q,r</sup>went up by a <sup>b,c</sup>whirlwind into <sup>s</sup>heaven.

12 And <sup>a</sup>Ê-li'-shâ saw *it*, and he cried, My father, my father, the <sup>o</sup>chariot of Is'-ra-el, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and <sup>\*,u</sup>went them in two pieces.

13 <sup>a</sup>He took up also the <sup>m</sup>man-tle of <sup>a</sup>Ê-li'-jah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of <sup>1</sup>Jôr'dan;

14 And <sup>a</sup>he took the <sup>m</sup>man-tle of <sup>a</sup>Ê-li'-jah that fell from him, and smote the <sup>1</sup>waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Ê-li'-jah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they <sup>u</sup>parted hither and thither: and Ê-li'-shâ went over.

15 And when the <sup>†,s</sup>sons of the prophets which *were* to view at <sup>k</sup>Jêr'-y-chô saw him, they said, The spirit of Ê-li'-jah doth rest on Ê-li'-shâ. And they came to meet him, and <sup>v</sup>bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the <sup>1</sup>Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at <sup>k</sup>Jêr'-y-chô,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Ê-li'-shâ, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new <sup>w</sup>cruse, and put <sup>†</sup>salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these <sup>z</sup>waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren *land*.

22 So the <sup>z</sup>waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Ê-li'-shâ which he spake.

23 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>he went up from thence unto <sup>1</sup>Bêth'-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little <sup>y</sup>children out of the city, and <sup>z,a</sup>mocked him, and <sup>b</sup>said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

24 And <sup>a</sup>he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she

20

*w* Cruse, 1 Sam. 26:11.

21

*x* Water, purified by Elisha, 1 Kin. 17:10.

23

*y* Children, wicked Mark 10:14.

*z* Mocking, 1 Kin. 18:27.

*a* Persecution, instances of, John 15:20.

*b* Derision, Job. 30:1.

24

*c* Elisha, 1 Kin. 19:16.

† **SALT.** Lot's wife turned into a pillar of, Gen. 19:26. The city of Salt, Josh. 15:62. The valley of salt, 2 Sam. 8:13; 1 Chr. 18:12; 2 Kin. 14:7. Salt sea, Gen. 14:3; Num. 34:12; Deut. 3:17; Josh. 3:16; 12:3; 15:2. Salt pits, Zeph. 2:9. All sacrifices were required to be seasoned with, Lev. 2:13; Ezra 6:9; Ezek. 43:24.

Elisha casts, into pool at Jericho, to purify it, 2 Kin. 2:20, 21. **Emblematic:** Of fidelity, Num. 18:19; 2 Chr. 13:5. Of barrenness and desolation, Deut. 29:23; Judg. 9:45; Jer. 17:6; Zeph. 2:7.

**Figurative:** Of the saving efficacy of the church, Matt. 5:13; Mark 9:50; Luke 14:34. Of wise conversation, Col. 4:6.

B.C. 896?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d* Bear, 2 Sam.  
17:8.

25

*e* Carmel, Jer.  
46:18.

*f* Samaria, 1 Kin.  
16:24.

<sup>a</sup>bears out of the wood, and tare  
forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence  
to mount <sup>c</sup>Cār'mel, and from  
thence he returned to <sup>r</sup>Sā-mā'-  
rī-ā.

### CHAPTER 3

*Jehoram's reign. 4 The war with Moab.  
9 The distress of Jehoram and his allies  
for want of water. 12 They consult  
Elitsha and obtain water, and promise of  
victory. 21 The Moabites, deceived by  
the appearance of the water, are over-  
thrown.*

1

*a* Jehoram, 2 Kin.  
1:17.

*b* Ahab, 1 Kin.  
16:29.

*c* Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

*d* Samaria, 1 Kin.  
16:24.

*e* Jehoshaphat,  
2 Kin. 12:18.

*f* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

2

*g* Rulers, wicked,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.

*h* Jezebel, 1 Kin.  
16:31.

*i* Baal, 2 Kin.  
17:16.

1 R. V. pillar

3

*j* Jeroboam, 1 Kin.  
14:5.

4

*k* Moabites, Gen.  
19:37.

*l* Sheep, Deut.  
32:14.

*m* Tribute, Ezra  
4:13.

NOW <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō'ram the son of  
<sup>b</sup>Ā'hāb began to reign over  
<sup>r</sup>Īs'ra-el in <sup>d</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā the eigh-  
teenth year of <sup>e</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt  
king of <sup>f</sup>Jū'dah, and reigned  
twelve years.

2 And <sup>a, g</sup>he wrought evil in the  
sight of the LORD; but not like  
his <sup>b</sup>father, and like his <sup>h</sup>mother:  
for he put away the <sup>i</sup>image of  
<sup>j</sup>Bā'al that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto  
the sins of <sup>j</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am the son  
of Nē'bāt, which made <sup>r</sup>Īs'ra-el to  
sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mē'shā king of <sup>k</sup>Mō'ab  
was a sheepmaster, and ren-  
dered unto the king of <sup>r</sup>Īs'ra-el an  
hundred thousand <sup>l, m</sup>lambs, and

an hundred thousand rams, with  
the <sup>n</sup>wool.

5 But it came to pass, when  
<sup>b</sup>Ā'hāb was dead, that the king  
of <sup>k</sup>Mō'ab rebelled against the  
<sup>a</sup>king of <sup>r</sup>Īs'ra-el.

6 ¶ And king <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō'ram went  
out of <sup>d</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā the same time,  
and <sup>n</sup>umbered all <sup>r</sup>Īs'ra-el.

7 And he went and sent to <sup>e</sup>Jē-  
hōsh'a-phāt the king of <sup>f</sup>Jū'dah,  
saying, The king of <sup>k</sup>Mō'ab hath  
rebelled against me: wilt thou go  
with me against Mō'ab to battle?  
And he said, <sup>r</sup>I will go up: *I am*  
as thou art, my people as thy peo-  
ple, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, <sup>r</sup>Which way  
shall we go up? And he an-  
swered, The way through the  
wilderness of <sup>e</sup>Ē'dom.

9 So the <sup>a</sup>king of <sup>r</sup>Īs'ra-el went,  
and the <sup>c</sup>king of Jū'dah, and the  
king of <sup>e</sup>Ē'dom: and they <sup>i</sup>fetch-  
ed a compass of seven days'  
journey: and there was no water  
for the <sup>h</sup>host, and for the cattle  
that followed them.

10 And the <sup>a</sup>king of <sup>r</sup>Īs'ra-el  
said, Alas! that the LORD hath  
called these three <sup>k</sup>kings together,

B.C. 896?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*n* Wool, tribute  
paid in, Judg.  
6:37.

6

*o* Muster, 2 Kin.  
25:19.

7

*p* Alliances, politi-  
cal, Josh. 9:15.

B.C. 896?

9

*q* Edomites, 2 Kin.  
8:21.

*r* Armies, confed-  
erated, Deut.  
11:4.

1 R. V. made a  
circuit

\* KING. Called KING OF KINGS, Ezra 7:12; Ezek. 26:7; Dan. 2:37. *Distinctly authorized*, Deut. 17:15; 1 Sam. 9:16, 17; 1 Chr. 22:10; 2 Chr. 2:11, 12; Prov. 8:15; Dan. 2:21, 37; 4:17; Hos. 8:4; 13:11.

How chosen: *By divine appointment*, Saul, 1 Sam. 10:1; David and the Davidic dynasty, 1 Sam. 16:1-13. *By hereditary succession*, 2 Sam. 7:12-16; 1 Kin. 1:28-30; 2 Chr. 21:3, 4; Psa. 89:35-37; not by hereditary succession, 1 Chr. 1:43-51. *By lot*, 1 Sam. 10:20, 21.

Modes of induction into office: *By anointing*, Judg. 9:8, 15; of Saul, 1 Sam. 9:16; 10:1; 15:1; of David, 1 Sam. 16:3, 12, 13; 2 Sam. 2:4; 5:3; 12:7; 19:21; 1 Chr. 11:3; of Solomon, 1 Kin. 1:39; 1 Chr. 29:22; of Jehu, 1 Kin. 19:16; 2 Kin. 9:1-3, 6, 12; of Hazael, 1 Kin. 19:15; of Joash, 2 Kin. 11:12; 2 Chr. 23:11; of Jehoshaphat, 2 Kin. 23:30; of Cyrus, Isa. 45:1. *By proclamation*, 2 Sam. 15:10; 1 Kin. 1:33, 34; 2 Kin. 9:13; 11:12. *By an oath*, 2 Kin. 11:4.

Ceremonial recognition of: *By prostration*, 1 Sam. 25:41; 2 Sam. 9:6, 8; 1 Kin. 1:23, 31; by obeisance, 2 Sam. 9:6, 8; 1 Kin. 1:16; by kneeling before, Matt. 27:29; by salutation, O king, like forever, Dan. 2:4; 6:8, 21.

Drunkenness of, forbidden, Prov. 31:4, 5. *Drunken instances of*, Hos. 7:5; Baasha, 1 Kin. 16:9; Ben-hadad, 1 Kin. 20:16; Belshazzar, Dan. 5:1-4, 23; Ahasuerus, Esth. 1:7, 10.

Prayer for, Ezra 6:10. *Prayer for, enjoined*, 1 Tim. 2:1, 2. *Decrees of, irrevocable*, Esth. 8:8; Dan. 6:8, 9, 12-15.

Acts as judge, 2 Sam. 8:15; 15:2; 1 Kin. 10:9; 2 Kin. 8:1-6; Psa. 72:1-4; 122:5; Acts 25:11, 12, 20, 21. *Precepts concern- ing*, Deut. 17:14-19; Prov. 31:1, 5; Ezek. 46:16-18.

Obedience to, enjoined, Eccl. 8:2-5.

Rights and duties of, Prov. 25:2; 29:4, 12, 14; Jer. 21:12. *Exercises executive clemency*, 1 Sam. 11:13; 2 Sam. 16:10; 19:13, 18-23.

Constitutional restrictions of, Deut. 17:18-20; 1 Kin. 10:24, 25; 2 Sam. 5:3; 2 Kin. 11:12, 17; 2 Chr. 23:11; Jer. 34:8-11; Dan. 6:12-15.

Influenced by popular opinion: Saul, 1 Sam. 14:45; 15:24;

Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 20:21; Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30:2; Zedekiah, Jer. 38:10, 24-27; Herod, Matt. 14:5; Acts 12:2, 3; Pilate, John 19:6-13.

Religious duties of, Ezek. 45:9-25; 46:2, 4-8. *Dedication of*, Ezek. 28:2, 9; Acts 12:22, 23. *Loyalty to, enjoined*, Prov. 16:14, 15; Eccl. 10:20. *Respect due to*, Job 34:18; Isa. 8:21; Matt. 22:21; Mark 12:17.

Influence of queens over: Bath-sheba, 1 Kin. 1:28-34; Jezebel, 1 Kin. 18:4, 13 19:1-3; 21:5-16; Esther, Esth. 5:1-8.

Emoluments of: *Confiscated property*, 1 Kin. 21:1-16; *spoils*, 2 Sam. 12:30; 1 Kin. 26:26, 27; 2 Chr. 24:23; *tariff on imports, and internal revenue on merchandise*, 1 Kin. 10:15; 29: *tribute*, 2 Sam. 8:2; 20:24; 1 Kin. 10:25; 12:18; 2 Chr. 17:11; *poll tax*, Matt. 17:24-27; *resents*, 1 Sam. 10:27; 16:20; 2 Chr. 9:24.

Commissary of, 1 Kin. 4:7-19, 27, 28; 1 Chr. 27:25-31; 2 Chr. 26:10; 32:28, 29. *Extensive studs of*, 1 Kin. 1:33; 4:26; 10:25; 2 Chr. 9:24, 25.

Chief officers of: *Captain of the host*, 2 Sam. 8:16; 1 Kin. 4:4; *recorder*, 2 Sam. 8:16; 20:24; 1 Kin. 4:3; *scribe*, 2 Sam. 8:17; 20:25; 1 Kin. 4:3; *chief priests*, 2 Sam. 8:17; 20:25; 1 Kin. 4:2; *chief of the bodyguard*, 2 Sam. 8:18; 15:18; 20:23; 1 Kin. 11:25; *collector of tribute*, 2 Sam. 20:24; *chief ruler*, 2 Sam. 20:26; 1 Kin. 4:5; Esth. 3:1, 2; 8:1, 2, 15; 10:3; *counselor*, 1 Kin. 4:5; *provincial governors*, Dan. 6:1-3.

Subordinate officers of: *Governor of the household*, 1 Kin. 4:6; 2 Chr. 28:7; *keeper of the wardrobe*, 2 Kin. 22:14; 2 Chr. 34:22.

*Chronicles of, kept*, 1 Kin. 11:41; 14:19; 2 Kin. 21:25; 1 Chr. 9:11; 27:24; 29:29; 2 Chr. 9:29; 12:15; 20:34; 26:22; 32:32; Ezra 5:17; Esth. 6:1.

For the kings of Israel, before the revolt of the ten tribes, see footnote, ISRAEL, Ex. 4:22; after the revolt, see footnote, ISRAEL, After the revolt, 1 Kin. 12:1.

For the kings of Judah after the revolt, see footnote, JUDAH, Kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**B.C. 895?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*s Armies, religious  
ceremonies in,*  
Deut. 11:4.

*t Elisha, 1 Kln.*  
19:16.

*u 1 Kln. 19:16;*  
*2 Kln. 6:31.*

## 12

*v Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.*

## 13

*w Reproof, faith-  
fulness in, Prov.*  
17:10.

*x Idolatry, jolly of,*  
1 Sam. 15:23.

## 18

*y War, God in,*  
Judg. 3:2.

*z God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

to deliver them into the hand  
of <sup>k</sup>Mō'ab!

11 But <sup>e</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said,  
*Is there not here a prophet of the  
LORD, that we may <sup>e</sup>enquire of  
the king of Iṣ'ra-el's servants an-  
swered and said, Here *is* <sup>e</sup>Ē-lī-  
shā the son of <sup>u</sup>Shā'phat, which  
poured water on the hands of  
Ē-lī'jah.*

12 And <sup>e</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said,  
The <sup>v</sup>word of the LORD is with  
him. So the <sup>a</sup>king of Iṣ'ra-el  
and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt and the  
king of E'dom went down to  
him.

13 And <sup>e</sup>Ē-lī-shā <sup>w</sup>said unto the  
king of Iṣ'ra-el, What have I to  
do with thee? get thee to the  
<sup>x</sup>prophets of thy father, and to  
the prophets of thy mother. And  
the king of Iṣ'ra-el said unto  
him, Nay: for the LORD hath  
called these three <sup>\*</sup>kings to-  
gether, to deliver them into the  
hand of <sup>k</sup>Mō'ab.

14 And <sup>e</sup>Ē-lī-shā said, *As the  
LORD of hosts liveth, before  
whom I stand, surely, were it not  
that I regard the presence of  
<sup>e</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the king of <sup>i</sup>Jū'-  
dah, I would not look toward  
thee, nor see thee.*

15 But now bring me a min-  
strel. And it came to pass, when  
the minstrel played, that the  
hand of the LORD <sup>v</sup>came upon  
him.

16 And <sup>v</sup>he said, Thus saith the  
LORD, Make this valley full of  
ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye  
shall not see wind, neither shall  
ye see rain; yet that valley shall  
be filled with water, that ye may  
drink, both ye, and your cattle,  
and your beasts.

18 And this is *but* a light thing  
in the sight of the LORD: <sup>y</sup>*z*he

will deliver the <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab-ites also  
into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every  
fenced city, and every choice  
city, and shall fell every good  
tree, and stop all wells of water,  
and mar every good piece of land  
with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the  
morning, when the meat offer-  
ing was offered that, behold,  
<sup>b</sup>there came water by the way  
of E'dom, and the country was  
filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab-  
ites heard that the kings were  
come up to fight against them,  
they gathered all that were able  
to put on <sup>c</sup>armour, and upward,  
and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the  
morning, and the sun shone up-  
on the water, and the Mō'ab-ites  
saw the water on the other side  
*as red as blood:*

23 And they said, This *is* blood:  
the kings are surely slain, and  
they have smitten one another:  
now therefore, <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab, to the  
<sup>d</sup>spoil. <sup>c</sup>

24 And when they came to the  
camp of Iṣ'ra-el, the Iṣ'ra-el-ites  
rose up and smote the <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab-  
ites, so that they fled before  
them: but they went forward  
smiting the Mō'ab-ites, even in  
*their country.*

25 And <sup>a, b</sup>they beat down the  
cities, and on every good piece of  
land cast every man his stone,  
and filled it; and they stopped  
all the wells of water, and  
felled all the good trees: only  
in <sup>i</sup>Kīr-hār'a-sēth left they  
the stones thereof; howbeit the  
slingers went about *it*, and  
smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Mō'-  
ab saw that the battle was too  
sore for him, he took with him

**B.C. 895?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*a Moabites, Gen.*  
19:37.

## 20

*b Prophecies, ful-  
filled, Dan. 9:24*

## 21

*c Armour, 1 Sam.*  
17:54.

## 23

*d Spoils, 1 Chr.*  
26:27.

† **KIR-HARASETH** (*city of the hill*), called also KIR-  
HARESH, KIR-HARESETH, and KIR-HERES. A city of Moab,

2 Kln. 3:25; Isa. 16:7, 11; Jer. 48:31, 36. Called KIR OF  
MOAB, Isa. 15:1.



B.C. 895?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

27

e Idolatry, wicked  
practices of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

f Human Sacrifices, Deut.  
12:31.

g Anger, Psa. 37:8.

seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through *even* unto the king of E'dom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Is'ra-el: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own land*.

## CHAPTER 4

*Elisha multiplies the widow's oil. 8 He promises a son to the good Shunammite. 18 He restores her son to life. 38 At Gilgal he heals the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfies a hundred men with twenty loaves.*

1

a Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

b Debtor, Luke  
7:41.

c Prophets, schools  
of, Isa. 3:2.

d Elisha, miracles  
of, vs. 1-6; 1 Kin.  
19:16.

e Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

f Creditor, oppres-  
sions of, Deut.  
15:2.

g Children, taken  
for debt, Mark  
10:14.

h Servant, Jer.  
2:14.

2

i Poor, kindness  
to, vs. 1-7; Prov.  
21:13.

j Oil, Deut. 12:17.

NOW there cried a certain <sup>a, b</sup>woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto a E-li'shâ, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And a E-li'shâ said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not anything in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow three vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her; and <sup>k</sup>she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her,

*There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.*

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that a E-li'shâ passed to Shu'nem, where *was* a great woman; and she constrained <sup>o, p</sup>him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gê-hâ'zî his servant, Call this Shu'nammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And <sup>q</sup>he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, <sup>r</sup>thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? <sup>s, t</sup>Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? and Gê-hâ'zî answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And <sup>u</sup>he said, About this

B.C. 895?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

l Shunem, Josh.  
19:18.

m Women, good,  
Prov. 31:10.

n Hospitality, in-  
stances of, Rom.  
12:13.

o Minister, hos-  
pitality to, Rom.  
15:16.

p Elisha, 1 Kin.  
19:16.

10

q House, chambers  
in, Esth. 8:1.

12

r Shunammite,  
1 Kin. 1:3.

13

s Thankfulness, of  
man to man,  
Acts 24:3.

t Minister, influ-  
ential in public  
affairs, Rom.  
15:16.

u Civil Service, in-  
fluence in, Dan.  
1:5.

v Meditation, Gal.  
3:19.

w Contentment, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:6.

16

x Elisha, prophe-  
cies of, v. 16;  
1 Kin. 19:16.

\* GEHAZI. Servant of Elisha, 2 Kin. 4:12, 29, 31. Covetousness of, and the judgment of leprosy upon, 2 Kin. 5:

20-27. Mentions to King Jehoram the miracles of Elisha, his master, 2 Kin. 8:4, 5.

B.C. 895?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Ê-li'shâ had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to <sup>1a</sup> lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the <sup>y</sup>asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither <sup>2</sup>new moon, nor <sup>a</sup>sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went and came unto the man of God to mount <sup>b</sup>Câr'mel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to \*Gê-hâ'zî his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that <sup>c</sup>Shû'nam-mîte:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy

husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but \*Gê-hâ'zî came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul *is* vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to \*Gê-hâ'zî, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And \*Gê-hâ'zî passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awakened.

32 And when Ê-li'shâ was come into the house, behold, the child was <sup>†</sup>dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and <sup>†</sup>prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

B.C. 895?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

26

d Resignation, exemplified, Job  
5:17.

19

1 R. V. his servant,

22

y Ass, domesticated, 2 Chr. 28:15.

23

z New Moon,  
Amos 8:5.u Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.

25

b Carmel, Jer.  
46:18.c Shunammite,  
1 Kin. 1:3.

32

e Elisha, miracles  
of, vs. 32-44;  
1 Kin. 19:16.

33

f Intercession, of  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.

† DEAD. Prepared for burial, by washing, Acts 9:37; by anointing, Matt. 26:12; by wrapping in linen, Matt. 27:59. Inense burnt for, 2 Chr. 16:14; 21:19; Jer. 34:5.

RAISED TO LIFE. INSTANCES OF: Son of the widow of Zarephath, 1 Kin. 17:17-23; Shunammite's son, 2 Kin. 4:32-

37; young man laid in Elisha's sepulchre, 2 Kin. 13:21; widow's son, Luke 7:12-15; Jairus' daughter, Luke 8:49-55; Lazarus, John 11:43, 44; Dorcas, Acts 9:37-40; Eutychus, Acts 20:9-12; see also Heb. 11:35.

See footnote, DEATH, Num. 23:10.

**B.C. 895?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

35

*g Children, mirac-  
cles in behalf of,*  
Mark 10:14.

*h Miracles, Luke*  
23:8.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the <sup>g</sup>child <sup>h</sup>opened his eyes.

36 And he called \**Gē-hā'zī*, and said, Call this \**Shū'nam-ite*. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And *Ē-li'shā* came again to *Gil'gāl*: and *there was* a <sup>i</sup>dearth in the land; and the sons of the <sup>k</sup>prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild <sup>l</sup>gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O *thou* man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And <sup>e</sup>he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And <sup>h</sup>there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from <sup>m</sup>*Bā'al-shāl'i-shā*, and brought the man of God <sup>n</sup>bread of the <sup>p</sup>firstfruits, twenty loaves of <sup>q</sup>barley, and <sup>r</sup>full ears of <sup>s</sup>corn in <sup>t</sup>the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What,

should I set this before an hundred men? <sup>e</sup>He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and <sup>h</sup>they did eat, and left *thereof* according to the word of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 5

*Naaman's leprosy. 8 Elsha sends him to Jordan, and he is healed. 15 He refuses Naaman's gifts. 20 Gehazi by deception obtains a gift, and is smitten with leprosy.*

NOW <sup>a</sup>*Nā'a-man*, <sup>b</sup>captain of the host of the king of *Sy'rī-ā*, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto *Sy'rī-ā*: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a <sup>c</sup>leper.

2 And the *Sy'rī-an* had gone out by companies, and had brought away <sup>e</sup>captive out of the land of *İs'ra-el* a little <sup>i</sup>maid; and <sup>g</sup>she waited on *Nā'a-man's* wife.

3 And <sup>j</sup>she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord *were* with the <sup>h</sup>prophet that *is* in *Sā-mā'ri-āl* for he would recover him of his <sup>k</sup>leprosy.

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of *İs'ra-el*.

5 And the king of *Sy'rī-ā* said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of *İs'ra-el*. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of <sup>l</sup>silver, and six thousand <sup>m</sup>pieces of <sup>n</sup>gold, and ten changes of <sup>o</sup>raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of *İs'ra-el*, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent <sup>a</sup>*Nā'a-man* my servant to thee, <sup>t</sup>that thou mayest recover him of his <sup>u</sup>leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of *İs'ra-el* had read the let-

**B.C. 891?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

B.C. 894?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*a* Luke 4:27.

*b* Captain, Num. 31:48.

*c* Syria, 2 Kin. 6:23.

*d* Leprosy, Lev. 13:2.

2

*e* Captive, 1 Sam. 30:3.

*f* Children, good, Mark 10:14.

*g* Servant, captives of war, made, Jer. 2:14.

3

*h* Elsha, 1 Kin. 19:16.

*i* Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

*j* Samaria, 1 Kin. 16:24.

5

*k* Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.

*l* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

*m* Dress, Zech. 3:3.

6

*n* Intercession, of man with man, Jer. 27:18.

**38**  
*i* Gilgal, Josh. 4:19.

*j* Drought, Gen. 31:40.

**B.C. 891?**  
*k* Prophets, schools of, Isa. 3:2.

39

*l* Jonah 4:6-10.

42

*m* Or, *Shaltsha*, 1 Sam. 9:4.

*n* Bread, Ezek. 4:13.

*o* Prophets, emotions of, Isa. 3:2.

*p* First Fruits, Deut. 18:4.

*q* Barley, Ex. 9:31.

*r* Corn, Psa. 65:13.

*s* R. V. fresh

*t* R. V. his sack.



B.C. 894?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

7

o *Rending of Garments*, 2 Chr. 34:27.p *Motive, misunderstood*, Psa. 106:8.

8

q *Prophets*, Isa. 3:2.

9

r *Horse*, Job 39:19.s *Chariot*, Josh. 11:4.

10

t *Jordan*, Gen. 32:10.u *Seven*, Gen. 7:2.

11

v *Anger*, Psa. 37:8.w *Rashness, instances of*, 2 Sam. 6:7.z *Pride, instances of*, Prov. 16:18.y *Intercession, of man with God*, Jer. 27:18.

1 R. V. wave

12

z *Unbelief, instances of*, Heb. 3:12.

13

a *Elisha*, 1 Kin. 19:16.

14

b *Seven*, Gen. 7:2.c *Jordan*, Gen. 32:10.

ter, that he <sup>o</sup>rent his clothes, and said, *Am I God*, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his <sup>e</sup>leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and <sup>2</sup>see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when <sup>h</sup>Ê-lî-shâ the man of God had heard that the king of Iṣ'ra-el had <sup>o</sup>rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Iṣ'ra-el.

9 So <sup>a</sup>Nā'a-man came with his horses and with his <sup>s</sup>chariot, and stood at the door of the house of <sup>h</sup>Ê-lî-shâ.

10 And <sup>h</sup>Ê-lî-shâ sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in <sup>i</sup>Jôr'dan <sup>2</sup>seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But <sup>a</sup>Nā'a-man was <sup>v</sup>wroth, and <sup>w</sup>went away, and said, <sup>2</sup>Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and <sup>u</sup>call on the name of the LORD his God, and <sup>1</sup>strike his hand over the place, and recover the <sup>e</sup>leper.

12 <sup>2</sup>Are not Äb'a-nâ and Phär'par, rivers of Dâ-mäs'cus, better than all the waters of Iṣ'ra-el? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the <sup>a</sup>prophet had bid thee *do some great thing*, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself <sup>b</sup>seven times in <sup>i</sup>Jôr'dan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the

flesh of a little child, and he was <sup>a</sup>clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the <sup>a</sup>man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, <sup>c</sup>now I know that *there is no God in all the earth*, but in Iṣ'ra-el: <sup>o</sup>now therefore, I pray thee, take a <sup>2</sup> blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, <sup>i</sup>As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take <sup>h</sup>it; but he refused.

17 And <sup>i</sup>Nā'a-man said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two <sup>k</sup> mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither <sup>i</sup>burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the <sup>m</sup>house of Rîm'mon to <sup>2</sup>worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rîm'mon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rîm'mon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But <sup>o</sup>Gê-hâ'zî, the servant of <sup>h</sup>Ê-lî-shâ the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared <sup>i</sup>Nā'a-man this Sÿr'an, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, <sup>i</sup>as the LORD liveth, <sup>2</sup>I will run after him, and <sup>4</sup>take somewhat of him.

21 So <sup>o</sup> Gê-hâ'zî followed after <sup>i</sup>Nā'a-man. And when Nā'a-man saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the <sup>r</sup>chariot to meet him, and said, *Is all well?*

22 And he said, All *is* well. <sup>s</sup>My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be

B.C. 894?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.d *Leprosy, healed*, Lev. 13:2.

15

e *Miracles, convincing effect of*, Luke 23:8.f *Faith*, Mark 11:22.g *Thankfulness, man to man*, Acts 24:3.h *Present*, Gen. 32:13.

2 R. V. present

16

i *Oath*, Num. 5:10.

17

j *Luke* 4:27.k *Mule*, 2 Sam. 18:9.l *Offerings, burnt*, Lev. 6:17.

18

m *Temple, idolatrous*, 1 Kin. 6:17.n *Idolatry*, 1 Sam. 15:23.

20

o *Gehazi*, 2 Kin. 4:12.p *Servant, wicked and unfaithful*, Jer. 2:14.q *Cometuousness, instances of*, Isa. 57:17.

21

r *Chariot*, Josh. 11:4.

22

s *Deception, instances of*, Josh. 9:4.t *Falsehood, instances of*, Job 21:34.

**B.C. 894?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*u* *Silver*, 1 Chr.  
28:14.  
*v* *Dress*, Zech. 3:3.

**23**  
*w* *Generosity*, Gen.  
20:14.

**24**  
*3* R. V. *hill*,

**26**  
*z* *Reproof, faith-  
fulness in*, Prov.  
17:10.  
*y* *Money*, Jer. 32:3.

**27**  
*z* *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

*a* *Disease*, Ex.  
15:26.  
*b* *Leprosy, sent as  
a judgment*, Lev.  
13:2.  
*c* *Luke* 4:27.

**B.C. 893?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* *Students*, 2 Kin.  
2:3.  
*b* *Elisha*, 1 Kin.  
19:16.  
*c* *School, crowded  
attendance of*,  
Acts 19:9.

**2**  
*d* *Jordan*, Gen.  
32:10.

come to me from mount *Ē'phrā-  
īm* two young men of the sons of  
the prophets: give them, I pray  
thee, a talent of *silver*, and two  
changes of *garments*.

23 And *Nā'a-man* said, Be  
content, *take* two talents. And  
he urged him, and bound two  
talents of *silver* in two bags,  
with two changes of *garments*,  
and laid *them* upon two of his  
servants; and they bare *them* be-  
fore him.

24 And when he came to the  
*tower*, he took *them* from their  
hand, and bestowed *them* in the  
house: and he let the men go,  
and they departed.

25 But *he* went in, and stood  
before his master. And *Ē-lī-shā*  
said unto him, Whence *comest*  
*thou*, *Gē-hā'zī*? And he *said*,  
Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went  
not mine heart *with thee*, when  
the man turned again from his  
chariot to meet thee? *Is it*  
a time to receive *money*, and  
to receive garments, and olive-  
yards, and vineyards, and sheep,  
and oxen, and menservants, and  
maidservants?

27 *The* *leprosy* therefore of  
*Nā'a-man* shall cleave unto  
thee, and unto thy seed for ever.  
And he went out from his pres-  
ence a leper as *white* as snow.

## CHAPTER 6

*Elisha causes iron to swim.* 8 *He discloses  
the counsel of the king of Syria.* 13 *The  
Syrian army, sent to apprehend Elisha,  
is smitten with blindness.* 19 *Being led  
into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.*  
24 *The siege of Samaria, and the great  
famine consequent thereon.* 30 *The king  
of Israel sends to slay Elisha.*

AND the *sons* of the proph-  
ets said unto *Ē-lī-shā*,  
Behold now, the *place* where  
we dwell with thee is too strait  
for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto  
*Jōr'dan*, and take thence every  
man a beam, and let us make us

a place there, where we may  
dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I  
pray thee, and go with thy serv-  
ants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And  
when they came to *Jōr'dan*,  
they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam,  
the *ax* head fell into the water:  
and he cried, and said, Alas,  
master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the *man* of God said,  
Where fell it? And he shewed  
him the place. And he cut down  
a stick, and cast *it* in thither;  
and the *iron* *did* swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up  
to thee. And he put out his  
hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of *Syr'ā*  
warred against *Is'ra-el*, and  
took counsel with his servants,  
saying, In such and such a place  
*shall* be my camp.

9 And the *man* of God sent  
unto the *king* of *Is'ra-el*, say-  
ing, Beware that thou pass not  
such a place; for thither the  
*Syr'ān* are come down.

10 And the *king* of *Is'ra-el* sent  
to the place which the man of  
God told him and warned him  
of, and saved himself there, not  
once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the  
king of *Syr'ā* was sore troubled  
for this thing; and he called his  
servants, and said unto them,  
Will ye not shew me which of us  
*is* for the king of *Is'ra-el*?

12 And one of his servants said,  
None, my lord, O king: but  
*Ē-lī-shā*, the prophet that *is* in  
*Is'ra-el*, telleth the king of *Is'-  
ra-el* the words that thou speak-  
est in thy bedchamber.

13 And he said, Go and spy  
where he *is*, that I may send and  
fetch him. And it was told him,  
saying, Behold, *he is* in *Dō'-  
than*.

**B.C. 893?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
*c* *Az*, Deut. 19:5.

**6**  
*f* *Elisha, miracles  
of*, 1 Kin. 19:16.  
*g* *Iron*, Prov.  
27:17.  
*h* *Miracles*, Luke  
23:8.

**■**  
*i* *Israel, after the  
revolt*, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

**■**  
*j* *Jehoram*, 2 Kin.  
1:17.

**12**  
*k* *Prophets, inspi-  
ration of*, Isa.  
3:2.

**13**  
*l* *Gen.* 37:17.

B.C. 893?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
*m* Horse, Job  
39:19.  
*n* Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.

16  
*o* Faith, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.  
*p* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

17  
*q* Prayer, an-  
swered, Acts 6:4.  
*r* Vision, Acts  
9:10.  
*s* Chariot, figura-  
tive, Josh. 11:4.

19  
*t* Samaria, 1 Kin.  
16:24.

\* **BLINDNESS.** Disqualified for priestly office, Lev. 21: 18. Of animals, disqualified for sacrifice, Lev. 22:22; Deut. 15:21; Mal. 1:8. Miraculously inflicted, upon the Sodomites, Gen. 19:11; upon the Syrians, 2 Kin. 6:18-20; upon Saul of Tarsus, Acts 9:8, 9; upon Elymas, Acts 13:11. Sent as a judgment, Deut. 28:28; Acts 13:11.

Miraculous healing of, Matt. 9:27-30; 11:5; 12:22; 21:14; Bartimeus, Matt. 20:30-34; Mark 10:46-52; a man of Bethsaida, Mark 8:22-25; man born blind, John 9:1-7.

Instances of: Isaac, Gen. 27:1. Jacob, Gen. 48:10. EH, 1 Sam. 4:15. Ahiyah, 1 Kin. 14:4.

Figurative, John 9:39-41; Rev. 3:17, 18. See footnote, SPIRITUAL BLINDNESS, 2 Cor. 4:4.

† **SYRIA**, highlands lying between the river Euphrates and the Mediterranean Sea. Called ARAM, Num. 23:7. In the time of Abraham it seems to have embraced the region between the rivers Tigris and Euphrates, Gen. 24:10; 25:20, including Padan-aram, Gen. 25:20; 28:5.

Minor kingdoms within: Aram-zobah, called also ZOBAB

14 Therefore sent he thither <sup>m</sup>horses, and <sup>n</sup>chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, <sup>o</sup>Fear not: for <sup>p</sup>they that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them.

17 And <sup>q</sup>Ê-lî'shâ <sup>r</sup>prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD <sup>s</sup>opened the eyes of the young man; and he <sup>t</sup>saw: and, behold, the mountain *was* full of horses and <sup>u</sup>chariots of fire round about Ê-lî'shâ.

18 And when they came down to him, <sup>v</sup>Ê-lî'shâ <sup>w</sup>prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with <sup>x</sup>blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Ê-lî'shâ.

19 And Ê-lî'shâ said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to 'Sâ-mâ-rî-â.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into 'Sâ-mâ-rî-â, that <sup>y</sup>Ê-lî'shâ said, LORD, open the eyes of these *men*, that they

may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, *they were* in the midst of Sâ-mâ-rî-â.

21 And the king of Îs'ra-el said unto Ê-lî'shâ, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, <sup>z</sup>Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? <sup>a</sup>set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And <sup>b</sup>he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of <sup>c</sup>Sÿr'î-â came no more into the land of Îs'ra-el.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that <sup>d</sup>Bên-hâ'dad king of <sup>e</sup>Sÿr'î-â gathered all his <sup>f</sup>host, and went up, and <sup>g</sup>besieged <sup>h</sup>'Sâ-mâ-rî-â.

25 And there was a great <sup>i</sup>famine in <sup>j</sup>'Sâ-mâ-rî-â: and, behold, they <sup>k</sup>besieged it, until an <sup>l</sup>ass's head was <sup>m</sup>sold for fourscore <sup>n</sup>pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a <sup>o</sup>cab of dove's dung for five <sup>p</sup>pieces of silver.

26 ¶ And as the <sup>q</sup>king of Îs'ra-el was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

B.C. 893?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

22  
*u* Malice, forbidden, Eph. 4:31.  
*v* Good for Evil, Luke 6:27.

23  
*w* Hospitality, instances of, Rom. 12:13.

24  
*z* Ben-hadad, 1 Kin. 20:1.  
*y* Armies, Deut. 11:4.  
*z* Siege, instances of, Deut. 28:53.

*a* Samaria, 1 Kin. 16:24.

25  
*b* Famine, instances of, 2 Kin. 8:1.  
*c* Siege, instances of, Deut. 28:53.  
*d* Ass, 2 Chr. 28:15.  
*e* Money, Jer. 32:9.  
*f* Measure, Deut. 25:15.

26  
*g* Jehoram, 2 Kin. 1:17.

and ZOBA, 1 Sam. 41:47; 2 Sam. 8:3; 10:6, 8; 1 Kin. 11:23; 1 Chr. 18:5, 9; 19:6; Geshur, 2 Sam. 15:8; Aram-rehob, called also BETH-REHOB, 2 Sam. 10:6, 8; Damascus, 2 Sam. 8:5, 6; 1 Chr. 18:5, 6; Hamath, 2 Sam. 8:9, 10; Jer. 39:5.

Conquest of: By David, 2 Sam. 8:3-13; by Jeroboam 2 Kin. 14:25, 28; by Tiglath-pileser, king of Assyria, 2 Kin. 16:7-9; 18:33, 34.

People of, colonized in Samaria by the king of Assyria, 2 Kin. 17:24. Confederate with Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kin. 24:2; Jer. 39:5. Damascus, the capital of, Isa. 7:8. Army of, fled from Samaria, 2 Kin. 7:6, 7. Idolatry of, Judg. 10:6.

Paul goes to, with letters to apprehend the Christians; is converted, and begins his evangelistic ministry in, Acts 9:1-27.

Paul preaches in, Acts 15:41; 18:18; 21:3; Gal. 1:21.

Prophecies concerning, Isa. 7:8-16; 8:4-7; 17:1-3; Jer. 1:15; 40:23-27; Amos 1:3-5; Zech. 9:1.

The Roman province of: Included the land of Canaan, Luke 2:2, 3; and Phenicia, Mark 7:26; Acts 21:3. The fame of Jesus extended over, Matt. 4:24.



**B.C. 893?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

28

*h War, crisis of*,  
Judg. 3:2.  
*i Canaanitism*,  
Lam. 2:20.

30

*l Rending of Gar-*  
*ments*, 2 Chr.  
34:27.  
*k Sackcloth*, Isa.  
15:3.

31

*l Malice, instances*  
*of*, Eph. 4:31.  
*m Persecution, in-*  
*stances of*, John  
15:20.  
*n Elisha*, 1 Kin.  
19:16.  
*o* 1 Kin. 19:16.

33

*p Adversity, dis-*  
*persation from*  
God, Psa. 10:6.

**B.C. 892?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*a Elisha, proph-*  
*cies of*, 1 Kin.  
19:16.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the winepress?

28 And the <sup>o</sup>king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, <sup>h</sup>Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 And it came to pass, when the <sup>o</sup>king heard the words of the woman, that he <sup>i</sup>rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, *he had* <sup>k</sup>sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, <sup>i</sup>God do so and more also to me, <sup>m</sup>if the head of <sup>n</sup>Ê-lî-shâ the son of <sup>o</sup>Shâ'phat shall stand on him this day.

32 But <sup>n</sup>Ê-lî-shâ sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and *the* <sup>o</sup>king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and <sup>o</sup>he said, Behold, this <sup>o</sup>evil *is* of the LORD; what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

## CHAPTER 7

*Elisha foretells plenty in Samaria. 3 Four lepers, going to the camp of the Syrians, bring back tidings of their flight. 12 The king spoils the tents of the Syrians. 17 The unbelieving lord is trodden to death in the press.*

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>Ê-lî-shâ said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, To mor-

row about this time *shall a* <sup>o</sup>measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of <sup>o</sup>Sâ-nâ'î-â.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, <sup>o</sup>Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four <sup>l</sup>leprous men <sup>o</sup>at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the <sup>h</sup>famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the <sup>o</sup>host of the Sÿr'î-anç: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Sÿr'î-anç: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of <sup>i</sup>Sÿr'î-â, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD <sup>k</sup>had made the host of the Sÿr'î-anç to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great <sup>l</sup>host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Is'ra-el hath hired against us the kings of the <sup>l</sup>Hî'tîtes, and the kings of the <sup>m</sup>Ê-gÿp'tians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore <sup>n</sup>they arose and <sup>o</sup>fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and car-

**B.C. 892?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*h Measure, dry*,  
Deut. 25:13.  
*c Barley*, Ex. 9:31.  
*d Samaria*, 1 Kin.  
16:24.

2

*c Unbelief, instan-*  
*ces of*, Heb. 3:12

3

*f Leprosy, instan-*  
*ces of*, Lev. 15:2  
*g Sanitation and*  
*Hygiene, isola-*  
*tion*, Num. 31  
23.

4

*h Famine, instan-*  
*ces of*, 2 Kin. 8:1.  
*i Armies*, Deut.  
11:4.

5

*j Syria*, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

6

*k Miracles*, Luke  
23:8.  
*l Hittites*, Judg.  
1:26.  
*m Egyptians*, Gen.  
50:3.

7

*n Armies, panics*,  
Deut. 11:4.  
*o Panic*, Judg.  
7:22.

B.C. 892?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
*p* Spoils, 1 Chr.  
26:27.

9  
*q* Conscience,  
guilty, Acts 23:1.  
*r* Patriotism, in-  
stances of, Psa.  
137:1.  
1 R. V. punish-  
ment will over-  
take us:

10  
*s* Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

13  
*t* Prudence, in-  
stances of, 2 Chr.  
2:12.  
*u* Horse, Job 39:19.

14  
2 R. V. charlots  
with

15  
*v* Jordan, Gen.  
32:10.

ried thence <sup>2</sup>silver, and <sup>2</sup>gold,  
and <sup>2</sup>raiment, and went and hid  
*it*; and came again, and en-  
tered into another tent, and car-  
ried thence *also*, and went and  
hid *it*.

9 Then they said one to an-  
other, "We do not well: this day  
*is* a day of good tidings, and we  
hold our peace: if we tarry till  
the morning light, <sup>1</sup>some mis-  
chief will come upon us: <sup>2</sup>now  
therefore come, that we may go  
and tell the king's household.

10 <sup>2</sup>So they came and called  
unto the <sup>3</sup>porter of the city: and  
they told them, saying, We came  
to the camp of the Sŷr'î-anš,  
and, behold, *there was* no man  
there, neither voice of man, but  
horses tied, and asses tied, and  
the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the <sup>3</sup>porters;  
and they told *it* to the king's  
house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the  
night, and said unto his serv-  
ants, I will now shew you what  
the Sŷr'î-anš have done to us.  
They know that we *be* hungry;  
therefore are they gone out of the  
camp to hide themselves in the  
field, saying, When they come  
out of the city, we shall catch  
them alive, and get into the  
city.

13 And one of his servants an-  
swered and <sup>1</sup>said, *Let some* take,  
I pray thee, five of the <sup>2</sup>horses  
that remain, which are left in the  
city, (behold, they *are* as all the  
multitude of Iŷ'ra-el that are  
left in it: behold, I *say*, they are  
even as all the multitude of the  
Iŷ'ra-el-ites that are consumed:)  
and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two  
<sup>2</sup>chariot horses; and the king  
sent after the host of the Sŷr'î-  
anš, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them  
unto <sup>2</sup>Jôr'dan: and, lo, all the

way *was* full of garments and  
vessels, which the Sŷr'î-anš had  
cast away in their haste. And  
the messengers returned, and  
told the king.

16 And the people went out,  
and spoiled the tents of the Sŷr'-  
î-anš. So a measure of fine flour  
*was sold* for a shekel, and two  
measures of barley for a shekel,  
according to the <sup>2</sup>word of the  
LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the  
<sup>3</sup>lord on whose hand he leaned  
to have the charge of the <sup>2</sup>gate:  
and the people trode upon him  
in the gate, and he died, <sup>2</sup>as the  
man of God had said, who spake  
when the king came down to him.

18 And <sup>2</sup>it came to pass as the  
man of God had spoken to the  
king, saying, Two measures of  
barley for a shekel, and a meas-  
ure of fine flour for a shekel,  
shall be to morrow about this  
time in the gate of Sâ-mâ'rî-â:

19 And that <sup>3</sup>lord answered the  
man of God, and said, Now,  
behold, *if* the LORD should  
make windows in heaven, might  
such a thing be? And he said,  
Behold, thou shalt see it with  
thine eyes, but shalt not eat  
thereof.

20 And <sup>2</sup>so it fell out unto him:  
for the people trode upon him in  
the gate, and he died.

## CHAPTER 8

*The Shunammite, who had left her country,  
to avoid the famine, has her land restored  
by the king. 7 Hazael kills his master,  
and succeeds him. 16 Jehoram's wicked  
reign in Judah. 20 Edom and Libnah  
revolt. 23 Ahaziah succeeds Jehoram.  
25 His wicked reign. 28 He visits Joram  
at Jezreel.*

<sup>a</sup> THEN spake <sup>2</sup>Ê-li'shâ unto  
the woman, whose son  
he had restored to life, saying,  
Arise, and go thou and thine  
household, and sojourn where-  
soever thou canst sojourn: for  
the LORD hath called for a

B.C. 892?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16  
*to Prophecies, fu-  
lled, Dan. 9:24*

17  
*2 Gates, guards at,  
Deut. 3:5.  
3 R. V. captain*

B.C. 891?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
*a Kindness, in-  
stances of, Acts  
28:2.*

*b Elîsha, prophe-  
cies of, 1 Kin.  
19:16.*

B.C. 891?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c Seven, years,*  
Gen. 7:2.

2

*d Philistines,* Gen.  
26:14.

3

*e Petition, right of,*  
Esth. 5:6.

*f Property, in real  
estate, Lev.*  
27:15.

B.C. 885?

4

*g Jehoram, 2 Kin.*  
1:17.

*h Hazai, 2 Kin.*  
4:12.

*i Elisha, miracles  
of, 1 Kin. 19:16.*

5

*j Miracles, Luke*  
23:8.

*k Dead, 2 Kin.*  
4:32.

6

*l Judge, kings as,  
Judg. 2:18.*

7

*m Damascus, Isa.*  
8:4.

*n Ben-hadad,  
1 Kin. 20:1.*

*o Syria, 2 Kin.*  
6:23.

8

*p Hazael, 2 Kin.*  
9:14.

*q Presents, Gen.*  
32:13.

*r Prophets, emolu-  
ments of, Isa. 3:2.*

\**famine; and it shall also come  
upon the land seven years.*

2 And the woman arose, and  
did after the saying of the man of  
God: and she went with her  
household, and sojourned in the  
land of the *Phī-līs'tīnēs* seven  
years.

3 And it came to pass at the  
'seven years' end, that the  
woman returned out of the land  
of the *Phī-līs'tīnēs*: and she  
went forth to 'cry unto the king  
for her house and for her *land*.

4 And the *king* talked with  
*Ĝê-hā'zī* the servant of the man  
of God, saying, Tell me, I pray  
thee, all the great things that  
*Ē-lī'shā* hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as *he*  
was telling the king how *he* had  
restored a *dead* body to life,  
that, behold, the woman, whose  
son he had restored to life, *cried*  
to the king for her house and for  
her *land*. And *Ĝê-hā'zī* said,  
My lord, O king, this *is* the  
woman, and this *is* her son,  
whom *Ē-lī'shā* restored to life.

6 And when the *king* asked the  
woman, she told him. So the  
*king* appointed unto her a cer-  
tain officer, saying, Restore *all*  
that *was* her's, and all the fruits  
of the field since the day that  
she left the land, even until  
now.

7 ¶ And *Ē-lī'shā* came to *Dā-  
mās'cus*; and *Bēn-hā'dād* the  
king of *Sy'ri-ā* was sick; and it  
was told him, saying, The man  
of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto *Hāz'-  
a-el*, Take a *present* in thine  
hand, and go, meet the man of  
God, and enquire of the LORD

by him, saying, Shall I recover  
of this disease?

9 So *Hāz'a-el* went to meet  
him, and took a *present* with  
him, even of every good thing of  
*Dā-mās'cus*, forty *camels'* bur-  
den, and came and stood before  
him, and said, Thy son *Bēn-  
hā'dād* king of *Sy'ri-ā* hath sent  
me to thee, saying, Shall I re-  
cover of this disease?

10 And *Ē-lī'shā* said unto him,  
Go, say unto him, Thou mayest  
certainly recover: howbeit the  
LORD hath shewed me that he  
shall surely die.

11 And he settled his counte-  
nance stedfastly, until he was  
ashamed: and the man of God  
wept.

12 And *Hāz'a-el* said, Why  
weepeth my lord? And *he* an-  
swered, Because *I* know the  
evil that *thou* wilt do unto the  
children of *Is'ra-el*: their strong  
holds wilt thou set on fire, and  
their young men wilt thou slay  
with the sword, and wilt dash  
their children, and rip up their  
*women* with child.

13 And *Hāz'a-el* said, But  
what, *is* thy servant a *dog*, that  
he should do this great thing?  
And *Ē-lī'shā* answered, The  
LORD hath *shewed* me that  
thou *shalt be* king over *Sy'ri-ā*.

14 So he departed from *Ē-lī'-  
shā*, and came to his master; who  
said to him, What said *Ē-lī'shā*  
to thee? And he answered, He  
told me *that* thou shouldest  
surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the  
morrow, that *he* took a thick  
cloth, and dipped *it* in water,  
and *spread it* on his face, so that

B.C. 885?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11

*s Camel, 1 Sam.*  
30:17.

12

*t Reproof, faithful-  
ness in, Prov.*  
17:10.

*u Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.*

*v Captive, 1 Sam.*  
30:3.

13

*w Dog, 1 Kin.*  
21:19.

*x Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.*

15

*y Regicide, 2 Sam.*  
1:10.

\* **FAMINE.** *Pharaoh forewarned of, in dreams, Gen. 41. Described, Deut. 28:53-57; Isa. 5:13; 9:20, 21:17-14, 11; Jer. 14:1-6; 48:33; Lam. 1:11-19; 2:11-22; 4:4-10; Joel 1:17-20. Sent as a judgment, Lev. 26:19-29; Deut. 28:23, 24, 38-42; 2 Sam. 21:1; 1 Kin. 17:1; 2 Kin. 8:1; 1 Chr. 21:12; Psa. 105:16; 107:33, 34; Isa. 3:1-8; 14:30; Jer. 14:15-22; 19:9; 29:17, 19; Lam. 5:4, 5, 10; Ezek. 4:16, 17; 5:16, 17; 14:13; Joel 1:15, 16; Amos 4:6-9; 5:16, 17; Hag. 1:9-11; Matt. 24:7; Luke 21:11; Rev. 6:5-8.*

*Canntballism in, Deut. 28:53; 2 Kin. 6:28. Righteous de-  
livered from, Job 5: 0; Psa. 33:19; 37:19.*

**Instances of:** *In Canaan, Gen. 12:10; 26:1; 42:1, 2, 5; Ruth 1:1; 2 Sam. 21:1; 1 Kin. 17:18:1; 2 Kin. 6:25-29; 7:4; Neh. 5:3. In Egypt, Gen. 41:53-57. Universal, Gen. 41:56, 57; Acts 11:28. In Jerusalem, from siege, 2 Kin. 25:3; Jer. 52:6.*

**Figurative,** Amos 8:11.



**B.C. 885?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16

*a* *Ahab*, 1 *Kin*.  
16:29.

*a* *Israel*, after the  
revolt, 1 *Kin*.  
12:1.

*b* *Jehoshaphat*,  
2 *Kin*. 12:18.

*c* *Judah*, kingdom  
of, 2 *Chr*. 11:17.

*d* *Jehoram*, 1 *Kin*.  
22:50.

**B.C. 892?**

17

*e* *Jerusalem*, *Judg*.  
19:10.

18

*f* *Rulers*, wicked,  
*instances of*, *Ex*.  
18:21.

*g* *Influence*, evil,  
1 *Cor*. 7:14.

*h* *Athaliah*, 2 *Kin*.  
11:1.

19

*i* *Intercession*, in-  
tercessional in-  
fluence of the  
righteous, *Jer*.  
27:18.

*j* *God*, faithfulness  
of, *Gen*. 2:2.

*k* *Children*, of the  
righteous, blessed  
of *God*, *Mark*  
10:14.

21

*l* *Chariot*, *Josh*.  
11:4.

23

*m* *Book*, *Num*.  
5:23.

24

*n* *Death*, called  
sleep, *Num*.  
23:10.

he died: and Hāz'a-el reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Jō'ram the son of <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāb king of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el, <sup>b</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt being then king of <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah, <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō'-ram the son of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

18 And <sup>h</sup>he walked <sup>g</sup>in the way of the kings of İs'ra-el, as did the house of Ā'hāb: for the <sup>h</sup>daugh-ter of Ā'hāb was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah for Dā'vid his servant's <sup>i</sup>sake, as <sup>h</sup>he promised him to give him alway a light, and to his <sup>k</sup>children.

20 ¶ In his days Ē'dom revolted from under the hand of Jū'dah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So <sup>a</sup>Jō'ram went over to Zā'ir, and all the <sup>i</sup>chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the <sup>l</sup>Ē'dom-ites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Ē'dom revolted from under the hand of Jū'dah unto this day. Then Lib'nah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of <sup>a</sup>Jō'ram, and all that he did, are they not written in the <sup>m</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah?

24 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'ram <sup>n</sup>slept with his fathers, and was buried with his

fathers in the <sup>e</sup>city of Dā'vid: and <sup>h</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of <sup>e</sup>Jō'-ram the son of <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāb king of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el did <sup>h</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah the son of <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō'-ram king of <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty years old was <sup>h</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his moth-er's name was <sup>h</sup>Āth-a-lī'ah, the daughter of Ōm'ri king of İs'ra-el.

27 And he walked <sup>g</sup>in the way of the house of <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāb, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ā'hāb: for he was the son in law of the house of Ā'hāb.

28 ¶ And he went with <sup>e</sup>Jō'-ram the son of <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāb to the war against <sup>h</sup>Hāz'a-el king of <sup>i</sup>Sŷr'ī-ā in <sup>h</sup>Rā'moth-gīl'e-ād; and the Sŷr'ī-anŷ wounded Jō'ram.

29 And king <sup>e</sup>Jō'ram went back to be healed in <sup>h</sup>Jēz're-el of the wounds which the Sŷr'ī-anŷ had given him at <sup>h</sup>Rā'mah, when he fought against <sup>h</sup>Hāz'a-el king of <sup>i</sup>Sŷr'ī-ā. And <sup>h</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah the son of <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō'-ram king of <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah <sup>w</sup>ent down to see Jō'ram the son of Ā'hāb in Jēz're-el, because he was sick.

### CHAPTER 9

*Elisba sends a young prophet to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 11 Jehu, being made king, kills Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Jezebel is thrown out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

AND <sup>a, b</sup>Ē-hī'shā the prophet called one of the children of the <sup>c</sup>prophets, and said unto

**B.C. 892?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

25

*o* Or, *Jehoram*,  
2 *Kin*. 1:17.

*p* *Ahab*, 1 *Kin*.  
16:29.

27

*q* *Parents*, evil in-  
fluence of, 2 *Cor*.  
12:14.

28

*r* *Friendship*, in-  
stances of, *Prov*.  
22:24.

*s* *Hazeal*, 2 *Kin*.  
9:14.

*t* *Syria* 2 *Kin*.  
6:23.

*u* *Ramoth-gilead*,  
*Josh*. 20:8.

**B.C. 884?**

29

*v* *Jezebel*, 1 *Kin*.  
18:45.

† **EDOMITES**, called also *Edom*. Descendants of *Esau*. *Gen*. 36. *Kings of*, *Gen*. 36:31-39; *Num*. 20:14; 1 *Chr*. 1:43-50; *Ezek*. 32:29; *Amos* 2:1. *Dukes of*, *Gen*. 36:9-31, 40-43; *Ex*. 15:15; 1 *Chr*. 15:1-54. *Land of*, *Gen*. 32:3; *Deut*. 2:4, 5, 12.

Protected by divine command, from desolation by the Israelites. *Deut*. 2:4-6; from being held in abhorrence by the Israelites. *Deut*. 23:7. Refuse to the Israelites passage through their country, *Num*. 20:18-21.

Saul makes war against, 1 *Sam*. 14:17. David, makes conquest of, 1 *Kin*. 11:14-16; 1 *Chr*. 18:11-13; garrisons, 2 *Sam*. 8:14; 1 *Chr*. 18:13; writes battle songs concerning his conquest of, *Psa*. 60:8, 9; 108:9, 10. Become confederates of *Jehoshaphat*, 2 *Kin*. 3:9, 26. Ruled by a deputy king, 1 *Kin*. 22:47. Destruction of the army of, 2 *Chr*. 20:20, 23. Revolt in the days of *Joram*, 2 *Kin*. 8:20-22; 2 *Chr*. 21:8-10. Amaziah,

king of *Judah*, invades the territory of, 2 *Kin*. 14:5-7, 10; 2 *Chr*. 25:11, 12; 28:17. Join *Babylon* in war against the Israelites, *Ezek*. 35:5; *Amos* 1:9-11; *Obad*. 8, 11-16. Imprecation against, *Psa*. 137:7. A Jewish prophet in *Babylon* denounces, *Ezek*. 25:12-14; 35:3-10. Children of the third generation might be received into the congregation of *Israel*, *Deut*. 23:8.

Prophecies concerning, *Gen*. 25:23; *Num*. 24:18; *Isa*. 11:14; 21:11, 12; 35:17; 63:1-4; *Jer*. 9:25, 26; 27:1-11; 49:7-22; *Lam*. 4:21, 22; *Ezek*. 25:12-14; 32:29, 30; 35; 36:5; *Joel* 3:19; *Amos* 1:11, 12; 9:12; *Obad*. 1-21; *Mal*. 1:2-5.

† **AHAZIAH**, king of *Judah*. Called *AZARIAH* and *JEHOAHAZ*. 2 *Kin*. 21:7; 25:23. History of, 2 *Kin*. 8:25-29; 9:16-29. Gifts of, to the temple, 2 *Kin*. 12:18. Brethren of, slain, 2 *Kin*. 10:13, 14. Reigned one year, 2 *Kin*. 8:25, 26. Succeeded by *Athaliah*, 2 *Chr*. 22:10-12.

**B.C. 884?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d Oil*, Deut. 12:17.  
*e Ramoth-gilead*,  
Josh. 20:8.

**2**  
*f Jehu*, 2 Chr.  
22:8.

**3**  
*g Government*, God  
in, Isa. 22:21.  
*h Anointing*, Lev.  
8:12.  
*i Rulers, appointed  
by God*, Ex.  
18:21.

**5**  
*j Captain*, Num.  
31:48.

**6**  
*k Call, personal*,  
Phil. 3:14.

**7**  
*l Agency*, Mark  
1:17.  
*m Jezebel*, 1 Kin.  
16:31.

**8**  
*n Ahab*, 1 Kin.  
16:29.  
*o Judgments, de-  
nounced against  
Ahab*, Ex. 6:6.  
**1** R. V. every man  
child, and him  
that is shut up  
and him that is  
left at large in  
Israel.

**9**  
*p Jeroboam*, 1 Kin.  
14:5.  
*q Baasha*, 1 Kin.  
15:16.  
*r* 1 Kin. 15:27, 33.

him, Gird up thy loins, and take  
this box of <sup>a</sup>oil in thine hand,  
and go to <sup>e</sup>Rā'moth-<sup>g</sup>il'e-<sup>ā</sup>d:

**2** And when thou comest  
thither, look out there <sup>1</sup>Jē'hū  
the son of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the son  
of Nīm'shī, and go in, and make  
him arise up from among his  
brethren, and carry him to an  
inner chamber;

**3** Then take the box of <sup>a</sup>oil, and  
pour *it* on his head, and say,  
Thus saith the LORD, <sup>o</sup>I have  
<sup>h</sup>anointed 'thee king over Is'-  
ra-el. Then open the door, and  
flee, and tarry not.

**4** So the young man, *even* the  
young man the <sup>c</sup>prophet, went to  
<sup>e</sup>Rā'moth-<sup>g</sup>il'e-<sup>ā</sup>d.

**5** And when he came, behold,  
the <sup>1</sup>captains of the host *were* sit-  
ting; and he said, I have an er-  
rand to thee, O captain. And  
<sup>1</sup>Jē'hū said, Unto which of all  
us? And he said, To thee, O  
captain.

**6** And he arose, and went into  
the house; and he poured the  
<sup>a</sup>oil on his head, and said unto  
him, Thus saith the LORD God  
of Is'-ra-el, <sup>o</sup>I have <sup>h</sup>anointed  
<sup>1</sup>thee king over the people of  
the LORD, *even* over Is'-ra-el.

**7** And <sup>1</sup>thou shalt smite the  
house of Ā'hāb thy master, that  
I may avenge the blood of my  
servants the prophets, and the  
blood of all the servants of the  
LORD, at the hand of <sup>m</sup>Jēz'e-bēl.

**8** For the whole house of  
<sup>n</sup>Ā'hāb <sup>o</sup>shall perish: and I  
will cut off from Ā'hāb <sup>1</sup>him  
that pisseth against the wall,  
and him that is shut up and left  
in Is'-ra-el:

**9** And I will make the house of  
<sup>n</sup>Ā'hāb like the house of <sup>p</sup>Jēr-o-  
bō'am the son of Ne'bāt, and  
like the house of <sup>q</sup>Bā'a-shā the  
son of Ā'-hī'jah:

**10** <sup>a</sup>And the dogs shall eat  
<sup>m</sup>Jēz'e-bēl in the portion of <sup>t</sup>Jēz'-  
re-el, and *there shall be none* to  
<sup>n</sup>bury her. And he opened the  
door, and fled.

**11** ¶ Then <sup>1</sup>Jē'hū came forth  
to the servants of his lord: and  
*one* said unto him, *Is* all well?  
wherefore came this mad *fellow*  
to thee? And he said unto them,  
Ye know the man, and his com-  
munication.

**12** And they said, *It is false*;  
tell us now. And he said, Thus  
and thus spake he to me, saying,  
Thus saith the LORD, <sup>o</sup>I have  
<sup>h</sup>anointed <sup>1</sup>thee king over Is'-  
ra-el.

**13** Then they hasted, and took  
every man his garment, and put  
*it* under him on the top of the  
stairs, and blew with <sup>n</sup>trumpets,  
saying, <sup>1</sup>Jē'hū is <sup>w</sup>king.

**14** So <sup>1</sup>Jē'hū the son of Jē-  
hōsh'a-phāt the son of Nīm'-  
shī <sup>a</sup>conspired against <sup>v</sup>Jō'ram.  
(Now Jō'ram had kept <sup>e</sup>Rā'-  
moth-<sup>g</sup>il'e-<sup>ā</sup>d, he and all Is'-  
ra-el, because of <sup>\*H</sup>āz'a-el king  
of <sup>S</sup>yr'y-ā.)

**15** But king <sup>a</sup>Jō'ram was re-  
turned to be healed in <sup>b</sup>Jēz're-el  
of the wounds which the <sup>S</sup>yr'y-  
an<sup>s</sup> had given him, when he  
fought with <sup>\*H</sup>āz'a-el king of  
<sup>S</sup>yr'y-ā.) And <sup>1</sup>Jē'hū said, If it  
be your minds, *then* let none go  
forth *nor* escape out of the city  
to go to tell *it* in Jēz're-el.

**16** So <sup>1</sup>Jē'hū rode in a <sup>c</sup>chariot,  
and went to <sup>b</sup>Jēz're-el; for <sup>a</sup>Jō'-  
ram lay there. And <sup>1</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah  
king of <sup>q</sup>Jū'dah <sup>h</sup>was come down  
to see Jō'ram.

**17** And there stood a <sup>1</sup>watch-  
man on the <sup>t</sup>tower in <sup>b</sup>Jēz're-el,  
and he spied the company of  
<sup>1</sup>Jē'hū as he came, and said, I  
see a company. And <sup>a</sup>Jō'ram  
said, Take an horseman, and

**B.C. 884?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**10**  
*s Prophecies*, Dan.  
9:24.  
*t Jezreel*, 1 Kin.  
18:45.  
*u Burial*, Acts 8:2.

**13**  
*v Trumpet*, Josh.  
6:4.  
*w King*, 2 Kin.  
3:10.

**14**  
*x Conspiracy, in-  
stances of*, vs.  
14-26; 1 Kin.  
16:9.  
*y Or, Jehoram*,  
2 Kin. 1:17.  
*z Syria*, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

**15**  
*a Or, Jehoram*,  
2 Kin. 1:17.  
*b Jezreel*, 1 Kin.  
18:45.  
*c Syria*, 2 Kin.  
6:23.  
*d Jehu*, 2 Chr.  
22:8.

**16**  
*e Chariot*, Josh.  
11:4.  
*f Ahaziah*, 2 Kin.  
8:25.  
*g Judah, kingdom  
of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*h Friendship, in-  
stances of*, Prov.  
22:24.

**17**  
*i Watchman*,  
2 Sam. 18:24.  
*j Tower*, 2 Chr.  
26:9.

**\*HAZAEEL**, king of Syria. Anointed king by El'jah, 1 Kin. 19:15. Conquers by, 2 Kin. 8:28, 29; 9:14; 10:32, 33; 52:17, 18; 13:3, 22; 2 Chr. 22:5, 6. Conspires against, murders, and succeeds to the throne of Ben-hadad, 2 Kin. 8:8-15. Death of, 2 Kin. 13:24.

**B.C. 884?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*k* Peace, Jer. 29:7.

send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* <sup>k</sup>peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* <sup>k</sup>peace? And <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the <sup>i</sup>watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* <sup>k</sup>peace? And <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the <sup>i</sup>watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving *is* like the driving of <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū the son of Nīm'shī; for he driveth furiously.

21 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'ram said, Make ready. And his <sup>e</sup>chariot was made ready. And Jō'ram king of Īs'ra-el and <sup>i</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah king of Jū'dah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū, and met him in the portion of <sup>i</sup>Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite.

22 And it came to pass, when <sup>a</sup>Jō'ram saw <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū, that he said, *Is it* <sup>k</sup>peace, Jē'hū? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jēz'e-bēl and her <sup>m</sup>witchcrafts are so many?

23 And <sup>a</sup>Jō'ram turned his hands, and fled, and said to <sup>i</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah, *There is* <sup>i</sup>treachery, O Ā-ha-zī'ah.

24 And <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū <sup>n</sup>drew a bow with his full strength, and <sup>o</sup>smote <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō'ram between his arms,

and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his <sup>e</sup>chariot.

25 Then said <sup>a</sup>Jē'hu to Bīd'kār his <sup>e</sup>captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of <sup>i</sup>Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after <sup>i</sup>Ā'hāb his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him;

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of <sup>i</sup>Nā'bōth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast <sup>q</sup>him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when <sup>i</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah the king of <sup>q</sup>Jū'dah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house. And <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the <sup>e</sup>chariot. And *they* <sup>o</sup>did so at the going up to Gār, which is by <sup>i</sup>Īb'le-ām. And he fled to <sup>i</sup>Mē-gīd'dō, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a <sup>e</sup>chariot to <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and <sup>u</sup>buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid.

29 And in the eleventh year of <sup>a</sup>Jō'ram the son of <sup>i</sup>Ā'hāb began <sup>i</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah to reign over <sup>q</sup>Jū'dah.

30 ¶ And when <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū was come to <sup>b</sup>Jēz're-el, <sup>w, x</sup>Jēz'e-bēl heard of *it*; and she <sup>i</sup>ainted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū entered in at the gate, she said, *Had* <sup>y, z</sup>Yīm'ri peace, who slew his master?

32 And <sup>a</sup>he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who *is* on

**B.C. 884?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**25**  
*p* Captain, Num. 31:48.

**26**  
*q* Rulers, *wicked*, Ex. 18:21.

**27**  
*r* Or, Gath-rimmon, Josh. 21:25.  
*s* Megiddo, Josh. 17:11.

**28**  
*t* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.  
*u* Burial, Acts 8:2.

**29**  
*v* Ahab, 1 Kin. 16:29.  
**B.C. 886?**

**30**  
*w* Jezebel, 1 Kin. 16:31.  
*x* Women, *wicked*, Prov. 31:10.

**31**  
*y* 1 Kin. 16:9-20.  
*z* Servant, *wicked* and *unfaithful*, Jer. 2:14.

**B.C. 884?**

**32**  
*a* Jehu, 2 Chr. 22:8.

**21**  
*l* 1 Kin. 21:1-19.

**22**  
*m* Sorcery, Isa. 47:9.

**24**  
*n* Archery, Gen. 21:20.  
*o* Regicide, 2 Sam. 1:10.

† **TREACHERY**, Jer. 9:8. *Of Simeon and Levi towards the Shechemites*, Gen. 34:13-31. *Of Rahab to her people*, Josh. 2. *Of the man of Beth-el*, Judg. 1:24, 25. *Of Jael*, Judg. 4:18-21; 5:24-27. *Of Abimelech*, Judg. 9:1-5. *Of Shechemites*, Judg. 9:23. *Of Joab, toward Abner*, 2 Sam. 3:26, 27; *toward Amasa*, 2 Sam. 20:9, 10. *Of Baanah and Rechab*, 2 Sam. 4:6. *Of David toward Uriah*, 2 Sam. 11. *Of Absalom*, 2 Sam. 15:2. *Of Ahithophel*, 2 Sam. 15:31. *Of Jehu*, 2 Kin. 10:18-28.

*Of the enemies of Nehemiah*, Neh. 6. *Of Judas*, Matt. 26:47-50; Mark 54:43-45; Luke 22:47, 48; John 18:2-5; Acts 1:16, 17.

See footnotes: CONSPIRACY, 1 Kin. 16:9; TREASON, 2 Kin. 11:14.

† **PAINTING**. *Around the eyes, to enlarge their appearance*, 2 Kin. 9:30; Jer. 4:30; Ezek. 23:40. *Of rooms*, Jer. 22:14. *Of portraits*, Ezek. 23:14.



B.C. 884?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

B.C. 884?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 33

b *Jezreel*, 1 Kln.  
16:31.  
c *Homicide, in-  
stances of*, Deut.  
5:17.

## 34

d *Women, wricked*,  
Prov. 31:10.

## 36

c *Prophecies, ful-  
filled*, Dan. 9:24.  
f *Elijah, prophe-  
cies of*, 1 Kln.  
17:1.  
g *Jezreel*, 1 Kln.  
18:45.

## 1

a *Ahab*, 1 Kln.  
16:29.  
b *Samaria*, 1 Kln.  
16:24.  
c *Jehu*, 2 Chr.  
22:8.  
d *Government,  
municipal*, Isa.  
22:21.  
e *Jezreel*, 1 Kln.  
18:45.  
f *Tutor*, Gal. 4:2.  
g *Children, tutors  
and governors  
for*, Mark 10:14.

my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw <sup>b</sup>her down. So they <sup>c</sup>threw her down: and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed <sup>d</sup>woman, and bury her: for she *is* a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This *is* the <sup>e</sup>word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant <sup>f</sup>Ê-lî'jah the Tish'bite, saying, In the portion of <sup>g</sup>Jêz're-el shall dogs eat the flesh of <sup>b</sup>Jêz'e-bêl:

37 And the carcase of <sup>b</sup>Jêz'e-bêl shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of <sup>g</sup>Jêz're-el; so that they shall not say, This *is* Jêz'e-bêl.

## CHAPTER 10

*Jehu causes seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded. 8 He justifies the act by the prophecy of Elijah. 12 He slays two and forty of Ahaziah's brethren. 15 He takes Jehonadab into his company. 18 He destroys all the worshipers of Baal. 29 He follows Jeroboam's sins. 32 Hazael oppresses Israel. 35 Jehoahaz succeeds Jehu.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Ā'hăb had seventy sons in <sup>b</sup>Sām-ā'ri-ā. And <sup>c</sup>Jê'hū wrote letters, and sent to <sup>d</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā, unto the <sup>e</sup>rulers of <sup>g</sup>Jêz're-el, to the elders, and to <sup>f</sup>them that brought up <sup>a</sup>Ā'hăb's <sup>g</sup>children, saying,

2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to <sup>i</sup>you, seeing your <sup>a</sup>master's sons *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons,

and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the <sup>e</sup>elders also, and the <sup>f</sup>bringers up of the children, sent to <sup>c</sup>Jê'hū, saying, We *are* thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then <sup>e</sup>he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to <sup>c</sup>Jêz're-el by to morrow this time. Now the king's sons, *being* seventy persons, *were* with the <sup>i</sup>great men of the <sup>c</sup>city, which brought them up.

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and <sup>h</sup>slew seventy persons, and put their heads in <sup>i</sup>baskets, and sent him *them* to <sup>c</sup>Jêz're-el.

8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the <sup>k</sup>gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I <sup>i</sup>conspired against my master, and <sup>h</sup>slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of <sup>a</sup>Ā'hăb: for the LORD

## 7

h *Homicide, in-  
stances of*, Deut.  
5:17.

i *Massacre, in-  
stances of*, Esth.  
3:13.

j *Basket*, Ex. 29:3.

## 8

k *Gates*, Deut. 3:5.

## 9

i *Conspiracy, in-  
stances of*, 1 Kln  
16:9.

**B.C. 884?**  
See footnote. *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**10**  
*m* Prophecies, fulfilled, Dan. 9:24.  
*n* Prophecies, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

**11**  
*1* R. V. familiar friends,

**13**  
*o* Ahaziah, 2 Kin. 8:25.  
*p* Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**15**  
*q* Or, *Jonadab*, Jer. 35:5-10, 16-19.  
*r* Friendship, instances of, Prov. 22:24.  
*s* Hand, clasping of, a token of friendship, Ezra 10:19.  
*t* Chariot, Josh. 11:4.

**16**  
*u* Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

**18**  
*v* Baal, 2 Kin. 17:16.

hath done <sup>m</sup>that which he <sup>n</sup>spake by his servant Ê-li'jah.

11 So <sup>c</sup>Jē'hū slew all that remained of the house of <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāb in <sup>e</sup>Jēz're-el, and all his great men, and his <sup>1</sup>kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>he arose and departed, and came to <sup>s</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā. And as he *was* at the shearing house in the way,

13 <sup>c</sup>Jē'hū met with the brethren of <sup>a</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah king of <sup>v</sup>Jū'dah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ā-ha-zī'ah; and we go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and <sup>h</sup>slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on <sup>a</sup>Jēhōn'a-dāb the son of <sup>\*</sup>Rē'chāb coming to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, <sup>1</sup>Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jēhōn'a-dāb answered, It is. If it be, give *me* thine <sup>s</sup>hand. And he gave *him* his hand; and he took him up to him into the <sup>c</sup>chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my <sup>u</sup>zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to <sup>s</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā, he slew all that remained unto Ā'hāb in Sā-mā'ri-ā, till he had destroyed him, according to the <sup>m</sup>saying of the LORD, which he <sup>n</sup>spake to Ê-li'jah.

18 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Jē'hū gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ā'hāb served <sup>v</sup>Bā'al a

little; <sup>w</sup>but Jē'hū shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of <sup>v</sup>Bā'al, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to *do* to Bā'al; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But <sup>c</sup>Jē'hū did *it* in <sup>z</sup>subtily, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Bā'al.

20 And <sup>c</sup>Jē'hū said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for <sup>v</sup>Bā'al. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jē'hū sent through all Iṣ'ra-el: and all the worshippers of <sup>v</sup>Bā'al came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the <sup>v</sup>house of Bā'al; and the house of Bā'al was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth <sup>z</sup>vestments for all the worshippers of Bā'al. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And <sup>c</sup>Jē'hū went, and <sup>b</sup>Jēhōn'a-dāb the son of <sup>\*</sup>Rē'chāb, into the <sup>c</sup>house of <sup>a</sup>Bā'al, and said unto the worshippers of Bā'al, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Bā'al only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and <sup>c</sup>burnt offerings, Jē'hū appointed fourscore men without, and said, <sup>1</sup>If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, *he* that *letteth* him go, his life *shall* be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the <sup>c</sup>burnt offering, that <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them; let none come forth. And they

<sup>g, h, i</sup>smote them with the edge of

**B.C. 884?**  
See footnote. *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*w* Falshood, instances of, Job 21:34.

**19**  
*x* Deception, instances of, Josh. 9:4.

**21**  
*y* Temple, idolatrous, 1 Kin. 6:17.

**22**  
*z* Dress, uniform vestments kept to store for worshippers of Baal, Zech. 3:3.

**23**  
*a* Jehu, 2 Chr. 22:8.  
*b* Or, *Jonadab*, Jer. 35:5-10, 16-19.  
*c* Temple, idolatrous worship, Lev. 6:17.  
*d* Baal, 2 Kin. 17:16.

**24**  
*e* Offerings, burnt, offered in idolatrous worship, Lev. 6:17.  
*f* Intolerance, vs. 24-28; Num. 11:28.

**25**  
*g* Confidence, betrayed, Mic. 7:5.  
*h* Treachery, 2 Kin. 9:23.  
*i* Massacre, instances of, Esth. 3:13.

\* **RECHAB.** Father of Jehonadab, 2 Kin. 10:15, 23; 1 Chr. 2:55; Jer. 35:6, 8, 16, 19. Ancestor of the Rechabites, distinguished for their total abstinence from the use of intoxicating wine, Jer. 35.

**B.C. 884?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 26

*1* *Jehoclaim*,  
Num. 33:52.  
*2* R. V. pillars that  
were in

## 27

*3* R. V. pillar

## 29

*k* *Jeroboam*, 1 Kin.  
14:5.  
*l* *Rulers, wicked*,  
*Isaiah*, *Isaiah*,  
18:21.  
*m* *Temptation*,  
leading into,  
Luke 11:4.  
*n* *Call, images of*,  
Mic. 6:6.  
*o* *Beth-el*, Josh.  
18:13.  
*p* *Dan*, Judg.  
18:29.  
**30**  
*q* *Agency, in exe-*  
*cuting judg-*  
*ments*, Mark  
1:17.  
*r* *Prophecies*,  
Dan. 9:24.

## 31

*s* *Disobedience to*  
God, Eph. 5:6.

## 32

*t* *Government, God*  
in, Isa. 22:21.  
*u* *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.  
*v* *Israel, after the*  
*revolt*, 1 Kin.  
12:1.  
*w* *Hazeal*, 2 Kin.  
9:14.

## 33

*x* *Jordan*, Gen.  
32:10.  
*y* *Gilead*, Deut.  
3:15.  
*z* *God, tribe of*,  
Deut. 33:20.  
*a* *Reubenites*, Josh.  
22:1.  
*b* *Manasseh, tribe*  
of, Gen. 46:20.  
*c* *Araer*, Deut.  
4:48.  
*d* *Arnon*, Num.  
22:36.  
*e* *Bashan*, Num.  
32:33.  
*f* R. V. valley of

the sword; and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of <sup>a</sup>Bā'al.

26 And they brought forth the <sup>2</sup>images out of the house of <sup>a</sup>Bā'al, and <sup>4</sup>burned them.

27 And they <sup>4</sup>brake down the <sup>3</sup>image of <sup>a</sup>Bā'al, and brakedown the house of Bā'al, and made it a draught house unto this day.

28 Thus <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū destroyed <sup>a</sup>Bā'al out of Iṣ'ra-el.

29 Howbeit *from* the sins: of <sup>k, l</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who <sup>m</sup>made Iṣ'ra-el to sin, <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden <sup>n</sup>calves that *were* in <sup>a</sup>Bēth'-el, and that *were* in <sup>d</sup>Dān.

30 And the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū, Because <sup>q</sup>thou hast done well in executing *that which is* right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ā'hāb according to all that *was* in mine heart, <sup>r</sup>thy children of the fourth *gene-*ration shall sit on the throne of Iṣ'ra-el.

31 But <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū <sup>s</sup>took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of <sup>k</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am, which <sup>m</sup>made Iṣ'ra-el to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the <sup>i</sup>LORD began to <sup>v</sup>cut <sup>v</sup>Iṣ'ra-el short: and <sup>w</sup>Hāz'a-el smote them in all the coasts of Iṣ'ra-el;

33 From <sup>j</sup>Jōr'dan eastward, all the land of <sup>v</sup>Gil'e-ād, the <sup>a</sup>Gād'-ites, and the <sup>u</sup>Reu'ben-ites, and the <sup>b</sup>Mā-nā's'sites, from <sup>c</sup>Ār'ō-ēr, which *is* by the <sup>i</sup>river <sup>d</sup>Ār'nōn, even <sup>g</sup>Gil'e-ād and <sup>e</sup>Bā'shān.

34 Now the rest of the acts of

<sup>i</sup>Jē'hū, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the <sup>o</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>h</sup>Iṣ'ra-el?

35 And Jē'hū <sup>s</sup>lept with his fathers: and they <sup>4</sup>buried him in <sup>k</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā. And <sup>i</sup>Jē-hō'a-hāz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that <sup>i</sup>Jē'hū reigned over <sup>h</sup>Iṣ'ra-el in <sup>k</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā *was* twenty and eight years.

## CHAPTER 11

*Athaliah destroys the seed royal. 2 Jehoash is hid six years in the house of God. 4 In the seventh year he is brought forth and made king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiada restores the worship of God.*

## 1

*a* *Women, wicked*,  
Prov. 31:10.  
*b* *Ahaziah*, 2 Kin.  
8:25.  
*c* *Homicide, felonious*,  
Deut. 5:17.  
*d* *Massacre, instances of*,  
Ezra. 3:13.

## 2

*e* *Or, Jehoshabeath*,  
2 Chr. 22:11.  
*f* *Or, Jechoram*,  
2 Kin. 1:17.  
*g* *Children, nurses for*,  
Mark 10:14.  
*h* *Nurse*, 2 Chr.  
22:11.

## 3

*i* *Temple, Solomon's*,  
1 Kin. 6:17.  
*j* *Church, called house of the Lord*,  
1 Kin. 9:3.  
*k* *Women, as rulers*,  
Prov. 31:10.  
*l* *Usurpation of political functions*,  
2 Sam. 15:1.  
*m* *Judah, kingdom of*,  
2 Chr. 11:17.

## 4

*n* *Loyalty, instances of*,  
Eccl. 8:2.  
*o* *Jehoiada*, 2 Kin.  
12:2.  
*p* *Minister, influential in public affairs*,  
Rom. 15:16.  
*q* *Citizens, loyal*,  
Luke 15:15.  
*r* *Captain*, Num.  
31:48.  
*s* *Conspiracy, instances of*,  
1 Kin. 16:9.  
*t* *Oath*, Num.  
5:19.

**B.C. 878?**

\* **ATHALIAH** (afflicted by Jehorah). Wife of Jehoram, king of Judah, 2 Kin. 8:18, 26; 11:1-3; 2 Chr. 22:10-12. Reigned over Judah six years, 2 Kin. 11:3; 2 Chr. 22:12. Overthrown by Jehoiada, the high priest, by the aid of the army; slain, 2 Kin. 11:12-16, 20; 2 Chr. 23:12-15, 21.

† **JOASH**, son of Ahaziah and king of Judah, called also JEHOASH. Saved from his grandmother by Jehosheba, his aunt, and hidden for six years, 2 Kin. 11:1-3; 2 Chr. 22:11, 12. Anointed king, 2 Kin. 11:12-21; 2 Chr. 23. Reigned forty

years, 2 Kin. 12:1; 2 Chr. 24:1. Righteousness of, under influence of Jehoiada, 2 Kin. 12:2; 2 Chr. 24:2. Repaired the temple, 2 Kin. 12:4-16; 2 Chr. 24:14, 17. Wickedness of, after Jehoiada's death, 2 Chr. 24:17-22. Procured peace from Hazeal, king of Syria, by gift of dedicated treasures from the temple, 2 Kin. 12:17, 18; 2 Chr. 24:23, 24. Prophecy against, 2 Chr. 24:19, 20. Put Jehoiada's son to death, 2 Chr. 24:20-22; Matt. 23:35. Diseases of, 2 Chr. 24:25. Conspired against and slain, 2 Kin. 12:20, 21; 2 Chr. 24:25, 26.



**B.C. 878?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5

**u Sabbath, Ex.**  
16:23.  
**v Watchman,**  
2 Sam. 18:24.

6

**w Gates, Deut. 3:5.**  
1 R. V. and be a  
barrier.

8

2 R. V. ranks,

9

**x High Priest,**  
Lev. 21:10.

10

**y Shield, 1 Kin.**  
14:27.  
**z Church, temple,**  
1 Kin. 9:3.

**a Armory, temple**  
used for, Neh.  
3:19.

**b Temple, Solo-**  
**mon's, 1 Kin.**  
6:17.

saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the <sup>u</sup>sabbath shall even be <sup>v</sup>keepers of the watch of the king's house;

6 And a third part *shall be* at the <sup>w</sup>gate of Sûr; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall <sup>v</sup>ye keep the watch of the house, <sup>1</sup>that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the <sup>u</sup>sabbath, even <sup>v</sup>they shall keep the watch of the <sup>1</sup>house of the LORD about the <sup>1</sup>king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the <sup>2</sup>ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

9 And the <sup>v</sup>captains over the hundreds did according to all *things* that <sup>o, p</sup>Jê-hoi'a-dâ the <sup>x</sup>priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the <sup>u</sup>sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jê-hoi'a-dâ the priest.

10 And to the <sup>v</sup>captains over hundreds did the <sup>o, p</sup>priest give king Dâ'vid's <sup>†</sup>spears and <sup>u</sup>shields, that *were* in the <sup>z, a, b</sup>temple of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the <sup>b</sup>temple to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And <sup>c, d</sup>he brought forth the king's son, and <sup>e</sup>put the <sup>1</sup>crown upon him, and *gave him* the <sup>o, h</sup>testimony; and they made him king, and <sup>1</sup>anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ And when <sup>\*</sup>Âth-a-li'ah heard the noise of the guard *and* of the people, she came to the people into the <sup>b</sup>temple of the LORD.

14 And when <sup>\*</sup>she looked, behold, the <sup>†</sup>king stood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with <sup>†</sup>trumpets: and Âth-a-li'ah <sup>\*</sup>rent her clothes, and cried, <sup>1</sup>Treason, Treason.

15 But <sup>c, d</sup>Jê-hoi'a-dâ the <sup>1</sup>priest commanded the <sup>m</sup>captains of the hundreds, the officers of the <sup>u</sup>host, and said unto them, Have her forth <sup>3</sup>without the ranges: and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the <sup>b</sup>house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house: and there was she <sup>o</sup>slain.

17 ¶ And <sup>c, d</sup>Jê-hoi'a-dâ made a <sup>p, a</sup>covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; between the king also and the people.

18 And <sup>v</sup>all the people of the land went into the <sup>3</sup>house of 'Bâ'al, and <sup>u</sup>brake it down; his

**B.C. 878?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

**c Jehoiada, 2 Kin.**  
12:2.

**d Minister, influ-**  
**ential in public**  
**affairs, Rom.**  
15:16.

**e King, modes of**  
**induction into**  
**office, 2 Kin.**  
3:10.

**f Crown, Ex. 29:**

**g Law, of Moses,**  
Deut. 33:2.

**h King, constitu-**  
**tional restriction**  
**of, 2 Kin. 3:10.**

**i Anointing, of**  
**kings, Lev. 8:1:**

14

**j Trumpet, Josh.**  
6:4.

**k Rending of Gar-**  
**ments, 2 Chr. 3:**  
27.

15

**l High Priest,**  
Lev. 21:10.

**m Captain, Num.**  
31:48.

**n Armies, Deut.**  
11:4.

3 R. V. between  
the ranks:

16

**o Homicide, Deut.**  
5:17.

17

**p King, constitu-**  
**tional restriction**  
**of, 2 Kin. 3:10.**

**q Covenant, of ma-**  
**with God, Deut.**  
29:1.

18

**r Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11**

**s Temple, idola-**  
**trous, 1 Kin.**  
6:17.

**t Baal, 2 Kin.**  
17:16.

**u Iconoclasm,**  
Num. 33:52.

† **SPEAR.** Spears and javelins differed in weight and size, but had similar uses. *An implement of war*, 2 Kin. 11:10; Neh. 4:13. *Goliath's*, 1 Sam. 17:7. *Saul's*, 1 Sam. 18:10. 11. *Stored in the temple*, 2 Chr. 23:9. *To be changed into pruning hooks*, Isa. 2:4; Mic. 4:3. *Pruning hooks to be beaten into*, Joel 3:10. *Thrust into Jesus' side*, John 19:34; 20:27 (with Zech. 12:10); Rev. 1:7.

‡ **TREASON.** *Jesus falsely accused of*, Matt. 27:11, 29; Luke 23:2, 3, 38; John 19:12, 14, 15, 19. *Paul falsely accused of*, Acts 17:7.

*David's amnesty of the traitors, Shimei*, 2 Sam. 19:16-23; Amasa, 2 Sam. 19:13.

*Death penalty for*, Esth. 2:21-23.

**Instances of:** Aaron and Miriam against Moses, Num.

12:1-11. *Korah, Dathan, and Abiram against Moses and Aaron*, Num. 16:1-33. *Rahab against Jericho*, Josh. 2. *The betrayer of Beth-el*, Judg. 1:24, 25. *The Shechemites against Abimelech*, Judg. 9:22-25. *The Ephraimites against Jeroboam*, Judg. 12:1-4. *The Israelites against Saul*, 1 Sam. 10:27; against Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 12:16-19. *The Egyptian servant against the Amalekites*, 1 Sam. 30:15, 16. *Abner against Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 3:6-21. *Absalom against David*, 2 Sam. chapters 15-17; 18:1-15. *Athithophel against David*, 2 Sam. 17:1-4. *Sheba against David*, 2 Sam. 20:1-22. *Zimri against Elah*, 1 Kin. 16:2, 9, 20. *Jehoiada against Athaliah*, 2 Kin. 11:14-16; 2 Chr. 23:13. *Judas against Jesus*, Matt. 26:14, 16, 47-49; Mark 14:10, 11, 43-45; Luke 6:16; 22:3-6, 47, 48; John 13:2; 18:2-5. See footnote, CONSPIRACY, 1 Kin. 16:3.

**B.C. 878?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*v* 2 Chr. 23:17.

**19**

*w* Palace, 1 Kln.  
21:1.

*x* Throne, 1 Kln.  
2:19.

altars and his images <sup>w</sup>brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew <sup>v</sup>Māt'tan the priest of Ba'al before the altars. And the <sup>c</sup>priest appointed officers over the <sup>h</sup>ouse of the LORD.

19 And <sup>c</sup>he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the <sup>h</sup>ouse of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's <sup>w</sup>house. And he sat on the <sup>x</sup>throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Āth-a-lī'ah with the sword *beside* the king's house.

21 Seven years old *was* Jê-hō'-āsh when he began to reign.

## CHAPTER 12

*Jehoash reigns well all the days of Jeholada. 4 He gives orders to repair the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash is slain by his servants; and Amaziah succeeds him.*

**I**N the seventh year of <sup>a</sup>Jê'hū <sup>b</sup>Jê-hō'-āsh began to reign; and forty years reigned he in <sup>c</sup>Jê-ry'ā-lēm. And his mother's name *was* <sup>d</sup>Zib'y-ah of <sup>e</sup>Bē'er-shē'bā.

2 And <sup>b</sup>Jê-hō'-āsh <sup>i</sup>did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein <sup>\*Jê-hoi'a-dā</sup> the <sup>o</sup>priest instructed him.

3 But the <sup>h</sup>high places were not taken away: the people still <sup>i</sup>sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Jê-hō'-āsh said to the priests, All the <sup>i</sup>money of the dedicated things that is brought into the <sup>h</sup>ouse of the LORD, <sup>i</sup>even the money of every one

that passeth *the account*, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh <sup>i</sup>into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take <sup>i</sup>it to them every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the <sup>h</sup>ouse, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it *was so*, that in the three and twentieth year of king <sup>b</sup>Jê-hō'-āsh the <sup>m</sup>priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king <sup>b</sup>Jê-hō'-āsh called for <sup>\*Jê-hoi'a-dā</sup> the priest, and the *other* priests, and <sup>n</sup>said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no *more* <sup>i</sup>money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no *more* <sup>i</sup>money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But <sup>\*Jê-hoi'a-dā</sup> the priest took a <sup>o</sup>chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the <sup>h</sup>ouse of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door put therein all the <sup>i</sup>money that *was* brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it *was so*, when they saw that *there was* much <sup>i</sup>money in the <sup>o</sup>chest, that the king's <sup>p</sup>scribe and the <sup>q</sup>high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the <sup>h</sup>ouse of the LORD.

11 And they gave the <sup>i</sup>money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the <sup>†</sup>carpenters and builders, that

**B.C. 878?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>i</sup> *Liberality, instances of*, 1 Tim. 6:18.

**6**

*m* Minister, false and corrupt, Rom. 15:16.

**B.C. 886?**

**7**

*n* Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.

**9**

*o* 2 Chr. 24:8-11.

**10**

*p* Scribe, 1 Kln. 4:3.

*q* High Priest, duties of, Lev. 21:10.

**1**  
*a* Jehu, 2 Chr. 22:8.

*b* Or, Joash, 2 Kln. 11:2.

*c* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

*d* 2 Chr. 24:1.

*e* Beer-sheba, Judg. 20:1.

**2**

*f* Zeal, instances of, 2 Cor. 7:11.

*g* Minister, influential in public affairs, Rom. 15:16.

**3**

*h* High Places, 1 Kln. 3:2.

*i* Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.

**4**

*j* Money, Jer. 32:9.

*k* Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kln. 6:17.

*l* R. V. In current money, the money of the persons for whom each man is rated,

**\* JEHOIADA**, a high priest. Overthrows Athaliah, the usurping queen of Judah, and establishes Jehoash upon the throne, 2 Kln. 11:4-21; 2 Chr. 23. Salutory influence of, over Jehoash, 2 Kln. 12:2; 2 Chr. 24:2, 22. Directs the repairs of the temple, 2 Kln. 12:4-16; 2 Chr. 24:4-14. Death of, 2 Chr. 24:15, 16.

**† CARPENTRY**, Jer. 24:1. Building the ark, Gen. 6:14-16; the tabernacle, and furniture, Ex. 31:2-9; David's palace, 2 Sam. 5:11; the temple, 2 Kln. 12:11; 22:6. Making idols, Isa. 41:7; 44:13.

**Instances of carpenters**: Joseph, Matt. 13:55; Jesus, Mark 6:3.

## B.C. 856?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

*r* Mason, 2 Sam.  
5:11.

*s* Stones, *heven*,  
Ex. 24:12.

## 13

*t* Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

*u* Snuffers, 1 Kin.  
7:50.

*v* Basin, 1 Kin.  
7:50.

*w* Trumpet, Josh.  
6:4.

*x* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

## 14

*y* Wages, Gen.  
31:7.

## 15

*z* Honesty, *instances* of, Rom.  
13:13.

*a* Integrity, *instances* of, Job 2:3.

*b* Faithfulness, *instances* of, Luke  
16:10.

## 16

*c* Money, *atonement*, Jer. 32:9.

*d* Temple, *Solomon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

*e* Priest, *emoluments* of, Lev.  
1:5.

## 17

*f* Hazeel, 2 Kin.  
9:14.

*g* Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

*h* Gath, Josh.  
11:22.

*i* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

## 18

*j* Or, Joash, 2 Kin.  
11:2.

*k* Judah, *kingdom* of,  
2 Kin. 11:17.

*l* Sacrilege, Lev.  
19:8.

*m* Jchoram, 1 Kin.  
22:50.

*n* Ahaziah, 2 Kin.  
8:25.

*o* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

*p* Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

*q* Diplomacy, *instances* of, 2 Kin.  
16:7.

wrought upon the house of the LORD.

12 And to <sup>r</sup>masons, and hewers of <sup>s</sup>stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the <sup>k</sup>house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

13 Howbeit there were not made for the <sup>k</sup>house of the LORD bowls of <sup>t</sup>silver, <sup>u</sup>snuffers, <sup>v</sup>basons, <sup>w</sup>trumpets, any vessels of <sup>x</sup>gold, or vessels of silver, of the <sup>y</sup>money *that was* brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave <sup>z</sup>that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they <sup>a</sup>dealt <sup>b</sup>faithfully.

16 The trespass <sup>c</sup>money and sin money was not brought into the <sup>d</sup>house of the LORD: <sup>e</sup>it was the priests'.

17 ¶ Then <sup>f</sup>Hāz'a-el king of <sup>g</sup>Sŷr'y-ā went up, and fought against <sup>h</sup>Gāth, and took it: and Hāz'a-el set his face to go up to <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

18 And <sup>j</sup>Jē-hō'āsh king of <sup>k</sup>Jū'dah <sup>l</sup>took all the hallowed things that <sup>m</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, and <sup>n</sup>Jē-hō'ram, and <sup>o</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah, his fathers, kings of Jū'dah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the <sup>p</sup>gold *that was* found in the treasures of the <sup>q</sup>house of the LORD, and in the king's <sup>r</sup>house, and <sup>s</sup>sent *it* to

<sup>t</sup>Hāz'a-el king of <sup>u</sup>Sŷr'y-ā: and he went away from <sup>v</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of <sup>w</sup>Jō'āsh, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the <sup>x</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>y</sup>Jū'dah?

20 And his <sup>z</sup>servants arose, and made a <sup>a</sup>conspiracy, and <sup>b</sup>slew <sup>c</sup>Jō'āsh in the house of <sup>d</sup>Mil'lō, which goeth down to Sil'lā.

21 For <sup>e</sup>Jōz'a-chār the son of <sup>f</sup>Shīm'e-āth, and <sup>g</sup>Jē-hōz'a-bād the son of <sup>h</sup>Shō'mēr, his <sup>i</sup>servants, <sup>j</sup>smote him, and he died; and they <sup>k</sup>buried him with his fathers in the <sup>l</sup>city of Dā'vid: and <sup>m</sup>Ām-a-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 13

*The wicked reign of Jehoahaz. 3 Israel is delivered from the Syrians in answer to prayer. 8 Joash succeeds Jehoahaz. 10 His wicked reign. 12 Jeroboam succeeds him. 14 Elisha foretells to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The death of Elisha. 22 Hazael oppresses Israel. 25 Joash gains three victories over Ben-hadad.*

**I**n the three and twentieth year of <sup>a</sup>Jō'āsh the son of <sup>b</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah king of <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah <sup>d</sup>and <sup>e</sup>Jē-hō'a-hāz the son of <sup>f</sup>Jē'hū began to reign over <sup>g</sup>Īs'ra-el in <sup>h</sup>Sā-mā-rī-ā, and reigned seventeen years.

2 And <sup>i</sup>he <sup>j</sup>did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of <sup>k</sup>Jēr-ob'ām the son of Nē'hāt, <sup>l</sup>which made Īs'ra-el to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 And the <sup>m</sup>anger of the LORD was kindled against <sup>n</sup>Īs'ra-el, and he <sup>o</sup>delivered them into the

<sup>2</sup> *Disobedience to God*, Eph. 5:8. <sup>3</sup> *Jeroboam*, 1 Kin. 14:24. <sup>4</sup> *Influence, evil*, 1 Cor. 7:14.

<sup>5</sup> *Judgments*, Ex. 6:5.

B.C. 856?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 19

*r* Book, Num.  
5:23.

## 20

*s* Servant, *wicked* and *unfaithful*, Jer. 2:14.

*t* Citizens, *wicked* and *treasonable*, Luke 15:15.

*u* Conspiracy, 1 Kin. 16:9.

*v* Assassination, *instances* of, Deut. 27:24.

*w* Homicide, *instances* of, Deut. 5:17.

*x* Regicide, 2 Sam. 1:10.

*y* Millo, 2 Sam. 5:9.

## B.C. 839?

## 21

*z* Or, Zabad, 2 Ch. 24:26.

*a* 2 Chr. 24:26.

*b* Or, *Shimrith*, 2 Chr. 24:26.

*c* Servant, *wicked* and *unfaithful*, Jer. 2:14.

*d* Assassination, *instances* of, Deut. 27:24.

*e* Burial, Acts 8:2.

*f* Jerusalem, Jud. 19:10.

*g* Amaziah, 2 Kin. 14:1.

B.C. 856?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Joash, 2 Kin. 11:2.

*b* Ahaziah, 2 Kin. 8:25.

*c* Judah, *kingdom* of, 2 Kin. 11:17.

*d* 2 Kin. 10:35; 2 Chr. 25:17.

*e* Rulers, *wicked*, *instances* of, Ex. 18:21.

*f* Jehu, 2 Chr. 22:8.

*g* Israel, *after the* revolt, 1 Kin. 12:1.

*h* Samaria, 1 Kin. 16:24.

## B.C. 849?

† JEHOASHAPATH, king of Judah. Succeeds Asa as king of Judah, 1 Kin. 15:24; 22:41; 1 Chr. 3:10; 2 Chr. 17:1. Strengthens himself against Israel, 2 Chr. 17:2. Inaugurates a system of public instruction in the law, 2 Chr. 17:7-9. His wise reign, 1 Kin. 22:43; 2 Chr. 17:7-9; 19:3-11. Receives tribute, 2 Chr. 17:11. Military forces and armament of, 2 Chr. 17:12-19. Joins Ahab in an invasion of Ramoth-gilead, 1 Kin. 22:1-36; 2 Chr. 18. Rebuked by the prophet Jehu, 2 Chr. 19:2, 3. The allied forces of the Amorites, Moabites, and other tribes invade his territory, and are defeated by, 2 Chr. 20:1-30. Builds ships for commerce with Tarshish; ships are destroyed, 1 Kin. 22:48, 49; 2 Chr. 20:35-37. Joins Jchoram, king of Israel, in an invasion of the land of Moab; defeats the Moabites, 2 Kin. 3:4-27. Makes gifts to the temple, 2 Kin. 12:18. Death of, 1 Kin. 22:50; 2 Chr. 21:1. Reigned twenty-five years, 1 Kin. 22:42.

Religious zeal of, 1 Kin. 22:43, 46; 2 Chr. 17:1-9; 19; 20;

1-32; 22:9. Prosperity of, 1 Kin. 22:45, 48; 2 Chr. chapter 17-20. Bequests of, to his children, 2 Chr. 21:2, 3.

Ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1:8.

\* ANGER OF GOD, Ps. 7:11; 74:1; 90:11; Isa. 30:27. Jer. 17:4; 23:20; Hos. 13:11; Rom. 1:18; Rev. 15:1, 7. Invoked against enemies, Ps. 69:24.

Provoked: By disobedience, Josh. 7:1, 26; 1 Sam. 28:18; 2 Sam. 6:7; 1 Kin. 16:2-13; 2 Kin. 22:13; Isa. 5:24, 25; 9:12, 19, 21; Eph. 5:8; Col. 3:8; by obduracy, Ex. 32:9, 10; 33:3. Num. 32:10, 11; Deut. 6:14, 15; 9:13, 14; Rom. 2:5; by murmuring, Num. 11:1, 10, 33; Ps. 106:32; by sedition, Num. 12:1-9; by idolatry, Num. 25:3; Deut. 32:21, 22; Josh. 23:16; Judg. 2:12; 3:7, 8; 10:7; 1 Kin. 11:9; Ps. 106:28, 29.

Appeased: By intercession of the righteous, Deut. 9:18-19; 20: Ps. 106:23; by prayer, Jer. 36:7; by putting away evil, Num. 25:6-11; by penitence, Jer. 4:4, 8.

Prayer for averting of, Dan. 9:16. Turned away in mercy, Ps.



**B.C. 849?**See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.*m* Hazael, con-  
quest by, 2 Kin.  
9:14.*n* Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.*o* Amos 1:4.*p* Repentance, in-  
stances of, Mark  
1:4.*q* Prayer, an-  
swered, Acts 6:4.*r* Oppression, Eccl.  
5:8.**B.C. 842?***s* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.*t* Oppression, na-  
tional, relieved,  
vs. 1-25; Eccl.  
5:8.*u* Ingratitude, of  
man to God,  
Rom. 1:21.*v* Groves, Judg.  
6:28.*w* Cavalry, 1 Sam.  
13:5.*x* Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.*y* 1 Sam. 8:11.*z* Book, Num.  
5:23.*a* Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.*b* 2 Kin. 10:35;  
2 Chr. 25:17.*c* Death, Num.  
23:10.*d* Samaria, 1 Kin.  
16:24.**B.C. 839?***e* Joash, 2 Kin.  
11:2.*f* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.**B.C. 841?***g* Rulers, wicked,  
-Ex. 18:21.*h* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.*i* Jeroboam, 1 Kin.  
14:5.

hand of <sup>m</sup>Hāz'a-el king of <sup>n</sup>Syr'-  
l-ā, and into the hand of <sup>o</sup>Bēn-  
hā'dād the son of Hāz'a-el, all  
their days.

4 And <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō'a-hāz <sup>p</sup>besought  
the LORD, and the LORD  
<sup>q</sup>hearkened unto him: for he saw  
the <sup>r</sup>oppression of Iṣ'ra-el, be-  
cause the king of <sup>n</sup>Syr'l-ā op-  
pressed them.

5 (And the <sup>s</sup>LORD gave Iṣ'ra-el  
a saviour, <sup>t</sup>so that they went out  
from under the hand of the Syr'-  
l-anṣ; and the children of Iṣ'ra-el  
dwelt in their tents, as before-  
time.

6 Nevertheless <sup>u</sup>they departed  
not from the sins of the house of  
<sup>v</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am, <sup>w</sup>who made Iṣ'-  
ra-el sin, *but* walked therein: and  
there remained the <sup>x</sup>grove also  
in <sup>y</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā.)

7 Neither did he leave of the  
people to <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō'a-hāz but fifty  
<sup>b</sup>horsemen, and ten <sup>c</sup>chariots,  
and ten thousand <sup>d</sup>footmen; for  
the king of <sup>n</sup>Syr'l-ā had de-  
stroyed them, and had made  
them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of  
<sup>a</sup>Jē-hō'a-hāz, and all that he did,  
and his might, *are* they not writ-  
ten in the <sup>e</sup>book of the chronicles  
of the kings of <sup>a</sup>Iṣ'ra-el?

9 And <sup>b</sup>Jē-hō'a-hāz <sup>c</sup>slept with  
his fathers; and they buried him  
in <sup>d</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā: and Jō'āsh his  
son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh  
year of <sup>e</sup>Jō'āsh king of <sup>f</sup>Jū'dah  
began <sup>f</sup>Jē-hō'āsh the son of <sup>b</sup>Jē-  
hō'a-hāz to reign over <sup>a</sup>Iṣ'ra-el  
in <sup>d</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā, and reigned six-  
teen years.

11 And <sup>g</sup>he <sup>h</sup>did that which was  
evil in the sight of the LORD; he  
departed not from all the sins of  
<sup>i</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt,

who made Iṣ'ra-el sin: *but* he  
walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of  
<sup>j</sup>Jō'āsh, and all that he did, and  
his might wherewith he fought  
against <sup>k</sup>Ām-a-zī'ah king of <sup>f</sup>Jū'-  
dah, *are* they not written in the  
<sup>l</sup>book of the chronicles of the  
kings of <sup>a</sup>Iṣ'ra-el?

13 And <sup>j</sup>Jō'āsh <sup>m</sup>slept with his  
fathers; and <sup>m</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am sat  
upon his throne: and Jō'āsh was  
buried in <sup>n</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā with the  
kings of Iṣ'ra-el.

14 ¶ Now <sup>n</sup>Ē-lī'shā was fallen  
sick of his sickness whereof he  
died. And <sup>j</sup>Jō'āsh the king of  
Iṣ'ra-el came down unto him,  
and wept over his face, and  
said, O my father, my father,  
the chariot of Iṣ'ra-el, and the  
horsemen thereof.

15 And <sup>n</sup>Ē-lī'shā said unto him,  
Take bow and <sup>o</sup>arrows. And he  
took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And <sup>p</sup>he said to the <sup>q</sup>king of  
Iṣ'ra-el, Put thine hand upon the  
bow. And he put his hand *upon*  
*it*: and <sup>n</sup>Ē-lī'shā put his hands  
upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the win-  
dow eastward. And he opened  
*it*. Then Ē-lī'shā said, Shoot.  
And he shot. And he said, The  
arrow of the LORD's deliver-  
ance, and the arrow of deliv-  
erance from <sup>r</sup>Syr'l-ā: for <sup>q</sup>thou  
shalt smite the Syr'l-anṣ in  
Ā'phek, till thou have consumed  
*them*.

18 And he said, Take the <sup>r</sup>ar-  
rows. And he took *them*. And he  
said unto the <sup>q</sup>king of Iṣ'ra-el,  
Smite upon the ground. And he  
smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was  
wroth with him, and said, Thou  
shouldest have smitten five or

**B.C. 841?**See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.**12***1* Amaziah, 2 Kin.  
14:1.*k* Book, Num.  
5:23.**13***l* Death, Num.  
23:10.*m* Jeroboam, 1 Chr.  
5:17.**B.C. 825?****14***n* Elisha, 1 Kin.  
19:16.**B.C. 839?****15***o* Arrow, 1 Sam.  
20:20.**17***p* Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.*q* Elisha, prophe-  
cies of, 1 Kin.  
19:16.78:21, 38; 85:13; 103:8, 9; Isa. 12:1; 57:16, 17; Jer. 3:12; 32:37;  
Hos. 11:8, 9; 14:4. *Deliverance from*, Rom. 5:9; 1 Thess. 1:10.Destroys the wicked, Ex. 22:24; Num. 16:20, 21, 45; 25:4;  
32:13; 2 Sam. 22:8, 9; 2 Kin. 13:3; 17:18; Psa. 76:7; 78:49;  
50:15a, 13:9, 13; 42:25; 63:3, 4, 6; 66:15; Jer. 4:22, 26; 7:20;  
10:10; 21:5, 6; 25:15-17, 37, 38; 30:23, 24; 33:5; 42:18; 44:6;51:45; Lam. 2:1, 3, 6; 4:11; Ezek. 5:13, 15; 25:14-17; Nah. 1:  
2, 3, 6; Matt. 22:7; Heb. 3:11; Rev. 14:10, 11; 16:19; 19:15.† JEHOASH (Jehovah given), called also JOASH. Successor  
of Jehoahaz, 2 Kin. 13:10-25. Defeats Amaziah, 2 Kin. 13:  
12; 14:8-15; 2 Chr. 25:17-24. Reigned over Israel sixteen  
years, 2 Kin. 13:10. Death of, 2 Kin. 13:13; 14:16.

**B.C. 839?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 20

*Moabites*, Gen.  
19:37.

**B.C. 838?**

## 21

*Dead, raised to life*, 2 Kin. 4:32.  
*Miracles*, Luke 23:8.

## 22

*Hazeel*, 2 Kin. 9:14.  
*Oppression, instances of*, Eccl. 5:8.

## 23

*God, faithfulness of*, Gen. 2:2.  
*God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.  
*Covenant, of God with men*, Deut. 29:1.

## 24

*Amos 1:4.*  
**B.C. 839?**

six times; then hadst thou smitten <sup>2</sup>Sŷr'ŷ-à till thou hadst consumed <sup>it</sup>: whereas now <sup>9</sup>thou shalt smite Sŷr'ŷ-à *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And <sup>2</sup>Ê-li'shà <sup>1</sup>died, and they buried him. And the bands of the <sup>1</sup>Mô'ab-îtes invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of *men*; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of <sup>2</sup>Ê-li'shà: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Ê-li'shà, <sup>9</sup>he <sup>1</sup>revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But <sup>2</sup>Hăz'a-el king of <sup>2</sup>Sŷr'ŷ-à <sup>0</sup>oppressed <sup>1</sup>Îs'ra-el all the days of Jê-hô'a-hăz.

23 And the <sup>0</sup>LORD was gracious unto them, and had <sup>2</sup>compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his <sup>0</sup>covenant with Ā'bră-hă-m, Ī'saac, and Jā'cob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So <sup>2</sup>Hăz'a-el king of <sup>2</sup>Sŷr'ŷ-à died; and <sup>2</sup>Bên-hă'dăd his son reigned in his stead.

25 And <sup>†</sup>Jê-hô'ăsh the son of Jê-hô'a-hăz took again out of the hand of <sup>2</sup>Bên-hă'dăd the son of <sup>2</sup>Hăz'a-el the cities, which he had taken out of the hand of Jê-hô'a-hăz his father by war. Three times did Jô'ăsh beat him, and recovered the cities of Īs'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 14

*Amaziah's good reign. 5 He punishes the murderers of his father. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah, challenging Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled. 16 Jeroboam succeeds Jehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracy. 21 Azariah succeeds him. 23 Jeroboam's wicked reign. 20 Zachariah succeeds him.*

**I**N the second year of <sup>0</sup>Jô'ăsh son of Jê-hô'a-hăz king of <sup>2</sup>Îs'ra-el reigned <sup>\*</sup>Ā-m-a-zî'ah the son of <sup>0</sup>Jô'ăsh king of <sup>2</sup>Jū'dah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in <sup>0</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm. And his mother's name was <sup>1</sup>Jê-hô'ăd'dan of Jê-ru'sâ-lēm.

3 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like <sup>0</sup>Dă'vid his father: he did according to all things <sup>has</sup> <sup>0</sup>Jô'ăsh his father did.

4 Howbeit the <sup>1</sup>high places were not taken away: as yet the people <sup>1</sup>did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he <sup>k</sup>slew his <sup>1</sup>servants which had slain the king his father.

6 But the <sup>m,n</sup>children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the <sup>0</sup>law of Mō'ses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, <sup>2</sup>The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, <sup>1</sup>nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He <sup>1</sup>slew of Ê'dom in the valley of <sup>0</sup>salt ten thousand, and took <sup>1</sup>Sê'lah by <sup>0</sup>war, and called the name of it Jôk'the-el unto this day.

8 ¶ Then <sup>\*</sup>Ā-m-a-zî'ah sent <sup>0</sup>messengers to <sup>0</sup>Jê-hô'ăsh, the son of Jê-hô'a-hăz son of <sup>0</sup>Jô'hū, king of <sup>2</sup>Îs'ra-el, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jê-hô'ăsh the king of Īs'ra-el sent to <sup>\*</sup>Ā-m-a-zî'ah king of <sup>2</sup>Jū'dah, saying, <sup>2</sup>, <sup>1</sup>The <sup>2</sup>this-tle that was in Lēb'a-nôn sent to the <sup>0</sup>cedar that was in Lēb'a-nôn, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was

**B.C. 839?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

*Jerusalem*, Jud 19:10.

*2 Chr. 25:1.*

## 3

*David*, 1 Sam 16:13.

*Influence, good*, 1 Cor. 7:14.

## 4

*High Places*, 1 Kin. 3:2.

*Idolatry*, 1 Sam 15:23.

## 5

*Homicide, punishment of*, Deu 5:17.

*Citizens, wicked and treacherable*, Luke 15:15.

## 6

*Children, not punished on account of sins of parents*, Mark 10:14.

*Innocent, shall not suffer for the guilty*, Deut. 24:16.

*Law, of Moses*, Deut. 33:2.

*Deut. 24:16.*

*Sin, consequence of, not entailed on children*, Rom. 5:12.

## 7

*Massacre, instances of*, Esth. 3:13.

*Salt, valley of*, 2 Kin. 2:20.

*Isa. 16:1.*

*War*, Judg. 3:2.

**B.C. 827?**

## 8

*Ambassadors*, Josh. 9:4.

*Jehu*, 2 Chr. 22:8.

## 9

*Parables*, Ezek. 20:49.

*Sarcasm*, Judg. 10:14.

*Thisse, parables of*, Hos. 10:8.

*Cedar*, Isa. 9:10.

**\* AMAZIAH**, king of Judah. *Reigned twenty-nine years.* 2 Kin. 12:21; 13:12; 14:1, 2; 2 Chr. 25:1. *Slain in Lachish.* 2 Kin. 14:17-19; 2 Chr. 25:27. *Buried in Jerusalem*, 2 Kin. 14:20; 2 Chr. 25:28. *History of*, 2 Kin. 14:1-22; 2 Chr. 25.

B.C. 827?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

10

b *Edomites*, 2 Kin.  
8:21.c *Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.d *Judah, kingdom*  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

11

e *Cehoasias*, 2 Kin.  
13:10.f *Beth-shemesh*,  
Josh. 21:16.

12

g *Israel, after the*  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

13

h *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.i *Jerusalem, gates*  
of, Judg. 19:10.

14

j *Spills*, 1 Chr.  
26:27.k *Temple, Solo-*  
mon's, pillaged,  
1 Kin. 6:17.l *Palace*, 1 Kin.  
23:1.m *2 Chr.* 25:24.n *Samaria*, 1 Kin.  
16:24.

B.C. 825?

16

o *Death*, Num.  
23:10.p *Burial*, Acts 8:2.q *Jeroboam*, 1 Chr.  
5:17.

17

r *Joash*, 2 Kin.  
11:2.

in Lēb'a-non, and trode down  
the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten  
bE'dom, and thine heart hath  
carried thee up: glory of *this*, and  
tarry at home: for why shouldst  
thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that  
thou shouldst fall, *even* thou,  
and dJū'dah with thee?

11 But \*Ām-a-zī'ah would not  
hear. Therefore eJē-hō'āsh king  
of Iṣ'ra-el went up; and he and  
Ām-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah look-  
ed one another in the face at  
fBēth-shē'mesh, which *belongeth*  
to Jū'dah.

12 And gJū'dah was put to the  
worse before hIṣ'ra-el; and they  
fled every man to their tents.

13 And iJē-hō'āsh king of Iṣ'-  
ra-el took \*Ām-a-zī'ah king of  
Jū'dah, the son of Jē-hō'āsh the  
son of Ā-ha-zī'ah, at fBēth-shē'-  
mesh, and came to hJē-ru'sā-  
lēm, and brake down the wall of  
Jē-ru'sā-lēm from the i'gate of  
Ē'phrā'im unto the corner gate,  
four hundred cubits.

14 And he took j'all the gold and  
silver, and all the vessels that  
were found in the khouse of the  
LORD, and in the treasures of  
the king's hhouse, and mhostages,  
and returned to nSā-mā'rī-ā.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of  
eJē-hō'āsh which he did, and his  
might, and how he fought with  
\*Ām-a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, *are*  
they not written in the book of  
the chronicles of the kings of  
Iṣ'ra-el?

16 And eJē-hō'āsh o'slept with  
his fathers, and was pburied in  
nSā-mā'rī-ā with the kings of Iṣ'-  
ra-el; and qJēr-o-bō'am his son  
reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And \*Ām-a-zī'ah the son  
of rJō'āsh king of Jū'dah lived  
after the death of eJē-hō'āsh son  
of Jē-hō'a-hāz king of oIṣ'ra-el  
fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of

\*Ām-a-zī'ah, *are* they not writ-  
ten in the \*book of the chronicles  
of the kings of dJū'dah?

19 Now 'they made a ucon-  
spiracy against him in vJē-ru'-  
sā-lēm: and he fled to wLā'chish;  
but they sent after him to Lā'-  
chish, and z'slew him there.

20 And they brought him on  
horses: and he was pburied at  
vJē-ru'sā-lēm with his fathers in  
the city of Dā'vid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Jū'-  
dah took yĀz-a-rī'ah, which *was*  
sixteen years old, and made him  
king instead of his father Ām-  
a-zī'ah.

22 vHe built zE'lāth, and re-  
stored it to Jū'dah, after that  
the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of  
\*Ām-a-zī'ah the son of iJō'āsh  
king of bJū'dah cJēr-o-bō'am the  
son of dJō'āsh king of Iṣ'ra-el  
began to reign in eSā-mā'rī-ā,  
and reigned forty and one  
years.

24 And 'he did that *which was*  
evil in the sight of the LORD: he  
departed not from all the sins of  
qJēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt,  
who made Iṣ'ra-el to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Iṣ'-  
ra-el from the entering of hHā'-  
math unto the i'sea of the plain,  
according to the jword of the  
LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, which he  
spake by the hand of his servant  
kJō'nah, the son of lĀ-mīt'ta-ī,  
the prophet, which *was* of Gāth-  
hē'phēr.

26 For the LORD saw the m'af-  
fliction of Iṣ'ra-el, that it *was*  
very bitter: for *there was* not any  
shut up, nor any left, nor any  
helper for Iṣ'ra-el.

27 And the LORD said not that  
nhe would blot out the name of  
Iṣ'ra-el from under heaven: but  
ohe saved them by the hand of  
Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Jō'āsh.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of

B.C. 825?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

18

s *Book*, Num.  
5:23.

19

t *Citizens, wicked*  
and treasonable,  
Luke 15:15.u *Conspiracy*, in-  
stances of, 1 Kin.  
16:9.v *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.w *Lachish*, Josh.  
10:5.x *Reignide*, 2 Sam.  
1:10.

21

y *Or, Uziah*,  
2 Chr. 26:1.

22

z *Elath*, Deut. 2:8.

23

aa *Joash*, 2 Kin.  
11:2.b *Judah, king of*,  
2 Chr. 11:17.c *Jeroboam*, 1 Chr.  
5:17.d *Or, Jehoash*,  
2 Kin. 13:10.e *Samaria*, 1 Kin.  
16:24.

24

f *Rulers, wicked*,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.g *Jeroboam*, 1 Kin.  
14:5.

25

h *Hamath*, 1 Chr.  
18:3.i *Dead Sea*, Gen.  
14:3.j *Prophecies*, ful-  
filled, Dan. 9:24k *Jonah*, Jonah  
1:1.l *Jonah* 1:1.

26

m *Afflictions*, Pss.  
34:19.

B.C. 822?

27

n *God, mercy of*,  
Gen. 2:2.o *God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.



**B.C. 822?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**28**  
*p* *Damascus*, Isa.  
8:4.  
*q* *Book*, Num.  
5:23.  
*r* *Israel, after the  
revolt*, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

**29**  
*s* *Death*, Num.  
23:10.  
*t* 2 Kin. 15:8-12.

**B.C. 810?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* *Jeroboam*, 1 Chr.  
5:17.  
*b* Or, *Uzziah*,  
2 Chr. 26:1.  
*c* *Amaziah*, 2 Kin.  
14:1.  
*d* *Judah, kingdom  
of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**2**  
*e* *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.  
*f* 2 Chr. 26:3.

**3**  
*g* *Influence, good*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.  
*h* *Parents, good in-  
fluence of*, 2 Cor.  
12:14.

**4**  
*i* *High Places*,  
1 Kin. 3:2.  
*j* *Idolatry*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

**5**  
*k* *Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God*, Psa. 10:6.  
*l* *Leprosy*, Lev.  
13:2.  
*m* *Sanitation and  
Hygiene, isolation*,  
Num. 31:23.  
*n* 1 Kin. 22:47.

**6**  
*o* *Book*, Num.  
5:23.

<sup>c</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered <sup>p</sup>Dā-mās'cus, and <sup>h</sup>Hā'math, which belonged to Jū'dah, for <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el, are they not written in the <sup>o</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>r</sup>Is'ra-el?

29 And Jēr-o-bō'am <sup>s</sup>slept with his fathers, even with the kings of <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el; and <sup>t</sup>Zāch-a-rī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 15

*Azariah's good reign. 5 He dies a leper; and Jonathan succeeds him. 8 Zachariah, the last of Jehu's race, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum, reigning a month, is slain by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengthens himself. 21 Pekahiah succeeds him; 23 and is slain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-pileser, and slain by Hoshea. 32 Jotham's good reign. 36 Ahaz succeeds him.*

**I**n the twenty and seventh year of <sup>c</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am king of <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el began <sup>b</sup>Āz-a-rī'ah son of <sup>c</sup>Ām-a-zī'ah king of <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was <sup>f</sup>Jēch-o-lī'ah of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, <sup>g</sup>according to all that his <sup>h</sup>father Ām-a-zī'ah had done;

4 Save that the <sup>i</sup>high places were not removed: the people <sup>j</sup>sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And <sup>k</sup>the LORD smote the king, so that he was a <sup>l</sup>leper unto the day of his death, and <sup>m</sup>dwelt in a several house. And <sup>n</sup>Jō'tham the king's son was <sup>o</sup>over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of <sup>b</sup>Āz-a-rī'ah, and all that he did, are they not written in the <sup>o</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah?

7 So <sup>b</sup>Āz-a-rī'ah <sup>p</sup>slept with his fathers; and they <sup>q</sup>buried him with his fathers in the <sup>e</sup>city of Dā'vid: and <sup>\*Jō'tham</sup> his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of <sup>b</sup>Āz-a-rī'ah king of <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah did <sup>r</sup>Zāch-a-rī'ah the son of <sup>c</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am reign over <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el in <sup>s</sup>Sā-mā-rī-ā six months.

9 And <sup>t</sup>he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>u</sup>as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el to sin.

10 And <sup>v</sup>Shāl'lum the son of Jā'besh <sup>w</sup>conspired against him, and <sup>x, y</sup>smote him before the people, and slew him, and <sup>z</sup>reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of <sup>c</sup>Zāch-a-rī'ah, behold, they are written in the <sup>b</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>e</sup>Is'ra-el.

12 This was the word of the LORD which he spake unto <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el unto the fourth generation. And so <sup>c</sup>it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shāl'lum the son of Jā'besh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of <sup>r</sup>Ūz-zī'ah king of <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah; and he reigned a full month in <sup>h</sup>Sā-mā-rī-ā.

14 For Mēn'a-hēm the son of Gā'dī went up from <sup>t</sup>Tīr'zah, and came to <sup>h</sup>Sā-mā-rī-ā, and <sup>i, k</sup>smote Shāl'lum the son of Jā'besh in Sā-mā-rī-ā, and slew him, and <sup>l</sup>reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shāl'lum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the <sup>b</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>e</sup>Is'ra-el.

16 Then Mēn'a-hēm <sup>m</sup>smote

**B.C. 758?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*p* *Death*, Num.  
23:10.  
*q* *Burial*, Acts 8:2.  
**8**  
*r* 2 Kin. 14:29;  
10:30.  
*s* *Samaria*, 1 Kin.  
16:24.  
**B.C. 773?**

**9**  
*t* *Rulers, wicked, instances of*, Ex.  
18:21.  
*u* *Influence, evil*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

**10**  
*v* *Citizens, wicked*,  
Luke 15:15.  
*w* *Conspiracy, in-  
stances of*, 1 Kin.  
16:9.  
*x* *Homicide, felonious, instances of*,  
Deut. 5:17.  
*y* *Reicide*, 2 Sam.  
1:10.  
*z* *Usurpation, of  
political func-  
tions*, 2 Sam.  
15:1.

**B.C. 772?**  
**11**  
*a* 2 Kin. 14:29.  
*b* *Book*, Num.  
5:23.  
*c* *Israel, after the  
revolt*, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

**12**  
*d* *Jehu*, 2 Chr.  
22:8.  
*e* *Prophecies, ful-  
filled*, Dan. 9:24.

**13**  
*f* *Uzziah, king of  
Judah*, 2 Chr.  
26:1.  
*g* *Judah, kingdom  
of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*h* *Samaria*, 1 Kin.  
16:24.

**14**  
*i* *Tirzah*, 1 Kin.  
14:17.  
*j* *Reicide*, 2 Sam.  
1:10.  
*k* *Homicide, felonious, instances of*,  
Deut. 5:17.  
*l* *Usurpation, of  
political func-  
tions*, 2 Sam.  
15:1.

**16**  
*m* *Massacre, in-  
stances of*, Esth.  
3:13.

\* **JOTHAM.** Son of Azariah, king of Judah, 2 Kin. 15: 5-7, 32-38; 1 Chr. 3:12; 2 Chr. 26:21-23. Reigned sixteen years, 2 Kin. 15:32, 33. *Pleety of*, 2 Chr. 27:1, 2, 6. The moral condition of Israel during his reign, Hos. 4. Ancesto of Jesus, Matt. 1:9.

## B.C. 772?

See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

*n* Captive, cruelly  
to, 1 Sam. 30:3.  
*o* Cruelly, instances of,  
Psa. 27:12.

## 18

*p* Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.  
*q* Jeroboam, 1 Kin.  
14:5.

## 19

*r* 1 Chr. 5:26.  
*s* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.  
*t* Alliances, instances of,  
Josh. 9:15.

## B.C. 771?

## 20

*u* Money, Jer.  
32:9.  
*v* Tribute, from  
conquered na-  
tions, Ezra 4:13.  
*w* Tax, Neh. 10:32.

## 22

*x* Death, Num.  
23:10.

## B.C. 761?

## 24

*y* Rulers, wicked,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.

Tiph'sah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from <sup>4</sup>Tir'zah: because they opened *not* to him, therefore he smote it; and all the <sup>2</sup>women therein that were with child he <sup>9</sup>ripped up.

17 ¶ In the nine and thirtieth year of <sup>1</sup>Az-a-ri'ah king of <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah began Mēn'a-hēm the son of Gā'dī to reign over <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, and reigned ten years in <sup>2</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā.

18 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed *not* all his days from the <sup>2</sup>sins of <sup>2</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el to sin.

19 And <sup>1</sup>Pūl the king of <sup>2</sup>Ās-sūr'ā came against the land: and Mēn'a-hēm gave Pūl a thousand talents of silver, *that* his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Mēn'a-hēm exacted the <sup>u,v</sup>money of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man <sup>10</sup>fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of <sup>2</sup>Ās-sūr'ā. So the king of <sup>2</sup>Ās-sūr'ā turned back, and stayed *not* there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Mēn'a-hēm, and all that he did, *are* they *not* written in the <sup>2</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el?

22 And Mēn'a-hēm <sup>2</sup>slept with his fathers; and Pēk-a-hī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of <sup>1</sup>Az-a-ri'ah king of <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah Pēk-a-hī'ah the son of Mēn'a-hēm began to reign over <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el in <sup>2</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā, and reigned two years.

24 And <sup>2</sup>he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed *not* from the <sup>2</sup>sins of

<sup>2</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el to sin.

25 But <sup>2</sup>Pe'kah the son of <sup>1</sup>Rēm-a-lī'ah, a <sup>2</sup>captain of his, <sup>2</sup>conspired against him, and smote him in <sup>2</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā, in the <sup>2</sup>palace of the king's house, with <sup>1</sup>Ar'gōb and <sup>1</sup>Ā-rī'eh, and with him fifty men of the Gil'e-ād-ites: and he <sup>1</sup>killed him, and <sup>9</sup>reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pēk-a-hī'ah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the <sup>2</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of <sup>1</sup>Az-a-ri'ah king of <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah <sup>2</sup>Pe'kah the son of <sup>1</sup>Rēm-a-lī'ah began to reign over <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el in <sup>2</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed *not* from the <sup>2</sup>sins of <sup>2</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el to sin.

29 In the days of <sup>2</sup>Pe'kah king of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el came <sup>2</sup>Tig'lath-pī-lē'r-iser king of <sup>2</sup>Ās-sūr'ā, and took <sup>2</sup>I'jon, and <sup>1</sup>Ā'bel-bēth-mā'achah, and Jā-nō'ah, and <sup>2</sup>Kē'desh, and <sup>1</sup>Hā'zōr, and <sup>2</sup>Gil'e-ād, and <sup>1</sup>Gāl'ī-lee, all the land of <sup>2</sup>Nāph'ta-lī, and carried them captive to <sup>2</sup>Ās-sūr'ā.

30 And <sup>11</sup>Hō-shē'ā the son of <sup>2</sup>Ē'lah made a <sup>2</sup>conspiracy against <sup>2</sup>Pe'kah the son of <sup>1</sup>Rēm-a-lī'ah, and smote him, and <sup>1</sup>slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of <sup>2</sup>Jō'tham the son of <sup>1</sup>Ūz-zī'ah.

31 And the rest of the acts of <sup>2</sup>Pe'kah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the <sup>2</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el.

## B.C. 761?

See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

## 25

*z* Citizens, wicked,  
instances of,  
Luke 15:15.

## B.C. 759?

*a* Pekah, Isa. 7:1.  
*b* Captain, Num.  
31:48.  
*c* Conspiracy, in-  
stances of, 1 Kin.  
16:9.  
*d* Samaria, 1 Kin.  
16:24.  
*e* Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.  
*f* Regicide, 2 Sam.  
1:10.  
*g* Usurpation, of  
political func-  
tions, 2 Sam.  
15:1.

## 26

*h* Book, Num.  
5:23.  
*i* Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

## 27

*j* Or, Uzziah, 2 Chr.  
26:1.  
*k* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

## 28

*l* Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.  
*m* Jeroboam, 1 Kin.  
14:5.

## 29

*n* Tiglath-pileser,  
2 Chr. 28:20.  
*o* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.  
*p* 2 Chr. 16:4.  
*q* Kedesh, Josh.  
21:32.  
*r* Hazor, Josh.  
11:1.  
*s* Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.  
*t* Galilee, Mark  
6:21.

*u* Naphtali, tribe  
of, Num. 1:42.

## B.C. 740?

## 30

*v* Citizens, wicked,  
Luke 15:15.  
*w* 2 Kin. 17:1.

## B.C. 739?

† REMALIAH. Father of Pekah, king of Israel, 2 Kin. 15:25, 27, 30; 16:1, 5; 2 Chr. 28:6; Isa. 7:1, 4; 8:6.

† ABEL-BETH-MAACHAH (the meadow of the house of Maachah), called also ABEL-MAIM, a city in the N. of Palestine. Sheba slain in, 2 Sam. 20:14-22. Taken, by Ben-hadad, 1 Kin. 15:20; 2 Chr. 16:4; by Tiglath-pileser, 2 Kin. 15:29.

† HOSHEA, king of Israel. Assassinated Pekah and usurps the throne, 2 Kin. 15:30. Evil reign of, 2 Kin. 17:1, 2. Becomes subject to Assyria, 2 Kin. 17:3. Conspires against Assyria, and is imprisoned, 2 Kin. 17:4. Reigned nine years, 2 Kin. 17:6. Last king of Israel, 2 Kin. 17:6; 18:9-12; Hos. 10:3, 7.

**B.C. 758?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**33**  
*z* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
*y* 2 Chr. 27:1.

**34**  
*z* Influence, good,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

*a* Parents, good influence of, 2 Cor.  
12:14.  
*b* Uzziah, 2 Chr.  
26:1.  
**35**  
*e* High Places,  
1 Kin. 3:2.  
*d* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.  
*c* Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**36**  
*f* Book, Num.  
5:23.  
*g* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**37**  
*h* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
*i* Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.  
*j* Pekah, Isa. 7:1.  
**B.C. 742?**

**38**  
*k* Death, Num.  
23:10.  
*l* Burial, Acts 8:2.  
*m* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**B.C. 740?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Pekah, Isa. 7:1.  
*b* Remaliah, 2 Kin.  
15:25.  
*c* Ahaz, 2 Kin.  
15:38.  
*d* Jotham, 2 Kin.  
15:5.  
*e* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**§ REZIN.** A king of Syria who harassed the kingdom of Judah, 2 Kin. 15:37; 16:5-9. Prophecy against, Isa. 7:1-9; 8:4-8; 9:11.

**\*AHAZ** (possessor). King of Judah, son and successor of Jotham, 2 Kin. 15:38; 16:1; 2 Chr. 27:9; 28:1. Reigned sixteen years, 2 Kin. 16:2. Idolatrous abominations of, 2 Kin. 16:3, 4; 2 Chr. 28:2-4, 22-25. Kingdom of, invaded by the kings of Syria and Samaria, 2 Kin. 16:5, 6; 2 Chr. 28:5-8. Robs the temple to purchase aid from the king of Assyria, 2 Kin. 16:7-9, 17, 18; 2 Chr. 28:21; 29:19. Visits Damascus, obtains a novel pattern of an altar, which he substitutes for the altar in the temple in Jerusalem, and otherwise perverts the forms of worship, 2 Kin. 16:10-16. Sun dial of, 2 Kin. 20:11; Isa. 38:8.

32 ¶ In the second year of <sup>a</sup>Pē'kah the son of <sup>†</sup>Rēm-a-lī'ah king of Iṣ'ra-el began <sup>\*</sup>Jō'tham the son of <sup>†</sup>Ūz-zī'ah king of <sup>k</sup>Jū'dah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in <sup>z</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was <sup>z</sup>Jē-rū'shā, the daughter of <sup>z</sup>Zā'dōk.

34 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did <sup>z</sup>according to all that his <sup>a</sup>father <sup>†</sup>Ūz-zī'ah had done.

35 Howbeit the <sup>c</sup>high places were not removed: the people <sup>a</sup>sacrificed and burned incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the <sup>c</sup>house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of <sup>\*</sup>Jō'tham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the <sup>z</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>z</sup>Jū'dah?

37 In those days the LORD began to <sup>h</sup>send against <sup>z</sup>Jū'dah <sup>§</sup>Rē'zin the king of <sup>z</sup>Syr'ī-ā, and <sup>†</sup>Pe'kah the son of <sup>†</sup>Rēm-a-lī'ah.

38 And <sup>\*</sup>Jō'tham <sup>k</sup>slept with his fathers, and was <sup>†</sup>buried with his fathers in the <sup>m</sup>city of Dā'vid his father: and <sup>\*</sup>Ā'hāz his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 16

*The wicked reign of Ahaz. 5 He, assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hires Tiglath-pileser against him. 10 He goes to Damascus, and sends thence the pattern of an altar for the temple. 17 He spoils the temple. 20 Hezekiah succeeds him.*

**I**N the seventeenth year of <sup>a</sup>Pe'kah the son of <sup>†</sup>Rēm-a-lī'ah <sup>Ā</sup>'hāz the son of <sup>a</sup>Jō'tham king of <sup>z</sup>Jū'dah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old was <sup>Ā</sup>'hāz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in <sup>†</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and <sup>z</sup>did not *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dā'vid his father.

3 But <sup>h</sup>he walked in the way of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el, yea, and <sup>†</sup>made his <sup>†</sup>son to pass through the <sup>k</sup>fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

4 And he <sup>†</sup>sacrificed and burnt incense in the <sup>m</sup>high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ <sup>z</sup>Then <sup>z</sup>Rē'zin king of <sup>z</sup>Syr'ī-ā and <sup>a</sup>Pe'kah son of <sup>†</sup>Rēm-a-lī'ah king of <sup>†</sup>Iṣ'ra-el came up to <sup>†</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm to war: and they <sup>†</sup>besieged <sup>Ā</sup>'hāz, but could not overcome *him*.

6 At that time <sup>z</sup>Rē'zin king of <sup>z</sup>Syr'ī-ā recovered <sup>†</sup>Ē'lāth to Syr'ī-ā, and drave the <sup>z</sup>Jew<sup>s</sup> from <sup>†</sup>Ē'lāth: and the Syr'ī-an<sup>s</sup> came to <sup>†</sup>Ē'lāth, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So <sup>Ā</sup>'hāz <sup>\*</sup>sent <sup>z</sup>messengers to <sup>z</sup>Tig'lath-pī-le'ser king of <sup>z</sup>Ās-syr'ī-ā, saying, I *am* thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the <sup>z</sup>king of <sup>z</sup>Syr'ī-ā, and out of the hand of the <sup>z</sup>king of <sup>†</sup>Iṣ'ra-el, which rise up against me.

8 And <sup>Ā</sup>'hāz took the silver and gold that was found in the <sup>z</sup>house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's <sup>z</sup>house, and sent *it* for a <sup>z</sup>present to the <sup>z</sup>king of <sup>z</sup>Ās-syr'ī-ā.

*Prophets in the reign of, Isa. 1:1; Hos. 1:1; Mic. 1:1. Prophecy concerning, Isa. 7:13-25. Succeeded by Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.*

*Ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1:9.*

**\*DIPLOMACY.** Of Abimelech, Gen. 21:22, 23; 26:28-31. Of the Gibeonites, in securing a league with the Israelites through deception, Josh. 9:3-16. Of Jephthah, with the king of Moab, unsuccessful, Judg. 11:12-28. Of Abigail, 1 Sam. 25:23-31. Of David, in propitiating the friends of Abner by denouncing Joab, who slew Abner, 2 Sam. 3:28-32. Of Toi, to promote the friendship of David, 2 Sam. 8:10. Of Absalom winning the people, 2 Sam. 15:2-6. Of David, in sending Hushai to Absalom's court, 2 Sam. 15:32-37; 16:15-19; 17:1-14. Of the wise woman of Abel, 2 Sam. 20:16-22. Of Solo-

**B.C. 740?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*f* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
*g* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

**3**  
*h* Rulers, wicked,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.  
*i* Idolatry, wicked  
practices of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
*j* Children, caused  
to pass through  
fire, Mark 10:14.  
*k* Fire, Ex. 12:8.

**4**  
*l* Idolatry, customs  
of, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*m* High Places,  
1 Kin. 3:2.

**5**  
*n* Alliances, Josh.  
9:15.  
*o* Rezin, 2 Kin.  
15:37.  
*p* Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

*q* Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.  
*r* Jerusalem, be-  
sieged, Judg.  
19:10.

*s* Siege, instances  
of, Deut. 28:53.

**II**  
*t* Elath, conquest  
of, Deut. 2:8.  
*u* Jews, Neh. 4:2.

**7**  
*v* Ambassadors,  
Josh. 9:4.  
*w* Tiglath-pileser,  
2 Chr. 28:20.  
*z* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.

**8**  
*y* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*z* Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

*a* Presents, Gen.  
32:13.  
*b* Tiglath-pileser,  
2 Chr. 28:20.  
*c* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.



B.C. 740?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

9

d Damascus, Isa.  
8:4.

e Colonization,  
2 Kin. 17:6.

f Hiram, 2 Kin.  
15:37.

10

g Ahaz, 2 Kin. 15:  
38.

h Altar, used in  
idolatrous wor-  
ship, Gen. 8:20.

i Church and State,  
civil power su-  
perior to ecclesi-  
astical, vs. 11-18;  
1 Sam. 16:1.

j Probably same as  
U'rah, Isa. 8:2.

11

k Altar, in Solo-  
mon's temple,  
Gen. 8:20.

12

l Usurpation, in  
ecclesiastical af-  
fairs, 2 Sam.  
15:1.

13

m Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

n Offerings, meat,  
Lev. 6:17.

o Offerings, drink,  
Lev. 6:17.

p Jesus, atoning  
blood of, typified,  
Matt. 12:1.

q Offerings, peace,  
Lev. 6:17.

1 R. V. meal

14

r Altar, called  
brass altar,  
Gen. 8:20.

s Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

9 And the <sup>h</sup>king of <sup>h</sup>Ās-sŷr-ĭ-ā hearkened unto him: for the king of <sup>h</sup>Ās-sŷr-ĭ-ā went up against <sup>d</sup>Dā-mās'cus, and took it, and <sup>e</sup>carried the <sup>h</sup>people of it captive to <sup>†</sup>Kir, and slew <sup>†</sup>Rē'-zin.

10 ¶ And king <sup>g</sup>Ā'hāz went to <sup>d</sup>Dā-mās'cus to meet <sup>h</sup>Tig'lath-pī-lē'ser king of <sup>h</sup>Ās-sŷr-ĭ-ā, and saw an <sup>h</sup>altar that <sup>was</sup> at Dā-mās'cus: and <sup>h</sup>king <sup>g</sup>Ā'hāz sent to <sup>†</sup>U-rī'jah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And <sup>†</sup>U-rī'jah the priest built an <sup>h</sup>altar according to all that king <sup>g</sup>Ā'hāz had sent from <sup>d</sup>Dā-mās'cus: so <sup>†</sup>U-rī'jah the priest made <sup>it</sup> against king <sup>g</sup>Ā'hāz came from Dā-mās'cus.

12 And when the <sup>h</sup>king <sup>was</sup> came from <sup>d</sup>Dā-mās'cus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and <sup>h</sup>offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his <sup>m</sup>burnt offering and his <sup>n</sup>meat offering, and poured his <sup>o</sup>drink offering, and sprinkled the <sup>p</sup>blood of his <sup>q</sup>peace offerings, upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brassen <sup>r</sup>altar, which <sup>was</sup> before the LORD, from the forefront of the <sup>s</sup>house, from between the <sup>k</sup>altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king <sup>g</sup>Ā'hāz com-

manded <sup>†</sup>U-rī'jah the priest, saying, Upon the great <sup>k</sup>altar burn the morning <sup>m</sup>burnt offering, and the evening <sup>n</sup>meat offering, and the king's burnt sacrifice, and his <sup>o</sup>meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their <sup>o</sup>meat offering, and their <sup>o</sup>drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the <sup>p</sup>blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brassen <sup>r</sup>altar shall be for me to enquire <sup>by</sup>.

16 Thus did <sup>†</sup>U-rī'jah the priest, according to all that king <sup>g</sup>Ā'hāz commanded.

17 ¶ And king <sup>g</sup>Ā'hāz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the <sup>q</sup>laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brassen oxen that <sup>were</sup> under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the <sup>r</sup>covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he <sup>h</sup>from the <sup>s</sup>house of the LORD for the king of <sup>h</sup>Ās-sŷr-ĭ-ā.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of <sup>g</sup>Ā'hāz which he did, <sup>are</sup> they not written in the <sup>v</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>h</sup>Jū'dah?

20 And <sup>g</sup>Ā'hāz <sup>h</sup>slept with his fathers, and <sup>was</sup> <sup>h</sup>buried with his fathers in the <sup>r</sup>city of Dā'vid: and <sup>†</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

B.C. 740?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

17

t Laver, Ex. 30:18.  
B.C. 739?

18

u Church, called  
house of the Lord,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

2 R. V. covered  
way

3 R. V. unto

19

v Book, Num.  
5:23.

w Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

20

x Death, Num.  
23:10.

y Burial, Acts 8:2.

z Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

B.C. 726?

mon, in his alliance with Hiram, 1 Kin. 5:1-12; 9:10-14, 26, 27; 10:11; by intermarriage with other nations. 1 Kin. 11:1-5. Of ambassadors from Ben-hadad to Ahab, 1 Kin. 20:31-34. Jehoahaz purchases peace from Hazael, 2 Kin. 12:18. Ahaz purchases aid from the king of Assyria, 2 Kin. 16:7-9. Of Rab-shakeh, in trying to induce Jerusalem to capitulate by bombastic language and letters, 2 Kin. 18:17-37; 19:1-14; Isa. 36:11-22; 37:1-14. Of Sennacherib and others, in an attempt to prevent the rebuilding of Jerusalem by Nehemiah, Neh. 6.

Of the people of Tyre and Sidon, in securing the favor of Herod, Acts 12:20-22. Of Paul, in arraying the Pharisees and Sadducees against each other at his trial, Acts 23:6-10.

Ecclesiastical: Of Paul, in winning souls to Christ, 1 Cor. 9:20-23; in circumcising Timothy, Acts 16:3; in performing certain temple services to placate the Jews, Acts 21:20-25; Gal. 6:12.

Corrupt practices in: Of the officers of Nebuchadnezzar's court, to secure the destruction of Daniel, Dan. 6:4-15.

See footnotes: PRUDENCE, 2 Chr. 2:12; TACT, Prov. 15:1.

† KIR (a well, a walled place), Isa. 22:6. The inhabitants

of Damascus, carried into captivity to, by the king of Assyria, 2 Kin. 16:9; delivered from captivity in, Amos 9:7. Prophecy concerning, Amos 1:5.

† HEZEKIAH (Jehovah strengthens). King of Judah, 2 Kin. 16:20; 1 Chr. 3:13. Religious zeal of, 2 Chr. 29:30; 31. Purges the nation of idolatry, 2 Kin. 18:4; 2 Chr. 31:1; 33:3. Restores the true forms of worship, 2 Chr. 31:2-21. His piety, 2 Kin. 18:3, 5, 6; 2 Chr. 29:2; 31:20, 21; 32:32; Jer. 26:19. Military operations of, 2 Kin. 18:19; 1 Chr. 4:39-43; 2 Chr. 32:1-20. Sickness and restoration of, 2 Kin. 20:1-11; 2 Chr. 32:24; Isa. 38:1-8, 21, 22. His psalm of thanksgiving, Isa. 38:9-20. His lack of wisdom in showing his resources to commissioners of Babylon, 2 Kin. 20:12-19; 2 Chr. 32:25, 26, 31; Isa. 39. Prospered of God, 2 Kin. 18:7; 2 Chr. 32:27-30. Conducts the brook Gihon into Jerusalem, 2 Kin. 18:17; 20:20; 2 Chr. 32:4, 30; Isa. 7:3; 22:9-11; 36:2. Seribes of, Prov. 25:1. Reigned twenty-nine years, 2 Kin. 18:1; 2 Chr. 29:1. Death and burial of, 2 Kin. 20:21; 2 Chr. 32:33. Ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1:9. Prophecies concerning, 2 Kin. 20:5, 6, 16-18; Isa. 38:5-8; 39:3-7.

**B.C. 730?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 17

*Hoshea's wicked reign. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspires against him with So king of Egypt. 5 The ten tribes, for their sins, are subdued and carried into captivity. 24 The strange nations which were transplanted to Samaria. 25 Being plagued with lions, they partially introduce the worship of the true God.*

**I**n the twelfth year of <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāz king of <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah began <sup>c</sup>Hō-shē'à the son of <sup>d</sup>Ē'lah to reign in <sup>e</sup>Sā-mā'rī-à over <sup>f</sup>Īs'ra-el nine years.

2 And <sup>g</sup>he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of <sup>h</sup>Īs'ra-el that were before him.

3 Against him came up <sup>i</sup>Shāl-man-ē'sēr king of <sup>j</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-à; and <sup>k</sup>Hō-shē'à became his servant, and gave him <sup>l</sup>presents.

4 And the <sup>m</sup>king of <sup>n</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-à found <sup>o</sup>conspiracy in <sup>p</sup>Hō-shē'à: for he had sent <sup>q</sup>messengers to Sō king of <sup>r</sup>Ē'gŷpt, and brought no <sup>s</sup>present to the king of <sup>t</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-à, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of <sup>u</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-à shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 Then the <sup>v</sup>king of <sup>w</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-à came up throughout all the land, and went up to <sup>x</sup>Sā-mā'rī-à, and <sup>y</sup>besieged it three years.

6 In the ninth year of <sup>z</sup>Hō-shē'à the <sup>aa</sup>king of <sup>ab</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-à took <sup>ac</sup>Sā-mā'rī-à, and <sup>ad</sup>carried <sup>ae</sup>Īs'ra-el away into <sup>af</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-à, and <sup>ag</sup>placed them in <sup>ah</sup>Hā'lah and in <sup>ai</sup>Hā'bōr by the river of <sup>aj</sup>Ġō'zan, and in the cities of the <sup>ak</sup>Mēdeš.

7 For so it was, that the children of <sup>al</sup>Īs'ra-el had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of <sup>am</sup>Ē'gŷpt, from under the hand of <sup>an</sup>Phā'raōh king of <sup>ao</sup>Ē'gŷpt, and had <sup>ap</sup>feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the <sup>aq</sup>heathen, whom the LORD

cast out from before the children of <sup>ar</sup>Īs'ra-el, and of the kings of <sup>as</sup>Īs'ra-el, which they had made;

9 And the children of <sup>at</sup>Īs'ra-el did secretly those things that were not right against the LORD their God, and they built them <sup>au</sup>high places in all their cities, from the tower of the <sup>av</sup>watchmen to the fenced <sup>aw</sup>city.

10 And they <sup>ax</sup>set them up <sup>ay</sup>images and <sup>az</sup>groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt <sup>ba</sup>incense in all the <sup>bb</sup>high places, as did the <sup>bc</sup>heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to <sup>bd</sup>anger:

12 For they <sup>be</sup>served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against <sup>bf</sup>Īs'ra-el, and against <sup>bg</sup>Jū'dah, by all the prophets, saying, <sup>bh</sup>Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the <sup>bi</sup>law which I commanded your fathers, and which I <sup>bj</sup>sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they <sup>bk</sup>would not hear, but <sup>bl</sup>hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did <sup>bm</sup>not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And <sup>bn</sup>they rejected his statutes, and his <sup>bo</sup>covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they <sup>bp</sup>followed vanity, and became vain, and <sup>bq</sup>went after the <sup>br</sup>heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the com-

**B.C. 721?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**x** High Places, 1 Kin. 3:2.  
**y** Watchman, 2 Sam. 18:24.  
**z** Cities, fortified, Num. 35:3.

## 10

**u** Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
**v** Groves, Judg. 6:28.  
**w** R. V. pillars as Asherim upon every

## 11

**c** Incense, offered in idolatrous worship, Ex. 37:29.  
**d** High Places, 1 Kin. 3:2.  
**e** Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

## 13

**f** Commandment, enjoining obedience, Deut. 8:2.  
**g** Word of God, inspiration of, Ps. 119:9.  
**h** Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:

## 14

**i** Impenitence, instances of, Rom. 2:5.  
**j** Self-will, Gen. 49:6.  
**k** Unbelief, instances of, Heb. 3:1

## 15

**l** Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.  
**m** Idolatry, folly of, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
**n** Fellowship, with the wicked, 1 Cor. 1:9.

**1**  
**a** Ahab, 2 Kin. 15:38.  
**b** Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
**c** Hoshea, 2 Kin. 15:30.  
**d** 2 Kin. 15:30.  
**e** Samaria, 1 Kin. 16:24.  
**f** Israel, after the revolt, 1 Kin. 12:1.

## 2

**g** Rulers, wicked, instances of, Ex. 18:21.

## 3

**h** 2 Kin. 18:9-11.  
**i** Assyria, Gen. 25:18.  
**j** Tribute, Ezra 4:13.

## 4

**k** Conspiracy, 1 Kin. 16:9.  
**l** Ambassadors, Josh. 9:4.  
**m** Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

**B.C. 725?**

## 5

**n** Samaria, 1 Kin. 16:24.  
**o** Siege, Deut. 28:53.

**B.C. 723?**

## 6

**p** Captivity, of the ten tribes, Isa. 5:13.  
**q** Sin, punishment of, Rom. 5:12.  
**r** Judgments, Ex. 6:6.  
**s** 2 Kin. 18:11; 1 Chr. 5:26.  
**t** 2 Kin. 18:11; 1 Chr. 5:26.  
**u** Medes, Dan. 5:28.

**B.C. 721?**

## 7

**v** Pharaoh, at the time of the exodus, Ex. 3:10.  
**w** Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.

## 8

**1** R. V. nations,

\* **COLONIZATION**, of conquered countries and people. People of Damascus deported to Kīr, 2 Kin. 16:9. Israelites deported to Halah and Habor, 2 Kin. 17:6; 18:11. Mixed people colonized in Samaria, Ezra 4:9, 10.

† **GOZAN**, one of the central districts of Mesopotamia. The ten tribes of Israel, after the revolt, taken in captivity to, by the king of Assyria, after the conquest of Samaria, 2 Kin. 17:18:11; 19:12; 1 Chr. 5:26; Isa. 37:12.

**B.C. 721?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*o* Idolatry, objects of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
*p* Call, Mic. 6:6.  
*q* Stars, Judg.  
5:20.

*3* R. V. an As-  
herah,

**17**  
*7* Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.

*8* Idolatry, wicked  
practices of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
*t* Human Sacrifi-  
ces, Deut. 12:31.

*u* Children, caused  
to pass through  
fire, Mark 10:14.

*v* Fire, children  
caused to pass  
through, Ex.  
12:8.

**18**  
*10* Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.

*7* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**19**  
*7* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

**20**  
*2* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

**21**  
*a* Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

**22**  
*b* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*c* Captivity, of the  
ten tribes, Isa.  
5:13.

*d* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.

**24**  
*e* Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.

*f* Or, Cuth, v. 30.

*g* Or, I-ah, 2 Kin.  
18:34; 19:13;  
Isa. 37:13.

*h* Hamath, 1 Chr.  
18:3.

**23**  
*i* Baal, god of the sun, an idol of the Phenicians. Wor-  
shipped, by the Israelites in the time of the Judges, Judg. 2:10-23;  
1 Sam. 7:3, 4; 1 Kin. 16:31-33; 18:18; 19:18; 2 Kin. 3:2; after  
the revolt of the ten tribes, 2 Kin. 17:16; Jer. 23:13; Hos. 1; 2;  
11:2; 13:1; by the Jews, 2 Kin. 21:3; 2 Chr. 24:7; 28:2; 33:3.  
Jeremiah expostulates against the worship of, Jer. 2:8, 23; 7:9.  
Altars of, destroyed, by Gideon, Judg. 6:25-32; by Jehoiada,

*2* Kin. 11:18; 2 Chr. 23:17. Vessels for the worship of, de-  
stroyed by Josiah, 2 Kin. 23:4, 5.

*3* Prophets of, slain by Elishah, 1 Kin. 18:40. Worshipers  
of, destroyed by Jehu, 2 Kin. 10:18-25.

*4* SEPHERVAIM. An Assyrian city, from which the  
king of Assyria colonized Samaria, 2 Kin. 17:24, 31; 18:34;  
10:13; Isa. 36:19; 37:13.

**25**  
*k* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

*l* Lion, Mic. 5:8.

mandments of the LORD their  
God, and made them molten  
images, even two calves, and  
made a grove, and worshipped  
all the host of heaven, and  
served Ba'al.

17 And they caused their  
sons and their daughters to  
pass through the fire, and used  
divination and enchantments,  
and sold themselves to do evil in  
the sight of the LORD, to pro-  
voke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was  
very angry with Is'ra-el, and  
removed them out of his sight:  
there was none left but the tribe  
of Ju'dah only.

19 Also Ju'dah kept not the  
commandments of the LORD  
their God, but walked in the  
statutes of Is'ra-el which they  
made.

20 And the LORD rejected all  
the seed of Is'ra-el, and afflicted  
them, and delivered them into  
the hand of spoilers, until he had  
cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Is'ra-el from the  
house of Da'vid; and they made  
Jer-o-bo'am the son of Ne'bat  
king: and Jer-o-bo'am drave Is'-  
ra-el from following the LORD,  
and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Is'ra-el  
walked in all the sins of Jer-o-  
bo'am which he did; they de-  
parted not from them;

23 Until the LORD removed  
Is'ra-el out of his sight, as he  
had said by all his servants the  
prophets. So was Is'ra-el car-  
ried away out of their own land  
to As-syr'i-a unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of As-  
syr'i-a brought men from Bab'-  
ylon, and from Cu'thah, and  
from A'vā, and from Hā'math,

and from Sēph-ar-vā'im, and  
placed them in the cities of Sā-  
mā'ri-a instead of the children of  
Is'ra-el: and they possessed Sā-  
mā'ri-a, and dwelt in the cities  
thereof.

25 And so it was at the be-  
ginning of their dwelling there,  
that they feared not the LORD:  
therefore the LORD sent lions  
among them, which slew some of  
them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the  
king of As-syr'i-a, saying, The  
nations which thou hast re-  
moved, and placed in the cities  
of Sā-mā'ri-a, know not the  
manner of the God of the land:  
therefore he hath sent lions  
among them, and, behold, they  
slay them, because they know  
not the manner of the God of the  
land.

27 Then the king of As-syr'i-a  
commanded, saying, Carry  
thither one of the priests whom  
ye brought from thence; and let  
them go and dwell there, and let  
him teach them the manner of  
the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests  
whom they had carried away  
from Sā-mā'ri-a came and  
dwelt in Beth'-el, and taught  
them how they should fear the  
LORD.

29 Howbeit every nation made  
gods of their own, and put them  
in the houses of the high places  
which the Sā-mā'ri-tan's had  
made, every nation in their cities  
wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Bab'-  
ylon made Sū'coth-be'noth, and  
the men of Cu'th made Nēr'gal,  
and the men of Hā'math made  
Ash'y-mā,

31 And the A'vītes made Nib'-

**B.C. 678?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*i* Samaria, Isa.  
7:9.  
*f* Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

**25**  
*k* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

*l* Lion, Mic. 5:8.

**27**  
*m* Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

*n* Missions, Matt.  
28:19.

*o* Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

**28**  
*p* Beth-el, Josh.  
18:13.

*q* Fear of God,  
Acts 9:31.

**29**  
*r* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

*s* High Places,  
1 Kin. 3:2.

**30**  
*t* Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.

*u* Or, Cuth, v. 30.

*v* Or, I-ah, 2 Kin.  
18:34; 19:13;  
Isa. 37:13.

*w* Hamath, 1 Chr.  
18:3.

**31**  
*x* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.

*y* Babylonia, Ezra  
5:12.

*z* Or, Cuth, v. 30.

*aa* Or, I-ah, 2 Kin.  
18:34; 19:13;  
Isa. 37:13.

*ab* Hamath, 1 Chr.  
18:3.

**32**  
*ac* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.

*ad* Babylonia, Ezra  
5:12.

*ae* Or, Cuth, v. 30.

*af* Or, I-ah, 2 Kin.  
18:34; 19:13;  
Isa. 37:13.

*ag* Hamath, 1 Chr.  
18:3.

**33**  
*ah* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.



**B.C. 678?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 31

*t Idolatry, wicked practices of,* 1 Sam. 15:23.

*u Children, sacrificed,* Mark 10:14.

*v Human Sacrifices,* Deut. 12:31.

*w Fuc, children caused to pass through,* Ex. 12:8.

## 32

*x Temple, idolatrous,* 1 Kin. 6:17.

*y R. V. them from among themselves priests*

## 33

*z Influence, evil,* 1 Cor. 7:14.

## 34

*a Israel,* Gen. 32:28.

## 35

*b Covenant, of God with men,* Deut. 29:1.

*c Commandment, forbidding idolatry,* Deut. 8:2.

## 36

*d God, providence of,* Gen. 2:2.

*e Egypt,* Gen. 41:8.

*f Commandment, enjoining fear of God, and worship,* Deut. 8:2.

*g Fear of God, enjoined,* Acts 9:31.

*h Worship, enjoined,* Gen. 22:5.

## 37

*i Commandment, enjoining obedience to God's law,* v. 38; Deut. 8:2.

*j Obedience, enjoined,* Heb. 5:8.

## 39

*k Commandment, enjoining fear of God,* Deut. 8:2.

*l Promise, to the obedient, of deliverance from enemies,* 2 Cor. 1:20.

## 40

*m Disobedience to God,* Eph. 5:6.

hāz and Tār'tāk, and the Sēph'-ar-vites 'burnt their <sup>u</sup>children in <sup>w</sup>fire to Ā-drām'mē-lēch and Ā-nām'mē-lēch, the gods of Sēph-ar-vā'im.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto 'themselves of the lowest of them priests of the <sup>a</sup>high places, which 'sacrificed for them in the <sup>a</sup>houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, <sup>y</sup>after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jā'-cob, whom he named <sup>a</sup>Īs'-ra-el;

35 With whom the LORD had made a <sup>a</sup>covenant, and charged them, saying, <sup>b</sup>Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the <sup>c</sup>LORD, who brought you up out of the land of <sup>a</sup>Ē'gypt with great power and a stretched out arm, <sup>e</sup>him shall ye 'fear, and him shall ye <sup>e</sup>worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, <sup>h</sup>ye shall observe to do for evermore; and <sup>b</sup>ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the <sup>a</sup>covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget; <sup>b</sup>neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But 'the LORD your God ye shall 'fear; and <sup>c</sup>he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they 'did not

hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their <sup>m</sup>children, and their children's children: <sup>n</sup>as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

## CHAPTER 18

*Hezekiah's good reign. 4 He destroys idolatry, and prospers. 9 The ten tribes are carried away captive for their sins. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rab-shakeh, sent by Sennacherib, reviles Hezekiah, and exhorts the people to revolt.*

NOW it came to pass in the third year of <sup>a</sup>Hō-shē'a son of <sup>b</sup>Ē'lah king of <sup>c</sup>Īs'-ra-el, that <sup>d</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah the son of <sup>e</sup>Ā'hāz king of <sup>f</sup>Jū'dah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was <sup>a</sup>he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in <sup>g</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm. His mother's name also was <sup>h</sup>Ā'bī, the daughter of <sup>i</sup>Zāch-a-rī'ah.

3 And <sup>j</sup>he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dā'vid his father did.

4 He removed the <sup>k</sup>high places, and <sup>l</sup>brake the <sup>m</sup>images, and cut down the <sup>n</sup>groves, and brake in pieces the <sup>o</sup>brassen serpent that <sup>p</sup>Mō'sēs had made: for unto those days the children of <sup>q</sup>Īs'-ra-el <sup>r</sup>did burn <sup>s</sup>incense to it: and he called it Nē-hūsh'tan.

5 He <sup>t</sup>trusted in the LORD God of <sup>u</sup>Īs'-ra-el; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of <sup>v</sup>Jū'dah, nor <sup>w</sup>any that were before him.

6 For he <sup>x</sup>clave to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but <sup>y</sup>kept his <sup>z</sup>commandments, which the LORD commanded <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs.

7 And the <sup>b</sup>LORD was with <sup>c</sup>him; and he <sup>d</sup>prospered with-

**B.C. 678?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 41

*m Children, wicked* Mark 10:14.

*n Influence, evil,* 1 Cor. 7:14.

**B.C. 726?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## I

*u Hoshea,* 2 Kin. 15:30.

*b 2 Kin. 15:30.*

*c Israel, after the revolt,* 1 Kin. 12:1.

*d Hezekiah,* 2 Kin. 16:20.

*e Ahas,* 2 Kin. 15:38.

*f Judah, kingdom of,* 2 Chr. 11:17.

## 2

*g Jerusalem,* Jud. 19:10.

*h Or, Abijah,* 2 Chr. 29:1.

*i 2 Chr. 29:1.*

## 3

*j Rulers, righteous* Ex. 18:21.

## 4

*k High Places,* 1 Kin. 3:2.

*l Iconoclasm,* Num. 33:52.

*m Groves, destroyed,* Judg. 6:28.

*n Moses,* Ex. 2:1.

*o Idolatry,* 1 Sam. 15:23.

*p Incense, offered in idolatrous worship,* Ex. 37:29.

*1 R. V. pillars,*

*2 R. V. Asherah:*

## 5

*q Faith, instances of,* Mark 11:22.

## 6

*r Faithfulness, instances of,* Luke 16:10.

*s Obedience, instances of,* Heb. 5:8.

*t Law, of Moses,* Deut. 33:2.

## 7

*u God, providence of,* Gen. 2:2.

*v Temporal Blessings, from God,* Psa. 103:2.

\* BRAZEN SERPENT. Made by Moses for the healing of the Israelites, Num. 21:9. Worshipped by Israelites, 2 Kin. 18:4. A symbol of Christ, John 3:14, 15.

## B.C. 725?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*w* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.

*z* Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.

*y* Gaza, Gen.  
10:19.

*z* Tower, 2 Chr.  
26:9.

*a* Watchman,  
2 Sam. 18:24.

*b* Cities, fortified,  
Num. 35:5.

## 9

*c* Hezekiah, 2 Kin.  
16:20.

*d* Hoshea, 2 Kin.  
15:30.

*e* 2 Kin. 15:30.

*f* Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

*g* 2 Kin. 17:3-6.

*h* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.

*i* Samaria, 1 Sam.  
16:24.

*j* Siege, instances  
of, Deut. 28:53.

## B.C. 721?

## 11

*k* Captivity, of the  
ten tribes, Isa.  
5:13.

*l* Colonization,  
2 Kin. 17:6.

*m* 2 Kin. 17:6;  
1 Chr. 5:26.

*n* Gozan, 2 Kin.  
17:6.

*o* Medes, Dan.  
5:28.

## 12

*p* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

*q* Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

*r* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

## 13

*s* Sennacherib,  
2 Chr. 32:1.

*t* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

## B.C. 713?

## 14

*u* Lachish, Josh.  
10:5.

*v* Tribute, Ezra  
4:13.

ersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of <sup>w</sup>Ās-sŷr'î-â, and served him not.

8 He smote the <sup>z</sup>Phī-lis'tīnes, *even* unto <sup>v</sup>Gā'zā, and the borders thereof, from the <sup>t</sup>tower of the <sup>a</sup>watchmen to the fenced <sup>b</sup>city.

9 ¶ And it came to pass in the fourth year of king <sup>c</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah, which *was* the seventh year of <sup>d</sup>Hō-shē'ā son of <sup>e</sup>Ē'lāh king of <sup>f</sup>Īs'ra-el, that <sup>g</sup>Shāl-man-ē'šēr king of <sup>h</sup>Ās-sŷr'î-â came up against <sup>i</sup>Sā-mā'rī-â, and <sup>j</sup>besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it: *even* in the sixth year of <sup>c</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah, that *is* the ninth year of <sup>d</sup>Hō-shē'ā king of <sup>e</sup>Īs'ra-el, <sup>i</sup>Sā-mā'rī-â *was* taken.

11 And the king of <sup>h</sup>Ās-sŷr'î-â did <sup>k</sup>carry away <sup>l</sup>Īs'ra-el unto <sup>m</sup>Ās-sŷr'î-â, and <sup>n</sup>put them in <sup>o</sup>Hā'lah and in <sup>p</sup>Mā'hōr *by* the river of <sup>q</sup>Gō'zan, and in the cities of the <sup>r</sup>Mēdeš:

12 Because they <sup>s</sup>obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his <sup>t</sup>covenant, and all that <sup>u</sup>Mō'seš the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear <sup>v</sup>them, nor do <sup>w</sup>them.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth year of king <sup>c</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah did <sup>d</sup>Sēn-nāch'e-rīb king of <sup>e</sup>Ās-sŷr'î-â come up against all the fenced <sup>f</sup>cities of <sup>g</sup>Jū'dah, and took them.

14 And <sup>c</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah king of <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah sent to the <sup>e</sup>king of <sup>f</sup>Ās-sŷr'î-â to <sup>g</sup>Lā'chish, saying, I have offended; return from me: <sup>h</sup>that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of <sup>i</sup>Ās-sŷr'î-â appointed unto <sup>j</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah three hun-

dred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And <sup>c</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah gave <sup>d</sup>him all the silver that *was* found in the <sup>e</sup>house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's <sup>f</sup>house.

16 At that time did <sup>c</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah cut off <sup>d</sup>the gold from the doors of the <sup>e</sup>temple of the LORD, and from the <sup>f</sup>pillars which <sup>g</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of <sup>h</sup>Ās-sŷr'î-â.

17 And the <sup>i</sup>king of <sup>j</sup>Ās-sŷr'î-â sent <sup>k</sup>Tār'tan and Rāb'-sa-rīs and <sup>l</sup>Rāb'-sha-keh from <sup>m</sup>Lā'chish to king <sup>n</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah with a great <sup>o</sup>host against <sup>p</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm. And they went up and came to Jē-rū'sā-lēm. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the <sup>q</sup>upper pool, which *is* in the highway of the <sup>r</sup>fuller's field.

18 And when they <sup>s</sup>had called to the king, there came out to them <sup>t</sup>Ē-lī'a-kīm the son of <sup>u</sup>Hil-kī'ah, which *was* over the household, and <sup>v</sup>Shēb'nā the <sup>w</sup>scribe, and <sup>x</sup>Jō'ah the son of <sup>y</sup>Ā'saph the recorder.

19 And <sup>z</sup>Rāb'-sha-keh <sup>a</sup>said unto <sup>b</sup>them, Speak ye now to <sup>c</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah, Thus saith the great <sup>d</sup>king, the king of <sup>e</sup>Ās-sŷr'î-â, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest, (but *they are but* vain words,) I have counsel and strength for the <sup>f</sup>war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now, behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised <sup>g</sup>reed, *even* upon <sup>h</sup>Ē'gŷpt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so

## B.C. 713?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

*w* Temple, treasures  
of, 1 Kin. 6:17.

*z* Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

## 16

*y* Pillar, Gen.  
28:18.

## 17

*z* Isa. 20:1.

*a* Lachish, Josh.  
10:5.

*b* Hezekiah, 2 Kin.  
16:20.

*c* Armies, Deut.  
11:4.

*d* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*e* Pool, of Jerusa-  
lem, 2 Sam.  
2:13.

*f* Isa. 7:3; 36:2.

## B.C. 710?

## 18

*g* Diplomacy, vs.  
18-35; 2 Kin.  
16:7.

*h* Ambassadors,  
Josh. 9:4.

*i* Isa. 22:20; 36:  
3, 22.

*j* Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:5.

*k* Isa. 36:3, 22.

## 19

*l* Boasting, instan-  
ces of, vs. 19-35;  
Prov. 25:14.

*m* Sennacherib,  
2 Chr. 32:1.

*n* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.

## 20

*o* War, Judg. 3:2.

## 21

*p* Reed, figurative,  
Ezek. 40:3.

*q* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

† **RAB-SHAKEH** (*chief cupbearer*), an Assyrian officer. Sent by Sennacherib against Jerusalem: undertakes by a speech in the Jews' language to cause dissimilarity to Hezekiah and a surrender of the city, 2 Kin. 18:17-36. Blasphemes God, 19:4, 8-14. His army visited by deadly scourge; he withdraws, and returns to Nineveh, Isa. 36; 37:4, 8-14.

† **ELIAKIM**. Son of Hilkiah, deputy of Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 18:18; 19:2; Isa. 36:3, 11, 22; 37:2. Prophecy concerning, Isa. 22:20-24.

† **SHIBNA**. A scribe of Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 18:18, 26, 37; 19:2; Isa. 36:3, 11, 22; 37:2. Prophecy concerning, Isa. 22:15-19.

**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**22**  
*r* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

**23**  
*s* Horse, used for  
cavalry, Job  
39:19.  
*t* Sarcasm, instan-  
ces of, Judg.  
10:14.

**24**  
*u* Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.  
*v* Cavalry, 1 Sam.  
13:5.

**25**  
*w* Falschood, Job  
21:34.

**26**  
*x* Language, Dan.  
3:29.  
*y* Jews, Neh. 4:2.

**27**  
*z* R. V. water

is Phā'raōh king of Ē'gypt unto  
all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We  
trust in the <sup>1</sup>LORD our God: is  
not that he, whose high places  
and whose altars <sup>o</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah  
hath taken away, and hath said  
to Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm, Ye  
shall worship before this altar in  
Jē-ru'sā-lēm?

23 Now therefore, <sup>†</sup>I pray thee,  
give pledges to my lord the <sup>m</sup>king  
of <sup>n</sup>Ās-sŷr'ī-ā, and I will deliver  
thee two thousand <sup>s</sup>horses, <sup>†</sup>if  
thou be able on thy part to set  
riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn  
away the face of one captain of  
the least of my master's servants,  
and put thy trust on Ē'gypt for  
<sup>u</sup>chariots and for <sup>v</sup>horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without  
the LORD against this place to  
destroy it? <sup>w</sup>The LORD said to  
me, Go up against this land, and  
destroy it.

26 Then said <sup>†</sup>Ē-lī'a-kīm the  
son of <sup>†</sup>Hil-kī'ah, and <sup>†</sup>Shēb'-  
nā, and <sup>†</sup>Jō'ah, unto <sup>†</sup>Rāb'-sha-  
keh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy  
servants in the Sŷr'ī-an <sup>z</sup>lan-  
guage; for we understand it: and  
talk not with us in the <sup>y</sup>Jewš'  
language in the ears of the peo-  
ple that are on the wall.

27 But <sup>†</sup>Rāb'-sha-keh said un-  
to them, Hath my master sent  
me to thy master, and to thee, to  
speak these words? *hath he not  
sent me* to the men which sit on  
the wall, that they may eat their  
own dung, and drink their own  
<sup>z</sup> piss with you?

28 ¶ Then <sup>†</sup>Rāb'-sha-keh stood  
and cried with a loud voice in the  
<sup>y</sup>Jewš' <sup>z</sup>language, and spake,  
saying, Hear the word of the great  
king, the <sup>m</sup>king of <sup>n</sup>Ās-sŷr'ī-ā:

29 Thus saith the king, Let not  
Hēz-e-kī'ah deceive you: for he  
shall not be able to deliver you  
out of his hand:

30 <sup>z</sup>Neither let Hēz-e-kī'ah  
make you trust in the LORD,  
saying, The LORD will surely  
deliver us, and this city shall not  
be delivered into the hand of the  
king of Ās-sŷr'ī-ā.

31 Hearken not to <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'-  
ah: for thus saith the <sup>b</sup>king of  
<sup>c</sup>Ās-sŷr'ī-ā, Make <sup>z</sup>an agreement  
with me by a present, and come  
out to me, and *then* eat ye every  
man of his own <sup>d</sup>vine, and every  
one of his <sup>e</sup>fig tree, and drink ye  
every one the waters of his  
<sup>f</sup>cistern:

32 Until I come and take you  
away to a land like your own  
land, a land of <sup>c</sup>corn and <sup>b</sup>wine,  
a land of bread and <sup>a</sup>vineyards,  
a land of <sup>i</sup>oil olive and of <sup>h</sup>honey,  
that ye may live, and not die:  
and hearken not unto <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-  
kī'ah, when he persuadeth you,  
saying, The LORD will deliver  
us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the  
nations delivered at all his land  
out of the hand of the king of  
<sup>c</sup>Ās-sŷr'ī-ā?

34 Where are the gods of  
<sup>k</sup>Hā'math, and of <sup>l</sup>Ārpad?  
where are the gods of <sup>m</sup>Sēph-  
ar-vā'im, <sup>n</sup>Hē'nā, and <sup>o</sup>Ī'vah?  
have they delivered <sup>p</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā  
out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all  
the gods of the countries, that  
have delivered their country out  
of mine hand, that the LORD  
should deliver <sup>q</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm out  
of mine hand?

36 But the people held their  
peace, and answered him not a  
word: for the king's command-  
ment was, saying, Answer him  
not.

37 Then came <sup>†</sup>Ē-lī'a-kīm the  
son of <sup>†</sup>Hil-kī'ah, which was over  
the household, and <sup>†</sup>Shēb'nā the  
<sup>s</sup>scribe, and <sup>†</sup>Jō'ah the son of  
<sup>t</sup>Ā'saph the recorder, to <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-  
kī'ah with *their* clothes <sup>u</sup>rent,

**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**30**  
*z* Temptation,  
leading into,  
Luke 11:4.

**31**  
*a* Hezekiah, 2 Kin.  
16:20.  
*b* Sennacherib,  
2 Chr. 32:1.  
*c* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.  
*d* Grape, Lev.  
25:5.  
*e* Fig Tree, Luke  
13:6.  
*f* Cistern, Isa.  
36:16.  
*g* R. V. your peace  
with me,

**32**  
*g* Corn, Psa. 65:13  
*h* Wine, Prov.  
23:31.  
*i* Oil, Deut. 12:17  
*j* Honey, Prov.  
25:27.

**34**  
*k* Hamath, 1 Chr.  
18:3.  
*l* 2 Kin. 19:13;  
or, Arphad, Isa.  
36:19.  
*m* Sepharvaim,  
2 Kin. 17:24.  
*n* Isa. 37:13.  
*o* 2 Kin. 19:13;  
Isa. 37:13; or,  
Ava, 2 Kin.  
17:24.  
*p* Samaria, 1 Kin.  
16:24.

**35**  
*q* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**37**  
*r* Isa. 22:20; 36:  
3, 22.  
*s* Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.  
*t* Isa. 36:3, 22.  
*u* Rending of Gar-  
ments, 2 Chr.  
34:27.



**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

and told him the words of  
†Rāb'-sha-keh.

## CHAPTER 19

*Hezekiah sends to Isaiah to pray for deliverance. 6 Isaiah comforts him. 8 Sennacherib sends a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah's prayer. 20 Isaiah foretells the destruction of Sennacherib, and the safety of Zion. 35 An angel slays the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain at N'ineveh by his own sons.*

**A**ND it came to pass, when king <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah heard it, that he <sup>b</sup>rent his clothes, and covered himself with <sup>c</sup>sackcloth, and went into the <sup>e</sup>house of the LORD.

2 And he sent <sup>d</sup>Ē-lī'a-kīm, which *was* over the household, and <sup>h</sup>Shēb'nā the <sup>i</sup>scribe, and the elders of the priests, <sup>j</sup>covered with <sup>a</sup>sackcloth, to <sup>i</sup>Ī-šā'iah the prophet the son of <sup>k</sup>Ā'mōz.

3 And they said unto <sup>h</sup>him, Thus saith <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and <sup>i</sup>blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of <sup>i</sup>Rāb'-sha-keh, whom the <sup>m</sup>king of <sup>n</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore <sup>o</sup>lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah came to <sup>i</sup>Ī-šā'iah.

6 ¶ And <sup>i</sup>Ī-šā'iah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>p</sup>Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of <sup>n</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā have <sup>q</sup>blasphemed me.

7 Behold, <sup>r</sup>I will <sup>s</sup>send a <sup>t</sup>blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So <sup>r</sup>Rāb'-sha-keh returned, and found the <sup>m</sup>king of <sup>n</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā warring against <sup>i</sup>Lib'nah: for he had heard that he was departed from <sup>u</sup>Lā'chish.

9 And when he heard say of <sup>v</sup>Tir'ha-kah king of <sup>w</sup>Ē-thi-ō'pī-ā, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he <sup>x</sup>sent <sup>y</sup>messengers again unto <sup>z</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to <sup>z</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah king of <sup>a</sup>Jū'dāh, <sup>b</sup>saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, <sup>c</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of <sup>d</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā.

11 <sup>b</sup>Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of <sup>n</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; <sup>a</sup>as <sup>i</sup>Gō'-zan, and <sup>j</sup>Hā'ran, and <sup>k</sup>Rē'zeph, and the children of <sup>i</sup>Ē'dēn which *were* in <sup>j</sup>Thē-lā'sar?

13 Where *is* the king of <sup>k</sup>Hā'-math, and the king of <sup>i</sup>Ār'pad, and the king of the city of <sup>m</sup>Sēph-ar-vā'im, of <sup>n</sup>Hē'nā, and <sup>o</sup>Ī'vah?

14 ¶ And Hēz-e-kī'ah received the <sup>p</sup>letter of the hand of the <sup>q</sup>messengers, and read it: and Hēz-e-kī'ah went up into the <sup>r</sup>house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hēz-e-kī'ah <sup>s</sup>prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of <sup>i</sup>Īs'ra-el, which <sup>t</sup>dwellst between the cherubims, thou art the <sup>u</sup>God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; <sup>v</sup>thou hast made <sup>w</sup>heaven and <sup>x</sup>earth.

16 <sup>s</sup>, <sup>y</sup>LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the <sup>z</sup>words of <sup>a</sup>Sēn-nāch'e-rīb, which

**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

<sup>i</sup> Lib'nah, Josh.

10:29.

<sup>u</sup> Lachish, Josh.

10:5.

9

<sup>v</sup> Isa. 37:9.

<sup>w</sup> Ethiopia, Isa.

18:1.

<sup>x</sup> Diplomacy,

2 Kin. 16:7.

<sup>y</sup> Ambassadors,

Josh. 9:4.

<sup>z</sup> Hezekiah, 2 Kin.

16:20.

10

<sup>a</sup> Judah, kingdom

of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

<sup>b</sup> Diplomacy,

2 Kin. 16:7.

<sup>c</sup> Jerusalem, Judg.

19:10.

<sup>d</sup> Assyria, Gen.

25:18.

11

<sup>e</sup> Boasting, Prov.

25:14.

12

<sup>f</sup> Gozan, 2 Kin.

17:6.

<sup>g</sup> Haran, Gen.

11:31.

<sup>h</sup> Isa. 37:12.

<sup>i</sup> Isa. 37:12; Ezek.

27:23; Amos 1:5.

<sup>j</sup> Or, Tamosar,

Isa. 37:12.

13

<sup>k</sup> Hamath, 1 Chr.

18:3.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Kin. 18:34;

or, Arpad, Isa.

36:19.

<sup>m</sup> Sepharvaim,

2 Kin. 17:24.

<sup>n</sup> Hena, Isa. 37:13.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Kin. 18:34;

Isa. 37:13; or,

Ara, 2 Kin.

17:24.

14

<sup>p</sup> Letters, Isa.

37:14.

<sup>q</sup> Ambassadors,

Josh. 9:4.

<sup>r</sup> Temple, Solo-

mon's, 1 Kin.

6:17.

15

<sup>s</sup> Prayer, in adver-

sity, Acts 6:4.

<sup>t</sup> Shekinah, Lev.

16:2.

<sup>u</sup> God, sovereign,

Gen. 2:2.

<sup>v</sup> God, creator,

Gen. 2:2.

<sup>w</sup> Heavens, phys-

ical, Psa. 8:3

<sup>x</sup> Earth, Prov.

8:23.

16

<sup>y</sup> Adversity, prayer

in, Psa. 10:6.

<sup>z</sup> Blasphemy, in-

stances of, 2 Sam.

12:14.

<sup>a</sup> Sennacherib,

2 Chr. 32:1.

1

<sup>a</sup> Hezekiah, 2 Kin.

16:20.

<sup>b</sup> Rending of Gar-

ments, 2 Chr.

34:27.

<sup>c</sup> Mourning, Lam.

2:5.

<sup>d</sup> Sackcloth, Isa.

15:3.

<sup>e</sup> Temple, Solo-

mon's, 1 Kin.

6:17.

<sup>f</sup> Church, called

house of the Lord,

1 Kin. 9:3.

2

<sup>g</sup> Etlakim, 2 Kin.

18:18.

<sup>h</sup> Shebna, 2 Kin.

18:18.

<sup>i</sup> Scribe, 1 Kin.

4:3.

<sup>j</sup> Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Kin. 20:1; Isa.

1:1; 13:1.

3

<sup>l</sup> R. V. of con-

tumely;

4

<sup>m</sup> Rab-shakeh,

2 Kin. 18:17.

<sup>n</sup> Sennacherib,

2 Chr. 32:1.

<sup>o</sup> Assyria, Gen.

25:18.

<sup>p</sup> Intercession,

solicited, Jer.

27:18.

6

<sup>q</sup> Faith, enjoined

in time of public

danger, Mark

11:22.

<sup>r</sup> Blasphemy, in-

stances of, 2 Sam.

12:14.

7

<sup>s</sup> God, providence

of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>t</sup> Blas inq, 1 Kin.

8:37.

<sup>u</sup> R. V. put a spirit

in him,

**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 17

*b Assyria*, Gen.  
25:18.

## 18

*c Idol*, 1 Kin.  
15:12.

*d Stone, idols*  
made of, Ex.  
24:12.

## 19

*c Prayer, pleas*  
offered in, Acts  
6:4.

## 20

*f Isaiah*, Isa. 1:1.

*g Prophets, inspi-*  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

*h Ezekiah*, 2 Kin.  
16:20.

*i Prayer, an-*  
swered, Acts 6:4.

## 21

*j Zion*, 2 Sam. 5:7.

*k Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

## 22

*l Blasphemy*,  
2 Sam. 12:14.

*m God*, Gen. 2:2.

## 23

*n Ambassadors*,  
Josh. 9:4.

*o False Confidence*,  
instances of, Psa.  
30:6.

*p Lebanon*, Deut.  
1:7.

*q R. V.* his farthest  
lodging place,  
the forest of his  
fruitful field.

## 24

*4 R. V.* Egypt.

hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of <sup>b</sup>Ās-sŷr'î-ā have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have cast their <sup>c</sup>gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, <sup>w</sup>wood and <sup>d</sup>stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, <sup>e</sup>that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then <sup>f,g</sup>Ī-šā'iah the son of Ā'mōz sent to <sup>h</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Īs'ra-el, *That* which thou hast prayed to me against <sup>a</sup>Sē-nāch'e-rib king of Ās-sŷr'î-ā <sup>i</sup>I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin the daughter of <sup>j</sup>Zi'ōn hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of <sup>k</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and <sup>l</sup>blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the <sup>m</sup>Holy One of Īs'ra-el.

23 By thy <sup>n</sup>messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, and hast <sup>o</sup>said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of <sup>p</sup>Lēb'a-non, and will cut down the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof; and I will enter into <sup>q</sup>the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the forest of his Cār'mel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of <sup>4</sup>besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long

ago *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that <sup>1</sup>thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced <sup>2</sup>cities *into* ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were *as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the house tops, and *as* corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But <sup>s</sup>I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me and <sup>t</sup>thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore <sup>u</sup>I will put my hook in thy nose, and my <sup>v</sup>bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall* be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year <sup>w</sup>sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of <sup>x</sup>Jū'dah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of <sup>y</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount <sup>z</sup>Zi-ōn: the zeal of the LORD of *hosts* shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of <sup>1</sup>Ās-sŷr'î-ā, He shall not come into <sup>2</sup>this city, nor shoot an <sup>3</sup>arrow there, nor come before it with <sup>4</sup>shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into <sup>5</sup>this city, saith the LORD.

34 For <sup>6</sup>I will defend <sup>a</sup>this

**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

## 25

*q Agency, in exe-*  
cuting judgments  
Mark 1:17.

*r Cities, walled*,  
Num. 35:8.

## 27

*s God, knowledge*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

## 28

*t Divine Chastise-*  
ment, Job 33:19.

*u Bridle*, Psa. 32:9.

*5 R. V.* for that  
thine arrogance  
is come

## 29

*v Agriculture*, Gen.  
3:23.

## 30

*w Judah, kingdom*  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

## 32

*x Arrow*, 1 Sam.  
20:20.

*y Shield*, 1 Kin.  
14:27.

## 34

*z God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*a Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

## B.C. 710?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*b* Intercession, influence of the righteous, Jer. 27:18.

## 35

*c* Prophecies, fulfilled, vs. 7, 20-37; Dan. 9:24.

*d* Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.

*e* Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

*f* Miracles, Luke 23:8.

## 36

*g* Sennacherib, 2 Chr. 32:1.

*h* Assyria, Gen. 25:18.

*i* Nineveh, Jonah 1:2.

## 37

*j* Isa. 37:38.

*k* Isa. 37:38.

*l* Children, wicked, instances of, Mark 10:14.

*m* Assassination, instances of, Deut. 27:24.

*n* Repulse, 2 Sam. 1:10.

*o* Or, Ararat, Gen. 8:4.

*p* R. V. Ararat.

city, to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Dā'vid's <sup>b</sup>sake.

35 ¶ And 'it came to pass that night, that the <sup>a</sup>angel of the LORD went out, and <sup>a</sup>smote in the camp of the Ās-sūr'i-anš an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So <sup>a</sup>Sēn-nāch'e-rib king of <sup>h</sup>Ās-sūr'i-ā departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at 'Nin'e-veh.

37 And 'it came to pass, as <sup>q</sup>he was worshipping in the house of 'Nis'rōch his god, that <sup>k</sup>Ā-drām'-me-lēch and <sup>k</sup>Shā-rē-zēr his <sup>t</sup>sons <sup>\*m,n</sup>smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of <sup>o</sup>Ār-me'ni-ā. And <sup>t</sup>Ē'sar-hād'-don his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 20

*Hezekiah, in answer to prayer, has his life lengthened. 8 The sun goes ten degrees backward for a sign to him. 12 The king of Babylon sends to congratulate Hezekiah. 14 Isaiah foretells the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeeds Hezekiah.*

IN those days was <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah <sup>b</sup>sick unto death. And the <sup>c</sup>prophet <sup>a</sup>I-šā'iah the son of <sup>e</sup>Ā'mōz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, 'Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and <sup>q</sup>prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 <sup>h</sup>I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how <sup>i</sup>I 'have walked before thee in <sup>k</sup>truth and <sup>l</sup>with a perfect heart, and have done *that which is* good in thy sight. And Hēz-e-kī'ah <sup>m</sup>wept sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore <sup>a</sup>I-šā'iah was gone out into the middle <sup>l,n</sup>court, that <sup>c</sup>the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah the <sup>c</sup>captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dā'vid thy father, <sup>p</sup>I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, <sup>q</sup>I will <sup>s</sup>'heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the <sup>u</sup>house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and <sup>v</sup>I will deliver <sup>w</sup>thee and <sup>x</sup>this city out of the hand of the king of <sup>u</sup>Ās-sūr'i-ā; and <sup>v</sup>I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Dā'vid's <sup>s</sup>sake.

7 And <sup>a</sup>I-šā'iah said, Take a lump of <sup>b</sup>figs. And they took and laid it on the <sup>c</sup>boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah said unto <sup>a</sup>I-šā'iah, 'What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the <sup>u</sup>house of the LORD the third day?

9 And <sup>a</sup>I-šā'iah said, This <sup>h</sup>sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the <sup>t</sup>shadow go forward ten <sup>2</sup>degrees, or go back <sup>2</sup>ten degrees?

10 And <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten <sup>2</sup>degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten <sup>2</sup>degrees.

11 And <sup>a</sup>I-šā'iah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and <sup>h</sup>he <sup>h</sup>brought the <sup>t</sup>shadow ten <sup>2</sup>degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the <sup>k</sup>dial of <sup>l</sup>'Ā'hāz.

12 ¶ At that time <sup>m</sup>Bē-rō'dāch-bāl'a-dān, the son of Bāl'a-dān, king of <sup>n</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, <sup>o</sup>sent <sup>p</sup>letters and a <sup>q</sup>present unto <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah: for he had heard that Hēz-e-kī'ah had been sick.

13 And <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah <sup>h</sup>hearkened unto them, and shewed

## B.C. 713?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

*o* Captain, Num. 31:48.

*p* Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

*q* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

*r* Temporal Blessings, from God, Isa. 103:2.

*s* Disease, healing of, Ex. 15:26.

*t* Healing, in answer to prayer, Acts 4:22.

*u* Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

## 6

*v* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

*w* Hezekiah, prophecies concerning, 2 Kin. 16:20.

*x* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

*y* Assyria, Gen. 25:18.

*z* Intercession, influence of the righteous, Jer. 27:18.

## 7

*a* Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.

*b* Fig, Mark 11:13.

*c* Boil, Ex. 9:9.

*d* Disease, Ex. 15:26.

## 8

*e* Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.

*f* Faith, strengthened by miracles, vs. 8-11; Mark 11:22.

*g* Church, called house of the Lord, 1 Kin. 9:3.

## 9

*h* Miracles, Luke 23:8.

*i* Time, Rev. 10:6.

*j* R. V. steps,

## 11

*k* Isa. 38:8.

*l* Ahaz, 2 Kin. 15:38.

## 12

*m* Or, Merodach-baladan, Isa. 39:1.

*n* Babylon, empire of, Ezra 5:12.

*o* Condolence, 2 Sam. 10:2.

*p* Letters, Isa. 37:14.

*q* Presents, Gen. 32:18.

## B.C. 712?

## 13

*r* Temptation, yielding to, Luke 11:4.

## B.C. 713?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.

*b* Disease, Ex. 15:26.

*c* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

*d* Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.

*e* 2 Kin. 19:2; Isa. 1:1; 13:1.

*f* Death, preparation for, Num. 23:10.

## 2

*g* Prayer, exemplified, Acts 6:4.

## 3

*h* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

*i* Rulers, righteous, Ex. 18:21.

*j* Obedience, exemplified, Heb. 5:8.

*k* Truth, John 18:37.

*l* Integrity, Job 2:3.

*m* Weeping, instances of, Ezra 3:13.

## 4

*n* House, architecture of, Esth. 8:1.

*o* R. V. part of the city,

\* **PARRICIDE.** Sennacherib slain by his sons, 2 Kin. 19:37; 2 Chr. 32:21; Isa. 37:38.

\* **ESAR-HADDON**, king of Assyria. Succeeds Sennacherib, 2 Kin. 19:37; Isa. 37:38. Called **ASNAFFER**, Ezra 4:2, 10.



**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- s* Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.  
*t* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
*u* Spices, 1 Kin. 10:2.  
*v* Ointment, Eccl. 7:1.  
*w* Armory, Neh. 3:19.  
*3* R. V. oil,

them all the house of his precious things, the <sup>s</sup>silver, and the <sup>t</sup>gold, and the <sup>u</sup>spices, and the precious <sup>v</sup>ointment, and *all* the <sup>w</sup>house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hēz-e-kī'ah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came <sup>ā</sup>I-šā'iah the prophet unto king <sup>ē</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hēz-e-kī'ah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from <sup>ḡ</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hēz-e-kī'ah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And <sup>ā</sup>I-šā'iah <sup>x</sup>said unto <sup>ē</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 <sup>y</sup>Behold, the days come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into <sup>ḡ</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be <sup>e</sup>eunuchs in the <sup>ḡ</sup>palace of the king of <sup>ḡ</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

19 Then <sup>ā</sup>said <sup>ē</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah unto <sup>ā</sup>I-šā'iah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, *Is it not good*, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of <sup>ē</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought <sup>t</sup>water into the <sup>ḡ</sup>city, *are* they not written in

the <sup>ḡ</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>t</sup>Jū'dah?

21 And <sup>ē</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah <sup>i</sup>sleepd with his fathers: and Mā-nās'sēh his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 21

*Manasseh's great idolatry. 10 His wickedness brings judgments upon Judah. 17 Amon succeeds him. 19 His wicked reign. 23 He is slain by his servants; and Josiah is made king.*

\* <sup>M</sup>Ā-NĀS'SEH *was* twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name *was* Hēph-zī-bah.

2 And <sup>b</sup>he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of <sup>ī</sup>Š'-ra-el.

3 For he built up again the <sup>c</sup>high places which <sup>ē</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for <sup>ē</sup>Bā'al, and made <sup>a</sup> <sup>i</sup>a <sup>g</sup>grove, as did <sup>ā</sup>Ā'hāb king of <sup>ī</sup>Š'-ra-el; and worshipped all the <sup>h</sup>host of heaven, and served them.

4 And he built <sup>i</sup>altars in the <sup>k</sup>house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In <sup>j</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm will I put my name.

5 And he built <sup>i</sup>altars for all the <sup>h</sup>host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he <sup>i</sup>made his <sup>m</sup>son pass through the fire, and <sup>o</sup>observe times, and used <sup>n</sup>enchantments, and dealt with <sup>s</sup>familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to <sup>p</sup>qanger.

7 And he set a <sup>ḡ</sup>graven image of <sup>t</sup>the <sup>i</sup>grove that he had made in the <sup>k</sup>house, of which the LORD said to Dā'vid, and to Sōl'o-mon his son, In this house,

**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- h* Book, Num. 5:23.  
*i* Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

## 21

- j* Death, Num. 23:10.

**B.C. 698?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

- a* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

## 2

- b* Rulers, wicked, instances of, Ex. 18:21.

## 3

- c* High Places, 1 Kin. 3:2.  
*d* Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.

- e* Baal, 2 Kin. 17:16.

- f* Groves, Judg. 6:28.

- g* Ahab, 1 Kin. 16:29.

- h* Idolatry, objects of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

- i* Stars, worshipped, Judg. 5:20.

- l* R. V. an As-herah.

## 4

- j* Altar, used in idolatrous worship, Gen. 8:20.

- k* Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

## 6

- l* Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

- m* Human Sacrifices, Deut. 12:31.

- n* Sorcery, Isa. 47:9.

- o* Familiar Spirits, Deut. 18:11.

- p* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

- q* Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

- 2* R. V. practised augury.

- 3* R. V. them that had familiar

**16**  
*x* Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.

**17**  
*y* Judah, prophecies concerning, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*z* Prophecies, Dan. 9:24.

**18**  
*a* Eunuchs, Matt. 19:12.

*b* Palace, 1 Kin. 21:1.

*c* Babylon, empire of, Ezra 5:12.

**19**  
*d* Resignation, exemplified, Job 5:17.  
*e* Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.

**20**  
*f* Water, 1 Kin. 17:10.

*g* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

**B.C. 710?**

\* **MANASSEH**, King of Judah, 2 Kin. 20:21. Reigned fifty-five years, 2 Kin. 21:1; 2 Chr. 33:1. Idolatry of, 2 Kin. 21:1-7; 2 Kin. 23:12, 26; 2 Chr. 33:1-7. Deported to Babylon, 2 Chr. 33:11. Repentance of, 2 Chr. 33:12, 13. Death of, 2 Kin. 21:18; 2 Chr. 33:20. Ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1:10.



**B.C. 641?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 25

*d* Book, Num.  
5:23.

*e* King, chronicles  
of, 2 Kln. 3:10.

*f* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

## 26

*g* Burying Places,  
Gen. 23:4.

†<sup>a</sup>Ā'mon which he did, *are* they not written in the <sup>a</sup>book of the chronicles of the <sup>e</sup>kings of <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the <sup>g</sup>garden of Ūz'zā: and Jō-si'ah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 22

*Josiah's good reign. 3 He provides for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah finds the book of the law in the temple. 12 Josiah sends to Huldah to inquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah foretells the destruction of Jerusalem, to take place after the death of Josiah.*

<sup>a</sup>JŌ-SĪ'AH *was* eight years <sup>old</sup> when he began to reign and he reigned thirty and one years in <sup>b</sup>Jê-ry'sā-lēm. And his mother's name *was* Jê-di'dah, the daughter of Ād-a-i'ah of <sup>c</sup>Bōs'cath.

2 And <sup>ahe</sup> *did that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked <sup>i</sup>in all the way of Dā'vid his father, and <sup>o</sup>turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king <sup>a</sup>Jō-si'ah, *that* the king sent <sup>h</sup>Shā'phan the son of <sup>Ā</sup>z-a-li'ah, the son of Mē-shūl'am, the <sup>i</sup>scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to <sup>h</sup>Hil-ki'ah the <sup>i</sup>high priest, that he may sum the silver which is <sup>m</sup>brought into the <sup>n</sup>house of the LORD, which the <sup>o</sup>keepers of the door have gathered of the people:

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto <sup>p</sup>carpenters, and builders, and <sup>q</sup>masons, and to buy timber and hewn <sup>r</sup>stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit there was no reckoning made with them of the <sup>s</sup>money that was delivered into their hand, because they <sup>t</sup>dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>Hil-ki'ah the <sup>i</sup>high priest said unto <sup>h</sup>Shā'phan the <sup>i</sup>scribe, I have found the <sup>v</sup>book of the <sup>w</sup>law in the house of the LORD. And Hil-ki'ah gave the book to Shā'phan, and he read it.

9 And <sup>h</sup>Shā'phan the <sup>i</sup>scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the <sup>s</sup>money that was found in the <sup>n</sup>house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And <sup>h</sup>Shā'phan the <sup>i</sup>scribe shewed the king, saying, <sup>h</sup>Hil-ki'ah the <sup>i</sup>priest hath delivered me a <sup>v</sup>book. And Shā'phan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the <sup>x</sup>words of the book of the law, that he <sup>y</sup>rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded <sup>h</sup>Hil-ki'ah the <sup>i</sup>priest, and <sup>Ā</sup>h-hī'kam the son of <sup>ā</sup>Shā'phan, and <sup>Ā</sup>ch'bōr the son of <sup>Ā</sup>mi-chā'iah, and <sup>o</sup>Shā'phan the <sup>i</sup>scribe, and <sup>Ā</sup>sa-hī'ah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, <sup>i</sup>enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all <sup>h</sup>Jū'dah, concerning the <sup>i</sup>words of this <sup>m</sup>book that is found: for great *is* the <sup>n</sup>wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So <sup>h</sup>Hil-ki'ah the <sup>i</sup>priest, and <sup>Ā</sup>h-hī'kam, and <sup>Ā</sup>ch'bōr,

**B.C. 624?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 7

*s* Money, Jer.  
32:9.

*t* Integrity, instances of, Job 2:3.

*u* Honesty, instances of, Rom. 13:13.

## 8

*v* Book, law of Moses written in, Num. 5:23.

*w* Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

## 1

*a* Josiah, 1 Kln.  
13:2.

*b* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*c* Or, Bozkath, Josh.  
15:39.

## 2

*d* Rulers, righteous,  
Ex. 18:21.

*e* Obedience, instances of, Heb.  
5:8.

*f* Influence, good, of David, 1 Cor.  
7:14.

*g* Faithfulness, instances of, Luke  
16:10.

## 3

*h* Shaphan, 2 Chr.  
34:8.

*i* 2 Chr. 34:8.

*j* Scribe, 1 Kln.  
4:3.

## B.C. 624?

## 4

*k* Hilkiah, high priest, Jer. 29:3.

*l* High Priest, duties of, Lev.  
21:10.

*m* Liberality, instances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

*n* Treasure Houses, Solomon's temple used for, Ezra  
5:17.

*o* Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

## 6

*p* Carpentry, 2 Kln.  
12:11.

*q* Mason, 2 Sam.  
5:11.

*r* Stones, hewn, Ex.  
24:12.

## 11

*x* Word of God, Psa.  
119:9.

*y* Mourning, Lam. 2:5.

*z* Rending of Garments, 2 Chr.  
34:27.

*a* Repentance, instances of, Mark  
1:4.

## 12

*b* Hilkiah, Jer.  
29:3.

*c* High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

*d* Shaphan, 2 Chr.  
34:8.

*e* Or, Abdon, 2 Chr.  
34:20.

*f* Or, Micah, 2 Chr.  
34:20.

*g* 2 Chr. 34:14-20.

*h* Scribe, 1 Kln.  
4:3.

*i* 2 Chr. 34:20-28.

## 13

*j* Intercession, solicited, Jer.  
27:18.

*k* Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

*l* Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

*m* Book, law of Moses written in, Num. 5:23.

*n* Anger of God, 2 Kln. 13:3.



## B.C. 624?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

o 2 Chr. 34:22-28.

p Women, as  
prophets, Prov.  
31:10.

q Prophetess,  
Judg. 4:4.

r 2 Chr. 34:22.

s Or, Hasrah,  
2 Chr. 34:22.

t Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

1 R. V. second  
quarter;

## 16

u Judgments, Ex.  
6:8.

v Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

## 17

w Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

x Incense, offered  
in idolatrous  
worship, Ex.  
37:29.

## 18

y Afflictions, con-  
solation in, Psa.  
34:19.

## 19

z Heart, Psa.  
44:21.

a Humility, in-  
solation of, Prov.  
22:4.

b Prayer, an-  
swered, Acts 6:4.

c Promise, or  
ground of assur-  
ance, to the peni-  
tent, of divine fa-  
vor, 2 Cor. 1:20.

d Penitent, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
51:17.

## 20

e Death, of the  
righteous, Num.  
23:10.

f Josiah, 1 Kin.  
13:2.

and 'Shā'phan, and 'Ā-sa-hi'-  
ah, went unto <sup>o</sup> Hūl'dah the  
'prophetess, the wife of 'Shāl'-  
lum the son of 'Tūk'vah, the son  
of 'Hār'has, keeper of the ward-  
robe; (now she dwelt in 'Jē-ru'-  
sā-lēm in the 'college;) and they  
communed with her.

15 And <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>she said unto them,  
Thus saith the LORD God of  
Īs'ra-el, Tell the man that sent  
you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Be-  
hold, I will bring <sup>u</sup>evil upon this  
place, and upon the <sup>v</sup>inhabit-  
ants thereof, *even* all the words  
of the <sup>m</sup>book which the king of  
<sup>k</sup>Jū'dah hath read:

17 Because they have forsaken  
me, and have <sup>w</sup>burned <sup>z</sup>incense  
unto other gods, that they might  
provoke me to <sup>n</sup>anger with all  
the works of their hands; there-  
fore my wrath shall be kindled  
against this place, and shall not  
be quenched.

18 But to the king of <sup>k</sup>Jū'-  
dah which sent you to <sup>i</sup>enquire  
of the LORD, thus shall ye  
say to him, <sup>u</sup>Thus saith the  
LORD God of Īs'ra-el, *As touch-*  
*ing* the words which thou  
hast heard;

19 <sup>u</sup>Because thine <sup>z</sup>heart was  
tender, and thou hast <sup>a</sup>humbled  
thyself before the LORD, when  
thou heardest what I spake  
against this place, and against  
the inhabitants thereof, that they  
should become a desolation and  
a curse, and hast rent thy  
clothes, and wept before me;  
<sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>I also have heard <sup>d</sup>thee, saith  
the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>I will  
<sup>e</sup>gather thee unto thy fathers,  
and thou shalt be gathered into  
thy grave in peace; and thine  
eyes shall not see all the evil  
which I will bring upon this  
place. And they brought the  
<sup>f</sup>king word again.

## CHAPTER 23

Josiah causes the book of the law to be read  
in a solemn assembly. 3 He renews the  
covenant of the Lord. 4 He destroys  
idolatry. 15 He burns dead men's bones  
upon the altar at Beth-el. 21 He keeps a  
solemn passover. 24 He puts away witz-  
ards and all abominations. 26 God's  
wrath against Judah. 29 Josiah, going  
against Pharaoh-nechoh, is slain at Me-  
giddo 31 Jehoahaz, succeeding him, is  
imprisoned by Pharaoh-nechoh, who  
makes Jehoiakim king. 36 Jehoiakim's  
wicked reign.

AND the <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>king sent, and  
they gathered unto him all  
the <sup>c</sup>elders of <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah and of  
<sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.

2 And the <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>king went up into  
the <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>house of the LORD, and  
all the men of <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah and all  
the inhabitants of <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm  
with him; and the <sup>c</sup>'priests, and  
the <sup>f</sup>'prophets, and all the people,  
both small and great: and <sup>h</sup>he  
<sup>k</sup>read in their ears all the <sup>i</sup>words  
of the <sup>m</sup>book of the <sup>n</sup>covenant  
which was found in the house of  
the LORD.

3 And the <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>king stood by a  
pillar, and <sup>a</sup>made a <sup>p</sup>covenant  
before the LORD, to walk after  
the LORD, and to keep his com-  
mandments and his testimonies  
and his statutes with all their  
heart and all their soul, to per-  
form the words of this <sup>n</sup>covenant  
that were written in this <sup>m</sup>book.  
And <sup>q</sup>all the people stood to the  
covenant.

4 And the <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>king commanded  
<sup>r</sup>Hūl'-ki'ah the <sup>s</sup>'high priest, and  
the <sup>c</sup>'priests of the second order,  
and the <sup>t</sup>'keepers of the door, to  
bring forth out of the <sup>u</sup>'temple of  
the LORD all the vessels that  
were made for <sup>v</sup>Bā'al, and for  
the grove, and for all the <sup>w</sup>'host  
of heaven: and he <sup>w</sup>burned  
them without <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm  
in the fields of <sup>x</sup>Kīd'ron, and car-  
ried the ashes of them unto  
<sup>y</sup>Bēth'-el.

5 And he put down the idola-  
trous <sup>z</sup>'priests, whom the kings of  
Jū'dah had ordained to burn  
<sup>a</sup>incense in the <sup>b</sup>'high places in

## B.C. 624?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

a Josiah, 1 Kin.  
13:2.

b Rulers, righteous,  
vs. 1-25; Ex.  
18:21.

c Senate, Num.  
11:16.

d Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

e Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

## 2

f Zeal, instances of,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

g Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

h Church, called  
house of the Lord,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

i Priests, Lev. 1:5.

j Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

k Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

l Word of God, to  
be read publicly,  
Psa. 119:9.

m Book, Num.  
5:23.

n Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

## 3

o Decision, instan-  
ces of, Isa. 50:7.

p Covenant, of man  
with God, Deut.  
29:1.

q Religious Reviv-  
als, instances of,  
Hab. 3:2.

## 4

r Hūl'ki'ah, high  
priest, Jer. 29:3.

s High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

t Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

u Baal, altars of,  
destroyed, 2 Kin.  
17:16.

v Idolatry, objects  
of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

w Iconoclasm,  
Num. 33:52.

x Kidron, 1 Kin.  
2:37.

y Beth-el, Josh.  
18:13.

## 5

z Priest, idola-  
trous, Lev. 1:5.

a Incense, offered  
in idolatrous  
worship, Ex.  
37:29.

b High Places,  
1 Kin. 3:2.

**B.C. 624?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- c *Judah, kingdom of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
d *Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.  
e *Baal*, 2 Kin. 17:16.  
f *Idolatry, objects of*, 1 Sam. 15:23.

**11**

- g *Josiah*, 1 Kin. 13:2.  
h *Groves, destroyed by Josiah*, Judg. 6:28.  
i *Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
j *Kidron*, 1 Kin. 2:37.  
k *Iconoclasm*, Num. 33:52.  
l *R. V. common people*.

**7**

- l *Idolatry, wicked practices of*, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
m *Sodomites*, Gen. 19:25.  
n *Sodomy*, Lev. 18:22.  
o *Women, wicked*, Prov. 31:10.  
p *Weaving*, Isa. 38:12.  
q *Tapestry*, Prov. 7:16.  
r *R. V. in*.

**8**

- r *Priest, idolatrous*, Lev. 1:5.  
s *Geba*, Josh. 21:17.  
t *Beer-sheba*, Judg. 20:1.  
u *Jerusalem, gates of*, Judg. 19:10.

**9**

- v *Altar, of burnt offerings*, Gen. 8:20.

**10**

- w *Hinnom*, Jer. 7:31.  
x *Human Sacrifices*, Deut. 12:31.  
y *Molech*, 1 Kin. 11:7.

**11**

- z *Horse*, Job 39:19.  
a *Judah, kingdom of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
b *Sun*, Josh. 10:12.  
c *Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
d *Church, called house of God*, 1 Kin. 9:3.

the cities of <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah, and in the places round about <sup>d</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm; them also that burned incense unto <sup>e</sup>Ba'al, to the <sup>f</sup>'sun, and to the <sup>f</sup>'moon, and to the <sup>f</sup>'planets, and to all the <sup>f</sup>'host of heaven.

6 And <sup>g</sup>he brought out the <sup>h</sup>grove from the <sup>f</sup>'house of the LORD, without <sup>d</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm, unto the brook <sup>i</sup>Kid'ron, and <sup>k</sup>burned it at the brook Kid'ron, and stamped <sup>i</sup>it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof up on the graves of the <sup>l</sup>children of the people.

7 And <sup>g</sup>he <sup>k</sup>brake down the <sup>l</sup>'houses of the <sup>m, n</sup>sodomites, that were <sup>2</sup>by the <sup>l</sup>'house of the LORD, where the <sup>o</sup>women <sup>2</sup>wove <sup>q</sup>hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the <sup>r</sup>'priests out of the cities of <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah, and defiled the <sup>b</sup>'high places where the priests had burned <sup>8</sup>'incense, from <sup>s</sup>Gē'bā to <sup>t</sup>Be'er-shē'bā, and <sup>k</sup>brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the <sup>u</sup>'gate of Jōsh'u-ā the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless the <sup>r</sup>'priests of the <sup>b</sup>'high places came not up to the <sup>v</sup>'altar of the LORD in <sup>d</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled <sup>\*Tō</sup>'pheth, which is in the valley of the children of <sup>w</sup>Hin'nom, that no man might <sup>l</sup>'make his <sup>2</sup>'son or his <sup>2</sup>'daughter to pass through the fire to <sup>u</sup>Mō'lech.

11 And he took away the <sup>2</sup>'horses that the kings of <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah had given to the <sup>b</sup>'sun, at the entering in of the <sup>c, d</sup>'house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nā'-

than-mē'lech the <sup>†</sup>chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and <sup>e</sup>burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the <sup>l</sup>'altars that were on the top of the upper <sup>q</sup>'chamber of <sup>h</sup>Ā'hāz, which the kings of <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah had made, and the altars which <sup>i</sup>Mā-nās'seh had made in the two courts of the <sup>q</sup>'house of the LORD, did the king <sup>e</sup>beat down, and brake <sup>them</sup> down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the <sup>i</sup>'brook <sup>k</sup>Kid'-ron.

13 And the <sup>l</sup>'high places that were before <sup>m</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm, which were on the right hand of the <sup>n</sup>'mount of corruption, which <sup>o</sup>Sōl'o-mon the king of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el had builded for <sup>2</sup>Āsh'to-rēth the abomination of the <sup>z</sup>'Zi-dō-ni-an, and for <sup>r</sup>Chē'mōsh the abomination of the <sup>s</sup>Mō'ab-ites, and for <sup>t</sup>Mil'com the abomination of the <sup>u</sup>'children of Ām'mōn, did the king defile.

14 And he <sup>e</sup>brake in pieces the <sup>3, v</sup>'images, and cut down the <sup>w</sup>'groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover the <sup>l</sup>'altar that was at <sup>x</sup>Bēth'-el, and the <sup>l</sup>'high place which <sup>y</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he <sup>e</sup>brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped <sup>i</sup>it small to powder, and burned the <sup>w</sup>'grove.

16 And as <sup>2</sup>Jō-si'ah turned himself, he spied the <sup>a</sup>'sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and <sup>b</sup>burned <sup>them</sup> upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the <sup>c</sup>'word of the LORD which the man of

**B.C. 624?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

e *Iconoclasm*, Num. 33:52.

**12**

- f *Altar, used in idolatrous worship*, Gen. 8:20.  
g *House, architecture of*, Esth. 8:1.  
h *Ahaz*, 2 Kin. 15:38.  
i *Manasseh*, 2 Kin. 21:1.  
j *Brook, Kidron*, Deut. 8:7.  
k *Kidron*, 1 Kin. 2:37.

**13**

- l *High Places*, 1 Kin. 3:2.  
m *Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.  
n *Mount of Olives*, Mark 11:1.  
o *Solomon*, 2 Sam. 12:24.  
p *Ashtoreth*, 1 Kin. 11:5.  
q *Zidon*, Ezek. 28:21.  
r *Chemosh*, Judg. 11:24.  
s *Moabites*, Gen. 19:37.  
t *Or, Molech*, 1 Kin. 11:7.  
u *Ammonites*, Deut. 2:20.

**14**

- v *Idolatry, objects of*, 1 Sam. 15:3.  
w *Groves*, Judg. 6:28.  
x *R. V. pillars*.

**15**

- z *Beth-el*, Josh. 18:13.  
y *Jeroboam*, 1 Kin. 14:5.

**16**

- z *Josiah*, 1 Kin. 13:2.  
a *Burying Places*, Gen. 23:4.  
b *Cremation*, Josh. 7:25.  
c *Prophecies, fulfilled*, Dan. 9:2.

\* **TOPHETH**, called also TOPHET. A place in the valley of the sons of Hinnom, 2 Kin. 23:10. Jewish children passed through the fire to Molech in, 2 Kin. 23:10; 2 Chr. 28:33; Jer. 7:31, 32; 19:6, 11-14; 32:35. Destroyed by Josiah, 2 Kin. 23:10.

† **CHAMBERLAIN**. An officer of a king, 2 Kin. 23:1. Esth. 1:10-15; 2:3-23; 4:4, 5; Acts 12:20. Erastus the [R. V. treasurer], Rom. 16:23.

**B.C. 624?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 17**  
*d* Prophets, Isa. 3:2.  
*e* Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*f* Altar, used in idolatrous worship, Gen. 8:20.  
*g* Beth-el, Josh. 18:13.  
*4* R. V. monument

**18**  
*h* Samaria, Isa. 7:9.

- 19**  
*i* High Places, 1 Kin. 3:2.  
*j* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.  
*k* Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.  
*l* Josiah, 1 Kin. 13:2.

**20**  
*m* Zeal, in punishing the wicked, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*n* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

- 21**  
*o* Passover, Num. 9:5.  
*p* Book, Num. 5:23.  
*q* Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

**22**  
*r* Judge, of Israel, Judg. 2:16.  
*s* Israel, under the judges, Ex. 4:22.

**B.C. 623?**

- 24**  
*t* Familiar Spirits, Deut. 18:11.  
*u* Sorcery, Isa. 47:9.  
*v* Idolatry, objects of, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*5* R. V. teraphim,

God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What <sup>4</sup>title *is* that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* the <sup>a</sup>sepulchre of the <sup>a</sup>man of God, which came from <sup>e</sup>Jū'dah, and <sup>c</sup>proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the <sup>f</sup>altar of <sup>g</sup>Bēth'-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of <sup>h</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā.

19 And all the houses also of the <sup>i</sup>high places that *were* in the cities of <sup>h</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā, which the kings of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el had made to provoke *the* LORD to <sup>j,k</sup>anger, <sup>i</sup>Jō-sī'ah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in <sup>l</sup>Bēth'-el.

20 And <sup>m</sup>he slew all the priests of the <sup>i</sup>high places that *were* there upon the <sup>f</sup>altars, and <sup>b</sup>urned men's bones upon them, and returned to <sup>n</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

21 ¶ And the <sup>k</sup>king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the <sup>o</sup>passover unto the LORD your God, as *it is* written in the <sup>p</sup>book of this <sup>q</sup>covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a <sup>o</sup>passover from the days of the <sup>r</sup>judges that judged <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el, nor in all the days of the kings of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el, nor of the kings of Jū'dah;

23 But in the eighteenth year of king <sup>i</sup>Jō-sī'ah, *wherein* this <sup>o</sup>passover was holden to the LORD in <sup>n</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

24 ¶ Moreover the *workers with* <sup>t</sup>familiar spirits, and the <sup>u</sup>wizards, and the <sup>v</sup>images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of <sup>e</sup>Jū'dah and in <sup>n</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm,

did <sup>i</sup>Jō-sī'ah <sup>w</sup>put away, that he might perform the words of the <sup>q</sup>law which were written in the <sup>p</sup>book that <sup>h</sup>Hīl-kī'ah the <sup>y</sup>priest found in the <sup>e</sup>house of the LORD.

25 And like unto <sup>a</sup>him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the <sup>b</sup>law of Mō'sēs; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great <sup>c,d</sup>wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against <sup>e</sup>Jū'dah, because of all the <sup>f</sup>provocations that <sup>g</sup>Mā-nās'sēh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will <sup>h</sup>remove <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah also out of my sight, as I have removed <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el, and will cast off this city <sup>j</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm which I have chosen, and the <sup>k</sup>house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of <sup>i</sup>Jō-sī'ah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the <sup>m</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah?

29 In his days <sup>t</sup>Phā'raōh-nē'-choh king of <sup>u</sup>Egypt went up against the king of <sup>o</sup>As-sy'rī-ā to the river <sup>p</sup>Eū-phrā'tēs; and king <sup>i</sup>Jō-sī'ah went against him; and he slew him at <sup>q</sup>Mē-gīd'dō, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a <sup>r</sup>chariot dead from <sup>q</sup>Mē-gīd'dō, and brought him to <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and buried him in his own <sup>s</sup>sepulchre. And the <sup>e</sup>people of the land took <sup>l</sup>Jē-hō'a-hāz the son of <sup>i</sup>Jō-sī'ah, and <sup>u</sup>anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

**B.C. 623?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 10** Obedience, instances of, Heb. 5:8.  
**11** Hilkiah, the high priest, Jer. 29:3.  
**12** High Priest, Lev. 21:10.  
**13** Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

**25**  
*a* Rulers, righteous, Ex. 18:21.  
*b* Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

- 26**  
*c* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.  
*d* Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.  
*e* Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*f* Sin, repugnant to God, Rom. 5:12.  
*g* Manasseh, king of Judah, 2 Kin. 21:1.

**27**  
*h* Judgments, Ex. 6:6.  
*i* Judah, prophecies concerning, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*j* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.  
*k* Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

**28**  
*l* Josiah, 1 Kin. 13:2.  
*m* Book, Num. 5:23.

- 29**  
*n* Egyptians, Gen. 50:3.  
*o* Assyria, Gen. 25:18.  
*p* Euphrates, Gen. 15:18.  
*q* Megiddo, Josh. 17:11.

**B.C. 610?**

- 30**  
*r* Chariot, Josh. 11:4.  
*s* Burying Places, Gen. 23:4.  
*t* Anointing, of kings, Lev. 8:12.

† PHARAOH-NECHOH. His invasion of Assyria; Josiah's death, 2 Kin. 23:29-35; 24:7; 2 Chr. 35:20-24; 36:3, 4; Jer. 46:12; 47:1.

‡ JEHOIAHAZ, called also SHALLUM. King of Judah, and successor of Josiah, 2 Kin. 23:30; 1 Chr. 3:15; Jer. 22:11.

Wicked reign of, 2 Kin. 23:32. Pharaoh-nechoh, king of Egypt, invades the kingdom of; defeats him, and takes him captive to Egypt, 2 Kin. 23:33-35; 2 Chr. 36:3, 4. Retained three months, 2 Kin. 23:31; 2 Chr. 36:1, 2. Prophecies concerning, Jer. 22:10, 11, 12.



**B.C. 610?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 31

u 2 Kin. 24:18;  
Jer. 52:1.  
v *Libnah*, Josh.  
10:29.

## 32

w *Rulers, wicked*,  
Ex. 18:21.

## 33

x *Riblah*, Num.  
34:11.  
y *Hamath*, 1 Chr.  
18:3.  
z *Tribute*, Ezra  
4:13.

a *Talent*, Ex.  
38:25.

## 34

b 2 Chr. 36:4.  
c *Josiah*, 1 Kin.  
13:2.  
d *Jehoiakim*, Jer.  
26:1.  
e *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.  
f *Death*, Num.  
23:10.

## 35

g *Tribute*, Ezra  
4:13.  
h *Tax*, Neh. 10:32.  
i *Money*, Jer. 32:9.

## 36

j *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

## 37

k *Rulers, wicked*,  
Ex. 18:21.

31 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Jê-hō'a-hāz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in <sup>1</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was <sup>2</sup>Hā-mū'tal, the daughter of <sup>3</sup>Jêr-e-mī'ah of <sup>4</sup>Lib'nah.

32 And <sup>5</sup>he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And <sup>6</sup>Phā'raōh-nē'chōh put him in bands at <sup>7</sup>Rib'lah in the land of <sup>8</sup>Hā'math, that he might not reign in <sup>9</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm; and put the land to a <sup>10</sup>tribute of an hundred <sup>11</sup>talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And <sup>12</sup>Phā'raōh-nē'chōh made <sup>13</sup>Ē-lī'a-kīm the son of <sup>14</sup>Jō-sī'ah king in the room of Jō-sī'ah his father, and turned his name to <sup>15</sup>Jê-hoi'a-kīm, and took <sup>16</sup>Jê-hō'a-hāz away; and he came to <sup>17</sup>Ē'gypt, and <sup>18</sup>died there.

35 And <sup>19</sup>Jê-hoi'a-kīm gave the <sup>20</sup>silver and the <sup>21</sup>gold to <sup>22</sup>Phā'raōh; but he <sup>23</sup>taxed the land to give the <sup>24</sup>money according to the commandment of Phā'raōh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give <sup>25</sup>it unto Phā'raōh-nē'chōh.

36 ¶ <sup>26</sup>Jê-hoi'a-kīm was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in <sup>27</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was Ze-bū'dah, the daughter of Pē-dā'iah of Ru'mah.

37 And <sup>28</sup>he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

## CHAPTER 24

*Jehoiakim, subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, rebels against him to his own ruin. 6 Jehoiachin succeeds him. 8 His evil reign. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and the chief of the people carried away captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king in Jerusalem. 19 His wicked reign.*

IN his days <sup>1</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'-zar king of <sup>2</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon came up, and <sup>3</sup>Jê-hoi'a-kīm became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the <sup>4</sup>LORD <sup>5</sup>sent against him bands of the <sup>6</sup>Chāl'dees, and bands of the <sup>7</sup>Sŷ'rī-ans, and bands of the <sup>8</sup>Mō'ab-ites, and bands of the <sup>9</sup>children of Ām'mōn, and sent them against <sup>10</sup>Jū'dah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he <sup>11</sup>spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD <sup>12</sup>came <sup>13</sup>this upon <sup>14</sup>Jū'dah, to remove <sup>15</sup>them out of his sight, for the sins of <sup>16</sup>Mā-nās'-seh, according to all that he did;

4 And also for the innocent <sup>17</sup>blood that he shed: for he filled <sup>18</sup>Jê-r-u'sā-lēm with innocent blood; <sup>19</sup>which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of <sup>20</sup>Jê-hoi'a-kīm, and all that he did, <sup>21</sup>are they not written in the <sup>22</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>23</sup>Jū'dah?

6 So <sup>24</sup>Jê-hoi'a-kīm slept with his fathers: and <sup>25</sup>Jê-hoi'a-chīn his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the <sup>26</sup>king of <sup>27</sup>Ē'gypt came not again any more out of his land: for the <sup>28</sup>king of <sup>29</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon had taken from the river of <sup>30</sup>Ē'gypt unto the river <sup>31</sup>Eū-phrā'tēs all that pertained to the king of <sup>32</sup>Ē'gypt.

8 ¶ <sup>33</sup>Jê-hoi'a-chīn was eighteen years old when he began to reign,

**B.C. 607?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

a *Nebuchadnezzar*,  
Dan. 2:1.

b *Babylon, empire of*, Ezra 5:12.

c *Jehoiakim*, Jer. 26:1.

## 2

d *God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.

e *Judgments*, Ex. 6:8.

f *Chaldeas*, Isa. 23:13.

g *Syria*, 2 Kin. 6:23.

h *Moabites*, Gen. 19:37.

i *Ammonites*, Deut. 2:20.

j *Judah, kingdom of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.

k *Prophets, inspiration of*, Isa. 3:2.

**B.C. 600?**

## 3

l *Sin, punishment of*, Rom. 5:12.

m *Rulers, wicked, instances of*, Ex. 18:21.

## 4

n *Homicide, instances of*, Deut. 5:17.

o *Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.

p *Unpardonable Sin*, Matt. 12:31.

## 5

q *Book, Num.* 5:23.

**B.C. 599?**

## 7

r *Pharaoh-nechoh*, 2 Kin. 23:29.

s *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

t *Egypt, brook of*, Gen. 15:18.

u *Euphrates*, Gen. 15:18.

\* **JEHOIACHIN** (*appointed of Jehoiakim*). King of Judah and successor to Jehoiakim, 2 Kin. 24:6-8; 2 Chr. 36:8. Called, JECONIAH, 1 Chr. 3:16; Jer. 24:1; CONIAH, Jer. 22:24; 37:1. Reigned about three months. 2 Kin. 24:8; 2 Chr. 36:9. Wicked reign of, 2 Kin. 24:9; 2 Chr. 36:9. Nebuchadnezzar invades his kingdom; takes him captive to Babylon, 2 Kin. 24:

10-16; 2 Chr. 36:10; Esth. 2:6; Jer. 27:20; 29:1, 2; Ezek. 1:2. Confin'd in prison thirty-seven years, 2 Kin. 25:27. Released from prison by Evil-merodach, and promoted above other king, and honored until death, 2 Kin. 25:27-30; Jer. 52:31-34. Prophecies concerning, Jer. 22:24-30; 28:4. Sons of, 1 Chr. 3:17, 18. Ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1:12.

B.C. 599?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

8

v Jer. 26 22; 36:  
12, 25.

10

w Stege, Deut.  
28:53.

13

x Prophecies, ful-  
filled, vs. 10-16;  
Dan. 9:24.

y Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

z Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

14

a Captivity, of Ju-  
dah, Isa. 5:13.

b Artisans, skill-  
ful, 1 Chr. 29:5.

c Smith, Isa.  
54:16.

15

d Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.

e Polygamy, Deut.  
17:17.

f Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

and he reigned in <sup>o</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm three months. And his moth-er's name was Nê-hûsh'tâ, the daughter of <sup>l</sup>Êl'na-thân of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

9 And <sup>m</sup>he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, accord-<sup>ing</sup> to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the serv-ants of <sup>a</sup>Nêb-u-chad-nêz'zar king of <sup>a</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon came up against <sup>o</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and the city was <sup>w</sup>besieged.

11 And <sup>a</sup>Nêb-u-chad-nêz'zar king of <sup>a</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon came against the <sup>o</sup>city, and his servants did <sup>w</sup>besiege it.

12 And <sup>\*</sup>Jê-hoi'a-chîn the king of <sup>l</sup>Jû'dah went out to the <sup>a</sup>king of <sup>a</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon, he, and his moth-er, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of <sup>a</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And <sup>z</sup>he carried out thence all the treasures of the <sup>o</sup>house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's <sup>a</sup>house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Sôl'o-mon king of <sup>l</sup>Is-ra-el had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And <sup>z</sup>he carried away all <sup>o</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand <sup>a</sup>captives, and all the <sup>b</sup>craftsmen and <sup>c</sup>smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away <sup>\*</sup>Jê-hoi'a-chîn to <sup>a</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon, and the king's mother, and the king's <sup>e</sup>wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into <sup>a</sup>captivity from <sup>l</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm to <sup>a</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon.

16 And all the men of might,

even seven thousand, and <sup>b</sup>crafts-men and <sup>c</sup>smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of <sup>a</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon brought captive to <sup>a</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon.

17 And the <sup>o</sup>king of <sup>a</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon made Mât-ta-ni'ah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to <sup>h</sup>Zêd-e-kî'ah.

18 ¶ <sup>h</sup>Zêd-e-kî'ah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in <sup>l</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm. And his mother's name was <sup>l</sup>Hâ-mû'tal, the daughter of <sup>l</sup>Jêr-e-mi'ah of <sup>l</sup>Lib'nah.

19 And <sup>k</sup>he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that <sup>l</sup>Jê-hoi'a-kim had done.

20 For through the <sup>m,n</sup>anger of the LORD it came to pass in <sup>l</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm and <sup>o</sup>Jû'dah, until he had cast them out from his pres-ence, that <sup>h</sup>Zêd-e-kî'ah rebelled against the <sup>o</sup>king of <sup>a</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon.

## CHAPTER 25

Jerusalem is besieged by Nebuchadnezzar.

4 Zedekiah is taken, his sons slain, and his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzar-adan de-stroys the city, carries away all the people, except the poor of the land, into captivity; 13 and takes away the treasures. 18 The nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah is set over the land. 25 He is slain, and the people flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach advances Jehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth <sup>a</sup>month, in the tenth day of the month, that <sup>o</sup>Nêb-u-chad-nêz'zar king of <sup>a</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon came, he, and all his host, against <sup>a</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and pitched against it; and they built <sup>e</sup>forts against it round about.

2 And the <sup>a</sup>city was <sup>l</sup>besieged unto the eleventh year of king <sup>h</sup>Zêd-e-kî'ah.

B.C. 599?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

17

o Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 2.1.

n Zedekiah, 2 Kin.  
25:2.

18

l 2 Kin. 23:31;  
Jer. 52:1.

l Libnah, Josh.  
10:29.

19

k Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

l Jehoiakim, Jer.  
26:1.

B.C. 593?

20

m Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

n Anthropomor-  
phisms, Gen. 11:5.

o Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

B.C. 590?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

1

a Month, Ex. 12:2.

b Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 2:1.

c Babylon, empire  
of, Ezra 5:12.

d Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

e Fortification,  
Ezek. 17:17.

2

f Siege, Deut.  
28:53.

**+ZEDEKIAH.** Made king of Judah by Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kin. 24:17, 18; 1 Chr. 3:15; 2 Chr. 36:10; Jer. 37:1. Throws off his allegiance to Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kin. 24:20; 2 Chr. 36:13; Jer. 52:3; Ezek. 17:12-21. Forms an alliance with the king of Egypt, Ezek. 17:11-18. The rebellion denounced, by Jeremiah, 2 Chr. 36:12; Jer. 21:24-10; 27:12-22; 32:3-5; 34: 37:7-10, 17; 38:14-28; by Ezekiel, Ezek. 12:10-16; 17:12-21. Imprisons Jeremiah on account of his denunciations, Jer. 32:

2, 3; 37:15-21; 38:5-28. Seeks the intercession of Jeremiah with God in his behalf, Jer. 21:1-3; 37:3. Wicked reign of, 2 Kin. 24:19, 20; 2 Chr. 36:12, 13; Jer. 37:2; 38:5, 19, 24-26; 52:2. Reigned eleven years, 2 Kin. 24:18; 2 Chr. 36:11. Nebuchadnezzar besieges Jerusalem, destroys the city and temple, takes him captive to Babylon, blinds his eyes, and slays his sons, 2 Kin. 25:1-10; 2 Chr. 36:17-20; Jer. 1:3; 39:1-10; 51:59; 52:4-30.

**B.C. 588?**  
See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
*g* *Famine*, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

**4**  
*h* *Walls*, 1 Sam.  
20:25.  
*i* *Chaldea*, Isa.  
23:13.

**5**  
*j* *Jer.* 52:8.

**6**  
*k* *Riblah*, Num.  
34:11.

**7**  
*l* *Captive*, put to  
death, 1 Sam.  
30:3.  
*m* *Cruelty*, instan-  
ces of, *Psa.* 27:12.  
*n* *Captive*, cruelty  
to, 1 Sam. 30:3.  
*o* *Fetters*, Mark  
5:4.  
*p* *Brass*, Job 28:2.  
*q* *Babylon*, city of,  
Ezra 5:12.

**8**  
*r* *Captain*, Num.  
31:48.

**9**  
*s* *Arson*, instances  
of, 2 Sam. 14:30.  
*t* *Temple*, *Solo-*  
*mon's*, destroyed,  
1 Kin. 6:17.  
*u* *Church*, called  
house of the Lord,  
1 Kin. 9:3.  
*v* *Palace*, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

**11**  
*w* *Prophecies*, ful-  
filled, Dan. 9:24.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the fourth <sup>a</sup>month the <sup>a</sup>famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the <sup>a</sup>city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between two <sup>b</sup>walls, which *is* by the king's garden: (now the <sup>c</sup>Chāl'deēs were against the city round about:) and the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the <sup>c</sup>Chāl'deēs pursued after the <sup>+</sup>king, and overtook him in the plains of <sup>i</sup>Jēr'ŭ-chō: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the <sup>+</sup>king, and brought him up to the <sup>+</sup>king of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon to <sup>k</sup>Rib'lah; and they gave judgment upon him.

7 And they <sup>s</sup>slew the sons of <sup>+</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah before his eyes, and <sup>m,</sup>n put out the eyes of Zēd-e-kī'ah, and bound him with <sup>f</sup>etters of <sup>p</sup>brass, and carried him to <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth <sup>a</sup>month, on the seventh *day* of the month, which *is* the nineteenth year of king <sup>b</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, came <sup>†</sup>Nēb'ū-zār-ā'dan, <sup>+</sup>captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm:

9 And he <sup>s</sup>burnt the <sup>t,</sup>u house of the LORD, and the king's <sup>v</sup>house, and all the houses of <sup>d</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and every great man's house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the <sup>c</sup>Chāl'deēs, that *were* with the <sup>†</sup>captain of the guard, brake down the <sup>b</sup>walls of <sup>d</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm round about.

11 <sup>w</sup>Now the rest of the people that *were* left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the <sup>b</sup>king of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, with the

remnant of the multitude, did <sup>†</sup>Nēb'ū-zār-ā'dan the <sup>+</sup>captain of the guard <sup>x</sup>carry away.

12 But the <sup>†,</sup>captain of the guard left of the poor of the <sup>u</sup>land to be vinedressers and husbandmen.

13 And the <sup>+</sup>pillars of <sup>a</sup>brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen <sup>b</sup>sea that *was* in the <sup>c</sup>house of the LORD, did the <sup>c</sup>Chāl'deēs break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

14 And the pots, and the <sup>i</sup>showels, and the <sup>s</sup>snuffers, and the <sup>p</sup>spoons, and all the vessels of <sup>a</sup>brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the <sup>i</sup>firepans, and the <sup>j</sup>bowls, and such things as *were* of <sup>k</sup>gold, in gold, and of <sup>l</sup>silver, in silver, the <sup>†,</sup>m captain of the guard took away.

16 The two <sup>n</sup>pillars, one <sup>b</sup>sea, and the bases which Sōl'o-mon had made for the <sup>c</sup>house of the LORD; the <sup>a</sup>brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one <sup>n</sup>pillar was eighteen <sup>a</sup>cubits, and the <sup>p</sup>chapter upon it was <sup>a</sup>brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and <sup>q</sup>pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the <sup>†,</sup>m captain of the guard took <sup>†</sup>Sēr-a-i'ah the chief <sup>a</sup>priest, and <sup>†</sup>Zēph-a-ni'ah the second priest, and the three <sup>u</sup>keepers of the door:

19 And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal <sup>v</sup>scribe

**B.C. 588?**  
See footnote, *7 m*  
Rev. 10:6.

*x* *Captivity*, of  
*Judah*, Isa. 5:1

**12**  
*y* *Judah*, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17

**13**  
*z* *Pillar*, Gen.  
28:18.

*a* *Brass*, Job 28:2.  
*b* *Later*, Ex. 30:1.  
*c* *Temple*, *Solo-*  
*mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*d* *Chaldea*, Isa.  
23:13.

*e* *Babylon*, city of  
Ezra 5:12.  
**14**  
*f* *Shovel*, Num.  
4:14.  
*g* *Snuffers*, 1 Kin.  
7:50.  
*h* *Spoons*, Num.  
4:7.

**15**  
*i* *Censer*, Lev.  
16:12.  
*j* *Bowl*, Ex. 25:2.  
*k* *Gold*, Ezek. 7:1.  
*l* *Silver*, 1 Chr.  
28:14.  
*m* *Captain*, Num.  
31:48.

**16**  
*n* *Pillar*, of *Solo-*  
*mon's* temple,  
Gen. 28:18.

**17**  
*o* *Cubit*, Ex. 36:9.  
*p* *Chapter*, 1 Kin.  
7:16.  
*q* *Pomegranate*,  
Num. 13:23.

**18**  
*r* *Jer.* 52:24-27.  
*s* *High Priest*,  
Lev. 21:10.  
*t* *Zephaniah*, Jer.  
21:1.  
*u* *Porters*, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

**19**  
*v* *Scribe*, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

† NEBUZAR-ADAN, captain of the guard of king Nebuchadnezzar. Commands the Assyrian army which besieges Jerusalem and carries the inhabitants captive to Babylon, 2 Kin. 25:8-21; Jer. 39:9, 10; 43:6; 52:12-30. Protects Jeremiah.



B.C. 588?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**30**  
*w* Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 2:1.

*x* Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.

*y* Riblah, Num.  
34:11.

**21**  
*z* Captive, put to  
death, 1 Sam.  
30:3.

*a* Hamath, 1 Chr.  
18:3.

*b* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

*c* Captivity, of  
Judah, Isa. 5:13.

*d* Prophets, ful-  
filled, Dan. 9:24.

**22**  
*e* Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 2:1.

*f* Babylon, empire  
of, Ezra 5:12.

*g* Ahtkam, 2 Kin.  
22:12.

*h* Shaphan, 2 Chr.  
34:8.

**23**  
*i* Captain, Num.  
31:48.

*j* Armies, Deut.  
11:4.

*k* Mizpah, Josh.  
18:26.

*l* Ishmael, Jer.  
40:8.

*m* Jer. 40:8, 14, 15;  
41:1, 2, 6-12.

*n* Or, Kareah, Jer.  
40:8.

*o* Jer. 40:8.

*p* Or, Jezaniah,  
Jer. 40:8; 42:1.

**24**  
*q* Chaldeans, Dan.  
1:4.  
1 R. V. because of

of the host, which <sup>†</sup>mustered the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of the land <sup>†</sup>that were found in the city:

20 And <sup>†</sup>Nēb-u-zār-ā'dan <sup>m</sup>captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the <sup>w</sup>king of <sup>x</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon to <sup>y</sup>Rīb'lah:

21 And the <sup>w</sup>king of <sup>x</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon smote them, and <sup>z</sup>slew them at <sup>y</sup>Rīb'lah in the land of <sup>a</sup>Hā'math. So <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah <sup>c,d</sup>was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah, whom <sup>e</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of <sup>f</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon had left, even over them he made <sup>g</sup>Ġēd-a-lī'ah the son of <sup>h</sup>Ā-hī'kam, the son of <sup>i</sup>Shā'phan, ruler.

23 And when all the <sup>j</sup>captains of the <sup>k</sup>armies, they and their men, heard that the <sup>l</sup>king of <sup>f</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon had made <sup>g</sup>Ġēd-a-lī'ah governor, there came to Ġēd-a-lī'ah to <sup>k</sup>Mīz'pah, even <sup>i</sup>Ish'ma-el the son of <sup>m</sup>Nēth-a-nī'ah, and <sup>§</sup>Jō-hā'nān the son of <sup>n</sup>Cā-rē'ah, and <sup>o</sup>Sēr-a-ī'ah the son of <sup>o</sup>Tān'hu-mēth the Nē-tōph'-a-thite, and <sup>p</sup>Jā-āz-a-nī'ah the son of a Mā-āch'-a-thite, they and their men.

24 And <sup>g</sup>Ġēd-a-lī'ah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not <sup>†</sup>to be the servants of the <sup>q</sup>Chāl'dēes: dwell in the land, and serve the <sup>l</sup>king

of <sup>f</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh <sup>r</sup>month, that <sup>i</sup>Ish'ma-el the son of <sup>m</sup>Nēth-a-nī'ah, the son of <sup>e</sup>Ġē-līsh'a-mā of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and <sup>s</sup>smote <sup>g</sup>Ġēd-a-lī'ah, that he <sup>t</sup>died, and the <sup>u</sup>Jews and the <sup>q</sup>Chāl'dēes that were with him at <sup>k</sup>Mīz'pah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the <sup>u</sup>captains of the <sup>v</sup>armies, arose, and came to <sup>u</sup>Ē'ġypt: for they were afraid of the <sup>q</sup>Chāl'dēes.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the <sup>w</sup>captivity of <sup>w</sup>Jē-hoi'a-chīn king of <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah, in the twelfth <sup>r</sup>month, on the seven and twentieth <sup>day</sup> of the month, that <sup>z</sup>Ē'vīl-mē-rō'dach king of <sup>f</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon in the year that he began to reign did lift up the head of <sup>y</sup>Jē-hoi'a-chīn king of Jū'dah out of prison;

28 And he <sup>z</sup>spake kindly to him, and set his <sup>a</sup>throne above the throne of the kings that <sup>were</sup> with him in Bāb'ŷ-lon;

29 And changed his prison garments: <sup>b</sup>and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 <sup>b</sup>And his allowance <sup>was</sup> a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

B.C. 588?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**25**  
*r* Month, Ex. 12:2.  
*s* Jer. 41:1.  
*t* Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17.  
*u* Jews, Neh. 4:2.

**26**  
*v* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

**27**  
*w* Jehoiachin, 2 Kin. 24:6.  
*x* Jer. 52:31-34.  
*y* Captive, kindness to, 1 Sam. 30:3.

**28**  
*z* Kindness, instances of, Acts 28:2.

*a* Throne, 1 Kin. 2:19.

**29**  
*b* Hospitality, instances of, Rom. 12:13.

<sup>†</sup> **MUSTER.** Of troops, 2 Sam. 20:4; 1 Kin. 20:26; 2 Kin. 25:19. Of Israel's military forces, at Sinai, Num. 1:1-50; after the plague, Num. 26; by Saul, 1 Sam. 11:8; by David, 2 Sam. 18:1, 2; 24:1-9; 1 Chr. 21:5, 6; by Ahab, 1 Kin. 20:15; by Amaziah, 2 Chr. 25:5. For absentees, 1 Sam. 14:17. See footnote, **ARMIES**, Deut. 11:4.

**Figureative**, Isa. 13:4.  
¶ **GEDALIAH.** Governor of Judea, appointed by Nebuchadnezzar after carrying the Jews into captivity, 2 Kin. 25:

22-24. Jeremiah committed to the care of, Jer. 39:14; 40:5, 6. Warned of the conspiracy of Ishmael by Johanan, and the captains of his army, Jer. 40:13-16. Slain by Ishmael, 2 Kin. 25:25, 26; Jer. 41:1-10.

§ **JOHANAN.** A Jewish captain, 2 Kin. 25:22-24. Warns Gedaliah against Ishmael, Jer. 40:13-16. Ishmael defeated by, Jer. 41:11-15. Besought Jeremiah to make intercession in behalf of the remnant of the Jews who were left in Judea, Jer. 42:2, 3. Disobeyed Jeremiah and took him to Egypt, Jer. 43:1-7.

# THE 'FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES

## CHAPTER 1

*Adam's line to Noah. 5 Sons of Japheth. 8 Sons of Ham. 17 Sons of Shem. 24 Shem's line to Abraham. 29 Ishmael's sons. 32 Sons of Keturah. 43 Posterity of Abraham by Esau. 44 Kings of Edom. 51 Dukes of Edom.*

**A** <sup>a, b</sup> D'ĀM, 'Shēth, 'E'nosh,  
2 'Kē'nan, 'Mā-hā'la-  
lē-el, 'Jē'reḏ,

3 'Hē'nōch, 'Mē-thu'se-lah,  
'Lā'mech,  
4 'Nō'ah, 'Shēm, 'Hām, and  
'Jā'pheth.

5 ¶ 'The sons of 'Jā'pheth;  
'Gō'mēr, and \*Mā'gōg, and  
'Mād'a-ī, and 'Jā'vān, and  
'Tu'bal, and 'Mē'shech, and  
'Tī'ras.

6 'And the sons of 'Gō'mēr;  
'Āsh'che-nāz, and 'Rī'phāth, and  
'Tō-gār'mah.

7 'And the sons of 'Jā'vān;  
'Ē-lī'shah, and 'Tār'shish, 'Kīt'-  
tim, and 'Dō'da-nīm.

8 ¶ The sons of 'Hām; 'Cūsh,  
and 'Miz'ra-īm, 'Pūt, and 'Cā'-  
nāan.

9 And the sons of 'Cūsh; 'Sē'-  
bā, and 'Hāv'i-lah, and 'Sāb'tā,  
and 'Rā'a-mah, and 'Sāb'te-  
chā. And the sons of Rā'a-mah;  
'Shē'bā, and 'Dē'dan.

10 And 'Cūsh begat 'Nīm'rōd:  
he began to be mighty upon the  
earth.

11 And 'Miz'ra-īm begat 'Lū'-  
dim, and 'Ān'a-mīm, and 'Lē'-  
hā-bīm, and 'Nāph'tu-hūm.

12 And 'Pāth-ru'sim, and  
'Cās'lū-hīm, (of whom came  
the 'Phī-līs'tīnēs,) and 'Cāph'-  
thō-rīm.

13 And 'Cā'nāan begat 'Kī'-  
dōn his firstborn, and 'Hēth,  
14 The 'Jēb'u-site also, and

the 'Ām'ōr-ite, and the 'Gīr'ga-  
shīte,

15 And the 'Hī'vīte, and the  
'Ārk'ite, and the 'Sīn'ite,  
16 And the 'Ār'vad-ite, and  
the 'Zēm'a-rite, and the 'Hā'-  
math-ite.

17 ¶ The sons of 'Shēm;  
'Ē'lām, and 'Ās'shur, and 'Ār-  
phāx'ad, and 'Lūd, and 'Ā'ram,  
and 'Ūz, and 'Hūl, and 'Gē'-  
thēr, and Mē'shech.

18 And 'Ār-phāx'ad begat  
'Shē'lah, and Shē'lah begat  
'Ē'bēr.

19 And unto 'Ē'bēr were born  
two sons: the name of the one  
*was* 'Pē'lēg; because in his days  
the 'earth was divided: and his  
brother's name *was* 'Jōk'tan.

20 And 'Jōk'tan begat 'Āl-  
mō'dād, and 'Shē'leph, and 'Hā-  
zar-mā'veth, and 'Jē'rāh,

21 'Hā-dō'ram also, and 'Ū'zal,  
and 'Dīk'lah,

22 And 'Ē'bal, and 'Ā-bīm'a-el,  
and 'Shē'bā,

23 And 'Ō'phīr, and 'Hāv'i-  
lah, and 'Jō'bāb. All these *were*  
the sons of 'Jōk'tan.

24 ¶ 'Shēm, 'Ār-phāx'ad, 'Shē'-  
lah,

25 'Ē'bēr, 'Pē'lēg, 'Rē'u,

26 'Sē'rug, 'Nā'hōr, 'Tē'rah,

27 'Ā'brām; the same *is* 'Ā'brā-  
hām.

28 The sons of 'Ā'brā-hām;  
'Ī'saac, and 'Ish'ma-el.

29 ¶ These *are* their genera-  
tions: The firstborn of 'Ish'-  
ma-el, 'Nē-bā'ioth; then 'Kē'dār,  
and 'Ād'bē-el, and 'Mīb'sam,

30 'Mīsh'mā, and 'Dū'mah,  
'Mās'sā, 'Hā'dād, and 'Tē'mā,

**B.C. 4004?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*n Amories, Gen.*  
14:13.  
*o Girsashites, Ne*  
9:8.

**15**  
*p Hivites, Gen.*  
10:17.  
*q Gen. 10:17.*

**16**  
*r Arvadites, Gen.*  
10:18.  
*s Gen. 10:18.*

*t Hamath, 1 Chr.*  
18:3.

**17**  
*u Shem, Gen. 6:1*  
*v Gen. 10:11, 22.*  
*w Arphaxad, Gen.*  
10:22.

*x Gen. 10:22.*  
*y Gen. 10:23. †*

**18**  
*z Or, Salah, Gen.*  
10:24.

*a Eber, Gen. 10:2*  
**19**  
*b Peleg, Gen.*  
10:25.

*c Earth, early divi-*  
*sions of, Prov.*  
8:23.

*d Gen. 10:25, 26,*  
29.

*e Gen. 10:26.*  
**21**  
*f Gen. 10:27.*

*g Gen. 10:28.*  
**23**  
*h Gen. 10:29.*

**24**  
*i Shem, Gen. 6:1*  
*j Arphaxad, Gen.*  
10:22.

*k Or, Salah, Gen.*  
10:24.

**25**  
*l Revu, Gen. 11:1*  
**26**  
*m Serug, Gen.*  
11:20.

*n Nahor, Gen.*  
11:22.

*o Terah, Gen.*  
11:24.

**27**  
*p Abraham, Gen.*  
17:5.

**28**  
*q Isaac, Gen. 21:1*  
*r Ishmael, Gen.*  
16:11.

**29**  
*s Or, Nebajoth, Gen.*  
25:13.

*t Gen. 25:13.*  
**30**  
*u Gen. 25:14.*  
*v Dumah, Gen.*  
25:14.

*w Or, Hadar, Gen.*  
25:15.

**B.C. 4004?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Genealogy, vs.*  
1-42; 1 Chr. 5:1.

*b Adam, Gen.*  
2:19.

*c Or, Seth, Gen.*  
4:25.

*d Or, Enos, Gen.*  
4:26; 5:6-11;  
Luke 3:38.

**2**  
*e Or, Cainan, Gen.*  
5:9.

*f Mahalaleel, Gen.*  
5:12.

*g Or, Jared, Gen.*  
5:15.

**3**  
*h Or, Enoch, Gen.*  
5:18.

*i Gen. 5:21-27.*  
*j Lamech, Gen.*  
5:25.

**4**  
*k Noah, Gen. 5:29.*  
*l Shem, Gen. 6:10.*  
*m Ham, Gen. 5:32.*  
*n Japheth, Gen.*  
7:13.

**5**  
*o Gen. 10:2, 3.*  
*p Gen. 10:2.*  
*q Gen. 10:2, 4.*

*r Or, Ashkenaz,*  
Gen. 10:3.

*s Gen. 10:3.*  
*t Gen. 10:3; Ezek.*  
27:14; 38:6.

**7**  
*u Elīshah, Gen.*  
10:4.

*v Gen. 10:4.*  
*w Or, Chittim,*  
Dan. 11:30.

**8**  
*x Ham, Gen. 5:32.*  
*y Gen. 10:6-8.*  
*z Gen. 10:6, 13.*

*a Or, Phut, Gen.*  
10:6.

*b Canaan, Gen.*  
9:18.

**9**  
*c Gen. 10:6-8.*  
*d Gen. 10:7.*

*e Gen. 10:8, 9.*  
**11**  
*f Gen. 10:13.*  
*g Gen. 10:13.*

**12**  
*h Gen. 10:14.*  
*i Philistines, Gen.*  
26:14.

*j Or, Caphtorim,*  
Deut. 2:23.

**13**  
*k Or, Sidon, Gen.*  
10:15.

**14**  
*m Jebusites, Deut.*  
7:1.

\* **MAGOG.** Son of Japheth, Gen. 10:2; 1 Chr. 1:5. Prophecy concerning, Ezek. 38:2; 39:6. Symbolical of the enemies of God, Rev. 20:8.

**B.C. 4004?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 31

α Gen. 25:15.

## 32

γ Gen. 25:1-4.

z *Concubine*,  
2 Sam. 21:11.

a Gen. 25:2.

b Gen. 25:2, 3.

c Gen. 25:2, 4.

d Gen. 25:3.

**B.C. 1853?**

## 33

α *Ephah*, Gen.  
25:4.

γ Gen. 25:4.

σ *Or, Hanoch*, Gen.  
25:4.

h Gen. 25:1-4.

## 34

α *Abraham*, Gen.  
17:5.

γ *Isaac*, Gen. 21:3.

h *Esau*, Gen.  
25:25.

z *Jacob*, Gen.  
27:11.

## 35

m Gen. 36:4, 10-16.

n Gen. 36:4, 10, 13,  
17.

o Gen. 36:5, 14, 18.

## 36

p Gen. 36:11, 15,  
42.

q Gen. 36:11, 15.

r *Or, Zephra*, Gen.  
36:11, 15.

s Gen. 36:11, 16.

t *Amalek*, Gen.  
36:12.

## 37

u Gen. 36:13, 17.

## 38

v Gen. 36:20, 21.

w Gen. 36:20, 23,  
29.

x Gen. 36:20, 24,  
29.

y Gen. 36:21, 30.

z Gen. 36:21, 27,  
30.

## 39

d Gen. 36:22, 30.

b *Or, Henam*,  
Gen. 36:22.

c Gen. 36:22.

## 40

d Gen. 36:20, 23,  
29.

e *Or, Awan*, Gen.  
36:23.

f Gen. 36:23.

g *Or, Shepho*, Gen.  
36:23.

h Gen. 36:20, 24,  
29.

i *Or, Ajah*, Gen.  
36:24.

## 41

f Gen. 36:25.

g Gen. 36:26.

h Gen. 36:26.

i Gen. 36:26.

j Gen. 36:26.

k Gen. 36:26.

l Gen. 36:26.

m Gen. 36:26.

n Gen. 36:26.

o Gen. 36:26.

p Gen. 36:26.

q Gen. 36:26.

r Gen. 36:26.

s Gen. 36:26.

t Gen. 36:26.

u Gen. 36:26.

v Gen. 36:26.

w Gen. 36:26.

x Gen. 36:26.

y Gen. 36:26.

z Gen. 36:26.

31 <sup>z</sup>Jē'tūr, <sup>z</sup>Nā'phish, and <sup>z</sup>Kēd'e-mah. These are the sons of <sup>z</sup>Ish'ma-el.

32 ¶ Now the sons of <sup>z</sup>Kē-tū'rah, <sup>z</sup>Ā'brā-hām's <sup>z</sup>concubine: she bare <sup>z</sup>Zim'ran, and <sup>z</sup>Jōk'-shan, and <sup>z</sup>Mē'dan, and <sup>z</sup>Mid'y-an, and <sup>z</sup>Ish'bāk, and <sup>z</sup>Shū'ah. And the sons of Jōk'shan; <sup>z</sup>Shē'bā, and <sup>z</sup>Dē'dan.

33 And the sons of <sup>z</sup>Mid'y-an; <sup>z</sup>Ē'phah, and <sup>z</sup>Ē'phēr, and <sup>z</sup>Hē'nōch, and <sup>z</sup>Ā-bī'dā, and <sup>z</sup>Ēl'-da-ah. All these are the sons of <sup>z</sup>Kē-tū'rah.

34 And <sup>z</sup>Ā'brā-hām begat <sup>z</sup>I'saac. The sons of I'saac; <sup>z</sup>Ē'sau and <sup>z</sup>I's'ra-el.

35 ¶ The sons of <sup>z</sup>Kē'sau; <sup>z</sup>Mē'i-phāz, <sup>z</sup>Reu'el, and <sup>z</sup>Jē'ūsh, and <sup>z</sup>Jā-ā'lam, and <sup>z</sup>Kō'rah.

36 The sons of <sup>z</sup>Mē'i-phāz; <sup>z</sup>Te'man, and <sup>z</sup>Ō'mar, <sup>z</sup>Zē'phī, and <sup>z</sup>Gā'tam, <sup>z</sup>Kē'nāz, and <sup>z</sup>Tīm'nā, and <sup>z</sup>Ā'm'a-lēk.

37 The sons of <sup>z</sup>Reu'el; <sup>z</sup>Nā'-hāth, <sup>z</sup>Zē'rah, <sup>z</sup>Shām'mah, and <sup>z</sup>Miz'zah.

38 And the sons of <sup>z</sup>Se'ir; Lō'tan, and <sup>z</sup>Shō'bal, and <sup>z</sup>Zib'e-on, and <sup>z</sup>Ā'nah, and <sup>z</sup>Di'shon, and <sup>z</sup>E'zar, and <sup>z</sup>Di'shan.

39 And the sons of Lō'tan; <sup>z</sup>Hō'rī, and <sup>z</sup>Hō'mam: and <sup>z</sup>Tīm'nā was Lō'tan's sister.

40 The sons of <sup>z</sup>Shō'bal; <sup>z</sup>Ā-lī'an, and <sup>z</sup>Mān'a-hāth, and <sup>z</sup>Ē'bal, <sup>z</sup>Shē'phī, and <sup>z</sup>Ō'nam. And the sons of <sup>z</sup>Zib'e-on; <sup>z</sup>Ā-i'ah, and <sup>z</sup>Ā'nah.

41 The sons of <sup>z</sup>Ā'nah; <sup>z</sup>Di'shon. And the sons of Di'shon; <sup>z</sup>Ām'rām, and <sup>z</sup>Ēsh'ban, and <sup>z</sup>Īth'ran, and <sup>z</sup>Chē'ran.

42 The sons of <sup>z</sup>Ē'zēr; <sup>z</sup>Mīl'han, and <sup>z</sup>Zā'van, and <sup>z</sup>Jā'kan. The sons of Di'shan; <sup>z</sup>Ūz, and <sup>z</sup>Ā'rān.

43 ¶ Now these are the <sup>z</sup>kings that reigned in the land of <sup>z</sup>Ē-dom before any king reigned over

the children of <sup>z</sup>I's'ra-el; <sup>z</sup>Bē'lā the son of <sup>z</sup>Bē'or: and the name of his city was <sup>z</sup>Dīn'ha-bah.

44 And when <sup>z</sup>Bē'lā was dead <sup>z</sup>Jō'bāb the son of <sup>z</sup>Zē'rah of <sup>z</sup>Bōz'rah reigned in his stead.

45 And when <sup>z</sup>Jō'bāb was dead, <sup>z</sup>Hū'sham of the land of the <sup>z</sup>Te'man-ites reigned in his stead.

46 And when <sup>z</sup>Hū'sham was dead, <sup>z</sup>Hā'dād the son of Bē'dād, which smote Mid'y-an in the field of Mō'ab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was <sup>z</sup>Ā'vīth.

47 And when <sup>z</sup>Hā'dād was dead, <sup>z</sup>Sām'lāh of <sup>z</sup>Mās're-kah reigned in his stead.

48 And when Sām'lāh was dead, <sup>z</sup>Shā'ul of <sup>z</sup>Rē-hō'both by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when <sup>z</sup>Shā'ul was dead, <sup>z</sup>Bā'al-hā'nān the son of <sup>z</sup>Āch'-bōr reigned in his stead.

50 And when <sup>z</sup>Bā'al-hā'nān was dead, <sup>z</sup>Hā'dād reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was <sup>z</sup>Pā'i; and his wife's name was <sup>z</sup>Mē-hēt'a-bēl, the daughter of <sup>z</sup>Mā'tred, the daughter of <sup>z</sup>Mēz'a-hāb.

51 <sup>z</sup>Hā'dād died also. And the <sup>z</sup>dukes of <sup>z</sup>Ē'dom were; duke <sup>z</sup>Tīm'nah, duke <sup>z</sup>Ā-lī'ah, duke <sup>z</sup>Jē'theth,

52 Duke <sup>z</sup>Ā-hōl-i-bā'mah, duke <sup>z</sup>Ē'lah, duke <sup>z</sup>Pī'non,

53 Duke <sup>z</sup>Kē'nāz, duke <sup>z</sup>Te'f-man, duke <sup>z</sup>Mīb'zar,

54 Duke <sup>z</sup>Māg'dī-el, duke <sup>z</sup>Ī'ram. These are the <sup>z</sup>dukes of <sup>z</sup>Ē'dom.

## CHAPTER 2

The sons of Israel. 3 The posterity of Judah by Tamar. 13 The children of Jesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hezron. 21 Hezron's posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Jerahmeel's posterity. 34 Sheshan's posterity. 42 Another branch of Caleb's posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hur.

THESE are the sons of <sup>z</sup>I's'-ra-el; <sup>z</sup>Reu'ben, <sup>z</sup>Sim'e-on, <sup>z</sup>Le'vī, and <sup>z</sup>Jū'dah, <sup>z</sup>Is'sa-char, and <sup>z</sup>Zēb'u-lūn,

2 <sup>z</sup>Dān, <sup>z</sup>Jō'seph, and <sup>z</sup>Bēn'ja-

**B.C. 1676?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

s Gen. 36:32, 33.

t Gen. 36:32.

## 44

u Gen. 36:33, 34.

v Gen. 36:33.

w *Bazrah*, Gen.  
36:33.

## 45

x Gen. 36:34, 35.

## 46

y Gen. 36:35.

## 47

z Gen. 36:36, 37.

a Gen. 36:36.

## 48

b *Or, Saul*, Gen.  
36:37, 38.

c Gen. 36:37.

## 49

d Gen. 36:38, 39.

e Gen. 36:39.

## 50

f *Or, Hadar*, Gen.  
36:39.

g *Or, Pau*, Gen.  
36:39.

## 51

h *Duke*, vs. 51-54;  
Gen. 36:15.

i *Edomites*, 2 Kin.  
8:21.

j Gen. 36:40.

k *Or, A'vah*, Gen.  
36:40.

**B.C. 1496?**

## 52

l Gen. 36:41.

## 53

m Gen. 36:42.

n Gen. 36:11, 15,  
42.

## 54

o Gen. 36:43.

## 1

a *Genealogy*, vs.  
1-55; 1 Chr. 5:1.

b *Or, Jacob*, Gen.  
27:11.

c *Reuben*, Gen.  
35:22.

d *Simeon*, Gen.  
29:33.

e *Levi*, Gen. 29:34.

f *Judah*, Gen.  
37:26.

g *Issachar*, Gen.  
30:18.

h *Zebulun*, Gen.  
30:20.

**B.C. 1752?**

## 2

i *Dan*, Gen. 30:6.

j *Joseph*, Gen.  
33:2.

k *Benjamin*, Gen.  
35:18.

42 i Gen. 36:21, 27, 30. m Gen. 36:27. n *Or, Zaavan*, Gen. 36:27. o *Or, Akan*, Gen. 36:27. p Gen. 36:28. 43 q *Kiny*, 2 Kin. 3:10. r *Edomites*, vs. 43-50; 2 Kin. 8:21.



**B.C. 1752?**See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- l* Naphthali, Gen. 30:8.  
*m* Gad, Gen. 30:11.  
*n* Asher, Gen. 30:13.

**3**

- o* Er, Gen. 38:3.  
*p* Onan, Gen. 38:8.  
*q* Shelah, Gen. 38:5.  
*r* Gen. 38:2, 12.  
*s* Canaanites, Ex. 23:28.  
*t* Firstborn, Zech. 12:10.  
*u* Sin, punishment, Rom. 5:12.  
*1* R. V. Bath-shua

**4**

- v* Incest, Lev. 18:6.  
*w* Tamar, Gen. 38:6.  
*x* Pharez, Gen. 38:29.  
*y* Or, Zarah, Gen. 38:30.

**5**

- z* Gen. 46:12;  
Num. 26:21.

**6**

- a* 1 Kin. 4:31.  
*b* Or, Darda, 1 Kin. 4:31.

**7**

- c* Genealogy, vs. 7-18; 1 Chr. 5:1.  
*d* Josh. 7:1, 18.  
*e* Or, Achan, Josh. 7:1.  
*f* Accursed, Deut. 21:23.  
*2* R. V. devoted thing.

**8**

- g* Ram, Ruth 4:19.  
*h* Or, Caleb, vs. 18, 19, 42, 46-49; or, Carmi, 1 Chr. 4:1.

**10**

- i* Amminadab, Num. 2:3.  
*j* Nahshon, Num. 7:12.  
*k* Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.

**11**

- l* Salma, Ruth 4:20.  
*m* Boaz, Ruth 2:1.

**12**

- n* Obed, Ruth 4:17.  
*o* Jesse, Ruth 4:17.

**13**

- p* Firstborn, Zech. 12:10.  
*q* Eliab, 1 Sam. 16:6.  
*r* 1 Sam. 16:8; 17:13.  
*s* Or, Shammah, 1 Sam. 16:9.

**B.C. 1090?**

- 15* *l* David, 1 Sam. 16:13. *16* *u* 2 Sam. 17:25. *v* Abishai, 2 Sam. 3:30. *w* Joab, 2 Sam. 20:23. *x* Asahel, 2 Sam. 2:18.

\* **HEZRON.** Son of Pharez, Gen. 46:12; Ruth 4:18; Num. 26:6, 21; 1 Chr. 2:5, 9, 18, 21, 24. Ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1:3; Luke 3:33.

mîn, <sup>1</sup>Nāph'ta-lî, <sup>m</sup>Gād, and <sup>n</sup>Āsh'ēr.

3 ¶ The sons of <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah; <sup>o</sup>Ēr, and <sup>p</sup>Ō'nan, and <sup>q</sup>Shē'lah: which three were born unto him of <sup>1</sup>the daughter of <sup>r</sup>Shū'ā the <sup>s</sup>Cā'nāan-it-ess. And <sup>t</sup>Ēr, the <sup>1</sup>first-born of Jū'dah, was evil in the sight of the LORD; and he <sup>u</sup>slew him.

4 <sup>v</sup>And <sup>w</sup>Tā'mar his daughter in law bare him <sup>x</sup>Phā'rēz and <sup>y</sup>Zē'rah. All the sons of <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah were five.

5 The sons of <sup>x</sup>Phā'rēz; <sup>\*</sup>Hēz'rōn, and <sup>z</sup>Hā'mūl.

6 And the sons of <sup>y</sup>Zē'rah; <sup>z</sup>īm'rî, and <sup>ē</sup>than, and <sup>h</sup>He'man, and <sup>a</sup>Cāl'cōl, and <sup>b</sup>Dā'rā: five of them in all.

7 And <sup>c</sup>the sons of <sup>a</sup>Cār'mî; <sup>ā</sup>Ā'chār, the troubler of <sup>ī</sup>Ṣ'ra-el, who transgressed in the <sup>2</sup>thing <sup>1</sup>accursed.

8 And the sons of <sup>ē</sup>than; <sup>ā</sup>z-a-rî'ah.

9 The sons also of <sup>\*</sup>Hēz'rōn, that were born unto him; <sup>j</sup>ē-rāh'me-el, and <sup>r</sup>Rām, and <sup>h</sup>Chē-lū'bāi.

10 And <sup>r</sup>Rām begat <sup>ā</sup>Ām-mîn'a-dāb; and <sup>ā</sup>Ām-mîn'a-dāb begat <sup>1</sup>Nāh'shōn, prince of the children of <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah;

11 And <sup>1</sup>Nāh'shōn begat <sup>1</sup>Sāl'mā, and <sup>1</sup>Sāl'mā begat <sup>m</sup>Bō'āz,

12 And <sup>m</sup>Bō'āz begat <sup>n</sup>Ō'bed, and <sup>o</sup>bed begat <sup>q</sup>Jēs'se,

13 And <sup>q</sup>Jēs'se begat his <sup>p</sup>first-born <sup>ē</sup>Ē-lî'ab, and <sup>ā</sup>Ā-bîn'a-dāb the second, and <sup>s</sup>Shīm'mā the third,

14 Nē-thān'e-el the fourth, Rād'da-ī the fifth,

15 Ō'zem the sixth, <sup>1</sup>Dā'vid the seventh:

16 Whose sisters were <sup>†</sup>Zēr-u-ī'ah, and <sup>u</sup>Āb'ŷ-gail. And the sons of <sup>z</sup>Zēr-ū-ī'ah; <sup>v</sup>Ā-bîsh'a-ī, and <sup>w</sup>Jō'āb, and <sup>a</sup>Ā'sa-hēl, three.

17 And <sup>u</sup>Āb'ŷ-gail bare <sup>u</sup>Ām'a-sā: and the father of <sup>u</sup>Ām'a-sā was <sup>z</sup>Jē'thēr the <sup>ī</sup>Ṣh'me-el-ite.

18 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Cā'leb the son of <sup>\*</sup>Hēz'rōn begat children of <sup>ā</sup>Ā-zū'bah his wife, and of <sup>j</sup>ē-rî-ōth: her sons are these; <sup>j</sup>ē'shēr, and <sup>sh</sup>Shō'bāb, and <sup>ā</sup>Ār'dōn.

19 And when <sup>ā</sup>Ā-zū'bah was dead, <sup>b</sup>Cā'leb took unto him <sup>ē</sup>Ēph'rāth, which bare him <sup>h</sup>Hûr.

20 And <sup>h</sup>Hûr begat <sup>ū</sup>Ū'rî, and <sup>ū</sup>Ū'rî begat <sup>1</sup>Bē-zāl'e-el.

21 And afterward <sup>\*</sup>Hēz'rōn went in to the daughter of <sup>m</sup>Mā'chîr the father of <sup>h</sup>Ġîl'e-ād, whom he married when he was threescore years old; and she bare him <sup>s</sup>Sē'gub.

22 And <sup>s</sup>Sē'gub begat <sup>1</sup>Jā'ir, who had three and twenty cities in the land of <sup>1</sup>Ġîl'e-ād.

23 And <sup>h</sup>he took <sup>k</sup>Ġē'shūr, and <sup>ā</sup>Ā'ram, with the towns of <sup>1</sup>Jā'ir, from them, with <sup>1</sup>Kē'nāth, and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities. All these *belonged* to the sons of <sup>m</sup>Mā'chîr the father of <sup>h</sup>Ġîl'e-ād.

24 And after that <sup>\*</sup>Hēz'rōn was dead in <sup>c</sup>Cā'leb-ēph'ra-tah, then <sup>ā</sup>Ā-bî'ah <sup>h</sup>Hēz'rōn's wife bare him <sup>m</sup>Āsh'ūr the father of <sup>m</sup>Tēkō'ā.

25 ¶ And the sons of <sup>j</sup>ē-rāh'me-el the firstborn of <sup>\*</sup>Hēz'rōn were, <sup>r</sup>Rām the firstborn, and <sup>b</sup>Bū'nah, and <sup>ō</sup>ren, and <sup>ō</sup>zem, and <sup>ā</sup>Ā-hî'jah.

26 <sup>j</sup>ē-rāh'me-el had also <sup>n</sup>another wife, whose name was <sup>ā</sup>Ā't-a-rah; she was the mother of <sup>ō</sup>nam.

27 And the sons of <sup>r</sup>Rām the firstborn of <sup>j</sup>ē-rāh'me-el were, <sup>m</sup>Mā'āz, and <sup>j</sup>ā'mîn, and <sup>ē</sup>Ġēr.

28 And the sons of <sup>ō</sup>nam were, <sup>sh</sup>Shām'ma-ī, and <sup>j</sup>ā'dā. And the sons of <sup>sh</sup>Shām'ma-ī; <sup>n</sup>Nā'dāb and <sup>ā</sup>Āb'î-shur.

29 And the name of the wife

**B.C. 1090?**See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.**17**

- y* Amasa, 2 Sam. 17:25.  
*z* 1 Kin. 2:5, 32; or, *thra*, 2 Sam. 17:25.

**18**

- a* Genealogy, vs. 18-51; 1 Chr. 5:1.  
*b* Or, *Chelubai*, v. 9; or, *Carmi*, 1 Chr. 4:1.

**B.C. 1471?****19**

- c* Or, *Ephratah*, 1 Chr. 4:4.  
*d* Hur, Ex. 31:2.

**20**

- e* Uri, Ex. 35:30.  
*f* Bezaleel, Ex. 31:2.

**21**

- g* Machir, Gen. 50:23.  
*h* Gilead, Num. 26:29.

**22**

- i* Jair, Josh. 13:3.  
*j* Gilead, Deut. 3:13.

**23**

- k* Geshur, 2 Sam. 3:3.  
*l* Num. 32:42.

- 3* R. V. Geshur and Aram took the towns

- 4* R. V. were the sons

**24**

- m* 1 Chr. 4:5.

**26**

- n* Polygamy, Deut. 17:17.

B.C. 1471?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

of Āb'i-shur was Āb-i-hā'il, and she bare him Āh'bān, and Mō'lid.  
30 And the sons of Nā'dāb; Sē'lēd, and Āp'pa-īm: but Sē'lēd died without children.

31 And the sons of Āp'pa-īm; Ī'shī. And the sons of Ī'shī; Shē'shan. And the children of Shē'shan; Āh'lai.

32 And the sons of Jā'dā the brother of Shām'ma-i; Jē'thēr, and Jōn'a-than: and Jē'thēr died without children.

33 And the sons of Jōn'a-than; Pē'leth, and Zā'zā. These were the sons of Jē-rāh'me-el.

34 ¶ Now Shē'shan had no sons, but daughters. And Shē'shan had a <sup>c</sup>servant, an Ē-gōp'tian, whose name was Jār'hā.

35 And Shē'shan gave his daughter to Jār'hā his servant to wife; and she bare him Āt'tai.

36 And Āt'tai begat Nā'than, and Nā'than begat Zā'bād,

37 And Zā'bād begat Ēph'lāl, and Ēph'lāl begat Ō'bed,

38 And Ō'bed begat Jē'hū, and Jē'hū begat Āz-a-rī'ah,

39 And Āz-a-rī'ah begat Hē'lez, and Hē'lez begat Ē-lē'a-sah,

40 And Ē-lē'a-sah begat Sī-sām'a-i, and Sī-sām'a-i begat Shāl'lum,

41 And Shāl'lum begat Jēk-a-mī'ah, and Jēk-a-mī'ah begat Ē-līsh'a-mā.

42 ¶ Now the sons of <sup>b</sup>Cā'leb the brother of Jē-rāh'me-el were, Mē'shā his firstborn, which was the father of Zīph; and the sons of Mā-rē'shah the father of Hē'bron.

43 And the sons of Hē'bron; Kō'rah, and Tāp'pu-ah, and Rē'kem, and Shē'mā.

44 And Shē'mā begat Rā'hām, the father of Jōr'ko-ām: and Rē'kem begat Shām'ma-i.

45 And the son of Shām'ma-i was Mā'on: and Mā'on was the father of <sup>b</sup>Bēth'-zūr.

46 And Ē'phah, <sup>b</sup>Cā'leb's <sup>c</sup>concubine, bare Hā'ran, and Mō'zā, and Gā'zēz: and Hā'ran begat Gā'zēz.

47 And the sons of Jāh'da-i; Rē'gēm, and Jō'tham, and Gē'shām, and Pē'let, and Ē'phah, and Shā'āph.

48 Mā'a-chah, <sup>b</sup>Cā'leb's <sup>c</sup>concubine, bare Shē'bēr, and Tīr-ha-nah.

49 She bare also Shā'āph the father of Mād-mān'nah, Shē'vā the father of Māch'be-nah, and the father of Gīb'e-ā: and the daughter of <sup>b</sup>Cā'leb was <sup>c</sup>Āch'sā.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Cā'leb the son of <sup>c</sup>Hūr, the firstborn of <sup>c</sup>Ēph'ra-tah; Shō'bal the father of <sup>c</sup>Kīr'jath-jē'a-rīm,

51 Sāl'mā the father of Bēth'lē-hēm, Hā'reph the father of <sup>c</sup>Bēth-gā'dēr.

52 And Shō'bal the father of <sup>c</sup>Kīr'jath-jē'a-rīm had sons; <sup>c</sup>Hār'o-eh, and half of the Mā-nā'heth-ites.

53 And the families of <sup>c</sup>Kīr'jath-jē'a-rīm; the <sup>c</sup>Īth'rites, and the Pū'hites, and the Shū'math-ites, and the Mish'ra'ites; of them came the Zā're-ath-ites, and the Ēsh'ta-ūl-ites.

54 The sons of Sāl'mā; Bēth'lē-hēm, and the Nē-tōph'a-thites, <sup>c</sup>Āt'a-rōth, the house of <sup>c</sup>Jō'āb, and half of the Mā-nā'heth-ites, the Zō'rītes.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jā'bēz; the Tī'rath-ites, the Shīm'e-ath-ites, and Sū'chath-ites. These are the <sup>c</sup>Kēn'ites that came of Hē'math, the father of the <sup>c</sup>house of <sup>c</sup>Rē'chāb.

## CHAPTER 3

The sons of David. 10 The royal line to Zedekiah. 17 The posterity of Jeconiah.

NOW <sup>a</sup>these were the sons of <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid, which were born unto him in <sup>c</sup>Hē'bron; the firstborn <sup>a</sup>Ām'nōn, of <sup>a</sup>Ā'hīn'o-ām

B.C. 1471?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

46  
<sup>c</sup> Concubinage,  
2 Sam. 21:11.

49  
<sup>c</sup> Or, Achsah, Josh.  
15:16.

50  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 4:4.  
<sup>c</sup> Kīrjath-jearim,  
Josh. 15:9.

51  
<sup>c</sup> See footnote,  
Beth-gader,  
p. 363.

52  
<sup>c</sup> Or, Raiah,  
1 Chr. 4:2.

53  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 11:40;  
2 Sam. 23:38.

54  
<sup>c</sup> Joab, 2 Sam.  
20:23.

4 R. V. Athrobeth-Joab.

55  
<sup>c</sup> Kenites, 1 Sam.  
15:6.  
<sup>c</sup> Rechabites, Jer.  
35:2.

a Rechab, 2 Kin.  
10:15.

B.C. 1053?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Genealogy, vs.  
1-24; 1 Chr. 5:1.  
b David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
c Hebrew, Gen.  
23:2.  
d 2 Sam. 3:2.  
e Ahinoam, 1 Sam.  
25:43.

34  
<sup>c</sup> Servant, Jer.  
2:14.

45  
<sup>c</sup> Neh. 3:16.

B.C. 1053?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.*f* Or, *Chileab*,  
2 Sam. 3:3.*g* *Abigail*, 1 Sam.  
25:3.

2

*h* *Abisalom*, 2 Sam.  
3:3.*i* 2 Sam. 3:3.*j* *Geshur*, 2 Sam.  
3:3.*k* *Adonijah*, 1 Kin.  
1:5.*l* 2 Sam. 3:4;  
1 Kin. 1:5, 11;  
2:13.

3

*m* 2 Sam. 3:4.*n* 2 Sam. 3:5.

4

*o* *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

5

*p* Or, *Shammuah*,  
2 Sam. 5:14.*q* 1 Chr. 14:4;  
2 Sam. 5:14.*r* *Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.*s* Or, *Bath-sheba*,  
1 Kin. 1:11.*t* Or, *Eliam*,  
2 Sam. 11:3.

6

*u* 1 Chr. 14:5;  
2 Sam. 5:15.*v* Or, *Elishua*,  
1 Chr. 14:5.*w* Or, *Elipalel*,  
1 Chr. 14:5.

7

*x* 1 Chr. 14:6.*y* 2 Sam. 5:15;  
1 Chr. 14:6.

8

*z* 1 Chr. 14:7;  
2 Sam. 5:16.*a* 2 Sam. 5:16; *or*,  
*Beeliada*, 1 Chr.  
14:7.*b* Or, *Eliphalet*,  
2 Sam. 5:16;  
1 Chr. 14:7.

9

*c* *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.*d* 2 Sam. 13:1-32.

10

*e* *Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.*f* *Rehoboam*, 1 Kin.  
11:43.*g* Or, *Abijam*,  
1 Kin. 15:1.*h* *Asa*, 1 Kin. 15:18.*i* *Jehoshaphat*,  
2 Kin. 12:18.

11

*j* Or, *Jehoram*,  
1 Kin. 22:50.*k* *Ahaziah*, 2 Kin.  
8:25.*l* *Joash*, 2 Kin.  
11:2.

12

*m* *Amaziah*, 2 Kin.  
14:1.*n* Or, *Uzziah*,  
2 Chr. 26:1.*o* *Jotham*, 2 Kin. 15:5. **13** *p* *Ahaz*, 2 Kin. 15:38. *q* *Ezekiah*,  
2 Kin. 16:20. *r* *Manasseh*, 2 Kin. 21:11. **14** *s* *Amon*, 2 Kin.  
21:18. *t* *Josiah*, 1 Kin. 13:2. **15** *u* *Jehoiakim*, Jer. 26:1.*v* *Zedekiah*, 2 Kin. 25:2. *w* Or, *Jehoahaz*, 2 Kin. 23:30.the Jêz're-el-it-ess; the second  
/Dān'iel, of <sup>o</sup>Āb'ī-gail the Cār'-  
mel-it-ess:2 The third, <sup>h</sup>Āb'sa-lōm the son  
of <sup>i</sup>Mā'a-chah the daughter of  
<sup>i</sup>Tāl'māi king of <sup>i</sup>Ġē'shūr: the  
fourth, <sup>i</sup>Ād-o-nī'jah the son of  
<sup>i</sup>Hāg'rīth:3 The fifth, <sup>m</sup>Shēph-a-tī'ah of  
<sup>m</sup>Āb'ī-tāl: the sixth, <sup>n</sup>Īth're-ām  
by <sup>n</sup>Ēg'lah his wife.4 These six were born unto  
him in Hē'bron; and there he  
reigned seven years and six  
months: and in <sup>o</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm he  
reigned thirty and three years.5 And these were born unto  
him in <sup>o</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm; <sup>q</sup>Shīm'e-ā,  
and <sup>q</sup>Shō'bāb, and <sup>q</sup>Nā'than,  
and <sup>r</sup>Sōl'o-mon, four, of <sup>r</sup>Bāth'-  
shū-ā the daughter of <sup>r</sup>Ām'-  
mī-el:6 <sup>u</sup>Īb'hār also, and <sup>v</sup>Ē-līsh'a-  
mā, and <sup>w</sup>Ē-līph'e-lēt,7 And <sup>w</sup>Nō'gah, and <sup>w</sup>Nē'pheg,  
and <sup>v</sup>Jā-phi'ā,8 And <sup>z</sup>Ē-līsh'a-mā, and <sup>z</sup>Ē-lī'-  
a-dā, and <sup>z</sup>Ē-līph'e-lēt, nine.9 These were all the sons of  
<sup>z</sup>Dā'vid, beside the sons of the  
concubines, and <sup>a</sup>Tā'mar their  
sister.10 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Sōl'o-mon's son  
was <sup>c</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am, <sup>c</sup>Ā-bī'ā his  
son, <sup>c</sup>Ā'sā his son, <sup>c</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-  
phāt his son,11 <sup>d</sup>Jō'ram his son, <sup>k</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah  
his son, <sup>i</sup>Jō'āsh his son,12 <sup>m</sup>Ām-a-zī'ah his son, <sup>n</sup>Āz-a-  
rī'ah his son, <sup>o</sup>Jō'tham his son,13 <sup>p</sup>Ā'hāz his son, <sup>q</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah  
his son, <sup>r</sup>Mā-nās'seh his son,14 <sup>s</sup>Ā'mon his son, <sup>t</sup>Jō-sī'ah his  
son.15 And the sons of <sup>i</sup>Jō-sī'ah  
were, the firstborn Jō-hā'nān,  
the second <sup>u</sup>Jē-hoi'a-kīm, the  
third <sup>w</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah, the fourth  
<sup>w</sup>Shāl'lum.16 And the sons of <sup>v</sup>Jē-hoi'a-  
kīm: <sup>z</sup>Jēc-o-nī'ah his son, Zēd-  
e-kī'ah his son.17 ¶ And the sons of <sup>z</sup>Jēc-o-  
nī'ah; <sup>z</sup>Ās'sīr, <sup>z</sup>Sā-lā'thī-el his  
son,18 Māl-chī'ram also, and Pē-  
dā'iah, and Shē-nā'zar, Jēc-a-  
mī'ah, Hōsh'a-mā, and Nēd-a-  
bī'ah.19 And the sons of Pē-dā'iah  
were, Zē-rūb'ba-bēl, and Shīm'-  
e-i: and the sons of Zē-rūb'-  
ba-bēl; Mē-shūl'lam, and Hān-  
a-nī'ah, and Shēl'o-mīth their  
sister:20 And Hā-shū'bah, and Ō'hel,  
and Bēr-e-chī'ah, and Hās-a-dī'-  
ah, Jū'shāb-hē'sed, five.21 And the sons of Hān-a-  
nī'ah; Pēl-a-tī'ah, and Jē-sā'iah:  
the sons of Rēph-a-ī'ah, the sons  
of Ār'nān, the sons of Ō-ba-  
dī'ah, the sons of Shēch-a-nī'ah.22 And the sons of Shēch-a-  
nī'ah; Shēm-a-ī'ah: and the sons  
of Shēm-a-ī'ah; Hāt'tush, and  
Īg'e-āl, and Bā-rī'ah, and Nē-a-  
rī'ah, and Shā'phat, six.23 And the sons of Nē-a-rī'ah;  
Ē-lī-o-ē'na-ī, and Hēz-e-kī'ah,  
and Āz'rī-kām, three.24 And the sons of Ē-lī-o-ē'na-ī  
were, Hōd-a-ī'ah, and Ē-lī'a-  
shīb, and Pēl-a-ī'ah, and Āk'-  
kūb, and Jō-hā'nān, and Dāl-a-  
ī'ah, and Ān-ā'nī, seven.

## CHAPTER 4

*The posterity of Judah, 5 and of Ashur. 9*  
*The prayer of Jabez. 11 The posterity*  
*of Cheleb. 21 The posterity of Shelah.*  
*24 The posterity and cities of Simeon.*  
*39 Their conquest of Gedor, and of the*  
*Amalekites in mount Seir.*THE <sup>a</sup>sons of <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah; <sup>c</sup>Phā'-  
rēz, <sup>d</sup>Hēz'rōn, and <sup>e</sup>Cār'-  
mī, and <sup>f</sup>Hūr, and Shō'bal.2 And <sup>g</sup>Rē-a-ī'ah the son of  
Shō'bal begat Jā'hāth; and Jā'-  
hāth begat Ā-hū'ma-ī, and Lā'-  
hād. These are the families of  
the Zō'rath-ites.3 And these were of the father  
of Ē'tām; Jēz're-el, and Īsh'mā,

B.C. 1053?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16

*x* Or, *Jehoiachin*,  
2 Kin. 24:6.

17

*y* Or, *Shealtiel*,  
Ezra 3:2.1 R. V. the cap-  
tive; Shealtiel

B.C. 1300?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*a* *Genealogy*, vs.  
1-27; 1 Chr. 5:1*b* *Judah*, Gen.  
37:26.*c* *Pharez*, Gen.  
38:29.*d* *Hezron*, 1 Chr.  
2:5.*e* Or, *Chelubai*,  
1 Chr. 2:9.*f* *Hur*, Ex. 31:2.

2

*g* Or, *Harosh*,  
1 Chr. 2:52.



B.C. 1300?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

h 1 Chr. 2:50.

i Or, *Ephrath*,  
1 Chr. 2:19, 50.

j *Beth-lehem*, Gen.  
48:7.

5

k 1 Chr. 2:24.

l *Polygamy*, Deut.  
17:17.

10

m *Temporal Blessings*, prayer for,  
Psa. 103:2.

n *Prayer answered*, Acts 6:4.

1 R. V. border

13

o *Kenaz*, Judg.  
1:13.

p *Othniel*, Josh.  
15:17.

14

q *Artisans*, 1 Chr.  
29:5.

and Īd'başh: and the name of their sister *was* Hāz'e-lēl-pō'nī:

4 And Pē-nū'el the father of Ġē'dōr, and Ē'zēr the father of Hū'shah. These *are* the sons of 'Hūr, the firstborn of 'Ēph'ra-tah, the father of 'Bēth'-lē-hēm.

5 ¶ And Āsh'ūr the father of 'Tē-kō'ā had 'two wives, Hē'lah and Nā'a-rah.

6 And Nā'a-rah bare him Ā-hū'zam, and Hē'phēr, and Tēm'e-nī, and Hā-a-hāsh'ta-rī. These *were* the sons of Nā'a-rah.

7 And the sons of Hē'lah *were*, Zē'reth, and Jē-zō'ar, and Ēth'-nan.

8 And Cōz begat Ā'nub, and Zō-bē'bah, and the families of Ā-hār'hel the son of Hā'rum.

9 ¶ And Jā'bēz was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jā'bēz, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jā'bēz called on the God of Īṣ'ra-el, <sup>m</sup>saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my 'coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God <sup>n</sup>granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chē'lūb the brother of Shū'ah begat Mē'hīr, which *was* the father of Ēsh'ton.

12 And Ēsh'ton begat Bēth-rā'phā, and Pā-sē'ah, and Tē-hīn'nah the father of Īr-nā'hāsh. These *are* the men of Rē'chah.

13 And the sons of 'Kē'nāz; 'Ōth'nī-el, and Sēr-a-ī'ah: and the sons of Ōth'nī-el; Hā'thāth.

14 And Mē-ōn'o-thāi begat Ōph'rah: and Sēr-a-ī'ah begat Jō'āb, the father of the valley of Chār'a-shīm; for they were <sup>q</sup>craftsmen.

15 And the sons of 'Cā'leb the son of Jē-phūn'neh; Ī'ry, Ē'lah, and Nā'am: and the sons of Ē'lah, even Kē'nāz.

16 And the sons of Jē'ha-lē'-le-el; Zīph, and Zī'phah, Tīr'ī-ā, and Ā-sā'rē-el.

17 And the sons of Ēz'rā *were*, Jē'thēr, and Mē'red, and Ē'phēr, and Jā'lon: and she bare Mīr'ī-am, and Shāin'ma-ī, and Ish'bah the father of Ēsh-te-mō'ā.

18 And his wife 'Jē-hū-dī'jah bare Jē'red the father of Ġē'dōr, and Hē'hēr the father of Sō'chō, and Jē-kū'thī-el the father of Zā-nō'ah. And these *are* the sons of Bīth'ī-ah the daughter of Phā'-raōh, which Mē'red took.

19 And the sons of *his* wife Hō-dī'ah the sister of Nā'ham, the father of Keī'lah the Gār'mīte, and Ēsh-te-mō'ā the Mā-āch'a-thīte.

20 And the sons of Shī'mon *were*, Ām'nōn, and Rūn'nah, Bēn-hā'nan, and Tī'lon. And the sons of Ī'shī *were*, Zō'hēth, and Bēn-zō'hēth.

21 ¶ The sons of 'Shē'lah the son of 'Jū'dah *were*, Ēr the father of Lē'cah, and Lā'a-dah the father of Mā-rē'shah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Āsh-bē'ā,

22 And Jō'kim, and the men of 'Chō-zē'bā, and Jō'ash, and Sā'-rāph, who had the dominion in 'Mō'ab, and Jāsh'u-bī-lē'hēm. And <sup>3</sup>these *are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and <sup>4</sup>those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of 'Sim'e-on *were*, 'Nē-mū'el, and 'Jā'min, 'Jā'rib, 'Zē'rah, and 'Shā'ul:

25 'Shāl'tum his son, Mīb'sam his son, Mīsh'mā his son.

26 And the sons of Mīsh'mā;

B.C. 1300?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

r *Caleb*, Num.  
14:6.

18

2 R. V. the Jewess

21

s *Shelah*, Gen.  
38:5.

22

t Or, *Chetib*, Gen.  
38:5.

u *Moab*, Num.  
26:3.

3 R. V. the records  
are ancient.

23

4 R.V. the inhabit-  
ants of Netaim  
and Gederah:

24

v *Simeon*, Gen.  
29:33.

w Num. 26:12.

x *Jamin*, Gen. 46:  
10.

y Or, *Jachin*, Num.  
26:12.

z Num. 26:13.

a *Shaul*, Ex. 6:15.

25

b *Genealogy*, 1 Chr.  
5:1.

**B.C. 1300?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**27**  
*c* Judah, Gen.  
37:26.

**28**  
*d* Beer-sheba, Judg.  
20:1.

*e* Josh. 15:28; 19:3;  
Neh. 11:27.

**29**  
*f* Or, Azem, Josh.  
15:29; 19:3.  
*g* Or, Ellotad, Josh.  
15:30.

**30**  
*h* Or, Bethul, Josh.  
19:4.

*i* Hormah, Deut.  
1:44.

*j* Ziklag, Josh.  
15:31.

**31**  
*k* Beth-marcaboth,  
Josh. 19:5.

*l* Or, Hazar-susah,  
Josh. 19:5.

*m* Or, Beth-lebaoth,  
Josh. 19:6.

*n* Or, Shilhim,  
Josh. 15:32; or,  
Sharuhen, Josh.  
19:6.

*o* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

**32**  
*p* Ain, Josh. 19:7.  
*q* Rimmon, Zech.  
14:10.

*r* Josh. 15:42;  
19:7.

Hā-mū'el his son, Zāc'chur his son, Shīm'e-ī his son.

27 And Shīm'e-ī had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, like to the children of Jū'-dah.

28 And they dwelt at <sup>a</sup>Bē'er-shē'bā, and Mōl'a-dah, and <sup>a</sup>Hā'zar-shū'al,

29 And at Bīl'ah, and at <sup>a</sup>E'zēm, and at <sup>a</sup>Tō'lād,

30 And at <sup>a</sup>Bēth-ū'el, and at <sup>a</sup>Hōr'mah, and at <sup>a</sup>Zīk'lāg,

31 And at <sup>a</sup>Bēth-mār'ca-bōth, and <sup>a</sup>Hā'zar-sū'sim, and at <sup>m</sup>Bēth-bīr'e-ī, and at <sup>a</sup>Shā-a-rā'im. These were their cities unto the reign of <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid.

32 And their villages were, E'tām, and <sup>a</sup>Ā'in, <sup>a</sup>Rīm'mon, and Tō'chen, and <sup>a</sup>Ā'shan, five cities:

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto <sup>a</sup>Bā'al. These were their habitations, and their <sup>b</sup>genealogy.

34 <sup>b</sup>And Mē-shō'bāb, and Jām'lech, and Jō'shah the son of Ām-a-zī'ah,

35 And Jō'el, and Jē'hū the son of Jōs-i-bī'ah, the son of Sēr-a-ī'ah, the son of Ā'sī-el,

36 And Ē-l-o-ē'na-ī, and Jā-āk'o-bah, and Jēsh-o-hā'iah, and Ā-sa-ī'ah, and Ā'dī-el, and Jē-sīm'el, and Bē-nā'iah,

37 And Zī'zā the son of Shī'phī, the son of Āl'ōn, the son of Jē-dā'iah, the son of Shīm'rī, the son of Shēm-a-ī'ah;

38 These mentioned by their names were princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Ġē'dōr, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they of <sup>a</sup>Hām had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the days of <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah king of <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah, and smote their tents, and the <sup>a</sup>habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their <sup>a</sup>rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the sons of <sup>a</sup>Sīm'e-on, five hundred men, went to mount <sup>a</sup>Sē'ir, having for their <sup>a</sup>captains Pēl-a-tī'ah, and Nē-a-rī'ah, and Rēph-a-ī'ah, and Ū'z'zī-el, the sons of Ī'shī.

43 And they smote the rest of the <sup>a</sup>Ām'a-lēk-ites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

## CHAPTER 5

The line of Reuben unto the captivity. 11 The chief men of Gad, and their dwelling places. 18 The war of Reuben, Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, with the Hagarites. 23 The dwelling places and chief men of the half tribe of Manasseh. 25 Their captivity.

NOW the sons of <sup>a</sup>Reu'ben the <sup>b</sup>firstborn of <sup>a</sup>Ī's'ra-el, (for he was the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his <sup>a</sup>birthright was given unto the sons of <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph the son of Ī's'ra-el: and the <sup>a</sup>genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came

**B.C. 715?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**40**  
*s* Psa. 78:51; 105:23, 27; 106:22.

**41**  
*t* Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.

*u* Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

*5* R. V. Meunim that

*6* R. V. stead:

**42**  
*v* Simeon, tribe of, Num. 2:12.  
*w* Seir, Deut. 1:2.  
*x* Captain, Num. 31:48.

**43**  
*y* Amalekites, Num. 13:29.

**B.C. 1300?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Reuben, Gen. 35:22.

*b* Firstborn, birthright of, set aside Zech. 12:10.

*c* Or, Jacob, Gen. 27:11.

*d* Birthright, 2 Chr. 21:3.

*e* Joseph, Gen. 33:2.

**2**  
*f* Judah, Gen. 37:26.

**+ BAAL.** A city in the tribe of Simeon, 1 Chr. 4:33. Called also, BAALAH, Josh. 15:29; BALAH, Josh. 19:3; BILHAH, 1 Chr. 4:29; BIZJOTHJAH, Josh. 15:28; BAALATH-BEER, Josh. 19:8.

**\* GENEALOGY.** Num. 1:18; 2 Chr. 12:15; Ezra 2:59; Neh. 7:5; Heb. 7:3. Of no spiritual significance, 1 Tim. 1:4; Tit. 3:9.

From Adam to Noah, Gen. 4:16-22; 5; 1 Chr. 1:1-4; Luke 3:36-38. From Noah to Abraham, Gen. 11:10-32; 1 Chr. 1:4-27; Luke 3:34-38. From Abraham to Joseph, Matt. 1:1-16; Luke 3:23-34.

Of the descendants of Noah, Gen. 10. Of Nahor, Gen. 22:20-24. Of Abraham, by his wife Keturah, Gen. 25:1-4; 1 Chr. 1:32, 33. Of Ishmael, Gen. 25:12-16; 1 Chr. 1:28-31. Of Esau, Gen. 36; 1 Chr. 1:35-54.

Of Jacob and his descendants, Gen. 35:23-26; Ex. 1:5; 6:14; 27: Num. 26; 1 Chr. chapters 2-9. Of Pharez to David, Rut. 4:18-22. Of the Jews who returned from the captivity, Ezr. 7:1-5; 8:1-15; Neh. 7:5-64; 12:1-26.

Of the ancestors of Joseph, Matt. 1:1-16; Luke 3:23-38.

**B.C. 1300?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

*g* *Hanoch*, Ex.  
6:14.

*h* *Or, Phallu*, Gen.  
46:9.

*i* *Gen. 46:9; Ex.*  
6:14.

6

*f* *Tilgath-pilneser*,  
2 Chr. 28:20.

*h* *Assyria*, Gen.  
25:18.

*i* *Reubenites*, Josh.  
22:1.

8

*m* *Aroer*, Deut.  
4:48.

*n* *Nebo*, Num. 32:3.

*o* *Baal-meon*, Num.  
32:38.

9

*p* *Euphrates*, Gen.  
15:18.

*q* *Cattle*, Ex. 12:29.

*r* *Gilead*, Deut.  
3:13.

10

*s* *Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:2.

*t* *Or, Ishmeelites*,  
Gen. 39:1.

11

*u* *Gad, tribe of*,  
Deut. 32:20.

*v* *Bashan*, Num.  
32:33.

*w* *Or, Salchah*,  
Deut. 3:10.

the chief ruler; but the birth-  
right was <sup>e</sup>Jō'seph's:)

3 The sons, *I say*, of <sup>a</sup>Reu'ben  
the <sup>b</sup>firstborn of <sup>c</sup>Is'ra-el were,  
<sup>d</sup>Ha'nōch, and <sup>e</sup>Pāl'lu, <sup>f</sup>Hēz'-  
rōn, and <sup>g</sup>Cār'mī.

4 \*The sons of Jō'el; Shēm-a-  
ī'ah his son, Gōg his son, Shīm-  
e-ī his son,

5 Mī'cah his son, Rē-a-ī'ā his  
son, Bā'al his son,

6 Bē-ē'rah his son, whom <sup>h</sup>Til'-  
gath-pīl-nē'ser king of <sup>i</sup>Ās-sūr-  
ī-ā carried away captive: he was  
prince of the <sup>j</sup>Reu'ben-ites.

7 And his brethren by their  
families, when the \*genealogy  
of their generations was reck-  
oned, were the chief, Jē-ī'el, and  
Zēch-a-rī'ah,

8 \*And Bē'lā the son of Ā'zāz,  
the son of Shēmā, the son of  
Jō'el, who dwelt in <sup>m</sup>Ā'rō-ēr, even  
unto <sup>n</sup>Nē'bō and <sup>o</sup>Bā'al-mē'on:

9 And eastward he inhabited  
unto the entering in of the  
wilderness from the river <sup>p</sup>Eū-  
phrā'tēs: because their <sup>q</sup>cattle  
were multiplied in the land of  
<sup>r</sup>Gīl'e-ād.

10 And in the days of <sup>s</sup>Saul  
they made war with the <sup>t</sup>Hā'gar-  
ītes, who fell by their hand: and  
they dwelt in their tents through-  
out all the east land of <sup>u</sup>Gīl'e-ād.

11 ¶ And the children of <sup>v</sup>Gād  
dwelt over against them, in the  
land of <sup>w</sup>Bā'shān unto <sup>x</sup>Sāl'cah:

12 Jō'el the chief, and Shā'-  
pham the next, and Jā-a'nāi,  
and Shā'phat in <sup>y</sup>Bā'shān.

13 And their brethren of the  
house of their fathers were, Mī'-  
chaēl, and Mē-shūl'lām, and  
Shē'bā, and Jō'rāi, and Jā'chan,  
and Zī'ā, and Hē'bēr, seven.

14 These are the children of  
Āb-i-hā'il the son of Hū'rī, the  
son of Jā-rō'ah, the son of Gīl'e-  
ād, the son of Mī'chaēl, the son

of Jē-shīsh'a-ī, the son of Jāh'-  
dō, the son of Būz;

15 M'hi the son of Ād'di-el, the  
son of Gū'nī, chief of the house  
of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in <sup>z</sup>Gīl'e-ād  
in <sup>a</sup>Bā'shān, and in her towns,  
and in all the suburbs of Shār'on  
upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by  
\*genealogies in the days of <sup>b</sup>Jō'-  
tham king of <sup>c</sup>Jūdāh, and in  
the days of <sup>d</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am king  
of <sup>e</sup>Is'ra-el.

18 ¶ \*The sons of <sup>f</sup>Reu'ben,  
and the <sup>g</sup>Gād'ites, and half the  
tribe of <sup>h</sup>Mā-nās'seh, of valiant  
men, men able to bear buckler  
and sword, and to shoot with  
bow, and skilful in war, were  
four and forty thousand seven  
hundred and threescore, that  
went out to the war.

19 And they made war with  
the Hā'gar-ites, with Jē'tūr, and  
Nē'phish, and Nō'dāb.

20 And they were helped  
against them, and the Hā'gar-  
ites were delivered into their  
hand, and all that were with  
them: for they <sup>i</sup>cried to God in  
the battle, and <sup>j</sup>he was intreated  
of them; because they put their  
<sup>k</sup>trust in him.

21 And they took away their  
<sup>l</sup>cattle; of their <sup>m</sup>camels fifty  
thousand, and of <sup>n</sup>sheep two  
hundred and fifty thousand, and  
of <sup>o</sup>asses two thousand, and of  
men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many  
slain, because the <sup>p</sup>war was of  
God. And they dwelt in their  
steads until the <sup>q</sup>captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the  
half tribe of <sup>r</sup>Mā-nās'seh dwelt  
in the land: they increased from  
<sup>s</sup>Bā'shān unto <sup>t</sup>Bā'al-hēr'mon  
and Sē'nir, and unto mount  
<sup>u</sup>Hēr'mon.

**B.C. 1300?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

17

*x* *Jotham*, 2 Kin.  
15:5.

*y* *Judah, kingdom*  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

*z* *Israel, after the*  
*revolt*, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

18

*a* *Reubenites*, Josh.  
22:1.

*b* *Gad, tribe of*,  
Deut. 33:20.

*c* *Manasseh, tribe*  
of, Gen. 46:20.

20

*d* *Adversity, prayer*  
in, Psa. 10:6.

*e* *Prayer, an-*  
*swered*, Acts 6:4.

*f* *Faith, instances*  
of, Mark 11:22.

21

*g* *Cattle*, Ex. 12:29.

*h* *Camel*, 1 Sam.  
30:17.

*i* *Sheep*, Deut.  
32:14.

*j* *Ass, domestica-*  
*ted*, 2 Chr. 28:15.

22

*k* *War, as a judg-*  
*ment*, Judg. 3:2.

*l* *Captivity, of the*  
*Israelites*, Isa.  
5:13.

23

*m* *Bashan*, Num.  
32:33.

*n* *Or, Baal-gad*,  
Josh. 11:17.

*o* *Hermion*, Deut.  
4:48.

† **JEROBOAM II.** King of Israel, Amos 1:1. Successor  
of Jehoash, 2 Kin. 14:16, 23. Makes conquest of Hamath and  
Damascus, 2 Kin. 14:25-28. Reigns forty-one years, 2 Kin.

14:23. Wicked reign of, 2 Kin. 14:24. Prophecies concern-  
ing, Amos 7:7-13. Death of, 2 Kin. 14:29. Genealogies  
written during his reign, 1 Chr. 5:17.



B.C. 1300?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

25  
p Backsliding, of  
Israel, Hos. 11:7.

26  
q God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
r 2 Kin. 15:19.  
s Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.  
t Tithath-pitneser,  
2 Kin. 23:20.  
u 2 Kin. 17:6;  
18:11.  
v Gozan, 2 Kin.  
17:6.

B.C. 771?  
B.C. 740?

B.C. 1300?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Genealogy, vs.  
1-53; 1 Chr. 5:1.  
b Levi, Gen. 29:34.  
c Gershon, Gen.  
46:11.  
d Kohath, Num.  
26:58.  
e Merari, Gen.  
46:11.

2  
f Amram, Ex.  
6:18.  
g 1 Chr. 23:12, 18;  
Ex. 6:18, 21.  
h Hebron, Num.  
3:19.

3  
i Aaron, Ex. 6:20.  
j Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
k Miriam, Ex.  
15:20.  
l Nadab, Ex. 24:1.  
m Abihu, Ex. 6:23.  
n Eleazar, Num.  
3:2.  
o Ithamar, Ex.  
35:21.

4  
p Phinehas, Num.  
25:7.  
q Abishua, Ezra  
7:5.

5  
r Ezra 7:4.

6  
s Ezra 7:3.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, even E'phēr, and I'shī, and E-hī'el, and Āz'rī-cl, and Jēr-e-mī'ah, and Hōd-a-vī'ah, and Jāh'dī-cl, mighty men of valour, famous men, *and* heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they <sup>p</sup>transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the <sup>q</sup>God of I's'ra-el stirred up the spirit of <sup>r</sup>Pūl king of <sup>s</sup>Ās-sūrī-ā, and the spirit of <sup>t</sup>Tīl'gath-pīl-nē'ser king of <sup>u</sup>Ās-sūrī-ā, and he carried them away, even the <sup>v</sup>Reu'ben-ites, and the <sup>w</sup>Gād'ites, and the half tribe of <sup>x</sup>Mā-nās'seh, and brought them unto <sup>y</sup>Hā'lah, and <sup>z</sup>Hā'bōr, and Hā'rā, and to the river <sup>a</sup>Gō'zan, unto this day.

## CHAPTER 6

The sons of Levi. 4 The line of the priests unto the captivity. 16 The families of Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaz. 54 The cities of the priests and Levites.

THE \*<sup>a</sup>sons of <sup>b</sup>Lē'vī; <sup>c</sup>Gēr'shōn, <sup>d</sup>Kō'hāth, and <sup>e</sup>Mē-rā'rī.

2 <sup>a</sup>And the sons of <sup>b</sup>Kō'hāth; <sup>c</sup>Ām'rām, <sup>d</sup>Īz'hār, and <sup>e</sup>Hē-bron, and <sup>f</sup>Ūz'zī-el.

3 And the children of <sup>a</sup>Ām'rām; <sup>b</sup>Aār'on, and <sup>c</sup>Mō'sēs, and <sup>d</sup>Kīrī'am. The sons also of Aār'on; <sup>a</sup>Nā'dāb, and <sup>b</sup>Mā-bī'hū, <sup>c</sup>E-le-ā'zar, and <sup>d</sup>Īth'a-mār.

4 <sup>a</sup>E-le-ā'zar begat <sup>b</sup>Phīn'e-has, Phīn'e-has begat <sup>c</sup>Ā-bīsh'u-ā,

5 And <sup>a</sup>Ā-bīsh'u-ā begat <sup>b</sup>Būk'kī, and Būk'kī begat <sup>c</sup>Ūz'zī,

6 And <sup>a</sup>Ūz'zī begat <sup>b</sup>Zēr-a-hī'ah, and Zēr-a-hī'ah begat <sup>c</sup>Mē-rā'ioth,

7 <sup>a</sup>Mē-rā'ioth begat <sup>b</sup>Ām-a-rī'ah,

and <sup>a</sup>Ām-a-rī'ah begat <sup>b</sup>Ā-hī'tub,

8 And <sup>a</sup>Ā-hī'tub begat <sup>b</sup>Zā'dōk, and Zā'dōk begat <sup>c</sup>Ā-hīm'a-āz,

9 And <sup>a</sup>Ā-hīm'a-āz begat <sup>b</sup>Āz-a-rī'ah, and <sup>c</sup>Āz-a-rī'ah begat <sup>d</sup>Jō-hā'nan,

10 And <sup>a</sup>Jō-hā'nan begat <sup>b</sup>Āz-a-rī'ah, (he *it is* that executed the priest's office in the temple that <sup>a</sup>Sōl'o-mon built in <sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm:)

11 And <sup>a</sup>Āz-a-rī'ah begat <sup>b</sup>Ām-a-rī'ah, and <sup>c</sup>Ām-a-rī'ah begat <sup>d</sup>Ā-hī'tub,

12 And <sup>a</sup>Ā-hī'tub begat <sup>b</sup>Zā'dōk, and Zā'dōk begat <sup>c</sup>Shāl'lum,

13 And <sup>a</sup>Shāl'lum begat <sup>b</sup>Hil-kī'ah, and Hil-kī'ah begat <sup>c</sup>Āz-a-rī'ah,

14 And <sup>a</sup>Āz-a-rī'ah begat <sup>b</sup>Sēr-a-ī'ah, and Sēr-a-ī'ah begat <sup>c</sup>Jē-hōz'a-dāk,

15 And <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōz'a-dāk went *into captivity*, when the LORD <sup>b</sup>carried away <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm by the hand of <sup>d</sup>Nēb-uchad-nēz'zar.

16 ¶ The <sup>a</sup>sons of Lē'vī; <sup>b</sup>Gēr'shōm, <sup>c</sup>Kō'hāth, and <sup>d</sup>Mē-rā'rī.

17 And these *be* the names of the <sup>a</sup>sons of Gēr'shōm; <sup>b</sup>Lib'nī, and <sup>c</sup>Shīm'e-ī.

18 And the <sup>a</sup>sons of Kō'hāth *were*, <sup>b</sup>Ām'rām, and <sup>c</sup>Īz'hār, and <sup>d</sup>Hē'bron, and <sup>e</sup>Ūz'zī-el.

19 The <sup>a</sup>sons of Mē-rā'rī; <sup>b</sup>Māh-li, and <sup>c</sup>Mī'shī. And <sup>a</sup>these *are* the families of the <sup>b</sup>Lē'vites according to their fathers.

20 Of <sup>a</sup>Gēr'shōm; <sup>b</sup>Lib'nī his son, Jā'hāth his son, Zīm'mah his son,

21 <sup>a</sup>Jō'ah his son, Īd'dō his son, Zē'rah his son, Jē-āt'e-rāi his son.

22 <sup>a</sup>The <sup>b</sup>sons of Kō'hāth; <sup>c</sup>Ām-

B.C. 1300?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

10  
t Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
u Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.  
v Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

11  
w Ezra 7:3.  
x Ezra 7:2.

12  
y Ezra 7:2; or,  
Meshullam,  
1 Chr. 9:11; Neh.  
11:11.

13  
z Hukiah, Jer.  
29:3.

a 1 Chr. 9:11; Ezr.  
7:1; or, Seriah,  
Neh. 11:11.

14  
b Or, Jozadak, Neh.  
12:26.

15  
c Captivity, of  
Judah, Isa. 5:13;  
d Judah, Kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
e Nebuchadnezzar  
Dan. 2:1.

16  
f Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

g Genealogy, 1 Chr.  
5:1.  
h Gershon, Gen.  
46:11.  
i Kohath, Num.  
26:58.  
j Merari, Gen.  
46:11.

17  
k Gershonites,  
Num. 4:27.  
l Libni, Ex. 6:17.  
m Shimei, Ex.  
6:17.

18  
n Kohathites,  
Num. 3:27.

o Amram, Ex.  
6:18.  
p 1 Chr. 23:12, 18;  
Ex. 6:18, 21.  
q Hebron, Num.  
3:19.

r Uzziel, Num.  
3:19.

19  
s Merarites, Num.  
26:57.  
t Num. 3:20; Ezra  
8:18; or, Mahal-  
ai, Ex. 6:18.

u 1 Chr. 23:21; Ezr.  
6:19; Num. 3:20.

21  
v 2 Chr. 29:12.

22  
w Kohathites, Num.  
3:27.

\*[In order to publish this Bible in one volume with its numerous and diversified marginal notes and footnotes it has been necessary to avoid elaborate discussions of subjects, such, for instance, as would be necessary to point out the difficulties in connection with some of the names in gene-

alogical lists. These difficulties grow out of errors of copy lists, differences in the spelling of the same name and the fact that individuals and places are mentioned under different names in different chapters. Where the identity of person or places is doubtful in the following lists, and where no note

**B.C. 1300?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*r* Ex. 6:24.

**23**

*y* 1 Chr. 9:19; or,  
*Abiasaph*, Ex.  
6:24; or, *Asaph*,  
1 Chr. 26:1.

**26**

*z* Or, *Zuph*, 1 Sam.  
1:1.

*a* Or, *Toah*, v. 34;  
or, *Tohu*, 1 Sam.  
1:1.

**27**

*b* Or, *Eliel*, v. 34;  
or, *Elihu*, 1 Sam.  
1:1.

*c* 1 Sam. 1:1.

**28**

*d* *Samuel*, 1 Sam.  
3:1.

*e* Or, *Joel*, 1 Sam.  
8:2; 1 Chr. 15:17.

*f* 1 Sam. 8:1-5.

**29**

*g* *Genealogy*, vs.  
29-40; 1 Chr. 5:1.

*h* *Merarites*, Num.  
26:57.

*i* Num. 3:20; *Ezra*  
8:18; or, *Mahali*,  
Ex. 6:19.

**30**

*j* 1 Chr. 15:6, 11.

**31**

*k* *Choir*, 1 Chr.  
15:16.

*l* *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*m* *Tabernacle*, Ex.  
27:9.

*n* *Ark*, Ex. 25:10.

**B.C. 1280?**

**32**

*o* *Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*p* *Temple*, *Solo-*  
*mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

*q* *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

**33**

*r* *Kohathites*,  
Num. 3:27.

**35**

*s* 1 Sam. 1:1.

*t* 2 Chr. 29:12.

mīn'a-dāb his son, Kō'rah his  
son, <sup>a</sup>Ās'sīr his son,

23 <sup>e</sup>Ēl'kā-nah his son, and  
<sup>u</sup>Ē-bī'a-sāph his son, and Ās'sīr  
his son,

24 Tā'hāth his son, Ū'rī-el his  
son, Ūz-zī'ah his son, and Shā'ul  
his son.

25 And <sup>a</sup>the sons of Ēl'kā-nah;  
Ā-mās'a-i, and Ā-hīmōth.

26 *As for* Ēl'kā-nah: the sons of  
Ēl'kā-nah; <sup>a</sup>Zō'phāi his son, and  
<sup>a</sup>Nā'hāth his son,

27 <sup>b</sup>Ē-hī'ab his son, <sup>c</sup>Jēr'o-hām  
his son, <sup>e</sup>Ēl'kā-nah his son.

28 And the sons of <sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el;  
the firstborn <sup>a</sup>Vāsh'nī, and <sup>a</sup>Ā-  
bī'ah.

29 <sup>a</sup>The <sup>h</sup>sons of Mē-rā'rī;  
<sup>i</sup>Māh'li, Lib'nī his son, Shīm'e-i  
his son, Ūz'zā his son,

30 Shīm'e-ā his son, Hāg'gī'ah  
his son, <sup>a</sup>Ā-sa-i'ah his son.

31 And these <sup>a</sup>are <sup>k</sup>they whom  
<sup>i</sup>Dā'vid set over the service of  
song in the <sup>m</sup>house of the LORD,  
after that the <sup>n</sup>ark had rest.

32 And <sup>k</sup>they ministered before  
the dwelling place of the <sup>m</sup>taber-  
nacle of the congregation with  
singing, until <sup>o</sup>Sōl'o-mon had  
built the <sup>p</sup>house of the LORD  
in <sup>q</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm: and *then* they  
waited on their office according  
to their order.

33 And <sup>a</sup>these <sup>a</sup>are they that  
waited with their children. Of  
the sons of the <sup>k</sup>'Kō'hath-ites:  
<sup>a</sup>He'man a singer, the son of  
<sup>a</sup>Jō'el, the son of <sup>a</sup>Shē-mū'el,

34 The son of <sup>e</sup>Ēl'kā-nah, the  
son of <sup>c</sup>Jēr'o-hām, the son of  
<sup>b</sup>Ē-hī'el, the son of <sup>a</sup>Tō'ah,

35 The son of <sup>a</sup>Zūph, the son of  
Ēl'kā-nah, the son of <sup>i</sup>Mā'hāth,  
the son of Ā-mās'a-i,

36 The son of Ēl'kā-nah, the  
son of Jō'el, the son of Āz-a-rī'-  
ah, the son of Zēph-a-nī'ah,

37 The son of Tā'hāth, the son

of Ās'sīr, the son of <sup>a</sup>Ē-bī'a-  
sāph, the son of Kō'rah,

38 The son of Iẓ'hār, the son of  
<sup>k</sup>'Kō'hāth, the son of <sup>u</sup>Lē'vī, the  
son of <sup>a</sup>Īs'ra-el.

39 And his brother <sup>u</sup>Ā'saph,  
who stood on his right hand,  
*even* Ā'saph the son of <sup>a</sup>Bēr-a-  
chī'ah, the son of Shīm'e-ā,

40 <sup>a</sup>The son of Mī'chaēl, the  
son of Bā-a-sē'iah, the son of  
Māl-chī'ah,

41 <sup>a</sup>The son of Ēth'nī, the son  
of Zē'rah, the son of Ād-a-i'ah,

42 The son of Ē'than, the son  
of <sup>a</sup>Zim'mah, the son of Shīm'e-i,

43 The son of Jā'hāth, the son of  
<sup>a</sup>'Ger'shōm, the son of <sup>a</sup>Lē'vī.

44 And their brethren the <sup>a</sup>sons  
of Mē-rā'rī *stood* on the left  
hand: <sup>i</sup>Ē'than the son of <sup>a</sup>Kīsh'i,  
the son of Āb'dī, the son of Māl'-  
luch,

45 The son of Hāsh-a-bī'ah, the  
son of Ām-a-zī'ah, the son of  
<sup>h</sup>Hīl-kī'ah,

46 The son of Ām'zī, the son of  
Bā'nī, the son of Shā'mēr,

47 The son of <sup>i</sup>Māh'li, the son  
of <sup>i</sup>Mū'shi, the son of <sup>k</sup>Mē-rā'rī,  
the son of <sup>a</sup>Lē'vī.

48 Their brethren also the <sup>i</sup>Lē'-  
vītes *were* appointed unto all  
manner of service of the taber-  
nacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But <sup>m,n</sup>Aār'on and his  
<sup>a</sup>sons offered upon the <sup>a</sup>altar of  
the <sup>p</sup>burnt offering, and on the  
<sup>a</sup>altar of incense, *and were ap-*  
*pointed* for all the work of the  
<sup>a</sup>place most holy, and to make an  
atonement for Īs'ra-el, accord-  
ing to all that <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš the serv-  
ant of God had commanded.

50 And <sup>a</sup>these <sup>a</sup>are the sons of  
<sup>m</sup>Aār'on; <sup>a</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar his son,  
<sup>i</sup>Phīn'e-has his son, <sup>a</sup>Ā-bīsh'u-ā  
his son,

51 <sup>a</sup>Būk'ki his son, <sup>u</sup>Ūz'zī his  
son, <sup>z</sup>Zēr-a-hī'ah his son,

**B.C. 1280?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**37**

*u* 1 Chr. 9:19; or,  
*Abiasaph*, Ex.  
6:24; or, *Asaph*,  
1 Chr. 26:1.

**38**

*r* *Kohath*, Num.  
26:58.

*u* *Levi*, Gen. 29:34.

*x* Or, *Jacob*, Gen.  
27:11.

**39**

*y* *Asaph*, 1 Chr.  
15:17.

*z* 1 Chr. 15:17, 23.

**40**

*a* *Genealogy*, vs.  
40-47; 1 Chr. 5:1.

**42**

*b* 2 Chr. 29:12.

**43**

*c* Or, *Gershon*, Gen.  
46:11.

*d* *Levi*, Gen. 29:34.

**44**

*e* *Merarites*, Num.  
26:57.

*f* Or, *Jaduthun*,  
1 Chr. 16:38.

*g* Or, *Kushatiah*,  
1 Chr. 15:17.

**45**

*h* 1 Chr. 26:11.

**47**

*i* 1 Chr. 23:23;  
24:30.

*j* Ex. 6:19; 1 Chr.  
23:21.

*k* *Merari*, Gen.  
46:11.

**48**

*l* *Levites*, Deut.  
10:8.

**49**

*m* *Aaron*, Ex. 6:20.

*n* *Priest, duties of*,  
Lev. 1:5.

*o* *Altar, of burnt*  
*offerings*, Gen.  
8:20.

*p* *Offerings, burnt*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*q* *Altar, of incense*,  
Ex. 30:1.

*r* *Moses*, Ex. 2:10

**B.C. 1444?**

**50**

*s* *Elezar*, Num.  
3:2.

*t* *Phinehas*, Num.  
26:7.

*u* *Ezra* 7:5.

**51**

*v* *Ezra* 7:4.

worthy fact is known concerning them, no mention of the  
name is made in either the margins or footnotes.]

\* **HEMAN**. The singer, a chief Levite, and musician, 1 Chr.

6:33: 15:17, 19; 16:41; 2 Chr. 5:12. The King's seer, 1 Chr.  
25:5. His sons and daughters were temple musicians, 1 Chr.  
25:1-6.

**B.C. 1444?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 52

*v* Ezra 7:3.

*z* Ezra 7:2.

## 53

*v* Ahimaaz, 2 Sam. 15:27.

## 54

*z* Priest, cities of, vs. 54-81; Lev. 1:5.

*a* Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

*b* Kohathites, cities of, Num. 3:27.

1 R. V. according to their encampments in

## 55

*c* Hebron, Gen. 23:2.

*d* Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.

## 56

*e* Caleb, Num. 14:6.

## 57

*f* Cities, of refuge, Num. 35:8.

*g* Libnah, Josh. 10:29.

*h* Josh. 15:48; 21:14; 1 Sam. 30:27.

*i* Eshemoa, 1 Sam. 30:28.

2 R. V. refuge, Hebron, Libnah also with

## 58

*f* Or, *Holen*, Josh. 15:51.

*k* Debir, Josh. 15:15.

## 59

*l* Or, *Ain*, Josh. 19:7.

*m* Beth-shemesh, Josh. 21:16.

## 60

*n* Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.

*o* Geba, Josh. 21:17.

*p* Or, *Aimon*, Josh. 21:18.

*q* Anathoth, Jer. 1:1.

## 61

*r* Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.

*s* Lot, Esth. 3:7.

## 62

*t* Or, *Gershonites*, Num. 4:27.

*u* Issachar, tribe of, Num. 1:28.

*v* Asher, tribe of, Num. 1:40.

*w* Naphtali, tribe of, Num. 1:42.

*x* Bashan, Num. 32:33.

## 63

*y* Merarites, Num. 26:57.

*z* Reubenites, Josh. 22:1.

52 <sup>w</sup>Mê-rā'ioth his son, <sup>w</sup>Ām-a-rī'ah his son, <sup>z</sup>Ā-hī'tub his son, 53 <sup>z</sup>Zā'dōk his son, <sup>v</sup>Ā-hīm'a-āz his son.

54 ¶ Now these *are* their <sup>d</sup>dwell-ing places <sup>1</sup>throughout their cas-tles in their coasts, of the sons of <sup>a</sup>Aār'on, of the families of the <sup>b</sup>Kō'hath-ites: for their's was the lot.

55 And they gave them <sup>e</sup>Hē'-bron in the land of <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to <sup>e</sup>Cā'leb the son of Jē-phū'neh.

57 And to the sons of <sup>a</sup>Aār'on they gave the cities of <sup>z</sup><sup>a</sup>Jū'dah, *namely*, <sup>e</sup>Hē'bron, the <sup>1</sup>city of refuge, and <sup>q</sup>Līb'nah with her suburbs, and <sup>h</sup>Jāt'tir, and <sup>i</sup>Esh-te-mō'ā, with their suburbs,

58 And <sup>1</sup>Hī'len with her sub-urbs, <sup>k</sup>Dē'bīr with her suburbs,

59 And <sup>1</sup>Ā'shan with her sub-urbs, and <sup>b</sup>Bēth-she'mesh with her suburbs:

60 And out of the tribe of <sup>n</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn; <sup>o</sup>Gē'bā with her suburbs, and <sup>p</sup>Ā'l'e-mēth with her suburbs, and <sup>q</sup>Ān'a-ihōth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

61 And unto the <sup>b</sup>sons of Kō'-hāth, *which were* left of the fam-ily of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, *namely*, out of the half tribe of <sup>r</sup>Mā-nās'seh, by <sup>s</sup>lot, ten cities.

62 And to the <sup>r</sup>sons of Ġēr'shōm throughout their families out of the tribe of <sup>u</sup>Is'sa-char, and out of the tribe of <sup>v</sup>Āsh'ēr, and out of the tribe of <sup>w</sup>Nāph'ta-li, and out of the tribe of <sup>r</sup>Mā-nās'seh in <sup>z</sup>Bā'shān, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the <sup>v</sup>sons of Mê-rā'ri *were given* by <sup>s</sup>lot, throughout their families, out of the <sup>z</sup>tribe of Reu'ben, and out of the tribe

of <sup>a</sup>Gād, and out of the tribe of <sup>b</sup>Zēb'u-lūn, twelve cities.

64 And the children of Is'sa-el gave to the Lē'vites *these* cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by <sup>d</sup>lot out of the tribe of the children of <sup>e</sup>Jū'-dah, and out of the tribe of the children of <sup>1</sup>Sim'e-on, and out of the tribe of the children of <sup>q</sup>Bēn'-ja-mīn, these cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And *the residue* of the fam-ilies of the sons of Kō'hāth had <sup>h</sup>cities of their coasts out of the tribe of <sup>i</sup>E'phrā-īm.

67 And they gave unto them, of the <sup>1</sup>cities of refuge, <sup>k</sup>She'chem in mount <sup>i</sup>E'phrā-īm with her suburbs; *they gave* also <sup>m</sup>Gē'zēr with her suburbs,

68 And Jōk'me-ām with her suburbs, and <sup>n</sup>Bēth-hō'rōn with her suburbs,

69 And <sup>o</sup>Āij'a-lōn with her sub-urbs, and <sup>p</sup>Gāth-rīm'mon with her suburbs:

70 And out of the half tribe of <sup>q</sup>Mā-nās'seh; <sup>r</sup>Ā'nēr with her suburbs, and <sup>s</sup>Bil'e-ām with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the <sup>h</sup>sons of Kō'hāth.

71 Unto the <sup>r</sup>sons of Ġēr'shōm *were given*, out of the family of the half tribe of <sup>q</sup>Mā-nās'seh, <sup>q</sup>Gō'lan in <sup>z</sup>Bā'shān with her suburbs, and <sup>v</sup>Āsh'ta-rōth with her suburbs:

72 And out of the tribe of <sup>v</sup>Is'sa-char, <sup>w</sup>Kē'desh with her suburbs, <sup>z</sup>Dāb'e-rāth with her suburbs,

73 And Rā'moth with her sub-urbs, and <sup>r</sup>Ā'nem with her sub-urbs:

74 And out of the tribe of <sup>v</sup>Āsh'ēr, <sup>z</sup>Mā'shal with her suburbs, and <sup>a</sup>Āb'dōn with her suburbs,

75 And <sup>h</sup>Hū'kōk with her sub-urbs, and <sup>r</sup>Re'hōb with her sub-urbs:

**B.C. 1444?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*a* Gad, tribe of, Deut. 33:20.  
*b* Zebulun, tribe of, Gen. 49:13.

## 63

*c* Levites, emolu-ments of, Deut. 10:8.

## 65

*d* Lot, Esth. 3:7.

*e* Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.

*f* Simeon, tribe of, Num. 2:12.

*g* Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.

## 66

*h* Kohathites, cities of, Num. 3:27.

*i* Ephraim, tribe of, Gen. 41:52.

## 67

*j* Cities, of refuge, Num. 35:8.

*k* Shechem, Josh. 20:7.

*l* Ephraim, moun- of, Josh. 17:15.

*m* Gezer, Josh. 10:33.

## 68

*n* Beth-horon, Jos. 10:10.

## 69

*o* Aijalon, Josh. 21:24.

*p* Gath-rimmon, Josh. 21:25.

## 70

*q* Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.

## 71

*r* Or, *Gershonites*, Num. 4:27.

*s* Golan, Deut. 4:43.

*t* Bashan, Num. 32:33.

*u* Asharoah, Deut. 1:4.

## 72

*v* Issachar, tribe of, Num. 1:28.

*w* Kedesh, Josh. 12:22.

*x* Josh. 19:12; or *Dabareh*, Josh. 21:28.

## 74

*y* Asher, tribe of, Num. 1:40.

*z* Or, *Mishal*, Josh. 19:26; or, *Mishal*, Josh. 21:30.

*a* Josh. 21:30.

## 75

*b* Or, *Helkath*, Josh. 19:25.

*c* Rehob, Josh. 19:30.



B.C. 1441?

See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

76

d Naphthali, tribe  
of, Num. 1:42.e Kedesh, Josh.  
21:32.f Galilee, Mark  
6:21.g Or, Hammoth-  
dor, Josh. 21:32.

77

h Merarites, Num.  
26:57.i Zebulun, tribe of,  
Gen. 49:13.j Or, Remmon-  
methoar, Josh.  
10:13.k Or, Chisloth-la-  
bor, Josh. 19:12.l R. V. the Le-  
vites, the sons of

78

i Jordan, Gen.  
32:10.m Jericho, Num.  
22:1.n Reubenites, Josh.  
22:1.o Bezer, Deut.  
4:43.p Or, Jahaz, Judg.  
11:20.

79

q Kedemoth, Josh.  
13:18.r Mephaath, Josh.  
13:18.

80

s Gad, tribe of,  
Deut. 33:20.t Ramoth-gilead,  
Josh. 20:8.u Mahanaim, Gen.  
32:2.

81

v Heshbon, Isa.  
16:8.w Jazer, Josh.  
13:25.

B.C. 1400?

See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a Genealogy, 1 Chr.  
5:1.b Issachar, tribe of,  
Num. 1:28.c Gen. 46:13;  
Num. 26:23.d Or, Phuvah,  
Gen. 46:13.e Num. 26:24; or,  
Job, Gen. 46:13.f Gen. 46:13;  
Num. 26:24.

2

g Armies, enumer-  
ation of, Deut.  
11:4.

76 And out of the tribe of <sup>a</sup>Nāph'ta-lī; <sup>e</sup>Kē'desh in <sup>i</sup>Gāl'-ī-lee with her suburbs, and <sup>h</sup>Hām'mōn with her suburbs, and Kīr-jath-ā'im with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of <sup>a</sup>the <sup>h</sup>children of Mē-rā'rī were given out of the tribe of <sup>i</sup>Zēb'u-lūn, <sup>j</sup>Rīm'mon with her suburbs, <sup>k</sup>Tā'bōr with her suburbs:

78 And on the other side <sup>i</sup>Jōr'dan by <sup>m</sup>Jēr'y-chō, on the east side of Jōr'dan, were given them out of the <sup>n</sup>tribe of Reu'ben, <sup>o</sup>Be'zēr, in the wilderness with her suburbs, and <sup>p</sup>Jāh'zah with her suburbs,

79 <sup>q</sup>Kē'de-mōth also with her suburbs, and <sup>r</sup>Mēph'a-āth with her suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of <sup>s</sup>Gād; <sup>t</sup>Rā'moth in Gīl'e-ād with her suburbs, and <sup>u</sup>Mā-hā-nā'im with her suburbs,

81 And <sup>v</sup>Hēsh'bōn with her suburbs, and <sup>w</sup>Jā'zēr with her suburbs.

## CHAPTER 7

The sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphthali, 14 of Manasseh, 20 and of Ephraim. 28 Ephraim's habitations. 30 The sons of Asher.

NOW <sup>a</sup>the sons of <sup>b</sup>Is'sa-char were, <sup>c</sup>Tō'lā, and <sup>d</sup>Pū'ah, <sup>e</sup>Jāsh'ūb, and <sup>f</sup>Shīm'rōm, four.

2 And the sons of <sup>g</sup>Tō'lā; <sup>h</sup>Ūz'zī, and <sup>i</sup>Rēph-a-rah, and <sup>j</sup>Jē'rī-el, and <sup>k</sup>Jāh'ma-i, and <sup>l</sup>Jīb'sam, and <sup>m</sup>Shē-mū'el, heads of their father's house, to wit, of Tō'lā: they were valiant men of might in their generations; whose <sup>n</sup>number was in the days of Dā'vid two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of <sup>o</sup>Ūz'zī; <sup>p</sup>Īz-ra-hī'ah: and the sons of <sup>q</sup>Īz-ra-hī'ah; <sup>r</sup>Mī'chaël, and <sup>s</sup>Ō-ba-dī'ah, and <sup>t</sup>Jō'el, <sup>u</sup>Ī-shī'ah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their

fathers, were bands of soldiers for war, <sup>v</sup>six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of <sup>w</sup>Is'sa-char were valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their <sup>x</sup>genealogies <sup>y</sup>four-score and seven thousand.

6 ¶ The sons of <sup>h</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn; <sup>i</sup>Bē'lā, and <sup>j</sup>Bē'chēr, and <sup>k</sup>Jē-dī'-a-el, three.

7 And the sons of <sup>l</sup>Bē'lā; <sup>m</sup>Ēz'-bōn, and <sup>n</sup>Ūz'zī, and <sup>o</sup>Ūz'zī-el, and <sup>p</sup>Jēr'y-mōth, and <sup>q</sup>Ī'rī, five; heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned by their <sup>r</sup>genealogies <sup>s</sup>twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of <sup>t</sup>Bē'chēr; <sup>u</sup>Ze-mī'rā, and <sup>v</sup>Jō'āsh, and <sup>w</sup>Ē-li-ē'-zēr, and <sup>x</sup>Ē-li-o-ē'na-i, and <sup>y</sup>Ōm'rī, and <sup>z</sup>Jēr'y-mōth, and <sup>a</sup>Ā-bī'ah, and <sup>b</sup>Ān'a-thōth, and <sup>c</sup>Āl'a-mēth. All these are the sons of Bē'chēr.

9 And the number of them, after their <sup>d</sup>genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was <sup>e</sup>twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of <sup>f</sup>Jē-dī'-a-el; <sup>g</sup>Bīl'han: and the sons of <sup>h</sup>Bīl'han; <sup>i</sup>Jē'ūsh, and <sup>j</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, and <sup>k</sup>Ē'hūd, and <sup>l</sup>Chē-nā'-anah, and <sup>m</sup>Zē'-than, and <sup>n</sup>Thār'-shish, and <sup>o</sup>Ā-hīsh'a-hār.

11 All these the sons of <sup>p</sup>Jē-dī'-a-el, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were <sup>q</sup>seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and battle.

12 Shūp'im also, and <sup>r</sup>Hūp'-pim, the children of <sup>s</sup>Īr, and <sup>t</sup>Hū'-shim, the sons of <sup>u</sup>Ā'hēr.

13 ¶ The sons of <sup>v</sup>Nāph'ta-lī; <sup>w</sup>Jāh'zī-el, and <sup>x</sup>Gū'nī, and <sup>y</sup>Jē'-zēr, and <sup>z</sup>Shāl'lum, the sons of <sup>a</sup>Bīl'ha.

B.C. 1400?

See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

6

h Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.i Bela, Num.  
26:38.

j Gen. 46:21.

**B.C. 1400?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

*r* Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.  
*s* Or, Asriel, Josh. 17:2.  
*t* Concubinage, 2 Sam. 21:11.  
*u* Machir, Gen. 50:23.  
*v* Gilead, Num. 26:29.

## 15

*u* Zelophehad, Num. 27:1.

## 18

*x* Abiezzer, Josh. 17:2.

## 19

*y* Or, Shemida, Num. 26:32; Josh. 17:2.

## 20

*z* Ephraim, tribe of, Gen. 41:52.

*a* Num. 26:35, 36.  
*b* Or, Becher, Num. 26:35.

## 21

*c* Gath, Josh. 11:22.

## 22

*d* Ephraim, Gen. 41:52.

## 24

*e* Women, in business, Prov. 31:10.  
*f* Beth-horon, Josh. 10:10.

14 ¶ The sons of <sup>1</sup>Mā-nās'seh; <sup>2</sup>Āshī'rī-el, whom she bare: (*but* his <sup>3</sup>concubine the Ā'ram-it-ess bare <sup>4</sup>Mā'chīr the father of <sup>5</sup>Gīl'e-ād:

15 And <sup>6</sup>Mā'chīr took to wife the sister of <sup>7</sup>Hūp'pim and Shūp'pim, whose sister's name was Mā'a-chah;) and the name of the second was <sup>8</sup>Zē-lō'phe-hād: and Zē-lō'phe-hād had daughters.

16 And Mā'a-chah the wife of <sup>9</sup>Mā'chīr bare a son, and she called his name Pē'resh; and the name of his brother was Shē'resh; and his sons were Ū'lam and Rā'kem.

17 And the sons of Ū'lam; Bē'dān. These were the sons of <sup>10</sup>Gīl'e-ād, the son of Mā'chīr, the son of Mā-nās'seh.

18 And his sister Hām-mōl'e-kēth bare I'shōd, and <sup>11</sup>Ā-bī-e'zēr, and Mā-hā'lah.

19 And the sons of <sup>12</sup>Shē-mī'dah were, Ā-hī'an, and Shē'chem, and Līk'hī, and Ā'ni-ām.

20 ¶ And the sons of <sup>13</sup>Ē'phrā-īm; <sup>14</sup>Shū'the-lah, and <sup>15</sup>Bē'red his son, and Tā'hāth his son, and Ē'l'a-dah his son, and Tā'hāth his son,

21 And Zā'bād his son, and Shū'the-lah his son, and Ē'zēr, and Ē'le-ād, whom the men of <sup>16</sup>Gāth that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And <sup>17</sup>Ē'phrā-īm their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Bē-rī'ah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his <sup>18</sup>daughter was Shē'rah, who built <sup>19</sup>Bēth-hō'rōn the nether, and the upper, and Ū'z'zen-shē'rah.)

25 And Rē'phah was his son, also Rē'sheph, and Tē'lah his son, and Tā'hān his son,

26 Lā'a-dān his son, <sup>20</sup>Ām-mī'hūd his son, <sup>21</sup>Ē-līsh'a-mā his son,

27 Nōn his son, <sup>22</sup>Jē-hōsh'u-ah his son.

28 ¶ And <sup>23</sup>their possessions and habitations were, <sup>24</sup>Bēth'-el and the towns thereof, and eastward Nā'a-rān, and westward <sup>25</sup>Gē'zēr, with the towns thereof; <sup>26</sup>Shē'chem also and the towns thereof, unto <sup>27</sup>Gā'zā and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of <sup>28</sup>Mā-nās'seh, <sup>29</sup>Bēth-she'an and her towns, <sup>30</sup>Tā'a-nāch and her towns, <sup>31</sup>Mē-gīd'dō and her towns, <sup>32</sup>Dōr and her towns. In these dwelt the <sup>33</sup>children of Jō'seph the son of I's'ra-el.

30 ¶ The sons of <sup>34</sup>Āsh'ēr; Im'nah, and <sup>35</sup>Is'u-ah, and <sup>36</sup>Is'h'u-ai, and <sup>37</sup>Bē-rī'ah, and <sup>38</sup>Sē'rah their sister.

31 And the sons of <sup>39</sup>Bē-rī'ah, <sup>40</sup>Hē'bēr, and <sup>41</sup>Māl'chī-el, who is the father of Bīr'za-vīth.

32 And Hē'bēr begat Jāph'let, and Shō'mēr, and Hō'tham, and Shū'ā their sister.

33 And the sons of Jāph'let; Pā'sach, and Bīm'hāl, and Āsh'-vāth. These are the children of Jāph'let.

34 And the sons of Shā'mēr; Ā'hī, and Rōh'gah, Jē-hūb'bah, and Ā'ram.

35 And the sons of his brother Hē'lem; Zō'phah, and Im'nā, and Shē'lesh, and Ā'māl.

36 The sons of Zō'phah; Sū'ah, and Hār'ne-phēr, and Shū'al, and Bē'rī, and Im'rah.

37 Bē'zēr, and Hōd, and Shām'mā, and Shīl'shah, and Ith'ran, and Bē-ē'rā.

38 And the sons of Jē'thēr;

**B.C. 1400?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 26

*g* Num. 2:18.  
*h* Num. 1:10.

## 27

*i* Joshua, Josh. 1:1.

## 28

*j* Ephraim, tribe of, Gen. 41:52.  
*k* Beth-el, Josh. 18:13.  
*l* Gezer, Josh. 10:33.  
*m* Shechem, Josh. 20:7.  
*n* Gaza, Judg. 6:4.

## 29

*o* Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.  
*p* Beth-shean, Josh. 17:11.  
*q* Taanach, Josh. 12:21.  
*r* Megiddo, Josh. 17:11.  
*s* Dor, Josh. 11:2.

## 30

*t* Asher, tribe of, Num. 1:40.  
*u* Or, Ishuah, Gen. 46:17.  
*v* Or, Isui, Gen. 46:17; or, Jesui, Num. 26:44.  
*w* Gen. 46:17; Num. 26:44, 45.  
*x* Gen. 46:17; or, Sarah, Num. 26:46.

## 31

*y* Gen. 46:17; Num. 26:45.

B.C. 1400?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

40  
*Genealogy, 1 Chr.*  
5:1.

1  
*Genealogy, 1 Chr.*  
5:1.

b Benjamin, tribe  
of, vs. 1-40;  
Num. 1:37.

c Bela, Num.  
26:38.

d Ashbel, Gen.  
46:21.

3  
*Gera, Judg.* 3:15.

4  
*Num.* 26:40.

6  
*Geba, Josh.*  
21:17.

Jê-phũn'neh, and Pîs'pah, and  
Ā'rā.

39 And the sons of Ū'lā; Ā'rah,  
and Hān'el, and Rê-zī'ā.

40 All these were the children of  
'Āsh'ēr, heads of their father's  
house, choice and mighty men  
of valour, chief of the princes.  
And the number throughout  
the <sup>2</sup>genealogy of them that  
were apt to the war and to  
battle was twenty and six thou-  
sand men.

## CHAPTER 8

The sons and chief men of Benjamin. 33  
The family of Saul and Jonathan.

NOW <sup>a, b</sup>Bēn'ja-mĭn begat  
<sup>c</sup>Bē'lā his firstborn, <sup>a</sup>Āsh'-  
bēl the second, and Ā-hār'ah the  
third,

2 Nō'hah the fourth, and Rā'-  
phā the fifth.

3 And the sons of <sup>c</sup>Bē'lā were,  
Ād'dār, and <sup>e</sup>Gē'rā, and Ā-bī'-  
hūd,

4 And Ā-bīsh'u-ā, and <sup>f</sup>Nā'a-  
man, and Ā-hō'ah,

5 And <sup>e</sup>Gē'rā, and Shē-phū'-  
phan, and Hū'ram.

6 And <sup>g</sup>these are the sons of  
Ē'hūd: these are the heads of  
the fathers of the inhabitants  
of <sup>g</sup>Gē'bā, and they removed  
them to Mān'a-hāth:

7 And Nā'a-man, and <sup>†</sup>Ā-hī'-  
ah, and <sup>e</sup>Gē'rā, he removed  
them, and begat Ū'z'zā, and Ā-  
hī'hūd.

8 And Shā-ha-rā'im begat *chil-*  
*dren* in the country of Mō'ab,  
after he had sent them away;  
Hū'shim and Bā'a-rā were his  
wives.

9 And he begat of Hō'desh his  
wife, Jō'bāb, and Zīb'ā-ā, and  
Mē'shā, and Māl'cham,

10 And Jē'ūz, and Shā-chī'ā,  
and Mīr'mā. These were his  
sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hū'shim he begat  
Āb'ī-tūb, and Ēl'pā-al.

12 The sons of Ēl'pā-al; Ē'bēr,  
and Mī'sham, and Shā'mēd, who  
built <sup>†</sup>Ō'nō, and <sup>†</sup>Lōd, with the  
towns thereof:

13 <sup>a</sup>Bē-rī'ah also, and Shē'mā,  
who were heads of the fathers  
of the inhabitants of <sup>a</sup>Āij'a-lōn,  
who drove away the inhabitants  
of <sup>†</sup>Gāth:

14 And Ā-hī'ō, Shā'shāk, and  
Jēr'e-mōth,

15 And Zēb-a-dī'ah, and Ā'rād,  
and Ā'dēr,

16 And Mī'chaēl, and Is'pah,  
and Jō'hā, the sons of Bē-rī'ah;

17 And Zēb-a-dī'ah, and Mē-  
shū'l'am, and Hēz'e-kī, and  
Hē'bēr,

18 Ish'me-rāi also, and Jēz-lī'-  
ah, and Jō'bāb, the sons of Ēl'-  
pā-al;

19 And Jā'kim, and Zīch'rī,  
and Zāb'dī,

20 And Ē-lī-ē'na-i, and Zīl'-  
thāi, and Ē-lī'el,

21 And Ād-a-ī'ah, and Bēr-a-  
ī'ah, and Shīn'rāth, the sons of  
Shīm'hī;

22 And Ish'pān, and Hē'bēr,  
and Ē-lī'el,

23 And Āb'dōn, and Zīch'rī,  
and Hā'nan,

24 And Hān-a-nī'ah, and Ē'-  
lām, and Ān-to-thī'jah,

25 And Īph-e-dē'iah, and Pē-  
nū'el, the sons of Shā'shāk;

26 And Shām-she-rā'ī, and  
Shē-ha-rī'ah, and Āth-a-lī'ah,

27 And Jār-e-sī'ah, and Ē-lī'ah,  
and Zīch'rī, the sons of Jēr'o-  
hām.

B.C. 1400?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
*h Atjalon, Josh.*  
21:24.  
*i Gath, Josh.*  
11:22.

\* (In order to publish this Bible in one volume with its numerous and diversified marginal notes and footnotes it has been necessary to avoid elaborate discussions of subjects, such, for instance, as would be necessary to point out the difficulties in connection with some of the names in genealogical lists. These difficulties grow out of errors of copyists, differences in the spelling of the same name, and the fact that individuals and places are mentioned under different names in different chapters. Where the identity of persons and places is doubtful in the following lists, and when no

noteworthy fact is known concerning them, no mention of the name is made in either the margins or footnotes.)

† **EHUD.** Called EHI, Gen. 46:21. Probably identical with AHIRAM, mentioned in Num. 26:38; and AHARAH, 1 Chr. 8:1; and AHIAH, v. 7; and AHER, 1 Chr. 7:12.

† **ONO.** A town of Benjamin, 1 Chr. 8:12; Ezra 2:33; Neh. 7:37; situated in valley of same name, Neh. 6:2; 11:35.

† **LOD.** A city of Benjamin, 1 Chr. 8:12; Ezra 2:33; Neh. 7:37; 11:35; called LYDDA, Acts 9:32, 35, 38.



**B.C. 1400?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**28**  
*k* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**29**  
*l* Gibeon, Jer.  
41:16.  
*m* 1 Chr. 9:35.

**30**  
*n* 1 Chr. 9:36.

**31**  
*o* 1 Chr. 9:37.  
*p* Or, *Zechariah*,  
1 Chr. 9:37.

**32**  
*q* 1 Chr. 9:37, 38.  
*r* Or, *Shimeam*,  
1 Chr. 9:38.

**33**  
*s* 1 Chr. 9:39;  
1 Sam. 14:50.

*t* *Kish*, 1 Sam. 9:1.  
*u* *Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:2.  
*v* *Jonathan*, 1 Sam.  
14:1.

*w* Or, *Melchi-shua*,  
1 Sam. 14:49.

*x* *Abinadab*, 1 Sam.  
31:2.

*y* Or, *Ish-bosheth*,  
2 Sam. 2:8.

**34**  
*z* Or, *Mephibosheth*,  
2 Sam. 9:6.

*a* 1 Chr. 9:40, 41;  
or, *Micha*, 2 Sam.  
9:12.

**35**  
*b* 1 Chr. 9:41.

**36**  
*c* 1 Chr. 9:42.

**37**  
*d* 1 Chr. 9:43.  
*e* Or, *Rephaiah*,  
1 Chr. 9:43.

**38**  
*f* 1 Chr. 9:44.

**40**  
*g* *Archery*, Gen.  
21:20.  
*h* *Benjamin*, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

28 <sup>a</sup>These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*. These dwelt in <sup>k</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

29 And at <sup>l</sup>Gîb'e-on dwelt the father of Gîb'e-on; whose wife's name *was* <sup>m</sup>Mâ'a-chah:

30 And his firstborn son <sup>n</sup>Âb'dôn, and <sup>o</sup>Zûr, and <sup>p</sup>Kîsh, and <sup>q</sup>Bâ'al, and <sup>r</sup>Nâ'dâb,

31 And <sup>s</sup>Ôg'êdôr, and <sup>t</sup>Â-hî'ô, and <sup>u</sup>Zâ'chêr.

32 And <sup>v</sup>Mik'loth begat <sup>w</sup>Shîm'e-ah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in <sup>x</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, over against them.

33 ¶ And <sup>y</sup>Nêr begat <sup>z</sup>Kîsh, and Kîsh begat <sup>a</sup>Saul, and Saul begat <sup>b</sup>Jôn'a-than, and <sup>c</sup>Mâl'chî-shû'â, and <sup>d</sup>Â-bin'a-dâb, and <sup>e</sup>Êsh-bâ'al.

34 And the son of <sup>f</sup>Jôn'a-than *was* <sup>g</sup>Mêr'ib-bâ'al; and Mêr'ib-bâ'al begat <sup>h</sup>Mî'cah.

35 And the sons of <sup>i</sup>Mî'cah *were*, <sup>j</sup>Pî'thon, and <sup>k</sup>Mê'lech, and <sup>l</sup>Tâ're-â, and <sup>m</sup>Â'hâz.

36 And <sup>n</sup>Â'hâz begat <sup>o</sup>Jê-hô'a-dah; and Jê-hô'a-dah begat <sup>p</sup>Â'l'e-mêth, and <sup>q</sup>Âz'ma-vêth, and <sup>r</sup>Zîm'rî; and Zîm'rî begat <sup>s</sup>Mô'zâ,

37 And <sup>t</sup>Mô'zâ begat <sup>u</sup>Bîn'e-â: <sup>v</sup>Râ'phâ *was* his son, <sup>w</sup>Ê-lê'a-sah his son, <sup>x</sup>Â'zêl his son:

38 And <sup>y</sup>Â'zêl had six sons, whose names *are* these, <sup>z</sup>Âz'rî-kâm, <sup>a</sup>Bôch'e-ru, and <sup>b</sup>Ish'ma-el, and <sup>c</sup>Shê-a-rî'ah, and <sup>d</sup>Ô-ba-dî'ah, and <sup>e</sup>Hâ'nan. All these *were* the sons of <sup>f</sup>Â'zêl.

39 And the sons of <sup>g</sup>Ê'shêk his brother *were*, <sup>h</sup>Ûlam his firstborn, <sup>i</sup>Jê'hûsh the second, and <sup>j</sup>Ê-lîph'e-lêt the third.

40 And the sons of <sup>k</sup>Ûlam *were* mighty men of valour, <sup>l</sup>archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these *are* of the <sup>m</sup>sons of Bën'ja-mîn.

## CHAPTER 9

*The recorded genealogies of Israel and of Judah. 2 The first inhabitants in Jerusalem after the captivity. 17 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The family of Saul and Jonathan.*

SO all <sup>a</sup>Îs'ra-el *were* reckoned by <sup>b</sup>genealogies; and, behold, they *were* written in the <sup>c</sup>book of the <sup>d</sup>king's of Îs'ra-el and <sup>e</sup>Jû'dah, *who* *were* carried away to <sup>f</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that *dwelt* in their possessions in their cities *were*, the Îs'ra-el-ites, the <sup>g</sup>priests, <sup>h</sup>Lê'vites, and the <sup>i</sup>Nêth'î-nîms.

3 And in <sup>j</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm dwelt of the children of <sup>k</sup>Jû'dah, and of the children of <sup>l</sup>Bën'ja-mîn, and of the children of <sup>m</sup>Ê'phrâ'im, and <sup>n</sup>Mâ-nâs'seh;

4 Û'tha-î the son of <sup>o</sup>Âm-mî'hûd, the son of <sup>p</sup>Ôm'rî, the son of <sup>q</sup>Îm'rî, the son of <sup>r</sup>Bâ'nî, of the children of <sup>s</sup>Phâ'rêz the son of <sup>t</sup>Jû'dah.

5 And of the <sup>u</sup>Shî'lo-nîtes; <sup>v</sup>Â-sa-î'ah the firstborn, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of <sup>w</sup>Zê'rah; <sup>x</sup>Jê-û'el, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of <sup>y</sup>Bën'ja-mîn; <sup>z</sup>Sâl'lu the son of <sup>a</sup>Mê-shûl'lam, the son of <sup>b</sup>Hôd-a-vî'ah, the son of <sup>c</sup>Häs-e-nû'ah,

8 And <sup>d</sup>Îb-nê'iah the son of <sup>e</sup>Jêr'o-hâm, and <sup>f</sup>Êlah the son of <sup>g</sup>Ûz'zî, the son of <sup>h</sup>Mîch'rî, and <sup>i</sup>Mê-shûl'lam the son of <sup>j</sup>Shêph-athî'ah, the son of <sup>k</sup>Reu'el, the son of <sup>l</sup>Îb-nî'jah;

9 <sup>m</sup>And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the <sup>n</sup>'priests; <sup>o</sup>Jê-dâ'iah, and <sup>p</sup>Jê-hoi'a-rîb, and <sup>q</sup>Jâ'chîn,

11 And <sup>r</sup>Âz-a-rî'ah the son of <sup>s</sup>Hîl-ki'ah, the son of <sup>t</sup>Mê-shûl'-

**B.C. 1200?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Israel, divided  
into families,  
Ex. 4:22.

*b* Genealogy, vs.  
1-44; 1 Chr. 5:

*c* Book, Num.  
5:23.

*d* King, 2 Kin.  
3:10.

*e* Judah, captivity  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17

*f* Babylon, empire  
of, Ezra 5:12.

**2**  
*g* Priest, Lev. 1:5  
*h* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

*i* Nethinim, Ezra  
8:20.

**3**  
*j* Jerusalem,  
dwellers in, vs.  
3-44; Judg.  
19:10.

*k* Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

*l* Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

*m* Ephraim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.

*n* Manasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.

**4**  
*o* Pharez, Gen.  
38:29.

*p* Judah, Gen. 37  
26.

**5**  
*q* Or, *Shelanites*,  
Num. 26:20.

**6**  
*r* Or, *Zarah*, Gen.  
38:30.

**7**  
*s* Neh. 11:7.

**7**  
*s* Neh. 11:7.

**8**  
*t* Priest, Lev. 1:5  
*u* Ezra 2:36; Neh.  
7:39.

*v* Neh. 11:10; 12:  
19.

*w* Neh. 11:10.

**10**  
*x* 1 Chr. 6:13; Ezr.  
7:1; or, *Seraiah*,  
Neh. 11:11.

*y* Hûkiah, Jer.  
29:3.

*z* Neh. 11:11; or,  
*Shalum*, 1 Chr.  
6:12; Ezra 7:2.

**B.C. 1200?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

a Neh. 11:11.  
b Church, called  
house of God,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

12  
c Neh. 11:12.  
d Or, Malchiah,  
Neh. 11:12; Jer.  
38:1; or, Mel-  
chiah, Jer. 21:1.  
e Ezra 2:37; 10:20;  
Neh. 7:40; 11:13.

13  
f Temple, the Sec-  
ond, 1 Kin. 6:17.

14  
g Levites, Deut.  
10:8.  
h Neh. 11:15.  
i Neh. 11:15.  
j Merarites, Num.  
26:57.

16  
k Or, Shamua,  
Neh. 11:17.  
l Neh. 11:17.  
m Jeduthun, 1 Chr.  
16:38.

17  
n Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

18  
o Jerusalem, gates  
of, Judg. 19:10.

19  
p 1 Chr. 26:1.  
q 1 Chr. 6:23, 37;  
or, Asaph, 1 Chr.  
26:1.  
r Korah, Num.  
16:1.

lam, the son of <sup>a</sup>Zā'dōk, the son of <sup>a</sup>Mē-rā'ioth, the son of <sup>a</sup>Ā-hi'-tub, the ruler of the <sup>b</sup>house of God;

12 And <sup>c</sup>Ād-a-ī'ah the son of <sup>c</sup>Jēr'o-hām, the son of <sup>\*</sup>Pāsh'ūr, the son of <sup>a</sup>Māl-chī'jah, and Mā-ās'ī-āi the son of Ā-dī-el, the son of Jāh'ze-rah, the son of Mē-shū'lām, the son of Mē-shī'l'le-mith, the son of <sup>e</sup>Im'mēr;

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the <sup>b</sup>house of God.

14 ¶ And of the <sup>d</sup>Lē'vites; <sup>b</sup>Shēm-a-ī'ah the son of <sup>b</sup>Hās'-shub, the son of <sup>i</sup>Āz'rī-kām, the son of <sup>i</sup>Hāsh-a-bī'ah, of the <sup>j</sup>sons of Mē-rā'rī;

15 And Bāk-bāk'kar, Hē'resh, and Gā'lāl, and <sup>†</sup>Māt-ta-nī'ah the son of <sup>†</sup>Mī'cah, the son of <sup>†</sup>Zīch'rī, the son of Ā'saph;

16 And Ō-ba-dī'ah the son of <sup>k</sup>Shēm-a-ī'ah, the son of <sup>k</sup>Gā'lāl, the son of <sup>m</sup>Jēd'y-thūn, and Bēr-e-chī'ah the son of Ā'sā, the son of Ēl'kā-nah, that dwelt in the villages of the Nē-tōph'a-thites.

17 And the <sup>n</sup>porters were, Shāl'lum, and <sup>§</sup>Āk'kūb, and <sup>†</sup>Tāl'mon, and Ā-hī'man, and their brethren: Shāl'lum was the chief;

18 Who hitherto waited in the <sup>o</sup>king's gate eastward: they were <sup>n</sup>porters in the companies of the <sup>o</sup>children of Lē'vī.

19 And Shāl'lum the son of <sup>p</sup>Kō'rē, the son of <sup>q</sup>Ē-bī'a-sāph, the son of <sup>r</sup>Kō'rah, and his brethren, of the house of his fa-

ther, the Kō'rah-ites, were over the work of the service, <sup>n</sup>keepers of the gates of the <sup>b</sup>tabernacle: and their fathers, being over the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

20 And <sup>u</sup>Phīn'e-has the son of <sup>v</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar was the ruler over <sup>o</sup>them in time past, and the LORD was with him.

21 And <sup>w</sup>Zēch-a-rī'ah the son of <sup>z</sup>Mē-shēl-e-mī'ah was <sup>n</sup>porter of the door of the <sup>b</sup>tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be <sup>n</sup>porters in the gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their <sup>u</sup>genealogy in their villages, whom <sup>z</sup>Dā'vid and <sup>a</sup>Sām'u-el the <sup>b</sup>seer did ordain in their set office.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the <sup>n</sup>porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these <sup>a</sup>Lē'vites, the four chief <sup>n</sup>porters, were in their set office, and were over the <sup>e</sup>chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to <sup>a</sup>them.

28 And certain of <sup>a</sup>them had the charge of the ministering vessels,

**B.C. 1200?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

s Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

20  
t Phinehas, Num.  
25:7.

u High Priest, du-  
ties of, Lev.  
21:10.

v Elazar, Num.  
3:2.

21  
w 1 Chr. 26:2, 14.  
z 1 Chr. 26:1, 2, 9.

22  
u Genealogy, 1 Chr.  
5:1.  
z David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

a Samuel, 1 Sam.  
3:1.  
b Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

24  
c Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

26  
d Levites, functions  
of, Deut. 10:8.  
e Treasure Houses,  
Ezra 5:17.

\* PASHUR. A priest, son of Malchiah, 1 Chr. 9:12. An influential man and ancestor of an influential family, Ezra 2:38; 10:22; Neh. 7:41; 10:3; 11:12; Jer. 21:1; 38:1.

† MATANIAH. A Levite, descendant of Asaph, whose family dwelt in Jerusalem, 1 Chr. 9:15; 2 Chr. 20:14; Neh. 11:17, 22; 12:8, 25, 35.

† MICAH. A Levite, descendant of Asaph, 1 Chr. 9:15. Called MICAH, Neh. 10:11; 11:17, 22; and MICALAH, Neh. 12:35, 41.

¶ ZICHRI. A Levite, son of Asaph, 1 Chr. 9:15. Called ZABDI, Neh. 11:17, and ZACCUR, 1 Chr. 25:2, 10; Neh. 10:12; 12:35.

§ AKKUB, a returned exile. A porter of the temple, 1 Chr. 9:17; Ezra 2:42; Neh. 7:45; 8:7; 11:19; 12:25.

+ TALMON. A porter of the temple, 1 Chr. 9:17. Family of, return from captivity with Zerubbabel, Ezra 2:42; Neh. 7:45; 11:19; 12:25.

**B.C. 1200?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 29**  
*f* Church, called  
sanctuary, 1 Kin.  
9:3.  
*g* Wine, Prov.  
23:31.  
*h* Oil, sacred, Deut.  
12:17.  
*i* Spices, 1 Kin.  
10:2.

**31**  
1 R. V. baked

- 32**  
*f* Kohathites, du-  
ties of, Num.  
3:27.  
*k* Shewbread, Ex.  
35:13.  
*l* Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.

- 33**  
*m* Choir, sang  
morning and  
evening, 1 Chr.  
15:16.  
*n* Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

- 34**  
*o* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.  
*p* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

- 35**  
*q* Gibeon, Jer.  
41:16.  
*r* 1 Chr. 8:29.

- 36**  
*s* 1 Chr. 8:30.  
*t* 1 Chr. 8:33;  
1 Sam. 14:50.

- 37**  
*u* 1 Chr. 8:31.  
*v* Or, Zacher, 1 Chr.  
8:31.  
*w* 1 Chr. 8:32.

- 39**  
*x* Kish, 1 Sam. 9:1.  
*y* Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.

that they should bring them in  
and out by tale.

29 Some of <sup>a</sup>them also were  
appointed to oversee the ves-  
sels, and all the instruments of  
the <sup>i</sup>sanctuary, and the fine  
flour, and the <sup>o</sup>wine, and the  
<sup>h</sup>oil, and the <sup>o</sup>frankincense, and  
the <sup>i</sup>spices.

30 And some of the sons of the  
priests made the <sup>h</sup>ointment of  
the <sup>i</sup>spices.

31 And Māt-tī-thī'ah, one of the  
Lē'vites, who was the firstborn  
of Shāl'lum the Kō'rah-ite, had  
the set office over the things that  
were <sup>i</sup>made in the pans.

32 And other of their brethren,  
of the sons of the <sup>i</sup>Kō'hath-ites,  
were over the <sup>k</sup>shewbread, to  
prepare it every <sup>i</sup>sabbath.

33 And these are the <sup>m,n</sup>sing-  
ers, chief of the fathers of the  
Lē'vites, who remaining in the  
chambers were free: for they  
were employed in that work day  
and night.

34 These chief fathers of the  
<sup>o</sup>Lē'vites were chief throughout  
their generations; these dwelt at  
<sup>p</sup>Jē-ru' sâ-lēm.

35 ¶ And in <sup>q</sup>Gīb'e-on dwelt  
the father of Gīb'e-on, Jē-hī'el,  
whose wife's name was <sup>r</sup>Mā'a-  
chah:

36 And his firstborn son <sup>s</sup>Āb'-  
dōn, then <sup>t</sup>Zûr, and <sup>u</sup>Kîsh, and  
<sup>v</sup>Bā'al, and <sup>w</sup>Nēr, and <sup>x</sup>Nā'-  
dāb,

37 And <sup>y</sup>Gē'dôr, and <sup>z</sup>Ā-hī'ô,  
and <sup>a</sup>Zēch-a-rī'ah, and <sup>b</sup>Mîk'-  
loth.

38 And <sup>c</sup>Mîk'loth begat <sup>d</sup>Shîm'-  
e-ām. And they also dwelt  
with their brethren at <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'-  
sâ-lēm, over against their breth-  
ren.

39 And <sup>f</sup>Nēr begat <sup>g</sup>Kîsh; and  
Kîsh begat <sup>h</sup>Saul; and Saul

begat <sup>i</sup>Jōn'a-than, and <sup>j</sup>Māl'-  
chī-shū'ā, and <sup>k</sup>Ā-bīn'a-dāb, and  
<sup>l</sup>Ēsh-bā'al.

40 And the son of <sup>m</sup>Jōn'a-than  
was <sup>n</sup>Mēr'ib-bā'al: and Mēr'-  
ib-bā'al begat <sup>o</sup>Mī'cah.

41 And the sons of <sup>p</sup>Mī'cah  
were, <sup>q</sup>Pī'thon, and <sup>r</sup>Me'lech,  
and <sup>s</sup>Tāh're-ā, and <sup>t</sup>A'haz.

42 And <sup>u</sup>Ā'hāz begat Jā'rah;  
and Jā'rah begat <sup>v</sup>Ā'l'e-mēth,  
and <sup>w</sup>Āz'ma-vēth, and <sup>x</sup>Zīm'rī;  
and Zīm'rī begat <sup>y</sup>Mō'zā;

43 And <sup>z</sup>Mō'zā begat <sup>a</sup>Bīn'e-ā;  
and <sup>b</sup>Rēph-a-rāh his son, <sup>c</sup>Ē-lē'-  
a-sah his son, <sup>d</sup>Ā'zēl his son.

44 And <sup>e</sup>Ā'zēl had six sons,  
whose names are these, <sup>f</sup>Ā'z'rī-  
kām, <sup>g</sup>Bōch'e-ru, and <sup>h</sup>Ish'ma-  
el, and <sup>i</sup>Shē-a-rī'ah, and <sup>j</sup>Ô-ba-  
dī'ah, and <sup>k</sup>Hā'nan: these were  
the sons of <sup>l</sup>Ā'zēl.

## CHAPTER 10

*Saul's overthrow and death. 8 The Philis-  
tines triumph over Saul. 11 The kind-  
ness of the men of Jabesh-gilead toward  
Saul and his sons. 13 The sin for which  
the kingdom was transferred from Saul to  
David.*

**N**OW the <sup>a</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš fought  
against <sup>b</sup>Iš'ra-el; and the  
men of Iš'ra-el fled from before  
the Phī-līs'tīneš, and fell down  
slain in mount <sup>c</sup>Gil-bo'ā.

2 And the <sup>d</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš fol-  
lowed hard after <sup>e</sup>Saul, and af-  
ter his sons; and the Phī-līs'tīneš  
slew <sup>f</sup>Jōn'a-than, and <sup>g</sup>Ā-bīn'a-  
dāb, and <sup>h</sup>Māl'chī-shū'ā, the  
sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went sore  
against <sup>i</sup>Saul, and the <sup>j</sup>archers  
<sup>k</sup>hit him, and he was <sup>l</sup>wounded  
of the archers.

4 Then said <sup>m</sup>Saul to his <sup>n</sup>ar-  
mourbearer, Draw thy sword,  
and thrust me through there-  
with; lest these uncircumcised  
come and abuse me. But his  
armourbearer would not; for he

**B.C. 1200?**  
See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

- z* Jonathan, 1 Sam.  
14:1.  
*a* Or, Melchi-shua,  
1 Sam. 14:49.  
*b* Abinadab, 1 Sam.  
31:2.  
*c* Or, Ish-bosheth,  
2 Sam. 2:8.

- 40**  
*d* Jonathan, 1 Sam.  
14:1.  
*e* Or, Mephibo-  
sheth, 2 Sam. 9:6.  
*f* 1 Chr. 8:34.

- 41**  
*g* 1 Chr. 8:35.  
*h* Or, Tarea, 1 Chr.  
8:35.

- 42**  
*i* 1 Chr. 8:36.

- 43**  
*j* 1 Chr. 8:37.  
*k* Or, Rapha, 1 Chr.  
8:37.

- 44**  
*l* 1 Chr. 8:38.

**B.C. 1056?**  
See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

- 1**  
*a* Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.  
*b* Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.  
*c* 1 Sam. 28:4.

- 2**  
*d* Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.  
*e* Jonathan, 1 Sam.  
14:1.  
*f* Abinadab,  
1 Sam. 31:2.  
*g* Or, Melchi-shua,  
1 Sam. 14:49.

- 3**  
*h* Archery, Gen.  
21:20.  
*i* R. V. overlooked  
*j* R. V. distressed  
by reason of

- 4**  
*k* Armour-bearer,  
Judg. 9:54.

© **FRANKINCENSE.** A perfume, Song 3:6; 4:6. Com-  
merce in, Rev. 18:11-13. Used as an incense, Isa. 43:23;  
60:6; 66:3; Jer. 6:20. Gift of, Matt. 2:11.  
An ingredient of the sacred perfume, Ex. 30:34. Used,

with shewbread, Lev. 24:7; with meat (R. V. meal) offerings  
Lev. 2:1, 2:15, 16; 6:15; Neh. 13:9. Prohibited, in sin offerings,  
when they consisted of turtle doves or pigeons, Lev. 5:11; in  
making an offering of memorial, Num. 5:15.



**B.C. 1056?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*1 Suicide, instances of, 1 Kin. 16:18.*

was sore afraid. So <sup>1</sup>Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his <sup>1</sup>armourbearer saw that <sup>a</sup>Saul was dead, <sup>1</sup>he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So <sup>a</sup>Saul died, and his <sup>e, f, g</sup>three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of <sup>b</sup>Is<sup>1</sup>ra-el that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the <sup>a</sup>Phi<sup>1</sup>lis<sup>1</sup>tines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the <sup>a</sup>Phi<sup>1</sup>lis<sup>1</sup>tines came to strip the slain, that they found <sup>a</sup>Saul and his sons fallen in mount <sup>c</sup>Gil<sup>1</sup>bo<sup>1</sup>a.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Phi<sup>1</sup>lis<sup>1</sup>tines round about, to carry tidings unto their <sup>i</sup>idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his <sup>1</sup>armour in the <sup>m</sup>house of their gods, and fastened his <sup>1</sup>head in the temple of <sup>n</sup>Dā<sup>1</sup>gon.

11 ¶ And when all <sup>o</sup>Jā<sup>1</sup>besh<sup>1</sup>-gil<sup>1</sup>ad heard all that the <sup>a</sup>Phi<sup>1</sup>lis<sup>1</sup>tines had done to <sup>a</sup>Saul,

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of <sup>a</sup>Saul, and the bodies of his <sup>e, f, g</sup>sons, and brought them to <sup>o</sup>Jā<sup>1</sup>besh, and buried their bones <sup>v</sup>under the oak in Jā<sup>1</sup>besh, and <sup>v</sup>fasted <sup>1</sup>seven days.

13 ¶ So <sup>d, e</sup>Saul <sup>1, u</sup>died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel of one that had a v, w familiar spirit*, to enquire of it;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he <sup>u</sup>slew him, and turned the kingdom unto <sup>x</sup>Dā<sup>1</sup>vid the son of <sup>y</sup>Jēs<sup>1</sup>se.

## CHAPTER 11

*David is made king at Hebron. 4 He takes the castle at Zion from the Jebusites. 10 A catalogue of David's mighty men.*

**T**HEN all <sup>a</sup>Is<sup>1</sup>ra-el gathered themselves to <sup>b</sup>Dā<sup>1</sup>vid unto <sup>c</sup>Hē<sup>1</sup>bron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover in time past, even when <sup>a</sup>Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Is<sup>1</sup>ra-el: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Is<sup>1</sup>ra-el, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Is<sup>1</sup>ra-el.

3 Therefore came all the <sup>e</sup>elders of Is<sup>1</sup>ra-el to the king to <sup>c</sup>Hē<sup>1</sup>bron; and <sup>b</sup>Dā<sup>1</sup>vid <sup>1</sup>made a <sup>v</sup>covenant with them in Hē<sup>1</sup>bron before the LORD; and they <sup>1</sup>anointed Dā<sup>1</sup>vid <sup>1</sup>king over <sup>a</sup>Is<sup>1</sup>ra-el, according to the <sup>1</sup>word of the LORD by <sup>k</sup>Sām<sup>1</sup>u-el.

4 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Dā<sup>1</sup>vid and all <sup>a</sup>Is<sup>1</sup>ra-el went to <sup>1</sup>Jē<sup>1</sup>ru<sup>1</sup>sā<sup>1</sup>-lēm, which is Jē<sup>1</sup>bus; where the <sup>m</sup>Jēb<sup>1</sup>u-sites were, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of <sup>1</sup>Jē<sup>1</sup>bus said to <sup>b</sup>Dā<sup>1</sup>vid, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless Dā<sup>1</sup>vid took the <sup>1</sup>castle of <sup>n</sup>Zi<sup>1</sup>ōn, which is the city of Dā<sup>1</sup>vid.

6 And <sup>b</sup>Dā<sup>1</sup>vid said, <sup>o</sup>Whosoever smiteth the <sup>m</sup>Jēb<sup>1</sup>u-sites first shall be chief and <sup>2</sup>captain. So <sup>o</sup>Jō<sup>1</sup>āb the son of <sup>1</sup>Zēr<sup>1</sup>-u<sup>1</sup>-i<sup>1</sup>ah went first up, and <sup>1</sup>was chief.

7 And <sup>b</sup>Dā<sup>1</sup>vid dwelt in the <sup>1</sup>castle; therefore they called it the <sup>1, 1</sup>city of Dā<sup>1</sup>vid.

8 And he built the <sup>1</sup>city round about, even from <sup>u</sup>Mil<sup>1</sup>lō round about: and <sup>o</sup>Jō<sup>1</sup>āb repaired the rest of the city.

9 So <sup>b</sup>Dā<sup>1</sup>vid waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts <sup>v</sup>was with him.

10 ¶ These also are the chief of the mighty men whom <sup>b</sup>Dā<sup>1</sup>vid had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom,

**B.C. 1048?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Israel, under the kings, Ex. 4:22.*  
*b David, 1 Sam. 16:13.*  
*c Hebron, Gen. 23:2.*

**2**  
*d Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.*

**3**  
*e Senate, Num. 11:16.*  
*f Constitution, Dan. 6:12.*  
*g Covenant, of men with men, Deut. 29:1.*  
*h Anointing, Lev. 8:12.*  
*i King, 2 Kin. 3:10.*  
*j Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.*  
*k Samuel, 1 Sam. 3:1.*

**4**  
*l Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*  
*m Jebusites, Deut. 7:1.*

**5**  
*n Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.*  
*1 R. V. strong hold*

**6**  
*o Armies, rewards in, Deut. 11:4.*  
*p Captain, Num. 31:48.*  
*q Joab, 2 Sam. 20:23.*  
*r Zeruah, sister of David, 1 Chr. 2:16.*  
*s Promotion, Psa. 75:6.*

**7**  
*t Cities, royal, Num. 35:8.*

**8**  
*u Millo, 2 Sam. 5:9.*

**11**  
*v God, dwells with the righteous, 1 Kin. 6:13.*

**9**  
*k Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

**10**  
*1 Trophies, 1 Sam. 21:9.*  
*m Temple, idolatrous, 1 Kin. 6:11.*  
*n Dagon, temple of, Judg. 16:23.*

**11**  
*o Jabesh-gilead, Judg. 21:8.*

**12**  
*p Burying Places, Gen. 23:4.*  
*q Fasting, in times of bereavement, Zech. 8:19.*  
*r Seven, days, Gen. 7:2.*

**13**  
*s Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*  
*t Death, as a judgment, Num. 23:10.*  
*u Judgments, Ex. 6:8.*  
*v Familiar Spirits, Deut. 18:11.*  
*w Sorcery, Isa. 47:9.*

**14**  
*x David, 1 Sam. 16:13.*  
*y Jesse, Ruth 4:17.*

**B.C. 1048?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
*v* 1 Chr. 27:2;  
2 Sam. 23:8.  
*x* *Spear*, 2 Kin.  
11:10.  
2 R. V. the son of a  
3 R. V. thirty;

**12**  
*y* 2 Sam. 23:9, 10,  
14.  
*z* 2 Sam. 23:9; or,  
*Dodai*, 1 Chr.  
27:4.

**13**  
*a* *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*b* Or, *Ephes-dam-  
min*, 1 Sam.  
17:1.  
*c* *Philistines*, Gen.  
26:14.  
*d* *Barley*, Ex. 9:31.

**B.C. 1047?**

**14**  
*e* *God*, *preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.

**15**  
*f* *Captain*, Num.  
31:43.  
*g* *Cave*, Judg. 6:2.  
*h* *Adullam*, 1 Sam.  
22:1.

**16**  
*i* *Garrison*, 1 Sam.  
13:3.  
*j* *Beth-lehem*, Gen.  
48:7.

**18**  
*k* *Love*, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.  
*l* *Courage*, *instan-  
ces of*, Deut. 31:7.  
*m* 2 Sam. 23:16.  
*n* *Consecration*, *in-  
stances of*, Lev.  
7:37.

and with all Iṣ'ra-el, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Iṣ'ra-el.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom Dā'vid had; <sup>v</sup>Jā-shō'be-ām, <sup>2</sup>an Hāch'mō-nite, the chief of the <sup>3</sup>*cap-*tains: he lifted up his <sup>2</sup>spear against three hundred slain *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* <sup>v</sup>Ē-le-ā-zar the son of <sup>2</sup>Dō'dō, the Ā-hō'hite, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He *was with* <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid at <sup>b</sup>Pās-dām'mim, and there the <sup>c</sup>Phī-lis'tineš were gathered together to battle, where *was a* parcel of ground full of <sup>d</sup>barley; and the people fled from before the Phī-lis'tineš.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of *that* parcel, and delivered it, and slew the <sup>c</sup>Phī-lis'tineš; and the LORD <sup>e</sup>saved *them by a great deliverance*.

15 Now three of the thirty <sup>i</sup>cap-tains went down to the rock to <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, into the <sup>a</sup>cave of <sup>h</sup>Ā-dūl'lām; and the host of the <sup>c</sup>Phī-lis'tineš encamped in the valley of <sup>\*</sup>Rēph'a-im.

16 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid *was* then in the <sup>h</sup>hold, and the <sup>c</sup>Phī-lis'tineš' <sup>i</sup>garrison *was* then at <sup>i</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm.

17 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of <sup>i</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm, that *is* at the gate!

18 And the <sup>2</sup>three <sup>i</sup>brake before the host of the <sup>c</sup>Phī-lis'tineš, and drew water out of the well of <sup>i</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and <sup>m</sup>brought *it* to Dā'vid: but Dā'vid would not drink of it, but <sup>n</sup>poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it

me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardy* of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 And <sup>a</sup>Ā-bish'a-i the brother of <sup>2</sup>Jō'āb, he *was* chief of the three; for lifting up his <sup>a</sup>spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he *was* more honourable than the two; for <sup>2</sup>he *was* <sup>4</sup>their <sup>i</sup>captain: howbeit he attained not to the *first* three.

22 <sup>a</sup>Bē-nā'iah the son of <sup>i</sup>Jē-hoi'a-dā, the son of a valiant man of <sup>a</sup>Kāb'ze-el, who had done many acts; he slew <sup>2</sup>two lionlike <sup>a</sup>men of Mō'ab: also he went down and slew a <sup>2</sup>lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an <sup>a</sup>Ē-g̃yp'tian, a man of *great* stature, five <sup>2</sup>cu-bits high; and in the <sup>a</sup>Ē-g̃yp'tian's hand *was* a <sup>a</sup>spear like a <sup>2</sup>weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the <sup>a</sup>Ē-g̃yp'tian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These *things* did <sup>a</sup>Bē-nā'iah the son of <sup>i</sup>Jē-hoi'a-dā, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he *was* honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dā'vid set him over his guard.

26 Also the valiant men of the armies *were*, <sup>a</sup>Ā'sa-hēl the brother of <sup>b</sup>Jō'āb, <sup>c</sup>Ēl-hā'nan the son of <sup>c</sup>Dō'dō of <sup>a</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm,

27 <sup>a</sup>Shām'moth the Hā'ro-rite, <sup>i</sup>Hē'lez the <sup>a</sup>Pēl'o-nite,

28 <sup>a</sup>I'rā the son of <sup>a</sup>Īk'kēsh the

**B.C. 1047?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**20**  
*o* *Abishai*, 2 Sam.  
3:30.  
*p* *Joab*, 2 Sam.  
20:23.  
*q* *Spear*, 2 Kin.  
11:10.

**21**  
*r* *Promotion*, Psa.  
75:6.  
*s* R. V. made the  
captain:

**22**  
*t* *Benatah*, 1 Kin.  
4:4.  
*u* 2 Sam. 8:18.  
*v* Josh. 15:21;  
2 Sam. 23:20.  
*w* *Moabites*, Gen.  
19:37.  
*x* *Lion*, Mic. 5:8.  
*y* R. V. the two  
sons of Ariel of  
Moab:

**23**  
*z* *Egyptians*, Gen.  
50:3.  
*y* *Cubit*, Ex. 36:9.  
*z* *Weaving*, Isa.  
38:12.

**26**  
*a* *Asahel*, 2 Sam.  
2:18.  
*b* *Joab*, 2 Sam.  
20:23.  
*c* 2 Sam. 23:24.  
*d* *Beth-lehem*, Gen.  
48:7.

**27**  
*e* Or, *Shammah*,  
2 Sam. 23:25.  
*f* 1 Chr. 27:10;  
2 Sam. 23:26.  
*g* 1 Chr. 27:10; or,  
*Paltie*, 2 Sam.  
23:26.

**28**  
*h* 1 Chr. 27:9;  
2 Sam. 23:26.

\* **REPHAIM.** Boundary between Judah and Benjamin, Josh. 15:8 [R. V.]; 18:16 [R. V.]. Battle ground of David and

the Philistines, 2 Sam. 5:18, 22; 23:13; 1 Chr. 11:15; 14:9. Productiveness of, Isa. 17:5.

**B.C. 1047?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1** 1 Chr. 27:12;  
2 Sam. 23:27.

**29**

**f** 1 Chr. 27:11; or,  
*Sibbechai*, 1 Chr.  
20:4; 2 Sam.  
21:18.

**30**

**k** 1 Chr. 27:13;  
2 Sam. 23:28.

**l** Or, *Heldai*, 1 Chr.  
27:15; or, *Heleb*,  
2 Sam. 23:29.

**m** 2 Sam. 23:29.

**31**

**n** Or, *Itai*, 2 Sam.  
23:29.

**o** *Gibeah*, Hos. 9:9.

**p** 1 Chr. 27:14;  
2 Sam. 23:30.

**q** *Pirathon*, Judg.  
12:15.

**32**

**r** *Brook, Gansh*,  
Deut. 8:7.

**s** Or, *Abi-abon*,  
2 Sam. 23:31.

**33**

**t** 2 Sam. 23:31.

**u** 2 Sam. 23:32.

**35**

**v** 2 Sam. 23:33.

**w** Or, *Sharar*,  
2 Sam. 23:33.

**x** Or, *Elphelet*,  
2 Sam. 23:34.

**y** Or, *Ahasbat*,  
2 Sam. 23:34.

**36**

**z** Or, *Eliam*,  
2 Sam. 23:34.

**37**

**a** Or, *Hezrai*,  
2 Sam. 23:35.

**b** Or, *Paarai*,  
2 Sam. 23:35.

**38**

**c** Or, *Igal*, 2 Sam.  
23:36.

**39**

**d** 2 Sam. 23:37.

**e** *Ammonites*,  
Deut. 2:20.

**f** *Armor-bearer*,  
Judg. 9:54.

**g** *Joab*, 2 Sam.  
20:23.

**h** *Zeruliah*, 1 Chr.  
2:16.

**40**

**i** 2 Sam. 23:38.

**41**

**j** *Uriah*, 2 Sam.  
11:3.

**k** *Hutites*, Judg.  
1:26.

**42**

**l** *Zebennes*, Josh.  
22:1.

Tê-kô'ite, 'Ā'bî-ē-zēr the Ān'-  
toth-ite,

29 'Sib'be-cai the Hū'shath-ite,  
Ī'lai the Ā-hō'hite,

30 'Mā-hār'a-ī the Nê-tōph'a-  
thite, 'He'led the son of 'mBā'a-  
nah the Nê-tōph'a-thite,

31 'Nith'a-ī the son of 'mRī'bāi of  
'Gīb'e-ah, that pertained to the  
children of Bēn'ja-mīn, 'Bē-nā'-  
iah the 'Pīr'a-thon-ite,

32 Hū'rāi of the 'brooks of  
Gā'ash, 'Ā-bī'el the Ār'bath-ite,

33 'Āz'ma-vēth the Bā-hā'rum-  
ite, 'Ē-lī'ah-bā the Shā-āl'bo-  
nite,

34 The sons of Hā'shem the  
Gī'zo-nite, 'Jōn'a-than the son  
of Shā'gē the Hā'ra-rite,

35 'Ā-hī'am the son of 'oSā'cār  
the Hā'ra-rite, 'Ēl'ī-phāl the son  
of 'Ūr,

36 Hē'phēr the Mē-chē'rath-  
ite, 'Ā-hī'jah the Pēl'o-nite,

37 'Hēz'rō the Cār'mel-ite,  
'Nā'a-rāi the son of Ēz'ba-ī,

38 'Jō'el the brother of Nā'-  
than, Mīb'hār the son of Hāg'-  
gē-rī,

39 'Zē'lek the 'Ām'mon-ite,  
'Nā-hār'a-ī the Bē'roth'ite, the  
'armourbearer of 'Jō'āb the son  
of 'hZēr-ū-ī'ah,

40 'I'rā the Īth'rite, Gā'rēb the  
Īth'rite,

41 'U-rī'ah the 'Hit'tite, Zā'-  
bād the son of Āh'lāi,

42 Ād'ī-nā the son of Shī'zā the  
Reu'ben-ite, a captain of the  
'Reu'ben-ites, and thirty with  
him,

43 Hā'nān the son of Mā'-  
a-chah, and Jōsh'a-phāt the  
Mīth'nite,

44 Ūz-zī'ā the Āsh'te-rath-ite,  
Shā'mā and Jē-hī'el the sons of  
Hō'than the Ār'o-ēr-ite,

45 Jē-dī'a-el the son of Shīm'-  
rī, and Jō'hā his brother, the  
Tīz'ite,

46 Ē-hī'el the Mā'ha-vite, and  
Jēr'Y-bāi, and Jōsh'a-vī'ah, the

sons of Ēl'na-ām, and Īth'mah  
the 'mMō'ab-ite,  
47 Ē-hī'el, and Ō'bed, and Jā'-  
sī-el the Mē-sō'ba-ite.

## CHAPTER 12

*The companies that came to David at Ziklag.  
23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

**N**OW these are they that came  
to 'aDā'vid to 'Zik'lāg, while  
he yet kept himself close be-  
cause of 'Saul the son of  
'Kīsh: and they were among  
the mighty men, helpers of the  
war.

2 They were armed with bows,  
and could use both the right  
hand and the left in 'hurling  
stones and 'shooting arrows out  
of a bow, even of 'Saul's breth-  
ren of 'Bēn'ja-mīn.

3 The chief was Ā-hī-ē-zēr, then  
Jō'ash, the sons of Shē-mā'ah  
the Gīb'e-ath-ite; and Jē'zī-el,  
and Pē'let, the sons of Āz'ma-  
vēth; and Bēr'a-chah, and Jē'-  
hū the 'Ān'toth-ite,

4 And Īs-ma-ī'ah the Gīb'e-on-  
ite, a mighty man among the  
thirty, and over the thirty; and  
Jēr-e-mī'ah, and Jā-hā'zī-el, and  
Jō-hā'nān, and Jōs'a-bād the  
Gēd'e-rath-ite,

5 Ē-lū'za-ī, and Jēr'Y-mōth, and  
Bē-a-lī'ah, and Shēm-a-rī'ah,  
and Shēph-a-tī'ah the Hār'ū-  
phite,

6 Ēl'kā-nah, and Jē-sī'ah, and  
Ā-zār'ē-el, and Jō-ē-zēr, and Jā-  
shō'be-ām, the Kōr'hites,

7 And Jō-ē'lah, and Zēb-a-  
dī'ah, the sons of Jēr'o-hām of  
Gē'dōr.

8 And of the 'Gād'ites there  
separated themselves unto 'aDā-  
vid into the 'hold to the wil-  
derness 'men of might, and  
men of war fit for the battle,  
that could handle 'shield and  
'buckler, whose faces were like  
the faces of 'lions, and were as  
swift as the 'roes upon the  
mountains;

**B.C. 1047?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**46**

*m Moabites*, Gen.  
19:37.

**B.C. 1058?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**

*a David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*z Ziklag*, Josh.  
15:31.

*c Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:2.

*d Kish*, 1 Sam. 9:1.

**2**

*c Sittai, dexterous*  
use of, 1 Sam.  
17:40.

*f Archery*, Gen.  
21:20.

*g Benjamin, tribe*  
of, Num. 1:37.

**3**

*h Anathoth*, Jer.  
1:1.

**8**

*i Gad, tribe of*,  
Deut. 33:20.

*j Cave*, Judg. 6:2.

*k Adullam*, 1 Sam.  
22:1.

*l Shield*, 1 Kin.  
14:27.

*m Lion*, Mic. 5:8.

*n Deer*, Deut. 14:5.

*1 R. V. mighty*  
men of valour,  
men trained for  
war,

*2 R. V. spear;*



**B.C. 1058?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

9 Ê'zēr the first, Ò-ba-di'ah the second, Ê-li'ab the third,  
10 Mîsh-măn'nah the fourth, Jër-e-mî'ah the fifth,  
11 Ât'tai the sixth, Ê-li'el the seventh,

12 Jô-hā'nan the eighth, Ēl'za-băd the ninth,

13 Jër-e-mî'ah the tenth, Măch'-ba-nai the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the <sup>1</sup>sons of Găd, <sup>2</sup>captains of the <sup>3</sup>host: one of the least *was* <sup>3</sup>over an hundred, and the greatest <sup>4</sup>over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over <sup>1</sup>Jôr'dan in the <sup>2</sup>first <sup>3</sup>month, when it had overflowed all his banks; and they put to flight all *them* of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of <sup>1</sup>Běn'ja-mîn and <sup>2</sup>Jū'dah to the hold unto Dă'vid.

17 And <sup>1</sup>Dă'vid went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine enemies, seeing *there is* no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look *thereon*, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then the spirit came upon Â-măs'a-î, *who was* chief of the <sup>5</sup>captains, and he said, Thine *are* we, <sup>2</sup>Dă'vid, and on thy side, thou son of <sup>1</sup>Jēs'se: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dă'vid received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell *some* of <sup>1</sup>Mă-năs'seh to <sup>2</sup>Dă'vid, when he came with the <sup>3</sup>Phî-lîs'tîneş against <sup>4</sup>Saul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Phî-lîs'tîneş upon advise-ment sent him away, saying, He

will fall to his master Saul to *the jeopardy* of our heads.

20 As he went to <sup>1</sup>Zîk'lăg, there fell to him of <sup>2</sup>Mă-năs'seh, Âd'-nah, and Jöz'a-băd, and Jê-di'-ael, and Mî'chaël, and Jöz'a-băd, and Ê-li'hû, and Zîl'thâi, <sup>3</sup>cap-tains of the thousands that *were* of Mă-năs'seh.

21 And they helped <sup>1</sup>Dă'vid against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were <sup>2</sup>captains in the <sup>3</sup>host.

22 For at *that* time day by day there came to Dă'vid to help him, until *it was* a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these *are* the numbers of the <sup>2</sup>bands that *were* ready armed to the war, and came to <sup>1</sup>Dă'vid to <sup>2</sup>He'bron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, accord-  
ing to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah that bare <sup>2</sup>shield and <sup>3</sup>spear *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.

25 Of the children of <sup>1</sup>Sim'e-on, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the <sup>2</sup>children of Lē'vî four thousand and six hundred.

27 And <sup>1</sup>Jê-hoi'a-dă *was* the leader of the Aăr'on-îtes, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Ză'dök, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two <sup>2</sup>captains.

29 And of the children of <sup>1</sup>Běn'-ja-mîn, the <sup>2</sup>kindred of <sup>3</sup>Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept <sup>4</sup>the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of <sup>1</sup>Ê'-phră-îm twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

**B.C. 1056?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**  
*o* Captain, Num. 31:48.  
*p* Armies, Deut. 11:4.  
*3* R. V. was equal to  
*4* R. V. to

**15**  
*q* Jordan, Gen. 32:10.  
*r* Abib (*April*), Ex. 13:4.  
*s* Month, Abib, Ex. 12:2.

**16**  
*t* Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.

**18**  
*u* Jesse, Ruth 4:17.  
*5* R. V. thirty,

**19**  
*v* Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.  
*w* Philistines, Gen. 26:14.  
**B.C. 1056?**

**23**  
*x* Armies, Deut. 11:4.  
*y* Hebron, Gen. 23:2.  
**B.C. 1048?**

**24**  
*z* Spear, 2 Kin. 11:10.

**25**  
*a* Simeon, tribe of, Num. 2:12.

**26**  
*b* Levites, Deut. 10:8.

**27**  
*c* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

**28**  
*d* Captain, Num. 31:48.

**29**  
*e* Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.  
*f* Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2  
*6* R. V. brethren  
*7* R. V. their allegiance to the

**30**  
*g* Ephraim, tribe of, Gen. 41:52.

**B.C. 1048?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**31**  
*h* Manasse, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.  
*i* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

**32**  
*i* Issachar, tribe of,  
Num. 1:28.  
*k* Wisdom, worldly,  
Prov. 2:2.  
*l* Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.

**33**  
*m* Zebulun, tribe of,  
Gen. 49:13.  
*n* Armies, Deut.  
11:4.  
*o* Sincerity, exem-  
plified, 1 Cor.  
5:8.  
*p* Heart, Psa.  
44:21.

**34**  
*q* Naphtali, tribe  
of, Num. 1:42.  
*r* Shield, 1 Kin.  
14:27.  
*s* Spear, 2 Kin.  
11:10.

**35**  
*t* Dan, tribe of,  
Gen. 30:6.

**36**  
*u* Asher, tribe of,  
Num. 1:40.

**37**  
*v* Jordan, Gen.  
32:10.  
*w* Reubenites, Josh.  
22:1.  
*x* Gad, tribe of,  
Deut. 33:20.

**38**  
*y* Hebron, Gen.  
23:2.  
*z* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*R* V. V. order the  
battle array,

**40**  
*a* Issachar, tribe of,  
Num. 1:28.  
*b* Zebulun, tribe of,  
Gen. 49:13.  
*c* Naphtali, tribe  
of, Num. 1:42.  
*d* Bread, Ezek.  
4:13.

*e* Ass, domesticat-  
ed, 2 Chr. 28:15.  
*f* Camel, 1 Sam.  
30:17.  
*g* Mule, 2 Sam.  
18:9.  
*h* Bullock, Ex.  
29:3.  
*i* Fig, Mark 11:13.  
*j* Raisins, 1 Sam.  
25:18.  
*R* V. V. victual of  
meal,

31 And of the half tribe of  
*h*Mā-nās'seh eighteen thousand,  
which were expressed by name,  
to come and make *ḏ*Dā'vid king.

32 And of the children of *ḏ*Is'-  
sa-char, which were men that  
had *k*understanding of the times,  
to know what *ḏ*Is'ra-el ought to  
do; the heads of them were two  
hundred; and all their brethren  
were at their commandment.

33 Of *m*Zēb'u-lūn, *s*such as  
went forth to battle, expert in  
war, with all instruments of war,  
fifty thousand, which could keep  
rank: they *o*were not of double  
*p*heart.

34 And of *q*Nāph'ta-lī a thou-  
sand *a*captains, and with them  
with *r*shield and *s*spear thirty  
and seven thousand.

35 And of the *ḏ*Dān'ites expert  
in war twenty and eight thou-  
sand and six hundred.

36 And of *u*Ash'ēr, such as went  
forth to battle, expert in war,  
forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of  
*v*Jōr'dan, of the *w*Reu'ben-ites,  
and of the *z*Gād'ites, and of the  
half tribe of *h*Mā-nās'seh, with  
all manner of instruments of war  
for the battle, an hundred and  
twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that  
could *k*keep rank, came with a  
perfect heart to *v*Hē'bron, to  
make *s*Dā'vid king over all *ḏ*Is'-  
ra-el: and all the rest also of *ḏ*Is'-  
ra-el were of one heart to make  
*ḏ*Dā'vid king.

39 And there they were with  
*s*Dā'vid three days, eating and  
drinking: for their brethren had  
prepared for them.

40 Moreover they that were  
nigh them, even unto *ḏ*Is'sa-char  
and *o*Zēb'u-lūn and *ḏ*Nāph'ta-lī,  
brought *d*bread on *a*asses, and on  
*i*camels, and on *o*mules, and on  
*h*oxen, *and* meat, meal, cakes of  
*i*figs, and bunches of *i*raisins,

and *k*wine, and *l*oil, and oxen,  
and *m*sheep abundantly: for  
there was *n*joy in *ḏ*Is'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 13

David fetches the ark with great solemnity  
from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being  
smitten, the ark is left at the house of  
Obed-edom.

**A**ND *a*Dā'vid *b*consulted with  
the *a*captains of thousands  
and hundreds, and with every  
leader.

2 And *a*Dā'vid said unto all the  
congregation of *ḏ*Is'ra-el, If it  
seem good unto you, and that it  
be of the LORD our God, let us  
send abroad unto our brethren  
every where, that are left in all  
the land of *ḏ*Is'ra-el, and with  
them also to the *i*priests and  
*q*Lē'vites which are in their cities  
and suburbs, that they may  
gather themselves unto us:

3 And let us bring again the  
*h*ark of our God to us: for we en-  
quired not at it in the days of  
*ḏ*Saul.

4 And all the congregation said  
that they would do so: for the  
thing was right in the eyes of all  
the people.

5 So *a*Dā'vid gathered all *e*ḏIs'-  
ra-el together, from *ḏ*Shī'hōr of  
*ḏ*E'gypt even unto the entering  
of *ḏ*Hē'math, to bring the *h*ark of  
God from *m*Kir'jath-jē'a-rīm.

6 And *a*Dā'vid went up, and  
all *ḏ*Is'ra-el, to Bā'al-ah, that is,  
to *m*Kir'jath-jē'a-rīm, which be-  
longed to *n*Jū'dah, to bring up  
thence the *h*ark of God the  
LORD, that *d*dwelleth *o*between  
the *p*cherubims, whose name is  
called on it.

7 And they carried the *h*ark of  
God in a new *a*cart out of the  
house of *ḏ*Ā-bīn'a-dāb: and *s*Ūz'-  
zā and *ḏ*Ā-hī'ō drave the cart.

8 And *a*Dā'vid and all *ḏ*Is'-  
ra-el played before God with all  
their might, and with *u*sing-  
ing, and with *w*harp, and with  
*z*psalteries, and with *v*timbrels,

**B.C. 1048?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*k* Wine, Prov.  
23:31.  
*l* Oil, Deut. 12 17.  
*m* Sheep, Deut.  
23:14.  
*n* Joy, instances of,  
1 Sa. 5:11.

**B.C. 1045?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*b* Tac. Prov. 15:1.  
*c* War, councils of,  
Judg. 3:2.  
*d* Captain, Num.  
31:48.

**2**  
*e* Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.  
*f* Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
*g* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

**3**  
*h* Ark, in house of  
Abinadab, Ex.  
25:10.  
*i* Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.

**5**  
*j* Or, Shor, Josh.  
13:3.  
*k* Egypt, Gen.  
41:8.

*l* Or, Hameth,  
1 Chr. 18:3.  
*m* Kirjath-jearim,  
Josh. 15:9.

**6**  
*n* Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.  
*o* Shekinah, Lev.  
16:2.  
*p* Cherubim, Ex.  
37:7.  
*l* R. V. sitteth  
upon the cheru-  
bim, which is  
called by the  
Name.

**7**  
*q* 1 Sam. 6:7-14;  
2 Sam. 6:3.  
*r* Abinadab, 1 Sam.  
7:1.  
*s* Or, Uzzah,  
2 Sam. 6:3, 6-8.  
*t* 2 Sam. 6:3, 4.

**8**  
*u* Joy, instances of,  
Psa. 5:11.  
*v* Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.  
*w* Harp, Dan. 3:10.  
*x* Psaltery, 1 Chr.  
16:5.  
*y* Timbral, Ex.  
15:20.

**B.C. 1045?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**z** *Trumpet*, Josh.  
6:4.

**II**  
**a** Or, *Nachon*,  
2 Sam. 6:6, 7.  
**b** Or, *Uzzah*,  
2 Sam. 6:3, 6-8.  
**c** *Ark*, Ex. 25:10.

**10**  
**d** *Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
**e** *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

**11**  
**f** *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
**g** 2 Sam. 6:8.

**13**  
**h** *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.  
**i** *Obed-edom*,  
2 Sam. 6:10.  
**j** *Gath*, Josh.  
11:22.

**B.C. 1043?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**I**  
**a** *Hiram*, 2 Sam.  
5:11.  
**b** *Tyre*, 1 Kin. 5:1.  
**c** *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
**d** *Cedar*, Isa. 9:10;  
**e** *Mason*, 2 Sam.  
5:11.  
**f** *Carpentry*, 2 Kin.  
12:11.

**2**  
**g** *Government*, God  
in, Isa. 22:21.  
**h** *Rulers, ordained*  
of God, Ex.  
18:21.  
**i** *Israel, under the*  
kings, Ex. 4:22.

and with \*cymbals, and with  
\*trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto  
the threshingfloor of <sup>a</sup>Chī'don,  
<sup>b</sup>Ūz'zā put forth his hand to hold  
the <sup>c</sup>ark; for the oxen stum-  
bled.

10 And the <sup>d</sup>anger of the LORD  
was kindled against <sup>b</sup>Ūz'zā, and  
he <sup>e</sup>smote him, because he put  
his hand to the <sup>c</sup>ark: and there  
he died before God.

11 And <sup>d</sup>Dā'vid was displeased,  
because the LORD had made a  
breach upon <sup>b</sup>Ūz'zā: wherefore  
that place is called <sup>e</sup>Pē'rez-ūz'zā  
to this day.

12 And Dā'vid was afraid of  
God that day, saying, How shall  
I bring the <sup>c</sup>ark of God home to  
me?

13 So Dā'vid brought not the  
ark home to himself to the <sup>h</sup>city  
of Dā'vid, but carried it aside  
into the house of <sup>i</sup>Ō'bed-ē'dom  
the <sup>j</sup>Gīt'tite.

14 And the <sup>c</sup>ark of God re-  
mained with the <sup>f</sup>family of  
<sup>i</sup>Ō'bed-ē'dom in his house three  
months. And the LORD blessed  
the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom, and  
all that he had.

## CHAPTER 14

*Hiram's kindness to David. 3 David's  
family. 8 His victories over the Philis-  
tines.*

**N**OW <sup>a</sup>Hī'ram king of <sup>b</sup>Tyre  
sent messengers to <sup>c</sup>Dā'-  
vid, and timber of <sup>d</sup>cedars, with  
<sup>e</sup>masons and <sup>f</sup>carpenters, to  
build him an house.

2 And <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid perceived that  
the <sup>e</sup>LORD had confirmed him  
<sup>h</sup>king over <sup>i</sup>Īs'ra-el, for his king-

dom was lifted up on high, be-  
cause of his people Īs'ra-el.

3 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid <sup>i</sup>took more  
wives at <sup>k</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and  
Dā'vid begat more sons and  
daughters.

4 Now these are the names of  
his children which he had in  
<sup>k</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm; <sup>l</sup>Shām-mū'ā, and  
<sup>m</sup>Shō'bāb, <sup>n</sup>Nā'than, and <sup>n</sup>Sōl'-  
o-mon,

5 And <sup>o</sup>Īb'hār, and <sup>o</sup>Ēl-ī-shū'ā,  
and <sup>q</sup>Ēl'pa-lēt,

6 And <sup>r</sup>Nō'gah, and <sup>r</sup>Nē'pheg,  
and <sup>s</sup>Jā-phi'ā,

7 And <sup>t</sup>Ē-līsh'a-mā, and <sup>u</sup>Bē-  
ēl-ī'a-dā, and <sup>u</sup>Ē-līph'a-lēt.

8 ¶ And when the <sup>v</sup>Phī-lis'-  
tīnes heard that <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid was  
<sup>w</sup>anointed king over all <sup>i</sup>Īs'ra-el,  
all the Phī-lis'tīnes went up to  
seek Dā'vid. And Dā'vid heard  
of it, and went out against  
them.

9 And the <sup>v</sup>Phī-lis'tīnes came  
and <sup>x</sup>spread themselves in the  
valley of <sup>x</sup>Rēph'a-īm.

10 And <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid <sup>y</sup>enquired of  
God, saying, Shall I go up  
against the <sup>v</sup>Phī-lis'tīnes? And  
wilt thou deliver them into mine  
hand? And <sup>c</sup>the LORD said un-  
to him, Go up; for <sup>y</sup>I will <sup>c</sup>de-  
liver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to <sup>a</sup>Bā'al-  
pēr'a-zīm; and <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid smote  
them there. Then Dā'vid said,  
<sup>c</sup>God hath broken in upon mine  
enemies by mine hand like the  
breaking forth of waters: there-  
fore they called the name of that  
place Bā'al-pēr'a-zīm.

12 And when they had left  
their gods there, Dā'vid gave a

**B.C. 1043?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
**i** *Polygamy*, Deut.  
17:17.  
**k** *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

**4**  
**l** 2 Sam. 5:14; or,  
*Shimea*, 1 Chr.  
3:5.  
**m** 1 Chr. 3:5;  
2 Sam. 5:14.  
**n** *Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

**5**  
**o** 1 Chr. 3:8;  
2 Sam. 5:15.  
**p** 2 Sam. 5:15; or,  
*Elishama*, 1 Chr.  
3:6.  
**q** Or, *Eliphelet*,  
1 Chr. 3:8;  
2 Sam. 5:16.

**6**  
**r** 1 Chr. 3:7.  
**s** 1 Chr. 3:7;  
2 Sam. 5:15.

**7**  
**t** 1 Chr. 3:8;  
2 Sam. 5:16.  
**u** Or, *Etada*,  
1 Chr. 3:8;  
2 Sam. 5:16.

**8**  
**v** *Philistines*, Gen.  
26:14.  
**w** *Anointing, of*  
kings, Lev. 8:12.

**9**  
**x** *Rephaim*, 1 Chr.  
11:15.  
**y** R. V. made a  
raid

**10**  
**y** *Armies, religious*  
ceremonies in,  
Deut. 11:4.  
**z** *Prayer, for guid-*  
ance, Acts 6:4.

**a** *Guidance, prayer*  
for, answered,  
Psa. 48:14.  
**b** *War, God in*,  
Judg. 3:2.  
**c** *God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**11**  
**d** 2 Sam. 5:20; or,  
*Perazim*, Isa. 28:  
21.  
**e** *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

\* **CYMBAL**, a musical instrument. Of brass, 1 Chr. 15: 19, 28; 1 Cor. 13:1. Used, in the tabernacle service, 1 Chr. 16: 5, 42; in removal of the ark, 2 Sam. 6:5; 1 Chr. 13:3; 15:16, 19, 28; in the temple service, 2 Chr. 5:12, 13; on the day of atonement, 2 Chr. 29:25; at the laying of the foundation of the Second temple, Ezra 3:10, 11; at the dedication of the wall, Neh. 12:27, 36.

† **FAMILY**. Instituted, Gen. 2:23, 24. Love for, Ex. 21: 5, 6. Government of, Gen. 3:16; 18:19; Esth. 1:20, 22; 1 Cor. 11:3, 7-9; Eph. 5:22-24; Col. 3:18; 1 Tim. 3:2, 4, 5, 12; 1 Pet. 3:1, 6. Duty to, Isa. 58:7. Husband should provide for, Gen. 30:30; 1 Tim. 5:8. Persian customs in, Esth. 1:10-22. Idolatrous, Jer. 7:18.

**Infelicity in**: Caused, by indiscreetness, Prov. 12:4; 14:1; 30:21, 23; by hatred, Prov. 15:17; by contention, Prov. 19:13; 21:9, 10; 25:24; 27:15.

**Instances of infelicity in the**: Of Abraham, Gen. 16:5; 21:10, 11. Of Isaac, Gen. 27:35-46. Of Jacob, Gen. 29:30-34; 30:1-25. Of Moses, Ex. 4:25, 26. Of Elkanah, 1 Sam. 1:4-7. Of David, 2 Sam. 6:16, 20-28. Of Ahasuerus, Esth. 1:10-22.

**Religion in the**, Gen. 18:19; Job 1:5; Psa. 101:2; 2 Thess. 1:5. Manifested, in observance of religious rites, Gen. 17:12-14; 35:2-4, 7; Luke 2:21; Acts 10:2, 47, 48; 16:15, 26-34; 1 Cor. 1:14. In religious instruction of children, Deut. 4:9, 10; 11:19, 20; in household consecration, Deut. 12:5-12; Josh. 24: 15; Acts 10:1, 2; 18:3.



**B.C. 1047?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**  
*f* Iconoclasm,  
Num. 33:52.

**13**  
*g* Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.  
*h* Rephaim, 1 Chr.  
11:15.

**14**  
*i* Prayer, for guid-  
ance, Acts 6:4.  
*j* Armies, religious  
ceremonies in,  
Deut. 11:4.  
*k* 2 Sam. 5:23, 24.

**16**  
*l* Gibeon, Jer.  
41:16.  
*m* 2 Sam. 5:25.

**17**  
*n* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

**B.C. 1042?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*b* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
*c* Ark, transferred  
to Jerusalem, vs.  
2-28; Ex. 25:10.  
*d* Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

**2**  
*e* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

**3**  
*f* Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.

**4**  
*g* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

commandment, and they were  
burned with fire.

13 And the <sup>g</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš yet  
again <sup>h</sup>spread themselves abroad  
in the <sup>h</sup>valley.

14 Therefore <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid <sup>i</sup>enquired  
again of God; and God <sup>a</sup>said  
unto him, Go not up after them;  
turn away from them, and come  
unto them over against the  
<sup>k</sup>mulberry trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou  
shalt hear a sound of going in the  
tops of the <sup>k</sup>mulberry trees, *that*  
then thou shalt go out to battle:  
for <sup>b</sup>God is gone forth before  
thee to <sup>c</sup>smite the host of the  
<sup>g</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš.

16 <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid therefore did as God  
commanded him: and they smote  
the host of the <sup>g</sup>Phī-līs'tīneš from  
<sup>i</sup>Gīb'e-on even to <sup>m</sup>Gā'zēr.

17 And the fame of <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid  
went out into all lands; and the  
LORD brought the <sup>n</sup>fear of him  
upon all nations.

## CHAPTER 15

*David, having prepared a place for the ark,  
3 assembles the people to bring it from the  
house of Obad-edom. 11 He orders the  
priests and Levites to bear the ark. 25  
David and his chief men unite in the  
solemnity with great joy. 29 Michal de-  
spises him.*

**A**ND <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid made him  
houses in the <sup>c</sup>city of Dā'vid,  
and prepared a place for the <sup>c</sup>ark  
of God, and pitched for it a <sup>c</sup>tent.

2 Then <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid said, None  
ought to carry the <sup>c</sup>ark of God  
but the <sup>e</sup>Lē'vites: for them hath  
the LORD chosen to carry the  
ark of God, and to minister  
unto him for ever.

3 And Dā'vid gathered all <sup>i</sup>Īs'-  
ra-el together to <sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm,  
to bring up the <sup>c</sup>ark of the LORD  
unto his place, which he had  
prepared for it.

4 And Dā'vid assembled the  
<sup>g</sup>children of Aār'on, and the  
<sup>e</sup>Lē'vites:

5 Of the <sup>h</sup>sons of Kō'hāth;  
Ū'ri-el the chief, and his breth-  
ren an hundred and twenty:

6 Of the <sup>h</sup>sons of Mē-rā'rī; <sup>i</sup>Ā-  
sa-ī'ah the chief, and his breth-  
ren two hundred and twenty:

7 Of the <sup>k</sup>sons of Ġēr'shōm;  
Jō'el the chief, and his brethren  
an hundred and thirty:

8 Of the sons of <sup>i</sup>Ē-līz'a-phān;  
Shēm-a-ī'ah the chief, and his  
brethren two hundred:

9 Of the sons of <sup>m</sup>Hē'bron;  
Ē-lī'el the chief, and his breth-  
ren fourscore:

10 Of the sons of <sup>n</sup>Ū'z'zī-el;  
Ām-mīn'a-dāb the chief, and his  
brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid called for  
<sup>o</sup>Zā'-dōk and <sup>p</sup>Ā-bī'a-thār the  
<sup>g</sup>priests, and for the <sup>e</sup>Lē'vites,  
for Ū'ri-el, <sup>i</sup>Ā-sa-ī'ah, and Jō'el,  
Shēm-a-ī'ah, and Ē-lī'el, and  
Ām-mīn'a-dāb,

12 And said unto them, Ye are  
the chief of the fathers of the  
<sup>e</sup>Lē'vites: sanctify yourselves,  
*both* ye and your brethren, that  
ye may bring up the <sup>c</sup>ark of the  
LORD God of Īs'ra-el unto the  
place that I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye <sup>i</sup>did it not  
at the first, the LORD our God  
<sup>m</sup>made a breach upon <sup>u</sup>us, for  
that we sought him not after the  
due order.

14 So the <sup>g</sup>priests and the <sup>e</sup>Lē'-  
vites <sup>t, u</sup>sanctified themselves to  
bring up the <sup>c</sup>ark of the LORD  
God of Īs'ra-el.

15 And the children of the <sup>e</sup>Lē'-  
vites bare the <sup>c</sup>ark of God upon  
their shoulders with the staves  
thereon, as Mō'seš commanded  
according to the <sup>v</sup>word of the  
LORD.

16 And <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid spake to the  
chief of the Lē'vites to appoint  
their brethren to be the <sup>w</sup>\*sing-  
ers with instruments of <sup>w</sup>musick,

**B.C. 1042?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
*h* Kohathites, Num.  
3:27.

**6**  
*i* Merarites, Num.  
26:57.  
*j* 1 Chr. 6:30.

**7**  
*k* Or, Gershonites,  
Num. 4:27.

**8**  
*l* Num. 3:30; or,  
Elzaphan, Ex.  
6:22; Lev. 10:4

**9**  
*m* Hebron, 1 Chr.  
2:42, 43.

**10**  
*n* Uzziel, Num.  
3:19.

**11**  
*o* Zadok, 2 Sam.  
19:11.  
*p* Abiathar, 1 Sam.  
22:20.

**13**  
*q* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.  
*r* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
*s* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**14**  
*t* Purification,  
Num. 19:19.  
*u* Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.

**15**  
*v* Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

**16**  
*w* Art, 2 Chr. 16:14.  
*x* Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

\* **CHOIR.** Leaders of, 1 Chr. 25:2, 3, 5, 6; Neh. 12:42.  
Presided over by chief musician, title to Psa. 4; Hab. 3:19.  
Instructed by teachers, 1 Chr. 15:22, 27; 25:7, 8.

In the tabernacle, 1 Chr. 6:31-47. Composed of singers and  
instrumentalists, 1 Chr. 15:16-21; 25:1-7; 2 Chr. 5:12, 13;  
23:13; Isa. 38:20. Mixed choirs, 2 Chr. 35:15, 25; Ezra 2:64.

**B.C. 1042?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*y Psalter*, 1 Chr.  
16:5.  
*z Harp*, Dan. 3:10.

*a Cymbal*, 1 Chr.  
13:8.  
*b Joy*, instances of,  
Psa. 5:11.

**17**  
*c Levites*, Deut.  
10:8.  
*d Heman*, 1 Chr.  
6:33.  
*e* 1 Chr. 6:33;  
1 Sam. 8:2; or,  
*Vashni*, 1 Chr.  
6:28.  
*f* Or, *Berachiah*,  
1 Chr. 6:39.  
*g Merarites*, Num.  
26:57.  
*h* Or, *Jeduthun*,  
1 Chr. 16:38.  
*i* Or, *Kishit*, 1 Chr.  
6:44.

**18**  
*j* 1 Chr. 16:5.  
*k Obed-edom*,  
2 Sam. 6:10.  
*l Porters*, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

**20**  
*m Psalter*, 1 Chr.  
16:5.  
*n Music*, symbols  
used in, 1 Chr.  
5:13.  
1 R. V. set to

**21**  
*o Harp*, Dan. 3:10.  
2 R. V. lead.

**22**  
*p Music*, teachers  
of, 2 Chr. 5:13.  
*q Instruction*, in  
music, Prov. 23:  
23.

**23**  
*r Ark*, Ex. 25:10.

**24**  
*s Trumpet*, Josh.  
6:4.

<sup>u</sup>psalteries and <sup>e</sup>harps and <sup>a</sup>cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with <sup>o</sup>joy.

17 So the <sup>e</sup>Le'vites appointed <sup>d</sup>He'man the son of <sup>e</sup>Jo'e'l; and of his brethren, <sup>†</sup>Ä'saph the son of <sup>b</sup>Èr-e-chi'ah; and of the <sup>o</sup>sons of Mè-rä'rî their brethren, <sup>h</sup>È'than the son of <sup>i</sup>Kü-shä'iah;

18 And with them their brethren of the second *degree*, <sup>i</sup>Zèch-a-rî'ah, Bën, and Jä-ä'zi-el, and <sup>i</sup>Shè-mîr'a-möth, and <sup>i</sup>Jè-hi'el, and Ün'nî, <sup>i</sup>È-li'ab, and <sup>i</sup>Bè-nä'iah, and Mä-a-së'iah, and <sup>i</sup>Mät-ti-thi'ah, and È-lîph'e-leh, and Mik-në'iah, and <sup>k</sup>Ö'bed-ë'dom, and <sup>i</sup>Jè-i'el, the <sup>l</sup>porters.

19 So the <sup>\*</sup>singers, <sup>a</sup>He'man, <sup>†</sup>Ä'saph and <sup>h</sup>È'than, were appointed to sound with <sup>a</sup>cymbals of brass;

20 And <sup>i</sup>Zèch-a-rî'ah, and Ä'zi-el, and <sup>i</sup>Shè-mîr'a-möth, and <sup>i</sup>Jè-hi'el, and Ün'nî, and <sup>i</sup>È-li'ab, and Mä-a-së'iah, and <sup>i</sup>Bè-nä'iah, with <sup>m</sup>psalteries <sup>1</sup>on <sup>n</sup>Ä'l'a-möth;

21 And <sup>i</sup>Mät-ti-thi'ah, and È-lîph'e-leh, and Mik-në'iah, and <sup>k</sup>Ö'bed-ë'dom, and <sup>i</sup>Jè-i'el, and Äz-a-zî'ah, with <sup>o</sup>harps <sup>1</sup>on the <sup>n</sup>Shëm'ÿ-nîth to <sup>2</sup>excel.

22 And <sup>p</sup>Chën-a-nî'ah, chief of the <sup>e</sup>Le'vites, was for song: he <sup>a</sup>instructed about the <sup>\*</sup>song, because he was skilful.

23 And <sup>i</sup>Bër-e-chi'ah and Èl'-kä-nah were <sup>l</sup>doorkeepers for the <sup>r</sup>ark.

24 And Shëb-a-nî'ah, and Jè-hösh'a-phät, and Nè-thän'e-el, and Ä-mäs'a-ai, and Zèch-a-rî'ah, and Bè-nä'iah, and È-li-ë'-zër, the priests, did blow with the <sup>s</sup>trumpets before the <sup>r</sup>ark of God: and <sup>k</sup>Ö'bed-ë'dom and Jè-

hi'ah were <sup>l</sup>doorkeepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So <sup>i</sup>Dä'vid, and the <sup>v</sup>elders of İş'ra-el, and the <sup>v</sup>captains over thousands, went to bring up the <sup>r</sup>ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of <sup>k</sup>Ö'bed-ë'dom with joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the <sup>w</sup>Le'vites that bare the <sup>r</sup>ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven <sup>2</sup>bullocks and seven rams.

27 And <sup>i</sup>Dä'vid was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the <sup>w</sup>Le'vites that bare the <sup>r</sup>ark, and the <sup>\*</sup>singers, and <sup>p</sup>Chën-a-nî'ah the master of the song with the singers: Dä'vid also had upon him an <sup>e</sup>phod of linen.

28 Thus all İş'ra-el brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with <sup>a</sup>shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with <sup>b</sup>trumpets, and with <sup>c</sup>cymbals, making a noise with <sup>a</sup>psalteries and <sup>e</sup>harps.

29 And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of Dä'vid, that <sup>i</sup>Mî'chal the daughter of Sâul looking out at a window saw king Dä'vid <sup>o</sup>dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

## CHAPTER 16

*David's sacrifices and offerings. 4 He appoints a choir to sing the praises of God. 7 The psalm of thanksgiving. 37 He appoints ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.*

SO they brought the <sup>a</sup>ark of <sup>i</sup>God, and set it in the midst of the <sup>b</sup>tent that <sup>e</sup>Dä'vid had pitched for it: and they offered <sup>a</sup>burnt sacrifices and <sup>e</sup>peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dä'vid had made

**B.C. 1042?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**25**  
*t David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*u Senate*, Num.  
11:16.  
*v Captains*, Num.  
31:48.

**26**  
*w Levites*, duties of,  
Deut. 10:8.  
*x Offerings*, Lev.  
6:17.

**27**  
*y* 2 Sam. 6:14-16.  
*z Ephod*, Ex. 28:6.

**28**  
*a Shouting*, 2 Chr.  
15:14.  
*b Trumpet*, Josh.  
6:4.  
*c Cymbal*, 1 Chr.  
13:8.  
*d Psalter*, 1 Chr.  
16:5.  
*e Harp*, Dan. 3:10.

**29**  
*f Michal*, 1 Sam.  
18:27.  
*g Dancing*, Eccl.  
3:4.

**1**  
*a Ark*, Ex. 25:10.  
*b Tabernacle*, Ex.  
27:9.  
*c David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*d Offerings*, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.  
*e Offerings*, peace,  
Lev. 6:17.

65. *Sang, every morning and evening*, 1 Chr. 9:33; 23:5, 30; during offering of sacrifices, 1 Chr. 16:41, 42; 2 Chr. 29:27, 28; at restoration of the temple, Ezra 2:41; 3:10, 11; at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, Neh. 12:27-30. Detailed from the army to sing praises to God as a military stratagem, 2 Chr. 20:21.

See footnote, *MUSIC*, 2 Chr. 5:13.

† **ASAPH**, son of Berachiah. One of the three leaders of music in David's organization of the tabernacle service, 1 Chr. 15:16-19; 16:5-7; 25:1-9; 2 Chr. 5:12; 35:15; Neh. 12:46. A composer of sacred lyrics, 2 Chr. 29:30; see also titles to Psa. 50 and 73-83, inclusive. Descendants of, in the temple choir, 1 Chr. 25:1-9; 2 Chr. 20:14; 29:13; Ezra 2:41; 3:10; Neh. 7:44; 11:22.

## B.C. 1042?

- f Benedictions*, Deut. 21:5.  
**3**  
*g Liberty*, instances of, 1 Tim. 6:18.  
*h Israel*, under the kings, Ex. 4:22.  
*i R. V.*, cake of raisins.  
**4**  
*k Lutes*, duties of, Deut. 10:8.  
*l Thankfulness*, ministers appointed to offer in public, Acts 24:3.  
*m Music*, 2 Chr. 5:13.  
*n R. V.*, celebrate  
**5**  
*o Asaph*, 1 Chr. 15:17.  
*p 1 Chr.* 15:18.  
*q Obed-edom*, 2 Sam. 6:10.  
*r Harp*, Dan. 3:10.  
*s Cymbal*, 1 Chr. 13:8.  
**6**  
*t 1 Chr.* 15:24.  
*u Priest*, Lev. 1:5.  
*v Trumpet*, Josh. 6:4.  
**7**  
*w Thankfulness*, cultivated by songs, vs. 7-36; Acts 24:3.  
*x R. V.* did David first ordain to give thanks unto the LORD, by the hand  
**8**  
*y Poetry*, didactic, vs. 8-36; Acts 17:28.  
*z Commandment*, enjoining thanksgiving, Deut. 8:2.  
*aa Praise*, Psa. 150:1.  
*ab Religious Testimony*, 2 Thess. 1:10.  
**9**  
*ac Music*, 2 Chr. 5:13.  
**10**  
*ad God*, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.  
**11**  
*ae Commandment*, enjoining seeking the Lord, Deut. 8:2.  
*af Seekers*, Isa. 55:6.  
*ag Perseverance*, enjoined, Eph. 6:18.  
**12**  
*ah Commandment*, enjoining remembrance of God's providences, Deut. 8:2.  
*ai Works of God*, Psa. 40:5.  
*aj Miracles*, Luke 23:8.  
**13**  
*ak Jacob*, Gen. 27:11.

an end of offering the <sup>a</sup>burnt-offerings and the <sup>c</sup>peace offerings, he <sup>b</sup>blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And <sup>e</sup>he dealt to every one of <sup>d</sup>Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-el, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a <sup>f</sup>flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed <sup>g</sup>certain of the <sup>i</sup>Le<sup>a</sup>vites to minister before the <sup>a</sup>ark of the LORD, and to <sup>2</sup>re-  
cord, and to <sup>i</sup>thank and <sup>k</sup>praise the LORD God of Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-el:

5 <sup>i</sup>A<sup>a</sup>saph the chief, and next to him <sup>m</sup>Zēch-a-rī<sup>a</sup>h, <sup>m</sup>Jē-i<sup>e</sup>l, and <sup>m</sup>Shē-mīr<sup>a</sup>-mōth, and <sup>m</sup>Jē-hī<sup>e</sup>l, and <sup>m</sup>Māt-tī-thī<sup>a</sup>h and <sup>m</sup>Ē-lī<sup>a</sup>-ab, and <sup>m</sup>Bē-nā<sup>a</sup>īah, and <sup>n</sup>Ō<sup>a</sup>-bed-ē<sup>a</sup>dom; and <sup>m</sup>Jē-i<sup>e</sup>l with <sup>\*</sup>psalteries and with <sup>a</sup>harps; but A<sup>a</sup>saph made a sound with <sup>p</sup>cymbals;

6 <sup>a</sup>Bē-nā<sup>a</sup>īah also and Jā-hā<sup>a</sup>-zī-el the <sup>r</sup>priests with <sup>\*</sup>trumpets continually before the <sup>a</sup>ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day <sup>s</sup>cDā<sup>a</sup>vid delivered first *this psalm* to <sup>t</sup>thank the LORD unto the hand of <sup>i</sup>A<sup>a</sup>saph and his brethren.

8 <sup>u, v</sup>Give <sup>w</sup>thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, <sup>x</sup>make known his deeds among the people.

9 <sup>v, w, y</sup>Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, <sup>x</sup>talk ye of all his wondrous works.

10 <sup>v, w</sup>Glory ye in his <sup>z</sup>holy name: let the heart of them re-  
joice that seek the LORD.

11 <sup>a, b</sup>Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face <sup>c</sup>continually.

12 <sup>a</sup>Remember his marvellous <sup>c</sup>works that he hath done, his <sup>f</sup>wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-el his servant, ye children of <sup>a</sup>Jā<sup>a</sup>cob, his chosen ones.

14 He is the <sup>b</sup>LORD our God; his <sup>j</sup>judgments *are* in all the earth.

15 <sup>k</sup>Be ye mindful always of his <sup>k</sup>covenant; the <sup>m</sup>word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the* <sup>k</sup>covenant which he made with <sup>n</sup>Ā<sup>a</sup>-brā<sup>a</sup>-hām, and of his oath unto <sup>o</sup>I<sup>a</sup>sac;

17 And hath confirmed the same to <sup>p</sup>Jā<sup>a</sup>cob for a law, and to <sup>q</sup>Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-el for an everlasting <sup>k</sup>covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of <sup>r</sup>Cā<sup>a</sup>-nāan, the lot of your inheritance;

19 When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people;

21 <sup>u</sup>He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproveth kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my <sup>v</sup>prophets no harm.

23 <sup>u, v</sup>Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; shew forth from day to day his <sup>w</sup>salvation.

24 <sup>u, v, x</sup>Declare his <sup>y</sup>glory <sup>z</sup>among the <sup>a</sup>heathen; his marvellous <sup>a</sup>works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be <sup>b</sup>praised: he also *is* to be <sup>c</sup>feared above all gods.

26 For all <sup>d</sup>the gods of the people *are* idols: but the LORD <sup>e</sup>made the <sup>f</sup>heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence; strength and <sup>g</sup>gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, <sup>h</sup>give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 <sup>h, i</sup>Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring

B.C. 1042?  
 See footnote, Time.  
 Rev. 10:6.

**14**  
*h God*, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.  
*i Judgments*, Ex. 6:6.

**15**  
*j Commandment*, enjoining remembrance of God's law, Deut. 8:2.  
*k Obedience*, enjoined, Heb. 5:8.  
*l Covenant*, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.  
*m Word of God*, Psa. 119:9.

**16**  
*n Abraham*, Gen. 17:5.  
*o Isaac*, Gen. 21:3.  
**17**  
*p Jacob*, Gen. 27:11.  
*q Israel*, Ex. 4:22.

**18**  
*r Canaan*, land of, Gen. 37:1.

**21**  
*s God*, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
**22**  
*t Prophets*, Isa. 3:2.

**23**  
*u Commandment*, enjoining thanksgiving, Deut. 8:2.  
*v Praise*, Psa. 150:1.  
*w Salvation*, Acts 16:17.

**24**  
*x Religious Testimony*, 2 Thess. 1:10.  
*y God*, glory of, Gen. 2:2.  
*z Missions*, Matt. 28:19.

*a Miracles*, Luke 23:8.  
*b R. V.* nations,  
**25**  
*c Praise*, Psa. 150:1.  
*d Fear of God*, Acts 9:31.

**26**  
*e Idolatry*, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*f God*, creator, Gen. 2:2.  
*g Heavens*, physical, Psa. 8:3.

**27**  
*h Joy*, Psa. 5:11.  
**28**  
*i Glorifying God*, Luke 5:25.

**29**  
*j Duty*, of man to God, Eccl. 12:13.

\* **PSALTRY**, a harp. *Used*, in religious services, 2 Sam. 6:5; 1 Chr. 13:8; 16:5; 25:1, 5, 6; 2 Chr. 29:25; Psa. 33:2; 71:22; 81:2; 92:3; 108:2; 144:9; 150:3; at the dedication of the new

wall of Jerusalem, when the captivity returned, Neh. 12:27; in idolatrous worship, Dan. 3:5, 7, 10, 15.  
 See footnote, Music, Instruments of, 2 Chr. 5:13.



**B.C. 1042?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- i* Worship, en-  
joined, Gen. 22:5.  
*k* Beauty, spiritual,  
Psa. 45:11.  
*l* Holiness, Ex.  
39:30.

**30**  
*m* Commandment,  
enjoining the fear  
of God, Deut.  
8:2.

- 31**  
*n* Earth, Prov. 8:23.  
*o* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

**32**  
*p* Sea, Jer. 5:22.

**33**  
*q* God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

**34**  
*r* Commandment,  
enjoining thanks-  
giving, Deut.  
8:2.

*s* Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.  
*t* God, goodness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*u* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**35**  
*v* Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

- 37**  
*w* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*x* Ark, Ex. 25:10.  
*y* Asaph, 1 Chr.  
15:17.

**38**  
*z* Obed-edom,  
2 Sam. 6:10.

*a* 1 Chr. 26:10, 11.  
*b* Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

*5* R. V. door-  
keepers:

**39**  
*c* Zadok, 2 Sam.  
19:11.

*d* High Priest, du-  
ties of, Lev.  
21:10.

*e* Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.

*f* Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

*g* Gibeon, Jer.  
41:16.

**40**  
*h* Altar, of burnt  
offerings, Gen.  
8:20.

*i* Offerings, daily,  
Lev. 6:17.

an offering, and come before  
him: <sup>1</sup>worship the LORD in the  
<sup>k</sup>beauty of <sup>l</sup>holiness.

30 <sup>c,m</sup>Fear before him, all the  
earth: the world also shall be  
stable, that it be not moved.

31 <sup>b</sup>Let the <sup>l</sup>heavens be glad,  
and let the <sup>n</sup>earth rejoice: and  
let *men* say among the nations,  
The <sup>o</sup>LORD reigneth.

32 <sup>b</sup>Let the <sup>n</sup>sea roar, and the  
fulness thereof: let the fields re-  
joice, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the  
wood sing out at the presence of  
the LORD, because he cometh to  
<sup>q</sup>judge the earth.

34 O <sup>r</sup>give <sup>s</sup>thanks unto the  
LORD; for *he is* <sup>t</sup>good; for his  
<sup>u</sup>mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God  
of our <sup>v</sup>salvation, and gather us  
together, and deliver us from the  
<sup>l</sup>heathen, <sup>a</sup>that we may give  
thanks to thy holy name, and  
glory in thy <sup>b</sup>praise.

36 <sup>b</sup>Blessed *be* the LORD God  
of <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el for ever and ever.  
And all the people said, <sup>l</sup>A-mén',  
and <sup>b</sup>praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So <sup>w</sup>he left there before  
the <sup>x</sup>ark of the covenant of the  
LORD <sup>y</sup>Ā'saph and his brethren,  
to minister before the ark con-  
tinually, as every day's work re-  
quired:

38 And <sup>z</sup>Ō'bed-ē'dom with  
their brethren, threescore and  
eight; Ō'bed-ē'dom also the son  
of <sup>l</sup>Jēd'ū-thūn and <sup>z</sup>Hō'sah to  
be <sup>b</sup>porters:

39 And <sup>c</sup>Zā'dök the <sup>d</sup>priest, and  
his brethren the <sup>e</sup>priests, before  
the <sup>f</sup>tabernacle of the LORD  
in the high place that *was* at  
<sup>g</sup>Ġib'e-on,

40 <sup>a,e</sup>To offer burnt offerings  
unto the LORD upon the <sup>h</sup>altar  
of the burnt offering <sup>i</sup>contin-  
ually morning and evening, and

to do according to all that is writ-  
ten in the <sup>j</sup>law of the LORD,  
which he commanded <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el;

41 And with them <sup>k</sup>He'man  
and <sup>l</sup>Jēd'ū-thūn, and the <sup>m</sup>rest  
that were chosen, who were ex-  
pressed by name, <sup>m</sup>to give thanks  
to the LORD, because his <sup>n</sup>mercy  
*endureth* for ever;

42 And with them <sup>k</sup>He'man  
and <sup>l</sup>Jēd'ū-thūn with <sup>o</sup>trumpets  
and <sup>p</sup>cymbals for those that  
should make <sup>q</sup>a sound, and with  
musical instruments of God.  
And the sons of <sup>l</sup>Jēd'ū-thūn  
<sup>q</sup>were <sup>b</sup>porters.

43 And all the people departed  
every man to his house: and  
<sup>r</sup>Dā'vid returned to bless his  
house.

## CHAPTER 17

*Nathan approves the purpose of David to  
build a house for God. 3 Afterward by  
the command of God he forbids him; 11  
but promises blessings to his seed. 16  
David's prayer and thanksgiving.*

**N**OW it came to pass, as  
<sup>a</sup>Dā'vid sat in his house,  
that Dā'vid said to <sup>b</sup>Nā'than the  
prophet, Lo, I dwell in an <sup>c</sup>house  
of cedars, but the <sup>d</sup>ark of the  
covenant of the LORD *remaineth*  
under curtains.

2 Then <sup>b</sup>Nā'than said unto  
<sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, Do all that *is* in thine  
heart; for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to pass the  
same night, that the word of  
God <sup>e</sup>came to <sup>b</sup>Nā'than, saying,  
<sup>4</sup>Go and tell <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid my serv-  
ant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou  
shalt not build me an house to  
dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an  
house since the day that I  
brought up <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el unto this  
day; but have gone from <sup>t</sup>tent  
to tent, and from *one* tabernacle to  
*another*.

6 Whosoever I have walked  
with all <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el, spake I a word

**B.C. 1042?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*i* Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

**41**  
*k* Heman, 1 Chr.  
6:33.

*l* Choir, 1 Chr.  
15:16.

*m* Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.  
*n* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**42**  
*o* Trumpet, Josh.  
6:4.

*p* Cymbal, 1 Chr.  
13:8.

*q* Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

*6* R. V. to beat the  
gate.

**43**  
*r* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

**1**  
*a* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*b* Nathan, 2 Sam.  
7:2.

*c* Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

*d* Ark, Ex. 25:10.

**3**  
*e* Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:

**5**  
*f* Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

† JEDUTHUN (he who praises). Called ETHAN, 1 Chr. 6:44; 15:17. A musician of the tabernacle, 1 Chr. 9:16; 16:34; 41: 25:1, 3, 6; 2 Chr. 5:12. See also titles to Psa. 39, 62, 77.

**B.C. 1042?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**  
*g* Judge, of Israel,  
Judg. 2:16.  
*h* Israel, under the  
judges, Ex. 4:22.

**7**  
*i* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*j* Rulers, appointed  
by God, Ex. 18:  
21.  
*k* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

**8**  
*l* God, dwells with  
the righteous,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*m* Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

**11**  
*n* 2 Sam. 7:12-16.  
O Death, Num.  
23:10.  
*p* David, promises  
to, 1 Sam. 16:13.  
*q* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.  
*r* Solomon, proph-  
cies concerning,  
2 Sam. 12:24.

**12**  
*s* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*t* Government, God  
in, Isa. 22:21.  
*u* Messianic Hope,  
Gen. 49:10.  
*v* Throne, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 2:19.

**13**  
*w* Spiritual Adop-  
tion, Rom. 8:15.  
*z* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*y* Holy Spirit, with-  
drawn, Acts 1:2.

to any of the <sup>2</sup>judges of <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore <sup>4</sup>thus shalt thou say unto my servant <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, <sup>4</sup>I took <sup>1</sup>thee from the sheepcote, *even* from following the sheep, that thou <sup>k</sup>shouldst be ruler over my people İs'ra-el:

8 And <sup>1</sup>I <sup>m</sup>have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also <sup>4</sup>I will ordain a place for my people İs'ra-el, and will plant them, and they <sup>k</sup>shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded <sup>2</sup>judges to be over my people <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el. Moreover I will <sup>4</sup>subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 And it shall come to pass, <sup>n</sup>when thy days be expired that thou must <sup>o</sup>go to be with thy fathers, that <sup>p, q</sup>I will raise up thy <sup>7</sup>seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

12 <sup>7</sup>He shall build me an <sup>2</sup>house, and <sup>1</sup>I will stablish <sup>u</sup>his <sup>v</sup>throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and <sup>w</sup>he shall be my son: and I will not take my <sup>x</sup>mercy away from him, <sup>u</sup>as I took it from him that was before thee:

14 But I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and <sup>u</sup>his <sup>v</sup>throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these

words, and according to all this <sup>z</sup>vision, so did <sup>a</sup>Nā'than speak unto <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid.

16 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid the king came and sat before the LORD, and <sup>c</sup>said, <sup>4</sup>Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dā'vid *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou <sup>k</sup>knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to <sup>1</sup>thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all *these* great things.

20 O <sup>2</sup>LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there any* God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el, whom <sup>4</sup>God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terrible-ness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of <sup>1</sup>E'g'yp't?

22 For thy people İs'ra-el didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, <sup>k</sup>let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and <sup>1</sup>concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 <sup>k</sup>Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of İs'ra-el, *even* a God to İs'ra-el: and <sup>1</sup>let the

**B.C. 1042?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**  
*z* Vision, Acts  
9:10.

*a* Nathan, 2 Sam.  
7:2.  
*b* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

**16**  
*c* Prayer, exem-  
plified, vs. 16-27;  
Acts 6:4.  
*d* Humility, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
22:4.

**18**  
*e* God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**19**  
*f* God, goodness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**20**  
*g* God, sovereignty,  
Gen. 2:2.

**21**  
*h* Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
*i* God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.  
*j* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

**23**  
*k* Temporal Bless-  
ings, prayer for,  
Psa. 103:2.  
*l* Prayer, inter-  
cessory, Acts 6:4.

**B.C. 1042?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 25

*m Prayer, pleas  
offered in, Acts  
6:4.*

## 26

*n God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

**B.C. 1040?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
b Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.  
c Gath, Josh.  
11:22.*

## 2

*d Moabites, Gen.  
19:37.  
e Tribute, Ezra  
4:13.*

## 3

*f Or, Hadadezer,  
2 Sam. 8:3.  
g Zobah, 1 Sam.  
14:47.  
h Euphrates, Gen.  
15:18.*

## 4

*i Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.  
j Cavalry, 1 Sam.  
13:5.  
k Horses, Job 39:  
19.  
l Animals, cruelty  
to, Jer. 27:5.*

## 5

*m Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.  
n Damascus, Isa.  
8:4.*

## n

*o Garrison, 1 Sam.  
13:3.*

house of Dā'vid thy servant *be* established before thee.

25 For *m*thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, thou art *g*God, and hast promised this *g*goodness unto thy servant:

27 Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed for ever.

## CHAPTER 18

*David subdues the Philistines and the Moabites. 9 He smites Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Thou sends his son to him with presents. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicates to God. 13 He puts garrisons in Edom. 14 David's officers.*

NOW after this it came to pass, that *a*Dā'vid smote the *b*Phī-līs'tīneš, and subdued them, and took *c*Gāth and her towns out of the hand of the Phī-līs'tīneš.

2 And he smote Mō'ab; and the *a*Mō'ab-ites became Dā'vid's servants, *and* brought *e*gifts.

3 ¶ And *a*Dā'vid smote *i*Hād-ār-ē'zēr king of *g*Zō'bah unto *\*Hā'math*, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river *h*Eū-phrā'tēš.

4 And *a*Dā'vid took from him a thousand *e*chariots, and seven thousand *e*horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dā'vid also houghed all the chariot *k, l*horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the *m*Syr'ī-anš of *n*Dā-mās'cus came to help *i*Hād-ār-ē'zēr king of *g*Zō'bah, *a*Dā'vid slew of the Syr'ī-anš two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dā'vid put *o*garrisons

in Syr'ī-ā-dā-mās'cus; and the Syr'ī-anš became Dā'vid's servants, *and* brought *e*gifts. Thus the LORD *p*preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

7 And *a*Dā'vid took the *e*shields of *i*gold that were on the servants of *i*Hād-ār-ē'zēr, and brought them to *g*Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

8 Likewise from Tīb'hāth, and from Chūn, cities of *i*Hād-ār-ē'zēr, brought Dā'vid very much *i*brass, wherewith *u*Sō'l'o-mon made the brasen *e*sea, and the *v*pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when *a*Tō'ū king of *\*Hā'math* heard how Dā'vid had smitten all the host of *i*Hād-ār-ē'zēr king of *g*Zō'bah;

10 He *u*sent *a*Hā-dō'ram his son to king Dā'vid, to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hād-ār-ē'zēr, and smitten him; (for Hād-ār-ē'zēr had war with Tō'ū;) *and with him* all manner of vessels of *e*gold and *e*silver and *e*brass.

11 Them also king *a, e*Dā'vid *l*dedicated unto the LORD, with the *b*silver and the *a*gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from *g*E'dom, and from *b*Mō'ab, and from the *i*children of *Ām'mōn*, and from the *i*Phī-līs'tīneš, and from *k*Ām'a-lēk.

12 Moreover *i*Ā-bīsh'a-i the son of *m*Zēr-ū-y'ah slew of the *g*E'dom-ites in the valley of *n*salt eighteen thousand.

13 And he put *o*garrisons in E'dom; and all the *g*E'dom-ites became *a*Dā'vid's servants. Thus the *p*LORD preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So *a, e*Dā'vid reigned over all *i*Īš'ra-el, and executed judg-

**B.C. 1040?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*p* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

## 7

*q* Shield, 1 Kin.  
14:27.  
*r* Gold, Ezek. 7:10.  
*s* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

## 8

*t* Brass, Job 28:2.  
*u* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.  
*v* Laver, Ex. 30:1.  
*w* Pillar, Gen. 28:  
18.

## 9

*x* Or, Toi, 2 Sam.  
8:9, 10.

## 10

*y* Diplomacy, in-  
stances of, 2 Kin.  
16:7.  
*z* Or, Joram,  
2 Sam. 8:10.

*a* Gold, Ezek. 7:10.  
*b* Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.  
*c* Brass, Job 28:2.

## 11

*d* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*e* Zeal, instances  
of, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*f* Liberty, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.  
*g* Edomites, 2 Kin.  
8:21.  
*h* Moabites, Gen.  
19:37.  
*i* Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.  
*j* Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.  
*k* Amalekites,  
Num. 13:29.

## 12

*l* Abishai, 2 Sam.  
3:30.  
*m* Zeruiah, 1 Chr.  
2:16.  
*n* Salt, 2 Kin. 2:20.

## 13

*o* Garrison, 1 Sam.  
13:3.  
*p* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

## 14

*q* Rulers, righteous,  
Ex. 18:21.  
*r* Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.

*\* HAMATH (fortress, citadel), called also HEMATH. The name of a country and of the chief city of the country in upper Syria, Num. 13:21; 34:8; Josh. 13:5; 1 Kin. 8:65; 1 Chr. 18:3; Ezek. 47:16. Prosperity of, Amos 6:2. David receives gifts from king of, 2 Sam. 8:9, 10; 1 Chr. 18:9, 10. Solomon builds*

*store cities in, 2 Chr. 8:4. Conquest of, by Jeroboam, 2 Kin. 14:25, 28. Riblah, a city of, sixty-five miles north of Damascus, strategic headquarters, of Pharaoh-nechoh, 2 Kin. 23:33; of Nebuchadnezzar, during siege of Jerusalem, 2 Kin. 25:20, 21. Israelites taken captive to, Isa. 11:11. Prophecy concerning, Jer. 49:23.*



**B.C. 1040?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**Justice**, Deut.  
33:21.

**15**  
*Joab*, 2 Sam.  
20:23.

*2 Sam.* 8:16;  
*2 Sam.* 8:16;  
*20:24*; 1 Kin.  
4:3, 12.

**16**  
*Zadok*, 2 Sam.  
19:11.

*2 Sam.* 8:17.

*Or, Abiathar*,  
1 Sam. 22:20.

*Or Ahimelech*,  
1 Sam. 21:1.

*High Priest*, Lev.  
21:10.

*Or, Scythia*,  
2 Sam. 8:17.

*Scribe*, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

**17**  
*Benatah*, 1 Kin.  
4:4.

*2 Sam.* 8:18.

*Cherethites*,  
1 Sam. 30:14.

*Pelethites*, 2 Sam.  
20:7.

*David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

**B.C. 1037?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*2 Sam.* 10:1-19.

*Nahash*, 1 Sam.  
11:1.

*Ammonites*,  
Deut. 2:20.

**2**  
*David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*Kindness*, Acts  
28:2.

*2 Sam.* 10.

**3**  
*Uncharitable-  
ness*, instances  
of, Matt. 7:1.

*False Accusation*,  
2 Tim. 3:3.

*Motive*, mis-  
understood, Ps.  
106:8.

**4**  
*Rulers*, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

*Beard*, shaven,  
1 Sam. 21:13.

*Evil* for Good,  
Psa. 35:12.

**5**  
*Then* were *certain*, and  
told *Dā'vid* how the men were

ment and *justice* among all his  
people.

15 And *Jō'āb* the son of *mZēr-  
u-ī'ah* was over the host; and  
*Jē-hōsh'a-phāt* the son of *Ā-  
hī'lūd*, recorder.

16 And *Zā'dōk* the son of  
*Ā-bī'a-thār*, were the  
*priests*; and *Shā'v'shā* was  
*scribe*;

17 And *Bē-nā'iah* the son of  
*Jē-hoi'a-dā* was over the *Chēr'-  
e-thites* and the *Pēl'e-thites*;

and the sons of *Dā'vid* were  
chief about the king.

CHAPTER 19

*David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun,  
are shamefully treated. 6 The Ammon-  
ites, strengthened by the Syrians, are over-  
come by Joab and Abishai. 16 The  
Syrians are again defeated.*

NOW it came to pass after  
this, that *Nā'hāsh* the  
king of the *children* of *Ām'mōn*  
died, and his son reigned in his  
stead.

2 And *Dā'vid* said, I will shew  
*kindness* unto *Hā'nūn* the son  
of *Nā'hāsh*, because his father  
shewed kindness to me. And  
*Dā'vid* sent messengers to com-  
fort him concerning his father.

So the servants of *Dā'vid* came  
into the land of the *children* of  
*Ām'mōn* to *Hā'nūn*, to comfort  
him.

3 But the princes of the *chil-*  
*dren* of *Ām'mōn* said to *Hā'-  
nūn*, Thinkest thou that *Dā'vid*  
doth honour thy father, that he  
hath sent comforters unto thee?  
*h, i* are not his servants come unto  
thee for to search, and to over-  
throw, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore *Hā'nūn* took  
*Dā'vid's* servants, and *shaved*  
them, and cut off their garments  
in the midst hard by their but-  
tocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and  
told *Dā'vid* how the men were

served. And he sent to meet  
them: for the men were greatly  
ashamed. And the king said,  
Tarry at *mJēr'y-chō* until your  
beards be grown, and then re-  
turn.

6 ¶ And when the *children*  
of *Ām'mōn* saw that they had  
made themselves odious to *Dā'-  
vid*, *Hā'nūn* and the children of  
*Ām'mōn* sent a thousand *tal-*  
*ents* of *silver* to *hire* them  
*chariots* and *horsemen* out of  
*Mēs-o-pō-tā-mī-ā*, and out of  
*Syr'y-ā-mā-a-chah*, and out  
of *Zō'bah*.

7 So they *hired* thirty and two  
thousand *chariots*, and the king  
of *Mā'a-chah* and his people;  
who came and pitched before  
*Mēd'e-bā*. And the *children*  
of *Ām'mōn* gathered themselves  
together from their cities, and  
came to battle.

8 And when *Dā'vid* heard of  
it, he sent *Jō'āb*, and all the  
host of the mighty men.

9 And the *children* of *Ām'mōn*  
came out, and put the battle in  
array before the gate of the city:  
and the kings that were come  
were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when *Jō'āb* saw that  
the battle was set against him  
before and behind, he chose out  
of all the choice of *Is'ra-el*, and  
put them in array against the  
*Syr'y-an's*.

11 And the rest of the people  
he delivered unto the hands of  
*Ā-bīsh'a-ī* his brother, and they  
set themselves in array against  
the children of *Ām'mōn*.

12 And he said, If the *Syr'y-*  
*an's* be too strong for me, then  
thou shalt help me: but if the  
*children* of *Ām'mōn* be too  
strong for thee, then I will help  
thee.

13 *Be* of good courage, and  
let us behave ourselves valiantly

**B.C. 1037?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
*m Jericho*, Num.  
22:1.

**6**  
*Talent*, Ex.  
38:25.

*Silver*, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

*Armies, mer-  
cenaries*, Deut.  
11:4.

*Chariot*, Josh.  
11:4.

*Cavalry*, 1 Sam.  
13:5.

*Mesopotamia*,  
Gen. 24:10.

*Or, Syria*, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

*Zobah*, 1 Sam.  
14:47.

**7**  
*Or, Maachathi*,  
Deut. 3:14; or,  
*Maach*, 2 Sam.  
10:6, 8.

*Medeba*, Num.  
21:30.

**8**  
*Joab*, 2 Sam.  
20:23.

**10**  
*Israel*, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.

**11**  
*Abishai*, 2 Sam.  
3:30.

**13**  
*Courage*, en-  
joined, Deut.  
31:7.

*Faith*, exempli-  
fied, Mark, 11:22.

**B.C. 1037?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c* Resignation, ex-  
emplified, Job  
5:17.

**14**  
*d* Joab, 2 Sam.  
20:23.

*e* Panic, Judg.  
7:22.

**15**  
*f* Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.  
*g* Abishai, 2 Sam.  
3:30.  
*h* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**16**  
*i* Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.  
*j* Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.  
*k* Or, Shobach,  
2 Sam. 10:16, 18.  
*l* Captain, Num.  
31:48.  
*m* Or, Hadadezer,  
2 Sam. 8:3.

**B.C. 1036?**

**17**  
*n* Jordan, lords of,  
Gen. 32:10.

**18**  
*o* Charlot, Josh.  
11:4.

**B.C. 1035?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

for our people, and for the cities  
of our God: and let the LORD do  
that which is good in his sight.

14 So <sup>a</sup>Jō'āb and the people  
that were with him drew nigh  
before the Sŷr'ī-anš unto the  
battle; and they fled before him.

15 And when the 'children of  
Ām'mōn saw that the Sŷr'ī-anš  
were fled, they likewise fled be-  
fore <sup>a</sup>Ā-bīsh'a-i his brother, and  
entered into the city. Then <sup>a</sup>Jō'-  
āb came to <sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

16 ¶ And when the 'Sŷr'ī-anš  
saw that they were put to the  
worse before <sup>i</sup>Īs'ra-el, they sent  
messengers, and drew forth the  
Sŷr'ī-anš that were beyond the  
river: and <sup>k</sup>Shō'phāch the 'cap-  
tain of the host of <sup>m</sup>Hād-ār-ē'-  
zēr went before them.

17 And it was told Dā'vid; and  
he gathered all <sup>i</sup>Īs'ra-el, and  
passed over <sup>n</sup>Jōr'dan, and came  
upon them, and set the battle in  
array against them. So when  
Dā'vid had put the battle in ar-  
ray against the Sŷr'ī-anš, they  
fought with him.

18 But the Sŷr'ī-anš fled be-  
fore Īs'ra-el; and Dā'vid slew  
of the Sŷr'ī-anš seven thousand  
men which fought in 'chariots,  
and forty thousand footmen, and  
killed <sup>k</sup>Shō'phāch the 'captain  
of the host.

19 And when the servants of  
<sup>m</sup>Hād-ār-ē'-zēr saw that they  
were put to the worse before Īs'-  
ra-el, they made peace with Dā'-  
vid, and became his servants:  
neither would the Sŷr'ī-anš help  
the 'children of Ām'mōn any  
more.

## CHAPTER 20

*Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spotted by Da-  
vid, and the people thereof put to death.  
4 Three giants are slain in three several  
battles with the Philistines.*

AND it came to pass, that  
after the year was ex-  
pired, at the time that kings go

out to battle, <sup>a</sup>Jō'āb led forth the  
power of the 'army, and wasted  
the country of the 'children of  
Ām'mōn, and came and <sup>a</sup>be-  
sieged <sup>r</sup>Rāb'bah. But <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid  
tarried at <sup>o</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And  
Jō'āb smote Rāb'bah, and de-  
stroyed it.

2 <sup>b</sup>And Dā'vid took the 'crown  
of their king from off his head,  
and found it to weigh a 'talent  
of <sup>k</sup>gold, and there were 'precious  
stones in it; and it was set upon  
Dā'vid's head: and he brought  
also exceeding much <sup>m</sup>spoil out  
of the city.

3 And he brought out the peo-  
ple that were in it, and <sup>n</sup>cut 'them  
with <sup>o</sup>saws, and with 'harrows  
of 'iron, and with 'axes. Even  
so dealt <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid with all the ci-  
ties of the 'children of Ām'mōn.  
And Dā'vid and all the people  
returned to <sup>o</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after  
this, that there arose war at  
<sup>i</sup>Gē'zēr with the <sup>u</sup>Phī-līs'tīnes;  
at which time <sup>v</sup>Sīb'be-chāi the  
Hū'shath-ite slew <sup>v</sup>Sip'pāi, that  
was of the children of 'the giant;  
and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with  
the <sup>u</sup>Phī-līs'tīnes; and <sup>v</sup>Ēl-hā'-  
nan the son of Jā'ir slew <sup>v</sup>Lāh'-  
mī the brother of <sup>z</sup>Gō-li'ath the  
<sup>a</sup>Gīt'tite, whose <sup>b</sup>spear staff was  
like a 'weaver's beam.

6 And yet again there was war  
at <sup>a</sup>Gāth, where was a man of  
great stature, whose fingers and  
<sup>a</sup>toes were four and twenty, six  
on each hand, and six on each  
foot: and he also was the son of  
'the giant.

7 But when he 'defied <sup>o</sup>Īs'ra-el,  
<sup>b</sup>Jōn'a-than the son of 'Shīm'e-ā  
Dā'vid's brother slew him.

8 These were born unto 'the  
giant in <sup>a</sup>Gāth; and they fell by  
the hand of Dā'vid, and by the  
hand of his servants.

**B.C. 1035?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Joab, 2 Sam.  
20:23.  
*b* Armies, Deut.  
11:4.  
*c* Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.  
*d* Siege, instances  
of, Deut. 28:53.  
*e* Rabbah, Deut.  
3:11.  
*f* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*g* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**2**  
*h* 2 Sam. 12:30, 31.  
*i* Crown, Ex. 29:37.  
*j* Talent, Ex. 38:25.  
*k* Gold, Ezek. 7:12.  
*l* Precious Stones  
Ex. 39:10.  
*m* Spoils, 1 Chr.  
26:27.

**B.C. 1033?**  
**3**  
*n* Cruelty, instan-  
ces of, Psa. 27:1.  
*o* Captive, cruelty  
to, 1 Sam. 30:3.  
*p* Saw, 2 Sam.  
12:31.  
*q* 2 Sam. 12:31.  
*r* Iron, Prov.  
27:17.  
*s* Az, Deut. 19:5.

**4**  
*t* Gezer, Josh.  
10:33.  
*u* Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.  
*v* 2 Sam. 21:18; o  
*W* Sibbeai, 1 Chr.  
11:29; 27:11.  
*w* Or, Saph, 2 Sam.  
21:18.

*x* Rephaim, Gen.  
14:5.  
**B.C. 1018?**  
**5**  
*y* 2 Sam. 21:19.  
*z* Goliath, 1 Sam.  
17:4.

*a* Gath, Josh.  
11:22.  
*b* Spear, 2 Kin.  
11:10.  
*c* Weaving, Isa.  
38:12.

**6**  
*d* Toe, Lev. 14:14.  
*e* Rephaim, Gen.  
14:5.

**7**  
*f* Championship,  
1 Sam. 17:23.  
*g* Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.  
*h* 2 Sam. 21:21.  
*i* Or, Shammah,  
1 Sam. 16:9.

B.C. 1017?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 1  
a Satan, Matt.  
4:10.  
b Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.  
c Temptation,  
yielding to, Luke  
11:4.  
d David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
e Census, 2 Sam.  
24:1.  
f Armies, enumer-  
ation of, Deut.  
11:4.  
1 R. V. moved  
2  
g Josh. 2 Sam.  
20:23.  
h 2 Sam. 24.  
i Beer-sheba, Judg.  
20:1.  
j Dan, Judg.  
18:29.

3  
k Reproof, faith-  
fulness in, Prov.  
17:10.

4  
l Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

5  
m Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

6  
n Levites, Deut.  
10:8.  
o Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

7  
p Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
q Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.

8  
r Conscience,  
guilty, Acts 23:1.

## CHAPTER 21

David's sin in numbering the people. 8  
His confession thereof. 9 Of the three  
judgments offered him, he chooses the  
three days' pestilence. 14 The destroying  
angel is stayed, and Jerusalem spared.  
18 David buys Ornan's threshingfloor,  
erects an altar, and offers a sacrifice unto  
the Lord. 28 He continues to offer sacri-  
fice in the same place.

AND <sup>a</sup>Sā'tan stood up against  
<sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el, and <sup>c</sup>provoked  
<sup>d</sup>Dā'vid to <sup>e</sup>number İs'ra-el.  
2 And <sup>d</sup>Dā'vid said to <sup>f</sup>Jō'āb  
and to the rulers of the peo-  
ple, <sup>h</sup>Go, <sup>e</sup>number <sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el from  
<sup>i</sup>Be'er-she'ba even to <sup>j</sup>Dān; and  
bring the number of them to me,  
that I may know it.

3 And <sup>g</sup>Jō'āb <sup>k</sup>answered, The  
LORD make his <sup>l</sup>people an hun-  
dred times so many more as they  
be: but, my lord the king, *are*  
they not all my lord's servants?  
why then doth my lord require  
this thing? why will he be a  
cause of trespass to İs'ra-el?

4 Nevertheless the king's  
word prevailed against <sup>g</sup>Jō'āb.  
Wherefore Jō'āb departed, and  
went throughout all İs'ra-el, and  
came to <sup>j</sup>Le-ru'sā-lēm.

5 And <sup>g</sup>Jō'āb gave the <sup>e</sup>sum  
of the number of the people  
unto <sup>d</sup>Dā'vid. And all *they* of  
<sup>b</sup>İs'ra-el were a thousand thou-  
sand and an hundred thousand  
men that drew <sup>m</sup>sword: and  
<sup>m</sup>Jū'dah *was* four hundred  
threescore and ten thousand  
men that drew sword.

6 But <sup>n</sup>Le'vī and <sup>o</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn  
counted he not among them: for  
the king's word was abominable  
to <sup>g</sup>Jō'āb.

7 And God was <sup>p</sup>displeased  
with this thing; therefore he  
<sup>q</sup>smote İs'ra-el.

8 And <sup>d</sup>Dā'vid said unto God,  
I have sinned greatly, because

I have done this thing: but now,  
I beseech thee, do away the in-  
iquity of thy servant; for I have  
done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD <sup>r</sup>spake un-  
to <sup>s</sup>Gād, <sup>d</sup>Dā'vid's seer, saying,

10 <sup>u</sup>Go and tell Dā'vid, saying,  
Thus saith the LORD, <sup>v</sup>I offer  
thee three *things*: choose thee  
one of them, that I may do it  
unto thee.

11 So <sup>w</sup>Gād came to <sup>d</sup>Dā'vid,  
and said unto him, Thus saith  
the LORD, <sup>w</sup>Choose thee.

12 Either three years' <sup>x</sup>famine;  
<sup>y</sup>or three months to be destroyed  
before thy foes, while that the  
<sup>x</sup>sword of thine enemies over-  
taketh *thee*; or else three days the  
sword of the LORD, even the  
<sup>x</sup>pestilence, in the land, and the  
angel of the LORD destroying  
throughout all the coasts of İs'-  
ra-el. Now therefore advise thy-  
self what word I shall bring  
again to him that sent me.

13 And <sup>d</sup>Dā'vid said unto  
<sup>b</sup>Gād, I am in a great strait: let  
me fall now into the hand of the  
LORD; for very great *are* his  
<sup>z</sup>mercies: but let me not fall into  
the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent <sup>a</sup>pesti-  
lence upon <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el: and there  
fell of İs'ra-el seventy thousand  
men.

15 And God sent an <sup>g</sup>angel un-  
to <sup>j</sup>Le-ru'sā-lēm <sup>t</sup>to destroy it:  
and as he was destroying, the  
LORD beheld, and he <sup>u</sup>repented  
him of the evil, and said to  
the angel that destroyed, It is  
enough, stay now thine hand.

And the angel of the LORD stood  
by the threshingfloor of <sup>k</sup>Ör'nan  
the <sup>j</sup>Jēb'u-sīte.

16 And <sup>d</sup>Dā'vid lifted up his

B.C. 1017?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

9  
s Inspiration, of  
prophets, Job  
32:8.  
t Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa.  
3:2.  
u Gad, 2 Sam.  
24:11.

10  
v Sin, punishment  
of, Rom. 5:12.

11  
w Choice, between  
judgments, 2 Sam.  
24:12.

12  
x Famine, 2 Kin.  
8:1.  
y War, Judg. 3:2.  
z Plague, Ex. 11:1.

13  
a David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
b Gad, 2 Sam.  
24:11.  
c God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

14  
d Plague, Ex. 11:1.  
e Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
f Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.

15  
g Angel, functions  
of, Heb. 1:13.  
h Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
i Repentance, at-  
tributed to God,  
Mark 1:4.  
j Anthropomorph-  
isms, Gen. 11:5.  
k 2 Chr. 3:1; or,  
Araunah, 2 Sam.  
24:16-25.  
l Jesuites, Deut.  
7:1.

\* SWORD. Used by Gideon, Judg. 7:20; by Goliath, 1 Sam. 21:9; by Peter, Matt. 26:51; John 18:10. David's army equipped with, 1 Chr. 21:5. Jews equipped with, at rebuilding of the temple, Neh. 4:13. Two-edged, Heb. 4:12. To be beaten into plowshares, Isa. 2:4; Mic. 4:3. Plowshares to be converted into, Joel 3:10.

Figurative. Of war, Gen. 27:40; Lev. 26:25, 33; 1 Chr. 21:12. Of judgments, Deut. 32:41; 1 Chr. 21:12, 16, 27, 30; 2 Chr. 20:9; Ps. 17:13; Hos. 11:6; Zech. 13:7. Of the malicious tongue, Ps. 57:4; Prov. 25:18. In John's vision, Rev. 1:16; 2:12.

Symphonical, Gen. 3:24; Josh. 5:13.



**R.C. 1017?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 16

*m Vision, Acts*  
9:10.  
*n Senate, Num.*  
11:16.  
*o Sackcloth, Isa.*  
15:3.

## 17

*p Repentance, ex-*  
emptified, Mark  
1:4.  
*q Sin, confession*  
of, Rom. 5:12.  
*r Sheep, figurative,*  
Deut. 32:14.  
*■ Unselfishness,*  
instances of,  
1 Cor. 10:24.  
*■ Intercession, in-*  
stances of, Jer.  
27:18.

## 18

*u Inspiration, of*  
prophets, Job  
32:8.  
*v Altar, Gen. 8:20.*

## 21

*w Salutations,*  
Luke 1:44.

## 23

*x Liberality, in-*  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

eyes, and <sup>m</sup>saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn <sup>\*</sup>sword in his hand stretched out over <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru<sup>h</sup>sā-lēm. Then Dā'vid and the <sup>n</sup>elders of Is<sup>h</sup>ra-el, who were clothed in <sup>o</sup>sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And Dā'vid said unto God, *Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even <sup>p,q</sup>I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these <sup>r</sup>'sheep, what have they done? <sup>■</sup>let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; <sup>■</sup>but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.*

18 ¶ Then the <sup>u</sup>angel of the LORD <sup>u</sup>commanded <sup>b</sup>Gād to say to <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid, that Dā'vid should go up, and set up an <sup>v</sup>altar unto the LORD in the <sup>†</sup>threshingfloor of <sup>k</sup>Ōr<sup>h</sup>nan the <sup>†</sup>Jēb<sup>h</sup>u-site.

19 And Dā'vid went up at the saying of <sup>b</sup>Gād, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 And <sup>k</sup>Ōr<sup>h</sup>nan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ōr<sup>h</sup>nan was <sup>†</sup>threshing wheat.

21 And as <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid came to <sup>k</sup>Ōr<sup>h</sup>nan, Ōr<sup>h</sup>nan looked and saw Dā'vid, and went out of the threshingfloor, and <sup>w</sup>bowed himself to Dā'vid with *his* face to the ground.

22 Then Dā'vid said to Ōr<sup>h</sup>nan, Grant me the place of *this* <sup>†</sup>threshingfloor, that I may build an <sup>v</sup>altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the <sup>a</sup>plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And <sup>k</sup>Ōr<sup>h</sup>nan said unto Dā'vid, <sup>x</sup>Take *it* to thee, and let my

lord the king do *that which is* good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for <sup>v</sup>burnt offerings, and the <sup>†</sup>threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the <sup>2</sup>meat offering; I give it all.

24 And king Dā'vid said to Ōr<sup>h</sup>nan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take *that which is* thine for the LORD, nor offer <sup>v</sup>burnt offerings without cost.

25 So <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid gave to Ōr<sup>h</sup>nan for the place six hundred <sup>b</sup>shekels of <sup>a</sup>gold by weight.

26 And Dā'vid built there an <sup>a</sup>altar unto the LORD, and offered <sup>†</sup>burnt <sup>a</sup>offerings and <sup>h</sup>peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from <sup>†</sup>heaven by <sup>†</sup>fire upon the altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the <sup>k</sup>angel; and he put up his <sup>\*</sup>sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid saw that the LORD had answered him in the <sup>†</sup>threshingfloor of Ōr<sup>h</sup>nan the <sup>†</sup>Jēb<sup>h</sup>u-site, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the <sup>m</sup>tabernacle of the LORD, which <sup>n</sup>Mō<sup>h</sup>şeş made in the wilderness, and the <sup>a</sup>altar of the <sup>†</sup>burnt offering, were at that season in the high place at <sup>o</sup>Gīb<sup>h</sup>e-on.

30 But <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid could not go before it to enquire of God: for <sup>v</sup>he was afraid because of the <sup>\*</sup>sword of the angel of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 22

*David prepares abundantly for the building of the temple. 6 His charge to Solomon respecting the same. 17 He commands the princes to assist his son.*

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid <sup>†</sup>said, This <sup>†</sup>is the <sup>h</sup>house of the LORD God, and this <sup>†</sup>is the

**R.C. 1017?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*y Offerings, burnt,*  
Lev. 6:17.  
*z Offerings, meat,*  
Lev. 6:17.  
*2 R. V. meal*

## 25

*a David, 1 Sam.*  
16:13.  
*b Shekel, Ex.*  
30:13.  
*c Money, Jer. 32:9.*  
*d Gold, Ezek. 7:15.*

## 26

*e Altar, Gen. 8:20.*  
*f Offerings, burnt,*  
Lev. 6:17.  
*g Jesus, typified in*  
offerings, Matt.  
1:21.  
*h Offerings, peace,*  
Lev. 6:17.  
*i Heaven, God's*  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.  
*j Fire, miracles*  
connected with,  
Ex. 12:8.

## 27

*k Angel, functions*  
of, Heb. 1:13.

## 28

*l Jebusites, Deut.*  
7:1.

## 29

*m Tabernacle, Ex.*  
27:9.  
*n Moses, Ex. 2:10.*  
*o Gibeon, Jer. 41:*  
16.

## 30

*p Conviction of*  
Sin, John 16:8.

## 1

*a David, 1 Sam.*  
16:13.  
*b Church, called*  
house of the Lord,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

† **THRESHING.** By beating, Ruth 2:17. By treading, Deut. 25:4; Hos. 10:11; 1 Cor. 9:9; 1 Tim. 5:18. With instruments, of wood, 2 Sam. 24:22; 1 Chr. 21:23; of iron, Amos 1:3. With a cart wheel, Isa. 28:27, 28. Floors for, Gen.

50:10, 11; Judg. 6:37; Ruth 3:2-14; 1 Sam. 23:1; 2 Sam. 6:2; 2 Kin. 6:27; Hos. 9:2; Joel 2:24. Floor of Araunah bought by David for a place of sacrifice, 2 Sam. 24:16, 18-25; 1 Chr. 21:18-28.

B.C. 1017?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.c *Altar, of burnt offerings*, Gen. 8:20.d *Mason*, 2 Sam. 5:11.  
e *Stones*, Ex. 24:12.f *Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kln. 6:17.g *Liberty, in-slavery*, of 1 Tim. 6:18.h *Iron*, Prov. 27:17.i *Nail*, Isa. 41:7.j *Brass*, Job 28:2.k *Cedar*, Isa. 9:10.l *Zidon*, Ezek. 28:21.m *Tyre*, 1 Kln. 5:1.n *Solomon*, 2 Sam. 12:24.o *Children, counsel of parents to*, Mark 10:14.

p 1 Chr. 28:2-10.

q *War, repugnant to God*, Judg. 3:2.r *Children, the gift of God*, Mark 10:14.s *God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.t *Nation, promises of peace to*, Isa. 2:4.u *Temporal Blessings, from God*, Psa. 103:2.

‘altar of the burnt offering for  
İs’ra-el.

2 And Dā’vid commanded to  
gather together the strangers  
that were in the land of İs’-  
ra-el; and he set ‘masons to  
hew wrought ‘stones to build  
the ‘house of God.

3 And ‘Dā’vid ‘prepared ‘iron  
in abundance for the ‘nails for  
the doors of the gates, and for  
the joinings; and ‘brass in abun-  
dance without weight;

4 Also ‘cedar trees in abun-  
dance: for the ‘Zi-dō-ni-anş and  
they of ‘mTÿre brought much  
cedar wood to Dā’vid.

5 And ‘Dā’vid said, ‘Söl’o-mon  
my son *is* young and tender, and  
the ‘house *that is* to be build-  
ed for the LORD *must be* exceed-  
ing magnifical, of fame and of  
glory throughout all countries:  
I will *therefore* now make prepa-  
ration for it. So Dā’vid ‘prepa-  
red abundantly before his  
death.

6 ¶ Then he called for ‘Söl’o-  
mon his son, and ‘charged him  
to build an ‘house for the LORD  
God of İs’ra-el.

7 And ‘Dā’vid ‘said to ‘Söl’o-  
mon, My son, as for me, ‘it was  
in my mind to build an ‘house  
unto the name of the LORD my  
God:

8 But the word of the LORD  
came to me, saying, Thou hast  
shed blood abundantly, and hast  
made great ‘wars: thou shalt not  
build an house unto my name,  
because thou hast shed much  
blood upon the earth in my  
sight.

9 Behold, a ‘son shall be born  
to thee, who shall be a man of  
rest; and I will give him ‘rest  
from all his enemies round  
about: for his name shall be  
‘Söl’o-mon, and I will give  
‘peace and quietness unto İs’-  
ra-el in his days.

10 He shall build an ‘house for  
my name; and ‘he shall be my  
son, and ‘I will be his father;  
and ‘I will establish the ‘throne  
of ‘his kingdom over İs’ra-el  
for ever.

11 Now, my son, ‘*as* the LORD  
be with thee; and prosper thou,  
and build the house of the LORD  
thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD give thee  
‘wisdom and understanding,  
and give thee charge concerning  
İs’ra-el, that thou mayest ‘keep  
the ‘law of the LORD thy God.

13 ‘Then shalt thou prosper,  
‘if thou takest heed to ‘fulfil the  
‘statutes and judgments which  
the LORD charged Mō’ses with  
concerning İs’ra-el: be strong,  
and of good ‘courage; dread not,  
nor be dismayed.

14 Now, behold, in my trouble  
I have prepared for the ‘house  
of the LORD an hundred thou-  
sand ‘talents of ‘gold, and a  
thousand thousand talents of  
‘silver; and of ‘brass and ‘iron  
without weight; for it is in abun-  
dance: ‘timber also and stone  
have I prepared; and thou may-  
est add thereto.

15 Moreover *there are* workmen  
with thee in abundance, hewers  
and workers of ‘stone and tim-  
ber, and all manner of cunning  
men for every manner of ‘work.

16 Of the ‘gold, the ‘silver, and  
the ‘brass, and the ‘iron, *there is*  
no number. Arise *therefore*, and  
be doing, and the LORD be with  
thee.

17 ¶ Dā’vid also commanded  
all the princes of İs’ra-el to help  
‘Söl’o-mon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God  
with you? and ‘hath he *not* given  
you ‘rest on every side? for  
he hath given the inhabitants of  
the land into mine hand; and  
the land is subdued before the  
LORD, and before his people.

B.C. 1017?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.v *Spiritual Adop-  
tion*, Rom. 8:15.w *God, fatherhood of*, Gen. 2:2.x *Throne, figura-  
tive*, 1 Kln. 2:19.y *Messianic Hope*,  
Gen. 49:10.z *Prayer, inter-  
cessory*, Acts 6:4.a *Parents, prayers of, in behalf of children*, v. 12;  
2 Cor. 12:14.b *Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, from God*,  
Prov. 2:2.c *Obedience*, Heb. 5:8.d *Law*, Deut. 33:2.e *Blessings, con-  
tingent upon  
obedience*, Deut. 11:26.f *Children, counsel of parents to*,  
Mark 10:14.g *Courage, en-  
joined*, Deut. 31:7.h *Temple, Solo-  
mon's*, 1 Kln. 6:17.i *Talent*, Ex. 38:25.j *Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.k *Silver*, 1 Chr. 28:14.l *Brass*, Job 28:2.m *Iron*, Prov. 27:17.n *Cedar*, Isa. 9:10.o *Stones, hewers of*,  
Ex. 24:12.p *Art*, 2 Chr. 16:14.q *Solomon*, 2 Sam. 12:24.r *God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.s *Nation, peace given to, by God*,  
Isa. 2:4.

**B.C. 1017?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 19

- i* Diligence, Rom.  
12:8.  
*u* Seekers, Isa.  
55:6.  
*v* Church, called  
sanctuary, 1 Kin.  
9:3.  
*w* Ark, Ex. 25:10.

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

- a* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*b* Old Age, Isa.  
46:4.  
*c* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.  
*d* Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.

## 2

- e* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

## 3

- f* Levites, age of,  
when inducted  
into office, Deut.  
10:8.

**B.C. 1045?**

## 4

- g* Levites, duties of,  
Deut. 10:8.  
*h* Church, called  
house of the Lord,  
1 Kin. 9:3.  
*i* Temple, Solom-  
on's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*j* Judge, priests  
and Levites as,  
Judg. 2:18.

## 5

- k* Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.  
*l* Choir, 1 Chr.  
15:16.  
*m* Music, instru-  
ments of, 2 Chr.  
5:13.  
*n* Invention, 2 Chr.  
26:15.

## 6

- o* Gershon, Gen.  
46:11.  
*p* Kohath, Num.  
26:58.  
*q* Merari, Gen.  
40:11.

## 7

- r* Gershonites,  
Num. 4:27.  
*s* Or, Libni, Ex.  
6:17.  
*t* Shimei, Ex. 6:17.

## 8

- u* 1 Chr. 29:8; or,  
Jehiel, 1 Chr.  
26:21, 22.

19 Now 'set your heart and your soul to "seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the "sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the "ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the "house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 23

*David makes Solomon king. 2 Number and distribution of the Levites. 7 Sons of Gershon, 12 of Kohath, 21 and of Merari. 24 Office of the Levites.*

SO when "Dā'vid was 'b'old and full of days, he made "Sōl'o-mon his son king over "Īs'ra-el.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Īs'ra-el, with the "priests and the Lē'vites.

3 Now the 'Lē'vites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand were "to set forward the work of the "h'ouse of the LORD; and six thousand were officers and 'judges:

5 Moreover four thousand were "porters; and four thousand 'praised the LORD with the "instruments which I "made, said *Da'vid*, to praise *therewith*.

6 And "Dā'vid divided them into courses among the sons of Lē'vī, *namely*, "Gēr'shōn, "Kō'-hāth, and "Mē-rā'rī.

7 ¶ Of the "Gēr'shon-ites were, "Lā'a-dān, and "Shīm'e-ī.

8 The sons of "Lā'a-dān; the chief was "Jē-hī'el, and Zē'tham, and Jō'el, three.

9 The sons of "Shīm'e-ī; Shēl'o-mīth, and Hā'zī-el, and Hā'ran, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Lā'a-dān.

10 And the sons of "Shīm'e-ī were, Jā'hāth, Zī'nā, and Jē'ūsh, and Bē-rī'ah. These four were the sons of Shīm'e-ī.

11 And Jā'hāth was the chief, and Zī'zah the second: but Jē'ūsh and Bē-rī'ah had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* father's house.

12 ¶ The "sons of Kō'hāth; "Ām'rām, "Īz'hār, "Hē'bron, and "Ūz'zī-el, four.

13 The sons of "Ām'rām; "Aār'on and "Mō'sēs; and "Aār-on was separated, that 'he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to 'bless in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning "Mō'sēs the man of God, his sons were named of the "tribe of Lē'vī.

15 The sons of "Mō'sēs were, "Gēr'shōm, and "Ē-li-ē'zēr.

16 Of the sons of "Gēr'shōm, "Shēb'u-el was the chief.

17 And the sons of "Ē-li-ē'zēr were, "Rē-ha-bī'ah the chief. And Ē-li-ē'zēr had none other sons; but the sons of Rē-ha-bī'ah were very many.

18 Of the sons of "Īz'hār; "Shēl'o-mīth the chief.

19 Of the sons of "Hē'bron; "Jē-rī'ah the first, "Ām-a-rī'ah the second, "Jā-hā'zī-el the third, and "Jēk-a-mē'am the fourth.

20 Of the sons of "Ūz'zī-el; "Mī'cah the first, and Jē-sī'ah the second.

21 ¶ The "sons of Mē-rā'rī; "Māh'li, and "Mū'shī. The sons of Māh'li; "Ē-le-ā'zar, and "Kīsh.

22 And "Ē-le-ā'zar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of "Kīsh "took them.

23 The sons of "Mū'shī; "Māh'li, and "Ē'dēr, and "Jēr'e-mōth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sons of Lē'vī after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fa-

**B.C. 1045?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

- v* Kohathites, Num.  
3:27.  
*w* Amram, Ex.  
6:18.  
*x* 1 Chr. 6:2, 18,  
38; Ex. 6:18, 21.  
*y* Hebron, Num.  
3:19.  
*z* Uzziel, Num.  
3:19.

## 13

- a* Amram, Ex.  
6:18.  
*b* Aaron, Ex. 6:20.  
*c* Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
*d* Minister, call of,  
Rom. 15:16  
*e* High Priest, du-  
ties of, Lev.  
21:10.  
*f* Benedictions,  
Deut. 21:5.

## 14

- g* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

## 15

- h* Gershom, Ex.  
2:22.  
*i* 1 Chr. 26:25; Ex.  
18:4.

## 16

- j* 1 Chr. 26:24; or,  
Shubael, 1 Chr.  
24:20.

## 17

- k* 1 Chr. 24:21;  
26:25.

## 18

- l* 1 Chr. 6:2, 18,  
38; Ex. 6:18, 21.  
*m* Or, Shelomoth,  
1 Chr. 24:22.

## 19

- n* Hebron, Num.  
3:19.  
*o* 1 Chr. 24:23; or,  
Jerijah, 1 Chr.  
26:31.  
*p* 1 Chr. 24:23.

## 20

- q* Uzziel, Num.  
3:19.  
*r* Or, Michah,  
1 Chr. 24:24, 25.

## 21

- s* Merarites, Num.  
26:57.  
*t* 1 Chr. 6:19;  
Num. 3:20; or,  
Mahali, Ex. 6:19.

- u* 1 Chr. 6:19; Ex.  
6:19; Num. 3:20.  
*v* 1 Chr. 24:28.  
*w* 1 Chr. 24:29.

## 22

- x* Marriage, Gen.  
34:9.

## 23

- y* 1 Chr. 6:47;  
24:30.  
*z* 1 Chr. 24:30.



**B.C. 1045?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 24

*a* Levites, age of,  
when inducted  
into office, Deut.  
10:8.

## 25

*b* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*c* Nation, peace  
given to, by God,  
Isa. 2:4.

*d* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

## 26

*e* Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

**B.C. 1015?**

## 28

*f* Levites, duties of,  
Deut. 10:8.

*g* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

## 29

*h* Shewbread, Ex.  
35:13.

*i* Offerings, meat,  
Lev. 6:17.

1 R. V. a meal

2 R. V. soaked,

## 30

*j* Thankfulness, in  
public worship,  
Acts 24:3.

*k* Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

## 31

*l* Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

*m* Sabbath, offer-  
ings prescribed  
for, Ex. 16:23.

*n* New Moon, feast  
of, Amos 8:5.

*o* Annual Feasts,  
Num. 15:3.

## 32

*p* Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

*q* Holy Place, Ex.  
26:33.

thers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, <sup>a</sup>from the age of twenty years and upward.

25 For <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid said, The LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in <sup>d</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm for ever:

26 And also unto the Lē'vites; they shall no more carry the <sup>e</sup>tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid the <sup>a</sup>Lē'vites were numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because <sup>i</sup>their office was to wait on the <sup>a</sup>sons of Aār'on for the service of the <sup>e</sup>house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for the <sup>h</sup>shewbread, and for the fine flour for <sup>i</sup>meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for <sup>j</sup>that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is <sup>k</sup>fried, and for all manner of measure and size;

30 And to stand every morning to <sup>j</sup>thank and <sup>k</sup>praise the LORD, and likewise at even;

31 And to offer all <sup>l</sup>burnt sacrifices unto the LORD in the <sup>m</sup>sabbaths, in the new <sup>n</sup>moons, and on the set <sup>o</sup>feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the <sup>p</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the <sup>q</sup>holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aār'on on their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 24

*The division of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.*

NOW these are the divisions of the <sup>a</sup>sons of Aār'on. The sons of Aār'on; <sup>b</sup>Nā'dāb, and <sup>c</sup>Ā-bī'hū, <sup>d</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar, and <sup>e</sup>Īth'a-mār.

2 But <sup>b</sup>Nā'dāb and <sup>c</sup>Ā-bī'hū died before their father, and had no children: therefore <sup>d</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar and <sup>e</sup>Īth'a-mār executed the priest's office.

3 And <sup>f</sup>Dā'vid distributed <sup>g</sup>them, both <sup>h</sup>Zā'dōk of the sons of <sup>d</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar, and <sup>i</sup>Ā-him'e-lēch of the sons of <sup>e</sup>Īth'a-mār, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of <sup>d</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar than of the sons of <sup>e</sup>Īth'a-mār; and <sup>j</sup>thus were they divided. Among the sons of <sup>d</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar there were sixteen chief men of the house of <sup>k</sup>their fathers, and eight among the sons of <sup>e</sup>Īth'a-mār according to the house of <sup>l</sup>their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by <sup>m</sup>lot, one sort with another; <sup>n</sup>for the governors of the <sup>o</sup>sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were of the sons of <sup>d</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar, and of the sons of <sup>e</sup>Īth'a-mār.

6 And Shēm-a-ī'ah the son of Nē-thān'e-el the <sup>p</sup>scribe, one of the <sup>q</sup>Lē'vites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and <sup>r</sup>Zā'dōk the priest, and <sup>s</sup>Ā-him'e-lēch the son of <sup>t</sup>Nā-bī'a-thār, and <sup>u</sup>before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Lē'vites: one principal household being taken for <sup>d</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar, and one taken for <sup>e</sup>Īth'a-mār.

7 Now the first <sup>v</sup>lot came forth to Jē-hoi'a-rīb, the second to Jē-dā'iah,

8 The third to Hā'rīm, the fourth to Sē-ō'rīm,

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Aaron, children

of, Ex. 6:20.

*b* Nadab, Ex. 24:1.

*c* Abihu, Ex. 6:23.

*d* Eleazar, Num.

3:2.

*e* Ithamar, Ex.

38:21.

## 3

*f* David, 1 Sam.

16:13.

*g* Priest, courses of,  
vs. 3-19; Lev.

1:5.

*h* Zadok, 2 Sam.

19:11.

*i* Or, Abiathar,

1 Sam. 22:20.

## 5

*j* Lot, Esth. 3:7.

*k* Sanctuary, Lev.

4:6.

1 R. V. there were  
princes of the  
sanctuary, and  
princes of God,  
both of the sons

## 6

*l* Scribe, 1 Kjn.

4:3.

*m* Levites, Deut.

10:8.

*n* Or, Ahimelech,

1 Sam. 21:1.

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

9 The fifth to \*Māl-chī'jah, the sixth to Mīj'a-mīn,

10 The seventh to Hāk'kōz, the eighth to Ā-bī'jah,

11 The ninth to Jēsh'u-ah, the tenth to Shēc-a-nī'ah,

12 The eleventh to Ē-lī'a-shīb, the twelfth to Jā'kim,

13 The thirteenth to Hūp'pah, the fourteenth to Jē-shēb'e-āb,

14 The fifteenth to Bīl'gah, the sixteenth to Īm'mēr,

15 The seventeenth to Hē'zīr, the eighteenth to Āph'sēs,

16 The nineteenth to Pēth-a-hī'ah, the twentieth to Jē-hēz'e-kēl,

17 The one and twentieth to Jā'chin, the two and twentieth to Gā'mūl,

18 The three and twentieth to Dēl-a-ī'ah, the four and twentieth to Mā-a-zī'ah.

19 These *were* the orderings of <sup>o</sup>them in their service to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under <sup>a</sup>Aār'on their father, as the LORD God of Īs'ra-el had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the <sup>m</sup>sons of Lē'vī *were these*: Of the sons of <sup>o</sup>Ām'rām; <sup>p</sup>Shū'ba-el: of the sons of Shū'ba-el; Jeh-dē'iah.

21 Concerning <sup>o</sup>Rē-ha-bī'ah: of the sons of Rē-ha-bī'ah, the first *was* Īs-shī'ah.

22 Of the <sup>l</sup>Z'hār-ītes; <sup>s</sup>Shēl'omōth: of the sons of Shēl'omōth; Jā'hāth.

23 And the sons of <sup>t</sup>He'bron; <sup>u</sup>Jē-rī'ah *the first*, <sup>v</sup>Ām-a-rī'ah *the second*, <sup>w</sup>Jā-hā-zī-el *the third*, <sup>x</sup>Jēk-a-mē'am *the fourth*.

24 Of the sons of <sup>w</sup>Ūz'zī-el; <sup>x</sup>Mī'chah: of the sons of Mī'chah; Shā'mīr.

25 The brother of <sup>x</sup>Mī'chah

*was* Īs-shī'ah: of the sons of Īs-shī'ah; <sup>v</sup>Zēch-a-rī'ah.

26 The <sup>e</sup>sons of Mē-rā'ri *were* <sup>a</sup>Māh'li and <sup>b</sup>Mū'shī: the sons of Jā-a-zī'ah; Bē'nō.

27 The sons of Mē-rā'ri by Jā-a-zī'ah; Bē'nō, and Shō'hām, and Zāc'cur, and Īb'rī.

28 Of Māh'li *came* <sup>e</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning <sup>e</sup>Kīsh: the son of Kīsh *was* Jē-rāh'me-el.

30 The sons also of <sup>b</sup>Mū'shī; <sup>a</sup>Māh'li, and <sup>e</sup>Ē'dēr, and <sup>f</sup>Jēr'īmōth. These *were* the sons of the <sup>l</sup>Lē'vites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast <sup>o</sup>lots over against their brethren the sons of Aār'on in the presence of <sup>h</sup>Dā'vid the king, and <sup>i</sup>Zā'dōk, and <sup>j</sup>Ā-hīm'e-lēch, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Lē'vites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

## CHAPTER 25

*The number and offices of the singers. 8  
Their division by lot into four and twenty orders.*

**M**OREOVER <sup>a, b</sup>Dā'vid and the <sup>c</sup>captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of <sup>a</sup>Ā'saph, and of <sup>e</sup>Hē'man, and of <sup>i</sup>Jēd'ū-thūn, <sup>o</sup>who should prophesy with <sup>h</sup>harps, with <sup>k</sup>psalteries, and with <sup>k</sup>cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service *was*:

2 Of the sons of <sup>a</sup>Ā'saph; <sup>i</sup>Zāc'cur, and Jō'seph, and Nēth-a-nī'ah, and Ās-a-rē'lah, the sons of Ā'saph under the hands of <sup>a, m</sup>Ā'saph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of <sup>i</sup>Jēd'ū-thūn: the sons of Jēd'ū-thūn; Ġēd-a-lī'ah, and <sup>w</sup>Zē'rī, and Jē-shā'iah, Hāsh-a-

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**25**

<sup>y</sup> 2 Chr. 34:12.

**26**

<sup>z</sup> *Merarites*, Num. 26:57.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 6:19; or, *Mahali*, Ex. 6:19.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Chr. 23:21; *E* 6:19.

**28**

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 23:21, 22.

**30**

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 6:47; 23:23.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 23:23.

<sup>f</sup> *Levites*, Deut. 10:8.

**31**

<sup>g</sup> *Lot*, Esth. 3:7.

<sup>h</sup> *David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.

<sup>i</sup> *Zadok*, 2 Sam. 19:11.

<sup>j</sup> Or, *Abiathar*, 1 Sam. 22:20.

**1**

<sup>a</sup> *David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.

<sup>b</sup> *Church and State civil power superior to ecclesiastical*, vs. 1-3; 1 Sam. 16:1.

<sup>c</sup> *Captain*, Num. 31:48.

<sup>d</sup> *Asaph*, 1 Chr. 15:17.

<sup>e</sup> *Heman*, 1 Chr. 6:33.

<sup>f</sup> *Jeduthun*, 1 Chr. 16:38.

<sup>g</sup> *Choir*, 1 Chr. 15:16.

<sup>h</sup> *Harp*, Dan. 3:10.

<sup>i</sup> *Music*, vs. 2-31 2 Chr. 6:13.

<sup>j</sup> *Psalmery*, 1 Chr. 16:5.

<sup>k</sup> *Cymbal*, 1 Chr. 13:8.

**2**

<sup>l</sup> *Neb*, 12:35.

<sup>m</sup> *Choir, leaders of* vs. 1-31; 1 Chr. 15:16.

**3**

<sup>n</sup> Or, *Ieri*, v. 11.

**20**

<sup>o</sup> *Amram*, Ex. 6:18.

<sup>p</sup> Or, *Shebuel*, 1 Chr. 23:16; 26:24.

**21**

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 23:17; 26:25.

**22**

<sup>r</sup> 1 Chr. 6:2; 23:12, 18; Ex. 6:13, 21.

<sup>s</sup> Or, *Shelomith*, 1 Chr. 23:18.

**23**

<sup>t</sup> *Hebron*, Num. 3:19.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Chr. 23:19; or, *Jerijah*, 1 Chr. 26:31.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Chr. 23:19.

**24**

<sup>w</sup> *Uzziel*, Num. 3:19.

<sup>x</sup> Or, *Micah*, 1 Chr. 23:20.

\*[In order to publish this Bible in one volume with its numerous and diversified marginal notes and footnotes it has been necessary to avoid elaborate discussions of subjects, such, for instance, as would be necessary to point out the difficulties in connection with some of the names in genealogical lists. These difficulties grow out of errors of copy-

ists, differences in the spelling of the same name, and the fact that individuals and places are mentioned under different names in different chapters. Where the identity of persons or places is doubtful in the following lists, and when no noteworthy fact is known concerning them, no mention of the name is made in either the margins or footnotes.]

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*o* Thankfulness, in  
public worship,  
Acts 24:3.

*p* Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

**4**  
*q* Or, *Shubael*, v.  
20.

**5**  
*r* Trumpet, Josh.  
6:4.  
*s* Children, the gift  
of God, Mark  
10:14.

**6**  
*t* Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

**7**  
*u* Students, 2 Kln.  
2:3.  
*v* Music, teachers  
of, 2 Chr. 5:13.

**8**  
*w* Lot, Esth. 3:7.  
*1* R. V. for their  
charges, all alike.

**11**  
*x* Or, *Zeri*, v. 3.

bí'ah, and Măt-tí-thí'ah, six, under the hands of their father <sup>m</sup>Jěd'û-thûn, who prophesied with a <sup>h</sup>harp, to give <sup>o</sup>thanks and to <sup>p</sup>praise the LORD.

4 Of <sup>e</sup>Hě'man: the sons of Hě'man; Būk-kí'ah, Măt-ta-ní'ah, Ūz'zî-el, <sup>q</sup>Shěb'u-el, and Jěr'ti-mōth, Hăn-a-ní'ah, Hă-nā'nî, Ê-lî'a-thah, Ġid-dāl'tî, and Rô-măm'tî-ě'zēr, Jōsh-běk'a-shah, Măl'lo-thî, Hō'thîr, and Mă-hă-zî-ōth:

5 All these were the sons of <sup>e</sup>Hě'man the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the <sup>h</sup>horn. And God gave to Hě'man fourteen <sup>e</sup>sons and three <sup>e</sup>daughters.

6 All <sup>e</sup>these were under the hands of their <sup>m</sup>father for song in the <sup>h</sup>house of the LORD, with <sup>k</sup>cymbals, <sup>p</sup>psalteries, and <sup>h</sup>harp, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to <sup>a</sup>Ā'saph, <sup>i</sup>Jěd'û-thûn, and <sup>e</sup>Hě'man.

7 So the number of <sup>e</sup>u<sup>u</sup>them, with their brethren that were <sup>i</sup>nstructed in the songs of the LORD, even all that were cunning, was two hundred four-score and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast <sup>w</sup>lots, <sup>i</sup>ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the <sup>t</sup>teacher as the <sup>v</sup>scholar.

9 Now the first <sup>w</sup>lot came forth for <sup>a</sup>Ā'saph to Jō'seph: the second to Ġed-a-lî'ah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve:

10 The third to <sup>i</sup>Zăc'cur, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

11 The fourth to <sup>x</sup>Īz'rî, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

12 The fifth to Něth-a-ní'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

13 The sixth to Būk-kí'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

14 The seventh to Jě-shăr'e-lah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

15 The eighth to Jě-shā'iah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

16 The ninth to Măt-ta-ní'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

17 The tenth to Shîm'e-î, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

18 The eleventh to Ā-zăr'e-el, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hăsh-a-bí'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to <sup>u</sup>Shy'ba-el, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Măt-tí-thí'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jěr'e-mōth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hăn-a-ní'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Jōsh-běk'a-shah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hă-nā'nî, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Măl'lo-thî, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

27 The twentieth to Ê-lî'a-thah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hō'thîr, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**20**  
*y* Or, *Shebuel*, v. 4.

† **TEACHERS.** Itinerant, 2 Chr. 17:7-9. Samuel, head of school of prophets, 1 Sam. 19:20. Elisha, head of, at Gilgal, 2 Kln. 4:38.

Of public assemblies, Neh. 8:1-8, 13, 18. Should receive compensation, Gal. 6:6. See footnotes: INSTRUCTION, Prov. 23:23; JESUS, Teacher, Matt. 1:21.



B.C. 1015?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Gýd-dál'ti, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mâ-hâ'zî-ôth, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Rô-mâm'tî-ê'zêr, *he*, his sons, and his brethren, *were* twelve.

## CHAPTER 26

*The divisions of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.*

**C**ONCERNING the divisions of the <sup>a</sup>porters: Of the Kôr'hîtes *was* <sup>b</sup>Mê-shêl-e-mî'ah the son of <sup>c</sup>Kô'rê, of the sons of <sup>a</sup>Â'saph.

2 And the sons of <sup>b</sup>Mê-shêl-e-mî'ah *were*, <sup>c</sup>Zêch-a-rî'ah the firstborn, Jê-dî'a-el the second, Zêb-a-dî'ah the third, Jâth'nî-el the fourth,

3 Ê'lâm the fifth, Jê-hô-hâ'-nan the sixth, Ê-lî-o-ê'-nâ-i the seventh.

4 Moreover the sons of <sup>i</sup>Ô'bed-ê'dom *were*, Shêm-a-î'ah the firstborn, Jê-hôz'a-bâd the second, Jô'ah the third, and Sâ'câr the fourth, and Nê-thân'e-el the fifth,

5 Â'm'mî-el the sixth, Îs'sa-char the seventh, Pê-ûl'thâi the eighth: for God blessed him.

6 Also unto Shêm-a-î'ah his son *were* sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shêm-a-î'ah; Ôth'nî, and Rê'pha-el, and Ô'bed, Êl'za-bâd, whose brethren *were* strong men, Ê-lî'hû, and Sêm-a-chî'ah.

8 All these of the sons of <sup>i</sup>Ô'bed-ê'dom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, *were* threescore and two of Ô'bed-ê'dom.

9 And <sup>b</sup>Mê-shêl-e-mî'ah had

sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also <sup>h</sup>Hô'sah, of the <sup>h</sup>children of Mê-râ'rî, had sons; Sîm'-rî the chief, (*for though* he was not the <sup>i</sup>firstborn, yet his father made him the chief;)

11 <sup>k</sup>Hil-ki'ah the second, Têb-a-lî'ah the third, Zêch-a-rî'ah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of <sup>h</sup>Hô'sah *were* thirteen.

12 Among these *were* the divisions of the <sup>a</sup>porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* <sup>i</sup>wards one against another, to minister in the <sup>l,m</sup>house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>they cast <sup>n</sup>lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the <sup>n</sup>lot eastward fell to <sup>n</sup>Shêl-e-mî'ah. Then for <sup>c</sup>Zêch-a-rî'ah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.

15 To <sup>i</sup>Ô'bed-ê'dom southward; and to his sons the <sup>h</sup>house of Â-sûp'pim.

16 To Shûp'pim and <sup>h</sup>Hô'sah the lot came forth westward, with the <sup>o</sup>gate Shâl'le-chêth, by the causeway of the going up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six <sup>p</sup>Lê'-vîtes, northward four a day, southward four a day, and <sup>q</sup>two-ward Â-sûp'pim two and two.

18 At Pâr'bar westward, four at the causeway, and two at Pâr'bar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the <sup>a</sup>porters among the sons of <sup>4</sup>cKô'rê, and among the <sup>h</sup>sons of Mê-râ'rî.

20 ¶ And of the <sup>p</sup>Lê'-vîtes, Â-hî'jah *was* over the <sup>q</sup>treasures of the <sup>l,m</sup>house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicated things.

21 *As concerning* the sons of <sup>r</sup>Lâ'a-dân; the sons of the <sup>s</sup>Ġêr'-shon-îte Lâ'a-dân, chief fathers,

B.C. 1015?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

10

g 1 Chr. 16:38.

h Merarites, Num. 26:57.

i Birthright, set aside, 2 Chr. 21:3.

j Firstborn, birthright of, set aside, Zech. 12:10.

11

k 1 Chr. 6:45.

12

l Tabernacle, Ex. 27:9.

m Church, called house of the Lord, 1 Kin. 9:3.

n R. V. charges like as their brethren,

13

n Lot, Esth. 3:7.

15

2 R. V. storehouse

16

o Jerusalem, gates of, Judg. 19:10.

17

p Levites, Deut. 10:8.

q R. V. for the storehouse two and two.

19

4 R. V. the Korahites,

20

q Treasure Houses, Ezra 5:17.

21

r Or, Libni, Ex. 6:17.

s Gershonites, Num. 4:27.

**I**  
a Porters, 2 Sam. 18:26.

b 1 Chr. 9:21.

c 1 Chr. 9:19.

d Or, Ehasaph, 1 Chr. 6:23, 37; 9:19.

**2**  
e 1 Chr. 9:21.

**4**  
f Obed-edom, 2 Sam. 6:10.

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Or, Jehiel*, 1 Chr.  
23:8; 29:8.

## 23

*u Amram*, Ex.  
6:18.

*v* 1 Chr. 6:2, 18;  
Ex. 6:18, 21.

*Hebronites*,  
Num. 3:27.

*Uzzel*, Num.  
3:19.

## 24

*y* 1 Chr. 23:16; or,  
*Shubael*, 1 Chr.  
24:20.

*z Gershon*, Ex.  
2:22.

*a Moses*, Ex. 2:10.

*b Treasure Houses*,  
Ezra 8:17.

## 25

*c* 1 Chr. 23:15; Ex.  
18:4.

*d* 1 Chr. 23:17;  
24:21.

*e* 1 Chr. 27:16.

## 26

*f Dedication*, Ezra  
6:17.

*g David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*h Captain*, Num.  
31:48.

## 27

*i Tabernacle*, Ex.  
27:9.

*5 R. V. repair*

## 28

*j Samuel*, 1 Sam.  
3:1.

*k Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:2.

*l Kish*, 1 Sam. 9:1.

*m Abner*, 1 Sam.  
14:50.

*n* 1 Sam. 14:50.

*o Joab*, 2 Sam. 20:  
23.

*p Zeruiah*, 1 Chr.  
2:16.

## 29

*q Court, civil*,  
vs. 29-32; Ex.  
18:26.

## 30

*r Hebronites*, du-  
ties of, vs. 31-32;  
Num. 3:27.

*s* 1 Chr. 27:17.

*t Jordan*, Gen. 32:  
10.

even of Lā'u-dān the Gēr'shon-  
ite, were <sup>1</sup>Jē-hī'e-lī.

22 The sons of <sup>1</sup>Jē-hī'e-lī; Zē'-  
tham, and Jō'el his brother,  
which were over the <sup>1</sup>treasures of  
the <sup>1,m</sup>house of the LORD.

23 Of the <sup>u</sup>Ām'ram-ites, and  
the <sup>v</sup>Iz'hār-ites, the <sup>w</sup>Hē'bron-  
ites, and the <sup>z</sup>Ūz'z'el-ites:

24 And <sup>y</sup>Shēb'u-el the son of  
<sup>z</sup>Gēr'shōm, the son of <sup>a</sup>Mō'seš,  
was ruler of the <sup>b</sup>treasures.

25 And his brethren by <sup>c</sup>Ē-li-ē'-  
zēr; <sup>d</sup>Rē-ha-bī'ah his son, and  
Jē-shā'iah his son, and Jō'ram  
his son, and <sup>e</sup>Zich'rī his son, and  
Shēl'o-mīth his son.

26 Which Shēl'o-mīth and his  
brethren were over all the <sup>b</sup>treas-  
ures of the <sup>1</sup>dedicated things,  
which <sup>g</sup>Dā'vid the king, and  
the chief fathers, the <sup>h</sup>captains  
over thousands and hundreds,  
and the captains of the host,  
had dedicated.

27 Out of the <sup>\*</sup>spoils won in  
battles did they dedicate to  
<sup>5</sup>maintain the <sup>1</sup>house of the  
LORD.

28 And all that <sup>1</sup>Sām'u-el the  
seer, and <sup>k</sup>Saul the son of <sup>l</sup>Kish,  
and <sup>m</sup>Āb'nēr the son of <sup>n</sup>Nēr,  
and <sup>o</sup>Jō'āb the son of <sup>p</sup>Zēr-u-ī'-  
ah, had <sup>1</sup>dedicated; and whoso-  
ever had dedicated *any thing*, it  
was under the hand of Shēl'o-  
mīth, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Iz'hār-ites, Chēn-  
a-nī'ah and his sons were for the  
outward business over Iṣ'ra-el,  
for officers and <sup>q</sup>judges.

30 And of the <sup>w</sup>Hē'bron-ites,  
<sup>h</sup>Hāsh-a-bī'ah and his breth-  
ren, men of valour, a thousand  
and seven hundred, were officers  
among them of Iṣ'ra-el on this  
side <sup>t</sup>Jōr'dan westward in all the  
business of the LORD, and in the  
service of the king.

31 Among the <sup>w</sup>Hē'bron-ites was

<sup>u</sup>Jē-rī'jah the chief, even among  
the Hē'bron-ites, according to  
the generations of his fathers.  
In the fortieth year of the reign  
of Dā'vid they were sought for,  
and there were found among  
them mighty men of valour at  
<sup>v</sup>Jā'zēr, of <sup>w</sup>Gīl'e-ād.

32 And his brethren, men of  
valour, were two thousand and  
seven hundred chief fathers,  
whom king Dā'vid made rulers  
over the <sup>z</sup>Reu'ben-ites, the  
<sup>g</sup>Gād'ites, and the half tribe of  
<sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh, for every matter  
pertaining to God, and affairs of  
the king.

## CHAPTER 27

*Twelve captains, one for each month. 16  
The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The  
numbering of the people is hindered. 25  
David's officers.*

NOW the <sup>a</sup>children of Iṣ'-  
ra-el after their number,  
to wit, the chief fathers and  
<sup>b</sup>captains of thousands and hun-  
dreds, and their officers that  
served the king in any matter  
of the courses, which came in  
and went out <sup>c</sup>month by month  
throughout all the months of the  
year, of every course were twenty  
and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the  
<sup>1</sup>first <sup>c</sup>month was <sup>e</sup>Jā-shō'be-ām  
the son of Zāb'dī-el: and in his  
course were twenty and four  
thousand.

3 Of the children of <sup>f</sup>Pē'rēz was  
the chief of all the captains of the  
host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the  
second <sup>c</sup>month was <sup>g</sup>Dō'da-ī an  
Ā-hō'hīte, and of his course was  
Mik'loth also <sup>1</sup>the ruler: in his  
course likewise were twenty and  
four thousand.

5 The third <sup>b</sup>captain of the host  
for the third <sup>c</sup>month was <sup>h</sup>Bē-  
nā'iah the son of <sup>i</sup>Jē-hoi'a-dā, a

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 31

*u Or, Jeriah*, 1 Chr.  
23:19; 24:23.

*v Jaser*, Josh.  
13:25.

*w Gilead*, Deut.  
3:13.

## 32

*x Reubenites*, Josh.  
22:1.

*y Gad, tribe of*,  
Deut. 33:20.

*z Manasseh, tribe  
of*, Gen. 46:20.

## 1

*u Armies, stand-  
ing*, Deut. 11:4.

*b Captain*, Num.  
31:48.

*c Month*, Ex. 12:2.

## 2

*d Abdo*, Ex. 13:4.

*e* 1 Chr. 11:11;  
2 Sam. 23:8.

## 3

*f Or, Pharez*, Gen.  
38:29.

## 4

*g Or, Dodo*, 1 Chr.  
11:12; 2 Sam.  
23:9.

## 5

*h Benajah*, 1 Kin.  
4:4.

*i* 1 Chr. 11:22;  
2 Sam. 8:18.

**\* SPOILS.** Of war, Gen. 14:11, 12; Num. 31:9, 10; Deut.  
2:35. Divided between the combatants and non-combatants of  
the Israelites, including priests and Levites, Num. 31:25-54.

1 Sam. 30:24. Dedicated to the Lord, Josh. 6:19; 1 Sam. 15:  
15; 1 Chr. 26:27; 2 Chr. 15:11.  
See footnote, WAR, Judg. 2:2

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*f* Asahel, 2 Sam.  
2:18.  
*k* Joab, 2 Sam.  
20:23.

**9**  
*l* 1 Chr. 11:28;  
2 Sam. 23:26.

**10**  
*m* 1 Chr. 11:27;  
2 Sam. 23:26.  
*n* 1 Chr. 11:27; or,  
*Paltie*, 2 Sam.  
23:26.  
*o* Ephraim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.

**11**  
*p* 1 Chr. 11:29; or,  
*Stibbechat*, 1 Chr.  
20:4; 2 Sam.  
21:18.

**12**  
*q* 1 Chr. 11:28;  
2 Sam. 23:27.  
*r* Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

**13**  
*s* 1 Chr. 11:30;  
2 Sam. 23:28.

**14**  
*t* 1 Chr. 11:31;  
2 Sam. 23:30.  
*u* Pirathon, Judg.  
12:15.

**15**  
*v* Or, *Heled*, 1 Chr.  
11:30; or, *Heleb*,  
2 Sam. 23:29.  
*w* Othniel, Josh.  
15:17.

chief priest: and in his course  
were twenty and four thousand.

6 This is that <sup>h</sup>Bē-nā'iah, who  
was mighty among the thirty,  
and above the thirty: and in  
his course was <sup>ām</sup>mīz'a-bād  
his son.

7 The fourth <sup>o</sup>captain for the  
fourth <sup>c</sup>month was <sup>ā</sup>'Ā'sa-hēl the  
brother of <sup>k</sup>Jō'āb, and Zēb-a-  
dī'ah his son after him: and in  
his course were twenty and four  
thousand.

8 The fifth <sup>o</sup>captain for the  
fifth <sup>c</sup>month was Shām'hūth the  
<sup>īz</sup>'ra-hīte: and in his course were  
twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth <sup>o</sup>captain for the  
sixth <sup>c</sup>month was <sup>ī</sup>'Ī'rā the son of  
<sup>ī</sup>'Īk'kesh the Tē-kō'ite: and in  
his course were twenty and four  
thousand.

10 The seventh <sup>o</sup>captain for the  
seventh <sup>c</sup>month was <sup>m</sup>Hē'lez the  
<sup>pē</sup>'lō-nīte, of the <sup>o</sup>children of  
<sup>ē</sup>'phrā-īm: and in his course  
were twenty and four thou-  
sand.

11 The eighth <sup>o</sup>captain for the  
eighth <sup>c</sup>month was <sup>s</sup>Šib'be-cai  
the Hū'shath-ite, of the Zār'-  
hites: and in his course were  
twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth <sup>o</sup>captain for the  
ninth <sup>c</sup>month was <sup>ā</sup>'Ā-bī-ē'zēr the  
<sup>ān</sup>-e-tōth'ite, of the <sup>'bēn</sup>'ja-  
mītes: and in his course were  
twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth <sup>o</sup>captain for the  
tenth <sup>c</sup>month was <sup>ā</sup>'Mā-hār'a-ī  
the Nē-tōph'a-thīte, of the Zār'-  
hites: and in his course were  
twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh <sup>o</sup>captain for  
the eleventh <sup>c</sup>month was <sup>'bē</sup>-  
nā'iah the <sup>'pīr</sup>'a-thon-ite, of the  
children of <sup>ē</sup>'phrā-īm: and in  
his course were twenty and four  
thousand.

15 The twelfth <sup>o</sup>captain for the  
twelfth <sup>c</sup>month was <sup>'hēl</sup>'da-ī the  
Nē-tōph'a-thīte, of <sup>ō</sup>'Ōth'nī-el:

and in his course were twenty  
and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the  
tribes of <sup>īṣ</sup>'ra-el: the ruler of  
the <sup>reū</sup>'ben-ites was <sup>ē</sup>-li-ē'zēr  
the son of <sup>'zich</sup>'rī: of the <sup>'sim</sup>'-  
e-on-ites, Shēph-a-tī'ah the son  
of Mā'a-chah:

17 Of the <sup>lē</sup>'vītes, <sup>'hāsh</sup>-a-  
bī'ah the son of Kē-mū'el: of  
the <sup>āār</sup>'on-ites, <sup>ā</sup>Zā'dōk:

18 Of <sup>'jū</sup>'dah, <sup>'ē</sup>-lī'hū, one  
of the brethren of <sup>'dā</sup>'vid:  
of <sup>'īs</sup>'sa-char, Ōm'rī the son  
of Mī'chaēl:

19 Of <sup>'zēb</sup>'u-lūn, <sup>īsh</sup>-ma-ī'ah  
the son of Ō-ba-dī'ah: of <sup>'nāph</sup>'-  
ta-lī, Jēr'ī-mōth the son of  
<sup>āz</sup>'rī-el:

20 Of the children of <sup>'ē</sup>'phrā-  
īm, Hō-shē'ā the son of <sup>āz</sup>-a-  
zī'ah: of the half tribe of  
<sup>'mā</sup>-nās'seh, Jō'el the son of  
<sup>pē</sup>-dā'iah:

21 Of the half tribe of <sup>'mā</sup>-  
nās'seh in <sup>'gīl</sup>'e-ād, Id'dō the  
son of Zēch-a-rī'ah: of <sup>'bēn</sup>'ja-  
mīn, Jā-ā'sī-el the son of  
<sup>āb</sup>'nēr:

22 Of <sup>'dān</sup>, <sup>ā</sup>-zār'e-el the son  
of Jēr'o-hām. These were the  
princes of the tribes of <sup>īṣ</sup>'ra-el.

23 ¶ But <sup>'dā</sup>'vid took not the  
<sup>q</sup>number of them from twenty  
years old and under: because the  
LORD had said he would in-  
crease <sup>īṣ</sup>'ra-el like to the stars  
of the heavens.

24 <sup>'jō</sup>'āb the son of <sup>'zēr</sup>-ū-  
ī'ah began to <sup>q</sup>number, but  
he finished not, because there  
fell <sup>w</sup>wrath for it against <sup>īṣ</sup>'ra-el;  
neither was the number put in  
the account of the <sup>w</sup>chronicles of  
king <sup>'dā</sup>'vid.

25 ¶ And over the king's  
<sup>treasures</sup> was <sup>āz</sup>'ma-vēth the  
son of <sup>ā</sup>'dī-el: and over the  
<sup>v</sup>storehouses in the fields, in  
the cities, and in the villages,  
and in the castles, was Jē-hōn'-  
a-than the son of <sup>ūz</sup>-zī'ah:

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*x* Reubenites, Josh.  
22:1.  
*y* 1 Chr. 26:25.  
*z* Simeon, tribe of,  
Num. 2:12.

**17**  
*a* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.  
*b* 1 Chr. 26:30.  
*c* Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
*d* Zadok, 2 Sam.  
19:11.

**18**  
*e* Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.  
*f* Or, *Eliab*, 1 Sam.  
16:6.  
*g* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*h* Issachar, tribe of,  
Num. 1:28.  
**19**  
*i* Zebulun, tribe of,  
Gen. 49:13.  
*j* Naphtali, tribe of,  
Num. 1:42.

**20**  
*k* Ephraim, tribe of,  
Gen. 41:52.  
*l* Manasseh, tribe of,  
Gen. 46:20.

**21**  
*m* Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.  
*n* Benjamin, tribe of,  
Num. 1:37.  
*o* Abner, 1 Sam.  
14:50.

**22**  
*p* Dan, tribe of,  
Gen. 30:6.

**23**  
*q* Census, 2 Sam.  
24:1.  
*r* Israel, number of,  
Ex. 4:22.  
*s* Descendants, of  
Abraham, Gen.  
22:17.

**24**  
*t* Joab, 2 Sam.  
20:23.  
*u* Zerutah, 1 Chr.  
2:16.  
*v* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
*w* Book, chronicles  
kept in, Num.  
5:23.

**25**  
*x* Treasure House,  
Ezra 5:17.  
*y* Storehouses,  
2 Chr. 32:28.



**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

**26**  
*a Agriculture, practised by David, vs. 26-31; Gen. 3:23.*

**27**  
*a Vineyard, Isa. 1:8.  
b Wine, Prov. 23:31.*

**28**  
*c Olive, Deut. 30:17.  
d Sycomore, 2 Chr. 1:15.  
e Oil, Deut. 12:17.*

**30**  
*f Camel, 1 Sam. 30:17.  
g Or, Ishmeelites, Gen. 39:1.*

**31**  
*h King, emotions of, 2 Kin. 3:10.*

**32**  
*i Cabinet, Ezra 7:14.  
j David, 1 Sam. 16:13.  
k Counselor, Prov. 11:14.  
l Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.*

**33**  
*m Ahithophel, 2 Sam. 15:12.  
n 2 Sam. 16:16.*

**34**  
*o By error in transcribing, Jecholada is made to appear in this passage to be the son of Benatah, while in fact he was the father of Benatah, See 1 Chr. 18:17; 2 Sam. 8:18.  
p Benatah, 1 Kin. 4:4.*

*q Abiathar, 1 Sam. 22:20.  
r Captain, Num. 31:48.  
s Josh. 2 Sam. 20:23.*

**1**  
*a David, 1 Sam. 16:13.  
b Captain, Num. 31:48.*

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground *was* Êz'ri the son of Chê'lûb:

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shîm'e-i the Râ'math-ite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars *was* Zâb'dî the Shîph'mîte:

28 And over the olive trees and the sycomore trees that *were* in the low plains *was* Bâ'al-hâ'nân the Gêd'e-rite: and over the cellars of oil *was* Jô'âsh:

29 And over the herds that fed in Shâr'on *was* Shî't'ra-i the Shâr'on-ite: and over the herds that *were* in the valleys *was* Shâ'phat the son of Âd'la-i:

30 Over the camels *also was* Ô'bîl the 'Îsh'ma-el-ite: and over the asses *was* Jeh-dê'iah the Mê-rôn'o-thîte:

31 And over the flocks *was* Jâ'zîz the Hâ'gêr-ite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Dâ'vid's.

32 'Also Jôn'a-than 'Dâ'vid's uncle *was* a counsellor, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jê-hî'el the son of Hâch'mô-nî *was* with the king's sons:

33 'And M'Â-hîth'o-phêl *was* the king's counsellor: and 'Hû'-shâi the Âr'chite *was* the king's companion:

34 And after M'Â-hîth'o-phêl *was* 'Jê-hoi'a-dâ the son of 'Bê-nâ'iah, and 'Â-bî'a-thâr: and the general of the king's army *was* 'Jô'âb.

### CHAPTER 28

*David, in a solemn assembly, exhorts the people to fear God. 9 His charge to Solomon. 11 He gives him patterns for the temple, and gold and silver for the furniture thereof. 20 He encourages him to proceed with the work.*

AND 'Dâ'vid assembled all the princes of 'Îs'ra-el, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that

ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto 'Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

2 Then 'Dâ'vid the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: *As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:*

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of 'Îs'ra-el chose me before all the house of my father to be king over 'Îs'ra-el for ever: for he hath chosen 'Jû'dah to be the ruler; and the house of 'Jû'dah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he liked me to make me king over all 'Îs'ra-el:

5 And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) he hath chosen 'Söl'omon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over 'Îs'ra-el.

6 And he said unto me, 'Söl'omon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all 'Îs'ra-el the congregation of

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

*c Armies, hon offered, Deut. 11:4.  
d Steward, Gen. 43:19.  
e Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*

**2**  
*f 1 Chr. 22:7-13.  
g Liberty, instances of, 1 Tim. 6:18.  
h Ark, Ex. 25:10.*

**3**  
*i War, repugnant to God, Judg. 3:2.*

**4**  
*j Government, God in, Isa. 22:21.  
k Rulers, appointed by God, Ex. 18:21.  
l Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.*

**5**  
*m Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.*

**n**  
*n Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
o Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15  
p Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.  
q God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.*

**7**  
*r Solomon, prophecies concerning, 2 Sam. 12:24.  
s Messianic Hope, Gen. 49:10.  
t Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:26.  
u Obedience, rewarded, Heb. 5:8.*

|| **SHARON** (even the plain), the maritime slope of Palestine north of Joppa. Song 2:1; Isa. 33:9; 35:2; 65:10. David's herds in, 1 Chr. 27:29. Called SARON, Acts 9:35.

\* **FOOTSTOOL**. Figurative: Of the earth, Isa. 66:1; Matt. 5:35; Acts 7:49. Of complete subjugation, Psa. 110:1; Mark 12:36; Luke 20:43; Acts 2:35; Heb. 1:13.

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**v** Commandment,  
enjoining obedience to God's  
word, Deut. 8:2.

**w** Obdience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

**x** Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

**y** Commandment,  
enjoining whole-  
hearted service, Deut. 8:2.

**z** Perfection, Heb.  
6:1.

**a** Heart, Psa. 44:  
21.

**b** God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**c** Evil Imagina-  
tion, Gen. 6:5.

**d** Seekers, promises  
to, Isa. 55:6.

**e** Penitent, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
51:17.

**f** Promise, to  
seekers, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

**g** Prayer, answer  
to, promised,  
Acts 4:4.

**h** Apostasy, Acts  
1:25.

**i** Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**j** Call, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.

**k** Sanctuary, Lev.  
4:6.

**l** David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

**m** Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

**n** Pattern, of the  
temple, Ex. 25:40.

**o** Treasure Houses,  
Ezra 5:17.

**p** Mercy Seat, Ex.  
25:17.

**q** Holy Spirit, in-  
spiration of,  
Acts 1:2.

**r** Court, of the  
temple, Ex. 38:9.

**s** Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kln.  
6:17.

**t** Priest, Lev. 1:5.

**u** Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

the LORD, and in the audience of our God, <sup>v,w</sup>keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: 'that ye may possess this good <sup>x</sup>land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, <sup>m</sup>Söl'o-mon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and <sup>w,y</sup>serve him with a <sup>z</sup>perfect <sup>a</sup>heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and <sup>b</sup>understandeth all the 'imaginations of the thoughts: if <sup>c</sup>thou seek him, <sup>d</sup>he will be found of thee; but if thou <sup>e</sup>forsake him, he will <sup>f</sup>cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now; for the LORD hath <sup>g</sup>chosen thee to build an house for the <sup>h</sup>sanctuary: be strong, and do it.

11 ¶ Then <sup>i</sup>Da'vid gave to <sup>m</sup>Söl'o-mon his son the <sup>n</sup>pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the <sup>o</sup>treasuries thereof, and of the upper cham- bers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the <sup>p</sup>mercy seat,

12 And the <sup>q</sup>pattern of all that he had by the <sup>r</sup>spirit, of the <sup>s</sup>courts of the <sup>t</sup>house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the <sup>u</sup>treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things:

13 Also for the courses of the <sup>v</sup>'priests and the <sup>w</sup>Le'vites, and for all the work of the service of the <sup>x</sup>house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 He gave of <sup>y</sup>gold by weight for <sup>z</sup>things of gold, for all 'in- struments of all manner of serv- ice; <sup>a</sup>silver also for all 'instru- ments of silver by weight for all 'instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the <sup>b</sup>candlesticks of <sup>c</sup>gold, and for their lamps of gold; by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight he gave <sup>d</sup>gold for the <sup>e</sup>tables of shewbread, for every table; and likewise <sup>f</sup>silver for the tables of silver:

17 Also pure <sup>g</sup>gold for the <sup>h</sup>fleshhooks, and the <sup>i</sup>bowls, and the cups: and for the golden <sup>j</sup>basons he gave gold by weight for every bason; and likewise <sup>k</sup>silver by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the <sup>l</sup>altar of in- cense <sup>m</sup>refined <sup>n</sup>gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the <sup>o</sup>chariot of the <sup>p</sup>cherubims, that spread out <sup>q</sup>their wings, and covered the <sup>r</sup>ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All this, said <sup>s</sup>Da'vid, the LORD <sup>t</sup>made me understand in writing by <sup>u</sup>his hand upon me, even all the works of this <sup>v</sup>pat- tern.

20 And <sup>w</sup>Da'vid said to <sup>x</sup>Söl'o- mon his son, <sup>y</sup>Be strong and <sup>z</sup>of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for <sup>a</sup>the LORD God, even my God, <sup>b</sup>will

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**  
**v** Gold, Ezek.  
7:19.  
**1** R. V. vessels

**15**  
**10** Candlestick, Ex.  
25:31.

**16**  
**z** Shewbread, table  
of, Ex. 35:13.

**17**  
**y** Fleshhook, Ex.  
27:3.  
**z** Bowl, Ex. 25:29

**a** Basin, 1 Kln.  
7:50.

**18**  
**b** Altar, of incense,  
Ex. 30:1.

**c** Gold, Ezek. 7:19  
**d** Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.

**e** Cherubim, Ex.  
37:7.

**f** Ark, Ex. 25:10.

**19**  
**g** David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

**h** Inspiration, Job  
32:8.

**i** Pattern, of the  
temple, Ex. 25:40

**20**  
**j** Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

**k** Commandment,  
enjoining cour-  
age and obedi-  
ence, Deut. 8:2.

**l** Courage, en-  
joined, Deut.  
31:7.

**m** Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

**n** Promise, to the  
righteous, of God  
help, 2 Cor. 1:20

**o** Faith, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.

† **SILVER.** From Tarshish, Ezek. 27:12. Refining of, Prov. 17:3; Jer. 6:29, 30; Ezek. 22:18-22; Zech. 13:9; Mal. 3:3. Used for money, Gen. 20:16; 23:13-16; Amos 8:6; Matt. 10:9; 26:15; Mark 14:11; Acts 19:19. Used for ornamentation; and in the manufacture of the utensils, for the tabernacle, Ex. 26:19; 27:17; 35:24; 36:24; 38:25; Num. 7:13, 19, 25, 31, 37, 43, 49, 55, 61, 67, 73, 79, 85; 2 Sam. 8:10; for the temple, 2 Sam. 8:10; 1 Kln. 10:25; 2 Kln. 12:13; 1 Chr. 18:10; 28:14; 29:2-5; 2 Chr. 24:14; Ezra 1:6; 5:14; 6:5; 8:26; Dan. 5:2; 11:8.

Abundance of, 1 Kln. 10:27; 1 Chr. 22:14; 29:2-7; 2 Chr. 1:15; Eccl. 2:8; Isa. 27. Dross from, Prov. 25:4; 26:23. Reprobate, Jer. 6:30. Workers in, 2 Chr. 2:14; Acts 10:24.

ARTICLES MADE OF: Cups, Gen. 44:2; 2 Kln. 12:11; trumpets, Num. 10:2; chains, Isa. 40:19; shirtnes, Acts 19:24; idols, Ex. 20:23; Isa. 30:22; Hos. 13:2; baskets [R. V.], of flitree [marg., R. V.], Prov. 25:11; jewels, Song 1:11.

Figurative, 1 Cor. 3:12.

Symbolical, Dan. 2:32, 35.

† **REFINING.** Of gold, 1 Chr. 28:18. Of silver, 1 Chr. 29:4. Of wine, Isa. 25:6.

Figurative: Of the corrective judgments of God, Isa. 1:28; 48:10; Jer. 9:7; Zech. 13:9; Mal. 3:2, 3. Of the purity of the word of God, Psa. 18:30.

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*p* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**21**  
*q* Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
*r* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.  
*s* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**1**  
*a* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*b* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.  
*c* Rulers, appointed  
by God, Ex. 18:  
21.  
*d* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**2**  
*e* Liberality, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.  
*f* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
*g* Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.  
*h* Brass, Job 28:2.  
*i* Iron, Prov.  
27:17.  
*j* Onyx, Ezek.  
28:13.  
*k* Precious Stones,  
Ex. 39:10.  
*l* R. V. stones for  
inlaid work,

**3**  
*l* Church, holy,  
1 Kin. 9:3.  
*2* R. V. seeing  
that I have a  
treasure of mine  
own of gold

be with thee; <sup>2</sup>he will not fail  
thee, nor forsake thee, until thou  
hast finished all the work for the  
service of the house of the LORD.

21 And, behold, the courses of  
the <sup>a</sup>priests and the <sup>r</sup>Le'vites,  
*even they shall be with thee* for  
all the service of the <sup>s</sup>house of  
God: and *there shall be with thee*  
for all manner of workmanship  
every willing skilful man, for  
any manner of service: also the  
princes and all the people *will be*  
wholly at thy commandment.

## CHAPTER 29

*David, by his example and entreaty, causes  
the princes and people to offer willingly.  
10 His thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The  
people, having blessed God, and sacrificed,  
make Solomon king. 27 David's reign  
and death.*

**F**URTHERMORE <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid  
the king said unto all the  
congregation, <sup>b</sup>Sōl'o-mon my  
son, whom alone God hath <sup>c</sup>cho-  
sen, *is yet young and tender,*  
and the work *is great:* for the <sup>d</sup>palace  
*is not for man, but for the LORD*  
God.

2 Now <sup>e</sup>I have prepared with  
all my might for the <sup>c</sup>house of  
my God the <sup>g</sup>gold for *things to be*  
*made of gold,* and the <sup>s</sup>silver for  
*things of silver,* and the <sup>h</sup>brass  
for *things of brass,* the <sup>i</sup>iron for  
*things of iron,* and wood for  
*things of wood;* <sup>j</sup>onyx stones,  
and *stones to be set,* <sup>k</sup>glistening  
stones, and of divers colours,  
and all manner of <sup>k</sup>precious stones,  
and <sup>\*</sup>marble stones in abun-  
dance.

3 Moreover, because I have set  
my affection to the <sup>d</sup>house of my  
God, <sup>l</sup>I have of mine own proper  
good, of <sup>g</sup>gold and <sup>s</sup>silver, *which*  
<sup>l</sup>I have given to the house of  
my God, over and above all  
that I have prepared for the  
<sup>l</sup>holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand <sup>m</sup>talents  
of <sup>g</sup>gold, of the <sup>n</sup>gold of <sup>o</sup>Ō'phīr,  
and seven thousand talents of  
<sup>p</sup>refined <sup>s</sup>silver, to overlay the  
walls of the houses *withal:*

5 The <sup>g</sup>gold for *things of gold,*  
and the <sup>s</sup>silver for *things of sil-*  
ver, and for all manner of work  
*to be made by the hands of* <sup>t</sup>artif-  
icers. And who *then* is willing  
to consecrate <sup>3</sup>his service this  
day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fa-  
thers and princes of the tribes  
of Is'ra-el, and the <sup>a</sup>captains of  
<sup>t</sup>housands and of hundreds,  
with the rulers of the king's  
work, <sup>c</sup>offered willingly,

7 And <sup>e</sup>gave for the service of  
the <sup>d</sup>house of God of <sup>g</sup>gold five  
thousand <sup>m</sup>talents and ten thou-  
sand <sup>t</sup>drams, and of <sup>s</sup>silver ten  
thousand talents, and of <sup>h</sup>brass  
eighteen thousand talents, and  
one hundred thousand talents  
of <sup>i</sup>iron.

8 And they with whom <sup>k</sup>pre-  
cious stones were found <sup>e</sup>gave  
*them* to the <sup>s</sup>treasure of the house  
of the LORD, by the hand of <sup>t</sup>Jē-  
hi'el the <sup>u</sup>Gēr'shon-ite.

9 Then the people <sup>v</sup>rejoiced,  
for that they <sup>c</sup>offered willingly,  
because with perfect heart they  
offered willingly to the LORD:  
and Dā'vid the king also re-  
joiced with great <sup>w</sup>joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid <sup>b</sup>bless-  
ed the LORD before all the  
congregation: and Dā'vid said,  
Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of  
Is'ra-el our father, <sup>2</sup>for ever and  
ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the  
greatness, and the <sup>a</sup>power, and  
the <sup>b</sup>glory, and the victory, and  
the majesty: for all *that is* in the  
heaven and in the earth *is thine;*  
*thine is* the kingdom, O LORD,

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**  
*m* Talent, Ex.  
38:25.  
*n* Imports, 1 Kin.  
10:11.  
*o* Ophir, 1 Kin.  
9:28.  
*p* Refining, 1 Chr.  
28:18.

**5**  
*3* R. V. himself  
this day

**6**  
*q* Captain, Num.  
31:48.  
*r* Armies, how  
offered, Deut.  
11:4.

**8**  
*s* Treasure, Luke  
12:33.  
*t* 1 Chr. 23:8; or.  
*u* Jehiel, 1 Chr.  
26:21, 22.  
*u* Gershonites,  
Num. 4:27.

**9**  
*v* Thankfulness,  
Acts 24:3.  
*w* Joy, instances of,  
Psa. 5:11.

**10**  
*x* David, devout-  
ness of, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*y* Praise, Psa.  
150:1.  
*z* God, deity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**11**  
*a* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*b* God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

\* **MARBLE.** In the temple, 1 Chr. 29:2. Pillars of, Esth. 1:6; Song 5:15. Merchandise of, Rev. 18:12. Mosaics of, Esth. 1:6.

† **ARTISAN.** Skilful: Jubal, Gen. 4:21. Tubal-cain, Gen. 4:22. Bezaleel and Aholiab, divinely inspired to build

the tabernacle, Ex. 31:2-11; 35:30-35. Hiram, an expert workman for the temple, 1 Kin. 7:13-51; 2 Chr. 2:13, 14.

See footnote, ART. 2 Chr. 16:14.  
‡ **DRAM** (R. V. daric). A Persian coin of differently es-  
timated value, 1 Chr. 29:7; Ezra 2:69; 8:27; Neh. 7:70-72



**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**c** God, sovereignty,  
Gen. 2:2.

**12**

**d** Temporal Blessings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

**c** God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**13**

**f** Thankfulness, to  
God, instances of,  
Acts 2:43.

**g** Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

**14**

**h** Humility, Prov.  
22:4.

**15**

**i** Life, brevity and  
uncertainty of,  
Ecc. 8:15.

**16**

**j** Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**17**

**k** God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**l** Heart, Psa. 44:  
21.

**m** Integrity, Job  
2:3.

**n** Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

**o** Liberty, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

**p** Joy, instances of,  
Psa. 5:11.

**18**

**q** Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

**r** Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

**s** Israel, Ex. 4:22.

**t** Intercession, ex-  
emplified, Jer.  
27:18.

**19**

**u** Children, prayers  
in behalf of,  
Mark 10:14.

**v** Parents, prayers  
of, in behalf of  
children, 2 Cor.  
12:14.

**w** Perfection, Heb.  
6:1.

and 'thou art exalted as head  
above all.

12 Both <sup>a</sup>riches and honour  
*come* of thee, and 'thou reignest  
over all; and in thine hand is  
<sup>a</sup>power and might; and 'in thine  
hand *it is* to <sup>d</sup>make great, and to  
<sup>d</sup>give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we  
'thank thee, and <sup>o</sup>praise thy  
glorious name.

14 But <sup>h</sup>who *am* I, and what *is*  
my people, that we should be  
able to offer so willingly after  
this sort? for all things *come* of  
thee, and of thine own have we  
given thee.

15 For we are strangers before  
thee, and sojourners, as *were* all  
our fathers: <sup>i</sup>our days on the  
earth *are* as a shadow, and *there*  
*is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this  
store that we have prepared to  
build thee an <sup>i</sup>house for thine  
holy name *cometh* of thine hand,  
and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that  
<sup>k</sup>thou triest the <sup>i</sup>heart, and hast  
pleasure in <sup>m</sup>uprightness. As for  
me, in the uprightness of mine  
heart <sup>n</sup>I have willingly <sup>o</sup>ffered  
all these things: and now have  
I seen with <sup>j</sup>joy thy people,  
which are present here, to offer  
willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of <sup>q</sup>Ā'brā-  
hām, <sup>r</sup>Ī'saac, and of <sup>s</sup>Ī's'ra-el,  
our fathers, 'keep this for ever in  
the imagination of the thoughts  
of the heart of thy people, and  
prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And <sup>t</sup>give unto <sup>u</sup>Sōl'o-mon  
<sup>v</sup>my son a <sup>w</sup>perfect <sup>i</sup>heart, to  
keep thy commandments, thy  
testimonies, and thy statutes,  
and to do all *these things*, and to  
build the <sup>i</sup>palace, *for* the which  
I have made provision.

20 ¶ And Dā'vid said to all  
the congregation, Now bless the  
LORD your God. And all the

congregation <sup>o</sup>blessed the LORD  
God of their fathers, and bowed  
down their heads, and wor-  
shipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacri-  
fices unto the LORD, and of-  
fered <sup>x</sup>burnt <sup>y</sup>offerings unto the  
LORD, on the morrow after that  
day, *even* a thousand bullocks,  
a thousand rams, and a thou-  
sand lambs, with their <sup>z</sup>drink  
offerings, and sacrifices in abun-  
dance for all Ī's'ra-el:

22 And did eat and drink  
before the LORD on that day  
with great <sup>a</sup>gladness. And they  
made <sup>b</sup>Sōl'o-mon the son of  
'Dā'vid king the second time,  
and <sup>d</sup>anointed *him* unto the  
LORD *to be* the chief governor,  
and <sup>c</sup>Zādōk *to be* <sup>i</sup>priest.

23 Then <sup>b</sup>Sōl'o-mon sat on the  
<sup>o</sup>throne of the LORD as king  
instead of 'Dā'vid his father,  
and prospered; and all Ī's'ra-el  
obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the  
mighty men, and all the sons  
likewise of king Dā'vid, sub-  
mitted themselves unto Sōl'o-  
mon the king.

25 And the LORD <sup>h</sup>magnified  
<sup>b</sup>Sōl'o-mon exceedingly in the  
sight of all Ī's'ra-el, and be-  
stowed upon him *such* royal  
majesty as had not been on any  
king before him in Ī's'ra-el.

26 ¶ Thus 'Dā'vid the son of  
<sup>i</sup>Jēs'se reigned over all Ī's'ra-el.

27 And the time that he reigned  
over <sup>i</sup>Ī's'ra-el *was* forty years;  
seven years reigned he in <sup>k</sup>He'-  
bron, and thirty and three years  
reigned he in <sup>l</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

28 And he <sup>m</sup>died in a good <sup>n</sup>old  
age, full of days, <sup>h</sup>riches, and  
honour: and <sup>b</sup>Sōl'o-mon his  
son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of 'Dā'vid the  
<sup>o</sup>king, first and last, behold, they  
*are* written in the <sup>p</sup>book of  
<sup>q</sup>Sām'u-el the <sup>r</sup>seer, and in the

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**21**

**x** Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

**y** Jesus, typified  
offerings, Matt.  
1:21.

**z** Offerings, drink,  
Lev. 6:17

**22**

**a** Joy, instances of,  
Psa. 5:11.

**b** Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

**c** David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

**d** Anointing, of  
kings, Lev. 8:12.

**e** Zadok, 2 Sam.  
19:11.

**f** High Priest,  
Lev. 21:10.

**23**

**g** Throne, 1 Kin.  
2:19.

**25**

**h** Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

**26**

**i** Jesse, Ruth 4:17.

**27**

**j** Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.

**k** Hebron, Gen.  
23:2.

**l** Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**28**

**m** Death, Num.  
23:10.

**n** Old Age, Isa.  
46:4.

**29**

**o** King, chronicles  
of, 2 Kin. 3:10.

**p** Book, Num.  
5:23.

**q** Samuel, 1 Sam.  
3:1.

**r** Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

## B.C. 1015?

- s* Nathan, 2 Sam. 7:2.  
*t* Gad, 2 Sam. 24:11.

book of <sup>a</sup>Nā'than the <sup>r</sup>prophet, and in the book of <sup>i</sup>Gād the seer,  
 30 With all his reign and his

might, and the times that went over him, and over Iṣ'ra-el, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

B.C. 1015?  
 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

## THE SECOND BOOK OF THE

## CHRONICLES

## B.C. 1015?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 1

*The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.  
 7 His choice of wisdom is blessed by God.  
 13 Solomon's power and wealth.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon the son of <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid was <sup>c</sup>strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon spake unto all <sup>i</sup>Iṣ'ra-el, to the <sup>e</sup>captains of <sup>t</sup>thousands and of hundreds, and to the <sup>j</sup>judges, and to every governor in all Iṣ'ra-el, the chief of the fathers.

3 So <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon, and all the congregation with him, went to the <sup>b</sup>high place that *was* at <sup>i</sup>Gīb'e-on; for there was the <sup>1,4</sup>tabernacle of the congregation of God, which <sup>k</sup>Mō'sēs the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 But the <sup>i</sup>ark of God had <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid brought up from <sup>m</sup>Kir'jath-jē'a-rim to the place which Dā'vid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a <sup>r</sup>tent for it at <sup>n</sup>Je-ru'sā-lēm.

5 Moreover the brasen <sup>a</sup>altar, that <sup>p</sup>Bē-zāl'e-el the son of <sup>q</sup>Ū'ri, the son of <sup>r</sup>Hūr had made, he put before the <sup>i</sup>tabernacle of the LORD: and <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon went up thither to the brasen <sup>a</sup>altar before the LORD, which *was* at the <sup>1,4</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand <sup>a</sup>burnt <sup>i</sup>offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God <sup>a</sup>appear unto <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon, and <sup>s</sup>said

unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon <sup>s</sup>said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid my father, and <sup>w</sup>hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto Dā'vid my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 <sup>s</sup>Give me now <sup>w</sup>wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so great?*

11 And God <sup>s</sup>said to Söl'o-mon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked <sup>w</sup>wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 <sup>w</sup>Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee; and I will <sup>a</sup>give thee <sup>r</sup>riches, and <sup>b</sup>wealth, and <sup>b</sup>honour, such as none of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon came from his journey to the <sup>q</sup>high place that *was* at <sup>i</sup>Gīb'e-on to <sup>1,4</sup>Je-ru'sā-lēm, from before the <sup>1,4</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over <sup>i</sup>Iṣ'ra-el.

14 <sup>i</sup>And <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon gathered <sup>i</sup>chariots and <sup>k</sup>horsemen: and

B.C. 1015?  
 See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

## 8

*in Government, God in, Isa. 22:21.*

## 10

*z Prayer, answer to, exceeds petition, vs. 10-12; Acts 6:4.*

*y Humility, Prov. 22:4.*

*z Wisdom, prayer for, Prov. 2:2.*

## 12

*a God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

*b Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.*

## 13

*c Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.*

*d High Places, 1 Kin. 3:2.*

*e Gibeon, Jer. 41:16.*

*f Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*

*g Tabernacle, Ex. 27:9.*

*h Israel, under the kings, Ex. 4:22.*

## 14

*i 1 Kin. 10:26-29.*

*j Chariots, Josh. 11:4.*

*k Armies, Deut. 11:4.*

*l Cavalry, 1 Sam. 13:5.*

*a* Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.

*b* David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

*c* Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

## 2

*d* Israel, under the kings, Ex. 4:22.

*c* Captains, Num. 31:48.

*f* Armies, how officered, Deut. 11:4.

*g* Judge, Judg. 2:18.

## 3

*h* High Places, 1 Kin. 3:2.

*i* Gibeon, Jer. 41:16.

*j* Tabernacle, Ex. 27:9.

*k* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

*l* R. V. tent of meeting

## 4

*l* Ark, Ex. 25:10.

*m* Kir'jath-jearim, Josh. 15:9.

*n* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

## 5

*o* Altar, Gen. 8:20.

*p* Bezaleel, Ex. 31:2.

*q* Uri, Ex. 35:30.

*r* Hur, Ex. 31:2.

## 6

*s* Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

*t* Jesus, typified in offerings, Matt. 1:21.

## 7

*u* God, appearances of, Gen. 2:2.

*v* Communion, with God, 2 Cor. 13:14.

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m Cities*, Num.  
35:8.

**15**  
*n Silver*, 1 Chr.  
28:14.  
*o Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.  
*p Cedar*, Isa. 9:10.  
*2 R. V.* lowland,

**16**  
*q Horse*, Job 39:19.  
*r Imports*, 1 Kin.  
10:11.  
*s Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.  
*t Merchant*, Neh.  
3:32.  
*3 R. V.* Egypt: the  
king's merchants  
received them  
in droves, each  
drove at a price.

**17**  
*u Shekel*, Ex.  
30:13.  
*v Hittites*, Judg.  
1:26.  
*w Syria*, 2 Kln.  
6:23.

**1**  
*a Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.  
*b Temple*, *Solomon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*c Palace*, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

**3**  
*d Or*, *Hiram*,  
2 Sam. 5:11.  
*e Tyre*, 1 Kin. 5:1.  
*f David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*g Cedar*, Isa. 9:10.

**4**  
*h Incense*, Ex.  
37:29.  
*1 R. V.* Incense of  
sweet spices,

he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot <sup>m</sup>cities, and with the king at <sup>1</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

15 And the king made <sup>n</sup>silver and <sup>o</sup>gold at <sup>1</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm as <sup>p</sup>plenteous as stones, and <sup>q</sup>cedar trees made he as the <sup>r</sup>sycomore trees that are in the <sup>2</sup>vale for abundance.

16 And <sup>s</sup>Sô'l'o-mon had <sup>t</sup>horses brought out of <sup>3, s</sup>E'g'ÿpt, and linen yarn: the king's <sup>u</sup>merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they <sup>v</sup>fetched up, and brought forth out of <sup>3</sup>E'g'ÿpt a <sup>1</sup>chariot for six hundred <sup>u</sup>shekels of <sup>n</sup>silver, and an <sup>q</sup>horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out <sup>w</sup>horses for all the kings of the <sup>v</sup>Hit'tites, and for the kings of <sup>w</sup>Syr'î-â, by their means.

## CHAPTER 2

*Solomon's laborers for the building of the temple. 3 His message to Hiram for workmen and timber. 11 Hiram's kind answer.*

**AND** <sup>a</sup>Sô'l'o-mon determined to build an <sup>b</sup>house for the name of the LORD, and an <sup>c</sup>house for his kingdom.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Sô'l'o-mon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and four-score thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Sô'l'o-mon sent to <sup>d</sup>Hû'ram the king of <sup>e</sup>Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with <sup>f</sup>Dâ'vid my father, and didst send him <sup>g</sup>cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an <sup>h</sup>house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him <sup>h</sup>sweet <sup>h</sup>incense, and

for the continual <sup>i</sup>shewbread, and for the <sup>i</sup>burnt offerings morning and evening, on the <sup>k</sup>sabbaths, and on the <sup>l</sup>new moons, and on the <sup>2</sup>solemn <sup>m</sup>feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to <sup>l</sup>Ï's'ra-el.

5 And the <sup>n</sup>house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the <sup>n</sup>heaven and heaven of heavens <sup>o</sup>cannot contain <sup>n</sup>him? <sup>q</sup>who am I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn <sup>s</sup>sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a <sup>r</sup>man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in <sup>s</sup>purple, and <sup>s</sup>crimson, and <sup>s</sup>blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in <sup>t</sup>Jû'dah and in <sup>u</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, whom Dâ'vid my father did provide.

8 Send me also <sup>v</sup>cedar trees, <sup>v</sup>fir trees, and <sup>w</sup>algum trees, out of <sup>x</sup>Lêb'a-non: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lêb'a-non; and, behold, my servants shall be with thy servants.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the <sup>y</sup>house which I am about to build shall be wonderful great.

10 And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand <sup>z</sup>measures of beaten <sup>z</sup>wheat, and twenty thousand measures of <sup>a</sup>barley and twenty thousand <sup>b</sup>baths of <sup>c</sup>wine, and twenty thousand baths of <sup>d</sup>oil.

11 ¶ Then <sup>e</sup>Hû'ram the king of <sup>f</sup>Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to <sup>g</sup>Sô'l'o-mon,

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*i Shewbread*, Ex.  
35:13.  
*j Offerings*, daily,  
Lev. 6:17.  
*k Sabbath*, offerings  
prescribed for,  
Ex. 16:23.  
*l New Moon*, feast  
of, Amos 8:5.  
*m Annual Feasts*  
Num. 15:3.  
*2 R. V.* set

**■**  
*n Heavens*, physical,  
Psa. 8:3.  
*o God*, infinite,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*p God*, omnipresent,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*q Humility*, Prov.  
22:4.  
*3 R. V.* incense

**7**  
*r Goldsmith*, Neh.  
3:8.  
*s Colors*, Ezek.  
16:16.  
*t Judah*, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*u Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

**8**  
*v Fir Tree*, 2 Sam.  
6:5.  
*w 2 Chr.* 9:10, 11:  
*or*, *almug*, 1 Kin.  
10:11, 12.  
*x Lebanon*, Deut.  
1:7.

**10**  
*y Measure*, dry,  
Deut. 25:15.  
*z Wheat*, Ezra 6:9.  
*a Barley*, Ex. 9:31.  
*b Measure*, liquid,  
Deut. 25:15.  
*c Wine*, Prov.  
23:31.  
*d Oil*, Deut. 12:17.

**11**  
*e Or*, *Hiram*,  
2 Sam. 5:11.  
*f Tyre*, 1 Kin. 5:1.  
*g Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

\* **SYCOMORE**, or **SCAMORE**, a fruit tree of the genus to which the fig tree belongs, and differing essentially from the sycamore tree of America. Abundant in the lowlands of

Canaan, 1 Kin. 10:27; 2 Chr. 1:15; 9:27; Isa. 9:10. Groves of, 1 Chr. 27:28. Destroyed by frost, Psa. 78:47. Care of, Amos 7:14 [R. V.]. Zacchæus climbs into, Luke 19:4.



B.C. 1015?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*h* Government, God  
Rev. Isa. 22:21.

*i* King, divinely  
authorized, 2 Kln.  
3:10.

12  
*j* Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

*k* God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

*l* Heavens, phys-  
ical, Psa. 8:3.

*m* Earth, Prov.  
8:23.

*n* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*o* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kln.  
6:17.

*p* Palace, 1 Kln.  
21:1.

13  
*q* Artists, 1 Chr.  
29:5.

*r* Master Work-  
man, 1 Cor. 3:10.

*s* Or, Hiram, 1 Kln.  
7:13.

14  
*t* Den, tribe of,  
Gen. 30:3.

*u* Gentus, Ex. 28:3.

*v* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

*w* Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

*x* Brass, Job 28:2.

*y* Iron, Prov.  
27:17.

*z* Stones, Ex.  
24:12.

*a* Colors, Ezek.  
16:16.

15  
*b* Wheat, Ezra 6:9.

*c* Barley, Ex. 9:31.

*d* Oil, Deut. 12:17.

*e* Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

16  
*f* Cedar, Isa. 9:10.

*g* Lebanon, Deut.  
1:7.

*h* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

17  
*i* And 'Söl'o-mon numbered  
all the 'strangers that were in the  
land of Is'ra-el, after the num-  
bering wherewith Dä'vid his fa-  
ther had numbered them; and  
they were found an hundred and  
fifty thousand and three thou-  
sand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and  
ten thousand of them to be bear-  
ers of burdens, and fourscore  
thousand to be hewers in the  
'mountain, and three thousand  
and six hundred overseers to set  
the people a work.

19 And now I have sent a 'cun-  
ning man, endowed with under-  
standing, of 'Hü'ram my father's,  
14 The 'son of a woman of the  
daughters of 'Dän, and his fa-  
ther was a man of 'Tyre, 'skilful  
to work in 'gold, and in 'silver,  
in 'brass, in 'iron, in 'stone, and  
in timber, in 'purple, in 'blue,  
and in fine linen, and in 'crim-  
son; also to grave any manner of  
graving, and to find out every  
device which shall be put to him,  
with thy cunning men, and with  
the cunning men of my lord  
Dä'vid thy father.

15 Now therefore the 'wheat,  
and the 'barley, the 'oil, and the  
'wine, which my lord hath spo-  
ken of, let him send unto his  
servants:

16 And we will cut 'wood out  
of 'Lëb'a-non, as much as thou  
shalt need: and we will bring it  
to thee in flotes by sea to 'Jöp'-  
pā; and thou shalt carry it up to  
h'Jë-ru'sā-lēm.

17 And he began to build in the  
second day of the second 'month,  
in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these are the 'things  
wherein 'Söl'o-mon was in-  
structed for the building of the  
'house of God. The length by  
'cubits after the first measure  
was threescore cubits, and the  
breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the 'porch that was in the  
front of the house, the length of

toward Mary, Matt. 1:19; in his flight to Egypt to save the life  
of Jesus, Matt. 2:13-15. Jesus, in charging those who were  
healed not to advertise his miracles, Matt. 8:4; 9:30; Mark 1:44;  
3:12; 5:43; 7:36; Luke 5:14; 8:56; in going to the Feast secretly,  
John 7:10; in avoiding his enemies, Matt. 12:14-15; Mark 3:7;  
John 11:47-54; 12:36. Peter, in escaping from Herod, Acts 12:  
17. Paul, in circumcising Timothy, Acts 16:3; in performing  
temple rites, Acts 21:20-26; in settling the Jewish sects on each  
other, Acts 23:6; in avoiding suspicion in administering the gifts  
of the churches, 2 Cor. 8:20. Paul and Barnabas, in escaping  
persecution, Acts 14:6. Paul and Silas, in escaping from Berea,  
Acts 17:10-15. The town clerk of Ephesus, in averting a riot,  
Acts 19:29-41.

Paul's lack of, in his persistence in going to Jerusalem despite  
the warnings of the Holy Spirit and his friends, Acts 20:22-  
25, 37, 38; 21:10-14.

See footnotes: DIPLOMACY, 2 Kln. 16:7; TACT, Prov.  
15:1.

1 JOPPA. A seaport, Josh. 19:46; 2 Chr. 2:16; Ezra 3:7.  
Passenger traffic from, Jonah 1:3. Peter, performs a miracle  
at, Acts 9:36-43; has a vision of a sheet let down from heaven  
at, Acts 10:5, 8-18.

699

B.C. 1015?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
*i* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*f* Foreigners,  
Deut. 23:20.

18  
*g* R. V. mountains,

B.C. 1012?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
*a* 1 Kln. 6:7, 15-51.

*b* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*c* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kln.  
6:17.

*d* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*e* Gen. 22:2.

*f* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*g* Threshing, floors  
for, 1 Chr. 21:20.

*h* 1 Chr. 21:15, 25,  
28; or, Araunah,  
2 Sam. 24:16-25.

*i* Jebusites, Deut.  
7:1.

2  
*j* Month, Zif, Ex.  
12:2.

3  
*k* Cubit, Ex. 36:9.

*l* R. V. founda-  
tions which  
Solomon laid  
for

4  
*m* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, porch of,  
1 Kln. 6:17.

**B.C. 1012?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

## 5

*n Fir Tree*, 2 Sam.  
6:5.

*o Palm Tree*, Song  
7:7.

*p Chains*, Dan.  
5:7.

2 R. V. wrought

## 6

*q Precious Stones*,  
Ex. 39:10.

## 7

*r Cherubim*, Ex.  
37:7.

3 R. V. thresholds.

## 8

*s Holy of Holies*,  
Ex. 26:33.

*t Talent*, Ex.  
38:25.

## 9

*u Natl*, Isa. 41:7.  
*v Shekel*, Ex.  
30:13.

*it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty <sup>k</sup>cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure <sup>m</sup>gold.

5 And the greater house he cieled with <sup>n</sup>fir tree, which he overlaid with fine <sup>m</sup>gold, and <sup>2</sup>set thereon <sup>o</sup>palm trees and <sup>p</sup>chains.

6 And he garnished the house with <sup>q</sup>precious stones for beauty: and the <sup>m</sup>gold *was* gold of Pār-vā'im.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the <sup>3</sup>posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with <sup>m</sup>gold; and graved <sup>r</sup>cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the <sup>s</sup>most holy house, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty <sup>k</sup>cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine <sup>m</sup>gold, *amounting* to six hundred <sup>t</sup>talents.

9 And the weight of the <sup>u</sup>nails *was* fifty <sup>v</sup>shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with <sup>m</sup>gold.

10 And in the <sup>s</sup>most holy house he made two <sup>r</sup>cherubims of image work, and overlaid them with <sup>m</sup>gold.

11 And the wings of the <sup>r</sup>cherubims *were* twenty <sup>k</sup>cubits long: one wing of the one cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was likewise* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five <sup>k</sup>cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing *was* five cubits *also*, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these <sup>r</sup>cherubims spread themselves forth

twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* <sup>4</sup>inward.

14 And he made the <sup>\*,w</sup>vail of <sup>2</sup>blue, and <sup>2</sup>purple, and <sup>2</sup>crimson, and fine <sup>v</sup>linen, and wrought <sup>r</sup>cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the <sup>1</sup>house two <sup>2</sup>pillars of thirty and five <sup>a</sup>cubits high, and the <sup>b</sup>chapter that *was* on the top of each of them *was* five cubits.

16 And he made <sup>c</sup>chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the <sup>a</sup>pillars; and made an hundred <sup>a</sup>pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he reared up the <sup>a</sup>pillars before the <sup>1</sup>temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand <sup>q</sup>Jā'chīn, and the name of that on the left <sup>q</sup>Bō'āz.

## CHAPTER 4

*The altar of brass. 2 The molten sea upon twelve oxen. 6 The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The courts, and the instruments of brass. 19 The instruments of gold.*

**M**OREOVER <sup>b</sup>he made an <sup>a</sup>altar of brass, twenty <sup>a</sup>cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten <sup>e</sup>sea of ten <sup>a</sup>cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 And under <sup>e</sup>it *was* the similitude of <sup>1</sup>oxen, which did compass it round <sup>1</sup>about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 <sup>e</sup>It stood upon twelve <sup>1</sup>oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the

**B.C. 1012?**  
See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

4 R. V. toward the house.

## 14

*w Types, of the Savior*, Heb. 10:1.

*2 Colors*, Ezek. 16:16.

*y Linen*, Ezek. 27:18.

## 15

*z Pillar*, Gen. 28:18.

*a Cubit*, Ex. 36:9.

*b Chapter*, 1 Kin. 7:16.

## 16

*c Chains*, Dan. 5:7.

*d Pillar*, Gen. 28:18.

*e Pomegranate*, Num. 13:23.

## 17

*f Temple*, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

*g 1 Kin*. 7:21.

## 1

*a 1 Kin*. 6; 7: 15-51.

*b Solomon*, 2 Sam. 12:24.

*c Altar of burnt offerings*, Gen. 8:20.

*d Cubit*, Ex. 36:9.

## 2

*c Laver, brazen*, Ex. 30:18.

## 3

*f Bullock*, Ex. 29:3.

1 R. V. about, for ten cubits, compassing

\* **VAIL**. Of the temple, 2 Chr. 3:14. *Rent at the time of the crucifixion of Jesus*, Matt. 27:51; Mark 15:38; Luke 23:45. See footnotes: **VAIL**, Of the tabernacle, Ex. 26:31; **VAIL**, Of the Ark, Ex. 35:12.

**Figurative**, Heb. 6:19. A symbol of the body of Christ, Heb. 10:20.

**B.C. 1012?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

- o* Handbreadth,  
1 Kin. 7:26.  
*h* Measure, linear,  
Deut. 25:15.  
*i* Lily, Matt. 6:28.  
*j* Bath, 1 Kin. 7:26.  
*k* Measure, liquid,  
Deut. 25:15.

## 6

- l* Ceremonial  
Washing, Ex.  
19:10.  
*m* Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.  
*2* R. V. belonged  
to the

## 7

- n* Candlestick, Ex.  
25:31.  
*o* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
*p* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*3* R. V. the ordi-  
nance concern-  
ing them;

## 8

- q* Table, Judg. 1:7.  
*r* Basin, 1 Kin.  
7:50.

## 9

- s* Court, of the tem-  
ple, Ex. 38:9.  
*t* Priests, Lev. 1:5.  
*u* Brass, Job. 28:2.

## 10

- 4* R. V. house east-  
ward, toward

## 11

- v* Or, *Hiram*,  
1 Kin. 7:13.  
*w* Master Work-  
man, 1 Cor. 30:1.  
*x* Shovel, Num.  
4:14.

## 12

- y* Pillar, Gen.  
28:18.  
*z* Chapter, 1 Kin.  
7:16.  
*5* R. V. bowls,  
*6* R. V. networks

## 13

- a* Pomegranate,  
Num. 13:23.

west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickness of it *was* an *o, h* handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of <sup>l</sup>lilies; and it received and held three thousand <sup>i, k</sup>baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to <sup>l</sup>wash in them: such things as <sup>2</sup>they offered for the <sup>m</sup>burnt offering they <sup>l</sup>washed in them; but the sea *was* for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten <sup>n</sup>candlesticks of <sup>o</sup>gold according to <sup>2</sup>their form, and set *them* in the <sup>p</sup>temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten <sup>q</sup>tables, and placed *them* in the <sup>p</sup>temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred <sup>r</sup>basons of <sup>o</sup>gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, *he* made the <sup>s</sup>court of the <sup>t</sup>priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with <sup>u</sup>brass.

10 And he set the <sup>e</sup>sea on the right side of the <sup>e</sup>east end, over against the south.

11 ¶ And <sup>v, w</sup>Hū'ram made the pots, and the <sup>x</sup>shovels, and the <sup>r</sup>basons. And Hū'ram finished the work that he was to make for king <sup>b</sup>Söl'o-mon for the <sup>p</sup>house of God;

12 *To wit*, the two <sup>p</sup>pillars, and the <sup>e</sup>pommels, and the <sup>z</sup>chapters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two <sup>e</sup>wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapters *which were* on the top of the pillars;

13 And four hundred <sup>a</sup>pomegranates on the two <sup>e</sup>wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on

each wreath, to cover the two <sup>e</sup>pommels of the chapters *which were* upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases;

15 One <sup>b</sup>sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the <sup>e</sup>shovels, and the <sup>e</sup>fleshhooks, and all their instruments, did <sup>e</sup>Hū'ram his father make to king <sup>i</sup>Söl'o-mon for the <sup>q</sup>house of the LORD of bright <sup>h</sup>brass.

17 In the plain of <sup>i</sup>Jôr'dan did the king <sup>i</sup>cast them, in the clay ground between <sup>k</sup>Süc'coth and Zê-rêd'a-thah.

18 Thus <sup>i</sup>Söl'o-mon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the <sup>h</sup>brass could not be found out.

19 ¶ And <sup>i</sup>Söl'o-mon made all the vessels that *were* for the <sup>q</sup>house of God, the <sup>l</sup>golden altar also, and the tables whereon the <sup>m</sup>shewbread *was set*;

20 Moreover the <sup>n</sup>candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner before the oracle, of pure <sup>o</sup>gold;

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the <sup>p</sup>tongs, *made he of* <sup>o</sup>gold, and that perfect gold;

22 And the <sup>q</sup>snuffers, and the <sup>r</sup>basons, and the <sup>s</sup>spoons, and the <sup>t</sup>censers, of pure <sup>o</sup>gold; and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most <sup>u</sup>holy place, and the doors of the house of the <sup>q</sup>temple, *were of* gold.

## CHAPTER 5

*The dedicated treasures. 2 The ark is brought into the most holy place. 11 God gives a visible sign of his presence.*

THUS all the work that <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon made for the <sup>b</sup>house of the LORD was finished: and <sup>i</sup>Söl'o-mon brought in *all* the things that <sup>e</sup>Dā'vid his father had dedicated; and the <sup>d</sup>silver, and the <sup>e</sup>gold, and all the <sup>1</sup>instru-

**B.C. 1012?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

- b* Laver, brazen,  
Ex. 30:18.

## 16

- c* Shovel, Num.  
4:14.  
*d* Fleshhook, Ex.  
27:3.  
*e* Or, *Hiram*,  
1 Kin. 7:13.  
*f* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.  
*g* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*h* Brass, Job 28:2.

## 17

- i* Jordan, plain of,  
Gen. 32:10.  
*j* Molting, 1 Kin.  
7:16.  
*k* Succoth, Judg.  
8:5.

## 19

- l* Altar, of incense,  
Ex. 30:1.  
*m* Shewbread, table  
of, Ex. 35:13.

## 20

- n* Candlestick, Ex.  
25:31.  
*o* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

## 21

- p* Tongs, Ex.  
25:38.

## 22

- q* Snuffers, 1 Kin.  
7:50.  
*r* Basin, 1 Kin.  
7:50.  
*s* Spoons, Num.  
4:7.  
*t* Censer, Lev.  
16:12.  
*u* Holy Place, Ex.  
26:33.  
*7* R. V. firepans,

**B.C. 1005?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

- a* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.  
*b* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*c* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*d* Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.  
*e* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
*1* R. V. vessels,



B.C. 1005?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

2  
*f* Senate, Num.  
11:16.  
*g* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
*h* Ark, Ex. 25:10.  
*i* Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.

B.C. 1004?  
  
*j* Tabernacles,  
feast of, Deut.  
16:13.  
*k* Month, Ex. 12:2.

4  
*l* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

5  
*m* Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.  
*n* Priests, Lev. 1:5.  
2 R. V. tent of  
meeting.  
3 R. V. Tent:

6  
*o* Sheep, Deut.  
32:14.  
*p* Bullock, Ex.  
29:3.

7  
*q* Oracle, 1 Kin.  
6:5.  
*r* Holy of Holies,  
Ex. 26:33.  
*s* Cherubim, Ex.  
37:7.

ments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon assembled the <sup>t</sup>elders of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el, unto <sup>o</sup>Jê-rû'säl-ëm, to bring up the <sup>h</sup>ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of Dä'vid, which is <sup>i</sup>Zi'ôn.

3 Wherefore all the men of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el assembled themselves unto the king in the <sup>f</sup>east which was in the seventh <sup>k</sup>month.

4 And all the <sup>t</sup>elders of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el came; and the <sup>l</sup>Ē'vîtes took up the <sup>h</sup>ark.

5 And they brought up the <sup>h</sup>ark, and the <sup>2,m</sup>tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the <sup>3</sup>tabernacle, these did the <sup>n</sup>priests and the <sup>l</sup>Ē'vîtes bring up.

6 Also king <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon, and all the congregation of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el that were assembled unto him before the <sup>h</sup>ark, sacrificed <sup>o</sup>sheep and <sup>o</sup>oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the <sup>n</sup>priests brought in the <sup>h</sup>ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the <sup>o</sup>oracle of the <sup>b</sup>house, into the most <sup>h</sup>oly place, even under the wings of the <sup>c</sup>cherubims:

8 For the <sup>c</sup>cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the <sup>h</sup>ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the <sup>h</sup>ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the <sup>o</sup>oracle; but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 There was nothing in the <sup>t</sup>ark save the two <sup>a</sup>tables which <sup>o</sup>Mō'ses put therein at <sup>w</sup>Hō'reb, when the LORD made a <sup>c</sup>covenant with the children of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el, when they came out of <sup>e</sup>E'g'yp't.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the <sup>a</sup>holy place: (for all the priests that were present were <sup>b</sup>sanctified, and did not then wait by course:

12 Also the <sup>c</sup>Ē'vîtes which were the <sup>a</sup>singers, all of them of <sup>Ā</sup>saph, of <sup>l</sup>Hē'man, of <sup>o</sup>Jêd'y-ū-thūn, with their sons and their brethren, being arrayed in <sup>h</sup>white linen, having <sup>i</sup>cymbals and <sup>i</sup>psalteries and <sup>h</sup>harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with <sup>t</sup>trumpets:)

13 It came even to pass, as the <sup>t</sup>trumpeters and <sup>a</sup>singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in <sup>m</sup>praising and <sup>n</sup>thank- ing the LORD; and when they lifted up *their* voice with the trumpets and <sup>i</sup>cymbals and instruments of <sup>\*</sup>musick, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is <sup>o</sup>good; for his <sup>n</sup>mercy en-

B.C. 1004?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

10  
*t* Ark, contents of  
Ex. 25:10.  
*u* Table, of testi-  
mony, Ex. 31:18.  
*v* Moses, Ex. 2:1.  
*w* Horeb, Ex. 3:1.  
*x* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.  
*y* Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
*z* Egypt, Gen. 41:3.

11  
*a* Holy Place, Ex.  
26:33.  
*b* Purification,  
Num. 19:19.

12  
*c* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.  
*d* Choir, 1 Chr.  
15:16.  
*e* Asaph, 1 Chr.  
15:17.  
*f* Heman, 1 Chr.  
6:33.  
*g* Jeduthun, 1 Chr.  
16:41.  
*h* Colors, symbolical,  
Ezek. 16:16.  
*i* Cymbal, 1 Chr.  
13:8.  
*j* Psalter, 1 Chr.  
16:5.  
*k* Harp, Dan. 3:10.  
*l* Trumpet, Josh.  
6:4.

13  
*m* Praise, Psa.  
150:1.  
*n* Thankfulness, to  
God, of the Ē-  
vîtes, Acts 24:3.  
*o* God, goodness of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*p* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

\* MUSIC. Used, at the crowning of kings, 1 Kin. 1:39, 40; 2 Chr. 23:13, 18; in national triumphs, Ex. 15:1-21; Judg. 5: 1-31; 11:34; 1 Sam. 18:6, 7; in worship, 1 Chr. 6:31, 32; 15: 16-22, 24, 27, 28; 16:4-36, 42; 23:5; 25:1-7; 2 Chr. 5:12, 13, 20:19, 21, 22, 28; 29:23-30; 35:15; Ezra 2:64, 65; 3:10, 11; Neh. 12:27-47; Psa. 33:1-3; 68:4, 25, 26, 32; 81:1-3; 87:7; 92:1-3; 95:1, 2; 98:1-8; 104:33; 105:2; 135:1-3; 144:9; 149:1- 3, 6; 150:1-6; Mark 14:26; 1 Cor. 14:15; Eph. 5:19; Col. 3:16; Heb. 2:12; at the offering of sacrifices, 2 Chr. 29:27, 28; in idolatrous worship, Dan. 3:4-7, 10, 15; for dancing, Matt. 11: 17; in mirth, Gen. 31:27; 2 Sam. 19:35; Job 21:12; Eccl. 2:8; Isa. 5:12; in reverence, Amos 6:5; in mourning, 2 Chr. 35:25; in preparing for funerals, Matt. 9:23.  
Refrained from in sorrow, Prov. 25:20; Isa. 16:10; 24:8, 9; Ezek. 26:13; Rev. 18:22. Captive Jews refrained from, Psa. 137:1-4.

Teachers of, 1 Chr. 15:22; 25:7, 8. Physical effect of, on man, 1 Sam. 16:15, 16, 23; Ezra 33:32. Chief musician, Neh. 12:42; Hab. 3:19. Chambers for musicians in the temple, Ezek. 40:44.

Instruments of: Invented, by Jubal, Gen. 4:21; by David, 1 Chr. 23:5; 2 Chr. 7:6; 29:26; Amos 6:5. Made, by Solomon, 1 Kin. 10:12; 2 Chr. 9:11; by Tyrians, Ezek. 28:13.

Cornet, Dan. 3:5, 7, 10; see footnote, TRUMPET, Josh. 6:4. Cymbal, 1 Chr. 15:19, 28; 1 Cor. 13:1. Dulcimer, a double pipe, Dan. 3:5, 10, 15. Flute, Dan. 3:5, 7, 10, 15. Glittih, a stringed instrument, title to Psa. 8: 81; 84. Harp, 1 Sam. 10:5; 16: 16, 23; 1 Chr. 16:5. Organ, probably composed of pipes furnishing a number of notes, Gen. 4:21; Job 21:12; 30:31; Psa. 150:4. Pipe, 1 Sam. 10:5; Isa. 30:29. Psalter, see footnote PSALTERY, 1 Chr. 16:5. Sackbut, a harp, Dan. 3:5, 7, 10, 15. Tabret, see footnote, TIMBREL, Ex. 15:20. Timbrel, a tambourine, see footnote, TIMBREL, Ex. 15:20. Trumpet, see footnote, TRUMPET, Josh. 6:4. Vio!, a lyre, Isa. 5:12; 14:11; Amos 5:23; 6:5.

Allegorical, Rev. 5:8, 9; 14:2; 3: 15; 2, 3. Symbols used in: ALAMOTH, literally virgins. A musical term which appears in 1 Chr. 15:20 and in the title of Psa. 46. It seems to indicate the rendering of the song by female voices, possibly soprano.

**B.C. 1004?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*g* Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

**14**  
*r* God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.

*g* Church, called house of God, 1 Kin. 9:3.

**1**  
*a* 1 Kin. 8:12-50.  
*b* Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.

*c* God, unsearchable, Gen. 2:2.  
*d* Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2.

**2**  
*e* Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

**3**  
*f* Benedictions, instances of, Deut. 21:5.

**4**  
*g* Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.  
*h* God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

**5**  
*t* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
*f* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

**6**  
*k* Foreordination, Rom. 8:30.  
*l* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

*dureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD;

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

## CHAPTER 6

Solomon's blessing and declaration. 12 His prayer at the consecration of the temple.

**T**HEN said Söl'o-mon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of İs'ra-el: and all the congregation of İs'ra-el stood.

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of İs'ra-el, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dä'vid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Æ'gypt I chose no city among all the tribes of İs'ra-el to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people İs'ra-el:

6 But I have chosen Jê-ry'-

sâ-lêm, that my name might be there; and have chosen Dä'vid to be over my people İs'ra-el.

7 Now it was in the heart of Dä'vid my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of İs'ra-el.

8 But the LORD said to Dä'vid my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart: 9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of Dä'vid my father, and am set on the throne of İs'ra-el, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of İs'ra-el.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of İs'ra-el.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of İs'ra-el, and spread forth his hands:

13 For Söl'o-mon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits

**B.C. 1004?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m* Government, God in, Isa. 22:21.  
*n* David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

**7**  
*o* Church, place of worship, 1 Kin. 9:3.

**10**  
*p* Throne, figurative, 1 Kin. 2:19.

**11**  
*q* Ark, Ex. 25:10.  
*r* Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

**13**  
*s* Neh. 8:4.  
*t* Cubit, Ex. 36:9.

**AL-TASCHITH.** It appears in the titles of *Psa.* 57, 58, 59, 75, and seems to have been used to indicate the kind of ode, or the kind of melody in which the ode should be sung.

**HIGGAION.** In *Psa.* 92:3; according to Gesenius, it signifies the murmuring tone of a harp, and hence that the music should be rendered in a plaintive manner. In *Psa.* 9:16, combined with "Selah," it may have been intended to indicate a pause in the vocal music while the instruments rendered an interlude. In *Psa.* 19:14, Mendelssohn translates it "meditation, thought"; hence that the music was to be rendered in a mode to promote devout meditation.

**MALALITH, MASCHIL, LEANNOH.** These terms are found in the titles of *Psa.* 53 and 88. Authorities grope in darkness as to their signification. They may indicate the instruments to be played or the melodies to be sung.

**MASCHIL.** This musical sign occurs in the titles of *Psalms* 32, 42, 44, 45, 52, 53, 54, 55, 74, 78, 88, 89, 142. The meaning is obscure. But its signification where it occurs elsewhere than in the titles of *Psalms* is equivalent to the English word "instruction," or to become wise by instruction; hence *Psa.* 47:7, "Sing ye praises with understanding."

**MICHTAM.** A musical term in the titles of *Psalms* 16, 56, 57, 58-60. Luther interprets as "golden," that is, precious. Ewald interprets it as signifying a plaintive manner.

**MUTH-LABEN.** In the title of *Psa.* 9. Authorities, ancient and modern, differ as to the probable signification. Gesenius and De Wette interpret it, "with the voice of virgins, by boys." Others derive the word from a different Hebrew

root, and interpret it as indicating that the Psalm was a funeral ode.

**NEGINAH** and **NEGINTH** appear in the titles of *Psalms* 4, 54, 55, 61, 67, and *Hab.* 3:19. Their use seems to have been to indicate that the song should be accompanied by stringed instruments.

**NELOTH.** In the title of *Psa.* 5. It seems to indicate, according to Gesenius, that when this Psalm was sung it was to be accompanied by wind instruments.

**SELAH.** This term appears frequently in the *Psalms*. Its use is not known. Possibly it signified a pause in the vocal music while an instrumental interlude or finale was rendered; or, as some think, it was an equivalent to *forte* or *fortissimo*.

**SHEMINITH.** In the titles of *Psalms* 6 and 12, translated "eighth," probably indicates the measure, movement, or pitch.

**SHIGGAION.** In the title of *Psa.* 7, and its plural, **SHIGGIONOTH**, in the title of *Hab.* 3, are supposed to have been musical terms to guide in rendering the song. At the close of the chapter the author refers the ode "to the chief musician, on my stringed instruments." The term may suggest the movement in interpreting the music set to it.

**SHOSHANNIM** and **SHUSHAN-EDUTH**, in the titles of *Psalms* 45, 60, 69, 80, seem to indicate the manner in which these *Psalms* were to be rendered. Kimchi, Tremellius, and Elchhorn render it "hexachorda," that is, that in singing these *Psalms* instruments of six strings were to accompany.

**B.C. 1004?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*u Court, of the temple*, Ex. 38:9.  
*v Prayer, postures in*, Acts 6:4.

**14**  
*w Prayer, exemplified*, vs. 14-42;  
Acts 6:4.

*x God, faithfulness of*, Gen. 2:2.

*y God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.

*z Obedience, rewarded*, Heb. 5:8.

**15**  
*a Covenant, of God with men*, Deut. 29:1.

**16**  
*b Blessings, contingent upon obedience*, Deut. 11:26.

**18**  
*c Heavens, physical*, Psal. 8:3.

*d God, infinite*, Gen. 2:2.

*e Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kin. 6:17.

long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the <sup>u</sup>court: and upon it he stood, and <sup>v</sup>kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of <sup>Is</sup>'ra-el, and spread forth his hands toward heaven,

14 And <sup>w</sup>said, O LORD God of <sup>Is</sup>'ra-el, *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which <sup>x</sup>keepest <sup>y</sup>covenant, and *shewest* <sup>z</sup>mercy unto thy servants, <sup>z</sup>that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant Dā'vid my father <sup>a</sup>that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of <sup>Is</sup>'ra-el, keep with thy servant Dā'vid my father <sup>a</sup>that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of <sup>Is</sup>'ra-el; <sup>b</sup>yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of <sup>Is</sup>'ra-el, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant Dā'vid.

18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, <sup>c</sup>heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain <sup>a</sup>thee; how much less this <sup>e</sup>house which I have built!

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this <sup>e</sup>house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto

the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people <sup>Is</sup>'ra-el, which they shall make toward this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from <sup>h</sup>heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ <sup>o, h</sup>If a man sin against his neighbour, and an <sup>i</sup>oath be laid upon him to make him <sup>j</sup>swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this <sup>e</sup>house;

23 ¶ <sup>o, h</sup>Then hear thou from <sup>h</sup>heaven, and do, and <sup>k</sup>judge thy servants, by requiring the <sup>l</sup>wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ <sup>o, h</sup>And if thy people <sup>Is</sup>'ra-el be <sup>m</sup>put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and <sup>n</sup>shall return and confess thy name, and <sup>o</sup>pray and make supplication before thee in this house;

25 ¶ <sup>o, h</sup>Then hear thou from the <sup>h</sup>heavens, and <sup>p</sup>forgive the sin of thy people <sup>Is</sup>'ra-el, and bring them again unto the <sup>q</sup>land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ <sup>m</sup>When the heaven is <sup>r</sup>shut up, and there is <sup>s</sup>no rain, because they have sinned against thee; <sup>o, h</sup>yet if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and <sup>t</sup>turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 ¶ <sup>o, h</sup>Then hear thou from <sup>h</sup>heaven, and <sup>p</sup>forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people <sup>Is</sup>'ra-el, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send <sup>u, v</sup>rain upon thy <sup>q</sup>land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be <sup>1, w</sup>dearth in

**B.C. 1004?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**21**  
*f Heaven, God's dwelling place*, Luke 18:22.

**22**  
*g Prayer, intercessory*, Acts 6:4.

*h Intercession, of man with God*, Jer. 27:18.

*i Oath*, Num. 5:19.

*j Self-crimination*, Josh. 7:20.

**23**  
*k God, judge*, Gen. 2:2.

*l Wicked, punishment of*, Psal. 73:3.

**24**  
*m Divine Chastisement, corrective*, Job 33:19.

*n Adversity, design of*, vs. 24-39; Psal. 10:6.

*o Prayer, in adversity*, Acts 6:4.

**25**  
*p Sin, forgiveness of*, Rom. 5:12.

*q Canaan*, Gen. 37:1.

**26**  
*r Judgments*, Ex. 6:6.

*s Drought*, Gen. 31:40.

*t Repentance*, Mark 1:4.

**27**  
*u Rain, prayer for*, 2 Sam. 1:21.

*v Temporal Blessings, prayer for*, Psal. 103:2.

**28**  
*w Famine*, 2 Kin. 8:1.

*1 R. V. In the land famine*,



B.C. 1004?  
See footnote, 7:16,  
Rev. 10:6.

x Plague, Ex. 11:1.

y Blasting, 1 Kin.  
8:37.

z Locust, Nah.  
3:17.

a Caterpillar,  
1 Kin. 8:37.

29

b Afflictions, benef-  
its of, Psa. 34:19.

c Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.

d Prayer, confes-  
sion in, Acts 6:4.

2 R. V. toward

30

e Intercession, of  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.

f Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.

g Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

h Heart, Psa. 44:  
21.

i God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.

31

j Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

k Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

32

l Foreigners, Dent.  
23:20.

m Arm, figurative,  
Psa. 89:13.

33

n Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

3 R. V. heaven,  
†

34

4 R. V. battle

the land, if there be <sup>e</sup>pestilence, if there be <sup>y</sup>blasting, or mildew, <sup>z</sup>locusts, or <sup>a</sup>caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness *there be*:

29 *Then* what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people <sup>İs</sup>ra-el, when every one <sup>b</sup>shall know his own sore and his own grief, and <sup>c, d</sup>shall spread forth his hands <sup>2</sup>in this house:

30 *Then* hear thou from <sup>1</sup>heaven thy dwelling place, and <sup>2</sup>forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose <sup>h</sup>heart thou <sup>1</sup>knowest; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may <sup>1</sup>fear thee, to <sup>k</sup>walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ *Moreover* concerning the <sup>1</sup>stranger, which is not of thy people <sup>İs</sup>ra-el, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out <sup>m</sup>arm; if they come and pray <sup>2</sup>in this house;

33 *Then* hear thou from <sup>3</sup>the <sup>1</sup>heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the <sup>1</sup>stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as *doth* thy people <sup>İs</sup>ra-el, and may know that this <sup>n</sup>house which I have built is called by thy name.

34 ¶ *If* thy people go out to <sup>4</sup>war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the <sup>n</sup>house which I have built for thy name;

35 *Then* hear thou from the <sup>1</sup>heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

36 ¶ *If* they sin against thee, (for <sup>o, p</sup>*there is* no man which sinneth not,) and thou be <sup>2</sup>angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near;

37 Yet *if* they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and <sup>2</sup>turn and <sup>4</sup>pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, <sup>e</sup>saying, We have sinned, we have done <sup>5</sup>amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they <sup>2</sup>return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the <sup>c</sup>city which thou hast chosen, and toward the <sup>2</sup>house which I have built for thy name:

39 *Then* hear thou from <sup>3</sup>the <sup>1</sup>heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and <sup>2</sup>forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine <sup>4</sup>eyes be open, and *let* thine <sup>4</sup>ears be attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the <sup>2</sup>ark of thy strength: <sup>2</sup>let thy <sup>10, x</sup>priests, O LORD God, be <sup>2</sup>clothed with <sup>2</sup>salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dā'vid thy servant.

## CHAPTER 7

*God's testimony to Solomon. - 4 Solomon's sacrifice. 8 He dismisses the people. 12 God appears to Solomon and gives him gracious promises.*

NOW when <sup>a</sup>Sō'lō-mon had made an end of praying, the <sup>b</sup>fire <sup>c</sup>came down from heav-

B.C. 1004?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

36

o Sinfulness, universal, Rom. 3:23.

p Depravity, Job 15:14.

q Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

37

r Repentance, tribulation leads to, Mark 1:4.

5 R. V. perversely,

38

s Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

40

t Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

41

u Ark, Ex. 25:10.

v Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.

w Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:10.

z Minister, prayer for, exemplified, Rom. 15:16.

y Dress, figurative, Zech. 3:3.

z Salvation, Acts 16:17.

1

a Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.

b Fire, miracles connected with, Ex. 12:8.

c Miracles, Luke 23:8.

**B.C. 1004?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d Offerings, burnt*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*e God, glory of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*f Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

2

*g Priest, Lev. 1:5.*

3

*h Prayer, postures*  
in, Acts 6:4.

*i Worship*, Gen.  
22:5.

*j Praise*, Psa.  
150:1.

*k God, goodness of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*l God, mercy of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

4

*m* 1 Kin. 8:62-66.

*n Offerings*, Lev.  
6:17.

5

*o Bullock*, Ex. 29:3.

*p Sheep*, Deut. 32:  
14.

*q Dedication*, Ezra  
6:17.

6

*r Levites*, Deut.  
10:8.

*s Music*, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

*t David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*u Invention*, 2 Chr.  
20:15.

*v Praise*, Psa.  
150:1.

*w God, mercy of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*x Trumpet*, Josh.  
6:4.

*1* R. V. stood, ac-  
cording to their

7

*y Court, of the tem-  
ple*, Ex. 38:9.

*z Offerings, peace*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*a Altar, of burnt  
offerings*, Gen.  
8:20.

*b Offerings, meat*,  
Lev. 6:17.

2 R. V. meal

8

*c Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*d Dedication, feast  
of*, Ezra 6:17.

en, and consumed the <sup>a</sup>burnt of-  
fering and the sacrifices; and the  
<sup>e</sup>glory of the LORD filled the  
<sup>f</sup>house.

2 And the <sup>g</sup>priests could not  
enter into the <sup>f</sup>house of the  
LORD, because the <sup>e</sup>glory of the  
LORD had filled the LORD's  
house.

3 And when all the children  
of Is'ra-el saw how the <sup>b</sup>fire  
came down, and the <sup>e</sup>glory of  
the LORD upon the house, they  
<sup>h</sup>bowed themselves with their  
faces to the ground upon the  
pavement, and <sup>i</sup>worshipped, and  
<sup>j</sup>praised the LORD, *saying*, For  
*he is* <sup>k</sup>good; for his <sup>l</sup>mercy en-  
dureth for ever.

4 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Then the <sup>a</sup>king and all the  
people offered <sup>n</sup>sacrifices before  
the LORD.

5 And king <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon offered  
a <sup>n</sup>sacrifice of twenty and two  
thousand <sup>o</sup>oxen, and an hundred  
and twenty thousand <sup>p</sup>sheep: so  
the king and all the people <sup>q</sup>dedi-  
cated the <sup>f</sup>house of God.

6 And the <sup>g</sup>priests <sup>u</sup>waited on  
their offices: the <sup>r</sup>Le'vites also  
with instruments of <sup>s</sup>musick of  
the LORD, which <sup>t</sup>Dā'vid the  
king <sup>u</sup>had made to <sup>v</sup>praise the  
LORD, because his <sup>w</sup>mercy en-  
dureth for ever, when Dā'vid  
praised by their ministry; and  
the priests sounded <sup>x</sup>trumpets  
before them, and all Is'ra-el  
stood.

7 Moreover Söl'o-mon hal-  
lowed the middle of the <sup>y</sup>court  
that *was* before the <sup>f</sup>house of  
the LORD: for there he offered  
burnt offerings, and the fat of  
the <sup>z</sup>peace offerings, because the  
brassen <sup>a</sup>altar which Söl'o-mon  
had made was not able to re-  
ceive the burnt offerings, and the  
<sup>2</sup><sup>b</sup>meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time <sup>a</sup>Söl'-  
o-mon kept the <sup>a</sup>feast seven  
days, and all Is'ra-el with him,

a very great congregation, from  
the entering in of <sup>e</sup>Hā'math unto  
the <sup>3</sup>river of <sup>f</sup>E'gypt.

9 And in the eighth day they  
made a solemn assembly: for  
they kept the <sup>a</sup>dedication of the  
altar seven days, and the feast  
seven days.

10 And on the three and twen-  
tieth day of the seventh <sup>g</sup>month  
he sent the people away into  
their tents, glad and merry in  
heart for the <sup>h</sup>goodness that the  
LORD had shewed unto Dā'vid,  
and to Söl'o-mon, and to Is'ra-el  
his people.

11 Thus <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon finished  
the <sup>i</sup>house of the LORD, and the  
<sup>j</sup>king's house: and all that came  
into Söl'o-mon's heart to make  
in the house of the LORD, and in  
his own house, he prosperously  
effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD <sup>k</sup>appeared  
to <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon by night, and said  
unto him, <sup>i</sup>I have heard thy  
prayer, and have chosen <sup>i</sup>this  
place to myself for an house of  
sacrifice.

13 If I <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>shut up heaven that  
there be <sup>o</sup>no rain, or if I com-  
mand the <sup>p</sup>locusts to devour the  
land, or if I send <sup>q</sup>pestilence  
among my people;

14 If my people, which <sup>r</sup>are  
called by my name, <sup>s</sup>shall hum-  
ble themselves, and pray, and  
seek my face, and <sup>t</sup>turn from  
their wicked ways; <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>then will  
I hear from <sup>w</sup>heaven, and will  
<sup>x</sup>forgive their sin, and will heal  
their land.

15 Now mine <sup>y</sup>eyes shall be  
open, and mine ears attent unto  
the prayer *that is made* in this  
place.

16 For now have I chosen and  
sanctified <sup>i</sup>this house, that my  
name may be there for ever:  
and mine eyes and mine heart  
shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, <sup>2</sup>, <sup>a</sup>if thou

**B.C. 1004?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*e Hamath*, 1 Chr.  
18:3.

*f Egypt, brook of*,  
Gen. 15:18.

3 R. V. brook

10

*g Month*, Ex. 12:2.

*h God, goodness of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

11

*i Temple, Solom-  
on's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

*j Palace*, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

12

*k God, appearances  
of*, v. 14; Psa.  
10:6.

*l Prayer, answered*,  
Acts 6:4.

13

*m Adversity, design  
of*, v. 14; Psa.  
10:6.

*n Divine Chastise-  
ment, corrective*,  
v. 14; Job 33:19.

*o Drought, as a  
judgment*, Gen.  
31:40.

*p Locust, devastat-  
ion by*, Nah.  
3:17.

*q Plague*, Ex. 11:1.

14

*r Spiritual Adop-  
tion*, Rom. 8:15.

*s Nation, penitent*,  
promises to, Isa.  
2:4.

*t Repentance*,  
Mark 1:4.

*u Prayer, answer  
to, promised*,  
Acts 6:4.

*v Promise, to the  
penitent*, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

*w Heaven, God's  
dwelling place*,  
Luke 18:22.

*x Sin, forgiveness  
of*, Rom. 5:12.

15

*y Anthropomorph-  
isms*, Gen. 11:5.

17

*z Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence*, Deut. 11:  
26.

*a Contingencies in  
Divine Govern-  
ment*, 1 Kin.  
3:14.

**B.C. 1004?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**  
*b* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**19**  
*c* Backsliders, Jer.  
3:22.  
*d* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

**20**  
*e* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
*f* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**22**  
*g* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.  
*h* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

**B.C. 992?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.  
*b* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*c* Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

**2**  
*d* Or, Hiram,  
2 Sam. 5:11.  
*1* R. V. given

wilt walk before me, as Dā'vid thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;  
18 Then will <sup>b</sup>I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with Dā'vid thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Iṣ'ra-el.

19 But if <sup>c</sup>ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and <sup>d</sup>serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I <sup>e</sup>pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and <sup>f</sup>this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a byword among all nations.

21 And <sup>g</sup>this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because <sup>h</sup>they <sup>i</sup>forsook the LORD God of their fathers, <sup>j</sup>which brought them forth out of the land of <sup>k</sup>E'gypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this <sup>l</sup>evil upon them.

## CHAPTER 8

*The houses and cities built by Solomon. 7 Tribute of service levied by him on the Canaanites, but not on the Israelites. 12 Solomon's solemn sacrifices thrice a year. 14 He appoints the priests and Levites to their places. 17 His navy fetches gold from Ophir.*

**A**ND it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon had built the <sup>b</sup>house of the LORD, and his own <sup>c</sup>house,  
2 That the cities which <sup>d</sup>Hū-ram had <sup>e</sup>restored to Söl'o-mon, Söl'o-mon built them, and

caused the children of Iṣ'ra-el to dwell there.

3 And <sup>f</sup>Söl'o-mon went to <sup>g</sup>Hā'math-zō'bah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built <sup>h</sup>Tād'môr in the wilderness, and all the <sup>i</sup>store cities, which he built in <sup>j</sup>Hā'math.

5 Also he built <sup>k</sup>Bēth-hō'rôn the upper, and Bēth-hō'rôn the nether, fenced <sup>l</sup>cities, with <sup>m</sup>walls, <sup>n</sup>gates, and bars;

6 And <sup>o</sup>Bā'al-āth, and all the <sup>p</sup>store cities that <sup>q</sup>Söl'o-mon had, and all the <sup>r</sup>chariot cities, and the cities of the <sup>s</sup>horsemen, and all that Söl'o-mon desired to <sup>t</sup>build in <sup>u</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and in <sup>v</sup>Lēb'a-non, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the <sup>w</sup>Hittites, and the <sup>x</sup>Ām'ôr-ites, and the <sup>y</sup>Pēr'iz-zites, and the <sup>z</sup>Hi'vites, and the <sup>aa</sup>Jēb'u-sites, which were not of Iṣ'ra-el,

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iṣ'ra-el consumed not, them did <sup>ab</sup>Söl'o-mon <sup>ac</sup>make to pay <sup>ad</sup>tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Iṣ'ra-el did Söl'o-mon make no servants for his work; but they were <sup>ae</sup>men of war, and chief of his <sup>af</sup>captains, and captains of his <sup>ag</sup>chariots and <sup>ah</sup>horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of king Söl'o-mon's officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Söl'o-mon brought up the daughter of <sup>ai</sup>Phā'raōh out of the <sup>aj</sup>city of Dā'vid unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of <sup>ak</sup>Dā'vid king of Iṣ'ra-el, because the <sup>al</sup>places are holy, whereunto the <sup>am</sup>ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then <sup>an</sup>Söl'o-mon offered

**B.C. 992?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
*e* Or, Zobah, 1 Sam.  
14:47.

**4**  
*f* 1 Kin. 9:18.  
*g* Treasure Cities,  
Ex. 1:11.  
*h* Hamath, 1 Chr.  
18:3.

**5**  
*i* Beth-horon, Josh.  
10:10.  
*j* Cities, fortified,  
Num. 35:5.  
*k* Walls, 1 Sam.  
20:25.  
*l* Gates, Deut. 3:5.

**6**  
*m* Josh. 19:44;  
1 Kin. 9:18.  
*n* Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.

*o* Cavalry, 1 Sam.  
13:5.  
*p* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*q* Lebanon, Deut.  
1:7.  
*r* R. V. build for  
his pleasure in

**7**  
*s* Hittites, Judg.  
1:26.  
*t* Amorites, Gen.  
14:13.

*u* Perizzites, Gen.  
15:20.  
*v* Hivites, Gen.  
10:17.  
*w* Jebusites, Deut.  
7:1.

**8**  
*x* Tribute, Ezra  
4:13.  
*y* R. V. raise a levy of  
bondservants  
unto this day.

**9**  
*z* Soldiers, Ezra  
8:22.  
*aa* Captain, Num.  
31:48.

**11**  
*ab* Pharaoh, at the  
time of Solomon,  
1 Kin. 3:1.

*ac* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
*ad* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
*ae* Ark, Ex. 25:10.

**12**  
*af* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.



**B.C. 992?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c Offerings, burnt*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*f Altar, of burnt*  
offerings, Gen.  
8:20.

**13**  
*g Offerings, daily*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*h Law, of Moses*,  
Deut. 33:2.

*i New Moon*,  
Amos 8:5.

*j Annual Feasts*,  
Num. 15:33.

*k Passover*, Num.  
9:5.

*l Pentecost*, Acts  
2:1.

*m Tabernacles*,  
feast of, Deut.  
16:13.

**14**  
*n Priest, duties of*,  
Lev. 1:5.

*o Levites, duties of*,  
Deut. 10:8.

*p Porters*, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

*q R. V. doorkeep-  
ers*

**16**  
*q Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*r Temple, Solo-  
mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

*s Church, called*  
house of the Lord,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

**17**  
*t Or, Ezion-gaber*,  
Num. 33:35.

*u Or, Elath*, Deut.  
2:8.

*v Edom*, Obad. 1.

**18**  
*w Or, Hiram*,  
2 Sam. 5:11.

*x Martiner*, Ezek.  
27:27.

*y Ophir*, 1 Kin.  
9:28.

*z Commerce*, 1 Kin.  
10:15.

*a Talent*, Ex.  
38:25.

*b Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

burnt offerings unto the LORD  
on the altar of the LORD, which  
he had built before the porch,

13 Even after a certain rate  
every day, offering according  
to the commandment of Mo-  
ses, on the sabbaths, and on the  
new moons, and on the solemn  
feasts, three times in the year,  
even in the feast of unleavened  
bread, and in the feast of weeks,  
and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And he appointed, according  
to the order of David his fa-  
ther, the courses of the priests  
to their service, and the Levites  
to their charges, to praise and  
minister before the priests, as the  
duty of every day required: the  
porters also by their courses  
at every gate: for so had David  
the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from  
the commandment of the king  
unto the priests and Levites con-  
cerning any matter, or concern-  
ing the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon  
was prepared unto the day  
of the foundation of the house  
of the LORD, and until it was  
finished. So the house of the  
LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to  
Ezion-gaber, and to Elath, at  
the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Hiram sent him by  
the hands of his servants ships,  
and servants that had knowl-  
edge of the sea; and they went  
with the servants of Solomon  
to Ophir, and took thence  
four hundred and fifty talents  
of gold, and brought them to  
king Solomon.

## CHAPTER 9

The queen of Sheba admires the wisdom of  
Solomon. 13 Solomon's gold and the use  
made of it. 23 The presents received by  
him. 25 His chariots and horsemen. 29  
His reign and death.

AND when the queen of  
Sheba heard of the fame  
of Solomon, she came to prove  
Solomon with hard questions  
at Jeru-sa-lēm, with a very  
great company, and camels that  
bare spices, and gold in abun-  
dant, and precious stones: and  
when she was come to Solom-  
on, she communed with him  
of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all  
her questions: and there was  
nothing hid from Solomon  
which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of  
Sheba had seen the wisdom  
of Solomon, and the house that  
he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and  
the sitting of his servants, and  
the attendance of his ministers,  
and their apparel; his cupbear-  
ers also, and their apparel; and  
his ascent by which he went up  
into the house of the LORD;  
there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, *It*  
was a true report which I heard  
in mine own land of thine acts,  
and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit I believed not their  
words; until I came, and mine  
eyes had seen it: and, behold,  
the one half of the greatness of thy  
wisdom was not told me: for  
thou exceedest the fame that I  
heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and  
happy are these thy servants,

**B.C. 992?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* 1 Kin. 10:1-25.

*b Queen, of Sheba*,  
1 Kin. 11:19.

*c Women, as rul-  
ers*, Prov. 31:10.

*d Sheba*, 1 Kin.  
10:1.

*e Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*f Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

*g Camel*, 1 Sam.  
30:17.

*h Spices*, 1 Kin.  
10:2.

*i Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

*j Precious Stones*,  
Ex. 39:10.

**3**  
*k Wisdom, of Solo-  
mon*, Prov. 2:2.

**4**  
*l Cupbearer*, 1 Kin.  
10:5.

*m Temple, Solo-  
mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

† **SHIP**. Built, by Noah, Gen. 6:13-22; by Solomon, 1 Kin. 9:26; by Jehoshaphat, 1 Kin. 22:48; 2 Chr. 20:35, 36. Built, of gopher wood, Gen. 6:14; of bulrushes (R. V. papyrus), Isa. 18:2. Sealed with pitch, Gen. 6:14.

Equipped, with helm, Jas. 3:4; with rudder, Acts 27:40; with tackling, Isa. 33:23; Acts 27:19; with sails, Isa. 33:23; Acts 27:40; with masts, Isa. 33:23; Ezek. 27:5; with oars, Jonah 1:13; Mark 6:48; with figurehead, Acts 28:11; with anchor, Acts 27:29, 30, 40; with lifeboats, Acts 27:30, 32. Sails of, embroidered, Ezra 47:7. Used, in commerce, Acts 21:3; 27:10, 18, 38; in commerce, with Tarshish, 1 Kin. 22:48; Isa. 60:9; Jonah 1:3; with Ophir, 1 Kin. 10:11; 2 Chr. 8:18; with Adramyttium, Acts

27:2. Used, for passenger traffic, Isa. 60:9; Jonah 1:3; Acts 20:13; 27:2, 37; 28:11; for ferryage, 2 Sam. 19:18. Repaired by calking, Ezek. 27:9. Wrecked, at Ezion-geber, 1 Kin. 22:48; 2 Chr. 20:35-37; at Melita, Acts 27:14, 44. Navy of, 1 Kin. 10:11, 22; 2 Chr. 8:18. Warships used by Chittim, Num. 24:24; Dan. 11:30. See footnote, MARINERS, Ezek. 27:27.

\* **MINISTER**, an officer in civil government. Joseph, Gen. 41:40-44. Joshua, Josh. 1:1. Ira, 2 Sam. 20:26. Ahithophel, 1 Chr. 27:33. Zebadiah, 2 Chr. 19:11. Elkanah, 2 Chr. 28:7. Haman, Esth. 3:1. Mordecai, Esth. 10:3, with chapters 8, 9. Daniel, Dan. 2:48; 6:1-3. See footnote, CABINET, Ezra 7:14.

B.C. 992?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

*n Rulers, righteous,*  
Ex. 18:21.  
*o Rulers, ordained*  
of God, Ex. 18:21.  
*p Throne figure-*  
ette, 1 Kin. 2:19.

## 9

*q Literally, in-*  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.  
*r Talent, Ex. 38:*  
25.

## 10

*s Or, Hiram,*  
2 Sam. 5:11.  
*t Ophir, 1 Kin.*  
9:28.  
*u 2 Chr. 2:8; or,*  
almug, 1 Kin. 10:  
11, 12.

## 11

*v Palace, 1 Kin.*  
21:1.  
*w Harp, Dan. 3:10.*  
*x Music, instru-*  
ments of, 2 Chr.  
5:13.  
*y Psalter, 1 Chr.*  
16:5.  
*z Choir, 1 Chr. 15:*  
16.

## 12

*a Solomon, 2 Sam.*  
12:24.  
*b Queen, of Sheba,*  
1 Kin. 11:19.  
*c Sheba, 1 Kin.*  
10:1.

## 13

*d Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*  
*e Talent, Ex.*  
38:25.

## 14

*f Merchant, Neh.*  
3:32.  
*g Tribute, Ezra*  
4:13.  
*h Silver, 1 Chr.*  
28:14.

which stand continually before thee, and hear thy <sup>k</sup>wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in <sup>n</sup>thee <sup>o</sup>to set thee on his <sup>p</sup>throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.

9 And <sup>b</sup>she <sup>a</sup>gave the <sup>k</sup>king an hundred and twenty <sup>r</sup>talents of <sup>i</sup>gold, and of <sup>h</sup>spices great abundance, and <sup>j</sup>precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of <sup>a</sup>Shē<sup>b</sup>ā gave king Sōl<sup>o</sup>-mon.

10 And the servants also of <sup>s</sup>Hū<sup>r</sup>am, and the servants of Sōl<sup>o</sup>-mon, which brought <sup>i</sup>gold from <sup>u</sup>O<sup>p</sup>hīr, brought <sup>a</sup>algun trees and <sup>j</sup>precious stones.

11 And the king made of the <sup>a</sup>algun trees terraces to the <sup>m</sup>house of the LORD, and to the king's <sup>v</sup>palace, and <sup>w</sup>xharps and <sup>y</sup>psalteries for <sup>z</sup>singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Jū<sup>d</sup>ah.

12 And king <sup>a</sup>Sōl<sup>o</sup>-mon gave to the <sup>b</sup>queen of <sup>a</sup>Shē<sup>b</sup>ā all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside <sup>t</sup>that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of <sup>a</sup>gold that came to <sup>a</sup>Sōl<sup>o</sup>-mon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six <sup>e</sup>talents of gold;

14 Beside <sup>t</sup>that which chapmen and <sup>i</sup>merchants brought. And all the kings of <sup>†</sup>Ā<sup>r</sup>-rā<sup>b</sup>ī<sup>ā</sup> and governors of the country brought <sup>a</sup>gold and <sup>a</sup>silver to Sōl<sup>o</sup>-mon.

15 ¶ And king <sup>a</sup>Sōl<sup>o</sup>-mon

made two hundred targets of beaten <sup>a</sup>gold: six hundred <sup>i</sup>shekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred <sup>i</sup>shields made he of beaten gold: three hundred <sup>i</sup>shekels of gold went to one shield. And the king put them in the <sup>k</sup>house of the forest of <sup>i</sup>Lēb<sup>h</sup>a<sup>n</sup>-on.

17 ¶ Moreover the king made a great <sup>m</sup>throne of <sup>i</sup>ivory, and overlaid it with pure <sup>a</sup>gold.

18 And <sup>t</sup>there were six steps to the <sup>m</sup>throne, with a footstool of <sup>a</sup>gold, <sup>t</sup>which were fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays:

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king <sup>a</sup>Sōl<sup>o</sup>-mon were of <sup>a</sup>gold, and all the vessels of the <sup>k</sup>house of the forest of <sup>i</sup>Lēb<sup>h</sup>a<sup>n</sup>-on were of pure gold: none were of <sup>h</sup>silver; it was <sup>n</sup>ot any thing accounted of in the days of Sōl<sup>o</sup>-mon.

21 For the king's ships <sup>n</sup>went to <sup>o</sup>Tār<sup>h</sup>shish with the servants of <sup>s</sup>Hū<sup>r</sup>am: every three years once came the ships of Tār<sup>h</sup>-shish <sup>q</sup>bringing <sup>a</sup>gold, and <sup>h</sup>silver, <sup>i</sup>ivory, and <sup>t</sup>apes, and <sup>s</sup>peacocks.

22 And king Sōl<sup>o</sup>-mon passed all the kings of the earth in <sup>i</sup>riches and <sup>u</sup>wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Sōl<sup>o</sup>-mon, to hear his <sup>u</sup>wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his <sup>v</sup>present, vessels of <sup>h</sup>sil-

B.C. 992?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

*i Shekel, Ex.*  
30:33.

## 16

*i Shield, 1 Kin. 14:*  
27.  
*k Armory, Neh.*  
3:19.  
*l Lebanon, Deut.*  
1:7.

## 17

*m Throne, 1 Kin.*  
2:19.

## 21

*n Commerce, 1 Kin.*  
10:15.  
*o Tarshish, 2 Chr.*  
20:36.  
*p Or, Hiram,*  
2 Sam. 5:11.  
*q Imports, 1 Kin.*  
10:11.  
*r 1 Kin. 10:22.*  
*s 1 Kin. 10:22.*

## 22

*t Riches, Eccl. 4:8.*  
*u Wisdom, of Solo-*  
mon, Prov. 2:2.

## 24

*v Tribute, Ezra*  
4:13.  
*w King, emolu-*  
ments of, 2 Kin.  
3:10.

† ARABIA. Tributary, to Solomon, 2 Chr. 9:14; to Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17:11. Exports of, Ezek. 27:21. Prophecies against, Isa. 21:13; Jer. 25:24. Paul visits, Gal. 1:17.

See footnote, ARABIANS, 2 Chr. 17:11.

† IVORY, Song 3:14; 7:4; Ezek. 27:15. Exported, from

Tarshish, 1 Kin. 10:22; 2 Chr. 9:21; from Chittim, Ezek. 27:6. Ahab's palace made of, 1 Kin. 22:39. Other houses made of, Psa. 45:8; Amos 3:15. Various articles made of: Thrones, 1 Kin. 10:18; 2 Chr. 9:17; benches, Ezek. 27:6; beds, Amos 6:4; vessels, Rev. 18:12.

## B.C. 992?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*x Spices*, 1 Kln.  
10:2.

*y Horse*, Job 39:19.

*z Mule*, 2 Sam.  
18:9.

1 R. V. armour.

## 25

*a Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*b Horse*, Job 39:19.

*c Chariot*, Josh.  
11:4.

*d Cavalry*, 1 Sam.  
13:5.

*e Cities*, Num.  
35:8.

*f Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

## 26

*g Canaan*, in *Solomon's time*, Gen.  
37:1.

*h Euphrates*, Gen.  
15:18.

*i Philistines*, Gen.  
26:14.

*j Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

## 27

*k Silver*, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

*l Cedar*, Isa. 9:10.

*m Sycamore*, 2 Chr.  
1:15.

## 28

*n Imports*, 1 Kln.  
10:11.

## 29

*o King's chronicles*  
of, 2 Kln. 3:10.

*p Book*, Num. 5:23.

*q Nathan*, 2 Sam.  
7:2.

*r Prophets*, Isa.  
3:2.

*s Ahijah*, 1 Kln.  
11:29.

*t* 2 Chr. 12:15; 13:  
22.

*u Jeroboam*, 1 Kln.  
14:5.

2 R. V. concerning

## 30

*v Israel*, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.

## 31

*w Death*, Num. 23:  
10.

*x Rehoboam*, 1 Kln.  
11:43.

## B.C. 975?

*a* 1 Kln. 12:1-19.

*b Rehoboam*, 1 Kln.  
11:43.

*c Shechem*, Josh.  
20:7.

*d Israel*, after the  
revolt, 1 Kln.  
12:1.

## 2

*e Jeroboam*, 1 Kln.  
14:5.

*f Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

*g Fugitives*, Judg.  
12:4.

*h Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

ver, and vessels of <sup>a</sup>gold, and raiment, <sup>h</sup>harness, and <sup>x</sup>spices, <sup>y</sup>horses, and <sup>z</sup>mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon had four thousand stalls for <sup>b</sup>horses and <sup>c</sup>chariots, and twelve thousand <sup>d</sup>horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot <sup>e</sup>cities, and with the king at <sup>f</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings <sup>g</sup>from the <sup>h</sup>river even unto the land of the <sup>i</sup>Phî-lis'tînes, and to the border of <sup>j</sup>E'g'ÿpt.

27 And the king made <sup>k</sup>silver in <sup>j</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm as stones, and <sup>l</sup>cedar trees made he as the <sup>m</sup>sycamore trees that *are* in the low plains in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Söl'o-mon <sup>b, n</sup>horses out of <sup>j</sup>E'g'ÿpt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of <sup>a, c</sup>Söl'o-mon, first and last, *are* they not written in the <sup>o</sup>book of <sup>q</sup>Nâ'than the <sup>r</sup>prophet, and in the prophecy of <sup>s</sup>Â-hî'jah the Shî'lo-nîte, and in the visions of <sup>t</sup>Id'dô the seer <sup>u</sup>against <sup>u</sup>Jêr-o-bô'am the son of Nê'bât?

30 And Söl'o-mon reigned in <sup>j</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm over all <sup>i</sup>E's'ra-el forty years.

31 And Söl'o-mon <sup>w</sup>slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the <sup>v</sup>city of Dâ'vid his father: and <sup>x</sup>Rê-ho-bô'am his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 10

*The people, assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, through Jeroboam ask of him a redress of grievances. 6 He refuses their request, and answers them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolt and kill Hadoram.*

**A**ND <sup>b</sup>Rê-ho-bô'am went to <sup>a</sup>Shê'chem: for to Shê'chem were all <sup>i</sup>E's'ra-el come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when <sup>e</sup>Jêr-o-bô'am the son of Nê'bât, who *was* in <sup>j</sup>E'g'ÿpt, whither he had <sup>g</sup>fled from the presence of <sup>h</sup>Söl'o-mon the king, heard *it*,

that Jêr-o-bô'am returned out of E'g'ÿpt.

3 And they sent and called him. So <sup>e</sup>Jêr-o-bô'am and all <sup>d</sup>E's'ra-el came and spake to <sup>b</sup>Rê-ho-bô'am, <sup>i</sup>saying,

4 <sup>v</sup>Thy <sup>i</sup>father made our <sup>k, l</sup>yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous <sup>l</sup>servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king <sup>b</sup>Rê-ho-bô'am took <sup>m</sup>counsel with the old men that had stood before <sup>j</sup>Söl'o-mon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me* to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If <sup>n</sup>thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But <sup>b</sup>he <sup>o, p</sup>forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the <sup>q</sup>young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What <sup>m</sup>advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the <sup>k, l</sup>yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the <sup>q</sup>young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our <sup>k, l</sup>yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 For whereas my father put a heavy <sup>k, l</sup>yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father <sup>r</sup>chastised you with

## B.C. 975?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 3

*i Pettition, right of*,  
Esth. 5:6.

## 4

*j Solomon, oppression of*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*k Yoke, figurative*,  
1 Sam. 6:7.

*l Oppression*, Eccl.  
5:8.

1 R. V. service

## 6

*m Counsel*, Prov.  
12:15.

## 7

*n Rulers, character and qualifications of*, Ex. 18:  
21.

## 8

*o Rashness, instances of*, 2 Sam.  
6:7.

*p Counsel, rejected*,  
Prov. 12:15.

*q Young Men*,  
Prov. 1:4.

## 11

*r Scourging, figurative*, Acts 22:  
24.



B.C. 975?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 Kln. 12:11.

1 Scorpion, figurative, Luke 10:19.

## 13

u Rulers, wicked, instances of, Ex. 18:21.

## 15

v Government, God in, Isa. 22:21.

w God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

z Ahtjah, 1 Kln. 11:29.

## 16

y Citizens, treasonable, instances of, Luke 15:15.

z David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

a Jesse, Ruth 4:17.

b Treason, instances of, 2 Kln. 11:14.

c Tent, Gen. 13:5.

## 17

d Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

e Rehoboam, 1 Kln. 11:43.

## 18

f Or, Adoniram, 1 Kln. 5:14.

g Tax, Neh. 10:32.

h King, emoluments of, 2 Kln. 3:10.

i Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17.

j Chariot, Josh. 11:4.

k Jerusalem, Judg. 11:4.

2 R. V. levy;

## 19

l Israel, after the revolt, 1 Kln. 12:1.

<sup>a</sup>whips, but I *will chastise you with* <sup>u</sup>scorpions.

12 ¶ So <sup>e</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am and all the people came to <sup>b</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the <sup>b,u</sup>king answered them roughly; and king Rē-ho-bō'am forsook the <sup>v</sup>counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the <sup>q</sup>young men, saying, My <sup>i</sup>father made your <sup>k,l</sup>yoke heavy, but <sup>u</sup>I will add thereto; my father <sup>v</sup>chastised you with <sup>a</sup>whips, but I *will chastise you with* <sup>u</sup>scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: <sup>v</sup>for the cause was of <sup>w</sup>God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of <sup>x</sup>Ā-hī-jah the Shī'lo-nīte to Jēr-o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt.

16 And when all Iṣ'ra-el *saw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the <sup>v</sup>people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in <sup>z</sup>Dā'vid? and *we have* none inheritance in the son of <sup>a</sup>Jēs'se: <sup>b</sup>every man to your <sup>c</sup>tents, O Iṣ'ra-el: *and now*, Dā'vid, see to thine own house. So all Iṣ'ra-el went to their tents.

17 But *as* <sup>v</sup>for the children of Iṣ'ra-el that dwelt in the cities of <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah, <sup>e</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am reigned over them.

18 Then king <sup>e</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am sent <sup>i</sup>Hā-dō'ram that *was* over the <sup>z,g,h</sup>tribute; and the children of Iṣ'ra-el <sup>i</sup>stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Rē-ho-bō'am made speed to get him up to his <sup>i</sup>chariot, to flee to <sup>k</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

19 And <sup>i</sup>Iṣ'ra-el rebelled against the house of Dā'vid unto this day.

## CHAPTER 11

Rehoboam is forbidden to war against Israel. 5 He strengthens his kingdom. 13 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdom of Judah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

<sup>a</sup>AND when <sup>b</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am was come to <sup>c</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, he gathered of the house of <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah and <sup>e</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Iṣ'ra-el, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rē-ho-bō'am.

2 But the word of the LORD came to <sup>i</sup>Shēm-a-i'ah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto <sup>b</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am the son of <sup>q</sup>Sōl'o-mon, king of <sup>h</sup>Jū'dah, and to all Iṣ'ra-el in Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for <sup>i</sup>this thing is done of <sup>i</sup>me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jēr-o-bō'am.

5 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am dwelt in <sup>c</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and built cities for defence in Jū'dah.

6 He built even <sup>k</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm, and E'tām, and <sup>t</sup>Tē-kō'ā.

7 And <sup>m</sup>Bēth'-zūr, and <sup>n</sup>Shō'cō, and <sup>o</sup>Ā-dūl'lām,

8 And <sup>o</sup>Gāth, and <sup>p</sup>Mā-rē'shah, and <sup>q</sup>Zīph,

9 And <sup>ā</sup>Ad-o-rā'im, and <sup>l</sup>Lā'-chish, and <sup>ā</sup>A-zē'kah,

10 And <sup>z</sup>Zō'rah, and <sup>ā</sup>Āij'a-lōn, and <sup>v</sup>He'bron, which are in <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah and in <sup>e</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, fenced <sup>w</sup>cities.

11 And he fortified the <sup>x</sup>strong holds, and put <sup>y</sup>captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 <sup>z</sup>And in every several city he put <sup>a</sup>shields and <sup>b</sup>spears, and

B.C. 975?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

a 1 Kln. 12:21-24.

b Rehoboam, 1 Kln. 11:43.

c Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

d Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.

e Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.

## 2

f Shematah, 1 Kln. 12:22.

## 3

g Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:21.

h Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

## 4

i Government, God in, Isa. 22:21.

j God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

## 6

k Beth-lehem, Gen. 48:7.

l Tekoa, Jer. 6:1.

## 7

m 1 Chr. 2:45; Neh. 3:16.

n Or, Shochoh, 1 Sam. 17:1.

## 8

o Gath, Josh. 11:22.

p Mareshah, Josh. 15:44.

q Josh. 15:24, 55.

## 9

r Lachish, Josh. 10:5.

s Azekah, Josh. 10:10.

## 10

t Zorah, Josh. 19:41.

u Aijalon, Josh. 21:24.

v Hebron, Gen. 23:2.

w Cities, fortified, Num. 35:8.

## 11

x Fortification, Ezek. 17:17.

y Captain, Num. 31:48.

## 12

z Armory, Neh. 3:9.

a Shield, 1 Kln. 14:27.

b Spear, 2 Kln. 11:10.

\* ADULAM. An ancient city of Canaan, Gen. 38:1; Josh. 12:15; 15:35; 2 Chr. 11:17; Neh. 11:30; Mic. 1:15. A

cave by the same name supposed to be near to, 1 Sam. 22:29; 24:3.

**B.C. 975?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 R. V. And Judah  
and Benjamin  
belonged to him.

**13**  
*c* Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
*d* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

2 R. V. border.

**B.C. 974?**

**14**  
*e* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
*f* Jeroboam, 1 Kin.  
14:5.  
*g* Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

made them exceeding strong,  
having Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min  
on his side.

13 And the 'priests and the  
'Lē'vites that were in all Īs'ra-el  
resorted to him out of all their  
'coasts.

14 For the 'Lē'vites left their  
suburbs and their possession,  
and came to Jū'dah and 'Jē-ru'-  
sā-lēm: for <sup>1,9</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am and  
his sons had cast them off from  
executing the priest's office unto  
the LORD:

15 And <sup>h</sup>he ordained him  
priests for the <sup>i</sup>high places, and  
for the <sup>j</sup>devils, and for the calves  
which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the  
tribes of Īs'ra-el: <sup>k</sup>such as <sup>l</sup>set  
their hearts to seek the LORD  
God of Īs'ra-el came to 'Jē-ru'-  
sā-lēm, to sacrifice unto the  
LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the  
kingdom of <sup>l</sup>Jū'dah, and made  
'Rē-ho-bō'am the son of <sup>m</sup>Sōl'-  
o-mon strong, three years: for

**B.C. 974?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**  
*h* National Reli-  
gion, Gal. 1:13.  
*i* High Places,  
1 Kin. 3:2.  
*j* R. V. he-goats.

**16**  
*k* Seekers, Isa.  
55:6.  
*l* Decision, instas-  
ces of, Isa. 50:7.

**17**  
*l* Rehoboam, 1 Kin.  
11:43.  
*m* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

↑ **JUDAH, KINGDOM OF.** Composed of the tribes of  
Judah and Benjamin, after the revolt of the ten tribes under  
the reign of Rehoboam.

Circumstances foreshadowing the separation of the Israel-  
ites into two nations: Disagreement after Saul's death, 2 Sam.  
2; 1 Chr. 12:23-40; 13; lukewarmness of the ten tribes, and zeal  
of Judah for David in Absalom's rebellion, 2 Sam. 19:41-43;  
the rebellion of Sheba, 2 Sam. 20. The two factions are dis-  
tinguished as Israel and Judah during David's reign, 2 Sam. 21:2.

Revolt consummated under Rehoboam, son and successor of  
Solomon, 1 Kin. 12; 2 Chr. 10.

In the historical books of the Kings and the Chronicles the  
nation is called JUDAH, but in the prophesies it is frequently  
referred to as ISRAEL, as in Isa. 8:14; 49:7, and as JEWS,  
in 2 Kin. 16:6; 25:25; Matt. 2:2; 27:11.

List of rulers and the periods of time during which they  
reigned:

1. Rehoboam, seventeen years, 1 Kin. 11:43.  
2. Abijah, or Abijam, three years, 1 Kin. 15:1.  
3. Asa, forty-one years, 1 Kin. 15:8.  
4. Jehoshaphat, twenty-five years, 2 Kin. 12:18.  
5. Jehoram, eight years, 1 Kin. 22:50.  
6. Ahaziah, one year, 2 Kin. 8:25.  
7. Athaliah's usurpation, six years, 2 Kin. 11:1.  
8. Joash, or Jehosh, forty years, 2 Kin. 11:2.  
9. Amaziah, twenty-nine years, 2 Kin. 14:1.  
10. Uzziah, or Azariah, fifty-two years, 2 Chr. 26:1.  
11. Jotham, sixteen years, 2 Kin. 15:5.  
12. Ahaz, sixteen years, 2 Kin. 15:38.  
13. Hezekiah, twenty-nine years, 2 Kin. 16:20.  
14. Manasseh, fifty-five years, 2 Kin. 21:1.  
15. Amon, two years, 2 Kin. 21:18.  
16. Josiah, thirty-one years, 1 Kin. 13:2.  
17. Jehoahaz, Josiah's son, three months, 2 Kin. 23:30.  
18. Jehoiakim, Josiah's son, eleven years, Jer. 26:22.  
19. Jehoiachin, or Jeconiah, Jehoiakim's son, three months,  
2 Kin. 24:6.  
20. Zedekiah, or Mattaniah, Josiah's son, eleven years,  
2 Kin. 25:2.  
Rehoboam succeeds Solomon: in consequence of his arbitrary  
policy ten tribes rebel, 1 Kin. 12. Other circumstances of his  
reign, 1 Kin. 14:21-31; 2 Chr. 10; 11; 12. Death of Rehoboam,  
1 Kin. 14:31; 2 Chr. 12:16.

Abijah's wicked reign, 1 Kin. 15:1-8; 2 Chr. 13. Asa's  
good reign, 1 Kin. 15:9-24; 2 Chr. chapters 14-16. Asa  
makes a league with Ben-hadad, king of Syria, to make war  
against Israel, 1 Kin. 15:16-24; 2 Chr. 16.

Jehoshaphat succeeds Asa, 1 Kin. 15:24; 2 Chr. chapters  
17-20; 21:1; joins Ahab against the king of Syria, 1 Kin. 22.  
Jehoram, called also JORAM, reigns in the stead of his father,  
Jehoshaphat, 1 Kin. 22:51; 2 Kin. 8:16-24; 2 Chr. 21. Edom  
revolts, 2 Kin. 8:20-22. Ahaziah, called also AZARIAH, 2 Chr.  
22:6, and JEHOAHAZ, 2 Chr. 21:17; 25:30, succeeds Jehoram,  
2 Kin. 8:24-29; 2 Chr. 22; slain by Jehu, 2 Kin. 9:27-29; 2 Chr.  
22:8, 9. Athaliah, his mother, succeeds him, 2 Kin. 11:1-16;  
2 Chr. 22:10-12; 23:1-15.

Jehoash, called also JOASH, succeeds Athaliah, 2 Kin. 11:21;  
12:1-21; 2 Chr. 24. The temple repaired, 2 Kin. 12. Ama-  
ziah reigns, and Judah is invaded by the king of Israel; Jerusa-  
lem is taken and the sacred things of the temple carried away,  
2 Kin. 13:21; 14:1-20; 2 Chr. 25. Azariah, called also UZZIAH,  
succeeds him, 2 Kin. 14:21, 22; 15:1-7; 2 Chr. 26. Jotham  
succeeds Uzziah, 2 Kin. 15:7, 32-38; 2 Chr. 27. Rest, king of  
Syria, invades Judah, 2 Kin. 15:37.

Jotham is succeeded by Ahaz, 2 Kin. 16:1; 2 Chr. 28. Jua-  
dah is invaded by kings of Samaria and Syria; Ahaz hires the  
king of Assyria to make war on the king of Syria, 2 Kin. 16:  
5-9. Ahaz changes the use of the altar, 2 Kin. 16:14, 15.

Makes another altar after the pattern of one in Damascus,  
2 Kin. 16:10-18.

Hezekiah succeeds Ahaz, 2 Kin. 16:20; 2 Chr. chapters 29-  
32. His good reign, 2 Kin. 18:1-8. He revolts from the over-  
eights of the king of Assyria, 2 Kin. 18:7. King of Assyria in-  
vades Judah, and blasphemes the God of Judah; his army over-  
thrown, 2 Kin. 18:13-37; 19; 2 Chr. 32:1-22; Isa. 36; 37. Heze-  
kiah's sickness and miraculous restoration, 2 Kin. 20; Isa. 38:1-  
21; 39:1. Succeeded by Manasseh, 2 Kin. 20:21; 2 Chr. 32:33.  
Manasseh's wicked reign, 2 Kin. 21:1-18; 2 Chr. 33:1-20.  
Amon succeeds Manasseh on the throne, 2 Kin. 21:18-26; 2 Chr.  
33:20-25.

Josiah succeeds Amon: the temple is repaired; the book of the  
law recovered; religious revival follows; and the king dies, 2 Kin.  
22; 23:1-30; 2 Chr. 34; 35. Josiah is succeeded by Jehoahaz,  
who reigns three months, is dethroned by the king of Egypt  
and the land put under tribute, 2 Kin. 23:30-35; 2 Chr. 36:1-3.

Jehoiakim is elevated to the throne; becomes tributary to  
Nebuchadnezzar for three years; rebels; is conquered and carried  
to Babylon, 2 Kin. 24:1-6; 2 Chr. 36:4-8. Jehoiachin is made  
king; suffers invasion, and is carried to Babylon, 2 Kin. 24:8-  
16; 2 Chr. 36:9, 10.

Zedekiah is made king by Nebuchadnezzar; rebels; Nebuchad-  
nezzar invades Judah, takes Jerusalem, and carries the people  
to Babylon, despoiling the temple, 2 Kin. 24:17-20; 25; 2 Chr.  
36:11-21. The poorest of the people are left to occupy the  
country, and are joined by fragments of the army of Judah,  
the dispersed Israelites in other lands, and the king's daughters.  
2 Kin. 25:12, 23; Jer. 39:10; 40:7-12; 52:16. Gedaliah  
appointed governor of, 2 Kin. 25:22; Jer. 40:5-7. His ad-  
ministration favorable to the people, 2 Kin. 25:23, 24; Jer. 40:  
7-12. Conspired against and slain by Ishmael, 2 Kin. 25:25  
Jer. 40:13-16; 41:1-3. Ishmael seeks to betray the people to the  
Ammonites, Jer. 41:1-18. The people, in fear, take refuge  
in Egypt, 2 Kin. 25:26; Jer. 41:14-18; 42:13-18.

**Captivity of the people of:** Great wickedness the cause of  
their adversity, Ezek. chapters 5-7; 16; 23:22-44. Duell, in  
Babylon, Jer. 52:28-30; Dan. 5:13; 6:13; by the river Chebor  
Ezek. 1:1; 10:15. Patriotism of, Psa. 137. Plotted against, by  
Haman, Esth. 3. Are saved by Esther, Esth. chapters 4-9.

**After the captivity:** Cyrus, decrees their restoration, 2 Chr.  
36:22, 23; Ezra 1:1-4; directs the rebuilding of the temple, and  
the restoration of the vessels which had been carried to Babylon  
2 Chr. 36:23; Ezra 1:3-11. Proclamation renewed by Darius  
and Artaxerxes, Ezra 6:1-14. Ezra's lists of the captives who  
returned to Jerusalem, Ezra 2; 8:1-30. Nehemiah's list, Neh.  
7:6-67. Temple rebuilt and dedicated, Ezra chapters 3-6.  
Artaxerxes issues proclamation to restore the temple service  
Ezra 7. Priests and Levites authorized to return, Ezra 8. Cor-  
ruptions among the returned captives; their reform, Ezra 9; 10.

Nehemiah is commissioned to lead the captives back to  
Canaan, Neh. 2; 7:5-67. Wall of Jerusalem rebuilt and de-  
dicated, Neh. chapters 2-6; 12. The law read and expounded,  
Neh. 8. Solemn feast is kept; priests are purified; the cove-  
nant sealed, Neh. chapters 8-10. One-tenth of the people, to be  
determined by lot, volunteer to dwell in Jerusalem, and the re-  
maining nine parts dwell in other cities, Neh. 11. Catalogue  
of the priests and Levites who came up with Zerubbabel, Neh. 12.  
Nehemiah reforms various abuses, Neh. 13.

Expect a Messiah, Luke 3:15. Many accept Jesus as the  
Christ, John 2:23; 10:42; 11:45; 12:11; Acts 21:20.

**Prophecies concerning:** Their rejection of the Messiah  
Isa. 5:14, 15; 49:5, 7; 53:1-3 (with John 12:38); Zech. 11  
Matt. 21:33-44; 22:1-14.

By and other judgments, 2 Kin. 20:17, 18; 21:12-15; 22:  
16, 17; 23:26, 27; Isa. 1:1-24; 3:5; 7:17-25; 8:14-22; 50:1-17;  
31:1-3; 32:9-14; Jer. 1:11-16; 4:5-31; 6; 7:8-34; 8; 9:9-26

**B.C. 974?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

- n* Marriage, Gen. 34:9.  
*o* Polygamy, Deut. 17:17.  
*p* David, 1 Sam. 16:13.  
*q* Eliab, 1 Sam. 16:6.  
*r* Jesse, Ruth 4:17.

## 19

- 4 R. V. sons;

## 20

- a* 2 Chr. 15:16;  
1 Kin. 15:2, 10-13; or, *Michatah*, 2 Chr. 13:2.  
*t* Absalom, 2 Sam. 3:3.  
*u* Or, *Abijam*, 1 Kin. 15:1.

## 21

- v* Concubinage, 2 Sam. 21:11.  
*w* Lecheriousness, 1 Pet. 4:3.

## 23

- x* Judah, tribe of Num. 10:14.  
*y* Benjamin, tribe of Num. 1:37.  
*z* Cities, fortified, Num. 35:8.  
5 R. V. sought for them many wives.

three years they walked in the way of Dā'vid and Sō'l'o-mon.

18 ¶ And 'Rē-ho-bō'am <sup>n,o</sup>took him Mā'ha-lāth the daughter of Jēr'i-mōth the son of <sup>p</sup>Dā'vid to wife, and <sup>o</sup>Āb-i-hā'il the daughter of 'Ē-lī'ab the son of <sup>r</sup>Jēs'se;

19 Which bare him <sup>s</sup>children; Jē'ūsh, and Shām-a-rī'ah, and Zā'ham.

20 And after her he <sup>n,o</sup>took <sup>s</sup>Mā'a-chah the daughter of 'Āb'sa-lōm; which bare him <sup>u</sup>Ā-bī'jah, and Āt'tāi, and Zī'zā, and Shēl'o-nīth.

21 And 'Rē-ho-bō'am loved <sup>s</sup>Mā'a-chah the daughter of 'Āb'sa-lōm above all his wives and <sup>w</sup>concubines: (for he <sup>o,w</sup>took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And 'Rē-ho-bō'am made <sup>u</sup>Ā-bī'jah the son of <sup>s</sup>Mā'a-chah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his <sup>s</sup>children throughout all the countries of <sup>x</sup>Jū'dah and <sup>y</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, unto every fenced <sup>z</sup>city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he <sup>s</sup>desired many wives.

## CHAPTER 12

*Rehoboam, forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the princes, humbling themselves, are delivered from destruction. 13 The reign and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to pass, when <sup>a</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am had established the <sup>b</sup>kingdom, and had strengthened himself, <sup>c</sup>he <sup>d,e</sup>forsook the law of the LORD, and all Īs'ra-el with him.

2 And it came to pass, that in

the fifth year of king <sup>a</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am <sup>f</sup>Shī'shāk king of <sup>g</sup>Ē'gypt <sup>h</sup>came up against <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, because they had transgressed against the LORD,

3 With twelve hundred <sup>j</sup>chariots, and threescore thousand <sup>k</sup>horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of <sup>l</sup>Ē'gypt; the <sup>m</sup>Lū-bīmš, the Sūk'kī-īmš, and the E-thī-o'pī-anš.

4 And he took the fenced <sup>n</sup>cities which pertained to <sup>o</sup>Jū'dah, and came to <sup>p</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

5 Then came <sup>q</sup>Shēm-a-ī'ah the <sup>r</sup>prophet to <sup>s</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am, and to the princes of Jū'dah, that were gathered together to <sup>t</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm because of <sup>u</sup>Shī'shāk, and <sup>v</sup>said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also <sup>w</sup>left you in the hand of Shī'shāk.

6 Whereupon the princes of Īs'ra-el and the king <sup>x</sup>humbled themselves; and they said, The LORD is <sup>y</sup>righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they <sup>z</sup>humbled themselves, the word of the LORD <sup>a</sup>came to <sup>b</sup>Shēm-a-ī'ah, saying, They have humbled themselves; <sup>c</sup>therefore <sup>d</sup>I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm by the hand of <sup>f</sup>Shī'shāk.

8 Nevertheless they <sup>g</sup>shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 So <sup>h</sup>Shī'shāk king of <sup>i</sup>Ē'gypt came up against <sup>j</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and took away the treasures of the <sup>k</sup>house of the LORD, and the treasures of the <sup>l</sup>king's house;

**B.C. 972?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

- f* Shishak, 1 Kin. 11:40.  
*g* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
*h* War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.  
*i* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

## 3

- j* Chariot, Josh. 11:4.  
*k* Cavalry, 1 Sam. 13:5.  
*l* 2 Chr. 16:8.

## 4

- m* Cities, fortified, Num. 35:8.

## 5

- n* Shematah, 1 Kin. 12:22.  
*o* Prophets, Isa. 3:2.  
*p* Reproof, *Intelligence*, Prov. 17:10.  
*q* Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

## 6

- r* Humility, instances of, Prov. 22:4.  
*s* Repentance, instances of, Mark 1:4.  
*t* God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.

## 7

- u* Inspiration, Job 32:8.  
*v* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

## 8

- w* Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.

## 9

- x* Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
*y* Palace, 1 Kin. 21:1.

**B.C. 972?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

- a* Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 11:43.  
*b* Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*c* Backsliders, instances of, Jer. 3:22.  
*d* Character, instability of, Phil. 2:15.  
*e* Ingratitude, of man to God, Rom. 1:21.

11:9-23; 13:9-27; 14:14-18; 15:1-14; 16; 17:1-4; 18:15-17; 19-20; 6; 21:4-7; 10; 22:24-30; 25:8-38; 28:14; 34; 37; 38; 4-3; 42:13-22; 43; 44; 45; Ezek. 4; 5; 11:7-12; 12; 15; 16:27; 37-43; 17; 22:13-22; 23:22-35; 24; 33:21-29; Dan. 9:26, 27; Joel 2:1-17; Amos 2:4, 5; Mic. 2:10; 3:4, 6, 12; 4:10; Hab. 1: 6-11; Zeph. 1; Zech. 11; 14:1-3.  
Dispersion of, Deut. 28:64; Jer. 9:16; Ezek. 4:13; 5:10, 12; 20:23; 36:19; Dan. 9:7; Jer. 3:6.

Blessing and restoration of, Isa. 1:25-27; 2:1-5; 11:11-13; 26:1, 2, 12-19; 27:13; 29:18-24; 30:18-26; 32:15-20; 37:31, 32; 40:2, 9; 44; 49:13-23; 51; 52:1-12; 60; 61:4-9; 62; 66:5-22; Jer. 3:14-18; 12:14-16; 23:3; 24:1-7; 29:1-14; 30:3-22; 32; 36-44; 33; Ezek. 16:60-63; 20:40, 41; 36:1-38; 37:12, 21; Dan. 12:1; Joel 3; Amos 9:9-15; Obad. 17-21; Mic. 2:12, 13; Zeph. 2:7; Zech. 1:14-21; 2; 8; 10:5-12; 12:1-14; 13; 14:3-21; Mal. 3:4.



**B.C. 972?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*z* Shield, 1 Kln.  
14:27.

*a* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

*b* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

**10**  
*c* Rehoboam, 1 Kln.  
11:43.

*d* Shield, 1 Kln.  
14:27.

*e* Brass, Job 28:2.

**11**  
*f* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kln.  
6:17.

**B.C. 971?**

**12**  
*g* Humility, instan-  
ces of, Prov. 22:4.

*h* Repentance, in-  
stances of, Mark  
1:4.

*i* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

*l* R. V. there were  
good things  
found.

**13**  
*j* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*k* 1 Kln. 14:21, 31.

*l* Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.

**14**  
*m* Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa. 73:3.

*n* Heart, Psa. 44:  
21.

**15**  
*o* King, chronicles  
of, 2 Kln. 3:10.

*p* Book, Num. 5:23.

*q* Shemaiah, 1 Kln.  
12:22.

*r* Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

*s* 2 Chr. 9:29; 13:  
22.

*t* Genealogy, 1 Chr.  
5:1.

*u* War, Judg. 3:2.

*v* Jeroboam, 1 Kln.  
14:5.

**16**  
*w* Death, Num.  
23:10.

*x* Or, Abijam,  
1 Kln. 15:1.

**B.C. 958?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Jeroboam, 1 Kln.  
14:5.

*b* Or, Abijam,  
1 Kln. 15:1.

*c* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

he took all: he carried away also the <sup>z</sup>shields of <sup>a</sup>gold which <sup>b</sup>Söl'-o-mon had made.

10 Instead of which king <sup>c</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am made <sup>a</sup>shields of <sup>b</sup>brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the <sup>i</sup>house of the LORD, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.

12 And when he <sup>g,h</sup>humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and also in <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah <sup>l</sup>things went well.

13 ¶ So king <sup>c</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am strengthened himself in <sup>j</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and reigned: for Rē-ho-bō'am was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of <sup>i</sup>Šs'-ra-el, to put his name there. And his mother's name was <sup>k</sup>Nā'a-mah an <sup>i</sup>Ām'mon-it-ess.

14 And he did evil, because he <sup>m</sup>prepared not his <sup>n</sup>heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of <sup>c</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am, first and last, are they not written in the <sup>p</sup>book of <sup>q</sup>Shēm-a-iah the <sup>r</sup>prophet, and of <sup>s</sup>Īd'-dō the seer concerning <sup>t</sup>genealogies? And there were <sup>u</sup>wars between Rē-ho-bō'am and <sup>v</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am continually.

16 And <sup>c</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am <sup>w</sup>slept with his fathers, and was buried in the <sup>i</sup>city of Dā'vid: and <sup>x</sup>Ā-bi'-jah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 13

Abijah's reign. 2 His war with Jeroboam. 4 He declares the righteousness of his cause. 13 Trusting in God, he overcomes Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

NOW in the eighteenth year of king <sup>a</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am began <sup>b</sup>Ā-bi'-jah to reign over <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah.

2 He reigned three years in <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm. His mother's name also was <sup>c</sup>Mi-chā'iah the daughter of Ū'-ri-el of Gīb'e-ah. And there was <sup>i</sup>war between <sup>b</sup>Ā-bi'-jah and <sup>a</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am.

3 And <sup>b</sup>Ā-bi'-jah set the battle in array with an army of valiant <sup>g</sup>men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: <sup>a</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Ā-bi'-jah stood up upon mount Zēm-a-rā'im, which is in <sup>i</sup>mount <sup>h</sup>E'phrā'im, and <sup>i</sup>said, Hear me, thou <sup>a</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am, and all <sup>i</sup>Šs'-ra-el;

5 'Ought ye not to know that the LORD God of <sup>i</sup>Šs'-ra-el gave the kingdom over <sup>i</sup>Šs'-ra-el to <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid for ever, even to him and to his sons by a <sup>k</sup>covenant of <sup>i</sup>salt?

6 'Yet <sup>a</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am the son of <sup>m</sup>Nē'bāt, the servant of <sup>n</sup>Söl'-o-mon the son of <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Bē'l'i-al, and have strengthened themselves against <sup>c</sup>Rē-ho-bō'am the son of <sup>n</sup>Söl'-o-mon, when Rē-ho-bō'am was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them.

8 'And now ye think to withstand the <sup>p</sup>kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden <sup>q</sup>calves, which Jēr-o-bō'am made you for <sup>r</sup>gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the <sup>s</sup>priests of the LORD, the sons of Aār'on, and the <sup>t</sup>Lē'vites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a

**B.C. 958?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*d* Jerusalem, Judg  
19:10.

*e* Or, Maachah,  
2 Chr. 11:20-23;  
15:16; 1 Kln. 15:  
2, 10-13.

*f* War, Judg. 3:2.

**B.C. 957?**

**3**  
*g* Soldiers, Ezra  
8:22.

**4**  
*h* Ephraim, Josh.  
17:15.

*i* Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:  
10.

*l* R. V. the hill  
country of

**5**  
*j* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*k* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

*l* Salt, emblematic,  
2 Kln. 2:20.

**6**  
*m* 1 Kln. 11:26;  
12:2.

*n* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

**7**  
*o* Rehoboam, 1 Kln.  
11:43.

**8**  
*p* Theocracy, Judg.  
8:23.

*q* Calf, Mic. 6:6.

*r* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

**9**  
*s* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

*t* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

**B.C. 957?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**10**

- u Faith, instances of*, Mark 11:22.  
*v Faithfulness, instances of*, Luke 16:10.  
*w Priest, duties of*, Lev. 1:5.

**11**

- x Offerings, burnt, daily*, Lev. 6:17.  
*y Incense*, Ex. 37:29.  
*z Shewbread, table of*, Ex. 35:13.  
*a Candlestick*, Ex. 25:31.  
*b Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

**12**

- c Priest, sound trumpets in battle*, Lev. 1:5.  
*d Minister, in war*, Rom. 15:16.  
*e Trumpet*, Josh. 6:4.

**13**

- f Jeroboam*, 1 Kln. 14:5.  
*g Armies, stratagems*, Deut. 11:4.  
*h Ambush, instances of*, Josh. 8:2.

**15**

- i Judah, kingdom of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*j Shouting, in battle*, 2 Chr. 15:14.  
*k Prayer, answered, instances of*, v. 14; Acts 6:4.  
*l War, God in*, Judg. 3:2.  
*m God, providence of, instances of*, Gen. 2:2.  
*n Israel, after the revolt*, 1 Kln. 12:1.  
*o Or, Abijam*, 1 Kln. 15:1.

young bullock and seven rams, *the same* may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

10 But as for us, *the LORD is* our God, and *we* have not forsaken him; and the *w*priests, which minister unto the LORD, are the sons of Aār'on, and the Lē'vites *wait* upon *their* business:

11 And *w*they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening *x*burnt sacrifices and sweet *y*incense: the shewbread also *set* *they in order* upon the pure *z*table; and the *a*candlestick of *b*gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And, behold, God himself *is* with us for *our* captain, and his *c, d*priests with sounding *e*trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Iṣ'ra-el, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But *ʾ*Jēr-o-bō'am *v*caused an *h*ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Jū'dah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Jū'dah looked back, behold, the battle *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the *c, d*priests sounded with the *e*trumpets.

15 Then the men of *ʾ*Jū'dah gave a *ʾ*shout: and as the men of Jū'dah shouted, it came to pass, *k*that *l, m*God smote *ʾ*Jēr-o-bō'am and all *n*Iṣ'ra-el before *ʾ*Ā-bī'jah and Jū'dah.

16 And the children of Iṣ'ra-el fled before Jū'dah: and God *m*delivered them into their hand.

17 And *ʾ*Ā-bī'jah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Iṣ'ra-el five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of *ʾ*Iṣ'ra-el were brought under at that time, and the children of *ʾ*Jū'dah prevailed, because they *ʾ*relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And *ʾ*Ā-bī'jah pursued after *ʾ*Jēr-o-bō'am, and took cities from him, *ʾ*Bēth'-el with the towns thereof, and Jēsh'a-nah with the towns thereof, and *ʾ*E'phrā-in with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did *ʾ*Jēr-o-bō'am recover strength again in the days of *ʾ*Ā-bī'jah: and *ʾ*the LORD *ʾ*struck him, and he died.

21 ¶ But *ʾ*Ā-bī'jah waxed mighty, and married *u*fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of *ʾ*Ā-bī'jah, and his ways, and his sayings, *are* written in the *z*, *v*story of the *w*prophet *x*Id'dō.

## CHAPTER 14

*Asa's reign. 3 He destroys idolatry, 6 Having peace, he strengthens his kingdom. 9 Calling on God, he overthrows Zerah, and spoils the Ethiopians.*

SO *ʾ*Ā-bī'jah *ʾ*blept with his fathers, and they *ʾ*buried him in the *d*city of Dā'vid: and *ʾ*Ā'sā his son reigned in his stead. In his days the *ʾ*land was quiet ten years.

2 And *e, ʾ*Ā'sā *ʾ*did *that* which *was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:

3 For he took away the *ʾ*altars of the strange *gods*, and the *ʾ*high places, and *ʾ*brake down the *ʾ*images, and cut down the *k, ʾ*groves:

4 And commanded Jū'dah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the *ʾ*law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of *ʾ*Jū'dah the *ʾ*high places and the *ʾ*images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced *m*cities.

**B.C. 957?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**

*p Faith, instances of*, Mark 11:22

**19**

*q Beth-el*, Josh. 18:13.  
*r Possibly identical with Ephraim*, John 11:54.

**20**

*s Disease, sent from God*, Ex. 15:26.  
*t Judgments*, Ex. 6:6.

**21**

*u Polygamy*, Deut. 17:17.

**22**

*v Hook*, Num. 5:23.  
*w Prophets*, Isa. 3:2.  
*x 2 Chr. 9:29; 12:15.*  
*z R. V. commentary*

**B.C. 955?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**

*m Or, Abijam*, 1 Kln. 15:1.  
*b Death*, Num. 23:10.  
*c Burying Places*, Gen. 23:4.  
*d Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.  
*e Asa*, 1 Kln. 15:8.  
*f Judah, kingdom of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**2**

*g Rulers, righteous*, Ex. 18:21.  
*h Obedience, instances of*, Heb. 5:8.

**3**

*i High Places*, 1 Kln. 3:2.  
*j Iconoclasm*, Num. 33:52.  
*k Groves*, Judg. 6:28.  
*l R. V. strange altars, and the*  
*m R. V. pillars.*  
*n R. V. Asherim.*

**B.C. 951?****4**

*l Law, of Moses*, Deut. 33:2.

**5**

*4 R. V. sun-images:*

**6**

*m Cities, fortified*, Num. 35:8.

## B.C. 951?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*n* Temporal Blessings,  
from God, Psa. 103:2.

*o* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

## 7

*p* Walls, 1 Sam. 20:25.

*q* Tower, 2 Chr. 26:9.

*r* Gates, Deut. 3:5.

*s* Seekers, Isa. 55:6.

## 8

*t* Armor, 1 Sam. 17:54.

*u* Spear, 2 Kin. 11:10.

*v* Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

*w* Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

*x* Shield, 1 Kin. 14:27.

*y* Archery, Gen. 21:20.

*z* Courage, Deut. 31:7.

5 R. V. bucklers

## 9

*a* Armies, Deut. 11:4.

*b* Chariot, Josh. 11:4.

*c* Mares'ah, Josh. 15:44.

## B.C. 941?

## 10

*d* Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8.

*e* Battle, 1 Sam. 17:20.

## 11

*f* Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.

*g* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

*h* Prayer, pleas offered  
in, Acts 6:4.

*i* Faith, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.

6 R. V. there is  
none beside thee  
to help, between  
the mighty and  
him that hath no  
strength:

## 12

*j* War, God in,  
Judg. 3:2.

*k* Ethiopia, Isa. 18:1.

*l* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

## 13

*m* Gerar, Gen. 20:1.

7 R. V. there fell  
of the Ethiopians  
so many that

in <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah: for the land had <sup>n</sup>rest, and he had no war in those years; because the <sup>o</sup>LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah, Let us build these <sup>m</sup>cities, and make about them <sup>n</sup>walls, and <sup>q</sup>towers, <sup>r</sup>gates, and bars, while the land is yet before us; because <sup>s</sup>we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought him, and he hath given us <sup>n</sup>rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

8 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'sā had an army of men that bare <sup>5</sup>targets and <sup>t</sup>spears, out of <sup>v</sup>Jū'dah three hundred thousand; and out of <sup>w</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, that bare <sup>u</sup>shields and <sup>v</sup>drew <sup>i</sup>bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of <sup>z</sup>valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them Zērah the Ē-thī-ō-pī-an with an <sup>o</sup>host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred <sup>b</sup>chariots; and came unto <sup>c</sup>Mā-rē'shah.

10 Then <sup>a</sup>Ā'sā went out against him, and they set the <sup>e</sup>battle in array in the valley of Zēph'atah at <sup>c</sup>Mā-rē'shah.

11 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'sā <sup>i</sup>cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, <sup>o</sup>it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: <sup>h</sup>help us, O LORD our God; <sup>h</sup>for we <sup>i</sup>rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee.

12 So <sup>i</sup>the LORD smote the <sup>k</sup>Ē-thī-ō-pī-an before <sup>a</sup>Ā'sā, and before <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah; and the Ē-thī-ō-pī-an fled.

13 And <sup>a</sup>Ā'sā and the people that were with him pursued them unto <sup>m</sup>Gē'rār: and <sup>7</sup>the <sup>k</sup>Ē-thī-ō-pī-an were overthrown, that they could not recover them-

selves; for <sup>i</sup>they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much <sup>n</sup>spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about <sup>m</sup>Gē'rār; for the <sup>o</sup>fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much <sup>n</sup>spoil in them.

15 They smote also the <sup>2</sup>tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to <sup>q</sup>Jē-ru'sâ-lēm.

## CHAPTER 15

Asa with Judah and many of Israel make a solemn covenant with God. 16 He removes Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He brings dedicated things into the house of God, and enjoys a long peace.

AND the <sup>1</sup><sup>a</sup>Spirit of God <sup>b</sup>came upon Āz-a-rī'ah the son of Ō'ded:

2 And he went out to meet <sup>a</sup>Ā'sā, and <sup>a</sup>said unto him, Hear ye me, Ā'sā, and all <sup>e</sup>Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn; The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and <sup>i</sup>if <sup>o</sup>ye seek him, <sup>h</sup>he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he <sup>i</sup>will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season <sup>e</sup>Īs-ra-el hath been without the true God, and without a <sup>i</sup>teaching <sup>k</sup>priest, and without <sup>h</sup>law.

4 But when <sup>m</sup>they in their <sup>n</sup>trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Īs-ra-el, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

6 And <sup>2</sup><sup>o</sup>nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all <sup>2</sup>adversity.

7 <sup>q</sup>Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be <sup>3</sup>weak: <sup>7</sup>for your work shall be rewarded.

8 ¶ And when <sup>a</sup>Ā'sā heard these words, and the prophecy of

## B.C. 941?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*n* Spots, 1 Chr. 26:27.

## 14

*o* Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

## 15

*p* Tent, Gen. 13:5.

*q* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

## 1

*a* Holy Spirit, inspiration of, Acts 1:2.

*b* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

1 R. V. spirit

## 2

*c* Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8.

*d* Reproof, faithfulness in, vs. 2-7; Prov. 17:10.

*e* Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

*f* Contingencies in Divine Government, 1 Kin. 3:14.

*g* Seekers, Isa. 55:6.

*h* Promise, to seekers, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*i* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

## 3

*j* Instruction, Prov. 23:23.

*k* Minister, duties of, to teach, Rom. 15:16.

*l* Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

## 4

*m* Backsliders, Jer. 3:22.

*n* Afflictions, benefits of, Psa. 34:19.

## 6

*o* War, Judg. 3:2.

*p* Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.

2 R. V. they were broken in pieces, nation against nation, and city against city:

## 7

*q* Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22

*r* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

3 R. V. slack:



**B.C. 941?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**8**  
*s Repentance, instances of, Mark 1:4.*

*t Ephraim, Josh. 17:15.*

*u Altar, Gen. 8:20.*

*v Temple, Solomon's, porch of, 1 Kin. 6:17.*

*4 R. V. abominations.*

*5 R. V. the hill country of.*

**9**  
*to Foreigners, Deut. 23:20.*

*x Ephraim, tribe of, Gen. 41:52.*

*y Manassah, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.*

*z Simeon, tribe of, Num. 2:12.*

*a Israel, after the revolt, 1 Kin. 12:1.*

**10**  
*b Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*

*c Mouth, Swan, Ex. 12:2.*

*d Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8.*

**11**  
*e Spoils, dedicated to the Lord, 1 Chr. 26:27.*

**12**  
*f Decision, instances of, Isa. 50:7.*

*g Covenant, of men with men, Deut. 29:1.*

*h Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.*

**13**  
*i Intolerance, of idolatrous religions, Num. 11:28.*

*6 R. V. And*

**14**  
*f Oath, Num. 5:19.*

*k Trumpet, Josh. 6:4.*

**15**  
*l Joy, instances of, Psa. 5:11.*

*m Prayer, answered, instances of, Acts 6:4.*

*n Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.*

**16**  
*o 2 Chr. 11:20;*

*1 Kin. 15:2; or, Michah, 2 Chr. 13:2.*

Ō'ded the prophet, he took courage, and <sup>1</sup>put away the <sup>4</sup>abominable idols out of all the land of <sup>6</sup>Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn, and out of the cities which he had taken from <sup>5</sup>mount <sup>6</sup>Ē'phrā-īm, and renewed the <sup>2</sup>altar of the LORD, that *was* before the <sup>7</sup>porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all <sup>6</sup>Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn, and the <sup>8</sup>strangers with them out of <sup>2</sup>Ē'phrā-īm and <sup>7</sup>Mā-nās'seh, and out of <sup>2</sup>Sīm'e-on: for they fell to him out of <sup>4</sup>Īs'ra-el in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.

10 So they gathered themselves together at <sup>7</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm in the third <sup>6</sup>month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of <sup>4</sup>Ā'sā.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time, of the <sup>6</sup>spoils which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they <sup>7</sup>entered into a <sup>6</sup>covenant to <sup>8</sup>seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 <sup>6</sup>That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of <sup>4</sup>Īs'ra-el <sup>1</sup>should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 <sup>4</sup>And they <sup>7</sup>swore unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with <sup>8</sup>shouting, and with <sup>8</sup>trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Jū'dah <sup>7</sup>rejoiced at the <sup>7</sup>oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and <sup>8</sup>sought him with their whole desire; and <sup>7</sup>he was found of them: and the LORD gave them <sup>7</sup>rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning <sup>6</sup>Mā'-a-chah the mother of <sup>4</sup>Ā'sā the king, he removed her from being

queen, because she had <sup>7</sup>made an <sup>7</sup>idol in a <sup>6</sup>grove: and <sup>4</sup>Ā'sā <sup>7</sup>cut down her <sup>8</sup>idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the <sup>6</sup>brook Kīd'ron.

17 But the <sup>4</sup>high places were not taken away out of <sup>4</sup>Īs'ra-el: nevertheless the <sup>2</sup>heart of <sup>4</sup>Ā'sā <sup>7</sup>was <sup>7</sup>perfect all his days.

18 And he brought into the <sup>2</sup>house of God the things that his father had <sup>7</sup>dedicated, and <sup>2</sup>that he himself had dedicated, <sup>4</sup>silver, and <sup>7</sup>gold, and vessels.

19 And <sup>6</sup>there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of <sup>4</sup>Ā'sā.

## CHAPTER 16

*Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, defeats Baasha from building Ramah. 7 Being reproved by Hanani, he puts him in prison. 12 When smitten with dizziness, he seeks not to God, but to the physicians. 13 His death and burial.*

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of <sup>4</sup>Ā'sā <sup>6</sup>Ā'sā <sup>4</sup>Bā'-a-shā king of <sup>4</sup>Īs'ra-el came up against <sup>6</sup>Jū'dah, and built <sup>7</sup>Rā'-mah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to <sup>4</sup>Ā'sā king of Jū'dah.

2 Then <sup>4</sup>Ā'sā brought out <sup>6</sup>silver and <sup>7</sup>gold out of the treasures of the <sup>6</sup>house of the LORD and of the <sup>7</sup>king's house, and sent to <sup>6</sup>Bēn-hā'dād king of <sup>4</sup>Sūr'yā, that dwelt at <sup>7</sup>Dā-mās'cus, saying,

3 *There is a* <sup>7</sup>league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee <sup>6</sup>silver and <sup>7</sup>gold; go, break thy <sup>6</sup>league with <sup>6</sup>Bā'-a-shā king of <sup>4</sup>Īs'ra-el, that he may depart from me.

4 And <sup>6</sup>Bēn-hā'dād hearkened unto king <sup>4</sup>Ā'sā, and sent the <sup>7</sup>captains of his <sup>7</sup>armies against the cities of <sup>4</sup>Īs'ra-el; and they smote <sup>7</sup>Ī'jon, and <sup>7</sup>Dān, and

**B.C. 941?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*p Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

*q Groves, Judg. 6:28.*

*r Iconoclasm, Num. 33:52.*

*s Brook, Deut. 8:7.*

*7 R. V. abominable image for an Asherah;*

*8 R. V. image.*

**17**  
*t High Places, 1 Kin. 3:2.*

*u Heart, Psa. 44:21.*

*v Rulers, righteous, Ex. 18:21.*

*w Perfection, Heb. 6:1.*

**18**  
*x Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.*

*y Dedication, Ezra 6:17.*

*z Liberty, 1 Tim. 6:18.*

*a Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.*

*b Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*

**19**  
*c Nation, peace of, Isa. 2:4.*

**B.C. 940?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8.*

*b Baasha, 1 Kin. 15:16.*

*c 1 Kin. 15:17-22.*

*d Israel, after the revolt, 1 Kin. 12:1.*

*e Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.*

*f Ramah, Judg. 19:13.*

**2**  
*g Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.*

*h Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*

*i Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.*

*j Palace, 1 Kin. 21:1.*

*k 1 Kin. 15:18-20.*

*l Syria, 2 Kin. 6:23.*

*m Damascus, Isa. 8:4.*

**3**  
*n Treaty, between Judah and Syria, 1 Kin. 5:12.*

*o Alliances, Josh. 9:15.*

**4**  
*p Captain, Num. 31:48.*

*q Armies, confederated, Deut. 11:4.*

*r 1 Kin. 15:20;*

*2 Kin. 15:29.*

*s Dan, Judg. 18:29.*

\* **SHOUTING.** In joy and praise, 1 Chr. 15:28; 2 Chr. 15:12-14; Ezra 3:11-13; Psa. 5:11; 47:1; Isa. 12:6; Luke 17:15; 19:37-41; Acts 3:8, 9; Rev. 5:12-14.

In battle, Josh. 6:20; Judg. 7:18; 1 Sam. 17:20, 52; 2 Chr. 13:15.

**B.C. 940?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

*Or, Abel-beth-maachab, 2 Kin. 15:29.*

*Treasure Cities, Ex. 1.11.*

*Cities, Num. 35:8.*

*Naphthali, tribe of, Num. 1:42.*

*Geba, Josh. 21:17.*

*Mizpah, Josh. 18:26.*

*R. V. had build- ed;*

*Prophecy, Isa. 3:2.*

*Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8.*

*Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.*

*Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.*

*False Confidence, instances of, Psa. 30:6.*

*Syria, 2 Kin. 6:23.*

**B.C. 941?**

*Ethiopia, Isa. 18:1.*

*2 Chr. 12:3.*

*Chariot, Josh. 11:4.*

*Cavalry, 1 Sam. 13:5.*

*God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

**9**

*Promise, implied, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

*Anthropomorphism, Isa. 11:5.*

*Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.*

*Perfection, Heb. 6:1.*

**10**

*Rulers, wicked, instances of, Ex. 18:21.*

*Anger, instances of, Psa. 37:8.*

*Persecution, instances of, John 15:20.*

*Minister, persecution of, Rom. 15:16.*

*Reproof, despised, Prov. 17:10.*

*Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.*

**11**

*Book, Num. 5:23.*

*'Ā'bel-mā'im, and all the "store cities of "Nāph'ta-lī.*

*5 And it came to pass, when*

*Bā'a-shā heard it, that he left off building of 'Rā'mah, and let his work cease.*

*6 Then 'Ā'sā the king took all Jū'dah; and they carried away the stones of 'Rā'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith*

*Bā'a-shā 'was building; and he built therewith "Ge'bā and "Miz'pah.*

*7 ¶ And at that time Hā-nā'nī the seer came to 'Ā'sā king of Jū'dah, and said unto him, Be-*

*cause thou hast relied on the king of 'Syr'i-ā, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of 'Syr'i-ā*

*escaped out of thine hand.*

*8 Were not the 'Ē-thī-ō'pī-anš and the 'Lū'bīmš a huge host, with very many chariots and horse-*

*men? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.*

*9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from hence-*

*forth thou shalt have wars.*

*10 Then 'Ā'sā was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And 'Ā'sā oppressed some of the people the same time.*

*11 ¶ And, behold, the acts of 'Ā'sā, first and last, lo, they are written in the "book of the kings of Jū'dah and Iṣ'ra-el.*

*12 And 'Ā'sā in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.*

*13 And 'Ā'sā slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.*

*14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of Dā'vid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.*

**CHAPTER 17**

*Jehoshaphat, succeeding Asa, reigns well, and prospers. 7 He sends Levites with the princes to teach in Judah. 10 His enemies bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatness, and his captains and armies.*

**1**

*Jehoshaphat, 2 Kin. 12:18.*

*Israel, after the revolt, 1 Kin. 12:1.*

**2**

*Cities, fortified, Num. 35:8.*

*Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.*

*Garrison, 1 Sam. 13:3.*

*Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8.*

**3**

*God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

*Rulers, righteous, Ex. 18:21.*

*Obedience, instances of, Heb. 5:8.*

*Influence, good, 1 Cor. 7:14.*

*David, 1 Sam. 16:13.*

*Or, Baal, 2 Kin. 17:16.*

**4**

*Faithfulness, instances of, Luke 16:10.*

**5**

*Government, God in, Isa. 22:21.*

*Presents, Gen. 32:13.*

*brickmaker, Gen. 11:3; Ex. 5:7, 8, 18. Of the calker, Ezek. 27:9, 27. Of the goldsmith, Isa. 40:19. Of the mariner, Ezek. 27:8, 9. Of the mason, 2 Sam. 5:11; 2 Chr. 24:12. Of the musician, 1 Sam. 18:6; 1 Chr. 15:16. Of the potter, Isa. 64:8; Jer. 18:3; Lam. 4:2; Zech. 11:13. Of the stonecutter, Ex. 20:25; 1 Chr. 22:15. Of the shipbuilder, 1 Kin. 9:26. Of the smelter of metals, Job 28:2. Of the spinner, Ex. 35:25; Prov. 31:19. Of the tailor, Ex. 28:3. Of the tanner, Acts 9:43; 10:6. Of the tentmaker, Gen. 4:20; Acts 18:3. Of the weaver, Ex. 35:35; John 19:23.*

*See footnote, ARTISANS, 1 Chr. 29:5.*

**688**

**B.C. 941?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

**12**

*Disease, Ex. 15:26.*

*Afflictions, impenitence in, Psa. 34:19.*

**13**

*Death, Num. 23:10.*

**B.C. 914?**

**14**

*Burying Places, Gen. 23:4.*

*Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*

*Burial, Acts 8:2.*

*Spices, 1 Kin. 10:2.*

*Apothecary, Neh. 3:8.*

*Dead, incense burnt for, 2 Kin. 4:32.*

*R. V. hewn out*

**1**

*Jehoshaphat, 2 Kin. 12:18.*

*Israel, after the revolt, 1 Kin. 12:1.*

**2**

*Cities, fortified, Num. 35:8.*

*Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.*

*Garrison, 1 Sam. 13:3.*

*Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8.*

**3**

*God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

*Rulers, righteous, Ex. 18:21.*

*Obedience, instances of, Heb. 5:8.*

*Influence, good, 1 Cor. 7:14.*

*David, 1 Sam. 16:13.*

*Or, Baal, 2 Kin. 17:16.*

**4**

*Faithfulness, instances of, Luke 16:10.*

**5**

*Government, God in, Isa. 22:21.*

*Presents, Gen. 32:13.*

\* **PHYSICIAN**, Gen. 50:2; 2 Chr. 16:12; Mark 5:26; Luke 8:43. *Prophets about*, Matt. 9:12; Mark 2:17; Luke 4:23; 5:31. *Luke, a physician*, Col. 4:14.

See footnote, DISEASE, Ex. 15:26.

**Figurative**, Job 13:4; Jer. 8:22.

† **ART**. Invention of musical instruments, and instruments of iron and copper (or brass, according to the text, the accuracy of which is doubtful), Gen. 4:21, 22. *Carpentry*, Gen. 6:14-16. *Of the apothecary or perfumer*, Ex. 30:25, 35. *Of the armorer*, 1 Sam. 8:12. *Of the baker*, Gen. 40:1; 1 Sam. 8:13. *Of the*

*brickmaker*, Gen. 11:3; Ex. 5:7, 8, 18. *Of the calker*, Ezek. 27:9, 27. *Of the goldsmith*, Isa. 40:19. *Of the mariner*, Ezek. 27:8, 9. *Of the mason*, 2 Sam. 5:11; 2 Chr. 24:12. *Of the musician*, 1 Sam. 18:6; 1 Chr. 15:16. *Of the potter*, Isa. 64:8; Jer. 18:3; Lam. 4:2; Zech. 11:13. *Of the stonecutter*, Ex. 20:25; 1 Chr. 22:15. *Of the shipbuilder*, 1 Kin. 9:26. *Of the smelter of metals*, Job 28:2. *Of the spinner*, Ex. 35:25; Prov. 31:19. *Of the tailor*, Ex. 28:3. *Of the tanner*, Acts 9:43; 10:6. *Of the tentmaker*, Gen. 4:20; Acts 18:3. *Of the weaver*, Ex. 35:35; John 19:23.

See footnote, ARTISANS, 1 Chr. 29:5.

## B.C. 914?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*p* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

## 6

*q* Iconoclasm,  
Num. 33:52.

*r* High Places,  
1 Kin. 3:2.

*s* Groves, Judg.  
6:28.

*r* R. V., the Ashe-  
rim

## 7

*t* School, state,  
Acts 19:9.

*u* Teachers, itiner-  
ant, 1 Chr. 25:8.

*v* Instruction, in re-  
ligion, Prov. 23:  
23.

## B.C. 913?

## 8

*u* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

*x* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

## 9

*y* Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

*z* Law, of Moares,  
expounded, Deut.  
33:2.

## 10

*a* Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

*b* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

*c* Jehoshaphat,  
2 Kin. 12:18.

## 11

*d* Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.

*e* Presents, Gen.  
32:13.

*f* Tribute, Ezra  
4:13.

*g* King, emoluments  
of, 2 Kin. 3:10.

*h* Sheep, Deut.  
32:14.

*i* Goat, Deut. 14:4.

## 12

*j* Cities, treasure,  
Num. 35:8.

## 13

*k* Armies, stand-  
ing, Deut. 11:4.

*l* Courage, Deut.  
31:7.

*m* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*n* R. V., many  
works

he had riches and honour in  
abundance.

6 And his heart was lifted up in  
the ways of the LORD: moreover  
he took away the high places  
and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of  
his reign he sent to his princes,  
even to Bēn-hā'il, and to Ō-ba-  
di'ah, and to Zēch-a-rī'ah, and  
to Nē-thān'e-el, and to Mī-chā-  
iah, to teach in the cities of  
Judah.

8 And with them he sent <sup>u, v</sup>Lev-  
ites, even Shēm-a-i'ah, and  
Nēth-a-ni'ah, and Zēb-a-di'ah,  
and Ā'sa-hēl, and Shē-mīr'a-  
mōth, and Jē-hōn'a-than, and  
Ād-o-ni'jah, and Tō-bi'jah, and  
Tōb'-ād-o-ni'jah, Levites; and  
with them Ē-līsh'a-mā and Jē-  
hō'ram, <sup>u, x</sup>priests.

9 And they taught in Judah,  
and had the book of the <sup>y, z</sup>law of  
the LORD with them, and went  
about throughout all the cities of  
Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD  
fell upon all the kingdoms of  
the lands that were round about  
Judah, so that they made no  
war against Jē-hōsh'a-phāt.

11 Also some of the Philis-  
tines brought Jē-hōsh'a-phāt  
presents, and <sup>f</sup>tribute silver;  
and the <sup>a</sup>Ā-rā-bi-an<sup>s</sup> brought  
him flocks, seven thousand and  
seven hundred rams, and seven  
thousand and seven hundred  
he goats.

12 ¶ And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt  
waxed great exceedingly; and  
he built in Judah castles, and  
cities of store.

13 And he had much business  
in the cities of Judah; and the  
men of war, mighty men of  
valour, were in <sup>m</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

14 And these are the numbers

of them according to the house  
of their fathers: Of Jū'dah, the  
captains of thousands; Ād'nah  
the chief, and with him mighty  
men of valour three hundred  
thousand.

15 And next to him was Jē-  
hō-hā'nan the captain, and with  
him two hundred and fourscore  
thousand.

16 And next him was Ām-a-  
si'ah the son of Zich'ri, who will-  
ingly offered himself unto the  
LORD; and with him two hun-  
dred thousand mighty men of  
valour.

17 And of Bēn'ja-mīn; Ē-lī'a-  
dā a mighty man of valour, and  
with him armed men with bow  
and shield two hundred thou-  
sand.

18 And next him was Jē-hōz'a-  
bād, and with him an hundred  
and fourscore thousand ready  
prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king,  
beside those whom the king put  
in the fenced cities throughout  
all Judah.

## CHAPTER 18

Jehoshaphat and Ahab go up against Ra-  
moth-gilead. 4 Ahab's false prophets as-  
sure him of victory. 8 Mīzlah, being  
sent for prophesies. 28 Jehoshaphat's  
escape. 33 Ahab is slain.

NOW Jē-hōsh'a-phāt had  
riches and honour in  
abundance, and joined affinity  
with A'hāb.

2 And after certain years he  
went down to A'hāb to Sā-mā-  
ri-ā. And A'hāb killed sheep  
and oxen for him in abundance,  
and for the people that he had  
with him, and persuaded him to  
go up with him to Rā'moth-  
gīl'e-ād.

3 And A'hāb king of Is'ra-el  
said unto Jē-hōsh'a-phāt king  
of Judah, Wilt thou go with me

## B.C. 912?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

*n* Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

*o* Captain, Num.  
31:48.

## 15

*p* 2 Chr. 23:1.

## 17

*q* Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

*r* Archery, Gen.  
21:20.

*s* Shield, 1 Kin.  
14:27.

## 19

*t* Cities, fortified,  
Num. 35:8.

## B.C. 897?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Jehoshaphat,  
2 Kin. 12:18.

*b* Riches, Eccl. 4:8.

*c* Alliances, instan-  
ces of, Josh. 9:15.

*d* Ahab, 1 Kin.  
16:29.

## 2

*e* 1 Kin. 22:2-35.

*f* Samaria, 1 Kin.  
16:24.

*g* Feasts, Mark  
12:39.

*h* Ramoth-gilead,  
Josh. 20:8.

## 3

*i* Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

*j* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

\* ARABIANS. Pay tribute, to Solomon, 2 Chr. 9:14; to  
Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17:11. Invade and defeat Judah, 2 Chr.  
21:16, 17; 22:1. Defeated by Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:7. Oppose  
Nehemiah's rebuilding the walls of Jerusalem, Neh. 2:19; 4:7.

Commerce of, Ezek. 27:21. Gospel preached to, Acts 2:11;  
Gal. 1:17. Prophecies concerning, Isa. 21:13-17; 42:11; 60:  
7; Jer. 25:24.

See footnote, ARABIA, 2 Chr. 9:14.



B.C. 897?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.k Armies, confeder-  
ated, Deut. 11:4.

4

l Guidance, prayer  
for, Psa. 48:14.m Armies, religious  
ceremonies in,  
Deut. 11:4.

5

n Prophets, false,  
Isa. 3:2.

7

o Hatred, Prov.  
15:17.

p 1 Kin. 22:8-28.

9

q Throne, 1 Kin.  
2:19.

r Gates, Deut. 3:5.

1 R. V., an open

10

s Zedekiah, 1 Kin.  
22:11.

t 1 Kin. 22:11, 24.

u Horn, symbolical,  
1 Kin. 1:39.v Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

to <sup>h</sup>Rā-moth-<sup>g</sup>il'e-ād? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people; and <sup>c,k</sup>*we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said unto the <sup>a</sup>king of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el, <sup>l,m</sup>*Enquire*, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the <sup>a</sup>king of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el gathered together of <sup>n</sup>prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to <sup>h</sup>Rā-moth-<sup>g</sup>il'e-ād to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the king's hand.

6 ¶ But <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el said unto <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I <sup>o</sup>hate him; for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same *is* <sup>p</sup>Mi-cā'iah the son of İm'lā. And Jē-hōsh'a-phāt said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the <sup>a</sup>king of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el called for one of *his* officers, and said, Fetch quickly <sup>p</sup>Mi-cā'iah the son of İm'lā.

9 And the king of İs'ra-el and <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt king of <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah sat either of them on his <sup>a</sup>throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in <sup>1a</sup>a void place at the entering in of the <sup>r</sup>gate of <sup>i</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā; and all the <sup>n</sup>prophets prophesied before them.

10 And <sup>s</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah the son of <sup>t</sup>Chē-nā'a-nah had made him <sup>u</sup>horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push <sup>v</sup>Sŷr'ī-ā until they be consumed.

11 And all the <sup>n</sup>prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to <sup>h</sup>Rā'moth-<sup>g</sup>il'e-ād, and prosper:

for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call <sup>p</sup>Mi-cā'iah spake to him, saying, <sup>w</sup>Behold, the words of the <sup>n</sup>prophets *declare* good to the king with one assent; <sup>z</sup>let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of their's, and speak thou good.

13 And <sup>p,w</sup>Mi-cā'iah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God <sup>z</sup>saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, <sup>a</sup>Mi-cā'iah, shall we go to <sup>h</sup>Rā'moth-<sup>g</sup>il'e-ād to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, <sup>c</sup>Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he <sup>a</sup>said, I did <sup>e</sup>see all İs'ra-el scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 And the <sup>a</sup>king of İs'ra-el said to <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesy good unto me, but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD; I <sup>e</sup>saw the LORD sitting upon his <sup>h</sup>throne, and all the <sup>i</sup>host of heaven standing on his right hand and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice <sup>t</sup>Ā'hāb king of İs'ra-el, that he may go up and fall at <sup>h</sup>Rā'moth-<sup>g</sup>il'e-ād? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and

B.C. 897?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

no Influence, *crit.*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.z Temptation, *lead-  
ing into*, Luke  
11:4.

13

y Minister, *faith-  
ful*, Rom. 15:16z Inspiration, *Jo-*  
32:8.

14

a 1 Kin. 22:22-2

b Ramoth-gilead,  
Josh. 20:8.c Tromp, Mark  
12:14.

16

d Reproof, *faithful-  
ness in*, Prov.  
17:10.e Vision, vs. 16-  
22; Acts 9:10.

17

f Ahab, 1 Kin.  
16:29.g Jehoshaphat,  
2 Kin. 12:18.

18

h Throne, *figura-*  
tive, 1 Kin. 2:19

i Angel, Heb. 1:13

B.C. 897?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

21

*i* Evil Spirit,  
1 Sam. 18:10.  
*k* Prophets, false,  
Isa. 3:2.

said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Where-with?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a <sup>1</sup>lying spirit in the mouth of all his <sup>k</sup>prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a <sup>1</sup>lying spirit in the mouth of these thy <sup>k</sup>prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23

*i* Zedekiah, 1 Kin. 22:11.  
*m* 1 Kin. 22:11, 24.  
*n* Persécution, of the righteous,  
John 15:20.  
*o* Presumption,  
Psa. 19:13.  
*p* Mocking, 1 Kin. 18:27.  
*r* R. V. spirit

23 ¶ Then <sup>1</sup>Zēd-e-ki'ah the son of <sup>m</sup>Chē-nā'a-nah came near, and <sup>n,o</sup>smote <sup>a</sup>Mi-cā'iah upon the cheek, and <sup>p</sup>said, Which way went the <sup>2</sup>Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

24 And <sup>a</sup>Mi-cā'iah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go into an <sup>a</sup>inner chamber to hide thyself.

24

*q* House, architecture of, Esth. 8:1.

25 Then the <sup>1</sup>king of Is'ra-el said, Take ye <sup>a</sup>Mi-cā'iah, and carry him back to <sup>1</sup>Ā'mon the governor of the city, and to <sup>1</sup>Jō'-āsh the king's son;

25

*i* 1 Kin. 22:26.

26

*s* Government, monarchical, tyranny in, Isa. 22:21.  
*t* Revenge, exemplified, Ezek. 25:15.  
*u* Prisoners, Psa. 79:11.  
*v* Prison, Gen. 30:20.  
*w* Bread, of affliction, Ezek. 4:13.  
*x* Water, of affliction, 1 Kin. 17:10.

26 And say, <sup>a</sup>Thus saith the king, <sup>a</sup>Put <sup>a</sup>this fellow in the <sup>a</sup>prison, and feed him with <sup>w</sup>bread of affliction and with <sup>x</sup>water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And <sup>a</sup>Mi-cā'iah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Harken, all ye people.

28 So the <sup>1</sup>king of Is'ra-el and <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'-dah went up to <sup>b</sup>Rā'moth-gil'e-ād.

29 And the <sup>1</sup>king of Is'ra-el said unto <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Is'ra-el disguised himself; and they went to the battle.

30

*y* Syria, 2 Kin. 6:23.

30 Now the king of <sup>2</sup>Syr'ī-ā had

commanded the <sup>a</sup>captains of the <sup>a</sup>chariots that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Is'ra-el.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the <sup>a</sup>chariots saw <sup>b</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, that they said, It is the king of Is'ra-el. Therefore they <sup>3</sup>compassed about him to fight: but Jē-hōsh'a-phāt <sup>c</sup>cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the <sup>a</sup>captains of the <sup>a</sup>chariots perceived that it was not the king of Is'ra-el, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man <sup>c</sup>drew a bow at a venture, and smote the <sup>1</sup>king of Is'ra-el between the joints of the <sup>a</sup>harness: therefore he said to his chariot man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the <sup>1</sup>king of Is'ra-el stayed himself up in his <sup>a</sup>chariot against the <sup>h</sup>Syr'ī-an<sup>s</sup> until the even: and about the time of the sun going down he <sup>i</sup>died.

## CHAPTER 19

*Jehoshaphat is reproved by Jehu the prophet, 5 His instructions to the judges, 8 and to the priests and Levites.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt the king of <sup>b</sup>Jū'-dah returned to his house in peace to <sup>c</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Jē'hū the son of <sup>a</sup>Hā-nā'nī the seer went out to meet him, and <sup>a</sup>said to king <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, Shouldest thou <sup>1</sup>help the <sup>1</sup>ungodly, and <sup>h</sup>love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast <sup>i</sup>taken away the <sup>2</sup>groves out of the land, and

B.C. 897?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*z* Captains, Num. 31:48.

*a* Chariot, Josh. 11:4.

31

*b* Jehoshaphat, 2 Kin. 12:18.  
*c* Prayer, answered, instances of, Acts 6:4.

3 R. V. turned about to fight against him:

32

*d* Captain, Num. 31:48.

33

*e* Archery, Gen. 21:20.  
*f* Ahab, 1 Kin. 16:29.  
*g* Coat of Mail, 1 Sam. 17:5.

34

*h* Syria, 2 Kin. 6:23.  
*i* Death, Num. 23:10.

B.C. 896?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*a* Jehoshaphat, 2 Kin. 12:18.  
*b* Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*c* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

2

*d* 2 Chr. 20:34; 1 Kin. 16:1, 7.  
*e* Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.  
*f* Alliances, Josh. 9:15.  
*g* Evil Company, Prov. 13:20.  
*h* Fellowship, with the wicked, 1 Cor. 1:9.  
*i* R. V. wicked,

3

*j* Iconoclasm, Num. 33:52.  
*k* Groves, Judg. 6:28.  
*l* R. V. Asheroth

**B.C. 896?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*k Heart*, Psa. 44:  
21.

**4**  
*l Rulers, righteous,*  
*instances of*, Ex.  
18:21.

*m Beer-sheba*, Judg.  
20:1.

*n Ephraim*, Josh.  
17:15.

**3** R. V. the hill  
country of

**5**  
*o Court*, Ex. 18:26.  
*p Cities, fortified*,  
Num. 35:8.

**6**  
*q Judge, must be*  
*righteous*, Judg.  
2:18.

*r God, judge*, Gen.  
2:2.

**7**  
*s Fear of God*, Acts  
9:31.

*t Watchfulness, en-*  
*joined*, Matt. 24:  
42.

*u God, holiness of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*v Holiness, attri-*  
*buted of God*, Ex.  
39:30.

*w Respect, of per-*  
*sons*, Prov. 24:  
23.

**8**  
*x Levites, duties of*,  
Deut. 10:8.

*y Priest, duties of*,  
Lev. 1:5.

*a Judge, priests*  
*and Levites as*,  
Judg. 2:18.

**9**  
*b Faithfulness, ex-*  
*hortation to*, Luke  
16:10.

*c Fear of God*, Acts  
9:31.

*d Integrity*, Job 2:3.

**10**  
*4 R. V. whenso-*  
*ever any con-*  
*troversy shall*  
*5 R. V. from*

**11**  
*e Minister, an of-*  
*ficer of civil gov-*  
*ernment*, 2 Chr.  
9:4.

hast prepared thine <sup>4</sup>heart to  
seek God.

**4** And <sup>a, l</sup>Jê-hôsh'a-phât dwelt  
at <sup>c</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm: and he went  
out again through the people  
from <sup>m</sup>Be'er-she'bâ to <sup>3</sup>mount  
<sup>n</sup>E'phrâ-îm, and brought them  
back unto the LORD God of  
their fathers.

**5** And he set <sup>c</sup>judges in the land  
throughout all the fenced <sup>p</sup>cities  
of <sup>b</sup>Jû'dah, city by city,

**6** And said to the <sup>q</sup>judges, Take  
heed what ye do: for ye judge  
not for man, but for the LORD,  
who *is* with you in the <sup>r</sup>judg-  
ment.

**7** Wherefore now let the <sup>s</sup>fear of  
the LORD be upon you; <sup>t</sup>take  
heed and do *it*: for *there is* <sup>u, v</sup>no  
iniquity with the LORD our God,  
nor <sup>w</sup>respect of persons, nor  
taking of gifts.

**8** Moreover in Jê-ru'sâ-lêm did  
Jê-hôsh'a-phât set of the <sup>x</sup>Lê-  
vites, and of the <sup>y</sup>priests, and of  
the chief of the fathers of Îs'-  
ra-el, for the <sup>z, a</sup>judgment of  
the LORD, and for controver-  
sies, when they returned to Jê-  
ru'sâ-lêm.

**9** And he charged them, saying,  
<sup>b</sup>Thus shall ye do in the <sup>c</sup>fear of  
the LORD, faithfully, and <sup>d</sup>with  
a perfect heart.

**10** And <sup>e</sup>what cause soever  
shall come to you <sup>f</sup>of your breth-  
ren that dwell in their cities, be-  
tween blood and blood, between  
law and commandment, statutes  
and judgments, ye shall even  
warn them that they trespass  
not against the LORD, and so  
wrath come upon you, and upon  
your brethren: this do, and ye  
shall not trespass.

**11** And, behold, Â-m-a-rî'ah the  
chief priest *is* over you in all  
matters of the LORD; and <sup>e</sup>Zêb-  
a-di'ah the son of Îsh'ma-el, the

ruler of the house of Jû'dah, for  
all the king's matters: also the  
<sup>f</sup>Lê'vites *shall be* officers before  
you. <sup>g, h</sup>Deal courageously, and  
<sup>i</sup>the LORD shall be with the  
good.

## CHAPTER 20

Moab and Ammon invade Judah. **3** Je-  
hoshaphat proclaims a fast. **5** His  
prayer. **14** The prophecy of Jahaziel.  
**20** Jehoshaphat exhorts the people to trust  
in the Lord. **22** The great overthrow of  
the enemy. **26** The people return in  
triumph. **31** Jehoshaphat's reign. **35**  
*His ships broken at Ezion-gaber.*

**I**T came to pass after this also,  
*that* the <sup>a</sup>children of Mô'ab,  
and the <sup>b</sup>children of Â-m'môn,  
and <sup>c</sup>with them *other* beside the  
Â-m'môn-ites, came against <sup>d</sup>Jê-  
hôsh'a-phât to <sup>e</sup>battle.

**2** Then there came some that  
told <sup>f</sup>Jê-hôsh'a-phât, saying,  
There cometh a great multitude  
against thee from beyond the  
<sup>g</sup>sea <sup>h</sup>on this side <sup>i</sup>Sÿr'i-â; and,  
behold, they *be* in Hăz'a-zon-  
tâ'mar, which *is* <sup>j</sup>Ê-n-gê'dî.

**3** And <sup>k, l</sup>Jê-hôsh'a-phât feared,  
and set himself to <sup>m, n</sup>seek the  
LORD, and proclaimed a <sup>o</sup>fast  
throughout all <sup>p</sup>Jû'dah.

**4** And <sup>q</sup>Jû'dah gathered them-  
selves together, to <sup>r, s</sup>ask *help*  
of the LORD: even out of all the  
cities of Jû'dah <sup>t</sup>they came to  
seek the LORD.

**5** ¶ And <sup>u</sup>Jê-hôsh'a-phât stood  
in the congregation of Jû'dah  
and <sup>v</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, in the <sup>w</sup>house  
of the LORD, before the new  
<sup>x</sup>court,

**6** And <sup>y</sup>said, O LORD God of  
our fathers, *art* not thou God in  
<sup>z</sup>heaven? and <sup>a</sup>ruldest *not* thou  
over all the kingdoms of the  
<sup>b</sup>heathen? and in thine hand *is*  
<sup>c</sup>there *not* <sup>d</sup>power and might, so  
that none is able to withstand  
thee?

**7** *Art* not thou our God, <sup>e</sup>who  
didst drive out the inhabitants of  
this land before thy people Îs'-

**B.C. 896?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*f Levites, duties of*  
Deut. 10:8.

*g Courage*, Deut.  
31:7.

*h Promise, to the*  
*righteous*, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

**1**  
*a Moabites*, Gen.  
19:37.

*b Ammonites*,  
Deut. 2:20.

*c Armies, confede-*  
*ated*, Deut. 11:

*d Jehoshaphat*,  
2 Kin. 12:18.

*e War*, Judg. 3:2

**2**  
*f Dead Sea*, Gen.  
14:3.

*g Syria*, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

*h R. V. from Syri-*

**3**  
*i Rulers, righteous*  
*instances of*, Ex.  
18:21.

*j Seekers*, Isa.  
55:6.

*k Repentance, in-*  
*stances of*, Mar.  
1:4.

*l Fasting, instan-*  
*ces of*, Zech. 8:19

*m Judah, kingdom*  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17

**4**  
*n Prayer, in adver-*  
*sity*, Acts 6:4.

*o Adversity, pray-*  
*ing*, Psa. 10:6.

*p Battle, prayer be-*  
*fore*, 1 Sam. 17:  
20.

*q Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

*r Temple, Solo-*  
*mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

*s Court, of the tem-*  
*ple*, Ex. 38:9.

**6**  
*t Heaven, God's*  
*dwelling place*,  
Luke 18:22.

*u God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*v God, power of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*w R. V. nations?*

**7**  
*x God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

\* **EN-GEDI** (*fountain of the kid*), called HAZEZON-TAMAR. *A city allotted to Judah*, Josh. 15:62. *Built by the Amorites*,  
Gen. 14:7; 2 Chr. 20:2. *Famous for its vineyards*, Song 1:14.

*Wilderness of*, in the vicinity of the Dead Sea. *David uses as a stronghold*, 1 Sam. 23:29; 24. *Cave of*, 1 Sam. 24:3.



B.C. 890?  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

w Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

x Sanctuary, Lev.  
4:6.

y Church, called  
sanctuary, 1 Kin.  
9:3.

z Sword, figurative,  
1 Chr. 21:5.

a Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

b Plague, Ex. 11:1.

c Famine, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

d Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

e Prayer, in adver-  
sity, Acts 6:4.

f Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:5.

g Faith, Mark  
11:22.

h God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

i Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.

j Moabites, Gen.  
19:37.

k Seir, Deut. 1:2.

l Egypt, Gen. 41:3.

m God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

n God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

o Judah, Kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

p Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

q Children, attend  
divine worship,  
Mark 10:14.

r Mattaniah, 1 Chr.  
9:15.

s Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

t Asaph, 1 Chr.  
15:17.

u Inspiration, Job  
32:8.

v Holy Spirit, in-  
spiration of, Acts  
1:2.

3 R. V. spirit

15

w Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

x Jechoshaphat,  
2 Kin. 12:18.

y Faith, enjoined,  
vs. 17, 20; Mark  
11:22.

z God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

ra-el, and gavest it to the seed of  
"Ā'brā-hām thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and  
have built thee a <sup>z</sup>, "sanctuary  
therein for thy name, saying,

9 I, when evil cometh upon  
us, as the sword, "judgment, or  
"pestilence, or "famine, we stand  
before <sup>a</sup>this house, and in thy  
presence, (for thy name is in this  
house,) and <sup>e</sup>cry unto thee in our  
"affliction, then <sup>q</sup>thou wilt hear  
and <sup>h</sup>help.

10 And now, behold, the chil-  
dren of <sup>i</sup>Ām'mōn and <sup>j</sup>Mō'ab  
and mount <sup>k</sup>Se'ir, whom thou  
wouldest not let <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el invade,  
when they came out of the land  
of <sup>i</sup>E'gypt, but they turned from  
them, and destroyed them not;

11 Behold, I say, how they re-  
ward us, to come to cast us out  
of thy possession, which <sup>m</sup>thou  
hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not  
<sup>n</sup>judge them? for we have no  
might against this great com-  
pany that cometh against us;  
neither know we what to do: but  
<sup>h</sup>our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all <sup>o</sup>Jū'dah <sup>p</sup>stood be-  
fore the LORD, with their little  
ones, their wives, and their  
<sup>q</sup>children.

14 Then upon Jā-hā'zī-el the  
son of Zēch-a-rī'ah, the son of  
Bē-nā'iah, the son of Jē'iel, the  
son of <sup>r</sup>Māt-ta-nī'ah, a <sup>s</sup>Lē'vite  
of the sons of <sup>t</sup>Ā'saph, <sup>u</sup>came the  
<sup>v</sup>"Spirit of the LORD in the  
midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all  
<sup>o</sup>Jū'dah, and ye inhabitants of  
<sup>z</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and thou king  
<sup>x</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, Thus saith the  
LORD unto you, <sup>y</sup>Be not afraid  
nor dismayed by reason of this  
great multitude; for <sup>z</sup>the battle  
is not your's, but God's.

16 To-morrow go ye down  
against them: behold, they come  
up by the cliff of Ziz; and ye

shall find them at the end of the  
"brook, before the wilderness of  
Jēr'u-el.

17 Ye shall not <sup>z</sup>need to fight in  
this battle: set yourselves, stand  
ye <sup>y</sup>still, and see the <sup>z</sup>salvation of  
the LORD with you, O Jū'dah  
and Jē-ru'sā-lēm: <sup>y</sup>fear not, nor  
be dismayed; to-morrow go out  
against them: for <sup>z</sup>the LORD  
will be with you.

18 And <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt <sup>b</sup>bowed  
his head with <sup>c</sup>his face to the  
ground: and all <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah and the  
inhabitants of <sup>z</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm fell  
before the LORD, <sup>e</sup>worshipping  
the LORD.

19 And the <sup>i</sup>Lē'vites, of the  
children of the <sup>o</sup>Kō'hath-ites,  
and of the children of the Kōr-  
hites, stood up to <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>praise the  
LORD God of <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el with a  
loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the  
morning, and went forth into the  
wilderness of <sup>i</sup>Tē-kō'ā: and as  
they went forth, <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt  
stood and said, Hear me, O  
Jū'dah, and ye inhabitants of  
<sup>z</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm; <sup>k</sup>, <sup>i</sup>Believe in the  
LORD your God, so shall ye be  
established; believe his proph-  
ets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had <sup>m</sup>consulted  
with the people, he appointed  
<sup>i</sup>singers unto the LORD, and  
that should <sup>h</sup>praise the beauty of  
<sup>n</sup>holiness, as they went out be-  
fore the <sup>o</sup>army, and to say, Praise  
the LORD; for his <sup>p</sup>mercy *endur-*  
*eth* for ever.

22 ¶ And when <sup>i</sup>they began to  
<sup>i</sup>sing and to <sup>h</sup>praise, the LORD  
<sup>q</sup>set <sup>r</sup>ambushments against the  
<sup>s</sup>children of Ām'mōn, <sup>t</sup>Mō'ab,  
and mount <sup>u</sup>Se'ir, which were  
come against <sup>o</sup>Jū'dah; and they  
were smitten.

23 For the <sup>s</sup>children of Ām'mōn  
and <sup>t</sup>Mō'ab stood up against the  
inhabitants of mount <sup>u</sup>Se'ir, ut-  
terly to slay and destroy them:

B.C. 890?  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

16  
4 R. V. valley.

18

a Jechoshaphat,  
2 Kin. 12:18.

b Prayer, postures  
in, Acts 6:4.

c Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

d Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

e Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

f Choir, 1 Chr.  
15:16.

g Kohathites, Num.  
3:27.

h Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

i Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

19

j Tekoa, Jer. 6:1.

k Commandment,  
enjoining faith,  
Deut. 8:2.

l Faith, enjoined,  
Mark 11:22.

20

m King, influenced  
by popular opin-  
ion, 2 Kin. 3:10.

n Holiness, Ex.  
39:30.

o Armies, religious  
ceremonies in,  
Deut. 11:4.

p God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

21

q Armies, strata-  
gems, Deut. 11:4.

r Ambush, instan-  
ces of, Josh. 8:2.

s Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.

t Moabites, Gen.  
19:37.

u Seir, Deut. 1:2.

22

z Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

x Jechoshaphat,  
2 Kin. 12:18.

y Faith, enjoined,  
vs. 17, 20; Mark  
11:22.

z God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

**B.C. 896?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

23

*v Pante, from God,*  
*Judg. 7:22.*

25

*10 Spots, 1 Chr.*  
*26:27.*

26

*x Thankfulness, to*  
*God, Acts 24:3.*

27

*y Joy, Psa. 5:11.*

28

*z Armies, religious*  
*ceremonies in,*  
*Deut. 11:4.*

*a Jerusalem, Judg.*  
*9:10.*

*b Psalter, 1 Chr.*  
*16:5.*

*c Music, 2 Chr.*  
*5:13.*

*d Harp, Dan. 3:10.*

*e Trumpet, Josh.*  
*6:4.*

*f Temple, Solo-*  
*mon's, 1 Kin.*  
*6:17.*

29

*g Fear of God, Acts*  
*9:31.*

*h War, God in,*  
*Judg. 3:2.*

30

*i Jehoshaphat,*  
*2 Kin. 12:18.*

*j God, providence*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*

*k Temporal Bless-*  
*ings, from God,*  
*Psa. 103:2.*

31

*l Judah, Kingdom*  
*of, 2 Chr. 11:17.*

and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Sē'ir, <sup>v</sup>every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Jū'dah came toward the watch tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and, behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when <sup>i</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt and his people came to take away the <sup>w</sup>spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Bēr'a-chah; for there they <sup>h</sup>z blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Bēr'a-chah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned, every man of Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and Jē-hōsh'a-phāt in the forefront of them, to go again to Jē-ru'sā-lēm with <sup>y</sup>joy; for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 <sup>a</sup>And they came to <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm with <sup>b</sup>psalteries and <sup>c</sup>harpes and <sup>c</sup>trumpets unto the <sup>l</sup>house of the LORD.

29 And the <sup>g</sup>fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that <sup>h</sup>the LORD fought against the enemies of Iṣ'ra-el.

30 So the realm of <sup>i</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt was quiet: for his <sup>j</sup>God gave him <sup>k</sup>rest round about.

31 ¶ And <sup>i</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt reigned over <sup>j</sup>Jū'dah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned

twenty and five years in <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was <sup>m</sup>Ā-zū'bah the daughter of <sup>m</sup>Shīl'hī.

32 And <sup>n</sup>he walked <sup>o</sup>in the way of Ā'sā his father, and departed not from it, <sup>p</sup>doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the <sup>l</sup>high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of <sup>i</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, first and last, behold, they are written in the <sup>q</sup>book of <sup>i</sup>Jē'hū the son of <sup>i</sup>Hā-nā'nī, <sup>o</sup>who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el.

35 ¶ And after this did <sup>i</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt king of <sup>j</sup>Jū'dah <sup>v</sup>join himself with <sup>v</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah king of <sup>w</sup>Iṣ'ra-el, who did very wickedly:

36 And he <sup>v</sup>joined himself with him to make <sup>s</sup>ships to go to <sup>t</sup>Tār'shish: and they made the ships in <sup>v</sup>Ē'zī-on-gā'bēr.

37 Then Ē-li-ē'zēr the son of Dō'da-vah of <sup>z</sup>Mā-rē'shah prophesied against <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt, saying, Because thou hast <sup>b</sup>joined thyself with <sup>c</sup>Ā-ha-zī'ah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the <sup>d</sup>ships were broken, that they were not able to go to <sup>t</sup>Tār'shish.

## CHAPTER 21

Jehoram's reign. 4 He slays his brethren. 5 His wickedness. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The prophecy of Elishah against him. 16 The Philistines and Arabians oppress him. 18 His sickness, death, and unhonored burial.

NOW <sup>a</sup>Jē-hōsh'a-phāt <sup>b</sup>slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the <sup>c</sup>city of Dā'vid. And <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō'ram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons

**B.C. 896?**  
See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

32

*m 1 Kin. 22:42.*

*n Rulers, righteous*  
*Ex. 18:21.*

*o Influence, good,*  
*1 Cor. 7:14.*

*p Obedience, instan-*  
*ces of, Heb*  
*5:8.*

*q Integrity, Job*  
*2:3.*

33

*r High Places,*  
*1 Kin. 3:2.*

34

*s Book, Num. 5:2*

*t 2 Chr. 19:2;*  
*1 Kin. 16:1, 7.*

*5 R. V. history*

*6 R. V. which is*  
*inserted*

35

*u Alliances, Josh*  
*9:15.*

*v Ahaziah, 1 Kin*  
*22:40.*

*w Israel, after the*  
*revolt, 1 Kin.*  
*12:1.*

36

*x Ship, 2 Chr. 8:1*

*y Ezion-gaber,*  
*Num. 33:35.*

37

*z Mareshah, Josh*  
*15:44.*

*a Jehoshaphat,*  
*2 Kin. 12:18.*

*b Alliances, Josh.*  
*9:15.*

*c Ahaziah, 1 Kin*  
*22:40.*

*d Ship, 2 Chr. 8:1*

**B.C. 889?**  
See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*a Jehoshaphat,*  
*2 Kin. 12:18.*

*b Death, Num.*  
*23:10.*

*c Jerusalem, Jud*  
*19:10.*

*d Jehoram, 1 Kin*  
*22:50.*

† **TARSHISH**, probably Spain, a land noted for its valuable minerals and other commercial resources; called also **TARSHISH**. Solomon makes valuable imports from, 1 Kin. 10:22; 2 Chr. 9:21. Commerce and wealth of, 1 Kin. 10:22;

22:48; 2 Chr. 9:21; 20:36; Psa. 48:7; Isa. 2:16; 23:1-14; 60:4; Jer. 10:9; Ezek. 27:12, 25; 38:13. Jonah would flee to Jonah 1:3; 4:2. Prophecies concerning, Psa. 72:10; Isa. 2:16; 23:1-14; 60:9; 66:19.

## B.C. 889?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

## 3

- e Silver*, 1 Chr. 28:14.  
*f Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.  
*g Cities, fortified*, Num. 35:8.  
*h Judah, kingdom of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*i Inheritance*, Num. 27:7.  
*j King, hereditary succession of*, 2 Kin. 3:10.  
*k Firstborn, birth-right of*, Zech. 12:10.

## B.C. 892?

## 4

- l Fratricide, transactions of*, Gen. 4:8.  
*m Homicide, felonious, instances of*, Deut. 5:17.  
*n Government, monarchical, tyranny in*, Isa. 22:21.

## II

- o Influence, evil*, 1 Cor. 7:14.  
*p Abab*, 1 Kin. 16:29.  
*q Women, wicked*, Prov. 31:10.  
*r Parents, evil influence of*, 2 Cor. 12:14.

## 7

- s God, faithfulness of*, Gen. 2:2.  
*t David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.  
*u Covenant, of God with men*, Deut. 29:1.  
*1 R. V. lamp*

## 8

- v Edomites*, 2 Kin. 8:21.

## B.C. 889?

## 9

- w Chariot*, Josh. 11:4.  
*x Army, tactics of*, Deut. 11:4.  
*y Strategy*, Judg. 7:16.  
*z Captain*, Num. 31:48.

## 10

- a Edomites*, 2 Kin. 8:21.  
*b Judah, kingdom of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.

of <sup>a</sup>Jê-hôsh'a-phât, <sup>Ä</sup>z-a-rî'ah, and Jê-hî'el, and Zêch-a-rî'ah, and Äz-a-rî'ah, and Mî'chaël, and Shêph-a-tî'ah: all these were the sons of Jê-hôsh'a-phât king of İs'ra-el.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of <sup>a</sup>silver, and of <sup>l</sup>gold, and of precious things, with fenced <sup>a</sup>cities in <sup>b</sup>Jû'dah: but the <sup>k</sup>kingdom gave he to <sup>a, i</sup>Jê-hô'-ram; because he was the <sup>k</sup>firstborn.

4 Now when <sup>a</sup>Jê-hô'-ram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and <sup>l, m, n</sup>slew all his brethren with the sword, and <sup>divers</sup> also of the princes of İs'ra-el.

5 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Jê-hô'-ram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in <sup>j</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

6 And <sup>a</sup>he walked <sup>a</sup>in the way of the kings of İs'ra-el, like as did the house of <sup>a</sup>Ä'hâb: for he had the <sup>a</sup>daughter of <sup>a</sup>Ä'hâb to wife: and he wrought that <sup>which</sup> was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the <sup>a</sup>LORD would not destroy the house of <sup>a</sup>Dä'vid, because of the <sup>a</sup>covenant that he had made with <sup>a</sup>Dä'vid, and as he promised to give <sup>a</sup>light to him and to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his days the <sup>a</sup>E'dom-ites revolted from under the dominion of <sup>b</sup>Jû'dah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then <sup>a</sup>Jê-hô'-ram went forth with his princes, and all his <sup>w</sup>chariots with him: and he <sup>x, z</sup>rose up by night, and smote the <sup>a</sup>E'dom-ites which compassed him in, and the <sup>a</sup>captains of the chariots.

10 So the <sup>a</sup>E'dom-ites revolted from under the hand of <sup>b</sup>Jû'dah unto this day. The same time

also did <sup>a</sup>Lîb'nah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made <sup>a</sup>high places in the mountains of Jû'dah, and <sup>a</sup>caused the inhabitants of <sup>j</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm to commit fornication, and compelled Jû'dah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to <sup>a</sup>him from <sup>b</sup>E-jî'jah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of <sup>a</sup>Dä'vid thy father, Because <sup>a</sup>thou hast not walked in the ways of <sup>j</sup>Jê-hôsh'a-phât thy father, nor in the ways of <sup>k</sup>Ä'sâ king of <sup>b</sup>Jû'dah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el, and hast <sup>m</sup>made <sup>b</sup>Jû'dah and the inhabitants of <sup>j</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of <sup>a</sup>Ä'hâb, and also hast <sup>a</sup>slain thy brethren of thy father's house, <sup>which were</sup> better than thyself:

14 Behold, with a great <sup>a</sup>plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods:

15 And thou shalt have great sickness by <sup>a</sup>disease of thy <sup>b</sup>bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover the <sup>a</sup>LORD stirred up against <sup>a</sup>Jê-hô'-ram the spirit of the <sup>a</sup>Phî-lis'tines, and of the <sup>a</sup>Ä-rä-bî-ans, that were near the <sup>a</sup>E-thî-ô-pî-ang:

17 And they came up into <sup>b</sup>Jû'dah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the <sup>w</sup>king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save <sup>a</sup>Jê-hô'-a-hâz, the youngest of his sons.

## B.C. 889?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

*c Libnah*, Josh. 10:29.

## 11

- d High Places*, 1 Kin. 3:2.  
*e Idolatry, wicked practices of*, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*f Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.

## 12

- g Jehoram*, 1 Kin. 22:50.  
*h Elijah, prophecies of*, 1 Kin. 17:1.  
*i Ruiners, wicked*, Ex. 18:21.  
*j Jehoshaphat*, 2 Kin. 12:18.  
*k Asa*, 1 Kin. 15:8.

## 13

- l Israel, after the revolt*, 1 Kin. 12:1.  
*m Temptation, leading into*, Luke 11:4.  
*n Abab*, 1 Kin. 16:29.  
*o Homicide, felonious*, Deut. 5:17.

## 14

- p Plague*, Ex. 11:1.

## 15

- q Disease*, Ex. 15:26.  
*r Bowels, diseased*, 1 Kin. 3:26.

## 16

- s God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.  
*t Philistines*, Gen. 26:14.  
*u Arabians*, 2 Chr. 17:11.  
*v Ethiopia*, Isa. 18:1.

## B.C. 887?

## 17

- w Palace*, 1 Kin. 21:1.  
*x Or, Ahaziah*, 2 Kin. 8:25.

\*BIRTHRIGHT. Entitled the firstborn, to a double portion of inheritance, Deut. 21:15-17; to royal succession, 2 Chr. 21:3. Sold by Esau, Gen. 25:29-34; 27:36 (with 25:33); Heb. 12:16.

Set aside: Reuben's, as a punishment, Gen. 49:3, 4; 1 Chr. 5:1, 2; Manasseh's, Gen. 48:15-20; Adonijah's, 1 Kin. 2:15; Hosah's son's, 1 Chr. 26:10.

See footnote, FIRSTBORN, Zech. 12:10.



**B.C. 885?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 19

*y Dead, incense  
burnt for, 2 Kln.  
4:32.*

## 20

*z Burying Places,  
Gen. 23:4.*

## 1

*a Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
b Ahaziah, 2 Kln.  
8:25.  
c Arabians, 2 Chr.  
17:11.  
d Jehoram, 1 Kln.  
22:50.  
e Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.*

## 2

*f Athaliah, 2 Kln.  
11:1.  
g 2 Kln. 8:26.*

## 3

*h Influence, evil,  
vs. 3-5; 1 Cor.  
7:14.  
i Ahab, 1 Kln.  
16:29.  
j Women, wicked,  
Prov. 31:10.  
k Parents, evil in-  
fluence of, 2 Cor.  
12:14.*

## 4

*l Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.*

## 5

*m Jehoram, 2 Kln.  
1:17.*

18 And after all this the LORD smote <sup>h</sup>him in his <sup>h</sup>bowels with an incurable <sup>a</sup>disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his <sup>h</sup>bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore <sup>a</sup>diseases. <sup>u</sup>And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was <sup>h</sup>he when he began to reign, and he reigned in <sup>h</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm eight years, and departed without being desired. Howbeit they buried him in the city of Dâ'vid, but not in the <sup>z</sup>sepulchres of the kings.

## CHAPTER 22

*Ahaziah's wicked reign. 5 Through his confederacy with Joram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah usurps the kingdom; and destroys all the seed royal, save Joash.*

AND the inhabitants of <sup>a</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm made <sup>b</sup>Ā-ha-zî'ah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the <sup>c</sup>Ā-rā'bî-anş to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ā-ha-zî'ah the son of <sup>a</sup>Jê-hō'-ram king of <sup>e</sup>Jū'dah reigned.

2 Forty and two years old was <sup>b</sup>Ā-ha-zî'ah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in <sup>a</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm. His mother's name also was <sup>i</sup>Āth-a-lî'ah the daughter of <sup>o</sup>Ām'rî.

3 <sup>b</sup>He also walked <sup>a</sup>in the ways of the house of <sup>i</sup>Ā'hăb: for his <sup>k</sup>mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore <sup>b, i</sup>he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of <sup>i</sup>Ā'hăb: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father to his destruction.

5 <sup>b</sup>He walked also after their counsel, and went with <sup>m</sup>Jê-hō'-

ram the son of <sup>i</sup>Ā'hăb king of <sup>n</sup>İs'ra-el to war against <sup>o</sup>Hăz'a-el king of <sup>s</sup>Sÿr'î-â at <sup>c</sup>Rā'moth-gîl'e-âd: and the Sÿr'î-anş smote Jō'ram.

6 And he returned to be healed in <sup>r</sup>Jêz-re-el because of the wounds which were given him at <sup>c</sup>Rā'mah, when he fought with <sup>o</sup>Hăz'a-el king of <sup>s</sup>Sÿr'î-â. And <sup>b</sup>Āz-a-rî'ah the son of <sup>a</sup>Jê-hō'-ram king of <sup>e</sup>Jū'dah went down to see <sup>m</sup>Jê-hō'-ram the son of <sup>i</sup>Ā'hăb at Jêz-re-el, because he was sick.

7 And the <sup>s</sup>destruction of <sup>b</sup>Ā-ha-zî'ah <sup>t</sup>was of God by coming to <sup>m</sup>Jō'ram: for when he was come, he went out with Jê-hō'-ram against <sup>s</sup>Jê'hū the son of Nîm'shî, <sup>u</sup>whom the <sup>v</sup>LORD had anointed to <sup>s</sup>cut off the house of <sup>i</sup>Ā'hăb.

8 And it came to pass, that, when <sup>s</sup>Jê'hū <sup>u</sup>was executing judgment upon the house of <sup>i</sup>Ā'hăb, and found the princes of <sup>e</sup>Jū'dah, and the sons of the brethren of <sup>b</sup>Ā-ha-zî'ah, that ministered to Ā-ha-zî'ah, he slew them.

9 And he sought <sup>b</sup>Ā-ha-zî'ah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in <sup>w</sup>Sâ-mâ'rî-â,) and brought him to <sup>s</sup>Jê'hū: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, said they, he <sup>is</sup> the son of <sup>s</sup>Jê-hōsh'a-phăt, <sup>u</sup>who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ā-ha-zî'ah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ But when Āth-a-lî'ah the mother of Ā-ha-zî'ah saw that her son was dead, <sup>s</sup>she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Jū'dah.

11 But <sup>a</sup>Jê-hō-shăb'e-ăth, the daughter of the king, <sup>b, c</sup>took

**B.C. 884?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*n Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kln.  
12:1.*

*o Hazael, 2 Kln.  
9:14.*

*p Syria, 2 Kln.  
6:23.*

*q Ramoth-gilead,  
Josh. 20:8.*

## 6

*r Jezreel, 1 Kln.  
18:45.*

## 7

*s Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.*

*t Foreordination,  
Rom. 8:30.*

*u Agency, in exe-  
cuting judgments,  
Mark 1:17.*

*v Government, Go-  
in, Isa. 22:21.*

## 9

*w Samaria, 1 Kln.  
16:24.*

*z Jehoshaphat, re-  
ligious zeal of,  
2 Kln. 12:18.*

*y Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.*

## 10

*z Women, wicked,  
instances of,  
Prov. 31:10.*

## 11

*a Or, Jehosheba,  
2 Kln. 11:2.*

*b Kindness, instan-  
ces of, Acts 28:2.*

*c Love, 1 John 4:7.*

\* **JEHU**, king of Israel. Son of Jehoshaphat, 2 Kln. 9:1-14. Called son, more accurately should have been called grandson, of Nîmshî, 1 Kln. 19:16; 2 Kln. 9:20. Religious zeal of, in slaying idolaters, 2 Kln. 9:14-37; 10:1-28; 2 Chr. 22:3, 9.

His territory invaded by Hazael, king of Syria, 2 Kln. 10:32-33. Prophecies concerning, 1 Kln. 19:17; 2 Kln. 10:30; 15:12; Hos. 1:4. Reigned twenty-eight years, 2 Kln. 10:36. Death of, 2 Kln. 10:35.

B.C. 884?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

- d Joash, 2 Kin.  
11:2.  
e Ahaziah, 2 Kin.  
8:25.  
f Jchoram, 1 Kin.  
22:50.  
g Jehoiada, 2 Kin.  
12:2.  
h Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
i Athaliah, 2 Kin.  
11:1.

12

- j Temple, Solomon's,  
1 Kin.  
6:17.

B.C. 878?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 1  
a Jehotada, 2 Kin.  
12:2.  
b Captain, Num.  
31:48.  
c 2 Chr. 17:15.  
d Covenant, of men  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

2

- c Judah, Kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
f Levites, Deut.  
10:8.  
g Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

3

- h Constitution,  
Dan. 6:12.  
i King, by hereditary  
succession,  
2 Kin. 3:10.

4

- j Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.  
k Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
l Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

5

- m Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.  
n Court, of temple,  
Ex. 38:9.  
o Temple, Solomon's,  
1 Kin.  
6:17.

<sup>a</sup>Jô'ash the son of <sup>e</sup>Ā-ha-zî'ah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his <sup>n</sup>nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jê-hô-shăb'e-âth, the daughter of king <sup>j</sup>Jê-hô'ram, the wife of <sup>g</sup>Jê-hoi'a-dâ the <sup>h</sup>priest, (for she was the sister of Ā-ha-zî'ah,) hid him from <sup>i</sup>Āth-a-lî'ah, so that she slew him not.

12 And <sup>a</sup>he was with them hid in the <sup>j</sup>house of God six years: and <sup>i</sup>Āth-a-lî'ah reigned over the land.

## CHAPTER 23

Jehotada makes Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain. 16 Jehotada restores the worship of God.

AND in the seventh year <sup>a</sup>Jê-hoi'a-dâ strengthened himself, and took the <sup>b</sup>captains of hundreds, Āz-a-rî'ah the son of Jêr'o-hăm, and Ish'ma-el the son of <sup>c</sup>Jê-hô-hā'nan, and Āz-a-rî'ah the son of Ō'bed, and Mā-a-sē'iah the son of Ād-a-lî'ah, and Ê-lîsh'a-phăt the son of Zîch'rî, into <sup>d</sup>covenant with him.

2 And they went about in <sup>e</sup>Jû'dah, and gathered the <sup>f</sup>Lē'vîtes out of all the cities of Jû'dah, and the chief of the fathers of <sup>g</sup>Îs'ra-el, and they came to <sup>h</sup>Jê-ru-să'lem.

3 And all the congregation made a <sup>a,h</sup>covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, <sup>i</sup>the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of Dă'vid.

4 This <sup>is</sup> the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you entering on the <sup>j</sup>sabbath, of the <sup>k</sup>priests and of the <sup>f</sup>Lē'vîtes, shall be <sup>l</sup>porters of the doors;

5 And a third part shall be at the <sup>m</sup>king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the <sup>n</sup>courts of the <sup>o</sup>house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the <sup>p</sup>priests, and they that minister of the <sup>f</sup>Lē'vîtes; they shall go in, for <sup>q</sup>they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the <sup>f</sup>Lē'vîtes shall compass the <sup>q</sup>king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever <sup>r</sup>else cometh into the house, <sup>he</sup> shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the <sup>f</sup>Lē'vîtes and all <sup>e</sup>Jû'dah did according to all things that <sup>a</sup>Jê-hoi'a-dâ the <sup>k</sup>priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the <sup>j</sup>sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jê-hoi'a-dâ the priest dismissed not the <sup>r</sup>courses.

9 Moreover <sup>a</sup>Jê-hoi'a-dâ the <sup>k</sup>priest delivered to the <sup>b</sup>captains of hundreds <sup>s,t</sup>spears, and bucklers, and <sup>s,u</sup>shields, that had been king <sup>v</sup>Dă'vid's, which were in the <sup>o</sup>house of God.

10 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the <sup>o</sup>temple to the left side of the temple, along by the <sup>w</sup>altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king's <sup>q</sup>son, and put upon him the <sup>x</sup>crown, and gave him the <sup>v,s,a</sup>testimony, and made him king. And <sup>g</sup>Jê-hoi'a-dâ and his sons <sup>e</sup>anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when <sup>a,e</sup>Āth-a-lî'ah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the <sup>j</sup>house of the LORD:

13 And <sup>a</sup>she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pil-

B.C. 878?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

6

- p Ministers, character of, Rom.  
15:16.

7

- q Joash, 2 Kin.

- r R. V. let him be slain:

8

- r Priest, courses of, Lev. 1:5.

9

- s Armor, 1 Sam.

- t Spear, 2 Kin.

- u Shield, 1 Kin.

- v David, 1 Sam.

- w 16:13.

10

- w Altar, Gen. 8:20.

11

- x Crown, Ex. 29:6.

- y Constitution, Dan. 6:12.

- z Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

- a King, constitutional restrictions of, 2 Kin. 3:10.

- b Jehotada, 2 Kin.

- c Anointing, of kings, Lev. 8:12.

12

- d Athaliah, 2 Kin.

- e 11:1.

- f Women, attacked, Prov. 31:10.

- g Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin.

- h 6:17.

**B.C. 878?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

- g Trumpet*, Josh. 6:4.  
*h Joy*, Psa. 5:11.  
*i Choir*, 1 Chr. 15:16.  
*j Music*, 2 Chr. 5:13.  
*k Renting of Garments*, 2 Chr. 34:27.

## 14

- l Captain*, Num. 31:48.  
*l R. V.*, between the ranks;

## 15

- m Jerusalem, gates of*, Judg. 19:10.  
*n Palace*, 1 Kin. 21:1.  
*o R. V.*, made way for

## 16

- o Religious Revivals, instances of*, Hab. 3:2.  
*p Covenant of men with men*, Deut. 29:1.

## 17

- q Zeal, exemplified*, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*r Baal*, 2 Kin. 17:16.  
*s Iconoclasm*, Num. 33:52.  
*t 2 Kin.*, 11:18.

## 18

- u Priest, duties of*, Lev. 1:5.  
*v David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.  
*w Offerings, burnt*, Lev. 6:17.  
*x Law of Moses*, Deut. 33:2.

## 19

- y Porters*, 2 Sam. 18:26.  
*z Defilement*, Lev. 5:2.  
*a Sin, typified*, Rom. 5:12.

## 20

- b Captain*, Num. 31:48.

lar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land <sup>h</sup>rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the <sup>i</sup>singers with instruments of <sup>j</sup>musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then <sup>a</sup>Āth-a-li'ah <sup>k</sup>rent her clothes, and said, Treason, Treason.

14 Then <sup>b</sup>Jê-hoi'a-dà the priest brought out the <sup>l</sup>captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth <sup>l</sup>of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the <sup>l</sup>house of the LORD.

15 So they <sup>l</sup>laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering of the <sup>m</sup>horse gate by the <sup>n</sup>king's house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Jê-hoi'a-dà made a <sup>p</sup>covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORD's people.

17 Then <sup>q</sup>all the people went to the house of <sup>r</sup>Bā'al, and <sup>s</sup>brake it down, and <sup>s</sup>brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew <sup>t</sup>Māt'tan the priest of Bā'al before the altars.

18 Also <sup>b</sup>Jê-hoi'a-dà appointed the offices of the <sup>l</sup>house of the LORD by the hand of the <sup>u</sup>priests the Lē'vites, whom <sup>v</sup>Dā'vid had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the <sup>w</sup>burnt offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the <sup>x</sup>law of Mō'sēs, with <sup>h</sup>rejoicing and with <sup>i</sup>singing, as *it was ordained* by Dā'vid.

19 And he set the <sup>y</sup>porters at the gates of the <sup>l</sup>house of the LORD, that none *which was* <sup>z</sup>unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 And he took the <sup>b</sup>captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and

the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the <sup>c</sup>house of the LORD: and they came through the <sup>3</sup>high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the <sup>e</sup>throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land <sup>l</sup>rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain <sup>o</sup>Āth-a-li'ah with the sword.

## CHAPTER 24

*Joash reigns well all the days of Jeholada. 4 He gives orders to repair the temple. 15 Jeholada's death and honorable burial. 17 Joash falls into idolatry. 20 Being reproved by Zechariah the son of Jeholada, he slays him. 23 Jerusalem is spoiled by the Syrians; and Joash, slain by his servants. 27 Amaziah succeeds him.*

<sup>a</sup>JŌ'ĀSH was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in <sup>b</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm. His mother's name also was <sup>c</sup>Zib'i-ah of <sup>d</sup>Bē'er-shē'bā.

2 And <sup>a, e</sup>Jō'āsh did *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD all the days of <sup>i</sup>Jê-hoi'a-dà the <sup>q</sup>priest.

3 And Jê-hoi'a-dà took for him <sup>h</sup>two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, *that* <sup>a, i</sup>Jō'āsh was minded to <sup>l</sup>repair the <sup>l</sup>house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the <sup>k</sup>priests and the <sup>l</sup>Lē'vites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of <sup>m</sup>Jū'dah, and gather of all <sup>n</sup>İs'ra-el <sup>n</sup>money to repair the <sup>l</sup>house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the <sup>o</sup>Lē'vites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for <sup>i</sup>Jê-hoi'a-dà the <sup>q</sup>chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Lē'vites to bring in out of <sup>m</sup>Jū'dah and out of <sup>b</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm the <sup>2, r</sup>collection, according to the commandment of <sup>o</sup>Mō'sēs the servant of the

**B.C. 878?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- c Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
*d Jerusalem, gates of*, Judg. 19:10.  
*e Throne*, 1 Kin. 2:19.  
*3 R. V.* upper

## 21

- f Joy*, Psa. 5:11.  
*g Athaliah*, 2 Kin. 11:1.

## I

- a Joash*, 2 Kin. 11:2.  
*b Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.  
*c 2 Kin.*, 12:1.  
*d Beer-sheba*, Judg. 20:1.

## 2

- e Rulers, righteous*, Ex. 18:21.  
*f Jeholada*, 2 Kin. 12:2.  
*g High Priest*, Lev. 21:10.

## 3

- h Polygamy*, Deut. 17:17.

## 4

- i Zeal*, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*j Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
*l R. V.* restore

## 5

- k Priest*, Lev. 1:5.  
*l Levites*, Deut. 10:8.  
*m Judah, kingdom of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*n Money*, Jer. 32:9.  
*o Minister, false and corrupt*, Rom. 15:16.

**B.C. 866?**

## 6

- p Tax*, Neh. 10:32.  
*q Moses*, Ex. 2:10.  
*2 R. V.* tax of Moses



**B.C. 856?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7** *Tabernacle*, Ex.  
27:9.

**3** R. V. tent of the  
testimony?

**7**

**8** *Athaliah*, 2 Kin.  
11:1.

**1** *Women, wicked*,  
Prov. 31:10.

**u** *Sacrilege*, Lev.  
19:8.

**v** *Or, Baal*, 2 Kin.  
17:16.

**D**

**to** *Israel*, Ex. 4:22.

**4** R. V. tax

**11**

**α** *Scribe*, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

**5** R. V. chief

**12**

**γ** *Mason*, 2 Sam.  
5:11.

**z** *Carpentry*, 2 Kin.  
12:11.

**a** *Iron*, Prov.  
27:17.

**b** *Brass*, Job 28:2.

**13**

**c** *Church, called  
House of God*,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

**d** *Temple, Solo-  
mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**14**

**e** *Money*, Jer. 32:9.

**f** *Joash*, 2 Kin.  
11:2.

**g** *Jehotada*, 2 Kin.  
12:2.

LORD, and of the congregation  
of Iṣ'ra-el, for the <sup>3,7</sup>tabernacle  
of witness?

7 For the sons of <sup>a</sup>Āth-a-lī'ah,  
that wicked <sup>v</sup>woman, had <sup>v</sup>broken  
up the <sup>1</sup>house of God; and  
also all the dedicated things of  
the house of the LORD <sup>u</sup>did they  
bestow upon <sup>v</sup>Bā'al-īm.

8 And at the king's command-  
ment they made a chest, and set  
it without at the gate of the  
<sup>1</sup>house of the LORD.

9 And they made a procla-  
mation through <sup>m</sup>Jū'dah and  
<sup>b</sup>Jēru'sā-lēm, to bring in to  
the LORD the <sup>4</sup>collection *that*  
<sup>q</sup>Mō'ses the servant of God *laid*  
upon <sup>v</sup>Iṣ'ra-el in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all  
the people rejoiced, and brought  
in, and cast into the chest, until  
they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that  
at what time the chest was  
brought unto the king's office by  
the hand of the <sup>1</sup>Lē'vites, and  
when they saw that *there was*  
much <sup>n</sup>money, the king's <sup>z</sup>scribe  
and the <sup>5</sup>high priest's officer  
came and emptied the chest, and  
took it, and carried it to his place  
again. Thus they did day by  
day, and gathered money in  
abundance.

12 And the king and Jē-hoi'a-  
dā gave it to such as did the work  
of the service of the <sup>1</sup>house of the  
LORD, and hired <sup>m</sup>masons and  
<sup>z</sup>carpenters to <sup>1</sup>repair the house  
of the LORD, and also such as  
wrought <sup>c</sup>iron and <sup>b</sup>brass to  
mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought,  
and the work was perfected by  
them, and they set the <sup>a</sup>house  
of God in his state, and strength-  
ened it.

14 And when they had finished  
<sup>d</sup>it, they brought the rest of the  
<sup>e</sup>money before the <sup>7</sup>king and <sup>q</sup>Jē-  
hoi'a-dā, whereof were made

vessels for the house of the  
LORD, *even* vessels to minister,  
and to offer <sup>v</sup>withal, and <sup>b</sup>spoons,  
and vessels of <sup>1</sup>gold and <sup>1</sup>silver.  
And they offered <sup>1</sup>burnt offer-  
ings in the house of the LORD  
continually all the days of <sup>q</sup>Jē-  
hoi'a-dā.

15 ¶ But <sup>q</sup>Jē-hoi'a-dā waxed  
old, and was full of days when  
he died; <sup>1</sup>an hundred and thirty  
years old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the  
<sup>m</sup>city of Dā'vid <sup>n</sup>among the  
kings, because he <sup>o</sup>had done  
good in Iṣ'ra-el, both toward  
God, and toward his house.

17 Now after the death of  
<sup>q</sup>Jē-hoi'a-dā came the princes  
of <sup>v</sup>Jū'dah, and made obeisance  
to the <sup>7</sup>king. Then the <sup>q</sup>king  
hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the <sup>e</sup>house of  
the LORD God of their fathers,  
and <sup>1</sup>served <sup>6</sup>groves and idols:  
and <sup>1</sup>wrath came upon <sup>v</sup>Jū'dah  
and <sup>m</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm for this their  
trespass.

19 Yet <sup>u</sup>he sent <sup>v</sup>prophets to  
them, to bring them again unto  
the LORD; and they <sup>v</sup>testified  
against them: but they <sup>z</sup>would  
not give ear.

20 And the <sup>7</sup>Spirit of God  
<sup>z</sup>came upon <sup>q</sup>Zēch-a-ri'ah the  
son of <sup>b</sup>Jē-hoi'a-dā the priest,  
which stood above the people,  
and <sup>1</sup>said unto them, Thus saith  
God, Why transgress ye the  
commandments of the LORD,  
that ye cannot prosper? because  
ye have forsaken the LORD, <sup>u</sup>he  
hath also forsaken you.

21 And they <sup>c</sup>conspired against  
him, and <sup>1</sup>stoned him with  
stones at the commandment of  
the <sup>h</sup>king in the <sup>1</sup>court of the  
house of the LORD.

22 Thus <sup>h,k</sup>Jō-āsh the king  
<sup>1</sup>remembered not the kindness  
which <sup>b</sup>Jē-hoi'a-dā his father  
had done to him, but slew his

**B.C. 856?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**h** *Spoons*, Num.  
4:7.

**1** *Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

**1** *Silver*, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

**k** *Offerings, burnt*,  
Lev. 6:17.

**15**

**1** *Longevity, instan-  
ces of*, Psa. 91:16.

**B.C. 850?**

**16**

**m** *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

**n** *Burying Places*,  
Gen. 23:4.

**o** *Obedience, exem-  
plified*, Heb. 5:8.

**17**

**p** *Judah, kingdom  
of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**q** *Rulers, wicked*,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.

**18**

**r** *Idolatry*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

**s** *Groves*, Judg.  
6:28.

**t** *Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

**6** R. V. the Ashe-  
rim

**B.C. 840?**

**19**

**u** *God, mercy of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

**v** *Prophets*, Isa.  
3:2.

**w** *Reproof*, Prov.  
17:10.

**x** *Impenitence*,  
instances of, Rom.  
2:5.

**20**

**y** *Holy Spirit, in-  
spiration of*, Acts  
1:2.

**z** *Inspiration of  
prophets*, Job  
32:8.

**a** Possibly identical  
with Zacharias  
in Matt. 23:35;  
Luke 11:51.

**b** *Jehotada*, 2 Kin.  
12:2.

**c** *Reproof, faithfulness in*, Prov.  
17:10.

**d** *Backsliders, pun-  
ished*, Jer. 3:22.

**7** R. V. spirit

**21**

**e** *Conspiracy, instan-  
ces of*, 1 Kin.  
16:9.

**f** *Persecution, instan-  
ces of*, John  
15:20.

**g** *Martyrdom, instan-  
ces of*, Rev.  
17:6.

**h** *Rulers, wicked*,  
Ex. 18:21.

**i** *Court, of the tem-  
ple*, Ex. 38:9.

**j** *Temple, Solo-  
mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**22**

**k** *Joash*, 2 Kin.  
11:2.

**l** *Ingratitude, of  
man to man*,  
Rom. 1:21.

**B.C. 840?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m* Death, Num.  
23:10.

**23**  
*n* Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.  
*o* War, Judg. 3:2.  
*p* Spoils, 1 Chr.  
26:27.  
*q* King, *emolu-*  
*ments* of, 2 Kin.  
3:10.  
*r* Damascus, Isa.  
8:4.

**B.C. 839?**

**24**  
*s* God, *providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*t* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
*u* Backsliders, *in-*  
*stances* of, Jer.  
3:22.

**25**  
*v* Disease, Ex.  
15:26.  
*w* Repicide, 2 Sam.  
1:10.  
*x* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
*y* Burying Places,  
Gen. 23:4.

**26**  
*z* Or, *Jozachar*,  
2 Kin. 12:21.  
*a* 2 Kin. 12:21.  
*b* Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.  
*c* Or, *Shomer*,  
2 Kin. 12:21.  
*d* Moabites, Gen.  
19:37.

**27**  
*e* Joash, 2 Kin.  
11:2.  
*f* Temple, *Solo-*  
*mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*g* Book, Num.  
5:23.  
*h* Amaziah, 2 Kin.  
14:1.  
*i* R. V. rebuilding  
*j* R. V. commen-  
tary

**1**  
*a* Amaziah, 2 Kin.  
14:1.

son. And when he <sup>m</sup>died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of the year, *that* the host of <sup>n</sup>Syr'î-â <sup>o</sup>came up against <sup>k</sup>him: and they came to Jū'dah and Jê-ru'sâ-lēm, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>spoils of them unto the king of <sup>r</sup>Dā-mās'cus.

24 For the army of the Syr'î-anš came with a small company of men, and the <sup>s</sup>LORD <sup>t</sup>delivered a very great host into their hand, because <sup>u</sup>they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they executed judgment against <sup>k</sup>Jō'āsh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great <sup>v</sup>diseases,) his own servants <sup>w</sup>conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jê-hoi'a-dā the priest, and <sup>x</sup>slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the <sup>y</sup>city of Dā'vid, but they buried him not in the <sup>z</sup>sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; <sup>a</sup>Zā'hād the son of <sup>b</sup>Shīm'e-āth an <sup>c</sup>Ām'mon-īt-ess, and <sup>d</sup>Jê-hōz'a-bād the son of <sup>e</sup>Shīm'rith a <sup>f</sup>Mō'ab-īt-ess:

27 Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens *laid* upon <sup>g</sup>him, and the <sup>h</sup>repairing of the <sup>i</sup>house of God, behold, they are written in the <sup>j</sup>story of the <sup>k</sup>book of the kings. And <sup>l</sup>Ām-a-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 25

*Amaziah's reign. 3 He punishes the murderers of his father. 5 His war with the Edomites. 11 His victory over them. 14 He serves the gods of Edom, and despises the admonitions of the prophet. 17 He challenges Joash, and is overcome. 27 He is slain by conspiracy.*

<sup>a</sup> **AM-A-ZĪ'AH** was twenty and five years old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned

twenty and nine years in <sup>b</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm. And his mother's name was <sup>c</sup>Jê-hô-ād'dan of Jê-ru'sâ-lēm.

2 And he did *that which* was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that he <sup>d</sup>slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the <sup>e</sup>law in the book of Mō'ses, where the LORD commanded, saying, <sup>f</sup>The fathers shall not die for the children, <sup>g</sup>neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover <sup>h</sup>Ām-a-zī'ah gathered Jū'dah together, and made them <sup>i</sup>captains over thousands, and <sup>j</sup>captains over hundreds, according to the houses of <sup>k</sup>their fathers, throughout <sup>l</sup>all Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice <sup>m</sup>men, <sup>n</sup>able to go forth to war, that could handle <sup>o</sup>spear and <sup>p</sup>shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty <sup>q</sup>men of valour out of <sup>r</sup>Īš'ra-el for an hundred <sup>s</sup>talents of <sup>t</sup>silver.

7 But there came a <sup>u</sup>man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Īš'ra-el go with thee; for the LORD <sup>v</sup>is not with Īš'ra-el, <sup>w</sup>to wit, with all the children of Ē'phrā-īm.

8 But if thou wilt go, <sup>x</sup>do *it*, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath <sup>y</sup>power to <sup>z</sup>help, and to cast down.

9 And <sup>a</sup>Ām-a-zī'ah said to the <sup>b</sup>man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred <sup>c</sup>talents

**B.C. 839?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*b* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*c* 2 Kin. 14:2.

**3**  
*d* Government, *mon-*  
*archical, tyranny*  
*in*, Isa. 22:21.

**4**  
*e* Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

*f* Innocent, shall  
not suffer for the  
guilty, Deut.  
24:16.

*g* Punishment, not  
entailed on chil-  
dren, Lev. 20:41.

*h* Sin, guilt of, not  
entailed on chil-  
dren, Rom. 5:12.

**5**  
*i* Armies, *how* of-  
ficered, Deut.  
11:4.

*j* Captain, Num.  
31:48.

*k* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

*l* Spear, 2 Kin.  
11:10.

*m* Shield, 1 Kin.  
14:27.

**6**  
*n* Armies, *mercen-*  
*aries*, Deut. 11:4.

*o* Israel, *after* the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

*p* Talent, Ex. 38:  
25.

*q* Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

**7**  
*r* Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

**8**  
*s* God, *power* of,  
(Gen. 2:2).

*t* God, *preserver*,  
(Gen. 2:2).

*u* R. V. *do* val-  
lantly,

## B.C. 839?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 9

*u Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.*

## 10

*v Anger, instances of, Psa. 37:8.*

## 11

*w Salt, valley of, 2 Kin. 2:20.  
x Edomites, 2 Kin. 8:21.  
y Setr, Deut. 1:2.  
2 R. V. took courage.*

## B.C. 827?

## 12

*z Massacre, Esth. 3:13.*

*a Captive, cruelty to, 1 Sam. 30:3.*

## 13

*b Amaziah, 2 Kin. 14:1.  
c Samaria, 1 Kin. 16:24.  
d Beth-horon, Josh. 10:10.  
e Spoils, 1 Chr. 26:27.*

## 14

*f Rulers, wicked, Ex. 18:21.  
g Edomites, 2 Kin. 8:21.  
h Idol, 1 Kin. 13:12.  
i Setr, Deut. 1:2.  
j Apostasy, instances of, Acts 1:25.  
k Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
l Incense, offered in idolatrous worship, Ex. 37:29.*

## 15

*m Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.  
n Prophets, Isa. 3:2.  
o Reproof, Jathulness in, Prov. 17:10.*

## 16

*p Impudence, instances of, Rom. 2:5.*

which I have given to the "army of 'İs'ra-el? And the man of God answered, "The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then "Ām-a-zī'ah separated them, to wit, "the army that was to come to him out of Ē'phrā-īm, to go home again: wherefore their "anger was greatly kindled against <sup>k</sup>Jū'dah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 And "Ām-a-zī'ah <sup>2</sup>strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of <sup>w</sup>salt, and smote of the <sup>2</sup>children of <sup>v</sup>Se'ir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand left alive did the children of Jū'dah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and <sup>2</sup>cast "them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 But the soldiers of the army which <sup>b</sup>Ām-a-zī'ah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Jū'dah, from <sup>c</sup>Sā-mā-rī-ā even unto <sup>d</sup>Bēth-hō-rōn, and smote three thousand of them, and took much <sup>e</sup>spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that <sup>b</sup>Ām-a-zī'ah was come from the slaughter of the <sup>e</sup>Edom-ites, that he brought the <sup>h</sup>gods of the children of <sup>i</sup>Se'ir, and <sup>j</sup>set them up to be his gods, and <sup>k</sup>bowed down himself before them, and burned <sup>l</sup>incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the <sup>m</sup>anger of the LORD was kindled against <sup>b</sup>Ām-a-zī'ah, and he sent unto him a "prophet, which <sup>o</sup>said unto him, Why hast thou <sup>k</sup>sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the <sup>p</sup>king said unto him, <sup>v</sup>Art thou made

of the king's counsel? forbear: why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath determined to <sup>a</sup>destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then <sup>b</sup>Ām-a-zī'ah king of <sup>v</sup>Jū'dah took advice, and sent to <sup>c</sup>Jō'ash, the son of <sup>i</sup>Jē-hō'a-hāz, the son of <sup>u</sup>Jē'hū, king of <sup>v</sup>İs'ra-el, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And <sup>c</sup>Jō'ash king of <sup>v</sup>İs'ra-el sent to <sup>b</sup>Ām-a-zī'ah king of <sup>v</sup>Jū'dah, saying, *w, x* The <sup>v</sup>thistle that was in <sup>2</sup>Lēb'a-non sent to the <sup>c</sup>cedar that was in Lēb'a-non, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lēb'a-non, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, <sup>b</sup>Lo, thou hast smitten thee the <sup>e</sup>Edom-ites; and thine heart <sup>a</sup>lifteth thee up to <sup>e</sup>boast: abide now at home; why shouldest thou meddle to <sup>h</sup>thine hurt, that <sup>w</sup>thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Jū'dah with thee?

<sup>20</sup> But <sup>b</sup>Ām-a-zī'ah would not hear; for <sup>o</sup>it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of <sup>h</sup>their enemies, because they <sup>h</sup>sought after the gods of Ē'dom.

21 So <sup>i</sup>Jō'ash the king of <sup>v</sup>İs'ra-el went up; and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and <sup>b</sup>Ām-a-zī'ah king of <sup>k</sup>Jū'dah, at <sup>i</sup>Bēth-she'mesh, which *belongeth* to Jū'dah.

22 And <sup>k</sup>Jū'dah was put to the worse before <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And <sup>i</sup>Jō'ash the king of <sup>v</sup>İs'ra-el took <sup>b</sup>Ām-a-zī'ah king of <sup>k</sup>Jū'dah, the son of <sup>m</sup>Jō'ash, the son of <sup>n</sup>Jē-hō'a-hāz, at <sup>i</sup>Bēth-she'mesh, and brought him to <sup>o</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and brake down the wall of Jē-ru'sā-lēm from the

## B.C. 827?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*q Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

## 17

*r Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
s Or, Jehoash, 2 Kin. 13:10.  
t 2 Kin. 10:35; 13:1-9.  
u Jehu, 2 Chr. 22:8.*

*v Israel, after the revolt, 1 Kin. 12:1.*

## B.C. 826?

## 18

*w Pride, Prov. 16:18.  
x Sarcasm, instances of, v. 19; Judg. 10:14.  
y Thistle, parable of, Hos. 10:8.  
z Lebanon, Deut. 1:7.*

*a Cedar, Isa. 9:10.*

## 19

*b Sarcasm, Judg. 10:14.  
c Edomites, 2 Kin. 8:21.  
d Pride, Prov. 16:18.  
e Boasting, instances of, Prov. 25:14.*

## 20

*f Amaziah, 2 Kin. 14:1.  
g Forcination, Rom. 8:30.  
h Idolatry, punishment for, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

## 21

*i Or, Jehoash, 2 Kin. 13:10.  
j Israel, after the revolt, 1 Kin. 12:1.  
k Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
l Beth-she'mesh, Josh. 21:16.*

## 23

*m Joash, 2 Kin. 11:2.  
n Or, Ahaziah, 2 Kin. 8:25.  
o Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*



**B.C. 826?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*p* Jerusalem, gates  
of, Judg. 19:10.  
*q* Cubit, Ex. 36:9.

**24**  
*r* Temple, Solom-  
on's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*s* Obed-edom,  
2 Sam. 6:10.  
*t* Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.  
*u* 2 Kin. 14:14.  
*v* Samaria, 1 Kin.  
16:24.

**25**  
*w* 2 Kin. 10:35.

**26**  
*x* Book, Num. 5:23.

**27**  
*y* Conspiracy, in-  
stances of, 1 Kin.  
16:9.  
*z* Lachish, Josh.  
10:5.

*a* Hametide, felon-  
ous, instances of,  
Deut. 5:17.

**B.C. 810?**  
**28**  
*b* Burial, Acts 8:2.  
*c* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**1**  
*a* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*b* Amuziah, 2 Kin.  
14:1.

**2**  
*c* Or, Elath, Deut.  
2:8.  
*d* Death, Num.  
23:10.

"gate of E'phra'im to the corner  
gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold  
and the silver, and all the ves-  
sels that were found in the  
'house of God with 'O'bed-  
edom, and the treasures of the  
'king's house, the "hostages al-  
so, and returned to "Sâ-mâ'ri-â.

25 ¶ And 'Âm-a-zî'ah the son  
of "Jô'ash king of <sup>k</sup>Jû'dah lived  
after the death of 'Jô'ash son of  
"Jê-hô'a-hâz king of 'Îs'ra-el fif-  
teen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of  
'Âm-a-zî'ah, first and last, be-  
hold, are they not written in the  
"book of the kings of <sup>k</sup>Jû'dah  
and 'Îs'ra-el?

27 ¶ Now after the time that  
'Âm-a-zî'ah did turn away from  
following the LORD they made a  
'conspiracy against him in "Jê-  
ru'sâlêm; and he fled to "Lâ'-  
chish: but they sent to Lâ'chish  
after him, and "slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon  
horses, and "buried him with his  
fathers in the "city of Jû'dah.

## CHAPTER 26

*Uzziah's reign and prosperity. 16 Wax-  
ing proud, he invades the priest's office,  
and is smitten with leprosy. 22 He dies,  
and Jotham succeeds him.*

**T**HEN all the people of "Jû'-  
dah took \*Ûz-zî'ah, who  
was sixteen years old, and made  
him king in the room of his fa-  
ther "Âm-a-zî'ah.

2 He built 'E'lôth, and restored  
it to Jû'dah, after that the king  
"slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was \*Ûz-  
zî'ah when he began to reign,

and he reigned fifty and two  
years in "Jê-ru'sâlêm. His  
mother's name also was 'Jêc-o-  
lî'ah of Jê-ru'sâlêm.

4 And he "did that which was  
right in the sight of the LORD,  
according to all that his father  
"Âm-a-zî'ah did.

5 And "he sought God in the  
days of Zêch-a-rî'ah, who had  
"understanding in the "visions of  
God: and "as long as he  
"sought the LORD, "God made  
him to "prosper.

6 And \*he went forth and  
warred against the "Phî-lis'tînes,  
and brake down the wall of  
"Gâth, and the wall of Jâb'neh,  
and the wall of 'Ash'dôd, and  
built cities about 'Ash'dôd, and  
among the Phî-lis'tînes.

7 And God "helped him against  
the "Phî-lis'tînes, and against the  
"Â-râ'bî-anîs that dwelt in Gûr-  
bâ'al, and the "Mê-hû'nîmîs.

8 And the "Âm'mon-îtes gave  
"gifts to \*Ûz-zî'ah: and his name  
spread abroad even to the enter-  
ing in of "E'gýpt; for he strength-  
ened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover \*Ûz-zî'ah built  
"towers in Jê-ru'sâlêm at the  
corner "gate, and at the "valley  
gate, and at the turning of the  
wall, and fortified them.

10 Also he built "towers in  
the desert, and digged many  
"wells: for he had much cattle,  
both in the low country, and in  
the plains: husbandmen also,  
and "vine dressers in the moun-  
tains, and in "Câr'mel: for he  
loved "husbandry.

**B.C. 810?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
*c* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
*f* Or, Jecholiah,  
2 Kin. 15:2.

**4**  
*g* Obedience, in-  
stances of, Heb.  
5:8.

**5**  
*h* Seekers, Isa.  
55:6.  
*i* Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.  
*j* Vision, Acts  
9:10.

*k* Contingencies,  
in divine govern-  
ment of man,  
1 Kin. 3:14.  
*l* Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:  
26.

*m* Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb.  
5:8.

*n* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*o* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

**6**  
*p* Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.  
*q* Gath, Josh. 11:22.  
*r* Ashdod, 1 Sam.  
6:17.

**7**  
*s* Arabians, 2 Chr.  
17:11.  
*t* See Maon, Josh.  
15:55.

**8**  
*u* Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.

*v* Tribute, Ezra  
4:13.

*w* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

**9**  
*x* Fortification,  
Ezek. 17:17.

*y* Jerusalem, gates  
of, Judg. 19:10.

**10**  
*z* Wells, Gen.  
21:19.

*a* Grape, Lev. 25:5.  
*b* Agriculture, Gen.  
3:23.  
*1* R. V. clstersn,  
*2* R. V. the fruitu-  
fields;

\* **UZZIAH**, Isa. 1:1; 6:1. Called, **AZARIAH**, 2 Kin. 14:21; **OZIAS**, Matt. 1:8, 9. King of Judah, 2 Kin. 14:21; 2 Chr. 26:1, 3. Reigned fifty-two years, 2 Kin. 15:1, 2. Rebuilds Elath, 2 Kin. 14:22; 2 Chr. 26:2. Reigns righteously, 2 Kin. 15:3; 2 Chr. 26:3, 5. Defeats the Philistines, 2 Chr. 26:6, 7. Takes tribute from the Ammonites; strengthens the kingdom, 2 Chr. 26:8. Strengthens the fortifications of Jerusalem, 2 Chr. 26:9. Promotes cattle raising and agriculture, 2 Chr. 26:10. Military establishment of, 2 Chr. 26:11-15. Is presumptuous in burning incense; stricken with leprosy; quarantined, 2 Kin. 15:5; 2 Chr. 26:16-21. Jotham, regent during quarantine of, 2 Kin. 15:5; 2 Chr. 26:21. Death of, 2 Kin. 15:7; 2 Chr. 26:23. History of, written by Isaiah, 2 Chr. 26:22. Earthquake in the reign of, Amos 1:1; Zech. 14:5.

† **TOWER**. Of Babel, Gen. 11:1-9. Of Edar, Gen. 35:21.

Of Peniel, Judg. 8:8, 9, 17. Of Shechem, Judg. 9:46, 49. Of Meah, Neh. 3:1; 12:30. Of Hananel, Neh. 3:1; 12:30; Jer. 31:38; Zech. 14:10. Of Ophel, Neh. 3:25-27. Of David Song 4:4. Of Syene, Ezek. 29:10. Of Sileam, Luke 13:4. In the walls of Jerusalem, 2 Chr. 26:9; 32:5; Neh. 12:38, 39. Of other cities, 2 Chr. 14:7.

In the desert, 2 Chr. 26:10. For watchmen or sentinels, 2 Kin. 9:17; 17:9; 18:8. As fortress, Matt. 21:33.

Parable of, Luke 14:28, 29.

Figurative: Of divine protection, 2 Sam. 22:3; Psa. 18:2, 61:3; 144:2; Prov. 18:10.

† **CARMEL**. A city of Judah, Josh. 15:55. Saul erects a memorial at, 1 Sam. 15:12. Nabal's possessions at, 1 Sam. 25:2. King Uzziah, who delighted in agriculture, had vine yards at, 2 Chr. 26:10.

## B.C. 810?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

- c* *Scribe*, 1 Kin.  
4:3.  
*d* *Captain*, Num.  
31:48.  
*3* R. V. officer,

## 13

- 4* R. V. a trained  
army.

## 14

- e* *Shield*, 1 Kin.  
14:27.  
*f* *Spear*, 2 Kin.  
11:10.  
*g* *Helmet*, Jer. 46:4.  
*h* *Coat of Mail*,  
1 Sam. 17:5.  
*i* *Archery*, Gen.  
21:20.  
*j* *Sling*, 1 Sam.  
17:40.  
*5* R. V. coats of  
mail.  
*6* R. V. stones for  
slinging.

## 15

- k* *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.  
*l* *Ezek*, 26:9.  
*m* *Fortification*,  
Ezek. 17:17.  
*n* *Bulwark*, Deut.  
20:20.  
*o* *Prosperity*, Eccl.  
7:14.

## 16

- p* *Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.  
*q* *Heart*, Psa. 44:  
21.  
*r* *Ingratitude*, of  
man to God,  
Rom. 1:21.  
*s* *Rulers*, *ricked*,  
Ex. 18:21.

- t* *Temple*, *Solo-*  
*mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*u* *Usurpation*, in  
ecclesiastical af-  
fairs, 2 Sam.  
15:1.

- v* *Sacrilege*, Lev.  
19:8.

- w* *Presumption*,  
Psa. 19:13.

- x* *Incense*, Ex.  
37:29.

- y* *Altar*, of *incense*,  
Ex. 30:1.

- 7* R. V. so that he  
did corruptly, and  
he

## B.C. 765?

## 17

- z* *Minister*, *fath-*  
*ful*, Rom. 15:16.

- a* *High Priest*, Lev.  
21:10.

## 18

- b* *Reproof*, *fathful-*  
*ness* in, Prov.  
17:10.

- c* *Usurpation*, in  
ecclesiastical af-  
fairs, 2 Sam.  
15:1.

- d* *Incense*, Ex.  
37:29.

11 ¶ Moreover \*Ūz-zī'ah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jê-ī'el the scribe and Mā-a-sē'iah the ruler, under the hand of Hān-a-nī'ah, one of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And \*Ūz-zī'ah prepared for them throughout all the host shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in <sup>k</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD <sup>u, v, w</sup>to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Āz-a-rī'ah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men:

18 And they withstood \*Ūz-zī'ah the king, and said unto him, *It appertaineth not unto thee, Ūz-zī'ah, to burn incense*

unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aār'on, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then \*Ūz-zī'ah was wroth, and had a censor in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Āz-a-rī'ah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And \*Ūz-zī'ah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jō'tham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of \*Ūz-zī'ah, first and last, did Ī-šā'iah the prophet, the son of Ā'mōz, write.

23 So \*Ūz-zī'ah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jō'tham his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 27

*Jotham's reign. 5 He subdues the Ammonites. 7 His acts. 9 Ahaz succeeds him.*

JOTHAM was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jê-ru'sā-lēm. His

## B.C. 765?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c* *Church and State*,  
ecclesiastical power  
superior to civil,  
1 Sam. 16:1.

*f* *Priest*, Lev. 1:5.

*g* *Aaron*, Ex. 6:20.

*h* *Sanctuary*, Lev.  
4:6.

## 19

*i* *Anger*, Psa. 37:8.

*j* *Censor*, Lev.  
16:12.

*k* *Leprosy*, Lev.  
13:2.

*l* *Disease*, as a  
judgment, Ex.  
15:26.

*m* *Temple*, *Solo-*  
*mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

*n* *Altar*, of *incense*,  
Ex. 30:1.

## 20

*o* *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

## 21

*p* *Sanitation and*  
*Hygiene*, *isolation*,  
Num. 31:23.

*q* *Disfranchisement*,  
Num. 15:31.

*r* *Jotham*, 2 Kin.  
15:5.

## 22

*s* *Isaiah*, Isa. 1:1.

*t* *Prophets*, Isa.  
3:2.

*u* 2 Kin. 19:2; 20:  
1; Isa. 1:1; 13:1.

## 23

*v* *Death*, Num.  
23:10.

*w* *Burying Places*,  
Gen. 23:4.

## B.C. 758?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* *Jotham*, 2 Kin.  
15:5.

*b* *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

B.C. 758?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

c 2 Kin. 15:33.

2

d Rulers, righteous,  
Ex. 18:21.e Obedience, in-  
stances of, Heb.  
5:8.f Example, good,  
John 13:15.g Uziah, 2 Chr.  
26:1.h Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

3

i Jerusalem, gates  
of, Judg. 19:10.j Jerusalem, towers  
of, Judg. 19:10.

1 R. V. upper

4

k Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.l Tower, 2 Chr.  
26:9.2 R. V. hill coun-  
try of

5

m Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.n Tribute, Ezra  
4:13.o Talent, Ex. 38:  
25.p Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.q Measure, dry,  
Deut. 25:15.

r Wheat, Ezra 6:9.

s Barley, Ex. 9:31.

6

t Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.u Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:  
26.

3 R. V. ordered

7

v Book, Num. 5:23.

w Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

8

x Death, Num.  
23:10.

y Burial, Acts 8:2.

z Ahaz, 2 Kin.  
15:38.

B.C. 742?

B.C. 741?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a Ahaz, 2 Kin.  
15:38.

mother's name also was 'Jê-ru'-  
shah, the daughter of 'Zâ'dök.

2 And <sup>he</sup> did that which was  
right in the sight of the LORD,  
<sup>according</sup> to all that his father  
<sup>Uz-zî'ah</sup> did: howbeit he en-  
tered not into the <sup>temple</sup> of the  
LORD. And the people did yet  
corruptly.

3 He built the <sup>high</sup> gate of the  
<sup>house</sup> of the LORD, and on the  
wall of <sup>Ô'phel</sup> he built much.

4 Moreover he built cities in the  
<sup>mountains</sup> of <sup>Jû'dah</sup>, and in  
the forests he built castles and  
<sup>towers</sup>.

5 He fought also with the king  
of the <sup>Am'mon-ites</sup>, and pre-  
vailed against them. And the  
children of Am'mön gave him  
the same year an <sup>hundred</sup> <sup>tal-</sup>  
ents of <sup>silver</sup>, and <sup>ten</sup> thou-  
sand <sup>measures</sup> of <sup>wheat</sup>, and  
<sup>ten</sup> thousand of <sup>barley</sup>. So  
much did the children of Am'-  
mön pay unto him, both the  
second year, and the third.

6 So <sup>Jô'tham</sup> <sup>became</sup>  
mighty, because he <sup>prepared</sup> his  
ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of  
<sup>Jô'tham</sup>, and all his wars, and  
his ways, lo, they are written in  
the <sup>book</sup> of the kings of <sup>Is'-</sup>  
ra-el and <sup>Jû'dah</sup>.

8 He was five and twenty years  
old when he began to reign, and  
reigned sixteen years in <sup>Jê-ru'-</sup>  
sâ-lēm.

9 And Jô'tham <sup>slept</sup> with his  
fathers, and they <sup>buried</sup> him in  
the city of Dâ'vid: and <sup>Ā'hāz</sup>  
his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 28

Ahaz, reigning wickedly, is afflicted by the  
Syrians. 8 The Israelites, by the coun-  
sel of Oded the prophet, send home the cap-  
tives taken from Judah. 16 Ahaz sends  
for aid to Assyria. 22 In his distress he  
grows more idolatrous. 26 Heseekiah suc-  
ceeds him.

<sup>A</sup> HĀZ was twenty years old  
when he began to reign,  
and he reigned sixteen years in

<sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lēm</sup>: but <sup>he</sup> did not  
that which was right in the sight  
of the LORD, like <sup>Dâ'vid</sup> his  
father:

2 For <sup>he</sup> walked in the ways  
of the kings of <sup>Is'-ra-el</sup>, and made  
also molten <sup>images</sup> for <sup>Bâ'-</sup>  
al-īm.

3 Moreover <sup>he</sup> burnt <sup>in-</sup>  
cense in the valley of the son of  
<sup>Hîn'nom</sup>, and <sup>burnt</sup> his <sup>child-</sup>  
ren in the fire, after the abom-  
inations of the heathen whom  
the LORD had cast out before  
the children of <sup>Is'-ra-el</sup>.

4 <sup>He</sup> sacrificed also and  
burnt <sup>incense</sup> in the <sup>high</sup>  
places, and on the hills, and  
under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his  
<sup>God</sup> <sup>delivered</sup> him into the  
hand of the king of <sup>Syr'-i-ā</sup>; and  
they smote him, and carried  
away a great multitude of them  
captives, and brought <sup>them</sup> to  
<sup>Dâ-mās'cus</sup>. And he was also  
delivered into the hand of the  
king of <sup>Is'-ra-el</sup>, who smote  
him with a great slaughter.

6 For <sup>Pē'kah</sup> the son of <sup>Rēm-</sup>  
a-lî'ah <sup>slew</sup> in <sup>Jû'dah</sup> an hun-  
dred and twenty thousand in one  
day, <sup>which were</sup> all valiant men;  
because they had forsaken the  
LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zîch'rî, a mighty man  
of <sup>E'phrā-īm</sup>, slew Mā-a-sē'iah  
the king's son, and Āz'rî-kām  
the governor of the house, and  
<sup>Ē'l'kâ-nah</sup> that was next to the  
king.

8 And the children of <sup>Is'-ra-el</sup>  
carried away captive of their  
brethren two hundred thousand,  
women, sons, and daughters,  
and took also away much <sup>spoil</sup>  
from them, and brought the  
spoil to <sup>Sâ-mā'rî-ā</sup>.

9 But a <sup>prophet</sup> of the LORD  
was there, whose name was  
Ō'ded: and he went out before  
the host that came to <sup>Sâ-mā'-</sup>

B.C. 741?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.b Jerusalem, Judg  
19:10.c Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.d Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.e David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

2

f Idol, 1 Kin.  
15:12.g Or, Baal, 2 Kin.  
17:16.

3

h Incense, offered  
in idolatrous wor-  
ship, Ex. 37:29.i Hinnom, Jer.  
7:31.j Idolatry, wicked  
practices of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.k Human Sacrifices,  
Deut. 12:31.

4

l High Places,  
1 Kin. 3:2.

5

m God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.n Nation, punish-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.o Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.p Damascus, Isa.  
8:4.q Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

6

r Pekah, Isa. 7:1.

s Remaliah, 2 Kin.  
15:25.t Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

7

u Ephraim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.v Minister, 2 Chr.  
9:4.

8

w Spoils, 1 Chr.  
26:27.x Samaria, 1 Kin.  
16:24.

9

y Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.



**B.C. 741?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*z Reproof, faithfulness in, vs. 9-11; Prov. 17:10.*

*a Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.*

*b Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.*

*c Nation, punishment of, Isa. 2:4.*

## 10

*d Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*

*e Servant, captives of war made, Jer. 2:14.*

rî-â, and <sup>2</sup>said unto them, **Be-**hold, because the LORD God of your fathers was <sup>a</sup>wroth with <sup>b</sup>Jû'dah, he hath <sup>c</sup>delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of <sup>b</sup>Jû'dah and <sup>d</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm for <sup>c</sup>bondmen and <sup>c</sup>bondwomen unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce <sup>a</sup>wrath of the LORD *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ê-phrâ-îm, Âz-a-rî'ah the son of Jô-hâ'nân, Bê-e-chî'ah the son of Mê-shî'lê-môth, and Jê-hîz-kî'ah the son of Shâl'lum, and Âm'a-sâ the son of Hâd'lâ-î, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for <sup>1</sup>whereas we have offended against the LORD *al-ready*, ye intend to add *more* to our sins and to our-trespass: for our trespass is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against <sup>1</sup>Îs'ra-el.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the <sup>a</sup>spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the <sup>b</sup>captives, and with the <sup>a</sup>spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and <sup>1</sup>anointed them, and carried all

the feeble of them upon <sup>a</sup>asses, and brought them to <sup>1</sup>Jêr'î-chô, the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to <sup>1</sup>Sâ-mâ-rî-â.

16 ¶ At that time did king <sup>1</sup>Â-hâz send unto the kings of <sup>m</sup>Âs-sÿr'î-â to help him.

17 For again the <sup>n</sup>Ê'dom-îtes had come and smitten <sup>c</sup>Jû'dah, and carried away captives.

18 The <sup>c</sup>Phî-lîs'tîneš also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of <sup>b</sup>Jû'dah, and had taken <sup>p</sup>Bêth-shê'mesh, and <sup>q</sup>Âj'a-lôn, and <sup>r</sup>Gê-dê'roth, and <sup>s</sup>Shô'chô with the villages thereof, and <sup>t</sup>Tîm'nah with the villages thereof, Gîm'zô also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the <sup>2</sup>LORD <sup>c</sup>brought <sup>b</sup>Jû'dah low because of <sup>1</sup>Â'hâz king of Îs'ra-el; for he <sup>2</sup>made Jû'dah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And <sup>1</sup>Tîl'gath-pîl-nê'şer king of <sup>m</sup>Âs-sÿr'î-â came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For <sup>1</sup>Â'hâz took away a portion *out* of the <sup>w</sup>house of the LORD, and *out* of the <sup>2</sup>house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of <sup>m</sup>Âs-sÿr'î-â: but <sup>2</sup>he helped him not.

22 And in the time of his <sup>y</sup>dis-tress did he trespass *yet* more against the LORD: *this is that* king <sup>1</sup>Â'hâz.

23 For he <sup>2</sup>sacrificed unto the gods of <sup>a</sup>Dâ-mâs'cus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Sÿr'î-â help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help

**B.C. 741?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*j Jericho, Num. 22:1.*

*k Samaria, 1 Kin. 16:24.*

## 16

*l Ahas, 2 Kin. 15:38.*

*m Assyria, Gen. 25:18.*

## 17

*n Edomites, 2 Kin. 8:21.*

## 18

*o Philistines, Gen. 26:14.*

*p Beth-she-mesh, Josh. 21:16.*

*q Or. Atsalon, Josh. 21:24.*

*r Josh. 15:41.*

*s Or. Shochah, 1 Sam. 17:1.*

*t Josh. 15:10.*

## 19

*u God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

*v Rulers, wicked, Ex. 18:21.*

*w R. V. had dealt wantonly in Judah,*

**B.C. 740?**

## 21

*x Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.*

*y Palace, 1 Kin. 21:1.*

*z R. V. it*

## 22

*y Adversity, temptation in, Psa. 10:6.*

## 23

*z Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

*a Damascus, Isa. 5:4.*

\* **ASS. DOMESTICATED:** *Herds of, Gen. 12:16; 24:35; 32:5; 34:28; Num. 31:34, 45; 1 Chr. 5:21; Ezra 2:67; Neh. 7:60. Used for riding, Gen. 22:3; Num. 22:21-33; Josh. 15:18; Judg. 1:14; 5:10; 1 Sam. 25:23; 2 Chr. 28:15; Zech. 9:9; by Jesus, Matt. 21:2; 5; John 12:14, 15; for carrying burdens, Gen. 42:26; 2 Sam. 16:1; Isa. 30:6; for food, 2 Kin. 6:25. Not to be yoked with an ox, Deut. 22:10. Entitled to rest on Sabbath, Ex. 23:12. *Bridles for, Prov. 26:3. Balaam's, reproves him, Num. 22:28-30; 2 Pet. 2:15, 16. Jawbone of,**

*used by Samson with which to slay Philistines, Judg. 15:15-17. Firstlings of, redeemed, Ex. 13:13; 34:20.*

**Wild,** Job 6:5; 24:5; 39:5; Psa. 104:11; Isa. 32:14; Jer. 2:24; 14:6; Hos. 8:9.

**TILGATH-PILNESER,** king of Assyria, called also TIGLATH-PILESER. *Invades Israel: carries part of the people captive to Assyria, 2 Kin. 15:29; 1 Chr. 5:6, 26. Forms an alliance with Ahas; captures Damascus, 2 Kin. 16:7-10; 2 Chr. 28:18-21.*

**B.C. 740?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 24

- b* *Ahaz*, 2 Kin. 15:38.  
*c* *Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
*d* *Sacrifice*, Lev. 19:8.  
*e* *Altar, used in idolatrous worship*, Gen. 37:20.  
*f* *Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.

## 25

- g* *High Places*, 1 Kin. 3:2.  
*h* *Incense, offered in idolatrous worship*, Ex. 37:29.  
*i* *Anger of God*, 2 Kin. 13:3.

## 26

- j* *Book*, Num. 5:23.

## 27

- k* *Death, Num.*, 23:10.  
*l* *Burying Places*, Gen. 23:4.  
*m* *Hezekiah*, 2 Kin. 16:20.

**B.C. 726?**

me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Iṣ'ra-el.

24 And <sup>o</sup>Ā'hāz gathered together the vessels of the <sup>c</sup>house of God, and <sup>a</sup>cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him <sup>e</sup>altars in every corner of <sup>i</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm.

25 And in every several city of Jū'dah he made <sup>o</sup>high places to burn <sup>h</sup>incense unto other gods, and provoked to <sup>a</sup>anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the <sup>i</sup>book of the kings of Jū'dah and Iṣ'ra-el.

27 And <sup>o</sup>Ā'hāz <sup>k</sup>slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in <sup>i</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm: but they brought him not into the <sup>i</sup>sepulchres of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el: and <sup>m</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 29

*Hezekiah's good reign. 3 He restores the worship of God. 5 His exhortation to the Levites. 12 They sanctify themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah and the rulers of the city offer solemn sacrifices to the Lord.*

<sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah began to reign *when he was* five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in <sup>b</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm. And his mother's name *was* <sup>e</sup>Ā-bī'jah, the daughter of <sup>d</sup>Zēch-a-rī'ah.

2 And he <sup>e</sup>did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, <sup>i</sup>according to all that Dā'vid his father had done.

3 ¶ He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the <sup>o</sup>house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the <sup>h</sup>priests and the <sup>i</sup>Lē'vītes, and gathered them together into the <sup>i</sup>east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear

me, ye <sup>i</sup>Lē'vītes, <sup>k</sup>sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the <sup>o</sup>house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the <sup>m</sup>holy place.

6 <sup>n</sup>For our fathers have trespassed, and done *that which was* evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have <sup>o</sup>forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned *their* backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the <sup>n</sup>porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned <sup>o</sup>incense nor offered <sup>i</sup>burnt offerings in the <sup>m</sup>holy place unto the God of Iṣ'ra-el.

8 Wherefore the <sup>w</sup>wrath of the LORD was upon Jū'dah and Jê-ru'sâ-lēm, and he hath <sup>i</sup>delivered them to <sup>2</sup>trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For, lo, our fathers have <sup>f</sup>fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives *are* in <sup>w</sup>captivity for this.

10 Now <sup>v</sup>it *is* in mine heart to make a <sup>w</sup>covenant with the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, that his fierce <sup>w</sup>wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, <sup>2</sup>be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you <sup>o</sup>to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and burn <sup>o</sup>incense.

12 ¶ Then the <sup>i</sup>Lē'vītes arose, <sup>2</sup>Mā'hāth the son of Ā-mās'a-ī, and Jō'el the son of Āz-a-rī'ah, of the sons of the <sup>a</sup>Kō'hath-ites: and of the <sup>o</sup>sons of Mē-rā'rī, Kish the son of Āb'di, and Āz-a-rī'ah the son of Jê-hāl'e-lēl: and of the <sup>e</sup>Gēr'shon-ites; <sup>a</sup>Jō'ah the son of <sup>i</sup>Zīm'mah, and <sup>e</sup>Ē'dēn the son of Jō'ah:

13 And of the sons of Ē-līz'a-phān; Šhīm'rī, and Jê-ī'el: and

**B.C. 726?**  
See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

- k* *Sanctification*, 1 Pet. 1:2.  
*l* *Church, called house of the Lord*, 1 Kin. 9:3.  
*m* *Holy Place*, Ex. 20:33.

## n

- n* *Str. confession of*, Rom. 5:12.  
*o* *Backsliding*, IIos. 11:7.

## 7

- p* *Temple, Solomon's, porch of*, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
*q* *Incense*, Ex. 37:29.  
*r* *Offerings, burnt*, Lev. 6:17.

## 8

- s* *Anger of God*, 2 Kin. 13:3.  
*t* *Nation, punishment of*, Isa. 2:4.  
*2* *R. V. be tossed to and fro, to be an astonishment, and an hissing*,

## 9

- u* *Captivity, as a judgment*, Isa. 5:13.

## 10

- v* *Decision, instances of*, Isa. 50:7.  
*w* *Covenant, of man with God*, Deut. 29:1.

## 11

- x* *Minister, character and qualifications of*, Rom. 15:16.  
*y* *Minister, duties of*, Rom. 15:16.

## 12

- z* 1 Chr. 6:35.  
*a* *Kohathites, duties of*, vs. 12-15; Num. 3:27.  
*b* *Merarites, duties of*, vs. 12-15; Num. 26:57.  
*c* *Gershonites*, Num. 4:27.  
*d* 1 Chr. 6:21.  
*e* 1 Chr. 6:42.

## R.C. 726?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

f Asaph, 1 Chr.  
15:17.

## 14

g Heman, 1 Chr.  
6:33.

h Jeduthun, 1 Chr.  
16:41.

## 15

i Sanctification,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

j Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

## 16

k Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
l Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

m Brook, Deut. 8:7.

n Kidron, 1 Kin.  
2:37.

## 17

o Month, Ex. 12:2.

## 18

p Heczekiah, 2 Kin.  
16:20.

q Altar, of burnt of-  
ferings, Gen.  
8:20.

r Shewbread, table  
of, Ex. 35:13.

3 R. V. within the  
palace, and sold,

## 19

s Ahas, 2 Kin.  
15:38.

of the sons of <sup>1</sup>Ā'saph; Zēch-a-  
rī'ah, and Māt-ta-nī'ah:

14 And of the sons of <sup>2</sup>Hē'man;  
Jē-hī'el, and Shīm'e-i: and of  
the sons of <sup>3</sup>Jēd'u-thūn; Shēm-  
a-i'ah, and Ūz'zī-el.

15 And they gathered their  
brethren, and <sup>4</sup>sanctified them-  
selves, and came, according to  
the commandment of the king,  
by the words of the LORD, to  
<sup>5</sup>cleanse the <sup>6</sup>house of the LORD.

16 And the <sup>7</sup>priests went into  
the inner part of the <sup>8</sup>house of  
the LORD, to <sup>9</sup>cleanse it, and  
brought out all the uncleanness  
that they found in the temple  
of the LORD into the court of  
the house of the LORD. And  
the <sup>10</sup>Lē'vites took it, to carry it  
out abroad into the <sup>11</sup>brook  
<sup>12</sup>Kid'ron.

17 Now they began on the first  
day of the first <sup>13</sup>month to <sup>14</sup>sancti-  
tify, and on the eighth day of the  
month came they to the porch of  
the LORD: so they sanctified the  
<sup>15</sup>house of the LORD in eight  
days; and in the sixteenth day of  
the first month they made an  
end.

18 Then they went in to <sup>16</sup>Hēz-  
e-kī'ah the king, <sup>17</sup>and said, We  
have cleansed all the <sup>18</sup>house of  
the LORD, and the <sup>19</sup>altar of  
burnt offering, with all the ves-  
sels thereof, and the <sup>20</sup>shewbread  
table, with all the vessels there-  
of.

19 Moreover all the vessels,  
which king <sup>21</sup>Ā'hāz in his reign  
did cast away in his transgres-  
sion, have we prepared and  
<sup>22</sup>sanctified, and, behold, they are  
before the <sup>23</sup>altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then <sup>24</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah the  
king rose early, and gathered the  
rulers of the city, and went up to  
the <sup>25</sup>house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bul-  
locks, and seven rams, and seven  
lambs, and seven he goats, for a

<sup>26</sup>sin <sup>27</sup>offering for the <sup>28</sup>kingdom,  
and for the <sup>29</sup>sanctuary, and for  
<sup>30</sup>Jū'dah. And he commanded  
the <sup>31</sup>priests the sons of Āār'on to  
offer them on the <sup>32</sup>altar of the  
LORD.

22 So they <sup>33</sup>killed the bullocks,  
and the priests received the  
<sup>34</sup>blood, and sprinkled it on the  
<sup>35</sup>altar: likewise, when they had  
<sup>36</sup>killed the rams, they sprinkled  
the <sup>37</sup>blood upon the altar: they  
<sup>38</sup>killed also the lambs, and they  
sprinkled the <sup>39</sup>blood upon the  
altar.

23 And they brought forth the  
he goats for the <sup>40</sup>sin <sup>41</sup>offering be-  
fore the king and the congrega-  
tion; and they laid their <sup>42</sup>hands  
upon them:

24 And the priests <sup>43</sup>killed them,  
and they made <sup>44</sup>reconciliation  
with their <sup>45</sup>blood upon the <sup>46</sup>al-  
tar, to make an <sup>47</sup>atonement for  
all <sup>48</sup>Īs'ra-el: for the king com-  
manded that the <sup>49</sup>burnt <sup>50</sup>offering  
and the <sup>51</sup>sin <sup>52</sup>offering should be  
made for all <sup>53</sup>Īs'ra-el.

25 And he set the <sup>54</sup>Lē'vites in  
the <sup>55</sup>house of the LORD with  
<sup>56</sup>cymbals, with <sup>57</sup>psalteries,  
and with <sup>58</sup>harp, according to  
the commandment of <sup>59</sup>Dā'vid,  
and of <sup>60</sup>Gād the king's seer, and  
<sup>61</sup>Nā'than the prophet: for so was  
the commandment of the LORD  
by his <sup>62</sup>prophets.

26 And the <sup>63</sup>Lē'vites stood with  
the <sup>64</sup>instruments of <sup>65</sup>Dā'vid, and  
the <sup>66</sup>priests with the <sup>67</sup>trumpets.

27 And <sup>68</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah com-  
manded to offer the <sup>69</sup>burnt offer-  
ing upon the <sup>70</sup>altar. And when  
the burnt offering began, <sup>71</sup>the  
song of the LORD began also  
with the <sup>72</sup>trumpets, and with the  
<sup>73</sup>instruments ordained by <sup>74</sup>Dā'-  
vid king of <sup>75</sup>Īs'ra-el.

28 And all the congregation  
<sup>76</sup>worshipped, and the <sup>77</sup>singers  
sang, and the <sup>78</sup>trumpeters  
sounded: and all this continued

## B.C. 730?

## 21

i Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.

ii Jesus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
1:21.

iii Naton, atone-  
ment made for,  
Isa. 2:4.

iv Temple, atone-  
ment made for,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

## 22

v Jesus, vicarious  
death of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

vi Blood, sacrificial,  
Heb. 9:19.

vii Jesus, atoning  
blood of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

## 23

viii Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.

ix Jesus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
1:21.

x Hand, imposition of,  
Ex. 10:19.

## 24

xi Jesus, vicarious  
death of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

xii Blood, sacrificial,  
Heb. 9:19.

xiii Jesus, atoning  
blood of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

xiv Altar, of burnt of-  
ferings, Gen.  
8:20.

xv Atonement, made  
by animal sacri-  
fices, Lev. 17:11.

xvi Jesus, atone-  
ment by, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

xvii Naton, atone-  
ment made for,  
Isa. 2:4.

xviii Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

xix R. V. a sin offer-  
ing

## 25

i Levites, duties of,  
Deut. 10:8.

ii Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

iii Cymbal, 1 Chr.  
13:8.

iv Music, instru-  
ments of, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

v Psalter, 1 Chr.  
16:5.

vi Harp, Dan. 3:10.

vii David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

viii Gad, 2 Sam.  
24:11.

ix Nathan, 2 Sam.  
7:2.

x Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

## 26

xi Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.

xii Trumpets, Josh.  
6:4.

## 27

xiii Heczekiah, 2 Kin.  
16:20.

xiv Choir, 1 Chr.  
15:16.

## 28

xv Worship, Gen.  
22:5.



B.C. 726?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.a Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

29

b Prayer, postures  
in, Acts 6:4.c Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

30

d Hezekiah, 2 Kin.  
16:20.e Levites, Deut.  
10:8.f Praise, Psa.  
150:1.g David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.h Asaph, 1 Chr.  
15:17.i Joy, instances of,  
Psa. 5:11.

31

j Rulers, righteous,  
Ex. 18:21.k Priest, consecra-  
tion of, Lev. 1:5.l Offerings, thank,  
Lev. 6:17.m Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.n Religious Reviv-  
als, Hab. 3:2.o Liberty, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

5 R. V. willing

until the <sup>a</sup>burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him <sup>b</sup>bowed themselves, and <sup>c</sup>worshipped.

30 Moreover <sup>d</sup>Hez-e-ki'ah the king and the princes commanded the <sup>e</sup>Le'vites to sing <sup>f</sup>praise unto the LORD with the words of <sup>g</sup>Dā'vid, and of <sup>h</sup>Ā'saph the seer. And they sang praises with <sup>i</sup>gladness, and they bowed their heads and <sup>c</sup>worshipped.

31 Then <sup>d,j</sup>Hez-e-ki'ah answered and said, Now ye have <sup>k</sup>consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and <sup>f</sup>thank offerings into the <sup>m</sup>house of the LORD. <sup>n</sup>And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and <sup>o</sup>as many as were of a <sup>5</sup>free heart burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the <sup>a</sup>burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these <sup>were</sup> for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things <sup>were</sup> six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

34 But the <sup>p</sup>priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the <sup>a</sup>burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the <sup>e</sup>Le'vites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the <sup>other</sup> <sup>q</sup>priests had <sup>r</sup>sanctified themselves: for the Le'vites <sup>were</sup> more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the <sup>a</sup>burnt offerings <sup>were</sup> in abundance, with the fat of the <sup>s</sup>peace offerings, and the <sup>t</sup>'drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the <sup>m</sup>house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And <sup>e</sup>Hez-e-ki'ah <sup>i</sup>rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was <sup>done</sup> suddenly.

## CHAPTER 30

*Hezekiah proclaims a solemn passover in the second month for Judah and Israel. 13 The assembly destroy the altars of idolatry. 15 They keep the feast fourteen days. 27 The priests and Levites bless the people.*

AND <sup>a,b</sup>Hez-e-ki'ah sent to all <sup>d</sup>Is'ra-el and <sup>e</sup>Jū'dah, and wrote <sup>f</sup>letters also to <sup>g</sup>E'phrā'im and <sup>h</sup>Mā-nās'seh, that they should come to the <sup>i</sup>house of the LORD at <sup>j</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to keep the <sup>k</sup>passover unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el.

2 For the <sup>i</sup>king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in <sup>j</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to keep the <sup>k</sup>passover in the second <sup>m</sup>month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the <sup>n</sup>priests had not sanctified themselves <sup>sufficiently</sup>, neither had the people gathered themselves together to <sup>j</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make <sup>o</sup>proclamation throughout all Is'ra-el, from <sup>p</sup>Bē'er-shē'bā even to <sup>q</sup>Dān, that they should come to keep the <sup>k</sup>passover unto the LORD God of Is'ra-el at <sup>j</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm: for they had not <sup>2</sup>done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

6 So the <sup>r</sup>posts went with the <sup>f</sup>letters from the king and his princes throughout all Is'ra-el and Jū'dah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Is'ra-el, <sup>s</sup>turn again unto the LORD God of <sup>t</sup>Ā'brā'hām, <sup>u</sup>Ī'saac, and <sup>v</sup>Īs'ra-el, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of <sup>w</sup>Ās-sūr'y-ā.

7 And be not ye like your

B.C. 726?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a Hezekiah, 2 Kin.  
16:20.b Rulers, righteous.  
Ex. 18:21.c Zeal, instances of,  
2 Cor. 7:11.d Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.e Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.f Letters, Isa.  
37:14.g Ephraim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.h Manasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.i Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.j Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.k Passover, Num.  
9:5.

2

l King, influenced  
by popular opin-  
ion, 2 Kin. 3:10.m Month, Zif, Ex.  
12:2.

3

n Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.1 R. V. in sufficient  
number,

5

o Proclamation,  
1 Kin. 15:22.p Beer-sheba, Judg.  
20:1.q Dan, Judg. 18:  
29.2 R. V. kept it in  
great numbers in  
such

6

r Post, Job 9:25.

s Repentance, en-  
joined, Mark 1:4.t Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

u Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

v Or, Jacob, Gen.  
27:11.w Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.

35

s Offerings, peace,  
Lev. 6:17.t Offerings, drink,  
Lev. 6:17.

**B.C. 726?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 7

*Example, bad,*  
John 13:15.  
*Nation, punishment of,* Isa. 2:4.

## 8

*Self-ult., Gen.*  
49:6.

*Commandment, enjoining submission to God, Deut.*  
8:2.

*Church, called sanctuary, 1 Kin.*  
9:3.

*Anger of God,*  
2 Kin. 13:3.

## 9

*Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:*  
26.

*Backsliders, promises to penitent, of temporal prosperity, Jer.*  
3:22.

*Grace of God, Rom.*  
4:16.

*God, mercy of, Gen.*  
2:2.

## 10

*Post, Job* 9:25.

*Ephraim, tribe of, Gen.*  
41:52.

*Manasseh, tribe of, Gen.*  
46:20.

*Zebulun, tribe of, Gen.*  
49:13.

*Scorning, instances of, Hab.*  
1:10.

*Derision, instances of, Job* 30:1.

## 11

*Asher, tribe of, Num.*  
1:40.

*Repentance, instances of, Mark*  
1:4.

*Jerusalem, Judg.*  
19:10.

## 12

*Passover, Num.*  
9:5.

*Annual Feasts, Num.*  
15:3.

*Month, Zif, Ex.*  
12:2.

## 13

*Iconoclasm, Num.*  
33:52.

*Altar, used in idolatrous worship, Gen.*  
8:20.

*Brook, Deut.*  
8:7.

*Kidron, 1 Kin.*  
2:37.

## 14

*Jesus, vicarious death of, typified, Matt.*  
1:21.

## 15

*Jesus, vicarious death of, typified, Matt.*  
1:21.

fathers, and like your brethren, <sup>2</sup>which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore <sup>3</sup>gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not <sup>2</sup>stiffnecked, as your fathers *were*, but <sup>3</sup>yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his <sup>4</sup>sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his <sup>5</sup>wrath may turn away from you.

9 For <sup>4</sup>if <sup>5</sup>ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall find* compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* <sup>1</sup>gracious and <sup>2</sup>merciful, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the <sup>3</sup>posts passed from city to city through the country of <sup>1</sup>E<sup>2</sup>phra<sup>3</sup>im and <sup>1</sup>Mā-nās<sup>2</sup>'seh even unto <sup>2</sup>Zēb<sup>3</sup>'u-lūn: but they <sup>1</sup>laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless divers of <sup>2</sup>Ash<sup>3</sup>'er and <sup>1</sup>Mā-nās<sup>2</sup>'seh and of <sup>2</sup>Zēb<sup>3</sup>'u-lūn <sup>0</sup>humbled themselves, and came to <sup>2</sup>Jē-ru<sup>3</sup>'sā-lēm.

12 Also in Jū'dah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at <sup>2</sup>Jē-ru<sup>3</sup>'sā-lēm much people to keep the <sup>0</sup>feast of unleavened bread in the second <sup>3</sup>month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and <sup>4</sup>took away the <sup>2</sup>altars that *were* in <sup>2</sup>Jē-ru<sup>3</sup>'sā-lēm, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the <sup>3</sup>brook <sup>0</sup>Kid<sup>3</sup>'ron.

15 Then they <sup>2</sup>killed the <sup>0</sup>pass-over on the fourteenth *day* of

the second <sup>3</sup>month: and the <sup>2</sup>priests and the Lē<sup>3</sup>vites were ashamed, and <sup>2</sup>sanctified themselves, and <sup>4</sup>brought in the <sup>0</sup>burnt offerings into the <sup>4</sup>house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the <sup>4</sup>law of Mō<sup>3</sup>'šes the man of God: the priests sprinkled the <sup>1</sup>blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Lē<sup>3</sup>vites.

17 For *there were* many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the <sup>0</sup>Lē<sup>3</sup>vites had the charge of the killing of the <sup>4</sup>passovers for every one *that was* not clean, to sanctify *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of <sup>1</sup>E<sup>2</sup>phra<sup>3</sup>im, and <sup>1</sup>Mā-nās<sup>2</sup>'seh, <sup>4</sup>Is<sup>3</sup>'sachar, and <sup>1</sup>Zēb<sup>3</sup>'u-lūn, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the <sup>4</sup>passover otherwise than it was written. But <sup>0</sup>Hēz-e-ki<sup>3</sup>'ah <sup>0</sup>prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* prepareth his <sup>2</sup>heart to <sup>0</sup>seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD <sup>7</sup>hearkened to <sup>0</sup>Hēz-e-ki<sup>3</sup>'ah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of <sup>1</sup>Is<sup>3</sup>'ra-el that were present at <sup>4</sup>Jē-ru<sup>3</sup>'sā-lēm, kept the <sup>4</sup>feast of unleavened bread seven days with great <sup>0</sup>gladness: and the Lē<sup>3</sup>vites and the priests <sup>0</sup>praised the LORD day by day, <sup>2</sup>singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And <sup>0</sup>Hēz-e-ki<sup>3</sup>'ah spake comfortably unto all the <sup>0</sup>Lē<sup>3</sup>vites that <sup>3</sup>taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the <sup>4</sup>feast seven days, offering

**B.C. 726?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Priests, Lev.* 1:5.

*Minister, false and corrupt, Rom.* 15:16.

*Sanctification, 1 Pet.* 1:2.

*Levites, duties of, Deut.* 10:8.

*Offerings, burnt, Lev.* 6:17.

*Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin.*  
6:17.

*Law, of Moses, Deut.* 33:2.

*Blood, sacrificial, Heb.* 9:19.

*Jesus, atoning blood of typified, Matt.* 1:21.

*Passover, Num.*  
9:5.

*Ephraim, tribe of, Gen.* 41:52.

*Manasseh, tribe of, Gen.* 46:20.

*Isachar, tribe of, Gen.* 1:28.

*Zebulun, tribe of, Gen.* 49:13.

*Hezekiah, 2 Kin.*  
16:20.

*Prayer, intercessory, Acts* 6:4.

*Intercession, Jer.*  
27:18.

*Heart, Psa.* 44:21.

*Seekers, Isa.*  
55:6.

*God, mercy of, Gen.* 2:2.

*Prayer, answered, Acts* 6:4.

*Jerusalem, Judg.*  
19:10.

*Annual Feasts, Num.*  
15:3.

*Joy, instances of, Psa.*  
5:11.

*Psalm, Psa.*  
150:1.

*Music, 2 Chr.*  
5:13.

*R. V., were well skilled in the service of the Lord.*

## B.C. 726?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*y Offerings, peace,*  
Lev. 6:17

*z Stu, con/cssion*  
of, Rom. 5:12.

## 24

*a Hezekiah, 2 Kin.*  
16:20.

*b Judah, kingdom*  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

*c Liberty, in-*  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

*d Sanctification,*  
1 Pet. 1:2.

## 25

*c Foreigners, Deut.*  
23:20.

*f Joy, instances of,*  
Psa. 5:11.

## 26

*g Jerusalem, Judg.*  
19:10.

*h Solomon, 2 Sam.*  
12:24.

*i David, 1 Sam.*  
16:13.

*j Israel, under the*  
kings, Ex. 4:22.

## 27

*k Priest, duties of,*  
Lev. 1:5.

*l Benedictions,*  
Deut. 21:5.

*m Prayer, Acts 6:4.*

*n Heaven, God's*  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.

<sup>1</sup>peace offerings, and making  
<sup>2</sup>confession to the LORD God  
of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly  
took counsel to keep other seven  
days: and they kept *other* seven  
days with <sup>3</sup>gladness.

24 For <sup>4</sup>Hez-e-ki'ah king of  
<sup>5</sup>Jū'dah <sup>6</sup>did give to the congre-  
gation a thousand bullocks and  
seven thousand sheep; and the  
princes gave to the congregation  
a thousand bullocks and ten  
thousand sheep: and a great  
number of priests <sup>7</sup>sanctified  
themselves.

25 And all the congregation of  
Jū'dah, with the priests and the  
Lē'vites, and all the congre-  
gation that came out of Iṣ'ra-el,  
and the <sup>8</sup>strangers that came out  
of the land of Iṣ'ra-el, and that  
dwelt in <sup>9</sup>Jū'dah, <sup>10</sup>rejoiced.

26 So there was great <sup>11</sup>joy in  
<sup>12</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm: for since the time  
of <sup>13</sup>Söl'o-mon the son of <sup>14</sup>Dā'vid  
king of <sup>15</sup>Iṣ'ra-el *there was* not the  
like in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

27 Then the <sup>16</sup>priests the Lē'-  
vites arose and <sup>17</sup>blessed the peo-  
ple: and their voice was heard,  
and their <sup>18</sup>prayer came *up* to his  
holy dwelling place, *even* unto  
<sup>19</sup>heaven.

## CHAPTER 31

*The people destroy idol worship. 2 Heze-  
kiah orders the courses of the priests and  
Levites, and provides for their work and  
maintenance. 5 The forwardness of the  
people in offerings and tithes. 11 Heze-  
kiah appoints officers to dispose of the  
tithes. 20 His sincerity.*

**N**OW when all this was fin-  
ished, all Iṣ'ra-el that were  
present <sup>1</sup>went out to the cities  
of <sup>2</sup>Jū'dah, and <sup>3</sup>brake the <sup>4</sup>im-  
ages in pieces, and cut down the  
<sup>5</sup>groves, and threw down the  
<sup>6</sup>high places and the altars out  
of all Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn,  
in <sup>7</sup>E'phrā-īm also and <sup>8</sup>Mā-  
nāš'seh, until they had utterly  
destroyed them all. Then all  
the children of Iṣ'ra-el returned,

every man to his possession, in-  
to their own cities.

2 ¶ And <sup>9</sup>Hez-e-ki'ah ap-  
pointed the courses of the  
<sup>10</sup>priests and the <sup>11</sup>Lē'vites after  
their courses, every man accord-  
ing to his service, the priests and  
Lē'vites for <sup>12</sup>burnt offerings and  
for <sup>13</sup>peace offerings, to minis-  
ter, and to give <sup>14</sup>thanks, and to  
praise in the gates of the tents of  
the LORD.

3 *He appointed* <sup>15</sup>also the king's  
portion of his substance for the  
burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the  
<sup>16</sup>morning and evening burnt of-  
ferings, and the burnt offerings  
for the <sup>17</sup>sabbaths, and for the  
<sup>18</sup>new moons, and for the set  
<sup>19</sup>feasts, as *it is* written in the  
<sup>20</sup>law of the LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the  
people that dwelt in <sup>21</sup>Jē-ru'sā-  
lēm to give the <sup>22</sup>portion of  
the priests and the Lē'vites,  
that they might be encouraged  
in the law of the LORD.

5 And as soon as the command-  
ment came abroad, the children  
of Iṣ'ra-el brought in abundance  
the <sup>23</sup>firstfruits of corn, wine, and  
oil, and honey, and of all the  
increase of the field; and the  
<sup>24</sup>tithe of all *things* brought they  
in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the chil-  
dren of Iṣ'ra-el and Jū'dah,  
that dwelt in the cities of Jū'-  
dah, they also brought in the  
<sup>25</sup>tithe of oxen and sheep, and the  
tithe of <sup>26</sup>holy things which were  
consecrated unto the LORD  
their God, and laid *them* by  
heaps.

7 In the third <sup>27</sup>month they be-  
gan to lay the foundation of the  
heaps, and finished *them* in the  
seventh month.

8 And when <sup>28</sup>Hez-e-ki'ah and  
the princes came and saw the  
heaps, they <sup>29</sup>blessed the LORD,  
and his people Iṣ'ra-el.

## B.C. 726?

See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

*h Hezekiah, 2 Kin.*  
16:20.

*i Rulers, righteous*  
Ex. 18:21.

*j Church and State*  
civil power super-  
ior to ecclesiasti-  
cal, 1 Sam. 16:1.

*k Priest, Lev. 1:*

*l Levites, Deut.*  
10:8.

*m Offerings, burnt,*  
Lev. 6:17.

*n Offerings, peace,*  
Lev. 6:17.

*o Thankfulness,*  
Acts 24:3.

## 3

*p Liberty, in-*  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

*q Offerings, daily,*  
Lev. 6:17.

*r Sabbath, Ex.*  
16:23.

*s New Moon, feast*  
of, Amos 8:5.

*t Annual Feasts,*  
Num. 15:3.

*u Law, of Moses,*  
Deut. 33:2.

## 4

*v Jerusalem, Judg.*  
19:10.

*w Priest, emolu-*  
ments of, Lev.  
1:5.

*x Levites, emolu-*  
ments of, Deut.  
10:8.

## 5

*y First Fruits,*  
Deut. 18:4.

*z Tithes, Num.*  
18:24.

## 6

3 R. V. dedicated

## 7

*a Month, Ex. 12:2.*

## 8

*b Hezekiah, 2 Kin.*  
16:20.

*c Praise, Psa.*  
150:1.

*a Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.*

*b Judah, kingdom*  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

*c Iconoclasm,*  
Num. 33:52.

*d Graves, destroyed,*  
Judg. 6:28.

*e High Places,*  
1 Kin. 3:2.

*f Ephraim, tribe*  
of, Gen. 41:52.

*g Manassah, tribe*  
of, Gen. 46:20.

1 R. V. pillars,

2 R. V. Asherim,



B.C. 726?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

9  
d Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
c Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

10  
f 1 Chr. 6:13.  
g High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

h Zadok, 2 Sam.  
19:11.

i Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kln.  
6:17.

j God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

k Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

12  
l Tithes, stored in  
the temple, Num.  
18:24.

m 2 Chr. 35:9.

14  
n Porter, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

o Offerings, free  
will, Lev. 6:17.

p Levites, duties of,  
Deut. 10:8.

4 R. V. at the east  
gate,

15  
q Cities, priestly,  
Num. 35:8.

16  
r Genealogy, 1 Chr.  
5:1.

9 Then <sup>b</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah ques-  
tioned with the <sup>a</sup>priests and the  
<sup>e</sup>Lē'vites concerning the heaps.

10 And <sup>i</sup>Āz-a-rī'ah the <sup>c</sup>chief  
priest of the house of <sup>h</sup>Zā'dōk  
answered him, and said, Since  
*the people* began to bring the offer-  
ings into the <sup>i</sup>house of the  
LORD, we have had enough to  
eat, and have left plenty: for the  
<sup>i</sup>LORD hath <sup>k</sup>blessed his people;  
and that which is left *is* this  
great store.

11 ¶ Then <sup>b</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah com-  
manded to prepare chambers in  
the <sup>i</sup>house of the LORD; and they  
prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offer-  
ings and the <sup>i</sup>tithes and the dedi-  
cated *things* faithfully: over  
which <sup>m</sup>Cōn-o-nī'ah the Lē'vite  
*was* ruler, and Shīm'e-ī his  
brother *was* the next.

13 And Jē-hī'el, and Āz-a-zī'-  
ah, and Nā'hāth, and Ā'sa-hēl,  
and Jēr'y-mōth, and <sup>m</sup>Jōz'a-  
bād, and Ê-lī'el, and Īs-ma-chī'-  
ah, and Mā'hāth, and Bē-nā'iah,  
*were* overseers under the hand  
of <sup>m</sup>Cōn-o-nī'ah and Shīm'e-ī  
his brother, at the command-  
ment of <sup>b</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah the king,  
and Āz-a-rī'ah the ruler of the  
<sup>i</sup>house of God.

14 And Kō'rē the son of Īm'-  
nah the Lē'vite, the <sup>n</sup>porter <sup>t</sup>to-  
ward the east, *was* over the <sup>o</sup>free-  
will offerings of God, to <sup>p</sup>distrib-  
ute the oblations of the LORD,  
and the most holy things.

15 And next him *were* Ê'dēn,  
and Mīm'i-a-mīn, and Jēsh'-  
u-ā, and Shēm-a-rī'ah, Ām-a-  
rī'ah, and Shēc-a-nī'ah, in the  
<sup>q</sup>cities of the priests, in *their* set  
office, to give to their brethren  
by courses, as well to the great  
as to the small:

16 Beside their <sup>r</sup>genealogy of  
males, from three years old and

upward, *even* unto every one  
that entereth into the <sup>i</sup>house of  
the LORD, his daily portion for  
their service in their charges ac-  
cording to their courses;

17 Both to the <sup>r</sup>genealogy of  
the <sup>a</sup>priests by the house of  
their fathers, and the <sup>e</sup>Lē'-  
vites from twenty years old  
and upward, in their charges  
by their courses;

18 And to the <sup>r</sup>genealogy of all  
their little ones, their wives, and  
their sons, and their daughters,  
through all the congregation: for  
in their set office they <sup>s</sup>sanctified  
themselves in holiness:

19 Also of the sons of Aār'on  
the priests, *which were* in the  
fields of the suburbs of their  
cities, in every several city, the  
men that were expressed by  
name, to give portions to all  
the males among the <sup>a</sup>priests,  
and to all that were reckoned  
by <sup>r</sup>genealogies among the <sup>e</sup>Lē'-  
vites.

20 ¶ And thus did <sup>b</sup>ḥēz-e-  
kī'ah throughout all <sup>u</sup>Jū'dah,  
and <sup>v</sup>wrought *that which was*  
good and right and <sup>e</sup>truth before  
the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he  
began in the service of the <sup>i</sup>house  
of God, and in the law, and in  
the commandments, <sup>w</sup>to seek his  
God, he <sup>z</sup>did *it* with all his heart,  
and prospered.

## CHAPTER 32

Sennacherib invades Judah. 2 Hezekiah fortifies himself, and encourages his people. 9 The blasphemy of Sennacherib. 20 Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An angel destroys the host of the Assyrians. 24 Hezekiah's sickness. 25 His pride is humbled. 27 His wealth and works. 32 Manasseh succeeds him.

B.C. 726?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

18  
s Sanctification,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

20  
t Rulers, righteous,  
Ex. 18:21.

u Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

v Faithfulness, in-  
stances of, Luke  
16:10.

5 R. V. faithful

21  
w Seekers, instan-  
ces of, Isa. 55:6.  
x Diligence, exem-  
plified, Rom.  
12:8.

B.C. 713?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.

b Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

c Siege, instances  
of, Deut. 28:53.

1 R. V. this faith-  
fulness,

\* SENNACHERIB, king of Assyria. Invades Judah and takes all fortified cities, 2 Kln. 18:13; Isa. 36:1. Lays siege to Jerusalem; 185,000 of his army miraculously destroyed by the

angel of the Lord; he abandons the country and returns to Assyria, 2 Kln. 18:17-37; 19:3, 35, 36; 2 Chr. 32:1-23; Isa. 36:37. Death of, 2 Kln. 19:37; 2 Chr. 32:21; Isa. 37:38.

**R.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d* Cities, fortified,  
Num. 35:8.

2

*c* *Hezekiah*, 2 Kin.  
16:20.

*f* *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

3

*a* *Strategy*, v. 4;  
Judg. 7:16.

4

*h* *Brook*, Deut.  
8:7.

5

*i* *Walls*, 1 Sam.  
20:25.

*f* *Tower*, 2 Chr.  
26:9.

*k* *Millo*, 2 Sam.  
5:9.

*l* *Shield*, 1 Kin.  
14:27.

2 R. V. took cour-  
age.

3 R. V. strength-  
ened

6

*m* *Captain*, Num.  
31:48.

4 R. V. broad  
place at the

7

*n* *Faith*, enjoined  
in time of public  
danger, Mark  
11:22.

*o* *Courage*, en-  
joined, Deut.  
31:7.

*p* *Faith*, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.

5 R. V. is a greater  
with

8

*q* *God*, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

9

*r* *Lachish*, Josh.  
10:5.

6 R. V. was before  
Lachish.

**R.C. 710?**

against the fenced <sup>a</sup>cities, and  
thought to win them for him-  
self.

2 And when <sup>e</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah saw  
that <sup>\*Sēn-nāch'e-rīb</sup> was come,  
and that he was purposed to  
fight against <sup>ʾJē-ru'ṣā-lēm</sup>,

3 He took counsel with his  
princes and his mighty men <sup>o</sup>to  
stop the waters of the fountains  
which *were* without the city: and  
they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much  
people together, who <sup>o</sup>stopped  
all the fountains, and the <sup>a</sup>brook  
that ran through the midst of the  
land, saying, Why should the  
kings of <sup>a</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā come, and  
find much water?

5 Also he <sup>2</sup>strengthened him-  
self, and built up all the <sup>i</sup>wall  
that was broken, and raised *it* up  
to the <sup>i</sup>towers, and another wall  
without, and <sup>3</sup>repaired <sup>2</sup>Mil'lō  
*in* the city of Dā'vid, and made  
darts and <sup>i</sup>shields in abundance.

6 And he set <sup>m</sup>captains of war  
over the people, and gathered  
them together to him in the  
<sup>i</sup>street of the gate of the city, and  
spake comfortably to them,  
saying,

7 <sup>n</sup>Be strong and <sup>o</sup>courageous,  
be not afraid nor dismayed for  
the king of <sup>a</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā, nor for  
all the multitude that *is* with  
him: for <sup>p</sup>there <sup>5</sup>be more with us  
than with him:

8 With him *is* an arm of flesh;  
but <sup>p</sup>with us *is* the LORD our  
<sup>q</sup>God to help us, and to fight our  
battles. And the people rested  
themselves upon the words of  
<sup>e</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah king of <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah.

9 ¶ After this did <sup>\*Sēn-nāch'e-</sup>  
<sup>rīb</sup> king of <sup>a</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā send his  
servants to <sup>ʾJē-ru'ṣā-lēm</sup>, (but he  
<sup>e</sup>himself *laid* <sup>o</sup>siege against <sup>ʾLā-</sup>  
<sup>chish</sup>, and all his power with  
him,) unto <sup>e</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah king  
of <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah, and unto all Jū'dah  
that *were* at <sup>ʾJē-ru'ṣā-lēm</sup>, saying,

10 Thus saith <sup>\*Sēn-nāch'e-rīb</sup>  
king of <sup>a</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā, Whereon do  
ye trust, that ye abide in the  
<sup>o</sup>siege in <sup>ʾJē-ru'ṣā-lēm</sup>?

11 Doth not <sup>e</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah per-  
suade you to give over your-  
selves to die by <sup>a</sup>famine and by  
thirst, saying, The LORD our  
God shall deliver us out of  
the hand of the king of <sup>Ās-</sup>  
<sup>sūr'ī-ā</sup>?

12 Hath not the same <sup>e</sup>Hēz-  
e-kī'ah taken away his <sup>i</sup>high  
places and his altars, and com-  
manded Jū'dah and <sup>ʾJē-ru'ṣā-</sup>  
<sup>lēm</sup>, saying, Ye shall worship  
before one <sup>a</sup>altar, and burn <sup>v</sup>in-  
cense upon it?

13 <sup>w</sup>Know ye not what I and  
my fathers have done unto all  
the people of *other* lands? were  
the gods of the nations of those  
lands any ways able to deliver  
their lands out of mine hand?

14 <sup>w</sup>Who *was there* among all  
the gods of those nations that  
my fathers utterly destroyed,  
that could deliver his people  
out of mine hand, that your  
God should be able to deliver  
you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not <sup>e</sup>Hēz-  
e-kī'ah deceive you, nor per-  
suade you on this manner, nei-  
ther yet believe him: <sup>w</sup>for no god  
of any nation or kingdom was  
able to deliver his people out of  
mine hand, and out of the hand  
of my fathers: how much less  
shall your God deliver you out  
of mine hand.

16 And his servants spake yet  
*more* against the LORD God,  
and against his servant <sup>e</sup>Hēz-e-  
kī'ah.

17 He wrote also <sup>2</sup>letters to  
<sup>v</sup>rail on the LORD God of <sup>Īs-</sup>  
<sup>ra-el</sup>, and to speak against him,  
<sup>w</sup>saying, As the gods of the na-  
tions of *other* lands have not de-  
livered their people out of mine  
hand, so shall not the God of

**R.C. 710?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11

*s* *Famine*, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

12

*t* *High Places*,

1 Kin. 3:2.

*u* *Altar*, Ex. 30:1.

*v* *Incense*, Ex.  
37:29.

13

*w* *Boasting*, Prov.  
25:14.

17

*x* *Letters*, Isa.  
37:14.

*y* *Blasphemy*,  
2 Sam. 12:14.

**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**  
*z Jews, Neh. 4:2.*

**19**  
*a Blasphemy, 2 Sam. 12:14.  
b Idol, 1 Kin. 15:12.*

**20**  
*c Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.  
d Prophets, Isa. 3:2.  
e Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.  
f 2 Kin. 19:2, 20; 20:1; Isa. 1:1; 13:1.  
g Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.*

**21**  
*h Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.  
i Assyria, Gen. 25:18.  
j Children, wicked, Mark 10:14.  
k Partridge, 2 Kin. 19:37.*

**22**  
*l God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
m Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.  
n God, guide, Gen. 2:2.*

**23**  
*o Presents, Gen. 32:13.  
p Judah, Kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
r R. V. precious things to*

**24**  
*q Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.*  
**B.C. 713?**

**25**  
*r Ingratitude, of man to God, Rom. 1:21.  
s Pride, Prov. 16:18.*

Hēz-e-kī'ah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the <sup>z</sup>Jews' speech unto the people of Jē-ru'sā-lēm that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city.

19 And they <sup>a</sup>spake against the God of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, as against the <sup>b</sup>gods of the people of the earth, which were the work of the hands of man.

20 And for this cause <sup>c</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah the king, and the <sup>d</sup>prophet <sup>e</sup>Ī-šā'iah the son of <sup>f</sup>Ā'mōz, <sup>g</sup>prayed and cried to heaven.

21 And <sup>h</sup>the LORD sent an <sup>i</sup>angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the <sup>j</sup>king of <sup>k</sup>Ās-sūr'ā. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he came into the house of his god, <sup>l</sup>they that came forth of his own bowels <sup>m</sup>slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the <sup>n</sup>LORD saved <sup>o</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah and the inhabitants of <sup>p</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm from the hand of <sup>q</sup>\*Sēn-nāch'e-rīb the king of <sup>r</sup>Ās-sūr'ā, and from the hand of all other, and <sup>s</sup>guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and <sup>t</sup>o presents to <sup>u</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah king of <sup>v</sup>Jū'dah; so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ¶ In those days <sup>w</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah was <sup>x</sup>sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

25 But <sup>y</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah <sup>z</sup>rendered not again according to the benefit <sup>a</sup>done unto him; for his heart was <sup>b</sup>lifted up: therefore there

was <sup>c</sup>wrath upon him, and upon <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah and <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

26 Notwithstanding <sup>f</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah <sup>g</sup>humbled himself for the <sup>h</sup>pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hēz-e-kī'ah.

27 ¶ And <sup>j</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah had exceeding much <sup>k</sup>riches and honour: and he made himself <sup>l</sup>treasuries for <sup>m</sup>silver, and for <sup>n</sup>gold, and for <sup>o</sup>precious stones, and for <sup>p</sup>spices, and for <sup>q</sup>shields, and for all manner of <sup>r</sup>pleasant jewels;

28 <sup>s</sup>Storehouses also for the increase of <sup>t</sup>corn, and <sup>u</sup>wine, and <sup>v</sup>oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and <sup>w</sup>cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for <sup>x</sup>God had given him <sup>y</sup>substance very much.

30 This same <sup>z</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah also stopped the upper watercourse of <sup>a</sup>Gī'ron, and brought it straight down to the west side of the <sup>b</sup>city of Dā'vid. And Hēz-e-kī'ah <sup>c</sup>prospered in all his works.

31 Howbeit in the business of the <sup>d</sup>k<sup>i</sup>ambassadors of the princes of <sup>e</sup>mBāb'y-lon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was <sup>f</sup>done in the land, God left him, <sup>g</sup>to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of <sup>h</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah, and his goodness, behold, they are written in the <sup>i</sup>vision of <sup>j</sup>Ī-šā'iah the prophet the son of <sup>k</sup>Ā'mōz, and in the <sup>l</sup>book of the kings of Jū'dah and <sup>m</sup>Īs'ra-el.

33 And <sup>n</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah <sup>o</sup>slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the <sup>p</sup>chiefest of the <sup>q</sup>sepulchres of the sons of Dā'vid: and

**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>t</sup> Nation, punishment of, Isa. 2:4.

**26**  
<sup>u</sup> Repentance, instances of, Mark 1:4.

**27**  
<sup>v</sup> Riches, Eccl. 4:8.  
<sup>w</sup> Treasure Houses, Ezra 5:17.  
<sup>x</sup> Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.  
<sup>y</sup> Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
<sup>z</sup> Precious Stones, Ex. 39:10.

<sup>a</sup> Spices, 1 Kin. 10:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Shield, 1 Kin. 14:27.  
<sup>c</sup> R. V. goodly vessels;

**28**  
<sup>d</sup> Corn, Psa. 65:13.  
<sup>e</sup> Wine, Prov. 23:31.  
<sup>f</sup> Oil, Deut. 12:17.  
<sup>g</sup> R. V. flocks in folds.

**29**  
<sup>h</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

**30**  
<sup>j</sup> Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.  
<sup>k</sup> Gihon, 1 Kin. 1:33.  
<sup>l</sup> Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

**31**  
<sup>m</sup> Ambassadors, Josh. 9:4.  
<sup>n</sup> Interpreter of languages, Gen. 40:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Babylon, Ezra 5:12.  
<sup>p</sup> Temptation, a test, Luke 11:4.

**B.C. 713?**

**32**  
<sup>q</sup> Vision, Acts 9:10.  
<sup>r</sup> Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Book, Num. 5:23.

**33**  
<sup>t</sup> Death, Num. 23:10.  
<sup>u</sup> Burying Places, Gen. 23:4.  
<sup>v</sup> R. V. ascent  
**B.C. 698?**

† **STOREHOUSES**, Gen. 41:56; Deut. 28:8; 1 Chr. 27:25; 2 Chr. 32:28; Psa. 33:7; Mal. 3:10; Luke 12:24.  
See footnote, **TREASURE HOUSES**, Ezra 5:17.



**B.C. 698?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1** *Manasseh*, 2 Kin.  
21:1.

**1**  
*Manasseh*, 2 Kin.  
21:1.

**2** *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

**2**  
*Disobedience to*  
*God*, Eph. 5:6.

**2** *Rulers, wicked,*  
*instances of*, Ex.  
18:21.

**2** *Canaanites*, Ex.  
23:28.

**3**  
*High Places*,  
1 Kin. 3:2.

**3** *Hezekiah*, 2 Kin.  
16:20.

**3** *Altar, used in*  
*idolatrious wor-*  
*ship*, Gen. 8:20.

**3** *Or, Baal*, 2 Kin.  
17:16.

**3** *Graves*, Judg.  
6:28.

**3** *Idolatry, objects*  
*of*, 1 Sam. 15:23.

**3** *R. V. Asheroth*,

**4**  
*Temple, Solo-*  
*mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**5**  
*Court, of the tem-*  
*ple*, Ex. 38:9.

**6**  
*Idolatry, wicked*  
*practices of*,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

**6** *Hinnom*, Jer.  
7:31.

**6** *Sorcery*, Isa.  
47:9.

**6** *Witchcraft*, Ex.  
22:18.

**6** *Familiar Spirits*,  
Deut. 18:11.

**6** *Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

**6** *R. V. practised*  
*iniquity*.

**6** *R. V. them that*  
*had familiar*  
*spirits*,

**7**  
*Profanation, of*  
*the house of God*,  
Lev. 22:32.

**7** *Idol*, 1 Kin.  
15:12.

**7** *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

**7** *Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

all Jū'dah and the inhabitants of  
Jê-ru'sâ-lēm did him honour at  
his death. And 'Mā-nās'seh his  
son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 33

*Manasse's wicked reign. 3 He restores  
idolatry. 11 He is carried captive to  
Babylon. 12 Upon repentance, he is re-*  
*stored to his kingdom. 15 He puts down*  
*idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 Amon suc-*  
*ceeds him. 21 He reigns wickedly, and*  
*is slain by his servants. 25 Josiah suc-*  
*ceeds him.*

**M**Ā-NĀS'SEH was twelve  
years old when he began  
to reign, and he reigned fifty and  
five years in <sup>b</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm:

2 But <sup>c,d</sup>did that which was evil  
in the sight of the LORD, like  
unto the abominations of the  
<sup>e</sup>heathen, whom the LORD had  
cast out before the children of  
Īs'ra-el.

3 For he built again the <sup>f</sup>high  
places which <sup>g</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah his fa-  
ther had broken down, and he  
reared up <sup>h</sup>altars for <sup>i</sup>Bā'al-īm,  
and made <sup>j</sup>groves, and wor-  
shipped all the <sup>k</sup>host of heaven,  
and served them.

4 Also he built <sup>h</sup>altars in the  
<sup>l</sup>house of the LORD, whereof the  
LORD had said, In <sup>b</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-  
lēm shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built <sup>h</sup>altars for all  
the <sup>k</sup>host of heaven in the two  
<sup>m</sup>courts of the <sup>l</sup>house of the  
LORD.

6 And he <sup>n</sup>caused his children  
to pass through the fire in the  
valley of the son of <sup>o</sup>Hīn'nom:  
also he <sup>2</sup>observed times, and  
used <sup>2</sup>enchantments, and used  
<sup>q</sup>witchcraft, and dealt with <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>r</sup>familiar spirit, and with wiz-  
ards: he wrought much evil in  
the sight of the LORD, to pro-  
voke him to <sup>s</sup>anger.

7 And he <sup>t</sup>set a carved <sup>u</sup>image,  
the idol which he had made, in  
the <sup>l</sup>house of God, of which God  
had said to <sup>v</sup>Dā'vid and to <sup>w</sup>Sōl'-  
o-mon his son, In this house, and  
in <sup>b</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm, which I have

chosen before all the tribes of  
Īs'ra-el, will I put my name for  
ever:

8 Neither will I any more re-  
move the foot of Īs'ra-el from  
out of the land which I have ap-  
pointed for your fathers; <sup>4</sup>, <sup>x</sup>so  
that they will take heed to do all  
that I have commanded them,  
according to the whole <sup>y</sup>law and  
the statutes and the ordinances  
by the hand of Mō'ses.

9 So Mā-nās'seh <sup>2</sup>made Jū'dah  
and the inhabitants of Jê-ru'sâ-  
lēm to err, and to do worse than  
the <sup>b</sup>heathen, whom the LORD  
had destroyed before the chil-  
dren of Īs'ra-el.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake to  
<sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh, and to his people:  
but they <sup>b</sup>would not hearken.

11 Wherefore the LORD  
brought upon <sup>a</sup>them the <sup>e</sup>cap-  
tains of the host of the king  
of <sup>i</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā, which took <sup>a</sup>Mā-  
nās'seh <sup>2</sup>among the thorns, and  
bound him with <sup>2</sup>fetters, and  
carried him to <sup>h</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

12 And when he was in <sup>i</sup>af-  
fliction, he <sup>2</sup>besought the LORD  
his God, and <sup>k</sup>humbled himself  
greatly before the God of his  
fathers,

13 And prayed unto him:  
and he was <sup>i</sup>untreated of him,  
and heard his supplication, and  
brought him again to <sup>m</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-  
lēm into his kingdom. Then  
<sup>a</sup>Mā-nās'seh knew that the  
LORD he was God.

14 ¶ Now after this he built  
a wall without the <sup>m</sup>city of Dā'-  
vid, on the west side of <sup>n</sup>Gī'ron,  
in the valley, even to the enter-  
ing in at the <sup>2</sup>fish gate, and  
compassed about <sup>2</sup>Ō'phel, and  
raised it up a very great height,  
and put captains of war in all the  
fenced <sup>a</sup>cities of Jū'dah.

15 And he <sup>2</sup>took away the  
strange gods, and the idol out of  
the <sup>2</sup>house of the LORD, and all

**B.C. 698?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**8**  
*Blessings, contin-*  
*gent upon obedi-*  
*ence*, Deut. 11:  
26.

**8** *Law, of Moses*,  
Deut. 33:2.

**8** *R. V. if only they*  
*will observe to*  
*do*

**9**  
*Influence, evil*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

**9** *R. V. nations*,

**10**  
*Manasseh*, 2 Kin.  
21:1.

**10** *Impenitence*,  
Rom. 2:5.

**B.C. 677?**

**11**  
*God, providence*  
*of*, Gen. 2:2.

**11** *Nation, punish-*  
*ment of*, Isa. 2:4.

**11** *Captain*, Num.  
31:48.

**11** *Assyria*, Gen.  
25:18.

**11** *Fetters*, Mark  
5:4.

**11** *Babylon, empte*  
*of*, Ezra 5:12.

**11** *R. V. in chains*,

**12**  
*Adversity, prayer*  
*in*, v. 13; Psa.  
10:6.

**12** *Prayer, in adver-*  
*sity*, Acts 6:4.

**12** *Repentance, in-*  
*stances of*, Mark  
1:4.

**13**  
*Prayer, answered*,  
Acts 6:4.

**13** *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

**14**  
*Gihon*, 1 Kin.  
1:33.

**14** *Jerusalem, gates*  
*of*, Judg. 19:10.

**14** *Jerusalem, towers*  
*of*, Judg. 19:10.

**14** *Cities, fortified*,  
Num. 35:8.

**15**  
*Iconoclasm*,  
Num. 33:52.

**15** *Temple, Solo-*  
*mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**B.C. 677?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>1</sup> *Altar, used in idolatrous worship*, Gen. 8:20.

**16**

<sup>u</sup> *Altar, of burnt offerings*, Gen. 8:20.

<sup>v</sup> *Offerings, peace*, Lev. 6:17.

<sup>w</sup> *Offerings, thank*, Lev. 6:17.

<sup>z</sup> *Judah, kingdom of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**17**

<sup>y</sup> *High Places*, 1 Kin. 3:2.

**18**

<sup>z</sup> *Prayer, exemplified*, Acts 6:4.

<sup>a</sup> *Prophets, inspiration of*, Isa. 3:2.

<sup>b</sup> *Book, Num.* 5:23.

**19**

<sup>c</sup> *Prayer, answered*, Acts 6:4.

<sup>d</sup> *High Places*, 1 Kin. 3:2.

<sup>e</sup> *Groves*, Judg. 6:28.

<sup>f</sup> *Idol*, 1 Kin. 15:12.

<sup>g</sup> *R. V. the Asherim*

<sup>h</sup> *R. V. in the history of Hozai*.

**20**

<sup>g</sup> *Manasseh*, 2 Kin. 21:1.

<sup>h</sup> *Death*, Num. 23:10.

<sup>i</sup> *Burying Places*, Gen. 23:4.

<sup>j</sup> *Amon*, 2 Kin. 21:18.

**21**

<sup>k</sup> *Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.

**22**

<sup>i</sup> *Rulers, wicked*, Ex. 18:21.

<sup>m</sup> *Influence, evil*, 1 Cor. 7:14.

<sup>n</sup> *Idolatry*, 1 Sam. 15:23.

**23**

<sup>o</sup> *Impenitence, instances of*, Rom. 2:5.

**24**

<sup>p</sup> *Conspiracy, instances of*, 1 Kin. 16:9.

the 'altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in <sup>m</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the <sup>u</sup>altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon <sup>v</sup>peace offerings and <sup>w</sup>thank offerings, and commanded <sup>z</sup>Jû'dah to serve the LORD God of Iş'ra-el.

17 Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the <sup>y</sup>high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Mâ-nâs'seh, and his <sup>p</sup>prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him <sup>a</sup>in the name of the LORD God of Iş'ra-el, behold, they are written in the <sup>b</sup>book of the kings of Iş'ra-el.

19 His prayer also, and *how* God <sup>c</sup>was intreated of him, and all his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built <sup>d</sup>high places, and set up <sup>e</sup>groves, and graven <sup>f</sup>images, before he was humbled: behold, they are written <sup>g</sup>among the sayings of the seers.

20 So <sup>h</sup>Mâ-nâs'seh <sup>h</sup>slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own <sup>i</sup>house: and <sup>j</sup>Ā'mon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ <sup>j</sup>Ā'mon *was* two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in <sup>k</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

22 But <sup>l</sup>he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>m</sup>as did <sup>o</sup>Mâ-nâs'seh his father: for <sup>n</sup>Ā'mon <sup>n</sup>sacrificed unto all the carved images which Mâ-nâs'seh his father had made, and served them;

23 And <sup>o</sup>humbled not himself before the LORD, <sup>o</sup>as <sup>o</sup>Mânâs'seh his father had humbled himself; but <sup>p</sup>Ā'mon trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants <sup>p</sup>conspired

against him, and <sup>q</sup>slew him in his own house.

25 But the people of the land slew all them that had <sup>r</sup>conspired against king <sup>r</sup>Ā'mon; and the people of the land made <sup>s</sup>Jô-si'ah his son king in his stead.

## CHAPTER 34

*Josiah's good reign. 3 He destroys idolatry. 8 He provides for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah finds the book of the law in the temple. 20 Josiah sends to Huldah to inquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah foretells the destruction of Jerusalem, to take place after the death of Josiah. 28 Josiah causes the book to be read in a solemn assembly, and renews the covenant with God.*

<sup>a</sup>JÔ-SĪ'AH *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in <sup>b</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm one and thirty years.

2 And <sup>c</sup>he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked <sup>d</sup>in the ways of <sup>d</sup>Ā'vid his father, and declined <sup>e</sup>neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet <sup>f</sup>young, <sup>f</sup>he began to <sup>f</sup>seek after the God of <sup>f</sup>Ā'vid his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge <sup>g</sup>Jû'dah and <sup>g</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm from the <sup>h</sup>high places, and the carved <sup>h</sup>images, and the molten images.

4 And they <sup>i</sup>brake down the <sup>i</sup>altars of <sup>i</sup>Ba'al-im in his presence; and the <sup>j</sup>images, that <sup>j</sup>were on high above them, he cut down; and the <sup>k</sup>groves, and the carved <sup>k</sup>images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made <sup>l</sup>dust of them, and strowed <sup>l</sup>it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he <sup>m</sup>burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed <sup>m</sup>Jû'dah and <sup>m</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

6 And <sup>n</sup>so did he in the cities of <sup>n</sup>Mâ-nâs'seh, and <sup>n</sup>Ē'phra'im, and <sup>n</sup>Sim'e-on, even unto <sup>o</sup>Nâph'ta-li, <sup>o</sup>with their mattocks round about.

**B.C. 677?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>q</sup> *Homicide, felonious, instances of*, Deut. 5:17.

<sup>r</sup> *Regicide*, 2 Sam. 1:10.

**25**

<sup>s</sup> *Josiah*, 1 Kin. 13:2.

**B.C. 641?**

**1**

<sup>u</sup> *Josiah*, 1 Kin. 13:2.

<sup>v</sup> *Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.

**2**

<sup>c</sup> *Rulers, righteous instances of*, Ex. 18:21.

<sup>d</sup> *Children, good*, Mark 10:14.

<sup>e</sup> *Influence, good*, 1 Cor. 7:14.

<sup>f</sup> *David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.

**3**

<sup>g</sup> *Young Men*, Prov. 1:4.

<sup>h</sup> *Zed, instances of*, 2 Cor. 7:11.

<sup>i</sup> *Seekers, instances of*, Isa. 55:6.

<sup>j</sup> *Judah, kingdom of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.

<sup>k</sup> *High Places*, 1 Kin. 3:2.

<sup>l</sup> *Groves*, Judg. 6:28.

<sup>m</sup> *Idol*, 1 Kin. 15:12.

<sup>n</sup> *R. V. Asherim*, **B.C. 634?**

**4**

<sup>u</sup> *Iconoclasm*, Num. 33:52.

<sup>o</sup> *Altar, used in idolatrous worship*, Gen. 8:20.

<sup>p</sup> *Or, Baal*, 2 Kin. 17:16.

<sup>q</sup> *R. V. sun-images*.

**5**

<sup>r</sup> *Cremation*, Josh. 7:25.

**6**

<sup>t</sup> *Manasseh, tribe of*, Gen. 46:20.

<sup>s</sup> *Ephraim, tribe of*, Gen. 41:52.

<sup>t</sup> *Simeon, tribe of*, Num. 2:12.

<sup>u</sup> *Naphthali, tribe of*, Num. 1:42.

<sup>v</sup> *R. V. in their ruins round about*.

**B.C. 630?**  
See footnote, *Time*.  
Rev. 10:6.

- 8**  
v Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
w 2 Kin. 22:3.  
x Government, municipal, Isa. 22:21.

**B.C. 624?**

- 9**  
y Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.  
z High Priest, duties of, Lev. 21:10.  
a Money, Jer. 32:9.  
b Liberality, instances of, 1 Tim. 6:18.  
c Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
d Porters, 2 Sam. 18:26.  
e Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.  
f Ephraim, tribe of, Gen. 41:52.  
g Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.  
h Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.  
i Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

- 11**  
j Carpentry, 2 Kin. 12:11.  
k Stones, hevon, Ex. 24:12.  
l Judah, kinodom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
m R. V. make beams for the houses

- 12**  
n Faithfulness, instances of, Luke 16:10.  
o Levites, Deut. 10:8.  
p Merarites, duties of, Num. 26:57.  
q Kohathites, duties of, Num. 3:27.  
r Music, instruments of, 2 Chr. 5:13.

7 And when he had <sup>n</sup>broken down the <sup>a</sup>altars and the <sup>1</sup>groves, and had beaten the graven <sup>v</sup>images into powder, and cut down all the <sup>2</sup>idols throughout all the land of <sup>İ</sup>sra-el, he returned to <sup>b</sup>Jê-ru sâ-lêm.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the <sup>o</sup>house, he sent <sup>\*</sup>Shā'phan the son of <sup>w</sup>Ā-z-a-lî'ah, and Mā-a-sē'iah the <sup>x</sup>governor of the city, and Jō'ah the son of Jō'a-hāz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to <sup>y</sup>Hîl-ki'ah the <sup>z</sup>high priest, they delivered the <sup>a</sup>money that was <sup>b</sup>brought into the <sup>c</sup>house of God, which the <sup>a</sup>Lē'vites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of <sup>c</sup>Mā-nās'seh and <sup>e</sup>E'phrā-îm, and of all the remnant of <sup>İ</sup>sra-el, and of all <sup>g</sup>Jū'dah and <sup>h</sup>Bēn'-ja-mîn; and they returned to <sup>i</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

10 And they put <sup>a</sup>it in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the <sup>c</sup>house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and amend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and <sup>b</sup>builders gave they <sup>a</sup>it, to buy hewn <sup>k</sup>stone, and timber for couplings, and to <sup>4</sup>floor the houses which the kings of <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work <sup>m</sup>faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jā'hāth and Ō-ba-di'ah, the <sup>n</sup>Lē'vites, of the <sup>o</sup>sons of Mē-rā'ri; and Zēch-a-rî'ah and Mē-shūl'lām, of the sons of the <sup>p</sup>Kō'hath-ites, to set <sup>it</sup> forward; and <sup>other</sup> of the Lē'vites, all that could skill of <sup>q</sup>instruments of musick.

13 Also <sup>they</sup> were over the bearers of burdens, and <sup>were</sup> overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the <sup>r</sup>Lē'vites <sup>there</sup> were <sup>s</sup>scribes, and officers, and <sup>d</sup>porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the <sup>a</sup>money that was brought into the <sup>c</sup>house of the LORD, Hîl-ki'ah the <sup>1</sup>priest found <sup>5</sup>, <sup>u</sup>a book of the <sup>v</sup>law of the LORD given by Mo'sēs.

15 And Hîl-ki'ah answered and said to <sup>\*</sup>Shā'phan the <sup>s</sup>scribe, I have found the <sup>5</sup>, <sup>u</sup>book of the <sup>v</sup>law in the <sup>c</sup>house of the LORD. And Hîl-ki'ah delivered the book to Shā'phan.

16 And <sup>\*</sup>Shā'phan carried the <sup>u</sup>book to the <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, <sup>m</sup>they do <sup>it</sup>.

17 And they have <sup>e</sup>gathered together the <sup>a</sup>money that was found in the <sup>c</sup>house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then <sup>\*</sup>Shā'phan the <sup>s</sup>scribe told the <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>king, saying, Hîl-ki'ah the priest hath given me a <sup>u</sup>book. And Shā'phan read it before the king.

19 And it came to pass, when the <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>king had heard the words of the <sup>v</sup>law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the <sup>w</sup>king commanded Hîl-ki'ah, and <sup>Ā</sup>-hî-kam the son of <sup>\*</sup>Shā'phan, and <sup>Ā</sup>-b'dōn the son of <sup>a</sup>Mî'cah, and Shā'phan the <sup>b</sup>scribe, and <sup>Ā</sup>-sa-i'ah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, <sup>a</sup>enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in <sup>İ</sup>sra-el and in Jū'dah,

**B.C. 624?**  
See footnote, *Time*.  
Rev. 10:6.

- 13**  
r Levites, duties of, Deut. 10:8.  
s Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.

- 14**  
t High Priest, Lev. 21:10.  
u Book, Num. 5:23.  
v Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.  
5 R. V. the book

- 16**  
w King, 2 Kin. 3:10.  
x Jostah, 1 Kin. 13:2.

- 17**  
6 R. V. emptied out

- 20**  
y Ahtkam, 2 Kin. 22:12.  
z Or, Achbor, 2 Kin. 22:12.  
a Or, Mchah, 2 Kin. 22:12.  
b Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.  
c Or, Asahiah, 2 Kin. 22:12-20.

- 21**  
d Guidance, prayer for, Psa. 48:14.

\* SHAPHAN. A scribe at the time of the reign of Jostah, King of Judah, 2 Kin. 22:3-14; 25:22; 2 Chr. 34:8-20. Probably identical with the Shaphan mentioned in Jer. 26:24; 39:14; 40:5, 9, 11; 41:2; 43:6.



**E.C. 624?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*e Book*, Num. 5:23.  
*f Nation*, punishment of, Isa. 2:4.  
*g Law*, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

## 22

*h Hilkiah*, Jer. 29:3.  
*i* 2 Kin. 22:14-20.  
*j Prophets*, Judg. 4:4.  
*k Woman*, as prophetess, Prov. 31:10.  
*l* 2 Kin. 22:14.  
*m Or*, *Tikrah*, 2 Kin. 22:14.  
*n Or*, *Narhas*, 2 Kin. 22:14.  
*o Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.  
*7 R V*, second quarter;

## 25

*p Backsliding*, of Israel, Hos. 11:7.  
*q Idolatry*, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*7 Incense*, offered in idolatrous worship, Ex. 37:29.

## 26

*s Jostah*, 1 Kin. 13:2.  
*t Judah*, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

## 27

*u Humility*, instances of, Prov. 22:4.

concerning the words of the 'book that is found: for great is the 'wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the 'word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And 'Hil-ki'ah, and *they* that the king *had appointed*, went to 'Hil'dah the <sup>1,k</sup>prophetess, the wife of 'Shal'tum the son of 'Tik'vath, the son of 'Häs'rah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in 'Jê-ry'sâ-lêm in the 'college:) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 And <sup>1,k</sup>she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of 'Is'ra-el, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will 'bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the <sup>e,o</sup>book which they have read before the king of Jû'dah:

25 Because they have 'forsaken me, and have 'burned 'incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my 'wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the 'king of 'Jû'dah, who sent you to <sup>e</sup>enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of 'Is'ra-el *concerning* the words which thou hast heard;

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst 'humble thyself before God, when thou hearest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst 'rend thy clothes, and weep be-

fore me; I have even 'heard *thee* also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the 'evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the 'king sent and gathered together all the 'elders of Jû'dah and Jê-ry'sâ-lêm.

30 And 'the king went up into the 'house of the LORD, and all the men of Jû'dah, and the inhabitants of Jê-ry'sâ-lêm, and the 'priests, and the 'Le'vites, and all the people, great and small; and he 'read in their ears all the words of the 'book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the 'king stood in his place, and 'made a 'covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this 'book.

32 And he 'caused all that were present in Jê-ry'sâ-lêm and 'Bên'ja-nîn to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jê-ry'sâ-lêm did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Jô-si'ah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of 'Is'ra-el, and 'made all that were present in 'Is'ra-el to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

**B.C. 624?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*v Proper answered*, Acts 6:4.

## 29

*to Senate*, Num. 11:16.

## 30

*x Ruler*, righteous, Ex. 18:21.

*y Temple*, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

*z Priest*, Lev. 1:5.

*a Levites*, Deut. 10:8.

*b Instruction*, in religion, Prov. 23:23.

*c Word of God*, Psa. 119:9.

## 31

*d Jostah*, 1 Kin. 13:2.

*e Decision*, instances of, Isa. 50:7.

*f Covenant*, of man with God, Deut. 29:1.

## 32

*g Influence*, good, 1 Cor. 7:14.

*h Benjamin*, tribe of, Num. 1:37.

† **RENDING OF GARMENTS.** A token, of affliction Gen. 37:29, 34; 44:13; Num. 14:6; Judg. 11:35; 2 Sam. 1:2, 11; 3:31; 13:19, 31; 15:32; 2 Kin. 2:12; 5:7; 6:30; 11:14; 19:1; 22:11, 19; Ezra 9:3, 5; Job 1:20; 2:12; Isa. 36:22;

37:1; Jer. 41:5; of indignation, Matt. 26:65; of surprise, Acts 14:14.

† **Figurative**, Joel 2:13. *Symbolical*, by Samuel, 1 Sam. 15:27, 28; by Ahijah, 1 Kin. 11:30-32.

B.C. 623?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a *Josiah*, 1 Kin.

13:2.

b *Rulers, righteous*,

Ex. 18:21.

c *Religious Revivals*,

Hab. 3:2.

d *Passover*, Num.

9:5.

e *Jerusalem*, Judg.

19:10.

f *Jesus, vicarious**death of, typified*,

Matt. 1:21.

g *Month, Abib*,

Ex. 12:2.

2

h *Church and State*,*civil power superior**to ecclesiastical*, 1 Sam. 16:1.i *Priest, duties of*,

Lev. 1:5.

j *Temple, Solomon's*,

1 Kin.

6:17.

3

k *Levites, duties of*,

Deut. 10:8.

l *Instruction, in religion*,

Prov. 23:23.

m *Holiness*, Ex.

39:30.

n *Ark, Ex.* 25:10.o *Temple, Solomon's*,

1 Kin.

6:17.

p *Solomon*, 2 Sam.

12:24.

q *David*, 1 Sam.

9:13.

r *Israel, under the**kings*, Ex. 4:22.

5

s *Holy Place*, Ex.

26:33.

6

t *Sanctification*,

1 Pet. 1:2.

u *Law, of Moses*,

Deut. 33:2.

7

v *Liberty, instances of*,

1 Tim. 6:18.

w *Bullock*, Ex. 29:3.

1 R. V. children of

the people,

8

x *Hilkiah*, Jer.

29:3.

2 R. V. for a free-

will offering

## CHAPTER 35

*Josiah keeps a solemn passover. 20 He going against Pharaoh-nechoh, is slain at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Josiah.*

**M**OREOVER <sup>a, b</sup>Jō-sī'ah kept a <sup>a</sup>passover unto the LORD in <sup>c</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first <sup>d</sup>month.

2 And <sup>b, h</sup>he set the <sup>e</sup>priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the <sup>f</sup>house of the LORD,

3 And <sup>h</sup>said unto the <sup>k</sup>Lē'vites that <sup>i</sup>taught all <sup>j</sup>İ's'ra-el, which were <sup>m</sup>holy unto the LORD, Put the holy <sup>n</sup>ark in the <sup>o</sup>house which <sup>p</sup>Söl'o-mon the son of <sup>q</sup>Dā'vid king of <sup>r</sup>İ's'ra-el did build; *it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people* <sup>j</sup>İ's'ra-el,

4 <sup>h</sup>And prepare *yourselves* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of Dā'vid king of <sup>j</sup>İ's'ra-el, and according to the writing of Söl'o-mon his son.

5 And stand in the <sup>h</sup>holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and *after* the division of the families of the Lē'vites.

6 So kill the <sup>a</sup>passover, and <sup>i</sup>sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the <sup>u</sup>word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'seş.

7 And <sup>j</sup>Jō-sī'ah <sup>v</sup>gave to the <sup>i</sup>people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the <sup>a</sup>passover offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand <sup>w</sup>bullocks: these *were* of the king's substance.

8 And his princes <sup>v</sup>gave <sup>z</sup>willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Lē'vites: <sup>x</sup>Hil-ki'ah and Zēch-a-ri'ah and Jē-

hi'el, rulers of the <sup>o</sup>house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred <sup>w</sup>oxen.

9 <sup>y</sup>Cōn-a-nī'ah also, and Shēm-a-ī'ah and Nē-thān'e-el, his brethren, and Hāsh-a-bī'ah and Jē-ī'el and <sup>z</sup>Jōz'a-bād, chief of the Lē'vites, <sup>v</sup>gave unto the Lē'vites for passover offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the <sup>a</sup>priests stood in their place, and the <sup>b</sup>Lē'vites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And <sup>a</sup>they killed the <sup>a</sup>passover, and the priests sprinkled *the* <sup>e, b</sup>blood <sup>a</sup>from their hands, and the <sup>b</sup>Lē'vites flayed *them*.

12 And they removed the <sup>b</sup>burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in the <sup>h</sup>book of Mō'seş. And so *did they* with the <sup>o</sup>oxen.

13 And they roasted the <sup>a</sup>passover with fire according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in <sup>i</sup>caldrons, and in pans, and divided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the <sup>a</sup>priests the sons of Aār'on *were* busied in offering of <sup>b</sup>burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the <sup>b</sup>Lē'vites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aār'on.

15 And the <sup>k</sup>singers the sons of <sup>l</sup>Ā'saph *were* in their place, according to the commandment of <sup>m</sup>Dā'vid, and Ā'saph, and <sup>n</sup>Hē-man, and <sup>o</sup>Jēd'u-thūn the king's seer; and the <sup>p</sup>porters waited at every gate; they might not de-

B.C. 623?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

9

y Or. *Cononiah*,

2 Chr. 31:12, 13.

z 2 Chr. 31:13.

10

a *Priest, duties of*,

Lev. 1:5.

b *Levites, duties of*,

Deut. 10:8.

11

c *Jesus, vicarious**death of, typified*,

Matt. 1:21.

d *Passover*, Num.

9:5.

e *Blood, sacrificial*,

Heb. 9:19.

f *Jesus, atoning**blood of, typified*,

Matt. 1:21.

3 R. V. which they

received of their

hand,

12

g *Offerings, burnt*,

Lev. 6:17.

h *Law, of Moses*,

Deut. 33:2.

i *Bullock*, Ex. 29:3.

13

j *Caldron*, 1 Sam.

2:14.

15

k *Choir*, 1 Chr.

15:16.

l *Asaph*, 1 Chr.

15:17.

m *David*, 1 Sam.

16:13.

n *Heman*, 1 Chr.

6:33.

o *Jeduthun*, 1 Chr.

16:41.

p *Porters*, 2 Sam.

18:26.

**B.C. 623?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*g Altar*, Gen. 8:20.  
*r Jostah*, 1 Kin.  
13:2.

**18**  
*s Samuel*, 1 Sam.  
3:1.  
*t Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

**20**  
*u Temple, Solo-*  
*mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*v Or, Pharaoh-*  
*nechoh*, 2 Kin.  
23:29.  
*w Egypt*, Gen.  
41:8.  
*x Isa*, 10:9; Jer.  
46:2.  
*y Euphrates*, Gen.  
15:18.

**B.C. 610?**

**21**  
*a Ambassadors*,  
Josh. 9:4.  
*a Judah, kingdom*  
*of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*b War, God in*,  
Judg. 3:2.

**22**  
*c Jostah*, 1 Kin.  
13:2.  
*d Self-will, exem-*  
*plified*, Gen.  
49:6.  
*e Rashness*, 2 Sam.  
6:7.  
*f Or, Pharaoh-*  
*nechoh*, 2 Kin.  
23:29.  
*g Megiddo*, Josh.  
17:11.

**23**  
*h Archery*, Gen.  
21:20.

part from their service; for their brethren the <sup>9</sup>Lē'vites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the <sup>a</sup>passover, and to offer <sup>9</sup>burnt offerings upon the <sup>9</sup>altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king <sup>9</sup>Jō-sī'ah.

17 And the children of <sup>9</sup>İs'ra-el that were present kept the <sup>a</sup>passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days.

18 And there was no <sup>a</sup>passover like to that kept in <sup>9</sup>İs'ra-el from the days of <sup>9</sup>Sām'u-el the prophet; neither did all the kings of <sup>9</sup>İs'ra-el keep such a passover as <sup>9</sup>Jō-sī'ah kept, and the priests, and the Lē'vites, and all Jū'dah and <sup>9</sup>İs'ra-el that were present, and the inhabitants of <sup>9</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of <sup>9</sup>Jō-sī'ah was this <sup>a</sup>passover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when <sup>9</sup>Jō-sī'ah had prepared the <sup>u</sup>temple, <sup>9</sup>Nē'chō king of <sup>9</sup>E'gýpt came up to fight against <sup>9</sup>Chār'chemish by <sup>9</sup>Eū-phrā'tēs; and Jō-sī'ah went out against him.

21 But he sent <sup>a</sup>ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for <sup>9</sup>God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless <sup>9</sup>Jō-sī'ah <sup>a</sup>would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of <sup>9</sup>Nē'chō from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of <sup>9</sup>Mē-gīd'dō.

23 And the <sup>h</sup>archers shot at

king <sup>9</sup>Jō-sī'ah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that <sup>9</sup>chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to <sup>9</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and he <sup>k</sup>died, and was buried in *one of* the <sup>9</sup>sepulchres of his fathers. And all <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah and Jē-ru'sā-lēm mourned for <sup>9</sup>Jō-sī'ah.

25 And <sup>m</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah lamented for <sup>9</sup>Jō-sī'ah: and all the <sup>n</sup>singing men and the <sup>n</sup>singing women spake of Jō-sī'ah in their <sup>9</sup>lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in <sup>9</sup>İs'ra-el: and, behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of <sup>9</sup>Jō-sī'ah, and his <sup>4</sup>goodness, according to *that which was* written in the <sup>9</sup>law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the <sup>9</sup>book of the kings of <sup>9</sup>İs'ra-el and Jū'dah.

CHAPTER 36

*Jehoahaz, made king, is deposed by Pharaoh-nechoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoiakim's evil reign; he is carried bound to Babylon. 9 Jehoiachin's evil reign; he is brought to Babylon. 11 Zedekiah's evil reign; he rebels against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 For the transgressions of the priests and the people, Jerusalem is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.*

**T**HEN the people of the land took <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō'a-ház the son of <sup>9</sup>Jō-sī'ah, and made him king in his father's stead in <sup>9</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō'a-ház *was* twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in <sup>9</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

3 And the <sup>a</sup>king of <sup>9</sup>E'gýpt <sup>1</sup>put him down at <sup>9</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm and <sup>2</sup>condemned the land in a hundred <sup>9</sup>talents of <sup>9</sup>silver and a talent of <sup>9</sup>gold.

4 And the <sup>a</sup>king of <sup>9</sup>E'gýpt made <sup>9</sup>Ē-lī'a-kīm his brother king over <sup>9</sup>Jū'dah and <sup>9</sup>Jē-ru'-

**B.C. 610?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**24**  
*t Chariot*, Josh.  
11:4.  
*j Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.  
*k Death*, Num.  
23:10.  
*l Burying Places*,  
Gen. 23:4.

**25**  
*m Jeremia*, Jer.  
1:1.  
*n Choir*, 1 Chr.  
15:16.  
*o Mourning*, Lam.  
2:5.

**26**  
*p Law, of Moses*,  
Deut. 33:2.  
*4 R. V.* good deeds,

**27**  
*q Book*, Num. 5:23.

**1**  
*a Jehoahaz*, 2 Kin.  
23:30.  
*b Jostah*, 1 Kin.  
13:2.  
*c Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

**3**  
*d Pharaoh-nechoh*,  
2 Kin. 23:29.  
*e Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.  
*f Tribute*, Ezra  
4:13.  
*g Talent*, Ex.  
38:25.  
*h Silver*, 1 Chr.  
28:14.  
*t Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.  
*1 R. V.* deposed  
him at  
*2 R. V.* amerced  
**4**  
*i Judah, kingdom*  
*of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.



**B.C. 610?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*k Jehotakim, Jer.*  
20:1.  
*l Captive, 1 Sam.*  
30:3.

**5**  
*m Rulers, wicked,*  
Ex. 18:21.

**6**  
*n Nebuchadnezzar,*  
Dan. 2:1.  
*o Babylon, empire*  
of, Ezra 5:12.  
*p Fetters, Mark*  
5:4.

*q Babylon, city of,*  
Ezra 5:12.

**B.C. 607?**

**7**  
*r Temple, Solo-*  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

*s Temple, Idola-*  
trous, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**B.C. 606?**

**8**  
*t Book, Num. 5:23.*  
*u Jehotachin,*  
2 Kin. 24:6.

**B.C. 599?**

**10**  
*v Zedekiah, 2 Kin.*  
25:2.

**12**  
*w Impotence, in-*  
stances of, Rom.  
2:5.  
*x Jeremiah, Jer.*  
1:1.  
*y Prophets, inspi-*  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

**13**  
*z Perjury, 1 Tim.*  
1:10.

sā-lēm, and turned his name to  
<sup>l</sup>Jē-hoi'a-kīm. And <sup>a</sup>Nē'chō  
took <sup>a</sup>Jē-hō'a-hāz his brother,  
and <sup>l</sup>carried him to <sup>e</sup>Ē'gypt.

**5** ¶ <sup>k</sup>Jē-hoi'a-kīm *was* twenty  
and five years old when he began  
to reign, and he reigned eleven  
years in <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and <sup>m</sup>he  
did *that which was* evil in the  
sight of the LORD his God.

**6** Against him came up <sup>n</sup>Nēb-  
u-chad-nēz'zar king of <sup>o</sup>Bāb'ŷ-  
lon, and bound him in <sup>p</sup>fetters,  
to <sup>l</sup>carry him to <sup>q</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

**7** <sup>n</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar also car-  
ried of the vessels of the <sup>r</sup>house  
of the LORD to <sup>q</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and  
put them in his <sup>s</sup>temple at Bāb'-  
ŷ-lon.

**8** Now the rest of the acts of  
<sup>k</sup>Jē-hoi'a-kīm, and his abomina-  
tions which he did, and that  
which was found in him, behold,  
they *are* written in the <sup>t</sup>'book  
of the kings of Īs'ra-el and Jū-  
dah: and <sup>u</sup>Jē-hoi'a-chīn his son  
reigned in his stead.

**9** ¶ <sup>v</sup>Jē-hoi'a-chīn *was* eight  
years old when he began to reign,  
and he reigned three months  
and ten days in <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm:  
and <sup>m</sup>he did *that which was*  
evil in the sight of the LORD.

**10** And when the year was ex-  
pired, king <sup>n</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar  
sent, and <sup>l</sup>brought him to <sup>q</sup>Bāb'-  
ŷ-lon, with the goodly vessels of  
the <sup>r</sup>house of the LORD, and  
made <sup>v</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah his brother  
king over <sup>j</sup>Jū'dah and <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'-  
sā-lēm.

**11** ¶ <sup>v</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah *was* one and  
twenty years old when he be-  
gan to reign, and reigned eleven  
years in <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

**12** And <sup>m</sup>he did *that which was*  
evil in the sight of the LORD his  
God, and <sup>w</sup>humbled not himself  
before <sup>x</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet  
*speaking* <sup>y</sup>from the mouth of the  
LORD.

**13** And he also <sup>z</sup>rebelled against

king <sup>a</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar, who  
had made him <sup>b</sup>swear by God:  
but he <sup>c</sup>'stiffened his neck, and  
<sup>e</sup>'hardened his heart from turning  
unto the LORD God of Īs'ra-el.

**14** Moreover all the chief of the  
<sup>i</sup>'priests, and the people, trans-  
gressed very much after all the  
abominations of the heathen;  
and <sup>q</sup>'polluted the <sup>h</sup>'house of the  
LORD which he had hallowed in  
Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

**15** And the LORD God of their  
fathers sent to them by his mes-  
sengers, rising up betimes, and  
sending; because he had <sup>i</sup>'com-  
passion on his people, and on his  
dwelling place:

**16** But they <sup>j</sup>'mocked the <sup>l</sup>'mes-  
sengers of God, and <sup>m</sup>'despised  
his words, and <sup>s</sup>'misused his  
prophets, until the <sup>n</sup>'wrath of the  
LORD arose against his people,  
till *there was* no remedy.

**17** Therefore he <sup>o</sup>'brought upon  
them the king of the <sup>p</sup>'Chāl'dees,  
who slew their young men with  
the sword in the <sup>h</sup>'house of their  
sanctuary, and had no compas-  
sion upon young man or maiden,  
old man, or him that stooped for  
age: he gave *them* all into his  
hand.

**18** And all the vessels of the  
<sup>h</sup>'house of God, great and small,  
and the treasures of the house of  
the LORD, and the treasures of  
the king, and of his princes; all  
*these* he brought to <sup>q</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

**19** And they burnt the <sup>h</sup>'house  
of God, and brake down the  
wall of <sup>j</sup>'Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and burnt  
all the <sup>s</sup>'palaces thereof with fire,  
and destroyed all the goodly ves-  
sels thereof.

**20** And them that had escaped  
from the sword <sup>o</sup>'<sup>i</sup>'carried he  
away to <sup>q</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon; where they  
were <sup>u</sup>'servants to him and his  
sons until the reign of the king-  
dom of <sup>v</sup>'Pēr'siā:

**21** To <sup>w</sup>'fulfil the word of the

**B.C. 599?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*a Nebuchadnezzar,*  
Dan. 2:1.  
*b Oath, Num. 5:19*  
*c Self-will, Gen.*  
49:6.  
*d Obduracy, Prov.*  
20:1.  
*e Heart, hardened,*  
Psa. 44:21.

**B.C. 593?**

**14**  
*f Priest, Lev. 1:5.*  
*g Profanation, of*  
the house of God  
Lev. 22:32.  
*h Temple, Solo-*  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**15**  
*i God, mercy of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

**16**  
*j Scoffing, Hab.*  
1:10.  
*k Persecution, of*  
the prophets,  
John 15:20.  
*l Prophets, perse-*  
cutions of, Isa.  
3:2.  
*m Impotence,*  
Rom. 2:5.  
*n Anger of God,*  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
*3 R. V. scoffed at*

**17**  
*o Nation, punish-*  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.  
*p Chaldaee, Isa.*  
23:13.

**18**  
*q Babylon, city of,*  
Ezra 5:12.

**B.C. 588?**

**19**  
*r Jerusalem, Judg.*  
19:10.  
*s Palace, 1 Kin.*  
21:1.

**20**  
*t Captive, 1 Sam.*  
30:3.  
*u Servant, Jer.*  
2:14.  
*v Persia, Esth. 1:3*

**21**  
*w Prophecies, ful-*  
filled, Dan. 9:24

**R.C. 588?**

*x Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.*  
*y Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.*  
**22**  
*z Persia, Esth. 1:3.*  
*a Prophecies, fulfilled, v. 23; Dan. 9:24.*  
*b Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.*  
*c God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*d Church and State, state favorable to religion, 1 Sam. 16:1.*  
*e Proclamation, 1 Kin. 15:22.*  
**R.C. 536?**

LORD by the mouth of <sup>a</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah, until the land had enjoyed her <sup>b</sup>sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ~~ten~~ years.

**22 ¶** Now in the first year of <sup>c</sup>Āy'rus king of <sup>e</sup>Pēr'siā, that the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD *spoken* by the mouth of <sup>b</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah might be accomplished, the LORD <sup>d</sup>stirred up the spirit of Āy'rus king of Pēr'siā, that <sup>e</sup>he made a <sup>f</sup>procla-

mation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

**23** Thus <sup>e</sup>saith <sup>c</sup>Āy'rus king of <sup>f</sup>Pēr'siā, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in <sup>g</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which *is* in <sup>h</sup>Jū'dah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? The LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

**R.C. 536?**  
 See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

**23**

*f Persia, Esth. 1:3.*  
*g Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*  
*h Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.*

E Z R A

**R.C. 536?**

See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

**1**

*a Cyrus, 2 Chr. 36:22.*  
*b Rulers, righteous, Ex. 18:21.*  
*c Persia, Esth. 1:3.*  
*d Prophecies, fulfilled, Dan. 9:24.*  
*e Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.*  
*f Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.*  
*g God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*h Church and State, state favorable to religion, 1 Sam. 16:1.*  
*i Proclamation, vs. 1-4; 1 Kin. 15:22.*  
*j Emancipation, vs. 1-4; Deut. 15:12.*

**2**

*k Temple, Second, 1 Kin. 6:17.*  
*l Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*  
*m Judah, Kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.*  
*n A.R.V. Jehovah, the*

**3**

*n Servant, emancipated, Jer. 2:14.*  
*o R. V. is God,*

**4**

*o Liberty, enjoined, 1 Tim. 6:18.*  
*p Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.*  
*q Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*

CHAPTER 1

*The proclamation of Cyrus for the rebuilding of the temple. 5 The people provide for their return. 7 Cyrus restores the vessels of the temple.*

**N**OW in the first year of <sup>a, b</sup>Āy'rus king of <sup>c</sup>Pēr'siā, that the <sup>d</sup>word of the LORD by the mouth of <sup>e</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah might be fulfilled, the <sup>f</sup>LORD stirred up the spirit of Āy'rus king of Pēr'siā, that <sup>h</sup>he made a <sup>i, j</sup>proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

**2** Thus saith <sup>c</sup>Āy'rus king of <sup>e</sup>Pēr'siā, <sup>h</sup>The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an <sup>k</sup>house at <sup>l</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which *is* in <sup>m</sup>Jū'dah.

**3** Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God *be* with him, and let <sup>n</sup>him go up to <sup>l</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which *is* in <sup>m</sup>Jū'dah, and build the <sup>k</sup>house of the LORD God of Īs'ra-el, (he <sup>o</sup>is the God), which *is* in Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

**4** And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place <sup>o</sup>help him with <sup>p</sup>silver, and with <sup>q</sup>gold,

and with goods, and with beasts, beside the <sup>r</sup>freewill offering for the <sup>k</sup>house of God that *is* in <sup>l</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

**5 ¶** Then rose up the chief of the fathers of <sup>s</sup>Jū'dah and <sup>t</sup>Bēn'-ja-mīn, and the <sup>u</sup>priests, and the <sup>v</sup>Lē'vites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the <sup>k</sup>house of the LORD which *is* in <sup>l</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

**6** And all they that *were* about them <sup>w</sup>strengthened their hands with vessels of <sup>x</sup>silver, with <sup>y</sup>gold, with goods, and with precious things, beside all *that* was <sup>r</sup>willingly offered.

**7 ¶** Also <sup>c</sup>Āy'rus the king brought forth the vessels of the <sup>z</sup>house of the LORD, which <sup>y</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar had brought forth out of <sup>l</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and had put them in the <sup>z</sup>house of his gods;

**8** Even those did <sup>c</sup>Āy'rus king of <sup>e</sup>Pēr'siā bring forth by the hand of Mith're-dāth the treasurer, and numbered them unto <sup>z</sup>Shēsh-bāz'zar, the prince of <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah.

**9** And this *is* the number of them: thirty <sup>\*</sup>chargers of <sup>e</sup>gold, a

**R.C. 536?**  
 See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

*r Offerings, free will, Lev. 6:17.*

**5**

*s Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.*  
*t Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.*  
*u Priest, Lev. 1:5.*  
*v Levites, Deut. 10:8.*

**6**

*o Liberty, instances of, 1 Tim. 6:18.*

**7**

*x Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.*  
*y Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2:1.*  
*z Treasure Houses, Ezra 5:17.*

**8**

*a Cyrus, 2 Chr. 36:22.*  
*b Persia, Esth. 1:3.*  
*c Or, Zerubbabel, Ezra 3:2.*  
*d Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.*

**9**

*e Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*

**+ CYRUS**, king of Persia. *Issues a decree for the emancipation of the Jews and rebuilding of the temple, 2 Chr. 36:22, 23; Ezra 1: 3; 7: 4, 5; 1: 13, 14; 6: 3. Prophecies concerning, Isa. 13: 17-22; 21: 2; 41: 2; 44: 28; 45: 1-4, 13; 46: 11.*

**\* CHARGER**, a dish. *Dedicated to the tabernacle, Num. 7: 13, 19, 25, 31, 37, 43, 49, 55, 61, 67, 73, 79, 84, 85. Returned to the temple, Ezra 1: 9. John the Baptist's head carried on, Matt. 14: 8, 11; Mark 6: 25, 28.*

**B.C. 536?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*f* Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

*g* Knife, Gen. 22:6.

**10**  
*h* Basin, 1 Kin.  
7:50.

**11**  
*i* Captivity, Isa.  
5:13.  
*j* Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.  
*k* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**1**  
*a* Captivity, Isa.  
5:13.  
*b* Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.  
*c* Nebuchadnezzar,  
Isa. 2:1.  
*d* Babylon, empire  
of, Ezra 5:12.  
*e* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**2**  
*f* Zerubbabel, Ezra  
3:2.  
*g* Israel, number of,  
after the captivity,  
vs. 2-64; Ex.  
4:22.

thousand chargers of <sup>1</sup>silver, nine  
and twenty <sup>9</sup>knives,  
10 Thirty <sup>h</sup>basons of <sup>e</sup>gold, <sup>1</sup>sil-  
ver basons of a second *sort* four  
hundred and ten, *and* other ves-  
sels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of <sup>e</sup>gold and  
of <sup>1</sup>silver were five thousand and  
four hundred. All *these* did  
<sup>h</sup>Shēsh-bāz'zar bring up with  
*them* of the <sup>i</sup>captivity that were  
brought up from <sup>j</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon un-  
to <sup>k</sup>Jē-ru'ŷā-lēm.

## CHAPTER 2

*The number that return, of the people, 36 of  
the priests, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the  
Nethinim, 55 of Solomon's servants, 62  
and of the priests who could not shew  
their pedigree. 64 The whole number.  
68 Their oblations.*

**N**OW *these are* the children  
of the province that went  
up out of the <sup>a</sup>captivity, of <sup>b</sup>those  
which had been carried away,  
whom <sup>c</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the  
king of <sup>d</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon had carried  
away unto Bāb'ŷ-lon, and came  
again unto <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'ŷā-lēm and  
Jū'dah, every one unto his  
city;

2 Which came with <sup>\*</sup>/Zē-rūb'-  
ba-bēl: <sup>1</sup>Jēsh'u-ā, Nē-he-mī'ah,  
Sēr-a-i'ah, Rē-el-ā'iah, Mōr'de-  
cāi, Bīl'shān, Mīz'pār, Bīg'va-i,  
Rē'hum, Bā'a-nah. The num-  
ber of the men of the people of  
<sup>g</sup>Īs'ra-el:

3 The children of Pā'rōsh, <sup>9</sup>two  
thousand an hundred seventy  
and two.

4 The children of Shēph-a-i'ah,  
<sup>9</sup>three hundred seventy and  
two.

5 The children of Ā'rah, <sup>9</sup>seven  
hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pā'hath-

mō'ab, of the children of Jēsh'-  
u-ā *and* Jō'āb, <sup>9</sup>two thousand  
eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Ē'lām, <sup>9</sup>a  
thousand two hundred fifty and  
four.

8 The children of Zāt'tu, <sup>9</sup>nine  
hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zāc'ca-i,  
<sup>9</sup>seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bā'nī, <sup>9</sup>six  
hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bēh'a-i, <sup>9</sup>six  
hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Āz'gād, <sup>9</sup>a  
thousand two hundred twenty  
and two.

13 The children of Ā-dōn'ŷ-  
kān, <sup>9</sup>six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bīg'va-i,  
<sup>9</sup>two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Ā'dūn, <sup>9</sup>four  
hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ā'tēr of  
Hēz-c-kī'ah, <sup>9</sup>ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bēz'zāi,  
<sup>9</sup>three hundred twenty and  
three.

18 The children of Jō'rah, <sup>9</sup>an  
hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hā'šhum,  
<sup>9</sup>two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gīl'bar,  
<sup>9</sup>ninety and five.

21 The children of <sup>h</sup>Bēth'-lē-  
hēm, <sup>9</sup>an hundred twenty and  
three.

22 The men of <sup>†</sup>Nē-tō'phah,  
<sup>9</sup>fifty and six.

23 The men of <sup>†</sup>Ā'n'a-thōth, an  
hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Āz'ma-vēth,  
<sup>9</sup>forty and two.

25 The children of <sup>†</sup>Kir'jath-  
ā'rim, <sup>h</sup>Chē-phī'rah, and <sup>k</sup>Bē-

**B.C. 536?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**21**  
*h* Beth-lehem, Gen.  
48:7.

**23**  
*i* Anathoth, Jer.  
1:1.

**25**  
*f* Or, Kirjath-je-  
rim, Josh. 15:9.  
*k* Josh. 9:17; 18:26

\*[In order to publish this Bible in one volume with its numerous and diversified marginal notes and footnotes it has been necessary to avoid elaborate discussions of subjects, such, for instance, as would be necessary to point out the difficulties in connection with some of the names in genealogical lists. These difficulties grow out of errors of copyists, differences in the spelling of the same name, and the fact that individuals and places are mentioned under different names in different chapters. Where the identity of persons or places is doubtful in this chapter, or when no noteworthy fact is known concerning them, no mention of the name is made in either the margins or footnotes.]

† **JESHUA**. 1. A priest who accompanied Zerubbabel from Babylon, Ezra 2:2; Neh. 7:7; 12:1, 7. Son of Josedech, or Jozadak, Hag. 1:1, 12-14; 2:2, 4. Rebuilds the altar, Ezra 3:2; the temple, Ezra 3:8-13. Contends with those who sought to defeat the rebuilding, Ezra 4:1-3; 5:1, 2. Zechariah's vision concerning, Zech. 3:6; 11.

2. A Levitical house with successive heads, that returned from Babylon to Jerusalem, Ezra 3:9; Neh. 8:7; 9:4.

† **NETOPHAH**, a town due south of Jerusalem, on the road to Bethlehem. Inhabited by priests, 1 Chr. 9:16. Birth place of two of David's valiant men, 2 Sam. 23:28, 29; and of Seratah, 2 Kin. 25:23; Jer. 40:8.



B.C. 536?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

26

*l* Ramah, Judg.  
19:13.*m* Josh. 18:24; Neh.  
7:30.

27

*n* Or, Michmash,  
1 Sam. 14:5.

28

*o* Beth-el, Josh.  
18:13.*p* At, Josh. 7:2.

33

*q* Lod, 1 Chr. 8:12.

34

*r* Jericho, Num.  
22:1.

36

*s* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

38

*t* Pashur, 1 Chr.  
9:12.

40

*u* Lentec, Deut.  
10:8.

41

*v* Choir, 1 Chr. 15:  
16.*w* Asaph, 1 Chr.  
15:17.

42

*x* Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.*y* Talmon, 1 Chr.  
9:17.*z* Akkub, 1 Chr.  
9:17.*a* Israel, number of,  
after the captivity,  
Ex. 4:22.*ē*'roth, <sup>o</sup>seven hundred and forty  
and three.26 The children of <sup>l</sup>Rā'mah  
and <sup>m</sup>Gā'bā, <sup>o</sup>six hundred twen-  
ty and one.27 The men of <sup>n</sup>Mīch'mas, <sup>o</sup>an  
hundred twenty and two.28 The men of <sup>o</sup>Bēth'-el and  
<sup>p</sup>Ā'ī, <sup>o</sup>two hundred twenty and  
three.29 The children of Nē'bō, <sup>o</sup>fifty  
and two.30 The children of Māg'bīsh,  
<sup>o</sup>an hundred fifty and six.31 The children of the other  
Ē'lām, <sup>o</sup>a thousand two hun-  
dred fifty and four.32 The children of Hā'rim,  
<sup>o</sup>three hundred and twenty.33 The children of <sup>q</sup>Lōd, Hā'-  
did, and Ō'nō, <sup>o</sup>seven hundred  
twenty and five.34 The children of <sup>r</sup>Jēr'ī-chō,  
<sup>o</sup>three hundred forty and five.35 The children of Sē-nā'ah,  
<sup>o</sup>three thousand and six hundred  
and thirty.36 ¶ The <sup>s</sup>'priests: the children  
of Jē-dā'iah, of the house of  
Jēsh'u-ā, <sup>o</sup>nine hundred seventy  
and three.37 The children of Īm'mēr, <sup>o</sup>a  
thousand fifty and two.38 The children of <sup>t</sup>Pāsh'ūr, <sup>o</sup>a  
thousand two hundred forty and  
seven.39 The children of Hā'rim, a  
thousand and seventeen.40 ¶ The <sup>u</sup>Lē'vites: the chil-  
dren of Jēsh'u-ā and Kād'mī-el,  
of the children of Hōd-a-vī'ah,  
seventy and four.41 ¶ The <sup>v</sup>singers: the children  
of <sup>w</sup>Ā'saph, <sup>o</sup>an hundred twenty  
and eight.42 ¶ The children of the <sup>x</sup>por-  
ters: the children of Shāl'lum,  
the children of Ā'tēr, the chil-  
dren of <sup>y</sup>Tāl'mon, the children  
of <sup>z</sup>Āk'kūb, the children of Hāt'-  
ī-tā, the children of Shō'ba-ī, *in*  
all <sup>a</sup>an hundred thirty and nine.43 ¶ The <sup>b</sup>Nēth'ī-nīm: the  
children of Zī'hā, the children  
of Hā-sū'phā, the children of  
Tāb'ba-ōth,44 The children of Kē'rōs, the  
children of Sī'a-hā, the children  
of Pā'don,45 The children of Lēb'a-nah,  
the children of Hāg'a-bah, the  
children of Āk'kūb,46 The children of Hā'gāb, the  
children of Shāl'ma-ī, the chil-  
dren of Hā'nan,47 The children of Ġīd'del, the  
children of Gā'hār, the children  
of Rē-a-ī'ah,48 The children of Rē'zīn, the  
children of Nē-kō'dā, the chil-  
dren of Gāz'zam,49 The children of Ūz'zā, the  
children of Pā-sē'ah, the chil-  
dren of Bē'sāi,50 The children of Ās'nah, the  
children of Mē-hū'nim, the chil-  
dren of Nē-phū'sim,51 The children of Bāk'būk,  
the children of Hā-kū'phā, the  
children of Hār'hūr,52 The children of Bāz'lūth,  
the children of Mē-hī'dā, the  
children of Hār'shā,53 The children of Bār'kōs, the  
children of Sīs'e-rā, the children  
of Thā'mah,54 The children of Nē-zī'ah,  
the children of Hāt'ī-phā.55 The children of Sōl'o-mon's  
servants: the children of Sō'ta-ī,  
the children of Sōph'e-rēth, the  
children of Pē-ru'dā,56 The children of Jā-ā'lah, the  
children of Dār'kon, the children  
of Ġīd'del,57 The children of Shēph-a-  
tī'ah, the children of Hāt'til, the  
children of Pōch'e-rēth of Ze-  
bā'im, the children of Ā'mī.58 All the <sup>b</sup>Nēth'ī-nīm, and  
the children of Sōl'o-mon's serv-  
ants, *were* <sup>a</sup>three hundred ninety  
and two.59 And these *were* they which

B.C. 536?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

43

*b* Nethinim, Ezra  
8:20.

B.C. 536?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

59  
*c* Genealogy, 1 Chr.  
5:1.

61  
*d* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

63  
*e* Urim and Thum-  
nim, Lev. 8:8.

65  
*f* Servant, Jer.  
2:14.  
*g* Choir, 1 Chr.  
15:16.  
*h* Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

66  
*i* Horse, Job 39:19.  
*j* Mule, 2 Sam.  
18:9.

67  
*k* Camel, 1 Sam.  
30:17.  
*l* Ass domesticated,  
2 Chr. 28:15.

went up from Têl-mê'lah, Têl-hâr'sâ, Chê'rub, Âd'dân, and Îm'mêr: but they could not shew their father's house, and their seed, whether they were of Îs'-ra-el:

60 The children of Dêl-a-î'ah, the children of Tô-bî'ah, the children of Nê-kô'dâ, <sup>a</sup>six hundred fifty and two.

61 And of the children of the <sup>a</sup>priests: the children of Hâ-bâ'iah, the children of Kôz, the children of Bâr-zîl'la-i; which took a wife of the daughters of Bâr-zîl'la-i the Gîl'e-âd-ite, and was called after their name:

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by <sup>c</sup>genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the Tîr'sha-thâ said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a <sup>a</sup>priest with <sup>c</sup>Û'rim and with Thûm'mim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together was <sup>a</sup>forty and two thousand three hundred and three-score,

65 Beside their <sup>i</sup>servants and their maids, of whom there were <sup>a</sup>seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them <sup>a</sup>two hundred <sup>h</sup>singing men and singing women.

66 Their <sup>i</sup>horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their <sup>i</sup>mules, two hundred forty and five;

67 Their <sup>k</sup>camels, four hundred thirty and five; their <sup>i</sup>asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to

the <sup>m</sup>house of the LORD which is at <sup>n</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, <sup>o</sup>offered freely for the <sup>n</sup>house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They <sup>o</sup>gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand <sup>a</sup>drums of <sup>s</sup>gold, and five thousand pound of <sup>i</sup>silver, and one hundred priests' <sup>u</sup>garments.

70 So the <sup>a</sup>priests, and the <sup>v</sup>Lê'vîtes, and some of the people, and the <sup>u</sup>singers, and the <sup>w</sup>porters, and the <sup>z</sup>Nêth'y-nîms, dwelt in their cities, and all Îs'-ra-el in their cities.

## CHAPTER 3

The altar is set up, and the sacrifices renewed. 8 The foundation of the temple is laid.

AND when the seventh <sup>a</sup>month was come, and the children of Îs'-ra-el were in the cities, the <sup>b</sup>people gathered themselves together as one man to <sup>c</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

2 Then stood up <sup>a</sup>Jêsh'u-â the son of <sup>e</sup>Jôz'a-dâk, and his brethren the <sup>i</sup>priests, and <sup>\*Zê-rûb'</sup>ba-bêl the son of <sup>i</sup>Shê-â'l'û-el, and his brethren, and <sup>u</sup>built the <sup>h</sup>altar of the God of Îs'-ra-el, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the <sup>i</sup>law of Mô'ses the man of God.

3 And they set the <sup>h</sup>altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they <sup>o</sup>ffered <sup>h</sup>burnt <sup>i</sup>offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt offerings <sup>m</sup>morning and evening.

4 They kept also the <sup>n</sup>feast of <sup>a</sup>tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the <sup>m</sup>daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;

B.C. 536?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

68  
*m* Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*n* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
*o* Liberality, instances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.  
*p* Temple, Second,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

69  
*q* Dram, 1 Chr.  
29:7.  
*r* Weight, Lev.  
19:35.  
*s* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
*t* Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.  
*u* Priest, vestments of, Lev. 1:5.

70  
*v* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.  
*w* Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.  
*z* Nethinim, Ezra  
8:20.

1  
*a* Month, Ethanim (October), Ex.  
12:2.  
*b* Jews, Neh. 4:2.  
*c* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

2  
*d* Jeshua, Ezra 2:2.  
*e* Jozadak, Neh.  
12:26.  
*f* Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
*g* Liberality, instances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.  
*h* Altar, of burnt offerings, Gen.  
8:20.  
*i* Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

3  
*j* Worship, Gen.  
22:5.  
*k* Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.  
*l* Jesus, typified in offerings, Matt.  
1:21.  
*m* Offerings, daily, Lev. 6:17.

4  
*n* Annual Feasts, Num. 15:3.  
*o* Tabernacles, feast of, Deut.  
16:13.

\* ZERUBBABEL. Called SHESHBAZZAR, EZRA 1:8, 11; 5:14, 16. Called ZOROBABEL in the genealogy of Joseph, Matt. 1:12; Luke 3:27. Directs the rebuilding of the altar and temple after his return from captivity in Babylon, EZRA 3:2-8; 4:2, 3; 5:2, 14-16; Hag. 1:12-14. Leads the emancipated Jews back from Babylon, EZRA 1:8-11; 2; Neh. 12. Prophecies relating to, Hag. 2:2; Zech. 4:6-10.

† SHEALTIEL (asked of God), called also SALATHIEL. Father of Zerubbabel and ancestor of Joseph, 1 Chr. 3:17; EZRA 3:2; 8:5, 2; Neh. 12:1; Hag. 1:1, 12, 14; 2:2, 23; Matt. 1:12; Luke 3:27.

## B.C. 536?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

*p* New Moon, feast  
of, Amos 8:5.  
*q* Offerings, free  
will, Lev. 6:17.

## 6

*r* Temple, Second,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

## 7

*s* Money, Jer. 32:9.  
*t* Vases, Gen.  
31:7.  
*u* Mason, 2 Sam.  
5:11.  
*v* Carpentry, 2 Kin.  
12:11.  
*w* Zidon, Ezek.  
28:21.  
*x* Tyre, city of,  
Josh. 19:29.  
*y* Cedar, Isa. 9:10.  
*z* Lebanon, Deut.  
1:7.

*a* Mediterranean  
Sea, Ex. 23:31.  
*b* Joppa, 2 Chr.  
2:16.  
*c* Cyrus, 2 Chr.  
36:22.  
*d* Persia, Esth. 1:3.

## 8

*e* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
*f* Month, Ziḡ  
(May), Ex. 12:2.  
*g* Joshua, Ezra 2:2.  
*h* Jozadak, Neh.  
12:26.  
*i* Priests, Lev. 1:5.  
*j* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.  
*k* Captivity, of Ju-  
dah, Isa. 5:13.  
*l* Temple, Second,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

## B.C. 535?

5 And afterward offered the continual burnt offering, both of the <sup>2</sup>new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that <sup>3</sup>willingly offered a <sup>4</sup>free-will offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer <sup>1</sup>burnt offerings unto the LORD. But the foundation of the <sup>2</sup>temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave <sup>1</sup>money also unto the <sup>2</sup>masons, and to the <sup>3</sup>carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of <sup>4</sup>Ziḡdōn, and to them of <sup>5</sup>Tyre, to bring <sup>6</sup>cedar trees from <sup>7</sup>Lēb'a-non to the <sup>8</sup>sea of <sup>9</sup>Jōp'pā, according to the grant that they had of <sup>10</sup>Çy'rus king of <sup>11</sup>Pēr'siā.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at <sup>1</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, in the second month, began <sup>2</sup>Zē-rūb'ba-bēl the son of <sup>3</sup>Shē-āl'ti-el, and <sup>4</sup>Jēsh'u-ā the son of <sup>5</sup>Jōz'a-dāk, and the remnant of their brethren the <sup>6</sup>priests and the <sup>7</sup>Lē'vites, and all they that were come out of the <sup>8</sup>captivity unto Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and appointed the Lē'vites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the <sup>9</sup>house of the LORD.

9 Then stood <sup>1</sup>Jēsh'u-ā with his sons and his brethren, Kād'mī-el and his sons, the sons of Jū'dah, together, to set forward the workmen in the <sup>2</sup>house of God: the sons of Hēn'a-dād, with their sons and their brethren the <sup>3</sup>Lē'vites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the <sup>1</sup>temple of the LORD, they set the <sup>2</sup>priests

in their apparel with <sup>3</sup>trumpets, and the <sup>4</sup>Lē'vites the sons of <sup>5</sup>Ā'saph with <sup>6</sup>cymbals, to <sup>7</sup>praise the LORD, after the ordinance of <sup>8</sup>Dā'vid king of Iṣ'-ra-el.

11 And <sup>1</sup>they <sup>2</sup>sang together by course in <sup>3</sup>praising and <sup>4</sup>giving thanks unto the LORD; because *he is good*, for his <sup>5</sup>mercy *endureth* for ever toward Iṣ'-ra-el. And all the people <sup>6</sup>shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the <sup>7</sup>house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the <sup>1</sup>priests and <sup>2</sup>Lē'vites and chief of the fathers, *who were* <sup>3</sup>ancient men, that had seen the <sup>4</sup>first house, when the foundation of <sup>5</sup>this house was laid before their eyes, <sup>6</sup>wept with a loud voice; and many <sup>7</sup>shouted aloud for <sup>8</sup>joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the <sup>1</sup>shout of <sup>2</sup>joy from the noise of the <sup>3</sup>weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

## CHAPTER 4

The adversaries endeavor to hinder the building of the temple. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 His decree. 23 The work ceases.

NOW when the adversaries of <sup>1</sup>a, <sup>2</sup>b Jū'dah and <sup>3</sup>a, <sup>4</sup>c Bēn'-ja'mīn heard that the children of the <sup>5</sup>captivity build the <sup>6</sup>temple unto the LORD God of Iṣ'-ra-el;

2 Then they came to <sup>1</sup>Zē-rūb'-ba-bēl, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye *do*; and we do

## B.C. 535?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

*m* Trumpet, Josh.  
6:4.

*n* Chotr, 1 Chr.  
15:16.

*o* Asaph, 1 Chr.  
15:17.

*p* Cymbal, 1 Chr.  
13:8.

*q* Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

*r* Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

*s* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

## 11

*t* Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

*u* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*v* Shouting, in joy  
and praise, 2 Chr.  
15:14.

*w* Joy, instances of,  
Psa. 5:11.

## 12

*x* Old Age, Isa.  
46:4.

*y* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

## 1

*a* Jeros, after the  
captivity, Neh.  
4:2.

*b* Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

*c* Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

*d* Captivity, of Ju-  
dah, Isa. 5:13.

*e* Temple, Second,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

*f* Charch, called  
temple, 1 Kin.  
9:3.

## 2

*g* Zerubbabel, Ezra  
3:2.

## B.C. 678?

† **WEEPING**, Psa. 126:5, 6; 1 Cor. 7:30. *A time for*, Eccl. 3:4.

*Penitential*, Jer. 50:4; Joel 2:12. *Instances of penitential*, the Israelites, Judg. 2:4, 5; *Peter*, Matt. 26:75; Mark 14:72; Luke 22:62.

*For others*, Jer. 9:1. *With others, enjoined*, Rom. 12:15. *On account of tribulation*, Jer. 22:10; Amos 5:16, 17.

*In perdition*, Matt. 8:12; 22:13; 24:51; 25:30. *None in heaven*, Rev. 7:17.

**Instances of:** Abraham for Sarah, Gen. 23:2. Esau, Gen. 27:38. Jacob and Esau, Gen. 33:4. Jacob, Gen. 29:11; 37:35. Joseph, Gen. 42:24; 43:30; 45:2, 14, 15; 46:29; 50:1, 4, 17. Hannah, 1 Sam. 1:7. Jonathan and David, 1 Sam. 20:41. David, 2 Sam. 1:12; 3:32; 13:36; 15:23, 30; 18:33; 19:1. *Hezekiah*, 2 Kin. 20:3; Isa. 38:3. *Jesus, over Jerusalem*, Luke 19:41; *at the grave of Lazarus*, John 11:35. *Mary, when she washed the feet of Jesus*, Luke 7:38; John 11:2, 33. *Mary Magdalene*, John 20:11. *Paul*, Acts 20:19, 31; Phil. 3:18.



**B.C. 678?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*h Esar-haddon*,  
2 Kin. 19:37.  
*i Or, Assyria*,  
Gen. 25:18.

**3**

*j Jeshua*, Ezra 2:2.  
*k Cyrus*, 2 Chr.  
36:22.  
*l Persia, rulers of*,  
Esth. 1:3.  
*1 R. V. Lord*, the

**4**

*m Malice, instances of*,  
Eph. 4:31.  
*n Persecution, instances of*,  
John 15:20.

**B.C. 534?****5**

*o Dartus*, Ezra 5:5.

**II**

*p Ahasuerus*, Esth.  
1:1.  
*q False Accusation*,  
2 Tim. 3:3.  
*r Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

**B.C. 529?****II**

*s Artaxerxes*, Ezra  
7:1.  
*t Letters*, Isa.  
37:14.  
*u Language*, Dan.  
3:29.

**B.C. 522?****8**

*v Scribe*, 1 Kin.  
4:3.  
*w Government, provincial*,  
Isa. 22:21.

**9**

*x Babylon, empty of*,  
Ezra 5:12.

sacrifice unto him since the days of <sup>h</sup>E'sar-hăd'don king of <sup>i</sup>Ās-sur, which brought us up hither.

3 But <sup>o</sup>Zê-rûb'ba-bêl, and <sup>j</sup>Jêsh'u-â, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Īs'ra-el, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the <sup>1</sup>LORD God of Īs'ra-el, as king <sup>k</sup>Ç'yrus the king of <sup>l</sup>Pêr'siâ hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land <sup>m</sup>weakened the hands of the people of Jû'dah, and <sup>n</sup>troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of <sup>k</sup>Ç'yrus king of <sup>l</sup>Pêr'siâ, even until the reign of <sup>o</sup>Dâ-rî'us king of Pêr'siâ.

6 And in the reign of <sup>p</sup>Ā-hăṣ-û-ê'rûs, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an <sup>q</sup>accusation against the <sup>r</sup>inhabitants of Jû'dah and <sup>r</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

7 And in the days of <sup>s</sup>Ār-tăṣ-êrx'êṣ wrote Bîsh'lâm, Mîth're-dăth, Tă'be-el, and the rest of their companions, <sup>t</sup>unto Ār-tăṣ-êrx'êṣ king of <sup>u</sup>Pêr'siâ; and the writing of the <sup>1</sup>letter was written in the Sÿr'î-an tongue, and interpreted in the Sÿr'î-an <sup>u</sup>tongue.

8 Rê'hum the chancellor and Shîm'shâi the <sup>v</sup>scribe wrote a <sup>1</sup>letter against <sup>w</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm to <sup>s</sup>Ār-tăṣ-êrx'êṣ the king in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rê'hum the chancellor, and Shîm'shâi the <sup>v</sup>scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dî'na-îtes, the Ā-phâr'sath-chîtes, the Tăr'pel-îtes, the Ā-phâr'sîtes, the Ār'che-vîtes, the <sup>x</sup>Băb-ÿ-lô'nî-anṣ, the Sû'san-chîtes, the Dê-hă'vîtes, and the E'lam-îtes,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Ās-năp'pêr brought over, and <sup>y</sup>set in the cities of <sup>z</sup>Sâ-mă'rî-â, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the <sup>a</sup>letter that they sent unto him, even unto <sup>b</sup>Ār-tăṣ-êrx'êṣ the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the <sup>a</sup>Jewṣ which came up from thee to us are come unto <sup>c</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, <sup>\*</sup>tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we <sup>2</sup>have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the <sup>1</sup>book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this <sup>c</sup>city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an <sup>a</sup>an-

**B.C. 678?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**10**

*y Colonization*,  
2 Kin. 17:6.  
*z Samaria*, Isa.  
7:9.

**11**

*a Letters*, Isa.  
37:14.  
*b Artaxerxes*, Ezra  
7:1.

**B.C. 522?****12**

*c False Accusation*,  
2 Tim. 3:3.  
*d Jews, after the captivity*, Neh.  
4:2.  
*e Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

**14**

*2 R. V. eat the salt of the palace*,

**15**

*f Book*, Num. 5:23.

\* **TRIBUTE.** From conquered nations, 2 Kin. 15:19, 20; 23:33, 35. By Moabites to David, 2 Sam. 8:2; 1 Chr. 18:2. By Syrians to David, 2 Sam. 8:6; 1 Chr. 18:6. By Arabians to Solomon, 2 Chr. 9:14. By Arabians and Philistines to Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17:11. By Ammonites to Jotham, 2 Chr. 27:5.

Collectors of, called publicans, Matt. 9:9; Mark 2:14; Luke 5:27; abhorred, Matt. 11:19; 21:31; Luke 18:11; stoned, 2 Chr. 10:18. Teaching of Jesus concerning, Matt. 22:17-21; Mark 12:14-17; Luke 20:22-25; of Paul concerning, Rom. 13:6, 7. Jesus falsely accused of forbidding, Luke 23:2.

B.C. 522?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

17

g Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.h Samaria, Isa.  
7:9.

swer unto Rē'hūm the chancellor, and to Shīm'shāi the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in <sup>h</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which have ruled over all countries beyond the river; and toll, \*tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king <sup>b</sup>Ār-tāx-ēr-x'ēs' letter was read before Rē'hūm, and Shīm'shāi the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of <sup>i</sup>Dā-rī'us king of <sup>k</sup>Pēr'siā.

## CHAPTER 5

The building of the temple is resumed. 3 Tatnai and others strive to hinder the work. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

THEN the prophets, <sup>b</sup>Hāg'-ga-i the prophet, and <sup>c</sup>Zēch-a-rī'ah the son of <sup>a</sup>Īdō,

prophesied unto the Jews that were in <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah and <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm in the name of the God of <sup>ġ</sup>ra-el, even unto them.

2 Then rose up <sup>h</sup>Zē-rūb'-bābēl the son of <sup>i</sup>Shē-āl'tē-el, and <sup>i</sup>Jēsh'u-ā the son of <sup>k</sup>Jōz'a-dāk, and began to build the house of God which is at <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them <sup>m</sup>Tāt'na-i, governor on this side the river, and <sup>n</sup>Shē'thār-bōz'na-i, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to <sup>\*Dā-rī'us</sup>: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that <sup>m</sup>Tāt'na-i, governor on this side the river, and <sup>n</sup>Shē'thār-bōz'na-i, and his companions the <sup>Ā</sup>-phār'sach-ites, which were on this side the river, sent unto <sup>\*Dā-rī'us</sup> the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus; Unto <sup>\*Dā-rī'us</sup> the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of <sup>jū</sup>-dē'ā, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who

B.C. 520?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

e Jews, Neh. 4:2.

f Judah, after the captivity, 2 Chr. 11:17.

g Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

2

h Zerubbabel, Ezra 3:2.

i Shealtiel, Ezra 3:2.

j Jeshua, Ezra 2:2.

k Jozadak, Neh. 12:26.

l Temple, Second, 1 Kin. 6:17.

m Liberty, instances of, 1 Tim. 6:18.

3

n Ezra 6:6, 13.

o Government, provincial, Isa. 22:21.

■

p Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

q God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

r Senate, Num. 11:16.

s Letters, Isa. 37:14.

6

1 R. V. beyond

B.C. 519?

7

t Salutations, by letter, Luke 1:44.

u King, 2 Kin. 3:10.

8

v Church, called house of God, 1 Kin. 9:3.

24

t Temple, Second, 1 Kin. 6:17.

f Darius, Ezra 5:5.

k Persia, Esth. 1:3.

B.C. 520?

1

a Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

b Haggai, Hag. 1:1.

c Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.

d Ezra 6:14; Zech. 1:1, 7.

\* DARIUS, King of Persia, Ezra 4:5, 24. Letter of Tatnai and other adversaries of the Jews to, protesting against the rebuilding of the temple, Ezra 5:6-17. His reply, forbidding in-

terference and commanding Tatnai to aid in restoring the temple, Ezra 6:1-12. Temple in Jerusalem finished in the sixth year of the reign of, Ezra 6:15. Referred to by Nehemiah, Neh. 12:22.

**B.C. 519?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus <sup>w</sup>they returned us answer, <sup>s</sup>saying, We are the servants of the <sup>y</sup>God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which <sup>a</sup>a great king of <sup>İ</sup>İs-ra-el builded and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto <sup>a</sup>wrath, he gave them into the hand of <sup>b</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'-zar the king of <sup>†</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, the <sup>c</sup>Chāl-dē'an, who destroyed this house, and <sup>d</sup>carried the people away into Bāb'ŷ-lon.

13 But in the first year of <sup>e</sup>Ĉy'-rus the king of <sup>†</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon the same king Ĉy'-rus made a <sup>i</sup>decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of <sup>g</sup>gold and <sup>h</sup>silver of the house of God, which <sup>b</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'-zar took out of the <sup>i</sup>temple that was in <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru'ŷā-lēm, and brought them into the <sup>k</sup>temple of Bāb'ŷ-lon, <sup>i</sup>those did <sup>e</sup>Ĉy'-rus the king take out of the temple of Bāb'ŷ-lon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name was <sup>m</sup>Shēsh-bāz'-zar, whom he had made <sup>n</sup>governor;

15 And <sup>s</sup>said unto him, Take

these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru'ŷā-lēm, and let the <sup>o</sup>house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same <sup>m</sup>Shēsh-bāz'-zar, and laid the foundation of the <sup>o</sup>house of God which *is* in <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru'ŷā-lēm: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the <sup>\*</sup>king, let there be search made in the king's <sup>†</sup>treasure-house, which *is* there at <sup>†</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, whether it be so, that a <sup>i</sup>decree was made of <sup>e</sup>Ĉy'-rus the king to build <sup>o</sup>this house of God at <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru'ŷā-lēm, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

## CHAPTER 6

*The decree of Cyrus being found, Darius makes a new decree for the completion of the temple. 14 The work is finished. 15 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the passover.*

**T**HEN <sup>a, b</sup>Dā-rī'us the king made a decree, and search was made in the <sup>c</sup>house of the <sup>i</sup>rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Bāb'ŷ-lon.

2 And there was found at Āch'-me-thā, in the <sup>c</sup>palace that *is* in the province of the <sup>i</sup>Mēdes, a <sup>d</sup>roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of <sup>e</sup>Ĉy'-rus the king the same Ĉy'-rus the king made a <sup>h</sup>decree concerning the

**B.C. 519?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**  
*o Temple, Second,*  
1 Kin. 6:17.

**17**  
*p King, 2 Kin.*  
3:10.

**1**  
*a Darius, Ezra 5:5*  
*b Church and State*  
*state favorable to*  
*religion, 1 Sam.*  
16:1.

*c Treasure Houses*  
Ezra 5:17.  
*d Book, Num. 5:23*  
*1 R. V. archives,*

**2**  
*e Palace, 1 Kin.*  
21:1.  
*f Medes, Dan.*  
5:28.

**II**  
*g Cyrus, 2 Chr.*  
36:22.  
*h Proclamation,*  
1 Kin. 15:22.

<sup>†</sup>**BABYLON** (*confusion*). **City of:** Built by Nimrod, Gen. 10:10. In the land of Shinar, Gen. 10:10; 11:2. Tower of Gen. 11:1-9. Capital of the empire of Babylon, Dan. 4:30; 2 Kin. 25:13; 2 Chr. 36:6, 7, 10, 18, 20. Gates of, Isa. 45:1, 2; Jer. 51:58. Wall of, Jer. 51:44, 58. Splendor of, Isa. 14:4.

Peter writes from, 1 Pet. 5:13.  
Prophecies concerning, Isa. 13; 14:4-23; 21:1-10; 46:1, 2; 47: 48:14, 20; Jer. 21:4-10; 25:12-14; 27:1-11; 28:14; 32:28; 34:2, 3; 42:11, 12; 43:10-13; 46:13, 25, 26; 49:28-30; 50: 51; Ezek. 21:19; 26:7-12; 29:17-20; 30:10, 24, 25; 32:11; Dan. 2:31-38; 4:10-26; 5:25-29; 7:2-4; Hab. 1:5-11; Zech. 2:7-9.

FIGURATIVE, Rev. 14:8; 16:19; 17, 18.  
**Empire of:** Called, LAND OF SHINAR, Gen. 10:10; 11:2; 14:1, 9; Isa. 11:11; Dan. 1:2; Zech. 5:11; SHESHACH, Jer. 25: 26: 51:41; MERATHAIM, Jer. 50:21. Called also CHALDEA, see footnote, CHALDEA, Isa. 23:13.

Divisions of, 2 Kin. 17:24; 24:7; Dan. 3:1. Extent of, at the time, of Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kin. 24:7; Dan. 2:37, 38; of Ahasuerus, Esth. 1:1; 8:9; 9:30.

Armies of, invade, ancient Canaan, Gen. 14; Samaria, 2 Kin. 17:5-24; Judah, 2 Kin. 24: 1-16; Jer. 32:2. Jews carried captive to, after the conquest of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Kin. 24:14-16; 25; 1 Chr. 9:1; 2 Chr. 33:11; 36:17-21; Jer.

39:52. Colonists from, sent to Samaria, Ezra 4:9, 10, with 2 Kin. 17:29-32. Conquest of Egypt by, 2 Kin. 24:7.

Prophecies of conquests by, 2 Kin. 20:16-19; Jer. 21; 22 20-26; 25:1-11; chapters 27-29; 32:28, 29; 34; 36:29; 38:17 18; 43:8-13; 46:13-26; Ezek. chapters 12, 17, 19, 21, 24, 26 29:18-20; 30; 32.

Prophetic denunciations against, Psa. 137:8, 9; Isa. 13; 14 21-23; 43:14-17; 47; Jer. 50; 51.

Government of: A limited monarchy, Esth. 1:13-19; 8:8 Dan. 6:8, 14, 17; tyrannical, Esth. 3:7-15; Dan. 3.

Sovereigns of: See footnotes: CYRUS, 2 Chr. 36:22; DARIUS, Ezra 5:5; NEBUCHADNEZZAR, Dan. 2:1.

<sup>†</sup>**TREASURE HOUSES.** Of kings, 2 Kin. 20:13; 1 Chr. 27 25; 2 Chr. 32:27, 28; Ezra 1:7, 8; Esth. 3:9. Records preserved in, Ezra 5:17; 6:1. Treasurers in charge of, Ezra 1:8; 7:20, 21.

Heathen temples used for, Ezra 1:7, 8; Dan. 1:2.

Tabernacle used for, Num. 31:54; Josh. 6:19, 24. Temple used for, 1 Kin. 7:51; 2 Kin. 12:14-14, 18; 22:4, 5; 1 Chr. 28:11 12; Matt. 27:6; Mark 12:41, 43; Luke 21:1; John 8:20. Under the charge of the Levites, 1 Chr. 26:20. Chambers provided in the temple for various kinds of treasure, Neh. 10:38, 39; 13:3, 9 12; Mal. 3:10. Priests and Levites in charge of, 1 Chr. 9:26 26:20-28; Neh. 12:44; 13:13.



**B.C. 519?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- i* Temple, *Second*,  
1 Kin. 6:17.  
*j* Jerusalem, *Judg.*  
19:10.  
*k* House, *Esth.* 8:1.  
*l* Offerings, *Lev.*  
6:17.  
*m* Cubit, *Ex.* 36:9.

- 4**  
*n* Stones, *Ex.*  
24:12.  
*o* Liberally, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

- 5**  
*p* Gold, *Ezek.* 7:19.  
*q* Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.  
*r* Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 2:1.  
*s* Temple, *Solo-  
mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*t* Babylon, city of,  
see footnote on  
opposite page.

- 6**  
*u* Ezra 5:3, 6.  
*v* Government, pro-  
vincial, *Isa.* 22:  
21.

- 7**  
*w* Church and State,  
state favorable to  
religion, vs. 7-  
12; 1 Sam. 16:1.  
*x* Jews, *Neh.* 4:2.  
*y* Senate, *Num.*  
11:16.

- 8**  
*z* Tribute, *Ezra*  
4:13.

- 9**  
*a* Liberality, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.  
*b* Offerings, *burnt*,  
*Lev.* 6:17.  
*c* Salt, 2 Kin. 2:20.  
*d* Wine, *Prov.* 23:  
31.  
*e* Oil, *Deut.* 12:17.  
*f* Priest, *Lev.* 1:5.  
*g* Jerusalem, *Judg.*  
19:10.

<sup>1</sup>house of God at <sup>1</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm,  
Let the <sup>2</sup>house be builded, the  
place where they offered <sup>3</sup>sacri-  
fices, and let the foundations  
thereof be strongly laid; the  
height thereof threescore <sup>4</sup>cu-  
bits, and the breadth thereof  
threescore cubits;

4 With three rows of great  
<sup>5</sup>stones, and a row of new tim-  
ber: and <sup>6</sup>let the expences be  
given out of the king's house:

5 And <sup>7</sup>also let the <sup>8</sup>golden and  
<sup>9</sup>silver vessels of the house of  
God, which <sup>10</sup>Nêb-u-chad-nêz'-  
zar took forth out of the <sup>11</sup>temple  
which is at <sup>12</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and  
brought unto <sup>13</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon, be re-  
stored, and brought again unto  
the <sup>14</sup>temple which is at Jê-ru'sâ-  
lêm, every one to his place, and  
place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore, <sup>15</sup>Tât'na-i,  
<sup>16</sup>governor beyond the river,  
<sup>17</sup>Shê'thâr-bôz'na-i, and your  
companions the Â-phâr'sach-  
îtes, which are beyond the  
river, be ye far from thence:

7 <sup>18</sup>Let the work of this <sup>19</sup>house  
of God alone; let the <sup>20</sup>governor  
of the <sup>21</sup>Jews and the <sup>22</sup>elders of  
the Jews build this house of God  
in his place.

8 <sup>23</sup>Moreover I make a decree  
what ye shall do to the <sup>24</sup>elders of  
these <sup>25</sup>Jews for the building of  
this <sup>26</sup>house of God: that <sup>27</sup>of the  
king's goods, even of the <sup>28</sup>tribute  
beyond the river, forthwith ex-  
pences be given unto these men,  
that they be not hindered.

9 <sup>29</sup>And <sup>30</sup>that which they have  
need of, both young bullocks,  
and rams, and lambs, for the  
<sup>31</sup>burnt offerings of the God of  
heaven, <sup>32</sup>wheat, <sup>33</sup>salt, <sup>34</sup>wine, and  
<sup>35</sup>oil, according to the appoint-  
ment of the <sup>36</sup>priests which  
are at <sup>37</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, let it be

given them day by day without  
fail:

10 <sup>38</sup>That they may offer sacri-  
fices of sweet savours unto the  
God of heaven, and <sup>39</sup>pray for  
the life of the <sup>40</sup>king, and of his  
sons.

11 Also I have made a decree,  
that whosoever shall alter this  
word, let timber be pulled down  
from his house, and being set up,  
let him be hanged thereon; and  
let his house be made a dung-  
hill for this.

12 And the God that hath  
caused his name to dwell there  
destroy all kings and people,  
that shall put to their hand to  
alter and to destroy this <sup>41</sup>house  
of God which is at <sup>42</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-  
lêm. I <sup>43</sup>Dâ-rî'us have made a  
decree; let it be done with  
speed.

13 ¶ Then <sup>44</sup>Tât'na-i, <sup>45</sup>governor  
on this side the river, <sup>46</sup>Shê'thâr-  
bôz'na-i, and their companions,  
according to that which <sup>47</sup>Dâ-  
rî'us the king had sent, so they  
did speedily.

14 And the <sup>48</sup>elders of the Jews  
builded, and they prospered  
through the prophesying of  
<sup>49</sup>Hăg'ga-i the prophet and  
<sup>50</sup>Zêch-a-rî'ah the son of <sup>51</sup>Îd'dô.  
And they builded, and finished  
<sup>52</sup>it, according to the command-  
ment of the God of <sup>53</sup>Îs'ra-el, and  
according to the commandment  
of <sup>54</sup>Çÿ'rus, and <sup>55</sup>Dâ-rî'us, and  
<sup>56</sup>Âr-tăx-êr'êš king of <sup>57</sup>Pêr'siâ.

15 And <sup>58</sup>this house was finished  
on the third day of the <sup>59</sup>month  
<sup>60</sup>Â'dâr, which was in the sixth  
year of the reign of <sup>61</sup>Dâ-rî'us the  
king.

16 ¶ And the children of <sup>62</sup>Îs'-  
ra-el, the <sup>63</sup>priests, and the <sup>64</sup>Lê'-  
vîtes, and the rest of the children  
of the captivity, kept the dedi-

**B.C. 519?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 10**  
*h* Church and State,  
state favorable to  
religion, 1 Sam.  
16:1.  
*i* Citizens, duties  
of, Luke 15:15.  
*j* Intercession, so-  
licited, Jer. 27:  
18.  
*k* King, prayer for,  
2 Kin. 3:10.

- 12**  
*l* Temple, *Second*,  
1 Kin. 6:17.  
*m* Darius, *Ezra* 5:5.

- 13**  
*n* Ezra 5:3, 6.  
*o* Government, pro-  
vincial, *Isa.* 22:  
21.

- 14**  
*p* Senate, *Num.*  
11:16.  
*q* Haggai, *Hag.*  
1:1.  
*r* Zechariah, *Zech.*  
1:1.  
*s* Ezra 5:1; *Zech.*  
1:1, 7.  
*t* Cyrus, 2 Chr.  
36:22.  
*u* Artaxerxes, *Ezra*  
7:1.  
*v* Persia, *Esth.* 1:3.

- 15**  
*w* Month, *Adar*,  
*Ex.* 12:2.  
*x* *Esth.* 3:7; *12:1*:  
9:1.

**B.C. 515?**

- 16**  
*y* Levites, *Deut.*  
10:8.

\* **WHEAT**, Luke 16:7. *Grown, in Egypt*, *Ex.* 9:32; *in Palestine*, 1 Kin. 5:11; 2 Chr. 2:10, 15. *Offerings of*, *Num.* 18:12. *Prophecy of the sale of a measure of, for a penny*, *Rev.* 6:6.

*Ground in a mortar*, *Prov.* 27:22. *Growth of, figurative of vicarious death*, *John* 12:24. *Parable of*, *Matt.* 13:24-30. *Figurative*, *Jer.* 12:13. *Of God's mercy*, *Psa.* 81:16; 147:14. *Of the righteous*, *Matt.* 3:12; *Luke* 3:17.

**B.C. 515?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**z Joy, instances of,**  
Psa. 5:11.

## 17

**a Offerings, sin,**  
Lev. 6:17.

**b Jesus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.**  
1:21.

## 18

**c Prtest, Lev. 1:5.**

**d Levites, Deut.**  
10:8.

**e Worship, Gen.**  
22:5.

**f Jerusalem, Judg.**  
19:10.

**g Law, of Moses,**  
Deut. 33:2.

## 19

**h Passover, Num.**  
9:5.

**i Abib, Ex. 13:4.**

**j Month, Ex. 12:2.**

## 20

**k Priest, duties of,**  
Lev. 1:5.

**l Levites, functions  
of, Deut. 10:8.**

## 21

**m Repentance,**  
Mark 1:4.

**n Fellowship, with  
the wicked, 1 Cor.**  
1:9.

**o Seekers, Isa.**  
55:6.

## 22

**p Annual Feasts,**  
Num. 15:3.

**q Joy, Psa. 5:11.**

**r God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.**

**s Assyria, Gen.**  
25:18.

cation of this house of God with  
<sup>a</sup>joy,

17 And offered at the <sup>a</sup>dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a <sup>a</sup>sin <sup>b</sup>offering for all <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el, twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el.

18 And they set the <sup>c</sup>priests in their divisions, and the <sup>d</sup>Lē'vites in their courses, for the <sup>e</sup>service of God, which is at <sup>f</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm; as it is written in the <sup>g</sup>book of Mō'seš.

19 ¶ And the children of the captivity kept the <sup>h</sup>passover upon the fourteenth day of the <sup>i</sup>first <sup>j</sup>month.

20 For the <sup>k</sup>priests and the <sup>l</sup>Lē'vites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the <sup>h</sup>passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had <sup>m</sup>separated themselves unto them <sup>n</sup>from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to <sup>o</sup>seek the LORD God of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el, did eat,

22 And kept the <sup>p</sup>feast of unleavened bread seven days with <sup>q</sup>joy: for the <sup>r</sup>LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of <sup>s</sup>Äs-sýr'i-ä unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 7

*Ezra goes up to Jerusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to him. 27 Ezra blesses God for his favor.*

**N**OW after these things, in the reign of <sup>a</sup>Är-täx-ēr-x'es king of <sup>a</sup>Pēr'si-ä, <sup>†</sup>Ēz'rä <sup>b</sup>the son of <sup>c</sup>Sēr-a-i'ah, the son of <sup>d</sup>Äz-a-rī'ah, the son of <sup>e</sup>Hil-kī'ah,

2 The son of Shäl'lum, the son of Zä'dök, the son of Ä-hī'tub,

3 The son of Äm-a-rī'ah, the son of Äz-a-rī'ah, the son of Mē-rä'ioth,

4 The son of Zēr-a-hī'ah, the son of Ūz'zī, the son of Bük'ki,

5 The son of Ä-bish'u-ä, the son of <sup>f</sup>Phin'e-has, the son of <sup>g</sup>Ē-le-ä'zar, the son of <sup>h</sup>Aär'on the <sup>i</sup>chief priest:

6 This <sup>†</sup>Ēz'rä went up from <sup>j</sup>Bäb'ý-lon; and he was a ready <sup>k</sup>scribe in the <sup>l</sup>law of Mō'seš, which the LORD God of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el had given: and the <sup>m</sup>\*king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el, and of the <sup>n</sup>priests, and the <sup>o</sup>Lē'vites, and the <sup>p</sup>singers, and the <sup>q</sup>porters, and the <sup>r</sup>Nēth'i-nims, unto <sup>s</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, in the seventh year of <sup>a</sup>Är-täx-ēr-x'es the <sup>t</sup>king.

8 And he came to <sup>s</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm in the fifth <sup>u</sup>month, which was in the seventh year of the <sup>v</sup>king.

9 For upon the first day of the <sup>w</sup>first month began he to go up from <sup>j</sup>Bäb'ý-lon, and on the first day of the fifth <sup>x</sup>month came he to <sup>s</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, according to the

**B.C. 457?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

**a** Persia, rulers of,  
Esth. 1:3.

**b** Genealogy, 1 Chr.  
5:1.

**c** 2 Kin. 25:18-21;  
Jer. 52:24-27.

**d** Hilkiah, Jer.  
29:3.

## 2

**e** Phinehas, Num.  
25:7.

**f** Eleazar, Num.  
3:2.

**g** Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

**h** High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

## 6

**i** Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.

**j** Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.

**k** Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

**l** Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

**m** Rulers, righteous,  
Ex. 18:21.

## 7

**n** Priest, Lev. 1:5.

**o** Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

**p** Choir, 1 Chr.  
15:18.

**q** Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

**r** Nehitims, Ezra  
8:20.

**s** Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**t** King, 2 Kin.  
3:10.

## 8

**u** Month, Ex. 12:2.

## 9

**v** Abib, Ex. 13:4.

**+ DEDICATION,** 1 Chr. 26:26, 27. Law concerning dedicated things, Lev. 27; Num. 18:14. Things offered in, must be without blemish, Lev. 22:18-23; Mal. 1:14; not redeemable, Lev. 27:28, 29; must be voluntary, Lev. 1:3; 22:19.

Of the altar of the tabernacle, Num. 7. Of Solomon's temple, 1 Kin. 8; 2 Chr. 7:5. Of the Second temple, Ezra 6:16, 17. Of the wall of Jerusalem, Neh. 12:27-43. Of houses, Deut. 20:5. Of Samuel by his mother, 1 Sam. 1:11, 22; 2:20.

For instances of liberality in dedicated things, see footnote, LIBERALITY, Instances of, 1 Tim. 6:18.

Feast of, John 10:22.

**Of Self:** See footnote. CONSECRATION, Personal, Lev. 7:37.

**\*ARTAXERXES** (the great warrior, or, king), king of

Persia. Letter to, from the enemies of the Jews, opposing the rebuilding of Jerusalem, Ezra 4:7-16. His reply, forbidding the building of the temple, Ezra 4:17-22. Decrees of, in behalf of the Jews, Ezra 7; Neh. 2; 5:14.

**† EZRA.** A famous scribe and priest, Ezra 7:1-6, 10-12, 21; Neh. 12:36. Appoints a fast, Ezra 8:21. Commissioned by Artaxerxes to rebuild the temple; returns to Jerusalem with a large company of Jews, Ezra 7; 8. Is persecuted by Talmai, the governor, Ezra 6:3-17. Darius renews the decree of Cyrus for rebuilding the temple; rebuilding of, completed, Ezra 6:1-15. His charge to the priests, Ezra 8:29. Exhorts people to put away their heathen wives, Ezra 10:1-17. Reads the law, Neh. 8. Reforms corruptions, Ezra 10; Neh. 13. Participates in the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, Neh. 12:27-43.

## B.C. 457?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

## 10

Minister, character  
and qualifications of, Rom.  
15:16.

Heart, Psa. 44:  
21.

Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

Instruction,  
Prov. 23:23.

Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

## 11

Letters, Isa.  
37:14.

Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

## 12

King, 2 Kin.  
3:10.

## 13

Church and State,  
state favorable to  
religion, vs. 13-  
26; 1 Sam. 16:1.

Proclamation, vs.  
13-26; 1 Kin.  
15:22.

Priest, Lev. 1:5.

Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

## 14

Seven, Gen. 7:2.

Judah, after the  
captivity, 2 Chr.  
11:17.

## 15

Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

Liberality, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

## 16

Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.

Offerings, free  
will, Lev. 6:17.

Temple, Second,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

## 17

Money, Jer. 32:9.

Offerings, meat,  
Lev. 6:17.

Offerings, drink,  
Lev. 6:17.

R. V. meal

good hand of his "God upon him.

10 For <sup>†</sup>Ēz'rā had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Is'ra-el statutes and judgments.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king \*Ār-tāx-ēr-x'ēs gave unto <sup>†</sup>Ēz'rā the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Is'ra-el.

12 \*Ār-tāx-ēr-x'ēs, king of kings, unto <sup>†</sup>Ēz'rā the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Is'ra-el, and of his priests and Lē'vites, in my realm, which are minded of their own freewill to go up to Jê-ru'sā-lēm, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellors, to enquire concerning Jū'dah and Jê-ru'sā-lēm, according to the law of thy God, which is in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Is'ra-el, whose habitation is in Jê-ru'sā-lēm,

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Bāb'ŷ-lon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jê-ru'sā-lēm:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat offerings and their drink offerings, and offer them upon

the altar of the house of your God which is in Jê-ru'sā-lēm.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jê-ru'sā-lēm.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure house.

21 And I, even I \*Ār-tāx-ēr-x'ēs the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever <sup>†</sup>Ēz'rā the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much.

23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Lē'vites, singers, porters, Neth'ŷ-nims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

25 And thou, <sup>†</sup>Ēz'rā, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand; set magistrates and judges, which may judge

## B.C. 457?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Altar, of burnt  
offerings, Gen.  
8:20.

## 19

Church, called  
house of God,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

## 20

Treasure Houses,  
Ezra 5:17.

## 21

Church and State,  
state favorable to  
religion, vs. 21-  
26; 1 Sam. 16:1.

Euphrates, Gen.  
15:18.

Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

## 22

Talent, Ex.  
38:25.

Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

Measure, dry,  
Deut. 25:15.

Wheat, Ezra 6:9.

Bath, 1 Kin.  
7:26.

Measure, liquid,  
Deut. 25:15.

Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

Oil, Deut. 12:17.

Salt, 2 Kin. 2:20.

## 23

Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

R. V. exactly

## 24

Priest, Lev. 1:5.

Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

Choir, 1 Chr.  
15:16.

Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

Nethinim, Ezra  
8:20.

Tax, priests ex-  
empt from, Neh.  
10:32.

## 25

Wisdom, Prov.  
2:2.

God, wisdom of,  
Gen. 2:2.

Judge, Judg.  
2:18.

† **CABINET**, heads of departments in government. Of David, 2 Sam. 8:15-18; 15:12; 20:23-26; 1 Chr. 27:32-34. Of Solomon, 1 Kin. 4:1-7. Of Hezekiah, Isa. 36:3. Of Artaxerxes, Ezra 7:14.

See footnote, MINISTER, 2 Chr. 9:4.

|| **MAGISTRATE**. An officer of civil law, Judg. 18:7; Ezra 7:25; Luke 12:11, 58; Acts 16:20, 22, 35, 38. Obedience to, enjoined, Tit. 3:1. Not to be reviled, Ex. 22:28.



**B.C. 457?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*10 Rulers, character  
and qualifica-  
tions of, Ex.  
18:21.*

*x Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.*

## 26

*y Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.*

*z Citizens, duties  
of, Luke 15:15.*

*a Ruler, loyalty to,  
enjoined, Ex. 18:  
21.*

*b Criminals, Matt.  
27:15.*

*c Death, penalty,  
Num. 23:10.*

*d Consecration,  
Ezra 10:8.*

*e Prison, Gen.  
39:20.*

## 27

*f Thankfulness,  
expressed, Acts  
24:3.*

*g God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

*h Heart, Psa. 44:  
21.*

*i Temple, Second,  
1 Kin. 6:17.*

*j Church, called  
house of the Lord,  
1 Kin. 9:3.*

*k Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.*

## 28

*l Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.*

all the people that *are* beyond the river, all <sup>w</sup>such as know the laws of thy God; and <sup>x</sup>teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will <sup>y</sup>not <sup>z</sup>do the law of thy God, and the law of the <sup>a</sup>king, let judgment be executed speedily upon <sup>b</sup>him, whether *it be* unto <sup>c</sup>death, or to <sup>d</sup>banishment, or to <sup>e</sup>confiscation of goods, or to <sup>f</sup>imprisonment.

27 ¶ <sup>g</sup>Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which <sup>h</sup>hath put *such a thing* as this in the king's <sup>i</sup>heart, to beautify the <sup>j</sup>house of the LORD which *is* in <sup>k</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm:

28 And <sup>l</sup>hath extended mercy unto <sup>m</sup>me before the king, and his <sup>n</sup>counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was <sup>o</sup>strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Iſ'ra-el chief men to go up with me.

## CHAPTER 8

*Ezra's companions from Babylon. 15 He sends to Iddo for ministers for the temple. 21 He keeps a fast. 24 He commits the treasures to the custody of the priests. 31 He and his company come to Jerusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the temple. 36 They deliver the king's commissions to his officers.*

**THESE** *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the <sup>a</sup>genealogy of them that went up with me from <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, in the reign of <sup>c</sup>Ār-tāx-ēr-x'ēs the king.

2 Of the sons of <sup>d</sup>Phîn'e-has; Gēr'shōm: of the sons of <sup>e</sup>Īth'a-mār; Dān'iel: of the sons of <sup>f</sup>Dā'vid; Hāt'tush.

3 Of the sons of Shêch-a-nī'ah, of the sons of Phā'rōsh; Zêch-a-rī'ah: and with him were reckoned by <sup>a</sup>genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pā'hath-mō'-ab; Ê-lī-ho-ē'na-i the son of Zêr-a-hī'ah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shêch-a-nī'ah; the son of Jā-hā'zī-el, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Ā'dîn; Ê'bed the son of Jōn'a-than, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Ê'lām; Jê-shā'iah the son of Āth-a-lī'ah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shêph-a-tī'ah; Zêb-a-dī'ah the son of Mī'-chaël, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Jō'āb; Ō-ba-dī'ah the son of Jê-hī'el, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shêl'o-mīth; the son of Jōs-ī-phī'ah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bêb'a-ī; Zêch-a-rī'ah the son of Bêb'a-ī, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Āz'gād; Jō-hā'nan the son of Hāk'ka-tān, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Ā-dōn'ŷ-kām, whose names *are* these, Ê-līph'e-lêt, Jê-ī'el, and Shēm-a-ī'ah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bīg'va-ī; Ū'tha-ī, and Zāb'bud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And <sup>i</sup>I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ā-hā'vā; and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the <sup>j</sup>priests, and found there none of the <sup>k</sup>sons of Lē'vī.

16 Then sent I for Ê-li-ē'zêr, for Ā'ri-el, for Shēm-a-ī'ah, and for Êl'na-thān, and for Jā'rib, and for Êl'na-thān, and for Nā'-than, and for Zêch-a-rī'ah, and for Mê-shūl'lām, chief men; also

**B.C. 457?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

*g Ezra, Ezra 7:1.  
h Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
i Levites, Deut.  
10:8.*

**1**  
*a Genealogy, 1 Chr.  
5:1.*

*b Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.*

*c Artaxerxes, Ezra  
7:1.*

## 2

*d Phinehas, Num.  
25:7.*

*e Ithamar, Ex.  
38:21.*

*f David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.*

**§ BANISHMENT.** As a penalty, Ezra 7:26. Of Adam and Eve, from Eden, Gen. 3:22-24. Of Cain, to be a fugitive

and a vagabond, Gen. 4:12, 14. Of Jews, from Rome, Acts 18:2.

## B.C. 457?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 16

1 R. V. which were  
teachers.

## 17

1 Zeal, instances of,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

k Minister, Rom.  
15:16.

i Temple, Second,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

m Church, called  
house of God,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

## 18

n God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

o Levi, Gen. 29:34.

p Or, Jacob, Gen.  
27:11.

## 19

q Merarites, sons  
of Merari, Num.  
26:57.

## 20

r David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

## 21

s Fasting, Zech.  
8:19.

t Humility, instan-  
ces of, Prov. 22:4.

u Prayer, Acts 6:4.

v Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

w Children, Mark  
10:14.

2 R. V. humble

## 22

x Courage, instan-  
ces of, Deut.  
31:7.

y Promise, im-  
plied, to seekers,  
2 Cor. 1:20.

z Faith, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.

a God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

b Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

c Seekers, Isa.  
55:6.

d God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

e Backsliders, pun-  
ishment of, Jer.  
3:22.

## 23

f Fasting, Zech.  
8:19.

for Jo'i'a-rib, and for Ē'l'na-thān,  
men of understanding.

17 And <sup>o</sup>I sent them with com-  
mandment unto Īd'dō the chief  
at the place Cā-siph'ā, and I  
told them what they should say  
unto Īd'dō, and to his brethren  
the \*Nēth'ī-nīmš, at the place  
Cā-siph'ā, that they should  
bring unto us <sup>k</sup>ministers for the  
<sup>l,m</sup>house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our  
<sup>n</sup>God upon us they brought us a  
man of understanding, of the  
sons of Māh'li, the son of <sup>o</sup>Lē'vī,  
the son of <sup>p</sup>Īs'ra-el; and Shēr-  
e-bī'ah, with his sons and his  
brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hāsh-a-bī'ah, and with  
him Jē-shā'iah of the <sup>q</sup>sons of  
Mē-rā'ri, his brethren and their  
sons, twenty;

20 Also of the \*Nēth'ī-nīmš,  
whom <sup>r</sup>Dā'vid and the princes  
had appointed for the service of  
the <sup>t</sup>Lē'vītes, two hundred and  
twenty Nēth'ī-nīmš: all of them  
were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then <sup>u</sup>I proclaimed a <sup>v</sup>fast  
there, at the river of Ā-hā'vā,  
that we might <sup>z</sup>afflict ourselves  
before our God, to <sup>a</sup>seek of him  
a <sup>b</sup>right way for us, and for our  
<sup>c</sup>little ones, and for all our sub-  
stance.

22 <sup>x</sup>For <sup>y</sup>I was ashamed to re-  
quire of the king a band of <sup>z</sup>sold-  
iers and horsemen to help us  
against the enemy in the way:  
because we had spoken unto the  
king, saying, <sup>a</sup>The <sup>b</sup>hand of  
our God <sup>c</sup>is upon <sup>d</sup>all them for  
good that <sup>e</sup>seek him; but his  
<sup>f</sup>power and his wrath <sup>g</sup>is against  
all them that <sup>h</sup>forsake him.

23 So we <sup>i</sup>fasted and besought

our God for this: and he was  
<sup>j</sup>intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve  
of the chief of the <sup>k</sup>priests, Shēr-  
e-bī'ah, Hāsh-a-bī'ah, and ten of  
their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the  
<sup>l</sup>silver, and the <sup>m</sup>gold, and the  
vessels, *even* the offering of  
the <sup>n</sup>house of our God, which  
the king, and his counsellors,  
and his lords, and all Īs'ra-el  
*there* present, <sup>o</sup>had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their  
hand six hundred and fifty <sup>p</sup>tal-  
ents of <sup>q</sup>silver, and silver vessels  
an hundred talents, and of <sup>r</sup>gold  
an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty <sup>s</sup>basons of <sup>t</sup>gold,  
of a thousand <sup>u</sup>drams; and two  
vessels of fine <sup>v</sup>copper, pre-  
cious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye  
*are* holy unto the LORD; the  
vessels *are* holy also; and the  
<sup>w</sup>silver and the <sup>x</sup>gold *are* a <sup>y</sup>free-  
will offering unto the LORD  
God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*,  
until ye weigh *them* before the  
chief of the <sup>z</sup>priests and the  
<sup>a</sup>Lē'vītes, and chief of the fa-  
thers of Īs'ra-el, at <sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'sā-  
lēm, in the chambers of the  
<sup>c</sup>house of the LORD.

30 So took the <sup>d</sup>priests and the  
<sup>e</sup>Lē'vītes the weight of the <sup>f</sup>sil-  
ver, and the <sup>g</sup>gold, and the ves-  
sels, to bring *them* to <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sā-  
lēm unto the <sup>i</sup>house of our  
God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from  
the river of Ā-hā'vā on the  
twelfth <sup>j</sup>day of the <sup>k</sup>first <sup>l</sup>month,  
to go unto <sup>m</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and  
the hand of our God was upon

## B.C. 457?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

g Prayer, answered,  
Acts 6:4.

## 24

h Priest, Lev. 1:5.

## 25

i Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

j Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

k Temple, Second,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

l Liberality, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

## 26

m Talent, Ex.  
38:25.

## 27

n Basin, 1 Kin.  
7:50.

o Dram, 1 Chr.  
29:7.

p Brass, Job 28:2.

3 R. V. darics;

4 R. V. bright  
brass,

## 29

q Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.

r Levites, duties  
of, Deut. 10:8.

s Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

## 30

t Church, called  
house of God,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

## 31

u Abib, Ex. 13:4.

v Month, Ex. 12:2.

\* NETHINIM. Servants of the, Levites Ezra 8:20. Return from the captivity, 1 Chr. 9:2; Ezra 2:43, 58, 70; 7:24; 8:17; Neh. 3:26, 31; 7:46, 60, 73; 10:28; 11:3, 21.

† SOLDIERS. Military enrollment of Israel, in the wilderness of Sinai, Num. 1; 2; in the plains of Moab, Num. 26. Levites of, in the ratio of one man to ten subject to duty, Judg. 20:10. Towards excused from duty, Deut. 20:8; Judg. 7:3. Others exempt from service, Deut. 20:5-9; 24:5.

Garrisoned in cities, Acts 21:31-33; 22:24-28. Come to

John, Luke 3:14. Mock Jesus, Matt. 27:27-31; Mark. 15: 16-20; Luke 23:11, 36, 37. Crucify Jesus, Matt. 27:27, 31-37; Mark 15:16-24; John 19:23, 24. Guard the sepulchre, Matt. 27:65; 28:11-15. Guard prisoners, Acts 12:4-6; 28:16. Quell riots, Acts 21:31-35; 22:24-28. Their duty as sentinels, Acts 12:18, 19. Perform escort duty, Acts 23:23, 31-33; 27:1, 31, 42, 43; 28:16.

Officers concerned in the betrayal of Jesus, Luke 22:4. See footnote, ARMIES, Deut. 11:4.

B.C. 457?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

10 God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

35  
x Captivity, of Ju-  
dah, Isa. 5:13.  
y Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.  
z Jesus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
1:21.

a Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.  
b Jesus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
1:21.

36  
c Government, provin-  
cial, Isa. 22:  
21.  
d Temple, Second,  
1 Kin. 6:17.  
5 R. V. satraps,  
6 R. V. beyond

I  
a Zeal, instances  
of, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
b Ezra, Ezra 7:1.  
c Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
d Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.  
e Levites, Deut.  
10:8.  
f Fellowship, with  
the wicked, 1 Cor.  
1:9.  
g Canaanites, Ex.  
23:28.  
h Hittites, Judg.  
1:26.

us, and he <sup>w</sup>delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to <sup>j</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the <sup>i</sup>silver and the <sup>i</sup>gold and the vessels weighed in the <sup>k</sup>house of our God by the hand of Mēr'e-mōth the son of U-rī'ah the priest; and with him was Ē-le-ā'zar the son of Phīn'e-has; and with them was Jōz'a-bād the son of Jēsh'u-ā, and Nō-a-dī'ah the son of Bīn'nū-ī, <sup>i</sup>Lē-vites;

34 By number and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the <sup>x</sup>captivity, offered <sup>y</sup>burnt <sup>z</sup>offerings unto the God of Īs'ra-el, twelve bullocks for all Īs'ra-el, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats for a <sup>a</sup>sin <sup>b</sup>offering: all <sup>this</sup> was a burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's <sup>i</sup>lieutenants, and to the <sup>g</sup>governors <sup>a</sup>on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the <sup>d</sup>house of God.

## CHAPTER 9

The princes complain to Ezra of the inter-marriages of the people with the heathen, 3 His distress on account of them. 5 His confession and prayer to God.

NOW when these things were done, <sup>a</sup>the princes came to <sup>b</sup>me, saying, The people of Īs'ra-el, and the <sup>c</sup>priests, and the <sup>e</sup>Lē-vites, <sup>h</sup>have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, <sup>doing</sup> according to their abominations, <sup>even</sup> of the <sup>g</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, the <sup>h</sup>Hīt'tites, the

<sup>i</sup>Pēr'iz-zītes, the <sup>j</sup>Jēb'u-sites, the <sup>k</sup>Ām'mon-ites, the <sup>l</sup>Mō'ab-ites, the <sup>m</sup>Ē-gŷp'tians, and the <sup>n</sup>Ām'-ōr-ites.

2 For <sup>o</sup>they have <sup>p</sup>taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of <sup>those</sup>lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I <sup>r</sup>rent my garment and my <sup>s</sup>mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my <sup>t</sup>beard, and sat down astonished.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Īs'ra-el, because of the transgression of those that had been <sup>u</sup>carried away; and I sat astonished until the evening <sup>v</sup>sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening <sup>w</sup>sacrifice I arose up from my <sup>x</sup>heaviness; and having <sup>y</sup>rent my garment and my mantle, I <sup>z</sup>fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And <sup>a</sup>said, O my God, I am ashamed and <sup>b</sup>blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for <sup>c</sup>our <sup>d</sup>iniquities are increased over <sup>e</sup>our head, and our <sup>f</sup>trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers <sup>g</sup>have we been <sup>h</sup>in a great trespass unto this day; and for our <sup>i</sup>iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, <sup>j</sup>been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to <sup>k</sup>captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as <sup>l</sup>it is this day.

8 And <sup>m</sup>now for a little space <sup>n</sup>grace hath been <sup>o</sup>shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a

B.C. 457?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

i Perizzites, Gen. 15:20.  
j Jebusites, Deut. 7:1.  
k Ammonites, Deut. 2:20.  
l Moabites, Gen. 19:37.  
m Egyptians, Ex. 50:3.  
n Amorites, Gen. 14:13.

2  
o Israel, marriage of, with Canaan-ites, Ex. 4:22.

p Miscegenation, instances of, Josh. 23:12.  
q Marriage, Gen. 34:9.

3  
r Rending of Garments, 2 Chr. 34:27.

s Mourning, Lam. 2:5.  
t Beard, 1 Sam. 21:13.

4  
u Captivity, of Ju-  
dah, Isa. 5:13.  
v Offerings, daily,  
Lev. 6:17.

5  
w Prayer, postures in, Acts 6:4.  
x R. V. humilia-  
tion,

6  
y Adversity, prayer in, vs. 6-15; Psa. 10:6.  
z Jer. 6:15; 8:12.

7  
a Prayer, confes-  
sion in, vs. 6-15;  
Acts 6:4.

b Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12.  
2 R. V. guiltiness

7  
c Sin, punishment of, Rom. 5:12.  
d Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

e Captivity, as a judgment, Isa. 5:13.  
3 R. V. exceeding guilt

8  
f Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.  
g Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

\* MANTLE, a robe of office, probably. Worn by Samuel, the prophet, and rent by him as a symbol of the rending of the kingdom from Saul, 1 Sam. 15:27. Worn by Elijah, 1 Kin. 19:13. Cast by Elijah upon Elisha, as a sign of Elisha's call to the prophetic office, 1 Kin. 19:19. Elisha smites the waters of Jordan with, and the waters are divided, 2 Kin. 2:2. Elisha's, recovered by Elisha, with which he divides Jordan, 2 Kin. 2:13, 14.

An article of dress, an extra wrap. Babylonian, hidden by Achan, Josh. 7:21, 24. Rending of, a token of surprise and grief, Job 1:20: 2:12.

See footnote, DRESS, Zech. 3:3.



## B.C. 457?

See footnote, 7<sup>th</sup> time,  
Rev. 10: 6.

- h* Nail, figurative,  
Isa. 41: 7.  
*i* Bondage, Ex.  
1: 14.

## 9

- j* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2: 2.  
*k* Perse, Esth. 1: 3.  
*l* Temple, Second,  
1 Kin. 6: 17.  
*m* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11: 17.  
*n* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19: 10.

## 10

- o* Backsliders, Jer.  
3: 22.  
*p* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5: 6.  
*q* Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 32: 2.

## 11

- r* Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3: 2.  
*s* Depliment, Lev.  
5: 2.  
*t* Wicked, described,  
Psa. 73: 3.

## 12

- u* Fellowship, with  
the wicked, for-  
bidden, 1 Cor.  
1: 9.  
*v* Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11: 26.

## 13

- w* Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33: 19.  
*x* Humility, Prov.  
22: 4.  
*y* R. V. gullit,  
*z* R. V. a remnant,  
(omitting as  
this).

## 14

- aa* Evil Company,  
Prov. 13: 20.  
*ab* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13: 3.  
*ac* R. V. Shall

remnant to escape, and to give us a <sup>h</sup>nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our <sup>i</sup>bondage.

9 For we <sup>were</sup> bondmen; <sup>y</sup>et our God <sup>h</sup>ath not forsaken us in our <sup>i</sup>bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of <sup>k</sup>Pēr'siā, to give us a reviving, to set up the <sup>h</sup>ouse of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in <sup>m</sup>Jū'dah and in <sup>n</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for <sup>a, b</sup>we have <sup>o, p</sup>forsaken thy <sup>q</sup>commandments,

11 Which thou hast <sup>r</sup>commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an <sup>s</sup>unclean land with the filthiness of the <sup>t</sup>people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore <sup>u</sup>give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: <sup>v</sup>that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave <sup>it</sup> for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 <sup>1</sup>And after <sup>a, d</sup>all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great <sup>t</sup>trespass, seeing that <sup>w</sup>thou our God hast punished us <sup>z</sup>less than our iniquities <sup>deserve</sup>, and hast given us <sup>such</sup> <sup>s</sup>deliverance as this;

14 <sup>1</sup>Should we again <sup>z</sup>break thy commandments, and join in affinity with <sup>v</sup>the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be <sup>z</sup>angry with us till thou hadst consumed <sup>us</sup>, so that <sup>there</sup> should be no remnant nor escap-  
ing?

15 O LORD God of Iſ'ra-el, thou art <sup>q</sup>righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as <sup>it</sup> is this day: behold, <sup>b</sup>we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

## CHAPTER 10

*Ezra is encouraged to begin the work of reform. 6 He assembles and exhorts the people. 9 They confess their sins, and promise amendment. 18 The names of those who had married strange wives.*

NOW <sup>1</sup>when <sup>a, b, c</sup>Ēz'rā had <sup>1</sup>prayed, and when he had confessed, <sup>e</sup>weeping and casting himself down before the <sup>h</sup>ouse of God, there assembled unto him out of Iſ'ra-el a very great congregation of men and women and children: for <sup>o, h</sup>the people wept very sore.

2 And Shēch-a-ni'ah the son of Jē-hi'el, <sup>one</sup> of the sons of Ē'lām, answered and said unto <sup>a</sup>Ēz'rā, <sup>o, 1</sup>We have trespassed against our God, and have <sup>1, k</sup>taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſ'ra-el concerning this thing.

3 <sup>o</sup>Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of <sup>t</sup>those that <sup>m</sup>tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for <sup>this</sup> matter <sup>belong-eth</sup> unto thee: we also <sup>will</sup> be with thee: be of good courage, and do <sup>it</sup>.

5 Then arose <sup>a</sup>Ēz'rā, and made the chief <sup>z</sup>priests, the <sup>o</sup>Lē'vites, and all Iſ'ra-el, to swear that they should do according to this word. And they <sup>z</sup>sware.

6 Then <sup>a</sup>Ēz'rā rose up from before the <sup>h</sup>ouse of God, and went into the chamber of Jō-hā'nān the son of Ē-lī'a-shīb: and <sup>when</sup> he came thither, he did <sup>eat</sup> no

## B.C. 457?

See footnote, 7<sup>th</sup> time,  
Rev. 10: 6.

## 15

- a* God, righteous-  
ness, of, Gen. 2: 2.  
*b* Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5: 12.

## 1

- a* Ezra, Ezra 7: 1.  
*b* Zeal, instances  
of, 2 Cor. 7: 11.  
*c* Influence, good,  
1 Cor. 7: 14.  
*d* Prayer, Acts 6: 4.  
*e* Weeping, Ezra  
3: 13.  
*f* Temple, Second,  
1 Kin. 6: 17.  
*g* Repentance, in-  
stances of, Mark  
1: 4.  
*h* Backsliders, re-  
turn of, Jer. 3: 22.  
*i* R. V. while

## 2

- j* Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5: 12.  
*k* Marriage, Gen.  
34: 9.  
*l* Israel, marriage  
of, with Canaan-  
ites, Ex. 4: 22.

## 3

- m* Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64: 10.  
*n* Fear of God,  
Acts 9: 31.

## 5

- o* Priest, Lev. 1: 5.  
*p* Levites, Deut.  
10: 8.  
*q* Oath, Num. 5: 19.

## 6

- r* Fasting, instan-  
ces of, Zech. 8: 19.

**B.C. 457?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7** *Captivity, of Judah*, Isa. 5:13.

**8** *Judah, kingdom of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*Jerusalem, Judg.* 19:10.

*Citizens, duties of*, Luke 15:15.

**9** *Senate, Num.* 11:16.  
*Church, rules of discipline in*, Matt. 16:18.

**10** *Judah, tribe of*, Num. 10:14.  
*Benjamin, tribe of*, Num. 1:37.  
*Month, Ex. 12:2*.  
*Jerusalem, streets of*, Judg. 19:10.  
*Rain*, 2 Sam. 1:21.  
*R. V. broad place before the*

**11** *Ezra, Ezra 7:1*.  
*Reproof, faithfulness in*, Prov. 17:10.  
*Miscegenation*, Josh. 23:12.  
*R. V. guilt*

**12** *Stn. confession of*, Rom. 5:12.  
*Fellowship, with the wicked*, 1 Cor. 1:9.  
*Divorce*, Matt. 19:7.

**13** *Decision, instances of*, Isa. 50:7.

bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout <sup>3</sup>Jū'dah and <sup>4</sup>Jê-ry'-'sā-lēm unto all the children of the captivity, that "they should gather themselves together unto Jê-ry'-'sā-lēm;

8 And that "whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the <sup>5</sup>elders, "all his substance should be \*forfeited, and "himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the "men of <sup>6</sup>Jū'dah and <sup>7</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn gathered themselves together unto Jê-ry'-'sā-lēm within three days. It *was* the ninth <sup>8</sup>month, on the twentieth *day* of the month; and all the people sat in the <sup>2,a</sup>street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for the great <sup>9</sup>rain.

10 And <sup>10</sup>Ēz'rā the priest stood up, and <sup>11</sup>said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have <sup>12</sup>taken strange wives, to increase the <sup>13</sup>trespass of Īṣ'ra-el.

11 <sup>14</sup>Now therefore make <sup>15</sup>confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the <sup>16</sup>people of the land, and <sup>17</sup>from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, <sup>18</sup>so must we do.

13 But the people *are* many,

and *it is* a time of much <sup>19</sup>rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for we <sup>20</sup>are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our <sup>21</sup>rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the <sup>22</sup>elders of every city, and the <sup>23</sup>judges thereof, until the fierce <sup>24</sup>wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 Only Jōn'a-than the son of Ā'sa-hēl and Jā-hā-zī'ah the son of Tik'vah were employed about this *matter*: and Mē-shūl'-lam and Shāb'be-thāi the Lē-vīte helped them.

16 And the <sup>25</sup>children of the captivity did so. And <sup>26</sup>Ēz'rā the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth <sup>27</sup>month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had <sup>28</sup>taken strange wives by the first day of the first <sup>29</sup>month.

18 ¶ And among the <sup>30</sup>sons of the <sup>31</sup>priests there were found that had <sup>32</sup>taken strange wives: *namely*, of the sons of <sup>33</sup>Ĵēsh'-u-ā the son of <sup>34</sup>Jōz'a-dāk, and his brethren; Mā-a-sē'iah, and Ē-li-ē-zēr, and Jā'rib, and Gēd-a-lī'ah.

19 And they <sup>35</sup>gave their <sup>36</sup>hands that they would <sup>37</sup>put away their

**B.C. 457?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13** *R. V. have greatly transgressed in this matter.*

**14** *Government, municipal*, Isa. 22:21.  
*Anger of God*, 2 Kin. 13:3.  
*R. V. princes be appointed for all the congregation and let*

**18** *Jews, after the captivity*, Neh. 4:2.  
*Month, Ex. 12:2*

**18** *Minister, false and corrupt*, Rom. 15:16.  
*Priest, Lev. 1:5*.  
*Jeshua, Ezra 2:2*.  
*Jozadak, Neh. 12:26*.  
**B.C. 456?**

**19** *Covenant, of men with men*, Deut. 29:1.

**\* CONFISCATION.** Of property: *By David, that of Mephibosheth*, 2 Sam. 16:4; *by Ahab, of Naboth's vineyard*, 1 Kin. 21:7-16; *by Ahasuerus, of Haman's house*, Esth. 8:1. As a penalty, Ezra 7:26; 10:3.

† [In order to publish this Bible in one volume with its numerous and diversified marginal notes and footnotes it has been necessary to avoid elaborate discussions of subjects, such, for instance, as would be necessary to point out the difficulties in connection with some of the names in genealogical lists. These difficulties grew out of errors of copyists, differences in the spelling of the same name, and the fact that individuals and places are mentioned under different names in different chapters. Where the identity of persons or

places is doubtful in this chapter, or when no noteworthy fact is known concerning them, no mention of the name is made in either the margins or footnotes.]

† **HAND.** Imposition of hands, Heb. 6:2; Ex. 29:10, 15, 19; Lev. 1:4; 3:2, 8, 13; 4:4, 15, 24, 33; 8:14; 16:21; Num. 8:12; in ordaining the Levites, Num. 8:10, 11; in ordaining Joshua, Num. 27:18-23; Deut. 34:9; in ordaining deacons, Acts 6:6; in ordaining Timothy, 1 Tim. 4:14; 2 Tim. 1:6; in ordaining Barnabas and Saul, Acts 13:3; in healing, Mark 6:5; 7:32; 16:18; Luke 4:40; Acts 28:8; in blessing children, Gen. 48:14; Matt. 19:13; Mark 10:16; in solemnizing testimony, Lev. 24:14; preceding the gift of the Holy Spirit, Acts 8:17; 9:17; 19:6.

**B.C. 456?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*s Offerings, tres-*  
*pass, Lev. 6:17.*  
*t Jesus, typified in*  
*offerings, Matt.*  
*1:21.*

6 R. V. guilt.

**22**  
*u Pashur, 1 Chr.*  
*9:12.*

**23**  
*v Levites, Deut.*  
*10:8.*

**24**  
*w Choir, 1 Chr. 15:*  
*16.*  
*x Porters, 2 Sam.*  
*18:26.*

wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* a <sup>s</sup>ram of the flock for their <sup>e</sup>trespass.

20 And of the sons of Im'mēr; Hā-nā'nī, and Zēb-a-dī'ah.

21 And of the sons of Hā'rim; Mā-a-sē'iah, and Ê-lī'jah, and Shēm-a-rī'ah, and Jē-hī'el, and Ūz-zī'ah.

22 And of the sons of <sup>u</sup>Pāsh'ūr; Ê-lī-o-ē'na-i, Mā-a-sē'iah, Ish'ma-el, Nē-thān'e-el, Jōz'a-bād, and Êl'a-sah.

23 Also of the <sup>v</sup>Lē'vites; Jōz'a-bād, and Shīm'e-i, and Kē-lā'iah, (the same *is* Kēl'i-tā,) Pēth-a-hī'ah, Jūdah, and Ê-li-ē'zēr.

24 Of the <sup>w</sup>singers also; Ê-lī'a-shīb: and of the <sup>x</sup>porters; Shāl'lum, and Tē'lem, and Ū'ri.

25 Moreover of Iṣ'ra-el: of the sons of Pā'rōsh; Rā-mī'ah, and Jē-zī'ah, and Māl-chī'ah, and Mī'a-mīn, and Ê-le-ā'zar, and Māl-chī'jah, and Bē-nā'iah.

26 And of the sons of Ê'lām; Māt-ta-nī'ah, Zēch-a-rī'ah, and Jē-hī'el, and Āb'dī, and Jēr'e-mōth, and Ê-lī'ah.

27 And of the sons of Zāt'tu; Ê-lī-o-ē'na-i, Ê-lī'a-shīb, Māt-ta-nī'ah, and Jēr'e-mōth, and Zā'bād, and Ā-zī'zā.

28 Of the sons also of Bēb'a-i; Jē-hō-hā'nan, Hān-a-nī'ah, Zāb'bāi, and Āth'lāi.

29 And of the sons of Bā'nī; Mē-shūl'lām, Māl'luch, and Ād-a-rī'ah, Jāsh'ūb, and Shē'al, and Rā'moth.

30 And of the sons of Pā'hath-mō'ah; Ād'nā, and Chē'lāl, Bē-nā'iah, Mā-a-sē'iah, Māt-ta-nī'ah, Bē-zāl'e-el, and Bīn'nū-i, and Mā-nās'seh.

31 And of the sons of Hā'rim; Ê-li-ē'zēr, Ī-shī'jah, Māl-chī'ah, Shēm-a-rī'ah, Shīm'e-on,

32 Bēn'ja-mīn, Māl'luch, and Shēm-a-rī'ah.

33 Of the sons of Hā'shum; Māt-te-nā'i, Māt'ta-thah, Zā'bād, Ê-līph'e-lēt, Jēr'e-māi, Mā-nās'seh, and Shīm'e-i.

34 Of the sons of Bā'nī; Mā-ād'āi, Ām'rām, and Ū'el,

35 Bē-nā'iah, Bē-dē'iah, Chē'l-luh,

36 Vā-nī'ah, Mēr'e-mōth, Ê-lī'a-shīb,

37 Māt-ta-nī'ah, Māt-te-nā'i, and Jā'a-sau,

38 And Bā'nī, and Bīn'nū-i, Shīm'e-i,

39 And Shēl'e-mī'ah, and Nā'than, and Ād-a-rī'ah,

40 Māch-na-dē'bāi, Shāsh'a-i, Shār'a-i,

41 Ā-zār'e-el, and Shēl'e-mī'ah, Shēm-a-rī'ah,

42 Shāl'lum, Ām-a-rī'ah, and Jō'seph.

43 Of the sons of Nē'bō; Jē-r'el, Māt-tī-thī'ah, Zā'bād, Zē-bī'nā, Jā-dā'u, and Jō'el, Bē-nā'iah.

44 All these had <sup>e</sup>taken strange wives: and *some* of them had wives by whom they had children.

**B.C. 456?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Lifting up of, in taking an oath, Gen. 14:22; Psa. 106:26; in benediction, Lev. 9:22; Luke 24:50; in prayer, Lam. 3:41; 1 Tim. 2:8.*

*Ceremonial washing of, Matt. 15:2; Mark 7:2-5. Washing of, a symbol of innocence, Deut. 21:6; Matt. 27:24.*

*Clasping of, in token of contract, Ezra 10:19; Prov. 6:1; 17:18; Lam. 5:6; Ezek. 17:18; of friendship, 2 Kln. 10:15; Job 17:3.*

*Right, a symbol of power, Isa. 23:11; 41:10. At the right, a*

*place of honor, Psa. 45:9; 80:17; Acts 7:55. Clean, symbolical of righteousness, Job 17:9.*

**Figurative:** *Of source of temptation, Matt. 5:30; 18:3; Mark 9:43.*

**Anthropomorphic use of:** *Of God, waxed short, Num. 11:23; is mighty, Josh. 4:24; was heavy, 1 Sam. 5:6; was against the Philistines, 1 Sam. 7:13; was on Elijah, 1 Kln. 18:46; is not shortened, Isa. 59:1; was with the early Christians, Acts 11:21. See footnote, ANTHROPOMORPHISMS, Gen. 11:5.*



# THE

## BOOK OF NEHEMIAH

R.C. 446?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

### 1

- a Neh. 10:1.
- b Month, Ex. 12:2.
- c Shushan, Esth. 1:2.
- d Palace, at Shushan, 1 Kin. 21:1.

### 2

- e Neh. 7:2.
- f Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.
- g Patriotism, instances of, Jewish exiles, Psa. 137:1.
- h Jews, Neh. 4:2.
- i Captivity, of Judah, Isa. 5:13.
- j Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

### 3

- k Adversity, Psa. 10:6.
- l Gates, Deut. 3:5.

### 4

- m Weeping, Ezra 3:13.
- n Mourning, Lam. 2:5.
- o Fasting, Zech. 8:19.
- p Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4.
- q Nation, in adversity, prayer for, Isa. 2:4.

### 5

- r God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.
- s Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.
- t Love, of man for God, 1 John 4:19.
- u Obedience, Heb. 5:8.
- 1 R. V. the God

### 6

- v Intercession, instances of, Jer. 27:18.

## CHAPTER 1

*Nehemiah, hearing from Hanani of the deplorable condition of Jerusalem, mourns, fasts, and prays. 5 His prayer.*

THE words of \*Nē-he-mī'ah the son of <sup>a</sup>Hāch-a-li'ah. And it came to pass in the <sup>b</sup>month Chis'leū, in the twentieth year, as I was in <sup>c</sup>Shū'shan the <sup>d</sup>palace,

2 That <sup>e</sup>Hā-nā'nī, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of <sup>f</sup>Jū'dah; and \*<sup>g</sup>I asked them concerning the <sup>h</sup>Jews that had escaped, which were left of the <sup>i</sup>captivity, and concerning <sup>j</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the <sup>i</sup>captivity there in the province are in great <sup>k</sup>affliction and reproach: the wall of <sup>j</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm also is broken down, and the <sup>l</sup>gates thereof are burned with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and <sup>m</sup>wept, and <sup>n</sup>mourned *certain* days, and <sup>o</sup>fasted, and <sup>p</sup>prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And <sup>p</sup>said, \*I beseech thee, O LORD <sup>1</sup>God of heaven, the great and terrible God, <sup>r</sup>that keepeth <sup>s</sup>covenant and mercy for them that <sup>t</sup>love him and <sup>u</sup>observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, <sup>v</sup>for the

children of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el thy servants, and <sup>w</sup>confess the <sup>x</sup>sins of the children of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, which we have sinned against thee: <sup>y</sup>both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 <sup>x</sup><sup>y</sup>We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and <sup>z</sup>have not kept the <sup>a</sup>commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Mō'seš.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Mō'seš, saying, If ye transgress, <sup>b</sup>I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But <sup>c</sup>if ye <sup>d</sup>turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet <sup>e</sup>will I gather them from thence, and <sup>f</sup>will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 Now these *are* thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great <sup>g</sup>power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, \*I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who <sup>2</sup>desire to fear thy name: and <sup>h</sup>prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the <sup>i</sup>king's <sup>j</sup>cupbearer.

R.C. 446?

See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

- w Prayer, confession in, Acts 6:4.
- x Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12.
- y Repentance, exemplified, Mark 1:4.

### 7

- z Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.
- a Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

### 8

- b Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.

### 9

- c Blessings, continuation upon obedience, Deut. 11:26.
- d Repentance, condition of divine favor, Mark 1:4.
- e Promise, to penitents, 2 Cor. 1:20.
- f God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

### 10

- g God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

### 11

- h Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.
- i King, 2 Kin. 3:10.
- j Cupbearer, 1 Kin. 10:5.
- 2 R. V. delight

\* NEHEMIAH (whom Jehovah comforts). Son of Hachab, Neh. 1:1. Cupbearer of Artaxerxes, Neh. 1:11; 2:1. Is grieved over the desolation of his country, Neh. 1. Is sent by the king to rebuild Jerusalem, Neh. 2:1-8. Register, of the

people whom he led from Babylon, Neh. 7: of the priests and Levites, Neh. 12:1-22. Rebuilds Jerusalem, Neh. chapters 2-6. His administration as ruler of the people, Neh. chapters 5, 6 8-11, 13.

B.C. 445?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 2

*Nehemiah is sent by Artaxerxes to repair the walls of Jerusalem. 9 His arrival there is a source of grief to the enemies of the Jews. 12 He views by night the ruins of the walls. 17 His exhortation to the people.*

AND it came to pass in the <sup>a</sup>month Nī'san, in the twentieth year of <sup>b</sup>Ār-tāx-ēr-x'ēš the king, *that* <sup>c</sup>wine was before him: and <sup>d</sup>“I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the <sup>b</sup>king said unto me, Why *is* thy <sup>i</sup>countenance sad, seeing thou *art* not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: <sup>b</sup>why should not my countenance be sad, when the <sup>h</sup>city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make <sup>i</sup>request? So I <sup>i</sup>prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Jū'dah, unto the <sup>h</sup>city of my fathers' sepulchres, <sup>o</sup>that I may build it.

6 And the <sup>b</sup>king said unto me, (the <sup>k,l</sup>queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let <sup>m</sup>letters be given me to the <sup>n</sup>governors beyond the <sup>o</sup>river, that they may <sup>o</sup>convey me over till I come into Jū'dah;

8 And a <sup>m</sup>letter unto <sup>ā</sup>Saph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the <sup>p</sup>wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my <sup>q</sup>God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the <sup>n</sup>governors beyond the <sup>o</sup>river, and gave them the king's <sup>m</sup>letters. Now the king had sent <sup>r</sup>captains of the army and <sup>h</sup>horsemen with me.

10 When <sup>\*Sān-bāl'</sup>lat the <sup>h</sup>ōr'o-nīte, and <sup>†Tō-bī'</sup>ah the servant, the <sup>u</sup>Ām'mon-ite, heard of it, <sup>v</sup>it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of <sup>ī</sup>ś'ra-el.

11 ¶ So <sup>q</sup>I came to <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and was there three days.

12 And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; <sup>w</sup>neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm: neither *was* there *any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode <sup>u</sup>pon.

13 And I went out by night by the <sup>g</sup>gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the <sup>p</sup>walls of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the <sup>g</sup>gate of the fountain, and to the king's <sup>p</sup>pool: but *there was* no place for the beast *that was* under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the <sup>z</sup>a<sup>o</sup>brook, and viewed the <sup>b</sup>wall, and turned back, and entered by the <sup>o</sup>gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

B.C. 445?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

8

<sup>p</sup> Jerusalem, walls of, Judg. 19:10.<sup>q</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

9

<sup>r</sup> Captain, Num. 31:48.<sup>s</sup> Cavalry, 1 Sam. 13:5.

10

<sup>t</sup> Neh. 13:28.<sup>u</sup> Ammonites, Deut. 2:20.<sup>v</sup> Malice, Eph. 4:31.

12

<sup>w</sup> Prudence, 2 Chr. 2:12.

13

<sup>x</sup> Jerusalem, gates of, Judg. 19:10.

14

<sup>y</sup> Pool, 2 Sam. 2:13.

15

<sup>z</sup> Brook, Deut. 8:7.<sup>a</sup> Kidron, 1 Kin. 2:37.<sup>b</sup> Jerusalem, walls of, Judg. 19:10.<sup>c</sup> Jerusalem, gates of, Judg. 19:10.

\* **SANBALLAT.** An enemy of the Jews after the captivity, Neh. 2:10, 19; 4:1-3, 7, 8; 6:1-14. Father-in-law of Jotada, a priest, Neh. 13:28.

† **TOBIAH,** an enemy of the Jews in the time of Nehe-

miah. Opposes the rebuilding of the walls of Jerusalem, Neh. 2:10, 19; 4:3, 7, 8. Conspires to injure and intimidate Nehemiah, Neh. 6:1-14, 19. Subverts nobles of Judah, Neh. 6:17, 18. Allies himself with Eliashib, the priest, Neh. 13:4-9.

**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*d* Jews, Neh. 4:2.  
*e* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

**17**  
*f* Patriotism, in-  
stances of, Psa.  
137:1.

**18**  
*g* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**19**  
*h* Neh. 13:28.  
*i* Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.  
*j* Neh. 6:1-6.  
*k* Arabians, 2 Chr.  
17:11.  
*l* Faith, instances  
of trial of, Mark  
11:22.

**20**  
*m* Faith, Mark 11:  
22.  
*n* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**1**  
*a* Vs. 20, 21; Neh.  
12:10, 22, 23;  
13:4-9, 28.  
*b* High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.  
*c* Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
*d* Patriotism, Psa.  
137:1.  
*e* Jerusalem, walls  
of, restored, vs.  
1-32; Judg. 19:  
10.  
*f* Jerusalem, gates  
of, Judg. 19:10.  
*g* Tower, 2 Chr.  
26:9.  
*h* Jerusalem, town-  
ers of, Judg. 19:  
10.

**2**  
*i* Jertcha, Num.  
22:1.

16 And the rulers knew not  
whither I went, or what I did;  
neither had I as yet told it to the  
<sup>a</sup>Jews, nor to the <sup>c</sup>priests, nor to  
the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor  
to the rest that did the work.

17 Then said I unto them, Ye  
see the distress that we are in,  
how Jê-ru'sâ-lêm *lieth* waste,  
and the <sup>c</sup>gates thereof are burn-  
ed with fire: come, and <sup>1</sup>let us  
build up the <sup>b</sup>wall of Jê-ru'sâ-  
lêm, that we be no more a re-  
proach.

18 Then I told them of the  
hand of my <sup>g</sup>God which was  
good upon me: as also the king's  
words that he had spoken unto  
me. And they said, Let us rise  
up and build. So they strength-  
ened their hands for *this* good  
work.

19 But when Săn-băl'lat the  
<sup>h</sup>Hôr'o-nîte, and Tô-bî'ah the  
servant, the <sup>i</sup>Â'm-mon-îte, and  
<sup>j</sup>Gê'shem the <sup>k</sup>Â-râ'bi-an, heard  
it, they <sup>l</sup>laughed us to scorn,  
and despised us, and said, What  
is this thing that ye do? will ye  
rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and  
said unto them, The God of  
heaven, <sup>m</sup>he will prosper us;  
therefore we his servants will  
arise and build: but ye have no  
portion, nor right, nor memorial,  
in <sup>n</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

### CHAPTER 3

*The names of those who built the wall, and  
the order of the work.*

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>E-lî'a-shîb the <sup>b</sup>high  
priest rose up with his  
brethren the <sup>c</sup>priests, and <sup>d</sup>they  
<sup>e</sup>builted the <sup>f</sup>sheep gate; they  
sanctified it, and set up the doors  
of it; even unto the <sup>g, h</sup>tower of  
Mê'ah they sanctified it, unto  
the <sup>g, h</sup>tower of Hân-nân'e-el.

2 And next unto him builded  
the men of <sup>i</sup>Jêr'î-chô. And next

to them builded Zăc'cur the son  
of Îm'rî.

3 But the <sup>1</sup>fish gate did the sons  
of Hăs-se-nā'ah build, who *also*  
laid the beams thereof, and set  
up the doors thereof, the <sup>1, 2</sup>locks  
thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them <sup>e</sup>repaired  
Mêr'e-môth the son of U-rî'jah,  
the son of Kôz. And next unto  
them repaired Mê-shûl'lam the  
son of Bêr-e-chî'ah, the son of  
Mê-shêz'a-beel. And next unto  
them repaired Ză'dôk the son of  
Bă'a-nă.

5 And next unto them the <sup>k</sup>Tê-  
kô'ites <sup>e</sup>repaired; but their nob-  
les <sup>1</sup>put not their necks to the  
work of their <sup>2</sup>Lord.

6 Moreover the <sup>1</sup>old gate <sup>e</sup>re-  
paired Jê-hoi'a-dă the son of  
Pă-se'ah, and Mê-shûl'lam the  
son of Bês-o-dê'iah; they laid  
the beams thereof, and set up  
the doors thereof, and the <sup>1</sup>locks  
thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them <sup>e</sup>repaired  
Mêl-a-tî'ah the Ĝîb'e-on-îte, and  
Jă'dôn the Mê-rôn'o-thîte, the  
men of Ĝîb'e-on, and of <sup>m</sup>Mîz'-  
pah, unto the throne of the <sup>n</sup>gov-  
ernor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Ūz'-  
zî-el the son of Hăr-ha-î'ah, of  
the <sup>\*</sup>goldsmiths. Next unto him  
also repaired Hăn-a-nî'ah the  
son of *one of* the <sup>†</sup>apothecaries,  
and they fortified Jê-ru'sâ-lêm  
unto the <sup>b</sup>broad wall.

9 And next unto them <sup>e</sup>repaired  
Rêph-a-î'ah the son of Hûr, the  
<sup>o, p</sup>ruler of the half part of Jê-ru'-  
sâ-lêm.

10 And next unto them <sup>e</sup>repaired  
Jê-dă'iah the son of Hă-ru'-  
maph, even over against his  
house. And next unto him re-  
paired Hăt'tush the son of Hăsh-  
ab-nî'ah.

11 Măl-chî'jah the son of Hă'-

**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
*j* Judg. 3:23-25.  
*1* R. V. bolts

**■**  
*k* Tekoa, Jer. 6:1.  
*l* Lukevariness,  
Rev. 3:16.  
*2* R. V. lord.

**7**  
*m* Mizpah, Josh.  
18:26.  
*n* Government, pro-  
vincial, Isa. 22:  
21.

**9**  
*o* Cities, govern-  
ment of, by rulers,  
Num. 35:8.  
*p* Government, mu-  
nicipal, Isa. 22:  
21.

\* **GOLDSMITH**, 2 Chr. 2:7, 14. *Repair the walls of Jeru-  
salem after the captivity*, Neh. 3:8, 31, 32. *Make idols*, Isa.  
40:19; 41:7; 46:6.

† **APOTHECARY**, Eccl. 10:1. *A compounder of drugs* (ac-  
cording to A. V.), but more accurately, a perfumer (according  
to Am. R. V.), Ex. 30:25, 35; 37:29; 2 Chr. 16:14; Neh. 3:8.



B.C. 445?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

7 Neh. 11:30; Josh.  
15:34.

14

7 Jer. 6:1.

15

8 Pool, 2 Sam.  
2:13.  
9 Or, *Siloam*, John  
9:11.  
10 Neh. 12:37.

16

11 Josh. 15:58;  
1 Chr. 2:45;  
2 Chr. 11:7.  
12 Burying Places,  
Gen. 23:4.

17

13 Levites, Deut.  
10:8.  
14 Keilah, 1 Sam.  
23:1.

rim, and Hā'shub the son of Pā'hath-mō'ab, <sup>e</sup>repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shāl'lun the son of Hā-lō'hesh, the ruler of the half part of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, he and his daughters.

13 The <sup>i</sup>valley gate repaired Hā'nūn, and the inhabitants of <sup>q</sup>Zā-nō'ah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the <sup>i</sup>locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung gate.

14 But the <sup>i</sup>dung gate repaired Māl-chi'ah the son of Rē'chāb, the ruler of part of <sup>i</sup>Bēth-hāc-çe-rēm; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the <sup>i</sup>gate of the fountain repaired Shāl'lun the son of Cōl-hō'zeh, the ruler of part of <sup>m</sup>Miz'pah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the <sup>i</sup>locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the <sup>s</sup>pool of <sup>i</sup>Sī-lō'ah by the king's garden, and unto the <sup>u</sup>stairs that go down from the city of Dā'vid.

16 After him repaired Nē-he-mī'ah the son of Āz'būk, the ruler of the half part of <sup>i</sup>Bēth'-zūr, unto *the place* over against the <sup>v</sup>sepulchres of Dā'vid, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the <sup>z</sup>Lē'-vītes, Rē'hum the son of Bā'nī. Next unto him repaired Hāsh-a-bī'ah, the ruler of the half part of <sup>v</sup>Kēi'lah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bāv'a-ī the son of Hēn'a-dād, the ruler of the half part of <sup>v</sup>Kēi'lah.

19 And next to him repaired Ē'zēr the son of Jēsh'u-ā, the

ruler of <sup>m</sup>Miz'pah, another piece over against the going up to the <sup>t</sup>armoury at the turning of *the wall*.

20 After him Bā'ruch the son of Zāb'bāi earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* unto the door of the house of Ē-li'a-shīb the high <sup>z</sup>priest.

21 After him repaired Mēr'e-mōth the son of U-rī'jah the son of Kōz another piece, from the door of the house of Ē-li'a-shīb even to the end of the house of Ē-li'a-shīb.

22 And after him repaired the <sup>a</sup>priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Bēn'jamīn and Hā'shub over against their house. After him repaired Āz-a-rī'ah the son of Mā-a-sē'iah the son of Ān-a-nī'ah by his house.

24 After him repaired Bīn'ny-ī the son of Hēn'a-dād another piece, from the house of Āz-a-rī'ah unto the turning of *the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Pā'lal the son of Ū'za-ī, over against the turning of *the wall*, and the <sup>c</sup>tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that *was* by the court of the <sup>s</sup>prison. After him Pē-dā'iah the son of Pā'rōsh.

26 Moreover the <sup>e</sup>Nēth'ī-nīmš dwelt in <sup>i</sup>Ō'phel, unto *the place* over against the <sup>v</sup>water gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the <sup>h</sup>Tē-kō'ites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of <sup>i</sup>Ō'phel.

28 From above the <sup>v</sup>horse gate repaired the <sup>a</sup>priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zā'dōk

B.C. 445?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

20

2 High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

22

a Priest, Lev. 1:5.

24

b Jerusalem, walls  
of, restored, Judg.  
19:10.

25

c Tower, 2 Chr.  
26:9.  
d Jerusalem, tow-  
ers of, Judg.  
19:10.  
3 R. V. guard.

26

e Nethinim, Ezra  
8:20.  
f Neh. 11:21.  
g Jerusalem, gates  
of, Judg. 19:10.

27

h Tekoa, Jer. 6:1.

† ARMORY. A place for the storage of armor, 2 Kin. 20:13; Neh. 3:19; Song 4:4; Isa. 22:8; 39:2. In different parts of

the kingdom, 1 Kin. 10:17; 2 Chr. 9:16; 11:12. Temple used for, 2 Kin. 11:10; 2 Chr. 23:9. Figurative, Jer. 50:25.

B.C. 445?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

29

*Porters*, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

the son of Īm'mēr over against his house. After him repaired also Shēm-a-i'ah the son of Shēch-a-ni'ah, the <sup>1</sup>keeper of the <sup>2</sup>east gate.

30 After him repaired Hān-a-ni'ah the son of Shēl-e-mi'ah, and Hā'nūn the sixth son of Zā'laph, another piece. After him repaired Mē-shūl'lam the son of Bēr-e-chi'ah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Māl-chi'ah the goldsmith's son unto the place of the <sup>3</sup>Nēth'i-nimš, and of the <sup>4</sup>merchants, over against the <sup>5</sup>gate Mīph'kād, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the <sup>6</sup>sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the <sup>7</sup>merchants.

## CHAPTER 4

While the enemy scoff, *Nehemiah prays and continues the work.* 7 Knowing the secret design of the enemy, he sets a watch. 13 He arms the laborers, 19 and gives them directions how to act.

**B**UT it came to pass, that when <sup>a</sup>Sān-bāl'lat heard that <sup>b,c</sup>we builded the <sup>d</sup>wall, he was wroth, and took great in-

dignation, and <sup>e,f,g</sup>mocked the <sup>h</sup>Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of <sup>i</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā, and said, <sup>j</sup>What do these feeble <sup>k</sup>Jews? <sup>l</sup>will they <sup>m</sup>fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?

3 Now <sup>n</sup>Tō-bi'ah the Ām'mon-ite <sup>o</sup>was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a <sup>p</sup>fox go up, he shall even break down their <sup>q</sup>stone <sup>r</sup>wall.

4 <sup>s</sup>Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked <sup>t</sup>thee to <sup>u</sup>anger before the builders.

6 So built we the <sup>v</sup>wall, and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people <sup>w</sup>had a mind to work.

*a* Sanballat, Neh. 2:10.  
*b* Patriotism, vs. 1-23; Psa. 137:1.  
*c* Nehemiah, Neh. 1:1.  
*d* Jerusalem, walls of, Judg. 19:10.

|| **MERCHANTS**, 1 Kin. 10:15; 2 Chr. 1:16; 9:14; Neh. 3:32; Job 41:6; Song 3:6; Isa. 23:2; 47:15; Ezek. 17:4; 27:17, 18, 21-36; 38:13; Nah. 3:16; Rev. 18:3, 11, 23. *Determine standards of money value*, Gen. 23:16. *Buyers of slaves*, Gen. 37:28; Ezek. 27:13; of horses, 1 Kin. 10:28; of pearls, Matt. 13:45, 46. *Dishonest*, Hos. 12:7. *Sabbath profaned by*, Neh. 13:15-20.

\* **JEWS**. A corrupted form, doubtless, of Judah, and applied to the people of the kingdom of Judah and Benjamin, 2 Kin. 16:6; 25:25; 2 Chr. 32:18. After the dissolution of the kingdom of Israel, the name was applied to all Israelites as well as to those of the two tribes.

*Wickedness of*, Isa. 1:4-25; 2:16-10; 3:9; 59:2-15; 65:2-7; Jer. 5:1; 6:21-28; 44:1-3; Ezek. 5:8; 12:2; 16:2, 15-47, 57-63. *The book of Jeremiah deals chiefly with the wickedness of, and prophecies of the corrective judgments of God to be inflicted upon, which see.*

*Captive in Babylon*, 2 Kin. 24:1-20; 25:1, 21. *Haman's plot against*, Esth. 3:6-15. *Feast of Purim instituted to commemorate their deliverance from Haman's plot*, Esth. 9:26-32.

*The proclamation of Cyrus authorizing their return to the land of Canaan*, 2 Chr. 36:22, 23; Ezra 1:2-4; and of Artaxerxes, Ezra 7:11-26.

**After the captivity**: *Return from Babylon*, Ezra 7:1-9; 8:31. 32. *Lists of those who returned from Babylon*, Ezra 2:1-67; 8:1-20; Neh. 7:6-69; 12:1-21. *Rebuild the temple*, Ezra 3:8-13. *Rebuilding suspended during the reign of Artaxerxes*, Ezra 4:1-24. *Resumption of the rebuilding interfered with by Tattenai, governor of the province, by protest followed by a letter to Darius*, Ezra 5. *Darius's reply to Tattenai, authorizing the rebuilding of the temple; temple completed*, Ezra 6:1-15.

*Vessels of the temple, that were taken to Babylon by Nebuchadnezzar, returned by command of Cyrus*, Ezra 1:7-11, 13, 14; 6:5. *Liberality of Artaxerxes toward the temple*, Ezra 7:14-23.

*Make marriages among the Canaanites*; Ezra institutes re-

B.C. 445?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*e* Malice, instances of, Eph. 4:31.

*f* Persecution, instances of, John 15:20.

*g* Scoffing, instances of, Hab. 1:10.

2

*h* Samaria, Isa. 7:9.

*i* Sarcasm, instances of, Judg. 10:14.

*j* Fortification, Ezek. 17:17.

3

*k* Tobiah, Neh. 2:10.

*l* Fox, Psa. 63:10.

*m* Cities, fortified, Num. 35:8.

4

*n* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

5

*o* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

6

*p* Diligence, exemplified, Rom. 12:8.

*forms*, Ezra 10. *Rebuild the walls of Jerusalem under proclamation of Artaxerxes*, Neh. chapters 2-4, 6. *Walls dedicated*, Neh. 12:27-43.

*Mission of Jesus to*, Matt. 10:5, 6; 15:24; Mark 7:27. *Disbelieve in Jesus*, Matt. 13:5-8; John 5:38, 40, 43; 6:36; 12:37. *Reject Jesus*, Luke 13:34; 17:25; John 1:11. *Crucify Jesus*, see footnote, *CRUCIFIXION*, Mark 16:13. *Some accept Jesus*, John 2:23; 10:42; 11:45; 12:11; Acts 2:120. *Devout, among them*, Acts 2:5. *Spurned Paul's preaching*, Acts 13:46; 18:5, 6; 28:24-27. *Persecuted Paul*, Acts 9:22, 23; 13:50; 20:19; 23:12-30; 2 Cor. 11:24. *Entrusted with the oracles of God*, Acts 7:38; Rom. 3:1, 2.

**Prophecies concerning**: *Of their rejection of the Messiah*, Isa. 49:5, 7; 52:14; 53:1-3; Zech. 13; Matt. 21:33-38; 22:1-5. *Of war and other judgments*, Isa. 3; 4:1, 5; 6:9-13; 7:17-25; 8:14-22; 10:12; 22:1-14; 28:14-22; 29:1-10; 30:1-17; 31:1-3; 32:9-14; Jer. 1:11-16; 4:5-31; 6:7-8-34; 8:9-26; 10:17-22; 11:9-23; 13:9-27; 14:14-18; 15:1-14; 16: 17:1-4; 18:15-17; 19; 20:5; 21:4-7; 22:24-30; 25:8-38; chapters 28, 34, 37; 38:1-3; 42:13-22; chapters 43-45; Lam. 5:6; Ezek. 4; 5; 11:7-12; chapters 12, 15-17, 19; 22:13-22; 23:22-35; 24; 33:21-45; 23:35-38; 24:2, 14-42; Mark 13:1-13; Luke 13:34, 35; 19:43, 44; 21:25-29; 23:28-31; Rev. 1:7.

*Dispersion of*, Isa. 24:1; Jer. 9:16; Hos. 9:17; Joel 3:6, 20; Amos 9:9; Ezek. 4:13; 5:10, 12; 20:23; 36:19; Dan. 9:2-7.

*Blessing and restoration of*, Isa. 1:25-27; 2:1-5; 4:2-6; 11:11-13; 25; 26:1, 2, 12-19; 27:13; 29:18-24; 30:18-26; 32:15-20; 33:13-24; 35; 37:31, 32; 40:2, 9; 41:27; 44; 49:13-23; 51:5-21-12; 60; 61:4-9; 62; 66:5-22; Jer. 3:14-18; 4:3-18; 12:14-16; 23:3; 24:1-7; 30:3-22; 32:36-44; 33; 44:28; Ezek. 14:22, 23; 16:60-63; 20:40, 41; 36:1-38; 37:12, 21; Dan. 11:30-45; 12:1; Joel 3; Amos 9:9-15; Obad. 17-21; Mic. 2:12, 13; 5:3; Zeph. 2:7; Zech. 1:14-21; 2; 8; 10:5-12; 12:1-14; 13; 14:3-21; Mal. 3:4; Rom. 11.

See footnote, *JUDAH, Kingdom of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.

B.C. 445?  
See footnote, *Time*.  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
7 *Arabians*, 2 Chr.  
17:11.

7 *Ammonites*,  
Deut. 2:20

8 *Ashdod*, 1 Sam.  
6:17.

1 *Anger*, Psa. 37:8.

1 R. V. repairing  
of the

2 R. V. went forward,

8  
9 *Conspiracy*, instances  
of, 1 Kin.  
16:9.

9  
7 *Temptation*, instances  
of those  
who resisted,  
Luke 11:4.

10 *Prayer*, in adversity,  
Acts 6:4.

11 *Prudence*, instances  
of, vs. 9-22:  
2 Chr. 2:12.

12 *Watchfulness*,  
with prayer,  
Matt. 24:42.

13 *Watchman*,  
2 Sam. 18:24.

10  
14 *Despondency*,  
Ecc. 2:20.

15 *Jerusalem*, walls  
of, Judg. 19:10.

13  
16 *Prudence*, instances  
of, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

17 *Sword*, 1 Chr.  
21:5.

18 *Spear*, 2 Kin.  
11:10.

19 *Archery*, Gen.  
21:20.

20 R. V. open

14  
21 *Faith*, enjoined,  
in time of public  
danger, Mark  
11:22.

7 ¶ But it came to pass, *that* when <sup>a</sup>Săn-băl'lat, and <sup>k</sup>Tô-bi'-ah, and the <sup>a</sup>Ā-rā'bi'-an<sup>s</sup>, and the <sup>a</sup>Ām'mon-ites, and the <sup>a</sup>Āsh'-dod-ites, heard that the <sup>1,a</sup>walls of Jê-ru'sâ-lēm <sup>2</sup>were made up, *and* that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very <sup>1</sup>wroth,

8 And <sup>u</sup>conspired all of them together to come *and* to fight against Jê-ru'sâ-lēm, and to hinder it.

9 <sup>v</sup>Nevertheless we made our <sup>w</sup>prayer unto our God, and <sup>x,v</sup>set a <sup>2</sup>watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And <sup>\*</sup>Jū'dah <sup>a</sup>said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the <sup>b</sup>wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the <sup>\*</sup>Jew<sup>s</sup> which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return unto us *they will be upon you*.

13 Therefore set I in the lower places behind the <sup>b</sup>wall, *and* on the <sup>3</sup>higher places, I even <sup>c</sup>set the people after their families with their <sup>a</sup>swords, their <sup>e</sup>spears, and their <sup>7</sup>bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, <sup>9</sup>Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, *which is* great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had

<sup>h</sup>brought the ircounsel to nought, that <sup>4</sup>we returned all of us to the <sup>b</sup>wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, *that* the half of my servants wrought in the work, and <sup>4</sup>the other half of them held both the <sup>e</sup>spears, the <sup>7</sup>shields, and the <sup>7</sup>bows, and the <sup>h</sup>habergeons; and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Jū'dah.

17 They which builded on the <sup>b</sup>wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* <sup>c</sup>with one of his hands wrought in the work and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one <sup>18</sup>had his sword girded by his side, and *so* builded. And he that sounded the <sup>4</sup>trumpet *was* by me.

19 And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are separated upon the <sup>b</sup>wall, one far from another.

20 In what place *therefore* ye hear the sound of the <sup>4</sup>trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: <sup>m</sup>our <sup>h</sup>God shall fight for us.

21 So <sup>4</sup>we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jê-ru'sâ-lēm, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 <sup>4</sup>So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, <sup>4</sup>*saving that* every one put them off for washing.

B.C. 445?  
See footnote, *Time*.  
Rev. 10:6.

15  
h *God*, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

1 *Patriotism*, vs.  
15-23; Psa.  
137:1.

16  
1 *Shield*, 1 Kin.  
14:27.

k *Coat of Mail*,  
1 Sam. 17:5.

18  
1 *Trumpet*, Josh.  
6:4.

20  
m *Faith*, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.

23  
4 R. V. every one  
went with his  
weapon to the  
water.



**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, 7:time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 5

*Certain Jews complain of their hardships.  
6 Nehemiah rebukes the usurers, and  
causes them to make restitution. 14 His  
good example.*

**1**  
*a Jews, Neh. 4:2.*

**3**  
*b Debtor, Luke  
7:41.*

*c Land, mortgaged  
for debt, Ruth  
4:3.*

*d Vineyard, Isa.  
1:8.*  
*e House, Esth. 8:1.*  
*f Famine, 2 Kln.  
8:1.*

*1 R. V. are mort-  
gaging*

**4**  
*g Borrowing, Ex.  
22:14.*  
*h Debt, 1 Sam.  
22:2.*  
*i Money, Jer. 32:9.*  
*j Tax, Neh. 10:32.*

**5**  
*k Poor, oppressors  
of, Prov. 21:13.*  
*l Children, sold for  
debt, Mark 10:14.*  
*m Creditor, oppres-  
sions of, Deut.  
15:2.*

**6**  
*n Nehemiah, Neh.  
1:1.*  
*o Anger, Psa. 37:8.*

**7**  
*p Rulers, righteous,  
Ex. 18:21.*

*q Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.*

*r Rich, oppressive,  
Jas. 5:1.*

*s Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.*

*t Covetousness, Isa. 67:17.*

*u Interest, Ex.  
22:25.*

**8**  
*v Liberty, instances of, 1 Tim. 6:18.*

*w Example, good, John 13:15.*

*x Kindness, instances of, Acts 28:2.*

*y Servant, redeemed, Jer. 2:14.*

AND there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the <sup>a</sup>Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, <sup>a</sup>We have mortgaged our <sup>a</sup>lands, <sup>a</sup>vineyards, and <sup>a</sup>houses, that we might buy corn, because of the <sup>1</sup>dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have <sup>o, h</sup>borrowed <sup>1</sup>money for the king's <sup>1</sup>tribute, and that upon our <sup>a</sup>lands and <sup>a</sup>vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh <sup>is</sup> as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, <sup>k</sup>we bring in to bondage our <sup>1</sup>sons and our daughters to be servants, and <sup>k</sup>some of our daughters are brought unto bondage <sup>already</sup>: neither <sup>is</sup> it in our power to <sup>redeem</sup> them; for <sup>m</sup>other men have our <sup>a</sup>lands and <sup>a</sup>vineyards.

6 ¶ And <sup>n</sup>I was very <sup>a</sup>angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then <sup>n, p</sup>I consulted with myself, and I <sup>q</sup>rebuked the <sup>7</sup>nobles, and the <sup>s</sup>rulers, and said unto them, <sup>1</sup>Ye exact <sup>u</sup>usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I <sup>q</sup>said unto them, <sup>v</sup>We after our ability <sup>w, x</sup>have redeemed our <sup>b</sup>brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I <sup>q</sup>said, It <sup>is</sup> not good

that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the <sup>2</sup>fear of our God because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, <sup>2</sup>might exact of them <sup>a</sup>money and <sup>b</sup>corn: <sup>1</sup>I pray you, <sup>a</sup>let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I <sup>e</sup>pray you, to them, even this day, their <sup>1</sup>lands, their <sup>a</sup>vineyards, their oliveyards, and their <sup>h</sup>houses, also the hundredth part of the <sup>a</sup>money, and of the <sup>b</sup>corn, the <sup>1</sup>wine, and the <sup>1</sup>oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, <sup>k</sup>We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the <sup>1</sup>priests, and took an <sup>m</sup>oath of them, that they should do according to this <sup>n</sup>promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this <sup>n</sup>promise.

14 ¶ Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their <sup>o</sup>governor in the land of Jū'dah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of <sup>p</sup>Ār-tāḫ-ēr-x'es the king, that <sup>is</sup>, twelve years, <sup>1</sup>I and my brethren <sup>q, r, s</sup>have not eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former <sup>1</sup>governors that <sup>had</sup> been before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them <sup>u</sup>bread and <sup>1</sup>wine, beside forty <sup>v</sup>shekels of <sup>w</sup>silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but <sup>r, s, z</sup>so did not I, because of the <sup>v</sup>fear of God.

16 Yea, <sup>s</sup>also I continued in the work of this <sup>z</sup>wall, neither

**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, 7:time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**9**  
*z Fear of God, Acts 9:31.*

**10**  
*a Money, Jer. 32:9.*  
*b Corn, Psa. 65:13.*  
*c Rulers, righteous, Ex. 18:21.*

*d Interest, exaction of, rebuked, Ex. 22:25.*

*2 R. V. do lend them money and corn on usury. I pray you,*

**11**  
*e Intercession, of man with man, Jer. 27:18.*

*f Land, mortgaged for debt, Ruth 4:3.*

*g Vineyard, Isa. 1:8.*

*h House, Esth. 8:1.*

*i Wine, Prov. 23:31.*

*j Oil, Deut. 12:17.*

**12**  
*k Repentance, Mark 1:4.*

*l Priest, Lev. 1:5.*

*m Oath, Num. 5:19.*

*n Covenant, of men with men, Deut. 29:1.*

**14**  
*o Government, provincial, Isa. 22:21.*

*p Artaxerxes, Ezra 7:1.*

*q Unselfishness, instances of, 1 Cor. 10:24.*

*r Integrity, instances of, Job 2:3.*

*s Patriotism, vs. 14-19; Psa. 137:1.*

**15**  
*t Rulers, wicked, Ex. 18:21.*

*u Bread, Ezek. 4:13.*

*v Shekels, Ex. 30:13.*

*w Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.*

*z Civil Service, reform in, Dan. 1:5.*

*y Fear of God, instances of, Acts 9:31.*

**16**  
*z Jerusalem, walls of, Judg. 19:10.*

**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**17**  
*a Hospitality,*  
Rom. 12:13.  
*b Jews,* Neh. 4:2.

**18**  
*c Bullock,* Ex. 29:3.  
*d Sheep, used for*  
*food,* Deut. 32:  
14.  
*e Wine,* Prov. 23:  
31.  
*f Integrity, instan-*  
*ces of,* Job 2:3.  
*g Unselfishness,*  
1 Cor. 10:24.  
*h Patriotism,* Psa.  
137:1.

**19**  
*i Works, good,*  
2 Tim. 1:9.

**1**  
*a Sanballat,* Neh.  
2:10.  
*b Tobiah,* Neh.  
2:10.  
*c Gashmu, in v. 6;*  
Neh. 2:19.  
*d Nehemiah,* Neh.  
1:1.  
*e Jerusalem, walls*  
*of,* Judg. 19:10.

**2**  
*f Diplomacy, in-*  
*stances of,* 2 Kin.  
16:7.  
*g Ono, 1 Chr. 8:12.*  
*h Malice, instances*  
*of,* Eph. 4:31.

**3**  
*i Patriotism,* Psa.  
137:1.  
*j Decision, instan-*  
*ces of,* Isa. 50:7.  
*k Fellowship, with*  
*the wicked, avoid-*  
*ed,* 1 Cor. 1:9.

bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the *Jews* and rulers, *beside* those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now *that* which was prepared *for me* daily *was* one *ox* and six choice *sheep*; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of *wine*: yet for all this *I* required not I the bread of the governor, *because* the bondage *was* heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good, *according to* *all* that I have done for this people.

## CHAPTER 6

*The insidious attempts of Sanballat to hinder the rebuilding of the wall. 15 The work finished. 17 Secret correspondence kept up between the nobles of Judah and Tobiah.*

**N**OW it came to pass, when *a*Săn-băl'lat, and *a*Tô-bî'-ah, and *a*Ġe'shem the Ā-rā'bî-an, and the rest of our enemies, heard that *a*I had builded the *wall*, and *that* there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates:)

2 That *a*Săn-băl'lat and *a*Ġe'shem *sent* unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of *a*Ō'nô. But they *thought* to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, *I am* doing a great work, so that *I* cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and *I* answered them after the same manner.

5 ¶ Then sent *a*Săn-băl'lat his servant unto me in like manner

the fifth time with an open *letter* in his hand;

6 Wherein *was* written, *It* is reported among the *heathen*, and *a*Găsh'mū saith *it*, *that* thou and the *Jews* *think* to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And *thou* hast also appointed *a*prophets to preach of thee at Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, saying, *There is* a king in *a*Jû'dah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou *feignest* them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, *strengthen* my hands.

10 ¶ Afterward *a*I came unto the house of Shêm-a-î'ah the son of Dêl-a-î'ah the son of Mê-hê't-a-beel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the *house* of God, within the *temple*, and *let* us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I *said*, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is* there, that, *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that *he* pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tô-bî'ah and Săn-băl'lat had *hired* him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, *that* I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and *that* they might

**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
*l Letters,* Isa. 37:  
14.

**6**  
*m Falsehood, in-*  
*stances of,* Job  
21:34.  
*n False Accusa-*  
*tion,* 2 Tim. 3:3.  
*l R. V. nations,*

**7**  
*o Prophets,* Isa.  
3:2.

*p Judah, kingdom*  
*of,* 2 Chr. 11:17.

**8**  
*q Deception, in-*  
*stances of,* Josh.  
9:4.

**9**  
*r Adversity, prayer*  
*in,* Psa. 10:6.  
*s Temporal Bless-*  
*ings, prayer for,*  
Psa. 103:2.

**10**  
*t Church, called*  
*house of God,*  
1 Kin. 9:3.  
*u Temple, Second,*  
1 Kin. 6:17.  
*v Conardice in-*  
*stances of,* Lev.  
26:36.

**11**  
*w Courage, instan-*  
*ces of,* Deut.  
31:7.

**12**  
*x Prophets, false,*  
Isa. 3:2.  
*y Treachery,* 2 Kin.  
9:23.  
*z Bribery, instan-*  
*ces of,* 1 Sam. 8:3.

**13**  
*a Temptation, lead-*  
*ing into,* Luke  
11:4.

**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

- b Prayer, impreca-  
tory, Acts 6:4.*  
*c Tobiah, Neh.  
2:10.*  
*d Sanballat, Neh.  
2:10.*  
*e Prophetess, Judg.  
4:4.*  
*f Women, as proph-  
ets, Prov. 31:10.*

## 15

- g Jerusalem, walls  
of, Judg. 19:10.*  
*h Month, Elul, Ex.  
12:2.*

## 16

- i Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.*  
*j God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

## 17

- k Jews, Neh. 4:2.*  
*l Treachery, 2 Kin.  
9:23.*  
*m Letters, Isa.  
37:14.*

## 18

- n Oath, Num. 5:19.*

have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 <sup>o</sup>My God, think thou upon <sup>o</sup>Tô-bi'ah and <sup>o</sup>Sân-bâl'lat according to these their works, and on the <sup>o</sup>prophetess Nô-a-dî'ah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the <sup>o</sup>wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day* of the <sup>h</sup>month Ê'lûl, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that <sup>i</sup>this work was wrought of our <sup>i</sup>God.

17 ¶ Moreover in those days the <sup>k</sup>nobles of Jû'dah <sup>i</sup>sent many <sup>m</sup>letters unto <sup>o</sup>Tô-bi'ah, and *the letters* of Tô-bi'ah came unto them.

18 For *there were* many in <sup>k</sup>Jû'dah <sup>i</sup>sworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shêch-a-nî'ah the son of Ā'rah; and his son Jô-hā'nān had taken the daughter of Mê-shûl'lam the son of Bêr-e-chî'ah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and <sup>i</sup>uttered my words to him. And <sup>o</sup>Tô-bi'ah sent <sup>m</sup>letters to put me in fear.

## CHAPTER 7

*Nehemiah commits the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of those who first came from Babylon, 8 of the people, 39 of the priests, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinim, 57 of Solomon's servants, 63 and of the priests who could not find their pedigree. 66 The whole number of them. 70 Their obligations.*

**N**OW it came to pass, when the <sup>a</sup>wall was built, and <sup>i</sup>I had set up the doors, and the <sup>c</sup>porters and the <sup>d</sup>singers and the <sup>e</sup>Lē'vites were appointed,

2 That <sup>i</sup>I <sup>i</sup>gave my brother <sup>o</sup>Hā-nā'nî, and Hān-a-nî'ah the ruler of the <sup>h</sup>palace, <sup>i</sup>charge over <sup>i</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm: for he *was* a <sup>k</sup>faithful man, and <sup>i</sup>feared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the <sup>m</sup>gates of <sup>i</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand <sup>i</sup>by, let them shut the doors, and bar *them*: and appoint <sup>n</sup>watches of the inhabitants of Jê-ru'sâ-lēm, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 ¶ Now the <sup>i</sup>city was large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houses *were* not builded.

5 And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by <sup>o</sup>genealogy. And I found <sup>a</sup>a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the <sup>h</sup>captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom <sup>o</sup>Nêb-uchad-nêz'zar the king of <sup>h</sup>Bāb'ylon had carried away, and came again to <sup>i</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm and to Jû'dah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with <sup>a</sup>\*Zê-rûb'ba-bêl, <sup>i</sup>Jêsh'u-â, Nê-he-mî'ah, Āz-a-rî'ah, Rā-a-mî'ah, Nā-hām'a-nî, Môr-de-cāi, Bîl'shān, Mîs'pê-rêth, Big'va-î, Nê'hum, Bā'a-nah. The <sup>n</sup>number, *I say*, of the men of the people of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el *was* *this*;

8 The children of Pā'rôsh, <sup>n</sup>two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shêph-a-tî'ah, <sup>n</sup>three hundred seventy and two.

**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

- f Nepotism, Gen.  
47:11.*  
*g Neh. 1:2.*  
*h Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.*  
*i Duties, govern-  
ment of, Num.  
35:8.*  
*j Jerusalem, Jud.  
19:10.*  
*k Faithfulness, in-  
stances of, Luke  
16:10.*  
*l Fear of God, in-  
stances of, Acts  
9:31.*

## 3

- m Gates, Deut. 3:5.*  
*n Watchman,  
2 Sam. 18:24.*  
*1 R. V. on guard,*

## 5

- o Genealogy, vs.  
5-66; 1 Chr. 5:1.*  
*2 R. V. the book*

## 6

- p Captivity, of Ju-  
dah, Isa. 5:13.*  
*q Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 2:1.*  
*r Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.*

**B.C. 536?**

## 7

- s Zerubbabel, Ezra  
3:2.*  
*t Jeshua, Ezra 2:2.*  
*u Israel, number of,  
after the captivity,  
vs. 7-67; Ex.  
4:22.*

## I

- a Jerusalem, walls  
of, Judg. 19:10.*  
*b Nehemiah, Neh.  
1:1.*  
*c Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.*  
*d Choir, 1 Chr.  
15:16.*  
*e Levites, Deut.  
10:8.*

\*[In order to publish this Bible in one volume with its numerous and diversified marginal notes and footnotes it has been necessary to avoid elaborate discussions of subjects, such, for instance, as would be necessary to point out the difficulties in connection with some of the names in genealogical lists. These difficulties grow out of errors of copyists,

differences in the spelling of the same name, and the fact that individuals and places are mentioned under different names in different chapters. Where the identity of persons or places is doubtful in the following lists, or when no noteworthy fact is known concerning them, no mention of the name is made in either the margins or footnotes.]



B.C. 536?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.10 The children of Ā'rah, <sup>u</sup>six hundred fifty and two.11 The children of Pā'hath-mō'ab, of the children of Jēsh'-u-ā and Jō'āb, <sup>u</sup>two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.12 The children of Ē'lām, <sup>u</sup>a thousand two hundred fifty and four.13 The children of Zāt'tu, <sup>u</sup>eight hundred forty and five.14 The children of Zāc'ca-ī, <sup>u</sup>seven hundred and threescore.15 The children of Bīn'ny-ī, <sup>u</sup>six hundred forty and eight.16 The children of Bēb'a-ī, <sup>u</sup>six hundred twenty and eight.17 The children of Āz'gād, <sup>u</sup>two thousand three hundred twenty and two.18 The children of Ā-dōn'ī-kām, <sup>u</sup>six hundred threescore and seven.19 The children of Bīg'va-ī, <sup>u</sup>two thousand threescore and seven.20 The children of Ā'dīn, <sup>u</sup>six hundred fifty and five.21 The children of Ā'tēr of Hēz-e-kī'ah, <sup>u</sup>ninety and eight.22 The children of Hā'shum, <sup>u</sup>three hundred twenty and eight.23 The children of Bē'zāi, <sup>u</sup>three hundred twenty and four.24 The children of Hā'riph, <sup>u</sup>an hundred and twelve.25 The children of Gīb'e-on, <sup>u</sup>ninety and five.26 The men of <sup>u</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm and <sup>u</sup>Nē-tō'phah, <sup>u</sup>an hundred fourscore and eight.27 The men of <sup>u</sup>Ān'a-thōth, <sup>u</sup>an hundred twenty and eight.28 The men of Bēth-āz'ma-vēth, <sup>u</sup>forty and two.29 The men of <sup>u</sup>Kir'jath-jē'a-rīm, <sup>u</sup>Chē-phī'rah, and <sup>u</sup>Bē-ē-roth, <sup>u</sup>seven hundred forty and three.30 The men of <sup>u</sup>Rā'mah and <sup>u</sup>Gā'-bā, <sup>u</sup>six hundred twenty and one.31 The men of <sup>u</sup>Mīch'mas, <sup>u</sup>an hundred and twenty and two.32 The men of <sup>u</sup>Bēth'-el and <sup>u</sup>Ā'ī, <sup>u</sup>an hundred twenty and three.33 The men of the other Nē'bō, <sup>u</sup>fifty and two.34 The children of the other Ē'lām, <sup>u</sup>a thousand two hundred fifty and four.35 The children of Hā'rim, <sup>u</sup>three hundred and twenty.36 The children of <sup>u</sup>Jēr'ī-chō, <sup>u</sup>three hundred forty and five.37 The children of <sup>u</sup>Lōd, Hā'-dīd, and Ō'nō, <sup>u</sup>seven hundred twenty and one.38 The children of Sē-nā'ah, <sup>u</sup>three thousand nine hundred and thirty.39 ¶ The <sup>u</sup>priests: the children of Jē-dā'iah, of the house of Jēsh'u-ā, <sup>u</sup>nine hundred seventy and three.40 The children of Īm'mēr, <sup>u</sup>a thousand fifty and two.41 The children of <sup>u</sup>Pāsh'ūr, <sup>u</sup>a thousand two hundred forty and seven.42 The children of Hā'rim, <sup>u</sup>a thousand and seventeen.43 ¶ The <sup>u</sup>Lē'vites: the children of Jēsh'u-ā, of Kād'mī-el, and of the children of Hō-dē'vah, <sup>u</sup>seventy and four.44 ¶ The <sup>u</sup>singers: the children of <sup>u</sup>Ā'saph, <sup>u</sup>an hundred forty and eight.45 ¶ The <sup>u</sup>porters: the children of Shāl'lum, the children of Ā'tēr, the children of <sup>u</sup>Tāl'mon, the children of <sup>u</sup>Āk'kūb, the children of Hāt'ī-tā, the children of Shō'ba-ī, <sup>u</sup>an hundred thirty and eight.46 ¶ The <sup>u</sup>Nēth'ī-nīmṣ: the children of Zī'hā, the children of Hā-shū'phā, the children of Tāb'ba-ōth,

47 The children of Kē'rōs, the children of Sī'ā, the children of Pā'don,

B.C. 536?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

31

<sup>c</sup> Or, *Michmas*,  
1 Sam. 14:5.

32

<sup>f</sup> *Beth-el*, Josh.  
18:13.<sup>g</sup> *At*, Josh. 7:2.

36

<sup>h</sup> *Jericho*, Num.  
22:1.

37

<sup>i</sup> *Lod*, 1 Chr. 8:12.

39

<sup>j</sup> *Priest*, Lev. 1:5.

41

<sup>k</sup> *Pashur*, 1 Chr.  
9:12.

43

<sup>l</sup> *Levites*, Deut.  
10:8.

44

<sup>m</sup> *Chotr*, 1 Chr.  
15:16.<sup>n</sup> *Asaph*, 1 Chr.  
15:17.

45

<sup>o</sup> *Porters*, 2 Sam.  
18:26.<sup>p</sup> *Talmon*, 1 Chr.  
9:17.<sup>q</sup> *Akkub*, 1 Chr.  
9:17.

46

<sup>r</sup> *Netthinim*, Ezra  
8:20.

26

<sup>v</sup> *Beth-lehem*, Gen.  
48:7.<sup>w</sup> *Netophah*, Ezra  
2:22.

27

<sup>x</sup> *Anathoth*, Jer.  
1:1.

29

<sup>y</sup> *Kirjath-jeirim*,  
Josh. 15:9.<sup>z</sup> *Ezra* 2:25; Josh.  
18:26.<sup>a</sup> *Beeroth*, Josh.  
9:17.<sup>b</sup> *Israel*, number of,  
after the captivity,  
vs. 30-66; Ex.  
4:22.

30

<sup>c</sup> *Ramah*, Judg.  
19:13.<sup>d</sup> *Josh.* 18:24; Ezra  
2:26.

B.C. 536?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

48 The children of Lěb'a-nā, the children of Hăg'a-bā, the children of Shāl'ma-ī.

49 The children of Hā'nān, the children of Ġīd'del, the children of Gā'hār,

50 The children of Rē-a-ī'ah, the children of Rē'zin, the children of Nē-kō'dā,

51 The children of Găz'zam, the children of Ūz'zā, the children of Phā-sē'ah,

52 The children of Bē'sāi, the children of Mē-ū'nim, the children of Nē-phīsh'e-sīm,

53 The children of Bāk'būk, the children of Hā-kū'phā, the children of Hār'hūr,

54 The children of Băz'lith, the children of Mā-hī'dā, the children of Hār'shā,

55 The children of Bār'kōs, the children of Sīs'e-rā, the children of Tā'mah,

56 The children of Nē-zī'ah, the children of Hăt'ī-phā.

57 The children of Sōl'o-mon's servants: the children of Sō'ta-ī, the children of Sōph'e-rēth, the children of Pē-rī'dā,

58 The children of Jā-ā'lā, the children of Dār'kon, the children of Ġīd'del,

59 The children of Shēph-atī'ah, the children of Hăt'til, the children of Pōch'e-rēth of Ze-bā'im, the children of Ā'mon.

60 All the 'Nēth'ī-nīmš, and the children of Sōl'o-mon's servants, *were* <sup>b</sup>three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these *were* they which went up *also* from Těl-mē'lah, Těl-hā-rē'shā, Chē'rub, Ād-dōn, and Īm'mēr: but they could not shew their father's <sup>a</sup>house, nor their seed, whether they *were* of Īs'ra-el.

62 The children of Dēl-a-ī'ah, the children of Tō-bī'ah, the children of Nē-kō'dā, <sup>b</sup>six hundred forty and two,

63 ¶ And of the <sup>i</sup>priests: the children of Hā-bā'iah, the children of Kōz, the children of Bār-zī'la-ī, which took *one* of the daughters of Bār-zī'la-ī the Ġī'e-ād-ite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by <sup>a</sup>genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And the Tīr'sha-thā said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood *up* a <sup>i</sup>priest with 'Ū'rim and Thūm'mim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together *was* <sup>b</sup>forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their <sup>u</sup>manservants and their <sup>u</sup>maidservants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had <sup>v</sup>two hundred forty and five singing men and singing <sup>w</sup>women.

68 Their <sup>x</sup>horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their <sup>y</sup>mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 Their <sup>z</sup>camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty <sup>a</sup>asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers <sup>b</sup>gave unto the work. The Tīr'sha-thā gave to the treasure a thousand <sup>1, c, d</sup>drams of <sup>e</sup>gold, fifty <sup>b</sup>basons, five hundred and thirty priests' <sup>g</sup>garments.

71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers <sup>b</sup>gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand <sup>1, c, d</sup>drams of <sup>e</sup>gold, and two thousand two hundred pound of <sup>h</sup>silver.

72 And *that* which the rest of the people <sup>b</sup>gave *was* twenty thousand <sup>1, c, d</sup>drams of <sup>e</sup>gold, and

B.C. 536?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

65

i Urim and Thum-  
mim, Lev. 8:8.

67

u Servant, Jer.

2:14.

v Choir, 1 Chr.

15:16.

w Women, Prov.

31:10.

68

x Horse, Job 39:19.

y Mule, 2 Sam.

18:9.

69

z Camel, 1 Sam.

30:17.

a Ass, domesticated,  
2 Chr. 28:15.

70

b Liberality, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.

6:18.

c Dram, 1 Chr.

29:7.

d Weight, Lev.

19:35.

e Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

f Basin, 1 Kin.

7:50.

g Priests, vestments  
of, Lev. 1:5.

1 R. V. darics

71

h Silver, 1 Chr.

28:14.

61

a Genealogy, 1 Chr.  
5:1.

B.C. 536?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

73

1 Priest, Lev. 1:5.

1 Levites, Deut.  
10:8.2 Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.1 Choir, 1 Chr.  
15:16.m Nehinims, Ezra  
8:20.

n Jews, Neh. 4:2.

o Month, Ex. 12:2.

two thousand pound of <sup>h</sup>silver,  
and threescore and seven priests'

<sup>o</sup>garments.

73 So the <sup>i</sup>priests, and the <sup>i</sup>Lē'-  
vites, and the <sup>k</sup>porters, and the  
<sup>i</sup>singers, and *some* of the people,  
and the <sup>m</sup>Nēth'ī-nūnš, and all  
<sup>n</sup>İş'ra-el, dwelt in their cities;  
and when the seventh <sup>o</sup>month  
came, the children of İş'ra-el  
*were* in their cities.

## CHAPTER 8

*The public reading and expounding of the  
law. 9 The people comforted. 13 Their  
forwardness to hear and be instructed.  
16 They keep the feast of tabernacles.*

B.C. 445?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a Jerusalem, gates  
of, Judg. 19:10.

b Gates, Deut. 3:5.

c Ezra, Ezra 7:1.

d Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.e Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.f Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.1 R. V. broad  
place

2

g Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.h Instruction, in re-  
ligion, Prov. 23:  
23.i Trumpets, feast  
of, Lev. 23:24.

j Month, Ex. 12:2.

AND all the people gathered  
themselves together as one  
man into the <sup>1</sup>street that *was* be-  
fore the <sup>a</sup>water <sup>b</sup>gate; and they  
spake unto <sup>c</sup>Ēz'rā the <sup>d</sup>scribe  
to bring the book of the <sup>e</sup>law  
of Mō'sēs, which the LORD  
had commanded to İş'ra-el.

2 And <sup>c</sup>Ēz'rā the <sup>o</sup>priest  
<sup>h</sup>brought the <sup>e</sup>law before the  
congregation both of men and  
women, and all that could hear  
with understanding, upon the  
<sup>i</sup>first day of the seventh <sup>j</sup>month.

3 And <sup>c</sup>the <sup>h</sup>read therein be-  
fore the street that *was* before  
the <sup>a</sup>water <sup>b</sup>gate from the morn-  
ing until midday, before the men  
and the women, and those that  
could understand; and the ears  
of all the people *were attentive*  
unto the book of the <sup>e</sup>law.

4 And <sup>c</sup>Ēz'rā the <sup>d</sup>scribe stood  
upon a <sup>k</sup>pulpit of wood, which  
they had made for the purpose;  
and beside him stood Māt-ti-  
thī'ah, and Shē'mā, and Ān-a-  
ī'ah, and U-rī'jah, and Hīl-ki'ah,  
and Mā-a-sē'iah, on his right  
hand; and on his left hand, Pē-  
dā'iah, and Mīsh'a-el, and Māl-  
chī'ah, and Hā'shum, and Hāsh-  
bād'a-nā, Zēch-a-rī'ah, and Mē-  
shūl'-lam.

5 And <sup>c</sup>Ēz'rā opened the book  
in the sight of all the people; (for  
he was above all the people;) and

when he opened it, all the people  
stood up:

6 And <sup>c</sup>Ēz'rā blessed the  
LORD, the great God. And all  
the people answered, Amen,  
Amen, with lifting up their  
hands: and they bowed their  
heads, and <sup>i</sup>worshipped the  
LORD with *their* faces to the  
ground.

7 Also Jēsh'u-ā, and Bā'nī, and  
Shēr-e-bī'ah, Jā'min, <sup>m</sup>Āk'kūb,  
Shāb'be-thāi, Hō-dī'jah, Mā-a-  
sē'iah, Kēl'ī-tā, Āz-a-rī'ah, Jōz'-  
a-bād, Hā'nān, Pēl-a-ī'ah, and  
the <sup>n</sup>Lē'vites, <sup>h</sup>caused the people  
to understand the <sup>e</sup>law: and  
the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book in  
the <sup>e</sup>law of God distinctly, and  
gave the sense, and <sup>h</sup>caused *them*  
to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And <sup>o</sup>Nē-he-mī'ah, which  
*is* the Tīr'sha-thā, and <sup>c</sup>Ēz'rā  
the <sup>o</sup>priest the <sup>d</sup>scribe, and the  
<sup>n</sup>Lē'vites that <sup>h</sup>taught the peo-  
ple, said unto all the people,  
<sup>p</sup>This day *is* holy unto the LORD  
your God; mourn not, nor weep.  
For all <sup>q</sup>the people wept, when  
they heard the <sup>r</sup>words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go  
your way, eat the fat, and drink  
the sweet, and <sup>s</sup>send <sup>t</sup>portions  
unto <sup>u</sup>them for whom nothing is  
prepared: for <sup>v</sup>this day *is* holy  
unto our Lord: neither be ye  
sorry; for the <sup>w</sup>joy of the LORD  
*is* your <sup>x</sup>strength.

11 So the <sup>n</sup>Lē'vites stilled all  
the people, saying, Hold your  
peace, for the day *is* holy; nei-  
ther be ye grieved.

12 <sup>p</sup>And all the people went  
their way to eat, and to drink,  
and <sup>w</sup>to send <sup>t</sup>portions, and to  
make great mirth, because they  
had understood the <sup>e</sup>words that  
were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day  
were gathered together the chief  
of the fathers of all the people,

B.C. 445?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

6

1 Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

7

m Akkub, 1 Chr.  
9:17.n Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

9

o Nehemiah, Neh.  
1:1.p Annual Feasts,  
kept with rejoy-  
cing, Num. 15:3.q Repentance, in-  
stances of, Mark  
1:4.

10

r Liberality, en-  
joined, 1 Tim.  
6:18.s Presents, Gen.  
32:13.t Poor, Prov.  
21:13.

u Joy, Psa. 5:11.

v Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

12

w Liberality, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.



**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

*x Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.*  
*y Moses, Ex. 2:10.*  
*z Booth, Lev. 23:42.*

*a Tabernacles, feast of, Deut. 16:13.*  
*b Month, Ethanim, Ex. 12:2.*

## 15

*c Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*  
*d Olive, Deut. 6:11.*  
*e Isa. 41:19; 55:13.*  
*f Palm Tree, Song 7:7.*  
*g Booth, Lev. 23:42.*  
*h R. V. branches of wild olive.*

## 16

*h House, Esth. 8:1.*  
*i Temple, Second, 1 Kln. 6:17.*  
*j Jerusalem, streets of, Judg. 19:10.*  
*k Jerusalem, gates of, Judg. 19:10.*

## 17

*l Captivity, of Judah, Isa. 5:13.*  
*m Or, Joshua, Josh. 1:1.*  
*n Joy, instances of, Psa. 5:11.*  
*3 R. V. dwell in*

## 18

*o Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.*  
*p Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.*  
*q Word of God, Psa. 119:9.*  
*r Tabernacles, feast of, Deut. 16:13.*

## 1

*a Month, Ethanim, Ex. 12:2.*

the priests, and the Lē'vites, unto <sup>c</sup>Ez'ra the <sup>d</sup>scribe, even to understand the <sup>e</sup>words of the law.

14 And they found written in the <sup>f</sup>law which the LORD had <sup>x</sup>commanded by <sup>y</sup>Mō'ses, that the children of Iſ'ra-el should dwell in <sup>z</sup>booths in the <sup>a</sup>feast of the seventh <sup>b</sup>month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in <sup>c</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch <sup>d</sup>olive branches, and <sup>e</sup>pine branches, and <sup>f</sup>myrtle branches, and <sup>g</sup>palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make <sup>h</sup>booths, as *it is* written.

16 So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves <sup>i</sup>booths, every one upon the roof of his <sup>j</sup>house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the <sup>k</sup>house of God, and in the <sup>l</sup>street of the <sup>m</sup>water gate, and in the street of the <sup>n</sup>gate of Ē'phrā-īm.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the <sup>o</sup>captivity made <sup>p</sup>booths, and <sup>q</sup>sat under the booths: for since the days of <sup>r</sup>Jēsh'u-ā the son of Nūn unto that day had not the children of Iſ'ra-el done so. And there was very great <sup>s</sup>gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he <sup>t</sup>read in the book of the <sup>u</sup>law of God. And they kept the <sup>v</sup>feast seven days; and on the eighth day *was* a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

## CHAPTER 9

*The solemn fast and confession of the people. 4 The prayer and confession of the Levites. 38 They make a covenant.*

**N**OW in the twenty and fourth day of this <sup>a</sup>month the children of Iſ'ra-el were as-

sembled <sup>b</sup>with <sup>c</sup>fasting, and with <sup>d</sup>sackclothes, and <sup>e</sup>earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Iſ'ra-el separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and <sup>f</sup>confessed their <sup>g</sup>sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the <sup>h</sup>law of the LORD their God *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they <sup>i</sup>confessed, and <sup>j</sup>worshipped the LORD their God.

4 Then stood up upon the stairs, of the <sup>k</sup>Lē'vites, Jēsh'u-ā, and Bā'nī, Kād'mī-el, Shēb-a-nī'ah, Būn'nī, Shēr-e-bī'ah, Bā'nī, and Chēn'a-nī, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the <sup>l</sup>Lē'vites, Jēsh'u-ā, and Kād'mī-el, Bā'nī, Hāsh-a-b-nī'ah, Shēr-e-bī'ah, Hō-dī'jah, Shēb-a-nī'ah, and Pēth-a-hī'ah, said, Stand up and <sup>m</sup>bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and <sup>n</sup>praise.

6 <sup>o</sup>Thou, *even* thou, *art* <sup>p</sup>M<sup>r</sup>LORD alone; thou hast <sup>q</sup>made <sup>r</sup>heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their <sup>s</sup>host, the <sup>t</sup>earth, and all <sup>u</sup>things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou <sup>v</sup>preservest them all; and the <sup>w</sup>host of heaven <sup>x</sup>worshippeth thee.

7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who didst <sup>y</sup>choose <sup>z</sup>Ā'brām, and broughtest him forth out of <sup>a</sup>Ūr of the <sup>b</sup>Chāl'dees, and gavest him the name of Ā'brā'hām;

8 And foundest his <sup>c</sup>heart <sup>d</sup>faithful before thee, and madest a <sup>e</sup>covenant with him to give the <sup>f</sup>land of the <sup>g</sup>Cā'nāan-ites, the <sup>h</sup>Hit'tites, the <sup>i</sup>Ām'ōr-ites, and the <sup>j</sup>Pēr'iz-zites, and

**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*b Repentance, instances of, Mark 1:4.*

*c Fasting, Zech. 8:19.*

*d Sackcloth, Isa. 15:3.*

*e Dust, Eccl. 3:20.*

*f Prayer, confession in, vs. 6-38; Acts 6:4.*

*g Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12.*

*h Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.*

*i Worship, Gen. 22:5.*

*j Levites, Deut. 10:8.*

*k Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.*

*l Praise, Psa. 150:1.*

*m God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.*

*n God, creator, Gen. 2:2.*

*o Heavens, physical, Psa. 8:3.*

*p Stars, Judg. 5:20.*

*q Earth, Prov. 8:23.*

*r God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

*s Angel, Heb. 1:13.*

*t Praise, in heaven, Psa. 150:1.*

*u Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.*

*v Abraham, divine call of, Gen. 17:5.*

*w Ur, Gen. 11:28.*

*x Chaldea, Isa. 23:13.*

*y Heart, Psa. 44:21.*

*z Faithfulness, Luke 16:10.*

*a Abraham, piety of, Gen. 17:5.*

*b Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.*

*c Canaan, Gen. 37:1.*

*d Canaanites, Ex. 23:28.*

*e Hittites, Judg. 1:26.*

*f Amorites, Gen. 14:13.*

*g Perizzites, Gen. 15:20.*

B.C. 445?

See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.h *Jehusites*, Deut. 7:1.i *God, faithfulness of*, Gen. 2:2.

9

f *Adversity, prayer in*, Psa. 10:6.k *Israel*, Ex. 4:22.l *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.m *Prayer, answered*, Acts 6:4.n *Red Sea*, Ex. 10:19.

10

m *Miracles*, Luke 23:8.p *Pharaoh*, Ex. 3:10.q *Egyptians, visited by plagues*, Gen. 50:3.r *God, knowledge of*, Gen. 2:2.

11

s *God, preserver*, Gen. 2:2.t *R. V. pursuers*

12

t *God, guide*, Gen. 2:2.u *Pillar of Cloud and Fire*, Ex. 13:21.

13

v *God, sovereign*, Gen. 2:2.w *Sinai*, Ex. 16:1.x *Law, of Moses*, Deut. 33:2.

14

y *Sabbath, holy*, Ex. 16:23.

15

z *Manna*, Ex. 16:31.a *Temporal Blessings, from God*, Psa. 103:2.b *Water, miraculously supplied*, 1 Kin. 17:10.c *Meribah*, Ex. 17:7.2 *R. V. command-eist*

the <sup>a</sup>Jēb'u-sites, and the <sup>\*</sup>Gir'-ga-shites, to give *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and <sup>†</sup>hast performed thy words; for thou *art* righteous:

9 And didst see the <sup>†</sup>affliction of our <sup>k</sup>fathers in <sup>†</sup>E'gypt, and <sup>†</sup>heardst their cry by the <sup>n</sup>Red sea;

10 And shewedst <sup>o</sup>signs and wonders upon <sup>p</sup>Phā'raōh, and on all his servants, and on all the <sup>q</sup>people of his land: for thou <sup>r</sup>knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 And <sup>s</sup>thou didst <sup>o</sup>divide the <sup>n</sup>sea before <sup>k</sup>them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their <sup>†</sup>persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou <sup>†</sup>leddest <sup>k</sup>them in the day by a cloudy <sup>u</sup>pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 <sup>v</sup>Thou camest down also upon mount <sup>w</sup>Si'nāi, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true <sup>z</sup>laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto <sup>k</sup>them thy holy <sup>y</sup>sabbath, and commandedst them <sup>z</sup>precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Mō'sēs thy servant:

15 And gavest <sup>k</sup>them <sup>z, a</sup>bread from heaven for their <sup>†</sup>hunger, and broughtest forth <sup>a, b</sup>water for them out of the <sup>c</sup>rock for their thirst, and <sup>z</sup>promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But <sup>d</sup>they and our fathers dealt proudly, and <sup>e, †</sup>hardened their necks, and <sup>o</sup>hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And <sup>o</sup>refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy <sup>h</sup>wonders that thou didst among them; but <sup>e, †</sup>hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, <sup>†</sup>gracious and <sup>z, †</sup>merciful, slow to anger, and <sup>†</sup>of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when <sup>d</sup>they had <sup>k</sup>made them a molten <sup>c</sup>calf, and said, This *is* thy god that brought thee up out of <sup>m</sup>E'gypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy manifold <sup>†</sup>mercies <sup>n</sup>forsookest <sup>d</sup>them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to <sup>o, v</sup>lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good <sup>o</sup>spirit to <sup>†</sup>instruct <sup>d</sup>them, and withheldest not thy <sup>a, e</sup>manna from their mouth, and gavest them <sup>a, b</sup>water for their thirst.

21 Yea, <sup>†</sup>forty years didst thou <sup>n</sup>sustain <sup>d</sup>them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their <sup>u</sup>clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and <sup>n</sup>nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of <sup>v</sup>Si'hōn, and the land of the king of <sup>w</sup>Hēsh'bōn, and the land of <sup>x</sup>Ōg king of <sup>y</sup>Bā'shān.

23 Their <sup>z</sup>children also multi-

B.C. 445?

See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

16

d *Israel*, Ex. 4:22.e *Self-will*, Gen. 49:6.f *Impenitence, instances of*, Rom. 2:5.g *Disobedience to God*, Eph. 5:6.

17

h *Miracles*, Luke 23:8.i *Grace of God*, Rom. 4:16.j *God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.k *R. V. full of compassion*.l *R. V. plenteous in mercy*.

18

k *Idolatry*, 1 Sam. 15:23.l *Calf, golden*, Mic. 6:6.m *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

19

n *God, faithfulness of*, Gen. 2:2.o *God, guide*, Gen. 2:2.p *Guidance, by pillar of cloud and fire*, Psa. 45:14.

20

q *Holy Spirit, wisdom and strength from*, Acts 1:2.r *Wisdom, spiritual*, Prov. 2:2.s *Manna*, Ex. 16:31.

21

t *Forty years*, Jonah 3:4.u *Dress*, Zech. 3:3.

22

v *Sihon*, Num. 21:26.w *Heshbon*, Isa. 16:8.x  *Og*, Num. 21:33.y *Bashan*, Num. 32:33.5 *R. V. peoples, which thou didst allot after their portions*.

23

z *Children, the gift of God*, Mark 10:14.

\* **GIRGASHITES.** Land of, given to Abraham and his descendants, Matt. 15:21; Deut. 7:1; Josh. 3:10; Neh. 9:8. Delivered to the children of Israel, Josh. 24:11.

† **HUNGER.** Deut. 8:3; Matt. 21:18; Mark 11:12. Labor excites, Prov. 16:26. A source of temptation, Gen. 25:29-34 (with Heb. 12:16); Ex. 16:2, 3. An occasion of the temptation of Jesus, Matt. 4:3, 4; Luke 4:2, 3. Of an enemy, an opportunity for good works, Prov. 25:21, 22; Rom. 12:20.

Endured, by Jesus during his temptation in the wilderness, Matt. 4:2-4; Luke 4:2-4; John 4:3, 31-34; by Paul for Christ's sake, 1 Cor. 4:11. Foretold as a judgment upon the Israelites, Isa. 8:21; 9:20.

Figurative: Of spiritual desire, Psa. 107:9; Isa. 55:1, 2; Amos 8:11-13; Matt. 5:6; Luke 1:53; 6:21; John 6:35; 1 Pet. 2:2.

See footnotes: APPETITE, Prov. 23:2; FAMINE, 2 Kin. 8:1.

**B.C. 445?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*a* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*b* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

*c* God, latitudinalness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**24**

*d* Canaanites, Ex.  
23:28.

**25**

*e* God, goodness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*6* R. V. fenced

**26**

*f* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

*g* Backsliding,  
Hos. 11:7.

*h* Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

**27**

*i* Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.

*j* Adversity, prayer  
in, vs. 27-37;  
Psa. 10:6.

*k* Prayer, answered,  
Acts 6:4.

*l* Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.

*m* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**28**

*n* Repentance, Mark  
1:4.

*o* God, longsuffer-  
ing of, Gen. 2:2.

pliedst thou as the stars of heav-  
en, and <sup>a</sup>broughtest them into  
the <sup>b</sup>land, concerning which  
thou hadst <sup>c</sup>promised to their  
fathers, that they should go in to  
possess it.

24 So the children went in and  
possessed the <sup>b</sup>land, and thou  
<sup>a</sup>subduedst before them the in-  
habitants of the land, the <sup>d</sup>Cā-  
nāan-ites, and gavest them into  
their hands, with their kings,  
and the people of the land, that  
they might do with them as they  
would.

25 And they took <sup>e</sup>strong cities,  
and a fat land, and possessed  
houses full of all goods, wells  
dugged, vineyards, and olive-  
yards, and fruit trees in abun-  
dant: so they did eat, and were  
filled, and became fat, and de-  
lighted themselves in thy great  
<sup>e</sup>goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were <sup>f</sup>dis-  
obedient, and <sup>g</sup>rebelled against  
thee, and <sup>h</sup>cast thy law behind  
their backs, and <sup>h</sup>slew thy proph-  
ets which testified against them  
to turn them to thee, and they  
wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou <sup>i</sup>deliveredst  
them into the hand of their ene-  
mies, who vexed them: and in  
the time of their trouble, when  
they <sup>j</sup>cried unto thee, thou  
<sup>k</sup>heardest them from <sup>i</sup>heaven;  
and according to thy manifold  
<sup>m</sup>mercies thou gavest them sav-  
iours, who saved them out of the  
hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest,  
they did evil again before thee:  
therefore leftest thou them in  
the hand of their enemies, so  
that they had the dominion  
over them: yet when they <sup>n</sup>re-  
turned, and cried unto thee, thou  
<sup>k</sup>heardest them from <sup>i</sup>heaven;  
and <sup>o</sup>many times didst thou de-  
liver them according to thy mer-  
cies;

29 And testifiedst against them,  
that thou mightest bring them  
again unto thy law: yet they  
dealt proudly, and hearkened  
not unto thy commandments,  
but sinned against thy judg-  
ments, (which if a man do, he  
shall live in them;) and with-  
drew the shoulder, and <sup>p</sup>hard-  
ened their neck, and would not  
hear.

30 <sup>o</sup>Yet many years didst thou  
forbear them, and testifiedst  
against them by <sup>q</sup>thy spirit in thy  
prophets: yet would they not  
give ear: therefore <sup>i</sup>gavest thou  
them into the hand of the people  
of the lands.

31 Nevertheless for thy great  
<sup>m</sup>mercies' sake thou didst not ut-  
terly consume them, nor forsake  
them; for thou *art* a gracious and  
merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the  
great, the mighty, and the terri-  
ble <sup>r</sup>God, who <sup>k</sup>keepest covenant  
and <sup>m</sup>mercy, let not all the  
<sup>r</sup>trouble seem little before thee,  
that hath come upon us, on our  
kings, on our princes, and on our  
priests, and on our prophets, and  
on our fathers, and on all thy  
people, since the time of the  
kings of <sup>s</sup>Ās-sūr-ā unto this  
day.

33 <sup>r</sup>Howbeit <sup>u</sup>thou *art* just in  
<sup>r</sup>all that is brought upon us; for  
thou hast done right, but <sup>n</sup>, <sup>v</sup>we  
have done wickedly:

34 <sup>r</sup>Neither have our <sup>w</sup>kings,  
our princes, our priests, nor our  
fathers, kept thy law, nor heark-  
ened unto thy commandments  
and thy testimonies, wherewith  
thou didst testify against them.

35 For <sup>w</sup>they <sup>i</sup>have not served  
thee in their kingdom, and in thy  
great <sup>e</sup>goodness that thou gavest  
them, and in the large and fat  
land which thou gavest before  
them, neither turned they from  
their wicked works.

**B.C. 445?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**29**

*p* Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.

**30**

*q* Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

**32**

*r* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

*s* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.

*t* R. V. travail

**33**

*u* Restitution, ex-  
emplified, Job  
5:17.

*v* God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

*w* Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.

**34**

*x* Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.



B.C. 445?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

36

*x Sin, punishment*  
of, Rom. 5:12.*y Prophecies, ful-*  
filled, Dan. 9:24.

38

*z Faithfulness, in-*  
stances of, Luke  
16:10.*a Covenant, of man*  
with God, Deut.  
29:1.*b Seal, 1 Kin. 21:8.*  
*8 R. V. yet for all*

1

*a Seal, 1 Kin. 21:8.*  
*b Covenant, of man*  
with God, Deut.  
29:1.*c Decision, instan-*  
ces of, Isa. 50:7.*d Nehemiah, Neh.*  
1:1.

3

*e Pashur, 1 Chr.*  
9:12.

9

*f Levites, Deut.*  
10:8.

36 Behold, <sup>x, y</sup>we are servants  
this day, and for the land that  
thou gavest unto our fathers to  
eat the fruit thereof and the good  
thereof, behold, <sup>z</sup>we are serv-  
ants in it:

37 And <sup>z</sup>it yieldeth much in-  
crease unto the kings whom thou  
hast set over us because of our  
sins: also they have dominion  
over our bodies, and over our  
cattle, at their pleasure, and we  
are in great distress.

38 And <sup>a</sup>because of all this  
<sup>z</sup>we make a sure <sup>a</sup>covenant, and  
write it; and our princes, Lē'-  
vites, and priests, <sup>b</sup>seal unto it.

## CHAPTER 10

*The names of those who sealed the covenant.*  
28 *The agreement and oath of the rest.*

NOW those that <sup>a, b, c</sup>sealed  
<sup>a</sup>were, <sup>a</sup>Nē-he-ni'ah, the  
Tir'sha-thā, the son of Hāch-a-  
li'ah, and Zid-ki'jah,

2 Sēr-a-ī'ah, Āz-a-rī'ah, Jēr-e-  
mi'ah,

3 Pāsh'ūr, Ām-a-rī'ah, Māl-  
chi'jah,

4 Hāt'tush, Shēb-a-ni'ah, Māl'-  
luch,

5 Hā'rim, Mēr'e-mōth, Ō-ba-  
di'ah,

6 Dān'iel, Gīn'ne-thōn, Bā'-  
ruch,

7 Mē-shūl'lām, Ā-bi'jah, Mij'-  
a-mīn,

8 Mā-a-zī'ah, Bil'ga-i, Shēm-a-  
ī'ah: these <sup>a</sup>were the priests.

9 And the <sup>a</sup>Lē'vites: both Jēsh'-  
u-ā the son of Āz-a-ni'ah, Bin'-  
nū-i of the sons of Hēn'a-dād,  
Kād'mi-el;

10 And their brethren, Shēb-a-  
ni'ah, Hō-di'jah, Kēl'i-tā, Pēl-a-  
ī'ah, Hā'nan,

11 Mi'chā, Rē'hōb, Hāsh-a-  
bi'ah,

12 Zāc'cur, Shēr-e-bi'ah, Shēb-  
a-ni'ah,

13 Hō-di'jah, Bā'nī, Bēn'i-nū.

14 The chief of the people; Pā'-  
rōsh, Pā'hath-mō'ab, Ē'lām,  
<sup>k</sup>Zāt'thu, Bā'nī,

15 Būn'nī, Āz'gād, Bēb'a-i,

16 Ād-o-ni'jah, Big'va-i, Ā'dīn,

17 Ā'tēr, Hīz-ki'jah, Āz'zūr,

18 Hō-di'jah, Hā'shum, Bē'zai,

19 Hā'rīph, Ān'a-thōth, Nēb'-  
a-i,

20 Māg'pī-āsh, Mē-shūl'lām,

Hē'zūr,

21 Mē-shēz'a-beel, Zā'dōk,  
Jād-dū'ā,

22 Pēl-a-ti'ah, Hā'nan, Ān-a-  
ī'ah,

23 Hō-shē'ā, Hān-a-ni'ah, Hā'-  
shub,

24 Hāl-lō'hesh, Pīl'e-hā, Shō'-  
bek,

25 Rē'hum, Hā-shāb'nah, Mā-  
a-sē'iah,

26 And Ā-bi'jah, Hā'nan, Ā'-  
nan,

27 Māl'luch, Hā'rim, Bā'a-nah.

28 ¶ And the rest of the people,  
the <sup>a</sup>priests, the <sup>a</sup>Lē'vites, the  
<sup>b</sup>porters, the <sup>c</sup>singers, the <sup>d</sup>Nēth'-  
Y-nīmš, and all they that had  
separated themselves from the  
people of the lands unto the law  
of God, their wives, their sons,  
and their daughters, every one  
having knowledge, and having  
understanding;

29 They <sup>k</sup>clave to their breth-  
ren, their nobles, and entered in-  
to a curse, and into an <sup>l, m</sup>oath,  
to walk in God's <sup>n</sup>law, which  
was given by Mō'seš the servant  
of God, and to observe and do  
all the commandments of the  
LORD our Lord, and his judg-  
ments and his statutes;

30 And that we would not  
<sup>o, p</sup>give our daughters unto the

B.C. 445?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

28

*g Priest, Lev. 1:5.**h Porters, 2 Sam.*  
18:26.*i Choir, 1 Chr.*  
15:16.*j Nethinim, Ezra*  
8:30.

29

*k Fellowship, in-*  
stances of, 1 Cor.  
1:9.*l Oath, Num. 5:19.**m Covenant, of men*  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.*n Law, of Moses,*  
Deut. 33:2.

30

*o Marriage, wives*  
of Israelites must  
be Israelites, Gen.  
34:9.*p Miscegenation,*  
Josh. 23:12.

\* [In order to publish this Bible in one volume with its numerous and diversified marginal notes and footnotes it has been necessary to avoid elaborate discussions of subjects, such, for instance, as would be necessary to point out the difficulties in connection with some of the names in genealogical lists. These difficulties grow out of errors of copyists,

differences in the spelling of the same name, and the fact that individuals and places are mentioned under different names in different chapters. Where the identity of persons or places is doubtful in the following lists, or when no noteworthy fact is known concerning them, no mention of the name is made in either the margins or footnotes.]

**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 31

- q Sabbath, profanation of*, Ex. 16:23.  
*r Creditor*, Deut. 15:2.  
*s Sabbath Year*, Lev. 25:2.  
*1 R. V.* a holy day;

## 32

- t Liberality, instances of*, 1 Tim. 6:18.  
*u Shekel*, Ex. 30:13.  
*v Temple, Second*, 1 Kin. 6:17.

## 33

- w Shewbread*, Ex. 35:13.  
*x Offerings, meat*, Lev. 6:17.  
*y Offerings, burnt*, Lev. 6:17.  
*z Sabbath*, Ex. 16:23.

- a New Moon, feast of*, Lev. 17:11.  
*b Annual Feasts*, Num. 15:3.  
*c Offerings, sin*, Lev. 6:17.  
*d Atonement*, Lev. 17:11.  
*e Temple, Second*, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
*2 R. V.* meal

## 34

- f Lot*, Esth. 3:7.  
*g Priest, duties of*, Lev. 1:5.  
*h Levites*, Deut. 10:8.  
*i Offerings, wood*, Lev. 6:17.  
*j Altar*, Gen. 8:20.  
*k Law, of Moses*, Deut. 33:2.

## 35

- l First Fruits*, Deut. 18:4.  
*m Priest, emoluments of*, Lev. 1:5.

## 36

- n Firstborn*, Zech. 12:10.

people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the *sabbath* day to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on *the* holy day: and *that* *we* would leave the *seventh* year, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, *to* charge ourselves yearly with the *third* part of a *shekel* for the service of the *house* of our God;

33 For the *shewbread*, and for the continual *meat* offering, and for the continual *burnt* offering, of the *sabbaths*, of the *new* moons, for the set *feasts*, and for the holy *things*, and for the *sin* offerings to make an *atonement* for Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el, and *for* all the work of the *house* of our God.

34 And we cast the *lots* among the *priests*, the *Levites*, and the people, for the *wood* offering, to bring *it* into the *house* of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the *altar* of the LORD our God, as *it* is written in the *law*:

35 And to bring the *firstfruits* of our ground, and the *firstfruits* of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the *house* of the LORD:

36 Also the *firstborn* of our sons, and of our cattle, as *it* is written in the *law*, and the *firstlings* of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the *house* of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the *firstfruits* of our dough, and

our *offerings*, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of *wine* and of *oil*, unto the priests, to the chambers of the *house* of our God; and the *tithes* of our ground unto the *Levites*, that the same *Levites* might have the *tithes* in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the *priest* the son of Aar<sup>on</sup> shall be with the *Levites*, when the *Levites* take *tithes*: and the *Levites* shall bring up the *tithe* of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the *treasure* house.

39 For the children of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el and the children of *Levi* shall bring the *offering* of the *corn*, of the new *wine*, and the *oil*, unto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the *sanctuary*, and the priests that minister, and the *porters*, and the *singers*: and we will not forsake the *house* of our God.

## CHAPTER 11

*The rulers and the tenth part of the people dwell at Jerusalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at *Jê-ru'sa-lêm*: the rest of the people also cast *lots*, to bring one of ten to dwell in *Jê-ru'sa-lêm* the holy city, and nine parts to *dwell* in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly *offered* themselves to dwell at *Jê-ru'sa-lêm*.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in *Jê-ru'sa-lêm*: but in the cities of *Jûdah* dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el, the *priests*, and the *Levites*, and the *Nethinims*,

**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 37

- o Offerings*, Lev. 6:17.  
*p Wine*, Prov. 23:31.  
*q Oil*, Deut. 12:17.  
*r Tithes*, Num. 18:24.  
*s Levites, emoluments of*, Deut. 10:8.  
*3 R. V.* heave offerings,

## 38

- t Tithes, tithe of tithes for priests*, Num. 18:24.  
*u Treasure Houses*, Ezra 5:17.

## 39

- v Corn*, Psa. 65:13.  
*w Sanctuary*, Lev. 4:6.  
*x Porters*, 2 Sam. 18:26.  
*y Choir*, 1 Chr. 15:16.

## 1

- a Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.  
*b Lot*, Esth. 3:7.

## 2

- c Patriotism*, Psa. 137:1.

## 3

- d Priest, emoluments of*, Lev. 1:5.  
*e Levites*, Deut. 10:8.  
*f Nethinim*, Ezra 8:20.

\* **TAX.** Poll, Ex. 30:11-16; 38:26; 2 Chr. 24:6, 9, 10; Neh. 10:32. *Jesus* pays, Matt. 17:24-27.  
*Land*, Gen. 41:34, 48; 2 Kin. 23:35. *Land mortgaged for*, Neh. 5:3, 4. *Priests exempted from*, Gen. 47:26; Ezra 7:24. *Paid, in provisions*, 1 Kin. 4:7-28; *in levies of men*, 1 Kin. 5:13; 9:15.

*Personal*, 2 Kin. 15:19, 20. *Resisted by Israelites*, 1 Kin. 12:18; 2 Chr. 10:18.

**Collectors of**, 2 Sam. 20:24; 1 Kin. 4:6; Isa. 33:18; Mark 2:14; Luke 3:13; 5:27. *Stoned by the Israelites*, 2 Chr. 10:18. *Unpopular among the Jews*, Matt. 9:11; 11:19; 18:17; 21:31; Luke 18:11.

**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**  
*g* Judah, tribe of,  
Num 10:14.  
*h* Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.  
*i* Or, Pharez, Gen.  
38:29.

**7**  
*f* 1 Chr. 9:7.

**10**  
*k* 1 Chr. 9:10.  
*l* Or, Jehotairob,  
1 Chr. 9:10.

**11**  
*m* Or, Azariah,  
1 Chr. 6:13, 14;  
9:11; Ezra 7:1.  
*n* 1 Chr. 9:11; or,  
*Shallum*, 1 Chr.  
6:12, 13; Ezra  
7:2.  
*o* 1 Chr. 9:11.  
*p* Temple, Second,  
1 Kin. 6:17.  
*q* Church, called  
house of God,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

**12**  
*r* Genealogy, vs.  
12-19; 1 Chr.  
5:1.  
*s* 1 Chr. 9:12.  
*t* Pashhur, 1 Chr.  
9:12.  
*u* Or, Malchijah,  
1 Chr. 9:12.

and the children of Söl'o-mon's servants.

4 And at <sup>a</sup>Jê-rû/sâ-lêm dwelt certain of the children of <sup>b</sup>Jû-dah, and of the children of <sup>c</sup>Bên'ja-mîn. Of the children of Jû'dah; Äth-a-i'ah the son of Üz-zî'ah, the son of Zêch-a-rî'ah, the son of Äm-a-rî'ah, the son of Shêph-a-tî'ah, the son of Mâ-hâ'la-lê-el, of the children of <sup>d</sup>Pê'rêz;

5 And Mâ-a-sê'iah the son of Bâ'rûch, the son of Cöl-hô'zeh, the son of Hâ-zâ'iah, the son of Äd-a-i'ah, the son of Joi'a-rîb, the son of Zêch-a-rî'ah, the son of Shi-lô'nî.

6 All the sons of <sup>e</sup>Pê'rêz that dwelt at <sup>f</sup>Jê-rû/sâ-lêm were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sons of <sup>g</sup>Bên'ja-mîn; <sup>h</sup>Säl'lu the son of Mê-shül'lâm, the son of Jô'ed, the son of Pê-dâ'iah, the son of Köl-a-i'ah, the son of Mâ-a-sê'iah, the son of İth'î-el, the son of Jê-sâ'iah.

8 And after him Gâb'ba-î, Säl'la-î, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Jô'el the son of Zîch'rî was their overseer: and Jû'dah the son of Sê-nû'ah was second over the city.

10 Of the priests: <sup>k</sup>Jê-dâ'iah the son of <sup>l</sup>Joi'a-rîb, <sup>k</sup>Jâ'chîn.

11 <sup>m</sup>Sêr-a-i'ah the son of Hil-ki'ah, the son of <sup>n</sup>Mê-shül'lâm, the son of <sup>o</sup>Zâ'dök, the son of <sup>o</sup>Mê-râ'ioth, the son of <sup>o</sup>Ä-hî-tub, was the ruler of the <sup>p,q</sup>house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the <sup>r</sup>house were eight hundred twenty and two: <sup>r</sup>and <sup>s</sup>Äd-a-i'ah the son of <sup>s</sup>Jêr'-o-hâm, the son of Pêl-a-lî'ah, the son of Äm'zî, the son of Zêch-a-rî'ah, the son of <sup>t</sup>Pâsh'ûr, the son of <sup>u</sup>Mäl-chî'ah,

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: <sup>v</sup>and Ä-mâsh'a-î the son of Ä-zâr'e-el, the son of Ä-häs'a-î, the son of Mê-shil'le-môth, the son of <sup>w</sup>İm'mêr,

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zâb'dî-el, the son of <sup>x</sup>one of the great men.

15 Also of the <sup>y</sup>Lê'vîtes: <sup>y</sup>Shêm-a-i'ah the son of <sup>y</sup>Hâ'shub, the son of <sup>z</sup>Ä'rî-kâm, the son of <sup>z</sup>Hâsh-a-bî'ah, the son of Bün'nî;

16 And Shâb'be-thâi and Jöz'-a-bâd, of the chief of the <sup>z</sup>Lê'vîtes, had the oversight of the outward business of the <sup>z</sup>house of God.

17 And <sup>z</sup>Mât-ta-nî'ah the son of <sup>z</sup>Mî'châ, the son of <sup>z</sup>Zâb'dî, the son of <sup>z</sup>Ä'saph, was the principal to begin the <sup>z</sup>thanksgiving in prayer: and Bâk-bük-i'ah the second among his brethren, and Äb'dâ the son of <sup>z</sup>Shâm-mû'a, the son of Gâ'lâl, the son of <sup>z</sup>Jêd'û-thûn.

18 All the <sup>z</sup>Lê'vîtes in the <sup>z</sup>holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover the <sup>z</sup>porters, <sup>z</sup>Äk'-küb, <sup>z</sup>Tâl'mon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of İş'ra-el, of the <sup>z</sup>'priests, and the <sup>z</sup>Lê'vîtes, were in all the cities of Jû'dah, every one in his inheritance.

21 But the <sup>z</sup>Nêth'î-nîmş dwelt in <sup>z</sup>KÖ'phel: and Zî'hâ and Gîs'-pâ were over the Nêth'î-nîmş.

22 The overseer also of the <sup>z</sup>Lê'vîtes at <sup>z</sup>Jê-rû/sâ-lêm was <sup>z</sup>Üz'zî the son of Bâ'nî, the son of Hâsh-a-bî'ah, the son of <sup>z</sup>Mât-ta-nî'ah, the son of <sup>z</sup>Mî'châ. Of the sons of <sup>z</sup>Ä'saph, the <sup>z</sup>singers were over the business of the <sup>z</sup>house of God.

**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**  
*l* R. V. Haggado-  
lim.

**15**  
*i* 1 Chr. 9:14.

**17**  
*w* Mattaniah,  
1 Chr. 9:15.  
*x* Or, Micah, 1 Chr.  
9:15.  
*y* Or, Zichri,  
1 Chr. 9:15.  
*z* Asaph, 1 Chr.  
15:17.

*a* Thankfulness,  
Acts 24:3.  
*b* Or, Shemai'ah,  
1 Chr. 9:16.  
*c* Jeduthun, 1 Chr.  
16:38.

**18**  
*d* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.  
*e* Jerusalem, Judg.  
9:10.

**19**  
*f* Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.  
*g* Akkub, 1 Chr.  
9:17.  
*h* Taimon, 1 Chr.  
9:17.

**20**  
*i* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

**21**  
*j* Nehintim, Ezra  
8:20.  
*k* Neh. 3:26, 27.

**22**  
*l* Mattaniah,  
1 Chr. 9:15.  
*m* Or, Micah, 1 Chr.  
9:15.  
*n* Asaph, 1 Chr.  
15:17.  
*o* Choir, 1 Chr.  
15:16.  
*p* Temple, Second,  
1 Kin. 6:17.



**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**24**  
q Or, *Hebron*, Gen.  
38:30.

**26**  
r Or, *Beth-palet*,  
Josh. 15:27.

**27**  
t Josh. 15:28;  
1 Chr. 4:28.  
u *Beer-sheba*, Judg.  
20:1.

**28**  
v *Ziklag*, Josh.  
15:31.

**29**  
w Or, *Zorah*, Josh.  
19:41.

**30**  
x Neh. 3:13; Josh.  
15:34.

**31**  
y *Adullam*, 2 Chr.  
11:7.  
z *Lachish*, Josh.  
10:5.

**32**  
a *Azakah*, Josh.  
10:10.

**33**  
b *Beer-sheba*, Judg.  
20:1.  
c *Hinnom*, Jer.  
7:31.

**34**  
d *Benjamin*, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

**35**  
e *Geba*, Josh.  
21:17.

**36**  
f *Michmash*,  
1 Sam. 14:5.

**37**  
g Or, *At*, Josh. 7:2.

**38**  
h *Beth-el*, Josh.  
18:13.

**39**  
i *Anathoth*, Jer.  
1:1.

**40**  
j *Hazor*, Josh.  
11:1.

**41**  
k *Ramah*, Judg.  
19:13.

**42**  
l 2 Sam. 4:3.

**43**  
m Ezra 2:33.

**44**  
n 1 Sam. 13:18.

23 For *it was* the king's commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the <sup>o</sup>singers, due for every day.

24 And Pēth-a-hī'ah the son of Mē-shēz'a-beel, of the children of <sup>q</sup>Zē'rah the son of Jū'dah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Jū'dah dwelt at <sup>r</sup>Kīr'jath-ār'bā, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dī'bōn, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jē-kāb'-ze-el, and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jēsh'u-ā, and at <sup>u</sup>Mōl'a-dah, and at <sup>v</sup>Bēth-phē'-let,

27 And at <sup>w</sup>Hā'zar-shū'al, and at <sup>x</sup>Bē'er-shē'bā, and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at <sup>y</sup>Zīk'lāg, and at Mēk'o-nah, and *in* the villages thereof,

29 And at Ēn-rīm'mon, and at <sup>z</sup>Zā're-ah, and at <sup>a</sup>Jār'mūth,

30 <sup>b</sup>Zā-nō'ah, <sup>c</sup>Ā-dūl'lām, and *in* their villages, at <sup>d</sup>Lā'chish, and the fields thereof, at <sup>e</sup>Ā-zē'-kah, and *in* the villages thereof. And they dwelt from <sup>f</sup>Bē'er-shē'bā unto the valley of <sup>g</sup>Hīn'-nom.

31 The children also of <sup>h</sup>Bēn'-ja-mīn from <sup>i</sup>Gē'bā dwelt at <sup>j</sup>Mich'mash, and <sup>k</sup>Ā-rī'jā, and <sup>l</sup>Bēth-el, and *in* their villages,

32 And at <sup>m</sup>Ān'a-thōth, <sup>n</sup>Nōb, Ān-a-nī'ah,

33 <sup>o</sup>Hā'zōr, <sup>p</sup>Rā'mah, <sup>q</sup>Gīt'-ta-īm,

34 <sup>r</sup>Hā'dīd, <sup>s</sup>Ze-bō'im, Nē-bāl'lat,

35 <sup>t</sup>Lōd, and <sup>u</sup>Ō'nō, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the <sup>v</sup>Lē'vites were divisions *in* <sup>w</sup>Jū'dah, and *in* <sup>x</sup>Bēn'-ja-mīn.

## CHAPTER 12

*The priests, 8 and the Levites, who came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of high priests. 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The dedication of the wall. 44 The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.*

NOW these are the <sup>a</sup>priests and the <sup>b</sup>Lē'vites that went up with <sup>c</sup>Zē-rūb'ba-bēl the son of Shē-āl'tī-el, and <sup>d</sup>Jēsh'u-ā: Sēr-a-ī'ah, Jēr-e-mī'ah, Ēz'rā, 2 Ām-a-rī'ah, Māl'luch, Hāt'-tush, 3 Shēch-a-nī'ah, Rē'hum, Mēr'-e-mōth,

4 Īd'dō, Gīm'ne-thō, Ā-bī'jah, 5 Mī'a-mīn, Mā-a-dī'ah, Bīl'-gah,

6 Shēm-a-ī'ah, and Joi'a-rīb, Jē-dā'iah,

7 Sāl'lu, Ā'mok, Hīl-kī'ah, Jē-dā'iah. These were the chief of the <sup>e</sup>priests and of their brethren in the days of <sup>f</sup>Jēsh'u-ā.

8 Moreover the <sup>g</sup>Lē'vites: Jēsh'u-ā, Bīn'nu-ī, Kād'mī-el, Shēr-e-bī'ah, Jū'dah, and Māt-ta-nī'ah, which was over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bāk-būk-ī'ah and Ūn'-nī, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>Jēsh'u-ā begat Joi'a-kīm, Joi'a-kīm also begat <sup>i</sup>Ē-lī'-a-shīb, and Ē-lī'-a-shīb begat <sup>j</sup>Joi'a-dā,

11 And <sup>k</sup>Joi'a-dā begat Jōn'-a-than, and Jōn'-a-than begat <sup>l</sup>Jād-dū'ā.

12 And in the days of Joi'a-

**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**35**  
o *Lod*, 1 Chr. 8:12.  
p *Ono*, 1 Chr. 8:12.

**36**  
q *Levites*, Deut.  
10:8.

r *Judah*, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

s *Benjamin*, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

**B.C. 536?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
a *Priest*, Lev. 1:5.  
b *Levites*, Deut.  
10:8.

c *Zerubbabel*, Ezra  
3:2.

d *Jeshua*, Ezra 2:2.

**10**  
e Neh. 3:1, 20, 21;  
13:4-9, 28.

f Neh. 13:28.

\* **MOLADAH**, a city in the S. W. of Judah. Allotted to the tribe of Simeon, Josh. 15:26; 19:2; 1 Chr. 4:28; Neh. 11:26.

† **JARMUTH**, a city in Judah. King of, confederates with other kings against the Israelites, and is defeated, Josh. 10:3, 5, 23; 12:11. Allotted to Judah, Josh. 15:35. People of, return from Babylon, Neh. 11:29.

‡ **NOB**. A city of Benjamin, Neh. 11:31, 32. Called the city of the priests, 1 Sam. 22:19. Abode of Ahimelech, the priest, 1 Sam. 21:1; 22:11. Probable seat of the tabernacle in Saul's time, 1 Sam. 21:4, 6, 9. David flees to, and is aided by Ahimelech, 1 Sam. 21:1-9; 22:9, 10. Destroyed by Saul, 2 Sam. 22:19. Prophecy concerning, Isa. 10:32.

† [In order to publish this Bible in one volume with its numerous and diversified marginal notes and footnotes it has been necessary to avoid elaborate discussions of subjects, such, for instance, as would be necessary to point out the difficulties in connection with some of the names in genealogical lists. These difficulties grow out of errors of copyists, differences in the spelling of the same name, and the fact that individuals and places are mentioned under different names in different chapters. Where the identity of persons or places is doubtful in the following lists, or when no noteworthy fact is known concerning them, no mention of the name is made in either the margins or footnotes.]

B.C. 536?

See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

kīm were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Šēr-a-ī'ah, Mēr-a-ī'ah; of Jēr-e-mī'ah, Hān-a-nī'ah; 13 Of Ēz'rā, Mē-shūl'am; of Ām-a-rī'ah, Jē-hō-hā'nan;

14 Of Mēl'ī-cū, Jōn'a-than; of Šēb-a-nī'ah, Jō'zeph;

15 Of Hā'rim, Ād'nā; of Mē-rā'ioth, Hēl'ka-ī;

16 Of Īd'dō, Zēch-a-rī'ah; of Gīn'ne-thōn, Mē-shūl'am;

17 Of Ā-bī'jah, Zīch'rī; of Mīn'ī-a-mīn, of Mō-a-dī'ah, Pīl'tāi;

18 Of Bīl'gah, Šām-mū'ā; of Šēm-a-ī'ah, Jē-hōn'a-than;

19 And of Joi'a-rīb, Māt-te-nā'ī; of Jē-dā'iah, Ūz'zī;

20 Of Sāl'la-ī, Kāl'la-ī; of Ā'mok, E'bēr;

21 Of Hīl-kī'ah, Hāsh-a-bī'ah; of Jē-dā'iah, Nē-thān'e-el.

22 ¶ The <sup>o</sup>Le'vites in the days of <sup>e</sup>Ē-ī'a-šīb, <sup>1</sup>Joi'a-dā, and Jō-hā'nan, and Jād-dū'ā, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of <sup>b</sup>Dā-rī'us the <sup>1</sup>Pēr'sian.

23 The <sup>o</sup>sons of Lē'vī, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Jō-hā'nan the son of Ē-ī'a-šīb.

24 And the chief of the <sup>o</sup>Le'vites: Hāsh-a-bī'ah, Šēr-e-bī'ah, and Jēsh'u-ā the son of Kād'mī-el, with their brethren over against them, to <sup>1</sup>praise and to give <sup>k</sup>thanks, according to the commandment of <sup>1</sup>Dā'vid the man of God, ward over against ward.

25 Māt-ta-nī'ah, and Bāk-būk-ī'ah, Ō-ba-dī'ah, Mē-shūl'am, Tāl'mon, Āk'kīb, were <sup>m</sup>porters keeping the ward at the <sup>1</sup>thresh-olds of the <sup>o</sup>gates.

26 These were in the days of Joi'a-kīm the son of <sup>o</sup>Jēsh'u-ā, the son of \*Jōz'a-dāk, and in the

days of <sup>o</sup>Nē-he-mī'ah the <sup>o</sup>governor, and of <sup>1</sup>Ēz'rā the priest, the <sup>e</sup>scribe.

27 ¶ And at the <sup>1</sup>dedication of the <sup>o</sup>wall of Jē-ru'sā-lēm they sought the <sup>o</sup>Le'vites out of all their places, to bring them to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with <sup>k</sup>thanksgivings, and with <sup>o</sup>singing, with <sup>o</sup>cymbals, <sup>o</sup>psalteries, and with <sup>o</sup>harp.

28 And the sons of the <sup>o</sup>singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about <sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and from the villages of Nē-tōph'-a-thī;

29 Also from <sup>2</sup>the house of <sup>o</sup>Gīl'gāl, and out of the fields of <sup>a</sup>Ġē'bā and Āz'ma-vēth: for the <sup>o</sup>singers had builded them villages round about <sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

30 And the <sup>o</sup>priests and the <sup>1</sup>Le'vites <sup>o</sup>purified themselves, and purified the people, and the <sup>o</sup>gates, and the <sup>1</sup>wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Jū'dah upon the <sup>1</sup>wall, and appointed two great companies <sup>o</sup>of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the <sup>b</sup>dung gate:

32 And after them went Hōsh-a-ī'ah, and half of the princes of Jū'dah,

33 And Āz-a-rī'ah, Ēz'rā, and Mē-shūl'am,

34 Jū'dah, and Bēn'ja-mīn, and Šēm-a-ī'ah, and Jēr-e-mī'ah,

35 And certain of the priests' sons with <sup>1</sup>trumpets; namely, Zēch-a-rī'ah the son of Jōn'a-than, the son of Šēm-a-ī'ah, the son of Māt-ta-nī'ah, the son of Mī-chā'iah, the son of Zāc'cur, the son of \*Ā'saph:

36 And his brethren, Šēm-a-ī'ah, and Ā-zār'a-el, Mīl-a-lā'ī,

B.C. 536?

See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

*p* Nehemiah, Neh. 1:1.

*q* Government, provincial, Isa. 22: 21.

*r* Ezra, Ezra 7:1.

*s* Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.

27

*t* Dedication, Ezra 6:17.

*u* Jerusalem, walls of, Judg. 19:10.

*v* Choir, 1 Chr. 15:16.

*w* Music, 2 Chr. 5:13.

*x* Cymbal, 1 Chr. 13:8.

*y* Psaltery, 1 Chr. 16:5.

*z* Harp, Dan. 3:10.

B.C. 445?

28

*a* Choir, 1 Chr. 15:16.

*b* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

29

*c* Gilgal, Josh. 4:19.

*d* Geba, Josh. 21:17.

*e* R. V. Beth-gilgal.

30

*f* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

*g* Levites, Deut. 10:8.

*h* Purification, Num. 19:19.

*i* Jerusalem, gates of, Judg. 19:10.

*j* Jerusalem, walls of, Judg. 19:10.

31

*k* R. V. that gave thanks and went in procession; whereof one went

32

*l* Trumpet, Josh. 6:4.

*m* Asaph, 1 Chr. 15:17.

33

*n* Asaph, 1 Chr. 15:17.

34

*o* Asaph, 1 Chr. 15:17.

35

*p* Asaph, 1 Chr. 15:17.

36

*q* Asaph, 1 Chr. 15:17.

37

*r* Asaph, 1 Chr. 15:17.

38

*s* Asaph, 1 Chr. 15:17.

39

*t* Asaph, 1 Chr. 15:17.

40

*u* Asaph, 1 Chr. 15:17.

41

*v* Asaph, 1 Chr. 15:17.

42

*w* Asaph, 1 Chr. 15:17.

43

*x* Asaph, 1 Chr. 15:17.

\* JOZADAK, called also JOSEDECH and JEHOZADAK.

A priest of the exile, 1 Chr. 6:14, 15; Ezra 3:2, 8; 5:2; 10:18; Neh. 12:26; Hag. 1:1, 12, 14; 2:2, 4; Zech. 6:11.

**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote. *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 36

*Music, instruments of*, 2 Chr. 5:13.

*David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.

*Ezra*, Ezra 7:1.

## 37

*Neh.* 3:15.

*Palace*, 1 Kin. 21:1.

## 38

*Thankfulness, of man to God*, Acts 24:3.

*Nehemiah*, Neh. 1:1.

*Tower*, 2 Chr. 26:9.

*Jerusalem, towers of*, Judg. 19:10.

## 39

*R. V. Hammeah*.

*R. V. gate of the guard*.

## 41

*Trumpet*, Josh. 6:4.

## 42

*Choir*, 1 Chr. 15:16.

*Music, chief musician*, 2 Chr. 5:13.

## 43

*Offerings*, Lev. 6:17.

*Joy, instances of*, Psa. 5:11.

*Children, attend divine worship*, Mark 10:14.

*R. V. women*.

## 44

*Treasure Houses*, Ezra 5:17.

*Offerings*, Lev. 6:17.

*First Fruits*, Deut. 18:4.

Gil'a-lai, Mā-ā'i, Nê-thān'e-el, and Jū'dah, Hā-nā'nī, with the musical 'instruments of <sup>m</sup>Dā'vid the man of God, and <sup>n</sup>Ēz'rā the scribe before them.

37 And at the <sup>h</sup>fountain gate, which was over against them, they went up by the <sup>o</sup>stairs of the city of Dā'vid, at the going up of the <sup>i</sup>wall, above the <sup>h</sup>house of Dā'vid, even unto the <sup>h</sup>water gate eastward.

38 And the other *company of them that gave* <sup>a</sup>thanks went over against *them*, and <sup>i</sup>I after them, and the half of the people upon the <sup>i</sup>wall, from beyond the <sup>s</sup>tower of the furnaces even unto the broad wall;

39 And from above the <sup>h</sup>gate of Ē'phrā'im, and above the <sup>h</sup>old gate, and above the <sup>h</sup>fish gate, and the <sup>s</sup>tower of <sup>i</sup>Hā-nān'e-el, and the <sup>s</sup>tower of <sup>i</sup>Mē'ah, even unto the <sup>h</sup>sheep gate: and they stood still in the <sup>s</sup>prison gate.

40 So stood the two *companies of them that gave* <sup>a</sup>thanks in the house of God, and <sup>i</sup>I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the <sup>i</sup>priests; Ē-lī'a-kim, Mā-a-sē'iah, Min'i-a-mīn, Mi-chā'iah, Ē-lī-o-ē'na-i, Zēch-a-rī'ah, and Hān-a-nī'ah, with <sup>u</sup>trumpets;

42 And Mā-a-sē'iah, and Shēm-a-i'ah, and Ē-le-ā'zar, and Ūz'zī, and Jē-hō-hā'nān, and Māl-chī'jah, and Ē'lām, and Ē'zēr. And the <sup>s</sup>singers sang loud, with <sup>w</sup>Jēz-ra-hī'ah *their* overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great <sup>a</sup>sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great <sup>v</sup>joy: the <sup>s</sup>wives also and the <sup>a</sup>children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jē-ru'sā-lēm was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the <sup>a</sup>chambers for the treasures, for the <sup>b</sup>offerings, for the <sup>i</sup>firstfruits,

and for the <sup>d</sup>tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the <sup>e</sup>portions of the law for the priests and Lē'vites: for <sup>o</sup>Jū'dah rejoiced for the priests and for the Lē'vites that waited.

45 And both the <sup>h</sup>singers and the <sup>i</sup>porters kept the <sup>w</sup>ard of their God, and the <sup>w</sup>ard of the purification, according to the commandment of <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid, and of <sup>k</sup>Sōl'o-mon his son.

46 For in the days of <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid and <sup>i</sup>Ā'saph of old *there were* chief of the <sup>h</sup>singers, and <sup>m</sup>songs of <sup>n</sup>praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Īṣ'ra-el in the days of <sup>o</sup>Zē-rūb'ba-bēl, and in the days of <sup>n</sup>Nē-he-mī'ah, gave the portions of the <sup>h</sup>singers and the <sup>i</sup>porters, every day *his* portion: and they sanctified <sup>e</sup>holy things unto the Lē'vites; and the Lē'vites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aār'on.

## CHAPTER 13

*The mixed multitude is separated from Israel. 4 Nehemiah causes the chambers of the temple to be cleansed. 10 He corrects the abuses in the house of God. 15 He restrains the violation of the sabbath, 23 and intermarriages with the heathen.*

ON that day they <sup>a</sup>read in the <sup>b</sup>book of Mō'sēs in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the <sup>a</sup>Ām'mon-ite and the <sup>a</sup>Mō'-ab-ite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of <sup>i</sup>Īṣ'ra-el with bread and with water, but hired <sup>i</sup>Bā'-laam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God <sup>a</sup>turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the <sup>b</sup>law, that <sup>h</sup>they separated from <sup>i</sup>Īṣ'ra-el all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, <sup>i</sup>Ē-lī'a-shīb the <sup>k</sup>priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the

**B.C. 445?**  
See footnote. *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Tithes*, Num. 18:24.

*Priest, emoluments of*, Lev. 1:5.

*Levites, emoluments of*, Deut. 10:8.

*Jews*, Neh. 4:2.

## 45

*Choir*, 1 Chr. 15:16.

*Porters*, 2 Sam. 18:26.

*David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.

*Solomon*, 2 Sam. 12:24.

## 46

*Asaph*, 1 Chr. 15:17.

*Song*, Psa. 77:6.

*Praise*, Psa. 150:1.

## 47

*Zerubbabel*, Ezra 3:2.

*Nehemiah*, Neh. 1:1.

## 1

*Instruction, in religion*, Prov. 23:23.

*Law, of Moses*, Deut. 33:2.

*Ammonites*, Deut. 2:20.

*Moabites*, Gen. 19:37.

## 2

*Israel*, Ex. 4:22.

*Balaam*, Deut. 23:4.

*God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.

## 3

*Obedience*, Heb. 5:8.

*Jews*, Neh. 4:2.

## 4

*Neh.* 3:1; 12:10, 22, 23.

*High Priest, corrupt*, Lev. 21:10.

*Minister, false and corrupt*, Rom. 15:16.



## B.C. 445?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m* Temple, *Second*,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

*n* Tobiah, Neh.  
2:10.

## 5

*o* Treasure Houses,  
Ezra 5:17.

*p* Offerings, *meat*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*q* Frankincense,  
1 Chr. 9:29.

*r* Tithes, Num.  
18:24.

*s* Levites, *emolu-  
ments of*, Deut.  
10:8.

*t* Choir, 1 Chr.  
15:16.

*u* Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

*v* Priest, *emolu-  
ments of*, Lev.  
1:5.

1 R. V. meal

2 R. V. *heave of-  
ferings*

## 6

*w* Nehemiah, Neh.  
1:1.

*x* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*y* Attazeres, Ezra  
7:1.

*z* Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.

## B.C. 434?

## 7

*a* Nehemiah, Neh.  
1:1.

*b* Zeal, *instances of*,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

*c* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*d* Profanation, *of the  
house of God*,  
Lev. 22:32.

*e* Neh. 3:1; 12:10,  
22, 23.

*f* Tobiah, Neh.  
2:10.

*g* Treasure Houses,  
Ezra 5:17.

*h* Temple, *Second*,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

## 8

*i* Sin, *repugnant to the  
righteous*,  
Rom. 5:12.

## 9

*j* Purification, Num.  
19:19.

*k* Offerings, *meat*,  
Lev. 6:17.

*l* Frankincense,  
1 Chr. 9:29.

## 10

*m* Levites, *emolu-  
ments of*, Deut.  
10:8.

*n* Choir, 1 Chr.  
15:16.

## 11

*o* Reproof, *faithful-  
ness in*, Prov.  
17:10.

## 12

*p* Liberality, *in-  
stances of*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

*q* Jews, Neh. 4:2.

*r* Tithes, Num.  
18:24.

*s* Treasure Houses,  
Ezra 5:17.

*m* house of our God, *was* allied  
unto *'Tô-bi'ah*:

5 And he had prepared for him  
a *'great* chamber, where afore-  
time they laid the *<sup>1,p</sup>meat* offer-  
ings, the *<sup>q</sup>frankincense*, and the  
vessels, and the *<sup>r,s</sup>tithes* of the  
corn, the new wine, and the oil,  
which was commanded *to be giv-*  
*en* to the *Lê'vîtes*, and the *'sing-*  
*ers*, and the *<sup>u</sup>porters*; and the  
*<sup>2,v</sup>offerings* of the priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not  
*W* I at *<sup>3</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm*: for in the  
two and thirtieth year of *'Âr-*  
*tâx-êr'x'êš* king of *<sup>2</sup>Bâb'y-lon*  
came I unto the king, and after  
certain days obtained I leave of  
the king:

7 And *a,b* I came to *<sup>4</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-*  
*lêm*, and understood of the *<sup>a</sup>evil*  
that *<sup>5</sup>Ê-lî'ra-shîb* did for *'Tô-bi'-*  
*ah*, in preparing him a *<sup>q</sup>chamber*  
in the courts of the *<sup>h</sup>house* of  
God.

8 And *'it* grieved me sore:  
therefore I cast forth all the  
household stuff of *'Tô-bi'ah* out  
of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they  
*<sup>i</sup>cleansed* the *<sup>q</sup>chambers*: and  
thither brought I again the ves-  
sels of the *<sup>h</sup>house* of God, with  
the *<sup>1,k</sup>meat* offering and the  
*<sup>l</sup>frankincense*.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the  
*<sup>m</sup>portions* of the *Lê'vîtes* had not  
been given *them*: for the *Lê'vîtes*  
and the *<sup>n</sup>singers*, that did the  
work, were fled every one to his  
field.

11 Then *<sup>o</sup>contended* I with the  
rulers, and said, Why is the  
*<sup>h</sup>house* of God forsaken? And I  
gathered them together, and set  
them in their place.

12 Then *<sup>p</sup>brought* all *<sup>q</sup>Jû'dah*  
the *<sup>t</sup>tithe* of the corn and the new  
wine and the oil unto the *<sup>u</sup>treas-*  
*uries*.

13 And I made treasurers over  
the *<sup>u</sup>treasuries*, *Shêl-e-mi'ah* the

*'priest*, and *Zâ'dôk* the *<sup>u</sup>scribe*,  
and of the *<sup>v</sup>Lê'vîtes*, *Pê-dâ'iah*:  
and next to them *was* *Hâ'nân*  
the son of *Zâc'cur*, the son of  
*Mât-ta-ni'ah*: for they were  
counted *<sup>w,x</sup>faithful*, and their  
office *was* to distribute unto  
their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God,  
concerning this, and wipe not  
out my *<sup>y,z</sup>good* deeds that I have  
done for the house of my God,  
and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw *'I* in  
*Jû'dah* *<sup>b</sup>some* *<sup>c</sup>treading* *<sup>d</sup>wine*  
presses on the *<sup>e</sup>sabbath*, and  
*<sup>f</sup>bringing* in sheaves, and lading  
asses; as also *<sup>g</sup>wine*, *<sup>h</sup>grapes*, and  
*<sup>i</sup>figs*, and all *manner of* burdens,  
which *<sup>j</sup>they* brought into *<sup>k</sup>Jê-*  
*ru'sâ-lêm* on the *sabbath* day:  
and I testified *against* them in  
the day wherein they sold vic-  
tuals.

16 There dwelt men of *<sup>l</sup>Tyre*  
also therein, which brought  
*<sup>m</sup>fish*, and all manner of ware,  
and sold on the *<sup>e</sup>sabbath* unto  
the *<sup>b</sup>children* of *Jû'dah*, and in  
*<sup>k</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm*.

17 Then I *<sup>b,n</sup>contended* with the  
nobles of *Jû'dah*, and said unto  
them, What evil thing *is* this  
that ye do, and *<sup>c</sup>profane* the *sab-*  
*bath* day?

18 Did not your fathers thus,  
and did not our God bring all  
this *<sup>o</sup>evil* upon us, and upon this  
city? yet ye bring more wrath  
upon *Îš'ra-el* by *<sup>c</sup>profaning* the  
*sabbath*.

19 And it came to pass, that  
when the *<sup>p</sup>gates* of *<sup>k</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-*  
*lêm* began to be dark before  
the *sabbath*, I commanded that  
the *<sup>q</sup>gates* should be shut, and  
charged that they should not be  
opened till after the *sabbath*:  
and *some* of my *<sup>q</sup>servants* set I at  
the gates, *that* there should no  
burden be brought in on the  
*<sup>e</sup>sabbath* day.

## B.C. 434?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

*t* Priest, *duties of*,  
Lev. 1:5.

*u* Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

*v* Levites, *duties of*,  
Deut. 10:8.

*w* Faithfulness, *in-  
stances of*, Luke  
16:10.

*x* Honestly, *in-  
stances of*, Rom. 13:  
13.

## 14

*y* Works, *good*,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

*z* Zeal, *instances of*,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

## 15

*a* Nehemiah, Neh.  
1:1.

*b* Jews, *wickedness of*,  
Neh. 4:2.

*c* Profanation, *of the  
Sabbath*, Lev.  
22:32.

*d* Wine-press, Isa.  
5:2.

*e* Sabbath, *profana-  
tion of*, Ex. 16:23.

*f* Harvest, Ex.  
34:21.

*g* Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

*h* Grape, Lev. 25:5.

*i* Fig, Mark 11:13.

*j* Merchant, Neh.  
3:32.

*k* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

## 16

*l* Tyre, Josh. 19:  
29.

*m* Fish, *traffic in*,  
Matt. 17:27.

## 17

*n* Reproof, *faithful-  
ness in*, Prov.  
17:10.

## 18

*u* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

## 19

*p* Gates, Deut. 3:5.

*q* Porters, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

3 R. V. doors

**B.C. 434?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

20 So the 'merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without <sup>k</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm once or twice.

21 Then 'I testified against them, and "said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the 'Lē-vites that they should 'cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the "gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy "mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I "Jews that had <sup>w</sup>, "married wives of "Āsh'dōd, of "Ām'mōn, and of "Mō'ab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Āsh'dōd, and could not speak in the Jews' <sup>b</sup>language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And 'I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them "swear by God, saying, "Ye shall not give your daughters unto

their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 Did not 'Sōl'o-mon king of 'Īs'ra-el sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was <sup>k</sup>be-loved of his God, and <sup>4</sup>God made him king over all Īs'ra-el: nevertheless even <sup>k</sup>him did <sup>4</sup>outlandish <sup>l,m</sup>women "cause to sin. 27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great <sup>e</sup>evil, to transgress against our God in "marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of 'Joi'a-dā, the son of <sup>e</sup>Ē-li'a-shīb the 'high priest, was son in law to 'Sān-bāl'lat the 'Hōr'o-nīte: therefore I chased him from me. 29 Remember "them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the "covenant of the priesthood, and of the <sup>w</sup>Lē-vites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the "priests and the <sup>w</sup>Lē-vites, every one in his business;

31 And for the "wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

**B.C. 434?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**26**  
f Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.  
g Israel, under the kings, Ex. 4:22.  
h God, love of, Gen. 2:2.  
i Government, God 1n, Isa. 22:21.  
j Rulers, appointed by God, Ex. 18:21.  
k Backsliders, instances of, Jer. 3:22.  
l Women, wicked, Prov. 31:10.  
m Wife, idolatrous, Prov. 5:18.  
n Temptation, yielding to, Luke 11:4.  
4 R. V. strange

**27**  
o Stn, repugnant to the righteous, Rom. 5:12.

**28**  
p Neh. 12:10, 11, 22.  
q Neh. 3:1, 20, 21.  
r High Priest, Lev. 21:10.  
s Sanballat, Neh. 2:10.  
t Neh. 2:10, 19.

**29**  
u Minister, false and corrupt, Rom. 15:16.  
v Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.  
w Levites, Deut. 10:8.

**30**  
x Priest, Lev. 1:5.

**31**  
y Offerings, wood, Lev. 6:17.

**21**  
r Rulers, righteous, Ex. 18:21.

**22**  
s Levites, Deut. 10:8.  
t Purification, Num. 19:19.  
u God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

**23**  
v Jews, wickedness of, Neh. 4:2.  
w Marriage, Gen. 34:9.  
x Miscegenation, Josh. 23:12.  
y Ashdod, 1 Sam. 6:17.  
z Ammonites, Deut. 2:20.

a Moabites, Gen. 19:37.

**24**  
b Language, Dan. 3:29.

**25**  
c Rulers, righteous, Ex. 18:21.  
d Oath, Num. 5:19.  
e Miscegenation, Josh. 23:12.

**B.C. 521?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**CHAPTER 1**  
*Ahasuerus makes a feast. 10 He sends for Vashti, who refuses to come. 13 The king is counseled to put her away. 21 His decree.*

**N**OW it came to pass in the days of \*Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, (this is Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs which "reigned, <sup>b</sup>from 'Īn'di-ā even unto <sup>e</sup>Ē-thi-ō'pī-ā, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:)

2 That in those days, when the king \*Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs sat on the <sup>e</sup>throne of his kingdom, which was in 'Shu'shan the 'palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a <sup>e</sup>feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of 'Pēr'siā and <sup>k</sup>Mē'dī-ā, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him:

**B.C. 521?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
e Throne, 1 Kin. 2:19.  
f Palace, 1 Kin. 21:1.

**3**  
g Feasts, Mark 12:39.  
h Medes, Dan. 5:28.

**B.C. 519?**

\* **AHASUERUS.** Domitians of, Esth. 1:1. Power of, Esth. 10:1, 2. Degrades Vashti, his wife, Esth. 1:10-22. Makes Esther queen, Esth. 2:17. Decrees the destruction of the Jews, Esth. 3:9-15. Exalts Mordecai, the Jew, Esth. 6:10, 11. Decrees the death of Haman, Esth. 7:9, 10. Reverses the decree of death to the Jews, Esth. 8:3-12.

† **SHUSHAN** (a lily). Capital of the Medo-Perstan empire, Esth. 1:2, 3; 8:15. King's palace at, Neh. 1:1; Esth. 1:2, 5; 2:5, 8; 4:8, 16; 8:14, 15; 9:11, 15.

† **PERSIA.** An empire which extended from India to Ethiopia, comprising one hundred and twenty-seven provinces, Esth. 1:1; Dan. 6:1. Government of, restricted by constitutional limit.

## THE BOOK OF ESTHER

THE

## B.C. 519?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

4 *Riches*, Eccl. 4:8.

## 5

5 *Seven, days*, Gen. 7:2.

6 *House*, Esth. 8:1.

## 6

6 *Curtains*, Ex. 26:1.

7 *Tapestry*, Prov. 7:16.

8 *Silver*, 1 Chr. 28:14.

9 *Pillar*, Gen. 28:18.

10 *Marble*, 1 Chr. 29:2.

11 *Bed*, Amos 6:4.

12 *Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

13 *R. V. yellow*,

## 7

7 *Wine*, Prov. 23:31.

8 *R. V. bounty*

## 8

8 *R. V. could*

## 9

9 *Esth. 2:1, 4, 17.*

10 *Queen*, 1 Kin. 11:19.

## 10

10 *Drunkness, instances of*, Luke 21:34.

11 *Feasts, drunkenness at*, Mark 12:29.

12 *Wine, intoxication from*, Prov. 23:31.

13 *Esth. 7:9.*

14 *Chamberlain*, 2 Kin. 23:11.

## 11

11 *Esth. 2:1, 4, 17.*

12 *Queen*, 1 Kin. 11:19.

13 *Crown*, Ex. 29:6.

tations, Esth. 8:3; Dan. 6:8-12. Municipalities in, provided with dual governors, Neh. 3:9, 12, 16-18. The princes of, advisory in matters of administration, Dan. 6:1-7.

Status of women in: Queen sat on the throne with the king, Neh. 2:6. Vash'ti divorced for refusing to appear before the king's courtiers, Esth. 1:10-22, 2:4.

Jews captive in, 2 Chr. 36:20, 22, 23. Men of, in the Tyrian army, Ezek. 27:10.

4 When he shewed the <sup>1</sup>riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a <sup>2</sup>feast unto all the people that were present in <sup>3</sup>Shu'shan the <sup>4</sup>palace, both unto great and small, <sup>5</sup>seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's <sup>6</sup>palace;

6 *Where* were white, green, and blue <sup>7</sup>hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to <sup>8</sup>silver rings and <sup>9</sup>pillars of <sup>10</sup>marble: the <sup>11</sup>beds were of <sup>12</sup>gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and <sup>13</sup>blue, and white, and black, marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of <sup>14</sup>gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal <sup>15</sup>wine in abundance, according to the <sup>16</sup>state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law; none <sup>17</sup>did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also <sup>18</sup>Vāsh'ti the <sup>19</sup>queen made a <sup>20</sup>feast for the women in the royal house which *belonged* to king <sup>21</sup>Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was <sup>22</sup> merry with <sup>23</sup>wine, he commanded Mē-hū'man, Bīz'thā, <sup>24</sup>Hār-bō-nā, Big'thā, and Ā-bāg'thā, Zē'thār, and Cār'cas, the seven <sup>25</sup>chamberlains that served in the presence of <sup>26</sup>Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs the king,

11 To bring <sup>27</sup>Vāsh'ti the <sup>28</sup>queen before the king with the <sup>29</sup>crown

royal, to shew the people and the princes her <sup>30</sup>beauty: for she *was* fair to look on.

12 But the <sup>31</sup>queen <sup>32</sup>Vāsh'ti <sup>33</sup>refused to come at the king's commandment by <sup>34</sup>his <sup>35</sup>chamberlains: therefore was the king very <sup>36</sup>wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the <sup>37</sup>king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment:

14 And the next unto him *was* Cār-shē'nā, Shē'thār, Ād'ma-thā, Tār'shish, Mē'rēs, Mār-se-nā, and Mē-mū-can, the seven princes of <sup>38</sup>Pēr'siā and <sup>39</sup>Mē'dī-ā, which saw the king's face, and which sat the first in the kingdom;)

15 What shall we do unto the queen <sup>40</sup>Vāsh'ti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king <sup>41</sup>Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs by the <sup>42</sup>chamberlains?

16 And Mē-mū'can answered before the king and the princes, <sup>43</sup>Vāsh'ti the <sup>44</sup>queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king <sup>45</sup>Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their <sup>46</sup>husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king <sup>47</sup>Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs commanded Vāsh'ti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the <sup>48</sup>ladies of <sup>49</sup>Pēr'siā and <sup>50</sup>Mē'dī-ā say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed

## B.C. 519?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

d *Beauty, instances of*, Prov. 6:25.

## 12

e *Women, good, instances of*, Prov. 31:10.

f *Modesty, instances of*, 1 Tim. 2:9.

g *Chamberlain*, 2 Kin. 23:11.

h *Anger, instances of*, Psa. 37:8.

## 14

i *Modes*, Dan. 5:28.

## 17

j *Husband*, Num. 30:6.

## 18

k *R. V. princesses*



B.C. 519?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

19

*k Proclamation*,  
1 Kin. 15:22.  
*i Dvorice*, Matt.  
19:7.

20

*m Family*, govern-  
ment of, 1 Chr.  
13:14.

22

*n Letters*, Isa. 37:  
14.

B.C. 518?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*a Anger*, Psa. 37:8.  
*b Ahasuerus*, Esth.  
1:1.  
*c Esth.* 1:9-22.  
*d Government*, mon-  
archical, tyrannical  
in, Isa. 22:21.

2

*e Virgin*, Isa. 62:5.

of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it please the king, let there go a royal <sup>k</sup>commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Pēr'sianš and the Mēdeš, that it be not altered, <sup>i</sup>That <sup>a, b</sup>Vāsh'ti come no more before king Ā-hāš-ū-ē'rus; and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives <sup>m</sup>shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Mē-mū'can:

22 For he sent <sup>k, n</sup>letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that *it* should be published according to the language of every people.

## CHAPTER 2

A queen to be chosen instead of Vash'ti. <sup>8</sup> Esther is preferred. <sup>15</sup> She is made queen. <sup>21</sup> Mordecai's service to the king recorded.

**A**FTER these things, when the <sup>a</sup>wrath of king <sup>b</sup>Ā-hāš-ū-ē'rūs was appeased, he remembered <sup>c</sup>Vāsh'ti, and what she had done, and what was <sup>d</sup>decreed against her.

2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young <sup>e</sup>virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the <sup>i</sup>provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young <sup>e</sup>virgins unto <sup>g</sup>Shū'shan the <sup>h</sup>palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hē'gē the king's <sup>i</sup>chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be <sup>i</sup>queen instead of <sup>c</sup>Vāsh'ti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in <sup>g</sup>Shū'shan the <sup>h</sup>palace there was a certain <sup>k</sup>Jew, whose name was <sup>\*</sup>Mōr'de-cai, the son of Jā'ir, the son of Shīm'e-i, the son of Kīsh, a <sup>i</sup>Bēn'ja-mite;

6 Who had been carried away from <sup>m</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm with the <sup>n</sup>captivity which had been carried away with <sup>o</sup>Jēc-o-ni'ah king of Jū'dah, whom <sup>p</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king of <sup>q</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon had carried away.

7 And he <sup>r</sup>brought up Hā-dās'-sah, that is, <sup>t</sup>Ēs'thēr, his uncle's daughter: for <sup>s</sup>she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was <sup>u</sup>fair and beautiful; whom <sup>\*</sup>Mōr'de-cai, when her father and mother were dead, <sup>u</sup>took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to pass, when the king's <sup>v</sup>commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto <sup>g</sup>Shū'shan the <sup>h</sup>palace, to the custody of Hē'g'a-i, that <sup>t</sup>Ēs'thēr was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hē'g'a-i, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of

B.C. 518?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

*f Government*, provincial, Isa. 22:21.  
*g Shushan*, Esth. 1:2.  
*h Palace*, 1 Kin. 21:1.  
*i Chamberlain*, 2 Kin. 23:11.

4

*j Queen*, 1 Kin. 11:19.

5

*k Jew*, Neh. 4:2.  
*l Benjamin*, tribe of, Num. 1:37.

6

*m Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.  
*n Captivity*, of Judah, Isa. 5:13.  
*o Or*, Jehoiachin, 2 Kin. 24:6.  
*p Nebuchadnezzar*, Dan. 2:1.  
*q Babylon*, Ezra 5:12.

7

*r Kindness*, instances of, Acts 28:2.  
*s Orphan*, instances of, Lam. 5:3.  
*t Beauty*, instances of, Prov. 6:25.  
*u Adoption*, of children, Gen. 48:5.

8

*v Proclamation*, 1 Kin. 15:22.

**\* MORDECAI.** A Jewish captive in Persia, of the tribe of Benjamin, Esth. 2:5, 6. Foster father of Esther, Esth. 2:7. Informs Ahasuerus of a conspiracy against his life, and is rewarded, Esth. 2:21-23; 6:1-11. Promoted in Haman's place, Esth. 8:1, 2, 15; 10:1-3. Intercedes with Ahasuerus for the Jews; festival of Purim established in commemoration of their deliverance, Esth. chapters 8, 9.

**† ESTHER** (star), an orphan Jewess of the captivity; called also HADASSAH. Cousin of Mordecai, Esth. 2:7, 15. Selected for the harem of Ahasuerus, Esth. 2:7-16. Chosen queen, Esth. 2:17. Tells the king of the plot against his life, Esth. 2:22. Fasts on account of the decree to destroy the Israelites; diplomatic tact of; accuses Haman to the king; intercedes for, and saves, her people, Esth. chapters 4-8.

**B.C. 518?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
*w Women, separate  
apartments for*,  
Prov. 31:10.

**10**  
*x Tact*, Prov. 15:1.

**12**  
*y Anointing, of the  
body*, Deut. 28:  
40.  
*z Ointment*, Eccl.  
7:1.

*a Myrrh*, Ex. 30:  
23.

**B.C. 515?**

**13**  
*b Ahasuerus*, Esth.  
1:1.  
*c Women, separate  
apartments for*,  
Prov. 31:10.

**14**  
*d Chamberlain*,  
2 Kin. 23:11.  
*e Concubinage*,  
2 Sam. 21:11.

**15**  
*f Esth.* 9:29.  
*g Adoption, of chil-  
dren*, Gen. 48:5.

him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, *which were* meet to be given her, out of the king's house; and he preferred her and her maids unto the best *place* of the *w*house of the women.

10 <sup>†</sup>Ēs'thēr <sup>2</sup>had not shewed her <sup>k</sup>people nor her kindred: for <sup>\*Môr</sup>'de-cāi had charged her that she should not shew *it*.

11 And <sup>\*Môr</sup>'de-cāi walked every day before the court of the *w*women's house, to know how <sup>†</sup>Ēs'thēr did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ā-hāṣ-ū-ē-rūs, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six months with *w*oil of <sup>o</sup>myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women;)

13 Then thus came *every* maiden unto the <sup>b</sup>king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the <sup>h</sup>ouse of the women unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second <sup>h</sup>ouse of the women, to the custody of Shā-āsh'gāz, the king's <sup>a</sup>chamberlain, which kept the <sup>e</sup>concubines: she came in unto the <sup>b</sup>king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of <sup>†</sup>Ēs'thēr, the daughter of <sup>†</sup>Āb-i-hā'il the uncle of <sup>\*Môr</sup>'de-cāi, who had <sup>q</sup>taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the <sup>b</sup>king, she required nothing but what Hēg'a-i the king's <sup>a</sup>chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And <sup>Ēs'</sup>

tthēr obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So <sup>†</sup>Ēs'thēr was taken unto king <sup>b</sup>Ā-hāṣ-ū-ē-rūs into his house royal in the tenth <sup>h</sup>month, which *is* the month <sup>†</sup>Tē'beth, in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the <sup>b</sup>king loved <sup>†</sup>Ēs'thēr above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the <sup>i</sup>virgins; so that he set the royal <sup>k</sup>crown upon her head, and <sup>i</sup>made her <sup>m</sup>queen instead of <sup>2</sup>Vāsh'ti.

18 Then the king made a great <sup>o</sup>feast unto all his princes and his servants, *even* <sup>†</sup>Ēs'thēr's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the <sup>i</sup>state of the king.

19 And when the <sup>i</sup>virgins were gathered together the second time, then <sup>\*Môr</sup>'de-cāi sat in the king's gate.

20 <sup>†</sup>Ēs'thēr <sup>2</sup>had not *yet* shewed her kindred nor her <sup>q</sup>people; as <sup>\*Môr</sup>'de-cāi had charged her: for <sup>Ēs'</sup>tthēr did the commandment of <sup>Môr</sup>'de-cāi, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days, while <sup>\*Môr</sup>'de-cāi sat in the king's gate, two of the king's <sup>a</sup>chamberlains, <sup>2</sup><sup>s</sup>Big'thān and <sup>s</sup><sup>i</sup>Tē'resh, of <sup>2</sup>those which kept the door, were wroth, and <sup>2</sup>sought to lay hand on the king <sup>b</sup>Ā-hāṣ-ū-ē-rūs.

22 And the thing was known to <sup>\*Môr</sup>'de-cāi, <sup>w</sup>who <sup>2</sup>told *it* unto <sup>†</sup>Ēs'thēr the <sup>m</sup>queen; and <sup>Ēs'</sup>tthēr certified the king *thereof* in <sup>Môr</sup>'de-cāi's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, <sup>2</sup>it was found out; therefore they were both <sup>2</sup>hanged on a <sup>2</sup>tree: and it was written in the <sup>a</sup>book of the chronicles before the king.

**B.C. 515?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*h Month*, Ex. 12:2.  
*i Ezek.* 29:1.

**17**  
*j Virgin*, Isa. 62:5.  
*k Crown*, Ex. 29:6.  
*l Captive, advanced*, 1 Sam. 30:3.  
*m Queen*, 1 Kin. 11:19.  
*n Esth.* 1:9-22.

**18**  
*o Feasts*, Mark 12:39.  
*l R. V. bounty*  
**B.C. 514?**

**20**  
*p Tact*, Prov. 15:1.  
*q Jews*, Neh. 4:2.

**21**  
*r Or, Bigthana*,  
Esth. 6:2.  
*s Citizens, wicked*,  
Luke 15:15.  
*t Esth.* 6:2.  
*u Porters*, 2 Sam. 18:26.  
*v Treason*, 2 Kin. 11:14.

**22**  
*w Citizens, loyal*,  
Luke 15:15.  
*x Loyalty*, Eccl. 8:2.

**23**  
*y Punishment, death penalty*,  
Lev. 26:41.  
*z Gallows*, Esth. 5:14.  
*a Book*, Num. 5:23.

**B.C. 510?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 3

*Haman's promotion. 2 Mordecai refuses to do him reverence. 5 Haman seeks revenge. 8 He obtains a decree of the king to destroy the Jews.*

**A**<sup>1</sup>FTER these things did king <sup>a</sup>Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs promote \*Hā'man the son of <sup>b</sup>Hām-mēd'-a-thā the Ā'gāg-ite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the <sup>c</sup>princes that were with him.

**2** And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, <sup>d</sup>bowed, and revered \*Hā'man: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But <sup>e</sup>Môr'de-cāi bowed not, nor did him reverence.

**3** Then the king's servants, which were in the king's gate, said unto <sup>e</sup>Môr'de-cāi, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

**4** Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told \*Hā'man, to see whether <sup>f</sup>Môr'de-cāi's matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a <sup>j</sup>Jew.

**5** And when \*Hā'man saw that <sup>g</sup>Môr'de-cāi bowed not, nor did him <sup>h</sup>reverence, then was Hā'man full of <sup>i</sup>wrath.

**6** And he <sup>k</sup>thought scorn to lay hands on <sup>e</sup>Môr'de-cāi alone; for they had shewed him the people of <sup>e</sup>Môr'de-cāi: wherefore \*Hā'man sought to destroy all the <sup>j</sup>Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of <sup>a</sup>Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, even the people of <sup>e</sup>Môr'de-cāi.

**7** ¶ In the <sup>l</sup>first <sup>k</sup>month, that is, the month Nī'san, in the twelfth year of king <sup>a</sup>Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, they cast Pūr, that is,

the <sup>l</sup>lot, before \*Hā'man from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that is, the month Ā'dār.

**8** ¶ And \*Hā'man said unto king <sup>a</sup>Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs, There is a <sup>l</sup>certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from all people; <sup>l</sup>neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them.

**9** If it please the <sup>a</sup>king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and <sup>m</sup>I <sup>n</sup>will pay ten thousand <sup>o</sup>talents of <sup>p</sup>silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the king's <sup>q</sup>treasuries.

**10** And the <sup>r</sup>king took his <sup>r</sup>ring from his hand, and gave it unto \*Hā'man the son of <sup>b</sup>Hām-mēd'-a-thā the Ā'gāg-ite, the <sup>r</sup>Jews' enemy.

**11** And the <sup>s</sup>king said unto \*Hā'man, The <sup>t</sup>silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

**12** Then were the king's <sup>u</sup>scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first <sup>v</sup>month, and there was written according to all that \*Hā'man had commanded unto the king's <sup>w</sup>lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king <sup>a</sup>Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs was <sup>x</sup>it written, and sealed with the king's <sup>y</sup>ring.

**13** And the <sup>z</sup>letters were sent by <sup>z</sup>posts into all the king's prov-

**B.C. 510?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>l</sup> Falsehood, instances of, Job 21:34.

<sup>m</sup> Statecraft, corruption in, Prov. 28:2.

<sup>n</sup> Bribery, instances of, 1 Sam. 8:3.

<sup>o</sup> Talents, Ex. 38:25.

<sup>p</sup> Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.

<sup>q</sup> Treasure Houses. Ezra 5:17.

<sup>r</sup> Ring, Gen. 41:42.

<sup>s</sup> Rulers, wicked, Ex. 18:21.

<sup>t</sup> Babylon, government of, tyrannical, Ezra 5:12.

<sup>u</sup> Scribe, king's secretary, 1 Kin. 4:3.

<sup>v</sup> Proclamation, 1 Kin. 15:22.

<sup>l</sup> R. V. satraps,

<sup>w</sup> Letters, Isa. 37:14.

<sup>x</sup> Post, Job 9:25.

<sup>a</sup> Ahasuerus, Esth. 1:1.

<sup>b</sup> Esth. 8:5; 9:10, 24.

<sup>c</sup> King, chief officers of, 2 Kin. 3:10.

<sup>d</sup> Homage, Acts 10:25.

<sup>e</sup> Mordecai, Esth. 2:5.

<sup>f</sup> Jews, Neh. 4:2.

<sup>g</sup> Anger, instances of, Psa. 37:8.

<sup>h</sup> Malice, instances of, Eph. 4:31.

<sup>i</sup> Pride, instances of, Prov. 16:18.

<sup>j</sup> Abth, Ex. 13:4.

<sup>k</sup> Month, Ex. 12:2.

\* **HAMAN.** Prime minister of Ahasuerus, Esth. 3:1. Plotted against Esther and the Jews; thwarted by Esther and Mordecai; hanged, Esth. chapters 3-9.

† **LOT.** Prov. 16:33; 18:18; Isa. 34:17; Joel 3:3. The scapegoat chosen by, Lev. 16:8-10.

The land of Canaan divided among the tribes by, Num. 26:55, 56; Josh. 15; 18:10; 19:51; Ezek. 45:1; 47:22; 48:29. The Levitical cities designated by, Josh. 21; 1 Chr. 6:61, 64, 65. Saul chosen king by, 1 Sam. 10:20, 21. Priests and Levites

designated by, for sanctuary service, 1 Chr. 24:5-31; 25; 26:13; Neh. 10:34; Luke 1:9. Used to determine who of the people after the captivity should dwell in Jerusalem, Neh. 11:1. An apostle chosen by, Acts 1:26.

Guilt ascertained by: Of Achan, Josh. 7:14-18; of Jonathan, 1 Sam. 14:41, 42; of Jonah, Jonah 1:7. Used to fix the time for the execution of condemned persons, Esth. 3:7; 9:24. The garments of Jesus divided by, Psa. 22:18; Matt. 27:35; Mark 15:24; John 19:23, 24.



B.C. 510?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

inces, to <sup>†</sup>destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jew<sup>s</sup>, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth <sup>k</sup>month, which *is* the month *Ā'dār*, and to *take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the <sup>v</sup>writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The <sup>x</sup>posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the <sup>v</sup>decree was given in <sup>v</sup>Shu'shan the <sup>x</sup>palace. And the king and Hā'man sat down to drink; but the city Shu'shan was perplexed.

#### CHAPTER 4

*The lamentation of Mordecai and the Jews. 4 Esther inquires the cause thereof. 7 Mordecai makes it known to her, and urges her to intercede with the king for her people. 15 She consents, and appoints a fast.*

WHEN <sup>a</sup>Môr'de-cāi perceived all that was done, Môr'de-cāi <sup>b</sup>rent his clothes, and put on <sup>c</sup>sackcloth with <sup>d</sup>ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and <sup>e</sup>cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came even before the king's gate: for none *might* enter into the king's gate clothed with <sup>c</sup>sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, *there was* great <sup>e</sup>mourning among the <sup>f</sup>Jew<sup>s</sup>, and <sup>g</sup>fasting, and <sup>h</sup>weeping, and *wailing*; and many lay in <sup>c</sup>sackcloth and <sup>d</sup>ashes.

4 ¶ So <sup>i</sup>Ēs'thēr's maids and her <sup>j</sup>chamberlains came and told *it* her. Then was the <sup>k</sup>queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent

raiment to clothe <sup>a</sup>Môr'de-cāi, and to take away his <sup>c</sup>sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called <sup>i</sup>Ēs'thēr for Hā'tāch, *one* of the king's <sup>j</sup>chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to <sup>a</sup>Môr'de-cāi, to know what *it was*, and why *it was*.

6 So Hā'tāch went forth to <sup>a</sup>Môr'de-cāi unto the <sup>l</sup>street of the city, which *was* before the king's gate.

7 And <sup>a</sup>Môr'de-cāi told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the <sup>l</sup>money that <sup>m</sup>Hā'man had promised to <sup>n</sup>pay to the king's <sup>o</sup>treasuries for the <sup>l</sup>Jew<sup>s</sup>, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at <sup>v</sup>Shu'shan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto <sup>i</sup>Ēs'thēr, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make <sup>q</sup>supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her <sup>l</sup>people.

9 And Hā'tāch came and told <sup>i</sup>Ēs'thēr the words of <sup>a</sup>Môr'de-cāi.

10 ¶ Again <sup>i</sup>Ēs'thēr spake unto Hā'tāch, and gave him commandment unto <sup>a</sup>Môr'de-cāi;

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden <sup>\*</sup>sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called

B.C. 510?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 R. V. broad place

7  
l Money, Jer. 32:9.  
m Haman, Esth. 3:1.  
n Bribery, 1 Sam. 8:3.  
o Treasure Houses, Ezra 5:17.

8  
p Shushan, Esth. 1:2.  
q Intercession, of man with man, Jer. 27:18.

15  
y Shushan, Esth. 1:2.  
z Palace, 1 Kin. 21:1.

1  
a Mordecai, Esth. 2:5.  
b Renting of Garments, 2 Chr. 34:27.  
c Sackcloth, Isa. 15:3.  
d Ashes, a symbol of mourning, Num. 19:9.  
e Mourning, Lam. 2:5.

3  
f Jews, Neh. 4:2.  
g Fasting, Zech. 8:19.  
h Weeping, Ezra 3:13.

4  
i Esther, Esth. 2:7.  
j Chamberlain, 2 Kin. 23:11.  
k Queen, 1 Kin. 11:19.

1 MASSACRE. Authorized by Moses, Deut. 20:13, 16. Decree to destroy the Jews, Esth. 3.  
Instances of: The inhabitants, of Heshbon, Deut. 2:34; of Bashan, Deut. 3:3-6; of Ai, Josh. 8:24-26; of Hazor, Josh. 11:11, 12; of the cities of the seven kings, Josh. 10:28-40; of Tiphshah, 2 Kin. 15:16. The Midianites, Num. 31:7, 8. The prophets of Baal, 1 Kin. 18:40. The worshippers of Baal, 2 Kin. 10:18-28. The sons of Ahab, 2 Kin. 10:1-8. The seed royal by Athaliah.

2 Kin. 11:1. The Edomites, 2 Kin. 14:7. The Babylonians, Esth. 9:14-16. The infants in Judea by Herod, Matt. 2:16.  
\* SCEPTER. A symbol of authority, Num. 24:17; Isa. 14:5. Used by kings to signify favor or disfavor to those who desired audience, Esth. 5:2; 8:4. Made of gold, Esth. 4:11. Of iron, figurative of severity in executive administration, Psa. 2:9; Rev. 2:27; 12:5.

Figurative, Gen. 49:10; Psa. 45:6.

B.C. 510?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
7 Faith, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.

15  
8 Women, good,  
Prov. 31:10.

16  
9 Fasting, Zech.  
8:19.  
u Adversity, resig-  
nation in, exem-  
plified, Psa. 10:6.  
v Self Denial, in-  
stances of, Mark  
8:34.  
w Resignation, ex-  
emplified, Job  
5:17.

1  
a Esther, Esth. 2:7.  
b Dress, Zech. 3:3.  
c Courage, in-  
stances of, Deut. 31:7.  
d Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.  
e Ahasuerus, Esth.  
1:1.

to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to <sup>a</sup>Môr'de-câi <sup>i</sup>Ës'thêr's words.

13 Then <sup>a</sup>Môr'de-câi com-  
manded to answer <sup>i</sup>Ës'thêr,  
Think not with thyself that thou  
shalt escape in the king's house,  
more than all the <sup>i</sup>Jews.

14 For if thou altogether hold-  
est thy peace at this time, *then*  
<sup>i</sup>shall there enlargement and de-  
liverance arise to the <sup>i</sup>Jews from  
another place; but thou and thy  
father's house shall be destroy-  
ed: and who knoweth whether  
thou art come to the kingdom  
for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then <sup>i</sup>Ës'thêr bade *them*  
return Môr'de-câi *this answer*,

16 Go, gather together all the  
<sup>i</sup>Jews that are present in <sup>b</sup>Shu'-  
shan, and <sup>i</sup>fast ye for me, and  
neither eat nor drink three days,  
night or day: I also and my  
maidens will fast likewise; and  
<sup>u</sup>so will I go in unto the king,  
which *is* not according to the  
law: and <sup>v,w</sup>if I perish, I perish.

17 So Môr'de-câi went his  
way, and did according to all  
that Ës'thêr had commanded  
him.

## CHAPTER 5

*Esther, venturing to go to the king, obtains  
his favor, and invites the king and Ha-  
man to a banquet. 6 She, being encour-  
aged by the king, invites them to another  
banquet the next day. 9 Haman repines  
at the contempt of Mordecai. 13 He  
builds a gallows for him.*

NOW it came to pass on the  
third day, that <sup>a</sup>Ës'thêr  
put on *her* <sup>b</sup>royal apparel, and  
<sup>c</sup>stood in the inner court of the  
<sup>d</sup>king's house, over against the  
king's house: and the <sup>e</sup>king sat  
upon his royal throne in the  
royal house, over against the  
gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the <sup>e</sup>king  
saw <sup>i</sup>Ës'thêr the queen standing

in the court, *that* she obtained  
favour in his sight: and the king  
held out to Ës'thêr the golden  
<sup>i</sup>sceptre that *was* in his hand. So  
Ës'thêr drew near, and touched  
the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her,  
What wilt thou, queen <sup>a</sup>Ës'thêr?  
and what *is* thy request? it shall  
be even given thee to the half of  
the kingdom.

4 And <sup>a</sup>Ës'thêr answered, If *it*  
*seem* good unto the king, let the  
king and <sup>b</sup>Hâ'man come this day  
unto the <sup>b</sup>banquet that I have  
prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause  
<sup>b</sup>Hâ'man to make haste, that he  
may do as <sup>a</sup>Ës'thêr hath said. So  
the king and Hâ'man came to  
the <sup>b</sup>banquet that Ës'thêr had  
prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto  
<sup>a</sup>Ës'thêr at the <sup>b</sup>banquet of  
<sup>i</sup>wine, What *is* thy <sup>\*</sup>petition?  
and it shall be granted thee: and  
what *is* thy request? even to the  
half of the kingdom it shall be  
performed.

7 Then answered Ës'thêr, and  
said, My <sup>\*</sup>petition and my re-  
quest *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the  
sight of the king, and if it please  
the king to grant my <sup>\*</sup>petition,  
and to perform my request, let  
the king and <sup>b</sup>Hâ'man come to  
the <sup>b</sup>banquet that I shall prepare  
for them, and I will do to mor-  
row as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went <sup>b</sup>Hâ'man forth  
that day <sup>i</sup>joyful and with a glad  
heart: but when Hâ'man saw  
<sup>a</sup>Môr'de-câi in the king's gate,  
that he stood not up, nor moved  
for him, he was <sup>i</sup>full of <sup>i</sup>indig-  
nation against Môr'de-câi.

10 Nevertheless <sup>b</sup>Hâ'man re-  
frained himself: and when he  
came home, he sent and called

B.C. 510?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
f Sceptre, Esth.  
4:11.

4  
g Haman, Esth.  
5:1.  
h Feasts, Mark  
12:39.

6  
i Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

9  
j Ambition, in-  
stances of, Hab. 2:5.  
k Mordecai, Esth.  
2:5.  
l Malice, Eph.  
4:31.  
1 R. V. filled with  
wrath

\* PETITION. Right of, recognized: By David, 1 Kin. 1:15-21. For redress of public wrongs, by Pharaoh, Ex. 5:15-18; by Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 12:1-17; 2 Chr. 10; by Ahasuerus,

Esth. 7:3, 4; by Herod, Acts 12:20, 21. For redress of private wrong, by Jehoram, 2 Kin. 8:3, 6. For private rights, by Israel, Num. 27:1-5; 32:1-5; 36:1-5; Josh. 17:4, 14, 16; 21:1, 2,

**B.C. 510?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**10**  
*m* Esth. 6:13.

**11**  
*n* *Pride, instances*  
of, Prov. 16:18.  
*o* *Riches*, Eccl. 4:8.

**13**  
*p* *Jews*, Neh. 4:2.

**14**  
*g* *Women, wicked*,  
Prov. 31:10.  
*r* *Friends*, Ex.  
33:11.  
*s* *Cubit*, Ex. 36:9.

**1**  
*a* *Insomnia, in-*  
*stances of*, Dan.  
6:18.  
*b* *Ahasuerus*, Esth.  
1:1.  
*c* *Book*, Num. 5:23.  
*d* *King, chronicles*  
of, 2 Kln. 3:10.

**2**  
*e* *Mordecai*, Esth.  
2:5.  
*f* *Citizens, loyal*,  
Luke 15:15.  
*g* *Loyalty, instances*  
of, Eccl. 8:2.  
*h* *Or, Bigthan*,  
Esth. 2:21-23.  
*i* *Esth.* 2:21-23.  
*j* *Porters*, 2 Sam.  
18:26.  
*k* *Citizens, wicked*,  
Luke 15:15.

for his friends, and <sup>m</sup>Zē'resh his wife.

11 And <sup>o</sup>Hā'man <sup>n</sup>told them of the glory of his <sup>o</sup>riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 <sup>o</sup>Hā'man <sup>n</sup>said moreover, Yea, <sup>a</sup>Ēsthēr the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the <sup>b</sup>banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, <sup>'s</sup>o long as I see <sup>a</sup>Môr'-de-cāi the <sup>p</sup>Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 Then said <sup>m, q</sup>Zē'resh his wife and all his <sup>r</sup>friends unto him, Let a <sup>†</sup>gallows be made of fifty <sup>c</sup>cubits high; and to morrow speak thou unto the king that <sup>a</sup>Môr'-de-cāi may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the <sup>b</sup>banquet. And the thing pleased Hā'man; and he caused the gallows to be made.

## CHAPTER 6

*Ahasuerus, reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, provides for his reward. 4 Haman, coming to ask that Mordecai may be hanged, unawares gives counsel how the king may do Mordecai honor. 12 When Haman complains of his misfortune, his friends predict his fall.*

**ON** that night <sup>a</sup>could not the <sup>b</sup>king sleep, and he commanded to bring the <sup>c</sup>book of records of the <sup>a</sup>chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that <sup>a, i</sup>Môr'-de-cāi <sup>o</sup>had told of <sup>b</sup>Big'-tha-nā and <sup>t</sup>Tē'resh, two of the king's chamberlains, the <sup>r</sup>keepers of the door, <sup>k</sup>who sought to lay hand on the king <sup>b</sup>Ā-hās-ū-ē'rūs.

3 And the <sup>b</sup>king said, What

honour and dignity hath been done to <sup>a</sup>Môr'-de-cāi for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 And the <sup>b</sup>king said, Who is in the court? Now <sup>'</sup>Hā'man was come into the outward court of the <sup>m</sup>king's house, <sup>n</sup>to speak unto the king to hang <sup>a</sup>Môr'-de-cāi on the <sup>o</sup>gallows that he had prepared for him.

5 And the <sup>b</sup>king's servants said unto him, Behold, <sup>'</sup>Hā'man standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So <sup>'</sup>Hā'man came in. And the <sup>b</sup>king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Hā'man <sup>p, q</sup>thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Hā'man answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the <sup>r</sup>royal apparel be brought which the king <sup>u</sup>seth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and <sup>1</sup>the <sup>s</sup>crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this <sup>r</sup>apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man <sup>withal</sup> whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to <sup>'</sup>Hā'man, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to <sup>a</sup>Môr'-de-cāi the <sup>'</sup>Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

**B.C. 510?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**  
*l* *Haman*, Esth.  
3:1.  
*m* *Palace*, 1 Kln.  
21:1.  
*n* *Malice, instances*  
of, Eph. 4:31.  
*o* *Gallows*, Esth.  
5:14.

**p** *Ambition, disappointed*, vs. 6-13;  
Hab. 2:5.  
**q** *Pride, instances*  
of, Prov. 16:18.

**s**  
*r* *Dress*, Zech. 3:3.  
*s* *Crown*, Ex. 29:6.  
**1** *R. V.* on the  
head of which  
a crown royal  
is set:

**10**  
*t* *Jews*, Neh. 4:2.

**† GALLOWS.** Used for execution, of criminals, Gen. 40:19, 22; Deut. 21:22, 23; Josh. 8:29; Esth. 2:23; 5:14; 6:4; 7:9, 10; 8:7; 9:13, 25; of captives of war, Josh. 10:26, 27. To be hanged on, a reproach, Gal. 3:13.  
See footnote, PUNISHMENT, LEV. 26:41.



**B.C. 510?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**  
*u Mourning, for  
calamities, Lam.  
2:5.*

**13**  
*v Esth. 5:10-14.*

**14**  
*w Feasts, Mark  
12:39.  
x Esther, Esth. 2:7.*

**1**  
*a Ahasuerus, Esth.  
1:1.  
b Haman, Esth.  
3:1.  
c Feasts, Mark  
12:39.  
d Esther, Esth. 2:7.  
e Queen, 1 Kin.  
11:19.*

**2**  
*f Wine, Prov.  
23:31.  
g Petition, Esth.  
5:6.*

**3**  
*h Tac, Prov. 15:1.*

11 Then took 'Hā'man the apparel and the horse, and arrayed 'Môr-de-cāi, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And 'Môr-de-cāi came again to the king's gate. <sup>2</sup>But 'Hā'man hasted to his house <sup>w</sup>mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And <sup>1, v</sup>Hā'man told <sup>v</sup>Zē'resh his wife and all his friends every *thing* that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zē'resh his wife unto him, If 'Môr-de-cāi *be* of the seed of the 'Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring 'Hā'man unto the <sup>w</sup>banquet that <sup>2</sup>Ēs'thēr had prepared.

## CHAPTER 7

*Esther, entertaining the king and Haman, pleads for her own life and for that of her people. 5 She accuses Haman. 7 The king in his anger commands that Haman be hanged on the gallows made for Mordecai.*

**S**O the <sup>a</sup>king and <sup>b</sup>Hā'man came to <sup>c</sup>banquet with <sup>d</sup>Ēs'thēr the <sup>e</sup>queen.

2 And the king said again unto <sup>d</sup>Ēs'thēr on the second day at the <sup>c</sup>banquet of <sup>f</sup>wine, What *is* thy <sup>g</sup>petition, queen Ēs'thēr? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then <sup>d</sup>Ēs'thēr the <sup>e</sup>queen answered and <sup>h</sup>said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my

<sup>g</sup>petition, and <sup>i</sup>my people at my request:

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be <sup>i</sup>slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the <sup>i</sup>enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 ¶ Then the king <sup>a</sup>Ā-hăṣ-ū-ē-rūs answered and said unto <sup>d</sup>Ēs'thēr the <sup>e</sup>queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And <sup>d</sup>Ēs'thēr said, The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked <sup>b</sup>Hā'man. Then Hā'man was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the <sup>c</sup>banquet of <sup>f</sup>wine in his <sup>k</sup>wrath *went* into the <sup>i</sup>palace garden: and <sup>b</sup>Hā'man stood up to make request for his life to <sup>d</sup>Ēs'thēr the <sup>e</sup>queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the <sup>i</sup>palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and <sup>b</sup>Hā'man was fallen upon the bed whereon <sup>d</sup>Ēs'thēr *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Hā'man's face.

9 And <sup>m</sup>Hār-bō'nah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, the <sup>n</sup>gallows fifty <sup>o</sup>cubits high, which <sup>b</sup>Hā'man had made for <sup>v</sup>Môr-de-cāi, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Hā'man. Then the <sup>a</sup>king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they <sup>a, r</sup>hanged Hā'man on the <sup>n</sup>gallows that he had prepared for <sup>v</sup>Môr-de-cāi. Then was the king's <sup>k</sup>wrath pacified.

**B.C. 510?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>i</sup> Intercession, of  
man with man,  
Jer. 27:18.

**4**  
<sup>j</sup> Massacre, Esth.  
3:13.

<sup>1</sup> R. V. adversary  
could not have  
compensated  
for the king's  
damage.

**7**  
<sup>k</sup> Anger, instances  
of, Psa. 37:8.

<sup>i</sup> Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

**9**  
<sup>m</sup> Esth. 1:10.  
<sup>n</sup> Gallows, Esth.  
5:14.  
<sup>o</sup> Cubit, Ex. 36:9.  
<sup>p</sup> Mordecai, Esth.  
2:5.

**10**  
<sup>q</sup> Hanging, Josh.  
8:29.  
<sup>r</sup> Death, penalty,  
Num. 23:10.

**B.C. 510?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 1**  
a *Ahasuerus*, Esth. 1:1.  
b *Confiscation*, Ezra 10:8.  
c *Haman*, Esth. 3:1.  
d *Esther*, Esth. 2:7.  
e *Queen*, 1 Kin. 11:19.  
f *Mordecai*, Esth. 2:5.

- 2**  
g *Rtng*, Gen. 41:42.  
h *Civil Service*, appointment in, Dan. 1:5.  
i *Captive*, advanced, 1 Sam. 30:3.

- 3**  
j *Intercession*, of man with man, Jer. 27:18.  
k *Jews*, Neh. 4:2.

- 4**  
l *Scepter*, Esth. 4:11.

- 5**  
m *Tact*, Prov. 15:1.  
n *Esth.*, 3:1, 10; 9:10, 24.

## CHAPTER 8

*Mordecai is promoted. 3 Esther makes suit to the king to reverse Haman's letters. 7 Ahasuerus gives the Jews permission to defend themselves. 15 The honor shown to Mordecai, and the joy of the Jews.*

**O**N that day did the king <sup>a</sup>Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs <sup>b</sup>give the <sup>c</sup>\*house of <sup>d</sup>Hā'man the Jew's enemy unto <sup>e</sup>Ēs'thēr the <sup>f</sup>queen. And <sup>g</sup>Môr'de-cāi came before the king; for <sup>h</sup>Ēs'thēr had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his <sup>i</sup>ring, which he had taken from <sup>j</sup>Hā'man, and gave it unto <sup>k</sup>Môr'de-cāi. And <sup>l</sup>Ēs'thēr <sup>m</sup>set <sup>n</sup>Môr'de-cāi over the <sup>o</sup>\*house of Hā'man.

3 ¶ And <sup>p</sup>Ēs'thēr spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and <sup>q</sup>besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Hā'man the <sup>r</sup>Ā'gāg-ite, and his device that he had devised against the <sup>s</sup>\*Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden <sup>t</sup>sceptre toward <sup>u</sup>Ēs'thēr. So <sup>v</sup>Ēs'thēr arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, <sup>w</sup>If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing *seem* right before the king, and I *be* pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by <sup>x</sup>Hā'man the son of <sup>y</sup>Hām-mēd'a-thā the <sup>z</sup>Ā'gāg-ite, which he wrote to destroy the <sup>aa</sup>\*Jews which are in all the king's provinces;

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king <sup>ab</sup>Ā-hās-ū-

ē-rūs said unto <sup>ac</sup>Ēs'thēr the queen and to <sup>ad</sup>Môr'de-cāi the Jew, Behold, I have given <sup>ae</sup>Ēs'thēr the <sup>af</sup>\*house of Hā'man, and him they have <sup>ag</sup>hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the <sup>ah</sup>\*Jews.

8 Write ye also for the <sup>ai</sup>\*Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and <sup>aj</sup>seal it with the king's <sup>ak</sup>ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, <sup>al</sup>may no man reverse.

9 Then were the king's <sup>am</sup>scribes called at that time in the third <sup>an</sup>month, that <sup>ao</sup>is, the month <sup>ap</sup>Sī'van, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and <sup>aq</sup>it was written according to all that <sup>ar</sup>Môr'de-cāi commanded unto the <sup>as</sup>\*Jews, and to the <sup>at</sup>lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the <sup>au</sup>provinces which <sup>av</sup>are <sup>aw</sup>from <sup>ax</sup>Īn'dī-ā unto <sup>ay</sup>Ē-thī-ō-pī-ā, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their <sup>az</sup>language, and to the Jew's according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king <sup>ba</sup>Ā-hās-ū-ē-rūs' name, and <sup>bb</sup>sealed <sup>bc</sup>it with the king's <sup>bd</sup>ring, and sent letters by <sup>be</sup>posts on horseback, <sup>bf</sup>and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 <sup>bg</sup>Wherein the <sup>bh</sup>king granted the <sup>bi</sup>\*Jews which <sup>bj</sup>were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the peo-

**B.C. 510?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 7**  
o *Hanging*, Josh. 8:29.

- 8**  
p *Seal*, 1 Kin. 21:8.  
q *King*, decrees of, irrevocable, 2 Kin. 3:10.

- 9**  
r *Scribe*, 1 Kin. 4:3.  
s *Month*, Sivan, Ex. 12:2.  
t *Proclamation*, imperial, 1 Kin. 15:22.  
u *Government*, provincial, Isa. 22:21.  
v *Babylon*, empire of, Ezra 5:12.  
w *Esth.* 1:1.  
x *Ethiopia*, Isa. 18:1.  
y *Language*, Dan. 3:29.  
1 R. V. satraps,

- 10**  
z *Post*, Job 9:25.  
2 R. V. riding on swift steeds that were used in the king's service, bred of the stud:

- 11**  
a *Proclamation*, imperial, 1 Kin. 15:22.  
b *Ahasuerus*, Esth. 1:1.  
c *Jews*, Neh. 4:2.

\* **HOUSE**, Neh. 5:3. Built of stone, Lev. 14:40-45; Amos 5:11. Built into city walls, Josh. 2:15. How treated for leprosy, Lev. 14:34-53.

Used for worship, Acts 1:13, 14; 12:12; Rom. 16:5; 1 Cor. 16:19; Col. 4:15; Philemon 2.

As a home, was protected from invasion by creditors, Deut. 24:10, 11.

Painted, Jer. 22:14. Mural paintings of, Ezek. 8:10, 12. Chimneys of, Hos. 13:3. Texts of scripture on doorposts of, Deut. 6:9. Laws regarding sale of, Lev. 25:29-33. Dedicated, Deut. 20:5; title to Psa. 30.

**Architecture of:** Foundations of stone, 1 Kin. 7:9; Ezra 6:3, 4; Jer. 51:26.

Porches of, Judg. 3:23; 1 Kin. 7:6, 7. Courts of, Esth. 1:5.

Summer apartment of, Judg. 3:20; Amos 3:15. Inner chamber of, 1 Kin. 22:25. Chambers of, Gen. 43:30; 2 Sam. 18:33; 1 Kin. 17:19; 2 Kin. 1:2; 4:10; Acts 1:13; 9:37; 20:8. Guest chamber of, Mark 14:14. Pillars of, Judg. 16:29. Lattice of, Judg. 5:28; 2 Kin. 1:2. Windows of, Josh. 2:15; Judg. 5:28; 1 Sam. 19:12; Acts 20:9. Ceiled and plastered, Dan. 5:5.

**Roofs of, and their uses**, Josh. 2:8; Judg. 16:27; 1 Sam. 9:25; 2 Sam. 11:2; 16:22; Isa. 15:3; Matt. 24:17. Battlements for, required in Mosaic law, Deut. 22:8. Used as place to sleep, Josh. 2:8. Prayer on, Acts 10:9. Altars on, 2 Kin. 23:12; Jer. 19:13; 32:29; Zeph. 1:5. Booths on, Neh. 8:16.

**Figurative**, Psa. 23:6; 36:8; John 14:2; 2 Cor. 5:1; Eph. 2:20-22.

**B.C. 510?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**  
*a* Month, *Adar*,  
Ex. 12:2.

**14**  
*e* Post, Job 9:25.  
*f* Shushan, Esth.  
1:2.  
*g* R.V. swift steeds  
that were used in  
the king's service  
went out,

**15**  
*g* Mordecai, Esth.  
2:5.  
*h* Colors, symbolical,  
Ezek. 16:16.  
*i* Crown, Ex. 29:6.  
*j* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
*k* Linen, Ezek.  
27:16.

**16**  
*l* Joy, instances of,  
Psa. 5:11.

**17**  
*m* Feasts, Mark  
12:39.

**B.C. 509?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Month, *Adar*,  
Ex. 12:2.  
*b* Ahasuerus, Esth.  
1:1.  
*c* Proclamation,  
imperial, 1 Kin.  
15:22.

ple and province that would assault them, *both* little ones and women, and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey,

12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king <sup>b</sup>Ā-hăṣ-ū-ē-rūs, *namely*, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth <sup>a</sup>month, which *is* the month Ā'dār.

13 The copy of the <sup>a</sup>writing for a commandment to be given in every province *was* published unto all people, and that the <sup>c</sup>Jewṣ should be ready against that day to *avenge* themselves on their enemies.

14 *So* the <sup>e</sup>posts that rode upon <sup>a</sup>mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the <sup>a</sup>decree was given at 'Shū'shan the palace.

15 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Môr'de-cāi went out from the presence of the <sup>b</sup>king in royal apparel of <sup>h</sup>blue and <sup>h</sup>white, and with a great <sup>i</sup>crown of <sup>i</sup>gold, and with a garment of fine <sup>k</sup>linen and <sup>h</sup>purple: and the city of 'Shū'shan rejoiced and *was* glad.

16 The <sup>c</sup>Jewṣ had light, and gladness, and <sup>i</sup>joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's <sup>a</sup>commandment and his decree came, the <sup>c</sup>Jewṣ had <sup>i</sup>joy and gladness, a <sup>m</sup>feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jewṣ; for the fear of the Jewṣ fell upon them.

## CHAPTER 9

*The Jews (the rulers abetting) destroy their enemies. 12 Ahasuerus, at the request of Esther, grants another day of slaughter, and the destruction of Haman's sons. 20 The festival of Purim established.*

**N**OW in the twelfth <sup>a</sup>month, that *is*, the month Ā'dār, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the <sup>b</sup>king's <sup>c</sup>commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the

<sup>a</sup>Jewṣ hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jewṣ had rule over them that hated them;)

2 The <sup>a</sup>Jewṣ gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king <sup>b</sup>Ā-hăṣ-ū-ē-rūs, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the <sup>e</sup>provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the <sup>a</sup>Jewṣ; because the fear of <sup>i</sup>Môr'de-cāi fell upon them.

4 For <sup>i</sup>Môr'de-cāi *was* great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Môr'de-cāi waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the <sup>a</sup>Jewṣ <sup>g</sup>smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in <sup>h</sup>'Shū'shan the <sup>i</sup>palace the Jewṣ <sup>g</sup>slew and <sup>i</sup>destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Pär-shān'da-thā, and Dāl'phon, and Ās'pa-thā,

8 And Pör'a-thā, and Ād-a-lī'a, and Ā-rīd'a-thā,

9 And Pär-māsh'tā, and Ā-rīs'-a-ī, and Ā-rīd'a-ī, and Vā-jēz'a-thā,

10 The ten sons of <sup>k</sup>Hā'man the son of <sup>i</sup>Hām-mēd'a-thā, the enemy of the <sup>a</sup>Jewṣ, <sup>g</sup>slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in <sup>h</sup>'Shū'shan the <sup>i</sup>palace was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto <sup>m</sup>Ēs'thēr the queen, The <sup>a</sup>Jewṣ have <sup>i</sup>slain and destroyed five hundred men in <sup>h</sup>'Shū'shan the

**B.C. 509?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d* Jews, Neh. 4:2.

**3**  
*e* Government, provincial, Isa. 22:21.  
*f* Mordecai, Esth. 2:5.

**5**  
*g* Retaliation, instances of, Deut. 19:19.

**6**  
*h* Shushan, Esth. 1:2.  
*i* Palace, 1 Kin. 21:1.  
*j* Massacre, Esth. 3:13.

**10**  
*k* Haman, Esth. 3:1.  
*l* Esth. 3:1, 10; 8:5.

**12**  
*m* Esther, Esth. 2:7.



B.C. 509?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

n *Petition*, Esth.  
5:6.

13  
o *Gallows*, Esth.  
5:14.

17  
p *Annual Feasts*,  
*Purim*, Num.  
15:3.

q *Joy*, instances of,  
Psa. 5:11.

19  
r *Presents*, Gen.  
32:13.

'palace, and the ten sons of  
<sup>k</sup>Hā'man; what have they done  
in the rest of the king's prov-  
inces? now what *is* thy <sup>n</sup>peti-  
tion? and it shall be granted  
thee; or what *is* thy request fur-  
ther? and it shall be done.

13 Then said <sup>m</sup>Es'thēr, If it  
please the king, let it be granted  
to the <sup>a</sup>Jewš which *are* in <sup>h</sup>Shū'-  
shan to do to morrow also ac-  
cording unto this day's decree,  
and let <sup>k</sup>Hā'man's ten sons be  
hanged upon the <sup>o</sup>gallows.

14 And the king commanded it  
so to be done: and the decree was  
given at <sup>h</sup>Shū'shan; and they  
<sup>o</sup>hanged <sup>k</sup>Hā'man's ten sons.

15 For the <sup>a</sup>Jewš that *were* in  
<sup>h</sup>Shū'shan gathered themselves  
together on the fourteenth day  
also of the <sup>a</sup>month Ā'dār, and  
<sup>i</sup>slew three hundred men at  
Shū'shan; but on the prey they  
laid not their hand.

16 But the other <sup>a</sup>Jewš that  
*were* in the king's <sup>o</sup>provinces  
gathered themselves together,  
and stood for their lives, and had  
rest from their enemies, and  
<sup>i</sup>slew of their foes seventy and  
five thousand, but they laid not  
their hands on the prey,

17 On the thirteenth day of the  
<sup>a</sup>month Ā'dār; and on the four-  
teenth day of the same rested  
they, and made it a day of  
<sup>n</sup>feasting and <sup>q</sup>gladness.

18 But the <sup>a</sup>Jewš that *were* at  
<sup>h</sup>Shū'shan assembled together on  
the thirteenth *day* thereof, and  
on the fourteenth thereof; and  
on the fifteenth *day* of the same  
they rested, and made it a day of  
<sup>n</sup>feasting and <sup>q</sup>gladness.

19 Therefore the <sup>a</sup>Jewš of the  
villages, that dwelt in the un-  
walled towns, made the four-  
teenth day of the <sup>a</sup>month Ā'dār  
*a day of* gladness and feasting,  
and a good day, and of sending  
<sup>r</sup>portions one to another.

20 ¶ And <sup>i</sup>Môr'de-cāi wrote  
these things, and sent <sup>a</sup>letters  
unto all the <sup>a</sup>Jewš that *were* in all  
the provinces of the king <sup>b</sup>Ā-hāš-  
ū-ērūs, *both* nigh and far,

21 To stablish *this* among  
them, that they should keep the  
fourteenth day of the <sup>a</sup>month  
Ā'dār, and the fifteenth day of  
the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the  
<sup>a</sup>Jewš rested from their enemies,  
and the <sup>a</sup>month which was turn-  
ed unto them from sorrow to  
<sup>q</sup>joy, and from mourning into a  
good day: that they should make  
them days of <sup>n</sup>feasting and <sup>q</sup>joy,  
and of sending <sup>r</sup>portions one to  
another, and <sup>q</sup>gifts to the 'poor.

23 And the <sup>a</sup>Jewš undertook to  
do as they had begun, and as  
<sup>i</sup>Môr'de-cāi had written unto  
them;

24 Because <sup>k</sup>Hā'man the son of  
<sup>i</sup>Hām-mēd'a-thā, the Ā'gāg-ite,  
the enemy of all the <sup>a</sup>Jewš, had  
devised against the Jewš to de-  
stroy them, and had cast Pūr,  
that *is*, the <sup>u</sup>lot, to consume  
them, and to destroy them;

25 But when <sup>i</sup>Es'ther came  
before the king, he commanded  
by <sup>a</sup>letters that his wicked de-  
vice, which he devised against  
the Jewš, <sup>o</sup>should return upon  
his own head, and that he and  
his sons should be <sup>o</sup>hanged on  
the <sup>o</sup>gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these  
days <sup>n</sup>Pū'rim after the name of  
Pūr. Therefore for all the words  
of this letter, and *of that* which  
they had seen concerning this  
matter, and which had come un-  
to them,

27 The <sup>a</sup>Jewš ordained, and  
took upon them, and upon their  
seed, and upon all such as joined  
themselves unto them, so as it  
should not fail, that they would  
keep <sup>n</sup>these two days according  
to their writing, and according

B.C. 509?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

20  
s *Letters*, Isa.  
37:14.

22  
t *Poor, kindness to*,  
Prov. 21:13.

24  
u *Lot*, Esth. 3:7.

25  
v *Stn. retroactive*,  
Rom. 5:12.  
w *Punishment*,  
*death penalty*,  
Lev. 26:41.  
1 R. V. the matter

|   |  |   |   |
|---|--|---|---|
| <p><b>B.C. 509?</b><br/>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> | <p>to their <i>appointed</i> time every year;</p> <p>28 And <i>that</i> these days <i>should</i> be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and <i>that</i> these days of <sup>2</sup>Pū'rim should not fail from among the <sup>4</sup>Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.</p> <p>29 Then <sup>2</sup>Ēs'thēr the queen, the daughter of <sup>2</sup>Āb-i-hā'il, and <sup>1</sup>Môr'de-cai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of <sup>2</sup>Pū'rim.</p> <p>30 And he sent the <sup>1</sup>letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven <sup>2</sup>provinces of the <sup>2</sup>kingdom of <sup>2</sup>Ā-hăṣ-ū-ē'rūs, with words of peace and truth,</p> <p>31 To confirm these days of <sup>2</sup>Pū'rim in their times <i>appointed</i>, according as <sup>1</sup>Môr'de-cai the Jew and <sup>2</sup>Ēs'thēr the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for</p> | <p>their seed, the matters of the <sup>2</sup>fastings and their cry.</p> <p>32 And the decree of <sup>2</sup>Ēs'thēr confirmed these matters of <sup>2</sup>Pū'rim; and it was written in the book.</p> <p>CHAPTER 10</p> <p><i>The greatness of Ahasuerus, 3 and of Mordecai.</i></p> <p>AND <sup>2</sup>the king <sup>2</sup>Ā-hăṣ-ū-ē'rūs laid a <sup>2</sup>tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.</p> <p>2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of <sup>2</sup>Môr'de-cai, whereunto the king advanced <sup>2</sup>him, <i>are</i> they not written in the <sup>2</sup>book of the chronicles of the kings of <sup>1</sup>Mē'di-ā and <sup>2</sup>Pēr'si-ā?</p> <p>3 For <sup>2</sup>c,<sup>h</sup><sup>2</sup>Môr'de-cai the Jew was <sup>2</sup>next unto king <sup>2</sup>Ā-hăṣ-ū-ē'rūs, and great among the <sup>1</sup>Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the <sup>1</sup>wealth of his people, and speaking <sup>1</sup>peace to all his seed.</p> | <p><b>B.C. 509?</b><br/>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> <p>31</p> <p><sup>2</sup> <i>Fasting</i>, Zech. 8:19.</p> <p><b>B.C. 495?</b><br/>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> <p>1</p> <p><sup>a</sup> <i>Ahasuerus</i>, Esth. 1:1.<br/><sup>b</sup> <i>Tax</i>, Neh. 10:32.</p> <p>2</p> <p><sup>c</sup> <i>Mordecai</i>, Esth. 2:5.<br/><sup>d</sup> <i>Captive</i>, advanced, 1 Sam. 30:3.<br/><sup>e</sup> <i>Book</i>, Num. 5:23.<br/><sup>f</sup> <i>Medes</i>, Dan. 5:28.<br/><sup>g</sup> <i>Persta</i>, Esth. 1:3.</p> <p>3</p> <p><sup>h</sup> <i>Minister</i>, 2 Chr. 9:4.<br/><sup>i</sup> <i>Jews</i>, Neh. 4:2.<br/><sup>j</sup> <i>Peace</i>, Jer. 29:7.<br/><sup>1</sup> R. V. good</p> |
|---|--|---|---|

|  |  |  |  |
|--|--|--|--|
| <div>THE</div> <div>BOOK OF JOB</div>  |  |  |  |
| <p>1</p> <p><sup>a</sup> Jer. 25:20; Lam. 4:21.<br/><sup>b</sup> <i>Perfection</i>, ascribed to Job, Heb. 6:1.<br/><sup>c</sup> <i>Righteousness</i>, Psa. 15:2.<br/><sup>d</sup> <i>Integrity</i>, Job 2:3.<br/><sup>e</sup> <i>Fear of God</i>, Acts 9:31.<br/><sup>f</sup> <i>Sin</i>, repugnant to the righteous, Rom. 5:12.</p> <p>2</p> <p><sup>g</sup> <i>Children</i>, Mark 10:14.</p> | <p>CHAPTER 1</p> <p><i>The piety and prosperity of Job. 6 Satan obtains leave to afflict him. 13 Job's loss of his substance, 18 and of his children. 20 His patience in his afflictions.</i></p> <p>THERE was a man in the land of <sup>2</sup>Ūz, whose name was <sup>2</sup>*Jōb; and that man was <sup>2</sup>bperfect and <sup>2</sup>c,<sup>d</sup>upright, and one that <sup>2</sup>feared God, and <sup>1</sup>eschewed evil.</p> <p>2 And there were born unto him seven <sup>2</sup>sons and three <sup>2</sup>daughters.</p> <p>3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great</p> | <p>household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.</p> <p>4 And his sons went and <sup>2</sup>feasted in <i>their</i> houses, every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.</p> <p>5 And it was so, when the days of <i>their</i> <sup>2</sup>feasting were gone about, that <sup>2</sup>*Jōb <sup>1</sup>sent and <sup>1</sup>sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and <sup>2</sup>k,<sup>1</sup>offered <sup>2</sup>burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Jōb said, It may be that my sons</p> | <p>4</p> <p><sup>h</sup> <i>Feasts</i>, Mark 12:39.</p> <p>5</p> <p><sup>i</sup> <i>Parents</i>, affection of, exemplified, 2 Cor. 12:14.<br/><sup>j</sup> <i>Sanctification</i>, 1 Pet. 1:2.<br/><sup>k</sup> <i>Intercession</i>, of man with God, Jer. 27:18.<br/><sup>l</sup> <i>Family Worship</i>, 1 Sam. 1:19.<br/><sup>m</sup> <i>Offerings</i>, burnt, Lev. 6:17.</p> |

\* **JOB** (presented). Dwell in Uz, Job 1:1. Righteous, Job 1:1. 5, 8; 2:3; Ezek. 14:14, 20. Rich, Job 1:3. Trial of, by affliction from Satan, Job 1:13-19; 2:7-10. Fortitude of, Job 1:20-22; 2:10; Jas. 5:11. Visited by Eliphaz, Bildad, and Zophar, as comforters, Job 2:11-13. Complaints of, and the replies of his three friends to, Job chapters 3-37. God replies to the complaints of, Job chapters 38-41. Submission of, to God, Job 40:3-5; 42:1-6. God reproves the three friends, Job 42:7-9. Job intercedes for his friends, Job 42:9. Later prosperity of, Job 42:10-16. Death of, Job 42:16,17.

*n* Blasphemy,  
2 Sam. 12:14.  
*o* Perseverance,  
Eph. 6:18.  
1 R. V. renounced

## 6

*p* Angel, Heb. 1:13.  
*q* Satan, Matt.  
4:10.  
2 That is, the Ad-  
versary.

## 9

*r* False Accusation,  
2 Tim. 3:3.  
*s* Motive, impugn-  
ed, Psa. 106:8.  
*t* Innuendo, Prov.  
6:13.

## 10

*u* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*v* Prosperity, from  
God, Eccl. 7:14.  
*w* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

## 11

*x* Blasphemy,  
2 Sam. 12:14.  
3 R. V. renounce

## 12

*y* God, providence  
of, mysterious,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 13

*z* Witne, Prov.  
23:31.

## 14

*a* Plow, Deut.  
22:10.  
*b* Ass, domesticated,  
2 Chr. 28:15.

## 15

*c* Sabeans, Isa.  
45:14.  
*d* Robbers, Hos.  
6:9.  
*e* Servant, Jer.  
2:14.

have sinned, and <sup>1, n</sup>cursed God  
in their hearts. <sup>o</sup>Thus did Jōb  
continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when  
the <sup>2</sup>sons of God came to pre-  
sent themselves before the  
LORD, and <sup>2, q</sup>Sā'tan came also  
among them.

7 And the LORD said unto  
<sup>q</sup>Sā'tan, Whence comest thou?  
Then Sā'tan answered the  
LORD, and said, From going to  
and fro in the earth, and from  
walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto <sup>q</sup>Sā'-  
tan, Hast thou considered my  
servant \*Jōb, that *there is* none  
like him in the earth, a <sup>b</sup>perfect  
and an <sup>c, d</sup>upright man, one that  
<sup>f</sup>feareth God, and <sup>i</sup>escheweth  
evil?

9 Then <sup>q</sup>Sā'tan answered the  
LORD, and said, <sup>r, s, t</sup>Doth \*Jōb  
<sup>f</sup>fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou <sup>u</sup>made an  
hedge about \*him, and about  
his house, and about all that he  
hath on every side? thou hast  
<sup>v</sup>blessed the work of his hands,  
and his <sup>w</sup>substance is increased  
in the land.

11 'But put forth thine hand  
now, and touch all that he hath,  
and \*he will <sup>3, x</sup>curse thee to thy  
face.

12 And the LORD said unto  
<sup>q</sup>Sā'tan, Behold, <sup>y</sup>all that he  
hath *is* in thy power; only upon  
himself put not forth thine hand.  
So Sā'tan went forth from the  
presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when  
\*his sons and his daughters *were*  
<sup>b</sup>eating and drinking <sup>e</sup>wine in  
their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger  
unto \*Jōb, and said, The oxen  
*were* <sup>a</sup>plowing, and the <sup>b</sup>asses  
feeding beside them:

15 And the <sup>c, d</sup>Sā-be'ān̄s fell up-  
on them, and took them away;  
yea, they have slain the <sup>e</sup>serv-

ants with the edge of the <sup>i</sup>sword;  
and I only am escaped alone to  
tell thee.

16 While he *was* yet speaking,  
there came also another, and  
said, The <sup>2</sup>fire of God is fallen  
from heaven, and hath burned  
up the <sup>h</sup>sheep, and the <sup>e</sup>servants,  
and consumed them; and I only  
am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he *was* yet speaking,  
there came also another, and  
said, The <sup>i</sup>Chāl-dē'an̄s <sup>i</sup>made  
out three bands, and fell upon  
the <sup>k</sup>camels, and have carried  
them away, yea, and slain the  
servants with the edge of the  
<sup>i</sup>sword; and I only am escaped  
alone to tell thee.

18 While he *was* yet speaking,  
there came also another, and  
said, Thy sons and thy daugh-  
ters *were* <sup>i</sup>eating and drinking  
wine in their eldest brother's  
house:

19 And, behold, there came a  
great <sup>m, n</sup>wind from the wilder-  
ness, and smote the four corners  
of the house, and it fell upon  
the young men, and they are  
dead; and I only am escaped  
alone to tell thee.

20 Then \*Jōb arose, and  
<sup>o, p</sup>rent his <sup>q</sup>mantle, and <sup>r</sup>shaved  
his head, and fell down upon the  
ground, and <sup>s</sup>worshipped,

21 And said, 'Naked came I out  
of my mother's womb, and na-  
ked shall I return thither: the  
LORD <sup>u</sup>gave, and the LORD  
<sup>v, w</sup>hath taken away; <sup>x, y, z</sup>blessed  
be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this \*Jōb <sup>a</sup>sinned not,  
nor charged God <sup>b</sup>foolishly.

## CHAPTER 2

*Satan obtains further leave to afflict Job. 7  
He smites him with sore boils. 9 Job's  
wife moves him to curse God; he rebukes  
her. 11 His three friends console with  
him.*

AGAIN there was a day  
when the <sup>a</sup>sons of God  
came to present themselves be-

*f* Sword, 1 Chr.  
21:5.

## 16

*g* Lightning, Job  
28:26.  
*h* Sheep, Deut.  
32:14.

## 17

*i* Chaldeans, Dan.  
1:4.  
*j* Armies, tactics  
of, Deut. 11:4.  
*k* Camel, 1 Sam.  
30:17.

## 18

*l* Feasts, Mark  
12:39.

## 19

*m* Wind, Job 37:17.  
*n* Meteorology,  
Matt. 16:2.

## 20

*o* Rending of Gar-  
ments, 2 Chr.  
34:27.  
*p* Mourning, Lam.  
2:5.  
*q* Mantle, Ezra 9:3.  
*r* Shaving, Ezek.  
44:20.  
*s* Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

## 21

*t* 1 Tim. 6:7.  
*u* Children, the gift  
of God, Mark  
10:14.  
*v* Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.  
*w* Death, Num.  
23:10.  
*x* Praise, Psa.  
150:1.  
*y* Faith, Mark  
11:22.  
*z* Resignation, ex-  
emplified, Job  
5:17.

## 22

*a* Stylelessness,  
1 John 5:18.  
4 R. V. with fool-  
ishness.

## 1

*a* Angel, Heb. 1:13.



*b Satan, Matt. 4:10.*

fore the LORD, and <sup>b</sup>Sā'tan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto <sup>b</sup>Sā'tan, From whence comest thou? And Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto <sup>b</sup>Sā'tan, Hast thou considered my servant <sup>c</sup>Jōb, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a <sup>a</sup>perfect and an <sup>e</sup>upright man, one that <sup>f</sup>feareth God, and <sup>g</sup>escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his <sup>\*</sup>integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, <sup>h</sup>h<sup>i</sup>Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 <sup>i</sup>But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will <sup>1,k</sup>curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD <sup>i</sup>said unto <sup>b</sup>Sā'tan, Behold, he <sup>i</sup>is in thine hand; but save his life.

7 ¶ So went <sup>b</sup>Sā'tan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote <sup>c</sup>Jōb with sore <sup>m,n</sup>boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a <sup>o</sup>potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the <sup>p</sup>ashes.

9 ¶ Then <sup>q</sup>said his <sup>r</sup>wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine <sup>\*</sup>integrity? <sup>1,k</sup>curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou

<sup>s</sup>speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. <sup>t</sup>What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive <sup>u</sup>evil? In all this did not <sup>c</sup>Jōb sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when <sup>c</sup>Jōb's three <sup>v</sup>friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, <sup>w</sup>they came every one from his own place; <sup>x</sup>El'i-phāz the Tē'man-ite, and <sup>y</sup>Bil'dād the Shū'hite, and <sup>z</sup>Zō'phar the Nā'a-math-ite: for they had made an appointment together to come to <sup>a</sup>mourn with him and to <sup>b</sup>comfort him.

12 And <sup>c</sup>when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, <sup>a</sup>they <sup>a</sup>lifted up their voice, and <sup>e</sup>wept; and they <sup>r</sup>rent every one his <sup>m</sup>mantle, and sprinkled <sup>b</sup>dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So <sup>c</sup>they <sup>a</sup>sat down <sup>a</sup>with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

## CHAPTER 3

*Job's complaint; he curses the day of his birth; 11 wishes he had died from the womb; 13 then would he have been at rest; 20 and asks why life is given to the miserable.*

**A**FTER this opened <sup>c</sup>Jōb his mouth, and <sup>b,c,d</sup>curst his day.

2 And Jōb spake, and <sup>c,d</sup>said, 3 <sup>c,d</sup>Let the <sup>e</sup>day perish wherein

I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man child conceived.

4 <sup>c,d</sup>Let that <sup>e</sup>day be darkness; let not God regard it from above,

*c Job, Job 1:1.*

*d Perfection, Heb. 6:1.*

*e Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.*

*f Fear of God, Acts 9:31.*

*g Sin, repugnant to the righteous, Rom. 5:12.*

*h False Accusation, 2 Tim. 3:3.*

*i Motive, impugned, Psa. 106:8.*

*j Innuendo, Prov. 6:13.*

*k Blasphemy, 2 Sam. 12:14.*

*l R. V. renounce*

*m God, providence of, mysterious, Gen. 2:2.*

*n Boil, Ex. 9:9.*

*o Afflictions, from Satan, Psa. 34:19.*

*p Isa. 45:9.*

*q Ashes, Num. 19:9.*

*r Temptation, leading into, Luke 11:4.*

*s Women, wicked, Prov. 31:10.*

**\* INTEGRITY**, Ex. 18:21; Luke 16:10; 2 Cor. 8:21. Enjoined, Deut. 16:19, 20; Prov. 4:25-27; Isa. 56:1; Mic. 6:8; Zech. 7:9; Luke 3:13, 14; 6:31; 11:42; Eph. 6:6; Phil. 4:8; Col. 3:22, 23; 1 Tim. 3:9; Tit. 1:7, 8. Rewards of, 2 Sam. 12:31; Psa. 15:1-5; 18:20; 24:3-5; Prov. 10:9; 20:7; 28:20; Isa. 33:15, 16; Jer. 7:5; Ezek. 18:5, 7-9. Proverbs concerning, Prov. 11:3, 5; 20:7; 21:3; 28:6.

**Instances of:** Pharaoh, when he learned that Sarah was Abraham's wife, Gen. 12:18-20. Abimelech, when warned of God that the woman he had taken into his household was Isaac's wife, Gen. 26:9-11. Joseph, in resisting Potiphar's wife, Gen. 39:8-12; in his innocence of the charge on which he was cast into the dungeon, Gen. 40:15. Moses, in taking nothing from the Israelites in consideration of his services, Num. 16:15. Samuel, in exacting nothing from the people on account of services, 1 Sam. 12:4, 5. Workmen, who repaired the temple,

**10**  
*s Speech, evil, Col. 4:6.*

*t Resignation, exemplified, Job 5:17.*

*u Adversity, resignation in, Psa. 10:6.*

**11**  
*v Friends, Ex. 33:11.*

*w Friendship, instances of, Prov. 22:24.*

*x Job 4; 5; 22; 42: 7-9.*

*y Job 8; 18; 25; 42: 7-9.*

*z Job 11; 20; 42: 7-9.*

*a Sympathy, 1 Pet. 3:8.*

*b Condolence, instances of, 2 Sam. 10:2.*

**12**  
*c Friends, Ex. 33:11.*

*d Friendship, instances of, Prov. 22:24.*

*e Mourning, Lam. 2:5.*

*f Rending of Garments, 2 Chr. 34:27.*

*g Mantle, Ezra 9:3.*

*h Dust, Eccl. 3:20.*

**1**  
*a Job, Job 1:1.*

*b Afflictions, dependency in, vs. 1-26; Psa. 34:19.*

*c Murmuring, instances of, vs. 1-26; Num. 14:2.*

*d Presumption, instances of, vs. 1-10; Psa. 19:13.*

**3**  
*e Birthday, Gen. 40:20.*

1 Kin. 12:15; 22:7. Priests, who received the offerings of gold and other gifts for the renewing of the temple under Ezra, Ezra. 2:24-30, 33, 34. Nehemiah, reforming the civil service, and receiving no compensation for his own services, Neh. 5:14-19. Job, Job 1:8; 2:3; 10:7; 13:15; 16:17; 27:4-6; 29:14; 31:1-40. The psalmist, Psa. 7:3-5, 8; 17:3; 26:1-3; 119:121. The Rechabites, in keeping the Nazirite vows, Jer. 35:12-19. Daniel, in maintaining uprightness of character, Dan. 6:4. The three Hebrews, who refused to worship Nebuchadnezzar's idol, Dan. 3:16-21, 28. Joseph, the husband of Mary, in not jealously accusing her of immorality, Matt. 1:19. Zacchaeus, in the administration of his wealth, Luke 19:8. Nathanael, in whom was no guile, John 1:47. Joseph, a counselor, Luke 23:50, 51. Peter, when offered money by Simon Magus, Acts 8:18-23. Paul and Barnabas, Acts 14:12-15. Paul, Acts 23:1; 24:16; Rom. 9:1; 2 Cor. 4:2; 5:11; 7:2; 1 Thess. 2:4.

neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death <sup>1</sup>stain <sup>6</sup>it; let a cloud dwell upon it; let the blackness of the day terrify it.

6 *As for* that night, let darkness seize upon it; let it not be joined unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be <sup>2</sup>solitary, let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to <sup>8</sup>raise up their mourning.

9 Let the <sup>9</sup>stars of the twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but *have* none; neither let it <sup>4</sup>see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mother's* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 <sup>c,d</sup>Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 <sup>c,d</sup>Why did the knees <sup>5</sup>prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have <sup>6</sup>slept: then had I been at rest,

14 With <sup>h</sup>kings and <sup>4</sup>counselors of the earth, which built <sup>6</sup>desolate places for themselves;

15 Or with princes that had <sup>7</sup>gold, who filled their houses with <sup>h</sup>silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 <sup>9</sup>There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the weary be at rest.

18 <sup>9</sup>There the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the <sup>7</sup>oppressor.

19 The small and great are <sup>9</sup>there; and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul;

21 Which long for <sup>4</sup>death, but it *cometh* not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures;

22 Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad, when they can find the <sup>i,m</sup>grave?

23 <sup>c,d</sup>Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing *cometh* before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I <sup>8</sup>greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

26 I <sup>9</sup>was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

## CHAPTER 4

*The speech of Eliphaz; he calls in question Job's uprightness; 7 and teaches that the judgments of God fall only on the wicked. 12 His night vision.*

THEN <sup>a</sup>Ēl'i-phāz the Tē'manite answered and said,

2 *If* we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 <sup>b,c</sup>Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 <sup>b,σ</sup>Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But <sup>a</sup>now <sup>6</sup>it is come upon thee, and thou <sup>6</sup>faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 <sup>d</sup>Is not <sup>1</sup>this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 <sup>b,c</sup>Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the <sup>9</sup>righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and <sup>h</sup>sow wickedness, <sup>4,i</sup>reap the same.

21

*Death, desired.*  
Num. 23:10.

22

*m Grave,* 2 Sam.  
3:32.

25

*R. V. fear cometh upon me, And that which I am afraid of cometh unto me.*

26

*R. V. am not at ease, neither am I quiet, neither have I rest; But trouble cometh.*

1

*Job 2:11; 5: 22; 42:7-9.*

II

*Condolence.*  
2 Sam. 10:2.  
*Sympathy,* Jas.  
1:27.

■

*Reproof, faithfulness in,* Prov. 17: 10.

*Adversity, despondency in,*

Psa. 10:6.

*Despondency,*

Ecc. 2:20.

■

*R. V. thy fear of God thy confidence, And thy hope the integrity of thy ways?*

7

*Righteous, promises to, implied,*  
Psa. 64:10.

8

*Sower, figurative,*  
Matt. 13:3.

*Sin, fruits of,*

Rom. 5:12.

*Wicked, punishment of,* Psa 73:3.

*k* Blasting, figurative, 1 Kin. 8:37.  
*l* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.  
*m* Breath, figurative, Gen. 7:15.  
 2 R. V. anger  
 10  
*n* Lion, Mic. 5:8.

13  
*o* Vision, vs. 12-16; Acts 9:10.

17  
*p* God, justice of, Gen. 2:2.  
*q* God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.

18  
*r* Angel, Heb. 1:13.

19  
*s* Body, 1 Cor. 6:19.  
*t* Clay, figurative, Job 33:6.

*u* Ground, man made from, Gen. 3:17.

*v* Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl. 8:15.

21  
 3 R. V. is not their tent-cord plucked up within them?

\* **MAN.** Created, Gen. 1:26, 27; 2:7; 5:1, 2; Deut. 4:32; Job 4:17; 10:2, 3, 8, 9; 31:15; 33:4; 34:19; 35:10; 36:3; Psa. 100:3; 119:73; 138:8; 139:14, 15; Eccl. 7:29; Isa. 17:7; 42:5; 45:12; 64:8; Jer. 27:5; Zech. 12:1; Mal. 2:10; Matt. 19:4; Mark 10:6. Created, in the image of God, Gen. 1:26, 27; 9:6; 1 Cor. 11:7; Jas. 3:9; a little lower, than the angels, Heb. 2:7, 8; than God (R. V.), Psa. 8:5.

Design of the creation of, to have dominion over all the animate creation, Psa. 8:6-8; for the glory of God, Isa. 43:7.

A spirit, Job 14:10; 32:8; Psa. 31:5; Prov. 20:27; Isa. 26:9; Zech. 12:1; Matt. 4:4; 10:28; 26:41; Acts 7:59; Rom. 1:9; 2:29; 7:14-25; 1 Cor. 2:11; 7:34; 14:14; 2 Cor. 4:6, 7, 16; Eph.

9 By the <sup>k,l</sup>blast of God they perish, and by the <sup>m</sup>breath of his <sup>2</sup>nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the <sup>n</sup>lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions, are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the <sup>o</sup>visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there* *was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortal \*man be more just than <sup>p</sup>God? shall a man be more <sup>q</sup>pure than his maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his <sup>r</sup>angels he charged with folly:

19 How much less *in* them that dwell in <sup>s</sup>houses of <sup>t</sup>clay, whose foundation *is* in the <sup>u</sup>dust, *which* are <sup>v</sup>crushed before the <sup>†</sup>moth?

20 <sup>v</sup>They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 <sup>3</sup>Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they <sup>v</sup>die, even without wisdom.

## CHAPTER 5

*Eliphaz teaches that evil awaits the wicked; 6 that afflictions are from God; 8 urges Job to commit his cause to God; 17 and shows the happy fruits of God's correction.*

**C**ALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the <sup>1</sup>saints wilt thou turn?

2 For <sup>a</sup>wrath <sup>b</sup>killeth the foolish man, and <sup>c</sup>envy slayeth the silly one.

3 <sup>d</sup>I have seen the <sup>e</sup>foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His <sup>f</sup>children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the <sup>2</sup>robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although <sup>g</sup>affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.

8 <sup>h</sup><sup>3</sup><sup>A</sup>I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 <sup>i</sup>Which <sup>k</sup>doeth great things and unsearchable; marvellous things without number:

10 Who giveth <sup>l</sup>rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:

11 <sup>m</sup>To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 He <sup>n</sup><sup>4</sup>disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 <sup>o</sup>He taketh the <sup>p</sup>wise in their

1  
1 R. V. holy ones

2  
a Anger, Psa. 37:8.  
b Sin, fruits of, Rom. 5:12.  
c Envy, v. 3; Prov. 14:30.

3  
d Job 2:11; 4; 22; 42:7-9.  
e Wicked, prosperity of, Psa. 73:3.

4  
f Children, involved in guilt of parents, Mark 10:14.

5  
2 R. V. snare gapeth for

6  
g Adversity, Psa. 10:6.

8  
h Faith, in adversity, Mark 11:22.  
3 R. V. But as for me, I would seek unto God.

9  
i Philosophy, vs. 9-20; Col. 2:8.  
j God, dissertations on, vs. 9-20; Gen. 2:2.

k God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

10  
l Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

11  
m Humility, rewards of, Prov. 22:4.

12  
n God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

4 R. V. frustrateth

13  
o 1 Cor. 3:19.  
p Wisdom, worldly, Prov. 2:2.

3:16; 1 Thess. 5:23; Heb. 4:12; Jas. 2:26. Mortal, Job 4:17; Eccl. 2:14, 15; 3:20; 1 Cor. 15:21, 22; Heb. 9:27.

All men equal, Job 21:26; Prov. 22:2; Matt. 23:8-11; Acts 10:28, 34, 35; 17:26; under the gospel, Gal. 3:28.

Dominion of, Gen. 1:26, 28; 2:19, 20; 9:2, 3; Psa. 8:6-8; Jer. 27:6; 28:14; Heb. 2:7, 8; Jas. 3:7. Insignificance of, Gen. 6:3; 12:17; Job 4:18, 19; 7:17; 15:14; 22:2-5; 25:4-6; 35:2-8; Psa. 8:3, 4; 78:39; 144:3, 4. Above other creatures, Matt. 10:31; 12:12.

† **MOTH.** An insect, Job 4:19; 27:18; Psa. 39:11. Destructive of garments, Job 13:28; Isa. 50:9; 51:8; Hos. 5:12.

Figurative, Matt. 6:19, 20; Jas. 5:2.



owncraftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They meet with <sup>a</sup>darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noonday as in the night.

15 But he <sup>r</sup>saveth <sup>s</sup>the <sup>s</sup>poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, <sup>t</sup>happy is the man whom God <sup>u</sup>correcteth: therefore <sup>v</sup>\*<sup>v</sup>despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 For he <sup>v</sup>maketh sore, and bindeth up: he <sup>v</sup>woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 <sup>v</sup>He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 <sup>v</sup>In <sup>v</sup>famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in <sup>v</sup>war from the power of the sword.

21 <sup>v</sup>Thou shalt be hid from the <sup>v</sup>scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 <sup>a</sup>At destruction and <sup>b</sup>famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at <sup>c</sup>peace with thee.

24 And <sup>a</sup>thou shalt know that thy <sup>c</sup>tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy <sup>v</sup>habitation, and shalt not sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy <sup>a</sup>seed *shall be* great, and thine offspring as the grass of the earth.

26 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a <sup>c</sup>full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; hear it, and <sup>v</sup>know thou it for thy good.

## CHAPTER 6

*Job's answer to Eliphaz: he justifies his complaints; 8 longs for death; 14 reproves his friends for their unkindness; 24 and urges them to consider his case.*

**B**UT <sup>a</sup>Jōb answered and <sup>b</sup>said,

2 <sup>b</sup>Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my <sup>c</sup>calamity laid in the <sup>a</sup>balances together!

3 <sup>b</sup>For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore <sup>v</sup>my words are swallowed up.

4 <sup>b</sup>For the <sup>c</sup>arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof <sup>v</sup>drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wild <sup>a</sup>ass bray when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without <sup>b</sup>salt? or is there *any* taste in the white of an egg?

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch *are* as <sup>v</sup>my sorrowful meat.

8 <sup>b</sup>Oh that I might have my request; and that God would grant *me* the <sup>v</sup>thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to <sup>v</sup>destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

10 Then should I yet have comfort; <sup>v</sup>yea, I would harden myself in sorrow: let him not spare; for I have not concealed the words of the <sup>v</sup>Holy One.

11 <sup>b</sup>What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should <sup>v</sup>prolong my life?

27

*f* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

1

*a* Job, Job 1:1.

*b* Murmuring, instances of, vs. 1-30; Num. 14:2.

2

*c* Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.

*d* Balances, figurative, Prov. 11:1.

3

*l* R. V. have my words been rash.

4

*■* Arrows, figurative, 1 Sam. 20:20.

*f* Afflictions, from God, Psa. 34:19.

*2* R. V. my spirit drinketh up:

5

*g* Ass, wild, 2 Chr. 28:15.

■

*h* Salt, 2 Kin. 2:20.

7

*3* Am. R. V. loathsome food to me.

8

*i* Death, desired, Num. 23:10.

10

*l* God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.

*4* Am. R. V. Yea, let me exult in pain that spareth not. That I have not denied the words

11

*k* Despondency, Eccl. 2:20.

*5* R. V. be patient?

\* **RESIGNATION.** Enjoined, Rom. 12:12; 1 Pet. 4:12; 13, 19. Under chastisements, Job 5:17; Prov. 3:11; Lam. 3:39; Mic. 6:9. 1 Thess. 3:3; Heb. 12:5, 9. Under bereavement, 1 Thess. 4:13-18.

**Exemplified:** By Aaron, Lev. 10:1-3. By David, 2 Sam. 12:23. By the Shunammite, 2 Kin. 4:26. By Hezekiah, 2 Kin.

20:19. By Nehemiah, Neh. 9:33. By Esther, Esth. 4:16. By Job, Job 1:13-22. By Jesus, Matt. 26:39; Mark 14:36; Luke 22:42; John 18:11. By Stephen, Acts 7:59, 60. By Paul, Rom. 5:3-5; 2 Cor. 6:4-10; 7:4; Phil. 1:20-24; 2 Tim. 4:6. By Paul and Silas, Acts 16:25. By Hebrew Christians, Heb. 10:34.

13

6 R. V. Is it not that I have no help in me, And that effectual working is driven quite from me?

14

*i* Afflicted, sympathy with, Job 34:28.

*m* Pity, enjoined, Job 19:21.

*n* Sympathy, enjoined, Jas. 1:27.

*o* Friendship, Prov. 22:24.

7 R. V. ready to faint kindness

15

*p* Friends, false, Ex. 33:11.

*q* Deception, instances of, Josh. 9:4.

16

*r* Job 38:29; Psa. 147:17.

*s* Snow, Jer. 18:14.

18

8 R. V. caravans that travel by the way of them turn aside;

9 R. V. up into the waste, and perish.

19

*t* Isa. 21:14; Jer. 25:23.

*u* Sheba, 1 Kin. 10:1.

10 R. V. caravans

21

11 R. V. a terror, and are afraid.

22

*v* Sarcasm, Judg. 10:14.

23

12 R. V. oppressors?

25

*w* Words, Luke 4:22.

27

*x* Orphan, Lam. 5:3.

13 R. V. would cast lots upon the fatherless, and make merchandise of your friend.

28

14 R. V. pleased to look upon me; for surely I shall not live to your face.

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of brass?

13 <sup>6</sup>*Is* not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 To <sup>7</sup>him that is <sup>7</sup>afflicted <sup>m</sup>*pity should be shewed* from his <sup>7</sup>friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My <sup>7</sup>brethren have <sup>a</sup>dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they pass away;

16 Which are blackish by reason of the <sup>7</sup>ice, *and* wherein the <sup>7</sup>snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The <sup>8</sup>paths of their way are turned aside; they go <sup>9</sup>to nothing, and perish.

19 The <sup>10</sup>troops of <sup>7</sup>Te'ma looked, the companies of <sup>7</sup>She'ba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now <sup>7</sup>ye are nothing; ye see <sup>11</sup>*my* casting down, and are afraid.

22 <sup>a</sup>Did I say, Bring unto me? or, Give a reward for me of your substance?

23 <sup>o</sup>R, Deliver me from the enemy's hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of the <sup>12</sup>mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right <sup>w</sup>words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove <sup>w</sup>words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, *which are* as wind?

27 Yea, ye <sup>13</sup>overwhelm the <sup>x</sup>fatherless, and ye dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be <sup>14</sup>content,

look upon me; for *it is* evident unto you if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let <sup>15</sup>*it* not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness *is* in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

## CHAPTER 7

*Job excuses his desire for death; 12 complaints to God of his dealings with him.*

<sup>a</sup>*IS* there not <sup>1</sup>an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his <sup>b</sup>days also like the days of an <sup>c</sup>*d*hireling?

2 As a <sup>e</sup>servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an <sup>c</sup>*d*hireling looketh for the reward of his work:

3 <sup>a</sup>So am I made to possess months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 <sup>a</sup>When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, <sup>2</sup>and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is <sup>1</sup>clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin <sup>3</sup>is broken, and become loathsome.

6 <sup>b</sup>My days are swifter than a <sup>7</sup>weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my <sup>9</sup>life *is* wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

8 <sup>b</sup>The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes *are* upon me, and I *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away; so he that goeth down to <sup>4</sup>the <sup>a</sup>grave shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will

29

15 R. V. there be no injustice; yea, return again, my cause is righteous.

1

*m* Murmuring, Num. 14:2.

*n* Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl. 8:15.

*c* Hired Servant, Lev. 25:40.

*d* Employee, Deut. 24:14.

1 R. V. a warfare to man

2

*e* Servant, Jer. 2:14.

4

2 R. V. but the night is long;

5

*f* Disease, Ex. 15:26.

3 R. V. closeth up and breaketh out afresh.

6

*g* Weaving, Isa. 38:12.

9

*h* Hell, Mark 9:43.

4 R. V. Sheol

11

*i* Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.

## 12

- 1 *Sarcasm*, Judg. 10:14.  
 k *Dragon*, Deut. 32:33.  
 5 R. V. sea-monster,

## 14

- 1 *Dream*, Dan. 1:17.  
 m *Vision*, Acts 9:10.

## 15

- n *Death, destined*, Num. 23:10.  
 6 R. V. these my bones.

## 16

- o *Vanity*, Eccl. 1:2.  
 7 R. V. my life;

## 17

- p *Man, insignificance of*, Job 4:17.

## 20

- 8 R. V. If I have sinned, what do I unto thee, O thou watcher of men?  
 9 R. V. for thee,

## 21

- q *Stn, forgiveness of*, Rom. 5:12.  
 r *Death*, Num. 23:10.  
 10 R. V. diligently, but

## 1

- a Job 2:11; 18; 25; 42:7-9.  
 b *Reproof, faithfulness in*, vs. 2-20; Prov. 17:10.

## 2

- c *Words*, Luke 4:22.

<sup>a</sup>complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 <sup>i</sup>Am I a sea, or a <sup>5,k</sup>whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my <sup>i</sup>complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with <sup>i</sup>dreams, and terrifiest me through <sup>m</sup>visions:

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and <sup>n</sup>death rather than <sup>6</sup>my life.

16 I loathe <sup>i</sup>it; I <sup>n</sup>would not live alway: let me alone; for my days are <sup>o</sup>vanity.

17 What <sup>i</sup>is <sup>p</sup>man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And <sup>i</sup>that thou shouldest visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 <sup>8</sup>I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark <sup>a</sup>against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

21 And why dost thou not <sup>a</sup>pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I <sup>r</sup>sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me <sup>10</sup>in the morning, but I <sup>i</sup>shall not be.

## CHAPTER 8

The speech of Bildad; he shows the justice of God in his dealings with men; 8 the miserable condition of the wicked; 20 and the safety of the righteous.

THEN answered <sup>a</sup>Bil'dād the Shu'hite, and <sup>b</sup>said,

2 <sup>b</sup>How long wilt thou speak these <sup>i</sup>things? and <sup>i</sup>how long shall the <sup>c</sup>words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3 <sup>b</sup>Doth God pervert judg-

ment? or doth the Almighty pervert <sup>a</sup>justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have <sup>1,c</sup>cast them away for their transgression;

5 If thou wouldest <sup>i</sup>seek unto God betimes, and make thy <sup>a</sup>supplication to the Almighty;

6 If <sup>b</sup>thou wert pure and upright; <sup>b</sup>surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness <sup>i</sup>prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For <sup>i</sup>enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and <sup>2</sup>prepare thyself to the search of their fathers:

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and <sup>k</sup>know nothing, because our <sup>i</sup>days upon earth are a shadow:)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whilst it <sup>i</sup>is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any <sup>i</sup>other herb.

13 So are the paths of <sup>a</sup>all that forget God; and the <sup>3</sup>hypocrite's <sup>m,n</sup>hope shall perish:

14 Whose <sup>m,n</sup>hope shall be cut off, and whose trust <sup>i</sup>shall be a <sup>o</sup>spider's web.

15 He shall <sup>n</sup>lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He <sup>i</sup>is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.

<sup>d</sup> God, <sup>i</sup>justice of, Gen. 2:2.

## 4

<sup>e</sup> Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.  
 1 R. V. delivered them into the hand of their transgression:

## 5

<sup>f</sup> Seekers, Isa. 55:6.  
 g *Prayer*, Acts 6:4.

## h

<sup>h</sup> Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.  
 i *Spiritual Blessings, from God*, Eph. 1:3.

## 8

<sup>i</sup> Wisdom, spiritual, vs. 8-20; Prov. 2:2.  
 2 R. V. apply thyself to that which their fathers have searched out:

## k

<sup>k</sup> Ignorance, Acts 3:17.

<sup>l</sup> Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl. 8:15.

## 13

<sup>m</sup> Wicked, hope of, Psa. 73:3.

<sup>n</sup> Hope, of the wicked, Prov. 13:12.

3 R. V. hope of the godless man shall perish:

## 14

<sup>o</sup> Spider, Isa. 59:5.

## 15

<sup>p</sup> False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.

\* **GODLESS.** Described as: *Destitute of the love of God*, John 5:42, 44; *forgetting God*, Psa. 50:22; Isa. 17:10; Jer. 2:32; *ignoring God*, Job 35:10; Psa. 52:7; 53:2, 3; 54:3; 55:19; 86:14; Isa. 5:12; 22:11; 30:1; 31:1; Hos. 7:2-4; *forsaking God*, Deut. 32:15; *despising God*, 1 Sam. 2:30; Psa. 36:1; Prov. 14:2; John

15:23-25; *loving deceit*, Isa. 30:9-11; *devoid of understanding*, Psa. 14:2, 3; 53:4; Isa. 1:3; Rom. 1:21, 22; 3:11; Eph. 4:18; *rebellious*, Psa. 2:2; Isa. 30:2; Dan. 5:23; *enemies to God*, Col. 1:21; Jas. 4:4; *impugning God's justice*, Ezek. 33:17-20; Mal. 2:17; *atheistical*, Psa. 10:4 [R. V.].



18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, <sup>a</sup>God will not cast away a perfect *man*, neither will he <sup>a</sup>help the evil doers:

21 <sup>a</sup>Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with <sup>a</sup>re-joicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame; and the <sup>a</sup>dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

### CHAPTER 9

*Job's answer to Bildad; he acknowledges the justice and power of God; 22 but contends that man's outward estate determines not his true character.*

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>Jōb answered and said,

2 <sup>b</sup>I know *it* is so of a truth: but <sup>a</sup>how should man be just with <sup>a, c</sup>God?

3 <sup>b, d</sup>If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 <sup>a</sup>He is <sup>i</sup>wise in heart, and mighty in <sup>a</sup>strength: <sup>b</sup>who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 <sup>a</sup>Which <sup>h</sup>removeth the <sup>i</sup>mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his <sup>i, k</sup>anger.

6 <sup>a</sup>Which <sup>h</sup>shaketh the <sup>i</sup>earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 <sup>a</sup>Which <sup>a</sup>commandeth the <sup>m, n</sup>sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the <sup>n, o</sup>stars.

8 <sup>a</sup>Which alone <sup>p</sup>spreadeth out the <sup>a</sup>heavens, and <sup>a</sup>treadeth upon the waves of the <sup>i</sup>sea.

9 <sup>a</sup>Which <sup>p</sup>maketh <sup>i, n, s</sup>Ärc-tū'-rus, <sup>n, t</sup>Ö-rī'-ōn, and <sup>n, t</sup>Plē'ia-dēs, and the chambers of the south.

10 <sup>a</sup>Which <sup>a</sup>doeth <sup>u</sup>great things <sup>p</sup>past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I <sup>u</sup>see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he <sup>2, x</sup>taketh away, <sup>u</sup>who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 <sup>i</sup>f God will not withdraw his <sup>i, k</sup>anger, the <sup>3</sup>proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 <sup>a</sup>How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my <sup>a</sup>words to reason with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to <sup>a</sup>my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; <sup>b</sup>yet would I <sup>a</sup>not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 <sup>b</sup>For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 <sup>a, c</sup>He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I <sup>a</sup>speak of strength, lo, *he* is strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to *plead*?

20 <sup>i</sup>f I justify myself, <sup>a</sup>mine own mouth shall condemn me: <sup>e</sup>if I say, I am <sup>i</sup>perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 <sup>i</sup>Though I were <sup>i</sup>perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 <sup>a</sup>This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 <sup>a, e</sup>If the <sup>a</sup>scourge slay suddenly, he will <sup>a</sup>laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 <sup>a, e</sup>The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now my <sup>h</sup>days are swifter

11 <sup>u</sup>God, invisible, Gen. 2:2.

12 <sup>x</sup>Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.

13 <sup>y</sup>God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

2 R. V. seizeth the prey,

14 <sup>z</sup>Humility, v. 15; Prov. 22:4.

a Words, Luke 4:22.

15 <sup>a</sup>R. V. mine adversary.

16 <sup>b</sup>Despondency, vs. 16-55; Eccl. 2:20.

c Doubting, Rom. 14:23.

18 <sup>d</sup>Murmuring, Num. 14:2.

e Afflictions, despondency in, Psa. 34:19.

20 <sup>f</sup>Perfection, Heb. 6:1.

5 R. V. Though I be righteous,

6 R. V. Though I be perfect,

21 <sup>7</sup>R. V. I am perfect; I regard not myself; I despise my life.

22 <sup>8</sup>R. V. It is all one; therefore I say, He

23 <sup>9</sup>Scourging, Acts 22:24.

9 R. V. mock

25 <sup>h</sup>Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl. 8:15.

20 <sup>g</sup>Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

4 R. V. uphold

21 <sup>5</sup>R. V. He will yet fill

6 R. V. shouting.

22 <sup>7</sup>R. V. tent

a Job, Job 1:1.

b Philosophy, vs. 2-35; Col. 2:8.

c Depravity, Job 15:14.

d God, dissertations on, vs. 2-35;

e God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.

f God, wisdom of, Gen. 2:2.

g God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

h Earthquakes, Isa. 29:6.

i Mountains, Mic. 7:12.

j Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

k Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

l Earth, ancient notions concerning, Prov. 8:23.

m Sun, Josh. 10:12.

n Astronomy, Isa. 13:10.

o Stars, Judg. 5:20.

p God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

q Heavens, physical, Psa. 8:3.

r Sea, Jer. 5:22.

s Job 38:32.

t Job 38:31; Amos 5:8.

1 R. V. the Bear,

u Works of God, Psa. 40:5.

v God, unsearchable, Gen. 2:2.

\* SELF-CONDEMNATION, 2 Sam. 24:17; Job 9:20; Prov. 5:12, 13; Matt. 23:31; 25:24-27 (with Luke 19:21, 22); Mark 12:1-12 (with Matt. 21:33-41); John 8:9; Rom. 2:1.

1 John 3:20, Rev. 1:7. INSTANCES OF: Achan, Josh. 7:19-25. David, 2 Sam. 12; 5-7. Ahab, 1 Kin. 20:39-42, Jonah, Jonah 1:12.

26

*i Ship*, 2 Chr. 8:18.  
*j Eagle*, Lev. 11:13.  
 10 R. V. swoopeth  
 on

28

*k God*, *Judge*, Gen.  
 2:2.

29

11 R. V. I shall be  
 condemned; why

30

*l Snow*, Jer. 18:14.  
*m Spiritual Purifi-  
 cation*, Psa. 51:2.

33

*n Meditation*, Gal.  
 3:19.

34

*o Divine Chastise-  
 ment*, Job 33:19.

35

12 R. V. For I am  
 not so in myself.

## CHAPTER 10

*Job expostulates with God because of his  
 afflictions; 18 complaints of life: 20 and  
 craves a little comfort before death.*

1

*a Murmuring*, vs.  
 1-22; Num. 14:2.

*b Life*, weary of,  
 Eccl. 8:15.

*c Job*, Job 1:1.

1 R. V. give free  
 course to my  
 complaint;

2

*d Adversity*, prayer  
 in, Psa. 10:6.

3

*e Reasoning*, with  
 God, Job 13:6.

*f Man*, created,  
 Job 4:17.

*g God*, creator, v. 8;  
 Gen. 2:2.

than a <sup>†</sup>post: they flee away,  
 they see no good.

26 <sup>h</sup>They are passed away as  
 the swift <sup>i</sup>ships: as the <sup>j</sup>eagle  
*that* <sup>k</sup>hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my  
 complaint, I will leave off my  
 heaviness, and comfort *myself*:

28 <sup>a</sup>¶ I am afraid of all my sor-  
 rows, I know that <sup>k</sup>thou wilt not  
 hold me innocent.

29 <sup>l</sup>If I be wicked, why then  
 labour I in vain?

30 If I wash myself with <sup>l</sup>snow  
 water, and make my hands never  
 so <sup>m</sup>clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in  
 the ditch, and mine own clothes  
 shall abhor me.

32 For *he is* not a man, as I *am*,  
*that* I should answer him, and  
 we should come together in judg-  
 ment.

33 Neither is there any <sup>n</sup>days-  
 man betwixt us, *that* might lay  
 his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his <sup>o</sup>rod away  
 from me, and let not his fear  
 terrify me:

35 *Then* would I speak, and  
 not fear him; <sup>12</sup>but *it is* not so  
 with me.

thine hands, and shine upon the  
 counsel of the wicked?

4 <sup>e</sup>Hast thou eyes of flesh? or  
 seest thou as man seeth?

5 <sup>e</sup>Are thy days as the days of  
 man? *are* thy years as man's  
 days,

6 <sup>a, c</sup>That thou enquirest after  
 mine iniquity, and searchest af-  
 ter my sin?

7 <sup>e</sup>Thou <sup>h</sup>knowest that I am  
<sup>i</sup>not wicked; and *there is* none  
 that can deliver out of thine  
 hand.

8 <sup>e</sup>Thine hands have <sup>q</sup>made  
 me and fashioned me together  
 round about; yet thou dost <sup>i</sup>de-  
 stroy me.

9 <sup>e</sup>Remember, I beseech thee,  
 that thou hast made me as the  
 clay; and <sup>a, k</sup>wilt thou bring me  
 into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me  
 out as <sup>\*</sup>milk, and curdled me  
 like <sup>i</sup>cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me <sup>†</sup>with  
 skin and flesh, and hast <sup>2</sup>fenced  
 me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life  
 and <sup>m</sup>favour, and thy <sup>n</sup>visitation  
 hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these *things* hast thou  
 hid in thine heart: I know that  
 this *is* with thee.

14 <sup>a</sup>If I sin, then <sup>o</sup>thou markest  
 me, and thou <sup>2</sup>wilt not acquit me  
 from mine iniquity.

15 <sup>a</sup>If I be wicked, woe unto  
 me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet*  
 will I not lift up my head. <sup>3</sup>I *am*  
 full of confusion; therefore see

thou mine affliction;

16 <sup>a, e</sup>For it increaseth. Thou  
 huntest me as a fierce lion: and  
 again thou shewest thyself mar-  
 vellous upon me.

7

*h God*, knowledge  
 of, Gen. 2:2.

*i Integrity*, Job  
 2:3.

8

*j Afflictions*, from  
 God, Psa. 34:19.

■

*k Life*, brevity and  
 uncertainty of,  
 Eccl. 8:15.

10

*l* 1 Sam. 17:18;  
 2 Sam. 17:29.

11

*2* R. V. knit me to-  
 gether with

12

*m Grace* of God,  
 Rom. 4:16.

*n God*, providence  
 of, Gen. 2:2.

14

*o Sin*, known to  
 God, Rom. 5:12.

*p Wicked*, punish-  
 ment of, v. 15;  
 Psa. 73:3.

15

*3* R. V. Being filled  
 with ignominy  
 and looking upon  
 mine affliction.

16

*4* R. V. And if my  
 head exalt itself,  
 thou huntest me  
 as a lion:

† **POST.** A bearer of messages, Job 9:25; Jer. 51:31. *Of Hez-*  
*ekiah*, 2 Chr. 30:36, 10. *Of Ahasuerus*, Esth. 3:13, 15; 8:10, 14.

\* **MILK.** *Of goats*, Prov. 27:27. *Of sheep*, Deut. 32:14;  
 Isa. 7:21, 22. *Of camels*, Gen. 32:15. *Of cows*, Deut. 32:14;  
 1 Sam. 8:7, 10. *Used for food*, Gen. 18:8; Judg. 4:19; Song  
 5:1; Ezek. 25:4; 1 Cor. 9:7. *Churned*, Prov. 30:33. *Kid not*  
*to be boiled in its mother's*, Ex. 23:19; 34:26; Deut. 14:21.

**Figurative.** Ex. 3:8, 17; 13:5; 33:3; Num. 13:27; Deut.  
 11:9; 26:9, 15; Isa. 55:1; 60:16; Jer. 11:5; 32:22; Ezek. 20:6;  
 Joel 3:18; 1 Cor. 3:2; Heb. 5:12, 13; 1 Pet. 2:2.

† **PHYSIOLOGY.** The following citations contain refer-  
 ences to the human body which for the convenience of the  
 student are grouped under the topic physiology. No other  
 term would serve the purpose so well as the one adopted,  
 but its use must not be understood as implying that the  
 scriptures teach the science of physiology. Job 10:11; Psa.  
 139:14-16; Prov. 14:30.

See footnote, SANITATION, Num. 31:23.

*Human body, with its many related members, a figure of the  
 mutual relations of believers*, Eph. 4:16; Col. 2:19.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war *are* against me.

18 <sup>a</sup>Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? <sup>b</sup>Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 *Are* not my <sup>a</sup>days few? cease *then*, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the <sup>a</sup>land of darkness and the shadow of death;

22 A <sup>a</sup>land of darkness, as darkness *itself*; and of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

### CHAPTER 11

*The speech of Zophar; he reproves Job for justifying himself; 5 shows that God's ways are unsearchable; 13 and exhorts Job to repentance.*

**T**HEN answered <sup>a</sup>Zō'phar the Nā'a-math-ite, and <sup>b</sup>said,

2 <sup>b</sup>Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 <sup>b</sup>Should thy <sup>1</sup>lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast <sup>a</sup>said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 <sup>b</sup>But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of <sup>c</sup>wisdom, <sup>2</sup>that *they are* double to that which is! Know therefore that <sup>1</sup>God exacteth of thee *less* than thine iniquity *deserveth*.

7 Canst thou by searching find out <sup>a, h</sup>God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* as high as heaven; what

canst thou do? deeper than <sup>3, 4</sup>hell; <sup>1</sup>what canst thou know? 9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 If he <sup>a, k</sup>cut off, and shut up, <sup>5</sup>or gather together, then <sup>1</sup>who can hinder him?

11 For he <sup>m, n</sup>knoweth <sup>o, p</sup>vain men: he <sup>a</sup>seeth wickedness also; <sup>6</sup>will he not then consider it?

12 For <sup>o, p</sup>vain man <sup>7</sup>would be wise, though man be born *like* a wild ass's colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and <sup>7, 8</sup>stretch out thine hands toward him;

14 If iniquity *be* in thine hand, <sup>1</sup>put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, <sup>u</sup>thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget thy <sup>v</sup>misery, and remember it as waters that pass away:

17 And <sup>u</sup>thine age shall be clearer than the noonday; <sup>8</sup>thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And <sup>u</sup>thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig *about thee*, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also <sup>u</sup>thou shalt lie down, and none shall make *thee* afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

20 But <sup>w</sup>the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their <sup>a</sup>hope *shall be* as the giving up of the ghost.

### CHAPTER 12

*Job's answer to Zophar; he censures the arrogance of his friends; 6 shows that the wicked often prosper in this world; 9 and discourses concerning the wisdom and power of God.*

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>Jōb answered and <sup>a</sup>said,

2 <sup>b</sup>No doubt but <sup>c</sup>ye *are* the people, and <sup>a</sup>wisdom shall die with you.

8

<sup>i</sup> Hell, Mark 9:43.

<sup>j</sup> Ignorance, Acts 3:17.

<sup>3</sup> R. V. Sheol;

10

<sup>k</sup> Afflictions, from God, Psa. 34:19.

<sup>1</sup> God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>4</sup> R. V. pass through,

<sup>5</sup> R. V. And call unto judgment,

11

<sup>m</sup> Heart, known to God, Psa. 44:21.

<sup>n</sup> God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>o</sup> Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.

<sup>p</sup> Pride, Prov. 16:18.

<sup>q</sup> Sin, known to God, Rom. 5:12.

<sup>6</sup> R. V. even though he consider it not.

12

<sup>7</sup> R. V. is void of understanding, Yea, man is born

13

<sup>r</sup> Prayer, of the wicked not heard, Acts 6:4.

<sup>s</sup> Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.

14

<sup>t</sup> Repentance, Mark 1:4.

15

<sup>u</sup> Promise, to the righteous, vs. 10-19; 2 Cor. 1:20.

16

<sup>v</sup> Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.

17

<sup>8</sup> R. V. Though there be darkness, it shall be

20

<sup>w</sup> Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

<sup>x</sup> Hope, of the wicked, shall perish, Prov. 13:12.

<sup>1</sup> Job, Job 1:1.

2

<sup>b</sup> Irony, instances of, Mark 12:14.

<sup>c</sup> Self-righteousness, Luke 18:11.

<sup>d</sup> Wisdom, worldly Prov. 2:2.

21

<sup>q</sup> Death, described, Num. 23:10.

1

<sup>a</sup> Job 2:11; 20; 42: 7-9.

<sup>b</sup> Reproof, vs. 2-14; Prov. 17:10.

3

<sup>c</sup> Uncharitable-ness, Matt. 7:1.

<sup>1</sup> R. V. boasting

4

<sup>d</sup> Self-righteous-ness, Luke 18:11.

6

<sup>e</sup> Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

<sup>f</sup> God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>2</sup> Am. R. V. For he is manifold in understanding.

7

<sup>g</sup> God, incompre- hensible, vs. 7-9; Gen. 2:2.

<sup>h</sup> God, unsearch- able, vs. 7-9; Gen. 2:2.



3  
*c Conceit, Prov. 26:5.*  
 4  
 1 Am. R. V. that is a laughing-stock to his neighbor, I who called upon God, and he answered: The just, the perfect man is a laughing-stock.  
 5  
*f Adversity, Psa. 10:6.*  
*g Prosperity, Eccl. 7:14.*  
 2 R. V. In the thought of him that is at ease there is contempt for misfortune: It is ready for them whose foot slippeth.  
 6  
*h Robbers, Hos. 6:9.*  
*i Wicked, prosperity of, Psa. 73:3.*  
*j God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*  
 7  
*k Reasoning, Job 13:6.*  
*l Natural Religion, vs. 7-15; Psa. 19:1.*  
*m Animals, habits of, Jer. 27:5.*  
 9  
*n God, disquisitions on, vs. 7-25; Gen. 2:2.*  
*o God, creator, vs. 7-9; Gen. 2:2.*  
 10  
*p God, sovereignty, Gen. 2:2.*  
 11  
 3 Am. R. V. Even as the palate tasteth its food?  
 12  
*q Old Age, Isa. 46:4.*  
 4 R. V. aged men - is wisdom,  
 13  
*r God, wisdom of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*s God, power of, Gen. 2:2.*  
 14  
*t Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.*  
 15  
*u Drought, Gen. 31:40.*  
*v Flood, Gen. 6:17.*  
 16  
 5 R. V. effectual working;  
 17  
*w Counselor, Prov. 11:14.*

3 But 'I have understanding as well as you; I *am* not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?  
 4 I am *as* one 'mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright *man* is laughed to scorn.  
 5 'He that is ready to 'slip with his feet *is as* a lamp despised in the thought of him that is *at* ease.  
 6 The tabernacles of *h*, robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God 'bringeth *abundantly*.  
 7 But *k*, ask now the *m* beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:  
 8 *k*, 'Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.  
 9 'Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the LORD hath *f*, wrought this?  
 10 In *n*, whose hand *is* the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.  
 11 Doth not the ear try words? *s* and the mouth taste his meat?  
 12 With 'the 'ancient *is* wisdom; and in length of days understanding.  
 13 With 'him *is* 'wisdom and 'strength, he hath counsel and understanding.  
 14 Behold, 'he 'breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: 'he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.  
 15 Behold, he 'withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he 'sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.  
 16 With 'him *is* 'strength and *s*, wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.  
 17 'He leadeth *w* counsellors

away spoiled, and maketh the 'judges fools.  
 18 'He looseth the bond of 'kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.  
 19 'He leadeth 'princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.  
 20 'He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.  
 21 'He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.  
 22 'He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.  
 23 'He 'increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them *again*.  
 24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness *where there is* no way.  
 25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a *a* drunken man.  
 CHAPTER 13  
*Job reproves his friends for their partiality: 14 professes his confidence in God; 20 and entreats to know his sins, and God's purpose in afflicting him.*  
 L O, 'mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.  
 2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also: *b* I *am* not inferior unto you.  
 3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.  
 4 But ye *are* forgers of 'lies, ye *are* all *a* physicians of no value.  
 5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace! and it should be your wisdom.  
 6 Hear now my 'reasoning,

*x Judge, Judg. 2:18.*  
 18  
*y Kings, 2 Kin. 3:10.*  
 19  
 6 R. V. priests  
 23  
*z Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.*  
 25  
*a Drunkard, Psa. 69:12.*  
 1  
*a Job, Job 1:1.*  
 2  
*b Conceit, Prov. 26:5.*  
 4  
*c Falsehood, Job 21:34.*  
*d Physician, figurative, 2 Chr. 16:12.*

\* REASONING. With God, Job 13:3, 17-28; 14. God reasons with men, Ex. 4:11; 20:5, 11; Isa. 1:18; 5:3, 4; 43:26; Hos. 4:1; Mic. 6:2.  
 Natural understanding, Dan. 4:36. To be applied to religion, 1 Cor. 10:15; 1 Pet. 3:15. Not a sufficient guide in human affairs, Deut. 12:8; Prov. 3:5; 14:12. Of the Pharisees, Luke 5:21, 22; 20:5. Of Paul, from the Scriptures, Acts 17:2; 18:4, 19; 24:25. The gospel cannot be explained by, 1 Cor. 1:18-28; 2:1-14.  
 See footnote, PHILOSOPHY, Col. 2:8.

and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one <sup>1</sup>man mocketh another, do ye *so* mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his <sup>2</sup>excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your <sup>3</sup>remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 <sup>4</sup>Though he slay me, <sup>1</sup>yet will I <sup>2</sup>trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

16 <sup>5</sup>He also *shall be* my <sup>3</sup>salvation: <sup>6</sup>for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my <sup>\*</sup>speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who *is* he *that* will <sup>7</sup>plead with me? for now; <sup>8</sup>if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two *things* unto me: then will I not hide myself from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 <sup>\*</sup>Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 <sup>\*</sup>Wilt thou <sup>9</sup>break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the <sup>1</sup>iniquities of my <sup>1</sup>youth.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the <sup>†</sup>stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest <sup>10</sup>a print upon the heels of my feet.

28 <sup>11</sup>And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is <sup>12</sup>moth eaten.

## CHAPTER 14

*Job entreats God for a respite from his sufferings in view of the shortness of life, 7 and because the dead return not; 14 yet waits submissively for his change. 16 By reason of sin the creature is subject to corruption.*

<sup>a</sup>**M**AN *that is* born of a woman *is* of <sup>b</sup>few days, and full of <sup>c</sup>trouble.

2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is <sup>b,d</sup>cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and <sup>b</sup>continueth not.

3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an <sup>e</sup>one, and bringest me into judgment with thee?

4 <sup>1</sup>Who can bring a clean *thing* out of an <sup>2</sup>unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his <sup>b</sup>days *are* determined, the number of his months *are* with thee, <sup>4</sup>thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;

6 Turn from him, that he may rest, till he shall accomplish, as an <sup>7</sup>hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will

25  
9 R. V. harass a driven leaf?

26  
<sup>i</sup> *Stn. fruits of, Rom. 5:12.*  
<sup>j</sup> *Children, twined, Mark 10:14.*

27  
10 Am. R. V. a bound to the soles of my feet:

28  
<sup>k</sup> *Moth, Job 4:19.*  
11 R. V. Though I am like a rotten thing that consumeth,

1  
<sup>m</sup> *Man, mortal, Job 4:17.*

2  
<sup>n</sup> *Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl. 8:15.*  
<sup>c</sup> *Adversity, Psa. 10:6.*

3  
<sup>d</sup> *Death, Num. 23:10.*

3  
<sup>e</sup> *Man, insignificance of, Job 4:17.*

4  
<sup>f</sup> *Depravity, Job 15:14.*  
<sup>g</sup> *Heredity, Ezek. 18:2.*

5  
<sup>h</sup> *Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.*

6  
<sup>i</sup> *God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.*

6  
<sup>j</sup> *Hired Servant, Lev. 25:40.*

11  
1 R. V. deceiveth a man, will ye deceive him?

11  
<sup>e</sup> *God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.*  
2 Am. R. V. majesty

12  
3 R. V. memorable sayings are proverbs of ashes, Your defences are defences of clay.

15  
<sup>f</sup> *Resignation, exemplified (according to A. V.), Job 5:17.*

15  
<sup>g</sup> *Faith, exemplified (according to A. V.), Mark 11:22.*

16  
4 Am. R. V. Behold, he will slay me; I have no hope:

16  
<sup>h</sup> *Salvation, Acts 16:17.*

16  
5 R. V. This also

16  
6 Am. R. V. that a godless man shall not

19  
7 R. V. contend  
8 R. V. shall I hold my peace and give up the ghost.

<sup>†</sup> STOCKS. Feet fastened in, as a punishment, Job 13:27; 33:11; Prov. 7:22. In prisons, Jer. 20:2; Acts 16:24.

sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;

9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man <sup>a</sup>dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the <sup>k</sup>ghost, and where *is* he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the <sup>l</sup>heavens *be* no more, they shall not awake, nor be <sup>m</sup>raised out of their <sup>n</sup>sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in <sup>o</sup>the <sup>p</sup>grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest <sup>q</sup>appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man <sup>r</sup>die, shall he live *again*? <sup>s</sup>all the days of my <sup>t</sup>appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 <sup>u</sup>Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not <sup>v</sup>watch over my sin?

17 My transgression *is* sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the <sup>w</sup>mountain which cometh to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: <sup>x</sup>thou wastest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou <sup>y</sup>prevalest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have <sup>z</sup>pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

## CHAPTER 15

*The reply of Eliphaz; he reproves Job for impiety in what he had uttered; 17 and shows the misery that comes upon the wicked.*

THEN answered <sup>a</sup>El'iphāz the Tē'man-ite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable <sup>b</sup>talk? or with <sup>c</sup>speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou castest off <sup>d</sup>fear, and <sup>e</sup>restrainest prayer before God.

5 For <sup>f</sup>thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou chooseth the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 <sup>g</sup>Art thou the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 <sup>h</sup>Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?

9 What knowest thou, that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which *is* not in us?

10 With <sup>i</sup>us *are* both the gray-headed and very <sup>j</sup>aged men, much elder than thy father.

11 <sup>k</sup>Are the consolations of God <sup>l</sup>small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 <sup>m</sup>Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and <sup>n</sup>what do thy eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest <sup>o</sup>such words go out of thy mouth?

<sup>k</sup> Man, a spirit, Job 4:17.

<sup>l</sup> Heavens, physical, destruction of, Psa. 8:3.

<sup>m</sup> Sleep, a symbol of death, Psa. 127:2.

<sup>n</sup> Death, called sleep, Num. 23:10.

1 R. V. roused

<sup>o</sup> Murmuring, against God, Num. 14:2.

<sup>p</sup> Hell, Mark 9:43.

<sup>q</sup> Immortality, vs. 13-15; 1 Cor. 15:54.

2 R. V. Sheol,

<sup>r</sup> Afflictions, resignation in, Psa. 34:19.

3 R. V. warfare would I wait, Till my release should come.

<sup>s</sup> Path, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

<sup>t</sup> Sin, known to God, Rom. 5:12.

<sup>u</sup> Mountain, Mic. 7:12.

<sup>v</sup> R. V. The overflows thereof wash away the dust

<sup>w</sup> Mountain, Mic. 7:12.

<sup>x</sup> R. V. The overflows thereof wash away the dust

<sup>y</sup> God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>1</sup> a Job 2 11: 4: 5: 22: 42 7 9.

<sup>3</sup> b Speech, foolish, Col. 4:6.

<sup>4</sup> c Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

<sup>d</sup> Prayerlessness, Job 21:15.

<sup>5</sup> l R. V. thine iniquity teacheth thy mouth,

<sup>7</sup> m Mocking, 1 Kin. 18:27.

<sup>8</sup> f God, incomprehensible, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>10</sup> g Old Age, Isa. 46:4.

<sup>11</sup> 2 Am. R. V. too small for thee, even the word that is gentle toward thee.

<sup>12</sup> 3 Am. R. V. why do thine eyes flash?

<sup>13</sup> h Murmuring, Num. 14:2.

\* PAIN, Job 14:22; 30:17, 18; Rev. 16:10. Chastens, Job 33:19. None in heaven, Rev. 21:4. See footnote, AFFLICTIONS, Psa. 34:19.



## 14

*Man, insignificance of, Job 4:17.*

## 15

*God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.*

*Heavens, physical, Psa. 8:3.*

*R. V. holy ones;*

## 16

*Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.*

*sin, love of, Rom. 5:12.*

14 \*What *is* <sup>1</sup>man, that he should be clean? and *he which* <sup>2</sup>is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his <sup>3</sup>saints; yea, <sup>4</sup>the <sup>5</sup>heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more <sup>6</sup>\*abominable and filthy *is* <sup>7</sup>'man,' which drinketh <sup>8</sup>iniquity like water?

17 I will show thee, hear me; and that *which* I have seen I will declare;

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The <sup>1</sup>wicked man <sup>2</sup>travail-eth with pain all *his* days, <sup>3</sup>and the number of years <sup>4</sup>is hidden to the oppressor.

21 A <sup>1</sup>dreadful sound *is* in his ears: <sup>2</sup>in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him <sup>1</sup>*p.* afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.

25 For he <sup>1</sup>*s.* stretcheth out his hand against God, and <sup>2</sup>strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He <sup>1</sup>runneth upon him, <sup>2</sup>*even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his <sup>3</sup>bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no

man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 <sup>1</sup>He shall not be rich, <sup>2</sup>neither shall his substance continue, neither shall <sup>3</sup>he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the <sup>1</sup>breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 <sup>1</sup>Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe <sup>1</sup>grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the <sup>2</sup>olive.

34 For the <sup>1</sup>congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of <sup>2</sup>bribery.

35 They <sup>1</sup>conceive mischief, and bring forth <sup>2</sup>vanity, and their belly prepareth <sup>3</sup>deceit.

## CHAPTER 16

*Job's answer; he reproves his friends for their want of sympathy; 7 shows the greatness of his sufferings; 17 and asserts his integrity.*

THEN <sup>1</sup>Jōb answered and <sup>2</sup>I said,

2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall <sup>1</sup>vain words have an end? or what <sup>2</sup>emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 But I would <sup>1</sup>strengthen you with my <sup>2</sup>mouth, and the <sup>3</sup>moving of my lips should assuage *your grief*.

6 Though I speak, my <sup>1</sup>grief is not assuaged: and *though* I forbear, what am I eased?

## 29

*9 Am. R. V. their possessions be extended on the earth.*

## 30

*v Breath, figurative, Gen. 7:15.*

## 31

*w False Confidence, warning against, Psa. 30:6.*

## 33

*x Grape, figurative, Lev. 25:5.*

*y Olive, Deut. 6:11.*

## 34

*z Bribery, denunciation against, 1 Sam. 8:3.*

*10 R. V. company of the godless shall be barren.*

## 35

*a Malice, devises mischief, Eph. 4:31.*

*b Decett, the wicked practise, Psa. 36:3.*

*11 R. V. iniquity.*

## 1

*a Job, Job 1:1.*

## 3

*b Speech, foolish, Col. 4:6.*

*1 R. V. provoketh*

## 5

*c Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.*

*d Speech, wise, Col. 4:6.*

*2 R. V. solace*

## 6

*e Murmuring, vs. 6-14; Num. 14:2.*

*f Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.*

\* **DEPRAVITY**, Gen. 6:5; 8:21; Job 15:14-16; 25:4-6; Psa. 5:9; 51:5; 53:1-3; 58:1-5; Eccl. 9:3; Isa. 1:5, 6; Jer. 13:23; 16:12; 17:9; Matt. 7:17; 12:34, 35; Rom. 1:21-32; 7:5;

11, 13-15, 18-25; 8:5-8, 13; Gal. 5:17, 19-21; 1 John 2:16; Universal, Gen. 6:11-13; 2 Chr. 6:36; Psa. 14:1-3; 143:2; Eccl. 7:20; Isa. 64:6; Mic. 7:2-4; Rom. 3:9-19, 23.

7 <sup>e</sup>But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 <sup>e</sup>And thou hast <sup>3</sup>filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witness *against* me: and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his <sup>e</sup>wrath, who hateth me: he <sup>\*</sup>gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 <sup>e</sup>They have gaped upon me with their mouth; they have <sup>1</sup>smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 <sup>e</sup>God <sup>h</sup>hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he <sup>h</sup>hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken *me* by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 <sup>h</sup>His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my <sup>†</sup>gall upon the ground.

14 <sup>e</sup>He <sup>h</sup>breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed <sup>†</sup>sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids *is* the shadow of death;

17 <sup>e</sup>Not for *any* injustice in mine hands: also my prayer *is* pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, <sup>†</sup>my wit-

ness *is* in heaven, and <sup>†</sup>my record *is* on high.

20 My <sup>h</sup>friends scorn me: but mine eye <sup>†</sup>poureth out *tears* unto God.<sup>6</sup>

21 <sup>†</sup>O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbour!

22 When a few years are come, then I shall <sup>m</sup>go the way *whence* I shall not return.

## CHAPTER 17

*Job complains of the conduct of his friends: 11 and declares that his hope is not in life, but in death.*

MY <sup>1, a, b</sup>breath is corrupt, my <sup>e</sup>days are extinct, the graves are ready for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he that will strike <sup>e</sup>hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that <sup>2</sup>speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people; and <sup>3</sup>aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 <sup>a, b</sup>Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members *are* as a shadow.

8 Upright *men* shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the <sup>h</sup>ypocrite.

9 The righteous also <sup>e</sup>shall hold on *his* way, and he that hath clean <sup>h</sup>ands shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find *one* wise man among you.

5 R. V. he that voucheth for me is on high.

20

k Friends, false, Ex. 33:11.

l Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

6 (R. V. has a semicolon at the end of v. 20.)

21

7 R. V. That he would maintain the right of a man with God, And of a son of a man with his neighbor!

22

m Death, Num. 23:10.

1

a Despondency, Eccl. 2:20.

b Affliction, despondency in, Psa. 34:19.

c Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl. 8:15.

1 R. V. spirit is consumed.

3

d Hand, clasping of, in token of friendship, Ezra 10:19.

5

2 R. V. denounceth his friends for a prey.

6

3 Am. R. V. they spit in my face.

8

4 R. V. godless.

9

e Perseverance, Eph. 6:18.

f Hand, figurative, Ezra 10:19.

\* GNASHING OF TEETH. In malicious anger, Job 16:9; Psa. 35:16; 37:12; 112:10; Lam. 2:16.

† GALL. Any bitter or poisonous substance, such, as bile,

Job 16:13; as venom of serpents, Job 20:14. A bitter decoction given to Jesus, Psa. 69:21; Matt. 27:34.

Figurative: Of moral corruption, Deut. 29:18; 32:32; Job 20:14; Acts 8:23. Of oppression, Amos 6:12. Of divine judgments, Jer. 8:14; 9:15; 23:15; Lam. 3:5, 19.

11 <sup>a,c</sup>My days are past, <sup>b</sup>my purposes are broken off, *even* the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* short because of darkness.

13 <sup>a,b</sup>If I <sup>5</sup>wait, the <sup>c,g</sup>grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 <sup>6</sup>I have said to <sup>\*,h</sup>corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

15 <sup>7</sup>And <sup>a,b</sup>where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 <sup>8</sup>They shall go down to the bars of <sup>9</sup>the pit, when *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

## CHAPTER 18

*The reply of Bildad; he reproves Job for his pride and arrogance; 5 and shows the calamities which come upon the wicked.*

**T**HEN answered <sup>a</sup>Bil'dād the Shu'hite, and said,

2 How long *will* <sup>1</sup>it be ere ye make an end of <sup>b</sup>words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 <sup>2</sup>He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, <sup>a</sup>the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 <sup>a</sup>The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his <sup>c</sup>candle shall be put out with him.

7 <sup>a</sup>The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For <sup>a</sup>he is cast into a <sup>2</sup>net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a <sup>3</sup>snare.

9 <sup>a</sup>The gin shall take *him* by

the heel, *and* <sup>3</sup>the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* laid for him in the ground, and a <sup>4</sup>trap for him in the way.

11 <sup>a</sup>Terrors shall make <sup>1</sup>him <sup>1,k</sup>afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

12 <sup>a</sup>His strength shall be hungerbitten, and destruction *shall* be ready at his side.

13 <sup>a,d</sup>It shall devour the strength of his skin: *even* the firstborn of death shall devour his <sup>5</sup>strength.

14 <sup>6</sup>His <sup>1</sup>confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the <sup>m</sup>king of terrors.

15 <sup>7</sup>It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: <sup>n</sup>brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 <sup>a</sup>His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 <sup>a</sup>His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 <sup>a</sup>He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 <sup>a</sup>He shall neither have son nor <sup>8</sup>nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after *him* shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place of *him* that knoweth not God.

## CHAPTER 19

*Job's answer; he complains of the unkindness of his friends; 5 confesses that God had overthrown him; 21 entreats their pity; 23 and is confident that God will yet vindicate his cause.*

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>Jōb answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul,

<sup>9</sup>

3 R. V. a snare shall lay hold on

<sup>10</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Josh. 23:13; Jer. 5:26.

<sup>11</sup>

<sup>i</sup> Wicked, dread God, Psa. 73:3.

<sup>j</sup> Fear of God, guilty, Acts 9:3.

<sup>k</sup> Covardice, caused by adversity, Lev. 26:36.

<sup>13</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Am. R. V. The members of his body shall be devoured,

<sup>5</sup> R. V. members.

<sup>14</sup>

<sup>l</sup> False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.

<sup>m</sup> Death, described as king of terrors, Num. 23:10.

<sup>6</sup> R. V. He shall be rooted out of his tent wherein he trusteth: And he shall be brought to

<sup>15</sup>

<sup>n</sup> Brimstone, figurative, Deut. 29:23.

<sup>7</sup> R. V. There shall dwell in his tent that which is none of his:

<sup>19</sup>

<sup>8</sup> R. V. son's son

<sup>g</sup> Hell, Mark 9:43.

<sup>5</sup> R. V. look for Sheol as mine house; If I

<sup>14</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Body, corruptible, 1 Cor. 6:19.

<sup>6</sup> R. V. If I

<sup>15</sup>

<sup>7</sup> R. V. Where then is my hope? And as

<sup>16</sup>

<sup>8</sup> R. V. It  
<sup>9</sup> R. V. Sheol, When once there is rest in the dust.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Job 8: 25; 42: 7-9.

<sup>2</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Words, Luke 4:22.

<sup>1</sup> R. V. ye lay snares for words?

<sup>4</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Anger, Psa. 37:8.

<sup>2</sup> R. V. Thou that tearest thyself in thine anger,

<sup>5</sup>

<sup>d</sup> Wicked, punishment of, vs. 5-21; Psa. 73:3.

<sup>6</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Lamp, figurative, Ex. 27:20.

<sup>8</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Net, figurative, Isa. 51:20.

<sup>g</sup> Snare, figurative, Amos 3:5.

\* **CORRUPTION.** Physical decomposition, Lev. 22:25. After death, Gen. 3:19; Job 17:14; 21:26; 34:15; Psa. 16:10; 49:9; 104:29; Eccl. 3:20; 12:7; Jonah 2:6; Acts 2:27, 31; 13:34-37; 1 Cor. 15:42, 50.

**Figurative:** Of annihilation, Isa. 38:17. Of sin, Rom. 8:21. Of the consequences of sin, Gal. 6:8. Of the evil existing in the world, 2 Pet. 1:4; 2:19. Mount of, where Solomon built a high place for idolatrous worship, 2 Klu. 23:13, with 1 Klu. 11:7.



3 R. V. deal hardly with me.

7  
b Murmuring, against God, vs. 7-20, Num. 14:2.  
c Afflictions, from God, Psa. 34:19.  
d Net, figurative, Isa. 51:20.  
e R. V. subverted me in my cause.

7  
e Adversity, vs. 7-20; Psa. 10:6.

11  
f Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.  
g Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

14  
h Friends, false, Ex. 33:11.

15  
i Servant, wicked, Jer. 2:14.

and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed *that* ye <sup>1</sup>make yourselves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.

5 If indeed ye will magnify *yourselves* against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 <sup>b</sup>Know now that God <sup>c</sup>hath <sup>2</sup>overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his <sup>d</sup>net.

7 <sup>b</sup>Behold, I cry out of <sup>e</sup>wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there* is no judgment.

8 <sup>b</sup>He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 <sup>b</sup>He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 <sup>b</sup>He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 <sup>b</sup>He hath also kindled his <sup>1</sup>wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 <sup>b</sup>He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar <sup>a</sup>friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my <sup>4</sup>maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my <sup>4</sup>servant, and he

gave *me* no answer; I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my <sup>1</sup>wife, <sup>3</sup>though I intreated for the children's *sake* of mine own body.

18 Yea, young <sup>2</sup>children despised me; I arose, and they <sup>1</sup>spake against me.

19 All my inward <sup>a</sup>friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.

20 <sup>m</sup>My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have <sup>\*</sup>pity upon me, O ye my friends; for <sup>2</sup>the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a <sup>n</sup>book!

24 That they were graven with an <sup>o</sup>iron <sup>r</sup>pen and <sup>q</sup>lead in the rock for ever!

25 For I <sup>r</sup>know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth:

26 <sup>r</sup>And <sup>a</sup>though after my skin *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 <sup>r</sup>Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; *though* my reins be consumed within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the <sup>1</sup>word: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there* is a judgment.

17  
1 Women, wicked, instances of, Prov. 31:10.  
3 Am. R. V. And my supplication to the children of mine own mother.

18  
k Children, wicked, Mark 10:14.  
l Speech, evil, Col. 4:6.

20  
m Disease, Ex. 15:26.

23  
n Book, Num. 5:23.

24  
o Iron, Prov. 27:17.  
p Pen, Jer. 8:8.  
q Lead, Ezek. 22:18.

25  
r Assurance, Heb. 10:22.  
s Faith, in afflictions, Mark 11:22.

26  
4 Am. R. V. after my skin, even this body, is destroyed, then without my flesh

29  
t Sword, figurative, 1 Chr. 21:5.  
u War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.

\* **PITY.** Enjoined, Job 6:14; 1 Pet. 3:8. For the poor, Prov. 19:17; 28:8. Forbidden, to Canaanites, Deut. 7:16; to idolatrous proselytizers, Deut. 13:8; to murderers, Deut. 19:13; to false witnesses, Deut. 19:21; to amazons, Deut. 25:12. Withholding of, from Jesus, prefigured in David, Psa. 69:20.

Of God, Psa. 103:13; Isa. 63:9; Joel 2:18; Jas. 5:11. Of God withheld from reprobate sinners, Jer. 13:14; 21:7; Ezek. 5:11; 7:4; 8:18; 9:5, 10, Zech. 11:6.  
See footnotes: God, Mercy of, Gen. 2:2; Jesus, Compassion of, Matt. 1:21; MERCY, Deut. 5:10.

## CHAPTER 20

*The reply of Zophar; he assigns the reason of his speaking; 4 and shows the state and portion of the wicked.*

**1**  
a Job 2:11; 11; 42: 7-9.

**3**  
1 R. V. reproof which putteth me to shame,  
2 R. V. answereth me.

**5**  
b Wicked, prosperity of, brief, vs. 5-29; Psa. 73:3.  
c Joy, of the wicked, Psa. 5:11.  
d Wicked, happiness of, brief, Psa. 73:3.  
3 R. V. godless

**8**  
e Dream, Dan. 1:17.

**10**  
4 R. V. the favour of the  
5 R. V. give back his wealth.

**11**  
6 R. V. of his youth, But it shall

**12**  
f Sin, love of, Rom. 5:12.

**14**  
g Sin, fruits of, Rom. 5:12.  
h Gall, figurative, Job 16:13.

**T**HEN answered <sup>a</sup>Zō'phar the Nā'a-math-ite, and said,  
2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* I make haste.

3 I have heard the <sup>1</sup>check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding <sup>2</sup>causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 That the <sup>b</sup>triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the <sup>c,d</sup>joy of the <sup>3</sup>hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 <sup>b</sup>Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds;

7 *Yet* <sup>b,d</sup>he shall perish forever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 <sup>b,d</sup>He shall fly away as a <sup>e</sup>dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 <sup>b,d</sup>The eye also *which* saw him shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seek <sup>4</sup>to please the poor, and his hands shall <sup>5</sup>restore their goods.

11 His bones are full <sup>o</sup>of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though <sup>1</sup>wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but <sup>1</sup>keep it still within his mouth:

14 *Yet* <sup>b,d</sup>his meat in his bowels <sup>o</sup>is turned, *it is* the <sup>h</sup>gall of <sup>a</sup>asps within him.

15 He hath <sup>1</sup>swallowed down riches, and <sup>b,d</sup>he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 <sup>b,d</sup>He shall suck the <sup>1</sup>poison of <sup>a</sup>asps: the <sup>k</sup>viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of <sup>1</sup>honey and <sup>m</sup>butter.

18 <sup>b,d</sup>That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: according to *his* substance <sup>1</sup>shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoice *therein*.

19 Because <sup>n</sup>he hath oppressed and hath forsaken the <sup>o,p</sup>poor; *because* he hath violently <sup>1</sup>taken away an house which he builded not;

20 <sup>8</sup>Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that <sup>9</sup>which he desired.

21 There <sup>10</sup>shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: <sup>11</sup>every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23 <sup>b,d</sup>When he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his <sup>2</sup>wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the <sup>1</sup>iron weapon, *and* the <sup>2</sup>bow of <sup>12</sup>steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering <sup>13</sup>sword cometh out of his gall: terrors *are* upon him.

26 All darkness <sup>14</sup>shall be hid in his secret places; a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall <sup>15</sup>go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

**15**  
i Covetousness, Isa. 57:17.

**16**  
1 Serpent, venom of, figurative, Num. 21:6.  
k Viper, figurative, Isa. 30:6.

**17**  
l Honey, figurative, Prov. 25:27.  
m Butter, Gen. 18:8.

**18**  
7 R. V. that he hath gotten, he

**19**  
n Creditor, oppressions by, Deut. 15:2.

o Poor, oppressions of, Prov. 21:13.

p Debtor, oppressed, Luke 7:41.

**20**  
8 R. V. Because he knew no quietness within him,  
9 R. V. wherein he delighteth.

**21**  
10 R. V. was nothing left that he devoured not; Therefore his prosperity shall not endure.

**22**  
11 R. V. The hand of every one that is in misery shall come upon him.

**23**  
q Judgments, Ex. 6:8.

**24**  
r Iron, Prov. 27:17.

s Bow, 2 Sam. 1:18.

12 R. V. brass

**25**  
13 R. V. point

**26**  
14 R. V. is laid up for his treasures:  
15 R. V. consume that which is left in his tent.

\* ASP. A venomous serpent, Deut. 32:33; Job 20:14, 16; Isa. 11:8; Rom. 3:13.  
Venom of, figurative, of the speech of the wicked, Psa. 140:

3: Rom. 3:13, of the injurious effects of wine, Deut. 32:33; Prov. 23:32. Deprived of venom, figurative of the peaceful conditions of Messtah's Kingdom, Isa. 11:8, 9.

27

*1 Sin, known to God, Rom. 5:12.*

27 The heaven shall <sup>4</sup>reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

## CHAPTER 21

*Job's answer; he entreats his friends to hear him diligently; 7 shows that the wicked often prosper and despise God; 16 that destruction often comes upon them; 22 that all are alike in death; 27 and that the wicked are reserved unto the day of wrath.*

1

*a Job, Job 1:1.*

**B**UT <sup>a</sup>Job answered and said,

2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3

*b Mocking, 1 Kin. 18:27.*

3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, <sup>b</sup>mock on.

4

*1 R. V. why should I not be impatient?*

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and *if it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

4

*2 R. V. horror*

6 Even when I remember I am afraid, and <sup>2</sup>trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7

*c God, providence of, mysterious, Gen. 2:2.*

7 <sup>c</sup>Wherefore do the <sup>a</sup>wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

*d Wicked, prosperity of, vs 7-13; Psa. 73:3.*

8 <sup>d</sup>Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

11

*e Children, amusements of, Mark 10:14.*

9 <sup>e</sup>Their houses are safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

*f Dancing, of children, Eccl. 3:4.*

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf

*g Worldly Pleasure, Eccl. 2:1.*

12

*h Wicked, happiness of, Psa. 73:3.*

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their <sup>c</sup>children <sup>f</sup>dance.

*i Timbrel, Ex. 15:20.*

*j Music, instruments of, 2 Chr. 5:13.*

12 <sup>h</sup>They take the <sup>i</sup>timbrel

and <sup>j</sup>harp, and rejoice at the sound of the <sup>3</sup>organ.

13 They <sup>1</sup>spend their days in <sup>m</sup>wealth, and in a moment <sup>n</sup>go down to the <sup>4</sup>grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, <sup>2</sup>Depart from us; for <sup>q</sup>we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 <sup>a</sup>What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and <sup>\*</sup>what profit should we have, if we <sup>1</sup>pray unto him?

16 Lo, *thy* good *is* not in *thy* hand: the <sup>u</sup>counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the <sup>v</sup>wicked <sup>w</sup>put out! and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them! *God* distributeth <sup>z</sup>sorrows in his <sup>y</sup>anger.

18 <sup>2</sup>They are as <sup>a</sup>stubble before the wind, and as <sup>b</sup>chaff that the storm carrieth away.

19 God layeth up his <sup>c</sup>iniquity <sup>d</sup>for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

20 <sup>e</sup>His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall *any* teach God <sup>1</sup>knowledge? seeing he <sup>q</sup>judgeth those that are high.

23 One <sup>h</sup>dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another <sup>h</sup>dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down <sup>a</sup>alike in the dust, and <sup>i</sup>the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your

*k Harp Dan. 3 10.*  
*3 R. V. pipe.*

13

*l Worldliness, 1 John 2:15.*  
*m Riches, Eccl. 4:8.*  
*n Death, of the wicked, Num. 23:10.*

*o Hell, Mark 9:43.*  
*4 R. V. Sheol.*

14

*p Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.*  
*q Iniquity, 2 Cor. 6:15.*

15

*r Skepticism, Psa. 53:1.*  
*s Scoffing, Hab. 1:10.*

*t Prayer, disbelieved in, Acts 6:4.*

16

*u Sin, repugnant to the righteous, Rom. 5:12.*

17

*v Wicked, prosperity of, brief, Psa. 73:3.*

*w Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

*z Afflictions, from God, Psa. 34:19.*

*y Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.*

18

*z Wicked, compared to chaff, Psa. 73:3.*

*a Stubble, Isa. 5:24.*  
*b Chaff, Hos. 13:3.*

19

*u Sin, consequences of, entailed upon children, Rom. 5:12.*

*d Heredity, Ezek. 18:2.*

20

*e Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

*f God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.*

*g God, judge, Gen. 2:2.*

23

*h Death, Num. 23:10.*

26

*i Man, all men equal, Job 4:17.*

*j Corruption, Job 17:14.*

\* PRAYERLESSNESS, Josh. 9:14; Job 15:4; 21:14, 15; Psa. 14:4; 53:4; 79:6; Isa. 43:22; 64:7; Jer. 10:21, 25; Dan. 9:13; Hos. 7:7; Jonah 1:6; Zeph. 1:6. See footnote, PRAYER, Acts 6:4.



thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens,

30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall <sup>5</sup>remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me

in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth <sup>†</sup>falsehood?

## CHAPTER 22

*Eliphaz replies again; he teaches that man's goodness can not profit God; 5 accuses Job of divers sins; 15 refers him to the case of those who had perished in the flood; 21 and exhorts him to repentance.*

**T**HEN <sup>¶</sup>El'i-pház the Tē'man-ite answered and said,

2 Can a <sup>b</sup>man be profitable unto God, <sup>1</sup>as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 <sup>2</sup>Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

5 *Is* not <sup>3</sup>thy <sup>2</sup>wickedness great? <sup>3</sup>and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For <sup>¶</sup>thou hast taken a pledge from thy <sup>7</sup>brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their <sup>2</sup>clothing.

- 1 Job 2:11; 4: 5; 15: 42; 7-9.
- 2 *Man, insignificance of, Job 4:17.*
- 1 R. V. Surely he that is wise is profitable
- 4
- 2 R. V. Is it for thy fear of him that he reproveth thee, That he entereth
- 5
- c Wicked, Psa. 73:3.
- d Sin, sinfulness of, Rom. 5:12.
- 3 R. V. Neither is there any end to thine iniquities.
- 6
- e Creditor, oppressions by, Deut. 15:2.
- f Poor, oppressions of, Prov. 21:13.
- g Debt, security for, 1 Sam. 22:2.

32  
5 R. V. keep watch over the tomb.

<sup>†</sup> FALSEHOOD, Job 13:4; Psa. 116:11; Prov. 10:18, 31; 12:17, 19, 20; 17:4; 19:22; 20:17; Isa. 28:15. *Forbidden, Ex. 23:1; Lev. 19:11, 12, 16; Psa. 34:13 (with 1 Pet. 3:10); Prov. 3:3; 17:7; Eccl. 5:6; Zeph. 3:13; Eph. 4:25, 29; Col. 3:9; 1 Tim. 1:9, 10. Destructive, Prov. 11:9; 26:18, 19, 24-26, 28; Isa. 32:7. An abomination to the Lord, Psa. 5:6, 9; Prov. 6:12, 13, 16-19; 12:22. Abhorred by the righteous, Psa. 31:18; 59:12; 101:5, 7; 119:29, 69, 163; 120:2-4; 144:8, 11; Prov. 13:5. Refrained from by the righteous, Job 27:4; 31:5, 6, 33; 36:4; Isa. 63:8.*

*Practiced by the wicked, Psa. 10:7; 28:3; 36:3; 50:19, 20; 58:3; 62:4; 100:2; Prov. 2:12-15; Isa. 57:11; 59:3, 4, 12, 13; Jer. 7:8, 28; 9:3, 5, 6, 8; 12:6; Hos. 4:1, 2; Obad. 7; Mic. 6:12; Nah. 3:1; John 8:44, 45; 1 Tim. 4:2; 1 Pet. 3:16.*

*Attonement for, Lev. 6:2-7. Punishment for, Psa. 12:2, 3; Prov. 19:5, 9; Rev. 21:8, 27; 22:15.*

*Instances of: Satan, in deceiving Eve, Gen. 3:4, 5; in imputing Job's motives for being righteous, Job 1:9, 10; 2:4, 5; in his false pretensions to Jesus, Matt. 4:8, 9; Luke 4:6, 7. Adam and Eve, in attempting to evade responsibility, Gen. 3:12, 13. Cain, in denying knowledge of his brother, Gen. 4:9. Abraham, in denying that Sarah was his wife, Gen. 12:11-19; 20:2. Sarah, to the angels, denying her derisive laugh of unbelief, Gen. 18:15; in denying to the king of Gerar, that she was Abraham's wife, Gen. 20:5, 16. Isaac, denying that Rebekah was his wife, Gen. 26:7-10. Rebekah and Jacob, in the conspiracy against Esau, Gen. 27:6-24, 46. Jacob's sons, in the scheme to destroy the Shechemites by first having them circumcised, Gen. 34:13-16, 25, 26.*

*Joseph's brethren, in deceiving their father into a belief that Joseph was killed by wild beasts, Gen. 37:31-35. Potiphar's wife, in falsely accusing Joseph, Gen. 39:14-17. Joseph, in the deception he carried on with his brethren, Gen. chapters 42-44. Pharaoh, in dealing deceitfully with the Israelites, Ex. chapters 7-12.*

*Aaron, in attempting to shift responsibility for the making of the golden calf, Ex. 32:1-24. Rahab, in denying that the spies were in her house, Josh. 2:4-6. The Gibeonites, in the deception they perpetrated upon Joshua and the elders of Israel in leading the latter to believe that they came from a distant region, when in fact they dwelt in the immediate vicinity, Josh. 9. Ehud, in pretending to bear secret messages to Eglon, king of Moab, while his object was to assassinate him, Judg. 3:16-23. Sisera, who instructed Jael to mislead his pursuers, Judg. 4:20. Saul, in professing to Samuel to have obeyed the commandment to destroy all spoils of the Amalekites, when in fact he had not obeyed, 1 Sam. 15:1-26; in accusing Ahimelech*

*of conspiring with David against himself, 1 Sam. 22:11-16. David, to Ahimelech, professing to have a mission from the king, in order that he might obtain provisions and armor, 1 Sam. 21:1-9; in feigning madness, 1 Sam. 21:13-15; in telling Achish that he had raided Judah, 1 Sam. 27:8-12.*

*Michal, in the false statement that David was sick, in order to save him from Saul's violence, 1 Sam. 19:12-17. The Amalekite who claimed to have slain Saul, 2 Sam. 1:10-12. Hushai, in false professions to Absalom, 2 Sam. 16:16-19; in his deceitful counsel to Absalom, 2 Sam. 17:7-14.*

*The wife of the Bahurimite, who saved the lives of Hushai's messengers sent to apprise David of the movements of Absalom's army, 2 Sam. 17:15-22. The murder, under false pretense, of Adonijah, 1 Kin. 2:23; of Shimei, 1 Kin. 2:42, 43; of Jeroboam's wife, 1 Kin. 14:2. The old prophet of Beth-el, who misguided the prophet of Judah, 1 Kin. 13:11-22. Jeroboam's wife, feigning herself another woman, 1 Kin. 14:5, 6.*

*The conspirators against Naboth, 1 Kin. 21:7-13. Gehazi, who told Naaman that Elisha wanted a talent of silver and two changes of raiment, 2 Kin. 5:20-24. Hazael, mistaking the prophet Elisha's message in regard to the king's recovery, 2 Kin. 8:7-15. Jehu, to the worshippers of Baal in order to gain advantage over them, and destroy them, 2 Kin. 10:18-28. Zedekiah, in violating his oath of allegiance to Nebuchadnezzar, 2 Chr. 36:13; Ezek. 16:59; 17:15-20. Samaritans, in their efforts to hinder the rebuilding of the temple, Ezra 4. Sanballat and others, in trying to obstruct the rebuilding of Jerusalem, Neh. 6. Haman, in his conspiracy against the Jews, Esth. 3:8. Jeremiah's adversaries, in accusing him of joining the Chaldeans, Jer. 37:13-15. Princes of Israel, when they went to Jeremiah for a vision from the Lord, Jer. 42:20.*

*Herod, to the wise men, in professing to desire to worship Jesus, Matt. 2:8.*

*Jews, in accusing Jesus of being gluttonous and a winebibber, Matt. 11:19; in refusing to bear truthful testimony concerning John the Baptist, Matt. 21:24-27.*

*Peter, in denying Jesus, Matt. 26:69-75; Mark 14:68-72; Luke 22:56-62; John 18:25-27. The Roman soldiers, who said the disciples stole the body of Jesus, Matt. 28:13, 15.*

*The disobedient son, who promised to work in the vineyard, but did not, Matt. 21:30. Ananias and Sapphira falsely stating that they had sold their land for a given sum, Acts 5:1-10.*

*Stephen's accusers, who falsely accused him of blaspheming Moses and God, Acts 6:11-14. Paul's traducers, falsely accusing him of treason to Caesar, Acts 16:20, 21; 17:5-7; 24:5; 25:7, 8. The Cretians, Tit. 1:12.*

7 <sup>c</sup>Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But *as* for the mighty man, he had the earth; and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 <sup>c</sup>Thou has sent <sup>h</sup>widows away empty, and the arms of the <sup>f</sup>fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore <sup>i</sup>snare *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkness, *that* thou canst not see; and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of <sup>h</sup>heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, <sup>i</sup>How doth God <sup>m</sup>know? can he <sup>n</sup>judge through the <sup>i</sup>dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh <sup>s</sup>in the circuit of heaven.

15 <sup>s</sup>Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflowed with a <sup>a</sup>flood:

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and <sup>p</sup>what can the Almighty do for <sup>r</sup>them?

18 Yet he <sup>s</sup>filled their houses with <sup>g</sup>good things: but the <sup>c</sup>counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 <sup>s</sup>Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at <sup>p</sup>peace: thereby <sup>u</sup>good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the <sup>v</sup>law from his mouth, and <sup>w</sup>lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If <sup>x</sup>thou <sup>y</sup>return to the Almighty, <sup>z</sup>thou shalt be <sup>a</sup>built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up <sup>b</sup>gold as dust, and the *gold* of <sup>c</sup>Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the <sup>d</sup>Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of <sup>e</sup>silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy <sup>f</sup>delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he <sup>g</sup>shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy <sup>h</sup>vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When <sup>i</sup>men *are* <sup>j</sup>cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and he shall save the <sup>k</sup>humble person.

30 He shall deliver <sup>l</sup>the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

## CHAPTER 23

*Job's answer; he longs to plead his cause before God, & but can not find him. 10 He comforts himself in the omniscience of God. 11 He is innocent. 13 But is troubled at the presence of him whose purpose is immutable.*

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>Job answered and said,

2 <sup>b</sup>Even to day *is* my complaint <sup>c</sup>bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 <sup>d</sup>Oh that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come *even* to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 <sup>e</sup>Will he plead against me with *his* great power? No; but <sup>f</sup>he would <sup>g</sup>put *strength* in me.

23

<sup>x</sup> Backsliders, promises to, vs. 23-30; Jer. 3:22.

<sup>y</sup> Repentance, condition of forgiveness, Mark 1:4.

<sup>z</sup> Penitent, promises to, of mercy, vs. 23-29; Psa. 51:17.

<sup>a</sup> Prosperity, Eccl. 7:14.

24

<sup>b</sup> Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

<sup>c</sup> Ophir, 1 Kin. 9:28.

25

<sup>d</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>e</sup> Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.

26

<sup>f</sup> Joy, Psa. 5:11.

27

<sup>g</sup> Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4.

<sup>h</sup> Vows, Num. 30:2.

29

<sup>i</sup> Afflicted, help for, Job 34:28.

<sup>j</sup> Humility, Prov. 22:4.

<sup>k</sup> R. V. they cast thee down.

30

10 R. V. even him that is not innocent: Yea, he shall be delivered through the cleanness of thine hands.

1

<sup>a</sup> Job, Job 1:1.

2

<sup>b</sup> Mourning, instances of, Num. 14:2.

1 R. V. rebellious:

3

<sup>c</sup> Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.

<sup>d</sup> God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

2 R. V. Would he contend with me in the greatness of his power?

3 R. V. give heed unto me.

6

7

e God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

4 R. V. reason

8

f God, invisible, Gen. 2:2.

10

g God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

h Afflictions, benefits of, Psa. 34:19.

11

i Integrity, Job 2:3.

j Faithfulness, instances of, Luke 16:10.

12

k Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

13

l God, immutable, Gen. 2:2.

14

m Foreordination, Rom. 8:30.

16

n Heart, Psa. 44:21.

o Afflictions, from God, Psa. 34:19.

1

a God, omnipotent, Gen. 2:2.

b God, providence of, mysterious, Gen. 2:2.

1 Am. R. V. are times not laid up by the Almighty? And why do not they that know him see his days?

2

c Wicked, described, vs. 2-21; Psa. 73:3.

d Dishonesty, Ezek. 22:13.

e Landmarks, Deut. 19:14.

7 There the righteous might <sup>a</sup>dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my <sup>c</sup>judge.

8 <sup>b</sup>Behold, I go forward, but he <sup>is</sup> not <sup>there</sup>; and backward, but I <sup>cannot</sup> perceive him:

9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him:

10 But he <sup>knoweth</sup> the way that I take: <sup>when</sup> he hath <sup>tried</sup> me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot <sup>hath</sup> held his steps, his way have I <sup>kept</sup>, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the <sup>commandment</sup> of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary <sup>food</sup>.

13 But <sup>he is</sup> in one <sup>mind</sup>, and who can turn him? and <sup>what</sup> his soul desireth, even <sup>that</sup> he doeth.

14 For he performeth <sup>the thing</sup> that is <sup>m</sup>appointed for me; and many such <sup>things</sup> are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my <sup>n</sup>heart soft, and the Almighty <sup>troub-</sup>leth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, <sup>neither</sup> hath he covered the darkness from my face.

## CHAPTER 24

*Job shows that the wicked often go unpunished in this world; 23 but that they shall be brought low and cut off.*

WHY, <sup>seeing</sup> times are not hidden from the <sup>a</sup>Almighty, do they that know him <sup>not</sup> see his days?

2 <sup>c</sup>Some <sup>d</sup>remove the <sup>e</sup>land-

marks; they violently take away flocks, and feed <sup>thereof</sup>.

3 <sup>c</sup>They drive away the ass of the <sup>fatherless</sup>, they take the <sup>widow's</sup> ox for a <sup>pledge</sup>.

4 <sup>c</sup>They turn the <sup>needy</sup> out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, <sup>as</sup> wild <sup>i</sup>kasses in the desert, go <sup>they</sup> forth to their work; <sup>rising</sup> betimes for a prey: the wilderness <sup>yieldeth</sup> food for them <sup>and</sup> for <sup>their</sup> children.

6 <sup>They</sup> reap <sup>every one</sup> his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 <sup>They</sup> cause the naked to lodge without clothing, <sup>that they</sup> have no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 <sup>c</sup>They pluck the <sup>m</sup>fatherless from the breast, and take a <sup>n</sup>pledge of the poor.

10 <sup>They</sup> cause <sup>him</sup> to go naked without clothing, and <sup>they</sup> take away the sheaf <sup>from</sup> the hungry;

11 <sup>Which</sup> make oil within their walls, <sup>and</sup> tread <sup>their</sup> winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet <sup>b</sup>God layeth not folly <sup>to them</sup>.

13 <sup>They</sup> are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light <sup>kill</sup>eth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a <sup>thief</sup>.

15 The eye also of the <sup>a</sup>adult-erer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and dis-<sup>guiseth</sup> his face.

3

f Creditor, oppressions by, Deut. 15:2.

g Orphan, Lam. 5:3.

h Widow, 2 Sam. 14:5.

4

i Poor, oppression of, Prov. 21:13.

5

j Ass, wild, 2 Chr. 28:15.

k Animals, abodes of, Jer. 27:5.

2 Am. R. V. seeking diligently for food;

6

l Harvest, figurative, Ex. 34:21.

7

3 R. V. lie all night naked without

9

m Children, sold for debt, Mark 10:14.

n Debt, security for, 1 Sam. 22:2.

10

4 R. V. So that they go about naked

5 Am. R. V. being hungry they carry the sheaves.

14

o Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17.

p Thieves, Deut. 24:7.

15

q Adultery, Lev. 20:10.

\*PAWN. Of widow's raiment forbidden, Deut. 24:17. Of mill-stones forbidden, Deut. 24:6. Raiment given as, to be returned before night, Ex. 22:26; Deut. 24:12, 13. Creditor forbidden to invade debtor's home to receive, Deut. 24:10, 11. Mercilessly exacted, Job 24:3. Unlawfully retained, Ezek. 18:12; Amos 2:8. Restoration of, required of the righteous, Ezek. 18:5, 7; 33:15.

See footnote, SURETY, Gen. 44:32.



16  
6 R. V. They shut themselves up in

16 In the dark <sup>r</sup>they dig through houses, <sup>o</sup>which they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning *is* to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know *them*, *they are in* the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 <sup>c</sup>He *is* swift <sup>r</sup>as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 <sup>r</sup>Drought and heat consume the snow waters: <sup>s</sup>so doth <sup>o</sup>the <sup>r</sup>grave *those which* have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him; <sup>s, u</sup>the worm shall feed sweetly on him; he shall be no more remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 <sup>c</sup>He evil entreateth the <sup>r</sup>barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the <sup>h</sup>widow.

22 <sup>w</sup>He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no *man* is sure of life.

23 <sup>s, w</sup>*Though* it be given him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their ways.

24 <sup>x</sup>They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low; they are taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if *it be* not *so* now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

## CHAPTER 25

*Bilad replies again; he shows that man cannot be justified before God.*

**T**HEN answered <sup>a</sup>Bil<sup>d</sup>ad the Shu<sup>r</sup>hite, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with <sup>b</sup>him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his <sup>c</sup>light arise?

4 How then can <sup>a</sup>man be <sup>r</sup>justified with <sup>c</sup>God? or <sup>r</sup>how can

he be clean *that is* born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the <sup>r</sup>moon, and it shineth not; yea, the <sup>h</sup>stars are not pure in <sup>c</sup>his sight.

6 How much less man, *that is* a <sup>r</sup>worm? and the son of man, *which is* a worm?

## CHAPTER 26

*Job's answer; he reproves Bilad; 5 and speaks of the infinite power and majesty of God.*

**B**UT <sup>a</sup>Jōb answered and said,

2 <sup>b</sup>How hast thou helped *him that is* without power? how savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?

3 <sup>b</sup>How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 <sup>b</sup>To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 <sup>r</sup>Dead *things* are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 <sup>r</sup>Hell *is* naked before <sup>d</sup>him, and <sup>s</sup>destruction hath no covering.

7 <sup>c, f</sup>He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and <sup>o</sup>hangeeth the <sup>h</sup>earth upon nothing.

8 <sup>e, h</sup>He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 <sup>e, i</sup>He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 <sup>c</sup>He hath compassed the <sup>k</sup>waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

11 <sup>r</sup>The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He <sup>d</sup>divideth the <sup>k</sup>sea with his <sup>r</sup>power, and by his understanding he smiteth through <sup>h</sup>the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garrisoned the heavens; his hand

5  
<sup>g</sup> Moon, darkening of, Song 6:10  
<sup>h</sup> Stars, Judg. 5:20.

6  
<sup>i</sup> Worm, figurative, Jonah 4:7.

1  
<sup>u</sup> Job, Job 1:1.

2  
<sup>b</sup> Sorcery, vs. 2-4; Judg. 10:14.

5  
1 R. V. They that are deceased tremble Beneath the waters

6  
<sup>c</sup> Hell, Mark 9:43.  
<sup>d</sup> God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.  
2 R. V. Sheol  
3 R. V. Abaddon

7  
<sup>c</sup> God, dissertations on, vs. 6-14; Gen. 2:2.

<sup>f</sup> God, creator, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Astronomy, Isa. 13:10.

<sup>h</sup> Earth, Prov. 8:23.

8  
<sup>i</sup> Meteorology, Matt. 16:2.

9  
<sup>j</sup> God, unsearchable, Gen. 2:2.

10  
<sup>k</sup> Sea, Jer. 5:22.

11  
<sup>i</sup> God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

12  
4 R. V. stirreth up  
5 R. V. Rahab.

18  
7 R. V. upon the face of the waters;

19  
<sup>r</sup> Drought, Gen. 31:40.

<sup>s</sup> Death, of the wicked, Num. 23:10.

<sup>t</sup> Hell, Mark 9:43.

20  
8 R. V. Sheol  
<sup>u</sup> Corruption, Job 17:14.

21  
<sup>v</sup> Barrenness, Deut. 7:14.

22  
<sup>w</sup> God, providence of, mysterious, Gen. 2:2.

23  
9 R. V. God giveth them to be in security, and they rest thereon; And his

24  
<sup>x</sup> Wicked, prosperity of, brief, Psa. 73:3.

1  
a Job 2:11; 8; 18; 42:7-9.

2  
b God, sovereignty, Gen. 2:2.

3  
c God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.

4  
d Man, insignificance of, vs. 4-6; Job 4:17.

e God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.

f Depravity, of man, vs. 4-6; Job 15:14.

1 R. V. just

**13**  
6 R. V. pierced the swift serpent.

**14**  
m Thunder, 1 Sam. 7:10.

**1**  
a Job, Job 1:1.

**2**  
b Afflictions, from God, Psa. 34:19.

**3**  
c Life, from God, Eccl. 8:15.

**4**  
d Integrity, Job 2:3.  
e Falseness, retrained from by the righteous, Job 21:34.

**f** Deceit, the righteous free from, Psa. 36:3.

**5**  
g Honesty, Rom. 13:13.

**6**  
h Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

**i** Conscience, approving, Acts 23:1.

**7**  
j Prayer, imprecatory, Acts 6:4.

**8**  
k Hope, of the wicked, Prov. 13:12.

**l** Death, of the wicked, Num. 23:10.

**1** R. V. godless.

**9**  
m Wicked, prayer of, Psa. 73:3.

**11**  
n Instruction, in retribution, Prov. 23:23.

hath <sup>e</sup>formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these are parts of his ways: but <sup>h</sup>how little a portion is heard of him? but the <sup>m</sup>thunder of his <sup>l</sup>power who can understand?

## CHAPTER 27

*Job purposes to hold fast his integrity; 7 and shows the groundless hope of the hypocrite; 11 and the miserable end of the wicked.*

**M**OREOVER <sup>a</sup>Jōb continued his parable, and said,

2 As God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, *who* <sup>b</sup>hath vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the <sup>c</sup>spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips <sup>d</sup>shall not speak <sup>e</sup>wickedness, nor my tongue utter <sup>f</sup>deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die I will not remove mine <sup>g</sup>integrity from me.

6 My <sup>h</sup>righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my <sup>i</sup>heart shall not reproach *me* so long as I live.

7 <sup>j</sup>Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

8 For what *is* the <sup>k</sup>hope of the <sup>l</sup>hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God <sup>l</sup>taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his <sup>m</sup>cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will <sup>n</sup>teach you by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen *it*; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a <sup>o</sup>wicked man with God, and the heritage of <sup>p</sup>oppressors; *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, <sup>o</sup>*it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him <sup>o</sup>shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up <sup>q</sup>silver as the dust, and prepare <sup>r</sup>raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but <sup>o</sup>the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the <sup>q</sup>silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a <sup>s</sup>moth, and as a <sup>t</sup>booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The <sup>v</sup>rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 <sup>o</sup>Terrors take hold on him as waters, a <sup>v</sup>tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 <sup>w</sup>The east <sup>w</sup>wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall <sup>o</sup>cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 <sup>v</sup>Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

## CHAPTER 28

*Job shows that man may gain some knowledge of natural things; 12 but that he can not understand the secret counsels of God.*

**S**URELY there is a vein for the <sup>o</sup>silver, and a place for <sup>b</sup>gold *where* they find *it*.

2 <sup>c</sup>Iron is taken out of the earth, and <sup>\*b</sup>brass *is* <sup>d</sup>molten out of the stone.

3 <sup>l</sup>He setteth an end to dark-

**13**  
o Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.  
p Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.

**16**  
q Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.  
r Dress, Zech. 3:3.

**18**  
s Moth, Job 4:19.  
t Booth, Lev. 23:42.

**19**  
u Rich, Jas. 5:1.

**20**  
v Meteorology, Matt. 16:2.

**21**  
w Wind, east, Job 37:17.

**1**  
a Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.  
b Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
**2**  
c Iron, Prov. 27:17.  
d Art. of the smelter of metals, 2 Chr. 16:14.

**3**  
1 R. V. man

\* BRASS, or more probably COPPER. A mineral, of Canaan, Deut. 8:9; Josh. 22:8; of Syria, 2 Sam. 8:8. Abundance of, for the temple, 1 Kin. 7:47; 1 Chr. 22:14. Smelted, Ezek. 22:20; Job 28:2. Tyrians traded in, Ezek. 27:13.

Articles made of: Royal vessels, 2 Sam. 8:10; altar, vessels, and other articles of the tabernacle and temple, Ex. 38:28-31; 1 Kin. 7:14-47; Ezra 8:27; cymbals, 1 Chr. 15:19; trumpets, 1 Cor. 13:1; armor, 1 Sam. 17:5, 6; shields, 1 Kin. 14:27;

|  |   |  |  |
|--|---|--|--|
| <p>2 R. V. to the furthest bound The stones of thick darkness</p> <p>4</p> <p>3 Am. R. V. He breaketh open a shaft away from where men sojourn: They are forgotten of the foot: They hang afar from men, they swing to and fro.</p> <p>7</p> <p>4 R. V. That path no bird of prey knoweth, Neither hath the falcon's eye seen it:</p> <p>8</p> <p>e Lton, Mic. 5:8.</p> <p>5 R. V. proud beasts</p> <p>9</p> <p>f Mountain, Mic. 7:12.</p> <p>12</p> <p>g Wisdom, spiritu-<br/>ual, Prov. 2:2.</p> <p>15</p> <p>h Money, weighed,<br/>Jer. 32:9.</p> <p>16</p> <p>i Ophir, gold of,<br/>1 Kin. 9:28.</p> <p>j Onyx, Ezek.<br/>28:13.</p> | <p>ness, and searcheth out <sup>2</sup>all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.</p> <p>4 <sup>3</sup>The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; <i>even the waters</i> forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.</p> <p>5 <i>As</i> for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.</p> <p>6 The stones of it <i>are</i> the place of <sup>†</sup>sapphires: and it hath dust of <sup>b</sup>gold.</p> <p>7 <i>There is</i> a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen:</p> <p>8 The <sup>5c</sup>lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.</p> <p>9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the <sup>†</sup>mountains by the roots.</p> <p>10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.</p> <p>11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing; and <i>the thing that is hid</i> bringeth he forth to light.</p> <p>12 But where shall <sup>o</sup>wisdom be found? and where <i>is</i> the place of understanding?</p> <p>13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is <sup>o</sup>it found in the land of the living.</p> <p>14 The depth saith, <i>It is</i> not in me; and the sea saith, <i>It is</i> not with me.</p> <p>15 <sup>o</sup>It cannot be gotten for <sup>b</sup>gold, neither shall <sup>a,h</sup>silver be weighed for the price thereof.</p> <p>16 <sup>o</sup>It cannot be valued with the <sup>b</sup>gold of <sup>i</sup>Ophir, with the precious <sup>j</sup>onyx, or the <sup>†</sup>sapphire.</p> | <p>17 The <sup>b</sup>gold and the <sup>6,k</sup>crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it <i>shall not be</i> for jewels of fine gold.</p> <p>18 No mention shall be made of <sup>†</sup>coral, or of <sup>7</sup>pearls: for the price of <sup>o</sup>wisdom <i>is</i> above <sup>m</sup>rubies.</p> <p>19 The <sup>n</sup>topaz of <sup>o</sup>E-thi-<sup>o</sup>pi-a shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure <sup>b</sup>gold.</p> <p>20 Whence then cometh <sup>o</sup>wisdom? and where <i>is</i> the place of understanding?</p> <p>21 Seeing <sup>o</sup>it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.</p> <p>22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.</p> <p>23 God <sup>p</sup>understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.</p> <p>24 For he <sup>p</sup>looketh to the ends of the earth, <i>and</i> seeth under the whole heaven;</p> <p>25 To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.</p> <p>26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the <sup>†</sup>lightning of the thunder:</p> <p>27 Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.</p> <p>28 And unto man he said, Be- hold, the <sup>q</sup>fear of the Lord, that <i>is</i> <sup>o</sup>wisdom; and <sup>r</sup>to depart from evil <i>is</i> understanding.</p> <p>CHAPTER 29</p> <p><i>Job describes his former prosperity and honorable condition; 14 his care for the poor; 18 and his expectation of continued happiness.</i></p> <p><b>M</b>OREOVER <sup>a</sup>J<sup>o</sup>b continued his parable, and said,</p> <p>2 Oh that I were as <i>in</i> months</p> | <p>17</p> <p>k Rev. 21:18.</p> <p>6 R. V. glass</p> <p>18</p> <p>l Ezek. 27:16.</p> <p>m Prov. 20:15; 31:10; Lam. 4:7.</p> <p>7 R. V. crystal:</p> <p>19</p> <p>n Topaz, Ezek. 28:13.</p> <p>o Ethiopia, Isa. 18:1.</p> <p>23</p> <p>p God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.</p> <p>28</p> <p>q Fear of God, Acts 9:31.</p> <p>r Holiness, Ex. 39:30.</p> <p>1</p> <p>a Job, Job 1:1.</p> |
|--|---|--|--|

2 Chr. 12:10; bones (R. V.), 2 Sam. 22:35; Job 20:24; Psa. 18:34; felleis, Judr. 16:21; gates, Psa. 107:16; Isa. 45:2; bars, 1 Kln. 4:13; idols, Dan. 5:4; Rev. 9:20; mirrors, Ex. 38:3; household vessels, Mark 7:4; money, Matt. 10:9.

Workers in: Tubal-cain, Gen. 4:22; Hiram, 1 Kin. 7:14; Alexander, 2 Tim. 4:14.

Figurative, Deut. 33:25; Isa. 48:4; Jer. 1:18; Zech. 6:1.

Symbolical, Dan. 2:32, 39; 7:19; Zech. 6:1.

† SAPHIRE. A precious stone, Job 28:6, 16; Isa. 54:11;

Ezek. 1:26; 28:13. Set in the breastplate, Ex. 28:18. Seen in the foundation of the New Jerusalem in John's apocalyptic vision, Rev. 21:19.

† LIGHTNING, Job 28:26; 37:3; 38:25, 35; Psa. 18:14; 97:4; 135:7; 144:6; Jer. 10:13; 51:16; Ezek. 1:13, 14; Dan. 10:6; Nah. 2:4; Zech. 9:14; 10:1; Matt. 24:27; 28:3; Luke 10:18. In John's vision, Rev. 4:5; 8:5; 11:19; 16:18.

Plague of, sent upon Egypt, Ex. 9:23; Psa. 77:18; 78:48; 105:32.



2

b God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

3

c Lamp, figurative,  
Ex. 27:20.

d Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

4

i R. V. ripeness of  
my days,

5

c Rock, Psa. 78:15.

8

f Manners, Gen.  
18:2.

12

g Liberty, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

h Kindness, Acts  
28:2.

i Poor, kindness  
to, Prov. 21:13.

j Orphan, Lam.  
5:3.

13

k Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

14

l Righteousness,  
figuratively de-  
scribed as a gar-  
ment, Psa. 15:2.

2 R. V. justice

16

3 R. V. of him that I

17

4 R. V. prey

past, as *in* the days *when* God  
<sup>b</sup>preserved me;

3 When his <sup>c</sup>candle <sup>d</sup>shined up-  
on my head, *and when* by his  
<sup>d</sup>light I walked *through* darkness;

4 As I was in the <sup>1</sup>days of my  
youth, when the secret of God  
*was* upon my tabernacle;

5 When the Almighty *was* yet  
with me, *when* my <sup>d</sup>children *were*  
about me;

6 <sup>d</sup>When I washed my steps  
with butter, and the <sup>e</sup>rock pour-  
ed me out rivers of oil;

7 <sup>d</sup>When I went out to the gate  
through the city, *when* I pre-  
pared my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, and  
hid themselves: and <sup>1</sup>the aged  
arose, *and* stood up.

9 <sup>1</sup>The princes refrained talk-  
ing, and laid *their* hand on their  
mouth.

10 <sup>1</sup>The nobles held their peace,  
and their tongue cleaved to the  
roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*,  
then it blessed me; and when the  
eye saw *me*, it gave witness to  
me:

12 Because I <sup>o, h</sup>delivered the  
<sup>1</sup>poor that cried, and the <sup>1</sup>father-  
less, and *him that had* none to  
help him.

13 The blessing of him that  
was ready to perish came upon  
me: and I <sup>h</sup>caused the <sup>k</sup>widow's  
heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on <sup>1</sup>righteousness, and  
it clothed me: my <sup>2</sup>judgment  
*was* as a robe and a diadem.

15 <sup>h</sup>I was eyes to the blind,  
and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 <sup>h</sup>I was a father to the <sup>1</sup>poor:  
and the cause <sup>3</sup>which I knew not  
I searched out.

17 And I brake the jaws of the  
wicked, and plucked the <sup>4</sup>spoil  
out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in

my nest, and I shall multiply *my*  
days as the sand.

19 My root *was* spread out by  
the waters, and the dew lay all  
night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* fresh in me,  
and my bow was renewed in my  
hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and  
waited, and kept silence at my  
counsel.

22 After my words they spake  
not again; and my speech  
dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as  
for the rain; and they opened  
their mouth wide *as* for the lat-  
ter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they  
believed *it* not; and the light of  
my <sup>m</sup>countenance they cast not  
down.

25 I chose out their way, and  
sat chief, and dwelt as a king in  
the army, as one *that* comforteth  
the mourners.

## CHAPTER 30

*Job bemoans his altered state; 15 and shows  
the greatness of his sufferings.*

**B**UT now they that are younger  
than <sup>e</sup>I have me in <sup>\*, b</sup>deri-  
sion, whose fathers <sup>1</sup>I would have  
disdained to have set with the  
<sup>e</sup>dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the  
strength of their hands *profit* me,  
in whom old age was perished?

3 <sup>2</sup>For want and <sup>d</sup>famine they  
*were* solitary; fleeing into the  
wilderness in former time deso-  
late and waste.

4 <sup>3</sup>Who cut up mallows by the  
bushes, and <sup>4</sup>juniper roots *for*  
their meat.

5 They were driven forth from  
among *men*, (they cried after  
them as *after* a <sup>e</sup>thief;)

6 To dwell in the <sup>5</sup>cliffs of the  
valleys, *in* caves of the earth,  
and *in* the rocks.

24

m Countenance,  
Prov. 15:13.

1

a Job, Job 1:1.  
b Mocking, 1 Kin.  
18:27.

c Dog, 1 Kin.  
21:19.

1 R. V. I disdained  
to set

3

d Famine, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

2 R. V. They are  
gaunt with want  
and famine;  
They gnaw the  
dry ground, in  
the gloom of  
wasteness and  
desolation.

4

3 R. V. They  
pluck salt-wort  
by the bushes;

4 Am. R. V. the  
roots of the  
broom are their  
food.

5

e Thieves, Deut.  
24:7.

6

5 R. V. clefts

\* DERISION. The obdurately wicked held in, by God,  
Psa. 2:4; Prov. 1:26.  
Instances of: Sarah, when the angels gave her the promise

of a child, Gen. 18:12. The evil children of Beth-el deride  
Elisha, 2 Kin. 2:23. The people of Israel scoff at Hezekiah,  
2 Chr. 30:1-10. See footnote, MOCKING, 1 Kin. 18:27.

7  
f *Nettles, figurative*, Prov. 24:31.

8  
6 R. V. scourged out of the land.

11  
7 R. V. cast off

12  
8 R. V. rabble;

14  
9 R. V. As through a wide breach they come:

15  
10 R. V. chase mine honour

16  
g *Afflictions*, Psa. 34:19.  
11 R. V. within

17  
h *Pain*, Job 14:22.  
12 R. V. the pains that gnaw me take

18  
i *Disease*, Ex. 15:26.

20  
j *Prayer, answer to, withheld*, Acts 6:4.

21  
k *Murmuring, against God*, Num. 14:2.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the <sup>1</sup>nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They* were children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were <sup>6</sup>viler than the earth.

9 And <sup>2</sup>now am I their song, yea, I am their byword.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have <sup>7</sup>also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my* right hand rise the <sup>8</sup>youth; they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 <sup>9</sup>They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they <sup>10</sup>pursue my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out <sup>11</sup>upon me; the days of <sup>9</sup>affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are <sup>h</sup>pierced in me in the night season: and <sup>12</sup>my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of *my* <sup>i</sup>disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and <sup>4</sup>thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 <sup>k</sup>Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.

22 <sup>4</sup>Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolveth <sup>13</sup>my substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to <sup>1</sup>death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 <sup>14</sup>Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I <sup>m</sup>weep for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul <sup>m</sup>grieved for the <sup>n</sup>poor?

26 When I looked for good, then <sup>1</sup>evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My <sup>o</sup>bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of <sup>9</sup>affliction <sup>15</sup>prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to <sup>16</sup>dragons, and a companion to <sup>17</sup>powls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burned with <sup>9</sup>heat.

31 My <sup>7</sup>sharp also is *turned* to mourning, and my <sup>18</sup>organ into the voice of them that weep.

## CHAPTER 31

*Job makes a solemn protestation of his integrity in several duties.*

a, b **I** MADE a \*, c covenant with mine eyes; why then should I <sup>d</sup>think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not <sup>e</sup>destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not <sup>h</sup>he see <sup>9</sup>my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with <sup>h</sup>vanity, or if my foot hath hastened to <sup>i</sup>deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even

22  
13 R. V. me in the storm.

23  
l *Death, inevitable*, Num. 23:10.

24  
14 R. V. Surely against a ruinous heap he will not put forth his hand; Though it be in his destruction, one may utter a cry because of these things.

25  
m *Sympathy*, Jas. 1:27.  
n *Poor*, Prov. 21:13.

27  
o *Bowels, figurative*, 1 Kin. 3:26.  
15 R. V. are come upon me.

29  
p *Ostriches*, Lam. 4:3.  
16 R. V. Jackals,  
17 R. V. ostriches.

30  
q *Fever*, Levit. 28:27.

31  
r *Harp, used in mourning*, Dan. 3:10.  
s *Musical instruments of*, 2 Chr. 5:13.  
18 R. V. pipe

1  
a *Job*, Job 1:1.  
b *Integrity*, vs. 1-40; Job 2:3.  
c *Yours, instances of*, Num. 30:2.  
d *Temptation, instances of those who resisted*, Luke 11:4.

3  
e *Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

4  
f *God, knowledge of*, Gen. 2:2.  
g *Heart, known to God*, Psa. 44:21.

5  
h *Entscheidung, reformed from, by the righteous*, Job 21:34.  
4 *Decent*, Psa. 36:3.

\* **CHASTITY**, Rev. 14:4. *Enjoined*, Ex. 20:14; Prov. 5:3-21; 6:24-35; 7:31-3; Matt. 5:27-32; Acts 15:20; Rom. 13:13; 1 Cor. 6:13-19; 7:1, 2, 7-9; Eph. 5:3; Col. 3:5; 1 Thess. 4:3, 7.

**Instances of:** *Joseph*, Gen. 39:7-20. *Boaz*, Ruth 3:6-13. *Job*, Job 31:1, 9-12. See footnote, **CONTINENCE**, Matt. 19:12.

6

*j* *Balances, figurative, Prov. 11:1.*

8

*1* R. V. the produce of my field

9

*k* *Lust, sinful, 2 Pet. 1:4.*

*l* *Adultery, Lev. 20:10.*

*2* R. V. enticed unto

13

*m* *Employer, Deut. 24:14.*

*n* *Master, good, instances of, Col. 4:1.*

*o* *Injustice, Isa. 20:10.*

*p* *Servant, kindness to, exemplified, Jer. 2:14.*

*q* *Servant, rights of, Jer. 2:14.*

14

*r* *God, judge, Gen. 2:2.*

15

*s* *Man, equality of, Job 4:17.*

*i* *God, creator of man, Gen. 2:2.*

*u* *Man, created, Job 4:17.*

16

*v* *Liberality, 1 Tim. 6:18.*

*w* *Poor, kindness to, Prov. 21:13.*

*x* *Widow, kindness to, 2 Sam. 14:5.*

17

*y* *Orphan, kindness to, Lam. 5:3.*

20

*z* *Sheep, Deut. 32:14.*

<sup>1</sup>balance, that God may know mine <sup>b</sup>integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands;

8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let <sup>1</sup>my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine <sup>k</sup>heart have been <sup>2</sup>deceived by a woman, or *if* I have <sup>l</sup>laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10 *Then* let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For <sup>k, l</sup>this *is* an heinous crime; yea, *it is* an iniquity to be *punished by* the judges.

12 For <sup>k, l</sup>it *is* a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If <sup>m, n</sup>I did <sup>o</sup>despise the cause of my <sup>p</sup>manservant or of my <sup>p</sup>maidservant, <sup>q</sup>when they contended with me;

14 What then shall I do when <sup>r</sup>God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 <sup>u</sup>Did not he that <sup>u</sup>made <sup>u</sup>me in the womb make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 <sup>v</sup>If I have withheld the <sup>w</sup>poor from *their* desire, or have caused the eyes of the <sup>x</sup>widow to fail;

17 <sup>y</sup>Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the <sup>z</sup>fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

18 (For from my youth <sup>w, y</sup>he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided <sup>z</sup>her from my mother's womb;)

19 <sup>y</sup>If I have seen <sup>w</sup>any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and *if* he were not warmed with the fleece of my <sup>z</sup>sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand

against the <sup>z</sup>fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let <sup>z</sup>mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction *from* God *was* a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 If I <sup>a</sup>have made <sup>b</sup>gold my <sup>c</sup>hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;

25 If <sup>d</sup>I rejoiced because my <sup>e</sup>wealth *was* great, and because mine hand had gotten much;

26 If I <sup>f</sup>beheld the <sup>g</sup>sun when it shined, or the <sup>h</sup>moon walking in brightness;

27 And my heart hath been <sup>i</sup>secretly enticed, or my mouth hath <sup>j</sup>kissed my hand:

28 <sup>k</sup>This also *were* an iniquity to be *punished by* the judge: for I should have <sup>l</sup>denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I <sup>m</sup>rejoiced at the destruction of <sup>n</sup>him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him:

30 Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin by <sup>o</sup>wishing a curse to his soul.

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, <sup>p</sup>Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I <sup>q</sup>opened my doors to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions as <sup>r</sup>Ad'am, by <sup>s</sup>hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 <sup>t</sup>Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! <sup>u</sup>behold, my desire *is*, that the Almighty would answer me, and *that* mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon

22

*3* R. V. my shoulder

24

*a* *Covetousness, Isa. 57:17.*

*b* *Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*

*c* *Hope, of the wicked, Prov. 13:12.*

25

*d* *Rich, Jas. 5:1.*

*e* *Riches, a snare, Eccl. 4:8.*

26

*f* *Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

*g* *Sun, worshipped, Josh. 10:12.*

*h* *Moon, worshipped, Song 6:10.*

28

*4* R. V. fled to God

29

*i* *Malice, Job's freedom from, Eph. 4:31.*

*j* *Enemy, Prov. 24:17.*

30

*5* R. V. asking his life with a curse;

31

*6* Am. R. V. Who can find one that hath not been filled with his meat?

32

*k* *Hospitality, Rom. 12:13.*

33

*l* *Adam, temptation and sin of, Gen. 2:19.*

*m* *Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.*

34

*7* Am. R. V. Because I feared the great multitude, And the contempt of families terrified me, So that I kept silence, and went not out of the door—

35

*8* R. V. (Lo, here is my signature, let the Almighty answer me!) And that I had the indictment which mine adversary hath written!





- 18**  
1 R. V. words;  
**19**  
k Wine, Prov. 23:31.  
l Bottle, made of skins, Gen. 21:14.  
2 Am. R. V. breast

- 21**  
m Flattery, Prov. 6:24.

- 1**  
a Job, Job 1:1.

- 2**  
b Job 32; 34; 35; 36.

- 3**  
c Integrity, Job 2:3.  
1 R. V. that which my lips know they shall speak sincerely.

- 4**  
d God, creator of man, Gen. 2:2.  
e Man, created, Job 4:17.  
f Breath, of God, Gen. 7:15.

- 6**  
g Ground, Gen. 3:17.  
2 R. V. toward God even as thou art.

my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of <sup>1</sup>matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my <sup>2</sup>belly is as <sup>k</sup>wine which hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new <sup>l</sup>bottles.

20 I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person, neither let me give <sup>m</sup>flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give <sup>m</sup>flattering titles; in so doing my maker would soon take me away.

### CHAPTER 33

*Elihu bespeaks Job's attention; 8 reproves him for reflecting upon the justice of God; 12 and shows him the design of God in his dealings with men; 14 that God calls men to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministry.*

WHEREFORE, <sup>a</sup>Jōb, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now <sup>b</sup>I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the <sup>c</sup>uprightness of my heart: and <sup>1</sup>my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath <sup>d</sup>made <sup>e</sup>me, and the <sup>l</sup>breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I *am* <sup>2</sup>according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am formed out of the <sup>\*</sup>clay.

7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in

mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy words*, <sup>h</sup>saying, <sup>9</sup><sup>h,i</sup>I am clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 <sup>h</sup>Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy,

11 <sup>h</sup>He <sup>l</sup>putteth my feet in the <sup>k</sup>stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that <sup>l</sup>God is greater than man.

13 <sup>l</sup>Why dost thou <sup>h</sup>strive against him? for <sup>m,n</sup>he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh <sup>o</sup>once, yea <sup>o</sup>twice, yet <sup>2</sup>man perceiveth it not.

15 In a <sup>q</sup>dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16 Then he <sup>r</sup>openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his purpose*, and hide pride from man.

18 He <sup>s</sup>keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is <sup>t</sup>chastened also with <sup>u</sup>pain upon his bed, and <sup>3</sup>the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*:

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty <sup>4</sup>meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones *that* were not seen stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

- 8**  
h Murmuring, against God, Num. 14:2.  
**9**  
i Self-righteousness, Luke 18:11.

- 11**  
j Adversity, Psa. 10:6.  
k Stocks, Job 13:27.

- 12**  
l God, dissections on, Gen. 2:2.

- 13**  
m God, providence of, mysterious, Gen. 2:2.

- n God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

- 14**  
o God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.  
p Wicked, God's mercy to, vs. 14-30; Psa. 73:3.

- 15**  
q Dream, Dan. 1:17.

- 16**  
r Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

- 18**  
s God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

- 19**  
t Pain, Job 14:22.  
u Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.  
3 R. V. with continual strife in his bones:

- 20**  
4 Am. R. V. food.

\* **CLAY.** Man formed from, Job 33:6. Used by potter, Isa. 29:16; 41:25; 45:9; Jer. 18:6; Rom. 9:21. Blind man's eyes anointed with, John 9:6.

**Figurative,** Job 4:19; Job 40:2; Isa. 45:9; 64:8.

**SYMBOLICAL,** Dan. 2:33-45.

† **DIVINE CHASTISEMENT.** A blessing, Job 5:17; Psa. 94:12, 13; Heb. 12:11.

**Correctives,** Deut. 11:2-9; 2 Sam. 7:14, 15; 2 Chr. 6:24-31; 7:13, 14; Job 33:19; 34:31; Psa. 118:18; 119:87, 75; Isa. 57:16-18; 2cr. 24:3, 6; 46:28; 1 Cor. 11:32.

**Inflicted for sins,** Lev. 26:28; Psa. 89:32; 107:10-12, 17; Isa. 40:2; Jer. 30:14; Lam. 1:5; Hos. 7:12; 10:10; Amos 4:6.

**Administered in love,** Deut. 8:5; Prov. 3:11, 12; Heb. 12:5-10; Rev. 3:19.

**Penitence under,** Psa. 106:43, 44; 107:10-13, 17-19; Isa. 26:16; Jer. 31:18, 19. **Impenitence under,** Isa. 42:25; Jer. 2:30; Hag. 2:17.

**Prayer to be spared from,** Psa. 6:1; 38:1.

**Vicarily borne by Jesus,** Isa. 53:4, 5. See footnote, **PUNISHMENT,** Lev. 26:41.

23

5 R. V. with him an angel,  
6 R. V. what is right for him;

24

*v Ransom, flower-  
like, Ex. 21:30.*

26

*w Prayer, answer  
to, promised,  
Acts 6:4.*

*x Penitent, prom-  
ises to, of mercy,  
vs. 26-28; Psa.  
51:17.*

*y Joy, Psa. 5:11.*

*z Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.*

27

7 R. V. singeth be-  
fore men, and  
saith, I have  
sinned,

28

8 R. V. hath re-  
deemed my  
9 R. V. my

23 If there be <sup>5a</sup> a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man <sup>6</sup>his uprightness:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and <sup>7</sup>saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a <sup>8</sup>ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:

26 He shall pray unto God, and *w*, <sup>9</sup>he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with <sup>10</sup>joy: for he will render unto man his <sup>11</sup>righteousness.

27 He <sup>12</sup>looketh upon men, and *if any* say, I have sinned, and perverted *that which was right*, and it profited me not;

28 He <sup>13</sup>will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and <sup>14</sup>his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these *things* worketh God oftentimes with man,  
30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Jōb, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

## CHAPTER 34

*Elhu addresses the friends of Job; calls their attention to what Job had uttered: 10 and shows that God can not be charged with injustice. 34 He reproves Job.*

**F**URTHERMORE <sup>1</sup>Ê-li'hū answered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men; and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 For the ear trieth words, as the <sup>2</sup>mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us choose <sup>3</sup>to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what *is* good.

5 For <sup>4</sup>Jōb hath <sup>5</sup>said, I am

righteous: and God hath taken away my <sup>6</sup>judgment.

6 <sup>7</sup>Should I lie against my right? my wound *is* incurable <sup>8</sup>without transgression.

7 What man *is* like <sup>9</sup>Jōb, who drinketh up <sup>10</sup>scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God, *that he should do* wickedness; and *from the Almighty, that he should commit* iniquity.

11 For the work of a man shall <sup>11</sup>he render unto him, and <sup>12</sup>cause every man to find according to *his ways*.

12 Yea, surely <sup>13</sup>God will not do wickedly, <sup>14</sup>neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.

13 Who hath given <sup>15</sup>him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart upon man, *if he* <sup>16</sup>gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall <sup>17</sup>perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is <sup>18</sup>most just?

18 <sup>19</sup>Is it fit to say to a <sup>20</sup>king, *Thou art* <sup>21</sup>wicked? and to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much less to* <sup>22</sup>*him* that <sup>23</sup>accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the <sup>24</sup>poor? for <sup>25</sup>they all *are* the <sup>26</sup>work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they <sup>27</sup>die,

3 R. V. right:

6

4 R. V. Notwith-  
standing my  
right I am ac-  
counted a liar:  
5 R. V. though I  
am without

7

*d Scolding, Hab.  
1:10.*

10

*e God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

11

*f God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.*

*g Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.*

12

*h God, justice of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

13

*i God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.*

14

*j Death, Num.  
23:10.*

18

*k Citizens, duties  
of, to honor rul-  
ers, Luke 15:15.*

*l King, respect due  
to, 2 Kin. 3:10.*

6 R. V. vile?

19

*m God, righteous-  
ness of, Gen. 2:2.*

*n God, impartial,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*o Respect of Per-  
sons, Prov. 24:23.*

*p Poor, God's care  
of, Prov. 21:13.*

*q Man, created,  
Job 4:17.*

*r God, creator of  
man, Gen. 2:2.*

1  
*a Job 32: 33: 35;  
36.*

3

1 Am. R. V. palate  
tasteth food.

4

2 R. V. for us that  
which is right:

5

*b Job, Job 1:1.*

*c Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:11.*



|   |  |  |  |
|---|--|--|--|
|   | and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.  | 34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.   |  |
| <b>21</b><br>s <i>God, knowledge of</i> , Gen. 2:2.<br>t <i>Eye, figurative</i> , Matt. 6:22.<br>u <i>Heart, known to God</i> , Psa. 44:21.   | 21 For <sup>h</sup> his <sup>i</sup> eyes <i>are</i> upon the <sup>u</sup> ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.   | 35 <sup>f</sup> Job, Job 1:1.  |  |
| <b>22</b><br>v <i>Punishment, no escape from</i> , Lev. 26:41.  | 22 <sup>o</sup> There <i>is</i> no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.   |  |  |
| <b>23</b><br>7 R. V. needeth not further to consider a man. That he should go before God in judgment.   | 23 For he <sup>7</sup> will not lay upon man more <i>than right</i> ; that he should enter into judgment with God.   |  | <b>37</b><br>o <i>Murmuring, against God</i> , Num. 14:2.  |
| <b>24</b><br>w <i>God, providence of, majesticous</i> , Gen. 2:2.<br>8 R. V. in ways past finding out.  | 24 <sup>w</sup> He shall break in pieces mighty men <sup>s</sup> without number, and set others in their stead.  | CHAPTER 35<br><i>Elihu rebukes Job for selfrighteousness; 4 and shows that God can not be affected by man's acts. 9 The cry of the oppressed is not heard for their want of faith.</i> |  |
| <b>25</b><br>x <i>Wicked, punishment of</i> , Psa. 73:3.  | 25 Therefore he <sup>s</sup> knoweth their works, and he <sup>x</sup> overturneth <i>them</i> in the night, so that they are destroyed.  | <b>E</b> -LĪ'HŪspake moreover, and said,<br>2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, <sup>b</sup> My righteousness <i>is</i> more than God's?                               | <b>1</b><br>a Job 32; 34: 36; 37.  |
| <b>27</b><br>y <i>Backsliders</i> , Jer. 3:22.  | 26 He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others;<br>27 Because they <sup>y</sup> turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways:   | 3 For thou <sup>e</sup> saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have, <sup>i</sup> if I be cleansed from my sin?   | <b>2</b><br>b <i>Self-righteousness</i> , Luke 18:11.  |
| <b>28</b><br>z <i>Prayer, answered</i> , Acts 6:4.  | 28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and <sup>z</sup> he heareth the cry of the <sup>a</sup> afflicted.   | 4 I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.<br>5 Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds <i>which</i> are higher than <sup>a</sup> thou.                         | <b>3</b><br>c <i>Infidelity</i> , 2 Cor. 6:15.<br>1 R. V. more than if I had sinned?   |
| <b>29</b><br>9 R. V. condemn?   | 29 When he giveth quietness, who then can <sup>9</sup> make trouble? and when he hideth <i>his</i> face, who then can behold him? whether <i>it be done</i> against a nation, or against a man only: | 6 If thou sinnest, what <sup>2</sup> doest thou against him? or <sup>i</sup> if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?  | <b>5</b><br>d <i>Man, insignificance of</i> , Job 4:17.  |
| <b>30</b><br>10 R. V. godless man   | 30 That the <sup>10</sup> hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.  | 7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?  | <b>6</b><br>2 Am. R. V. effectest thou against him?  |
| <b>31</b><br>a <i>Resignation</i> , Job 5:17.<br>b <i>Divine Chastisement, corrective</i> , Job 33:19.<br>c <i>Afflictions, resignation in</i> , Psa. 34:19.<br>d <i>Repentance</i> , Mark 1:4. | 31 <sup>11</sup> Surely it is meet to be said unto God, <sup>a</sup> I have borne <sup>b</sup> . <sup>c</sup> <i>chastisement</i> , <sup>a</sup> I will not offend <i>any more</i> :                 | 8 Thy wickedness <i>may hurt</i> a man as thou <i>art</i> ; and thy righteousness <i>may profit</i> the son of man.  |  |
| <b>32</b><br>11 R. V. For hath any said unto God.   | 32 <sup>e</sup> That <i>which</i> I see not teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.   | 9 By reason of the multitude of <sup>e</sup> oppressions they make <i>the oppressed</i> to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.                                       | <b>8</b><br>e <i>Oppression</i> , Eccl. 5:8.   |
| <b>33</b><br>e <i>Wisdom, prayer for spiritual</i> , Prov. 2:2.   | 33 <sup>12</sup> Should <i>it be</i> according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.                        | 10 But <sup>1</sup> none saith, Where <i>is</i> <sup>9</sup> God <sup>h</sup> my maker, who giveth songs in the night;<br>11 Who <sup>4</sup> teacheth us more than                    | <b>10</b><br>f <i>Godless, described</i> , Job 8:13.<br>g <i>God, creator</i> , Gen. 2:2.<br>h <i>Man, created</i> , Job 4:17. |

\* **AFFLICTED.** Exhorted to pray, Jas. 5:13. Intercessory prayer for, Jas. 5:14, 15.

Sympathy with, Job 6:14; Matt. 25:34-40. Help for, Job

22:29; Isa. 58:6, 7; Luke 10:30-37; 1 Tim. 5:10. Rewards of service to, Isa. 58:10; Matt. 25:34-45. See footnotes: ADVERSITY, Psa. 10:6; AFFLICTIONS, Psa. 34:19.

*l* Animals, instincts of, Jer. 27:5.

*k* Wicked, prayer of, not heard, Psa. 73:3.

*l* Pride, Prov. 16:18.

*3* R. V. How much less when thou sayest thou beholdst him not. The cause is before him, and thou waitest for him!

*m* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

*4* R. V. he hath not visited in his anger. Neither doth he greatly regard arrogance;

*n* Job, Job 1:1.  
*5* R. V. vanity;

*a* Job 32: 33; 35; 37.

*c* Reasoning, vs. 2-33; Job 13:6.

*c* God, dissertations on, vs. 2-33; Gen. 2:2.

*d* God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.

*e* God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

*f* God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

*g* God, impartial, Gen. 2:2.

*h* God, wisdom of, Gen. 2:2.

*i* God, justice of, Gen. 2:2.

*j* Afflicted, Job 34:28.

*k* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

*l* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64: 10.

*m* Adversity, design of, Psa. 10:6.

the <sup>4</sup>beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven ?

12 There <sup>k</sup>they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the <sup>l</sup>pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 <sup>8</sup>Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgment is before him; therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now, because <sup>4</sup>it is not so, he hath visited in his <sup>m</sup>anger; yet he knoweth <sup>it</sup> not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth <sup>n</sup>Jōb open his mouth in <sup>5</sup>vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAPTER 36

*Elhu* shows that God is just in all his ways; 15 that he deals gently with the humble; and that Job's sins prevented his dealing thus with him; 18 and exhorts him to repentance. 26 God's infinite power.

<sup>a</sup>E-L'HŪ also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee that *I have* yet to <sup>b</sup>speak on <sup>c</sup>God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe <sup>d</sup>righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not be false: <sup>e</sup>he that is perfect in <sup>f</sup>knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, <sup>g</sup>God *is* <sup>h</sup>mighty, and <sup>i</sup>despiseth not *any*: <sup>j</sup>he *is* mighty in strength *and* <sup>k</sup>wisdom.

6 <sup>l</sup>He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but <sup>m</sup>giveth right to the <sup>n</sup>poor.

7 <sup>k,l</sup>He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are* they on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if *they be* <sup>m</sup>bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction;

9 <sup>m</sup>Then <sup>n</sup>he sheweth them their work, and their trans-

gressions that they have <sup>l</sup>exceeded.

10 <sup>o</sup>He <sup>m</sup>openeth also their ear to <sup>p</sup>discipline, and commandeth that they <sup>q</sup>return from iniquity.

11 <sup>o</sup>If they <sup>r</sup>obey and serve *him*, <sup>l,q</sup>they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they <sup>r</sup>obey not, <sup>s</sup>they shall <sup>t</sup>perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But <sup>3</sup>the <sup>u</sup>hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry <sup>4</sup>not when he bindeth them.

14 <sup>u</sup>They die in youth, and their life *is* among the unclean.

15 <sup>o</sup>He <sup>k,v</sup>delivereth the <sup>5</sup>poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would <sup>n</sup>he have removed thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitness; and that which should be set on thy table *should be* full of fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgment and justice take hold on *thee*.

18 <sup>o</sup>Because *there is* wrath, *be-ware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great <sup>u</sup>ransom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy <sup>x</sup>riches? *no*, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, <sup>y</sup>regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his <sup>z</sup>power: who <sup>a,b</sup>teacheth like *him* ?

23 Who hath enjoined him his way ? or who can say, <sup>c</sup>Thou hast wrought iniquity ?

24 Remember that thou <sup>d</sup>magnify his work, <sup>e</sup>which men behold.

*1* R. V. behaved themselves proudly.

*10* Repentance, enjoined, Mark 1:4.

*2* R. V. instruction.

*o* Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11: 26.

*p* Obedience, rewarded, by prosperity, Heb. 5:8.

*q* Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2.

*7* Adversity, obduracy in, Psa. 10:6.

*8* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

*1* Death, of the wicked, a judgment, Num. 23:10.

*u* Godless, Job 5:13.

*3* R. V. they that are godless in heart lay up anger;

*4* R. V. not for help when

*v* Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.

*5* R. V. afflicted by his affliction.

*w* Ransom, Ex. 21:30.

*6* Am. R. V. For let not wrath stir thee up against chastisements; Neither let the greatness of the ransom turn thee aside.

*z* Riches, Eccl. 4:8.

*y* Holiness, enjoined, Ex. 39:30.

*z* God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

*a* God, teacher, Gen. 2:2.

*b* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

*c* God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.

*d* Praise, Psa. 150:1.

*7* R. V. Whereof men have sung.

26

*c Ignorance, concerning God, Acts 3:17.*

*f God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2.*

*g God, unsearchable, Gen. 2:2.*

27

*h Meteorology, Matt. 16:2.*

*8 R. V. draweth up the drops of water, Which distil in rain from his vapour:*

31

*i God, judge, Gen. 2:2.*

*j God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

*k Food, from God, Psa. 136:25.*

*9 Am. R. V. food*

32

*l Lightning, Job 28:26.*

*10 R. V. He covereth his hands with the lightning; And giveth it a charge that it strike the mark.*

33

*11 R. V. him,*

*12 R. V. storm that cometh up.*

25 Every man may see it, man may behold *it* afar off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we *know him* not, neither can the number of his years be *searched* out.

27 For he *maketh* small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 *Which* the clouds do drop *and* distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can *any* understand the *spreadings* of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them *judgeth* he the people; he *giveth* *meat* in abundance.

32 *With* clouds he covereth the *light*; and commandeth it *not to shine* by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning *it*, the cattle also concerning the *vapour*.

## CHAPTER 37

*Elihu speaks of the power and incomprehensible wisdom of God as seen in his works; 23 and urges men to fear him.*

**A**T this also *my* heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 *Hear* attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 *He* directeth it under the whole heaven, and his *lightning* unto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his *excellency*; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 *God* thundereth marvel-

lously with his voice; *great* things doeth he, *which* we cannot comprehend.

6 For *he* saith to the *snow*, Be thou *on* the earth; likewise to the small *rain*, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 *He* scaleth up the hand of every man; that all men *may* know his work.

8 Then the *beasts* go into dens, and remain in their places.

9 Out of the *south* cometh the *whirlwind*: and cold out of the north.

10 By the *breath* of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud:

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 *He* causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O *Job*: stand still, and consider the wondrous *works* of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the *light* of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the *balancings* of the clouds, the wondrous *works* of him which is perfect in *knowledge*?

17 How thy garments *are* warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *wind*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the *sky*, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten *looking glass*?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order

5

*e Works of God, Psa. 40:5.*

*f God, unsearchable, Gen. 2:2.*

6

*g God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

*h Snow, Jer. 18:14.*

*i Meteorology, Matt. 16:2.*

*j Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.*

*k Rain, sent by God, 2 Sam. 1:21.*

7

*2 R. V. whom he hath made may know it.*

8

*l Animals, habits of, Jer. 27:5.*

9

*m Whirlwind, Prov. 1:27.*

*3 R. V. chamber of the south cometh the storm:*

10

*n Breath, figurative, Gen. 7:15.*

14

*o Job, Job 1:1.*

*p God, creator, Gen. 2:2.*

16

*q God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.*

18

*r Heavens, physical, Psa. 8:3.*

\* **WIND**, Job 37:21. *Mysterious*, John 3:8. *Miraculous*, Ex. 10:13, 19: 14:21. *Tempestuous*, on the Mediterranean Sea, Acts 27:14; *in Uz*, Job 27:21.

**East**: *Hot and blasting*, in Egypt, Gen. 41:6; *in the valley of the Euphrates*, Ezek. 19:12; *in Canaan*, Hos. 13:15; Luke 12:55: *at Nineveh*, Jonah 4:8.

**North**: *Brings rain* (R. V.), Prov. 25:23.

**South**: *Soothing*, Job 37:17. *Tempestuous*, Job 37:9. *Purifying*, Job 37:21.

**Figurative**, Hos. 4:19. *Of the judgments of God*, Jer. 22:22; Hos. 13:15. *Of adversity*, Matt. 7:25, 27. *Of heresy*, Eph. 4:14.

**MIRACUL**. *Of polished metal*, Job 37:18; Jas. 1:23, 24. *Given by the Israelitish women to be melted for the laver*, Ex. 38:8. **Figurative**, 1 Cor. 13:12; 2 Cor. 3:18.



our speech by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the <sup>21</sup>wind passeth, and <sup>21</sup>cleanseth them.

22 <sup>22</sup>Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible <sup>22</sup>majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in <sup>23</sup>power, and in <sup>23</sup>judgment, and in plenty of <sup>23</sup>justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore <sup>24</sup>fear him: he <sup>24</sup>respecteth not any that are <sup>24</sup>wise of heart.

## CHAPTER 38

God calls upon Job to answer: 4 and by his mighty works convinces him of ignorance, 31 and of weakness.

**T**HIEN the LORD answered <sup>1</sup>Job out of the <sup>1</sup>whirlwind, and said,

2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by <sup>2</sup>words <sup>2</sup>without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

4 Where wast thou when I <sup>4</sup>laid the <sup>4</sup>foundations of the <sup>4</sup>earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the <sup>6</sup>foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof;

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God <sup>7</sup>shouted for joy?

8 Or who <sup>8</sup>shut up the <sup>8</sup>sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I <sup>9</sup>made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick <sup>9</sup>darkness a <sup>9</sup>swaddling-band for it,

10 And <sup>10</sup>brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place;

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is <sup>14</sup>turned as <sup>14</sup>clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the <sup>16</sup>sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the <sup>17</sup>gates of <sup>17</sup>death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the <sup>18</sup>earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof,

20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy days is great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the <sup>22</sup>snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the <sup>22</sup>hail,

**9**  
*n* Darkness, over the face of the earth, Gen. 1:2.  
*o* Ezek. 16 4, Luke 2:7, 12.

**10**  
*1* Am. R. V. marked out for it my bound,

**14**  
*p* Clay, Job 33:6.  
*2* R. V. changed as clay under the seal: And all things stand forth as a garment:

**17**  
*q* Gates, figurative, Deut. 3:5.  
*r* Death, Num. 23:10.

**22**  
*s* Snow, Jer. 18:14.  
*t* Meteorology, Matt. 16:2.

**1**  
*a* God, condescension of, Gen. 2:2.  
*b* Job, Job 1:1.  
*c* Whirlwind, Prov. 1:27.

**2**  
*d* Words, Luke 4:22.  
*e* Speech, foolish, Gen. 4:6.  
*f* Ignorance, Acts 3:17.

**4**  
*g* God, creator, Gen. 2:2.  
*h* Creation, of the earth, Mark 13:19.  
*i* Geology, vs. 4-18; Psa. 104:5.

**7**  
*j* Earth, created by God, Prov. 8:23.  
*k* Praise, in heaven, Psa. 150:1.

**8**  
*l* God, power of, Gen. 2:2.  
*m* Sea, Jer. 5:22.

\* HAIL, Job 38:22; Hag. 2:17. Plague of, in Egypt, Ex. 9:18-34; Psa. 78:47, 48; 105:32. Destroys army of the Amorites, Josh. 10:11. Figurative, Rev. 8:7; 11:19; 16:21.

|   |   |   |  |
|---|---|---|--|
| <p><b>23</b><br/>u <i>God, providence of</i>, Gen. 2:2.</p>   | <p>23 Which I have <sup>u</sup>reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?</p>   | <p>38 When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?</p>  |  |
| <p><b>24</b><br/>3 R. V. Or the east wind scattered upon the earth?</p>                                     | <p>24 By what way is the light parted, <sup>3</sup>which scattereth the east <sup>u</sup>wind upon the earth?</p>                                     | <p>39 <sup>o</sup>Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the young lions,</p>  | <p><b>39</b><br/>g <i>Animals, God's care of</i>, Jer. 27:5.</p>   |
| <p><b>25</b><br/>r <i>Lightning</i>, Job 28:26.</p>   | <p>25 Who <sup>u</sup>hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the <sup>u</sup>lightning of thunder;</p>               | <p>40 When they couch in <i>their</i> dens, <i>and</i> abide in the covert to lie in wait?</p>  |  |
| <p><b>26</b><br/>w <i>Rain</i>, 2 Sam. 1:21.</p>  | <p>26 <sup>u</sup>To cause it to <sup>u</sup>rain on the earth, <i>where</i> no man <i>is</i>; on the wilderness, wherein <i>there is</i> no man;</p> | <p>41 <sup>a, b</sup>Who provideth for the <sup>u</sup>raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, <sup>8</sup>they wander for lack of meat.</p>  | <p><b>41</b><br/>h <i>God, providence of</i>, Gen. 2:2.<br/>i <i>Birds, divine care of</i>, Eccl. 12:4.<br/>8 Am. R. V. And wander for lack of food?</p> |
| <p><b>27</b><br/>4 R. V. tender grass to spring forth?</p>  | <p>27 <sup>u</sup>To satisfy the desolate and waste <i>ground</i>; and to cause the <sup>u</sup>bud of the tender herb to spring forth?</p>           | <p>CHAPTER 39</p>   |  |
|   | <p>28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?</p>  | <p><i>God's power and providence illustrated in the wild goats and hinds; 5 in the wild ass; 9 in the unicorn; 13 in the peacock, stork, and ostrich; 19 in the horse; 26 in the hawk; 27 and in the eagle.</i></p> |  |
| <p><b>29</b><br/>x Job 6:16; Psa. 147:17.</p>   | <p>29 Out of whose womb came the <sup>u</sup>ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?</p>  | <p><b>KNOWEST</b> thou the time when the wild <sup>a</sup>goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?</p>  | <p><b>1</b><br/>a <i>Animals, habits of</i>, Jer. 27:5.</p>  |
| <p><b>31</b><br/>y <i>Astronomy</i>, Isa. 13:10.<br/>z Job 9:9; Amos 5:8.<br/>5 R. V. cluster of the</p>    | <p>30 <sup>u</sup>The waters are hid as <i>with</i> a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.</p>  | <p>2 <sup>a</sup>Canst thou number the months <i>that</i> they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?</p>  |  |
|   | <p>31 <sup>u</sup>Canst thou bind the <sup>5</sup>sweet influences of <sup>2</sup>Plē'ia-dēs, or loose the bands of <sup>2</sup>Ō-rī'ōn?</p>          | <p>3 <sup>u</sup>They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.</p>   |  |
| <p><b>32</b><br/>a Job 9:9.<br/>6 Am. R. V. the Mazzaroth in their<br/>7 R. V. the Bear with her train?</p> | <p>32 Canst thou bring forth <sup>6</sup>Māz'za-rōth in his season? or canst thou guide <sup>7, a</sup>Ārc-tū'rus with his sons?</p>                  | <p>4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up <sup>1</sup>with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.</p>  | <p><b>4</b><br/>1 R. V. in the open field;</p>   |
| <p><b>33</b><br/>b <i>Heavens, physical</i>, Psa. 8:3.<br/>c <i>Earth, Prov.</i> 8:23.</p>                  | <p>33 Knowest thou the ordinances of <sup>h</sup>heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the <sup>6</sup>earth?</p>                            | <p>5 <sup>2</sup>Who hath sent out the wild <sup>6</sup>ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?</p>   | <p><b>5</b><br/>b <i>God, providence of</i>, Gen. 2:2.<br/>c <i>Ass, wild</i>, 2 Chr. 28:15.</p>   |
| <p><b>35</b><br/>d <i>Lightning</i>, Job 28:26.<br/>e <i>Meteorology</i>, Matt. 16:2.</p>                   | <p>34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?</p>  | <p>6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the <sup>2</sup>barren land his dwellings.</p>   | <p><b>6</b><br/>2 R. V. salt</p>   |
|   | <p>35 Canst thou send <sup>a, e</sup>lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here <i>we are</i>?</p>   | <p>7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.</p>  |  |
| <p><b>36</b><br/>f <i>Wisdom, Prov.</i> 2:2.</p>  | <p>36 Who hath put <sup>u</sup>wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?</p>  | <p>8 <sup>6</sup>The range of the mountains <i>is</i> his pasture, and he <sup>a</sup>searcheth after every green thing.</p>  |  |
|   | <p>37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven,</p>   | <p>9 Will the <sup>3, u</sup>unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy <sup>a</sup>crib?</p>  | <p><b>9</b><br/>d Prov. 14:4; Isa. 1:3.<br/>3 R. V. wild-ox</p>  |

† **RAVEN**. A black, *carnivorous bird*, Prov. 30:17; Song 5:11. *Forbidden as food*, Lev. 11:15; Deut. 14:14. *Preserved by Noah in the ark*, Gen. 8:7. *Fed Elijah*, 1 Kin. 17:4-6. *God's care for*, Luke 12:24.

\* **UNICORN** (R. V. *wild ox*). *Intractable*, Job 39:9-12. *Horned*, Deut. 33:17; Psa. 22:21; 92:10. *Great strength of*, Num. 23:22; 24:8; Job 39:10, 11. *Agile*, Psa. 29:6. **Figurative**: *Of the judgments of God*, Isa. 34:7.

10 Canst thou bind the <sup>3</sup>\*unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength *is* great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou <sup>4</sup>believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather <sup>5</sup>it into thy barn?

13 <sup>6</sup>Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or wings and feathers unto the <sup>6</sup>ostrich?

14 <sup>7</sup>Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may <sup>7</sup>break them.

16 <sup>8</sup>She is hardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not her's: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, <sup>9</sup>she scorneth the <sup>9</sup>horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the <sup>10</sup>horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with <sup>10</sup>thunder?

20 Canst thou make him <sup>11</sup>afraid as a <sup>11</sup>grasshopper? the glory of his <sup>12</sup>nostrils *is* terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in *his* strength: he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering <sup>13</sup>spear and the <sup>14</sup>shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither

believeth he that *it is* the sound of the <sup>15</sup>trumpet.

25 He saith among the <sup>16</sup>trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the <sup>17</sup>battle afar off, the thunder of the <sup>18</sup>captains, and the <sup>19</sup>shouting.

26 Doth the <sup>20</sup>hawk fly by thy wisdom, *and* stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the <sup>21</sup>eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?

28 <sup>22</sup>She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 <sup>23</sup>From thence she <sup>24</sup>seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afar off.

30 <sup>25</sup>Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

## CHAPTER 40

*God rebukes Job for his presumption. 3 Job humbles himself, and will not reply. 6 God's power and majesty as displayed in his judgments, 15 and also in the behemoth.*

**M**OREOVER the LORD answered <sup>1</sup>Jōb, and said,

2 Shall he that <sup>2</sup>contendeth with the Almighty instruct *him*? he that <sup>3</sup>reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then <sup>4</sup>AJōb answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, <sup>5</sup>I am <sup>6</sup>vile; what shall I answer thee? <sup>7</sup>I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken; <sup>8</sup>but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto <sup>9</sup>AJōb out of the <sup>10</sup>whirlwind, and said,

7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also disannul my

24

*t Trumpet, Josh. 6:4.*

25

*f Battle, 1 Sam. 17:20.*

*k Captata, Num. 31:48.*

*l Shouting, in battle, 2 Chr. 15:14.*

26

*m Lev. 11:16; Deut. 14:15.*

27

*n Eagle, Lev. 11:13.*

28

*12 Am. R. V. On the cliff she dwelleth, and maketh her home, Upon the point of the cliff, and the strong-hold.*

29

*13 R. V. spleth out*

1

*a Job, Job 1:1.*

2

*1 R. V. cavilleth contend with the Almighty?*

*2 R. V. argueth with God,*

4

*b Humility, Prov. 22:4.*

*3 R. V. of small account:*

*4 R. V. I lay*

6

*c Whirlwind, Prov. 1:27.*

8

*8:4; 1 Chr. 18:4. Israel reproveth for keeping, Isa. 2:7; 31:1; Ezek. 17:15; Hos. 14:3. Exported from Egypt, 1 Kin. 10:28, 29; 2 Chr. 9:25, 28. Brought by returning exiles from Babylon, Ezra 2:66; Neh. 7:68. Commerce in, Rev. 18:13. Bells for, Jas. 3:3. Bells for, Zech. 14:20. Harness for, Jer. 46:4. Color of, Zech. 1:8. Dedicated to idolatrous uses, 2 Kin. 23:11.*

*Allegorical representations of, Zech. 1:8; Rev. 6:2-8; 9:17; 19:11-21.*

12  
4 R. V. confide in  
5 Am. R. V. the grain of thy threshing-floor?

13  
*e Ostriches, Lam. 4:3.*

14  
6 Am. R. V. The wings of the ostrich wave proudly; But are they the pinions and plumage of love?

15  
*f Birds, habits of, Eccl. 12:4.*

16  
7 R. V. trample

19  
8 R. V. the quivering mane?

20  
*g Locust, Nah. 3:17.*

21  
9 R. V. to leap as a locust?

22  
10 R. V. snorting

23  
*h Spear, 2 Kin. 11:10.*  
11 R. V. javelin.

† HORSE. Great strength of, Job 39:19-25; Psa. 33:17. Swifter than eagles, Jer. 4:13. Snorting and neighing of, Jer. 8:16. A vain thing for safety, Psa. 33:17. Egypt famous for, 1 Kin. 10:28, 29; Isa. 31:1, 3; Ezek. 17:15. Used, by the Egyptians in war, Ex. 14:9; 15:19; by the Israelites, 1 Kin. 22:4. Used for cavalry, 2 Kin. 18:23; Prov. 21:31; Jer. 47:3; 51:21. Multiplying forbidden to kings of Israel, Deut. 17:16. Hamstrung, by Joshua, Josh. 11:6, 9; by David, 2 Sam.

8:4; 1 Chr. 18:4. Israel reproveth for keeping, Isa. 2:7; 31:1; Ezek. 17:15; Hos. 14:3. Exported from Egypt, 1 Kin. 10:28, 29; 2 Chr. 9:25, 28. Brought by returning exiles from Babylon, Ezra 2:66; Neh. 7:68. Commerce in, Rev. 18:13. Bells for, Jas. 3:3. Bells for, Zech. 14:20. Harness for, Jer. 46:4. Color of, Zech. 1:8. Dedicated to idolatrous uses, 2 Kin. 23:11.

Allegorical representations of, Zech. 1:8; Rev. 6:2-8; 9:17; 19:11-21.



**8**  
5 R. V. justified?

**9**  
d God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**11**  
e Pride, Prov.  
16:18.

**15**  
6 Am. R. V. as  
well as thee;

**16**  
7 R. V. muscles

**17**  
8 R. V. thighs are  
knit

**18**  
9 R. V. tubes of  
brass;  
10 R. V. limbs

**19**  
11 Am. R. V.  
giveth him  
his sword.

**21**  
12 R. V. lotus

**23**  
f Jordan, Gen. 32:  
10.

13 R. V. If a river  
overflow, he  
trembleth not:  
He is confident,  
though Jordan  
swell even to his  
mouth.

judgment? wilt thou condemn  
me, that thou mayest be <sup>5</sup>right-  
eous?

9 <sup>a</sup>Hast thou an arm like God?  
or canst thou thunder with a  
voice like him?

10 Deck thyself now *with* ma-  
jesty and excellency; and array  
thyself with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy  
wrath: and behold every one  
*that is* <sup>e</sup>proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one *that is*  
<sup>e</sup>proud, *and* bring him low; and  
tread down the wicked in their  
place.

13 Hide them in the dust to-  
gether; *and* bind their faces in  
secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto  
thee that thine own right hand  
can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now behemoth,  
which I made <sup>e</sup>with thee; he  
eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in  
his loins, and his force *is* in the  
<sup>7</sup>navel of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a  
cedar: the sinews of his <sup>8</sup>stones  
are wrapped together.

18 His bones *are as* <sup>9</sup>strong  
pieces of brass; his <sup>10</sup>bones *are*  
like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the ways  
of God: he that made him <sup>11</sup>can  
make his sword to approach *un-*  
*to him*.

20 Surely the mountains bring  
him forth food, where all the  
beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the <sup>12</sup>shady  
trees, in the covert of the reed,  
and fens.

22 The <sup>12</sup>shady trees cover him  
*with* their shadow; the willows  
of the brook compass him  
about.

23 Behold, <sup>13</sup>he drinketh up a  
river, *and* hasteth not: he trust-  
eth that he can draw up <sup>14</sup>Jôr'dan  
into his mouth.

24 <sup>14</sup>He taketh it with his eyes.  
*his* nose pierceth through snares.

## CHAPTER 41

God's power and majesty as seen in the  
leviathan.

<sup>a</sup>CANST <sup>b</sup>thou draw out le-  
viathan with an hook? or  
<sup>1</sup>his tongue with a cord *which*  
thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou put an hook in-  
to his nose? or bore his jaw  
through with a <sup>2</sup>thorn?

3 Will he make many supplica-  
tions unto thee? will he speak  
soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with  
thee? wilt thou take him for a  
servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as  
*with a* <sup>c</sup>bird? or wilt thou bind  
him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the <sup>3</sup>companions make a  
banquet of him? shall they part  
him among the <sup>d</sup>merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with  
barbed <sup>e</sup>irons? or his head with  
<sup>f</sup>fish spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, re-  
member the battle, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in  
vain: shall not *one* be cast down  
even at the sight of him?

10 None *is so* fierce that dare  
stir him up: <sup>g</sup>who then is able to  
stand before me?

11 Who hath <sup>4</sup>prevented me,  
that I should repay *him*? *what-*  
*soever is* under the whole heaven  
is <sup>h</sup>mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts,  
nor his power, nor his comely  
proportion.

13 Who can <sup>5</sup>discover the face  
of his garment? or who can come  
*to him* with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of  
his face? his teeth *are* terrible  
round about.

15 *His* scales *are his* pride, shut  
up together *as with* a close  
seal.

16 One is so near to another,

**24**  
14 R. V. Shall any  
take him when  
he is on the  
watch, Or pierce  
through his nose  
with a snare?

**1**  
a God, condescen-  
sion of, Gen. 2:2.  
b Job, Job 1:1.

1 R. V. Or press  
down his tongue  
with a cord?

**2**  
2 R. V. hook?

**5**  
c Birds, Eccl. 12:4.

**6**  
d Merchant, Neh.  
3:32.  
3 R. V. bands of  
fishermen make  
traffic of him?

**7**  
e Iron, articles  
made of, Prov.  
27:17.

f Fish, Matt.  
17:27.

**10**  
g God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**11**  
h God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

4 R. V. first given  
unto me,

**13**  
5 R. V. strip off  
his outer gar-  
ment? Who shall  
come within his  
double bridle?

that no air can come between them.

17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 <sup>6</sup>By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, <sup>7</sup>as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and <sup>8</sup>sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether <sup>1</sup>millstone.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of <sup>9</sup>breakings they purify themselves.

26 The <sup>2</sup>sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the <sup>3</sup>spear, the <sup>4</sup>dart, nor the <sup>10</sup>haborgeon.

27 He esteemeth <sup>m</sup>iron as straw, and <sup>n</sup>brass as rotten wood.

28 The <sup>o</sup>arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 <sup>11</sup>Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a <sup>k</sup>spear.

30 <sup>12</sup>Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; *one* would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high *things*: he is a king over all the children of pride.

## CHAPTER 42

*Job humbles himself before God. 7 His friends are condemned for their wrong speaking. 10 Job's prosperity. 16 His age and death.*

**THEN** <sup>a</sup>Jōb answered the LORD, and said,

2 I <sup>b</sup>know that thou canst <sup>c</sup>do every *thing*, and *that* no <sup>d</sup>thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who *is* he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now <sup>e</sup>mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore <sup>f</sup>I abhor *myself*, and <sup>g</sup>repent in <sup>h</sup>dust and <sup>i</sup>ashes.

7 ¶ And it was *so*, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto <sup>j</sup>Jōb, the LORD said to <sup>k</sup>Ēlī-phāz the Tē'man-ite, My <sup>l</sup>wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me *the thing that is* right, as my servant Jōb hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant <sup>m</sup>Jōb, and offer up for yourselves a <sup>n</sup>burnt offering; and my servant Jōb shall <sup>o</sup>pray <sup>p</sup>for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you *after your folly*, in that ye have not spoken of me *the thing which is* right, like my servant Jōb.

9 ¶ So <sup>q</sup>Ēlī-phāz the Tē'man-ite and <sup>r</sup>Bil'dād the Shu'hite and <sup>s</sup>Zō'phar the Nā'a-math-ite went, and did according as the

**1**  
a Job, Job 1:1.

**2**  
b Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.  
c God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

1 R. V. purpose of thine can be restrained.

**5**  
d Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

**6**  
e Conviction of Sin, John 16:8.  
f Humility, exemplified, Prov. 22:4.

g Repentance, instances of, Mark 1:4.  
h Dust, Eccl. 3:20.  
i Ashes, Num. 19:9.

**7**  
j Job 2:11; 4; 5; 22.  
k Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

**8**  
l Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.  
m Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.  
n Intercession, of man with God, Jer. 27:18.

**9**  
o Job 2:11; 8; 18; 25.  
p Job 2:11; 11; 20.

**18**  
6 Am. R. V. His sneezings flash forth light,

**20**  
7 Am. R. V. As of a boiling pot and burning rushes.

**22**  
8 R. V. terror danceth before him.

**24**  
1 Millstone, Judg. 9:53.

**25**  
9 R. V. consternation they are beside themselves.

**26**  
j Sword, 1 Chr. 21:5.  
k Spear, 2 Kin. 11:10.  
l Dart, 2 Sam. 18:14.

10 R. V. pointed shaft.

**27**  
m Iron, Prov. 27:17.

n Brass, Job 28:2.

**28**  
o Arrow, 1 Sam. 20:20.

**29**  
11 R. V. Clubs

**30**  
12 R. V. His underparts are like sharp potsherds: He spreadeth as if were a threshing wain upon the mire.

## 10

*q* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*r* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

## 11

*s* Sympathy, Jas.  
1:27.

*t* Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

*u* Presents, Gen.  
32:13.

*2* R. V. a ring

LORD commanded them: the  
LORD also accepted <sup>a</sup>Jōb.

10 And the <sup>a</sup>LORD turned the  
captivity of <sup>a</sup>Jōb, when he  
<sup>m</sup>prayed <sup>n</sup>for his friends: also  
the LORD <sup>r</sup>gave Jōb twice as  
much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him  
all his brethren, and all his sis-  
ters, and all they that had been  
of his acquaintance before, and  
did eat bread with him in his  
house: and <sup>s</sup>they bemoaned him,  
and comforted him over all  
the <sup>t</sup>evil that the LORD had  
brought upon him: every man  
also gave him a <sup>u</sup>piece of money,  
and every one <sup>2</sup>an earring of  
gold.

12 So the LORD <sup>v</sup>blessed the  
latter end of <sup>a</sup>Jōb more than his  
beginning: for <sup>r</sup>he had fourteen

thousand sheep, and six thou-  
sand camels, and a thousand  
yoke of oxen, and a thousand  
she asses.

13 He had also seven sons and  
three daughters.

14 And he called the name of  
the first, Jē-mī'mā; and the  
name of the second, Kē-zī'ā;  
and the name of the third,  
Kēr'en-hāp'pūch.

15 And in all the land were no  
women found so fair as the  
daughters of Jōb: and their  
father gave <sup>v</sup>them <sup>w</sup>inheritance  
among their brethren.

16 After this lived <sup>a</sup>Jōb <sup>x</sup>an  
hundred and forty years, and saw  
his sons, and his sons' sons, *even*  
four generations.

17 So <sup>a</sup>Jōb died, *being* <sup>x</sup>old and  
full of days.

## 15

*v* Women, property  
rights of, Prov.  
31:10.

*w* Inheritance,  
Num. 27:7.

## 16

*x* Longevity, Psa.  
91:16.



# THE PSALMS

## \*PSALM 1

*The blessedness of the righteous. 4 The misery of the ungodly.*

- 1**  
a *Promise, to the obedient, of prosperity, vs. 1-3; 2 Cor. 1:20.*  
b *Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.*  
c *Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.*  
d *Fellowship, with the wicked, forbidden, 1 Cor. 1:9.*  
e *Counsel, Prov. 12:15.*  
f *Evil Company, Prov. 13:20.*  
g *Scovling, Hab. 1:10.*

- 2**  
h *Obedience, exemplified, Heb. 5:8.*  
i *Word of God, called law of the Lord, Psa. 119:9.*  
j *Meditation, on the law of the Lord, Psa. 49:3.*  
k *Day, Gen. 1:5.*  
l *Night, Gen. 1:5.*

- 3**  
m *Tree, figurative, Rev. 22:14.*  
n *Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2.*  
o *Prosperity, Eccl. 7:14.*

- 4**  
p *Wicked, contrasted with the righteous, vs. 1-6; Psa. 73:3.*  
q *Chaff, Hos. 13:3.*  
r *Wind, Job 37:17.*

- 5**  
s *Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*  
t *Church, Matt. 16:18.*

- 6**  
u *God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.*  
v *Heart, known to God, Psa. 44:21.*

- 1**  
a *Acts 4:25, 26.*  
b *Heathen, Lam. 1:10.*  
1 *R. V. nations*

**B**LESSED is the <sup>a</sup>man that <sup>d</sup>walketh not in the <sup>e</sup>counsel of the <sup>f</sup>ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the <sup>g</sup>scornful.

2 But <sup>c,h</sup>his delight is in the <sup>i</sup>law of the LORD; and in his law doth he <sup>j</sup>meditate <sup>k</sup>day and <sup>l</sup>night.

3 And <sup>a,c</sup>he shall be like a <sup>m</sup>tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his <sup>n</sup>fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall <sup>o</sup>prosper.

4 The <sup>p</sup>ungodly are not so: but are like the <sup>q</sup>chaff which the <sup>r</sup>wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the <sup>s</sup>ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the <sup>t</sup>congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD <sup>u</sup>knoweth the <sup>v</sup>way of the righteous: but the way of the <sup>w</sup>ungodly shall perish.

## PSALM 2

*The kingdom of the Messiah. 10 Kings exhorted to serve him.*

A Messianic Psalm in which the poet describes the jealousies of the petty kings of the nations toward the king of Israel, and unconsciously, no doubt, under divine inspiration and in measures of an exalted, poetic imagination, describes the sovereignty of the Messiah and his universal kingdom of righteousness.

**W**HY do the <sup>a</sup>heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 <sup>c,d</sup>The <sup>e</sup>kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take <sup>f</sup>counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, <sup>g</sup>saying,

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 He that sitteth in the <sup>h</sup>heavens shall <sup>i</sup>laugh: the LORD shall have them in <sup>j</sup>derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto <sup>k</sup>them in his <sup>l</sup>wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zi'ón.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, <sup>i,m,n</sup>Thou art my <sup>o</sup>Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and <sup>p</sup>I shall give <sup>q</sup>thee the <sup>r</sup>heaven for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 <sup>s</sup>Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a <sup>t</sup>potter's vessel.

10 Be <sup>u</sup>wise now therefore, O ye <sup>v</sup>kings: be instructed, ye <sup>w</sup>judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with <sup>x</sup>fear, and <sup>y</sup>rejoice with trembling.

12 Kiss the <sup>z</sup>Son, lest he be angry and ye perish <sup>a</sup>from the way, <sup>b</sup>when his wrath is kindled

<sup>c</sup> Rulers, character and qualifications of, Ex. 18:21. <sup>d</sup> Judge, Judg. 2:18.

<sup>e</sup> Fear of God, enjoined, Acts 9:31. <sup>f</sup> Joy, Psa. 5:11.

<sup>g</sup> R. V. For his wrath will soon be kindled.

<sup>h</sup> Penitential, Psa. 6: 25; 32; 38; 51; 102; 130; 143.

<sup>i</sup> Praise, Psa. 8: 19; 24; 29; 33; 47; 50; 65; 66; 67; 76; 77; 93; 95; 96; 97; 99; 104; 111; 113; 114; 115; 134; 139; 147; 148; 150.

<sup>j</sup> Prophetic, Psa. 2: 16; 22; 40; 45; 68; 69; 72; 87; 97; 110; 118.

<sup>k</sup> Thanksgiving, for God's goodness to Israel, Psa. 21; 46; 48; 66; 68; 70; 81; 85; 98; 105; 124; 126; 129; 135; 136; 149; for God's goodness to good men, Psa. 23; 34; 36; 91; 100; 103; 107; 117; 121; 145; 146; for God's mercies to individuals, Psa. 9, 18; 30; 34; 40; 75; 103; 108; 116; 118; 138; 144.

\* PSALMS. Concerning adversity, Psa. 3; 4; 5; 7; 11; 13; 16; 17; 22; 26; 27; 28; 31; 35; 41; 42; 43; 44; 54; 55; 56; 57; 59; 60; 61; 62; 63; 64; 69; 70; 71; 74; 77; 79; 80; 83; 84; 86; 88; 89; 94; 102; 109; 120; 123; 129; 137; 140; 141; 142; 143.

<sup>a</sup> Didactic, Psa. 1: 5; 7; 9; 11; 12; 14; 15; 17; 24; 25; 32; 34; 36; 37; 39; 46; 50; 52; 53; 58; 73; 75; 82; 84; 90; 91; 92; 94; 101; 112; 119; 121; 125; 127; 128; 131; 133.

<sup>b</sup> Historical, Psa. 78; 105; 106.

<sup>c</sup> Intercessional, Psa. 20; 67; 122; 132; 144.

<sup>d</sup> Messianic, Psa. 2: 21; 22; 45; 67; 68; 69; 72; 87; 89; 96; 110; 132.

*a Faith in Christ, John 6:69.*

but a little. Blessed *are* all they that put their <sup>a</sup>trust in him.

### PSALM 3

*The psalmist's confidence in God's protection.*

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

*a Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.*

*b Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.*

*c Infidelity, exemplified in doubting God's help, 2 Cor. 6:15.*

*d Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.*

*e God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

*f Shield, figurative, 1 Kin. 14:27.*

*g Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.*

*h Sleep, Psa. 127:2.*

*i Assurance, of saints, Heb. 10:22.*

*j Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

*k Salvation, Acts 16:17.*

*l God, savior, Gen. 2:2.*

*a Music, 2 Chr. 5:13.*

*b Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.*

*c Vanity, the wicked love, Eccl. 1:2.*  
*1 R. V. falsehood?*

*d God, love of, exemplified, Gen. 2:2.*

**L**ORD, how are they increased that <sup>b</sup>trouble me! many *are* they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. [Sē'lah.]

3 But <sup>a</sup>thou, O LORD, art a <sup>c</sup>shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he <sup>g</sup>heard me out of his holy hill. [Sē'lah.]

5 I laid me down and <sup>h</sup>slept; I awaked; for the LORD <sup>e</sup>sustained me.

6 <sup>i</sup>I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the <sup>j</sup>ungodly.

8 <sup>k</sup>Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. [Sē'lah.]

### PSALM 4

*The psalmist prays to be heard. 2 He reproves his enemies, 4 and exhorts them to obedience. 6 Man's happiness is in God's favor.*

To the chief Musician on <sup>a</sup>Neoinoth, A Psalm of David.

**H**EAR me when I <sup>b</sup>call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love <sup>c</sup>vanity, and seek after <sup>d</sup>leasing? [Sē'lah.]

3 But know that the <sup>a</sup>LORD

hath set apart him that is <sup>e</sup>godly for himself: <sup>f</sup>the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in <sup>h</sup>awe, and <sup>i</sup>sin not: <sup>j</sup>commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. [Sē'lah.]

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your <sup>m</sup>trust in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that say, <sup>n</sup>Who will shew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy <sup>o</sup>countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put <sup>p</sup>gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their <sup>q</sup>corn and their <sup>r</sup>wine increased.

8 <sup>i</sup>I will both lay me down in <sup>s</sup>peace, and <sup>t</sup>sleep: for thou, LORD, only <sup>u</sup>makest me dwell in safety.

### PSALM 5

*The psalmist, imploring help from God, 3 professes his constancy in prayer, 8 and pleads especially for guidance, 10 for the destruction of his enemies, 11 and for the preservation of the righteous.*

To the chief Musician upon <sup>a</sup>Nehloth, A Psalm of David.

**G**IVE ear to <sup>c</sup>my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Harken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I <sup>b</sup>pray.

3 My <sup>d</sup>voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in <sup>e</sup>wickedness: neither shalt evil dwell with thee.

5 The <sup>f</sup>foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou <sup>g</sup>hatest all <sup>h</sup>workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy <sup>i</sup>them that speak <sup>j</sup>leaving: the LORD will abhor the bloody and <sup>k</sup>deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy <sup>l</sup>fear will I <sup>m</sup>worship toward thy <sup>n</sup>holy temple.

*e Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.*

*f Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.*

*g Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.*

*h Fear of God, enjoined, Acts 9:31.*

*i Holiness, enjoined, Ex. 39:30.*

*j Meditation, Psa. 49:3.*

*k Self-examination, 2 Cor. 13:5.*

*l Heart, Psa. 44:21.*

*m Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.*

*n Infidelity, 2 Cor. 6:15.*

*o Countenance, Prov. 15:13.*

*p Joy, Psa. 5:11.*

*q Corn, Psa. 65:13.*

*r Wine, Prov. 23:31.*

*s Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.*

*t Sleep, Psa. 127:2.*

*u God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

*a Music, 2 Chr. 5:13.*

*b Prayer, in adversity, vs. 1-12; Acts 6:4.*

*c David, 1 Sam. 16:13.*

*d Prayer, morning, Acts 6:4.*

*e Sin, repugnant to God, Rom. 5:13.*

*f Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

*g Hatred, of God, Prov. 15:17.*

*h Wicked, God is angry with, Psa. 73:3.*

*i R. V. arrogant*

*j Falsehood, an abomination, Job 21:34.*

*k Deceit, the Lord abhors, Psa. 36:3.*

*l R. V. lies:*

*m Fear of God, Acts 9:31.*

*n Worship, Gen. 22:5.*

*o Church, called holy temple, 1 Kin. 9:3.*

<sup>8</sup>  
n Guidance, prayer  
for, Psa. 48:14.  
o God, guide, Gen.  
2:2.  
p God, righteousness  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
q Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.

<sup>9</sup>  
r Hypocrisy, Jas.  
3:17.  
s Wicked, described,  
Psa. 73:3.  
t Sincerity, the  
wicked devoid  
of, 1 Cor. 5:8.  
u Depravity, Job  
15:14.  
v Rom. 3:13.  
w Flattery, Prov.  
6:24.

<sup>10</sup>  
z Prayer, imprecatory,  
Acts 6:4.  
3 R. V. Hold them  
guilty.

<sup>11</sup>  
y Faith, rewards  
of, Mark 11:22.  
z Shouting, 2 Chr.  
15:14.

a God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.  
b Love, of man for  
God, 1 John 4:19.

<sup>12</sup>  
c Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.  
d Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.  
e Shield, figurative,  
1 Kin. 14:27.

a Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

<sup>1</sup>  
b Prayer, in ad-  
versity, Acts 6:4.  
c Afflictions, pray-  
er in, Psa. 34:19.  
d Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
e Divine Chastise-  
ment, prayer to be  
spared from, Job  
33:19.

<sup>2</sup>  
f God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

\* JOY, Psa. 30:5, 11; 33:21; 97:11; 132:16; Prov. 20:6.  
From God, Eccl. 2:26; Rom. 15:13. In the Lord, Psa. 9:2;  
104:34; Isa. 9:3; 29:19; 41:16; 61:10; Luke 1:47; Rom. 5:11.  
In Christ, Phil. 3:3; 4:4; 1 Pet. 1:8. In the word of God, Psa.  
119:3; 119:14, 16, 111, 162; Jer. 15:16. In worship, 2 Chr. 7:  
10; Ezra 6:22; Neh. 12:43; Psa. 42:4; 43:4; 71:23; Isa. 56:7;  
Zeph. 3:14; Zeph. 2:10; 9:9. A fruit of the Spirit, Gal. 5:22;  
Eph. 5:18, 19. For salvation, Psa. 135: 20:5; 21:1, 6; 35:9;  
Isa. 12:2, 3; 25:9; 35:1, 2, 10; 55:12; Rom. 5:2; 14:17. On  
account of a good conscience, 2 Cor. 1:12. Over a sinner's  
repentance, Luke 15:10, 22-32.  
Under adversity, Psa. 126:5, 6; Isa. 61:3; Matt. 5:12;  
Acts 5:41; 2 Cor. 6:10; 7:4; 8:2; 12:10; Col. 1:11; 1 Thess. 1:  
6; Heb. 10:34; Jas. 1:2; 1 Pet. 4:13.  
Fullness of, Psa. 16:11; 36:8; 63:5; John 15:11; 16:24;  
Acts 2:28; 1 John 1:4.  
Everlasting, Isa. 51:11; 61:7.  
In heaven, Matt. 25:21; Luke 15:7, 10.  
Attributed to God, Deut. 28:63; 30:9; Jer. 32:41.  
Of the wicked, short, Job 20:5.

\* ENJOINED, Deut. 12:18; Neh. 8:10; Psa. 2:11; 5:11; 32:  
11; 68:3; 97:12; 100:1, 2; 105:3, 43; 149:2, 5; Joel 2:23;  
Luke 2:10; 6:23; 10:20; Rom. 12:12; 1 Thess. 5:16.

8 "Lead me, O LORD, in thy  
righteousness because of mine  
enemies; make thy way straight  
before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulness  
in their mouth; their inward  
part is very wickedness; their  
throat is an open sepulchre; they  
flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O  
God; let them fall by their own  
counsels; cast them out in the  
multitude of their transgres-  
sions; for they have rebelled  
against thee.

11 But let all those that put  
their trust in thee rejoice: let  
them ever shout for joy, be-  
cause thou defendest them: let  
them also that love thy name be  
joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless  
the righteous; with favour wilt  
thou compass him as with a  
shield.

### PSALM 6

The psalmist's prayer in affliction. 8 His  
supplication is heard.

To the chief Musician on <sup>a</sup>Neginoth upon  
<sup>b</sup>Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in  
thine anger, neither chasten  
me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O  
LORD; for I am weak: O LORD,  
heal me; for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed:  
but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my

soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake.

5 For in death there is no re-  
membrance of thee: in the  
grave who shall give thee  
thanks?

6 I am weary with my groan-  
ing; all the night make I my bed  
to swim; I water my couch with  
my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed be-  
cause of grief; it waxeth old be-  
cause of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye work-  
ers of iniquity; for the LORD  
hath heard the voice of my  
weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my  
supplication; the LORD will re-  
ceive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be  
ashamed and sore vexed: let  
them return and be ashamed  
suddenly.

### PSALM 7

The psalmist prays to be delivered from his  
enemies. 10 He trusts in God, who saves  
the upright, 12 and will punish the  
wicked.

<sup>a</sup>Shiggalon of David, which he sang unto  
the Lord, concerning the words of Cush  
the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do  
I put my trust: save me  
from all them that persecute  
me, and deliver me:

2 Lest he tear my soul like a  
lion, rending it in pieces, while  
there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have

Instances of: Of Moses and the Israelites, when Pharaoh  
and his army were destroyed, Ex. 15:1-21. Of Deborah and  
the Israelites, when Sisera was overthrown, Judg. 5.

Of the Israelites: When Saul was presented as their king,  
1 Sam. 10:24; when David slew Goliath, 1 Sam. 18:5, 7; when  
they kept the dedication of the temple, and the feast of taber-  
nacles under Ezer, Ezra 6:16, 22.

Of the Jews: After hearing, anew, the word of God, Neh.  
8:9-18; when they turned from idolatry, 2 Chr. 15:14, 15; 23:  
18, 21; 29:30, 36; 30:21, 23, 26; when the wall of Jerusalem  
was dedicated, Neh. 12:43; when the foundation of the second  
temple was laid, Ezra 3:11-13.

Of Zacharias, when John was born, Luke 1:67-70. Of the  
shepherds, when they saw the infant Jesus, Luke 2:20. Of  
the Magi, Matt. 2:10. Of Simeon, when Jesus was presented  
in the temple, Luke 2:28-32.

Of angels, when sinners repent, Luke 15:7, 10. Of the dis-  
ciples, when Jesus triumphantly entered Jerusalem, Matt.  
21:8, 9; Mark 11:8-10; after the resurrection of Jesus, Luke  
24:41. Of the impotent man, healed by Peter, Acts 3:8. Of  
Paul and Silas, in the jail at Philippi, Acts 16:25. Of  
Paul in tribulation, 2 Cor. 7:4.

† TEARS, Psa. 6:6; 39:12; 42:3. Observed by God, Psa.

<sup>5</sup>  
g Death, Num.  
23:10.  
h Hell, Mark 9:43.  
i R. V. Sheol

<sup>8</sup>  
i Evil Company,  
the righteous  
shun, Prov.  
13:20.  
j Faith, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.  
k Prayer, answered,  
Acts 6:4.

a Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

<sup>1</sup>  
b Prayer, in ad-  
versity, Acts 6:4.  
c Faith, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.  
d Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.

<sup>2</sup>  
e Lion, Mic. 5:8.



4  
f Evil for Good,  
Psa. 35:12.

6  
g Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

8  
h God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.  
i Integrity, Job 2:3.

9  
j God, righteous-  
ness of, Gen. 2:2.  
k Heart, Psa. 44:  
21.

10  
l God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

11  
1 R. V. God is a  
righteous judge.  
Yea, a God that  
hath indignation  
every day.

12  
m Impenitence,  
judgments de-  
nounced against,  
Rom. 2:5.

13  
n Arrow, 1 Sam.  
20:20.

2 R. V. He maketh  
his arrows fiery  
shafts.

56:8; Isa. 38:5-5. Wiped away, Rev. 7:17. None in  
heaven, Rev. 21:4.

Figurative, Psa. 80:5.

\* PIT. Joseph cast into, Gen. 37:23, 24. Benahath slew  
a lion in, 2 Sam. 23:20. Absalom buried in, 2 Sam. 18:17.

Figurative, Psa. 9:15; 35:7; 55:23; Prov. 22:14; 28:10.  
Of the dead, Psa. 28:1; 30:3; 143:7. Of guilt, Psa. 40:2;  
Isa. 38:17.

† BABES. In the mouth of, is praise perfected, Psa. 8:2;  
Matt. 21:16. Righteous compared to, Matt. 11:25; 18:2-6;  
Mark 10:15; Luke 10:21; 18:17.

Figurative: Of weak Christians, Rom. 2:20; 1 Cor. 3:1;  
Heb. 5:13; 1 Pet. 2:2.

done this; if there be iniquity in  
my hands;

4 If I have rewarded <sup>1</sup>evil unto  
him that was at peace with me;  
(yea, I have delivered him that  
without cause is mine ene-  
my:)

5 Let the enemy persecute my  
soul, and take it; yea, let him  
tread down my life upon the  
earth, and lay mine honour in  
the dust. [Selah.

6 <sup>b,d</sup>Arise, O LORD, in thine  
<sup>a</sup>anger, lift up thyself because of  
the rage of mine enemies: and  
awake for me to the judgment  
that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of  
the people compass thee about:  
for their sakes therefore return  
thou on high.

8 The LORD shall <sup>h</sup>judge the  
people: judge me, O LORD, ac-  
cording to my righteousness, and  
according to mine <sup>i</sup>integrity that  
is in me.

9 <sup>b</sup>Oh let the wickedness of the  
wicked come to an end; but es-  
tablish the just: for the <sup>i</sup>right-  
eous God <sup>h</sup>trieth the <sup>k</sup>hearts and  
reins.

10 <sup>e</sup>My defence is of God,  
which <sup>i</sup>saveth the upright in  
heart.

11 <sup>1</sup>God <sup>h</sup>judgeth the righteous,  
and God is <sup>a</sup>angry with the  
wicked every day.

12 If he <sup>m</sup>turn not, he will whet  
his sword; he hath bent his bow,  
and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for  
him the instruments of death;  
<sup>2</sup>he ordaineth his <sup>n</sup>arrows against  
the persecutors.

14 Behold, he travaileth with  
iniquity, and hath <sup>o</sup>conceived  
mischief, and brought forth  
<sup>2</sup>falsehood.

15 He made a <sup>\*</sup>pit, and digged  
it, and <sup>a</sup>is fallen into the ditch  
which he made.

16 His <sup>a</sup>mischief shall return  
upon his own head, and his vio-  
lent dealing shall come down up-  
on his own pate.

17 I will <sup>1</sup>praise the LORD ac-  
cording to his <sup>i</sup>righteousness:  
and will sing praise to the name  
of the LORD most high.

## PSALM 8

God's glory manifested in his works, 4 and  
in his goodness to man.

To the chief Musician upon <sup>a</sup>Gittith,  
A Psalm of David.

**O** LORD our Lord, <sup>b</sup>how ex-  
cellent is thy name in all  
the earth! who hast set thy glory  
<sup>1</sup>above the heavens.

2 <sup>c</sup>Out of the mouth of <sup>†</sup>babes  
and sucklings hast thou or-  
dained strength because of thine  
enemies, that thou mightest still  
the enemy and the <sup>a</sup>avenger.

3 When I consider thy <sup>‡</sup>heavens,  
the <sup>i</sup>work of thy fingers, the  
<sup>a</sup>moon and the <sup>h</sup>stars, which  
<sup>i</sup>thou hast ordained;

4 <sup>k</sup>What is <sup>1</sup>man, that thou art  
mindful of him? and the son of  
man, that thou visitest him?

5 For <sup>m</sup>thou hast <sup>i</sup>made <sup>n</sup>him a  
little lower than <sup>2</sup>the angels, and  
hast crowned him with glory and  
honour.

6 Thou <sup>i</sup>madest <sup>o</sup>him to have  
dominion over the <sup>i</sup>works of thy  
hands; <sup>2</sup>thou hast put all things  
under his feet:

14  
o Malice, Eph. 4:3  
p Falsehood, Job  
21:34.

15  
q Sin, retroactive,  
Rom. 5:12.

17  
r Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

a Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

1  
b Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

1 R. V. upon

2

c Matt. 21:16.  
d Avenger of Blood  
figurative, Deut.  
19:6.

11  
e Astronomy, Isa.  
13:10.

f Works of God, vs  
3-5; Psa. 40:5.

g Moon, Song  
6:10.

h Stars, Judg.  
5:20.

i God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

j God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

4  
k Heb. 2:6.

l Man, insignifi-  
cance of, Job  
4:17.

11  
m Heb. 2:7.

n Man, created a  
little lower than  
the angels, Job  
4:17.

2 R. V. God,

6<sup>a</sup>

o Man, dominion  
of, Job 4:17.  
p 1 Cor. 15:27.

See footnotes: CHILDREN, Mark 10:14; PARENTS, 2 Cor.  
12:14.

† HEAVENS, PHYSICAL; Gen. 1:1; 2 Chr. 2:6; 6:18;  
Job 38:31-33; Psa. 19:1; 50:6; 68:33; 89:29; 103:11; 113:4;  
115:16; 136:5; Jer. 31:37; Ezek. 1:1; Matt. 24:29, 30; Act.  
2:19, 20.

Created, Gen. 1:1; 2:1; Ex. 20:11; 1 Chr. 16:26; 2 Chr. 2:  
12; Neh. 9:6; Job 9:8; Psa. 8:3; 19:1; 33:6; 9:148:4-6; Prov.  
8:27; Isa. 37:16; 40:22; 42:5; 45:12; 18; Jer. 10:12; 32:17;  
51:15; Acts 4:24; 14:15; Heb. 1:10; Rev. 10:6; 14:7.

Destruction of, Job 14:12; Psa. 102:25, 26; Isa. 51:6;  
Matt. 5:18; 24:35; Heb. 1:10-12; 2 Pet. 3:10, 12; Rev. 6:  
12-14; 20:11; 21:1, 4.

Figurative: Of divine judgments, Isa. 34:4.

7  
*Sheep*, Deut. 32: 14.  
*Bullock*, Ex. 29:3.  
 8  
*Birds*, Eccl. 12:4.  
*Fish*, Matt. 17: 27.

7 All <sup>q</sup>sheep and <sup>r</sup>oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;  
 8 The <sup>s</sup>fowl of the air, and the <sup>t</sup>fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

### PSALM 9

*The psalmist praises God for maintaining his cause. 7 His trust in God, 13 and prayer for help. 15 The destruction of the wicked.*

To the chief Musician upon <sup>a</sup>Muth-labben,  
 A Psalm of David.

**I** WILL <sup>b</sup>praise thee, O LORD, with my whole <sup>c</sup>heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be <sup>e</sup>glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing <sup>f</sup>praise to thy name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the <sup>i</sup>throne <sup>j</sup>judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the <sup>k</sup>heathen, thou hast <sup>l</sup>destroyed the <sup>m</sup>wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 <sup>n</sup>O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast <sup>o</sup>destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them.

7 But the LORD <sup>p</sup>shall <sup>q</sup>endure for ever: he hath prepared his <sup>r</sup>throne for judgment.

8 And he shall <sup>s</sup>judge the world in <sup>t</sup>righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 The <sup>u</sup>LORD also will be a <sup>v</sup>refuge for the <sup>w</sup>oppressed, a <sup>x</sup>refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their <sup>y</sup>trust in thee: for thou, LORD, <sup>z</sup>hast not forsaken them that <sup>a</sup>seek thee.

11 Sing <sup>b</sup>praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in <sup>c</sup>Zi'on: <sup>d</sup>de-

clare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for <sup>e</sup>blood, he remembereth them: <sup>f</sup>he forgetteth not the cry of the <sup>g</sup>humble.

13 Have <sup>h</sup>mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my <sup>i</sup>trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, thou that <sup>j</sup>liftest me up from the <sup>k</sup>gates of <sup>l</sup>death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of <sup>m</sup>Zi'on: I will rejoice in thy <sup>n</sup>salvation.

15 The <sup>o</sup>heathen <sup>p</sup>are sunk down in the <sup>q</sup>pit that they made: in the <sup>r</sup>net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 <sup>s</sup>The LORD is known by the <sup>t</sup>judgment which he executeth: the wicked <sup>u</sup>is snared in the work of his own hands.

[<sup>v</sup>Hig-ga'ion. Se'lah.

17 The <sup>w</sup>wicked shall <sup>x</sup>be turned into <sup>y</sup>hell, and all the <sup>z</sup>nations <sup>a</sup>shall forget God.

18 For <sup>b</sup>the <sup>c</sup>needy shall not always be forgotten: <sup>d</sup>the <sup>e</sup>expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the <sup>f</sup>heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves to be but men. [Se'lah.

### PSALM 10

*The psalmist complains to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 His prayer for help, 16 and his confidence in God.*

**W**HY standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thyself* in times of <sup>a</sup>trouble? 2 The wicked in his <sup>b</sup>pride doth persecute the <sup>c</sup>poor: let them <sup>d</sup>be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked <sup>e</sup>boasteth of his heart's desire, <sup>f</sup>and blesseth the <sup>g</sup>covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

### 12

*t* Homicide, Deut. 5:17.  
*u* Poor, God's care of, Prov. 21:13.  
 5 R. V. poor.

### 13

*v* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.  
*w* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.  
*z* Gates, figurative, Deut. 3:5.  
*y* Death, Num. 23: 10.

### 14

*c* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

### 15

*a* Sin, retroactive, Rom. 5:12.  
*b* Pit, figurative, Psa. 7:15.  
*c* Net, figurative, Isa. 51:20.

### 16

*d* Judgments, Ex. 6:6.  
*e* Music, 2 Chr. 5:13.  
*f* R. V. The Lord hath made himself known, he hath executed judgment:

### 17

*f* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.  
*g* Hell, the future abode of the wicked, Mark 9:43.  
*h* Nation, Isa. 2:4.  
*i* The Godless, described, Job 8: 13.  
 7 R. V. return to Sheol.

### 18

*j* Promise, to the poor, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
*k* Poor, God's care of, Prov. 21:13.  
*l* Hope, Prov. 13: 12.

### 1

*a* Afflictions, prayer in, Psa. 34:19.

### 2

*b* Pride, Prov. 16: 18.  
*c* Poor, oppression of, Prov. 21:13.  
*d* Sin, retroactive, Rom. 5:12.

### 3

*e* Boasting, Prov. 25:14.  
*f* Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.  
*g* Covetousness, Isa. 57:17.  
 1 R. V. And the covetous renounceth, yea, condemneth the Lord.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.  
<sup>i</sup> Countenance, Prov. 15:13.  
<sup>j</sup> False Confidence, Mic. 7:5.  
<sup>k</sup> Atheism, Psa. 14:1.  
<sup>l</sup> R. V. saith, He will not requirēt. All his thoughts are, There is no God.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> God, providence of, mysterious, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Spiritual Blindness, manifested in presumption, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
<sup>n</sup> Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Rom. 3:14.  
<sup>p</sup> Speech, evil, Col. 4:6.  
<sup>q</sup> Deceit, Psa. 36:3.  
<sup>r</sup> Dishonesty, Ezek. 22:13.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Homicide, Deut. 5:17.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Lion, Mic. 5:8.  
<sup>u</sup> Net, figurative, Isa. 51:20.

<sup>11</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Blasphemy, 2 Sam. 12:14.  
<sup>w</sup> Iniquity, 2 Cor. 6:15.

4 The <sup>h</sup>wicked, through the <sup>b</sup>pride of his <sup>4</sup>countenance, <sup>2</sup><sup>i</sup> will not seek *after* God: <sup>k</sup>God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 <sup>h</sup>His ways are always grievous; <sup>4</sup>thy judgments *are* far above out of his sight: *as for* all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 <sup>h,m</sup>He hath said in his heart, <sup>1</sup><sup>i</sup> I shall not be moved: *for I shall never be* in <sup>\*</sup>adversity.

7 <sup>h,o</sup>His mouth is full of <sup>p</sup>cursing and <sup>q</sup>deceit and <sup>r</sup>fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and vanity.

8 <sup>h</sup>He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he <sup>s</sup>murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the <sup>c</sup>poor.

9 <sup>h</sup>He lieth in wait secretly as a <sup>4</sup>lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the <sup>c</sup>poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his <sup>u</sup>net.

10 <sup>h</sup>He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 <sup>h</sup>He hath said in his heart, <sup>v,w,n</sup> God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see *it*.  
 12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift

up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked condemn God? <sup>3</sup><sup>i</sup> he hath said in his heart, <sup>z</sup>Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite *it* with thy hand: the <sup>v</sup>poor committeth himself unto thee; <sup>z</sup>thou art the helper of the <sup>a,b</sup>fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the <sup>c</sup>wicked and the evil *man*: seek out his wickedness *till* thou find none.

16 The <sup>4</sup>LORD *is* King for ever and ever: the <sup>4</sup>heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their <sup>c</sup>heart, thou wilt cause thine <sup>4</sup>ear to hear:

18 To <sup>4</sup>judge the <sup>4</sup>fatherless and the <sup>h</sup>oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

## PSALM 11

The psalmist's reply to those who advised him to flee for safety.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

**I**N the LORD put I my <sup>4</sup>trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

\* **ADVERSITY**, Job 19:7-20; Psa. 31:9-13; 77:2-4; 109:22-24; John 16:33; 2 Cor. 1:8, 9; 4:7-12, 16, 17; 6:4-10; 11:23-30; 1 Pet. 5:9.

**Benefits of**, Psa. 94:12, 13; 107:4-6; Isa. 19:20, 22; 26:9; Jer. 2:27; 22:22, 23; Ezek. 20:37, 43 (with vs. 6:9); Hos. 5:15; Rom. 5:3, 4; 8:17, 28; 2 Cor. 4:17; Phil. 1:12-14, 19; Jas. 1:2-4, 12; 1 Pet. 1:7; 4:14.

**Benefits of, illustrated**, Gen. 32:11 (with vs. 9-31); 42:21; Ex. 9:27, 28; 10:7, 16, 17; Ex. 12:31-33; Num. 21:7; Judg. 10:6-8, 10; 1 Sam. 12:9, 10; Ezra 9:13 (with vs. 5-15); Psa. 66:12; Jonah 2:1-10; Luke 15:17 (with vs. 11-24).

**Consolation in**, Gen. 21:17 (with vs. 12-21, and 7-13); 26:24 (with vs. 17-33); 31:42; Ex. 3:7, 8, 16, 17; 14:13, 14; Deut. 33:27; Psa. 9:9; 27:5, 6; 31:7; 34:3, 19, 20; 37:33; 46:1; 50:15; 68:6; 140:12; Isa. 25:4; 41:17; 43:2; 58:10; 66:5; Nah. 1:7; Matt. 5:10-12; Luke 6:21-23; John 15:18, 20; Acts 12:5; Rom. 8:28, 35-39; 12:12; 2 Cor. 1:3, 4; 4:8, 9, 16, 17; 7:6; 2 Thess. 1:7; 2 Tim. 4:17; Heb. 13:3, 5, 6; Jas. 1:12, 17.

**Dependency in**, Job 4:5; Psa. 22:1, 2; Prov. 24:10; Mark 15:34 (with Matt. 27:46).

**Design of**, Deut. 8:2, 16; 30:1-3; 31:17; Judg. 2:21, 22; 1 Kin. 8:33-48; 2 Chr. 6:24-31; 7:13, 14; Job 33:11, 16-21; 36:8-10; Psa. 106:43, 44; 107:10-14, 17-21, 23-31; Eccl. 7:14; Isa. 52:5, 6; Dan. 4:25; Amos 4:6; Mic. 6:9; 4:17; 12:7; Phil. 1:29, 30; 2 Thess. 1:4, 5; Rev. 2:10.

**For correction**, Deut. 8:5; 2 Sam. 7:14; Job 5:6, 7, 17, 18; Psa. 66:10-12.

**As a judgment**, Gen. 3:16, 17; Lev. 26:14-39; Deut. 28:15-68; 28:20-28; 32:19-43; 1 Kin. 9:7.

**Dispensation from God**, Deut. 28:20 (with vs. 15-68); 32:39; Ruth 1:20, 21; 1 Sam. 2:6, 7; 2 Kings 6:33; 15:5; 2 Chr. 7:13 (with vs. 12-22); Job 12:1; 5:17; 18:9, 12; Psa. 66:11; 71:20; 78:31-34; 80:5-7, 16; 89:38-45; 90:7, 15; 102:10;

23; Isa. 30:20; Lam. 1:5; 3:1; Dan. 4:24, 25; Amos 3:6; Jonah 2:3; 2 Cor. 12:7.

**Obduracy in**, Job 36:12, 13; Rev. 9:20, 21; 16:9-11; 21. *Of Pharaoh*, Ex. 7:21, 22; 8:12-15, 19, 31, 32; 9:6, 7, 10-12, 33-35; 10:19-28; 12:29; 14:4-8. *Of Israelites*, Psa. 78:31, 32; Hos. 7:9, 10, 14; Amos 4:6-11. *Of Jews*, Isa. 8:21; 22:12, 13; 42: 25; 57:17; Jer. 5:3; Dan. 9:13; Zeph. 3:2, 7; Hag. 2:17.

**Prayer in**, Gen. 43:14; Ex. 14:10; 17:4; 2 Sam. 15:31; 2 Chr. 33:12, 13; Psa. 3:1, 2, 7; 5:8; 9:12; 2:1, 11, 19-21; 28:1; 30:9, 10; 38:1, 2, 9, 10, 16; 57:1, 2; 60:1-3, 11; 61:1, 2, 7; 61:3, 1, 19, 23; 77:1, 2, 7-9; 79:1, 5, 11; 80:3-5, 14; Isa. 64:9-12; Jer. 14:8, 9, 19-21; Lam. 1:20; 5:1, 19-22; Dan. 6:10; Joel 1:19; Jonah 1:14; 2:1-7; Hab. 1:12, 13; Matt. 8:25; 14:30; 15:22-28; 26:39, 42, 44 (with Mark 14:36; Luke 22:42); 27:46; Mark 15:34; Luke 23:46; John 11:3; Acts 4:29, 30; 7:59, 60; 2 Cor. 12:8; Jas. 5:13-15.

**For deliverance from enemies**, Gen. 32:11; Judg. 3:9; 2 Sam. 22:7; 2 Kin. 19:16, 19; Neh. 4:4, 5, 9; Psa. 7:1, 2, 6, 13:1-4; 17:1, 6-9, 13; 25:2, 16-19; 27:11, 12; 31:1-4, 9, 14, 15; 35:1-3, 17, 19, 22-25; 42:9; 43:1, 2; 54:1-3; 55:1, 3; 56:1, 2; 59:1-4; 64:1, 2; 69:13-19; 70:1-3; 71:1-4; 108:47; 108:6, 12; 109:1, 2, 26-28; 120:2; 142:5-7; Jer. 15:15.

**For deliverance from oppression**, Ex. 2:23; Num. 20:16; Psa. 44:24-26.

**For victory in battle**, 1 Chr. 5:20; 2 Chr. 14:11; 20:12.

**Resignation in**, Job 5:17; 13:15; Matt. 26:39; Rom. 5:3; 12:12; 2 Cor. 12:9; 1 Thess. 3:3, 4; 2 Thess. 1:4; 2 Tim. 4:5; Heb. 10:34; 12:3-12; 1 Pet. 1:6; 2:20; 4:12, 13, 19.

**Resignation in, exemplified**, 1 Sam. 3:18; 2 Sam. 12:23; 16:10, 12; 24:14; 2 Kin. 4:26; 20:19 (with Isa. 39:8); Neh. 9:33; Job 1:21, 22; 2:10; 13:15; Psa. 39:9; 119:75; Lam. 3:39; Dan. 9:14; Mic. 7:9; Acts 5:41; Rom. 5:3, 4; 2 Cor. 6:4, 10; 7:4; 2 Thess. 1:4.



<sup>2</sup> Wicked, Psa. 73:3.  
<sup>3</sup> Arrow, figurative, 1 Sam. 20:20.  
<sup>4</sup> Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.  
<sup>5</sup> R. V. may shoot in darkness

<sup>3</sup> Righteous, Psa. 64:10.

<sup>4</sup> Church, called holy temple, 1 Kin. 9:3.  
<sup>5</sup> Throne, figurative, 1 Kin. 2:19.  
<sup>6</sup> Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.  
<sup>7</sup> God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>8</sup> Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.  
<sup>9</sup> God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>5</sup> Hatred, of God, Prov. 15:17.

<sup>6</sup> Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.  
<sup>7</sup> Fire, figurative, Ex. 12:8.  
<sup>8</sup> Brimstone, figurative, Deut. 29:23.  
<sup>9</sup> Cup, figurative, Matt. 20:22.  
<sup>10</sup> R. V. burning wind shall be

<sup>7</sup> God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>8</sup> R. V. The upright shall behold his face.

<sup>1</sup> Music, 2 Chr. 5:13.

<sup>1</sup> Church, backslidden, Matt. 16:18.  
<sup>2</sup> Faithfulness, Luke 16:10.

<sup>2</sup> Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.

<sup>3</sup> Flattery, Prov. 6:24.  
<sup>4</sup> Falsehood, Job 21:34.

<sup>5</sup> Heart, Psa. 44:21.

<sup>6</sup> Speech, evil, Col. 4:6.

<sup>7</sup> Presumption, Psa. 19:13.

<sup>8</sup> Boasting, Prov. 25:14.

<sup>9</sup> Oppression, the Lord's refusal from, Eccl. 5:8.

<sup>10</sup> Injustice, Isa. 26:10.

<sup>11</sup> God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>12</sup> Poor, God's care of, Prov. 21:13.

<sup>13</sup> R. V. at whom they puff.

<sup>14</sup> Word of God, Psa. 119:9.  
<sup>15</sup> Purity, 1 Tim. 4:12.

<sup>2</sup> For, lo, the <sup>1</sup>wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their <sup>2</sup>arrow upon the string, that they <sup>3</sup>may privily <sup>4</sup>shoot at the upright in heart.

<sup>3</sup> If the foundations be destroyed, what can the <sup>4</sup>righteous do?

<sup>4</sup> The LORD *is* in his <sup>5</sup>holy temple, the LORD's <sup>6</sup>throne *is* in <sup>7</sup>heaven: <sup>8</sup>his <sup>9</sup>eyes behold, his eyelids <sup>10</sup>try, the children of men.

<sup>5</sup> The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul <sup>1</sup>hatheth.

<sup>6</sup> Upon the <sup>7</sup>wicked he shall rain snares, <sup>8</sup>fire and <sup>9</sup>brimstone, and <sup>10</sup>an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their <sup>1</sup>cup.

<sup>7</sup> For the <sup>2</sup>righteous LORD loveth righteousness; <sup>3</sup>his countenance doth behold the upright.

### PSALM 12

*The psalmist craves help of God. 3 He is confident that God will punish the wicked, and protect the righteous.*

To the chief Musician upon a Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

**H**ELP, LORD; for <sup>1</sup>the godly man ceaseth; for the <sup>2</sup>faithful fail from among the children of men.

<sup>2</sup> They speak <sup>3</sup>vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* <sup>4</sup>flattering lips *and* with a double <sup>5</sup>heart do they speak.

<sup>3</sup> The LORD shall cut off all <sup>6</sup>flattering lips, *and* the tongue that <sup>7</sup>hath speaketh proud things:

<sup>4</sup> Who have said, <sup>8</sup>With our tongue will we prevail; our lips are our own: who *is* lord over us?

<sup>5</sup> For the <sup>9</sup>oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; <sup>10</sup>I will set <sup>11</sup>him in safety <sup>12</sup>from him that puffeth at him.

<sup>6</sup> The <sup>13</sup>words of the LORD are <sup>14</sup>pure words: as silver tried in a

<sup>15</sup>furnace of earth, purified seven times.

<sup>7</sup> Thou shalt <sup>16</sup>keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

<sup>8</sup> The wicked walk on every side, <sup>17</sup>when the vilest men are exalted.

### PSALM 13

*The psalmist's complaint to God. 3 His prayer for help, 5 and trust in the mercy of the Lord.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

**H**OW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

<sup>2</sup> How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

<sup>3</sup> Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, <sup>4</sup>lest I sleep the *sleep of* death;

<sup>5</sup> Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

<sup>6</sup> But I have <sup>7</sup>trusted in thy <sup>8</sup>mercy; my heart shall <sup>9</sup>rejoice in thy <sup>10</sup>salvation.

<sup>7</sup> I will sing unto the LORD, because <sup>11</sup>he hath dealt bountifully with me.

### PSALM 14

*The psalmist describes the corruption of men; 4 shews the workers of iniquity their guilt; 7 and longs for the salvation of Israel.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

**T**HE <sup>1</sup>fool hath said in his heart, <sup>2</sup>\*, <sup>3</sup>There is no God. <sup>4</sup>They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, <sup>5</sup>there is none that doeth good.

<sup>6</sup> The LORD <sup>7</sup>looked down from <sup>8</sup>heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did <sup>9</sup>understand, *and* <sup>10</sup>seek God.

<sup>11</sup> They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy:

<sup>1</sup> Furnace, figurative, Prov. 17:3.

<sup>8</sup> R. V. When villainess is exalted among the sons of men.

<sup>1</sup> Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

<sup>3</sup> Dependancy, Eccl. 2:20.  
<sup>4</sup> Death, Num. 23:10.

<sup>5</sup> Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.  
<sup>6</sup> God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>7</sup> Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
<sup>8</sup> Salvation, Acts 16:17.

<sup>6</sup> Thankfulness, exemplified, Acts 24:3.  
<sup>7</sup> God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>1</sup> Fool, atheistic, Prov. 18:2.  
<sup>2</sup> Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
<sup>3</sup> Infidelity, 2 Cor. 6:15.  
<sup>4</sup> Rom. 3:10-12.  
<sup>5</sup> Depravity, Job 15:14.

<sup>2</sup> Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.  
<sup>3</sup> Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.  
<sup>4</sup> Spiritual Understanding, Luke 8:8.  
<sup>5</sup> Seekers, Isa. 55:6.

*there is none that doeth good, no, not one.*

**4**  
*f Prayerlessness,*  
*Job 21:13.*

4 Have all the workers of iniquity <sup>b</sup>no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and <sup>i</sup>call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

**6**  
*k Poor, God's care*  
*of, Prov. 21:13.*  
*l God, preserver,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the <sup>k</sup>poor, because the <sup>i</sup>LORD *is* his refuge.

**7**  
*m Joy, Psa. 5:11.*

7 Oh that the salvation of <sup>i</sup>Is-ra-el *were* come out of Zi'ron! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jā'-cob shall <sup>m</sup>rejoice, and <sup>i</sup>Is-ra-el shall be glad.

### PSALM 15

*The psalmist describes a citizen of Zion.*  
*A Psalm of David.*

**1**  
*a Church, called*  
*tabernacle, 1 Kin.*  
*9:3.*

**L**ORD, who shall abide in thy <sup>a</sup>tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

**2**  
*b Righteous, de-*  
*scribed, Psa.*  
*64:10.*

2 <sup>b</sup>He that walketh <sup>e</sup>uprightly, and worketh <sup>\*</sup>righteousness, and speaketh the <sup>a</sup>truth in his heart.

**3**  
*c Integrity, Job*  
*2:3.*  
*d Truth, John 18:37.*

3 <sup>b</sup>He that <sup>e</sup>backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his <sup>i</sup>neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

**4**  
*e Slander, Prov.*  
*10:18.*  
*f Neighbor, Luke*  
*10:29.*

4 <sup>b</sup>In whose eyes a <sup>g</sup>vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that <sup>b</sup>fear the LORD. <sup>b, i</sup>He that <sup>c, f, k</sup>swareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

**5**  
*g Evil Company,*  
*Prov. 13:20.*  
*h Fear of God, Acts*  
*9:31.*  
*i Witness, incor-*  
*ruptible, Num.*  
*35:30.*  
*j Oath, Num. 5:19.*  
*k Honesty, Rom.*  
*13:13.*

5 <sup>b</sup>He that putteth not out his <sup>w</sup>money to <sup>m</sup>usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. <sup>n</sup>He that doeth these *things* shall never be moved.

**6**  
*l Money, Jer. 32:9.*  
*m Interest, Ex. 22:*  
*25.*  
*n Righteous, prom-*  
*ised to, Psa. 64:*  
*10.*

### PSALM 16

*The psalmist's trust in God and hatred of idolatry. 5 His portion and goodly heritage. 8 His hope of future blessedness.*

**1**  
*a Music, 2 Chr.*  
*5:13.*

<sup>a</sup>Michtam of David.

**2**  
*b Prayer, Acts 6:4.*  
*c Faith, Mark 11:*  
*22.*

**P**RESERVE me, O God: for in thee do I put my <sup>c</sup>trust. 2 O my soul, thou hast said un-

to the LORD, Thou art my Lord: <sup>i</sup>my goodness *extendeth* not to thee;

3 But to the <sup>a</sup>saints that *are* in the earth, and *to* the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied <sup>2</sup>that <sup>e</sup>hasten *after* another god: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 <sup>i</sup>The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 <sup>e</sup>The lines *are* fallen unto me in pleasant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, <sup>h</sup>who hath given me <sup>i</sup>counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 <sup>i</sup>I have set the LORD always before me: because <sup>h</sup>he *is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is <sup>i</sup>glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall <sup>a</sup>rest in <sup>m</sup>hope.

10 For thou <sup>n, a</sup>wilt not leave <sup>n, a</sup>my soul <sup>i</sup>in <sup>h</sup>hell; <sup>a</sup>neither wilt thou suffer thine <sup>h</sup>Holy One to see <sup>i</sup>corruption.

11 <sup>e</sup>Thou wilt <sup>n</sup>shew me the <sup>n</sup>path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of <sup>i</sup>joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

### PSALM 17

*The psalmist pleads for God's protection: 10 shews the wickedness of his enemies: 13 and entreats deliverance from them.*

*A Prayer of David.*

**H**EAR the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, that *goeth* not out of feigned lips.

2 <sup>b</sup>Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that *are* equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited *me* in the night;

**2**  
*l R. V. I have no*  
*good beyond*  
*thee.*

**3**  
*d Righteous, Psa.*  
*64:10.*

**4**  
*e Idolatry, 1 Sam.*  
*15:23.*

**2**  
*R. V. that ex-*  
*change the Lord*  
*for another god.*

**5**  
*f Religious Testi-*  
*mony, 2 Thess.*  
*1:10.*

**6**  
*g Contentment, in-*  
*stances of, 1 Tim.*  
*6: 6.*

**7**  
*h Communion,*  
*with God, 2 Cor.*  
*13:14.*

**i**  
*Wisdom, spiri-*  
*tual, from God,*  
*Prov. 2:2.*

**8**  
*j Acts 2:25-28.*  
*k God, preserver,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

**9**  
*l Joy, Psa. 5:11.*  
*m Hope, Prov. 13:*  
*12.*

**3**  
*R. V. dwell in*  
*safety.*

**10**  
*n Resurrection,*  
*1 Cor. 15:12.*  
*o Immortality,*  
*1 Cor. 15:54.*

**p**  
*Jesus, resurrec-*  
*tion of, Matt.*  
*1:21.*

**q**  
*Jesus, prophecies*  
*concerning, Matt.*  
*1:21.*

**r**  
*Hell, the unseen*  
*state, Mark 9:43.*

**s**  
*Acts 13:35.*  
*t Corruption, Job*  
*17:14.*

**4**  
*R. V. to Sheol;*  
*5 R. V. holy one*

**11**  
*u God, guide, Gen.*  
*2:2.*  
*v Way, figurative,*  
*Isa. 35:8.*

**1**  
*a Prayer, in adver-*  
*sity, Acts 6:4.*

**2**  
*b God, justice of,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

**\* RIGHTEOUSNESS,** Psa. 15:1-5; 24:3-5; 106:3; Prov. 11:5, 6, 18, 30; Hos. 10:12; Matt. 5:20; Luke 1:75; John 16:8, 10; Rom. 6:19-22; 8:4; Eph. 4:24; Jas. 1:27. *Figuratively described as a garment, Job 29:14; Isa. 61:10; Zech. 3:4; Matt. 22:11-14; Rev. 6:11; 7:9; 19:8. Required, Isa. 28:17;*

Hos. 10:12; Mic. 6:8; Zech. 7:9, 10; 8:16, 17; Mal. 3:3; Matt. 5:20; 23:23; Luke 3:10-14; 13:6-9; Rom. 6:19-22; 7:4-6; 8:4; 14:17-19; 2 Tim. 2:22; 1 John 3:10. *Enjoined in official administration, Jer. 22:3, 6.*

*Imputed, on account of obedience, Deut. 6:25; Psa. 106:31;*

3  
Integrity, Job 2:3.  
Decision, instances of, Isa. 50:7.  
Obedience, exemplified, Heb. 5:8.

4  
Word of God, Psa. 119:9.  
Temptation, resistance to, Luke 11:4.

5  
R. V. My steps have held fast to thy paths, My feet have not slipped.

6  
Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.  
Ear, preservative, Lev. 8:23.

7  
God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.  
God, preserver, vs. 8-14; Gen. 2:2.

9  
Wicked, Psa. 73:3.  
Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.  
Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

12  
Lion, Mic. 5:8.

13  
God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
Sword, figurative, 1 Chr. 21:5.  
R. V. by thy sword;

14  
Wicked, happiness of, Psa. 73:3.  
R. V. by thy hand.  
R. V. satisfied with

thou hast tried me, and <sup>c</sup>shalt find nothing; I am <sup>d</sup>purposed that my mouth shall <sup>e</sup>not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the <sup>f</sup>word of thy lips <sup>g</sup>I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 <sup>h</sup>Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

6 I have <sup>a</sup>called upon thee, for <sup>b</sup>thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine <sup>c</sup>ear unto me, and <sup>d</sup>hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous <sup>e</sup>loving-kindness, O thou that <sup>f</sup>savest by thy right hand them which put their <sup>g</sup>trust in thee from those that rise up against them.

8 <sup>a</sup>Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 <sup>a</sup>From the <sup>b</sup>wicked that <sup>m</sup>oppress me, from my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

10 <sup>a</sup>They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 <sup>a</sup>They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 Like as a <sup>o</sup>lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 <sup>a</sup>Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: <sup>p</sup>deliver my soul from the wicked, <sup>q</sup>which is thy <sup>q</sup>sword:

14 From men <sup>q</sup>which are thy hand, O LORD, from <sup>r</sup>men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are <sup>s</sup>full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, <sup>q</sup>I <sup>h</sup>will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be <sup>c</sup>satisfied, when I awake, with thy <sup>u</sup>likeness.

## PSALM 18

The psalmist praises God for his wonderful deliverances.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, the servant of the Lord, who spake unto the Lord the words of this song in the day that the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I WILL <sup>a</sup>love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 <sup>b</sup>The LORD is my <sup>c</sup>rock, and my fortress, and my <sup>d</sup>deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will <sup>e</sup>trust; my <sup>f</sup>buckler, and the horn of my <sup>g</sup>salvation, and my high <sup>h</sup>tower.

3 I will <sup>i</sup>call upon the LORD, <sup>b</sup>who is <sup>worthy</sup> to be <sup>i</sup>praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The <sup>k</sup>sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The <sup>l</sup>sorrows of <sup>h</sup>hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he <sup>m</sup>heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, <sup>n</sup>even into his ears.

7 Then the earth <sup>o</sup>shook and trembled; the foundations also of the <sup>p</sup>hills moved and were shaken, because he was <sup>o</sup>wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and <sup>p</sup>darkness was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

15  
Assurance, Heb. 10:22.  
Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.  
Image, figurative, 1 Cor. 11:7.

1  
Love, of man for God, 1 John 4:19.

2  
Religious Testimony, exemplified, 2 Thess. 1:10.

3  
Rock, figurative, Psa. 78:15.

4  
God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

5  
Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.

6  
Shield, figurative, 1 Kin. 14:27.

7  
Tower, figurative, 2 Chr. 26:9.

8  
Prayer, Acts 6:4.

9  
Praise, Psa. 150:1.

10  
Adversity, Psa. 10:6.

11  
Hell, the unseen state, Mark 9:43.  
R. V. cords of Sheol

12  
Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

13  
Earthquakes, Isa. 29:6.

14  
Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

15  
R. V. mountains

16  
Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2.

Ezek. 18:9; on account of faith, Gen. 15:6; Rom. 4:3, 5, 9, 11, 13, 20, 22, 24; Gal. 3:6; Jas. 2:23. Proof of regeneration, 1 John 2:29. Exalts a nation, Prov. 14:34. Safeguards life, Prov. 10:2, 16: 11:19; 12:28; 13:6. Winning others to, rewarded, Dan. 12:3.

Fruits of, Psa. 1:3; Matt. 7:16-18; 12:35; Luke 6:43; John 15:4-8; 2 Cor. 9:10; Gal. 5:22, 23; Phil. 1:11; Col. 3:

12-15; 1 Thess. 1:3; Titus 2:2-6, 11, 12; 1 Pet. 3:8-14; 2 Pet. 1:5-8; 1 John 3:7. Liberty, Acts 11:29. Peace, Isa. 32:17; Jas. 3:8.

Symbolized, Ezek. 47:12; Rev. 22:2.

Of God, see footnote, Gen, Righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.

Of Jesus, see footnote, Jesus, Holiness of, Matt. 1:21.



## 11

- g* God, incomprehensible, Gen. 2:2.  
*7* God, invisible, Gen. 2:2.  
*h* Symbols and Similitudes, Heb. 9:9.

11 *a*, *7* He made *p*, *s* darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him *were* dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail *stones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail *stones* and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his *arrows*, and scattered them; and he shot out *lightnings*, and discomfited them.

15 Then *the* channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the *breath* of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he *took* me, he *drew* me out of many waters.

17 He *delivered* me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my *stay*.

19 He *brought* me forth also into a large place; he *delivered* me, because *he* delighted in me.

20 The LORD *rewarded* me according to my *righteousness*; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I *have* kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgments *were* before me, and I *did* not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also *upright* before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD *recompensed* me according to

my *righteousness*, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.

25 With the *merciful* *thou* wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;

26 With the *pure* thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the *froward* thou wilt shew thyself froward.

27 For thou wilt *save* the *afflicted* people; but wilt bring down *high* looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For *by* thee I have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 *As* for God, his way is *perfect*: the *word* of the LORD is tried: he *is* a *buckler* to all those that trust in him.

31 For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a *rock* save our God?

32 *It is* God that girdeth me with *strength*, and maketh my way *perfect*.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to *war*, *so* that a *bow* of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the *shield* of thy *salvation*: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy *gentleness* hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me

## 25

- d* Mercy, Deut. 5:10.  
*h* God, judge, Gen. 2:2.  
*f* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

## 26

- g* Purity, 1 Tim. 4:12.  
*h* Wicked, punishment of, Psal. 73:3.  
*3* R. V. perverse

## 27

- i* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
*j* Afflicted, Job 34:28.  
*k* Pride, Prov. 16:18.

## 29

- l* Faith, Mark 11:22.

## 30

- m* God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.  
*n* Word of God, Psal. 119:9.  
*o* Shield, figurative, 1 Kin. 14:27.

## 31

- p* Rock, figurative, Psal. 78:15.

## 32

- q* Spiritual Blessings, Eph. 1:3.  
*r* Perfection, Heb. 6:1.

## 34

- s* War, Judg. 3:2.  
*t* Bow, 2 Sam. 1:18.  
*4* R. V. So that mine arms do bend a bow of brass.

## 35

- u* Salvation, Acts 16:17.  
*v* Gentleness, of God, 2 Cor. 10:1.

## 14

- i* Arrow, figurative, 1 Sam. 20:20.  
*u* Lightning, Job 28:26.

## 15

- v* Geology, Psal. 104:6.  
*te* Breath, figurative, Gen. 7:15.

## 16

- x* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
*y* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

## 19

- h* Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

## 20

- a* God, justice of, Gen. 2:2.  
*b* Integrity, Job 2:3.  
*c* Righteousness, Psal. 15:2.

with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them*: even unto the LORD, but he *answered* them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast *delivered* me from the strivings of the people; and thou hast made *me* the head of the *heathen*: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me.

44 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth; and *blessed be* my *rock*; and let the God of my *salvation* be exalted.

47 *It is* God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

49 *Therefore will* I give *thanks* unto thee, O LORD, among the *heathen*, and sing *praises* unto thy name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his *anointed*, to *Da'vid*, and to his seed for evermore.

# PSALM 19

*The creation shews God's glory. 7 The excellency of his laws. 12 The psalmist prays for grace.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

**T**HE *a*,heavens declare the *c*glory of God; and the *d*firmament sheweth *e*his *f*handy-work.

2 Day unto day uttereth *s*peech, and night unto night sheweth *k*nowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

4 *Their line is* gone out through all the earth, and their *words* to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run *a* *race*.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The *law* of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the *soul*: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making *wise* the simple.

8 The *statutes* of the LORD *are* right, *rejoicing* the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* *pure*, *enlightening* the eyes.

9 The *fear* of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the *LORD are* true and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in *keeping* of them *there is* great reward.

12 *Who can* understand his errors? *or, cleanse* thou me from secret *faults*.

**1**  
*a Astronomy, Isa. 13:10.*

*b Heavens, physical, Psa. 8:3.*

*c God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.*

*d Firmament, Gen. 1:6.*

*e God, creator, Gen. 2:2.*

*f Works of God, Psa. 40:5.*

**2**  
*g Wisdom, spiritual, from God, Prov. 2:2.*

**3**  
*1 R. V. Their voice cannot be heard.*

**4**  
*h Rom. 10:18.*

**5**  
*2 R. V. his course.*

**7**  
*i Law, Deut. 33:2.*  
*j Word of God, Psa. 119:9.*

**8**  
*k Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.*

*l Purity, 1 Tim. 4:12.*

**9**  
*m Fear of God, Acts 9:31.*  
*n God, justice of, Gen. 2:2.*

**11**  
*o Obedience, rewarded, Heb. 5:8.*

**12**  
*p Self-examination, 2 Cor. 13:5.*

*q Spiritual Purification, Psa. 51:2.*

*r Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.*

*s Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12.*

*t Sin, secret, Rom. 5:12.*

\* NATURAL RELIGION, Job 12:7-16; 37:1-24; Psa. 8:1-9; 19:1-6; Acts 14:17; 17:23-28; Rom. 1:18-20; 10:16-18.

† FOOT RACE. Figurative, Eccl. 9:11; 1 Cor. 9:24; Gal. 5:7; Phil. 2:16; Heb. 12:1, 2.

13 Keep back thy servant also from <sup>†</sup>presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the <sup>u</sup>meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my <sup>3, v</sup>strength, and my <sup>v</sup>redeemer.

### PSALM 20

A prayer for the king in the day of trouble.  
6 Confidence in God's protection.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jā'cob defend thee;

2 Send thee help from the <sup>b</sup>sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zī'ōn;

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy <sup>a</sup>burnt sacrifice; [Sē'lah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 <sup>e</sup>We will <sup>i</sup>rejoice in thy <sup>o</sup>salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up <sup>our</sup><sup>b</sup>banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now <sup>e</sup>know I that the LORD saveth his <sup>a</sup>anointed; he will hear him from his holy <sup>i</sup>heaven with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some <sup>k</sup>trust in <sup>i</sup>chariots, and some in <sup>m</sup>horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, <sup>a</sup>LORD: let the king hear us when we call.

### PSALM 21

A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further success.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

A Messianic Psalm, which while extolling the king must be understood in a broader sense as extolling the Messiah, the hope of Israel. The Chaldee Targum makes the opening of this Psalm to read "O Lord, the king Messiah shall rejoice in thy strength." Rashi, a Jewish commentator, admits that the older Hebrew doctors expounded this Psalm as referring to the Messiah; but that, in order to avoid agreement with Christian interpretation, later Jewish doctors confine its application to David. The church, however, has signified its faith in its Messianic character by appointing its use in the festival of Christ's ascension.

**T**HE king shall <sup>a</sup>joy in thy strength, O LORD; and in thy <sup>b</sup>salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the <sup>c</sup>request of his lips. [Sē'lah.

3 For <sup>a</sup>thou preventest him with the <sup>e</sup>blessings of goodness: thou settest a <sup>i</sup>crown of pure <sup>o</sup>gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou <sup>c</sup>gavest it him, <sup>even</sup><sup>h</sup>length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory <sup>is</sup> great in thy <sup>b</sup>salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding <sup>a</sup>glad with <sup>thy</sup>counenance.

7 For the king <sup>i</sup>trusteth in the LORD, and through the <sup>i</sup>mercy of the most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make <sup>k</sup>them as a fiery <sup>2, i</sup>oven in the time of thine <sup>m</sup>anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

1  
*a* Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
*b* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

2  
*c* Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

3  
*d* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
*e* Spiritual Blessings, Eph. 1:3.  
*f* Crown, Ex. 29:6.  
*g* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

4  
*h* Longevity, Psa. 91:16.

5  
*i* R. V. joy in thy presence.

7  
*i* Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.  
*j* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

9  
*k* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

*l* Oven, figurative, Ex. 8:3.

*m* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

2 R. V. furnace

- 14  
*u* Meditation, Psa. 49:3.  
*v* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
*w* God, savior, Gen. 2:2.  
3 R. V. rock,

1  
*a* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

2  
*b* Church, called sanctuary, 1 Kin. 9:3.  
*c* Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.

3  
*d* Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

5  
*e* Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.  
*f* Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
*g* Salvation, Acts 16:17.  
*h* Standard, figurative, Num. 1:52.

6  
*i* Anointing, Lev. 8:12.  
*j* Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.

7  
*k* False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.  
*l* Chariot, Josh. 11:4.  
*m* Horse, Job 39:19.

1 PRESUMPTION, Deut. 29:19, 20; Psa. 10:6; 19:13; 73:8, 9. Admonitions against, Prov. 25:6, 7; Luke 14:7-11. Sins of: Of the self-righteous, Isa. 65:5; Luke 18:11, 12; of the selfish rich, in forgetting God, Luke 12:18-20. Temptation to, Matt. 4:5-7; Luke 4:9-11. In ignoring God, Isa. 10:15; 29:16; 37:23-25; Rom. 9:20, 21; Jas. 4:13-15. In impeaching God's righteousness, Isa. 58:3; Rom. 9:20, 21. In defying God, Job 15:25; Psa. 94:7; Isa. 5:18-25; 14:13, 14; 28:14-18, 22; 29:15, 16, 20; 40:

27; 45:9, 10; Rom. 1:32; 9:20, 21; 2 Thess. 2:3. In reviling God's prophet, 1 Kin. 22:24. In despising the lordship of Christ, and the authority of the church, 2 Pet. 2:10, 11. Warning against, 1 Cor. 10:9-12. Excommunication for, Num. 15:30.

Instances of: Satan, when he said to Eve, Ye shall not surely die, Gen. 3:1-5. Pharaoh, Ex. 5:2. Moses, in upbraiding Jehovah, Num. 11:11-15, 21, 22. Nadab and Abihu, Lev. 10:1, 2. Israelites, in going to war contrary to



11  
n Malice, Eph. 4:31.

12  
o Arrow, figurative, 1 Sam. 20:20.

13  
p Praise, Psa. 150:1.  
q God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

a Music, 2 Chr. 5:13.

1  
b Matt. 27:46; Mark 15:34.  
c Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.  
d Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.  
e Despondency, Eccl. 2:20.

the divine command, Num. 14:44, 45; Deut. 1:43; in murmuring, Ex. 14:11, 12; 17:2, 7; Num. 21:5; 1 Cor. 10:9-12; in reviling God, Mal. 1:6, 7, 12; 3:7, 8, 13. Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, Num. 16:3. Saul, in offering sacrifices, 1 Sam. 13:8-14; in sparing the Amalekites, 1 Sam. 15:3, 9-23. Men of Beth-shemesh, 1 Sam. 6:19. Uzzah, in steadying the ark, 2 Sam. 6:6, 7. David's anger at Uzzah's death, 2 Sam. 6:8. David, in numbering Israel, 2 Sam. 24:1-17. Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 13:4. Ben-hadad, 1 Kin. 20:10. Zedekiah, 1 Kin. 22:24, 25; 2 Chr. 18:23, 24. Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:16. Sennacherib, 2 Kin. 19:22; 2 Chr. 32:13, 14; Isa. 37:23-25. The Syrians in limiting the sovereignty of Jehovah, 1 Kin. 20:23,

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.  
11 For they <sup>intended</sup> evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able to *perform*.  
12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine* <sup>arrows</sup> upon thy strings against the face of them.  
13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and <sup>praise</sup> thy <sup>power</sup>.

PSALM 22

The psalmist's complaint in distress, and prayer for help. 22 His purpose to praise God. 27 All nations shall praise him.

To the chief Musician upon <sup>an</sup>Alteith Shachar, A Psalm of David.

A Messianic Psalm. The Introduction to this Psalm in a commentary issued by Cambridge University for schools and colleges begins with the following sentence: "The first and greatest of the 'Passion Psalms' consecrated for us by our Lord's appropriation of it to himself." The Apostle Paul also quotes from it in his reference to the Lord, Heb. 2:12. The opening words of the Psalm are used by Jesus on the cross and it is thought, with much probability, that this Psalm was the subject of meditation in his dying agony. It, no doubt, has an historical basis in a suffering saint, the poetic delineation of whom, under divine inspiration and guidance, was made to describe, in type, the sufferings of our Lord. The description of the persecution, "Thou pierced my hands and my feet," v. 16; "They look and stare upon me; they part my garments among them; they cast lots upon my vesture," vs. 17, 18; the mockery of the bystanders, vs. 7, 8 describe with surprising accuracy the sufferings of our Lord. At v. 24 the scenes change from the sufferings to the compassion of the Messiah; and vs. 27, 28 describe the triumph of his kingdom when all the earth shall turn to him as the governor among the nations. The purpose of the Holy Spirit was twofold in inspiring the poet. While primarily he describes a suffering but triumphant hero, the dominant theme of the poem is to describe the crucified but risen and glorified King of kings.

b, c MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping

me, and from the words of my roaring?  
2 O my God, I <sup>cry</sup> in the day-time, <sup>but</sup> thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.  
3 But <sup>thou art</sup> holy, O thou that inhabitest the <sup>praises</sup> of <sup>Is</sup>ra-el.  
4 Our fathers <sup>trusted</sup> in thee: they trusted, and thou didst <sup>deliver</sup> them.  
5 <sup>They</sup> <sup>cried</sup> unto thee, and were delivered: they <sup>trusted</sup> in thee, and were not confounded.  
6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.  
7 All they that see me <sup>laugh</sup> me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,  
8 He <sup>trusted</sup> on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.  
9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope *when I was* upon my mother's breasts.  
10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mother's belly.  
11 Be not far from me; for <sup>trouble</sup> is near; for *there is* none to help.  
12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Ba'shan have beset me round.  
13 They gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as* a ravening and a roaring <sup>lion</sup>.  
14 <sup>I</sup> <sup>am</sup> poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my <sup>bowels</sup>.

2  
f Doubting, Rom. 14:23.

3  
g God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.  
h Praise, Psa. 150:1.

4  
i Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.  
j God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

5  
k Nation, in adversity, prayer of, Isa. 2:4.  
l Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

7  
m Malice, Eph. 4:31.

13  
n Lion, Mic. 5:8.

14  
o Bowels, figurative, 1 Kin. 3:26.

28. Job, in cursing the day of his birth, Job 3:2-19. Jonah, Jonah 4:1-8. Peter, in objecting to Jesus' statement that he must be killed, Matt. 16:21-23; Mark 8:32; in objecting to Jesus washing his feet, John 13:8; in asking Jesus, What shall this man do? John 21:20-22. The disciples, in rebuking those who brought little children to Jesus, Matt. 19:13; Mark 10:13, 14; Luke 18:15; in their indignation at the anointing of Jesus, Matt. 26:8, 9; Mark 14:5, 5; John 12:5. The brothers of Jesus, John 7:3-5. James and John, in desiring to call down fire on the Samaritans, Luke 9:54. Those who reviled Jesus, Matt. 27:42, 43; Mark 15:29-32. Theudas, Acts 5:36. Sons of Sceva, Acts 19:13, 14.

## 15

*p* Fever, Deut. 28: 22.

## 18

*q* Matt. 27:35; Luke 23:34; John 19:24.

*r* Prophecies, concerning the Messiah, and their fulfilment, Gen. 12:3.

*s* Lot, Esth. 3:7.

## 21

*i* Unicorn, Job 39:9.

*l* R. V. Yea, from the horns of the wild-oxen thou hast answered me.

## 22

*u* Heb. 2:12.

*v* Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

*w* Fraternity, Zech. 11:14.

## 23

*x* Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

*y* Glorifying God, enjoined, Luke 5:25.

## 25

*z* Vows, Num. 30:2.

## 26

*a* Meekness, Psa. 45:4.

*b* Seekers, Isa. 55:6.

## 27

*c* Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, vs. 27-31; Acts 10:45.

*d* Church, prophecies concerning its mission, Matt. 16:18.

*e* Repentance, Mark 1:4.

*f* Worship, Gen. 22:5.

## 28

*g* God, sovereign, v. 29; Gen. 2:2.

*h* Government, God vs. Isa. 22:21.

15 <sup>e</sup>My strength is <sup>p</sup>dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 <sup>a, r</sup>They part my garments among them, and cast <sup>s</sup>lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the <sup>n</sup>lion's mouth: <sup>l</sup>for thou hast <sup>l</sup>heard me from the horns of the <sup>i</sup>unicorns.

22 <sup>u</sup>I will <sup>v</sup>declare thy name unto my <sup>u</sup>brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I <sup>h</sup>praise thee.

23 Ye that <sup>x</sup>fear the LORD, <sup>h</sup>praise him; all ye the seed of Jā'cob, <sup>y</sup>glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Īs'ra-el.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he <sup>l</sup>cried unto him, he heard.

25 My <sup>h</sup>praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my <sup>z</sup>vows before them that <sup>x</sup>fear him.

26 The <sup>a</sup>mcek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that <sup>b</sup>seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27 <sup>c, d</sup>All the ends of the world shall remember and <sup>e</sup>turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall <sup>f</sup>worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the <sup>g</sup>LORD's: and <sup>h</sup>he *is* the governor among the nations.

29 All *they that be* fat upon earth shall eat and <sup>i</sup>worship: all they that <sup>i</sup>go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.

<sup>30</sup> A seed shall serve him; <sup>2</sup>it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his <sup>j</sup>righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

## PSALM 23

*The psalmist's confidence in God's grace.*

A Psalm of David.

<sup>a</sup>THE <sup>b, c</sup>LORD is my <sup>a</sup>shepherd; <sup>e</sup>I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: <sup>h</sup>he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He <sup>q</sup>restoreth my soul: <sup>h</sup>he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, <sup>h</sup>I will fear no evil: for <sup>i, j</sup>thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 <sup>e</sup>Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with <sup>o</sup>oil; my <sup>i</sup>cup runneth over.

6 Surely <sup>m</sup>goodness and <sup>n</sup>mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the <sup>o</sup>house of the LORD for ever.

## PSALM 24

*God's dominion in the world. 3 Who shall stand in his holy place. 7 An exhortation to receive the King of glory.*

A Psalm of David.

<sup>a</sup>THE earth is the <sup>b</sup>LORD's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 <sup>c</sup>For he hath <sup>d</sup>founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall <sup>e</sup>stand in his <sup>f</sup>holy place?

## 29

*i* Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl. 8:15.

## 30

2 R. V. It shall be told of the Lord unto the next generation.

## 31

*j* Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

## I

*a* Religious Testimony, exemplified, vs. 1-6; 2 Thess. 1:10.

*b* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

*c* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

*d* Shepherd, figurative, Jer. 31:10.

*e* Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.

## 2

*f* God, guide, Gen. 2:2.

## 3

*g* Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.

## 4

*h* Assurance, Heb. 10:22.

*i* God, presence of, Gen. 2:2.

*j* Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.

## 5

*k* Oil, sacred, Deut. 12:17.

*l* Cup, figurative, Matt. 20:22.

## 6

*m* God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.

*n* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*o* House, figurative, Esth. 8:1.

## 1

*a* 1 Cor. 10:26.

*b* God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

## 2

*c* Geology, Psa. 104:5.

*d* God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

## 3

*e* Worship, Gen. 22:5.

*f* Church, called holy place, 1 Km. 9:3.

4  
g Righteous, described, Psa. 64: 10.  
h Integrity, Job 2:3.  
i Purity, 1 Tim. 4:12.  
j Holiness, Ex. 39: 30.  
k Heart, Psa. 44:21.  
l Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.  
m Honesty, Rom. 13:13.  
n Deceit, Psa. 36:3.  
5  
o Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64: 10.  
p Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.  
q Salvation, Acts 16:17.  
6  
r Seekers, Isa. 55:6.  
s Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.  
7  
t Gates, Deut. 3:5.  
8  
u God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.

2  
a Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.  
b Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

3  
I R. V. that deal treacherously

4  
c Wisdom, prayer for spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

5  
d Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.  
e Guidance, prayer for, Psa. 48:14.  
f God, guide, Gen. 2:2.  
g God, savior, Gen. 2:2.

6  
h Prayer, pleas offered in, Acts 6:4.  
i God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

7  
j Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.  
k God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jā'cob. [Sē'lah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. [Sē'lah.

PSALM 25

The psalmist's trust in God. 4 His prayer for direction, 7 for the pardon of sin, 16 and for deliverance from all his troubles. A Psalm of David.

UNTIL thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies and thy loving-kindnesses; for they have been ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Is'ra-el, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM 26

The psalmist's appeal to God, 4 and profession of his integrity, 9 His prayer to be delivered from the death of the wicked.

A Psalm of David.

JUDGE me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in

8  
l Wisdom, spiritual, from God, Prov. 2:2.

9  
m Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

n Meekness, Psa. 45:4.

o Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

p God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

q God, truth, Gen. 2:2.

r Obedience, Heb. 5:8.

s Sin, sinfulness of, Rom. 5:12.

t Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

u Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.

v God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

w Net, figurative, Isa. 61:20.

x Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.

y Hatred, Prov. 15: 17.

z Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.

a Integrity, Job 2:3.

b Intercession, instances of, Jer. 27:18.

c God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

d Integrity, Job 2:3.

e Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.

f God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

g Integrity, Job 2:3.

h Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.

i God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

j Integrity, Job 2:3.

k Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.



1 R. V. without wavering.

2  
d Faith, trial of, Mark 11:22.

3  
e God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

f Obedience, exemplified, Heb. 5:8.

g Truth, attribute of God, John 18:37.

4  
h Fellowship, with the wicked, 1 Cor. 1:9.

i Evil Company, Prov. 13:20.

j Dissembling, Josh. 7:11.

5  
k Sin, repugnant to the righteous, Rom. 5:12.

6  
l Decision, instances of, Isa. 50:7.

m Abolution, of the hands as a token of innocency, Judg. 19:21.

n Purification, figurative, Num. 19:19.

o Ceremonial Washing, Ex. 19:10.

p Worship, vs. 6-8; Gen. 22:5.

7  
q Thankfulness, exemplified, Acts 24:3.

r Works of God, Psa. 40:5.

10  
s Bribery, 1 Sam. 8:3.

12  
t Praise, Psa. 150:1.

1  
a Religious Testimony, exemplified, 2 Thess. 1:10.

b Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.

c Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14.

d God, savior, Gen. 2:2.

the LORD; <sup>1</sup>therefore I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and <sup>a</sup>prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy <sup>e</sup>lovingkindness is before mine eyes: and I have <sup>1</sup>walked in thy <sup>q</sup>truth.

4 I have not <sup>h</sup>sat with <sup>v</sup>vain persons, neither will I go in with <sup>i</sup>dissemblers.

5 I have <sup>k</sup>hated the congregation of evil doers; and <sup>l</sup>will not sit with the wicked.

6 <sup>I</sup> will <sup>m, n, o</sup>wash mine hands in <sup>\*innocency</sup>: so will I <sup>p</sup>compass thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of <sup>a</sup>thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous <sup>r</sup>works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10 In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of <sup>a</sup>bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine <sup>b</sup>integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I <sup>1</sup>bless the LORD.

## PSALM 27

The psalmist's confidence in God's protection, 7 and prayer to be delivered from his enemies.

A Psalm of David.

a, <sup>1</sup>THE LORD is my <sup>e</sup>light and <sup>b</sup>my <sup>a</sup>salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon

me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, <sup>b</sup>my <sup>e</sup>heart shall not fear: though <sup>1</sup>war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I <sup>a</sup>desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the <sup>h</sup>house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the <sup>i</sup>beauty of the LORD, and to <sup>k</sup>enquire in his temple.

5 For <sup>b</sup>in the time of <sup>1</sup>trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his <sup>i</sup>tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his <sup>i</sup>tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing <sup>m</sup>praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, when I <sup>n</sup>cry with my voice: have <sup>o</sup>mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 When thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my <sup>a</sup>heart said unto thee, <sup>q</sup>Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 <sup>n</sup>Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in <sup>p</sup>anger: <sup>q</sup>thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my <sup>a</sup>salvation.

10 When my <sup>\*father</sup> and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take <sup>r</sup>me up.

11 <sup>s, i</sup>Teach me thy <sup>v</sup>way, O LORD, and <sup>u, w, x</sup>lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 <sup>a</sup>Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for <sup>b</sup>false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out <sup>1</sup>cruelty.

3  
e Heart, Psa. 44:21.  
f War, Judg. 3:2.

4  
g Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.

h Church, called house of the Lord, 1 Kin. 9:3.

i Tabernacle, Ex. 27:9.

j Beauty, spiritual, Psa. 45:11.

k Worship, loved by God's people, Gen. 22:5.

5  
l Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6.

6  
m Praise, Psa. 150:1.

7  
n Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.  
o God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

9  
p Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

q God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

10  
r Children, God's care of, Mark 10:14.

11  
s Wisdom, prayer for spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

t Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.

u Way, Isa. 35:3.

v God, guide, Gen. 2:2.

w Guidance, prayer for, Psa. 48:14.

x Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

12  
y False Witness, innocent suffer from, Matt. 19:18.

\* **INNOCENCY.** Signified by washing the hands, Deut. 21:6; Psa. 26:6; Matt. 27:24. Found, in Daniel, Dan. 6:22; in Jesus, Luke 23:4, 13-15, 22; John 18:38; Acts 13:28. Professed by Pilate, Matt. 27:24.

Contrasted with guilt, compare Gen. 2:25; 3:7-11.

\* **FATHER.** To be revered, Ex. 20:12; 21:15, 17; Lev. 18:7; 19:3; Deut. 5:16; Matt. 15:4; Mark 7:10; 10:19; Luke 14:20; Eph. 6:2, 3. To be obeyed, Deut. 21:18; Prov. 1:8; 6:20; 23:22; Eph. 6:1.

Cursing of, forbidden, Lev. 20:9; Prov. 20:20.

**Duty of:** To chasten and admonish children, Prov. 13:24; Eph. 6:4; Heb. 12:7. To provide for family, Gen. 30:30; 1 Tim. 5:8. To govern his household, Gen. 18:19; 1 Tim. 3:4.

**Fatherhood of God,** see footnote, God, Fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

† **CRUELTY.** Of the wicked, Psa. 25:19; 27:12; 74:20; Prov. 11:17; 12:10; Jer. 6:23; 50:42. In war, Isa. 13:16, 18.

**Instances of:** Sarah, to Hagar, Gen. 16:6; 21:9-14. Sim-

13  
z Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.  
a God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.  
14  
b Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.  
c Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.  
d Heart, Psa. 44:21.  
1 R. V. Be strong, and let thine heart take courage.

1  
a Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.  
b Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.  
c Rock, figurative, Psa. 78:15.  
d Pit, figurative, Psa. 7:15.  
2  
e Church, called holy oracle, 1 Kin. 9:3.  
f Oracle, 1 Kin. 6:5.

3  
g Evil Company, shunned by the righteous, Prov. 13:20.  
h Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.  
i Heart, the unregenerate, Psa. 44:21.  
4  
j Prayer, imprecatory, Acts 6:4.  
k Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.  
1 R. V. doings:

5  
l Godless, described, Job 8:13.  
6  
m Praise, Psa. 150:1.  
n Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

7  
o God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
p Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.  
q Shield, figurative, 1 Kin. 14:27.  
r Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.  
s Thankfulness, exemplified, Acts 24:3.  
t Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
8  
u Righteous, promise to, Psa. 64:10.

con and Levi, to the Shechemites, Gen. 34:25; 49:5, 7. Joseph's brethren, to Joseph, Gen. 37:24, 28. Egyptians, to Israelites, Ex. 5:6-18. Joshua, to the kings of the Amorites, Josh. 10:24, 26. Samuel, to Agag, 1 Sam. 15:32, 33. The tribe of Judah, to Adonibezek, Judg. 1:6, 7. Abimelech, to his brother, Judg. 9:5. The Philistines, to Samson, Judg. 16:21. Pentinnah, to Hannah, 1 Sam. 1:4-7. David, to the

13 I had fainted, unless I had  
a believed to see the a goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.  
14 b Wait on the LORD: c be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine d heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSALM 28

The psalmist implores God to have compassion on him in distress. 6 He blesses God, 9 and prays for the people.  
A Psalm of David.

UNTO thee will I a, b cry, O LORD my c rock; be not silent to me: lest, if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the d pit.

2 a Hear the voice of my b supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy c holy d oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which h speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

4 i Give k them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their l endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.

5 Because t they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy k them, and not build them up.

6 m Blessed be the LORD, because he hath n heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The o LORD is my p strength and my q shield: my heart r trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore s my heart greatly t rejoiceth; and with my song will I m praise him.

8 u The LORD is their p strength,

and he is the a saving strength of his anointed.  
9 w. Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSALM 29

An exhortation to give glory to God, who is the strength and security of his people.  
A Psalm of David.

a GIVE unto the LORD, O ye mighty, give unto the LORD b glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the b glory due unto his name; c worship the LORD in the d beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of b glory thundereth: the LORD is upon many waters.

4 The voice of the e LORD is powerful; the voice of the LORD is full of majesty.

5 The voice of the e LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the f cedars of Leb'a-non.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf; f Leb'a-non and g Sir'i-on like a young h unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of i Ka'desh.

9 The voice of the LORD j maketh the k hinds to calve, and l discovereth the forests: and in his l temple doth every m one speak of his b glory.

10 The LORD n sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth m King for ever.

11 The LORD will give o strength unto his people; the LORD will bless p his people with r peace.

b God, savior, Gen. 2:2.  
w Intercession, instances of, Jer. 27:18.  
f Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.

1  
a Praise, Psa. 150:1.  
b God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.

2  
c Worship, enjoined, Gen. 22:5.  
d Spiritual Beauty, Psa. 45:11.

4  
e God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

5  
f Lebanon, cedars of, Deut. 1:7.

6  
g Or, Hermon, Deut. 4:48.  
h Unicorn, Job 39:9.  
i R. V. wild-ox.

8  
j Kadesh, Gen. 14:7.

9  
k Animals, Jer. 27:5.

l Church, called temple, 1 Kin. 9:3.  
m God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

10  
n Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.  
o Righteous, promise to, Psa. 64:10.

11  
p Spiritual Peace, from God, Gal. 1:3.

## PSALM 30

The psalmist praises God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorts others also to praise him.

A Psalm and Song at the dedication of the house of David.

1

a *Thankfulness, exemplified*, Acts 24:3.

b *Praise*, Psa. 150:1.

2

c *Prayer, answered*, Acts 6:4.

d *Healing, from God*, Acts 4:22.

3

e *God, preserver*, Gen. 2:2.

f *Life, from God*, Eccl. 8:15.

g *Death*, Num. 23:10.

h *Fit, figurative*, Psa. 7:15.

i R. V. Sheol:

4

i *Thankfulness, enjoyed*, Acts 24:3.

j *God, holiness of*, Gen. 2:2.

k R. V. to his holy name.

5

k *Anger of God*, 2 Kin. 13:3.

l *Grace of God*, Rom. 4:16.

m *God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.

n *Weeping*, Ezra 3:13.

o *Afflictions, consolation in*, Psa. 34:19.

p *Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

6

q *Delusion*, 2 Thess. 2:11.

8

r *Prayer, in adversity*, Acts 6:4.

9

s *God, truth*, Gen. 2:2.

11

t *Mourning*, Lam. 2:5.

u *Dancing, figurative of joy*, Eccl. 3:4.

v *Sackcloth*, Isa. 15:3.

**I** WILL <sup>b</sup>extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I <sup>c</sup>ried unto thee, and thou hast <sup>a</sup>healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast <sup>a</sup>brought up my soul from <sup>1</sup>the grave: <sup>e</sup>thou hast kept me <sup>f</sup>alive, that I should not <sup>g</sup>go down to the <sup>h</sup>pit.

4 <sup>b</sup>Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give <sup>a</sup>thanks <sup>2</sup>at the remembrance of his <sup>i</sup>holiness.

5 For his <sup>k</sup>anger endureth but a moment; in his <sup>l,m</sup>favour is <sup>1</sup>life: <sup>n,o</sup>weeping may endure for a night, but <sup>p</sup>joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, <sup>q</sup>I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy <sup>f</sup>favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I <sup>r</sup>cried to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I <sup>g</sup>go down to the <sup>h</sup>pit? Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy <sup>a</sup>truth?

10 <sup>r</sup>Hear, O LORD, and have <sup>m</sup>mercy upon me: LORD, be <sup>e</sup>thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my <sup>1</sup>mourning into <sup>u</sup>dancing: thou hast put off my <sup>v</sup>sackcloth, and girded me with <sup>p</sup>gladness;

12 To the end that *my* glory may sing <sup>b</sup>praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give <sup>a</sup>thanks unto thee for ever.

## PSALM 31

The psalmist expresses his confidence in God and craves his help. 19 God's goodness to them that fear him.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1

a *Faith, instances of*, Mark 11:22.

b *Prayer, in adversity*, Acts 6:4.

c *God, righteousness of*, Gen. 2:2.

2

d *Anthropomorphism*, Gen. 11:5.

e *Rock, figurative*, Psa. 78:15.

3

f *Fortification, figurative*, Ezek. 17:17.

g *Prayer, pleas offered in*, Acts 6:4.

h *God, guide*, Gen. 2:2.

i *Guidance, prayer for*, Psa. 48:14.

4

j *Adversity, prayer in*, Psa. 10:6.

k *Net, figurative*, Isa. 61:20.

l *God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.

m R. V. strong hold.

5

n *Luke*, 23:46.

o *Man, spirit*, Job 4:17.

p *God, savior*, Gen. 2:2.

q *God, truth*, Gen. 2:2.

6

r *Evil Company, shunned by the righteous*, Prov. 13:20.

s *Vanity*, Eccl. 1:2.

7

t *Thankfulness, exemplified*, Acts 24:3.

u *God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.

v *Adversity, consolation in*, Psa. 10:6.

9

2 R. V. body.

10

3 *Remorse, instances of*, Matt. 27:3.

**I**N thee, O LORD, do I put my <sup>a</sup>trust; let me never be ashamed: <sup>b</sup>deliver me in thy <sup>c</sup>righteousness.

2 <sup>a</sup>Bow down thine ear to me; <sup>a</sup>deliver me speedily: be thou my strong <sup>e</sup>rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my <sup>e</sup>rock and my <sup>f</sup>fortress; therefore <sup>g</sup>for thy name's sake <sup>h,i</sup>lead me, and guide me.

4 <sup>b,j</sup>Pull me out of the <sup>k</sup>net that they have laid privily for me: for <sup>l</sup>thou *art* my <sup>1</sup>strength.

5 <sup>m</sup>Into thine hand I commit my <sup>n</sup>spirit: <sup>o</sup>thou hast redeemed me, O LORD <sup>p</sup>God of truth.

6 I have hated <sup>q</sup>them that regard lying <sup>r</sup>vanities: but I <sup>b</sup>trust in the LORD.

7 <sup>s</sup>I will be glad and rejoice in thy <sup>1</sup>mercy: for thou hast considered my <sup>u</sup>trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: <sup>l</sup>thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 <sup>b</sup>Have <sup>1</sup>mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in <sup>1</sup>trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my <sup>2</sup>belly.

10 <sup>2</sup>For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing:

\* FALSE CONFIDENCE. Of the apostate, Deut. 29:18, 19. Of the infidel, Ezek. 8:12; Zeph. 1:12. Of the self-righteous, John 5:45; Rom. 2:3. Of the spiritually blind, Psa. 36:2; Prov. 16:25; Isa. 9:9, 10; 28:15, 18; 30:10, 15, 16; 47:7, 8, 10; 56:12; Jer. 2:18, 22, 23, 37; 6:14; 7:8; 8:11; 23:17; Ezek. 13:10, 11; Amos 9:10; Mic. 3:11; Gal. 6:7, 8; 1 Thess. 5:3.

In riches, Psa. 30:6; 49:6, 7; 52:7; Prov. 11:28; Mark 10:24; 1 Tim. 6:17. In worldly success, Job 20:18; Psa. 10:6; 20:7, 8; Prov. 18:11; Obad. 3; Luke 12:19, 20. In worldly wisdom, Isa. 22:11; Jas. 4:13-15. In worldly help, Psa. 108:12; 118:8, 9; 146:3, 4; Isa. 20:5; 30:1, 2, 5, 7, 31;

1-3; 36:6; 57:13; Jer. 3:23; 5:17; Lam. 4:17; Ezek. 29:6, 7; 30:8; Hos. 5:13; 7:9, 11-16; 10:13. In worldly security, Luke 17:26-30.

In self-sufficiency, Job 18:14; Prov. 14:16; 26:12; 28:26; Isa. 5:21; Jer. 21:13; 48:7, 11; Zeph. 2:15; Zech. 4:6; Matt. 23:33-35; Mark 14:29-31; Luke 18:9-14; 22:33, 34; John 13:37, 38; Rev. 18:7, 8.

Warning against, 1 Kin. 20:11; Job 15:31; Psa. 33:16, 17; 62:10; Prov. 23:4; Jer. 17:3; Luke 11:35; Rom. 12:16; 1 Cor. 3:21; 2 Cor. 1:9.

Instances of: Builders of Babel, Gen. 11:4. Sennacherib, 2 Kin. 19:23. Asa, 2 Chr. 16:7-9. Hezekiah, Isa.



*v Conviction, of sin, John 16:8.*

## 11

*z Afflictions, forsaken by friends in, Psa. 34:19.*

*3 R. V. Because of all mine adversaries I am become a reproach,*

## 12

*v Dead, 2 Kin. 4:32.*

## 13

*z Slander, instances of, Prov. 10:18.*

*a Persecution, instances of, John 15:20.*

*4 R. V. defaming*

## 14

*b Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.*

## 16

*c God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.*

## 17

*a Prayer, imprecation, Acts 6:4.*

*c Hell, Mark 9:43.*

*5 R. V. Sheol.*

## 18

*f Falsehood, abhorred by the righteous, Job 21:34.*

## 19

*g God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.*

*h Fear of God, Acts 9:31.*

## 20

*i God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

*f Strife, Prov. 20:3.*

*6 R. V. plottings*

## 21

*k Praise, Psa. 150:1.*

## 22

*l Doubting, Rom. 14:23.*

*m Despondency, Eccl. 2:20.*

my strength faileth because of mine <sup>v</sup>iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 <sup>3</sup>I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without <sup>z</sup>fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a <sup>v</sup>dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the <sup>4, z</sup>slander of many: fear *was* on every side: while they <sup>a</sup>took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I <sup>b</sup>trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, *Thou art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that <sup>a</sup>persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me *for* thy 'mercies' sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee: <sup>a</sup>let the wicked be ashamed, *and* let them be silent in <sup>b</sup>the 'grave.

18 <sup>a</sup>Let the <sup>v</sup>lying lips be put to silence; which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 *Oh* how great *is* thy <sup>g</sup>goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that <sup>h</sup>fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 <sup>i</sup>Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the <sup>a</sup>pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the <sup>j</sup>strife of tongues.

21 <sup>k</sup>Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous <sup>l</sup>kindness in a strong city.

22 For I <sup>m</sup>said in my haste, <sup>m</sup>I

am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless <sup>n</sup>thou hearest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

23 O <sup>o, v</sup>love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the <sup>i</sup>LORD preserveth the <sup>q</sup>faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the <sup>r</sup>proud doer.

24 <sup>7, v</sup>Be of good <sup>i</sup>courage, and he shall <sup>u</sup>strengthen your heart, all ye that <sup>v</sup>hope in the LORD.

## PSALM 32

*The blessedness of the man whose sin is pardoned. 3 The psalmist's own experience. 8 The safety of the righteous.*

A Psalm of David, Maschil.

<sup>a</sup>BLESSED *is* he whose transgression <sup>b</sup>is 'forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2 <sup>b</sup>Blessed *is* the man unto whom the <sup>a</sup>LORD <sup>i</sup>imputeth not <sup>v</sup>iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* <sup>a, h</sup>no <sup>i</sup>'guile.

3 <sup>i</sup>When I kept silence, <sup>k</sup>my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night <sup>i</sup>thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the <sup>m</sup>drought of <sup>n</sup>summer. [Se'lah.

5 I <sup>o, v</sup>acknowledge my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and <sup>a</sup>thou <sup>i</sup>forgavest the iniquity of my sin. [Se'lah.

6 <sup>q</sup>For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding place; <sup>v</sup>thou shalt <sup>s</sup>preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. [Se'lah.

8 I will <sup>i</sup>instruct thee and teach thee in the <sup>u</sup>way which thou

*n Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.*

*23*

*o Love, of man for God, 1 John 4:19.*

*v Duty, of man to God, Eccl. 12:13.*

*q Faithfulness, Luke 16:10.*

*r Pride, Prov. 16:18.*

*24*

*s Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.*

*t Courage, Deut. 31:7.*

*u Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.*

*v Hope, in God, Prov. 13:12.*

*7 R. V. Be strong, and let your heart take courage.*

*1*

*a Rom. 4:7.*

*b Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.*

*c Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.*

*2*

*d God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.*

*e Justification, Rom. 4:25.*

*f Sin, not imputed, Rom. 5:12.*

*g Holiness, Ex. 39:30.*

*h Sincerity, 1 Cor. 5:8.*

*i Deceit, Isa. 36:3.*

*3*

*j Prayer, confession in, Acts 6:4.*

*k Conscience, guilty, Acts 23:1.*

*4*

*l Afflictions, dispensation of God, Psa. 34:19.*

*m Drought, figurative, Gen. 31:40.*

*n Summer, drought of, Isa. 28:4.*

*5*

*o Repentance, instances of, Mark 1:4.*

*p Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12.*

*6*

*q Promise, or ground of assurance, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

*7*

*r Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.*

*s God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

*8*

*t Wisdom, spiritual, from God, Prov. 2:2.*

*u Way, figurative, Isa. 35:8.*

v *God, guide*, Gen. 2:2.  
 I R. V. counsel thee with mine eye upon thee.

9  
 w *Self-will, illustrated*, Gen. 49:6.  
 x *Animals*, Jer. 27:5.  
 y *Jas.* 3:3.

2 R. V. Else they will not come near unto thee.

z *Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

a *Promise, to the righteous*, 2 Cor. 1:20.

b *Faith*, Mark 11:22.

c *God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.

d *Praise*, Psa. 150:1.

e *Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

a *Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

b *Praise*, Psa. 150:1.

c *Thankfulness, enjoined*, Acts 24:3.

d *Harp*, Dan. 3:10.

e *Music*, 2 Chr. 5:13.

f *Psaltery*, 1 Chr. 16:5.

g *Song*, Psa. 77:6.

h *Word of God*, Psa. 119:9.

i *God, righteousness of*, Gen. 2:2.

j *Works of God*, Psa. 40:5.

k *God, truth*, Gen. 2:2.

l R. V. faithfulness.

i *God, justice of*, Gen. 2:2.

m *God, goodness of*, Gen. 2:2.

n *God, creator*, Gen. 2:2.

o *Physical Heavens, created*, Psa. 8:3.

p *Creation, by God's word*, Mark 13:19.

q *Stars, created by God*, Judg. 5:20.

r *Breath, figurative*, Gen. 7:15.

s *Anthropomorphisms*, Gen. 11:5.

t *Sea*, Jer. 5:22.

u *Fear of God*, Acts 9:31.

v *God, power of*, Gen. 2:2.

w *God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.

x R. V. nations

shalt go: "I will <sup>1</sup>guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not <sup>10</sup>as the <sup>2</sup>horse, or as the mule, *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with <sup>11</sup>bit and <sup>12</sup>bridle, <sup>13</sup>lest they come near unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the <sup>2</sup>wicked: but <sup>1</sup>he that <sup>3</sup>trusteth in the LORD, <sup>4</sup>mercy shall compass him about.

11 <sup>1</sup>'Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous; and shout for <sup>2</sup>'joy, *all ye that are* upright in heart.

### PSALM 33

An exhortation to praise God for his goodness, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 The Lord is the help of his people.

a REJOICE in the LORD, O ye righteous: for <sup>b</sup>praise is comely for the upright.

2 <sup>b</sup>'Praise the LORD with <sup>a</sup>harp: sing unto him with the <sup>1</sup>psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.

3 <sup>b</sup>'Sing unto him a new <sup>a</sup>song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the <sup>b</sup>word of the <sup>1</sup>LORD is right; and all his <sup>1</sup>works are done in <sup>1</sup>truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and <sup>1</sup>judgment: the earth is full of the <sup>1</sup>goodness of the LORD.

6 By the word of the <sup>n</sup>LORD were the <sup>o</sup>heavens <sup>n</sup>made; and all the <sup>o</sup>host of them by the <sup>1</sup>breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the <sup>1</sup>sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth <sup>2</sup>fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For <sup>n</sup>he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The <sup>w</sup>LORD bringeth the counsel of the <sup>2</sup>heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the <sup>2</sup>LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed is the <sup>2</sup>nation whose <sup>a</sup>God is the LORD; and the people *whom* he <sup>b</sup>hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The <sup>1</sup>LORD <sup>1</sup>looketh from <sup>1</sup>heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the <sup>1</sup>place of his habitation he <sup>1</sup>looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 <sup>1</sup>He <sup>3</sup>fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works.

16 <sup>a</sup>There is no king saved by the multitude of an <sup>n</sup>host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 <sup>a</sup>An <sup>1</sup>horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 Behold, the <sup>1</sup>eye of the LORD is upon <sup>k</sup>them that <sup>1</sup>fear him, upon them that <sup>m</sup>hope in his <sup>1</sup>mercy;

19 To <sup>a</sup>deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in <sup>a</sup>famine.

20 Our soul <sup>1</sup>waiteth for the LORD: <sup>1</sup>he is our help and our <sup>1</sup>shield.

21 For our heart shall <sup>1</sup>rejoice in him, because we have <sup>1</sup>trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy <sup>o</sup>mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we <sup>m</sup>hope in thee.

### PSALM 34

The psalmist praises the Lord. 3 He exhorts others to exalt his name: 11 and teaches them the fear of the Lord. 18 Blessing on the penitent; 19 on the righteous.

A Psalm of David, when he changed his behavior before Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.

I WILL <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>blest the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her <sup>1</sup>boast

11  
 z *God, eternity of*, Gen. 2:2.

y *God, immutable*, Gen. 2:2.

z *Nation*, Isa. 2:4.

a *God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.

b *Foreordination, according to purpose of grace*, Rom. 8:30.

c *God, knowledge of*, Gen. 2:2.

d *Anthropomorphisms*, Gen. 11:5.

e *Heaven, God's dwelling place*, Luke 18:22.

f *God, creator of man*, Gen. 2:2.

g R. V. That fashioneth the hearts of them all.

h *False Confidence, warning against*, Psa. 30:6.

i *Armies*, Deut. 11:4.

j *Horse*, Job 39:19.

k *Anthropomorphisms*, Gen. 11:5.

l *Righteous, promises to*, Psa. 64:10.

m *Fear of God*, Acts 9:31.

n *Hope*, Prov. 13:12.

o *Faith*, Mark 11:22.

p *God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.

q *God, savior*, Gen. 2:2.

r *Famine, righteousness delivered from*, 2 Kin. 8:1.

s *Spiritual Desire*, Psa. 42:1.

t *Faith, instances of*, Mark 11:22.

u *Shield, figurative*, 1 Kin. 14:27.

v *Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

w *Praise*, Psa. 150:1.

x *Gloryifying God*, Luke 5:25.

y *Religious Testimony*, 2 Thess. 1:10.

|   |  |  |  |
|---|--|--|--|
| <p>d <i>Meekness</i>, Psa. 45:4.</p> <p>1 R. V. meek . . .</p> <p>3</p> <p>e <i>God, name of, to be praised</i>, Gen. 2:2.</p> <p>4</p> <p>f <i>Seekers</i>, Isa. 55:6.</p> <p>g <i>Prayer answered</i>, Acts 6:4.</p> <p>h <i>Adversity, consolation in</i>, Psa. 10:6.</p> <p>6</p> <p>i <i>Poor, God's care of</i>, Prov. 21:13.</p> <p>j <i>God, preserver</i>, Gen. 2:2.</p> <p>7</p> <p>k <i>Angel, Heb. 1:13.</i></p> <p>l <i>Armies, figurative</i>, Deut. 11:4.</p> <p>m <i>Fear of God</i>, Acts 9:31.</p> <p>n <i>God, providence of</i>, Gen. 2:2.</p> <p>8</p> <p>o <i>God, goodness of</i>, Gen. 2:2.</p> <p>p <i>Spiritual Peace</i>, Gal. 1:3.</p> <p>q <i>Faith</i>, Mark 11:22.</p> <p>9</p> <p>r <i>Fear of God, enjoined</i>, Acts 9:31.</p> <p>s <i>Promises, to the righteous</i>, 2 Cor. 1:20.</p> <p>10</p> <p>t <i>Temporal Blessings, from God</i>, Psa. 103:2.</p> | <p>in the LORD: the <sup>1,d</sup> humble shall hear <i>thereof</i> and be glad.</p> <p>3 O <sup>a,b</sup> magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his <sup>c</sup> name together.</p> <p>4 I sought the LORD, and <sup>a,h</sup> he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.</p> <p>5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.</p> <p>6 This <sup>i</sup> poor man <sup>o</sup> cried, and the LORD heard <i>him</i>, and <sup>i</sup> saved him out of all his <sup>h</sup> troubles.</p> <p>7 The <sup>k</sup> angel of the LORD <sup>i</sup> encampeth round about them that <sup>m</sup> fear him, and <sup>i,n</sup> delivereth them.</p> <p>8 O taste and see that the LORD <i>is</i> <sup>o</sup> good: <sup>p</sup> blessed <i>is</i> the man <i>that</i> <sup>q</sup> trusteth in him.</p> <p>9 O <sup>r</sup> fear the LORD, ye his saints: <sup>s</sup> for <i>there is</i> no want to them that fear him.</p> <p>10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but <sup>t</sup> they that <sup>i</sup> seek the LORD shall not want <sup>i</sup> any good <i>thing</i>.</p> | <p>11 Come, ye <sup>u</sup> children, hearken unto me: I will <sup>v</sup> teach you the <sup>m</sup> fear of the LORD.</p> <p>12 <sup>v</sup> What man <i>is</i> <sup>he</sup> that desireth life, and loveth <sup>w</sup> many days, that he may see good?</p> <p>13 <sup>v</sup> Keep thy tongue from <sup>e</sup> evil, and thy lips from <sup>s</sup> speaking <sup>a</sup> guile.</p> <p>14 <sup>v</sup> Depart from <sup>e</sup> evil, and do good; seek <sup>e</sup> peace, and pursue it.</p> <p>15 The <sup>w</sup> eyes of the LORD <i>are</i> upon the <sup>r</sup> righteous, and <sup>h</sup> his ears <i>are</i> open unto their cry.</p> <p>16 The face of the LORD <i>is</i> against <sup>t</sup> them that do <sup>e</sup> evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.</p> <p>17 <sup>w</sup> The <sup>o</sup> righteous <sup>i</sup> cry, and the LORD heareth, and <sup>k</sup> delivereth them out of all their troubles.</p> <p>18 <sup>v</sup> The LORD <i>is</i> nigh unto them that <i>are</i> of a <sup>m</sup> broken heart; and <sup>n</sup> saveth <sup>o</sup> such as be of a contrite spirit.</p> <p>19 Many <i>are</i> the <sup>a</sup> afflictions of</p> | <p>11</p> <p>u <i>Children, instruction of</i>, Mark 10:14.</p> <p>v <i>Instruction of children</i>, Prov. 23:23.</p> <p>12</p> <p>w 1 Pet. 3:10-12.</p> <p>x <i>Longevity</i>, Psa. 91:16.</p> <p>13</p> <p>y <i>Guilelessness</i>, enjoined, John 1:47.</p> <p>z <i>Speech, evil</i>, Col. 4:6.</p> <p>a <i>Falsehood, forbidden</i>, Job 21:34.</p> <p>14</p> <p>b <i>Holiness, enjoined</i>, Ex. 39:30.</p> <p>c <i>Evil</i>, 1 Thess. 5:22.</p> <p>d <i>Works, good</i>, 2 Tim. 1:9.</p> <p>e <i>Social Peace, enjoined</i>, Jer. 29:7.</p> <p>15</p> <p>f <i>Eye, anthropomorphic uses of</i>, Matt. 6:22.</p> <p>g <i>Righteous, promises to</i>, Psa. 64:10.</p> <p>h <i>Prayer, answer to, promised</i>, Acts 6:4.</p> <p>16</p> <p>i <i>Wicked, punishment of</i>, Psa. 73:3.</p> <p>17</p> <p>j <i>Prayer answered</i>, Acts 6:4.</p> <p>k <i>God, preserver</i>, Gen. 2:2.</p> <p>l <i>Promise, or ground of assurance</i>, 2 Cor. 1:20.</p> <p>m <i>Repentance</i>, Mark 1:4.</p> <p>n <i>God, savior</i>, Gen. 2:2.</p> <p>o <i>Penitent, promises to</i>, Psa. 51:17.</p> |
|---|--|--|--|

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>* AFFLICTIONS, Job 5:6, 7; Rom. 8:28.</p> <p>Benefits of: <i>Corrective</i>, Job 5:17; Psa. 78:31-34; 94:12, 13; 119:67; Prov. 3:11, 12; Isa. 27:9; Jer. 24:5; 46:28; Lam. 3:27, 28; Ezek. 14:10, 11; 1 Cor. 11:32; Heb. 12:5-11; Rev. 3:19.</p> <p>Lead, to repentance, Deut. 4:30; 30:1, 2; 31:17; 1 Kin. 8:33, 35, 47-49, 53; 2 Chr. 6:28-31; Jer. 22:22; 31:19; Ezek. 6:9; 20:37, 43; Hos. 2:6, 7; to prayer, Neh. 9:27; Psa. 107:4-6, 10-13, 17-19; Isa. 19:20, 22; Jer. 2:27; to remembrance of past mercies, Lam. 1:7; to knowledge of God, Isa. 52:5, 6; Ezek. 6:10; Dan. 4:24-27; to knowledge of God's law, Psa. 119:71; to righteousness, Isa. 26:9; to furtherance of the gospel, Phil. 1:12-14; to development of character, Rom. 5:3, 4; Jas. 1:2-4.</p> <p>Work eternal glory, Rom. 8:17; 2 Cor. 4:17; Jas. 1:12; 1 Pet. 1:7.</p> <p>Benefits of, illustrated: In humiliation, of Jacob, Gen. 32:9-31; of Joseph's brethren, Gen. 42:21; of Pharaoh, Ex. 9:27, 28; 10:7, 16, 17; 12:30-33.</p> <p>In sending Joseph to Egypt, Gen. 42:5; 7, 8. In Israel, Deut. 8:3-5; Psa. 78:34, 35; when scourged by serpents, Num. 21:7; when oppressed by enemies, Judg. 10:6-10; 1 Sam. 12:9, 10; 2 Chr. 15:4.</p> <p>In King Jeroboam, when his hand was withered, 1 Kin. 13:4-6. In Josiah, 2 Kin. 22:19. In Hezekiah, 1 Kin. 20:1-11; 2 Chr. 32:24-26. In Manasseh when carried captive to Babylon, 2 Chr. 33:12, 13. In Jeremiah, Lam. 3:19, 20. In the Psalmist, Psa. 18:4-6; 66:10-12; 119:67, 71. In God's people when in trouble, Isa. 26:16; Hos. 6:1; Jer. 31:18, 19; Hos. 6:1. In Jonah when cast into the sea, Jonah 2:9.</p> <p>Consolation in: Absence of, Psa. 69:20; Eccl. 4:1; Rom. 8:28.</p> <p>FROM GOD, 2 Cor. 1:4. Through his word, Psa. 119:50, 52, 54, 92, 143. By his presence, Gen. 16:7-13; 21:12-21; 31:42; Psa. 23:4; Isa. 43:2; Acts 23:11. By promises of deliverance, Ex. 3:7, 8, 16, 17; 6:6-8; 14:13-16; 2 Sam. 22:28; Job 5:19-21; Psa. 27:5, 6; 50:15; Isa. 66:13, 14; Jer. 39:16-18; 1 Cor. 10:13; Heb. 2:14, 15; Rev. 3:10. In assurance of his care, Luke 21:16-18; Rom. 8:28, 38, 39; 1 Pet. 5:7, 9. In his help, Psa. 9:9, 10; 41:3; 46:1; 55:22; 69:33; 71:20; 94:17-19; 138:3, 7, 8; 140:12; 145:14; 147:</p> | <p>3; Isa. 26:4; 30:19; 40:29; 41:10, 13, 14, 17; 50:7, 9; Hos. 6:1-3; Zeph. 3:18, 19; Matt. 11:28; 2 Cor. 12:9; 2 Tim. 4:17, 18; Heb. 13:5, 8. In his justice, Psa. 140:12; 2 Tim. 2:21-24. In his compassion, Psa. 112:4; Isa. 40:13; 61:1-3; 63:6; Lam. 3:31-33; Luke 7:13; Jonah 15:18, 20; Heb. 4:15, 16. Through ministrations of friends, 2 Cor. 7:6. By the Holy Spirit, John 14:16, 17; Phil. 1:19.</p> <p>By promises of reward, Matt. 5:4, 10-12; Luke 6:20, 23; John 16:20, 22, 33; Rom. 8:18; Cor. 4:8-10, 16, 17; 2 Tim. 2:12; Jas. 1:12; 1 Pet. 4:12-14; Rev. 2:10; 7:14, 17.</p> <p>FROM MEN: In sympathy, Job 16:5; Isa. 50:4; Acts 14:22; Rom. 12:13, 15; 2 Cor. 1:3-6; Heb. 10:34; 13:3. In help, Job 31:19-22; Isa. 58:10; Gal. 6:2; Jas. 1:27. In intercessory prayer, Acts 12:5.</p> <p>Design of, Psa. 119:71. To prove, Deut. 8:2, 16; Judg. 2:21, 22; Psa. 66:10; 106:45, 46; Prov. 17:3; Eccl. 7:14; 1 Kin. 1:29, 30; 2 Thess. 1:4, 5. 1 Pet. 1:6, 7; Rev. 2:10. To lead to repentance, Lev. 26:21-39; Deut. 30:1-3; 31:17; 1 Kin. 8:33-48; 2 Chr. 6:24-31; 7:13, 14; Job 33:11, 16-30; 36:8-10; Psa. 39:1-11; 107:10-12, 17-19; Dan. 4:23-27, 34; Hos. 5:15; Mic. 6:9. To humble, 2 Cor. 12:7. To sanctify, Isa. 1:25-27; 4:34; Mal. 3:3; John 15:2; 2 Cor. 4:11, 17. To glorify God, John 9:2, 3; 11:4; 21:19. To perfect Christ as author of salvation, Heb. 2:10, 18; 3:8, 9.</p> <p>Dependancy in, Job 4:5; 7:3-6; 9:16-35; 17:7; Psa. 6:6; 22:1, 2; 55:4-7; 69:1-3, 20; 88:3-6; Prov. 24:10; Lam. 3:39; Matt. 27:46; Mark 15:34; Luke 18:1.</p> <p>From God, 2 Sam. 7:14; 12:14; Job 10:8; 11:10; 12:14-25; 19:6, 21; 21:17; 23:16; 27:2; 30:11; Psa. 66:11; 71:20; 80:5, 6; 88:6, 7; 10:3; 89:30-32, 38-45; 90:7, 15; 102:10, 23; 119:75; Isa. 9:13; 30:20; Jer. 45:3; Lam. 1:5, 12; 3:1; Ezek. 20:37; Amos 3:6; Nah. 1:12, 13; Mark 9:49; 1 Cor. 11:32; 2 Cor. 12:7; Heb. 12:5-10; Rev. 3:19.</p> <p>Physical, Gen. 3:16; Ex. 4:11; Deut. 32:33; 2 Kin. 15:5; Job 5:17, 18; 6:4; Psa. 38:3.</p> <p>Temporal adversity, Gen. 3:17; Deut. 28:15-68; 1 Sam. 2:6, 7; 2 Sam. 16:10; 2 Kin. 6:33; 2 Chr. 7:12-22; Job 9:12, 22.</p> <p>Bereavement, Ruth 1:20, 21; Job 1:21. Divine judgments, Num. 14:29-35; Job 21:17; Isa. 24:1, 6.</p> <p>From Satan, Job 2:7; Matt. 4:24; 6:16, 28, 33; 9:32; 12:28; 15:22; 17:18; Mark 1:32; 5:15, 16; 7:29, 30; Luke 4:33, 35; 8:27-36; 9:42; 11:14; 13:16; Acts 10:38.</p> |
|--|--|



## 20

*p* Bones, Ezek. 37:1.  
*q* Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.

## 22

*r* Faith, Mark 11:22.

the righteous: but the <sup>k</sup>LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his <sup>n</sup>bones: <sup>q</sup>not one of them is broken:

21 <sup>e</sup>Evil shall slay the <sup>t</sup>wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The <sup>n</sup>LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and <sup>l</sup>none of them that <sup>r</sup>trust in him shall be desolate.

## PSALM 35

*The psalmist prays for the confusion of his enemies. 11 He describes their conduct; 22 and pleads to be delivered from them. 28 Will praise the Lord.*

A Psalm of David.

## 1

*a* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.  
*b* Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.

## 2

*c* Shield, 1 Kin. 14:27.

## 3

*d* Spear, 2 Kin. 11:10.  
*e* Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.  
*f* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

## 4

*g* Prayer, imprecatory, Acts 6:4.

## 5

*h* Chaff, Hos. 13:3.  
*i* Angel, Heb. 1:13.

## 7

*j* Net, figurative, Isa. 51: 20.  
*k* Pit, figurative, Psa. 7:15.

<sup>a</sup>PLEAD my cause, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of <sup>c</sup>shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the <sup>a</sup>spear, and stop the way against them that <sup>e</sup>persecute me: say unto my soul, <sup>i</sup>I am thy salvation.

4 <sup>l</sup>Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 <sup>o</sup>Let them be as <sup>h</sup>chaff before the wind: and let the <sup>l</sup>angel of the LORD chase them.

6 <sup>o</sup>Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the <sup>l</sup>angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their <sup>i</sup>net in a <sup>k</sup>pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 <sup>l</sup>Let destruction come upon him at unawares; and let his <sup>i</sup>net

that he hath hid catch himself: <sup>l</sup>into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And <sup>l</sup>my soul shall be <sup>m</sup>joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his <sup>n</sup>salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, <sup>o</sup>LORD who is like unto thee, which deliverest the <sup>p</sup>poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 <sup>e</sup>False witnesses did <sup>r</sup>rise up; <sup>t</sup>they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They <sup>s</sup>rewarded me <sup>\*evil</sup> for good to the <sup>s</sup>spoiling of my soul.

13 But <sup>u</sup>as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was <sup>v</sup>sackcloth: I humbled my soul with <sup>o</sup>fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 <sup>l</sup>I behaved myself as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine adversity <sup>w</sup>they <sup>r</sup>rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew <sup>u</sup>it not; they did tear me, and ceased not:

16 <sup>l</sup>With hypocritical <sup>v</sup>mockers in feasts, they <sup>z</sup>gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 <sup>o</sup>LORD, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will <sup>b</sup>give thee <sup>c</sup>thanks in the great congregation: I will <sup>d</sup>praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over

## 8

1 R. V. With destruction let him fall thereon.

## 9

<sup>l</sup> Thankfulness, exemplified, Acts 24:3.

<sup>m</sup> Joy, Psa. 5:11.

<sup>n</sup> Salvation, Acts 16:17.

## 10

<sup>o</sup> Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.

<sup>p</sup> Poor, God's care of, Prov. 21:13.

## 11

<sup>q</sup> False Witness, Matt. 19:18.

<sup>r</sup> Conspiracy, 1 Kin. 16:9.

2 R. V. They ask me of things that I know not.

## 12

<sup>s</sup> Ingratitude, of man to man, Rom. 1:21.

3 R. V. bereaving

## 13

<sup>t</sup> Friendship, faithfulness in, Prov. 22:24.

<sup>u</sup> Sackcloth, Isa. 15:3.

<sup>v</sup> Fasting, instances of, Zech. 8: 19.

## 14

<sup>w</sup> Friends, false, instances of, Ex. 33:11.

<sup>z</sup> Malice, Eph. 4:31.

## 15

<sup>y</sup> Scoffing, instances of, Hab. 1:10.

<sup>z</sup> Gnashing of Teeth, Job 16:9.

4 R. V. Like the profane

## 16

<sup>a</sup> Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.

## 17

<sup>b</sup> Worship, Gen. 22:5.

<sup>c</sup> Thankfulness, Acts 24:3.

<sup>d</sup> Praise, Psa. 150:1.

## 18

<sup>e</sup> Evil, for good, Psa. 7:4, 5; 35:12; 109:5.

<sup>f</sup> Instances of: Joseph accuses his brethren of rendering, Gen. 44:4. Israelites render to Moses, Ex. 5:21; 14:11; 15: 24; 16:2, 3; 17:3, 4. Nabal, to David, 1 Sam. 25:21. Saul, to David, 1 Sam. 19:1, 4, 5, 10. David, to Uriah, 2 Sam. 11. See footnote, GOOD FOR EVIL, Luke 6:27.

**Forsaken by friends in:** INSTANCES OF, Job 2:9; 19: 13-19. David, Psa. 31:11, 12; 41:9; 88:3, 18. Jesus, Matt. 26:56. Paul, 2 Tim. 4:16.

**Impenitence in,** Psa. 78:31, 32; Isa. 8:21; 9:13; 22:12, 13; 57:17; Jer. 2:30, 35; 3:3; 5:3; Dan. 9:13; Hos. 7:9, 10, 14; Amos 4:6-11; Zeph. 3:2, 7; Hag. 2:17.

**Prayer in,** Psa. 9:13; 31:9; 77:2; 87:9; 90:15; 119:28, 107, 121, 134, 153, 154, 170; 2 Cor. 12:7, 8. For healing of disease, 2 Sam. 12:22; 2 Kin. 20:3; Isa. 38:2, 3; Matt. 15: 22-28; Jas. 5:13-16. For deliverance from, Psa. 6:1-6; 18: 4-6; 39:12, 13; 79:8, 9; 80:4-7; 116:3, 4; 123:3, 4; 130:1-8.

**Resignation in:** Enjoined, 2 Tim. 2:3; 4:5; 1 Pet. 2:20. Under chastening, enjoined, Job 5:17; Prov. 3:11; Rom. 12:12;

Heb. 12:3-11. Inspiring to others, 2 Thess. 1:4. Exhortation to, 1 Pet. 4:12, 13, 19.

*Exemplified,* 1 Sam. 3:18; 2 Sam. 12:23; 15:26; 16:10, 12; 24:14; 2 Kin. 4:26; 20:19; Neh. 9:33; Esth. 4:16; Job 1:21, 22; 2:10; 13:15; 14:14; Psa. 39:9; 119:75; Isa. 39:8; Jer. 10:19; Lam. 1:18; Dan. 9:14; Mic. 7:9; Luke 23:40, 41; Acts 21:13, 14; Rom. 5:3, 4; 2 Cor. 6:4-10; 7:4; Jas. 5:11.

**\* EVIL FOR GOOD,** Psa. 7:4, 5; 35:12; 109:5. **Instances of:** Joseph accuses his brethren of rendering, Gen. 44:4. Israelites render to Moses, Ex. 5:21; 14:11; 15: 24; 16:2, 3; 17:3, 4. Nabal, to David, 1 Sam. 25:21. Saul, to David, 1 Sam. 19:1, 4, 5, 10. David, to Uriah, 2 Sam. 11. See footnote, GOOD FOR EVIL, Luke 6:27.

**19**  
*c Innuendo, Prov. 6 13.*  
*f Psa. 69:4; John 15:25.*  
*g Hatred, Prov. 15:17.*

**20**  
*h Deceit, the wicked practise, Psa. 39:3.*

**21**  
*i Slander, instances of, Prov.10: 18.*  
*j Evil Speech, Col. 4:6.*

**22**  
*k Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4.*

**24**  
*l God, judge, Gen. 2:2.*  
*m God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.*

**26**  
*n Prayer, imprecatory, Acts 6:4.*

**28**  
*o Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.*

**1**  
*a Wicked described, Psa. 73:3.*  
*b Rom. 3:18.*

me: *neither* let them *wink* with the eye that *hate* me without a cause.

**20** For they speak not peace: but they devise *deceitful* matters against *them* that are quiet in the land.

**21** Yea, they *opened* their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

**22** *This* thou hast seen, *O* LORD: keep not silence: *O* LORD, be not far from me.

**23** *Stir up* thyself, and awake to my judgment, *even* unto my cause, my God and my LORD.

**24** *Judge* me, *O* LORD my God, according to thy *righteousness*; and let them not rejoice over me.

**25** Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

**26** *Let* them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify *themselves* against me.

**27** Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

**28** And my tongue shall *speak* of thy *righteousness* *and* of thy *praise* all the day long.

PSALM 36

*The transgression of the wicked, 5 and the mercy of the Lord contrasted. 10 A prayer for the continuance of God's loving-kindness to the upright.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, the servant of the Lord.

**T**HE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that *there is* *no* fear of God before his eyes.

**2** *For* he *flattereth* himself in his own eyes, *until* his iniquity be found to be hateful.

**3** *The* words of his mouth *are* iniquity and *deceit*: *he* hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

**4** *He* *deviseth* mischief upon his bed; *he* setteth himself in a way *that is* not good; *he* abhorreth not evil.

**5** Thy *mercy*, *O* LORD, *is* in the heavens; *and* thy *faithfulness* *reacheth* unto the clouds.

**6** Thy *righteousness* *is* like *the* great mountains; thy judgments *are* a great deep: *O* LORD, *thou* *preservest* man and *beast*.

**7** How excellent *is* thy *loving-kindness*, *O* God! therefore the children of men *put* their *trust* under the shadow of thy wings.

**8** *They* shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy *house*; and thou shalt make *them* drink of the *river* of thy pleasures.

**9** For with *thee* *is* the *fountain* of life: in thy *light* shall we see *light*.

**10** *O* continue thy *loving-kindness* unto them that know thee; and thy *righteousness* to the upright in heart.

**11** *Let* not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

**12** There are the workers of iniquity fallen: *they* are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM 37

*An exhortation to patience and confidence in God, in view of the different estate of the righteous and the wicked.*  
A Psalm of David.

**F**RET not thyself because of evildoers, *neither* be thou *envious* against the workers of iniquity.

**2**  
*c False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.*  
*1 R. V. That his iniquity shall not be found out and be hated.*

**3**  
*d Falschood, practised by the wicked, Job 21:34.*

**4**  
*e Malice, Eph. 4:31.*

**5**  
*f God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.*

*g God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.*

**6**  
*h God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.*

*i God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

*j Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.*

*k Animals, God's care of, Jer. 27:5.*  
*2 R. V. the mountains of God;*

**7**  
*l God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.*

*m Faith, Mark 11:22.*

*3 R. V. take refuge*

**8**  
*n Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

*o Church, privileges of, Matt. 16 18.*

*p Righteousness, happiness of, Psa. 64: 10.*

*q River, figurative, Psa. 46:4.*

*r Salvation, Acts 16:17.*

**9**  
*s God, savior, Gen. 2:2.*

*t Fountain, figurative, Zech. 13:1.*

*u Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14.*

*v Wisdom, spiritual, from God, Prov. 2:2.*

**10**  
*w Prayer, intercession, Acts 6:4.*

*x God, love of, Gen. 2:2.*

*y Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.*

**12**  
*z Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

**1**  
*a Commandment, forbidding envy, Deut. 8:2.*  
*b Envy, forbidden, Prov. 14:30.*

\* **DECEIT**, Jer. 17:9; Mark 7:21, 22; Rom. 1:20.  
*Admonitions against*, 1 Pet. 2:1; 3:10. *Forbidden*, Prov. 24:28. *The psalmist's aversion to workers of*, Psa. 101:7; 120:2. *The righteous free from*, Job 27:4; Psa. 24:4, 5; 32: 2; Isa. 53:9; Zeph. 3:13; 1 Pet. 2:22.

*The wicked practise*, Job 15:35; Psa. 10:7; 35:20; 36:3; 38:12; 43:1; Prov. 11:18; 12:5, 17; 14:8, 25; 26:24-26; 27:6; Jer. 5:27; 9:5, 6, 8; 14:14; Rom. 3:13; 2 Cor. 11:13; 2 Tim. 3:13; 2 John 7. *The Lord abhors workers of*, Psa. 5:6. *Punishment for*, Psa. 55:23; 119:118; Prov. 20:17.

**2**  
c Wicked, death of, Psa. 73:3.

d Death, of the wicked, Num. 23:10.

**3**  
e Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.

f Commandment, enjoining trust, Deut. 8:2.

1 Am. R. V. Dwell in the land, and feed on his faithfulness.

**4**  
g Love, of man for God, 1 John 4:19.

h Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

i Promise, to the righteous, vs. 4-6; 2 Cor. 1:20.

j Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.

k Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4.

**5**  
l Anxiety, remedy for, 1 Pet. 5:7.

**6**  
m Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

**7**  
n Contentment, enjoined, 1 Tim. 6:6.

o Patience, enjoined, Luke 8:15.

**8**  
p Commandment, enjoining restraint of temper, Deut. 8:2.

2 R. V. it tendeth only to evil-doing.

**9**  
q Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

**11**  
r Meekness, Psa. 45:4.

s Matt. 5:5.

t Spiritual Peace, assured to the righteous, Gal. 1:3.

**12**  
u Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

v Conspiracy, 1 Kin. 16:9.

**13**  
w Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

2 For <sup>a</sup>they shall soon be <sup>a</sup>cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 <sup>e, f</sup>Trust in the LORD, and do good; <sup>1</sup>so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 <sup>a</sup>Delight thyself also in the LORD; and <sup>h</sup>he shall give thee the <sup>1, k</sup>desires of thine heart.

5 <sup>i</sup>Commit thy way unto the LORD; <sup>e, j</sup>trust also in him; and he shall bring <sup>u</sup>to pass.

6 And he shall bring forth thy <sup>m</sup>righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

7 <sup>i, k, n</sup>Rest in the LORD, and <sup>o</sup>wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 <sup>p</sup>Cease from <sup>q</sup>anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself <sup>2</sup>in any wise to do evil.

9 For evildoers <sup>a</sup>shall be cut off: but <sup>h, i</sup>those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the <sup>q</sup>wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 But <sup>h, i</sup>the <sup>r, s</sup>meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of <sup>t</sup>peace.

12 The <sup>u</sup>wicked <sup>v</sup>plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The LORD shall <sup>w</sup>laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to <sup>z</sup>cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be <sup>3</sup>of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 A <sup>4</sup>little that a righteous man hath <sup>is</sup> better than the <sup>z</sup>riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be <sup>a</sup>broken: but the LORD <sup>b, c</sup>upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD <sup>d</sup>knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of <sup>e</sup>famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall <sup>a</sup>perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the <sup>4</sup>fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked <sup>7</sup>borroweth, and <sup>q</sup>payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For <sup>such as be</sup> <sup>h</sup>blesed of him shall inherit the earth; and <sup>they that be</sup> <sup>c</sup>cursed of him shall be <sup>c</sup>cut off.

23 <sup>5, i, j</sup>The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 <sup>5, i</sup>Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD <sup>b, c</sup>upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and <sup>now</sup> am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed <sup>h</sup>begging bread.

**14**  
z Poor, oppression of, Prov. 21:13.  
3 R. V. upright in the way.

**16**  
4 Poverty, Prov. 30:8.  
z Riches, Eccl. 4:8.

**17**  
a Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.  
b God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

c Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.

**18**  
d God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

**19**  
e Famine, righteous delivered from, 2 Kin. 8:1.

**20**  
4 R. V. excellency of the pastures:

**21**  
f Borrowing, Ex. 22:14.

g Dishonesty, in not paying debts, Ezek. 22:13.

**22**  
h God, providence of, v. 23; Gen. 2:2.

**23**  
i Promise, or ground of assurance, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

j Righteous, promises to, vs. 23-26; Psa. 64:10.

5 Am. R. V. A man's goings are established of Jehovah;

**25**  
k Beggars, Luke 16:20.

\* **ANGER**, Psa. 55:3; Prov. 15:1, 10; 29:9, 22; 30:33; Amos 1:11; Gal. 5:19-21.

Described, Prov. 14:17, 29; 16:14; 19:12; 27:3, 4.

Forbidden, Psa. 37:8; Prov. 17:14; 22:24, 25; Eccl. 7:9; Jonah 4:4; 2 Cor. 12:20; Eph. 4:31; Col. 3:8; 1 Tim. 2:8; Tit. 1:7.

Restraint of, Prov. 16:32; 19:11; 29:11; Eph. 4:26; Jas. 1:19, 20. Punished, Prov. 19:19; Matt. 5:22.

Instances of: Cain, toward Abel, Gen. 4:5-8. Simeon and Levi, on account of the humbling of their sister, Dinah, Gen. 49:5-7. Pharaoh, toward Moses, Ex. 10:11, 28. Moses, toward Pharaoh, Ex. 11:3; toward Israel, Ex. 32:19; Num. 20:10, 11; toward the sons of Aaron, Lev. 10:16. Ephraimites, toward Gideon, for not soliciting their aid against the Midianites, Judg. 8:1. Jonathan, on account of Saul's persecution of David, 1 Sam. 20:34. Saul, toward Ammonites, 1 Sam. 11:6; toward Jonathan,

1 Sam. 20:30-34. Ahab, because Naboth would not sell his vineyard, 1 Kin. 21:4. Naaman, because Elisha directed him to wash in the Jordan, 2 Kin. 5:12. Aza, because the prophet reproved him, 2 Chr. 16:10. Ephraimites, toward Judah, 2 Chr. 25:10. Uzziah, toward Azariah, the priest, because of his reproof, 2 Chr. 26:19. Ahasuerus, toward Vashti, Esth. 1:12. Haman, because Mordecai did not salute him, Esth. 3:5. Ethio, toward Job and his three friends, because Job had beaten his friends in argument, Job 32:2. Nebuchadnezzar, on account of the insubordination of the three Hebrews who refused to worship his idol, Dan. 3:13, 19. Jonah, at the mercy of God in saving Nineveh, and because the gourd withered, Jonah 4:1-11. Herod, toward the wise men who deceived him, Matt. 2:16. People of Nazareth, toward Jesus, Luke 4:28. Jews, toward Stephen, Acts 7:54-58.



26

*l* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

*m* Mercy, a grace of the godly, Deut. 5:10.

*n* Lending, Deut. 15:2.

*o* Children, of the righteous, blessed of God, Mark 10:14.

27

*p* Commandment, enjoining abstinence from evil, Deut. 8:2.

*q* Holiness, enjoined, Ex. 39:30.

*r* Evil, to be eschewed, 1 Thess. 5:22.

*s* Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.

28

*t* God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

*u* Children, involved in sins of parents, Mark 10:14.

30

*v* Speech, wise, Col. 4:6.

31

*w* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

*z* Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

32

*y* Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

*h* Homicide, jealous, Deut. 5:17.

33

*a* Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

34

*b* Commandment, enjoining obedience, Deut. 8:2.

*c* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

35

*d* Wicked, prosperity of, Psa. 73:3.

*e* R. V. tree in its native soil.

36

*f* R. V. But one passed by, and,

37

*g* Death, of the righteous, Num. 23:10.

38

*h* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

*i* God, savior, Gen. 2:2.

*j* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

*k* Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.

*l* R. V. strong hold

40

*m* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

*n* Faith, Mark 11:22.

26 *He* is ever <sup>m</sup>merciful, and <sup>n</sup>lendeth; and his <sup>o</sup>seed is blessed.

27 <sup>p,q</sup>Depart from <sup>r</sup>evil, and <sup>s</sup>do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and <sup>t,u,v</sup>forsaketh not his saints; <sup>i,j</sup>they are preserved for ever: but the <sup>u</sup>seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 <sup>i,j</sup>The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous <sup>v</sup>speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 <sup>w</sup>The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and <sup>v</sup>seeketh to <sup>z</sup>slay him.

33 <sup>a</sup>The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and <sup>b</sup>keep his way, and <sup>c</sup>he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are <sup>c</sup>cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 I have seen the <sup>d</sup>wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green <sup>e</sup>bay tree.

36 <sup>f</sup>Yet he passed away, and, lo, he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for the <sup>g</sup>end of *that* man is peace.

38 But the transgressors shall be <sup>h</sup>destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the <sup>i</sup>salvation of the righteous is of the LORD: <sup>h</sup>he is their <sup>s,i</sup>strength in the time of trouble.

40 And <sup>a,h</sup>the LORD shall <sup>i</sup>help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they <sup>k</sup>trust in him.

## PSALM 38

*The psalmist, in sore distress of body and mind, confesses his sins, and implores help of God.*

A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

<sup>a</sup>O LORD, rebuke me not in thy <sup>b</sup>wrath: neither <sup>c</sup>chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 <sup>a</sup>For thine <sup>d</sup>arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 <sup>a</sup>There is <sup>e</sup>no soundness in my flesh because of thine <sup>b</sup>anger; neither *is there any* <sup>i</sup>rest in my bones because of my <sup>i</sup>sin.

4 <sup>a,h</sup>For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: <sup>i</sup>as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 <sup>h</sup>My wounds stink and are corrupt because of my foolishness.

6 <sup>h,i</sup>I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with <sup>a</sup>loathsomeness: <sup>i</sup>disease: and *there is* no soundness in my flesh.

8 <sup>a</sup>I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 <sup>a</sup>LORD, all my desire is before thee; and my groaning <sup>k</sup>is not hid from thee.

10 <sup>a</sup>My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends <sup>i</sup>stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that <sup>m</sup>seek after my life lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt <sup>n</sup>speak mischievous things, and imagine <sup>o</sup>deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf *man*, heard not; and *I was* as a dumb *man* that <sup>p</sup>openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and <sup>v</sup>in whose mouth are no reproofs.

1

*a* Prayer, in adversity, vs. 1-22; Acts 6:4.

*b* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

*c* Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.

2

*d* Arrow, figurative, 1 Sam. 20:20.

3

*e* Afflictions, from God, Psa. 34:19.

*f* Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12.

*g* R. V. health

4

*h* Prayer, confession in, Acts 6:4.

*i* Repentance, instances of, Mark 1:4.

*j* Remorse, instances of, Matt. 27:3.

5

*k* God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

6

*l* Disease, Ex. 15:26.

*m* R. V. burning;

7

*n* Selfishness, 2 Tim. 3:2.

8

*o* Deceit, Psa. 36:3.

9

*p* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

10

*q* Malice, Eph. 4:31.

*r* Slander, Prov. 10:18.

*s* Decit, Psa. 36:3.

11

*t* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

12

*u* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

13

*v* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

14

*w* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

*x* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

*y* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

*z* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

*aa* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

*ab* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

*ac* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

*ad* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

*ae* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

*af* Meekness, instances of, Psa. 45:4.

- 15  
*q Hope, Prov.*  
 13:12.  
*7 Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.*

- 18  
*s Conviction of Sin, John 16:8.*

- 19  
*t Hatred, Prov.*  
 15:17.

- 20  
*u Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.*  
*v Evil for Good, Psa. 35:12.*

- 22  
*w God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

- a Jeduthun, 1 Chr.*  
 16:38.

- 1  
*b Watchfulness, over the tongue, Matt. 24:42.*  
*c Prudence, in restraining speech, 2 Chr. 2:12.*  
*d Bridle, figurative, Psa. 32:9.*

- 3  
*c Meditation, Psa.*  
 49:3.

- 4  
*f Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.*  
*g Wisdom, prayer for spiritual, Prov. 2:2.*

- h Death, preparation for, Num. 23:10.*  
*i Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl. 8:15.*

- 5  
*j Handbreadth, 1 Kin. 7:26.*  
*k Measure, Deut. 25:15.*

15 <sup>a</sup>For in thee, O LORD, do I <sup>q</sup>hope: <sup>r</sup>thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest otherwise they should <sup>m</sup>rejoice over me: when my foot slip-peth, they magnify *themselves* against me.

17 For I *am* ready to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For <sup>a</sup>I will <sup>i</sup>declare mine iniquity; I will <sup>h</sup>be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies are lively, and they are strong: and they that <sup>h</sup>ate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that <sup>u</sup>render <sup>v</sup>evil for good are mine adversaries; because I follow *the thing that good is*.

21 <sup>a</sup>Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O Lord <sup>w</sup>my salvation.

### PSALM 39

*The psalmist's purpose to take heed to his ways. 4 He prays for a sense of the brevity of life; 7 for pardon; 10 for deliverance from God's judgments.*

To the chief Musician, *even* to <sup>a</sup>Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

I SAID, I will <sup>b</sup>take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will <sup>c</sup>keep my mouth with a <sup>d</sup>bridle, while the wicked *is* before me.

2 <sup>a</sup>I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good; and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was <sup>e</sup>musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue,

4 <sup>r</sup>LORD, <sup>q</sup>make me to know mine <sup>h</sup>end, and the measure of my days, what it *is*; that I may know <sup>h</sup>how frail I *am*.

5 Behold, thou hast made my <sup>i</sup>days as an <sup>j,k</sup>handbreadth; and mine age *is* as nothing

before thee: verily every man at his best state *is* altogether vanity. [Se'lah.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are <sup>i</sup>disquieted in vain: he heapeth up <sup>m</sup>riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my <sup>n</sup>hope *is* in thee.

8 <sup>i,p,q</sup>Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 <sup>i</sup>I was dumb, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst it.

10 <sup>i</sup>Remove thy <sup>s</sup>stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost <sup>t</sup>correct man for iniquity, thou makest his <sup>u</sup>beauty to consume away like a <sup>v</sup>moth: surely every man *is* vanity. [Se'lah.

12 <sup>w</sup>Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give <sup>x</sup>ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my <sup>y</sup>tears: for I *am* a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 <sup>w</sup>O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

### PSALM 40

*The psalmist's acknowledgment of God's goodness. 6 His purpose to do God's will. 11 His prayer for help in trouble.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

<sup>a,b</sup> <sup>c,d</sup>WAITED patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and <sup>e</sup>heard my cry.

2 <sup>a</sup>He brought me up also out of an horrible <sup>q</sup>pit, out of the <sup>h</sup>miry <sup>i</sup>clay, and set my feet upon a <sup>r</sup>rock, and established my go-ings.

3 And <sup>a</sup>he hath put a new <sup>k</sup>song in my mouth, *even* <sup>i</sup>praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall <sup>m</sup>trust in the LORD.

4 <sup>n</sup>Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his <sup>m</sup>trust,

- 6  
*l Anxiously, 1 Pet.*  
 5:7.  
*m Riches, Eccl. 4:8.*

- 7  
*n Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.*  
*o Hope, in God, Prov. 13:12.*

- 8  
*p Repentance, Mark 1:4.*  
*q Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.*

- 9  
*r Afflictions, resignation in, exemplified, Psa. 34:19.*

- 10  
*s Afflictions, from God, Psa. 34:19.*

- 11  
*t Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.*  
*u Beauty, vanity of, Prov. 6:25.*  
*v Moth, Job 4:19.*

- 12  
*w Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4.*  
*x Ear, figurative, Lev. 8:23.*  
*y Tears, Psa. 6:6.*

- 1  
*a Religious Testimony, exemplified, 2 Thess. 1:10.*

- b Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.*  
*c Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.*  
*d Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.*  
*e Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.*

- 2  
*f Thankfulness, to God, exemplified, Acts 24:3.*

- g Pit, figurative, Psa. 7:15.*  
*h Psa. 69:2.*  
*i Clay, figurative, Job 33:6.*  
*j Rock, figurative, Psa. 78:15.*

- 3  
*k Song, Psa. 77:6.*  
*l Praise, Psa. 150:1.*  
*m Faith, Mark 11:22.*

- 4  
*n Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.*

*o Pride, Prov.*  
16:18.  
*p Falshood, Job*  
21:34.

5

*q God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

R

*r Heb. 10:5-7.*

*s Obedience better*  
*than Sacrifice, vs.*  
6-9; 1 Sam. 15:  
22.

*t Ear, figurative of*  
*the understand-*  
*ing, Lev. 8:23.*

*u Offerings, burnt,*  
*Lev. 6:17.*

*v Offerings, sin,*  
*Lev. 6:17.*

*1 R. V. hast no de-*  
*light in;*

7

*w Jesus, prophecies*  
*concerning (ac-*  
*cording to many*  
*interpreters),*  
*Matt. 1:21.*

*x Word of God,*  
*Psa. 119:9.*

8

*y Zeal, exemplified,*  
*2 Cor. 7:11.*

*z Obedience, exem-*  
*plified, Heb. 5:8.*

*a Will of God,*  
*Mark 3:35.*

9

*b Religious Testi-*  
*mony, 2 Thess.*  
*1:10.*

*c Instruction, in*  
*religion, Prov.*  
*23:23.*

*d Righteousness,*  
*Psa. 15:2.*

10

*e God, righteous-*  
*ness of, Gen. 2:2.*

*f God, faithfulness*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*

*g God, mercy of,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

*h God, truth, Gen.*  
*2:2.*

12

*i Conscience, guilty,*  
*Acts 23:1.*

*j Repentance, in-*  
*stances of, Mark*  
*1:4.*

*k Sin, confession*  
*of, Rom. 5:12.*

13

*l Prayer, in adver-*  
*sity, Acts 6:4.*

14

*m Prayer, imprecato-*  
*ry, Acts 6:4.*

and respecteth not the <sup>o</sup>proud,  
nor such as turn aside to <sup>p</sup>lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God,  
*are thy* <sup>q</sup>wonderful <sup>\*</sup>works *which*  
thou hast done, and thy thoughts  
*which* are to us-ward: they can-  
not be reckoned up in order un-  
to thee: *if* I would declare and  
speak of *them*, they are more  
than can be numbered.

6 <sup>r,s</sup>Sacrifice and offering thou  
<sup>1</sup>didst not desire; mine <sup>e</sup>ears hast  
thou opened: <sup>u</sup>burnt offering and  
<sup>v</sup>sin offering hast thou not re-  
quired.

7 <sup>r</sup>Then said <sup>w</sup>I, Lo, I come:  
in the volume of the <sup>x</sup>book *it is*  
written of me,

8 <sup>I</sup> <sup>y</sup>delight to <sup>z</sup>do thy <sup>a</sup>will, O  
my God: yea, thy law *is* within  
my heart.

9 I have <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>preached <sup>d</sup>righteous-  
ness in the great congregation:  
lo, I have not refrained my lips,  
O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy <sup>e</sup>right-  
eousness within my heart; I have  
<sup>b</sup>declared thy <sup>f</sup>faithfulness and  
thy salvation: I have not con-  
cealed thy <sup>g</sup>lovingkindness and  
thy <sup>h</sup>truth from the great con-  
gregation.

11 Withhold not <sup>i</sup>thou thy ten-  
der <sup>j</sup>mercies from me, O LORD:  
let thy lovingkindness and thy  
<sup>h</sup>truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have  
compassed me about: <sup>i,j</sup>mine  
<sup>k</sup>iniquities have taken hold upon  
me, so that I am not able to look  
up; they are more than the hairs  
of mine head: therefore my  
heart faileth me.

13 <sup>l</sup>Be pleased, O LORD, to de-  
liver me: O LORD, make haste  
to help me.

14 <sup>m</sup>Let them be ashamed and  
confounded together that seek  
after my soul to destroy it; let  
them be driven backward and

put to shame that <sup>n</sup>wish me  
evil.

15 <sup>m</sup>Let them be desolate <sup>3</sup>for a  
reward of their shame that say  
unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that <sup>n</sup>seek thee  
<sup>o</sup>rejoice and be glad in thee:  
let such as love thy salvation  
say continually, <sup>p</sup>The LORD be  
magnified.

17 But <sup>q</sup>I *am* poor and needy;  
<sup>r</sup>yet the LORD thinketh upon  
me: <sup>s</sup>thou *art* my help and my  
deliverer; make no tarrying, O  
my God.

## PSALM 41

*The blessedness of the man who cares for the  
poor. A The psalmist complains of the  
malice of enemies and the treachery of  
friends. 10 His prayer for succor. 13  
Praise to God.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

**B**LESSED *is* he that <sup>b,c</sup>con-  
sidereth the <sup>a</sup>poor: <sup>e,i</sup>the  
LORD will <sup>q</sup>deliver him in time  
of trouble.

2 <sup>e,j</sup>The LORD will <sup>q</sup>preserve  
him, and keep him alive; *and* he  
shall be blessed upon the earth:  
and thou wilt not deliver him  
unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will <sup>h</sup>strengthen  
him upon the bed of languish-  
ing: thou wilt make all his bed  
in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful un-  
to me: heal my soul; for <sup>i,j</sup>I have  
sinned against thee.

5 <sup>k,l,m,n</sup>Mine enemies <sup>k,l,m,n</sup>speaking  
evil of me, When shall he die,  
and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he  
<sup>n</sup>speaketh vanity: his heart gath-  
ereth iniquity to itself; *when* he  
goeth abroad, he <sup>m</sup>telleth *it*.

7 All that <sup>o</sup>hate me whisper to-  
gether against me: against me do  
they devise my hurt.

8 An evil <sup>p</sup>disease, *say they*, cleav-  
eth fast unto him: and *now* that  
he lieth he shall rise up no more.

2 R. V. delight in  
my hurt.

15

3 R. V. by reason  
of

16

*n Seekers, Isa.*  
55:8.

*o Joy, Psa. 5:11.*

*p Praise, Psa.*  
150:1.

17

*q Humility, Prov.*  
22:4.

*r Faith, exem-*  
*plified, Mark 11:22.*

*s God, preserver,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

1

*a Righteous, happi-*  
*ness of, Psa. 64:*  
10.

*b Liberality, vs.*  
1-3; 1 Tim. 6:18.

*c Mercy, Deut.*  
5:10.

*d Poor, duty to,*  
*Prov. 21:13.*

*e Promise, to the*  
*merciful, vs. 1-3;*  
2 Cor. 1:20.

*f Righteous, prom-*  
*ises to, Psa. 64:*  
10.

*g God, preserver,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

3

*h Afflictions, con-*  
*solation in, Psa.*  
34:19.

4

*i Repentance, in-*  
*stances of, Mark*  
1:4.

*j Sin, confession*  
*of, Rom. 5:12.*

5

*k False Accusation,*  
2 Tim. 3:3.

*l Malice, Eph.*  
4:31.

*m Slander, in-*  
*stances of, Prov. 10:*  
18.

*n Speech, evil,*  
*Col. 4:6.*

7

*o Hatred, Prov.*  
15:17.

8

*p Disease, Ex.*  
15:26.

\* **WORKS OF GOD.** *In creation, Job 9:8, 9; Psa. 8:3-5;*  
89:11; 136:5-9; 139:13, 14; 148:4, 5; Eccl. 3:11; Jer. 10:12;  
good, Gen. 1:10, 18, 21, 25. *Faithful, Psa. 33:4. Wonderful,*

*Psa. 26:7; 40:5. Incomparable, Psa. 86:8. In his overruling*  
*providence in the affairs of men, Psa. 26:7; 40:5; 66:3; 75:1;*  
111:2, 4, 6; 118:17; 145:4-17.



**9**  
*q* Friends, false, Ex. 33:11.  
*r* John 13:18.  
*s* Infidelity, of friends, 2 Cor. 6:15.  
*t* Ingratitude, of man to man, Rom. 1:21.

**10**  
*u* Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.

**11**  
*v* Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.  
*w* Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

**12**  
*x* Integrity, Job 2:3.

**13**  
*y* Praise, Psa. 150:1.  
*z* God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2.

**1**  
*a* Brook, Deut. 8:7.  
*b* Seekers, Isa. 55:6.  
**2**  
*c* Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*d* Thirst, figurative, John 4:14.

**3**  
*e* Tears, Psa. 6:6.  
*f* Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.  
*g* Infidelity, 2 Cor. 1:10.  
*h* Scoffing, Hab. 1:10.

**4**  
*i* Church, called house of God, 1 Kin. 9:3.  
*j* Worship, Gen. 22:5.  
*k* Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
*l* Praise, Psa. 150:1.

**5**  
*m* Doubting, Rom. 14:23.  
*n* Despondency, Eccl. 2:20.  
*o* Hope, Prov. 13:12.  
*p* Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.  
*q* Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

**6**  
*r* Afflictions, prayer for, Psa. 34:19.

9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the LORD God of Is'ra-el from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

### PSALM 42

The psalmist ardently desires to worship in the temple. 5 He encourages himself to trust in God.

To the chief Musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

AS the hart panteth after the water brooks, so my soul panteth after thee, O God.

2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I

remember thee from the land of Jôr'dan, and of the Hêrmon-ites, from the hill Miz'ar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his lovingkindness in the day-time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

### PSALM 43

The psalmist prays to be restored to the temple, and upbraids himself for his despondency.

JUDGE me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

**8**  
*s* God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

**9**  
*t* Rock, figurative, Psa. 78:15.  
*u* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.  
*v* Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.

**11**  
*w* Countenance, Prov. 15:13.

**1**  
*a* Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.  
*b* God, judge, Gen. 2:2.  
*c* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.  
*d* Deceit, Psa. 36:3.  
*e* Injustice, Isa. 26:10.

**2**  
*f* Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.

**3**  
*g* Wisdom, prayer for, Prov. 2:2.  
*h* God, truth, Gen. 2:2.  
*i* Guidance, prayer for, Psa. 48:14.

**4**  
*j* Altar, Gen. 8:20.  
*k* Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
*l* Harp, Dan. 3:10.  
*m* Praise, Psa. 150:1.

\* SPIRITUAL DESIRE. For divine pity, Psa. 17:1; 51:1-4, 7-13; 119:82; Hab. 3:2. For divine fellowship, Psa. 62:1; 63:1, 8. For divine help, Psa. 25:5, 15; 68:28; 119:77, 116, 117.

Exhortations concerning, Psa. 70:4; 105:4; Isa. 55:1-3, 6; Hos. 10:12.

For God, Psa. 34:6; 27:8; 33:20; 40:1; 42; 69:3; 73:26; 119:10, 12, 19, 20, 25, 40, 81, 88, 123, 131, 132, 135, 136, 149,

156, 174; 123:1, 2; 130:5, 6; 143:6-12; Isa. 8:17, 19; 26:8, 9; Matt. 13:17; Luke 10:42; Phil. 3:12-14; 1 Pet. 1:10. For his holy courts, Psa. 84:2.

Reward of, Deut. 4:29; Psa. 34:10; 37:4, 9, 34; 107:9; 119:2; Prov. 2:3-5; Isa. 40:31; Jer. 29:13; Matt. 5:6; Luke 1:53; 6:21; John 6:35.

See footnotes: SPIRITUAL HUNGER, Matt. 5:6; THIRST, Figurative, John 4:14.

- 5  
*n Despondency,*  
*Ecd. 2:20.*  
*o Hope, Prov.*  
*13:12.*  
*p Faith, exem-*  
*plified, Mark 11:22.*  
*q Afflictions, con-*  
*solation in, Psa.*  
*34:19.*  
*r Countenance,*  
*Prov. 15:13.*

- a *Music, symbols*  
*used in, 2 Chr.*  
*5:13.*

- 1  
*b Instruction, in*  
*religion, Prov.*  
*23:23.*  
*c God, providence*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*

- 2  
*i R. V. nations*

- 3  
*d Canaan, Gen.*  
*37:1.*  
*e Temporal Bless-*  
*ings, from God,*  
*Psa. 103:2.*  
*f Grace of God,*  
*Rom. 4:16.*

- 4  
*g God, sovereign,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

- 5  
*h Faith, exem-*  
*plified, Mark 11:22.*

- 7  
*i God, preserver,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*  
*j Hatred, Prov.*  
*15:17.*

- 8  
*k Thankfulness, to*  
*God, exemplified,*  
*Acts 24:3.*

- l *Murmuring,*  
*against God,*  
*Num. 14:2.*

- 2 *R. V. now thou*  
*hast cast us off,*

5 Why art thou <sup>n</sup>cast down,  
 O my soul? and why art thou  
 disquieted within me? <sup>o</sup>hope in  
 God: <sup>p</sup>for I shall yet praise him,  
 who is the health of my <sup>r</sup>coun-  
 tenance, and my God.

### PSALM 44

*The people of God remember his former mer-*  
*cies; 9 but complain of present evils. 17*  
*Their profession of integrity, 23 and pray-*  
*er for help.*

To the chief Musician for the sons of  
 Korah, <sup>a</sup>Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears,  
 O God, our fathers have  
 told us, what <sup>c</sup>work thou didst  
 in their days, in the times of  
 old.

2 How <sup>e</sup>thou didst drive out the  
 heathen with thy hand, and  
 plantedst them; how thou didst  
 afflict the people, and cast them  
 out.

3 For they got not the <sup>d</sup>land in  
 possession by their own sword,  
 neither did their own arm save  
 them: but <sup>e</sup>thy right hand, and  
 thine arm, and the light of thy  
 countenance, because thou hadst  
 a <sup>f</sup>favour unto them.

4 Thou art my <sup>g</sup>King, O God:  
 command deliverances for Jā'-  
 cob.

5 <sup>h</sup>Through thee will we push  
 down our enemies: through thy  
 name will we tread them under  
 that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my  
 bow, neither shall my sword  
 save me.

7 But <sup>i</sup>thou hast <sup>i</sup>saved us from  
 our enemies, and hast put them  
 to shame that <sup>j</sup>hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day  
 long, and <sup>k</sup>praise thy name for  
 ever. [Sē'lah.

9 <sup>2</sup>But thou hast cast off, and

put us to shame; and goest not  
 forth with our <sup>m</sup>armies.

10 <sup>l</sup>Thou makest us to turn  
 back from the enemy: and they  
 which hate us spoil for them-  
 selves.

11 <sup>l</sup>Thou hast given us like  
 sheep appointed for meat: and  
 hast <sup>n</sup>scattered us among the  
 heathen.

12 <sup>l</sup>Thou sellest thy people for  
 nought, and dost not increase  
 thy wealth by their price.

13 <sup>l</sup>Thou <sup>n</sup>makest us a re-  
 proach to our neighbours, a  
 scorn and a derision to them that  
 are round about us.

14 <sup>l</sup>Thou <sup>n</sup>makest us a byword  
 among the heathen, a shaking  
 of the head among the people.

15 <sup>3</sup>My confusion is contin-  
 ually before me, and the shame  
 of my face hath covered me,

16 For the voice of him that  
 reproacheth and blasphemeth;  
 by reason of the enemy and  
 avenger.

17 All this is come upon us;  
 yet have we not forgotten thee,  
 neither have we dealt falsely in  
 thy covenant.

18 <sup>2</sup>Our heart is not turned  
 back, neither have our steps  
 declined from thy way;

19 Though thou hast sore  
 broken us in the place of <sup>4</sup>drag-  
 ons, and covered us with the  
 shadow of death.

20 If we have <sup>q</sup>forgotten the  
 name of our God, or <sup>r</sup>stretched  
 out our hands to a strange god;

21 Shall not God search this  
 out? for he <sup>s</sup>knoweth the secrets  
 of the heart.

22 Yea, <sup>t</sup>for thy sake are we  
 killed all the day long; we

*m Armies, Deut.*  
*11:4.*

11  
*n Adversity, dis-*  
*tribution from*  
*God, Psa. 10:6.*

15  
*3 R. V. All the day*  
*long is my dis-*  
*honour before*  
*me,*

16  
*o Avenger of Blood,*  
*Deut. 19:6.*

17  
*p Faithfulness,*  
*Luke 16:10.*

19  
*4 R. V. Jackals,*

20  
*q Backsliders, Jer.*  
*3:22.*  
*r Idolatry, 1 Sam.*  
*15:23.*

21  
*s God, knowledge*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*

22  
*t Rom. 8:36.*  
*u Persecution, of*  
*the righteous,*  
*John 15:20.*

\* **HEART.** Seat of the affections, and source of action,  
 Prov. 4:23; Matt. 12:33, 35; 15:18-20; 23:26; Mark 7:21-23.  
 Is known to God, 1 Sam. 16:7; 1 Kin. 8:39; 2 Chr. 6:30; Psa.  
 44:21; 139:1-12; Prov. 21:2; Luke 16:15; Acts 1:24; 15:8;  
 Rom. 8:27; 1 Cor. 3:20; to Christ, Rev. 2:23.  
 Changed, 1 Sam. 10:9; 1 Kin. 3:12.  
 Hardening of, forbidden, Heb. 3:8, 15; 4:7.  
 Of the heathen, taught of God, Rom. 2:14-16.  
**HARDENED.** INSTANCES OF: Of Pharaoh, Ex. 4:21; 7:3, 13.  
 22; 8:15, 32; 9:12, 35; 10:1; 14:8. Of Hittites, Josh. 11:19, 20.

**Regenerate:** Is penitent, Psa. 34:18; 51:10, 17; 147:3.  
 Is renewed, Deut. 30:6; Psa. 51:10; Ezek. 11:19, 20; 18:31;  
 36:26; John 3:3, 7; Eph. 4:22-24; Col. 3:9, 10; Heb. 10:22;  
 Jas. 4:8. Is pure, Psa. 24:4; 66:18; Prov. 20:9; Matt. 5:8;  
 2 Tim. 2:22; 1 Pet. 3:15. Is enlightened, 2 Cor. 4:6. Is estab-  
 lished, Psa. 57:7; 108:1; 112:7, 8; 1 Thess. 3:13. Is refined  
 by affliction, Prov. 17:3.  
**Unregenerate:** Is depraved, Gen. 6:5; 8:21; Ecd. 9:3;  
 Jer. 17:9; Acts 8:21-23; Rom. 1:21. Is under the wrath of  
 God, Rom. 1:18, 19, 31; 2:5, 6.

**23**  
v Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4.  
w Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.  
**24**  
x Prayer, answered, delayed, Acts 6:4.  
y Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.  
z Oppression, prayer for deliverance from, Eccl. 5:8.  
**25**  
a Despondency, Eccl. 2:20.  
b Belief, Prov. 20:27.  
**26**  
c God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
d God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

a Music, symbols used in, 2 Chr. 5:13.

**1**  
b Pen, Jer. 8:8.  
1 R. V. overflowed with a goodly matter:

**2**  
c Jesus, perfections of, Matt. 1:21.  
d Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.

**4**  
e Truth, John 18:37.  
f Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 <sup>v</sup>Awake, why <sup>v</sup> sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 <sup>x</sup>Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our <sup>v</sup> affliction and our <sup>z</sup> oppression?

25 For our soul is <sup>a</sup> bowed down to the dust: our <sup>b</sup> belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and 'redeem us for thy <sup>a</sup> mercies' sake.

PSALM 45

*The majesty and grace of the Messiah. 10  
The duties and honors of Zion.*

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, <sup>a</sup> Maschil, A Song of loves.

A Messianic Psalm. The poet is celebrating the marriage of his king to a royal bride. The king is a warrior. He goes forth in majesty and with sword of conquest. He conquers and reigns in righteousness. The bride is glorious in person and apparel, and the people rejoice in her. The poet's lofty and inspired numbers describe the Messiah and the church, his royal bride. The conquest of the world to truth and righteousness and the marriage of the militant Prince of righteousness to his glorious bride, described by St. John (Rev. 19-21), is the true theme of the inspired Song.

MY heart <sup>1</sup>is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue <sup>is</sup> the <sup>b</sup>pen of a ready writer.

2 <sup>e</sup>Thou art fairer than the children of men: <sup>a</sup>grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O <sup>most</sup> mighty, <sup>a</sup>with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And <sup>a</sup>in thy majesty ride prosperously because of <sup>e</sup>truth and <sup>\*</sup>meekness and <sup>t</sup>righteous-

ness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine <sup>a</sup>arrows <sup>are</sup> sharp <sup>?</sup>in the heart of the king's enemies; <sup>whereby</sup> the people fall under thee.

6 <sup>h,i,j</sup>Thy <sup>k</sup>throne, O God, <sup>is</sup> for ever and ever: <sup>?</sup>the <sup>l</sup>sceptre of thy kingdom <sup>is</sup> a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest <sup>t</sup>righteousness, and <sup>m</sup>hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath <sup>a</sup>anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments <sup>smell</sup> of <sup>a</sup>myrrh, and <sup>?</sup>aloes, and <sup>v</sup>cassia, out of the <sup>i</sup>ivory palaces, <sup>?</sup>whereby they have made thee glad.

9 King's daughters <sup>were</sup> among thy honourable women: upon thy right <sup>?</sup>hand did stand the queen in <sup>a</sup>gold of <sup>?</sup>O'phir.

10 Hearken, O <sup>a</sup>daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy <sup>?</sup>beauty: for he <sup>is</sup> thy LORD; and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of <sup>v</sup>Tyre <sup>shall</sup> be there with a <sup>w</sup>gift; even the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.

13 The king's <sup>a</sup>daughter <sup>is</sup> all glorious within: her clothing <sup>is</sup> <sup>o</sup>f wrought <sup>a</sup>gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of <sup>a</sup>needlework: the <sup>v</sup>virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With <sup>a</sup>gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace.

**5**  
g Arrows, figurative, 1 Sam. 20:20.  
2 R. V. The peoples fall under thee; They are in the heart of the king's enemies.  
**6**  
h Heb. 1:8, 9.  
i Prophecies, concerning the Messiah, and their fulfilment, Gen. 12:3.  
j Jesus, prophecies concerning, vs. 7-17; Matt. 1:21.  
k Throne, figurative, 1 Kin. 2:19.  
l Scepter, figurative, Esth. 4:11.  
m R. V. A sceptre of equity is the sceptre of thy kingdom.  
**7**  
n Hatred, Prov. 15:17.  
o Anointing, figurative, Deut. 28:40.  
**8**  
o Myrrh, Ex. 30:23.  
p Cassia, Ezek. 27:19.  
q Ivory, 2 Chr. 9:17.  
r R. V. stringed instruments have  
**9**  
r Hand, right hand, place of honor, Ezra 10:19.  
s Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
t Ophir, 1 Kin. 9:28.  
**10**  
u Bride, figurative, vs. 10, 17; Isa. 49:18.  
**12**  
v Tyre, Josh. 19:29.  
w Marriage, bridal presents, Gen. 34:9.  
**13**  
5 R. V. within the palace is all glorious:  
6 R. V. inwrought with gold.  
**14**  
x Embroidery, Ezek. 26:16.  
y Virgin, Isa. 62:5.  
**15**  
z Joy, Psa. 5:11.

\* **MEEKNESS**, Psa. 25:9; Prov. 14:29; 15:1, 18; 19:11; 1 Cor. 13:4, 5, 7. **Advantageous**, Eccl. 7:8; 10:4. **Honorable**, Prov. 20:3. **Potent**, Prov. 25:15.  
**Enjoyment**, Zeph. 2:8; Matt. 5:38-41 (with Luke 6:29); 11:29; Rom. 12:14, 18; 14:19; 1 Cor. 6:7; 7:15; 2 Cor. 13:11; Gal. 6:11; Eph. 4:1, 2; Phil. 2:14, 15; Col. 3:12, 13; 1 Thess. 5:14, 15; 1 Tim. 3:3; 6:14, 19; 2 Tim. 2:24, 25; Tit. 2:2, 9; 3:2; Heb. 10:36; 12:14; Jas. 1:4, 19, 21; 3:13; 1 Pet. 2:18-23; 3:4, 11, 15.  
**A fruit of the Spirit**, Gal. 5:22, 23, 26.  
**Rewards of**, Psa. 22:26; 37:11; 76:8, 9; 147:8; 149:4; Isa. 29:19; Matt. 5:5; 11:29.  
**Instances of**: **Abraham**, Gen. 13:8, 9. **Isaac**, Gen. 26:20-22. **Moses**, Ex. 16:7, 8; 17:2-7; Num. 12:3; 16:4-11.

**Glodeon**, Judg. 8:2, 3. **Hannah**, 1 Sam. 1:13-16. **Saul**, 1 Sam. 10:27. **David**, 1 Sam. 17:29; 2 Sam. 16:9-14; Psa. 38:13, 14. **The Psalmist**, Psa. 120:5-7. **Jesus**, Isa. 11:4; 42:1-4; 53:7; Lam. 3:28-30; Matt. 11:29; 26:47-54; 27:13, 14; Mark 15:4, 5; Luke 23:34; 2 Cor. 10:1; 1 Pet. 2:21-23; see footnotes. **Jesus, Humility of; Meekness of**, Matt. 1:21. **Stephen**, Acts 7:60. **Paul**, 1 Cor. 4:12, 13; 2 Cor. 12:10; 2 Tim. 4:16. **The Thessalonians**, 2 Thess. 1:4. **Job**, Jas. 5:11. **The angel**, Jude 9. See footnotes: **KINDNESS**, Acts 28:2; **PATIENCE**, Luke 8:15. **† ALOES**. *Used, as perfume*, Psa. 45:8; Prov. 7:17; Song 4:14; in embalming the dead, John 19:39. **† Lignum-aloes**, Num. 24:6. **† BEAUTY**. **Spiritual**, 1 Chr. 16:29; Psa. 27:4; 29:2; 45:11; 90:17; 110:3; Isa. 52:7; Ezek. 16:14; Zech. 9:17.



16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make <sup>a</sup>thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSALM 46

*Zion's confidence in God. 8 An exhortation to behold the works of the Lord.*

To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, A Song upon Alamoth.

**G**OD is our <sup>b</sup>refuge and strength, <sup>c</sup>a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore <sup>a</sup>will not we fear, though the earth <sup>1</sup>be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains <sup>e</sup>shake with the swelling thereof. [Sē'lah.

4 *There is* a <sup>\*</sup>river, the streams whereof shall make <sup>1</sup>glad the <sup>a</sup>city of God, the holy <sup>a</sup>place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, *and that* right early.

6 The <sup>2</sup>heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: <sup>h</sup>he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 <sup>a</sup>The LORD of hosts *is* with us; <sup>a</sup>the God of Jā'cob *is* our <sup>1</sup>refuge. [Sē'lah.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what <sup>1</sup>desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 <sup>h</sup>He <sup>1</sup>maketh <sup>m</sup>wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the <sup>n</sup>bow, and cutteth the <sup>o</sup>spear in sunder; he burneth the <sup>p</sup>chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the <sup>2, q</sup>heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 <sup>a</sup>The LORD of hosts *is* with us; <sup>a</sup>the God of Jā'cob *is* our <sup>1</sup>refuge. [Sē'lah.

PSALM 47

*The nations exhorted to praise God.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

**O** CLAP your hands, all ye people; <sup>b</sup>shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD <sup>1</sup>most high *is* terrible; *he is* a great <sup>c</sup>King over all the earth.

3 <sup>a</sup>He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jā'cob whom he <sup>e</sup>loved. [Sē'lah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing <sup>a</sup>praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our <sup>c</sup>King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the <sup>c</sup>King of all the earth: sing ye <sup>a</sup>praises with understanding.

8 <sup>a</sup>God reigneth over the <sup>2</sup>heathen: God sitteth upon the <sup>1</sup>throne of his holiness.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Ā'brā'hām: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSALM 48

*A song of thanksgiving to God for his protection of Zion.*

A Song and Psalm for the sons of Korah.

**G**REAT *is* the LORD, and greatly to be <sup>a</sup>praised in the city of our God, *in* <sup>1</sup>the mountain of his holiness.

2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount <sup>b</sup>Zi'ōn, *on* the sides of the north, the <sup>c</sup>city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a <sup>a</sup>refuge.

17  
*a Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.*

1  
*a Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.  
b God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
c Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6.*

2  
*d Assurance, Heb. 10:22.  
1 R. V. do change.*

3  
*c Earthquakes, Isa. 29:6.*

4  
*f Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
g Church, prophecies concerning prosperity, Matt. 16:18.*

6  
*h God, power of, Gen. 2:2.  
2 R. V. nations*

7  
*i God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

8  
*j Judgments, Ex. 6:6.*

9  
*k Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.*

1  
*l Peace, Jer. 29:7.  
m War, to cease, Judg. 3:2.  
n Bow, 2 Sam. 1:18.  
o Spear, 2 Kin. 11:19.  
p Chariot, Josh. 11:4.*

10  
*q Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts 10:45.*

1  
*a Praise, Psa. 150:1.  
b Shouting, 2 Chr. 15:14.*

2  
*c God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.  
1 R. V. Most High*

3  
*d Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.*

4  
*c God, love of, Gen. 2:2.*

8  
*f Throne, figurative, 1 Kin. 2:19.  
2 R. V. nations:*

1  
*u Praise, Psa. 150:1.  
1 R. V. his holy mountain.*

2  
*b Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.  
c Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*

3  
*d God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

\* RIVER, Isa. 32:2. Figurative: Of salvation, Psa. 36:8; 46:4; Ezek. 47:1-12; Rev. 22:1, 2. Of grief, Psa. 119:136; Lam. 3:48.

4 For, lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, and so they marvelled; they were troubled, and hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in *\*travail*.

7 Thou breakest the *\*ships* of *Tār'shish* with an east *\*wind*.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the *\*city* of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: *\*God* will establish it for ever. [Sē'lah.

9 We have *\*thought* of thy *\*lovingkindness*, O God, in the midst of thy *\*temple*.

10 According to thy name, O God; so *is* thy *\*praise* unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of *\*righteousness*.

11 *\*Let* mount *\*Zi'ōn* rejoice, let the daughters of Jū'dah be glad, because *\*of* thy judgments.

12 Walk about *\*Zi'ōn*, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her *\*bulwarks*, consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our *\*guide even* unto *\*death*.

### PSALM 49

The psalmist calls upon all men to hear. 6 He shews the vanity of trusting in wealth. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be envied.

To the chief Musician. A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

HEAR this, all *ye* people; give ear, all *ye* inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poor, together.

3 My mouth shall speak of *\*wisdom*; and the *\*meditation* of my heart *shall be* of understanding.

4 I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the *\*harp*.

5 Wherefore should I *\*fear* in the days of evil, *when* *\*the* iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

6 They that *\*trust* in their *\*wealth*, and *\*boast* themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7 *\*None of them* can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a *\*ransom* for him:

8 (For the redemption of their *\*soul* is precious, and it ceaseth for ever.)

9 That he should still live for ever, and not see *\*corruption*.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men *\*die*, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 *\*Their inward thought is*, that their houses *shall continue* for ever, and their dwelling places to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the *\*beasts* that perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly: yet *\*their* posterity approve their sayings. [Sē'lah.

14 *\*Like* sheep *\*they* are *\*laid* in the *\*grave*; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their *\*beauty*

3

a Wisdom, Prov. 2:2.

4

b Harp, used in worship, Dan. 3:10.

5

c Doubting, Rom. 14:23.

l R. V. Iniquity at my heels compasseth me about?

H

d False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.

e Riches, Eccl. 4:3.

f Boasting, Rom. 3:27.

7

g Death, of the wicked, Num. 23:10.

h Ransom, of a man's life, Ex. 21:30.

8

2 Am. R. V. life is costly, And it faileth for ever:

D

i Corruption, Job 17:14.

j Death, Num. 23:10.

11

k Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11.

12

l Animals, Jer. 27:5.

13

3 R. V. after them men approve

14

m Wicked, death of, Psa. 73:3.

n Hell, Mark 9:43.

o Beauty, Prov. 6:25.

4 R. V. They are appointed as a flock for Sheol; Death shall be their shepherd:

c Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.

f Tarshish, 2 Chr. 20:36.

g Meteorology, Matt. 16:2.

h Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

i Worship, Gen. 22:5.

j God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

k Church, called temple, 1 Kin. 9:3.

l God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.

m Thankfulness, to God, enjoined, Acts 24:3.

n Bulwark, figurative, Deut. 20:20.

o God, guide, Gen. 2:2.

p Death, Num. 23:10.

\* BIRTH. Pangs in giving, Psa. 48:6; Isa. 13:8; 21:3; Jer. 4:31; 6:24; 30:6; 31:8. Giving of, ordained to be in sorrow, Gen. 3:16.

† GUIDANCE, Gen. 12:1; Ex. 15:13; 33:13-15; Num. 10:33; Deut. 32:10, 12; 2 Sam. 22:29; 2 Chr. 32:22; Neh. 9:20; Psa. 23:23; 25:9; 48:14; 78:52; 80:1; 107:7; 139:9, 10; Isa. 55:4; Jer. 3:4; John 10:3, 4.

By pillar of cloud and fire, Ex. 13:21; Neh. 9:19. By counsel, Psa. 73:24. By the Holy Spirit, John 16:13.

Prayer for, Judg. 1:1; 18:5; 20:18, 28; 1 Sam. 22:10; 1 Kin. 22:5; 2 Chr. 18:4; 34:21; Psa. 5:8; 25:5; 27:11; 31:3; 61:2;

139:24. Answered, 1 Sam. 30:8; 2 Sam. 2:1; 1 Chr. 14:10, 14. Not heard, 1 Sam. 28:6.

Promised, Psa. 32:8; Isa. 40:11; 42:16; 48:17; 57:18; 58:11; Luke 1:79.

+ MEDITATION. On the Lord, Psa. 63:5, 6; 104:34; 139:17, 18. On the law of the Lord, Psa. 1:2; 19:14; 49:3; 119:11, 15, 16, 23, 48, 55, 59, 78, 97-99, 148. On the law, enjoined, Josh. 1:8.

On the works of the Lord, Psa. 77:10-12; 143:5.

Instances of: Isaac, Gen. 24:63. The Psalmist, Psa. 4:4; 39:3. The Psalmist concerning the wicked, Psa. 73:12-22.

5 R. V. be for Sheol to consume, that there be no habitation for it.

15

p Death, of the righteous, Num. 23:10.

6 R. V. Sheol:

16

q Rich, Jas. 5:1.

shall <sup>5</sup>consume in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the <sup>2</sup>power of <sup>a</sup>the <sup>n</sup>grave: for he shall receive me. [Selah.]

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made <sup>1</sup>rich, when the glory of his house is increased;

17 For when he <sup>i</sup>dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though while he lived he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.

19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

20 Man that *is* in honour, and <sup>a</sup>understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

## PSALM 50

The majesty of God in Zion. 5 His order to gather his saints together. 7 His pleasure is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincere obedience.

A Psalm of Asaph.

THE <sup>1,a,b</sup>mighty God, even the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zi'ron, the <sup>c</sup>perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may <sup>a</sup>judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a <sup>c</sup>covenant with me by <sup>i</sup>sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his <sup>o</sup>righteousness: for God *is* <sup>a</sup>judge himself. [Selah.]

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Is'ra-el, and I will testify <sup>a</sup>against thee: I *am* <sup>a</sup>God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy <sup>i</sup>sacrifices <sup>3</sup>or thy burnt offerings, to have been continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he goats out of thy folds.

10 For every <sup>h</sup>beast of the forest *is* <sup>a</sup>mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild <sup>h</sup>beasts of the field *are* <sup>a</sup>mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the <sup>i</sup>world *is* <sup>a</sup>mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God <sup>i</sup>thanksgiving; and pay thy <sup>k</sup>vows unto the <sup>a</sup>most High:

15 And <sup>i</sup>call upon me in the day of <sup>m</sup>trouble: <sup>n,o,p</sup>I will <sup>a</sup>deliver <sup>r</sup>thee, and thou shalt <sup>g</sup>glorify me.

16 But unto the <sup>i</sup>wicked God saith, <sup>u</sup>What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldst take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou <sup>v</sup>hatest <sup>w</sup>instruction, and castest my <sup>x</sup>words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a <sup>y</sup>thief, then thou <sup>z,a</sup>consentedst with him, and hast been <sup>b</sup>partaker with <sup>c</sup>adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to <sup>d</sup>evil, and thy tongue frameth <sup>e</sup>deceit.

20 Thou sittest and <sup>f</sup>speakest against thy brother; thou <sup>g</sup>slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These <sup>h</sup>things hast thou done, and I <sup>i,h</sup>kept silence; thou <sup>j,k,l,m</sup>thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will <sup>n</sup>reprove thee, and set thee in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, <sup>o</sup>ye that <sup>p</sup>h God, longsuffering of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>q</sup> Punishment, delayed, Lev. 26: 41. <sup>r</sup> Blasphemy, 2 Sam. 12:14. <sup>s</sup> Infidelity, 2 Cor. 6:15. <sup>t</sup> False Confidence, Psa. 30:6. <sup>u</sup> Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11. <sup>v</sup> Judgments, Ex. 6:6. <sup>w</sup> o Goddess, Job 8:13.

8

3 R. V. And thy burnt offerings are continually before me.

10

h Animals, Jer. 27:5.

12

i Earth, is the Lord's, Prov. 8:23.

14

j Thankfulness, to God, enjoined, Acts 24:3.

k Young, Num. 30:2.

15

l Commandment, enjoining prayer, Deut. 8:2.

m Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

n Promise, to the prayerful, 2 Cor. 1:20.

o Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4.

p Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6.

q God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

r Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64: 10.

s Glorifying God, Luke 5:25.

16

t Wicked, worship of, offensive to God, Psa. 73:3.

u Hypocrisy, abhorred of God, Jas. 3:17.

17

v Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.

w Instruction, hatred of, Prov. 23: 23.

x Word of God, disbelief in, Psa. 119:9.

18

y Evil Company, Prov. 13:20.

z Complacency, Prov. 29:24.

a Dishonesty, in collusion with thieves, Ezek. 22:13.

b Fellowship, with the wicked, 1 Cor. 1:9.

c Adultery, Lev. 20:10.

19

d Falshood, Job 21:34.

e Deceit, Psa. 36:3.

20

f Gosstip, Lev. 19:16.

g Slander, Prov. 10:18.

h God, longsuffering of, Gen. 2:2. i Punishment, delayed, Lev. 26: 41. j Blasphemy, 2 Sam. 12:14. k Infidelity, 2 Cor. 6:15. l False Confidence, Psa. 30:6. m Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11. n Judgments, Ex. 6:6. o Goddess, Job 8:13.



*p* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

## 23

*q* Praise, Psa. 150:1.

*r* Glorifying God, Luke 5:25.

*s* Speech, wise, Col. 4:6.

*t* God, savior, Gen. 2:2.

## 1

*a* Prayer, penitential, vs. 1-17; Acts 6:4.

*b* Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.

*c* Repentance, instances of, Mark 1:4.

*d* Mercy, Deut. 5:10.

*e* God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

*f* Conviction of Sin, John 16:8.

## 2

*g* Sin, defiles, Rom. 5:12.

## 3

*h* Prayer, confession in, Acts 6:4.

*i* Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12.

*j* Conscience, guilty, Acts 23:1.

*k* Remorse, instances of, Matt. 27:3.

## 4

*l* Rom. 3:4.

*m* God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

## 5

*n* Depravity, Job 15:14.

*o* Herdity, Ezek. 18:2.

## 6

*p* Truth, John 18:37.

*q* Wisdom, spiritual, from God, Prov. 2:2.

## 7

*r* Participation, figurative, Num. 19:19.

*s* Hyssop, figurative, Ex. 12:22.

*t* Purity, 1 Tim. 4:12.

*u* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

*v* Washing, figurative, Matt. 27:24.

*w* Colors, figurative, Ezek. 16:16.

*x* Snow, Jer. 18:14.

## 8

*y* Joy, Psa. 5:11.

## 9

*z* Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

forget God, lest I <sup>p</sup>tear you in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth <sup>q</sup>praise <sup>r</sup>glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* <sup>+</sup><sup>s</sup>conversation *aright* will I shew the <sup>t</sup>salvation of God.

## PSALM 51

*The psalmist confesses his sin, and prays to be forgiven, and restored to God's favor. 13 His purpose to serve God, 18 and his prayer for Zion.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

*a, b* **H**AVE <sup>d</sup>mercy upon me, <sup>c</sup>**O** God, according to thy <sup>e</sup>lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my <sup>f</sup>transgressions.

2 <sup>\*, b</sup>Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my <sup>c, g</sup>sin.

3 For <sup>a</sup>I <sup>c, h, i</sup>acknowledge <sup>j</sup>my transgressions: and <sup>k</sup>my sin is ever before me.

4 <sup>a</sup>Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done *this* evil in thy sight: <sup>t</sup>that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou <sup>m</sup>judgest.

5 Behold, I was <sup>n</sup>shapen in iniquity; and <sup>o</sup>in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest <sup>p</sup>truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know <sup>q</sup>wisdom.

7 <sup>a, b, r</sup>Purge me with <sup>s</sup>hyssop, and I shall be <sup>t, u</sup>clean: <sup>v</sup>wash me, and I shall be <sup>w, x</sup>whiter than <sup>y</sup>snow.

8 <sup>a, b</sup>Make me to hear <sup>y</sup>joy and gladness: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoice.

9 <sup>c</sup>Hide thy face from my sins, and <sup>z</sup>blot out all mine iniquities.

10 <sup>a, b</sup>Create in me a <sup>\*, c</sup>clean <sup>d</sup>heart, O God; and <sup>e</sup>renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy <sup>f</sup>holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the <sup>g, h</sup>joy of thy <sup>i</sup>salvation; and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* <sup>i</sup>will I <sup>j</sup>teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be <sup>k</sup>converted unto thee.

14 <sup>a</sup>Deliver me from <sup>b</sup>blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my <sup>c</sup>salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy <sup>d</sup>righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy <sup>m</sup>praise.

16 <sup>n</sup>For thou <sup>o</sup>desirest not sacrifice; else would I give *it*: thou <sup>p</sup>delightest not in <sup>q</sup>burnt offering.

17 The <sup>r, s, t</sup>sacrifices of God *are* a <sup>u</sup>broken spirit: <sup>v</sup>a broken and a contrite <sup>w</sup>heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 <sup>u</sup>Do good in thy good pleasure unto <sup>v</sup>Zi'on: <sup>w</sup>build thou the walls of <sup>x</sup>Jê-ru'sa-lêm.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the <sup>a</sup>sacrifices of righteousness, with <sup>b</sup>burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they <sup>c</sup>offer bullocks upon thine altar.

## PSALM 52

*The psalmist expostulates with his enemy, and foretells his destruction. 6 He shews the joy of the righteous thereat, 8 and gives thanks to God.*

To the chief Musician, <sup>a</sup>Maschil, A Psalm of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

**W**HY <sup>b</sup>boatestest <sup>c</sup>thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the <sup>d</sup>goodness of God *endureth* continually.

## 10

*a* Prayer, penitential, Acts 6:4.

*b* Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.

*c* Regeneration, spiritual cleansing, Tit. 3:5.

*d* Heart, Psa. 44:21.

## 11

*e* Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

## 12

*f* Joy, Psa. 5:11.

*g* Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.

*h* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

## 13

*i* Zeal, exemplified, 2 Cor. 7:11.

*j* Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

## 14

*k* Homicide, Deut. 5:17.

*l* God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.

## 15

*m* Praise, Psa. 150:1.

## 16

*n* Obedience better than Sacrifice, 1 Sam. 15:22.

*o* Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

*p* R. V. delightest not in

*q* R. V. hast no pleasure in

## 17

*r* Consecration, Lev. 7:37.

*s* Sacrifices, figurative, Rom. 12:1.

*t* Offerings, figurative, Lev. 6:17.

*u* Repentance, Mark 1:4.

## 18

*v* Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.

*w* Church, Matt. 16:18.

*x* Patriotism, Psa. 137:1.

## 19

*y* Worship, Gen. 22:5.

## 1

*a* Music, symbols used in, 2 Chr. 5:13.

## 1

*b* Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.

*c* Wicked, described, vs. 1-4; Psa. 73:3.

*d* God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.

**+ CONVERSION.** Profane, forbidden, Matt. 5:37; Jas. 5:12. Corrupt, forbidden, Eph. 4:29; Col. 3:3.

Edifying, enjoined, Eph. 4:29; Col. 4:6. Men shall be judged by, Matt. 12:36, 37.

See footnote, SPEECH, Col. 4:6.

\* SPIRITUAL PURIFICATION, Psa. 65:3; 73:1; Prov. 20:9; John 13:8, 9.

By corrective judgments, Isa. 4:3, 4. By mercy and truth, Prov. 16:6. By the Holy Spirit, 1 Cor. 6:11; Tit. 3:5, 6. By

the blood of Christ, Heb. 1:3; 9:14; 2 Pet. 1:9; 1 John 1:7; Rev. 1:5; 7:14.

Of the church, Eph. 5:26.

Enjoined, Isa. 1:16; Matt. 23:26; Acts 22:16; 1 Cor. 5:7; 2 Cor. 7:1; Heb. 10:22; Jas. 4:8.

Promised, Isa. 1:18; Jer. 33:8; Ezek. 36:25; Dan. 12:10; Zech. 13:1; 1 John 1:9. Prayer for, Psa. 51:2, 7; 79:9.

† PENITENT. Promises to: Of mercy, Job 22:23-29; 33:26-28; Psa. 145:18, 19; 147:3; Matt. 5:4; 7:7-11 (with Luke

<sup>2</sup>  
c *Falseness*, Job 21:34.  
f *Speech*, *evil*, Col. 4:6.

<sup>4</sup>  
g *Hypocrisy*, Jas. 3:17.

<sup>5</sup>  
h *Wicked*, *punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

<sup>6</sup>  
i *Righteous*, Psa. 64:10.  
j *Fear of God*, Acts 9:31.

<sup>7</sup>  
k *Godless*, *described*, Job 8:13.  
l *False Confidence*, Psa. 30:6.  
m *Pride*, Prov. 16:18.  
n *Riches*, Eccl. 4:8.

<sup>8</sup>  
o *Church*, *called house of God*, 1 Kin. 9:3.  
p *Faith*, *exemplified*, Mark 11:22.  
q *God*, *mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>9</sup>  
r *Praise*, Psa. 150:1.

<sup>1</sup>  
a *Music*, *symbols used in*, 2 Chr. 5:13.

<sup>1</sup>  
b *Fool*, *atheistic*, vs. 1-6; Prov. 18:2.

<sup>1</sup>  
c *Atheism*, Psa. 14:1.

<sup>1</sup>  
d *Wicked*, *described*, vs. 1-5; Psa. 73:3.

<sup>1</sup>  
e *Deparity*, vs. 1-3; Job 15:14.

<sup>2</sup>  
f *Anthropomorphisms*, Gen. 11:5.

<sup>2</sup>  
g *Heaven*, *God's dwelling place*, Luke 18:22.

<sup>2</sup>  
h *Spiritual Understanding*, Luke 8:8.

<sup>2</sup>  
i *Seekers*, Isa. 55:6.

<sup>3</sup>  
j *Infidelity*, *exemplified*, 2 Cor. 6:15.

2 Thy tongue deviseth <sup>a</sup>mischiefs; like a sharp razor, working <sup>d</sup>deceitfully.

3 Thou <sup>d</sup>lovest evil more than good; and <sup>e</sup>lying rather than to speak righteousness. [Se<sup>l</sup>lah.

4 Thou <sup>d</sup>lovest all devouring words, O thou <sup>d</sup>deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise <sup>b</sup>destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. [Se<sup>l</sup>lah.

6 The <sup>i</sup>righteous also shall see, and <sup>f</sup>fear, and shall laugh at him:

7 Lo, *this is* the man that <sup>k</sup>made not God his strength; but <sup>l</sup>trusted in the abundance of his <sup>n</sup>riches, and <sup>b</sup>strengthened himself in his wickedness.

8 But I *am* like a green olive tree in the <sup>o</sup>house of God: I <sup>p</sup>trust in the <sup>q</sup>mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will <sup>r</sup>praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy name; for *it is* good before thy saints.

### PSALM 53

*The psalmist describes the corruption of men; 4 shews the workers of iniquity their guilt; 6 and longs for the salvation of Israel.*

To the chief Musician upon <sup>a</sup>Mahalath, <sup>a</sup>Maschil, A Psalm of David.

THE <sup>b</sup>fool hath said in his heart, <sup>c</sup>\*There is no God.

<sup>d</sup>Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: <sup>e</sup>there is none that doeth good.

2 God <sup>d</sup>looked down from <sup>g</sup>heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did <sup>h</sup>understand, that did <sup>i</sup>seek God.

3 Every one of them <sup>j</sup>is gone back: <sup>a</sup>they are altogether be-

come filthy; <sup>e</sup>there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the <sup>d</sup>workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread: <sup>k</sup>they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God <sup>m</sup>hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath <sup>i</sup>despised them.

6 Oh that the salvation of <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el *were* come out of Zi'on! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Ja'cob shall <sup>n</sup>rejoice, and <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el shall be glad.

### PSALM 54

*The psalmist prays for deliverance from his enemies.*

To the chief Musician on <sup>a</sup>Negnoth, <sup>a</sup>Maschil, A Psalm of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

<sup>b</sup>SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my <sup>b</sup>prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are <sup>c</sup>risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: <sup>a</sup>they have not set God before them. [Se<sup>l</sup>lah.

4 Behold, <sup>e</sup>God is mine <sup>i</sup>helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall <sup>i</sup>reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 <sup>2</sup>g I will freely sacrifice unto thee: <sup>h</sup>I will praise thy name, O LORD; for *it is* good.

7 For he hath <sup>i</sup>delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

<sup>4</sup>  
k *Godless*, *described*, Job 8:13.  
l *Prayerlessness*, Job 21:15.

<sup>5</sup>  
m *Judgments*, Ex. 6:6.  
1 R. V. rejected

<sup>6</sup>  
n *Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

<sup>1</sup>  
a *Music*, *symbols used in*, 2 Chr. 5:13.

<sup>1</sup>  
b *Prayer*, *in adversity*, Acts 6:4.

<sup>3</sup>  
c *Adversity*, *prayer in*, vs. 1-3; Psa. 10:6.  
d *Godless*, *described*, Job 8:13.

<sup>4</sup>  
e *Faith*, *exemplified*, Mark 11:22.  
f *God*, *providence of*, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>5</sup>  
1 R. V. requite the

<sup>6</sup>  
g *Thankfulness*, *to God*, *exemplified*, Acts 24:3.  
h *Religious Testimony*, 2 Thess. 1:10.  
2 R. V. With a freewill offering will I sacrifice unto thee:

11:19-13; 12:20. Of forgiveness, Psa. 32:5, 6; 34:18; 51:17; 86:5; Isa. 55:7; Ezek. 18:21-23; 33:10-16; Matt. 11:28-30; Luke 15:4-32 (with Matt. 18:12-14); 18:10-14; John 6:37; Acts 13:38, 39; 1 John 1:9. Of salvation. Rom. 10:9-13; Heb. 7:25. Of divine favor, Isa. 66:2.

See footnotes: REPENTANCE, Mark 1:4; SEEKERS, Isa. 55:6. \* SKEPTICISM, Job 21:15; 22:17; Psa. 14:1; Zeph. 1:12; Mal. 3:14. Of Pharaoh, Ex. 5:2. Of Thomas, concerning the resurrection of Jesus, John 20:25-28. See footnote, UNBELIEF, Heb. 3:12.

## PSALM 55

*The psalmist, in his distress, cries unto God, and prays against his enemies. 16 He comforts himself in God's protection.*

To the chief Musician on <sup>a</sup>Neginoth, <sup>a</sup>Maschil, A Psalm of David.

*a Music, symbols used in, 2 Chr. 5:13.*

1

*b Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.*

3

*c Adversity, prayer in, vs. 1-3; Psa. 10:6.*

*d Malice, Eph. 4:31.*

*e Anger, Psa. 37:8.*

*f Hatred, Prov. 15:17.*

*1 R. V. anger they persecute me.*

4

*g Despondency, Eccl. 2:20.*

9

*h Prayer, imprecation, Acts 6:4.*

*i Strife, Prov. 20:3.*

10

*2 R. V. Iniquity also and mischief are in*

11

*1 Deception, Josh. 9:4.*

*3 R. V. Oppression*

12

*k Friends, false, Ex. 33:11.*

13

*4 R. V. companion, and my familiar friend.*

14

*l Communion, of saints, 1 Cor. 10:16.*

*m Fellowship, of the righteous, 1 Cor. 1:9.*

*n Church, called house of God, 1 Kin. 9:3.*

*5 R. V. in the house of God with the throng.*

**G**IVE ear to my <sup>b</sup>prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

2 <sup>b</sup>Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the <sup>c</sup>oppression of the wicked: for they <sup>d</sup>cast iniquity upon me, and in <sup>e</sup>wrath they <sup>f</sup>hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and <sup>g</sup>the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 <sup>h</sup>Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! for then would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. [Se'lah.]

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 <sup>h</sup>Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and <sup>i</sup>strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof; <sup>j</sup>mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof: <sup>k</sup>deceit and <sup>l</sup>guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an <sup>m</sup>enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne it: neither was it he that <sup>n</sup>hated me that did magnify himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him:

13 But it was <sup>o</sup>thou, a man mine equal, my <sup>p</sup>guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 We took <sup>q</sup>sweet counsel together, and walked <sup>r</sup>unto the <sup>s</sup>house of God in company.

15 <sup>t</sup>Let death seize upon them, and let them go down <sup>u</sup>quick into <sup>v</sup>hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me I will <sup>w</sup>call upon God; and <sup>x</sup>the LORD shall <sup>y</sup>save me.

17 <sup>z</sup>Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I <sup>aa</sup>pray, and cry aloud: and <sup>ab</sup>he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath <sup>ac</sup>delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me: for there were many <sup>ad</sup>with me.

19 God shall hear, and <sup>ae</sup>afflict them, even he that <sup>af</sup>abideth of old. Se'lah. Because they have no changes, therefore <sup>ag</sup>they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath <sup>ah</sup>broken his <sup>ai</sup>covenant.

21 <sup>aj</sup>The <sup>ak</sup>words of his mouth were smoother than butter, <sup>al</sup>but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, <sup>am</sup>yet were they drawn swords.

22 <sup>an</sup>Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and <sup>ao</sup>he <sup>ap</sup>shall sustain thee: <sup>aq</sup>he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the <sup>ar</sup>pit of destruction: <sup>as</sup>bloody and <sup>at</sup>deceitful men <sup>au</sup>shall not live out half their days; but I <sup>av</sup>will trust in thee.

## PSALM 56

*The psalmist complains of the malice of his enemies; but declares his purpose to trust in God, and to praise him.*

To the chief Musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, <sup>a</sup>Michtam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.

**B**E <sup>b</sup>merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily <sup>c</sup>oppresseth me.

2 <sup>d</sup>Mine <sup>e</sup>enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many

15

*o Hell, Mark 9:43.*  
*6 Am. R. V. alive into Sheol;*

16

*p Faith, in adversity, Mark 11:22.*

*q God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

17

*r Prayer, thrice, daily, Acts 6:4.*

*7 R. V. complain and moan:*

18

*8 R. V. that strove with me.*

19

*s God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2.*

*t Godless, described, Job 8:13.*

*9 R. V. answer*

20

*u Covenant, of men with men, Deut. 29:1.*

*10 R. V. profaned*

21

*v Falsehood, Job 21:34.*

*w Words, of the hypocrite, Luke 4:22.*

*x Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.*

22

*y Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.*

*z Anxiety, remedy for, 1 Pet. 5:7.*

*a Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

*b Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.*

*c Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.*

*d Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.*

23

*e Pit, figurative, Psa. 7:15.*

*f Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

*g Deceit, punishment for, Psa. 36:3.*

*h Death, of the wicked, Num. 23:10.*

*i Faith, in adversity, Mark 11:22.*

*a Music, symbols used in, 2 Chr. 5:13.*

1

*b Prayer, in adversity, vs. 1-13; Acts 6:4.*

*c God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.*

*d Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.*

2

*e Enemy, Prov. 24:17.*



3 *Faith, in adversity, Mark 11:22.*

4 *Pratise, Psa. 150:1.*  
*Word of God, Psa. 119:9.*

5 *Malice, Eph. 4:31.*

7 *Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.*  
*Prayer, imprecatory, Acts 6:4.*

8 *Tears, Psa. 6:6.*  
*in Bottle, Gen. 21:14.*  
*Book, of remembrance, Psa. 139:16.*

12 *Vows, Num. 30:2.*  
*Thankfulness, to God, exemplified, Acts 24:3.*

13 *God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: are they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

## PSALM 57

The psalmist's refuge in calamity. 7 His determination to praise God for his mercy and truth.

To the chief Musician, <sup>a</sup>Al-taschith, <sup>a</sup>Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

1 *Music, symbols used in, 2 Chr. 5:13.*

2 *Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.*  
*God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*Faith, in adversity, Mark 11:22.*  
*Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.*  
*R. V. taketh refuge*

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most

high; unto God that performeth all things for me.

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Se'lah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions: and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. [Se'lah.]

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

## PSALM 58

The psalmist describes the conduct of the wicked, 6 and prays that their power may be broken; 10 whereat the righteous shall rejoice.

To the chief Musician, <sup>a</sup>Al-taschith, <sup>a</sup>Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray

2  
f God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

3  
g Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.  
h Truth, attribute of God, John 18:37.

4  
i Lion, figurative, Mic. 5:8.  
j Enemy, Prov. 24:17.

k Arrow, figurative, 1 Sam. 20:20.  
l Malice, Eph. 4:31.

m Sword, figurative, 1 Chr. 21:5.

5  
n God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.

6  
o Net, figurative, Isa. 51:20.

p Pit, figurative, Psa. 7:15.

7  
q Decision, instances of, Isa. 50:7.

r Religious Testimony, exemplified, va. 7-9:  
2 Thess. 1:10.

s Heart, Psa. 44:21.

t Character, stability of, Phil. 2:15.

u Pratise, Psa. 150:1.

8  
v Psaltery, 1 Chr. 16:5.

w Harp, Dan. 3:10.

9  
z Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.

a Music, symbols used in, 2 Chr. 5:13.

1  
b Judge, must judge righteously, Judg. 2:18.

2  
c Rulers, wicked, Ex. 18:21.

3  
d Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

e Heredity, Ezek. 18:2.

f Depravity, Job 15:14.

g Falsehood, Job 21:34.

4

h Serpent, venom of, Num. 21:6.

i Adder, Gen. 49:17.

5

i Charmers, Isa. 19:3.

6

k Prayer, imprecatory, Acts 6:4.

l Lion, figurative, Mic. 5:8.

7

m Arrow, figurative, 1 Sam. 20:20.

9

n Thorn, Hos. 2:6.

o Death, of the wicked, Num. 23:10.

l R. V. the green and the burning alike.

10

p Blood, figurative, Gen. 9:4.

11

q God, fudge, Gen. 2:2.

a Music, symbols used in, 2 Chr. 5:13.

1

b Prayer, in adversity, vs. 1-17; Acts 6:4.

c Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

3

d Malice, Eph. 4:31.

as soon as they be born, speaking <sup>o</sup>lies.

4 Their poison *is* like the <sup>a</sup>poison of a serpent: *they are* like the deaf <sup>i</sup>adder *that* stoppeth her ear;

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of <sup>h</sup>charmers, charming never so wisely.

6 <sup>k</sup>Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young <sup>l</sup>lions, O LORD.

7 <sup>k</sup>Let them melt away as waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow* to shoot his <sup>m</sup>arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, <sup>k</sup>let every one of them pass away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the <sup>n</sup>thorns, he shall <sup>o</sup>take them away as with a whirlwind, <sup>l</sup>both living, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the <sup>p</sup>blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that <sup>q</sup>judgeth in the earth.

### PSALM 59

*The psalmist complains of the workers of iniquity, and prays for their overthrow. 16 His purpose to sing of the power and mercy of God.*

To the chief Musician, <sup>a</sup>Al-taschith, <sup>a</sup>Michtam of David; when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

<sup>b</sup>**D**ELIVER me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that <sup>c</sup>rise up against me.

2 <sup>b, c</sup>Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For, lo, they <sup>d</sup>lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: <sup>e</sup>awake to <sup>i</sup>help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el, <sup>e</sup>awake to visit all the heathen: <sup>o</sup>be not merciful to any <sup>h</sup>wicked transgressors. [Se'lah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a <sup>h</sup>dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: <sup>i</sup>swords *are* in their lips: <sup>i</sup>for who, *say they*, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt <sup>e</sup>laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 <sup>k</sup>Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* my <sup>i</sup>defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: <sup>o</sup>scatter them by thy <sup>i</sup>power; and bring them down, O Lord our <sup>m</sup>shield.

12 *For* the sin of their mouth and the <sup>n</sup>words of their lips <sup>o</sup>let them even be taken in their <sup>o</sup>pride: and for cursing and <sup>p</sup>lying *which* they speak.

13 <sup>o</sup>Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not be: and let them know that <sup>o</sup>God ruleth in <sup>i</sup>Jā'cob unto the ends of the earth. [Se'lah.

14 And at evening let them return; and let them make a noise like a <sup>h</sup>dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat, and <sup>2</sup>grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But <sup>i</sup>I will <sup>s</sup>sing of thy <sup>i</sup>power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy <sup>i</sup>mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my <sup>i</sup>defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength,

4

<sup>e</sup> Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

<sup>f</sup> God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

5

<sup>g</sup> Prayer, imprecatory, Acts 6:4.

6

<sup>h</sup> Animals, instincts of, Jer. 27:5.

7

<sup>i</sup> Sword, figurative, 1 Chr. 21:5.

<sup>j</sup> Infidelity, 2 Cor. 6:15.

9

<sup>k</sup> Faith, in adversity, Mark 11:22.

l R. V. O my strength, I will wait upon thee: For God is my high tower.

11

<sup>i</sup> God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>m</sup> Shield, figurative, 1 Kin. 14:27.

12

<sup>n</sup> Speech, evil, Col. 4:6.

<sup>o</sup> Pride, Prov. 16:18.

<sup>p</sup> Falsehood, Job 21:34.

13

<sup>q</sup> God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

15

2 R. V. tarry all night if .

16

<sup>r</sup> Thankfulness, to God, exemplified, Acts 24:3.

<sup>s</sup> Praise, Psa. 150:1.

<sup>t</sup> God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

17  
R. V. high tower,  
the

will I sing: for God is my <sup>3</sup>/defence, and the God of my mercy.

### PSALM 60

The psalmist laments the afflictions of Israel, and prays for deliverance. 6 He recalls God's promises, and trusts in them.

To the chief Musician upon "Shushaneduth, "Michtam of David, to teach; when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

Music, symbols  
used in, 1-3, 11;  
Psa. 10:6.

1  
Prayer, interces-  
sory, Acts 6:4.  
Adversity, prayer  
in, vs. 1-3, 11;  
Psa. 10:6.

1 R. V. broken us  
down; Thou hast  
been angry; O  
restore us again.

2  
Earthquakes, Isa.  
29:6.

3  
Wine, figurative,  
Prov. 23:31.  
2 R. V. staggering.

4  
Standard, figura-  
tive, Num. 1:52.  
Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

6  
God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
Shechem, Josh.  
20:7.  
Succoth, Judg.  
8:5.

7  
Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.  
Manassah, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.  
Ephraim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.  
Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.  
3 R. V. defence  
4 R. V. sceptre.

8  
Moab, Num.  
26:3.  
Edom, Obad. 1.  
Psa. 87:4; 108:9.

11  
False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.

12 Through God we shall do  
valiantly: for he it is that shall  
tread down our enemies.

### PSALM 61

The psalmist, in view of former mercies, cries unto God. 4 He vows perpetual service to him because of his promises.

To the chief Musician upon Neginah, A Psalm of David.

HEAR my cry, O God; at-  
tend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth  
will I cry unto thee, when my  
heart is overwhelmed: lead me  
to the rock that is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter  
for me, and a strong tower from  
the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy taber-  
nacle for ever: I will trust in the  
covert of thy wings. [Selah.]

5 For thou, O God, hast heard  
my vows: thou hast given me the  
heritage of those that fear thy  
name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the king's  
life: and his years as many gen-  
erations.

7 He shall abide before God for  
ever: O prepare mercy and  
truth, which may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy  
name for ever, that I may daily  
perform my vows.

### PSALM 62

The psalmist trusts in God, and rebukes his enemies. 8 He exhorts the people to trust in God. 11 Power and mercy belong to him.

To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

TRULY my soul waiteth up-  
on God: from him cometh  
my salvation.

2 He only is my rock and my  
salvation; he is my defence; I  
shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine  
mischief against a man? ye shall  
be slain all of you: as a bowing  
wall shall ye be, and as a totter-  
ing fence.

12  
Faith, exempli-  
fied, Mark 11:22.  
God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

1  
Prayer, in adver-  
sity, Acts 6:4.

2  
Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.  
God, guide, Gen.  
2:2.  
Rock, figurative,  
Psa. 78:15.

3  
God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.  
Tower, figurative,  
2 Chr. 26:9.

4  
Faith, in adver-  
sity, Mark 11:22.  
Church, called  
tabernacle, 1 Kin.  
9:3.

5  
R. V. take refuge  
Vows, Num. 30:2.  
Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

6  
God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

7  
Mercy, Deut.  
5:10.  
Truth, John  
18:37.

8  
Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

a Jeduthun, 1 Chr.  
16:38.

1  
Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.

c Afflictions, con-  
solation in, Psa.  
34:19.

2  
Religious Testi-  
mony, exem-  
plified, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

c Faith, exem-  
plified, Mark 11:22.  
f Rock, figurative,  
Psa. 78:15.

g God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

3  
Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

1 Am. R. V. set  
upon a man.  
That ye may slay  
him, all of you,  
like a leaning  
wall, like a tot-  
tering fence?

\* FENCE. Consisting of stone walls. Num. 22:24; Psa. 62:3; Prov. 24:30, 31; Mic. 7:11; of hedge, Eccl. 10:8; Isa. 5:5; Nah. 3:17; Prov. 15:19; Hos. 2:6; Matt. 21:33.



4

- 1* Enemy, Prov. 24:17.  
*f* Falschood, Job 21:34.  
*k* Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.

4 <sup>1</sup>They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency: they delight in <sup>1</sup>lies: they bless with their mouth, <sup>k</sup>but they curse inwardly. [Sē'lah.

5 My soul, <sup>b</sup>wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him.

6 <sup>a, e</sup>He only *is* my <sup>1</sup>rock and my <sup>9</sup>salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my <sup>9</sup>salvation and my glory: the <sup>1</sup>rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.

8 <sup>1</sup>Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: <sup>e, m</sup>God *is* a <sup>n</sup>refuge for us. [Sē'lah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* <sup>9</sup>vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the <sup>n</sup>balance, they *are* altogether *lighter* than vanity.

10 Trust not in <sup>9</sup>oppression, *and* <sup>7</sup>become not vain in <sup>9</sup>robbery: if <sup>7</sup>'riches increase, <sup>u</sup>set not your heart *upon* them.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that <sup>n</sup>power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* <sup>u</sup>mercy: for thou <sup>u</sup>renderest to every man according to his work.

## PSALM 63

*The psalmist's thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies' destruction, and his own safety.*

A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

**O** GOD, <sup>a</sup>thou *art* my God; early will <sup>b, e</sup>I seek thee: my soul <sup>a, e</sup>thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry *and* <sup>1</sup>thirsty land, where no water is;

2 To see thy <sup>1</sup>power *and* thy <sup>9</sup>glory, so as I have seen thee in the <sup>n</sup>sanctuary.

3 <sup>a</sup>Because thy <sup>1</sup>lovingkindness *is* better than life, my lips shall <sup>1</sup>praise thee.

4 <sup>a</sup>Thus will I <sup>b</sup>bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 <sup>a</sup>My soul shall be <sup>k</sup>satisfied as with marrow and fatness; *and* my mouth shall praise *thee* with <sup>1</sup>joyful lips:

6 When I <sup>a</sup>remember thee upon my bed, *and* <sup>m</sup>meditate on thee in the <sup>n</sup>night watches.

7 Because <sup>9</sup>thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I <sup>1</sup>rejoice.

8 My soul <sup>e, a</sup>followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seek my soul, to destroy *it*, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for <sup>\*</sup>foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God; every one *that* sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak <sup>n</sup>lies shall be stopped.

## PSALM 64

*The psalmist prays for deliverance from his enemies. He foretells their destruction; 10 at which the righteous shall rejoice. To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David.*

**H**EAR my voice, O God, in my <sup>a</sup>prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the <sup>b, c</sup>secret counsel of the wicked; from the <sup>1</sup>insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend their bows to shoot their <sup>a</sup>arrows, even bitter <sup>a</sup>words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, *and* fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune

3

- i* God, love of, Gen. 2:2.  
*f* Praise, Psa. 150:1.

5

- k* Righteous, happiness of, Psa. 64:10.  
*l* Joy, Psa. 5:11.

6

- m* Meditation, Psa. 49:3.  
*n* Night, Gen. 1:5.

7

- o* Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

11

- p* Falschood, Job 21:34.

1

- a* Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.

2

- b* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.  
*c* Malice, Eph. 4:31.  
*l* R. V. tumult

8

- d* Arrow, figurative, 1 Sam. 20:20.  
*e* Speech, evil, Col. 4:6.

1

- a* Love, of man for God, 1 John 4:19.  
*b* Worship, Gen. 22:5.  
*c* Seekers, Isa. 55:6.  
*d* Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.  
*e* Thirst, figurative, John 4:14.  
*l* R. V. weary

2

- f* God, power of, Gen. 2:2.  
*g* God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.  
*h* Church, called sanctuary, 1 Kin. 9:3.

\* FOX. Dens of, Matt. 8:20; Luke 9:58. Samson uses, to burn the field of the Philistines, Judg. 15:4. Depredations of, Ezek. 13:4. Figurative of craftiness, Luke 13:32.

5  
Inpidelity, 2 Cor.  
6:15.

6  
R. V. We have  
accomplished,  
say they, a dil-  
igent search:  
And the inward  
thought of every  
one, and the  
heart, is deep.

7  
Wicked, punish-  
ment of, v. 8; Psa.  
73:3.

8  
Stn. retroactive,  
Rom. 5:12.

9  
R. V. be made to  
stumble, their  
own tongue be-  
ing against them:  
R. V. wag the  
head.

9  
Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

10  
Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
Faith, Mark  
11:22.

of laying snares privily; <sup>4</sup>they  
say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities;  
<sup>2</sup>they accomplish a diligent  
search: both the inward *thought*  
of every one of *them*, and the  
heart, *is* deep.

7 But God shall <sup>o</sup>shoot at them  
*with* an <sup>a</sup>arrow; suddenly shall  
they be wounded.

8 So they shall <sup>2</sup>make their own  
<sup>e</sup>tongue to <sup>h</sup>fall upon themselves:  
all that see them shall <sup>4</sup>flee  
away.

9 And all men shall <sup>4</sup>fear, and  
shall declare the work of God;  
for they shall wisely consider of  
his doing.

10 The <sup>\*</sup>righteous shall be  
<sup>1</sup>glad in the LORD, and shall  
<sup>k</sup>trust in him; and all the up-  
right in heart shall glory.

## PSALM 65

The psalmist praises God for his grace. 4  
The blessedness of his chosen people. 6  
God's power; 9 and goodness.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm and Song  
of David.

**P**RAISE waiteth for thee, O  
God, in Si'ôn: and unto  
thee shall the <sup>v</sup>vow be performed.

2 O thou <sup>e</sup>that hearest prayer,  
unto thee shall <sup>a</sup>all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me:  
*as* for our transgressions, <sup>e</sup>thou  
shalt <sup>i, o, h</sup>purge them away.

4 *Blessed is the man whom*  
thou choosest, and causest to  
*approach unto thee, that he may*  
dwell in thy courts: we shall be  
satisfied with the goodness of thy  
house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in right-  
eousness wilt thou answer us, O  
<sup>k</sup>God of our <sup>1</sup>salvation; *who art*

1  
a Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

b Vows, Num.  
30:2.

2  
c Faith, ex-  
plicit, Mark 11:22.  
d Prayer, answered,  
Acts 6:4.

3  
e God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

f Spiritual Purifi-  
cation, Psa. 51:2.

g Purity, of heart,  
1 Tim. 4:12.

h Stn. forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

i Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

j Access to God,  
Eph. 3:12.

k God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

l Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

\* **RIGHTEOUS.** Compared, to the sun, Judge. 5:31; Matt. 13:43; to stars, Dan. 12:3; to lights, Matt. 5:14; Phil. 2:15; to treasure, Ex. 19:15; Psa. 135:4; to jewels [R. V. peculiar treasure], Mal. 3:17; to gold, Job 23:10; Lam. 4:2; to children, Matt. 18:3; 1 Cor. 14:20; to obedient children, 1 Pet. 1:14; to soldiers, 2 Tim. 2:3; 4; to runners in a race, 1 Cor. 9:24; Heb. 12:1; to fruitful trees, Psa. 1:3; Jer. 17:8; to salt, Matt. 5:13.

**Contrasted with the wicked.** Psa. 1:1-6; 11:5; 17:14; 15:2; 32:10; 37:17-22, 37, 38; 73:1-28; 75:10; 91:7, 8; Prov. 2:21-32; 3:3, 33; 4:16-19; 10:3, 6, 9, 11, 16, 20, 21, 23-25; 28:32; 11:3, 5, 6, 8-11, 18-21, 23, 31; 12:2, 3, 5-7, 10, 12, 13, 21, 22; 13:5, 6, 9, 17, 21, 22, 25; 14:2, 11, 19, 22, 32; 15:6, 8, 9, 28, 29; 21:15, 18, 26, 29; 22:5, 8, 9; 24:16; 28:1, 4, 5, 13, 14, 18; 29:2, 6, 7, 27; Isa. 32:1-8; 65:13, 14; Rom. 2:7-10; Eph. 2:12-14; Phil. 2:15; 1 Thess. 5:5-8; Tit. 1:15; 1 Pet. 4:17, 18; 1 John 3:3-17.

**Described.** Psa. 1:1-3; 15:1-5; 24:3-5; 37:26, 30, 31; 84:7; 112:1-9; 119:1-3; Isa. 33:15, 16; 51:1; 62:12; 63:8; Jer. 17:7, 8; 31:12-14, 33, 34; Ezek. 18:5-9; Zech. 3:2, 7, 8.

**As, dead to sin.** Rom. 6:2, 11; Col. 3:3; freed from sin, Rom. 6:7, 18, 22; 1 John 3:6, 9; good, Luke 6:45; pure, Matt. 5:8; 1 John 3:3; 2 Tim. 2:21, 22; holy, Deut. 7:6; Eph. 1:4; 2:10; Col. 1:22; 3:12; 1 Pet. 1:15; 2 Tim. 2:19; Heb. 3:1; sanctified, 1 Cor. 1:2; 6:11; godly, Psa. 2:1; 2 Pet. 2:9; wise, Psa. 37:30; Prov. 2:9-12; faithful, Matt. 24:45; 25:21, 23; Luke 19:17; Eph. 1:1; Col. 1:2; Rev. 17:14; merciful, Matt. 5:7; meek, Matt. 5:5; 2 Tim. 2:25; industrious, Eph. 4:28; 2 John 8; stable, Matt. 7:24-27; Eph. 4:14; saved, Acts 2:47; saints, Rom. 1:7; 1 Cor. 1:2; Eph. 1:1; chosen, 1 Pet. 2:9; Rev. 17:14; spoilless, Jas. 1:27; separate, Ex. 33:16; obedient, Matt. 12:50; John 15:14; 1 John 2:3, 5; new creature, 2 Cor. 5:17; Eph. 2:10; 4:23, 24; Col. 3:9, 10; spiritually mind-  
ed, Rom. 8:4, 6; servants of Christ, Eph. 6:6; servants of right-  
eousness, Rom. 6:19; children of light, 1 Thess. 5:5; sons of God, Rom. 8:14, 16; John 3:2; a temple of God, 2 Cor. 6:16; beloved of God, Rom. 1:7; poor in spirit, Matt. 5:3; hungering and thirsting after righteousness, Matt. 5:6; growing in grace, Psa. 84:7; Eph. 4:13; imitators of Christ, 1 Pet. 4:1, 2; 1 John 2:6; salt of the earth, Matt. 5:13; city set on a hill, Matt. 5:14; led by the spirit, Rom. 8:14; Gal. 5:18; filled with goodness and knowledge, Rom. 15:14; Col. 1:9-13; grounded in love, Eph. 3:17; following Christ, Matt. 10:38; 16:24; Mark 8:34; Luke 9:23; rooted in Christ, Col. 2:7; patient, longsuffering, joyful, Col. 1:11; 1 Thess. 1:3; peaceful, meek, gentle, patient, 1 Tim. 2:21-25; blameless, harmless and without blemish, Eph. 1:4; Phil. 2:15; kind, tender-hearted, forgiving, Eph. 4:32; hating falsehood, Prov. 13:5; abhorring wickedness, Psa. 101:3, 4; having renounced dishonesty, 2 Cor. 4:2; without bitterness, wrath, anger, clamor, evil speaking, malice, Eph. 4:31; grieved by the wickedness of the wicked, Psa. 119:158; Acts 17:16; 2 Pet. 2:7.

**Happiness of.** Job 5:17-27; Prov. 3:13-18; 16:20; Matt. 5:3-12. Satisfying, Psa. 36:8; 63:5.

Under fiery trials, 1 Pet. 4:12, 13. Under persecution, Matt. 5:10-12.

**Promises to, and Grounds of Assurance and Comfort of:** Of deliverance, from temptation, 1 Cor. 10:13; 2 Pet. 2:9; from trouble, Job 5:19-24; 34:15; 17; 50:15; 91:15; 97:10, 11; Prov. 3:25, 26; Isa. 41:10-13; 43:2. Of refuge in adversity, Psa. 33:18, 19; 62:8; 91:1-15; Prov. 14:26; Nah. 1:7. Of strength in adversity, Psa. 29:11. Of security, Psa. 32:6, 7; 84:11; 121:3-8; Isa. 33:16. Of providential care, Gen. 15:1; Ex. 23:22; Lev. 26:5, 6, 10; Deut. 33:27; 1 Sam. 2:9; 2 Chr. 16:9; Ezra 8:22; Job 5:15; Psa. 34:9, 10; 125:1-3; 145:19, 20; Prov. 1:33; 27; 3:6; 10:3; 16:7; Isa. 49:9-11; 65:13, 14; Ezek. 34:11-17, 22-31; Luke 12:7, 32; 21:18; 1 Pet. 5:7. Of over-  
ruling providence, Rom. 8:28; 2 Cor. 4:17. Of answer to prayer, Prov. 15:29; Mark 11:23, 24; John 14:13, 14; Acts 10:4; 1 Pet. 3:12; 1 John 3:22. Of temporal blessings, Lev. 25:18, 19; 26:5; Deut. 28:1-13; Psa. 37:9; 128:1-6; Prov. 2:21; 3:1-4, 7-10; Matt. 6:26-33; Mark 10:30; Luke 13:29, 30. Of blessings upon their children, Psa. 103:17; 112:2, 5.

Of comfort in tribulation, Isa. 25:8; 66:13, 14; Matt. 5:4; John 14:16-18; Rev. 21:4. Of joy, Isa. 35:10; 51:11. Of spiritual enlightenment, Isa. 2:3; John 8:12. Of peace, Isa. 26:3; Rom. 2:10. Of seeing God, Matt. 5:8. Of inconceivable spiritual blessings, Isa. 64:4; 1 Cor. 2:9. Of the rest of faith, Heb. 4:9. Of wisdom, Jas. 1:5. Of divine help, Psa. 55:22; Isa. 41:10-13; Heb. 13:5, 6. Of divine guidance, Psa. 25:12; 32:8; 37:23, 24; 48:14; 73:24; Prov. 3:5, 6. Of divine mercy, Psa. 32:10; 103:17, 18; Mal. 3:17. Of the divine presence, Gen. 28:3, 24; 28:15; 31:3; Ex. 33:14; Deut. 31:6, 8; Josh. 1:5; 1 Kin. 6:13; Hag. 1:13; 2:4, 5; Matt. 28:20; John 14:17, 23; 2 Cor. 6:16; 13:11; Phil. 4:9; Heb. 13:5; Jas. 4:8; Rev. 21:3. Of the divine likeness, 1 John 3:7. Of the ministry of angels, Heb. 1:14. Of dwelling with Christ, John 14:2, 3; Col. 3:4; 1 Thess. 4:17; 5:10. Of everlasting remembrance, Psa. 112:6. Of having names written in heaven, Luke 10:20. Of resurrection, John 5:29; 1 Cor. 15:48-57; 2 Cor. 4:14; 1 Thess. 4:16. Of future glory, Rom. 8:18; Col. 3:4; 2 Tim. 2:10; 1 Pet. 5:4. Of inheritance, Matt. 25:34; Acts 20:32; 26:18; Col. 1:12; 3:24; Tit. 3:7; Heb. 9:15; Jas. 2:5; 1 Pet. 1:4. Of heavenly reward, Matt. 5:12; 13:43; 2 Tim. 4:8; Heb. 11:16; Jas. 1:12; 2 Pet. 1:11; Rev. 2:7, 10; 22:5, 12, 14. Of eternal life, Dan. 12:2, 3; Mark 10:29; 25:46; Mark 10:29, 30; Luke 18:29, 30; John 3:15, 16, 36; 4:14; 5:24, 29; 6:39, 40; 10:28; 12:25; Rom. 2:7; 6:22, 23; Gal. 6:8; 1 Thess. 4:15-17; 1 Tim. 1:16; 4:8; Titus 1:2; 1 John 2:25; 5:13; Rev. 7:14-17.

**CONTINGENT UPON PERVERSNESS.** Heb. 10:36; Rev. 2:7, 10, 11, 17, 26; 3:4, 5, 10, 12, 21; 2:7. Union of, with God, 1 John 3:24; 4:13, 15, 16; 2 John 9. Union of, with Christ, John 6:51-58; 14:20; 15:1-11, 17-21; 23, 26; Rom. 8:1; 12:5; 1 Cor. 6:13-20; 10:16; 2 Cor. 13:5; Gal. 2:20; Col. 1:27; 2:6, 7; 1 John 2:6, 24, 28, 3:6, 24; 5:12, 20; 2 John 9; see footnotes: ADOPTION, Rom. 8:15; FELLOWSHIP, With Christ, 1 Cor. 1:9.

*m Martner* Ezek.  
27:27.

6

*n God, power of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

9

*o God, providence*  
of, vs. 9-12; Gen.  
2:2.

*p Temporal Bless-*  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

*q Rain,* 2 Sam.  
1:21.

10

*1 R. V., her furrows*  
abundantly;

the confidence of all the ends of  
the earth, and of <sup>m</sup>them that are  
afar off *upon* the sea:

6 Which by <sup>n</sup>his strength set-  
teth fast the mountains; *being*  
girded with power:

7 <sup>w</sup>Which stilleth the noise of  
the seas, the noise of their waves,  
and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the  
uttermost parts are afraid at thy  
tokens: thou makest the outgo-  
ings of the morning and evening  
to rejoice.

9 Thou <sup>o</sup>visitest the earth, and  
<sup>p</sup>waterest it: thou greatly en-  
richest it with the river of God,  
*which* is full of water: thou pre-  
parest them <sup>\*corn</sup>, when thou  
hast so provided for it.

10 <sup>o</sup>Thou <sup>p</sup>waterest <sup>1</sup>the ridges  
thereof abundantly: thou settlest  
the furrows thereof: thou mak-  
est it soft with <sup>q</sup>showers: thou  
blessest the springing thereof.

11 <sup>o</sup>Thou crownest the year  
with thy goodness; and thy paths  
drop fatness.

12 They drop *upon* the pastures  
of the wilderness: and the little  
hills rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed  
with flocks; the valleys also are  
covered over with <sup>\*corn</sup>; they  
shout for joy, they also sing.

### PSALM 66

*An exhortation to praise God, in view of his  
great works, 8 and gracious benefits. 13  
The psalmist's purpose to fulfill his vows,  
16 and to declare what God hath done for  
his soul.*

To the chief Musician, A Song or Psalm.

<sup>a</sup>**M**AKE a joyful noise unto  
God, all ye lands:

2 <sup>a</sup>Sing forth the honour of his  
name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible  
<sup>1</sup>art thou in thy <sup>b</sup>works! through  
the greatness of thy <sup>c</sup>power shall  
thine enemies submit themselves  
unto thee.

4 <sup>a, d, e</sup>All the earth shall <sup>1</sup>wor-  
ship thee, and shall sing un-  
to thee; they shall sing to thy  
name. [Se<sup>l</sup>ah.]

5 Come and see the <sup>b</sup>works of  
God: *he is terrible in his doing*  
toward the children of men.

6 <sup>a</sup>He turned the <sup>o</sup>sea into dry  
land: <sup>b</sup>they went through the  
<sup>2</sup>flood on foot: there did we re-  
joice in him.

7 He <sup>1</sup>ruleth by his <sup>c</sup>power for  
ever; his eyes <sup>2</sup>behold the na-  
tions: let not the rebellious exalt  
themselves. [Se<sup>l</sup>ah.]

8 <sup>a</sup>O <sup>k</sup>bless our God, ye <sup>3</sup>peo-  
ple, and make the voice of his  
praise to be heard:

9 <sup>1</sup>Which <sup>m</sup>holdeth our soul in  
life, and <sup>n</sup>suffereth not our feet  
to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast  
<sup>n, o</sup>proved us: thou hast tried us,  
as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the  
<sup>2</sup>net; thou laidst <sup>q</sup>affliction upon  
our loins.

12 <sup>r</sup>Thou hast caused men to  
ride over our heads; we went  
through fire and through water:  
<sup>1</sup>but thou broughtest us out into  
a wealthy *place*.

13 <sup>1</sup>I will go into thy house  
<sup>1</sup>with <sup>1</sup>burnt offerings: I will pay  
thee my <sup>u</sup>vows,

14 <sup>u</sup>Which my lips have utter-  
ed, and my mouth hath spoken,  
when I was in trouble.

15 <sup>1</sup>I will offer unto thee <sup>1</sup>burnt  
<sup>1</sup>sacrifices of fatlings, with the  
incense of rams; I will offer bul-  
locks with goats. [Se<sup>l</sup>ah.]

16 <sup>k</sup>Come and hear, all ye that  
<sup>o</sup>fear God, and I will <sup>w</sup>declare  
what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my  
mouth, and he was <sup>2</sup>extolled  
with my tongue.

18 <sup>u</sup>If I regard iniquity in my

4

*d Church, prophe-*  
cies concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.

*e Gentiles, prophe-*  
cies of the conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

*f Worship,* Gen.  
22:5.

6

*g Red Sea, Israel-*  
ites cross, Ex.  
10:19.

*h Israel, passes*  
through the Red  
Sea, Ex. 4:22.  
2 R. V. River

7

*i God, sovereign,*  
Gen. 2:2.

*j God, knowledge*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

8

*k Thankfulness, to*  
God, exemplified,  
Acts 24:3.

3 R. V. peoples,

9

*l Faith, exempli-*  
fied, Mark 11:22.

*m God, preserver,*  
Gen. 2:2.

10

*n Adversity, design*  
of, Psa. 10:6.

*o Temptation, a*  
test, Luke 11:4.

11

*p Net, figurative,*  
Isa. 51:20.

*q Adversity, dispen-*  
sation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

12

*r God, providence*  
of, mysterious,  
Gen. 2:2.

*s Adversity, bene-*  
fits of, Psa. 10:6.

13

*t Offerings, burnt,*  
Lev. 6:17.

*u Vows, Num.*  
30:2.

15

4 R. V. offerings

16

*v Fear of God, Acts*  
9:31.

*w Religious Testi-*  
mony, exempli-  
fied, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

17

*x Praise, Psa.*  
150:1.

18

*y Wicked, prayers*  
of, not answered,  
Psa. 73:3.

1

*a Praise, vs. 1-12;*  
Psa. 150:1.

3

*b Works of God,*  
Psa. 40:5.

*c God, power of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

1 R. V. are thy  
works!

<sup>\*</sup>**CORN**, a general term applied to cereals, such as  
wheat, barley and rye or spelt, etc. *Product, of Egypt,* Gen.  
41:47-49; 42:1-5, 25-27; *of Palestine,* Deut. 33:28; Ezek.  
27:17. *Parched,* Ruth 2:14; 1 Sam. 17:17; 25:18; 2 Sam.  
17:28. *Ground,* 2 Sam. 17:19. *Eaten by the Israelites,* Josh.

5:11, 12. *Shocks of, burnt,* Judg. 15:5. *Heads of, plucked by*  
*Christ's disciples,* Matt. 12:1; Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5. *Mo-*  
*satic laws concerning,* Ex. 22:6; Deut. 23:25.

**Figurative,** Psa. 72:16. **Symbolical,** Gen. 41:5.  
See footnotes: BARLEY, Ex. 9:31; WHEAT, Ezra 6:9.



*Heart, Psa.*  
44:21.

19

*a Prayer, answered,*  
Acts 6:4.

20

*b Praise, Psa.*  
150:1.

*c God, mercy of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>2</sup>heart, the Lord will not hear me;

19 But verily God hath <sup>a</sup>heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 <sup>b</sup>Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his <sup>c</sup>mercy from me.

### PSALM 67

*A prayer for the enlargement of God's kingdom, 3 and for the joy of his people.*

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm or Song.

A Messianic Psalm. The opening theme of the poem is the mission and message of Israel to the world, namely, "that thy way may be known upon the earth, thy salvation among all nations." The inspired vision of the prophet bursts the restrictions of national exclusiveness that forbade Israel's fellowship with the nations of the world, and reveals the coming of all the peoples of the earth into one spiritual kingdom, when all the ends of the earth shall fear God. The theme of the psalm sung in the tabernacle of old is the theme of the Gospel that inspires our faith as we sing in Christian assemblies of this day:

"From all that dwell below the skies,  
Let the Creator's praise arise;  
Let the Redeemer's name be sung  
Through every land by every tongue."

The fulfillment of the Messianic hope expressed in both the ancient and modern song is approaching its realization in the glorious kingdom of the world's triumphing Messiah.

1  
*a Prayer, Acts 6:4.*  
*b God, mercy of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>a</sup>GOD be <sup>b</sup>merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine upon us; [Se'lah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the <sup>1</sup>people <sup>c</sup>praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for <sup>d</sup>joy: for thou shalt <sup>e</sup>judge the people righteously, and <sup>f</sup>govern the nations upon earth. [Se'lah.

5 Let the <sup>1</sup>people <sup>c</sup>praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 <sup>2</sup>Then shall the earth yield her increase; and <sup>h</sup>God, even our own God, shall bless us.

7 <sup>h</sup>God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall <sup>i</sup>fear him.

6  
*g God, providence of,*  
Gen. 2:2.  
*h Faith, exemplified,*  
Mark 11:22.  
*i R. V. The earth hath yielded her increase:*

7  
*i Fear of God,*  
Acts 9:31.

### PSALM 68

*A prayer for the overthrow of God's enemies, and the joy of the righteous. 4 An exhortation to praise him for his mercies, 7 for his care of Israel, 19 and for his great benefits.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm or Song of David.

LET God arise, <sup>a</sup>let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.

2 <sup>a</sup>As smoke is driven away, so drive <sup>b</sup>them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be <sup>c</sup>glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing <sup>d</sup>praises to his name: <sup>e</sup>extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JÄH, and <sup>f</sup>rejoice before him.

5 A <sup>g</sup>father of the <sup>h</sup>fatherless, and a judge of the <sup>i</sup>widows, is God in his holy habitation.

6 <sup>j</sup>God <sup>k</sup>setteth the solitary in families: he <sup>l</sup>bringeth out <sup>m</sup>those which are bound with chains: but the <sup>n</sup>rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou <sup>o</sup>wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; [Se'lah:

8 The earth <sup>p</sup>shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: <sup>q</sup>even <sup>r</sup>Si'nai itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of <sup>s</sup>Is'ra-el.

9 Thou, O God, didst <sup>t</sup>send a plentiful <sup>u</sup>rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy <sup>v</sup>goodness for the <sup>w</sup>poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: <sup>x</sup>great was the company of <sup>y</sup>those that published it.

12 <sup>z</sup>Kings of <sup>aa</sup>armies did <sup>ab</sup>flee

1  
*a Prayer, imprecation, Acts 6:4.*

2  
*b Wicked, punishment of, Psa.*  
73:3.

3  
*c Joy, Psa.* 5:11.

4  
*d Praise, Psa.*  
150:1.

5  
*e Am. R. V. Cast up a highway for him that rideth through the deserts: His name is Jehovah; and exult ye before him.*

6  
*f God, fatherhood of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

7  
*g Orphan, Lam.*  
5:3.

8  
*h Children, God's care of, Mark*  
10:14.

9  
*i Widow, 2 Sam.*  
14:5.

10  
*j Adversity, consolation in, Psa.*  
10:6.

11  
*k God, preserver,*  
Gen. 2:2.

12  
*l Temporal Blessings, from God,*  
Psa. 103:2.

13  
*m God, providence of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

14  
*n Wicked, contrasted with the righteous, Psa.*  
73:3.

15  
*o R. V. the prisoners into prosperity:*

16  
*p God, guidance of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

17  
*q Earthquakes, Isa.*  
29:6.

18  
*r Sinai, Ex.* 16:1.

19  
*s Israel, Ex.* 4:22.

20  
*t Am. R. V. That Sinai trembled at*

10  
*u God, goodness of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

11  
*v Poor, God's care of,*  
Prov. 21:13.

12  
*w Women, Prov.*  
31:10.

13  
*x R. V. The women that publish the tidings are a great host.*

14  
*y King, 2 Kin.*  
3:10.

15  
*z Armies, Deut.*  
11:4.

16  
*aa Panic, Judg.*  
7:22.

*x Spotts, 1 Chr.*  
26:27.

## 13

5 Am. R. V. When ye lie among the sheepfolds, It is as the wings  
6 R. V. pinions

## 14

*y Or, Zalmon, Judg. 9:48.*  
7 R. V. as when it snoweth in Zalmon.

## 16

8 R. V. Why look ye askance, ye high mountains, At the mountain which God hath desired for his abode?

## 17

*z Armies, figurative, Deut. 11:4.*

*a Chariot, figurative, Josh. 11:4.*

*b Sinai, Ex. 16:1.*

*c Sanctuary, Lev. 4:6.*

9 R. V. upon thousands:

10 R. V. sanctuary.

## 18

*d Eph. 4:8-10.*

*e Jesus, exaltation of, Matt. 1:21.*

*f Prophecies, concerning the Messiah, and their fulfilment, Gen. 12:3.*

*g Captivity, figurative, Isa. 5:13.*

11 R. V. among

## 19

*h Thankfulness, to God, exemplified, Acts 24:3.*

*i God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.*

*j Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.*

*k God, savior, Gen. 2:2.*

12 R. V. beareth our burden.

## 20

*l Death, God's power over, Num. 23:10.*

13 R. V. Jehovah

## 21

*m Enemy, Prov. 24:17.*

*n Impenitence, judgment denounced against, Rom. 2:5.*

14 R. V. guiltiness.

apace: and she that tarried at home divided the <sup>a</sup>spoil.

13 <sup>a</sup>Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her <sup>e</sup>feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was <sup>h</sup>white as snow in <sup>h</sup>Sāl'mōn.

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bā'shān; an high hill *as* the hill of Bā'shān.

16 <sup>a</sup>Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill which God desireth to dwell in; yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 <sup>a</sup>The <sup>a</sup>chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *even* thousands <sup>o</sup>of angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as in* <sup>b</sup>Sī'nāi, in the <sup>h</sup>holy place.

18 <sup>a, c, f</sup>Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led <sup>a</sup>captivity captive; thou hast received gifts <sup>h</sup>for men; yea, <sup>h</sup>for the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them*.

19 <sup>a</sup>Blessed be the Lord, <sup>i</sup>who daily <sup>h</sup>loadeth us *with* <sup>h</sup>benefits, *even* the God of our <sup>h</sup>salvation. [Sē'lah.

20 *He that is* our God *is* the God of <sup>h</sup>salvation; and unto <sup>h</sup>God the Lord *belong* the issues from <sup>h</sup>death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his <sup>m</sup>enemies, *and* the hairy scalp of such an one as <sup>h</sup>goeth on still in his <sup>h</sup>trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bā'shān, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings,

O God; *even* the goings of my God, my <sup>o</sup>King, in the <sup>a</sup>sanc-tuary.

25 The <sup>a</sup>singers went before, the <sup>h</sup>players on instruments *followed* after; among *them were* the damsels playing with <sup>h</sup>timbrels.

26 <sup>h</sup>Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, <sup>h</sup>from the fountain of <sup>h</sup>Is'-ra-el.

27 There *is* little 'Bēn'ja-mīn with their ruler, the princes of <sup>h</sup>Jū'dah and their council, the princes of <sup>h</sup>Zēb'u-lūn, *and* the princes of <sup>h</sup>Nāph'ta-li.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: <sup>a</sup>strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy <sup>h</sup>temple at <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm shall kings bring <sup>a</sup>presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke the <sup>h</sup>company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, <sup>h</sup>till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

31 <sup>h</sup>Princes shall come out of <sup>h</sup>Ē'gypt; <sup>h</sup>Ē-thī-ō'pī-ā shall <sup>h</sup>soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 <sup>h</sup>Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; [Sē'lah:

33 To him that rideth upon the <sup>h</sup>heavens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo, he doth send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye <sup>h</sup>strength unto God: his excellency *is* over <sup>h</sup>Is'-ra-el, and his <sup>h</sup>strength *is* in the clouds.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places: the God of <sup>h</sup>Is'-ra-el *is* he that giveth <sup>h</sup>strength and power unto his people. <sup>a</sup>Blessed be God.

## 24

*o God, sovereignty, Gen. 2:2.*

*p Church, called sanctuary, 1 Kin. 9:3.*

## 25

*q Music, 2 Chr. 5:13.*

*r Timbrel, Ex. 15:20.*

15 R. V. minstrels

## 26

*s Praise, Psa. 150:1.*

16 R. V. ye that are of the fountain of Israel.

## 27

*t Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.*

*u Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.*

*v Zebulun, tribe of, Gen. 49:13.*

*w Naphtali, tribe of, Num. 1:42.*

## 28

*x Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.*

## 29

*y Temple, Second, 1 Kin. 6:17.*

*z Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*

*a Presents, Gen. 32:13.*

## 30

17 R. V. wild beast of the reeds,

18 R. V. Trampling under foot the pieces of silver: He hath scattered the peoples

## 31

*b Church, prophecies concerning us prosperity, Matt. 16:18.*

*c Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts 10:45.*

*d Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

*e Ethiopia, Isa. 18:1.*

19 R. V. haste to stretch

## 32

*f Praise, Psa. 150:1.*

## 33

*g Heavens, physical, Psa. 8:3.*

## 34

*h God, power of, Gen. 2:2.*

## 35

*i Spiritual Blessings, Eph. 1:3.*

## PSALM 69

*The psalmist complains of his affliction. 13 He prays for deliverance. 22 He devotes his enemies to destruction. 30 And praises God with thanksgiving.*

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim,  
A Psalm of David.

A Messianic Psalm. This Psalm is frequently quoted in the New Testament. The experience of the psalmist, which is graphically described herein, is frequently referred to as typical of the sufferings of Jesus, and the causeless hatred of the Jews. Compare v. 4 with John 15:25. The zeal of Jesus is typified in v. 9, as shown in John 2:17. The rest of this verse is applied by Paul to Jesus (see Romans 15:3). Verse 25 seems to have been combined with Psalm 109:8 in Acts 1:20 describing the doom of the traitor. Verses 22, 23 are applied by Paul in Romans 11:9 to the rejection of apostate Israel. The physical sufferings of the psalmist described in v. 21 foreshadow the sufferings of Jesus (see John 19:25). While Matthew does not quote this verse, it seems to have been in his mind (see Matt. 27:34, 48) as descriptive of the sufferings of Jesus. Verses 12, 20 are descriptive of the mockery endured by the psalmist, which prefigures the mockery of the Savior described in Matt. 27:27. Verse 26, in the light of Isa. 53 and Zech. 13:7, foreshadows the sufferings of the Savior. The Psalm cannot be interpreted as wholly Messianic, for the almost shocking imprecations against the psalmist's enemies, as for instance, vs. 22-25, 27, 28, are inconsistent with the meekness of Jesus, who, while "He was reviled, reviled not again" (1 Pet. 2:23). Nevertheless, it must be recognized that the strong similitudes in the persecutions endured by the psalmist foreshadow the sufferings of the Savior of men.

**1** *SAVE* me, O God; for <sup>b</sup>the waters are come in unto my soul.

**2** <sup>b</sup>I sink in deep <sup>c</sup>mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

**3** <sup>b</sup>I am weary of my crying; my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I <sup>d</sup>wait for my God.

**4** <sup>e</sup>They that <sup>f</sup>hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine <sup>h</sup>enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored *that* which I took not away.

**5** <sup>b</sup>O God, thou <sup>i</sup>knowest my foolishness: and <sup>k</sup>my sins are not hid from thee.

**6** <sup>i</sup>Let not them that wait on

thee, O Lord God of hosts, <sup>m</sup>be ashamed for my sake: let not those that <sup>d</sup>seek thee be <sup>l</sup>con- founded for my sake, O God of <sup>l</sup>s<sup>u</sup>ra-el.

**7** Because <sup>n</sup>for thy sake <sup>o</sup>I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face.

**8** <sup>o</sup>I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

**9** For <sup>p</sup>the <sup>q</sup>zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and <sup>r</sup>the <sup>s</sup>reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

**10** When I <sup>t</sup>wept, and chastened my soul with <sup>u</sup>fasting, that was to my reproach.

**11** I made <sup>v</sup>sackcloth also my garment; and I became a <sup>w</sup>proverb to them.

**12** They that sit in the <sup>x</sup>gate <sup>y</sup>speak against me; and I was the song of the <sup>z</sup>\*<sup>2</sup>drunkards.

**13** But as for me, <sup>a</sup>my <sup>b</sup>prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy <sup>c</sup>mercy hear me, in the <sup>d</sup>truth of thy <sup>e</sup>salvation.

**14** <sup>b</sup>Deliver me out of the <sup>i</sup>mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from <sup>q</sup>them that <sup>h</sup>hate me, and out of the deep waters.

**15** <sup>b</sup>Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the <sup>i</sup>pit shut her mouth upon me.

**16** <sup>b</sup>Hear me, O LORD; <sup>i</sup>for thy <sup>k</sup>lovingkindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender <sup>c</sup>mercies.

**17** And <sup>b</sup>hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

**18** <sup>b</sup>Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

**19** <sup>m</sup>Thou hast <sup>n</sup>known my reproach, and my shame, and my

*m Stumbling, figurative, Isa. 8:14.*

*l R. V. brought to dishonour through me,*

**7**  
*n Zeal, exemplified, 2 Cor. 7:11.*

*o Jesus, sufferings of, typified, vs. 7-9, 20; Matt. 1:21.*

**9**  
*p John 2:17.*

*q Jesus, zeal of, typified, Matt. 1:21.*

*r Rom. 15:3.*

*s Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.*

**10**  
*t Weeping, Ezra 3:13.*

*u Fasting, Zech. 8:19.*

**11**  
*v Sackcloth, Isa. 15:3.*

*w Proverbs, 1 Sam. 24:13.*

**12**  
*x Gates, open square of, a place for idlers, Deut. 3:5.*

*y Speech, evil, Col. 4:6.*

*z Drunkenness, mockery in, Luke 21:34.*

**13**  
*a Decision, Isa. 50:7.*

*b Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.*

*c God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.*

*d Truth, John 18:37.*

*e Salvation, Acts 16:17.*

**14**  
*f Psa. 40:2.*

*g Enemy, Prov. 24:17.*

*h Hatred, Prov. 15:17.*

**15**  
*i Pi, figurative, Psa. 7:15.*

**16**  
*f Prayer, pleas offered in, Acts 6:4.*

*k God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.*

*l God, love of, Gen. 2:2.*

**19**  
*m Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.*

*n God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.*

\* **DRUNKARD**, Joel 1:5; Nah. 1:10. Described, Prov. 23:29, 30. The psalmist mocked by, Psa. 69:12. Temporary adversity of, Prov. 23:21; Isa. 28:1, 3. Insatiable appetite of, Hab. 2:5, 6. Fellowship with, forbidden by Paul, 1 Cor. 5:11.

Punishment of, Deut. 21:20, 21. Excluded from kingdom of God, 1 Cor. 6:9, 10.

See footnotes: DRUNKENNESS, Luke 21:34; WINE, Prov. 23:31. See also TEMPERANCE, 2 Pet. 1:6; TOTAL ABSTINENCE, Lev. 10:9.



## 20

*o* Despondency, Eccl. 2:20.  
*p* Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.

## 21

*q* Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.  
*r* Matt. 27:34, 48; Mark 15:23; John 19:29.  
*s* Gall, Job 16:13.

## 22

*t* Rom. 11:9, 10.  
 2 R. V. And when they are in peace,

## 24

*u* Anger of God, invoked, 2 Kin. 13:3.

## 26

*r* Prophecies, concerning the Messiah, and their fulfilment, Gen. 12:3.  
*rr* Matt. 27:30.  
 3 R. V. tell of the sorrow of

## 27

*x* God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.

## 28

*y* Book, figurative, Psa. 139:16.  
 2 Righteous, Psa. 64:10.  
 4 R. V. life,

## 29

*a* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

## 30

*b* Praise, Psa. 150:1.  
*c* Thankfulness, to God, exemplified, Acts 24:3.

## 31

*d* Obedience better than sacrifice, 1 Sam. 15:22.

## 32

*e* Meekness, Psa. 45:4.  
*f* Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
*g* Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.  
 5 R. V. meek

## 33

*h* Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4.  
*i* For, God's care of, Prov. 21:13.

dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am <sup>o</sup>full of heaviness: and I looked for some to <sup>p</sup>take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 <sup>q</sup>They gave me also <sup>q</sup>gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 <sup>r</sup>Let their table become a snare before them: <sup>2</sup>and *that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.*

23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful <sup>u</sup>anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate; *and* let none dwell in their tents.

26 <sup>v</sup>For they persecute <sup>v</sup>him whom thou hast <sup>w</sup>smitten; and they <sup>3</sup>talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into <sup>z</sup>thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the <sup>y</sup>book of <sup>4</sup>the living, and not be written with the <sup>z</sup>righteous.

29 But *I am* poor and sorrowful: let thy <sup>a</sup>salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will <sup>b</sup>praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with <sup>c</sup>thanksgiving.

31 <sup>a</sup>This also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The <sup>5</sup>humble shall see *this*, and be <sup>7</sup>glad: and your heart shall live that <sup>g</sup>seek God.

33 For <sup>h</sup>the LORD heareth the <sup>6</sup>poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth <sup>i</sup>praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God will <sup>i</sup>save <sup>k</sup>Zi'ōn, and will <sup>j</sup>build the cities of Jū'dah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that <sup>m</sup>love his name shall dwell therein.

## PSALM 70

*The psalmist prays for speedy deliverance from his enemies.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

<sup>a, b</sup> **MAKE** haste, O God, to <sup>c</sup>deliver me; make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 <sup>d</sup>Let them be ashamed and confounded that <sup>e</sup>seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and <sup>f</sup>put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 <sup>g</sup>Let them be turned back <sup>2</sup>for a reward of their shame that <sup>h</sup>say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all <sup>i</sup>those that <sup>j</sup>seek thee rejoice and be <sup>k</sup>glad in thee: and let such as love thy <sup>l</sup>salvation say continually, <sup>m</sup>Let God be magnified.

5 <sup>n</sup>But *I am* poor and needy: <sup>o</sup>make haste unto me, O God: <sup>p</sup>thou art my <sup>q</sup>help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

## PSALM 71

*The psalmist entreals to be rescued from his enemies. 6 He acknowledges God's goodness to him from his youth, and prays that he may not be cast off in his old age. 14 His confidence in God's help, 22 and purpose to praise him.*

<sup>a, b</sup> **I**N thee, O LORD, do I put my <sup>c</sup>trust: let me never be put to confusion.

2 <sup>d, e</sup>Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 Be thou <sup>f</sup>my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: <sup>g</sup>thou hast given commandment to <sup>h</sup>save me; for <sup>i</sup>thou art my <sup>j</sup>rock and my <sup>k</sup>fortress.

## 35

*i* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
*k* Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity, Matt. 16:18.  
*l* Temporal Blessings, from God, v. 36; Psa. 103:2.

## 36

*m* Love, of man for God, 1 John 4:19.

## 1

*a* Adversity, prayer in, vs. 9, 12; Psa. 10:6.  
*b* Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.  
*c* Persecution, prayer for deliverance from, John 15:20.

## 2

*d* Prayer, imprecation, Acts 6:4.  
*e* Malice, v. 3; Eph. 4:31.  
 1 R. V. brought to dishonour

## 3

*f* Speech, evil, Col. 4:6.

## 4

2 R. V. by reason

## 5

*g* Seekers, Isa. 55:8.  
*h* Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.  
*i* Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
*j* Salvation, Acts 16:17.  
*k* Praise, Psa. 150:1.

## 5

*l* Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4.  
*m* Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.  
*n* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

## 1

*a* Adversity, prayer in, vs. 1-24; Psa. 10:6.  
*b* Prayer, in adversity, vs. 1-24; Acts 6:4.  
*c* Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

## 3

*d* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
*e* Rock, figurative, Psa. 78:15.  
*f* Fortification, figurative, Ezek. 17:17.  
 1 R. V. to me a rock of habitation,

4 <sup>a, b</sup>Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 <sup>c</sup>For thou art my <sup>d</sup>hope, O Lord God: thou art my trust from my <sup>e</sup>youth.

6 By thee have I been <sup>f</sup>holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: <sup>g</sup>my <sup>h</sup>praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but <sup>i</sup>thou art my strong <sup>j</sup>refuge.

8 <sup>k</sup>Let my mouth be filled with thy <sup>l</sup>praise and with thy honour all the day.

9 <sup>m</sup>Cast me not off in the time of <sup>n</sup>old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine <sup>o</sup>enemies <sup>p</sup>speak against me; and they that <sup>q</sup>lay wait for my soul take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: <sup>r</sup>persecute and take him; for there is none to deliver him.

12 <sup>s, b</sup>O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 <sup>t</sup>Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will <sup>u</sup>hope continually; and will yet <sup>v</sup>praise thee more and more.

15 <sup>w</sup>My mouth shall shew forth thy <sup>x</sup>righteousness and thy <sup>y, r</sup>salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 <sup>z</sup>I will <sup>aa</sup>go in the strength of the Lord God: I will <sup>ab</sup>make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast <sup>ac</sup>taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I <sup>ad</sup>declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also <sup>ae</sup>when I am <sup>af</sup>old and greyheaded, O God, forsake

me not; until I have <sup>ag</sup>shewed thy <sup>ah</sup>strength unto *this* generation, and thy <sup>ai</sup>power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy <sup>aj</sup>righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee!

20 *Thou*, which hast shewed me great and sore <sup>ak</sup>troubles, <sup>al</sup>shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 <sup>am</sup>Thou shalt <sup>an</sup>increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also <sup>ao</sup>praise thee with the <sup>ap</sup>psaltery, *even* thy <sup>aq</sup>truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the <sup>ar</sup>harp, O thou Holy One of <sup>as</sup>Is'ra-el.

23 <sup>at</sup>My lips shall greatly <sup>au</sup>rejoice when I <sup>av</sup>sing <sup>aw</sup>unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall <sup>ax</sup>talk of thy <sup>ay</sup>righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that <sup>az</sup>seek my hurt.

## PSALM 72

*The psalmist, praying for the king, foretells his prosperous and glorious reign.*

*A Psalm for Solomon.*

A Messianic Psalm in which the poet by divine inspiration describes under the type of Solomon and his vast empire and incomparable prosperity and glory the sovereignty or lordship of Christ and the growth, peace and glory of his kingdom.

<sup>a</sup>GIVE the <sup>b, c</sup>king thy <sup>d, e</sup>judgments, O God, and thy <sup>f, g</sup>righteousness unto the king's son.

2 <sup>b, c</sup>He shall <sup>d</sup>judge thy people with <sup>e, g, h</sup>righteousness, and thy <sup>i</sup>poor with judgment.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the <sup>i</sup>people, and the little hills, by <sup>j</sup>righteousness.

4 <sup>b, c</sup>He shall judge the <sup>i</sup>poor of the people, he shall <sup>k</sup>save the <sup>l</sup>children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the <sup>m</sup>oppressor.

<sup>y</sup> God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

## 20

<sup>c</sup> Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.

<sup>m</sup> Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

## 21

<sup>b</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>3</sup> R. V. Increase thou my greatness. And turn again and comfort me.

## 22

<sup>c</sup> Praise, Psa. 150:1.

<sup>d</sup> Psaltery, 1 Chr. 16:5.

<sup>e</sup> Truth, attribute of God, John 18:37.

<sup>f</sup> Harp, Dan. 3:10.

## 23

<sup>g</sup> Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.

<sup>h</sup> Joy, Psa. 5:11.

<sup>i</sup> R. V. praises unto

## 24

<sup>i</sup> Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

<sup>j</sup> God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>k</sup> Malice, Eph. 4:31.

## I

<sup>a</sup> Prayer, Acts 6:4.

<sup>b</sup> King, acts as judge, 2 Kin. 3:10.

<sup>c</sup> Jesus, king, typified in Solomon, vs. 1-19; Matt. 1:21.

<sup>d</sup> Judge, character of, and precepts relating to, Judg. 2:18.

<sup>e</sup> Rulers, character and qualifications of, Ex. 18:21.

<sup>f</sup> God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>g</sup> Justice, Deut. 33:21.

## 2

<sup>h</sup> Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

<sup>i</sup> Poor, Prov. 21:13.

## 3

<sup>j</sup> Nation, promises of peace to, Isa. 2:4.

## 4

<sup>k</sup> Jesus, savior, vs. 12-14; Matt. 1:21.

<sup>l</sup> Children, Mark 10:14.

<sup>m</sup> Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.

<sup>5</sup> Hope, Prov. 13:12.  
<sup>h</sup> Children, good, v. 17; Mark 10:14.

<sup>6</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>i</sup> Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.  
<sup>k</sup> Praise, Psa. 150:1.

<sup>9</sup> Old Age, Isa. 46:4.

<sup>10</sup> Enemy, Prov. 24:17.  
<sup>n</sup> Malice, Eph. 4:31.

<sup>13</sup> Prayer, imprecatory, Acts 6:4.

<sup>15</sup> God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Salvation, Acts 16:17.  
<sup>r</sup> God, savior, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>16</sup> Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.  
<sup>t</sup> Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.  
<sup>2</sup> Am. R. V. come with the mighty acts of the Lord Jehovah.

<sup>17</sup> Wisdom, spiritual, from God, Prov. 2:2.

<sup>v</sup> Zeal, exemplified, 2 Cor. 7:11.

<sup>18</sup> Prayer, pleas offered in, Acts 6:4.

<sup>z</sup> Old Age, Isa. 46:4.

**5**  
*n* Fear of God,  
 Acts 9:31.  
*o* Jesus, prophecies  
 concerning Matt.  
 1:21.

**6**  
*p* Spiritual Bless-  
 ings, from God,  
 Eph. 1:3.  
*q* Ruth, 2 Sam.  
 1:21.  
*r* Amos 7:1.  
*s* Grass, Isa. 40:7.

**7**  
*t* Church, prophe-  
 cies concerning its  
 prosperity, Matt.  
 16:18.  
*u* Spiritual Peace,  
 Gal. 1:3.  
*v* Peace, Jer. 29:7.

**8**  
*w* Gentiles, prophe-  
 cies concerning  
 the conversion of,  
 vs. 8-11; Acts  
 10:45.

**10**  
*x* Tarsish, 2 Chr.  
 20:36.  
*y* King, embol-  
 ments of, 2 Kin.  
 3:10.  
*z* Sheba, 1 Kin.  
 10:1.

*a* Isa. 43:3.

**11**  
*b* Jesus, king, typi-  
 fied in Solomon,  
 Matt. 1:21.  
*c* Jesus, kingdom  
 of, prophecies  
 concerning, Matt.  
 1:21.

*d* Gentiles, prophe-  
 cies of the conver-  
 sion of, Acts  
 10:45.

**12**  
*e* Jesus, savior,  
 Matt. 1:21.  
*f* Poor, Prov.  
 21:13.

**14**  
*g* Rulers, righteous,  
 Ex. 18:21.  
*h* Deceit, Psa. 36:3.  
*i* Jesus, love of,  
 Matt. 1:21.  
*j* R. V. oppression

**15** *j* Gold, exported from Sheba, Ezek. 7:19.

5 They shall "fear <sup>c</sup>thee as  
 long as the sun and moon en-  
 dure, throughout all generations.

6 <sup>p</sup>He shall come down like  
<sup>q</sup>rain upon the <sup>r</sup>known <sup>s</sup>grass:  
 as showers that water the earth.

7 In <sup>t</sup>his days shall the <sup>u</sup>right-  
 eous flourish; and abundance of  
<sup>v</sup>peace so long as the moon  
 endureth.

8 <sup>c, o, w</sup>He shall have dominion  
 also from sea to sea, and from the  
 river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilder-  
 ness shall bow before <sup>e</sup>him;  
 and his enemies shall lick the  
 dust.

10 The kings of <sup>x</sup>Tār'shish and  
 of the isles shall bring <sup>y</sup>presents:  
 the kings of <sup>z</sup>Shē'bā and <sup>z</sup>Sē'bā  
 shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, <sup>b</sup>all kings shall fall  
 down before him: all <sup>a</sup>nations  
 shall serve him.

12 For he shall <sup>d</sup>deliver the  
 needy when he crieth; the <sup>e</sup>poor  
 also, and <sup>f</sup>him that hath no  
 helper.

13 He shall spare the <sup>g</sup>poor and  
 needy, and shall <sup>h</sup>save the souls  
 of the needy.

14 <sup>i</sup>He shall <sup>j</sup>redeem their soul  
 from <sup>h</sup>deceit and violence: and  
<sup>i</sup>precious shall their blood be in  
 his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to  
 him shall be given of the <sup>j</sup>gold

of <sup>k</sup>Shē'bā: <sup>l</sup>prayer also shall  
 be made for him continually;  
 and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be <sup>m</sup>an handful  
 of <sup>m</sup>corn in the earth upon the  
 top of the mountains; the fruit  
 thereof shall shake like <sup>n</sup>Lēb'a-  
 non: and <sup>o</sup>they of the city shall  
 flourish like <sup>o</sup>grass of the earth.

17 <sup>t</sup>His name shall <sup>v</sup>endure for  
 ever: his name shall be contin-  
 ued as long as the sun: and <sup>u</sup>men  
 shall be blessed in him: all <sup>v</sup>na-  
 tions shall call him blessed.

18 <sup>q</sup>Blessed be the LORD God,  
 the God of <sup>r</sup>Is'ra-el, who only  
 doeth wondrous things.

19 And <sup>q</sup>blessed be his glor-  
 ious <sup>r</sup>name for ever: and let  
 the whole earth be filled with  
 his <sup>r</sup>glory; Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of <sup>s</sup>Da'vid the  
 son of <sup>s</sup>Jēs'se are ended.

### PSALM 73

*The psalmist, strongly tempted by the pros-  
 perity of the wicked, 16 finds relief, in the  
 sanctuary, in view of the end of the wicked,  
 and the salvation of the righteous.*

A Psalm of Asaph.

**TRULY** God is <sup>a</sup>good to Is'-  
 ra-el, even to such as are  
 of a <sup>b</sup>clean <sup>c</sup>heart.

2 But as for me, <sup>d</sup>my feet were  
 almost gone; my steps had well  
 nigh slipped.

3 For <sup>e</sup>I was <sup>e</sup>envious at the  
<sup>f</sup>foolish, when I saw the pros-  
 perity of the <sup>g</sup>wicked.

4 For there are no bands in

*k* Sheba, rich in  
 gold, 1 Kin. 10:1.  
*l* Prayer, interces-  
 sory, Acts 6:4.

**16**  
*m* Corn, figurative,  
 Ps. 65:13.  
*n* Lebanon, Deut.  
 1:7.  
*o* Grass, Isa. 40:7.  
 2 R. V. abundance

**17**  
*p* Jesus, eternity of,  
 Matt. 1:21.

**18**  
*q* Praise, Psa.  
 150:1.

**19**  
*r* God, name of, to  
 be praised, Gen.  
 2:2.  
*s* God, glory of,  
 Gen. 2:2.

**20**  
*t* David, 1 Sam.  
 16:13.  
*u* Jesse, Ruth 4:17.

**1**  
*a* God, goodness of,  
 Gen. 2:2.  
*b* Holiness, Ex.  
 39:30.  
*c* Heart, Psa.  
 44:21.

**2**  
*d* Spiritual Blind-  
 ness, vs. 2-28;  
 2 Cor. 4:4.

**3**  
*e* Envy, Prov.  
 14:30.  
*f* R. V. arrogant,

\* **WICKED.** Compared to: Tares, Matt. 13:38; chaff, Job  
 21:18; Psa. 1:4; Matt. 3:12; dross, Ezek. 22:18, 19; reprobate  
 silver, Jer. 6:30; corrupt trees, Luke 6:43; wells without water,  
 2 Pet. 2:17; troubled sea, Isa. 57:20; whited sepulchres, Matt. 23:  
 27; foals building upon sand, Matt. 7:26; deaf adders, Psa. 58:  
 4; scorpions, Ezek. 2:6; serpents, Psa. 58:4; Matt. 23:33; dogs,  
 Prov. 26:11; Matt. 7:6; 2 Pet. 2:22; goats, Matt. 25:32; swine,  
 Matt. 7:6; 2 Pet. 2:22.

God is angry with, Psa. 5:5, 6; 1 Cor. 10:5. Spirit of God  
 is withdrawn from, Gen. 6:3; Hos. 4:17-19; Rom. 1:24, 26, 28.  
 Hate the righteous, Matt. 5:11, 12; Luke 6:22, 23. Worship  
 of, offense to God, Psa. 50:16, 17; Isa. 1:10-15.

Contrasted with the righteous, Psa. 1:1-6; 11:5; 17:14,  
 15; 32:10; 37:17-22, 37, 38; 73:1-28; 75:10; 91:7, 8; Prov.  
 2:21, 22; 3:32, 33; 4:16-19; 10:3, 6, 9, 11, 16, 20, 21, 23-25,  
 28-32; 11:3, 5, 6, 8-11, 18-21, 23, 31; 12:2, 3, 5-7, 10, 12, 13,  
 21, 26; 13:5, 6, 9, 17, 21, 22, 25; 14:2, 11, 19, 22, 32; 15:6,  
 8, 9, 28, 29; 21:15, 18, 26, 29; 22:4, 9; 24:16; 28:1, 4, 5, 13,  
 14, 18; 29:2, 6, 7, 27; Isa. 32:1-8; 65:13, 14; Mal. 3:18; Rom.  
 2:7-10; Eph. 2:12-14; Phil. 2:15; 1 Thess. 5:5-8; Tit. 1:15;  
 1 Pet. 4:17, 18; 1 John 1:6, 7; 3:3-17.

Described, Job 8:13-17; 15:16, 20-35; Psa. 10:4-11; 36:  
 1-4; 73:4-12; Isa. 59:2-8; Jer. 2:22-25. As blind, Ezek. 12:2.  
 As carnal, Rom. 8:5, 7, 8; 9:8. As children of the devil, John

8:44; Acts 13:10; 1 John 3:10. As perverse, Jer. 9:6; Rom. 1:  
 21; 2:4, 5; Phil. 2:15. As despising God, Job 21:14; Rom. 11:  
 28. As disobedient, Rom. 2:8. As corrupt, Psa. 53:1; 73:8;  
 Isa. 59:3; Jer. 2:22; Ezek. 16:47; 20:16; Mic. 7:2-4; Tit. 1:15.  
 As loving darkness, John 3:19, 20. As dead in sin, Eph. 2:  
 1-3; 1 John 3:14. As delighting in lies, Psa. 62:4; in forward-  
 ness, Prov. 2:13-19. As defiled, Tit. 1:15, 16. As depraved,  
 Isa. 1:4-6; Jer. 17:9; 30:12-15; Rom. 1:26-32; 3:10-18;  
 1 Tim. 1:9, 10; 2 Tim. 3:2-9, 13; Tit. 3:3; 2 Pet. 2:10, 12-19;  
 Jude 12, 13. As destitute, of faithfulness, Psa. 5:9; of the love  
 of God, John 5:42. As devilish, 1 John 3:8. As devisers of  
 mischief, Psa. 52:1-4; 64:3-6; Prov. 4:16; 6:12-15; 10:23;  
 Isa. 32:6, 7; Jer. 4:22.

As unretained, Isa. 52:1; Jer. 6:10; Ezek. 28:10; 31:18;  
 32:19-32. As unretained, of heart, Lev. 26:41; Ezek. 44:7;  
 Acts 7:51; of lips, Ex. 6:12.

As disobedient, Jer. 11:3; Tit. 1:16. As alienated from God,  
 Col. 1:21. As full of gall and venom, Deut. 32:32, 33; Psa.  
 58:3-5. As grievous sinners, Gen. 13:13; 18:20; Job 22:5; Isa.  
 1:4-6.

As having, correction, Prov. 15:10; Amos 5:10; instruction,  
 Psa. 50:17; Prov. 1:29, 30; the light, John 8:20.

As being in moral darkness, Matt. 4:16; 6:23; Luke 1:79;  
 Eph. 4:17, 18. As not knowing the way of the Lord, Jer. 5:4.



4

*f* *Death, of the wicked*, Num. 23:10.

6

*g* *Pride*, Prov. 16:18.

*h* *Chains, figurative*, Dan. 5:7.

7

*i* *Rich*, Jas. 5:1.

8

*j* *Speech, evil*, Col. 4:6.

*k* *R. V. scoff, and in wickedness utter oppression*:

9

*k* *Blasphemy*, 2 Sam. 12:14.

10

*l* *Cup, figurative*, Matt. 20:22.

*m* *Am. R. V. drained by them*.

11

*n* *Infirmity*, 2 Cor. 6:15.

*o* *Scoffing*, Hab. 1:10.

*o* *God, knowledge of*, Gen. 2:2.

12

*p* *Riches*, Eccl. 4:8.

*q* *R. V. And, being always at ease, they*

13

*q* *Murmuring, against God*, Num. 14:2.

*r* *Doubting*, Rom. 14:23.

*s* *Spiritual Purification*, Psa. 51:2.

*t* *Abdution, of hands, a token of innocence*, Judg. 19:21.

\*their /death: but their strength is firm.

5 \*They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therefore <sup>q</sup>pride compasseth them about as a <sup>h</sup>chain; violence covereth them as a garment.

7 \*Their eyes stand out with fatness: they <sup>h</sup>have more than heart could wish.

8 \*They <sup>u</sup>are corrupt, and <sup>i</sup>speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9 \*They <sup>k</sup>set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full <sup>l</sup>cup are <sup>q</sup>wrung out to them.

11 And they <sup>k,m,n</sup>say, How doth God <sup>o</sup>know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these are the <sup>u</sup>ungodly, <sup>q</sup>who prosper in the world; <sup>i</sup>they increase in <sup>p</sup>riches.

13 <sup>q</sup>Verily I have <sup>s</sup>cleansed my heart <sup>in</sup> vain, and <sup>t</sup>washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been <sup>u</sup>plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I <sup>i</sup>should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I <sup>u</sup>thought to know this, it was too painful for me;

17 Until I went into the <sup>w</sup>sanctuary of God; <sup>u</sup>then understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst <sup>z</sup>set \*them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are \*they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 <sup>u,z</sup>Thus my heart was grieved, and I was <sup>q</sup>pricked in my reins.

22 <sup>u</sup>So <sup>u</sup>foolish was I, and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee: <sup>u</sup>thou hast <sup>d,e</sup>holden me by my right hand.

14

*u* *Divine Chastisement*, Job 33:19.

15

*u* *R. V. had dealt treacherously with the*

16

*v* *Meditation*, Psa. 49:3.

17

*v* *Church, called sanctuary*, 1 Kin. 9:3.

*u* *R. V. And considered their latter end*.

18

*z* *God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.

21

*v* *Repentance*, Mark 1:4.

*z* *Sin, confession of*, Rom. 5:12.

*a* *Conscience, guilty*, Acts 23:1.

22

*b* *Humility, exemplified*, Prov. 22:4.

*u* *R. V. brutish was I*.

23

*c* *Faith, exemplified*, Mark 11:22.

*d* *God, preserver*, Gen. 2:2.

*e* *Spiritual Blessings, from God*, Eph. 1:3.

**24**  
*f* Promise, *implied*,  
*of divine guidance*, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
*g* Guidance, *Psa.*  
 48:14.  
*h* God, *guidance of*,  
 Gen. 2:2.

**25**  
*i* Love, *of man for*  
 God, 1 John 4:19.  
*j* Spiritual Desire,  
*Psa.* 42:1.

**26**  
*k* Afflictions, *con-*  
*solation in*, *Psa.*  
 34:19.  
*l* Spiritual Peace,  
 Gal. 1:3.

**27**  
*m* Apostasy, *Acts*  
 1:25.

**28**  
*n* Access to God,  
 Eph. 3:12.  
*o* Religious Testi-  
 mony, 2 Thess.  
 1:10.

**a** Music, *symbols*  
*used in*, 2 Chr.  
 5:13.

**1**  
*b* Prayer, *in adver-*  
*sity*, vs. 1-23;  
*Acts* 6:4.  
*c* Adversity, *prayer*  
*in*, *Psa.* 10:6.

*d* Nation, *in adver-*  
*sity*, *prayer for*,  
 vs. 1-23; *Isa.* 2:4.  
*e* Anger of God,  
 2 Km. 13:3.

*f* Sheep, *figurative*,  
*Deut.* 32:14.

**2**  
*g* God, *love of*, *Gen.*  
 2:2.  
*h* Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.  
*i* R. V. Which  
 thou hast re-  
 deemed to be the  
 tribe of thine in-  
 heritance; And  
 mount

**3**  
*j* Church, *called*  
*sanctuary*, 1 Km.  
 9:3.

**4**  
*k* Standard, *Num.*  
 1:52.

**5**  
*l* Az, *Deut.* 19:5.  
*m* R. V. They  
 seemed as men  
 that lifted

**6**  
*n* Carving, *Ex.*  
 35:33.

**7**  
*o* Arson, 2 Sam.  
 14:30.

**8**  
*p* R. V. set thy  
 sanctuary on  
 fire: They have  
 profaned the  
 dwelling place of  
 thy name even  
 to the ground.

**9**  
*q* Persecution, *of*  
*the righteous*,  
 John 15:20.

24 *a, f* Thou shalt *a, h* guide me  
 with thy counsel, and afterward  
 receive me to glory.

25 *i* Whom have I in heaven *but*  
*thee*? and there *is* none upon  
 earth *that* I *j* desire beside thee.

26 My flesh and my heart fail-  
 eth: *but* *k* God *is* the *a, l* strength  
 of my heart, and my portion  
 for ever.

27 For, lo, *\*they* that are far  
 from thee shall perish: thou hast  
 destroyed all them that *m* go a  
 whoring from thee.

28 But *it is* good for me to  
*n* draw near to God: I have put  
 my *c* trust in the Lord God, that  
 I may *o* declare all thy works.

### PSALM 74

The psalmist complains of the desolations of  
 Zion; and pleads with God to interpose, as  
 of old, in behalf of his suffering people.

*a* Maschlil of Asaph.

**O** GOD, why hast thou cast  
*b, c* *us* off for ever? *why*  
 doth thine *e* anger smoke against  
 the *i* sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation,  
*which* *u* thou hast purchased of  
 old; *the* rod of thine inherit-  
 ance, *which* thou hast redeemed;  
 this mount *h* Zi'ón, wherein thou  
 hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the per-  
 petual desolations; *even* all *that*  
 the enemy hath done wickedly  
 in the *i* sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the  
 midst of thy congregations; they  
 set up their *i* ensigns for signs.

5 *A* man was famous accord-  
 ing as he had lifted up *k* axes  
 upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the  
*i* carved work thereof at once  
 with *k* axes and hammers.

7 They have *s, m* cast fire into  
 thy *i* sanctuary, they have defiled  
*by casting down* the dwelling  
 place of thy name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let  
*us* *n* destroy them together: they

have burned up all the *o* syna-  
 gogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: *there is*  
 no more any *p* prophet: neither  
*is there* among us any that know-  
 eth how long.

10 *O* God, how long shall the  
 adversary reproach? shall the  
 enemy *v* blaspheme thy name  
 for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy  
*a, h* hand, even thy right hand?  
 pluck *it* out of thy bosom.<sup>4</sup>

12 For *u* God *is* my *v* King of  
 old, working *v* salvation in the  
 midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the *a* sea  
 by thy *v* strength: thou brakest  
 the heads of the *v* dragons in  
 the waters.

14 Thou *v* brakest the heads of  
 leviathan in pieces, and gavest  
 him to be meat to the people in-  
 habiting the wilderness.

15 *u* Thou didst cleave the foun-  
 tain and the flood: thou driedst  
 up mighty rivers.

16 The *a* day *is* thine, the *v* night  
 also *is* thine: thou hast *c* prepared  
 the *a* light and the *e* sun.

17 Thou hast *c* set all the bor-  
 ders of the earth: thou hast made  
*i* summer and *o* winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the en-  
 emy hath reproached, O LORD,  
 and *that* *v* the foolish people have  
*h* blasphemed thy name.

19 *O* deliver not the soul of thy  
 turtle dove unto the *m* multitude of  
 the wicked: forget not the *v* con-  
 gregation of thy poor for ever.

20 *Have* respect unto the cove-  
 nant: for the dark places of the  
 earth are full of the habitations  
 of cruelty.

21 *O* let not the oppressed re-  
 turn ashamed: let the *k* poor and  
 needy *v* praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine  
 own cause: remember how the  
 foolish man reproacheth thee  
 daily.

*o* Synagogue, *Matt.*  
 12:9.

**9**  
*p* Prophets, *Isa.*  
 3:2.

**10**  
*q* Prayer, *Acts* 6:4.  
*r* Blasphemy,  
 2 Sam. 12:14.

**11**  
*s* Anthropomorph-  
 isms, *Gen.* 11:5.  
*t* Hand, *figurative*,  
 Ezra 10:19.  
*u* R. V. adds, and  
 consume them.

**12**  
*v* Faith, *exempt-*  
*ed*, Mark 11:22.  
*w* God, *sovereign*,  
 Gen. 2:2.  
*x* God, *savior*, *Gen.*  
 2:2.

**13**  
*y* Red Sea, *divided*,  
 Ex. 10:19.  
*z* God, *power of*,  
 Gen. 2:2.  
*aa* Dragon, *Deut.*  
 32:33.

**16**  
*a* Day, *Gen.* 1:5.  
*b* Night, *Gen.* 1:5.  
*c* God, *creator*, *Gen.*  
 2:2.  
*d* Light, *created*,  
 Gen. 1:3.  
*e* Sun, *created*,  
 Josh. 10:12.

**17**  
*f* Summer, *Isa.*  
 28:4.  
*g* Winter, *Gen.*  
 8:22.

**18**  
*h* Blasphemy,  
 2 Sam. 12:14.  
*i* R. V. a foolish  
 people

**19**  
*j* Prayer, *in adver-*  
*sity*, *Acts* 6:4.  
*k* R. V. wild beast:  
 7 R. V. life of

**21**  
*l* Prayer, *interces-*  
*sory*, *Acts* 6:4.  
*m* Poor, *God's care*  
*of*, *Prov.* 21:13.  
*n* Praise, *Psa.*  
 150:1.

23  
R. V. ascendeth continually.

Music, symbols used in, 2 Chr. 5:13.

1  
Thankfulness, Acts 24:3.

Praise, for God's goodness, Psa. 150:1.

Works of God, Psa. 40:5.  
R. V. thy name is near: Men tell of thy wondrous works

2  
R. V. find the set time, I will

4  
Pride, Prov. 16:18.

R. V. arrogant, R. V. arrogantly:

5  
Self-will, forbidden, Gen. 49:6.

7  
God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

8  
Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

Cup, figurative, Matt. 20:22.

Wine, figurative, Prov. 23:31.

Isa. 25:6; Jer. 48:11; Zeph. 1:12.

Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

R. V. foameth; Am. R. V. drain them, and

9  
Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

10  
Wicked, contrasted with the righteous, Psa. 73:3.

1  
Praise, for God's goodness to Israel, Psa. 150:1.

Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

Israel, vs. 1-12; Ex. 4:22.

2  
Jerusalem, called Salem, Judg. 19:10.

Church, called tabernacle, 1 Kin. 9:3.

\* PROMOTION, Psa. 75:6, 7; 78:70, 71; 113:7, 8. As a reward of merit, 1 Chr. 11:6. Unselfish seeking of, for others, enjoined, Rom. 12:10.

Instances of: Joseph, from imprisoned slave to prince, Gen. 41:1-45. Moses, from exile to lawgiver, Ex. 3:10; 19:

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee <sup>8</sup>increaseth continually.

### PSALM 75

The psalmist praises God. 4 The proud rebuked. 9 A promise to praise God, and to execute justice.

To the chief Musician, <sup>a</sup>Al-taschith, A Psalm or Song of Asaph.

UNTO thee, O God, do we give <sup>b</sup>thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for <sup>1</sup>that thy name is near thy wondrous <sup>a</sup>works declare.

2 When I shall <sup>2</sup>receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. [Se'lah.]

4 I said unto the <sup>3</sup>fools, Deal not <sup>4</sup>foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not* with a <sup>1</sup>stiff neck.

6 For <sup>\*</sup>promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God <sup>is</sup> the <sup>9</sup>judge: <sup>b</sup>he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the <sup>1</sup>hand of the LORD there is a <sup>i</sup>cup, and the <sup>k</sup>wine <sup>is</sup>is poured; it is full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same; but the <sup>1</sup>dregs thereof, all the <sup>m</sup>wicked of the earth shall <sup>a</sup>wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I will <sup>n</sup>declare for ever; I will sing <sup>a</sup>praises to the God of Jā'cob.

10 All the horns of the <sup>o</sup>wicked also will I <sup>m</sup>cut off; but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

### PSALM 76

A declaration of God's majesty in Zion. 11 An exhortation to serve him.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm or Song of Asaph.

IN <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah is God known: his name is great in <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el.

2 In <sup>a</sup>Sa'lem also is his <sup>e</sup>taber-

nacle, and his dwelling place in <sup>i</sup>Zi'on.

3 <sup>a</sup>There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. [Se'lah.]

4 Thou art more <sup>h</sup>glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stouthearted are spoiled, they have slept their <sup>s</sup>sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At <sup>i</sup>thy rebuke, O God of Jā'cob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, even thou, art to be <sup>k</sup>feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art <sup>1</sup>angry?

8 Thou didst cause <sup>m</sup>judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth <sup>k</sup>feared, and was still,

9 When God arose to <sup>m</sup>judgment, to <sup>n</sup>save all the <sup>o</sup>meek of the earth. [Se'lah.]

10 Surely the <sup>2</sup>wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou <sup>1</sup>restrain.

11 <sup>e</sup>Vow, and <sup>7</sup>pay unto the <sup>9</sup>LORD your God: let all that be round about him <sup>1</sup>bring presents unto him that ought to be <sup>k</sup>feared.

12 He shall <sup>n</sup>cut off the spirit of princes: *he is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

### PSALM 77

The psalmist troubled, 7 and tempted to distrust God. 10 He encourages himself in God by remembering his works of old, 15 and especially his deliverance of Israel.

To the chief Musician, to <sup>a</sup>Jeduthun, A Psalm of Asaph.

I <sup>b</sup>CRIED unto God with my voice, even unto God with my voice; and he gave <sup>e</sup>ear unto me.

2 In the day of my <sup>a</sup>trouble I sought the LORD: <sup>1</sup>my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

f Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.

3  
War, God inflicts defeat in, Judg. 3:2.

4  
God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.

5  
Death, called sleep, Num. 23:10.

6  
God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

7  
Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

1  
Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

8  
God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

9  
God, savior, Gen. 2:2.

Meekness, Psa. 45:4.

10  
Anger, Psa. 37:8.

11  
Vows, Num. 30:2.

1  
Faithfulness, Luke 16:10.

God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

1  
Liberality, enjoined, 1 Tim. 6:18.

12  
Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

Jeduthun, 1 Chr. 16:38.

1  
Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

2  
Ear, figurative, Lev. 8:23.

2  
Adversity, prayer in, vs. 1-20; Psa. 10:6.

1  
R. V. My hand was stretched out in

Saul, from obscurity to a scepter, 1 Sam. 9. David, from shepherd to throne, Psa. 78:70, 71 (with 1 Sam. 16). Jerodah, from servant to throne, 1 Kin. 11:26-35. Baasha, out of the dust to throne, 1 Kin. 16:1, 2. Daniel, from captive to premier, Dan. 2:48. Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, Dan. 3:30.



3

e *Doubting*, Rom. 14:23.f *Murmuring*, against God, Num. 14:2.

H

g *Night, meditation in*, Gen. 1:5.h *Self-examination*, 2 Cor. 13:5.i *Heart*, Psa. 44:21.j *Diligence*, Rom. 12:8.

7

k *Despondency*, Eccl. 2:20.

8

l *God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.

H

m *Anger of God*, 2 Kin. 13:3.

11

n *Faith, exemplified*, Mark 11:22.

12

o *Meditation*, Psa. 49:3.

2 R. V. muse on

13

p *Church, called sanctuary*, 1 Kin. 9:3.

3 R. V. a great god like unto God?

14

q *God, power of*, Gen. 2:2.

4 R. V. peoples.

15

7 *Arm, figurative*, Psa. 89:13.

17

8 *Arrows, figurative*, 1 Sam. 20:20.

3 I remembered God, and <sup>e</sup>was troubled: I <sup>i</sup>complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. [Sē'lah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my <sup>s</sup>song in the <sup>n</sup>night: I <sup>h</sup>commune with mine own <sup>i</sup>heart: and my spirit made <sup>i</sup>diligent search.

7 <sup>k</sup>Will the LORD cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 <sup>l</sup>Is his <sup>i</sup>mercy clean gone for ever? <sup>e</sup>doth *his* promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be <sup>i</sup>gracious? hath he in <sup>m</sup>anger shut up his tender mercies? [Sē'lah.

10 And I said, This *is* my infirmity: but <sup>n</sup>I will remember the years of the right hand of the most High.

11 <sup>n</sup>I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will <sup>o</sup>meditate also of all thy work, and <sup>2</sup>talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the <sup>p</sup>sanctuary: who *is* <sup>s</sup>so great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that <sup>a</sup>doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the <sup>4</sup>people.

15 Thou hast with <sup>thine</sup> <sup>a</sup>rm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jā'cob and Jō'seph. [Sē'lah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine <sup>s</sup>arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy <sup>t</sup>thunder *was* in the <sup>5</sup>heaven: the <sup>a</sup>lightnings lightened the world: the earth <sup>v</sup>trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and <sup>w</sup>thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest <sup>2</sup>thy people like a flock by the hand of <sup>u</sup>Mō'seš and <sup>a</sup>Aār'on.

## PSALM 78

The people exhorted to hear. 5 The object of establishing a testimony in Jacob. 9 God's dealings with unbelieving and disobedient Israel. 67 The other tribes being rejected, God chose Judah. He chose also Zion and David.

<sup>a</sup>Maschil of Asaph.

GIVE ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 <sup>i</sup>I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, <sup>e</sup>shewing to the generation to come the <sup>d</sup>praises of the LORD, and his <sup>e</sup>strength, and his wonderful <sup>i</sup>works that he hath done.

5 For he <sup>i</sup>established a <sup>g, h</sup>testimony in Jā'cob, and appointed a law in Īš'ra-el, which he commanded our <sup>i</sup>fathers, that they should <sup>i</sup>make them known to their <sup>k</sup>children:

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, even the children *which* should be born; who should arise and <sup>k</sup>declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their <sup>i</sup>hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but <sup>m</sup>keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a <sup>n, o</sup>stubborn and rebel-

18

t *Thunder*, 1 Sam. 7:10.u *Lightning*, Job 28:26.v *Earthquakes*, Isa. 29:6.

5 R. V. whirlwind;

19

w *God, unsearchable*, Gen. 2:2.

20

x *Israel*, Ex. 4:22.y *Moses*, Ex. 2:10.z *Aaron*, Ex. 6:20.

21

a *Music, symbols used in*, 2 Chr. 5:13.

22

b *Matt. 13:35.*

23

c *Religious Testimony*, 2 Thess. 1:10.d *Pratise*, Psa. 150:1.e *God, power of*, Gen. 2:2.f *God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.

24

g *Law of Moses*, Dent. 33:2.h *Word of God, inspiration of*, Psa. 119:9.i *Parents, duty of, to instruct children in righteousness*, 2 Cor. 12:14.j *Instruction of children*, Prov. 23:23.k *Children, instruction of*, Mark 10:14.

25

l *Hope*, Prov. 13:12.m *Obedience*, Heb. 5:8.n *Obduracy*, Prov. 29:1.o *Self-will*, Gen. 49:6.

\* SONG. Sung at the passover, Matt. 26:30; Mark 14:26. Didactic, Deut. 31:19-22; 32:1-45. Of Moses, Ex. 15:1-19. Of Deborah and Barak, Judg. 5. Of Hannah, 1 Sam. 2:1-10. Of David, 2 Sam. 22:2-51; 23:1-7. Of Mary, Luke 1:46-55. Of Moses and the Lamb, Rev. 15:3, 4. New, Psa. 33:3; 40:3.

Of redemption, Rev. 5:9, 10. Of the redeemed, Rev. 14:2-5.

Solomon wrote one thousand and five, 1 Kin. 4:32.

Spiritual, singing of, enjoined, Eph. 5:19; Col. 3:16.

See footnotes: MUSIC, 2 Chr. 5:13; POETRY, Acts 17:28; PRAISE, Psa. 150:1; PSALMS, Psa. 1:1.

*Instability, Jas.*  
1:8.

**9**  
*Ephraim, tribe of,*  
Gen. 41:52.  
*Cowardice, in-*  
*stances of, Lev.*  
26:36.

**10**  
*Disobedience to*  
*God, Eph. 5:6.*  
*Backsliding, of*  
*Israel, Hos. 11:7.*  
*Covenant, of man*  
*with God, Deut.*  
29:1.

**11**  
*Miracles, Luke*  
23:8.

**12**  
*God, power of,*  
Gen. 2:2.  
*Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*  
*Zaan, Isa. 30:4.*

**13**  
*Red Sea, divided,*  
Ex. 10:19.

*Israel, Ex. 4:22.*

**14**  
*Pillar of Cloud and*  
*Fire, a guide to*  
*Israel, Ex. 13:21.*

*Symbols and Si-*  
*militudes, of di-*  
*vine presence,*  
Heb. 9:9.

**15**  
*Mertbah, Ex.*  
17:7.

*Temporal Bless-*  
*ings, from God,*  
Psa. 103:2.

**17**  
*Ingratitude, of*  
*man to God,*  
Rom. 1:21.

*R. V. Yet went*  
*they on still to*  
*sin against him.*  
*To rebel against*  
*the Most High in*  
*the desert.*

**18**  
*Appaue, Prov.*  
23:2.

**19**  
*Infidelity 2 Cor.*  
6:15.  
*Unbelief, Heb.*  
3:12.

**21**  
*Anger of God,*  
2 Kin. 13:3.

lous generation; a generation  
that set not their heart aright,  
and whose spirit was <sup>2</sup>not sted-  
fast with God.

9 The children of <sup>1</sup>E'phrā'im,  
being armed, and carrying bows,  
<sup>2</sup>turned back in the day of battle.

10 They <sup>1</sup>kept not the <sup>2</sup>cove-  
nant of God, and <sup>3</sup>refused to  
walk in his <sup>4</sup>law;

11 And <sup>1</sup>forgat his <sup>2</sup>works, and  
his <sup>3</sup>wonders that he had shewed  
them.

12 <sup>1</sup>Marvellous things did <sup>2</sup>he  
in the sight of their fathers, in  
the land of <sup>3</sup>E'g'yp't, in the field  
of <sup>4</sup>Zō'an.

13 He divided the <sup>1</sup>sea, and  
caused <sup>2</sup>them to pass through;  
and he made the waters to stand  
as an heap.

14 In the daytime also he led  
<sup>1</sup>them with a <sup>2</sup>cloud, and all  
the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the <sup>1</sup>rocks in  
the wilderness, and gave <sup>2</sup>them  
<sup>3</sup>drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought <sup>1</sup>streams also  
out of the <sup>2</sup>rock, and caused  
waters to run down like rivers.

17 <sup>1</sup>And <sup>2</sup>they sinned yet more  
against him by provoking the  
most High in the wilderness.

18 And <sup>1</sup>they tempted God in  
their heart by asking meat for  
their <sup>2</sup>lust.

19 Yea, <sup>1</sup>they <sup>2</sup>spake against  
God; they <sup>3</sup>said, Can God fur-  
nish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he smote the  
<sup>1</sup>rock, that the waters gushed  
out, and the streams overflowed;  
<sup>2</sup>can he give bread also? can  
he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard  
this, and was <sup>1</sup>wroth: so a fire  
was kindled against Jā'cob, and  
anger also came up against Īs'-  
ra-el;

22 Because <sup>1</sup>they <sup>2</sup>believed not

in God, and trusted not in his  
<sup>3</sup>salvation:

23 Though he had command-  
ed the clouds from above, and  
opened the doors of heaven,

24 And had rained down <sup>1</sup>man-  
na upon them to eat, and had  
given them of the <sup>2</sup>corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat <sup>1</sup>angels' food:  
he sent them <sup>2</sup>meat to the full.

26 He caused an east <sup>1</sup>wind to  
blow in the heaven: and by his  
<sup>2</sup>power he brought in the south  
wind.

27 He rained <sup>1</sup>flesh also up-  
on <sup>2</sup>them as dust, and feathered  
fowls like as the sand of the  
sea:

28 And he let it fall in the midst  
of their camp, round about their  
habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were  
<sup>1</sup>well filled: for he gave them  
their own desire;

30 They were not estranged  
from their <sup>1</sup>lust. But <sup>2</sup>while  
their <sup>3</sup>meat was yet in their  
mouths,

31 The <sup>1</sup>wrath of God came up-  
on <sup>2</sup>them, and <sup>3</sup>slew the fattest of  
them, and smote down the <sup>4</sup>cho-  
sen men of Īs'-ra-el.

32 For all this <sup>1</sup>they <sup>2</sup>sinned  
still, and <sup>3</sup>believed not for his  
wondrous <sup>4</sup>works.

33 Therefore their days <sup>1</sup>did he  
consume in <sup>2</sup>vanity, and their  
years in <sup>3</sup>trouble.

34 When <sup>1</sup>he <sup>2</sup>slew them, then  
they <sup>3</sup>sought him: and they re-  
turned and enquired early after  
God.

35 <sup>1</sup>And they remembered that  
God was their <sup>2</sup>rock, and the  
high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless they did <sup>1</sup>flat-  
ter him with their mouth, and  
they <sup>2</sup>lied unto him with their  
tongues.

37 For <sup>1</sup>their heart was not

22

*k Salvation, Acts*  
16:17.

24

*l Manna, Ex.*  
16:31.

25

*m Quail, Ex. 16:13.*  
*2 R. V. the bread*  
*of the mighty:*

26

*n Meteorology,*  
Matt. 16:2.  
*o God, power of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

29

*p Glutony, instan-*  
*ces of, Prov. 30:*  
22.

30

*q Num. 11:33.*

31

*r Wicked, punish-*  
*ment of, Psa.*  
73:3.  
*3 R. V. young men*

32

*s Obduracy, Prov.*  
29:1.

*t Impotence,*  
Rom. 2:5.

*u Miracles, descri-*  
*of, Luke 23:8.*

33

*v Adversity, dis-*  
*persation from*  
God, Psa. 10:6.

*w Vanity, Eccl.*  
1:2.

*4 R. V. terror.*

34

*x Afflictions, bene-*  
*fits of, Psa. 34:19.*

*y Repentance,*  
Mark 1:4.

*z Seekers, Isa.*  
55:6.

36

*a Hypocrisy, Jas.*  
3:17.

*b Falsehood, Job*  
21:34.

37

*c Israel, Ex. 4:22.*

\* **ROCK.** Smitten by Moses for water, Deut. 8:15; Psa. 78:15, 16, 20. House built upon, Matt. 7:24, 25. Name of God, Deut. 32:4, 18, 30, 51.

Figurative, Deut. 32:13; 2 Sam. 22:3, 32, 47; 23:3; Job 29:6; Psa. 18:2; 31:2, 3; 40:2; 61:2; 71:3; Isa. 17:10; 32:2; 44:8; Matt. 16:18; 1 Cor. 10:4.

d Instability, Jas. 1:8.

e Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

38

f God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

g Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

h Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

39

i Man, insignificance of, Job 4:17.

j Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl. 8:15.

40

5 R. V. rebel against him

41

k Backsliders, Jer. 3:22.

6 R. V. provoked

42

l Ingratitude, of man to God, Rom. 1:21.

m God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

43

n Miracles, Luke 23:8.

o Egyptians, visited by plagues, Gen. 50:3.

p Zoan, Isa. 30:4.

44

q Blood, plague of, Gen. 9:4.

45

r Flies, plague of, Eccl. 10:1.

s Frogs, plague of, Ex. 8:2.

46

t Caterpillar, 1 Kin. 8:37.

u Locust, Nah. 3:17.

47

v Egypt, productions of, Gen. 41:8.

w Hail, plague of, in Egypt, Job 38:22.

x Sycamore, 2 Chr. 1:15.

48

y Lightning, Job 28:26.

49

7 R. V. A band of angels of evil.

50

z Death, of the wicked, a judgment, Num. 23:10.

a Plague, Ex. 11:1.

right with him, <sup>a</sup>neither were they stedfast in his <sup>e</sup>covenant.

38 But he, *being* full of <sup>i</sup>compassion, <sup>f</sup>forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time <sup>j</sup>turned he his <sup>h</sup>anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that <sup>i</sup>they *were* but flesh; <sup>j</sup>a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did <sup>e</sup>they <sup>5</sup>provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert!

41 Yea, <sup>6</sup>they turned back and tempted God, and <sup>o</sup>limited the Holy One of <sup>l</sup>Is<sup>l</sup>ra-el.

42 They <sup>j</sup>remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he <sup>m</sup>delivered them from the enemy.

43 How he had wrought his <sup>n</sup>signs in <sup>o</sup>E<sup>g</sup>gypt, and his wonders in the field of <sup>p</sup>Zo<sup>o</sup>'an:

44 And had turned their rivers into <sup>q</sup>blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of <sup>r</sup>flies among <sup>o</sup>them, which devoured them; and <sup>s</sup>frogs, which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the <sup>t</sup>caterpillar, and their labour unto the <sup>u</sup>locust.

47 He destroyed their <sup>v</sup>vines with <sup>w</sup>hail, and their <sup>x</sup>sycamore trees with frost.

48 He gave up their cattle also to the <sup>w</sup>hail, and their flocks to hot <sup>y</sup>thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon <sup>o</sup>them the fierceness of his <sup>h</sup>anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, <sup>y</sup>by sending evil angels *among* them.

50 He made a way to his <sup>h</sup>anger; he spared not their soul from <sup>z</sup>death, but gave their life over to the <sup>a</sup>pestilence;

51 And smote all the <sup>b</sup>first-born in <sup>e</sup>E<sup>g</sup>gypt; the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of <sup>a</sup>Ham:

52 But <sup>e</sup>made <sup>j</sup>his own people to go forth like sheep, and <sup>q</sup>guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And <sup>h</sup>he <sup>o</sup>led them on <sup>j</sup>safely, so that they feared not: but the <sup>i</sup>sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he <sup>q</sup>brought them to the border of his <sup>j</sup>sanctuary, even to this <sup>k</sup>mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He <sup>j</sup>cast out the <sup>s</sup>heathen also before them, and divided them <sup>a</sup>an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of <sup>m</sup>Is<sup>l</sup>ra-el to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet <sup>n</sup>they tempted and provoked the most high God, and <sup>o</sup>kept not his testimonies:

57 But <sup>v</sup>turned back, and dealt <sup>10</sup>unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful <sup>q</sup>bow.

58 For they provoked him to <sup>r</sup>anger with their <sup>j</sup>high places, and moved him to <sup>t</sup>jealousy with their graven <sup>u</sup>images.

59 When God heard <sup>v</sup>this, he was <sup>w</sup>wroth, and greatly abhorred <sup>m</sup>Is<sup>l</sup>ra-el:

60 So that he <sup>w</sup>forsook the <sup>x</sup>tabernacle of <sup>y</sup>Shi<sup>l</sup>loh, the tent *which* he placed among men;

61 And delivered his <sup>z</sup>strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.

62 He <sup>a</sup>gave his people over also unto the sword; and was <sup>b</sup>wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men; and their <sup>c</sup>maidens <sup>11</sup>were not given to <sup>a</sup>marriage.

b Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3. 63 c Women, not to be given in marriage considered a calamity, Prov. 31:10. d Marriage, Gen. 34:9. 11 R. V. had no marriage-song.

51

b First-born, of Egyptians, slain, Zech. 12:10.

c Egyptians, visited by plagues, Gen. 50:3.

d 1 Chr. 4:40; Psa. 105:23, 27; 106:22.

52

e God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

f Shepherd, figurative of God's care, Jer. 31:10.

g Guidance, Psa. 48:14.

h God, guidance of, Gen. 2:2.

53

i Red Sea, Pharaoh's army drowned in, Ex. 10:19.

54

j Canaan, Gen. 37:1.

k Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.

55

l Canaanites, destroyed, Ex. 23:28.

m Israel, Ex. 4:22.

n R. V. nations

o R. V. for an

56

n Ingratitude, of man to God, Rom. 1:21.

o Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.

57

p Backsliding of Israel, Hos. 11:7.

q Bow, figurative, 2 Sam. 1:18.

10 R. V. treacherously

58

r Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

s Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

t High Places, 1 Kin. 3:2.

u Idol, 1 Kin. 15:12.

59

v Sin, repugnant to God, Rom. 5:12.

60

w Sin, separates from God, Rom. 5:12.

x Tabernacle, Ex. 27:9.

y Shiloh, tabernacle at, Judg. 21:12.

61

z Ark, captured by the Philistines, Ex. 25:10.

62

a Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

† JEALOUSY, Prov. 6:34; 27:4; Eccl. 4:4; Song 8:6. Illustrated in the brother of the prodigal, Luke 15:25-32. Law concerning, when husband is jealous of his wife, Num. 5:12-31. Image of, Ezek. 8:3, 4. Forbidden, Rom. 13:13 [R. V.].

Attributed to God, Ex. 20:5; 34:13, 14; Num. 25:11; Deut. 29:20; 32:16, 21; 1 Kin. 14:22; Psa. 78:58; 79:5; Isa. 30:1, 2;

31:1, 3; Ezek. 16:42; 23:25; 36:5, 6; 38:19; Zeph. 1:18; 3:8; Zech. 1:14; 8:3; 1 Cor. 10:22.

Instances of: Cain, of Abel, Gen. 4:5, 6, 8. Sarah, of Hagar, Gen. 16:5. Joseph's brethren, of Joseph, Gen. 37:4-11, 18-28. Saul, of David, 1 Sam. 18:3-30; 19:8-24; 20:24-34. Joab, of Abner, 2 Sam. 3:24-27. Sectional, between Israel and the tribe of Judah, 2 Sam. 19:41-43.



64  
e Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
r Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

65  
Anthropomorph-  
isms, Gen. 11:5.

67  
Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.

Foreordination,  
according to pur-  
pose of grace,  
Rom. 8:30.

Ephraim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.

68  
Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.  
m God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

69  
Church, called  
sanctuary, 1 Kin.  
9:3.

Earth, perpetuity  
of, Prov. 8:23.

God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

12 R. V. the  
heights,

70  
David, chosen of  
God, 1 Sam. 16:13.

Promotion, in-  
stances of, v. 71:  
Psa. 75:6.

72  
God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

u God, guidance of,  
Gen. 2:2.

1  
Prayer, in adver-  
sity, vs. 1-13;  
Acts 6:4.

b Adversity, prayer  
in, vs. 1-13; Psa.  
10:6.

c Church, called  
holy temple,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

d Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

e Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

2  
War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.

64 Their <sup>e</sup>priests fell by the sword; and their <sup>i</sup>widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord <sup>a</sup>waked as one out of sleep, *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he <sup>a</sup>smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover he refused the <sup>h</sup>tabernacle of Jō'seph, and <sup>e</sup>chose not the tribe of <sup>i</sup>E'phraim:

68 But chose the tribe of <sup>k</sup>Jū'dah, the mount <sup>i</sup>Zi'ōn which he <sup>m</sup>loved.

69 And he built his <sup>n</sup>sanctuary like <sup>12</sup>high *palaces*, like the <sup>e</sup>earth which he hath <sup>p</sup>established for ever.

70 <sup>h</sup>He <sup>e</sup>chose Dā'vid also his servant, and <sup>r</sup>took <sup>s</sup>him from the sheepfolds:

71 From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Jā'cob his people, and <sup>i</sup>s'ra-el his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the <sup>i</sup>integrity of his heart; and <sup>u</sup>guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

## PSALM 79

The psalmist complains of the desolation of Jerusalem. 8 He prays for deliverance. 13 and promises to give thanks to God.

A Psalm of Asaph.

<sup>a, b</sup> GOD, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy <sup>h</sup>holy <sup>d</sup>temple have they defiled; they have laid <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm on heaps.

2 <sup>r</sup>The dead bodies of thy serv-

ants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 <sup>r</sup>Their blood have they shed like water round about <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and *there* was none to bury *them*.

4 <sup>o</sup>We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 <sup>a, b</sup>How long, LORD? wilt thou be <sup>h, i</sup>angry for ever? shall thy <sup>i, j</sup>jealousy burn like fire?

6 <sup>k</sup>Pour out thy wrath upon the <sup>l</sup>heathen that have <sup>m</sup>not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have <sup>n</sup>not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jā'cob, and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 <sup>a, b</sup>O <sup>o</sup>remember not against <sup>us</sup> <sup>r</sup>former iniquities: let thy tender <sup>p</sup>mercies speedily <sup>p</sup>prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 <sup>a, b</sup>Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and <sup>a, g</sup>purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.

10 <sup>r</sup>Wherefore should the <sup>l</sup>heathen <sup>s</sup>say, Where is their God? <sup>s, t</sup>let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by* the revenging of the blood of thy servants *which is* shed.

11 Let the sighing of the <sup>\*</sup>prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of thy <sup>p</sup>power preserve thou those that are appointed to die;

\* PRISONERS. Joseph, Gen. 39:20-23; 40: 41:1-44. Jeremiah, Jer. 38:6-28; 39:14. John the Baptist, Matt. 4:12; 11:2; 14:3-12; Mark 6:17; Luke 3:20. Jesus, Matt. 26:47-75; 27:1-50; Mark 14:43-72; 15:1-37; Luke 22:47-71; 23:1-46; John 18:3-40; 19:1-30. Apostles, Acts 5:17-42. Peter, Acts 12:3-19. Paul, Acts 16:19-40; 21:27-40; chapters 22-28. Silas, Acts 16:19-40.

Required to labor, Judg. 16:21. Kept on bread and water of affliction, 1 Kin. 22:27. Bound, in chains, Acts 12:6; in fetters, Prov. 7:22; in shackles, Jer. 29:26. Confined in stocks, Acts 16:24.

Confined, in court of the palace, Jer. 32:2; in house of the scribe, Jer. 37:15; in house of captain of the guard, Gen. 40:3. Visited by friends, Matt. 11:2; Acts 24:23. Bound to soldiers, Acts 12:6. 7. Keepers responsible for, Acts 12:18, 19. Per-

mitted to make defense before courts, Acts 24:10; 25:8, 16; 26:1; 2 Tim. 4:16.

Cruelty to, Jer. 38:6; 52:11; Lam. 3:53, 54. Tortured to extort self-criminating testimony, Acts 23:24. Scourged, Matt. 27:26; Mark 15:15; Acts 16:23, 33; 2 Cor. 6:5; 11:23, 24.

KINDNESS to: To Jeremiah, Jer. 37:20, 21; 38:7-28. To Paul, by Philippians jailer, Acts 16:33; by Felix, Acts 24:23; by the centurion, Acts 27:1, 3; by authorities at Rome, Acts 28: 16, 30, 31; by Onesiphorus, 2 Tim. 1:16-18. To be visited and ministered to, Matt. 25:35-46. Released at feasts, Matt. 27:15-17; Mark 15:6; John 18:39. Joyful, Paul and Silas, Acts 16:25. Consolations for, Psa. 69:33; 79:11; 102:19, 20; 146:7.

See footnotes: CAPTIVE, 1 Sam. 30:3; IMPRISONMENT, Acts 12:4.

Figurative, Isa. 61:1; Luke 4:18.

## 13

- <sup>a</sup> *Sheep, figurative, Deut. 32:14.*  
<sup>v</sup> *Thankfulness, to God, exemplified, Acts 24:3.*  
<sup>to</sup> *Pratse, Psa. 150:1.*

- <sup>a</sup> *Music, symbols used in, 2 Chr. 5:13.*

## 1

- <sup>b</sup> *Prayer, intercessory, vs. 1-3; Acts 6:4.*  
<sup>c</sup> *Ear, figurative, Lev. 8:23.*  
<sup>d</sup> *Shepherd, figurative, of God's care, Jer. 31:10.*  
<sup>e</sup> *Israel, Ex. 4:22.*  
<sup>f</sup> *God, guidance of, Gen. 2:2.*  
<sup>g</sup> *God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*  
<sup>h</sup> *Shekinah, Lev. 16:2.*

## 2

- <sup>i</sup> *Ephraim, tribe of, Gen. 41:52.*  
<sup>j</sup> *Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.*  
<sup>k</sup> *Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.*

## 3

- <sup>l</sup> *Adversity, prayer in, vs. 3-5, 14; Psa. 10:6.*  
<sup>m</sup> *Backsliding, prayer for help against, vs. 14-19; Hos. 11:7.*  
<sup>n</sup> *Backsliders, return of, Jer. 3:22.*

## 4

- <sup>o</sup> *Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.*

## 5

- <sup>p</sup> *Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.*

## 6

- <sup>q</sup> *Strife, Prov. 20:3.*

## 8

- <sup>r</sup> *God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*  
<sup>s</sup> *Parables, Ezek. 20:49.*  
<sup>t</sup> *Vine, parables of, vs. 8-14; Judg. 13:14.*  
<sup>u</sup> *Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*  
<sup>v</sup> *Canaanites, Ex. 23:28.*

- 1 R. V. nations,

## 9

- <sup>w</sup> *Canaan, Gen. 37:1.*

## 10

- 2 R. V. cedars of God.

## 11

- <sup>z</sup> *Euphrates, Gen. 15:18.*  
 3 R. V. River.

12 <sup>a</sup>And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So <sup>v</sup>we thy people and <sup>u</sup>sheep of thy pasture will give thee <sup>v</sup>thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy <sup>w</sup>praise to all generations.

## PSALM 80

*The psalmist cries to God for Israel in distress. 8 The vine brought out of Egypt. 14 God entreated to return.*

To the chief Musician upon <sup>a</sup>Shoshannim-Eduth, A Psalm of Asaph.

<sup>b</sup>GIVE <sup>e</sup>ear, O <sup>d</sup>Shepherd of <sup>e</sup>İs'ra-el, thou that <sup>f</sup>lead-est Jō'seph like a flock; thou that dwellest <sup>h</sup>between the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before <sup>i</sup>Ē'phrā-īm and <sup>j</sup>Bēn'-ja-mīn and <sup>k</sup>Mā-nās'seh stir up thy strength, and come *and* save us.

3 <sup>l,m</sup>Turn <sup>e,n</sup>us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou be <sup>o</sup>angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 <sup>p</sup>Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a <sup>q</sup>strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 <sup>b</sup>Turn <sup>e,n</sup>us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

8 <sup>r,s</sup>Thou hast brought a <sup>e,t</sup>vine out of <sup>u</sup>Ē'gypt: thou hast cast out the <sup>v</sup>heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou <sup>w</sup>preparedst room before <sup>e,t</sup>it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the <sup>w</sup>land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* the <sup>z</sup>goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the <sup>z</sup>river.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

13 The <sup>v</sup>boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

14 <sup>e</sup>Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the <sup>a</sup>branch that thou madest strong for thyself.

16 *It is* burned with fire, *it is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the son of thy right hand, upon the man of man *whom* thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 <sup>b,o</sup>Turn <sup>d</sup>us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

## PSALM 81

*An exhortation to praise God. 8 Israel's ingratitude set forth. 13 What God would have done for them, if they had been obedient.*

To the chief Musician upon <sup>a</sup>Gittith, A Psalm of Asaph.

<sup>b</sup>SING aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jā'cob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the <sup>c</sup>timbrel, the pleasant <sup>d</sup>harp with the <sup>e</sup>psaltery.

3 Blow up the <sup>f</sup>trumpet in the <sup>g</sup>new moon, <sup>i</sup>in the time appointed, on our solemn <sup>h</sup>feast day.

4 For this *was* a statute for <sup>i</sup>İs'-ra-el, and a law of the God of Jā'cob.

5 This he ordained in Jō'seph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of <sup>i</sup>Ē'gypt: *where* I heard a <sup>k</sup>language that I understood not.

## 13

- <sup>y</sup> *Swine, Lev. 11:7.*

## 14

- <sup>z</sup> *Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.*

## 15

- <sup>a</sup> *Branch, figurative, Dan. 4:14.*

## 19

- <sup>b</sup> *Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.*  
<sup>c</sup> *Backsliding, prayer for help against, Hos. 11:7.*  
<sup>d</sup> *Backsliders, return of, Jer. 3:22.*

## 1

- <sup>a</sup> *Music, symbols used in, 2 Chr. 5:13.*

## 2

- <sup>b</sup> *Pratse, Psa. 150:1.*

## 3

- <sup>c</sup> *Timbrel, Ex. 15:20.*  
<sup>d</sup> *Harp, Dan. 3:10.*  
<sup>e</sup> *Psalm, 1 Chr. 16:5.*

## 4

- <sup>f</sup> *Trumpet, Josh. 6:4.*

## 5

- <sup>g</sup> *New Moon, feast of, Amos 8:5.*  
<sup>h</sup> *Annual Feasts, Num. 15:3.*

- 1 R. V. At the full moon,

## 6

- <sup>i</sup> *Israel, Ex. 4:22.*

## 7

- <sup>j</sup> *Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*  
<sup>k</sup> *Language, Dan. 3:29.*

6  
God, providence  
of Gen. 2:2.  
R. V. basket.

7  
Prayer, answered,  
Acts 6:4.  
Faith, trial of,  
Mark 11:22.  
Meribah, Ex.  
17:7.

9  
Idolatry, de-  
nounced, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

11  
Impotence,  
judgment de-  
nounced against,  
v. 12; Rom. 2:5.

12  
Reprobates, 1 Cor.  
9:27.  
Delusion,  
2 Thessa. 2:11.

13  
R. V. let them go  
after the stub-  
bornness of their  
heart, That they  
might walk in

14  
God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

u Backsliders,  
God's solicitude  
for, Jer. 3:22.

v Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

16  
Wheat, Ezra 6:9.  
Honey, Prov.  
25:27.

1  
God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.  
God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

1 R. V. God;

2  
Judge, character  
of, and precepts  
relating to, vs.  
2-13; Judg. 2:18.  
Infatue, in civil  
judgments, Isa.  
26:10.

6 I 'removed his shoulder from  
the burden: his hands were de-  
livered from the <sup>2</sup>pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and  
I <sup>m</sup>delivered thee; I answered  
thee in the secret place of thun-  
der: I <sup>n</sup>proved thee at the waters  
of <sup>e</sup>Mër'i-bah. [Sē'lah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I  
will testify unto thee: O <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el,  
if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 <sup>p</sup>There shall no strange god  
be in thee; neither shalt thou  
worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God,  
which <sup>b</sup>brought thee out of the  
land of <sup>i</sup>E'gypt: open thy mouth  
wide, and I will <sup>f</sup>fill it.

11 But my people would <sup>e</sup>not  
hearken to my voice; and Is'-  
ra-el would none of me.

12 So I <sup>3</sup>gave <sup>t</sup>them up unto  
their own hearts' lust: and they  
<sup>a</sup>walked in their own counsels.

13 <sup>o</sup>That my <sup>i,u</sup>people had  
hearkened unto me, and Is'ra-el  
had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have <sup>l,v</sup>sub-  
dued their enemies, and turned  
my hand against their adver-  
saries.

15 The haters of the LORD  
should have submitted them-  
selves unto him: but their time  
should have endured for ever.

16 He should have <sup>t</sup>fed them  
also with the finest of the  
<sup>v,w</sup>wheat: and with <sup>v</sup>honey out  
of the rock should I have satis-  
fied thee.

### PSALM 82

The psalmist reproves the judges for their  
negligence, 8 and prays God to judge.

A Psalm of Asaph.

<sup>a</sup>GOD standeth in the congre-  
gation of <sup>t</sup>the mighty; he  
<sup>b</sup>judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye <sup>c</sup>judge <sup>d</sup>un-

justly, and <sup>e</sup>accept the persons of  
the wicked? [Sē'lah.

3 <sup>2</sup>Defend the <sup>i</sup>poor and <sup>a</sup>fa-  
therless: do <sup>b</sup>justice to the <sup>t</sup>af-  
flicted and needy.

4 Deliver the <sup>i</sup>poor and needy:  
rid *them* out of the hand of the  
wicked.

5 They know not, <sup>i,k</sup>neither  
will they understand; they walk  
on in <sup>k</sup>darkness: all the founda-  
tions of the earth are out of  
course.

6 I have said, <sup>t</sup>Ye are gods; and  
all of you are children of the  
most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and  
fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, <sup>b</sup>judge the  
earth: for thou shalt inherit all  
nations.

### PSALM 83

The psalmist complains to God of a conspir-  
acy against his people, 9 and prays for the  
destruction of their enemies.

A Song or Psalm of Asaph.

<sup>a,b</sup>KEEP not thou silence, O  
<sup>c</sup>God: hold not thy peace,  
and be not still, O God.

2 <sup>a</sup>For, lo, thine enemies make  
a tumult: and they that hate thee  
have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken <sup>a</sup>crafty  
counsel against thy people, and  
consulted against thy hidden  
ones.

4 <sup>a</sup>They have said, Come, and  
let us cut them off from *being* a  
nation; that the name of Is'ra-el  
may be no more in remem-  
brance.

5 For they have consulted to-  
gether with one consent: they  
are confederate against thee:

6 The tabernacles of <sup>e</sup>E'dom,  
and the <sup>i</sup>Ish'ma-el-ites; of <sup>a</sup>Mō'-  
ab, and the Hā'gar-ēnes;

7 Ġē'bal, and <sup>b</sup>Ām'mōn, and

<sup>c</sup> Respect of Per-  
sons, Prov. 24:  
23.

3  
<sup>f</sup> Poor, Prov.  
21:13.

<sup>g</sup> Orphan, justice  
to, required, Lam.  
5:3.

<sup>h</sup> Justice, enjoined,  
Deut. 33:21.

<sup>i</sup> Afflicted, Job  
34:28.

2 R. V. Judge

5  
<sup>f</sup> Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.

<sup>k</sup> Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

6  
<sup>i</sup> John 10:34.

1  
<sup>a</sup> Adversity, prayer  
in, vs. 1-18; Psa.  
10:6.

<sup>b</sup> Intercession, in-  
stances of, vs.  
1-18; Jer. 27:18.

<sup>c</sup> Persecution,  
prayer for deliv-  
erance from, vs.  
1-18; John 15:  
20.

2  
<sup>d</sup> Prayer, pleas  
offered in, Acts  
6:4.

6  
<sup>e</sup> Edomites, 2 Kin.  
8:21.

<sup>f</sup> Ishmeelites, Gen.  
39:1.

<sup>g</sup> Moabites, Gen.  
19:37.

7  
<sup>h</sup> Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.

\* CRAFTINESS. Instances of: Satan, in the tempta-  
tion of Eve, Gen. 3:1-5. Jacob, in purchase of Esau's birth-  
right, Gen. 25:31-33; in obtaining Isaac's blessing, Gen. 27:  
6-29, 35; in management of Laban's flocks and herds, Gen. 30:  
31-43. Gibeonites, in deceiving Joshua and the Israelites into  
a treaty, Josh. 9:3-15. Saul, in deceiving David, 1 Sam. 18:25.

David, in sending Hushai to Absalom, 2 Sam. 15:32-37.  
Sanballat, in trying to inveigle Nehemiah into a conference,  
Neh. 6. Jews, in seeking to entangle Jesus by questions, of  
public policy, Matt. 22:15-17, 24-28; Mark 12:13, 14; Luke  
20:19-34; of the future life, Mark 12:18-22; in seeking to slay  
Jesus secretly, Matt. 26:4; Mark 14:1.



*Amalekites*,  
Num. 13:29.  
*Philistines*, Gen.  
26:14.  
*Tyre*, Josh.  
19:29.

## 8

*Or, Assyria*, Gen.  
25:18.  
*Lot*, Gen. 11:27.

## 9

*Prayer, imprecato-  
ry*, Acts 6:4.  
*Misantes*, Gen.  
37:28.  
*Sisera*, Judg. 4:2.  
*Josh. 11:1*; Judg.  
4:2.  
*Or, Brook*, Deut.  
8:7.  
*Kishon*,  
Judg. 4:7.

## 10

*Endor*, 1 Sam.  
28:7.

## 11

*Judg. 7:25*; 8:3.  
*Judg. 8:5-21*.

## 13

*Stubble*, Isa.  
5:24.  
*R. V. the whirl-  
ing dust*;

## 16

*Judgments, de-  
sign of*, Ex. 6:6.  
*Seekers*, Isa.  
55:6.

## 18

*God, name of*,  
Matt. 2:2.

*God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*R. V. Most High*

*Musical symbols  
used in*, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

## 1

*Church, love for*,  
Matt. 16:18.

## 2

*Spiritual Desire*,  
Psa. 42:1.

*Church, called  
courts*, 1 Kin.  
9:3.

*Worship, loved  
by God's people*,  
Gen. 22:5.

*Heart*, Psa.  
44:21.

*Am'a-lëk*; the *Phl-lis'tines* with  
the inhabitants of *Tyre*;

8 *As'sur* also is joined with  
them: they have helped the chil-  
dren of *Löt*. [Sē'lah.

9 *Do* unto them as unto the  
*Mid'y-an-ites*; as to *Sis'e-rā*,  
as to *Jā'bin*, at the *brook* of  
*Ki'son*:

10 Which perished at *En-  
dôr*: they became as dung for  
the earth.

11 Make their nobles like *O'-  
reb*, and like *Zē'eb*: yea, all  
their princes as *Zē'bah*, and as  
*Zāl-mūn'nā*:

12 Who said, Let us take to  
ourselves the houses of God in  
possession.

13 *O* my God, make them like  
*a wheel*; as the *stubble* before  
the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood,  
and as the flame setteth the  
mountains on fire;

15 *So* persecute them with thy  
tempest, and make them afraid  
with thy storm.

16 *Fill* their faces with shame;  
*that* they may *seek* thy name,  
*O LORD*.

17 *Let* them be confounded  
and troubled for ever; yea, let  
them be put to shame, and  
perish:

18 That *men* may know that  
thou, whose *name* alone is *JĒ-  
HŌ'VAH*, art the *most* high  
over all the earth.

## PSALM 84

The psalmist longs for the communion of  
the sanctuary; 4 shews how blessed are  
they that dwell therein. 8 He prays to be  
restored unto it.

To the chief Musician upon *Gittith*, A  
Psalm for the sons of Korah.

HOW *amiable* are thy taber-  
nacles, *O LORD* of hosts!

2 My soul *longeth*, yea, even  
fainteth for the *courts* of the  
*LORD*: my *heart* and my

flesh *crieth* out for the living  
God.

3 Yea, the *sparrow* hath found  
an house, and the *swallow* a  
nest for herself, where she may  
lay her young, *even* thine altars,  
*O LORD* of hosts, my *King*,  
and my God.

4 *Blessed* are they that dwell  
in thy house: they will be still  
*praising* thee. [Sē'lah.

5 *Blessed* is the man whose  
*strength* is in thee; in whose  
heart are the *ways* of them.

6 *Who* passing through the  
valley of *Bā'cā* make it a well;  
the rain also filleth the pools.

7 They *go* from strength to  
strength, *every one* of them in  
*Zi'ōn* appeareth before God.

8 *O LORD* God of hosts, hear  
my prayer: give *ear*, *O God* of  
*Jā'cob*. [Sē'lah.

9 Behold, *O God* our *shield*,  
and look upon the face of thine  
anointed.

10 For a day in thy *courts* is  
better than a thousand. I had  
rather be a *doorkeeper* in the  
*house* of my God, than to  
dwell in the *tents* of *wicked-  
ness*.

11 For the *LORD* God is a  
*sun* and *shield*: *the LORD*  
will give *grace* and glory: no  
good thing will he withhold from  
them that walk uprightly.

12 *O LORD* of hosts, blessed is  
the man that *trusteth* in thee.

## PSALM 85

The psalmist praises God for His goodness  
to Israel, 4 and prays for the continu-  
ance thereof. 8 His confidence in the  
truth and faithfulness of God.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the  
sons of Korah.

*LORD*, thou hast been fa-  
vourable unto thy land:  
thou hast brought back the cap-  
tivity of *Jā'cob*.

2 Thou hast *forgiven* the in-

3  
*God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.

4  
*Spiritual Peace*,  
Gal. 1:3.

5  
*Praise*, Psa.  
150:1.

6  
*Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God*,  
Eph. 1:3.

7  
*R. V. high ways*  
to Zion.

8  
*R. V. Passing*  
through the val-  
ley of Weeping  
they make it a  
place of springs;  
Yea, the early  
rain covereth it  
with blossoms.

9  
*Growth in Grace*,  
2 Pet. 3:18.

10  
*Ear, figurative*,  
Lev. 8:23.

11  
*Shield, figurative*,  
1 Kin. 14:27.

12  
*Porters*, 2 Sam.  
18:26.

13  
*Church, called*  
house of God,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

14  
*Evil Company*,  
Prov. 13:20.

15  
*Sin, repugnant to*  
the righteous,  
Rom. 5:12.

16  
*God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.

17  
*Sun, figurative*,  
Josh. 10:12.

18  
*Promise, implied*,  
of divine help,  
2 Cor. 1:20.

19  
*Righteous, prom-  
ises to*, Psa. 64:  
10.

20  
*Grace of God*,  
Rom. 4:16.

21  
*Faith*, Mark  
11:22.

22  
*Patriotism, in-  
stances of*, vs.  
1-13; Psa. 137:1.

23  
*Praise, for God's*  
goodness, Psa.  
150:1.

24  
*Jeus*, Neh. 4:2.

25  
*God, mercy of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

26  
*Sin, forgiveness*  
of, Rom. 5:12.

\* SPARROW. Psa. 102:7. *Nests of*, Psa. 84:3. *Two sold*  
for a farthing, Matt. 10:29; Luke 12:6. *God's providential*  
care of, Matt. 10:29; Luke 12:6.

† SWALLOW. *Builds its nest in the sanctuary*, Psa. 84:3.  
*Chattering of, figurative of the mourning of the afflicted*, Isa.  
38:14. *Migration of*, Jer. 8:7.

iquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. [Sē'lah.

3 Thou hast <sup>a</sup>taken away all thy <sup>f</sup>wrath: thou hast turned <sup>g</sup>thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 <sup>o</sup>Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine <sup>h</sup>anger toward us to cease.

5 <sup>h</sup>Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine <sup>h</sup>anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may <sup>i</sup>rejoice in thee?

7 <sup>h</sup>Shew us thy <sup>a</sup>mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak <sup>k</sup>peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them <sup>l</sup>not turn again to folly.

9 <sup>m</sup>Surely his <sup>n</sup>salvation is nigh them that <sup>o</sup>fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 <sup>p</sup>Mercy and <sup>q</sup>truth are met together; <sup>r</sup>righteousness and <sup>s</sup>peace have kissed *each other*.

11 <sup>t</sup>Truth shall spring out of the earth; and <sup>u</sup>righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall <sup>v</sup>give *that which is* good; and our land shall yield her increase.

13 <sup>w</sup>Righteousness shall go before him; and shall <sup>x</sup>set us in the way of his steps.

# PSALM 86

*The psalmist entreats God to preserve him: 11 to teach him his way; 16 and to shew him a token for good, that his enemies may see it and be ashamed.*

A Prayer of David.

1 <sup>a</sup>Afflictions, prayer in, Psa. 34:19.

2 <sup>b</sup>Prayer, pleas of humbled in, Acts 6:4.

3 <sup>c</sup>Humility, Prov. 22:4.

4 <sup>d</sup>Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

5 <sup>e</sup>R. V. godly:

6 <sup>f</sup>Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4.

7 <sup>g</sup>Bow down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: <sup>h</sup>for <sup>i</sup>I am poor and needy.

8 <sup>j</sup>Preserve my soul; for I am <sup>k</sup>holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that <sup>l</sup>trusteth in thee.

9 <sup>m</sup>Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for <sup>n</sup>I cry unto thee daily.

10 <sup>o</sup>Rejoice the soul of thy serv-

ant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I <sup>p</sup>lift up my soul.

11 For thou, Lord, art <sup>q</sup>good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in <sup>r</sup>mercy unto all <sup>s</sup>them that call upon thee.

12 <sup>t</sup>Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

13 <sup>u</sup>In the day of my trouble I will <sup>v</sup>call upon thee: for <sup>w</sup>thou wilt answer me.

14 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, O LORD; neither *are there any* <sup>x</sup>works like unto thy works.

15 <sup>y</sup>All <sup>z</sup>nations whom thou hast <sup>a</sup>made shall come and worship before thee, O LORD; and shall <sup>b</sup>glorify thy name.

16 For thou art great, and doest <sup>c</sup>wondrous things: <sup>d</sup>thou art God alone.

17 <sup>e</sup>Teach me thy <sup>f</sup>way, O LORD; <sup>g</sup>I will walk in thy <sup>h</sup>truth: unite my heart to <sup>i</sup>fear thy name.

18 I will <sup>j</sup>praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will <sup>k</sup>glorify thy <sup>l</sup>name for evermore.

19 For great *is* thy <sup>m</sup>mercy toward me: and thou hast <sup>n</sup>delivered my soul from the lowest <sup>o</sup>hell.

20 <sup>p</sup>O God, the proud are <sup>q</sup>risen against me, and the <sup>r</sup>assemblies of violent *men* have sought after my soul; and <sup>s</sup>have not set thee before them.

21 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, <sup>t</sup>longsuffering, and plenteous in <sup>u</sup>mercy and <sup>v</sup>truth.

22 <sup>w</sup>O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.

23 Shew me a <sup>x</sup>token for good;

<sup>y</sup>God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>z</sup>Truth, attribute of, 3 R. V. Slow to anger,

<sup>a</sup>Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

4 <sup>f</sup>Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.

5 <sup>g</sup>God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.

6 <sup>h</sup>God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

7 <sup>i</sup>Seekers, Isa. 55:6.

7 <sup>j</sup>Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.

8 <sup>k</sup>Works of God, Psa. 40:5.

9 <sup>l</sup>Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity, Matt. 16:18.

10 <sup>m</sup>Messianic Hope, Gen. 49:10.

11 <sup>n</sup>Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts 10:45.

12 <sup>o</sup>God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

13 <sup>p</sup>Glorifying God, Luke 5:25.

14 <sup>q</sup>God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

15 <sup>r</sup>Wisdom, prayer for spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

16 <sup>s</sup>Will of God, Mark 3:35.

17 <sup>t</sup>Decision, Isa. 50:7.

18 <sup>u</sup>Truth, John 18:37.

19 <sup>v</sup>Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

20 <sup>w</sup>Pratse, Psa. 150:1.

21 <sup>x</sup>God, name of, praised, Gen. 2:2.

22 <sup>y</sup>Salvation, Acts 16:17.

23 <sup>z</sup>Hell, Mark 9:43.

1 R. V. pit.

14 <sup>a</sup>Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.

15 <sup>b</sup>Malice, Eph. 4:31.

16 <sup>c</sup>Godless, described, Job 8:13.

17 R. V. congregation

18 <sup>d</sup>God, longsuffering of, Gen. 2:2.

19 <sup>e</sup>God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>f</sup>Truth, attribute of God, John 18:37.

20 <sup>g</sup>Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

\* **TOKEN.** A sign, Ex. 3:12. The mark of Cain, Gen. 4:15. Rainbow, that the world shall not again be destroyed by flood, Gen. 9:12-17. Circumcision, of the covenant of Abra-

ham, Gen. 17:11. Presents, of covenant obligation, Gen. 21:27, 30. Miracles of Moses, of the divine authority of his mission, Ex. 4:1-9. Blood of the paschal lamb, Ex. 12:13. The Pass-

17  
h God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast <sup>h</sup>holpen me, and comforted me.

## PSALM 87

*The security of Zion. 3 Her glory and increase.*

A Psalm or Song for the sons of Korah.

A Messianic Psalm foreshadowing the union of all peoples in the universal Zion or Church of Christ, the use of whose inspiring numbers in public worship awakened, with other similar Messianic psalms, the expectation of one universal kingdom that finds its fulfillment in the Kingdom of Christ.

1  
a Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, vs.  
1-5; Matt. 1:21.

2  
b Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.

4  
c Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.

d Or, Egypt, Gen.  
41:3.

e Babylon, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Ezra 5:12.

f Psa. 60:8; 108:9.

g Tyre, prophecies  
relating to, Josh.  
19:29.

h Ethiopia, prophe-  
cies concerning  
the conversion of,  
Isa. 18:1.

5  
i God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

j God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

1 R. V. Most High

6  
k Book, figurative,  
Psa. 139:16.

7  
l Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

2 R. V. They that  
sing as well as  
they that dance  
shall say, All my  
fountains are in  
thee.

a Music, symbols  
used in, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

1  
b Afflictions, pray-  
er in, Psa. 34:19.

c God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

d Prayer, impor-  
tunity in, Acts  
6:4.

3  
e Despondency,  
Eccl. 2:20.

1 R. V. Sheol.

over, Ex. 13:9. Consecration of the firstborn, Ex. 13:14-16. The Sabbath, Ex. 31:13, 17. A fringe, Num. 15:38-40. Cover of the altar, Num. 16:38-40. Aaron's rod, Num. 17:10.

4 <sup>e</sup>I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no <sup>2</sup>strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

6 <sup>e</sup>Thou hast <sup>7</sup>laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 <sup>e, g</sup>Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. [Se<sup>h</sup>lah.

8 <sup>7</sup>Thou hast <sup>h</sup>put away mine <sup>1</sup>acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye <sup>3</sup>mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have <sup>a, i</sup>called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the <sup>k</sup>dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? [Se<sup>h</sup>lah.

11 Shall thy <sup>1</sup>lovingkindness be declared in the <sup>m</sup>grave? or thy <sup>n</sup>faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy <sup>2</sup>righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I <sup>b</sup>cried, O LORD; and in the <sup>4</sup>morning shall my prayer <sup>4</sup>prevent thee.

14 <sup>e</sup>LORD, why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 <sup>e</sup>I am afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16 <sup>o</sup>Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water; they compassed me about together.

18 <sup>h</sup>Lover and <sup>i</sup>friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkness.

4  
2 R. V. help:

6  
f Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.

7  
g Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.

8  
h Afflictions, for-  
saken by friends  
in, Psa. 34:19.  
i Friends, false,  
Ex. 33:11.

9  
j Prayer, daily,  
Acts 6:4.  
3 R. V. wasteth  
away

10  
k Dead, 2 Kln.  
4:32.

11  
l God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.  
m Hell, Mark 9:43.  
n God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

12  
o God, righteous-  
ness of, Gen. 2:2.

13  
4 R. V. come be-  
fore

Scarlet thread, Josh. 2:18, 21. Memorial stones, Josh. 4:2-9. Dew on Gideon's fleece, Judg. 6:36-40. Prayer for tokens of mercy, Psa. 86:17. See footnote, MIRACLES, Luke 23:8.



## PSALM 89

The psalmist recounts the mercy and faithfulness of God in his covenant made with David; 38 but complains that he had cast off his anointed, 46 and implores him to have mercy.

\*Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

A Messianic Psalm in which the inspired poet rehearses the covenant of God with David that his seed should be established upon the throne of universal and everlasting empire, vs. 3, 4, 29, 34-37. This promised seed, the glorious King, is the "first-born, higher than the kings of the earth," v. 27. The angel Gabriel in his message to Mary concerning Jesus says, "He shall be great, and shall be called the son of the Most High, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David, and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever: and of his kingdom there shall be no end." (Luke 1:32, 33.) Messianic psalms such as this one arose, by divine inspiration, above the themes of the occasion of their writing, to the sublime theme of which the occasion was a type, and the poet set in musical measures the more glorious truths of the Messiah's Kingdom of which there shall be no end.

## 1

*b* Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.

*c* Religious Testimony, exemplified, 2 Thess. 1:10.

*d* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*e* God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

## 2

*f* Mercy, Deut. 5:10.

## 3

*g* Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

*h* David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

## 4

*i* Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.

## 5

*j* Prate, Psa. 150:1.

*k* R. V. holy ones.

## 7

*2* R. V. A God very terrible in the council of the holy ones, And to be feared above all

## 8

*k* God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

## 9

*3* R. V. pride

**I** WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. [Se'lah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of

the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tyre and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For the LORD is our defence; and the Holy One of Israel is our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his

## 10

*i* Or, Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

*m* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

## 11

*n* God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

*o* God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

## 12

*p* Tabor, Judg. 8:18.

*q* Hermon, Deut. 4:48.

## 14

*r* God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.

*s* God, justice of, Gen. 2:2.

*t* Throne, figurative, 1 Kin. 2:19.

*u* Mercy, Deut. 5:10.

*v* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*w* Truth, John 18:37.

*4* R. V. Righteousness

*5* R. V. foundation

## 15

*r* Nation, peace of, Isa. 2:4.

## 16

*y* Joy, Psa. 5:11.

## 17

*z* Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.

*a* Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

*b* Horn, figurative of power, 1 Kin. 1:39.

## 18

*c* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

*d* God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

*6* Am. R. V. For our shield brought length unto Jehovah: And our king to the Holy One of Israel.

## 19

*e* Vision, Acts 9:10.

*f* Government, God in, Isa. 22:21.

*g* Rulers, appointed by God, Ex. 18:21.

*7* R. V. saints,

## 20

*h* David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

*i* Anointing, of kings, Lev. 8:12.

\* ARM. Figurative: Of divine providence, Ex. 6:6; 15:16; Deut. 4:34; 5:15; 7:19; 9:29; 26:8; 1 Kin. 8:42; Psa. 77:15;

89:10, 21; 98:1; Isa. 33:2; 40:10, 11; 51:5, 9; 52:10; 53:1; 59:16; 63:8; 63:5, 12; Jer. 21:5; 27:5; 32:17; Luke 1:51; Acts 13:17.

24

*g* God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

*k* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

26

*l* Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15.

*m* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

*n* Rock, figurative, Psa. 78:15.

27

*o* Jesus, typified in Solomon, Matt. 1:21.

*p* Firstborn, figurative, Zech. 12:10.

28

*q* Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

29

*r* Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.

*s* Throne, figurative, 1 Kin. 2:19.

30

*t* Backsliders, Jer. 3:22.

31

*u* Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.

32

*v* Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.

35

*w* Oath, attributed to God, Num. 5:19.

*x* God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.

38

*y* Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.

8 R. V. rejected.

39

9 R. V. abhorred

foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my <sup>1</sup>faithfulness and my <sup>k</sup>mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his <sup>b</sup>horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 <sup>He</sup> shall cry unto me, Thou art <sup>m</sup>my father, my God, and the <sup>r</sup>rock of my salvation.

27 Also <sup>o</sup>I will make him my <sup>p</sup>firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth.

28 My <sup>k</sup>mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my <sup>q</sup>covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His <sup>r</sup>seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his <sup>s</sup>throne as the days of heaven.

30 If his children <sup>t</sup>forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31 If they break my statutes, and <sup>u</sup>keep not my commandments;

32 Then will I <sup>v</sup>visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless my <sup>w</sup>loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my <sup>x</sup>faithfulness to fail.

34 My <sup>y</sup>covenant <sup>z</sup>will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I <sup>w</sup>sworn by my <sup>x</sup>holiness that I will not lie unto Da'vid.

36 His <sup>r</sup>seed shall endure for ever, and his <sup>s</sup>throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. [Se'lah.

38 But thou hast <sup>y</sup>cast off and <sup>z</sup>abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast <sup>o</sup>made void the covenant of thy servant: thou

hast profaned his <sup>r</sup>crown by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast <sup>v</sup>broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.

41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast <sup>v</sup>set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.

44 Thou hast <sup>v</sup>made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 <sup>u</sup>The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. [Se'lah.

46 <sup>o</sup>How long, LORD? wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my <sup>b</sup>time is: <sup>c</sup>wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man is <sup>he</sup> that liveth, and shall not see <sup>d</sup>death? shall he deliver his soul from the <sup>h</sup>hand of the <sup>e</sup>grave? [Se'lah.

49 Lord, <sup>i</sup>where <sup>are</sup> thy former lovingkindnesses, <sup>which</sup> thou swarest unto <sup>o</sup>Da'vid in thy <sup>11</sup>truth?

50 <sup>o</sup>Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; <sup>how</sup> I do bear in my bosom <sup>the</sup>reproach of all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 <sup>b</sup>Blessed be the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

## PSALM 90

The psalmist, setting forth God's eternity, 3 complains of human frailty, 7 of divine chastisements, 10 and of the brevity of life. 12 He prays for the return of God's favour.

A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD, <sup>a</sup>thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.

<sup>z</sup> Crown, figurative, Ex. 29:6.

46

*a* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

47

*b* Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl. 8:15.

*c* God, providence of, mysterious and misinterpreted, Gen. 2:2.

48

*d* Death, inevitable, Num. 23:10.

*e* Hell, Mark 9:43.

10 R. V. power of Sheol?

49

*f* Prayer, pleas offered in, Acts 6:4.

*g* David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

11 R. V. faithful-ness?

52

*h* Prate, Psa. 150:1.

1

*a* Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

2

*b* God, creator, Gen. 2:2.  
*c* Earth, created by God, Prov. 8:23.  
*d* God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2.

3

*e* God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.  
*f* Death, Num. 23:10.

4

*g* Year, Lev. 25:29.

5

*h* Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl. 8:15.  
*i* Flood, Gen. 6:17.  
*j* Grass, Isa. 40:7.

7

*k* Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.  
*l* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

8

*m* God, judge, Gen. 2:2.  
*n* Sin, attempt to cover, vain, Rom. 5:12.

9

*1* R. V. bring our years to an end as

10

*o* Longevity, Psa. 91:16.  
*p* Old Age, Isa. 46:4.  
*2* R. V. pride but labor and sorrow;

11

*q* Fear of God, Acts 9:31.  
*3* R. V. And thy wrath according to the fear that is due unto thee?

12

*r* Instruction, sought, Prov. 23:23.  
*s* Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.  
*t* Wisdom, prayer for spiritual, Prov. 2:2.  
*4* Am. R. V. get us a heart of wisdom.

13

*u* Repentance, attributed to God, Mark 1:4.  
*v* Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

14

*w* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.  
*5* R. V. in the morning with thy mercy;

15

*x* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst <sup>b</sup>formed the <sup>c</sup>earth and the world, even from <sup>d</sup>everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou <sup>e</sup>turnest man to <sup>f</sup>destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4 For a thousand <sup>g</sup>years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou <sup>h</sup>carriest them away as with a <sup>i</sup>flood; they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they* are like <sup>j</sup>grass *which* groweth up.

6 In the morning <sup>k</sup>it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are <sup>l</sup>consumed by thine <sup>m</sup>anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast <sup>n</sup>set our <sup>o</sup>iniquities before thee, our secret <sup>p</sup>sins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our <sup>q</sup>days are passed away in thy wrath: we <sup>r</sup>spend our years as a tale *that is told*.

10 The days of our years *are* <sup>s</sup>three-score years and ten; and if by reason of strength *they* be fourscore years, yet *is* their <sup>t</sup>strength labour and sorrow; for <sup>u</sup>it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine <sup>v</sup>anger? <sup>w</sup>even according to thy <sup>x</sup>fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So <sup>y</sup>teach us to number our days, that we may <sup>z</sup>apply our hearts unto <sup>a</sup>wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it <sup>b</sup>repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfy us <sup>c</sup>early with thy <sup>d</sup>mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

15 <sup>e</sup>Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, and the years *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy <sup>f</sup>glory unto their children.

17 And let the <sup>g</sup>beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the <sup>h</sup>work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

## PSALM 91

*The safety of the righteous at all times. 11  
 Their final triumph over all their enemies.*

<sup>a</sup>HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High <sup>b</sup>shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will <sup>c</sup>say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge and my <sup>d</sup>fortress: my God; in him will I <sup>e</sup>trust.

3 Surely <sup>f</sup>he shall <sup>g</sup>deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4 <sup>a, b, c</sup>He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou <sup>d</sup>trust: his <sup>e</sup>truth shall be thy <sup>f</sup>shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; *nor* for the <sup>g</sup>arrow that flieth by day;

6 *Nor* for the <sup>h</sup>pestilence that walketh in darkness; *nor* for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.

7 <sup>a</sup>A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; *but* <sup>b, c</sup>it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the <sup>d</sup>reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation;

10 <sup>b, c</sup>There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For <sup>d, e, n</sup>he shall give his <sup>o</sup>angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 <sup>b, c, o</sup>They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the

16

*u* God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.

17

*z* Beauty, spiritual, Psa. 45:11.

*n* Works, 2 Tim. 1:9.

1

*a* Faith, exemplified, vs. 1-16; Mark 11:22.

*b* Righteous, promises to, vs. 1-16; Psa. 64:10.

*n* Promise, implied, of divine protection, vs. 1-16; 2 Cor. 1:20.

2

*d* Religious Testimony, exemplified, 2 Thess. 1:10.

*c* Fortification, figurative, Ezek. 17:17.

3

*f* Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

4

*g* God, truth, Gen. 2:2.

*h* Truth, John 18:37.

*i* Shield, figurative, 1 Kin. 14:27.

*1* R. V. take refuge:

5

*j* Arrow, figurative, 1 Sam. 20:20.

6

*k* Plague, Ex. 11:1.

7

*l* Wicked, contrasted with the righteous, Psa. 73:3.

8

*m* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

11

*n* Matt. 4:6; Luke 4:10, 11.

*o* Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.



13

- p* Lion, Mic. 5:8.  
*q* Adder, Gen. 49: 17.  
*r* Dragon, Deut. 32:33.  
*2* R. V. serpent

14

- s* Love, of man, for God, 1 John 4:19.

15

- t* Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4.  
*u* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

16

- v* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

1

- a* Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.  
*b* Mustic, 2 Chr. 5:13.  
*c* Praise, Psa. 150:1.

2

- d* Prayer, morning and evening, Acts 6:4.  
*e* God, love of, Gen. 2:2.  
*f* God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

3

- g* Psalter, 1 Chr. 16:5.  
*h* Harp, Dan. 3:10.

5

- i* God, unsearchable, Gen. 2:2.

7

- j* Wicked, prosperity of, Psa. 73:5.  
*k* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.  
*l* Death, of the wicked, Num. 23:10.

<sup>1</sup>lion and <sup>2</sup>adder: the young lion and the <sup>2</sup>dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 <sup>b</sup>Because <sup>s</sup>he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and <sup>t</sup>I will answer him: <sup>u</sup>I will be with him in trouble; I will <sup>u</sup>deliver him, and honour him.

16 With <sup>\*</sup>long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my <sup>v</sup>salvation.

## PSALM 92

The psalmist exhorts to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgments on the wicked, 10 and for his goodness to the righteous.

A Psalm or Song for the sabbath day.

**IT** is a good thing to give <sup>a</sup>thanks unto the LORD, and to <sup>b</sup>sing <sup>c</sup>praises unto thy name, O most High:

2 <sup>a</sup>To shew forth thy <sup>e</sup>loving-kindness in the morning, and thy <sup>f</sup>faithfulness every night.

3 Upon an <sup>b</sup>instrument of ten strings, and upon the <sup>g</sup>psalter; upon the <sup>h</sup>harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy <sup>i</sup>thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked <sup>j</sup>spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity <sup>k</sup>do flourish; it is that they shall be <sup>k,i</sup>destroyed for ever:

8 But thou, LORD, art most high <sup>m</sup>for evermore.

9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be <sup>k</sup>scattered.

10 But <sup>n</sup>my <sup>o</sup>horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of <sup>o</sup>an <sup>p</sup>unicorn: I shall be <sup>p</sup>anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see my <sup>q</sup>desire on mine enemies, and mine ears shall hear my <sup>q</sup>desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 <sup>r</sup>The righteous shall flourish like the <sup>s</sup>palm tree: he shall grow like a <sup>t</sup>cedar in <sup>u</sup>Leb'a-non.

13 Those that be planted in the <sup>v</sup>house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 <sup>w</sup>They shall still bring forth fruit in <sup>w</sup>old age; they shall be <sup>2</sup>fat and flourishing;

15 To shew that the LORD is <sup>z</sup>upright: he is my <sup>z</sup>rock, and there is <sup>z</sup>no unrighteousness in him.

## PSALM 93

The majesty, power, and holiness of God.

**THE** LORD <sup>a</sup>reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with <sup>a</sup>strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy <sup>a</sup>throne is established of old: <sup>a</sup>thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on <sup>a</sup>high is <sup>a</sup>mightier than the noise of many

8

- m* God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2.

10

- n* Faith, exempted, Mark 11:22.  
*o* Horn, figurative of power, 1 Kin. 1:39.  
*p* Unicorn, Job 39:9.  
*q* Anointing, Deut. 28:40.  
*1* R. V. the wild-ox.

12

- r* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64: 10.  
*s* Palm Tree, Song 7:7.  
*t* Cedar, Isa. 9:10.  
*u* Lebanon, Deut. 1:7.

13

- v* Church, 1 Kin. 9:3.

14

- w* Old Age, Isa. 46:4.  
*2* R. V. full of sap and green:

15

- z* God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.  
*y* Rock, figurative, Psa. 78:15.  
*z* God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.

1

- a* Praise, for God's attributes, Psa. 150:1.  
*b* God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.  
*c* God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

2

- d* Throne, figurative, 1 Kin. 2:19.  
*e* God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2.

\* **LONGEVITY**, Gen. 6:3; Psa. 90:10. *Promised, to the obedient*, Ex. 20:12; Deut. 4:40; 22:7; *to the righteous*, Job 5: 26; Psa. 21:4; 34:11-13; 91:16; Prov. 3:2, 16; 9:11; 10:27; Isa. 65:20; 1 Pet. 3:10, 11; *to Solomon*, 1 Kin. 3:11-14.

**Instances of:** Adam, 930 years, Gen. 5:5. Seth, 912 years, Gen. 5:8. Enos, 905 years, Gen. 5:11. Cainan, 910 years, Gen. 5:14. Mahalaleel, 895 years, Gen. 5:17. Jared, 962 years, Gen. 5:20. Enoch, 365 years, Gen. 5:23. Methuselah, 969 years, Gen. 5:27. Lamech, 777 years, Gen. 5:31. Noah, 950 years, Gen. 9:29. Shem, Gen. 11:11. Arphaxad, Gen. 11:13. Salah, Gen. 11:15. Eber, Gen. 11:17. Peleg,

Gen. 11:19. Reu, Gen. 11:21. Serug, Gen. 11:23. Nahor, Gen. 11:25. Terah, 205 years, Gen. 11:32. Sarah, 127 years, Gen. 23:1. Abraham, 175 years, Gen. 25:7. Isaac, 180 years, Gen. 35:28. Jacob, 147 years, Gen. 47:28. Joseph, 110 years, Gen. 50:26. Amram, 137 years, Ex. 6:20. Aaron, 123 years, Num. 33:39. Moses, 120 years, Deut. 31:2; 34:7. Joshua, 110 years, Josh. 24:29. Eli, 98 years, 1 Sam. 4:15. Barzillai, 80 years, 2 Sam. 19:32. Luke, Job 42:16. Jehoiada, 130 years, 2 Chr. 24:15. Anna, Luke 2:36, 37. Paul, Philemon 9.

See footnote, Old Age, Isa. 46:4.

**5**  
*f* Word of God, Psa. 119:9.  
*v* Holiness, Ex. 39:30.

**1**  
*a* Afflictions, prayer in, Psa. 34:19.  
*1* R. V. shine forth.

**2**  
*c* God, judge, Gen. 2:2.  
*c* Prayer, imprecatory, Acts 6:4.  
*2* R. V. to the proud their desert.

**4**  
*d* Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.  
*c* Boasting, of the wicked, Prov. 25:14.  
*3* R. V. They prate, they speak arrogantly.

**5**  
*f* Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

**6**  
*g* Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17.  
*h* Widow, 2 Sam. 14:5.  
*i* Orphan, Lam. 5:3.

**7**  
*f* Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
*k* Presumption, in defying God, Psa. 19:13.  
*l* Infidelity, exemplified, 2 Cor. 6:15.

**8**  
*m* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

**9**  
*n* God, creator, Gen. 2:2.  
*o* Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

**10**  
*p* Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.  
*4* R. V. nations,

**11**  
*q* 1 Cor. 3:20.  
*r* God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.  
*s* Heart, known to God, Psa. 44:21.  
*t* Vanity, Eccl. 1:2.

**12**  
*u* Adversity, benefits of, Psa. 10:6.  
*v* Wisdom, spiritual, from God, Prov. 2:2.  
*w* Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

waters, *yea*, than the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy <sup>1</sup>testimonies are very sure: <sup>o</sup>holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.

### PSALM 94

*The psalmist calls for justice upon the wicked. 8 He rebukes them, 12 and shews the blessedness of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.*

**O** LORD God, to whom <sup>a</sup>vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom <sup>a</sup>vengeance belongeth, <sup>1</sup>shew thyself.

2 Lift up thyself, thou <sup>b</sup>judge of the earth: <sup>c</sup>render <sup>a</sup>a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 <sup>3</sup>How long shall <sup>a</sup>they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity <sup>e</sup>boast themselves?

5 <sup>a</sup>They <sup>1</sup>break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 <sup>a</sup>They <sup>o</sup>slay the <sup>h</sup>widow and the stranger, and murder the <sup>1</sup>fatherless.

7 Yet they <sup>i, k, l</sup>say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jā'cob regard it.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be <sup>m</sup>wise?

9 He that <sup>n</sup>planted the ear, shall he not <sup>o</sup>hear? he that <sup>n</sup>formed the eye, shall he not <sup>o</sup>see?

10 He that <sup>p</sup>chastiseth the <sup>4</sup>heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11 <sup>a</sup>The LORD <sup>1</sup>knoweth the <sup>s</sup>thoughts of man, that they are <sup>1</sup>vanity.

12 <sup>u</sup>Blessed is the man whom thou <sup>p</sup>chastenest, O LORD, and <sup>v</sup>teachest him out of thy <sup>w</sup>law;

13 That thou mayest give him

<sup>z</sup>rest from the days of adversity, until the <sup>z</sup>pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For <sup>z, a</sup>the LORD <sup>b</sup>will not cast off his people, <sup>b</sup>neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgment shall return unto <sup>a</sup>righteousness: and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 <sup>a</sup>Unless the LORD *had been* my <sup>a</sup>help, my soul had <sup>a</sup>almost dwelt in <sup>1</sup>silence.

18 When I said, <sup>c</sup>My foot slip-peth; <sup>h</sup>thy <sup>4</sup>mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me <sup>a</sup>thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall <sup>1</sup>the throne of <sup>k</sup>iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 <sup>1</sup>They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my <sup>6, e</sup>defence; and my God is the <sup>1</sup>rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall <sup>m, n</sup>bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

### PSALM 95

*An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatness, 6 and for his goodness, 8 and not to tempt him, as did Israel.*

**O** COME, let us <sup>b</sup>sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the <sup>c</sup>rock of our <sup>d</sup>salvation.

2 <sup>e</sup>Let us come before his presence with <sup>1</sup>thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD is a great God,

**13**  
*x* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
*y* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

**14**  
*z* Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

**15**  
*a* Promise, implied to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
*b* God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

**16**  
*c* Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

**17**  
*d* Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.  
*e* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
*f* Death, described, Num. 23:10.  
*5* R. V. soon

**18**  
*g* Temptation, Luke 11:4.  
*h* Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.  
*i* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

**20**  
*j* Rulers, wicked, Ex. 18:21.  
*k* Sin, separates from God, Rom. 5:12.

**22**  
*l* Rock, figurative, Psa. 78:15.  
*6* R. V. high tower;

**23**  
*m* Judgments, Ex. 6:6.  
*n* Sin, fruits of, Rom. 5:12.

**1**  
*a* Praise, Psa. 150:1.  
*b* Music, 2 Chr. 5:13.  
*c* Rock, figurative, Psa. 78:15.  
*d* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

**2**  
*e* Duty, of man to God, Eccl. 12:13.  
*f* Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.

\* **VENGEANCE.** Belongs to God, Deut. 32:35, 36; Luke 18:7, 8; Rom. 12:19; 2 Thess. 1:6; Heb. 10:30; Rev. 6:10.

**Instance of:** Sons of Jacob, on Hamor and Shechem, Gen. 34:20-31. See footnote, REVENGE, Ezek. 25:15.

- 3  
g God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.
- 4  
1 R. V. heights
- 5  
h Geology, Psa. 104:5.  
i Sea, Jer. 5:22.  
j God, creator, Gen. 2:2.
- 6  
k Worship, Gen. 22:5.  
l Prayer, postures in, Acts 6:4.
- 7  
m Shepherd, figurative, of God's care, Jer. 31:10.  
n Sheep, figurative, Deut. 32:14.  
o God, love of, emphatic, Gen. 2:2.  
p Heb. 3:7-11.
- 8  
q Impenitence, admonitions against, Rom. 2:5.  
r Obscuracy, Prov. 20:1.  
s Heart, Psa. 44:21.  
t Meribah, Ex. 17:7.  
2 R. V. at Meribah,  
3 R. V. Massah
- 10  
u Forty, years, Jonah 3:4.  
v Sin, repugnant to God, Rom. 5:12.  
w Reprobates, 1 Cor. 9:27.  
z Heart, unregenerate, Psa. 44:21.  
y Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.
- 11  
z Unbelieving Israelites Destroyed, Num. 14:11.
- a Heb. 3:11; 4:3, 5-11.  
b Oath, attributed to God, Num. 5:19.  
c Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.  
d Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.
- 1  
a Praise, vs. 1-13; Psa. 150:1.  
b Missions, missionary hymn, vs. 1-13; Matt. 28:19.
- 2  
c Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.  
d Zeal, enjoined, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
e Salvation, Acts 16:17.  
f God, savior, Gen. 2:2.

and a great <sup>o</sup>King above all gods.

4 In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: the <sup>1</sup>strength of the hills *is* his also.

5 <sup>h</sup>The <sup>1</sup>sea *is* his, and he <sup>1</sup>made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us <sup>k</sup>worship and bow down: let us <sup>1</sup>kneel before the LORD our <sup>1</sup>maker.

7 For he *is* our God; and we *are* the people of <sup>m</sup>his pasture, and the <sup>n</sup>sheep of <sup>o</sup>his hand. <sup>p</sup>To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 <sup>q</sup>Harden not your <sup>1</sup>heart, as <sup>2</sup>in the <sup>1</sup>provocation, and as *in* the day of <sup>3</sup>temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 <sup>u</sup>Forty years long was I <sup>v</sup>grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a <sup>w</sup>people that do err in their <sup>z</sup>heart, and they <sup>y</sup>have not known my ways:

11 Unto <sup>2</sup>whom I <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>sware in my <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>wrath that they shall not enter into my rest.

### PSALM 96

*An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his goodness, 8 and for the establishment of his kingdom in the world.*

A Messianic Psalm. The inspired poet, rising above the horizon common to ethnic religions and breaking over the disciplinary customs and traditions of the narrow Mosale régime, sees, with a divinely exalted faith, and in his inspired numbers describes the widening cycles of the true religion, embracing all nations of the earth. The Jehovah of the psalmist becomes the triumphant Messiah or Christ of the Gospel. The heathen shall see his wonders (v. 3), and all the kindreds of the earth shall give glory to his name (v. 7) and worship him in the beauty of holiness (v. 9). It was from these lofty and inspiring psalms of praise that the Messianic hope of Israel grew to the widespread expectation that prepared Zachariah and Elisabeth and Mary and Simeon and Anna for the coming of our Lord.

<sup>a</sup>O SING unto the LORD a new <sup>b</sup>song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, <sup>c</sup>bless his name; <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>shew forth his <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>salvation from day to day.

3 <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>Declare his <sup>h</sup>glory among the <sup>1</sup>heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be <sup>c</sup>praised: he *is* to be <sup>1</sup>feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the <sup>2</sup>nations *are* <sup>1</sup>idols: but the LORD <sup>k</sup>made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his <sup>1</sup>sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the <sup>2</sup>people, give unto the LORD <sup>h</sup>glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering, and come into his <sup>1</sup>courts.

9 O <sup>m</sup>worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: <sup>1</sup>fear before him, all the earth.

10 <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>Say among <sup>1</sup>the <sup>1</sup>heathen that the LORD <sup>n</sup>reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall <sup>o</sup>judge the <sup>2</sup>people <sup>p</sup>righteously.

11 <sup>1</sup>Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 <sup>1</sup>Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice

13 Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to <sup>o</sup>judge the earth: he shall judge the world with <sup>p</sup>righteousness, and the <sup>2</sup>people with his <sup>q</sup>truth.

### PSALM 97

*The majesty and power of God. 7 The confusion of idolaters, and the joy of Zion thereat. 10 An exhortation to hate evil and to rejoice in the Lord.*

<sup>a</sup>THE LORD <sup>b</sup>reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad *thereof*.

2 <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>Clouds and <sup>1</sup>darkness *are* round about him: <sup>q</sup>righteousness and judgment *are* the <sup>1</sup>habitation of his <sup>h</sup>throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and <sup>1</sup>burneth up his enemies round about.

- 3  
g Missions, Matt. 28:19.  
h God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.  
1 R. V. nations,
- 4  
i Fear of God, enjoined, Acts 9:31.
- 5  
f Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
k God, creator, Gen. 2:2.  
2 R. V. peoples
- 6  
l Church, 1 Kin. 9:3.
- 9  
m Worship, Gen. 22:5.
- 10  
n God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.  
o God, judge, Gen. 2:2.  
p God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.
- 13  
q Truth, John 18:37.
- 1  
a Praise, vs. 1-12; Psa. 150:1.  
b God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.
- 2  
c God, incomprehensible, Gen. 2:2.  
d God, invisible, Gen. 2:2.  
e God, unsearchable, Gen. 2:2.  
f Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2.  
g God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.  
h Throne, figurative, 1 Kin. 2:19.  
1 R. V. foundation
- 3  
i Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.



4  
1 Lightning, Job  
28:26.

6  
2 God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
2 R. V. peoples

7  
1 Idolatry, de-  
nounced, 1 Sam.  
15:23.  
m Idol, 1 Kin.  
15:20.  
n Worship, en-  
joined, Gen. 22:5.  
3 R. V. Ashamed  
be

10  
o Love, of man for  
God, 1 John 4:19.  
p Hatred, Prov.  
15:17.  
q Holiness, en-  
joined, Ex. 39:30.  
r Evil, to be ab-  
horred, 1 Thess.  
5:22.

s Sin, repugnant to  
the righteous,  
Rom. 5:12.  
t Promise, implied,  
to the righteous,  
2 Cor. 1:20.

u Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.  
v God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

w God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

11  
x Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
y Heart, Psa.  
44:21.

12  
z Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

a God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
4 Am. R. V. to his  
very memorial  
name.

1  
a Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

b Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

c Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

d God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

e Arm, figurative,  
Psa. 89:13.

f R. V. wrought  
salvation for  
him.

2  
f Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

g God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

h God, righteous-  
ness of, Gen. 2:2.

i God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

j God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

k R. V. faithful-  
ness

4 His lightnings enlightened  
the world: the earth saw, and  
trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at  
the presence of the LORD, at the  
presence of the LORD of the  
whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his  
righteousness, and all the people  
see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they  
that serve graven images, that  
boast themselves of idols: worship  
him, all ye gods.

8 Zi'ôn heard, and was glad;  
and the daughters of Jū'dah re-  
joiced because of thy judgments,  
O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high  
above all the earth: thou art  
exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD,  
hate evil: he preserveth  
the souls of his saints; he de-  
livereth them out of the hand  
of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the right-  
eous, and gladness for the up-  
right in heart.

12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye  
righteous; and give thanks at  
the remembrance of his holiness.

### PSALM 98

An exhortation to praise God for his salva-  
tion.

A Psalm

1 SING unto the LORD a  
new song; for he hath  
done marvellous things: his  
right hand, and his holy arm,  
hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made known  
his salvation: his righteousness  
hath he openly shewed in  
the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembered his  
mercy and his truth toward the  
house of Is'ra-el: all the ends of  
the earth have seen the salva-  
tion of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto

the LORD, all the earth: make  
a loud noise, and rejoice, and  
sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with  
the harp; with the harp, and  
the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of  
cornet make a joyful noise be-  
fore the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roar, and the  
fulness thereof; the world, and  
they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their  
hands: let the hills be joyful to-  
gether

9 Before the LORD; for he  
cometh to judge the earth:  
with righteousness shall he  
judge the world, and the people  
with equity.

### PSALM 99

God's majesty in Zion. 5 An exhortation to  
worship God at his holy hill.

THE LORD reigneth; let the  
people tremble: he sitteth  
between the cherubims; let the  
earth be moved.

2 The LORD is great in Zi'ôn;  
and he is high above all the  
people.

3 Let them praise thy great  
and terrible name; for it is  
holy.

4 The king's strength also  
loveth judgment; thou dost es-  
tablish equity, thou executest  
judgment and righteousness in  
Ja'cob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God,  
and worship at his footstool;  
for he is holy.

6 Mo'ses and Aar'on among  
his priests, and Sam'u-el among  
them that call upon his name;  
they called upon the LORD, and  
he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the  
cloudy pillar: they kept his  
testimonies, and the ordinance  
that he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O  
LORD our God: thou wast a God

5  
k Harp, Dan. 3:10.  
4 R. V. melody.

6  
l Trumpet, Josh.  
6:4.  
m God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

9  
n God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.  
o God, justice of,  
Gen. 2:2.

1  
a God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

b Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

c Shekinah, Lev.  
16:2.

d Cherubim, Ex.  
37:7.

2 Sam. 5:7.

3  
f Praise, vs. 1-9;  
Psa. 150:1.

g God, name of, to be  
praised, Gen. 2:2.

h God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

i R. V. Holy is he.

4  
i God, justice of,  
Gen. 2:2.

5  
j Worship, en-  
joined, Gen. 22:5.

k Footstool, figura-  
tive, 1 Chr. 28:2.

6  
l Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
m Aaron, priest-  
hood of, Ex. 6:20.

n Samuel, 1 Sam.  
3:1.

o Prayer, answered,  
Acts 6:4.

7  
p Pillar of Cloud  
and Fire, Ex.  
13:21.

q Obedience, exem-  
plified, Heb. 5:8.

r Word of God,  
inspired, Psa.  
119:9.

- 5**  
*s* God, *mercy* of,  
 Gen. 2:2.  
*t* Sin, *forgiveness*  
 of, Rom. 5:12.  
*u* *Vengeance*, Psa.  
 94:1.  
 2 R. V. doings.

- I**  
*a* *Pratise*, vs. 1-5;  
 Psa. 150:1.  
*5* *Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

- 2**  
*c* *Worship*, Gen.  
 22:5.  
*d* *Music*, 2 Chr.  
 5:13.  
**3**  
*e* God, *creator*,  
 Gen. 2:2.  
*f* Man, *created*,  
 Job 4:17.  
*g* Sheep, *figurative*,  
 Deut. 32:14.  
*h* Shepherd, *figura-*  
*tive* of God's care,  
 Jer. 31:10.

- 1 R. V. we are his;  
**4**  
*t* *Thankfulness*, to  
 God, *enjoined*,  
 Acts 24:3.  
*j* Church, *called*  
*courts*, 1 Kin.  
 9:3.

- 5**  
*k* God, *goodness* of,  
 Gen. 2:2.  
*l* God, *mercy* of,  
 Gen. 2:2.  
*m* God, *faithfulness*  
 of, Gen. 2:2.  
 2 R. V. faithfulness

- 1**  
*a* *Mersey*, Deut.  
 5:10.  
*b* *Justice*, Deut.  
 33:21.

- 2**  
*c* *Decision*, *instan-*  
*ces* of, Isa. 50:7.  
*d* *Example*, good,  
 John 13:15.

- e* *Family*, *religion*  
 in the, 1 Chr. 13:  
 14.  
*f* *Perfection*, Heb.  
 6:1.

- 3**  
*g* *Hatred*, Prov.  
 15:17.

- h* Sin, *repugnant*  
 to the *righteous*,  
 Rom. 5:12.  
 1 R. V. base

- 4**  
*i* *Evil Company*,  
 Prov. 13:20.

- j* *Fellowship*, with  
 the wicked *avoid-*  
*ed*, 1 Cor. 1:9.

- 2 R. V. know no  
 evil thing.

- 5**  
*k* *Slander*, Prov.  
 10:18.

- l* *Falsehood*, Job  
 21:34.  
*m* *Pride*, Prov.  
 16:18.

that <sup>s</sup>for<sup>t</sup>gavest them, though  
 thou tookest <sup>u</sup>vengeance of their  
<sup>2</sup>inventions.

9 <sup>1</sup>Exalt the LORD our God,  
 and worship at his holy hill; for  
 the LORD our God is <sup>h</sup>holy.

## PSALM 100

*All lands exhorted to praise God.*

A Psalm of praise.

**M**AKE a <sup>b</sup>joyful noise unto  
 the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with glad-  
 ness: <sup>c</sup>come before his presence  
 with <sup>d</sup>singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he  
 is God: it is he that hath <sup>e</sup>made  
<sup>f</sup>us, and <sup>g</sup>not we ourselves; we  
 are his people, and the <sup>h</sup>sheep of  
<sup>h</sup>his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with  
<sup>i</sup>thanksgiving, and into his  
<sup>i</sup>courts with <sup>a</sup>praise: be thankful  
 unto him, and bless his name.

5 For the LORD is <sup>k</sup>good; his  
<sup>l</sup>mercy is everlasting; and his  
<sup>2,m</sup>truth endureth to all genera-  
 tions.

## PSALM 101

*The psalmist's vow and profession of god-*  
*liness.*

A Psalm of David.

**I** WILL sing of <sup>a</sup>mercy and  
<sup>b</sup>judgment: unto thee, O  
 LORD, will I sing.

2 <sup>c</sup>I will behave myself wisely  
 in a perfect way. O when wilt  
 thou come unto me? <sup>d</sup>I will walk  
<sup>e</sup>within my house with a <sup>f</sup>perfect  
 heart.

3 I will set no <sup>1</sup>wicked thing  
 before mine eyes: I <sup>q</sup>hate the  
<sup>h</sup>work of them that turn aside;  
<sup>h</sup>it shall not cleave to me.

4 A <sup>1</sup>froward heart <sup>1</sup>shall de-  
 part from me: I will <sup>2</sup>not know  
 a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily <sup>h</sup>islandereth  
 his neighbour, <sup>1</sup>him will I cut off:  
 him that hath an high look and a  
<sup>m</sup>proud heart will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be upon the

<sup>2</sup>faithful of the land, that they  
 may dwell with me: he that  
 walketh in a <sup>1</sup>perfect way, he  
 shall serve me.

7 <sup>1</sup>He that worketh <sup>o</sup>deceit shall  
 not dwell within my house: he  
 that telleth <sup>1</sup>lies shall not <sup>3</sup>tarry  
 in my sight.

8 <sup>4</sup>I will early <sup>a</sup>destroy all the  
 wicked of the land; that I may  
 cut off all wicked doers from the  
 city of the LORD.

## PSALM 102

*The prophet makes a grievous complaint.*  
 12 He takes comfort in the eternity and  
 mercy of God.

A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is over-  
 whelmed, and pours out his complaint  
 before the LORD.

**H**EAR my <sup>a,b</sup>prayer, O LORD,  
 and let my cry come un-  
 to thee.

2 <sup>a</sup>Hide not thy face from me in  
 the day when I am in <sup>b</sup>trouble;  
 incline thine ear unto me: in  
 the day when I call answer me  
 speedily.

3 For <sup>b</sup>my days are consumed  
 like smoke, and my bones are  
 burned as <sup>1</sup>an hearth.

4 <sup>b</sup>My heart is smitten, and  
 withered like grass; so that I  
 forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of  
 my groaning my bones cleave  
 to my <sup>2</sup>skin.

6 I am like a <sup>c</sup>pelican of the  
 wilderness: I am like an <sup>a</sup>owl  
 of the desert.

7 <sup>1</sup>I watch, and am as a <sup>1</sup>spar-  
 row alone upon the house top.

8 Mine <sup>e</sup>enemies <sup>h</sup>reproach  
 me all the day; and they that  
 are mad against me <sup>3</sup>are sworn  
 against me.

9 For I have eaten <sup>1</sup>ashes like  
 bread, and mingled my drink  
 with weeping,

10 Because of thine <sup>1</sup>indigna-  
 tion and thy wrath: for thou  
 hast lifted me up, and <sup>h</sup>cast me  
 down.

11 My days are like a <sup>1</sup>shadow

- 6**  
*n* Citizens, *loyal*,  
 Luke 15:15.

- 7**  
*o* Deceit, Psa. 36:3.  
 3 R. V. he estab-  
 lished before  
 mine eyes.

- 8**  
*p* Zeal, exemplified,  
 2 Cor. 7:11.

- q* Wicked, punish-  
 ment of, Psa.  
 73:3.

- 4 R. V. Morning  
 by morning will  
 I destroy

- 1**  
*a* Prayer, in adver-  
 sity, vs. 1-11;  
 Acts 6:4.

- b* Afflictions, pray-  
 er in, vs. 1-11;  
 Psa. 34:19.

- 3**  
 1 R. V. a firebrand.

- 5**  
 2 R. V. flesh.

- 6**  
*c* Lev. 11:18.  
*d* Owl, Lev. 11:17.

- 7**  
*e* Watchfulness,  
 Matt. 24:42.  
*f* Sparrow, Psa.  
 84:3.

- 8**  
*g* Enemy, Prov.  
 24:17.

- h* Speech, evil, Col.  
 4:6.

- i* Malice, Eph.  
 4:31.

- 3 R. V. do curse  
 by me.

- 10**  
*1* Anger of God,  
 2 Kin. 13:3.

- k* Afflictions, from  
 God, Psa. 34:19.

- 11**  
*l* Life, brevity and  
 uncertainty of,  
 Eccl. 8:15.





5

*i* Food, from God,  
Psa. 136:25.

*i* Eagle, Lev.  
11:13.

6

*k* God, justice of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*l* Oppression, Eccl.  
5:8.

7

*m* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

*n* Law, of Moses,  
divine authority  
for, Deut. 33:2.

8

*o* God, long suffering  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*p* Anger of God,  
2 Klu. 13:3.

*r* R. V. full of com-  
passion and

11

*q* Heavens, physical,  
Psa. 8:3.

*r* Earth, Prov.  
8:23.

*s* Promise, implied,  
to the righteous,  
vs. 12, 13; 2 Cor.  
1:20.

*t* Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

*u* Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

12

*v* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

13

*w* Parents, love of,  
2 Cor. 12:14.

*x* Fury, of God, Job  
19:21.

14

*y* God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.

15

*z* Life, brevity and  
uncertainty of,  
v. 16; Eccl. 8:15.

17

*a* Promise, im-  
plied, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

*b* Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

*c* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*d* Parents, cove-  
nant benefits of,  
extended upon  
children, 2 Cor.  
12:14.

*e* Children, of the  
righteous, blessed  
of God, Mark 10:  
14.

*f* Obedience, rewarded, Heb. 5:8. *g* God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.  
*h* Throne, figurative, 1 Klu. 2:19. *i* Heaven, God's dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22. *j* Praise, in heaven, Psa. 150:1. *k* Angel, Heb. 1:13.

\* **GEOLOGY.** The scriptures grouped under this subject are not cited with a view of teaching the science of geology, but for the reason that the facts mentioned therein

with 'good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the 'eagle's.

6 The LORD executeth <sup>k</sup>righteousness and judgment for all that are <sup>l</sup>oppressed.

7 He <sup>m</sup>made known his <sup>n</sup>ways unto Mo'ses, his acts unto the children of Is'ra-el.

8 The LORD is <sup>1,h</sup>merciful and gracious, <sup>o</sup>slow to <sup>p</sup>anger, and plenteous in <sup>a</sup>mercy.

9 He <sup>a</sup>will not always chide: neither will he keep his <sup>p</sup>anger for ever.

10 He <sup>a</sup>hath not dealt with us after our sins; <sup>a</sup>nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as the <sup>q</sup>heaven is high above the <sup>r</sup>earth, <sup>s,i</sup>so great is his <sup>a</sup>mercy toward them that <sup>u</sup>fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, so far <sup>v</sup>hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 <sup>s,i</sup>Like as a father <sup>w</sup>pitieth his children, so the LORD <sup>x</sup>pitieth them that <sup>u</sup>fear him.

14 For he <sup>y</sup>knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his <sup>z</sup>days are as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But <sup>a,b</sup>the <sup>c</sup>mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto <sup>d</sup>children's <sup>e</sup>children;

18 To such as <sup>f</sup>keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The <sup>q</sup>LORD hath prepared his <sup>h</sup>throne in the <sup>i</sup>heavens; and <sup>j</sup>his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 <sup>j</sup>Bless the LORD, ye his <sup>k</sup>an-

gels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 <sup>j</sup>Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

22 <sup>j</sup>Bless the LORD, all his <sup>l,m</sup>works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

## PSALM 104

An exhortation to bless the Lord for his mighty power, and wonderful providence. 27 The dependence of all creatures upon God. 31 His glory is eternal. 33 The psalmist's purpose to praise him.

<sup>a</sup>BLESS the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 <sup>b</sup>Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment; who <sup>c,d</sup>stretchest out the <sup>e</sup>heavens like a curtain:

3 <sup>b</sup>Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who maketh the clouds his <sup>i</sup>chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

4 <sup>b,i</sup>Who maketh <sup>h</sup>his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:

5 <sup>b</sup>Who <sup>q</sup>laid the <sup>\*</sup>foundations of the <sup>h</sup>earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

6 <sup>b</sup>Thou coveredst it with the <sup>i</sup>deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy <sup>i</sup>rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 <sup>b</sup>Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 He <sup>k</sup>sendeth the springs into

22

*l* Works of God,  
Psa. 40:5.

*m* God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

1

*a* Praise, for God's  
attributes, vs. 1-  
35; Psa. 150:1.

2

*b* God, dissertations  
on, vs. 3-32; Gen.  
2:2.

*c* God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

*d* Works of God,  
Psa. 40:5.

*e* Firmament, Gen.  
1:6.

3

*f* Chariot, figura-  
tive, Josh. 11:4.

4

*g* Heb. 1:7.

*h* R. V. winds his  
messengers;

5

*h* Earth, Prov.  
8:23.

6

*i* Sea, Jer. 5:22.

7

*j* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

10

*k* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

come within the scope of that science. Gen. 1:9, 10; 1 Sam. 2:8; 2 Sam. 22:16; Job 28:9-11; Psa. 18:15; 24:1, 2; 104:5-13; 136:6; Prov. 30:4; Jer. 31-37; Hab. 3:9; 2 Pet. 3:5-7.

the valleys, *which* run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every <sup>l</sup>beast of the field: the wild <sup>m</sup>asses quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the <sup>n</sup>fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* sing among the branches.

13 <sup>b</sup>He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 <sup>b</sup>He <sup>k</sup>causeth the <sup>o, p</sup>grass to grow for the <sup>q</sup>cattle, and <sup>p</sup>herb for the service of man: that he may <sup>k</sup>bring forth <sup>r</sup>food out of the earth;

15 <sup>k</sup>And <sup>p, s</sup>wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* <sup>p, t</sup>oil to make *his* face to shine, and <sup>p, r, u</sup>bread *which* strengtheneth man's heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are <sup>2</sup>full of *sap*; the cedars of <sup>v</sup>Lēb'-a-non, which he hath planted;

17 Where the <sup>w</sup>birds make their nests: *as for* the <sup>z</sup>stork, the fir trees *are* her house.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wild <sup>y</sup>goats; *and* the rocks for the <sup>z</sup>conies.

19 <sup>a</sup>He appointed the <sup>b</sup>moon for <sup>c</sup>seasons: the <sup>d</sup>sun knoweth his going down.

20 <sup>a</sup>Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the <sup>e</sup>beasts of the forest do creep *forth*.

21 The young <sup>e</sup>lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun <sup>e</sup>ariseth, <sup>e</sup>they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth unto his work and to his labour until the evening.

24 <sup>a</sup>O LORD, how manifold are thy <sup>a</sup>works! in <sup>a</sup>wisdom hast thou <sup>h</sup>made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide <sup>i</sup>sea, wherein *are* things <sup>j</sup>creep-

ing innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the <sup>k</sup>ships: *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therein.

27 These wait all upon <sup>a</sup>thee; that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 <sup>t</sup>That thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they <sup>m</sup>die, and <sup>n</sup>return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, <sup>o</sup>they are <sup>h</sup>created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The <sup>p</sup>glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in his <sup>r</sup>works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it <sup>q</sup>trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will <sup>r</sup>sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing <sup>s</sup>praise to my God while I have my being.

34 My <sup>t</sup>meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be <sup>u</sup>glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners <sup>v</sup>be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. <sup>w</sup>Praise ye the LORD.

### PSALM 105

*An exhortation to praise God for his goodness to his people, from the covenant made with Abraham to their deliverance from Egypt and settlement in Canaan.*

**O** <sup>a</sup>GIVE <sup>b</sup>thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 <sup>c</sup>Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous <sup>d</sup>works.

3 Glory ye in his <sup>e</sup>holy name: let the heart of <sup>f</sup>them <sup>g</sup>rejoice that seek the LORD.

4 <sup>h</sup>Seek the LORD; and his

26  
*k Shtp*, 2 Chr. 8:18.

24  
*l Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.*

29  
*m Death, Num. 23:10.  
n Corruption, Job 17:14.*

30  
*o Life, from God, Eccl. 8:15.*

31  
*p God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.*

32  
*q Earthquakes, Isa. 29:6.*

33  
*r Music, 2 Chr. 5:13.*

*s Praise, for God's attributes, Psa. 150:1.*

34  
*t Meditation, Psa. 49:3.  
u Joy, Psa. 5:11.*

35  
*v Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

1  
*a Thankfulness, to God, enjoined, Acts 24:3.*

*b Praise, vs. 1-5: for God's goodness to Israel, Psa. 150:1.*

2  
*c Music, 2 Chr. 5:13.  
d Works of God, Psa. 40:5.*

3  
*e God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.*

*f Seekers, Isa. 55:6.  
g Joy, Psa. 5:11.*

4  
*h Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.*

*i* *Spiritual Blessings*, Eph. 1:3.

**5**

*i* *Abraham*, Gen. 17:5.

*k* *Jacob*, Gen. 27:11.

**7**

*l* *God*, sovereignty, Gen. 2:2.

**8**

*m* *God*, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

*n* *Covenant*, of *God with men*, Deut. 29:1.

**9**

*o* *Abraham*, *Canaan given to*, vs. 10, 11; Gen. 17:5.

*p* *Oath*, attributed to *God*, Num. 5:19.

*q* *Isaac*, *Abrahamic covenant confirmed in*, Gen. 21:3.

**10**

*r* *Jacob*, *prophecies concerning*, Gen. 27:11.

**11**

*s* *Canaan*, *promised to Abraham and his seed*, Gen. 37:1.

**14**

*t* *God*, *providence of*, Gen. 2:2.

*u* *Gen.* 12:14-17.

*v* *Gen.* 20:3-9.

**15**

*w* *Anointing*, Lev. 8:12.

*x* *Prophecies*, Isa. 5:2.

**16**

*y* *Famine*, 2 Kin. 8:1.

**17**

*z* *Foreordination*, of *Joseph's mission in Egypt*, Rom. 8:30.

*a* *Joseph*, Gen. 33:2.

**18**

*b* *Prisoners*, *cruelly to*, Ps. 79:11.

*c* *Fetters*, Mark 5:4.

*d* *Iron*, Prov. 27:17.

**20**

*e* *Pharaoh*, Gen. 37:36.

<sup>i</sup>strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous <sup>d</sup>works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

6 O ye seed of <sup>i</sup>Ā'brā-hām his servant, ye children of <sup>k</sup>Jā'cob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: <sup>i</sup>his judgments *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath <sup>m</sup>remembered his <sup>n</sup>covenant for ever, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which <sup>n</sup>covenant he made with <sup>o</sup>Ā'brā-hām, and his <sup>p</sup>oath unto <sup>q</sup>Ī'saac;

10 And confirmed the <sup>n</sup>same unto <sup>r</sup>Jā'cob for a law, and <sup>r</sup>Ī'sra-el *for* an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of <sup>s</sup>Cā'nāan, the lot of your inheritance:

12 When they were *but* a few men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdom to another people;

14 He <sup>i</sup>suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved <sup>u</sup>kings for their sakes;

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine <sup>v</sup>anointed, and do my <sup>x</sup>prophecies no harm.

16 Moreover he called for a <sup>y</sup>famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He <sup>i</sup>sent a man before them, *even* <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph, *who* was sold for a servant:

18 <sup>b</sup>Whose feet they hurt with <sup>c</sup>fetters: he was laid in <sup>d</sup>iron:

19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The <sup>e</sup>king sent and loosed him; *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 <sup>e</sup>He made <sup>a</sup>him lord of his

house, and ruler of all his substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his <sup>v</sup>senators <sup>w</sup>wisdom.

23 <sup>i</sup>Ī's'ra-el also came into <sup>i</sup>Ē'gypt; and Jā'cob sojourned in the land of <sup>i</sup>Hām.

24 And he <sup>k</sup>increased his <sup>m</sup>people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.

25 He <sup>k</sup>turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 He <sup>k</sup>sent <sup>o</sup>Mō'ses his servant; and <sup>p</sup>Aār'on whom he had chosen.

27 <sup>o</sup>They shewed his <sup>q</sup>signs among them, and wonders in the land of <sup>i</sup>Hām.

28 He <sup>k</sup>sent <sup>r</sup>darkness, and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their waters into <sup>s</sup>blood, and slew their <sup>u</sup>fish.

30 Their land brought forth <sup>v</sup>frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came <sup>i</sup>divers sorts of <sup>s</sup>flies, and <sup>s</sup>lice in all their coasts.

32 He gave them <sup>s</sup>hail for rain, and flaming <sup>s</sup>fire in their land.

33 He <sup>a</sup>smote their vines also and their <sup>b</sup>fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the <sup>a</sup>locusts came, and <sup>a</sup>caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 He <sup>a</sup>smote also all the <sup>a</sup>first-born in <sup>i</sup>their land, the chief of all their strength.

37 He <sup>b</sup>brought <sup>e</sup>them forth also with <sup>h</sup>silver and <sup>i</sup>gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 <sup>i</sup>Ē'gypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them,

**22**

*f* *Senate*, Num. 11:16.

*g* *Wisdom*, Prov. 2:2.

**23**

*h* *Or*, *Jacob*, *removes to Egypt*, Gen. 27:11.

*i* *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

*j* 1 Chr. 4:40; Psa. 78:51; 106:22.

**24**

*k* *God*, *providence of*, Gen. 2:2.

*l* *Temporal Blessings*, from *God*, Psa. 103:2.

*m* *Israel*, *number of*, *who went into Egypt*, Ex. 4:22.

**26**

*n* *Call*, *to special religious duty*, Phil. 3:14.

*o* *Moses*, Ex. 2:10.

*p* *Aaron*, Ex. 6:20.

**27**

*q* *Miracles*, *design of*, Luke 23:8.

**28**

*r* *Darkness*, *miraculous*, Gen. 1:2.

*s* *Plague*, *as a judgment on the Egyptians*, Ex. 11:1.

**29**

*t* *Blood*, *plague of*, Gen. 9:4.

*u* *Fish*, Matt. 17:27.

**30**

*v* *Frogs*, *plague of*, Ex. 8:2.

**31**

*w* *Flies*, *plague of*, Eccl. 10:1.

*x* *Lice*, *plague of*, Ex. 8:16-19.

*y* *R. V.* *swarms of*

**32**

*y* *Hail*, *plague of*, Job 38:22.

*z* *Lightning*, *plague of*, Job 28:26.

**33**

*a* *Plague*, *as a judgment on the Egyptians*, Ex. 11:1.

*b* *Fig Tree*, Luke 13:6.

**34**

*c* *Locust*, *plague of*, Nah. 3:17.

*2* *Am. R. V.* *the grasshopper*,

**36**

*d* *Firstborn*, *of Egyptians*, *slain*, Zech. 12:10.

*e* *Egyptians*, *firstborn of*, *destroyed*, Gen. 50:3.

**37**

*f* *God*, *providence of*, Gen. 2:2.

*g* *Israel*, *borrowed jewels from the Egyptians*, Ex. 4:22.

*h* *Ex.* 12:36, 36.

*i* *Silver*, 1 Chr. 28:14.

*j* *Gold*, Ezek. 7:10,



39 *Pillar of Cloud and Fire, Ex. 13:21.*

40 *Quail, Ex. 16:13. m Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.*

n *Manna, Ex. 16:31.*

41 *Meribah, Ex. 17:7.*

42 *God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.*

43 *Abraham, Gen. 17:5.*

r *Intercession, influence of the righteous, Jer. 27:18.*

43 *R. V. singing.*

44 *Canaanites, Ex. 23:28.*

4 *R. V. nations;*

45 *Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.*

u *Praise, Psa. 150:1.*

1 *Praise, Psa. 150:1.*

b *Thankfulness, to God, enjoyed, Acts 24:3.*

c *God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.*

d *God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.*

3 *Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.*

f *Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.*

g *Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.*

h *Prayer, confession in, Acts 6:4.*

i *Sin, confession of, Rom. 6:12.*

39 He <sup>1</sup>spread a <sup>k</sup>cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.

40 *The people* asked, and he <sup>1</sup>brought <sup>l,m</sup>quails, and satisfied them with the <sup>m,n</sup>bread of heaven.

41 He <sup>1</sup>opened the <sup>o</sup>rock, and the <sup>m</sup>waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

42 For he <sup>2</sup>remembered his holy promise, and <sup>q,r</sup>Ā-brā-hām his servant.

43 And he <sup>1</sup>brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with <sup>3</sup>gladness:

44 And gave them the lands of the <sup>4</sup>heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people;

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his <sup>1</sup>laws. <sup>2</sup>Praise ye the LORD.

### PSALM 106

*The psalmist exhorts men to praise God. 3 The blessedness of the righteous, and his desire to share in their joy. 7 The history of Israel's rebellion and God's mercy. 47 Prayer and praise.*

<sup>a</sup>PRAISE ye the LORD. O <sup>1</sup>give thanks unto the LORD; for he is <sup>o</sup>good: for his <sup>a</sup>mercy endureth for ever.

2 Who can utter <sup>1</sup>the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his <sup>a</sup>praise?

3 <sup>Blessed are</sup> <sup>1</sup>they that keep judgment, and <sup>1</sup>he that doeth <sup>o</sup>righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 <sup>h,i</sup>We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers <sup>1</sup>understood not thy <sup>a</sup>wonders in <sup>1</sup>E'g'yp't; <sup>m</sup>they remembered not the multitude of thy <sup>a</sup>mercies; but <sup>1</sup>provoked him at the sea, *even* at the <sup>n</sup>Red sea.

8 Nevertheless he <sup>a</sup>saved them <sup>2</sup>for his name's sake, <sup>o</sup>that he might make his mighty <sup>2</sup>power to be known.

9 He rebuked the <sup>n</sup>Red sea also, and it was <sup>o</sup>dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

10 And he <sup>a</sup>saved them from the hand of him that <sup>q</sup>hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters <sup>o</sup>covered their <sup>1</sup>enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 <sup>o</sup>Then believed they his words; they sang his <sup>a</sup>praise.

13 <sup>2</sup>They soon <sup>1</sup>forgot his works; they waited not for his counsel:

14 But <sup>u</sup>lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gave them their <sup>1</sup>request; but sent leanness into their soul.

16 They <sup>2</sup>envied <sup>2</sup>Mō'se's also in the camp, and <sup>2</sup>Aār'on the saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened and swallowed up <sup>2</sup>Dā'than, and covered the company of <sup>a</sup>Ā-bi'ram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame <sup>2</sup>burned up the wicked.

19 They made a <sup>o</sup>calf in <sup>a</sup>Hō'reb, and <sup>e</sup>worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the <sup>e</sup>similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

21 They <sup>1,g</sup>forgot God their <sup>h</sup>saviour, which had done great <sup>1</sup>things in <sup>1</sup>E'g'yp't;

7 *Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.*

k *Miracles, Luke 23:8.*

l *Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

m *Ingratitude, of man to God, Rom. 1:21.*

n *Red Sea, Ex. 10:19.*

1 *R. V. were rebellious at*

o *Miracles, design of, vs. 8-12; Luke 23:8.*

p *God, power of, Gen. 2:2.*

10 *Hated, Prov. 15:17.*

11 *Egyptians, Gen. 50:3.*

13 *Instability, instances of, Jas. 1:8.*

t *Backsliding, Hos. 11:7.*

14 *Lust, of Israelites, 2 Pet. 1:4.*

15 *Prayer, answer to, different from request, Acts 6:4.*

16 *Envy, Prov. 14:30.*

x *Moses, Ex. 2:10.*

y *Aaron, Ex. 6:20.*

z *Dathan, Num. 16:1.*

a *Abiram, Num. 16:1.*

b *Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

c *Calf, made by Aaron, Mic. 6:6.*

d *Horeb, Ex. 3:1.*

e *Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

f *Instability, Jas. 1:8.*

g *Backsliding, Hos. 11:7.*

h *God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

i *Miracles, Luke 23:8.*

j *Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

\* **MOTIVE.** Ascribed to God, Psa. 106:8; Ezek. 36:21, 22, 32. Right, required, Matt. 6:1-18; Eph. 6:7; Col. 3:23. Sinful, illustrated by Cain, Gen. 4:7; 1 John 3:12. Impugned, Job 1:9-11; 2:4, 5.

**Misunderstood:** Of the tribes of Reuben and Gad, in asking

inheritance E. of Jordan, Num. 32:1-33; when they built the memorial, Josh. 22:9-34. David's, by King Hanun, 2 Sam. 10:2, 3; 1 Chr. 19:3, 4. The king of Syria's, in sending presents to the king of Israel by Naaman when Naaman came to the prophet to be healed of leprosy, 2 Kin. 5:5-7.

**22**  
*k* 1 Chr. 4:40; Psa. 78:51; 105:23, 27.  
*l* Red Sea, Ex. 10:19.

**23**  
*m* Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
*n* Intercession, answered, Jer. 27:18.  
*o* Anger of God, appeased, 2 Kin. 13:3.

**24**  
*p* Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.

**25**  
*q* Murmuring, Num. 14:2.  
*r* Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.

**26**  
*s* Unbelieving Israelites Destroyed, Num. 14:11.  
*2* R. V. unto them, That he would overthrow

**28**  
*t* Baal-peor, Num. 25:3.

**29**  
*u* Anger of God, vs. 32, 40; 2 Kin. 13:3.  
*v* Plague, Ex. 11:1.

*w* Judgments, Ex. 6:6.  
*3* R. V. doings;

**30**  
*z* Zeal, instances of, 2 Cor. 7:11.

*Phinehas*, Num. 25:7.  
*z* Obedience, exemplified, Heb. 5:8.

**31**  
*a* Righteousness, imputed on account of obedience, Psa. 15:2.

**32**  
*b* Merit, Ex. 17:7.

**33**  
*4* R. V. were rebellious against him

**34**  
*c* Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.

**35**  
*d* Fellowship, with the wicked, punishment of, vs. 35-41; 1 Cor. 1:9.  
*e* Evil Company, Prov. 13:20.

**36**  
*f* Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.

**37**  
*g* Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

*h* Human Sacrifices, Deut. 12:31.

*i* Demons, worship of, Matt. 4:24.  
*5* R. V. demons,

22 Wondrous 'works in the land of 'Hām, and 'terrible things by the 'Red sea.

23 Therefore he said that he would 'destroy them, had not 'Mō'ses his chosen 'stood before him in the breach, to turn away his 'wrath, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land, they 'believed not his word:

25 But 'murmured in their tents, and 'hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he 'lifted up his hand 'against 'them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:

27 To 'overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They joined themselves also unto 'Bā'al-pe'or, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to 'anger with their 'inventions: and the 'plague brake in upon them.

30 Then 'stood up 'Phīn'e-has, and 'executed judgment: and so the 'plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for 'righteousness unto all generations for evermore.

32 They angered him also at the 'waters of strife, so that it went ill with Mō'ses for their sakes:

33 Because they 'provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They 'did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 But were 'mingled among the 'heathen; and learned their 'works.

36 And they 'served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they 'sacrificed their 'sons and their 'daughters unto 'devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their 'sons

and of their 'daughters, whom they 'sacrificed unto the idols of Cā'nāan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own 'inventions.

40 'Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, inasmuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he 'gave them into the hand of the 'heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also 'oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he 'deliver them; but they 'provoked him with their counsel, and were 'brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless he regarded 'their affliction, when he 'heard their cry:

45 And he 'remembered for them his 'covenant, and 'repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them 'captives.

47 'Save 'us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the 'heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy 'praise.

48 'Blessed be the LORD God of Is'ra-el from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen: Praise ye the LORD.

## PSALM 107.

The redeemed are exhorted to praise God for his goodness in gathering them from their dispersions. 4 Their deliverance represented under various aspects of his providence over men.

**G**IVE thanks unto the LORD, for he is 'good: for his 'mercy endureth for ever.

**35**  
*6* R. V. doings.

**40**  
*1* Sin, repugnant to God, Rom. 5:12.

**41**  
*k* Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.  
*7* R. V. nations;

**42**  
*l* Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.

**43**  
*m* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*n* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

*o* Adversity, design of, v. 44; Psa. 10:6.

*8* R. V. were rebellious in their

**44**  
*p* Nation, in adversity, prayer of, Isa. 2:4.

*q* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

*r* Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

**45**  
*s* Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

*t* Covenant, of God with men, Dent. 29:1.

*u* Repentance, attributed to God, Mark 1:4.

**46**  
*v* Captive, kindness to, 1 Sam. 30:3.

**47**  
*w* Praise, Psa. 150:1.

**1**  
*a* Praise, for God's goodness, vs. 1-43; Psa. 150:1.

*b* Thankfulness, to God, enjoined, Acts 24:3.

*c* God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.

*d* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

|   |   |   |  |
|---|---|---|--|
|   | 2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;  | 17 'Fools because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are <sup>1,2,3</sup> afflicted.                | 17<br>7 Fool, Prov. 18:2.<br>8 Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.<br>9 Afflictions, benefits of, vs. 17-19; Psa. 34:19. |
| 4<br>R. V. desert   | 3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.                     | 18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of "death.                                  | 18<br>10 Death, Num. 23:10.  |
| 5<br>Hunger, Neh. 9:15.<br>Adversity, benefits of, vs. 6, 7, 10-14; Psa. 10:6.<br>Adversity, design of, vs. 6, 7, 10-14; Psa. 10:6.<br>Despondency, Eccl. 2:20. | 4 They wandered in the wilderness in a "solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.   | 19 'Then they 'cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he <sup>c,d</sup> saved them out of their distresses.              | 20<br>11 Disease, healing of, from God, Ex. 15:26.   |
| 6<br>Prayer, answered, vs. 7, 13-28; Acts 6:4.  | 5 <sup>e,f,g</sup> Hungry and thirsty, their soul <sup>h</sup> fainted in them.   | 20 He sent his word, and "healed them, and "delivered them from their destructions.                                       |  |
| 7<br>God, guidance of, Gen. 2:2.<br>Guidance, Psa. 48:14.   | 6 <sup>f,g</sup> Then they 'cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he <sup>c,d</sup> delivered them out of their distresses. | 21 Oh that men would "praise the LORD for his "goodness, and for his wonderful "works to the children of men!             | 22<br>12 Worship, Gen. 22:5.<br>13 Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.   |
| 10<br>Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.   | 7 And <sup>h</sup> led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.                                 | 22 And let them "sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and "declare his works with rejoicing.                         | 23<br>14 Mariner, Ezek. 27:27.<br>15 Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.  |
| 13<br>N. Matt. in adversity, prayer of, Isa. 2:4.   | 8 Oh that men would "praise the LORD for his "goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!                     | 23 "They that go down to the sea in "ships, that do "business in great waters;  | 24<br>16 Commerce, carried on by means of ships, 1 Kin. 10:15.<br>17 Mariner, Ezek. 27:27.                             |
| 15<br>God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.   | 9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.  | 24 <sup>b</sup> These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.   | 25<br>18 God, power of, Gen. 2:2.<br>19 Meteorology, Matt. 16:2.   |
| 16<br>Gates, Deut. 3:5.<br>Brass, Job 28:2.<br>Iron, Prov. 27:17.   | 10 Such as sit in <sup>f,g</sup> darkness and in the shadow of death, <i>being</i> "bound in affliction and iron;               | 25 For he "commandeth, and raiseth the stormy <sup>d</sup> wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.                      | 27<br>20 Drunkenness, Luke 21:34.  |
|   | 11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High:                                  | 26 "They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted because of trouble.               | 28<br>21 Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.   |
|   | 12 Therefore he <sup>f,g</sup> brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and <i>there was</i> none to help.         | 27 "They reel to and fro, and stagger like a "drunken man, and are at their wit's end.                                    | 30<br>22 God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.   |
|   | 13 <sup>f,g</sup> Then "they 'cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he <sup>c,d</sup> saved them out of their distresses.   | 28 Then "they 'cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he "bringeth them out of their distresses.                         | 31<br>23 Pralse, Psa. 150:1.<br>24 God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.<br>25 God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.                     |
|   | 14 He <sup>c,d</sup> brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.                     | 29 He "maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.  |  |
|   | 15 Oh that men would "praise the LORD for his "goodness, and for his wonderful "works to the children of men!                   | 30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he "bringeth them unto their desired haven.                               |  |
|   | 16 For he hath broken the "gates of "brass, and cut the bars of "iron in sunder.  | 31 Oh that men would <sup>h</sup> praise the LORD for his "goodness, and for his "wonderful works to the children of men! |  |



32

*k Worship, enjoined, Gen. 22:5.*

33

*l Famine, sent as a judgment, 2 Kin. 8:1.*

34

*2 R. V. a salt desert,*

35

*m Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.*

37

*n Vineyard, Isa. 1:8.*

38

*o Children, the gift of God, v. 41; Mark 10:14.*

39

*p Oppression, Eccl. 5:3.  
q Adversity, Psa. 10:6.*

41

*r Poor, God's care of, Prov. 21:13.*

43

*■ Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.  
t God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.*

I

*a Decision, instances of, Isa. 50:7.  
b Heart, Psa. 44:21.  
c Character, stability of, Phil. 2:15.  
d Praise, for God's goodness, Psa. 150:1.*

2

*e Psaltery, 1 Chr. 16:5.  
f Music, 2 Chr. 5:13.  
g Harp, Dan. 3:10.*

32 <sup>k</sup>Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and <sup>h</sup>praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 <sup>h</sup>He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the watersprings into dry ground;

34 <sup>l</sup>A fruitful land into <sup>2</sup>barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 He <sup>i,j</sup>turneth the wilderness into a standing <sup>m</sup>water, and dry ground into watersprings.

36 And there <sup>i,j</sup>he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant <sup>n</sup>vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38 He <sup>i,j</sup>blesseth them also, so that they are <sup>o</sup>multiplied greatly; and <sup>m</sup>suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 Again, they are minished and brought low through <sup>p</sup>oppression, <sup>q</sup>affliction, and sorrow.

40 He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, *where there is no way.*

41 <sup>r</sup>Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh <sup>h</sup>him <sup>o</sup>families like a flock.

42 The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoice: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso *is* <sup>a</sup>wise, and will observe these *things*, even they shall understand the <sup>l</sup>lovingkindness of the LORD.

## PSALM 108

*The psalmist's purpose to praise God. 5 He recalls his promises, 10 and trusts in his help.*

*A Psalm or Song of David.*

**O** GOD, <sup>a</sup>my <sup>b</sup>heart is <sup>c</sup>fixed; I will sing and give <sup>d</sup>praise, even with <sup>e</sup>thy glory.

2 Awake, <sup>e,j</sup>psaltery and <sup>l</sup>harp: I *myself* will awake early.

3 I will <sup>a</sup>praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy <sup>h</sup>mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy <sup>i</sup>truth *reacheth* unto the clouds.

5 <sup>a</sup>Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy <sup>j</sup>glory above all the earth;

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: <sup>k</sup>save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his <sup>h</sup>holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide <sup>m</sup>Shē'chem, and mete out the valley of <sup>2</sup>Sūc'coth.

8 <sup>o</sup>Gil'e-ād *is* mine; <sup>2</sup>Mā-nās'-seh *is* mine; <sup>q</sup>E'phrā-īm also *is* the <sup>l</sup>strength of mine head; <sup>r</sup>Jū'dah *is* my <sup>2</sup>lawgiver;

9 <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab *is* my washpot; over <sup>l</sup>E'dom will I cast out my shoe; over <sup>o</sup>Phī-lis'tia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the <sup>a</sup>strong city? who will lead me into <sup>l</sup>E'dom?

11 <sup>a</sup>Wilt not thou, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 <sup>o</sup>Give us help from trouble: for <sup>w</sup>vain *is* the help of man.

13 <sup>a</sup>Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall <sup>u</sup>tread down our enemies.

## PSALM 109

*The psalmist complains of his slanderous enemies, 6 and prays for God's judgments upon them. 22 He pleads for help, 30 and promises to give thanks.*

*To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.*

**H**OLD not thy peace, O God of my praise;

2 For the mouth of the <sup>b</sup>wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are <sup>o</sup>opened against me: they have spoken <sup>l</sup>against me with a <sup>d,i</sup>lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of <sup>e,j</sup>hatred;

4

*h God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.  
i God, truth, Gen. 2:2.*

5

*j God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.*

6

*k Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.*

7

*l God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.*

*m Shechem, Josh. 20:7.*

*n Succoth, Judg. 8:5.*

8

*o Gilead, Deut. 3:13.*

*p Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:20.*

*q Ephraim, tribe of, Gen. 41:52.*

*r Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.*

*1 R. V. defence*

*2 R. V. sceptre,*

9

*s Moabites, Gen. 19:37.*

*t Edomites, 2 Kin. 8:21.*

*u Psa. 60:8; 87:4.*

10

*3 R. V. fenced*

11

*4 R. V. Hast not thou cast us off, O God? And thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.*

12

*v Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.*

*w False Confidence, in worldly help, Psa. 30:6.*

13

*x Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.*

*y God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

1

*a Prayer, in adversity, vs. 2-4; Acts 6:4.*

2

*b Enemy, Prov. 24:17.*

*c Malice, Eph. 4:31.*

*d Falsehood, Job 21:34.*

*e Slander, Prov. 10:18.*

*1 R. V. unto me*

3

*f Hatred, Prov. 15:17.*

|   |  |   |   |
|---|--|---|---|
| <p><b>4</b><br/> <i>g Evil for Good, Psa. 35:12.</i><br/> <i>h Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.</i><br/> <i>i Ingratitude, of man to man, Rom. 1:21.</i><br/> <i>j Prayerfulness, exemplified, 1 Tim. 5:5.</i></p> | <p>and fought against me without a cause.<br/> <b>4</b> <sup>o</sup>For my <sup>h</sup>love <sup>i</sup>they are my adversaries: but I <sup>j</sup>give myself unto prayer.<br/> <b>5</b> And they have rewarded me <sup>o</sup>evil for good, and <sup>i</sup>hatred for my <sup>h</sup>love.</p> | <p>cursing like as with his garment, so let <sup>i</sup>it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.<br/> <b>19</b> <sup>k</sup>Let it be unto him as the garment <i>which</i> covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.</p> |   |
| <p><b>6</b><br/> <i>k Prayer, imprecatory, vs. 7-20, 28, 29; Acts 6:4.</i><br/> <b>2</b> R. V. an adversary</p>   | <p><b>6</b> <sup>k</sup>Set thou a wicked man over him: and let <sup>2</sup>Sā'tan stand at his right hand.</p>  | <p><b>20</b> <sup>k</sup>Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.</p>   |   |
| <p><b>7</b><br/> <i>l Prayer, of the wicked, Acts 6:4.</i></p>  | <p><b>7</b> When he shall be judged, <sup>k</sup>let him be condemned: and let his <sup>i</sup>prayer become sin.</p>  | <p><b>21</b> But <sup>i</sup>do thou for me, O God the Lord, <sup>o</sup>for thy name's sake: because thy <sup>i</sup>mercy <i>is</i> good, deliver thou me.</p>  | <p><b>21</b><br/> <i>r Adversity, prayer in, vs. 22-24; Psa. 10:6.</i><br/> <i>s Prayer, pleas offered in, Acts 6:4.</i><br/> <i>t God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.</i></p> |
| <p><b>8</b><br/> <i>m Acts 1:20.</i><br/> <b>n</b> Orphan, Lam. 5:3.<br/> <i>o Widow, 2 Sam. 14:5.</i></p>  | <p><b>8</b> <sup>k</sup>Let his days be few; and <sup>m</sup>let another take his office.<br/> <b>9</b> <sup>k</sup>Let his children be <sup>n</sup>fatherless, and his wife a <sup>o</sup>widow.</p>  | <p><b>22</b> <sup>i</sup>For I <i>am</i> poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.</p>   |   |
| <p><b>10</b><br/> <b>3</b> R. V. omits continually.</p>   | <p><b>10</b> <sup>k</sup>Let his children be <sup>3</sup>continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek <i>their bread</i> also out of their desolate places.</p>   | <p><b>23</b> I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.</p>  |   |
| <p><b>11</b><br/> <i>p Extortion, Isa. 16:4.</i></p>  | <p><b>11</b> <sup>k</sup>Let the <sup>p</sup>extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour.</p>   | <p><b>24</b> My knees are weak through <sup>u</sup>fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.</p>  | <p><b>24</b><br/> <i>u Fasting, Zech. 8:19.</i></p>   |
| <p><b>12</b><br/> <i>q Mercy, Deut. 5:10.</i><br/> <b>4</b> R. V. have pity on</p>  | <p><b>12</b> <sup>k</sup>Let there be none to extend <sup>q</sup>mercy unto him: neither let there be any to <sup>4</sup>favour his fatherless children.</p>   | <p><b>25</b> I became also a reproach unto them: <i>when</i> they looked upon me they shook their heads.</p>  |   |
|   | <p><b>13</b> <sup>k</sup>Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.</p>  | <p><b>26</b> <sup>v</sup>Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy <sup>i</sup>mercy:</p>  | <p><b>26</b><br/> <i>v Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.</i></p>  |
|   | <p><b>14</b> <sup>k</sup>Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.</p>  | <p><b>27</b> <sup>o</sup>That they may know that this <i>is</i> thy hand; <i>that</i> thou, LORD, hast done it.</p>   |   |
|   | <p><b>15</b> Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.</p>   | <p><b>28</b> Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoice.</p>   |   |
|   | <p><b>16</b> Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.</p>   | <p><b>29</b> <sup>k</sup>Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.</p>  |   |
|   | <p><b>17</b> <sup>k</sup>As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.</p>   | <p><b>30</b> I will greatly <sup>u</sup>praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will <sup>2</sup>praise him among the multitude.</p>  | <p><b>30</b><br/> <i>v Praise, Psa. 150:1.</i><br/> <i>x Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.</i></p>  |
|   | <p><b>18</b> <sup>k</sup>As he clothed himself with</p>  | <p><b>31</b> For he shall stand at the right hand of the <sup>v</sup>poor, to save <i>him</i> from those that <sup>5</sup>condemn</p>   | <p><b>31</b><br/> <i>y Poor, God's care of, Prov. 21:13.</i><br/> <b>5</b> R. V. judge</p>  |
|   | <p>his soul.</p>   |   |   |

## PSALM 110

*The kingdom, 4 the priesthood, 5 and the triumphs of the Messiah.*

A Psalm of David.

A Messianic Psalm in which David, under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, writes a song in celebration of the sovereign and priestly offices of the future Messiah, who, according to the divine covenant, will establish an everlasting throne in Zion. In poetic measures he describes the glad offering of the people to Him who shall come in the beauties of holiness (v. 3) to an everlasting mediatorship (v. 4), to universal dominion (v. 6), and as judge among the nations (v. 6). The identity of the Messiah described in this psalm with Jesus is certified by Jesus himself in Matt. 22:41-45; Mark 12:35-37; Luke 20:41-44.

- 1  
a Prophecies, concerning the Messiah and their fulfilment, Gen. 12:3.  
b Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.  
c Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.  
d Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity, vs. 1-7; Matt. 16:18.  
e Footstool, figurative, 1 Chr. 28:2.

- 3  
f Jesus, power of, Matt. 1:21.  
g Beauty, spiritual, Psa. 45:11.  
h Holiness, Ex. 39:30.  
i Dew, figurative, Dan. 4:15.  
l R. V. offer themselves willingly in

- 4  
j God, immutable, Gen. 2:2.  
k Heb. 5:6.  
l Jesus, priesthood of, Matt. 1:21.  
m Jesus, mediation of, Matt. 1:21.  
n Melchizedek, Gen. 14:18.

- II  
o Jesus, judge, Matt. 1:21.  
2 R. V. nations,  
3 R. V. strike through the head in many countries.

- 1  
a Poetry, acrostic, vs. 1-10; Acts 17:28.  
b Praise, for God's attributes, vs. 1-10; Psa. 150:1.  
c Church, Matt. 16:18.  
l R. V. council

**T**HE LORD said unto my <sup>b,c</sup>Lord, Sit thou at my <sup>a</sup>right hand, <sup>d</sup>until I make thine enemies thy <sup>e</sup>footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zi'ón: <sup>a</sup>rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 <sup>d</sup>Thy people <sup>1</sup>shall be willing in the day of thy <sup>i</sup>power, in the <sup>o</sup>beauties of <sup>h</sup>holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the <sup>i</sup>dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and <sup>i</sup>will not repent, <sup>k,l</sup>Thou art a <sup>m</sup>priest for ever after the order of <sup>n</sup>Mél-chíz'e-dék.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall <sup>j</sup>judge among the <sup>2</sup>heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he shall <sup>3</sup>wound the heads over many countries.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

## PSALM 111

*The psalmist exhorts men to praise God for his wonderful works. 10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom.*

**P**RAISE ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the <sup>1,c</sup>assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 The <sup>d</sup>works of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His <sup>d</sup>work is honourable and glorious: and his <sup>i</sup>righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful <sup>d</sup>works to be remembered: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath <sup>g</sup>given <sup>h,i</sup>meat unto them that <sup>f</sup>fear him: he will <sup>k</sup>ever be mindful of his <sup>i</sup>covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the <sup>m</sup>power of his <sup>d</sup>works, that he may give them the heritage of the <sup>2</sup>heathen.

7 The works of his hands are <sup>n</sup>verity and <sup>o</sup>judgment; all his <sup>p</sup>commandments are sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in <sup>n</sup>truth and <sup>q</sup>uprightness.

9 He sent <sup>r</sup>redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his <sup>i</sup>covenant for ever: <sup>s</sup>holy and reverend is his <sup>t</sup>name.

10 The <sup>u</sup>fear of the LORD is the beginning of <sup>v</sup>wisdom: a good understanding have all they that <sup>w</sup>do his commandments: his <sup>x</sup>praise endureth for ever.

## PSALM 112

*The blessedness of the man that fears the Lord. 10 The desire of the wicked shall perish.*

**P**RAISE ye the LORD. <sup>b,c</sup>Blessed is the <sup>d</sup>man that <sup>e</sup>fareth the LORD, that <sup>f</sup>delighteth greatly in his <sup>g</sup>commandments.

2 His <sup>h</sup>seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 <sup>i</sup>Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his <sup>j</sup>righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth

- 2  
d Works of God, Psa. 40:5.  
3  
e God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.  
4  
f God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.  
5  
g God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
h Food, from God, Psa. 136:25.  
i Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.  
j Fear of God, Acts 9:31.  
k God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.  
l Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:11.

- 6  
m God, power of, Gen. 2:2.  
2 R. V. nations.

- 7  
n Truth, John 18:37.  
o God, judge, Gen. 2:2.  
p Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

- 8  
q Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

- 9  
r God, savior, Gen. 2:2.  
s God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.  
t God, name of, to be revered Gen. 2:2.

- 10  
u Fear of God, Acts 9:31.  
v Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.  
w Obedience, Heb. 5:8.

- 1  
a Praise, Psa. 150:1.

- b Promise, to the righteous, vs. 1-9; 2 Cor. 1:20.  
c Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.  
d Righteous, described, vs. 1-10; Psa. 64:10.  
e Fear of God, Acts 9:31.  
f Obedience, Heb. 5:8.

- g Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

- 2  
h Children, of the righteous, blessed of God, Mark 10:14.

- 3  
i Riches, Eccl. 4:8.  
j Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

\* SOVEREIGNTY OF THE MESSIAH, Psa. 110:1; Matt. 22:44; Mark 12:36; Luke 20:42, 43; Acts 2:34, 35; 1 Cor. 15:25; Eph. 1:20; Col. 3:1; Heb. 1:3, 13; 8:1; 10:12, 13; 12:2.



4  
Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.  
Afflictions, con-  
solation in, Psa.  
34:19.  
Christian Graces,  
Gal. 5:22.

Kindness, of good  
men, Acts 28:2.  
Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

5  
R. V. Well is it  
with the man  
that doleth  
graciously and  
lendeth: He  
shall maintain  
his cause in  
judgment.

6  
Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

7  
Heart, Psa.  
44:21.  
Character, stabil-  
ity of, Phil. 2:15.  
Faith, Mark  
11:22.

8  
2 Cor. 9:9.  
Liberty, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

9  
Poor, liberality to,  
Prov. 21:13.  
Horn, figurative,  
1 Kin. 1:39.

10  
Envy, Prov.  
14:30.  
Gnashing of  
Teeth, Job 16:9.

1  
Praise, Psa.  
150:1.  
God, name of,  
praised, Gen.  
2:2.

4  
God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.  
God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
Heavens, physico-  
al, Psa. 8:3.

6  
God, condescen-  
sion of, Gen. 2:2.

7  
God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
Poor, God's care  
of, Prov. 21:13.

8  
Promotion, Psa.  
75:6.

9  
Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

light in the 'darkness: <sup>a</sup>he is  
<sup>m</sup>gracious, and full of <sup>m,n,o</sup>com-  
passion, and righteous.

5 <sup>1</sup>A <sup>a</sup>good man sheweth <sup>m,n,o</sup>fa-  
vour, and lendeth: he will guide  
his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely <sup>2</sup>he shall not be moved  
for ever: the righteous shall be  
in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of  
evil tidings: his <sup>2</sup>heart is <sup>2</sup>fixed,  
<sup>2</sup>trusting in the LORD.

8 His <sup>2</sup>heart is <sup>2</sup>established, he  
shall not be afraid, until he see  
his desire upon his enemies.

9 <sup>a</sup>He hath <sup>2</sup>dispersed, he hath  
given to the <sup>2</sup>poor; his <sup>1</sup>righteous-  
ness endureth for ever; his <sup>2</sup>horn  
shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see <sup>it</sup>, and  
<sup>2</sup>be grieved; he shall <sup>2</sup>gnash with  
his teeth, and melt away: the  
desire of the wicked shall perish.

### PSALM 113.

An exhortation to praise God for his excel-  
lency and his mercy.

<sup>a</sup>PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise,  
O ye servants of the LORD,  
praise the <sup>b</sup>name of the LORD.

2 <sup>b</sup>Blessed be the <sup>b</sup>name of the  
LORD from this time forth and  
for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun  
unto the going down of the  
same the LORD's <sup>b</sup>name is to  
be <sup>a</sup>praised.

4 The LORD is <sup>2</sup>high above all  
nations, and his <sup>a</sup>glory above the  
<sup>2</sup>heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD  
our God, who dwelleth on high,  
6 Who <sup>2</sup>humbleth himself to  
behold the things that are in  
heaven, and in the earth!

7 He <sup>2</sup>raiseth up the <sup>b</sup>poor out  
of the dust, and lifteth the needy  
out of the dunghill;

8 That he may <sup>2</sup>set him with  
princes, even with the princes of  
his people.

9 He <sup>2</sup>maketh the barren  
woman to keep house, and to

be a joyful mother of children.

<sup>a</sup>Praise ye the LORD.

### PSALM 114

The psalmist recounts the mighty works of  
God in behalf of Israel.

WHEN <sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el went out of  
<sup>b</sup>E'gypt, the house of Ja'cob  
from a people of strange lan-  
guage;

2 Ju'dah was his sanctuary,  
and Is'ra-el his dominion.

3 The <sup>a</sup>sea saw <sup>it</sup>, and fled:  
<sup>c</sup>Jôr'dan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like  
rams, and the little hills like  
lamb.

5 What ailed thee, O thou <sup>a</sup>sea,  
that thou fleddest? thou <sup>c</sup>Jôr-  
dan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skip-  
ped like rams; and ye little hills,  
like lambs?

7 Tremble, thou earth, at the  
<sup>2</sup>presence of the Lord, at the  
presence of the God of Ja'cob;

8 Which turned the <sup>2</sup>rock into a  
<sup>1</sup>standing <sup>b</sup>water, the <sup>1</sup>flint into  
a fountain of waters.

### PSALM 115

God's name is to be glorified. 4 The vanity  
of idols. 9 Israel exhorted to trust in God.  
12 He will bless those who fear him.

NOT unto us, O LORD, not  
unto us, but unto thy  
name give <sup>a</sup>glory, for thy <sup>b</sup>mercy,  
and for thy <sup>2</sup>truth's sake.

2 Wherefore should the <sup>1</sup>heath-  
en say, Where is now their God?

3 But our <sup>a</sup>God is in the heav-  
ens: <sup>2</sup>he hath done whatsoever  
he hath pleased.

4 Their <sup>2</sup>idols are <sup>2</sup>silver and  
<sup>b</sup>gold, the work of men's hands.

5 <sup>2</sup>They have mouths, but they  
speak not: eyes have they, but  
they see not:

6 They have ears, but they hear  
not: noses have they, but they  
smell not:

7 They have hands, but they  
handle not: feet have they, but

1  
<sup>a</sup> Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
<sup>b</sup> Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Language, Dan.  
3:29.

3  
<sup>d</sup> Red Sea, divided,  
Ex. 10:19.  
<sup>e</sup> Jordan, waters  
of, miraculously  
separated, Gen.  
32:10.

7  
<sup>f</sup> God, presence of,  
Gen. 2:2.

8  
<sup>g</sup> Meribah, Ex.  
17:7.  
<sup>h</sup> Water, miracu-  
lously supplied to  
Israelites, 1 Kin.  
17:10.  
<sup>i</sup> Flint, Deut.  
8:15.  
<sup>l</sup> R. V. pool of

1  
<sup>a</sup> Praise, Psa.  
150:1.  
<sup>b</sup> God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>c</sup> God, truth, Gen.  
2:2.

2  
<sup>l</sup> R. V. nations

3  
<sup>d</sup> God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>e</sup> God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

4  
<sup>f</sup> Idol, of gold, vs  
4-7; 1 Kin. 15:12.  
<sup>g</sup> Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.  
<sup>h</sup> Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

**8**  
*i* Idolatry, folly of,  
 1 Sam. 15:23.  
 2 R. V. shall be  
 like

**9**  
*1* Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
*k* Faith, enjoined,  
 Mark 11:22.  
*l* God, preserver,  
 Gen. 2:2.  
*m* Shield, figurative,  
 1 Kin. 14:27.

**10**  
*n* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

**11**  
*o* Fear of God, Acts  
 9:31.

**12**  
*p* Faith, exempli-  
 fied, Mark 11:22.

**13**  
*q* Righteous, prom-  
 ises to, Psa. 64:  
 10.

**14**  
*3* Am. R. V. Je-  
 hovah increase  
 you

**15**  
*r* God, creator,  
 Gen. 2:2.  
*s* Heavens, physico-  
 al, Psa. 8:3.  
*t* Earth, Prov. 8:23.

**16**  
*u* Temporal Bless-  
 ings, from God,  
 Psa. 103:2.

**17**  
*v* Dead, 2 Kin.  
 4:32.

*w* Death, described,  
 Num. 23:10.

**1**  
*a* Religious Testi-  
 mony, exempli-  
 fied, 2 Thess.  
 1:10.  
*b* Love, of man for  
 God, 1 John 4:19.  
*c* Prayer, answered,  
 Acts 6:4.

**2**  
*d* Anthropomorph-  
 isms, Gen. 11:5.  
*e* Prayerfulness,  
 1 Tim. 5:5.

**3**  
*f* Hell, Mark 9:43.  
*g* Afflictions, pray-  
 er in, v. 4; Psa.  
 34:19.  
 1 R. V. cords  
 2 R. V. Sheol

they walk not: neither speak  
 they through their throat.

8 They that make them <sup>2</sup>are  
 like unto them; so is every one  
 that <sup>1</sup>trusteth in them.

9 O <sup>1</sup>Is<sup>2</sup>ra-el, <sup>k</sup>trust thou in the  
 LORD: he <sup>i</sup>is their <sup>l</sup>help and  
 their <sup>m</sup>shield.

10 O <sup>n</sup>house of Aar<sup>o</sup>on, <sup>k</sup>trust  
 in the LORD: he <sup>i</sup>is their <sup>l</sup>help  
 and their <sup>m</sup>shield.

11 Ye that <sup>o</sup>fear the LORD,  
<sup>k</sup>trust in the LORD: he <sup>i</sup>is their  
<sup>l</sup>help and their <sup>m</sup>shield.

12 The LORD hath been mind-  
 ful of us: <sup>p</sup>he will bless us;  
 he will bless the house of <sup>1</sup>Is<sup>2</sup>-  
 ra-el; he will bless the <sup>n</sup>house  
 of Aar<sup>o</sup>on.

13 <sup>p,q</sup>He will bless them that  
<sup>o</sup>fear the LORD, both small and  
 great.

14 <sup>3</sup>The LORD shall increase  
 you more and more, you and  
 your children.

15 Ye are blessed of the LORD  
 which <sup>r</sup>made <sup>s</sup>heaven and <sup>t</sup>earth.

16 The <sup>s</sup>heaven, even the heav-  
 ens, are the LORD's: but the  
<sup>1,4</sup>earth hath he given to the  
 children of men.

17 The <sup>o</sup>dead praise not the  
 LORD, neither any that go down  
 into <sup>w</sup>silence.

18 But we will bless the LORD  
 from this time forth and for ever-  
 more. Praise the LORD.

### PSALM 116

The psalmist declares his love to God. 12  
 He studies to be thankful.

<sup>a</sup>I <sup>b</sup>LOVE the LORD, because  
 he hath <sup>c</sup>heard my voice  
 and my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his  
<sup>d</sup>ear unto me, therefore will I  
<sup>e</sup>call upon him as long as I live.

3 The <sup>1</sup>sorrows of death com-  
 passed me, and the pains of  
<sup>2</sup>hell gat hold upon me: <sup>o</sup>I  
 found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then <sup>o</sup>called I upon the name

of the LORD; O LORD, I be-  
 seech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and  
<sup>h</sup>righteous; yea, our God is <sup>i</sup>merci-  
 ful.

6 <sup>l</sup>The LORD <sup>k</sup>preserveth the  
 simple: I was brought low, and  
 he <sup>h</sup>helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my  
 soul; for the LORD hath dealt  
 bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast <sup>k</sup>delivered my  
 soul from death, mine eyes from  
 tears, and my feet from falling.

9 <sup>m</sup>I will walk before the LORD  
 in the land of the living.

10 <sup>m</sup>I <sup>3,i</sup>believed, therefore have  
 I spoken: I was greatly afflicted:  
 11 I said in my <sup>o</sup>haste, All men  
 are <sup>4</sup>liars.

12 <sup>q</sup>What shall I render unto  
 the LORD for all his benefits to-  
 ward me?

13 I will take the <sup>s</sup>cup of salva-  
 tion, and <sup>t</sup>call upon the name of  
 the LORD.

14 I will pay my <sup>u</sup>vows unto  
 the LORD <sup>5</sup>now in the presence  
 of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the  
 LORD is the <sup>v</sup>death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly I am thy  
<sup>w</sup>servant; I am thy servant, and  
 the son of thine handmaid: thou  
 hast <sup>k</sup>loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the <sup>x</sup>sacri-  
 fice of <sup>r</sup>thanksgiving, and will  
<sup>t</sup>call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my <sup>u</sup>vows unto the  
 LORD <sup>5</sup>now in the presence of all  
 his people,

19 In the courts of the <sup>v</sup>LORD's  
 house, in the midst of thee, O  
<sup>z</sup>Jé-rú-sá-lém. <sup>q</sup>Praise ye the  
 LORD.

### PSALM 117

An exhortation to praise God.

<sup>a</sup>O <sup>b</sup>PRaise the LORD, all ye  
 nations: praise him, all ye  
 people.

2 For his <sup>c</sup>merciful kindness is  
 great toward us: and the <sup>d</sup>truth

**5**  
*h* God, righteous-  
 ness of, Gen. 2:2.

*i* God, mercy of,  
 Gen. 2:2.

**6**  
*j* Faith, exempli-  
 fied, Mark 11:22.

*k* God, preserver,  
 Gen. 2:2.

*l* Disease, healing  
 of, in answer to  
 prayer, vs. 3-8;  
 Ex. 15:26.

**9**  
*m* Decision, instan-  
 ces of, Isa. 50:7.

**10**  
*n* 2 Cor. 4:13.  
 3 R. V. believe, for  
 I will speak:

**11**  
*o* Rashness, 2 Sam.  
 6:7.

*p* Falsehood, Job  
 21:34.

*q* R. V. a lie.

**12**  
*r* Prayer, Psa.  
 150:1.

*s* Thankfulness, to  
 God, Acts 24:3.

**13**  
*t* Cup, figurative,  
 Matt. 20:22.  
*u* Worship, Gen.  
 22:5.

**14**  
*v* Vows, Num. 30:2.  
 5 R. V. Yea.

**15**  
*w* Death, of the  
 righteous, Num.  
 23:10.

**16**  
*x* Servant, figura-  
 tive, Jer. 2:14.

**17**  
*z* Sacrifices, figura-  
 tive, Rom. 12:1.

**19**  
*y* Church, 1 Kin.  
 9:3.

*z* Jerusalem, Judg.  
 19:10.

**1**  
*a* Rom. 15:11.

*b* Praise, for God's  
 goodness, Psa.  
 150:1.

**2**  
*c* God, mercy of,  
 Gen. 2:2.

*d* God, truth, Gen.  
 2:2.

of the LORD *endureth* for ever.  
<sup>b</sup>Praise ye the LORD.

## PSALM 118

*The psalmist exhorts to praise God and to trust in him. 19 His determination to enter the sanctuary, and to praise God with thankfulness and joy*

**O** <sup>a, b</sup>GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for *he is good*: because his *mercy endureth* forever.

2 Let <sup>a</sup>I's'ra-el now say, that his *'mercy endureth* for ever.

3 Let the *'house of Aâr* on now say, that his *'mercy endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that *'fear* the LORD say, that his *'mercy endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD *'answered* me, and *h'set me* in a large place.

6 <sup>i</sup>The *'LORD is* on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 <sup>i</sup>The *'LORD* taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

8 *It is* better to *h'trust* in the LORD than to put *'confidence* in man.

9 *It is* better to *h'trust* in the LORD than to put *'confidence* in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but *'in* the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but *'in* the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like *m'bees*; they are quenched as the fire of *n'thorns*: for *'in* the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD *'helped* me.

14 The LORD *is* my *'strength* and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of *'rejoicing* and

salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right *p, q*hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right *p, q*hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live, and *'declare* the *'works* of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath *'chastened* me sore; but he hath not given me over unto *'death*.

19 Open to me the *'gates* of *'righteousness*: I will go into them, and I will *b, x*praise the LORD:

20 This *'gate* of the LORD, into which the *'righteous* shall enter.

21 I will *b, x*praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and art become my *'salvation*.

22 <sup>a, b</sup>The *stone which* the builders *'refused* is become the *'head stone* of the corner.

23 This is the LORD's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 <sup>e, f</sup>Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the *'house* of the LORD.

27 *'God is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, *even* unto the horns of the *'altar*.

28 Thou art my God, and I will *'praise* thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give *'thanks* unto the LORD; for *he is* *h'good*: for his *'mercy endureth* for ever.

## PSALM 119

*The psalmist shews the excellence of God's word, and prays for grace to profit by it.*

## ALEPH

<sup>a, b</sup>BLESSED are *'the c, d, e*undefiled in the way, who walk in the *'law* of the LORD.

<sup>15</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.  
<sup>q</sup> God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>17</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Works of God, Psa. 40:5.

<sup>18</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.

<sup>u</sup> Death, Num. 23:10.

<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Gates, figurative, Deut. 3:5.

<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

<sup>21</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> Worship, Gen. 22:5.

<sup>20</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Righteous, Psa. 64:10.

<sup>22</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Prophecies, concerning the Messiah and their fulfilment, Gen. 12:3.

<sup>a</sup> Corner Stone, figurative, Psa. 144:12.

<sup>b</sup> Jesus, typified in the corner stone, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>c</sup> Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>d</sup> Church, Christ head of, Matt. 16:18.

<sup>26</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Matt. 21:9; 23:39; Mark 11:9; Luke 13:35; 19:38; John 12:13.

<sup>f</sup> Prophecies, concerning the Messiah and their fulfilment, Gen. 12:3.

<sup>g</sup> Church, called house of the Lord, 1 Kin. 9:3.

<sup>27</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Altar, of burnt offerings, Gen. 8:20.

<sup>i</sup> Am. R. V. Jehovah is God, and he hath given us

<sup>28</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Praise, Psa. 150:1.

<sup>29</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Thankfulness, to God, enjoined, Acts 24:3.

<sup>k</sup> God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>l</sup> God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>1</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Poetry, acrostic, Acts 17:28.

<sup>b</sup> Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.

<sup>c</sup> Righteous, described, vs. 1-3; Psa. 64:10.

<sup>d</sup> Holiness, Ex. 39:30.

<sup>e</sup> Perfection, Heb. 6:1.

<sup>f</sup> Law, Deut. 33:2.

<sup>1</sup> R. V. they that are perfect in

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Thankfulness, to God, enjoined, Acts 24:3.

<sup>b</sup> Praise, for God's goodness, vs. 1-29; Psa. 150:1.

<sup>c</sup> God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Israel, Ex. 4:22.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Priest, Lev. 1:5.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

<sup>h</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>6</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

<sup>j</sup> God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.

<sup>l</sup> False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Bee, Deut. 1:44.

<sup>n</sup> Thorn, Hos. 2:6.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> God, savior, Gen. 2:2.



2  
*g* Obedience, re-  
 warded, Heb. 5:8.  
*h* Commandments,  
 Deut. 8:2.  
*i* Seekers, Isa.  
 55:6.  
*j* Spiritual Desire,  
 reward of, Psa.  
 42:1.  
 3  
*k* Stintlessness,  
 1 John 5:18.  
 4  
*l* Obedience, en-  
 joined, Heb. 5:8.  
*m* Diligence, re-  
 quired, Rom.  
 12:8.  
 5  
*2* R. V. established  
 To observe  
 7  
*n* Prate, Psa.  
 150:1.  
 8  
*o* Decision, Isa.  
 50:7.  
 9  
*p* Young Men,  
 Prov. 1:4.  
*q* Watchfulness,  
 enjoined upon  
 young men, Matt.  
 24:42.

10  
*r* Love, of man for  
 God, exemplified,  
 vs. 10-20; 1 John  
 4:19.  
*s* Heart, Psa.  
 44:21.  
*t* Spiritual Desire,  
 exemplified, Psa.  
 42:1.  
 11  
*3* R. V. laid up in  
 12  
*u* Wisdom, prayer  
 for spiritual,  
 Prov. 2:2.  
 13  
*v* Religious Testi-  
 mony, exem-  
 plified, 2 Thess.  
 1:10.

2 <sup>b</sup>Blessed are they that <sup>g</sup>keep  
 his <sup>h</sup>testimonies, and that <sup>i,j</sup>seek  
 him with the whole heart.  
 3 <sup>c</sup>They also <sup>d,k</sup>do no iniquity:  
 they <sup>g</sup>walk in his ways.  
 4 Thou hast commanded us to  
<sup>l</sup>keep thy <sup>h</sup>precepts <sup>m</sup>diligently.  
 5 O that my ways were <sup>2</sup>direct-  
 ed to keep thy <sup>h</sup>statutes!  
 6 Then shall I not be ashamed,  
 when I have respect unto all thy  
<sup>h</sup>commandments.  
 7 I will <sup>n</sup>praise thee with up-  
 rightness of heart, when I shall  
 have learned thy righteous judg-  
 ments.  
 8 <sup>o</sup>I will keep thy <sup>h</sup>statutes: O  
 forsake me not utterly.

## BETH

9 Wherewithal shall a <sup>n</sup>young  
 man cleanse his way? by <sup>a</sup>tak-  
 ing heed *thereto* according to thy  
<sup>g</sup>word.  
 10 <sup>u</sup>With my whole <sup>s</sup>heart have  
 I <sup>t</sup>sought thee: O let me not wan-  
 der from thy <sup>h</sup>commandments.  
 11 <sup>r</sup>Thy word have I <sup>h</sup>hid in  
 mine <sup>s</sup>heart, that I might not sin  
 against thee.  
 12 Blessed art thou, O LORD:  
<sup>u</sup>teach me thy statutes.  
 13 With my lips have I <sup>v</sup>de-

clared all the judgments of thy  
 mouth.

14 <sup>l</sup>I have rejoiced in the way  
 of thy <sup>h</sup>testimonies, as *much* as  
 in all riches.

15 I will <sup>u</sup>meditate in thy <sup>h</sup>pre-  
 cepts, and have respect unto thy  
 ways.

16 <sup>l</sup>I will delight myself in thy  
<sup>h</sup>statutes: I will not forget thy  
<sup>g</sup>word.

## GIMEL

17 Deal bountifully with thy  
 servant, *that* I may live, and  
<sup>l</sup>keep thy <sup>g</sup>word.

18 <sup>i,u</sup>Open thou mine eyes, that  
 I may behold wondrous things  
 out of thy <sup>l</sup>law.

19 I *am* a <sup>4</sup>stranger in the  
 earth: hide not thy <sup>h</sup>command-  
 ments from me.

20 <sup>u</sup>My soul breaketh for the  
<sup>u</sup>longing *that it hath* unto thy  
 judgments at all times.

21 Thou hast <sup>u</sup>rebuked the  
 proud *that are* cursed, which <sup>2</sup>do  
 err from thy <sup>a</sup>commandments.

22 <sup>b</sup>Remove from me reproach  
 and contempt; for I have <sup>l</sup>kept  
 thy <sup>a</sup>testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit and  
 speak against me: *but* thy serv-  
 ant did <sup>a</sup>meditate in thy <sup>a</sup>statutes.

15  
*w* Meditation, on  
 the law of the  
 Lord, Psa. 49:3.

19  
*4* R. V. sojourner

20  
*z* Love, for God's  
 word, 1 John  
 4:10.

21  
*y* Wicked, punish-  
 ment of, Psa.  
 73:3.

22  
*z* Disobedience to  
 God, Eph. 5:6.

a Commandments,  
 Deut. 8:2.

22  
*b* Adversity, prayer  
 in, Psa. 10:6.

c Faithfulness, ex-  
 emplified, Luke  
 10:10.

23  
*d* Meditation, on  
 the law of the  
 Lord, Psa. 49:3.

\* WORD OF GOD. Called: Book, Psa. 40:7; Rev.  
 22:19; Book of the Lord, Isa. 34:16; Book of the Law, Neh. 8:  
 3; Gal. 3:10; Good Word of God, Heb. 6:5; Holy Scriptures,  
 Rom. 1:2; 2 Tim. 3:15; Law of the Lord, Psa. 1:2; Isa. 30:3;  
 Oracles of God, Rom. 3:2; 1 Pet. 4:11; Scriptures, 1 Cor. 15:3;  
 Scriptures of Truth, Dan. 10:21; Sword of the Spirit, Eph. 6:  
 17; The Word, Jas. 1:21-23; 1 Pet. 2:2; Word of God, Luke  
 11:28; Heb. 4:12; Word of Christ, Col. 3:16; Word of Life,  
 Phil. 2:16; Word of Truth, Prov. 22:21; Eph. 1:13; 2 Tim.  
 3:15; Psa. 1:18.

Compared to: A lamp, Psal. 119:105; Prov. 6:23; fire, Jer.  
 23:29; seed, Matt. 13:3-8, 18-23, 37, 38; Mark 4:3-20, 26-32;  
 Luke 8:5-15.

Is, wonderful, Psa. 119:129; pure, Psa. 12:6; 10:8; 119:140;  
 perfect, Psa. 19:7; living, Heb. 4:12; effective, Isa. 55:11; com-  
 forting, Psa. 119:28, 50, 52, 76, 82, 92; edifying, Psa. 19:98, 99,  
 104, 130; Rom. 15:4; quickening, Psa. 119:93; 1 Pet. 1:23; re-  
 straining, Psa. 17:4; 119:11; sanctifying, John 15:3; 17:17, 19;  
 Eph. 5:26; 1 Tim. 4:5; enduring, Psa. 119:152; Isa. 40:8;  
 Mark 13:31; 1 Pet. 1:23-25. Is truth, Psa. 119:142, 151, 160.

Is inspired, Ex. 34:27; 32; Deut. 4:5, 10, 14; 2 Kin. 17:13;  
 2 Chr. 33:18; Zech. 7:12; Acts 1:16; 28:25; Rom. 8:1, 2; Eph.  
 6:17; 1 Thess. 2:13; 2 Tim. 3:16, 17; Heb. 1:1, 2; 3:7, 8; 2 Pet.  
 1:21; 3:2, 15; Rev. 1:1, 2; 2:7.

Is trustworthy, Psa. 93:5; 117:8, 8; 119:86; more to be desired  
 than gold, Psa. 119:72, 127.  
 Is the delight of the righteous, Job 23:12; Psa. 1:2; 119:16,  
 24, 35, 77, 103, 143, 162, 174.  
 Is loved, Psa. 119:47, 48, 70, 97, 111, 113, 119, 159; revered,  
 Psa. 119:161.  
 Is spirit and life, John 6:63. Is part of the Christian armor,  
 Eph. 6:17. Is the standard of righteousness, Psa. 119:144,  
 172; Isa. 8:20. Bears the test of criticism and experience,  
 2 Sam. 22:31; Psa. 18:30.

Is, for admonition, 1 Cor. 10:11; for instruction, 2 Tim. 3:16, 17.  
 Searching of, Acts 17:11. Searching of, enjoined, Isa. 34:  
 16; John 7:52.

To be in the heart, Deut. 30:11-14; Job 22:22; Psa. 37:31;  
 40:8; 119:11; Rom. 10:6-8. To be meditated upon, Josh. 1:8;  
 Psa. 1:2; 119:15, 23, 48, 78, 97, 99, 148. To be worn on the  
 hand and forehead, Deut. 6:8; 11:18. To be posted in public  
 places, Deut. 6:9; 27:2, 5, 8; Josh. 8:32. To be studied by  
 heart, Deut. 17:18, 19; Josh. 1:8. To be taught to children,  
 Deut. 6:7; 11:19; 31:12, 13. To be read in public assemblies,  
 Deut. 31:1. To be taught in psalms, Deut. 31:19, 21; Psa.  
 119:54.

Convicts of sin, 2 Kin. 22:9-13; 2 Chr. 17:7-10; 34:14-33.  
 Makes free, Psa. 119:45; John 8:32. Makes wise, 2 Tim. 3:  
 15. Works salvation, 1 Thess. 2:13; 1 Pet. 1:23. Rejoices  
 the heart, Psa. 119:11; Jer. 15:16. Testifies of Jesus, John  
 5:39; 20:31; Acts 18:28; 1 Cor. 15:3.

The world to be judged by, John 12:48; Rom. 2:16.  
 Not to be added to, nor taken from, Deut. 4:2; 12:32; Prov.  
 30:6; Rev. 22:18, 19. Not to be handled deceitfully, 2 Cor. 4:2.  
 Obedience to, enjoined, Deut. 4:5; 6; Psa. 78:1, 7; Luke 11:28;  
 2 Thess. 2:14, 15; 2 Pet. 3:1, 2; Jude 3; Rev. 1:3.

Longing for, Psa. 119:20, 131; Amos 8:11-13. Walking  
 after, Psa. 119:30.

Public instruction in, Ex. 24:7; Deut. 31:9-13; Josh. 8:33-  
 35; 2 Kin. 23:2; 2 Chr. 17:7-9; Neh. 8:1-8, 13, 18; Isa. 2:3;  
 Jer. 36:6. Instruction in, desired, Psa. 119:18, 19.

Expounded, by Jesus, Luke 4:16-28; 24:27, 45; John 2:22;  
 by the apostles, Acts 2:14-47; 8:32, 35; 17:2; 28:23.  
 Ignorance of, Matt. 22:29; Mark 12:24. Rejected by the  
 wicked, Prov. 13:13; Isa. 28:13; 30:9; Jer. 8:9; Hos. 8:12;  
 Mark 7:9, 13; Acts 13:46. Disbelieved, John 5:16, 17; Isa.  
 30:9; Jer. 6:10; Luke 16:31; 24:25; John 5:46, 47; 8:37;  
 2 Tim. 4:3, 4; 1 Pet. 2:8; 2 Pet. 3:15, 16.

24 Thy <sup>a</sup>testimonies also are my delight and my counsellors.

## DALETH

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou <sup>e</sup>heardest me: <sup>f</sup>teach me thy <sup>a</sup>statutes.

27 <sup>f</sup>Make me to understand the way of thy <sup>a</sup>precepts: so shall I <sup>g</sup>talk of thy <sup>a</sup>wondrous works.

28 My soul melteth for heaviness: <sup>h</sup>strengthen thou me according unto thy <sup>a</sup>word.

29 Remove from me the way of <sup>i</sup>lying; and <sup>j</sup>grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have <sup>k</sup>chosen the way of <sup>a</sup>truth: thy judgments have I laid before me.

31 I <sup>l</sup>have <sup>j</sup>stuck unto thy <sup>a</sup>testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy <sup>a</sup>commandments, when thou shalt <sup>k</sup>enlarge my heart.

## HE

33 <sup>l</sup>Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy <sup>a</sup>statutes; and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 <sup>l</sup>Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy <sup>m</sup>law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

35 <sup>l</sup>Make me to go in the path of thy <sup>a</sup>commandments; for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy <sup>a</sup>testimonies, and not to <sup>n</sup>covetousness.

37 <sup>o</sup>Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and <sup>l</sup>quicken thou me in thy way.

38 <sup>s</sup>Tablsh thy word unto thy servant, who *is* devoted to thy <sup>p</sup>fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments are good.

40 Behold, I have <sup>l</sup>longed after

thy precepts: quicken me in thy <sup>a</sup>righteousness.

## VAU

41 Let thy <sup>m</sup>mercies come also unto me, O LORD, *even* thy <sup>s</sup>salvation, according to thy <sup>a</sup>word.

42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I <sup>t</sup>trust in thy <sup>a</sup>word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have <sup>u</sup>hoped in thy judgments.

44 So shall I keep thy <sup>m</sup>law continually for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at <sup>t</sup>liberty: for I <sup>l</sup>seek thy <sup>a</sup>precepts.

46 I will <sup>u</sup>speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight myself in thy <sup>a</sup>commandments, which I have <sup>t</sup>loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have <sup>t</sup>loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

## ZAIN

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to <sup>u</sup>hope.

50 <sup>u</sup>This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy <sup>a</sup>word hath quickened me.

51 The proud <sup>s</sup>have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I <sup>a</sup>not declined from thy <sup>s</sup>law.

52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have <sup>c</sup>comforted myself.

53 <sup>o</sup>Horror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy <sup>s</sup>law.

54 Thy <sup>a</sup>statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have <sup>e</sup>remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have <sup>l</sup>kept thy <sup>b</sup>law.

56 This I had, because I <sup>l</sup>kept thy precepts.

40  
*g* God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.

41  
*f* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.  
*s* God, saviour, Gen. 2:2.

42  
*f* Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

43  
*u* Hope, Prov. 13:12.

45  
*f* Liberty, spiritual, Lev. 25:10.

46  
*u* Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

47  
*x* Love, for God's word, 1 John 4:19.

50  
*u* Afflictions, consolation in, Psal. 34:19.

51  
*c* Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

*n* Faithfulness, exemplified, Luke 16:10.  
*b* Law, of God, Deut. 33:2.

52  
*c* Afflictions, consolation in, Psal. 34:19.

53  
*g* R. V. Hot indignation hath

54  
*d* Commandments, Deut. 8:2.

55  
*e* Prayer, in the night, Acts 6:4.  
*f* Obedience, Heb. 5:8.

26  
*e* Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

*f* Wisdom, spiritual, prayer for, Prov. 2:2.

27  
*g* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
*5* R. V. meditate

29  
*h* Falsehood, Job 21:34.

30  
*i* Decision, Isa. 50:7.  
*6* R. V. faithfulness;

31  
*j* Faithfulness, exemplified, Luke 16:10.  
*7* R. V. cleave unto

32  
*k* Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.

33  
*l* Spiritual Desire, Psal. 42:1.

34  
*m* Law, of God, Deut. 33:2.

36  
*n* Covetousness, Isa. 57:17.

37  
*o* Sin, repugnant to the righteous, Rom. 5:12.

38  
*p* Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

39  
*8* Am. R. V. Confirm unto thy servant thy word, Which is in order unto the fear of thee.

57

*o Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.*  
*10 R. V. The Lord is my portion:*

58

*h Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4.*  
*i God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.*

59

*j Self-examination, 2 Cor. 13:5.*

61

*k Temptation, resisted, Luke 11:4.*  
*11 R. V. The cords of the wicked have wrapped me round;*

62

*l Prattle, Psa. 150:1.*

63

*m Fellowship, of the righteous, 1 Cor. 1:9.*  
*n Fear of God, Acts 9:31.*

64

*o Wisdom, spiritual, prayer for, Prov. 2:2.*  
*p Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.*

65

*q God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.*

66

*r Knowledge, desire for, Luke 11:52.*

67

*s Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.*  
*t Afflictions, benefits of, Psa. 34:19.*

68

*u God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.*

69

*v Falsehood, Job 21:34.*

*w Decisions, Isa. 50:7.*

70

*x Word of God, love for, see footnote, p. 894.*

72

*y Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*  
*z Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.*

73

*a God, creator, Gen. 2:2.*

## CHETH

57 <sup>10</sup>*Thou art my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy \*words.*

58 I <sup>k</sup>intreated thy favour with my whole heart: be <sup>i</sup>merciful unto me according to thy \*word.

59 I <sup>i</sup>thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy <sup>d</sup>\*testimonies.

60 I made haste, and <sup>a</sup>delayed not to <sup>i</sup>keep thy <sup>a</sup>commandments.

61 <sup>11</sup>The bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I <sup>a,k</sup>have not forgotten thy <sup>\*b</sup>law.

62 At <sup>e</sup>midnight I will rise to give <sup>t</sup>thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I am a <sup>m</sup>companion of all *them* that <sup>n</sup>fear thee, and of *them* that <sup>i</sup>keep thy <sup>d</sup>precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy <sup>i</sup>mercy: <sup>o,p</sup>teach me thy <sup>a</sup>statutes.

## TETH

65 Thou hast <sup>a</sup>dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy \*word.

66 <sup>o,p</sup>Teach me good judgment and <sup>r</sup>knowledge: for I have <sup>i</sup>believed thy <sup>a</sup>commandments.

67 Before I was <sup>a</sup>afflicted I went astray: <sup>i</sup>but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* <sup>u</sup>good, and doest good; <sup>o,p</sup>teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a <sup>lie</sup> against me: *but* <sup>w</sup>I will <sup>i</sup>keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease; *but* <sup>x</sup>I delight in thy \*law.

71 *It is* good for me that I have been <sup>a</sup>afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

72 The \*law of thy mouth *is* better unto me than thousands of <sup>y</sup>gold and <sup>z</sup>silver.

## JOD.

73 Thy hands have <sup>a</sup>made

<sup>b</sup>me and fashioned me: <sup>c,d</sup>give me understanding, that I may <sup>c,d</sup>learn thy <sup>e</sup>commandments.

74 They that <sup>i</sup>fear thee will be glad when they see me; because I have <sup>g,h</sup>hoped in thy \*word.

75 <sup>i</sup>I know, O LORD, that thy judgments *are* <sup>12,i</sup>right, and that thou in faithfulness <sup>k</sup>hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy <sup>13,i</sup>merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 <sup>a</sup>Let thy tender <sup>i</sup>mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy <sup>m</sup>law *is* my <sup>n</sup>delight.

78 <sup>a</sup>Let the proud be ashamed; for they <sup>14,p</sup>dealt perversely with me without a cause: *but* I will <sup>a</sup>meditate in thy <sup>d</sup>precepts.

79 Let those that <sup>i</sup>fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy <sup>e</sup>testimonies.

80 Let my heart be <sup>15</sup>sound in thy <sup>\*e</sup>statutes; that I be not ashamed.

## CAPH

81 My soul <sup>a</sup>fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I <sup>i</sup>hope in thy \*word.

82 <sup>a</sup>Mine eyes fail for thy \*word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a <sup>i</sup>bottle in the smoke; *yet* do I not forget thy <sup>a</sup>statutes.

84 How many *are* the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that <sup>a</sup>persecute me?

85 The <sup>i</sup>proud have <sup>r</sup>digged <sup>a</sup>pits for me, which *are* not after thy <sup>m</sup>law.

86 All thy <sup>e</sup>commandments *are* faithful: they <sup>a</sup>persecute me wrongfully; <sup>b</sup>help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; *but* I <sup>w</sup>forsook not thy <sup>i</sup>precepts.

88 Quicken me after <sup>i</sup>thy lov-

*b Man, created, Job 4:17.*

*c Wisdom, spiritual, prayer for, Prov. 2:2.*

*d Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.*

*e Commandments, Deut. 8:2.*

74

*f Fear of God, Acts 9:31.*

*g Hope, Prov. 13:12.*

*h Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.*

75

*i Adversity, resignation in, exemplified, Psa. 10:6.*

*j God, justice of, Gen. 2:2.*

*k Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.*

*12 R. V. righteous,*

76

*l God, love of, Gen. 2:2.*

*13 R. V. loving-kindness*

77

*m Law, Deut. 33:2.*

*n Word of God, love for, see footnote, p. 894.*

78

*o Prayer, imprecation, Acts 6:4.*

*p Malice, Eph. 4:31.*

*q Meditation, on the law of the Lord, Psa. 49:3.*

*14 R. V. have overthrown me wrongfully:*

80

*15 R. V. perfect*

83

*r Bottle, Gen. 21:14.*

84

*s Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.*

85

*t Pride, Prov. 16:18.*

*u Pit, figurative, Psa. 7:15.*

86

*v Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.*

87

*w Faithfulness, exemplified, Luke 16:10.*





## 121

*h Integrity, Job 2:3.*  
*i Oppression, prayer against, Eccl. 5:8.*

121 <sup>h</sup>I have done judgment and justice: <sup>i</sup>leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good: <sup>i</sup>let not the proud oppress me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the <sup>\*</sup>word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy <sup>i</sup>mercy, and <sup>k,l</sup>teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy servant; <sup>i</sup>give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *It is* time for thee, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy <sup>m</sup>law.

127 Therefore I <sup>a</sup>love thy <sup>e</sup>commandments above <sup>n</sup>gold; yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and <sup>e</sup>I hate every false way.

## PE

129 Thy <sup>e</sup>testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul <sup>n</sup>keep them.

130 The <sup>21</sup>entrance of thy words giveth <sup>i</sup>light; it giveth <sup>i</sup>understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I <sup>i</sup>longed for thy <sup>e</sup>commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be <sup>i</sup>merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that <sup>i</sup>love thy name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 <sup>i</sup>Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I <sup>n</sup>keep thy <sup>e</sup>precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and <sup>k,r</sup>teach me thy statutes.

136 <sup>i</sup>Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they <sup>n</sup>keep not thy <sup>m</sup>law.

*t Tears, Ps. 6:6.*  
*u Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.*

## AIN

## TZADDI

137 <sup>n</sup>Righteous art thou, O LORD, and <sup>w</sup>upright are thy judgments.

138 <sup>22</sup>Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded are <sup>v</sup>righteous and very <sup>x</sup>faithful.

139 My <sup>v</sup>zeal hath consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy <sup>\*</sup>words.

140 Thy <sup>\*</sup>word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I *am* small and despised: yet do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy <sup>v</sup>righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the <sup>i</sup>truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: yet thy <sup>a</sup>commandments are my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy <sup>a</sup>testimonies is everlasting: <sup>b,e</sup>give me understanding, and I shall live.

## KOPH

145 I <sup>a</sup>cried with my whole heart; hear me, O LORD: <sup>e</sup>I will keep thy <sup>a,\*</sup>statutes.

146 I <sup>a</sup>cried unto thee; save me, and <sup>e</sup>I shall keep thy <sup>a,\*</sup>testimonies.

147 I <sup>23</sup>prevented the dawning of the morning, and <sup>a</sup>cried: I <sup>i</sup>hoped in thy <sup>\*</sup>word.

148 Mine eyes <sup>23</sup>prevent the <sup>n</sup>night watches, that I might <sup>h</sup>meditate in thy <sup>\*</sup>word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy <sup>i</sup>lovingkindness: O LORD, <sup>e</sup>quicken me according to thy judgment.

150 They draw nigh that <sup>i</sup>follow after mischief: they are far from thy <sup>n</sup>law.

151 Thou art near, O LORD; and all thy <sup>a</sup>commandments are <sup>i</sup>truth.

152 Concerning thy <sup>a</sup>testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them for ever.

## RESH

153 Consider mine <sup>m</sup>affliction,

## 137

*v God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*w God, justice of, Gen. 2:2.*

## 138

*x God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*22 R. V. Thou hast commanded thy testimonies in righteousness And very faithfulness.*

## 139

*y Zeal, exemplified, 2 Cor. 7:11.*

## 142

*z Truth, John 18:37.*

## 143

*a Commandments, Deut. 8:2.*

## 144

*b Wisdom, spiritual, prayer for, Prov. 2:2.*  
*c Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.*

## 145

*d Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4.*  
*e Decision, Isa. 50:7.*

## 147

*f Hope, Prov. 13:12.*  
*23 Am. R. V. anticipated*

## 148

*g Night, divided into watches, Gen. 1:5.*  
*h Meditation, on the law of the Lord, Psa. 49:3.*

## 149

*i God, love of, Gen. 2:2.*

## 150

*j Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.*  
*k Law, Deut. 33:2.*

## 151

*l Truth, John 18:37.*

## 153

*m Afflictions, prayer in, Psa. 34:19.*

and deliver me: for I do not forget thy <sup>h</sup>law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: <sup>c</sup>quicken me according to thy <sup>\*</sup>word.

155 Salvation *is* far from the <sup>h</sup>wicked: for they seek not thy <sup>a</sup>statutes.

156 Great *are* thy <sup>i</sup>tender mercies, O LORD: <sup>c</sup>quicken me according to thy <sup>a</sup>judgments.

157 Many *are* my <sup>n</sup>persecutors and mine enemies; yet do <sup>o</sup>I not decline from thy <sup>a</sup>testimonies.

158 I beheld the <sup>24</sup>transgressors, and was <sup>p,q</sup>grieved; because they <sup>7</sup>kept not thy <sup>\*</sup>word.

159 Consider how I <sup>l</sup>love thy <sup>a</sup>precepts: <sup>c</sup>quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving-kindness.

160 <sup>25</sup>Thy <sup>\*</sup>word *is* <sup>i</sup>true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN

161 Princes have <sup>n</sup>persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I <sup>i</sup>rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I <sup>h</sup>ate and abhor <sup>u</sup>lying: but thy <sup>\*</sup>law do I <sup>l</sup>love.

164 Seven times a day do I <sup>v,w</sup>praise thee because of thy righteous judgments.

165 Great <sup>a</sup>peace have they which <sup>l</sup>love thy <sup>\*</sup>law: <sup>28</sup>and nothing shall <sup>v</sup>offend them.

166 LORD, I have <sup>h</sup>oped for thy salvation, and <sup>a</sup>done thy <sup>b</sup>commandments.

167 My soul hath <sup>a</sup>kept thy <sup>b</sup>testimonies; and I <sup>l</sup>love them exceedingly.

168 I have <sup>a</sup>kept thy <sup>b</sup>precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways *are* <sup>a</sup>before thee.

TAU

169 Let my <sup>c</sup>cry come near before thee, O LORD: <sup>1,q</sup>give me

understanding according to thy <sup>\*</sup>word.

170 Let my <sup>c</sup>supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy <sup>\*</sup>word.

171 My lips shall utter <sup>h</sup>praise, when thou hast taught me thy <sup>b</sup>statutes.

172 My tongue shall <sup>i</sup>speak of thy <sup>\*</sup>word: for all thy <sup>b</sup>commandments *are* righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me; for <sup>i</sup>I have chosen thy <sup>b</sup>precepts.

174 I have <sup>l</sup>longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy <sup>h</sup>law *is* my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall <sup>h</sup>praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

176 <sup>i</sup>I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy <sup>b</sup>commandments.

## PSALM 120

*The psalmist prays for deliverance from lying lips; 5 and complains of his necessary sojourn with the wicked.*

A Song of degrees.

**I**N my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he <sup>1,a</sup>heard me.

2 <sup>b,c</sup>Deliver my soul, O LORD, from <sup>d,e</sup>lying lips, and from a <sup>i</sup>deceitful tongue.

3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou <sup>h</sup>false tongue?

4 Sharp <sup>q</sup>arrows of the mighty, with coals of <sup>i</sup>juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in Me'sech, that I dwell in the tents of <sup>i</sup>Ke'dar!

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth <sup>i</sup>peace.

7 I *am* for <sup>i</sup>peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

## PSALM 121

*The safety of those who trust in God's protection.*

A Song of degrees.

**I** WILL lift up mine eyes unto the <sup>h</sup>hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 <sup>a</sup>My help *cometh* from the

**171**  
*h* Praise, Psa. 150:1.

**172**  
*i* Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

**173**  
*j* Dection, Isa. 50:7.

**174**  
*k* Law, Deut. 33:2.

**176**  
*l* Prayer, confession in, Acts 6:4.

**1**  
*i* Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

**2**  
*i* R. V. answered

**3**  
*b* Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.

**4**  
*c* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

**5**  
*d* Falschood, Job 21:34.

**6**  
*e* Speech, evil, Col. 4:6.

**7**  
*f* Decett, vs. 2-4; Psa. 36:3.

**8**  
*g* Arrows, figurative, 1 Sam. 20:20.

**9**  
*h* 1 Kin. 19:4.

**10**  
*i* Kedar, Jer. 49:28.

**11**  
*j* Peace, Jer. 29:7.

**1**  
*l* R. V. mountains: From whence shall my help come?

**2**  
*a* Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

**157**  
*n* Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

**158**  
*o* Integrity, Job 2:3.

**159**  
*p* Righteous, grieved on account of wickedness of the wicked, Psa. 64:10.

**160**  
*q* Sin, repugnant to the righteous, Rom. 5:12.

**161**  
*r* Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.

**162**  
*s* R. V. treacherous dealers.

**163**  
*t* Word of God, love for, see footnote, p. 894.

**164**  
*u* R. V. The sum of thy word is truth;

**165**  
*v* Joy, Psa. 5:11.

**166**  
*w* Falsehood, Job 21:34.

**167**  
*x* Praise, Psa. 150:1.

**168**  
*y* Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.

**169**  
*z* Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.

**170**  
*a* Stumbling, figurative, Isa. 8:14.

**171**  
*b* R. V. And they have none occasion of stumbling.

**172**  
*c* Hope, Prov. 13:12.

**173**  
*d* Obedience, Heb. 5:8.

**174**  
*e* Commandments, Deut. 8:2.

**175**  
*f* Word of God, love for, see footnote, p. 894.

**176**  
*g* God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

**177**  
*h* Prayer, impotency in, Acts 6:4.

**178**  
*i* Wisdom, spiritual, prayer for, Prov. 2:2.

**179**  
*j* Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.



*b* God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

3

*c* Promise, to the  
righteous, vs. 4-  
8; 2 Cor. 1:20.

*d* Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

*e* God, preserver,  
vs. 3-8; Gen. 2:2.

*f* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

6

*g* Sun, Josh. 10:12.

*h* Moon, Song 6:10.

LORD, which <sup>b</sup>made heaven and earth.

3 <sup>c,d</sup>He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that <sup>e</sup>keepeth thee <sup>f</sup>will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that <sup>e</sup>keepeth <sup>g</sup>Is'-ra-el <sup>f</sup>shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD <sup>is</sup> thy <sup>e</sup>keeper: the LORD <sup>is</sup> thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The <sup>g</sup>sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the <sup>h</sup>moon by night.

7 The LORD shall <sup>e</sup>preserve thee from all evil: he shall pre-serve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall <sup>e</sup>preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

## PSALM 122

*The psalmist's delight in Jerusalem, 6 and prayer for the peace thereof.*

A Song of degrees of David.

1

*a* Church, called  
house of the Lord,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

2

*b* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

4

*c* Annual Feasts,  
Num. 15:3.

*d* Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

6

*e* Patriotism, Psa.  
137:1.

*f* Peace, Jer. 29:7.

I WAS glad when they said un-  
to me, Let us go into the  
<sup>a</sup>house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within  
thy gates, O <sup>b</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

3 <sup>b</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm is builded as a  
city that is compact together:

4 <sup>c</sup>Whither the tribes go up, the  
tribes of the LORD, unto the  
testimony of <sup>g</sup>Is'-ra-el, to give  
<sup>a</sup>thanks unto the name of the  
LORD.

5 For there are set thrones  
of judgment, the thrones of the  
house of Dâ'vid.

6 <sup>e</sup>Pray for the <sup>f</sup>peace of <sup>b</sup>Jê-  
ru'sâ-lêm: they shall prosper  
that love thee.

7 <sup>e,f</sup>Peace be within thy walls,  
and prosperity within thy pal-  
aces.

8 For my brethren and com-  
panions' sakes, I will now say,  
<sup>f</sup>Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the <sup>a</sup>house of the  
LORD our God I will seek thy  
good.

## PSALM 123

*The psalmist's confidence in God, and prayer to be delivered from contempt.*

A Song of degrees.

<sup>a</sup>UNTIL thee lift I up mine  
eyes, O thou that dwell-  
est in the <sup>b</sup>heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of <sup>c</sup>serv-  
ants look unto the hand of their  
masters, and as the eyes of a  
maiden unto the hand of her  
mistress; so <sup>d</sup>our eyes <sup>a</sup>wait upon  
the LORD our God, until that he  
have <sup>e</sup>mercy upon us.

3 <sup>f</sup>Have <sup>e</sup>mercy upon us, O  
LORD, have mercy upon us: for  
we are exceedingly filled with  
<sup>g</sup>contempt.

4 <sup>f</sup>Our soul is exceedingly filled  
with the <sup>g</sup>scorning of those that  
are at ease, and with the con-  
tempt of the proud.

## PSALM 124

*Israel blesses God for a miraculous deliver-  
ance.*

A Song of degrees of David.

<sup>a</sup>IF it had not been the LORD  
who was <sup>b</sup>on our side, now  
may <sup>c</sup>Is'-ra-el say;

2 If it had not been the LORD  
who <sup>b</sup>was on our side, when men  
<sup>e</sup>rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us  
up quick, when their <sup>e</sup>wrath was  
kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had over-  
whelmed us, the stream had  
gone over our soul:

5 Then the proud waters had  
gone over our soul.

6 <sup>f</sup>Blessed be the LORD, <sup>b</sup>who  
hath not given us as a prey to  
their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird  
out of the snare of the fowlers:  
the snare is broken, and we are  
escaped.

8 <sup>a</sup>Our help <sup>is</sup> in the name of  
the LORD, who <sup>a</sup>made <sup>h</sup>heaven  
and <sup>i</sup>earth.

1

*a* Spiritual Desire,  
exemplified, Psa.  
42:1.

*b* Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.

2

*c* Servant, Jer.  
2:14.

*d* Faith, exempli-  
fied, Mark 11:22.

*e* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

3

*f* Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.

*g* Scoffing, Hab.  
1:10.

1

*a* Faith, exempli-  
fied, Mark 11:22.

*b* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

*c* Israel, Ex. 4:22.

2

*d* Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

3

*e* Anger, Psa. 37:8.

II

*f* Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

8

*g* God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

*h* Heavens, physio-  
cal, Psa. 8:3.

*i* Earth, created,  
Prov. 8:23.

## PSALM 125

*The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the upright in heart.*

A Song of degrees.

- 1**  
*a Faith, Mark 11:22.*  
*b Christian Graces, faith, Gal. 5:22.*  
*c Promise, implied, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

- 2**  
*d Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*  
*e Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

- g Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.*

- g God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

- 3**  
*1 R. V. sceptre of wickedness*

- 4**  
*h Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.*

- 5**  
*i Wicked, contrasted with the righteous, Psa. 73:3.*  
*j Backsliders, described, Jer. 3:22.*  
*k Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.*

- 1**  
*a God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*  
*b Jews, after the captivity, vs. 1-6; Neh. 4:2.*

- 2**  
*c Muste, 2 Chr. 5:13.*  
*d Praise, Psa. 150:1.*

- 1 R. V. nations,*

- 3**  
*e Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.*

- 4**  
*f Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.*

- 5**  
*g Sinner, figurative, Matt. 13:3.*

- h Weeping, Ezra 3:13.*

- i Promise, or ground of assurance, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

- j Reaping, figurative, 1 Sam. 6:13.*

- k Joy, Psa. 5:11.*

- 6**  
*2 R. V. Though he goeth on his way weeping, bearing forth the seed; He shall come again with joy,*

**THEY** that <sup>a, b</sup>trust in the LORD <sup>c</sup>shall be as mount Zi'ôn, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

**2** As the mountains are round about <sup>d</sup>Jê-ry'sâ-lēm, so <sup>e, f</sup>the LORD is <sup>g</sup>round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

**3** For the <sup>h</sup>rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

**4** <sup>h</sup>Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

**5** As for <sup>i</sup>such as <sup>j</sup>turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but <sup>k</sup>peace shall be upon Is'ra-el.

## PSALM 126

*The people of God celebrate their return from captivity, 4 and pray for further success.*

A Song of degrees.

**WHEN** the LORD <sup>a</sup>turned again the <sup>b</sup>captivity of Zi'ôn, we were like them that dream.

**2** Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with <sup>c, d</sup>singing: then said they among the <sup>e</sup>heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

**3** The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are <sup>f</sup>glad.

**4** <sup>g</sup>Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

**5** They that <sup>h</sup>sow in <sup>i</sup>tears <sup>j</sup>shall <sup>k</sup>reap in <sup>l</sup>joy.

**6** <sup>m</sup>He that goeth forth and <sup>n</sup>weepeth, bearing precious seed, <sup>o</sup>shall doubtless come again with

rejoicing, <sup>p</sup>bringing his sheaves with him.

## PSALM 127

*The vanity of human endeavors without God's blessing. 3 Children are his gift.*

A Song of degrees for Solomon.

**EXCEPT** the LORD <sup>a</sup>build the house, they <sup>b</sup>labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the <sup>c</sup>watchman waketh but in vain.

**2** <sup>d, e</sup>It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the <sup>f</sup>bread of sorrows: for so he <sup>g</sup>giveth his beloved <sup>h, i</sup>\*<sup>j</sup>sleep.

**3** Lo, <sup>k, l</sup>children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb *is* his reward.

**4** As <sup>m</sup>arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth.

**5** Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of <sup>n</sup>them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

## PSALM 128

*The blessedness of the man that fears the LORD.*

A Song of degrees.

**BLESSED** *is* <sup>a</sup>every one that <sup>b</sup>fareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

**2** For <sup>c, d, e</sup>thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: <sup>f</sup>happy shalt thou be, and *it shall be* well with thee.

**3** <sup>g, h</sup>Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine <sup>i</sup>by the sides of thine house: thy children like <sup>j</sup>olive plants round about thy table.

**4** Behold, that <sup>k, l</sup>thou shalt the man be <sup>m</sup>blessed that <sup>n</sup>fareth the LORD.

**5** <sup>o, p</sup>The LORD shall bless thee out of Zi'ôn: and thou shalt see the good of <sup>q</sup>Jê-ry'sâ-lēm all the days of thy life.

**6** Yea, thou shalt see thy chil-

- 1**  
*a Prosperity, from God, Eccl. 7:14.*  
*b Temporal Blessings, from God, vs. 1-5; Psa. 103:2.*

- c God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*d Works, insufficiency of, 2 Tim. 1:9.*  
*e Watchman, 2 Sam. 18:24.*

- 2**  
*f Anxiety, unavailing, 1 Pet. 5:7.*

- g Worldliness, 1 John 2:15.*

- h Bread, figurative, Ezek. 4:13.*

- 3**  
*i Children, the gift of God, Mark 10:14.*

- 4**  
*j Arrow, 1 Sam. 20:20.*

- 5**  
*k Children, a blessing, Mark 10:14.*

- 1**  
*a Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.*

- b Righteous, happiness of, Psa. 64:10.*

- c Fear of God, Acts 9:31.*

- 2**  
*d Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

- e Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.*

- f Prosperity, from God, Eccl. 7:14.*

- 3**  
*g Olive, figurative, Deut. 6:11.*

- h R. V. in the innermost parts of thine house:*

- 4**  
*h Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.*

- 5**  
*i Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*

\* SLEEP. From God, Gen. 2:21; 1 Sam. 26:12; Psa. 127:2. Of a laboring man, sweet, Eccl. 5:12. Of the sluggard, Prov. 6:9. 10. Of Jesus, Matt. 8:24; Mark 4:38; Luke 8:23.

A symbol of death, Job 14:12; Matt. 9:24; Mark 5:39; Luke 8:52; John 11:11-14; 1 Thess. 4:14. See footnote, DEATH, Num. 23:10.

- j* Peace, Jer. 29:7.  
*k* Nation, promises of peace to, Isa. 2:4.

## 1

- a* Enemy, Prov. 24:17.  
*b* Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.  
*c* Israel, Ex. 4:22.

## 4

- d* God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.  
*e* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

## 5

- f* Prayer, imprecatory, Acts 6:4.  
*g* Church, Matt. 16:18.

## ■

- h* Grass, Isa. 40:7.

## 7

- i* Psa. 72:6; 90:6; Amos 7:1.  
*k* Reaping, 1 Sam. 6:13.

## 8

- k* Salutations, Luke 1:44.

## 1

- a* Afflictions, prayer in, Psa. 34:19.

- b* Repentance, exemplified, vs. 1-4; Mark 1:4.

- c* Prayer, importunity in, Acts 3:4.

## 3

- d* Prayer, confession in, Acts 6:4.

- e* Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12.

- f* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

- g* Sinfulness, universal, Rom 3:23.

## 4

- h* Sin, forgiveness of, Rom 5:12.

- i* Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

## 5

- j* Spiritual Desire, exemplified, Psa. 42:1.

- k* Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

- l* Hope, Prov. 13:12.

- m* Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

dren's children, and <sup>i</sup>peace upon <sup>k</sup>İs'ra-el.

## PSALM 120

Israel's deliverances, 5 and prayer that the haters of Zion may be confounded.

A Song of degrees.

**M**ANY a time have <sup>a</sup>they <sup>b</sup>afflicted me from my youth, may <sup>k</sup>İs'ra-el now say:

2 Many a time have <sup>a</sup>they <sup>b</sup>afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD <sup>i</sup>s <sup>a</sup>righteous: he hath <sup>c</sup>cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 <sup>i</sup>Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate <sup>g</sup>Zi'ōn.

6 Let them be as the <sup>h</sup>grass upon the house-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the <sup>i</sup>mower filleth not his hand; nor he that <sup>j</sup>bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by say, <sup>k</sup>The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

## PSALM 130

The psalmist's confidence in God, 7 and exhortation to Israel to hope in him.

A Song of degrees.

**O**UT of the <sup>a,b</sup>depths have I <sup>c</sup>cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 <sup>b</sup>LORD, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 <sup>b,d</sup>If thou, LORD, shouldst <sup>e</sup>mark iniquities, O LORD, <sup>f</sup>who shall stand?

4 But <sup>e</sup>there <sup>i</sup>s <sup>h</sup>forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be <sup>i</sup>fear'd.

5 I <sup>i</sup>wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his <sup>k</sup>word do I <sup>l,m</sup>hope.

6 My soul <sup>i</sup>waiteth for the LORD more than they that watch

for the morning: *I say, more than they that watch for the morning.*

7 <sup>n</sup>Let İs'ra-el <sup>i</sup>hope in the LORD: for with the LORD <sup>e</sup>there <sup>i</sup>s <sup>i</sup>mercy, and with him <sup>i</sup>s plentiful <sup>o</sup>redemption.

8 And he shall <sup>c</sup>redeem İs'ra-el from all his iniquities.

## PSALM 131

The psalmist professes his humility, and exhorts Israel to hope in God.

A Song of degrees of David.

**L**ORD, <sup>a</sup>my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I have <sup>i</sup>behaved and quieted myself, as a child that is <sup>b</sup>weaned of his mother: my soul <sup>i</sup>s even as a weaned child.

3 <sup>c</sup>Let İs'ra-el <sup>d</sup>hope in the LORD from henceforth and forever.

## PSALM 132

David's zeal for the house of God commend-  
 ed. 8 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 11 God's promises to David, 13 and to Zion.

A Song of degrees.

A Messianic Psalm, in three parts, probably used responsively in the tabernacle service. The first part, vs. 1-5, was probably a solo by the leader. The second part, vs. 6-10, was sung by the whole choir. The third, vs. 11-17, was a solo, probably, impersonating Jehovah answering the prayer. The opening solo rehearses David's zeal for a temple (1 Sam. 7:1-13), then the people rejoice in divine worship (v. 7), and pray for priests and people (v. 9), and that the anointed, the Messianic hope, be not taken away; that is, that the covenant promise to David that the Messiah shall establish an everlasting kingdom, shall not be forfeited in this time of Zion's desolation. The poem closes with the promise from Jehovah to keep his covenant (vs. 11, 12), to dwell in Zion (the church) (vs. 13, 14), to clothe her priests (ministers) with salvation, and fill the saints with joy and establish the Messiah with a kingly crown, who shall flourish and, according to the covenant, have a kingdom of which there will be no end (1 Chr. 17:11-14). The sublime imagery in the Psalm finds its fulfillment in the spiritual kingdom of Christ and its wonderful conquest of the world to the knowledge and worship of the true God.

<sup>a</sup>**L**ORD, remember <sup>b</sup>Dā'vid, and all his afflictions:

2 How he <sup>c</sup>swore unto the LORD, and <sup>d</sup>vowed unto the <sup>i</sup>mighty God of Jā'cob;

## 7

- n* Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.  
*o* Redemption, of our souls, Eph. 1:7.

## 1

- a* Humility, Prov. 22:4.

## 2

- b* Children, weaning of, Mark 10:14.  
*i* R. V. stilled

## 3

- c* Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.  
*d* Hope, Prov. 13:12.

## 1

- a* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.  
*b* David, desires to build a temple, vs. 1-5; 1 Sam. 16:13.

## 2

- c* Oath, Num 5:19.  
*d* Vows, vs. 2-5; Num. 30:2.  
*i* R. V. Mighty One



**3**  
e Self-dental, Mark  
8:34.

**4**  
f Sleep, Psa. 127:2.

**5**  
g Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
2 R. V. A taber-  
nacle

**7**  
h Church, 1 Kin.  
9:3.

i Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

j Footstool, figura-  
tive, 1 Chr. 28:2.

**8**  
k Ark, in the taber-  
nacle, Ex. 25:10.

**9**  
l Prayer, interces-  
sory, Acts 6:4.

m Minister, charac-  
ter and qualifica-  
tions of, Rom.  
15:16.

n Joy, Psa. 5:11.

**10**  
o Prayer, pleas-  
ed in, Acts 6:4.

p Intercession, in-  
fluence of the  
righteous, Jer.  
27:18.

**11**  
q Prophecies, con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah and their ful-  
fillment, Gen.  
12:3.

r Oath, attributed to  
God, Num. 5:19.

s Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

t God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

u Acts 2:30.

v Solomon, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
2 Sam. 12:24.

w Throne, 1 Kin.  
2:19.

**12**  
x Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:  
26.

**13**  
y Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.

**14**  
z Church, God  
dwells in, Matt.  
16:18.

**15**  
a Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
the prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.

b Poor, God's care of  
of, Prov. 21:13.

c Temporal Bless-  
ings, Psa. 103:2.

**16** d Salvation, Acts 16:17. e Spiritual Blessings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3. f Joy, Psa. 5:11.

**17** g Luke 1:69. h Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.

i Horn, figurative of power, 1 King 1:39.

\* **UNITY.** Advantages of, Prov. 15:22; Eccl. 4:9-12.  
Fraternal, Matt. 23:8. Of the righteous, Psa. 133:1; Isa. 52:  
8; Acts 4:32.

3 Surely I will not come into  
the tabernacle of my house, nor  
go up into my bed;

4 I will not give sleep to mine  
eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids,

5 Until I find out a place for  
the LORD, an habitation for the  
mighty God of Jā'cob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ēph'ra-  
tah: we found it in the fields of  
the wood.

7 We will go into his taber-  
nacles: we will worship at his  
footstool.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy  
rest; thou, and the ark of thy  
strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed  
with righteousness; and let thy  
saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Dā'vid's  
sake turn not away the face of  
thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn in  
truth unto Dā'vid; he will not  
turn from it; Of the fruit of  
thy body will I set upon thy  
throne.

12 If thy children will keep my  
covenant and my testimony that  
I shall teach them, their children  
shall also sit upon thy throne  
for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen  
Zi'ōn; he hath desired it for his  
habitation.

14 This is my rest for ever:  
here will I dwell; for I have de-  
sired it.

15 I will abundantly bless her  
provision: I will satisfy her poor  
with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests  
with salvation: and her saints  
shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the  
horn of Dā'vid to bud: I

have ordained a lamp for mine  
anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe  
with shame: but upon himself  
shall his crown flourish.

## PSALM 133

The communion of saints, delightful.

A Song of degrees of David.

**B**EHOLD, how good and  
how pleasant it is for  
brethren to dwell together  
in unity!

2 It is like the precious oint-  
ment upon the head, that ran  
down upon the beard, even  
Aār'on's beard: that went down  
to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of Hēr'mon, and  
as the dew that descended upon  
the mountains of Zi'ōn: for there  
the LORD commanded the bless-  
ing, even life for evermore.

## PSALM 134

An exhortation to bless God.

A Song of degrees.

**B**EHOLD, bless ye the LORD,  
all ye servants of the LORD,  
which by night stand in the  
house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands in the  
sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made  
heaven and earth bless thee  
out of Zi'ōn.

## PSALM 135

God's people exhorted to praise him for his  
mercy, 5 for his power, 8 and for his judg-  
ments. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An  
exhortation to bless God.

**P**RAISE ye the LORD. Praise  
ye the name of the LORD;  
praise him, O ye servants of  
the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of  
the LORD, in the courts of the  
house of our God,

3 Praise the LORD; for the  
LORD is good: sing praises un-  
to his name; for it is pleasant.

Enjoined among Christians, 1 Cor. 1:10; Eph. 4:3; Phil. 1:27;  
2:2. Christ's prayer for, of the church, John 17:11, 21-23. See  
footnote, FELLOWSHIP, 1 Cor. 1:9.

**1**

a Church, fellow-  
ship in, Matt.  
16:18.

b Frat. unity, Zech.  
11:14.

c Righteous, happi-  
ness of, Psa. 64:  
10.

d Fellowship, of the  
righteous, 1 Cor.  
1:9.

e Peace, Jer. 29:7.

**2**

f Anointing, of  
priests, Lev.  
8:12.

g Beard, 1 Sam.  
21:13.

h R. V. oil

**3**

i Meteorology,  
Matt. 16:2.

j Hermon, Deut.  
4:48.

**1**

a Praise, enjoined,  
Psa. 150:1.

b Night, worship  
in, Gen. 1:5.

c Church, 1 Kin.  
9:3.

**2**

l R. V. to

**3**

d Prayer, interces-  
sory, Acts 6:4.

e God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

f Benedictions,  
Deut. 21:5.

**1**

a Praise, enjoined,  
Psa. 150:1.

b Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

**2**

c Church, 1 Kin.  
9:3.

**3**

d God, goodness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

e Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

4  
f God, love of, exemplified, Gen. 2:2.  
g Israel, a holy people, Ex. 4:22.  
5  
h God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.  
6  
i God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
j Heavens, physical, Psa. 8:3.  
k Earth, Prov. 8:23.  
l Sea, Jer. 5:22.  
7  
m Meteorology, phenomena of, Matt. 16:2.  
n Lightning, Job 28:26.  
o Rain, 2 Sam. 1:21.  
p Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.  
q Wind, Job 37:17.  
8  
r Plague, Ex. 11:1.  
s Firstborn, of Egyptians, slatin, Zech. 12:10.  
t Egyptians, visited by plagues, Gen. 50:3.  
9  
u Miracles, Luke 23:8.  
v Pharaoh, at the time of the Exodus, Ex. 3:10.  
11  
w Sion, Num. 21:21.  
x Amorites, Gen. 14:13.  
y Og, Num. 21:33.  
z Bashan, Num. 32:33.  
a Canaanites, land of, given to the Israelites, Ex. 23:28.  
12  
b Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
13  
c God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2.  
1 Am. R. V. memorial name,  
14  
d God, judge, Gen. 2:2.  
e God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.  
f Repentance, attributed to God, Mark 1:4.  
g Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.  
15  
h Idol, 1 Kin. 15:12.  
i Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.  
j Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
2 R. V. nations  
18  
k Idolatry, folly of, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
19  
l Praise, enjoined, Psa. 150:1.  
m Priest, Lev. 1:5.

4 For the LORD hath <sup>1</sup>chosen Jā'cob unto himself, and <sup>o</sup>Īś'-ra-el for his peculiar treasure.  
5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our <sup>h</sup>LORD is above all gods.  
6 Whatsoever the <sup>h</sup>LORD pleased, that <sup>i</sup>did he in <sup>h</sup>heaven, and in <sup>k</sup>earth, in the <sup>i</sup>seas, and all deep places.  
7 He <sup>i</sup>causeth the <sup>m</sup>vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh <sup>n</sup>lightnings for the <sup>o</sup>rain; he bringeth the <sup>q</sup>wind out of his treasures.  
8 <sup>t</sup>Who <sup>r</sup>smote the <sup>u</sup>firstborn of <sup>Ē</sup>gypt, both of man and beast.  
9 <sup>Who</sup> <sup>i</sup>sent <sup>u</sup>tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O <sup>Ē</sup>gypt, upon <sup>o</sup>Phā'raōh, and upon all his servants.  
10 Who <sup>i</sup>smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;  
11 <sup>u</sup>Si'hōn king of the <sup>u</sup>Ām'ōrites, and <sup>o</sup>Ūg king of <sup>u</sup>Bā'shān, and all the kingdoms of <sup>u</sup>Cā'nān:  
12 And gave <sup>a</sup>their land for an heritage, an heritage unto <sup>o</sup>Īś'-ra-el his people.  
13 Thy name, O LORD, <sup>e</sup>endureth for ever; and thy <sup>h</sup>memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.  
14 For the LORD will <sup>q</sup>judge his people, and <sup>h</sup>he will <sup>i</sup>repent himself concerning his servants.  
15 The <sup>h</sup>idols of the <sup>h</sup>heathen are <sup>i</sup>silver and <sup>i</sup>gold, the work of men's hands.  
16 <sup>h</sup>They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;  
17 <sup>h</sup>They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there <sup>any</sup> breath in their mouths.  
18 They that make <sup>h</sup>them are like unto them: so is every one that <sup>k</sup>trusteth in them.  
19 <sup>h</sup>Bless the LORD, O house of <sup>o</sup>Īś'-ra-el: bless the LORD, O <sup>h</sup>house of Aār'on:

20 <sup>h</sup>Bless the LORD, O <sup>h</sup>house of Lē'vi: ye that <sup>e</sup>fear the LORD, bless the LORD.  
21 <sup>h</sup>Blessed be the LORD out of <sup>u</sup>Zi'ōn, which dwelleth at <sup>u</sup>Jē'rū'sā-lēm. Praise ye the LORD.

## PSALM 136

The psalmist exhorts men to praise God as the creator of all things, 10 as the deliverer of Israel from Egypt, 17 and as the conqueror of their enemies.

<sup>a</sup>O GIVE <sup>b</sup>thanks unto the LORD; for he is <sup>c</sup>good: for his <sup>1,d</sup>mercy endureth for ever.  
2 <sup>a</sup>O give <sup>b</sup>thanks unto the <sup>c</sup>God of gods: for his <sup>1,d</sup>mercy endureth for ever.  
3 <sup>a</sup>O give <sup>b</sup>thanks to the <sup>c</sup>Lord of lords: for his <sup>1,d</sup>mercy endureth for ever.  
4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his <sup>1,d</sup>mercy endureth for ever.  
5 To him that by <sup>i</sup>wisdom <sup>a</sup>made the <sup>h</sup>heavens: for his <sup>1,d</sup>mercy endureth for ever.  
6 To him that <sup>q</sup>stretched out the <sup>h</sup>earth above the waters: for <sup>1,d</sup>his mercy endureth for ever.  
7 To him that made great <sup>i,k</sup>lights: for his <sup>1,d</sup>mercy endureth for ever:  
8 The <sup>i</sup>sun to rule by day: for his <sup>1,d</sup>mercy endureth for ever:  
9 The <sup>k</sup>moon and <sup>i</sup>stars to rule by night: for his <sup>1,d</sup>mercy endureth for ever.  
10 To him that smote <sup>m</sup>Ē'-gypt in their <sup>h</sup>firstborn: for his <sup>1,d</sup>mercy endureth for ever:  
11 And <sup>o</sup>brought out <sup>u</sup>Īś'-ra-el from among them: for his <sup>1,d</sup>mercy endureth for ever:  
12 With a <sup>q</sup>strong hand, and with a stretched out <sup>r</sup>arm: for his <sup>1,d</sup>mercy endureth for ever.  
13 To him which divided the <sup>u</sup>Red sea into parts: for his <sup>1,d</sup>mercy endureth for ever:  
14 And made <sup>u</sup>Īś'-ra-el to pass through the midst of it: for his <sup>1,d</sup>mercy endureth for ever:  
15 But overthrew <sup>u</sup>Phā'raōh

20  
n Lentils, Deut. 10:8.  
o Fear of God, Acts 9:31.  
21  
p Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.  
1  
a Praise, enjoined, vs. 1-25; Psa. 150:1.  
b Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.  
c God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.  
d God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.  
1 Am. R. V. loving-kindness  
2  
e God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.  
5  
f God, wisdom of, Gen. 2:2.  
g God, creator, Gen. 2:2.  
h Heavens, physical, created, Psa. 8:3.  
6  
i. Geology, Psa. 104:5.  
7  
j Sun, Josh. 10:12.  
k Moon, Song 6:10.  
l Stars, Judg. 5:20.  
10  
m Egyptians, firstborn, of, destroyed, Gen. 50:3.  
n Firstborn, of Egyptians, slatin, Zech. 12:10.  
11  
o God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
p Israel, led of God, Ex. 4:22.  
12  
q God, power of, Gen. 2:2.  
r Arm, figurative, Psa. 89:13.  
13  
s Red Sea, Ex. 10:19.  
14  
t Israel, passes through the Red Sea, Ex. 4:22.  
15  
u Pharaoh, at the time of the Exodus, Ex. 3:10.

16  
God, guidance of,  
21:22.  
Guidance, Psa.  
48:14.

19  
Sihon, Num.  
21:21.  
Amorites, Gen.  
14:13.

20  
Og, Num. 21:33.

Bashan, Num.  
32:33.  
God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

21  
Canaanites, land  
of, given to the  
Israelites, Ex.  
23:28.

22  
Israel, Ex. 4:22.

23  
God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

25  
God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

26  
Praise, Psa.  
150:1.  
Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

1  
Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.  
Juda, captivity  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
Weeping, Ezra  
3:13.  
Church, love for,  
Matt. 16:18.  
Zion, 2 Sam.  
5:7.

2  
Harp, Dan.  
3:10.  
Lev. 23:40; Isa.  
44:4; Ezek. 17:5.

\* **FOOD.** From God, Gen. 1:29, 30; 9:3; 48:15; Job 36:31; Psa. 103:5; 104:14, 15; 111:5; 136:25; 145:15; 146:7; 147:9; Prov. 30:8; Isa. 3:1; Matt. 6:11; Acts 14:17; 1 Tim. 4:3-5. Articles of: Milk, Prov. 27:27; butter, Deut. 32:14; 2 Sam. 7:29; cheese, 1 Sam. 17:18; Job 10:10; bread, Gen. 18:5; Sam. 17:17; parched corn, Ruth 2:14; 1 Sam. 17:17; flesh, Sam. 6:19; fish, Matt. 7:10; Luke 24:42; vegetables, Prov. 15:7; Rom. 14:2; Heb. 6:7; fruit, 2 Sam. 16:2; dried fruit, Sam. 25:18; 30:12; honey, Song 5:1; Isa. 7:15; oil, Deut. 12:7; Prov. 21:17; Ezek. 16:13; vinegar, Num. 6:3; Ruth 2:14; wine, John 2:3, 10.

and his host in the <sup>1</sup>Red sea: for his <sup>1</sup>mercy endureth for ever.

16 To him which <sup>o, v, w</sup>led his <sup>2</sup>people through the wilderness: for his <sup>1</sup>mercy endureth for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his <sup>1</sup>mercy endureth for ever:

18 And slew famous kings: for his <sup>1</sup>mercy endureth for ever:

19 <sup>2</sup>Si'hôn king of the <sup>2</sup>Am'-ôr-ites: for his <sup>1</sup>mercy endureth for ever:

20 And <sup>2</sup>Ög the king of <sup>2</sup>Bä'-shän: for his <sup>1</sup>mercy endureth for ever:

21 And gave <sup>2</sup>their land for an heritage: for his <sup>1</sup>mercy endureth for ever:

22 Even an heritage unto <sup>2</sup>İs'-rael his servant: for <sup>2</sup>his <sup>1</sup>mercy endureth for ever.

23 <sup>2</sup>Who remembered us in our low estate: for <sup>2</sup>his <sup>1</sup>mercy endureth for ever:

24 And hath <sup>2</sup>redeemed us from our enemies: for <sup>2</sup>his <sup>1</sup>mercy endureth for ever.

25 <sup>2</sup>Who giveth <sup>2</sup>\*<sup>o</sup>food to all flesh: for <sup>2</sup>his <sup>1</sup>mercy endureth for ever.

26 <sup>2</sup>Ö give <sup>2</sup>thanks unto the God of heaven: for <sup>2</sup>his <sup>1</sup>mercy endureth for ever.

### PSALM 137

The afflictions of the Jews in captivity. 5 Their remembrance of Jerusalem, 7 and prayer for the punishment of their oppressors.

<sup>2</sup>**B**Y the rivers of <sup>2</sup>Bäb'ÿ-lon, there <sup>2</sup>we sat down, yea, we <sup>2</sup>wept, when we remembered <sup>2</sup><sup>2</sup>Zi'ôn.

2 We hanged our <sup>2</sup>harps upon the <sup>2</sup>willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried <sup>2</sup>us away captive required of us a <sup>2</sup>song; and they that wasted us required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of <sup>2</sup>Zi'ôn.

4 How shall we sing the LORD's song in a strange land?

5 <sup>2</sup>If I forget thee, O <sup>2</sup>\*Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, <sup>2</sup>let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 <sup>2</sup>If I do not remember thee, <sup>2</sup>let my tongue cleave to the <sup>2</sup>roof of my mouth; if I prefer not <sup>2</sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm above my chief joy.

7 <sup>2</sup>Remember, O LORD, the <sup>2</sup>children of È'dom in the day of <sup>2</sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm; who said, Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of <sup>2</sup>Bäb'ÿ-lon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be, that <sup>2</sup>rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and <sup>2</sup>dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

### PSALM 138.

The psalmist praises God for his faithfulness, 4 and declares that the kings of the earth shall praise him. 7 His confidence in God.

A Psalm of David.

<sup>2</sup>**I** WILL <sup>2</sup>praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will <sup>2</sup>worship toward thy <sup>2</sup>holy temple, and <sup>2</sup>praise thy <sup>2</sup>name for thy <sup>2</sup>lovingkindness and for thy <sup>2</sup>truth: for thou hast magnified thy <sup>2</sup>word above <sup>2</sup>all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried thou <sup>2</sup>answeredst me, and <sup>2</sup><sup>2</sup><sup>2</sup>strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

3  
h Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

5  
i Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
f Church, love for,  
Matt. 16:18.  
k Jerusalem, be-  
loved, Judg.  
18:10.  
l Decision, Isa.  
50:7.

7  
m Prayer, impreca-  
tory, Acts 6:4.  
n Edomites, 2 Kin.  
8:21.

8  
o Babylon, city of,  
prophecies con-  
cerning, Ezra  
5:12.

p Retaliation,  
Deut. 19:19.

9  
q War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.

1  
a Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.  
b Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

2  
c Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

d Church, called  
holy temple,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

e God, name of, to be  
praised, Gen. 2:2.

f God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

g God, truth, Gen.  
2:2.

h Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

i Prayer, answered,  
instances of, Acts  
6:4.

j Afflictions, con-  
solation in, Psa.  
34:19.

k Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

Things prohibited as, Ex. 22:31; Lev. 11:4-8, 10-20, 41, 42; 17:10-15; Deut. 14:3, 7, 8, 10, 12-19, 21. Peter's vision concerning, Acts 10:10-16. Flesh unwarrantably forbidden as, 1 Tim. 4:3, 4. Paul's teaching concerning the eating of flesh offered to idols, Rom. 14:2-23; 1 Cor. 8:4-13; 10:18-32.

Prepared by women, Gen. 27:9, 14, 17; 1 Sam. 8:13; Prov. 31:15. Thanks given before taking, Mark 8:6; Acts 27:35. A hymn sung after taking, Matt. 26:30. Men and women did not partake of, together, Gen. 18:8, 9; Esth. 1:3, 9.

\* **PATRIOTISM.** Exhortation concerning, 2 Sam. 10:12.



**5**  
l Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
m God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**6**  
n God, condescension of, Gen. 2:2.  
o Humility, rewards of, Prov. 22:4.

p Pride, Prov. 16:18.

**7**  
q Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.  
r God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

**8**  
s God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.  
t Man, created, Job 4:17.

**1**  
a God, knowledge of, vs. 1-24; Gen. 2:2.

**2**  
b Heart, known to God, Psa. 44:21.

**3**  
I R. V. searchest out

**6**  
c God, unsearchable, Gen. 2:2.  
d Ignorance, concerning God, Acts 3:17.

**7**  
e God, omnipresent, Gen. 2:2.  
f God, presence of, Gen. 2:2.

4 All the kings of the earth shall <sup>o</sup>praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall <sup>l</sup>sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the <sup>m</sup>glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he <sup>n</sup>respect unto the <sup>o</sup>lowly: but the <sup>p</sup>proud he knoweth afar off.

7 <sup>q</sup>Though I walk in the midst of trouble, <sup>r</sup>thou wilt <sup>r</sup>revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which concerneth me*: thy <sup>s</sup>mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the <sup>t</sup>works of thine own hands.

### PSALM 139.

The psalmist sets forth God's omniscience and omnipresence. 19 His hatred of the wicked, 23 and prayer to God.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

**O** LORD, thou hast <sup>a</sup>searched me, and known me.

2 Thou <sup>b</sup>knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my <sup>b</sup>thought afar off.

3 Thou <sup>c</sup>compassest my path and my lying down, and art <sup>a</sup>acquainted with all my ways.

4 For *there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O LORD, thou* <sup>c</sup>knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 <sup>c,d</sup>Such <sup>a</sup>knowledge *is* too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 <sup>e</sup>Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy <sup>f</sup>presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven,

thou art <sup>e,f</sup>there: if I make my bed in 2.<sup>o</sup>hell, behold, thou art <sup>e,f</sup>there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even <sup>e,f</sup>there shall thy hand <sup>h</sup>lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; <sup>h</sup>even the night shall be light about me.

12 <sup>i</sup>Yea, <sup>e,f</sup>the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For <sup>i</sup>thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

14 <sup>j</sup>I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully <sup>k,l</sup>made: marvellous are thy <sup>m</sup>works; and *that* my soul knoweth right well.

15 My substance <sup>a</sup>was not hid from thee, when I was <sup>k</sup>made in secret, and <sup>i</sup>curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes <sup>a</sup>did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy <sup>b</sup>book all my <sup>i</sup>members were written, *which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.

17 <sup>n</sup>How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt <sup>o</sup>slay the wicked, O God: <sup>p</sup>depart from me therefore, <sup>q</sup>ye <sup>b</sup>bloody men.

20 For they <sup>r</sup>speak against thee

**8**  
g Hell, Mark 9:43.  
2 R. V. Sheol,

**10**  
h God, guidance of, Gen. 2:2.

**11**  
3 R. V. And the light about me shall be night;

**12**  
4 R. V. Even

**13**  
i God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

**14**  
j Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.  
k Man, created, Job 4:17.

l Physiology, vs. 14-16; Job 10:11.  
m Works of God, Psa. 40:5.

**17**  
n Meditation, Psa. 49:3.

**19**  
o Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

p Sin, repugnant to the righteous, Rom. 5:12.

q Evil Company, the righteous shun, Prov. 13:20.

5 R. V. blood-thirsty

**20**  
r Blasphemy, in reproaching God, 2 Sam. 12:14.

Religious ceremonial for the fostering of, enjoined, Deut. 26:1-11. Appealed to, in battle, 2 Sam. 10:12.

**Instances of:** Deborah and Barak, Judg. 4:5. The tribes of Zebulun and Naphtali, Judg. 5:18-20. Ehk, 1 Sam. 4:17. 18. Phinehas' wife, 1 Sam. 4:19-22. Joab, 2 Sam. 10:12. Uriah, 2 Sam. 11:11. The Psalmist, Psa. 51:18; 85:1-13. Hadad, 1 Kin. 11:21,22. The lepers of Samaria, 2 Kin. 7:9. Jewish exiles, Neh. 1:1-11; 2:1-20; Psa. 137:1-6. Nehemiah, Neh. 1:2, 4-11; 2:3. The Jews in public defence, Neh. 2:3; 4:1-23. Jeremiah, Jer. 8:11, 21, 22; 9:1, 2; Lam. 5:1-22.

**Lack of:** The tribes of Reuben, Asher, and Dan, and inhabitants of Meros in Deborah's campaign against Sisera, Judg. 5:15-17, 23. The inhabitants of Succoth and Peniel in Gideon's campaign against the kings of Midian, Judg. 8:4-17.

**\*BOOK, Figurative:** OF LIFE: Names of righteous written in, Ex. 32:32; Dan. 12:1; Luke 10:20; Phil. 4:3; Heb. 12:23; Rev. 3:5; 21:27; of wicked blotted out of, Ex. 32:33; Rev. 22:18, 19; of wicked not written in, Rev. 13:8; 17:8.

OF REMEMBRANCE, Psa. 56:8; 139:16; Mal. 3:16; Rev. 20:12. See footnote, BOOK, p. 224.

*s* Profanation, of God's name, Lev. 22:32.

*t* God, name of, not to be profaned, Gen. 2:2.

*u* Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

*v* Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.

*w* Guidance, prayer for, Psa. 48:14.  
*x* Wisdom, prayer for spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

*y* Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.  
*z* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

*a* Evil Imagination, Gen. 6:5.

*b* Heart, unregenerate, Psa. 44:21.

*c* Falsehood, Job 21:34.  
*d* Slander, Prov. 10:18.

*e* Speech, evil, Col. 4:6.  
*f* Serpent, venom of, Num. 21:6.  
*g* Adder, Gen. 49:17.  
*h* Rom. 3:13.

*i* R. V. thrust aside my steps.

*j* Snare, figurative, Amos 3:5.  
*k* Rope, figurative, 1 Kin. 20:31.  
*l* Net, figurative, Isa. 51:20.

*m* Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

*n* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

wickedly, and thine enemies  
<sup>s</sup>take thy <sup>t</sup>name in vain.

21 <sup>p,u</sup>Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and  
<sup>p,u</sup>am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I <sup>u</sup>hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 <sup>v</sup>Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be any* wicked way in me, and <sup>v,w,x</sup>lead me in the way everlasting.

### PSALM 140.

*The psalmist entreats to be delivered from the hands of the wicked; 8 and prays against them. 12 His confidence in God.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

<sup>a,b</sup>**D**ELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man; preserve me from the violent man;

2 Which <sup>i</sup>imagine mischiefs in their <sup>i</sup>heart; continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have sharpened their <sup>e,f,g</sup>tongues like a <sup>b</sup>serpent; <sup>i,j</sup>adders' poison is under their lips.

[Se'lah.

4 <sup>a,b</sup>Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to <sup>o</sup>overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a <sup>k</sup>snare for me, and <sup>l</sup>cords; they have spread a <sup>m</sup>net by the wayside; they have set gins for me.

[Se'lah.

6 I said unto the LORD, <sup>n</sup>Thou art my God: <sup>a,b</sup>hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O God the Lord, the <sup>o</sup>strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 <sup>a,b</sup>Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device; lest they exalt themselves.

[Se'lah.

9 *As for* the head of those that compass me about, <sup>p</sup>let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 <sup>p</sup>Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 <sup>t</sup>Let not an <sup>i</sup>evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 <sup>n,q</sup>I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the <sup>i</sup>afflicted, and the right of the <sup>s</sup>poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give <sup>t,u</sup>thanks unto thy name; the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

### PSALM 141.

*The psalmist prays that God would hear him; 3 that he would keep him from the power of temptation, 8 and from the snares of the wicked.*

A Psalm of David.

**L**ORD, I <sup>a,b</sup>cry unto thee: make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my <sup>a</sup>prayer be set forth before thee as <sup>c</sup>incense; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening <sup>d</sup>sacrifice.

3 Set a <sup>e</sup>watch, O LORD, before my mouth; <sup>k</sup>keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to <sup>y</sup>any evil thing, to practise wicked works with <sup>m</sup>men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 <sup>t</sup>Let the righteous smite me; it shall be a kindness: and let him <sup>r</sup>reprove me; *it shall be* <sup>l</sup>an excellent oil, *which shall* not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their <sup>j</sup>judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

<sup>p</sup> Prayer, imprecatory, Acts 6:4.

<sup>q</sup> R. V. An evil speaker shall not be established.

<sup>r</sup> Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6.  
<sup>s</sup> Afflicted, Job 34:28.

<sup>t</sup> Poor, God's care of, Prov. 21:13.

<sup>u</sup> Praise, Psa. 150:1.

<sup>v</sup> Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.

<sup>y</sup> Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4.  
<sup>z</sup> Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

<sup>a</sup> Incense, figurative, Ex. 37:29.  
<sup>b</sup> Offerings, daily, Lev. 6:17.

<sup>c</sup> Watchfulness, over the tongue, Matt. 24:42.  
<sup>d</sup> Speech, wise, Col. 4:6.

<sup>e</sup> Evil Company, the righteous shun, Prov. 13:20.

<sup>f</sup> Humility, Prov. 22:4.  
<sup>g</sup> Reproof, Prov. 17:10.

<sup>h</sup> R. V. as oil upon the head: Let not my head refuse it: For even in their wickedness shall my prayer continue.

<sup>i</sup> Judge, corrupt, Judg. 2:18.

7  
2 R. V. ploweth  
and cleaveth the  
earth,

8  
k *Faith, exempli-*  
*fied, Mark 11:22.*

9  
l *Snare, figurative,*  
*Amos 3:5.*

10  
m *Prayer, impreca-*  
*tory, Acts 6:4.*  
n *Sin, retroactive,*  
*Rom. 5:12.*  
o *Net, figurative,*  
*Isa. 51:20.*

a *Muscle, symbols*  
*used in, 2 Chr.*  
*5:18.*

1  
b *Adversity, prayer*  
*in, Psa. 10:6.*  
c *Prayer, importu-*  
*nity in, Acts 6:4.*

3  
d *God, knowledge*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*  
e *Malice, Eph.*  
*4:31.*  
f *Snare, figurative,*  
*Amos 3:5.*

4  
g *Despondency,*  
*Ecc. 2:20.*

5  
h *Faith, exempli-*  
*fied, Mark 11:22.*

6  
i *Persecution,*  
*prayer for deliv-*  
*erance from, John*  
*15:20.*

7  
j *Praise, Psa.*  
*150:1.*  
k *God, name of, to*  
*be praised, Gen.*  
*2:2.*

7 Our bones are scattered at  
the grave's mouth, as when one  
cutteth and cleaveth wood upon  
the earth.

8 But mine eyes are unto thee,  
O God the Lord: in thee is my  
trust; leave not my soul desti-  
tute.

9 Keep me from the snares  
which they have laid for me,  
and the gins of the workers of  
iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into  
their own nets, whilst that I  
withal escape.

### PSALM 142.

*The psalmist shews that, in his trouble, God  
was his refuge and portion.*

a Maschil of David; A Prayer when he was  
in the cave.

I cried unto the LORD  
with my voice; with my  
voice unto the LORD did I make  
my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint  
before him; I shewed before him  
my trouble.

3 When my spirit was over-  
whelmed within me, then thou  
knewest my path. In the  
way wherein I walked have  
they privily laid a snare for  
me.

4 I looked on my right hand,  
and beheld, but there was no  
man that would know me: re-  
fuge failed me; no man cared  
for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD:  
I said, Thou art my refuge  
and my portion in the land of  
the living.

6 Attend unto my cry;  
for I am brought very low:  
deliver me from my persecu-  
tors; for they are stronger  
than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison,  
that I may praise thy name:  
the righteous shall compass me  
about; for thou shalt deal boun-  
tifully with me.

### PSALM 143

*The psalmist prays for mercy; 3 laments his  
distress; 5 and prays for deliverance from  
his enemies, 10 and for spiritual guidance.*

A Psalm of David.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD,  
give ear to my supplica-  
tions: in thy faithfulness an-  
swer me, and in thy righteous-  
ness.

2 And enter not into judgment  
with thy servant: for in thy  
sight shall no man living be  
justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted  
my soul; he hath smitten  
my life down to the ground; he  
hath made me to dwell in dark-  
ness, as those that have been  
long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit over-  
whelmed within me; my heart  
within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old; I  
meditate on all thy works; I  
muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands  
unto thee: my soul thirsteth  
after thee, as a thirsty  
land. [Selah.]

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD:  
my spirit faileth: hide not thy  
face from me, lest I be like unto  
them that go down into the  
pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving-  
kindness in the morning; for in  
thee do I trust: cause me to  
know the way wherein I should  
walk; for I lift up my soul unto  
thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from  
mine enemies: I flee unto thee  
to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will;  
for thou art my God: thy spirit  
is good; lead me into the land  
of uprightness.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for  
thy name's sake: for thy  
righteousness' sake bring my  
soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off

1  
a *Adversity, prayer*  
*in, Acts 6:4.*  
b *God, faithfulness*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*  
c *God, righteous-*  
*ness of, Gen. 2:2.*

2  
d *Degradation, Job*  
*15:14.*  
e *Sinfulness, uni-*  
*versal, Rom.*  
*3:23.*  
f *God, holiness of,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

3  
g *Malice, Eph.*  
*4:31.*  
h *Persecution, of*  
*the righteous,*  
*John 15:20.*  
i *Darkness, figur-*  
*ative, Gen. 1:2.*

4  
j *Despondency,*  
*Ecc. 2:20.*

k *Meditation, Psa.*  
*49:3.*  
l *R. V. doings:*

6  
l *Spiritual Desire,*  
*Psa. 42:1.*  
m *Thirst, figura-*  
*tive, John 4:14.*  
n *R. V. weary*

8  
n *Faith, exempli-*  
*fied Mark 11:22.*  
o *Wisdom, spiri-*  
*tual, prayer for,*  
*Prov. 2:5.*  
p *Way, of holiness,*  
*Isa. 35:8.*

10  
q *God, goodness of,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

11  
r *Prayer, pleas-*  
*ed in, Acts 6:4.*  
s *R. V. In thy*  
*righteousness*  
*bring*

12  
s *God, mercy of,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*  
t *Prayer, impreca-*  
*tory, Acts 6:4.*



mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: <sup>1</sup>for I am thy servant.

## PSALM 144

*The psalmist blesses God for his mercy. 3  
The vanity of man. 5 Prayer for deliverance from enemies.*

*A Psalm of David.*

**I**  
*Prattise, Psa.*  
150:1.  
*Am. R. V. Jeho-*  
*vah my rock,*

**2**  
*Fortification,*  
*figurative, Ezek.*  
17:17.  
*Tower, figurative,*  
2 Chr. 26:9.  
*God, preserver,*  
Gen. 2:2.  
*Shield, figura-*  
*tive, 1 Kin. 14:*  
27.  
*Faith, exempli-*  
*fied, Mark 11:22.*

**3**  
*Humility, Prov.*  
22:4.  
*Man, insignifi-*  
*cance of, Job*  
4:17.  
*God, goodness of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

**4**  
*Life, brevity and*  
*uncertainty of,*  
Ecc. 8:15.

**5**  
*Adversity, prayer*  
*in, Psa. 10:6.*  
*God, power of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

**6**  
*Prayer, impreca-*  
*tory, Acts 6:4.*

**7**  
*R. V. Rescue*

**8**  
*Speech, evil, Col.*  
4:6.  
*Falsehood, Job*  
21:34.

**9**  
*Musical, 2 Chr.*  
5:13.  
*Psalm, 1 Chr.*  
16:5.  
*R. V. omits and*  
*an instrument.*

**10**  
*David, 1 Sam.*  
16:13.

**B**LESSED be <sup>1</sup>the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight:

2 My goodness, and my <sup>b</sup>fortress; my high <sup>c</sup>tower, and my <sup>d</sup>deliverer; my <sup>e</sup>shield, and <sup>he</sup> in whom I <sup>i</sup>trust; who subdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, <sup>o</sup>what is <sup>h</sup>man, that <sup>i</sup>thou takest knowledge of him! or the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

4 <sup>h</sup>Man is like to vanity: his <sup>i</sup>days are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 <sup>k</sup>Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: <sup>i</sup>touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 <sup>m</sup>Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 <sup>k</sup>Send thine hand from above; <sup>2</sup>rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children;

8 Whose mouth <sup>n</sup>speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of <sup>o</sup>falsehood.

9 I will <sup>p</sup>sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a <sup>q</sup>psalmtery <sup>s</sup>and an instrument of ten strings will I sing <sup>a</sup>praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth salvation unto kings: who <sup>a</sup>delivereth <sup>i</sup>Dā'vid his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 <sup>2,k</sup>Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh

vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of <sup>o</sup>falsehood:

12 <sup>4</sup>That our sons <sup>may be</sup> as plants grown up in their youth; <sup>5</sup>that our daughters <sup>may be</sup> as <sup>\*corner stones</sup>, polished <sup>after the</sup> similitude of a palace:

13 <sup>4</sup>That our garners <sup>may be</sup> full, affording all manner of store: <sup>6</sup>that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our <sup>7</sup>streets:

14 <sup>8</sup>That our oxen <sup>may be</sup> strong to labour; <sup>that there be</sup> no breaking in, nor going out; <sup>that there be</sup> no complaining in our streets.

15 <sup>9</sup>Happy is that people, that is in such a case: <sup>yea</sup>, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

## PSALM 145

*The psalmist praises God for his greatness, 8 for his goodness, 11 for the glory of his kingdom, 14 and for his saving mercy.*

*David's Psalm of praise.*

**I** WILL <sup>b</sup>extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I <sup>b</sup>less thee; and I will <sup>b</sup>praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is <sup>d</sup>unsearchable.

4 One generation shall <sup>b</sup>praise thy <sup>e</sup>works to another, and shall <sup>i</sup>declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will <sup>i</sup>speak of the <sup>g</sup>glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous <sup>e</sup>works.

6 And <sup>men</sup> shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will <sup>i</sup>declare thy <sup>h</sup>greatness.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great <sup>i</sup>goodness, and shall sing of thy <sup>i</sup>righteousness.

8 The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion; <sup>k</sup>slow to anger, and of great <sup>i</sup>mercy.

**12**  
4 R. V. When our  
5 R. V. And our daughters as corner stones hewn after the fashion of a palace;

**13**  
6 R. V. And  
7 R. V. fields;

**14**  
8 R. V. When our oxen are well laden: When there is no breaking in, and no going forth, And no outcry in our streets:  
9 Righteous, happy-ness of, Psa. 64: 10.

**1**  
a Poetry, acrostic, vs. 1-21; Acts 17:28.  
b Prattise, Psa. 150:1.

**2**  
c Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.

**3**  
d God, unsearchable, Gen. 2:2.

**4**  
e God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

f Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

**5**  
g God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.

**6**  
h God, power of, v. 16; Gen. 2:2.

**7**  
i God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.

j God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.

**8**  
k God, long-suffering of, Gen. 2:2.  
l God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

10  
m Works of God,  
Psa. 40:5.

13  
n God, eternity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

14  
o Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.  
p Promise, or ground of assurance, in adversity, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
q God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

15  
r Food, from God, Psa. 136:25.  
s Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

17  
i God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.  
l R. V. gracious

18  
u Promise, to seekers, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
v Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

19  
w God, access to, Gen. 2:2.  
x Penitent, promises to, v. 1; Psa. 51:17.

y Seekers, Isa. 55:6.

z Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4.

1 Truth, John 18:37.

19  
b Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

c God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

20  
d Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

21  
e Praise, Psa. 150:1.  
f God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.

1  
a Praise, vs. 1-10; Psa. 150:1.

2  
b Decision, Isa. 50:7.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing:

17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD is high unto all, whom they call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

### PSALM 146

The psalmist vows perpetual praises to God. 3 He exhorts not to trust in man. 5 God, for his power, justice, mercy, and kingdom, is only worthy to be trusted.

1 PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises

unto my God while I have any being.

3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners:

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous:

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and a widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

### PSALM 147

The psalmist exhorts to praise God for his care of the church, his power, his goodness, his mercy; 19 and for his statutes and judgments to his chosen people.

1 PRAISE ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant; and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names.

h Repentance, Mark 1:4. i Heart, Psa. 44:21. e of, Gen. 2:2. k Stars, Judg. 5:20.

3  
c False Confidence, Psa. 30:5.

4  
d Death, Num. 23:10.

5  
e Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.

f Righteous, happiness of, Psa. 64:10.

g Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.

h Hope, Prov. 13:12.

6  
i God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

j Heavens, physical, Psa. 8:3.

k Earth, Prov. 8:23.

l Sea, Jer. 5:22.

m God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

n Truth, John 18:37.

o God, truth, Gen. 2:2.

p God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

q Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.

r God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

s Food, from God, Psa. 136:25.

t Poor, God's care of, Prov. 21:13.

u Prisoners, consolation for, Psa. 79:11.

v Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

w God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

x Righteous, Psa. 64:10.

y Foreigners, Deut. 23:20.

z Orphan, Lam. 5:3.

a Widow, 2 Sam. 14:5.

b Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

1 R. V. upholdeth

10  
c God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2.

1  
a Praise, for God's attributes, vs. 1-20; Psa. 150:1.

2  
b God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

c Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

d Israel, Ex. 4:22.

3  
e Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.

f Promise, to penitents, 2 Cor. 1:20.

g Penitent, promises to, Psa. 51:17.

4 j God, knowl-

5  
*God, power of,*  
 Gen. 2:2.  
*God, wisdom of,*  
 Gen. 2:2.  
*Anthropomorphism,*  
 Gen. 11:5.  
*God, infinite,*  
 Gen. 2:2.  
 6  
*Meekness,* Psa.  
 45:4.  
*Wicked, punishment of,*  
 Psa.  
 73:3.  
 1 R. V. upholdeth  
 7  
*Music,* 2 Chr.  
 5:13.  
*Wickedness, to*  
*God,* Acts 24:3.  
*Harp,* Dan. 3:10.

8  
*God, providence of,*  
 Gen. 2:2.  
*Meteorology,*  
 Matt. 16:2.  
*Temporal Blessings,*  
*from God,*  
 Psa. 103:2.  
 9  
*Animals, God's*  
*care of,* Jer. 27:5.  
*Food, from God,*  
 Psa. 136:25.

11  
*Fear of God, Acts*  
 9:31.  
*Hope,* Prov.  
 13:12.  
*God, mercy of,*  
 Gen. 2:2.

12  
*Praise,* Psa.  
 150:1.  
*Jerusalem,* Judg.  
 19:10.  
 14  
*Peace,* Jer. 29:7.  
*Nation, peace*  
*given to, by God,*  
 Isa. 2:4.  
*Wheat, figurative,*  
 Extra 6:9.

15  
*Word of God,*  
 Psa. 119:9.  
*Snow,* Jer. 18:14.  
*Wool,* Judg. 6:37.

17  
*Job 6:16; 38:29.*

18  
*Meteorology,*  
 Matt. 16:2.

19  
*Israel,* Ex. 4:22.

5 Great *is* our Lord,<sup>1</sup> and of great *power*: his *m,n* understanding *is* *o*infinite.

6 The LORD <sup>1</sup>*lifteth up* the *meek*: he *casteth* the wicked down to the ground.

7 *Sing unto the LORD with* *thanksgiving*; sing praise upon the *harp* unto our God:

8 Who *covereth* the heaven with *clouds*, who prepareth *rain* for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the *beast* his *food*, and to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that *fear* him, in those that *hope* in his *mercy*.

12 *Praise the LORD, O Jêrû'sâ-lêm*; praise thy God, O Zî'ôn.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh *peace* in *thy* borders, and filleth thee with the finest of the *wheat*.

15 He sendeth forth his *commandment upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth *snow* like *wool*: he scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his *ice* like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his *wind* to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his *word* unto Jâ'cob, his statutes and his judgments unto *Mîs'ra-el*.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. *Praise ye the LORD.*

## PSALM 148

The psalmist exhorts the celestial, 7 the terrestrial, 11 and rational creatures to praise God.

<sup>a</sup>*PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.*

2 <sup>b</sup>*Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.*

3 *Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.*

4 *Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.*

5 Let them praise the *name* of the LORD: for he *commanded*, and they were created.

6 He hath also *established* them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

7 *Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps:*

8 *Fire, and hail; snow, and vapours; stormy wind fulfilling his word:*

9 Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:

10 Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and flying fowl:

11 *Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth:*

12 Both *young men, and maidens; old men, and children:*

13 Let them *praise* the name of the LORD: for his name alone is *excellent*; his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the *horn* of his people, the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of *Is'ra-el*, a people near unto him. *Praise ye the LORD.*

## PSALM 149

The psalmist exhorts to praise God for his love to Zî'ôn, 5 and for that power which he has given to the saints.

<sup>a</sup>*PRAISE ye the LORD. <sup>b</sup>Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.*

2 Let *Is'ra-el* rejoice in him

<sup>a</sup> *Praise, vs. 1-14:*  
 Psa. 150:1.

<sup>b</sup> *Praise, in heaven,*  
 Psa. 150:1.

<sup>c</sup> *Worship,* Gen.  
 22:5.

<sup>d</sup> *Angels,* Heb. 1:13.

<sup>e</sup> *Heavens, physical,*  
 Psa. 8:3.

<sup>f</sup> *Water,* 1 Kin.  
 17:10.

<sup>g</sup> *God, name of, to be*  
*praised,* Gen. 2:2.

<sup>h</sup> *God, creator,*  
 Gen. 2:2.

<sup>i</sup> *Dragons,* Deut.  
 32:33.

<sup>j</sup> *Meteorology,*  
 Matt. 16:2.

<sup>k</sup> *Rulers,* Ex.  
 18:21.

<sup>l</sup> *Judge,* Judg.  
 2:18.

<sup>m</sup> *Young Men,*  
 Prov. 1:4.

<sup>n</sup> *Old Age,* Isa.  
 46:4.

<sup>o</sup> *Children,* Mark  
 10:14.

<sup>p</sup> *Horn, figurative,*  
 1 Kin. 1:39.

<sup>q</sup> *R. V. exalted:*

<sup>r</sup> *Israel,* Ex. 4:22.



f God, creator of man, Gen. 2:2.  
g Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.  
h Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
3  
i Dancing, as a religious ceremony, Eccl. 3:4.  
j Timbrel, Ex. 15:20.  
k Harp, Dan. 3:10.

4  
l God, love of, Gen. 2:2.  
m Beauty, spiritual, Psa. 45:11.  
n Meekness, Psa. 45:4.  
o Salvation, Acts 16:17.

5  
1 R. V. for joy  
6  
p Sword, figurative of judgments, 1 Chr. 21:5.

7  
2 R. V. nations,  
8  
q King, 2 Kin. 3:10.  
r Chains, Dan. 5:7.  
s Fetters, Mark 5:4.  
t Iron, Prov. 27:17.

that <sup>1</sup>made him: let the children of <sup>o</sup>Zi'ōn be <sup>h</sup>joyful in their King.

3 Let them <sup>a</sup>praise his name in the <sup>i</sup>dance: let them <sup>b</sup>,<sup>c</sup>sing praises unto him with the <sup>i</sup>timbrel and <sup>h</sup>harp.

4 For the LORD taketh <sup>i</sup>pleasure in his people: he will <sup>m</sup>beautify the <sup>n</sup>meek with <sup>o</sup>salvation.

5 Let the saints be <sup>h</sup>joyful in glory: let them <sup>b</sup>,<sup>c</sup>sing <sup>i</sup>aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high <sup>a</sup>praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged <sup>o</sup>sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the <sup>h</sup>heathen, and punishments upon the people;

8 To bind their <sup>q</sup>kings with <sup>r</sup>chains, and their nobles with <sup>s</sup>fetters of <sup>i</sup>iron;

9 To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour

have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

# PSALM 150

An exhortation to praise God with instruments.

**\*PRAISE** ye the LORD. Praise God in his <sup>a</sup>sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 **\*Praise** him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.

3 **\*Praise** him with the <sup>b</sup>sound of the <sup>c</sup>trumpet: praise him with the <sup>c</sup>psaltery and <sup>h</sup>harp.

4 **\*Praise** him with the <sup>i</sup>timbrel and <sup>i</sup>dance: praise him with stringed instruments and <sup>l</sup>organs.

5 **\*Praise** him upon the loud <sup>h</sup>cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

**1**  
a Church, called sanctuary, 1 Kin. 9:3.

**3**  
b Mustc, 2 Chr. 5:13.  
c Trumpet, Josh. 6:4.  
d Psaltery, 1 Chr. 16:5.  
e Harp, Dan. 3:10.

**4**  
f Timbrel, Ex. 15:20.  
g Dancing, Eccl. 3:4.  
h R. V. the pipe.

**5**  
i Cymbal, 1 Chr. 13:8.

**\* PRAISE.** Exemplified, Psa. 7:17; 22:22, 23; 28:6, 7; 32:11; 34:1-3; 41:1-3; 42:4; 51:15; 65:1; 71:8, 14, 15; 75:1; 79:13; 81:1; 84:4; 86:12; 89:95; 104:33, 34; 109:30; 113:1, 2; 115:18; 118:15; 140:13; 145:1-21; 146:1-10; 148; 149; 150; Isa. 24:15, 16; 25:1; 35:10; 38:19; 43:21; 49:13; 51:3; 52:7-10; Jer. 31:7; Rom. 11:36; 16:27; 1 Cor. 15:57; Eph. 3:20, 21; Heb. 2:12; Jude 25; Rev. 1:6; 14:7.  
With music, Psa. 33:2, 3; 43:3, 4; 47:1, 6, 7; 57:7-9 (with 108:1 3); 66:1, 2, 4; 67:4; 68:4, 32-34; 69:30; 71:22; 81:1; 92:1-3; 95:1, 2; 98:4-6; 104:33; 144:9; 149:2, 3; 150:3-5; Jas. 5:13.  
Daily, 1 Chr. 23:30; Psa. 92:1, 2; 145:2. In the night, Psa. 42:8; 63:5, 6; 77:6; 92:1-3; 119:62; 134:1; 149:5; Acts 16:25. Seven times a day, Psa. 119:164.

Congregational, Psa. 22:22; 26:12; 68:26; 111:1; 116:18, 19; 134:1, 2; 135:2; 149:1.  
For God's goodness and mercy, Psa. 13:6; 63:3-6; 100:5; 101:1; 106:1, 48; 107:8, 9, 15, 21, 31; 117:2; 118:29; 136:1-26; 138:2; 144:1, 2; 145:7-9, 14-21; 146:7-9; Isa. 12:1-6; Jer. 33:11. For God's greatness, Psa. 48:1; 145:3, 10-12; 147:1-20; Isa. 24:14. For God's holiness, Psa. 99:3, 5, 9. For God's works, Psa. 9:1, 2; 107:8, 9, 15, 21, 31, 32; 145:4-6, 10-13; 147:12-18; 150:2.  
For deliverance from enemies, Gen. 14:20; Psa. 44:7, 8; 54:6, 7; 69:16.  
For salvation, Isa. 61:3.  
Enjoined, Deut. 8:10; Psa. 9:11; 30:4; 32:11; 33:1-3; 69:

34; 70:4; 95:1, 2, 6, 7; 96:1-4, 7-9; 97:12; 100:1-5; 105:1-5; 117:1; 134:1, 2; 135:1-3, 19-21; Isa. 42:10-12; Eph. 5:19; Heb. 13:15; 1 Pet. 4:11; 5:11. All nations to praise God, Psa. 69:34; 103:22; 148:1-14. Angels exhorted to, Psa. 103:20, 21; 148:2. In heaven, Neh. 9:6; Job 38:7; Psa. 103:20, 21; 148:2-4; Isa. 6:3; Ezek. 3:12; Luke 2:13, 14; 15:7, 10.

**Songs of:** Of Moses, after the passage of the Red Sea, Ex. 15:1-19. Of Miriam, Ex. 15:21. Of Deborah, after defeating the Canaanites, Judg. 5. Of Hannah, 1 Sam. 2:1-10. Of David, celebrating his deliverance from the hand of Saul, 2 Sam. 22; on bringing the ark to Zion, 1 Chr. 16:8-36.

**Psalms of:** For God's goodness to Israel, Psa. 46, 48, 65, 66, 68, 76, 81, 85, 98, 105, 124, 126, 129, 135, 136. For God's goodness to righteous men, Psa. 23, 34, 36, 91, 100, 103, 107, 117, 121. For God's goodness to individuals, Psa. 9, 18, 22, 30, 40, 75, 103, 108, 116, 118, 138, 144. For God's attributes, Psa. 8, 19, 22, 24, 29, 33, 47, 50, 65, 66, 76, 77, 92, 93, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 104, 111, 113, 114, 115, 139, 147, 148, 150.

See footnote, THANKFULNESS, Acts 24:3.

**Instances of:** Israelites, 2 Chr. 7:2, 3; Neh. 9:5, 6. The chorus when Solomon brought the ark into the temple, 2 Chr. 5:13. Daniel, Dan. 2:20, 23. Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 4:37. Jonah, Jonah 2:9. Mary, Luke 1:46-55. Shepherds, Luke 2:20. The leper, Luke 17:15. Jesus and his disciples, Matt. 26:30; Mark 14:26. Disciples, Acts 2:46, 47; 4:24. Paul and Silas, in prison, Acts 16:25.

# THE PROVERBS

## CHAPTER 1

*The design of the book.* 7 An exhortation to fear God, 10 and to avoid the enticements of the wicked. 20 Wisdom reproves the simple; 24 and solemnly warns despisers.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>proverbs of <sup>b</sup>Söl'omon the son of <sup>d</sup>Dā'vid, king of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el;

2 To know <sup>i</sup>wisdom and <sup>i</sup>nstruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive <sup>i</sup>the <sup>i</sup>nstruction of <sup>h</sup>wisdom, <sup>i</sup>justice, and judgment, and <sup>i</sup>equity;

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the <sup>\*</sup>young man <sup>k</sup>knowledge and <sup>h</sup>discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase <sup>i</sup>learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise <sup>i</sup>counsels:

6 To understand a <sup>a</sup>proverb, and <sup>2</sup>the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their <sup>m</sup>dark sayings.

7 ¶ The <sup>a</sup>fear of the LORD is the beginning of <sup>k</sup>knowledge: but <sup>3</sup>fools <sup>v</sup>despise <sup>i</sup>wisdom and <sup>i</sup>nstruction.

8 My <sup>\*</sup>son, <sup>h</sup>hear the <sup>i</sup>nstruction of thy <sup>f</sup>father, and forsake not the law of thy <sup>i</sup>mother:

9 For they shall be <sup>a</sup>an ornament of grace unto thy head, and <sup>u</sup>chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My <sup>\*</sup>son, if <sup>v</sup>sinner <sup>z</sup>entice thee, <sup>u</sup>consent thou not.

11 <sup>a</sup>Chains, figurative, Dan. 5:7. 4 R. V. a chaplet. 10 <sup>v</sup>Wicked, Psa. 73:3. <sup>v</sup>Evil Company, forbidden, Prov. 13:20. <sup>z</sup>Temptation, leading into, Luke 11:4. <sup>y</sup>Commandment, warning against temptation, v. 15; Deut. 8:2. <sup>z</sup>Temptation, admonitions against yielding to, Luke 11:4.

<sup>\*</sup>YOUNG MEN. Wise, exemplified in Moses' wise choice, Heb. 11:24-26. Wise, a comfort to parents, Prov. 10:1; 15:20; 29:3. Foolish, a sorrow to parents, Prov. 10:1; 17:25; 19:13, 26; 28:7. Wise and foolish, contrasted, Prov. 10:1; 13:1; 15:20.

Admonitions to, Prov. 3:1-5; 4:20-27; 6:1-5, 20-25; 19:27; 23:15-23, 25, 26; 24:1-12, 15-34. Against lust, 2 Tim. 2:22, 23. Against wine, Prov. 23:20, 21, 29-35. Against loving the world, 1 John 2:13-17. Against the snares of the harlot, Prov. 5:3-14; 6:24-35; 7:1-27; 23:27, 28; 31:1-8. Against the enticements of sinners, Prov. 1:10-16. Against evil companions, Prov. 2:12-15; 4:14, 15; 24:1, 2.

11 If they <sup>a</sup>say, Come with us, let us <sup>b</sup>lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as <sup>5</sup>the <sup>g</sup>grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 <sup>a</sup>We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 <sup>a</sup>Cast in thy lot <sup>a</sup>among us; let us all have one purse:

15 My <sup>\*</sup>son, <sup>i</sup>walk not thou in the way with <sup>h</sup>them; refrain thy foot from their path:

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to <sup>b</sup>shed blood.

17 <sup>a</sup>Surely in vain the <sup>i</sup>net is <sup>k</sup>spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood; they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So are the ways of every one that is <sup>i</sup>greedy of gain; which <sup>b</sup>taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Wisdom crieth <sup>a</sup>without; she uttereth her voice in the <sup>i</sup>streets:

21 <sup>m</sup>She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the <sup>g</sup>gates: in the city she uttereth her <sup>w</sup>words, saying,

22 <sup>o</sup>How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the <sup>s</sup>scorners delight in their <sup>s</sup>scorning, and <sup>f</sup>fools <sup>h</sup>hate <sup>k</sup>knowledge?

23 <sup>w</sup>Turn you at my <sup>o</sup>reproof;

<sup>t</sup> Knowledge, fools hate, Luke 11:52. 23 <sup>u</sup> Repentance, exhortations to, Mark 1:4.

**Exhortations to:** To be sober-minded, Tit. 2:6. To be an example of piety, 1 Tim. 4:12. To keep the heart with all diligence, Prov. 4:23. To take heed to their ways, Psa. 119:9. To seek wisdom, Prov. 2:1-8; 3:13-23; 4:5-13; 24:13, 14. To obey parents, Prov. 6:20-23; 23:22-26. To obey the Lord, Prov. 3:5-12. To praise the Lord, Psa. 148:12, 13.

**Folly of:** Exemplified, by Esau, Gen. 25:31-34; Heb. 12:16, 17; by Rehoboam's counselors, 1 Kin. 12:8-11; by Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 12:13, 14; by the rich young ruler, Matt. 19:16-22; Mark. 10:17-22; Luke 18:18-23; by the prodigal, Luke 15:11-32.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

### 11

<sup>a</sup> Temptation, leading into, Luke 11:4.

<sup>b</sup> Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17.

### 12

<sup>c</sup> Hell, Mark 9:43.

<sup>5</sup> R. V. Sheol,

### 13

<sup>d</sup> Robbers, Hos. 6:9.

### 14

<sup>e</sup> Fellowship, with the wicked, 1 Cor. 1:9.

### 15

<sup>f</sup> Children, commandments to, Mark 10:14.

<sup>g</sup> Temptation, admonitions against yielding to, Luke 11:4.

<sup>h</sup> Evil Company, forbidden, Prov. 13:20.

### 17

<sup>i</sup> Proverbs, 1 Sam. 24:13.

<sup>j</sup> Net, Isa. 51:20.

<sup>k</sup> Hunting, fowling, Gen. 27:5.

### 19

<sup>l</sup> Covetousness, Isa. 57:17.

### 20

<sup>m</sup> Wisdom, personified, Prov. 2:2.

<sup>6</sup> R. V. aloud in the street;

<sup>7</sup> R. V. broad places;

### 21

<sup>n</sup> Gates, place for public concourse, Deut. 3:5.

<sup>o</sup> Reproof, Prov. 17:10.

### 22

<sup>p</sup> Scorners, admonitions to, Prov. 19:25.

<sup>q</sup> Scoffing, Hab. 1:10.

<sup>r</sup> Fool, Prov. 18:2.

<sup>s</sup> Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

### 23

<sup>u</sup> Repentance, exhortations to, Mark 1:4.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

### 1

<sup>a</sup> Proverbs, written by Solomon, 1 Sam. 24:13.

<sup>b</sup> Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.

<sup>c</sup> Rulers, Ex. 18:21.

<sup>d</sup> David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

<sup>e</sup> Israel, under the kings, Ex. 4:22.

### 2

<sup>f</sup> Wisdom, Prov. 2:2.

<sup>g</sup> Instruction, Prov. 23:23.

### 3

<sup>h</sup> Prudence, 2 Chr. 2:12.

<sup>i</sup> Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

<sup>j</sup> Justice, Deut. 33:21.

<sup>k</sup> R. V. instruction in wise dealing, In righteousness and judgment

### 4

<sup>k</sup> Knowledge, Luke 11:52.

### 5

<sup>l</sup> Counsel, Prov. 12:15.

### 6

<sup>m</sup> Judg. 14:12; Ezek. 17:2.

<sup>2</sup> R. V. a figure;

### 7

<sup>n</sup> Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

<sup>o</sup> Fool, Prov. 18:2.

<sup>p</sup> Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

<sup>3</sup> R. V. the foolish

### 8

<sup>q</sup> Children, commandments to, Mark 10:14.

<sup>r</sup> Commandment, enjoining heed to instruction, Deut. 8:2.

<sup>s</sup> Father, Psa. 27:10.

<sup>t</sup> Mother, 1 Kin. 2:20.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup>Chains, figurative, Dan. 5:7. <sup>10</sup> <sup>v</sup>Wicked, Psa. 73:3. <sup>v</sup>Evil Company, forbidden, Prov. 13:20. <sup>z</sup>Temptation, leading into, Luke 11:4. <sup>y</sup>Commandment, warning against temptation, v. 15; Deut. 8:2. <sup>z</sup>Temptation, admonitions against yielding to, Luke 11:4.

<sup>\*</sup>YOUNG MEN. Wise, exemplified in Moses' wise choice, Heb. 11:24-26. Wise, a comfort to parents, Prov. 10:1; 15:20; 29:3. Foolish, a sorrow to parents, Prov. 10:1; 17:25; 19:13, 26; 28:7. Wise and foolish, contrasted, Prov. 10:1; 13:1; 15:20.

Admonitions to, Prov. 3:1-5; 4:20-27; 6:1-5, 20-25; 19:27; 23:15-23, 25, 26; 24:1-12, 15-34. Against lust, 2 Tim. 2:22, 23. Against wine, Prov. 23:20, 21, 29-35. Against loving the world, 1 John 2:13-17. Against the snares of the harlot, Prov. 5:3-14; 6:24-35; 7:1-27; 23:27, 28; 31:1-8. Against the enticements of sinners, Prov. 1:10-16. Against evil companions, Prov. 2:12-15; 4:14, 15; 24:1, 2.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*v Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, from God,  
Prov. 2:2.*

24

*vv God, long-suffer-  
ing, of abused,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*z Call, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.*

*y Opportunity,  
spurned, Gal.  
6:10.*

*z Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.*

*a Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.*

25

*b Reprobates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.*

*c Counsel, rejected,  
Prov. 12:15.*

26

*d Adversity, Psa.  
10:6.*

*e Mocking, 1 Kin.  
18:27.*

*f Remorse, Matt.  
27:3.*

*g R. V. in the day  
of your*

27

*g Afflictions, Psa.  
34:19.*

*g R. V. a storm,  
10 R. V. calamity*

28

*h Wicked, prayer  
of, not heard,  
Psa. 73:3.*

*i Opportunity, lost,  
Gal. 6:10.*

*11 R. V. diligently,*

29

*j Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa. 73:3.*

*k Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.*

*l Knowledge, fools  
have, Luke 11:52.*

*m Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.*

*31 n Stn, fruits of,  
Rom. 5:12.*

*32 12 R. V. backsliding*

behold, I will pour out my "spir-  
it unto you, I will make known  
my words unto you.

24 ¶ Because <sup>w</sup>I have <sup>x</sup>called,  
and <sup>y</sup>ye <sup>z</sup>refused; I have  
stretched out my hand, and no man  
regarded;

25 But <sup>b</sup>ye have <sup>c</sup>set at nought  
all my counsel, and would none  
of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh <sup>a</sup>at your  
<sup>d</sup>calamity; I will <sup>e</sup>mock when  
your <sup>f</sup>fear cometh;

27 When your <sup>f</sup>fear cometh as  
<sup>g</sup>desolation, and your <sup>h</sup>destruc-  
tion cometh as a <sup>i</sup>whirlwind; when  
<sup>j</sup>distress and anguish cometh  
upon you.

28 Then shall they <sup>k</sup>call upon  
me, <sup>l</sup>but I will not answer; they  
shall seek me <sup>m</sup>early, but they  
shall not find me:

29 For that <sup>n</sup>they <sup>o</sup>hated  
<sup>p</sup>knowledge, and did not choose  
the <sup>q</sup>fear of the LORD:

30 <sup>r</sup>They would none of my  
counsel; they despised all my  
reproof.

31 Therefore shall <sup>s</sup>they eat of  
the fruit of their own way, and  
<sup>t</sup>be filled with their own de-  
vices.

32 For the <sup>u</sup>turning away of  
the simple shall slay them, and  
the prosperity of fools shall de-  
stroy them.

33 But <sup>v</sup>whoso <sup>w</sup>hearkeneth  
unto me shall dwell safely, and  
shall be quiet from fear of evil.

## CHAPTER 2

*How to obtain wisdom. 10 The blessings  
thereof.*

**M**<sup>y</sup> <sup>a</sup>son, if <sup>b</sup>thou wilt receive  
my words, and <sup>c</sup>hide my  
commandments with thee;

2 So that <sup>d</sup>thou incline thine  
ear unto <sup>e</sup>wisdom, and apply  
thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if <sup>f</sup>thou <sup>g</sup>criest after  
<sup>h</sup>knowledge, and liftest up thy  
voice for <sup>i</sup>understanding;

4 If <sup>j</sup>thou <sup>k</sup>seekest her as  
silver, and searchest for her as  
for hid treasures;

5 <sup>l</sup>Then shalt thou <sup>m</sup>under-  
stand the <sup>n</sup>fear of the LORD,  
and find the <sup>o</sup>knowledge of  
God.

6 For the LORD giveth <sup>p</sup>wis-  
dom: out of his mouth cometh  
<sup>q</sup>knowledge and understanding.

7 <sup>r</sup>He layeth up sound <sup>s</sup>wis-  
dom for the righteous: <sup>t</sup>he is a  
<sup>u</sup>buckler to them that walk  
uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of  
judgment, and <sup>v</sup>preserveth the  
way of his saints.

9 <sup>w</sup>Then shalt thou understand  
<sup>x</sup>righteousness, and judgment,  
and <sup>y</sup>equity; yea, every good  
path.

10 ¶ When <sup>z</sup>wisdom enter-  
eth into thine heart, and

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

33

*p Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.*

*q Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.*

*r Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb. 5:8.*

1

*a Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.*

*b Righteous, de-  
scribed, vs. 1-9;  
Psa. 64:10.*

*1 R. V. lay up*

3

*c Seekers, Isa.  
55:6.*

*d Spiritual Destre,  
Ps. 42:1.*

*e Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.*

*f Knowledge, Luke  
11:52.*

*2 R. V. discern-  
ment,*

5

*g Promise, to seek-  
ers, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

*h Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.*

*i Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.*

6

*j Spiritual Gifts,  
from God, 1 Cor.  
12:4.*

*k Christian Graces,  
Gal. 5:22.*

7

*l Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.*

*m God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*n Shield, figurative,  
1 Kin. 14:27.*

9

*o Righteousness,  
Psa. 15:2.*

*p Justice, Deut.  
33:21.*

† **WHIRLWIND.** Destructive, Prov. 1:27. From the south,  
in the land of Uz, Job 37:9; in the valley of the Euphrates,  
Isa. 21:1; in the land of Canaan, Zech. 8:14. From the north,  
Ezek. 1:4. Elijah translated in, 2 Kin. 2:11. God answered  
Job in, Job 38:1.

See footnote, METEOROLOGY, Matt. 16:2.  
**Figurative:** Of the judgment of God, Jer. 23:19; 30:23. Of  
the fruits of unrighteousness, Hos. 8:7.

**\* WISDOM.** Psa. 2:10; 90:12; Prov. 2:2; 7:4; 9:1-6; 10:  
13, 21, 23, 12:1; 15:33; 19:8, 20; Luke 1:17; 21:15; Jas. 1:5.  
Commended, Prov. 3:13-26; 24:3-7; Eccl. 7:11, 12, 19; 10:10.  
Is above value, Job 28:12-19; Prov. 3:13-15; 16:16.

Of, Joseph, Gen. 41:16, 25-39; Acts 7:10; Moses, Acts 7:  
22; Bezaleel, Ex. 31:3-5; 35:31-35; 36:1; Aholiab, Ex. 31:6;  
35:34, 35; 36:1; other skilled artisans, Ex. 36:2; women, Ex.  
35:26; Hiram, 1 Kin. 7:14; 2 Chr. 2:14; Solomon, 1 Kin. 3:12.  
16-28; 4:29-34; 5:12; 10:4-9, 24; 2 Chr. 9:3-8, 23; Ethan,  
Heman, Chalcol, and Darda, 1 Kin. 4:31; the princes of Issa-  
char, 1 Chr. 12:32; Ezra, Ezra 7:25; Daniel, Dan. 1:17; 5:14;  
Paul, 2 Pet. 3:15; the magi, Matt. 2:1-12.

**Personified.** Prov. 1:20-33; 8:1-36; 9:1-18.

**Spiritual.** Deut. 32:29. The fear of the Lord is the begin-  
ning of, Psa. 111:10; Prov. 1:7; 9:10. Is revealed to the obedient,  
1 Cor. 2:6-16.

Exhortations to attain to, Prov. 4:4-13; 22:17-21; 23:12, 19,  
23; Rom. 16:19; Eph. 5:15-17; 2 Pet. 3:18.

Prayer for, Num. 27:21; Judg. 20:18, 23, 26-28; 1 Kin. 3:  
7-9; 2 Chr. 1:10; Job 34:32; Psa. 119:18, 26, 27, 33, 54, 66,  
68, 73, 80, 124, 125, 135, 144, 169; Col. 2:12. To be possessed  
in humility, Jer. 9:23, 24; Jas. 3:13. Opportunity to obtain,  
forfeited, Prov. 1:24-31.

From God, Ex. 4:12; Deut. 4:35, 36; 1 Chr. 22:12; Neh.  
9:20; Job 11:5, 6; 22:21, 22; 28:20-28; 32:7, 8; 33:16; 36:22;  
Psa. 25:8, 9, 12, 14; 32:8; 51:6; 71:17; 94:12; 119:130; Prov.  
2:6, 7; Eccl. 2:26; Isa. 2:3; 48:17; 54:13; Jer. 24:7; Dan. 1:17;  
2:1-23; Matt. 16:17; John 6:45; 1 Cor. 2:12, 13; 12:8; 2 Cor.  
4:6; Phil. 3:15; Jas. 3:17; 1 John 2:20, 27.

Shall become universal, Isa. 11:9; Jer. 31:34.

**ILLUSTRATED:** By parable of virgins, Matt. 25:1-13.

**Worldly.** Destined by Eve, Gen. 3:6, 7. Mistake, Isa.  
47:10. Increases sorrow, Eccl. 1:18. Shall perish, Isa. 29:  
14. Heavenly things not discerned by, Matt. 13:25; Luke 10:  
21. Gospel not to be preached with, 1 Cor. 1:17-26; 2:1-14.  
To be renounced in order to attain spiritual wisdom, 1 Cor. 3:  
18-20.

Admonitions against, Col. 2:8; 1 Tim. 6:20, 21. Admonitions  
against glorying in, Jer. 9:23, 24.



**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
*q Promise, to the  
righteous, vs. 10-  
21: 2 Cor. 1:20.*  
*r Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.*

**12**  
*s Evil Company,  
warrings against,  
Prov. 13:20.*  
*t Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa. 73:3.*  
*u Speech, evil, Col.  
4:6.*

**14**  
*v Sin, love of,  
Rom. 5:12.*

**16**  
*w Adultery, Lev.  
20:10.*  
*x Lechituousness,  
1 Pet. 4:3.*  
*y Harlot, Prov.  
7:10.*

*z Women, wicked,  
Prov. 31:10.*

*a Flattery, Prov.  
6:24.*

**17**  
*b Backsliders, de-  
scribed, Jer. 3:22.*  
*3 R. V. friend*

**18**  
*c Death, Num.  
23:10.*

**19**  
*d Life, Eccl. 8:15.*

**20**  
*e Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.*

**21**  
*f Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.*  
*g Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.*

*h Perfection, Heb.  
6:1.*

**22**  
*i Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.*

*j Death, of the  
wicked, a judg-  
ment, Num. 23:  
10.*

*k R. V. land, And  
they that deal  
treacherously*

**1**  
*a Children, com-  
mandments to,  
Mark 10:14.*

*b Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.*

*c Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.*

*d Commandment,  
enjoining obedi-  
ence, Deut. 8:2.*

*e Obedience, en-  
joining, Heb. 5:8.*

*f, h* knowledge is pleasant unto  
thy soul;

**11** *g* Discretion shall preserve  
thee, \*understanding shall keep  
thee:

**12** *e* To deliver thee from the  
way of the 'evil man, from the  
man that \*speaketh froward  
things;

**13** 'Who leave the paths of up-  
rightness, to walk in the ways  
of darkness;

**14** 'Who \*rejoice to do evil, and  
delight in the frowardness of the  
wicked;

**15** 'Whose ways are crooked,  
and they froward in their  
paths:

**16** *s, w, x* To deliver thee from the  
strange *y, z* woman, even from  
the stranger which \*flattereth  
with her words;

**17** Which *b* forsaketh the *3* guide  
of her youth, and *b* forgetteth the  
covenant of her God.

**18** For her house inclineth unto  
*d* death, and her paths unto the  
dead.

**19** None that go unto her re-  
turn again, neither take they  
hold of the paths of *d* life.

**20** That *e* thou mayest walk in  
the way of good men, and keep  
the paths of the righteous.

**21** For *f, g* the upright shall dwell  
in the land, and the *h* perfect  
shall remain in it.

**22** But the wicked shall be  
*i, j* cut off from the 'earth, and  
the transgressors shall be rooted  
out of it.

## CHAPTER 3

An exhortation to obedience, 5 to trust in  
God, 7 to fear him, 9 to honor him with  
our substance, 11 and to be patient in  
affliction. 13 The happiness secured by  
wisdom. 27 An exhortation to charita-  
bility, 30 peaceableness, 31 and content-  
edness. 33 The miserable state of the  
wicked.

**MY** *a, b* son, forget not my  
*c* law; but *d* let thine heart  
\*keep my commandments:

**2** *f* For *g, h, i* length of days, and  
*j* long life, and *k* peace, shall they  
add to thee.

**3** *a, i* Let not *m* mercy and *n* truth  
forsake thee: bind them about  
thy neck; write them upon the  
table of thine heart:

**4** *f, g* So shalt thou find *f*avour  
and good understanding in the  
sight of God and man.

**5** ¶ *a, p, q* Trust in the LORD  
with all thine 'heart; and \*lean  
not 'unto 'thine own 'under-  
standing.

**6** *a, e* In all thy ways acknowl-  
edge him, 'and 'he shall *w* direct  
thy paths.

**7** *l, x* Be not *v* wise in thine own  
eyes: *2* fear the LORD, and *a* de-  
part from evil.

**8** 'It shall be health to thy  
navel, and marrow to thy bones.

**9** *c, d, e* Honour the LORD with  
thy substance, and with the  
*f* firstfruits of all thine increase:

**10** *d, g, h* So shall thy \*barns be  
filled with plenty, and thy  
*2, i* presses shall burst out with  
new wine.

**11** ¶ *f* My *k* son, despise not the  
*l, m* chastening of the LORD;  
*n, o* neither be weary of his *3* cor-  
rection:

**12** For whom the LORD *p* loveth  
he *4, l* correcteth; even as a *q* father  
the son in whom he delighteth.

**13** ¶ *r, s* Happy is the man that  
findeth *4* wisdom, and the man  
that getteth understanding.

**14** For the merchandise of it is  
better than the merchandise of  
*u* silver, and the gain thereof than  
fine *v* gold.

**9** *c* Commandment, enjoining liberality, Deut. 8:2. *e* Thankfulness, enjoined, Acts 24:3. *f* First Fruits, Deut. 18:4. **10** *g* Blessings, contingent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11: 26. *h* Promise, to the liberal, of prosperity, 2 Cor.  
1:20. *i* Wine-press, Isa. 5:2. *2* Am. R. V. vats shall overflow

**11** *f* Heb. 12:5, 6. *k* Young Men, Prov. 1:4. *l* Divine Chas-  
tishment, Job 33:19. *m* Afflictions, resignation to, Psa. 34:19.  
*n* Commandment, enjoining patience under affliction, Deut. 8:2.  
*o* Resignation, enjoined, Job 5:17. *3* R. V. reproof: **12** *p* God,  
love of, Gen. 2:2. *q* Father, Psa. 27:10. *4* R. V. reproveth;  
**13** *r* Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. *s* Righteous, happiness of, Psa.  
64:10. *t* Wisdom, Prov. 2:2. **14** *u* Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14. *v* Gold,  
Ezek. 7:19.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*f* Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:26.  
*g* Promise, to the  
obedient, of long  
life, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
*h* Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

*i* Children, prom-  
ises and assur-  
ances to, Mark  
10:14.

*j* Longevity, Psa.  
91:16.

*k* Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

**3**  
*l* Commandment,  
enjoining mercy  
and truth, Deut.  
8:2.

*m* Mercy, Deut.  
5:10.

*n* Truth, John  
18:37.

**4**  
*o* Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

**5**  
*p* Commandment,  
enjoining faith,  
and forbidding  
self-confidence,  
Deut. 8:2.

*q* Faith, enjoined,  
Mark 11:22.

*r* Heart, Psa. 44:21.

*s* False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.

*t* Counsel, warnings  
against, Prov.  
26:5.

*u* Reasoning, Job  
13:6.

*l* R. V. upon

**6**  
*v* Promise, to the  
righteous, of guid-  
ance, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*w* God, guidance of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**7**  
*x* Commandment,  
forbidding self-  
confidence, and  
enjoining the fear  
of God, Deut. 8:2.

*y* Wisdom, worldly,  
Prov. 2:2.

*z* Fear of God, en-  
joined, Acts 9:31.

*a* Evil, to be esche-  
red, 1 Thess. 5:22.

**8**  
*b* Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

*d* Liberality,  
enjoining, Deut. 15:7.  
*e* Thankfulness, enjoined, Acts 24:3.  
*f* First Fruits, Deut. 18:4. **10** *g* Blessings, contingent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11: 26. *h* Promise, to the liberal, of prosperity, 2 Cor.  
1:20. *i* Wine-press, Isa. 5:2. *2* Am. R. V. vats shall overflow  
**11** *f* Heb. 12:5, 6. *k* Young Men, Prov. 1:4. *l* Divine Chas-  
tishment, Job 33:19. *m* Afflictions, resignation to, Psa. 34:19.  
*n* Commandment, enjoining patience under affliction, Deut. 8:2.  
*o* Resignation, enjoined, Job 5:17. *3* R. V. reproof: **12** *p* God,  
love of, Gen. 2:2. *q* Father, Psa. 27:10. *4* R. V. reproveth;  
**13** *r* Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. *s* Righteous, happiness of, Psa.  
64:10. *t* Wisdom, Prov. 2:2. **14** *u* Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14. *v* Gold,  
Ezek. 7:19.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

*w* Prov. 20:15; 31:10; Job 28:18; Lam. 4:7.

## 16

*x* Longevity, Psa. 91:16.  
*y* Riches, Eccl. 4:8.

## 18

*z* Life, tree of, Eccl. 8:15.

## 19

*a* God, wisdom of, Gen. 2:2.  
*b* God, creator, Gen. 2:2.  
*c* Creation, Mark 13:19.  
*d* Works of God, Psa. 40:5.  
*e* Earth, creation of, Prov. 8:23.  
*f* Heavens, physical, created, Psa. 8:3.

## 20

*g* God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.  
*h* Dew, Dan. 4:15.

## 21

*i* Young Men, Prov. 1:4.  
*j* Commandment, enjoining wisdom, Deut. 8:2.  
*k* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.  
*l* Prudence, 2 Chr. 2:12.

## 22

*m* Promise, to the righteous, vs. 23-26; 2 Cor. 1:20.  
*n* Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:26.  
*o* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

## 24

*p* Sleep, from God, Psa. 127:2.

## 25

*q* Commandment, enjoining faith, Deut. 8:2.  
*r* Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.

## 26

*s* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

## 27

*t* Commandment, enjoining kindness, v. 28; Deut. 8:2.  
*u* Liberality, enjoined, 1 Tim. 6:18.  
*v* Kindness, Acts 28:2.

## 28

*w* Neighbor, benevolence toward, enjoined, Luke 10:29.

## 29

*z* Commandment, forbidding evil to a neighbor, Deut. 8:2.

15 *'*She *is* more precious than *w* rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 *'*Length of days *is* in her right hand; and in her left hand *'*riches and honour.

17 Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* *'*peace.

18 *'*She *is* a tree of *'*life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by *'*wisdom hath *b, c, d* founded the *'*earth; by understanding hath he established the *'*heavens.

20 By his *'*knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the *'*dew.

21 ¶ My *'*son, let not them depart from thine eyes: *'*keep sound *'*wisdom and *'*discretion:

22 *m, n, o* So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 *m, n, o* Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, *m, o* thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy *'*sleep shall be sweet.

25 *'*Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For *m, o* the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall *'*keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ *t, u* Withhold not *'*good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.

28 Say not unto thy *'*neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 *'*Devise not evil against thy *'*neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 *'*Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ *a, b, c* Envy thou not the *'*oppressor, and choose none of his ways.

32 For the *'*froward *is* *'*abomination to the LORD: but *'*his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 The *'*curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but *'*he *'*blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 Surely he *'*scorneth the *'*scorners: but *'*he giveth *'*grace unto the *'*lowly.

35 *'*The *'*wise shall inherit glory: but *'*shame shall be the promotion of *'*fools.

## CHAPTER 4

Solomon persuades the young to obedience by reference to the instruction of his parents; 5 exhorts them to get wisdom; 14 to shun the path of the wicked; 23 and to keep the heart with all diligence.

*'*HEAR, ye *'*children, the *'*instruction of a *'*father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

3 For I was my *'*father's son, tender and only *'*beloved in the sight of my *'*mother.

4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 *b, f* Get *'*wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 *'*Wisdom *is* the principal thing; therefore *'*get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt *'*her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 *'*She shall give to thine head

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 30

*y* Strife, Prov. 20:3.

*z* Commandment, forbidding causeless strife, Deut. 8:2.

## 31

*a* Commandment, forbidding envy, Deut. 8:2.

*b* Envy, forbidden, Prov. 14:30.

*c* Children, commandments to, Mark 10:14.

*d* R. V. man of violence.

## 32

*e* Sin, repugnant to God, Rom. 5:12.

*f* Abomination, Lev. 18:27.

*g* Communion with God, 2 Cor. 13:14.

## 33

*h* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

*i* Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*j* Temporal Blessing, from God, Psa. 103:2.

## 34

*k* Scoffing, Hab. 1:10.

*l* Pride, Prov. 16:18.

*m* Jas. 4:6; 1 Pet. 5:5.

*n* Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

*o* Humility, towards of, Prov. 22:4.

*p* Am. R. V. scoffeth at the scoffers.

## 35

*q* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

*r* Fool, Prov. 18:2.

## 1

*a* Commandment, enjoining reverence for parents, Deut. 8:2.

*b* Children, commandments to, Mark 10:14.

*c* Instruction, receiving, enjoined, Prov. 23:23.

*d* Father, Psa. 27:10.

## 3

*e* Mother, 1 Kin. 2:20.

## 5

*f* Commandment, enjoining wisdom, Deut. 8:2.

*g* Wisdom, Prov. 2:2.

*h* Christian Graces, Gal. 5:22.

B.C. 1000?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

9  
R. V. a chaplet  
R. V. beauty

10  
Commandment,  
enjoining obedi-  
ence, Deut. 8:2.  
Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.

11  
Promise, to the  
obedient, v. 12;  
2 Cor. 1:20.  
Longevity, Psa.  
91:16.

14  
Commandment,  
forbidding fel-  
lowship with the  
wicked, Deut. 8:2.  
Temptation, ad-  
monitions against  
yielding to, Luke  
11:4.

15  
Fellowship, with  
the wicked forbid-  
den, 1 Cor. 1:9.  
Evil Company,  
warnings against,  
Prov. 13:20.

16  
Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa. 73:3.  
Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

17  
Sin, love of,  
Rom. 5:12.  
Wine, intoxicates,  
Prov. 23:31.

18  
Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

19  
Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

23  
Watchfulness,  
enjoined, Matt.  
24:42.

24  
Commandment,  
enjoining watch-  
fulness, Deut.  
8:2.

25  
Heart, Psa. 44:21.  
Diligence, in  
keeping the heart,  
Rom. 12:8.

26  
Commandment,  
forbidding evil  
speech, Deut. 8:2.  
Speech, evil, Col.  
4:6.

27  
Commandment,  
enjoining right  
conduct, Deut.  
8:2.

1<sup>a</sup>an ornament of grace: a crown  
of <sup>2</sup>glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 <sup>1</sup>Hear, O my <sup>1</sup>son, and re-  
ceive my sayings; and <sup>2</sup>the years  
of thy life shall be <sup>1</sup>many.

11 I have taught thee in the  
way of <sup>3</sup>wisdom; I have led thee  
in right paths.

12 <sup>2</sup>When thou goest, thy steps  
shall not be straitened; and  
when thou runnest, thou shalt  
not stumble.

13 <sup>1</sup>Take fast hold of instruc-  
tion; let *her* not go: keep her;  
for she is thy life.

14 ¶ <sup>m, n, o, p</sup>Enter not into the  
path of the wicked, and go not  
in the way of evil men.

15 <sup>m, n, o, p</sup>Avoid it, pass not by  
it, turn from it, and pass away.

16 For <sup>a</sup>they sleep not, except  
they have done mischief; and  
their sleep is taken away, unless  
they cause *some* to fall.

17 For <sup>a</sup>they eat the bread of  
<sup>a</sup>wickedness, and drink the <sup>4</sup>wine  
of violence.

18 But <sup>a</sup>the path of the just *is*  
as the shining light, that shineth  
more and more unto the perfect  
day.

19 <sup>a</sup>The way of the wicked *is*  
as <sup>a</sup>darkness: they know not at  
what they stumble.

20 ¶ My <sup>1</sup>son, <sup>4</sup>attend to my  
words; incline thine ear unto my  
sayings.

21 <sup>4</sup>Let them not depart from  
thine eyes; keep them in the  
midst of thine heart.

22 For <sup>k</sup>they are life unto those  
that find them, and health to all  
their flesh.

23 ¶ <sup>w, x</sup>Keep thy <sup>v</sup>heart with  
all <sup>2</sup>diligence; for out of it are  
the issues of life.

24 <sup>2</sup>Put away from thee a <sup>b</sup>fro-  
ward mouth, and perverse lips  
put far from thee.

25 <sup>2</sup>Let thine eyes look right  
on, and let thine eyelids look  
straight before thee.

26 <sup>3</sup>Ponder the path of thy  
feet, and let all thy ways be es-  
tablished.

27 <sup>2</sup>Turn not to the right hand  
nor to the left: <sup>d</sup>remove thy foot  
from evil.

## CHAPTER 5

An exhortation to attend to wisdom; 3 to  
avoid the snare of the strange woman; 15  
and to be chaste. 22 The end of the  
wicked.

MY <sup>a</sup>son, <sup>b</sup>attend unto my  
<sup>c</sup>wisdom, and bow thine  
ear to my understanding:

2 That thou mayest <sup>1</sup>regard  
<sup>d</sup>discretion, and *that* thy lips  
may keep <sup>e</sup>knowledge.

3 ¶ <sup>1, 2</sup>For the lips of a strange  
<sup>h</sup>woman drop as a honeycomb,  
and her <sup>1</sup>mouth *is* smoother  
than oil:

4 But her end is bitter as  
<sup>k</sup>wormwood, sharp as a two-  
edged <sup>1</sup>sword.

5 Her feet <sup>m</sup>go down to <sup>n</sup>death;  
her steps take hold on <sup>2, o</sup>hell.

6 <sup>3</sup>Lest thou shouldst ponder  
the path of life, her ways are  
<sup>4</sup>moveable, *that* thou canst not  
know *them*.

7 Hear me now therefore, O  
ye <sup>a</sup>children, and <sup>p, q</sup>depart not  
from the words of my mouth.

8 <sup>r, s</sup>Remove thy way far from  
her, and come not nigh the door  
of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour  
unto others, and thy years unto  
the cruel:

10 Lest strangers be filled with  
thy <sup>5</sup>wealth; and thy labours be  
in the house of a <sup>6</sup>stranger;

11 And thou <sup>4</sup>mourn at the last,  
when thy flesh and thy body are  
consumed,

12 And <sup>a</sup>say, How have I hated  
<sup>v</sup>instruction, and my heart de-  
spised reproof;

13 <sup>a</sup>And have not obeyed the  
<sup>v</sup>voice of my teachers, nor in-  
clined mine ear to them that in-  
structed me!

14 <sup>a</sup>I was almost in all evil in

B.C. 1000?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

26  
3 R. V. Make level  
27  
d Evil, to be es-  
chewed, 1 Thess.  
5:22.

1  
a Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.  
b Commandment,  
enjoining wis-  
dom, Deut. 8:2.  
c Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.

2  
d Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.  
e Knowledge, Luke  
11:52.

1 R. V. preserve  
2  
f Adultery, vs.  
5-22; Lev. 20:10.  
g Lasciviousness,  
1 Pet. 4:3.

h Women, wicked,  
Prov. 31:10.  
i Harlot, to be  
shunned, Prov.  
7:10.  
j Flattery, Prov.  
6:24.

4  
k Wormwood,  
Deut. 29:18.  
l Sword, 1 Chr.  
21:5.

5  
m Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.  
n Death, Num.  
23:10.

2 R. V. Sheol;

6  
3 R. V. So that she  
findeth not the  
level path  
4 R. V. unstable  
and she knoweth  
it not.

7  
p Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.  
q Commandment,  
enjoining obedi-  
ence, v. 8; Deut.  
8:2.

8  
r Temptation, ad-  
monitions against  
yielding to, Luke  
11:4.  
s Evil Company,  
warnings against,  
Prov. 13:20.

10  
5 R. V. strength;  
6 R. V. alien;

11  
t Remorse, of the  
lascivious, Matt.  
27:3.

12  
u Self-condemna-  
tion, Job 9:20.  
v Instruction,  
hated of, Prov.  
23:23.



**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

- w* Chastity, en-  
joined, Job 31:1.  
*z* Commandment,  
enjoining chastity,  
vs. 16-19;  
Deut. 8:2.  
*y* Water, figurative,  
1 Kin. 17:10.  
*c* Husband, chastity  
of, vs. 15-20;  
Num. 30:6.

## 16

- r* R. V. Should thy  
springs be

## 20

- a* Chastity, en-  
joined, Job 31:1.  
*b* Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.  
*c* Adultery, Lev.  
20:10.  
*d* Harlot, to be  
shunned, Prov.  
7:10.

## 21

- e* God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*s* R. V. maketh  
level all his  
paths.

## 22

- f* Sin, fruits of,  
Rom. 8:2.  
*g* Sin, retroactive,  
Rom. 5:12.  
*h* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

## 23

- i* Death, of the  
wicked, Num.  
23:10.  
*g* R. V. for lack of

## 1

- a* Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.  
*b* Surety, Gen.  
44:32.  
*c* Hand, clasping  
of, Ezra 10:19.  
*r* R. V. hands for a

## 2

- d* Contracts, bind-  
ing, Matt. 20:2.

the midst of the congregation  
and assembly.

15 ¶ *w*, *x* Drink *y* waters out of  
thine own cistern, and running  
waters out of thine own well.

16 ¶ Let thy fountains be dis-  
persed abroad, and rivers of  
waters in the streets.

17 Let them be only thine own,  
and not strangers' with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed:  
and rejoice with the \*wife of  
thy youth.

19 Let \*her be as the loving  
hind and pleasant roe; *w*, *x* let her  
breasts satisfy thee at all times;  
and be thou ravished always with  
her love.

20 And *a* why wilt thou, my  
*b* son, be *c* ravished with a strange  
*d* woman, and embrace the bosom  
of a stranger?

21 For the ways of man *a*re be-  
fore the eyes of the *e* LORD, and  
he *s*pondereth all his goings.

22 His own *i*niquities *o*, *h* shall  
take the wicked himself, and he  
shall be holden with the cords  
of his sins.

23 He shall *d*ie *o*without in-  
struction; and in the greatness  
of his folly he shall go astray.

## CHAPTER 6

*Cautions against suretyship, 6 idleness; 12  
and evil doing, 16 Seven things hateful  
to God, 20 An exhortation to filial obedi-  
ence, 24 and to avoid the evils of lewd-  
ness.*

**M**Y *a*son, if thou be *b*surety  
for thy friend, *i*f thou  
hast stricken thy *l*, *c*hand with  
a stranger,

2 Thou art *a*snared with the  
words of thy mouth, thou art

taken with the words of thy  
mouth.

3 Do this now, my *a*son, and  
deliver thyself, *z*when thou art  
come into the hand of thy  
friend; go, humble thyself, and  
make sure thy friend.

4 Give not *e*sleep to thine eyes,  
nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thyself as a *r*oe from  
the hand of the hunter, and as a  
bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the *g*, *h*ant, thou *i*slug-  
gard; *i*consider her ways, and be  
wise:

7 *o*Which having no *s*guide,  
overseer, or ruler,

8 *o*Provideth her meat in the  
*r*summer, and gathereth her food  
in the harvest.

9 *h*ow long wilt thou *e*sleep, O  
sluggard? when wilt thou *m*arise  
out of thy sleep?

10 *Y*et a little *e*sleep, a little  
slumber, a little folding of the  
hands to sleep:

11 So shall thy *p*overty come  
as *a*one that travelleth, and thy  
want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A *s*, *o*naughty person, a  
wicked man, walketh with a  
*r*froward mouth.

13 *o*He *a*winketh with his eyes,  
he speaketh with his feet, he  
*a*teacheth with his fingers;

14 *p*frowardness is in his  
*o*heart, he *r*deviseth mischief con-  
tinually; he soweth *s*discord.

15 Therefore shall *h*is *u*ca-  
lamity come suddenly; sud-  
denly shall he be broken with-  
out remedy.

16 ¶ These six *v*things doth the

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 3

- 2* R. V. Seeing  
thou art come  
into the hand of  
thy neighbour:  
Go, humble thy-  
self, and impu-  
nent thy neigh-  
bour.

## 4

- e* Sleep, Psa. 127:2.

## 5

- f* Deer, Deut. 14:5.

## 6

- g* Animals, in-  
stinct of, Jer.  
27:5.

- h* Prov. 30:25.  
*i* Idleness, Eccl.  
10:15.

- j* Commandment,  
enjoining indus-  
try, Deut. 8:2.

## 7

- 3* R. V. chief,

## 8

- k* Summer, Isa.  
28:4.

## 9

- l* Laziness, Prov.  
19:15.

- m* Rising, late,  
Gen. 19:2.

## 11

- n* Poverty, caused  
by laziness, Prov.  
30:8.

- 4* R. V. a robber,  
And

## 12

- o* Wicked; de-  
scribed, Psa. 73:3.

- p* Falsehood, Job  
21:34.

- 5* R. V. worthless

## 13

- 6* R. V. maketh  
signs

## 14

- q* Heart, unregener-  
ate, Psa. 44:21.

- r* Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

- s* Strife, Prov.  
20:3.

## 15

- t* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

- u* Afflictions, Psa.  
84:18.

## 16

- v* Sin, repugnant to  
God, Rom. 5:12.

\* **WIFE**, Psa. 30:23.  
Called: *Help*, Gen. 2:18, 20; *desire of the eyes*, Ezek. 24:  
16. Compared to *fruitful vine*, Psa. 128:3.  
*Contentious*, Prov. 19:13; 21:9, 19; 25:24. *Instances of*,  
*Zipporah*, Ex. 4:25.  
*Unfaithful*, Num. 5:12-31. *Instances of*, *Potiphar's*, Gen.  
39:7; *Bath-sheba*, 2 Sam. 11:2-5.  
*Tacful*, *Abigail*, 1 Sam. 25:3, 14-34; *Esther*, Esth. 5:5-8;  
7:1-4.  
*Prudent*, Prov. 19:14. *Loyal*, *Jacob's*, Gen. 31:14-16.  
*Virtuous*, Prov. 12:4; 31:10-12. *Incorruptible*, *Vashti*, Esth.  
1:10-12.  
*Taking of, commended*, Prov. 18:22; 1 Cor. 7:2. *Bought*,  
Gen. 29:18-30; 31:41; Ex. 21:7-11; *Ruth* 4:10. *Obtained by*  
*kidnapping*, *Judg.* 21:21.

*Duty of husband to*, 1 Cor. 7:2-5, 27; Eph. 5:25, 28, 31, 33;  
Col. 3:19; 1 Pet. 3:7. *Relation of, to husband*, Gen. 2:18,  
23, 24; 1 Cor. 7:2-5, 10, 11, 13, 39; 11:3, 8, 9, 11, 12.  
*Duty of, to husband*: *To be obedient*, Eph. 5:22, 24; Col. 3:  
18; *Tlt.* 2:5; 1 Pet. 3:1, 6; *to be affectionate*, *Tlt.* 2:4.  
*Vows of*, Num. 30:6-16.  
**Instances of evil influence of, upon husbands**: *Eve*,  
Gen. 3:6, 12. *Solomon's wives*, 1 Kin. 11:1-8; *Neh.* 13:26.  
*Jesseb*, 1 Kin. 21:25. *Haman's*, *Esth.* 5:14. *Herodias*,  
*Matt.* 14:3, 6-11; *Mark* 6:17, 24-28.  
See footnotes: **MARRIAGE**, Gen. 34:9; **WOMEN**, Prov. 31:10.  
\* **INNUENDO**. A malicious and covert word or act im-  
putting a damaging charge against its object, Psa. 35:12; Prov.  
6:13; 10:10.  
See footnote, **FALSE ACCUSATION**, 2 Tim. 3:3.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**Abomination**,  
Lev. 18:27.

**17**  
*Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.

*Speech, evil*, Col.  
4:6.

*Homicide, felonious*,  
Deut. 5:17.

**18**  
*Heart, unregenerate*,  
Psa. 44:21.

*Evil imagination*,  
Gen. 6:5.

**19**  
*False Witness*,  
Matt. 19:18.

*Falseness*, Job  
21:34.

*Slander*, Prov.  
10:18.

*Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

**20**  
*Young Men*,  
Prov. 1:4.

*Commandment, enjoying obedience*,  
Deut. 8:2.

*Father*, Psa.  
27:10.

*Mother*, 1 Kin.  
2:20.

**22**  
*Promise, to the obedient*, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

*R. V. watch over*  
her;

**23**  
*Lamp, figurative*,  
Ex. 27:20.

*Light, figurative*,  
Matt. 5:14.

*Life*, Eccl. 8:15.

**24**  
*Chastity, enjoined*, Job 31:1.

*Adultery*, Lev.  
20:10.

*Temptation, admonitions against yielding to*, Luke  
11:4.

*Women, subtle and deceitful*,  
Prov. 31:10.

*Harlot*, Prov.  
7:10.

**25**  
*Lust, forbidden*,  
2 Pet. 1:4.

*Commandment, forbidding association with harlots*,  
Deut. 8:2.

**29**  
*R. V. unpunished*.

**30**  
*Thieves*, Deut.  
24:7.

**LORD** hate; yea, seven are an <sup>w</sup>abomination unto him:

17 A <sup>p</sup>roud look, a <sup>p</sup>lying tongue, and hands that <sup>s</sup>hed innocent blood,

18 An <sup>a</sup>heart that deviseth wicked <sup>b</sup>imaginings, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A <sup>f</sup>false witness that speaketh <sup>a</sup>lies, and he that soweth <sup>d</sup>discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My <sup>s</sup>on, <sup>h</sup>keep thy <sup>f</sup>ather's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy <sup>m</sup>other:

21 <sup>h</sup>Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22 <sup>a</sup>When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall <sup>h</sup>keep thee; and *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment is a <sup>l</sup>lamp; and the law is <sup>m</sup>light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of <sup>m</sup>life:

24 <sup>a, p, q</sup>To keep thee from the evil <sup>w</sup>oman, from the <sup>f</sup>attery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 <sup>l, w</sup>Lust not after her <sup>f</sup>beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

26 For <sup>b</sup>y means of a <sup>w</sup>horeish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

27 <sup>a</sup>Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?

28 <sup>a</sup>Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned?

29 So he that <sup>a</sup>goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be <sup>i</sup>nnocent.

30 *Men* do not despise a <sup>t</sup>hief,

if he <sup>w</sup>steal to satisfy his soul when he is <sup>t</sup>hungry;

31 But *if* <sup>v</sup>he be found, he shall <sup>r</sup>estore <sup>s</sup>evenfold; he shall <sup>a</sup>give all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth <sup>a</sup>dultery with a woman lacketh understanding: he *that* doeth it <sup>d</sup>estroyeth his own soul.

33 <sup>b, c</sup>A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For <sup>a</sup>jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any <sup>r</sup>ansom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

## CHAPTER 7

*An exhortation to keep the law, and thus avoid the enticements of the strange woman. 6 An instance of a young man led astray. 24 The young exhorted to avoid such snares.*

**MY** <sup>s</sup>on, <sup>b, c</sup>keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 <sup>b, c</sup>Keep my commandments, and <sup>a</sup>live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 <sup>b, c</sup>Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto <sup>e</sup>wisdom, Thou art my sister; and call understanding *thy* kinswoman:

5 That they may keep thee from <sup>t</sup>he strange <sup>w</sup>oman, from the stranger *which* <sup>h</sup>flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my <sup>t</sup>house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a <sup>a</sup>young man <sup>i, k, l</sup>void of understanding,

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*in Theft*, Mark 7:22.  
*z Hunger*, Neh.  
9:15.

**31**  
*y Restitution, to be made for theft*,  
Ex. 22:3.

*z Fine, for theft*,  
Ex. 22:1.

*a Damages and Compensation*,  
Ex. 21:19.

**32**  
*b Adultery, fatal consequences of*,  
Lev. 20:10.

**33**  
*c Wicked, punishment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

**34**  
*d Jealousy*, Psa.  
78:58.

**35**  
*e Ransom, of a man's life*, Ex.  
21:30.

**1**  
*a Young Men*,  
Prov. 1:4.

*b Obedience, enjoined*, Heb. 5:8.

*c Commandment, enjoying obedience*, vs. 2 4;  
Deut. 8:2.

**2**  
*d Blessings, contingent upon obedience*, Deut. 11:  
26.

**4**  
*e Wisdom, spiritual*, Prov. 2:2.

**5**  
*f Adultery*, Lev.  
20:10.

*g Women, wicked*,  
Prov. 31:10.

*h Flattery*, Prov.  
6:24.

**6**  
*i House*, Esth. 8:1.

**7**  
*j Fool*, Prov. 18:2.

*k Spiritual Blindness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*l Ignorance*, Acts  
3:17.

† **FLATTERY**, Job 32:21, 22; Psa. 5:8, 9; 12:2, 3; 78:36; Prov. 2:16; 5:3; 6:24; 7:5, 21; 24:24; 26:28; 27:14; 28:23; 29:1; 32:1, 34; Rom. 16:18; Gal. 1:10. *By Jacob*, Gen. 33:10. *By Gleason*, Judg. 1-3. *By woman of Tekoah*, 2 Sam. 14:17-20. *By Absalom*, 2 Sam. 15:2-6. *By Darius's courtiers*, Dan. 6:7. *By Jerodians*, Luke 20:21. *By Tyrians*, Acts 12:22. *Tertullus alters Felix*, Acts 24:2-4.

† **BEAUTY**. *Vanity of*, Psa. 39:11; Prov. 31:30; Isa. 3:24; Ezek. 16:14; 28:17. *Transient*, Psa. 39:11; 49:14. *Instances of*: *Sarah*, Gen. 12:11. *Rebekah*, Gen. 24:16. *Rachel*, Gen. 29:17. *Joseph*, Gen. 39:6. *Moses*, Ex. 2:2; Heb. 11:23. *David*, 1 Sam. 16:12, 18. *Abigail*, 1 Sam. 25:3. *Bath-sheba*, 2 Sam. 11:2. *Tamar*, 2 Sam. 13:1. *Abshalom*, 2 Sam. 14:25. *Abishag*, 1 Kin. 1:4. *Vashti*, Esth. 1:11. *Esther*, Esth. 2:7.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

*m Hypocrits*, Jas.  
3:17.

*n Heart, unregenerate*,  
Psa. 44:21.

## 11

*o Self-will*, Gen.  
49:6.

1 R. V. clamorous

## 12

2 R. V. in the  
streets,

3 R. V. broad  
places,

## 13

*p Temptation, lead-  
ing into*, Luke  
11:4.

*q Lasciviousness*,  
1 Pet. 4:3.

*r Speech, evil*, Col.  
4:6.

## 14

*s Offerings, peace*,  
by harlots, Lev.  
6:17.

## 16

*t Bed*, Amos 6:4.

*u Linen*, Ezek.  
27:16.

*v Egypt, produc-  
tions of*, Gen.  
41:8.

4 R. V. I have  
spread my couch  
with carpets of  
tapestry. With  
striped cloths of  
the yarn of  
Egypt.

## 17

*w Perfume*, Prov.  
27:9.

*x Myrrh*, Ex.  
30:23.

*y Aloes*, Psa. 45:8.

*z Cinnamon*, Song  
4:14.

## 18

*a Temptation, lead-  
ing into*, Luke  
11:4.

*b Lasciviousness*,  
1 Pet. 4:3.

## 20

*c Money*, Jer. 32:9.

5 R. V. full moon.

## 21

*d Speech, evil*, Col.  
4:6.

*e Women, wicked*,  
Prov. 31:10.

*f Temptation, yield-  
ing to*, Luke  
11:4.

*g Flattery*, Prov.  
6:24.

## 22

*h Fool*, Prov. 18:2.

*i Prisoners*, Psa.  
79:11.

*j Stocks*, Job  
13:27.

6 Am. R. V. one in  
fetters to the cor-  
rection of the  
fool;

## 23

*k Liver*, Lev. 3:4.

8 Passing through the street  
near <sup>2</sup>her corner; and <sup>a,1</sup>she went  
the way to her <sup>1</sup>house,  
9 In the twilight, in the even-  
ing, in the black and dark  
night:

10 And, behold, there met him  
a <sup>2</sup>woman with the attire of an  
<sup>a</sup>harlot, and <sup>m</sup>subtil of <sup>n</sup>heart.

11 (<sup>a,2</sup>She is <sup>1</sup>loud and <sup>o</sup>stub-  
born; her feet abide not in her  
house:

12 Now is <sup>a,2</sup>she <sup>2</sup>without, now  
in the <sup>3</sup>streets, and lieth in wait  
at every corner.)

13 So <sup>a</sup>she <sup>2</sup>caught him, and  
<sup>q</sup>kissed him, and with an impu-  
dent face <sup>r</sup>said unto him,

14 <sup>a</sup>I have <sup>s</sup>peace offerings  
with me; this day have I payed  
my vows.

15 Therefore came <sup>a,2</sup>I forth  
to <sup>2</sup>meet thee, diligently to seek  
thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have <sup>4</sup>decked my <sup>b</sup>bed  
with coverings of <sup>t</sup>tapestry, with  
carved <sup>w</sup>works, with fine <sup>u</sup>linen of  
<sup>v</sup>Egypt.

17 <sup>a</sup>I have <sup>w</sup>perfumed my <sup>b</sup>bed  
with <sup>x</sup>myrrh, <sup>y</sup>aloes, and <sup>z</sup>cinnam-  
on.

18 <sup>a</sup>Come, <sup>b</sup>let us take our fill  
of love until the morning: let us  
solace ourselves with loves.

19 For the goodman is not at  
home, he is gone a long journey:

20 He hath taken a bag of  
<sup>c</sup>money with him, and will come  
home at the <sup>d</sup>day appointed.

21 With her much fair <sup>a</sup>speech  
<sup>a,2</sup>she caused him to <sup>f</sup>yield, with  
the <sup>g</sup>flattering of her lips she  
forced him.

22 <sup>h</sup>He goeth after her straight-  
way, as an ox goeth to the  
slaughter, or as <sup>a</sup>a <sup>h,4</sup>fool to the  
correction of the <sup>j</sup>stocks;

23 Till a dart strike through his  
<sup>k</sup>liver; as a bird hasteth to the

snare, and knoweth not that it  
<sup>i</sup>is for his life.

24 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Hearken unto me now  
therefore, O ye <sup>m</sup>children, and  
attend to the words of my  
mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline  
to <sup>a</sup>her ways, go not astray in  
her paths.

26 For <sup>a</sup>she hath cast down many  
wounded: yea, <sup>7</sup>many strong <sup>m</sup>men  
have been slain by her.

27 <sup>n</sup>Her house <sup>i</sup>is the way to  
<sup>o</sup>hell, going down to the cham-  
bers of <sup>2</sup>death.

## CHAPTER 8

A commendation of wisdom, in which is  
shown its nature, power, and excellence.  
32 The blessedness it secures.

**D**OTh not <sup>a</sup>wisdom cry? and  
understanding put forth  
her voice?

2 <sup>a</sup>She standeth in the top of  
high places, by the way in the  
places of the paths.

3 <sup>a</sup>She <sup>b</sup>crieth at the <sup>c</sup>gates, at  
the entry of the city, at the com-  
ing in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, <sup>a,1</sup>I <sup>b</sup>call; and  
my voice <sup>i</sup>is to the sons of man.

5 <sup>a</sup>O ye <sup>e</sup>simple, understand  
wisdom: and, ye <sup>f</sup>fools, be ye of  
an understanding heart.

6 Hear; for <sup>a</sup>I will speak of ex-  
cellent things; and the opening  
of my lips <sup>shall</sup> be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak  
truth; and wickedness <sup>i</sup>is an  
<sup>a</sup>abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth <sup>are</sup>  
in righteousness; <sup>there</sup> is nothing  
froward or perverse in them.

9 They <sup>are</sup> all plain to him that  
understandeth, and right to them  
that find knowledge.

10 Receive my <sup>h</sup>instruction, and  
not silver; and <sup>i</sup>knowledge rather  
than choice gold.

11 For <sup>i</sup>wisdom <sup>i</sup>is better than

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 24

*l Commandment, enjoin-  
ing obedience*, Deut. 8:2.

*m Young Men*,  
Prov. 1:4.

## 26

7 R. V. all her slain  
are a mighty  
host.

## 27

*n Adultery, fatal  
consequences of*,  
Lev. 20:10.

*o Hell*, Mark 9:43.

*p Death*, Num.  
23:10.

8 R. V. Sheol,

## 1

*a Wisdom, personi-  
fied*, Prov. 2:2.

## 3

*b Call, personal*,  
Phil. 3:14.

*c Gates, place for  
public discourse*,  
Deut. 3:5.

## 5

*d Commandment, enjoin-  
ing wisdom*, Deut. 8:2.

*e Ignorance*, Acts  
3:17.

*f Fool*, Prov. 18:2.

## 7

*g Abomination*,  
Lev. 18:27.

## 10

*h Instruction*,  
Prov. 23:23.

*i Knowledge*, Luke  
11:52.

## 11

*j Wisdom*, Prov.  
2:2.

\* **HARLOT**, Gen. 38:14-26. *Shamelessness of*, Prov. 2:16; 7:11-27; 9:13-18. *Wiles of*, Prov. 7:10; 9:14-17; Isa. 23:15, 16; Hos. 2:13. *To be shunned*, Prov. 5:3-20; 7:25-27. *Ilre of, not to be received at the temple*, Deut. 23:18. *Punishment of*, Lev. 21:9.

*Rahab*, Josh. 2:1-21; 6:17, 23, 25; Heb. 11:31; Jas. 2:25. See footnote, **ADULTERY**, Lev. 20:10.

† **TAPESTRY**, Prov. 7:16; 31:22. *Of the tabernacle*, Ex. 26:1-14, 31-37; 27:9-17; 36:8-18. *In palaces*, Esth. 1:6; Song 1:5. See footnote, **EMBROIDERY**, Ezek. 26:16.



**R.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**  
1 R. V. have made  
subtly my  
dwelling,  
2 R. V. and discre-  
tion.

**13**  
1 Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.  
2 Holiness, Ex.  
39:30.

3 Sin, repugnant  
to the righteous,  
Rom. 5:12.  
4 Evil, to be ab-  
horred, 1 Thess.  
5:22.

5 Pride, Prov.  
16:18.  
6 1 Sam. 2:3; Isa.  
3:11.

7 Speech, evil, Col.  
4:6.

**15**  
1 King, 2 Kin.  
3:10.  
2 Rulers, Ex.  
18:21.

**17**  
1 Seekers, Isa.  
55:6.

2 Promise, to seek-  
ers, 2 Cor. 1:20.

3 Spiritual Desire,  
v. 34; Psa. 42:1.  
4 R. V. diligently

**18**  
1 Righteousness,  
Psa. 15:2.

**19**  
1 Gold, refined,  
Ezek. 7:19.

**21**  
1 R. V. that I may  
fill their treas-  
uries.

rubies; and all the things that  
may be desired are not to be  
compared to it.

12 <sup>a</sup>I wisdom <sup>d</sup>well with pru-  
dence, and find out knowledge  
<sup>2</sup>of witty inventions.

13 The <sup>k</sup>fear of the LORD is to  
<sup>l,m,n</sup>hate evil: <sup>o</sup>pride, and <sup>r</sup>ar-  
rogancy, and the evil way, and  
the <sup>q</sup>froward mouth, do I hate.

14 Counsel is <sup>a</sup>mine, and sound  
<sup>i</sup>wisdom: I *am* understanding; I  
have strength.

15 By <sup>a</sup>me <sup>r,s</sup>kings reign, and  
princes decree justice.

16 By <sup>a</sup>me <sup>s</sup>princes rule, and  
nobles, *even* all the judges of the  
earth.

17 <sup>a</sup>I love them that love me;  
and <sup>u</sup>those that <sup>v</sup>seek me <sup>3</sup>early  
shall find me.

18 Riches and honour *are* with  
<sup>a</sup>me; *yea*, durable riches and  
<sup>w</sup>righteousness.

19 My fruit is better than gold,  
*yea*, than fine <sup>2</sup>gold; and my re-  
venue than choice silver.

20 <sup>a</sup>I lead in the way of <sup>w</sup>right-  
eousness, in the midst of the  
paths of judgment:

21 <sup>a</sup>That <sup>a</sup>I may cause those  
that love me to inherit substance;  
and <sup>i</sup>I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed <sup>a</sup>me in  
the beginning of his way, before  
his works of old.

23 <sup>a</sup>I was set up from everlast-  
ing, from the beginning, or ever  
the <sup>\*</sup>earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths,  
<sup>a</sup>I was brought forth; when *there*  
*were* no fountains abounding  
with water.

25 Before the mountains were  
settled, before the hills was <sup>a</sup>I  
brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not  
<sup>u</sup>made the <sup>\*</sup>earth, nor the fields,  
nor the <sup>5</sup>highest part of the dust  
of the world.

27 When he <sup>u,2</sup>prepared the  
<sup>a</sup>heavens, <sup>o</sup>I *was* there: when he  
set a <sup>6</sup>compass upon the face of  
the depth:

28 When he <sup>c,d</sup>established the  
clouds above: when he strength-  
ened the fountains of the deep:

29 When <sup>h</sup>he gave to the <sup>c</sup>sea his  
decree, that the waters should  
not pass his commandment:  
when he appointed the <sup>i</sup>founda-  
tions of the earth:

30 Then <sup>o</sup>I was by <sup>h</sup>him, as  
<sup>7,9</sup>one brought up *with him*:  
and I was daily *his* delight, re-  
joicing always before him;

31 Rejoicing in the habitable  
part of his <sup>\*</sup>earth; and my de-  
lights *were* with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto  
<sup>b</sup>me, O ye <sup>h</sup>children: for <sup>i,2</sup>*blessed*  
*are they that keep my ways*.

33 Hear instruction, and <sup>k</sup>be  
wise, and refuse it not.

34 <sup>i,2</sup>*Blessed is the man that*  
*heareth <sup>b</sup>me, <sup>i</sup>watching daily at*  
*my gates, waiting at the posts of*  
*my doors*.

35 For <sup>i</sup>whoso findeth me find-  
eth life, and shall obtain <sup>m</sup>favour  
of the LORD.

36 But he that <sup>n</sup>sinneth against  
<sup>b</sup>me wrongeth his own soul: all  
they that hate me love death.

## CHAPTER 9

*Wisdom's feast. 4 Her invitation to the  
simple. 7 Her instruction. 13 The way  
of a foolish woman.*

<sup>a</sup>**WISDOM** hath builded her  
house, she hath hewn out  
her seven pillars:

2 <sup>a</sup>She hath killed her beasts;

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**26**  
<sup>y</sup> God, creator, Gen.  
2:2.

**5** R. V. beginning  
of the

**27**  
<sup>z</sup> Creation, Mark  
13:19.

<sup>a</sup> Heavens, physical,  
Psa. 8:3.

<sup>b</sup> Wisdom, personi-  
fied, Prov. 2:2.

<sup>6</sup> R. V. circle

**28**  
<sup>c</sup> God, creator, Gen.  
2:2.

<sup>d</sup> Creation, Mark  
13:19.

**29**  
<sup>e</sup> Sea, Jer. 5:22.

<sup>f</sup> Geology, Psa.  
104:5.

**30**  
<sup>g</sup> Master Work-  
man, 1 Cor. 3:10.

<sup>7</sup> R. V. a master  
workman:

**32**

<sup>h</sup> Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.

<sup>i</sup> Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:  
26.

<sup>j</sup> Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

**33**

<sup>k</sup> Commandment,  
enjoining wis-  
dom, Deut. 8:2.

**34**

<sup>l</sup> Watchfulness,  
Matt. 24:42.

**35**

<sup>m</sup> Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

**36**

<sup>n</sup> Sin, fruits of,  
Rom. 5:12.

**\* EARTH.** Created, by God, Gen. 1:1; Ex. 20:11; 2 Kin.  
19:15; 2 Chr. 2:12; Neh. 9:6; Job 38:4; Psa. 90:2; 102:25; 115:  
15; 124:8; 146:6; Prov. 8:22-26; Isa. 37:16; 45:18; Jer. 10:12;  
27:5; 52:17; 51:15; 2 Pet. 3:5; Rev. 10:6; 14:7; by Christ,  
John 1:3; Heb. 1:10.  
*Is the Lord's*, Ex. 9:29; 19:5; Deut. 10:14; Psa. 24:1; 50:12;  
1 Cor. 10:26. *Primordial condition of*, Gen. 1:2; Job 26:7;  
Psa. 104:5-9; Jer. 4:23. *Created for habitation*, Isa. 45:18.  
*Ancient notions concerning*, 1 Sam. 2:8; Job 9:6; Rev. 7:1.

*Cursed of God*, Gen. 3:17, 18; Rom. 8:19-22. *Circle of*, Isa.  
40:22. *God's footstool*, Isa. 66:1. *Given to man*, Psa. 115:  
16. *Early divisions of*, Gen. chapters 10, 11; Deut. 32:8.  
*Perpetuity of*, Gen. 49:26; Deut. 33:15; Psa. 78:69; 104:5;  
Ecd. 1:4; Hab. 3:6.

*Destruction of*, foretold, Psa. 102:25, 26 (with Heb. 1:10, 12);  
Isa. 24:19, 20; 51:6; Matt. 5:18; 24:6, 14, 29-39; Mark 13:24-  
37; 2 Pet. 3:10-13.

*A new earth*, Isa. 65:17; 66:22; 2 Pet. 3:13; Rev. 21:1.

## B.C. 1000?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

*b* Wine, figurative,  
Prov. 23:31.

## 6

*c* Repentance, exhortations to,  
Mark 1:4.

*d* Fellowship, with the wicked, forbidden, 1 Cor. 1:9.

*c* Fool, Prov. 18:2.

*f* Evil Company, warnings against, Prov. 13:20.

*l* R. V. Leave off, ye simple ones,

## 7

*g* Reproof, Prov. 17:10.

*h* Scorners, Prov. 19:25.

## 11

*t* Counsel, the wise profit by, Prov. 12:15.

## 10

*j* Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

*k* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

*l* God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.

*m* Holiness, attribute of God, Ex. 39:30.

*2* R. V. Holy One is understanding.

## 11

*n* Longevity, Psa. 91:16.

## 12

*n* Scoffing, Hab. 1:10.

*p* Responsibility, personal, Ezek. 18:20.

*3* R. V. And if

## 13

*q* Women, wicked, Prov. 31:10.

*r* Harlot, shamelessness of, Prov. 7:10.

## 14

*r* Harlot, wiles of, Prov. 7:10.

## 15

*t* Temptation, leading into, Luke 11:4.

*4* R. V. to them that pass by, who

## 17

*u* Lust, 2 Pet. 1:4.

she hath mingled her <sup>b</sup>wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 "She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city,

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: *as* for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of <sup>a</sup>my bread, and drink of the <sup>b</sup>wine which I have mingled.

6 <sup>1, c, d</sup>Forsake the <sup>e, f</sup>foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that <sup>r</sup>proveth a <sup>h</sup>scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself a blot.

8 <sup>r</sup>Reprove not a <sup>h</sup>scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give <sup>i</sup>nstruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The <sup>i</sup>fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of <sup>k</sup>wisdom: and the knowledge of the <sup>2, l, m</sup>holy *is* the understanding.

11 For by <sup>a</sup>me thy days shall be <sup>n</sup>multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be <sup>n</sup>increased.

12 If thou be <sup>k</sup>wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: <sup>3</sup>but if thou <sup>o</sup>scornest, <sup>2</sup>thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ A foolish <sup>a</sup>woman *is* clamorous: *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For <sup>s</sup>he sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 <sup>t</sup>To <sup>t</sup>call <sup>a</sup>passengers who go right on their ways:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and *as* for him that wanteth understanding, she <sup>s</sup>saith to him,

17 <sup>u</sup>Stolen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; and that her guests *are* in the depths of <sup>5, v</sup>hell.

## CHAPTER 10

The Proverbs of Solomon: extending to the seventeenth verse of the twenty-second chapter, and containing sundry observations, maxims, and precepts of wisdom.

THE <sup>a</sup>proverbs of <sup>b</sup>Sol<sup>o</sup>-mon. A <sup>a</sup>wise <sup>a</sup>son maketh a glad <sup>a</sup>father: but a <sup>1, v</sup>foolish <sup>a</sup>son *is* the heaviness of his <sup>h</sup>mother.

2 <sup>v</sup>Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but <sup>i</sup>righteousness delivereth from death.

3 <sup>k, l</sup>The <sup>m</sup>LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he <sup>1</sup>casteth away the substance of the <sup>n</sup>wicked.

4 He becometh <sup>o</sup>poor that <sup>2</sup>dealeth with a <sup>c</sup>slack hand: but the hand of the <sup>7</sup>diligent maketh rich.

5 He that <sup>r</sup>gathereth in <sup>s</sup>summer *is* a <sup>a</sup>wise <sup>a</sup>son: but he that <sup>a</sup>sleepeth in <sup>2</sup>harvest *is* a <sup>a</sup>son that causeth shame.

6 <sup>k, l</sup>Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: <sup>2</sup>but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 <sup>i</sup>The memory of the just *is* blessed: <sup>2</sup>but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The <sup>w</sup>wise in <sup>2</sup>heart will <sup>r</sup>receive commandments: but a <sup>2</sup>prating <sup>a</sup>fool shall fall.

9 He that <sup>b</sup>walketh uprightly walketh surely: <sup>a</sup>but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that <sup>d, e</sup>winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a <sup>1</sup>prating <sup>a</sup>fool shall fall.

11 The <sup>o</sup>mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: <sup>a</sup>but violence covereth the <sup>h</sup>mouth of the wicked.

12 <sup>h</sup>Hatred stirreth up <sup>i</sup>strifes: but <sup>\*</sup><sup>k, l</sup>love covereth all sins.

9 <sup>b</sup> Integrity, rewards of, Job 2:3. <sup>c</sup> Wicked, contrasted with the righteous, Psa. 73:3. 10 <sup>d</sup> Conscience, Lev. 20:4. <sup>e</sup> Innuendo, Prov. 6:13. <sup>f</sup> Speech, foolish, Col. 4:6. <sup>g</sup> Speech, wise, Col. 4:6. <sup>h</sup> Speech, evil, Col. 4:6. 12 <sup>i</sup> Hatred, Prov. 15:17. <sup>j</sup> Strife, Prov. 20:3. <sup>k</sup> Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. <sup>l</sup> Christian Graces, Gal. 5:22.

## B.C. 1000?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

*v* Hell, Mark 9:43.

5 R. V. Sheol.

## 1

*a* Proverbs, 1 Sam. 24:13.

*b* Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.

*c* Children, good, Mark 10:14.

*d* Young Men, Prov. 1:4.

*e* Father, Psa. 27:10.

*f* Fool, Prov. 18:2.

*g* Children, wicked, Mark 10:14.

*h* Mother, grieves over wayward children, 1 Kin. 2:20.

## 2

*i* Riches, fraudulently gotten, Eccl. 4:8.

*j* Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2.

## 3

*k* Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*l* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

*m* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

*n* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

*1* R. V. thrusteth away the desire

## 4

*o* Poverty, caused by laziness, Prov. 30:8.

*p* Idleness, poverty from, Eccl. 10:18.

*q* Laziness, Prov. 19:15.

*r* Diligence, rewarded, Rom. 12:8.

## 5

*s* Summer, Isa. 28:4.

*t* Sleep, Psa. 127:2.

*u* Harvest, Ex. 34:21.

## 6

*v* Wicked, contrasted with the righteous, Psa. 73:3.

## 8

*w* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

*x* Heart, Psa. 44:21.

*y* Humility, Prov. 22:4.

*z* Speech, foolish, Col. 4:6.

*a* Fool, Prov. 18:2.

*b* Integrity, rewards of, Job 2:3. *c* Wicked, contrasted with the righteous, Psa. 73:3. *d* Conscience, Lev. 20:4. *e* Innuendo, Prov. 6:13. *f* Speech, foolish, Col. 4:6. *g* Speech, wise, Col. 4:6. *h* Speech, evil, Col. 4:6. *i* Hatred, Prov. 15:17. *j* Strife, Prov. 20:3. *k* Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. *l* Christian Graces, Gal. 5:22.

\* CHARITABLENESS, Prov. 10:12; 17:9. Enjoined, Matt. 5:23, 24; 7:1, 3-5; 18:21, 22; Luke 6:36-42; 17:3, 4; John 7:24; Rom. 14:1-23; 15:1, 2; 1 Cor. 4:5; 10:28-33; 16:

14; 2 Cor. 2:7; Gal. 6:1; Eph. 4:32; Col. 3:13; Jas. 4:11, 12; 1 Pet. 3:9. Covers sins, Prov. 10:12; 17:9; 19:11; 1 Pet. 4:8. Pleases God, Matt. 6:14, 15; 18:23-35. Described, 1 Cor. 13.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*m* Wisdom, Prov.  
2:2.

**14**  
*2* R. V. a present  
destruction.

**15**  
*n* Riches, Eccl. 4:8.  
*o* Poor, Prov.  
21:13.  
*p* Poverty, Prov.  
30:8.

**16**  
*q* Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

**17**  
*3* R. V. Increase of

**17**  
*r* Counsel, Prov.  
12:15.  
*s* Pride, Prov.  
16:18.  
*t* Reproof, hated,  
Prov. 17:10.

**18**  
*4* R. V. heedeth  
correction:

**18**  
*u* Falsehood, Job  
21:34.

**19**  
*v* Words, Luke  
4:22.

**21**  
*w* Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

**22**  
*x* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**23**  
*y* Sin, love of, Rom.  
5:12.

**25**  
*5* R. V. wicked-  
ness: And so is  
wisdom to a man  
of understand-  
ing.

**24**  
*z* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**24**  
*a* Wicked, contrast-  
ed with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.

**25**  
*b* Fear of God,  
guilty, Acts 9:31.

**26**  
*c* Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

**27**  
*d* Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

**28**  
*e* Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.

**29**  
*f* Prayer, answer to,  
promised, Acts  
6:4.

**25**  
*g* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**30**  
*h* Death, of the  
wicked, sudden,  
Num. 23:10.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding <sup>m</sup>wisdom is found: but a rod <sup>is</sup> for the back of <sup>h</sup>him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise <sup>men</sup> lay up <sup>m</sup>knowl-  
edge: but the <sup>h</sup>mouth of the fool-  
ish <sup>is</sup> <sup>n</sup>near destruction.

15 The rich man's <sup>w</sup>wealth <sup>is</sup>  
his strong city: the destruction  
of the <sup>o</sup>poor <sup>is</sup> their <sup>p</sup>poverty.

16 The labour of the <sup>q</sup>righteous  
<sup>tendeth</sup> to life: <sup>e</sup>the <sup>3</sup>fruit of the  
wicked to sin.

17 He <sup>is</sup> in the way of life that  
<sup>h</sup>keepeth <sup>i</sup>instruction: but he  
that <sup>s</sup>refuseth <sup>t</sup>reproof erreth.

18 He that hideth <sup>h</sup>hatred <sup>with</sup>  
<sup>u</sup>lying lips, and he that uttereth  
a <sup>t</sup>slander, <sup>is</sup> a <sup>h</sup>fool.

19 In the multitude of <sup>o</sup>words  
there wanteth not sin: but he  
that refraineth his lips <sup>is</sup>  
wise.

20 The <sup>q</sup>tongue of the just <sup>is</sup> as  
choice silver: <sup>e</sup>the heart of the  
wicked <sup>is</sup> little worth.

21 The <sup>o</sup>lips of the righteous  
feed many: but <sup>h</sup>fools die for  
<sup>w</sup>want of <sup>m</sup>wisdom.

22 The <sup>h</sup>blessing of the LORD,  
it maketh rich, and he addeth  
no sorrow with it.

23 <sup>u</sup>It <sup>is</sup> as sport to a fool to do  
<sup>h</sup>mischief: but a man of under-  
standing hath <sup>m</sup>wisdom.

24 <sup>2, a</sup>The <sup>b</sup>fear of the wicked, it  
shall come upon him: but <sup>c, d</sup>the  
<sup>e</sup>desire of the righteous shall be  
<sup>t</sup>granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth,  
<sup>h</sup>so <sup>is</sup> the wicked no more: but  
the righteous <sup>is</sup> an everlasting  
foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and  
as smoke to the eyes, so <sup>is</sup>

the <sup>h</sup>sluggard to them that send  
him.

27 <sup>e</sup>The <sup>h</sup>fear of the LORD <sup>h</sup>pro-  
longeth days: <sup>a</sup>but the years of  
the wicked shall be <sup>h</sup>shortened.

28 The <sup>h</sup>hope of the righteous  
shall be <sup>m</sup>gladness: <sup>a</sup>but the <sup>n</sup>ex-  
pectation of the wicked <sup>o</sup>shall  
perish.

29 <sup>e</sup>The way of the LORD <sup>is</sup>  
<sup>h</sup>strength to the upright: <sup>a</sup>but  
<sup>o</sup>destruction shall be to the work-  
ers of iniquity.

30 <sup>e</sup>The righteous shall never  
be removed: <sup>a</sup>but the wicked  
shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The <sup>o</sup>mouth of the just  
bringeth forth wisdom: <sup>a</sup>but  
the <sup>p</sup>froward tongue shall be  
cut out.

32 The <sup>o</sup>lips of the righteous  
know what is acceptable: <sup>a</sup>but  
the mouth of the wicked <sup>h</sup>speak-  
eth frowardness.

## CHAPTER 11

### Sundry Proverbs.

**A** <sup>a</sup>FALSE <sup>\*, b</sup>balance <sup>is</sup>  
<sup>e</sup>abomination to the LORD:  
but a <sup>q</sup>just <sup>e</sup>weight <sup>is</sup> his delight.

2 *When* <sup>i</sup>pride cometh, then  
cometh shame: but with the  
<sup>o</sup>lowly <sup>is</sup> wisdom.

3 The <sup>h</sup>integrity of the up-  
right shall guide them: <sup>h</sup>but the  
<sup>i, k</sup>perverseness of <sup>h</sup>transgressors  
shall <sup>h</sup>destroy them.

4 <sup>m</sup>Riches profit not in the day  
of wrath: but <sup>n</sup>righteousness de-  
livereth from death.

5 The <sup>n</sup>righteousness of the <sup>o</sup>per-  
fect shall direct his way: but the  
wicked <sup>h</sup>shall fall by his own  
<sup>k</sup>wickedness.

6 The <sup>n</sup>righteousness of the

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**26**  
*t* Laziness, Prov.  
19:15.

**27**  
*j* Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

**28**  
*k* Longevity, Psa.  
91:16.

**28**  
*l* Hope, Prov.  
13:12.

**29**  
*m* Joy, Psa. 5:11.

**30**  
*n* Hope, of the wick-  
ed, Prov. 13:12.

**29**  
*6* R. V. a strong  
hold to

**31**  
*o* Speech, wise,  
Col. 4:6.

**31**  
*p* Speech, evil, Col.  
4:6.

**31**  
*1*

**31**  
*a* Dishonesty,  
Ezek. 22:13.

**31**  
*b* Measure, Deut.  
25:15.

**31**  
*c* Abomination,  
unjust weights  
and measures,  
Lev. 18:27.

**31**  
*d* Honesty, Rom.  
13:13.

**31**  
*e* Weights, must be  
just, Lev. 19:35.

**2**  
*f* Pride, Prov.  
16:18.

**2**  
*g* Humility, Prov.  
22:4.

**3**  
*h* Integrity, Job  
2:3.

**3**  
*i* Wicked, contrast-  
ed with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.

**3**  
*j* Impenitence,  
judgments de-  
nounced against,  
Rom. 2:5.

**3**  
*k* Sin, fruits of,  
Rom. 5:12.

**3**  
*l* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**3**  
*l* R. V. the treach-  
erous.

**4**  
*m* Riches, Eccl. 4:8.

**4**  
*n* Righteousness,  
Psa. 15:2.

**5**  
*o* Perfection, Heb.  
6:1.

**† SLANDER**, Psa. 50:20; Prov. 10:18; 11:9; Jer. 6:28; Ezek. 22:9; Matt. 5:11; Rom. 3:8; 1 Cor. 4:13; 2 Cor. 6:8. *Forbidden*, Ex. 23:1; 1 Tim. 3:11; Tit. 2:3; 3:2; Jas. 4:11; 1 Pet. 2:11.

*Benevolence under*, 1 Cor. 4:13. *Separates friends*, Prov. 16:28. *Punished by fines*, Deut. 22:13-19.

**Instances of**: Joseph by Potiphar's wife, Gen. 39:14-19. Mephibosheth by Ziba, 2 Sam. 16:3; 19:24-30. David by his enemies, 1 Sam. 24:9. Naboth by Jezebel, 1 Kin. 21:9-14. Jeremiah by the Jews, Jer. 18:18. Jesus by the Jews who charged him, with being a winebibber, Matt. 11:19; with blaspheming, Mark 14:64; with John 5:18; with having a devil, John 8:48, 52;

10:20; with being seditious, Luke 22:65; 23:5; with saying that he was a king, Luke 23:2; John 18:33-37; 19:1-5. *Christians*, 1 Pet. 3:16. *Paul*, see footnote, PAUL, Acts 13:9.

See footnotes: FALSE ACCUSATION, 2 Tim. 3:3; FALSE WITNESS, Matt. 19:18; SPEECH, EVIL, Col. 4:6.

**\*BALANCES**. Used for weighing, Job 31:6; Isa. 40:12, 15; Ezek. 5:1. Money weighed with, Isa. 46:6; Jer. 32:10. Must be just, Lev. 19:36; Prov. 16:11; Ezek. 45:10. False, used, Hos. 12:7; Amos 8:5; Mic. 6:11. False, an abomination, Prov. 11:1; 20:23.

**Figurative**, Job 6:2; 31:6; Psa. 62:9; Isa. 40:12; Dan. 5:27; Rev. 6:5.



**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**  
2 R. V. they that  
deal treacherous-  
ly  
3 R. V. mischief.

**7**  
p Death, of the  
wicked, Num.  
23:10.

q Hope, of the wick-  
ed, shall perish,  
Prov. 13:12.

4 R. V. iniquity  
perisheth.

**8**  
r Righteous,  
grounds of assur-  
ances to, Psa. 64:  
10.

s Adversity, Psa.  
10:6.

**9**  
t Falsehood, Job  
21:34.

u Slander, Prov.  
10:18.

v Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.

5 R. V. With his  
mouth the god-  
less man des-  
troyeth

**11**  
w Speech, evil, Col.  
4:6.

**12**  
z Fool, Prov. 18:2.

y Prudence, in re-  
straining speech,  
2 Chr. 2:12.

6 R. V. He that  
despise his  
neighbour is void  
of wisdom:

**13**  
z Gossip, Lev.  
19:16.

a Friendship,  
Prov. 22:24.

7 R. V. He that  
goeth about as a

**14**  
b Counsel, wisdom  
in, Prov. 12:15.

**15**  
c Surety, Gen.  
44:32.

d Debt, security  
for, 1 Sam. 22:2.

e Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

**16**  
f Women, Prov.  
31:10.

8 R. V. violent

**17**  
g Mercy, Deut.  
5:10.

h Cruelty, Psa. 27:12. i Sin, fruits of, Rom. 5:12.

**18** j Wicked, contrasted with the righteous, Psa. 73:3. k Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20. l Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. m Sower, figurative, Matt. 13:3. n R. V. earneth deceitful wages:

upright shall deliver them: 'but  
2 transgressors 'shall be taken  
in their own 3, k naughtiness.

7 When a wicked man 2 dieth,  
his 2 expectation 'shall perish:  
and the 2 hope of 4 unjust men  
perisheth.

8 The 2 righteous is delivered  
out of 2 trouble, and 4 the 2 wicked  
cometh in his stead.

9 2 An 2 hypocrite with his  
2, u mouth destroyeth his neigh-  
bour: but through 2 knowledge  
shall the just be delivered.

10 When it goeth well with the  
righteous, the city rejoiceth: and  
when the wicked 2 perish, there is  
shouting.

11 By the blessing of the up-  
right the city is exalted: but it  
is overthrown by the 2 mouth of  
the wicked.

12 6, 2 He that is void of 2 wisdom  
despise his neighbour: but a  
man of 2 understanding holdeth  
his peace.

13 7 A 2 talebearer 2 revealeth se-  
crets: but he that is of a 2, a faith-  
ful spirit concealeth the mat-  
ter.

14 Where no 2 counsel is, the  
people fall: but in the multitude  
of 2 counsellors there is safety.

15 He that is 2, c, a surety for a  
stranger shall smart for it: and  
he that 2 hateth suretyship is  
sure.

16 A 2 gracious 2 woman retain-  
eth honour: and 2 strong men re-  
tain riches.

17 The 2 merciful man doeth  
good to his own soul: but he that  
is 2, b cruel 2 troubleth his own flesh.

18 2 The wicked 2 worketh a de-  
ceitful work: but 2, k, l to 2 him that

soweth 2 righteousness shall be a  
sure reward.

19 10 As 2 righteousness tendeth  
to life: so he that pursueth evil  
pursueth it 2 to his own death.

20 2 They that are of a 2 froward  
2 heart are 2 abomination to the  
Lord: but such as are 2 upright  
in their way are his delight.

21 Though hand join in hand,  
2, i the 2 wicked shall not be un-  
punished: but 2, k, l the 2 seed of the  
righteous shall be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a  
2 swine's snout, so is a fair 2 wo-  
man which is without 2 discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous  
is only good: 2 but the 2 expecta-  
tion of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that 2 scattereth, and  
yet increaseth; and there is that  
2 withholdeth more than is meet,  
but it tendeth to 2 poverty.

25 2 The 2 liberal soul shall be  
made fat: and he that watereth  
shall be watered also himself.

26 He that 2, a, b withholdeth corn,  
the people shall curse him: but  
blessing shall be upon the head  
of him that 2 selleth it.

27 He that 2 diligently seeketh  
good 2 procureth favour: but he  
that seeketh mischief, it shall  
come unto him.

28 2 He that 2 trusteth in his  
2 riches shall fall: but 2, h, i the right-  
eous 2 shall flourish as a 2 branch.

29 He that troubleth his own  
house shall inherit the wind: and  
the 2 fool shall be servant to the  
wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous  
is a tree of life; and he that  
2, m winneth souls is wise.

31 Behold, 2, h, i the righteous shall  
be recompensed in the earth:

k Branch, figurative, Dan. 4:14. 29 l Fool, Prov. 18:2.

30 m Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11. 12 R. V. is wise winneth souls.

↑ **TALEBEARING**, the pernicious vice, too frequently  
indulged by otherwise well disposed persons, of repeating  
damaging reports, either true or false, Prov. 11:13; 20:19;  
Separates friends, Prov. 16:28. Causes strife, Prov. 26:20.  
Is forbidden, Lev. 19:16; 1 Tim. 5:11, 13. See footnotes:  
BUSYBODY, 2 Thess. 3:11; SLANDER, Prov. 10:18.

↑ **COUNSELOR**. An adviser in public affairs, in law and  
diplomacy, 1 Chr. 27:32, 33. Moses, to Israel, Ex. 18:13-16.  
Jethro, to Moses, Ex. 18:13-26. Ahithophel, to David, 1 Chr.  
27:33; 2 Sam. 16:23; to Absalom, 2 Sam. 16:23. Was member  
of the Sanhedrin at Jerusalem, Mark 15:43; Luke 23:50,  
51. A title of Christ, Isa. 9:6.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

n Righteousness.  
Psa. 15:2.

**19**  
o Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

10 R. V. He that is  
steadfast in right-  
eousness shall at-  
tain unto life.  
And

**20**  
p Sin, repugnant to  
God, Rom. 5:12.

q Heart, unregener-  
ate, Psa. 44:21.

r Abomination,  
Lev. 18:27.

**21**  
s Punishment, no  
escape from, Lev.  
26:41.

t Children, of the  
righteous, blessed  
of God, Mark 10:  
14.

**22**  
u Swine, Lev.  
11:7.

**23**  
v Hope, of the  
wicked, Prov.  
13:12.

**24**  
w Liberty, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

x Covetousness,  
Isa. 57:17.

y Poverty, Prov.  
30:8.

**25**  
z Promise, to the  
liberal, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

**26**  
a Selfishness,  
2 Tim. 3:2.

b Monopoly, of  
food, Isa. 5:8.

c Commerce, 1 Kin.  
10:15.

**27**  
d Diligence, Rom.  
12:8.

11 R. V. seeketh

**28**  
e Rich, deluded,  
Jas. 5:1.

f False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.

g Riches, delusive,  
Eccl. 4:8.

h Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

i Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

j Prosperity,  
promised to the  
righteous, Eccl.  
7:14.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**31**  
Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**1**  
Knowledge, de-  
sire for, Luke  
11:52.

**2**  
Reproof, hated,  
Prov. 17:10.  
R. V. correction

**2**  
Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

**3**  
Wicked, contrast-  
ed with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.

**3**  
Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

**4**  
Women, good,  
Prov. 31:10.  
Wife, Prov. 5:18.  
Family, infelic-  
ity in, 1 Chr.  
15:14.

**5**  
Speech, evil, Col.  
4:6.  
Deceit, Psa. 36:3.

**6**  
Homicide, felon-  
ous, Deut. 5:17.  
Speech, wise,  
Col. 4:6.

**7**  
Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**8**  
Children, of the  
righteous, blessed  
of God, Mark 10:  
14.

**8**  
Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

**9**  
Heart, unregener-  
ate, Psa. 44:21.

**10**  
Servant, Jer.  
2:14.

**11**  
Pride, Prov.  
16:18.  
Poverty, Prov.  
30:8.

**12**  
R. V. Better is  
he that is lightly  
esteemed, and  
hath a servant.

**10**  
Mercy, Deut.  
5:10.  
Animals, kind-  
ness to, Jer. 27:5.

**12**  
Cruelty, Psa.  
27:12.

**11**  
Industry, 1 Kin.  
11:28.

**12**  
Fellowship, with  
the wicked, 1 Cor.  
1:9.

**13**  
Evil Company,  
Prov. 13:20.

**12**  
Net, figurative,  
Isa. 51:20.

**13**  
Stn. fruits of,  
Rom. 5:12.

"much more the wicked and the sinner.

## CHAPTER 12

*Sundry Proverbs.*

**WHOSO** loveth <sup>1</sup>instruction loveth <sup>2</sup>knowledge: but he that hateth <sup>3</sup>reproof <sup>4</sup>is brutish.

**2** A good man obtaineth <sup>5</sup>favour of the LORD: <sup>6</sup>but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

**3** A <sup>7</sup>man shall not be established by wickedness: but <sup>8</sup>the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

**4** A virtuous <sup>9</sup>woman <sup>10</sup>is a crown to her husband: but <sup>11</sup>she that maketh ashamed <sup>12</sup>is as rottenness in his bones.

**5** The thoughts of the righteous are right: <sup>13</sup>but <sup>14</sup>the <sup>15</sup>counsels of the wicked <sup>16</sup>are <sup>17</sup>deceit.

**6** <sup>18</sup>The <sup>19</sup>words of the wicked <sup>20</sup>are to <sup>21</sup>lie in wait for blood: but <sup>22</sup>the <sup>23</sup>mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

**7** <sup>24</sup>The wicked <sup>25</sup>are <sup>26</sup>overthrown, and <sup>27</sup>are not: but <sup>28</sup>the <sup>29</sup>house of the righteous shall stand.

**8** A man shall be commended according to his <sup>30</sup>wisdom: <sup>31</sup>but he that is of a perverse <sup>32</sup>heart shall be despised.

**9** <sup>33</sup>He that <sup>34</sup>is despised, and hath a <sup>35</sup>servant, <sup>36</sup>is better than he that <sup>37</sup>honoureth himself, and <sup>38</sup>lacketh bread.

**10** A righteous man <sup>39</sup>regardeth the life of his beast: <sup>40</sup>but the tender mercies of the wicked <sup>41</sup>are <sup>42</sup>cruel.

**11** He that <sup>43</sup>viltheth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that <sup>44</sup>followeth <sup>45</sup>vain persons <sup>46</sup>is void of understanding.

**12** The wicked desireth the <sup>47</sup>net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth <sup>48</sup>fruit.

**13** <sup>49</sup>The wicked <sup>50</sup>is snared by the transgression of his lips: but

<sup>51</sup>the just shall come out of <sup>52</sup>trouble.

**14** A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his <sup>53</sup>mouth: and <sup>54</sup>the <sup>55</sup>recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

**15** The way of a <sup>56</sup>fool <sup>57</sup>is right in his own eyes: but he that <sup>58</sup>hearkeneth unto <sup>59</sup>counsel <sup>60</sup>is wise.

**16** A <sup>61</sup>fool's <sup>62</sup>wrath <sup>63</sup>is presently known: but a <sup>64</sup>prudent man <sup>65</sup>covereth shame.

**17** He that speaketh <sup>66</sup>truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a <sup>67</sup>false witness <sup>68</sup>deceit.

**18** There is that speaketh <sup>69</sup>like the piercings of a sword: but the <sup>70</sup>tongue of the wise <sup>71</sup>is health.

**19** The lip of <sup>72</sup>truth shall be established for ever: but a <sup>73</sup>lying tongue <sup>74</sup>is but for a moment.

**20** <sup>75</sup>Deceit <sup>76</sup>is in the heart of them that <sup>77</sup>imagine evil: but to the counsellors of <sup>78</sup>peace <sup>79</sup>is joy.

**21** <sup>80</sup>There shall no evil happen to the just: <sup>81</sup>but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

**22** <sup>82</sup>Lying lips <sup>83</sup>are <sup>84</sup>abomination to the LORD: but they that deal <sup>85</sup>truly <sup>86</sup>are his delight.

**23** A <sup>87</sup>prudent man <sup>88</sup>concealeth knowledge: but the <sup>89</sup>heart of <sup>90</sup>fools <sup>91</sup>proclaimeth foolishness.

**24** The hand of the <sup>92</sup>diligent shall bear rule: but the <sup>93</sup>slothful shall be <sup>94</sup>under tribute.

**25** <sup>95</sup>Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a <sup>96</sup>good word maketh it glad.

**26** The righteous <sup>97</sup>is <sup>98</sup>more excellent than his neighbour: <sup>99</sup>but the <sup>100</sup>way of the wicked <sup>101</sup>seduceth them.

**27** The <sup>102</sup>slothful man <sup>103</sup>roasteth not that which he took in hunt-

—a Laziness, Prov. 19:15. 8 R. V. put under taskwork. 25 b Despondency, Eccl. 2:20. c Kindness, Acts 28:2. 26 d Wicked, contrasted with the righteous, Psa. 73:3. c Stn. Rom. 5:12. 9 R. V. a guide to his 10 R. V. causeth them to err.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**b** Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

**c** Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

**d** Adversity, conso-  
lation in, Psa.  
10:6.

**14**  
**e** Speech, wise,  
Col. 4:6.

**f** Judgment, accord-  
ing to opportu-  
nity, 1 Pet. 1:17.

**g** Punishment, accord-  
ing to deeds,  
Lev. 26:41.

**3** R. V. doings of

**15**  
**h** Fool, Prov. 18:2.

**i** Conceit, Prov.  
26:5.

**j** Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:11.

**k** Humility, Prov.  
22:4.

**16**  
**l** Anger, Psa. 37:8.

**m** Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

**4** R. V. vexation

**5** R. V. concealeth

**17**  
**n** Truth, John  
18:37.

**o** False witness,  
Matt. 19:18.

**p** Deceit, Psa. 36:3.

**18**  
**6** R. V. inserts  
rashly

**19**  
**q** Falschood, Job  
21:34.

**20**  
**r** Wicked, contrast-  
ed with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.

**s** Peace, Jer. 29:7.

**7** R. V. devise

**22**  
**t** Abomination,  
Lev. 18:27.

**u** Honesty, Rom.  
13:13.

**v** Integrity, Job  
2:3.

**23**  
**w** Heart, unregener-  
ate, Psa. 44:21.

**x** Speech, foolish,  
Col. 4:6.

**24**  
**y** Diligence, Rom.  
12:8.

**z** Industry, 1 Kin.  
11:28.

\* COUNSEL. Wisdom in, Ex. 18:14-23; Prov. 11:14; 5:22; 19:20; 20:18; 24:6. The wise profit by, Prov. 9:9; 12:

15; 27:9. Rejected, 1 Kin. 12:8-16; Matt. 19:22. Conse-  
quences of rejecting divine, Prov. 1:24-32.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 27

*f Diligence*, Rom.  
12:8.

11 *R. V.* precious  
substance of men  
is to the diligent.

## 28

*g Righteousness*,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

1 *a Young Men*,  
Prov. 1:4.

*b Father*, Psa.  
27:10.

*c Counsel*, Prov.  
12:15.

*d Wicked, contrasted*  
with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.

*e Scorners*, Prov.  
19:25.

## 2

*f Speech, wise*,  
Col. 4:6.

*g Wicked, punish-*  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

1 *R. V.* treacher-  
ous

## 3

*h Speech, foolish*,  
Col. 4:6.

## 4

*i Idleness*, Eccl.  
10:18.

*j Diligence*, Rom.  
12:8.

*k Industry, brings*  
prosperity, 1 Kin.  
11:28.

*l Prosperity*, Eccl.  
7:14.

## 5

*m Righteous, de-*  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

*n Falshood*, Job  
21:34.

*o Sin, fruits of*,  
Rom. 5:12.

## 6

*p Righteousness*,  
Psa. 15:2.

## 7

*q Paradox*, 2 Cor.  
12:4.

*r Conscience*,  
Isa. 57:17.

*s Rich*, Jas. 5:1.

*t Liberality, rewards* for, 1 Tim. 6:18. *u Poor*, Prov. 21:13.  
*v Riches, liberality with*, Eccl. 4:8. *8 w Ransom, of a man's life*,  
Ex. 21:30. *2 R. V.* no threatening. *9 x Righteous, happiness*  
of, Psa. 64:10. *y Wicked, happiness of*, Psa. 73:3. *z Wicked*,  
punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

\***HOPE**, Job 31:24, 28; Psa. 9:18; 16:9; 119:116; Prov. 14:32; 23:18, 22; 24:14; Lam. 3:21, 24, 26; Hos. 2:15; Zech. 9:12; Rom. 4:16; 5:3-5; 15:13; 1 Cor. 13:13; 2 Cor. 3:12; Gal. 5:5; Eph. 2:12; Phil. 1:20; 2 Thess. 2:16; Heb. 6:11; 1 Pet. 3:15.  
*In God*, Psa. 31:24; 33:22; 38:15; 39:7; 43:5; 71:5, 14; 78:7; 130:7; 145:5; Jer. 17:7; 1 Pet. 1:21. *A helmet*, 1 Thess. 5:8.  
*An anchor*, Heb. 6:18, 19.

Grounds of: *God's word*, Psa. 119:74, 81; Rom. 15:4; *God's mercy*, Psa. 33:18; *Jesus Christ*, 1 Thess. 1:3; 1 Tim. 1:1.  
*Joy in*, Prov. 10:28; Rom. 5:2; 12:12; Heb. 3:6.  
*Of God's calling*, Eph. 1:18; 4:4. *Of eternal life*, Col. 1:5, 6, 23, 27; Tit. 1:2; 2:13; 3:7; 1 Pet. 1:3, 13; 1 John 3:3.  
*Of the resurrection*, Acts 23:6; 24:14, 15; 26:6, 7; 28:20.

*Deferred*, Prov. 13:12. *Of wicked shall perish*, Job 8:13; 11:20; 27:8; Prov. 10:28; 11:7, 23.

ing; but the <sup>11</sup>substance of a <sup>d</sup>diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of <sup>o</sup>righteousness *is* life; and in the pathway thereof there *is* no death.

## CHAPTER 13

Sundry Proverbs.

**A** WISE <sup>a</sup>son heareth his <sup>b</sup>father's <sup>c</sup>instruction: <sup>a</sup>but a <sup>c</sup>scornor heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his <sup>1</sup>mouth: <sup>a</sup>but <sup>o</sup>the soul of the <sup>1</sup>transgressors shall eat violence.

3 He that <sup>1</sup>keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: <sup>a</sup>but <sup>o</sup>he that <sup>h</sup>openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the <sup>1</sup>sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the <sup>1, k</sup>diligent shall be made <sup>4</sup>fat.

5 A righteous man <sup>m</sup>hateth <sup>n</sup>lying: <sup>a</sup>but a wicked man *is* loathsome, and <sup>o</sup>cometh to shame.

6 <sup>p</sup>Righteousness keepeth him that *is* upright in the way: <sup>a</sup>but wickedness <sup>o</sup>overthroweth the sinner.

7 <sup>q</sup>There *is* that <sup>1</sup>maketh himself <sup>q</sup>rich, yet *hath* nothing: there *is* that <sup>1</sup>maketh himself <sup>u</sup>poor, yet *hath* great <sup>q</sup>riches.

8 The <sup>w</sup>ransom of a man's life *are* his riches: but the <sup>u</sup>poor heareth <sup>2</sup>not rebuke.

9 The <sup>1</sup>light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the <sup>1</sup>lamp of the wicked shall be <sup>2</sup>put out.

10 <sup>3</sup>Only by <sup>a</sup>pride cometh <sup>b</sup>contention: but with the well advised *is* <sup>c</sup>wisdom.

11 <sup>a</sup>Wealth gotten by <sup>e</sup>vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by <sup>1</sup>labour shall increase.

12 <sup>\*</sup>Hope deferred maketh the heart <sup>o</sup>sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of <sup>4</sup>life.

13 Whoso despiseth the <sup>1</sup>word shall be destroyed: but he that <sup>1</sup>fearth the commandment shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the <sup>k</sup>wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the <sup>1</sup>snare of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of <sup>6</sup>transgressors *is* hard.

16 Every <sup>m</sup>prudent man deal-eth with knowledge: but a <sup>n</sup>fool layeth open his folly.

17 <sup>a</sup>A wicked <sup>p</sup>messenger falleth into mischief: but a <sup>q</sup>faithful <sup>p</sup>ambassador *is* health.

18 <sup>1</sup>Poverty and shame shall be to him that <sup>1</sup>refuseth <sup>e</sup>instruction: but he that regardeth <sup>1</sup>reproof shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished *is* sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to <sup>n</sup>fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of <sup>1</sup>fools shall <sup>7</sup>be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth <sup>o</sup>sinners: but <sup>8</sup>to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good <sup>u</sup>man leaveth an in-

20 <sup>7</sup> R. V. smart for it.

21 <sup>8</sup> R. V. the righteous shall be recompensed with good.

22 <sup>u</sup> Parents, 2 Cor. 12:14.

† **EVIL COMPANY**, Prov. 29:24; 2 Pet. 2:7, 8. *Seductive*, Prov. 12:26; 16:29; Matt. 24:12; 1 Cor. 15:33; 2 Pet. 2:18. *Warnings against*, Prov. 2:11, 12, 16, 19; 4:14, 15; 5:8, 20; 19:22, 25, 26, 28; 23:6, 20; 24:1; 28:7, 19.

*Forbidden*, Ex. 23:2, 32, 33; 34:12-15; Deut. 7:2-4; 12:30; Josh. 23:6-13; Prov. 1:10-15; Isa. 8:11, 12; Jer. 51:6, 45; Rom. 16:17, 18; 1 Cor. 5:6, 9-11; 2 Cor. 6:14, 15, 17; Eph. 5:6, 7, 11; 2 Thess. 3:6; 1 Tim. 5:22; 2 Tim. 3:4, 5; 2 John 10, 11; Rev. 18:4.

*Perils of*, Gen. 19:14, 15; Num. 16:21-26; 33:55; Judg. 2:1-3; 2 Chr. 19:2; Ezra 9:14; 106:35, 36.

*Shunned by the righteous*, Psa. 6:8; 26:4, 5; 28:3; 31:6; 84:10; 101:7; 119:115; 139:19, 21, 22; 141:4; Jer. 9:2; Rev. 2:2. See footnotes: EXAMPLE, John 13:15; INFLUENCE, *Evil*, 1 Cor. 7:14.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

*a Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.

*b Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

*c Wisdom*, Prov.  
2:2.

3 *R. V.* By pride  
cometh only con-  
tentment:

## 11

*d Riches*, Eccl. 4:8.

*e Dishonesty*,  
Ezek. 22:13.

*f Diligence*, Rom.  
12:8.

## 12

*g Despondency*,  
Eccl. 2:20.

*h Life, tree of*,  
Eccl. 8:15.

## 13

*i Word of God*,  
Psa. 119:9.

*j Fear of God*,  
Acts 9:31.

4 *R. V.* bringeth  
destruction on  
himself:

## 14

*k Wisdom, spirit-*  
ual, Prov. 2:2.

*l Temptation*,  
Luke 11:4.

## 15

5 *R. V.* the teach-  
erous *is* rugged.

## 16

*m Prudence*, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

*n Fool*, Prov. 18:2.

## 17

*o Wicked, contrast-*  
ed with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.

*p Ambassadors*,  
Josh. 9:4.

*q Faithfulness*,  
Luke 16:10.

## 18

*r Wicked, punish-*  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

*s Spiritual Blind-*  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*t Reproof*, Prov.  
17:10.

6 *R. V.* correction:



**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**23**  
9 R. V. by reason  
of injustice.

**24**  
v Children, punish-  
ment of, Mark  
10:14.

**1**  
a Women, good,  
Prov. 31:10.  
b Fool, Prov. 18:2.  
c Women, wicked,  
Prov. 31:10.

**2**  
d Integrity, Job  
2:3.  
e Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.  
f The Goddess, Job  
8:13.

**3**  
g Speech, foolish,  
Col. 4:6.  
h Speech, wise,  
Col. 4:6.

**4**  
i Bullock, Ex.  
29:3.  
j Job 39:9; Isa.  
1:3.

**5**  
k Falsehood, Job  
21:34.

l False Witness,  
Matt. 19:18.  
m Perjury, 1 Tim.  
1:10.

**6**  
n Scorn, Prov.  
19:25.

o Wisdom, Prov.  
2:2.  
p Knowledge, Luke  
11:52.

**7**  
1 R. V. Go into  
the presence of a  
foolish man, And  
thou shalt not  
perceive in him  
the lips of knowl-  
edge.

**8**  
q Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

r Deceit, Psa. 36:3.  
s Hypocrisy, Jas.  
3:17.

**9**  
t Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa. 73:3.  
u Sin, fools mock  
at, Rom. 5:12.

**11**  
v Sin, consequences  
of, entailed upon  
children, Rom.  
5:12.

heritance to his children's chil-  
dren: and the wealth of the sin-  
ner *is* laid up for the just.

23 Much food *is* in the tillage  
of the poor: but there *is* that  
is destroyed <sup>o</sup>for want of judgment.

24 He that spareth his rod hat-  
eth his son: but he that loveth  
him <sup>v</sup>chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the  
satisfying of his soul: <sup>o</sup>but the  
belly of the wicked shall want.

## CHAPTER 14

Sundry Proverbs.

**E**VERY <sup>a</sup>wise woman buildeth  
her house: but the <sup>b, c</sup>foolish  
plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his <sup>a</sup>up-  
rightness <sup>e</sup>feareth the LORD: but  
<sup>h</sup>he that *is* perverse in his ways  
despiseth him.

3 In the <sup>o</sup>mouth of the foolish  
*is* a rod of pride: but the <sup>h</sup>lips of  
the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no <sup>o</sup>oxen *are*, the <sup>i</sup>crib  
*is* clean: but much increase *is*  
by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithful witness will not  
<sup>k</sup>lie: but a <sup>l</sup>false witness will  
<sup>m</sup>utter lies.

6 A <sup>n</sup>scorner seeketh <sup>o</sup>wisdom,  
and <sup>p</sup>findeth it not: but <sup>q</sup>knowl-  
edge *is* easy unto him that un-  
derstandeth.

7 Go <sup>r</sup>from the presence of a  
<sup>s</sup>foolish man, when thou per-  
ceivest not *in* him the lips of  
knowledge.

8 The <sup>t</sup>wisdom of the <sup>u</sup>prudent  
*is* to understand his way: but  
the folly of <sup>v</sup>fools *is* <sup>w</sup>deceit.

9 <sup>x</sup>Fools make a <sup>y</sup>mock at <sup>z</sup>sin:  
but among the righteous *there is*  
favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own  
bitterness; and a stranger doth  
not intermeddle with his joy.

11 <sup>a</sup>The house of the wicked  
shall be overthrown: but the  
tabernacle of the upright shall  
flourish.

12 <sup>w</sup>There is a way which  
<sup>x, y</sup>seemeth right unto a man, but  
the end thereof *are* the <sup>z</sup>ways of  
<sup>a</sup>death.

13 Even in <sup>b</sup>laughter the heart  
*is* sorrowful; and the end of that  
<sup>c</sup>mirth *is* heaviness.

14 The <sup>d</sup>backslider in heart  
shall be filled with his own ways:  
and a good man *shall be* <sup>e, f</sup>sat-  
isfied from himself.

15 The <sup>g</sup>simple believeth every  
word: but the <sup>h</sup>prudent man  
looketh well to his going.

16 A <sup>i</sup>wise man <sup>j</sup>feareth, and  
departeth from evil: but the <sup>k</sup>fool  
<sup>l</sup>rageth, and *is* <sup>m</sup>confident.

17 *He that is* soon <sup>n</sup>angry deal-  
eth foolishly: and a man of  
wicked devices *is* hated.

18 The <sup>o</sup>simple inherit folly: but  
the <sup>p</sup>prudent are crowned with  
<sup>q</sup>knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the  
good; and the wicked at the  
gates of the righteous.

20 The <sup>r</sup>poor *is* hated even of  
his own neighbour: but the <sup>s</sup>rich  
*hath* many <sup>t</sup>friends.

21 <sup>u</sup>He that despiseth his neigh-  
bour sinneth: <sup>v</sup>but he that hath  
<sup>w, x, y, z</sup>mercy on the <sup>a</sup>poor, <sup>b</sup>happy  
*is* he.

22 <sup>c</sup>Do they not err that devise  
evil? but <sup>d</sup>mercy and <sup>e</sup>truth *shall*  
*be* to them that devise good.

23 In all <sup>f</sup>labour there *is* profit:  
but the <sup>g</sup>talk of the lips *tendeth*  
only to <sup>h</sup>penury.

24 The crown of the wise *is*  
their riches: *but* the foolishness  
of <sup>i</sup>fools *is* folly.

25 A true <sup>j</sup>witness delivereth  
souls: but <sup>k</sup>a <sup>l</sup>deceitful witness  
speaketh <sup>m</sup>lies.

26 In the <sup>n</sup>fear of the LORD *is*  
strong <sup>o</sup>confidence: and <sup>p, q</sup>his chil-  
dren shall have a place of refuge.

22 z Truth Job 18:37. 23 y Labor, Luke 10:7. z Idleness,  
poverty from, Eccl. 10:18.—a Poverty, Prov. 30:8. 24 b Fool,  
Prov. 18:2. 25 c Witness, Num. 35:30. d Deceit, Psa. 36:3.  
e Falsehood, Job 21:34. 4 R. V. he that uttereth lies causeth  
deceit. 26 f Fear of God, Acts 9:31. g Boldness, of the right-  
eous, Phil. 1:20. h Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. i Spirit-  
ual Adoption, Rom. 8:15.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**  
w Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

x Delusion,  
2 Thess. 2:11.

y Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:11.

z Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

a Spiritual Death,  
1 John 3:14.

**13**  
b Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
c Worldly Pleas-  
ure, Eccl. 2:1.

**14**  
d Backsliders, Jer.  
3:22.  
e Contentment,  
1 Tim. 6:6.  
f Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

**15**  
g Fool, Prov. 18:2.  
h Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

**16**  
i Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

j False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.

k R. V. beareth  
himself insolent-  
ly, and *is* confi-  
dent.

**17**  
l Anger, Psa. 37:8.

**18**  
m Knowledge, Luke  
11:52.

**20**  
n Poor, Prov.  
21:13.

o Rich, Jas. 5:1.  
p Friends, false,  
Ex. 33:11.

q Flattery, Prov.  
6:24.

**21**  
r Wicked, contrast-  
ed with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.

s Righteous, con-  
trasted with the  
wicked, Psa. 64:  
10.

t Mercy, Deut.  
5:10.

u Liberty, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

v Kindness, Acts  
28:2.

w Poor, compas-  
sion toward,  
Prov. 21:13.

x Righteous, happi-  
ness of, Psa. 64:  
10.

y R. V. pity

z Idleness,  
24 b Fool,  
d Deceit, Psa. 36:3.

g Boldness, of the right-  
eous, Phil. 1:20. h Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. i Spirit-  
ual Adoption, Rom. 8:15.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**27**  
*f* Temptation, Luke  
11:4.

**29**  
*k* Patience, Luke  
8:15.

*l* Meekness, Psa.  
45:4.

*m* Anger, Psa. 37:8.  
*n* Wisdom, Prov.  
2:2.

*o* Rashness, 2 Sam.  
6:7.

**30**  
*p* Heart, Psa.  
44:21.

**31**  
*q* Oppression,  
Eccl. 5:8.  
*r* Poor, Prov.  
21:13.

*s* Mercy, Deut.  
5:10.

*R. V.* hath mercy  
on the needy  
honoureth him.

**32**  
*t* Wicked, contrasted  
with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.

*u* Death, of the  
wicked, Num.  
23:10.

*v* Hope, Prov.

*w* Death, of the  
righteous, Num.  
23:10.

*R. V.* thrust  
down

**33**  
*R. V.* inward  
part of

**34**  
*z* Righteousness,  
Psa. 15:2.

*y* Nation, right-  
eousness exalts,  
Isa. 2:4.

*z* Sin, Rom. 5:12.

**35**  
*R. V.* servant  
that dealeth  
wisely:

**1**  
*a* Christian Graces,  
meekness, Gal.  
5:22.

*b* Meekness, Psa.  
45:4.

*c* Speech, wise,  
Col. 4:6.

*d* Anger, Psa. 37:8.

*e* Speech, evil, Col. 4:6. **2** *f* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

27 The <sup>1</sup>fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the <sup>1</sup>snare of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is <sup>k</sup>slow to <sup>m</sup>wrath is of great <sup>n</sup>understanding: but he that is <sup>o</sup>hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound <sup>p</sup>heart is the life of the flesh: but <sup>q</sup>envy the rottenness of the bones.

31 He that <sup>q</sup>oppresseth the <sup>r</sup>poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that <sup>s</sup>honoureth him hath <sup>t</sup>mercy on the poor.

32 <sup>u</sup>The wicked is <sup>v</sup>driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath <sup>w</sup>hope in his <sup>x</sup>death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the <sup>y</sup>heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the <sup>z</sup>midst of <sup>a</sup>fools is made known.

34 <sup>b</sup>Righteousness exalteth a <sup>c</sup>nation: but <sup>d</sup>sin is a reproach to any people.

35 The king's favour is toward a <sup>e</sup>wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

## CHAPTER 15

Sundry Proverbs.

**A** <sup>\*a, b</sup>SOFT answer turneth away <sup>d</sup>wrath: but <sup>e</sup>grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the <sup>i</sup>wise <sup>j</sup>useth knowledge aright: but

the mouth of <sup>k</sup>fools <sup>l</sup>poureth out foolishness.

3 The <sup>m</sup>eyes of the LORD are in every place, <sup>n</sup>beholding the evil and the good.

4 A <sup>o</sup>wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but <sup>p</sup>perverseness therein is a <sup>q</sup>breach in the spirit.

5 A <sup>r</sup>fool despiseth his <sup>s</sup>father's <sup>t</sup>instruction: but <sup>u</sup>he that <sup>v</sup>regardeth <sup>w</sup>reproof <sup>x</sup>is <sup>y</sup>prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much <sup>z</sup>treasure: <sup>a</sup>but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the <sup>b</sup>wise <sup>c</sup>disperse knowledge: <sup>d</sup>but the heart of the <sup>e</sup>foolish doeth not so.

8 <sup>f</sup>The <sup>g</sup>sacrifice of the <sup>h</sup>wicked is an <sup>i</sup>abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 <sup>j</sup>The <sup>k</sup>way of the wicked is an <sup>l</sup>abomination unto the LORD: but he <sup>m</sup>loveth <sup>n</sup>him that followeth after righteousness.

10 <sup>o</sup>Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that <sup>p</sup>hateth <sup>q</sup>reproof shall die.

11 <sup>r</sup>Hell and destruction are <sup>s</sup>before the LORD: how much more then the <sup>t</sup>hearts of the children of men?

12 A <sup>u</sup>scorner loveth not one that <sup>v</sup>reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

*z* Impenitence, judgments denounced against, Rom. 2:5. *5* *R. V.* There is grievous correction for him—a *Reproof*, Prov. 17:10. **11** *b* Hell, Mark 9:43. *c* God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2. *6* *R. V.* Sheol and Abaddon are *d* Heart, known to God, Psa. 44:21. **12** *e* *Scorners*, Prov. 19:25. *7* Am. *R. V.* scoffer loveth not to be reprov'd:

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*g* Fool, Prov. 18:2.  
*h* Speech, foolish,  
Col. 4:6.

**3**  
*i* Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

*j* God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

*1* *R. V.* Keeping watch upon the

**4**  
*2* *R. V.* breaking of the spirit.

**5**  
*k* Children, wicked, Mark 10:14.

*l* Father, Psa. 27:10.

*m* Children, good, Mark 10:14.

*n* *Reproof*, profitable, Prov. 17:10.

*o* *Prudence*, in heeding counsel, 2 Chr. 2:12.

*3* *R. V.* correction:

*4* *R. V.* getteth prudence.

**6**  
*p* Riches, Eccl. 4:8.

*q* Wicked, contrasted with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.

**8**  
*r* Prayer, of the wicked, Acts 6:4.

*s* Hypocrisy, abhorred of God, Jas. 3:17.

*t* Wicked, prayer of, Psa. 73:3.

*u* Abomination, Lev. 18:27.

*v* Sin, repugnant to God, Rom. 5:12.

**9**  
*w* God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

*x* Righteous, Psa. 64:10.

**10**  
*y* Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

**+ ENVY**, Psa. 73:3; Prov. 14:30; Eccl. 4:4; Rom. 1:29; 1 Cor. 13:4; Gal. 5:19-21, 26; 1 Tim. 6:4; Tit. 3:3; Jas. 4:5.

**Forbidden**, Psa. 37:1; Prov. 3:31; 23:17; 24:1, 19; Rom. 13:13 [*R. V.* jealousy]; 1 Pet. 2:1.

**Punishment** for, Ezek. 35:11.

**Instances of:** Cain, of Abel, Gen. 4:4-8. Sarah, of Hagar, Gen. 16:5, 6; 21:9, 10. Philistines, of Isaac, Gen. 26:14. Rachel, of Leah, Gen. 30:1. Leah, of Rachel, Gen. 30:15. Laban's sons, of Jacob, Gen. 31:1. Joseph's brethren, of Joseph, Gen. 37:4-11, 18-20; Acts 7:9. Miriam and Aaron, of Moses, Num. 12:1-10. Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, of Moses, Num. 16:3; Psa. 106:16-18. Saul, of David, 1 Sam. 18:8, 9, 24; 1 Sam. 20:31. The princes of Babylon, of Daniel, Dan. 6:2, 4. Priests, of Jesus, Matt. 27:18; Mark 15:10; John 11:47. Jews, of Paul and Barnabas, Acts 13:45; 17:5.

**\* TACT**, Prov. 15:1; 25:15; Eccl. 10:4. *In preaching*, 1 Cor. 9:19-22; 2 Cor. 12:6. *of Aaron*, Jude. 8:1-3. *Of Saul*, in managing malcontents, 1 Sam. 10:27; 11:7, 12-15. *Of Nabal's wife*, 1 Sam. 25:18-35.

*In David's popular methods: In organizing the temple music*, 1 Chr. 15:16-24; *in securing popular consent to bringing the ark to Jerusalem*, 1 Chr. 13:1-4.

*Joab's trick in obtaining David's consent to the return of Absalom*, 2 Sam. 14:1-22. *The wise woman of Abel*, 2 Sam. 20:16-22. *Solomon, in judging between the harlots*, 1 Kin. 3:24-28.

*Esther, in concealing her nationality*, Esth. 2:10; *in placating the king*, Esth. 5:1-8; 7.

*Jesus, in charging those who were healed not to advertise his miracles*, Matt. 8:4; 9:30; Mark 1:44; 3:12; 5:43; 7:36; Luke 5:14; 8:56; *in going to the feast secretly*, John 7:10; *in avoiding his enemies*, Matt. 12:14-16; Mark 3:7; John 11:47-54; 12:36; *in evading captious questions by asking questions*, Luke 20:34.

*Paul, in circumcising Timothy*, Acts 16:3; *in stimulating benevolent giving*, 2 Cor. 8:1-8; 9:1-5; *in arraying the two religious factions of the Jews against each other*, Acts 23:6-10. *The town clerk of Ephesus*, Acts 19:35-41. *The church council at Jerusalem*, Acts 21:20-25.

B.C. 1000?  
See footnote, 7 time,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
f Knowledge, de-  
stre for, Luke  
11:52.

g Fool, Prov. 18:2.

15  
h Afflictions, Psa.  
34:19.

16  
i Poverty, better  
than unrighteous  
wealth, Prov.  
30:8.

1 Fear of God,  
Acts 9:31.

k Riches, Eccl. 4:8.

17  
l Food, vegetables,  
Psa. 136:25.

m Love, of man for  
man, 1 John. 4:7.

n Peace, Jer. 29:7.

o Cattle, stall-fed,  
Ex. 12:29.

p Family, intellec-  
tly in, 1 Chr.  
13:14.

q Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

18  
r Strife, Prov.  
20:3.

s Patience, Luke  
8:15.

t Christian Graces,  
Gal. 5:22.

u Anger, Psa. 37:8.

19  
v Idleness, Eccl.  
10:18.

w Laziness, Prov.  
19:15.

x Hedge, Isa. 5:5.

y Fence, Psa. 62:3.

20  
z Children, good,  
Mark 10:14.

a Father, Psa.  
27:10.

b Fool, Prov. 18:2.

c Children, wicked,  
Mark 10:14.

d Mother, 1 Kin.  
~ 2:20.

21  
e Worldly Pleas-  
ure, Eccl. 2:1.

f Joy, of the wicked,  
Psa. 5:11.

g Wisdom, Prov.  
2:2.

h Integrity, Job 2:3.

22  
i Counsel, wisdom  
in, Prov. 12:15.

j Unity, advantages  
of, Psa. 133:1.

23 k Speech, wise, Col. 4:6.

l Words, of the wise, Luke

4:22. 24 m Hell, Mark 9:43. 8 R. V. To the wise the way of life

goeth upward, 9 R. V. Sheol. 25 n God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

13 A merry heart maketh a

cheerful <sup>†</sup>countenance: but by

sorrow of the heart the spirit is

broken.

14 The heart of him that hath

understanding seeketh <sup>†</sup>knowl-

edge: but the mouth of <sup>†</sup>fools

feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the <sup>h</sup>afflicted

are evil: but he that is of a merry

heart hath a continual feast.

16 Better is <sup>†</sup>little with the <sup>†</sup>fear

of the LORD than great <sup>†</sup>treas-

ure and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of <sup>†</sup>herbs

where <sup>m,n</sup>love is, than a stalled

<sup>o</sup>ox and <sup>†,p,q</sup>hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up

<sup>†</sup>strife: but <sup>†</sup>he that is <sup>s</sup>slow to

<sup>u</sup>anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the <sup>v</sup>lothful

man is as an <sup>x</sup>hedge of thorns:

but the way of the righteous is

made plain.

20 A <sup>z</sup>wise son maketh a glad

<sup>a</sup>father: but a <sup>b,c</sup>foolish man de-

spiseth his <sup>d</sup>mother.

21 <sup>†</sup>Folly is <sup>†</sup>joy to <sup>b</sup>him that is

destitute of <sup>†</sup>wisdom: but a man

of understanding walketh <sup>h</sup>up-

rightly.

22 Without <sup>†</sup>counsel purposes

are disappointed: but <sup>†</sup>in the mul-

titude of counsellors they are es-

tablished.

23 A man hath joy by the

<sup>h</sup>answer of his mouth: and a

<sup>†</sup>word spoken in <sup>†</sup>due season, how

good is it!

24 <sup>†</sup>The way of life is above to

the wise, that he may depart

from <sup>†</sup>hell beneath.

25 The LORD will <sup>†</sup>destroy

the house of the <sup>†</sup>proud: but he

will <sup>†</sup>establish the border of the

<sup>†</sup>widow.

26 <sup>†</sup>The <sup>†</sup>thoughts of the <sup>†</sup>wick-

ed are an <sup>†</sup>abomination to the

LORD: but <sup>†</sup>the <sup>†</sup>words of the

pure are pleasant words.

27 He that is <sup>†</sup>greedy of gain

troubleth his own house: but he

that hateth <sup>†</sup>gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous

<sup>†</sup>studieth to <sup>†</sup>answer: <sup>†</sup>but the

mouth of the wicked <sup>†</sup>poureth

out evil things.

29 <sup>†</sup>The LORD is far from the

wicked: <sup>†</sup>but he <sup>†</sup>heareth the

prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes re-

joiceth the heart: and <sup>†</sup>a <sup>†</sup>good

report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the

<sup>†</sup>reproof of life abideth among

the wise.

32 He that refuseth <sup>†</sup>instruc-

tion despiseth his own soul: but

he that heareth <sup>†</sup>reproof getteth

understanding.

33 The <sup>†</sup>fear of the LORD is

the instruction of <sup>†</sup>wisdom; and

before honour is <sup>†</sup>humility.

## CHAPTER 16

Sundry Proverbs.

THE preparations of the <sup>†</sup>heart

<sup>†</sup>in man, and the answer of

the tongue, is from the LORD.

2 All the ways of a man are

<sup>†</sup>clean in his own eyes; but the

LORD <sup>†</sup>weigheth the <sup>†</sup>spirits.

3 <sup>†</sup>Commit thy works unto the

LORD, and thy thoughts shall be

established.

4 The LORD hath <sup>†</sup>made <sup>†</sup>all

God, Psa. 44:21.

3 f Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.

4 g God, creator, Gen. 2:2. 2 R. V. every thing for its

† **COUNTENANCE**, Gen. 4:6; 42:11; 43:5; 44:3; Prov. 27:17. Angry, Prov. 25:23. Cheerful, Job 29:24; Prov. 15:13. Fierce, Deut. 28:50; Dan. 8:23. Gaily, Gen. 4:5; Isa. 3:9. Health indicated in, Psa. 42:11; 43:5; Dan. 1:15. Pride in, Psa. 10:4. Reading of, Jer. 27:35; Dan. 5:6; Matt. 6:16. 1:18; Neh. 2:2; 8; Eccl. 7:3; Ezek. 27:35; Dan. 5:6; Matt. 6:16. Transfigured: Of Moses, Ex. 34:29-35 (with 2 Cor. 3:7, 18); of Jesus, Matt. 17:2; Mark 9:3; Luke 9:29; of the one seen by John in his vision, Rev. 1:16.

See footnote, FACE, Ex. 34:29.

† **HATRED**, Prov. 15:17; 26:24-26; 1 John 2:9, 11.

B.C. 1000?  
See footnote, 7 time,  
Rev. 10:6.

o Pride, Prov.  
16:18.

p Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

26

q Sin, repugnant to  
God, Rom. 5:12.

r Wicked, contrast-  
ed with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.

s Abomination,  
Lev. 18:27.

10 R. V. Evil de-  
vices are.

11 R. V. pleasant  
words are pure.

27

t Concealness,  
Isa. 57:17.

u Bribery, 1 Sam.  
8:3.

28

v Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

w Speech, evil, Col.  
4:6.

29

x Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

y Prayer, answer  
to, promised,  
Acts 6:4.

30

z Prov. 25:25.

12 R. V. good tid-  
ings

31

a Reproof, profit-  
able, Prov. 17:10.

32

b Counsel, Prov.  
12:15.

33

c Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

d Wisdom, spirit-  
ual, Prov. 2:2.

e Humility, Prov.  
22:4.

1

a Heart, Psa.  
44:21.

1 R. V. belong to  
man: But the  
answer of the  
tongue is

2

b Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:11.

c God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

d God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.

e Heart, known to

A work of the flesh, Gal. 5:19, 20. A bar to loving God, 1 John 4:20. Produces strife, Prov. 10:12. Is, unforgiving, Matt. 6:15; murderous, 1 John 3:15.

Toward the righteous, Psa. 25:19; 35:19; Matt. 10:22; John 15:18, 19, 23-25; 17:14.

Forbidden, Eph. 4:31; Col. 3:8. Toward a brother, forbid-  
den, Lev. 19:17. Toward an enemy, forbidden, Matt. 5:  
43, 44.

Against iniquity, justified, Psa. 97:10; 101:3; 119:104, 128,  
163; 139:21, 22.

Of God, against iniquity, Psa. 5:5; 45:7; Isa. 61:8; Mal. 2:16.



## B.C. 1000?

See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.*h Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

## 5

*i Abomination, Lev. 18:27.**j Punishment, no escape from, Lev. 26:41.*

## 6

*k Mercy, Deut. 5:10.**l Christian Graces, Gal. 5:22.**m Truth, John 18:37.**n Spiritual Purification, Psa. 51:2.**o Fear of God, a motive to obedience, Acts 9:31.**p Holiness, Ex. 39:30.**3 Am. R. V. marg. atoned for:*

## 7

*q Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.**r Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.**s Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:26.**t God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.**u Peace, Jer. 29:7.*

## 8

*v Poverty, Prov. 30:8.**w Riches, Eccl. 4:8.*

## 9

*x God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

## 10

*y Rulers, character and qualifications of, Ex. 18:21.**4 R. V. shall not transgress in judgment.*

## 11

*z Honesty, Rom. 13:13.**a Integrity, Job 2:3.**b Weights, must be just, Lev. 19:35.**c Balances, must be just, Prov. 11:1.**12 d Rulers, character and qualifications of, Ex. 18:21.**13 e Speech, wise, Col. 4:6.**14 f Anger, Psa. 37:8. g Citizens, Luke 15:15. h Tact, Prov. 15:1.**\* PRIDE, Psa. 10:2-6; 21:4, 24; 73:6, 8; 119:21, 69, 78; Prov. 16:19; 20:6; 27:2; 30:12, 13; Jer. 49:4, 16; 1 Cor. 1:29; 8:1; Gal. 6:3; 1 John 2:16.**Rebukes, 2 Kin. 14:9, 10; 2 Chr. 25:18, 19; Job 12:2; Jer. 13:9, 15, 17; Hab. 2:4, 5, 9.**Repugnant to God, Job 37:23; Psa. 123:18; 27:1; 31:23; 101:5; 138:6; Prov. 6:16, 17; 8:13; 16:5; Jer. 50:31, 32; Luke 1:51; Jas. 4:6.**Proceeds from the carnal mind, Mark 7:21, 22. Leads to strife, Prov. 13:10; 28:25; to destruction, Prov. 15:25; 16:18;**things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the <sup>h</sup>day of evil.**5 Every one that is <sup>\*</sup>proud in heart is an <sup>i</sup>abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, <sup>j</sup>he shall not be unpunished.**6 By <sup>k</sup>mercy and <sup>l</sup>truth iniquity is <sup>3</sup>purged: and by the <sup>o</sup>fear of the LORD <sup>m</sup>men <sup>n</sup>depart from evil.**7 <sup>a, r</sup>When a man's ways please the LORD, he <sup>t</sup>maketh even his enemies to be at <sup>u</sup>peace with him.**8 Better is a <sup>v</sup>little with righteousness than great <sup>w</sup>revenues without right.**9 A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD <sup>x</sup>directeth his steps.**10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: <sup>y</sup>his mouth <sup>z</sup>transgresseth not in judgment.**11 A <sup>a</sup>just <sup>b</sup>weight and <sup>c</sup>balance are the LORD's: all the weights of the bag are his work.**12 <sup>d</sup>It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.**13 <sup>e</sup>Righteous <sup>f</sup>lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.**14 The <sup>g</sup>wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise <sup>h</sup>man will <sup>i</sup>pacify it.**15 In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.**16 How much better is it to**get <sup>i</sup>wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!**17 The <sup>j</sup>highway of the upright is to <sup>k</sup>depart from evil: he that <sup>l</sup>keepeth his way preserveth his soul.**18 <sup>m</sup>Pride <sup>n</sup>goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.**19 Better it is to be of an <sup>o</sup>humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>proud.**20 He that <sup>r</sup>handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and <sup>s</sup>whoso <sup>t</sup>trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.**21 The <sup>u</sup>wise in heart shall be called <sup>v</sup>prudent: and the <sup>w</sup>sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.**22 <sup>x</sup>Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the <sup>y</sup>instruction of fools is folly.**23 The heart of the <sup>z</sup>wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.**24 <sup>a</sup>Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.**25 <sup>b</sup>There is a way that <sup>c</sup>seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of <sup>d</sup>death.**26 <sup>e</sup>He that <sup>f</sup>laboureth labour-eth for himself; for his mouth <sup>g</sup>craveth it of him.**27 <sup>h</sup>An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his <sup>i</sup>lips there is as a burning fire.**28 A froward man soweth <sup>j</sup>strife: and a <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>whisperer separateth chief <sup>m</sup>friends.*

## B.C. 1000?

See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

## 16

*i Wisdom, Prov. 2:2.*

## 17

*j Highways, figurative, Deut. 2:27.**k Holiness, Ex. 39:30.**l Watchfulness, Matt. 24:42.*

## 19

*m Humility, Prov. 22:4.**n Evil Company, Prov. 13:20.*

## 20

*o Righteous, happiness of, Psa. 64:10.**p Faith, Mark 11:22.**5 R. V. giveth heed unto the word shall find good:*

## 21

*q Prudence, 2 Chr. 2:12.*

## 22

*6 R. V. correction of fools is their folly.*

## 24

*r Kindness, Acts 28:2.*

## 25

*s Spiritual Blindness, consequences of, 2 Cor. 4:4.**t Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11.**u Spiritual Death, 1 John 5:14.*

## 26

*v Industry, 1 Kin. 11:28.**w Hunger, a stimulus to work, Neh. 9:15.**7 R. V. The appetite of the labouring man laboreth for him:*

## 27

*x Speech, evil, Col. 4:6.**8 R. V. A worthless man deviseth mischief:*

## 28

*y Strife, Prov. 20:3.**z Slander, Prov. 10:18.**a Talebearing, Prov. 11:13.**b Friends, Ex. 33:11.**17:19; 18:11, 12; Isa. 14:12-16; 26:5; 28:3; Dan. 11:45; Mal. 4:1; 1 Tim. 3:6; Rev. 18:7, 8.**Shall be humbled, Prov. 11:2; Isa. 2:11-17; 3:16-26; 5:15; 13:11; 47:7-11; Dan. 4:37; Obad. 3, 4; Matt. 23:12; Luke 1:52; 18:14; Rev. 18:7, 8.**Presented by divine discipline, 2 Cor. 12:7.**Instances of: Pharaoh, Ex. chapters 7-11; 12:29-36; 14. Aithophel, 2 Sam. 17:23. Naaman, 2 Kin. 5:11-13. Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 20:13; 2 Chr. 32:25, 26, 31; Isa. 39:2. Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:16-19. Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 4:30-34; 5:20. Belshazzar, Dan. 5:22, 23. Haman, Esth. 3:5; 5:11, 13; 6:6; 7:10.**The scribes and Pharisees, Matt. 23:6-8, 10, 11; Mark 12:38; Luke 11:43; 20:45-47. Herod, Acts 12:21-23.*

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**29**  
*c Evil Company,*  
Prov. 13:20.  
*d Temptation,*  
Luke 11:4.

**30**  
*e Malice, devices*  
*mischiefs, Eph.*  
4:31.

**9** R. V. He that  
compretheth his  
lips bringeth

**31**  
*f Old Age, Isa.*  
46:4.

**g Righteousness,**  
Psa. 15:2.

**10** R. V. It shall be  
found

**32**  
*h Patience, Luke*  
8:15.

**i Christian Graces,**  
Gal. 5:22.

**j Anger, restraint**  
of, Psa. 37:8.

**33**  
*k Lot, Esth.* 3:7.

**l God, providence**  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**1**  
*a Peace, Jer.* 29:7.  
*b Strife, Prov.*  
20:3.

**1** R. V. feasting  
with strife.

**2**  
*c Wisdom, worldly,*  
Prov. 2:2.

**d Prudence, 2 Chr.**  
2:12.

**e Servant, Jer.**  
2:14.

**f Children, wicked,**  
disgrace parents,  
Mark 10:14.

**g Young Men,**  
Prov. 1:4.

**h Inheritance,**  
Num. 27:7.

**3**  
*i Silver, refining*  
of, 1 Chr. 28:14.

**j Gold, refined, Ezek.** 7:19. **k God, judge,** Gen. 2:2. **l Temptation, a**  
test, Luke 11:4. **m Afflictions, design of,** Psa. 34:19. **n Heart, regen-**  
erate, Psa. 44:21. **o Falsehood,** Job 21:34. **p Speech, evil,** Gen. 4:6.

**\* FURNACE.** For refining, silver, Psa. 12:6; Ezek. 22:22; gold, Prov. 17:3. For melting lead and tin, Ezek. 22:20. *Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego cast into, by Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 3:6-26.*

**Figurative:** Of affliction, Deut. 4:20; 1 Kin. 8:51; Isa. 48:10; Jer. 11:4. Of lust, Hos. 7:4. Of judgment, Mal. 4:1; Matt. 13:42, 50.

**1 REPROOF.** Enjoined, Lev. 19:17; Psa. 141:5; Prov. 10:17; Matt. 18:15-17; Luke 17:3; Eph. 5:11; 1 Thess. 5:14; 1 Tim. 5:20; 2 Tim. 4:2; Tit. 1:13.

Of seniors, forbidden, 1 Tim. 5:1, 2.  
Profitable, Prov. 13:18; 15:5, 31, 32; 27:5, 6; 28:23; Eccl. 7:5. Wise profit by, Prov. 17:10; 19:25.

Hated, Prov. 12:1; 10:17; Amos 5:10; John 7:7; Gal. 4:16; by Ahab, 1 Kin. 22:8; by Asa, 2 Chr. 16:10; by Herodias, Mark 6:18, 19; by the people of Nazareth, Luke 4:28, 29; by the Jews, Acts 5:33; 7:54.

**Faithfulness in:** INSTANCES OF: Moses, of Pharaoh, Ex. 10:29; 11:8; of the Israelites, Ex. 16:6-10; 32:19-30; Num. 14:41; 20:10; 32:14; Deut. 1:12, 26-43; 9:16-24; 29:2-4; 31:27-29; 32:15-18; of Eleazar and Ithamar, Lev. 10:16-18; of Korah, Num. 16:8-11. Israelites, of the two and one-half tribes, Josh. 22:15-20; of the tribe of Benjamin, Judg. 20:12, 13. Samuel, of Saul, 1 Sam. 15:14-35. Jonathan, of Saul, 1 Sam. 19:4, 5. Nathan, of David, 2 Sam. 12:1-14. Job, of David, 2 Sam. 19:1-7; 24:3; 1 Chr. 21:3. The prophet Gad, of David, 2 Sam. 24:13. Shematah, of Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 12:5.

29 A violent man <sup>a</sup>enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to <sup>d</sup>de-vice froward things: <sup>e</sup>moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 The <sup>h</sup>hoary head *is* a crown of glory, <sup>i</sup>if it be found in the way of <sup>g</sup>righteousness.

32 *He that is* <sup>h</sup>slow to <sup>a</sup>anger *is* better than the mighty; and he that <sup>j</sup>ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

33 The <sup>k</sup>lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the <sup>l</sup>LORD.

## CHAPTER 17

Sundry Proverbs.

**B**ETTER *is* a dry morsel, and <sup>a</sup>quietness therewith, than an house full of <sup>b</sup>sacrifices with <sup>b</sup>strife.

2 A <sup>c</sup>wise <sup>c</sup>servant shall have rule over a <sup>f</sup>son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the <sup>h</sup>inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot *is* for <sup>i</sup>silver, and the <sup>i</sup>furnace for <sup>j</sup>gold; but the <sup>k</sup>LORD <sup>l</sup>trieth the <sup>h</sup>hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to <sup>o</sup>false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a <sup>p</sup>naughty tongue.

5 Whoso <sup>a</sup>mocketh the <sup>a</sup>poor <sup>a</sup>reproacheth his Maker: and he that *is* glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

6 Children's <sup>a</sup>children are the crown of <sup>a</sup>old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 <sup>a</sup>Excellent speech becometh not a <sup>a</sup>fool: much less do <sup>a</sup>lying lips a <sup>a</sup>prince.

8 A gift *is* as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that <sup>a</sup>covereth a transgression seeketh <sup>a, b</sup>love; but he that <sup>a</sup>repeateth a matter separateth <sup>a</sup>very <sup>a</sup>friends.

10 A <sup>a</sup>reproof entereth more into a wise man than a hundred <sup>a</sup>stripes into a <sup>a</sup>fool.

11 An <sup>a</sup>evil man seeketh only rebellion: <sup>a</sup>therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a <sup>a</sup>bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a <sup>a</sup>fool in his folly.

13 Whoso <sup>a</sup>rewardeth <sup>a</sup>evil for good, <sup>a</sup>evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of <sup>a</sup>strife *is* as when one letteth out water: therefore <sup>a, b</sup>leave off contention, before <sup>a</sup>it be meddled with.

*j Evil for Good, Psa. 35:12. k Sin, fruits of, Rom. 5:12. l A / Strife, Prov. 20:3. m Litigation, to be avoided, Matt. 5:25. n Anger, forbidden, Psa. 37:8. R. V. there be quarrelling.*

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
*q Mocking, 1 Kin.*  
18:27.

**r Poor, oppressions**  
of, Prov. 21:13.

**s Blasphemy,**  
2 Sam. 12:14.

**t Malice, punishment**  
for, Eph. 4:31.

**u Children, a blessing**  
of, Mark 10:14.

**v Old Age, Isa.**  
46:4.

**w Speech, wise, Col.**  
4:6.

**x Fool, Prov. 18:2.**

**y Rulers, character**  
and qualifications  
of, Ex. 18:21.

**z Charitableness,**  
Prov. 10:12.

**a Love, of man for**  
man, 1 John 4:7.

**b Friendship,**  
Prov. 22:24.

**c Friends, 1 Kin.**  
33:11.

**d R. V. harpeth on**  
a matter

**3 R. V. chief**  
friends.

**10**  
*d Punishment,*  
minor offenses,  
Lev. 26:41.

**e Fool, Prov. 18:2.**

**11**  
*f Citizens, wicked,*  
Luke 15:15.

**g Loyalty, enforced,**  
Eccl. 8:2.

**12**  
*h Bear, 2 Sam.*  
17:8.

**13**  
*i Ingratitude, of*  
man to man,  
Rom. 1:21.

A prophet of Judah, of Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 13:1-10. Abijah, of Jeroboam, 2 Chr. 13:8-11. Eljah, of Ahab and Israel, 1 Kin. 18:17-21; of Ahab and Jezebel, 1 Kin. 21:20-24; of Ahaziah, 2 Kin. 1:2-17. Micahiah, of Ahab, 1 Kin. 22:14-28. Elshah, of Jehoram, 2 Kin. 3:13, 14; of Gehazi, 2 Kin. 5:26, 27; of Joash, 2 Kin. 13:19. Isaiiah, of Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 20:14-18. Jehoshaphat, of Jehoiada and other priests, 2 Kin. 12:7. Azariah, of Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:17, 18. Hanani, of Asa, 2 Chr. 16:7-9. Jehu, of Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 19:2. Zechariah, of Judah and Jerusalem, 2 Chr. 24:20. Obed, of the people of Samaria, 2 Chr. 28:9-11. Jeremiah, of the cities of Judah, Jer. 26:2-15. Ezra, of the men of Judah and Benjamin, Ezra 10:9, 10. Nehemiah, of the Jews, Neh. 5:6-13; 13:10-28. Daniel, of Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 1:27; of Belshazzar, Dan. 5:17-24. Amos, of the Israelites, Amos 7:12-17.

Jesus, of the Jews: When Pharisees and Sadducees came to him desiring a sign, Matt. 16:1-4; Mark 8:11, 12. the scribes and Pharisees, Matt. 23; the Pharisees, Luke 11:37-44; 16; the lawyers, Luke 11:42-52; when they brought to him the woman taken in adultery, John 8:7. In his parables, of the king's feast, Luke 14:16-24; of the two sons, Matt. 21:28-32; of the vineyard, Matt. 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19; of the barren fig tree, Luke 13:3-9.

John the Baptist, of the Jews, Matt. 3:7-12; Luke 3:7-9; of Herod, Matt. 14:4; Mark 6:18; Luke 3:19, 20. Peter, of Simon, the sorcerer, Acts 8:20-23. Stephen, of the Jews, Acts 7:51-53. Paul, of Elymas, the sorcerer, Acts 13:9-11; of the

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

*c* **Rulers, wicked,**  
Ex. 18:21.

*p* **Court, corrupt,**  
Ex. 18:26.

*q* **Injustice, Isa.**  
26:10.

*r* **Abomination,**  
Lev. 18:27.

16

*s* **Wisdom, Prov.**  
2:2.

*t* **Spiritual Blind-**  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

17

*u* **Brother, love of,**  
Prov. 18:24.

18

*v* **Contracts, modes**  
of rallying,  
Matt. 20:2.

*w* **Hand, clasping**  
of, in token of  
contract, Extra  
10:19.

*x* **Surety, Gen.**  
44:32.

19

*y* **Pride, Prov.**  
16:18.

20

*z* **Heart, unregener-**  
ate, Psa. 44:21.

*a* **Speech, evil, Col.**  
4:6.

21

*b* **Fool, causes sor-**  
row, Prov. 18:2.

*c* **Children, wicked,**  
Mark 10:14.

22

*d* **Despondency,**  
Eccl. 2:20.

*e* **R. V. is a good**  
medicine:

23

*f* **Brotherly, pervers**  
justice, 1 Sam.  
8:3.

24

*g* **Wisdom, spiri-**  
tual, Prov. 2:2.

25

*h* **Young Men,**  
Prov. 1:4.

26

*i* **Injustice, Isa.**  
26:10.

27

*j* **R. V. spareth**  
his words hath  
knowledge: And  
he that is of a  
cool spirit is a  
man of under-

standing.

28

*k* **Prudence, 2 Chr.**  
2:12.

*l* **Magistrates of Philippi,**  
Acts 16:37-39; of Ananias, the high  
priest, Acts 23:3.

*m* **FIGURATIVE, Isa. 38:21; Luke 10:34.**

*n* **FIGURATIVE, Prov. 17:22; Isa. 1:6; Jer. 8:22; 30:13; 40:**  
11: 51:8, 9.

*o* **Allegorical, Rev. 22:2.**

*p* **\*FOOL, One, who is lacking in understanding, Prov.**  
3:35; 9:21; 10:13; 15:21; 26:1; 3-12; Eccl. 7:4-6; or, is of  
uncontrolled temper, Eccl. 7:9; or, is deficient in conscience,

18:15; or, is wilful, disregarding wise counsels and  
lessons from experience, Prov. 1:7; 27:23.

*q* **Described as: Idle, Eccl. 4:5; wasteful, Prov. 21:20; loqua-**  
cious, Prov. 10:8, 10; 29:11; Eccl. 10:12-14; meddlesome, Prov.  
20:3; contentious, Prov. 18:6; 29:9; unfaithful, Prov. 15:20; de-

spising wisdom, Prov. 1:7, 22; 18:2; atheistic, Psa. 14:1; 53:1.  
Causes sorrow, Prov. 14:13.

*r* **Parables concerning: The foolish virgins, Matt. 25:1-13.**  
The rich fool, Luke 12:16-20.

15 *a, p* He that <sup>a</sup>justifieth the  
wicked, and he that <sup>a</sup>condemn-  
eth the just, even they both are  
<sup>a</sup>abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in  
the hand of a fool to get <sup>a</sup>wisdom,  
seeing *he hath* <sup>a</sup>no heart to it?

17 A <sup>a, b</sup>friend <sup>a, b</sup>loveth at all  
times, and a <sup>a</sup>brother is born for  
adversity.

18 A man void of understand-  
ing <sup>a</sup>strikeeth <sup>a</sup>hands, and becom-  
eth <sup>a</sup>surety in the presence of his  
friend.

19 He loveth transgression that  
loveth <sup>a</sup>strife: and he that <sup>a</sup>exalt-  
eth his gate seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward  
<sup>a</sup>heart findeth no good: and he  
that hath a <sup>a</sup>perverse tongue fall-  
eth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a <sup>a, b</sup>fool  
doeth *it* to his sorrow: and the  
father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart <sup>a</sup>doeth good  
like a <sup>a</sup>medicine: but a <sup>a</sup>broken  
spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a <sup>a</sup>gift  
out of the bosom to pervert the  
ways of judgment.

24 <sup>a</sup>Wisdom *is* before him that  
hath understanding; but the  
eyes of a <sup>a</sup>fool *are* in the ends of  
the earth.

25 A <sup>a</sup>foolish <sup>a, g</sup>son *is* a grief to  
his father, and bitterness to her  
that bare him.

26 Also to <sup>a</sup>punish the just *is*  
not good, nor to strike princes  
for equity.

27 He that <sup>a</sup>hath knowledge  
spareth his words: and a man of  
understanding is of an excellent  
spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he <sup>a</sup>hold-  
eth his peace, is counted wise:  
and he that <sup>a</sup>shutteth his lips *is*

*esteemed* <sup>a</sup>a man of understand-  
ing.

## CHAPTER 18

Sundry Proverbs.

**T**HROUGH desire a man,  
having separated himself,  
seeketh and intermeddleth with  
all <sup>a</sup>wisdom.

2 A <sup>a</sup>fool hath no delight in  
understanding, but that his heart  
may discover itself.

3 <sup>a</sup>When the wicked cometh,  
then cometh also contempt, and  
with ignominy reproach.

4 The <sup>a</sup>words of a man's mouth  
*are as* deep waters, and the well-  
spring of <sup>a</sup>wisdom *as* a flowing  
brook.

5 *It is* not good to accept the  
person of the wicked, to <sup>a</sup>over-  
throw the righteous in judgment.

6 A <sup>a</sup>fool's <sup>a</sup>lips enter into <sup>a</sup>con-  
tention, and his mouth calleth  
for strokes.

7 A <sup>a</sup>fool's <sup>a</sup>mouth *is* his de-  
struction, and his <sup>a</sup>lips *are* the  
snare of his soul.

8 The <sup>a, g</sup>words of a <sup>a, h</sup>tale-  
bearer *are as* wounds, and they  
go down into the innermost  
parts of the belly.

9 He also that is <sup>a, i, j</sup>sllothful  
in his work is brother to him that  
is a <sup>a</sup>great waster.

10 The name of the LORD *is* a  
strong <sup>a, i</sup>tower: the righteous  
runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The <sup>a</sup>rich man's wealth *is*  
his strong city, and as an high  
wall in his own <sup>a, o</sup>conceit.

12 Before destruction the <sup>a</sup>heart  
of man is <sup>a</sup>haughty, and before  
honour *is* <sup>a</sup>humility.

13 He that <sup>a</sup>answereth a matter  
before he heareth *it*, *it is* folly  
and shame unto him.

14 The <sup>a</sup>spirit of a man will

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7 R. V. as prudent.

1

*a* **Wisdom, Prov.**  
2:2.

1 R. V. He that  
separateth him-  
self seeketh his  
own desire. And  
rageth against  
all sound wis-  
dom.

2

*b* **Sin, fruits of,**  
Rom. 5:12.

3

*c* **Speech, wise, Col.**  
4:6.

4

*d* **Injustice, Isa.**  
26:10.

5

*e* **Speech, evil, Col.**  
4:6.

6

*f* **Strife, Prov.**  
20:3.

7

*g* **Slander, Prov.**  
10:18.

*h* **Talebearing, Prov.**  
11:13.

2 R. V. whisperer  
are as dainty  
morsels.

9

*i* **Lastness, Prov.**  
19:15.

*j* **Idleness, Eccl.**  
10:18.

3 R. V. slack

4 R. V. destroyer.

10

*k* **Tower, figurative,**  
2 Chr. 26:9.

*l* **Fortification, figu-**  
rative, Ezek.  
17:17.

11

*m* **Rich, deluded,**  
Jas. 5:1.

*n* **False Confidence,**  
Psa. 30:6.

*o* **Pride, Prov.**  
16:18.

12

*p* **Heart, Psa.**  
44:21.

*q* **Humility, Prov.**  
22:4.

13

*r* **Speech, foolish,**  
Col. 4:6.

14

*s* **Courage, Deut.**  
31:7.



**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*t Despondency*,  
Eccl. 2:20.

*5 R. V. broken*

**15**  
*u Prudence*, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

*v Knowledge, desire*  
for, Luke 11:32.

**16**  
*w Presents*, Gen.  
32:13.

*x Bittery*, 1 Sam.  
8:3.

**17**  
*6 R. V. pleadeth*  
his cause first  
seemeth

*7 R. V. searcheth*  
him out.

**18**  
*y Lot*, Esth. 3:7.

**19**  
*8 R. V. such*

**20**  
*z Belly*, Prov.  
20:27.

**22**  
*a Marriage, com-*  
mended, Gen.  
34:9.

*b Wife*, Prov. 5:18.

**23**  
*c Poor*, Prov.  
21:13.

*d Rich*, Jas. 5:1.

*e Speech, evil*, Col.  
4:6.

**24**  
*f Friends*, Ex.  
33:11.

*g Friendship*,  
Prov. 22:24.

*9 R. V. He that*  
maketh many  
friends doeth it  
to his own de-  
struction:

**1**  
*a Poor*, Prov.  
21:13.

*b Integrity*, Job  
2:3.

*c Speech, evil*, Col.  
4:6.

**2**  
*d Ignorance*, Acts  
3:17.

sustain his infirmity; but a  
<sup>5,4</sup>wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the <sup>u</sup>prudent  
getteth <sup>v</sup>knowledge; and the ear  
of the wise <sup>w</sup>seeketh knowledge.

16 A man's <sup>x</sup>gift maketh room  
for him, and bringeth him before  
great men.

17 *He that* <sup>y</sup>is first in his own  
cause *seemeth* just; but his neigh-  
bour cometh and <sup>z</sup>searcheth him.

18 The <sup>a</sup>lot causeth <sup>b</sup>contentions  
to cease, and parteth be-  
tween the mighty.

19 A <sup>c</sup>brother offended *is harder*  
*to be won* than a strong city:  
and <sup>d</sup>their <sup>e</sup>contentions *are* like  
the bars of a castle.

20 A man's <sup>f</sup>belly shall be satis-  
fied with the fruit of his mouth;  
and with the increase of his lips  
shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the  
power of the tongue: and they  
that love it shall eat the fruit  
thereof.

22 *Whoso* <sup>g</sup>findeth a <sup>h</sup>wife find-  
eth a good *thing*, and obtaineth  
favour of the LORD.

23 The <sup>i</sup>poor useth intreaties;  
but the <sup>j</sup>rich <sup>k</sup>answereth roughly.

24 *A man that hath* <sup>l</sup>friends  
must shew himself friendly: and  
there is a friend *that* sticketh  
closer than a <sup>m</sup>brother.

## CHAPTER 19

*Sundry Proverbs.*

**BETTER** *is* the <sup>n</sup>poor that  
walketh in his <sup>o</sup>integrity,  
than *he that is* <sup>p</sup>perverse in his  
lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, *that* the soul be <sup>q</sup>without  
knowledge, *it is* not good; and he  
that hasteth with *his* feet sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man <sup>r</sup>per-  
verteth his way: and his heart  
<sup>s</sup>fretteth against the LORD.

4 <sup>t</sup>Wealth maketh many  
<sup>u</sup>friends; but the <sup>v</sup>poor is sepa-  
rated from his neighbour.

5 A <sup>w</sup>false witness shall not be  
unpunished, and *he that* speak-  
eth <sup>x</sup>lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour  
of the <sup>y</sup>prince: and every man *is*  
a <sup>z</sup>friend to him that <sup>a</sup>giveth  
gifts.

7 All the brethren of the <sup>b</sup>poor  
do <sup>c</sup>hate him: how much more  
do his <sup>d</sup>friends go far from him?  
he pursueth *them* with words,  
<sup>e</sup>yet *they are* wanting to *him*.

8 He that getteth <sup>f</sup>wisdom lov-  
eth his own soul: he that keepeth  
understanding shall find good.

9 A <sup>g</sup>false witness shall not be  
unpunished, and *he that* speak-  
eth <sup>h</sup>lies shall perish.

10 <sup>i</sup>Delight is not seemly for a  
fool; much less for a <sup>j</sup>servant to  
have rule over princes.

11 The discretion of a man  
<sup>k, l</sup>deferreth his <sup>m</sup>anger; and *it*  
*is* his glory to <sup>n, v</sup>pass over a  
transgression.

12 The <sup>o</sup>king's wrath *is* as the  
roaring of a <sup>p</sup>lion; but his favour  
*is* as dew upon the grass.

13 A <sup>q</sup>foolish <sup>r</sup>son *is* the ca-  
lamity of his father: and <sup>s</sup>the  
<sup>t</sup>contentions of a <sup>u</sup>wife *are* a  
continual dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the <sup>v</sup>in-  
heritance of fathers: and a pru-  
dent <sup>w</sup>wife *is* from the LORD.

15 <sup>x</sup>Slothfulness casteth into a

<sup>13 y</sup> Fool, causes sorrow, Prov. 13:2. <sup>z</sup> Children, wicked, dis-  
grace parents, Mark 10:14.—<sup>a</sup> Young Men, Prov. 1:4. <sup>b</sup> Family,  
infelcity th, 1 Chr. 13:14. <sup>c</sup> Strife, Prov. 20:3. <sup>d</sup> Wife, Prov.  
5:18. <sup>e</sup> Women, Prov. 31:10. <sup>14 f</sup> Inheritance, Num. 27:7.

by disciples, Acts 9:17; 21:20; Rom. 16:23; 1 Cor. 7:12; 2 Cor.  
2:13; 1 Pet. 1:22.

<sup>\* LAZINESS</sup>, Prov. 12:27; 18:9; 19:24; 21:25; 22:13; 26:  
13, 14-16.

<sup>Brings, adversity</sup>, Prov. 12:24; Eccl. 10:18; <sup>distillation</sup>,  
Prov. 13:4; 19:15; 20:4; 23:21; 24:30-34.

<sup>Admonitions against</sup>, Prov. 6:8-11; 10:4, 5, 26; 15:19.  
<sup>Denounced</sup>, Matt. 25:26, 27. <sup>Of ministers, denounced</sup>,  
Isa. 56:10.

<sup>Forbidden</sup>, Rom. 12:11; Heb. 6:12.

See footnote, IDLENESS, Eccl. 10:18.

<sup>† BROTHER</sup>, Gen. 9:5. <sup>Avenger of murder</sup>, Gen. 9:5.  
<sup>Love of</sup>, Prov. 17:17; 18:24; Song 8:1. <sup>Estranged</sup>, Gen. 27:35.  
36. <sup>Reconciled</sup>, Gen. 33:4. <sup>Reuben's love for Joseph</sup>, Gen. 37:  
21, 22, 29, 30; <sup>Joseph's for his brethren</sup>, Gen. 43:30-34; 45:1-15;  
50:19-25; <sup>Judah's for Benjamin</sup>, Gen. 44:38-34.  
<sup>Brother's widow, law concerning levirate marriage of</sup>, Deut.  
25:5-10; <sup>Matt.</sup> 22:24; <sup>Mark</sup> 12:19; <sup>Luke</sup> 20:28.  
<sup>Signifying a relative</sup>, Gen. 14:16; 29:12; <sup>any Israelite</sup>, Neh.  
5:7; <sup>Jer.</sup> 34:9; <sup>Obad.</sup> 10; <sup>mankind</sup>, 1 Kin. 20:32, 33; <sup>Matt.</sup> 5:22-  
24; 18:35; 1 John 3:15; <sup>companion</sup>, 2 Sam. 1:26; 1 Kin. 13:30.  
<sup>Expressive of fraternity</sup>: <sup>Used, among Israelites</sup>, Lev. 19:  
17; <sup>Deut.</sup> 22:1-4; <sup>by Christ</sup>, Matt. 12:50; 25:40; <sup>Heb.</sup> 2:11, 12;

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**

*c Murmuring*,  
against God,  
Num. 14:2.

*1 R. V. subverteth*

**4**

*f Riches*, Eccl. 4:8.

*g Rich, have many*  
friends, Jas. 5:1.

*h Friends*, Ex.  
33:11.

*i Flattery*, Prov.  
6:24.

*j Poor, friendless-*  
ness of, Prov.  
21:13.

**5**

*k False Witness*,  
Matt. 19:18.

*l Falsehood*, Job  
21:34.

**6**

*m Liberty*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

*2 R. V. liberal*  
man:

**7**

*n Hatred*, Prov.  
15:17.

*o Friends, false*,  
Ex. 33:11.

*3 R. V. but they*  
*are gone.*

**8**

*p Wisdom*, Prov.  
2:2.

**10**

*q Servant*, Jer.  
2:14.

*4 R. V. Delicate*  
living is not

**11**

*r Patience*, Luke  
8:15.

*s Meekness*, Psa.  
45:4.

*t Anger, restraint*  
of, Psa. 37:8.

*u Charitableness*,  
Prov. 10:12.

*v Forgiveness, hon-*  
orable, Matt. 18:  
21.

*5 R. V. maketh*  
him slow to  
anger;

**12**

*w Rulers*, Ex.  
18:21.

*z Lion*, Mic. 5:8.

## R.C. 1000?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

*g* Idleness, Eccl.  
10:18.

*h* Hunger, Neh.  
9:15.

## 16

*t* Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb. 5:8.

*f* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

*6* R. V. is careless  
of his

## 17

*k* Pity, for the poor,  
Job 19:21.

*i* Poor, liberality  
to, Prov. 21:13.

*m* Lending, Deut.  
15:2.

## 18

*n* Children, punish-  
ment of, Mark 10:  
14.

*7* R. V. seeing  
there is hope:  
And set not thy  
heart on his de-  
struction.

## 19

*o* Anger, punished,  
Psa. 37:8.

## 20

*p* Commandment,  
enjoining heed  
to instruction,  
Deut. 8:2.

*q* Counsel, Prov.  
12:15.

## 21

*r* God, immutable,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 22

*s* Kindness, Acts  
28:2.

*i* Poor, Prov.  
21:13.

*u* Falsehood, Job  
21:34.

*8* Am. R. V. That  
which maketh a  
man to be kind-  
ness is his dis-  
cernment:

## 23

*v* Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

*w* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

*24* 9 R. V. The sluggard burieth his hand in the dish.

*25* *x* Punishment, design of, Lev. 26:41. *y* Reproof, wise profit  
by, Prov. 17:10.

deep sleep; and an idle soul  
shall suffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the com-  
mandment keepeth his own soul;  
but he that despiseth his ways  
shall die.

17 He that hath pity upon the  
poor lendeth unto the LORD;  
and that which he hath given  
will he pay him again.

18 Chasten thy son while  
there is hope, and let not thy  
soul spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall  
suffer punishment: for if thou  
deliver him, yet thou must do it  
again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive  
instruction, that thou mayest be  
wise in his latter end.

21 There are many devices in  
a man's heart; nevertheless the  
counsel of the LORD, that shall  
stand.

22 The desire of a man is his  
kindness: and a poor man is  
better than a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD tend-  
eth to life: and he that hath it  
shall abide satisfied; he shall  
not be visited with evil.

24 A slothful man hideth  
his hand in his bosom, and will  
not so much as bring it to his  
mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the sim-  
ple will beware: and reprove one  
that hath understanding, and he  
will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father,  
and chaseth away his  
mother, is a son that causeth  
shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear  
the instruction that causeth to  
err from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witness scorn-  
eth judgment: and the mouth of  
the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgments are prepared for  
scorners, and stripes for the  
back of fools.

## CHAPTER 20

Sundry Proverbs.

WINE is a mocker, strong  
drink is raging: and who-  
soever is deceived thereby is not  
wise.

2 The fear of a king is as the  
roaring of a lion: whose pro-  
voketh him to anger sinneth  
against his own soul.

3 It is an honour for a man to  
cease from strife: but every  
fool will be meddling.

4 The sluggard will not plow  
by reason of the cold; there-  
fore shall he beg in harvest,  
and have nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man is  
like deep water; but a man of  
understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every  
one his own goodness: but a  
faithful man who can find?

7 The just man walketh in  
his integrity: his children are  
blessed after him.

*m* Beggars, Luke 16:20. *n* Harvest, Ex. 34:21. *6* R. V. winter;  
*6* o Faithfulness, Luke 16:10. *7* R. V. kindness: *7* p Integrity,  
Job 2:3. *q* Children, of the righteous, blessed of God, Mark 10:14.

## B.C. 1000?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 26

*2* Father, Psa.  
27:10.

*a* Mother, 1 Kin.  
2:20.

*b* Children, wicked,  
Mark 10:14.

*c* Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.

*10* Heb. doeth vio-  
lence to

## 27

*d* Commandment,  
warning against  
temptation, Deut.  
8:2.

*11* R. V. Instruc-  
tion Only to err

## 28

*e* False Witness,  
Matt. 19:18.

*12* R. V. A worth-  
less

## 29

*f* Punishment,  
Rev. 26:41.

## 1

*a* Wine, admoni-  
tions against the  
use of, Prov. 23:  
31.

*1* R. V. a brawler;

*2* R. V. erreth  
thereby

## 2

*b* Fools, Ex.  
18:21.

*c* Lion, Mic. 5:8.

*d* Citizens, wicked,  
Luke 15:15.

*e* Anger, Psa. 37:8.

*f* Sin, Rom. 5:12.

*3* R. V. life.

## 3

*g* Meekness, hon-  
orable, Psa. 45:4.

*h* Peace, Jer. 29:7.

*i* Fool, Prov. 13:2.

*4* R. V. keep aloof

*5* R. V. quarrelling.

## 4

*j* Laziness, Prov.  
19:15.

*k* Idleness, Eccl.  
10:18.

*l* Wither, Gen.  
3:22.

† SCORNERS, Psa. 1:1; Prov. 9:12; 13:1; 14:6; 21:11, 24:  
22; 10. An abomination, Prov. 24:9. Admonitions to, Prov  
1:22, 23. Punishment of, Prov. 19:29; Isa. 20:20.

\* STRIFE, Prov. 26:21; 27:15; 28:25; Jas. 4:1, 2.  
Domestic, Prov. 19:13; 21:19; 25:24.

Cruelty, by busyness, Prov. 26:20; by perversity, Prov. 16:  
28; by hatred, Prov. 10:12; by pride, Prov. 13:10; by scornful-  
ness, Prov. 22:10; by wrath, Prov. 15:18; 29:22; 30:33; by exces-  
sive indulgence in the use of intoxicating liquors, Prov. 23:29, 30.

Destructive to those who are involved therein, Matt. 12:25;  
Mark 3:24, 25; Luke 11:17.

Exhortations against, Gen. 13:8; 45:24; Prov. 3:30; 17:14;  
25:8; Matt. 5:25, 39-41; Rom. 12:18; 13:13; 14:1, 19, 21;  
16:17, 18; 2 Cor. 12:20; Gal. 5:15, 20; Phil. 2:3, 14, 15; 1 Tim.  
6:3-5; 2 Tim. 2:14, 23-25; Tit. 3:1-3, 9; Jas. 3:14-16.

Abstinence from, honorable, Prov. 20:3.

Instances of: Between Abraham's and Lot's herdmen, Gen.  
13:6, 7. Between Abraham and Abimelech, Gen. 21:25. Be-  
tween Isaac's herdmen and those of Gerar, Gen. 26:20-22.  
Between Laban and Jacob, Gen. 31:36. Among Israelites,  
Deut. 1:12. Between Jephthah and his brethren, Judg. 11:2;  
and Ephraimites, Judg. 12:1-6. Between Israel and Judah,  
about David, 2 Sam. 19:41-43. Among disciples, over question  
who should be greatest, Mark 9:34; Luke 22:24. Among Jews,  
concerning Jesus, John 10:19. Among Christians at Antioch,  
about circumcision, Acts 15:2. Between Paul and Barnabas,  
about Mark, Acts 15:38, 39. Between Pharisees and Sad-  
ducees, concerning the resurrection, Acts 23:7-10. In the  
churches, at Corinth, 1 Cor. 1:10-12; 3:3, 4; 6:1-7; 11:  
16-21; at Philippi, Phil. 1:15-17.

See footnotes: ANGER, Psa. 37:8; ENVY, Prov. 14:30;  
JEALOUSY, Psa. 75:58; MALICE, Eph. 4:31,

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**8**  
*Rulers, character  
and qualifications  
of, Ex. 18:21.*

*Judge, kings as,  
Judg. 2:18.*

*Throne, 1 Kin.  
2:19.*

**9**  
*Heart, Psa.  
44:21.*

*Spiritual Purifi-  
cation, Psa. 51:2.*

*Purity, of heart,  
1 Tim. 4:12.*

**10**  
*Dishonesty, for-  
bidden, Ezek.  
22:13.*

*Weights, must be  
just, Lev. 19:35.*

*Measure, false,  
an abomination,  
Deut. 25:15.*

*Abomination,  
Lev. 18:27.*

**12**  
*God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.*

**13**  
*Laziness, Prov.  
19:15.*

*Poverty, caused  
by laziness, Prov.  
30:8.*

*Industry, brings  
prosperity, 1 Kin.  
11:28.*

**14**  
*Hypocrisy, Jas.  
3:17.*

*Guaranteeing, deceit-  
ful, Prov. 25:14.*

**15**  
*Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*

*Prov. 3:15; 31:  
10; Job 28:18.*

*Speech, wise, Col.  
4:6.*

*Jewels, figurative,  
Gen. 24:53.*

**16**  
*Surety, Gen.  
44:32.*

*Pawn, Job 24:3.*

*R. V. hold him  
in pledge that is  
surety for stran-  
gers.*

**17**  
*Deceit, Psa. 36:3.*

*Falsehood, Job 21:34.*

*Prudence, in heeding counsel,  
2 Chr. 2:12. **19** *s* Talbearer, Prov. 11:13.*

*War, counsels  
of, Judg. 3:2. **19** *s* Talbearer, Prov. 11:13.*

*Evil Company,  
warnings against, Prov. 13:20. *u* Gospe, forbidden, Lev. 19:16.*

*R. V. openness wide **20** *v* Children, wicked, punishment of,  
Mark 10:14. *w* Father, cursing of, forbidden, Psa. 27:10. *x* Mother,  
dishonoring of, to be punished, 1 Kin. 2:20. *y* Lamp, figura-  
tive, Ex. 27:20. *z* Darkness, figurative of judgments, Gen. 1:2.*

*21—a Inheritance, Num. 27:7.*

**18**  
*Prudence, in heeding counsel,  
2 Chr. 2:12. **19** *s* Talbearer, Prov. 11:13.*

*Evil Company,  
warnings against, Prov. 13:20. *u* Gospe, forbidden, Lev. 19:16.*

*R. V. openness wide **20** *v* Children, wicked, punishment of,  
Mark 10:14. *w* Father, cursing of, forbidden, Psa. 27:10. *x* Mother,  
dishonoring of, to be punished, 1 Kin. 2:20. *y* Lamp, figura-  
tive, Ex. 27:20. *z* Darkness, figurative of judgments, Gen. 1:2.*

*21—a Inheritance, Num. 27:7.*

**19**  
*War, counsels  
of, Judg. 3:2. **19** *s* Talbearer, Prov. 11:13.*

*Evil Company,  
warnings against, Prov. 13:20. *u* Gospe, forbidden, Lev. 19:16.*

*R. V. openness wide **20** *v* Children, wicked, punishment of,  
Mark 10:14. *w* Father, cursing of, forbidden, Psa. 27:10. *x* Mother,  
dishonoring of, to be punished, 1 Kin. 2:20. *y* Lamp, figura-  
tive, Ex. 27:20. *z* Darkness, figurative of judgments, Gen. 1:2.*

*21—a Inheritance, Num. 27:7.*

8 A <sup>7</sup>king that sitteth in the  
throne of judgment scattereth  
away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made  
my <sup>u</sup>heart <sup>v</sup>clean, I am <sup>w</sup>pure  
from my sin?

10 <sup>x</sup>Divers <sup>y</sup>weights, and divers  
<sup>z</sup>measures, both of them are alike  
<sup>a</sup>abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child is known by  
his doings, whether his work be  
pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The hearing ear, and the  
seeing eye, the LORD hath <sup>b</sup>made  
even both of them.

13 Love not <sup>c</sup>sleep, lest thou  
come to <sup>d</sup>poverty; <sup>e</sup>open thine  
eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied  
with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught,  
saith the buyer: but when he is  
gone his way, then he <sup>f</sup>boasteth.

15 There is <sup>g</sup>gold, and a multi-  
tude of <sup>h</sup>rubies: but the <sup>i</sup>lips of  
knowledge are a precious <sup>k</sup>jewel.

16 Take his garment that is  
<sup>l</sup>surety for a stranger: and <sup>m</sup>take  
a <sup>n</sup>pledge of him for a strange  
woman.

17 Bread of <sup>o</sup>deceit is sweet  
to a man; but afterwards his  
mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 <sup>p</sup>Every purpose is estab-  
lished by <sup>q</sup>counsel: and with  
good <sup>r</sup>advice make war.

19 He that goeth about as  
a <sup>s</sup>talebearer revealeth secrets:  
therefore <sup>t</sup>meddle not with him  
that <sup>u</sup>flattereth with his lips.

20 <sup>v</sup>Whoso curseth his <sup>w</sup>father  
or his <sup>x</sup>mother, his <sup>y</sup>lamp shall  
be put out in obscure <sup>z</sup>darkness.

21 An <sup>a</sup>inheritance may be got-  
ten hastily at the beginning; but

the end thereof shall not be  
blessed.

22 <sup>b</sup>Say not thou, I will <sup>c</sup>recom-  
pense <sup>d</sup>evil; but <sup>e</sup>wait on the  
LORD, and <sup>f</sup>he shall <sup>g</sup>save thee.

23 <sup>h</sup>Divers <sup>i</sup>weights are an  
<sup>k</sup>abomination unto the LORD;  
and a false <sup>l</sup>balance is not good.

24 <sup>m</sup>Man's goings are of the  
LORD; how can a man then un-  
derstand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to <sup>n</sup>the man *who*  
devoureth *that which is* holy, and  
after <sup>o</sup>vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise <sup>p</sup>king <sup>q</sup>scattereth  
the wicked, and bringeth the  
<sup>r</sup>wheel over them.

27 The spirit of <sup>s</sup>man is the  
candle of the LORD, searching  
all the inward parts of the <sup>t</sup>belly.

28 <sup>u</sup>Mercy and <sup>v</sup>truth pre-  
serve the king: and his throne is  
upholden by <sup>w</sup>mercy.

29 The glory of <sup>x</sup>young men is  
their strength: and the beauty of  
<sup>y</sup>old men is the grey head.

30 <sup>z</sup>The blueness of a wound  
cleanseth away evil: so *do*  
<sup>a</sup>stripes the inward parts of  
the <sup>b</sup>belly.

## CHAPTER 21

Sundry Proverbs.

THE <sup>c</sup>king's heart is <sup>d</sup>in the  
hand of the LORD, as the  
rivers of water: he turneth it  
whithersoever he will.

2 <sup>e</sup>Every way of a man is <sup>f</sup>right  
in his own eyes: but the LORD  
<sup>g</sup>pondereth the <sup>h</sup>hearts.

3 To <sup>i</sup>do <sup>j</sup>justice and <sup>k</sup>judg-  
ment is more acceptable to the  
LORD than <sup>l</sup>sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a <sup>m</sup>proud  
heart, and the <sup>n</sup>plowing of the  
wicked, is sin.

2 <sup>c</sup> Prov. 16:2. <sup>d</sup> Self-righteousness, Luke 18:11. <sup>e</sup> God,  
knowledge of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>f</sup> Heart, known to God, Psa. 44:21.  
1 R. V. weigheth **3** <sup>g</sup> Obedience, better than sacrifice, 1 Sam.  
15:22. <sup>h</sup> Righteousness, Psa. 15:2. <sup>i</sup> Integrity, Job 2:3. <sup>j</sup> Offer-  
ings, unavailing, when not accompanied by piety, Lev. 6:17.

4 <sup>k</sup> Pride, Prov. 16:18. 2 R. V. lamp

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**22**  
*Malice, forbid-  
den, Eph. 4:31.*

*Retaliation, ma-  
licious, forbidden,  
Deut. 19:19.*

*Evil, 1 Thess.  
5:22.*

*Commandment,  
enjoining faith in  
God, Deut. 8:2.*

*Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.*

*Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.*

*God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.*

**23**  
*Dishonesty,  
Ezek. 22:13.*

*Weights, Lev.  
19:35.*

*Abomination,  
Lev. 18:27.*

*Balances, false,  
an abomination,  
Prov. 11:1.*

**24**  
*God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

**25**  
*Vows, Num.  
30:2.*

*R. V. a man  
rashly to say, It  
is holy.*

**26**  
*King, 2 Kin.  
3:10.*

*Wheel, figurative,  
Eccl. 12:6.*

*R. V. winnow-  
eth*

*R. V. threshing  
wheel*

*Man, spirit, Job  
4:17.*

**28**  
*Mercy, Deut.  
5:10.*

*Truth, John  
18:37.*

*Am. R. V. Kind-  
ness*

**29**  
*Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.*

*Old Age, Isa.  
46:4.*

**30**  
*Punishment,  
Lev. 26:41.*

*Am. R. V. Stripes  
that would cleanse  
away evil: And  
strokes reach the  
innermost parts  
of the body.*

**1**  
*Rulers, Ex.  
18:21.*

*God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

*Malice, forbid-  
den, Eph. 4:31.*

*Retaliation, ma-  
licious, forbidden,  
Deut. 19:19.*

*Evil, 1 Thess.  
5:22.*

*Commandment,  
enjoining faith in  
God, Deut. 8:2.*

*Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.*

*Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.*

*God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.*

**23**  
*Dishonesty,  
Ezek. 22:13.*

*Weights, Lev.  
19:35.*

*Abomination,  
Lev. 18:27.*

*Balances, false,  
an abomination,  
Prov. 11:1.*

**24**  
*God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

**25**  
*Vows, Num.  
30:2.*

*R. V. a man  
rashly to say, It  
is holy.*

**26**  
*King, 2 Kin.  
3:10.*

*Wheel, figurative,  
Eccl. 12:6.*

*R. V. winnow-  
eth*

*R. V. threshing  
wheel*

† **BELLY.** Figurative, of the soul, Psa. 44:25; Prov. 18:20; 20:27, 30; of the nervous system, Hab. 3:16; of the sanctified heart, John 7:38.



**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

5

*l Industry, brings prosperity, 1 Kin. 11:28.*  
*m Rashness, 2 Sam. 6:7.*

6

*n Riches, Eccl. 4:8.*  
*o Falschood, Job 21:34.*  
*p Spiritual Death, 1 John 3:14.*  
*3 R. V. vapour driven to and fro: they that seek them seek death.*

7

*4 R. V. The violence of the wicked shall sweep them away;*

8

*q Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.*  
*r Purity, of heart, 1 Tim. 4:12.*  
*s Holiness, Ex. 39:30.*  
*5 R. V. him that is laden with guilt is exceeding crooked:*

n

*t Family, infelicity in, 1 Chr. 13:14.*  
*u Marriage, unhappiness in, Gen. 34:9.*  
*v House, roofs of, Esth. 8:1.*  
*w Strife, Prov. 20:3.*  
*x Women, Prov. 31:10.*  
*y Wife, Prov. 5:18.*

10

*z Malice, the wicked filled with, Eph. 4:31.*

**11**—*a Scorners, Prov. 19:25. b Punishment, design of, Lev. 26:41. c Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2. 6 Am. R. V. suffer 12 a Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3. 7 R. V. How the wicked are overthrown to their ruin. 13 e Wicked, prayer of, not heard, Psa. 73:3. f Prayer, of the wicked, not heard, Acts 6:4.*

**\* POOR,** Prov. 10:15; 13:7, 8, 23; 17:5; 18:23; 19:17; 22:2; 28:6, 8, 11; Eccl. 6:8; Isa. 29:19; Matt. 26:11; Mark 12:43, 44; 14:7; John 12:8; 2 Cor. 6:10.

*God's care of, 1 Sam. 2:7, 8; Job 5:15, 16; Psa. 9:18; 10:14; 12:5; 14:6; 34:6; 35:10; 68:10; 69:33; 102:17; 107:9, 36, 41; 109:31; 113:7, 8; 132:15; 140:12; 146:5, 7; Prov. 22:2, 23, 31; Isa. 11:4; 14:30; 25:4; 29:19; 41:17; Jer. 20:13. See footnotes: God, Goodness of, Gen. 2:2; God, Providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

*Friendlessness of, Prov. 14:20; 19:4, 7. Wisdom of, despised, Eccl. 9:15, 16.*

*Warning against neglect of, Prov. 21:13; 22:16; Ezek. 16:49. Neglect of, by the disciples, Acts 6:1-6. Neglect of, denounced, Matt. 25:42-45.*

*Righteous treatment of, required, Psa. 82:3, 4; Prov. 22:22; 31:9; Isa. 1:17; rewarded, Prov. 29:14; Jer. 22:16; Ezek. 18:7, 16, 17; Dan. 4:27. Compassion toward, Job 30:25; Prov. 14:21; 29:7; Heb. 13:3; Jas. 1:27.*

*Liberty to, Prov. 31:20; Isa. 58:7; Matt. 5:42 (with Luke 6:30; Luke 3:11; 19:8; Rom. 12:8, 13, 20; 1 Cor. 13:3; 16:1; 2 Cor. 9:1-15; Gal. 2:10; Eph. 4:28; 1 Tim. 5:9, 10, 16; Jas. 2:15, 16; 1 John 3:17. Liberty to, rewarded, Prov. 13:17; 22:9; 28:27; Psa. 112:9; Matt. 19:21; 25:34-36; Luke 12:33; 18:22; Acts 20:35.*

**Kindness to:** Enjoined, Neh. 8:10, 12. Rewarded, Psa. 41:1-3; Isa. 58:10; Luke 14:12-14.

**INSTANCES OF:** By Ruth, to Naomi, Ruth 2:2, 11. By

5 The thoughts of the <sup>l</sup>diligent <sup>tend</sup> only to plenteousness; but of every one that is <sup>m</sup>hasty only to want.

6 The getting of <sup>n</sup>treasures by a <sup>o</sup>lying tongue is a <sup>p</sup>vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek <sup>r</sup>death.

7 The <sup>t</sup>robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

8 <sup>u</sup>The way of <sup>v</sup>man is forward and strange: but as for the <sup>w</sup>pure, his work is right.

9 <sup>x</sup>It is better to dwell in a corner of the <sup>y</sup>housetop, than with a <sup>z</sup>brawling <sup>aa</sup>woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked <sup>ab</sup>desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the <sup>ac</sup>scorner is <sup>ad</sup>punished, the simple is made <sup>ae</sup>wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous <sup>af</sup>man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: <sup>ag</sup>but God <sup>ah</sup>overthroweth the wicked for <sup>ai</sup>their wickedness.

13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the <sup>aj</sup>poor, <sup>ak</sup>he also shall <sup>al</sup>cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A <sup>am</sup>gift in secret pacifieth <sup>an</sup>anger: and a <sup>ao</sup>reward in the bosom strong wrath.

15 It is joy to the <sup>ap</sup>just to do judgment: but <sup>aq</sup>destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding <sup>ar</sup>shall remain in the congregation of the <sup>as</sup>dead.

17 He that loveth <sup>at</sup>pleasure shall be a poor man: he that <sup>au</sup>loveth <sup>av</sup>wine and <sup>aw</sup>oil shall not be rich.

18 The wicked <sup>ax</sup>shall be a ransom for the righteous, and the <sup>ay</sup>transgressor for the upright.

19 <sup>az</sup>It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a <sup>ba</sup>contentious and <sup>bb</sup>an angry <sup>bc</sup>woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired and <sup>bd</sup>oil in the dwelling of the <sup>be</sup>wise; but a <sup>bf</sup>foolish man <sup>bg</sup>spendeth it up.

21 <sup>bh</sup>He that followeth after <sup>bi</sup>righteousness and <sup>bj</sup>mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 A wise <sup>bk</sup>man scalecth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso <sup>bl</sup>keepeth his <sup>bm</sup>mouth

**21** *v Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20. w Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. x Righteousness, Psa. 15:2. y Mercy, Deut. 5:10.*

**23** *z Prudence, in restraining speech, 2 Chr. 2:12.—a Speech, wise, Col. 4:6.*

*Boaz, to Ruth, Ruth 2:8-16; 3:15. By Elijah, to the widow of Zarephath, 1 Kin. 17:12-24. By Elshaz, to the prophet's widow, 2 Kin. 4:1-7. By the Jews, Esth. 9:22. By Job, Job 29:11-17; 31:16-22, 38-40. By the Tennessees, Isa. 21:14. By Nebuzar-adan, Jer. 39:10. By the good Samaritan, Luke 10:33-35. By Zacchaeus, Luke 19:8. By Dorcas, Acts 9:36. By Cornelius, Acts 10:2, 4. By Christian church, at Jerusalem, Acts 6:1; at Antioch, Acts 13:29, 50. By churches of Macedonia and Achaia, Rom. 15:25, 26; 2 Cor. 8:1-5.*

**Oppression of,** Neh. 5:1-13; Job 20:19-21; 22:6, 7; 24:4, 7-12; Psa. 37:14; 109:16; Prov. 14:31; 22:7, 16; 28:3, 15; 30:14; Eccl. 5:8; Isa. 3:14, 15; 10:1, 2; 32:6, 7; Ezek. 18:12; 22:29; Amos 2:6; 4:1; 5:11, 12; 8:4-6; Hab. 3:14; Jas. 2:6; 5:4. Forbidden, Deut. 24:14; Zech. 7:10.

**INSTANCES OF OPPRESSION OF,** 2 Kin. 4:1; Neh. 5:1-5.

**Mosaic laws concerning:** Atonement money, must be uniform with that of the rich, Ex. 30:15. Inexpensive offerings authorized for, Lev. 5:7; 12:8; 14:21, 22.

**Discrimination, in favor of, forbidden,** Ex. 23:3; Lev. 19:15; against, forbidden, Ex. 23:6; Jas. 2:2-9. Executions of interest from, forbidden, Ex. 22:25; Lev. 25:35-37. Raiment of, taken in pledge, to be restored, Ex. 22:26; Deut. 24:12, 13. To participate friendly in the times, Deut. 14:28, 29; 26:12, 13. Gleanings reserved for, Lev. 19:9, 10; 23:22; Deut. 24:19-21. To share the products of the land in the sabbatic year, Ex. 23:11. To be released from debt in sabbatic year, Deut. 15:7-11. To be released from servitude, in sabbatic year,

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

14

*g Presents, to obtain favor, Gen. 32:13.*  
*h Anger, Psa. 37:8.*  
*8 R. V. present*

15

*i Righteous, Psa. 64:10.*

16

*j Sin, fruits of, Rom. 5:12.*  
*k Death, of the wicked, Num. 23:10.*

17

*l Worldly Pleasure, Eccl. 2:1.*  
*m Appetite, Prov. 23:2.*  
*n Wine, admonitions against the use of, Prov. 23:31.*  
*o Oil, used for food, Deut. 12:17.*

18

*9 R. V. treacherous cometh in the stead of the upright.*

19

*p Family, infelicity in, 1 Chr. 13:14.*  
*q Strife, Prov. 20:3.*  
*r Women, Prov. 31:10.*  
*10 R. V. fretful*

20

*s Wisdom, worldly, Prov. 2:2.*  
*t Frugality, Matt. 14:20.*  
*u Fool, Prov. 18:2.*  
*11 R. V. swalloweth it up.*

B.C. 1000?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

24

b *Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.c *Scorners*, Prov.  
19:25.12 Am. R. V. The proud and  
haughty man,  
scorfer is his  
name. He work-  
eth in the arro-  
gance of pride.

25

d *Idleness*, Eccl.  
10:18.e *Laziness*, Prov.  
19:15.

26

f *Wicked, contrasted*  
with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.g *Comeliness, in-  
suitable*, Isa. 57:  
17.h *Liberty*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.13 R. V. withhold-  
eth

27

i *Stn, repugnant to*  
God, Rom. 5:12.j *Hypocrisy*, Jas.  
3:17.k *Abomination*,  
Lev. 18:27.l *Offerings, un-  
available when not*  
accompanied by  
piety, Lev. 6:17.

28

m *False Witness*,  
Matt. 19:18.n *Falsehood*, Job  
21:34.14 Am. R. V. shall  
speak so as to  
endure.

29

o *Impenitence*,  
Rom. 2:5.

31

p *Horse*, Job 39:19.q *Victories*, from  
God, Deut. 25:7.15 Am. R. V. vic-  
tory is of Jeho-  
vah.

1

a *Character, good*,  
Phil. 2:15.2 e *Eccl.* 7:1.and his tongue keepeth his soul  
from troubles.24 <sup>12,6</sup>Proud and haughty  
scorner is his name, who  
dealeth in proud wrath.25 The desire of the <sup>d</sup>stolthful  
killeth him; for his hands refuse  
to labour.26 <sup>1</sup>He coveteth greedily all  
the day long: but the righteous  
<sup>h</sup>giveth and <sup>13</sup>spareth not.27 <sup>1</sup>The sacrifice of the wicked  
is <sup>k</sup>abomination: how much  
more, when he bringeth <sup>l</sup>it with  
a wicked mind?28 A <sup>m,n</sup>false witness shall per-  
ish: but the man that heareth  
<sup>14</sup>speaketh constantly.29 <sup>1</sup>A wicked man hardeneth  
his face: but as for the upright,  
he directeth his way.30 There is no wisdom nor un-  
derstanding nor counsel against  
the LORD.31 The <sup>1</sup>horse is prepared  
against the day of battle: but  
<sup>15</sup>safety is of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 22

Sundry Proverbs. 17 The words of the wise.

A <sup>b</sup>GOOD <sup>\*</sup>name is rather  
to be chosen than great  
riches, and loving favour rather  
than silver and gold.2 <sup>c</sup>The rich and <sup>e</sup>poor meet to-  
gether: the LORD is the <sup>1</sup>maker  
of them all.3 A <sup>1</sup>prudent man foreseeth theevil, and hideth himself: but the  
<sup>h</sup>simple pass on, and <sup>1</sup>are pun-  
ished.4 <sup>2</sup>By <sup>1</sup>humility and the <sup>4</sup>fear  
of the LORD are riches, and hon-  
our, and life.5 <sup>1,k</sup>Thorns and <sup>1</sup>snares are in  
the way of the froward: he that  
doth keep his soul shall be far  
from them.6 <sup>m,n</sup>Train up a <sup>c</sup>child in the  
way he should go: and when he  
is old, he will not depart from it.7 The rich ruleth over the <sup>2</sup>poor,  
and the <sup>1</sup>borrower is servant to  
the <sup>1</sup>lender.8 <sup>4</sup>He that soweth iniquity  
shall reap <sup>3</sup>vanity: and the rod  
of his anger shall fail.9 He that hath a <sup>1</sup>bountiful eye  
shall be blessed; for he giveth of  
his bread to the <sup>2</sup>poor.10 Cast out the <sup>4</sup>scorner, and  
<sup>10</sup>contention shall go out; yea,  
strife and reproach shall cease.11 He that loveth <sup>2</sup>pureness of  
heart, for the <sup>1</sup>grace of his lips  
the king shall be his <sup>2</sup>friend.12 The eyes of the <sup>a</sup>LORD pre-  
serve <sup>5</sup>knowledge, and he over-  
throweth the words of the <sup>6</sup>trans-  
gressor.13 The <sup>b</sup>stolthful man saith,  
There is a <sup>a</sup>lion without, I shall  
be slain in the streets.14 The <sup>1</sup>mouth of strange  
<sup>10</sup>women is a deep pit: he thatenters therein shall fall.  
15 The <sup>1</sup>heart of the prudent  
acquires knowledge, and he  
increaseth his riches in silver  
and gold.16 The <sup>1</sup>wise man is strong  
as a city, and he hath  
abundance of riches.17 The <sup>1</sup>poor man is as a  
drift of snow, and he is  
driven away by the wind.  
18 The <sup>1</sup>poor man is as a  
drift of snow, and he is  
driven away by the wind.19 The <sup>1</sup>poor man is as a  
drift of snow, and he is  
driven away by the wind.  
20 The <sup>1</sup>poor man is as a  
drift of snow, and he is  
driven away by the wind.21 The <sup>1</sup>poor man is as a  
drift of snow, and he is  
driven away by the wind.  
22 The <sup>1</sup>poor man is as a  
drift of snow, and he is  
driven away by the wind.23 The <sup>1</sup>poor man is as a  
drift of snow, and he is  
driven away by the wind.  
24 The <sup>1</sup>poor man is as a  
drift of snow, and he is  
driven away by the wind.

B.C. 1000?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.h *Ignorance*, Acts  
3:17.1 R. V. suffer for  
it.

4

i *Fear of God*, Acts  
9:31.2 R. V. The reward  
of

5

j *Thorn, figura-*  
tive, Hos. 2:6.k *Wicked, contrast-*  
ed with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.l *Temptation*,  
Luke 11:4.

6

m *Parents, duty of*,  
to instruct chil-  
dren in righteous-  
ness, 2 Cor. 12:  
14.n *Instruction, of*  
children, Prov.  
23:23.o *Children, in-*  
struction of,  
Mark 10:14.

7

p *Poor, oppres-*  
sion of, Prov.  
21:13.q *Borrowing*, Ex.  
22:14.r *Lending*, Deut.  
15:2.

8

s *Stn, fruits of*,  
Rom. 5:12.

3 R. V. calamity:

9

t *Liberty, re-  
wards for*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.u *Poor, liberty to*,  
Prov. 21:13.

10

v *Scorners*, Prov.  
19:25.w *Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

4 Am. R. V. scoffers,

11

x *Parity, of heart*, 1 Tim. 4:12.y *Speech, wise*, Col. 4:6.z *Friends*,  
Ex. 33:11.

12—a God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

5 R. V. him that  
hath knowledge, 6 R. V. treacherous man.13 b *Idleness*, Eccl.  
10:18.c *Laziness*, Prov. 19:15.d *Lion*, Mic. 5:8.14 e *Temptation*,  
Luke 11:4.f *Harlot*, Prov. 7:10.g *Women, wicked*, Prov. 31:10.h *Ignorance*, Acts  
3:17.i *Fear of God*, Acts  
9:31.j *Thorn, figura-*  
tive, Hos. 2:6.k *Wicked, contrast-*  
ed with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.l *Temptation*,  
Luke 11:4.m *Parents, duty of*,  
to instruct chil-  
dren in righteous-  
ness, 2 Cor. 12:  
14.n *Instruction, of*  
children, Prov.  
23:23.o *Children, in-*  
struction of,  
Mark 10:14.p *Poor, oppres-*  
sion of, Prov.  
21:13.q *Borrowing*, Ex.  
22:14.r *Lending*, Deut.  
15:2.s *Stn, fruits of*,  
Rom. 5:12.

3 R. V. calamity:

t *Liberty, re-  
wards for*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.u *Poor, liberty to*,  
Prov. 21:13.v *Scorners*, Prov.  
19:25.w *Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

4 Am. R. V. scoffers,

x *Parity, of heart*, 1 Tim. 4:12.y *Speech, wise*, Col. 4:6.z *Friends*,  
Ex. 33:11.

12—a God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

5 R. V. him that  
hath knowledge, 6 R. V. treacherous man.13 b *Idleness*, Eccl.  
10:18.c *Laziness*, Prov. 19:15.d *Lion*, Mic. 5:8.14 e *Temptation*,  
Luke 11:4.f *Harlot*, Prov. 7:10.g *Women, wicked*, Prov. 31:10.h *Ignorance*, Acts  
3:17.i *Fear of God*, Acts  
9:31.j *Thorn, figura-*  
tive, Hos. 2:6.k *Wicked, contrast-*  
ed with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.l *Temptation*,  
Luke 11:4.m *Parents, duty of*,  
to instruct chil-  
dren in righteous-  
ness, 2 Cor. 12:  
14.n *Instruction, of*  
children, Prov.  
23:23.o *Children, in-*  
struction of,  
Mark 10:14.p *Poor, oppres-*  
sion of, Prov.  
21:13.q *Borrowing*, Ex.  
22:14.r *Lending*, Deut.  
15:2.s *Stn, fruits of*,  
Rom. 5:12.

3 R. V. calamity:

t *Liberty, re-  
wards for*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.u *Poor, liberty to*,  
Prov. 21:13.v *Scorners*, Prov.  
19:25.w *Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

4 Am. R. V. scoffers,

x *Parity, of heart*, 1 Tim. 4:12.y *Speech, wise*, Col. 4:6.z *Friends*,  
Ex. 33:11.

12—a God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

5 R. V. him that  
hath knowledge, 6 R. V. treacherous man.13 b *Idleness*, Eccl.  
10:18.c *Laziness*, Prov. 19:15.d *Lion*, Mic. 5:8.14 e *Temptation*,  
Luke 11:4.f *Harlot*, Prov. 7:10.g *Women, wicked*, Prov. 31:10.h *Ignorance*, Acts  
3:17.i *Fear of God*, Acts  
9:31.j *Thorn, figura-*  
tive, Hos. 2:6.k *Wicked, contrast-*  
ed with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.l *Temptation*,  
Luke 11:4.m *Parents, duty of*,  
to instruct chil-  
dren in righteous-  
ness, 2 Cor. 12:  
14.n *Instruction, of*  
children, Prov.  
23:23.o *Children, in-*  
struction of,  
Mark 10:14.p *Poor, oppres-*  
sion of, Prov.  
21:13.q *Borrowing*, Ex.  
22:14.r *Lending*, Deut.  
15:2.s *Stn, fruits of*,  
Rom. 5:12.

3 R. V. calamity:

t *Liberty, re-  
wards for*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.u *Poor, liberty to*,  
Prov. 21:13.v *Scorners*, Prov.  
19:25.w *Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

4 Am. R. V. scoffers,

x *Parity, of heart*, 1 Tim. 4:12.y *Speech, wise*, Col. 4:6.z *Friends*,  
Ex. 33:11.

12—a God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

5 R. V. him that  
hath knowledge, 6 R. V. treacherous man.13 b *Idleness*, Eccl.  
10:18.c *Laziness*, Prov. 19:15.d *Lion*, Mic. 5:8.14 e *Temptation*,  
Luke 11:4.f *Harlot*, Prov. 7:10.g *Women, wicked*, Prov. 31:10.h *Ignorance*, Acts  
3:17.i *Fear of God*, Acts  
9:31.j *Thorn, figura-*  
tive, Hos. 2:6.k *Wicked, contrast-*  
ed with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.l *Temptation*,  
Luke 11:4.m *Parents, duty of*,  
to instruct chil-  
dren in righteous-  
ness, 2 Cor. 12:  
14.n *Instruction, of*  
children, Prov.  
23:23.o *Children, in-*  
struction of,  
Mark 10:14.p *Poor, oppres-*  
sion of, Prov.  
21:13.q *Borrowing*, Ex.  
22:14.r *Lending*, Deut.  
15:2.s *Stn, fruits of*,  
Rom. 5:12.

3 R. V. calamity:

t *Liberty, re-  
wards for*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.u *Poor, liberty to*,  
Prov. 21:13.v *Scorners*, Prov.  
19:25.w *Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

4 Am. R. V. scoffers,

x *Parity, of heart*, 1 Tim. 4:12.y *Speech, wise*, Col. 4:6.z *Friends*,  
Ex. 33:11.

12—a God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

5 R. V. him that  
hath knowledge, 6 R. V. treacherous man.13 b *Idleness*, Eccl.  
10:18.c *Laziness*, Prov. 19:15.d *Lion*, Mic. 5:8.14 e *Temptation*,  
Luke 11:4.f *Harlot*, Prov. 7:10.g *Women, wicked*, Prov. 31:10.h *Ignorance*, Acts  
3:17.i *Fear of God*, Acts  
9:31.j *Thorn, figura-*  
tive, Hos. 2:6.k *Wicked, contrast-*  
ed with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.l *Temptation*,  
Luke 11:4.m *Parents, duty of*,  
to instruct chil-  
dren in righteous-  
ness, 2 Cor. 12:  
14.n *Instruction, of*  
children, Prov.  
23:23.o *Children, in-*  
struction of,  
Mark 10:14.p *Poor, oppres-*  
sion of, Prov.  
21:13.q *Borrowing*, Ex.  
22:14.r *Lending*, Deut.  
15:2.s *Stn, fruits of*,  
Rom. 5:12.

3 R. V. calamity:

t *Liberty, re-  
wards for*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**  
*h Heart*, Psa.  
44:21.  
*i Children, punishment of*, Mark  
10:14.

**16**  
*f Employer*, Deut.  
24:14.  
*k Master*, Col. 4:1.  
*l Oppression*, Eccl.  
5:8.

*m Extortion*, Isa.  
16:4.  
*n Poor, oppression of*, Prov. 21:13.  
*o Employee, oppressions of*, Deut. 24:14.

*p Covetousness*, Isa. 57:17.  
*q Presents, to obtain favor*, Gen. 32:13.  
*r V. gain*,

**17**  
*r Commandment, enjoying heed to instruction*, Deut. 8:2.

*s Instruction*, Prov. 23:23.  
*t Wisdom, spiritual*, Prov. 2:2.

**19**  
*u Faith*, Mark  
11:22.

**21**  
*r Word of God*, Psa. 119:9.

**22**  
*w Commandment, forbidding robbery and oppression*, Deut. 8:2.  
*x Poor, oppression of, forbidden*, Prov. 21:13.  
*y Gates*, Deut. 3:5.

**23**  
*z Poor, God's care of*, Prov. 21:13.

*a Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

8 R. V. despoil of life those that despoil them. **24** *b Evil Company, warnings against*, Prov. 13:20. *c Anger*, Psa. 37:8. 9 R. V. a man that is given to anger;

is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness *is* bound in the *h* heart of a child; *but* the rod of *i* correction shall drive it far from him.

16 *j* He that *l* oppresseth the *n, o* poor *p* to increase his *r* riches, and he that *q* giveth to the rich, *shall* surely come to want.

17 ¶ *r* Bow down thine ear, and hear the *s* words of the *t* wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy *u* trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge,

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the *v* words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

22 *w* Rob not the *x* poor, because he *is* poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the *y* gate:

23 For *z* the LORD will plead their cause, and *a* spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 *b* Make no *f* friendship with *a* n angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 *c* Lest thou learn *e* his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou *one* of them that *strike* hands, *or* of them that are *sureties* for *debts*.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy *i, j* bed from under thee?

28 *k* Remove not the ancient *l* landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man *m, n* diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean *men*.

## CHAPTER 23

*The words of the wise.*

*a, b* **W**HEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, *c, d* consider diligently what *is* before thee:

2 And *e, f* put a knife to thy throat, if thou *be* a man given to *h* appetite.

3 *\*, c, e, f* Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitful meat.

4 *1, g, h* Labour not to be *i* rich: *k* cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou *l* set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 *l, m* Eat thou not the bread of *n* him that hath an evil eye, *\*, n* neither desire thou his *o* dainty meats:

*i* Riches, Eccl. 4:8. *j* False Confidence, warnings against, Psa. 30:6. *k* Conceit, warnings against, Prov. 26:5. 1 R. V. Weary not thyself to be rich; **6** *l* Commandment, warning against evil company, Deut. 8:2. *m* Evil Company, warnings against, Prov. 13:20. 2 R. V. dainties:

*Peter*, Acts 3:12; *Paul*, Acts 20:19; Rom. 7:18; 1 Cor. 2:1-3; 15:9, 16; 2 Cor. 3:5; 11:30; 12:5-12; Eph. 3:8; Phil. 3:12, 13; 4:12; 1 Tim. 1:15.

† **FRIENDSHIP**, Amos 3:3. *Value of*, Eccl. 4:9-12. *Promoted, by fidelity*, Prov. 11:13; *by sympathy*, Job 6:14, 15; *by not wearing out one's welcome*, Prov. 25:17, 19. *Faithfulness in*, Psa. 35:13, 14; Prov. 17:9, 17; 27:6, 9, 10, 14, 17, 19.

*Temptations growing out of*, Deut. 13:6-9; Prov. 22:24-27. *Jesus calls his disciples friends*, Luke 12:4; John 15:14, 15.

**Instances of**: *Abraham and Lot*, Gen. 4:14-16. *Ruth and Naomi*, Ruth 1:16, 17. *Samuel and Saul*, 1 Sam. 15:35; 16:1. *David and Jonathan*, 1 Sam. 18:1-4; 19:2-7; 20; 23:16-18; 2 Sam. 1:17-27; 9:1-13. *David and Abiathar*, 1 Sam. 22:23. *David and Nahash*, 2 Sam. 10:2. *David and Hiram*, 1 Kin. 5:1. *David and Mephibosheth*, 2 Sam. 9. *David and Hushai*, 2 Sam. 15:32-37; 16:10-19; 17:1-22. *David and Ittai*, 2 Sam. 15:19-21. *Nathan and Bath-sheba*, 1 Kin. 1:11-28. *David and Barzillai*, 2 Sam. 19:33, 37-39. *Joram and Ahaziah*, 2 Kin. 8:28, 29; 9:16. *Jehu and Jehonadab*, 2 Kin.

10:15-27. *Job and his three friends*, Job 2:11-13; 42:7-10. *Daniel and his three companions*, Dan. 2:49.

*Mary, Martha, and Lazarus*, for *Jesus*, Luke 10:38-42; John 11:1-46. *The Marys and Joseph of Arimathea*, for *Jesus*, Matt. 27:55-61; 28:1-8; Luke 24:10; John 20:11-18. *Luke and Theophilus*, Luke 1:3; Acts 1:1. *Paul and his nephew, Timothy*, Acts 23:16. *Paul, Priscilla, and Aquila*, Rom. 16:3, 4. *Paul, Timothy, and Epaphroditus*, Phil. 2:19, 20, 22, 25. *Paul and his fellow workers*, Col. 4:7-11.

See footnote, **FRIENDS**, Eccl. 33:11.

**\* ABSTEMIOUSNESS**, Prov. 23:1-8.

**Instances of**: *Daniel and his Hebrew companions*, Dan. 1:8-16. *John the Baptist*, Matt. 11:18.

See footnotes: **TOTAL ABSTINENCE**, Lev. 10:9; **TEMPERANCE**, 2 Pet. 1:6.

† **APPETITE**, Eccl. 8:15; Luke 12:9. *Gluttonous*, Prov. 23:20, 21; Titus 1:12. *Insatiable*, Eccl. 6:7. *An occasion of temptation*, Gen. 3:6; Matt. 4:2-4. *A source of temptation*, Gen. 25:29-34 (with Heb. 12:16); Num. 11:4, 5. *A god of the wicked*, Phil. 3:19.



**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, TIME,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*n* Hypocrisy, Jas.  
3:17.

*o* Deceit, Psa. 36:3.

**9**  
*d* Commandment,  
enjoining wisdom  
of landmarks,  
Deut. 8:2.

*q* Fool, Prov. 18:2.

**10**  
*r* Commandment,  
forbidding removal  
of landmarks,  
Deut. 8:2.

*s* Landmarks,  
Deut. 19:14.  
*t* Orphan, Lam.  
5:3.

**12**  
*u* Commandment,  
enjoining wisdom,  
v. 19; Deut.  
8:2.

*v* Wisdom, Prov.  
2:2.

**13**  
*w* Children, punishment  
of, Mark 10:  
14.

*x* Hell, Mark 9:43.  
*z* R. V. Sheol.

**15**  
*y* Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.

*z* Children, promises  
to, Mark 10:  
14.

*a* Heart, Psa.  
44:21.

*b* Wisdom, Prov.  
2:2.

**17**  
*c* Commandment,  
forbidding envy,  
and enjoining  
fear of God, Deut.  
8:2.

*d* Envy, forbidden,  
Prov. 14:30.

*e* Fear of God, en-  
joined, Acts 9:31.

**18**  
*f* R. V. a reward;  
And thy hope  
shall

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; <sup>n, o</sup> but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 <sup>p</sup>Speak not in the ears of a <sup>q</sup>fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 <sup>r</sup>Remove not the old <sup>s</sup>landmark; and enter not into the fields of the <sup>t</sup>fatherless:

11 For their redeemer *is* mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 <sup>u</sup>Apply thine heart unto <sup>v</sup>instruction, and thine ears to the words of <sup>w</sup>knowledge.

13 <sup>x</sup>Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 <sup>y</sup>Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from <sup>z</sup>hell.

15 My <sup>a</sup>son, *if* thine <sup>b</sup>heart be <sup>b</sup>wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

17 <sup>c, d</sup>Let not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there *is* <sup>e</sup>an end;

and thine <sup>f</sup>expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be <sup>g</sup>wise, and guide thine <sup>a</sup>heart in the way.

20 <sup>\*. g, h, i</sup>Be not among <sup>j</sup>winebibbers; among <sup>k</sup>riotous eaters of flesh:

21 For the <sup>l</sup>drunkard and the <sup>i</sup>glutton shall come to <sup>m</sup>poverty: and <sup>n</sup>drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

22 <sup>o, p</sup>Hearken unto thy <sup>q</sup>father that begat thee, and despise not thy <sup>r</sup>mother when she *is* old.

23 <sup>s</sup>Buy the <sup>t</sup>truth, and sell it not; *also* <sup>b</sup>wisdom, and <sup>i</sup>instruction, and understanding.

24 The <sup>u</sup>father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise <sup>v</sup>child shall have joy of him.

25 <sup>w</sup>Thy <sup>u</sup>father and thy <sup>v</sup>mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

26 My son, <sup>v, w</sup>give me thine <sup>x</sup>heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 For a <sup>y, z</sup>whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow <sup>a</sup>pit.

28 She also <sup>b</sup>lieth in wait as <sup>c</sup>for

<sup>26</sup> *v* Duty, of man to God, Eccl. 12:13. *w* Commandment, enjoining love to God, Deut. 8:2. *x* Love, of man for God, enjoined, 1 John 4:19. *y* R. V. delight in my ways. <sup>27</sup> *y* Harlot, Prov. 7:10. *z* Women, wicked, Prov. 31:10.—*a* *Plu*, figurative, Isa. 7:15. <sup>28</sup> *b* Temptation, leading into, Luke 11:4. *c* R. V. a robber,

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, TIME,  
Rev. 10:6.

*f* Hope, Prov.  
13:12.

**20**  
*g* Commandment,  
forbidding com-  
pany with wine-  
bibbers, Deut.  
8:2.

*h* Total Abstinence,  
from intoxicating  
beverages, Lev.  
10:9.

*i* Drunkenness,  
forbidden, Luke  
21:34.

*j* Evil Company,  
Prov. 13:20.

*k* R. V. gluttonous

**21**  
*l* Drunkard, Psa.  
69:12.

*m* Gluttony, im-  
provident, Prov.  
30:22.

*n* Poverty, caused  
by drunkenness,  
Prov. 30:8.

*o* Idleness, poverty  
from, Eccl. 10:18.

**22**  
*p* Commandment,  
enjoining rever-  
ence for parents,  
Deut. 8:2.

*q* Children, com-  
mandments to,  
Mark 10:14.

*r* Father, Psa.  
27:10.

*s* Mother, 1 Kin.  
2:20.

**23**  
*t* Commandments,  
Deut. 8:2.

*u* Truth, John  
18:37.

**24**  
*v* Children, good,  
Mark 10:14.

To be restrained, Prov. 21:17; 23:2. Restrained, 1 Cor. 9:27; for conscience' sake, Dan. 1:8-16; for a brother's sake, Rom. 14:21; 1 Cor. 8:13.

See footnote, HUNGER, Neh. 9:15.

**INSTRUCTION**, Matt. 5:2-48; Luke 4:16-21; 24:27; John 7:14; 8:2.

Provision for, made by the state, 2 Chr. 17:7-9; Dan. 1:3-5, 17-20.

Precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line, Isa. 28:10.

Sought, Psa. 90:12; 119:12; 143:8, 10. Giving heed to, enjoined, Prov. 4:1, 2, 10, 13, 20; 5:1, 2; 22:17; 23:12, 23.

Lack of, 2 Chr. 15:3; Prov. 24:30-34. Hated, Psa. 50:17; Prov. 1:29, 30; 5:12, 13; Jer. 32:33; Luke 20:1, 2.

From Nature, Prov. 24:30-34; Eccl. 1:13-18; 3:4; 1; Matt. 6:23-30. From the study of human nature, Eccl. chapters 3-12.

In religion, Eccl. 24:12; Lev. 10:11; Deut. 24:8; 27:14-26; 31:9-13; 33:10; 2 Chr. 17:8, 9; 35:3; Neh. 8:7-13; Mal. 2:6, 7.

By means, of the law, Deut. 27:1-26; Rom. 2:18; Gal. 3:24, 25; of proverbs, Prov. 1:1-6, 20-30; of songs, Deut. 31:19; 32:1-44.

By priests, Ezra 7:10; Mal. 2:7. By Jesus, Matt. 5:1, 2; Mark 6:2; 12:35; Luke 4:16; 19:47; 20:1-8; 21:37, 38; 24:27; John 7:14; 8:2.

By preachers, Rom. 10:14; 1 Cor. 12:28, 29; Eph. 4:11; Col. 1:2, 8. By teachers, 2 Kin. 23:2; Neh. 8:7, 8; 1 Cor. 12:28, 29; Eph. 4:11.

By symbols, see footnote, SYMBOLS, Heb. 9:9.

By parables, see footnote, PARABLES, Luke 20:49.

By inscriptions, on doors and gates, Deut. 11:20, 21; on monuments, Josh. 8:30-35.

By the public reading of the law, Deut. 31:9-13; Josh. 8:35; Neh. 8:2, 3.

**By object lessons:** Passover feast, Ex. 12:26, 27. Dedication of firstlings, Ex. 13:14-16. Phylacteries, Ex. 13:9, 16. Legends, Ex. 28:36-39; Deut. 6:8-9; 11:18-20; Zech. 14:20; Matt. 23:37. The pot of manna, a reminder of God's care, Ex. 16:32. The sacred oil, a symbol of holiness, Ex. 30:31. The pillar of twelve stones at the fords of the Jordan, Josh. 4:7, 10-24. Fringes on the borders of garments, Num. 15:38, 39. The garment rent in pieces, 1 Kin. 11:30-32. The symbolical wearing of sackcloth and the going barefoot, Isa. 20:2, 3. The linen girdle, Jer. 13:1-11. Potter's vessel, Jer. 19:1-12. Basket of figs, Jer. 24. Bonds and yokes, Jer. 27:2-11; 28. By stones being put in a brick kiln, Jer. 3:8-10. Illustrations on a tile, Ezek. 4:1-3. Lying on one side in public view for a long period, Ezek. 4:4-8. Eating bread baked with dung, Ezek. 4:9-17. Shaving the head, Ezek. 5. Moving household goods, Ezek. 12:3-16. Eating and drinking sparingly, Ezek. 12:18-20. Sighing, Ezek. 21:8, 7. The bolting pot, Ezek. 24:1-14. Widowhood, Ezek. 24:16-27. Two sticks joined together, Ezek. 37:16-22.

**Of children:** By parents, enjoined, Ex. 10:2; Deut. 4: 9, 10; 6:6-9; 11:18, 19; Psa. 78:5-8; Prov. 22:6; Isa. 38:19; Eph. 6:4.

**By types, see footnotes:** ABLUTION, Judg. 19:21; BLEMISH, Lev. 14:10; DEFILEMENT, Lev. 5:2; DISFELLOWSHIP, Num. 15:31. See also prefatory note to footnote, HOLINESS, Ex. 39:30.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**S** R. V. treacherous among men.

**29**

**c** *Strife*, Prov. 20:3.

**9** R. V. complaining?

**30**

**d** *Drunkenness*, Luke 21:34.

**31**

**e** *Commandment*, forbidding indulgence in wine, Deut. 8:2.

**f** *Total Abstinence*, Lev. 10:9.

**10** R. V. goeth down smoothly:

**32**

**g** *Serpent, venom of*, Num. 21:6.

**h** *Adder*, Gen. 49:17.

**33**

**11** R. V. things,

**35**

**12** R. V. hurt;

**1**

**a** *Commandment*, forbidding envy, Deut. 8:2.

**b** *Young Men*, Prov. 1:4.

**c** *Envy, forbidden*, Prov. 14:30.

**d** *Evil Company, warnings against*, Prov. 13:20.

**2**

**e** *Heart*, Psa. 44:21.

**f** *Speech, evil*, Col. 4:6.

**1** R. V. oppression,

**3**

**g** *Wisdom*, Prov. 2:2.

a prey, and increaseth the <sup>8</sup>transgressors among men.

29 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that <sup>a</sup>tarry long at the <sup>11</sup>wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.

31 <sup>e</sup>/Look not thou upon the <sup>11</sup>wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it <sup>10</sup>moveth itself aright.

32 At the last <sup>11</sup>it biteth like a <sup>g</sup>serpent, and stingeth like an <sup>h</sup>adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange <sup>11</sup>women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, <sup>a</sup>thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 <sup>a</sup>They have stricken me, *shalt thou say*, and I was not <sup>12</sup>sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek <sup>11</sup>it yet again.

## CHAPTER 24

*The words of the wise.*

<sup>a</sup>**B**E not <sup>b</sup>thou <sup>c</sup>envious against <sup>d</sup>evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their <sup>e</sup>heart studieth <sup>1</sup>destruction, and their lips <sup>f</sup>talk of mischief.

3 Through <sup>g</sup>wisdom is an house

builded; and by understanding it is established:

4 And by <sup>g</sup>/<sup>h</sup>knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man *is* strong; yea, a man of <sup>g</sup>/<sup>h</sup>knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For <sup>h</sup>by wise <sup>i</sup>counsel thou shalt make thy <sup>k</sup>war: and in multitude of counsellors *there is* safety.

7 <sup>g</sup>Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that <sup>i</sup>deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The <sup>m</sup>thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the <sup>2</sup>/<sup>n</sup>scornor *is* an <sup>o</sup>abomination to men.

10 If thou <sup>o</sup>/<sup>p</sup>faint in the day of <sup>r</sup>adversity, thy strength *is* small.

11 <sup>s</sup>/<sup>t</sup>If thou forbear to deliver *them that are* drawn unto death, and those that *are* ready to be slain;

12 If thou <sup>u</sup>sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that <sup>3</sup>/<sup>v</sup>pondereth the heart consider *it?* and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he <sup>w</sup>know *it?* and shall *not* he <sup>w</sup>/<sup>x</sup>render to every man according to his works?

13 My son, eat thou honey, because *it is* good; and the honeycomb, *which is* sweet to thy taste:

14 So *shall* the knowledge of <sup>g</sup>wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**

**h** *Knowledge, is power*, Luke 11:52.

**6**

**i** *Prudence*, 2 Chr 2:12.

**j** *Counsel*, Prov. 12:15.

**k** *War*, Judg. 3:2.

**8**

**l** *Malice*, Eph. 4:31.

**9**

**m** *Sin, defined*, Rom. 5:12.

**n** *Scorners*, Prov. 19:25.

**o** *Abomination*, Lev. 18:27.

**p** *Am. R. V. scoffer*

**10**

**p** *Doubting*, Rom. 14:23.

**q** *Despondency*, Eccl. 2:20.

**r** *Adversity, despondency in*, Psa. 10:6.

**11**

**s** *Commandment, enjoining assistance to the distressed*, Deut. 8:2.

**t** *Duty, of man to man*, Eccl. 12:13.

**12**

**u** *Excuses*, Luke 14:18.

**v** *God, knowledge of*, Gen. 2:2.

**w** *Judgment, according to opportunity and works*, 1 Pet. 1:17.

**x** *Punishment, according to deeds*, Lev. 26:41.

**3** R. V. weigheth

|| **WINE**, Isa. 25:6; Jer. 40:10, 12. *Made, from grapes*, Gen. 40:11; 49:11; *from pomegranates*, Song 8:2. *Kept, in bottles*, Jer. 13:12; 48:12; *in skins*, Josh. 9:4, 13; Job 32:19; Matt. 9:17; Luke 5:37, 38. *Storehouses for*, 2 Chr. 32:28. *Cellers for*, 1 Chr. 27:27.

*New*, Mark 2:22; Luke 5:37-39. *Old*, Luke 5:39. *Fermented*, Lev. 10:9; Num. 6:3; 28:7; Deut. 14:26; 29:6; Prov. 23:31, 32; Mark 2:22. *Refined*, Isa. 25:6; Jer. 48:11. *Plentiful in Canaan*, Deut. 33:28; 2 Kin. 18:32. *Offerings of*, Ex. 29:40; Lev. 23:13; Num. 15:5, 10; 18:12; 28:7, 14; Deut. 14:23; Neh. 10:39. *Given by Melchizedek to Abraham*, Gen. 14:18.

*Medicinal use of*, Prov. 31:6, 7. *Medicinal use of, recommended by Paul to Timothy*, 1 Tim. 5:23.

*Given to Jesus at the crucifixion*, Matt. 27:34, 48; Mark 15:23; Luke 23:36; John 19:29.

*Drunk at meals*, Matt. 26:27-29; Mark 14:23. *Made by Jesus at the marriage feast in Cana*, John 2:9, 10.

*Sacramental use of*, Matt. 26:27-29; Luke 22:17-20.

*Admonitions, against the use of, as a beverage*, Lev. 10:9; Num. 6:3; Judg. 13:4; Prov. 20:1; 21:17; 23:29-32; 31:4, 5; Isa. 5:11, 22; 24:9; 28:1, 3, 7; 35:2-10, 14, 18, 19; Ezek. 44:21; Hos. 4:11; Luke 1:15; Rom. 14:21; *against the immoderate use of*, Eph. 5:18; Tit. 2:3.

21; Hos. 4:11; Luke 1:15; Rom. 14:21; *against the immoderate use of*, Eph. 5:18; Tit. 2:3.

*Forbidden, to priests when on duty*, Lev. 10:9; Ezek. 44:21; *to kings*, Prov. 31:4; *to Nacirites*, Num. 6:2, 3.

*Abstinence from, by Daniel*, Dan. 1:5, 8, 16; 10:3; *by the Rechabites*, Jer. 35:6, 8, 14, 16; *by Timothy*, 1 Tim. 5:23.

*Denied to the Israelites in the wilderness, that they might know, with other restrictions, that the Lord was God*, Deut. 29:6. *Samson's mother forbidden to use, during gestation*, Judg. 13:4, 5.

*Inflames the eyes*, Gen. 49:12. *Intoxicates*, Psa. 60:3; Prov. 4:17; 31:6, 7; Jer. 23:9; Joel 1:5; Hab. 2:5; Zech. 10:7.

*Children sold for*, Joel 3:3. *Banquets of*, Esth. 5:6.

*Jesus accused of drinking*, Matt. 11:19; Luke 7:34. *Intoxication from, falsely charged against the apostles*, Acts 2:13.

*Instances of intoxication from*: Noah, Gen. 9:21. Lot, Gen. 19:32-35. Nabal, 1 Sam. 25:36. Amnon, 2 Sam. 13:28, 29. Ahazuerus, Esth. 1:10.

*Figurative*: Of the divine judgments, Psa. 60:3; 75:8; Jer. 51:7. *Of the joy of wisdom*, Prov. 9:2, 5. *Of the joys of religion*, Isa. 25:6; 55:1. *Of abominations*, Rev. 14:8; 16:19.

*Symbolical*: Of the blood of Jesus, Matt. 26:28; Mark 14:23, 24; Luke 22:20.

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**  
*y Hope*, Prov.  
13:12.

**16**  
*z Wicked*, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**4** R. V. is over-  
thrown by ca-  
lamity.

**17**  
*a Commandment*,  
forbidding un-  
charitableness,  
Deut. 8:2.

*b Malice*, forbid-  
den, Eph. 4:31.

**5** R. V. is over-  
thrown:

**18**  
*c Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

**19**  
*d Envy*, forbidden,  
Prov. 14:30.

**20**  
*e Wicked*, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**21**  
*f Commandment*,  
enjoining fear of  
God, Deut. 8:2.

*g Fear of God*, en-  
joined, Acts 9:31.

*h Loyalty*, en-  
joined, Eccl. 8:2.

*i Citizens*, duties  
of, Luke 15:15.

*j Government*, duty  
of citizens to, Isa.  
22:21.

*k Character*, in-  
stability of, Phil.  
2:15.

*l Instability*, warn-  
ings against, Jas.  
1:8.

**22**  
*m Adversity*, Psa.  
10:6.

**23**  
*n Justice*, Deut.  
33:21.

*o Judge*, character  
and qualifica-  
tions of, Judg.  
2:18.

**24**  
*p Falsehood*, Job  
21:34.

*q Flattery*, Prov.  
6:24.

*r Rulers*, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

**25**  
*s Reproof*, faithfulness  
in, Prov.  
17:10.

**26**  
*t R. V.* He kisseth  
the lips That

thou hast found *it*, then there  
shall be a reward, and thy <sup>v</sup>ex-  
pectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked  
*man*, against the dwelling of the  
righteous; spoil not his resting  
place:

16 For a just *man* falleth seven  
times, and riseth up again; but  
the wicked <sup>4</sup>shall fall into mis-  
chief.

17 <sup>a, b</sup>Rejoice not when thine  
\*enemy falleth, and let not thine  
heart be glad when he <sup>5</sup>stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and it  
displease him, and he turn away  
his <sup>6</sup>wrath from him.

19 Fret not thyself because of  
evil *men*, <sup>a</sup>neither be thou envi-  
ous at the wicked;

20 For there shall be no reward  
to the evil *man*; <sup>e</sup>the candle of  
the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, <sup>i, g, h</sup>fear <sup>4</sup>thou the  
LORD and the <sup>k</sup>king: <sup>k</sup>and med-  
dle not with <sup>l</sup>them that are given  
to change:

22 For their <sup>m</sup>calamity shall rise  
suddenly; and who knoweth the  
ruin of them both?

23 These *things* also *belong* to  
the wise. <sup>n, o</sup>*It is* not good to have  
<sup>†</sup>respect of persons in judgment.

24 He that <sup>p, q</sup>saieth unto the  
<sup>r</sup>wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him  
shall the people curse, nations  
shall abhor him:

25 But to them that <sup>r</sup>rebuke  
*him* shall be delight, and a good  
blessing shall come upon them.

26 <sup>6</sup>Every *man* shall kiss his  
lips that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without,  
and make it fit for thyself in the

field; and afterwards build thine  
house.

28 <sup>u, v</sup>Be not a witness against  
thy neighbour without cause; and  
<sup>w</sup>deceive not with thy lips.

29 <sup>x</sup>Say not, I will <sup>x</sup>do so to him  
as <sup>y</sup>he hath done to me: I will  
render to the man according to  
his work.

30 I went by the field of the  
<sup>z, a</sup>slothful, and by the <sup>b</sup>vineyard  
of the man void of understand-  
ing;

31 And, lo, it was all grown  
over with <sup>c</sup>thorns, and <sup>d</sup>nettles  
had covered the face thereof,  
and the stone <sup>e</sup>wall thereof was  
broken down.

32 Then I saw, and considered  
<sup>f</sup>it well: I looked upon *it*, and re-  
ceived <sup>g</sup>instruction.

33 <sup>a, i</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little  
slumber, a little folding of the  
hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy <sup>j</sup>poverty come  
as <sup>k</sup>one that travelleth; and thy  
want as an armed man.

## CHAPTER 25

Observations about kings, 8 and about avoid-  
ing causes of quarrels, and sundry causes  
thereof.

**THESE** are also <sup>a</sup>proverbs of  
<sup>b</sup>Söl'o-mon, which the men  
of Hèz-e-ki'ah king of <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah  
copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of <sup>e</sup>God to con-  
ceal a thing; but the honour of  
kings <sup>is</sup> to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and  
the earth for depth, and the  
heart of kings <sup>is</sup> unsearchable.

4 Take away the <sup>†</sup>dross from  
the <sup>9</sup>silver, and there shall come  
forth a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked *from*

**B.C. 1000?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**28**  
*† Commandment*,  
forbidding false  
witness, Deut.  
5:2.

*u False Witness*,  
forbidden, Matt.  
19:18.

*v Evidence*, false,  
forbidden, Deut.  
17:6.

*w Deceit*, forbidden,  
Psa. 36:3.

**29**  
*z Revenge*, forbid-  
den, Ezek. 25:15.

*y Reckoning*, mathe-  
matical, forbid-  
den, Deut. 19:19.

**30**  
*z Idleness*, Eccl.  
10:18.

*a Laziness*, Prov.  
19:15.

*b Vineyard*, Isa.  
1:8.

**31**  
*c Thorn*, Hos. 2:6.

*d Fence*, made of  
stones, Psa. 62:3.

**32**  
*e Instruction*,  
Prov. 23:23.

**33**  
*f Rising*, late,  
Gen. 19:2.

**34**  
*g Poverty*, caused  
by laziness, Prov.  
30:8.

*h R. V.* a robber;

**B.C. 700?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Proverbs*, of Solo-  
mon, 1 Sam. 24:  
13.

*b Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*c Hezekiah*, 2 Kin.  
16:20.

*d Judah*, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**2**  
*e God*, unsearch-  
able, Gen. 2:2.

**4**  
*f Dross*, Psa.  
119:119.

*g Silver*, refining  
of, 1 Chr. 28:14.

\* **ENEMY**, Job 31:29; Psa. 56:2, 5, 6; 57:4, 6; 62:4; 69:  
4; 71:10; 102:8; 109:2-5.

**Kindness** to, enjoined, Ex. 23:4, 5; Prov. 25:21, 22; Matt.  
5:43-48; Luke 6:27-36; Rom. 12:14, 20.

**Rejoicing** at destruction of, forbidden, Prov. 24:17, 18.

**Forgiveness** of: Enjoined, Matt. 6:12-15; 18:21-35;  
Mark 11:25; Luke 17:3, 4; Eph. 4:31, 32; Col. 3:13; 1 Pet. 3:9.

**INSTANCES OF FORGIVENESS** of: Esau, of Jacob, Gen. 33:  
4, 11. Joseph, of his brethren, Gen. 45:15-15; 50:19-21. Moses,  
of Miriam and Aaron, Num. 12:1-13. David, of Saul, 1 Sam.  
24:10-12; 26:9, 23; 2 Sam. 1:14-17; of Shimei, 2 Sam. 16:9-13;

19:23, with 1 Kin. 2:8, 9; of Absalom and his co-conspirators,  
2 Sam. 18:5, 12, 32, 33; 19:6, 12, 13. The prophet of Judah,  
of Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 13:3-6. Jesus, of his enemies, Luke 23:34.  
Stephen, of his murderers, Acts 7:60.

**Figurative**, Matt. 13:25, 28, 39.

**† RESPECT OF PERSONS**, Prov. 24:23; 28:21; Jas. 2:  
1-9. God does not have, Deut. 10:17; 2 Chr. 19:7; Job 31:  
13-15; 34:19; Acts 10:34; 15:9; Rom. 2:11, 12; 10:12; Col.  
3:25; 1 Pet. 1:17.

**† NETTLE**. An obnoxious plant, Prov. 24:31; Isa. 34:13.  
**Figurative**, Job 30:7; Hos. 9:6; Zeph. 2:9.



## B.C. 700?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

*h* Rulers, corrupted  
by evil counsel-  
ors, Ex. 18:21.

*i* Government, cor-  
ruption in, Isa.  
22:21.

## 6

*f* Presumption,  
admonitions  
against, Psa.  
19:13.

*k* Respect, to rul-  
ers, Isa. 22:11.

*l* Humility, en-  
joined, Prov.  
22:4.

*m* Citizens, duties  
of, Luke 15:15.

## 8

*n* Commandment,  
forbidding haste  
in litigation,  
Deut. 2:8.

*o* Prudence, in  
quoting strife,  
2 Chr. 2:12.

*p* Rashness, 2 Sam.  
6:7.

*q* Strife, Prov.  
20:3.

*r* Litigation, Matt.  
5:25.

## 9

*s* Compromise, be-  
fore litigation  
enjoined, Luke  
12:58.

*1* R. V. disclose  
not the secret  
of another:

## 10

*2* R. V. revile thee.

## 11

*t* Words, Luke  
4:22.

*u* Speech, wise,  
Col. 4:6.

*v* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

*w* Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

*3* Am. R. V. net-  
work

## 12

*x* Reproof, Prov.  
17:10.

## 13

*y* Snow, Jer. 18:14.

*z* Harvest, Ex.  
34:21.

*a* Servant, Jer.  
2:14.

## 14

*b* Pride, Prov.  
16:18.

## 15

*c* Meekness, Psa.  
45:4.

*d* Tact, Prov. 15:1.

*4* R. V. ruler

## 16

*e* Temperance, in  
eating, 2 Pet. 1:6.

before the <sup>h,i</sup>king, and his throne  
shall be established in righteous-  
ness.

6<sup>j,k</sup> Put not forth <sup>m</sup>thyself in the  
presence of the king, and stand  
not in the place of great men:

7 For <sup>l</sup>better it is that it be said  
unto thee, Come up hither; than  
that thou shouldst be put lower  
in the presence of the prince  
whom thine eyes have seen.

8 <sup>n,o</sup>Go not forth <sup>2</sup>hastily to  
<sup>q,r</sup>strive, lest thou know not what  
to do in the end thereof, when  
thy neighbour hath put thee to  
shame.

9 <sup>n,o,s</sup>Debate thy cause with  
thy neighbour *himself*; and <sup>l</sup>dis-  
cover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it <sup>2</sup>put  
thee to shame, and thine infamy  
turn not away.

11 A <sup>u</sup>word <sup>4</sup>fitly spoken is like  
apples of <sup>v</sup>gold in <sup>3</sup>pictures of  
<sup>w</sup>silver.

12 As an <sup>\*</sup>earring of <sup>v</sup>gold,  
and an ornament of fine gold,  
so is a wise <sup>x</sup>reprover upon an  
obedient ear.

13 As the cold of <sup>v</sup>snow in the  
time of <sup>2</sup>harvest, so is a faithful  
<sup>a</sup>messenger to them that send  
him: for he refresheth the soul  
of his masters.

14 Whoso <sup>t,b</sup>boasteth himself  
of a false gift is like clouds and  
wind without rain.

15 By long <sup>q</sup>forbearing is a  
<sup>4</sup>prince persuaded, and a <sup>a</sup>soft  
tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat  
<sup>e</sup>so much as is sufficient for thee,  
lest thou be filled therewith, and  
vomit it.

17 <sup>5</sup>Withdraw thy foot from  
thy neighbour's house; lest he be  
weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth <sup>l</sup>false  
witness against his neighbour is  
a maul, and a <sup>q</sup>sword, and a  
sharp <sup>h</sup>arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful  
man in time of trouble is like a  
broken tooth, and a foot out of  
joint.

20 As he that taketh <sup>a</sup>away a  
garment in cold weather, and as  
<sup>i</sup>vinegar upon nitre, so is he that  
singeth <sup>j</sup>songs to an heavy heart.

21 <sup>k,l</sup>If thine <sup>m</sup>enemy be <sup>n</sup>hun-  
gry, <sup>o,p,q</sup>give him bread to eat;  
and if he be thirsty, give him  
water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap <sup>r</sup>coals  
of fire upon his head, and <sup>s</sup>the  
LORD shall reward thee.

23 The north <sup>l</sup>wind <sup>r</sup>driveth  
away <sup>2</sup>rain: so doth <sup>a</sup>an <sup>q</sup>angry  
countenance a <sup>t,w</sup>backbiting  
tongue.

24 <sup>u</sup>It is better to dwell in the  
corner of the <sup>2</sup>housetop, than  
with a <sup>a</sup>brawling <sup>b</sup>woman  
and in a wide house.

25 As cold waters to a thirsty  
soul, so is <sup>a</sup>good news from a  
far country.

26 <sup>10</sup>A <sup>e</sup>righteous man <sup>l</sup>falling  
down before the wicked is as  
a troubled fountain, and a corrup-  
ted spring.

27 It is not good to eat much  
<sup>h</sup>honey: so for men to search  
their own glory is not glory.

28 He that hath no rule over  
—

<sup>a</sup> Strife, Prov. 20:3. <sup>b</sup> Women, Prov. 31:10.  
<sup>c</sup> Wife, Prov. 5:18. <sup>d</sup> R. V. contentious <sup>25</sup> d Prov. 15:30. <sup>26</sup> e Righteous  
Psa. 64:10. <sup>f</sup> Temptation, yielding to, Luke 11:4. <sup>10</sup> R. V. As a  
troubled fountain, and a corrupted spring, So is a righteous man  
that giveth way before the wicked.

## B.C. 700?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 17

*5* R. V. Let thy  
foot be seldom  
in thy

## 18

*f* False Witness,  
Matt. 19:18.

*g* Sword, figura-  
tive, 1 Chr. 21:5

*h* Arrow, figura-  
tive, 1 Sam. 20:  
20.

## 20

*i* Vinegar, Num.  
6:3.

*j* Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

*6* R. V. off

## 21

*k* Rom. 12:20.

*l* Good for Evil,  
Luke 6:27.

*m* Enemy, kindness  
to, enjoined,  
Prov. 24:17.

*n* Hunger, Neh.  
9:15.

*o* Commandment,  
enjoining kind-  
ness to enemies,  
Deut. 8:2.

*p* Forgiveness, of  
enemies, Matt.  
18:21.

*q* Liberty, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

## 22

*7* 2 Sam. 14:7; Isa.  
6:6, 7.

*s* Promise, to the  
merciful, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

## 23

*t* Meteorology,  
Matt. 16:2.

*u* Ratn, 2 Sam.  
1:21.

*v* Condemnation, an-  
gry, Prov. 15:13.

*w* Slander, Prov.  
10:18.

*z* Speech, evil, Col.  
4:6.

*7* R. V. bringeth  
forth

*8* R. V. a backbit-  
ing tongue an  
angry counten-  
ance.

## 24

*y* Family, infello-  
ty in, 1 Chr.  
13:14.

*z* House, roofs of,  
Ezth. 8:1.

\* **EARRING**, Gen. 35:4. *Of gold*, Prov. 25:12. *Offering*  
*of, for the golden calf*, Ex. 32:2, 3; *for the tabernacle*, Ex.  
35:22.

† **BOASTING**, Jas. 3:5. *Folly of*, Psa. 49:6-9; Prov. 27:1;  
Isa. 10:15; Jas. 4:16. *Decetful*, Prov. 20:14; 25:14. *Of the*  
*wicked*, Psa. 52:1; 94:4; Rom. 1:30.

**Forbidden**, Jer. 9:23.  
*Instances of: Colath*, 1 Sam. 17:8-11, 23-26, 31-54.  
*Ben-hadad*, 1 Kin. 20:10. *Amaziah*, 2 Chr. 25:17-20. *Sen-*  
*nacherib*, 2 Kin. 18:19, 28-35; 19:3-13; Isa. 10:8-15. *The*  
*disciples*, Luke 10:17, with v. 20.

† **BACKBITING**, Psa. 15:1-3; Prov. 25:23; Rom. 1:30;  
2 Cor. 12:20.

See footnotes: **SPEECH**, *Evil*, Col. 4:6; **SLANDER**, Prov.  
10:18.

|| **HONEY**, Ex. 16:31; 2 Sam. 17:29; Prov. 25:27; Song  
4:11; Isa. 7:15; Matt. 3:4. *Not to be offered with sacrifices*  
Lev. 2:11. *Found, in rocks*, Deut. 32:13; Psa. 81:16; *upon the*  
*ground*, 1 Sam. 14:25. *Samson's riddle concerning*, Judg.  
14:14. *Sent as a present by Jacob to Egypt*, Gen. 43:11.  
*Plentiful, in Palestine*, Ex. 3:8; Lev. 20:24; Deut. 8:8; *in*  
*Assyria*, 2 Kin. 18:32. *An article of merchandise from Pales-*  
*tine*, Ezek. 27:17.

**Figurative**, Ex. 3:8, 17; 13:5; 33:3; Lev. 20:24; Num. 13:  
27; 14:8; 16:13, 14; Deut. 6:3; 11:9; 28:9, 15; 27:3; 31:20; Job  
20:17; Isa. 7:15; Jer. 11:5; Ezek. 20:6.

R.C. 700?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a *Meteorology*,  
Matt. 16:2.b *Summer*, Isa.  
28:4.c *Harvest*, Ex.  
34:21.d *Fool*, Prov. 18:2.

2

1 R. V. sparrow in  
her wandering,  
as the swallow in  
her flying. So the  
curse that is  
causeless light-  
eth not.

3

c *Bridle*, Psa. 32:9.f *Ass, domesticat-*  
*ed*, 2 Chr. 28:15.g *Punishment*,  
Lev. 26:41.

4

h *Commendment*,  
enjoining in speech,  
Deut. 8:2.i *Speech, foolish*,  
Col. 4:6.f *Prudence*, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

5

k *Speech, wise*,  
Col. 4:6.l *Reproof*, Prov.  
17:10.

7

2 R. V. hang loose:

9

m *Drunkard*, Psa.  
69:12.

10

3 R. V. As an  
archer that  
woundeth all,  
So is he that hir-  
eth the fool and  
he that hireth  
them that pass  
by.

11

n 2 Pet. 2:22.

o *Dog*, 1 Kin.  
21:19.p *Wicked, com-*  
*pared to dogs*,  
Psa. 73:3.4 R. V. So is a fool  
that repeateth  
his folly.

12

q *False Confidence*,  
Psa. 30:6.

13

r *Laziness*, Prov.  
19:15.s *Idleness*, Eccl.  
10:18.t *Lion*, Mic. 5:8.

14

u *Door*, Deut.  
11:20.

his own spirit *is like a city that*  
*is broken down, and without*  
*walls.*

## CHAPTER 26

*Observations concerning fools, 13 sluggards,*  
*17 and busybodies.*

AS <sup>a</sup>snow in <sup>b</sup>summer, and as  
<sup>a</sup>rain in <sup>c</sup>harvest, so honour  
is not seemly for a <sup>d</sup>fool.

2 As the <sup>b</sup>bird by wandering,  
as the swallow by flying, so the  
curse causeless shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a  
<sup>c</sup>bridle for the <sup>i</sup>ass, and a <sup>e</sup>rod  
for the <sup>d</sup>fool's back.

4 <sup>h,i</sup>Answer not a <sup>d</sup>fool accord-  
ing to his folly, <sup>i</sup>lest thou also be  
like unto him.

5 <sup>k,i</sup>Answer a <sup>d</sup>fool according  
to his folly, <sup>i</sup>lest he be wise in his  
own <sup>\*</sup>conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message  
by the hand of a <sup>d</sup>fool cutteth  
off the feet, and drinketh dam-  
age.

7 The legs of the lame <sup>2</sup>are not  
equal: so *is* a parable in the  
mouth of <sup>d</sup>fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in  
a sling, so *is* he that giveth hon-  
our to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the  
hand of a <sup>m</sup>drunkard, so *is* a  
parable in the mouth of <sup>d</sup>fools.

10 <sup>3</sup>The great *God* that formed  
all *things* both rewardeth the  
fool, and rewardeth transgres-  
sors.

11 <sup>n</sup>As a <sup>o</sup>dog returneth to his  
vomit, <sup>4,p</sup>so a <sup>d</sup>fool returneth to  
his folly.

12 Seest thou a man <sup>q</sup>wise in his  
own <sup>\*</sup>conceit? *there is* more hope  
of a <sup>d</sup>fool than of him.

13 The <sup>r,s</sup>slothful man saith,  
*There is* a <sup>i</sup>lion in the way; a lion  
*is* in the streets.

14 As the <sup>u</sup>door turneth upon

his hinges, so *doth* the <sup>r</sup>slothful  
upon his bed.

15 The <sup>5,r</sup>slothful hideth his  
hand in *his* bosom; it grieveth  
him to bring it again to his  
mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his  
own <sup>\*</sup>conceit than <sup>v</sup>seven men  
that can render a reason.

17 <sup>w</sup>He that passeth by, and  
<sup>e</sup>meddleth with <sup>2</sup>strife *belong-*  
*ing* not to him, *is like* one that  
taketh a <sup>o</sup>dog by the ears.

18 As a <sup>t</sup>mad man who casteth  
firebrands, arrows, and death,

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth  
his neighbour, and saith, Am  
not I in sport?

20 Where no wood *is*, *there* the  
fire goeth out: so where *there*  
*is* no <sup>7,u,2</sup>talebearer, the <sup>2</sup>strife  
ceaseth.

21 As coals *are* to burning  
coals, and wood to fire; so *is*  
a contentious man to kindle  
<sup>2</sup>strife.

22 The <sup>2</sup>words of a <sup>8,u</sup>talebearer  
*are* as <sup>a</sup>wounds, and they go down  
into the innermost parts of the  
<sup>10</sup>belly.

23 <sup>11</sup>Burning lips and a wicked  
heart *are like* <sup>12a</sup>a potsherd covered  
with <sup>a</sup>silver <sup>b</sup>dross.

24 He that <sup>c</sup>hateth <sup>a,e</sup>dissem-  
bleth with his lips, and layeth up  
<sup>i</sup>deceit within him;

25 When he speaketh fair, be-  
lieve him not: for *there are* seven  
abominations in his heart.

26 <sup>13</sup>Whose <sup>c</sup>hatred *is* covered  
by <sup>i</sup>deceit, his wickedness shall  
be shewed before the *whole* con-  
gregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a <sup>o</sup>pit <sup>h</sup>shall  
fall therein: and he that roll-  
eth a stone, it will return upon  
him.

28 A <sup>i</sup>lying tongue <sup>c</sup>hateth *those*

R.C. 700?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

5 R. V. sluggard  
buryeth his hand  
in the dish: It  
wearieth him

16

v *Seven*, Gen. 7:2.

17

w *Busybody*,  
2 Thess. 3:11.z *Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.6 R. V. vexeth  
himself with

20

y *Talebearing*,  
Prov. 11:13.z *Speech, evil*, Col.  
4:6.7 R. V. whisperer,  
contention ceas-

eth.

22

8 R. V. whisperer

9 R. V. dainty  
morsels,

10 Am. R. V. body.

23

a *Silver*, 1 Chr.  
28:14.b *Dross*, Psa.  
119:119.

11 R. V. Fervent

12 R. V. an earthen  
vessel overlaid

24

c *Hatred*, Prov.  
15:17.d *Dissembling*,  
Josh. 7:11.e *Hypocrisy*, Jas.  
3:17.f *Deceit*, Psa. 36:3.

26

13 R. V. Though  
his hatred cover  
itself with gulle,

27

g *Put*, Psa. 7:15.h *Sin, retroactive*,  
Rom. 5:12.

28

i *Falshood*, Job  
21:34.

\* **CONCEIT.** Of the foolish, Prov. 12:15; 26:5, 12, 16;  
28:26; Rom. 1:22. Of the rich, Prov. 28:11. Of the self-  
righteous, Psa. 36:2; Luke 18:11, 12.  
Warnings against, Prov. 3:5, 7; 23:4; Isa. 5:21; Jer. 9:23;  
Rom. 11:25; 12:16; 1 Cor. 3:18; Gal. 6:3.

See footnote, SELF-EXALTATION, Luke 14:11.

† **INSANITY**, Prov. 26:18. Feigned by David, 1 Sam.

21:13-15. Sent as a judgment from God, Deut. 28:28; Zech.  
12:4; upon Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 4:32-34.

False accusations of: Against Jesus, Mark 3:21; John 10:  
20; against Paul, Acts 26:24, 25; 2 Cor. 5:13.

Cured by Jesus, Matt. 4:24.

Demonicity, of Saul, 1 Sam. 16:14; 18:10, 11.

See footnote, DEMONS, Possession by, Matt. 4:24.

**B.C. 700?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*j Flattery*, Prov.  
6:24.

## 1

*a Boasting*, Prov.  
25:14.

*b Life, brevity and  
uncertainty of*,  
Eccl. 8:15.

*c Ignorance*, Acts  
3:17.

## 2

*d Commandment,  
forbidding self-  
praise*, Deut.  
8:2.

*e Humility, en-  
joined*, Prov.  
22:4.

*f Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.

*g Self-righteous-  
ness*, Luke 18:11.

## 3

1 R. V. vexation

## 4

*h Anger*, Psa. 37:8.

*i Envy*, Prov.  
14:30.

*j Jealousy*, Psa.  
78:58.

2 R. V. jealousy?

## 5

*k Reproof*, Prov.  
17:10.

## n

*l Friendship*,  
Prov. 22:24.

*m Friends*, Ex.  
33:11.

*n Kiss, deceitful*,  
Ruth 1:14.

*o Deceit*, Psa. 36:3.

3 R. V. profuse.

## 8

*p Character, in-  
stability of*, Phil.  
2:15.

*q Instability*, Jas.  
1:8.

## 9

*r Ointment*, Eccl.  
7:1.

*s Counsel*, Prov.  
12:15.

4 R. V. that com-  
eth of hearty  
counsel.

## 10

*t Commandment,  
enjoining faith-  
fulness to friends*,  
Deut. 8:2.

*u Brother*, Prov. 18:24. *v* Commandment, enjoining wisdom, Deut. 8:2. *w* Children, commandments to, Mark 10:14. *x* Young men, Prov. 1:4.

that are afflicted by it; and a <sup>7</sup>flattering mouth worketh ruin.

## CHAPTER 27

*Sundry maxims and observations.*

**B**<sup>a, b</sup> <sup>1</sup>BOAST not thyself of to-morrow; for thou <sup>2</sup>knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 <sup>a, e</sup> Let another man praise thee, and not <sup>1, g</sup> thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone <sup>1</sup>is heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's <sup>1</sup>wrath is heavier than them both.

4 <sup>h</sup>Wrath <sup>1</sup>is cruel, and anger <sup>1</sup>is outrageous; but who <sup>1</sup>is able to stand before <sup>2, i, j</sup> envy?

5 Open <sup>k</sup>rebuks <sup>1</sup>is better than secret love.

6 <sup>l</sup>Faithful <sup>1</sup>are the wounds of a <sup>m</sup>friend; but the <sup>n, o</sup> kisses of an enemy <sup>1</sup>are <sup>3</sup>deceitful.

7 The full soul loatheth an honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so <sup>1</sup>is a man that <sup>p, q</sup> wandereth from his place.

9 <sup>r</sup>Ointment and <sup>s</sup>perfume rejoice the heart: so <sup>1</sup>doth the sweetness of a man's <sup>1, m</sup> friend <sup>4</sup>by hearty <sup>3</sup>counsel.

10 <sup>t</sup>Thine own <sup>m</sup>friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy <sup>u</sup>brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for better <sup>1</sup>is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

11 <sup>v</sup>My <sup>w, x</sup>son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may

answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A <sup>y</sup>prudent man <sup>5</sup>foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the <sup>2</sup>simple pass on, and <sup>6</sup>are punished.

13 Take his garment that is <sup>a</sup>surety for a stranger, and <sup>7</sup>take a pledge of him for a <sup>b</sup>strange woman.

14 He that <sup>d, e</sup>blesseth his friend with a <sup>7</sup>loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 <sup>a</sup>A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

16 <sup>8, e</sup>Whosoever hideth <sup>h</sup>her hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, <sup>1</sup>which bewrayeth itself.

17 <sup>i</sup>Iron sharpeneth iron; <sup>h</sup>so a man sharpeneth the <sup>t</sup>countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the <sup>j</sup>fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so <sup>k</sup>he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face <sup>1</sup>answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 <sup>9, i</sup>Hell and destruction are never full; so the <sup>1, m</sup>eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 <sup>10</sup>As the fining pot for <sup>2</sup>silver, and the furnace for <sup>o</sup>gold; <sup>11</sup>so <sup>1</sup>is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldst bray a fool in a <sup>2</sup>mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 <sup>9, i</sup>Be thou <sup>3, i</sup>diligent to know

<sup>3</sup> q Commandment, enjoining diligence in business, Deut. 8:2. <sup>r</sup> Agriculture, Gen. 3:23. <sup>s</sup> Diligence, Rom. 12:8. <sup>t</sup> Industry, enjoined, 1 Kin. 11:28.

**B.C. 700?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

*y Prudence*, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

5 R. V. seeth

*z Fool*, Prov. 18:2.

6 R. V. suffer for it.

## 13

*a Surety*, Gen.  
44:32.

*b Harlot*, Prov.  
7:10.

*c Women, wicked*,  
Prov. 31:10.

7 R. V. And hold him in pledge that is surety for

## 14

*d Flattery*, Prov.  
6:24.

*e Falsehood*, Job  
21:34.

*f Hypocrisy*, Jas.  
3:17.

## 15

*g Family, infelicit-  
ty in*, 1 Chr.  
13:14.

## 16

8 R. V. He that would restrain her restraineth the wind, and his right hand encountereth oil.

## 17

*h Friendship*,  
Prov. 22:24.

*i Countenance*,  
Prov. 15:13.

## 18

*j Fig Tree*, Luke  
13:6.

*k Servant*, Jer.  
2:14.

## 20

*l Hell*, Mark 9:43.

*m Eye, figurative*,  
Matt. 6:22.

9 R. V. Sheol and Abaddon

## 21

*n Silver*, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

*o Gold, refined*,  
Ezek. 7:19.

10 R. V. The fining pot is for

11 R. V. And a man is tried by his praise.

## 22

*p Mortar*, Lev.  
14:42.

\* **PERFUME**, Prov. 27:9; Song 3:6; Isa. 57:9. *Used in the tabernacle*, Ex. 30:7; 35:28. *Beds perfumed with myrrh*, Prov. 7:17. *Bottles* (A. V. tablets) *for*, Isa. 3:20.

† **IRON**. First recorded use of, Gen. 4:22. *Used in the temple*, 1 Chr. 22:3; 29:2, 7.

Articles made of: *Az*, 2 Kin. 6:6; Eccl. 10:10; Isa. 10:34; *bedstead*, Deut. 3:11; *breastplate*, Rev. 9:9; *chariot*, Josh. 17:16, 18; *Judg.* 1:19; *43*; *jetters*, Psa. 105:18; 107:10; 149:8; *flue*, Prov. 27:17; *gate*, Acts 12:10; *harrow*, 2 Sam. 12:31; *horn*, 1 Kin. 22:11; 2 Chr. 18:10; *Mic.* 4:13; *idols*, Dan. 5:4, 23; *pans*, Ezek. 4:3; 27:19; *pen*, Job 19:24; *Jer.* 17:1; *pillars*, Jer. 1:18; *rods for scourging*, Psa. 2:9; Rev. 2:27; 12:5; 19:15; *threshing instruments*, Amos 1:3; *tools*, 1 Kin. 6:7; *ves-*

*sels*, Josh. 6:24; *weapons*, Num. 35:16; 1 Sam. 17:7; Job 20:24; 41:7; *yokes*, Deut. 28:48; *Jer.* 28:13, 14.

*Stones of*, Deut. 8:9; Job 28:2.

**Figurative**, 2 Sam. 23:7; Jer. 15:12; 1 Tim. 4:2.

**Symbolical**, Dan. 2:33.

† **CURIOSITY**, Prov. 27:20; Eccl. 7:21.

**Instances of**: *Eve*, Gen. 3:6. *The Israelites*, to see God, Ex. 19:21, 24. *Moses*, to know the name of an angel, Judg. 13:17-18. *The people of Beth-shemish*, to see inside the ark, 1 Sam. 6:19. *The Babylonians*, to see Hezekiah's treasures, 2 Kin. 20:13. *Herod*, to see Jesus, Luke 9:9; 23:8. *The Jews*, to see Lazarus, after he was raised from the dead, John 12:9. *The Athenians*, to hear some new thing, Acts 17:19-21.



**B.C. 700?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**24**  
*Riches, transient*,  
Ecc. 4:8.

**25**  
*Song* 2:11-13.  
*1 Cor.* 3:12.

**26**  
*Goat*, Deut. 14:4.

**27**  
*Milk*, Job 10:10.

**1**  
*Wicked, contrasted with the righteous*, Psa. 73:3.  
*Concordance*, Lev. 26:36.  
*Conscience, guilty*, Acts 23:1.  
*Righteous, described*, Psa. 64:10.  
*Boldness, of the righteous*, Phil. 1:20.

**3**  
*Oppression*, Ecc. 5:8.  
*Poor, oppression of*, Prov. 21:13.  
*R. V.* needy

**4**  
*Law*, Deut. 33:2.  
*Zeal, exemplified*, 2 Cor. 7:11.

**5**  
*Spiritual Blindness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
*Seekers*, Isa. 55:6.

**6**  
*Wisdom, spiritual*, Prov. 2:2.

**7**  
*Poor*, Prov. 21:13.

**8**  
*Integrity*, Job 23:7.

**9**  
*Rich, wicked*, Jas. 5:1.

**10**  
*Obedience*, Heb. 5:8.

the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds.

24 For <sup>riches</sup> are not for ever: and doth the crown endure to every generation?

25 The <sup>way</sup> appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the <sup>goats</sup> are the price of the field.

27 And thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the maintenance for thy maidens.

## CHAPTER 28

General observations concerning implety and religious integrity.

**A** THE wicked  <sup>flee</sup> when no man pursueth: but the  <sup>righteous</sup> are  <sup>bold</sup> as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but  <sup>by</sup> a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

3 A  <sup>poor</sup> man that  <sup>oppresseth</sup> the  <sup>poor</sup> is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the  <sup>law</sup> praise the wicked; but such as keep the law  <sup>contend</sup> with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgment: but  <sup>they</sup> that seek the LORD  <sup>understand</sup> all things.

6 Better is the  <sup>poor</sup> that walketh in his  <sup>uprightness</sup>, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be  <sup>rich</sup>.

7 Whoso  <sup>keepeth</sup> the law is

a wise  <sup>son</sup>: but he that is a companion of  <sup>riotous men</sup> shameth his father.

8 He that by  <sup>usury</sup> and  <sup>unjust</sup> gain increaseth his  <sup>substance</sup>, he shall gather it for him that will  <sup>pity</sup> the  <sup>poor</sup>.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even  <sup>his</sup> prayer shall be  <sup>abomination</sup>.

10 Whoso  <sup>causeth</sup> the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own  <sup>pit</sup>:  <sup>but</sup> the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The  <sup>rich</sup> man is wise in his own  <sup>conceit</sup>; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When  <sup>righteous men</sup> do rejoice, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise,  <sup>a</sup> man is hidden.

13 He that  <sup>covereth</sup> his sins shall not prosper: but whoso  <sup>confesseth</sup> and  <sup>forsaketh</sup> them shall have  <sup>mercy</sup>.

14 Happy is the man that  <sup>feareth</sup> alway: but he that  <sup>hardeneth</sup> his  <sup>heart</sup> shall fall into mischief.

15 As a roaring  <sup>lion</sup>, and a ranging  <sup>bear</sup>; so is a wicked  <sup>ruler</sup> over the  <sup>poor</sup> people.

16 The  <sup>prince</sup> that wanteth understanding is also a great  <sup>oppressor</sup>: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

17 A man that  <sup>doeth</sup> violence to the blood of any person

*n* Mercy, Deut. 5:10. *o* Fear of God, Acts 9:31. *p* Heart, Psa. 44:21. *q* Lion, Mic. 5:8. *r* Bear, 2 Sam. 17:8. *s* Rulers, wicked, Ex. 18:21. *t* Poor, oppression of, Prov. 21:13.

**17** *u* Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17. *v* R. V. is laden with the blood

*Babylon*, in commending to the king the wisdom of Daniel, Dan. 5:9-13. *Herodias*, in influencing the administration of Herod, Matt. 14:3-11; Mark 6:17-28. *Pilate's wife*, Matt. 27:19. *Mother of Zedee's children*, in seeking favor for her sons, Matt. 20:20-23.

*Influence* in, Neh. 6:17-19; Acts 12:20. *Bath-sheba's*, sought, 1 Kin. 2:13-18. *Proffered to the Shunammite woman by Elisha*, 2 Kin. 4:12, 13.

**Corruption in, Psa. 12:8. *In the court*, of Ahasuerus, Esth. 3; of Darius, Dan. 6:4-15.**

*Instances of*: Absalom, electioneering for the throne, 2 Sam. 15:2-6. *Pilate, condemning Jesus to gratify popular clamor*, Matt. 27:23-26; Mark 15:15; Luke 23:13-25; John 18:38, 39; 19:4-13. *Feltz, who desired money from Paul*, Acts 24:26.

See footnotes: CIVIL SERVICE, Dan. 1:5; GOVERNMENT, Isa. 22:21.

**\* STATECRAFT.** Wisdom in, Prov. 28:2. *School in*, Dan. 1:3-5.

*Skilled in*: *Joseph*, Gen. 41:38-41, 46-57; 47:13-26; *Saul*, 1 Sam. 11:12, 13; *Samuel*, 1 Sam. 11:14, 15; *David*, 2 Sam. 15:13-37; 19:8-40; 21:1-9, 14; 1 Kin. 1:28-35; 2:1-9; *Hushai*, 2 Sam. 17:5-16; *Solomon*, 1 Kin. 5; 9:10-14; *Jeroboam*, 1 Kin. 12:26-33; *Daniel*, Dan. 5:11.

**Ministers in**: *Samuel*, in selecting a king, 1 Sam. 9:15-27; 10:1; in anointing a successor to Saul, 1 Sam. 16:1-13. *Zadok and Abiathar the priests, partisans of David*, 2 Sam. 15:24-29, 35, 36; 17:15-17; 19:11. *Nathan, the prophet, influences the selection of David's successor*, 1 Kin. 1:11-40.

**Women in**: *The wise woman of Abel, who saved the city through diplomacy*, 2 Sam. 20:16-22. *Bath-sheba, in securing the crown for Solomon*, 1 Kin. 1:15-21. *Jezabel, in securing Naboth's vineyard for Ahab*, 1 Kin. 21:1-15. *The queen of*

**B.C. 700?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**q** Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.

**r** Evil Company,  
Prov. 13:20.

**2** R. V. gluttonous

**s** Interest, Ex.  
22:25.

**t** Lending, Deut.  
15:2.

**u** Injustice, Isa.  
26:10.

**v** Riches, Ecc. 4:8

**w** God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**z** Pity, Job 19:21.

**y** Poor, kindness  
to, Prov. 21:13.

**9**  
*Wicked, prayer  
of, not heard*,  
Psa. 73:3.

**a** Abomination,  
Lev. 18:27.

**10**  
*Temptation,  
leading into*,  
Luke 11:4.

**c** Sin, retroactive,  
Rom. 5:12.

**d** Pity, figurative,  
Psa. 7:15.

**e** Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

**f** Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor  
1:20.

**11**  
*Ritch*, Jas. 5:1.

**h** Conceal, Prov.  
26:5.

**i** Pride, Prov.  
16:18.

**12**  
*R. V.* the right-  
eous triumph,

*R. V.* men hide  
themselves.

**13**  
*Impenitence*,  
judgments de-  
nounced against,  
Rom. 2:5.

**k** Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.

**l** Prayer, confes-  
sion in, Acts 6:4.

**m** Repentance, con-  
dition of forgive-  
ness, Mark 1:4.

## B.C. 700?

18

v Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

19

w Promise, to the diligent, 2 Cor. 1:20.

x Industry, 1 Kin. 11:28.

y Fellowship, with the wicked, unpromising, 1 Cor. 1:9.

z Evil Company, Prov. 13:20.

a Poverty, Prov. 30:8.

20

b Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

c Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

d Faithfulness, rewards of, Luke 16:10.

e Integrity, rewards of, Job 2:3.

f Covetousness, Isa. 57:17.

g R. V., unpunished.

21

g Respect of Persons, Prov. 24:23.

h Justice, Deut. 33:21.

i Bribery, perverts justice, 1 Sam. 8:3.

7 R. V. Neither that a man should transgress for a piece of bread.

22

h R. V. hath an evil eye hasteth after riches, And knoweth not

23

j Reproof, profitable, Prov. 17:10.

k Flattery, Prov. 6:24.

24

l Father, Psa. 27:10.

m Mother, 1 Kin. 2:20.

25

n Strife, Prov. 20:3.

o Faith, Mark 11:22.

9 R. V. greedy spirit

26

p False Confidence, in self, Psa. 30:6.

27

q Promise, to the liberal, 2 Cor. 1:20.

r Liberality, rewards of, 1 Tim. 6:18.

s Poor, duty to, Prov. 21:13.

t Selfishness, 2 Tim. 3:2.

1 a Reproof, Prov. 17:10. b Impenitence, judgments denounced against, Rom. 2:5. c Self-will, Gen. 49:6. d Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3. e Punishment, no escape from, Lev. 26:41. f R. V. broken,

shall flee to the <sup>a</sup>pit; let no man stay him.

18 <sup>e</sup>/Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but *he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.*

19 <sup>w</sup>He that <sup>x</sup>tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that <sup>y</sup>followeth after <sup>z</sup>vain persons shall have <sup>a</sup>poverty enough.

20 <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>A <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that <sup>f</sup>maketh haste to be rich shall not be <sup>g</sup>innocent.

21 To have <sup>h</sup>respect of persons is not <sup>i</sup>good: <sup>j</sup>for a <sup>k</sup>piece of bread that man will transgress.

22 He that <sup>l</sup>/hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that <sup>m</sup>poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that <sup>n</sup>rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that <sup>o</sup>flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his <sup>p</sup>father or his <sup>q</sup>mother, and saith, *It is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer.*

25 He that is of a <sup>r</sup>/proud heart stirreth up <sup>s</sup>strife: but <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>he that putteth his <sup>v</sup>trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that <sup>w</sup>trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>he shall be delivered.

27 <sup>z</sup>He that <sup>a</sup>giveth unto the <sup>b</sup>poor shall not lack: but he that <sup>c</sup>hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

## CHAPTER 29

Sundry maxims and observations.

**H**E, that being often <sup>a</sup>reproved <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>, <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</</sup>

**B.C. 700?**  
See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

**17**  
*Commandment, to parents, Deut. 8:2.*

**18**  
*Vision, Acts 9:10.*

*Righteous, happiness of, Psa. 64:10.*

*Obedience, Heb. 5:8.*

**12** R. V. cast off restraint:

**19**  
*g Servant, Jer. 2:14.*

**13** R. V. give heed.

**20**  
*r Rashness, 2 Sam. 6:7.*

*s Words, Luke 4:22.*

*t Speech, foolish, Col. 4:6.*

**21**  
*u Employer, Deut. 24:14.*

*v Servant, kindness to, Jer. 2:14.*

**22**  
*w Anger, Psa. 37:28.*

*z Strife, Prov. 20:3.*

**23**  
*y Pride, Prov. 16:18.*

*Humility, Prov. 22:4.*

**14** R. V. But he that is of a lowly spirit shall obtain honour.

**24**  
*a Fellowship, with the wicked, 1 Cor. 1:3.*

**15** R. V. the adjuration and uttereth nothing.

**25**  
*b Concordance, Lev. 26:36.*

*c Promise, implied, to the truth-ful, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

*d Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.*

*e Faith, rewards of, Mark 11:22.*

**26**  
*f God, judge, Gen. 2:2.*

**27**  
*g Sin, repugnant to the righteous, Rom. 5:12.*

*h Injustice, Isa. 26:10.*

*i Abomination, Lev. 18:27.*

*ties, Gen. 19:14. Pharaoh, Ex. 7:14, 22, 23; 8:15, 19, 32; 9:7, 12, 35; 10:20, 28; 11:10; 14:5-8. Israelites, Num. 14:22; Neh. 9:28, 29; Psa. 78:32; Isa. 9:13, 14; Jer. 5:3; Amos 4:6-12; Zech. 7:11, 12. Sons of Eli, 1 Sam. 2:22-25. Brothers of the rich man, Luke 16:31.*

See footnote, IMPENITENCE, Rom. 2:5.

† **COMPLICITY**, Psa. 50:18; Prov. 29:24; 2 John 10, 11.

Instances of: Sarah, in the deception practiced, upon Pharaoh, Gen. 12:11-19; upon Abimelech, Gen. 20:2-5, 11-

but the righteous shall see 'their fall.

17 <sup>m, i</sup>Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where *there is* no <sup>n</sup>vision, the people <sup>12</sup>perish: but <sup>o</sup>he that <sup>k</sup>keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

19 A <sup>q</sup>servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not <sup>13</sup>answer.

20 Seest thou a man that *is* <sup>h</sup>asty in his <sup>s, i</sup>words? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

21 <sup>u</sup>He that delicately bringeth up his <sup>v</sup>servant from a child shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 An <sup>w</sup>angry man stirreth up <sup>x</sup>strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A man's <sup>y</sup>pride shall bring him low: <sup>14</sup>but honour shall uphold the <sup>z</sup>humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is <sup>1</sup>partner with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth <sup>15</sup>cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The <sup>b</sup>fear of man bringeth a snare: but <sup>c, d</sup>whoso putteth his <sup>e</sup>trust in the LORD shall be safe.

26 Many seek the ruler's favour; but *every* man's <sup>f</sup>judgment cometh from the LORD.

27 <sup>g</sup>An <sup>h</sup>unjust man *is* an <sup>i</sup>abomination to the just: and *he that is* upright in the way *is* abomination to the wicked.

## CHAPTER 30

Agur's confession. 7 His prayer. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things intolerable. 24 Four things exceeding wise. 29 Four things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

**T**HE words of A'gûr the son of Jā'keh, *even* the prophecy: the man spake unto

Ith'y-el, even unto Ith'y-el and U'cal,

2 <sup>a</sup>Surely I *am* more brutish than *any* man, and <sup>b</sup>have not the understanding of a man.

3 <sup>c</sup>I neither learned <sup>d</sup>wisdom, <sup>b</sup>nor have the knowledge of the <sup>1</sup>holy.

4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the <sup>e</sup>wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath <sup>1, a</sup>established all the ends of the earth? what *is* <sup>h</sup>his name, and what *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every <sup>k</sup>word of God *is* <sup>2</sup>pure: <sup>i</sup>he *is* a <sup>k, i</sup>shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Add thou not unto his <sup>m</sup>words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a <sup>n</sup>liar.

7 Two <sup>o</sup>things have I required of thee; deny me *them* not before I die:

8 Remove far from me vanity and <sup>1</sup>lies: <sup>o, p</sup>give me neither <sup>q</sup>poverty nor <sup>r</sup>riches; <sup>o</sup>feed me with <sup>s</sup>food convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee*, and <sup>s</sup>say, *Who is* the LORD? or lest I be <sup>t</sup>poor, and <sup>u</sup>steal, and <sup>v</sup>take the <sup>v</sup>name of my God *in vain*.

10 <sup>4, w</sup>Accuse not a <sup>x</sup>servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a <sup>y</sup>generation that curseth their <sup>z</sup>father, and doth not bless their <sup>a</sup>mother.

12 *There is* a generation that *are* <sup>b</sup>pure in their own eyes, and *yet* *is* not <sup>d</sup>washed from their filthiness.

**11** <sup>y</sup> Children, wicked, Mark 10:14. <sup>z</sup> Father, Psa. 27:10. — <sup>a</sup> Mother, 1 Kin. 2:20. **12** <sup>b</sup> Self-righteousness, Luke 18:11. <sup>c</sup> Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11. <sup>d</sup> Washing, figurative, Matt. 27:24.

**14** Rebekah, in the deception practiced upon Isaac, Gen. 27:5-17. The elders and nobles of Jerseel, in slaying Naboth, 1 Kin. 21:7-14. Certain Jews, in opposing the rebuilding of the temple, Neh. 6:10-19. Paul, in the slaying of Stephen, Acts 7:58.

\* **POVERTY**, 1 Sam. 2:7. Destructive, Prov. 10:15. A source of temptation, Prov. 30:8, 9.

Caused: By laziness, Prov. 6:11; 20:13; 24:33, 34; by drunkenness, Prov. 23:21; by evil association, Prov. 28:19.

**B.C. 700?**  
See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*a Humility, Prov. 22:4.*

*b Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.*

**3**  
*c Ignorance, Acts 3:17.*

*d Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.*

1 R. V. Holy One.

**4**  
*c Meteorology, Matt. 16:2.*

*f Geology, Psa. 104:5.*

*g God, creator, Gen. 2:2.*

*h God, unsearchable, Gen. 2:2.*

**5**  
*t Word of God, Psa. 119:9.*

*i Faith, rewards of, Mark 11:22.*

*k Shield, figurative, 1 Kin. 14:27.*

*l God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

2 R. V. tried:

**6**  
*m Word of God, not to be added to, Psa. 119:9.*

*n Falsehood, Job 21:34.*

**8**  
*o Contentment, 1 Tim. 6:6.*

*p Temporal Blessings, prayer for, Psa. 103:2.*

*q Riches, a snare, Eccl. 4:8.*

*r Food, from God, Psa. 136:25.*

3 R. V. the food that is needful for me:

**11**  
*s Blasphemy, reproaching God, 2 Sam. 12:14.*

*t Theft, Mark 7:22.*

*u Profanation, of God's name, Lev. 22:32.*

*v God, name of, not to be profaned, Gen. 2:2.*

**10**  
*w Commandment, forbidding slander, Deut. 8:2.*

*x Servant, Jer. 2:14.*

4 R. V. Slander

27:10.

18:11.

27:24.



**B.C. 700?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*e* *Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.

**14**  
*f* *Malice*, Eph.  
4:31.  
*g* *Conciousness*,  
vs. 15, 16; Isa.  
57:17.  
*h* *Oppression*, Eccl.  
5:8.

*i* *Poor, oppres-*  
*sion of*, Prov.  
21:13.

**16**  
*f* *Hell*, Mark 9:43.

**17**  
*k* *Children, wicked*,  
Mark 10:14.  
*l* *Wicked, punish-*  
*ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.  
*m* *Raven, Job*  
38:41.

**19**  
*n* *Eagle*, Lev.  
11:13.  
*o* *Serpent*, Num.  
21:6.

**20**  
*p* *Sin, fruits of*,  
*moral insens-*  
*ibility*, Rom.  
5:12.  
*q* *Conscience*,  
*dead*, Acts 23:1.  
*r* *Adultery, impen-*  
*itence in*, Lev.  
20:10.

**23**  
*u* *Family, infelli-*  
*city in*, 1 Chr.  
13:14.  
*t* *Wife*, Prov. 5:18.

**25**  
*u* *Animals, in-*  
*stincts of*, Jer.  
27:5.  
*v* *Prov.* 6:6-8.  
*w* *Industry*, 1 Kin.  
11:28.  
*x* *Summer*, Isa.  
28:4.

† **GLUTTONY**, Deut. 21:20, 21; Prov. 30:21, 22.  
*Impoverishes*, Prov. 23:21. *Deadens moral sensibilities*,  
Amos 6:4-7; Luke 12:19, 20, 45, 46; Phil. 3:19.  
*Israel plagued for*, Num. 11:32, 33.  
*Proverb relating to*, Isa. 22:13; 1 Cor. 15:32.

13 *There is* a generation, O  
how lofty are their eyes! and  
their eyelids are lifted up.

14 *There is* a generation, whose  
teeth are as swords, and their  
jaw teeth as knives, to devour  
the poor from off the earth, and  
the needy from among men.

15 The horseleach hath two  
daughters, crying, Give, give.  
There are three things that are  
never satisfied, yea, four things  
say not, *It is* enough:

16 The grave; and the barren  
womb; the earth that is not filled  
with water; and the fire that  
saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye that mocketh at  
his father, and despiseth to obey  
his mother, the ravens of the  
valley shall pick it out, and the  
young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which  
are too wonderful for me, yea,  
four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the  
air; the way of a serpent upon  
a rock; the way of a ship in the  
midst of the sea; and the way  
of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adul-  
terous woman; she eateth, and  
wipeth her mouth, and saith,  
I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is  
disquieted, and for four which it  
cannot bear:

22 For a servant when he reign-  
eth; and a fool when he is filled  
with meat;

23 For an odious woman when  
she is married; and an handmaid  
that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which  
are little upon the earth, but they  
are exceeding wise:

25 The ants are a people not  
strong, yet they prepare their  
meat in the summer;

26 The conies are but a feeble  
folk, yet make they their houses  
in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king,  
yet go they forth all of them by  
bands;

28 The spider taketh hold  
with her hands, and is in kings'  
palaces.

29 There be three things which  
go well, yea, four are comely in  
going:

30 A lion which is strongest  
among beasts, and turneth not  
away for any;

31 A greyhound; an he goat  
also; and a king, against whom  
there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly  
in lifting up thyself, or if thou  
hast thought evil, lay thine  
hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk  
bringeth forth butter, and the  
wringing of the nose bringeth  
forth blood: so the forcing of  
wrath bringeth forth strife.

## CHAPTER 31

The words which king Lemuel's mother  
taught him. 10 The description of a vir-  
tuous woman.

THE words of king Lēm'-  
uel, the prophecy that his  
mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, the  
son of my womb? and what, the  
son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength un-  
to women, nor thy ways to that  
which destroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O  
Lēm'uel, it is not for kings  
to drink wine; nor for princes  
strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget  
the law, and pervert the judg-  
ment of any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto  
him that is ready to perish, and

**B.C. 700?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**26**  
*y* *Coney*, Lev. 11:5.

**27**  
*z* *Locust*, Nah. 3:17.

**28**  
*a* *Job 8:14; Isa.*  
*59:5.*

**5** *R. V. lizard*

**29**  
*6* *R. V. are stately*  
*in their march,*  
*Yea, four which*  
*are stately in*  
*going:*

**30**  
*b* *Lion*, Mic. 5:8.

**31**  
*c* *Dog*, 1 Kin.  
21:19.

**32**  
*d* *Prudence*, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

**33**  
*e* *Milk*, Job 10:10.  
*f* *Butter*, Gen.  
18:8.  
*g* *Anger*, Psa. 37:8.  
*h* *Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*1* *R. V. oracle*

**3**  
*a* *Commandment*,  
*admonishing*  
*against lusts*,  
Deut. 8:2.

*b* *Chastity, en-*  
*joined*, Job 31:1.

*c* *Young Men, ad-*  
*monitions to*,  
Prov. 1:4.

*d* *Lasciviousness*,  
1 Pet. 4:3.

**4**  
*e* *Total Abstinence*,  
Lev. 10:9.

*f* *Drunkenness*,  
*forbidden*, Luke  
21:34.

*g* *Rulers, character*  
*and qualifi-*  
*cations of*, Ex.  
18:21.

*h* *Wine, forbidden*  
*to kings*, Prov.  
23:31.

**5**  
*i* *Injustice*, Isa.  
26:10.

**6**  
*j* *Commandment*,  
*prescribing stim-*  
*ulants for the*  
*perishing*, Deut.  
8:2.

*Jesus falsely accused of*, Matt. 11:19; Luke 7:34.  
*Warnings against*, Luke 21:34; Rom. 13:13, 14; 1 Pet.  
4:2, 8.

**Instances of**: Esau, Gen. 25:30-34, with Heb. 12:16, 17.  
Israelites, Num. 11:4, 5, 32-35.

## B.C. 10157

- k* Wine, medicinal use of, Prov. 23:31.  
 2 R. V. the bitter in soul:  
 7  
*l* Poverty, Prov. 30:8.  
 3 R. V. left desolate.  
 9  
*m* Rulers, required to judge justly, Ex. 18:21.  
*n* Poor, duty to, Prov. 21:13.  
 4 R. V. minister judgement to the  
 10  
*o* Poetry, acrostic, Acts 17:28.

<sup>k</sup>wine unto <sup>2</sup>those that be of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his <sup>1</sup>poverty, and remember his <sup>3</sup>misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are <sup>3</sup>appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, <sup>m</sup>judge righteously, and <sup>4</sup>plead the cause of the <sup>n</sup>poor and needy.

10 ¶ <sup>o</sup>Who can find a virtuous

<sup>\*</sup>woman? for her price is far above <sup>q</sup>rubies.

11 The heart of <sup>\*</sup>her husband doth safely trust in <sup>h</sup>her, so that he shall have no <sup>3</sup>need of spoil.

12 <sup>\*</sup>She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

13 <sup>\*</sup>She seeketh <sup>7</sup>wool, and <sup>s</sup>flax, and <sup>4</sup>worketh willingly with her hands.

14 <sup>\*</sup>She is like the <sup>u</sup>merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar.

## B.C. 10157

- See footnote, 7 time, Rev. 10:6.  
*p* Wife, Prov. 5:18.  
*q* Prov. 20:15; Job 28:18; Lam. 4:7.  
 11  
 5 R. V. lack of gain.  
 13  
*r* Wool, Judg. 6:37.  
*s* Flax, Ex. 9:31.  
*t* Industry, 1 Kin. 11:28.  
 14  
*u* Commerce, carried on by ships, 1 Kin. 10:15.

**\* WOMEN.** Creation of, Gen. 1:27; 2:21, 22. Named, Gen. 2:23. Fall of, and curse upon, Gen. 3:1-5, 12-16; 2 Cor. 11:3; 1 Tim. 2:14. Relation of, to husband, see footnote, WIFE, Prov. 5:18.

Virtuous, held in high esteem, Ruth. 3:11; Prov. 31:10-31. Had separate dwelling places, Gen. 24:67; 31:33; Esth. 2:9, 11. Velled the face, Gen. 24:65. Ornaments of, Isa. 3:16-23; Jer. 2:32.

Forbidden to wear men's costume, Deut. 22:5. Wore hair long, 1 Cor. 11:5-15. Rules for dress of Christian, 1 Tim. 2:9, 10; 1 Pet. 3:3, 4. Took part, in worship, Ex. 15:20, 21; in choir, 1 Chr. 25:5, 6; Ezra 2:65; Neh. 7:67. Ministered in tabernacle, Ex. 38:8; 1 Sam. 2:22. Consecrated jewels to tabernacle, Ex. 35:22; also mirrors, Ex. 38:8. Required to attend the reading of the law, Deut. 31:12; Josh. 8:35.

Could not marry without consent of father, Gen. 34:6-8; Ex. 22:17; Josh. 6:16, 17; 1 Sam. 17:25; 18:17-27. Not to be given in marriage considered a calamity, Judg. 11:37; Psa. 78:63; Isa. 41. Taken captive, Num. 31:9, 15, 17, 38, 35; Lam. 1:18; Ezek. 30:18. Sold for husband's debts, Matt. 18:25. Weaker than men, 1 Pet. 3:7.

Punishment of, for fornication, when betrothed, Deut. 22:23-27. Penalty for seducing, when not betrothed, Ex. 22:16, 17; Deut. 22:28, 29. Protected during menstruation, Lev. 18:19; 20:18. Treated with cruelty in war, Deut. 32:25; Lam. 2:21; 5:11.

Purifications of: After menstruation, Lev. 15:19-33; 2 Sam. 11:4; after childbirth, Lev. 12; Luke 2:22.

Social status of: In Persia, Esth. 1:10-22; Dan. 5:1, 2, 10-12; in the Roman empire, Acts 24:24; 25:13, 23; 26:30.

Vows of, Num. 30:3-16. Guilt or innocence of, when charged by husband with infidelity, must be determined by trial in court, Num. 5:12-31.

In business, 1 Chr. 7:24; Prov. 31:14-18, 24. Property rights of: In inheritance, Num. 27:1-11; 36; Josh. 17:9-6; Job 42:15; sell real estate, Ruth 4:3-9.

Duties of, Gen. 18:6; Prov. 31:15-19; Matt. 24:41; to cook, Gen. 18:6; to spin, Ex. 35:25, 26; Prov. 31:19; to make garments, 1 Sam. 2:19; Acts 9:39; to glean, Ruth. 2:7, 8, 15-23; to keep vineyards, Song 1:6; to tend flocks and herds, Gen. 24:11, 13, 14, 19, 20; 29:9; Ex. 2:16; to work in fields, Isa. 27:11; Ezek. 26:6, 8.

First to sin, Gen. 3:6. First at the sepulchre, Mark 15:46, 47; 16:1-6; Luke 23:55, 56; 24:1-10. First to whom the risen Lord appeared, Mark 16:9; John 20:14-18.

Religious privileges of, among early Christians, Acts 1:14; 12:12; 1 Cor. 11:5; 14:34; 1 Tim. 2:11.

Converted by preaching of Paul, Acts 16:14, 15; 17:14, 12, 34. Paul's precepts concerning, 1 Cor. 14:34, 35; Eph. 5:22-24; Col. 3:18; 1 Tim. 2:9-12; 3:11; 5:1-16; Tit. 2:3-5.

Mirthful, Judg. 11:34; 12:1; Jer. 31:13.

Patricious: Miriam, Ex. 15:20, 21; Deborah, Judg. 4:4-16; 5; Jael, Judg. 4:17-22; 5:26-27; the women of Israel, 1 Sam. 18:6; the women of Thebes, Judg. 9:53, 54; the wise woman of Abel, 2 Sam. 20:16-22; Esther, Esth. 4:4-17; 5:1-8; 7:1-6; 8:1-8.

Influential in public affairs: Bath-sheba, 1 Kin. 1:15-21; Jezebel, 1 Kin. 21:7-15, 25; Athaliah, 2 Kin. 11:1, 3; 2 Chr. 21:6; 22:3; the queen of Babylon, Dan. 5:9-13; Pilate's wife, Matt. 27:19.

As rulers, Isa. 3:12; Deborah, Judg. 4:4; Athaliah, 2 Kin. 11:1-16; 2 Chr. 22:2, 3, 10-12; 2 Chr. 23:1-15; the queen of Sheba, 1 Kin. 10:1-13; 2 Chr. 9:1-9, 12; Candace, Acts 8:27; the Persian queen sat on throne with the king, Neh. 2:6.

As poets: Miriam, Ex. 15:21; Deborah, Judg. 5; Hannah, 1 Sam. 2:1-10; Mary, Luke 1:46-55.

As prophets: Miriam, Ex. 15:20, 21; Mic. 6:4; Deborah, Judg. 4:4, 5; Huldah, 2 Kin. 22:14-20; 2 Chr. 34:22-28; Noa-

dah, Neh. 6:14; Anna, Luke 2:36-38; Philip's daughters, Acts 21:9. False prophets, Ezek. 13:17-23.

Good, Prov. 12:4; 31:10-31; 1 Tim. 2:9, 10; 3:11; 5:3-16; Tit. 2:3-5. Affectionate, 2 Sam. 1:26; to offering, Isa. 49:15. Illustrated by the five wise virgins, Matt. 25:1-10.

INSTANCES OF: Deborah, a judge, prophetess, and military leader, Judg. 4:5. Mother of Samson, Judg. 13:23. Naomi, Ruth 1: 2:1-3, 18-22; 3:1; 4:14-17. Ruth, Ruth 1:4-22; chapters 2-4. Hannah, the mother of Samuel, 1 Sam. 1:2-28. Widow of Zarephath, who fed Elijah during the famine, 1 Kin. 17:8-24. The Shunammite, who gave hospitality to Elisha, 2 Kin. 4:8-38. Vashiti, Esth. 1:11, 12. Esther, Esth. 4:4-17; 5:1-8; 7:1-6; 8:1-8. Mary, Luke 1:26-38. Elizabeth, Luke 1:6, 41-45. Anna, Luke 2:37, 38. The widow who cast her mite into the treasury, Mark 12:41-44; Luke 21:2-4. Mary and Martha, Mark 14:3-9; Luke 10:38-42; John 11:5, 17-40. Mary Magdalene, Mark 16:1; Luke 8:2; John 20:1, 2, 11-18. Dorcas, Acts 9:36-39. Lydia, Acts 16:14, 15. Priscilla, Acts 18:26; Rom. 16:3, 4. Phoebe, Rom. 16:1, 2. Julia, Rom. 16:15. Mary, Rom. 16:6. Lois and Eunice, 2 Tim. 1:5. Of Philip, Phil. 4:3.

Wicked, 2 Kin. 23:7; Jer. 44:15-19, 25; Ezek. 8:14; 13:17-23; Rom. 1:26. Zeal of, in licentious practices of idolatry, Hos. 4:13, 14. Careless, Isa. 32:9-11. Contentious, Prov. 27:15, 16. Idolatrous, Num. 31:15, 16; 2 Kin. 23:7; Neh. 13:26; Jer. 7:18. Tatting, 1 Tim. 5:11-13. Haughty and vain, Isa. 3:16. Odious, Prov. 30:23. Guleful and licentious, Prov. 2:16-19; 5:3-6; 6:24-29; 7:6-27; Eccl. 7:26; Ezek. 16:32; Rom. 1:26. Commit forger, 1 Kin. 21:8. Illustrated by the five foolish virgins, Matt. 25:1-12.

INSTANCES OF: Eve, in yielding to temptation and seducing her husband, Gen. 3:6; 1 Tim. 2:14. Sarah, in her jealousy and malice toward Hagar, Gen. 21:9-11, with vs. 12-21. Lot's wife, in desiring to return to Sodom, Gen. 19:26; Luke 17:32. The daughters of Lot, in their incestuous lust, Gen. 19:32-38. Rebekah, in her partiality for Jacob and her sharp practice to secure for him Isaac's blessing, Gen. 27:5-17. Rachel, in her jealousy of Leah, Gen. 30:1; in stealing the images, Gen. 31:19, 34. Tamar, in her adultery, Gen. 38:14-24. Potiphar's wife, in her lascivious lust and slander against Joseph, Gen. 39:7-20. Miriam, in her sedition together with Aaron against Moses, Num. 12. Rahab, in her harlotry, Josh. 2:1. Delilah, in her conspiracy against Samson, Judg. 16:4-20. Peninnah, the wife of Elkanah, in her jealous taunting of Hannah, 1 Sam. 1:4-8. The Midianitish woman in the camp of Israel, taken in adultery, Num. 25:6-8. Michal, in her derision of David's religious zeal, 2 Sam. 6:16, 20-23. Bath-sheba, in her adultery and in becoming the wife of her husband's murderer, 2 Sam. 11:4, 5, 27; 12:9, 10. Solomon's wives, in their idolatrous and wicked influence over Solomon, 1 Kin. 11:1-11; Neh. 13:26. Jezebel, in her persecution and destruction of the prophets of the Lord, 1 Kin. 18:4, 13; in her persecution of Elijah, 1 Kin. 19:2; in her conspiracy against Naboth to despoil him of his vineyard, 1 Kin. 21:1-16; in her evil counsels to, and influence over, Ahab, 1 Kin. 21:25 (with vs. 17-27); 2 Kin. 9:30-37. Athaliah, in destroying the royal household and usurping the throne, 2 Kin. 11:1, 3, 13-16; 2 Chr. 22:10, 12; 23:12-15. Noadiah, a false prophetess, Neh. 6:14. Zeresh, Haman's wife, in counseling him to hang Mordecai, Esth. 5:14. Job's wife, in counseling him to curse God, Job 2:9. The idolatrous wives of Hosea, Hos. 1:2, 3. Herodias, in her adulterous marriage with Herod, Matt. 14:3, 4; Mark 6:17-28; Luke 3:19; in compassing the death of John the Baptist, Matt. 14:6-11; Mark 6:24-28. Daughter of Herodias, Matt. 14:8; Mark 6:24, 25. The woman taken in adultery and brought to Jesus in the temple, John 8:1-11. Sapphira, in her falsehood, Acts 5:2-10.

SYMBOLICAL: Of wickedness, Zech. 5:7, 8; Rev. 17:19, 2. See footnotes: Widow, 2 Sam. 14:5; Wife, Prov. 5:18.

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

*v Rising, early*,  
Gen. 19:2.

*w Food*, Psa.  
136:25.

6 R. V. their task  
to her maidens.

18

7 R. V. profitable:

19

*x Ex.* 35:25.

*y Art. of the spin-  
ner*, 2 Chr. 16:14.

20

*z Liberty*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

*a Christian Graces*,  
*liberality*, Gal.  
5:22.

*b Poor, liberality*  
to, Prov. 21:13.

21

*c Wife*, Prov.  
5:18.

*d Colors*, Ezek.  
16:16.

22

*e Tapestry*, Prov.  
7:16.

8 R. V. fine linen

15 \*.<sup>v</sup>She <sup>v</sup>riseth also while it is  
yet night, and giveth <sup>w</sup>meat to  
her household, and <sup>a</sup>a portion to  
her maidens.

16 \*.<sup>v</sup>She considereth a field,  
and buyeth it: with the fruit of  
her hands she planteth a vine-  
yard.

17 \*.<sup>v</sup>She girdeth her loins with  
strength, and strengtheneth her  
arms.

18 \*.<sup>v</sup>She perceiveth that her  
merchandise *is* <sup>v</sup>good: her can-  
dle goeth not out by night.

19 \*.<sup>v</sup>She <sup>x, y</sup>layeth her hands  
to the spindle, and her hands  
hold the distaff.

20 \*.<sup>v</sup>She <sup>z, a</sup>stretcheth out her  
hand to the <sup>b</sup>poor; yea, she  
<sup>a</sup>reacheth forth her hands to  
the needy.

21 \*.<sup>c</sup>She is not afraid of the  
snow for her household: for all  
her household are clothed with  
<sup>d</sup>scarlet.

22 She maketh herself cover-  
ings of <sup>e</sup>tapestry; her clothing *is*  
<sup>s</sup>silk and <sup>a</sup>purple.

23 \*.<sup>c</sup>Her husband is known in  
the gates, when he sitteth among  
the <sup>t</sup>elders of the land.

24 \*.<sup>c</sup>She maketh fine linen,  
and selleth *it*; and delivereth  
<sup>t</sup>girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her  
clothing; and she shall rejoice in  
time to come.

26 \*.<sup>c</sup>She <sup>a</sup>openeth her mouth  
with wisdom; and in her tongue  
*is* the law of <sup>b</sup>kindness.

27 \*.<sup>c</sup>She <sup>a</sup>looketh well to the  
ways of her <sup>t</sup>household, and <sup>e</sup>eat-  
eth not the bread of idleness.

28 \*.<sup>c, k</sup>Her children arise up,  
and call her blessed; her hus-  
band *also*, and he praiseth her.  
29 Many daughters have done  
virtuously, but thou excellest  
them all.

30 Favour *is* deceitful, and  
<sup>t</sup>beauty *is* vain: but a <sup>a</sup>woman  
that <sup>m</sup>feartheth the LORD, she shall  
be praised.

31 Give <sup>a</sup>her of the fruit of her  
hands; and let her own works  
praise her in the gates.

**B.C. 1015?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

23

*f Senate*, Num.  
11:16.

26

*g Speech, wise*,  
Col. 4:6.

*h Kindness*, Acts  
28:2.

27

*i Industry*, 1 Kin.  
11:28.

*j Family*, 1 Chr.  
13:14.

28

*k Mother*, 1 Kin.  
2:20.

30

*l Beauty*, Prov.  
6:25.

*m Fear of God*,  
Acts 9:31.

## ECCLESIASTES;

### OR, THE PREACHER.

**B.C. 977?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*m Philosophy*, vs.  
1-18; Col. 2:8.

*b Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.

*c David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*d Rulers*, Ex.  
18:21.

*e King*, 2 Kin.  
3:10.

*f Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

3

*g Industry*, 1 Kin.  
11:28.

#### CHAPTER 1

*The Preacher declares the vanity of all  
human things.*

**T**HE words of the <sup>b</sup>Preacher,  
the son of <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid, <sup>d, e</sup>king  
in <sup>f</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

2 <sup>a</sup>\*Vanity of vanities, saith the  
<sup>b</sup>Preacher, vanity of vanities; all  
*is* vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all  
his <sup>g</sup>labour which he taketh un-  
der the sun?

4 <sup>h</sup>\*One generation passeth away,  
and another generation cometh:  
but the <sup>t</sup>earth abideth for ever.

5 <sup>i</sup>The <sup>k</sup>sun also ariseth, and  
the sun goeth down, and hasteth  
to his place where he arose.

6 The <sup>l</sup>wind goeth toward the  
south, and turneth about unto  
the north; it whirleth about con-  
tinually, and the wind returneth  
again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the

**B.C. 977?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

*h Life, brevity and  
uncertainty of*,  
Ecl. 8:15.

*i Earth, perpetuity  
of*, Prov. 8:23.

5

*j Astronomy*, Isa.  
13:10.

*k Sun*, Josh. 10:12.

6

*l Meteorology*,  
Matt. 16:2.

<sup>t</sup> **GIRDLE.** Worn, by the high priest, Ex. 28:4, 39; 39:29;  
Lev. 8:7; 16:4; by other priests, Ex. 28:40; 29:9; Lev. 8:13;  
by women, Isa. 3:24; by warriors, 1 Sam. 18:4; 2 Sam. 20:8.

Embroidered, Ex. 28:8, 27, 28; 29:5; Lev. 8:7. Made of  
leather, 2 Kin. 1:8; Matt. 3:4. Traffic in, Prov. 31:24. Used  
to bear arms, 1 Sam. 18:4; 2 Sam. 20:8; 2 Kin. 3:21.

Figurative, Isa. 11:5; 22:21.

Synbolical, Jer. 13:1-11; Acts 21:11; Rev. 15:6.

<sup>+</sup> **VANITY**, Ecl. 1:2; 12:8. Man *is*, Psa. 39:5, 11; 62:9.  
The thoughts of man, Psa. 94:11. All worldly things, Ecl.  
1:2. Worldly pleasure, Ecl. 2:1. The strenuous pursuit of  
wealth, Prov. 4:8. Worldly possessions, Ecl. 2:4-11; 6:2.  
Love of riches, Ecl. 5:10.

Wealth gotten by, diminishes, Prov. 13:11.  
The wicked love, Psa. 4:2.

See footnote, Fool, Prov. 18:2.



B.C. 977?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
m Sea, Jer. 5:22.

1 R. V. whither  
the rivers go,  
thither they go  
again.

8  
m Man, spirit, Job  
4:17.

o Eye, figurative,  
Matt. 6:22.

9  
2 R. V. hath been  
done

11  
3 R. V. the former  
generations;

12  
p Israel, under the  
kings, Ex. 4:22.

13  
Wisdom, Prov.  
2:2.

7 Instruction, vs.  
13-18; Prov.  
23:23.

14  
s Works, insuffi-  
ciency of, for sal-  
vation, 2 Tim. 1:9.

4 R. V. a striving  
after wind.

16  
t Knowledge, Luke  
11:52.

5 R. V. omits am  
come to great  
estate, and

<sup>m</sup>sea; yet the sea *is* not full; un-  
to the place <sup>1</sup>from whence the  
rivers come, thither they return  
again.

8 All things *are* full of labour;  
<sup>n</sup>man cannot utter *it*: the <sup>e</sup>eye is  
not satisfied with seeing, nor the  
ear filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been,  
*it is that* which shall be; and  
that which <sup>2</sup>is done *is* that which  
shall be done: and *there is* no  
new *thing* under the sun.

10 Is there *any* thing whereof it  
may be said, See, this *is* new? it  
hath been already of old time,  
which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance  
of <sup>3</sup>former *things*; neither shall  
there be *any* remembrance of  
*things* that are to come with  
those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the <sup>b</sup>Preacher was <sup>e</sup>king  
over <sup>p</sup>Is<sup>a</sup>-ra-el in <sup>1</sup>Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>â-lêm.

13 And I gave my heart to seek  
and <sup>t</sup>search out by <sup>a</sup>wisdom  
concerning all *things* that are  
done under heaven: this sore  
travail hath God given to the  
sons of man to be exercised  
therewith.

14 I have seen all the <sup>a</sup>works  
that are done under the sun;  
and, behold, all *is* <sup>a</sup>vanity and  
<sup>a</sup>vexation of spirit.

15 *That which* is crooked can-  
not be made straight: and that  
which is wanting cannot be  
numbered.

16 I communed with mine own  
heart, saying, Lo, I <sup>5</sup>am come to  
great estate, and have gotten  
more <sup>a</sup>wisdom than all *they*  
that have been before me in  
<sup>1</sup>Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>â-lêm: yea, my heart  
had great experience of wis-  
dom and <sup>t</sup>knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to

<sup>a</sup>know <sup>a</sup>wisdom, and to know  
madness and folly: I perceived  
that <sup>a</sup>this also <sup>e</sup>is vexation of  
spirit.

18 For in much <sup>a</sup>wisdom *is*  
much grief: and he that in-  
creaseth <sup>t</sup>knowledge increaseth  
sorrow.

## CHAPTER 2

*The vanity of mirth, wealth, and greatness;  
12 of wisdom, though far better than folly;  
18 and of all the labors of a man. 24  
A man should make a cheerful use of  
what he has.*

I SAID in mine heart, Go to  
now, I will prove thee with  
mirth, therefore enjoy <sup>a</sup>pleas-  
ure: and, behold, this also *is*  
vanity.

2 I said of laughter, *It is* mad:  
and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 I sought in mine heart <sup>1</sup>to  
give myself unto <sup>a</sup>wine, yet ac-  
quainting mine heart with <sup>b</sup>wis-  
dom; and to lay hold on <sup>a</sup>folly,  
till I might see what *was* that  
good for the sons of men, which  
they should do under the heaven  
all the days of their life.

4 <sup>a</sup>I made me great works; I  
builded me<sup>t</sup> houses; I <sup>c</sup>planted  
me <sup>a</sup>vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and <sup>2</sup>or-  
chards, and I planted trees in  
them of all *kind* of fruits:

6 I made me <sup>e</sup>pools of water,  
<sup>t</sup>to water therewith the wood  
that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got <sup>m</sup>3 <sup>1</sup>servants and maid-  
ens, and had servants born in  
my house; also I had great <sup>o</sup>pos-  
sessions of great and small cattle  
above all that were in <sup>h</sup>Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>â-  
lêm before me:

8 I <sup>g</sup>gathered me also <sup>t</sup>silver  
and <sup>i</sup>gold, and the peculiar treas-  
ure of kings and of the provinces:  
I gat me men singers and women  
singers, and the delights of the

B.C. 977?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
u Worldly Pleas-  
ure, Eccl. 2:1.

6 R. V. was a striving  
after wind.

3  
m Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

b Wisdom, Prov.  
2:2.

1 R. V. how to  
cheer my flesh  
with wine, my  
heart yet guid-  
ing me with wis-  
dom,

4  
c Agriculture, Gen.  
3:23.

d Vineyard, Isa.  
1:8.

5  
2 R. V. parks,

6  
e Pool, 2 Sam.  
2:13.

7  
f Servant, Jer.  
2:14.  
g Riches, Eccl. 4:8.  
h Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

8  
t Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.  
i Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

▲ INVESTIGATION. By Solomon into the nature and  
design of things, Eccl. 1:13-18; 2:1-12; 7:25; 8:17; 12:9-14.

\* WORLDLY PLEASURE, Job 20:12; Eccl. 7:4; Isa.  
22:13; 2 Tim. 3:4; Tit. 3:3. Eschewed by Moses, Heb. 11:25.  
To be eschewed by the righteous, 1 Pet. 4:3, 4. Brings poverty,  
Prov. 21:17. Chokes righteousness, Luke 8:14. Leads to suf-

fering, Isa. 47:8, 9; 2 Pet. 2:13; to spiritual death, 1 Tim.  
5:6. Denounced, Isa. 5:11, 12; Jas. 5:5. Folly of, Eccl. 1:17;  
2:1-13.

See footnote, WORLDLINESS, 1 John 2:15.

† IRRIGATION, Deut. 11:10; Eccl. 2:6; Isa. 58:11.

Figurative, 1 Cor. 3:6, 8.

## B.C. 977?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3 Eng. R. V., and  
Am. R. V. *alter-*  
*nate reading*,  
concubines very  
many. *Am.*  
*Standard adheres*  
*to the King*  
*James transla-*  
*tion, but agrees*  
*in footnote with*  
*Eng. and Am.*  
*R. V.*

## 10

k *Joy*, Psa. 5:11.  
l *Industry*, 1 Kin.  
11:28.

## 11

4 R. V. a striving  
after wind,

## 13

m *Light*, Gen. 1:3.  
n *Darkness*, Gen.  
1:2.

## 14

o *Fool*, Prov. 18:2.  
p *Spiritual Blind-*  
*ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
q *Death, inevitable*,  
Num. 23:10.  
r *Man, mortal*,  
Job 4:17.

## 17

s *Life, hated*, Eccl.  
8:15.  
t *Murmuring, in-*  
*stances of*, Num.  
14:2.

sons of men, <sup>3</sup>as musical instru-  
ments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased  
more than all that were before  
me in <sup>h</sup>Jê-ry'sâ-lêm: also my  
<sup>b</sup>wisdom remained with me.

10 And <sup>\*</sup>whatsoever mine eyes  
desired I kept not from them, I  
withheld not my heart from any  
<sup>k</sup>joy; for my heart rejoiced in all  
my <sup>l</sup>labour: and this was my  
portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the  
works that my hands had  
wrought, and on the labour that  
I had <sup>l</sup>laboured to do: and, be-  
hold, <sup>\*</sup>all <sup>was</sup> vanity and <sup>4</sup>vexa-  
tion of spirit, and <sup>there was</sup> no  
profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned myself to  
behold <sup>b</sup>wisdom, and madness,  
and folly: for what <sup>can</sup> the man  
<sup>do</sup> that cometh after the king?  
<sup>even</sup> that which hath been al-  
ready done.

13 Then I saw that wisdom ex-  
celleth folly, as far as <sup>m</sup>light ex-  
celleth <sup>n</sup>darkness.

14 The <sup>b</sup>wise man's eyes <sup>are</sup> in  
his head; but the <sup>o</sup>fool walketh  
in <sup>p</sup>darkness: and I myself per-  
ceived also that <sup>q</sup>one event hap-  
peneth to <sup>r</sup>them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As  
<sup>it</sup> happeneth to the <sup>o</sup>fool, so it  
happeneth even to me; and why  
was I then more <sup>b</sup>wise? Then I  
said in my heart, that this also  
<sup>is</sup> vanity.

16 For <sup>there is</sup> no remembrance  
of the wise more than of the fool  
for ever; seeing that which now  
<sup>is</sup> in the days to come shall all be  
forgotten. And how dieth the  
wise <sup>man</sup>? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated <sup>life</sup>; <sup>be-</sup>

cause the work that is wrought  
under the sun <sup>is</sup> grievous unto  
me: for all <sup>is</sup> vanity and <sup>4</sup>vexa-  
tion of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, <sup>1</sup>I hated all my la-  
bour which I had taken under  
the sun: because I should leave  
<sup>it</sup> unto the <sup>u</sup>man that shall be  
after me.

19 And <sup>1</sup>who knoweth whether  
he shall be a <sup>w</sup>wise <sup>man</sup> or a  
<sup>2</sup>fool? yet shall <sup>he</sup> have rule  
over all my <sup>l</sup>labour wherein I  
have laboured, and wherein I  
have shewed myself wise under  
the sun. This <sup>is</sup> also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to  
cause my heart to <sup>†</sup>despair of all  
the labour which I took under  
the sun.

21 For <sup>1</sup>there is a man whose  
labour <sup>is</sup> in <sup>w</sup>wisdom, and in  
knowledge, and <sup>in</sup> equity; <sup>yet</sup>  
to a man that hath not laboured  
therein shall he leave <sup>it</sup> for his  
portion. This also <sup>is</sup> vanity and  
a great evil.

22 For <sup>1</sup>what hath man of all  
his labour, and of the <sup>6</sup>vexation  
of his heart, wherein he hath  
laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days <sup>are</sup> <sup>s</sup>sorrows,  
and his travail grief; yea, his  
heart taketh not rest in the night.  
This is also vanity.

24 ¶ <sup>There is</sup> nothing better for  
a man, <sup>than</sup> that <sup>1</sup>he should  
eat and drink, and <sup>that</sup> he  
should make his soul enjoy good  
in his labour. This also I saw,  
that <sup>it</sup> <sup>was</sup> from the hand of  
God.

25 For who can eat, or who  
else can hasten <sup>hereunto</sup>, more  
than I?

26 For God <sup>b</sup>giveth to a <sup>c</sup>man

B.C. 977?  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

u *Inheritance*,  
Num. 27:7.  
v *Heir*, Gen. 15:

## 19

w *Wisdom*, Prov.  
2:2.

## 21

5 R. V. with ski-  
fulness;

## 22

6 R. V. striving

## 23

x *Afflictions*, Psa.  
34:19.

## 24

y *Epicureans*, Ac.  
17:18.  
z *Sensuality*,  
Jude 19.

a *Temporal Bless-*  
*ings*, from God.  
Psa. 103:2.

## 26

b *God's providence*  
of Gen. 2:2.  
c *Righteous, de-*  
*scribed*, Psa.  
64:10.

† **DESPONDENCY**, Eccl. 2:20; Isa. 35:3, 4; Heb. 12:12, 13. *Caused, by corrective judgments*, Num. 17:12, 13; Deut. 28:65-67; Isa. 2:19; Hos. 10:8; Matt. 24:30; Luke 23:29, 30; Rev. 6:14-17; 9:5, 6; by *deferred hope*, Prov. 13:12; by *adversity*, Job 4:5; 9:16-35; 17:7-16. *Lament in*, Job 3:1-26; 17:13-16; Psa. 6:6; 22:1, 2; 55:4-7; 77:7-9; 88:3-17; Jer. 8:20; Lam. 3:1-20; 5:15-22; Mic. 7:1-7. **Instances of:** Cain, when God pronounced judgment upon him, Gen. 4:13, 14. Hagar, when cast out of the household of Abraham, Gen. 21:15, 16. Moses, when sent on his mission

to the Israelites, Ex. 4:1, 10, 13; 6:12; at the Red Sea, Ex. 14:15; when the people lust for flesh, Num. 11:15. *The Israelites, on account of the cruel oppressions of the Egyptian Ex. 6:9. Joshua, over the defeat at Ai*, Josh. 7:7-9. *Elijah when he fled from Jezebel to the wilderness and sat under a juniper tree, and wished to die*, 1 Kin. 19:4. *Jonah, after had preached to the Ninevites*, Jonah 4:3, 8. *The marine with Paul*, Acts 27:20.

See footnotes: AFFLICTIONS, Despondency in, Psa. 34:1 REMORSE, Matt. 27:3.

**B.C. 977?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d Wisdom*, Prov.  
2:2.

*e Knowledge*, Luke  
11:52.

*f Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

*g Wicked, punish-*  
*ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

*h Riches*, Eccl. 4:8.

**1**  
*a Philosophy*, vs.  
1-22; Col. 2:8.

**2**  
*b Death*, vs. 10-21;  
Num. 23:10.

**4**  
*c Weeping*, Ezra.  
3:13.

**8**  
*ad Love of man for*  
*man*, 1 John 4:7.

*e Hatred*, Prov.  
15:17.

*f War*, Judg. 3:2.

*g Peace*, Jer. 29:7.

**9**  
*h Murmuring*,  
Num. 14:2.

**10**  
*i God, providence*  
*of*, Gen. 2:2.

**11**  
*j God, creator*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*k Creation*, Mark  
13:19.

*l Ignorance, concern-*  
*ing God's*  
*works*, Acts 3:17.

*m Works of God*,  
Psa. 40:5.

*n God, incompre-*  
*hensible*, Gen.  
2:2.

*o God, unsearch-*  
*able*, Gen. 2:2.

that *is* good in his sight <sup>a</sup>wis-  
dom, and <sup>a,e</sup>knowledge, and  
<sup>a,f</sup>joy: but to the sinner he giveth  
<sup>a</sup>travail, <sup>h</sup>to gather and to heap  
up, that he may give to *him* that  
*is* good before God. This also *is*  
vanity and <sup>a</sup>vexation of spirit.

### CHAPTER 3

*All things have their appointed time, 11 and  
are good in their season. 16 The per-*  
*version of justice and a future retribution.*  
*18 The vanity of man as mortal.*

**T**O every thing there *is* a sea-  
son, and a time to every  
purpose under the heaven:

2 A time to be born, and a time to  
to <sup>b</sup>die; a time to plant, and a  
time to pluck up *that which is*  
planted;

3 A time to kill, and a time to  
heal; a time to break down, and  
a time to build up;

4 A time to <sup>c</sup>weep, and a time  
to laugh; a time to mourn, and a  
time to <sup>\*</sup>dance;

5 A time to cast away stones,  
and a time to gather stones to-  
gether; a time to embrace, and a  
time to refrain from embracing;

6 A time to get, and a time to  
lose; a time to keep, and a time  
to cast away;

7 A time to rend, and a time to  
sew; a time to keep silence, and  
a time to speak;

8 A time to <sup>a</sup>love, and a time to  
<sup>a</sup>hate; a time of <sup>a</sup>war, and a time  
of <sup>a</sup>peace.

9 <sup>h</sup>What profit hath he that  
worketh in that wherein he la-  
boureth?

10 <sup>a</sup>I have seen the travail,  
which God <sup>a</sup>hath given to the  
sons of men to be exercised in it.

11 <sup>a</sup>He hath <sup>i,k</sup>made every  
thing beautiful in his time: also  
he hath set the world in their  
heart, so that <sup>l</sup>no man can find  
out the <sup>m</sup>work that <sup>n,o</sup>God

maketh from the beginning to  
the end.

12 <sup>a,v</sup>I know that *there is* <sup>no</sup>  
good in them, but for a <sup>a</sup>man to  
rejoice, and to do good in his  
life.

13 <sup>a</sup>And also that every man  
should eat and drink, and enjoy  
the good of all his labour, <sup>a,v</sup>*it is*  
the <sup>a</sup>gift of God.

14 I know that, whatsoever  
God doeth, <sup>a</sup>it shall be for ever:  
nothing can be put to it, nor any  
thing taken from it: and God  
doeth *it*, that *men* should <sup>a</sup>fear  
before him.

15 That which hath been *is*  
now; and that which *is* to be  
hath already been; and God <sup>a</sup>re-  
quireth that which *is* past.

16 And moreover I saw under  
the sun <sup>a</sup>the place of judgment,  
that <sup>v</sup>wickedness *was* there; and  
the place of righteousness, that  
<sup>v</sup>iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God  
shall <sup>v</sup>judge the <sup>v</sup>righteous and  
the <sup>v</sup>wicked: for *there is* a time  
there for every purpose and for  
every work.

18 <sup>a</sup>I said in mine heart concern-  
ing the estate of the <sup>b</sup>sons of  
men, that God <sup>a</sup>might manifest  
them, and that they might see  
that they themselves are <sup>a</sup>beasts.

19 <sup>a</sup>For <sup>a</sup>that which befalleth  
the <sup>b</sup>sons of men befalleth beasts;  
even one thing befalleth them:  
as the one dieth, so dieth the  
other; yea, they have all one  
breath; so that a man hath no  
preeminence above a beast: for  
all *is* vanity.

20 <sup>a</sup>All go unto one place; <sup>b</sup>all  
are of the <sup>t</sup>dust, and <sup>b</sup>all turn  
to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the <sup>e</sup>spirit of  
man that <sup>i</sup>goeth upward, and

**B.C. 977?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**  
*p Contentment*,  
1 Tim. 6:6.

*q Righteous, happi-*  
*ness of*, from God,  
Psa. 64:10.

**1** R. V. nothing  
better for them,  
than to rejoice,

**13**  
*r Temporal Bless-*  
*ings*, 2 Pet.  
Psa. 103:2.

**14**  
*s God, immutable*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*t Fear of God*, Acts  
9:31.

**15**  
*2 R. V. seeketh*  
*again that which*  
*is passed*

**16**  
*u Rulers, wicked*,  
Ex. 18:21.

*v Injustice*, Isa.  
26:10.

**17**  
*w God, judge*, Gen.  
2:2.

*x Judgment, the*  
*general*, 2 Pet.  
3:7.

*y Righteous*, Psa.  
64:10.

*z Wicked*, Psa.  
73:3.

**18**  
*a Philosophy*, Col.  
2:8.

*b Man, mortal*,  
Job 4:17.

*3 R. V. may prove*

*4 R. V. but as*  
*beasts*.

**19**  
*c Death*, Num.  
23:10.

**20**  
*d Corruption*, Job  
17:14.

**21**  
*e Man, spirit*, Job  
4:17.

*f Immortality*,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

**\* DANCING.** *Of children*, Job 21:11. *Of women*, Ex.  
15:20; Judg. 11:34; 21:19-21; 1 Sam. 18:6; 21:11. *Of David*,  
2 Sam. 6:14-16; 1 Chr. 15:29.

*In the market-place*, Matt. 11:16, 17. *At feasts*, Matt. 14:6;  
Mark 6:22; Luke 15:23-25. *As a religious ceremony*, Psa.  
149:3; 150:4. *Idolatrous*, Ex. 32:19.

**Figurative:** *Of joy*, Psa. 30:11; Eccl. 3:4; Jer. 31:4, 13;  
Lam. 5:15.

**† DUST.** *Man made from*, Gen. 2:7; 3:19, 23; Eccl. 3:20.  
*Shaken from feet, as a testimony*, Matt. 10:14; Luke 9:5;  
10:11; Acts 13:51. *Put on the head in mourning*, Josh. 7:6;  
1 Sam. 4:12; 2 Sam. 1:2; 15:32; Job 2:12.



B.C. 977?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5 R. V. whether it  
goeth

22  
6 R. V. *inserts*  
back

the spirit of the beast <sup>5</sup>that goeth  
downward to the earth?

22 <sup>a</sup>Wherefore I perceive that  
*there is* nothing better, than that  
a man should rejoice in his own  
works; for that *is* his portion:  
for who shall bring him <sup>6</sup>to see  
what shall be after him?

## CHAPTER 4

*The sorrows of the oppressed. 4 The evils  
of envy, 5 of idleness, 7 of covetousness,  
9 and of solitariness. 13 The evil of a  
foolish king.*

SO I returned, and considered  
all the <sup>a</sup>oppressions that  
are done under the sun: and  
<sup>c</sup>behold the tears of *such as were*  
oppressed, and they had no com-  
forter; and on the side of their  
<sup>d</sup>oppressors *there was* power; but  
they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead  
which are already dead more  
than the living which are yet  
alive.

3 Yea, better *is he* than both  
they, which hath not yet been,  
who hath not seen the evil work  
that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all trav-  
ail, and every <sup>1</sup>right work, that  
for this a man is <sup>e</sup>envied of his  
neighbour. This *is* also vanity  
and <sup>2</sup>vexation of spirit.

5 ¶ The <sup>f</sup>fool <sup>h</sup>foldeth his hands  
together, and eateth his own  
flesh.

6 <sup>i</sup>Better is an <sup>1</sup>handful with  
<sup>k</sup>quietness, than both the hands  
full with travail and <sup>2</sup>vexation  
of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw  
vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there*  
*is* not a second; yea, he hath  
neither child nor brother: yet *is*  
*there* no end of all his labour;

<sup>l,m</sup>neither is his eye satisfied with  
<sup>\*</sup>riches; neither *saieth he*, For  
whom do I labour, and <sup>3</sup>bereave  
my soul of good? This *is* also  
vanity, yea, it *is* a sore travail.  
9 ¶ <sup>n,o,p</sup>Two *are* better than  
one; because they have a good  
reward for their labour.

10 For <sup>2</sup>if they fall, <sup>o</sup>the one  
will lift up his fellow: but woe to  
him that is alone when he falleth;  
for *he hath* not another to help  
him up.

11 Again, <sup>2</sup>if two lie together,  
then they have heat: but how  
can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail against  
him, <sup>2</sup>two shall withstand him;  
and a threefold cord is not  
quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poor and a wise  
<sup>4</sup>child than an old and foolish  
<sup>q</sup>king, who will no more be ad-  
monished.

14 For out of <sup>7</sup>prison he cometh  
to <sup>5</sup>reign; whereas also *he that is*  
born in his kingdom becometh  
poor.

15 I considered all the living  
which walk under the sun, <sup>a</sup>with  
the second child that shall stand  
up in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the  
people, *even* of all <sup>8</sup>that have  
been before them: they also that  
come after shall not rejoice in  
him. Surely this also *is* vanity  
and <sup>2</sup>vexation of spirit.

## CHAPTER 5

*How to behave in the house of God. 4 Con-  
cerning vows. 9 The vanity of riches.  
18 Joy in them is the gift of God.*

<sup>a</sup>KEEP thy foot when thou  
goest to the <sup>b</sup>house of  
God, <sup>1</sup>and be more ready to  
hear, than to give the sacrifice

1  
a Oppression, Eccl.  
5:8.  
b Afflictions, Psa.  
34:19.  
c Life, vanity of,  
Eccl. 8:15.  
d Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

4  
e Envy, Prov.  
14:30.  
f Jealousy, Psa.  
78:58.  
1 R. V. skilful  
2 R. V. a striving  
after wind.

5  
g Fool, Prov. 18:2.  
h Idleness, Eccl.  
10:18.

6  
i Contentment,  
1 Tim. 6:6.  
j Poverty, Prov.  
30:8.  
k Peace, Jer. 29:7.

B.C. 977?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
l Avarice, insatiable,  
Eccl. 5:10.  
m Covetousness, in-  
satiableness, Isa.  
57:17.

3 R. V. Deprive  
9  
n Fellowship,  
1 Cor. 1:9.  
o Friendship,  
Prov. 22:24.  
p Unity, advan-  
tages of, vs. 9-11  
Psa. 133:1.

13  
q King, 2 Kin.  
3:10.

4 R. V. youth

14

7 Prison, Gen.  
39:20.

5 R. V. he king;  
yea, even in his  
kingdom he was  
born poor.

15

6 R. V. that the  
youth, the sec-  
ond, that stood  
up in his stead

16

7 R. V. was  
8 R. V. them over  
whom he was:  
yet they that  
come

1

a Commandment,  
enjoining rever-  
ence for God's  
house, Deut. 8:

b Church, called  
house of God,  
1 Kin. 9:3.

c Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

1 R. V. for to  
draw nigh to  
hear is better  
than

\* RICHES, 1 Sam. 2:7; Psa. 37:16; 52:7; Prov. 11:4; Eccl. 4:8; 5:11-14; 6:1, 2; 7:11, 12; 10:19; Jer. 48:36. Delu-  
sive, Prov. 11:28; Luke 12:16-21. Unstable Prov. 23:5;  
27:24.

Unsatisfying to the covetous, Eccl. 5:10-12. A snare, Deut.  
6:10-12; 8:7-17; 31:20; 32:15; Prov. 30:8, 9; Jer. 5:7, 8; Hos.  
12:8; Matt. 13:22; 19:16-24; Mark 4:19; 10:17-25; Luke 16:  
19-26; 18:18-25; 1 Tim. 6:9-11, 17.

Impotent in day of calamity, Ezek. 7:17, 19; Zeph. 1:18.

Fraudulently gotten, unprofitable, Prov. 10:2; 21:6; 28:8; Je.  
17:11.

Admonitions against the desire for, Prov. 23:4; 28:20, 2  
1 Tim. 6:9-11, 17. The heart not to be set upon, Psa. 62:1  
Matt. 6:19-21.

Liberality with, Prov. 13:7, 8. Benevolent use of, require  
1 John 3:17.

Figurative, Rev. 3:17, 18.

See footnotes: COVETOUSNESS, Isa. 57:17; RICH, Jas. 5:

**B.C. 977?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d Fool, Prov. 18:2.*

**2**  
*c Commandment, enjoining prudence in speech, Deut. 8:2.*

*f Rashness, 2 Sam. 6:7.*

*g Speech, foolish, Col. 4:6.*

*h Humility, enjoining, Prov. 22:4.*

*i Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.*

*j Prayer, Acts 6:4.*

**3**  
*k Dream, Dan. 1:17.*

**4**  
*l Vows, Num. 30:2.*

*m Commandment, enjoining fidelity to vows, Deut. 8:2.*

**6**  
*n Falshood, forbidden, Job 21:34.*

*o Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.*

*p Judgments, Ex. 6:5.*

**7**  
*q Fear of God, enjoining, Acts 9:31.*

**8**  
*r Poor, oppression of, Prov. 21:13.*

*s Injustice, in civil administration, Isa. 26:10.*

*t Justice, Deut. 33:21.*

*u Poor, God's care of, Prov. 21:13.*

*v Rulers, wicked, Ex. 18:21.*

*w Sin, known to God, Rom. 5:12.*

**9**  
*x Agriculture, Gen. 3:3.*

*y Land, products of, for all, Ruth 4:3.*

*z King, 2 Kin. 3:10.*

**10**  
*a Covetousness, insatiable, Isa. 57:17.*

*b Riches, Eccl. 4:8.*

**11**  
*c Covetousness, insatiable, Isa. 57:17.*

*d Riches, Eccl. 4:8.*

**12**  
*e Rich, Jas. 5:1.*

**13**  
*f Death, inevitable, Num. 23:10.*

**14**  
*g Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.*

**15**  
*h God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

*i Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.*

**16**  
*j Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.*

**17**  
*k Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.*

**18**  
*l Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.*

**19**  
*m Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.*

of <sup>d</sup>fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 <sup>e</sup>Be not <sup>f</sup>rash with thy <sup>g</sup>mouth, and <sup>h</sup>let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God *is* in <sup>i</sup>heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy <sup>j</sup>words be few.

3 For a <sup>k</sup>dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice *is known* by <sup>l</sup>multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a <sup>m</sup>vow unto God, <sup>n</sup>defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure in <sup>o</sup>fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is it* that thou shouldst not <sup>p</sup>vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6 <sup>q</sup>Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; <sup>r</sup>neither say thou before the angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God be <sup>s</sup>angry at thy voice, and <sup>t</sup>destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of <sup>u</sup>dreams and <sup>v</sup>many words *there are also divers* vanities: but <sup>w</sup>fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the <sup>x</sup>oppression of the <sup>y</sup>poor, and violent <sup>z</sup>pervverting of judgment and <sup>a</sup>justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for <sup>b</sup>he that *is* higher than the <sup>c</sup>highest <sup>d</sup>regardeth; and *there be* higher than they.

9 ¶ Moreover <sup>e</sup>the profit of the <sup>f</sup>earth *is* for all: the <sup>g</sup>king *himself* <sup>h</sup>is served by the field.

10 He that <sup>i</sup>loveth <sup>j</sup>silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth <sup>k</sup>abundance with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When <sup>l</sup>goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and

what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of *them* with their eyes?

12 The <sup>m</sup>sleep of a <sup>n</sup>labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the <sup>o</sup>abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, <sup>p</sup>riches kept for the <sup>q</sup>owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those <sup>r</sup>riches perish by evil <sup>s</sup>travail: and <sup>t</sup>he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to <sup>u</sup>go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he <sup>v</sup>go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and *he hath* much <sup>w</sup>sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 ¶ Behold *that* which I have seen: *it is* good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath <sup>x</sup>given <sup>y</sup>riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; <sup>z</sup>this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the days of his life;

**B.C. 977?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**  
*c Sleep, Psa. 127:2.*  
*d Labor, Luke 10:7.*  
*2 R. V. fulness*

**13**  
*e Rich, Jas. 5:1.*

**14**  
*3 R. V. adventure;*

**15**  
*f Death, inevitable, Num. 23:10.*

**17**  
*g Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.*

**19**  
*h God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*i Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.*

**\* OPPRESSION.** Psa. 62:10; 72:14; Prov. 14:31; 28:3; 30:14; Eccl. 4:1; 5:8; 7:7; Isa. 1:17; 58:6; Jer. 22:17; Ezek. 22:29; Amos 4:1; 5:11, 12; Mic. 2:1-3; Mal. 3:5; Jas. 2:6; 5:4. **Forbidden.** Deut. 22:21-24; Deut. 23:15, 16; 24:14, 15; Prov. 22:22; Zech. 7:10.

**Prayer for deliverance from.** Psa. 17:8, 9; 44:24; 74:21; 119:121, 134; Isa. 38:14. **The Lord, a refuge from.** Psa. 9:9; 12:5.

**Oppressors punished.** Job 27:13-23; Psa. 72:4; 103:6; Isa. 10.

**National, relieved.** Ex. 3:9; 12:30-39; Deut. 26:7, 8; Judg. 2:14, 16, 18; 6; 7; 8:1-22, 28; 10; 11:1-33; 2 Kin. 13:3-5.

**Instances of:** Hagar, by Sarah, Gen. 16:6. Jacob, by Laban, Gen. 31:39. Israelites, by Egyptians, Ex. 1:10-22; 5; by Assyrians, Isa. 52:4.

**† AVARICE.** A root of all evil, 1 Tim. 6:10. **Insatiable.** Eccl. 4:7, 8; 5:10, 11. **Forbidden in bishops.** 1 Tim. 3:2, 3; Tit. 1:7.

See footnote, COVETOUSNESS, Isa. 57:17.

B.C. 977?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

because God answereth *him* in  
the joy of his heart.

## CHAPTER 6

*The evil of riches without power to use them.  
7 Sundry observations.*

- 1**  
*a* Philosophy, vs.  
1 12; Col. 2:8.  
*1* R. V. heavy  
upon men:  
**2**  
*b* Riches, Eccl. 4:8.  
*c* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.  
*d* God, providence  
of, mysterious,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*e* Life, vanity of,  
vs. 1-12; Eccl.  
8:15.

- 3**  
*f* Old Age, Isa.  
46:4.  
*g* Burial, Acts 8:2.

- 6**  
*h* Death, Num.  
23:10.

- 7**  
*i* Appetite, Prov.  
23:2.

- 9**  
*2* R. V. a striving  
after wind.

**T**HERE is an evil which I  
have seen under the sun,  
and it is <sup>1</sup>common among men:  
**2** <sup>a</sup>A man to whom God hath  
given <sup>b</sup>riches, wealth, and hon-  
our, so that he wanteth nothing  
for his soul of all that he desir-  
eth, yet God <sup>a</sup>giveth him not  
power to eat thereof, but a stran-  
ger eateth it: this is <sup>c</sup>vanity, and  
it is an evil disease.

**3** ¶ If a man beget an hundred  
children, and live many years, so  
that the days of his years be  
<sup>1</sup>many, and his soul be not filled  
with good, and also *that* he have  
no <sup>q</sup>burial; I say, *that* an un-  
timely birth is better than he.

**4** For he cometh in with vani-  
ty, and departeth in darkness,  
and <sup>h</sup>his name shall be covered  
with darkness.

**5** Moreover he hath not seen  
the sun, nor known *any thing*:  
this hath more rest than the  
other.

**6** Yea, though he <sup>e</sup>live a thou-  
sand years twice *told*, yet hath he  
seen no good: do not all <sup>h</sup>go to  
one place?

**7** All the labour of man is for  
his <sup>i</sup>mouth, and yet the appetite  
is not filled.

**8** For what hath the wise more  
than the fool? what hath the  
poor, that knoweth to walk be-  
fore the living?

**9** Better is the sight of the eyes  
than the wandering of the desire:  
this is also vanity and <sup>2</sup>vexation  
of spirit.

**10** ¶ That which hath been is  
named already, and it is known  
that it is man: neither may he

contend with him that is might-  
ier than he.

**11** Seeing there be many  
things that increase vanity, what  
is man the better?

**12** For who knoweth what is  
good for man in *this* life, all the  
days of his vain <sup>1</sup>life which he  
spendeth as a shadow? for who  
can tell a man what shall be after  
him under the sun?

## CHAPTER 7

*Sundry observations and admonitions. 11  
A commendation of wisdom. 23 The  
difficulty in obtaining it.*

**A** GOOD <sup>a, b</sup>name is better  
than precious <sup>\*</sup>ointment;  
<sup>c</sup>and the day of death than the  
<sup>d</sup>day of one's birth.

**2** ¶ It is better to <sup>e</sup>go to the  
house of <sup>1</sup>mourning, than to go  
to the house of feasting: for that  
is the end of all men; and the  
living will lay it to his heart.

**3** Sorrow is better than laugh-  
ter: for by the sadness of the  
<sup>q</sup>countenance the heart is made  
<sup>1</sup>better.

**4** The heart of the wise is in the  
house of mourning; but the heart  
of fools is in the <sup>h</sup>house of mirth.

**5** It is better to hear the <sup>i</sup>rebuke  
of the wise, than for a man to  
hear the song of fools.

**6** For as the crackling of thorns  
under a pot, so is the <sup>1</sup>laughter of  
the fool: this also is vanity.

**7** ¶ Surely <sup>2, k</sup>oppression mak-  
eth a wise man <sup>2</sup>mad; and a <sup>1</sup>gift  
destroyeth the <sup>4</sup>heart.

**8** Better is the end of a thing  
than the beginning thereof: and  
the <sup>m, n</sup>patient in spirit is better  
than the <sup>o</sup>proud in spirit.

**9** Be not <sup>q</sup>hasty in thy spirit to  
be <sup>2</sup>angry: for anger resteth in  
the bosom of fools.

**10** Say not thou, <sup>s</sup>What is the  
*cause* that the former days were  
better than these? for thou dost

B.C. 977?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 12**  
*i* Life, brevity, an  
uncertainty of  
Eccl. 8:15.

- 1**  
*a* Name, value of  
good, Prov. 22:  
*b* Character, good,  
Phil. 2:15.  
*c* Life, vanity of,  
Eccl. 8:15.  
*d* Birthday, Gen.  
40:20.

- 2**  
*e* Sympathy, Jas.  
1:27.  
*f* Afflictions, Psa.  
34:19.

- 3**  
*g* Countenance,  
Prov. 15:13.  
*1* R. V. glad.

- 4**  
*h* Worldly Pleas-  
ure, Eccl. 2:1.

- 5**  
*i* Reproof, profit-  
able, Prov. 17:10.  
**6**  
*j* Wicked, happi-  
ness of, Psa. 73:3.

- 7**  
*k* Oppression, Eccl.  
5:8.

- 1** Bribery, corrup-  
tion, conscie-  
1 Sam. 8:3.

- 2** R. V. extortion  
**3** R. V. foolish;  
**4** R. V. under-  
standing.

- 8**  
*m* Patience, Luke  
8:15.

- n* Meekness, Psa.  
45:4.

- o* Pride, Prov.  
16:18.

- 9**  
*p* Commandment,  
enjoining re-  
straint of temper,  
Deut. 8:2.

- q* Rashness, 2 Sam.  
6:7.

- r* Anger, forbidden  
Psa. 37:8.

- 10**  
*s* Marmoring,  
Num. 14:2.

\* OINTMENT, 2 Kin. 20:13; Esth. 2:12; Eccl. 7:1; 10:1;  
Song 1:3; 4:10; Amos 6:6; John 12:3-5. The alabaster box  
of, Matt. 26:7; Mark 14:3-5; Luke 7:37; John 12:5.

Sacred = Formula for, Ex. 30:23-25. Uses of, Ex. 30:26;  
33. Compounded by Bezalel, Ex. 37:1, 29.  
See footnote, Oil, Sacred, Deut. 12:17.



**B.C. 977?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
*t* Wisdom, Prov. 2:2.  
*u* Inheritance, Num. 27:7.  
*5* R. V. as good as an inheritance: yea, more excellent it is for them

**12**  
*v* Money, Jer. 32:9.  
*2* Knowledge, Luke 11:52.  
*6* R. V. even as  
*7* R. V. preserveth the life of him that hath it.

**13**  
*3* God, immutable, Gen. 2:2.  
**14**  
*y* Thankfulness, enjoined, Acts 24:3.

*2* Adversity, design of, Psa. 10:6.  
*8* R. V. not find out anything that shall be after him.

**15**  
*a* God, providence of, mysterious, Gen. 2:2.  
*b* Righteous, Psa. 64:10.  
*c* Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.  
*d* Wicked, Psa. 73:3.  
*e* Stn, Rom. 5:12.

**16**  
*f* Commandment, enjoining wise self-restraint, Deut. 8:2.  
*g* Prudence, 2 Chr. 2:12.

*h* Zeal, without knowledge, 2 Cor. 7:11.

**17**  
*i* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

**18**  
*j* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

*k* Fear of God, secures divine blessing, Acts 9:31.

**19**  
*l* Wisdom, Prov. 2:2.

**20**  
*m* Depravity, universal, Job 15:14.  
*n* Sinfulness, universal, Rom. 3:23.  
*o* Sinlessness, 1 John 5:18.  
*p* Perfection, Heb. 6:1.

† **PROSPERITY.** From God, Gen. 33:11; 49:24-26; Psa. 127:1; 126:1, 2. Promised to the righteous, Job 22:23-27; Prov. 11:28.

*Dangers from*, Deut. 8:10-18; 31:20; 32:15; Jer. 5:7; 22:21; Hos. 13:6.  
*Evil effects of*, Hos. 4:7. *Pride*, 2 Chr. 32:25. *Forgetfulness of God*, 2 Chr. 26:16. *The prosperous despise the unfortunate*, Job 12:5.

See footnotes: **RICHES**, Eccl. 4:3; **TEMPORAL BLESSINGS**, Psa. 103:2.

not enquire wisely concerning this.

**11** ¶ *Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.*

**12** For *wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.*

**13** Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

**14** In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

**15** All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that longeth his life in his wickedness.

**16** Be not righteous over much; neither make thyself over wise: why shouldest thou destroy thyself?

**17** Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

**18** It is good that thou shouldstest take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for the that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

**19** Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.

**20** For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

**21** Also take no heed unto all

words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

**22** For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

**23** All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me.

**24** That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

**25** I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness:

**26** And I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

**27** Behold, this have I found, saith the preacher, counting one by one, to find out the account:

**28** Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

**29** Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

## CHAPTER 8

Obedience to rulers enjoined. 6 Man's misery from not knowing the future. 9 An evil work sure to be punished. 12 The end of the righteous and of the wicked. 16 God's works unsearchable.

**WHO** is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

**2** \*I counsel thee to keep the

\* **LOYALTY.** Enjoined, Ex. 22:28; Num. 27:20; Ezra 6:10; 7:26; Prov. 24:21; Eccl. 8:2; 10:4; Rom. 13:1; Tit. 3:1. See footnotes: **CITIZENS**, *Loyal*, Luke 15:15; **PATRIOTISM**, Psa. 137:1.

**Instances of:** *Israelites*, Josh. 1:16-18; 2 Sam. 15:23, 30; 18:3. *David*, 1 Sam. 24:6-10; 26:6-16; 2 Sam. 1:14. *Uriah*, 2 Sam. 11:9-11. *Uzzi*, 2 Sam. 15:21. *Hushai*, 2 Sam. 17:15, 16. *David's soldiers*, 2 Sam. 18:12, 13; 23:15, 16. *Joab*, 2 Sam. 19:5, 6. *Abishai*, 2 Sam. 21:17. *Barzillai*, 2 Sam. 19:32. *Jehoiada*, 2 Kin. 11:4-12. *Mordecai*, Esth. 2:21-23.

**B.C. 977?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**21**  
*q* Servant, Jer. 2:14.  
*r* Speech, civil, Col. 4:6.

**22**  
*s* Conscience, guilty, Acts 23:1.

**23**  
*t* Philosophy, Col. 2:8.

**25**  
*u* Heart, Psa. 44:21.

**26**  
*v* Women, gulfeful and licentious, Prov. 31:10.

*w* Snare, figurative, Amos 3:5.

*x* Net, figurative, Isa. 51:20.

*y* Temptation, Luke 11:4.

**29**  
*z* God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

*a* Man, created in the image of God, Job 4:17.

**1**  
*a* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

**1**  
*r* R. V. hardness of his face is changed.

**2**  
*b* Citizens, duties of, Luke 15:15.

## B.C. 977?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c King*, 2 Kin.  
3:10.

*d Oath*, Num. 5:19.

## 3

*e Prudence*, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

2 R. V. persist not

## 5

*f Obedience*. Heb.  
5:8.

## 8

*g Death*, inevit-  
able, Num. 23:10.

## 9

*h Rulers*, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

## 10

*i Death*, of the  
wicked, Num.  
23:10.

3 R. V. withal I  
saw the wicked  
buried, and they  
came to the  
grave; and they  
that had done  
right went away  
from the holy  
place, and were  
forgotten in the  
city:

'king's commandment, and *that*  
in regard of the <sup>d</sup>oath of God.

3 <sup>b, e</sup>Be not hasty to go out of  
his sight: <sup>2</sup>stand not in an evil  
thing; for he doeth whatsoever  
pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a 'king *is*,  
*there is* power: and who may say  
unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso <sup>7</sup>keepeth the com-  
mandment shall feel no evil  
thing: and a wise man's heart  
<sup>c</sup>discerneth both time and judg-  
ment.

6 Because to every purpose  
there is time and judgment,  
therefore the misery of man *is*  
great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that  
which shall be: for who can tell  
him when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath  
power over the spirit to retain  
the spirit; <sup>9</sup>neither *hath he* power  
in the day of death: and *there is*  
no discharge in *that* war; neither  
shall wickedness deliver those  
that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and ap-  
plied my heart unto every work  
that is done under the sun: *there*  
*is* a time wherein one <sup>a</sup>man  
ruleth over another to his own  
hurt.

10 And <sup>3, i</sup>so I saw the wicked  
buried, who had come and gone  
from the place of the holy, and  
they were forgotten in the city  
where they had so done: *this is*  
also vanity.

11 <sup>1, k</sup>Because <sup>1</sup>sentence against  
an evil work is not executed  
speedily, therefore the <sup>m</sup>heart of  
the sons of men is <sup>n</sup>fully set in  
them to do evil.

12 <sup>k, o</sup>Though a sinner do evil  
an hundred times, and his *days*  
be prolonged, yet surely I know  
that <sup>2</sup>it shall be well with them  
that <sup>q</sup>fear God, which fear before  
him:

13 But <sup>o, r</sup>it shall not be well  
with the wicked, neither shall he  
prolong *his* days, *which are* as a  
shadow; because he feareth not  
before God.

14 There is a vanity which is  
done upon the earth; that <sup>k</sup>there  
be just *men*, unto whom it happen-  
eth according to the work of  
the wicked; again, <sup>k</sup>there be  
wicked *men*, to whom it happen-  
eth according to the work of the  
righteous: I said that this also *is*  
vanity.

15 <sup>a</sup>Then I commended mirth,  
because a man hath no better  
thing under the sun, <sup>t</sup>than to  
<sup>u</sup>eat, and to drink, and to be  
merry: for that shall abide with  
him of his labour the days of his  
<sup>1</sup>life, which God giveth him un-  
der the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart  
to know <sup>v</sup>wisdom, and to see the  
business that is done upon the  
earth: (for also *there is* that nei-  
ther day nor night seeth sleep  
with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the <sup>w</sup>work

## B.C. 977?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*1 God*, long suffer-  
ing of, abused,  
Gen. 2:2.

*k God*, providence  
of, mysterious,  
Gen. 2:2.

*l Punishment*, de-  
layed, vs. 11-1  
Lev. 26:41.

*m Heart*, unre-  
gulate, Psa. 44:2

*n Depravity*, Job  
15:14.

## 12

*o Wicked*, contras-  
ted with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3

*p Promise*, or  
ground of assu-  
rance, to the right-  
eous, 2 Cor. 1:2

*q Fear of God*, Ac  
9:31.

## 13

*r Wicked*, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

## 15

*s Worldliness*, 1  
John 2:15.

*t Sensuality*,  
Jude 19.

*u Appetite*, Prov.  
23:2.

## 16

*v Wisdom*, Prov.  
2:2.

## 17

*w Works of God*,  
Psa. 40:5.

† **LIFE**. *Breath of*, Gen. 2:7.

Weariness of: *Job*, Job 3: 7:1-3; 10:18, 19; *Jeremiah*, Jer. 20: 14-18; *Ekjah*, 1 Kin. 19:1-4; *Jonah*, Jonah 4:8; *Paul*, Phil. 1:21-24.

Hated, Eccl. 2:17. *To be hated for Christ's sake*, Luke 14: 26.

What shall a man give in exchange for, Matt. 16:26; Mark 8:37. *He that loveth it for Christ's sake shall save it*, Matt. 10:39; 16:25, 26; *Luke* 9:24; *John* 12:25.

Long, promised, Gen. 6:3; *Psa.* 91:16; to *Solomon*, 1 Kin. 3:11-14; to the wise, Prov. 3:16; 9:11; to the obedient, Deut. 4:40; Prov. 3:1, 2; to those who honor parents, Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:16; to those who show kindness to animals, Deut. 22:7; given to those who fear God, Prov. 10:27; *Isa.* 65:20. See footnote, LONGEVITY, *Psa.* 91:16.

Brevity of, Gen. 47:9; *Job* 10:9, 20, 21; *Psa.* 89:47, 48; 90: 10. Compared to a shadow, 1 Chr. 29:15; *Job* 8:9; 14:1, 2; *Psa.* 102:11; 144:3, 4; Eccl. 6:12; to a weaver's shuttle, *Job* 7:9-10; to a courier, *Job* 9:25, 26; to a handbreadth, *Psa.* 39:4, 5, 11; to a wind, *Psa.* 78:39; to grass, *Psa.* 90:3, 5, 6, 9, 10; 102:11; 103:14-16; *Isa.* 40:6, 7, 8, 24; 51:12; *Jas.* 1:10, 11; 1 Pet. 1:24; to a leaf, *Isa.* 64:6; to a vapor, *Jas.* 4:14.

Uncertainty of, 1 Sam. 20:3; *Job* 4:10-21; 17:1; Prov. 2: 1; *Luke* 12:20.

End of, certain, 2 Sam. 14:14; Eccl. 1:4.

From God, Gen. 2:7; Deut. 8:3; 30:20; 32:39; 1 Sam. 2: 3; *Job* 27:3; *Psa.* 30:3; Eccl. 12:7; *Isa.* 38:16; Acts 17:25, 26; Rom. 4:17; 1 Tim. 6:13; *Jas.* 4:15.

Spiritual, Deut. 8:3. From Christ, *John* 1:4; 6:27, 3 35; 10:10; 17:2, 3; Rom. 6:11; 8:10; Col. 3:4. Through faith, *John* 3:14-16; 5:24-26, 40; 6:40, 47; 11:25, 26; 20: 31; Gal. 2:19, 20. Signified, in figure of new birth, *John* 3:3-8; Tit. 3:5; in figure of death, burial, and resurrection. Rom. 6:4-8.

Everlasting, *Isa.* 25:8; Dan. 12:2; Matt. 19:16-21, 2 (with Mark 10:17-21, 29, 30; *Luke* 18:18-22, 29, 30); 24: 46; *Luke* 18:30; 20:36; *John* 3:14-16, 36; 4:14; 5:24, 25, 29, 39; 6:27, 40, 47, 50-58, 68; 10:10, 27, 28; 12:25, 50; 17: 3; Acts 13:46, 48; Rom. 2:7; 5:21; 6:22, 23; 1 Cor. 15:53, 54; 2 Cor. 5:1; Gal. 6:8; 1 Tim. 1:16; 4:8; 6:12, 19; 2 Tim. 1:10; Tit. 1:2; 3:7; 1 John 2:5; 3:15; 5:11-13, 20; *Jude* 21; Rev. 1:18. See footnote, IMMORTALITY, 1 Cor. 15:54.

**B.C. 977?**See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.**x Ignorance, concerning God, Acts 3:17.**

of God, that a man <sup>z</sup>cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not find *it*; yea farther; though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

## CHAPTER 9

*Like things happen to good and bad. 4 Death the end of worldly enjoyments. 11 God's providence over all. 13 Wisdom is better than strength.*

**1****a** God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.**1** R. V. whether it be love or hatred, man knoweth it not; *as is* before them.**2****b** God, providence of, mysterious, Gen. 2:2.**3****c** Death, Num. 23:10.**d** Heart, Psa. 44:21.**e** Depravity, Job 15:14.**4****f** Dog, 1 Kin. 21:19.**g** Lion, Mic. 5:8.**5****h** Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.**i** Hatred, Prov. 15:17.**j** Envy, Prov. 14:30.**6****k** Commandment, enjoining cheerfulness, Deut. 8:2.**l** Contentment, enjoined, vs. 7-9; 1 Tim. 6:6.

**F**OR all this I considered my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of <sup>a</sup>God: <sup>1</sup>no man knoweth either love or hatred *by* all *that is* before them.

<sup>2</sup>All *things come* alike to all: *there is* one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: *as is* the good, *so is* the sinner; and he that sweareth, *as he* that feareth an oath.

<sup>3</sup>This *is* an evil among all *things* that are done under the sun, that *there is* <sup>c</sup>one event unto all: yea, also the <sup>a</sup>heart of the sons of men is <sup>e</sup>full of evil, and madness *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

<sup>4</sup>For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living <sup>d</sup>dog is better than a dead <sup>g</sup>lion.

<sup>5</sup>For the living know that they shall <sup>c</sup>die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.

<sup>6</sup>Also their <sup>h</sup>love, and their <sup>i</sup>hatred, and their <sup>j</sup>envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any *thing* that is done under the sun.

<sup>7</sup>¶ <sup>k</sup>Go thy way, eat thy bread

with <sup>m</sup>joy, and drink thy <sup>n</sup>wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy <sup>o</sup>works.

<sup>8</sup>¶ Let thy garments be always <sup>p</sup>white; and let thy head lack no <sup>q</sup>ointment.

<sup>9</sup>¶ Live joyfully with the <sup>r</sup>wife whom <sup>s</sup>thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion in *this* life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

<sup>10</sup>Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, <sup>t, u, v</sup>do *it* with <sup>w</sup>thy might; for <sup>z</sup>there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

<sup>11</sup>¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, <sup>y</sup>that the <sup>z</sup>race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

<sup>12</sup>For man also knoweth not his time: as the <sup>a</sup>fishes that are taken in an evil <sup>b</sup>net, and as the birds that are <sup>c</sup>caught in the <sup>d</sup>snare; so *are* the sons of men snared in an evil time, when <sup>e</sup>it falleth suddenly upon them.

<sup>13</sup>¶ This <sup>f</sup>wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

<sup>14</sup>There *was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and <sup>g</sup>besieged it, and built great <sup>h</sup>bulwarks against it:

<sup>15</sup>Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his <sup>i</sup>wisdom delivered the city; yet <sup>j</sup>no man remembered that same <sup>k</sup>poor man.

<sup>16</sup>Then said I, <sup>l</sup>Wisdom *is* better than strength: nevertheless

**B.C. 977?**See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.**m** Joy, Psa. 5:11.**n** Wine, Prov. 23:31.**o** Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.**8****p** Colors, symbolic, Ezek. 16:16.**q** Anointing, of the body, Deut. 28:40.**9****r** Wife, Prov. 5:18.**s** Husband, Num. 30:6.**10****t** Commandment, enjoining diligence, Deut. 8:2.**u** Diligence, required in business, Rom. 12:8.**v** Industry, enjoined, 1 Kin. 11:28.**w** Christian Graces, zeal, Gal. 5:22.**x** Death, inevitable, Num. 23:10.**11****y** God, providence of, mysterious, Gen. 2:2.**z** Foot Race, figurative, Psa. 19:5.**12****a** Fish, Matt. 17:27.**b** Net, Isa. 51:20.**c** Hunting, Gen. 27:5.**d** Snare, Amos 3:5.**e** Death, sudden, Num. 23:10.**13****f** Wisdom, Prov. 2:2.**14****g** Siege, Deut. 28:53.**h** Bulwark, Deut. 20:20.**15****i** War, wisdom required in, Judg. 3:2.**j** Ingratitude, of man to man, Rom. 1:21.**k** Poor, wisdom of, despised, Prov. 21:13.

\* **STRENUOUSNESS.** Enjoined, Eccl. 9:10; Rom. 12:11; Eph. 6:10-18; Heb. 12:1, 2.

Instances of: Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 31:20, 21. Isaiah, Isa.

62:1. Jesus, John 4:34, 35; 9:4. Paul, Acts 20:27, 31; 26:19-23; 1 Cor. 9:16-27; 2 Cor. 5:11, 13, 14, 20; 6:3-10; 11:22-33; 12:10, 14, 15; Phil. 3:4-16; 1 Thess. 2:8-11; 2 Tim. 4:7.



**B.C. 977?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 17

- 1 *Speech, wise, Col.*  
4:6.  
2 *R. V. the wise*  
spoken in quiet  
are heard more

## 18

- m Evil Company,*  
Prov. 13:20.

## 1

- a Ointment, Eccl.*  
7:1.  
*b Apothecary, Neh.*  
3:8.  
*c Wisdom, Prov.*  
2:2.  
*d Prudence, 2 Chr.*  
2:12.  
1 *R. V. outweigh*  
wisdom and hon-  
our.

## 2

- e Fool, Prov. 18:2.*

## 4

- f Rulers, Ex.*  
18:21.  
*g Government, duty*  
of citizens to, Isa.  
22:21.  
*h Citizens, duties*  
of, Luke 15:15.  
*i Loyalty, en-*  
joined, Eccl. 8:2.  
*j Meekness, Psa.*  
45:4.  
*k Tact, Prov. 15:1.*  
2 *R. V. allayeth*

## 5

- l Rulers, wicked,*  
Ex. 18:21.

## 8

- m Sin, retroactive,*  
Rom. 5:12.  
*n Pl., figurative,*  
Psa. 7:15.  
*o Fence, hedge,*  
Psa. 62:3.  
*p Serpent, Num.*  
21:6.

## 9

- 3 *R. V. heweth out*

## 10

- q Iron, Prov.*  
27:17.

the <sup>1</sup>poor man's wisdom *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The <sup>2</sup>words of <sup>2</sup>wise men *are* heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 <sup>1</sup>Wisdom *is* better than weapons of war: but one <sup>m</sup>sinner destroyeth much good.

## CHAPTER 10

*Reflections on wisdom and folly; 16 on riot, 18 slothfulness, 19 and money.*

**D**EAD <sup>a</sup>flies cause the <sup>a</sup>ointment of the <sup>b</sup>apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly <sup>1</sup>him that is in reputation for <sup>c,d</sup>wisdom and honour.

2 A <sup>c</sup>wise man's heart *is* at his right hand; but a <sup>e</sup>fool's heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

4 If the spirit of the <sup>1,2</sup>ruler rise up against thee, <sup>b,c,d</sup>leave not thy place; for <sup>2</sup>yielding <sup>2</sup>pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sun, as an error *which* proceedeth from the <sup>1</sup>ruler:

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 <sup>m</sup>He that diggeth a <sup>n</sup>pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an <sup>o</sup>hedge, a <sup>p</sup>serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso <sup>3</sup>removeth stones *will* be hurt therewith; *and* he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the <sup>q</sup>iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must

he put to more strength: but <sup>c</sup>wisdom *is* profitable to direct.

11 <sup>1</sup>Surely the <sup>2</sup>serpent will bite without enchantment; and a babbler is no better.

12 The <sup>2</sup>words of a <sup>c</sup>wise man's mouth *are* gracious; but the <sup>2</sup>lips of a <sup>c</sup>fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the <sup>2</sup>words of his mouth *is* foolishness: and the end of his <sup>2</sup>talk *is* mischievous madness.

14 A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the <sup>e</sup>foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 <sup>1</sup>Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy <sup>2</sup>king *is* the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 ¶ By much <sup>2</sup>slothfulness the <sup>e</sup>building decayeth; and through <sup>2</sup>idleness of the hands the house <sup>2</sup>droppeth through.

19 ¶ A <sup>2</sup>feast is made for laughter, and <sup>2</sup>wine maketh merry: but <sup>2,a</sup>money answereth all *things*.

20 ¶ <sup>b,c,d</sup>Curse not the <sup>e</sup>king, no not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

## CHAPTER 11

*An exhortation to works of charity. 7 Admonitions respecting death and judgment.*

<sup>a,b</sup>**C**AST thy bread upon the waters: for <sup>c</sup>thou shalt find it after many days.

**B.C. 977?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

- r Serpent, charm-*  
ing of, Num.  
21:6.  
4 *R. V. If the ser-*  
pent bite before  
it be charmed,  
then is there no  
advantage in the  
charmer.

## 12

- s Speech, wise, Col.*  
4:6.  
*t Speech, foolish,*  
Col. 4:6.

## 13

- u Speech, evil, Col.*  
4:6.

## 17

- v Rulers, character*  
and qualifications  
of, Ex. 18:21.

- 5 *R. V. Happy*

## 18

- w Laziness, Prov.*  
19:15.  
6 *R. V. roof sink*  
eth in;  
7 *R. V. leaketh.*

## 19

- x Feasts, Mark*  
12:39.  
*y Wine, Prov.*  
23:31.  
2 *Money, Jer. 32:9.*

- a Riches, Eccl. 4:8.*

## 20

- b Commandment,*  
enjoining prudence  
in speech,  
Deut. 8:2.  
*c Speech, evil, Col.*  
4:6.  
*d Reverence, for*  
kings, Lev. 19:  
30.  
*e King, loyalty to,*  
enjoined, 2 Kin.  
3:10.  
*f Rulers, must not*  
be reviled, Ex.  
18:21.

## 1

- a Commandment,*  
enjoining liberal-  
ity, Deut. 8:2.  
*b Faith, enjoined,*  
Mark 11:22.  
*c Liberality, re-*  
wards for, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

\* **FLIES**, Eccl. 10:1. *Plague of*, Ex. 8:21-31; Psa. 78:45; 105:31.  
**Figurative**, Isa. 7:18.  
**FOULNESS**, Prov. 15:19; 18:9; 22:13; 26:13-16; Eccl. 4:5; Isa. 56:10; Matt. 20:6, 7; Acts 17:21. *Poverty from*,

Prov. 6:6-11; 10:4, 5; 13:4; 14:23; 19:15; 20:4, 13; 23:21; 24:30-34; Eccl. 10:18.  
*A sin of Sodom*, Ezek. 16:49.  
*Denounced*, Luke 19:20-24; 2 Thess. 3:10, 11; 1 Tim. 5:13.  
See footnote, *LAZINESS*, Prov. 19:15.

B.C. 977?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
d Seven, Gen. 7:2.

3  
c Meteorology,  
Matt. 16:2.

4  
f Industry, en-  
joined, 1 Kin.  
11:28.  
g Sower, Matt.  
13:3.

5  
h Ignorance, con-  
cerning the works  
of God, Acts 3:17.

i God, unsarch-  
able, Gen. 2:2.  
j God, creator, Gen.  
2:2.

k Creation, Mark  
13:19.  
l R. V. wind.

6  
l Commandment,  
enjoining dili-  
gence, Deut. 8:2.

m Agriculture, re-  
quires diligence,  
Gen. 3:23.

n Seed, Lev. 19:19.

9  
o Commandment,  
enjoining regu-  
lated pleasures,  
Deut. 8:2.

p Worldly Pleasure,  
Eccl. 2:1.

q Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.

r God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

10  
2 Am. R. V. youth  
and the dawn of  
life

2<sup>a</sup> Give a portion to <sup>d</sup>seven, and  
also to eight; for thou knowest  
not what evil shall be upon the  
earth.

3<sup>e</sup> If the clouds be full of rain,  
they empty *themselves* upon the  
earth: and if the tree fall toward  
the south, or toward the north,  
in the place where the tree fall-  
eth, there it shall be.

4<sup>f</sup> He that observeth the <sup>e</sup>wind  
shall not <sup>g</sup>sow; and he that re-  
gardeth the <sup>e</sup>clouds shall not  
reap.

5 As thou knowest not what *is*  
the way of the <sup>h</sup>spirit, *nor* how  
the bones *do grow* in the womb  
of her that is with child: even so  
thou <sup>h</sup>knowest not the works of  
God who <sup>i</sup>maketh all.

6<sup>j</sup> In the morning sow thy  
<sup>n</sup>seed, and in the evening with-  
hold not thine hand: for thou  
knowest not whether shall prosper,  
either this or that, or whether  
they both *shall be* alike good.

7<sup>k</sup> Truly the light *is* sweet, and  
a pleasant *thing it is* for the eyes  
to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years,  
*and* rejoice in them all; yet let  
him remember the days of dark-  
ness; for they shall be many. All  
that cometh *is* vanity.

9<sup>l</sup> Rejoice, O <sup>o</sup>young man,  
in thy youth; and let thy heart  
cheer thee in the days of thy  
youth, and walk in the ways of  
thine heart, and in the sight of  
thine eyes: but know thou, that  
for all these *things* <sup>r</sup>God will  
bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore <sup>o</sup>remove sorrow  
from thy heart, and put away  
evil from thy flesh: for <sup>2</sup>child-  
hood and youth *are* vanity.

## CHAPTER 12

The young exhorted to remember their Crea-  
tor. 9 The Preacher's care to edify. 13  
The whole duty of man.

<sup>a</sup>REMEMBER now <sup>b</sup>thy  
<sup>d</sup>Creator in the days of  
thy youth, while the <sup>e</sup>evil days  
come not, nor the years draw  
nigh, when thou shalt say, I have  
no pleasure in them;

2 While the <sup>f</sup>sun, or the light, or  
the <sup>g</sup>moon, or the <sup>h</sup>stars, be not  
darkened, nor the clouds return  
after the rain:

3<sup>i</sup> In the day when the keepers  
of the house shall <sup>t</sup>tremble, and  
the strong men shall bow them-  
selves, and the grinders cease  
because they are few, and those  
that look out of the windows be  
darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in  
the streets, when the sound of  
the grinding is low, and he  
shall rise up at the voice of  
the <sup>\*</sup>bird, and all the daughters  
of musick shall be brought  
low;

5<sup>j</sup> Also *when* they shall be  
afraid of *that which is* high, and  
fears *shall be* in the way, and  
the <sup>k</sup>almond tree shall <sup>l</sup>flourish,  
and the grasshopper shall be a  
burden, and desire shall fail:  
because man <sup>m</sup>goeth to his long  
home, and the <sup>n</sup>mourners go  
about the streets:

6<sup>o</sup> Or ever the silver cord be  
loosed, or the <sup>p</sup>golden <sup>q</sup>bowl be  
broken, or the pitcher be broken  
at the fountain, or the <sup>r</sup>wheel  
broken at the <sup>s</sup>cistern.

7<sup>t</sup> Then shall the <sup>u</sup>dust <sup>v</sup>return  
to the earth as it was: and the  
<sup>w</sup>spirit shall <sup>x</sup>return unto <sup>y</sup>God  
who gave <sup>z</sup>it.

B.C. 977?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Commandment,  
enjoining remem-  
brance of God,  
Deut. 8:2.  
b Children, com-  
mandments to,  
Mark 10:14.  
c Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.  
d God, creator, Gen.  
2:2.  
e Old Age, Isa.  
46:4.  
f Sun, Josh. 10:12.  
g Moon, Song  
6:10.  
h Stars, Judg. 5:20.

3  
i Infirmitly, phys-  
ical, John 5:5.

5  
j Almond, figura-  
tive, Gen. 43:11.  
k Death, described,  
Num. 23:10.  
l Mourning, Lam.  
2:5.

l R. V. blossom.

6  
m Gold, figurative,  
Ezek. 7:19.

n Bowl, figurative,  
Ex. 25:29.

o Cistern, figura-  
tive, Isa. 36:16.

7  
p Death, separates  
spirit and body,  
Num. 23:10.

q Body, 1 Cor.  
6:19.

r Corruption, phys-  
ical, Job 17:14.

s Man, spirit, Job  
4:17.

t Immortality,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

u Life, from God,  
Eccl. 8:15.

\* BIRDS. Creation of, on the fifth creative day, Gen. 1: 20-30. Man's dominion over, Gen. 1:26, 28; 9:2, 3; Psal. 8:5-8; Dan. 2:38; Jas. 3:7. Appointed for food, Gen. 9:2, 3; Deut. 14:11-20. Species of, forbidden as food, Lev. 11:13-20; Deut. 14:12-19.

Divine care of, Job 38:41; Psal. 147:9. Divine care of, used by the Savior as a ground of comfort to believers, Matt. 10:29; Luke 12:6, 24. Songs of, Psal. 104:12; Eccl. 12:4; Song 2:12. Domesticated, Job 41:5; Jas. 3:7. Solomon's proverbs about, 1 Kin. 4:33. Nests of, Psal. 104:17; Matt.

8:20; 13:32. Instincts of, Prov. 1:17. Habits of, Job 39:13-18, 26-30. Migrate, Jer. 8:7.

Mosaic law protected the mother, from being taken with the young, Deut. 22:6, 7. Cages for, Jer. 5:27; Rev. 18:2.

Used for sacrifice, see footnotes: DOVE, Gen. 8:8; PIGEON, Gen. 15:9.

Figurative, Isa. 46:11; Jer. 12:9; Ezek. 39:4.

† WHEEL. Potter's, Jer. 18:3.

Figurative, Prov. 20:26; Eccl. 12:6.

Symbolical Ezek. 1:15-21; 3:13; 5:29-19; 11:22.

**B.C. 977?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

*v* Life, vanity of,  
Ecc. 8:15.

9

*iv* Instruction,  
Prov. 23:23.  
*x* Knowledge, Luke  
11:52.

*iv* Investigation,  
Ecc. 1:13.  
*z* Proverbs, 1 Sam.  
24:13.

*2* R. V. pondered,

10

*a* Speech, wise, Col.  
4:6.

11

*b* Words, of the  
wise, Luke 4:22.

*c* Wisdom, Prov. 2:2. *3* R. V. well fastened are the words of the  
masters of assemblies,

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, saith the  
preacher; <sup>v</sup>all is vanity.

9 And moreover, because the  
preacher was wise, he still  
<sup>w</sup>taught the people <sup>x</sup>knowl-  
edge; yea, he <sup>2</sup>gave good heed,  
and <sup>v</sup>sought out, and set in or-  
der many <sup>2</sup>proverbs.

10 The preacher <sup>v</sup>sought to find  
out acceptable <sup>a</sup>words: and *that*  
*which was written was upright,*  
*even words of truth.*

11 The <sup>a, b</sup>words of the <sup>c</sup>wise  
are as goads, and as nails <sup>3</sup>fast-  
ened *by* the masters of assem-

blies, *which* are given from one  
shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my  
<sup>a</sup>son, he admonished: of making  
many <sup>e</sup>books *there is no end*; and  
much study *is a weariness of the*  
*flesh.*

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion  
of the whole matter: <sup>1, 2</sup>Fear God,  
and <sup>3</sup>keep his <sup>4</sup>commandments:  
for this *is* the whole <sup>4</sup>duty of man.

14 For <sup>1</sup>God shall bring every  
work into <sup>k</sup>judgment, with every  
secret thing; whether <sup>l</sup>it be good,  
or whether *it be* <sup>m</sup>evil.

*k* Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7. *l* Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.  
*m* Sin, in secret, Rom. 5:12.

**B.C. 977?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

*d* Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.

*e* Book, numerous,  
Num. 5:23.

13

*f* Commandment,  
enjoining fear of  
God and obedi-  
ence, Deut. 8:2.

*g* Fear of God, en-  
joined, Acts 9:31.

*h* Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

*i* Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

14

*j* God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

*k* Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7. *l* Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.  
*m* Sin, in secret, Rom. 5:12.

## THE

## SONG OF SOLOMON

**B.C. 1014?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*a* Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

2

*b* Love, chapters  
1-8; 1 John 4:7.

3

*1* Am. R. V. Thine  
oils have a good-  
ly fragrance: Thy  
name is as oil  
poured

4

*2* R. V. make men-  
tion of thy

*3* R. V. Rightly do  
they love thee.

5

*c* Kedar, Jer.  
49:38.

6

*4* R. V. swarthy,

## CHAPTER 1

*The bride commends her beloved, 7 and in-  
quires where he feeds his flock. 8 His  
answer. 12 Their mutual love.*

**THE** song of songs, which is  
<sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the  
kisses of his mouth: for thy <sup>2</sup>love  
*is* better than wine.

3 <sup>1</sup>Because of the savour of thy  
good ointments thy name *is as*  
ointment poured forth, therefore  
do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after  
thee: the king hath brought me  
into his chambers: we will be  
glad and rejoice in thee, we will  
<sup>2</sup>remember thy <sup>2</sup>love more than  
wine: <sup>3</sup>the upright love thee.

5 ¶ I am black, but comely, O  
ye daughters of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, as  
the tents of <sup>c</sup>Kê'dâr, as the cur-  
tains of <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon.

6 Look not upon me, because I  
am <sup>a</sup>black, because the sun hath

<sup>5</sup>looked upon me: my mother's  
<sup>6</sup>children were angry with me;  
they made me the keeper of the  
<sup>a</sup>vineyards; *but* mine own vine-  
yard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my  
soul loveth, where <sup>e</sup>thou'feedest,  
where thou makest *thy flock* to  
rest at noon: for why should I be  
as one that <sup>8</sup>turneth aside by the  
flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, O thou  
fairest among women, go thy  
way forth by the footsteps of the  
flock, and feed thy kids beside  
the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my  
love, to a <sup>9</sup>company of horses in  
<sup>1</sup>Phä'raöh's <sup>9</sup>chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with  
<sup>10</sup>rows of <sup>h</sup>jewels, thy neck with  
chains of *gold*.

11 We will make thee <sup>11</sup>borders  
of <sup>i</sup>gold with studs of <sup>i</sup>silver.

**B.C. 1014?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d* Vineyard, Isa.  
1:8.

*5* R. V. scorched

*6* R. V. sons

7

*e* Shepherd, Jer.  
31:10.

*7* R. V. feedest thy  
flock,

*8* R. V. is veiled  
Beside the

9

*f* Pharaoh, at the  
time of Solomon,  
1 Kin. 3:1.

*g* Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.

*9* R. V. steed in

10

*h* Jewels, Gen.  
24:35.

*10* R. V. plaits of  
hair, Thy neck  
with strings of  
jewels.

11

*i* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

*j* Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

*11* R. V. plaits

<sup>1</sup> **DUTY.** Escape from, sought, by Moses, Ex. 3:11: 4:1,  
10, 13; 6:12, 30; by Jonah, Jonah 1:1-15; by Ananias, Acts  
9:13, 14.

**Of man to God:** To love, Deut. 11:1; 30:15-20; Josh.  
23:11; Psa. 31:23; Jude 21; *with all the heart, with all the soul*  
*and with all the strength*, Deut. 6:15; Matt. 22:37; Luke 12:27.  
To obey, Deut. 10:12, 13; 30:15-20; Josh. 22:5; Prov. 23:  
26; Matt. 12:50; 22:21; 23:23; Luke 17:10; John 14:15, 21;  
15:14; Acts 4:19, 20; 5:29.

To worship, 1 Chr. 16:29; Psa. 29:1, 2; 95:2-7; Matt. 4:10;  
John 4:23; Rev. 22:9.

**Of man to man:** To love, Lev. 19:18; Matt. 19:19; 22:  
39; Mark 12:31; John 13:34; Rom. 13:8-10; Gal. 5:14; Jas.  
2:8. To help, Isa. 58:6, 7; Matt. 25:34-46; Luke 10:25-36.  
To forgive, Matt. 18:21-35; Luke 17:3, 4; Eph. 4:32; Col. 3:13.  
To practice the Golden Rule toward, Matt. 7:12. To respect  
a brother's conscience, Rom. 14:1-23; 1 Cor. 8:1-13. To  
restore a sinning brother, Gal. 6:1, 2.



B.C. 1014?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

k *Spikenard*, Song  
4:13.

12 R. V. its fra-  
grance.

## 13

i *Myrrh*, Ex.  
30:23.

13 R. V. My belov-  
ed is unto me  
as a bundle of  
myrrh, That li-  
eth betwixt

## 14

m Song 4:13.

n *En-gedi*, 2 Chr.  
20:2.

14 R. V. henna-  
flowers

## 15

15 R. V. Thine  
eyes are as doves.

## 17

o *House*, Esth. 8:1.

p *Cedar*, Isa. 9:10.

q *Fir Tree*, 2 Sam.  
6:5.

## 1

a Isa. 35:1.

b *Sharon*, 1 Chr.  
27:29.

c *Lily*, Matt. 6:28.

## 4

d *Love*, 1 John 4:7.

## 5

1 R. V. raisins,

## 7

2 R. V. adjure

3 R. V. awaken  
love, Until it  
please.

12 ¶ While the king *sitteth* at  
his table, my <sup>k</sup>spikenard sendeth  
forth <sup>12</sup>the smell thereof.

13 <sup>13</sup>A bundle of <sup>l</sup>myrrh *is* my  
well-beloved unto me; he shall  
lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as*  
a cluster of <sup>14,m</sup>camphire in the  
<sup>a</sup>vineyards of <sup>n</sup>En-gē'di.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, my  
love; behold, thou *art* fair; <sup>15</sup>thou  
*hast* doves' eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my  
beloved, yea, pleasant: also our  
bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our <sup>o</sup>house *are*  
<sup>n</sup>cedar, and our rafters of <sup>q</sup>fir.

## CHAPTER 2

*The graces of the bride and her beloved, and  
their delight in each other. 8 He invites  
her to behold the beauties of spring. 14  
His care of her. 16 Her trust in him.*

I AM the <sup>a</sup>rose of <sup>b</sup>Shār'on, and  
the <sup>c</sup>lily of the valleys.

2 As the <sup>c</sup>lily among thorns, so  
*is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the  
trees of the wood, so *is* my be-  
loved among the sons. I sat  
down under his shadow with  
great delight, and his fruit *was*  
sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the ban-  
queting house, and his banner  
over me *was* <sup>a</sup>love.

5 Stay me with <sup>1</sup>flagons, com-  
fort me with apples: for I *am*  
sick of love.

6 His left hand *is* under my  
head, and his right hand doth  
embrace me.

7 I <sup>2</sup>charge you, O ye daugh-  
ters of Jê-ru'sâ-lēm, by the roes,  
and by the hinds of the field,  
that ye stir not up, nor <sup>3</sup>awake  
my love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved!  
behold, he cometh leaping upon  
the mountains, skipping upon  
the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe or a  
young hart: behold, he standeth  
behind our wall, he looketh forth

at the windows, shewing himself  
through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said  
unto me, Rise up, my love, my  
fair one, and come away.

11 For, lo, the <sup>e</sup>winter is past,  
the <sup>f</sup>rain is over and gone;

12 The flowers appear on the  
earth; the time of the singing of  
<sup>g</sup>birds is come, and the voice of  
the turtle is heard in our land;

13 The <sup>h</sup>fig tree <sup>4</sup>putteth forth  
her green figs, and the vines  
<sup>i</sup>with the tender <sup>1</sup>grape give a  
good smell. Arise, my love, my  
fair one, and come away.

14 O my dove, *that art* in the  
clefts of the rock, in the <sup>a</sup>secret  
*places* of the stairs, let me see  
thy countenance, let me hear  
thy voice; for sweet *is* thy voice,  
and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the <sup>1</sup>foxes, the little  
foxes, that spoil the <sup>7</sup>vines: for  
our vines *have* tender <sup>1</sup>grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved *is* mine, and I  
*am* his: he <sup>8</sup>feedeth among the  
<sup>1</sup>lilies.

17 Until the day <sup>9</sup>break, and the  
shadows flee away, turn, my be-  
loved, and be thou like a roe or  
a young hart upon the moun-  
tains of Be'thēr.

## CHAPTER 3

*The bride's despondency. 6 The splendor  
of the beloved.*

BY night on my bed I sought  
him whom my soul lov-  
eth: I sought him, but I found  
him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about  
the city in the streets, and in the  
broad ways I will seek him whom  
my soul loveth: I sought him,  
but I found him not.

3 The <sup>a</sup>watchmen that go about  
the city found me: *to whom I  
said*, Saw ye him whom my soul  
loveth?

4 *It was* but a little that I  
passed from them, but I found  
him whom my soul loveth: I

B.C. 1014?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

r *Winter*, Gen.  
8:22.

s *Rain*, 2 Sam.  
1:21.

## 12

q *Birds*, Eccl. 12:4.

## 13

h *Fig Tree*, Luke  
13:6.

i *Grape*, Lev. 25:5.

4 R. V. ripeneth

5 R. V. are in blos-

som, They give  
forth their fra-  
grance.

## 14

6 R. V. covert of  
the steep place,

## 15

f *Fox*, Psa. 63:10.

7 R. V. vineyards;  
For our vine-  
yards are in  
blossom.

## 16

8 R. V. feedeth his  
flock

## 17

9 R. V. be cool,

## 3

a *Watchman*,  
2 Sam. 18:24.

**B.C. 1014?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5

1 R. V. adjure

6

b *Perfume*, Prov. 27:9.

c *Murrrh*, Ex. 30:23.

d *Frankincense*, 1 Chr. 9:29.

e *Merchant*, Neh. 3:32.

7

f *Solomon*, 2 Sam. 12:24.

2 R. V. it is the litter of Solomon;

8

g *Sword*, 1 Chr. 21:5.

9

h *Lebanon*, Deut. 1:7.

3 R. V. palanquin

10

i *Silver*, 1 Chr. 28:14.

j *Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

k *Colors, symbolical*, Ezek. 16:16.

held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I <sup>1</sup>charge you, O ye daughters of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

6 ¶ Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, <sup>6</sup>perfumed with <sup>6</sup>myrrh and <sup>6</sup>frankincense, with all powers of the <sup>6</sup>merchant?

7 Behold <sup>2</sup>his bed, which *is* <sup>1</sup>Söl'o-mon's; threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Is'ra-el.

8 They all hold <sup>2</sup>swords, *being* expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night.

9 King <sup>1</sup>Söl'o-mon made himself a <sup>3</sup>chariot of the wood of <sup>2</sup>Lëb'a-non.

10 He made the pillars thereof of <sup>4</sup>silver, the bottom thereof of <sup>1</sup>gold, the covering of it of <sup>6</sup>purple, the midst thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zi'ôn, and behold king <sup>1</sup>Söl'o-mon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

## CHAPTER 4

*The beloved sets forth the graces of the bride. 8 His love for her. 16 Her desire for his presence.*

**BEHOLD**, thou *art* fair, my love; behold, thou *art* fair; <sup>1</sup>thou *hast* doves' eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a flock of goats, that <sup>2</sup>appear from mount \*Gile'ad.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock

of <sup>3</sup>sheep that *are* even shorn, which came up from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* <sup>4</sup>barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a <sup>a</sup>pomegranate <sup>5</sup>within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the <sup>b</sup>tower of Dä'vid builded for an <sup>c</sup>armoury, whereon there hang a thousand <sup>d</sup>bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that *are* twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Until the day <sup>b</sup>break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of <sup>c</sup>myrrh, and to the hill of <sup>d</sup>frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all fair, my love; *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from <sup>e</sup>Lëb'a-non, *my* <sup>7</sup>spouse, with me from Lëb'a-non: look from the top of Äm'a-nâ, from the top of Shë'nir and <sup>h</sup>Hër'mon, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the <sup>i</sup>leopards.

9 Thou *hast* ravished my heart, my sister, *my* <sup>7</sup>spouse; thou *hast* ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair *is* thy <sup>4</sup>love, my sister, *my* <sup>7</sup>spouse! how much better *is* thy love than wine! and the smell of thine <sup>o</sup>ointments than all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* <sup>7</sup>spouse, drop as the honeycomb: honey and milk *are* under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of <sup>e</sup>Lëb'a-non.

12 A garden inclosed *is* my sister, *my* <sup>7</sup>spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of <sup>a</sup>pomegranates, with <sup>p</sup>pleasant

**B.C. 1014?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2

3 R. V. ewes that are newly

4 R. V. bereaved

3

a *Pomegranate*. Num. 13:23.

5 R. V. Behind thy veil.

4

b *Tower*, of David

2 Chr. 26:9.

c *Armory*, Neh. 3:19.

d *Shield*, 1 Kin. 14:27.

6

e *Myrrh*, Ex. 30:23.

f *Frankincense*, 1 Chr. 9:29.

6 R. V. be cool.

5

g *Lebanon*, Deut. 1:7.

h *Hermion*, Deut. 4:48.

7 R. V. bride.

10

i *Love*, 1 John 4:7.

8 Am. R. V. oils

13

9 R. V. precious

\* **GILEAD**. A mountain, Judg. 7:3; Song 4:1; 6:5. *Laban overtakes Jacob at; good understanding is established, and the covenant is made between them*, Gen. 31:21-25.

† **LEOPARD**, Jer. 13:23; Song 4:8; Hos. 13:7; Hab. 1:8. **Figurative**, Jer. 5:6. *Taming of, of the triumph of the gospel*, Isa. 11:6. *Similitude of*, Dan. 7:6.

**B.C. 1014?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*j* Song 1:14.  
10 R. V. Henna

**14**  
*k* Calamus, Ezek.  
27:19.  
*l* Aloes, Psa. 45:8.  
*m* Spices, 1 Kin.  
10:2.

**1**  
*a* Myrrh, Ex.  
30:23.  
*b* Spices, 1 Kin.  
10:2.  
*c* Honey, Prov.  
25:27.  
*d* Wine, Prov.  
23:31.  
*e* Milk, Job 10:10.  
1 R. V. bride:

**3**  
*f* Abduction, of the  
sect, Judg. 19:21.

**4**  
*g* Bowels, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 3:26.  
2 R. V. heart was  
moved

**5**  
3 R. V. liquid  
myrrh,  
4 R. V. bolt.

fruits; <sup>10,j</sup>camphire, with <sup>†</sup>spike-  
nard,

14 <sup>†</sup>Spikenard and saffron; <sup>k</sup>cal-  
amus and <sup>l</sup>cinnamon, with all  
trees of <sup>†</sup>frankincense; <sup>e</sup>myrrh  
and <sup>l</sup>aloes, with all the chief  
<sup>m</sup>spices:

15 A fountain of gardens, a  
well of living waters, and streams  
from <sup>o</sup>Lēb'a-non.

16 ¶ Awake, O north wind; and  
come, thou south; blow upon my  
garden, *that* the <sup>m</sup>spices thereof  
may flow out. Let my beloved  
come into his garden, and eat his  
<sup>p</sup>pleasant fruits.

### CHAPTER 5

*The beloved in his garden. 2 The bride's  
love for him. 9 His graces described.*

**I** AM come into my garden, my  
sister, my <sup>q</sup>spouse: I have  
gathered my <sup>a</sup>myrrh with my  
<sup>b</sup>spice; I have eaten my honey-  
comb with my <sup>c</sup>honey; I have  
drunk my <sup>d</sup>wine with my <sup>e</sup>milk:  
eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink  
abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart  
waketh: *it is* the voice of my  
beloved that knocketh, *saying*,  
Open to me, my sister, my love,  
my dove, my undefiled: for my  
head is filled with dew, *and* my  
locks with the drops of the  
night.

3 I have put off my coat; how  
shall I put it on? I have <sup>i</sup>washed  
my feet; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand  
by the hole of the door, and my  
<sup>2,g</sup>bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my be-  
loved; and my hands dropped  
*with* myrrh, and my fingers *with*  
<sup>3</sup>sweet smelling myrrh, upon the  
handles of the <sup>4</sup>lock.

6 I opened to my beloved; but  
my beloved had withdrawn him-  
self, *and* was gone: my soul failed  
when he spake: I sought him,

but I could not find him; I called  
him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The <sup>h</sup>watchmen that went  
about the city found me, they  
smote me, they wounded me; the  
keepers of the walls took away  
my <sup>5</sup>veil from me.

8 I <sup>e</sup>charge you, O daughters of  
Jē-ru'sā-lēm, if ye find my be-  
loved, that ye tell him, that I am  
sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more  
than *another* beloved, O thou  
fairest among women? what *is*  
thy beloved more than *an-*  
*other* beloved, that thou dost so  
<sup>e</sup>charge us?

10 ¶ My beloved *is* white and  
ruddy, the chiefest among ten  
thousand.

11 His head *is* as the most fine  
gold, his locks *are* bushy, *and*  
black as a raven.

12 His eyes *are* <sup>i</sup>as the eyes of  
doves by the rivers of waters,  
washed with milk, *and* fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed  
of spices, *as* sweet flowers: his  
lips *like* lilies, dropping <sup>3</sup>sweet  
smelling myrrh.

14 His hands *are* as gold rings  
set with the <sup>t</sup>beryl: his <sup>i</sup>belly *is*  
*as* bright <sup>i</sup>ivory overlaid with  
<sup>k</sup>sapphires.

15 His legs *are* as pillars of  
<sup>l</sup>marble, set upon sockets of fine  
gold: his <sup>m</sup>countenance *is* as  
<sup>o</sup>Lēb'a-non, excellent as the  
<sup>e</sup>cedars.

16 His mouth *is* most sweet:  
yea, he *is* altogether lovely. This  
*is* my beloved, and this *is* my  
<sup>n</sup>friend, O daughters of Jē-ru'-  
sā-lēm.

### CHAPTER 6

*The bride's confidence in the beloved. 4  
He sets forth her graces, 10 and his love  
for her.*

**W**HITHER *is* thy beloved  
gone, O thou fairest among  
women? whither *is* thy beloved

**B.C. 1014?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*h* Watchman,  
2 Sam. 18:24.  
5 R. V. mantle

**8**  
6 R. V. adjure

**12**  
7 R. V. like doves  
beside the water  
brooks;

**14**  
*t* Beryl, Ezek.  
1:16.  
*i* Ivory, 2 Chr.  
9:17.  
*k* Sapphite, Job  
28:6.  
8 R. V. body *is* as  
ivory work

**15**  
*l* Marble, 1 Chr.  
29:2.  
*m* Countenance,  
Prov. 15:13.  
*n* Lebanon, Deut.  
1:7.  
*o* Cedar, Isa. 9:10.

**16**  
*p* Friends, Ex.  
33:11.

**1 SPIKENARD.** An aromatic plant, Song 4:13, 14.  
Perfume prepared from. Song 1:12. A fragrant oil from, used  
in anointing, Mark 14:3; John 12:3.

**1 CINNAMON.** A spice, Prov. 7:17; Song 4:14; Rev.  
18:13. An ingredient of the sacred oil used in the tabernacle  
and for anointing priests, Ex. 30:23.



**B.C. 1014?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

2

a *Spices*, 1 Kin.  
10:2.

b *Lily*, Matt. 6:28.

3

1 R. V. his flock  
among

4

c *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

d *Armites*, Deut.  
11:4.

e *Standard*, Num.  
1:52.

5

f *Gilead*, Song 4:1.

2 R. V. lie along  
the side of

6

3 R. V. none is be-  
reaved among  
them.

7

4 R. V. Behind thy  
vell.

10

q *Sun*, Josh. 10:12.

11

5 R. V. green  
plants

6 R. V. budded.

7 R. V. were in  
flower.

turned aside? that we may seek  
him with thee.

2 ¶ My beloved is gone down  
into his garden, to the beds of  
<sup>a</sup>spices, to feed in the gardens,  
and to gather <sup>b</sup>lilies.

3 I am my beloved's, and my  
beloved *is* mine: he feedeth  
<sup>1</sup>among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautiful, O my  
love, as Tir'zah, comely as <sup>c</sup>Jê-  
ru'sā-lēm, terrible as an <sup>d</sup>army  
with <sup>e</sup>banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from  
me, for they have overcome me:  
thy hair *is* as a flock of goats  
that <sup>2</sup>appear from <sup>f</sup>Gil'e-ād.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of  
sheep which go up from the  
washing, whereof every one  
beareth twins, and <sup>3</sup>there *is* not  
one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate  
*are* thy temples <sup>4</sup>within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens,  
and fourscore concubines, and  
virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled *is* but  
one; she *is* the *only* one of her  
mother, she *is* the choice *one* of  
her that bare her. The daugh-  
ters saw her, and blessed her;  
*yea*, the queens and the concu-  
bines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who *is* she that looketh  
forth as the morning, fair as the  
<sup>\*</sup>moon, clear as the <sup>a</sup>sun, and  
terrible as an <sup>d</sup>army with <sup>e</sup>ban-  
ners?

11 I went down into the gar-  
den of nuts to see the <sup>5</sup>fruits of  
the valley, and to see whether the  
vine <sup>6</sup>flourished, and the pome-  
granates <sup>7</sup>budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my

soul <sup>a</sup>made me *like* the chariots  
of Ām'mi-nā'dib.

13 Return, return, O Shū'lam-  
ite; return, return, that we  
may look upon thee. <sup>9</sup>What will  
ye see in the Shū'lam-ite? As  
it were the company of two  
armies.

## CHAPTER 7

The bride's graces further described. 12  
Her invitation to the beloved.

**H**OW beautiful *are* thy feet  
<sup>1</sup>with shoes, O prince's  
daughter! the joints of thy  
thighs *are* like jewels, the work  
of the hands of a cunning work-  
man.

2 <sup>2</sup>Thy navel *is like* a round  
goblet, which wanteth not liq-  
uor: thy belly *is like* an heap  
of wheat set about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts *are* like two  
young roes *that are* twins.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of  
<sup>i</sup>vory; thine eyes *like* the fish-  
pools in <sup>b</sup>Hēsh'bōn, by the gate  
of Bāth-rāb'him: thy nose *is* as  
the tower of <sup>c</sup>Lēb'a-non which  
looketh toward <sup>d</sup>Dā-mās'cus.

5 Thine head upon thee *is like*  
<sup>e</sup>Cār'mel, and the hair of thine  
head *like* purple; the king *is* held  
<sup>3</sup>in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant  
art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature *is like* to a  
<sup>\*</sup>palm tree, and thy breasts to  
<sup>4</sup>clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will <sup>5</sup>go up to the  
<sup>\*</sup>palm tree, I will take hold of  
the boughs thereof: now also  
thy breasts shall be as clusters  
of the vine, and the smell of  
thy <sup>6</sup>nose *like* apples;

9 And <sup>7</sup>the roof of thy mouth

**B.C. 1014?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

8 R. V. set me  
Among the char-  
lots of my prince-  
ly people.

13

9 R. V. Why will  
ye look upon the  
Shulamite, As  
upon the dance  
of Mahanaim?

1

1 R. V. in sandals.

2

2 Am. R. V. Thy  
body *is like* a  
round goblet.  
Wherein no min-  
gled wine *is*  
wanting: Thy  
waist *is like*

4

a *Ivory*, 2 Chr.

9:17.

b *Heebon*, Isa.

16:3.

c *Lebanon*, Deut.

1:7.

d *Damascus*, Isa.

8:4.

5

e *Carmel*, Jer.

46:18.

3 R. V. captive in  
the tresses there-  
of.

7

4 Am. R. V. its  
clusters.

8

5 R. V. climb up  
into

6 R. V. breath

9

7 R. V. thy mouth  
like the best  
wine, That roeth  
down smoothly  
for my beloved,  
Gliding through  
the lips of those  
that are asleep.

\* **MOON.** Called queen of heaven, Jer. 7:18; 44:17-19, 25. Created by God, Gen. 1:16; Psa. 8:3; 136:7-9. Its light, Gen. 1:14-17; Job 31:26; Eccl. 12:2; Song 6:10; Jer. 31:35; 1 Cor. 15:41. Its influences, Deut. 33:14; Psa. 121:6. Seasons of (months), Psa. 104:19. Joseph's dream concerning, Gen. 37:9. Stands still, Josh. 10:12; 13; Hab. 3:11. Worship of, forbidden, Deut. 4:19; 17:3. Worshipped, 2 Kin. 23:5; Job 31:26, 27; Jer. 7:18; 8:2; 44:17-19, 25. No light of, in heaven, Rev. 21:23.

Darkening of, figurative of judgments, Isa. 13:10; 24:23; Ezek. 32:7; Joel 2:10, 31; 3:15; Matt. 24:29; Mark 13:34; Luke 21:25; Acts 2:20; Rev. 6:12; 8:12.

SYMBOLICAL. Rev. 12:1.

Feast of the new moon, Num. 10:10; 28:11-15; 1 Chr. 23:31; 2 Chr. 31:3; Ezra 3:5. Traffic at time of, prohibited, Amos 8:5.

\* **PALM TREE**, Psa. 92:12. In Palestine, Judg. 4:5. Figures of, carved on walls and doors of the temple, 1 Kin. 6:29, 32, 35; 2 Chr. 3:5. In the temple seen in the vision of Ezekiel, Ezek. 40:16; 41:18. Branches of, used in making booths, Neh. 8:15; thrown in the way when Jesus made his triumphal entry into Jerusalem, John 12:13. Jericho was called the CITY OF PALM TREES, Deut. 34:3.

A symbol of victory, Rev. 7:9.

B.C. 1014?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth *down* sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep to speak.

10 ¶ I *am* my beloved's, and his desire *is* toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see <sup>8</sup>if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The <sup>1</sup>mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

### CHAPTER 8

*The delight of the bride and her beloved in each other. 6 Love strong as death. 8 The bride's desire in behalf of her sister. 14 She longs for the coming of her beloved.*

**O** THAT thou wert as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! *when* I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mother's house, *who* would <sup>a</sup>instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced <sup>b</sup>wine of the juice of my <sup>c</sup>pomegranate.

3 His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I <sup>1</sup>charge you, O daughters of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, until he please.

5 ¶ Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up

under the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth: there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for <sup>a</sup>love *is* strong as <sup>c</sup>death; <sup>f</sup>jealousy *is* cruel as the grave: <sup>g</sup>the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which* hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench <sup>d</sup>love, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a <sup>3</sup>palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found favour.

11 Sôl'o-mon had a vineyard at Bâ'al-hâ'mon; he let out the vineyard unto keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard, *which is* mine, *is* before me: thou, O Sôl'o-mon, *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

B.C. 1014?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

6

<sup>d</sup> Love, 1 John 4:7.  
<sup>c</sup> Death, Num. 23:10.

<sup>f</sup> Jealousy, Psa 78:58.

<sup>g</sup> Envy, Prov. 14:30.

<sup>2</sup> Am. R. V. The flashes thereof are flashes of fire, A very flame of Jehov-ah.

9

3 R. V. turret

12  
8 R. V. whether the vine hath budded, and its blossom be open, And the pomegranates be in flower.

13  
f Gen. 30:14-16.

2  
<sup>a</sup> Instruction, Prov. 23:23.  
<sup>b</sup> Wine, made from pomegranates, Prov. 23:31.  
<sup>c</sup> Pomegranate, wine made of, Num. 13:23.

4  
1 R. V. adjure

## BOOK OF ISAIAH

## CHAPTER 1

*The prophet mourns over the corruption of Judah. 5 Their chastisement. 10 Their hypocrisy rebuked. 16 An exhortation to repentance. 21 Severer judgments threatened. 25 The purification of Zion, and the destruction of the transgressors.*

**THE** <sup>a, b</sup>vision of \*I-sā'iah the son of <sup>c</sup>Ā'mōz, which he saw concerning <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah and <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm in the days of <sup>f</sup>Ūz-zī'ah, <sup>g</sup>Jō'tham, <sup>h</sup>Ā'hāz, and <sup>i</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah, <sup>k</sup>kings of Jū'dah.

2 ¶ Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, <sup>k</sup>I have nourished and brought up children, and <sup>l</sup>they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox <sup>m</sup>knoweth his owner, and the <sup>n</sup>ass his master's <sup>o</sup>crib: but Iṣ'-ra-el doth <sup>p, q</sup>not know, my people <sup>r</sup>doth not consider.

4 Ah <sup>s</sup>sinful <sup>t</sup>nation, a people <sup>u</sup>laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that <sup>v</sup>are corrupters: <sup>w</sup>they have forsaken the LORD, they have <sup>x</sup>provoked the <sup>y</sup>Holy One of Iṣ'-ra-el unto <sup>z</sup>anger, they are gone away backward.

5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will <sup>a</sup>revolt more and more: <sup>b</sup>the whole head is <sup>c</sup>sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot <sup>d</sup>to the sole of the foot, <sup>e</sup>depravity, <sup>f</sup>Job 15:14. <sup>g</sup>Anger of God, <sup>h</sup>Gen. 2:2. <sup>i</sup>Despised the Holy One of Israel, they are estranged and gone backward, <sup>j</sup>Prov. 29:1. <sup>k</sup>Disease, <sup>l</sup>figurative, <sup>m</sup>Ex. 15:26.

even unto the head <sup>n</sup>there is <sup>o</sup>no soundness in it; <sup>p</sup>but <sup>q</sup>wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither <sup>r</sup>mollified with <sup>s, t, u</sup>ointment.

7 <sup>v</sup>Your country is desolate, your <sup>w</sup>cities are burned with fire: your land, <sup>x</sup>strangers devour it in your presence, and <sup>y</sup>it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the <sup>a</sup>daughter of <sup>b</sup>Zi'ōn is left as a <sup>c</sup>cottage in a <sup>d</sup>vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 <sup>e</sup>Except the <sup>f, g</sup>LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as <sup>h</sup>Sōd'om, and we should have been like unto <sup>i</sup>Gō-mōr'rah.

10 ¶ Hear the <sup>j</sup>word of the LORD, ye <sup>k</sup>rulers of <sup>l</sup>Sōd'om; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gō-mōr'rah.

11 <sup>m</sup>To what purpose <sup>n</sup>is the multitude of <sup>o</sup>your <sup>p, q</sup>sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

12 When <sup>r</sup>ye come to <sup>s</sup>appear before me, who hath required <sup>t</sup>of, <sup>u</sup>offensive to God, <sup>v</sup>Isa. 7:3. <sup>w</sup>Offerings, <sup>x</sup>unavailing when not accompanied by piety, <sup>y</sup>Lev. 6:17. <sup>z</sup>Worship, <sup>a</sup>of hypocrites, <sup>b</sup>Gen. 22:5.

*Foreshadows the person and the kingdom of the Messiah, Isa. 9:1-7; chapters 32-35; 42; 49; 50:5-9; and chapters 52-55; 59:15-21; and chapters, 60-63; 65; 66:10-23. Foretells the conversion of the Gentiles, and triumph of the gospel, Isa. 45:5-25.*

† **VINEYARD.** Cottages or booths in, Isa. 1:8. Tower and wine press in, Isa. 5:2; Matt. 21:33; Mark 12:1. Leased Song 8:11, 12; Isa. 7:23; Matt. 21:33-41. Of kings, 1 Chr. 27:27. Of Naboth taken by Ahab, 1 Kin. 21:16. Neglected Prov. 24:30, 31. Plain of the, Judg. 11:33.

*Parables of, to illustrate the church, Isa. 5:1-7; 27:2, 3. Jer. 12:10; Matt. 20:1-16; 21:28-31, 33-41; Mark 12:1-9. Luke 13:6-9.*

See footnotes: VINE, Judg. 13:14; WINE, Prov. 23:31.

## B.C. 760?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

- 1**  
a Vision, Acts 9:10.  
b Prophecies, Dan. 9:24.  
c Isa. 13:1; 2 Kin. 19:2, 20; 20:1.  
d Judah, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
e Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.  
f Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:1.  
g Jotham, 2 Kin. 15:5.  
h Ahaz, 2 Kin. 17:38.  
i Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.  
j King, 2 Kin. 3:10.

- 2**  
k God, husbandry of, Gen. 2:2.  
l Backsliding, of Israel, Hos. 11:7.

- 3**  
m Animals, instincts of, Jer. 27:5.  
n Ass, 2 Chr. 28:15.  
o Job 39:9; Prov. 14:4.  
p Ignorance, Acts 3:17.  
q Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
r Ingratitude, of man to God, Rom. 1:21.

- 4**  
s Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3. t Nation, Isa. 2:4. u Depravity, Job 15:14.  
v Backsliders, Jer. 3:22. w God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2. x Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3. 1 R. V. deal corruptly: 2 R. V. despised the Holy One of Israel, they are estranged and gone backward.  
y Obduracy, Prov. 29:1. z Disease, figurative, Ex. 15:26.

\* **ISAIAH** (salvation of Jehonah). Son of Amos, Isa. 1:1. Prophecies in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, Isa. 1:1; 6:1; 7:1, 3; 14:28; 36:1; 38:1; 39:1; at the time of the invasion by Tartan, of Assyria, Isa. 20:1. Vision of, Isa. 6:1-10. Symbolically wears sackcloth, and walks barefoot, as a sign to Israel, Isa. 20:2, 3. Comforts and encourages Hezekiah and the people in the siege of Jerusalem by Rab-shakeh, 2 Kin. 19:5-7, 20-34; Isa. 37:5-7. Comforts Hezekiah in his affliction, 2 Kin. 20:1-11; Isa. 38:1-8, 21. Gives the sign of the returning shadow to confirm Hezekiah's faith, 2 Kin. 20:8-11; Isa. 38:7, 8. Reproves Hezekiah's folly in exhibiting his resources to the commissioners from Babylon, 2 Kin. 20:12-19; Isa. 39. Is chronicler of the times of Uzziah and Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 26:22; 32:32.

## B.C. 760?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

- 6**  
a Luke 10:34.  
b Disease, remedied, used, Ex. 15:26.  
c Anointing, the sick, Deut. 28:40.  
d Medicine, Prov. 17:22.  
3 R. V. oil.

- 7**  
e Judgments, Ex. 6:6.  
f Cities, Num. 35:8.  
g Foreigners, Deut. 23:20.

- 8**  
h Church, Matt. 16:18.  
i Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.  
4 R. V. booth.

- 9**  
f Rom. 9:29.  
k God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
l God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.  
m Sodom, destroyed, Gen. 13:10.  
n Gomorrah, destroyed, Gen. 13:10.

- 10**  
o Word of God, Psa. 119:9.  
p Rulers, Ex. 18:21.  
q Sodom, figurative, Gen. 13:10.

- 11**  
r Hypocrites, abhorred of God, Jas. 3:17.  
s Wicked, worship of, Jer. 17:1.

- u Worship, of hypocrites, Jer. 17:1.



**B.C. 760?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**  
*Church, called*  
*courts*, 1 Kin. 9:3.  
*R. V. trample*

**13**  
*Incense*, Ex.  
37:29.  
*Abomination*,  
Lev. 18:27.  
*Moon, jest of*  
*the*, Song 6:10.  
*Sabbath*, Ex.  
16:23.  
*R. V. I cannot*  
*away with iniquity*  
*and the*  
*solemn meeting.*

**14**  
*Annual Feasts*,  
Num. 15:3.

**15**  
*Prayer, postures*  
*in*, Acts 6:4.  
*Anthropomorphisms*,  
Gen. 11:5.  
*Wicked, prayers*  
*of*, not answered,  
Psa. 73:3.  
*Prayer, of wicked*  
*not heard*, Acts  
6:4.

**16**  
*Washing, figurative*,  
Matt. 27:24.  
*Spiritual Purification*,  
Psa. 51:2.  
*Commandment*,  
*enjoining holiness*,  
vs. 17, 18;  
Deut. 8:2.  
*Holiness*, Ex.  
39:30.  
*Repentance, en-*  
*joined*, v. 17;  
Mark 1:4.  
*Sin, repugnant*  
*to God*, Rom.  
5:12.

**17**  
*Justice*, Deut.  
33:21.  
*Kindness, en-*  
*joined*, Acts 28:2.  
*Oppression*,  
Leel. 5:8.  
*Orphan*, Lam.  
5:3.

*Widow*, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

**18**  
*Reasoning*, Job  
13:6.  
*Anthropomorphisms*,  
Gen. 11:5.  
*God, mercy of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*Colors, scarlet*,  
*symbol of iniquity*,  
Ezek. 16:16.  
*Sin, sinfulness*  
*of*, Rom. 5:12.

*Promise, to penitents*,  
2 Cor. 1:20.  
*Sin, forgiveness*  
*of*, Rom. 5:12.

*Colors, symbol of holiness*, Ezek. 16:16. *γ Purity, of heart*, 1 Tim. 4:12. *z Snow, illustrative*, Jer. 18:14. **19**—*a Blessings, contingent upon obedience*, Deut. 11:26. *b Faithfulness, rewards of*, Luke 16:10. *c Obedience, rewarded*, Heb. 5:8. *d Reward, a motive, to faithfulness*, Matt. 5:12. *e Promise, to the obedient*, 2 Cor. 1:20. **20** *f Disobedience to God*, Eph. 5:6. *g Fear of God*, Acts 9:31. *h Sin, punishment of*, Rom. 5:12. *i Judgments, Ex.* 6:6. *j God, sovereign*, Gen. 2:2. **21** *k Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10. *l Backsliding*, Hos. 11:7. *m Righteousness*, Psa. 15:2. *n Homicide, felonious*, Deut. 5:17. **22** *o Psa.* 119:119. *p Wine, figurative*, Prov. 23:31.

this at your hand, to <sup>6</sup>tread my <sup>7</sup>courts?

**13** <sup>7,8,u</sup>Bring no more vain <sup>6</sup>oblations; <sup>w</sup>incense is an <sup>z</sup>abomination unto me; the new <sup>v</sup>moons and <sup>z</sup>sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, <sup>6</sup>I cannot away with; *it is iniquity*, even the solemn meeting.

**14** <sup>6</sup>Your new <sup>v</sup>moons and your appointed <sup>6</sup>feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.

**15** And when ye <sup>6</sup>spread forth your hands, I will <sup>6</sup>hide mine eyes from you: yea, when <sup>6</sup>ye make many <sup>6</sup>prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

**16** <sup>1,6,b</sup>Wash you, make you <sup>6</sup>clean; <sup>6</sup>put away the <sup>6</sup>evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil;

**17** Learn to do well; seek <sup>6</sup>judgment, <sup>m</sup>relieve the <sup>n</sup>oppressed, judge the <sup>6</sup>fatherless, plead for the <sup>v</sup>widow.

**18** ¶ Come now, and let us <sup>6</sup>reason together, saith the LORD: <sup>6</sup>though your sins be as <sup>1,4</sup>scarlet, <sup>v,w</sup>they shall be as <sup>z,u</sup>white as <sup>z</sup>snow; though they be <sup>1,4</sup>red like crimson, <sup>v,w</sup>they shall be <sup>v</sup>as wool.

**19** <sup>6</sup>If ye be <sup>b</sup>willing and <sup>6</sup>obedient, <sup>a,e,y</sup>ye shall eat the good of the land:

**20** But if ye <sup>6</sup>refuse and rebel, <sup>6</sup>ye shall be <sup>b</sup>devoured with the <sup>6</sup>sword: for the mouth of the <sup>6</sup>LORD hath spoken *it*.

**21** ¶ How is the faithful <sup>6</sup>city <sup>6</sup>become an harlot! it was full of judgment; <sup>m</sup>righteousness lodged in it; but now <sup>n</sup>murderers.

**22** Thy <sup>m</sup>silver is become <sup>6</sup>ordross, thy <sup>v</sup>wine mixed with water:

**23** Thy <sup>6</sup>princes *are* rebellious, and companions of <sup>7,3</sup>thieves: every one <sup>6</sup>loveth <sup>u</sup>gifts, and followeth after rewards: <sup>v</sup>they judge not the <sup>w</sup>fatherless, neither doth the cause of the <sup>z</sup>widow come unto them.

**24** Therefore saith the <sup>6</sup>LORD, the LORD of hosts, the <sup>v</sup>mighty One of Is<sup>6</sup>ra-el, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

**25** And I will turn my <sup>6</sup>hand upon thee, and <sup>6</sup>purely <sup>6</sup>purge away thy <sup>6</sup>ordross, and take away all thy tin:

**26** And I will restore thy <sup>6</sup>judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of <sup>6</sup>righteousness, the faithful city.

**27** <sup>6</sup>Zi<sup>6</sup>on shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with <sup>6</sup>righteousness.

**28** And the <sup>6</sup>destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners *shall* be together, and they that <sup>6</sup>forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

**29** For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

**30** For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

**31** And the <sup>6</sup>strong shall be as <sup>h</sup>tow, and <sup>8</sup>the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

## CHAPTER 2

The future prosperity of Zion. **6** The wickedness of the people the cause of God's forsaking them. **10** A warning in view of God's judgments.

**THE** <sup>a</sup>word that <sup>6</sup>I-sa<sup>6</sup>iah the son of <sup>6</sup>A<sup>6</sup>mōz saw concerning <sup>6</sup>Ju<sup>6</sup>dah and <sup>6</sup>Jē-ru<sup>6</sup>sā-lēm.

**2** And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the <sup>6</sup>moun-

**B.C. 760?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**23**  
*Rulers, corrupted by gifts*, Ex. 18:21.

*Thieves*, Deut. 24:7.

*Evil Company*, Prov. 13:20.

*Covetousness, reproof for*, Isa. 57:17.

*Bribery, perverts justice*, 1 Sam. 8:3.

*Court, corrupt*, Ex. 18:26.

*Orphan*, Lam. 5:3.

*Widow*, 2 Sam. 14:5.

**24**  
*God, omnipotent*, Gen. 2:2.

**25**  
*Divine Chastisement*, Job 33:19.

*Refining, figurative*, 1 Chr. 28:18.

*Psa.* 119:119.

*R. V. thoroughly*

**26**  
*Judge*, Judg. 2:18.

*Righteousness*, Psa. 15:2.

**27**  
*Zion*, 2 Sam. 5:7.

**28**  
*Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

*Apostasy*, Acts 1:25.

**31**  
*Judg.* 16:9.

*R. V. his work as*

**1**  
*Vision*, Acts 9:10.

*Isaiah*, Isa. 1:1.

*Isa.* 1:1; 2 Kin. 19:2, 20; 20:1.

*Judah, prophecies concerning*, 2 Chr. 11:17.

*Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.

**2**  
*Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning*, Matt. 1:21.

## B.C. 760?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

*g Church, prophecies concerning its universality, Matt. 16:18.*

*h Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts 10:45.*

## 3

*i Worship, summons to, Gen. 22:5.*

*j Church, its mission, vs. 4, 5; Matt. 16:18.*

*k Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.*

*l Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.*

*m Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.*

*n Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.*

*o Gospel, prophecies concerning, vs. 4, 5; Mark 13:10.*

## 4

*p Jesus, judge, Matt. 1:21.*

*q Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.*

*r Sword, 1 Chr. 21:5.*

*s Joel 3:10; Mic. 4:3.*

*t Spear, 2 Kin. 11:10.*

*u Hooks, for pruning, Ex. 30:36.*

*v Peace, promised, Jer. 29:7.*

*w War, to cease, Judg. 3:2.*

## 5

*x Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14.*

## 6

*y Backsliders, forsaken by God, Jer. 3:22.*

*z Sin, repugnant to God, Rom. 5:12.*

*a Sorcery, Isa. 47:9.*

*b Philistines, Gen. 26:14.*

*c Foreigners, Deut. 23:20.*

*1 R. V. filled with customs from*

*2 R. V. strike hands with the* *7 d Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14. e Gold, Ezek. 7:19. f Riches, Eccl. 4:8. g Horse, Job 39:19. h Chariot, Josh. 11:4.*

**\*NATION.** People divided into nations after the flood, Gen. 10:1-32. Ordained of God, Acts 17:26. Righteousness exalts, Prov. 14:34.

Involved in sins, of rulers, Gen. 20:4, 9; 2 Sam. 24:10-17; 1 Kin. 15:26, 30, 34; 2 Kin. 24:3; 1 Chr. 21:7-17; Jer. 15:4; of other individuals, as Achan, Josh. 7:1, 11-26.

Atonement made for, 2 Chr. 29:21.

Penitent, promises to, Lev. 26:40-42; Deut. 4:29-31; 5:29; 30:1-10; 2 Chr. 7:13, 14; Jer. 8:22.

In adversity, prayer of, Judg. 6:7; 10:10; 21:2-4; Jer. 3:21; 31:18.

In adversity, prayer for, Ezra 9:6-15; Neh. 1:4-11; Psa. 74: 85:1-7; Isa. 63:7-19; Jer. 14:7, 20; Lam. 2:20-22; Dan. 9:3-21.

Peace of, Job 34:29; Psa. 33:12; 89:15-18. Promises of peace to, Lev. 26:6; 1 Chr. 22:9; Psa. 46:9; 72:3, 7; Isa. 24: 14:4-7; 60:17, 18; 65:25; Jer. 30:10; 50:34; Hos. 2:18; Mic. 4:3, 4; Zech. 1:11; 3:10; 8:4, 5; 9:10; 14:11. Prayer for peace of, Jer. 29:7; 1 Tim. 2:1, 2. Peace given to, by God, Josh. 21:

tain of the <sup>o</sup>LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all <sup>h</sup>nations shall flow unto it.

3 <sup>1</sup>And many people shall go and <sup>1</sup>say, Come ye, and let us go up to the <sup>1</sup>mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jā'cob; and <sup>2</sup>he will <sup>1</sup>teach us of his <sup>m</sup>ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of <sup>n</sup>Zi'on shall go forth the law, and the <sup>o</sup>word of the LORD from <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

4 <sup>1</sup>And he shall <sup>v</sup>judge among the <sup>\*</sup>nations, and shall rebuke many people: and <sup>q</sup>they shall beat their <sup>7</sup>swords into <sup>q</sup>plowshares, and their <sup>1</sup>spears into <sup>v</sup>pruninghooks: <sup>n</sup>nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn <sup>w</sup>war any more.

5 <sup>1</sup>O house of Jā'cob, come ye, and let us walk in the <sup>m</sup>, <sup>z</sup>light of the LORD.

6 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy <sup>v</sup>people the house of Jā'cob, <sup>2</sup>because they be <sup>1</sup>replenished from the east, and are <sup>a</sup>soothsayers like the <sup>b</sup>Phī-lis'tines, and they <sup>2</sup>please themselves in the children of <sup>o</sup>strangers.

7 Their land also is full of <sup>a</sup>silver and <sup>g</sup>gold, neither is there any end of their <sup>1</sup>treasures; their land is also full of <sup>o</sup>horses, neither is there any end of their <sup>h</sup>chariots:

8 Their land also is full of idols;

they <sup>1</sup>worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

9 And the mean man <sup>3</sup>boweth down, and the great man <sup>4</sup>humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 <sup>1</sup>Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, <sup>5</sup>for fear of the LORD, and for the <sup>1</sup>glory of his majesty.

11 The <sup>k</sup>lofty looks of man <sup>1</sup>, <sup>m</sup>shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that <sup>n</sup>day.

12 For the <sup>n</sup>day of the LORD of hosts <sup>1</sup>, <sup>m</sup>shall be upon every one that is <sup>k</sup>proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low:

13 And upon all the cedars of <sup>o</sup>Lēb'a-non, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of <sup>7</sup>Bā'shān,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ships of <sup>q</sup>Tār'shish, and upon all pleasant <sup>6</sup>pictures.

17 And the <sup>k</sup>loftiness of man <sup>1</sup>, <sup>m</sup>shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that <sup>n</sup>day.

18 And <sup>7</sup>the idols <sup>7</sup>he shall utterly abolish.

B.C. 760? See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

*1 Idolatry, folly of, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

## 9

*3 R. V. is bowed down,*

*4 R. V. is brought low:*

## 10

*1 God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.*

*5 Am. R. V. from before the terror of Jehovah, and from the*

## 11

*k Pride, Prov. 16:18.*

*l Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

*m Judgments, Ex. 6:6.*

*n Day, figurative, Gen. 1:5.*

## 13

*o Lebanon, Deut. 1:7.*

*p Bashan, Num. 32:33.*

## 16

*q Tarshish, 2 Chr. 20:36.*

*6 R. V. imagery.*

## 18

*7 Idolatry, prophecies relating to, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

*7 R. V. shall utterly pass away.*

44; 1 Chr. 22:18; 23:25; Psa. 46:9; 147:13, 14; Isa. 45:7. Instances of peace of, Josh. 14:15; Judg. 3:11, 30; 1 Kin. 4:24, 25.

Chastisement of, Lev. 18:24-30; 26:28; Deut. 11:2; 2 Chr. 6:24, 26, 28; 7:13, 14; Psa. 106:43; Jer. 2:30; 30:14; 31:18; 20; 46:28; Lam. 1:5; Hos. 7:12; 10:10; Hag. 2:17.

Judgments denounced against, on account of its unrighteousness, Deut. 9:5; Psa. 9:17; Isa. 3:4-8; 14:24-27; 19:4; 59:1; 15; 60:12; Jer. 2:19, 35-37; 5:6-29; 6; 9:7-26; 12:14, 17; 18; 6-10; 25:12-33; 50:45, 46; 51; Ezek. 2:9, 10; 7; 22:18-31; 24; 6-24; 33:25-29; Hos. 4:1-10; 7:12, 13, 16; 13; Amos 2; 3; 5; 9:8-10; Mic. 6:13-16; Zeph. 3:8.

Instances of punishment of: The Canaanites, Deut. 9:5; The Sodomites, Gen. 19:24, 25, 28, 29; Lam. 4:6. The Egyptians, Ex. chapters 7-11; 12:1-36; 14. The Israelites, 2 Sam. 21:1; 24:14-16; 2 Kin. 24:2-4, 20; 2 Chr. 28:1, 5-8, 16-19; 29:8, 9; 30:7; 36:16-20; Ezra 9:7; Neh. 9:36, 37; Jer. 2:15, 16; 5:3; 30:11-15; Lam. 1:3, 8, 14; Ezek. 36:16-20; 39:17-24; Joel 1:1-20; Amos 4:6-11.

**B.C. 760?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**19**  
*Conscience,*  
guilty, Acts 23:1.

**20**  
*Idol, 1 Kin.*  
15:12.  
*Lev. 11:30.*  
*Lev. 11:19;*  
*Deut. 14:18.*

**22**  
*False Confidence,*  
Psa. 30:6.

**1**  
*Famine, sent as a*  
*judgment, 2 Kin.*  
8:1.

**b** *Judgments, Ex.*  
6:6.

**c** *Jerusalem, prophe-*  
*cies against,*  
Judg. 19:10.

**d** *Judah, kingdom*  
*of, prophecies*  
*concerning, vs.*  
1-26; 2 Chr.  
11:17.

**2**  
*Soldiers, Ezra*  
8:22.

**f** *Judge, Judg.*  
2:18.

19 And <sup>†</sup>they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, <sup>¶</sup>for fear of the LORD, and for the <sup>†</sup>glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 <sup>†</sup>In that <sup>¶</sup>day a man shall cast his <sup>†</sup>idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made *each one* for himself to worship, to the <sup>¶</sup>moles and to the <sup>¶</sup>bats;

21 <sup>†</sup>To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, <sup>¶</sup>for fear of the LORD, and for the <sup>†</sup>glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 <sup>¶</sup>Cease ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

### CHAPTER 3

*The calamities about to come upon Jerusalem and Judah for their sins. 12 The oppression and covetousness of the rulers. 16 Judgments threatened for the pride of the women.*

**F**OR, behold, the LORD of hosts, doth <sup>a, b</sup>take away from <sup>¶</sup>Jê-ru<sup>¶</sup>sâ-lēm and from <sup>¶</sup>Jû'dah the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the <sup>¶</sup>man of war, the <sup>¶</sup>judge, and the

<sup>¶</sup>prophet, and the <sup>¶</sup>prudent, and the ancient,

3 The <sup>¶</sup>captain of <sup>¶</sup>fifty, and the honourable man, and the <sup>¶</sup>counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the <sup>¶</sup>eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And <sup>¶</sup>the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the <sup>¶</sup>child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 <sup>¶</sup>When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruin *be* under thy hand:

7 <sup>¶</sup>In that day shall he swear, *saying*, I will not be an healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For <sup>¶</sup>Jê-ru<sup>¶</sup>sâ-lēm *is* <sup>¶</sup>ruined, and <sup>¶</sup>Jû'dah *is* fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 <sup>m, n</sup>The shew of their <sup>¶</sup>countenance doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as <sup>¶</sup>Sôd'om, they hide *it* not. Woe

**B.C. 760?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 R. V. diviner,

**3**  
*Captain, Num.*  
31:48.

*Armies, Deut.*  
11:4.

*Counsellor, Prov.*  
11:14.

2 R. V. skillful  
enchanter.

**5**  
*Anarchy, Jude 8.*  
*Children, wicked,*  
Mark 10:14.

**8**  
*Nation, punish-*  
*ment of, Isa. 2:4.*

**9**  
*Stn. fruits of,*  
Rom. 5:12.  
*Character. re-*  
*vealed in coun-*  
*tenance, Phil. 2:15.*

*Countenance,*  
guilty, Prov.  
15:13.

*Sodom, wicked-*  
*ness of, Gen.*  
13:10.

**† TERROR OF THE WICKED**, Isa. 2:10, 19; Hos. 10: 8; Luke 23:30; Rev. 6:15, 16.

**\* PROPHETS.** Called SEERS, 1 Sam. 9:19; 2 Sam. 15: 27; 24:11; 2 Kin. 17:13; 1 Chr. 9:22; 29:20; 2 Chr. 9:29; 12: 15; 29:30; Isa. 50:10; Mic. 3:7. *Schools for 1 Kin. 20:35; 2 Kin. 2:3, 5, 7, 15-18; 4:1, 38; 9:1. Kept the chronicles, 1 Chr. 29:29; 2 Chr. 9:29; 12:15. Officiate at installation of kings, 1 Kin. 1:32-35. Counsellors to kings, 1 Kin. 22:6-28; 2 Kin. 6:9-12; Isa. 37:2, 3; Jer. 27:12-15. Not honored in their own country, Matt. 13:57; Luke 4:24-27; John 4:44. Persecutions of, 2 Chr. 36:16; Amos 2:12. Martyrs, Jer. 2:30; Matt. 23:37; Mark 12:5; Luke 13:34; 1 Thess. 2:15; Heb. 11:37; Rev. 16:6.*

**Inspiration of, 1 Kin. 13:20; 2 Chr. 33:18; 36:15; Neh. 9:30; Job 33:14-16; Jer. 7:25; Dan. 9:6, 10; Hos. 12:10; Joel 2:28; Amos 3:7, 8; Zech. 7:12; Luke 1:70; Acts 3:18; Rom. 1: 1, 2; 1 Cor. 12:7-11; Heb. 1:1; 2 Pet. 1:21; Rev. 10:7; 22:6, 8. Of Enoch, Jude 14. Of Joseph, Gen. 40:8; 41:16, 38. 39. Of Moses, Ex. 3:14, 15; 4:12, 15, 27:6-13, 29; 7:2; 19: 9-19; 24:16; 25:22; 33:9, 11; Lev. 1:1; Num. 1:1; 7:8, 9; 9:8-10; 11:17, 25; 12:6-8; 16:28, 29; Deut. 1:5, 6; 5:4, 5, 31; 34:10, 11; Psa. 103:7. Of Aaron, Ex. 6:13; 12:1. Of Eleazar, Num. 26:1. Of Balamm, Num. 23:5, 16, 20, 26; 24:2-4, 15, 16. Of Joshua, Josh. 4:15. Of Samuel, 1 Sam. 3:1, 4, 10, 19-21; 9:6, 15-20; 15:16. Of Saul, 1 Sam. 10:6, 7, 10-13; 19:23, 24. Of messengers of Saul, 1 Sam. 19:20, 23. Of David, 2 Sam. 23:2, 3; Mark 12:36. Of Nathan, 2 Sam. 7:3, 4, 8. Of Gad, 2 Sam. 24:11. Of Ahijah, 1 Kin. 14:5. Of Elijah, 1 Kin. 17:1, 24; 19:15; 2 Kin. 10:10. Of Micah, 1 Kin. 22:14, 28; 2 Chr. 18:27. Of Elisha, 2 Kin. 2:9; 3:1, 12, 15; 15:8; 6:8-12, 32. Of Jahaziel, 2 Chr. 20:14. Of Aza-**

riah, 2 Chr. 15:1, 2. Of Zechariah, the son of Jehoiada, 2 Chr. 24:20; 26:5. Of Isaiah, 2 Kin. 20:4; Isa. 6:1-9; 8:11; 44: 26; Acts 28:25. Of Jeremiah, 2 Chr. 36:12; Jer. 1: 2, 1; 2:1, 7; 11:1, 18; 13:1-3; 16:1; 18:1; 20:9; 23:9; 24:4; 25:3; 26:1, 2, 12; 27:1, 2; 29:30; 33:1; 34:1; 42:4, 7; Dan. 9:2. Of Ezekiel, Ezek. 1:1, 3; 2:1, 2, 4, 5; 3:10-12, 14, 16, 17, 22, 24, 27; 8:1; 11:1, 4, 5, 24; 33:32; 37:1; 40:1; 43:5, 6. Of Daniel, Dan. 2:19; 7:16; 8:16; 9:22; 10:7-9; Of Hosea, Hos. 1:1, 2. Of Joel, 1:1. Of Amos, Amos 3:7, 8; 7:14, 15. Of Obadiah, Obad. 1:1. Of Jonah, Jonah 1:1; 3:1, 2. Of Micah, Mic. 1:1; 3:8. Of Habakkuk, Hab. 1:1. Of Haggai, Hag. 1:13. Of Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, Zech. 2:9; 7:8. Of Elisabeth, Luke 1:41. Of Zacharias, Luke 1:87. Of Simeon, Luke 2:26, 27. Of John the Baptist, Luke 3:2. Of the apostles, Acts 2:4. Of Philip, Acts 8:20. Of Agabus, Acts 11:28; 21:10, 11. Of disciples at Tyre, Acts 21:4. Of John, the apostle, Rev. 1: 10, 11.

*Inspired by angels, Zech. 1:9, 13, 14, 19; Acts 7:53; Gal. 3:19; Heb. 2:2.*

**Emoluments of:** *Presentis, 1 Sam. 9:7, 8; 1 Kin. 14:3; 2 Kin. 4:42; 8:8, 9; Ezek. 13:19. Presents refused by, Num. 22:18; 1 Kin. 13:7, 8; 2 Kin. 5:5, 16.*

**False, Deut. 18:21, 22; 1 Kin. 13:18; Neh. 6:12; Jer. 23: 16-27, 30-32; Lam. 2:14. Warnings against, Deut. 13:1-3; Matt. 24:5, 23, 24, 26; Mark 13:6, 21, 22; Luke 21:8. Punish-  
*ment of, Deut. 18:20; Jer. 14:13-16; 20:6; 28:16, 17; 29:32; Zech. 13:3. Drunken, Isa. 28:7.***

**INSTANCES OF FALSE:** *Noadiah, Neh. 6:4; four hundred in Samaria, 1 Kin. 22:6-12; 2 Chr. 18:5; Pashhur, Jer. 20:6; Hanani, Jer. 28; Rom. 15:16.*

**Idolatrous, 1 Kin. 18:19, 22, 25-28, 40.**



**B.C. 760?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*g Sin, retroactive*,  
Rom. 5:12.

## 10

*r Righteous, prom-  
ises to*, Psa. 64:  
10.

*s Promise, to the  
righteous*, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

*t Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works*,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

*u Reward, a motive*,  
*to faithfulness*,  
Matt. 5:12.

## 11

*v Wicked, punish-  
ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

## 12

*w Women, as rulers*,  
Prov. 31:10.

## 13

*x God, judge*, Gen.  
2:2.

## 14

*y Rulers, wicked*,  
Ex. 18:21.

*z Oppression*, Eccl.  
5:3.

*a Poor, oppressions  
of*, Prov. 21:13.

## 15

*3 Am. R. V. Jeho-  
vah*

## 16

*b Bride, vs. 17-26*;  
Prov. 16:18.

*c Women, orna-  
ments of*, Prov.  
31:10.

*d Feet, bells worn  
on*, 2 Sam. 4:4.

## 17

*e Divine Chastise-  
ment*, Job 33:19.

*f Scab*, Lev. 14:56.

*g Disease, as judg-  
ment*, Ex. 15:26.

*4 R. V. lay bare*

## 18

*h Ezek. 24:17.*

*5 Am. R. V. beau-  
ty of their ank-  
lets, and the  
cauls, and the  
crescents*;

## 19

*i Bracelet*, Gen.  
24:22.

*j Dress*, Zech. 3:3.

*6 R. V. pendants*,

## 20

*k Turban*, Ex.  
28:40.

*l Perfume*, Prov.  
27:9.

*7 R. V. The head-  
tires, and the  
ankle chains,  
and the sashes,  
and the perfume  
boxes, and the  
amulets*;

unto their soul! for they have  
rewarded <sup>a</sup>evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the <sup>r</sup>righteous, that  
*it shall be well with him*: for  
<sup>t</sup>, *they shall eat the fruit of their  
doings*.

11 Woe unto the wicked! *vi  
shall be ill with him*: <sup>t</sup>for the  
<sup>m</sup>reward of his hands shall be  
given him.

12 *As for* my people, children  
are their oppressors, and <sup>w</sup>women  
rule over them. O my people,  
they which lead thee cause *thee*  
to err, and destroy the way of thy  
paths.

13 ¶ The LORD standeth up  
to plead, and standeth to <sup>r</sup>judge  
the people.

14 The LORD will enter into  
judgment with the ancients of his  
people, and the <sup>v</sup>princes thereof:  
for ye have eaten up the vine-  
yard; <sup>a</sup>the spoil of the <sup>a</sup>poor is in  
your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat  
my people to pieces, and grind  
the faces of the <sup>a</sup>poor? saith the  
LORD <sup>3</sup>GOD of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD saith,  
Because the daughters of Zi<sup>o</sup>n  
are <sup>b</sup>haughty, and walk with  
stretched forth necks and wan-  
ton eyes, walking and mincing as  
they go, and making a <sup>c</sup>tinkling  
with their <sup>a</sup>feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will  
<sup>c</sup>smite with a <sup>t</sup>, <sup>q</sup>scab the crown  
of the head of the daughters of  
Zi<sup>o</sup>n, and the LORD will <sup>4</sup>dis-  
cover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will  
take away the <sup>5</sup>bravery of *their*  
tinkling <sup>c</sup>ornaments *about their*  
<sup>a</sup>feet, and *their* cauls, and *their*  
round <sup>b</sup>tires like the moon,

19 The <sup>6</sup>chains, and the <sup>7</sup>brace-  
lets, and the <sup>4</sup>mufflers,

20 The <sup>7</sup>, <sup>k</sup>bonnets, and the orna-  
ments of the legs, and the  
headbands, and the <sup>4</sup>tablets, and  
the earrings,

21 The <sup>m</sup>rings, and nose jewels,  
22 <sup>8</sup>, <sup>4</sup>The changeable suits of  
apparel, and the mantles, and  
the <sup>9</sup>wimples, and the <sup>10</sup>crisping  
pins,

23 The <sup>11</sup>glasses, and the fine  
<sup>u</sup>linen, and the <sup>12</sup>, <sup>k</sup>hoods, and  
the <sup>o</sup>vails.

24 And it shall come to pass,  
*that* instead of sweet <sup>13</sup>smell there  
shall be <sup>14</sup>stink; and instead of a  
<sup>2</sup>girdle a <sup>15</sup>rent; and instead of  
well set hair <sup>q</sup>baldness; and in-  
stead of a stomacher a girding  
of <sup>r</sup>sackcloth; <sup>16</sup>and burning in-  
stead of <sup>s</sup>beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the  
sword, and thy mighty in the  
<sup>t</sup>war.

26 <sup>4</sup>And her <sup>u</sup>gates shall lament  
and <sup>o</sup>mourn; and she *being* deso-  
late shall sit upon the ground.

## CHAPTER 4

*The greatness of the coming distress. 2 The  
future prosperity of Zion.*

**A**ND in that day <sup>a</sup>seven  
<sup>b</sup>women shall take hold of  
one man, saying, We will eat our  
own bread, and wear our own  
apparel: only let us <sup>c</sup>, <sup>a</sup>be called  
by thy name, to take away our  
reproach.

2 ¶ In that day shall the  
<sup>4</sup>branch of the LORD be beauti-  
ful and glorious, and the fruit of  
the earth *shall be* excellent and  
comely for them that are escaped  
of I<sup>s</sup>ra-el.

3 <sup>7</sup>And it shall come to pass,  
*that he that is left in* Zi<sup>o</sup>n, and  
*he that remaineth in* <sup>9</sup>Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>â-  
lêm, shall be called <sup>b</sup>holy, *even*  
every one that is written among  
the living in Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>â-lêm:

4 When the Lord shall have  
<sup>17</sup>washed away the filth of the  
daughters of Zi<sup>o</sup>n, and shall  
have purged the blood of <sup>9</sup>Jê-  
ru<sup>s</sup>â-lêm from the midst thereof  
by the spirit of <sup>k</sup>judgment, and  
by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create up-

**B.C. 760?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 21

*m Ring*, Gen.  
41:42.

## 22

*8 R. V. the festi-  
val robes*,

*9 R. V. shawls*,

*10 R. V. satchels*:

## 23

*n Linen*, Ezek.  
27:16.

*o Veil*, Gen. 24:65

*11 R. V. hand  
mirrors*,

*12 R. V. turbans*,

## 24

*p Girdle*, Prov.  
31:24.

*q Baldness, a judg-  
ment*, Lev. 21:5.

*r Sackcloth*, Isa.  
15:3.

*s Beauty*, Prov.  
6:25.

*13 R. V. spices*

*14 R. V. rotten-  
ness*;

*15 R. V. rope*;

*16 R. V. branding*

## 25

*t War, evils of*,  
Judg. 3:2.

## 26

*u Gates, figurative*,  
Deut. 3:5.

*v Mourning*, Lam.  
2:5.

## 1

*a Seven*, Gen. 7:2.

*b Women*, Prov.  
31:10.

*c Marriage*, Gen.  
34:9.

*d Polygamy, sought  
by women*, Deut.  
17:17.

## 2

*e Branch, figura-  
tive*, Dan. 4:14.

## 3

*f Judah, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning*,

*2 Chr. 11:17.*

*9 Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

*h Holiness*, Ex.  
39:30.

## 4

*i Washing, figura-  
tive*, Matt. 27:24.

*j Spiritual Purifi-  
cation*, Psa. 51:2.

*k Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

B.C. 760?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

5  
1 R. V. spread a  
canopy.

on every dwelling place of mount  
Zi'ôn, and upon her assemblies,  
a cloud and smoke by day, and  
the shining of a flaming fire by  
night: for upon all the glory shall  
be <sup>a</sup>a defence.

6 And there shall be a taber-  
nacle for a shadow in the day-  
time from the heat, and for a  
place of refuge, and for a covert  
from storm and from rain.

## CHAPTER 5

*The parable of the vineyard and its applica-  
tion to Judah: 8 Woes denounced against  
covelousness, 11 revelry, 18 impiety, 20  
and sundry other sins. 26 The execu-  
tioners of judgments.*

**N**OW will I sing to my well-  
beloved a song of my be-  
loved touching his <sup>b</sup>vineyard.  
My wellbeloved hath a vineyard  
in a very fruitful hill:

2 And he <sup>f</sup>fenced <sup>o</sup>it, and gath-  
ered out the stones thereof, and  
planted it with the choicest vine,  
and built a <sup>d</sup>tower in the midst of  
it, and also <sup>2</sup>made a <sup>\*</sup>winepress  
therein: and he looked that it  
should bring forth <sup>e</sup>grapes, and  
<sup>o</sup>it brought forth wild grapes.

3 <sup>i</sup>And now, O inhabitants of  
Jê-rû/sâ-lêm, and men of Jû'-  
dah, judge, I pray you, betwixt  
me and my vineyard.

4 <sup>i</sup>What could have been done  
more to my vineyard, that I  
have not done in it? wherefore,  
when I looked that it should  
bring forth <sup>e</sup>grapes, <sup>o</sup>it brought  
it forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; <sup>i</sup>I will tell you  
what I will do to my vineyard: <sup>i</sup>I  
will take away the <sup>i</sup>hedge there-  
of, and it shall be eaten up; and  
break down the wall thereof, and  
it shall be trodden down:

6 And <sup>i</sup>I will lay it waste: it

shall not be pruned, nor digged;  
but there shall come up <sup>i</sup>briers  
and <sup>m</sup>thorns: I will also com-  
mand the clouds that they rain  
no rain upon it.

7 For the <sup>b</sup>vineyard of the  
LORD of hosts <sup>i</sup>is the house of  
Ïs'ra-el, and the men of <sup>a</sup>Jû'dah  
his pleasant plant: and he looked  
for judgment, but behold <sup>n</sup>op-  
pression; for <sup>i</sup>righteousness, but  
behold a cry.

8 ¶ <sup>o</sup>Woe unto them that  
<sup>2</sup>join house to house, that <sup>i</sup>lay  
<sup>i</sup>field to field, till there be no  
<sup>3</sup>place, that they may be placed  
alone in the midst of the earth!

9 In mine ears <sup>said</sup> the LORD  
of hosts, Of a truth <sup>2</sup>many houses  
shall be desolate, <sup>even</sup> great and  
fair, without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten <sup>a</sup>acres of vineyard  
shall yield one <sup>u</sup>bath, and <sup>4</sup>the  
seed of an <sup>u</sup>homer shall yield an  
<sup>u</sup>ephah.

11 ¶ <sup>u</sup>Woe unto them that  
<sup>2</sup>rise up early in the morning,  
<sup>i</sup>that they may follow <sup>a</sup>strong  
drink; that <sup>5</sup>continue until night,  
<sup>till</sup> wine inflame them!

12 And <sup>b</sup>the <sup>harp</sup>, and the  
<sup>b</sup>viol, the <sup>tabret</sup>, and <sup>pipe</sup>,  
and wine, are in their <sup>d</sup>feasts:  
but <sup>e</sup>they regard not the work of  
the LORD, neither consider the  
operation of his hands.

13 Therefore my <sup>i</sup>people are  
<sup>2</sup>gone into <sup>h</sup>captivity, because  
<sup>they have</sup> <sup>h</sup>no knowledge: and  
their honourable men are <sup>i</sup>fam-  
ished, and their multitude dried  
up with thirst.

14 Therefore <sup>7</sup>hell hath en-  
larged <sup>8</sup>herself, and opened her

<sup>h</sup> Ignorance, Acts 3:17. <sup>i</sup> Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4. <sup>f</sup> Famine,  
2 Kin. 8:1. <sup>k</sup> Hell, Mark 9:43. 7 Am. R. V. Sheol 8 R. V.  
her desire,

¶ **CAPTIVITY.** Of the Israelites foretold, Lev. 26:33; Deut.  
28:36. Of the ten tribes, 2 Kin. 17:6, 23, 24; 18:9-12.

Of Judah in Babylon, prophecies of, Isa. 39:6; Jer. 13:19;  
20:4; 25:8-11; 32:28; fulfilled, 2 Kin. 24:11-16; 25; 2 Chr. 36:  
5-23; Jer. 52:28-30. Jews return from, Ezra chapters 2, 8.

As a judgment, 1 Kin. 8:46; 2 Chr. 29:9; Ezra 5:12; 9:7;  
Isa. 5:13; Jer. 29:17-19; Lam. 1:3-5; Ezek. 39:28, 24.

Figurative, Isa. 61:1; Rom. 7:23; 1 Cor. 9:27; 2 Cor. 10:5;  
2 Tim. 2:26; 3:6. Captivity led captive, Judg. 3:12; Psa.  
68:18; Eph. 4:8.

B.C. 760?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

6  
1 Isa. 55:13. Ezek.  
24:8; 28:24.  
<sup>m</sup> Thorns, figurative,  
Hos. 2:6.

7  
<sup>n</sup> Oppression, Eccl.  
5:8.

8  
<sup>o</sup> Rich, denounced,  
Isa. 5:1.  
<sup>p</sup> Covetousness, de-  
nounced, Isa.  
57:17.

<sup>q</sup> Ambition, Hab.  
2:5.

<sup>r</sup> Land, monopoly  
of, Ruth 4,3.  
3 R. V. room, and  
ye be made to  
dwell alone

9  
<sup>s</sup> Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

10  
1 Sam. 14:14.  
<sup>t</sup> Bath, 1 Kin.  
7:26.

<sup>u</sup> Measure, liquid,  
Leut. 25:15.

<sup>v</sup> Measure, dry,  
Leut. 25:1.

4 R. V. a homer of  
seed shall yield

11  
<sup>r</sup> Drunkenness,  
woes denounced  
against, Luke  
21:34.

<sup>u</sup> Worldly Pleas-  
ure, sensual,  
v. 12; Eccl. 2:1.

<sup>v</sup> Rising, early,  
Gen. 19:2.

<sup>a</sup> Wine, admoni-  
tions against the  
use of, Prov. 23  
31.

5 R. V. tarry late  
into the night.

12  
<sup>b</sup> Wicked, happi-  
ness of, Psa. 73:3.

<sup>c</sup> Music, instru-  
ments of, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

<sup>d</sup> Feasts, music at,  
Mark 12:39.

<sup>e</sup> Backsliding, of  
Israel, Hos. 11:7.

6 R. V. lute,

13  
<sup>f</sup> Nation, punish-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.

<sup>g</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

<sup>a</sup> Judah, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, vs.  
1-7, 26-30;  
2 Chr. 11:17.

<sup>b</sup> Vineyard, para-  
bles of, Isa. 1:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Parables, of the  
vineyard, Ezek.  
20:49.

2  
<sup>d</sup> Fortification,  
Ezek. 17:17.  
<sup>e</sup> Grape, figurative,  
Lev. 25:5.

<sup>f</sup> Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

<sup>g</sup> Unfruitfulness,  
Matt. 7:19.

<sup>h</sup> Unfaithfulness,  
Luke 16:11.

R. V. made a  
trench about

2 R. V. hewed out

3  
<sup>i</sup> Reasoning, God  
reasons with men,  
Job 13:6.

5  
<sup>j</sup> Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

<sup>k</sup> Punishment, ac-  
cording to deeds,  
Lev. 26:41.

\* **WINE PRESS.** Num. 18:27, 30; Deut. 15:14; Judg. 6:  
1. In vineyards, Isa. 5:2; Matt. 21:33; Mark 12:1. Trodden  
with joy and shouting, Jer. 25:30; 48:33.

Figurative, Isa. 63:2, 3. Of the judgments of God, Lam.  
1:5; Rev. 14:19, 20.

† **HEDGE.** A fence, Job 1:10; Isa. 5:5; Jer. 49:3; Ezek.  
3:5; Hos. 2:6; Mic. 7:4; Mark 12:1; of thorns, Prov. 15:19.

‡ **MONOPOLY.** Of lands, Isa. 5:8; by Pharaoh, Gen. 47:  
9-26. Of food, Prov. 11:26.

**B.C. 760?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**

9 R. V. is bowed  
10 R. V. is  
11 R. V. are

**16**

*l* God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*m* Holiness, attribute of God, Ex. 39:30.

12 R. V. the Holy One is

**17**

13 R. V. as in their pasture,

**19**

*n* Presumption, in defying God, Psa. 19:13.

*o* Scolding, Hab. 1:10.

*p* Blasphemy, in reproaching God, 2 Sam. 12:14.

**21**

*q* Conceit, Prov. 26:5.

*r* False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.

**22**

*s* Drunkenness, woes denounced against, Luke 21:34.

**23**

*t* Judge, corrupt, Judg. 2:18.

*u* Rulers, wicked, Ex. 18:21.

*v* Bribery, perverts justice, 1 Sam. 8:3.

**24**

*w* Backsliders, punishment of, Jer. 3:22.

*x* Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

*y* Word of God, disbelief in, Psa. 119:9.

14 R. V. as the dry grass sinketh down in the flame,

mouth without measure: and /their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man <sup>9</sup>shall be brought down, and the mighty man <sup>10</sup>shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty <sup>11</sup>shall be humbled:

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and <sup>1</sup>God <sup>12</sup>that is <sup>m</sup>holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed <sup>13</sup>after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 ¶ Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope:

19 That <sup>n, o, p</sup>say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsel of the <sup>l, m</sup>Holy One of Īs'ra-el draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*!

20 Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 Woe unto *them that are* <sup>q, r</sup>wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

22 <sup>s</sup>Woe unto *them that are* mighty to drink <sup>a</sup>wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 <sup>t, u</sup>Which justify the wicked for <sup>v</sup>reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore as the fire devour-eth the <sup>§</sup>stubble, and <sup>14</sup>the flame consumeth the chaff, so <sup>w, x</sup>their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the <sup>y</sup>word of the <sup>1</sup>Holy One of Īs'ra-el.

25 Therefore is the <sup>z</sup>anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath <sup>a</sup>stretched forth his hand against them, and <sup>a</sup>hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were <sup>15</sup>torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an <sup>b</sup>en-sign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and, behold, <sup>c</sup>they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 <sup>c</sup>None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their <sup>d</sup>bows bent, their <sup>e</sup>horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their <sup>f</sup>wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a <sup>g</sup>lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darkness *and* sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

## CHAPTER 6

Isaiah's vision of the Lord in the temple. 5 His confession and preparation for his work. 9 His commission, and the predicted results of his labors.

IN the year that king <sup>a</sup>Ūz-zī'ah died <sup>b</sup>I <sup>c</sup>saw also the <sup>d, e</sup>Lord sitting upon a <sup>f</sup>throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and

**B.C. 760?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**25**

*z* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

*a* Nation, chastisement of, Isa. 2:4.  
15<sup>r</sup> R. V. as refused in

**26**

*b* Standard, Num. 1:52.

*c* Armies, forced marches of, Deut. 11:4.

**28**

*d* Bow, 2 Sam. 1:18.

*e* Horse, Job 39:11.

*f* Chariot, Josh. 11:4.

**29**

*g* Lion, Mic. 5:8.

**B.C. 758?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**

*a* Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:1.

*b* Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.

*c* Vision, Acts 9:10.

*d* God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

*e* God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.

*f* Throne, figurative, 1<sup>st</sup> Kin. 2:19.

§ **STUBBLE.** Scattering of, illustrative of judgments upon the wicked, Job 21:18; Isa. 40:24; 41:2; Jer. 13:24. Destruc-

tion of, illustrative of the destruction of the wicked, Ex. 15:7; Isa. 5:24; 47:14; Nah. 1:10; Mal. 4:1.



B.C. 758?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

g *Pratse*, Psa.  
150:1.h *Holiness, attri-  
bute of God*, Ex.  
30:30.i *God, holiness of*,  
Gen. 2:2.j *Holy Trinity*,  
Luke 3:22.

4

l R. V. founda-  
tions of the  
thresholds were

5

k *Repentance, in-  
stances of*, Mark  
1:4.l *Self-condemna-  
tion*, Job 9:20.m *Humility, exem-  
plified*, Prov.  
22:4.n *Sin, conviction  
of*, Rom. 5:12.o *Sin, confession  
of*, Rom. 5:12.p *Speech, evil*, Col.  
4:8.q *Evil Company,  
perils of*, Prov.  
13:20.

6

r *Fire, figurative*,  
Ex. 12:8.

7

s *God, mercy of*,  
Gen. 2:2.t *Sin, forgiveness  
of*, Rom. 5:12.u *Purity, of heart*,  
1 Tim. 4:12.

8

v *Minister, call of*,  
Rom 15:16.w *Zeal, exemplified*,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

9

x *Prophecies*, Dan.  
9:24.y *Reprobates*,  
1 Cor. 9:27.z *Unbelief*, Heb.  
3:12.a *Moral Insensi-  
bility*, Luke 8:10.

10

b *Heart, unpenet-  
rated*, Psa. 44:21.c *Deafness, figura-  
tive*, Matt. 11:5.

2 R. V. turn again,

with twain he covered his feet,  
and with twain he did fly.

3 And one cried unto another,  
and <sup>h,i,j</sup>said, Holy, holy, holy,  
is the LORD of hosts: the whole  
earth is full of his <sup>e</sup>glory.

4 And the <sup>l</sup>posts of the door  
moved at the voice of him that  
cried, and the house was filled  
with smoke.

5 Then <sup>k</sup>said I, <sup>l</sup>Woe is me!  
for I am undone; because <sup>m,n,o</sup>I  
am a man of <sup>p</sup>unclean lips, and I  
dwell in the midst of a <sup>q</sup>people of  
unclean lips: for mine eyes have  
<sup>r</sup>seen the <sup>s</sup>King, the LORD of  
hosts.

6 Then flew one of the sera-  
phims unto me, having a <sup>t</sup>live coal  
in his hand, <sup>u</sup>which he had taken  
with the tongs from off the altar:

7 And he laid <sup>v</sup>it upon my  
mouth, and said, Lo, this hath  
touched thy lips; and <sup>w</sup>thine in-  
iquity is <sup>x</sup>taken away, and thy sin  
<sup>y</sup>purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the  
LORD, saying, <sup>z</sup>Whom shall I  
send, and who will go for us?  
Then <sup>a</sup>said I, Here <sup>b</sup>am I; send  
me.

9 And he said, Go, and tell this  
people, <sup>c</sup>Hear <sup>d</sup>yé indeed, but  
<sup>e</sup>understand not; and see ye in-  
deed, but <sup>f</sup>perceive not.

10 Make the <sup>g</sup>heart of this  
people fat, and make their ears  
<sup>h</sup>heavy, and shut their eyes; lest  
they see with their eyes, and hear  
with their ears, and understand  
with their heart, and <sup>i</sup>convert,  
and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how  
long? And he answered, Until  
the cities be wasted without in-  
habitant, and the houses without  
man, and the land be utterly  
desolate,

12 And the LORD have re-  
moved men far away, and <sup>j</sup>there

be a great forsaking in the midst  
of the land.

13 <sup>l</sup>But yet in <sup>k</sup>it shall be a tenth,  
and <sup>l</sup>it shall return, and shall be  
eaten: as a teil tree, and as an  
oak, whose <sup>m</sup>substance is in them,  
when they cast <sup>n</sup>their leaves: so the  
holy seed shall be the substance  
thereof.

## CHAPTER 7

*The invasion of Judah by Rezin and Pekah.  
3 The prophet assures Ahaz of safety.  
13 Ahaz refuses to ask a sign. 14 The  
LORD promises Immanuel. 17 The evils  
to come upon Judah from Assyria.*

AND it came to pass in the  
days of <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāz the son of  
<sup>b</sup>Jō'tham, the son of <sup>c</sup>Ūz-zī'ah,  
king of <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah, that <sup>e</sup>Rē'zin the  
king of <sup>f</sup>Sy'ri-ā, and <sup>g</sup>Pē'kah the  
son of <sup>h</sup>Rēm-a-lī'ah, king of <sup>i</sup>Is'-  
ra-el, went up toward <sup>j</sup>Jē-ru'sā-  
lēm to war against it, but could  
not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of  
Dā'vid, saying, <sup>k</sup>Sy'ri-ā is <sup>l</sup>con-  
federate with <sup>m</sup>Ē'phrā-īm. And  
his heart was moved, and the  
heart of his people, as the trees  
of the wood are moved with the  
wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto  
<sup>n</sup>Ī-šā'iah, Go forth now to meet  
<sup>o</sup>Ā'hāz, thou, and Shē'ār-jā-  
shūb thy son, at the end of the  
conduit of the upper <sup>p</sup>pool in the  
highway of the <sup>q</sup>fuller's field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed,  
and be quiet; <sup>r</sup>fear not, neither  
be faint-hearted for the two tails  
of these smoking firebrands, for  
the fierce anger of <sup>s</sup>Rē'zin with  
<sup>t</sup>Sy'ri-ā, and of the <sup>u</sup>son of Rēm-  
a-lī'ah.

5 <sup>v</sup>Because <sup>w</sup>Sy'ri-ā, <sup>x</sup>Ē'phrā-īm,  
and the <sup>y</sup>son of <sup>z</sup>Rēm-a-lī'ah,  
have taken evil counsel against  
thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah,  
and vex it, and let us make a  
breach therein for us, and set a

B.C. 758?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

4 R. V. And if  
there be yet a  
tenth in it, it  
shall again be  
eaten up: as a  
terebinth, and as  
an oak, whose  
stock remaineth,  
when they are  
felled: so the  
holy seed is the  
stock thereof.

B.C. 742?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a *Ahaz*, 2 Kin.  
15:38.b *Jotham*, 2 Kin.  
15:5.c *Uzziah*, 2 Chr.  
26:1.d *Judah, kingdom  
of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.e *Rezin*, 2 Kin.  
15:37.f *Syria*, 2 Kin.  
6:23.g *Remaliah*, 2 Kin.  
15:25.h *Israel, after the  
revolt*, 1 Kin.  
12:1.i *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

2

j *Armies, confeder-  
ated*, Deut. 11:4.k *Ephraim, name  
applied to the ten  
tribes*, Gen. 41:  
52.

3

l *Isaiah*, Isa. 1:1.m *Pool*, 2 Sam.  
2:13.n *2 Kin. 18:17;  
Isa. 36:2.*

4

o *Courage, en-  
joined*, Deut.  
31:7.

5

p *Alliances*, Josh.  
9:15.

\* **PEKAH**, son of Remaliah. Captain of the army of  
Israel, 2 Kin. 15:25. Conspires against and assassinates king  
Pekahiah, 2 Kin. 15:25. Is made king of Israel, 2 Kin. 15:27.

Victorious in war with Judah, 2 Chr. 28:5, 6. Reigns twenty  
years, 2 Kin. 15:27. Is plotted against and slain by Hoshea,  
2 Kin. 15:30, 31. Prophecies against, Isa. 7:1-9; 8:4-10.

**R.C. 742?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tā'be-al:

7 Thus saith the Lord God, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of <sup>1</sup>Sŷr'ī-ā is <sup>2</sup>Dā-mās'cus, and the head of Dā-mās'cus is <sup>3</sup>Rē'zin; and within threescore and five years shall <sup>4</sup>Ē'phrā-īm be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of <sup>5</sup>Ē'phrā-īm is <sup>6</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā, and the head of Sā-mā'rī-ā is Rēm-a-lī'ah's \*son. If ye will \*not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover the Lord spake again unto <sup>7</sup>Ā'hāz, saying,

11 Ask thee a 'sign of the Lord thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height, above.

12 But <sup>8</sup>Ā'hāz <sup>9</sup>said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 And <sup>10</sup>he said, Hear ye now, O house of Dā'vid; *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a 'sign; <sup>11</sup>Behold, a <sup>12</sup>virgin shall conceive, and bear a <sup>13</sup>son, and shall call his name <sup>14</sup>Īm-mān'u-el.

15 <sup>15</sup>Butter and <sup>16</sup>honey shall he eat, that he may know to <sup>17</sup>refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to <sup>18</sup>refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land <sup>19</sup>that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The Lord shall bring up-on thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that <sup>20</sup>Ē'phrā-īm departed from <sup>21</sup>Jū'dah; *even* the king of <sup>22</sup>Ās-sŷr'ī-ā.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the Lord shall hiss for the fly that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of <sup>23</sup>Ē'gypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of <sup>24</sup>Ās-sŷr'ī-ā.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all <sup>25</sup>bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, *namely*, by them beyond the river, by the king of <sup>26</sup>Ās-sŷr'ī-ā, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;

22 And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of <sup>27</sup>milk *that* they shall give he shall eat <sup>28</sup>butter: for butter and <sup>29</sup>honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with <sup>30</sup>bows shall *men* come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that shall be digged with the <sup>31</sup>mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of <sup>32</sup>lesser cattle.

## CHAPTER 8

*Syria and Israel to be subdued by Assyria.*  
<sup>1</sup>The like overthrow to come upon Judah.  
<sup>2</sup>The distress to come upon those that seek unto familiar spirits.

**MOREOVER** the Lord <sup>3</sup>said unto <sup>4</sup>me, Take thee a great <sup>5</sup>roll, and write in it with a man's

**R.C. 742?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**  
<sup>1</sup> Egypt, Gen. 41:3.

**19**  
<sup>2</sup> R. V. pastures.

**22**  
<sup>1</sup> Milk, Job 10:10.

**24**  
<sup>1</sup> Bow, 2 Sam. 1:18.

**25**  
<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 13:20, 21.  
<sup>3</sup> R. V. sheep.

**1**  
<sup>1</sup> Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.  
<sup>2</sup> Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.  
<sup>3</sup> Book, Num. 5:23.

**8**  
<sup>1</sup> Damascus, Isa. 8:4.

<sup>2</sup> Israel, of the revolt, prophecies concerning, 1 Kin. 12:1.

**9**  
<sup>1</sup> Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.

**11**  
<sup>1</sup> Sign, Mark 8:11.

**12**  
<sup>1</sup> Hypocrisy, instances of, with vs. 17-25; Jas. 3:17.

**14**  
<sup>1</sup> Matt. 1:23.  
<sup>2</sup> Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.

<sup>3</sup> Virgin, Isa. 62:5.  
<sup>4</sup> Mary, prophecies concerning, Luke 1:27.

<sup>5</sup> Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>6</sup> Jesus, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>7</sup> Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.

**15**  
<sup>1</sup> Butter, Gen. 18:8.

<sup>2</sup> Honey, Prov. 25:27.

<sup>3</sup> Temptation, resistance to, Luke 11:4.

**16**  
<sup>1</sup> R. V. whose two kings thou abhorrest shall be forsaken.

**17**  
<sup>1</sup> Ephraim, name applied to the ten tribes, Gen. 41:52.

<sup>2</sup> Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

<sup>3</sup> Assyria, prophecies concerning, vs. 18-25; Gen. 25:18.

<sup>1</sup> **SAMARIA.** Country of, Isa. 7:9. Prophecies concerning, Hos. chapters 3-13. Famine in, 1 Kin. 18:2. Foreign colonies distributed among the cities of, by the king of Assyria, 2 Kin. 17:24-41; Ezra 4:9, 10. Roads through, from Judea into Galilee, Luke 17:11; John 4:3-8. Jesus, journeys through, John 4:1-42; heals lepers in, Luke 17:11-19. The good Samar-

itan from, Luke 10:33-35. No dealings between the Jews and the inhabitants of, John 4:9. People of, expect the Messiah, John 4:25. Disciples made among the inhabitants of, John 4:39-42; Acts 8:5-8, 14-17, 25. Jesus forbids the apostles to preach in the cities of, Matt. 10:5.

See footnote, SAMARIA, City of, 1 Kin. 16:24.

B.C. 742?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

d Pen, Jer. 8:8.

2  
e Witness, Num.  
35:30.

f Probably identical with *Urijah*,  
2 Kin. 16:10.

4  
g Israel, after the  
revolt, prophecies  
concerning, vs.  
4-8; 1 Kin. 12:1.

h Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

i Samaria, Isa.  
7:9.

j Rezin, 2 Kin.  
15:37.

k Assyria, prophecies  
concerning,  
Gen. 25:18.

B.C. 741?

6  
l Remaliah, 2 Kin.  
15:25.

m Beha, Isa. 7:1.\*

7  
n Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.  
o Euphrates, sym-  
bolical, Gen.  
15:18.

8  
p Judah, Kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, 2Chr.  
11:17.

9  
1 R. V. Make an  
uproar,

open concerning Mäh'er-shäl'-  
al-häsh'-báz.

2 And I took unto me faithful  
witnesses to record, U-rí'ah the  
priest, and Zéch-a-rí'ah the son  
of Jê-bêr-e-chí'ah.

3 And I went unto the prophet-  
ess; and she conceived, and bare  
a son. Then said the LORD to  
me, Call his name Mäh'er-shäl'-  
al-häsh'-báz.

4 For before the child shall  
have knowledge to cry, My fa-  
ther, and my mother, the riches  
of \*hDâ-mäs'cus and the spoil  
of 'Sâ-mä'rî-ä shall be taken  
away before the 'king of 'Äs-  
sýr'i-ä.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto  
me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people re-  
fuseeth the waters of Shí-lô'ah  
that go softly, and rejoice in  
'Rê'zin and 'Rém-a-lí'ah's son;

7 Now therefore, behold, the  
LORD bringeth up upon them  
the waters of the 'river, strong  
and many, even the 'king of  
'Äs-sýr'i-ä, and all his glory:  
and he shall come up over all  
his channels, and go over all  
his banks:

8 And he shall pass through  
'Jû'dah; he shall overflow and  
go over, he shall reach even to  
the neck; and the stretching out  
of his wings shall fill the breadth  
of thy land, O 'Im-män'u-el.

9 ¶ Associate yourselves, O ye  
people, and ye shall be broken in  
pieces; and give ear, all ye of far  
countries: gird yourselves, and  
ye shall be broken in pieces; gird  
yourselves, and ye shall be broken  
in pieces.

10 Take counsel together, and  
it shall come to nought; speak

the word, and it shall not stand:  
for God is with us.

11 For the LORD spake thus to  
me with a strong hand, and in-  
structed me that I should not  
walk in the way of this people,  
saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy,  
to all them to whom this people  
shall say, A confederacy; neither  
fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctify the LORD of hosts  
himself; and let him be your  
fear, and let him be your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctu-  
ary; but for a stone of stumbling  
and for a rock of offence to  
both the houses of 'Is'ra-el, for a  
gin and for a snare to the inhabi-  
tants of Jê-rû'sâ-lém.

15 And many among them shall  
stumble, and fall, and be broken,  
and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind up the testimony, seal  
the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the  
LORD, that hideth his face from  
the house of Jê'cob, and I will  
look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children  
whom the LORD hath given me  
are for signs and for wonders in  
'Is'ra-el from the LORD of hosts,  
which dwelleth in mount Zí'ën.

19 And when they shall say  
unto you, Seek unto them that  
have familiar spirits, and unto  
wizards that peep, and that  
mutter: should not a people seek  
unto their God? <sup>3, b</sup>for the living  
to the dead?

20 To the law and to the testi-  
mony: if they speak not accord-  
ing to this word, it is because  
there is no light in them.

21 And they shall pass through  
it, hardly bestead and hungry:

B.C. 741?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

10

q Faith, exempli-  
fied, Mark 11:22.

11

r Example, bad, to  
be shunned, John  
13:15.

s Evil Company,  
forbidden, Prov.  
13:20.

12

t R. V. conspiracy,  
concerning all  
whereof this  
people shall say,  
A conspiracy;

13

u Commandment,  
enjoining fear of  
God, Deut. 8:2.

v Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

14

w Stones, figurative,  
Ex. 24:12.

17

x Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.

18

y Heb. 2:13.

19

z Temptation, lead-  
ing into, Luke  
11:4.

a Familiar Spirits,  
Deut. 18:11.

b Sorcery, Isa.  
47:9.

c Necromancy,  
Deut. 18:11.

d R. V. on behalf  
of the living  
should they seek  
unto

20

e R. V. morning  
for them.

21

f Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

\* DAMASCUS. An ancient city, Gen. 14:15; 15:2.  
Capital of Syria, 1 Kin. 20:34; Isa. 7:8; Jer. 49:23-29; Ezek.  
47:16, 17. Laid under tribute to David, 2 Sam. 8:5, 6. Ruled  
by Rezon, 1 Kin. 11:23, 24. Recovered by Jeroboam, 2 Kin.  
14:28. Taken by king of Assyria, 2 Kin. 16:9. Walled, Jer.  
49:27; 2 Cor. 11:33. Garrisoned, 2 Cor. 11:32. Luxury in,  
Amos 3:12. Paul's experiences in, Acts 9:1-25, 27; 22:5-16;  
26:12-20; 2 Cor. 11:32; Gal. 1:17.

Prophecies concerning, Isa. 8:4; 17:1, 2; Jer. 49:23-29; Amos  
1:3, 5; Zech. 9:1.

f STUMBLING. Figurative, Psa. 119:165. Causes of,  
Psa. 69:6. Stone of, Isa. 8:14; Rom. 9:32, 33; 1 Pet. 2:8.  
Stumbling-block, Lev. 19:14; Psa. 119:165; Isa. 57:14; Jer.  
6:21; Ezek. 3:20; 7:19; 14:3, 4, 7; Zeph. 1:3; Rom. 11:9;  
14:13; 1 Cor. 1:23; 8:9-13; Rev. 2:14.

See footnote, TEMPTATION, Luke 11:4.



## B.C. 741?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5 R. V. by their  
king and by their  
God, and turn  
their faces up-  
ward:

## 22

d Darkness, figura-  
tive, Gen. 1:2.

## B.C. 740?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## I

a Matt. 4:15, 16.

b Zebulun, tribe of,  
Gen. 49:13.

c Naphtali, tribe  
of, Num. 1:42.

d Jordan, Gen.  
32:10.

e Galilee, prophecy  
concerning, Mark  
6:21.

1 R. V. But there  
shall be no gloom  
to her that was  
in anguish. In  
the former time  
he brought into  
contempt the land

2 R. V. but in the  
latter time hath  
he made it glori-  
ous, by

## 2

f Prophecies concern-  
ing the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfilment, Gen.  
12:3.

g Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

h Gentiles, prophe-  
cies of the conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

i Darkness, figura-  
tive, Gen. 1:2.

j Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

k Light, figurative,  
Matt. 5:14.

l Gospel, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Mark 13:10.

## 3

m Joy, Psa. 5:11.

n Harvest, celebrat-  
ed with joy, Ex.  
34:21.

o Spoils, 1 Chr.  
26:27.

## 4

p Yoke, figurative,  
1 Sam. 6:7.

## 5

q War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.

3 R. V. all the  
armour of the  
armed man in the  
tumult, and the  
garments  
rolled in blood,  
shall even be for  
burning, for fuel of fire. 6

7 Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt.  
1:21. 8 Jesus, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21. 1 Jesus, king, Matt.  
1:21.

\*CEDAR. Lebanon famous for, Judg. 9:15; Ezra 3:7;  
Psa. 92:12. Valuable for building purposes, Isa. 9:10. Solo-  
mon's ample provision of, in Jerusalem, for the temple, 2 Chr.  
1:15; 2:3, 4, 8. Furnished by Hiram, king of Tyre, for Solo-  
mon's temple, 1 Kin. 5:6-10; 9:11. Used, in rebuilding the

and it shall come to pass, that  
when they shall be hungry, they  
shall fret themselves, and curse  
their king and their God, and  
look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the  
earth; and behold trouble and  
darkness, dimness of anguish;  
and they shall be driven to dark-  
ness.

## CHAPTER 9

Some mitigation of distress promised. 2  
The coming of the Messiah and the en-  
largement of his kingdom. 8 The judg-  
ments to come upon Israel for their pride  
13 and impenitence.

NEVERTHELESS the dim-  
ness shall not be such as  
was in her vexation, when at the  
first he lightly afflicted the land  
of Zeb'ulun and the land of  
Naph'tali, and afterward did  
more grievously afflict her by the  
way of the sea, beyond Jordan,  
in Gal'ilee of the nations.

21 The people that walked in  
darkness have seen a great  
light: they that dwell in the  
land of the shadow of death, up-  
on them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the  
nation, and not increased the  
joy: they joy before thee ac-  
cording to the joy in harvest,  
and as men rejoice when they  
divide the spoil.

4 For thou hast broken the  
yoke of his burden, and the  
staff of his shoulder, the rod of  
his oppressor, as in the day of  
Mid'an.

5 For every battle of the war-  
rior is with confused noise, and  
garments rolled in blood; but  
this shall be with burning and  
fuel of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born,  
unto us a son is given: and the

government shall be upon his  
shoulder: and his name shall be  
called Wonderful, Counsel-  
lor, The mighty God, The  
everlasting Father, The Prince  
of Peace.

7 Of the increase of his govern-  
ment and peace there shall  
be no end, upon the throne of  
David, and upon his kingdom;  
to order it, and to establish it  
with judgment and with justice  
from henceforth even for ever.  
The zeal of the LORD of hosts  
will perform this.

8 The Lord sent a word into  
Jacob, and it hath lighted upon  
Is'ra-el.

9 And all the people shall know,  
even Ephra'im and the inhabit-  
ant of Sam'aria, that say in  
the pride and stoutness of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down,  
but we will build with hewn  
stones: the sycamores are cut  
down, but we will change them  
into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall  
set up the adversaries of Rezin  
against him, and join his en-  
emies together;

12 The Assyrians before, and  
the Philistines behind; and  
they shall devour Is'ra-el with  
open mouth. For all this his  
anger is not turned away, but  
his hand is stretched out still.

13 For the people turneth  
not unto him that smiteth  
them, neither do they seek the  
LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will  
cut off from Is'ra-el head and  
tail, branch and rush, in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable,  
he is the head; and the prophet  
that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For the leaders of this  
people cause them to err; and

## B.C. 740?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

u Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

v Counselor, Prov.  
11:14.

w Jesus, divinity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

x Peace, Jer. 29:7.

## 7

u Throne, of David,  
1 Kin. 2:19.

z David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

## 9

a Ephraim, name  
applied to the  
ten tribes, Gen.  
41:52.

b Samaria, Isa.  
7:9.

c Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.

## 10

d Brick, Gen. 11:3.

e False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.

f Stones, Ex.  
24:12.

g Sycamore, 2 Chr.  
1:15.

## 11

h Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.

i Rezin, 2 Kin.  
15:37.

## 12

j Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

k Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.

l Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

m Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

## 13

n Nation, punish-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.

o Adversity, obdu-  
racy in, Psa. 10:6.

p Adversity, design  
of, Psa. 10:6.

## 15

q Prophecs, false,  
Isa. 3:2.

## 16

r Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

temple, Ezra 3:7; in David's palace, 2 Sam. 5:11; 1 Chr. 17:1;  
in Solomon's palace, 1 Kin. 7:2; for masts of ships, Ezek. 27:5;  
in purifications, Lev. 14:4, 6, 49-52; Num. 19:6.

Figurative, Isa. 2:13; 14:8; Jer. 22:7; Ezek. 31:3; Zech.  
11:2.

**B.C. 740?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**17**  
*s* Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.  
*t* Orphan, Lam.  
5:3.  
*u* Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.  
*v* Speech, foolish,  
Col. 4:6.  
*4* R. V. profane

**18**  
*s* Sin, fruits of,  
Rom. 5:12.  
*r* Sin, retrospective,  
Rom. 5:12.

**19**  
*y* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
*5* R. V. burnt up:

**20**  
*z* Famine, 2 Kin.  
8:1.  
*a* Hunger, as a  
judgment, Neh.  
9:15.

**21**  
*b* Mannasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.  
*c* Ephraim, tribe  
of, Gen. 41:52.  
*d* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**B.C. 738?**

**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Oppression, op-  
pressors pun-  
ished, vs. 1-34;  
Eccl. 5:8.  
*b* Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.  
*c* Court, corrupt,  
Ex. 18:26.

**2**  
*d* Poor, Prov.  
21:13.  
*e* Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.  
*f* Orphan, Lam.  
5:3.

**3**  
*g* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.  
*h* Punishment, no  
escape from, Lev.  
26:41.

*they that are led of them are de-  
stroyed.*

17 Therefore the Lord shall  
have no joy in their <sup>a</sup>young men,  
neither shall have mercy on their  
<sup>t</sup>fatherless and <sup>u</sup>widows: for ev-  
ery one *is* <sup>v</sup>an hypocrite and an  
evildoer, and every mouth  
<sup>4</sup>speaketh folly. For all this his  
<sup>m</sup>anger is not turned away, but  
his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For <sup>w</sup>wickedness burn-  
eth as the fire: it shall devour the  
briers and thorns, and shall kin-  
dle in the thickets of the forest,  
and they shall mount up *like* the  
lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the <sup>m</sup>wrath of the  
LORD of hosts is the land  
<sup>5</sup>darkened, and the <sup>n</sup>people  
shall be as the fuel of the fire:  
no man shall spare his brother.

20 <sup>z</sup>And he shall snatch on the  
right hand, and be <sup>h</sup>hungry; and  
he shall eat on the left hand, and  
they shall not be satisfied: they  
shall eat every man the flesh of  
his own arm:

21 <sup>b</sup>Mā-nās'seh, <sup>ĕ</sup>Ē'phrā-īm;  
and <sup>Ē</sup>phrā-īm, Mā-nās'seh: *and*  
they together *shall be* against  
<sup>a</sup>Jū'dah. For all this his anger is  
not turned away, but his hand *is*  
stretched out still.

## CHAPTER 10

*A voe denounced upon tyrants. 5 The  
king of Assyria to be sent against Judah.  
8 His confident boasting. 16 His over-  
throw predicted. 20 A remnant of Israel  
shall return. 24 God's people comforted  
with the promise of deliverance from  
Assyria.*

<sup>a</sup>WOE unto <sup>b</sup>c<sup>em</sup> them that de-  
cree unrighteous decrees,  
and that write grievousness  
*which* they have prescribed;

2 To turn aside the needy from  
judgment, and to take away the  
right from the <sup>a</sup>poor of my peo-  
ple, that <sup>c</sup>widows may be their  
prey, and *that* they may rob the  
<sup>t</sup>fatherless!

3 And <sup>g</sup>h<sup>what</sup> will ye do in the  
day of visitation, and in the des-

olation *which* shall come from  
far? <sup>q</sup>h<sup>to</sup> whom will ye flee for  
help? and where will ye leave  
your glory?

4 <sup>1</sup>Without me <sup>o</sup>they shall bow  
down under the prisoners, and  
they shall fall under the slain.  
For all this his <sup>t</sup>anger is not  
turned away, but his <sup>1</sup>hand *is*  
stretched out still.

5 ¶ O <sup>2</sup>Ās-sŷr'-an, the <sup>1</sup>rod of  
mine <sup>q</sup>anger, and the staff in  
their hand is mine indignation.

6 <sup>m</sup>I will send him against <sup>2</sup>an  
hypocritical nation, and against  
the people of my wrath will I  
give him a charge, to take the  
spoil, and to take the prey, and  
to tread them down like the mire  
of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so;  
neither doth his heart think so;  
but *it is* in his heart to destroy  
and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he <sup>n</sup>saith, *Are* not my  
princes altogether kings?  
9 *Is* not Cāl'nō as Cār'che-  
mish? *is* not Hā'math as Ār'-  
pad? *is* not Sā-mā'rī-ā as Dā-  
mās'cus?

10 As my hand hath found  
the kingdoms of the idols, and  
whose graven images did excel  
them of Jē-ru'sā-lēm and of Sā-  
mā'rī-ā;

11 Shall I not, as I have done  
unto Sā-mā'rī-ā and her idols,  
<sup>o</sup>so do to Jē-ru'sā-lēm and her  
idols?

12 <sup>p</sup>Wherefore it shall come to  
pass, *that* when the Lord hath  
performed his whole <sup>q</sup>work upon  
mount Zi'ōn and on Jē-ru'sā-  
lēm, I will punish the fruit of the  
stout heart of the king of <sup>2</sup>Ās-  
sŷr'-ā, and the glory of his <sup>h</sup>high  
looks.

13 For he <sup>n</sup>saith, By the strength  
of my hand I have done *it*, and  
by my wisdom; for I am prudent:  
and I have removed the bounds  
of the people, and have robbed

**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**  
*i* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
*j* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
*l* R. V. omits  
without me

**5**  
*k* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.  
*l* Agency, in exe-  
cuting judgment,  
Mark 1:17.

**6**  
*m* Nation, punish-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.  
*2* R. V. a profane

**8**  
*n* Boasting, Prov.  
25:14.

**11**  
*o* Idolatry, de-  
nounced, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

**12**  
*p* Judah, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, 2 Chr.  
11:17.  
*q* Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.  
*r* Assyria, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Gen. 25:18.  
*s* Pride, Prov.  
16:18.

**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**

<sup>3</sup> R. V. brought  
down as a val-  
iant man them  
that sit on  
thrones:

**15**

<sup>1</sup> *Presumption*,  
Psa. 19:13.  
<sup>4</sup> Am. R. V. wield-  
eth  
<sup>5</sup> Am. R. V. wield  
them  
<sup>6</sup> Am. R. V. him  
that is not wood.

**16**

<sup>u</sup> *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

**20**

<sup>v</sup> *Adversity*, *bene-  
fits of*, Psa. 10:6.  
<sup>w</sup> *God*, *holiness of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

**21**

<sup>x</sup> *Repentance*,  
Mark 1:4.  
<sup>y</sup> *God*, *power of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

**22**

<sup>z</sup> *Rom.* 9:27, 28.

their treasures, and I have <sup>3</sup>put  
down the inhabitants like a val-  
iant man:

14 <sup>n</sup>And my hand hath found  
as a nest the riches of the people:  
and as one gathereth eggs *that  
are left*, have I gathered all the  
earth; and there was none that  
moved the wing, or opened the  
mouth, or peeped.

15 <sup>1</sup>Shall the ax <sup>n</sup>boast itself  
against him that heweth there-  
with? *or shall the saw magnify  
itself against him that <sup>4</sup>shaketh  
it? as if the rod should <sup>5</sup>shake it-  
self against them that lift it  
up, or as if the staff should lift  
up <sup>6</sup>itself, as if it were no  
wood.*

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the  
Lord of hosts, <sup>u</sup>send among his  
fat ones leanness; and under his  
glory he shall kindle a burning  
like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el shall  
be for a fire, and his Holy One  
for a flame: and it shall <sup>u</sup>burn  
and devour his thorns and his  
briers in one day;

18 And shall <sup>u</sup>consume the  
glory of his forest, and of his  
fruitful field, both soul and body:  
and they shall be as when a  
standardbearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of  
his forest shall be few, that a  
child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass  
in that day, *that* the remnant of  
<sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, and such as are escaped  
of the house of <sup>1</sup>Jā'cob, shall no  
more again stay upon him that  
smote them; but <sup>2</sup>shall stay upon  
the LORD, the <sup>w</sup>Holy One of <sup>1</sup>Is'-  
ra-el, in truth.

21 <sup>v</sup>The remnant shall <sup>z</sup>return,  
*even* the remnant of <sup>1</sup>Jā'cob, unto  
the <sup>y</sup>mighty God.

22 For <sup>z</sup>though thy people <sup>1</sup>Is'-  
ra-el be as the sand of the sea,  
*yet* a remnant of them shall re-  
turn: the consumption decreed

shall overflow with righteous-  
ness.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts  
shall make a consumption, even  
determined, in the midst of all  
the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the  
Lord <sup>7</sup>GOD of hosts, O my peo-  
ple that dwellest in <sup>1</sup>Zi'ōn, be not  
afraid of the <sup>a</sup>Ās-sūr'i-an: he  
shall smite thee with a rod, and  
shall lift up his staff against thee,  
after the manner of <sup>b</sup>Ē'gypt.

25 For yet a very little while,  
and the indignation shall <sup>c</sup>cease,  
and mine <sup>c</sup>anger in their de-  
struction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall  
stir up a scourge for him accord-  
ing to the slaughter of <sup>d</sup>Mid'y-anat  
the rock of <sup>e</sup>Ō'reb: and *as* his rod  
*was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it  
up after the manner of <sup>b</sup>Ē'gypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in  
that day, *that* his burden shall be  
taken away from off thy shoul-  
der, and his <sup>1</sup>yoke from off thy  
neck, and the yoke shall be de-  
stroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to <sup>Ā</sup>-ī'ath, he is  
passed to <sup>9</sup>Mig'rōn; at <sup>h</sup>Mīch'-  
mash he hath laid up his <sup>i</sup>car-  
riages:

29 They are gone over the pass-  
age: they have taken up their  
lodging at <sup>1</sup>Gē'bā; <sup>1</sup>Rā'mah is  
afraid; <sup>k</sup>Gīb'e-ah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daugh-  
ter of <sup>1</sup>Gāl'lim: cause it to be  
heard unto <sup>1</sup>Lā'ish, O poor <sup>1</sup>Ān'a-  
thōth.

31 Mād-mē'nah is removed;  
the inhabitants of <sup>1</sup>Gē'bin gather  
themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at  
<sup>m</sup>Nōb that day: he shall shake  
his hand *against* the mount of  
the daughter of <sup>1</sup>Zi'ōn, the hill of  
<sup>1</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD  
of hosts, shall lop the bough with  
terror: and the high ones of stat-

**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**24**

<sup>a</sup> *Assyria*, Gen.  
25:18.  
<sup>b</sup> *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.  
<sup>7</sup> Am. R. V. Jeho-  
vah

**25**

<sup>c</sup> *Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
<sup>8</sup> R. V. be accom-  
plished,

**26**

<sup>d</sup> *Midianites*, Gen.  
37:28.  
<sup>e</sup> *Judg.* 7:25.

**27**

<sup>f</sup> *Yoke*, *figurative*,  
1 Sam. 6:7.

**28**

<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 14:2.  
<sup>h</sup> *Michmash*,  
1 Sam. 14:5.  
<sup>9</sup> R. V. baggage:

**29**

<sup>4</sup> *Geba*, Josh. 21:17.  
<sup>j</sup> *Ramah*, Judg.  
19:13.  
<sup>k</sup> *Gibeah*, Hos. 9:9.

**30**

<sup>1</sup> 1 Sam. 25:44.

**32**

<sup>m</sup> *Nob*, Neh. 11:32.



B.C. 713?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

ure shall be hewn down, and the  
haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the  
thickets of the forest with iron,  
and Lēb'a-non shall fall by a  
mighty one.

## CHAPTER 11

*The coming and character of the Messiah,  
and of his kingdom. 10 The gathering  
in of the Gentiles, and the restoration of  
Israel.*

AND <sup>a, b, c</sup> there shall come forth  
a <sup>a</sup> rod out of the stem of  
<sup>a</sup> Jēs'se, and a <sup>e</sup> Branch shall grow  
out of his roots:

2 And the spirit of the LORD  
shall rest upon him, the spirit  
of <sup>i</sup> wisdom and understanding,  
the spirit of counsel and might,  
the spirit of knowledge and of  
the fear of the LORD;

3 And <sup>2</sup> shall make him of quick  
understanding in the fear of the  
LORD: and he shall not <sup>2</sup> judge  
after the sight of his eyes, nei-  
ther reprove after the hearing of  
his ears:

4 But with <sup>h, i</sup> righteousness  
shall he <sup>2</sup> judge the <sup>i</sup> poor, and re-  
prove with equity for the meek  
of the earth: and <sup>h</sup> he shall smite  
the earth with the rod of his  
mouth, and with the breath of  
his lips shall he slay the <sup>i</sup> wicked.

5 And <sup>h, i</sup> righteousness shall be  
the <sup>g</sup> girdle of his loins, and  
<sup>n</sup> faithfulness the <sup>m</sup> girdle of his  
reins.

6 <sup>o, p, q</sup> The <sup>7</sup> wolf also shall dwell  
with the <sup>l</sup> lamb, and the <sup>4</sup> leopard  
shall lie down with the kid; and  
the calf and the young lion and  
the fating together; and a little  
child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the <sup>u</sup> bear  
shall feed; their young ones shall  
lie down together: and the lion  
shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall

play on the hole of the <sup>v</sup> asp, and  
the weaned child shall put his  
hand on the <sup>\*</sup>cockatrice' den.

9 They shall not hurt nor de-  
stroy in all my holy mountain:  
for the earth shall be full of the  
<sup>w, x</sup> knowledge of the LORD, as  
the waters cover the sea.

10 And <sup>y, z</sup> in that day <sup>a</sup> there  
shall be a root of <sup>b</sup> Jēs'se, which  
shall stand for an <sup>c</sup> ensign of the  
<sup>3</sup> people; to it shall the <sup>d</sup> Gēn'tiles  
seek: and his rest shall be glori-  
ous.

11 And it shall come to pass in  
that day, *that* the <sup>e</sup> Lord shall set  
his hand again the second time  
to recover the remnant of his  
<sup>i</sup> people, which shall be left, from  
<sup>9</sup> Ās-sūr'ā, and from <sup>h</sup> Ē'g̃ypt,  
and from <sup>i</sup> Pāth'ros, and from  
<sup>j</sup> Cūsh, and from <sup>k</sup> Ē'lām, and  
from <sup>l</sup> Shī'nār, and from <sup>m</sup> Hā'-  
math, and from the islands of  
the sea.

12 And he shall set up an  
<sup>n</sup> ensign for the nations, and  
shall assemble the outcasts of  
<sup>i</sup> Īs'ra-el, and gather together the  
<sup>l</sup> dispersed of <sup>m</sup> Jū'dah from the  
four corners of the earth.

13 <sup>n</sup> The <sup>e</sup> envy also of <sup>p</sup> Ē'phrā-  
īm shall depart, and the adver-  
saries of <sup>q</sup> Jū'dah shall be cut  
off: <sup>r</sup> Ē'phrā-īm shall not envy  
Jū'dah, and Jū'dah shall not  
vex <sup>s</sup> Ē'phrā-īm.

14 But they shall fly upon the  
shoulders of the <sup>t</sup> Phī-lis'tīnes to-  
ward the west; they shall spoil  
them of the east together: they  
shall lay their hand upon <sup>u</sup> Ē'-  
dom and Mō'ab; and the <sup>v</sup> chil-  
dren of <sup>w</sup> Ām'mōn shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall ut-  
terly <sup>x</sup> destroy the tongue of the  
Ē'g̃ypt'ian sea; and with his  
<sup>y</sup> mighty wind shall he shake his

B.C. 713?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

<sup>v</sup> Asp, figurative,  
Job 20:14.

9

<sup>u</sup> Knowledge, Luke  
11:52.<sup>x</sup> Wisdom, spirit-  
ual, Prov. 2:2.

10

<sup>y</sup> Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.<sup>z</sup> Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.<sup>a</sup> Rom. 15:12.<sup>b</sup> Jesse, Ruth 4:17.<sup>c</sup> Standard, figura-  
tive, Num. 1:52.<sup>d</sup> Gentiles, prophe-  
cies of the conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.<sup>3</sup> R. V. peoples,  
unto him shall  
the nations seek;  
and his resting  
place shall be  
glorious.

11

<sup>e</sup> God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.<sup>f</sup> Israel, prophecies  
concerning, Ex.  
4:22.<sup>g</sup> Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.<sup>h</sup> Egypt, Gen. 41:8.<sup>i</sup> Or, Ethiopia,  
Isa. 18:1.<sup>j</sup> Or, Babylon,  
empire of, Ezra  
5:12.<sup>k</sup> Hamath, 1 Chr.  
18:3.

12

<sup>l</sup> Dispersion, of the  
Jews, Gen. 11:8.<sup>m</sup> Jews, prophecies  
concerning, Neh.  
4:2.

13

<sup>n</sup> Peace, through  
Christ, Jer. 29:7.<sup>o</sup> Envy, Prov.  
14:30.<sup>p</sup> Ephraim, name  
applied to the ten  
tribes, Gen. 41:52.<sup>q</sup> Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

14

<sup>r</sup> Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.<sup>s</sup> Edomites, 2 Kin.  
8:21.<sup>t</sup> Moabites, Gen.  
19:37.<sup>u</sup> Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.

15

<sup>v</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.<sup>w</sup> R. V. scorching

\* COCKATRICE (Am. R. V. adder).

Figurative: Of the evil dispositions of the wicked that shall  
be subdued under the Gospel, Isa. 11:8. Of divine judgments,  
Isa. 14:29; Jer. 8:17. Of the evil devices of the wicked, Isa. 59:5.

† PĀTHROS. A part of Upper Egypt, Ezek. 29:14. Jewish

captives in, Isa. 11:11; Jer. 44:1, 15. Prophecy against, Ezek.  
30:14.

† ELAM. A district southeast of Babylon, Gen. 14:1, 9,  
Dan. 8:2. Prophecies concerning, Isa. 11:11; 21:12; 22:6; Jer.  
25:25; 49:34-39; Ezek. 32:24. Jews from, Acts 2:9.

**B.C. 713?**

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

5 R. V. Into seven

**16**

w Israel, Ex. 4:22.

**I**a *Praise*, Psa. 150:1.b *Thankfulness*, to God, Acts 24:3.c *Anger of God*, 2 Kin. 13:3.d *God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.e *Spiritual Peace*, Gal. 1:3.**2**f *Salvation*, Acts 16:17.g *God, savior*, Gen. 2:2.h *Faith, exemplified*, Mark 11:22.**3**i *Promise*, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.j *Joy*, Psa. 5:11.k *Wells, figurative*, Gen. 21:19.**4**l *Religious Testimony*, 2 Thess. 1:10.**5**m *Worship, enjoined*, Gen. 22:5.

1 R. V. let this be known

**6**n *Shouting, in joy and praise*, 2 Chr. 15:14.o *God, holiness of*, Gen. 2:2.p *Holiness, attribute of God*, Ex. 39:30.q *Church, God dwells in*, Matt. 16:18.**B.C. 712?**

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

**I**a *Burdens, figurative*, Luke 11:46.b *Babylon, empire of*, vs. 1-23; Ezra 5:12.c *Isaiah*, Isa. 1:1.

d Isa. 1:1; 2 Kin. 19:2; 20:1.

hand over <sup>1</sup>the river, and shall smite it <sup>in</sup>the seven streams, and make *men* go over dryshod.

16 And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from <sup>1</sup>Ās-sŷr'ī-ā; like as it was to <sup>10</sup>Īs'ra-el in the day that he came up out of the land of <sup>h</sup>Ē'gypt.

## CHAPTER 12

*A song of thanksgiving to God for his mercies unto his people.*

**A**ND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will <sup>a, b</sup>praise thee: though thou wast <sup>a</sup>angry with me, <sup>a</sup>thine anger is turned away, and thou <sup>e</sup>comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my <sup>1, e</sup>salvation; I will <sup>h</sup>trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JĒ-ĪĠŌ'-VAH *is* my strength and *my* song; he also is become *my* salvation.

3 Therefore <sup>i</sup>with <sup>j</sup>joy shall ye draw water out of the <sup>k</sup>wells of <sup>i</sup>salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, <sup>a, b</sup>Praise the LORD, call upon his name, <sup>i</sup>declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 <sup>a, b, m</sup>Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: <sup>1, l</sup>this *is* known in all the earth.

6 <sup>a, b, l</sup>Cry out and <sup>n</sup>shout, thou inhabitant of Zī'ōn: for great *is* the <sup>o, p</sup>Holy One of Īs'ra-el in the midst of <sup>q</sup>thee.

## CHAPTER 13

*God musters the hosts of his wrath against Babylon. 6 Their work of slaughter described. 19 The desolation of Babylon.*

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>burden of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, which <sup>c</sup>Ī-šā'iah the son of <sup>d</sup>Ā'mōz did see.

2 Lift ye up a <sup>e</sup>banner upon the high <sup>f</sup>mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my <sup>1</sup>sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine <sup>q</sup>anger, *even* <sup>2</sup>them that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a <sup>t</sup>tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 <sup>n</sup>They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye; for the <sup>i, j</sup>day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that <sup>k</sup>travail-eth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces *shall be* as flames.

9 Behold, the <sup>i, j</sup>day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with <sup>q</sup>wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the <sup>l</sup>sinn-ers thereof out of it.

10 For <sup>m</sup>the <sup>n</sup>stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the

**B.C. 712?**

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

**2**e *Standard*, Num. 1:32.f *Mountain, sign-ly from*, Mic. 7:12.**3**g *Anger of God*, 2 Kin. 13:3.

1 R. V. consecrated

2 R. V. my proudly exulting ones

**5**h *Agency, in executing judgments*, Mark 1:17.**6**i *Day, times of adversity called day of the Lord*, Gen. 1:5.j *Judgments*, Ex. 6:6.**8**k *Birth, pangs in giving*, Psa. 48:6.**9**l *Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.**10**m *Stars*, Judg. 5:20.n *Celestial Phenomena*, Luke 23:44.

¶ **NILE.** Called, THE RIVER, Gen. 41:1, 17; Isa. 11:15; 19:5-8; Amos 8:3; SIHOR, Isa. 23:3; Jer. 2:18.

\* **ASTRONOMY.** The phenomena mentioned in the following citations belong to the general field of astronomy. They are grouped here, not with a view of teaching the science of astronomy, but to enable the student to find the scriptures which mention astronomical phenomena.

**The Universe:** *God the creator of*, Job 9:6-9; 26:7, 13; Psa. 136:5-9; Isa. 40:22, 26. *God the ruler of*, Job 38:31-33; Amos 5:8. *Immeasurable*, Jer. 31:37; 33:22. *Laws of, permanent*, Eccl. 1:5; Jer. 31:35, 36. *Declares God's glory*, Psa.

19:1-6. *Destruction of*, Isa. 34:4; Matt. 24:35; 2 Pet. 3:10 Rev. 6:12-14.

**Extraordinary phenomena in:** *Staying of sun and moon*, Josh. 10:12-14. *Darkness, over Egypt*, Ex. 10:21-23 at crucifixion, Matt. 27:45; Luke 23:44. *Signs in sun, moon and stars*, Isa. 13:10. *Foretold by Jesus as a sign of his second coming*, Matt. 24:29; Mark 13:24, 25; Luke 21:25; Acts 2:19, 20.

**Constellations**, Isa. 13:10. *The serpent*, Job 26:13. *Orion*, Job 9:9; 38:31; Amos 5:8. *Pleiades*, Job 9:9; 38:31; Amos 5:8.

**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*o Sun, darkening  
of, Josh. 10:12.*  
*p Moon, darkening  
of, Song 6:10.*

**11**  
*q* 1 Sam. 2:3;  
Prov. 8:13.  
*r Pride, Prov.  
16:18.*

**12**  
*s Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*  
*t Ophir, gold of,  
1 Kin. 9:28.*  
*u R. V. rare*  
*v R. V. pure gold*

**13**  
*u Earthquakes, as  
judgments, Isa.  
29:6.*

**15**  
*v War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.*  
*w Massacre, Esth.  
3:13.*  
*x R. V. taken shall*

**16**  
*x Cruelty, in war,  
Psa. 27:12.*  
*y Rape, Deut.  
22:25.*

**17**  
*z Medes, Dan.  
5:28.*

*a Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.*  
*b Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*

**18**  
*c War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.*  
*d Cruelty, in war,  
Psa. 27:12.*

**19**  
*e Babylon, prophe-  
cy concerning,  
Ezra 5:12.*  
*f Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.*  
*g Sodom, destroyed,  
Gen. 13:10.*  
*h Gomorrah, de-  
stroyed, Gen.  
13:10.*  
*i R. V. Chaldeans'  
pride.*

<sup>o</sup>sun shall be <sup>†</sup>darkened in his  
going forth, and the <sup>p</sup>moon shall  
not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will <sup>†</sup>punish the world  
for *their* evil, and the wicked for  
their iniquity; and I will cause  
the <sup>a</sup>arrogancy of the <sup>r</sup>proud  
to cease, and will lay low the  
haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more  
<sup>3</sup>precious than fine <sup>s</sup>gold; even a  
man than the <sup>4</sup>golden wedge of  
<sup>†</sup>(O')phir.

13 Therefore I will shake the  
heavens, and the earth shall <sup>u</sup>re-  
move out of her place, in the  
<sup>v</sup>wrath of the LORD of hosts, and  
in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the  
chased roe, and as a sheep that  
no man taketh up: they shall  
every man turn to his own peo-  
ple, and flee every one into his  
own land.

15 <sup>v, w</sup>Every one that is found  
shall be thrust through; and ev-  
ery one that is <sup>5</sup>joined *unto them*  
shall fall by the sword.

16 <sup>v</sup>Their children also shall be  
<sup>x</sup>dashed to pieces before their  
eyes; their houses shall be spoil-  
ed, and their wives <sup>y</sup>ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the  
<sup>z</sup>Mēdes against them, which  
shall not regard <sup>a</sup>silver; and *as*  
<sup>b</sup>for <sup>b</sup>gold, they shall not delight  
in it.

18 <sup>c</sup>Their bows also shall <sup>a</sup>dash  
the young men to pieces; and  
they shall have <sup>a</sup>no pity on the  
fruit of the womb; their eye shall  
not spare children.

19 And <sup>e</sup>Bāb'y-lon, the glory  
of kingdoms, the beauty of the  
<sup>†</sup>Chāl'dees' excellency, shall be  
as when God <sup>i</sup>overthrew <sup>g</sup>Söd'-  
om and <sup>h</sup>Gō-mōr'rah.

20 <sup>e</sup>It shall never be inhabited,  
neither shall it be dwelt in from

generation to generation: neither  
shall the <sup>†</sup>Ā-rā'bī-an pitch tent  
there; neither shall the shepherds  
make their fold there.

21 But wild beasts of the desert  
shall lie there; and their houses  
shall be full of doleful creatures;  
and <sup>†</sup>owls shall dwell there, and  
<sup>†</sup>satyrs shall dance there.

22 And <sup>s</sup>the wild beasts of the  
islands shall cry in their desolate  
houses, and <sup>k</sup>dragons in *their*  
pleasant palaces: and her time  
*is* near to come, and her days  
shall not be prolonged.

## CHAPTER 14

*The restoration of Israel. 4 Their tri-  
umphant song over the king of Babylon.  
24 God's purpose against Assyria. 28  
Palestine threatened.*

**F**OR the LORD will have  
<sup>a</sup>mercy on Jā'cob, and  
will yet choose <sup>b</sup>Īs'ra-el, and set  
them in their own land: and the  
strangers shall be joined with  
them, and they shall cleave to  
the house of Jā'cob.

2 And the people shall take  
them, and bring them to their  
place: and the house of Īs'ra-el  
shall possess them in the land of  
the LORD for servants and hand-  
maids: and they shall take them  
captives, whose captives they  
were; and they shall rule over  
their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in  
the day that the <sup>c</sup>LORD shall  
give thee <sup>a</sup>rest from thy sorrow,  
and from thy fear, and from the  
hard bondage wherein thou wast  
made to serve,

4 That thou shalt take up this  
<sup>e</sup>proverb against the <sup>†</sup>king of  
<sup>g</sup>Bāb'y-lon, and say, How hath  
the oppressor ceased! the golden  
city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken the  
staff of the wicked, *and* the scep-  
ter of the rulers.

**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**20**  
*t Arabians, 2 Chr.  
17:11.*

**21**  
*j Owl, Lev. 11:17.*  
*7 R. V. ostriches*

**22**  
*k Dragon, Deut.  
32:33.*  
*8 R. V. wolves  
shall cry in their  
castles, and  
jackals in the  
pleasant palaces:*

**I**  
*a God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*b Israel, after the  
exile, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
1 Kin. 12:1.*

**3**  
*c God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*d Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.*

**4**  
*e Proverbs, 1 Sam.  
24:13.*

*f Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.*

*g Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.*

See footnotes: CELESTIAL PHENOMENA, Luke 23:44;  
METEOROLOGY, Matt. 16:2.

<sup>†</sup> **ECLIPSE.** *Of the sun and moon*, Isa. 13:10; Ezek. 32:  
7, 8; Joel 2:10, 31; 3:15; Amos 8:9; Matt. 24:29; Mark 13:24;  
Acts 2:20; Rev. 6:12, 13; 8:12.

See footnotes: SUN, Josh. 10:12; MOON, Song 6:10.  
**Figurative**, Mic. 3:6.

<sup>†</sup> **SATYR.** A mythological creature, represented as half  
man and half goat, Lev. 17:7 [R. V. margin]; 2 Chr. 11:15  
[R. V. margin]; Isa. 13:21; 34:14.



**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, *and* the cedars of Lëb'-a-non, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 <sup>h</sup>Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to <sup>1</sup>the grave, *and* the noise of thy <sup>1</sup>viols: the worm is spread under thee, *and* the worms cover thee.

12 How art <sup>1</sup>thou fallen from heaven, O <sup>2</sup>Lü'çi-fër, son of the morning! *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast <sup>k, 1</sup>said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be <sup>m</sup>brought down to <sup>h</sup>hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17 *That* made the world as a wilderness, *and* destroyed the cities thereof; *that* opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, <sup>3</sup>*and as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: <sup>n</sup>the <sup>o</sup>seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.

21 <sup>p</sup>Prepare slaughter for his <sup>o</sup>children for the iniquity of their <sup>q</sup>fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will <sup>m</sup>rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from <sup>2</sup>Bäb'y-lon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 <sup>m</sup>I will also make it a possession for the <sup>4, 7</sup>bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath <sup>s</sup>sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, <sup>4</sup>so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, *so* shall it stand:

25 That I will break the <sup>u</sup>Äs-sÿr'i-an in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his <sup>v</sup>yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out upon all the <sup>w</sup>nations.

**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**19**  
3 R. V. clothed with the slain, that are thrust

**20**  
n Heredity, results of, Ezek. 18:2.  
o Children, involved in sins of parents, Mark 10:14.

**21**  
p Sin, fruits of, Rom. 5:12.  
q Parents, curses upon, entailed upon children, 2 Cor. 12:14.

**23**  
r Isa. 34:11; Zeph. 2:14.  
4 B. V. porcupine

**24**  
s Oath, attributed to God, Num. 5:19.  
t God, immutable, Gen. 2:2.

**25**  
u Assyria, prophecies concerning, Gen. 25:18.  
v Yoke, figurative, 1 Sam. 6:7.

**26**  
w Nation, chastisement of, Isa. 2:4.

9

h Hell, Mark 9:43.

11

t Muste, instruments of, 2 Chr. 5:13.

1 Am. R. V. Sheol,

12

j Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2:1.

2 R. V. day star,

13

k Presumption, in defying God, Psa. 19:13.

l Ambition, Hab. 2:5.

15

m Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**28**  
*a* *Ahaz*, 2 Kin.  
15:38.  
*v* *Burden, figurative*, Luke 11:46.

**29**  
*z* *Philistines, prophets against*, vs. 29-31; Gen. 26:14.

*a* *Serpent, figurative*, Num. 21:6.  
*b* *Cockatrice, figurative*, Isa. 11:8.  
*z* R. V. O Philistia, all of thee, because  
*6* Am. R. V. an adder,  
**B.C. 726?**

**30**  
*c* *Poor, God's care of*, Prov. 21:13.  
*d* *Judgments*, Ex. 6:6.  
*e* *Famine, sent as a judgment*, 2 Kin. 8:1.

**31**  
*7* R. V. art melted away, O Philistia, all of thee; for

**32**  
*f* *Zion*, 2 Sam. 5:7.

**1**  
*a* *Burden, figurative*, Luke 11:46.  
*b* *Moabites*, vs. 1-9; Gen. 19:37.  
*c* *Strategy, in war*, Judg. 7:16.  
*d* Num. 21:15; Deut. 2:9, 18, 29.  
*e* *Nation, chastisement of*, vs. 1-9; Isa. 2:4.  
*f* *Judgments*, Ex. 6:6.  
*g* Or *Kir-harasceth*, 2 Kin. 3:25.

**2**  
*h* *Dihom*, Num. 21:30.  
*i* *Nebo*, Num. 32:3.  
*j* *Medeba*, Num. 21:30.

**3**  
*k* *House, roof of*, Esth. 8:1.  
*1* R. V. broad places,

27 For the 'LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 ¶ In the year that king <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāz died was this <sup>b</sup>burden.

29 ¶ Rejoice not <sup>5</sup>thou, whole <sup>2</sup>Pāl-es-tī'nā, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the <sup>a</sup>serpent's root shall come forth a <sup>6, b</sup>cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the firstborn of the <sup>c</sup>poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will <sup>a</sup>kill thy root with <sup>e</sup>famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, <sup>7</sup>whole Pāl-es-tī'nā, art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none *shall be* alone in his appointed times.

32 What shall *one* then answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded <sup>7</sup>Zi'ōn, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

## CHAPTER 15

*The desolation of Moab.*

**T**HE <sup>b</sup>burden of <sup>b</sup>Mō'ab. Because <sup>c</sup>in the night <sup>a</sup>Ār of Mō'ab is <sup>e</sup>laid waste, and brought to silence; because in the night <sup>9</sup>Kīr of Mō'ab is laid waste, and brought to silence;

2 He is gone up to Bā'jith, and to <sup>h</sup>Dī'bōn, the high places, to weep: <sup>b</sup>Mō'ab shall howl over <sup>i</sup>Nē'bō, and over <sup>j</sup>Mēd'e-bā: and all their heads *shall be* baldness, and every beard cut off.

3 <sup>e</sup>In their streets they shall gird themselves with <sup>\*</sup>sackcloth: on the <sup>k</sup>tops of their houses, and in their <sup>1</sup>streets, every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.

4 <sup>e</sup>And <sup>i</sup>Hēsh'bōn shall cry, and <sup>m</sup>E-le-ā'leh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto <sup>n</sup>Jā'hāz: therefore the armed soldiers of <sup>b</sup>Mō'ab shall cry out; his <sup>2</sup>life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Mō'ab; <sup>3</sup>his fugitives *shall flee* unto <sup>o</sup>Zō'ar, an heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of <sup>p</sup>Lū'hith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of <sup>q</sup>Hōr-o-nā'im they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of <sup>r</sup>Nūm'rim shall be desolate: for the <sup>4</sup>hay is withered away, the <sup>5</sup>grass faileth, there is no green thing. •

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Mō'ab; the howling thereof unto Ēg'la'im, and the howling thereof unto Be'er-ē'lim.

9 For the waters of Dī'mōn shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dī'mōn, <sup>8</sup>lions upon him that escapeth of Mō'ab, and upon the remnant of the land.

## CHAPTER 16

*Moab is exhorted to renew his allegiance to the throne of David. 6 His pride, 7 and hence his desolation and distress. 13 The time of his calamity.*

**S**END ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from <sup>a</sup>Sē'lā to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zi'ōn.

2 For it shall be, *that*, as <sup>1</sup>a wandering <sup>b</sup>bird cast out of the nest, *so* the daughters of <sup>c</sup>Mō'ab shall be at the fords of <sup>d</sup>Ār-nōn.

3 Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-

**B.C. 726?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**  
*l* *Heshbon*, Isa. 16:8.  
*m* Isa. 16:9; Num. 32:3, 37.  
*n* *Jahaz*, Judg. 11:20.  
*2* R. V. soul trembleth within him.

**5**  
*o* *Zoar*, Deut. 34:3.  
*p* Jer. 48:5.  
*q* Jer. 48:3, 5, 34.  
*3* R. V. her nobles flee unto Zoar, to Eglath-sheleishiyah:

**6**  
*r* Jer. 48:34.  
*4* R. V. grass  
*5* R. V. tender grass

**9**  
*8* *Lion, figurative*, Mic. 5:8.

**1**  
*a* 2 Kin. 14:7.

**2**  
*b* *Birds*, Eccl. 12:4.  
*c* *Moabites*, Gen. 19:37.  
*d* *Arnon, fords of*, Num. 22:36.  
*1* R. V. wandering birds, as a scattered nest,

\* **SACKCLOTH.** A symbol of mourning, 1 Kin. 20:31, 32; Job 16:15; Isa. 15:3; Jer. 4:8; 6:26; 49:3; Lam. 2:10; Ezek. 7:18; Dan. 9:3; Joel 1:8. Worn by Jacob when it was reported

to him that Joseph had been devoured by wild beasts, Gen. 37:34. Animals covered with, at time of national mourning, Jonah 3:8.

**B.C. 726?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**  
*e* Oppression, Eccl.  
5:8.

**5**  
*f* Mercy, Deut.  
5:10.

*g* Jesus, prophecies  
concerning (as  
some interpret),  
Matt. 1:21.

*h* Truth, John  
18:37.

*2* R. V. swift to do  
righteousness.

**6**  
*i* Pride, Prov.  
16:18.

*3* R. V. his boast-  
ings are nought.

**7**  
*j* Kīr-haraseṯh,  
2 Kīn. 3:25.  
*4* R. V. raisin-  
cakes

**8**  
*k* Jer. 48:32.  
*l* Sibmah, Josh.  
13:19.  
*m* Jazer, Josh.  
13:25.

**■**  
*n* Isa. 15:4; Num.  
32:3, 37.  
*o* Harvest, Ex.  
34:21.  
*5* R. V. upon thy  
summer fruits  
and upon thy  
harvest the bat-  
tle shout is fal-  
len.

**10**  
*p* Joy, Psal. 5:11.  
*q* Vineyard, Isa.  
1:8.  
*r* Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.  
*s* Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

\* **EXTORTION**, Psal. 109:11; Isa. 16:4; Matt. 23:25; Luke 18:11. Warning against, Prov. 22:16. Forbidden, Luke 3:13, 14. Cruel, Mic. 3:2, 3. Cause for dis fellowship, 1 Cor. 5:10, 11. Excludes from the kingdom of God, 1 Cor. 6:10.

**Instances of:** Jacob in demanding Esau's birthright for a mess of pottage, Gen. 25:31. Pharaoh in exacting of the Egyp-

day; hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, <sup>c</sup>Mō'ab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the <sup>\*</sup>extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the <sup>e</sup>oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in <sup>f</sup>mercy shall the throne be established: and <sup>g</sup>he shall sit upon it in <sup>h</sup>truth in the tabernacle of Dā'vid, judging, and seeking judgment, and <sup>h</sup>asting righteousness.

6 ¶ We have heard of the <sup>i</sup>pride of Mō'ab; *he is very proud: even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: <sup>3</sup>but his lies shall not be so.*

7 Therefore shall <sup>c</sup>Mō'ab howl for Mō'ab, every one shall howl: for the <sup>4</sup>foundations of <sup>i</sup>Kīr-hār'e-sēth shall ye mourn; surely *they are stricken.*

8 For the fields of <sup>†</sup>Hēsh'bōn languish, and <sup>†</sup>the vine of <sup>†</sup>Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto <sup>m</sup>Jā'zēr, they wandered *through* the wilderness: her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of <sup>m</sup>Jā'zēr the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O <sup>†</sup>Hēsh'bōn, and <sup>n</sup>Ē-le-ā'leh: for <sup>o</sup>the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy <sup>o</sup>harvest is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and <sup>p</sup>joy out of the plentiful field; and in the <sup>q</sup>vineyards there shall be no <sup>r</sup>singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no <sup>s</sup>wine in *their*

presses; I have made *their vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Mō'ab, and mine inward parts for <sup>i</sup>Kīr-hā'resh.

12 And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Mō'ab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning <sup>c</sup>Mō'ab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of <sup>c</sup>'Mō'ab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be very small and feeble.*

## CHAPTER 17

*The overthrow of Syria and Israel foretold. 6 She shall forsake idolatry; 9 but the land shall be plagued for its impiety. 12 The enemies of Israel threatened.*

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>burden of <sup>b</sup>Dā-mās'cus. Behold, <sup>b</sup>Dā-mās'cus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Ār'ō-ēr are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

3 The fortress also shall cease from <sup>e</sup>Ē'phrā-īm, and the kingdom from <sup>b</sup>Dā-mās'cus, and the remnant of <sup>e</sup>Sūr'ā: they shall be as the glory of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, *that* the glory of Jā'cob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that

Hans lands and persons for corn, Gen. 47:13-26. *The Jews after the captivity*, Neh. 5:1-13.

\* **HESHBON**. A city of the Amorites, Num. 21:25-35; Deut. 1:4; 29:7. Built by Reuben, Num. 32:37. Allotted to Gad, Josh. 21:38, 39. Given to sons of Merari, 1 Chr. 6:81. Fish pools at, Song 7:4. Prophecies concerning, Isa. 16:8; Jer. 48:2, 34, 35; 49:1-3.

**B.C. 726?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**  
*t* Nathon, chastise-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.

**B.C. 741?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Burden, figura-  
tive, Luke 11:46.  
*b* Damascus,  
prophecies con-  
cerning, Isa. 8:4.  
*c* Nation, chastise-  
ment of, vs. 1-14.  
Isa. 2:4.

**B.C. 740?**

**3**  
*d* Ephraim, name  
applied to the ten  
tribes, Gen. 41:  
52.  
*e* Syria, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
2 Kīn. 6:23.



**B.C. 740?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 5**  
*f* *Rephaim*, 1 Chr. 11:15.  
**6**  
*g* *God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.  
*h* *Gleaning, figurative*, Lev. 23:22.  
*i* *Olive*, Deut. 6:11.

**B.C. 741?**

- 7**  
*j* *Man, created*, Job 4:17.  
*k* *Backsliders, return of*, Jer. 3:22.  
*l* *God, creator*, Gen. 2:2.  
*m* *God, holiness of*, Gen. 2:2.

- 8**  
*n* *Idolatry, prophecies relating to*, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*o* *Altar, used in idolatrous worship*, Gen. 8:20.  
*p* *Groves*, Judg. 6:28.  
*q* *Idol*, 1 Kin. 15:12.  
*r* *R. V. Asherim, or the sun-images*.

- 9**  
*r* *Backsliders, punishment of*, Jer. 3:22.  
*2* *R. V. the forsaken places in the wood and on the mountain top, which were forsaken from before the children of Israel: and it shall be a desolation*.

- 10**  
*s* *Godless, described as forgetting God*, Job 8:13.  
*t* *God, savior*, Gen. 2:2.  
*u* *Rock, figurative*, Psa. 78:15.

- 13**  
*v* *God, power of*, Gen. 2:2.  
*w* *Chaff*, Hos. 13:3.

gathereth ears in the valley of *Ṛēph'a-īm*.

6 *Yet* <sup>h</sup>gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an <sup>i</sup>olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of *Īs'ra-el*.

7 At that day shall a <sup>j</sup>man <sup>k</sup>look to his <sup>l</sup>Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the <sup>m</sup>Holy One of *Īs'ra-el*.

8 And <sup>n</sup>he shall not look to the <sup>o</sup>altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect *that* which his fingers have made, either the <sup>p</sup>groves, or the <sup>q</sup>images.

9 *In* that day shall his strong cities be as <sup>a</sup>a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of *Īs'ra-el*: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because <sup>r</sup>thou hast forgotten the God of thy <sup>s</sup>salvation, and hast not been mindful of the <sup>t</sup>rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 *In* the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but <sup>v</sup>God shall rebuke <sup>w</sup>them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the <sup>x</sup>chaff of the

mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold at eveningtide trouble; and before the morning he is <sup>z</sup>not. This is the <sup>y</sup>portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

## CHAPTER 18

*A woe denounced against the Ethiopians.*  
*7 The happy result of the chastisement.*

**W**OE to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of *\*Ē-thy-ō'pī-ā*:  
2 That sendeth <sup>a</sup>ambassadors by the sea, even in <sup>b</sup>vessels of <sup>c</sup>bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation <sup>3</sup>scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning <sup>4</sup>hitherto; a nation <sup>5</sup>meted out and trodden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled!

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an <sup>a</sup>ensign on the <sup>b</sup>mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat <sup>e</sup>upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For <sup>f</sup>afore the <sup>g</sup>harvest, when the <sup>h</sup>bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both <sup>i</sup>cut off the sprigs with <sup>j</sup>pruning <sup>k</sup>hooks, and <sup>l</sup>take away and cut down the <sup>m</sup>branches.

6 They shall be <sup>n</sup>left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

**B.C. 741?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 14**  
*z* *Death, of the wicked, sudden*, Num. 23:10.  
*y* *Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

**B.C. 744?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 1**  
*1* *R. V. Ah, the land of the rustling of wings*,  
**2**  
*a* *Ambassadors*, Josh. 9:4.  
*b* *Ship*, 2 Chr. 8:18.  
*c* *Bulrush*, Ex. 2:3.  
*2* *R. V. papyrus*.  
*3* *R. V. tall and smooth*.  
*4* *R. V. onward*.  
*5* *R. V. that meeteth out and treadeth down, whose land the rivers divide!*

- 3**  
*d* *Standard*, Num. 1:52.  
*e* *Mountain, signals from*, Mic. 7:12.

- 4**  
*6* *R. V. in sunshine*.

- 5**  
*f* *Agriculture*, Gen. 3:23.  
*g* *Harvest*, Ex. 34:21.  
*h* *Judgments*, Ex. 6:6.  
*i* *Hooks, for pruning*, Ex. 36:36.  
*j* *Branch, figurative*, Dan. 4:14.  
*7* *R. V. blossom is over, and the flower becometh a ripening grape*.

- 6**  
*k* *War, slain in, neglected*, Judg. 3:2.  
*l* *War, evils of*, Judg. 3:2.

\* **ETHIOPIA** (*burned faces*), a region in Africa, inhabited by the descendants of Ham, called also OUSH. *The inhabitants of black*, Jer. 13:23. *The Babylonian empire, extended to*, Esth. 1:1. *Rivers of*, Isa. 18:1. *Armies of*, Jer. 46:9; 2 Chr. 12:3; Ezek. 38:5; *defeated by Asa*, 2 Chr. 14:9-15; 16:8; *invade Syria*, 2 Kin. 19:3.

*Merchandise of*, Isa. 45:14. *Moses marries a woman of [R. V. Cushite]*, Num. 12:1. *Ebed-melech, an Ethiopian, at the*

*court of Babylon, treats Jeremiah kindly*, Jer. 38:7-13; 39:15-18. *Candace, queen of*, Acts 8:27. *A eunuch from, becomes a disciple under the preaching of Philip*, Acts 8:27-39. *Prophecies concerning the conversion of*, Psa. 68:31; Isa. 45:14. *Desolation of*, Isa. 20:2-6; 43:3; Ezek. 30:4-9; Hab. 3:7; Zeph. 2:12.

† **PRUNING**, Lev. 25:3, 4; Isa. 5:6; 18:5; John 15:2-6. *Pruning hook*, Isa. 2:4; 18:5; Joel 3:10; Mic. 4:3.

**B.C. 714?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*m Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts 10:45.*

**1**  
*■ Burden, figurative, Luke 11:46.  
b Egypt, prophecies against, vs. 1-25; Gen. 41:8.  
c Idolatry, prophecies relating to, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

**2**  
*d God, Providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
e War, civil, Judg. 3:2.  
f War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.  
g Egypt, civil war in, Gen. 41:8.*

**3**  
*h Sorcery, practiced by Egyptians, Isa. 47:9.*

**4**  
*i Nation, chastisement of, Isa. 2:4.  
j Judgments, Ex. 6:6.*

**5**  
*k Nile, Isa. 11:15.*

**6**  
*l Reed, Ezek. 40:3.  
1 Am. R. V. the rivers shall become foul; the streams of Egypt shall be diminished*

**7**  
*2 R. V. The meadows by the Nile, by the brink of the Nile, and all that is sown by the Nile, shall become dry.*

7 ¶ <sup>m</sup>In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people <sup>3</sup>scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning <sup>4</sup>hitherto; a nation <sup>5</sup>meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zi'ōn.

### CHAPTER 19

*Judgments upon Egypt. 11 The counsel of her princes, foolishness. 18 Many of her people shall turn unto the Lord. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.*

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>burden of <sup>b</sup>E'gypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into E'gypt: and <sup>c</sup>the idols of E'gypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of E'gypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And <sup>d</sup>I will <sup>e</sup>/set the <sup>f</sup>E-gyptians against the E-gyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of <sup>b</sup>E'gypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and <sup>h</sup>to the <sup>i</sup>\*charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the <sup>j</sup>E'gyptians will <sup>k</sup>I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the <sup>l</sup>\*river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And <sup>m</sup>they shall turn the rivers far away; and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the <sup>n</sup>reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The <sup>o</sup>paper reeds by the <sup>p</sup>\*brooks, by the mouth of the

brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the <sup>q</sup>\*brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in fine <sup>r</sup>\*flax, and they that <sup>s</sup>weave <sup>t</sup>\*networks, shall be confounded.

10 And <sup>u</sup>they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds for fish.

11 Surely the princes of <sup>v</sup>Zō'an are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of <sup>w</sup>Phā'raōh is become brutish: how say ye unto Phā'raōh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the <sup>x</sup>LORD of hosts hath purposed upon <sup>y</sup>E'gypt.

13 The princes of <sup>z</sup>Zō'an are become fools, the princes of <sup>aa</sup>Nōph are deceived; they have also seduced E'gypt, even they that are the <sup>ab</sup>stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused E'gypt to err in every work thereof, as a <sup>ac</sup>drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for <sup>b</sup>E'gypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall <sup>b</sup>E'gypt be like unto <sup>ad</sup>women: and <sup>ae</sup>it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the <sup>af</sup>hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Jū'dah shall be a terror unto E'gypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, be-

**B.C. 714?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**9**  
*m Flax, Ex. 9:31.  
n Egypt, productions of, Gen. 41:8.*

**10**  
*o Weaving, Isa. 38:12.  
3 R. V. white cloth,*

**11**  
*4 R. V. her pillar shall be broken in pieces, all they that work for hire shall be grieved in soul.*

**12**  
*p Zōan, Isa. 30:4.  
q Isa. 30:2, 3; 36:6.*

**13**  
*5 R. V. corner stone of*

**14**  
*r Drunkenness, consequences of, Luke 21:34.*

**16**  
*s Women, Prov. 31:10.*

\* **CHARMERS.** Those who practiced enchantments by muttering, as snake charmers, Isa. 19:3; Jer. 8:17. Prohibited, Deut. 18:10, 11. Of serpents, Psa. 58:4, 5; Jer. 8:17.

† **NOPH.** Called also MEMPHIS, Hos. 9:6. A city of Egypt, Jer. 2:16. Prophecy against Jews in, Jer. 44. Prophecies against, Isa. 19:13; Jer. 46:13-19; Ezek. 30:13, 16.

**B.C. 714?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

18

*t* *Language*, Dan.  
3:29.

19

*u* *Pillar*, Gen.  
28:18.

20

*v* *Adversity, benef-  
its of*, Psa. 10:6.

*w* *Prayer, answer to  
promised*, Acts  
6:4.

*x* *Oppression*, Eccl.  
5:8.

*y* *R. V. defender*,

21

*y* *Worship*, Gen.  
22:5.

22

*z* *Divine Chastise-  
ment*, Job 33:19.

23

*a* *Peace*, Jer. 29:7.

*b* *Assyria, prophe-  
cies concerning*,  
Gen. 25:18.

24

*c* *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

25

*d* *Israel*, Ex. 4:22.

cause of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 In that day shall five cities in the land of Ē'gypt speak the language of Cā'nāan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called. The city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Ē'gypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Ē'gypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Ē'gypt, and the Ē'gyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Ē'gypt: he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 In that day shall there be a highway out of Ē'gypt to Ās-sŷr'î-ā, and the Ās-sŷr'î-an shall come into Ē'gypt, and the Ē'gyptian into Ās-sŷr'î-ā, and the Ē'gyptians shall serve with the Ās-sŷr'î-an.

24 In that day shall Īš'ra-el be the third with Ē'gypt and with Ās-sŷr'î-ā, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Ē'gypt my people, and Ās-sŷr'î-ā the work of my hands, and Īš'ra-el mine inheritance.

## CHAPTER 20

*A sign prefiguring the captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.*

IN the year that <sup>a</sup>Tūr'tan came unto <sup>b</sup>Āsh'dōd, (when Sār-gon the king of Ās-sŷr'î-ā sent him,) and fought against Āsh'dōd, and took it;

2 At the same time <sup>d</sup>spake the LORD by <sup>e</sup>Ī-šā'iah the son of Ā'mōz, saying, <sup>f</sup>Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy <sup>g</sup>shoe from thy foot. And he did so, <sup>h</sup>walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant <sup>i</sup>Ī-šā'iah hath walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and wonder upon <sup>j</sup>Ē'gypt and upon <sup>k</sup>Ē-thī-ō'pī-ā;

4 So shall the king of Ās-sŷr'î-ā lead away the <sup>l</sup>Ē-ğŷp'tian's prisoners, and the <sup>m</sup>Ē-thī-ō'pī-an's captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Ē'gypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of <sup>n</sup>Ē-thī-ō'pī-ā their expectation, and of <sup>o</sup>Ē'gypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Ās-sŷr'î-ā: and how shall we escape?

## CHAPTER 21

*The prophet sees in a vision the downfall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 The burden of Edom. 13 The burden of Arabia.*

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As <sup>a</sup>whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is <sup>b</sup>declared unto <sup>c</sup>me; the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and

**B.C. 714?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

1

*a* 2 Kin. 18:17.  
*b* Ashdod, 1 Sam.  
6:17.  
*c* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.

2

*d* Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa.  
3:2.  
*e* Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.  
*f* Instruction, by  
object lessons,  
Prov. 23:23.  
*g* Sackcloth, Isa.  
15:3.  
*h* Shoe, Josh. 5:15.

3

*i* Egypt, prophecies  
against, Gen.  
41:8.  
*j* Ethiopia, desola-  
tion of, Isa. 18:1.

4

*k* Captive, 1 Sam.  
30:3.

5

*l* R. V. coastland

1

*a* Whirlwind,  
Prov. 1:27.

2

*b* Inspiration, Job  
32:8.  
*c* Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa.  
3:2.  
*d* Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.



**B.C. 714?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c* *Elam, prophecies concerning, Isa.*  
11:11.

*f* *Modes, Dan.*  
5:28.

**3**  
*g* *Birth, Psa.* 48:6.  
1 R. V. am pained so that I cannot hear; I am dismayed so that I cannot see.

**4**  
2 R. V. twilight that I desired hath been turned into trembling unto me.

**5**  
*h* *Watchman,*  
2 Sam. 18:24.  
3 R. V. They prepare the table, they set the watch, they eat, they drink:

**7**  
*i* *Ass,* 2 Chr. 28:15.  
*j* *Camel,* 1 Sam. 30:17.

1 R. V. when he seeth a troop, horsemen in pairs, a troop of asses, a troop of camels, he shall hearken diligently

**9**  
*k* *Babylon, prophecies concerning, Ezra* 5:12.

*l* *Idolatri, prophecies relating to,*  
1 Sam. 15:23.

5 R. V. troop of men, horsemen in pairs.

**11**  
*m* *Dumah, Gen.*  
25:14.

*n* *Edomites, prophecies concerning,*  
2 Kin. 8:21.

the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O <sup>1</sup>E'lām: besiege, O <sup>2</sup>Mē'dī-ā; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I <sup>1</sup>was bowed down at the hearing of <sup>it</sup>; I was dismayed at the seeing of <sup>it</sup>.

4 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the <sup>2</sup>night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 <sup>3</sup>Prepare the table, <sup>h</sup>watch in the watchtower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a <sup>h</sup>watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And <sup>4</sup>he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsemen, a chariot of <sup>1</sup>asses, and a chariot of <sup>1</sup>camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed:

8 And he cried, A lion: My lord, I stand continually upon the watchtower in the daytime, and I am set in my ward whole nights:

9 And, behold, here cometh a <sup>5</sup>chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, <sup>6</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon is fallen, is fallen; and all the <sup>1</sup>graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which <sup>7</sup>I have <sup>b,c</sup>heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of <sup>İ</sup>ŷ'ra-el, have I declared unto you.

11 ¶ The burden of <sup>m</sup>Du'mah. He calleth to me out of <sup>8</sup>Sē'ir, <sup>h</sup>Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon <sup>9</sup>Ā-rā'-bī-ā. In the forest in <sup>Ā</sup>-rā'-bī-ā shall ye lodge, O ye travelling <sup>7</sup>companies of Dēd'a-nīm.

14 <sup>6</sup>The inhabitants of the land of <sup>7</sup>Tē'mā <sup>7</sup>brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the <sup>8</sup>swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent <sup>7</sup>bow, and from the grievousness of <sup>7</sup>war.

16 For thus hath the Lord <sup>b</sup>,<sup>c</sup>said unto <sup>a</sup>me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of <sup>7</sup>Kē'dār shall fail:

17 And the residue of the number of <sup>7</sup>archers, the mighty men of the children of <sup>7</sup>Kē'dār, shall be diminished: for the LORD God of <sup>İ</sup>ŷ'ra-el hath <sup>b</sup>spoken *it*.

## CHAPTER 22

*A siege of Jerusalem foretold, and the prophet's grief in view of the impending calamity. 8 He rebukes the confidence of the people in their own wisdom. 15 He foretells the removal of Shebna from the office of treasurer, 20 and the promotion of Eliakim to his place.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the housetops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain *men* are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the <sup>a</sup>archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore <sup>b,c</sup>said I, Look away from me; I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 <sup>a</sup>For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord <sup>1</sup>GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

**B.C. 714?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*a* *Arabia, prophecies against,*  
2 Chr. 9:14.  
*p* *Arabians, prophecies concerning,*  
2 Chr. 17:11.

**14**  
*q* *Job* 6:19; *Jer.* 25:23.  
*r* *Liberality, instances of,* 1 Tim. 8:13.  
6 R. V. Unto him that was thirsty they brought water; the inhabitants of the land of Tema did meet the fugitives with their bread.

**15**  
*s* *Sword,* 1 Chr. 21:5.  
*t* *Bow,* 2 Sam. 1:18.  
*u* *War, evils of,*  
*Judg.* 3:2.

**16**  
*v* *Kedar,* *Jer.* 49:28.

**17**  
*w* *Archery,* *Gen.* 21:20.

**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
*a* *Archery,* *Gen.* 21:20.

**4**  
*b* *Patriotism,* *Psa.* 137:1.  
*c* *Citizens, loyal,*  
*Luke* 15:15.

**5**  
*d* *Nation, chastisement of,* *Isa.* 2:4.  
1 Am. R. V. Jehovali

## B.C. 712?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 6

*e* *Elam, prophecies concerning, Isa.*  
11:11.

*f* *Gen. 27:3.*

*g* *Ktr, 2 Kin. 16:9.*

*h* *Shield, 1 Kin.*  
14:27.

## 8

*i* *Armory, Neh.*  
3:19.

## 9

*j* *Jerusalem, Judg.*  
19:10.

*k* *Pool, of Jerusalem, 2 Sam. 2:13.*

## 10

*l* *Walls, 1 Sam.*  
20:23.

## 11

*m* *False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.*

## 12

*n* *Repentance, enjoined, Mark 1:4.*

*o* *Mourning, Lam.*  
2:5.

*p* *Baldness, artificial, Lev. 21:5.*

*q* *Sackcloth, Isa.*  
15:3.

## 13

*r* *Wicked, happiness of, Psa. 73:3.*

*s* *Worldly Pleasure, Eccl. 2:1.*

*t* *Sensuality, Jude 19.*

*u* *1 Cor. 15:32.*

*v* *Epicureans, Acts*  
17:18.

6 And <sup>e</sup>Ē'lām bare the <sup>i</sup>quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and <sup>h</sup>Kir uncovered the <sup>h</sup>shield.

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Jū'dah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the <sup>h</sup>house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the <sup>i</sup>city of Dā'vid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower <sup>k</sup>pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of <sup>j</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the <sup>l</sup>wall.

11 <sup>m</sup>Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto <sup>o</sup>the maker thereof, neither had <sup>p</sup>\*respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts <sup>q</sup>call to weeping, and to <sup>r</sup>mourning, and to <sup>s</sup>baldness, and to girding with <sup>t</sup>sackcloth:

13 And behold <sup>u</sup>\*joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, <sup>v</sup>eating flesh, and drinking wine: <sup>w</sup>let us eat and drink; for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was <sup>w</sup>\*revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from <sup>y</sup>you till ye <sup>z</sup>die, saith the Lord <sup>z</sup>GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto Shēb'nā, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, <sup>a</sup>the LORD will <sup>a</sup>carry thee away with a mighty <sup>b</sup>captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee *like* a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there <sup>c</sup>the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant <sup>d</sup>Ē-lī'a-kīm the son of <sup>d</sup>Hil-kī'ah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy <sup>e</sup>girdle, and I will commit thy <sup>f</sup>government into his hand: and he shall be a father to

## B.C. 712?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

*w* *Inspiration, Job*  
32:8.

*z* *Prophets, inspiration of, Isa.*  
3:2.

*y* *Reprobates, 1 Cor. 9:27.*

*z* *Wicked, punishment of, Psa.*  
64:10.

*2* *Am. R. V. Jehovah*

## 17

*a* *Judgments, Ex.*  
6:6.

*b* *Captivity, as a judgment, Isa.*  
5:13.

*3* *Am. R. V. Jehovah will hurl thee away violently as a strong man; yea, he will wrap thee up closely.*

## 18

*4* *R. V. shall be the chariots of thy glory, thou shame of*

## 20

*c* *Elitakim, 2 Kin.*  
18:18.

*d* *Isa. 36:22; 2 Kin.*  
18:18, 26, 37.

## 21

*e* *Girdle, figurative. Prov. 31:24.*

\* **RESPECT**, Isa. 22:11. *To the aged, enjoined, Lev. 19:32. To rulers, Prov. 25:6. To one another, Rom. 12:10; Phil. 2:3; 1 Pet. 2:17.*

† **GOVERNMENT**. *Paternal functions of, Gen. 41:25-57. Civil service school provided by, Dan. 1:3-20. Maintains a system of public instruction, 2 Chr. 17:7-9.*

**Constitutional**. It was provided in the law of Moses that in the event of the establishment of a monarchy a copy of the law of Moses should be made and that the king should be enjoined to study this law all the days of his life and conform his administration thereto, Deut. 17:18-20. This constituted the fundamental law and had its likeness to the constitution of modern governments. When David was crowned king of all Israel he made a league in the nature of a constitution which was a basis of good understanding between himself and the people, 2 Sam. 5:3. When Joash was enthroned a covenant, which must have been in the nature of a limitation of monarchical power, was made between him and the people, 2 Chr. 23:3, 11. In v. 11 this covenant is called a "testimony" and, no doubt, refers to the law of Moses, Deut. 17:18-20, which, it is quite probable, had been preserved sacredly by Jehoiada, the priest. Zedekiah made a covenant with the people proclaiming liberty, Jer. 34:8-11. That the king of the Medes and Persians was restricted by a constitution,

which "altereth not," is evident from Dan. 6:12-15. See footnote, CONSTITUTION, Dan. 6:12.

**Corruption in**, 1 Kin. 21:5-13; Prov. 25:5; Mic. 3:1-4, 9-11.

INSTANCES OF CORRUPTION IN: *Pilate, in delivering Jesus to death to please the clamorous multitude, Matt. 27:24; John 19:12-16. Felix, who hoped for money from Paul, Acts 24:26. See footnote, RULERS. Wicked, instances of, Ex. 18:21.*

**Duty of Citizens to**: *To pay taxes, Matt. 22:17-21; Luke 20:22-25. To render obedience to civil authority, Rom. 13:1-7; Tit. 3:1; 1 Pet. 2:13-17.*

**1-7**, 1 Kin. 2 Chr. 22:7; Jer. 18:6; Ezek. 21:25-27; 29:19, 20. *In appointment of Saul as king, 1 Sam. 9:15-17; 10:1. In Saul's rejection, 1 Sam. 15:26-28; Acts 13:22. In appointment of David, 1 Sam. 16:1, 7, 13; 2 Sam. 7:13-16; Psa. 89:19-37; Acts 13:22; of Solomon, 1 Kin. 2:13-15. In counseling Solomon, 1 Kin. 9:2-9. In magnifying Solomon, 1 Chr. 29:25. In reproving Solomon's wickedness, 1 Kin. 11:9-13. In raising adversaries against Solomon, 1 Kin. 11:14, 23. In rending the nation of Israel in twain, 1 Kin. 11:13; 12:1-24; 2 Chr. 10:15; 11:4. In blotting out the house of Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 14:7-16; 15:27-30. In appointment of kings, 1 Kin. 14:14; 16:1, 2; 1 Chr. 28:4, 5; Dan. 2:20, 21, 37; 4:17; 5:18-23. In destruction of nations, Jer. 25:12-17; Amos 9:8; Hag. 2:22.*

**B.C. 712?**See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.*f* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*g* Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.**22***h* Key, a symbol, Judg. 3:25.*i* David, 1 Sam. 16:13.**23***j* Nail, figurative, Isa. 41:7.

the inhabitants of 'Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and to the house of 'Jû'dah.

22 And the <sup>h</sup>key of the house of 'Dâ'vid will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a <sup>j</sup>nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the <sup>j</sup>nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

**CHAPTER 23**

*The overthrow of Tyre; & God's purpose therein. 15 The time of her desolation. 17 Her restoration and devotion to the Lord.*

**T**HE burden of <sup>a</sup>Tyre. Howl, ye ships of <sup>b</sup>Târ'shish; for it is laid waste, so that there is

no house, no entering in: from the land of <sup>c</sup>Chî'tîm it is revealed to them.

2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the <sup>d,e</sup>merchants of 'Zi'dôn, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of <sup>g</sup>Sî'hôr, the harvest of the <sup>h</sup>river, *is* her revenue; and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O 'Zi'dôn: for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning 'Ê'gypt; so shall they be sorely pained at the report of <sup>a</sup>Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to <sup>b</sup>Târ'shish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous <sup>c</sup>city, whose antiquity *is* of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against <sup>a</sup>Tyre, the crowning city, whose <sup>d,i</sup>merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

**B.C. 715?**See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.*c* Chittim, Dan. 11:30.**2***d* Merchant, Neh. 3:32.*e* Commerce, of Zidonians, 1 Kin. 10:15.*f* Zidon, Ezek. 28:21.**3***g* Sîhor, Josh. 13:3.*h* Nile, Isa. 11:15.**5***i* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.**8***j* Commerce, of Tyre, 1 Kin. 10:15.**B.C. 715?**See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.**1***a* Tyre, prophecies relating to, vs. 1-18; Josh. 19:29.*b* Tarshish, 2 Chr. 20:36.

*Relation of God to, Psa. 22:28; Prov. 8:15, 16; Jer. 18:6-10; Ezek. 21:25-27.*

**Mosaic:** Administrative and judicial system, Ex. 18: 13-26; Num. 11:16, 17, 24, 25; Deut. 1:9-17.

**POPULAR GOVERNMENT, BY A NATIONAL ASSEMBLY, OR ITS REPRESENTATIVES:** Accepted the law given by Moses, Ex. 19:7, 8; 24:3, 7; Deut. 29:10-15. *Refused to make conquest of Canaan*, Num. 14:1-10. *Chose, or ratified, the chief ruler*, 1 Sam. 10:24 (with 8:4-25); 11:14, 15; 2 Sam. 3:17-21; 5:1-3; 1 Chr. 29:22. 2 Chr. 23:3. *Possessed and governed over king's purposes*, 1 Sam. 14:44, 45. *Constituted the court in certain capital cases*, Num. 35:12, 24, 25.

**DELEGATED, SENATORIAL COUNCIL:** Closely associated with Moses and subsequent leaders, Ex. 3:16, 18; 4:29-31; 12:21; 17:5, 6; 18:12; 19:7, 8; 24:1, 14; Lev. 4:5, 9, 11; Num. 11:16, 17, 30; 16:25; Deut. 1:13-15; 5:23; 27:1; 29:10-15; 31:9, 28; Josh. 7:6; 8:10, 32, 33; 23:2, 3, 6; 24:1, 24, 25; Judg. 21:16-25; Acts 5:17, 18, 21-41.

**MISCELLANY OF FACTS RELATING TO THE SENATE:** Demands a king, 1 Sam. 8:4-10, 19-22. *Saul pleads to be honored before*, 1 Sam. 15:30. *Chooses David as king*, 2 Sam. 5:3; 1 Chr. 11:3. *Closely associated with David*, 2 Sam. 12: 17; 1 Chr. 15:25; 21:16. *Joins Absalom in his usurpation*, 2 Sam. 17:4. *David upbraids*, 2 Sam. 19:11. *Assists Solomon at the dedication of the temple*, 1 Kin. 8:1-3; 2 Chr. 5:2-4. *Counsels king Rehoboam*, 1 Kin. 12:6-8, 13. *Counsels king Ahab*, 1 Kin. 20:7, 8. *Josiah assembles, to hear the law of the Lord*, 2 Kin. 23:1; 2 Chr. 34:29, 31.

*Legislates with Ezra in reforming certain marriages with the heathen*, Ezra 9:1; 10:3-14. *Legislates in later times*, Matt. 15:2; 7-9; Mark 7:1-13. *Sits as a court*, Jer. 26:10-24. *Constitutes, with priests and scribes, a court for the trial of both civil and ecclesiastical causes*, Matt. 21:23; 26:3-5, 57-68; 27: 1, 2; Mark 8:31; 14:43, 53-65; 15:1; Luke 22:52-54, 66-71; Acts 4:1-21; 6:9-15. *Unfaithful to the city*, Lam. 1:19. *Seeks counsel from prophets*, Ezek. 8:1; 14:1; 20:1, 3. *Cor-*

*rupt*, 1 Kin. 21:8-14; Ezek. 8:11, 12; Matt. 26:14, 15, with 27:3, 4.

*A similar senate existed among the Egyptians*, Gen. 50:7; and among the Midianites and Moabites, Num. 22:4, 7; and Gibeonites, Josh. 9:11.

**EXECUTIVE OFFICERS OF TRIBES AND CITIES, CALLED PRINCES OR NOBLES, MEMBERS OF THE NATIONAL ASSEMBLY**, Num. 1:4-16, 44; 7:2, 3, 10, 11, 18, 24, 54, 84; 10:4, 16; 17:2, 6; 27:2; 31:13, 14; 32:2; 34:18-29; 36:1; Josh. 9:15-21; 17:4; 22:13-32; 1 Kin. 21:11-14; Neh. 3:9, 12, 16, 18, 19. **THE MOSAIC JUDICIAL SYSTEM**, see footnotes: COURT, Ex. 18:26; JUDGE, Judg. 2:18.

**Ecclesiastical:** See footnotes: CHURCH, *Government of*, Matt. 16:18; CHURCH AND STATE, 1 Sam. 16:1.

**Imperial**, Gen. 14:1; Josh. 11:10; 1 Kin. 4:21; Esth. 1:1; Dan. 4:1; 6:1-3; Luke 2:1.

**Monarchical:** TYRANNY in: *By Pharaoh*, Ex. 1:8-22; 2:23, 24; 3:7; 5:1-19. *By Saul*, 1 Sam. 22:6, 12-19. *By David*, 2 Sam. 11:14-17. *By Solomon*, 1 Kin. 2:23-25, 28-34, 36-46. *By Rehoboam*, 1 Kin. 12:1-16. *By Ahab and Jezebel*, 1 Kin. 21:7-16. *By Jehu*, 2 Kin. 10:1-14. *By Ahaz*, 2 Kin. 18:1, 12, 19-22; 20:1-15. *By Sennacherib*, 2 Kin. 19:1-35. *By Nebuchadnezzar*, Dan. 1:10; 2:5-13; 5:19. *By Herod*, Mark 6:27, 28.

**Municipal:** *Devoting on a local senate and executive officers*, Jud. 19:12; 21:2-8, 18-21; 22:13-21; 25:7-9; Josh. 20:4; Judg. 8:14-16; 11:5-11; Ruth 4:2-11; 1 Sam. 11:3; 16:4; 30:26; 1 Kin. 21:8-14; 2 Kin. 10:1-7; Ezra 10:8, 14; Neh. 3:9, 12, 16, 18, 19; Lam. 5:14.

**Patriarchal**, Gen. 27:29, 37.

**Provincial**, Ezra 4:8, 9; 5:3, 6; 6:6; 8:36; Neh. 2:7, 9; 5:14; Dan. 6:1-3; Matt. 27:2; 28:14; Luke 2:2; 3:1; Acts 24:1.

**Representative**, Deut. 1:13-15; Josh. 9:11. See DELEGATED, SENATORIAL COUNCIL, above.

**Theocratic**, Ex. 19:3-8; Deut. 26:16-19; 29:1-13; Judg. 8:23; 1 Sam. 8:6, 7; 10:19; 12:12; Isa. 33:22.



**B.C. 715?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**9**  
*k Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.

**10**  
*1 Am. R. V. re-*  
*straint any more.*

**11**  
*1 God, power of,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*  
*2 R. V. concerning*  
*Canaan,*

**13**  
*3 R. V. their tow-*  
*ers, they over-*  
*threw the*

**15**  
*m Harlot*, Prov.  
7:10.  
*4 R. V. it shall be*  
*unto Tyre as in*  
*the song of the*  
*harlot.*

**16**  
*n Harp*, Dan. 3:10.  
*o Music*, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the <sup>k</sup>pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a <sup>h</sup>river, O daughter of <sup>b</sup>Tār'shish: *there is* no <sup>1</sup>more strength.

11 <sup>1</sup>He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment <sup>2</sup>against the merchant *city*, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zī'dōn: arise, pass over to <sup>c</sup>Chīt'ūm; there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Chāl-de'anš; this people was not, *till* the Ās-sŷ'ā-an founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up <sup>3</sup>the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof; and he brought it to ruin.

14 Howl, ye ships of <sup>b</sup>Tār'shish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that <sup>a</sup>Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years <sup>4</sup>shall Tyre sing as an <sup>m</sup>harlot.

16 Take an <sup>n</sup>harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet <sup>o</sup>melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit <sup>a</sup>Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured

nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

## CHAPTER 24

*God's judgments upon the land for its iniquities. 13 A remnant shall praise him. 16 By his judgments God will advance his kingdom.*

**B**EHOLD, the LORD <sup>a</sup>maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And <sup>b</sup>it shall be, as with the people, so with the <sup>c</sup>priest; as with the <sup>d</sup>servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the <sup>e</sup>lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of <sup>f</sup>usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 <sup>a</sup>The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled; for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the <sup>g</sup>haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have <sup>h</sup>transgressed the laws, <sup>i</sup>changed the <sup>j</sup>ordinance, <sup>k</sup>broken the everlasting <sup>l</sup>covenant.

6 <sup>a, k</sup>Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are <sup>1</sup>desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the <sup>1, m</sup>harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not <sup>n</sup>drink <sup>o</sup>wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

**B.C. 715?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

**2**  
*b Judgment, ac-*  
*cording to oppor-*  
*tunity and works,*  
*1 Pet. 1:17.*  
*c Priest*, Lev. 1:5.  
*d Servant*, Jer.  
2:14.  
*e Lending*, Deut.  
15:2.  
*f Interest*, Ex.  
22:25.

**4**  
*g Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.

**5**  
*h Backsliding, of*  
*Israel*, Hos. 11:7.  
*i Ordinance*, Num.  
9:14.  
*j Covenant, of man*  
*with God*, Deut.  
29:1.

**6**  
*k Wicked, punish-*  
*ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.  
*1 R. V. found*  
*guilty:*

**8**  
*l Harp*, Dan. 3:10.  
*m Music, refrained*  
*from in sorrow,*  
2 Chr. 5:13.

**9**  
*n Drunkenness*,  
Luke 21:34.  
*o Wine*, Prov.  
23:31.

## B.C. 712?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

2 R. V. in the  
streets because  
of the wine;

## 14

p *Praise*, Psa.  
150:1.

## 15

q *Glorifying God*,  
Luke 5:25.

3 R. V. east,

## 16

4 R. V. I pine  
away, I pine  
away, woe is me!

## 18

7 *Earth, destruction*  
of, Prov. 8:23.

8 *Earthquakes, as*  
*judgments*, Isa.  
29:6.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying <sup>2</sup>for <sup>o</sup>wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive tree, *and as* the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall <sup>v</sup>lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore <sup>q</sup>glorify ye the LORD in the <sup>3</sup>fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of <sup>4</sup>Is'ra-el in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous. But I said, <sup>4</sup>My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 <sup>k</sup>Fear, and the pit, and the snare, *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall <sup>a</sup>fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be <sup>a</sup>taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 <sup>a</sup>The <sup>r</sup>earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is <sup>s</sup>moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall <sup>a</sup>reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall <sup>k</sup>punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together, *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.

23 Then the <sup>4</sup>moon shall be confounded, and the <sup>u</sup>sun ashamed, when the <sup>v</sup>LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zi'ōn, and in <sup>w</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and before his ancients gloriously.

## CHAPTER 25

The prophet praises God for his judgments;  
6 and declares the future glories of Zion.

**O** LORD, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will <sup>a</sup>praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful *things*; thy counsels of old *are* <sup>b</sup>faithfulness and <sup>c,d</sup>truth.

2 For thou hast <sup>c</sup>made of a city an heap; of a defended city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people <sup>l</sup>glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall <sup>o</sup>fear thee.

4 For <sup>h,i</sup>thou hast been a <sup>1,i</sup>strength to the <sup>l</sup>poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 <sup>b</sup>Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the <sup>2</sup>branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this <sup>m,n</sup>mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of <sup>o</sup>fat things, a feast of <sup>p</sup>wines on the <sup>q</sup>lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well <sup>r</sup>refined.

## B.C. 712?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 23

t *Moon, darkening*  
of, Song 6:10.

u *Sun, darkening*  
of, Josh. 10:12.

v *God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.

w *Jerusalem, Judg.*  
19:10.

## 1

a *Praise*, Psa.  
150:1.

b *God, faithfulness*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

c *God, truth*, Gen.  
2:2.

d *Truth, attribute*  
of God, John  
18:37.

## 2

e *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

## 3

f *Glorifying God*,  
Luke 5:25.

g *Fear of God, Acts*  
9:31.

## 4

h *God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

i *Adversity, consolation*  
in, Psa.  
10:6.

j *God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.

k *Temporal Blessings, from God*,  
Psa. 103:2.

l *Poor, God's care*  
of, Prov. 21:13.

1 R. V. strong hold

## 5

2 R. V. song

## 6

m *Church, prophecies*  
concerning  
its prosperity, vs.  
6-8; Matt. 16:18.

n *Jesus, kingdom*  
of, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

o *Fat, figurative*,  
Lev. 7:24.

p *Wine, figurative*,  
Prov. 23:31.

q *Psa. 75:8; Jer.*  
48:11; Zeph.  
1:12.

r *Refining of*  
wine, 1 Chr.  
28:18.

## B.C. 712?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

1 Cor. 15:54.

*Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfilment, Gen. 12:3.*

*Immortality, implied in the abolition of death, 1 Cor. 15:54.*

*Death, to be destroyed, Num. 23:10.*

*Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.*

3 R. V. hath swallowed up death for ever;

## 9

*Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.*

*Faith, in adversity, Mark 11:22.*

*Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.*

*Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.*

*God, savior, Gen. 2:2.*

*Joy, Psa. 5:11.*

## 10

*Moab, Num. 26:3.*

*Judgments, Ex. 6:6.*

## 11

*Pride, Prov. 16:18.*

4 R. V. craft

## 1

*Pratse, Psa. 130:1.*

*Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.*

*Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.*

*Salvation, Acts 16:17.*

*God, savior, Gen. 2:2.*

*Bulwark, figurative, Deut. 20:20.*

## 2

*Gates, figurative, Deut. 3:5.*

## 3

*Promise, to believers, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

*Faith, rewards of, Mark 11:22.*

*Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.*

*Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.*

*Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.*

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 <sup>s</sup>He <sup>a</sup>will <sup>u</sup>swallow up <sup>v</sup>death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of <sup>w</sup>his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be <sup>z</sup>said in that day, Lo, <sup>u</sup>this *is* our God; we have <sup>z</sup>waited for him, and <sup>a</sup>he will <sup>b</sup>save us: this *is* the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and <sup>c</sup>rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab shall be <sup>c</sup>trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: and he shall <sup>c</sup>bring down their <sup>i</sup>pride together with the <sup>a</sup>spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

## CHAPTER 26

*A song of praise and of thanksgiving to God for the deliverance of his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this <sup>a</sup>song be sung in the land of <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah; We have a strong city; <sup>c,d</sup>salvation will <sup>e</sup>God appoint for walls and <sup>i</sup>bulwarks.

2 Open ye the <sup>g</sup>gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

>3 <sup>h,i</sup>Thou wilt keep <sup>i</sup>him in perfect <sup>k,l</sup>peace, whose mind

is <sup>m</sup>stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

4 <sup>n,o</sup>Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JÊ-HÔ-VAH is <sup>1</sup>everlasting strength:

5 ¶ For <sup>q</sup>he <sup>r</sup>bringeth down them that dwell on high; the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, *even* to the ground; he bringeth it *even* to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even*, the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightness: thou, most <sup>a</sup>upright, dost <sup>z</sup>weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of <sup>t</sup>thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; <sup>u</sup>the <sup>v</sup>desire of <sup>w</sup>our soul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I <sup>x</sup>desired thee in the night; yea, with my <sup>y</sup>spirit within me will <sup>z</sup>I seek thee early: for when thy <sup>a</sup>judgments *are* in the earth, <sup>b</sup>the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* <sup>c</sup>will he <sup>d</sup>not learn righteousness; in the land of uprightness will <sup>e</sup>he deal <sup>f</sup>unjustly, and <sup>g</sup>will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will <sup>h</sup>not see: *but* they shall see, <sup>i</sup>and be ashamed for <sup>j</sup>their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also <sup>k</sup>hast wrought all our works <sup>l</sup>in us.

13 O LORD our God, <sup>m</sup>other lords beside thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 They are <sup>n</sup>dead, they shall

## B.C. 712?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m Christian Graces, faith, Gal. 5:22.*

## 4

*n Commandment, enjoining faith, Deut. 8:2.*

*o Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.*

*p God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2.*

*1 R. V. an everlasting rock.*

## 5

*q God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

*r Judgments, Ex. 6:6.*

## 7

*s God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.*

*2 R. V. direct*

## 8

*t God, judge, Gen. 2:2.*

*u Spiritual Desire, exemplified, Psa. 42:1.*

*v Seekers, Isa. 55:6.*

*3 Am. R. V. to thy name, even to thy memorial name, is the desire of our soul.*

## 9

*w Man, spirit, Job 4:17.*

*z Judgments, design of, Ex. 6:6.*

*y Adversity, benefits of, Psa. 10:6.*

## 10

*z Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.*

*a Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.*

*b Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.*

*c Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.*

## 11

*4 Am. R. V. thy zeal for the people, and be put to shame; yea, thine shall devour thine adversaries.*

## 12

*d God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

*5 R. V. for*

## 13

*e Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12.*

## 14

*f Death, of the wicked, a judgment, Num. 23:10.*

\* **UNJUSTICE.** Job 31:13-15; Psa. 43:1; Prov. 17:15; 29:27; Eccl. 3:16; Zeph. 3:5. *In civil administration, Psa. 82:2; Eccl. 5:8; Lam. 3:34-36. Its gains, unstable, Prov. 28:8; Amos 5:11, 12.*

**Forbidden.** *Toward the needy, Ex. 22:21-24; Jer. 22:3-5. In testimony, Ex. 23:1; Luke 3:14. In civil courts, Ex. 23:2, 3, 6, 7; Lev. 19:15; Deut. 16:19, 20; 24:17, 18; 27:19; Prov. 31:4, 5. In business transactions, Lev. 19:35, 36.*



B.C. 712?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

g Temporal Blessings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

16

h Adversity, benefits of, Psa. 10:6.

i Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.

j Divine Chastisement, penitence under, Job 33:19.

19

k Immortality, implied, in the resurrection, 1 Cor. 15:54.

l Resurrection, prophecies concerning, 1 Cor. 15:12.

m Dew, figurative, Dan. 4:15.

6 R. V. my dead bodies shall arise.

20

n Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

21

o Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

1

a Sword, figurative, 1 Chr. 21:5.

b Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

1 R. V. swift

not live; *they are* deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 <sup>a</sup>Thou hast <sup>e</sup>increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hadst removed it far unto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in <sup>h</sup>trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a <sup>i</sup>prayer when thy <sup>j</sup>chastening was upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead *men* shall <sup>k</sup>live, <sup>l</sup>together with my dead body shall they <sup>l</sup>arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy <sup>m</sup>dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the <sup>n</sup>indignation be overpast.

21 For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to <sup>n</sup>punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

## CHAPTER 27

God's care of his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgments. 12 The restoration of the scattered Jews.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>sword shall punish leviathan the <sup>i</sup>piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and

he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 ¶ In that day sing ye unto her, <sup>c</sup>A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do <sup>d</sup>keep it; I will water it every moment: lest *any* hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me.

6 <sup>e</sup>He shall cause them that come of Jā'cob to take root: Is'ra-el shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure, when <sup>f</sup>it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

9 By this therefore shall the <sup>g</sup>iniquity of Jā'cob be purged; and this is all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the <sup>h</sup>altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>the <sup>k</sup>groves and <sup>l</sup>images shall not stand up.

10 <sup>m</sup>Yet the defenced city <sup>n</sup>shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the <sup>o</sup>women come, and set them on fire: for it is a people of <sup>p</sup>no understanding: therefore he that <sup>q</sup>made them will not have mercy on them, and he that

B.C. 712?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

2

c Parables, of the vineyard, v. 3; Ezek. 20:49.

3

d God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

6

2 R. V. In days to come shall Jacob take root;

8

3 R. V. thou sendest her away: thou dost contend with her; he hath removed her with his rough blast in

9

e Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

f Altar, used in idolatrous worship, Gen. 8:20.

g Idolatry, prophecies relating to, 1 Sam. 15:23.

h Groves, Judg. 6:28.

i Idol, 1 Kin. 15:12.

4 R. V. so that the Asherim and the sun-images shall rise no more.

10

5 Am. R. V. For the fortified city is solitary,

11

j Women, Prov. 31:10.

k Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

l God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

B.C. 712?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

m *Euphrates*, Gen.  
15:18.n *Egypt, brook of*,  
Gen. 15:18.

13

p *Trumpet, figure*,  
Josh. 6:4.q *Assyria*, Gen.  
25:18.r *Worship*, Gen.  
22:5.s *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

B.C. 725?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a *Drunkness*,  
woes denounced  
against, Luke  
21:34.b *Drunkard*, Psa.  
69:12.c *Ephraim, name*  
applied to the  
ten tribes, Gen.  
41:52.d *Wine, intoxica-*  
tion from, Prov.  
23:31.

2

e *Hail*, Job 38:22.f *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:8.

4

1 R. V. firstripe fig  
before

5

g *Crown, figure*,  
Ex. 29:6.h *God, glory of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

formed them will shew them no favour.

12 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the <sup>m</sup>river unto the stream of <sup>n</sup>Ē'gypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Īs'ra-el.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the great <sup>p</sup>trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of <sup>q</sup>Ās-sŷr'ŷ-ā, and the outcasts in the land of Ē'gypt, and shall <sup>r</sup>worship the LORD in the holy mount at <sup>s</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm.

## CHAPTER 28

A woe against the drunkards of Ephraim.  
5 A promise to the residue of the people.  
7 Yet they have erred, and deserve rebuke.  
14 In contrast with the refuge of Iles, God has laid in Zion a sure foundation.  
23 His dealings with his people illustrated.

<sup>a</sup>WOE to the crown of pride, to the <sup>b</sup>drunkards of Ē'phrā-īm, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with <sup>d</sup>wine!

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong <sup>e</sup>one, *which* as a tempest of <sup>f</sup>hail *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall <sup>g</sup>cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the <sup>b</sup>drunkards of Ē'phrā-īm, shall be trodden under feet:

4 And the glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the <sup>h</sup>hasty fruit before the <sup>i</sup>summer; which *when* he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a <sup>j</sup>crown of <sup>k</sup>glory,

*and* for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his <sup>l</sup>people,

6 *And* for a <sup>m</sup>spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 But they also have erred through <sup>n</sup>wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; the <sup>o</sup>priest and the <sup>p</sup>prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, <sup>q</sup>they are out of the way through strong drink; <sup>r</sup>they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthiness, *so that there is* no place *clean*.

9 Whom shall he <sup>s</sup>teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand <sup>t</sup>doctrine? <sup>u</sup>them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breasts.

10 <sup>v</sup>For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little:

11 <sup>w</sup>For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest <sup>x</sup>wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they <sup>y</sup>would not hear.

13 But the <sup>z</sup>word of the LORD was <sup>aa</sup>unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, *and* there a little; that <sup>ab</sup>they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, <sup>ac</sup>ye scornful <sup>ad</sup>men, that rule this people which is in <sup>ae</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm.

15 Because ye have <sup>af</sup>said, We have made a covenant with

B.C. 725?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

t *Church, prophecies concerning* (as some interpret), Matt. 16:18.

6

j *Rulers, character and qualifications of*, Ex. 18:21.

7

k *Priest, drunken*, Lev. 1:5.

l *Prophets, drunken*, Isa. 3:2.

m *Drunkness, consequences of*, Luke 21:34.

n

n *Instruction, in religion*, Prov. 23:23.

o *Children, instruction of*, Mark 10:14.

2 R. V. the message?

10

p *Instruction*, Prov. 23:23.

11

q 1 Cor. 14:21.

3 R. V. Nay, but by men of strange lips and with another

12

r *Impenitence*, Rom. 2:5.

4 R. V. give ye rest to him that is weary;

13

s *Word of God*, Psa. 119:9.

t *Reprobates*, 1 Cor. 9:27.

u *Spiritual Blindness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

14

v *Scorners*, Prov. 19:25.

w *Rulers, wicked*, Ex. 18:21.

x *Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.

15

y *False Confidence*, Psa. 30:6.

\* **SUMMER.** Season of, promised while the earth remains, Gen. 8:22. Cool rooms for, Judg. 3:20, 24. Summer house, Amos 3:15. Fruits of, 2 Sam. 16:1, 2; Isa. 16:9; Jer. 40:10, 12; 48:32; Amos 8:1, 2; Mic. 7:1. Drought of, Psa. 32:4.

Given by God, Psa. 74:17. The time for labor and harvest, Prov. 6:6-8; 10:5; 30:25; Jer. 8:20. Snow in, Prov. 26:1. Approach of, Matt. 24:32; Mark 13:28; Luke 21:30. Figurative, Jer. 8:20.

**B.C. 725?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**z** *Hell*, Mark 9:43.

## 16

**a** 1 Pet. 2:6.

**b** *Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment*, Gen. 12:3.

**c** *Jesus, prophecies concerning*, Matt. 1:21.

**d** *Corner Stone, figurative*, Psa. 144:12.

**e** *Jesus, typified in the corner stone*, Matt. 1:21.

**f** Rom. 10:11.

**g** *Faith in Christ*, John 6:69.

## 17

**h** *Righteousness*, Psa. 15:2.

**i** Amos 7:7, 8; Zech. 4:10.

## 18

**j** *Hell*, Mark 9:43.

**k** *Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

**l** *Judgments*, Ex. 6:6.

## 19

**5** R. V. nought but terror to understand the message.

## 21

**m** Or, *Baal-Perezim*, 2 Sam. 5:20; 1 Chr. 14:11.

**n** *Anger of God*, 2 Kin. 13:3.

**o** *Gibeon*, Jer. 41:16.

## 22

**p** *Mocking*, 1 Kin. 18:27.

## 23

**q** *Parables, of the husbandman*, vs. 23-29; Ezek. 20:49.

death, and with <sup>2</sup>hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, <sup>a, b, c</sup>Behold, I lay in Zi'ōn for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious <sup>d, e</sup>corner stone, a sure foundation: <sup>f</sup>he that <sup>g</sup>believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and <sup>h</sup>righteousness to the <sup>i</sup>plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with <sup>j</sup>hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then <sup>k</sup>ye shall be <sup>l</sup>trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be <sup>5</sup>a vexation only to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount <sup>m</sup>Pēr'a-zīm, he shall be <sup>n</sup>wroth as in the valley of <sup>o</sup>Ġīb'e-on, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not <sup>p</sup>mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my <sup>q</sup>speech.

24 <sup>a, r, s</sup>Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 <sup>r, s</sup>When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth <sup>t</sup>he not cast abroad the <sup>u</sup>fitches, and scatter the <sup>v</sup>cummin, and cast in the principal <sup>w</sup>wheat and the appointed <sup>x</sup>barley and the <sup>y</sup>rie in their place?

26 For <sup>z</sup>his God doth <sup>a</sup>instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 <sup>b</sup>For the <sup>c</sup>fitches are not <sup>d</sup>threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the <sup>e</sup>cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corn is <sup>f</sup>bruised; because he will not ever be <sup>g</sup>threshing it, <sup>h</sup>nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 <sup>i</sup>This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, which is wonderful in <sup>j</sup>counsel, and excellent in working.

## CHAPTER 29

*God's judgments upon Jerusalem. 7 The hope of her enemies to be disappointed. 9 The stupidity and blindness of her people. 13 Their hypocrisy to be punished. 17 A promise of prosperity.*

WOE to <sup>a</sup>Ā'rī-el, to Ā'rī-el, the city where Dā'vid dwelt!

add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will <sup>b</sup>distress <sup>a</sup>Ā'rī-el, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ā'rī-el.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay <sup>c</sup>siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise <sup>d</sup>forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a <sup>e</sup>familiar spirit, out of the

**B.C. 725?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 24

**r** *Agriculture, requires wisdom*, Gen. 3:23.

**s** *Wisdom, worldly*, Prov. 2:2.

## 25

**t** *Sower*, Matt. 13:3.

**u** Ezek. 4:9.

**v** Matt. 23:23.

**w** *Wheat*, Ezra 6:9.

**x** *Barley*, Ex. 9:31.

**y** Ex. 9:32.

## 26

**z** *God, teacher*, Gen. 2:2.

**a** *Wisdom, worldly*, Prov. 2:2.

## 27

**b** *Agriculture, requires wisdom*, Gen. 3:23.

**c** Ezek. 4:9.

**d** *Threshing*, 1 Chr. 21:20.

**e** Matt. 23:23.

## 28

**6** R. V. ground;

**7** R. V. and though the wheel of his cart and his horses scatter it, he doth not grind it.

## 29

**f** *God, guide*, Gen. 2:2.

**g** *God, wisdom of*, Gen. 2:2.

## B.C. 712?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

**a** Or, *Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.

## 2

**b** *Judgments*, Ex. 6:6.

## 3

**c** *Siege*, Deut. 28:53.

**d** *Fortification*, Ezek. 17:17.

## 4

**e** *Familiar Spirits*, Deut. 18:11.



B.C. 712?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

5  
R. V. foes

6  
Thunder, 1 Sam.  
7:10.

7  
Dream, Dan.  
1:17.

8  
Reprobates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.  
9 Worldiness,  
1 John 2:15.  
10 Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
11 R. V. Tarry ye  
12 R. V. take your  
pleasure and be  
blind.

10  
Prophecs, false,  
Isa. 3:2.

11  
Book, sealed,  
Num. 5:23.

ground, and thy speech shall  
whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of  
thy <sup>1</sup>strangers shall be like small  
dust, and the multitude of the  
terrible ones *shall be* as chaff  
that passeth away: yea, it shall  
be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be <sup>2</sup>visited of the  
LORD of hosts with <sup>3</sup>thunder,  
and with <sup>4</sup>earthquake, and great  
noise, with storm and tempest,  
and the flame of devouring  
fire.

7 And the multitude of all the  
nations that fight against <sup>5</sup>A'-  
ri-el, even all that fight against  
her and her munition, and that  
distress her, shall be as a <sup>6</sup>dream  
of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when an  
hungry man <sup>7</sup>dreameth, and, be-  
hold, he eateth; but he awak-  
eth, and his soul is empty: or as  
when a thirsty man dreameth,  
and, behold, he drinketh; but he  
awaketh, and, behold, *he is* faint,  
and his soul hath appetite: so  
shall the multitude of all the  
nations be, that fight against  
mount Zi'ôn.

9 ¶ <sup>2</sup>Stay <sup>3</sup>yourself, and won-  
der; <sup>4</sup>cry ye out, and <sup>5</sup>cry: they  
are drunken, but not with wine;  
they stagger, but not with strong  
drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured  
out upon you the spirit of deep  
sleep, and hath <sup>1</sup>closed your  
eyes: the <sup>2</sup>prophets and your  
rulers, the seers hath he <sup>3</sup>cov-  
ered.

11 And the vision of all is be-  
come unto you as the words of a  
<sup>4</sup>book that is sealed, which *men*  
deliver to one that is learned,  
saying, Read this, I pray thee:

and he saith, I cannot; for it is  
sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to  
him that is not learned, saying,  
Read this, I pray thee: and he  
saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said,  
<sup>1</sup>Forasmuch as <sup>2</sup>this people  
<sup>3</sup>draw near *me* with their  
mouth, and with their lips do  
honour me, but have removed  
their heart far from me, and  
their <sup>4</sup>fear <sup>5</sup>toward me is taught  
by the <sup>6</sup>precept of men:

14 Therefore, behold, I will  
proceed to do a marvellous work  
among this people, *even* a mar-  
vellous work and a wonder: for  
<sup>7</sup>the <sup>8</sup>wisdom of their wise *men*  
shall perish, and the understand-  
ing of their prudent *men* shall be  
hid.

15 Woe unto them that <sup>1</sup>seek  
deep to hide their counsel from  
the LORD, and their works are  
in the dark, and they <sup>2</sup>say, Who  
seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 <sup>1</sup>Surely your turning of  
things upside down shall be es-  
teemed as the potter's <sup>2</sup>clay: for  
<sup>3</sup>shall the work say of him that  
made it, He made me not? or  
shall the thing framed say of him  
that framed it, He had no under-  
standing?

17 ¶ *Is* it not yet a very little  
while, and <sup>2</sup>Lëb'a-non shall be  
turned into a fruitful field, and  
the fruitful field shall be es-  
teemed as a forest?

18 And <sup>1</sup>in that day shall the  
<sup>2</sup>deaf hear the <sup>3</sup>words of the  
book, and the eyes of the blind  
shall see out of <sup>4</sup>obscurity, and  
out of <sup>5</sup>darkness.

19 The <sup>1</sup>meek also shall increase  
their <sup>2</sup>joy in the LORD, and the

B.C. 712?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
m Prophecies, mis-  
cellaneous, Dan.  
9:24.  
n Matt. 15:8, 9;  
Mark 7:6, 7.  
o Worship, of hypo-  
crites, Gen. 22:5.  
p Hypocrisy, de-  
scribed, Jas. 3:17.  
q Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.  
r Commandments  
of Men, Mark  
7:7.  
s R. V. of me is a  
commandment  
of men which  
hath been taught  
them:

14  
s 1 Cor. 1:19.  
t Wisdom, worldly,  
Prov. 2:2.

15  
u Sin, attempt to  
cover, vain, Rom.  
5:12.  
v Infidelity, 2 Cor.  
6:15.

16  
w Clay, Job 33:6.  
x Isa. 45:9; Rom.  
9:20, 21.  
y Infidelity, argu-  
ments against,  
2 Cor. 6:15.  
z R. V. Ye turn  
things upside  
down Shall the  
potter be count-  
ed as clay;

17  
z Lebanon, figura-  
tive, Deut. 1:7.

18  
a Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.  
b Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.  
c Deafness, figura-  
tive, Matt. 11:5.  
d Gospel, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Mark 13:10.  
e Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

19  
f Meekness, re-  
wards of, Psal.  
45:4.  
g Joy, Psal. 5:11.

\* EARTHQUAKES, Job 9:6; Psal. 18:7; 46:2, 3; 104:32.  
As judgments, Psal. 18:15; 60:2; Isa. 13:13, 14; 24:19, 20;  
29:5; Nah. 1:5. Prophecies of, Zech. 14:4; Matt. 24:7; Mark  
13:8; Luke 21:11.

Instances of: At Sinai, Ex. 19:18; Psal. 68:3; 77:18;  
114:4-7; Heb. 12:26. When Korah, Dathan, and Abiram  
were swallowed up, Num. 16:30-35. When Jonathan and his  
armor-bearer attacked the garrison at Gibeah, 1 Sam. 14:15.

When the Lord revealed himself to Elijah in the still small  
voice, 1 Kin. 19:11, 12. In Canaan, in the days of Uzziab, king  
of Judah, Amos 1:1; Zech. 14:5.

At the crucifixion of Jesus, Matt. 27:51. At the resurrection  
of Jesus, Matt. 28:2. When Paul and Silas were in prison at  
Philippi, Acts 16:26.

Figurative, Psal. 60:2. In John's vision, Rev. 6:12-14;  
11:13; 16:18, 20.

## B.C. 712?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*h* God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*i* Holiness, attribute of God, Ex. 39:30.

## 20

*j* Scorners, Prov. 19:25.

## 21

*k* Temptation, leading into, Luke 11:4.

6 R. V. in a cause,

## 22

*l* Abraham, Gen. 17:5.

## 23

*m* Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

## 24

*n* Backsliders, return of, Jer. 3:22.

*o* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

*p* Truth, John 18:37.

## B.C. 713?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Wicked, described, vs. 9-11; Psa. 73:3.

*b* Nation, punishment of, Isa. 2:4.

*c* False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.

*d* Sin, progressive, Rom. 5:12.

## 2

*e* Egyptians, alliances with, Gen. 50:3.

*f* Prayer, for guidance, Acts 6:4.

*g* Alliances, Josh. 9:15.

*h* Isa. 19:11; 36:6.

poor among men shall rejoice in the <sup>h</sup>‘Holy One of Iṣ’ra-el.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the <sup>i</sup>scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That <sup>k</sup>make a man an offender <sup>for</sup> for a word, and <sup>k</sup>lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and <sup>k</sup>turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed <sup>l</sup>‘A’brā-hām, concerning the house of Jā’cob, Jā’cob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the <sup>h</sup>‘Holy One of Jā’cob, and shall <sup>m</sup>fear the God of Iṣ’ra-el.

24 They also that <sup>n</sup>erred in spirit shall come to <sup>o</sup>understanding, and they that murmured shall learn <sup>p</sup>doctrine.

## CHAPTER 30

*A woe upon the people for their confidence in Egypt. 8 A record to be made of their rebellious character and contempt of God's word. 18 God's mercies to Zion. 27 The destruction of Assyria.*

**W**OE to the <sup>a</sup>rebellious <sup>b</sup>children, saith the LORD, that <sup>c</sup>take counsel, but not of me; and that <sup>c</sup>cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may <sup>d</sup>add sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into <sup>e</sup>‘E’g̃ypt, and have not <sup>f</sup>asked at my mouth; to <sup>g</sup>strengthen themselves in the strength of <sup>h</sup>Phā’-raōh, and to <sup>c</sup>trust in the shadow of <sup>e</sup>‘E’g̃ypt!

3 Therefore shall the strength of <sup>h</sup>Phā’raōh be <sup>b</sup>your shame, and the <sup>c</sup>trust in the shadow of <sup>e</sup>‘E’g̃ypt *your* confusion.

4 For his princes were at <sup>\*</sup>Zō’-an, and his <sup>i</sup>ambassadors came to Hā’nēš.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the <sup>i</sup>beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the <sup>i</sup>young and old lion, the <sup>†</sup>viper and fiery flying <sup>k</sup>serpent, they will <sup>i</sup>carry their riches upon the shoulders of young <sup>m</sup>asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of <sup>n</sup>camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For <sup>2</sup>the <sup>e</sup>‘Ē-g̃ỹp’tians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I <sup>3</sup>cried concerning this, Their strength *is* to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them <sup>4</sup>in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That <sup>o</sup>this *is* a <sup>a</sup>rebellious <sup>b</sup>people, <sup>p</sup>lying children, <sup>q</sup>children *that* will not hear the <sup>r</sup>law of the LORD:

10 <sup>\*</sup>Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits:

11 <sup>a</sup>Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the <sup>i</sup>‘Holy One of Iṣ’ra-el to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the <sup>i</sup>‘Holy One of Iṣ’ra-el, Because ye despise this <sup>†</sup>word, and <sup>c</sup>trust in <sup>o</sup>oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 <sup>o</sup>Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

## B.C. 713?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

*i* Ambassadors,  
Josh. 9:4.

## 6

*j* Beasts, figurative,  
Dan. 7:3.

*k* Serpent, Num. 21:6.

*l* Commerce, 1 Kih. 10:15.

*m* Ass, 2 Chr. 28:14.

*n* Camel, 1 Sam. 30:17.

1 R. V. lioness and the lion,

## 7

2 R. V. Egypt helpeth in vain.

3 R. V. called her Rahab that sit still.

## 8

4 R. V. on a table.

## 9

*o* Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.

*p* Falsehood, Job 21:34.

*q* Backsliders, Jer. 3:22.

*r* Word of God, rejected, Psa. 119:3.

## 10

*s* Minister, discouragements of, Rom. 15:16.

## 11

*t* God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.

## 12

*u* Oppression, Ecc. 5:3.

## 13

*v* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

\* ZOAN, a city in Egypt. Built seven years after Hebron in the land of Canaan, Num. 13:22. Prophecies concerning, Ezek. 30:14. Wise men from, were counselors of Pharaoh, Isa. 19:11, 13. Princes of, Isa. 30:4.

† VIPER. A serpent, Job 20:16; Isa. 30:6. Fastens on Paul's hand, Acts 28:3.

See footnote, SERPENT, Num. 21:6.

Figurative, Isa. 59:5; Matt. 3:7; 23:33; Luke 3:7.

B.C. 713?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
*Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.  
*Pottery*, Jer.  
18:3.  
R. V. clstern.

15  
*Backsliders*,  
called to repent-  
ance, Jer. 3:22.  
*Faith*, Mark  
11:22.

17  
*Concordia*, Lev.  
26:36.  
Jer. 6:1.  
*Fire*, used as a  
signal in war,  
Ex. 12:8.  
*Mountain*, sig-  
nals from, Mic.  
7:12.  
*Standard*, Num.  
1:52.

18  
*God*, longsuffer-  
ing of, Gen. 2:2.  
*God*, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*God*, justice of,  
Gen. 2:2.

19  
*Zion*, 2 Sam. 5:7.  
*Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.  
*Afflictions*, con-  
solation in, Psa.  
34:19.  
*Prayer*, answer  
to, promised,  
Acts 6:4.

20  
*Divine Chastise-  
ment*, Job 33:19.  
*Bread*, figurative,  
Ezek. 4:13.  
*Adversity*, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.  
*Water*, of afflic-  
tion, 1 Kin.  
17:10.  
*Minister*, called  
teacher, Rom.  
15:16.  
R. V. hidden any  
more.

21  
*Instruction*,  
Prov. 23:23.

22  
*Idol*, 1 Kin.  
15:12.  
*Silver*, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

14 And he <sup>w</sup>shall break it as the breaking of the <sup>p</sup>'potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withal* out of the <sup>p</sup>pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord God, the <sup>h</sup>'Holy One of Is<sup>h</sup>'ra-el; <sup>i</sup>In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in <sup>c</sup>'confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 <sup>a</sup>One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a <sup>b</sup>'beacon upon the top of a <sup>d</sup>'mountain, and as an <sup>e</sup>'ensign on an hill.

18 And therefore will the LORD <sup>i</sup>'wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have <sup>m</sup>'mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of <sup>j</sup>'judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 ¶ For the people shall dwell in <sup>z</sup>'Zi<sup>h</sup>'on at <sup>j</sup>'Jê<sup>h</sup>-ru<sup>h</sup>'sâ<sup>h</sup>-lêm: <sup>k</sup>'thou shalt weep no more: <sup>k</sup>'he will be very <sup>g</sup>'gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, <sup>h</sup>'he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord <sup>m</sup>'give you the <sup>n</sup>'bread of <sup>a</sup>'adversity, and the <sup>b</sup>'water of affliction, yet shall not thy <sup>c</sup>'teachers be <sup>e</sup>'removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a <sup>w</sup>'word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven <sup>i</sup>'images of <sup>s</sup>'silver, and the ornament of thy

molten images of <sup>u</sup>'gold: thou shalt cast them away as <sup>a</sup>'a men-  
struous cloth; thou shalt say un-  
to it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall <sup>h</sup>'he give the <sup>w</sup>'rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground *withal*; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that <sup>e</sup>'ear the ground shall eat <sup>c</sup>'clean provender, which hath been <sup>w</sup>'winnowed with the shovel and with the <sup>f</sup>'fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, <sup>i</sup>'in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, <sup>b</sup>'burning with his <sup>c</sup>'anger, and <sup>10</sup>'the burden thereof is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:

28 And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the <sup>a</sup>'sieve of vanity: and *there shall be* a bride in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

29 Ye shall have a <sup>c</sup>'song, as in the night <sup>i</sup>'when a holy <sup>11</sup>'so-  
lemnity is kept; and <sup>h</sup>'gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a <sup>i</sup>'pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the <sup>12</sup>'mighty One of Is<sup>h</sup>'ra-el.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard,

B.C. 713?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*u Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.  
7 R. V. an unclean  
thing;

23  
*v God*, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*w Rain*, 2 Sam.  
1:21.  
*z Temporal Bless-  
ings*, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

24  
*y Winnowing*,  
Ruth 3:2.  
*z Jer.* 15:7; 51:2;  
Matt. 3:12.  
8 R. V. till  
9 R. V. savoury

26  
*a Nation*, promises  
of peace to, Isa.  
2:4.

27  
*b Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.  
*c Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
10 R. V. in thick  
rising smoke:

28  
*d Amos* 9:9; Luke  
22:31.

29  
*e Music*, 2 Chr.  
5:13.  
*f Worship at night*,  
Gen. 22:5.  
*g Annual Feasts*,  
kept with rejoic-  
ing, Num. 15:3.  
*h Joy*, Psa. 5:11.  
*i 1 Sam.* 10:5;  
1 Kin. 1:40.  
11 R. V. feast  
12 R. V. Rock of  
Israel.



**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 30

13 R. V. a blast,

## 31

*f* Assyria, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
vs. 27-33; Gen.  
25:18.

## 32

*k* Harp, Dan. 3:10.  
14 R. V. every  
stroke of the ap-  
pointed staff,  
which

## 33

*l* Or, Topheth, fig-  
urative, 2 Kin.  
23:10.

*m* Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

*n* Breath, of God,  
Gen. 7:15.

*u* Brimstone, figur-  
ative, Deut.  
29:23.

## 1

*a* Alliances, with  
idolaters forbid-  
den, Josh. 9:15.

*b* Egypt, armies of,  
Gen. 41:8.

*c* False Confidence,  
in worldly help,  
Psa. 30:6.

*d* Horse, Job 39:19.

*e* Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.

*f* Cavalry, 1 Sam.  
13:5.

*g* God, jealous,  
Gen. 2:2.

*h* God, hotness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 2

*i* God, wisdom of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*j* God, immutable,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 3

*k* God, power of,  
irresistible, Gen.  
2:2.

*l* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

and shall shew the lighting down  
of his arm, with the <sup>b</sup>indignation  
of his <sup>c</sup>anger, and *with* the flame  
of a devouring fire, *with* <sup>13</sup>scat-  
tering, and tempest, and hail-  
stones.

31 For through the voice of the  
LORD shall the <sup>1</sup>Ās-sŷr'ĭ-an be  
beaten down, *which* smote with  
a rod.

32 And <sup>14</sup>in every place where  
the grounded staff shall pass,  
which the LORD shall lay upon  
him, *it* shall be with tabrets and  
<sup>h</sup>harps: and in battles of shaking  
will he fight with it.

33 For <sup>b, 17</sup>To'phet *is* ordained of  
old; yea, for the <sup>k</sup>ming it is pre-  
pared; he hath made *it* deep and  
large: the pile thereof *is* fire and  
much wood; the <sup>n</sup>breath of the  
LORD, like a stream of <sup>o</sup>brim-  
stone, doth kindle it.

## CHAPTER 31

*The folly of forsaking God and trusting in  
Egypt. 6 An exhortation to turn unto  
God.*

**W**OE to them that <sup>a</sup>go down  
to <sup>b</sup>Ē'gypt for help; and  
<sup>c</sup>stay on <sup>d</sup>horses, and <sup>e</sup>trust in  
<sup>e</sup>chariots, because *they are* many;  
and in <sup>f</sup>horsemen, because they  
are very strong; but <sup>g</sup>they look  
not unto the <sup>h</sup>Holy One of Īs'-  
ra-el, neither seek the LORD!

2 Yet he also *is* <sup>i</sup>wise, and will  
bring evil, and <sup>j</sup>will not call back  
his words: but will arise against  
the house of the evildoers, and  
against the help of them that  
work iniquity.

3 Now the Ē-ğŷp'tians *are* men,  
and not God; and their horses  
flesh, and not spirit. When the  
<sup>k</sup>LORD shall stretch out his  
<sup>l</sup>hand, both he that helpeth shall  
fall, and he that is holpen shall  
fall down, and they all shall fail  
together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spo-  
ken unto me, Like as the lion  
and the young lion roaring on

his prey, when a multitude of  
shepherds is called forth against  
him, *he* will not be afraid of their  
voice, nor abase himself for the  
noise of them: so shall the LORD  
of hosts come down to <sup>m, n</sup>fight  
for mount Zi'ōn, and for the hill  
thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the  
LORD of hosts <sup>m</sup>defend <sup>o</sup>Jè-ru'-  
sâ-lēm; defending also he will  
deliver *it*; and passing over he  
will <sup>n</sup>preserve *it*.

6 ¶ <sup>p, q</sup>Turn ye unto *him* from  
whom the children of Īs'ra-el  
have deeply revolted.

7 For <sup>r</sup>in that day every man  
shall cast away his <sup>s</sup>idols of sil-  
ver, and his idols of gold, which  
your own hands have made unto  
you for a sin.

8 Then shall the <sup>t</sup>Ās-sŷr'ĭ-an  
fall with the <sup>u</sup>sword, not of <sup>a</sup>a  
mighty man; and the sword, not  
of <sup>a</sup>a mean man, shall devour  
him: but he shall flee from the  
sword, and his young men shall  
<sup>b</sup>be discomfited.

9 And <sup>c</sup>he shall pass over to  
his strong hold for fear, and his  
princes shall be afraid of the  
<sup>e</sup>ensign, saith the LORD, whose  
fire *is* in Zi'ōn, and his furnace  
in <sup>o</sup>Jè-ru'-sâ-lēm.

## CHAPTER 32

*Blessings promised to Zion. 9 Judgments  
to come upon Israel and upon their  
enemies*

**B**EHOUD, <sup>a</sup>a <sup>b</sup>king shall reign  
in righteousness, and princes  
shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as an hid-  
ing place from the wind, and a  
covert from the tempest; as <sup>c</sup>ri-  
vers of water in a dry place, as the  
shadow of a great rock in a  
weary land.

3 And <sup>d</sup>the eyes of them that  
see shall <sup>e</sup>not be dim, and the  
ears of them that hear <sup>f</sup>shall  
hearken.

4 <sup>g</sup>The heart also of the rash

**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

*m* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*n* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 5

*o* Jerusalem, Jud.  
19:10.

## 6

*p* Repentance, en-  
joined, Mark 1:

*q* Backsliders,  
called to repen-  
tance, Jer. 3:22.

## 7

*r* Idolatry, prophe-  
cies relating to,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

*s* Idol, 1 Kin.  
15:12.

## 8

*t* Assyria, prophe-  
cies concerning  
Gen. 25:18.

*u* Sword, figurative,  
1 Chr. 21:5.

1 R. V. omits a  
mighty

2 R. V. men,

3 R. V. become  
tributary.

## 9

*v* Standard, Num.  
1:52.

4 R. V. his rock  
shall pass away,  
by reason of  
terror,

## 1

*a* Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its prosperity, v.  
1-20; Matt.  
16:18.

*b* Jesus, typified  
Ezekiel, Matt.  
1:21.

## 2

*c* River, Psa. 46:

## 3

*d* Wisdom, spirit-  
ual, Prov. 2:2.

B.C. 713?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
Ex. 4:10; Isa.  
33:19.

Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.  
1:10.  
Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.

6  
Speech, evil, Col.  
4:6.  
Malice, Eph.  
3:1.  
Poor, oppressions  
of, Prov. 21:13.  
R. V. profane-  
ness,

7  
Falsehood, Job  
21:34.  
R. V. meek

8  
Liberty, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

9  
Impotence,  
admonitions  
against, Rom.  
2:5.  
Women, wicked,  
Prov. 31:10.  
Worldliness,  
1 John 2:15.

10  
R. V. For days  
beyond a year

12  
R. V. smile upon  
the breasts for  
the pleasant

13  
Jerusalem,  
prophecies  
against, Judg.  
19:10.

15  
Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, vs.  
15-17; Matt.  
1:21.

Holy Spirit,  
poured upon Is-  
rael, Acts 1:2.

shall understand knowledge, and  
the tongue of the 'stammer-  
ers shall be ready to 'speak  
plainly.

5 The 'vile person shall be no  
more called liberal, nor the churl  
said to be bountiful.

6 For the 'vile person will  
h'speak villany, and his heart will  
'work iniquity, to practise 'hypoc-  
risy, and to utter error against  
the LORD, to 'make empty the  
soul of the hungry, and he will  
cause the drink of the thirsty to  
fail.

7 The instruments also of the  
churl are evil: he 'deviseth  
wicked devices to destroy the  
'poor with 'lying words, even  
when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth 'lib-  
eral things; and by liberal things  
shall he stand.

9 ¶ 'mRise up, ye 'women that  
are 'at ease; hear my voice, 'ye  
careless daughters; give ear un-  
to my speech.

10 'mMany days and years  
shall ye be troubled, ye 'careless  
'women: for the vintage shall fail,  
the gathering shall not come.

11 'mTremble, ye 'women that  
are 'at ease; be troubled, ye 'care-  
less ones: strip you, and make  
you bare, and gird sackcloth  
upon your loins.

12 They shall 'lament for the  
teats, for the pleasant fields, for  
the fruitful vine.

13 'pUpon the land of my people  
shall come up thorns and briers;  
yea, upon all the houses of joy in  
the joyous city:

14 Because the palaces shall be  
forsaken; the multitude of the  
city shall be left; the forts and  
towers shall be for dens for ever,  
a joy of wild asses, a pasture of  
flocks;

15 'a, 'qUntil the 'spirit be poured  
upon us from on high, and the  
wilderness be a fruitful field,

and the fruitful field be counted  
for a forest.

16 Then judgment shall dwell  
in the wilderness, and 'righteous-  
ness remain in the fruitful field.

17 And the work of righteous-  
ness shall be 'u, 'vpeace; and the  
effect of righteousness 'uquietness  
and 'u, 'vassurance for ever.

18 And 'u' my people shall dwell  
in a 'peaceable habitation, and in  
sure dwellings, and in quiet rest-  
ing places;

19 When it shall hail, 'e'coming  
down on the forest; and the city  
shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow be-  
side all waters, that send forth  
thither the feet of the ox and the  
ass.

## CHAPTER 33

A woe against the enemies of God's people.  
13 The peace and security of Zion.

WOE to thee that spoilest, and  
thou wast not spoiled; and  
dealest treacherously, and they  
dealt not treacherously with  
thee! when thou shalt cease  
to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled;  
and when thou shalt make an  
end to deal treacherously, they  
shall deal treacherously with  
thee.

2 'O LORD, be gracious unto  
us; 'we have waited for thee: be  
thou their 'arm every morning,  
our 'salvation also in the time of  
trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult  
the people fled; at the lifting  
up of thyself the nations were  
scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gath-  
ered like the gathering of the  
caterpillar: as 'the running to  
and fro of 'locusts shall he run  
upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted; for he  
dwelleth on high: he hath filled  
Zi'ron with 'judgment and 'right-  
eousness.

6 And 'wisdom and 'knowl-

B.C. 713?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16  
Righteousness,  
Psa. 15:2.

17  
Peace, Jer. 29:7.  
Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

Assurance, Heb.  
10:22.

R. V. confidence

19  
R. V. in the  
downfall of the  
forest; and the  
city shall be ut-  
terly laid low.

2  
Prayer, in adver-  
sity, Acts 6:4.  
Faith, in adver-  
sity, Mark 11:22.  
Arm, figurative,  
Psa. 89:13.  
God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

4  
Locust, devastat-  
ion by, Nah.  
3:17.  
Am. R. V. locusts  
leap shall men  
leap upon it.

5  
Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

6  
Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.  
Knowledge, Luke  
11:52.

**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>1</sup> *Fear of God*, Acts  
9:31.

## 7

<sup>1</sup> *Ambassadors*,  
Josh. 9:4.

## 8

<sup>k</sup> *War, evils of*,  
Judg. 3:2.

## 9

<sup>1</sup> *Lebanon*, Deut.  
1:7.

<sup>m</sup> *Sharon*, 1 Chr.  
27:29.

<sup>n</sup> *Bashan*, Num.  
32:33.

<sup>o</sup> *Carmel*, Jer.  
46:18.

<sup>2</sup> R. V. leaves.

## 11

<sup>p</sup> *Wicked, punish-  
ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

## 12

<sup>q</sup> Amos 2:1.

## 13

<sup>r</sup> *God, power of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 14

<sup>s</sup> *Fear of God*,  
guilty, Acts 9:31.

<sup>t</sup> *Fire, figurative  
of judgments*,  
Ex. 12:8.

<sup>3</sup> Am. R. V. seized  
the godless ones.

## 15

<sup>u</sup> *Righteous, de-  
scribed*, Psa.  
64:10.

<sup>v</sup> *Righteousness*,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

<sup>w</sup> *Honesty*, Rom.  
13:13.

<sup>x</sup> *Temptation, re-  
sistance to*, Luke  
11:4.

<sup>y</sup> *Oppression*, Eccl.  
5:8.

<sup>z</sup> *Bribery*, 1 Sam.  
8:3.

## 16

<sup>a</sup> *Righteous, prom-  
ises to*, Psa.  
64:10.

<sup>b</sup> *Promise, to the  
righteous*, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

<sup>c</sup> *Fortification*,  
Ezek. 17:17.

<sup>d</sup> *Temporal Bless-  
ings*, Psa. 103:2.

edge shall be the stability of  
thy times, *and* strength of salva-  
tion: the <sup>1</sup> *fear of the LORD is his*  
treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones  
shall cry without: the <sup>1</sup> *ambassa-  
dors of peace shall weep bitterly.*

8 <sup>k</sup> The highways lie waste, the  
wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath  
broken the covenant, he hath de-  
spised the cities, he regardeth  
no man.

9 <sup>k</sup> The earth mourneth *and* lan-  
guisheth: <sup>1</sup> *Lēb'a-non is ashamed  
and hewn down: <sup>m</sup>Shār'on is  
like a wilderness; and <sup>n</sup>Bā'shān  
and <sup>o</sup>Cār'mel shake off their  
<sup>2</sup>fruits.*

10 ¶ Now will I rise, saith the  
LORD; now will I be exalted;  
now will I lift up myself.

11 <sup>p</sup> Ye shall conceive chaff, ye  
shall bring forth stubble: your  
breath, *as* fire, shall devour you.

12 And the <sup>p</sup> people shall be *as*  
the burnings of <sup>q</sup> time: *as* thorns  
cut up shall they be burned in  
the fire.

13 ¶ Hear, ye *that are* far off,  
what I have done; and, ye *that are*  
near, acknowledge <sup>r</sup> my might.

14 <sup>p</sup> The sinners in Zi'ōn are  
<sup>s</sup> afraid; fearfulness hath <sup>3</sup> sur-  
prised the hypocrites. Who  
among us shall dwell with the  
devouring <sup>t</sup> fire? who among  
us shall dwell with everlasting  
burnings?

15 <sup>u, v</sup> He that walketh <sup>w</sup> right-  
eously, and speaketh uprightly;  
he that <sup>x</sup> despiseth the gain of  
<sup>y</sup> oppressions, that <sup>x</sup> shaketh his  
hands from holding of <sup>z</sup> bribes,  
that <sup>y</sup> stoppeth his ears from  
hearing of blood, and <sup>x</sup> shutteth  
his eyes from seeing evil;

16 <sup>a, b</sup> He shall dwell on high:  
his place of defence *shall be* the  
<sup>c</sup> munitions of rocks: <sup>d</sup> bread shall  
be given him; his waters *shall be*  
sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king

in his beauty: they shall behold  
the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate  
terror. Where *is* the <sup>1</sup> *scribe?*  
where *is* the <sup>1</sup> *receiver?* where *is*  
he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce  
people, a people of a deeper  
speech than thou canst perceive;  
of a <sup>5, 1</sup> *stammering tongue, that  
thou canst* not understand.

20 Look upon Zi'ōn, the city of  
our solemnities: thine eyes shall  
see <sup>q</sup> *Jē-ry'sā-lēm* a quiet habita-  
tion, a tabernacle *that* shall not  
be taken down; not one of the  
stakes thereof shall ever be re-  
moved, neither shall any of the  
cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD  
*will be* unto us a place of broad  
rivers *and* streams; wherein shall  
go no galley with oars, neither  
shall gallant ship pass there-  
by.

22 For the LORD *is* our <sup>h</sup> judge,  
the LORD *is* our lawgiver, the  
LORD *is* our <sup>1</sup> king; he will <sup>1</sup> save  
us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed;  
they could not well strengthen  
their mast, they could not spread  
the sail: then is the prey of a  
great spoil divided; the lame take  
the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not  
say, I am sick: the people that  
dwell therein *shall be* <sup>k</sup> forgiven  
their iniquity.

## CHAPTER 34

*God's judgments upon the enemies of Zion.  
11 The desolation of their lands. 16 The  
certainty of the prophecy.*

COME near, ye nations, to  
hear; and hearken, ye peo-  
ple: let the earth hear, and all  
that is therein; the world, and all  
things that come forth of it.

2 For the <sup>a, b</sup> indignation of the  
LORD is upon all nations, and  
his fury upon all their armies:  
he hath utterly destroyed them,

**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

<sup>e</sup> *Tax, collectors of*,  
Neh. 10:32.

<sup>4</sup> R. V. he that  
counted, where  
is he that  
weighed the trib-  
ute? where

## 19

<sup>f</sup> Isa. 32:4.

<sup>5</sup> R. V. strange

## 20

<sup>g</sup> *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

## 22

<sup>h</sup> *God, judge*, Gen.  
2:2.

<sup>1</sup> *God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>1</sup> *God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 24

<sup>k</sup> *Sin, forgiveness  
of*, Rom. 5:12.

## 2

<sup>a</sup> *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

<sup>b</sup> *Nation, punish-  
ment of*, vs. 1-15  
2:4.



**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 <sup>a, b</sup> Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the <sup>c</sup>heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree.

5 For my <sup>a, d</sup> sword <sup>2</sup> shall be bathed in <sup>c</sup> heaven: behold, <sup>b</sup> it shall come down upon <sup>3</sup> *Ē-dū-mē'ā*, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The <sup>a, d</sup> sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a <sup>1</sup> sacrifice in <sup>2</sup> *Bōz'rah*, and a great slaughter in the land of <sup>3</sup> *Ē-dū-mē'ā*.

7 And the <sup>4, h</sup> unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and <sup>1</sup> their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For *it is* the <sup>1</sup> day of the LORD's <sup>a</sup> vengeance, *and* the year of recompences for the controversy of *Zi'ōn*.

9 And <sup>a</sup> the streams thereof shall be turned into <sup>\*</sup>pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone; and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 <sup>a</sup> It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 But the <sup>3, k</sup> cormorant and the <sup>1</sup> bittern shall possess it; the

<sup>m</sup> owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion; and the <sup>o</sup> stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 <sup>b</sup> And thorns shall come up in her palaces, <sup>n</sup> nettles and <sup>o</sup> brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of <sup>7, p</sup> dragons, *and* a court for <sup>8, m</sup> owls.

14 <sup>b</sup> The wild <sup>q</sup> beasts of the desert shall also meet with the <sup>o</sup> wild beasts of the island, and the <sup>7</sup> satyr shall cry to his fellow; the <sup>10</sup> screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

15 <sup>e</sup> There shall the <sup>11</sup> great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the <sup>12, s</sup> vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the <sup>1</sup> book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the <sup>u</sup> lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

## CHAPTER 35

*The future prosperity of Zion described.*

<sup>a, b, c</sup> **T**HE wilderness and the <sup>e</sup> solitary place shall be <sup>e</sup> glad for them; and the <sup>a, i</sup> desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the <sup>o</sup> rose.

2 <sup>a, b, c</sup> It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with

**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m* Owl, Lev. 11:17.  
6 R. V. plummet

### 13

*n* Nettles, Prov. 24:31.  
*o* Judg. 9:14, 15; Luke 6:44.  
*p* Dragon, Deut. 32:33.  
7 R. V. jackals,  
8 R. V. ostriches.

### 14

*q* Animals, habits and abodes of, Jer. 27:5.  
*r* Satyr, Isa. 13:21.  
9 R. V. wolves,  
10 R. V. night-monster

### 15

*s* Lev. 11:14; Deut. 14:13.  
11 R. V. arrow-snake  
12 R. V. kites

### 16

*t* Word of God, 1s spread, Psa. 119:9.

### 17

*u* Lot, Esth. 3:7.

### 1

*a* Allegory, vs. 1-10; Gal. 4:24.  
*b* Church, prophecies concerning, its prosperity, vs. 1-10; Matt. 16:18.  
*c* Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.  
*d* Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, vs. 1-10; Acts 10:45.  
*e* Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
*f* Desert, figurative, Lev. 16:32.  
*g* Song 2:1.

\* **PITCH.** An opaque mineral used as a plaster and cement, Isa. 34:9. Used by Noah in the ark, Gen. 6:14. Used in making the ark in which Moses was hidden, Ex. 2:3.

## B.C. 713?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

*h Lebanon*, Deut.  
1:7.

*f Carmel*, Jer.  
46:13.

*f Sharon*, 1 Chr.  
27:29.

*k God, glory of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 3

*i Heb.* 12:12.

*m Despondency*,  
*comfort in*, Eccl.  
2:20.

*n Weak, duty of*  
*strong to*, 1 Cor.  
8:9.

## 4

*o Courage, en-*  
*joined*, Deut.  
31:7.

*p God, savior*, Gen.  
2:2.

## 5

*u Spiritual Blind-*  
*ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*r Deafness, figura-*  
*tive*, Matt. 11:5.

## 6

*s Lameness*, Lev.  
21:18.

*t Deer*, Deut. 14:5.

*u Dumb*, Ex. 4:11.

## 7

*v Reed*, Ezek. 40:3.

1 R. V. glowing  
sand

2 R. V. Jackals,

## 8

*w Highways, figura-*  
*tive*, Deut. 2:27.

*x Holiness*, Ex.  
39:30

## 9

*y Lion, figurative*,  
Mic. 5:8.

## 10

*z Promise, to the*  
*righteous*, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

*a Ransom, figura-*  
*tive*, Ex. 21:30.

*b Righteous, prom-*  
*ises to*, Psa.  
64:10.

*c Zion*, 2 Sam. 5:7.

*d Praise*, Psa.  
150:1.

joy and singing: the glory of  
<sup>h</sup>Lēb'a-non shall be given unto  
it, the excellency of <sup>i</sup>Cār'mel  
and <sup>i</sup>Shār'on, they shall see the  
<sup>k</sup>glory of the LORD, and the ex-  
cellency of our God.

3 <sup>i,m</sup>Strengthen ye the <sup>n</sup>weak  
hands, and confirm the feeble  
knees.

4 Say to them *that are* of a fear-  
ful heart, Be strong, <sup>o</sup>fear not:  
behold, your God will come *with*  
vengeance, *even* God *with* a re-  
compence; he will come and <sup>p</sup>save  
you.

5 <sup>b,o</sup>Then the eyes of the  
<sup>q</sup>blind shall be opened, and the  
ears of the <sup>r</sup>deaf shall be un-  
stopped.

6 <sup>a,b,c</sup>Then shall the <sup>e</sup>lame man  
leap as an <sup>t</sup>hart, and the tongue  
of the <sup>u</sup>dumb sing: for in the wil-  
derness shall waters break out,  
and streams in the desert.

7 <sup>a,b,c</sup>And the <sup>1,a</sup> parched  
ground shall become a pool,  
and the <sup>d</sup>thirsty land springs  
of water: in the <sup>d</sup>habitation  
of <sup>2</sup>dragons, where each lay,  
*shall be* grass with <sup>v</sup>reeds and  
rushes.

8 <sup>b,c</sup>And an <sup>w</sup>highway shall be  
there, and a <sup>\*</sup>way, and it shall be  
called The way of <sup>z</sup>holiness; the  
unclean shall not pass over it;  
but it *shall be* for those: the way-  
faring men, though fools, shall  
not err *therein*.

9 No <sup>l</sup>lion shall be there, nor  
*any* ravenous beast shall go up  
thereon, it shall not be found  
there; but the redeemed shall  
walk *there*:

10 And <sup>z</sup>the <sup>a,b</sup>ransomed of the  
LORD shall return, and come to  
<sup>z</sup>Zi'ōn with <sup>d</sup>songs and everlast-  
ing joy upon their heads: they  
shall obtain joy and gladness,  
and sorrow and sighing shall flee  
away.

## CHAPTER 36

*Sennacherib invades Judah. 2 Rabshakeh  
sent to Jerusalem. 3 His interview with  
Eliakim, Shebna, and Joah. 13 He so-  
licits the people to revolt. 22 His words  
reported to Hezekiah.*

NOW it came to pass in the  
fourteenth year of king  
<sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah, *that* <sup>b</sup>Sēn-nāch'e-  
rīb king of <sup>c</sup>Ās-sūr'y-ā came up  
against all the defenced cities of  
<sup>d</sup>Jū'dah, and took them.

2 And the <sup>b</sup>king of <sup>c</sup>Ās-sūr'y-ā  
sent <sup>e</sup>Rāb'sha-keh from <sup>f</sup>Lā'-  
chish to <sup>g</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm unto king  
<sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah with a great army.  
And he stood by the conduit of  
the upper <sup>h</sup>pool in the highway  
of the <sup>i</sup>fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him  
<sup>i,k</sup>Ē-lī'a-kīm, <sup>i</sup>Hil-kī'ah's son,  
which was over the house, and  
<sup>k,m</sup>Shēb'nā the <sup>n</sup>scribe, and  
<sup>o</sup>Jō'ah, <sup>p</sup>Ā'saph's son, the re-  
corder.

4 And <sup>e</sup>Rāb'sha-keh <sup>a</sup>said unto  
them, Say ye now to <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'-  
ah, Thus saith the great <sup>b</sup>king,  
the king of <sup>c</sup>Ās-sūr'y-ā, What  
confidence *is* this wherein thou  
trustest?

5 I say, <sup>1</sup>sayest thou, (*but they  
are but vain words*) *I* have coun-  
sel and strength for war: <sup>q</sup>now on  
whom dost thou trust, that thou  
rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff  
of this broken <sup>r</sup>reed, on <sup>e</sup>Ē'gŷpt;  
whereon if a man lean, it will go  
into his hand, and pierce it: so *is*  
<sup>f</sup>Phā'raōh king of <sup>g</sup>Ē'gŷpt to all  
that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We  
<sup>u</sup>trust in the LORD our God: *is*  
*it* not he, whose high places and  
whose altars <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah hath  
taken away, and said to <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah  
and to <sup>g</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, Ye shall  
worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges,  
I pray thee, to my master the

## B.C. 713?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a Hezekiah*, 2 Kin.  
16:20.

*b Sennacherib*,  
2 Chr. 32:1.

*c Assyria*, Gen.  
25:18.

*d Judah, kingdom*  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

## 2

*e Rabshakeh*,  
2 Kin. 18:17.

*f Lachish*, Josh.  
10:5.

*g Jerusalem*, Jud.  
19:10.

*h Pool*, 2 Sam.  
2:13.

*i Issa. 7:3; 2 Kin.*  
18:17.

## B.C. 710?

## 3

*j Eliakim*, 2 Kin.  
18:18.

*k Cabinet*, Ezra  
7:14.

*l Issa. 22:20; 2 Kin.*  
18:18, 26, 37.

*m Shebna*, 2 Kin.  
18:18.

*n Scribe*, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

*o 2 Kin. 18:18, 2*

*p 2 Kin. 18:18, 3*

## 4

*q Boasting*, Prov.  
25:14.

## 5

1 R. V. thy coun-  
sel and strength  
for the war are  
but vain words

## 6

*r Reed, figurative*  
of weakness,  
Ezek. 40:3.

*s Egypt*, Gen. 41:1.

*t Issa. 19:11; 30:*  
2, 3.

## 7

*u Faith*, Mark  
11:22.

\* **WAY.** Of holiness, Psa. 16:11; Isa. 35:8, 9; Jer. 6:16;  
Hos. 14:9. Of righteousness, narrow, Matt. 7:14. Of sin,  
broad, Matt. 7:13.

Jesus the, John 14:6; Heb. 9:8. The doctrines to be  
lived and the life to be lived taught by Jesus called the  
Acts 9:2; 18:25; 26; 19:9, 23; 22:4; 24:14, 22.

B.C. 710?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

Sarcasm, Judg.  
10:14.

11

Tact, Prov. 15:1.  
Language, Dan.  
3:29.

12

R. V. water

15

Blasphemy, de-  
fying God, 2 Sam.  
12:14.

16

R. V. your peace  
with me, and

<sup>b</sup>king of <sup>c</sup>Ās-sŷr'ŷ-ā, and I will give thee two thousand horses, <sup>2</sup>if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 <sup>2</sup>How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on <sup>e</sup>Ē'-gŷpt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 Then <sup>w</sup>said <sup>l</sup>Ē-l'ā-kīm and <sup>w</sup>Shēb'nā and <sup>o</sup>Jō'ah unto <sup>c</sup>Rāb'-sha-keh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Sŷr'ŷ-an <sup>2</sup>language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

12 But <sup>c</sup>Rāb'sha-keh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? *hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own <sup>2</sup>piss with you?*

13 Then <sup>c</sup>Rāb'sha-keh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' <sup>2</sup>language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great <sup>b</sup>king, the king of <sup>c</sup>Ās-sŷr'ŷ-ā.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 <sup>2</sup>Neither let <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: the city shall not be delivered into the hand of the <sup>b</sup>king of <sup>c</sup>Ās-sŷr'ŷ-ā.

16 Harken not to <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah: for thus saith the <sup>b</sup>king of <sup>c</sup>Ās-sŷr'ŷ-ā, Make <sup>an</sup>agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his

<sup>2</sup>fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own <sup>\*</sup>cistern;

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hēz-e-kī'ah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of <sup>c</sup>Ās-sŷr'ŷ-ā?

19 Where are the gods of <sup>a</sup>Hā'-math and <sup>a</sup>Ār'phad? where are the gods of <sup>b</sup>Sēph-ar-vā'im? and have they delivered <sup>c</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā out of my hand?

20 Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 Then came <sup>ē</sup>Ē-l'ā-kīm, the son of <sup>h</sup>Hil-kī'ah, that was over the household, and <sup>o</sup>Shēb'nā the scribe, and <sup>h</sup>Jō'ah, the son of <sup>ā</sup>Saph, the recorder, to <sup>h</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah with their clothes <sup>l</sup>rent, and told him the words of <sup>k</sup>Rāb'-sha-keh.

## CHAPTER 37

*Hezekiah sends to Isaiah to pray for deliverance. 6 Isaiah comforts him. 8 Sennacherib sends a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah's prayer. 21 Isaiah foretells the destruction of Sennacherib, and the safety of Zion. 36 An angel slays the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.*

AND it came to pass, when a king <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah heard it, that he <sup>l</sup>rent his clothes, and covered himself with <sup>c</sup>sackcloth, and went into the <sup>a</sup>house of the LORD.

2 And he sent <sup>ē</sup>Ē-l'ā-kīm, who was over the household, and <sup>o</sup>Shēb'nā the <sup>s</sup>cribe, and the elders of the priests covered with

B.C. 710?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>z</sup> Fig Tree, figurative, Luke 13:6.

19

<sup>a</sup> Isa. 37:13.  
<sup>b</sup> Sennacherib,  
2 Kin. 17:24.  
<sup>c</sup> Samaria, 1 Kin.  
16:24.

20

<sup>d</sup> Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

22

<sup>e</sup> Eliakim, 2 Kin.  
18:18.  
<sup>f</sup> Isa. 22:20; 2 Kin.  
18:18, 26, 37.  
<sup>g</sup> Shebna, 2 Kin.  
18:18.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Kin. 18:18, 26,  
37.  
<sup>i</sup> Hezekiah, 2 Kin.  
16:20.  
<sup>j</sup> Rending of Gar-  
ments, a token of  
affliction, 2 Chr.  
34:27.  
<sup>k</sup> Rabshakeh,  
2 Kin. 18:17.

1

<sup>a</sup> Hezekiah, 2 Kin.  
16:20.  
<sup>b</sup> Rending of Gar-  
ments, a token of  
affliction, 2 Chr.  
34:27.  
<sup>c</sup> Sackcloth, Isa.  
15:3.  
<sup>d</sup> Church, 1 Kin.  
9:3.

2

<sup>e</sup> Eliakim, 2 Kin.  
18:18.  
<sup>f</sup> Shebna, 2 Kin.  
18:18.  
<sup>g</sup> Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.



**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*h Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.*

*i Prophet, Isa. 3:2.*

**3**

*1 R. V. contumely:*

**4**

*1 Rabshakeh, 2 Kin. 18:17.*

*k Sennacherib, 2 Chr. 32:1.*

*l Assyria, Gen. 25:18.*

*m Blasphemy, 2 Sam. 12:14.*

*n Intercession, solicited, Jer. 27:18.*

**6**

*n Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.*

*p Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.*

*q Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6.*

**7**

*r God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

*2 R. V. put a spirit in*

**8**

*s Libnah, Josh. 10:29.*

*t Lachish, Josh. 10:5.*

**9**

*u 2 Kin. 19:9.*

*v Ethiopia, Isa. 18:1.*

**10**

*w Judah, Kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.*

*x Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*

'sackcloth, unto <sup>h</sup>Ī-sā'iah the 'prophet the son of Ā'mōz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of <sup>b</sup>blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of <sup>i</sup>Rāb'sha-keh, whom the <sup>k</sup>king of <sup>l</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā his master hath sent to <sup>m</sup>reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore <sup>n</sup>lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah came to <sup>h</sup>Ī-sā'iah.

6 And <sup>h</sup>Ī-sā'iah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, <sup>o</sup>Thus saith the LORD, <sup>p, q</sup>Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of <sup>l</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā have <sup>m</sup>blasphemed me.

7 Behold, <sup>r</sup>I will <sup>2</sup>send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So <sup>i</sup>Rāb'sha-keh returned, and found the <sup>k</sup>king of <sup>l</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā warring against <sup>s</sup>Līb'nah: for he had heard that he was departed from <sup>t</sup>Lā'chish.

9 And he heard say concerning <sup>w</sup>Tīr'ha-kah king of <sup>v</sup>Ē-thī-ō-pī-ā, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hēz-e-kī'ah king of <sup>w</sup>Jū'dah, saying, <sup>m</sup>Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, <sup>j</sup>Ē-ru'sā-lēm shall not be given

into the hand of the king of <sup>l</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā.

11 <sup>u</sup>Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of <sup>l</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 <sup>u</sup>Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* <sup>2</sup>Gō-zan, and <sup>o</sup>Hā'ran, and <sup>b</sup>Rē'-zeph, and the children of <sup>c</sup>Ē'-dēn which were in <sup>a</sup>Tē-lās'sar?

13 Where is the king of <sup>o</sup>Hā'math, and the king of <sup>c</sup>Ār'phad, and the king of the city of <sup>i</sup>Sēphar-vā'im, <sup>o</sup>Hē'nā, and <sup>b</sup>Ī'vah?

14 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah received the <sup>\*</sup>letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hēz-e-kī'ah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah <sup>k</sup>prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 <sup>k</sup>O LORD of hosts, God of <sup>i</sup>Īs'ra-el, that <sup>d</sup>dwellest <sup>m</sup>between the <sup>n</sup>cherubims, <sup>o, p</sup>thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: <sup>a</sup>thou hast made <sup>7</sup>heaven and <sup>8</sup>earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see; and hear all the words of <sup>t</sup>Sēn-nāch'e-rīb, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of <sup>l</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā have <sup>v</sup>laid waste all the nations, and their countries,

19 And have cast their <sup>w</sup>gods into the fire: for <sup>x</sup>they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, <sup>u</sup>save us from his hand, <sup>z</sup>that all the kingdoms of the

**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**

*y Boasting, Prov. 25:14.*

**12**

*z Gozan, 2 Kin. 17:6.*

*a Haran, Gen. 11:31.*

*b 2 Kin. 19:12.*

*c 2 Kin. 19:12; Ezek. 27:23.*

*d Or, Thelasar, 2 Kin. 19:12.*

**13**

*e 2 Kin. 18:34.*

*f Sepharvaim, 2 Kin. 17:34.*

*g 2 Kin. 18:34; 19:13.*

*h 2 Kin. 18:34; 19:13; or, Ava, 2 Kin. 17:24.*

**14**

*i Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.*

*j Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.*

**15**

*k Prayer, Acts 6:4.*

**16**

*l Shekinah, Lev. 16:2.*

*m Mercy Seat, Ex. 25:17.*

*n Cherubim, Ex. 37:7.*

*o God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.*

*p Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.*

*q God, creator, Gen. 2:2.*

*r Heavens, created, Psa. 8:3.*

*s Earth, created by God, Prov. 8:23.*

**17**

*t Sennacherib, 2 Chr. 32:1.*

**18**

*u Assyria, Gen. 25:18.*

*v War, evils of, Judg. 3:2.*

**19**

*w Idol, 1 Kin. 15:12.*

*x Idolatry, jolly of, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

**20**

*y God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

*z Prayer, pleas offered th, Acts 6:4.*

**\* LETTERS.** Written, by David to Joab, 2 Sam. 11:14; by king of Syria to king of Israel, 2 Kin. 5:5, 6; by king of Babylon to Hezekiah, Isa. 39:1; by Sennacherib to Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 19:9-14; Isa. 37:9-14, 17; by Eliak to Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21:12-15; by adversaries of the Jews to Ariazerzes, and

his reply, Ezra 4:6-23; by Talmat to Darius, Ezra 5:6-17; by Ariazerzes to Ezra, Ezra 7:11-26; and to Nehemiah, Neh. 2:7-9; by Sanballat to Nehemiah, Neh. 6:5-7; by Claudius Lysias to Felix, Acts 23:25-30; by Paul to Philemon in behalf of Onesimus, Philemon 1. Of commendation, 2 Cor. 3:1.

B.C. 710?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

21

*Isaiah*, Isa. 1:1.  
*H Ezekiah*, 2 Kin.  
16:20.

*Sennacherib*,  
2 Chr. 32:1.  
*Assyria, prophe-  
cies concerning*,  
vs. 21-35; Gen.  
25:18.

23

*Flaphemy*,  
2 Sam. 13:14.  
*God, holiness of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

24

*Bonsting*, Prov.  
25:14.  
*Lebanon*, Deut.  
1:7.  
R. V. his farthest  
height, the forest  
of his fruitful  
field.

25

R. V. Egypt.

27

Am. R. V. a field  
of grain before it  
be grown up.

28

*God, knowledge  
of*, Gen. 2:2.

earth may know that thou *art* the  
LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>I-šā'iah the son of  
Ā'mōz sent unto <sup>b</sup>Hēz-e-ki'ah,  
saying, Thus saith the LORD  
God of Iṣ'ra-el, Whereas thou  
hast prayed to me against <sup>c</sup>Sēn-  
nāch'e-rīb king of <sup>d</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā:

22 This is the <sup>e</sup>word which the  
LORD hath spoken concerning  
him; The virgin, the daughter  
of Zī'ōn, hath despised thee,  
*and* laughed thee to scorn; the  
daughter of Jē-ru'sā-lēm hath  
shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached  
and <sup>f</sup>blasphemed? and against  
whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice,  
and lifted up thine eyes on high?  
*even* against the <sup>g</sup>Holy One of  
Iṣ'ra-el.

24 By thy servants hast thou  
<sup>h</sup>reproached the Lord, and hast  
<sup>i</sup>said, By the multitude of my  
chariots am I come up to the  
height of the mountains, to the  
sides of <sup>j</sup>Lēb'a-non; and I will  
cut down the tall cedars thereof,  
*and* the choice fir trees thereof;  
and I will enter into <sup>k</sup>the height  
of his border, *and* the forest of  
his Cār'mel.

25 I have digged, and drunk  
water; and with the sole of my  
feet have I dried up all the rivers  
of <sup>l</sup>the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long  
ago, *how* I have done it; *and* of  
ancient times, that I have form-  
ed it? now have I brought it to  
pass, that thou shouldest be to  
lay waste defenced cities into  
ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants  
*were* of small power, they were  
dismayed and confounded: they  
*were as* the grass of the field,  
*and as* the green herb, *as* the  
grass on the housetops, and  
*as* <sup>m</sup>corn blasted before it be  
grown up.

28 But I <sup>n</sup>know thy abode, and

thy going out, and thy coming in,  
and thy rage against me.

29 <sup>o</sup>Because thy rage against  
me, and thy tumult, is come up  
into mine ears, therefore will I  
put my hook in thy nose, and my  
bridle in thy lips, and I will  
<sup>p</sup>turn thee back by the way by  
which thou camest.

30 And *this shall be* a sign unto  
thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such  
as groweth of itself; and the sec-  
ond year that which springeth of  
the same: and in the third year  
sow ye, and reap, and plant vine-  
yards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is es-  
caped of the house of <sup>q</sup>Jū'dah  
shall again take root downward,  
and bear fruit upward:

32 For out of <sup>r</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm shall  
go forth a remnant, and they that  
escape out of mount Zī'ōn: the  
zeal of the LORD of hosts shall  
do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the  
LORD concerning the king of  
<sup>s</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā, He shall not come  
into this city, nor shoot an ar-  
row there, nor come before it  
with shields, nor cast a bank  
against it.

34 By the way that he came, by  
the same shall he return, and shall  
not come into this city, saith the  
LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to  
save it for mine own sake, and  
<sup>t</sup>for my servant <sup>u</sup>Dā'vid's sake.

36 ¶ Then the <sup>v</sup>angel of the  
LORD went forth, and <sup>w</sup>smote  
in the camp of the <sup>x</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-anš  
a hundred and fourscore and  
five thousand: and when they  
arose early in the morning, be-  
hold, they *were* all dead corpses.

37 So <sup>y</sup>Sēn-nāch'e-rīb king of  
<sup>z</sup>Ās-sūr'ī-ā departed, and went  
and returned, and dwelt at <sup>aa</sup>Nin'-  
e-veh.

38 And it came to pass, as he  
was worshipping in the house of

B.C. 710?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

29

*Judgments*, Ex.  
6:8.

6 R. V. Because  
of thy raging  
against me, and  
for that thine ar-  
rogancy is

31

*Judah, kingdom  
of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.

32

*Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

35

*Intercession, in-  
fluence of the  
righteous*, Jer.  
27:18.

*David, his inter-  
cessional influ-  
ence with God*,  
1 Sam. 16:13.

36

*Angel, functions  
of*, Heb. 1:13.

*Miracles*, Luke  
23:8.

*Assyria*, Gen.  
25:18.

37

*Nineveh*, Jonah  
1:2.

**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 38

- s* 2 Kin. 19:37.  
*t* Children, wicked,  
Mark 10:14.  
*u* Parricide, 2 Kin.  
19:37.  
*v* Homicide, felonious,  
Deut. 5:17.  
*w* Assassination,  
Deut. 27:24.  
*x* Or, Ararat, Gen.  
8:4.  
*y* Esau-haddon,  
2 Kin. 19:37.

**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

- a* *Hezekiah*, 2 Kin.  
16:20.  
*b* *Isaiah*, Isa. 1:1.  
*c* Isa. 1:1; 13:1;  
2 Kin. 19:2.  
*d* *Prophets*, inspiration  
of, Isa.  
3:2.  
*e* *Death*, God's  
power over, Num.  
23:10.

## 2

- f* Afflictions, prayer  
in, Psa. 34:19.

## 3

- g* Prayer, pleas  
offered in, Acts  
6:4.  
*h* Obedience, instances  
of, Heb.  
5:8.  
*i* Sincerity, exemplified,  
1 Cor.  
5:8.  
*j* Weeping, Ezra  
3:13.

## 5

- k* *Hezekiah*, prophesy  
concerning,  
2 Kin. 16:20.  
*l* Prayer, answered,  
Acts 6:4.  
*m* Tears, observed  
by God, Psa. 6:6.

## 6

- n* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*o* Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.

## 8

- p* Sun, Josh. 10:12.  
*q* 2 Kin. 20:11.  
*r* Ahaz, 2 Kin.  
15:38.  
1 R. V. steps,  
2 R. V. on the dial  
whereon it was  
gone down.

<sup>a</sup>Nis'roch his god, that <sup>a</sup>Ā-drām'-  
me-lēch and <sup>a</sup>Shā-rē-zēr his 'sons  
<sup>u, v, w</sup>smote him with the sword;  
and they escaped into the land of  
<sup>a</sup>Ār-mē-ni-ā: and <sup>v</sup>E'sar-hād'-  
don his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 38

*Hezekiah, in answer to prayer, has his life  
lengthened. 8 The sun goes ten degrees  
backward for a sign to him. 9 His song  
of thanksgiving.*

**I**N those days was <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah  
sick unto death. And <sup>b</sup>Ī-šā'-  
iah the prophet the son of <sup>c</sup>Ā'-  
mōz came unto him, and said  
unto him, <sup>a</sup>Thus saith the LORD,  
Set thine house in order: for thou  
shalt <sup>a</sup>die, and not live.

2 Then <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah turned his  
face toward the wall, and <sup>a</sup>prayed  
unto the LORD,

3 And <sup>a</sup>said, Remember now,  
O LORD, I beseech thee, how  
I have <sup>a</sup>walked before thee in  
<sup>i</sup>truth and with a perfect heart,  
and have done *that which is good*  
in thy sight. And <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah  
<sup>i</sup>wept sore.

4 Then <sup>a</sup>came the word of the  
LORD to <sup>b</sup>Ī-šā'-iah, saying,

5 Go, and <sup>a</sup>say to Hēz-e-kī'ah,  
<sup>k</sup>Thus saith the LORD, the God  
of Dā'vid thy father, I have  
heard thy <sup>i</sup>prayer, I have seen  
thy <sup>m</sup>tears: behold, I will add un-  
to thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will <sup>a</sup>deliver thee and  
this city out of the hand of the  
king of <sup>a</sup>Ās-sy'ri-ā: and I will  
defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a sign unto  
thee from the LORD, that the  
LORD will do this thing that he  
hath spoken;

8 Behold, I will bring again the  
shadow of the <sup>i</sup>degrees, which  
is gone down in the <sup>p</sup>sun <sup>a</sup>dial of  
<sup>i</sup>Ā'hāz, ten <sup>i</sup>degrees backward.  
So the sun returned ten <sup>i</sup>degrees,  
<sup>a</sup>by which degrees it was gone  
down.

9 ¶ The writing of <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah  
king of <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah, when he had  
been sick, and was <sup>a</sup>recovered of  
his sickness:

10 I <sup>u, v</sup>said in the <sup>a</sup>cutting off of  
my days, I shall go to the <sup>w</sup>gates  
of the <sup>i</sup>grave: I am deprived of  
the residue of my years.

11 I <sup>a</sup>said, I shall not see the  
LORD, *even* the LORD, in the  
land of the living: I shall behold  
man no more with the inhabit-  
ants of the world.

12 Mine <sup>a</sup>age is departed, and  
is removed from me as a shep-  
herd's <sup>a</sup>tent: I have <sup>a</sup>cut off like  
a <sup>a</sup>weaver my life: he will cut me  
off <sup>a</sup>with pining sickness: from  
day *even* to night wilt thou make  
an end of me.

13 I <sup>a</sup>reckoned till morning,  
*that*, as a <sup>a</sup>lion, so will he break  
all my bones: from day *even* to  
night wilt thou make an end of  
me.

14 Like a <sup>a</sup>crane or a <sup>b</sup>swallow,  
so did I chatter: I did mourn as  
a <sup>a</sup>dove: mine eyes fail *with look-  
ing upward*: <sup>a</sup>O LORD, I am op-  
pressed; <sup>a</sup>undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath  
both spoken unto me, and him-  
self hath done *it*: <sup>a</sup>I shall go  
softly all my years in the bitter-  
ness of my soul.

16 O LORD, by these *things men*  
live, and in all these *things is* the  
life of my spirit: <sup>a</sup>so wilt thou re-  
cover me, and <sup>a</sup>make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great  
bitterness: but thou hast in <sup>a</sup>love  
to my soul *delivered it* from  
the pit of <sup>i</sup>corruption: for thou  
hast <sup>a</sup>cast all my sins behind thy  
back.

18 For the <sup>k</sup>grave cannot praise  
thee, <sup>i</sup>death can *not* celebrate  
thee: they that go down into the  
pit cannot <sup>m</sup>hope for thy <sup>a</sup>truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall

**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 9

- s* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*t* Disease, healing  
of, Ex. 15:26.

## 10

- u* Murmuring,  
Num. 14:2.  
*v* Despondency,  
Eccl. 2:20.  
*w* Gates, figurative  
Deut. 3:5.  
3 R. V. noontide  
4 Am. R. V. Sheol

## 12

- x* Life, brevity of,  
Eccl. 8:15.  
*y* Tent, Gen. 13:5.  
5 R. V. rolled up  
like  
6 R. V. from the  
loom:

## 13

- z* Lion, Mic. 5:8.  
7 R. V. quieted  
myself unfl  
morning; as

## 14

- a* Jer. 8:7.  
*b* Swallow, Psa.  
84:3.  
*c* Dove, Gen. 8:8.  
*d* Afflictions, pray-  
er in, Psa. 34:11.  
8 R. V. he thou  
my surety.

## 15

- e* Humility, exem-  
plified, Prov.  
22:4

## 16

- f* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*g* Life, from God,  
vs. 17-20; Eccl.  
8:15.

## 17

- h* God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.  
*i* Corruption, figu-  
rative, Job 17:14.  
*j* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

## 18

- k* Grave, 2 Sam.  
3:32.  
*l* Death, Num.  
23:10.  
*m* Hope, Prov.  
13:12.  
*n* Truth, John  
18:37.

\* **WEAVING**, Isa. 19:9; 38:12. Bezaleel and Aholiab  
skilled in, Ex. 35:34, 35; 38:22, 23. By women, 2 Kin. 23:7.  
Of the ephod, Ex. 28:32; 39:22. Of coats, Ex. 39:27.

Weaver's shuttle, Job 7:6; beam, Judg. 16:14; 2 Sam. 2:  
19; 1 Chr. 11:23.

See footnote, ART, 2 Chr. 16:14.



**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**19**  
*Pratse, Psa.*  
150:1.

*Parents, duty of,  
to instruct children  
in righteousness, 2 Cor.*  
12:14.

*Children, instruction  
of, Mark*  
10:14.

*Instruction, of  
children, Prov.*  
23:23.

**20**  
*Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.*  
*Worship, Gen.*  
22:5.

*Musical instruments  
of, 2 Chr.*  
5:13.

*Church, 1 Kin.*  
9:3.

**21**  
*Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.*  
*Fig, employed as  
a remedy, Job*  
11:13.

*Disease, remedies  
used for, Ex.*  
15:26.  
*Boil, Ex.* 9:9.

**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*Or, Berodach-bal-  
adan, 2 Kin.*  
10:12.  
*Babylon, Ezra*  
5:12.  
*Letters, Isa.*  
37:14.  
*Hezekiah, 2 Kin.*  
16:20.

**2**  
*Pride, Prov.*  
16:18.  
*Ambassadors, Josh.*  
9:4.  
*Treasure Houses, Ezra*  
5:17.  
*Silver, 1 Chr.*  
28:14.  
*Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*  
*Spices, 1 Kin.*  
10:2.  
*Ointment, Eccl.*  
7:1.  
*Armory, Neh.*  
3:19.  
*R. V. oil,*

**3**  
*Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.*  
*Minister, faith-  
ful, vs. 3-7;*  
*Rom. 15:16.*

praise thee, as I do this day:  
the father to the children shall  
make known thy truth.

20 The LORD was ready to  
save me: therefore we will sing  
my songs to the stringed instruments  
all the days of our life in  
the house of the LORD.

21 For <sup>m,n</sup>I-<sup>sā</sup>'iah had said, Let  
them take a lump of <sup>z</sup>figs, and  
lay it for a plaister upon the boil,  
and he shall recover.

22 Hēz-e-kī'ah also had said,  
What is the sign that I shall go  
up to the house of the LORD?

## CHAPTER 39

*The king of Babylon sends to congratulate  
Hezekiah upon his recovery. 3 Isaiah  
foretells the Babylonian captivity.*

AT that time <sup>a</sup>Mē-rō'dāch-  
bāl'a-dān, the son of Bāl'-  
a-dān, king of <sup>b</sup>Bāb-<sup>y</sup>'lon, sent  
letters and a present to <sup>a</sup>Hēz-  
e-kī'ah: for he had heard that  
he had been sick, and was re-  
covered.

2 And <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah was glad  
of them, and shewed them  
the house of his precious things,  
the silver, and the gold, and the  
spices, and the precious <sup>1,k</sup>oint-  
ment, and all the house of his  
armour, and all that was found  
in his treasures: there was nothing  
in his house, nor in all  
his dominion, that <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah  
shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came <sup>m,n</sup>I-<sup>sā</sup>'iah the  
prophet unto king <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah,  
and said unto him, What said  
these men? and from whence  
came they unto thee? And Hēz-  
e-kī'ah said, They are come from  
a far country unto me, even from  
<sup>b</sup>Bāb-<sup>y</sup>'lon.

4 Then said he, What have  
they seen in thine house? And  
<sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah answered, All that  
is in mine house have they seen:  
there is nothing among my treas-  
ures that I have not shewed  
them.

5 Then said <sup>m,n</sup>I-<sup>sā</sup>'iah to <sup>a</sup>Hēz-  
e-kī'ah, Hear the word of the  
LORD of hosts:

6 Behold, the days come, that  
all that is in thine house, and  
that which thy fathers have  
laid up in store until this day,  
shall be carried to <sup>b</sup>Bāb-<sup>y</sup>'lon:  
nothing shall be left, saith the  
LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue  
from thee, which thou shalt  
beget, shall they take away; and  
they shall be eunuchs in the palace  
of the king of <sup>b</sup>Bāb-<sup>y</sup>'lon.

8 Then said <sup>a</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah to  
<sup>m</sup>I-<sup>sā</sup>'iah, <sup>s,i</sup>Good is the word  
of the LORD which thou hast  
spoken. He said moreover, For  
there shall be peace and truth  
in my days.

## CHAPTER 40

*God's command to comfort his people. 3  
An exhortation to prepare the way of the  
Lord, 9 and to proclaim the glad tidings of  
his coming. 12 The power and wisdom  
of God. 18 The folly of likening him to  
any thing. 26 His perfections a sure  
ground of trust in him.*

**C**OMFORT ye, comfort ye  
my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to <sup>c</sup>Jē-  
rū'sā-lēm, and cry unto her, that  
her warfare is accomplished,  
that her iniquity is pardoned:  
for she hath received of the  
LORD's hand double for all her  
sins.

3 ¶ The voice of him that  
crieth in the wilderness, Prepare  
ye the way of the LORD,  
make straight in the desert a  
highway for our God.

4 <sup>m,n,o,p</sup>Every valley shall be  
exalted, and every mountain and  
hill shall be made low: and the  
crooked shall be made straight,  
and the rough places plain:

5 And the glory of the  
LORD shall be revealed, and  
all flesh shall see it together:  
for the mouth of the LORD  
hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he

**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
*o Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa.*  
3:2.

**6**  
*p Babylon, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Dan. 4:30.*

**7**  
*q Captivity, Isa.*  
5:13.  
*r Eunuch, Matt.*  
19:12.

**8**  
*s Adversity, resig-  
nation in, Psa.*  
10:5.  
*t Resignation, ex-  
emplified, Job*  
5:17.

*u Peace, Jer. 29:7.*  
*v Truth, John*  
18:37.

**1**  
*a Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.*  
*b Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.*

**2**  
*c Jerusalem, Judg.*  
19:10.  
*d Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 6:12.*  
*e Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.*  
73:3.

*f Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.*  
**3**  
*g Matt. 3:3; Luke*  
3:4; *John 1:23.*

*h John the Baptist,  
prophecies con-  
cerning, Luke*  
1:63.

*i Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.*  
12:3.

*j Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.*  
1:21.

*k Jesus, divinity  
of, Matt. 1:21.*

*l Highways, figura-  
tive, Deut. 2:27.*

**4**  
*m Luke 3:5.*  
*n Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its universality,  
Matt. 16:18.*

*o Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, vs.*  
4-11; *Matt. 1:21.*

*p Gentiles, prophe-  
cies of the conver-  
sion of, vs. 4-11;  
Acts 10:45.*

**5**  
*q God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

**B.C. 712?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**

<sup>r</sup> Jas. 1:10; 1 Pet.  
1:24, 25.

<sup>s</sup> *Life, brevity of*,  
Ecc. 8:15.

**7**

1 Am. R. V. breath  
of Jehovah

**8**

<sup>1</sup> *Word of God*,  
Psa. 119:9.

**9**

<sup>u</sup> *Zion*, 2 Sam. 5:7.

2 R. V. thou that  
tellest good tid-  
ings to Zion,

3 R. V. thou that  
tellest good tid-  
ings to Jerusa-  
lem, lift

**10**

<sup>v</sup> *God, power of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>w</sup> *Arm, figurative*,  
v. 1; Psa. 89:13.

<sup>x</sup> *Reward, a motive*,  
to faithfulness,  
Matt. 5:12.

4 R. V. as a  
mighty one,

5 R. V. recom-  
pence

**11**

<sup>y</sup> *God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>z</sup> *Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God*,  
Eph. 1:3.

<sup>1</sup> *Shepherd, Jer.*  
31:10.

<sup>b</sup> *Righteous, prom-  
ises to*, Psa.  
64:10.

<sup>c</sup> *Guidance, Psa.*  
48:14.

<sup>d</sup> *God, guidance of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

6 R. V. give suck.

**12**

<sup>e</sup> *God, dissertations*  
on, vs. 12-29;  
Gen. 2:2.

**13**

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 11:34;  
1 Cor. 2:16.

<sup>g</sup> *God, knowledge*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

said, What shall I cry? <sup>r,s</sup>All  
flesh *is* \*grass, and all the good-  
liness thereof *is* as the flower of  
the field:

7 The \*grass withereth, the  
flower fadeth: because the <sup>1</sup>spirit  
of the LORD bloweth upon it:  
surely the people *is* grass.

8 The \*grass withereth, the  
flower fadeth: but the 'word of  
our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ O <sup>2,n,o,u</sup>Zi'ōn, that bringest  
good tidings, get thee up into the  
high mountain; O <sup>3</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm,  
that bringest good tidings, lift up  
thy voice with strength; lift *it* up,  
be not afraid; say unto the cities  
of <sup>b</sup>Jû'dah, Behold your God!

10 Behold, the <sup>v</sup>LORD God will  
come <sup>4</sup>with strong *hand*, and his  
<sup>w</sup>arm shall rule for him: behold,  
his <sup>x</sup>reward *is* with him, and his  
<sup>y</sup>work before him.

11 <sup>z</sup>He shall <sup>2</sup>feed his flock like  
a <sup>1</sup>shepherd: <sup>b</sup>he shall gather the  
lambs with his arm, and carry  
*them* in his bosom, *and* shall  
gently <sup>c,d</sup>lead those that <sup>e</sup>are  
with young.

12 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Who hath measured the  
waters in the hollow of his hand,  
and meted out heaven with the  
span, and comprehended the dust  
of the earth in a measure, and  
weighed the mountains in scales,  
and the hills in a balance?

13 <sup>1,g</sup>Who hath directed the  
Spirit of the LORD, or *being* his  
counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel,  
and *who* instructed him, and  
taught him in the path of judg-  
ment, and taught him <sup>2</sup>knowl-  
edge, and shewed to him the way  
of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are*  
as a drop of a bucket, and are  
counted as the small dust of  
the balance: behold, he taketh  
up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And <sup>1</sup>Lëb'a-non *is* not suf-  
ficient to burn, nor the beasts  
thereof sufficient for a <sup>1</sup>burnt of-  
fering.

17 All nations before him *are*  
as nothing; and they are counted  
to him less than nothing, and  
vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye  
liken God? or what likeness  
will ye compare unto him?

19 <sup>1,k</sup>The workman melteth a  
graven <sup>1</sup>image, and the <sup>m</sup>gold-  
smith spreadeth it over with  
<sup>n</sup>gold, and casteth <sup>o</sup>silver chains.

20 <sup>1</sup>He that *is* so impover-  
ished that he hath no oblation  
chooseth a tree *that* will not  
rot; he seeketh unto him <sup>1</sup>a  
cunning <sup>k</sup>workman to prepare  
a graven <sup>1</sup>image, *that* shall not  
be moved.

21 <sup>2</sup>Have ye not known? have  
ye not heard? hath it not been  
told you from the beginning?  
have ye not understood from the  
foundations of the earth?

22 *It is* <sup>2</sup>he that sitteth upon  
the circle of the <sup>7</sup>earth, and the  
<sup>1</sup>inhabitants thereof *are* as  
<sup>1</sup>grasshoppers; that stretcheth  
out the <sup>2</sup>heavens as a curtain,  
and spreadeth them out as a  
tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the <sup>2</sup>princes  
to nothing; he maketh the judges  
of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be  
planted; yea, they shall not be  
sown: yea, their stock shall not  
take root in the earth: and he  
shall also blow upon them, and  
they shall wither, and the whirl-  
wind shall take them away as  
<sup>2</sup>stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken  
me, or shall I be equal? saith  
the <sup>2</sup>Holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high,  
and behold who hath created

**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**

<sup>h</sup> *Lebanon, Deut.*  
1:7.

<sup>t</sup> *Offerings, burnt*,  
Lev. 6:17.

**19**

<sup>i</sup> *Idolatry, folly a*,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

<sup>k</sup> *Art*, 2 Chr. 16:1.

<sup>l</sup> *Idol, manufac-  
ture of*, 1 Km.  
15:12.

<sup>m</sup> *Goldsmith, Neh*  
3:8.

<sup>n</sup> *Gold, Ezek. 7:1*

<sup>o</sup> *Silver*, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

**21**

<sup>p</sup> *Spiritual Blind-  
ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

**22**

<sup>q</sup> *God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>r</sup> *Earth, Prov.*  
8:23.

<sup>s</sup> *Man, insignifi-  
cance of*, Job  
4:17.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 13:33; Ecc.  
12:5; Nah. 3:17.

<sup>u</sup> *Heavens, phys-  
ical*, Psa. 8:3.

**23**

<sup>v</sup> *Rulers, Ex.*  
18:21.

**24**

<sup>w</sup> *Stubble, Isa.*  
5:24.

**25**

<sup>x</sup> *God, holiness of*  
Gen. 2:2.

\* GRASS. Created on the third creative day, Gen. 1:11.  
Mown, Psa. 72:6. God's care of, Matt. 6:30; Luke 12:28.  
On roofs of houses, Psa. 129:6.

The beauty of human life compared to, Psa. 90:5, 6; Jas. 1:10;  
11:1 Pet. 1:24. The eternal word of God contrasted with, Isa. 40:7.  
Figurative: Of the brevity of human life, Isa. 40:6.

B.C. 712?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

26  
God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

27  
Doubting, Rom.  
14:23.

Presumption, in  
defying God, Psa.  
10:13.

Blasphemy, man-  
ifested in imput-  
ing ignorance to  
God, 2 Sam.  
2:14.

28  
God, eternity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

God, unsearch-  
able, Gen. 2:2.

29  
Afflictions, conso-  
lation in, Psa.  
34:19.

Spiritual Power,  
from God, Luke  
24:49.

Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

31  
Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
20.

Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.

Worship, renews  
strength, Gen.  
22:5.

2  
God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

Cyrus, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
2 Chr. 36:22.

R. V. one from  
R. V. whom he  
'calleteth in right-  
eousness to

these *things*, that bringeth out  
their host by number: he calleth  
them all by names by the great-  
ness of his might, for that *he is*  
strong in <sup>2</sup>power; not one-faileth.

27 <sup>a, b</sup>Why sayest thou, O Jā'-  
cob, and speakest, O Is'ra-el,  
My way is hid from the LORD,  
and my judgment is passed over  
from my God?

28 Hast thou not known? hast  
thou not heard, *that* the <sup>c</sup>ever-  
lasting God, the LORD, the <sup>d</sup>Cre-  
ator of the ends of the earth,  
fainteth not, neither is weary?  
<sup>e</sup>*there is* no searching of his un-  
derstanding.

29 <sup>f</sup>He giveth <sup>g, h</sup>power to the  
faint; and to *them that have* no  
might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint  
and be weary, and the young  
men shall utterly fail:

31 But <sup>i, j</sup>they that <sup>k</sup>wait up-  
on the LORD <sup>l</sup>shall renew *their*  
strength; they shall mount up  
with wings as eagles; they shall  
run, and not be weary; *and* they  
shall walk, and not faint.

## CHAPTER 41

God calls upon idolaters to consider his  
power to aid his people. <sup>3</sup> His gracious  
assurance to Israel of protection. <sup>21</sup> The  
vanity of idols.

**K**EEP silence before me, O  
islands; and let the people  
renew *their* strength: let them  
come near; then let them speak:  
let us come near together to judg-  
ment.

2 <sup>a</sup>Who raised up <sup>1, b</sup>the right-  
eous *man* from the east, <sup>2</sup>called  
him to his foot, gave the nations  
before him, and made *him* rule  
over kings? he gave *them* as the  
dust to his sword, *and* as driven  
stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed  
safely; *even* by the way *that* he  
had not gone with his feet.

4 <sup>a</sup>Who hath wrought and done  
*it*, calling the generations from  
the beginning? <sup>a</sup>I the <sup>c</sup>LORD,  
the first, and with the last; I  
*am* he.

5 The isles saw *it*, and feared;  
the ends of the earth were afraid,  
drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his  
neighbour; and *every one* said to  
his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the <sup>d</sup>carpenter encouraged  
the <sup>e</sup>goldsmith, *and* he that  
smootheth *with* the <sup>f</sup>hammer him  
that smote the anvil, saying, <sup>g</sup>*It*  
*is* ready for the sodering; and he  
fastened it with <sup>h</sup>nails, *that* it  
should not be moved.

8 But thou, Is'ra-el, *art* my  
servant, Jā'cob whom I have  
chosen, the seed of <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā'hām  
my friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken  
from the ends of the earth, and  
called thee from the <sup>i</sup>chief men  
thereof, and said unto thee,  
*Thou art* my servant; I have  
chosen thee, and not cast thee  
away.

10 ¶ <sup>h, i</sup>Fear thou not; for <sup>j, k</sup>*I*  
*am* with thee: be not dismayed;  
for I *am* thy God: <sup>l, k</sup>*I* will  
<sup>l, m</sup>strengthen thee; yea, <sup>i, j</sup>*I* will  
help thee; yea, <sup>j</sup>*I* will uphold  
thee with the right <sup>n, o</sup>hand of  
my <sup>p</sup>righteousness.

11 Behold, <sup>k</sup>all they that were  
incensed against thee shall be  
ashamed and confounded: they  
shall be as nothing; and they  
that strive with thee shall per-  
ish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and  
shalt not find them, *even* them  
that contended with thee: they  
that war against thee shall be  
as nothing, and as a thing of  
nought.

13 For <sup>j, k</sup>*I* the LORD thy God  
will hold thy right hand, <sup>h, i</sup>say-

B.C. 712?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
<sup>c</sup> God, eternity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

7  
<sup>d</sup> Carpentry, 2 Kin.  
12:11.

<sup>e</sup> Goldsmith, Neh.  
3:8.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 6:7.  
<sup>3</sup> R. V. of the sol-  
dering, It is  
good:

8  
<sup>o</sup> Abraham, friend  
of God, Gen.  
17:5.

9  
<sup>4</sup> R. V. corners  
thereof,

10  
<sup>h</sup> Faith, enjoined,  
Mark 11:22.

<sup>i</sup> Courage, en-  
joined, Deut.  
31:7.

<sup>j</sup> Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

<sup>k</sup> Adversity, conso-  
lation in, vs. 13-  
17; Psa. 10:6.

<sup>l</sup> God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>m</sup> Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

<sup>n</sup> Hand, symbol of  
power, Ezra  
10:19.

<sup>o</sup> God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>p</sup> God, rightous-  
ness of, Gen. 2:2.

\* NAIL, Isa. 41:7; Jer. 10:4. Made, of iron, 1 Chr. 22:3; of gold, 2 Chr. 3:9. Jael kills Sisera with, Judg. 4:21; 5:26.  
Figurative, Ezra 9:8; Isa. 22:23, 25; Zech. 10:4.



**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

*q* Man, insignifi-  
cance of, Job  
4:17.

*r* God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

*s* God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*t* Holiness, attri-  
bute of God, Ex.  
39:30.

## 15

*u* Agency, in exe-  
cuting judgments,  
Mark 1:17.

*v* Nation, punishment  
of, Isa. 2:4.

## 17

*w* Poor, God's care  
of, Prov. 21:13.

*x* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

## 19

*y* Cedar, Isa. 9:10.  
*z* Or, *Acacia*, Ex.  
26:15.

*a* Neh. 8:15; Isa.  
55:13; Zech. 1:8.

*b* Fir Tree, 2 Sam.  
6:5.

*c* Isa. 60:13.

## 20

*d* God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*e* God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 21

*f* Idolatry, folly of,  
vs. 21-29; 1 Sam.  
15:23.

ing unto thee, Fear not; <sup>1</sup>I will help thee.

14 <sup>h,i</sup>Fear not, thou <sup>a</sup>worm Jā'-cob, and ye men of Iṣ'ra-el; <sup>1</sup>I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the <sup>s,i</sup>Holy One of Iṣ'ra-el.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: <sup>u</sup>thou shalt thresh the <sup>v</sup>mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the <sup>v</sup>hills as chaff.

16 <sup>1</sup>Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, and shalt glory in the <sup>s,i</sup>Holy One of Iṣ'ra-el.

17 *When* the <sup>v</sup>poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, <sup>l,x</sup>I the God of Iṣ'ra-el will not forsake them.

18 <sup>l,x</sup>I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the <sup>v</sup>cedar, the <sup>s</sup>shittah tree, and the <sup>a</sup>myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the <sup>b</sup>fir tree, and the <sup>c</sup>pine, and the <sup>c</sup>box tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the <sup>a</sup>Holy One of Iṣ'ra-el hath <sup>e</sup>created it.

21 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jā'cob.

22 <sup>1</sup>Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they *be*, that we may consider them, and know the latter

end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 <sup>1</sup>Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 <sup>1</sup>Behold, ye *are* of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination *is he* that chooseth you.

25 <sup>a</sup>I have raised up <sup>h</sup>none from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as *upon* mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to <sup>i</sup>Zi'ōn, Behold, behold them: and I will give to <sup>i</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man; even among them, and *there was* no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity; their works *are* nothing: <sup>1</sup>their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

## CHAPTER 42

The servant of Jehovah. 2 His character. 5 God's promise unto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his salvation. 17 His rebuke of Israel for their unbelief.

<sup>a,b,c</sup> **B**EHOLD my servant, whom I uphold, <sup>1</sup>mine elect, *in whom* my soul delighteth; I have put my <sup>a</sup>spirit upon him: <sup>e</sup>he shall bring forth judgment to the <sup>g</sup>Gên'tiles.

2 <sup>h</sup>He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 25

*g* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*h* Cyrus, prophe-  
cies concerning  
2 Chr. 36:22.

## 27

*i* Zion, 2 Sam. 5

*i* Jerusalem, Jud.  
19:10.

## 1

*a* Matt. 12:18-2

*b* Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, vs.  
2-21; Matt. 1:2

*c* Prophecies concern-  
ing the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

*d* Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

*e* Jesus, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
1-9; Matt. 1:2

*f* Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its prosperity,  
1-12; Matt.  
16:18.

*g* Gentiles, prophe-  
cies of the con-  
version of, Acts  
10:45.

*h* R. V. my chosen

## 2

*h* Jesus, meekness  
of, Matt. 1:21.

B.C. 712?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

3  
Jesus, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Penitent, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
51:17.

Reed, figurative,  
Ezek. 40:3.  
Flax, figurative,  
Ex. 9:31.

5  
God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.  
Heavens, physio-  
cal, Psa. 8:3.  
Man, created,  
Job 4:17.

8  
Luke 2:32.  
Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Light, figurative,  
Matt. 5:14.  
Wisdom, spiritual,  
from God,  
Prov. 2:2.

7  
Luke 4:17, 18.  
Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
Darkness, figura-  
tive, Gen. 1:2.

9  
God, foreknow-  
ledge of, Gen. 2:2.

10  
Praise, Psa.  
150:1.  
Mariner, Ezek.  
27:27.

11  
Kedar, Jer.  
49:28.

12  
Glorifying God,  
enjoined, Luke  
5:25.  
Praise, enjoined,  
Psa. 150:1.

3 <sup>i</sup>A bruised <sup>k</sup>reed shall he not break, and the smoking <sup>l</sup>flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 <sup>b</sup>He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that <sup>m</sup>created the <sup>n</sup>heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the <sup>o</sup>people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, <sup>p</sup>for a <sup>r</sup>light of the <sup>q</sup>Gentiles;

7 <sup>s</sup>To open the <sup>t</sup>blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in <sup>u</sup>darkness out of the prison house.

8 I am the LORD: that <sup>v</sup>is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth <sup>w</sup>I tell you of them.

10 ¶ Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his <sup>x</sup>praise from the end of the earth, <sup>y</sup>ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up <sup>z</sup>their voice, the villages that <sup>a</sup>Ke'dar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 <sup>a</sup>Let them give glory unto the LORD, and <sup>b</sup>declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as

a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will <sup>c</sup>destroy and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 <sup>c</sup>And I will bring the <sup>d</sup>blind by a way that they knew not; I will <sup>e</sup>lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make <sup>f</sup>darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and <sup>g</sup>not forsake them.

17 They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that <sup>h</sup>trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 ¶ Hear, ye <sup>i</sup>deaf; and look, ye <sup>j</sup>blind, that ye may see.

19 Who <sup>k</sup>is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who <sup>l</sup>is blind as he that is <sup>m</sup>perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his <sup>n</sup>'righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make <sup>o</sup>it honourable.

22 But this <sup>p</sup>is a <sup>q</sup>people <sup>r</sup>robbed and spoiled; they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken and hear for the time to come?

24 Who <sup>s</sup>'gave Jā'cob for a spoil, and Iš'ra-el to the robbers?

B.C. 712?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
2 R. V. gasp and pant together.

16  
c Wisdom, spiritual, from God, Prov. 2:2.  
d Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
e God, guidance of, Gen. 2:2.  
f Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2.  
g God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

17  
h Idolatry, folly of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

18  
i Deafness, figurative, Matt. 11:5.

19  
3 R. V. at peace with me, and

21  
j God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.

22  
k Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
l Judgments, vs. 22-25; Ex. 6:6.

**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, 7:1me,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 24

*m* Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.

*n* Adversity, obduracy in, Psa. 10:6.

*o* Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.

## 25

*p* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

## 1

*a* God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

*b* Faith, enjoined,  
Mark 11:22.

*c* God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

*d* Redemption,  
Lev. 25:24.

## 2

*e* Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6.

*f* Water, figurative of affliction,  
1 Kin. 17:10.

*g* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

*h* Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*i* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

## 3

*j* God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*k* God, savior, Gen. 2:2.

*l* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

*m* Ethiopia, Isa. 18:1.

*n* Psa. 72:10.

*o* Or, Sabeans, Isa. 45:14.

## 8

*p* Spiritual Adoption,  
Rom. 8:15.

## 7

*q* Man, design of the creation of,  
Job 4:17.

did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they <sup>m,n</sup>would not walk in his ways, <sup>o</sup>neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath <sup>p</sup>poured upon him the fury of his <sup>q</sup>anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

## CHAPTER 43

*God's promises to his chosen people. 8 They are witnesses for him of his power to save. 14 His purpose to destroy Babylon, 18 and to deliver his people. 22 He rebukes the people for their sins.*

**B**UT now thus saith the LORD that <sup>a</sup>created thee, O Jā'cob, and he that formed thee, O Īś'ra-el, <sup>b</sup>Fear not: for <sup>c</sup>I have <sup>d</sup>redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name; thou art mine.

2 <sup>e</sup>When thou passest through the <sup>f</sup>waters, <sup>g,h,i</sup>I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: <sup>e</sup>when thou walkest through the fire, <sup>h,i</sup>thou shalt not be burned; <sup>h,i</sup>neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the <sup>j</sup>Holy One of Īś'ra-el, thy <sup>k</sup>Saviour: I gave <sup>l</sup>E'gypt for thy ransom, <sup>m</sup>E-thi-ō-pi-ā and <sup>n</sup>Se'bā for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have <sup>o</sup>loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 <sup>b,e</sup>Fear not: for <sup>h,i</sup>I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my <sup>p</sup>sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is <sup>q</sup>called by my name: for I have <sup>a</sup>created

him for my <sup>r</sup>glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the <sup>s</sup>blind people that have eyes, and the <sup>t</sup>deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can <sup>u</sup>declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is truth.*

10 Ye are my <sup>v</sup>witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have <sup>w</sup>chosen; that ye may know and <sup>x</sup>believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *even* I, am the <sup>y</sup>LORD; and beside me *there is* no <sup>z</sup>saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea, <sup>a</sup>before the day was I am he; and <sup>a</sup>there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, your <sup>b</sup>redeemer, the <sup>c,d</sup>Holy One of Īś'ra-el; For your sake <sup>e</sup>I have sent to <sup>f</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and <sup>g</sup>I have brought down all their nobles, and the <sup>h</sup>Chāl-dē'ans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I am the LORD, your <sup>i</sup>Holy One, the <sup>j</sup>creator of Īś'ra-el, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the <sup>k</sup>sea, and a path in the mighty waters;

17 <sup>k</sup>Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they

**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, 7:1me,  
Rev. 10:6.

*r* God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*s* Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4

*t* Deafness, figurative, Matt. 11

*u* Prophecies, D

9:24.

*v* Religious Testimony, 2 Thes

1:10.

*w* Election of Gr.

Rom. 11:5.

*x* Faith, Mark

11:22.

*y* God, sovereignty

Gen. 2:2.

*z* God, eternity

Gen. 2:2.

*a* God, power of

Gen. 2:2.

*b* God, savior, Gen.

2:2.

*c* God, holiness

Gen. 2:2.

*d* Holiness, attribute of God, E

39:30.

*e* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

*f* Babylon, empire of, Ezra 5:12.

*g* Chaldeans, D

1:4.

*h* R. V. I will bring down all of the as fugitives, e

the Chaldeans the ships of the

rejoicing.

*i* God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

*j* God, sovereignty

Gen. 2:2.

*k* Red Sea, divided Ex. 10:19.

*l* Egypt, army destroyed in the Red Sea, Gen

41:8.



B.C. 712?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:8.

are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jā'cob; but thou hast been weary of me, O Iṣ'ra-el.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices; but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I, am he that blot out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jā'cob to the curse, and Iṣ'ra-el to reproaches.

## CHAPTER 44

Spiritual blessings promised to Israel. 6 Jehovah the only true God. 9 The folly of idolatry. 21 An assurance to Israel of deliverance.

YET now hear, O Jā'cob my servant; and Iṣ'ra-el, whom I have chosen:

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jā'cob, my servant; and thou, Jēs'u-rūn, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I am the LORD's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jā'cob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Iṣ'ra-el.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Iṣ'ra-el, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.

9 They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

B.C. 712?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:8.

### 1

a God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

b Election of Grace, Rom. 11:5.

### 2

c God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

d Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.

e Or, Jeshurun, Deut. 32:15.

### 3

f Righteous, promises to, Psal. 64:10.

g Water, figurative of salvation, 1 Kin. 17:10.

h Salvation, Acts 16:17.

i Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.

j Spiritual Desire, Psal. 42:1.

k Drought, figurative, Gen. 31:40.

l Holy Spirit, baptism of, Acts 1:2.

m Children, of the righteous, blessed of God, Mark 10:14.

### 4

n Willow, Lev. 23:40.

### 6

o God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

p God, savior, Gen. 2:2.

q God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2.

### 7

r God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

### 8

s Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

t R. V. Rock;

### 9

u Idolatry, folly of, vs. 10-20; 1 Sam. 15:23.

v Carving, Ex. 35:33.

w Idol, 1 Kin. 15:12.

20  
Temporal Blessings, from God, Psal. 103:2.  
Mertbuh, Ex. 17:7.

R. V. the jackals and the ostriches.

21  
Praise, Psal. 150:1.

22  
Backsliders, instances of, Jer. 3:22.  
Church, backslidden, Matt. 16:18.

Prayerlessness, Job 21:15.

Ingratitude, of man to God, Rom. 1:21.

23  
Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

Frankincense, 1 Chr. 9:29.

24  
Calamus, Ezek. 27:19.

Money, Jer. 32:9.

Fat, offered in sacrifice, Lev. 7:24.

Sin, repugnant to God, Rom. 5:12.

25  
Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

26  
Anthropomorphism, Gen. 11:5.

Reasoning, God reasons with men, Job 13:6.

27  
Adam, temptation and sin of, Gen. 2:19.

Fall of Man, Gen. 3:6.

Minister, false and corrupt, Rom. 15:16.

R. V. thine interpreters have

28  
Dietne Chastisement, Job 33:19.

R. V. will profane

R. V. I will make Jacob a curse,

B.C. 712?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

*See* Smith, Isa.  
54:16.  
*See* Jer. 10:4.  
2 R. V. maketh an  
axe, and worketh

## 13

*See* Carpentry,  
2 Kin. 12:11.  
3 R. V. a line;  
4 R. V. pencil;

## 14

5 R. V. holm tree  
6 R. V. a fir tree,

## 18

2 *Spiritual Blind-*  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

10 'Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; *yet* they shall fear, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 The <sup>10</sup>smith <sup>2</sup>with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with <sup>2</sup>hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The <sup>9</sup>carpenter stretcheth out <sup>3</sup>his rule; he marketh it out with a <sup>4</sup>line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh <sup>5</sup>it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the <sup>5</sup>cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth <sup>6</sup>an ash, and the rain doth nourish *it*.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth *it*, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a <sup>9</sup>god, and worshippeth *it*; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himself*, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a <sup>9</sup>god, *even* his graven image: he <sup>6</sup>falleth down unto it, and worshippeth *it*, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou *art* my god.

18 They have <sup>2</sup>not known nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and*

their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked <sup>2</sup>bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten *it*: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? <sup>5</sup>shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth on ashes: a <sup>9</sup>deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, O Jā'cob and Īś'ra-el; for thou *art* my servant: I have formed thee; thou *art* my servant: O Īś'ra-el, <sup>2</sup>thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have <sup>6</sup>blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: <sup>7</sup>return unto me; for I have <sup>9</sup>redeemed thee.

23 <sup>2</sup>Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jā'cob, and glorified himself in Īś'ra-el.

24 Thus saith the LORD, thy <sup>1</sup>redeemer, and he that <sup>1, 2</sup>formed thee from the womb, <sup>1</sup>I *am* the LORD that <sup>1</sup>maketh all *things*; that stretcheth forth the <sup>3</sup>heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the <sup>7, 8</sup>earth by myself;

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh <sup>9</sup>diviners mad; that turneth <sup>3</sup>wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish;

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to <sup>2</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, Thou

B.C. 712?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 19

*a* Bread, Ezek.  
4:13.  
*b* Idolatry, Joly,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

## 20

*c* Delusion,  
2 Thess. 2:11.

## 21

*d* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

## 22

*e* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12  
*f* Repentance, ex-  
joined, Mark 1  
*g* Redemption, of  
our souls, Eph.  
1:7.

## 23

*h* Praise, enjoined,  
Psa. 150:1.

## 24

*i* God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.  
*j* God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*k* Man, created,  
Job 4:17.  
*l* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2  
*m* Heavens, created,  
Psa. 8:3.  
*n* Earth, created,  
Prov. 8:23.  
*7* R. V. earth:  
who is with me

## 25

*o* Sorcery, Isa.  
47:9.  
*p* Wisdom, world,  
Prov. 2:2.

## 26

*q* Jerusalem,  
prophecies of  
the rebuilding  
Judg. 19:10.

B.C. 712?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

28

Cyrus, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
2 Chr. 36:22.  
Shepherd, figura-  
tive, Jer. 31:10.  
Temple, Second,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of <sup>7</sup>Jū'dah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of <sup>8</sup>Çý'rus, He is my 'shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to <sup>9</sup>Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, Thou shalt be built; and to the <sup>10</sup>temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

# CHAPTER 45

God's purpose in calling Cyrus. 9 All opposition thereto in vain. 14 The spiritual conquests of Israel. 17 The security of Israel. 20 The vanity of idols. 22 All nations exhorted to look unto God for salvation.

1

Government, God in, Isa. 23:21.  
Anointing, of kings, Lev. 8:12.  
Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.  
Cyrus, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
2 Chr. 36:22.  
God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
Gates, Deut. 3:5.  
R. V. the doors before him, and

2

God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
R. V. rugged places plain:  
R. V. doors

4

Intercession, influence of the righteous, Jer. 27:18.  
Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
Election of Grace, Rom. 11:5.  
R. V. my chosen.

5

God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>1</sup>THUS saith the LORD to his <sup>2</sup>anointed, to <sup>3</sup>Çý'rus, whose right hand <sup>4</sup>I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and <sup>5</sup>I will loose the loins of kings, to open <sup>6</sup>before him the two leaved gates; and the <sup>7</sup>gates shall not be shut;

2 <sup>8</sup>I will go before <sup>9</sup>thee, and make the <sup>10</sup>crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the <sup>11</sup>gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give <sup>12</sup>thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which <sup>13</sup>call thee by thy name, am the God of Ís'ra-el.

4 <sup>14</sup>For <sup>15</sup>Jâ'cob my servant's sake, and Ís'ra-el <sup>16</sup>mine <sup>17</sup>elect, I have even called <sup>18</sup>thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 <sup>19</sup>I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded <sup>20</sup>thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 <sup>21</sup>I form the <sup>22</sup>light, and create <sup>23</sup>darkness: I make <sup>24</sup>peace, and create <sup>25</sup>evil: <sup>26</sup>I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; <sup>27</sup>I the LORD have <sup>28</sup>created it.

9 <sup>29</sup>Woe unto him that <sup>30</sup>striveth with his Maker! <sup>31</sup>Let the <sup>32</sup>potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. <sup>33</sup>Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the <sup>34</sup>Holy One of Ís'ra-el, and his <sup>35</sup>Maker, <sup>36</sup>Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have <sup>37</sup>made the <sup>38</sup>earth, and created <sup>39</sup>man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the <sup>40</sup>heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 <sup>41</sup>I have raised <sup>42</sup>him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of <sup>43</sup>E'gýpt, and <sup>44</sup>merchandise of <sup>45</sup>E-thi-ô-p'î-á and of the <sup>46</sup>Sâ-bē'anš, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee;

B.C. 712?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7

1 God, creator, Gen. 2:2.  
2 Light, created, Gen. 1:3.  
3 Darkness, God creates, Gen. 1:2.  
4 Peace, Jer. 29:7.  
5 Nation, peace given to, by God, Isa. 2:4.  
6 Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.

9

7 Isa. 29:16; Rom. 9:20, 21.  
8 Presumption, in defying God, Psa. 19:13.  
9 Job 2:8.  
10 Infidelity, arguments against, 2 Cor. 6:15.  
11 R. V. a potsherd among the potsherds of the earth!

11

10 God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.  
11 God, foreknowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

12

12 Earth, created, Prov. 8:23.  
13 Man, created, Job 4:17.  
14 Heavens, created, Psa. 8:3.

13

13 God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
14 Cyrus, prophecies concerning, 2 Chr. 36:22.

14

14 Egypt, prophecies against, Gen. 41:3.  
15 Commerce, 1 Kin. 10:15.  
16 Ethiopia, prophecies concerning, Isa. 18:1.

\*SABEANS. A people who invaded the land of Uz, Job 1:15. Giants among, Isa. 45:14. Prophecies concerning, Isa. 45:13; Joel 3:8. See footnote, SHEBA, 1 Kin. 10:1.



**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

*f* God, unsearch-  
able, Gen. 2:2.  
*g* God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

16

*h* Idolatry, folly of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
*i* Idol, 1 Kln  
15:12.

17

*j* Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

18

*k* God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*l* Heavens, created,  
Psa. 8:3.  
*m* Earth, created,  
Prov. 8:23.  
*n* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.  
6 R. V. a waste,

19

*o* God, righteous-  
ness of, Gen. 2:2.

20

*p* Carving, Ex.  
35:33.

21

*q* God, justice of,  
Gen. 2:2.

22

*r* Call, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.  
*s* Promise, or  
ground of assur-  
ance, to sinners,  
2 Cor. 1:20.

23

*t* Oath, attributed to  
God, Num. 5:19.

and *there is* none else, *there is*  
no God.

15 Verily thou art a <sup>1</sup>God that  
hidest thyself, O God of <sup>2</sup>İs'ra-el,  
the <sup>3</sup>Saviour.

16 <sup>4</sup>They shall be ashamed, and  
also confounded, all of them:  
they shall go to confusion to-  
gether *that are* makers of <sup>5</sup>idols.

17 But <sup>6</sup>İs'ra-el shall be <sup>7</sup>saved  
in the LORD with an everlast-  
ing <sup>8</sup>salvation: ye shall not be  
ashamed nor confounded world  
without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD  
that <sup>9</sup>created the <sup>10</sup>heavens; God  
himself that formed the <sup>11</sup>earth  
and made it; he hath established  
it, he created it not <sup>12</sup>in vain, he  
formed it to be inhabited: <sup>13</sup>I  
*am* the LORD; and *there is* none  
else.

19 I have not spoken in secret,  
in a dark place of the earth: I  
said not unto the seed of Jā'cob,  
Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD  
speak <sup>14</sup>righteousness, I declare  
things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble yourselves and  
come; draw near together, ye  
*that are* escaped of the nations:  
<sup>15</sup>they have no knowledge that  
set up the wood of their <sup>16</sup>graven  
<sup>17</sup>image, and pray unto a god *that*  
cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near;  
yea, let them take counsel to-  
gether: who hath declared this  
from ancient time? *who* hath  
told it from that time? *have* not  
<sup>18</sup>I the LORD? and *there is* no  
God else beside me; a <sup>19</sup>just God  
and a <sup>20</sup>Saviour; <sup>21</sup>*there is* none  
beside me.

22 ¶ Look unto <sup>22</sup>me, and <sup>23</sup>be ye  
<sup>24</sup>saved, all the ends of the earth:  
for <sup>25</sup>I *am* God, and *there is* none  
else.

23 I have <sup>26</sup>sworn by myself, the

word is gone out of my mouth  
in righteousness, and shall not  
return, <sup>27</sup>That unto <sup>28</sup>me <sup>29</sup>every  
knee shall bow, every tongue  
shall swear.

24 Surely, shall *one* <sup>30</sup>say, in the  
LORD have I <sup>31</sup>righteousness and  
<sup>32</sup>strength: *even* to him shall *men*  
come; and all that are incensed  
against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the  
seed of <sup>33</sup>İs'ra-el be <sup>34</sup>justified, and  
shall glory.

## CHAPTER 46

*The prophet shews the folly of idolatry, and  
exhorts the people of God to trust in him  
for deliverance.*

<sup>1</sup>BĒL boweth down, Nē'bō  
stoopeth, their <sup>2</sup>idols were  
upon the beasts, and upon the  
cattle: your carriages *were* heavy  
loaden; *they are* a burden to the  
weary *beast*.

2 They stoop, they bow down  
together; they could not deliver  
the burden, but themselves are  
gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Harken unto me, O house  
of Jā'cob, and all the remnant  
of the house of <sup>3</sup>İs'ra-el, which  
are borne by <sup>4</sup>me from the belly,  
which are carried from the  
womb:

4 And *even* to your <sup>5</sup>\*old age I  
*am* he; and *even* to hoar hairs  
will <sup>6</sup>I carry you: I have made,  
and I will bear; even I will carry,  
and will deliver you.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken <sup>7</sup>me,  
and make *me* equal, and com-  
pare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the  
bag, and weigh silver in the <sup>8</sup>bal-  
ance, and hire a <sup>9</sup>goldsmith; and  
he maketh it a <sup>10</sup>god: <sup>11</sup>they fall  
down, yea, they worship.

7 <sup>12</sup>They bear him upon the  
shoulder, they carry him, and  
set him in his place, and he

**B.C. 712?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*u* Rom. 14:11.  
*v* Gentiles, prac-  
tices of the con-  
fusion of, Acts  
10:45.

24

*w* Religious Te-  
mony, 2 Th.  
1:10.

*x* Spiritual Ble-  
ssings, from Go-  
Eph. 1:3.

25

*y* Justification,  
Rom. 4:25.

1

*a* Jer. 50:2; 51:  
*b* Idolatry, 1 Sa-  
15:23.

3

*c* God, provide-  
of, Gen. 2:2.

5

*d* God, Gen. 2:

6

*e* Balances, Pr-  
11:1.

*f* Goldsmith, N-  
3:8.

*g* Idol, 1 Kln.  
15:12.

*h* Idolatry, folly  
1 Sam. 15:23

\* OLD AGE, Gen. 47:9; Eccl. 12:1-7. Wise, 1 Kln. 12:  
6-8; 2 Chr. 10:6-8; Job 12:12. Devout, Luke 2:37. Ex-  
emplary, enjoined, Tit. 2:2. 3. Deference towards, Lev. 19:32;  
Job 32:4-9. Righteous, is glorious, Prov. 16:31.

Promised to the righteous, Gen. 15:15; Job 5:26; Psa. 34:

12-14; 91:14, 16; Prov. 3:1, 2. God's care in, Isa. 4:  
Psalmist prays not to be forsaken in, Psa. 71:9, 18.

Infirmities in, 2 Sam. 19:34-37; Psa. 90:10. Vigor  
Deut. 34:7; Psa. 92:12-14.

See footnote, LONGEVITY, Psa. 91:16.

B.C. 712?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

9  
God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

10  
God, foreknowl-  
edge of, Gen. 2:2.

11  
Birds, figurative,  
Ecc. 12:4.  
Cyrus, prophes-  
ies concerning,  
2 Chr. 36:22.

12  
Impotence,  
Rom. 2:5.  
Heart, unregen-  
erate, Psa. 44:21.

13  
God, righteous-  
ness of, Gen. 2:2.  
Salvation, Acts  
16:17.  
God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

Church, prophes-  
ies concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.

B.C. 698?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
Babylon, empte  
of, prophetic  
denunciations  
against, vs. 1-15;  
Ezra 5:12.

2  
Mill, stones of,  
Ex. 11:5.  
R. V. remove thy  
veil, strip off the  
train, uncover  
the leg,

standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, *one* shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring *it* again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 Remember the former things of old: for *I am* God, and *there is* none else; *I am* God, and *there is* none like me.

10 <sup>1</sup>Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times *the things* that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous <sup>k, l</sup>bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken *it*, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed *it*, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Harken unto me, ye <sup>m, n</sup>stouthearted, that *are* far from righteousness:

13 I bring near my <sup>o</sup>righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my <sup>p, q</sup>salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in <sup>r</sup>Zi'ôn for Is'ra-el my glory.

## CHAPTER 47

Babylon to be overthrown, 6 because of her oppression, 7 pride, 10 and self-conceit, 11 notwithstanding her enchantments.

COME down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of <sup>a</sup>Bab'ÿ-lon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Châl-dē'anṣ: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the <sup>b</sup>millstones; and grind meal; <sup>c</sup>uncover thy locks,

make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered; yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will <sup>2</sup>not meet thee *as* a man.

4 ¶ *As* for our <sup>3</sup>redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, the <sup>d, e</sup>Holy One of Is'ra-el.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Châl-dē'anṣ: for <sup>4</sup>thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms.

6 I was <sup>5</sup>wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and <sup>6</sup>given them into thine hand: thou didst <sup>7</sup>shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 And thou <sup>8</sup>saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these *things* to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, *thou that art* <sup>k</sup>given to <sup>l</sup>pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that <sup>9</sup>sayest in thine heart, *I am*, and none else beside me; I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But <sup>10</sup>these two <sup>m</sup>things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: <sup>11</sup>they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy <sup>n</sup>sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 For thou hast <sup>12</sup>trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy <sup>13</sup>wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said

B.C. 698?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

3  
2 R. V. accept no man.

4  
c God, savior, Gen. 2:2.

d God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.

e Holiness, attribute of God, Ex. 39:30.

5  
f Nation, punishment of, Isa. 2:4.

6  
g Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

h Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.

i Oppression, Ecc. 5:8.

7  
j False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.

8  
k Worldliness, 1 John 2:15.  
l Worldly Pleasure, Ecc. 2:1.

9  
m Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

3 R. V. in their full measure shall they come upon thee, despite of the multitude

10  
n Wisdom, worldly, Prov. 2:2.

\* **SORCERY.** Divination by an alleged assistance of evil spirits, 1 Sam. 15:23. Forbidden, Lev. 19:26, 31; 20:6; Deut. 18:14. Denounced, Isa. 8:19; Mal. 3:5. Practiced: By the Egyptian magicians, Ex. 7:11, 12, 22; 7:18; Isa. 19:3; by the Philistines, 1 Sam. 6:2-5; by Jesebel, 1 Kin. 18:22; by Israel, Isa. 2:6; by Manasseh, 2 Kin. 21:6; by the Ninevites, Nah. 3:4, 5; by the Babylonians, B. 47:9-13; Ezek. 21:21, 22; Dan. 1:20; 2:2, 10, 27; 4:7; 5:15; by Simon Magus, Acts 8:9, 11; by Elymas, Acts 13:8; the damsel at Philippi, Acts 16:16; by strolling Jews, Acts 13:13; by sons of Seba, Acts 19:14, 15; by false prophets, Jer. 14:14; 27:9; 29:8, 9; Ezek. 13:6-9; 22:28; Matt. 24:24.

Divining, by familiar spirits, Lev. 20:27; 1 Chr. 10:13; 2 Chr. 33:6; Isa. 8:19; 19:3; 29:4; by entrails, Ezek. 21:21; by images, 2 Kin. 23:24; Ezek. 21:21; by rods, Hos. 4:12. To cease, Ezek. 12:23, 24; 13:23; Mic. 5:12. Messages of, false, Ezek. 21:29; Zech. 10:2; 2 Thess. 2:9. Diviners shall be confounded, Mic. 3:7. Belongs to the works of the flesh, Gal. 5:19, 20. Wickedness of, 1 Sam. 15:23. Vainness of, Isa. 44:25. Punishment for, Ex. 22:18; Lev. 20:27. Saul consults the witch of Endor, 1 Sam. 28:7-25. Books of, destroyed, Acts 19:19. See footnotes: NECROMANCY, Deut. 18:11; WITCHCRAFT, Ex. 22:18.

B.C. 698?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11

*Wicked, punishment of, Psa.*  
73:3.

14

*Stubble, Isa.*  
5:24.

15

*Merchant, Neh.*  
3:32.

in thine heart, I *am*, and none else beside me.

11 <sup>7</sup>Therefore shall <sup>m,o</sup>evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth; and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine <sup>\*</sup>enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from *these things* that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as <sup>p</sup>stubble; <sup>m,o</sup>the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: *there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.*

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy <sup>q</sup>merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

### CHAPTER 48

*God rebukes the obstinacy of his people. 9 He saves them for his own sake. 12 His power and providence. 16 His lamentation over their perverseness. 20 The certainty of their deliverance from Babylon.*

**H**EAR ye this, O house of Jā'cob, which are called by the name of Īś'ra-el, and are come forth out of the waters of Jū'dah, which <sup>a,b</sup>swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Īś'ra-el, *but* <sup>c</sup>not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For <sup>c</sup>they call themselves of the holy city, and stay them-

selves upon the God of Īś'ra-el; The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

3 <sup>a</sup>I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because <sup>e</sup>I knew that thou art <sup>1,g,h</sup>obstinate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow <sup>i</sup>brass;

5 <sup>a</sup>I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to pass I shewed *it* thee: lest thou shouldest say, <sup>i</sup>Mine <sup>k</sup>idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou <sup>i</sup>didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou hearest them not; lest thou shouldst say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou <sup>i</sup>knewest not; yea, from that time *that* thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

9 ¶ For my name's sake will I <sup>m,n</sup>defer mine <sup>o</sup>anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have <sup>p,q</sup>refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the <sup>r</sup>furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake, will I *do it*: for how should *my name* be <sup>i</sup>polluted? and <sup>i</sup>I will not give my <sup>i</sup>glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jā'cob and Īś'ra-el, my called; I *am* he; <sup>u</sup>I *am* the first, <sup>u</sup>I also *am* the last.

B.C. 698?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

*d God, foreknowledge of, Gen. 2*

4

*e God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:22*

*f Self-will, Gen. 49:6*

*g Impenitence, Rom. 2:5*

*h Obduracy, Prov. 29:1*

*i Brass, figurative, Job 28:2*

5

*j Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23*

*k Idol, 1 Kln. 15:12*

6

*l Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4*

8

*m God, long suffering of, Gen. 2*

*n God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2*

*o Anger of God, 2 Kln. 13:3*

10

*p Divine Chastisement, Job 33*

*q Afflictions, description of, Psa. 34:19*

*r Furnace, figurative, Prov. 17*

11

*s God, jealous, Gen. 2:2*

*t God, glory of, Gen. 2:2*

*1 R. V. profaned*

12

*u God, eternality of, Gen. 2:2*



**B.C. 698?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*v* God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*w* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*x* Earth, created,  
Prov. 8:23.  
*y* Heavens, created,  
Psa. 8:3.  
*z* R. V. spread out

**14**  
*z* God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

*a* Cyrus, prophecies  
concerning,  
2 Chr. 36:22.  
*b* Babylon, prophecies  
concerning,  
Ezra 5:12.  
*c* Chaldeans, Dan.  
1:4.

**17**  
*d* God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

*e* God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*f* God, teacher,  
Gen. 2:2.

*g* Wisdom, spiritual,  
from God,  
Prov. 2:2.  
*h* God, guidance of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**18**  
*i* Blessings, contingent  
upon obedience,  
Deut. 11:26.

*j* Spiritual Peace,  
from God, Gal.  
1:3.

*k* Righteousness,  
Psa. 15:2.

**19**  
*3* R. V. grains

**21**  
*l* Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

*m* Temporal Blessings,  
from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

*n* Merit, Ex.  
17:7.

13 <sup>v</sup>Mine <sup>w</sup>hand also hath laid  
the foundation of the <sup>x</sup>earth, and  
my right hand hath <sup>z</sup>spanned  
the <sup>y</sup>heavens: *when* I call unto  
them, they stand up together.

14 All ye, assemble yourselves,  
and hear; which among them  
hath declared these *things*? The  
LORD hath <sup>z</sup>loved <sup>a</sup>him: he will  
do his pleasure on <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon,  
and his arm *shall be on* the  
<sup>c</sup>Chāl-dē'anŷ.

15 I, *even* I, have spoken; yea, I  
have called <sup>a</sup>him: I have brought  
him, and he shall make his way  
prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me,  
hear ye this; I have not spoken  
in secret from the beginning;  
from the time that it was, there  
*am* I: and now the LORD GOD,  
and his Spirit, hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD, thy  
<sup>a</sup>Redeemer, the <sup>a</sup>Holy One of  
Īs'ra-el; I *am* the LORD thy God  
which <sup>1,2</sup>teacheth thee to profit,  
which <sup>3</sup>leadeth thee by the way  
that thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened  
to my commandments! <sup>4</sup>then had  
thy <sup>5</sup>peace been as a river, and  
thy <sup>6</sup>righteousness as the waves  
of the sea:

19 Thy seed also had been as  
the sand, and the offspring of thy  
bowels like the <sup>3</sup>gravel thereof;  
his name should not have been  
cut off nor destroyed from be-  
fore me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon,  
flee ye from the <sup>c</sup>Chāl-dē'anŷ,  
with a voice of singing declare  
ye, tell this, utter it *even* to the  
end of the earth; say ye, The  
LORD hath redeemed his serv-  
ant Jā'cob.

21 And they thirsted not *when*  
<sup>b</sup>he led them through the deserts:  
he <sup>c</sup>caused the <sup>m</sup>waters to flow out  
of the <sup>n</sup>rock for them: he clave  
the rock also, and the waters  
gushed out.

22 <sup>o</sup>There is no peace, saith the  
LORD, unto the wicked.

## CHAPTER 49

*The Messiah and the object of his advent.*  
7 God promises him protection and suc-  
cess. 13 God's unchanging love to Zion.  
18 Her glorious enlargement foretold. 24  
The enemies of Zion shall be destroyed.

**L**ISTEN, O isles, unto <sup>a</sup>me;  
and hearken, ye <sup>b</sup>people,  
from far; The LORD hath called  
me from the womb; from the  
bowels of my mother hath he  
made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth  
like a sharp sword; in the shad-  
ow of his hand hath he hid me,  
and made me a polished shaft; in  
his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, Thou art  
my servant, O Īs'ra-el, in whom  
I will be <sup>c</sup>glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured  
in vain, I have spent my strength  
for nought, and in vain: yet  
surely my judgment *is* with the  
LORD, and my <sup>1</sup>work with my  
God.

5 And now, saith the LORD  
that formed me from the womb  
to be his servant, to bring  
Jā'cob again to him, <sup>2</sup>Though  
Īs'ra-el be not gathered, yet  
shall I be glorious in the eyes  
of the LORD, and my God shall  
be my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light  
thing that thou shouldest be my  
servant to raise up the tribes  
of Jā'cob, and to restore the pre-  
served <sup>a</sup>thee <sup>1</sup>for a <sup>2</sup>light to the  
<sup>b</sup>Ĝen'tiles, that thou mayest be  
my salvation unto the end of the  
earth.

7 ¶ Thus <sup>c</sup>saith the LORD, the  
Redeemer of Īs'ra-el, and his  
Holy One, to him whom man  
despiseth, to him whom the na-  
tion abhorreth, to a servant of  
rulers, Kings shall see and arise,  
princes also shall worship, be-  
cause of the LORD that is <sup>b</sup>faith-

**B.C. 698?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**22**  
*o* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**1**  
*a* Jesus, prophecies  
concerning (as  
many learned  
commentators  
interpret), vs.  
1-12; Matt. 1:21.  
*b* Gentiles, prophecies  
of the conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

**3**  
*c* God, glory of, v.  
26; Gen. 2:2.

**4**  
*1* R. V. recom-  
pence

**5**  
*2* R. V. and that  
Israel be gath-  
ered unto him:  
(for I am hon-  
ourable in the  
eyes of the Lord,  
and my God is  
become my  
strength.)

**6**  
*d* Isa. 42:6; Luke  
2:32; Acts 13:47.  
*e* Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

*f* Jesus, mission  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
*g* Light, figurative,  
Matt. 5:14.

**7**  
*h* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

## B.C. 698?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*i* God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*j* Holiness, attribute of, God, Ex. 39:30.

## 8

*k* 2 Cor. 6:2.

*l* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 9

*m* Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*n* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

## 10

*o* Water, figurative of salvation,  
1 Kin. 17:10.

*p* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

## 13

*q* Praise, Psa. 150:1.

*r* Joy, Psa. 5:11.

*s* God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

*t* Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6.

*u* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 14

*v* Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.

*w* Doubting, Rom. 14:23.

*x* Murmuring,  
Num. 14:2.

*y* R. V. Jehovah

## 15

*y* Mother, love of,  
1 Kin. 2:20.

*z* God, truthfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

## 16

*a* Church, God loves, Matt. 10:18.

## 17

*b* Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6.

ful, and the <sup>1</sup>Holy One of Is'-  
ra-el, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, <sup>2</sup>In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will <sup>3</sup>preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in <sup>4</sup>darkness, Shew yourselves. <sup>5</sup>They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 <sup>6</sup>They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for <sup>7</sup>he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of <sup>8</sup>water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, <sup>9</sup>these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Si'nim.

13 ¶ <sup>10</sup>Sing, O heavens; and be <sup>11</sup>joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for <sup>12</sup>the LORD hath <sup>13</sup>comforted his people, and will have <sup>14</sup>mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But <sup>15</sup>Zi'on <sup>16</sup>said, <sup>17</sup>The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a <sup>18</sup>woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will <sup>19</sup>I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven <sup>20</sup>thee upon the palms of <sup>21</sup>my hands; thy walls are continually before me.

17 <sup>22</sup>Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all <sup>23</sup>these gather themselves together, and come to thee. <sup>24</sup>As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a <sup>25</sup>bride doeth.

19 <sup>26</sup>For <sup>27</sup>thy waste and thy desolate places, and <sup>28</sup>the land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow by reason of the <sup>29</sup>inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 <sup>30</sup>The children <sup>31</sup>which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place <sup>32</sup>is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 <sup>33</sup>Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where <sup>34</sup>had they been?

22 <sup>35</sup>Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the <sup>36</sup>Gën'tiles, and set up my <sup>37</sup>standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in <sup>38</sup>their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon <sup>39</sup>their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with <sup>40</sup>their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I <sup>41</sup>am the LORD: for <sup>42</sup>they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the

## B.C. 698?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

*c* Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts 10:45.

*d* Oath, attributed to God, Num. 5:19.

## 19

*e* Church, prophecies concerning, Matt. 16:18.

*f* R. V. inserts as for

*g* R. V. thy land that hath been destroyed, surely now shalt thou be too strait for the inhabitants,

## 20

*h* R. V. of thy bereavement shall yet say in

## 22

*i* Standard, figurative, Num. 1:52.

*j* R. V. nations,

## 23

*k* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

B.C. 698?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

25  
h God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

26  
d Judgments, Ex.  
3:6.

a Church, backslid-  
den, Matt. 16:18.  
b Divorce, figura-  
tive, Matt. 19:7.  
c Backsliders, cor-  
rective judgments  
upon, Jer. 3:22.  
d Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.

2  
e God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.  
f God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

\* SMITING AND SCOURGING OF JESUS, Isa. 50:6;  
Matt. 20:19; 26:67, 68; 27:26, 30; Mark 10:34; 15:15, 19;  
Luke 22:63, 64; 23:6, John 18:22; 19:1.  
† DECISION, injunctions concerning: *Choosing life*,  
Deut. 30:19. *Clearing unto the Lord*, Josh. 23:8; Acts 11:23.  
*Serving the Lord*, Josh. 24:15; 1 Sam. 12:20; 1 Kin. 18:21;  
Isa. 50:7; Matt. 6:24; 8:21, 22; Luke 9:59-62; 16:13; 1 Cor.  
15:58. *Walking righteously*, Josh. 1:7; 2 Chr. 19:11; Prov.  
4:25-27; Matt. 4:17; 2 Thess. 3:13; 1 Tim. 6:11-14; Heb.  
12:1; 1 Pet. 1:13; 2 Pet. 1:10. *Abiding in Christ*, John 15:  
4, 5, 7, 9; 1 John 2:24, 28.  
*Steadfastness, in obedience*, John 8:31; 1 Cor. 15:58; Col.  
2:6, 7; 2 Thess. 2:15, 17; 2 Pet. 3:17, 18; 2 John 8; *in grace*,  
Acts 13:43; 2 Tim. 2:1, 3; *in faith*, Acts 14:22; 1 Cor. 16:13;  
Phil. 1:27; Col. 1:23; Heb. 3:6-8, 14; 4:14; 10:23, 35; 1 Pet.  
5:3, 9; Jude 20, 21; *in Christian liberty*, Gal. 5; *in the Lord*,  
Phil. 4:1; *in holiness*, 1 Thess. 3:3, 13; *in sound doctrine*,  
Eph. 4:14; 2 Tim. 1:13, 14; 3:14; Tit. 1:7, 8; Heb. 2:1; 13:  
8, 13.  
*Instances of:* Abel, Heb. 11:4. *Enoch*, Heb. 11:5, 6.  
*Noah*, Heb. 11:7. *Abraham*, Heb. 11:8, 17-19. *Joseph*, Gen.  
28:20-22. *Joseph*, Gen. 39:9. *Moses*, Num. 12:7; Heb. 3:5;  
11:24-27. *Israelites*, Ex. 19:7, 8; 24:3, 7; Deut. 4:4; 5:27;

prey of the terrible shall be de-  
livered: for I will contend with  
him that contendeth with thee,  
and I will <sup>h</sup>save thy children.

26 And I will <sup>f</sup>feed them that  
oppress thee with their own flesh;  
and they shall be drunken with  
their own blood, as with sweet  
wine: and all flesh shall know  
that I the LORD *am* thy <sup>h</sup>Sa-  
viour and thy Redeemer, the  
mighty One of Jā'cob.

## CHAPTER 50

The sins of Israel the cause of their suffer-  
ings, and not God's inability to save. 4  
God's gifts to the Messiah. 6 His patient  
endurance of reproach. 10 An exhorta-  
tion to trust in God, and not in ourselves.

THUS saith the LORD, Where  
is the bill of your <sup>a</sup>mother's  
<sup>b</sup>divorcement, whom <sup>c</sup>I have  
<sup>d</sup>put away? or which of my cred-  
itors is it to whom I have sold  
you? Behold, for your iniquities  
have ye sold yourselves, and for  
your transgressions is your  
mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, *was*  
*there* no man? when I called,  
*was there* none to answer? Is  
my hand shortened at all, that it  
cannot <sup>e</sup>redeem? or have I no  
<sup>f</sup>power to deliver? behold, at  
my rebuke I dry up the sea, I  
make the rivers a wilderness:  
their fish stinketh, because *there*  
*is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with  
blackness, and I make sackcloth  
their covering.

4 ¶ The Lord GOD hath given  
<sup>a</sup>me the tongue of <sup>b</sup>the <sup>c</sup>learned,  
that I should know how to <sup>d</sup>speak  
a word in season to *him that is*  
weary: he wakeneth morning by  
morning, he wakeneth mine ear  
to hear as <sup>e</sup>the learned.

5 The Lord GOD hath opened  
<sup>a</sup>mine ear, and I was not rebel-  
lious, neither turned away back.  
6 <sup>f</sup>I gave my back to the  
<sup>g</sup>smite, and my cheeks to them  
that plucked off the hair: I hid  
not my face from shame and  
<sup>h</sup>spitting.

7 For the Lord GOD will help  
me; therefore shall I not be con-  
founded: therefore have I <sup>i</sup>set  
my face like a flint, and I know  
that I shall not be ashamed.

8 *He is* near that justifieth me;  
who will contend with me? let us  
stand together: who is mine ad-  
versary? let him come near to  
me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will  
help me; who *is* he *that* shall  
condemn me? lo, they all shall  
wax old as a garment; the moth  
shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that  
<sup>m</sup>feareth the LORD, that <sup>n</sup>obey-  
eth the voice of his servant, that  
walketh in <sup>o</sup>darkness, and hath  
no <sup>p</sup>light? <sup>q</sup>let him trust in the  
name of the LORD, and stay  
upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle  
a fire, that <sup>r</sup>compass yourselves

B.C. 698?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
o Jesus, prophetes  
conscious, Matt.  
1:21.

h Wisdom, spirit-  
ual, Prov. 2:2.

i Adversity, conso-  
lation in, vs.  
7-10; Psa. 10:6.

1 R. V. them that  
are taught,  
2 R. V. they that  
are taught.

6  
j Prophetes concern-  
ing the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

k Jesus, sufferings  
of, forfold, Matt.  
12:3.

l Spitting, Num.  
12:14.

10  
m Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

n Darkness, figura-  
tive, Gen. 1:2.

o Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

p Faith, enjoined,  
Mark 11:22.

3 R. V. obeyeth  
the voice of his  
servant? he that  
walketh in dark-  
ness, and hath  
no light,

11  
q Delusion,  
2 Thess. 2:11.

26:17; Josh. 22:34; 24:21-25; 1 Kin. 19:18; 2 Kin. 11:17;  
2 Chr. 11:16; 13:10, 11; 15:12, 15; 23:16; 29:10; Extra 10:  
3-44; Neh. 9:38; 10:28-31; Jer. 34:15; 42:5, 6; 50:3; Hos.  
11:12. *Levites*, Ex. 32:26. *Caleb*, Num. 14:6-10, 24; Deut.  
1:36; Josh. 14:14. *Balaam*, Num. 22:15-18; 24:13. *Phine-  
has*, Num. 25:7-13. *Joshua*, 24:15. *Gideon*, Judg. 6:25-  
28. *Ruth*, Ruth 1:16. *Saul*, 1 Sam. 11:4-7. *David*, 1 Sam.  
17:32-37; 2 Sam. 22:22-24. *Psalmist*, Psa. 17:3; 26:6, 11;  
27:3-8; 40:9, 10; 56:12; 57:7, 8; 71:17; 86:11; 101:2, 3; 108:  
1; 116:3, 13, 14, 16; 119:30, 31, 38, 44-46, 57, 94, 106, 115,  
125, 145, 146. *A prophet of Judah*, 1 Kin. 13:8-10. *Elijah*,  
1 Kin. 18:22. *Jehoshaphat*, 1 Kin. 22:7, 8; 2 Chr. 18:6, 7.  
*Micaiah*, 1 Kin. 22:13, 14; 2 Chr. 18:12, 13. *Naaman*,  
2 Kin. 5:13-17. *Ezekiah*, 2 Kin. 18:3; 2 Chr. 15:17. *Josiah*,  
2 Kin. 22:2; 23:3, 25; 2 Chr. 34:31. *Nehemiah*, Neh. 6:11;  
with chapter 2:4, 5, 6. *Esther*, Esth. 4:16. *Job*, Job 2:9, 10;  
*Daniel*, Dan. 1:8. *The three Hebrews*, Dan. 3:16-18; 23:11, 12.  
*Matthew*, Matt. 9:9. *Joseph*, Mark 15:43. *Nathaniel*, John  
1:49. *Martha*, John 11:27. *Disciples*, Luke 18:28; John  
6:68, 69; Acts 2:42. *Paul*, Acts 9:29; Rom. 1:16; 8:38, 39;  
Phil. 1:20, 21; 2 Tim. 4:7, 8. *Church of Ephesus*, Rev. 2:2;  
3; of Sardis, Rev. 3:4, 8, 10. *Saints*, Rev. 14:4.  
See footnote, CHARACTER, Phil. 2:15.



## B.C. 698?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- r* Wicked, as de-  
visers of mis-  
chief, Psa. 7:3.  
*s* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

about with sparks: walk in the  
light of your fire, and in the  
sparks that ye have kindled.  
This shall ye have of mine hand;  
ye shall lie down in sorrow.

## CHAPTER 51

*Comfort promised to Zion. 4 God's salva-  
tion is near. 7 The destruction of Zion's  
enemies foretold. 9 The people of God  
pray for his aid as of old. 12 His prom-  
ise to them. 17 The afflictions of Jerusa-  
lem bewailed, 21 and her deliverance  
promised.*

**H**EARKEN to me, ye that fol-  
low after righteousness, ye  
that seek the LORD: look unto  
the rock whence ye are hewn, and  
to the hole of the pit whence ye  
are digged.

2 Look unto Ābra'hām your  
father, and unto Sārah that bare  
you: for I called him alone,  
and blessed him, and increased  
him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort  
h<sup>i</sup> Zī'ōn: he will comfort all her  
waste places; and he will make  
her wilderness like E'dēn, and  
her desert like the garden of the  
LORD; joy and gladness shall  
be found therein, thanksgiving,  
and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Harken unto me, my people;  
and give ear unto me, O my  
nation: for a law shall proceed  
from me, and I will make my  
judgment to rest for a light of  
the people.

5 My righteousness is near; my  
salvation is gone forth, and mine  
arms shall judge the people; the  
isles shall wait upon me, and on  
mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heav-  
ens, and look upon the earth  
beneath: for the heavens shall  
vanish away like smoke, and  
the earth shall wax old like a  
garment, and they that dwell  
therein shall die in like man-  
ner: but my salvation shall be  
for ever, and my righteousness  
shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Harken unto me, ye that  
know righteousness, the peo-  
ple in whose heart is my law;  
fear ye not the reproach of men,  
neither be ye afraid of their  
revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them  
up like a garment, and the worm  
shall eat them like wool: but my  
righteousness shall be for ever,  
and my salvation from genera-  
tion to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on  
strength, O arm of the LORD;  
awake, as in the ancient days, in  
the generations of old. Art thou  
not it that hath cut Rā'hāb,  
and wounded the dragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath  
dried the sea, the waters of the  
great deep; that hath made  
the depths of the sea a way for  
the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore the redeemed  
of the LORD shall return, and  
come with singing unto Zī'ōn;  
and everlasting joy shall be  
upon their head: they shall  
obtain gladness and joy; and  
sorrow and mourning shall flee  
away.

12 I, even I, am he that com-  
forteth you: who art thou, that  
thou shouldest be afraid of a  
man that shall die, and of the  
son of man which shall be made  
as grass;

13 And forgettest the LORD  
thy maker, that hath stretched  
forth the heavens, and laid the  
foundations of the earth; and  
hast feared continually every day  
because of the fury of the op-  
pressor, as if he were ready to  
destroy? and where is the fury  
of the oppressor?

14 The captive exile hasten-  
eth that he may be loosed, and  
that he should not die in the pit,  
nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I am the LORD thy

## B.C. 698?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 7*  
*q* Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.  
*r* Righteousness,  
Psa. 15:2.  
*s* Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.  
*t* Courage, en-  
joined, Deut.  
31:7.

- u* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
*v* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.  
*w* God, righteou-  
ness of, Gen. 2:

- x* Adversity, pray-  
in, Psa. 10:6.  
*y* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*z* Or, Egypt, Gen.  
41:8.  
*2* Am. R. V. cut  
Rahab in piece  
that pierced the  
monster?

- 10*  
*a* Red Sea, divided  
Ex. 10:19.  
*b* Israel, passed  
through the Red  
Sea, Ex. 4:22.

- 11*  
*c* Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.  
*d* Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.  
*e* Joy, Psa. 5:11.

- 12*  
*f* Adversity, consola-  
tion in, Psa.  
10:6.  
*g* Cowardice, re-  
buked, Lev.  
26:36.  
*h* Death, inevitable  
Num. 23:10.

- 13*  
*i* God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*j* Man, created,  
Job 4:17.

- 14*  
*k* Captive, 1 Sam.  
30:3.  
*3* R. V. shall speed-  
ily be loosed: an-  
he shall not die  
and go down into  
the pit, neither  
shall his bread  
fail.

- 15*  
*l* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

B.C. 698?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16  
*m Inspiration*, Job  
32:8.  
*n God, love of*, Gen.  
2:2.  
*o God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*p Church, God*  
*loves*, Matt.  
16:18.

17  
*q Cup, figurative*,  
Matt. 20:22.  
*r Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.  
*s Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
*t R. V. bowl of the*  
*cup of staggering*,  
and drained  
it.

19  
*u Famine*, 2 Kin.  
8:1.  
*v War, as a judg-*  
*ment*, Judg. 3:2.

20  
*w Divine Chastise-*  
*ment*, Job 33:19.  
*x R. V. an antelope*

21  
*y Drunkenness, fu-*  
*gurative*, vs. 21-  
23; Luke 21:34.

22  
*z R. V. staggering*,  
even the bowl of

God, that divided the <sup>a</sup>sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts *is* his name.

16 And I have <sup>m</sup>put my words in thy mouth, and <sup>n</sup>I have <sup>o</sup>covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and <sup>p</sup>say unto Zi'ôn, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up, O Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the <sup>q</sup>cup of his <sup>r</sup>fury; thou hast drunken the <sup>s</sup>dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither *is there any* that taketh her by the hand of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 These two *things* are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? <sup>t</sup>desolation, and <sup>u</sup>destruction, and the <sup>v</sup>famine, and the <sup>w</sup>sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as <sup>x</sup>a wild bull in a <sup>y</sup>net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the <sup>z</sup>rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and <sup>z</sup>drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the <sup>a</sup>cup of <sup>b</sup>trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my <sup>c</sup>fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over:

and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

## CHAPTER 52

*Zion exhorted to awake and prepare for her deliverance from captivity. 7 The herald of this event seen upon the mountains. 9 The waste places of Jerusalem called upon to rejoice. 11 The people commanded to depart out of bondage. 13 The humiliation and exaltation of the Messiah.*

AWAKE, awake; <sup>a</sup>put on thy strength, O Zi'ôn; put on thy beautiful garments, O <sup>b</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jê-ru'sâ-lêm: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zi'ôn.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My <sup>c</sup>people went down aforetime into <sup>d</sup>E'gypt to sojourn there; and the <sup>e</sup>Âs-sûr'i-an <sup>f</sup>oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? <sup>g</sup>they that rule over them <sup>h</sup>make them to howl, saith the LORD; and <sup>i</sup>my name continually every day *is* <sup>j</sup>blasphemed.

6 Therefore <sup>k</sup>my people shall know my name: therefore <sup>l</sup>they shall know in that day that <sup>m</sup>I am he that doth speak: behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ <sup>n</sup>How <sup>o</sup>beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that <sup>p</sup>bringeth <sup>q</sup>good tidings, that publisheth <sup>r</sup>peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zi'ôn, Thy <sup>s</sup>God reigneth!

B.C. 698?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
*a Church, prophe-*  
*cies concerning*  
*its prosperity*, vs.  
1-15; Matt.  
16:18.  
*b Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

4  
*c Israel, in Egypt*,  
Ex. 4:22.  
*d Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.  
*e Oppression*, Eccl.  
5:8.

5  
*f Rulers, wicked*,  
Ex. 18:21.  
*g Rom.* 2:24.  
*h Blasphemy*,  
2 Sam. 12:14.  
*i Profanation, of*  
*God's name*, Lev.  
22:32.  
*l R. V. do howl*,

6  
*j Adversity, design*  
*of*, Psa. 10:6.  
*k God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.

7  
*l Rom.* 10:15.  
*m Beauty, spiritual*,  
Psa. 45:11.  
*n Minister, duties*  
*of*, Rom. 15:16.  
*o Gospel, prophe-*  
*cies concerning*,  
Mark 13:10.  
*p Spiritual Peace*,  
Gal. 1:3.

† NET, Eccl. 9:12; Isa. 19:8; Ezek. 26:5, 14; 47:10. *Of checker work*, 1 Kin. 7:17. *Hidden in a pit*, Psa. 35:7, 8. *Set, for birds*, Prov. 1:17; *for wild animals*, Isa. 51:20. *Fish caught in*, Matt. 4:18-21; 13:47; Luke 5:4; John 21:6-11.

See footnote, SNARE, AMOS 3:5.  
**Figurative**, Job 18:3; 19:6; Psa. 9:15; 10:9; 25:15; 31:4; 35:7, 8; 57:6; 66:11; 140:5; 141:10; Prov. 12:12; 29:5; Eccl. 7:26; Hos. 7:12.

## B.C. 698?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

*g Watchmen*,  
2 Sam. 18:24.

*r Praise*, Psa.  
150:1.

*2 R. V. returneth*  
to Zion.

## 9

*s Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

*t God, savior*, Gen.  
2:2.

## 10

*u God, holiness of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*v God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

## 11

*w 2 Cor. 6:17.*

*x Fellowship, with*  
the wicked forbiden,  
1 Cor. 1:9.

*y Holiness, en-*  
joined, Ex.  
39:30.

## 12

*z God, guidance of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*a God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 13

*b Jesus, prophecies*  
concerning, vs.  
13-15; Matt.  
1:21.

## 14

*c Jesus, sufferings*  
of, *foretold*, Matt.  
1:21.

*d Persecution, of*  
*Jesus*, John  
15:20.

## 15

*e Rom. 15:21.*

## 1

*a John 12:38;*  
Rom. 10:16.

*b Spiritual Blind-*  
ness, manifested  
in unbelief, 2 Cor.  
4:4.

*c Minister, dis-*  
couragements of,  
Rom. 15:16.

## 2

*d Jesus, prophecies*  
concerning, vs.  
2-12; Matt. 1:21.

*e Prophecies concern-*  
ing the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

8 Thy <sup>a</sup>watchmen shall <sup>7</sup>lift up  
the voice; with the voice together  
shall they sing: for they shall see  
eye to eye, when the LORD <sup>2</sup>shall  
bring again Zi'ōn.

9 Break forth into <sup>s</sup>joy, sing to-  
gether, ye waste places of Jê-ru'-  
sâ-lēm: for the LORD hath com-  
forted his people, he hath <sup>t</sup>re-  
deemed Jê-ru'-sâ-lēm.

10 The LORD hath made bare  
his <sup>u</sup>holy arm in the eyes of all  
the nations; and all the ends of  
the earth shall see the <sup>v</sup>salvation  
of our God.

11 ¶ <sup>w, z</sup>Depart ye, depart ye,  
go ye out from thence, touch no  
unclean *thing*; go ye out of the  
midst of her; <sup>y</sup>be ye clean, that  
bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with  
haste, nor go by flight: for the  
LORD will <sup>z</sup>go before you; and  
the God of Is'ra-el *will be* your  
<sup>a</sup>reward.

13 ¶ Behold, my <sup>b</sup>servant shall  
deal prudently, he shall be ex-  
alted and extolled, and be very  
high.

14 As many were astonished at  
thee; <sup>c, d</sup>his visage was so marred  
more than any man, and his form  
more than the sons of men:

15 <sup>b</sup>So shall he sprinkle many  
nations; the kings shall shut their  
mouths at him: *for that* which  
had not been told them shall they  
see; and *that* which they had  
not heard shall they consider.

## CHAPTER 53

*The Messiah despised and rejected. 4 His*  
*sufferings in our behalf. 7 His meek-*  
*ness, humiliation, and death. 10 The*  
*benefits of his passion.*

<sup>a, b, c</sup>WHO hath believed our  
report? and to whom is  
the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For <sup>d, e</sup>he shall grow up be-  
fore him as a tender plant, and  
as a root out of a dry ground: he  
hath no form nor comeliness;  
and when we shall see him, *there*

*is* no beauty that we should de-  
sire him.

3 <sup>d, e</sup>He is <sup>t</sup>despised and <sup>q</sup>re-  
jected of men; a man of <sup>h</sup>sorrows,  
and acquainted with grief: and  
<sup>1</sup>we hid as it were *our* faces from  
him; he was despised, and we  
<sup>t</sup>esteemed him not.

4 ¶ <sup>d, e, h</sup>Surely <sup>k, i</sup>he hath <sup>borne</sup>  
our griefs, and <sup>carried</sup> our sor-  
rows: yet we did esteem him  
<sup>stricken</sup>, smitten of God, and  
afflicted.

5 But <sup>d, e, h</sup>he *was* <sup>wounded</sup>  
*for* our transgressions, *he was*  
<sup>bruised</sup> *for* our iniquities: the  
chastisement of our <sup>peace</sup> *was*  
upon him; and with his stripes  
we are healed.

6 <sup>2</sup>All we like sheep have <sup>a</sup>gone  
astray; we have turned every one  
to his own way; and the LORD  
hath laid on him the iniquity of  
us all.

7 He was <sup>t, h</sup>oppressed, and he  
was afflicted, yet he <sup>2</sup>opened  
not his mouth: <sup>he</sup> is brought  
as a lamb to the slaughter, and  
as a sheep before her shearers  
is dumb, so he openeth not his  
mouth.

8 <sup>2, 7</sup>He was taken from prison  
and from judgment: and who  
shall declare his generation? for  
he was <sup>cut</sup> off out of the land  
of the living: <sup>n, v</sup>for the transgres-  
sion of my people was he stricken.

9 And <sup>3, d, e</sup>he made his grave  
with the wicked, and with the rich  
in his death; because <sup>he</sup> had done  
no violence, <sup>neither was any</sup> *de-*  
*ceit* in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the LORD to  
bruise him; he hath put *him* to  
grief: when thou shalt make his  
soul an <sup>n, u</sup>offering for sin, he  
shall see *his* seed, he shall pro-  
long *his* days, and the pleasure  
of the LORD shall prosper in his  
hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of  
his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by

## B.C. 698?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 3

*f Persecution, of*  
*Jesus*, vs. 3-10;  
John 15:20.

*g Jesus, rejected*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*h Jesus, sufferings*  
of, vs. 3-12;  
Matt. 1:21.

*i Unbelievers*,  
1 Cor. 6:6.

*1 R. V. as one from*  
whom men hide  
their face he

## 4

*f Matt. 8:17;*  
1 Pet. 2:24.

*k Jesus, compas-*  
sion of, Matt.  
1:21.

*l Vicarious Suffer-*  
ings, Rom. 9:3.

*m Divine Chastise-*  
ment, Job 33:19.

## 5

*n Atonement, by*  
*Jesus*, Lev.  
17:11.

*o Spiritual Peace*,  
Gal. 1:3.

## 6

*p 1 Pet. 2:25.*

*q Depravity, uni-*  
versal, Job 15:14.

## 7

*r Jesus, meekness*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*s Patience, of Je-*  
sus, Luke 8:15.

*t Acts 2:32, 33.*

## 8

*u Jesus, death of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*v Jesus, design of*  
*his death*, Matt.  
1:21.

*2 Am. R. V. By*  
oppression and  
judgment he was  
taken away; and  
as for his genera-

tion, who among  
them considered  
that he was cut  
off out of the liv-

ing? for the trans-  
gression of my peo-  
ple to whom the  
stroke was due?

## 9

*u 1 Pet. 2:22.*

*s Jesus, holiness of*  
Matt. 1:21.

*y Deceit*, Psa. 36:3.

*3 R. V. they*



**B.C. 698?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
*Justification,*  
Rom. 4:25.

*a Jesus, design of  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.*

*b Atonement, by  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.*

*c Substitution,  
Lev. 1:4.*

*d Vicarious Suffer-  
ings, Rom. 9:3.*

**12**  
*e Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.*  
*f Luke 22:37.*

**1**  
*a Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, vs. 2,  
3; Matt. 1:21.*

*b Gal. 4:27.*

*c Church, backslid-  
den, Matt. 16:18.*

*d Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its universality,  
vs. 1-5; Matt.  
16:18.*

*e Gentiles, prophe-  
cies of the conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.*

**3**  
*1 R. V. spread  
abroad on*  
*2 R. V. possess the  
nations,*

**5**  
*f Church, God  
loves, Matt. 1:21.*

*g God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*h Husband, figura-  
tive, Num. 30:6.*

*i God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.*

*j God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*k God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.*

**6**  
*3 R. V. wife*

his knowledge shall my righteous  
servant <sup>a</sup>justify many; for <sup>a, b</sup>he  
shall <sup>c, d</sup>bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him <sup>a</sup>a  
portion with the great, and he  
shall divide the spoil with the  
strong; because <sup>e</sup>he hath poured  
out his soul unto death; and <sup>f</sup>he  
was numbered with the trans-  
gressors; and <sup>a</sup>he <sup>b, c, d</sup>bare the sin  
of many, and made intercession  
for the transgressors.

## CHAPTER 54

*God comforts Zion with the promise of great  
enlargement. 7 His covenant with her  
firm and immovable. 11 Her future pros-  
perity and glory described. 15 A promise  
of safety from her enemies.*

<sup>a, b</sup> **S**ING, O <sup>c, d</sup>barren, thou *that*  
didst not bear; break forth  
into singing, and cry aloud, thou  
that didst not travail with child:  
<sup>e</sup>for more *are* the children of the  
desolate than the children of the  
married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent,  
and let them stretch forth the  
curtains of thine habitations:  
spare not, lengthen thy cords,  
and strengthen thy stakes;

3 For <sup>a</sup>thou shalt <sup>b</sup>break forth  
on the right hand and on the  
left; and thy seed shall <sup>c</sup>inherit  
the <sup>e</sup>Gen'tiles, and make the des-  
olate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be  
ashamed: neither be thou con-  
founded; for thou shalt not be  
put to shame: for thou shalt for-  
get the shame of thy youth, and  
shalt not remember the reproach  
of thy widowhood any more.

5 <sup>f</sup>For thy <sup>g</sup>Maker *is* thine <sup>h</sup>hus-  
band; and the LORD of hosts *is* his  
name; and thy <sup>i</sup>Redeemer the  
<sup>j</sup>Holy One of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el; The <sup>k</sup>God  
of the whole earth shall he be  
called.

6 For <sup>l</sup>the LORD hath called  
thee as a <sup>m</sup>woman forsaken and

grieved in spirit, and a wife of  
youth, when <sup>n</sup>thou wast refused,  
saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I  
forsaken thee; but with great  
<sup>o</sup>mercies will I gather thee.

8 In <sup>a</sup>a little <sup>m</sup>wrath I hid my  
face from thee for a moment;  
but <sup>v</sup>with everlasting kindness  
will I have <sup>w</sup>mercy on thee, saith  
the LORD thy <sup>x</sup>Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the <sup>y</sup>waters  
of <sup>z</sup>Nō'ah unto me: for <sup>as</sup> I  
have <sup>sworn</sup> that the waters of  
Nō'ah should no more go over  
the earth; <sup>so</sup> have I sworn that  
I would not be wroth with thee,  
nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall de-  
part, and the hills be removed;  
but <sup>my</sup> kindness shall not de-  
part from thee, <sup>neither</sup> shall the  
<sup>covenant</sup> of my <sup>peace</sup> be re-  
moved, saith the LORD that hath  
<sup>mercy</sup> on thee.

11 <sup>¶</sup> O thou <sup>a</sup>afflicted, tossed  
with tempest, *and* not comforted,  
behold, I will lay thy stones with  
fair colours, and lay thy founda-  
tions with <sup>b, c</sup>sapphires.

12 And I will make thy <sup>d</sup>win-  
dows of <sup>e, f</sup>agates, and thy gates  
of <sup>g, h</sup>carbuncles, and all thy  
borders of pleasant stones.

13 And <sup>i</sup>all thy children *shall be*  
<sup>j, k</sup>taught of the LORD; and great  
*shall be* the <sup>l</sup>peace of thy children.

14 <sup>m</sup>In righteousness shalt thou  
be established: thou shalt be far  
from oppression; for thou shalt  
not fear: and from terror; for it  
shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely  
gather together, *but* not by me:  
whosoever shall gather together  
against thee shall fall for thy  
sake.

16 Behold, <sup>n</sup>I have created the  
<sup>smith</sup> that bloweth the coals in

**R.C. 698?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6

4 R. V. she is cast  
off,

**7**  
*l God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

**8**  
*m Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.*

5 R. V. overflow-  
ing

**9**  
*n Flood, Gen. 6:17.*

*o Noah, Gen. 5:29.*

*p God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

*q Oath, attributed  
to God, Num.  
5:19.*

**10**  
*r Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.*

*s Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.*

**11**  
*t Sapphires, Job  
28:6.*

*u Precious Stones,  
figurative, Ex.  
39:10.*

**12**  
*v Agate, Ex. 28:19.*

6 R. V. pinnacles  
of rubies,

**13**  
*w John 6:45.*

*x Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.*

*y God, teacher,  
Gen. 2:2.*

**14**  
*z Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.*

**16**  
*a God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

\* **CARBUNCLE**, possibly emerald. A precious stone,  
Isa. 54:12; Ezek. 28:13. One of the precious stones set in  
breastplate, Ex. 28:17; 39:10.

† **SMITH**, a worker in metals. Tubal-cain, Gen. 4:22.

Bezaleel, Ex. 31:1-9. The Philistines, 1 Sam. 13:19. Jewish,  
carried captive to Babylon, 2 Kin. 24:14; Jer. 24:1. The manu-  
facturers of idols, Isa. 41:7; 44:12. Genius of, from God, Ex.  
31:3-5; 35:30-35; Isa. 54:16.

B.C. 698?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 17

b Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.

c Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

d Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

## 1

a Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.

b Call, to repent-  
ance, Phil. 3:14.

c Salvation, vs. 1-  
3, 6, 7; Acts  
16:17.

d Water, figurative,  
1 Kin. 17:10.

e Promise, or  
ground of assur-  
ance, to penitents,  
vs. 1-3, 7; 2 Cor.  
1:20.

f Wine, figurative,  
Prov. 23:31.

g Milk, figurative,  
Job 10:10.

## 2

h Diligence, Rom.  
12:8.

i Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

## 3

j Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

k Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

l Acts 13:34.

## 4

m Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

n Church, Christ  
head of, Matt.  
16:18.

o R. V. peoples.

## 5

p Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.

q Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, vs.  
10-13; Matt.  
1:21.

r Gentiles, prophe-  
cies of the conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

the fire, and that bringeth forth  
an instrument for his work; and  
I have created the waster to de-  
stroy.

17 <sup>b</sup>No weapon that is formed  
against thee shall prosper; and  
every tongue *that* shall rise  
against thee in judgment thou  
shalt condemn. This is the her-  
itage of the <sup>c</sup>servants of the  
LORD, and their <sup>d</sup>righteousness  
is of me, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 55

A gracious invitation to accept God's abun-  
dant mercy in the Messiah. 10 God's  
word shall prosper.

HO, every one that <sup>a</sup>thirsteth,  
<sup>b</sup>come ye to the <sup>c,d</sup>waters,  
and he that hath no money;  
<sup>e</sup>come ye, buy, and eat; yea,  
come, buy <sup>f</sup>wine and <sup>g</sup>milk with-  
out money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money  
for *that which* is not bread? and  
your labour for *that which* sat-  
isfieth not? hearken <sup>h</sup>diligently  
unto me, and eat ye *that which* is  
good, and let your soul <sup>i</sup>delight  
itself in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and come  
unto me: hear, and your soul  
shall live; and I <sup>j</sup>will make an  
everlasting <sup>k</sup>covenant with you,  
even <sup>l</sup>the sure mercies of Da'vid.

4 Behold, I have given <sup>m</sup>him  
for <sup>n</sup>a witness to the <sup>o</sup>people, <sup>a</sup>a  
leader and commander to the  
people.

5 Behold, <sup>p,q</sup>thou shalt call a  
<sup>n</sup>nation *that* thou knowest not,  
and <sup>n</sup>nations *that* knew not thee  
shall run unto thee because of  
the LORD thy God; and for the  
Holy One of Is'ra-el; for he hath  
glorified thee.

6 ¶ <sup>r,s</sup>Seek ye the LORD while  
he may be found, call ye upon  
him while he is near:

7 <sup>t</sup>Let the wicked forsake his  
way, and the unrighteous man  
his thoughts: and <sup>u</sup>let him re-  
turn unto the LORD, and he will  
have <sup>v</sup>mercy upon him; and to  
our God, for <sup>w</sup>he will abundantly  
pardon.

8 ¶ For <sup>x,y</sup>my thoughts are  
not your thoughts, neither are  
your ways my ways, saith the  
LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher  
than the earth, so are my ways  
higher than your ways, and my  
thoughts than your thoughts.

10 <sup>z</sup>For as the <sup>a</sup>rain cometh  
down, and the snow from heaven,  
and returneth not thither, but  
watereth the earth, and maketh  
it bring forth and bud, that it  
may give seed to the sower, and  
bread to the eater:

11 So shall my <sup>b</sup>word be that  
goeth forth out of my mouth:  
it shall not return unto me  
void, but it shall accomplish  
that which I please, and it shall  
prosper *in the thing* whereto I  
sent it.

12 For <sup>c</sup>ye shall go out with  
<sup>d</sup>joy, and be led forth with  
<sup>e,f</sup>peace: the mountains and the  
hills shall break forth before you  
into singing, and all the trees of  
the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 Instead of the <sup>g</sup>thorn shall  
come up the <sup>h</sup>fir tree, and in-  
stead of the <sup>i</sup>brier shall come up  
the <sup>j,k</sup>myrtle tree: and it shall be  
to the LORD for a name, for an  
everlasting sign *that* shall not be  
cut off.

B.C. 698?  
See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

## 6

<sup>r</sup> Commandment,  
enjoining seeking  
the Lord, Deut.  
8:2.

<sup>s</sup> Repentance, en-  
joined, Mark 1:4.

<sup>t</sup> God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 7

<sup>u</sup> Promise, to peni-  
tents, 2 Cor. 1:20.

## 8

<sup>v</sup> God, incompre-  
hensible, Gen.  
2:2.

<sup>w</sup> God, unsearch-  
able, Gen. 2:2.

## 10

<sup>z</sup> God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>y</sup> Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

## 11

<sup>a</sup> Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

## 12

<sup>a</sup> Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.

<sup>b</sup> Joy, Psa. 5:11.

<sup>c</sup> Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

<sup>d</sup> Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

## 13

<sup>e</sup> Thorn, figurative  
Hos. 2:6.

<sup>f</sup> Fir Tree, figura-  
tive, 2 Sam. 6:5.

<sup>g</sup> Isa. 5:6; Ezek. 2:  
6; 28:24.

<sup>h</sup> Isa. 41:19; Neh.  
8:15.

\* **SEEKERS.** Gen. 49:18; 2 Chr. 11:16; 15:12, 13; Psa. 14:  
2; Acts 17:27. *Must have faith,* Heb. 11:6.

Seeking God. *Enjoined,* 1 Chr. 16:11; 22:19; Psa. 105:4;  
Isa. 26:8, 9; Hos. 10:12; Joel 2:12, 13; Amos 5:4-6, 8, 14;  
Zeph. 2:3; Jas. 4:8; Rev. 22:17. *A fruit of adversity,* Psa.  
78:34; 83:16; Hos. 5:15.

*By incorrigible sinners, vain,* Amos 8:12; Luke 13:24.

**Promises to,** John 6:37. *Of finding God,* Deut. 4:29;  
1 Chr. 28:9; 2 Chr. 15:12; Prov. 8:17, 34, 35; Isa. 45:19, 22;  
Jer. 29:13. *Of pardon,* Isa. 55:6, 7; Acts 2:21. *Of provi-  
dential care,* 2 Chr. 26:5; Ezra 8:22; Psa. 34:4; 145:19; Matt.

6:33. *Of spiritual blessings,* Job 8:5, 6; Psa. 9:10; 22:26; 24:  
3-6; 40:1-4; 63:1-8; 70:4, 5; 119:2; 145:18, 19; Prov. 2:3-5;  
28:5; Isa. 45:19, 22; 55:6, 7; Lam. 3:25, 26, 41; Matt. 5:6;  
6:33; 7:7-11; Luke 6:21; 11:9-13; Acts 2:21; Rom. 10:12, 13;  
Heb. 7:25; Rev. 3:20; 21:6.

**Instances of:** Asa, 2 Chr. 14:7. *Uzziah,* 2 Chr. 26:5;  
*Hezekiah,* 2 Chr. 31:21. *Josiah,* 2 Chr. 34:3. *Ezra,* Ezra 7:  
10. *Psalmist,* Psa. 17:1, 2; 27:4, 8; 33:20; 34:4; 40:1-4; 42:  
1-4; 63:1-8; 77:1-9; 119:10. *The Magi,* Matt. 2:1, 2. *Cor-  
nelius, the centurion,* Acts 10:7, 30-33.

See footnote, PENITENT, Psa. 51:17.

B.C. 698? See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

1  
Commandment, enjoining justice, Deut. 8:2.

2  
Obedience, enjoined, Heb. 5:8. Justice, Deut. 33:21.

3  
Salvation, Acts 16:17. God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.

4  
Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.

5  
Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

6  
Promise, or ground of assurance, 2 Cor. 1:20. Sabbath, rewards for observance of, vs. 4-7; Ex. 16:23.

7  
R. V. profaning

8  
Eunuch, Matt. 19:12.

9  
R. V. stranger, R. V. will surely separate

10  
R. V. hold fast by

11  
R. V. memorial

12  
Worship, Gen. 22:5.

13  
Love, for God, 1 John 4:19. R. V. strangers, R. V. holdeth fast by my

14  
Matt. 21:13; Mark 11:17; Luke 19:46. Temple, 1 Kin. 6:17.

15  
Prayer, Acts 6:4. Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

16  
Church, prophecies concerning its universality, Matt. 16:18. R. V. peoples.

17  
Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts 10:45.

## CHAPTER 56

God's salvation is near. 2 Blessings promised to all who keep the Sabbath, and observe his covenant. 9 Israel exposed to judgments for the sins of their rulers.

THUS saith the LORD, <sup>a, b</sup>Keep ye judgment, and do <sup>c</sup>justice: for my <sup>d</sup>salvation is near to come, and my <sup>e</sup>righteousness to be revealed.

2 <sup>f, g, h</sup>Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the <sup>i</sup>sabbath from <sup>j</sup>polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the <sup>k</sup>son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD <sup>l</sup>hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the <sup>m</sup>eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the <sup>n</sup>eunuchs that keep my <sup>o</sup>sabbaths, and choose <sup>p</sup>the things that please me, and <sup>q</sup>take hold of my covenant;

5 Even <sup>r, h</sup>unto <sup>i</sup>them will I give in mine house and within my walls a <sup>j</sup>place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: <sup>k, h</sup>I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the <sup>l</sup>sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to <sup>m</sup>serve him, and to <sup>n</sup>love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the <sup>o</sup>sabbath from <sup>p</sup>polluting it, and <sup>q</sup>taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even <sup>r</sup>them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my <sup>s, n</sup>house of <sup>t</sup>prayer: their <sup>u</sup>burnt offerings and their sacrifices <sup>v</sup>shall be accepted upon mine altar; for <sup>w</sup>mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all <sup>x</sup>people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Is<sup>r</sup>ael saith, Yet will I gather <sup>y</sup>others to

him, beside those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, <sup>y</sup>yea, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His <sup>z</sup>watchmen are <sup>a</sup>blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb <sup>b</sup>"dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, <sup>c</sup>they are <sup>d</sup>greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are <sup>e</sup>shepherds that cannot understand: they <sup>f</sup>all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say <sup>g</sup>they, I will fetch <sup>h</sup>wine, and <sup>i, z</sup>we will <sup>j</sup>fill ourselves with strong drink; and <sup>k, c</sup>to morrow shall be as this day, <sup>l</sup>and much more abundant.

## CHAPTER 57

The blessed death of the righteous. 3 The gross idolatry of the people described. 13 Promises to the humble and contrite. 20 No peace to the wicked.

THE righteous <sup>a</sup>perisheth, and no man layeth <sup>b</sup>it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil <sup>c</sup>to come.

2 He shall enter into <sup>d</sup>peace: they shall rest in their beds, <sup>e</sup>each one walking in his <sup>f</sup>uprightness.

3 ¶ But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye <sup>a</sup>sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not <sup>b</sup>children of transgression, a <sup>c</sup>seed of <sup>d</sup>falsehood,

5 <sup>e</sup>Enflaming yourselves <sup>f</sup>with idols under every green tree, <sup>g</sup>slaying the <sup>h</sup>children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth <sup>a</sup>stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink <sup>b</sup>offer-

B.C. 698? See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

10  
s Minister, false and corrupt, Rom. 15:16.

t Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
u Dog, figurative 1 Kin. 21:19.

11  
v Covetousness, insatiable, Isa. 57:17.

w Shepherd, figurative, Jer. 31:10.  
x R. V. have all turned to their own way, each one to his gain, from every quarter.

12  
z Wine, Prov. 23:31.

y Worldly Pleasure, Eccl. 2:1.

z Sensuality, Jude 19.

a Drunkenness, Luke 21:34.

b False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.

c Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11.

l R. V. a day great beyond measure.

1  
a Death, of the righteous, Num. 23:10.

2  
b Heaven, future home of the righteous, Luke 18:22.  
c Integrity, Job 2:3.

4  
d Scoffing, Hab. 1:10.

e Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

f Falsehood, Job 21:34.

5  
g Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 16:23.

h Human Sacrifices, Deut. 12:31.

i R. V. among the oaks,

6  
j Offerings, in idolatrous worship, Lev. 6:17.



**B.C. 698?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2 R. V. be appeased for these things?

7  
*i* Mountain, used for idolatrous worship, Mic. 7:12.

8  
3 R. V. memorial:

9  
*k* Perfume, Prov. 27:9.

*l* Hell, Mark 9:43.

4 R. V. thine ambassadors

10  
5 R. V. didst find a quickening of thy strength;  
6 R. V. faint.

11  
*m* Ingratitude, of man to God, Rom. 1:21.

*n* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*o* God, long-suffering of, Gen. 2:2.

12  
*p* Works, insufficient for salvation, 2 Tim. 1:9.

13  
*q* False Confidence, Psa. 30:5.

ing, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thyself to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thyself even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.

13 When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away;

vanity shall take them: but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;

14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.)

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on proudly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest,

19 *i* Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. *m* Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.

20 *n* Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

**B.C. 698?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

7 Faith, Mark 11:22.

8 Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

14

*l* Stumbling, figurative, Isa. 8:14.

*u* Church, God loves, Matt. 16:18.

15

*v* God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2.

*w* God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.

*x* Holiness, attribute of God, Eccl. 39:30.

*y* God dwells with the Righteous, 1 Kin. 6:13.

*z* Penitent, promises to, Psa. 51:17.

*a* Repentance, condition of divine favor, Mark 1:1.

*b* Humility, rewards of, Prov. 22:4.

16

*c* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*d* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

17

*e* Divine Chastisement, Job 33:1.

*f* Adversity, obduracy in, Psa. 10.

*g* Obduracy, Prov. 29:1.

*h* Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.

18

*i* Backsliders, promises to penitent, Jer. 3:22.

*j* Penitent, promises to, Psa. 51:17.

*k* God, guidance of, Gen. 2:2.

**\* COVETOUSNESS.** Is idolatry, Col. 3:5. Insatiable, Prov. 21:26; Eccl. 4:8; 5:10, 11; Isa. 56:11. Root of evil, 1 Tim. 6:9-11. Tends to poverty, Prov. 11:24, 26; 22:16. Gains of, unstable, Job 20:15; Prov. 23:4-6; Jer. 17:11. Debars from sacred offices, 1 Tim. 3:3; Tit. 1:7, 11; 1 Pet. 5:2. Debars from kingdom of God, Matt. 19:23, 24; Luke 18:24, 25; 1 Cor. 6:10; Eph. 5:3, 5. Denounced, Isa. 5:8; Jude 11.

Warnings against, Deut. 15:9, 10; Prov. 15:27; Hab. 2:5-9; Matt. 6:10-21, 24, 25, 31-33; 13:22; 16:26; Mark 4:19; 7:21-23; Luke 8:14; 12:15-21; John 6:26, 27; 1 Tim. 6:5-8; 2 Tim. 3:2, 5; Heb. 13:5; Jas. 4:2; 1 John 2:15-17. Commandments against, Ex. 20:17; Deut. 5:21; Rom. 13:9; 1 Tim. 3:8. Prayer against, Psa. 119:36.

Reproof for, Neh. 5:7; Isa. 1:23; Jer. 6:13; 22:17; Ezek. 33:31; Hos. 10:1; Mic. 2:2; 3:11; 7:3; Hag. 1:6; Rom. 1:29.

Punishment for, Job 31:24, 25, 28; Isa. 57:17; Jer. 8:10; 51:13; Ezek. 22:12, 13; Col. 3:5, 6; 2 Pet. 2:3, 14-17.

Instances of: Eve, in desiring the forbidden fruit, Gen. 3:6. Jacob, in defrauding Esau of his father's blessing, Gen. 27:6-29; in defrauding Laban of his flocks and herds, Gen.

30:35-43; in buying Esau's birthright, Gen. 25:31. Laban, in deceiving Jacob in wages, Gen. 31:7, 15, 41, 42. Balan, in luring the wages of unrighteousness, 2 Pet. 2:15, with Nuri. 22. Achan, in taking the treasure, Josh. 7:21. Samuel, in taking bribes, 1 Sam. 8:3. Saul, in sparing Agag or the booty, 1 Sam. 15:8, 9. David, in taking Bath-sheba, the wife of Uriah, 2 Sam. 11:2-5. Ahab, in desiring Naboth's vineyard, 1 Kin. 21:2-16. Gehazi, in taking a gift from Naaman, 2 Kin. 5:20-27. Jews, in exacting usury of their brethren, Neh. 5:1-11; in keeping back the portion of the Levites, Neh. 13:10; in building fine houses while the house of the Lord lay waste, Hag. 1:4-9; in following Jesus for the loaves and fishes, John 6:26. The rich young ruler, Matt. 19:16-21. The rich fool, Luke 12:15-21. Judas, in stealing from the bag, John 12:6; in betraying Jesus for twenty pieces of silver, Matt. 26:15, 16; Mark 14:10, 11; Luke 22:3-6. The Pharisee, Luke 16:14. Ananias and Sapphira, in keeping part of the price of their land, Acts 5:1-10. Demetrius, in raising riot against Paul and Silas, Acts 19:24-27. Felix, in hoping for a bribe from Paul, Acts 24:26. Demas, in forsaking Paul for love of the world, 2 Tim. 4:10.

See footnotes: Avarice, Eccl. 5:10; Riches, Eccl. 4:8.

B.C. 698?  
see footnote, 7:10,  
Rev. 10:6.

21  
Sin, fruits of,  
Rom. 5:12.

1  
Master, duties of,  
Rom. 15:16.  
Hypocrisy, vs.  
1-5; Jas. 3:17.

2  
Works, insuffi-  
cient for salva-  
tion, 2 Tim. 1:9.

3  
Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.  
Fasting, vs. 4-7;  
Luke 8:19.

4  
Strife, Prov.  
20:3.  
R. V. fast not  
this day so as to

5  
Bulrush, Ex. 2:3.  
Sackcloth, Isa.  
15:3.  
Ashes, Num.  
19:9.

6  
Rulers, duties of,  
to rule in right-  
eousness, Ex.  
18:21.

Duty of man to  
man, Eccl. 12:13.  
Righteousness,  
fruits of, vs. 7-14;  
Psa. 15:2.

Burdens, figura-  
tive, Luke 11:46.  
Oppression, for-  
bidden, Eccl. 5:8.  
R. V. bands of  
the yoke,

7  
Aims, enjoined,  
Matt. 6:2.  
Liberality, en-  
joined, vs. 7-12;  
1 Tim. 6:18.

Neighbor, kind-  
ness to, enjoined,  
Luke 10:29.  
Hospitality, en-  
joined, Rom.  
12:13.

Poor, duty to,  
Prov. 21:13.

whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 *There is* <sup>o</sup>no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

## CHAPTER 58

*The prophet is commanded to shew the people their sins. 3 Why their fasts have been unprofitable. 8 How God's favor is to be obtained. 13 The reward of keeping the Sabbath.*

<sup>a</sup>CRY aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their <sup>b</sup>transgression, and the house of Jā'cob their sins.

2 Yet <sup>b</sup>they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

3 <sup>c,d</sup>Wherefore have we <sup>c</sup>fasted, say they, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, <sup>i</sup>in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye <sup>b</sup>fast for <sup>i</sup>strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye <sup>l</sup>shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 <sup>c</sup>Is it such a <sup>b</sup>fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? <sup>c</sup>is it to bow down his head as a <sup>q</sup>bulrush, <sup>c</sup>and to spread <sup>h</sup>sackcloth and <sup>i</sup>ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? <sup>i,k,l</sup>to loose the bands of wickedness, <sup>i,k</sup>to undo the <sup>h</sup>heavy <sup>m</sup>burdens, and <sup>i,k</sup>to let the <sup>n</sup>oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not <sup>k</sup>to <sup>o</sup>deal thy bread to the <sup>q</sup>hungry, and that thou <sup>k,r</sup>bring the <sup>q</sup>poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the <sup>a</sup>naked, that thou <sup>k</sup>cover

him; and that thou hide not thyself from <sup>i</sup>thine own flesh? 8 ¶ <sup>u,v,w</sup>Then shall thy <sup>z</sup>light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the <sup>u</sup>glory of the LORD shall be thy reward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and <sup>z</sup>the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking <sup>z</sup>vanity;

10 And if thou <sup>a,b,c</sup>draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the <sup>a</sup>afflicted soul; <sup>e,i,j</sup>then shall thy <sup>h</sup>light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day:

11 And the LORD shall <sup>i</sup>guide thee continually, and <sup>i</sup>satisfy thy soul in drought, and make <sup>h</sup>fat thy bones; and thou shalt be <sup>k</sup>like a <sup>i</sup>watered garden, and <sup>k</sup>like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the <sup>m</sup>sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own words*:

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and <sup>a</sup>I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jā'cob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

B.C. 698?  
See footnote, 7:10,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>f</sup> Family, duty to,  
1 Chr. 13:14.

8  
<sup>u</sup> Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut.  
11:26.

<sup>v</sup> Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

<sup>w</sup> Promise to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

<sup>z</sup> Light, figurative,  
Matt. 5:14.

<sup>u</sup> God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>z</sup> Prayer, answer  
to, promised,  
Acts 6:4.

3 R. V. wickedly;

10  
<sup>a</sup> Adversity, conso-  
lation in, Psa.  
10:6.

<sup>b</sup> Sympathy, Jas.  
1:27.

<sup>c</sup> Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

<sup>d</sup> Afflicted, duty to,  
Job 34:28.

<sup>e</sup> Poor, liberality  
to, rewarded,  
Prov. 21:13.

<sup>f</sup> Liberality, re-  
wards for, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

<sup>g</sup> Promise, to the  
liberal, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

<sup>h</sup> Light, figurative,  
Matt. 5:14.

11  
<sup>i</sup> God, guidance of,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>j</sup> Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

<sup>k</sup> Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

<sup>l</sup> Irrigation, Eccl.  
2:6.

4 R. V. strong

13  
<sup>m</sup> Sabbath, holy,  
Ex. 16:23.

14  
<sup>n</sup> Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

## B.C. 698?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 59

*The iniquities of Israel have separated them from God. 3 Their sins specified. 9 The calamities thus brought upon them. 16 Salvation is only of God. 20 His covenant with his people.*

## 1

a *Hand, figurative*,  
Ezra 10:19.

b *God, savior*, Gen.  
2:2.

## 2

c *Sin, separates from God*, Rom.  
5:12.

d *Wicked, prayers of, not answered*,  
Psa. 73:3.

## 3

e *Wicked, described*, vs. 3-8;  
Psa. 73:3.

f *Falsehood, the wicked practice*,  
Job 21:34.

g *Speech, evil*, Col.  
4:6.

## 4

h *Justice*, Deut.  
33:21.

i *Truth*, John  
18:37.

j *Malice*, Eph.  
4:31.

k *R. v. sueth in righteousness, and none pleadeth in truth*:

## 5

l *Cockatrice, figurative*, Isa. 11:8.

m *Job 8:14; Prov.*  
30:28.

n *Viper, figurative*,  
Isa. 30:6.

## 6

o *Sin*, Rom. 5:12.

## 7

p *Rom. 3:15-17.*

q *Evil imagination*,  
Gen. 6:5.

## 8

r *Peace*, Jer. 29:7.

s *Spiritual Peace*,  
Gal. 1:3.

## 9

t *Spiritual Blindness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

BEHOLD, the LORD's <sup>a</sup>hand is not shortened, that it cannot <sup>b</sup>save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your <sup>c</sup>iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid <sup>his</sup> face from you, that <sup>he</sup> will not hear.

3 For <sup>e</sup>your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken <sup>f</sup>lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 <sup>g</sup>None <sup>h</sup>calleth for <sup>i</sup>justice, nor <sup>any</sup> pleadeth for <sup>j</sup>truth: they trust in vanity, and speak <sup>k</sup>lies; they <sup>l</sup>conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 <sup>m</sup>They <sup>n</sup>hatch <sup>o</sup>cockatrice' eggs, and weave the <sup>p</sup>spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a <sup>q</sup>viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: <sup>r</sup>their works are works of <sup>s</sup>iniquity, and the act of violence <sup>t</sup>is in their hands.

7 <sup>u</sup>Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their <sup>v</sup>thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction <sup>w</sup>are in their paths.

8 <sup>x</sup>The way of <sup>y</sup>peace they know not; and <sup>z</sup>there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know <sup>aa</sup>peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold <sup>ab</sup>obscurity; for brightness, <sup>ac</sup>but we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we

had no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the <sup>ad</sup>night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like <sup>ae</sup>bears, and mourn sore like <sup>af</sup>doves: we look for judgment, but <sup>ag</sup>there is none; for salvation, <sup>ah</sup>but it is far off from us.

12 For <sup>ai</sup>our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our <sup>aj</sup>sins testify against us: for our transgressions <sup>ak</sup>are with us; and <sup>al</sup>as for our iniquities, we know them;

13 <sup>am</sup>In transgressing and <sup>an</sup>lying against the LORD, and <sup>ao</sup>departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of <sup>ap</sup>falsehood.

14 <sup>aq</sup>And judgment is turned away backward, and <sup>ar</sup>justice standeth afar off: for <sup>as</sup>truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, <sup>at</sup>truth faileth; and he <sup>au</sup>that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw <sup>av</sup>it, and it <sup>aw</sup>displeased him that <sup>ax</sup>there was <sup>ay</sup>no judgment.

16 ¶ And he saw that <sup>az</sup>there was no man, and wondered that <sup>ba</sup>there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his <sup>bb</sup>righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on <sup>bc</sup>righteousness as a <sup>bd</sup>breastplate, and an <sup>be</sup>helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance <sup>bf</sup>for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 <sup>bg</sup>According to <sup>bh</sup>their deeds, accordingly he will repay, <sup>bi</sup>for fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they <sup>bj</sup>fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. <sup>bk</sup>When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of

## B.C. 698?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

2 R. V. twilight; among them that are lusty are as

## 11

t Bear, 2 Sam. 17:3.

u Dove, Gen. 8:8.

## 12

v Prayer, confession in, vs. 12-15; Acts 6:4.

w Repentance, vs. 12-15; Mark 1:

x Sin, confession of, vs. 12-15; Rom. 5:12.

## 13

y Backsliding, Hos. 11:7.

z R. V. denying the Lord,

## 14

aa Rulers, wicked, v. 15; Ex. 18:2.

ab Justice, Deut. 33:21.

ac Truth, John 18:37.

## 15

ad Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

ae Government, corruption in, Isa. 22:21.

## 16

af God, righteousness of, Gen. 2

## 17

ag Coat of Mail, 1 Sam. 17:5.

ah Helmet, figurative, Jer. 46:4.

## 18

ai Judgment, according to opportunity and work, 1 Pet. 1:17.

aj Punishment, according to deed, Lev. 26:41.

## 19

ak Fear of God, Ac. 9:31.

al Am. R. V. for he shall come as rushing stream which the breath of Jehovah will dry up.



B.C. 698?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

20  
Rom. 11:26, 27.  
Penitent, prom-  
ised to, Psa.  
51:17.

21  
Seekers, Isa.  
55:6.  
Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.  
R. V. a redeemer

21  
Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

Word of God, in-  
spiration of, Psa.  
119:9.

Inspiration, Job  
32:8.

1  
Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.

Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

2  
Spiritual Blind-  
ness, foretold,  
Cor. 4:4.

3  
Gentiles, prophe-  
cies of the conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

R. V. nations

5  
R. V. be light-  
ened,  
R. V. turned  
R. V. wealth of  
the nations

6  
1 Kin. 4:28;  
Ezth. 8:10.  
Midianites,  
prophecies con-  
cerning, Gen. 37:  
28.

Ephah, Gen.  
25:4.

Sheba, prophecies  
concerning, 1 Kin.  
10:1.  
Pratse, Psa.  
150:1.

7  
Kedar, Jer.  
49:28.

the LORD shall lift up a standard  
against him.

20 ¶ And <sup>5,k</sup>the Redeemer shall  
come to Zi'ōn, and 'unto <sup>m</sup>them  
that <sup>n</sup>turn from transgression in  
Jā'cob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this <sup>is</sup> my <sup>o</sup>cove-  
nant with them, saith the LORD;  
<sup>p</sup>My spirit that <sup>is</sup> upon thee, and  
my <sup>q</sup>words which I have <sup>r</sup>put in  
thy mouth, shall not depart out  
of thy mouth, nor out of the  
mouth of thy seed, nor out of the  
mouth of thy seed's seed, saith  
the LORD, from henceforth and  
for ever.

## CHAPTER 60

The glory of the Lord upon Zion. <sup>3</sup> The  
Gentiles shall come to her light. <sup>15</sup> Her  
blessed and glorious state in those times.

**A**RISE, shine; for <sup>a,b</sup>thy light  
is come, and the <sup>c</sup>glory of  
the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For, behold, the darkness  
shall cover the earth, and gross  
<sup>d</sup>darkness the people; but <sup>a,b</sup>the  
LORD shall arise upon thee, and  
his <sup>e</sup>glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And <sup>a,b</sup>the <sup>1</sup>Gēn'tiles shall  
come to thy light, and kings to  
the brightness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round  
about, and see: <sup>a,b</sup>all they gath-  
er themselves together, they  
come to thee: thy sons shall come  
from far, and thy daughters shall  
be nursed at <sup>thy</sup> side.

5 <sup>a</sup>Then thou shalt see, and  
<sup>2</sup>flow together, and thine heart  
shall fear, and be enlarged; be-  
cause the abundance of the sea  
shall be <sup>3</sup>converted unto thee,  
the <sup>4</sup>forces of the Gēn'tiles shall  
come unto thee.

6 <sup>a,b</sup>The multitude of camels  
shall cover thee, the <sup>1</sup>dromeda-  
ries of <sup>2</sup>Mid'tan and <sup>3</sup>E'phah;  
all they from <sup>4</sup>Shē'bā shall come:  
they shall bring gold and in-  
cense; and they shall shew forth  
the <sup>1</sup>praises of the LORD.

7 <sup>a,b</sup>All the flocks of <sup>k</sup>Kē'dār

shall be gathered together unto  
thee, the rams of <sup>1</sup>Nē-bā'ioth  
shall minister unto thee: they  
shall come up with acceptance  
on mine altar, and I will glorify  
the house of my glory.

8 Who <sup>are</sup> these <sup>that</sup> fly as a  
cloud, and as the <sup>m</sup>doves to their  
windows?

9 <sup>a,b</sup>Surely the isles shall wait  
for me, and the <sup>n</sup>ships of <sup>o</sup>Tār-  
shish first, to bring thy sons  
from far, their silver and their  
gold with them, unto the name  
of the LORD thy God, and to the  
Holy One of Iṣ'ra-el, because he  
hath glorified thee.

10 And <sup>5</sup>the sons of <sup>p</sup>strangers  
shall build up thy walls, and their  
kings shall minister unto thee:  
for in my <sup>q</sup>wrath I <sup>r</sup>smote thee,  
but in my favour have I had  
<sup>s</sup>mercy on thee.

11 Therefore <sup>a,b</sup>thy <sup>t</sup>gates shall  
be open continually; they shall  
not be shut day nor night; that  
<sup>men</sup> may bring unto thee the  
<sup>4</sup>forces of the Gēn'tiles, and <sup>that</sup>  
their kings <sup>may</sup> be brought.

12 For the <sup>n</sup>nation and king-  
dom that will not serve thee shall  
perish; yea, <sup>those</sup> nations shall be  
utterly wasted.

13 The glory of <sup>1</sup>Lēb'a-non  
shall come unto thee, the <sup>w</sup>fir  
tree, the <sup>x</sup>pine tree, and the <sup>y</sup>box  
together, to beautify the place of  
my sanctuary; and I will make  
the place of my feet glorious.

14 <sup>a,b</sup>The sons also of them that  
afflicted thee shall come bending  
unto thee; and all they that de-  
spised thee shall bow themselves  
down at the soles of thy feet; and  
they shall call thee, The city of  
the LORD, The Zi'ōn of the Holy  
One of Iṣ'ra-el.

15 <sup>a,b</sup>Whereas thou hast been  
forsaken and hated, so that no  
man went through <sup>thee</sup>, I will  
make thee an eternal excellency,  
a joy of many generations.

B.C. 698?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

i Or, Nehajoth,  
prophecies con-  
cerning, Gen.  
25:13.

8  
m Dove, Gen. 8:8.

9  
n Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.  
o Tarshish, 2 Chr.  
20:36.

10  
p Foreigners,  
Deut. 23:20.  
q Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
r Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
s God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
5 R. V. And stran-  
gers

11  
t Gates, figurative,  
Deut. 3:5.

12  
u Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

13  
v Lebanon, Deut.  
1:7.  
w Fir Tree, 2 Sam.  
6:5.  
z Isa. 41:19.

**B.C. 698?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 16

*y* God, savior, Gen. 2:2.

*z* God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

## 17

*a* Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity, Matt. 16:18.

*■* Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.

*c* Peace, Jer. 29:7.

*d* Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

## 18

*■* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

*f* Praise, Psa. 150:1.

## 19

*g* Rev. 21:23; 22:5.

*h* Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14.

## 21

*t* Branch, figurative, Dan. 4:14.

*i* Glorifying God, Luke 5:25.

## 1

*a* Luke 4:18, 19.

*b* Jesus, prophecies concerning, vs. 1-3; Matt. 1:21.

*c* Holy Spirit, Jesus anointed by, Acts 1:2.

*d* Anointing, figurative, Deut. 28:40.

*e* Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

*f* Gospel, prophecies concerning, Mark 13:10.

*g* Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

*h* Penitent, promises to, of divine favor, Psa. 51:17.

*i* Liberty, spiritual, Lev. 25:10.

*j* Captivity, figurative, Isa. 5:13.

*k* Prisoners, figurative, Psa. 79:11.

16 <sup>a, b</sup>Thou shalt also suck the milk of the <sup>1</sup>Gên'tiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy <sup>v</sup>Saviour and thy Redeemer, the <sup>z</sup>mighty One of Jā'cob.

17 <sup>a, b</sup>For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers <sup>c</sup>peace, and thine exactors <sup>d</sup>righteousness.

18 <sup>a, b</sup>Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls <sup>e</sup>Salvation, and thy gates <sup>f</sup>Praise.

19 <sup>a, b, g</sup>The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting <sup>h</sup>light, and thy God thy glory.

20 <sup>a, b</sup>Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 <sup>a, b</sup>Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the <sup>1</sup>branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be <sup>i</sup>glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

## CHAPTER 61

*The office of the Messiah. 4 The glorious results of his coming.*

<sup>a, b</sup>**T**HE <sup>e</sup>Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the LORD hath <sup>d</sup>anointed me <sup>e</sup>to preach <sup>f</sup>good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me <sup>e, g</sup>to bind up the <sup>h</sup>brokenhearted, <sup>e</sup>to proclaim <sup>i</sup>liberty to the <sup>1, k</sup>captives,

and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

2 <sup>e</sup>To proclaim <sup>t</sup>the <sup>1</sup>acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; <sup>e</sup>to comfort all that mourn;

3 <sup>e, m, n</sup>To appoint unto them that mourn in Zi'ôn, <sup>e</sup>to give unto them <sup>1</sup>beauty for ashes, the oil of <sup>o</sup>joy for mourning, the garment of <sup>p</sup>praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called <sup>q</sup>trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that <sup>r</sup>he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers.

6 But ye shall be named the <sup>s</sup>Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the <sup>t</sup>Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the <sup>2</sup>Gên'tiles, and in their glory shall ye <sup>u</sup>boast yourselves.

7 For your shame ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgment, I <sup>v, w</sup>hate robbery <sup>x</sup>for burnt offering; and I will <sup>y</sup>direct their work in <sup>z</sup>truth, and I will make an everlasting <sup>1</sup>covenant with them.

9 And <sup>m, n</sup>their seed shall be known among the <sup>2</sup>Gên'tiles, and their offspring among the <sup>5</sup>people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly <sup>2</sup>rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath <sup>a</sup>clothed

**B.C. 698?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

*1* Jubilee, called acceptable year of the Lord, Lev. 25:10.

## 3

*m* Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, vs. 3-11; Matt. 1:21.

*n* Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity, vs. 3-11; Matt. 16:18.

*o* Joy, under adversity, Psa. 5:11.

*p* Praise, Psa. 150:1.

*q* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

*r* God, glory of, manifested in his church, Gen. 2:2.

*1* R. V. a garland

## 6

*■* Priest, figurative, Lev. 1:5.

*t* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

*u* Spiritual Boasting, Rom. 3:27.

*2* R. V. nations,

## 8

*v* Hatred, of God, against iniquity, Prov. 15:17.

*w* Sin, repugnant to God, Rom. 5:13-37.

*x* Truth, John 18:37.

*y* Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

*3* R. V. with integrity;

*4* R. V. give them their recompense in .

## 9

*5* R. V. peoples:

## 10

*z* Joy, in the Lord, Psa. 5:11.

*a* Holy, described, Col. 3:12.

**B.C. 698?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Salvation, Acts 16:17.  
Dress, figurative, of righteousness, Zech. 3:3.*

*Righteousness, figuratively described as a garment, Psa. 15:2.*

*Bride, ornaments of, Isa. 49:18.  
R. V. a garland,*

11

*Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity, Matt. 16:18.*

*Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.*

1

*Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.*

*Church, love for, Matt. 16:18.*

*Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.*

*Patriotism, instances of, Psa. 137:1.*

*Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.*

*Salvation, Acts 16:17.*

*Lamp, Ex. 27:20.*

2

*Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity, vs. 2-12; Matt. 16:18.*

*Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts 10:45.*

*Name, Prov. 22:1.*

*R. V. nations*

3

*Crown, figurative, Ex. 29:6.*

*R. V. beauty*

4

*Canaan, called Beulah, Gen. 37:1.*

*God, love of, Gen. 2:2.*

*Church, God loves, Matt. 16:18.*

*Marriage, figurative, Gen. 34:9.*

5

*Bridegroom, Isa. 61:10.*

**+ BRIDEGROOM,** Psa. 19:5. Ornaments of, Isa. 61:10. *Exempt from military duty, Deut. 24:5. Companions of, Judg. 4:11. Joy with, Matt. 9:15; Mark 2:19, 20; Luke 5:34, 35. Parable of, Matt. 25:1-13. Song of, Song 4:1-16.*

**Figurative,** Ezek. 16:8-14.

**\* VIRGIN.** *Proofs of virginity of, Deut. 22:13-21. Dowry of, Ex. 22:17. Character of, to be protected, Deut. 22:17-21.*

me with the garments of <sup>b</sup>salvation, he hath covered me with the <sup>c</sup>robe of righteousness, as a <sup>d</sup>bridegroom decketh himself with <sup>e</sup>ornaments, and as a <sup>f</sup>bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so <sup>g</sup>the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

## CHAPTER 62

*The prophet's zeal for the prosperity and glory of Zion. 6 Her watchmen shall not hold their peace. 8 God's promise to Zion. 10 An exhortation to prepare the way of the people.*

**F**OR <sup>a, b</sup>Zi'ôn's sake <sup>c</sup>will I not hold my peace, and <sup>d</sup>for Jê-ry'sâ-lêm's sake I will not rest, until the <sup>e</sup>righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the <sup>f</sup>salvation thereof as a <sup>g</sup>lamp that burneth.

2 And <sup>h</sup>the 'Gên'tiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new <sup>i</sup>name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 <sup>h</sup>Thou shalt also be a <sup>k</sup>crown of <sup>l</sup>glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 <sup>h</sup>Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hêph'zî-bah, and thy land <sup>i</sup>Beu'lah: for the <sup>m, n</sup>LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be <sup>o</sup>married.

5 For as a young man marrieth a <sup>p</sup>virgin, so shall thy sons <sup>o</sup>marry thee: and as the <sup>p</sup>bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy <sup>m, n</sup>God rejoice over thee.

6 ¶ <sup>b</sup>I have set <sup>q, r</sup>watchmen upon thy walls, O Jê-ry'sâ-lêm, which <sup>c</sup>shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that <sup>s</sup>make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,

7 And <sup>t</sup>give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jê-ry'sâ-lêm a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath <sup>u</sup>sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and <sup>v</sup>the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the <sup>w</sup>courts of my <sup>x</sup>holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; <sup>y</sup>prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a <sup>z</sup>standard for the <sup>a</sup>people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, <sup>b</sup>Say ye to the daughter of Zi'ôn, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward <sup>c</sup>is with him, and his <sup>d</sup>work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, <sup>e</sup>Sought out, A city not forsaken.

## CHAPTER 63

*The Messiah's triumph over the enemies of Zion. 7 A song of thanksgiving to God for his goodness to Israel. 15 The prayer of his people in their affliction.*

**W**HO is this that cometh from <sup>b</sup>E'dom, with <sup>c</sup>dyed garments from <sup>d</sup>Böz'rah? this

**B.C. 698?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

6

*q Watchman, 2 Sam. 18:24.*

*r Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.*

*s Am. R. V. are Jehovah's remembrancers, take ye no rest,*

7

*t Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4.*

8

*u Oath, attributed to God, Num. 5:19.*

*v R. V. strangers*

9

*w Church, called courts, 1 Kin. 9:3.*

*x R. V. sanctuary.*

10

*y Isa. 40:3.*

*z Standard, figurative, Num. 1:52*

*a R. V. peoples.*

11

*b R. V. recompence*

12

*c Church, described, Matt. 16:18.*

1

*a Jesus, prophecies concerning (as some interpret), Matt. 1:21.*

*b Edomites, prophecies concerning, vs. 1-4; 2 Kin. 8:21.*

*c Dying, Ex. 26:14.*

*d Bozrah, prophecies concerning, Gen. 36:33.*

*Betrothal of, a quasi marriage, Deut. 22:23, 24. Distinguishing apparel of, 2 Sam. 13:18. Priests might marry none but, Lev. 21:14. Mourn in the temple, Lam. 1:4; 2:10. Virginity of, bewailed, Judg. 11:37-39. Parable of the wise and foolish, Matt. 25:1-13. Mother of Jesus a, Isa. 7:14; Matt. 1:23; Luke 1:27. Advised by Paul not to marry, 1 Cor. 7:8, 25-35.*

**Figurative:** *Of the church, Isa. 62:3; Jer. 14:17; 31:4, 13; 2 Cor. 11:2.*



**B.C. 698?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 R. V. marching

2

*e Colors, symbolical*, Ezek. 16:16.

*f Wine Press, figurative*, Isa. 5:2.

3

2 R. V. peoples

4

*g Drunkenness, figurative*, Luke 21:34.

3 R. V. poured out their lifeblood on the earth.

7

*h Thankfulness, to God*, Acts 24:3.

*i Nation, prayer for*, vs. 7-19; Isa. 2:4.

*j God, love of*, Gen. 2:2.

8

*k Righteous, described*, Psa. 64:10.

*l Spiritual Adoption*, Rom. 8:15.

*m Integrity*, Job 2:3.

*n God, savior*, Gen. 2:2.

4 R. V. deal falsely;

9

*o Israel, in Egypt*, Ex. 4:22.

*p Afflictions, consolation in*, Psa. 34:19.

*q Angel, one of the Holy Trinity*, Ex. 14:19.

*r God, preserver*, Gen. 2:2.

*s Pity, of God*, Job 19:21.

that is glorious in his apparel, <sup>1</sup>travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore art thou <sup>e</sup>red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the <sup>f</sup>winefat?

3 <sup>g</sup>I have trodden the <sup>h</sup>winepress alone; and of the <sup>i</sup>people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And <sup>j</sup>I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the <sup>k</sup>people in mine anger, and make them <sup>l</sup>drunk in my fury, and I <sup>m</sup>will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 <sup>n</sup>I will mention the <sup>o</sup>loving kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Is<sup>ra</sup>-el, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely <sup>p</sup>they are <sup>q</sup>my people, <sup>r</sup>children that will not <sup>s</sup>lie: so he was their <sup>t</sup>Saviour.

9 In all <sup>u</sup>their <sup>v</sup>affliction he was afflicted, and the <sup>w</sup>angel of his presence <sup>x</sup>saved them: in his <sup>y</sup>love and in his <sup>z</sup>pity he <sup>aa</sup>redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 But <sup>ab</sup>they rebelled, and

vexed his <sup>ac</sup>holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 <sup>ad</sup>¶ Then <sup>ae</sup>he remembered the days of old, <sup>af</sup>Mō'sēs, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the <sup>ag</sup>sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his <sup>ah</sup>holy <sup>ai</sup>Spirit within him?

12 That <sup>aj</sup>led <sup>ak</sup>them by the right hand of Mō'sēs with his glorious arm, <sup>al</sup>dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That <sup>am</sup>led <sup>an</sup>them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14 As <sup>ao</sup>a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou <sup>ap</sup>lead thy <sup>aq</sup>people, to make thyself a glorious name.

15 <sup>ar</sup>¶ <sup>as</sup>Look down from <sup>at</sup>heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy <sup>au</sup>holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the <sup>av</sup>sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 <sup>aw</sup>Doubtless thou art <sup>ax</sup>our <sup>ay</sup>father, though <sup>az</sup>Ā'brā-hām be ignorant of us, and Is<sup>ra</sup>-el acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, our <sup>ba</sup>redeemer; thy name is from <sup>bb</sup>everlasting.

17 <sup>bc</sup>¶ <sup>bd</sup>O LORD, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 <sup>be</sup>¶ The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy <sup>bf</sup>sanctuary.

19 <sup>bg</sup>¶ We are <sup>bh</sup>thine: thou never barest rule over them; they were not called by thy name.

**B.C. 698?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

10

*h Holy Spirit, Ac* 1:2.

11

*u God, longsuffering of*, Gen. 2:2.

*v Moses*, Ex. 2:1.

*w Red Sea, divided*, Ex. 10:19.

5 R. V. spirit in the midst of them?

12

*x God, guidance of*, Gen. 2:2.

*y God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.

*z Israel, led of God*, Ex. 4:22.

14

6 R. V. the cattl that go

15

*a Nation, in adversity, prayer for*, Isa. 2:4.

*b Adversity, prayer in*, vs. 12-19; Psa. 10:6.

*c Heaven, God's dwelling place*, Luke 18:22.

*d God, holiness of*, Gen. 2:2.

7 R. V. yearning

16

*e Faith, exemplified*, Mark 11:2.

*f Spiritual Adoption*, Rom. 8:15.

*g God, fatherhood of*, Gen. 2:2.

*h God, savior, Gen* 2:2.

*i God, eternity of*, Gen. 2:2.

18

*j Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kin. 6:17.

8 R. V. Thy holy people possessed

19

9 R. V. become as they over whom thou never barest rule; as the that were

B.C. 698? See footnote, Time Rev. 10:5.

## CHAPTER 64

The prayer of God's people for aid; 6 with confession of their unworthiness. 9 The desolation of Zion.

1 Nation, in adversity, prayer for, vs. 1-12; Isa. 2:4.

2 Adversity, prayer in, vs. 1-12; Psa. 10:5.

3 Judgments, design of, Ex. 6:6.

1 R. V. fire kindleth the brushwood, and the fire

4 God, love of, exemplified, Gen. 2:2.

5 Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

2 R. V. from of old men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen a God beside thee, which worketh for him that waiteth for him.

5 Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

6 Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12.

3 R. V. wast wroth, and we sinned: in them have we been of long time, and shall we be saved?

7 Self-righteousness, Luke 18:11.

8 Dress, figurative, Zech. 3:3.

9 Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl. 8:15.

4 R. V. become as one that is unclean,

5 R. V. a polluted garment:

7 Prayerlessness, Job 21:15.

8 Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

9 Sin, separates from God, Rom. 5:12.

6 R. V. by means

8 God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

9 Clay, figurative, Job 33:6.

\* BIGOTRY. Exhibited, in self-righteousness, Isa. 65:5; Mark 2:16; Luke 15:2; 18:9-14; in intolerance, Luke 9:49, 50; Acts 18:12, 13.

Rebuke of, Acts 10:28, 45. Paul's argument against, Rom. 3:1-23; 4:1-25.

Instances of: Joshua, through envy, seeking to suppress Eldad and Medad, who were prophesying, Num. 11:27-29. Jews, with regard to the Samaritans, John 4:9, 27; in rejecting the teachings of Jesus, Luke 4:28; in falsely accusing Jesus, of blasphemy, John 8:18; and of keeping company with sinners, Luke 7:39; 15:2; 19:5-7; and of not conforming to the traditions,

thou our <sup>p</sup>potter; and <sup>q</sup>we all are the work of <sup>r</sup>thy hand.

9 <sup>a, b</sup>Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zi'ron is a wilderness, <sup>s</sup>Jê-rû'sâ-lêm a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautiful <sup>t, u</sup>house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 <sup>a, b, v</sup>Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

## CHAPTER 65

Call of the Gentiles. 2 Jews to be punished for their rebellious spirit. 8 A remnant shall be saved; 11 but the wicked of the nation shall be cut off. 17 The prosperity of Zion under the new dispensation.

<sup>a, b</sup>I AM sought of <sup>c</sup>them that I asked not for me; I am found of <sup>d</sup>them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation <sup>e</sup>that was not called by my name.

2 <sup>a</sup>I have spread out my hands all the day unto a <sup>b</sup>rebellious people, which walketh in a way <sup>c</sup>that was not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people that provoketh me to <sup>d</sup>wrath continually to my face; that <sup>e</sup>sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth <sup>f</sup>incense upon <sup>g</sup>altars of <sup>h</sup>brick;

4 Which remain among the <sup>i</sup>graves, and lodge in the <sup>j</sup>monuments, which eat <sup>k</sup>swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things <sup>l</sup>is in their vessels;

5 Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for <sup>m</sup>\*I

B.C. 698? See footnote, Time Rev. 10:5.

<sup>p</sup> Pottery, figurative, Jer. 18:3.

<sup>q</sup> Man, created, Job 4:17.

<sup>r</sup> God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

10 Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

11 Church, holy, 1 Kin. 9:3.

<sup>u</sup> Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

12 Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4.

1 Rom. 10:20, 21.

<sup>b</sup> Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity, vs. 1-25; Matt. 16:18.

<sup>c</sup> Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts 10:45.

2 God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>c</sup> Backsliders, God's solicitude for, Jer. 3:22.

3 Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

<sup>g</sup> Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.

<sup>h</sup> Incense, offered in idolatrous worship, Ex. 37:29.

<sup>i</sup> Altar, used in idolatrous worship, Gen. 8:20.

<sup>j</sup> Brick, Gen. 8:20.

1 R. V. my face continually, sacrificing

4 Burying Places, Gen. 23:4.

<sup>l</sup> Suetne, Lev. 11:7.

2 R. V. secret places;

5 Self-righteousness, Luke 18:11.

Luke 11:38, 39; in their treatment of the young man who was born blind, whom Jesus restored to sight, John 9:28, 29, 34; with regard to Paul's preaching, Acts 21:28, 29; 22:22. John, in forbidding the casting out of devils by one who followed not Jesus, Mark 9:38-40; Luke 9:49, 50. James and John, in desiring to call down fire upon the Samaritans who would not receive Jesus, Luke 9:51-56. The early Christians, Acts 10:45; 11:2, 3; in regard to circumcision, Acts 15:1-10, 24; Gal. 2:3-5. Saul, in persecuting the Christians, Acts 22:3, 4 (with 9:1, 2); 26:9-11; Gal. 1:13, 14; Phil. 3:6.

See footnote, INTOLERANCE, Religious, Num. 11:28.

B.C. 698?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.*n* Hypocrisy, ab-  
horred of God,  
Jas. 3:17.

6

*o* Heredity, results  
of, judicial, Ezek.  
18:2.

7

*p* Children, in-  
volved in sins of  
parents, Mark  
10:14.*q* Sin, consequences  
of, entailed upon  
children, Rom.  
5:12.*r* Mountain, Mic.  
7:12.*s* Blasphemy,  
2 Sam. 12:14.

9

*t* Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

10

*u* Sharon, 1 Chr.  
27:29.*v* Josh. 7:24, 26;  
15:7; Isa. 65:10;  
Hos. 2:15.

11

*w* Backsliding, of  
Israel, Hos. 11:7.

3 R. V. Fortune,

4 R. V. fill up min-  
gled wine unto  
Destiny;

12

*x* Reprobates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.*y* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.*z* War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.*a* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.*b* Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.*c* Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.5 R. V. I will des-  
tine you

13

*d* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.*f* Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.*f* Wicked, con-  
trasted with the  
righteous, Psa.  
73:3.

am holier than thou. <sup>w</sup>These are  
a smoke in my nose, a fire that  
burneth all the day.

6 Behold, *it is* written before  
me: I will not keep silence, but  
will recompense, even recom-  
pense <sup>o</sup>into their bosom,

7 <sup>p</sup>Your <sup>q</sup>iniquities, and <sup>o</sup>the  
iniquities of your fathers to-  
gether, saith the LORD, which  
have <sup>o</sup>burned <sup>r</sup>incense upon the  
<sup>r</sup>mountains, and <sup>s</sup>blasphemed  
me upon the hills: therefore will  
I measure their former work into  
their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As  
the new wine is found in the  
cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it  
not; for a blessing *is* in it: so  
will I do for my servants' sakes,  
that I may not destroy them  
all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed  
out of Jā'cob, and out of Jū-  
dah an inheritor of my moun-  
tains: and mine <sup>t</sup>elect shall in-  
herit it, and my <sup>t</sup>servants shall  
dwell there.

10 And <sup>u</sup>Shār'on shall be a fold  
of flocks, and the valley of <sup>v</sup>Ā'-  
chôr a place for the herds to lie  
down in, for my people that have  
sought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that <sup>w</sup>for-  
sake the LORD, that forget my  
holy mountain, that prepare a  
table for <sup>z</sup>that troop, and that  
<sup>z</sup>furnish the drink offering unto  
that number.

12 <sup>a</sup>Therefore will I number  
<sup>x</sup>you to the <sup>v,z,a</sup>sword, and ye  
shall all bow down to the slaugh-  
ter: because when I called, ye  
<sup>b,c</sup>did not answer; when I spake,  
ye did not hear; but did evil be-  
fore mine eyes, and did choose  
*that* wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the  
Lord GOD, Behold, <sup>d,e</sup>my serv-  
ants shall eat, <sup>t</sup>but ye shall be  
hungry: behold, <sup>d,e</sup>my servants  
shall drink, <sup>t</sup>but ye shall be

thirsty: behold, <sup>d,e</sup>my servants  
shall rejoice, <sup>t</sup>but ye shall be  
ashamed:

14 Behold, <sup>d,e</sup>my servants shall  
sing for <sup>q</sup>joy of heart, <sup>t</sup>but ye  
shall cry for sorrow of heart,  
and shall howl for vexation of  
spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your  
name for a curse unto my  
chosen: for the Lord GOD shall  
slay thee, and call his servants  
by another name:

16 That he who blesseth him-  
self in the earth shall bless him-  
self in the God of <sup>r</sup>truth; and  
he that sweareth in the earth  
shall swear by the God of truth;  
because the former troubles are  
forgotten, and because they are  
hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For, behold, <sup>i,j</sup>I create  
<sup>k,i</sup>new heavens and a <sup>k,m</sup>new  
earth: and the former shall not  
be remembered, nor come into  
mind.

18 But <sup>i,j</sup>be ye glad and rejoice  
for ever *in that* which I create:  
for, behold, I create Jê-ru'sâ-  
lêm a rejoicing, and her people  
a joy.

19 And <sup>i,j,n</sup>I will rejoice in Jê-  
ru'sâ-lêm, and joy in my people:  
and the voice of weeping shall be  
no more heard in her, nor the  
voice of crying.

20 <sup>i,j</sup>There shall be no more  
thence an infant of days, nor an  
old man that hath not filled his  
days: for the child shall die <sup>o</sup>an  
hundred years old; but the sin-  
ner *being* an hundred years old  
shall be accursed.

21 <sup>i,j</sup>And they shall build  
houses, and inhabit *them*; and  
they shall plant vineyards, and  
eat the fruit of them.

22 <sup>i,j</sup>They shall not build, and  
another inhabit; they shall not  
plant, and another eat: for as  
the days of a tree *are* the days  
of my people, and <sup>r</sup>mine elect

B.C. 698?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

14

*g* Job, Psa. 5:11.

16

*h* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

17

*i* Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning (as  
some interpret),  
vs. 17-25; Matt.  
1:21.*j* Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its prosperity (as  
some interpret),  
vs. 17-25; Matt.  
16:18.*k* Millennium (as  
some interpret).  
Rev. 20:2.*l* New Heavens,  
Rev. 21:1.*m* Earth, new, Prov.  
8:23.

19

*n* God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

20

*o* Longevity, Psa.  
91:16.

22

*p* Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.



B.C. 698?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

24  
q *Prayer, answer*  
to, promised,  
Acts 6:4.

r *Promise, of answer*  
to prayer, 2  
Cor. 1:20.

25  
s *Wolf, figurative*,  
Jer. 5:6.

t *Lamb, figurative*,  
Num. 7:15.

u *Lion, figurative*,  
Mic. 5:8.

v *Serpent, figurative*,  
Num. 21:3.

G Am. R. V. food.

shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 <sup>1</sup>They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 <sup>1</sup>And it shall come to pass, that before they call, <sup>q</sup>I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, <sup>q</sup>I will hear.

25 <sup>1</sup>The <sup>s</sup>wolf and the <sup>t</sup>lamb shall feed together, and the <sup>u</sup>lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the <sup>v</sup>serpent's <sup>q</sup>meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 66

*God delights in the contrite spirit; but rejects hypocrisy. 5 Comfort and enlargement promised to Zion. 10 An exhortation to rejoice therein. 15 The enemies of Zion to be destroyed. 19 The message of salvation to be sent to all nations, and the fruits thereof. 24 The fearful end of transgressors.*

1  
a Acts 7:49, 50.  
b Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.  
c Throne, figurative, 1 Kin. 2:19.  
d Earth, Prov. 8:23.  
e Footstool, figurative, 1 Chr. 28:2.

2  
f God, creator, Gen. 2:2.  
g God, condescension of, Gen. 2:2.  
h Humility, Prov. 22:4.  
i Righteous, described, v. 5; Psa. 64:10.

3  
j Offerings, unavailing when not accompanied by piety, Lev. 6:17.  
k Swine, used for sacrifice, Lev. 11:7.  
l Incense, offered in idolatrous worship, Ex. 37:29.

4  
m Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.

THUS saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>The <sup>b</sup>heaven is my <sup>c</sup>throne, and the <sup>e</sup>earth is my <sup>d</sup>footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those *things* hath <sup>f</sup>mine hand made, and all those *things* have been, saith the LORD: but to this man <sup>g</sup>will I look, even to him that is <sup>h</sup>poor and <sup>i</sup>of a contrite spirit, and <sup>i</sup>trembleth at my word.

3 <sup>j</sup>He that killeth an ox is <sup>j</sup>as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered <sup>k</sup>swine's blood; he that burneth <sup>l</sup>incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, <sup>m</sup>none did answer; when

I spake, <sup>n</sup>they did not hear: but <sup>n</sup>they did evil before mine eyes, and chose *that* in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that <sup>n</sup>cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: <sup>1</sup>but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the <sup>n</sup>temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall <sup>2</sup>the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as <sup>q</sup>Zi'ron travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and be glad with her, all ye that <sup>r</sup>love her: rejoice for <sup>r</sup>joy with her, all ye that mourn for her: 11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus <sup>r</sup>saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the <sup>s</sup>Ġên'tiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon *her* knees.

13 As one whom his <sup>t</sup>mother comforteth, <sup>u</sup>so will I comfort <sup>u</sup>you; and ye shall be comforted in Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

B.C. 698?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5  
n *Persecution, of the righteous*, John 15:20.

1 R. V. that we may see your joy; but

6  
n *Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kin. 6:17.

8  
p *Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity (as some interpret)*, vs. 8-23; Matt. 16:18.

q *Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning (as some interpret)*, vs. 8-23; Matt. 1:21.

2 R. V. a land be born in

10  
r *Church, love for*, Matt. 16:18.

s *Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

12  
3 R. V. nations like an overflow-ing

13  
t *Mother, love of*, 1 Kin. 2:20.

u *God, love of, exemplified*, Gen. 2:2.

v *Righteous, promises to*, Psa. 64:10.

w *Church, God loves*, Matt. 16:18.

**B.C. 698?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**

4 R. V. the tender  
grass:

**15**

*a* Chariot, figurative,  
Josh. 11:4.

*y* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

**16**

*z* War, as a judgment,  
Judg. 3:2.

**17**

*a* Reprobates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.

*b* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

*c* Scribe, Lev. 11:7.

*d* Mouse, Lev.  
11:29.

*e* Wicked, punishment  
of, Psa.  
73:3.

5 R. V. to go unto  
the

**18**

*f* God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*g* Heart, known to  
God, Psa. 44:21.

*h* Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning (as  
some interpret),  
Matt. 1:21.

*i* Church, prophecy  
concerning us  
prosperity (as  
some interpret),  
Matt. 16:18.

*j* Gentiles, prophecies  
of the conversion  
of (as some  
interpret), Acts  
10:45.

*k* God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**19**

*l* Tarshish, prophecies  
concerning,  
2 Chr. 20:36.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like <sup>a</sup>an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.

15 For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his <sup>z</sup>chariots like a whirlwind, to render his <sup>y</sup>anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his <sup>z</sup>sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 <sup>a</sup>They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves <sup>5, d</sup>in the gardens behind one *tree* in the midst, eating <sup>c</sup>swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the <sup>d</sup>mouse, <sup>e</sup>shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I <sup>h</sup>know their works and their <sup>g</sup>thoughts: it shall come, that <sup>h, i</sup>I will gather all <sup>1</sup>nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my <sup>k</sup>glory.

19 <sup>h, i</sup>And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to <sup>l</sup>Tār'shish, Pūl, and Lūd, that draw the bow, to Tū'bal, and Jā'vān, to the isles afar off, that have not heard

my fame, neither have seen my <sup>k</sup>glory; and they shall declare my glory among the <sup>6, j</sup>Gēn'tiles.

20 And <sup>h, i</sup>they shall bring all your brethren *for* an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jê-ru'sā-lēm, saith the LORD, as the children of Is'ra-el bring an <sup>m</sup>offering in a clean vessel into the <sup>n</sup>house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for <sup>o</sup>priests and for <sup>p</sup>Le'vites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the <sup>q</sup>new heavens and the new <sup>r</sup>earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And <sup>h, i</sup>it shall come to pass, *that* from one <sup>s</sup>new moon to another, and from one <sup>t</sup>sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to <sup>u</sup>worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for <sup>v</sup>their <sup>w</sup>worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

**B.C. 698?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

6 R. V. nations,

**20**

*m* Offerings, Lev.  
6:17.

*n* Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**21**

*o* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

*p* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

**22**

*q* New Heavens,  
Rev. 21:1.

*r* Earth, new, Prov.  
8:23.

**23**

*s* New Moon,  
Amos 8:5.

*t* Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.

*u* Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

**24**

*v* Mark 9:48.

*w* Worm, figurative,  
Jonah 4:7.

## BOOK OF JEREMIAH

## CHAPTER 1

*The calling of Jeremiah to the prophetic office. \*7 His preparation for the work. 11 Two visions foreshowing speedy judgments upon Jerusalem. 17 God encourages the prophet with the promise of assistance.*

**T**HE words of \*Jēr-e-mī'ah the son of Hīl-kī'ah, of the <sup>a</sup>priests that were in <sup>†</sup>Ān-a-thōth in the land of <sup>b</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn:

2 To <sup>c</sup>\*whom the <sup>d</sup>word of the LORD <sup>e</sup>came in the days of <sup>†</sup>Jō-sī'ah the son of <sup>†</sup>Ā'mon king of <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of <sup>†</sup>Jē-hoi'a-kīm the son of <sup>†</sup>Jō-sī'ah king of <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah, unto the end of the eleventh year of <sup>†</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah the son of Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, unto the carrying away of <sup>k</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm <sup>i</sup>captive in the fifth <sup>m</sup>month.

4 ¶ Then the <sup>d</sup>word of the LORD <sup>e</sup>came unto <sup>c</sup>\*me, saying,

5 <sup>n</sup>Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I <sup>o</sup>sanctified thee, and I <sup>p,q</sup>ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then <sup>r</sup>said I, Ah, Lord God!

behold, <sup>s</sup>I cannot speak: for I am a <sup>t</sup>child.

7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for <sup>u</sup>thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and <sup>v</sup>whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 <sup>w</sup>Be not afraid of their faces: for <sup>x</sup><sup>v</sup>I am <sup>z</sup>with thee to <sup>a</sup>deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD <sup>b</sup>put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have <sup>c</sup>put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day <sup>d</sup>set <sup>e</sup>thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover the <sup>i</sup>word of the LORD <sup>e</sup>came unto me, saying, \*Jēr-e-mī'ah, what <sup>o</sup>seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an <sup>h,i</sup>almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for <sup>†</sup>I <sup>1</sup>will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the <sup>i</sup>word of the LORD <sup>e</sup>came unto me the second time,

**B.C. 629?**  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

<sup>s</sup> Excuses, Luke 14:18.

<sup>t</sup> Young Men, Prov. 1:4.

<sup>u</sup> Minister, promises to, Rom. 15:16.

<sup>v</sup> Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

<sup>w</sup> Courage, Deut. 31:7.

<sup>x</sup> Promise, to ministers, 2 Cor. 1:20.

<sup>y</sup> Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

<sup>z</sup> God dwells with the Righteous, 1 Kin. 6:13.

<sup>a</sup> God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>b</sup> Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

<sup>c</sup> Inspiration, Job 32:8.

<sup>d</sup> Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16.

<sup>e</sup> Agency, in executing judgments, Mark 1:17.

<sup>f</sup> Word of God, inspired, Psa. 119:9.

<sup>g</sup> Vision, Acts 9:10.

<sup>h</sup> Almond, figurative, Gen. 43:11.

<sup>i</sup> Symbols and Similitudes, Heb. 9:9.

<sup>j</sup> God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>k</sup> R. V. watch over

**B.C. 629?**  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

<sup>1</sup> Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
<sup>2</sup> Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.

<sup>3</sup> Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.  
<sup>4</sup> Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.  
<sup>5</sup> Inspiration, Job 32:8.

<sup>6</sup> Josiah, 1 Kin. 13:2.

<sup>7</sup> Ammon, 2 Kin. 21:18.

<sup>8</sup> Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

<sup>9</sup> Jehoiakim, Jer. 26:1.

<sup>10</sup> Zedekiah, 2 Kin. 25:2.

<sup>11</sup> Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

<sup>12</sup> Captivity, Isa. 5:13.

<sup>13</sup> Month (August), Ex. 12:2.

<sup>14</sup> God, foreknowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>15</sup> Sanctification, 1 Pet. 1:2.

<sup>16</sup> Foreordination, Rom. 8:30.

<sup>17</sup> Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16.

<sup>18</sup> Doubting, of Jeremiah, Rom. 14:23.

\* **JEREMIAH**, son of Hilkiah, Prophet and priest, Jer. 1:1, 5. Call of, Jer. 1:4-19. Time of his prophecies, Jer. 1:2, 3; 3:6; 21:1; 24:1; 25:1-3; 26:1; 28:1; 32:1; 34:1; 36:1; 39:1; 42:1; 49:34. Letter of, to the captives in Babylon, Jer. 29. Sorrow of, under persecution, Jer. 15:10, 15; 17:15-18. Conspiracy against, Jer. 11:21-23; 18:18-23. Foretells the desolation of Jerusalem, Jer. 19. Pashur, the governor of the temple, scourges and confines him in stocks, Jer. 20:1-3. Denounces Pashur, Jer. 20:3-6. His melancholy and murmuring in consequence of persecution, Jer. 20:7-18. Imprisoned, Jer. 32:33:1; 37:15-21; 38:6-13; 39:15-18; Lam. 3:53-55. Nebuchadnezzar directs the release of, Jer. 39:11-14; 40:1-4. Has a friend in Ahikam, Jer. 26:24. Ebed-melech, the Egyptian, intercedes with the king for him, and secures his release, Jer. 38:7-13. Duells at Mizpah, Jer. 40:6. Prayers of, Jer. 14:7-9; 32:17-25.

Prophecies of, written by Baruch, Jer. 36:1-7; 45:1; destroyed by Jehoiakim, Jer. 36:8-13; re-written by Baruch, Jer. 36:32. Book of the prophecies of, concerning the utter desola-

tion of Babylon, delivered to Seraiah, with a charge from, Jer. 51:59-64. Zedekiah seeks counsel from God by, Jer. 21:1, 2; 38:14.

His intercession asked: By Johanan and all the people, Jer. 42:1-6; by Zedekiah, Jer. 37:3. Johanan carries him into Egypt, Jer. 43:1-7. Foretells the conquest of Egypt by Babylon, Jer. 43:8-12. Prophecies of, studied by Daniel, Dan. 9:2. Celibacy of, Jer. 16:2. Purchases a field, Jer. 32:7-10.

Lamentations of: Over Josiah, 2 Chr. 35:25. Over the prosperity of the wicked, Jer. 12:1-6. Over the desolations of his people, Jer. 4:14-18; 8:18-21; 9:1; 10:19-22; 12:7-13. Over the desolation of Zion and his country, and the destruction of Jerusalem, see BOOK OF LAMENTATIONS.

† **ANATHOTH**. A priestly city in Benjamin, Josh. 21:18; 1 Chr. 6:60. Abiathar confined in, 1 Kin. 2:26. Jeremiah buys an inheritance in, Jer. 32:7-12. Birthplace of, Jer. 1:1; of Abieser, 2 Sam. 23:27; of Jehu, 1 Chr. 12:3. Prophecies against, Jer. 11:21-23. Inhabitants of, after Babylonian captivity, Ezra 2:23; Neh. 7:27; 11:32.



**B.C. 629?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

2 Am. R. V. boll-  
ing caldron;

## 14

*k* Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.

## 15

*l* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*m* Judah, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, 2 Chr.  
11:17.

## 16

*n* Sin, repugnant to  
God, Rom. 5:12.

*o* Backsliding, Hos.  
11:7.

*p* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

*q* Incense, offered  
in idolatrous wor-  
ship, Ex. 37:29.

## 17

*r* Courage, en-  
joined, Deut.  
31:7.

## 18

*s* Minister, prom-  
ises to, Rom.  
15:16.

*t* Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

*u* Priest, corrupt,  
Lev. 1:5.

## 19

*v* Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

*w* God dwells with  
the righteous,  
1 Kin. 6:13.

*x* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 1

*a* Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.

*b* Inspiration, Job  
32:8.

## 2

*c* Minister, call of,  
Rom. 15:16.

*d* Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

*e* Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

saying, What <sup>o</sup>seest thou? And  
I said, I see a <sup>2</sup>,<sup>o</sup>seething pot; and  
the face thereof *is* toward the  
north.

14 Then the LORD said unto  
me, Out of the north an <sup>k</sup>evil  
shall break forth upon all the in-  
habitants of the land.

15 For, lo, I will call all the  
families of the kingdoms of the  
north, saith the LORD; and  
<sup>k</sup>they shall come, and they shall  
set every one his throne at the  
entering of the gates, of <sup>l</sup>Jê-ru'<sup>s</sup>â-  
lêm, and against all the walls  
thereof round about, and against  
all the cities of <sup>m</sup>Jû'dah.

16 And I will utter my <sup>k</sup>judg-  
ments against them touching all  
their <sup>n</sup>wickedness, who have <sup>o</sup>for-  
saken me, and have <sup>p</sup>burned <sup>q</sup>in-  
cense unto other gods, and <sup>p</sup>wor-  
shipped the works of their own  
hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy  
loins, and arise, and speak unto  
them all that I command thee:  
<sup>r</sup>be not dismayed at their faces,  
lest I confound thee before them.

18 For, behold, <sup>s</sup>I have made  
thee this day a defenced city, and  
an iron pillar, and brasen walls  
against the whole land, against  
the <sup>t</sup>kings of <sup>m</sup>Jû'dah, against  
the princes thereof, against the  
<sup>u</sup>priests thereof, and against the  
people of the land.

19 And they shall <sup>v</sup>fight against  
thee; but <sup>s</sup>they shall not prevail  
against thee; for I *am* <sup>w</sup>with thee,  
saith the LORD, to <sup>x</sup>deliver thee.

## CHAPTER 2

God's former kindness to Israel. 4 Their  
sin in forsaking him. 14 The calamities  
about to come upon them. 20 The degen-  
eracy and idolatry of Judah. 31 Her  
forgetfulness of God rebuked.

**M**OREOVER the <sup>a</sup>word of  
the LORD <sup>b</sup>came to me,  
saying,

2 <sup>c</sup>Go and <sup>d</sup>cry in the ears of  
<sup>e</sup>Jê-ru'<sup>s</sup>â-lêm, saying, Thus saith  
the LORD; I remember thee, the

kindness of thy youth, the <sup>f</sup>love  
of thine espousals, when <sup>g</sup>thou  
wentest after me in the <sup>h</sup>wilder-  
ness, in a land *that was* not sown.

3 <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el *was* <sup>h</sup>holiness unto the  
LORD, and the <sup>i</sup>firstfruits of his  
increase: all that devour him  
shall <sup>j</sup>offend; <sup>k</sup>evil shall come  
upon them, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Hear ye the word of the  
LORD, O house of Jâ'cob, and  
all the families of the house of  
Is'ra-el:

5 Thus saith the LORD, <sup>i</sup>What  
iniquity have your fathers found  
in me, that they are <sup>m</sup>gone far  
from me, and have walked after  
vanity, and are become vain?

6 <sup>n</sup>Neither said they, Where *is*  
the LORD that <sup>o</sup>brought <sup>o</sup>us up  
out of the land of <sup>p</sup>E'gypt, that  
<sup>q</sup>led us through the wilderness,  
through a land of deserts and of  
pits, through a land of drought,  
and of the shadow of death,  
through a land that no man  
passed through, and where no  
man dwelt?

7 And I <sup>o</sup>brought you into a  
plentiful <sup>r</sup>country, to <sup>s</sup>eat the  
fruit thereof and the goodness  
thereof; but when ye entered, ye  
defiled my land, and made mine  
heritage an abomination.

8 <sup>n</sup>The priests said not, Where *is*  
the LORD? and <sup>t</sup>they that <sup>u</sup>hand-  
le the <sup>v</sup>law <sup>w</sup>knew me not: the  
<sup>2</sup>, <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>pastors also transgressed  
against me, and the <sup>z</sup>prophets  
propheied by <sup>a</sup>Ba'al, and walk-  
ed after *things that do not*  
profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore <sup>b</sup>.I will yet  
plead with you, saith the LORD,  
and with your children's children  
will I plead.

10 For pass over the isles of  
<sup>c</sup>Chit'tim, and see; and send un-  
to <sup>d</sup>Kê'dâr, and consider dili-  
gently, and see if there be such  
a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed *their*

**B.C. 629?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*f* Love, for God,  
1 John 4:19.  
*g* Israel, led of God  
Ex. 4:22.  
*h* Desert, Lev.  
16:22.

## 3

*i* Holiness, Ex.  
39:30.

*j* First Fruits,  
Deut. 18:4.

*k* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

*l* R. V. be held  
guilty;

## 5

*i* God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*m* Backsliding, of  
Israel, Hos. 11:7.

## 8

*n* Ingratitude, of  
man to God,  
Rom. 1:21.

*o* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*p* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

*q* God, guidance  
of, Gen. 2:2.

## 7

*r* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

*s* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

## 8

*t* Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.

*u* Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

*v* Law, of Moses  
Deut. 33:2.

*w* Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*x* Rulers (as some  
interpret), wick-  
ed, Ex. 18:21.

*y* Minister (as  
some interpret),  
false and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

*z* Prophets, false,  
Isa. 3:2.

*a* Baal, 2 Kin.  
17:16.

*2* R. V. rulers

## 10

*b* God, longsuffer-  
ing of, Gen. 2:2.

*c* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 10

*d* Chittim, Dan.  
11:30.

*e* Kedar, Jer.  
49:28.

**B.C. 629?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
*Idolatry, folly of*,  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
*Ingratitude, of*  
*man to God*,  
Rom. 1:21.  
*Backsliding, of*  
*Israel*, Hos. 11:7.

**13**  
*Fountain, figura-*  
*tive*, Zech. 13:1.  
*Water, figurative*  
*of salvation*,  
1 Kin. 17:10.  
*False Confidence*,  
Psa. 30:6.  
*Cistern, figura-*  
*tive*, Isa. 36:16.

**14**  
*R. V. become a*  
*prey?*

**15**  
*in Lion, figurative*,  
Mic. 5:8.

**16**  
*Noph*, Isa. 19:13.

**17**  
*Backsliders,*  
*warnings to*, Jer.  
3:22.  
*Stn, fruits of*,  
Rom. 5:12.  
*God, guidance of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

**18**  
*Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.  
*Or, Nile*, Isa.  
11:15.  
*Assyria*, Gen.  
25:18.  
*Euphrates*, Gen.  
15:18.

\* **SERVANT**, a slave. *Laws of Moses concerning*, Ex. 21:1-20, 21, 26, 27, 32; Lev. 19:20-22; 25:6, 10, 44-45; Deut. 5:12-14, 16-18; 24:7.

*Manstealing forbidden*, Deut. 24:7; 1 Tim. 1:10.  
*Fugitive, not to be returned to master*, Deut. 23:15, 16; *sought by Shimei*, 1 Kin. 2:39-41; *interceded for by Paul*, Philmon 0-21.

*Homeborn*, Gen. 14:14; 17:13, 27; Ex. 21:4; Eccl. 2:7; Jer. 1:14.

*Bought and sold*, Gen. 17:13, 27; 37:28, 36; 39:17; Lev. 22:17; 25:45; Esth. 7:4; Ezek. 27:13; Joel 3:6; Rev. 18:3.

*Captives of war made*, 2 Kin. 5:2; 2 Chr. 28:3, 10. *Captives of war reduced to servitude were shared with priests and Levites*, Num. 31:28-47. *Owned by priests*, Lev. 22:11.

*Thieves punished by being made*, Gen. 43:18; Ex. 22:3. *Defaulting debtors made*, Lev. 25:39; Matt. 18:25. *Children of defaulting debtors sold for*, 2 Kin. 4:1-7. *Voluntary servitude of*, Lev. 25:47; Deut. 15:16, 17; Josh. 9:11-21. *Given as dowry*, Gen. 29:24, 29. *Slaves owned slaves*, 2 Sam. 9:10. *The master might marry, or give in marriage*, Ex. 21:7-10; Deut. 21:10-14; 1 Chr. 2:34, 35.

*Equal status of, with other disciples of Jesus*, 1 Cor. 7:21, 22; 2:13; Gal. 3:28; *of R. V.* *Social status of*, Matt. 10:24, 25; Luke 17:7-9; 22:27; John 13:16.

*Rights of*. *To enjoy religious privileges with the master's household*, Gen. 17:13, 27; Ex. 12:44; Deut. 12:12, 18; 16:11, 14; 29:10, 11; *to have rest on the sabbath*, Ex. 20:10; 23:12; Deut. 5:14.

**Duties of**: *To be obedient*, Matt. 8:9; Eph. 6:5-8; Col. 3:

gods, <sup>1</sup>which are yet no gods? <sup>2</sup>but my people have <sup>3</sup>changed their glory for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at <sup>4</sup>this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have <sup>5</sup>for-saken me the <sup>6</sup>fountain of living <sup>7</sup>waters, and <sup>8</sup>hewed them out <sup>9</sup>cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 ¶ *Is* <sup>10</sup>Is<sup>11</sup>ra-el a <sup>12</sup>\*servant? *is* he a homeborn *slave*? why is he <sup>13</sup>spoiled?

15 The young <sup>14</sup>mlions roared upon him, and yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burned without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of <sup>15</sup>Nöph and <sup>16</sup>Tä-häp'a-nēs have broken the crown of thy head.

17 <sup>17</sup>Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast <sup>18</sup>for-saken the LORD thy God, when he <sup>19</sup>led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of <sup>20</sup>E'gýpt, to drink the waters of <sup>21</sup>Sí'hôr? or what hast thou to do in the way of <sup>22</sup>Äs-sýrî-ä, to drink the waters of the <sup>23</sup>river?

19 <sup>24</sup>Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy <sup>25</sup>back-slidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that *it is* an evil *thing* and bitter, that thou hast <sup>26</sup>for-saken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord <sup>27</sup>GOD of hosts.

20 For of old time <sup>28</sup>I have broken thy <sup>29</sup>yoke, and burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not <sup>30</sup>transgress; when upon every high hill and under every green tree thou <sup>31</sup>wanderest, <sup>32</sup>playing the harlot.

21 Yet <sup>33</sup>I had planted thee a noble <sup>34</sup>vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For <sup>35</sup>though thou wash thee with <sup>36</sup>nitre, and take thee much <sup>37</sup>sope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou <sup>38</sup>say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after <sup>39</sup>Bä'al-ím? see thy way in the valley, know <sup>40</sup>what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

24 A <sup>41</sup>wild ass used to the wilderness, *that* snuffeth up the wind <sup>42</sup>at her pleasure; in her occasion who can turn her away?

**B.C. 629?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**19**  
*Nation, judgments denounced against*, vs. 35-37; Isa. 2:4.  
4 Am. R. V. Jeho-vah

**20**  
*God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.  
*Yoke, figurative*, 1 Sam. 6:7.  
*Idolatry, wicked practices of*, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
5 R. V. serve; for  
6 R. V. didst bow thyself,

**21**  
*Grape, figurative*, Lev. 25:5.

**22**  
*Depravity*, Job 15:14.  
7 Mal. 3:2.  
7 R. V. Iye,

**23**  
*Self-righteousness*, Luke 18:11.  
*Baal*, 2 Kin. 17:16.  
*Backsliding, of Israel*, Hos. 11:7.

**24**  
*Ass, wild*, 2 Chr. 28:15.  
8 R. V. in her desire;

22-25; Tit. 2:9, 10; 1 Pet. 2:18-20. *To honor masters*, Mal. 1:6; 1 Tim. 6:1, 2.

**Kindness to**: Psa. 123:2; Prov. 29:21. *Enjoined*, Lev. 25:43; Eph. 6:9. *Exemplified by Job*, Job 31:13, 14; *by Boaz*, Ruth 2:4; *by the centurion*, Matt. 8:8-15; Luke 7:2-10. *Redeemed*, Neh. 5:8. *Emancipated*, 2 Chr. 36:23; Ezra 1:1-4; Jer. 34:8-16; Acts 6:9; 1 Cor. 7:21. *Tact in management of*, Eccl. 7:21.

**Cruelty to**: *To Hagar*, Gen. 16:6. *To the Israelites*, Ex. 1:8-22; 5:7-9; Acts 7:19-34. *Sick, abandoned*, 1 Sam. 30:13.

**Good. INSTANCES OF**: *Joseph*, Gen. 39:2-20; 41:9-57. *Of Abraham*, Gen. 24. *Of Jonathan*, 1 Sam. 14:7. *Of Abigail*, 1 Sam. 25:14-17. *Of David*, 2 Sam. 12:18. *Of Naaman*, 2 Kin. 5:2, 3, 13. *In the parable of the pounds and talents*, Matt. 25:14-23; Luke 19:12-19.

**Wicked and Unfaithful. INSTANCES OF**: *Gehazi*, 2 Kin. 5:20-27. *Zimri*, 1 Kin. 16:9, 10; 2 Kin. 9:31. *Ziba*, 2 Sam. 16:1-4, with 19:26, 27. *Of Shimei*, 1 Kin. 2:39. *Of Joash*, 2 Kin. 12:19-21. *Of Amon*, 2 Kin. 21:23. *In the parable of the pounds and talents*, Matt. 25:14-30; Luke 19:12-26.

**Figurative**, Lev. 25:42, 55; Psa. 116:16; Matt. 24:45-51; Luke 12:35-48; 17:7-9; John 8:32-35; Rom. 6:16-22; 7:21-23; Gal. 5:13; 1 Pet. 2:16; 2 Pet. 2:19; Rev. 7:3. See footnotes: **HIRE** SERVANT, Lev. 25:40; **MASTER**, Col. 4:1.

† **TAHAPANES**, called also TAHAPHNES and TERAPHNEHES. *A city in Egypt*, Jer. 2:16; 43:7-9; 44:1; 46:14; Ezek. 30:18.

## B.C. 629?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 25

*g* Temptation, ad-  
monitions against  
yielding to, Luke  
11:4.

*h* Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.

*i* Evil Company,  
Prov. 13:20.

*j* Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.

*k* Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.

## 26

*l* Thieves, Deut.  
24:7.

## 27

*m* Idolatry, Jolly of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

*n* Adversity, bene-  
ficus of, Psa. 10:6.

*o* Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.

## 28

*p* Polytheism,  
1 Cor. 8:5.

## 30

*q* Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.

*r* Nation, chastise-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.

*s* Afflictions, impen-  
itence in,  
Psa. 34:19.

*t* Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

*u* Prophets, mar-  
tyrs, Isa. 3:2.

## 31

*v* R. V. broken  
loose;

## 32

*w* Bride, ornaments  
of, Isa. 49:18.

*x* Godless, Job  
8:13.

*y* Ingratitude, of  
man to God,  
Rom. 1:21.

## 33

*z* Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

10 R. V. even the  
wicked women  
hast thou taught  
thy ways.

## 34

*z* Homicide, felonit-  
ous, Deut. 5:17.

all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her.

25 <sup>a</sup>Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou <sup>b</sup>saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved <sup>i</sup>strangers, and <sup>j,k</sup>after them will I go.

26 As the <sup>i</sup>thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Īs'ra-el ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 <sup>m</sup>Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have <sup>e</sup>turned their back unto me, and not their face: but <sup>n</sup>in the time of their trouble they will <sup>o</sup>say, Arise, and save us.

28 But <sup>m</sup>where are thy <sup>v</sup>gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Jū'dah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I <sup>a,g</sup>smitten your children; they <sup>h,k,s</sup>received no correction: your own sword hath <sup>i</sup>devoured your <sup>u</sup>prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Īs'ra-el? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are <sup>l</sup>lords; we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my <sup>w</sup>people have <sup>e,x</sup>forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore <sup>l</sup>hast thou also <sup>v</sup>taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the <sup>z</sup>blood of the souls of the

<sup>11</sup>poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

35 Yet thou <sup>a,b</sup>sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his <sup>c</sup>anger shall turn from me. Behold, I will <sup>l</sup>plead with thee, because thou <sup>a,b</sup>sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why <sup>d,e</sup>gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Ē'g'yp't, as thou wast ashamed of Ās-s'yr'ā.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

## CHAPTER 3

The greatness of Judah's wickedness. 6 She is worse than Israel was. 12 The people exhorted to repent and turn unto the Lord. 20 Their confession of sin upon their return to him.

THEY say, If a man <sup>a</sup>put away his wife, and she go from him, and <sup>b</sup>become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast <sup>c,d</sup>played the harlot with many lovers; yet <sup>e,f</sup>return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the <sup>h</sup>high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Ā-rā'bi-an in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy <sup>a</sup>whoredoms and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore <sup>g</sup>the <sup>h</sup>showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou <sup>i,j</sup>refusedst to be ashamed.

4 <sup>e,f</sup>Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My <sup>k</sup>father, thou art the <sup>l</sup>'guide of my youth?

5 Will he <sup>2</sup>reserve his <sup>m</sup>anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, <sup>n</sup>thou hast spoken

## B.C. 629?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11 Am. R. V. innocent poor: thou didst not find them breaking in: but it is because of all these things:

## 35

*a* Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11.

*b* Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*c* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

12 R. V. enter into judgement with thee,

## 36

*d* Character, instability of, Phil. 2:15.

*e* Instability, Jas. 1:8.

## 1

*m* Divorce, Matt. 19:7.

*b* Adultery, Lev. 20:10.

*c* Backsliding, of Israel, Hos. 11:7.

*d* Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

*e* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*f* Repentance, enjoined, Mark 1:4.

## 2

1 R. V. bare heights,

## 3

*g* Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.

*h* Rain, 2 Sam. 1:21.

*i* Obduracy, Prov. 29:1.

*f* Adversity, obduracy in, Psa. 10:6.

## 4

*k* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

*l* God, guidance of, Gen. 2:2.

## 5

*m* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

*n* Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

2 R. V. retain



**B.C. 629?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

R. V. and hast  
had thy way.

**6**  
*Jeremiah, Jer.*  
1:1.

*Josiah, 1 Kin.*  
13:2.  
*Mountain, used*  
*for idolatrous*  
*worship, Mic.*  
7:12.

**B.C. 612?**

**7**  
*Impenitence,*  
*Rom. 2:5.*  
*Judah, kingdom*  
*of, 2 Chr. 11:17.*

**8**  
*Divorce, figura-*  
*tive, Matt. 19:7.*

**10**  
*Heart, known to*  
*God, Psa. 44:21.*  
*Hypocrisy, Jas.*  
3:17.

**11**  
*Am. R. V. shown*  
*himself more*  
*righteous*

**12**  
*Promise, to back-*  
*sliders, 2 Cor.*  
1:20.

**13**  
*Stn. confession*  
*of, enjoined,*  
*Rom. 5:12.*  
*Disobedience to*  
*God, Eph. 5:6.*

and done evil things <sup>as</sup> thou  
couldst.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto  
me in the days of <sup>2</sup>Jô-si'ah the  
king, Hast thou seen *that* which  
backsliding Iš'ra-el hath done? <sup>3</sup>she is gone up upon every high  
mountain and under every  
green tree, and there hath <sup>4</sup>played  
the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done  
all these things, <sup>6</sup>Turn thou un-  
to me. But she <sup>7</sup>returned not.  
And her treacherous sister <sup>8</sup>Jū'-  
dah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the  
causes whereby <sup>9</sup>backsliding Iš'-  
ra-el committed adultery I had  
put her away, and given her a  
bill of <sup>10</sup>divorce; yet her treacher-  
ous sister Jū'dah feared not, but  
went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through  
the lightness of her whoredom,  
that she defiled the land, and  
committed adultery with stones  
and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her  
treacherous sister <sup>11</sup>Jū'dah hath  
not turned unto me with her  
whole heart, but <sup>12</sup>feignedly,  
saith the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto  
me, The <sup>13</sup>backsliding Iš'ra-el  
hath <sup>14</sup>justified herself more than  
treacherous <sup>15</sup>Jū'dah.

12 Go and proclaim these  
words toward the north, and  
say, <sup>16</sup>Return, thou <sup>17</sup>backsliding  
Iš'ra-el, saith the LORD; *and* <sup>18</sup>W I  
will not cause mine <sup>19</sup>anger to  
fall upon you: for I am <sup>20</sup>merciful,  
saith the LORD, *and* I will not  
keep *anger* for ever.

13 Only <sup>21</sup>acknowledge thine  
iniquity, that thou hast trans-  
gressed against the LORD thy  
God, and hast scattered thy  
ways to the strangers under every  
green tree, and ye have <sup>22</sup>not  
obeyed my voice, saith the  
LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding chil-  
dren, saith the LORD; for <sup>23</sup>I am  
<sup>24</sup>married unto you: and I will  
take you one of a city, and two  
of a family, and I will bring you  
to Zi'ôn:

15 And I will give you <sup>25</sup>pastors  
according to mine heart, which  
shall feed you with knowledge  
and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass,  
when ye be multiplied and in-  
creased in the land, in <sup>26</sup>those  
days, saith the LORD, they shall  
say no more, The ark of the  
covenant of the LORD: neither  
shall it come to mind: neither  
shall they remember it; neither  
shall they visit it; neither shall  
*that* be done any more.

17 At <sup>27</sup>that time they shall call  
<sup>28</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm the throne of the  
LORD; and all the <sup>29</sup>nations shall  
be gathered unto it, to the name  
of the LORD, to Jê-ru'sā-lēm:  
neither shall they walk any  
more after the <sup>30</sup>imagination of  
their evil heart.

18 <sup>31</sup>In those days the house of  
Jū'dah shall walk with the house  
of Iš'ra-el, and they shall come  
together out of the land of the  
north to the land that I have  
given for an inheritance unto  
your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I  
put thee among the children,  
and give thee a pleasant land, a  
goodly heritage of the hosts of  
nations? and I said, Thou shalt  
call me, <sup>32</sup>My father; and shalt  
not turn away from <sup>33</sup>me.

20 Surely as a wife treacher-  
ously departeth from her hus-  
band, so have ye <sup>34</sup>dealt treacher-  
ously with me, O house of Iš'-  
ra-el, saith the LORD.

21 ¶ A voice was heard upon  
the <sup>35</sup>high places, <sup>36</sup>weeping *and*  
<sup>37</sup>supplications of the children  
of Iš'ra-el: for they have per-  
verted their way, *and* they have

**B.C. 612?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**  
<sup>2</sup> God, lone of, ex-  
emplified, v. 15:  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>a</sup> Marriage, figura-  
tive, Gen. 34 d.

**15**  
<sup>5</sup> R. V. shepherds

**16**  
<sup>b</sup> Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.  
<sup>c</sup> Ark, in the taber-  
nacle, Ex. 25:10.

**17**  
<sup>d</sup> Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

<sup>e</sup> Gentiles, prophe-  
cies of the conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

<sup>6</sup> R. V. stubborn-  
ness

**19**  
<sup>f</sup> Spiritual Adop-  
tion, Rom. 8:15.  
<sup>g</sup> God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>7</sup> R. V. following  
me.

**20**  
<sup>h</sup> Backsliding, of  
Israel, Hos. 11:7.

**21**  
<sup>i</sup> Repentance, in-  
stances of, Mark  
1:4.  
<sup>j</sup> Nation, in adver-  
sity, prayer of,  
Isa. 2:4.  
<sup>8</sup> R. V. bare  
heights, the

## B.C. 612?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*k Ingratitude, of  
man to God,*  
Rom. 1:21.

## 22

*l Repentance, en-  
joined, Mark 1:4.*  
*m Nation, penitent,  
promises to, Isa.*  
2:4.

*n Promise, to back-  
sliders, 2 Cor.*  
1:20.

## 23

*o False Confidence,*  
Psa. 30:6.

*p God, savior, Gen.*  
2:2.

*q Salvation, Acts*  
16:17.

*r R. V. the help  
that is looked for*

*10 R. V. the tumult  
on the moun-  
tains:*

## 24

*11 R. V. But the  
shameful thing  
hath*

## 25

*r Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.*

*s Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.*

## 1

*a Repentance, en-  
joined, Mark 1:4.*

*b Backsliders,  
called to repent-  
ance, Jer. 3:22.*

*c Backsliders,  
promises to pen-  
itent, Jer. 3:22.*

*1 R. V. be re-  
moved;*

## 2

*d God, truth, Gen.*  
2:2.

*e God, righteous-  
ness of, Gen. 2:2.*

*f Gentiles, prophes-  
ies of the conver-  
sion of, Acts*  
10:45.

*h, k* forgotten the LORD their God.

22 <sup>1</sup>Return, ye <sup>\*,h</sup>backsliding children, *and* <sup>m,n</sup>I will heal your backslidings. Behold, <sup>i,j</sup>we come unto thee; for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly <sup>o</sup>in vain is <sup>q</sup>salvation *hoped for* from the hills, <sup>10</sup>and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our <sup>p</sup>God is the <sup>q</sup>salvation of <sup>İ</sup>İs-ra-el.

24 <sup>11</sup>For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for <sup>i,j</sup>we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have <sup>a</sup>not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

## CHAPTER 4

*God's promise to Israel. 3 He exhorts Judah to repentance in view of coming judgments. 19 The prophet's lamentation over the miseries due to come upon the land.*

**I**F thou wilt return, O <sup>İ</sup>İs-ra-el, saith the LORD, <sup>a,b</sup>return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not <sup>1</sup>remove.

2 And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in <sup>d</sup>truth, in judgment, and in <sup>e</sup>righteousness; and the <sup>f</sup>nations shall bless them-

selves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of <sup>q</sup>Jū'dah and <sup>h</sup>Jē-ry'-sā-lēm, <sup>1</sup>Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

4 <sup>a,b,i</sup>Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of <sup>q</sup>Jū'dah and inhabitants of <sup>h</sup>Jē-ry'-sā-lēm: <sup>k</sup>lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in <sup>q</sup>Jū'dah, and publish in <sup>h</sup>Jē-ry'-sā-lēm; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: <sup>2</sup>cry, gather together, and say, Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the <sup>1</sup>standard toward Zī'ōn: <sup>3</sup>retire, stay not: for <sup>k</sup>I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

7 The <sup>m</sup>lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of <sup>4</sup>the Gēn'ūleš is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate; and thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this gird you with <sup>n</sup>sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish,

## B.C. 612?

See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

## 3

*g Jews, prophecy  
concerning, vs.*  
5-31; Neh. 4:2.

*h Jerusalem, Jud.*  
19:10.

*i Agriculture, fig-  
urative, Gen.*  
3:23.

## 4

*j Circumciston,  
figurative, Gen.*  
17:10.

*k Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.*  
73:3.

## 5

*2 R. V. cry aloud  
and say,*

## 6

*1 Standard, Num.*  
1:52.

*3 R. V. flee for  
safety,*

## 7

*m Lion, figurative,  
Mic. 5:8.*

*4 R. V. nations;*

## 8

*n Sackcloth, symbol  
of mourning, Is.*  
15:3.

\* **BACKSLIDERS.** Described as: *Blind*, 2 Pet. 1:9; *Rev.* 3:17; *godless*, 2 John 9; *idolaters*, 1 Cor. 10:7; *lukewarm*, Rev. 3:15, 16; *murmurers*, Ez. 17:7; 1 Cor. 10:10; *forsaking God*, Jer. 17:13; *tempting Christ*, 1 Cor. 10:9; *forsaking God's covenant*, Prov. 2:17; Psa. 78:10, 11; *turned aside to evil*, Psa. 125:5; 1 Tim. 5:15; *unfit for God's kingdom*, Luke 9:62.

*God's solicitude for*, Deut. 32:28, 29; Psa. 81:13, 14; Isa. 1:4-9, 21, 22; 65:2, 3; Jer. 2:5, 11-13, 17, 31, 32; 18:13-15; 50:6; Hos. 6:4-11; 11:1-4, 7-9; Matt. 23:37.

*Warnings to*, Deut. 4:25-28; 28:58, 59; 31:16-18, 24-29; 1 Kin. 9:6-9; 2 Chr. 7:19-22; Jer. 7:13-34; 11:9-17; Mark 9:50.

*Corrective judgments upon*, Deut. 32:16-25; 1 Kin. 8:33; 2 Chr. 7:19-22; Neh. 9:26-30; Job 34:26, 27; Isa. 50:1; Jer. 3:1-22; Ezek. 22:18-22; Hos. 8:14; 9:1-17.

*Called to repentance*, Isa. 30:9, 15; 31:6; Jer. 3:4-7, 12-14, 21, 22; 4:14; 6:16; Hos. 14:1; Mal. 3:7; Rev. 2:4, 5, 20-22; 3:2, 3, 18, 19.

**Promises to Penitent**, Hos. 14:4. *Of finding the Lord*, Deut. 4:29-31; 2 Chr. 15:2-4. *Of spiritual enlightenment*, Isa.

29:24; Jer. 3:14-19; Hos. 6:3. *Of restoration*, Deut. 30:1-11; Prov. 24:16; Isa. 57:18, 19; Hos. 14:4; Zech. 10:6. *Of temporal prosperity*, Lev. 26:40-42; Deut. 30:1-5, 7-10; Job 22:23-30.

**Return of**, Jer. 31:18, 19; 50:4, 5; Hos. 3:5; Jonah 2:4.

**Punishment of:** *By temporal loss*, Deut. 28:15-68; Ez. 8:22; Jer. 13:24, 25; Ezek. 15; Amos 2:4-6. *By being overthrown by enemies*, Num. 14:43; Deut. 4:27, 28; Judg. 2:15; 2 Kin. 18:11, 12; 2 Chr. 29:6-8; Psa. 78:40-43, 56-6; *By being forsaken of God*, 2 Chr. 24:20; Isa. 2:6; Jer. 6:3; 12:7; 14:7, 10; 15:1; Hos. 4:6, 10. *By being abandoned the fruits of their sin*, Prov. 14:14; Ezek. 11:21; 16:43; 23:3.

**Instances of:** *Saul*, 1 Sam. 15:11, 26-28. *Solomon*, 1 Kin. 11:4-40; Neh. 13:26. *Amon*, 2 Kin. 21:22, 23. *Rehoboam*, 2 Chr. 12:1. *2. Joash*, 2 Chr. 24:24. *Amaziah*, 2 Chr. 25:27. *Jonah*, Jonah 1:3. *Disciples of Jesus*, John 6:6; Peter, Matt. 26:69-75. *Corinthian Christians*, 1 Cor 5:1-1; *Galatians*, Gal. 1:6; 3:1; 4:9-11; 5:6, 7. *Hymeneus and Alexander*, 1 Tim. 1:19, 20. *Phyligius and Hermogenes*, 2 Tim. 1:15. *Demas*, 2 Tim. 4:10. *Churches of Asia*, 2 Tim. 1:1; Rev. 2:4; 3:2, 3, 15-18.

See footnote, BACKSLIDING, Hos. 11:7.

**B.C. 612?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, A <sup>5</sup>dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 *Even* a full wind from those places shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his <sup>o</sup>chariots shall be as a whirlwind: his <sup>p</sup>horses are swifter than <sup>q</sup>eagles. <sup>k</sup>Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.

14 O Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, <sup>a, b, r, s</sup>wash thine <sup>t</sup>heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dăn, and publisheth affliction from <sup>o</sup>mount Ê'phră-im.

16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, *that* watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Jû'dah.

17 As keepers of a field, <sup>k</sup>are they against her round about; <sup>k</sup>because she hath been <sup>u</sup>rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 <sup>k, o</sup>Thy way and thy doings have procured these *things* unto thee; this *is* thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My <sup>u</sup>bowels, my bowels! I am pained at my very heart; my heart <sup>t</sup>maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the

sound of the <sup>z</sup>trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 <sup>4</sup>Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the <sup>l</sup>standard, *and* hear the sound of the <sup>z</sup>trumpet?

22 For my people *is* <sup>u</sup>foolish, they have <sup>z</sup>not known me; they *are* <sup>u</sup>sottish children, and they <sup>u</sup>have <sup>z</sup>none understanding: they *are* <sup>u</sup>wise to do evil, but to do good they have <sup>z</sup>no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and, lo, *it was* without form, and void; and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they <sup>a</sup>trembled, and all the hills moved <sup>s</sup>lightly.

25 I beheld, and, lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* <sup>o</sup>by his fierce <sup>b</sup>anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, <sup>o</sup>The whole land shall be desolate; yet <sup>a</sup>will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and <sup>e</sup>will not <sup>t</sup>repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the <sup>o</sup>horsemen and <sup>b</sup>bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: <sup>e</sup>every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee

**B.C. 612?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>z</sup> *Trumpet*, Josh. 6:4.

**22**

<sup>u</sup> *Wicked, described*, Psa. 73:3.

<sup>z</sup> *Spiritual Blindness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

**24**

<sup>a</sup> *Earthquakes, figurative*, Isa. 29:6.

<sup>s</sup> R. V. to and fro.

**26**

<sup>b</sup> *Anger of God, destroys*, 2 Kin. 13:3.

<sup>o</sup> R. V. before

**27**

<sup>c</sup> *Judgments*, Ex. 6:6.

<sup>d</sup> *God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.

**28**

<sup>e</sup> *God, immutable*, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>f</sup> *Repentance, God repenteth not*, Mark 1:4.

**29**

<sup>g</sup> *Cavalry*, 1 Sam. 13:5.

<sup>h</sup> *Archery*, Gen. 21:20.

**11**  
R. V. hot wind from the bare heights in

**13**  
*Chariot*, Josh. 11:4.  
*Horse*, Job 39:19.  
*Eagle*, Lev. 11:13.

**14**  
*Reproof, faithful-ness in*, Prov. 17:10.  
*Spiritual Purification*, Psa. 51:2.  
*Heart*, Psa. 44:21.

**15**  
R. V. the hills of

**17**  
*Backsliding, of Israel*, Hos. 11:7.

**18**  
*Sin, fruits of*, Rom. 5:12.

**19**  
*Bowels, figurative*, 1 Kin. 3:26.  
R. V. is disquieted in me;



B.C. 612?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

30

† *Painting, around  
the eyes*, 2 Kin.  
9:30.10 R. V. enlarged  
thine eyes with  
paint,

31

11 R. V. gaspeth  
for breath,12 R. V. fainteth  
before the murder-  
ers.

## CHAPTER 5

*God's judgments upon Judah and Israel for  
their injustice, 3 their perverseness, 7 their  
adultery, 10 their impiety, 19 their con-  
tempt of God, 25 their oppression, 30 and  
the falsehood of their prophets and priests.*

**R**UN ye to and fro through the  
streets of 'Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and  
see now, and know, and seek in  
the broad places thereof, <sup>b</sup>if ye  
can find a man, if there be *any*  
that <sup>1</sup>executeth judgment, that  
seeketh the 'truth; and I will  
<sup>a</sup>pardon <sup>2</sup>it.

2 And though they <sup>e</sup>say, The  
LORD liveth; surely they <sup>1, g</sup>swear  
falsely.

3 O LORD, <sup>h</sup>are not thine eyes  
upon the 'truth? <sup>i</sup>thou hast  
stricken them, <sup>j</sup>but they <sup>k</sup>have  
not grieved; thou hast consumed  
them, <sup>l</sup>but they have <sup>l, m</sup>refused to  
receive correction: they have  
<sup>k</sup>made their faces harder than a  
rock; they have refused to re-  
turn.

4 Therefore I said, Surely  
<sup>n</sup>these are poor; <sup>n</sup>they are fool-  
ish: for <sup>n</sup>they <sup>o</sup>know not the way  
of the LORD, *nor* the judgment  
of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great  
men, and will speak unto them;  
for they have known the way of  
the LORD, *and* the judgment of  
their God: but these have alto-

gether broken the 'yoke, and  
burst the bonds.

6 <sup>q</sup>Wherefore a 'lion out of the  
forest shall slay them, and a  
\*wolf of the evenings shall spoil  
them, a <sup>r</sup>leopard shall watch over  
their cities: every one that goeth  
out thence shall be torn in pieces:  
because their transgressions are  
many, *and* their 'backslidings are  
increased.

7 How shall I pardon thee for  
this? thy children have <sup>t, u</sup>for-  
saken me, and sworn by *them*  
*that are* no gods: when I had  
<sup>v</sup>fed them to the full, <sup>v</sup>they then  
<sup>z</sup>committed <sup>z</sup>adultery, and as-  
sembled themselves by troops in  
the harlots' houses.

8 <sup>w</sup>They were *as* fed horses in  
the morning: every one neighed  
after his neighbour's wife.

9 <sup>i</sup>Shall I not <sup>z</sup>visit for these  
*things*? saith the LORD: and  
shall not my soul be avenged  
on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls,  
and <sup>a</sup>destroy; <sup>a</sup>but make not a full  
end: take away her battlements;  
for they *are* not the LORD's.

11 For the house of Is'ra-el and  
the house of Jû'dah have <sup>b</sup>dealt  
very treacherously against me,  
saith the LORD.

12 They have <sup>c</sup>belied the LORD,  
and <sup>c, d, e</sup>said, *It is* not he; neither  
shall <sup>e</sup>evil come upon us; neither  
shall we see <sup>f</sup>sword nor <sup>f</sup>famine:

13 And the prophets shall be-  
come wind, and <sup>c, d</sup>the word *is*  
not in them: thus shall it be done  
unto them.

14 Wherefore <sup>g</sup>thus saith the  
LORD God of hosts, Because ye  
speak this word, behold, I will  
make my words in thy mouth  
fire, and this people wood, and it  
shall <sup>h</sup>devour them.

15 Lo, <sup>g, h</sup>I will bring a nation  
upon you from far, O house of

B.C. 612?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5

p *Yoke, figurative*,  
1 Sam. 6:7.

6

q *Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against*, vs. 6-24.  
Isa. 2:4.r *Lion, figurative*,  
Mic. 5:3.s *Leopard, figura-  
tive*, Song 4:5.t *Backsliding, of  
Israel*, Hos. 11:

7

u *Ingratitude, of  
man to God*,  
Rom. 1:21.v *Riches, a snare*,  
Eccl. 4:8.w *Rich, licentious*,  
Jas. 5:1.z *Idolatry, wicked  
practices of*,  
1 Sam. 15:23.y *Adultery*, Lev.  
20:10.

9

z *Wicked, punish-  
ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

10

a *God, mercy of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

11

b *Backsliding*,  
Hos. 11:7.

12

c *Infidelity*, 2 Cor.  
6:15.d *Unbelief*, Heb.  
3:12.e *Dehustion*,  
2 Thess. 2:11.f *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

g R. V. denied

14

g *Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against*, Isa. 2:h *Wicked, punish-  
ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

\* **WOLF.** Ravenous, Ezek. 22:27.  
**Figurative:** Gen. 49:27. *Of divine judgments*, Jer. 5:6.  
*Of wicked rulers*, Zeph. 3:3. *Of the enemies of the righteous*,

Matt. 7:15; 10:16; John 10:12; Acts 20:29. *In ceasing to be  
ravenous, illustrative of the reconciling power of the gospel*, Is.  
11:6; 65:25.

**B.C. 612?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*War, evils of,*  
Judg. 3:2.

**17**  
*False Confidence,*  
Psa. 30:6.  
Am. R. V. beat  
down thy forti-  
fied

**19**  
*Idolatry, 1 Sam.*  
15:23.

**21**  
*Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.*

**22**  
*Fear of God, Acts*  
9:31.  
*God, power of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

**23**  
*Obduracy, Prov.*  
29:1.  
*Heart, Psa.*  
44:21.

Is'ra-el, saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And <sup>a,h,i</sup>they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>I will not make a full end with you.

19 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have <sup>b</sup>forsaken me, and <sup>k</sup>served strange gods in your land, <sup>a,h</sup>so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not your's.

20 ¶ Declare this in the house of Jā'cob, and publish it in Jū'dah, saying,

21 Hear now this; O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:

22 <sup>m</sup>Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my <sup>n</sup>presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the <sup>i</sup>sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are <sup>b</sup>revolted and gone.

24 <sup>q</sup>Neither say they in their heart, Let us now <sup>m</sup>fear the LORD our God, <sup>r</sup>that giveth <sup>s,i</sup>rain, both the former and the latter, in his season: <sup>u</sup>he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the <sup>v</sup>harvest.

25 ¶ <sup>w,x</sup>Your iniquities have turned away these things, and <sup>w</sup>your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: <sup>y</sup>they <sup>z</sup>lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a <sup>z</sup>trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of <sup>a</sup>birds, so are their houses full of <sup>b</sup>deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen <sup>c</sup>rich.

28 <sup>c</sup>They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they <sup>e</sup>judge not the cause, the cause of the <sup>d</sup>fatherless, <sup>f</sup>yet they prosper; and the right of the <sup>e</sup>needy do they not judge.

29 <sup>i</sup>Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: <sup>i</sup>shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is <sup>g</sup>committed in the land;

31 The <sup>g</sup>prophets prophesy falsely, and the <sup>h</sup>priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

## CHAPTER 6

*Judah about to be invaded. 4 The enemy encourage themselves. 6 God directs them to besiege Jerusalem, 9 and this because of the sins of the people. 26 Judah exhorted to mourn.*

<sup>a,b</sup> **O** YE children of <sup>c</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of <sup>d</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and blow the <sup>e</sup>trumpet in <sup>f</sup>Tē-ko'ā, and <sup>g</sup>set up a <sup>h</sup>sign

**B.C. 612?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**24**  
*q Ingratitude, of man to God, Rom. 1:21.*  
*r God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*s Rain, sent by God, 2 Sam. 1:21.*  
*t Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.*  
*u Agriculture, God looks acknowledged in, Gen. 3:23.*  
*v Harvest, Ex. 34:21.*

**25**  
*w Sin, fruits of, Rom. 5:12.*  
*x Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

**26**  
*y Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.*  
*z Josh. 23:13; Job 18:10.*  
*5 R. V. watch, as fowlers lie in wait:*

**27**  
*a Birds, Eccl. 12:4.*  
*b Deceit, the wicked practice, Psa. 36:3.*  
*c Rich, unscrupulous methods of, Jas. 5:1.*

**28**  
*d Orphan, oppressed, Lam. 5:3.*  
*e Poor, oppression of, Prov. 21:13.*  
*f R. V. plead*  
*g R. V. that they should prosper;*

**29**  
*h Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.*

**30**  
*i R. V. come to pass in*

**31**  
*j Prophets, false, Isa. 3:2.*  
*k Priest, corrupt, Lev. 1:5.*

**1**  
*l Judah, kingdom of, prophesies concerning vs. 1-30; 2 Chr. 11:17.*  
*m Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.*  
*n Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:37.*  
*o Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*  
*p Trumpet, Josh. 6:4.*  
*q Isa. 30:17.*  
*r R. V. raise up a signal on*

† **SEA.** Creation of, Gen. 1:9, 10; Psa. 95:5. Limits of, established by God, Gen. 1:9, 10; Job 26:10; 38:8; Psa. 33:7; Jer. 5:22. Calmed by Jesus, Matt. 8:24-26; Mark 4:37-39. Jesus walked on, Matt. 14:25-31. Dead to be given up by, at the resurrection, Rev. 20:13.

SYMBOLICAL: In Daniel's vision, Dan. 7:2, 3.

\* **TEKOA.** A city in Judah, 2 Chr. 11:6. Home of the woman who interceded for Absalom to be permitted to return to Jerusalem after slaying Amnon, 2 Sam. 14:2, 4, 9. Rebuilt and fortified by Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 11:6. Desert of, 2 Chr. 20:20. People of, work on the new wall of Jerusalem, Neh. 3:5, 27. Home of Amos, Amos 1:1.

## B.C. 612?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*g* Fire, used as  
a signal in war,  
Ex. 12:8.

*h* Neh. 3:14.

## 2

2 R. V. The come-  
ly and delicate  
one, the daugh-  
ter of Zion, will  
I cut off.

## 5

*i* Strategy, in war,  
Judg. 7:16.

## 6

*i* Fortification,  
Ezek. 17:17.

## 7

3 R. V. sickness

## 8

4 R. V. be alien-  
ated

## 9

*k* Nutton, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, vs. 9-30;  
Isa. 2:4.

## 10

*i* Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*m* Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.

*n* Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

## 11

5 R. V. in the  
street,

of <sup>g</sup>fire in <sup>h</sup>Bēth-hăc'çe-rēm: for  
evil appeareth out of the north,  
and great destruction.

2 <sup>2</sup>I have likened the daughter  
of Zi'ōn to a comely and delicate  
woman.

3 The shepherds with their  
flocks shall come unto her; they  
shall pitch *their* tents against her  
round about; they shall feed ev-  
ery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her;  
arise, and let us go up at noon.  
Woe unto us! for the day goeth  
away, for the shadows of the  
evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us <sup>4</sup>go by night,  
and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of  
hosts <sup>a</sup>said, Hew ye down trees,  
and cast a <sup>1</sup>mount against <sup>a</sup>Jê-  
rū'sā-lēm: this *is* the city to be  
visited; she *is* wholly oppression  
in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her  
waters, so she casteth out her  
wickedness: violence and spoil is  
heard in her; before me continu-  
ally *is* <sup>3</sup>grief and wounds.

8 <sup>a, b</sup>Be thou instructed, O Jê-  
rū'sā-lēm, lest my soul <sup>4</sup>depart  
from thee; lest I make thee deso-  
late, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, <sup>k</sup>They shall thoroughly  
glean the remnant of Iſ'ra-el  
as a vine: turn back thine hand  
as a grapegatherer into the  
baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and  
give <sup>b</sup>warning, that they may  
hear? behold, their ear *is* un-  
circumcised, and they <sup>l, m</sup>cannot  
hearken: behold, the <sup>n</sup>word  
of the LORD *is* unto them a  
reproach; they have no delight  
in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the  
fury of the LORD; I am weary  
with holding in: <sup>k</sup>I will pour it  
out upon the children <sup>b</sup>abroad,  
and upon the assembly of young

men together: for even the hus-  
band with the wife shall be  
taken, the aged with *him that*  
*is* full of days.

12 And <sup>k</sup>their houses shall be  
turned unto others, *with their*  
fields and wives together: for I  
will stretch out my hand upon  
the inhabitants of the land, saith  
the LORD.

13 For from the least of them  
even unto the greatest of them  
every one *is* given to <sup>o</sup>covetous-  
ness; and from the <sup>p</sup>prophet even  
unto the <sup>q</sup>priest every one deal-  
eth falsely.

14 <sup>p, q</sup>They have healed also the  
hurt <sup>o</sup>of the daughter of my  
people slightly, <sup>r</sup>saying, <sup>s</sup>Peace,  
peace; when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when  
they had committed abomina-  
tion? nay, they were <sup>u</sup>not at  
all ashamed, neither could they  
<sup>u</sup>blush: therefore <sup>k</sup>they shall fall  
among them that fall: at the time  
*that* I visit them they shall be  
cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus <sup>v</sup>saith the LORD,  
Stand ye in the ways, and see,  
and ask for the old paths, where  
*is* the good <sup>w</sup>way, and walk  
therein, and <sup>x</sup>ye shall find <sup>y</sup>rest  
for your souls. But they <sup>m, z, a</sup>said,  
We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set <sup>b</sup>watchmen over  
you, *saying*, Harken to the  
sound of the <sup>c</sup>trumpet. But they  
<sup>a, d</sup>said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye na-  
tions, and know, O congrega-  
tion, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth: behold, <sup>e</sup>I  
will bring evil upon this people,  
*even the fruit of their thoughts*,  
because they have <sup>g</sup>not heark-  
ened unto my words, nor to my  
law, but rejected it.

20 <sup>h</sup>To what purpose cometh  
there to me <sup>i</sup>incense from <sup>j</sup>Shē'-  
bā, and the <sup>k</sup>sweet cane from a  
far country? your burnt <sup>l</sup>offer-

## B.C. 612?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

*o* Covetousness,  
Isa. 57:17.

*p* Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

*q* Priest, corrupt,  
Lev. 1:5.

## 14

*r* False Confidence  
Psa. 30:6.

*s* Peace, Jer. 29:7

*u* R. V. omits of  
the daughter

## 15

*t* Conscience, dead  
Acts 23:1.

*u* Jer. 8:12; Ezra  
9:6.

## 16

*v* Backsliders,  
called to repent-  
ance, Jer. 3:22.

*w* Way, of holiness,  
Isa. 35:8.

*x* Promise, to back-  
sliders, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

*y* Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

*z* Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.

*a* Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.

## 17

*b* Watchman,  
2 Sam. 18:24.

*c* Trumpet, Josh.  
6:4.

*d* Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.

## 19

*e* Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

*f* Sin, fruits of,  
Rom. 5:12.

*g* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

## 20

*h* Hypocrisy, ab-  
horred of God,  
Jas. 3:17.

*i* Frankincense,  
1 Chr. 9:29.

*j* Sheba, 1 Kin.  
10:1.

*k* Calamus, Ezek.  
27:19.

*l* Offerings, una-  
vailings, when not  
accompanied by  
piety, Lev. 6:17.



B.C. 612?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

21  
Stumbling, figur-  
ative, Isa. 8:14.

22  
R. V. stirred up  
R. V. uttermost  
parts of

25  
War, cuts of,  
Judg. 3:2.

26  
Sackcloth, Isa.  
15:3.  
Ashes, Num.  
19:9.

28  
Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.  
Slander, Prov.  
10:18.  
R. V. all of them  
deal corruptly.

29  
R. V. blow  
fiercely;  
I R. V. in vain do  
they go on refin-  
ing;

30  
Backsliders, pun-  
ishment of, Jer.  
3:22.  
Rejection, by  
God, Lam. 5:22.  
Reprobates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.  
R. V. Refuse

ings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay <sup>m</sup>stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be <sup>r</sup>raised from the <sup>s</sup>sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roar-eth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war <sup>e</sup>against thee, O daughter of Zi'ōn.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the <sup>n</sup>sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with <sup>s</sup>sackcloth, and wallow thyself in <sup>a</sup>ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for <sup>e</sup>the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with <sup>r</sup>slanders: they are brass and iron; they <sup>a</sup>are all corrupters.

29 The bellows <sup>10</sup>are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire; <sup>11</sup>the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 <sup>12</sup>Reprobate silver shall men call them, because <sup>s</sup>the LORD hath <sup>r</sup>rejected <sup>u</sup>them.

## CHAPTER 7

The people of Judah urged to repent. 8 Their trust in lying words rebuked. 12 The impending ruin likened to that of Sodom. 17 The idolatry of the people, and their punishment. 21 The sacrifices of the disobedient rejected. 29 The abominations of the land, 32 and the judgments about to come upon it.

THE <sup>a</sup>word that <sup>b</sup>came to <sup>c</sup>Jer-  
e-miah from the LORD,  
saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the <sup>a</sup>LORD's house, and <sup>e</sup>proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the <sup>i</sup>word of the LORD, all ye of <sup>j</sup>Jū'dah, that enter in at these gates to <sup>h</sup>worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, <sup>i</sup>Amend your ways and your doings, and <sup>i, k</sup>I will <sup>i</sup>cause you to dwell in this place.

4 <sup>m</sup>Trust ye not in <sup>n</sup>lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, are these.

5 For <sup>i</sup>if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; <sup>i, o</sup>if ye thoroughly execute <sup>j</sup>judgment between a man and his <sup>e</sup>neighbour;

6 If ye <sup>r</sup>oppress not the <sup>s</sup>stranger, the <sup>i</sup>fatherless, and the <sup>u</sup>widow, and <sup>v</sup>shed not innocent blood in this place, neither <sup>w</sup>walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the <sup>z</sup>land that I <sup>y</sup>gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, <sup>z</sup>ye <sup>a</sup>trust in <sup>b</sup>lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye <sup>c</sup>steal, <sup>d</sup>murder, and commit <sup>e</sup>adultery, and <sup>i, o</sup>swear falsely, and <sup>h</sup>burn <sup>i</sup>incense unto <sup>j</sup>Bā'al, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and <sup>b</sup>say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

of the spiritually blind, Psa. 30:6. <sup>b</sup> Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17. <sup>c</sup> Theft, Mark 7:22. <sup>d</sup> Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17. <sup>e</sup> Adultery, Lev. 20:10. <sup>f</sup> False Witness, Matt. 19:18. <sup>g</sup> Perjury, 1 Tim. 1:10. <sup>h</sup> Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23. <sup>i</sup> Incense, offered in idolatrous worship, Ex. 37:29. <sup>j</sup> Baal, 2 Kin. 17:16.

B.C. 600?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.  
b Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
c Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.

2  
d Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
e Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.  
f Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.  
g Judah, kingdom of,  
2 Chr. 11:17.  
h Worship, Gen  
22:5.

3  
i Repentance, en-  
joined, Mark 1:4.  
j Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:26.  
k Promise, to bac-  
sliders, 2 Cor.  
1:20.  
l Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

4  
m False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.  
n Hypocrisy, Jas.  
3:17.

5  
o Righteousness,  
enjoined in offi-  
cial administra-  
tion, Psa. 15:2.  
p Justice, Deut.  
33:21.  
q Neighbor, Luke  
10:29.

6  
r Oppression, for-  
bidden, Eccl. 5:8.  
s Foreigners, jus-  
tice toward, en-  
joined, Deut.  
23:20.

7  
t Orphan, justice  
to, required,  
Lam. 5:3.  
u Widow, oppres-  
sion of, forbid-  
den, 2 Sam. 14:5.  
v Homicide, feloni-  
ous, forbidden,  
Deut. 5:17.  
w Idolatry, forbid-  
den, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

7  
z Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.  
y Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

8  
z Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov.  
17:10.

a False Confidence,  
of the spiritually blind, Psa. 30:6. <sup>b</sup> Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17. <sup>c</sup> Theft, Mark 7:22. <sup>d</sup> Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17. <sup>e</sup> Adultery, Lev. 20:10. <sup>f</sup> False Witness, Matt. 19:18. <sup>g</sup> Perjury, 1 Tim. 1:10. <sup>h</sup> Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23. <sup>i</sup> Incense, offered in idolatrous worship, Ex. 37:29. <sup>j</sup> Baal, 2 Kin. 17:16.

**B.C. 600?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*k* Isa. 56:7; Matt. 21:13; Mark 11:17; Luke 19:46.

*l* Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

*m* Profanation, of the house of God, Lev. 22:32.

*n* Robbers, dens of, Hos. 6:9.

## 12

*o* Tabernacle, Ex. 27:9.

*p* Shiloh, Judg. 21:12.

*q* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

*r* Backsliding, of Israel, Hos. 11:7.

## 13

*s* God, longsuffering, of, Gen. 2:2.

*t* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*u* Wicked, warned, Psa. 73:3.

*v* Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.

*w* Obduracy, Prov. 29:1.

## 15

*x* Judah, kingdom of, of, prophecies concerning, vs. 15-34; 2 Chr. 11:17.

*y* Nation, judgments denounced against, vs. 15-34; Isa. 2:4.

*z* Israel, after the exile, 1 Kin. 12:1.

## 16

*a* Intercession, of man with God, for the obdurate, unwavering, Jer. 27:18.

*b* Reprobates, 1 Cor. 9:27.

## 17

*c* Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

*d* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

## 18

*e* Family, idolatrous, 1 Chr. 13:14.

*f* Children, Mark 10:14.

*g* Idolatry, customs of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

*h* Bread, offerings of, by idolaters, Ezek. 4:13.

*i* Moon, worshiped, Song 6:10.

*j* Idolatry, objects of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

*k* Offerings, in idolatrous worship, Jer. 6:17.

*l* Angel of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

**19** *m* Sin, fruits of, Rom. 5:12. **20** *n* Judah, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, 2 Chr. 11:17. *o* Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.

11 Is this <sup>k</sup>house, which is called by my name, <sup>m</sup>become a den of <sup>n</sup>robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen *it*, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my <sup>o</sup>place which *was* in <sup>p</sup>Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what <sup>q</sup>I did to it for the <sup>r</sup>wickedness of my people <sup>s</sup>Is'ra-el.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and <sup>t</sup>I <sup>u</sup>spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye <sup>v</sup>heard not; and <sup>w</sup>I <sup>x</sup>called you, but ye <sup>y</sup>answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto *this* <sup>z</sup>house, <sup>a</sup>which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to <sup>b</sup>Shiloh.

15 And <sup>c</sup>I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of <sup>d</sup>E'phra'im.

16 Therefore <sup>e</sup>pray not thou for this <sup>f</sup>people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make <sup>g</sup>intercession to me: for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of <sup>h</sup>Ju'dah and in the streets of <sup>i</sup>Jê-ru'sa-lêm?

18 <sup>j</sup>The <sup>k</sup>childrën gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough, to <sup>l</sup>make <sup>m</sup>cakes to the <sup>n</sup>queen of heaven, and to pour out drink <sup>o</sup>offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to <sup>p</sup>anger.

19 Do they provoke me to <sup>q</sup>anger? saith the LORD: *do they* not <sup>r</sup>provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, <sup>s</sup>mine <sup>t</sup>anger and my fury shall be poured

out upon this place, upon man, and upon <sup>u</sup>beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of <sup>v</sup>Is'ra-el; Put your burnt <sup>w</sup>offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I <sup>x</sup>brought them out of the land of <sup>y</sup>E'gypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, <sup>z</sup>Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be <sup>a</sup>my people: and <sup>b</sup>walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they <sup>c</sup>hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels *and* in the <sup>d</sup>imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your <sup>e</sup>fathers came forth out of the land of <sup>f</sup>E'gypt unto this day <sup>g</sup>I have even sent unto you all my servants the <sup>h</sup>prophets, daily rising up early and sending *them*:

26 Yet they <sup>i</sup>hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but <sup>j</sup>hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but <sup>k</sup>they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation that <sup>l</sup>obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth <sup>m</sup>correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Cut off thine hair, *O* <sup>o</sup>Jê-ru'sa-lêm, and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on <sup>p</sup>high places; for <sup>q</sup>the LORD hath <sup>r</sup>re-

**B.C. 600?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*p* Animals, suffer under divine judgments, Jer. 27:5.

## 21

*q* Offerings, unavailing when accompanied by plenty, Lev. 6:17.

## 22

*r* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

*s* Egypt, Gen. 41

## 23

*t* Obedience, enjoined, Heb. 5:

*u* Obedience better than sacrifice, 1 Sam. 15:22.

*v* Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:2.

*w* Spiritual adoration, Rom. 8:13.

*x* Walking, figurative, Gen. 5:22.

## 24

*y* Self-will, Gen. 49:6.

*z* Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.

*a* Obduracy, Prov. 29:1.

*b* Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.

*c* R. V. stubbornness

## 25

*d* Israel, Ex. 4:2.

*e* Egypt, Gen. 41:

*f* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*g* Minister, duty of, to warn, Rom. 15:16.

## 26

*h* Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.

*i* Self-will, Gen. 49:6.

## 27

*j* Minister, message of, rejected, Rom. 15:16.

## 28

*k* R. V. instructions

## 29

*l* Mourning, cutting off the hair, Lam. 2:5.

*m* Holy Spirit, withdrawn from incorrigible sinners, Acts 1:2.

*n* Rejection, by God, Lam. 5:22.

*o* R. V. the bare heights;

B.C. 600?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

30  
*Temple, Solo-*  
*mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

*Profanation, of*  
*the house of God*,  
Lev. 22:32.

31  
*High Places*,  
1 Kin. 3:2.  
*Molech, altar of*,  
1 Kin. 11:7.  
Or, *Topheth*,  
2 Kin. 23:10.  
*Idolatry, wicked*  
*practices of*,  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
*Human Sacrifices*, Deut.  
12:31.

32  
*Burying Places*,  
Gen. 23:4.

33  
*Nation, judgments*  
*denounced*  
*against*, Isa. 2:4.

34  
*Judah, kingdom*  
*of, prophecies*  
*concerning*, 2 Chr.  
11:17.  
*Jerusalem, prophe-*  
*cies against*,  
Judg. 19:10.  
*Marriage, festivi-*  
*ties attending*,  
Gen. 34:9.  
*War, evils of*,  
Judg. 3:2.

1  
*Jerusalem, Judg.*  
19:10.  
*Burying Places*,  
Gen. 23:4.

jected and forsaken the genera-  
tion of his wrath.

30 For the children of Jū'dah  
have done evil in my sight, saith  
the LORD: they have set their  
abominations in the <sup>m</sup>house  
which is called by my name, to  
"pollute it.

31 And they have built the  
<sup>o, p</sup>high places of 'Tō'phet, which  
is in the valley of the son of  
\*Hīn'nom, to 'burn their <sup>s</sup>sons  
and their daughters in the fire;  
which I commanded *them* not,  
neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore, behold, the  
days come, saith the LORD, that  
it shall no more be called 'Tō'-  
phet, nor the valley of the son of  
\*Hīn'nom, but the valley of  
slaughter: for they shall 'bury in  
Tō'phet, till there be no place.

33 And <sup>u</sup>the carcasses of this peo-  
ple shall be meat for the fowls  
of the heaven, and for the beasts  
of the earth; and none shall fray  
*them* away.

34 <sup>u</sup>Then will I cause to cease  
from the cities of 'Jū'dah, and  
from the streets of 'Jē-ru'sā-lēm,  
the voice of mirth, and the voice  
of gladness, the <sup>z</sup>voice of the  
bridegroom, and the voice of the  
bride: for <sup>v</sup>the land shall be deso-  
late.

## CHAPTER 8

*The calamities about to come upon the Jews  
4 on account of their perverseness. 13  
Their approaching alarm and confusion  
described. 18 The prophet bewails their  
desperate condition.*

AT that time, saith the LORD,  
they shall bring out the  
bones of the kings of Jū'dah, and  
the bones of his princes, and the  
bones of the priests, and the  
bones of the prophets, and the  
bones of the inhabitants of 'Jē-  
ru'sā-lēm, out of their <sup>b</sup>graves:

2 And they shall spread them be-

fore the <sup>c, d</sup>sun, and the <sup>d, e</sup>moon,  
and <sup>d</sup>all the host of heaven, whom  
<sup>t</sup>they have loved, and whom they  
have served, and after whom they  
have walked, and whom they  
have sought, and whom they have  
worshipped: they shall not be  
gathered, nor be buried; they  
shall be for dung upon the face  
of the earth.

3 And <sup>o, h</sup>death shall be chosen  
rather than life by all the res-  
idue of them that remain of this  
evil <sup>i</sup>family, which remain in all  
the places whither I have driven  
them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover <sup>t</sup>thou shalt say  
unto them, Thus saith the LORD;  
Shall they fall, and not arise?  
shall he turn away, and not re-  
turn?

5 Why *then* is this people of  
'Jē-ru'sā-lēm <sup>i</sup>slidden back by a  
perpetual backsliding? they hold  
fast <sup>k</sup>deceit, they <sup>i, m</sup>refuse to re-  
turn.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but*  
they spake not aright: <sup>i, m</sup>no man  
repented him of his wickedness,  
saying, What have I done? <sup>n</sup>every  
one turned to his course, as the  
horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea, the <sup>o</sup>stork in the heaven  
knoweth her appointed times;  
and the <sup>p</sup>turtle and the <sup>q</sup>crane and  
the <sup>r</sup>swallow observe the time of  
their <sup>s</sup>coming; but my people  
<sup>t</sup>know not the <sup>j</sup>judgment of the  
LORD.

8 How do ye <sup>u</sup>say, We are wise,  
and the law of the LORD *is* with  
us? <sup>z</sup>Lo, certainly in vain made  
he *it*; the <sup>\*</sup>pen of the <sup>v</sup>scribes *is*  
in vain.

9 The wise *men* are ashamed,  
they are dismayed and taken: lo,  
they have <sup>i, m</sup>rejected the <sup>w</sup>word  
of the LORD; and what wisdom  
*is* in them?

B.C. 600?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
*c Sun, worshipped*,  
Josh. 10:12.  
*d Idolatry, objects*  
*of*, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*e Moon, worshipped*,  
Song 6:10.  
*f Backsliding, of*  
*Israel*, Hos. 11:7.

3  
*g Death, desired*,  
Num. 23:10.  
*h Adversity, de-*  
*pendency in*,  
Psa. 10:6.  
*i Jews, prophecies*  
*concerning*, Neh.  
4:2.

4  
*j Prophets, inspi-*  
*ration of*, Isa. 3:2.

5  
*k Deceit*, Psa. 36:3.  
*l Impenitence*,  
Rom. 2:5.  
*m Obduracy*, Prov.  
29:1.

n  
*n Wicked, de-*  
*scribed*, Psa.  
73:3.

7  
*o Stork*, Lev.  
11:19.  
*p Dove*, Gen. 8:8.  
*q Isa.* 38:14.  
*r Swallow*, Psa.  
84:3.  
*s Birds, migrate*,  
Ecc. 12:4.  
*t Spiritual Blind-*  
*ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
*1 Am. R. V. or-*  
*dinance of Jeho-*  
*vah*.

8  
*u Self-righteous-*  
*ness*, Luke 18:11.  
*v Scribe*, 1 Kin.  
4:1.  
*z R. V. But, be-*  
*hold, the false*  
*pen of the scribes*  
*bath wrought*  
*falsely*.

9  
*w Word of God*,  
Psa. 119:9.

+ HINNOM. A valley W. and S. W. of Jerusalem, Josh. 15:8; 18:16; Neh. 11:30. Altar of Molech situated in, 2 Kin. 23:10; 2 Chr. 28:3; Jer. 7:31; 32:35. Children offered in sacrifice in, 2 Chr. 33:6; Jer. 19:2, 4. Possibly identical with valley of vision, Isa. 22:1, 5.

Tophet a part of, where human sacrifices were burned and other abominations of idolatrous worship were committed. See footnote, TOPHETH, 2 Kin. 23:10.

\* PEN, Isa. 8:1; 3 John 13. Made of iron, Job 19:24. Figurative, Psa. 45:1; Jer. 8:8; 17:1.



## B.C. 600?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

- r Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.*  
*y Jews, wickedness of, Neh. 4:2.*  
*z Carelessness, Isa. 57:17.*

- a Minister, false and corrupt, Rom. 15:16.*  
*b Priest, corrupt, Lev. 1:5.*

## 11

- c False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.*  
*d Peace, Jer. 29:7.*

## 12

- e Conscience, dead, Acts 23:1.*  
*f Jer. 6:15; Ezra 9:6.*  
*g Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

## 13

- h Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.*  
*i Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.*  
*j Grape, Lev. 25:5.*  
*k Fig Tree, Luke 13:6.*  
*l Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.*

## 14

- m Repentance, Mark 1:4.*  
*n Gall, figurative, Job 16:13.*  
*o Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12.*

## 15

- 3 R. V. healing.*  
*4 R. V. dismay!*

## 16

- p Horse, Job 39:19.*  
*q Dan, Judg. 18:29.*  
*r War, evils of, Judg. 3:2.*

## 17

- s Serpent, figurative, Num. 21:6.*  
*t Cockatrice, figurative, Isa. 11:3.*  
*u Charmers, Isa. 19:3.*

- 5 Am. R. V. advisers.*

## 18

- 6 R. V. Oh that I could comfort myself against sorrow!*

10 <sup>2</sup>Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit *them*: for <sup>3</sup>every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to <sup>4</sup>covetousness, from the <sup>5</sup>prophet even unto the <sup>6</sup>priest every one *doeth* falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, <sup>7</sup>saying, <sup>8</sup>Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were <sup>9</sup>not at all ashamed, neither could they <sup>10</sup>blush: therefore <sup>11</sup>shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 <sup>12</sup>I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no <sup>13</sup>grapes on the vine, nor figs on the <sup>14</sup>fig tree, and the <sup>15</sup>leaf shall fade; and *the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.*

14 ¶ Why do we sit still? <sup>16</sup>assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for <sup>17</sup>the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of <sup>18</sup>gall to drink, because <sup>19</sup>we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good *came*; and for a time of <sup>20</sup>health, and behold <sup>21</sup>trouble!

16 The snorting of his <sup>22</sup>horses was heard from <sup>23</sup>Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and have <sup>24</sup>devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For, behold, <sup>25</sup>I will send <sup>26</sup>serpents, <sup>27</sup>cockatrices, among you, which *will not be* <sup>28</sup>charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ <sup>29</sup>When I would comfort

myself against sorrow, <sup>30</sup>my heart *is* faint in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people <sup>31</sup>because of them that <sup>32</sup>dwelt in a far country: *Is* not the LORD in <sup>33</sup>Zi'ōn? *is* not her king in her? Why have they provoked me to <sup>34</sup>anger with their <sup>35</sup>graven images, and with strange vanities?

20 <sup>36</sup>*The* <sup>37</sup>harvest is past, the <sup>38</sup>summer is ended, and <sup>39</sup>we are not saved.

21 <sup>40</sup>For the hurt of the daughter of my people <sup>41</sup>am I hurt; I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 <sup>42</sup>*Is there* no <sup>43</sup>balm in <sup>44</sup>Gilead; *is there* no <sup>45</sup>physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

## CHAPTER 9

*The prophet's grief in view of the judgments about to come upon the people for their wickedness. 9 He justifies God in punishing them. 17 He calls to mourning over their calamities; 23 and exhorts the people to trust in God. 25 Both Jews and Gentiles threatened.*

<sup>1</sup>OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that <sup>2</sup>I might <sup>3</sup>weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; <sup>4</sup>that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they *be* all <sup>5</sup>adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues <sup>6</sup>like their bow for <sup>7</sup>lies: <sup>8</sup>but <sup>9</sup>they are <sup>10</sup>not valiant for the <sup>11</sup>truth upon the earth; for they <sup>12</sup>proceed from evil to evil, and they <sup>13</sup>know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother <sup>14</sup>will utterly supplant, and every

*m Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4. 1 R. V. and they are grow strong in the land, but not for truth: 4 n Dishonesty, Ezek 22:13.*

## B.C. 600?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*v Doubting, Rom. 14:23.*

## 19

*w Captivity, as a judgment, Isa. 5:13.*

*x Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.*

*y Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

*z R. V. from a land that is very far off.*

## 20

*a Despondency, Eccl. 2:20.*

*b Adversity, despondency in, Psa. 10:6.*

*c Harvest, figurative, Ex. 34:21.*

*d Opportunity, lost, Gal. 6:10.*

*e Summer, figurative, Isa. 28:4.*

## 21

*f Minister, love of for the church, Rom. 15:16.*

*g Sympathy, Jas. 1:27.*

## 22

*h Despondency, Eccl. 2:20.*

*i Balm, Gen. 37:25.*

*j Disease, remedy used for, Ex. 15:26.*

*k Physician, figurative, 2 Chr. 16:12.*

## 1

*a Zeal, exemplified, 2 Cor. 7:11.*

*b Patriotism, Psa. 137:1.*

*c Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.*

*d Weeping, Ezra 3:13.*

## 2

*e Evil Company, shunned by the righteous, Prov. 13:20.*

*f Sin, repugnant to the righteous, Rom. 5:12.*

*g Adultery, Lev. 20:10.*

## 3

*h Falsehood, Job 21:34.*

*i Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.*

*j Lukelessness, Rev. 3:16.*

*k Truth, John 18:37.*

*l Sin, progressive, Rom. 5:12.*

**B.C. 600?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Slander*, Prov.  
10:18.

**5**  
*Deceit*, Psa. 36:3.

**6**  
*Obduracy*, Prov.  
29:1.  
*Self-will*, Gen.  
49:6.

**7**  
*Nation*, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, vs. 7-  
26; Isa. 2:4.

*Jews*, prophecies  
concerning Neh.  
4:2.

*Refining*, figura-  
tive, 1 Chr. 28:18.

**8**  
*Arrow*, figurative,  
1 Sam. 20:20.

*Hypocrisy*, Jas.  
3:17.

*Treachery*, 2 Kin.  
9:23.

R. V. a deadly  
arrow;  
R. V. wait for  
him.

**9**  
*Dintine Chastise-  
ment*, Job 33:19.

**10**  
R. V. pastures

**11**  
*Jerusalem*, proph-  
ecies against,  
Judg. 19:10.  
R. V. a dwelling  
place of jackals;

neighbour will walk with <sup>o</sup>slan-  
ders.

5 And <sup>4</sup>they will <sup>n</sup>deceive every  
one his neighbour, and will <sup>h</sup>not  
speak the truth: <sup>4</sup>they have  
taught their tongue to speak lies,  
and weary themselves to commit  
iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the  
midst of deceit; through deceit  
they <sup>q</sup>refuse to know me, saith  
the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the  
LORD of hosts, Behold, <sup>9</sup>I will  
melt <sup>4</sup>them, and <sup>u</sup>try them; for  
how shall I do for the daughter  
of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* <sup>2</sup>an <sup>v</sup>arrow  
shot out; it speaketh deceit: *one*  
speaketh peaceably to his neigh-  
bour with his mouth, <sup>u</sup>but in  
heart <sup>2</sup>he layeth <sup>3</sup>his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not <sup>v</sup>visit them for  
these *things*? saith the LORD:  
shall not my soul be avenged on  
such a <sup>s</sup>nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I  
take up a weeping and wailing,  
and for the <sup>4</sup>habitations of the  
wilderness a lamentation, be-  
cause they are burned up, so  
that none can pass through *them*;  
neither can *men* hear the voice of  
the cattle; both the fowl of the  
heavens and the beast are fled;  
they are gone.

11 And <sup>4</sup>I will make <sup>2</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-  
lêm heaps, <sup>5</sup>and a den of drag-  
ons; and I will make the cities of  
<sup>4</sup>Jû'dah desolate, without an in-  
habitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man, that  
may understand this? and *who*  
*is he* to whom the mouth of the  
LORD hath spoken, that he may  
declare it, for what the land per-  
isheth *and* is burned up like  
a wilderness, that none passeth  
through?

13 And the LORD saith, Be-  
cause they have forsaken my  
law which I set before them,

and have <sup>a</sup>not obeyed my voice,  
neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after  
the <sup>6</sup>imagination of their own  
heart, and <sup>c</sup>after Bâ'al-îm, which  
their fathers <sup>2</sup>taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the  
LORD of hosts, the God of Is-  
ra-el; Behold, <sup>4</sup>I will feed <sup>1</sup>them,  
*even* this people, with <sup>q</sup>worm-  
wood, and give them water of  
<sup>h</sup>gall to drink.

16 <sup>4</sup>I will <sup>s</sup>scatter <sup>1</sup>them also  
among the <sup>2</sup>heathen, whom  
neither they nor their fathers  
have known: and I will send  
a <sup>4</sup>sword after them, till I have  
consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, Consider ye, and call for  
the mourning women, that they  
may come; and send for cunning  
*women*, that they may come:

18 And let them make haste,  
and take up a wailing for us,  
that our eyes may run down with  
tears, and our eyelids gush out  
with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is  
heard out of <sup>k</sup>Zi'ôn, How are  
we spoiled! we are greatly con-  
founded, because we have for-  
saken the land, because <sup>8</sup>our  
dwellings have cast *us* out.

20 Yet hear the word of the  
LORD, O ye women, and let  
your ear receive the word of his  
mouth, and teach your daughters  
wailing, and every one her neigh-  
bour lamentation.

21 <sup>1</sup>For death is come up into  
our windows, *and* is entered into  
our palaces, to cut off the chil-  
dren from without, *and* the  
young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD,  
Even the carcasses of men shall  
fall as dung upon the open field,  
and as the handful after the  
harvestman, and none shall  
gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let

**B.C. 600?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*a* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

**14**  
*b* Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.

*c* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

*d* Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

*e* R. V. stubborn-  
ness

**15**  
*c* Dintine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.

*f* Jews, prophecies  
concerning, Neh.  
4:2.

*g* Wormwood, figura-  
tive, Deut.  
29:18.

*h* Gall, figurative,  
Job 16:13.

**16**  
*t* Dispersion, Gen.  
11:8.

*f* War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

*g* R. V. nations.

**19**  
*k* Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.  
*8* R. V. they have  
cast down our  
dwellings.

## B. C. 600?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 23

*l Boasting*, Prov.  
25:14.

*m Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.

*n Wisdom, worldly*,  
Prov. 2:2.

*o Rich, admonitions*  
to, Jas. 5:1.

## 24

*p 1 Cor.* 1:31;  
2 Cor. 10:17.

*q Wisdom, spiritu-  
al*, Prov. 2:2.

*r God, love of*, Gen.  
2:2.

*s God, mercy of*,  
Prov. 2:2.

*t God, justice of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*u God, righteous-  
ness of*, Gen. 2:2.

## 25

*v Wicked, punish-  
ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

*9 R. V.* in their un-  
circumcision;

## 26

*10 Am. R. V.* have  
the corners of  
their hair cut off.

not the wise *man* <sup>1</sup>*glory* in his  
<sup>2</sup>*wisdom*, neither let the mighty  
*man* glory in his might, let not

<sup>3</sup>*the rich man* glory in his riches:  
24 But <sup>4</sup>let him that glorieth  
glory in this, that he <sup>5</sup>*under-*  
*standeth* and knoweth me, that  
I am the LORD which exercise  
<sup>6</sup>*lovingkindness*, <sup>7</sup>*judgment*,  
and <sup>8</sup>*righteousness*, in the earth:  
for in these *things* I delight, saith  
the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come,  
saith the LORD, that I will <sup>9</sup>*pun-*  
*ish* all *them which are circum-*  
*cised* <sup>10</sup>*with the uncircumcised*;  
26 *E'gypt*, and *Ju'dah*, and  
*E'dom*, and the children of *Am'-*  
*mon*, and *Mo'ab*, and all *that*  
<sup>11</sup>*are* in the utmost corners, that  
dwell in the wilderness: for all  
*these nations are uncircumcised*,  
and all the house of *Is'ra-el* are  
uncircumcised in the heart.

## CHAPTER 10

*The people warned not to learn the way of  
the heathen. 17 The desolations about  
to come upon the land. 23 The prayer  
of the prophet.*

## 1

*a Word of God, in-  
spired*, Psa.  
119:9.

## 2

*b Idolatry, folly of*,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

1 R. V. nations,

## 3

2 R. V. peoples  
are vanity:

## 4

*c Silver*, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

*d Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

*e Nail*, Isa. 41:7.

HEAR ye the word which the  
LORD <sup>a</sup>*speaketh* unto you,  
O house of *Is'ra-el*:

2 Thus <sup>b</sup>*saith* the LORD, Learn  
not the way of the <sup>1</sup>*heathen*, and  
be not dismayed at the signs of  
heaven; for the heathen are dis-  
mayed at them.

3 For <sup>b</sup>*the customs* of the <sup>2</sup>*people*  
*are vain*: for *one* cutteth a  
tree out of the forest, the work  
of the hands of the workman,  
with the ax.

4 <sup>b</sup>*They* deck it with <sup>c</sup>*silver* and  
with <sup>d</sup>*gold*; they fasten it with  
<sup>e</sup>*nails* and with hammers, that it  
move not.

5 <sup>b</sup>*They are* <sup>3</sup>*upright* as the  
palm tree, but speak not: they  
must needs be borne, because  
they cannot go. <sup>b</sup>*Be not afraid* of  
them; for they cannot do <sup>e</sup>*evil*,  
neither also *is it* in them to do  
good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none  
like unto thee, O LORD; thou  
*art great*, and thy name *is great*  
in <sup>1</sup>*might*.

7 Who would not <sup>9</sup>*fear* thee,  
O King of nations? for to thee  
doth it appertain: forasmuch as  
among all the wise *men* of the  
nations, and in all their king-  
doms, *there is* none like unto  
thee.

8 But they are altogether brut-  
ish and foolish: <sup>b</sup>*the* <sup>4</sup>*stock is* a  
doctrine of vanities.

9 <sup>c</sup>*Silver* spread into plates is  
<sup>b</sup>*brought* from <sup>4</sup>*Tar'shish*, and  
<sup>d</sup>*gold* from <sup>1</sup>*U'phaz*, the work of  
the workman, and of the hands  
of the <sup>6</sup>*founder*: <sup>k</sup>*blue* and <sup>k</sup>*purple*  
*is* their clothing: they *are* all  
the work of cunning *men*.

10 But the LORD *is* the true  
God, he *is* the <sup>1</sup>*living* God, and  
an <sup>m</sup>*everlasting* <sup>n</sup>*king*: at his  
<sup>9</sup>*wrath* the earth shall tremble,  
and the nations shall not be able  
to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye <sup>p</sup>*say* unto  
them, The gods that have not  
made the heavens and the earth,  
*even* they shall perish from the  
earth, and from under these  
heavens.

12 <sup>a, 7</sup>*He* hath <sup>s, 4</sup>*made* the <sup>v</sup>*earth*  
by his <sup>1</sup>*power*, he hath <sup>s</sup>*estab-*  
*lished* the world by his <sup>v</sup>*wis-*  
*dom*, and hath <sup>s</sup>*stretched* out  
the <sup>w</sup>*heavens* by his discretion.

13 When <sup>7</sup>*he* uttereth his voice,  
*there is* a multitude of waters in  
the heavens, and <sup>x, 7</sup>*he* causeth  
the <sup>2</sup>*vapours* to ascend from the  
ends of the earth; he maketh  
<sup>a</sup>*lightnings* with <sup>b</sup>*rain*, and bring-  
eth forth the wind out of his  
<sup>6</sup>*treasures*.

14 Every man is <sup>7</sup>*brutish* in *his*  
knowledge: every founder is con-  
founded by the graven image:  
<sup>c</sup>*for* his molten image *is* false-  
hood, and *there is* no breath in  
them.

## B. C. 600?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 6

*f God, power of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 7

*g Fear of God*, Ac  
9:31.

## 8

*4 R. V.* instructi-  
on of idols, it is  
a stock.

## 9

*h Commerce*,  
1 Kin. 10:15.

*i Tarshish*, 2 Chr.  
20:36.

*j Dan*, 10:5.

*k Colors, symboli-  
cal*, Ezek. 16:16.

*5 R. V.* goldsmith.

## 10

*l God, self-existen-*  
Gen. 2:2.

*m God, eternity of*  
Gen. 2:2.

*n God, sovereign,*  
Gen. 2:2.

*o Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

## 11

*p Idolatry, proph-  
ets concerning*,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

## 12

*q Faith, exempli-*  
fied, Mark 11:2.

*r God, creator*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*s Creation*, Mark  
13:19.

*t Works of God*,  
Psa. 40:5.

*u Earth, created*,  
Prov. 8:23.

*v God, wisdom of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*w Heavens, created*  
Psa. 8:3.

## 13

*x God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*y Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God*,  
Psa. 103:2.

*z Meteorology*,  
Matt. 16:2.

*a Lightning*, Job  
28:26.

*b Rain, sent by*  
God, 2 Sam. 1:2.

*6 R. V.* treasure

## 14

*c Idolatry, folly of*  
1 Sam. 15:23.

*7 R. V.* become  
brutish and is  
without knowl-  
edge: every gold-  
smith is put to  
shame by



**B.C. 600?**  
see footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**  
*Idolatry, prophe-  
cies concerning,*  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
R. V. delusion:

**16**  
*God, creator,*  
Gen. 2:2.  
R. V. tribe

**17**  
R. V. thou that  
abidest in the  
siege.

**18**  
*Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against,* Isa. 2:4.  
*Divine Chastise-  
ment,* Job 33:19.

**19**  
*Jeremiah, lamen-  
tations of,* Jer.  
1:1.

*Afflictions, resig-  
nation in,* Psa.  
34:19.

**21**  
*Minister (as  
some interpret),  
false and corrupt,*  
Rom. 15:16.

*Rulers (as some  
interpret), wicked,*  
Ex. 18:21.  
*Prayerlessness,*  
Job 21:15.

1 R. V. shepherds

**22**  
2 Am. R. V. The  
voice of tidings,  
behold it cometh.  
3 R. V. a desola-  
tion, a dwelling  
place of jackals.

**23**  
*Faith, exem-  
plified,* Mark 11:22.  
*Ignorance,* Acts  
3:17.  
*Humility, exem-  
plified,* Prov.  
22:4.

**24**  
*Adversity, prayer  
in,* Psa. 10:6.  
*Justice,* Deut.  
32:21.  
*Mercy,* Deut.  
5:10.  
*Anger of God,*  
2 Kin. 13:3.

**25**  
*Prayer, impreca-  
tory,* Acts 6:4.  
*Heathen,* Lam.  
1:10.

15 They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation <sup>a</sup>they shall perish.

16 The portion of Jā-cob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Iṣ'ra-el is the rod of his inheritance: The LORD of hosts is his name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O <sup>10</sup>inhabitant of the fortress.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, <sup>1</sup>I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, that they may find it so.

19 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and <sup>1</sup>I must bear it.

20 <sup>a</sup>My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the <sup>11,12</sup>pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 <sup>12</sup>Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Jū'dah <sup>13</sup>desolate, and a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, <sup>m</sup>I know that the way of man is not in himself: <sup>n</sup>it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 <sup>20</sup>O LORD, correct me, but with <sup>a,7</sup>judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jā'cob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

## CHAPTER 11

God reminds the people of his covenant, 8 and rebukes their violations of it. 11 Their punishment foretold. 18 A conspiracy against Jeremiah.

THE word that <sup>a,b</sup>came to <sup>c</sup>Jē-e-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this <sup>a</sup>covenant, and speak unto the men of Jū'dah, and to the inhabitants of <sup>1</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el; <sup>a</sup>Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the <sup>a</sup>words of this covenant,

4 <sup>a</sup>Which I commanded your fathers in the day that <sup>1</sup>I brought them forth out of the land of <sup>1</sup>Ē'g̃ypt, from the iron <sup>2</sup>furnace, saying, <sup>1</sup>Obey my voice, and do <sup>b</sup>them, according to all which I command you: <sup>m,n</sup>so shall <sup>c</sup>ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the <sup>7</sup>oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a <sup>2</sup>land flowing with <sup>7</sup>milk and <sup>2</sup>honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of <sup>1</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and <sup>1</sup>do them.

7 For <sup>1</sup>I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of <sup>1</sup>Ē'g̃ypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, <sup>1</sup>saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they <sup>a</sup>obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but <sup>b</sup>walked every one in the <sup>1,w,x</sup>imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon <sup>c</sup>them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded <sup>b</sup>them to do; but they did <sup>b</sup>them not.

9 And the LORD said unto me,

**B.C. 608?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Inspiration,* Job 32:8.

*b Prophets, inspira-  
tion of,* Isa. 3:2.

*c Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.*

**2**  
*d Covenant, of God  
with men,* Deut.  
29:1.

*e Jews, prophecies  
concerning,* vs.  
2-14; Neh. 4:2.

*f Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.*

**3**  
*g Curse, denounced  
against the dis-  
obedient,* Judg.  
5:23.

*h Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.*

**4**  
*i God, providence  
of,* Gen. 2:2.

*j Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

*k Furnace, figura-  
tive,* Prov. 17:3.

*l Obedience, en-  
joined,* Heb. 5:8.

*m Contingencies, in  
divine govern-  
ment,* 1 Kin.  
3:14.

*n Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence,* Deut. 11:26.

*o Spiritual Adop-  
tion,* Rom. 8:15.

**5**  
*p Oath, attributed  
to God, Num.  
5:19.*

*q Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.*

*r Milk, figurative,  
Job 10:10.*

*s Honey, figurative,  
Prov. 25:27.*

**7**  
*t God, long suffering  
of,* Gen. 2:2.

**8**  
*u Disobedience to  
God,* Eph. 5:6.

*v Wicked, de-  
scribed,* Psa.  
73:3.

*w Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.*

*x Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.*

*y R. V. stubborn-  
ness*

**P.C. 608?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 9

*y Conspiracy*,  
1 Kin. 16:9.

## 10

*z Backsliding, of*  
*Israel*, Hos. 11:7.

*a Idolatry*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

## 11

*b Punishment, no*  
*escape from*,  
Lev. 26:41.

*c Wicked, prayers*  
*of, not answered*,  
v. 14; Psa. 73:3.

## 12

*d Idolatry, customs*  
*of*, 1 Sam. 15:23.

*e Incense, offered*  
*in idolatrous wor-*  
*ship*, Ex. 37:29.

## 13

*f Polytheism*,  
1 Cor. 8:5.

*g Altar, used in*  
*idolatrous wor-*  
*ship*, Gen. 8:20.

*h Baal*, 2 Kin.  
17:16.

## 14

*i Intercession, of*  
*man with God,*  
*for the obdurate,*  
*unwilling*, Jer.  
27:18.

## 15

*j Idolatry, wicked*  
*practices of*,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

## 17

*k Backsliding, of*  
*Israel*, Hos. 11:7.

A <sup>y</sup>conspiracy is found among  
the <sup>e</sup>men of Jū'dah, and among  
the <sup>i</sup>inhabitants of <sup>l</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm.

10 They are turned back to the  
iniquities of their <sup>z</sup>forefathers,  
which refused to hear my words;  
and they <sup>a</sup>went after other gods  
to serve them: the house of <sup>l</sup>Is'-  
ra-el and the house of Jū'dah  
have broken my covenant which  
I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the  
LORD, Behold, I will bring evil  
upon them, which they <sup>b</sup>shall not  
be able to escape; and though  
they shall cry unto me, <sup>e</sup>I will  
not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Jū'-  
dah and inhabitants of Jê-ru'sâ-  
lēm go, and <sup>a</sup>cry unto the gods  
unto whom they offer <sup>e</sup>incense:  
but they shall not save them at  
all in the time of their trouble.

13 For *according to* the number  
of thy cities were thy <sup>i</sup>gods, O  
Jū'dah; and *according to* the  
number of the streets of Jê-ru'-  
sâ-lēm have ye set up <sup>g</sup>altars to  
*that* shameful thing, *even* altars  
to <sup>a</sup>burn <sup>e</sup>incense unto <sup>h</sup>Bā'al.

14 Therefore <sup>i</sup>pray not thou for  
this people, neither lift up a cry  
or prayer for them: for I <sup>e</sup>will  
not hear *them* in the time that  
they cry unto me for their  
trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do  
in mine house, *seeing* she hath  
<sup>i</sup>wrought lewdness with many,  
and the holy flesh is passed from  
thee? when thou doest evil, then  
thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name,  
A green olive tree, fair, and of  
goodly fruit: with the noise of a  
great tumult he hath kindled fire  
upon it, and the branches of it  
are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts, that  
planted thee, hath pronounced  
evil against thee, for the <sup>k</sup>evil  
of the house of <sup>l</sup>Is'-ra-el and of

the house of Jū'dah, which they  
have <sup>z</sup>done against themselves to  
to provoke me to <sup>l</sup>anger in <sup>d</sup>offer-  
ing <sup>e</sup>incense unto <sup>h</sup>Bā'al.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given  
me knowledge *of it*, and I know  
*it*: then thou shewedst me their  
doings.

19 But I *was* like a lamb or an  
ox *that* is brought to the slaugh-  
ter; and I knew not that they had  
<sup>m</sup>devised devices against me,  
*saying*, Let us destroy the tree  
with the fruit thereof, and let us  
cut him off from the land of the  
living, that his name may be no  
more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that  
<sup>n</sup>judgest <sup>o</sup>righteously, that triest  
the reins and the <sup>p</sup>heart, <sup>q</sup>let me  
see thy vengeance on them: for  
unto thee have I revealed my  
cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the  
LORD of the men of <sup>r</sup>Ān'a-thōth,  
that <sup>s</sup>seek thy life, *saying*, Proph-  
esy not in the name of the LORD,  
that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the  
LORD of hosts, Behold, I will  
punish them: the young men shall  
die by the <sup>t</sup>sword; their sons and  
their daughters shall die by  
<sup>u</sup>famine:

23 And there shall be no rem-  
nant of them: for I will bring  
<sup>v</sup>evil upon the men of <sup>r</sup>Ān'a-  
thōth, *even* the year of their  
visitation.

## CHAPTER 12

*The prophet complains of the prosperity of  
the wicked. 5 God admonishes him.  
7 God's heritage forsaken by him. 14 A  
promise of return from captivity.*

**R**IGHTEOUS art <sup>a</sup>thou, O  
LORD, when I plead with  
thee: yet <sup>b</sup>let me talk with thee  
of *thy* judgments: <sup>b, c</sup>Where-  
fore doth the way of the wicked  
<sup>d</sup>prosper? *wherefore* are all they  
<sup>e</sup>happy that deal very treach-  
erously?

2 <sup>b, c</sup>Thou hast planted them,

**B.C. 608?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*l Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

*2 R. V. wrought*  
*for themselves*  
*in provoking m*

## 19

*m Persecution, of*  
*the righteous*,  
John 15:20.

## 20

*n God, judge*, Gen.  
2:2.

*o God, justice of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*p Heart, known to*  
*God*, Psa. 44:21.

*q Prayer, impreca-*  
*tory*, Acts 6:4.

## 21

*r Anathoth, proph-*  
*cies against*, Jer.  
1:1.

*s Jeremiah, conspi-*  
*racry against*,  
Jer. 1:1.

## 22

*t War, as a judg-*  
*ment*, Judg. 3:2.

*u Famine, sent as*  
*judgment*, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

## 23

*v Wicked, punish-*  
*ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

## 1

*a God, righteous-*  
*ness of*, Gen. 2:2.

*b Jeremiah, lamen-*  
*tations of*, Jer.  
1:1.

*c God, providence*  
*of, mysterious*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*d Wicked, prosper-*  
*ity of*, Psa. 73:3.

*1 R. V. would I*  
*reason the cause*  
*with thee:*

*2 R. V. at ease*

**B.C. 608?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*Hypocrisy*, Jas.  
3:17.

**3**  
*Prayer, imprecatory*, Acts 6:4.

**4**  
*Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.  
*Animals, suffer under divine judgments*, Jer.  
27:5.  
*False Confidence*,  
Psa. 30:6.  
*Delusion*,  
2 Thess. 2:11.

**5**  
*Jordan*, Gen.  
32:10.  
R. V. though in  
a land of peace  
thou art secure,  
yet how wilt  
thou do in the  
pride of Jordan?

**6**  
*Persecution, of the righteous*,  
John 15:20.  
*Falsehood*, Job  
21:34.  
R. V. even they  
have cried aloud  
after thee:

**7**  
*Divine Chastisement*, Job 33:19.  
*Wicked, punishment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

**8**  
*Lion*, Mic. 5:8.  
*Sin, repugnant to God*, Rom. 5:12.  
*Hatred, of God, against iniquity*,  
Prov. 15:17.

**9**  
*Birds, figurative*,  
Eccl. 12:4.

**10**  
*Minister* (as  
some interpret),  
*false and corrupt*,  
Rom. 15:16.  
*Rulers* (as some  
interpret), *wicked*,  
Ex. 18:21.  
R. V. shepherds

yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: 'thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward thee: 'pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? <sup>9</sup>the <sup>h</sup>beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they <sup>4</sup>isaid, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and <sup>3</sup>if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of <sup>h</sup>Jôr'dan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have <sup>1</sup>dealt treacherously with thee; <sup>4</sup>yea, they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak <sup>m</sup>fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have <sup>o</sup>forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a <sup>n</sup>lion in the forest; it crieth out against me: <sup>a</sup>therefore have I <sup>1</sup>hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the <sup>b</sup>birds round about are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many <sup>5, 1, 2</sup>pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate,

and being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because "no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all <sup>h</sup>high places through the wilderness: for <sup>w</sup>the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: <sup>w</sup>no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have <sup>s</sup>sown <sup>v</sup>wheat, but shall reap <sup>z, a</sup>thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit; and they shall be ashamed of your <sup>7</sup>revenues because of the fierce <sup>b</sup>anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people <sup>e</sup>Iś-<sup>l</sup>ra-cl to inherit; Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have <sup>e</sup>compassion on them, and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, <sup>i, g</sup>if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to <sup>h</sup>swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to swear by <sup>1</sup>Bā'al; then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they <sup>j, k</sup>will not <sup>o</sup>beoy, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 13

By the type of a linen girdle, God shews that he will mar the pride of Judah. 12 The whole land to be filled with confusion. 15 The people exhorted to repent and humble themselves. 22 The greatness of their iniquity the cause of God's judgments upon them.

THUS <sup>a</sup>saith the LORD unto me, Go and <sup>1, b</sup>get thee a <sup>d, e</sup>linen <sup>d, e</sup>girdle, and put it upon

**B.C. 608?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
*Impenitence*,  
Rom. 2:5.

**12**  
*War, evils of*,  
Judg. 3:2.  
*R. V. the bare heights in the*

**13**  
*Agriculture, figurative*, Gen. 3:23.  
*Wheat, figurative*, Ezra 6:9.  
*Thorn, figurative*, Hos. 2:6.  
*Stn. fruits of*,  
Rom. 5:12.  
*Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
R. V. fruits,

**14**  
*Israel, after the revolt, prophecies concerning the restoration of*,  
1 Kin. 12:1.  
*Jews, prophecies concerning restoration of*, Neh. 4:2.

**15**  
*God, mercy of*,  
Gen. 2:24.

**16**  
*Contingencies, in divine government*, 1 Kin. 3:14.  
*Blessings, contingent upon obedience*, Deut. 11:26.  
*Oath*, Num. 5:19.  
*Baal*, 2 Kin. 17:16.

**17**  
*Self-will*, Gen. 49:6.  
*Impenitence*,  
Rom. 2:5.  
R. V. hear,

**B.C. 602?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*Prophecy, inspiration of*, Isa. 3:2.  
*Instruction, by object lessons*, vs. 1-11, Prov. 23:23.  
*Linen*, Ezek. 27:16.  
*Girdle, symbolic*, Prov. 31:24.  
*Symbols and Similitudes*, Heb. 9:9.  
R. V. buy



B.C. 602?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
2 R. V. bought

4  
f *Euphrates*, Gen.  
15:18.

9  
g *Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.

h *Judah, kingdom*  
of, *prophecies*  
concerning, vs.  
9-27; 2 Chr.  
11:17.

i *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

10  
j *Jews, prophecies*  
concerning, Neh.  
4:2.

k *Self-will*, Gen.  
49:6.

l *Impenitence*,  
Rom. 2:5.

m *Wicked, de-*  
*scribed*, Psa.  
73:3.

n *Idolatry*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

3 R. V. stubborn-  
ness

11  
o *God, love of*, Gen.  
2:2.

thy loins, and put it not in  
water.

2 So I <sup>2</sup>got a <sup>d,e</sup>girdle according  
to the word of the LORD, and put  
it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD  
<sup>a</sup>came unto me the second time,  
saying,

4 <sup>b</sup>Take the <sup>d,e</sup>girdle that thou  
hast <sup>2</sup>got, which *is* upon thy  
loins, and arise, go to 'Eū-phrā'-  
tēs, and hide it there in a hole of  
the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by  
'Eū-phrā'tēs, as the LORD com-  
manded me.

6 And it came to pass after  
many days, that the LORD said  
unto me, Arise, go to 'Eū-phrā'-  
tēs, and take the <sup>d,e</sup>girdle from  
thence, which I commanded thee  
to hide there.

7 Then I went to 'Eū-phrā'tēs,  
and digged, and took the <sup>d,e</sup>gir-  
dle from the place where I had  
hid it: and, behold, the girdle  
was marred, it was profitable for  
nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD  
<sup>a</sup>came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, <sup>b</sup>After  
this manner will I mar the <sup>g</sup>pride  
of <sup>h</sup>Jū'dah, and the great pride  
of <sup>j</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

10 This evil <sup>i</sup>people, which <sup>k,l</sup>re-  
fuse to hear my words, which  
<sup>m</sup>walk in the <sup>i</sup>imagination of  
their heart, and walk <sup>n</sup>after other  
gods, to serve them, and to wor-  
ship them, shall even be as this  
<sup>d</sup>girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the <sup>d</sup>girdle cleaveth to  
the loins of a man, so have I  
caused to cleave unto me the  
whole house of Iſ'ra-el and the  
whole house of Jū'dah, saith the  
LORD; <sup>o</sup>that they might be unto  
me for a people, and for a name,  
and for a praise, and for a glory:  
but they <sup>k,l</sup>would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak  
unto them this word; Thus saith

the LORD God of Iſ'ra-el, Every  
bottle shall be filled with wine;  
and they shall say unto thee, Do  
we not certainly know that every  
bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto  
them, Thus saith the LORD, Be-  
hold, <sup>h,p</sup>I will fill all the inhabit-  
ants of this land, even the kings  
that sit upon Dā'vid's throne,  
and the priests, and the proph-  
ets, and all the inhabitants of  
Jē-ru'sā-lēm, with <sup>a</sup>drunkenness.

14 And <sup>h,p</sup>I will dash them one  
against another, even the fathers  
and the sons together, saith the  
LORD: I will not <sup>r</sup>pity, nor spare,  
nor have mercy, but destroy  
them.

15 ¶ <sup>s</sup>Hear ye, and give ear; be  
not proud: for the LORD hath  
spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your  
God, before he cause <sup>p,l,u</sup>dark-  
ness, and before your feet stum-  
ble upon the dark mountains,  
and, while ye look for light, he  
turn it into the shadow of death,  
and make it gross darkness.

17 But if ye <sup>k,l</sup>will not hear it,  
<sup>v,w,x</sup>my soul shall weep in se-  
cret places for *your* pride; and  
mine eye shall weep sore, and  
run down with tears, because the  
LORD's flock is carried away  
captive.

18 Say unto the <sup>z</sup>king and to the  
<sup>4</sup>queen, <sup>s</sup>Humble yourselves, sit  
down: for your <sup>s</sup>principalities  
shall come down, *even* the crown  
of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall  
be shut up, and none shall open  
them: Jū'dah shall be carried  
away <sup>a</sup>captive all of it, it shall be  
wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and be-  
hold them that come from the  
north: where *is* the flock *that*  
was given thee, thy beautiful  
flock?

21. What wilt thou say when he

B.C. 602?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
p *Nation, judg-*  
*ments denounced*  
against, Isa. 2:  
q *Drunkenness,*  
*figurative*, Luke  
21:34.

14  
r *Pity*, Job 19:2

15  
s *Repentance, ex-*  
*hortations to*,  
Mark 1:4.

16  
t *Darkness, figur-*  
*ative*, Gen. 1:2.  
u *Adversity, desig-*  
*of, as a judgment*  
Psa. 10:6.

17  
v *Minister, faith-*  
*ful*, Rom. 15:16.  
w *Love, of man for*  
man 1 John 4:  
x *Patriotism*, Psa.  
137:1.  
y *Zeal*, 2 Cor. 7:11.

18  
z *Rulers, wicked*,  
Ex. 18:21.  
4 R. V. queen-  
mother,  
5 R. V. headtires  
are come down,

19  
a *Captivity, of Ju-*  
*dah in Babylon*  
Isa. 5:13.

**B.C. 602?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**21**  
*Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

Am. R. V. set over thee as head those whom thou hast thyself taught to be friends to thee? shall not

**22**  
*Depavity, Job 15:14.*  
R. V. suffer violence.

**23**  
*Nature, laws of, uniform in operation, Jas. 3:12.*  
*Ethiopia, inhabitants of, black, Isa. 18:1.*  
*Leopard, Song 4:8.*

**24**  
*Stubble, Isa. 5:24.*

**25**  
*Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11.*  
*False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.*  
*Falseness, Job 21:34.*  
R. V. measured unto thee from me,

**27**  
*Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.*  
*Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*

**B.C. 601?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*Inspiration, Job 32:8.*

*Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.*

*Drought, Gen. 31:40.*

**2**  
*Mourning, Lam. 2:5.*

*Adversity, despondency in, Psa. 10:6.*  
*Gates, figurative, Deut. 3:5.*

shall <sup>a, b</sup>punish thee? for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, and as chief over thee: shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?

**22** ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? <sup>b</sup>For the greatness of thine iniquity <sup>c</sup>are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels <sup>d</sup>made bare.

**23** <sup>a, d</sup>Can the <sup>e</sup>E-thî-ô'pî-an change his skin, or the <sup>f</sup>leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

**24** Therefore <sup>b</sup>will I scatter them as the <sup>g</sup>stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

**25** <sup>b</sup>This *is* thy lot, the portion <sup>h</sup>of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and <sup>h, i</sup>trusted in <sup>j</sup>falsehood.

**26** <sup>b</sup>Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

**27** I have seen thine <sup>k</sup>adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and <sup>l</sup>thine abominations on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O <sup>l</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm! wilt thou not be made clean? when *shall it* once be?

## CHAPTER 14

*Dearth upon the land. 7 The prayer of the prophet for its removal. 10 God will not be entreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets no excuse for them. 17 Jeremiah's continued intercession for the people.*

**T**HE word of the LORD that <sup>a, b</sup>came to Jêr-e-mî'ah concerning the <sup>c</sup>dearth.

**2** Jû'dah <sup>a, e</sup>mourneth, and the <sup>f</sup>gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm is gone up.

**3** And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found <sup>g</sup>no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were

ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

**4** Because the ground is chapt, for there was <sup>h</sup>no <sup>i</sup>rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

**5** Yea, the <sup>j</sup>hind also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grass.

**6** And the <sup>k</sup>wild asses <sup>l</sup>did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like <sup>m</sup>dragons; their eyes did fail, because *there was* no grass.

**7** ¶ <sup>n</sup>O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou *it* for thy name's sake: for our <sup>o</sup>backslidings are many; <sup>p, n</sup>we have sinned against thee.

**8** <sup>q</sup>O the hope of Is'ra-el, the <sup>r</sup>saviour thereof in time of <sup>s</sup>trouble, why shouldest thou be as a <sup>t</sup>stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

**9** <sup>u</sup>Why shouldest thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man *that* cannot save? yet <sup>v</sup>thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and we are <sup>w</sup>called by thy name; leave us not.

**10** ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they <sup>x</sup>loved to wander, they have <sup>y</sup>not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and <sup>z</sup>visit their sins.

**11** Then said the LORD unto me, <sup>a</sup>Pray not for this people for *their* good.

**12** When they <sup>b</sup>fast, <sup>c</sup>I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, <sup>d</sup>I will not accept them: but <sup>e</sup>I will <sup>f</sup>consume them by the <sup>g</sup>sword, and by the <sup>h</sup>famine, and by the <sup>i</sup>pestilence.

**13** ¶ Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, the <sup>j</sup>prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the

**B.C. 601?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**  
*g Rain, 2 Sam. 1:21.*

**5**  
*h Deer, Deut. 14:5.*

**6**  
*i Ass, wild, 2 Chr. 28:15.*

*j Dragon, Deut. 32:33.*

*k R. V. stand on the bare heights, they pant for air like jackals;*

**7**  
*l Nation, in adversity, prayer for, Isa. 2:4.*

*m Backsliding of Israel, Hos. 11:7.*

*n Prayer, confession in, Acts 6:4.*

*o Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12.*

*p God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

*q Adversity, prayer in, vs. 8, 9, 19-21; Psa. 10:6.*

*r R. V. sojourner*

**9**  
*s Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.*  
*t Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15.*

**10**  
*u Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.*

*v Sin, love of, Rom. 5:12.*

*w Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.*

*x Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

**11**  
*y Intercession of man with God, for the obtulale, unavailing, Jer. 27:18.*

**12**  
*z Fasting, Zech. 8:19.*

*a Wicked, prayers of, not answered, Psa. 73:3.*

*b Offerings, unavailing when not accompanied by piety, Lev. 6:17.*

*c Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.*

*d Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

*e War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.*

*f Famine, as a judgment, 2 Kin. 8:1.*

*g Plague, as a judgment, Ex. 11:1.*

**13**  
*h Prophets, false, Isa. 3:2.*

## B.C. 601?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*g False Confidence*,  
Psa. 30:6.

## 14

*h Sorcery*, Isa.  
47:9.

*i Deceit*, Psa. 36:3.

sword, neither shall ye have famine; but <sup>1</sup>I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The <sup>1</sup>prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and <sup>h</sup>divination, and a thing of nought, and the <sup>i</sup>deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the <sup>1</sup>prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; <sup>b</sup>By <sup>c</sup>sword and <sup>d</sup>famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of <sup>j</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them; <sup>k</sup>Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the <sup>l</sup>virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 <sup>k</sup>If I go forth into the field, then <sup>m</sup>behold the slain with the <sup>c</sup>sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with <sup>d</sup>famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about <sup>3</sup>into a land that they know not.

19 <sup>k, n, o</sup>Hast thou utterly <sup>p</sup>rejected Jû'dah? <sup>q</sup>hath thy soul clothed Zi'ôn? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

20 <sup>o, r</sup>We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 <sup>o</sup>Do not abhor *us*, <sup>s</sup>for thy name's sake, <sup>s</sup>do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, <sup>b</sup>break not thy <sup>c</sup>covenant with us.

22 Are there *any* among the <sup>u</sup>vanities of the <sup>u</sup>Gên'tilez that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: <sup>v</sup>for thou hast <sup>w</sup>made all <sup>x</sup>these things.

## CHAPTER 15

*The rejection and punishment of Israel. 10 God's promise to the prophet. 15 The prayer of Jeremiah. 19 The assurance given him.*

THEN said the LORD unto <sup>a</sup>me, Though <sup>b</sup>Mô'ses and <sup>c</sup>Sâm'u-el <sup>d</sup>stood before me, yet my mind *could* not be toward this <sup>e</sup>people: <sup>f</sup>cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 <sup>g</sup>And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; <sup>1, h</sup>Such as *are* for <sup>i</sup>death, to death; and such as *are* for the <sup>j</sup>sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the <sup>k</sup>famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the <sup>l</sup>captivity, to the captivity.

3 And <sup>o, h</sup>I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD: the <sup>j</sup>sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And <sup>o, h</sup>I will cause them to be <sup>1, m</sup>removed into all kingdoms of the earth, <sup>n</sup>because of <sup>o</sup>Mâ-nâs'seh the son of <sup>p</sup>Hêz-e-ki'ah king of Jû'dah, for *that* which he did in <sup>q</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jê-ru'sâ-lêm? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?

## B.C. 601?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 20

<sup>1</sup> Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.

## 21

<sup>s</sup> Prayer, pleas  
offered in, Acts  
6:4.

<sup>t</sup> Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

## 22

<sup>u</sup> Idolatry, folly of  
1 Sam. 15:23.

<sup>v</sup> God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>w</sup> God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>x</sup> Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

<sup>4</sup> R. V. heathen

## 1

<sup>a</sup> Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.

<sup>b</sup> Moses, Ex. 2:10

<sup>c</sup> Samuel, 1 Sam.  
3:1.

<sup>d</sup> Intercession, of  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.

<sup>e</sup> Reprobates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.

<sup>f</sup> Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

## 2

<sup>g</sup> Jews, prophecies  
concerning, vs.  
1-4; Neh. 4:2.

<sup>h</sup> Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4

<sup>i</sup> Death, as a judg-  
ment, Num.  
23:10.

<sup>j</sup> War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

<sup>k</sup> Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

<sup>l</sup> Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

## 4

<sup>m</sup> Dispersion, Gen.  
11:8.

<sup>n</sup> Nation, involved  
in sins of rulers  
Isa. 2:4.

<sup>o</sup> Manasseh, 2 Kin.  
21:1.

<sup>p</sup> Hezekiah, 2 Kin.  
16:20.

<sup>q</sup> Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

<sup>1</sup> R. V. tossed to  
and fro among

## 17

*k Patriotism*, Psa.  
137:1.

*l Virgin, figura-  
tive*, Isa. 62:5.

## 18

*m War, evils of*,  
Judg. 3:2.

<sup>3</sup> R. V. in the land  
and have no  
knowledge.

## 19

*n Adversity, de-  
spendency in*,  
Psa. 10:6.

*o Nation, in adver-  
sity, prayer for*,  
Isa. 2:4.

*p Rejection, by  
God, Lam. 5:22.*

*q Church, love for*,  
Matt. 16:18.



**B.C. 601?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10. 6.

**6**  
*Backsliding, of  
Israel, Hos. 11:7.*  
*Repentance, at-  
tributed to God,  
Mark 1:4.*

**7**  
*Isa. 30:24; Jer.  
51:2; Matt. 3:12.*  
*Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.*  
*Children, death  
of, as a judgment  
upon parents,  
Mark 10:14.*  
*Adversity, obdu-  
racy in, Psa.  
10:6.*

**8**  
*War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.*  
*Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.*  
*R. V. anguish  
and terrors to  
fall upon her  
suddenly.*

**9**  
*Seven, figurative,  
Gen. 7:2.*

*Sun, figurative,  
Josh. 10:12.*  
*Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.*  
*War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.*

**10**  
*Murmuring, in-  
stances of, Num.  
14:2.*  
*Adversity, des-  
pondency in,  
Psa. 10:6.*  
*Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.*

**11**  
*God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*Adversity, con-  
solation in, Psa.  
10:6.*

*R. V. I will  
strengthen thee  
for good;*  
*R. V. make sup-  
plication unto  
thee in*

**12**  
*Iron, figurative,  
Prov. 27:17.*  
*R. V. Can one  
break iron, even  
iron from the  
north, and brass?*

**13**  
*Stn, repugnant to  
God, Rom. 5:12.*

**14**  
*Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.*

**15**  
*Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.*  
*Prayer, in adver-  
sity, Acts 6:4.*  
*God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and I will destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people, since they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 She that hath borne seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily I shall be well with thy remnant; verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me,

and revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail? 19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wall: and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

## CHAPTER 16

The utter ruin of the Jews foreshewn. 10 Their sins the cause thereof. 14 A promise of deliverance from captivity. 16 God will doubly recompense their iniquity.

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are

**B.C. 601?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10. 6.

*o Prayer, imprecations, Acts 6:4.*  
*p God, longsuffering of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*q Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.*  
*r Minister, character of, zealous, Rom. 15:16.*  
*s Minister, faithful, Rom. 15:16.*

**16**  
*t Word of God, Psa. 119:9.*

**17**  
*u Evil Company, the righteous shun, Prov. 13:20.*

*v Fellowship, with the wicked, avoided, 1 Cor. 1:9.*  
*w H. V. them that make merry,*

**18**  
*u Minister, discommunion of, Rom. 15:16.*  
*7 R. V. deceitful brook, as*

**19**  
*r Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:26.*

**20**  
*y Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6.*  
*z Minister, promises to, Rom. 15:16.*

*a God dwells with the Righteous, 1 Kin. 6:13.*  
*b God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

**1**  
*a Prophecies, Dan. 9:24.*  
*b Inspiration, Job 32:8.*  
*c Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.*

**2**  
*d Jeremiah, celibacy of, Jer. 1:1.*

**3**  
*e Jews, prophecies concerning, vs. 3-21; Neh. 4:2.*

## B.C. 601?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

*f* Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.

*g* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

*h* Death, as a judgment, Num. 23:10.

*i* Burial, lack of, a disgrace, Acts 8:2.

*j* War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.

*k* Famine, as a judgment, 2 KIn. 8:1.

## 5

*l* Mourning, Lam. 2:5.

*m* Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.

## 6

*n* Cutting, of the flesh for the dead, Lev. 19:28.

*o* Boldness, artificial, in mourning, Lev. 21:5.

## 7

*p* Cup, figurative, Matt. 20:22.

1 R. V. break bread for

## 8

*q* Feasts, Mark 12:39.

## 10

*r* Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*s* Conscience, dead, Acts 23:1.

*t* God, providence of, misunderstood, Gen. 2:2.

born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land;

4 <sup>1, o</sup>They shall <sup>h</sup>die of grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be <sup>i</sup>buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the <sup>j</sup>sword, and by <sup>k</sup>famine; and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of <sup>l</sup>mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for <sup>m</sup>I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *even* lovingkindness and mercies.

6 <sup>e, i</sup>Both the great and the small shall <sup>h</sup>die in this land; they shall not be <sup>i</sup>buried, neither shall <sup>men</sup> <sup>l</sup>lament for them, nor <sup>i, n</sup>cut themselves, nor make themselves <sup>o</sup>bold for them:

7 Neither shall <sup>men</sup> <sup>l</sup>tear themselves for them in <sup>l</sup>mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall <sup>men</sup> give them the <sup>p</sup>cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of <sup>q</sup>feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is<sup>r</sup>ael; Behold, <sup>e, i</sup>I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, <sup>r, s, t</sup>Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or <sup>s</sup>what *is* our iniquity? or <sup>s</sup>what *is* our sin that we have com-

mitted against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, <sup>u</sup>Because your fathers have <sup>v</sup>forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked <sup>w</sup>after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and <sup>x</sup>have not kept my law;

12 And <sup>y</sup>ye have done worse than <sup>z</sup>your fathers; for, behold, ye <sup>a</sup>walk every one after the <sup>2, b</sup>imagination of his <sup>c</sup>evil heart, that they may <sup>d</sup>not hearken unto me:

13 Therefore will I <sup>e, f</sup>cast you out of this land <sup>g</sup>into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye <sup>h</sup>serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that <sup>i</sup>brought up the children of Is<sup>r</sup>ael out of the land of <sup>j</sup>E<sup>g</sup>gypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth, that <sup>i</sup>brought up the children of Is<sup>r</sup>rael from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had <sup>j</sup>driven them: and <sup>k</sup>I will bring them again into their <sup>l</sup>land that I <sup>m</sup>gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many <sup>n</sup>fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall <sup>o</sup>hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For <sup>p</sup>mine eyes are upon all their <sup>q</sup>ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will <sup>r</sup>recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the car-

B.C. 601?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*u* Children, involved in sins of parents, Mark 10:14.

*v* Apostasy, Acts 1:25.

*w* Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.

*x* Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.

## 12

*y* Sin, progressive Rom. 5:12.

*z* Example, bad, John 13:15.

*a* Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

*b* Self-will, Gen. 49:6.

*c* Depravity, Job 15:14.

*d* Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.

*e* R. V. stubbornness

## 13

*e* Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.

*f* Dispersion, of the Jews, foretold, Gen. 11:8.

*g* Captivity, as a judgment, Isa. 5:13.

*h* Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.

## 14

*i* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

*j* Egypt, Gen. 41:1.

## 15

*k* Jews, prophecies concerning restoration of, Nel. 4:2.

*l* Canaan, Gen. 37:1.

*m* Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

## 16

*n* Fishermen, figurative, Luke 5:2.

*o* Hunting, figurative, Gen. 27:5.

## 17

*p* God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

*q* Sin, known to God, Rom. 5:12.

## 18

*r* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

B.C. 601? See footnote, Time, Rev. 10.6.

19

God, preserver, Gen. 2.2.  
Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.  
Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6.

Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts 10:45.

R. V. nations

20

Idolatry, jolly of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

21

Adversity, design of, Psa. 10:6.  
R. V. Jehovah.

1

Judah, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, vs. 1-4; 2 Chr. 11:17.

Pen, figurative, Jer. 8:8.

Iron, figurative, Prov. 27:17.

Diamond, figurative, Ex. 39:11.

Table, figurative, Hab. 2:2.

Heart, Psa. 44:21.

2

Parents, evil influence of, 2 Cor. 12:14.

Example, bad, John 13:15.

Altar, used in idolatrous worship, Gen. 8:20.

Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.

Groves, worshipped by Israelites, Judg. 6:28.

R. V. Asherim

4

Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

Captivity, as a judgment, Isa. 5:13.

Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

5

Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

Wicked, contrasted with the righteous, vs. 5-8; Psa. 73:3.

False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.

Heart, unregenerate, Psa. 44:21.

Backsliding, Hos. 11:7.

6

Desert, Lev. 16:22.

cases of their detestable and abominable <sup>h</sup>things.

19 O <sup>1</sup>LORD, <sup>1</sup>my strength, and <sup>1</sup>my fortress, and <sup>1</sup>my refuge in the day of affliction, the <sup>3</sup><sup>v</sup>Gēn'tiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and <sup>w</sup>they are no gods?

21 Therefore, behold, I will this once <sup>c</sup>cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name is <sup>4</sup>The LORD.

## CHAPTER 17

*The captivity of the Jews for their sins. 5 Their confidence in man rebuked. 12 The prophet prays for protection from his enemies. 19 The Sabbath to be hallowed.*

THE sin of <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah is written with a <sup>b</sup>pen of <sup>1</sup>iron, and with the point of a <sup>a</sup>diamond: it is graven upon the <sup>c</sup>table of their <sup>1</sup>heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

2 Whilst their children <sup>a</sup>remember <sup>h</sup>their <sup>1</sup>altars and their <sup>1</sup><sup>k</sup>groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thyself, shalt discontinue from thine <sup>1</sup>heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to <sup>m</sup>serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine <sup>n</sup>anger, which shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; <sup>c</sup>Cursed be the <sup>p</sup>man that <sup>q</sup>trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose <sup>1</sup>heart <sup>d</sup>departeth from the LORD.

6 For <sup>1</sup>he shall be like the heath in the <sup>1</sup>desert, and shall not see

when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 <sup>u</sup>Blessed is the <sup>w</sup>man that <sup>z</sup>trusteth in the LORD, and whose <sup>1</sup>hope the LORD is.

8 For <sup>1</sup>he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not <sup>2</sup>see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The <sup>a</sup>heart is <sup>b</sup><sup>c</sup><sup>d</sup>deceitful above all *things*, and desperately <sup>3</sup>wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD <sup>e</sup>search the <sup>1</sup>heart, I try the reins, even to <sup>h</sup>give every man according to his ways, and according to the <sup>1</sup>fruits of his doings.

11 As the <sup>k</sup>partridge <sup>1</sup>sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; <sup>1</sup>so he that <sup>m</sup>getteth <sup>n</sup>riches, and <sup>1</sup>not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a <sup>p</sup>fool.

12 ¶ <sup>1</sup>A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our <sup>1</sup>sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Is'ra-el, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that <sup>d</sup>depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the <sup>1</sup>fountain of living waters.

14 <sup>u</sup>Heal me, O LORD, and <sup>1</sup>I shall be healed; save me, and <sup>1</sup>I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

15 Behold, they <sup>w</sup>say unto me, <sup>1</sup>Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, <sup>z</sup><sup>a</sup>I have not hastened from being a <sup>5</sup>pastor to follow thee: neither have I desired the woeful day; thou know-

<sup>z</sup> Scoffing, Hab. 1:10. <sup>y</sup> Infidelity, 2 Cor. 6:15. <sup>16</sup> <sup>z</sup> Minister, faithful, instances of, Rom. 15:16.—<sup>a</sup> Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11. 5 R. V. shepherd

B.C. 601? See footnote, Time, Rev. 10.6.

7

<sup>u</sup> Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1.3.

<sup>v</sup> Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

<sup>w</sup> Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

<sup>z</sup> Faith, Mark 11:22.

<sup>y</sup> Anxiety, remedy for, 1 Pet. 5:7.

<sup>z</sup> Hope, Prov. 13:12.

8

2 R. V. fear

9

<sup>a</sup> Heart, unregenerate, Psa. 44:21.

<sup>b</sup> Deceit, Psa. 36:3.

<sup>c</sup> Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.

<sup>d</sup> Depravity, Job 15:14.

3 R. V. sleek:

10

<sup>e</sup> God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>f</sup> God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>g</sup> Heart, known to God, Psa. 44:21.

<sup>h</sup> Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17.

<sup>i</sup> Punishment, according to deeds, Lev. 26:41.

<sup>j</sup> Sin, fruits of, Rom. 5:12.

11

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 26:20.

<sup>l</sup> Rich, denounced, Jas. 5:1.

<sup>m</sup> Covetousness, Isa. 57:17.

<sup>n</sup> Riches, Eccl. 4:8.

<sup>o</sup> Dishonesty, Ezek. 22:13.

<sup>p</sup> Fool, Prov. 18:2.

<sup>q</sup> Am. R. V. that sitteth on eggs which she hath not laid, so is he

12

<sup>q</sup> Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

<sup>r</sup> Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

13

<sup>s</sup> Backsliding, Hos. 11:7.

<sup>t</sup> Fountain, figurative, Zech. 13:1.

14

<sup>u</sup> Prayer, in adversity, Acts 6:4.

<sup>v</sup> Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

15

<sup>w</sup> Blasphemy, denying the Word of God, 2 Sam. 12:14.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>z</sup> Minister, faithful, instances of, Rom. 15:16.—<sup>a</sup> Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11. 5 R. V. shepherd



**E.C. 601?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

6 R. V. was before  
thy face.

17

b Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.

7 R. V. refuge

18

c Prayer, imprecation  
of, Acts 6:4.

d Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

19

e Gates, Deut. 3:5.

f Jerusalem, gates  
of, Judg. 19:10.

20

g Judah, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning,  
2 Chr. 11:17.

21

h Commandment,  
forbidding Sab-  
bath breaking,  
Deut. 8:2.

i Sabbath, rest on,  
enjoined, Ex.  
16:23.

22

j Ex. 20:8-11;  
Deut. 5:12-14.

23

k Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

l Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.

m Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.

n Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

24

o Contingencies, in  
divine govern-  
ment of man,  
1 Kin. 3:14.

25

p Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:26.

q Reward, a motive,  
to obedience,  
Matt. 5:12.

est: that which came out of my  
lips <sup>a</sup>was *right* before thee.

17 <sup>b</sup>Be not a terror unto me:  
thou *art* my <sup>c</sup>hope in the day of  
evil.

18 <sup>e</sup>Let them be confounded  
that <sup>d</sup>persecute me, but let not  
me be confounded: let them be  
dismayed, but let not me be dis-  
mayed: bring upon them the day  
of evil, and destroy them with  
double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto  
me; Go and stand in the <sup>e</sup>gate  
of the children of the people,  
whereby the kings of Jū'dah  
come in, and by the which they  
go out, and in all the gates of  
<sup>f</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm;

20 And say unto them, Hear ye  
the <sup>g</sup>word of the LORD, ye kings  
of Jū'dah, and all Jū'dah, and  
all the inhabitants of <sup>f</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-  
lēm, that enter in by these <sup>e</sup>gates:

21 <sup>h</sup>Thus saith the LORD; Take  
heed to yourselves, and <sup>i</sup>bear no  
burden on the <sup>i</sup>sabbath day, nor  
bring *it* in by the <sup>e</sup>gates of <sup>f</sup>Jê-  
ru'sâ-lēm;

22 <sup>j</sup>Neither carry forth a bur-  
den out of your houses on the  
<sup>i</sup>sabbath day, neither do ye any  
work, but <sup>k</sup>hallow ye the sabbath  
day, as I commanded your fa-  
thers.

23 But they <sup>k,l,m</sup>obeyed not,  
neither inclined their ear, but  
made their neck stiff, that they  
might not hear, nor receive <sup>n</sup>in-  
struction.

24 And it shall come to pass,  
<sup>o</sup>if ye diligently hearken unto  
me, saith the LORD, to bring in  
no burden through the <sup>e</sup>gates of  
this <sup>f</sup>city on the <sup>i</sup>sabbath day,  
but <sup>k</sup>hallow the sabbath day, to  
do no work therein;

25 <sup>p,q</sup>Then shall there enter in-  
to the gates of this city kings and  
princes sitting upon the throne

of Dā'vid, riding in chariots and  
on horses, they, and their princes,  
the men of Jū'dah, and the in-  
habitants of Jê-ru'sâ-lēm: and  
this city shall remain for ever.

26 And <sup>r</sup>they shall come from  
the cities of Jū'dah, and from  
the places about Jê-ru'sâ-lēm,  
and from the land of Bēn'ja-  
mīn, and from the plain, and  
from the mountains, and from  
the south, bringing <sup>r</sup>burnt offer-  
ings, and sacrifices, and meat  
offerings, and incense, and bring-  
ing sacrifices of <sup>s</sup>praise, unto  
the <sup>t</sup>house of the LORD.

27 But <sup>u</sup>if ye will not hearken  
unto me to hallow the sabbath  
day, and not to bear a burden,  
even entering in at the gates of  
Jê-ru'sâ-lēm on the sabbath day;  
<sup>v</sup>then will I kindle a fire in the  
gates thereof, and it shall devour  
the palaces of Jê-ru'sâ-lēm, and  
it shall not be quenched.

## CHAPTER 18

*By the type of a potter, God's sovereignty  
over the nations is shewn. 11 Judgments  
upon Judah for her idolatry. 18 The  
prophet's complaint and prayer against  
his persecutors.*

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>word which <sup>b</sup>came to  
<sup>c</sup>Jêr-e-mī'ah from the LORD,  
saying,

2 <sup>d</sup>Arise, and go down to the  
<sup>e</sup>\*potter's house, and there I will  
cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the  
<sup>e</sup>\*potter's house, and, behold, he  
<sup>f</sup>wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made  
of <sup>g</sup>clay was marred in the hand  
of the <sup>e</sup>\*potter: so he made it  
again another vessel, as seemed  
good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD  
<sup>b</sup>came to <sup>c</sup>me, saying,

6 O house of Iṣ'ra-el, cannot I  
do with you as this <sup>e</sup>\*potter?  
saith the LORD. Behold, as the  
<sup>f</sup>clay <sup>g</sup>is in the potter's hand, so

**B.C. 601?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

26

r Offerings, burnt  
Lev. 6:17.

s Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

t Church, called  
House of the  
Lord, 1 Kin. 9:

27

u Sabbath, punish-  
ment for violation  
of, Ex. 16:23.

**B.C. 605?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a Prophecies, Da.  
9:24.

b Inspiration, Job  
32:8.

c Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa.  
3:2.

II

d Art, 2 Chr. 16:1

4

e Clay, used by po-  
ter, Job 33:6.

\* **POTTERY**, Rom. 9:21. *Clay prepared for, by treading, Isa. 41:25. Vessels made of, Jer. 18:3, 4. Manufacture of, outside the wall of Jerusalem, bought as a burying ground for the poor, Matt. 27:7-10.*

**Figurative**, Isa. 64:8. *Of weakness, in the idol in Nebuchadnezzar's vision, Dan. 2:41.*

*Place for man-*

**B.C. 605?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**  
God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

**7**  
Government, God  
in, Isa. 22:21.

**8**  
Contingencies, in  
divine govern-  
ment of man,  
1 Kin. 3:14.

Repentance, con-  
dition of forgive-  
ness, Mark 1:4.

Repentance, at-  
tributed to God,  
Mark 1:4.

**11**  
Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

**10**  
Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:26.

**11**  
Judah, Kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, 2 Chr.  
11:17.

Nation, judgments  
denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

Repentance, en-  
joined, Mark 1:4.

**12**  
Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.

Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.

Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.

R. V. do every  
one after the  
stubbornness of

**13**  
R. V. nations,

**14**  
Lebanon, Deut.  
1:7.

R. V. Shall the  
snow of Lebanon  
fail from

R. V. waters  
that flow down  
from afar be  
dried up?

**15**  
Backsliding, Hos.  
11:7.

Incense, offered  
in idolatrous wor-  
ship, Ex. 37:29.  
Idolatry, folly of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

are ye in <sup>1</sup>mine hand, O house of  
Is<sup>9</sup>ra-el.

**7** <sup>2</sup>At what instant I shall speak  
concerning a nation, and con-  
cerning a kingdom, to pluck up,  
and to pull down, and to de-  
stroy it;

**8** <sup>3</sup>If that nation, against whom  
I have pronounced, <sup>4</sup>turn from  
their evil, I will <sup>5</sup>repent of the  
evil that I thought to do unto  
them.

**9** <sup>6</sup>And at what instant I shall  
speak concerning a nation, and  
concerning a kingdom, to <sup>7</sup>build  
and to plant it;

**10** <sup>8</sup>If it do evil in my sight, that  
it <sup>9</sup>obey not my voice, then I will  
<sup>10</sup>repent of the <sup>11</sup>good, wherewith  
I said I would benefit them.

**11** Now therefore <sup>12</sup>go to, speak  
to the men of Jū<sup>13</sup>dah, and to  
the inhabitants of Jē<sup>14</sup>-rū<sup>15</sup>'sā<sup>16</sup>-lēm,  
<sup>17</sup>saying, <sup>18</sup>Thus saith the LORD;  
Behold, I frame evil against you,  
and devise a device against you:  
<sup>19</sup>return ye now every one from  
his evil way, and make your ways  
and your doings good.

**12** And they <sup>20</sup>said, There is no  
hope: but <sup>21</sup>we will walk after  
our own devices, and we will  
<sup>22</sup>every one do the imagination of  
his evil heart.

**13** Therefore thus saith the  
LORD; Ask ye now among the  
<sup>23</sup>heathen, who hath heard such  
things: the virgin of Is<sup>24</sup>ra-el hath  
done a very horrible thing.

**14** <sup>25</sup>Will a man leave the <sup>26</sup>snow  
of <sup>27</sup>Lēb<sup>28</sup>'a-non which cometh from  
the rock of the field? or shall the  
cold <sup>29</sup>flowing waters that come  
from another place be for-  
saken?

**15** Because my people hath  
<sup>30</sup>forgotten me, they have burned  
<sup>31</sup>incense to <sup>32</sup>vanity, and they  
have caused them to stumble  
in their ways <sup>33</sup>from the ancient

paths, to walk in paths, <sup>34</sup>in a way  
not cast up;

**16** <sup>35</sup>To make their land des-  
olate, and a perpetual hissing;  
every one that passeth thereby  
shall be astonished, and wag his  
head.

**17** <sup>36</sup>I will scatter them as with  
an east wind before the enemy;  
I will shew them the back, and  
not the face, in the day of their  
calamity.

**18** ¶ Then said they, Come,  
and let us <sup>37</sup>devise devices  
against <sup>38</sup>Jē<sup>39</sup>-e-mī<sup>40</sup>'ah; for the  
law shall not perish from the  
priest, nor counsel from the wise,  
nor the word from the prophet.  
Come, and let us smite him with  
the tongue, and let us not give  
heed to any of his words.

**19** <sup>41</sup>Give heed to me, O LORD,  
and hearken to the voice of them  
that <sup>42</sup>contend with me.

**20** Shall <sup>43</sup>evil be recompensed  
for good? for they have <sup>44</sup>digged  
a pit for my soul. Remember  
that I stood before thee to <sup>45</sup>speak  
good for them, and to turn away  
thy <sup>46</sup>wrath from them.

**21** Therefore <sup>47</sup>deliver up their  
children to the <sup>48</sup>famine, and pour  
out their <sup>49</sup>blood by the force of the  
<sup>50</sup>sword; and let their wives be  
bereaved of their <sup>51</sup>children, and  
be widows; and let their men be  
put to death; <sup>52</sup>let their young men  
be slain by the sword in battle.

**22** <sup>53</sup>Let a cry be heard from  
their houses, when thou shalt  
bring a troop suddenly upon  
them: for they have <sup>54</sup>digged a  
pit to take me, and hid snares  
for my feet.

**23** Yet, LORD, thou <sup>55</sup>knowest  
all their <sup>56</sup>counsel against me  
to slay me: <sup>57</sup>forgive not their in-  
iquity, neither blot out their sin  
from thy sight, but let them be  
overthrown before thee; deal

**B.C. 605?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**  
<sup>1</sup> Conspiracy, in-  
stances of, 1 Kin.  
16:9.

<sup>2</sup> Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

<sup>3</sup> Jeremiah, con-  
spiracy against,  
Jer. 11.

<sup>4</sup> Minister, trials  
and persecutions  
of, Rom. 15:16.

**19**  
<sup>5</sup> Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.

<sup>6</sup> Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

**20**  
<sup>7</sup> Evil for Good,  
Psa. 35:12.

<sup>8</sup> Ingratitude, of  
man to man,  
Rom. 1:21.

<sup>9</sup> Intercession, in-  
stances of, Jer.  
27:18.

<sup>10</sup> Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

**21**  
<sup>11</sup> Prayer, impreca-  
tory, Acts 6:4.

<sup>12</sup> Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

<sup>13</sup> War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

<sup>14</sup> Children, death  
of, as a judgment,  
Mark 10:14.

**23**  
<sup>15</sup> God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.

† SNOW. In Palestine, 2 Sam. 23:20. In Uz, Job 6:16; 9:30; 37:6. On Lebanon, Jer. 18:14.  
Illustrative of purity, Psa. 51:7; Isa. 1:18.

## B.C. 605?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

a Instruction, by  
object lessons,  
Prov. 23:23.

n Pottery, Jer.  
18:3.

c Bottle, Gen.  
21:14.

d Symbols and  
Similitudes,  
Heb. 9:9.

1 R. V. buy

2 R. V. elders

## 2

e Hinnom, Jer.  
7:31.

f Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.

3 R. V. gate Har-  
sith,

## 3

g Judah, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning,  
2 Chr. 11:17.

h Jerusalem, prophe-  
cies against,  
19:10.

i Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.  
Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

## 4

k Backsliding,  
Hos. 11:7.

l Idolatry, customs  
of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

m Incense, offered  
in idolatrous wor-  
ship, Ex. 37:29.

n Homicide, felon-  
ious, Deut. 5:17.

## 5

o Baal, 2 Kin.  
17:16.

p Human Sacr-  
fices, Deut.  
12:31.

## 6

q Or, Topheth.  
2 Kin. 23:10.

## 7

r War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

thus with them in the time of  
thine <sup>o</sup>anger.

## CHAPTER 19

By the type of the breaking of a potter's  
vessel, is foreshewn the utter desolation of  
Judah and Jerusalem for their sins.

THUS saith the LORD, Go  
and <sup>1</sup>a get a <sup>b</sup>potter's earthen  
<sup>c, d</sup>bottle, and take of the <sup>2</sup>ancients  
of the people, and of the <sup>2</sup>an-  
cients of the priests;

2 And go forth unto the valley  
of the son of <sup>e</sup>Hin'nom, which is  
by the entry of the <sup>3</sup>east gate,  
and proclaim there the words  
that <sup>f</sup>I shall tell thee,

3 And say, Hear ye the word  
of the LORD, O kings of <sup>g</sup>Ju'dah,  
and inhabitants of <sup>h</sup>Jê-ru'-  
sâ-lêm; Thus saith the LORD  
of hosts, the God of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el;  
Behold, <sup>i</sup>I will bring <sup>j</sup>evil upon  
this place, the which whosoever  
heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have <sup>k</sup>forsaken  
me, and have estranged this  
place, and have <sup>l</sup>burned <sup>m</sup>in-  
cense in it unto other gods,  
whom neither they nor their fa-  
thers have known, nor the kings  
of Ju'dah, and have filled this  
place with the <sup>n</sup>blood of inno-  
cents;

5 They have built also the high  
places of <sup>o</sup>Bâ'al, to burn their  
<sup>p</sup>sons with fire for burnt offerings  
unto Bâ'al, which I commanded  
not, nor spake <sup>q</sup>it, neither came  
<sup>q</sup>it into my mind:

6 <sup>r</sup>Therefore, behold, the days  
come, saith the LORD, that this  
place shall no more be called  
<sup>q</sup>Tô'phet, nor The valley of the  
son of <sup>e</sup>Hin'nom, but The val-  
ley of slaughter.

7 And <sup>i</sup>I will make void the  
counsel of <sup>g</sup>Ju'dah and <sup>h</sup>Jê-ru'-  
sâ-lêm in this place; and I will  
cause them to fall by the <sup>s</sup>sword  
before their enemies, and by the  
hands of them that seek their  
lives: and their carcases will I

give to be meat for the fowls of  
the heaven, and for the beasts of  
the earth.

8 And <sup>g, h, i</sup>I will make this city  
<sup>4</sup>desolate, and an hissing; every  
one that passeth thereby shall be  
astonished and hiss because of  
all the plagues thereof.

9 And <sup>g, h, i</sup>I will <sup>5</sup>cause them to  
<sup>6</sup>eat the flesh of their sons and  
the flesh of their daughters, and  
they shall eat every one the flesh  
of his friend in the <sup>u</sup>siege and  
straitness, wherewith their en-  
emies, and they that seek their  
lives, shall straiten them.

10 <sup>a</sup>Then shalt thou break the  
<sup>c, d</sup>bottle in the sight of the men  
that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them,  
Thus saith the LORD of hosts;  
<sup>a, f</sup>Even so will I break this peo-  
ple and this city, as <sup>one</sup> breaketh  
a <sup>b</sup>potter's vessel, that cannot be  
made whole again: and they  
shall bury <sup>them</sup> in <sup>q</sup>Tô'phet, till  
<sup>there be</sup> no place to bury.

12 <sup>g, h, i</sup>Thus will I do unto this  
place, saith the LORD, and to  
the inhabitants thereof, and <sup>even</sup>  
make this city as <sup>q</sup>Tô'phet:

13 And the houses of <sup>h</sup>Jê-ru'-  
sâ-lêm, and the houses of the  
kings of Ju'dah, shall be defiled as the  
place of <sup>q</sup>Tô'phet, because of all  
the houses upon whose <sup>v</sup>roofs  
they have <sup>l</sup>burned <sup>m</sup>incense unto  
all the <sup>w</sup>host of heaven, and have  
<sup>l</sup>poured out drink offerings unto  
other gods.

14 Then came <sup>2</sup>Jêr-e-mî'ah  
from <sup>q</sup>Tô'phet, whither the  
LORD had <sup>7</sup>sent him to proph-  
esy; and he stood in the court of  
the <sup>v</sup>LORD's house; and said to  
all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, the God of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el; Be-  
hold, <sup>i</sup>I will bring upon this  
<sup>h</sup>city and upon all her towns all  
the evil that I have pronounced  
against it, because <sup>2</sup>they have

## B.C. 605?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

4 R. V. an astor-  
ishment,

## 9

s Famine, sent as  
judgment, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

t Cannibalism,  
Lam. 2:20.

u Siege, Deut.  
28:53.

## 13

v House, roof of,  
Esth. 8:1.

w Idolatry, objects  
of, 1 Sam. 15:2

## 14

x Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.

y Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

## 15

z Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.



B.C. 605?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

## CHAPTER 20

*The prophet, smitten by Pashur, foretells his fearful doom. 7 The prophet complains of contempt, 10 and of treachery. 14 He curses the day of his birth.*

NOW Pāsh'ūr the son of Im'ēr the priest, who was also chief governor in the <sup>a, b</sup>house of the LORD, heard that Jēr-e-mī'ah prophesied these things.

2 Then <sup>a</sup>Pāsh'ūr <sup>c</sup>smote <sup>c</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet, and put him in the <sup>i</sup>stocks that were in the high <sup>a, b</sup>gate of Bēn'ja-mīn, which was by the <sup>b</sup>house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that <sup>a</sup>Pāsh'ūr brought forth <sup>c</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah out of the <sup>i</sup>stocks. Then said Jēr-e-mī'ah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pāsh'ūr, but <sup>a</sup>Ma'gōr-mīs'sa-bīb.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make <sup>a</sup>thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and <sup>i, j</sup>they shall fall by the <sup>k</sup>sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and <sup>i</sup>I will give all Jū'dah into the hand of the king of <sup>m</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and he shall carry them <sup>n</sup>captive into <sup>o</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover <sup>i, j, l</sup>I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Jū'dah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to <sup>o</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

6 And thou, <sup>a</sup>Pāsh'ūr, and all that dwell in thine house <sup>n</sup>shall go into <sup>n</sup>captivity: and thou shalt come to <sup>o</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy

friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: <sup>i</sup>I am <sup>2, c</sup>in derision daily, every one <sup>a</sup>mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because <sup>a</sup>the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision, <sup>a</sup>daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But <sup>i, u</sup>his word was in mine <sup>b</sup>heart as a burning <sup>w</sup>fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I <sup>a</sup>could not stay.

10 For I heard the <sup>a</sup>defaming of many, fear on every side. <sup>5</sup>Report, say they, and we will report it. All my familiars <sup>v</sup>watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our <sup>a</sup>revenge on him.

11 But <sup>a, b</sup>the LORD is <sup>c</sup>with me as a <sup>a</sup>mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed; <sup>o</sup>for they shall not prosper: their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that <sup>a</sup>triest the righteous, and <sup>i</sup>seest the reins and the <sup>o</sup>heart, <sup>h</sup>let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, <sup>i</sup>praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the <sup>i</sup>poor from the hand of evildoers.

14 ¶ <sup>k, l, m</sup>Cursed be the <sup>n</sup>day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 <sup>k, l, m</sup>Cursed be the man who

B.C. 605?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7 Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

7 Minister, trials and persecutions of, Rom. 15:16.

8 Mocking, 1 Kin. 18:27.

2 R. V. become a laughing-stock all the day.

3 R. V. all the day.

Minister, character of, zealous, Rom. 15:16.

Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

Heart, Psa. 44:21.

Fire, figurative, Ex. 12:8.

R. V. cannot contain.

Speech, evil, Col. 4:6.

Malice, Eph. 4:31.

Revenge, Ezek. 25:15.

Am. R. V. Denounce, and we will denounce him, say all my familiar friends, they that watch for my fall; peradventure he will be persuaded, and

11 Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.

Minister, joys of, Rom. 15:16.

God dwells with the Righteous, 1 Kin. 6:13.

God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

R. V. because they have not dealt wisely, even with an everlasting dishonour which shall

12 God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

Heart, known to, God, Psa. 44:21.

Prayer, imprecatory, Acts 6:4.

13 Praise, Psa. 150:1.

Poor, God's care of, Prov. 21:13.

14 Despondency, Eccl. 2:20.

Adversity, despondency in, Psa. 10:6.

Murmuring, instances of, Num. 14:2.

Birthday, cursed, Gen. 40:20.

1 Church, 1 Kin. 3.

Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 17.

Jeremiah, Jer. 1.

2 Priest, corrupt, Lev. 1:5.

Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

Stocks, in prisons, Job 13:27.

Gates, Deut. 3:5.

Jerusalem, gates of, Judg. 19:10.

3 That is Terror, on every side.

4 Captivity, judgment, denounced against, Isa. 2:4.

Judah, Kingdom of, prophecies concerning, Chr. 11:17.

War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.

Diversity, dissension from, Psa. 10:6.

Babylon, empire of, Ezra 5:12.

Captivity, as a judgment, Isa. 13.

Babylon, city of, Ezra 5:12.

6 Ficked, punishment of, Psa. 3:3.

**B.C. 605?**  
See footnote, *T'mc*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 16

*o* Sodom, Gen.  
13:10.  
*p* Gomorrah, Gen.  
13:10.  
*q* Wicked, *punish-*  
*ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

**B.C. 589?**  
See footnote, *T'mc*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Prophets, *inspi-*  
*ration of*, Isa. 3:2.  
*b* Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.  
*c* Zedekiah, 2 Kin.  
25:2.  
*d* Pashur, 1 Chr.  
9:12.  
*e* Neh. 11:12.  
*f* Jer. 29:25; 35:4;  
37:3.

## 2

*g* Or, *Nebuchad-*  
*nezzar*, Dan. 2:1.  
*h* Babylon, *empire*  
*of*, Ezra 5:12.

## 4

*i* Judah, *kingdom*  
*of*, *prophecies*  
*concerning*,  
2 Chr. 11:17.  
*j* Nation, *judy-*  
*ments denounced*  
*against*, Isa. 2:4.  
*k* Adversity, *dis-*  
*penation from*  
*God*, Psa. 10:6.  
*l* Stage, Deut.  
28:53.

brought tidings to my father,  
saying, A man child is born unto  
thee; making him very glad.

16 And <sup>a</sup>let that man be as the  
<sup>a, p</sup>cities which the LORD <sup>a</sup>over-  
threw, and repented not: and let  
him hear the cry in the morning,  
and the shouting at noontide;

17 Because he slew me not from  
the womb; or that my mother  
might have been my grave, and  
her womb to be always great with  
me.

18 <sup>k, l, m</sup>Wherefore came I forth  
out of the womb to see labour  
and sorrow, that my days should  
be consumed with shame?

## CHAPTER 21

*Zedekiah inquires of the prophet the issue of  
Nebuchadnezzar's war. 3 The prophet  
foretells the overthrow of the city and the  
captivity of the people. 8 He counsels  
them to go over to the Chaldeans; 11 and  
upbraids the king's house.*

THE word which <sup>a</sup>came unto  
<sup>b</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah from the LORD,  
when king <sup>c</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah sent unto  
him <sup>d</sup>Pāsh'ūr the son of <sup>e</sup>Mēl-  
chī'ah, and <sup>f</sup>Zēph-a-nī'ah the  
son of <sup>g</sup>Mā-a-sē'iah the priest,  
saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the  
LORD for us; for <sup>h</sup>Nēb-u-chad-  
rēz'zar king of <sup>i</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon mak-  
eth war against us; if so be that  
the LORD will deal with us  
according to all his wondrous  
works, that he may go up from  
us.

3 ¶ Then said <sup>a, b</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah  
unto them, Thus shall ye say to  
<sup>c</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah:

4 <sup>i</sup>Thus saith the LORD God  
of Iṣ'ra-el; Behold, <sup>j</sup>I will <sup>k</sup>turn  
back the weapons of war that  
are in your hands, wherewith ye  
fight against the king of <sup>i</sup>Bāb'-  
ŷ-lon, and *against* the Chāl-dē'-  
anš, which <sup>l</sup>besiege you without  
the walls, and <sup>j</sup>I will assemble  
them into the midst of this city.

5 And <sup>j, k</sup>I myself will fight  
against you with an outstretched  
hand and with a strong arm,  
even in <sup>m</sup>māgēr, and in fury, and  
in great wrath.

6 And <sup>i, j, k</sup>I will smite the in-  
habitants of this <sup>n</sup>city, both man  
and <sup>o</sup>beast: they shall die of a  
great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the  
LORD, <sup>i</sup>I will <sup>k</sup>deliver <sup>c</sup>Zēd-  
e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and his  
servants, and the people, and  
such as are left in this city from  
the pestilence, from the <sup>p</sup>sword,  
and from the <sup>q</sup>famine, into the  
hand of <sup>o</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar  
king of <sup>h</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and into the  
hand of their enemies, and into  
the hand of those that seek their  
life: and he shall smite them with  
the edge of the sword; he shall not  
spare them, neither have <sup>r</sup>pity,  
nor have <sup>s</sup>mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou  
shalt say, Thus saith the LORD;  
Behold, I set before you the way  
of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city  
shall die by the <sup>p</sup>sword, and by  
the <sup>q</sup>famine, and by the <sup>t</sup>pesti-  
lence: but he that goeth out, and  
falleth to the Chāl-dē'anš that  
besiege you, he shall live, and  
his life shall be unto him for a  
prey.

10 For I have set my face  
against <sup>n</sup>this city for evil, and  
not for good, saith the LORD: it  
shall be given into the hand of  
the <sup>o</sup>king of <sup>h</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and he  
shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of  
the king of <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah, say, Hear ye  
the word of the LORD;

12 O house of Dā'vid, thus  
saith the LORD; <sup>u, v</sup>Execute judg-  
ment in the morning, and de-  
liver *him that is* spoiled out of  
the hand of the <sup>w</sup>oppressor, lest

**B.C. 589?**  
See footnote, *T'mc*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

*m* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

## 6

*n* Jerusalem, *pro-*  
*phesies against*,  
Judg. 19:10.  
*o* Animals, *suffe-*  
*ring under divine*  
*judgments*, Jer.  
27:5.

## 7

*p* War, as a *jud-*  
*gment*, Judg. 3.

*q* Famine, as a  
*judgment*, 2 K.  
8:1.

*r* Pity, Job 19:2.

*s* Mercy, Deut.  
5:10.

## 9

*t* Plague, Ex. 11.

## 12

*u* Rulers, *duties*  
Ex. 18:21.

*v* Righteousness,  
*enjoined in of-*  
*ficial adminis-*  
*tration*, Psa. 15:2.

*w* Oppression, *jo-*  
*bidden*, Eccl. 5.

\* **ZEPHANIAH** (hidden of Jehovah), a priest in the reign of Zedekiah, king of Judah. Sent by the king to Jeremiah. Jer. 21:1, 2; 37:3. Shows Jeremiah the false prophet's letter, Jer. 29:25-29. Taken to Riblah and slain, 2 Kin. 25:18-27.

E.C. 609?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
alse Confidence,  
sa. 30:6.

14  
ishment, accord-  
ing to deeds,  
vs. 26:41.  
icked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
33:3.

15  
gment, accord-  
ing to opportu-  
nity and works,  
Pet. 3:7.

1  
udah, Kingdom  
prophesies  
ncerning, vs.  
30:2 Chr.  
17.

3  
ommandment,  
joining justice,  
Eut. 8:2.

4  
ighteousness,  
joined in offi-  
cial administra-  
tion, Psa. 15:2.

5  
ulers, duties of,  
Ex. 18:21.

6  
justice, enjoined,  
Eut. 33:21.

7  
justice, forbid-  
den, Isa. 26:10.

8  
foreigners,  
raclites forbid-  
den to oppress,  
Eut. 23:20.

9  
rphan, justice  
required, Lam.  
3:3.

10  
widow, oppres-  
sion of, forbid-  
den, 2 Sam. 14:5.

11  
omicide, Jelon-  
is, forbidden,  
Eut. 5:17.

12  
contingencies, in  
vinye govern-  
ment, 1 Kin.  
14:4.

13  
blessings, contin-  
ent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut.  
28:26.

14  
eward, a motive,  
obedience, 1  
Pet. 5:12.

15  
ath, attributed  
God, Num.  
19:13.

16  
lead, figurative,  
Eut. 3:13.

my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you, according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

## CHAPTER 22

The king of Judah and his people exhorted to repentance. 10 The judgment upon Shailum, 13 upon Jehoiakim, 20 and upon Coniah.

THUS saith the LORD; Go down to the house of the king of Jū'dah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Jū'dah, that sitteth upon the throne of Dā'vid, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD; <sup>b, c, d</sup>Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting upon the throne of Dā'vid, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Jū'dah; Thou art Gil'eād unto me,

and the head of <sup>p</sup>Lēb'a-non: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him: but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching <sup>a</sup>Shāl'lum the son of <sup>b</sup>Jō-si'ah king of Jū'dah, which reigned instead of Jō-si'ah his father, which went forth out of this place; He shall not return thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbor's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thyself in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him? He judged the cause of

E.C. 609?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

p Lebanon, figura-  
tive, Deut. 1:7.

q Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

r Cedar, figurative,  
Isa. 9:10.

s Jerusalem, proph-  
esies against,  
Judg. 19:10.

t Backsliding, of  
Israel, Hos. 11:7.

u Covenant, of man  
with God, Deut.  
29:1.

v Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

w Weeping, Ezra  
3:13.

x Jehoiachaz, proph-  
esies concerning,  
2 Kin. 23:30.

y Josiah, 1 Kin.  
13:2.

z Babylon, city of,  
Ezra 5:12.

a Rich, denounced,  
Jas. 5:1.

b Jehoiakim, Jer.  
26:1.

c Dishonesty,  
Ezek. 22:13.

d Employer, requi-  
red to accord  
just compensa-  
tion, Deut. 24:14.

e Neighbor, oppres-  
sion of, de-  
nounced, Luke  
10:29.

f Hired Servant,  
rights of, Lev.  
25:40.

g Wages, Gen.  
31:7.

h Labor, compensa-  
tion for, Luke  
10:7.

i House, architec-  
ture of, Esth. 8:1.

j Cedar, Isa. 9:10.

k Painting, 2 Kin.  
9:30.

l Ezek. 23:14.

m Josiah, 1 Kin.  
13:2.

n Rulers, righteous,  
Ex. 18:21.

o Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb. 5:8.

1 R. V. strivest to  
excel in cedar?



**B.C. 609?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 16

*p* Poor, righteous  
treatment of, re-  
warded, Prov.  
21:13.

*q* Wisdom, spiritu-  
al, Prov. 2:2.

## 17

*r* Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov.  
17:10.

*s* Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

*t* Heart, unregenerate, Psa. 44:21.

*u* Covetousness,  
Isa. 57:17.

*v* Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17.

*w* Oppression, Eccl.  
5:3.

## 19

*x* Burial, lack of, a  
disgrace, Acts  
8:2.

*y* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

## 20

2 R. V. Abarim;  
**B.C. 599?**

## 21

*z* Prosperity, dangers of, Eccl.  
7:14.

*a* Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.

*b* Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.

*c* Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.

*d* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

## 22

*e* Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

3 R. V. feed all thy  
shepherds,

## 23

4 R. V. greatly to  
be pitied

## 24

*f* Or, Jehoiachin,  
prophecies con-  
cerning, 2 Kin.  
24:6.

*g* Jehoiachin, Jer.  
26:1.

*h* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

## 25

*i* Adversity, dispen-  
sation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

*j* Or, Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan. 2:1.

*k* Babylon, empire  
of, Ezra 5:12.

*l* Chaldeans, Dan.  
1:4.

the <sup>p</sup>poor and needy; then <sup>o</sup>it  
was well with him: was not this  
to <sup>q</sup>know me? saith the LORD.

17 <sup>r</sup>But <sup>b,s</sup>thine eyes and thine  
<sup>t</sup>heart are not but for thy <sup>u</sup>covet-  
ousness, and for to <sup>v</sup>shed innocent  
blood, and for <sup>w</sup>oppression,  
and for violence, to do <sup>u</sup>it.

18 Therefore thus saith the  
LORD concerning <sup>b</sup>Jê-hoi'a-kîm  
the son of <sup>m</sup>Jê-sî'ah king of Jû'-  
dah; They shall not lament for  
him, saying, Ah my brother! or,  
Ah sister! they shall not lament  
for him, saying, Ah lord! or, Ah  
his glory!

19 <sup>p</sup>He shall be buried with the  
<sup>x</sup>burial of an ass, drawn and  
cast forth beyond the gates of  
<sup>y</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

20 ¶ Go up to Lëb'a-non, and  
cry; and lift up thy voice in Bâ'-  
shân, and cry from <sup>z</sup>the pas-  
sages: for all thy lovers are de-  
stroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy <sup>z</sup>pros-  
perity; but thou saidst, I <sup>a,b</sup>will  
not hear. This hath been thy  
manner from thy <sup>c</sup>youth, that  
thou <sup>d</sup>obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall <sup>e</sup>eat up all  
thy pastors, and thy lovers shall  
go into <sup>f</sup>captivity: surely then  
shalt thou be ashamed and con-  
founded for all thy wickedness.

23 O inhabitant of Lëb'a-non,  
that makest thy nest in the ce-  
dars, how <sup>g</sup>gracious shalt thou be  
when pangs come upon thee, the  
pain as of a woman in travail!

24 As I live, saith the LORD,  
though <sup>h</sup>Cô-ni'ah the son of <sup>q</sup>Jê-  
hoi'a-kîm king of Jû'dah were  
the signet upon my right hand,  
yet would I <sup>h</sup>pluck thee thence;

25 And <sup>i</sup>I will give <sup>j</sup>thee into  
the hand of them that seek thy  
life, and into the hand of them  
whose face thou fearest, even in-  
to the hand of <sup>j</sup>Nëb-u-chad-rëz'-  
zar king of <sup>k</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon, and into  
the hand of the <sup>l</sup>Châl-dë'anş.

26 And <sup>i</sup>I will <sup>h</sup>cast <sup>j</sup>thee out,  
and thy mother that bare thee,  
into another country, where ye  
were not born; and there shall ye  
die.

27 But to the land whereunto  
they desire to return, thither  
shall they not return.

28 Is this man <sup>i</sup>Cô-ni'ah a de-  
spised broken <sup>i</sup>idol? is he a  
vessel wherein is no pleasure?  
wherefore are they cast out, he  
and his seed, and are cast into a  
land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear  
the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write  
ye this <sup>j</sup>man childless, a man that  
shall not prosper in his days: for  
<sup>j</sup>no man of his seed shall prosper,  
sitting upon the throne of  
Dä'vid, and ruling any more  
in Jû'dah.

## CHAPTER 23

A woe denounced against wicked pastors.  
5 Predictions concerning the Messiah.  
9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers  
of the true prophets.

WOE be unto the <sup>1,a</sup>pastors  
that destroy and scatter the  
sheep of my pasture! saith the  
LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the  
LORD God of Is'ra-el against  
the <sup>1,a</sup>pastors that feed my peo-  
ple; Ye have scattered my flock,  
and driven them away, and have  
not visited them: behold, I will  
<sup>b</sup>visit upon you the evil of your  
doings, saith the LORD.

3 And <sup>c</sup>I will gather the re-  
mant of my flock out of all coun-  
tries whither I have driven them,  
and will bring them again to their  
folds; and they shall be fruitful  
and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds  
over them which shall feed them:  
and they shall fear no more, nor  
be dismayed, neither shall they  
be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 Behold, the days come, saith  
the LORD, that <sup>d</sup>I will raise unto

**B.C. 599?**  
See footnote, 74  
Rev. 10:6.

## 28

5 R. V. vessel?

## 1

*a* Rulers, wicked  
Ex. 18:21.

1 R. V. shepherd

## 2

*b* Wicked, puni-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

## 3

*c* Jews, prophecies  
concerning resur-  
rection of, Nu.  
4:2.

## 5

*d* Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Ma-  
t. 21.

C. 599?  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

vid, 1 Sam.  
13.  
us, holiness  
Matt. 1:21.  
nch, figura-  
e, Dan. 4:14.  
us, names of,  
tt, 1:21.  
us, king,  
tt, 1:21.  
V. deal wise-

7  
d, providence  
Gen. 2:2.  
net, Ex. 4:22.  
ypt, Gen.  
8.

9  
unkenness,  
ike 21:34.  
ne, intox-  
es, Prov. 23:  
V. his holy  
ords.

10  
lultery, Lev.  
10.  
olatory, wicked  
actices of,  
Sam. 15:23.  
V. pastures of

11  
ophets, false,  
a. 3:2.  
iest, corrupt,  
v. 1:5.  
rofanation, of  
e house of God,  
v. 22:32.

12  
iversity, dis-  
mination from  
od, Psa. 10:6.

13  
amarita, Isa.  
9.  
nal, 2 Kin.  
7:16.  
fluence, evil,  
Cor. 7:14.  
V. by

‘Dā’vid a <sup>1</sup>righteous <sup>a,h</sup>Branch,  
and a <sup>4</sup>King shall reign and  
<sup>2</sup>prosper, and shall execute judg-  
ment and justice in the earth.

6 <sup>c,d</sup>In his days Jū’dah shall be  
saved, and Iṣ’ra-el shall dwell  
safely; and this <sup>is</sup> his name  
whereby he shall be called,  
<sup>h</sup>THE LORD OUR RIGHT-  
EOUSNESS.

7 Therefore, behold, the days  
come, saith the LORD, that they  
shall no more say, The LORD  
liveth, which <sup>7</sup>brought up the  
children of <sup>k</sup>Iṣ’ra-el out of the  
land of <sup>l</sup>E’g’gypt;

8 But, the LORD liveth, which  
<sup>7</sup>brought up and which led the  
seed of the house of <sup>k</sup>Iṣ’ra-el out  
of the north country, and from  
all countries whither I had driven  
them; and <sup>o</sup>they shall dwell in  
their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is  
broken because of the prophets;  
all my bones shake; I am like a  
<sup>m</sup>drunken man, and like a man  
whom <sup>w</sup>wine hath overcome, be-  
cause of the LORD, and because  
of <sup>3</sup>the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of <sup>o</sup><sup>v</sup>adul-  
terers; for because of swearing  
the land mourneth; the <sup>4</sup>pleasant  
places of the wilderness are dried  
up, and their course is evil, and  
their force <sup>is</sup> not right.

11 For both <sup>q</sup>prophet and  
<sup>7</sup>priest are profane; yea, <sup>a</sup>in my  
house have I found their wicked-  
ness, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore <sup>4</sup>their way shall  
be unto them as slippery <sup>ways</sup>  
in the darkness: they shall be driven  
on, and fall therein: for I will  
bring <sup>v</sup>evil upon them, <sup>even</sup> the  
year of their visitation, saith the  
LORD.

13 And I have seen folly in  
the <sup>q</sup>prophets of <sup>w</sup>Sā-mā’rī-ā;  
they prophesied <sup>in</sup> <sup>v</sup>Bā’al, and  
<sup>w</sup>caused my people Iṣ’ra-el to  
err.

14 I have seen also in the  
<sup>q</sup>prophets of <sup>2</sup>Jē-ru’sā-lēm an  
horrible thing: they commit  
<sup>o</sup>adultery, and walk in lies: they  
strengthen also the hands of evil-  
doers, that none doth return  
from his wickedness: they are  
all of them unto me as <sup>v</sup>Sōd’om,  
and the inhabitants thereof as  
<sup>2</sup>Gō-mōr’rah.

15 Therefore thus saith the  
LORD of hosts concerning the  
<sup>q</sup>prophets; Behold, <sup>b</sup>I will feed  
them with <sup>o</sup>wormwood, and  
make them drink the water of  
<sup>d</sup>gall: for <sup>e</sup>from the <sup>7</sup>prophets of  
Jē-ru’sā-lēm is profaneness gone  
forth into all the land.

16 Thus <sup>q</sup>saith the LORD of  
hosts, Harken not unto the  
words of the <sup>q</sup>prophets that  
prophecy unto you: they <sup>e</sup>make  
you vain: <sup>h</sup>they speak a vision of  
their own heart, <sup>and</sup> not out of  
the mouth of the LORD.

17 <sup>a,h</sup>They say still unto them  
that despise me, The LORD hath  
said, Ye shall have peace; and  
they say unto every one that  
walketh after the <sup>7,4</sup>imagination  
of his own heart, No evil shall  
come upon you.

18 For who hath stood in the  
<sup>8</sup>counsel of the LORD, and hath  
perceived and heard his word?  
who hath marked his word, and  
heard <sup>it</sup>?

19 Behold, a whirlwind of the  
LORD is gone forth in fury, even  
a grievous whirlwind: <sup>b</sup>it shall  
fall grievously upon the head of  
the wicked.

20 The <sup>7</sup>anger of the LORD  
shall not return, until he have  
<sup>b</sup>executed, and till he have per-  
formed the thoughts of his heart:  
in the latter days ye shall con-  
sider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these  
<sup>a,h</sup>prophets, yet they ran: I have  
not spoken to them, yet they  
prophesied.

B.C. 599?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
z Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
y Sodom, wicked-  
ness of, Gen.  
13:10.  
z Gomorrah, wick-  
edness of, Gen.  
13:10.

15  
a Prophets, false,  
Isa. 3:2.  
b Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.  
c Wormwood, fig-  
urative, Deut.  
29:18.  
d Gall, figurative,  
Job 16:13.  
e Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.  
f Example, bad,  
John 13:15.

16  
g Inspiration, Job  
32:8.  
h False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.  
6 R. V. teach you  
vanity:

17  
i Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.  
7 R. V. stubborn-  
ness

18  
8 R. V. council

20  
i Anger of God,  
destroys, 2 Kin.  
13:3.

**B.C. 599?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**23**  
*k* God, omnipres-  
ent, Gen. 2:2.

**24**  
*l* God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*m* Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.

**25**  
*n* Falschood, Job  
21:34.  
*o* Dream, Dan.  
1:17.

**27**  
*p* Backsliding,  
Hos. 11:7.  
*q* Baal, 2 Kin.  
17:16.

**28**  
*9* R. V. straw

**32**  
*10* R. V. vain boast-  
ing.

22 But if they had stood in my<sup>8</sup> counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 <sup>k</sup>*Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 <sup>l, m</sup>*Can* any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill <sup>m</sup>heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy<sup>n</sup> lies in my name, saying, I have<sup>o</sup> dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the<sup>a</sup> prophets that prophesy<sup>n</sup> lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the<sup>n</sup> deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to<sup>c</sup> cause my people to<sup>2</sup> forget my name by their<sup>o</sup> dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have<sup>2</sup> forgotten my name for <sup>a</sup>Bā'al.

28 The<sup>a</sup> prophet that hath a<sup>o</sup> dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the<sup>o</sup> chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, I *am* against the<sup>a</sup> prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the<sup>a</sup> prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against<sup>a</sup> them that prophesy false<sup>o</sup> dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and<sup>c</sup> cause my people to err by their<sup>n</sup> lies, and by their<sup>10</sup> lightness; yet I sent them not,

nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even<sup>b</sup> forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even<sup>b</sup> punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But <sup>11</sup>since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD; Because ye say *this* word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore, behold, I, even I, will utterly<sup>b</sup> forget you, and I will<sup>b</sup> forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and<sup>b</sup> cast you out of my presence:

40 And I will bring an everlasting<sup>b</sup> reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

## CHAPTER 24

*The type of good and bad figs; 4 and the meaning thereof.*

**T**HE LORD shewed<sup>a</sup> me, and, behold, two baskets of<sup>b</sup> figs were set before the<sup>c</sup> temple of the

**B.C. 599?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**38**  
*11* R. V. if

**B.C. 598?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.  
*b* Fig, Mark 11:  
*c* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.



**B.C. 598?**  
Footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

*r. Nebuchad-  
2207, Dan. 2:1.  
Babylon, empire  
of, Ezra 5:12.  
Captivity, as a  
punishment, Isa.  
43.*

*r. Jehoiachin,  
Kln. 24:8.*

*Jehoiakim, Jer.  
1.*

*Udah, kingdom.  
2 Chr. 11:17.*

*Urpenry, 2 Kln.  
11.*

*Isa. 54:16.  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
10.*

*2  
V. bad*

*4  
Jews, prophecies  
concerning, vs.  
10; Neh. 4:2.*

*Prophecies, inspi-  
ration of, Isa.  
2.*

*5  
Instruction, by  
direct lessons,  
Prov. 23:23.*

*6  
Symbols and  
metaphors, Heb.  
9.*

*7  
Crime Chastise-  
ment, corrective,  
Job 33:19.*

*8  
University, design  
of, Psa. 10:6.*

*9  
V. regard the  
praises of*

*6  
Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Isa. 103:2.*

*7  
Regeneration,  
1. 3:5.*

*8  
Isidom, spiri-  
tual, from God,  
Prov. 2:2.*

*9  
Repentance, re-  
wards of, Mark  
4.*

*10  
Repentant, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
17.*

*11  
Spiritual Adop-  
tion, Rom. 8:15.*

*12  
Jeremiah, 2 Kln.  
2.*

*13  
Typical, Gen. 41:8.*

*14  
University, dis-  
tinction from  
school, Psa. 10:6.*

*15  
Icked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
3.*

*16  
Inspiration, of the  
laws, Psa. 11:8.*

*17  
V. tossed to  
and fro among*

LORD, after that <sup>a</sup>Nëb-u-chad-rëz'zar king of 'Bäb'ÿ-lon had carried away <sup>1</sup>captive <sup>a</sup>Jëc-o-ni'ah the son of <sup>b</sup>Jê-hoi'a-kim king of <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah, and the princes of Jū'dah, with the <sup>c</sup>carpenters and <sup>c</sup>smiths, from <sup>i</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm, and had brought them to Bāb'ÿ-lon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs *that* are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very <sup>1</sup>naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, <sup>a</sup>Jër-e-mi'ah? And I said, <sup>b</sup>Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the <sup>m</sup>word of the LORD <sup>n</sup>came unto <sup>a</sup>me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el; <sup>a</sup>Like these good <sup>b</sup>figs, so will I <sup>a</sup>acknowledge <sup>m</sup>them that are carried away <sup>1</sup>captive of Jū'dah, whom I have <sup>a</sup>sent out of this place into the land of the Chāl-dē'an<sup>s</sup> <sup>1</sup>for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will <sup>a</sup>bring them again to this land: and I will <sup>a</sup>build them, and not pull <sup>m</sup>them down; and I will <sup>a</sup>plant them, and not pluck <sup>m</sup>them up.

7 And I will <sup>1</sup>give them an heart to <sup>n</sup>know me, that I *am* the LORD: and <sup>v,w</sup>they shall be <sup>a</sup>my people, and I will be their God; for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give <sup>v</sup>Zëd-e-kī'ah the king of <sup>i</sup>Jū'dah, and his princes, and the residue of <sup>i</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of <sup>2</sup>E'g'pt:

9 And <sup>a,b</sup>I will deliver them to be <sup>3</sup>removed into all the king-

doms of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And <sup>b</sup>I will send the <sup>a</sup>sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

## CHAPTER 25

*Judah's disobedience to the warnings of the prophets. 8 Her seventy years' captivity foretold, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Sundry nations made to drink the wine cup of God's wrath. 34 The howling of the shepherds.*

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>word that <sup>b</sup>came to <sup>a</sup>Jër-e-mi'ah concerning all the people of Jū'dah in the fourth year of <sup>a</sup>Jê-hoi'a-kim the son of <sup>i</sup>Jê-si'ah king of Jū'dah, that *was* the first year of <sup>a</sup>Nëb-u-chad-rëz'zar king of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ÿ-lon; 2 The <sup>a</sup>which <sup>a</sup>Jër-e-mi'ah the prophet spake unto all the people of Jū'dah, and to all the inhabitants of <sup>i</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm, saying,

3 From the thirteenth year of <sup>i</sup>Jê-si'ah the son of <sup>i</sup>Ā'mon king of Jū'dah, even unto this day, that *is* the three and twentieth year, the word of the LORD hath <sup>b</sup>come unto <sup>a</sup>me, and I have <sup>k</sup>spoken unto you, <sup>1</sup>rising early and speaking; but ye have <sup>m</sup>not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath <sup>k</sup>sent unto you all his servants the <sup>c</sup>prophets, rising early and sending *them*; but ye have <sup>m</sup>not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, <sup>n</sup>Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the <sup>a</sup>land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever:

6 And <sup>a</sup>go not after other gods to serve them; and to worship them, and provoke me not to

**B.C. 598?**  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

*d War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.*

*e Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 Kln.  
8:1.*

**B.C. 607?**  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a Jews, prophecies  
concerning, Neh.  
4:2.*

*b Inspiration, Job  
32:8.*

*c Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.*

*d Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.*

*e Jehoiakim, Jer.  
26:1.*

*f Josiah, 1 Kln.  
13:2.*

*g Or, Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan. 2:1.*

*h Babylon, empire  
of, Ezra 5:12.*

**B.C. 606?**

## 2

*i Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.*

**B.C. 629?**

## 3

*j Amon, 2 Kln.  
21:18.*

*k Wicked, warned,  
Isa. 73:3.*

*l Zeal, instances  
of, 2 Cor. 7:11.*

*m Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.*

**B.C. 606?**

## 5

*n Repentance, en-  
joined, Mark 1:4.*

*o Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.*

*p Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.*

## 6

*q Idolatry, forbid-  
den, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

**B.C. 606?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:5.

*r* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

7

*s* Sin, repugnant to  
God, Rom. 5:12.

9

*t* Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

10

*u* Lamp, figurative  
of joy, Ex. 27:20.

11

*v* Captivity, of Ju-  
dah in Babylon,  
Isa. 5:13.

*w* Seventy, years,  
Num. 11:16.

**B.C. 536?****B.C. 606?**

13

*x* Book, Num. 5:23.

14

*y* Punishment, ac-  
cording to deeds,  
Lev. 26:41.

<sup>r</sup>anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have <sup>m</sup>not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might <sup>s</sup>provoke me to <sup>r</sup>anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, <sup>a</sup>I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and <sup>q</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar the king of <sup>h</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, my servant, and <sup>t</sup>will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover <sup>i</sup>I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the mill-stones, and the light of the <sup>u</sup>candle.

11 And <sup>a</sup>this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these <sup>t</sup>nations shall <sup>v</sup>serve the <sup>q</sup>king of <sup>h</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon <sup>w</sup>seventy years.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when <sup>w</sup>seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the <sup>q</sup>king of <sup>h</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and that <sup>t</sup>nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chāl-dē'anš, and will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And <sup>i</sup>I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this <sup>x</sup>book, which Jēr-e-mī'ah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 <sup>t</sup>For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also; and I will <sup>y</sup>recompense them according to their

deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el unto me; Take the wine <sup>z</sup>cup of this <sup>a</sup>fury at my hand, and cause all the <sup>b</sup>nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and <sup>1</sup>be moved, and be mad, because of the <sup>a</sup>sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the <sup>e</sup>cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the <sup>b</sup>nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, <sup>i</sup>Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and the cities of <sup>j</sup>Jū'dah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; as *it is* this day;

19 Phā'raōh king of <sup>h</sup>Ē'ġypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his <sup>b</sup>people;

20 <sup>b</sup>And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of <sup>i</sup>Ūz, and all the kings of the land of the <sup>i</sup>Phī-līs'tineš, and <sup>k</sup>Āsh'ke-lōn, and <sup>i</sup>Āz'zah, and <sup>m</sup>Ēk'rōn, and the remnant of <sup>n</sup>Āsh'dōd,

21 <sup>e</sup>Ē'dom, and <sup>v</sup>Mō'ab, and the <sup>q</sup>children of Ām'mōn,

22 And all the kings of <sup>v</sup>Tŷ'rus, and all the kings of <sup>s</sup>Zī'dōn, and the kings of the isles which *are* beyond the sea,

23 <sup>i</sup>Dē'dan, and <sup>w</sup>Tē'mā, and Būz, and all <sup>t</sup>that *are* in the utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of <sup>v</sup>Ā-rā-bī-ā, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zīm'rī, and all the kings of <sup>w</sup>Ē'lām, and all the kings of the <sup>x</sup>Mēdeš,

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth: and the king

**B.C. 606?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

*z* Cup, figurative,  
Matt. 20:22.

*a* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

*b* Nation, punish-  
ment of, Isa.

16

*c* Drunkenness,  
figurative, Luke  
21:34.

*d* War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

*1* R. V. reel to ad-  
fro.

17

*e* Cup, figurative,  
Matt. 20:22.

18

*f* Jerusalem, prop-  
ecies against,  
Judg. 19:10.

*g* Judah, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning,  
2 Chr. 11:17.

19

*h* Egypt, prophetic  
concerning, Gen.  
41:8.

20

*i* Job 1:1; Lam.  
4:21.

*j* Philistines,  
prophecies con-  
cerning, Gen.  
26:14.

*k* Ashkelon, prop-  
ecies concerning,  
Judg. 1:18.

*l* Or, Gaza, prop-  
ecies concerning,  
Gen. 10:19.

*m* Ekron, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Amos 1:8.

*n* Ashdod, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
1 Sam. 6:17.

21

*o* Edom, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Obad. 1.

*p* Moabites, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Gen. 19:37.

*q* Ammonites,  
prophecies con-  
cerning, Deut.  
2:20.

22

*r* Or, Tyre, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Josh. 19:29.

*s* Zidon, prophetic  
concerning, Eze-  
28:21.

23

*t* Dedan, Jer. 49:3.  
*u* Job 6:19; Isa.  
21:14.

*2* Am. R. V. that  
have the corner  
of their hair cut  
off.

24

*v* Arabians, prophe-  
cies concerning  
2 Chr. 17:11.

25

*w* Elam, prophetic  
concerning, Isa.  
11:11.

*x* Medes, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Dan. 5:28.

**B.C. 606?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**27**  
*Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.*  
*Drunkenness, figurative, Luke 21:34.*

*War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.*

**28**  
*Cup, figurative, Matt. 20:22.*  
*Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.*  
*Punishment, no escape from, Lev. 26:41.*

**29**  
*Jerusalem, prophesies against, Judg. 19:10.*

**30**  
*Wine Press, trodden with shouting, Isa. 5:2.*  
*R. V., against his fold;*

**31**  
*Wicked, punishment of, Psal. 73:3.*

**32**  
*R. V. uttermost parts*

of Shē'shāch shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is<sup>r</sup>ael: Drink ye, and be <sup>2</sup>drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the <sup>a</sup>sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the <sup>b</sup>cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>a</sup>Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the <sup>c</sup>city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? <sup>a</sup>Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a <sup>a</sup>sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar <sup>3</sup>upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that <sup>1</sup>tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; <sup>2</sup>he will give them that are wicked to the <sup>a</sup>sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, <sup>a</sup>evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the <sup>4</sup>coasts of the earth.

33 And <sup>a</sup>the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered,

nor <sup>b</sup>buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter <sup>5</sup>and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.

35 And the shepherds shall have <sup>a</sup>no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable <sup>9</sup>habitations are cut down because of the fierce <sup>4</sup>anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the <sup>7</sup>lion: for <sup>6</sup>their land is <sup>7</sup>desolate because of the fierceness of the <sup>8</sup>oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

## CHAPTER 26

*The prophet exhorts the people to repentance.*  
*8 For this he is seized and arraigned.*  
*12 His defence. 16 He is acquitted.*

IN the beginning of the reign of \*Jē-hoi'a-kim the son of <sup>a</sup>Jō-si'ah king of <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah <sup>c</sup>came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD; Stand in the court of the LORD's <sup>a</sup>house, and <sup>e</sup>speak unto all the cities of <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah, which come to <sup>9</sup>worship in the LORD's house, all the words that I command <sup>h</sup>thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word:

3 If so be they will hearken, and <sup>4</sup>turn every man from his evil way, that I may <sup>1</sup>repent me of the <sup>a</sup>evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

4 And <sup>b</sup>thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; If

**B.C. 606?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**33**  
*h Burial, lack of, a disgrace, Acts 8:2.*

**34**  
*5 R. V. are fully come, and I will break you in pieces, and*

**37**  
*i Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.*

*6 R. V. folds are brought to silence because*

**38**  
*j Lion, Mic. 5:8.*  
*7 R. V. an astonishment*  
*8 R. V. oppressing sword,*

**B.C. 610?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Josiah, 1 Kin. 13:2.*

*b Judah, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, vs. 1-7; 2 Chr. 11:17.*

*c Inspiration, Job 32:8.*

**B.C. 609?**

**2**  
*d Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.*

*e Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.*  
*f Wicked, warned, Psal. 73:3.*

*g Worship, public, in the temple, Gen. 22:5.*

*h Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.*

**3**  
*i Repentance, exhortation to, Mark 1:4.*

*j Repentance, attributed to God, Mark 1:4.*

*k Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.*

\* **JEHOIAKIM**, called also ELIAKIM and JECHONIAS; king of Judah. Ancestor of Jesus, Matt. 1:11, with 1 Chr. 3:15, 16. Wicked reign and final overthrow of, 2 Kin. 23:34-37; 24:1-6.

2 Chr. 36:4-8; Jer. 22:13-19; 26:22, 23:36; Dan. 1:1, 2. Dies, and is succeeded by his son, Jehoiachin, 2 Kin. 24:6. Reigned eleven years, 2 Kin. 23:36.



**B.C. 609?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

*Impenitence*,  
Rom. 2:5.

6

*Shiloh*, Judg.  
21:12.

*Jerusalem, proph-*  
*ecies against*,  
Judg. 19:10.

7

*Minister, faith-*  
*ful*, Rom. 15:16.

*Reproof, faithful-*  
*ness in*, Prov.  
17:10.

8

*Priest, corrupt*,  
Lev. 1:5.

*Prophets, false*,  
Isa. 3:2.

*Persecution, of*  
*the righteous*,  
John 15:20.

*R. V. laid hold*  
*on*

10

*Palace*, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

11

*Indictments, in-*  
*stances of*, Matt.  
27:37.

12

*Court, accused*  
*spoke in his own*  
*defense*, Ex.  
18:26.

*Defense, Acts*  
19:33.

ye will 'not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye have 'not hearkened;

6 Then will I make this house like *Shi'lōh*, and will make *this* city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard *Jēr-e-mi'ah* *speaking* these words in the *house* of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when *Jēr-e-mi'ah* had made an end of *speaking* all that the LORD had commanded *him* to speak unto all the people, that the *priests* and the *prophets* and all the people *took* him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This *house* shall be like *Shi'lōh*, and *this* city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered *against Jēr-e-mi'ah* in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of *Jū'dah* heard these things, then they came up from the king's *house* unto the *house* of the LORD, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the LORD's *house*.

11 Then *spake* the *priests* and the *prophets* unto the princes and to all the people, saying, This man *is* worthy to die; for *he* hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then *spake* *Jēr-e-mi'ah* unto all the princes and to all the people, *saying*, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard.

13 *Therefore* now *amend* your ways and your doings, and *obey* the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will *repent* him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 *As* for me, behold, *I am* in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye *put* me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for *of* a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes and all the people unto the *priests* and to the *prophets*; *This* man *is* not worthy to die: for *he* hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 *Then* rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 *Mi'cah* the *Mō'ras-thite* prophesied in the days of *Hēz-e-kī'ah* king of *Jū'dah*, and spake to all the people of *Jū'dah*, saying, *Thus* saith the LORD of hosts; *Zi'ōn* shall be plowed *like* a field, and *Jēr-ry'sā-lēm* shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19 Did *Hēz-e-kī'ah* king of *Jū'dah* and all *Jū'dah* put him at all to death? did he not *fear* the LORD, and *besought* the LORD, and the LORD *repented* him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? *Thus* *might* we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, *Uri'jah* the son of *Shēm-a-i'ah* of *Kir'jath-jē'a-rim*, who prophesied against this *city* and against this land ac-

**B.C. 609?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

*Zeal, instances*  
*of*, 2 Cor. 7:11.

*Repentance, en-*  
*joyed*, Mark 1:

*Blessings, conti-*  
*gent upon obed-*  
*ence*, Deut.  
11:26.

*Obedience, en-*  
*joined*, Heb. 5:

*Repentance, at-*  
*tributed to God*,  
Mark 1:4.

14

*Minister, faith-*  
*ful*, Rom. 15:16

15

*Persecution, of*  
*the righteous*,  
John 15:20.

16

*Priest, corrupt*,  
Lev. 1:5.

*Prophets, false*,  
Isa. 3:2.

*Minister, defend-*  
*ed*, vs. 16-24;  
Rom. 15:16.

17

*Prudence, instan-*  
*ces of*, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

18

*Micah, Mic. 1:*

*Hezekiah, prop-*  
*hecies concerning*  
2 Kin. 16:20.

*Mic. 3:12.*

*Jerusalem, prop-*  
*hecies against*,  
Judg. 19:10.

**B.C. 710?**

19

*Fear of God, Act*  
9:31.

*Prayer, evils*  
*averted by*, Acts  
6:4.

*R. V. should we*  
*commit great*

20

*Kirjath-jearim*,  
Josh. 15:9.

**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Jeremiah, Jer.*  
1:1.

**21**  
*Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

**22**  
*Jer. 36:12, 25.*

**23**  
*Extradition,  
1 Kin. 18:10.  
Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.  
Burying Places,  
Gen. 23:4.*

**B.C. 609?**

**24**  
*Friendship,  
Prov. 22:24.  
Ahikam, 2 Kin.  
22:12.  
Shaphan, 2 Chr.  
4:48.*

**B.C. 598?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*Or, Zedekiah,  
2 Kin. 25:2.  
Josiah, 1 Kin.  
13:2.*

*Prophecy, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.*

*Prophecies, inspi-  
red, Dan.  
9:24.*

*Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.*

**2**  
*Instruction, by  
object lesson, vs.  
2-11; Prov.  
23:23.*

*Symbols and  
Similitudes, Heb.  
9:9.*

*R. V. bars,*

cording to all the words of <sup>v</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah:

21 And when Jê-hoi'a-kīm the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king <sup>a</sup>sought to put him to death: but when U-rī'jah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into <sup>q</sup>Ē'gypt;

22 And Jê-hoi'a-kīm the king sent men into <sup>q</sup>Ē'gypt, *namely*, 'Ēl'na-thān the son of 'Āch'bōr, and *certain* men with him into <sup>q</sup>Ē'gypt.

23 And they <sup>s</sup>fetched forth U-rī'jah out of <sup>q</sup>Ē'gypt, and brought him unto Jê-hoi'a-kīm the king; 'who <sup>a</sup>slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the <sup>u</sup>graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless <sup>v</sup>the hand of w'Ā-hī'kam the son of <sup>s</sup>Shā'phan was with <sup>v</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

## CHAPTER 27

*The subjugation of the neighboring nations by Nebuchadnezzar prefigured. 12 Zedekiah and his people exhorted to submit to the king of Babylon. 19 The temple to be further spoiled and plundered.*

**I**N the beginning of the reign of <sup>a</sup>Jê-hoi'a-kīm the son of <sup>b</sup>Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah <sup>c</sup>came this <sup>a</sup>word unto <sup>q</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me; 'Make thee <sup>q</sup>bonds and 'yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send <sup>q</sup>them to the king of <sup>b</sup>Ē'dom, and to the king of <sup>a</sup>Mō'-ab, and to the king of the <sup>a</sup>Am'mon-ites, and to the king of <sup>b</sup>Ty'rus, and to the king of <sup>a</sup>Zī'dōn, by the hand of the messengers which come to <sup>m</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm unto <sup>a</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah;

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Thus shall ye say unto your masters;

5 I have <sup>n</sup>made the <sup>q</sup>earth, the <sup>v</sup>man and the <sup>s</sup>beast that are upon the ground, by my great <sup>q</sup>power and by my outstretched arm, and <sup>v</sup>have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of <sup>a</sup>'Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, my servant; and the <sup>s</sup>beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And <sup>a</sup>all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same <sup>a</sup>'Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, that <sup>v</sup>nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with

**B.C. 598?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
*h Edomites, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
2 Kin. 8:21.*

*i Moabites, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Gen. 19:37.*

*j Ammonites,  
prophecies concern-  
ing, Deut.  
2:20.*

*k Or, Tyre, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Josh. 19:20.*

*l Zidon, prophecies  
concerning, Ezek.  
26:21.*

*m Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.*

**5**  
*n God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*o Earth, created,  
Prov. 8:23.*

*p Man, created,  
Job 4:17.*

*q God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*r God, sovereignty,  
Gen. 2:2.*

**6**  
*s Nebuchadnezzar,  
prophecies concern-  
ing, Dan.  
2:1.*

*t Agency, in creat-  
ing judgment, Mark  
1:17.*

*u Babylon, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Ezra 5:12.*

**8**  
*v Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.*

\* **ANIMALS**, Eccl. 3:21. *Creation of, Gen. 1:24, 25; 2:19; Jer. 27:5. Food of, Gen. 1:30. Named, Gen. 2:20. Ordained as food for man, Gen. 9:2, 3; Lev. 11:3, 9, 21; Deut. 14:4-6, 9, 11, 20. God's care of, Gen. 9:9, 10; Deut. 25:4; Job 38:41; Psa. 36:6; 104:11, 21; 145:15, 16; 147:9; Jonah 4:11; Matt. 6:26; 10:29; Luke 12:6, 24; 1 Cor. 9:9. Under the curse, Gen. 3:14; 6:7, 17. Suffer under divine judgments sent upon man, Jer. 7:20; 12:4; 21:6; Ezek. 14:13, 17, 19-21; Joel 1:18-20. Two of every sort preserved in the ark, Gen. 6:19, 20; 7:2, 9, 14, 15; 8:19. Seven clean, of every sort, preserved in the ark, Gen. 7:2, 3. Suffered the plagues of Egypt, Ex. 8:17; 9:9, 10, 19; 11:5. Perish at death, Eccl. 3:21. Possessed of devils, Matt. 8:31, 32; Mark 5:13; Luke 8:33. Clean and unclean, Gen. 7:2, 8; 8:20; Lev. 7:21; 11; 20:25; Deut. 14:3-20; Acts 10:11-15; 1 Tim. 4:3-5. Instruments of God's will, Ex. 8: 10:4-15, 19; Num. 21:6; 22:28; Josh. 24:12; Joel 1:4. Belong to God, Psa. 50:10-12. Sent in judgment, Lev. 26:22; Num. 21:6, 7; Deut. 8:15; Ezek. 5:17; 14:15; Rev. 6:8. Nature of, Job 41; Psa. 32:9; Jas. 3:7. Hab-*

*its of, Job 12:7, 8; 37:8; 39; 40:20, 21; Psa. 29:9; 104:20-25; Isa. 13:21, 22; 34:14. Breeding of, Gen. 30:35-43; 31:8, 9. Instincts of, Deut. 32:11; Job 35:11; 39; 40:15-24; Psa. 104:11-30; Prov. 6:5-8; 30:25-28; Isa. 13; Jer. 2:24; 8:7; Lam. 4:3; Matt. 24:28. Abodes of, Job 24:5; 37:8; 39:5-10, 27-29; Psa. 104:20, 22, 25; Isa. 34:14, 15; Jer. 2:24; 50:30; Mark 1:13.*

**Cruelty to, 2 Sam. 8:4; 1 Chr. 18:4.**

**Kindness to, Deut. 25:4; Prov. 12:10; 1 Tim. 5:18. In relieving the overburdened, Ex. 23:5; Deut. 22:4. In rescuing from pits, Matt. 12:11; Luke 13:15; 14:5. In feeding, Gen. 24:32; 43:24; Judg. 19:21.**

**INSTANCES OF: Jacob in erecting booths for his cattle, Gen. 33:17. People of Gerar in providing tents for cattle, 2 Chr. 14:15.**

**Laws concerning: Sabbath rest for, Ex. 20:10; Deut. 5:14. Treatment of vicious, Ex. 21:28-32, 35, 36. Penalty for injury of, Ex. 21:33, 34. Hybridizing of, forbidden, Lev. 19:19. Working of, Deut. 22:10. Mother birds and their young, Deut. 22:6, 7.**

**B.C. 598?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*w* War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.  
*x* Famine, as a judgment, 2 Kin. 8:1.

**9**  
*y* Prophets, false, Isa. 3:2.  
*z* Sorcery, Isa. 47:9.

*a* Dream, Dan. 1:17.  
*b* Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2:1.  
*c* Babylon, Ezra 5:12.

**10**  
*d* Falsehood, Job 21:34.

**11**  
*e* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

**12**  
*f* Zedekiah, 2 Kin. 25:2.

**13**  
*g* War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.  
*h* Famine, as a judgment, 2 Kin. 8:1.

the <sup>w</sup>sword, and with the <sup>x</sup>famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your <sup>y</sup>prophets, nor to your <sup>z</sup>diviners, nor to your <sup>a</sup>dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the <sup>b</sup>king of 'Bāb'ŷ-lon:

10 For they prophesy a <sup>c</sup>lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the <sup>b</sup>king of 'Bāb'ŷ-lon, and serve him, <sup>e</sup>those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to 'Zēd-ekī'ah king of Jū'dah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the <sup>b</sup>king of 'Bāb'ŷ-lon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the <sup>h</sup>sword, by the <sup>h</sup>famine, and by the pestilence,

as the LORD hath spoken against the <sup>i</sup>nation that will not serve the <sup>b</sup>king of Bāb'ŷ-lon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the <sup>j</sup>prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the <sup>b</sup>king of 'Bāb'ŷ-lon: for they prophesy a <sup>c</sup>lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy a <sup>c</sup>lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Hearken not to the words of your <sup>j</sup>prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the <sup>k</sup>LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from 'Bāb'ŷ-lon: for they prophesy a <sup>c</sup>lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of 'Bāb'ŷ-lon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make <sup>i</sup>ntercession to the LORD of hosts,

**B.C. 598?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*i* Nation, judgments denounce against, Isa. 2:2.

**14**  
*j* Prophets, false, Isa. 3:2.

**16**  
*k* Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

† **INTERCESSION.** Of man with God, Jer. 27:18. Priestly, Ex. 28:12, 29, 30, 38; Lev. 10:17. For spiritual blessing, Num. 6:23-26; 1 Sam. 12:23; Job 1:5; 42:8-10. To avert judgment, Gen. 20:7; Ex. 32:9-14; Num. 14:11-21; 16:45-50; Deut. 9:18-20, 25-29; Isa. 65:8. For deliverance from enemies, 1 Sam. 7:5-9; Isa. 37:4. For healing of disease, Jas. 5:14-16. See footnote, **MEDIATION**, Gal. 3:19.

For the obdurate, unavailing, Jer. 7:16; 11:14; 14:11.

**Enjoined,** Jer. 29:7; Joel 2:17; Matt. 5:44; Eph. 6:18; 1 Tim. 2:1, 2; 1 John 5:16.

**Intercessional influence of the righteous,** Gen. 18:26-32; 19:22; 26:4, 5, 24; 1 Kin. 11:12, 13, 34; 15:4; 2 Kin. 8:19; Isa. 37:35; Jer. 5:1; Ezek. 14:14, 16, 18, 20; Matt. 24:22; Rom. 11:27, 28.

**Instances of:** Abraham, for Sodom, Gen. 18:23-32; for Abimelech, Gen. 20:17, 18. Lot for Zoar, Gen. 19:21. Jacob, Gen. 48:16, 20. Moses for Israel, Ex. 17:9-12; 32:31, 32; 34:9; Num. 27:5, 16, 17; Deut. 5:5; 33:6-25. Joshua, Josh. 7:6-9. Deborah and Barak, Judg. 5:31. Samuel, 1 Sam. 12:23. David, 2 Sam. 24:17; 1 Chr. 21:17; 29:18, 19. Solomon, 1 Kin. 8:31-53; 2 Chr. 6:22-42. Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 30:18, 19. Ezra, Ezra 9:5-15. Nehemiah, Neh. 1:4-9. Psalmist, Psa. 51:18; 132:9, 10. Daniel, Dan. 9:3-19. Stephen, Acts 7:60. Peter and John, Acts 8:15. Paul, Acts 20:32; 28:18; Rom. 1:9; 10:1; 1 Cor. 1:3 (with Gal. 1:3); 2 Cor. 13:7; Gal. 6:16; Eph. 1:15-19; 3:14-19; Phil. 1:3-5, 9, 10; Col. 1:3, 4, 9; 2:1, 2; 1 Thess. 1:2; 3:10, 12, 13; 5:23; 2 Thess. 1:11; 2:16, 17; 3:5, 16; 2 Tim. 1:3, 16, 18; Philemon 4, 6. Epaphras, Col. 4:12. The churches for Paul, Acts 14:26; 15:40.

**Solicited:** Instances of: By Pharaoh, Ex. 8:8, 28; 9:28; 10:17; 12:32. By the Israelites, Num. 21:7; 1 Sam. 12:19. By Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 13:6. By Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 19:1-4.

By Zedekiah, Jer. 37:3. By Johanan, Jer. 42:1-6. By Daniel, Dan. 2:17, 18. By Darius, Ezra 6:10. By Simon Magus, Acts 8:24. By Paul, Rom. 15:30-32; 2 Cor. 1:11; Eph. 6:19, 20; 1 Thess. 5:25; 2 Thess. 3:1; Heb. 13:18.

**Answered:** INSTANCES OF: Of Moses, in behalf of Pharaoh, for the abatement of the plague of frogs, Ex. 8:12, 15; of the plague of flies, Ex. 8:30-32; of the plague of rain, thunder and hail, Ex. 9:27-35; of the plague of locusts, Ex. 10:16-20. Of Moses, for the Israelites, during the battle with the Amalekites, Ex. 17:11-14; after the Israelites had made the golden calf, Ex. 32:11-14, 31-34; Deut. 9:18-29; 10:10; Psa. 106:23; after the murmuring of the people, Ex. 33:15-17; when the fire of the LORD consumed the people, Num. 11:1, 2; when the people murmured on account of the report of the spies, Num. 14:11-20; when the scourge of the fiery serpents was on Israel, Num. 21:4-9; that Miriam's leprosy might be healed, Num. 12:13 in behalf of the daughters of Zelophehad, Num. 27:5-7; in behalf of Aaron, on account of his sin in making the golden calf, Deut. 9:20. Of Samuel, for deliverance of Israel from the oppressions of the Philistines, 1 Sam. 7:5-14. The prophesies of Judah, for the restoration of Jeroboam's withered hand, 1 Kin. 13:1-6. Of Elijah, for the raising from the dead of the son of the hospitable widow, 1 Kin. 17:20-23. Of Elisha, for the raising from the dead the son of the Shunammite woman, 2 Kin. 4:33-36. Of Isaiah, in behalf of Hezekiah and the people, that they might be delivered from Sennacherib, 2 Kin. 19:1-7, 20-37.

**Of man with Jesus,** see footnote, **MEDIATION**, Gal. 3:19.  
**Of man with man:** INSTANCES OF: Reuben for Joseph, Gen. 37:21, 22. Judah for Joseph, Gen. 37:26, 27. Judah with Joseph, Gen. 44:18-34. Pharaoh's chief baker for Joseph, Gen. 41:9-13, with 40:14. Rahab for her people, Josh. 2:12, 13. Aaron for Miriam, Num. 12:12. Jonathan for David, 1 Sam. 19:1-7. Abigail for Nabal, 1 Sam. 25:23-35.



**B.C. 598?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

**18**  
Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**19**  
Pillar, of Solo-  
mon's temple,  
Gen. 28:18.  
Laver, Ex.  
30:18.

**20**  
Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.  
Or, Jeholachin,  
2 Kin. 24:6.  
Jeholaktm, Jer.  
26:1.

**B.C. 596?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

**1**  
a Zedekiah, 2 Kin.  
25:2.  
b Month (August),  
Ex. 12:2.  
c Prophets, false,  
Isa. 3:2.  
d Gibeon, Jer.  
41:16.  
e Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.  
f Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
g Church, called  
house of the  
Lord, 1 Kin. 9:3.

Joab for Absalom, 2 Sam. 14:1-24. Bath-sheba, for Solomon,  
1 Kin. 1:11-22, 28-31; for Adonijah, 1 Kin. 2:13-25. Esther  
for her people, Esth. 7:2-6. Ebed-melech for Jeremiah, Jer.  
38:7-13. Elisha offers to see the king for the Shunammite,

that the vessels which are left in  
the <sup>h</sup>house of the LORD, and in  
the <sup>h</sup>house of the king of Jū'dah,  
and at <sup>m</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, go not to  
<sup>h</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD  
of hosts concerning the <sup>n</sup>pillars,  
and concerning the <sup>o</sup>sea, and concern-  
ing the residue of the vessels that  
remain in this city,

20 Which <sup>b</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'-  
zar king of <sup>h</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon took not,  
when he carried away <sup>p</sup>captive  
<sup>q</sup>Jēc-o-nī'ah the son of <sup>r</sup>Jē-hoi'-  
a-kīm king of Jū'dah from Jē-  
ru'sā-lēm to Bāb'ŷ-lon, and all  
the nobles of Jū'dah and Jē-ru'-  
sā-lēm;

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, the God of Iŷ'ra-el, concern-  
ing the vessels that remain  
in the <sup>h</sup>house of the LORD, and  
in the <sup>h</sup>house of the king of Jū'-  
dah and of Jē-ru'sā-lēm;

22 They shall be carried to  
Bāb'ŷ-lon, and there shall they  
be until the day that I visit them,  
saith the LORD; then will I bring  
them up, and restore them to  
this place.

## CHAPTER 28

Hananiah falsely prophesies the return of  
Judah. 5 Jeremiah rebukes him. 10  
Hananiah predicts the deliverance of all  
nations from Nebuchadnezzar's yoke.  
12 Jeremiah declares the contrary: 15 and  
foretells the death of the false prophet.

**A**ND it came to pass the same  
year, in the beginning of  
the reign of <sup>a</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah king of  
Jū'dah, in the fourth year, and  
in the fifth <sup>b</sup>month, that <sup>c</sup>Hān-a-  
nī'ah the son of <sup>d</sup>Ā'zūr the prophet,  
which was of <sup>e</sup>Gib'e-on, spake  
unto <sup>e</sup>me in the <sup>f</sup>house of the  
LORD, in the presence of the  
priests and of all the people,  
saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of

hosts, the God of Iŷ'ra-el, say-  
ing, I have broken the <sup>h</sup>yoke of  
the <sup>i</sup>king of <sup>j</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

3 Within two full years will I  
bring again into this place all the  
vessels of the <sup>k</sup>LORD's house,  
that <sup>l</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of  
<sup>j</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon took away from this  
place, and carried them to Bāb'-  
ŷ-lon:

4 And I will bring again to  
this place <sup>k</sup>Jēc-o-nī'ah the son  
of <sup>i</sup>Jē-hoi'a-kīm king of Jū'-  
dah, with all the <sup>m</sup>captives of  
Jū'dah, that went into <sup>j</sup>Bāb'ŷ-  
lon, saith the LORD: for I will  
break the <sup>h</sup>yoke of the king of  
Bāb'ŷ-lon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet <sup>e</sup>Jēr-e-  
mī'ah said unto the <sup>c</sup>prophet  
Hān-a-nī'ah in the presence of  
the priests, and in the presence  
of all the people that stood in the  
house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet <sup>e</sup>Jēr-e-mī'-  
ah said, Amen: the LORD do  
so: the LORD perform thy words  
which thou hast prophesied, to  
bring again the vessels of the  
<sup>k</sup>LORD's house, and all that  
is carried away <sup>m</sup>captive, from  
Bāb'ŷ-lon into this place.

7 Nevertheless hear thou now  
this word that I speak in thine  
ears, and in the ears of all the  
people;

8 The prophets that have been  
before me and before thee of old  
prophesied both against many  
countries, and against great  
kingdoms, of war, and of evil,  
and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesi-  
eth of peace, when the word of  
the prophet shall come to pass,  
then shall the prophet be known,  
that the LORD hath truly sent  
him.

10 ¶ Then Hān-a-nī'ah the

**B.C. 596?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

**2**  
h Yoke, figurative,  
1 Sam. 6:7.  
i Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 2:1.  
j Babylon, empire  
of, Ezra 5:12.

**4**  
k Or, Jeholachin,  
2 Kin. 24:6.  
l Jeholaktm, Jer.  
26:1.  
m Captivity, of  
Judah in Baby-  
lon, Isa. 5:13.

2 Kin. 4:13. The king of Syria for Naaman, 2 Kin. 5:6-8.  
Paul for Onesimus, Philemon 10-21.

Of Jesus, Luke 22:31, 32; 23:33, 34; John 14:16; 17:9, 11.  
15-17, 20-22; Rom. 8:34; Heb. 7:25; 9:24; 1 John 2:1, 2.

**B.C. 599?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

‘prophet took the <sup>h</sup>yoke from off the prophet <sup>e</sup>Jër-e-mī’ah’s neck, and brake it.

11 And <sup>e</sup>Hān-a-nī’ah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the <sup>h</sup>yoke of <sup>i</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz’zar king of <sup>i</sup>Bāb’ŷ-lon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet <sup>e</sup>Jër-e-mī’ah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD <sup>n</sup>came unto <sup>e</sup>Jër-e-mī’ah the prophet, after that Hān-a-nī’ah the ‘prophet had broken the <sup>h</sup>yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jër-e-mī’ah, saying,

13 <sup>n</sup>Go and tell Hān-a-nī’ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the <sup>h</sup>yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them <sup>h</sup>yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ’ra-el; <sup>o</sup>I have put a <sup>h</sup>yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve <sup>i</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz’zar king of <sup>i</sup>Bāb’ŷ-lon; and they shall serve him: and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet <sup>e</sup>Jër-e-mī’ah unto Hān-a-nī’ah the ‘prophet, <sup>p</sup>Hear now, Hān-a-nī’ah; The LORD hath not sent thee; but thou <sup>q</sup>makest this people to <sup>r</sup>trust in a <sup>s</sup>lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will <sup>t</sup>cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year <sup>t</sup>thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hān-a-nī’ah the ‘prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

## CHAPTER 29

*Jeremiah's letter of counsel to the captives in Babylon. 10 Their return after seventy years predicted. 15 The destruction of those who give heed to the false prophets shewn. 20 The fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two false prophets, foretold. 24 Shemaiah's letters against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah declares his doom.*

**N**OW these *are* the words of the <sup>a</sup>letter that <sup>b</sup>Jër-e-mī’ah the prophet sent from <sup>c</sup>Jë-ru’-sâ-lēm unto the residue of the elders which were carried away <sup>d</sup>captives, and to the <sup>e</sup>priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom <sup>f</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz’zar had carried away captive from Jë-ru’-sâ-lēm to <sup>i</sup>Bāb’ŷ-lon;

2 (After that <sup>h</sup>Jëc-o-nī’ah the king, and the queen, and the <sup>i</sup>eunuchs, the princes of Jū’dah and Jë-ru’-sâ-lēm, and the <sup>j</sup>carpenters, and the <sup>k</sup>smiths, were departed from Jë-ru’-sâ-lēm;)

3 By the hand of Ēl’a-sah the son of Shā’phan, and Ġem-a-rī’ah the son of <sup>l</sup>Hīl-kī’ah, (whom <sup>m</sup>Zēd-e-kī’ah king of Jū’dah sent unto <sup>n</sup>Bāb’ŷ-lon to <sup>o</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz’zar king of Bāb’ŷ-lon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ’ra-el, unto all that are carried away <sup>p</sup>captives, whom <sup>q</sup>I have caused to be carried away from Jë-ru’-sâ-lēm unto Bāb’ŷ-lon;

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 <sup>r</sup>Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And <sup>s</sup>seek the <sup>t</sup>peace of the

**B.C. 599?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Letters, Isa. 37:14.  
*b* Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.  
*c* Jerusalem, Jud. 19:10.  
*d* Captivity, of J. in Babylon, Isa. 5:13.  
*e* Priest, taken with the captivity to Babylon, Lev. 1:5.  
*f* Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2:1.  
*g* Babylon, empire of, Ezra 5:12.

## 2

*h* Or, Jehotachin, 2 Kin. 24:6.  
*i* Eunuch, Matt. 19:12.  
*j* Carpentry, 2 Ki. 12:11.  
*k* Smith, Isa. 54:16.

## 3

*l* Zedekiah, 2 Kin. 25:2.

## 4

*m* Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.

## 6

*n* Marriage, Gen. 34:9.

## 7

*o* Citizens, duties of, Luke 15:15.

**12**  
*n* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

**14**  
*o* Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.

**15**  
*p* Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.

*q* Influence, evil, 1 Cor. 7:14.

*r* False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.

*s* Falsehood, Job 21:34.

**16**  
*t* Prophets, false, punishment of, Isa. 3:2.

\* **HILKIAH**, the name of a number of men. 1. *The father of Gedaliah*, Jer. 29:3.

2. *Priest in the reign of Josiah. Found the book of the law in the temple*, 2 Kin. 22:4-14; 23:4, 24; 2 Chr. 34:14-22.

3. *A Levite*, 1 Chr. 6:45; 26:11.

† **PEACE**, Psa. 133:1; Prov. 15:17; 17:1, 14; Eccl. 4:6; Isa. 45:7. *Honorable*, Prov. 20:3.

*Enjoined*, Gen. 45:24; Psa. 34:14; Mark 9:50; Rom. 12:18;

14:19; 2 Cor. 13:11; Eph. 4:3, 31, 32; 1 Thess. 5:13; 1 Tim. 2:2; 2 Tim. 2:22; Heb. 12:14; 1 Pet. 3:10, 11.

*Love of, enjoined*, Zech. 8:19.

*Promised*, Lev. 26:6; Job 5:23, 24; Isa. 2:4; 11:6-9, 13; 61:7, 18; Hos. 2:18; see THROUGH CHRIST, below.

*The rightness assured of*, Prov. 16:7. *Broken by the gospel*, Matt. 1:21, 22, 34-36; Luke 15:1-53. *Moses' efforts in behalf of*

*resented*, Ex. 2:13, 14; Acts 7:26-28.

**B.C. 599?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Prayer, interces-  
sory, Acts 6:4.*  
*Nation, prayer  
for peace of, Isa.  
2:4.*

*Intercession, of  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.*

**8**  
*Prophecy, false,  
Isa. 3:2.*  
*Sorcery, by false  
prophecy, Isa.  
47:9.*  
*Dream, Dan.  
1:17.*

**10**  
*Security, years,  
Num. 11:10.*  
*Adversity, con-  
solation in, Psa.  
10:5.*

*God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*Prophecies, of the  
return of the Jews  
from Babylon,  
Dan. 9:24.*

*Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.*

**B.C. 606?**

**11**  
*God, goodness of,  
Gen. 2:2.*  
*R. V. hope in  
later end.*

**12**  
*Prayer, answer  
to, promised,  
Acts 6:4.*

**13**  
*Seekers, Isa.  
55:6.*  
*Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.*

**14**  
*Prophecies, of the  
return of the Jews  
from Babylon,  
Dan. 9:24.*  
*God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*Captivity, of  
Judah in Baby-  
lon, Isa. 5:13.*  
*Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.*

city whither <sup>m</sup>I have caused you  
to be carried away <sup>a</sup>captives, and  
<sup>p</sup>pray unto the LORD <sup>r</sup>for it:  
for in the peace thereof shall ye  
have peace.

**8** ¶ For thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, the God of Īś'ra-el; Let not  
your <sup>s</sup>prophets and your <sup>d</sup>divin-  
ers, that <sup>be</sup> in the midst of you,  
deceive you, neither hearken to  
your <sup>u</sup>dreams which ye cause to  
be dreamed.

**9** For <sup>they</sup> prophesy falsely un-  
to you in my name: I have not  
sent them, saith the LORD.

**10** ¶ For thus saith the LORD,  
That after <sup>a</sup>seventy years be  
accomplished at <sup>Q</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon <sup>u</sup>I  
will visit you, and <sup>r</sup>perform my  
good word toward you, <sup>u</sup>in caus-  
ing you to return to this place.

**11** For I know the thoughts  
that <sup>Q</sup>I think toward you, saith  
the LORD, thoughts of <sup>t</sup>peace,  
and not of evil, to give you <sup>a</sup>an  
expected end.

**12** Then shall ye call upon me,  
and ye shall go and pray unto  
me, and <sup>Q</sup>I will hearken unto  
you.

**13** And <sup>e</sup>ye shall <sup>a</sup>seek me, and  
find me, when ye shall search for  
me with all your heart.

**14** And I will be found of you,  
saith the LORD: and <sup>Q</sup>I will <sup>t</sup>turn  
away your <sup>a</sup>captivity, and I will  
gather you from all the nations,  
and from all the places whither I  
have driven you, saith the LORD;  
and <sup>h</sup>I will bring you again into  
the place whence I caused you to  
be carried away captive.

**15** ¶ Because ye have said, The  
LORD hath raised us up proph-  
ets in Bāb'ŷ-lon;

**16** Know that thus saith the  
LORD of the king that sitteth up-  
on the throne of Dā'vid, and of  
all the people that dwelleth in

this city, and of your brethren  
that are not gone forth with you  
into <sup>a</sup>captivity;

**17** Thus saith the LORD of  
hosts; Behold, <sup>Q</sup>I will send upon  
them the <sup>s</sup>sword, the <sup>k</sup>famine, and  
the pestilence, and will make  
them like vile figs, that cannot  
be eaten, they are so evil.

**18** And I will persecute them  
with the <sup>s</sup>sword, with the <sup>k</sup>fame-  
ine, and with the pestilence, and  
will deliver them to be <sup>u</sup>removed  
to all the kingdoms of the  
earth, to be a curse, and an  
astonishment, and an hissing,  
and a reproach, among all the  
nations whither I have driven  
them:

**19** Because they have <sup>m</sup>not  
hearkened to my words, saith the  
LORD, which I sent unto them  
by my servants the prophets, ris-  
ing up early and sending them;  
but ye would not hear, saith  
the LORD.

**20** ¶ Hear ye therefore the word  
of the LORD, all ye of the <sup>a</sup>cap-  
tivity, whom I have sent from  
<sup>n</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm to <sup>Q</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon:

**21** Thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, the God of Īś'ra-el, of  
Ā'hāb the son of Kōl-a-ī'ah,  
and of Zēd-e-kī'ah the son of  
Mā-a-sē'iah, which prophesy a  
<sup>r</sup>lie unto you in my name; Be-  
hold, <sup>Q</sup>I will deliver them into  
the hand of <sup>r</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar  
king of <sup>Q</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon; and he shall  
slay them before your eyes;

**22** And of them shall be taken  
up a curse by all the <sup>a</sup>captivity of  
Jū'dah which are in Bāb'ŷ-lon,  
saying, The LORD make thee  
like Zēd-e-kī'ah and like Ā'hāb,  
whom the <sup>r</sup>king of <sup>Q</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon  
roasted in the fire;

**23** Because they have com-  
mitted villany in Īś'ra-el; and

**B.C. 606?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**17**  
*Wicked, warned,  
Psa. 73:3.*  
*War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.*  
*Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 Kln.  
8:1.*

**18**  
*Dispersion, Gen.  
11:3.*  
*R. V. tossed to  
and fro among*

**19**  
*Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.*

**20**  
*Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.*  
*Babylon, captive  
of, Ezra 5:12.*

**21**  
*Falschood, Job  
21:34.*  
*Prophecy, false,  
punishment of,  
vs. 21-23; Isa.  
3:2.*  
*Or, Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan. 2:1.*

Promises to promoters of: Joy, Prov. 12:20; adoption,  
Matt. 5:9; fruit of righteousness, Jas. 3:17, 18.  
Instances of promoters of: Abraham, Gen. 13:8, 9; Abime-  
lech, Gen. 26:29; Mordecai, Esth. 10:3; psalmist, Psa. 120:7.

Through Christ, Isa. 2:4; 9:6, 7; 11:6, 13; Mic. 4:3, 4;  
Luke 1:79; John 14:27; Acts 10:36; Rom. 10:15. To the  
world, Isa. 2:4; 11:9-10; Luke 2:14.  
See footnote, NATION, Peace of, Isa. 2:4.



## B.C. 606?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 23

*s* *Adultery*, Lev.  
20:10.

*t* *Sin, known to*  
*God*, Rom. 5:12.

*3* R. V. am he that  
knoweth,

## 24

*u* *Jeremiah*, Jer.  
1:1.

## B.C. 598?

## 25

*v* *Letters*, Isa.  
37:14.

*w* *Zephaniah*, Jer.  
21:1.

*x* *Jer.* 21:1; 35:4;  
37:3.

## 26

*y* *Temple*, *Solo-*  
*mon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

*z* *Prisoners, in*  
*stocks*, Psa.  
79:11.

*4* R. V. the stocks  
and in shackles.

## 27

*a* *Jeremiah*, Jer.  
1:1.

*b* *Anathoth*, Jer.  
1:1.

## 28

*c* *Babylon*, Ezra  
5:12.

*d* *Captivity, of*  
*Judah in Baby-*  
*lon*, Isa. 5:13.

*e* *Agriculture*, Gen.  
3:23.

## 29

*f* *Zephaniah*, Jer.  
21:1.

## 30

*g* *Prophets, inspi-*  
*ration of*, Isa.  
3:2.

*h* *Prophecies, in-*  
*spired*, Dan.  
9:24.

## B.C. 606?

## 31

*i* *Prophet, false,*  
*punishment of*,  
Isa. 3:2.

*j* *Influence, evil*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

*k* *False Confidence*,  
Psa. 30:6.

*l* *Falsehood*, Job  
21:34.

have committed <sup>a</sup>adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken <sup>p</sup>lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I <sup>3, t</sup>know, and *am* a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ *Thus* shalt <sup>u</sup>thou also speak to Shēm-a-ī'ah the Nê-hēl'a-mīte, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Iš'ra-el, saying, Because thou hast sent <sup>v</sup>letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jê-rū'sā-lēm, and to <sup>w</sup>Zêph-a-nī'ah the son of <sup>2</sup>Mā-a-sē'iah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jê-hoi'a-dā the priest, that ye should be officers in the <sup>y</sup>house of the LORD, for every man *that is* mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in <sup>4</sup>prison, and <sup>z</sup>in the stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reprov'd <sup>a</sup>Jêr-e-mī'ah of <sup>b</sup>Ān'a-thōth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us *in* <sup>c</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, saying, This <sup>d</sup>captivity is long: build ye houses, and dwell *in them*; and <sup>e</sup>plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And <sup>f</sup>Zêph-a-nī'ah the priest read this letter in the ears of <sup>a</sup>Jêr-e-mī'ah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then <sup>g</sup>came the <sup>h</sup>word of the LORD unto <sup>a</sup>Jêr-e-mī'ah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the <sup>i</sup>captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning <sup>i</sup>Shēm-a-ī'ah the Nê-hēl'a-mīte; Because that Shēm-a-ī'ah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he <sup>j</sup>caused you to <sup>k</sup>trust in a <sup>l</sup>lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will <sup>p</sup>punish

Shēm-a-ī'ah the Nê-hēl'a-mīte, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

## CHAPTER 30

The return of Israel predicted. 10 Israel comforted with assurances of quietness and protection. 18 Their former privileges to be restored.

THE <sup>a</sup>word that came to <sup>b</sup>Jêr-e-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Iš'ra-el, saying, Write thee all the <sup>c</sup>words that I have spoken unto thee in a <sup>d</sup>book.

3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that <sup>e</sup>I will bring again the <sup>f</sup>captivity of my people <sup>g</sup>Iš'ra-el and <sup>h</sup>Jū'dah, saith the LORD: and <sup>i</sup>I will cause them to return to the <sup>i, j</sup>land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning <sup>g</sup>Iš'ra-el and concerning <sup>h</sup>Jū'dah.

5 For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child?

<sup>k</sup>wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jā'cob's trouble; but <sup>g, h, i</sup>he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that <sup>m</sup>I will break his <sup>n</sup>yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and <sup>o</sup>Dā'vid their

## B.C. 606?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* *Prophecies, in-*  
*spired*, Dan.  
9:24.

*b* *Jeremiah*, Jer.  
1:1.

## 2

*c* *Word of God, in-*  
*spiration of*, Ps.  
119:9.

*d* *Book*, Num. 5:2

## 3

*e* *God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*f* *Captivity, of*  
*Judah in Baby-*  
*lon*, Isa. 5:13.

*g* *Israel, after the*  
*revolt, prophesied*  
*concerning resto-*  
*ration of*, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

*h* *Judah, kingdom*  
*of, prophecies*  
*concerning resto-*  
*ration of*, 2 Chr.  
17:11.

*i* *Canaan*, Gen.  
37:1.

*j* *Temporal Bless-*  
*ings, from God*,  
Psa. 103:2.

## 6

*k* *Adversity, de-*  
*spondency in*,  
Psa. 10:6.

## 7

*l* *Adversity, con-*  
*solation in*, Psa.  
10:6.

## 8

*m* *God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*n* *Yoke, figurative*  
1 Sam. 6:7.

## 9

*o* *Jesus, names of*  
Matt. 1:21.

B.C. 606?  
see footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

10  
Nation, prom-  
ises of peace to,  
Isa. 2:4.

11  
Dispersion, Gen.  
11:8.  
God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.  
R. V. with judge-  
ment, and will  
in no wise leave  
thee unpunished.

12  
Disease, figura-  
tive, Ex. 15:26.

13  
Medicine, Prov.  
17:22.  
Disease, remedies  
used for, Ex.  
15:26.

14  
Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.  
Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

16  
Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

17  
God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>2</sup>king, <sup>4</sup>whom I will raise up unto thee.

10 Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jā'cob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Iṣ'ra-el: for, lo, <sup>g, h, i</sup>I will <sup>m</sup>save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their <sup>i</sup>captivity; and Jā'cob shall return, and <sup>i, r</sup>shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to <sup>m</sup>save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have <sup>s</sup>scattered thee, yet <sup>w</sup>ill I not make a full end of thee: but I will <sup>u</sup>correct thee <sup>i</sup>n measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy <sup>v</sup>bruise *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 *There is* none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing <sup>w, x</sup>medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for <sup>v</sup>I have <sup>2</sup>wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; *because* thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: <sup>y, z</sup>*because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into <sup>a</sup>captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For <sup>b</sup>I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, *saying*, This is Zi'ōn, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>i</sup>I will <sup>a</sup>bring again the captivity of Jā'cob's tents, and have <sup>e</sup>mercy on his dwelling-places; and the <sup>i</sup>city shall be <sup>d</sup>built upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed <sup>2</sup>thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: and <sup>i</sup>I will <sup>a</sup>multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 <sup>c</sup>Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their <sup>h</sup>governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And <sup>i</sup>ye shall be <sup>i</sup>my people, and I will be your God.

23 ¶ Behold, the <sup>k</sup>whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind: <sup>i</sup>it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce <sup>m</sup>manger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done *it*, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

## CHAPTER 31

The restoration of Israel. 15 Rachel mourning is comforted. 18 To Ephraim repenting mercy is promised. 22 Other gracious promises made to Israel.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, <sup>d, e</sup>will I be the God of all the <sup>b, c</sup>families of Iṣ'ra-el, and they shall be <sup>a</sup>my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people *which were* left of the

B.C. 606?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

18  
*c* Israel, after the  
revolt, prophecies  
concerning restora-  
tion of, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

*d* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

*e* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*f* Jerusalem, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Judg. 19:10.

19  
*g* Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

21  
*h* Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

22  
*i* God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

*j* Spiritual Adop-  
tion, Rom. 8:15.

23  
*k* Wrath and, flour-  
ishing, Prov. 1:27.

*l* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

24  
*m* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

1  
*a* God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

*b* Israel, after the  
revolt, prophecies  
concerning restora-  
tion of, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

*c* Jews, prophecies  
concerning restora-  
tion of, Neh.  
4:2.

*d* Spiritual Adop-  
tion, Rom. 8:15.

## B.C. 606?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

*e* Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

## 4

*f* Virgin, figurative,  
Isa. 62:5.

*g* Music, instruments of, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

*h* Dancing, figurative,  
Eccl. 3:4.

## 5

*i* Agriculture, Gen.  
3:23.

*j* Grape, culture of,  
Lev. 25:5.

*k* Samaria, Isa.  
7:9.

1 R. V. enjoy the  
fruit thereof.

## 6

*l* Watchman,  
2 Sam. 18:24.

*m* Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.

2 R. V. hills of

## 7

*n* Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

## 8

*o* Blindness, 2 Kin.  
6:18.

*p* Lameness, Lev.  
21:18.

3 R. V. uttermost  
parts of

## 9

*q* Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.

*r* Prayer, penitential,  
Acts 6:4.

*s* God, guidance of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*t* God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*u* Firstborn, figurative,  
Zech. 12:10.

sword found grace in the wilderness; *even* Is'ra-el, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Is'ra-el: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Sāmā'ri-ā: the planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchman upon the mount E'phrā'im shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zi'ōn unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD; Sing with gladness for Jā'cob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Is'ra-el.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Is'ra-el, and E'phrā'im is my firstborn.

10 Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Is'ra-el will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jā'cob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zi'ōn, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 Thus saith the LORD; A voice was heard in Rā'mah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rā'hel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

## B.C. 606?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

*v* Adversity, dispensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

*w* Nation, penitential  
promises to, Isa.  
2:4.

*x* God, preserver  
Gen. 2:2.

## 12

*y* Righteous, described, Psa.  
64:10.

## 13

*z* Joy, Psa. 5:11.

*a* Dancing, figurative,  
Eccl. 3:4.

*b* Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.

*c* Adversity, consolation in, Psa.  
10:6.

## 14

*d* Spiritual Blessings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

## 15

*e* Matt. 2:18.

*f* Prophecies, fulfilled,  
Dan. 9:2.

*g* Ramah, prophecies concerning,  
Judg. 19:13.

*h* Afflictions, despondency in,  
Psa. 34:19.

*i* Weeping, Ezra  
3:13.

## 16

*j* Afflictions, consolation in, Psa.  
34:19.

*k* Israel, after the revolt, prophecies concerning, of restoration, 1 Kin.  
12:1.

*l* Jews, prophecies concerning restoration of, Neh.  
4:2.

Name, given to Cyrus, Isa. 44:28.

Instances of: Abel, Gen. 4:2. Rachel, Gen. 29:5. Daughters of Jethro, Ex. 2:16. Moses, Ex. 3:1. David, 1 Sam. 16:11; 17:34; 2 Sam. 7:8; Psa. 78:70.

Figurative, Gen. 49:24. Of God's care, Psa. 23; 78:52; 80:1. Of prophets, priests, Levites, and civil authorities, Isa. 56:11; Ezek. 34. Of Christ, Zech. 13:7; Matt. 26:31; Mark 14:27; John 10:1-16; Heb. 13:20; 1 Pet. 2:25; 5:4.

See footnote, Jesus, Shepherd, Matt. 1:21.

\* SHEPHERD. One who cares for flocks, Gen. 31:38-40; Jer. 31:10; Amos 3:12; Luke 2:8. David the, defends his flock against a lion and a bear, 1 Sam. 17:34, 35. Causes the flock to rest, Psa. 23:2; Song 1:7; Jer. 33:12. Numbers the flock, Lev. 27:32; Jer. 33:13. Knows his flock by name, John 10:3-5. Waters the flocks, Gen. 29:2-10. Keeps the flocks in folds, Num. 32:16; 1 Sam. 24:3; 2 Sam. 7:8; John 10:1. Dogs of, Job 30:1. Was an abomination to the Egyptians, Gen. 46:34. Angels appear to, Luke 2:8-20.



B.C. 606?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

18  
n Ephraim, name  
of, applied to the  
ten tribes, Gen.  
41:52.

Dietne Chastise-  
ment, penitence  
under, Job 33:19.  
Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.  
Nation, chastise-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.  
Adversity, design  
of, Psa. 10:6.

19  
Repentance, in-  
stances of, Mark  
1:4.  
Adversity, bene-  
dictus of, Psa. 10:6.

20  
Bowels, figurative,  
1 Kin. 3:26.  
God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

R. V. as often as  
I speak against  
Am. R. V. yearn  
for

21  
R. V. guide-  
posts:

22  
Backsliding, of  
Israel, Hos.  
11:7.  
R. V. encompass

23  
n Judah, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning resto-  
ration of, 2 Chr.  
11:17.

Captivity, of  
Judah in Baby-  
lon, Isa. 5:13.  
Benedictions,  
Deut. 21:5.

17 And <sup>k,l</sup>there is hope in thine  
end, saith the LORD, that thy  
children shall come again to  
their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard <sup>m</sup>E'-  
phrā'im bemoaning himself  
thus; <sup>n,o</sup>Thou hast <sup>p</sup>chastised  
me, and I was <sup>q</sup>chastised, as a  
bullock unaccustomed to the  
yoke: turn thou me, and I shall  
be turned; for thou art the  
LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turn-  
ed, I <sup>r,s</sup>repented; and after that  
I was instructed, I smote upon  
my thigh: I was ashamed, yea,  
even confounded, because I did  
bear the reproach of my youth.

20 Is <sup>t</sup>E'-phrā'im my dear son?  
is he a pleasant child? for <sup>u</sup>since  
I spake against him, I do ear-  
nestly remember him still: there-  
fore my <sup>v</sup>bowels <sup>w</sup>are troubled for  
him; I will surely have <sup>x</sup>mercy  
upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up waymarks, make  
thee <sup>y</sup>high heaps: set thine heart  
toward the highway, even the  
way which thou wentest: turn  
again, O virgin of Is'ra-el, turn  
again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go  
about, O thou <sup>z</sup>backsliding  
daughter? for the LORD hath  
created a new thing in the earth,  
A woman shall <sup>aa</sup>compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; As yet  
they shall use this speech in the  
land of <sup>ab</sup>Jū'dah and in the cities  
thereof, when I shall bring again  
their <sup>ac</sup>captivity; <sup>ad</sup>The LORD  
bless thee, O habitation of jus-  
tice, and mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in  
<sup>ae</sup>Jū'dah itself, and in all the  
cities thereof together, husband-  
men, and <sup>af</sup>they that go forth  
with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the

weary soul, and I have replen-  
ished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and  
beheld; and my sleep was sweet  
unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come,  
saith the LORD, that I will sow  
the house of <sup>ag</sup>Is'ra-el and the  
house of <sup>ah</sup>Jū'dah with the seed  
of man, and with the seed of  
beast.

28 And it shall come to pass,  
that like as I have watched over  
them, <sup>ai</sup>to pluck up, and to break  
down, and to throw down, and  
to destroy, and to afflict; so <sup>aj</sup>will  
I watch over them, to build, and  
to plant, saith the LORD.

29 <sup>ak</sup>In those days they shall  
say no more, <sup>al</sup>The fathers have  
eaten a sour <sup>am</sup>'grape, and <sup>an</sup>the  
children's teeth are set on edge.

30 But <sup>ao</sup>every one shall <sup>ap</sup>die  
for his own <sup>aq</sup>iniquity: every man  
that eateth the sour <sup>ar</sup>'grape, his  
teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ <sup>as</sup>Behold, the days come,  
saith the LORD, that I will make  
a <sup>at</sup>new covenant with the house  
of Is'ra-el, and with the house  
of Jū'dah:

32 Not according to the <sup>au</sup>cove-  
nant that I made with their fa-  
thers in the day that <sup>av</sup>I took them  
by the hand to bring them out of  
the land of <sup>aw</sup>E'g'pt; which my  
covenant they brake, although  
I was an <sup>ax</sup>husband unto them,  
saith the LORD:

33 But <sup>ay</sup>this shall be the cove-  
nant that I will make with the  
house of Is'ra-el; After those  
days, saith the LORD, <sup>az</sup>I will  
put my law in their inward parts,  
and write it in their hearts; and  
will be their God, and they shall  
be <sup>ba</sup>my people.

34 And <sup>bb</sup>they shall teach no  
more every man his neighbour,  
and every man his brother, say-

B.C. 606?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

24  
z Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

a God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

29  
b Innocent, shall  
not suffer for the  
guilty, Deut.  
24:16.

c Children, not  
punished on ac-  
count of sins of  
parents, Mark  
10:14.

d Ezek. 18:2, 3.

e Proverbs, 1 Sam.  
24:13.

f Grape, figurative,  
Lev. 25:5.

g Herdity, Ezek.  
18:2.

30  
h Punishment, ac-  
cording to deeds,  
Lev. 26:41.

i Sin, punishment  
of, Rom. 5:12.

j Responsibility,  
personal, Ezek.  
18:20.

k Sin, consequences  
of, not entailed on  
children, Rom.  
5:12.

31  
l Heb. 8:8-12.

m Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfilment, Gen.  
12:3.

n Gospel, called  
new covenant,  
Mark 13:10.

32  
o Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

p Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

q Husband, figura-  
tive, Num. 30:6.

33  
r Heb. 10:16.

s Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

t Spiritual Adop-  
tion, Rom. 8:15.

† NEW COVENANT. The renewal of the Abrahamic cove-  
nant, abolishing Mosaic legalism and bringing in the Mes-  
sianic dispensation of grace, 2 Cor. 3:6-17. Prophecy concern-

ing, Jer. 31:31-34, with Heb. 8:4-13. In the blood of Jesus,  
Matt. 26:28; Mark 14:24; Luke 22:20; 1 Cor. 11:25. Jesus the  
mediator of Heb. 12:18-24. Called everlasting, Heb. 13:20.

**B.C. 606?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 34

*u Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.*

*v Heb. 10:17.*

*w Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.*

## 35

*z God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

*y God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*z Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.*

*a Sun, Josh. 10:12.*

*b Light, Gen. 1:3.*

*c Day, Gen. 1:5.*

*d Astronomy, Isa.  
13:10.*

*e Moon, Song 6:10.*

*f Stars, Judg. 5:20.*

*g Night, Gen. 1:5.*

*h Sea, Jer. 5:22.*

## 36

*i God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

## 37

*i Heavens, physico-  
cal, Psa. 8:3.*

*k Geology, Psa.  
104:5.*

## 38

*l Jerusalem, proph-  
cies of the re-  
building of, vs.  
38-40; Judg.  
19:10.*

*m Jerusalem, towers  
of, Judg. 19:10.*

*n Jerusalem, gates  
of, Judg. 19:10.*

## 39

*o R. V. outstraight  
onward unto the*

*9 R. V. turn*

## 40

*n Kidron, 1 Kin.  
2:37.*

**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.*

*b Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.*

*c Zedekiah, 2 Kin.  
25:2.*

ing, Know the LORD: for they shall all <sup>u</sup>know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for <sup>v</sup>I will <sup>w</sup>forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, <sup>z</sup>which <sup>y</sup>,<sup>z</sup>giveth the <sup>a</sup>sun for a <sup>b</sup>light by <sup>c</sup>day, and the <sup>d</sup>ordina-nces of the <sup>e</sup>moon and of the <sup>f</sup>stars for a light by <sup>g</sup>night, which divideth the <sup>h</sup>sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts <sup>i</sup>is his name:

36 <sup>i</sup>If those <sup>d</sup>ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD; <sup>i</sup>If <sup>j</sup>heaven above can be measured, and the <sup>k</sup>foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of <sup>i</sup>Is'ra-el for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that <sup>i</sup>the city shall be built to the LORD from the <sup>m</sup>tower of Hâ-nân'e-el unto the <sup>n</sup>gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet go <sup>o</sup>forth over against it upon the hill Gâ'rêb, and shall <sup>o</sup>com-  
pass about to Gô'âth.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of <sup>o</sup>Kid'ron, unto the corner of the <sup>n</sup>horse gate toward the east, shall be holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

## CHAPTER 32

*Jeremiah's imprisonment. 6 Under the type of buying a field, he is assured of Israel's return. 16 His prayer. 26 The cause of Israel's captivity; 36 and promise of their return.*

THE <sup>a</sup>word that came to <sup>b</sup>Jêr-e-mi'ah from the LORD in the tenth year of <sup>c</sup>Zêd-e-ki'ah

king of <sup>d</sup>Jû'dah, which was the eighteenth year of <sup>e</sup>Nêb-u-chad-rêz'zar.

2 For then the <sup>e</sup>king of <sup>f</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon's army <sup>o</sup>besieged <sup>h</sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm: and <sup>b</sup>,<sup>i</sup>Jêr-e-mi'ah the prophet was <sup>j</sup>,<sup>k</sup>shut up in the <sup>l</sup>court of the <sup>l</sup>'prison, which was in the king of Jû'dah's house.

3 For <sup>c</sup>Zêd-e-ki'ah king of <sup>d</sup>Jû'dah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou <sup>m</sup>prophecy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of <sup>f</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon, and he shall take it;

4 And <sup>c</sup>Zêd-e-ki'ah king of <sup>d</sup>Jû'dah shall not escape out of the hand of the Châl-dê'anş, but shall surely be <sup>n</sup>,<sup>o</sup>delivered into the hand of the king of <sup>f</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead <sup>c</sup>Zêd-e-ki'ah to <sup>f</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Châl-dê'anş, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Jêr-e-mi'ah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hâ-nâm'e-el the son of Shâl'lum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my <sup>p</sup>,<sup>q</sup>field that <sup>i</sup>is in <sup>r</sup>Ân'a-thôth: for the right of redemption <sup>i</sup>is thine to buy it.

8 So Hâ-nâm'e-el mine uncle's son came to me in the <sup>l</sup>court of the <sup>l</sup>'prison according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my <sup>p</sup>,<sup>q</sup>field, I pray thee, that <sup>i</sup>is in <sup>r</sup>Ân'a-thôth, which <sup>i</sup>is in the country of <sup>s</sup>Bên'ja-mîn: for the right of <sup>i</sup>inheritance <sup>i</sup>is thine, and the redemption <sup>i</sup>is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the <sup>p</sup>,<sup>q</sup>field of

**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17*  
*e Or, Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan. 2:*

## 2

*f Babylon, empire  
of, Ezra 5:12*

*g Siege, Deut.  
28:53.*

*h Jerusalem, cap-  
tured and pil-  
laged, Judg. 19*

*i Prisoners, Psa.  
79:11.*

*j Minister, trials  
and persecution  
of, Rom. 15:16.*

*k Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.*

*l Prison, court of  
Gen. 39:20.*

*1 R. V. guard,*

## 3

*m Prophecies, ful-  
filled, of the cap-  
tivity of the Jew  
Dan. 9:24.*

## 4

*n Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.*

*o Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.*

## 7

*p Property, in re-  
estate, Lev. 27:13*

*q Land, sale and  
redemption of,  
vs. 7-16; Ruth  
4:3.*

*r Anathoth, birth-  
place of Jeremi-  
ah, Jer. 1:1.*

## 8

*s Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.*

*t Inheritance,  
Num. 27:7.*

B.C. 590?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

9  
Shekel, Ex. 30:1.

10  
Seal, 1 Kln.  
21:8.

Witness, to the  
transfer of land,  
Num. 35:30.

Balances, Prov.  
11:1,  
R. V. deed,

12  
Jer. 36:4-32: 43:  
3-6; 45:1, 2.  
Jer. 51:59.

Witness, to the  
transfer of land,  
Num. 35:30.  
Prison, court of,  
Gen. 39:20.

13  
Jer. 36:4-32: 43:  
3-6; 45:1, 2.

15  
Adversity, con-  
solation in, Psa.  
10:6.

16  
Adversity, prayer  
in, vs. 16-25;  
Psa. 10:6.

17  
God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.  
Heavens, created,  
Psa. 8:3.

Earth, created,  
Prov. 8:23.

God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

\* MONEY, Gen. 17:12, 13, 23, 27: 42:25-35; 43:12-23;  
44:1-3; 47:14-18; Ex. 12:44; 21:11, 21, 34, 35; 22:7, 17, 25;  
30:16; Lev. 22:11; 25:37, 61; 27:15, 18; Num. 3:48-51; 18:16;  
Deut. 2:6, 28; 14:25, 26; 21:14; 23:19; Judg. 5:19; 16:18;  
1 Kln. 21:2, 6, 15; 2 Kln. 5:26; 12:4, 7-16; 22:7, 9; 2 Chr. 24:  
5, 11, 14; 34:9, 14, 17; Ezra 3:7; 7:17; Neh. 5:4, 10, 11; Esth.  
4:7; Job 31:39; Psa. 15:5; Prov. 7:20; Eccl. 7:12; 10:19; Isa.  
43:24; 52:3; 55:1, 2; Jer. 32:9, 10, 25, 44; Lam. 5:4; Mic. 3:  
11; Matt. 25:18, 27; 28:12, 15; Mark 14:11; Luke 9:3; 19:  
15, 23; 22:5.

Silver used as, Gen. 13:2; 20:16; 23:15, 16; 31:15; 37:28; 44:8;  
Judg. 16:5; 17:1-4; 2 Kln. 15:20; 23:35; Jer. 32:9, 10, 25, 44;

Hā-nām'-e-el my uncle's son, that  
was in 'Ān'-a-thōh, and weighed  
him the \*money, even seventeen  
shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the <sup>2</sup>evidence,  
and <sup>2</sup>sealed it, and took  
<sup>w</sup>witnesses, and weighed him the  
\*money in the <sup>2</sup>balances.

11 So I took the <sup>2</sup>evidence of  
the purchase, both that which  
was <sup>2</sup>sealed according to the law  
and custom, and that which was  
open:

12 And I gave the <sup>2</sup>evidence of  
the purchase unto <sup>2</sup>Bā'ruch the  
son of Nê-ri'ah, the son of <sup>2</sup>Mā-  
a-sē'iah, in the sight of Hā-nām'-  
e-el mine uncle's son, and in the  
presence of the <sup>a</sup>witnesses that  
subscribed the <sup>2</sup>book of the pur-  
chase, before all the Jew<sup>s</sup> that  
sat in the <sup>b</sup>court of the <sup>1</sup>prison.

13 ¶ And I charged <sup>2</sup>Bā'ruch  
before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el; Take  
these evidences, this <sup>2</sup>evidence  
of the purchase, both which is  
sealed, and this <sup>2</sup>evidence which  
is open; and put them in an  
earthen vessel, that they may  
continue many days.

15 For thus <sup>a</sup>saith the LORD  
of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el;  
<sup>a</sup>Houses and fields and vine-  
yards shall be possessed again in  
this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliver-  
ed the <sup>2</sup>evidence of the pur-  
chase unto <sup>2</sup>Bā'ruch the son of  
Nê-ri'ah, I <sup>c</sup>prayed unto the  
LORD, saying,

17 <sup>a</sup>Ah Lord God! behold, thou  
hast <sup>b</sup>made the <sup>c</sup>heaven and the  
<sup>b</sup>earth by thy great <sup>c</sup>power and

stretched out arm, and there is  
nothing too hard for thee:

18 Thou shewest <sup>1</sup>lovingkind-  
ness unto thousands, and <sup>k</sup>rec-  
ompensest the <sup>i</sup>iniquity of the  
fathers into the bosom of their  
children after them: the Great,  
the <sup>1</sup>Mighty God, the LORD of  
hosts; <sup>i</sup>is his name,

19 Great in counsel, and  
mighty in work: for <sup>m</sup>thine eyes  
are open upon all the ways of the  
sons of men: to <sup>n</sup>give every one  
according to his ways, and ac-  
cording to the fruit of his doings:

20 Which hast set <sup>2</sup>signs and  
wonders in the land of <sup>2</sup>Ē'gypt,  
even unto this day, and in Īs'-  
ra-el, and among other men; and  
<sup>2</sup>hast made thee a name, as at  
this day;

21 And hast <sup>1</sup>brought forth thy  
people Īs'ra-el out of the land  
of <sup>2</sup>Ē'gypt with signs, and with  
wonders, and with a strong hand,  
and with a stretched out arm,  
and with great terror;

22 And hast <sup>1</sup>given them this  
<sup>1</sup>land, which thou didst <sup>2</sup>swear  
to their fathers to give them, a  
land flowing with <sup>w</sup>milk and  
<sup>1</sup>honey;

23 And they came in, and pos-  
sessed it; but they <sup>2</sup>obeyed not  
thy voice, neither walked in thy  
law; they have done nothing of  
all that thou commandedst them  
to do: therefore thou hast caused  
all this <sup>2</sup>evil to come upon them:

24 Behold the <sup>a</sup>mounts, they  
are come unto the city to take it;  
and the city is given into the  
hand of the Chāl-dē'an<sup>s</sup>, that  
fight against it, because of the  
<sup>b</sup>sword, and of the <sup>c</sup>famine, and

B.C. 590?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

18  
1 God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
2 Children, in-  
volved in sins of  
parents, Mark  
10:14.  
3 Sin, consequences  
of, entailed upon  
children, Rom.  
5:12

19  
m God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
n God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.  
o Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

20  
p Miracles, design  
of, Luke 23:8.  
q Egypt, plagues  
in, Gen. 41:8.

21  
1 God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
2 Egypt, Israelites  
in bondage in,  
Gen. 41:8.

22  
t Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

u Canaan, fruitfulness of, Gen.  
37:1.

v Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

w Milk, figurative,  
Job 10:10.

x Honey, figurative,  
Prov. 25:27.

23  
y Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

z Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

24  
a Fortification,  
field, Ezek.  
17:17.  
b War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.  
c Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 Kln.  
8:1.

Isa. 13:17; 46:6; 60:9; Ezek. 7:19; 28:4; Amos 8:6; Matt. 10:  
9; 26:15; Acts 3:6; 7:16; 8:20; 19:19; 20:33; 1 Pet. 1:18.  
Gold used as, Gen. 13:2; 24:35; 44:8 (with v. 1); 2 Kln. 23:35;  
1 Chr. 21:25; Ezra 8:25-30; Isa. 13:17; 46:6; 60:9; Ezek. 7:  
19; 28:4; Matt. 2:11; 10:9; Acts 3:6; 20:33; 1 Pet. 1:18.  
Brass used as, Matt. 10:9; Mark 6:8; 12:41.  
Weighed, Gen. 23:16; 43:21; Job 28:15; Jer. 32:9, 10; Zech.  
11:12. Image on, Matt. 22:20, 21. Concurrence, Judg. 17:2;  
Matt. 27:3, 5. Atonement, Ex. 30:12-16. Sin, 2 Kln. 12:16.  
Value of, varied corruptly, Amos 8:5. Love of, the root of evil,  
1 Tim. 6:10.

See footnotes: GOLD, Ezek. 7:19; SILVER, 1 Chr. 28:14.



**B.C. 590?**

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**25**

*d* Jeremtah, Jer.  
1:1.

**27**

*e* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

*f* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**28**

*g* Jerusalem, proph-  
ecies against,  
Judg. 19:10.

*h* Or, Nebuchad-  
nezzar, prophes-  
ies concerning,  
Dan. 2:1.

*i* Babylon, empty  
of, Ezra 5:12.

**29**

*j* House, roof of,  
Ezth. 8:1.

*k* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

*l* Incense, offered  
in idolatrous wor-  
ship, Ex. 37:29.

*m* Baal, 2 Kin.  
17:16.

*n* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

**31**

*o* Jerusalem, wick-  
edness of, Judg.  
19:10.

**32**

*p* Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

*q* Priests, corrupt,  
Lev. 1:5.

*r* Prophets, false,  
Isa. 3:2.

**33**

*s* Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.

of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for \*money, and take witnesses; for the city is given into the hand of the Chäl-dē'ans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto <sup>a</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah, saying, 27 Behold, <sup>a</sup>I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: <sup>i</sup>is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give this <sup>a</sup>city unto the hand of the Chäl-dē'ans, and into the hand of <sup>b</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and he shall take it:

29 And the Chäl-dē'ans, that fight against this <sup>a</sup>city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose <sup>i</sup>roofs they have <sup>k</sup>of-fered <sup>i</sup>incense unto <sup>m</sup>Bā'al, and <sup>k</sup>poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to <sup>n</sup>anger.

30 For the children of <sup>i</sup>Š'ra-el and the children of Jū'dah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of <sup>i</sup>Š'ra-el have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this <sup>a</sup>city hath been to me as a provocation of mine <sup>n</sup>anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face,

32 Because of all the evil of the children of <sup>i</sup>Š'ra-el and of the children of Jū'dah, which they have done to provoke me to <sup>n</sup>anger, they, their <sup>p</sup>kings, their princes, their <sup>q</sup>priests, and their <sup>r</sup>prophets, and the men of Jū'dah, and the inhabitants of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

33 And they have <sup>s</sup>turned unto me the back, and not the face:

though I 'taught them, rising up early and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they set their <sup>k</sup>abominations in the <sup>a</sup>house, which is called by my name, to <sup>a</sup>defile it.

35 And they built the <sup>a</sup>high places of <sup>m</sup>Bā'al, which are in the <sup>a</sup>valley of the son of <sup>a</sup>Hin'-nom, <sup>a</sup>to cause their <sup>a</sup>sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto <sup>b</sup>Mō'lech; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Jū'dah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of <sup>i</sup>Š'ra-el, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered unto the hand of the <sup>a</sup>king of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon by the <sup>e</sup>sword, and by the <sup>f</sup>famine, and by the pestilence;

37 Behold, <sup>a</sup>I will gather them out of all countries, <sup>b</sup>whither I have <sup>i</sup>driven them in mine <sup>n</sup>anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and <sup>k</sup>I will bring them again unto this place, and <sup>k</sup>I will cause them to dwell safely:

38 And they shall be <sup>i</sup>my people, and <sup>m</sup>I will be their God:

39 And I will <sup>n</sup>give them one heart, and one way, that they may <sup>a</sup>fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their <sup>p</sup>children after them:

40 And I will make an everlasting <sup>a</sup>covenant with them, that <sup>a</sup>I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my <sup>a</sup>fear in their <sup>a</sup>hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, <sup>m</sup>I will <sup>i</sup>rejoice over them to <sup>n</sup>do them good, and <sup>m</sup>I will <sup>a</sup>plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus <sup>a</sup>saith the LORD;

**B.C. 590?**

See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

*t* Wicked, warned,  
Psa. 73:3.

**34**

*u* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

*v* Profanation,  
Lev. 22:32.

**35**

*w* High Places,  
1 Kin. 3:2.

*x* Or, Topheth,  
2 Kin. 23:10.

*y* Hinnom, Jer.  
7:31.

*z* Idolatry, wicked  
practices of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

*a* Human Sacrifices,  
Deut. 12:31.

*b* Molech, 1 Kin.  
11:7.

**36**

*c* Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 2:1.

*d* Babylon, empty  
of, Ezra 5:12.

*e* War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

*f* Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

**37**

*g* Prophecies, of the  
return of the Jews  
from Babylon,  
Dan. 9:24.

*h* Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

*i* Adversity, dispen-  
sation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

*j* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

*k* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

**38**

*l* Spiritual Adop-  
tion, Rom. 8:15.

*m* God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

**39**

*n* Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

*o* Fear of God,  
Acts 9:31.

*p* Children, of the  
righteous, blessed  
of God, Mark  
10:14.

**40**

*q* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

*r* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*s* Heart, renewed,  
Psa. 44:21.

**41**

*t* Joy, attributed to  
God, Psa. 5:11.

*u* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

B.C. 590?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

43  
Chaldeans, Dan.  
1:4.

44  
Soul, 1 Kin. 21:8.  
Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
R. V. deeds,

1  
Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.  
Prophecy, inspira-  
tion of, Isa.  
3:2.  
Jeremiah, im-  
prisoned by Zedek-  
iah, Jer. 1:1.  
Persecution, of the  
righteous, John  
15:20.  
Prison, courts of,  
Gen. 39:20.  
R. V. guard,

2  
God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
2 Am. R. V. Jeho-  
vah that doeth  
it, Jehovah that

3  
Commandment,  
enjoining prayer,  
Deut. 8:2.

4  
Promise, of an-  
swer to prayer,  
2 Cor. 1:20.

5  
Prayer, answer to  
promised, Acts  
6:4.

6  
R. V. great  
things, and diffi-  
cult,

7  
Jerusalem, proph-  
ecies concerning,  
Jude. 19:10.

8  
Fortification,  
field, Ezek.  
17:17.

9  
R. V. broken  
down to make a  
defence against  
the mounts, and  
against the  
sword;

10  
Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.  
Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the* Chäl-dē'anš.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal them, and take witnesses in the land of Bēn'jāmin, and in the places about Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

### CHAPTER 33

Promises to Israel of return from captivity, 9 and of great prosperity. 15 The Branch of righteousness predicted. 17 Assurances respecting the throne and priesthood of Israel, 20 and perpetuity of descendants.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jēr-e-mī'ah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it; the LORD is his name;

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Is'ra-el, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Jū'dah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Chäl-dē'anš, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all

whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Jū'dah and the captivity of Is'ra-el to return, and will build them, as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, which ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, even in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an

B.C. 590?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

n Sin, repentant to  
God, Rom. 5:12.

6

o God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

p Peace, Jer. 29:7.

7

q Prophecies, ful-  
filled, of the re-  
turn of the Jews  
from Babylon,  
Dan. 9:24.

r Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

8

s God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

t Spiritual Partici-  
pation, Psa. 51:2.

u Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

10  
v Judah, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning,  
2 Chr. 11:17.

11

w Joy, Psa. 5:11.

x Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

y Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

z Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

*a* Shepherd, Jer.  
31:10.

14

*b* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

15

*c* Branch, figura-  
tive, Dan. 4:14.

*d* Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

*e* David, type of  
Christ, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*f* Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

16

*g* Judah, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning,  
2 Chr. 11:17.

*h* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

18

*i* Levites, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Deut. 10:8.

*j* Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

*5* R. V. burn obla-  
tions,

19

*k* Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

*l* Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.

20

*m* Gen. 8:22.

*n* Nature, laws of,  
uniform in opera-  
tion, Jas. 3:12.

21

*o* Covenant, Deut.  
29:1.

22

*p* Stars, Judg.  
5:20.

habitation of <sup>a</sup>shepherds causing  
*their* flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the moun-  
tains, in the cities of the vale,  
and in the cities of the south, and  
in the land of Bēn'ja-mīn, and in  
the places about Jē-ru'sā-lēm,  
and in the cities of Jū'dah, shall  
the flocks pass again under the  
hands of him that telleth *them*,  
saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, saith  
the LORD, that <sup>b</sup>I will perform  
that good thing which I have  
promised unto the house of Is'-  
ra-el and to the house of Jū'dah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that  
time, will I cause the <sup>c, d</sup>Branch  
of righteousness to grow up unto  
<sup>e</sup>Dā'vid; and <sup>f</sup>he shall execute  
judgment and righteousness in  
the land.

16 In those days shall <sup>g</sup>Jū'dah  
be saved, and <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm shall  
dwell safely: and this *is the name*  
wherewith she shall be called,  
The LORD our righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD;  
<sup>e, i</sup>Dā'vid shall never want a man  
to sit upon the throne of the  
house of Is'ra-el;

18 Neither shall the priests the  
<sup>i</sup>Lē'vites want a man before me  
to offer <sup>j</sup>burnt offerings, and to  
<sup>5</sup>kindle meat offerings, and to do  
sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD  
<sup>k</sup>came unto <sup>l</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; <sup>b</sup>If  
ye can break my covenant of  
the day, and my covenant of the  
night, and <sup>m, n</sup>that there should  
not be day and night in their  
season;

21 *Then* may also my <sup>o</sup>covenant  
be broken with Dā'vid my serv-  
ant, <sup>q</sup>that he should not have a  
son to reign upon his throne; and  
with the <sup>i</sup>Lē'vites the priests, my  
ministers.

22 As the <sup>p</sup>host of heaven can-  
not be numbered, neither the

sand of the sea measured: <sup>q, r</sup>so  
will I multiply the seed of Dā'-  
vid my servant, and the Lē'vites  
that minister unto me.

23 ¶ Moreover the word of  
the LORD <sup>s</sup>came to <sup>t</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah,  
saying,

24 Considerest thou not what  
this people have spoken, say-  
ing, The two families which the  
LORD hath chosen, he hath even  
cast them off? thus they have  
despised my people, that they  
should be no more a nation be-  
fore them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; <sup>b</sup>If  
my <sup>m, n</sup>covenant <sup>6</sup>be not with day  
and night, and *if* I have not ap-  
pointed the ordinances of heaven  
and earth;

26 Then will I cast away the  
seed of Jā'cob, and Dā'vid my  
servant, *so* that I will not take  
*any* of his seed *to be* rulers over  
the seed of Ā'brā-hām, Ī'saac,  
and Jā'cob: for <sup>i</sup>I will cause  
their captivity to return, and  
have <sup>t</sup>mercy on them.

## CHAPTER 34

*The prophet foretells the captivity of Zede-  
kiah, 8 and the destruction of Jerusalem  
on account of the sins of the people.*

THE word which <sup>a</sup>came unto  
<sup>b</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah from the  
LORD, when <sup>c</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'-  
zar king of <sup>d</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and all  
his <sup>e</sup>army, and all the kingdoms  
of the earth of his dominion, and  
all the people, fought against  
<sup>f</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and against all the  
cities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the  
God of Is'ra-el; Go and speak to  
<sup>g</sup>Zēd-e-ki'ah king of Jū'dah, and  
tell him, Thus saith the LORD;  
Behold, <sup>h</sup>I will give this <sup>i</sup>city into  
the hand of the <sup>j</sup>king of <sup>k</sup>Bāb'ŷ-  
lon, and <sup>l</sup>he shall burn it with  
fire:

3 And <sup>m</sup>thou shalt not escape  
out of his hand, but shalt surely  
be taken, and delivered into his

**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*q* Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, Mat.  
1:21.

*r* Church, prophe-  
cies concern-  
ing prosperity  
Matt. 16:18.

25

*6* R. V. of day and  
night stand no  
if

26

*s* Prophecies, ful-  
filled, of the re-  
turn of the Jews  
from Babylon,  
Dan. 9:24.

*t* God, mercy of  
Gen. 2:2.

**B.C. 591?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*a* Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

*b* Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.

*c* Nebuchadnezzar  
Dan. 2:1.

*d* Babylon, empire  
of, prophecies of  
conquest by, Ezk.  
5:12.

*e* Armies, Deut.  
11:4.

*f* Jerusalem, prophe-  
cies against,  
Judg. 19:10.

**B.C. 590?**

2

*g* Zedekiah, 2 Kib.  
25:2.

*h* Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psal. 10:6.

*i* War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.



B.C. 590?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

5  
Dread, incense  
burnt for, 2 Kin.  
4:32.  
Burial, rites of,  
Acts 8:2.  
Mourning, Lam.  
2:5.  
R. V. make a  
burning

7  
m Lachish, Josh.  
10:5.  
n Azekah, Josh.  
10:10.  
o Cities, fortified,  
Num. 35:8.

8  
p Covenant, of men  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.  
q Constitution, vs.  
8-11; Dan. 6:12.  
r King, constitu-  
tional restrictions  
of, vs. 8-11;  
2 Kin. 3:10.  
s Emancipation,  
proclamation of,  
Deut. 15:12.  
t Liberty, in sub-  
batic year, Lev.  
25:10.

D  
u Servant, emanci-  
pated, vs. 8-22;  
Jer. 2:14.  
v Hebrew, Gen.  
40:15.  
w Jesus, Neh. 4:2.

hand; and thine eyes shall be-  
hold the eyes of the <sup>1</sup>king of  
<sup>a</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and he shall speak  
with thee mouth to mouth, and  
thou shalt go to Bāb'ŷ-lon.

4 Yet hear the word of the  
LORD, O <sup>2</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah king of  
Jū'dah; Thus saith the LORD of  
thee, Thou shalt not die by the  
sword:

5 But thou shalt die in peace:  
and with the <sup>1,k</sup>burnings of thy  
fathers, the former kings which  
were before thee, so shall they  
<sup>1</sup>burn odours for thee; and they  
will <sup>1</sup>lament thee, saying, Ah  
lord! for I have pronounced the  
word, saith the LORD.

6 Then <sup>a,b</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah the pro-  
phet spake all these words unto  
<sup>2</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah in  
Jē-ru'sā-lēm,

7 When the king of <sup>a</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon's  
<sup>a</sup>army fought against Jē-ru'sā-  
lēm, and against all the cities  
of Jū'dah that were left, against  
<sup>m</sup>Lā'chish, and against <sup>n</sup>Ā-zē'-  
kah: for these defenced <sup>o</sup>cities  
remained of the cities of Jū'dah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that <sup>a</sup>came  
unto <sup>b</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah from the  
LORD, after that the king <sup>2</sup>Zēd-  
e-kī'ah had made a <sup>p,q,r</sup>cove-  
nant with all the people which  
were at Jē-ru'sā-lēm, to <sup>s</sup>pro-  
claim <sup>t</sup>liberty unto them;

9 That, every man should let  
his <sup>u</sup>manservant, and every man  
his maidservant, *being an* <sup>v</sup>Hē'-  
brew or an Hē'brew-ēss, go <sup>1</sup>free;  
that none should serve himself  
of them, *to wit*, of a <sup>w</sup>Jew his  
brother.

10 Now when all the princes,  
and all the people, which had en-  
tered into the <sup>p</sup>covenant, heard  
that every one should let his  
manservant, and every one his  
maidservant, go free, that none  
should serve themselves of them  
any more, then they obeyed, and  
let *them* go.

11 But afterward they turned,  
and <sup>2</sup>caused the servants and the  
handmaids, whom they had let  
go free, to return, and <sup>2</sup>brought  
them into subjection for servants  
and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of  
the LORD <sup>a</sup>came to <sup>b</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah  
from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the  
God of Is'ra-el; I made a <sup>c</sup>cove-  
nant with your fathers in the day  
that I <sup>a</sup>brought them forth out of  
the land of <sup>b</sup>Ē'ġypt, out of the  
house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of <sup>c</sup>seven years let  
ye <sup>a</sup>go every man his brother  
an <sup>e</sup>Hē'brew, which hath been  
sold unto thee; and when he hath  
served thee six years, thou shalt  
let him go free from thee: but  
your fathers <sup>1</sup>hearkened not unto  
me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were now turned,  
and had done right in my sight,  
in <sup>2</sup>proclaiming <sup>d</sup>liberty every  
man to his neighbour; and ye  
had made a <sup>h</sup>covenant before me  
in the <sup>i</sup>house which is called by  
my name:

16 But ye turned and polluted  
my name, and <sup>1</sup>caused every  
man his servant, and every man  
his handmaid, whom he had set  
at <sup>d</sup>liberty at their pleasure, to  
return, and <sup>2</sup>brought them into  
subjection, to be unto you for  
servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the  
LORD; Ye have <sup>1</sup>not hearkened  
unto me, in proclaiming liberty,  
every one to his brother, and  
every man to his neighbour:  
behold, I proclaim a <sup>l,m</sup>liberty  
for you, saith the LORD, to the  
<sup>n</sup>sword, to the pestilence, and  
to the <sup>o</sup>famine; and I will make  
you to be <sup>2,p</sup>removed into all the  
kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that  
have <sup>1</sup>transgressed my covenant,  
which have <sup>1</sup>not performed the

B.C. 590?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

11  
r Covetousness,  
Isa. 57:17.  
v Oppression, Eccl.  
5:8.

13  
c Covenant, of God,  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

a God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
b Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

14  
c Sabbath Year,  
Lev. 25:2.  
d Liberty, in sub-  
batic year, Lev.  
25:10.  
e Hebrew, Gen.  
40:15.  
f Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

15  
g Emancipation,  
proclamation of,  
Deut. 15:12.  
h Covenant, of men  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.  
i Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

16  
j Covetousness,  
Isa. 57:17.  
k Oppression, Eccl.  
5:8.

17  
l Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.  
m Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.  
n War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.  
o Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 Kin.  
8:1.  
p Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.  
2 R. V. tossed to  
and fro among

**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Jū'dah, and the princes of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even <sup>i</sup>give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And <sup>q</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the <sup>r</sup>king of <sup>s</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon's army, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this <sup>t</sup>city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of <sup>u</sup>Jū'dah a desolation without an inhabitant.

## CHAPTER 35

*The obedience of the Rechabites commended.  
12 The disobedience of Judah condemned.  
18 Blessings promised to the Rechabites.*

**T**HE word which <sup>a</sup>came unto <sup>b</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah from the LORD in the days of <sup>c</sup>Jē-hoi'a-kīm the son of <sup>d</sup>Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the \*Rē'chab-ites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the <sup>e</sup>house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them <sup>f</sup>wine to drink.

3 Then <sup>g</sup>I took Jā-āz-a-nī'ah the son of Jēr-e-mī'ah, the son of Hāb-a-zī-nī'ah, and his breth-

ren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the \*Rē'chab-ites;

4 And I brought them into the <sup>e</sup>house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hā'nān, the son of Ig-da-lī'ah, a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of <sup>h</sup>Mā-a-sē'iah the son of Shāl'lum, the <sup>i</sup>keeper of the door:

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the \*Rē'chab-ites pots full of <sup>j</sup>wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they <sup>k</sup>said, <sup>l</sup>We will drink no wine: for <sup>m</sup>Jōn'a-dāb the son of <sup>n</sup>Rē'chāb our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any*: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have <sup>o</sup>we obeyed the voice of <sup>p</sup>Jōn'a-dāb the son of <sup>q</sup>Rē'chāb our father in all that he hath charged us, to <sup>r</sup>drink no <sup>s</sup>wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that <sup>t</sup>Jōn'a-dāb our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when <sup>u</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of <sup>v</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jē-ru'sā-lēm for fear of the army of the <sup>w</sup>Chāl-dē'aṇṣ, and for fear of the <sup>x</sup>army of the <sup>y</sup>Sŷ'r'ā-ṇṣ: so we dwell as Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

**B.C. 607?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>4</sup> Jer. 21:1; 29:25  
37:3.

<sup>i</sup> Porters, guard  
of the temple,  
2 Sam. 18:26.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>j</sup> Temptation, re-  
sistance to, Luke  
11:4.

<sup>k</sup> Self-denial, Mark  
8:34.

<sup>l</sup> Total Abstinence  
Lev. 10:9.

<sup>m</sup> Or, Jehonadab,  
2 Kin. 10:15-23.

<sup>n</sup> Or, Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan. 2:1.

<sup>o</sup> Babylon, empire  
of, Ezra 5:12.

<sup>p</sup> Chaldeans, Dan.  
1:4.

<sup>q</sup> Armies, Deut.  
11:4.

<sup>r</sup> Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

**21**  
<sup>7</sup> Zedekiah, 2 Kin.  
25:2.  
<sup>r</sup> Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 2:1.  
<sup>s</sup> Babylon, *emprte*  
of, Ezra 5:12.

**22**  
<sup>t</sup> Jerusalem, proph-  
cies against,  
Judg. 19:10.  
<sup>u</sup> Judah, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning,  
2 Chr. 11:17.

**B.C. 607?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
<sup>a</sup> Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.  
<sup>c</sup> Jehoiakim, Jer.  
26:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Josiah, 1 Kin.  
13:2.

**2**  
<sup>e</sup> Church, 1 Kin.  
9:3.  
<sup>f</sup> Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
<sup>g</sup> Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

\* **RECHABITES** (riders, horsemen). A family of Kenites descended from Rechab, through Jehonadab, 2 Kin. 10:15; 1 Chr. 2:55; Jer. 35:6. Enjoined by Jehonadab to drink no wine, Jer.

35:6. Adhere to the injunction of abstinence, Jer. 35:16. Perpetuation of the family promised as a reward of obedience, Jer. 35:19.

B.C. 607?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
*Wicked, warned*,  
Psa. 73:3.

14  
*Disobedience to*  
God, Eph. 5:6.  
*Impenitence*,  
Rom. 2:5.

15  
*Repentance, en-*  
*joined*, Mark 1:4.  
*to Idolatry, forbid-*  
*den*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.  
*Blessings, contin-*  
*gent upon obedi-*  
*ence*, Deut. 11:26.  
*to Canaan, Gen.*  
37:1.

17  
*Adversity, dis-*  
*pensation from*  
God, Psa. 10:6.

*a* *Judah, kingdom*  
*of, prophecies*  
*concerning*,  
2 Chr. 11:17.  
*b* *Jerusalem, prop-*  
*hecies against*,  
Jude. 19:10.  
*c* *Impenitence*,  
Rom. 2:5.  
*d* *Disobedience to*  
God, Eph. 5:6.

18  
*Jeremiah, Jer.*  
1:1.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto <sup>a, b</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Go and tell the men of Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Jê-ru'sâ-lēm, Will ye not receive <sup>s</sup>instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of <sup>m</sup>Jōn'a-dāb the son of <sup>m</sup>Rē'chāb, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they <sup>i</sup>drink none, but obey their father's commandment: notwithstanding I have <sup>s</sup>spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye <sup>t, u</sup>hearkened not unto me.

15 I have <sup>s</sup>sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending *them*, saying, <sup>v</sup>Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and <sup>w</sup>go not after other gods to serve them, and <sup>x</sup>ye shall dwell in the <sup>y</sup>land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have <sup>t, u</sup>not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of <sup>m</sup>Jōn'a-dāb the son of <sup>m</sup>Rē'chāb have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath <sup>t, u</sup>not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Behold, <sup>i</sup>I will bring upon <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah and upon all the inhabitants of <sup>b</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have <sup>c, d</sup>not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And <sup>e</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah said unto the house of the <sup>\*Rē'chab-ites</sup>, Thus saith the LORD of hosts,

the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of <sup>i</sup>Jōn'a-dāb your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; <sup>i</sup>Jōn'a-dāb the son of <sup>i</sup>Rē'chāb shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

## CHAPTER 36

*The prophecies of Jeremiah written out by Baruch, 5 and by him read to the people. 11 The princes require him to read the roll to them. 20 The king burns the roll, and gives orders to apprehend Baruch and Jeremiah. 27 The punishment of the king and of his servants foretold. 32 Baruch writes a new roll.*

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of <sup>a</sup>Jê-hoi'a-kīm the son of <sup>b</sup>Jō-si'ah king of Jū'dah, that this <sup>c</sup>word came unto <sup>a</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a <sup>e</sup>book, and write therein all the <sup>c</sup>words that I have spoken unto thee against Iṣ'ra-el, and against Jū'dah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of <sup>b</sup>Jō-si'ah, even unto this day.

3 ¶It may be that the house of Jū'dah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may <sup>e</sup>return every man from his evil way; that I may <sup>h</sup>forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then <sup>a</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah called <sup>i</sup>Bā'ruch the son of Nê-rī'ah: and Bā'ruch wrote from the mouth of Jēr-e-mī'ah all the <sup>c</sup>words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a <sup>e</sup>book.

5 And <sup>a</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah commanded <sup>i</sup>Bā'ruch, saying, I *am* shut up; I cannot go into the <sup>i</sup>house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the <sup>c</sup>words

B.C. 607?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*f* Or, *Jehonadab*,  
2 Kin. 10:15-23.

1  
*a* *Jehotakim, Jer.*  
26:1.  
*b* *Josiah, 1 Kin.*  
13:2.  
*c* *Prophecies, in-*  
*spired, Dan.*  
9:24.  
*d* *Jeremiah, Jer.*  
1:1.

2  
*e* *Book, Num. 5:23.*

3  
*f* *God, mercy of,*  
Gen. 2:2.  
*g* *Repentance,*  
Mark 1:4.  
*h* *Sin, forgiveness*  
of, Rom. 5:12.

4  
*i* *Jer. 32 12 16;*  
43:3 6, 45:1, 2.

5  
*j* *Temple, Solo-*  
*mon's, 1 Kin.*  
6:17.



**B.C. 607?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

6

*k Fasting*, Zech.  
8:19.

7

*l Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

9

*m Month (Decem-  
ber)*, Ex. 12:2.

**B.C. 606?**

10

*n Shaphan*, 2 Chr.  
34:3.

*o Scribe*, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

*p Court, of the tem-  
ple*, Ex. 38:9.

12

*q Jer.* 26:22.

of the LORD in the ears of the people in the <sup>1</sup>LORD's house upon the <sup>k</sup>fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Jū'dah that come out of their cities.

7 <sup>1</sup>It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will <sup>2</sup>return every one from his evil way: for great <sup>is</sup> the <sup>l</sup>anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And <sup>1</sup>Bā'rūch the son of Nē-rī'ah did according to all that <sup>a</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet commanded him, reading in the <sup>1</sup>book the <sup>c</sup>words of the LORD in the <sup>1</sup>LORD's house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of <sup>a</sup>Jē-hoi'a-kīm the son of <sup>b</sup>Jō-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, in the ninth <sup>m</sup>month, *that* they proclaimed a <sup>k</sup>fast before the LORD to all the people in Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and to all the people that came from the cities of Jū'dah unto Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.

10 Then read <sup>1</sup>Bā'rūch in the <sup>1</sup>book the words of <sup>a</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah in the <sup>1</sup>house of the LORD, in the chamber of Ġēm-a-rī'ah the son of <sup>n</sup>Shā'phan the <sup>o</sup>scribe, in the higher <sup>2</sup>court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Mī-chā'iah the son of Ġēm-a-rī'ah, the son of <sup>n</sup>Shā'phan, had heard out of the <sup>1</sup>book all the <sup>c</sup>words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the <sup>o</sup>scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, *even* Ē-līsh'a-mā the scribe, and Dēl-a-ī'ah the son of Shēm-a-ī'ah, and <sup>q</sup>Ēl'na-thān the son of <sup>a</sup>Āch'bōr, and Ġēm-a-rī'ah the son of <sup>n</sup>Shā'phan, and Zēd-e-kī'ah the son of Hān-a-nī'ah, and all the princes.

13 Then Mī-chā'iah declared

unto them all the <sup>c</sup>words that he had heard, when <sup>1</sup>Bā'rūch read the <sup>1</sup>book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jē-hū'dī the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah, the son of Shēl-e-mī'ah, the son of Cū'shī, unto <sup>1</sup>Bā'rūch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So <sup>1</sup>Bā'rūch the son of Nē-rī'ah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So <sup>1</sup>Bā'rūch read *it* in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the <sup>c</sup>words, they <sup>1</sup>were afraid both one and other, and said unto <sup>1</sup>Bā'rūch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked <sup>1</sup>Bā'rūch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then <sup>1</sup>Bā'rūch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the <sup>1</sup>book.

19 Then said the princes unto <sup>1</sup>Bā'rūch, Go, hide thee, thou and <sup>a</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah; and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the <sup>a</sup>king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Ē-līsh'a-mā the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the <sup>a</sup>king sent Jē-hū'dī to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Ē-līsh'a-mā the scribe's chamber. And Jē-hū'dī read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the <sup>a</sup>king sat in the <sup>7</sup>winterhouse in the ninth

**B.C. 606?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16

*1 R. V.* turned in  
fear one toward  
another,

22

*7 Winter*, Gen.  
8:22.

**B.C. 606?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

R. V. brasier

**23**  
*Rulers, wicked,*  
Ex. 18:21.

**24**  
*Impenitence, in-*  
*stances of, Rom.*  
2:5.

**25**  
*Persecution, of*  
*the righteous,*  
John 15:20.  
*God, preserver,*  
Gen. 2:2.  
3 R. V. king's son.

**B.C. 605?**

**29**  
*to Babylon, empte*  
*of, Ezra 5:12.*

**30**  
*Wicked, punish-*  
*ment of, Ex.*  
18:21.

<sup>m</sup>month: and *there was a fire* on the <sup>2</sup>hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, *that* when Jê-hû'dî had read three or four leaves, <sup>a, s</sup>he cut it with the penknife, and cast *it* into the fire that *was* on the <sup>2</sup>hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the <sup>2</sup>hearth.

24 Yet they were 'not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless Êl'na-thân and Dêl-a-i'ah and Ġem-a-rî'ah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the <sup>a, s</sup>king commanded Jê-râh'me-el the <sup>3</sup>son of Hâm-me-lêch, and Sêr-a-i'ah the son of Âz-rî-el, and Shêl-e-mî'ah the son of Âb'de-el, to "take 'Bâ'rûch the scribe and <sup>a</sup>Jêr-e-mî'ah the prophet: but the <sup>o</sup>LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to <sup>a</sup>Jêr-e-mî'ah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which 'Bâ'rûch wrote at the mouth of Jêr-e-mî'ah, saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which <sup>a, s</sup>Jê-hoi'a-kîm the king of Jû'dah hath burned.

29 And thou shalt say to <sup>a, s</sup>Jê-hoi'a-kîm king of Jû'dah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of <sup>w</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jê-hoi'a-kîm king of Jû'dah; <sup>2</sup>He shall have none to sit upon the throne of Dâ'vid:

and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will <sup>2</sup>punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, and upon the men of Jû'dah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they <sup>4</sup>hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jêr-e-mî'ah another roll, and gave it to Bâ'rûch the <sup>e</sup>scribe, the son of Nê-rî'ah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jêr-e-mî'ah all the words of the <sup>e</sup>book which Jê-hoi'a-kîm king of Jû'dah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words.

## CHAPTER 37

*The prophet's warning slighted. 5 The Chaldeans, through fear of the Egyptians, raise the siege of Jerusalem. 6 The prophet foretells their return and victory. 11 He is imprisoned as a deserter. 16 Zedekiah's kindness to him.*

**A**ND king <sup>a</sup>Zêd-e-kî'ah the son of <sup>b</sup>Jô-sî'ah reigned instead of <sup>c</sup>Cô-nî'ah the son of <sup>d</sup>Jê-hoi'a-kîm, whom <sup>e</sup>Nêb-u-chad-rêz'zar king of 'Bâb'ÿ-lon made king in the land of <sup>f</sup>Jû'dah.

2 But <sup>h</sup>neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the <sup>i</sup>words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet <sup>j</sup>Jêr-e-mî'ah.

3 And <sup>a</sup>Zêd-e-kî'ah the king sent <sup>k</sup>Jê-hû'cal the son of 'Shêl-e-mî'ah and <sup>m</sup>Zêph-a-nî'ah the son of <sup>n</sup>Mâ-a-sê'iah the priest to the prophet <sup>o</sup>Jêr-e-mî'ah, <sup>o</sup>saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now <sup>j</sup>Jêr-e-mî'ah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then <sup>2</sup>Phâ-raôh's <sup>a</sup>army was come forth out of Ê'ġypt: and when the 'Châl-dê'anš that <sup>2</sup>be-

**B.C. 605?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**B.C. 599?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Zedekiah, 2 Kin. 25:2.  
*b* Josiah, 1 Kin. 13:2.  
*c* Or, Jehoiachin, 2 Kin. 24:6.  
*d* Jehoiakim, Jer. 26:1.  
*e* Or, Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2:1.  
*f* Babylon, empire of, Ezra 5:12.  
*g* Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

**2**  
*h* Impenitence, instances of, Rom. 2:5.  
*i* Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.  
*j* Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

**3**  
*k* Or, Jucal, Jer. 38:1.  
*l* Jer. 38:1.  
*m* Zephaniah, Jer. 21:1.  
*n* Jer. 21:1; 29:25.  
*o* Intercession, solicited, Jer. 27:18.

**B.C. 590?**

**5**  
*p* Pharaoh-hophra, Jer. 44:30.  
*q* Egyptians, and the Israelites against the Chaldeans, Gen. 50:3.  
*r* Chaldeans, Dan. 1:4.  
*s* Siege, Deut. 28:53.

**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Jerusalem, Judg.*  
19:10.

8

*Jerusalem, proph-*  
*ecies against,*  
*Judg. 19:10.*

*War, evils of,*  
*Judg. 3:2.*

9

*Minister, faith-*  
*ful, instances of*  
*Rom. 15:16.*

12

*Benjamin, tribe*  
*of, Num. 1:37.*

*R. V. receive his*  
*portion there, in*

13

*Jerusalem, gates*  
*of, Judg. 19:10.*

*Captain, Num.*  
*31:48.*

*Jeremiah, Jer.*  
*1:1.*

*False Accusation,*  
*2 Tim. 3:3.*

*Treason, 2 Kin.*  
*11:14.*

*Chaldeans, Dan.*  
*1:4.*

sieged <sup>1</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm heard tid-  
ings of them, they departed from  
Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

6 ¶ Then <sup>1</sup>came the word of the  
LORD unto the prophet <sup>1</sup>Jêr-e-  
mî'ah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the  
God of Îs'ra-el; Thus shall ye  
say to the king of Jû'dah, that  
sent you unto me to enquire of  
me; Behold, <sup>2</sup>Phâ'raôh's <sup>3</sup>army,  
which is come forth to help you,  
shall return to Ê'gypt into their  
own land.

8 And the <sup>1</sup>Châl-dê'anş shall  
come again, and fight against  
this <sup>2</sup>city, and take it, and <sup>3</sup>burn  
it with fire.

9 <sup>1</sup>Thus saith the LORD; De-  
ceive not yourselves, saying, The  
Châl-dê'anş shall surely depart  
from us: for they shall not de-  
part.

10 For though ye had smitten  
the whole army of the <sup>1</sup>Châl-dê'-  
anş that fight against you, and  
there remained *but* wounded  
men among them, *yet* should  
they rise up every man in his  
tent, and <sup>2</sup>burn this <sup>3</sup>city with  
fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, that  
when the army of the <sup>1</sup>Châl-dê'-  
anş was broken up from <sup>1</sup>Jê-ru'-  
sâ-lêm for fear of <sup>2</sup>Phâ'raôh's  
army,

12 Then Jêr-e-mî'ah went forth  
out of <sup>1</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm to go into  
the land of <sup>2</sup>Bên'ja-mîn, to <sup>4</sup>sepa-  
rate himself thence in the midst  
of the people.

13 And when he was in the  
<sup>1</sup>gate of Bên'ja-mîn, a <sup>2</sup>captain  
of the ward *was* there, whose  
name *was* Î-rî'jah, the son of  
Shê-le-mî'ah, the son of Hân-  
a-nî'ah; and he took <sup>3</sup>Jêr-  
e-mî'ah the prophet, <sup>4</sup>saying,  
<sup>5</sup>Thou fallest away to the <sup>6</sup>Châl-  
dê'anş.

14 Then said <sup>1</sup>Jêr-e-mî'ah, *It*  
*is false; I fall not away to the*

Châl-dê'anş. But he hearkened  
not to him: so Î-rî'jah <sup>1</sup>took Jêr-  
e-mî'ah, and brought him to the  
princes.

15 Wherefore the <sup>1</sup>princes were  
wroth with <sup>2</sup>Jêr-e-mî'ah, and  
<sup>3</sup>smote him, and <sup>4</sup>put him in  
prison in the house of <sup>5</sup>Jôn'a-  
than the scribe: for they had  
made that the prison.

16 ¶ When <sup>1</sup>Jêr-e-mî'ah *was*  
<sup>2</sup>entered into the <sup>3</sup>dungeon, and  
into the cabins, and Jêr-e-  
mî'ah had remained there many  
days;

17 Then <sup>1</sup>Zêd-e-kî'ah the king  
sent, and took him out: and the  
king asked him secretly in his  
house, and said, Is there *any*  
word from the LORD? And  
<sup>2</sup>Jêr-e-mî'ah said, There is: for,  
said he, thou shalt be delivered  
into the hand of the king of  
Bâb'ÿ-lon.

18 Moreover Jêr-e-mî'ah said  
unto king Zêd-e-kî'ah, What  
have I offended against thee, or  
against thy servants, or against  
this people, that ye have put me  
in prison?

19 Where *are* now your <sup>1</sup>proph-  
ets which prophesied unto you,  
saying, The <sup>2</sup>king of <sup>3</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon  
shall not come against you, nor  
against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray  
thee, O my lord the king: let my  
supplication, I pray thee, be ac-  
cepted before thee; that thou  
cause me not to return to the  
house of <sup>5</sup>Jôn'a-than the scribe,  
lest I die there.

21 Then <sup>1</sup>Zêd-e-kî'ah the king  
commanded that they should  
commit <sup>2</sup>Jêr-e-mî'ah into the  
<sup>3</sup>court of the <sup>4</sup>prison, and that  
they should give him daily a  
piece of bread out of the <sup>5</sup>bakers'  
street, until all the bread in the  
city were spent. Thus Jêr-e-  
mî'ah remained in the court of  
the <sup>3</sup>prison.

**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

14

*Persecution, of*  
*the righteous,*  
*John 15:20.*

15

*Rulers, wicked,*  
*Ex. 18:21.*

*Minister, trial*  
*and persecution*  
*of, Rom. 15:16.*

*Jer. 38:26.*

16

*Prison, dungeon*  
*in, Gen. 39:20.*

*R. V. come into*  
*the dungeon*  
*house, and into*  
*the cells,*

**B.C. 589?**

17

*Zedekiah, 2 Kin*  
*25:2.*

*Minister, faith-*  
*ful, Rom. 15:16.*

19

*Prophets, false,*  
*Isa. 3:2.*

*Nebuchadnezzar,*  
*Dan. 2:1.*

*Babylon, empire*  
*of, Ezra 5:12.*

21

*Prison, court of,*  
*Gen. 39:20.*

*Jerusalem, streets*  
*of, Judg. 19:10.*

*R. V. guard.*



B.C. 589?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 38

*The prophet is accused, and cast into a dungeon. 7 At the request of Ebed-melech, he is taken out and confined in the court of the prison. 14 The king's conference with the prophet. 24 He is commanded by the king to conceal it from the princes.*

**T**HEN Shēph-a-tī'ah the son of Māt'tan, and Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Pāsh'ūr, and <sup>a</sup>Jū'cal the son of <sup>a</sup>Shēl-e-mī'ah, and <sup>a</sup>Pāsh'ūr the son of <sup>a</sup>Māl-chī'ah, heard the words that <sup>e</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this <sup>i</sup>city shall die by the <sup>s</sup>sword, by the <sup>f</sup>famine, and by the pestilence; but he that goeth forth to the <sup>c</sup>Chāl-dē-anš shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This <sup>i</sup>city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Bāb'ylōn's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this <sup>i</sup>man be <sup>k</sup>put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then <sup>i,m</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not he that can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they <sup>e,i</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah, and <sup>k,n,o</sup>cast him into the dungeon of Māl-chī'ah the <sup>i</sup>son of Hām'me-lēch, that *was* in the court of the <sup>2,p</sup>prison: and they let down Jēr-e-mī'ah with cords. And in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jēr-e-mī'ah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when <sup>e</sup>E'bed-mē'lech the <sup>ē</sup>Ē-thī-ō'pī-an, one of the <sup>e</sup>eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put <sup>e</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah in the dungeon; the

king then sitting in the <sup>i,u</sup>gate of Bēn'ja-mīn;

8 <sup>e</sup>E'bed-mē'lech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 <sup>o</sup>My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to <sup>e</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet, whom they have <sup>n</sup>cast into the dungeon; and <sup>o</sup>he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded <sup>e</sup>E'bed-mē'lech the <sup>ē</sup>Ē-thī-ō'pī-an, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and <sup>w</sup>take up Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So <sup>e</sup>E'bed-mē'lech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to <sup>e</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah.

12 <sup>e</sup>E'bed-mē'lech the <sup>ē</sup>Ē-thī-ō'pī-an <sup>w</sup>said unto <sup>e</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah, Put now *these* old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jēr-e-mī'ah did so.

13 So <sup>w</sup>they drew up <sup>e</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jēr-e-mī'ah remained in the court of the <sup>n</sup>prison.

14 ¶ Then <sup>i</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah the king sent, and took <sup>e</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet unto him into the third entry that *is* in the <sup>2</sup>house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jēr-e-mī'ah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

15 Then <sup>e</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah said unto <sup>i</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah, If I declare *it* unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So <sup>i</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah the king <sup>y,z</sup>swore secretly unto Jēr-e-

B.C. 589?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>t</sup> Gates, thrones of kings at, Deut. 33.

<sup>u</sup> Jerusalem, gates of, Judg. 19:10.

<sup>v</sup> Intercession, of man with man. Jer. 27:18.

<sup>w</sup> Prisoners, kindness to, Psa. 79:11.

<sup>1</sup> Or, Jehucal, Jer. 37:3.  
Jer. 37:3.  
Pashur, 1 Chr. 9:12.  
1 Chr. 9:12; Neh. 11:12; Jer. 21:1.  
Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.

<sup>2</sup> Jerusalem, prophecies against, Judg. 19:10.  
War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.  
Famine, as a judgment, 2 Kin. 8:1.  
Chaldeans, Dan. 1:4.

<sup>4</sup> Minister, trials and persecutions of, Rom. 15:16.  
Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

<sup>5</sup> Zedekiah, 2 Kin. 25:2.  
Rulers, wicked, Ex. 18:21.

<sup>6</sup> Prisoners, cruelty to, Psa. 79:11.  
Cruelty, instances of, Psa. 27:12.  
Prison, court of, Gen. 39:20.  
1 R. V. king's son,  
2 R. V. guard:

<sup>7</sup> Jer. 39:16-18.  
Ethiopia, Isa. 18:1.  
Eunuch, Matt. 19:12.

<sup>14</sup> Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

<sup>16</sup> Oath, Num. 5:19.  
Covenant, of men with men, Deut. 29:1.

**B.C. 589?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- a God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.  
b Malice, instances  
of, Eph. 4:31.

17

- c *Jeremiah*, Jer.  
1:1.  
d *Zedekiah*, 2 Kin.  
25:2.  
e *Jerusalem, proph-*  
*eties concerning*,  
Judg. 19:10.

18

- f *Chaldeans*, Dan.  
1:4.  
g War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.

19

- h King, influenced  
by popular opin-  
ion, 2 Kin. 3:10.  
i *Conardice*, Lev.  
26:36.  
j *Public Opinion*,  
John 12:42.

20

- k Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.  
l Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut.  
11:26.

23

- m *Nebuchadnezzar*,  
prophecies con-  
cerning, Dan.  
2:1.

mi'-ah, saying, *As* the LORD liv-  
eth, that <sup>a</sup>made us this soul, I  
will not put thee to death, neither  
will I give thee into the hand of  
these men that <sup>b</sup>seek thy life.

17 Then said <sup>c</sup>Jër-e-mi'ah un-  
to <sup>d</sup>Zëd-e-kî'ah, Thus saith the  
LORD, the God of hosts, the God  
of Is'ra-el; If thou wilt assuredly  
go forth unto the king of Băb'ÿ-  
lon's princes, then thy soul shall  
live, and this <sup>e</sup>city shall not be  
burned with fire; and thou shalt  
live, and thine house:

18 But if thou wilt not go forth  
to the king of Băb'ÿ-lon's princes,  
then shall this <sup>e</sup>city be given into  
the hand of the <sup>f</sup>Chăl-dē'anş,  
and they shall <sup>g</sup>burn it with fire,  
and thou shalt not escape out of  
their hand.

19 And <sup>d</sup>Zëd-e-kî'ah the king  
said unto <sup>c</sup>Jër-e-mi'ah, <sup>h</sup>I am  
<sup>i</sup>afraid of the <sup>j</sup>Jewş that are  
fallen to the <sup>f</sup>Chăl-dē'anş, lest  
they deliver me into their hand,  
and they mock me.

20 But <sup>c</sup>Jër-e-mi'ah said, They  
shall not deliver thee. <sup>k</sup>Obeys, I  
beseech thee, the voice of the  
LORD, which I speak unto thee:  
<sup>l</sup>so it shall be well unto thee, and  
thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth,  
this <sup>i</sup>is the word that the LORD  
hath shewed me:

22 And, behold, all the women  
that are left in the king of Jū-  
dah's house *shall* be brought  
forth to the king of Băb'ÿ-lon's  
princes, and those *women* shall  
say, Thy friends have set thee  
on, and have prevailed against  
thee: thy feet are sunk in the  
mire, *and* they are turned away  
back.

23 So they shall bring out all  
thy wives and thy children to the  
<sup>f</sup>Chăl-dē'anş: and thou shalt not  
escape out of their hand, but  
shalt be taken by the hand of  
the <sup>m</sup>king of Băb'ÿ-lon: and thou

shalt cause this <sup>e</sup>city to be  
<sup>h</sup>burned with fire.

24 ¶ Then said <sup>d</sup>Zëd-e-kî'ah  
unto <sup>c</sup>Jër-e-mi'ah, Let no man  
know of these words, and thou  
shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I  
have talked with thee, and they  
come unto thee, and say unto  
thee, Declare unto us now what  
thou hast said unto the king, hide  
it not from us, and we will not  
put thee to death; also what the  
king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto  
them, I presented my suppli-  
cation before the king, that he  
would not cause me to return  
to <sup>j</sup>Jōn'a-than's house, to die  
there.

27 Then came all the princes  
unto <sup>c</sup>Jër-e-mi'ah, and asked  
him: and he told them according  
to all these words that the king  
had commanded. So they left  
off speaking with him; for the  
matter was not perceived.

28 So <sup>c</sup>Jër-e-mi'ah abode in  
the court of the <sup>3</sup>,<sup>o</sup>prison until  
the day that <sup>h</sup>Jë-ru'să-lēm was  
taken: <sup>4</sup>and he was *there* when  
Jë-ru'să-lēm was taken.

CHAPTER 39

*Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah, attempting  
to escape, is captured, and his eyes put  
out. 8 The city is burned, 9 and the  
people carried into captivity. 11 Nebu-  
chadnezzar's kindness to Jeremiah. 15  
God's promise to Ebed-melech.*

**I**N the ninth year of <sup>a</sup>Zëd-e-  
kî'ah king of <sup>b</sup>Jū'dah, in the  
tenth <sup>c</sup>month, came <sup>d</sup>Nëb-u-chad-  
rëz'zar king of <sup>e</sup>Băb'ÿ-lon and all  
his army against <sup>f</sup>Jë-ru'să-lēm,  
and they <sup>g</sup>besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year  
of <sup>a</sup>Zëd-e-kî'ah, in the fourth  
<sup>h</sup>month, the ninth <sup>i</sup>day of the  
month, <sup>j</sup>the <sup>k</sup>city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the  
king of <sup>e</sup>Băb'ÿ-lon came in,  
and sat in the <sup>l</sup>middle <sup>m</sup>gate,  
*even* Nër'gal-shă-rë'zer, Săm'-

**B.C. 589?**  
See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

26

n Jer. 37:15, 20.

28

- o Prison, court of,  
Gen. 39:20.  
p Jerusalem, cap-  
tured and pil-  
laged, Judg.  
19:10.  
q R. V. guard  
4 R. V. ends para-  
graph at taken  
with period.  
Then follows a  
new paragraph:  
And it came to  
pass when Jeru-  
salem was taken  
ending the chap-  
ter with a comma

**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

1

- a Zedekiah, 2 Kin.  
25:2.  
b Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
c Month (Janu-  
ary), Ex. 12:2.  
d Or, Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan. 2:1.  
e Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.  
f Jerusalem, cap-  
tured and pil-  
laged, Judg.  
19:10.  
g Stage, Deut.  
28:53.  
h Month (July),  
Ex. 12:2.  
i R. V. a breach  
was made in the  
city.  
j Gates, thrones of  
kings at, Deut.  
3:5.

B.C. 590?  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
*Jerusalem, walls*  
of, *Judg.* 19:10.  
R. V. Arabah.

5  
*Chaldeans, Dan.*  
1:4.  
*Jer.* 52:8; 2 *Kin.*  
25:5.  
*Riblah, Num.*  
34:11.  
*Or, Syria,* 2 *Kin.*  
6:23.

6  
*Captive, cruelty*  
to, 1 *Sam.* 30:3.  
*Cruelty, instances*  
of, *Psa.* 27:12.

8  
*War, evils of,*  
*Judg.* 3:2.

9  
*Nebuzar-adan,*  
2 *Kin.* 25:8.  
*Captain, Num.*  
31:48.  
*Captivity, Isa.*  
5:13.

10  
*Poor, kindness to,*  
*Prov.* 21:13.  
*Vineyard, Isa.*  
1:8.

11  
*Jeremiah, Jer.*  
1:1.

gār-nē'bō, Sār-sē'chim, Rāb'-  
sa-ris, Nēr'gal-shā-rē'zer, Rāb'-  
māg, with all the residue of the  
princes of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, *that*  
when <sup>a</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah the king of  
<sup>b</sup>Jū'dah saw them, and all the  
men of war, then they fled, and  
went forth out of the city by  
night, by the way of the king's  
garden, by the 'gate betwixt the  
two <sup>k</sup>walls: and he went out the  
way of the <sup>2</sup>plain.

5 But the 'Chāl-dē'anš' army  
pursued after them, and over-  
took <sup>a</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah in the <sup>m</sup>plains  
of Jēr'ī-chō: and when they had  
taken him, they brought him  
up to <sup>n</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king  
of <sup>o</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon to <sup>r</sup>Rīb'lah in the  
land of <sup>o</sup>Hā'math, where he gave  
judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of <sup>o</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon  
<sup>p</sup>slew the sons of <sup>a</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah  
in <sup>r</sup>Rīb'lah before his eyes: also  
the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon slew all the  
nobles of Jū'dah.

7 Moreover he <sup>p</sup>put out <sup>a</sup>Zēd-  
e-kī'ah's eyes, and bound him  
with chains, to carry him to  
'Bāb'ŷ-lon.

8 And the 'Chāl-dē'anš' burned  
the king's house, and the houses  
of the people, with fire, and brake  
down the walls of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

9 ¶ Then <sup>n</sup>Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the  
'captain of the guard <sup>u</sup>carried  
away captive into <sup>o</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon the  
remnant of the people that re-  
mained in the 'city, and those  
that fell away, that fell to him,  
with the rest of the people that  
remained.

10 But <sup>n</sup>Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the  
'captain of the guard left of the  
'poor of the people, which had  
nothing, in the land of Jū'dah,  
and gave them <sup>w</sup>vineyards and  
fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now <sup>n</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'-  
zar king of <sup>o</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon gave  
charge concerning <sup>x</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah

to <sup>n</sup>Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the 'captain  
of the guard, saying,

12 <sup>y</sup>Take him, and look well  
to him, and do him no harm; but  
do unto him even as he shall say  
unto thee.

13 So <sup>n</sup>Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the  
'captain of the guard sent, and  
Nēb-u-shās'ban, Rāb'-sa-ris,  
and Nēr'gal-shā-rē'zer, Rāb'-  
māg, and all the king of Bāb'ŷ-  
lon's princes;

14 Even they sent, and <sup>y</sup>took  
<sup>a</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah out of the court of  
the <sup>3</sup>prison, and committed him  
unto <sup>b</sup>Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of <sup>c</sup>Ā-  
hī'kam the son of <sup>d</sup>Shā'phan,  
that he should carry him home:  
so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the 'word of the LORD  
'came unto <sup>a</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah, while  
he was shut up in the court of  
the <sup>3</sup>prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to <sup>e</sup>Ē'bed-  
mē'lech the <sup>f</sup>Ē-thī-ō'pī-an, say-  
ing, Thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Be-  
hold, I will bring my words upon  
this 'city for evil, and not for  
good; and they shall be accom-  
plished in that day before thee.

17 But I will <sup>i</sup>deliver thee in  
that day, saith the LORD: and  
thou shalt not be given into the  
hand of the men of whom thou  
art afraid.

18 For I will surely <sup>i</sup>deliver  
thee, and thou shalt not fall by  
the sword, but thy life shall be  
for a prey unto thee: because  
thou hast put thy <sup>k</sup>trust in me,  
saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 40

*Jeremiah, being let go by Nebuzar-adan,  
goes to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Jews  
repair unto Gedaliah. 13 He believes not  
the conspiracy of Ishmael.*

THE word that came to <sup>a</sup>Jēr-  
e-mī'ah from the LORD,  
after that <sup>b</sup>Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the  
'captain of the guard had <sup>let</sup>  
him go from <sup>c</sup>Rā'mah, when he

B.C. 590?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
<sup>y</sup> Kindness, instan-  
ces of, *Acts* 28:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Prisoners, kind-  
ness to, *Psa.*  
79:11.

14  
<sup>n</sup> Jeremiah, *Jer.*  
1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Gedaliah, 2 *Kin.*  
25:22.  
<sup>c</sup> Ahikam, 2 *Kin.*  
22:12.  
<sup>d</sup> Shaphan, 2 *Chr.*  
34:8.  
<sup>3</sup> R. V. guard,

15  
<sup>c</sup> Prophecies, in-  
spired, *Dan.*  
9:24.  
<sup>f</sup> Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, *Isa.* 3:2.

16  
<sup>g</sup> *Jer.* 38:7-13.  
<sup>h</sup> Ethiopia, *Isa.*  
18:1.  
<sup>i</sup> Jerusalem, proph-  
ecies against,  
*Judg.* 19:10.

17  
<sup>j</sup> God, providence  
of, *Gen.* 2:2.

18  
<sup>k</sup> Faith, rewards  
of, *Mark* 11:22.

I  
<sup>a</sup> Jeremiah, *Jer.*  
1:1.  
<sup>b</sup> Nebuzar-adan,  
2 *Kin.* 25:8.  
<sup>c</sup> Captain, *Num.*  
31:48.  
<sup>d</sup> Captive, kindness  
to, 1 *Sam.* 30:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Ramah, *Judg.*  
19:13.



**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*f* *Chains*, Dan. 5:7.  
*g* *Babylon*, Ezra  
5:12.

**3**  
*h* *Wicked, punishment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

**5**  
*i* *Gedaliah*, 2 Kin.  
25:22.  
*j* *Ahikam*, 2 Kin.  
22:12.  
*k* *Shaphan*, 2 Chr.  
34:8.  
*l* *Government, provincial*, Isa.  
22:21.  
*1* R. V. present,

**6**  
*m* *Mizpah*, Josh.  
18:26.

had taken him being bound in  
chains among all that were carried  
away captive of Jē-rū'sā-lēm  
and Jū'dah, which were carried  
away captive unto Bāb'ŷ-lon.

2 And the captain of the guard  
took Jēr-e-mī'ah, and said unto  
him, The LORD thy God hath  
pronounced this evil upon this  
place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought  
it, and done according as he hath  
said: because ye have sinned  
against the LORD, and have not  
obeyed his voice, therefore this  
thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose  
thee this day from the chains  
which were upon thine hand. If  
it seem good unto thee to come  
with me into Bāb'ŷ-lon, come;  
and I will look well unto thee:  
but if it seem ill unto thee to  
come with me into Bāb'ŷ-lon,  
forbear: behold, all the land is  
before thee: whither it seemeth  
good and convenient for thee to  
go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet  
gone back, he said, Go back  
also to Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of  
Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan,  
whom the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon hath  
made governor over the cities  
of Jū'dah, and dwell with him  
among the people: or go where-  
soever it seemeth convenient un-  
to thee to go. So the captain of  
the guard gave him victuals and  
a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jēr-e-mī'ah unto  
Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'-  
kam to Miz'pah; and dwelt with  
him among the people that were  
left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains  
of the forces which were in the  
fields, even they and their men,  
heard that the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon  
had made Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of

Ā-hī'kam governor in the land,  
and had committed unto him  
men, and women, and children,  
and of the poor of the land, of  
them that were not carried away  
captive to Bāb'ŷ-lon;

8 Then they came to Gēd-a-  
lī'ah to Miz'pah, even Ish'-  
ma-el the son of Nēth-a-nī'ah,  
and Jō-hā'nān and Jōn'a-than  
the sons of Kā-rē'ah, and Sēr-  
a-i'ah the son of Tān'hu-mēth,  
and the sons of Ē'phāi the Nē-  
tōph'a-thīte, and Jēz-a-nī'ah  
the son of a Mā-āch'a-thīte, they  
and their men.

9 And Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of  
Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan  
swore unto them and to their  
men, saying, Fear not to serve  
the Chāl-dē'ang: dwell in the  
land, and serve the king of Bāb'-  
ŷ-lon, and it shall be well with  
you.

10 As for me, behold, I will  
dwell at Miz'pah, to serve the  
Chāl-dē'ang, which will come  
unto us: but ye, gather ye wine,  
and summer fruits, and oil,  
and put them in your vessels, and  
dwell in your cities that ye have  
taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews  
that were in Mō'ab, and among  
the Ām'mon-ites, and in Ē'-  
dom, and that were in all the  
countries, heard that the king of  
Bāb'ŷ-lon had left a remnant of  
Jū'dah, and that he had set over  
them Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of  
Ā-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan;

12 Even all the Jews returned  
out of all places whither they  
were driven, and came to the  
land of Jū'dah, to Gēd-a-lī'ah,  
unto Miz'pah, and gathered  
wine and summer fruits very  
much.

13 ¶ Moreover Jō-hā'nān the  
son of Kā-rē'ah, and all the

**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*n* *Poor, kindness to*, Prov. 21:13

**8**  
*o* 2 Kin. 25:23.  
*p* *Johanan*, 2 Kin.  
25:23.  
*q* Jer. 42:1; or,  
*Jazaniah*,  
2 Kin. 25:23.

**9**  
*r* *Oath*, Num. 5:1.  
*s* *Covenant, of men with men*, Deut.  
29:1.  
*t* *Chaldeans*, Dan.  
1:4.

**10**  
*u* *Wine*, Prov.  
23:31.  
*v* *Summer, fruits of*, Isa. 28:4.  
*w* *Oil*, Deut. 12:1

**11**  
*x* *Moab*, Num.  
26:3.  
*y* *Ammonites*,  
Deut. 2:20.  
*z* *Edom*, Obad. 1

**12**  
*b* *Mizpah*, Josh.  
18:26.

**13**  
*c* *Johanan*, 2 Kin.  
25:23.

\* **ISHMAEL**, a son of Nathaniah. Assassinated Gedaliah;  
defeated by Johanan, 2 Kin. 25:23-25; Jer. 40:8-16; 41:1-18.

† **KAREAH**, called also CAREAH. Father of Johanan, 2 Kin.  
25:23; Jer. 40:8, 13; 41:11, 13, 14, 16; 43:2, 4, 5.

B.C. 590?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

Captain, Num.  
31:48.

Armies, how  
officered, Deut.  
11:4.

14

Ammonites, kings  
of, Deut. 2:20.  
2 Kin. 25:23, 25.

<sup>d</sup> captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to <sup>a</sup>Ġēd-a-lī'ah to <sup>b</sup>Miz'pah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Bā-alis the king of the <sup>1</sup>Ām'mon-ites hath sent \*Īsh'ma-el the son of <sup>c</sup>Nēth-a-nī'ah to slay thee? But <sup>a</sup>Ġēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam believed them not.

15 Then <sup>c</sup>Jō-hā'nān the son of <sup>†</sup>Kā-rē'ah spake to <sup>a</sup>Ġēd-a-lī'ah in <sup>b</sup>Miz'pah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay \*Īsh'ma-el the son of <sup>c</sup>Nēth-a-nī'ah, and no man shall know *it*: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Jū'dah perish?

16 But <sup>a</sup>Ġēd-a-lī'ah the son of Ā-hī'kam said unto <sup>c</sup>Jō-hā'nān the son of <sup>†</sup>Kā-rē'ah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of \*Īsh'ma-el.

## CHAPTER 41

*Ismael treacherously kills Gedaliah and others. 10 He flees with captives to the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovers the captives, and with them departs toward Egypt.*

1  
Month (October).  
Ex. 12:2.

Ismael, Jer.  
40:8.

2 Kin. 25:25.  
Gedaliah, 2 Kin.  
25:22.

Ahikam, 2 Kin.  
22:12.  
Mizpah, Josh.  
18:26.

R. V. one of the  
chief officers of  
the king, and  
ten

2

Homicide, in-  
stances of felon-  
ous, Deut. 5:17.  
Shaphan, 2 Chr.  
34:8.

Babylon, empire  
of, Ezra 5:12.  
Government, pro-  
vincial, Isa.  
22:21.

NOW it came to pass in the seventh <sup>a</sup>month, that <sup>b</sup>Īsh'ma-el the son of <sup>c</sup>Nēth-a-nī'ah the son of <sup>e</sup>Ē-līsh'a-mā, of the seed royal, and <sup>1</sup>the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto <sup>a</sup>Ġēd-a-lī'ah the son of <sup>e</sup>Ā-hī'kam to <sup>b</sup>Miz'pah; and there they did eat bread together in Miz'pah.

2 Then arose <sup>b</sup>Īsh'ma-el the son of <sup>c</sup>Nēth-a-nī'ah, and the ten men that were with him, and <sup>g</sup>smote <sup>a</sup>Ġēd-a-lī'ah the son of <sup>e</sup>Ā-hī'kam the son of <sup>h</sup>Shā'phan with the sword, and <sup>g</sup>slew him, whom the king of <sup>†</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon had made <sup>g</sup>governor over the land.

3 <sup>b</sup>Īsh'ma-el also <sup>g</sup>slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with <sup>a</sup>Ġēd-a-lī'ah, at <sup>b</sup>Miz'pah,

and the <sup>k</sup>Chāl-dē'ans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after <sup>b</sup>he had slain <sup>a</sup>Ġēd-a-lī'ah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from <sup>†</sup>Shē'chem, from <sup>m</sup>Shī'lōh, and from <sup>n</sup>Sū-mā'rī-ā, *even* four-score men, having their <sup>o</sup>beards shaven, and their clothes <sup>p</sup>rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and <sup>q</sup>incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the <sup>r</sup>house of the LORD.

6 And <sup>b</sup>Īsh'ma-el the son of <sup>c</sup>Nēth-a-nī'ah went forth from <sup>b</sup>Miz'pah to meet them, <sup>a</sup>weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to <sup>a</sup>Ġēd-a-lī'ah the son of <sup>e</sup>Ā-hī'kam.

7 And it was *so*, when they came into the midst of the city, that <sup>b</sup>Īsh'ma-el the son of <sup>c</sup>Nēth-a-nī'ah <sup>g</sup>slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto <sup>b</sup>Īsh'ma-el, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of <sup>u</sup>wheat, and of <sup>v</sup>barley, and of <sup>w</sup>oil, and of <sup>x</sup>honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein <sup>b</sup>Īsh'ma-el had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain because of <sup>a</sup>Ġēd-a-lī'ah, *was* it which <sup>x</sup>Ā'sā the king had made for fear of <sup>v</sup>Bā'a-shā king of Īs'ra-el: *and* <sup>b</sup>Īsh'ma-el the son of <sup>c</sup>Nēth-a-nī'ah filled it with *them* that *were* slain.

10 Then <sup>b</sup>Īsh'ma-el carried away captive all the residue of the people that *were* in Miz'pah, *even* the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Miz'pah, whom <sup>z</sup>Nēb'u-zār-ā-dan the <sup>a</sup>captain of the guard

B.C. 590?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

k Chaldeans, Dan.  
1:4.

5

l Shechem, Josh.  
20:7.

m Shiloh, Judg.  
21:12.

n Samaria, 1 Kin.  
16:24.

o Beard, cut, as a  
sign of mourning.  
1 Sam. 21:13.

p Renting of Gar-  
ments, 2 Chr.  
34:27.

q Incense, Ex.37:29.

r Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

6

s Hypocrisy, in-  
stances of, Jas.  
3:17.

8

t Wheat, Ezra 6:9.

u Barley, Ex. 9:31.

v Oil, Deut. 12:17.

w Honey, Prov.  
25:27.

9

x Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8.

y Baasha, 1 Kin.  
15:16.

10

z Nebuzar-adan,  
2 Kin. 25:8.

a Captain, Num.  
31:48.

**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*b Gedaliah*, 2 Kin. 25:22.

*c Ahikam*, 2 Kin. 22:12.

*d Ishmael*, Jer. 40:8.

*e* 2 Kin. 25:23, 25.

*f Ammonites*, Deut. 2:20.

## 11

*g Johanan*, 2 Kin. 25:23.

*h Kareah*, Jer. 40:8.

*i Armies, how officered*, Deut. 11:4.

## 14

*j Mizpah*, Josh. 18:26.

had committed to <sup>b</sup>Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of <sup>c</sup>Ā-hī'kam: and <sup>d</sup>Īsh'-ma-el the son of <sup>e</sup>Nēth-a-nī'ah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the <sup>f</sup>Ām'-mon-ites.

11 ¶ But when <sup>g</sup>Jō-hā'nān the son of <sup>h</sup>Kā-rē'ah, and all the <sup>i</sup>captains of the <sup>i</sup>forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that <sup>d</sup>Īsh'-ma-el the son of <sup>e</sup>Nēth-a-nī'ah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with <sup>d</sup>Īsh'-ma-el the son of <sup>e</sup>Nēth-a-nī'ah, and found him by the great waters that are in <sup>\*</sup>Gīb'e-on.

13 Now it came to pass, *that* when all the people which were with <sup>d</sup>Īsh'-ma-el saw <sup>g</sup>Jō-hā'nān the son of <sup>h</sup>Kā-rē'ah, and all the <sup>i</sup>captains of the <sup>i</sup>forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that <sup>d</sup>Īsh'-ma-el had carried away captive from <sup>i</sup>Miz'pah cast about and returned, and went unto <sup>g</sup>Jō-hā'nān the son of <sup>h</sup>Kā-rē'ah.

15 But <sup>d</sup>Īsh'-ma-el the son of <sup>e</sup>Nēth-a-nī'ah escaped from <sup>g</sup>Jō-hā'nān with eight men, and went to the <sup>f</sup>Ām'-mon-ites.

16 Then took <sup>g</sup>Jō-hā'nān the son of <sup>h</sup>Kā-rē'ah, and all the <sup>i</sup>captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from <sup>d</sup>Īsh'-ma-el the son of <sup>e</sup>Nēth-a-nī'ah, from <sup>i</sup>Miz'pah, after *that* he had slain <sup>b</sup>Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of <sup>c</sup>Ā-hī'kam, *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from <sup>\*</sup>Gīb'e-on:

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of <sup>k</sup>Chīm'hām, which is by <sup>i</sup>Bēth'-

lē-hēm, to go to enter into <sup>m</sup>Ē'-gypt,

18 Because of the <sup>n</sup>Chāl-de'anš: for they were afraid of them, because <sup>d</sup>Īsh'-ma-el the son of <sup>e</sup>Nēth-a-nī'ah had slain <sup>b</sup>Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of <sup>c</sup>Ā-hī'kam, whom the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon made <sup>g</sup>governor in the land.

## CHAPTER 42

*Johanan desires Jeremiah to inquire of God, and promises obedience to his will. 7 The prophet assures him of safety in Judea; 13 and warns him against going into Egypt. 19 He reproves the hypocrisy of the people.*

**T**HEN all the <sup>i</sup>captains of the <sup>i</sup>forces, and <sup>g</sup>Jō-hā'nān the son of <sup>h</sup>Kā-rē'ah, and <sup>e</sup>Jēz-a-nī'ah the son of <sup>i</sup>Hōsh-a-ī'ah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,

2 And said unto <sup>g</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and <sup>h</sup>i pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant; (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us:)

3 <sup>i</sup>That the LORD thy God may shew <sup>k</sup>us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then <sup>g</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will <sup>h</sup>i pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, *that* <sup>i</sup>whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to <sup>g</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah, <sup>m</sup>The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all <sup>i</sup>things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m Egypt*, Gen. 41

## 18

*n Chaldeans*, Da. 1:4.

*o Government, vinctial*, Isa. 22:21.

## 1

*a Captain*, Num. 31:48.

*b Armies, how officered*, Deut. 11:4.

*c Johanan*, 2 Kin. 25:23.

*d Kareah*, Jer. 40:8.

*e* Jer. 40:8; or, *Jaazaniah*, 2 Kin. 25:23.

*f* Jer. 43:2.

## 2

*g Jeremiah*, Jer. 1:1.

*h Prayer, intercession*, Acts 6:4.

*i Intercession, solicited*, Jer. 27:18.

## 3

*j Spiritual Destruction*, Psa. 42:1.

*k Seekers*, Isa. 55:6.

## 4

*l Prophets, inspiration of*, Isa. 3

## 5

*m Oath, Israelites confirm covenant*, Num. 5:19.

1 Am. R. V. the word whereof Jehovah thy God shall

## 17

*k* 2 Sam. 19:37, 38, 40.

*l Bethlehem*, Gen. 48:7.

**\* GIBEON.** A city of the *Hittites*, Josh. 9:3, 17; 2 Sam. 21:2. The people of, *adroitly* draw Joshua into a treaty, Josh. 9; made slaves by the Israelites, when their sharp practice was discovered, Josh. 9:27. The sun stands still over, during Joshua's battle with the five confederated kings, Josh. 10:12-14. Allotted to Benjamin, Josh. 18:25. Assigned to the Aaronites, Josh. 21:17. The tabernacle located at, 1 Kin. 3:4; 1 Chr. 16:

39; 21:29; 2 Chr. 1:2, 3, 13. Smitten by David, 1 Chr. 14:1. Seven sons of Saul slain at, to avenge the inhabitants of, 2 Sam. 21:1-9. Solomon worships at, and offers sacrifices, 1 Kin. 3: God appears to Solomon in dreams at, 1 Kin. 3:5; 9:2. Abi slays Asahel at, 2 Sam. 3:30. Ishmael, the son of Nethaniah, defeated at, by Johanan, Jer. 41:11-16. Pool of, 2 Sam. 2:13; Jer. 41:12.



B.C. 590?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**  
Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:26.

**7**  
Prayer, answer  
to, delayed, Acts  
6:4.

Intercession, of  
man with God,  
answered, Jer.  
27:18.

**10**  
Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

Repentance, at-  
tributed to God,  
Mark 1:4.

**11**  
Courage, en-  
joined, Deut.  
31:7.

Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 2:1.

Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.

God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

**12**  
God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**14**  
Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
Trumpet, used in  
war, Josh. 6:4.

6 Whether *it* be good, or wheth-  
er *it* be evil, we will <sup>o</sup>obey the  
voice of the LORD our God, <sup>t</sup>to  
whom we send thee; <sup>o</sup>that it may  
be well with us, when we obey  
the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass <sup>a</sup>after  
ten days, that <sup>a</sup>the word of the  
LORD <sup>t</sup>came unto Jër-e-mi'ah.

8 Then called he <sup>a</sup>Jô-hā'nān  
the son of <sup>a</sup>Kā-rē'ah, and all the  
<sup>a</sup>captains of the <sup>b</sup>forces which  
*were* with him, and all the peo-  
ple from the least even to the  
greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus  
saith the LORD, the God of Iš'-  
ra-el, unto whom ye sent me to  
present your supplication before  
him;

10 <sup>o</sup>If ye will still abide in this  
land, then will I <sup>t</sup>build you, and  
not pull *you* down, and I will  
plant you, and not pluck *you* up:  
for I <sup>a</sup>repent me of the evil that I  
have done unto you.

11 'Be not afraid of the <sup>u</sup>king  
of <sup>u</sup>Bāb'y-lon, of whom ye are  
afraid; be not afraid of him, saith  
the LORD: for I *am* with you to  
<sup>w</sup>save you, and to deliver you  
from his hand.

12 And I will shew <sup>u</sup>mercies  
unto you, that he may have  
mercy upon you, and cause you  
to return to your own land.

13 But <sup>o</sup>if ye say, We will not  
dwell in this land, neither obey  
the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No; but we will go  
into the land of <sup>u</sup>Ē'gypt, where  
we shall see no war, nor hear the  
sound of the <sup>t</sup>trumpet, nor have  
hunger of bread; and there will  
we dwell:

15 And now therefore hear the  
word of the LORD, ye remnant of  
Jū'dah; Thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, the God of Iš'ra-el; If ye  
wholly set your faces to enter  
into <sup>u</sup>Ē'gypt, and go to sojourn  
there;

16 Then <sup>a</sup>it shall come to pass,  
*that* the <sup>b</sup>sword, which ye feared,  
shall overtake you there in the  
land of Ē'gypt, and the <sup>a</sup>famine,  
whereof ye were afraid, shall fol-  
low close after you there in Ē'-  
gypt; and there ye shall die.

17 <sup>a</sup>So shall it be with all the  
men that set their faces to go into  
Ē'gypt to sojourn there; they  
shall die by the <sup>b</sup>sword, by the  
<sup>a</sup>famine, and by the <sup>c</sup>pestilence:  
and none of them shall remain  
or escape from the evil that I  
will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, the God of Iš'ra-el; As  
mine <sup>t</sup>anger and my fury hath  
been poured forth upon the in-  
habitants of Jê-ru'sā-lēm; <sup>a</sup>so  
shall my fury be poured forth  
upon you, when ye shall enter  
into Ē'gypt: and ye shall be an  
execration, and an astonishment,  
and a curse, and a reproach;  
and ye shall see this place no  
more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said con-  
cerning you, O ye remnant of  
Jū'dah; Go ye not into Ē'gypt:  
know certainly that <sup>o</sup>I have ad-  
monished you this day.

20 For ye <sup>u</sup>dissembled in your  
hearts, when ye sent me unto the  
LORD your God, saying, Pray  
for us unto the LORD our God;  
and according unto all that the  
LORD our God shall say, so  
declare unto us, and we will  
do *it*.

21 And *now* <sup>o</sup>I have this day  
declared *it* to you; but ye have  
<sup>t</sup>not obeyed the voice of the  
LORD your God, nor any *thing*  
for the which he hath sent me  
unto you.

22 Now therefore know cer-  
tainly that <sup>a</sup>ye shall die by the  
<sup>b</sup>sword, by the <sup>a</sup>famine, and by  
the <sup>c</sup>pestilence, in the place  
whither ye desire to go *and* to  
sojourn.

B.C. 590?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*a* Jews, prophecies  
concerning, Neh.  
4:2.

*b* War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

*c* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

*d* Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

**17**  
*e* Plague, as a judg-  
ment, Ex. 11:1.

**18**  
*f* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

**19**  
*g* Mistrater, faith-  
ful, Rom. 15:16

**20**  
*h* Hypocrisy, Jas.  
3:17.  
*i* R. V. have dealt  
deceitfully  
against your  
own souls; for ye

**21**  
*j* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*.  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 43

*Johanan, discrediting Jeremiah's prophecy, carries him and others into Egypt. 8 The prophet foretells by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

**A**ND it came to pass, *that* when <sup>a</sup>Jër-e-mī'ah had made an end of speaking unto all the <sup>b</sup>people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 Then spake Āz-a-rī'ah the son of <sup>c</sup>Hōsh-a-rī'ah, and <sup>d</sup>Jō-hā'nān the son of <sup>e</sup>Kā-rē'ah, and all the proud men, <sup>f</sup>saying unto Jër-e-mī'ah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into <sup>g</sup>E'gypt to sojourn there:

3 But <sup>h</sup>Bā'rūch the son of Nē-rī'ah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the <sup>i</sup>Chāl-dē'aṇṣ, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into <sup>j</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

4 So <sup>k</sup>Jō-hā'nān the son of <sup>l</sup>Kā-rē'ah, and all the <sup>m</sup>captains of the forces, and all the people, <sup>n</sup>obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Jū'dah.

5 But <sup>o</sup>Jō-hā'nān the son of <sup>p</sup>Kā-rē'ah, and all the <sup>q</sup>captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Jū'dah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Jū'dah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, and every person that <sup>r</sup>Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard had left with <sup>s</sup>Gēd-a-lī'ah the son of <sup>t</sup>Ā-hī'kam the son of <sup>u</sup>Shā'phan, and <sup>v</sup>Jër-e-mī'ah the prophet, and <sup>w</sup>Bā'rūch the son of Nē-rī'ah.

7 So they came into the land of <sup>x</sup>E'gypt: for they <sup>y</sup>obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they *even* to <sup>z</sup>Tāh'pan-hēs.

8 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Then came the <sup>b</sup>word of

the LORD unto <sup>c</sup>Jër-e-mī'ah in <sup>d</sup>Tāh'pan-hēs, saying, <sup>e</sup>9 <sup>f</sup>Take great stones in thine hand, and <sup>g</sup>hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which <sup>h</sup>is at the entry of Phā'raōh's house in <sup>i</sup>Tāh'pan-hēs, in the sight of the men of Jū'dah;

10 And say unto them, <sup>j</sup>Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īṣ'ra-el; Behold, I will send and take <sup>k</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar the king of <sup>l</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of <sup>m</sup>E'gypt, and deliver such as are for death to death; and such as are for captivity to captivity; and such as are for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of <sup>n</sup>E'gypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of <sup>o</sup>E'gypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the <sup>p</sup>images of Bēth-shē'mesh, that <sup>q</sup>is in the land of E'gypt; and the houses of the <sup>r</sup>gods of the <sup>s</sup>E-gyp'tians shall he burn with fire.

## CHAPTER 44

*Jeremiah rebukes the Jews in Egypt for their idolatry, 11 and foretells their destruction. 15 The Jews attempt to justify themselves. 20 The prophet's reply. 29 A sign that God will punish them.*

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>word that came to <sup>b</sup>Jër-e-mī'ah concerning all the <sup>c</sup>Jews which dwell in the land of <sup>d</sup>E'gypt, which dwell at <sup>e</sup>Mīg'dol, and at <sup>f</sup>Tāh'pan-hēs, and at <sup>g</sup>Nōph, and in the country of <sup>h</sup>Pāth'ros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īṣ'ra-el; Ye have seen all the <sup>i</sup>evil that I have brought

**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*.  
Rev. 10:6.

**9**  
*Instruction, by object lessons, Prov. 23:23.*  
*u Pantomime, Isa. 20:2.*

**10**  
*v Or, Nebuchadnezzar, prophecies concerning Dan. 2:1.*

**13**  
*w Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.*  
*x R. V. pillars*

**B.C. 587?**  
See footnote, *Time*.  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.*

*b Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.*

*c Jews, prophetic concerning, Neh. 4:2.*

*d Egypt, Gen. 41:3.*

*e Jer. 46:14.*

*f Or, Tahapanes, Jer. 2:16.*

*g Noph, prophecy against Jews in Isa. 19:13.*

*h Pathros, Jewish captives in, Isa. 11:11.*

**2**  
*i Sin, punishment of, Rom. 5:12.*

**1**  
*a Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.*

*b Jews, prophecies concerning, Neh. 4:2.*

**2**  
*c Jer. 42:1.*

*d Johanan, 2 Kin. 25:23.*

*e Kareah, Jer. 40:8.*

*f Minister, trials and persecutions of, Rom. 15:16.*

*g Egypt, Gen. 41:3.*

**3**  
*h Jer. 32:12-16; 36:4-32; 45:1, 2.*

*i Chaldeans, Dan. 1:4.*

*j Babylon, Ezra 5:12.*

**4**  
*k Armies, how offered, Deut. 11:4.*

*l Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.*

**5**  
*m Nebuzar-adan, 2 Kin. 25:8.*

*n Gedaliah, 2 Kin. 25:22.*

*o Ahikam, 2 Kin. 25:12.*

*p Shaphan, 2 Chr. 34:8.*

**7**  
*q Or, Tahapanes, Jer. 2:16.*

**8**  
*r Egypt, prophecies against, vs. 8-13; Gen. 41:3.*

*s Prophecies, exemplified in pantomime, Dan. 9:24.*

P.C. 587?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

3  
Jews, wickedness  
of, Neh. 4:2.  
Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

Idolatry, customs  
of, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
Incense, offered  
in idolatrous wor-  
ship, Ex. 37:29.

4  
God, long-suffer-  
ing of, Gen. 2:2.  
Wicked, warned,  
Psa. 73:3.

Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.  
Sin, repugnant to  
God, Rom. 5:12.  
Hatred, of God,  
against iniquity,  
Prov. 15:17.

5  
Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.  
Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.

6  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
Nation, punish-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.

7  
Sin, consequences  
of, Rom. 5:12.

9  
Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.  
Women, wicked,  
Prov. 31:10.

upon Jê-ru'sâ-lēm, and upon all the cities of Jū'dah; and, behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their <sup>i</sup>wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to <sup>k</sup>anger, in that they went to <sup>i</sup>burn <sup>m</sup>incense, and to serve other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit <sup>n</sup>I <sup>o</sup>sent unto you all my servants the <sup>p</sup>prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh, do not this <sup>q</sup>abominable thing that I <sup>r</sup>hate.

5 But they <sup>s</sup>hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my <sup>k</sup>fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Jū'dah and in the streets of <sup>u</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm; and <sup>v</sup>they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil against your souls, <sup>w</sup>to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, out of Jū'dah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye provoke me unto <sup>k</sup>wrath with the works of your hands, <sup>i</sup>burning <sup>m</sup>incense unto other gods in the land of <sup>e</sup>Ē'gypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the <sup>i</sup>wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the <sup>k</sup>kings of Jū'dah, and the wickedness of their <sup>v</sup>wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Jū'dah, and in the streets of <sup>u</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lēm?

10 They are <sup>s</sup>not humbled *even* unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my <sup>z</sup>law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, <sup>a, b</sup>I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Jū'dah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Jū'dah, that have set their faces to go into the land of <sup>e</sup>Ē'gypt to sojourn there, and <sup>a, b</sup>they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of <sup>e</sup>Ē'gypt; they shall *even* be consumed by the <sup>d</sup>sword and by the <sup>e</sup>famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will <sup>a</sup>punish <sup>b</sup>them that dwell in the land of <sup>e</sup>Ē'gypt, as I have punished Jê-ru'sâ-lēm, by the <sup>d</sup>sword, by the <sup>e</sup>famine, and by the <sup>f</sup>pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Jū'dah, which are gone into the land of <sup>e</sup>Ē'gypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Jū'dah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their <sup>g</sup>wives had <sup>h</sup>burned <sup>i</sup>incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of <sup>e</sup>Ē'gypt, in <sup>i</sup>Pāth'ros, answered <sup>k</sup>Jêr-e-mi'ah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we <sup>l, m</sup>will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we <sup>l, m</sup>will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to <sup>n</sup>burn <sup>o</sup>in-

P.C. 587?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

10  
<sup>z</sup> Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

11  
<sup>a</sup> Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

<sup>b</sup> Jews, prophecies  
concerning, vs.  
11-14; Neh. 4:2.

12  
<sup>c</sup> Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
<sup>d</sup> War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

13  
<sup>f</sup> Plague, as a judg-  
ment, Ex. 11:1.

15  
<sup>g</sup> Women, wicked,  
Prov. 31:10.  
<sup>h</sup> Idolatry, customs  
of, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
<sup>i</sup> Incense, offered  
in idolatrous wor-  
ship, Ex. 37:29.  
<sup>j</sup> Pathros, Isa.  
11:11.  
<sup>k</sup> Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.

16  
<sup>l</sup> Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.  
<sup>m</sup> Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.



**B.C. 587?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**17**

*n Moon, worshiped*,  
Song 6:10.

*o Delusion*,  
2 Thess. 2:11.

**18**

*p God, providence*  
of, mysterious and  
misinterpreted,  
Gen. 2:2.

**19**

*1 R. V. husbands?*

**21**

*q Rulers, wicked*,  
Ex. 18:21.

**22**

*r Sin, repugnant to*  
God, Rom. 5:12.

*s Jews, wickedness*  
of, Neh. 4:2.

**23**

*t Disobedience to*  
God, Eph. 5:6.

cense unto the <sup>n</sup>queen of heaven,  
and to pour out drink offerings  
unto her, as we have done, we,  
and our fathers, our kings, and  
our princes, in the cities of Jū'-  
dah, and in the streets of Jê-ru'-  
sâ-lēm: <sup>o</sup>for *then* had we plenty  
of victuals, and were well, and  
saw no evil.

18 <sup>o</sup>But since we left off to burn  
<sup>i</sup>incense to the <sup>n</sup>queen of heaven,  
and to pour out drink offerings  
unto her, <sup>n</sup>we have wanted all  
*things*, and have been consumed  
by the <sup>a</sup>sword and by the <sup>e</sup>famine.

19 <sup>o</sup>And when we burned <sup>i</sup>in-  
cense to the <sup>n</sup>queen of heaven,  
and poured out drink offerings  
unto her, did we make her cakes  
to worship her, and pour out  
drink offerings unto her, without  
our <sup>i</sup>men?

20 ¶ Then, <sup>k</sup>Jêr-e-mī'ah said  
unto all the people, to the men,  
and to the <sup>o</sup>women, and to all the  
people which had given him *that*  
answer, saying,

21 The <sup>i</sup>incense that ye burned  
in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the  
streets of Jê-ru'-sâ-lēm, ye, and  
your fathers, your <sup>o</sup>kings, and  
your princes, and the people of  
the land, did not the LORD re-  
member them, and came it *not*  
into his mind?

22 So that <sup>n</sup>the LORD could no  
longer bear, because of the <sup>e</sup>evil  
of your doings, *and* because of  
the abominations which ye have  
committed; therefore is your  
land a <sup>a</sup>desolation, and an as-  
tonishment, and a curse, with-  
out an inhabitant, as at this  
day.

23 Because ye have <sup>n</sup>burned  
<sup>i</sup>incense, and because ye have  
sinned against the LORD, and  
have <sup>t</sup>not obeyed the voice of the  
LORD, nor walked in his law,  
nor in his statutes, nor in his  
testimonies; therefore this <sup>a</sup>evil

is happened unto you, as at this  
day.

24 Moreover <sup>k</sup>Jêr-e-mī'ah said  
unto all the people, and to all  
the <sup>o</sup>women, Hear the word of  
the LORD, all Jū'dah that *are*  
in the land of <sup>e</sup>Ē'gypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el, say-  
ing; Ye and your wives have  
both spoken with your mouths,  
and fulfilled with your hand,  
saying, We will surely perform  
our <sup>u</sup>vows that we have vowed,  
to <sup>n</sup>burn <sup>i</sup>incense to the <sup>n</sup>queen  
of heaven, and to pour out  
drink offerings unto her: ye  
will surely accomplish your  
vows, and surely perform your  
vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word  
of the LORD, all Jū'dah that  
dwell in the land of <sup>e</sup>Ē'gypt;  
Behold, I have <sup>o, w</sup>sworn by my  
great name, saith the LORD,  
that my name shall no more be  
named in the mouth of any man  
of Jū'dah in all the land of  
<sup>e</sup>Ē'gypt, saying, The Lord God  
liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over  
them for evil, and not for good:  
and all the <sup>e</sup>men of Jū'dah that  
*are* in the land of <sup>e</sup>Ē'gypt shall  
be <sup>a</sup>consumed by the <sup>a</sup>sword and  
by the <sup>e</sup>famine, until there be an  
end of them.

28 <sup>b</sup>Yet a small number that  
escape the sword shall return out  
of the land of <sup>e</sup>Ē'gypt into the  
land of Jū'dah, and all the re-  
mnant of Jū'dah, that are gone  
into the land of <sup>e</sup>Ē'gypt to so-  
journ there, <sup>a</sup>shall know whose  
words shall stand, mine, or  
their's.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a sign un-  
to you, saith the LORD, that <sup>i</sup>I  
will <sup>a</sup>punish you in this place,  
that ye may know that my words  
shall surely stand against you  
for evil:

**B.C. 587?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**25**

*u Vows, Num.*  
30:2.

**26**

*v Oath, attributed*  
to God, Num.  
5:19.

*w Covenant, of God*  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

**28**

*x Judgments, de-*  
*sign of, Ex. 6:*

B.C. 589?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

30  
y Zedekiah, 2 Kin.  
25:2.  
Or, Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan. 2:1.

B.C. 607?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.  
b Jer. 32:12-16;  
36:4-32; 43:3-6.  
c Book, prophecies  
written in, Num.  
5:23.  
d Jeholaktim, Jer.  
26:1.  
e Jostiah, 1 Kin.  
13:2.

5  
f Ambition, Hab.  
2:5.  
g Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

1  
a Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.  
b Prophecies, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
c Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.  
d R. V. concerning  
the nations.

2  
a Egypt, prophecies  
concerning, vs.  
1-26; Gen. 41:8.

+ PHARAOH-HOPHRA, Jer. 37:5-7; 44; Ezek. 17:15-17; 38; 2 Chr. 26:14; Jer. 46:4; Ezek. 28:24.  
50:21-26.

30 Thus saith the LORD; Be-  
hold, I will give <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh-  
hōph'rā king of Ē'gypt into the  
hand of his enemies, and into the  
hand of them that seek his life;  
as I gave <sup>b</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah king of  
Jū'dah into the hand of <sup>c</sup>Nēb-u-  
chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'ŷ-lon  
his enemy, and that sought his  
life.

## CHAPTER 45

The prophet comforts Baruch.

THE word that <sup>a</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah  
the prophet spake unto  
<sup>b</sup>Bā'rūch the son of Nē-rī'ah,  
when he had written these words  
in a book at the mouth of Jēr-e-  
mī'ah, in the fourth year of <sup>a</sup>Jē-  
hoi'a-kīm the son of <sup>c</sup>Jō-sī'ah  
king of Jū'dah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the  
God of Īs'ra-el, unto thee, O  
<sup>b</sup>Bā'rūch;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me  
now! for the LORD hath added  
grief to my sorrow; I fainted  
in my sighing, and I find no  
rest.

4 Thus shalt thou say unto him,  
The LORD saith thus; Behold,  
that which I have built will I  
break down, and that which I  
have planted I will pluck up,  
even this whole land.

5 And <sup>a</sup>seekest thou great things  
for thyself? seek *them* not: for,  
behold, I will bring <sup>a</sup>evil upon  
all flesh, saith the LORD: but  
thy life will I give unto thee for  
a prey in all places whither thou  
goest.

## CHAPTER 46

Jeremiah prophesies the overthrow of Pharaoh-necho's army at the Euphrates, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadnezzar. 27 He comforts Jacob.

THE <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD which  
came to <sup>c</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah the  
prophet against the Gēn'tiles;  
2 Against <sup>a</sup>Ē'gypt, against the

army of <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh-nē'chō king  
of Ē'gypt, which was by the river  
<sup>b</sup>Ēū-phrā'tēs in <sup>c</sup>Cār'che-mish,  
which <sup>d</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king  
of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon smote in the fourth  
year of <sup>e</sup>Jē-hoi'a-kīm the son of  
<sup>f</sup>Jō-sī'ah king of <sup>f</sup>Jū'dah.

3 Order ye the <sup>m</sup>buckler and  
<sup>m</sup>shield, and draw near to  
battle.

4 Harness the <sup>o</sup>horses; and get  
up, ye <sup>p</sup>horsemen, and stand  
forth with *your* <sup>q</sup>helmets; fur-  
nish the <sup>m</sup>spears, and put on  
the <sup>2</sup>brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them  
dismayed and turned away back?  
and their mighty ones are beaten  
down, and are fled apace, and  
look not back: for fear was round  
about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away,  
nor the mighty man escape; they  
shall stumble, and fall toward  
the north by the river <sup>r</sup>Ēū-phrā'-  
tēs.

7 Who is this that <sup>s</sup>cometh up as  
a flood, whose waters are moved  
as the rivers?

8 <sup>a</sup>Ē'gypt riseth up like <sup>a</sup>a flood,  
and *his* waters are moved like  
the rivers; and he saith, I will  
go up, and will cover the earth;  
I will destroy the city and the in-  
habitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses; and  
rage, ye <sup>r</sup>chariots; and let the  
mighty men <sup>s</sup>come forth; the  
<sup>t</sup>Ē-thi-ō-p'ri'ans and the <sup>u</sup>Lib'-  
ŷ-anš, that handle the shield;  
and the <sup>v</sup>Lŷd'ŷ-anš, that han-  
dle and bend the <sup>w</sup>bow.

10 <sup>w</sup>For this is the <sup>x</sup>day of the  
LORD <sup>y</sup>GOD of hosts, a day of  
vengeance, that he may avenge  
him of his adversaries: and the  
<sup>y</sup>sword shall devour, and it shall  
be satiate and made drunk with  
their blood: for the Lord <sup>y</sup>GOD  
of hosts hath a sacrifice in the

B.C. 607?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

e Or, Pharaoh-  
nechoh, 2 Kin.  
23:29  
f Euphrates, Gen.  
15:18.  
g Isa. 10:9; 2 Chr.  
35:20.  
h Or, Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan. 2:1.  
i Babylon, empire  
of, Ezra 5:12.  
j Jeholaktim, Jer.  
26:1.  
k Jostiah, 1 Kin.  
13:2.  
l Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

3  
m Armor, 1 Sam.  
17:54.  
n Shield, 1 Kin.  
14:27.

4  
o Horse, Job 39:19.  
p Cavalry, 1 Sam.  
13:5.  
q Spear, 2 Kin.  
11:10.  
2 R. V. coats of  
mail.

7  
3 R. V. riseth up  
like the Nile,  
whose waters  
toss themselves  
like the rivers?

8  
4 R. V. the Nile,

9  
7 Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.  
8 Ethiopia, warri-  
ors of, Isa. 18:1.  
9 Dan. 11:43; Nah.  
3:9.  
10 Or, Ludim, Gen.  
10:13; 1 Chr.  
1:11.  
11 Archery, Gen.  
21:10.  
12 R. V. go forth:  
Cush and Put,  
that  
13 R. V. Ludim,

10  
14 Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.  
15 Day, times of ad-  
versity called day  
of the Lord, Gen.  
1:5.  
16 War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.  
17 Am. R. V. Je-  
hovah

\* HELMET. A defensive headgear worn by soldiers, 1 Sam. 17:5, 38; 2 Chr. 26:14; Jer. 46:4; Ezek. 28:24.  
Figurative, Isa. 59:17; Eph. 6:17; 1 Thess. 5:8.

B.C. 607?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

z *Gilead*, Deut.  
3:13.a *Balm*, Gen.  
37:25.b *Egypt, prophecies*  
concerning, Gen.  
41:8.c *Medicine*, Prov.  
17:22.d *Disease, remedies*  
used for, Ex.  
15:26.

## 13

e *Prophecies, in-*  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.f *Jeremiah*, Jer.  
1:1.g Or, *Nebuchad-*  
nezzar, *prophe-*  
cies concerning,  
Dan. 2:1.h *Babylon, empire*  
of, Ezra 5:12.

## 14

i Jer. 44:1.

j *Noph, prophecies*  
concerning, Isa.  
19:13.k Or, *Tahapanes*,  
Jer. 2:16.l *Nation, judg-*  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

## 15

m *War, God inflicts*  
defeat in, Judg.  
3:2.

## 17

n *Pharaoh-hopra*  
(probably), Jer.  
44:30.

## 18

o *God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.p *Tabor*, Judg.  
8:18.

## 19

q *Captivity, as a*  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

north country by the river <sup>1</sup>Eū-  
phra'tēs.

11 Go up into <sup>2</sup>Gīl'e-ād, and  
take <sup>a</sup>balm, O virgin, the daugh-  
ter of <sup>b</sup>E'gypt: in vain shalt thou  
use many <sup>c</sup>medicines; for thou  
shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of  
thy shame, and thy cry hath  
filled the land: for the mighty  
man hath stumbled against the  
mighty, and they are fallen both  
together.

13 ¶ The <sup>e</sup>word that the LORD  
spake to <sup>1</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah the proph-  
et, how <sup>o</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king  
of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon should come and  
smite the land of <sup>b</sup>E'gypt.

14 Declare ye in <sup>b</sup>E'gypt, and  
publish in <sup>4</sup>Mig'dol, and publish  
in <sup>1</sup>Nōph and in <sup>k</sup>Tāh'pan-hēs:  
say ye, Stand fast, and prepare  
thee; for <sup>l</sup>the sword shall devour  
round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant *men*  
swept away? they stood not,  
because <sup>m</sup>the LORD did drive  
them.

16 <sup>w</sup>He made many to fall, yea,  
one fell upon another: and they  
said, Arise, and let us go again to  
our own people, and to the land  
of our nativity, from the op-  
pressing sword.

17 They did cry there, <sup>n</sup>Phā'-  
raōh king of E'gypt *is but* a  
noise; he hath passed the time  
appointed.

18 As I live, saith the <sup>o</sup>King,  
whose name *is* the LORD of hosts,  
Surely as <sup>p</sup>Tā'bōr *is* among the  
mountains, and as <sup>t</sup>Cār'mel by  
the sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in  
<sup>b</sup>E'gypt, furnish thyself to go  
into <sup>a</sup>captivity: for <sup>1</sup>Nōph shall  
be waste and desolate without an  
inhabitant.

20 <sup>b</sup>E'gypt *is like* a very fair

heifer, <sup>1</sup>but destruction cometh; it  
cometh out of the north.

21 Also her <sup>1</sup>hired men *are* in  
the midst of her like fatted bul-  
locks; for they also *are* turned  
back, and are fled away together:  
they did not stand, because the  
day of their calamity was come  
upon them, and the time of their  
visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go  
like a serpent; for <sup>1</sup>they shall  
march with an army, and come  
against her with <sup>s</sup>axes, as hewers  
of wood.

23 <sup>1</sup>They shall cut down her  
forest, saith the LORD, though  
it cannot be searched; because  
they are more than the <sup>g</sup>grass-  
hoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of <sup>b</sup>E'gypt  
shall be confounded; <sup>1</sup>she shall  
be delivered into the hand of the  
people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God  
of Īs'ra-el, saith; Behold, I will  
<sup>u</sup>punish the multitude of <sup>o</sup>Nō,  
and <sup>n</sup>Phā'raōh, and E'gypt, with  
their gods, and their kings; even  
Phā'raōh, and *all* them that  
<sup>w</sup>trust in him:

26 And I will deliver <sup>4</sup>them into  
the hand of those that seek their  
lives, and into the hand of <sup>o</sup>Nēb-  
u-chad-rēz'zar king of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-  
lon, and into the hand of his  
servants: and afterward it shall  
be inhabited, as in the days of  
old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But fear not thou, O my  
servant Jā'cob, and be not dis-  
mayed, O Īs'ra-el: for, behold, I  
will <sup>x, y</sup>save thee from afar off,  
and thy seed from the land of  
their captivity; and Jā'cob shall  
return, and be in rest and at  
ease, and none shall make *him*  
afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jā'cob my

B.C. 607?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 21

r *Armies, composed*  
of mercenaries,  
Deut. 11:4.

## 22

s *Az*, Deut. 19:5.

## 23

t *Locust*, Nah.  
3:17.

## 25

u *Wicked, punish-*  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.v *Ezek.* 30:14-16;  
Nah. 3:8.w *False Confidence*,  
Psa. 30:6.

## 27

x *God, mercy of*,  
Gen. 2:2.y *God, savior*, Gen.  
2:2.

† CARMEL (park, garden). A fertile and picturesque  
mountain in Palestine, Song 7:5; Isa. 33:9; 35:2; Jer. 46:18;  
50:19; Amos 1:2. Caves of, Amos 9:3; Mic. 7:14. On the  
boundary of Asher, Josh. 19:26. An idolatrous high place

upon; Elijah builds an altar upon, and confounds the worship-  
ers of Baal, putting to death four hundred and fifty of Baal's  
prophets, 1 Kln. 18:17-46. Elisha's abode in, 2 Kln. 2:25;  
4:25.



B.C. 607?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

28  
*Divine Chastise-  
ment*, Job 33:19.

B.C. 600?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
*Prophecies*, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.  
*Jeremiah*, Jer.  
1:1.  
*Philistines*,  
*prophecies* con-  
cerning, Gen.  
26:14.  
*Pharaoh-nechoh*  
(probably),  
2 Kin. 23:29.  
*Gaza*, Gen. 10:19.

3  
*Chariot*, Josh.  
11:4.  
1 R. V. ones,

4  
1 Or, *Tyre*, *prophe-  
cies* concerning,  
Josh. 19:29.  
2 *Zidon*, *prophecies*  
concerning, Ezek.  
28:21.

5  
1 *Ashkelon*, *prophe-  
cies* concerning,  
Judg. 1:18.

6  
1 *War*, as a *judg-  
ment*, Judg. 3:2.

servant, saith the LORD: for I  
am with thee; for I will make a  
full end of all the nations whither  
I have driven thee: but <sup>a</sup>I will  
not make a full end of thee, but  
<sup>2</sup>correct thee in measure; yet will  
I not leave thee wholly unpun-  
ished.

## CHAPTER 47

*The destruction of the Philistines foretold by  
Jeremiah.*

THE <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD that  
came to <sup>b</sup>Jër-e-mi'ah the  
prophet against the <sup>c</sup>Phî-lîs'-  
tînes, before that <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh  
smote <sup>e</sup>Gā'zā.

2 Thus saith the LORD; Be-  
hold, waters rise up out of the  
north, and shall be an overflow-  
ing flood, and shall overflow the  
land, and all that is therein; the  
city, and them that dwell there-  
in: then the men shall cry, and  
all the inhabitants of the land  
shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping  
of the hoofs of his strong <sup>1</sup>horses,  
at the rushing of his <sup>1</sup>chariots,  
and at the rumbling of his  
wheels, the fathers shall not look  
back to their children for feeble-  
ness of hands;

4 Because of the day that com-  
eth to spoil all the <sup>c</sup>Phî-lîs'-tînes,  
and to cut off from <sup>e</sup>Tÿ'rus and  
<sup>b</sup>Zî'dōn every helper that re-  
maineth: for the LORD will spoil  
the Phî-lîs'-tînes, the remnant of  
the country of Cāph'tōr.

5 Baldness is come upon <sup>e</sup>Gā'-  
zā; <sup>i</sup>Āsh'ke-lōn is cut off with the  
remnant of their valley: how long  
wilt thou cut thyself?

6 O thou <sup>1</sup>sword of the LORD,  
how long will it be ere thou be  
quiet? put up thyself into thy  
scabbard, rest, and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing  
the LORD hath given it a charge  
against <sup>i</sup>Āsh'ke-lōn, and against  
the sea shore? there hath he ap-  
pointed it.

## CHAPTER 48

*Judgments upon Moab for their pride, 11  
for their security, 14 for their carnal con-  
fidence, 26 and for their contempt of God  
and his people. 47 The restoration of  
Moab foretold.*

AGAINST <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab thus saith  
the LORD of hosts, the  
God of Iṣ'ra-el; Woe unto <sup>b</sup>Nē'-  
bō! for it is spoiled: <sup>c</sup>Kîr-i-a-  
thā'im is confounded and taken:  
<sup>d</sup>Mîs'gāb is confounded and dis-  
mayed.

2 <sup>a</sup>There shall be no more  
praise of <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab: in <sup>e</sup>Hēsh'bōn  
they have devised evil against  
it; come, and let us cut it off  
from being a nation. Also thou  
<sup>1</sup>shalt be cut down, O Mād'-  
men; the sword shall pursue  
thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be  
from <sup>1</sup>Hōr-o-nā'im, spoiling and  
great destruction.

4 <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab is destroyed; her little  
ones have caused a cry to be  
heard.

5 For in the going up of <sup>1</sup>Lū'-  
hith continual weeping shall go  
up; for in the going down of  
<sup>1</sup>Hōr-o-nā'im <sup>2</sup>the enemies have  
heard a cry of destruction.

6 ¶ Flee, save your lives, and be  
like the heath in the wilderness.

7 For because thou hast <sup>a</sup>trust-  
ed in thy works and in thy treas-  
ures, <sup>a</sup>thou shalt also be taken:  
and <sup>b</sup>Chē'mōsh shall go forth  
into <sup>1</sup>captivity with his priests  
and his princes together.

8 <sup>a</sup>And the spoiler shall come  
upon every city, and no city shall  
escape: the valley also shall  
perish, and the plain shall be  
destroyed, as the LORD hath  
spoken.

9 Give wings unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab, that  
it may flee and get away: for the  
cities thereof shall be desolate,  
without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doeth the  
work of the LORD <sup>3</sup>deceitfully,  
and cursed be he that keepeth  
back his <sup>1</sup>sword from blood.

B.C. 600?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
*a* Moabites, *prophe-  
cies* concerning,  
vs. 1-47; Gen.  
19:37.  
*b* Nebo, *prophecies*  
concerning, Num.  
32:3.  
*c* Or, *Kîrjathaim*,  
*prophecies* con-  
cerning, Num.  
32:37.

2  
*d* Nation, *judg-  
ments* denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.  
*e* Heshbon, *prophe-  
cies* concerning,  
Isa. 16:8.  
1 R. V. O madmen,  
shall be brought  
to silence;

3  
*f* Isa. 15:5.

5  
2 R. V. they have

7  
*q* False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.  
*h* Chemosh, Judg.  
11:24.  
*i* Captivity, as a  
*judgment*, Isa.  
5:13.

10  
*j* War, as a *judg-  
ment*, Judg. 3:2.  
3 R. V. negligently.

**B.C. 600?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
Psa. 75:8; Isa.  
25:6; Zeph. 1:12.

**12**  
R. V. them that  
pour off, and  
they shall pour  
him off; and  
they shall empty  
his vessels, and  
break their bot-  
tles in pieces.

**13**  
*l Bethel, idolatry*  
at, Josh. 18:13.

**15**  
*m God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.

**16**  
*n Dithon*, Num.  
21:30.  
*o Fortification*,  
Ezek. 17:17.

**19**  
*p Aroer, Deut.*  
4:48.

**21**  
*q Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

11 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath settled on his <sup>k</sup>lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 <sup>a</sup>Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him <sup>4</sup>wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab shall be ashamed of <sup>h</sup>Chē'mōsh, as the house of Iṣ'ra-el was ashamed of <sup>h</sup>Bēth'-el their <sup>o</sup>confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We are mighty and strong men for the war?

15 <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab is spoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the <sup>m</sup>King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of <sup>a, d</sup>Mō'ab *is* near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that dost inhabit <sup>n</sup>Di'bōn, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab shall come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy <sup>o</sup>strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of <sup>p</sup>Ār'ō-ēr, stand by the way, and espy; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab is confounded; for it is broken down: howl and cry; tell ye it in Ār'nōn, that Mō'ab is spoiled,

21 And <sup>q</sup>judgment is come upon the plain country; upon Hō'-

lōn, and upon <sup>r</sup>Jā-hā'zah, and upon <sup>s</sup>Mēph'-a-āth,

22 And upon <sup>r</sup>Di'bōn, and upon <sup>o</sup>Nē'bō, and upon <sup>h</sup>Bēth-dib-la-thā'im,

23 And upon <sup>k</sup>Kir-ī-a-thā'im, and upon Bēth-gā'mul, and upon <sup>u</sup>Bēth-mē'on,

24 And upon <sup>v</sup>Kē'rī-ōth, and upon <sup>w</sup>Bōz'rah, and upon all the cities of the land of Mō'ab, far or near.

25 The horn of Mō'ab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him <sup>x</sup>drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Iṣ'ra-el a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves? for <sup>5</sup>since thou spakest of him, thou skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the <sup>y</sup>dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.

29 We have heard the <sup>z</sup>pride of <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogance, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD; <sup>6</sup>but *it shall* not be so; his lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howl for <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab, and I will cry out for all Mō'ab; *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of <sup>b</sup>Kir-hē'rēṣ.

32 O vine of <sup>c</sup>Sib'mah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of <sup>d</sup>Jā'zēr: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach *even* to the sea of Jā'zēr: the spoiler is fallen upon thy <sup>e</sup>summer fruits and upon thy vintage.

33 <sup>f</sup>And <sup>g</sup>joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Mō'ab; and

**B.C. 600?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7** Or, *Jahaz*, Judg.  
11:20.  
**8** *Mephaath*, Josh.  
13:18.

**22**  
**t** Probably identical with *Almondiblahatm*, Num. 33:46. 47; or, *Diblah*, Ezek. 6:14.

**23**  
**u** Or, *Baal-meon*, Num. 32:38.

**24**  
**v** Amos 2:2.  
**w** *Bozrah*, prophecies concerning, Gen. 36:33.

**26**  
**x** *Drunkennes*, figurative, Luke 21:34.

**27**  
**5** R. V. as often as thou speakest of him, thou waggest the head.

**28**  
**y** *Dove*, Gen. 8:8.

**29**  
**z** *Pride*, Prov. 16:18.

**30**  
**6** R. V. that it is nought; his boastings have wrought nothing.

**31**  
**a** *Moabites*, prophecies concerning, Gen. 19:37.  
**b** Or, *Kir-haraseh*, 2 Kin. 3:25.

**32**  
**c** *Sibmah*, Josh. 13:19.  
**d** *Jazer*, Josh. 13:25.  
**e** *Summer*, fruits of, Isa. 28:4.

**33**  
**f** *Famine*, as a judgment, 2 Kin. 8:1.  
**g** *Harvest*, celebrated with joy, Ex. 34:21.

B.C. 600?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Wine Press, trodden with shouting*,  
Isa. 5:2.

34  
*Heshbon*, Isa. 16:8.  
Num. 32:3, 37; Isa. 15:4; 16:9.  
*Zoar*, Deut. 34:3.  
Isa. 15:5.  
Isa. 15:6.

35  
*Priest, idolatrous*, Lev. 1:5.  
*Idolatry, customs of*, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*High Places*, 1 Kin. 3:2.  
*Incense, offered in idolatrous worship*, Ex. 37:29.

37  
*Baldness, as a judgment*, Lev. 21:5.  
*Beard, cut*, 1 Sam. 21:13.  
*Sackcloth*, Isa. 15:3.

40  
*Eagle*, Lev. 11:13.

41  
*Amos 2:2*.

42  
*Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

I have caused wine to fail from the <sup>h</sup>winepresses: none shall tread with shouting; *their shouting shall be no shouting*.

34 From the cry of <sup>i</sup>Hēsh'bōn even unto <sup>i</sup>Ē-le-ā'leh, and even unto Jā'hāz, have they uttered their voice, from <sup>k</sup>Zō'ar even unto <sup>i</sup>Hōr-o-nā'im, as an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of <sup>m</sup>Nīm'rim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover I will cause to cease in <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab, saith the LORD, <sup>n</sup>him that <sup>o</sup>offereth in the <sup>h</sup>high places, and him that burneth <sup>q</sup>incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of <sup>b</sup>Kīr-hē'rēs: because the riches *that* he hath gotten are perished.

37 For every head *shall be* bald, and every beard clipped: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 <sup>a</sup>There shall be lamentation generally upon all the housetops of Mō'ab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Mō'ab like a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 <sup>a</sup>They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down! how hath Mō'ab turned the back with shame! so shall Mō'ab be a derision and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For <sup>a</sup>thus saith the LORD; Behold, he shall fly as an <sup>e</sup>eagle, and shall spread his wings over Mō'ab.

41 <sup>k</sup>Ē'rī-ōth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and <sup>a</sup>the mighty men's hearts in Mō'ab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab shall be <sup>w</sup>destroyed from *being* a people, be-

cause he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 <sup>w</sup>Fear, and the pit, and the snare, *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab, saith the LORD.

44 <sup>w</sup>He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon <sup>a</sup>Mō'ab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled <sup>t</sup>stood under the shadow of <sup>i</sup>Hēsh'bōn because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Hēsh'bōn, and a flame from the midst of Sī'hōn, and shall devour the corner of Mō'ab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be unto thee, O Mō'ab! the people of <sup>c</sup>Chē'mōsh perisheth: for thy sons are taken <sup>v</sup>captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 <sup>a</sup>Yet will I bring again the captivity of Mō'ab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgment of Mō'ab.

## CHAPTER 49

*Judgments upon the Ammonites, 7 upon Edom, 23 upon Damascus, 28 upon Kedar, 30 upon Hazor, 34 and upon Elam.*

CONCERNING the <sup>a</sup>Ām'mon-ites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Iṣ'ra-el no sons? hath he no heir? *why then* doth <sup>i</sup>their king inherit <sup>b</sup>Gād, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of <sup>c</sup>war to be heard in <sup>a</sup>Rāb'bah of the <sup>a</sup>Ām'mon-ites; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Iṣ'ra-el be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O <sup>i</sup>Hēsh'bōn, for <sup>ā</sup>Ā'i is

B.C. 600?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

45  
7 R. V. stand without strength under the shadow of Heshbon: for a fire is gone forth

46  
x Chemosh, Judg. 11:24.  
y Captivity, as a judgment, Isa. 5:13.

47  
z God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

1  
a Ammonites, prophecies concerning, vs. 1-6; Deut. 2:20.  
b Gad, tribe of, Deut. 33:20.  
1 R. V. Malcam

2  
c War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.  
d Rabbah, prophecies concerning, Deut. 3:11.

3  
e Heshbon, prophecies concerning, Isa. 16:8.



## B.C. 600?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*f Mourning*, Lam.  
2:5.

*g Sackcloth*, symbol  
of mourning, Isa.  
15:3.

*h Hedge*, a fence,  
Isa. 5:5.

*i Captivity*, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

## 4

*j False Confidence*,  
Psa. 30:6.

## 5

*k Adversity*, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

*2 Am. R. V. Je-  
hovah*

## 6

*l God*, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 7

*m Edomites*, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
vs. 7-22; 2 Kin.  
8:21.

*n Wisdom*, worldly,  
Prov. 2:2.

## 9

*o Gleaning*, figura-  
tive, Lev. 23:22.

## 11

*p Orphan*, God the  
friend of, Lam.  
5:3.

*q Promise*, to or-  
phans and wi-  
dows, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*r God*, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

*s Children*, God's  
care of, Mark  
10:14.

*t Widow*, God the  
friend of, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

*u Faith*, enjoined,  
Mark 11:22.

spoiled: <sup>l</sup>cry, ye daughters of  
<sup>a</sup>Rāb'bah, gird you with <sup>v</sup>sack-  
cloth; lament, and run to and fro  
by the <sup>h</sup>hedges; for <sup>i</sup>their king  
shall go into <sup>i</sup>'captivity, and his  
priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in  
the valleys, thy flowing valley,  
O backsliding daughter? that  
<sup>i</sup>'trusted in her treasures, *saying*,  
Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will <sup>k</sup>bring a fear  
upon thee, saith the Lord <sup>2</sup>GOD  
of hosts, from all those that  
be about thee; and ye shall be  
driven out every man right forth;  
and none shall gather up him  
that wandereth.

6 And afterward <sup>i</sup>I will bring  
again the <sup>i</sup>'captivity of the  
<sup>a</sup>'children of Ām'mōn, saith the  
LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning <sup>m</sup>E'dom, thus  
saith the LORD of hosts; *Is* <sup>n</sup>'wis-  
dom no more in <sup>\*Tē</sup>'man? is  
counsel perished from the pru-  
dent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, turn back, dwell  
deep, O inhabitants of <sup>t</sup>Dē'dan;  
for I will bring the calamity of  
<sup>m</sup>E'sau upon him, the time *that*  
I will visit him.

9 If grapegatherers come to  
thee, would they not leave *some*  
<sup>o</sup>'gleaning grapes? if thieves by  
night, they will destroy till they  
have enough.

10 But I have made <sup>m</sup>E'sau  
bare, I have uncovered his se-  
cret places, and he shall not be  
able to hide himself: his seed  
is spoiled, and his brethren, and  
his neighbours, and he *is* not.

11 Leave thy <sup>v</sup>'fatherless chil-  
dren, <sup>i</sup>'I will <sup>r</sup>'preserve <sup>s</sup>'them  
alive; and let thy <sup>i</sup>'widows <sup>u</sup>'trust  
in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD;  
Behold, they whose judgment

*was* not to drink of the <sup>v</sup>'cup have  
assuredly drunken; and *art* thou  
he *that* shall altogether go un-  
punished? thou shalt not go  
unpunished, but <sup>w, x</sup>thou shalt  
surely drink of it.

13 For I have <sup>v</sup>'sworn by my-  
self, saith the LORD, that <sup>2</sup>Bōz'-  
rah shall become a desolation, a  
reproach, a waste, and a curse;  
and all the cities thereof shall be  
perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard <sup>3a</sup>a rumour  
from the LORD, and an ambas-  
sador is sent unto the <sup>4</sup>'heathen,  
*saying*, Gather ye together, and  
come against her, and rise up to  
the battle.

15 For, lo, I will make <sup>a</sup>thee  
small among the <sup>4</sup>'heathen, and  
despised among men.

16 Thy terribleness hath <sup>b</sup>'de-  
ceived thee, and the pride of  
thine heart, O thou that dwellest  
in the clefts of the rock, that  
holdest the height of the hill:  
though thou shouldest make thy  
nest as high as the <sup>c</sup>'eagle, I will  
<sup>a</sup>'bring <sup>a</sup>thee down from thence,  
saith the LORD.

17 Also <sup>a</sup>E'dom shall be a des-  
olation: every one that goeth by  
it shall be astonished, and shall  
hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of  
<sup>s</sup>'Sōd'om and <sup>t</sup>Gō-mōr'rah and  
the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith  
the LORD, no man shall abide  
there, neither shall a son of man  
dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up  
like a <sup>9</sup>'lion from the <sup>5</sup>'swelling of  
Jōr'dan against the habitation of  
the strong: but I will suddenly  
make him run away from her:  
and who *is* a chosen man, *that* I  
may appoint over her? for who  
*is* like me? and who will appoint  
<sup>h</sup>me the time? and who *is* that

## B.C. 600?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

<sup>v</sup> Cup, figurative,  
Matt. 20:22.

<sup>w</sup> Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Isa.  
73:3.

<sup>z</sup> Nation, punish-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.

## 13

<sup>y</sup> Oath, attributed  
to God, Num.  
5:19.

<sup>z</sup> Bozrah, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Gen. 36:33.

## 14

3 R. V. tidings

4 R. V. nations,

## 15

*a* Edomites, prophe-  
cies concerning  
2 Kin. 8:21.

## 16

*b* False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.

*c* Eagle, Lev.  
11:13.

*d* Nation, punish-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.

## 18

*e* Sodom, destroyed,  
Gen. 13:10.

*f* Gomorrah, de-  
stroyed, Gen.  
13:10.

## 19

5 R. V. pride

*g* Lion, Mic. 5:8.

*h* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

\* **TEMAN**, the most important district of Edom, either  
giving its name to, or taking it from, one of Esau's grand-  
sons. *King of Edom* from, Gen. 36:34. *Eliphaz*, Job's  
friend, from, Job 2:11. *Prophecies concerning*, Jer. 49:7, 20;  
Ezek. 25:13; Amos 1:12; Obad. 9; Hab. 3:3.

† **DEDAN**. Son of Cush, Gen. 10:7. A man by the same  
name is mentioned as son of Keturah, Gen. 25:3. Descend-  
ants of, dwell in country of the same name, probably bordering  
on Edom in southern Arabia, Isa. 21:13; Jer. 25:23; 49:8;  
Ezek. 25:13; 27:15, 20; 38:13.

**B.C. 600?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**20**

*Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.*

**21**

*Red Sea, Ex. 10:19.*

**22**

*Bozrah, prophecies concerning, Gen. 36:33.*

**23**

*Damascus, prophecies concerning, vs. 23-27; Isa. 8:4.*

*Hamath, prophecy concerning, 1 Chr. 18:3.*

*2 Km. 18:34; 19:13; or, Arphad, Isa. 36:19; 37:13.*

*Adversity, despondency in, Psa. 10:6.*

*6 R. V. melted away:*

shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against <sup>a</sup>E'dom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of \*Tē'man: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall <sup>1</sup>make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the <sup>1</sup>Red sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the <sup>c</sup>eagle, and spread his wings over <sup>1</sup>Bōz'rah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of <sup>a</sup>E'dom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning <sup>1</sup>Dā-mās'cus. <sup>m</sup>Hā'math is confounded, and <sup>n</sup>Ā'pad: for they have heard evil tidings: they are <sup>6</sup>faint-hearted; *there is sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet.*

24 <sup>1</sup>Dā-mās'cus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on *her*: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!

26 Therefore her <sup>2</sup>young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be <sup>7</sup>cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of <sup>1</sup>Dā-mās'cus, and it shall consume the palaces of Bēn-hā'dād.

28 ¶ Concerning <sup>1</sup>Kē'dār, and concerning the kingdoms of Hā'-zôr, which <sup>1</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of <sup>7</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon shall smite, thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, go up to Kē'dār, and spoil the men of the east.

29 \* Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their <sup>2</sup>camels; and they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

30 ¶ Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hā'-zôr, saith the LORD; for <sup>1</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of <sup>7</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto <sup>a</sup>the wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, *which dwell alone.*

32 And their <sup>2</sup>camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a <sup>4</sup>spoil: and I will <sup>6</sup>scatter into all winds them *that are* in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hā'-zôr shall be a dwelling <sup>10</sup>for <sup>2</sup>dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor *any* son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The <sup>2</sup>word of the LORD that came to <sup>2</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah the prophet against <sup>2</sup>E'lām in the beginning of the reign of <sup>2</sup>Zēd-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will break the bow of <sup>2</sup>E'lām, the chief of their might.

36 And upon <sup>2</sup>E'lām will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of E'lām shall not come.

37 For I will cause <sup>2</sup>E'lām to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring <sup>a</sup>evil up-

**B.C. 600?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**29**

*s Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.*

*t Spots, 1 Chr. 26:27.*

*u Camel, 1 Sam. 30:17.*

**31**

*8 R. V. a nation that is at ease,*

**32**

*9 Am. R. V. have the corners of their hair cut off:*

**33**

*v Dragon, Deut. 32:33.*

*10 R. V. place of jackals,*

**34**

*w Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.*

*x Jeremiah, Jer. 1:1.*

*y Elam, prophecies concerning, vs. 34-39; Isa. 11:11.*

*z Zedekiah, 2 Kin. 25:2.*

**B.C. 598?**

**37**

*a Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.*

<sup>†</sup> **KEDAR** (dark-skinned). A nomadic clan of the Ishmaelites, Psa. 120:5; Song 1:5; Isa. 21:16, 17; 42:11; 60:7; Jer.

49:28. Flocks of, Isa. 60:7; Jer. 49:28. 29. Princes and commerce of, Ezek. 27:21.

**R.C. 598?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- b* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
*c* War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

39

*d* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**R.C. 595?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

- a* Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.  
*b* Babylon, city of,  
prophecies con-  
cerning, vs. 1-46;  
Ezra 5:12.  
*c* Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.

2

- d* Standard, used to  
call attention to  
news, Num. 1:52.  
*c* Isa. 46:1; Jer.  
51:44.  
*f* Idol, 1 Kin.  
15:12.  
*l* R. V. dismayed.

4

- u* Repentance, of  
Israel foretold,  
Mark 1:4.  
*h* Backsliders, re-  
turn of, Jer. 3:22.  
*t* Weeping, penit-  
ential, Ezra  
3:13.  
*f* Seekers, Isa.  
55:6.  
*k* Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.

5

- l* Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.  
*m* Decision, Isa.  
50:7.  
*n* Covenant, of man  
with God, Deut.  
29:1.

6

- o* Backsliders,  
God's solicitude  
for, Jer. 3:22.  
*p* Sheep, figurative,  
Deut. 32:14.  
*q* Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.  
*r* Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

on them, *even* my fierce <sup>b</sup>anger,  
saith the LORD; and I will send  
the <sup>c</sup>sword after them, till I have  
consumed them:

38 And I will set my throne  
in Ē'lām, and will destroy from  
thence the king and the princes,  
saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to pass in  
the latter days, *that* <sup>a</sup>I will bring  
again the captivity of Ē'lām, saith  
the LORD.

## CHAPTER 50

*The destruction of Babylon and the restora-  
tion of Israel alternately foretold.*

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>word that the LORD  
spake against <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon  
and against the land of the  
Chāldē'anš by <sup>c</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah the  
prophet.

2 Declare ye among the na-  
tions, and publish, and set up a  
<sup>d</sup>standard; publish, and conceal  
not: say, <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon is taken,  
<sup>e</sup>Bēl is confounded, Mē-rō'dāch  
is broken in pieces; her <sup>f</sup>idols  
are confounded, her images are  
<sup>h</sup>broken in pieces.

3 For <sup>b</sup>out of the north there  
cometh up a nation against her,  
which shall make her land deso-  
late, and none shall dwell there-  
in: they shall remove, they shall  
depart, both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that  
time, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>the chil-  
dren of Īsra-el <sup>b</sup>shall come, they  
and the children of Jū'dah to-  
gether, going and <sup>c</sup>weeping: they  
shall go, and <sup>d</sup>seek the LORD  
their God.

5 They shall ask the way to  
<sup>e</sup>Zi'ōn with their faces thither-  
ward, *saying*, Come, and <sup>f</sup>let  
us join ourselves to the LORD  
in a perpetual <sup>g</sup>covenant *that*  
shall not be forgotten.

6 <sup>o</sup>My people hath been lost  
<sup>p</sup>sheep: their <sup>q</sup>shepherds have  
<sup>r</sup>caused them to go astray, they  
have turned them away *on* the  
mountains; they have gone from

mountain to hill, they have for-  
gotten their restingplace.

7 All that found them have de-  
voured them: and their adver-  
saries said, We offend not, be-  
cause they have <sup>a</sup>sinned against  
the LORD, the habitation of <sup>j</sup>jus-  
tice, even the LORD, the hope of  
their fathers.

8 Remove out of the midst of  
<sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and go forth out of  
the land of the Chāldē'anš, and  
be as the he goats before the  
flocks.

9 ¶ For, lo, <sup>u</sup> I will raise and  
cause to come up against <sup>b</sup>Bāb'-  
ŷ-lon <sup>v</sup>an assembly of great na-  
tions from the north country:  
and <sup>w</sup>they shall <sup>x</sup>set themselves in  
array against her; from thence  
she shall be taken: their arrows  
*shall be* as of a mighty expert  
man; none shall return in vain.

10 And <sup>v</sup>Chāld-dē'ā shall be a  
spoil: all that spoil her shall be  
satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye <sup>2</sup>were glad, be-  
cause ye rejoiced, O ye destroy-  
ers of mine heritage, because ye  
are grown fat as the heifer at  
grass, and bellow as bulls;

12 <sup>v</sup>Your mother shall be sore  
confounded; she that bare you  
shall be ashamed: behold, the  
hindmost of the nations *shall*  
*be* a wilderness, a dry land, and  
a desert.

13 Because of the <sup>w</sup>wrath of the  
LORD <sup>u</sup>, it shall not be inhab-  
ited, but it shall be wholly  
desolate: every one that goeth by  
<sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon shall be astonished,  
and hiss at all her plagues.

14 <sup>v</sup>Put yourselves in array  
against Bāb'ŷ-lon round about:  
all ye that bend the bow, shoot  
at her, spare no arrows: for she  
hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round  
about: she hath <sup>3</sup>given her hand:  
her foundations are fallen, her  
walls are thrown down: for it *is*

**R.C. 595?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

7

- s* Backsliding, of  
Israel, Hos. 11:7.  
*t* God, justice of,  
Gen. 2:2.

9

- u* Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.  
*v* Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.  
*w* Agency, in exe-  
cuting judgments,  
Mark 1:17.  
*z* War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

11

- 2* R. V. are glad,  
because ye re-  
joice, O ye that  
plunder mine  
heritage, because  
ye are wanton as  
an heifer that  
treadeth out the  
corn, and neigh  
as strong horses;

13

- u* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

15

- 3* R. V. submitted  
herself;



B.C. 595?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

16  
Sickle, Deut.  
23:25.

Harvest, Ex.  
34:21.  
War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

17  
Sheep, figurative,  
Deut. 32:14.  
Lion, figurative,  
Mic. 5:8.  
Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.  
Or, Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan. 2:1.

18  
Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

Babylon, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Ezra 5:12.  
Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

19  
Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.  
Jews, prophecies  
concerning, Neh.  
4:2.  
Israel, after the  
revolt, prophecies  
concerning,  
1 Kin. 12:1.

Carmel, Jer.  
46:18.  
Bashan, Num.  
32:33.  
R. V. pasture,

20  
God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

21  
Ezek. 23:23.

the vengeance of the LORD: take  
vengeance upon her; as she hath  
done, do unto her.

16 <sup>o</sup>Cut off the sower from  
Bāb'ŷ-lon, and him that han-  
dleth the <sup>s</sup>sickle in the time of  
<sup>a</sup>harvest: for fear of the oppress-  
ing <sup>b</sup>sword they shall turn every  
one to his people, and they shall  
flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Iŷ'ra-el is a scattered  
<sup>c</sup>sheep; the <sup>d</sup>lions have driven  
him away: first the king of <sup>e</sup>Ās-  
sŷr'ŷ-ā hath devoured him; and  
last this <sup>f</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar  
king of Bāb'ŷ-lon hath broken  
his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the  
LORD of hosts, the God of Iŷ'-  
ra-el; Behold, I will <sup>g</sup>punish  
the <sup>h</sup>king of Bāb'ŷ-lon and his  
<sup>i</sup>land, as I have punished the  
king of <sup>j</sup>Ās-sŷr'ŷ-ā.

19 And I will <sup>k</sup>bring Iŷ'ra-el  
again to his <sup>l</sup>habitation, and he  
shall feed on <sup>m</sup>Cār'mel and <sup>n</sup>Bā'-  
shān, and his soul shall be sat-  
isfied upon mount <sup>o</sup>E'phrā-ŷim  
and Gil'e-ād.

20 In those days, and in that  
time, saith the LORD, the iniquity  
of <sup>p</sup>Iŷ'ra-el shall be sought for,  
and *there shall be none*; and the  
sins of Jū'dah, and they shall not  
be found: for <sup>q</sup>I will <sup>r</sup>pardon  
them whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land  
of Mēr-a-thā'im, *even* against  
it, and against the inhabitants  
of <sup>s</sup>Pē'kōd: <sup>t</sup>waste and utterly  
destroy after them, saith the  
LORD, and do according to all  
that I have commanded thee.

22 <sup>u</sup>A sound of battle is in the  
land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the  
whole earth cut asunder and  
broken! how is <sup>v</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon be-  
come a desolation among the  
nations!

24 I have laid a snare for  
thee, and thou art also taken,

(<sup>w</sup>) Bāb'ŷ-lon, and thou wast  
not aware: thou art found, and  
also caught, because thou hast  
striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath <sup>x</sup>opened  
his <sup>y</sup>armoury, and hath brought  
forth the weapons of his indigna-  
tion: for <sup>z</sup>this is the work of the  
Lord God of hosts in the land of  
the Chāl-dē'anŷ.

26 <sup>aa</sup>Come against her from the  
utmost border, open her store-  
houses: cast her up as heaps, and  
destroy her utterly: let nothing  
of her be left.

27 <sup>ab</sup>Slay all her bullocks; let  
them go down to the slaughter:  
woe unto them! for their day is  
come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee  
and escape out of the land of  
<sup>ac</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, to declare in Zī'ōn  
<sup>ad</sup>the vengeance of the LORD  
our God, the vengeance of his  
temple.

29 Call together the <sup>ae</sup>archers  
against <sup>af</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon: all ye that  
bend the bow, camp against it  
round about; let none thereof es-  
cape: <sup>ag</sup>recompense her according  
to her work; according to all that  
she hath done, do unto her: for  
she hath been proud against the  
LORD, against the <sup>ah</sup>Holy One of  
Iŷ'ra-el.

30 <sup>ai</sup>Therefore shall her <sup>aj</sup>young  
men fall in the streets, and all  
her men of war shall be <sup>ak</sup>cut off  
in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O  
thou most proud, saith the LORD  
<sup>al</sup>GOD of hosts: for thy day is  
come, the time that I will <sup>am</sup>visit  
thee.

32 <sup>an</sup>And the most proud shall  
stumble and fall, and none shall  
raise him up: and I will kindle a  
fire in his cities, and it shall de-  
vour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the <sup>ao</sup>LORD of  
hosts; The children of Iŷ'ra-el  
and the children of Jū'dah were

B.C. 595?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

25  
<sup>r</sup> Armory, figura-  
tive, Neh. 3:19.  
5 Am. R. V. the  
Lord, Jehovah of  
hosts, hath a  
work to do in

29  
<sup>s</sup> Archery, in war,  
Gen. 21:20.  
<sup>t</sup> Punishment, ac-  
cording to deeds,  
Lev. 26:41.  
<sup>u</sup> God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

30  
<sup>v</sup> Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.  
6 R. V. brought to  
silence

31  
<sup>w</sup> Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.  
7 Am. R. V. Jeho-  
vah

**B.C. 595?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**33**  
*Oppression*, Eccl.  
5:8.

**34**  
*Gpd, savior*, Gen.  
2:2.

**35**  
*War, as a judg-  
ment*, Judg. 3:2.

**36**  
8 R. V. boasters,

**37**  
*Horse*, Job 39:19.  
*Chariot*, Josh.  
11:4.

**38**  
*Drought*, Gen.  
31:40.  
*Idolatry*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

**39**  
*Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against*, Isa. 2:4.  
*Animals, abodes  
of*, Jer. 27:5.  
*Owl*, Lev. 11:16.  
9 R. V. wolves

**40**  
*Sodom, destroyed*,  
Gen. 13:10.  
*Gomorra, de-  
stroyed*, Gen.  
13:10.

**41**  
10 R. V. uttermost  
parts

**42**  
*Archery*, Gen.  
21:20.  
*War, evils of*,  
Judg. 3:2.

<sup>a</sup>oppressed together; and all that  
took them captives held them  
fast; they refused to let them go.

34 <sup>k</sup> Their <sup>v</sup> Redeemer *is* strong;  
<sup>7</sup> the LORD of hosts *is* his name:  
<sup>9</sup> he shall thoroughly plead their  
cause, that he may give rest to  
the land, and disquiet the in-  
habitants of <sup>h</sup> Bāb'ŷ-lon.

35 ¶ A <sup>2</sup> sword *is* upon the Chāl-  
dē'anṣ, saith the LORD, and up-  
on the inhabitants of Bāb'ŷ-lon,  
and upon her princes, and upon  
her wise *men*.

36 A <sup>2</sup> sword *is* upon the <sup>8</sup> liars;  
and they shall dote: a sword *is*  
upon her mighty men; and they  
shall be dismayed.

37 A <sup>2</sup> sword *is* upon their  
<sup>a</sup> horses, and upon their <sup>b</sup> chari-  
ots, and upon all the mingled  
people that *are* in the midst of  
her; and they shall become as  
women: a sword *is* upon her  
treasures; and they shall be  
robbed.

38 A <sup>c</sup> drought *is* upon her wa-  
ters; and they shall be dried up:  
for it *is* the land of <sup>d</sup> graven im-  
ages, and they are mad upon  
their idols.

39 <sup>e</sup> Therefore the wild beasts of  
the <sup>1</sup> desert with the <sup>9</sup> wild beasts  
of the islands shall dwell *there*,  
and the <sup>o</sup> owls shall dwell therein:  
and it shall be no more inhabited  
for ever; neither shall it be dwelt  
in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew <sup>h</sup> Sōd'om  
and <sup>i</sup> Gō-mōr'rah and the neigh-  
bour *cities* thereof, saith the  
LORD; <sup>so</sup> shall no man abide  
there, neither shall any son of  
man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come  
from the north, and a great na-  
tion, and many kings shall be  
raised up from the <sup>10</sup> coasts of the  
earth.

42 They shall hold the <sup>1</sup> bow  
and the lance: <sup>k</sup> they *are* cruel,  
and <sup>k</sup> will not shew mercy: their

voice shall roar like the sea, and  
they shall ride upon <sup>a</sup> horses,  
*every one* put in array, like a  
man to the battle, against thee,  
O daughter of <sup>1</sup> Bāb'ŷ-lon.

43 The king of Bāb'ŷ-lon hath  
heard the report of them, and  
<sup>m</sup> his hands waxed feeble: an-  
guish took hold of him, and  
pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up  
like a <sup>n</sup> lion from the <sup>11</sup> swelling  
of Jōr'dan unto the habitation  
of the strong: but <sup>o</sup> I will make  
them suddenly run away from  
her: and who *is* a chosen *man*,  
that I may appoint over her?  
for who *is* like <sup>2</sup> me? and who  
will appoint me the time? and  
who *is* that shepherd that will  
stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the coun-  
sel of the LORD, that he hath  
taken against <sup>1</sup> Bāb'ŷ-lon; and  
his purposes, that he hath pur-  
posed against the land of the  
Chāl-dē'anṣ: Surely <sup>12</sup> the least  
of the flock shall draw them  
out: surely he shall make *their*  
habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of  
<sup>1</sup> Bāb'ŷ-lon the earth *is* moved,  
and the cry *is* heard among the  
nations.

## CHAPTER 51

Utter destruction to come upon Babylon for  
her cruelties to Israel. 59 Her perpetual  
desolation typified by the book cast into  
the Euphrates.

**T**HUS saith the LORD; Be-  
hold, I will raise up against  
<sup>a</sup> <sup>1</sup> Bāb'ŷ-lon, and against them  
that dwell in <sup>1</sup> the midst of them  
that rise up against me, <sup>a</sup> a de-  
stroying wind;

2 And will send unto Bāb'ŷ-lon  
<sup>2</sup> fanners, that shall <sup>d</sup> fan her, and  
<sup>e</sup> shall empty her land: for in the  
day of trouble they shall be  
against her round about.

3 <sup>3</sup> <sup>b</sup> Against *him* that bendeth  
let the <sup>e</sup> archer bend his bow, and  
against *him* that lifeth himself

**B.C. 595?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>1</sup> *Babylon, prop-  
ties concerning*,  
Ezra 5:12.

**43**  
*Adversity, a  
pendency in*,  
Psa. 10:6.

**44**  
*Lion*, Mic. 5:5.  
*God, power of*,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*God, sovereignty*,  
Gen. 2:2.  
11 R. V. pride

**45**  
12 R. V. they shal  
drag them aw  
even the little  
ones of the do

**1**  
*Babylon, prop-  
ties concerning*,  
Ezra 5:12.

*Nation, punis-  
ment of*, Isa. 2

*Judgments, ex-  
ecuted by huma-  
instrumentality*,  
Ex. 6:3.

1 R. V. Lebkam  
a destroying  
wind.

**2**  
*Isa. 30:24; Jer.*  
15:7; Matt. 3:

2 R. V. stranger

**3**  
*Archery*, Gen.  
21:20.

3 R. V. Let not t  
archer bend h  
bow, and let h  
not lift himsel  
up in his coat  
mail:

B.C. 595?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Coat of Mail,  
1 Sam. 17:5.

5  
God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

6  
Evil Company,  
Prov. 13:20.  
R. V. life:

7  
Cup, figurative,  
Matt. 20:22.  
Drunkness,  
figurative, Luke  
21:34.  
Wine, figurative,  
Prov. 23:31.

8  
Balm, Gen.  
37:25.  
Medicine, Prov.  
17:22.

10  
Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

11  
Shield, 1 Kln.  
14:27.  
Medes, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Dan. 5:28.  
Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

12  
Standard, Num.  
1:32.  
Ambush, Josh.  
8:2.  
Strategy, Judg.  
7:16.

up in his brigandine: and spare  
ye not her young men; destroy ye  
utterly all her host.

4 Thus <sup>b</sup>the slain shall fall in  
the <sup>a</sup>land of the Chāl-dē'anš, and  
they that are thrust through in  
her streets.

5 For <sup>a,h</sup>İš'ra-el hath not been  
forsaken, nor Jū'dah of his God,  
of the LORD of hosts; though  
their land was filled with sin  
against the <sup>i</sup>Holy One of İš'ra-el.

6 Flee out of the midst of  
<sup>a,i</sup>Bāb'ÿ-lon, and deliver every  
man his <sup>s</sup>soul: be not cut off in  
her iniquity; for this <sup>i</sup>is the time  
of the LORD's vengeance; he will  
render unto her a <sup>b</sup>recompence.

7 Bāb'ÿ-lon hath been a golden  
<sup>k</sup>cup in the LORD's hand, that  
made all the earth <sup>i</sup>drunken:  
the nations have drunken of her  
<sup>m</sup>wine; therefore the nations are  
mad.

8 Bāb'ÿ-lon is suddenly <sup>b</sup>fallen  
and destroyed: howl for her; take  
<sup>n,o</sup>balm for her pain, if so be she  
may be healed.

9 We would have healed Bāb'ÿ-  
lon, but she is not healed: for-  
sake her, and let us go every  
one into his own country: for  
her <sup>b</sup>judgment reacheth unto  
heaven, and is lifted up <sup>e</sup>even to  
the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought  
forth our righteousness: come,  
and let us <sup>2</sup>declare in Zī'ōn the  
work of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the <sup>e</sup>arrows;  
gather the <sup>a</sup>shields: the LORD  
hath raised up the spirit of the  
kings of the <sup>7</sup>Medes: for his de-  
vice <sup>i</sup>is against <sup>a</sup>Bāb'ÿ-lon, to  
<sup>b</sup>destroy it; because it is the <sup>s</sup>ven-  
geance of the LORD, the ven-  
geance of his temple.

12 Set up the <sup>i</sup>standard upon  
the walls of Bāb'ÿ-lon, make the  
watch strong, set up the watch-  
men, prepare the <sup>u,v</sup>ambushes:  
for the LORD hath both de-

vised and done that which he  
spake against the inhabitants of  
Bāb'ÿ-lon.

13 O <sup>b</sup>thou that dwellest upon  
many waters, abundant in treas-  
ures, thine end is come, and the  
measure of thy <sup>w</sup>covetousness.

14 The LORD of hosts hath  
<sup>s</sup>sworn by himself, saying, Sure-  
ly I will fill thee with men, as  
with <sup>c</sup>caterpillers; and they shall  
lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath <sup>v</sup>made the <sup>2</sup>earth by  
his <sup>a</sup>power, he hath established  
the world by his <sup>b</sup>wisdom, and  
hath stretched out the <sup>c</sup>heaven  
by his <sup>b</sup>understanding.

16 When he uttereth <sup>i</sup>his voice,  
there is a multitude of waters in  
the heavens; and <sup>2</sup>he causeth the  
<sup>e</sup>vapours to ascend from the ends  
of the earth: he maketh <sup>i</sup>light-  
nings with <sup>a</sup>rain, and bringeth  
forth the <sup>2</sup>wind out of his treas-  
ures.

17 Every man is <sup>b</sup>brutish by <sup>i</sup>his  
knowledge, every founder is con-  
founded by the graven image:  
for <sup>i</sup>his molten image <sup>i</sup>is false-  
hood, and there is no breath in  
them.

18 <sup>7</sup>They are vanity, the work  
of <sup>7</sup>errors: in the time of their  
visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jā'cob is not  
like them; for he is the <sup>i</sup>former of  
all things: and İš'ra-el is the <sup>s</sup>rod  
of his inheritance: the LORD of  
hosts <sup>i</sup>is his name.

20 <sup>k</sup>Thou art my battle <sup>i</sup>ax and  
weapons of war: for with thee  
will I break in pieces the nations,  
and with thee will I destroy king-  
doms;

21 And with <sup>k</sup>thee will I break  
in pieces the <sup>m</sup>horse and his rider;  
and with thee will I break in  
pieces the <sup>n</sup>chariot and his rider;

22 With <sup>k</sup>thee also will I break  
in pieces man and woman; and  
with thee will I break in pieces  
<sup>o</sup>old and <sup>2</sup>young; and with thee

B.C. 595?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
<sup>w</sup> Covetousness,  
Isa. 57:17.

14  
<sup>r</sup> Oath, attributed  
to God, Num.  
5:19.

5 R. V. the canker-  
worm.

15  
<sup>y</sup> God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Earth, created,  
Prov. 8:23.

<sup>a</sup> God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>b</sup> God, wisdom of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Heavens, created,  
Psa. 8:3.

16  
<sup>d</sup> God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Meteorology,  
Matt. 16:2.  
<sup>f</sup> Lightning, Job  
28:26.  
<sup>g</sup> Rain, 2 Sam.  
1:21.  
<sup>h</sup> Wind, Job 37:17.

17  
<sup>i</sup> Idolatry, Isai. of.  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
6 R. V. become  
brutish and is  
without knowl-  
edge; every gold-  
smith is put to  
shame by his  
graven image:

18  
7 R. V. delusion:

19  
<sup>j</sup> God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.  
8 R. V. tribe

20  
<sup>k</sup> Agency, in exe-  
cuting judgments,  
Mark 1:17.  
<sup>l</sup> Ax, figurative,  
Deut. 19:5.

21  
<sup>m</sup> Horse, Job 39:19.  
<sup>n</sup> Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.

22  
<sup>o</sup> Old Age, Isa.  
46:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.



**B.C. 595?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 23

9 R. V. governors  
and deputies.

## 24

*q* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

*r* Babylon, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Ezra 5:12.

## 25

*u* Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

## 27

*t* Standard, Num.  
1:52.

*u* Trumpet, Josh.  
6:4.

*v* Ararat, Gen. 8:4.

*w* Or, Ashkenaz,  
Gen. 10:3.

10 R. V. canker-  
worm.

## 28

*x* Medes, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Dan. 5:28.

11 R. V. governors

12 R. V. deputies

## 29

*y* Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

## 30

*z* War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.

will I break in pieces the young  
man and the maid;

23 I will also break in pieces  
with <sup>k</sup>thee the shepherd and his  
flock; and with thee will I break  
in pieces the husbandman and  
his yoke of oxen; and with thee  
will I break in pieces <sup>o</sup>captains  
and rulers.

24 And I will <sup>q</sup>render unto  
<sup>r</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon and to all the inhab-  
itants of Chāl-dē'ā all their evil  
that they have done in Zī'ōn in  
your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee,  
O destroying mountain, saith  
the LORD, which destroyest all  
the earth: and <sup>s</sup>I will stretch out  
mine hand upon thee, and roll  
thee down from the rocks, and  
will make thee a burnt moun-  
tain.

26 And they shall not take of  
thee a stone for a corner, nor a  
stone for foundations; but <sup>t</sup>thou  
shalt be desolate for ever, saith  
the LORD.

27 Set ye up a <sup>u</sup>standard in the  
land, blow the <sup>v</sup>trumpet among  
the nations, prepare the na-  
tions against her, call together  
against her the kingdoms of  
<sup>w</sup>Āra-rāt, Mīn'nī, and <sup>x</sup>Āsh'che-  
nāz; appoint a captain against  
her; cause the horses to come  
up as the rough <sup>y</sup>caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the na-  
tions with the kings of the <sup>z</sup>Mē-  
des, the <sup>11</sup>captains thereof, and  
all the <sup>12</sup>rulers thereof, and all  
the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble  
and sorrow: for every purpose of  
the LORD shall be performed  
against <sup>r</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, to <sup>v</sup>make the  
land of Bāb'ŷ-lon a desolation  
without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Bāb'ŷ-  
lon have forborn to fight, they  
have remained in *their* holds:  
their might hath failed; they  
became as women: <sup>2</sup>they have

burned her dwellingplaces; her  
bars are broken.

31 One <sup>a</sup>post shall run to meet  
another, and one messenger to  
meet another, to shew the king  
of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon that his city is  
taken <sup>13</sup>at one end,

32 And that the passages are  
<sup>14</sup>stopped, and the reeds they  
have burned with fire, and the  
men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, the God of Īś'ra-el; The  
daughter of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon *is* like a  
threshingfloor, <sup>15</sup>it *is* time to  
thresh her: yet a little while, and  
the time of her harvest shall  
come.

34 <sup>c</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar the king  
of Bāb'ŷ-lon hath devoured me,  
he hath crushed me, he hath  
made me an empty vessel, he  
hath swallowed me up like a  
dragon, he hath filled his belly  
with my <sup>16</sup>delicates, he hath cast  
me out.

35 The violence done to me and  
to my flesh *be* upon <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon,  
shall the inhabitant of Zī'ōn say;  
and my blood upon the inhabit-  
ants of Chāl-dē'ā, shall Jē-ru'sā-  
lēm say.

36 Therefore thus saith the  
LORD; Behold, I will plead thy  
cause, and take vengeance for  
thee; and I will <sup>d</sup>dry up her sea,  
and make her springs dry.

37 And <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon shall be-  
come heaps, a dwellingplace for  
<sup>17</sup>dragons, an astonishment, and  
an hissing, without an inhabit-  
ant.

38 They shall roar together like  
<sup>e</sup>lions: they shall <sup>18</sup>yell as lions'  
whelps.

39 <sup>f</sup>In their heat I will make  
their feasts, and I will make  
them <sup>1</sup>drunken, that they may  
rejoice, and sleep a perpetual  
sleep, and not wake, saith the  
LORD.

40 I will bring them down like

**B.C. 595?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 31

*a* Post, Job 9:25  
*b* Babylon, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Ezra 5:12.

13 R. V. on every  
quarter;

## 32

14 R. V. surpris-

## 33

15 R. V. at the  
time when it  
trodden;

## 34

*c* Or, Nebuchad-  
nezzar, Dan. 2  
16 Am. R. V. de-  
cades;

## 36

*d* Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2

## 37

17 R. V. jackals

## 38

*e* Lion, Mic. 5:8  
18 R. V. growl

## 39

*f* Drunkenness,  
figurative, Luk  
21:34.

B.C. 595?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

41  
Jer. 25:26.  
R. V. a desola-  
tion

42  
Nation, punish-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.

44  
Idolatry, prophe-  
cies relating to,  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
Isa. 46:1; Jer.  
50:2.  
Walls, of Baby-  
lon, 1 Sam.  
20:25.

45  
Evil Company,  
Prov. 13:20.  
Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

lambs to the slaughter, like rams  
with he goats.

41 How is <sup>9</sup>Shē'shāch taken!  
and how is the praise of the  
whole earth surprised! how is  
Bāb'ŷ-lon become <sup>19</sup>an astonish-  
ment among the nations!

42 <sup>2</sup>The sea is come up upon  
Bāb'ŷ-lon: she is covered with the  
multitude of the waves thereof.

43 <sup>4</sup>Her cities are a desolation,  
a dry land, and a wilderness, a  
land wherein no man dwelleth,  
neither doth *any* son of man pass  
thereby.

44 And <sup>1</sup>I will punish <sup>1</sup>Bēl in  
<sup>6</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and I will bring forth  
out of his mouth that which he  
hath swallowed up: and the na-  
tions shall not flow together any  
more unto him: yea, the <sup>8</sup>wall of  
Bāb'ŷ-lon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the  
midst of <sup>1</sup>her, and deliver ye  
every man his soul from the  
fierce <sup>7</sup>manger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint,  
and ye fear for the rumour that  
shall be heard in the land; a ru-  
mour shall both come *one* year,  
and after that in *another* year  
*shall* come a rumour, and vio-  
lence in the land, ruler against  
ruler.

47 Therefore, behold, the days  
come, that I will do judgment  
upon the <sup>4</sup>graven images of  
<sup>6</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon: and her whole land  
shall be confounded, and all her  
slain shall fall in the midst of  
her.

48 <sup>1</sup>Then the heaven and the  
earth, and all that *is* therein,  
shall sing for <sup>6</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon: for the  
spoilers shall come unto her  
from the north, saith the LORD.

49 As Bāb'ŷ-lon *hath* caused  
the slain of Is<sup>1</sup>ra-el to fall, so at  
<sup>6</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon shall fall the slain  
of all the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the  
sword, go away, stand not still:

remember the LORD afar off,  
and let <sup>2</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm come into  
your mind.

51 We are confounded, be-  
cause we have heard reproach:  
shame hath covered our faces: for  
strangers are come into the sanc-  
tuaries of the <sup>9</sup>LORD's house.

52 Wherefore, behold, the days  
come, saith the LORD, that I will  
do judgment upon her <sup>1</sup>graven  
images: and through all her land  
the wounded shall groan.

53 Though <sup>6</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon should  
mount up to heaven, and though  
she should fortify the height of  
her strength, *yet* <sup>2</sup>from me <sup>4</sup>shall  
spoilers come unto her, saith the  
LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh*  
from Bāb'ŷ-lon, and great de-  
struction from the land of the  
Chāl-dē'anṣ:

55 Because <sup>2</sup>the LORD hath  
<sup>2</sup>spoiled Bāb'ŷ-lon, and de-  
stroyed out of her the great voice;  
when her waves do roar like  
great waters, a noise of their  
voice is uttered:

56 Because <sup>2</sup>the spoiler is come  
upon her, *even* upon Bāb'ŷ-lon,  
and her mighty men are taken,  
every one of their bows is broken:  
for the LORD God of recom-  
pences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make <sup>1</sup>drunk her  
princes, and her wise *men*, her  
<sup>20</sup>captains, and her <sup>21</sup>rulers, and  
her mighty men: and they shall  
sleep a perpetual sleep, and not  
wake, saith the <sup>9</sup>King, whose  
name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of  
hosts; The broad <sup>8</sup>walls of <sup>6</sup>Bāb'-  
ŷ-lon shall be utterly broken, and  
her high <sup>7</sup>gates shall be burned  
with fire; and the people shall  
labour <sup>22</sup>in vain, and the <sup>23</sup>folk  
in the fire, and they shall be  
weary.

59 ¶ The word which <sup>3</sup>Jēr-e-  
mī'ah the prophet commanded

B.C. 595?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

50  
Jerusalem, Juda  
19 10.

51  
Temple, Solo-  
mon's. 1 Kin.  
6:17.

53  
Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

57  
God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.  
20 R. V. governors  
21 R. V. deputies,

58  
Babylon, gates of,  
Ezra 5:12.  
22 R. V. for vanity.  
23 R. V. nations  
for

59  
Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.

**B.C. 595?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:5.

- t* Jer. 32:12.  
*u* Zedekiah, 2 Kin.  
25:2.  
*v* Judah, *Kingdom*  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
24 R. V. chief  
chamberlain.

## 58

- w* Book, *prophecies*  
written in, Num.  
5:23.  
*x* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
*y* Prophecies, *in-*  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.

## 63

- z* Instruction, *by*  
object lessons,  
Prov. 23:23.  
*a* Euphrates, Gen.  
15:18.

## 64

- b* Babylon, *prophe-*  
cies concerning,  
Ezra 5:12.  
*c* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
*d* Jeremiah, Jer.  
1:1.

**B.C. 599?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

- a* Zedekiah, 2 Kin.  
25:2.  
*b* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
*c* 2 Kin. 23:31;  
24:18.

## 2

- d* Rulers, *wicked*,  
Ex. 18:21.  
*e* Influence, *evil*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.  
*f* Example, *bad*,  
John 13:15.  
*g* Jehoiakim, Jer.,  
26:1.

## 3

- h* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

Sēr-a-ī'ah the son of Nē-rī'ah, the son of 'Mā-a-sē'iah, when he went with 'Zēd-e-kī'ah the king of 'Jū'dah into Bāb'ŷ-lon in the fourth year of his reign. And *this* Sēr-a-ī'ah was <sup>24</sup>a quiet prince.

60 So 'Jēr-e-mī'ah wrote in a 'book all the 'evil that should come upon 'Bāb'ŷ-lon, *even* all these 'words that are written against Bāb'ŷ-lon.

61 And 'Jēr-e-mī'ah said to Sēr-a-ī'ah, When thou comest to Bāb'ŷ-lon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these 'words;

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to 'cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this 'book, that 'thou shalt bind a stone to it, and 'cast it into the midst of 'Ēū-phrā'tēs:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall 'Bāb'ŷ-lon sink, and shall not rise from the 'evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of 'Jēr-e-mī'ah.

## CHAPTER 52

*Zedekiah rebels. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiah's sons are killed, his own eyes put out, and he carried captive to Babylon. 12 Nebuzar-adam spoils, and burns the temple and city. 24 He carries away the inhabitants of the land as captives. 31 Evil-merodach advances the king, Jehoiachin.*

**Z**ĒD-E-KĪ'AH was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in 'Jē-ru'sā-lēm. And his mother's name was 'Hā-mū'tal the daughter of 'Jēr-e-mī'ah of 'Līb'nah.

2 And <sup>a</sup>he did *that which* was evil in the eyes of the LORD, <sup>e</sup>according to all that 'Jē-hoi'a-kīm had done.

3 For through the <sup>h</sup>anger of the

LORD it came to pass in Jē-ru'sā-lēm and Jū'dah, till he had 'cast them out from his presence, that 'Zēd-e-kī'ah rebelled against the 'king of 'Bāb'ŷ-lon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth 'month, in the tenth day of the month, *that* 'Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of 'Bāb'ŷ-lon came, he and all his army, against 'Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and pitched against it, and built 'forts against it round about.

5 So the 'city was 'besieged unto the eleventh year of king 'Zēd-e-kī'ah.

6 And in the fourth 'month, in the ninth day of the month, the 'famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then 'the 'city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the 'gate between the two walls, which *was* by the king's garden; (now the 'Chāl-dē'anš were by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the 'plain.

8 But the army of the 'Chāl-dē'anš pursued after the king, and overtook 'Zēd-e-kī'ah in the 'plains of Jēr'ŷ-chō; and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the 'king, and carried him up unto the 'king of 'Bāb'ŷ-lon to 'Rīb'lah in the land of 'Hā'math; where he gave judgment upon him.

10 And the 'king of 'Bāb'ŷ-lon <sup>x</sup>slew the sons of 'Zēd-e-kī'ah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Jū'dah in 'Rīb'lah.

11 Then he <sup>x</sup>put out the eyes of 'Zēd-e-kī'ah; and the 'king of 'Bāb'ŷ-lon bound him in chains, and carried him to Bāb'ŷ-lon, and 'put him in 'prison till the day of his death.

**B.C. 599?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- i* Wicked, *punish-*  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.  
*j* Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 2:1.

- k* Babylon, *empty*  
of, Ezra 5:12.

## 4

- l* Month, *(January)*,  
Ex. 12:2.  
*m* Jerusalem, *be-*  
sieged, Judg.  
19:10.  
*n* Fortification,  
Ezek. 17:17.

**B.C. 590?**

## 5

- o* Siege, Deut.  
28:53.

## 11

- p* Month, *(July)*,  
Ex. 12:2.  
*q* Famine, *instan-*  
ces of, 2 Kin. 8:  
**B.C. 588?**

## 7

- r* Jerusalem, *cap-*  
tured, Judg.  
19:10.  
*s* Jerusalem, *gate*  
of, Judg. 19:10.  
*t* Chaldeans, Dan.  
1:4.  
1 R. V. a breach  
was made in the  
city,  
2 R. V. Arabah.

## 8

- u* Jer. 39:5; 2 Ki.  
25:5.

## 9

- v* Riblah, Num.  
34:11.  
*w* Hamath, 1 Chr.  
13:3.

## 10

- x* Captive, *crudel-*  
ty, 1 Sam. 30:3.  
*y* Cruelty, *instan-*  
ces of, Psa. 27:1.

## 11

- z* Prison, Gen.  
39:20.



B.C. 588?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
Month (August),  
Ex. 12:2.  
Or, Nebuchad-  
nazzar, Dan. 2:1.  
Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.

Nebuzar-adan,  
2 Kin. 25:8.  
Captain, Num.  
31:48.  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

13  
War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.  
Temple, Solumon's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

14  
Chaldeans, Dan.  
1:4.  
Jerusalem, walls  
of, Judg. 19:10.

15  
Captivity, of  
Judea in, Baby-  
lon, Isa. 5:13.

16  
Vineyard, Isa.  
1:8.

17  
Pillar, Gen.  
28:18.  
Brass, Job 28:2.  
Laver, Ex. 30:18.

18  
Caldron, 1 Sam.  
2:14.  
Shovel, Num.  
4:14.

Snuffers, 1 Kin.  
7:50.  
Bowl, Ex. 25:29.  
Spoons, Num.  
4:7.

19  
Basin, 1 Kin.  
7:50.

Censer, Lev.  
16:12.  
Candlestick, Ex.  
25:31.

Cup, Gen. 44:2.  
Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

20  
Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

Captain, Num.  
31:48.

1 Kin. 7:21;  
2 Chr. 3:17.

Pillar, Gen.  
28:18.

Laver, Ex. 30:18.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth <sup>a</sup>month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of <sup>b</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of <sup>c</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, came <sup>d</sup>Nēb'u-zār-ā'-dan, <sup>e</sup>captain of the guard, which served the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon, into <sup>f</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm,

13 And <sup>g</sup>burned the <sup>h</sup>house of the LORD, and the <sup>i</sup>king's house; and all the houses of <sup>j</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and all the houses of the great men, burned he with fire:

14 And all the army of the <sup>k</sup>Chāl-dē'anš, that were with the <sup>l</sup>captain of the guard, brake down all the <sup>m</sup>walls of Jē-rū'sā-lēm round about.

15 Then <sup>n</sup>Nēb'u-zār-ā'-dan the <sup>o</sup>captain of the guard <sup>p</sup>carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of <sup>q</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But <sup>r</sup>Nēb'u-zār-ā'-dan the <sup>s</sup>captain of the guard left certain of the poor of the land for <sup>t</sup>vine-dressers and for husbandmen.

17 Also the <sup>u</sup>pillars of <sup>v</sup>brass that were in the <sup>w</sup>house of the LORD, and the bases, and the <sup>x</sup>brassen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Chāl-dē'anš brake, and carried all the brass of them to Bāb'ŷ-lon.

18 The <sup>y</sup>caldrons also, and the <sup>z</sup>shovels, and the <sup>aa</sup>snuffers, and the <sup>ab</sup>bowls, and the <sup>ac</sup>spoons, and all the vessels of <sup>ad</sup>brass where-with they ministered, took they away.

19 And the <sup>ae</sup>basons, and the <sup>af</sup>firepans, and the <sup>ag</sup>bowls, and the <sup>ah</sup>caldrons, and the <sup>ai</sup>candlesticks, and the <sup>aj</sup>spoons, and the <sup>ak</sup>cups; that which was of <sup>al</sup>gold in gold, and that which was of <sup>am</sup>silver in silver, took the <sup>an</sup>captain of the guard away.

20 The <sup>ao</sup>two <sup>ap</sup>pillars, one <sup>aq</sup>esca,

and twelve <sup>ar</sup>brassen bulls that were under the bases, which king <sup>as</sup>Sōl'o-mon had made <sup>at</sup>in the <sup>au</sup>house of the LORD: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the <sup>av</sup>pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen <sup>aw</sup>cubits; and a <sup>ax</sup>fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was <sup>ay</sup>four fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a <sup>az</sup>chapter of <sup>ba</sup>brass was upon it; and the height of one <sup>bb</sup>chapter was five <sup>bc</sup>cubits, with network and <sup>bd</sup>pomegranates upon the <sup>be</sup>chapters round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six <sup>bf</sup>pomegranates on <sup>bg</sup>each side; and all the pomegranates upon the network were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the <sup>bh</sup>captain of the guard took <sup>bi</sup>Sēr-a-ī'ah the chief <sup>bj</sup>priest, and <sup>bk</sup>Zēph-a-nī'ah the second priest, and the three <sup>bl</sup>keepers of the door:

25 He took also out of the city an <sup>bm</sup>eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the <sup>bn</sup>principal <sup>bo</sup>scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So <sup>bp</sup>Nēb'u-zār-ā'-dan the <sup>bq</sup>captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the <sup>br</sup>king of <sup>bs</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon to <sup>bt</sup>Rīb'lah.

27 And the <sup>bu</sup>king of <sup>bv</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon smote them, and <sup>bw</sup>put them to death in <sup>bx</sup>Rīb'lah in the land of <sup>by</sup>Hā'math. Thus Jū'dah was <sup>bz</sup>carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This is the people whom

B.C. 588?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

f Brass, Job 28:2.  
g Solomon, 2 Sam. 12:24.  
h Temple, Solumon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
3 R. V. for

21

i Cubit, Ex. 36:9.  
j Measure, 1theur, Deut. 25:15.  
k Handbreadth, 1 Kin. 7:26.  
4 R. V. line

22

l Chapter, 1 Kin. 7:17.  
m Pomegranate, Num. 13:23.  
5 Am. R. V. capital

23

6 R. V. the sides,

24

n 2 Kin. 25:18-21; Ezra 7:1.  
o Priest, taken with the captivity to Babylon, Lev. 1:5.  
p Zephaniah, Jer. 21:1.  
q Porters, 2 Sam. 18:26.

25

r Scribe, mustering officer of the army, 1 Kin. 4:3.  
7 R. V. officer that was set over the  
8 R. V. scribe of the captain of

26

s Nebuzar-adan, 2 Kin. 25:8.  
t Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2:1.  
u Babylon, Ezra 5:12.  
v Riblah, Num. 34:11.

27

w Captive, of war, put to death, 1 Sam. 30:3.  
x Hamath, 1 Chr. 18:3.  
y Jews, captive in Babylon, Neh. 4:2.

**B.C. 600?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

29

*z Jerusalem, Judg.*  
19:10.

**B.C. 590?****B.C. 585?**

31

*a Jehoiachin,*  
2 Kin. 24:6.  
*b Month (March),*  
Ex. 12:2.

'Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar carried away captive: in the seventh year three thousand <sup>u</sup>Jew<sup>s</sup> and three and twenty:

29 In the eighteenth year of 'Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar he <sup>u</sup>carried away captive from <sup>z</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm eight hundred thirty and two persons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of 'Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar <sup>s</sup>Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the <sup>u</sup>Jew<sup>s</sup> seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of <sup>a</sup>Jē-hoi'a-chin king of Jū'dah, in the twelfth <sup>b</sup>month,

in the five and twentieth *day* of the month, *that* 'Ē'vil-mē-rō'-dach king of <sup>a</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon in the *first* year of his reign <sup>e</sup>lifted up the head of Jē-hoi'a-chin king of Jū'dah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And <sup>e</sup>spake kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Bāb'ŷ-lon,

33 And <sup>e</sup>changed his prison garments: and <sup>t</sup>he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And <sup>e</sup>for his <sup>o</sup>diet, there was a continual <sup>o</sup>diet given him of the <sup>k</sup>king of <sup>a</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

**B.C. 562?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c* 2 Kin. 25:27-30  
*d* Babylon, Ezra 5:12.  
*e* Prisoners, kindness to, Psa. 79:11.

33

*f* Hospitality, Rom. 12:13.

34

*g* R. V. allowance

## THE

## LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH

**B.C. 588?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*a* Parrottism, Psa. 137:1.  
*b* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

3

*c* Captivity, as a judgment, Isa. 5:13.  
*d* Jews, captive to Babylon, Neh. 4:2.

## CHAPTER 1

*The miserable condition of Jerusalem by reason of her sins. 12 She complains of her afflictions, 18 and confesses God's judgment to be just.*

<sup>a</sup>**H**OW doth the <sup>b</sup>city sit solitary, *that was* full of people! *how* is she become as a widow! she *that was* great among the nations, *and* princess among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort *her*: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Jū'dah is gone into <sup>c,d</sup>captivity because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 <sup>e</sup>The ways of <sup>i</sup>Zi'ōn do mourn, because none come to the <sup>s</sup>solenn <sup>f</sup>feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper; for the LORD hath <sup>h,i</sup>afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into <sup>c,d</sup>captivity before the enemy.

6 <sup>h,i</sup>And from the daughter of <sup>i</sup>Zi'ōn all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 <sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm <sup>t</sup>remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw

**B.C. 588?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

*e* Church, love for, Matt. 16:18.  
*f* Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.  
*g* Annual Feasts, Num. 15:3.  
*h* R. V. assembly

5

*h* Divine chastisement, Job 33:1.  
*i* Nation, punishment of, Isa. 2:

7

*j* Adversity, benediction of, Psa. 104:

B.C. 588?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.  
*Scorpius*, Hab.  
1:10.  
2 R. V. desola-  
tions.

8  
Jews, wickedness  
of, Neh. 4:2.  
3 R. V. become as  
an unclean thing:

D  
m Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.

10  
n Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

12  
o Despondency,  
Eccl. 2:20.  
p Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

13  
q Fire, figurative,  
Ex. 12:8.

14  
r Yoke, figurative,  
1 Sam. 6:7.

her, and did mock at her <sup>2</sup>sab-  
baths.

8 <sup>h,i</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm <sup>i</sup>hath griev-  
ously sinned; therefore <sup>h</sup>she is  
<sup>3</sup>removed: all that honoured her  
despise her, because they have  
seen her nakedness: yea, she  
sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her <sup>i</sup>filthiness is in her skirts;  
she remembereth not her last  
end; therefore she came down  
wonderfully: she hath no com-  
forter. <sup>m</sup>O LORD, behold my  
affliction: for the enemy hath  
magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread  
out his hand upon all her pleas-  
ant things: for she hath seen  
*that* the <sup>\*</sup>heathen entered into  
her <sup>n</sup>sanctuary, whom thou didst  
command *that* they should not  
enter into thy congregation.

11 <sup>m</sup>All her people sigh, they  
seek bread; they have given their  
pleasant things for meat to re-  
lieve the soul: see, O LORD, and  
consider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all  
ye that pass by? behold, and see  
if there be any sorrow like unto  
my <sup>o</sup>sorrow, which is done unto  
me, wherewith the LORD hath  
<sup>h,i</sup>afflicted *me* in the day of his  
fierce <sup>2</sup>anger.

13 <sup>h,i</sup>From above hath he sent  
<sup>q</sup>fire into my bones, and it pre-  
vaileth against them: he hath  
spread a net for my feet, he hath  
turned me back: he hath made  
me desolate *and* faint all the  
day.

14 The <sup>i</sup>yoke of my transgres-  
sions is bound by his hand: they  
are wreathed, *and* come up upon  
my neck: he hath made my  
strength to fall, the Lord hath

delivered me into *their* hands,  
*from whom* I am not able to  
rise up.

15 <sup>h,i</sup>The Lord hath trodden  
under foot all my mighty *men* in  
the midst of me: he hath called  
an assembly against me to crush  
my young men: the Lord hath  
trodden the virgin, the daughter  
of Jû'dah, *as* in a <sup>\*</sup>winepress.

16 For these *things* I <sup>i</sup>weep;  
mine eye, mine eye runneth down  
with water, because the com-  
forter that should relieve my  
soul is far from me: my chil-  
dren are desolate, because the  
enemy prevailed.

17 <sup>e,i</sup>Zî'on spreadeth forth her  
hands, *and there* is none to com-  
fort her: the LORD hath com-  
manded concerning Jâ'cob, *that*  
his adversaries *should be* round  
about him: <sup>b</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm is <sup>as</sup>a  
menstruous woman among  
them.

18 ¶ <sup>w</sup>The LORD is <sup>v</sup>righteous;  
for I have rebelled against his  
commandment: hear, I pray you,  
all <sup>5</sup>people, and behold my sor-  
row: my virgins and my young  
men are gone into <sup>c,d</sup>captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but*  
they deceived me: my priests and  
mine elders gave up the ghost in  
the city, while they sought their  
meat to relieve their souls.

20 <sup>m</sup>Behold, O LORD; for I  
*am* in distress: my <sup>v</sup>bowels are  
troubled; mine heart is <sup>\*</sup>turned  
within me; for I have grievously  
rebelled: abroad the sword be-  
reaveth, at home *there is* as  
death.

21 They have heard that I  
<sup>o</sup>sigh: *there is* none to comfort  
me: all mine enemies have heard

B.C. 588?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15  
s Wine Press, Isa.  
5:2.

16  
t Weeping, Ezra  
3:13.

17  
4 R. V. among  
them as an un-  
clean thing.

18  
u Adversity, resig-  
nation in, exem-  
plified, Psa. 10:6.  
v God, justice of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
5 R. V. ye peoples,

20  
w Bowels, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 3:26.

**\*HEATHEN.** Under this head are grouped all who were  
not embraced under the Abrahamic covenant. Cast out of  
Canaan, Lev. 18:24, 25; Psa. 44:2; and their land given to  
Israel, Psa. 105:44; 135:10-12; 136:21, 22. Excluded from  
the temple, Lam. 1:10.

Divine revelations given to: To Abimelech, Gen. 20:3-7; to  
Pharaoh, Gen. 41:1-32; to Balaam, Num. 22:12, 20-35; to  
Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2:1, 45; 4:1-18; to Cyrus, 2 Chr.  
36:23; to the Magi, Matt. 2:1, 2, 9-12; to Cornelius, Acts  
10:1-7.

Believed in Christ, Matt. 8:5-13; Luke 7:2-9.

Plous people among, Acts 10:35; Melchizedek, Gen. 14:18-  
20; Abimelech, Gen. 20; Balaam, Num. 22:12; Jethro, Ex. 18; Cy-  
rus, Ezra 1:1-3; Eliphaz, Job 4; Bûdad, Job 8; Zophar, Job  
11; Elîhu, Job 32; Nebuchadnezzar, after his restoration, Dan.  
4: the Ninevites, after the preaching of Jonah, Jonah 3:5-10;  
the Magi, who were first to do homage to Jesus, Matt. 2:1-12;  
the centurion of Caperna, Acts 10.

Wicked practices of, see footnote, IDOLATRY, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
See footnote, GENTILES, Acts 10:45.



B.C. 588?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

22

x Prayer, impre-  
catory, Acts 6:4.

1

a Church, love for,  
Matt. 16:18.b Poetry, acrostic,  
vs. 1-22; Acts  
17:28.

c Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.

d Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.e Footstool, figura-  
tive, 1 Chr. 28:2.

2

f Pity, Job 19:21.

1

g Bow, figurative,  
2 Sam. 1:18.

of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done *it*: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 <sup>a</sup>Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for <sup>o</sup>my sighs are many, and my heart *is* faint.

## CHAPTER 2

*The chastisement of Zion is from the Lord.*  
11 *The prophet's lamentation.* 20 *His complaint to God.*

a, b **H**OW hath the Lord covered the daughter of <sup>c</sup>Zi'ōn with a cloud in his <sup>d</sup>anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of <sup>e</sup>İs'ra-el, and remembered not his <sup>e</sup>footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jā'cob, and hath not <sup>i</sup>pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Jū'dah; he hath brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce <sup>d</sup>anger all the horn of <sup>e</sup>İs'ra-el: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jā'cob like a flaming fire, *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his <sup>o</sup>bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all *that* were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of <sup>c</sup>Zi'ōn: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up <sup>e</sup>İs'ra-el, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Jū'dah <sup>\*</sup>mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as *if it were* of a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the <sup>h</sup>solemn <sup>i</sup>feasts and <sup>i</sup>sabbaths to be forgotten in Zi'ōn, and hath despised in the indignation of his <sup>d</sup>anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his <sup>i</sup>sanctuary, he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noise in the <sup>h</sup>house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the <sup>d</sup>daughter of <sup>c</sup>Zi'ōn: he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 <sup>i</sup>Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes *are* among the <sup>2</sup>Gēn'-tiles; the law *is* no *more*; <sup>m</sup>her prophets also find no <sup>n</sup>vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of <sup>c</sup>Zi'ōn <sup>a</sup>sit upon the ground, and keep silence: they have cast up <sup>o</sup>dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with

B.C. 588?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5

h Annual Feasts,  
Num. 15:3.i Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.

1 R. V. assembly:

7

j Sanctuary, Lev.  
4:6.k Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

9

l Jerusalem, Jude  
19:10.m Prophecies, ces-  
sation of, Dan.  
9:24.n Vision, Acts  
9:10.2 R. V. nations  
where the law is  
not; Yea, her

10

o Dust, put on the  
head in mourn-  
ing, Eccl. 3:20.

**\* MOURNING. For the dead:** INDICATED: *By lying on ground*, 2 Sam. 12:16. *By personal appearance neglected*, 2 Sam. 14:2. *By cutting the flesh*, Lev. 19:28; 21:1-5; Deut. 14:1; Jer. 16:6; 41:5. *By lamentations*, Gen. 50:10; Ex. 12:30; 1 Sam. 30:4; Jer. 22:18; Matt. 2:17, 18. *By fasting*, 1 Sam. 31:13; 2 Sam. 1:12; 3:35.

*Revenge inconsistent with*, Gen. 27:41. *Priests prohibited from, except for nearest of kin*, Lev. 21:1-5. *For Nadab and Abihu forbidden*, Lev. 10:8. *Seves separated in*, Zech. 12:12, 14. *Of Abraham, for Sarah*, Gen. 23:2. *Of Egyptians, for Jacob seventy days*, Gen. 50:1-3. *Of Israelites, for Aaron thirty days*, Num. 20:29.

*David's lamentations, over the death of Saul and Jonathan*, 2 Sam. 1:17-27; *over the death of Abner*, 2 Sam. 3:33, 34; *over the death of Absalom*, 2 Sam. 18:33.

*Jeremiah and the singing men and singing women lament for Josiah*, 2 Chr. 35:25.

**For calamities and other sorrows:** INDICATED: *By rending the garments*, Gen. 37:29, 34; 44:13; Num. 14:6; Jude 11:35; 2 Sam. 1:2, 11; 1:33; 13:19, 31; 15:32; 2 Kin. 2:12; 5:8; 6:30; 19:1; 22:11, 19; Ezra 9:3, 5; Job 1:20; 2:12; Isa. 37:1; Jer. 41:5. *By wearing mourning dress*, Gen. 38:14; 2 Sam. 14:2; see footnote, SACKCLOTH, Isa. 15:3. *By cutting or plucking the hair and beard*, Ezra 9:3; Jer. 7:29; see footnote, BALDNESS, Lev. 21:5. *By covering the head and face*, 2 Sam. 15:30; 19:4; Esth. 6:12; Jer. 14:3, 4; and the upper lip, Ezek. 24:17, 22; Mic. 3:7 [margin]. *By laying aside ornaments*, Ex. 33:4, 6. *By walking barefoot*, 2 Sam. 15:30. *By laying the hand on the head*, 2 Sam. 13:19; Jer. 2:37. *By dust on the head*, Josh. 7:9; Ezek. 27:30. *By dressing in black*, Jer. 14:2.

B.C. 588?<sup>†</sup>  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

Sackcloth, symbol  
of mourning, Isa.  
15:3.

Patriotism, Psa.  
137 1.

11  
War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.

<sup>†</sup>sackcloth: <sup>a</sup>the virgins of <sup>†</sup>Jê-ru'-  
sâ-lêm hang down their heads to  
the ground.

11 <sup>a</sup> Mine eyes do fail with  
tears, my bowels are troubled, my  
liver is poured upon the earth,  
for the destruction of the daugh-  
ter of my people; because <sup>†</sup>the  
children and the sucklings swoon  
in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers,  
<sup>†</sup>Where *is* corn and wine? <sup>†</sup>when  
they swooned as the wounded in  
the streets of the city, when their  
soul was poured out into their  
mothers' bosom.

13 <sup>a</sup>What thing shall I take to  
witness for thee? what thing  
shall I liken to thee, O daughter  
of <sup>†</sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm? <sup>a</sup>what shall I  
equal to thee, that I may com-  
fort thee, O virgin daughter of  
<sup>†</sup>Zi'ôn? for thy breach *is* great  
like the sea: who can heal  
thee?

14 Thy <sup>a</sup>prophets have seen  
<sup>a</sup>vain and foolish things for thee:  
and they have not discovered  
thine iniquity, to <sup>†</sup>turn away thy  
captivity; but have seen for thee  
false burdens and causes of ban-  
ishment.

15 All that pass by <sup>†</sup>clap *their*  
hands at thee; they hiss and wag  
their head at the daughter of  
Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, *saying, Is this the*  
<sup>†</sup>city that *men* call The perfec-  
tion of beauty, The joy of the  
whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have  
opened their mouth against thee:  
they hiss and <sup>a</sup>gnash the teeth:  
they say, We have swallowed  
*her* up: certainly this *is* the day  
that we looked for; we have  
found, we have seen *it*.

17 The <sup>†</sup>LORD hath done *that*  
which he had devised; he hath  
fulfilled his word that he had  
commanded in the days of old:  
he hath thrown down, and hath

not pitied: and he hath caused  
*thine* enemy to rejoice over thee,  
he hath set up the horn of thine  
adversaries.

18 Their heart <sup>w</sup>cried unto the  
Lord, O wall of the daughter of  
Zi'ôn, <sup>a</sup>let tears run down like a  
river day and night: give thyself  
no rest; let not the apple of thine  
eye cease.

19 <sup>a</sup>Arise, <sup>w</sup>cry out in the night:  
in the beginning of the <sup>z</sup>watches  
pour out thine heart like water  
before the face of the Lord: lift  
up thy hands toward him for the  
life of thy young children, that  
faint for hunger in the top of  
every street.

20 <sup>w</sup>Behold, O LORD, and  
consider to whom thou hast done  
this. Shall the women <sup>†</sup>eat their  
fruit, <sup>a</sup>and children of a span  
long? shall the priest and the  
prophet be slain in the sanctuary  
of the Lord?

21 <sup>†</sup>The young and the old lie  
on the ground in the streets: my  
virgins and my young men are  
fallen by the <sup>z</sup>sword; thou hast  
slain *them* in the day of thine an-  
ger; thou hast killed, *and* not  
pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a sol-  
emn day my terrors round about,  
so that in the day of the LORD's  
anger none escaped nor re-  
mained: those that I have <sup>a</sup>swad-  
dled and brought up hath mine  
enemy consumed.

## CHAPTER 3

*The prophet bewails his own calamities.*  
21 *He acknowledges the mercies of God.*  
37 *His humble confession of sin.* 55 *He*  
*prays for deliverance, 64 and for recom-*  
*pense upon his enemies.*

<sup>a, b, c</sup> **I** AM the man *that* hath  
seen <sup>a</sup>affliction by the rod  
of his wrath.

2 <sup>b, c</sup> He hath led me, and  
brought *me* into <sup>a</sup>darkness, but  
not *into* light.

3 <sup>b, c</sup> Surely against me is he

B.C. 588?<sup>†</sup>  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

18  
<sup>w</sup> Nation, in adver-  
sity, prayer of,  
vs. 18-22: Isa.  
2:4.

19  
<sup>z</sup> Night, divided  
into watches,  
Gen. 1:5.

20  
<sup>v</sup> Prayer, interces-  
sory, Acts 6:4.  
5 R. V. the chil-  
dren that are  
dandled in the  
hands?

21  
<sup>z</sup> War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

22  
6 R. V. dandled.

1  
<sup>a</sup> Poetry, acrostic,  
vs. 1-66: Acts  
17:28.  
<sup>b</sup> Despondency, vs.  
1-19; Eccl. 2:20.  
<sup>c</sup> Murmuring,  
against God, vs.  
1-19; Num. 14:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

2  
<sup>c</sup> Darkness, figura-  
tive, Gen. 1:2.

14  
<sup>z</sup> Prophets, false,  
Isa. 3:2.

3 R. V. visions for  
thee of vanity  
and foolishness;

4 R. V. bring again  
thy

15  
<sup>t</sup> Mocking, 1 Kin.  
18:27.

16  
<sup>u</sup> Gnashing of  
Teeth, Job 16:9.

17  
<sup>v</sup> God, immutable,  
Gen. 2:2.

B.C. 588?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5  
*f* *Gall, figurative of*  
*divine judgments,*  
*Job 16:13.*

7  
*g* *Chains, figura-*  
*tive, Dan. 5:7.*

8  
*h* *Doubting, Rom.*  
*14:23.*

10  
*i* *Bear, 2 Sam.*  
*17:8.*  
*j* *Lion, Mic. 5:8.*

12  
*k* *Bow, figurative,*  
*2 Sam. 1:18.*  
*l* *Arrow, figurative,*  
*1 Sam. 20:20.*

15  
*m* *Drunkenness,*  
*figurative, Luke*  
*21:34.*

*n* *Wormwood, figu-*  
*rative, Deut.*  
*29:18.*  
*1* *R. V. sated me*

19  
*2* *R. V. Remember*

20  
*o* *Adversity, bene-*  
*fits of, Psa. 10:6.*

turned; he turneth his hand  
*against me* all the day.

4 <sup>b</sup>My flesh and my skin hath  
he made old; he hath broken my  
bones.

5 <sup>b</sup>He hath builded against  
me, and compassed me with <sup>g</sup>gall  
and travel.

6 <sup>b</sup>He hath set me in dark  
places, as *they that be dead* of  
old.

7 <sup>b</sup>He hath hedged me about,  
that I cannot get out: he hath  
made my <sup>c</sup>chain heavy.

8 <sup>b</sup>Also when I cry and shout,  
<sup>h</sup>he shutteth out my prayer.

9 <sup>b</sup>He hath inclosed my ways  
with hewn stone, he hath made  
my paths crooked.

10 <sup>b</sup>He was unto me as a <sup>i</sup>bear  
lying in wait, and as a <sup>j</sup>lion in  
secret places.

11 <sup>b</sup>He hath turned aside my  
ways, and pulled me in pieces:  
he hath made me desolate.

12 <sup>b</sup>He hath bent his <sup>k</sup>bow,  
and set me as a mark for the  
<sup>l</sup>arrow.

13 <sup>b</sup>He hath caused the <sup>l</sup>ar-  
rows of his quiver to enter into  
my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my  
people; and their song all the  
day.

15 <sup>b</sup>He hath filled me with  
bitterness, he hath <sup>m</sup>made me  
<sup>m</sup>drunken with <sup>n</sup>wormwood.

16 <sup>b</sup>He hath also broken my  
teeth with gravel stones, he hath  
covered me with ashes.

17 <sup>b</sup>And thou hast removed  
my soul far off from peace: I for-  
gat prosperity.

18 And I said, <sup>b</sup>My strength  
and my hope is perished from  
the LORD:

19 <sup>2</sup>Remembering mine afflic-  
tion and my misery, the <sup>n</sup>worm-  
wood and the <sup>g</sup>gall.

20 <sup>o</sup>My soul hath *them* still in  
remembrance, and <sup>o</sup>is humbled  
in me.

21 This I recall to my mind,  
therefore have I <sup>p</sup>hope.

22 ¶ <sup>a</sup>*It is of* the LORD's  
<sup>a</sup>mercies that we are not con-  
sumed, because his compassions  
fail not.

23 *They are new every morn-*  
*ing: great is thy* <sup>q</sup>faithfulness.

24 <sup>u</sup>The LORD is my portion,  
saith my soul; therefore will I  
<sup>p</sup>hope in him.

25 <sup>v</sup><sup>20</sup>The LORD is <sup>x</sup>good unto  
them that wait for him, to the  
soul that <sup>v</sup>seeketh him.

26 *It is good that a man should*  
both hope and quietly wait for  
the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is good for a man that*  
he <sup>b</sup>bear the <sup>c</sup>yoke in his youth.

28 <sup>3</sup>He sitteth alone and <sup>d</sup>keep-  
eth silence, because he hath  
<sup>b</sup>borne it upon him.

29 <sup>5</sup>He <sup>d</sup>putteth his mouth in  
the dust; if so be there may be  
hope.

30 <sup>6</sup>He <sup>d</sup>giveth *his* cheek to him  
that smiteth him: <sup>7</sup>he is filled  
full with reproach.

31 For <sup>e</sup><sup>7</sup><sup>g</sup>the Lord will not  
cast off for ever:

32 But though he <sup>h</sup>cause grief,  
<sup>1</sup><sup>g</sup>yet will he have compassion  
according to the multitude of his  
<sup>i</sup>mercies.

33 For <sup>i</sup>he doth not <sup>h</sup>afflict will-  
ingly nor grieve the children of  
men.

34 To crush under his feet all  
the <sup>j</sup>prisoners of the earth,

35 To <sup>k</sup>turn aside the right of a  
man before the face of the <sup>l</sup>most  
High,

36 To <sup>k</sup>subvert a man in his  
cause, the <sup>m</sup>Lord approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he *that* saith, and  
it cometh to pass, *when* the <sup>l</sup>Lord  
commandeth it not?

38 <sup>n</sup>Out of the mouth of the  
<sup>l</sup>most High proceedeth not evil  
and good?

<sup>l</sup> God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2. <sup>36</sup> <sup>m</sup> God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>38</sup> <sup>n</sup> God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>o</sup> Holiness, attribute of God, Eccl. 39:30.

B.C. 588?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

21  
*p* *Hope, Prov.*  
*13:12.*

22  
*q* *Thankfulness, to*  
*God, Acts 24:3.*

*r* *Resignation, Job*  
*6:17.*

*s* *God, mercy of*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

23  
*t* *God, faithfulness*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*

24  
*u* *Faith, exempt-*  
*ed, Jam. 1:12.*

25  
*v* *Promise or*  
*Ground of Assur-*  
*ance, to seekers,*  
*2 Cor. 1:20.*

*w* *Prayer, answer*  
*to, promised,*  
*Acts 6:4.*

*x* *God, goodness of*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

*y* *Seekers, Isa.*  
*55:6.*

*z* *Spiritual Destruc-*  
*tion, Psa. 42:1.*

27  
*a* *Adversity, bene-*  
*fits of, Psa. 10:6.*

*b* *Children, punish-*  
*ment of, Mark*  
*10:14.*

*c* *Yoke, figurative,*  
*1 Sam. 6:7.*

28  
*d* *Meekness, Psa.*  
*45:4.*

*3* *R. V. Let him*  
*sit alone and*  
*keep*

*4* *R. V. laid it*

29  
*5* *R. V. Let him*  
*put*

30  
*6* *R. V. Let him*  
*give*

*7* *R. V. let him be*

31  
*e* *God, mercy of*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

*f* *Afflictions, con-*  
*solation in, Psa.*  
*34:19.*

*g* *Promise, to the*  
*afflicted, 2 Cor.*  
*1:20.*

32  
*h* *Divine Chastise-*  
*ment, adminis-*  
*tered in love, Jo*  
*33:19.*

33  
*i* *God, goodness of*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

34  
*j* *Prisoners, cruel-*  
*ty, Psa. 79:11.*

35  
*k* *Injustice, Isa.*  
*26:10.*



B.C. 588?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

39  
*Resignation, in  
adversity*, Job  
5:17.

*Murmuring, in  
adversity*, *God's  
Num.* 14:2.

*Wicked, punishment  
of*, *Psa.*  
73:3.

40  
*Self-examination,  
in  
adversity*, *2 Cor.* 13:5.

*Repentance, exhortations to*,  
*Mark* 1:4.

41  
*Prayer, Acts* 6:4.

*Heaven, God's  
dwelling place*,  
*Luke* 18:22.

42  
*Prayer, confession  
of*, *Acts* 6:4.

*Sin, confession  
of*, *Rom.* 5:12.

43  
*Anger of God*,  
*2 Kin.* 13:3.

*R. V. pursued*

44  
*Wicked, prayers  
of, not answered*,  
*Psa.* 73:3.

45  
*Wicked, punishment  
of*, *Psa.*  
73:3.

*R. V. peoples.*

47  
*R. V. the pit are*  
*11 R. V. devastation*

48  
*Patrolism, Psa.*  
137:1.

*Love, of man for  
man*, *1 John* 4:7.

*Despondency*,  
*Ecc.* 2:20.

50  
*Heaven, God's  
dwelling place*,  
*Luke* 18:22.

53  
*Prisoners, cruelty  
to*, *Psa.* 79:11.

*Prison, dungeon  
in*, *Gen.* 39:20.

55  
*Adversity, prayer  
in*, *Psa.* 10:6.

56  
*Prayer, answered*,  
*Acts* 6:4.

39 Wherefore doth a living  
man complain, a man for the  
punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try  
our ways, and turn again to  
the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart  
with our hands unto God in the  
heavens.

42 We have transgressed and  
have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger,  
and persecuted us: thou  
hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thyself  
with a cloud, that our prayer  
should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as  
the offscouring and refuse in the  
midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened  
their mouths against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come  
upon us, a desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down  
with rivers of water for the destruction  
of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down,  
and ceaseth not, without any intermission,

50 Till the LORD look down,  
and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine  
heart because of all the daughters  
of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me  
sore, like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in  
the dungeon, and cast a stone  
upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine  
head; then I said, I am cut  
off.

55 I called upon thy name,  
O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice:

hide not thine ear at my breathing,  
at my cry.

57 Thou drewest near in the  
day that I called upon thee: thou  
saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded  
the causes of my soul; thou hast  
redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my  
wrong: judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance  
and all their imaginations  
against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach,  
O LORD, and all their  
imaginations against me;

62 The lips of those that rose  
up against me, and their device  
against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down,  
and their rising up; I am their  
music.

64 Render unto them a recompence,  
O LORD, according to  
the work of their hands.

65 Give them sorrow of heart,  
thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them  
in anger from under the heavens  
of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 4

The prophet bewails the changed state of  
Zion. 13 Her sins the cause of her calamities.  
17 Her despair of help. 21 Edom  
threatened, 22 and Zion comforted.

HOW is the gold become  
dim! how is the most  
fine gold changed! the stones of  
the sanctuary are poured out in  
the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zi'on,  
comparable to fine gold, how are  
they esteemed as earthen pitchers,  
the work of the hands of the  
potter!

3 Even the sea monsters draw  
out the breast, they give suck to  
their young ones: the daughter  
of my people is become cruel, like  
the ostriches in the wilderness.

B.C. 588?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

57  
*Adversity, consolation in*, *Psa.*  
10:6.

58  
*God, mercy of*,  
*Gen.* 2:2.  
*God, savior*, *Gen.*  
2:2.

59  
*God, judge*, *Gen.*  
2:2.

60  
*R. V. devices*

62  
*R. V. imagination*

63  
*R. V. song.*

64  
*R. V. Thou wilt  
render*

65  
*R. V. Thou wilt  
give them hardness*

66  
*R. V. Thou wilt  
pursue*

1  
*Poetry, acrostic*,  
vs. 1-22; *Acts*  
17:28.

*Jeremiah, lamentations of*, vs. 1-12;  
*Jer.* 1:1.

*War, evils of*,  
*Judg.* 3:2.

*Gold, figurative*,  
*Ezek.* 7:19.

2  
*Righteous, described*, *Psa.*  
64:10.

3  
*Animals, instincts of*, *Jer.*  
27:5.

*R. V. jackals*

**B.C. 588?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

*g* *Famine, described*, 2 Kin. 8:1.

5

*h* *Colors, symbolic*, Ezek. 16:16.

6

*i* *Jews, wickedness of*, Neh. 4:2.

*j* *Sodom, wickedness of*, Gen. 13:10.

*2* R. V. omits punishment of the

7

*k* Job 28:18; Prov. 20:15; 31:10.

*l* *Sapphire*, Job 28:6.

*3* R. V. nobles

10

*m* *Prophecies, fulfilled*, Dan. 9:24.

*n* *Cannibalism*, Lam. 2:20.

*4* Am. R. V. balled

11

*o* *Anger of God*, 2 Kin. 13:3.

13

*p* *Jews, wickedness of*, Neh. 4:2.

*q* *Prophecies, false*, Isa. 3:2.

*r* *Minister, false and corrupt*, Rom. 15:16.

*s* *Persecution, of the righteous*, John 15:20.

*t* *Homicide, felonious*, Deut. 5:17.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: <sup>c</sup>*the* young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 <sup>c</sup>*They* that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: <sup>c</sup>*they* that were brought up in <sup>b</sup>scarlet embrace dunghills.

6 For the <sup>2</sup>punishment of the <sup>1</sup>iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than <sup>2</sup>the punishment of the sin of <sup>1</sup>Sôd'om, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her <sup>3</sup>Nâz'a-rîtes were <sup>c</sup>purier than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than <sup>k</sup>rubies, their polishing *was* of <sup>1</sup>sapphire:

8 <sup>c</sup>*Their* visage is blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 <sup>c</sup>*They that be* slain with the sword are better than *they that be* slain with <sup>2</sup>hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field.

10 <sup>c-g,m</sup>The hands of the pitiful women have <sup>4,n</sup>sodden their own children: they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his <sup>c</sup>anger; he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zi'ôn, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

13 For the <sup>2</sup>sins of her <sup>a</sup>prophecies, *and* the iniquities of her <sup>1</sup>priests, that have <sup>3</sup>shed the

blood of the just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandered *as* blind *men* in the streets, <sup>2</sup>they have <sup>1</sup>polluted themselves with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye; *it is* unclean; depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandered, they said among the <sup>5</sup>heathen, They shall no more sojourn *there*.

16 <sup>w</sup>The <sup>a</sup>anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have <sup>v</sup>watched for a nation *that* could not save *us*.

18 They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: <sup>v</sup>our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for our end is come.

19 Our <sup>a</sup>persecutors are swifter than the <sup>z</sup>eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they <sup>1</sup>laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, was taken in their pits, of whom we <sup>2</sup>said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of <sup>2</sup>Ê'dom, that dwellest in the land of <sup>a</sup>Ûz; the <sup>b</sup>cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be <sup>c</sup>drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zi'ôn; <sup>a</sup>he will no more carry <sup>a</sup>thee away into captivity: he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of <sup>1</sup>Ê'dom; he will discover thy sins.

**B.C. 588?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

*5* R. V. nations,

16

*u* *Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

17

*v* *False Confidence*, Psa. 30:6.

18

*to* *Despondency*, Eccl. 2:20.

19

*z* *Eagle*, Lev. 11:13.

*y* *Armies, tactics of*, Deut. 11:4.

*6* R. V. pursuers

21

*z* *Edomites, prophecies concerning*, 2 Kin. 8:21.

*a* Jer. 25:20; Job 1:1.

*b* *Cup, figurative*, Matt. 20:22.

*c* *Drunkenness, figurative*, Luke 21:34.

22

*d* *God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.

*e* *Jews, prophecies concerning*, Neh. 4:2.

*f* *Edomites, prophecies concerning*, 2 Kin. 8:21.

B.C. 588?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>1</sup> *a Poetry, acrostic,*  
vs. 1-22; *Acts*  
17:28.

<sup>2</sup> *b Nation, in adverb-  
sity, prayer for,*  
vs. 1-22; *Isa.* 2:4.

<sup>3</sup> *c Adversity, prayer*  
*in,* vs. 1-22; *Psa.*  
10:6.

<sup>4</sup> *d Assyria, Israel-  
ites subject to,*  
*Gen.* 25:18.

<sup>5</sup> *e Widow, 2 Sam.*  
14:5.

<sup>6</sup> *f Oppression, Eccl.*  
5:8.

<sup>7</sup> *g R. V. pursuers*  
*are upon our*  
*necks: We are*  
*weary,*

<sup>8</sup> *h Alliances, Josh.*  
9:15.

<sup>9</sup> *i Hand, clasping*  
*of, in token of*  
*contract, Ezra*  
10:19.

<sup>10</sup> *j Egyptians, Gen.*  
50:3.

<sup>11</sup> *k Sin, consequences*  
*of, entailed upon*  
*children, Rom.*  
5:12.

<sup>12</sup> *l Children, involved*  
*in sins of parents,*  
*Mark* 10:14.

<sup>13</sup> *m Punishment, en-  
tailed on children,*  
*Lev.* 26:41.

<sup>14</sup> *n Famine, 2 Kin.*  
8:1.

<sup>15</sup> *o R. V. burning*  
*heat of famine.*

<sup>16</sup> *p Rape, Deut.*  
22:25.

<sup>17</sup> *q Captive, cruelty*  
*to, 1 Sam.* 30:3.

<sup>18</sup> *r Women, treated*  
*with cruelty, in*  
*war, Prov.* 31:10.

B.C. 595?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>1</sup> *a Month (July),*  
*Ex.* 12:2.

+ **ORPHAN.** *To be visited, Jas.* 1:27. *Beneficent provision for, Deut.* 14:28, 29; 16:10, 11, 14; 24:19-22; 26:12, 13. *Kindness toward, Job* 29:12, 13; 31:16-18, 21. *God the friend of, Ex.* 22:22-24; *Deut.* 10:18; *Psa.* 10:14, 17, 18; 68:3; 146:9; *Prov.* 23:10, 11; *Jer.* 49:11; *Hos.* 14:3; *Mal.* 3:5. *Justice to, required, Deut.* 24:17-22; 27:19; *Psa.* 82:3; *Isa.* 1:17, 23; *Jer.* 7:6, 7; 22:3. *Oppressed, Job* 22:8; 24:3, 9; *Isa.* 10:1, 2; *Jer.* 5:28.

## CHAPTER 5

*Zion's bitter complaint and prayer to God.*

<sup>a, b, c</sup> **R**EMEMBER, O LORD,  
what is come upon us:  
consider, and behold our re-  
proach.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>b, c</sup> Our inheritance is turned  
to <sup>a</sup>strangers, our houses to  
aliens.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>b, c</sup> We are <sup>a</sup>orphans and fa-  
therless, our mothers *are* as  
<sup>a</sup>widows.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>b, c, f</sup> We have drunken our wa-  
ter for money; <sup>i</sup>our wood is sold  
unto us.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>b, c, f</sup> Our <sup>i</sup>necks *are* under per-  
secution: we labour, *and* have no  
rest.

<sup>6</sup> We have <sup>e</sup>given the <sup>h</sup>hand  
to the <sup>i</sup>Ē-gŷp'tians, *and* to the  
<sup>i</sup>Ās-sŷr'y-anŷ, to be satisfied  
with bread.

<sup>7</sup> Our fathers have <sup>i</sup>sinned, *and*  
*are* not; *and* <sup>k</sup>we have <sup>i</sup>borne their  
iniquities.

<sup>8</sup> Servants have ruled over us:  
*there* is none that doth deliver *us*  
out of their hand.

<sup>9</sup> We gat our bread with *the*  
*peril* of our lives because of the  
sword of the wilderness.

<sup>10</sup> Our skin was black like an  
oven because of the <sup>2</sup>terrible  
<sup>m</sup>famine.

<sup>11</sup> They <sup>n, o</sup>ravished the <sup>2</sup>wo-

men in Zi'ōn, *and* the maids in  
the cities of Ji'dah.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>o</sup>Princes are hanged up by  
their hand: the faces of elders  
were not honoured.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>3</sup>They <sup>i</sup>took the <sup>e</sup>young men  
to <sup>i</sup>grind, *and* the children <sup>4</sup>fell  
under the wood.

<sup>14</sup> The elders have ceased from  
the gate, the young men from  
their musick.

<sup>15</sup> The joy of our heart is  
ceased; our <sup>a</sup>dance is turned into  
<sup>i</sup>mourning.

<sup>16</sup> The crown is fallen *from* our  
head: woe unto us, that <sup>b, c, u, v</sup>we  
have sinned!

<sup>17</sup> For this our heart is <sup>w</sup>faint;  
for these <sup>i</sup>things our eyes are  
dim.

<sup>18</sup> Because of the mountain  
of Zi'ōn, which is desolate, the  
foxes walk upon it.

<sup>19</sup> Thou, O LORD, remainest  
<sup>2</sup>for ever; <sup>v</sup>thy throne from ge-  
neration to generation.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>2</sup>Wherefore dost thou forget  
us for ever, *and* forsake us so  
long time?

<sup>21</sup> <sup>b, c</sup> Turn thou us unto thee, O  
LORD, *and* we shall be turned;  
renew our days as of old.

<sup>22</sup> But <sup>w, z</sup>thou hast utterly <sup>†</sup>re-  
jected us; thou art very wroth  
against us.

B.C. 588?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>13</sup> *q Young Men,*  
*Prov.* 1:4.

<sup>7</sup> *Mill, Ex.* 11:5.

<sup>3</sup> *R. V. The young*  
*men bare the*  
*mill,*

<sup>4</sup> *R. V. stumbled*

<sup>15</sup> *s Dancing, Eccl.*  
3:4.

<sup>1</sup> *t Mourning, Lam.*  
2:5.

<sup>16</sup> *u Prayer, confes-  
sion in, Acts* 6:4.

<sup>16</sup> *v Sin, confession*  
*of, Rom.* 5:12.

<sup>17</sup> *w Despondency,*  
*Eccl.* 2:20.

<sup>10</sup> *x God, eternity of,*  
*Gen.* 2:2.

<sup>11</sup> *y God, sovereign,*  
*Gen.* 2:2.

<sup>20</sup> *z Murmuring,*  
*against God,*  
*Num.* 14:2.

## THE

## BOOK OF EZEKIEL

### CHAPTER 1

*The date of Ezekiel's prophecy at Chebar.*  
*4 His vision of four living creatures, 15*  
*of the four wheels, 26 and of the glory of*  
*God.*

**N**OW it came to pass in the  
thirtieth year, in the fourth  
<sup>a</sup>month, in the fifth day of

the month, as I *was* among the  
<sup>b</sup>captives by the river of <sup>a</sup>Chē-  
bār, *that* the heavens were open-  
ed, *and* I saw <sup>e</sup>visions of God.

<sup>2</sup> In the fifth <sup>day</sup> of the <sup>a</sup>month,  
which *was* the fifth year of king  
<sup>a</sup>Jē-hoi'a-chīn's captivity,

B.C. 595?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>b</sup> *Jews, captive in*  
*Babylon, Neh.*  
4:2.

<sup>c</sup> *Vision, Acts*  
9:10.

<sup>2</sup> *d Jehoiachin,*  
*2 Kin.* 24:6.

+ **REJECTION.** *Of God, 1 Sam.* 8:7; 10:19; 2 Kin. 17:15; *Luke* 7:30. *Of Israel by God, Num.* 14:12, 26-37; 2 Kin. 17:20; *Jer.* 6:30; 7:29; 14:19; *Lam.* 5:22. *Of Saul by God,* 1 Sam. 15:23, 26.

**OF JESUS,** see footnote, *Jesus, Rejected, Matt.* 1:21.

\* **CHEBAR,** a river of Mesopotamia. *The Jews of the*  
*captivity colonize in the valley of, Ezek.* 1:1, 3; 3:15, 23; 10:15,  
22; 43:3.



**B.C. 595?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**e** *Prophecies, inspired*, Dan. 9:24.

**f** *Chaldeans*, Dan. 1:4.

**g** *Whirlwind, figurative*, Prov. 1:27.

**h** Ezek. 8:2.

**i** *Brass*, Job 23:2.

**j** *Lion, similitudes of*, Mic. 5:8.

**k** *Eagle, similitudes of*, Lev. 11:13.

**l** *R. V. And their faces and their wings were separate above;*

3 The <sup>e</sup>word of the LORD came expressly unto <sup>†</sup>Ē-zē'kī-el the priest, the son of Bū'zī, in the land of the <sup>†</sup>Chāl-dē'anš by the river \*Chē'bār; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And <sup>†</sup>I looked, and, behold, a <sup>g</sup>whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness *was* about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of <sup>h</sup>amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this *was* their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet *were* straight feet; and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished <sup>i</sup>brass.

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a <sup>j</sup>lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an <sup>k</sup>eagle.

11 <sup>†</sup>Thus *were* their faces: and their wings *were* stretched upward; two *wings* of every one *were* joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of <sup>2</sup>lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire *was* bright, and out of the fire went forth <sup>†</sup>lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one <sup>m</sup>wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, <sup>3</sup>with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the <sup>m</sup>wheels and their work *was* like unto the colour of a <sup>†</sup>beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings *were* full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the <sup>m</sup>wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither *was* their spirit to go; and the <sup>m</sup>wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

21 When those went, *these* went;

**B.C. 595?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
<sup>i</sup> *Lightning*, Job 28:26.  
2 R. V. torches;

**15**  
<sup>m</sup> *Wheel, symbolic*, Eccl. 12:6.  
3 R. V. for each of the four faces thereof.

<sup>†</sup> **EZEKIEL** (God will strengthen, or God will prevail), a priest. *Time of his prophecy*, Ezek. 1:1-3. *Persecution of*, Ezek. 3:25.

*Visions of Of God's glory*, Ezek. 1: 8:1-4; 10; 11:22-24; *of Jews' abominations*, Ezek. 8:5-18; 22; and *of their punishment*, Ezek. 8:18; 9:5-10; 11:5-12; *of the valley of dry bones*, Ezek. 37:1-14; *of a man with measuring line*, Ezek. chapters 40-48; *of the river*, Ezek. 47:1-5.

*Teaches by pantomime: Feigns dumbness*, Ezek. 3:26; 24:27; 33:22; *symbolizes the siege of Jerusalem by drawings on a tile*, Ezek. 4:1-3; *shaves himself*, Ezek. 5:1-4; *removes his*

*stuff to illustrate the approaching Jewish captivity*, Ezek. 12:3-16; *sighs*, Ezek. 21:6, 7; *uses a boiling pot to symbolize the destruction of Jerusalem*, Ezek. 24:1-14; *omits mourning the death of his wife*, Ezek. 24:16-27. *Prophecies by parable of an eagle*, Ezek. 17:2-10. *Other parables*, Ezek. chapters 15, 16, 18, 19, 23.

*Prophecies of, concerning various nations*, Ezek. chapter 25-32. *His popularity*, Ezek. 33:31, 32.

<sup>†</sup> **BERYL**, or chalcodony. *A precious stone*, Song 5:14. Ezek. 1:16; 10:9. *Set in the breastplate*, Ex. 28:20; 39:13. *John saw, in the foundation of the new Jerusalem*, Rev. 21:20.

**E.C. 595?**  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**22**  
Rev. 4:6; 21:11;  
2:1.

**25**  
R. V. above

**26**  
*Throne*, 1 Kin.  
2:19.  
*Sapph're*, Job  
28:6.  
*Colors, symbolic*,  
Ezek. 16:16.

**28**  
*Symbols and*  
*Similitudes*, Heb.  
9:9.  
*Rainbow*, Gen.  
9:13.  
*Rain*, 2 Sam.  
1:21.  
*God, glory of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the <sup>m</sup>wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature *was* as the colour of the terrible <sup>n</sup>crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice <sup>4</sup>from the firmament that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads *was* the likeness of a <sup>o</sup>throne, as the appearance of a <sup>2</sup>*sapphire* stone: and upon the likeness of the throne *was* the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of <sup>h</sup>amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the <sup>r</sup>appearance of the <sup>o</sup>bow that is in the cloud in the day of <sup>r</sup>ain, so *was* the appearance of the brightness round about: This *was* the appearance of the likeness of the <sup>g</sup>glory of the LORD. And when I saw *it*, I

fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAPTER 2

Ezekiel's commission. 6 His instructions.  
9 The roll of a book spread before him.

**A**ND he <sup>a</sup>said unto <sup>b</sup>me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the <sup>a</sup>spirit entered into <sup>b</sup>me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto <sup>b</sup>me, Son of man, I <sup>c</sup>send thee to the children of Is<sup>r</sup>a-el, to <sup>1</sup>a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, *even* unto this very day.

4 For *they are* impudent children and <sup>a</sup>stiffhearted. I do <sup>c</sup>send thee unto them; and <sup>a</sup>thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a <sup>a</sup>prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, <sup>e</sup>*be* not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though <sup>o</sup>briers and <sup>h</sup>thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among <sup>i</sup>scorpions: <sup>e</sup>*be* not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And <sup>i</sup>thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they *are* most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; <sup>k</sup>Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, <sup>i</sup>behold, an hand *was* <sup>2</sup>sent unto

**B.C. 595?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Prophets, inspiration of*, Isa. 3:2.  
*b Ezekiel, Ezek.*  
1:3.

**3**  
*c Call, personal*,  
Phil. 3:14.  
*1 R. V. nations*  
that are rebel-  
lious, which have  
rebelled

**4**  
*d Obduracy*, Prov.  
29:1.

**6**  
*e Commandment*,  
enjoining cour-  
age, Deut. 8:2.  
*f Courage, exhorta-*  
*tions to*, Deut.  
31:7.  
*g Ezek.* 28:24; Isa.  
5:6; 55:13.  
*h Thorn, figurative*,  
Hos. 2:6.  
*i Scorpion, figura-*  
*tive*, Luke 10:19.

**7**  
*j Minister, duties*  
of, Rom. 15:16.

**8**  
*k Backsliding*,  
admonitions  
against, Hos.  
11:7.

**9**  
*l Vision*, Acts  
9:10.  
*2 R. V. put forth*

B.C. 595?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m Book*, Num. 5:23.

me; and, lo, a roll of a <sup>m</sup>book *was* therein;

10 And he spread it before me; and it *was* written within and without: and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

### CHAPTER 3

*The prophet is commanded to eat the roll of the book. 4 God encourages him. 15 The office and duty of the prophet. 22 God shuts and opens the prophet's mouth.*

**M**OREOVER he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this <sup>e</sup>roll, and go speak unto the house of Īś'ra-el.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that <sup>e</sup>roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Īś'ra-el, and <sup>b</sup>speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a strange speech and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Īś'ra-el;

6 Not to many <sup>1</sup>people of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Īś'ra-el will <sup>c</sup>not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Īś'ra-el *are* <sup>2,d</sup>impudent and hardhearted.

8 Behold, I have made <sup>e</sup>thy face <sup>3</sup>strong against their faces, and thy forehead <sup>3</sup>strong against their foreheads.

9 <sup>e</sup>As an <sup>1</sup>adamant harder than <sup>e</sup>flint have I made thy forehead: <sup>h,i</sup>fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall <sup>1,k</sup>speak unto thee <sup>1</sup>receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the <sup>m</sup>captivity, unto the children of thy people, and <sup>b</sup>speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the <sup>n</sup>glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I *heard* also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the <sup>m</sup>captivity at Tēl-ā'bib, that dwelt by the river of <sup>e</sup>Chē'bār, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them <sup>2</sup>seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of <sup>2</sup>seven days, that the <sup>e</sup>word of the LORD <sup>1,k</sup>came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made <sup>b</sup>thee a <sup>7,s</sup>watchman unto the house of Īś'ra-el: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them <sup>4</sup>warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not <sup>1</sup>warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall <sup>u</sup>die in his iniquity; but <sup>h</sup>this blood will I require at thine hand.

B.C. 595?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

10  
*j Inspiration, of prophets, Job 32:8.*

*k Prophets, inspiration of, Isa.*

*l Commandment to ministers, Deut. 8:2.*

11  
*m Jews, captive Babylon, Neh 4:2.*

12  
*n God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.*

15  
*o Chebar, Ezek. 1:1.*

*p Seven, days, Gen. 7:2.*

16  
*q Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.*

17  
*r Watchman, figurative, 2 Sam. 18:24.*

*s Minister, duty of, Rom. 15:1.*

*t Wicked, warn, Psal. 73:3.*

18  
*u Wicked, punishment of, Psal. 73:3.*

*v Ministers, responsibility of, Rom. 15:16.*



B.C. 595?  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

19  
Opportunity, lost,  
Gal. 6:10.

20  
Backsliding,  
Hos. 11:7.  
Stumbling, Isa.  
8:14.

21  
Sinlessness,  
1 John 5:18.

22  
a Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
b Ezekiel, Ezek.  
1:3.

23  
c God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
d Chebar, Ezek.  
1:1.

26  
e Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.

19 Yet if thou <sup>s,t</sup>warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he <sup>w</sup>shall die in his iniquity; but <sup>v</sup>thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, When a righteous man doth <sup>z</sup>turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a <sup>u</sup>stumblingblock before him, he shall die: <sup>v</sup>because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but <sup>v</sup>his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless if <sup>z</sup>thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth <sup>z</sup>not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also <sup>v</sup>thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>the hand of the LORD was there upon <sup>b</sup>me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then <sup>b</sup>I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, the <sup>c</sup>glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of <sup>d</sup>Chēbār: and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into <sup>b</sup>me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprov-er: for they <sup>e</sup>are a <sup>e</sup>rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and <sup>a</sup>thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith

the Lord God; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbear-eth, let him forbear: for they <sup>e</sup>are a <sup>e</sup>rebellious house.

## CHAPTER 4

The siege of Jerusalem prefigured, and the punishment to be inflicted on the inhabitants. 9 The severity of the famine typified.

<sup>a</sup>THOU also, son of man, <sup>b</sup>take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and <sup>c,d</sup>pourtray upon it the city, *even* <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm: 2 <sup>b,c,d</sup>And lay <sup>i</sup>siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a <sup>u</sup>mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set <sup>b</sup>battering rams against it round about.

3 <sup>b</sup>Moreover take thou unto thee an iron pan, and <sup>c,d</sup>set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be <sup>i</sup>besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a <sup>a</sup>sign to the house of Iṣ'ra-el.

4 <sup>b,c,d</sup>Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Iṣ'ra-el upon it: *according* to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, *accord-*ing to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Iṣ'ra-el.

6 <sup>b,c,d</sup>And when thou hast accomplished them, <sup>b,c,d</sup>lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Jū'dah <sup>i</sup>forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the <sup>i</sup>siege of <sup>e</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt proph-esy against it.

8 <sup>b,c,d</sup>And, behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to

B.C. 595?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Ezekiel, Ezek.  
1:3.  
b Instruction, by  
object lessons,  
Prov. 23:23.  
c Pantomime, vs.  
1-13; Isa. 20:2.  
d Prophecies, ex-  
emplified in pan-  
tomime, vs. 1-13;  
Dan. 9:24.  
e Jerusalem, proph-  
ecies against, vs.  
1-17; Judg.  
19:10.

2  
f Siege, Deut.  
28:53.  
g Fortification,  
Ezek. 17:17.  
h Ezek. 21:22.

i  
Forty, days,  
Jonah 3:4.

**B.C. 595?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*j* Wheat, Ezra 6:9.  
*k* Barley, Ex. 9:31.  
*l* 2 Sam. 17:28.  
*m* Lentiles, Gen.  
25:34.

1 R. V. spelt,

**10**  
*n* Shekel, Ex.  
30:13.

**11**  
*o* Water, 1 Kin.  
17:10.  
*p* Measure, Deut.  
25:15.

**13**  
2 R. V. nations

**14**  
*q* Food, things pro-  
hibited as, Psa.  
136:25.  
3 R. V. of beasts;

**16**  
*r* Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.  
*s* Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

another, till thou hast ended the days of thy <sup>1</sup>siege.

9 ¶ <sup>b, c, d</sup>Take thou also unto thee <sup>1</sup>wheat, and <sup>k</sup>barley, and <sup>l</sup>beans, and <sup>1, m</sup>lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee <sup>\*</sup>bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty <sup>n</sup>shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also <sup>o</sup>water by <sup>p</sup>measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it as <sup>k</sup>barley <sup>\*</sup>cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, <sup>b, c, d</sup>Even thus shall the children of Is<sup>1</sup>ra-el eat their defiled <sup>\*</sup>bread among the <sup>2</sup>Gēn<sup>1</sup>tiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of <sup>q</sup>that which dieth of itself, or is torn <sup>3</sup>in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy <sup>\*</sup>bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, <sup>1</sup>I will <sup>\*</sup>break the staff of <sup>\*</sup>bread in

<sup>6</sup>Jē-ru<sup>1</sup>sā-lēm: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink <sup>o</sup>water by <sup>2</sup>measure, and with astonishment.

17 That they may <sup>\*</sup>want <sup>\*</sup>bread and <sup>o</sup>water, and be astonished one with another, and <sup>\*</sup>consume away for their iniquity.

## CHAPTER 5

*Under the type of hair, cut with a sword, burnt, and scattered by the wind, are shown the judgments of God upon Jerusalem for her rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.*

AND <sup>a</sup>thou, son of man, <sup>b, c, d</sup>take thee a sharp <sup>1</sup>knife, take thee a barber's razor, and cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy <sup>b</sup>beard: then take thee <sup>7</sup>balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

2. <sup>b, c, d</sup>Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the <sup>o</sup>siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, and smite <sup>2</sup>about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy <sup>h</sup>skirts.

4 <sup>b, c, d</sup>Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; <sup>4</sup>for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Is<sup>1</sup>ra-el.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>b, d</sup>This is <sup>1</sup>Jē-ru<sup>1</sup>sā-lēm: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are round about her.

6 And she hath <sup>3</sup>changed my

**B.C. 595?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**17**  
4 R. V. pine s  
in their iniquity

**B.C. 594?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*n* Ezekiel, Eze  
1:3.

*b* Instruction, ob  
ject lessons  
1-4; Prov. 2:1

*c* Pantomime, 1-4; Isa. 20

*d* Prophecies, e  
mplified in  
pantomime, vs.  
Dan. 8:24.

*e* Beard, 1 Sam  
21:13.

*f* Balances, Pr  
11:1.

1 R. V. sword  
as a barber's

**2**  
*g* Siege, Deut.  
28:53.

2 R. V. with a  
sword round  
about it;

**3**  
*h* Dress, article  
Zech. 3:3.

**4**  
*i* Wicked, puni  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**5**  
*j* Jerusalem, pr  
ecies against,  
vs. 5-17; Jer.  
19:10.

**6**  
3 R. V. rebell  
against my  
judgements  
doing wicked

in ovens, Ex. 8:3; Lev. 2:4; 7:9; 11:35; 26:26; Hos. 7:4; pans, Lev. 2:5, 7; 2 Sam. 13:6-9; on coals, 1 Kin. 19:6; 44:19; John 21:9.

Made by women, Lev. 26:26; 1 Sam. 8:13; Jer. 7:18. *T*  
fic in, Mark 6:37.

Offerings of, 1 Sam. 2:36; 2 Kin. 23:9. *By idolaters,*  
7:18; 44:19.

Figurative, Lev. 21:6, 8, 17, 21, 22; 22:25; 1 Kin. 22:2 Chr. 18:26; Psa. 127:2; Isa. 30:20; 55:2; Hos. 9:4; 10:17. *Jesus the bread of life,* John 6:32-35, 48-51.

Symbolical: *Of the body of Christ,* Matt. 26:26; Acts 2:1 Cor. 11:23, 24.

**\* BREAD.** Staff of, Ezek. 4:16; 5:16; 14:13.

Kinds of: Leavened, Lev. 7:13; 23:17; Hos. 7:4; Amos 4:5; Matt. 13:33. Unleavened, Gen. 19:3; Ex. 29:2; Judg. 6:19; 1 Sam. 28:24.

Made, of wheat flour, Ex. 29:2; 1 Kin. 4:22; Psa. 81:16; of manna, Num. 11:8; of meal, 1 Kin. 17:12; of barley, Judg. 7:13.

How prepared: Mixed, with oil, Ex. 29:2, 23; with honey, Ex. 16:31; with leaven, or ferment, see LEAVENED, in paragraph above. Kneaded, Gen. 18:6; Ex. 8:3; 12:34; 1 Sam. 28:24; 2 Sam. 13:8; Jer. 7:18; Hos. 7:4. Made, into loaves, 1 Sam. 10:3; 17:17; 25:18; 1 Kin. 14:3; Mark 8:14; into cakes, 2 Sam. 6:19; 1 Kin. 17:12, 13; into wafers, Ex. 16:31; 29:23. Baked,

B.C. 594?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Jews, wickedness  
of, Neh. 4:2.  
Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

7  
R. V. are turbu-  
lent

8  
Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

10  
Cannibalism,  
Lam. 2:20.

11  
Profanation, of  
the house of God,  
Lev. 22:32.  
Idolatry, wicked  
practices of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
Pity, withheld  
from reprobate  
sinners, Job  
19:21.

12  
Plague, as a  
judgment, Ex.  
11:1.  
Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 Kin.  
8:1.  
War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

13  
Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

judgments into <sup>h</sup>wickedness more  
than the nations, and my statutes  
more than the countries that *are*  
round about her: for they have  
refused my judgments and my  
statutes, they have <sup>h</sup>not walked  
in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord  
God; Because ye <sup>h</sup>multiplied  
more than the nations that *are*  
round about you, and have <sup>h</sup>not  
walked in my statutes, neither  
have kept my judgments, neither  
have done according to the judg-  
ments of the nations that *are*  
round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord  
God; Behold, I, even I, *am*  
against thee, and will <sup>h</sup>execute  
<sup>m</sup>judgments in the midst of thee  
in the sight of the nations.

9 And <sup>m</sup>I will do in thee that  
which I have not done, and where-  
unto I will not do any more the  
like, because of all thine abom-  
inations.

10 <sup>m</sup>Therefore the fathers shall  
<sup>n</sup>eat the sons in the midst of thee,  
and the sons shall eat their fa-  
thers; and I will <sup>h</sup>execute judg-  
ments in thee, and the whole  
remnant of thee will I scatter  
into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, *as* I live, saith  
the Lord God; Surely, because  
thou hast <sup>o</sup>defiled my sanctuary  
with all thy <sup>n</sup>detestable things,  
and with all thine abominations,  
therefore will I also diminish  
thee; neither shall mine eye spare,  
neither will I have any <sup>q</sup>pity.

12 ¶ <sup>m</sup>A third part of thee  
shall die with the <sup>r</sup>pestilence, and  
with <sup>s</sup>famine shall they be con-  
sumed in the midst of thee: and  
a third part shall fall by the  
<sup>s</sup>sword round about thee; and I  
will scatter a third part into all  
the winds, and I will draw out a  
sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine <sup>u</sup>anger be  
accomplished, and <sup>m</sup>I will cause

my fury to rest upon them, and  
I will be comforted: and <sup>v</sup>they  
shall know that I the LORD have  
spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have  
accomplished my fury in them.

14 <sup>m</sup>Moreover I will make thee  
waste, and a reproach among the  
nations that *are* round about  
thee, in the sight of all that  
pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and  
a taunt, an instruction and an as-  
tonishment unto the nations that  
*are* round about thee, when I  
shall <sup>h</sup>execute <sup>m</sup>judgments in thee  
in <sup>u</sup>anger and in fury and in  
furious rebukes. I the LORD  
have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send upon  
them the evil <sup>w</sup>arrows of <sup>s</sup>famine,  
which shall be for *their* destruc-  
tion, and which I will send to  
destroy you: and I will increase  
the famine upon you, and will  
break your staff of <sup>z</sup>bread:

17 So will I send upon you  
<sup>s</sup>famine and evil <sup>v</sup>beasts, and  
they shall bereave thee; and  
<sup>r</sup>pestilence and blood shall pass  
through thee; and I will bring  
the <sup>s</sup>sword upon thee. I the  
LORD have spoken *it*.

## CHAPTER 6

Judgments upon Israel for their idolatry.  
8 A remnant to be left. 11 Great calamities  
threatened

AND the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD  
<sup>b</sup>came unto <sup>c</sup>me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face to-  
ward the mountains of <sup>h</sup>Iṣ'ra-el,  
and prophesy against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of  
Iṣ'ra-el, hear the word of the  
Lord God; Thus saith the Lord  
God to the mountains, and to  
the hills, to the rivers, and to the  
valleys; Behold, <sup>a</sup>I, even I, will  
bring a <sup>s</sup>sword upon you, and I  
will destroy your <sup>h</sup>high places.

4 And <sup>a</sup>your <sup>h</sup>altars shall  
be desolate, and your <sup>h</sup>images

shall be broken: and I will cast

B.C. 594?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>v</sup> Judgments, de-  
sign of, Ex. 6:6.

16  
<sup>w</sup> Arrows, figurative,  
1 Sam. 20:20.  
<sup>z</sup> Bread, Ezek.  
4:13.

17  
<sup>y</sup> Animals, sent in  
judgment, Jer.  
27:5.

1  
<sup>a</sup> Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.  
<sup>b</sup> Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Ezekiel, Ezek.  
1:3.

3  
<sup>d</sup> Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.  
<sup>e</sup> War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.  
<sup>f</sup> High Places,  
1 Kin. 3:2.  
<sup>g</sup> Idolatry, de-  
nounced, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

4  
<sup>h</sup> Altar, used in  
idolatrous wor-  
ship, Gen. 8:20.  
<sup>i</sup> Sun, worshiped,  
Josh. 10:12.  
1 R. V. sun-images



B.C. 594?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

down your slain *men* before your idols.

5 <sup>d</sup>And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your <sup>h</sup>altars.

6 <sup>d</sup>In all your dwellingplaces the cities shall be laid waste, and the <sup>f, g</sup>high places shall be desolate; that <sup>d</sup>your <sup>h</sup>altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your <sup>1, i</sup>images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 <sup>d</sup>And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and <sup>i</sup>ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the <sup>e</sup>sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall <sup>l</sup>remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their <sup>m</sup>whorish <sup>n</sup>heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a <sup>m</sup>whoring after their idols: and they shall lothe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And <sup>o</sup>they shall know that I *am* the LORD, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>p</sup>Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the evil <sup>m</sup>abominations of the house of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el! for they shall fall by the <sup>e</sup>sword, by the <sup>q</sup>famine, and by the <sup>r</sup>pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the <sup>r</sup>pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the <sup>e</sup>sword; and he that remaineth and is <sup>s</sup>besieged shall die by the <sup>q</sup>famine:

thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 <sup>f, o</sup>Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain *men* shall be among their idols round about their <sup>h</sup>altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer <sup>t</sup>sweet savour to all their idols.

14 <sup>d, u</sup>So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate than the wilderness toward Dib<sup>l</sup>āth, in all their habitations: and <sup>f, o</sup>they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## CHAPTER 7

*The final desolation of Israel. 16 The mournful condition of them that escape. 20 The sanctuary to be spoiled. 23 Under the type of a chain, is shown their miserable oppression.*

**M**OREOVER the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD <sup>b</sup>came unto me, saying,

2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el; An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 <sup>c</sup>Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine <sup>a</sup>anger upon thee, and will <sup>e, f</sup>judge thee according to thy ways, and will <sup>g, h</sup>recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have <sup>i</sup>pity: but I will <sup>g, h</sup>recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and <sup>i</sup>ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord God; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it <sup>l</sup>watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.

7 <sup>2, c</sup>The morning is come unto

B.C. 594?  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

<sup>t</sup> Incense, offered  
idolatrous wor-  
ship, Ex. 37:

14

<sup>u</sup> Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 103:

1

<sup>a</sup> Prophecies, D  
9:24.

<sup>b</sup> Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 1:

3

<sup>c</sup> Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, vs. 3-  
Isa. 2:4.

<sup>d</sup> Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

<sup>e</sup> God, judge, G  
2:2.

<sup>f</sup> Judgment, accord-  
ing to oppor-  
tunity and wor-  
1 Pet. 1:17.

<sup>g</sup> Punishment, ac-  
cording to de-  
Lev. 26:41.

<sup>h</sup> Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

4

<sup>i</sup> Pity, withheld  
from reprobate  
sinners, Job  
19:21.

<sup>j</sup> Judgments, de-  
sign of, Ex. 6:

■

1 R. V. awaketh  
against

7

2 R. V. Thy do-  
is come unto  
thee, O inhab-  
itant of the lan-  
the time is com-  
the day is ne-  
a day of tumult  
and not of joy  
shouting, upon  
the mountain

7  
<sup>i</sup> Judgments, de-  
sign of, Ex. 6:6.

8  
<sup>k</sup> God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

9  
<sup>l</sup> Adversity, bene-  
fits of, Psa. 10:6.  
<sup>m</sup> Idolatry, wicked  
practices of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
<sup>n</sup> Heart, unregen-  
erate, Psa. 44:21.

10  
<sup>o</sup> Adversity, design  
of, Psa. 10:6.

11  
<sup>p</sup> Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

<sup>q</sup> Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

<sup>r</sup> Plague, as a  
judgment, Ex.  
10:1.

12  
<sup>s</sup> Siege, Deut.  
28:53.

B.C. 594?  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my <sup>a</sup>fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will <sup>e</sup>judge thee <sup>i</sup>according to thy ways, and will <sup>a,h</sup>recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have <sup>i</sup>pity: I will <sup>a,h</sup>recompense thee according to thy ways and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and <sup>i</sup>ye shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come: <sup>3</sup>the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of their's: neither *shall there be* <sup>e</sup>wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trum-

pet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The <sup>k</sup>sword *is* without, and the <sup>i</sup>pestilence and the <sup>m</sup>famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like <sup>n</sup>doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.

18 They shall also gird themselves with <sup>p</sup>sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and <sup>q</sup>baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their <sup>r</sup>silver in the streets, and their <sup>s</sup>gold shall be <sup>e</sup>removed: <sup>s,t,u</sup>their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the <sup>a</sup>wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the <sup>v</sup>stumblingblock of their iniquity.

20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but <sup>w</sup>they made the images of their abominations *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I <sup>x</sup>set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth

B.C. 594?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

k War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.  
l Plague, as a judgment, Ex. 11:1.  
m Famine, as a judgment, 2 Kin. 8:1.

16

n Dove, Gen. 8:8.

17

p Adversity, despondency, in, Psa. 10:6.

18

q Sackcloth, symbol of mourning, Isa. 15:3.  
r Baldness, a judgment, Lev. 21:5.

19

s Silver 2 Chr. 28:14.  
t False Confidence, in riches, Psa. 30:6.  
u Riches, impotent in day of calamity, Eccl. 4:8.  
v Punishment, no escape from, Lev. 26:41.  
w Stumbling, figurative, Isa. 8:14.  
x R. V. as an unclean thing;

20

y Idolatry, denounced, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
z R. V. made it unto them as an unclean thing.

\* GOLD, Isa. 13:12. Exported, from Havilah, Gen. 2:11; 10:10; Job 22:24; from Tarshish, 1 Kin. 22:48; from Parvaim, 2 Chr. 3:6; from Sheba, 1 Kin. 10:10; 2 Chr. 9:9; Psa. 72:15; from Uphaz, Jer. 10:9.

Refined, Job 28:19; 31:24; Prov. 8:19; 17:3; 27:21; Zech. 13:9; Mal. 3:3. Wedge of, Josh. 7:21.

Used in the arts: Overlaying with, Ex. 25:11, 13, 24, 28, (with vs. 1-40); 26:27, 29; 30:5; 36:34, 36, 38; 37:2, 4, 11, 15; 1 Kin. 6:20-22, 28, 30, 32, 35.

Beaten work of, 2 Chr. 9:15. Made into wire threads and wrought, into embroidered tapestry, Ex. 39:13; into apparel, Psa. 45:9, 13; into priests' vestments, Ex. 39:1-31.

Modeled, into forms of fruit, Prov. 25:11; into ornaments, Gen. 24:22; Ex. 3:22; 11:2; 28:11; Num. 31:50, 51; Song 1:10, 11; 5:14; Ezek. 16:17.

Articles made of: Crowns, Ex. 39:30; Esth. 8:15; Psa. 21:3; Zech. 6:11; shields, 1 Kin. 10:16, 17; bedsteads, Esth. 1:6; Vessels and utensils, 2 Sam. 8:10; 1 Kin. 10:21, 25; 14:6; 1 Chr. 18:10; for the tabernacle, Ex. 25:26, 29, 38, 39; 37:16; 38:24; for the temple, 1 Chr. 18:11; 22:14, 16; 28:14, 17; 29:2-7. Altar, candlesticks, lamps, and other articles made of, Ex. 25:31-38; 37:17-24; 1 Kin. 7:48-51; 2 Kin. 25:15; 2 Chr. 28:15, 16, 18; Jer. 52:19; Ezra 8:27; Dan. 5:3.

Belongs to God, Ezek. 16:17.

Used as money, Gen. 44:8 (with v. 1); 1 Chr. 21:25; Ezra 8:25-28; Isa. 13:17; 60:9; Ezek. 7:19; 28:4; Matt. 2:11; 10:9; Acts 3:6; 20:33; 1 Pet. 1:18. Solomon rich in, 1 Kin. 10:2, 14, 21.

Figurative, Eccl. 12:6; Jer. 51:7; Lam. 4:1, 2; 1 Cor. 3:12. Symbolical, Dan. 2:32-45; Rev. 21:18, 21.

B.C. 594?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

22

*x* Temple, *Solomon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret <sup>x</sup>place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease; and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be none*.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will <sup>o, h</sup>do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## CHAPTER 8

*The prophet in a vision beholds the image of jealousy in the temple; 7 also the elders sacrificing in the chamber of imagery, 13 women weeping for Tammuz, 15 and men worshipping the sun. 17 God's wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth <sup>a</sup>month, in the fifth day of the month, as <sup>b</sup>I sat in mine house, and the <sup>c</sup>elders of Jū'dah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord God <sup>d</sup>fell there upon me.

2 Then I <sup>e</sup>beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the

appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the <sup>e</sup>visions of God to <sup>g</sup>Jê-rû'-sâ-lēm, to the door of the <sup>i</sup>inner gate that looketh toward the north; where *was* the seat of the <sup>h</sup>image of <sup>j</sup>jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

4 And, behold, the <sup>j</sup>glory of the God of Īs'ra-el *was* there, according to the <sup>e</sup>vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this <sup>h</sup>image of <sup>j</sup>jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great <sup>k</sup>abominations that the house of Īs'ra-el committeth here, that I should go far off from my <sup>l</sup>sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the <sup>m</sup>court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked <sup>k</sup>abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of <sup>n, o</sup>creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Īs'ra-el, pourtrayed upon the <sup>p</sup>wall round about.

11 And there stood before them <sup>q</sup>seventy men of the <sup>2</sup>ancients of the house of Īs'ra-el, and in the

B.C. 594?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*f* Ezek. 1:4.

3

*g* Jerusalem, J.  
19:10.

*h* Image, figure  
1 Cor. 11:7.

*i* Jealousy, Ps.  
78:58.

*l* R. V. gate,  
inner court

4

*j* God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2

6

*k* Idolatry, *wic*  
*practices of*,  
1 Sam. 15:23

*l* Temple, *Solomon's*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

7

*m* Court, of the  
ple, Ex. 38:3

10

*n* Creeping *Th*  
Rom. 1:23.

*o* Idolatry, *obj*  
of, 1 Sam. 1.

*p* House, *mura*  
*pointings of*,  
Esth. 8:1.

11

2 R. V. elders

*a* Month (Septem-  
ber), Ex. 12:2.  
*b* Ezekiel, Ezek.  
1:3.  
*c* Senate, Num.  
11:16.  
*d* Prophets, *inspi*  
*ration of*, Isa. 3:2.

2

*e* Vision, vs. 1-16;  
Acts 9:10.



B.C. 594?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Censer, used in  
idolatrous rites,  
Lev. 16:12.

Incense, offered  
in idolatrous wor-  
ship, Ex. 37:29.

R. V. the odour  
of the cloud

12

Sin, in secret,  
Rom. 5:12.

Blasphemy, defy-  
ing God, 2 Sam.  
12:14.

Scolding, of un-  
believers, Hab.  
1:10.

Infidelity, exem-  
plified in im-  
pugning God's  
knowledge, 2 Cor.  
6:15.

False Confidence,  
of the infidel,  
Psa. 30:6.

14

Women, wicked,  
Prov. 31:10.

16

Sun, worshiped,  
Josh. 10:12.

17

Sin, repugnant to  
God, Rom. 5:12.

Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

18

Pity, withheld  
from reprobate  
sinners, Job  
19:21.

midst of them stood Jā-āz-a-  
nī'ah the son of Shā'phan, with  
every man his <sup>a</sup>censer in his  
hand; and <sup>3a</sup> a thick cloud of <sup>r</sup>in-  
cense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son  
of man, hast thou seen what the  
<sup>2</sup>ancients of the house of Iṣ'ra-el  
<sup>4</sup>do in the dark, every man in  
the chambers of his imagery? for  
they <sup>4a</sup>say, <sup>v, w</sup>The LORD seeth  
us not; the LORD hath forsaken  
the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me,  
Turn thee yet again, and thou  
shalt see greater <sup>k</sup>abominations  
that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the  
door of the gate of the LORD's  
<sup>1</sup>house which *was* toward the  
north; and, behold, there sat  
<sup>2</sup>women weeping for <sup>o</sup>Tām'mūz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me,  
Hast thou seen *this*, O son of  
man? turn thee yet again, and  
thou shalt see greater <sup>k</sup>abomina-  
tions than these.

16 And he brought me into  
the <sup>m</sup>inner court of the LORD's  
house, and, behold, at the door  
of the <sup>t</sup>temple of the LORD, be-  
tween the porch and the altar,  
*were* about five and twenty men,  
with their backs toward the tem-  
ple of the LORD, and their faces  
toward the east; and they wor-  
shipped the <sup>o, u</sup>sun toward the  
east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me,  
Hast thou seen *this*, O son of  
man? Is it a light thing to the  
house of Jū'dah that they com-  
mit the <sup>k</sup>abominations which they  
commit here? for they have filled  
the land with violence, and have  
returned to <sup>2</sup>provoked me to <sup>a</sup>anger:  
and, lo, they put the branch to  
their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in  
fury: mine eye shall not spare,  
neither will I have <sup>b</sup>pity: and  
though they cry in mine ears

with a loud voice, *'yet will I not  
hear them.*

## CHAPTER 9

A vision typifying the preservation of some  
of the people, 5 and the destruction of the  
rest. 8 God will not be entreated for  
them.

HE cried also in mine ears  
with a loud voice, saying,  
Cause them that have charge  
over the city to draw near, even  
every man *with* his destroying  
weapon in his hand.

2 And, <sup>a</sup>behold, six men came  
from the way of the higher gate,  
which lieth toward the north,  
and every man a slaughter weap-  
on in his hand; and one man  
among them *was* clothed with  
<sup>b</sup>linen, with a writer's inkhorn by  
his side: and they went in, and  
stood beside the brasen <sup>c</sup>altar.

3 And the <sup>d</sup>glory of the God of  
Iṣ'ra-el *was* gone up from the  
<sup>e</sup>cherub, whereupon he was, to  
the threshold of the house. And  
he called to the man clothed with  
<sup>b</sup>linen, which *had* the writer's  
inkhorn by his side;

4 And the <sup>f</sup>LORD said unto him,  
Go through the midst of the city,  
through the midst of <sup>g</sup>Jē-ru'sā-  
lēm, and set a mark upon the  
foreheads of the men <sup>h</sup>that sigh  
and that cry for all the <sup>i</sup>abom-  
inations that be done, in the  
midst thereof.

5 And to the others he said in  
mine hearing, Go ye after him  
through the city, and <sup>h, i</sup>smite: let  
not your eye spare, neither have  
ye <sup>k</sup>pity:

6 <sup>1</sup>Slay utterly old *and* young,  
both maids, and little children,  
and women: but <sup>1</sup>come not near  
any man upon whom is the  
mark; and begin at my <sup>1</sup>sanctuary.  
Then they began at the an-  
cient men which *were* before the  
house.

7 And he said unto them, De-  
file the house, and fill the <sup>m</sup>courts

B.C. 594?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

c Wicked, prayers  
of, not answered,  
Psa. 73:3.

2

a Vision, vs. 1-11;  
Acts 9:10.

b Linen, Ezek.  
27:16.

c Altar, of burnt  
offerings, Gen.  
8:20.

3

d Shektnah, Lev.  
16:2

e Cherubim, Ex.  
37:7.

4

f God, preserver of  
the righteous, vs.  
4-6; Gen. 2:2.

g Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

h Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

i Idolatry, wicked  
practices of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

5

1 Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

k Pity, withheld  
from reprobate  
sinners, Job  
19:21.

6

l Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

7

m Court, of the tem-  
ple, Ex. 38:9.

**B.C. 594?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

s

n *Intercession, exemplified*, Jer. 27:18.

9

o *Blasphemy, defying God*, 2 Sam. 12:14.

p *Scorning, of unbelievers*, Hab. 1:10.

q *False Confidence, of the infidel*, Psa. 30:6.

r *Infidelity, exemplified in imputing God's knowledge*, 2 Cor. 6:15.

l R. V. wrestling of judgement:

1

a *Ezekiel*, Ezek. 1:3.

b *Vision*, vs. 1-22; Acts 9:10.

c *Cherubim, symbolic*, Ex. 37:7.

d *Sapphire*, Job 28:6.

e *Colors, symbolic*, Ezek. 16:16.

2

f *Linen*, Ezek. 27:16.

3

g *Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kin. 6:17.

h *Court, of the temple*, Ex. 38:9.

with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and <sup>l</sup>slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and <sup>o</sup>cried, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou destroy all the residue of <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el in thy pouring out of thy fury upon <sup>q</sup>Jê-ru'sâlêm?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el and <sup>l</sup>Jû'dah *is* exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of <sup>p</sup>perverseness: for they <sup>o</sup>say, <sup>q</sup>The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and <sup>r</sup>the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have <sup>k</sup>pity, *but* I will <sup>i</sup>recompense their way upon their head.

11 And, behold, the man clothed with <sup>b</sup>linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

## CHAPTER 10

*The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the city. 8 The vision of the cherubim.*

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup>I looked, and, <sup>b</sup>behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the <sup>c</sup>cherubims *there* appeared over them as it were a <sup>d, e</sup>sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with <sup>b</sup>linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the <sup>c</sup>cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter *them* over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the <sup>c</sup>cherubims stood on the right side of the <sup>q</sup>house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the <sup>h</sup>inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD

went up from the <sup>c</sup>cherub, *and stood* over the threshold of the <sup>q</sup>house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the <sup>h</sup>court was full of the brightness of the LORD's glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims' wings was heard *even* to the <sup>h</sup>outer court, as the voice of the <sup>i</sup>Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with <sup>b</sup>linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the <sup>c</sup>cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And *one* cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put *it* into the hands of *him that was* clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the <sup>c</sup>cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 And when I <sup>b</sup>looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the colour of a <sup>i</sup>beryl stone.

10 And *as for* their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they four had.

**B.C. 594?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5

i *God, omnipotent*, Gen. 2:2.

9

i *Beryl*, Ezek. 1:16.

R.C. 594?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

R. V. they were  
called in my  
hearing, the  
whirling wheels.

14

Lion, similitudes  
of, Mic. 5:8.  
Eagle, similitudes  
of, Lev. 11:13.

15

m Chebar, Ezek.  
1:1.  
2 R. V. mounted  
up

13 As for the wheels, 'it was  
cried unto them in my hearing,  
O wheel.

14 And every one had four  
faces: the first face *was* the face  
of a cherub, and the second face  
*was* the face of a man, and the  
third the face of a lion, and the  
fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims <sup>2</sup>were  
lifted up. This *is* the living crea-  
ture that I saw by the river of  
<sup>m</sup>Chēbār.

16 And when the cherubims  
went, the wheels went by them:  
and when the cherubims lifted  
up their wings to mount up from  
the earth, the same wheels also  
turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these*  
stood; and when they <sup>2</sup>were lift-  
ed up, *these* <sup>2</sup>lifted up themselves  
also: for the spirit of the living  
creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD  
departed from off the threshold  
of the house, and stood over the  
cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lifted up  
their wings, and mounted up  
from the earth in my sight: when  
they went out, the wheels also  
*were* beside them, and *every one*  
stood at the door of the east gate  
of the LORD's house; and the  
glory of the God of Is<sup>r</sup>ael *was*  
over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature  
that I saw under the God of Is<sup>r</sup>-  
rael by the river of <sup>m</sup>Chēbār;  
and I knew that they *were* the  
cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces  
apiece, and every one four wings;  
and the likeness of the hands of  
a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their  
faces *was* the same faces which  
I saw by the river of <sup>m</sup>Chē-  
bār, their appearances and them-  
selves: they went every one  
straight forward.

## CHAPTER 11

The presumption of the princes. 4 Their  
sin and punishment. 13 God's gracious  
purpose in the chastisement of his people.  
22 The glory of God leaves the city. 24  
The end of the vision.

**M**OREOVER the spirit lifted  
<sup>a</sup>me up, and brought me  
unto the east gate of the LORD's  
<sup>b</sup>house, which looketh eastward:  
and behold at the door of the  
gate five and twenty men; among  
whom I saw Jā-āz-a-nī'ah the  
son of Ā'zur, and Pēl-a-tī'ah the  
son of Bē-nā'iah, princes of the  
people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of  
man, *these are* the men that de-  
vise mischief, and give wicked  
counsel in this city:

3 Which <sup>c, d, e</sup>say, <sup>2</sup>It is not near;  
let us build houses: this city *is*  
the caldron, and we *be* the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophecy against  
them, prophesy, O son of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD  
fell upon <sup>a</sup>me, and said unto me,  
<sup>a</sup>Speak; Thus saith the LORD;  
Thus have ye said, O house of  
Is<sup>r</sup>ael: for I <sup>2</sup>know the things  
that come into your mind, *every*  
*one of them*.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain  
in this city, and ye have filled the  
streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord  
God; Your slain whom ye have  
laid in the midst of it, they *are*  
the flesh, and this city *is* the cal-  
dron: but I will bring you forth  
out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword;  
and I will bring a <sup>k</sup>sword upon  
you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of  
the midst thereof, and <sup>l</sup>deliver  
you into the hands of strangers,  
and will execute judgments  
among you.

10 <sup>m</sup>Ye shall fall by the <sup>k</sup>sword;  
I will judge you in the border of  
Is<sup>r</sup>rael; and <sup>n</sup>ye shall know that  
I am the LORD.

R.C. 594?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a Ezekiel, Ezek.  
1:3.

b Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

2

1 R. V. iniquity,

3

c Scoffing, of unde-  
believers, Hab.  
1:10.

d Infidelity, 2 Cor.  
6:15.

e Delusion,  
2 Thess. 2:11.

f Caldron, figura-  
tive, 1 Sam. 2:14.

2 R. V. The time is  
not near to build  
houses:

5

g Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa.  
3:2.

h God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.

i Heart, known to  
God, Psa. 44:21.

m

j Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

k War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2

9

l Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

10

m Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

n Judgments, de-  
sign of, Ex. 6:6.

19  
n God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.



B.C. 594?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

o *Disobedience to*  
God, Eph. 5:6.  
3 R. V. nations

13

p *Prayer, interces-*  
sory, Acts 6:4.

14

q *Prophecies, in-*  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.

16

r *God, mercy of*,  
Gen. 2:2.s *Adversity, con-*  
solation in, Psa.  
10:6.t *Sanctuary, figu-*  
rative, Lev. 4:6.4 R. V. a sanctuary  
for a little while

17

u *Prophecies, of the*  
return of the Jews  
from Babylon,  
Dan. 9:24.

5 R. V. peoples,

18

v *Repentance, of*  
Israel foretold,  
Mark 1:4.

11 This *city* shall not be your  
caldrón, neither shall ye be the  
flesh in the midst thereof; but I  
will judge you in the border of  
İš'ra-el:

12 And ye shall know that I  
am the LORD: for ye have not  
walked in my statutes, neither ex-  
ecuted my judgments, but have  
done after the manners of the heath-  
en that are round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when  
I prophesied, that Pël-a-ti'ah  
the son of Bê-nâ'iah died. Then  
fell I down upon my face, and  
cried with a loud voice, and said,  
Ah Lord God! wilt thou make  
a full end of the remnant of  
İš'ra-el?

14 ¶ Again the word of the  
LORD came unto me, saying,  
15 Son of man, thy brethren,  
even thy brethren, the men of  
thy kindred, and all the house  
of İš'ra-el wholly, are they unto  
whom the inhabitants of Jê-ru'-  
sâ-lêm have said, Get you far  
from the LORD: unto us is this  
land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith  
the Lord God; Although I have  
cast them far off among the  
heathen, and although I have  
scattered them among the coun-  
tries, yet will I be to them as a  
little sanctuary in the coun-  
tries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith  
the Lord God; I will even gather  
you from the people, and as-  
semble you out of the countries  
where ye have been scattered,  
and I will give you the land of  
İš'ra-el.

18 And they shall come thither,  
and they shall take away all the  
detestable things thereof and all  
the abominations thereof from  
thence.

19 And I will give them one  
heart, and I will put a new  
spirit within you; and I will take  
the stony heart out of their flesh,  
and will give them an heart of  
flesh:

20 That they may walk in my  
statutes, and keep mine ordi-  
nances, and do them: and they  
shall be my people, and I will be  
their God.

21 But as for them whose heart  
walketh after the heart of their  
detestable things and their abom-  
inations, I will recompense  
their way upon their own heads,  
saith the Lord God.

22 ¶ Then did the cheru-  
bims lift up their wings, and  
the wheels beside them; and the  
glory of the God of İš'ra-el was  
over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD  
went up from the midst of the  
city, and stood upon the moun-  
tain which is on the east side of  
the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took  
me up, and brought me in a  
vision by the Spirit of God into  
Châl-de'â, to them of the cap-  
tivity. So the vision that I had  
seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of  
the captivity all the things that  
the LORD had shewed me.

## CHAPTER 12

The prophet by the type of his removal  
shows the flight and captivity of Zedekiah.  
17 The famine and consignment of the  
people during the siege typified. 21  
Their presumption reprieved. 26 The  
prophecy to be speedily fulfilled.

THE word of the LORD also  
came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest  
in the midst of a rebellious  
house, which have eyes to see,  
and see not; they have ears to  
hear, and hear not: for they are  
a rebellious house.

B.C. 594?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

10

w *Spiritual Bless-*  
ings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.x *Heart, renewed*,  
Psa. 44:21.y *Regeneration*,  
Tit. 3:5.

20

z *Obedience, re-*  
warded, Heb. 5:8.a *Spiritual Adop-*  
tion, Rom. 8:15.

21

b *Wicked, punish-*  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.c *Idolatry, punish-*  
ment for, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

22

d *Vision, Acts*  
9:10.e *Cherubim, sym-*  
bolic, Ex. 37:7.f *God, glory of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

24

g *Chaldea, Ezek.*  
11:24.h *Jews, captive in*  
Babylon, Neh.  
4:2.

25

i *Prophecy, inspi-*  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

1

a *Prophecies, in-*  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.b *Prophecy, inspi-*  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.c *Ezekiel, Ezek.*  
1:3.

2

d *Jews, wickedness*  
of, Neh. 4:2.e *Impenitence*,  
Rom. 2:5.f *Obduracy*, Prov.  
29:1.g *Spiritual Blind-*  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

\* **CHALDEA**, the southern portion of Babylonia. *Abraham a native of*, Gen. 11:28, 31; 15:7. *Ezekiel prophesies in*, Ezek. 1:3; 11:24. *Army of*, Jer. 52:7, 8, 14, 17. *Prophecies concerning*, Jer. 50:10; 51:35. *Character of its people*, Hab. 1:6.

The name of, sometimes used as an equivalent to Babylon in referring to the Babylonian empire, which embraced in time of the prophets both Chaldea and Babylonia, Ezek. 16:20; 23:14-16. See footnotes: **BABYLON**, Ezra 5:12; **CHALDEANS**, Dan. 1:4.

B.C. 594?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

*h* Instruction, by  
object lessons,  
v. 18; Prov. 23:  
23.

*i* Pantomime, v. 18;  
Isa. 20:2.

*j* Prophecies, ex-  
emplified in pan-  
tomime, v. 18;  
Dan. 9:24.

*k* Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.

3 Therefore, thou son of man,  
<sup>h</sup>prepare thee stuff for removing,  
and <sup>i,j</sup>remove by day in their  
sight; and thou shalt remove  
from thy place to another place  
in their sight: it may be they will  
<sup>k</sup>consider, though they be a re-  
bellious house.

4 <sup>h,i,j</sup>Then shalt thou bring  
forth thy stuff by day in their  
sight, as stuff for removing: and  
thou shalt go forth at even in  
their sight, as they that go forth  
into captivity.

5 <sup>h,i,j</sup>Dig thou through the wall  
in their sight, and carry out  
thereby.

6 <sup>h,i,j</sup>In their sight shalt thou  
bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, and  
carry *it* forth in the twilight:  
thou shalt cover thy face, that  
thou see not the ground: for I  
have set thee *for* a sign unto the  
house of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el.

7 And I did so as I was com-  
manded: <sup>h,i,j</sup>I brought forth my  
stuff by day, as stuff for <sup>2</sup>cap-  
tivity, and in the even I digged  
through the wall with mine hand;  
I brought *it* forth in the twi-  
light, and I bare *it* upon *my*  
shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning <sup>b</sup>came the  
<sup>a</sup>word of the LORD unto <sup>c</sup>me,  
saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the  
house of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el, the <sup>d,e,f</sup>rebel-  
lious house, said unto thee, What  
doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, <sup>g</sup>Thus  
saith the Lord God; This bur-  
den *concerneth* the <sup>1</sup>prince in Jê-  
ru<sup>s</sup>â-lêm, and all the house of  
Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el that *are* among them.

11 <sup>a</sup>Say, I *am* your sign: <sup>i,j</sup>like  
as I have done, so shall it be  
done unto them: <sup>m</sup>they shall re-  
move *and* go into <sup>n</sup>captivity.

12 And the <sup>1</sup>prince that *is*  
among them shall bear upon *his*  
shoulder in the twilight, and  
shall go forth: they shall dig

through the wall to carry out  
thereby: he shall cover *his* face,  
that he see not the ground with  
*his* eyes.

13 <sup>o</sup>My net also will I spread  
upon <sup>i</sup>him, and he shall be taken  
in my snare: and I will bring  
him to <sup>p</sup>Bâh'y-lon to the land of  
the <sup>q</sup>Châl-dê'an; yet shall he  
not see it, though he shall die  
there.

14 And I will scatter toward  
every wind all that *are* about  
him to help him, and all his  
bands; and I will draw out the  
<sup>r</sup>sword after them.

15 And <sup>s</sup>they shall know that I  
*am* the LORD, when I shall <sup>t</sup>scat-  
ter them among the nations, and  
disperse them in the countries.

16 But I will leave a few men of  
them from the <sup>r</sup>sword, from the  
<sup>u</sup>famine, and from the <sup>v</sup>pesti-  
lence; that they may declare all  
their abominations among the  
<sup>w</sup>heathen whither they come; and  
<sup>s</sup>they shall know that I *am* the  
LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover the word of the  
LORD <sup>b</sup>came to <sup>c</sup>me, saying,

18 Son of man, <sup>i,j</sup>eat thy bread  
with quaking, and drink thy wa-  
ter with trembling and with care-  
fulness;

19 And say unto the people of  
the land, <sup>i,j</sup>Thus saith the Lord  
God of the inhabitants of Jê-  
ru<sup>s</sup>â-lêm, and of the land of  
Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el; <sup>w,x</sup>They shall eat their  
bread with carefulness, and  
drink their water with astonish-  
ment, that her land may be des-  
olate from all that is therein,  
because of the violence of all  
them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are in-  
habited shall be laid waste, and  
the land shall be desolate; and  
<sup>s,y</sup>ye shall know that I *am* the  
LORD.

21 ¶ And the <sup>z</sup>word of the  
LORD <sup>a</sup>came unto <sup>b</sup>me, saying,

B.C. 594?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

*o* Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

*p* Babylon, empire  
of, Ezra 5:12.

*q* Chaldeans, Dan.  
1:4.

14

*r* War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

15

*s* Judgments, de-  
struction of, Ex. 6:6.

*t* Dispersion, fore-  
told, Gen. 11:8.

16

*u* Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

*v* Plague, as a  
judgment, Ex.  
11:1.

3 R. V. nations

19

*w* Jews, prophecies  
concerning, Neh.  
4:2.

*x* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa. 7:3.

20

*y* Adversity, destruc-  
tion of, Psa. 10:6.

21

*z* Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan. 9:24.

*a* Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

*b* Ezekiel, Ezek.  
1:3.

6  
1 R. V. dark;

7  
2 R. V. removing,

18  
*i* Zedekiah, 2 Kin.  
25:2.

11  
*m* Jews, captive in  
Babylon, Neh.  
4:2.

*n* Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

**B.C. 594?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 22

*c* Proverbs, 1 Sam.  
24:13.  
*d* Infidelity, 2 Cor.  
6:15.  
*e* Scoffing, of unbel-  
ievers, Hab.  
1:10.  
*f* Vision, Acts  
9:10.

## 24

*a* Sorcery, Isa.  
47:9.

## 25

*h* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
4 R. V. deferred:

22 Son of man, what *is* that  
‘proverb *that* ye have in the land  
of Iſ’ra-el, *a*, saying, The days  
are prolonged, and every *v*ision  
faileth?

23 *a* Tell them therefore, Thus  
saith the Lord GOD; I will make  
this ‘proverb to cease, and they  
shall no more use it as a proverb  
in Iſ’ra-el; but say unto them,  
The days are at hand, and the  
effect of every *v*ision.

24 For there shall be no more  
any vain vision nor flattering  
*v*ivination within the house of  
Iſ’ra-el.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will  
speak, and *h*the word that I shall  
speak shall come to pass; it shall  
be no more *‘*prolonged: for in  
your days, O rebellious house,  
will I say the word, and *h*will  
perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the  
LORD *a*came to *b*me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they* of  
the house of Iſ’ra-el *a*, say, The  
*v*ision that he seeth *is* for many  
days to come, and he prophesieth  
of the times *that* are far off.

28 Therefore say unto them,  
Thus saith the Lord GOD; There  
shall none of my words be pro-  
longed any more, but *h*the word  
which I have spoken shall be  
done, saith the Lord GOD.

## CHAPTER 13

*The sin and punishment of false prophets,  
17 and of false prophetesses.*

## 1

*a* Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.  
*b* Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
*c* Ezekiel, Ezek.  
1:3.

## 2

*d* Prophets, false,  
Isa. 3:2.

**A**ND the *a*word of the LORD  
*b*came unto *c*me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against  
the *a*prophets of Iſ’ra-el that  
prophesy, and say thou unto them  
that prophesy out of their own  
hearts, Hear ye the word of the  
LORD;

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD;  
Woe unto the foolish *a*prophets,  
that follow their own spirit, and  
have seen nothing!

4 O Iſ’ra-el, thy *a*prophets are  
like the *c*foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the  
gaps, neither made up the *h*edge  
for the house of Iſ’ra-el to stand  
in the battle in the day of the  
LORD.

6 *a*They have seen vanity and  
lying *v*ivination, saying, The  
LORD saith: and the LORD hath  
not sent them: and they have  
*a*made *others* to *h*hope that *b*they  
would confirm the word.

7 Have *a*ye not seen a vain vis-  
ion, and have ye not spoken a  
lying divination, whereas ye say,  
The LORD saith *it*; albeit I have  
not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord  
GOD; *b*Because ye have spoken  
vanity, and seen lies, therefore,  
behold, I *am* against you, saith  
the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon  
the *a*prophets that see vanity, and  
that divine lies: they shall not  
be in the assembly of my people,  
neither shall they be written in  
the writing of the house of Iſ’-  
ra-el, neither shall they enter in-  
to the land of Iſ’ra-el; and ye  
shall know that I *am* the Lord  
GOD.

10 Because, even because they  
have *a*seduced my people, *b*saying,  
Peace; and *there was* no  
peace; and one built up a wall,  
and, lo, others daubed it with  
untempered mortar:

11 Say unto them which daub  
*it* with untempered mortar, that  
it shall fall: there shall be an  
overflowing shower; and ye, O  
great hailstones, shall fall; and  
a stormy wind shall rend *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen,  
shall it not be said unto you,  
Where *is* the daubing wherewith  
ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord  
GOD; I will even rend *it* with a  
stormy wind in my fury; and

**B.C. 594?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

*e* For, illustrative  
Psa. 63:10.

## 5

1 R. V. fence

## B

*f* Sorcery, practice  
by false prophet,  
Isa. 47:9.

*g* Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

*h* False Confidence  
Psa. 30:6.

2 R. V. the word  
should be con-  
firmed.

## 8

*i* Sin, repugnant  
to God, Rom.  
5:12.



**B.C. 594?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

<sup>1</sup> Anger of God,  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 13:3.

14

<sup>1</sup> Judgments, de-  
sign of, Ex. 6:6.

there shall be an overflowing shower in mine <sup>1</sup>anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and <sup>2</sup>ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my <sup>1</sup>wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the <sup>a</sup>prophets of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el which prophesy concerning Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the <sup>1,m</sup>daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that <sup>2</sup>sew pillows <sup>3</sup>to all arm-holes, and make <sup>2</sup>kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and <sup>4</sup>will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your lies*?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even*

the souls that ye hunt to make *them* fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and <sup>2</sup>ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and <sup>2</sup>strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, <sup>5</sup>by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine <sup>1</sup>divinations: for <sup>2</sup>I will <sup>2</sup>deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## CHAPTER 14

*Idolaters in Israel rebuked, 6 and exhorted to repent. 12 The certainty of Israel's punishment by famine, 15 by noisome beasts, 17 by the sword, 19 and by pestilence. 22 A remnant to be left, and the reason thereof.*

**THEN** came certain of the <sup>a</sup>eld-ers of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el unto <sup>b</sup>me, and sat before me.

2 And the <sup>c</sup>word of the LORD <sup>a</sup>came unto <sup>b</sup>me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their <sup>1</sup>idols in their heart, and put the <sup>1</sup>stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: <sup>2</sup>should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore <sup>c,d</sup>speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el that setteth up his <sup>1</sup>idols in his heart, and putteth the <sup>1</sup>stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him <sup>1</sup>that cometh according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el in their own heart, because <sup>2</sup>they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore <sup>c,d</sup>say unto the

**B.C. 594?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

22

<sup>5</sup> R. V. and be  
saved alive:

23

<sup>a</sup> God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>p</sup> God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

1

<sup>a</sup> Senate, Num.  
11:16.

<sup>b</sup> Ezekiel, Ezek.  
1:3.

2

<sup>c</sup> Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.

<sup>d</sup> Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

3

<sup>e</sup> Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

<sup>f</sup> Stumbling, figur-  
ative, Isa. 8:14.

<sup>g</sup> Wicked, prayers  
of, not answered,  
Psa. 73:3.

4

<sup>1</sup> R. V. therein ac-  
cording

5

<sup>h</sup> Sin, separates  
from God, Rom.  
5:12.

**17**  
<sup>2</sup> Women, as proph-  
ets, Prov. 31:10.  
<sup>m</sup> Prophetess, Judg.  
4:4.

18

<sup>n</sup> Dress, Zech. 3:3.

<sup>3</sup> R. V. upon all  
elbows, and  
make kerchiefs  
for the head of  
persons of every  
stature

<sup>4</sup> R. V. save souls  
alive for your-  
selves?

B.C. 594?

See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

6

1 Repentance, en-  
joined, Mark 1:4.

2 R. V. Return ye,

7

3 R. V. inquire for  
himself of me;

8

1 Wicked, punish-  
ment of, *Psa.*  
73:3.k Judgments, de-  
sign of, *Ex.* 6:6.

9

l Prophets, false,  
*Isa.* 3:2.

10

m Punishment, ac-  
cording to deeds,  
*Lev.* 26:41.4 R. V. omits the  
punishment of

5 R. V. iniquity

11

n Adversity, bene-  
fits of, *Psa.* 10:6.o Spiritual Adop-  
tion, *Rom.* 8:15.

13

p Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, *Isa.* 2:4.q Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 *Kin.*  
8:1.

house of *Is'ra-el*, Thus saith the  
Lord GOD; <sup>2</sup>Repent, and turn  
*yourselves* from your <sup>3</sup>idols; and  
turn away your faces from all  
your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of  
*Is'ra-el*, or of the stranger that  
sojourneth in *Is'ra-el*, which sep-  
arateth himself from me, and  
setteth up his <sup>4</sup>idols in his heart,  
and putteth the <sup>5</sup>stumblingblock  
of his iniquity before his face,  
and cometh to a prophet to <sup>6</sup>en-  
quire of him concerning me; I  
the LORD will answer him by  
myself:

8 And I will set my face against  
that man, and will make him a  
sign and a proverb, and I will  
<sup>7</sup>cut him off from the midst of  
my people; and <sup>8</sup>ye shall know  
that I am the LORD.

9 And if the <sup>9</sup>prophet be de-  
ceived when he hath spoken a  
thing, I the LORD have deceived  
that prophet, and I will stretch  
out my hand upon him, and will  
destroy him from the midst of  
my people *Is'ra-el*.

10 And they shall bear <sup>10</sup>the  
<sup>11</sup>punishment of their iniquity:  
the <sup>12</sup>punishment of the prophet  
shall be even as the <sup>13</sup>punish-  
ment of him that seeketh *unto*  
him;

11 <sup>14</sup>That the house of *Is'ra-el*  
may go no more astray from  
me, neither be polluted any  
more with all their transgres-  
sions; but that they may be <sup>15</sup>my  
people, and I may be their God,  
saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The <sup>16</sup>word of the LORD  
<sup>17</sup>came again to <sup>18</sup>me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land  
sinneth against me by trespassing  
grievously, then will <sup>19</sup>I stretch  
out mine hand upon it, and will  
break the staff of the bread  
thereof, and will send <sup>20</sup>famine  
upon it, and will cut off man  
and beast from it:

14 <sup>21</sup>Though these three men,  
<sup>22</sup>*Nō'ah*, <sup>23</sup>*Dān'iel*, and <sup>24</sup>*Jōb*, were  
in it, they should deliver *but* their  
own souls by their <sup>25</sup>righteous-  
ness, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome <sup>26</sup>beasts  
to pass through the land, and they  
spoil it, so that it be desolate,  
that no man may pass through  
because of the beasts:

16 <sup>27</sup>Though these <sup>28</sup>*three*  
men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith  
the Lord GOD, they shall deliver  
neither sons nor daughters; they  
only shall be delivered, but the  
land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a <sup>29</sup>sword up-  
on that land, and say, Sword, go  
through the land; so that I cut  
off man and beast from it:

18 <sup>30</sup>Though these <sup>31</sup>*three*  
men *were* in it, *as* I live, saith  
the Lord GOD, they shall deliver  
neither sons nor daughters, but  
they only shall be delivered them-  
selves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a <sup>32</sup>pestilence  
into that land, and pour out my  
fury upon it in blood, to cut off  
from it man and beast:

20 <sup>33</sup>Though <sup>34</sup>*Nō'ah*, <sup>35</sup>*Dān'iel*,  
and <sup>36</sup>*Jōb*, *were* in it, *as* I live,  
saith the Lord GOD, they shall  
deliver neither son nor daugh-  
ter; they shall *but* deliver their  
own souls by their <sup>37</sup>righteous-  
ness.

21 For thus saith the Lord  
GOD; How much more when I  
send my four sore <sup>38</sup>judgments  
upon *Jē-ru'sā-lēm*, the <sup>39</sup>sword,  
and the <sup>40</sup>famine, and the noi-  
some <sup>41</sup>beast, and the <sup>42</sup>pestilence,  
to cut off from it man and  
beast?

22 Yet, behold, <sup>43</sup>therein shall  
be left a remnant that shall be  
brought forth, *both* sons and  
daughters: behold, they shall  
come forth unto you, and ye  
shall see their way and their  
doings: and ye shall be com-

B.C. 594?

See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

14

7 Judgments, no  
escape from, *Ex.*  
6:6.8 Intercession, in-  
fluence of the  
righteous, *Jer.*  
27:18.9 Noah, charact-  
er of, *Gen.* 5:29.10 Daniel, devout-  
ness of, *Dan.*  
1:6.11 Job, righteous,  
*Job* 1:1.12 Works, good,  
2 *Tim.* 1:9.

15

13 Animals, sent in  
judgment, *Jer.*  
27:5.

17

14 War, as a judg-  
ment, *Judg.* 3:2.

19

16 Plague, as a  
judgment, *Ex.*  
11:1.

21

17 Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, *Isa.* 2:4.18 War, as a judg-  
ment, *Judg.* 3:2.19 Famine, as a  
judgment, 2 *Kin.*  
8:1.20 Animals, sent in  
judgment, *Jer.*  
27:5.21 Plague, as a  
judgment, *Ex.*  
11:1.

22

18 God, mercy of,  
*Gen.* 2:2.

B.C. 594?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 23

g God, justice of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 1

a Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.

b Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

c Ezekiel, Ezek. 1:3.

## 6

d Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

e Jews, prophecies concerning, Neh. 4:2.

f Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

## 7

g Adversity, design of, Psa. 10:6.

forted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that <sup>g</sup>I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 15

As the vine branch is fit only for fuel, 6 so Jerusalem is fit only for destruction.

AND the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD <sup>b</sup>came unto <sup>c</sup>me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the vine tree more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. Is it meet for *any* work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for *any* work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, <sup>d</sup>so will I give the <sup>e</sup>inhabitants of <sup>f</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

7 And <sup>g</sup>I will set my face against <sup>e</sup>them; they shall go out from one fire, and *another* fire shall devour them; and <sup>g</sup>ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And <sup>g</sup>I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 16

Under the similitude of an exposed infant, is shown the state of Jerusalem at first. 6 God's great goodness towards her. 15 Her monstrous idolatry. 35 Her grievous punishment. 44 She is more guilty than Sodom or Samaria. 60 Yet God will remember his covenant with her.

A GAIN the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD <sup>b</sup>came unto <sup>c</sup>me, saying, 2 Son of man, <sup>a</sup>cause <sup>e</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm to know her <sup>f</sup>abominations, 3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God unto <sup>e</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm; Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of <sup>g</sup>Cā'nāan; thy father was an <sup>h</sup>Ām'ôr-îte, and thy mother an <sup>i</sup>Hît'tite.

4 <sup>i</sup>And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, <sup>k</sup>neither wast thou <sup>l</sup>washed in water to <sup>l</sup>supple thee; thou <sup>k</sup>wast not salted at all, nor <sup>m</sup>swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee <sup>2</sup>polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, <sup>n</sup>Live; yea, I said unto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 <sup>n</sup>I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when <sup>o</sup>I passed by <sup>2</sup>thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and <sup>q</sup>entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then <sup>r</sup>washed I thee with

B.C. 594?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

a Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.

b Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

c Ezekiel, Ezek. 1:3.

## 2

d Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

e Jews, wickedness of, vs. 1-59; Neh. 4:2.

f Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

## 3

g Canaanites, Ex. 23:28.

h Amorites, Gen. 14:13.

i Hittites, Judg. 1:26.

## 4

j Children, treatment of, at birth, Mark 10:14.

k Sanitation and Hygiene, Num. 31:23.

l Abduction, Judg. 19:21.

m Job 38:9; Luke 2:7, 12.

1 R. V. cleanse

## 6

n God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

2 R. V. weltering

## 8

o Bridegroom, figurative, Isa. 61:10.

p Bride, figurative, Isa. 49:18.

q Marriage, figurative, Gen. 34:9.

## 11

r Spiritual Purification, Psa. 51:2.



## B.C. 594?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*s Anointing, figurative*, Deut. 28:40.

*t Oil*, Deut. 12:17.

## 10

*u Dress*, Zech. 3:3.

*v Embroidery*, Ezek. 26:16.

*w Badger*, Ex. 25:5.

*x Linen*, Ezek. 27:16.

*y Rev.* 18:12.

*z R. V.* sealskin,

## 11

*z Bracelet*, Gen. 24:22.

*a Chains*, Dan. 5:7.

## 12

*b Jewel*, Gen. 24:53.

*c Crown*, Ex. 29:6.

*d R. V.* a ring upon thy nose,

## 13

*d Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

*e Silver*, 1 Chr. 28:14.

*f Dress*, Zech. 3:3.

*g Linen*, Ezek. 27:16.

*h Rev.* 18:12.

*i Embroidery*, Ezek. 26:16.

*j Honey*, Prov. 25:27.

*k Oil*, Deut. 12:17.

*l Beauty, spiritual*, Psa. 45:11.

## 14

*m Spiritual Blessings, from God*, Eph. 1:3.

*n R. V.* nations

*o R. V.* majesty

## 15

*n False Confidence*, Psa. 30:6.

*o Idolatry, wicked practices of*, 1 Sam. 15:23.

*p Jews, wickedness of*, Neh. 4:2.

## 16

*q High Places*, 1 Kin. 3:2.

water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I <sup>a</sup>anointed thee with <sup>a</sup>oil.

10 I <sup>a</sup>clothed thee also with <sup>a</sup>broidered work, and shod thee with <sup>3,w</sup>badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine <sup>a</sup>linen, and I covered thee with <sup>v</sup>silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put <sup>a</sup>bracelets upon thy hands, and a <sup>a</sup>chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a <sup>4,bj</sup>jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful <sup>c</sup>crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with <sup>a</sup>gold and <sup>e</sup>silver; and thy <sup>i</sup>raiment *was of* fine <sup>q</sup>linen, and <sup>h</sup>silk, and <sup>a</sup>broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and <sup>i</sup>honey, and <sup>k</sup>oil: and thou wast exceeding <sup>i</sup>beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the <sup>h</sup>heathen for thy <sup>i</sup>beauty: for it *was* perfect through my <sup>6,m</sup>comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ But thou didst <sup>n</sup>trust in thine own beauty, and <sup>o</sup>playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 <sup>p</sup>And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy <sup>q</sup>high places with divers <sup>\*</sup>colours, and <sup>o</sup>playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 <sup>p</sup>Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my <sup>a</sup>gold and of my <sup>e</sup>silver, which I had given

thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst <sup>o</sup>commit whoredom with them,

18 <sup>p</sup>And tookest thy <sup>i</sup>broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine <sup>k</sup>oil and mine <sup>i</sup>incense before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and <sup>a</sup>oil, and <sup>i</sup>honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, <sup>p</sup>thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord God.

20 Moreover <sup>p</sup>thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and <sup>o,s,i</sup>these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 <sup>p</sup>That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to <sup>o</sup>cause <sup>s,4</sup>them to pass through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine <sup>o</sup>abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast <sup>p</sup>polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass after all thy <sup>p</sup>wickedness, (*woe, woe* unto thee! saith the Lord God;)

24 <sup>p</sup>That thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an <sup>q</sup>high place in every street.

25 <sup>p</sup>Thou hast built thy <sup>q</sup>high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 <sup>p</sup>Thou hast also committed fornication with the <sup>u</sup>E-gyp'tians thy neighbours, great of flesh;

## B.C. 594?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

*r Incense, offered in idolatrous worship*, Ex. 37:29.

## 20

*s Children, sacrificed*, Mark 10:14.

*t Human Sacrifices, offered*, Deut. 12:31.

## 22

*7 R. V.* weltering

## 26

*u Egyptians, Gen.* 50:3.

## \*COLORS, FIGURATIVE AND SYMBOLICAL.

**Black:** *Of affliction*, Job 3:5; Psa. 107:10, 11; 145:3; Isa. 9:19; 24:11. *Of calamity*, Isa. 5:30; 8:22; 50:3; Joel 2:10; 3:14, 15. *Of day of wrath*, Zeph. 1:14, 15. *Of death*, Job 10:20-22. *Of the abode of the lost*, Matt. 25:30; 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 13; Rev. 16:10.

**Blue:** *Of deity*, Ex. 25:4; 26:1; 28:28, 37; 38:18; 39:1-5, 21, 24, 29, 31; Num. 4:5-12; 15:38-40; 2 Chr. 2:7, 14; 3:14. *Of royalty*, Esth. 8:15; Ezek. 23:6.

**Crimson, Red, Purple and Scarlet:** *Of iniquity*, Isa.

1:18; Rev. 17:3, 4; 18:12, 16. *Of prosperity*, 2 Sam. 1:24; Prov. 31:21; Lam. 4:5. *Of conquest*, Isa. 63:2; Nah. 2:3; Rev. 12:3. *Types and shadows*, Ex. 26:14, 31, 36; 27:16; 28:4-6, 8, 15, 28, 37; 35:6, 7, 23, 25, 35; 36:8, 19, 35, 37; 38:23; 39:8, 29; Lev. 14:4, 6, 49, 51, 52; Num. 4:8, 13; 19:2, 6; Isa. 63:1-3; Heb. 9:19-23.

**White:** *Of holiness*, Lev. 16:4, 32; Psa. 51:7; Isa. 1:18; Dan. 7:9; 11:35; 12:10; Matt. 17:2; Mark 9:3; Matt. 28:3; Rev. 1:14; 2:17; 3:4, 5, 18; 4:4; 6:2, 11; 7:9, 13, 14; 19:8, 11; 20:11.

**B.C. 594?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*v Sin, repugnant to*  
God, Rom. 5:12.  
*w Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

**27**  
*x Adversity, dis-*  
*penation from*  
God, Psa. 10:6.  
*y Philistines*, Gen.  
26:14.

**28**  
*z Assyria*, Gen.  
25:18.

**29**  
*a Jews, wickedness*  
of, vs. 29-59;  
Neh. 4:2.  
*b Canaan*, Gen.  
37:1.  
*c Chaldea*, Ezek.  
11:24.  
*d Character, in-*  
*stability of*, Phil.  
2:15.

**31**  
*e High Places*,  
1 Kin. 3:2.

and hast increased thy whoredoms, to <sup>v</sup>provoke me to <sup>w</sup>anger.

27 Behold, therefore I have <sup>z</sup>stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the <sup>y</sup>Philis'tines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 <sup>v</sup>Thou hast played the whore also with the <sup>z</sup>As-syr'i-an, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied.

29 <sup>a</sup>Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of <sup>b</sup>Ca'nāan unto <sup>c</sup>Chāl-dē'a; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How <sup>a</sup>weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman;

31 <sup>e</sup>In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine <sup>e</sup>high place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire;

32 But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband!

33 They give gifts to all whores: but <sup>a</sup>thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD:

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy <sup>a</sup>filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness

discovered through thy <sup>f</sup>whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy <sup>g,h</sup>children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 <sup>f</sup>Behold, therefore I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will <sup>f</sup>judge thee, as women that <sup>k</sup>break wedlock and <sup>g</sup>shed blood are judged; and I will give <sup>l</sup>thee <sup>l</sup>blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And <sup>i</sup>I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy <sup>e</sup>high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 <sup>i</sup>They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall <sup>m</sup>stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 <sup>i</sup>And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will <sup>n</sup>cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my <sup>o</sup>fury toward thee to rest, and my <sup>p</sup>jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold, therefore <sup>i</sup>I also will recompense thy way upon <sup>q</sup>thine head, saith the Lord GOD:

**B.C. 594?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**36**  
*f Idolatry, wicked*  
*practices of*,  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
*g Children, sacri-*  
*ficed*, Mark  
10:14.  
*h Human Sacri-*  
*fices*, Deut.  
12:31.

**37**  
*i Nation, judg-*  
*ments denounced*  
against, Isa. 2:4.

**38**  
*j God, fudge*, Gen.  
2:2.  
*k Adultery*, Lev.  
20:10.  
*l Blood, figurative*,  
Gen. 9:4.

**40**  
*m Punishment, by*  
*stoning*, Lev.  
24:11.

**41**  
*n Judgments, de-*  
*sign of*, Ex. 6:6.

**42**  
*o Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
*p Jealousy, attrib-*  
*uted to God*, Psa.  
78:58.

**B.C. 594?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 44

*q* Proverbs, 1 Sam.  
24:13.

*r* Parents, evil in-  
fluence of, 2 Cor.  
12:14.

*s* Heredity, Ezek.  
18:2.

## 45

*t* Hittites, Judg.  
1:26.

*u* Amorites, Gen.  
14:13.

## 46

*v* Samaria, Isa.  
7:9.

*w* Sodom, Gen.  
13:10.

## 47

*x* Jews, wickedness  
of, Neh. 4:2.

## 49

*y* Idleness, Eccl.  
10:18.

*S* R. V. prosperous  
ease was

## 50

*z* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 51

*a* Samaria, Isa.  
7:9.

*b* Jews, wickedness  
of, Neh. 4:2.

and thou shalt not commit this  
lewdness above all thine abomi-  
nations.

44 ¶ Behold, everyone that useth  
*q* proverbs shall use *this* proverb  
against thee, saying, *r*As *is* the  
mother, *s*so *is* her daughter.

45 *r, s*Thou *art* thy mother's  
daughter, that lotheth her hus-  
band and her children; and  
thou *art* the sister of thy sisters,  
which lothed their husbands and  
their children: your mother *was*  
an *t*Hittite, and your father an  
*u*Am'ôr-ite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* *v*Sâ-  
mâ'ri-â, she and her daughters  
that dwell at thy left hand: and  
thy younger sister, that dwelleth  
at thy right hand, *is* *w*Söd'om  
and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked  
after their ways, nor done after  
their abominations: but, as *if*  
*that were* a very little thing, *x*thou  
wast corrupted more than they  
in all thy ways.

48 As I live, saith the Lord  
God, *w*Söd'om thy sister hath  
not done, she nor her daughters,  
*z*as thou hast done, thou and thy  
daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniqu-  
ity of thy sister *w*Söd'om, pride,  
fulness of bread, and *s*abundance  
of *y*idleness was in her and in  
her daughters, neither did she  
strengthen the hand of the poor  
and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and  
committed abomination before  
me: therefore *z*I took them away  
as I saw good.

51 Neither hath *a*Sâ-mâ'ri-â  
committed half of thy sins; but  
*b*thou hast multiplied thine abomi-  
nations more than they, and hast  
justified thy sisters in all thine  
abominations which thou hast  
done.

52 Thou also, which hast judged  
thy sisters, bear thine own shame

for thy *b*sins that thou hast com-  
mitted more abominable than  
they: they are more righteous  
than thou: yea, be thou con-  
founded also, and bear thy  
shame, in that thou hast justi-  
fied thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again  
their captivity, the captivity of  
*c*Söd'om and her daughters, and  
the captivity of *a*Sâ-mâ'ri-â and  
her daughters, then *will I bring*  
*again* the captivity of thy cap-  
tives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine  
own shame, and mayest be con-  
founded in *b*all that thou hast  
done, in that thou art a comfort  
unto them.

55 When thy sisters, *c*Söd'om  
and her daughters, shall return  
to their former estate, and *a*Sâ-  
mâ'ri-â and her daughters shall  
return to their former estate, then  
thou and thy daughters shall re-  
turn to your former estate.

56 For thy sister *c*Söd'om was  
not mentioned by thy mouth in  
the day of thy pride,

57 Before thy *b*wickedness was  
discovered, as at the time of  
thy reproach of the daughters of  
*d*Sÿr'î-â, and all *that are* round  
about her, the daughters of the  
*e*Phî-lîs'tîneš, *s*which despise thee  
round about.

58 Thou hast borne thy *b*lewd-  
ness and thine *t*abominations,  
saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord God;  
I will even *a*deal with thee as thou  
hast done, which hast despised  
the oath in breaking the *h*cove-  
nant.

60 Nevertheless *i*I will remem-  
ber my *j*covenant with thee in  
the days of thy youth, and *k*I will  
establish unto thee an everlast-  
ing covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember  
thy *b*ways, and be ashamed, when  
thou shalt receive thy sisters,

**B.C. 594?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 53

*c* Sodom, Gen.  
13:10.

## 57

*d* Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

*e* Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.

*S* Am. R. V. who  
do despite unto

## 58

*f* Idolatry, wicked  
practices of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

## 59

*g* Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and work,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

*h* Covenant, of ma-  
n with God, Deut.  
29:1.

## 60

*i* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*j* Covenant, of Go-  
d with men, Deut.  
29:1.

*k* Jews, prophecies  
concerning, Neh.  
4:2.



B.C. 594?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

63

*i* *Stn. forgiveness of Rom. 5:12.*  
*9* R. V. have forgiven thee all

1

*a* *Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.*  
*b* *Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.*  
*c* *Ezekiel, Ezek. 1:3.*

2

*d* *Judg. 14:12-18.*  
*e* *Parables, of the two eagles, vs. 2-24; Ezek. 20:49.*  
*f* *Judah, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, vs. 2-24; 2 Chr. 11:17.*

II

*g* *Eagle, parable of, Lev. 11:13.*  
*h* *Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, Dan. 2:1.*  
*1* R. V. and long pinions,

4

*i* *Jehotachin, 2 Kin. 24:6.*  
*j* *Chaldea, Ezek. 11:24.*  
*k* *Babylon, city of, Ezra 5:12.*  
*i* *Merchant, Neh. 3:32.*

5

*m* *Parables, of the vine, vs. 5-10; Ezek. 20:49.*  
*n* *Zedekiah, 2 Kin. 25:2.*

6

*o* *Vine, parables of, vs. 5-10; Judg. 13:14.*

7

*p* *Pharaoh-hophra, Jer. 44:30.*

thine <sup>a</sup>elder and thy <sup>c</sup>younger; and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And <sup>k</sup>I will establish my <sup>i</sup>covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I <sup>a</sup>am <sup>i</sup>pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 17

*The parable of two eagles and a vine. 11 The explanation of the parable, God's judgment upon Jerusalem for revolting from Babylon. 22 God's promise of prosperity.*

AND the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD <sup>b</sup>came unto <sup>c</sup>me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a <sup>a</sup>rid-  
dle, and speak a <sup>c</sup>parable unto  
the <sup>i</sup>house of Is<sup>r</sup>ael;

3 And <sup>c</sup>say, Thus saith the Lord  
GOD; A great <sup>a</sup>eagle with great  
wings, <sup>i</sup>long-winged, full of feath-  
ers, which had divers colours,  
came unto Lēb<sup>a</sup>-non, and took  
the highest branch of the cedar:

4 <sup>c</sup>He cropped off the <sup>i</sup>top of  
his young twigs, and carried it  
into a <sup>i</sup>land of traffick; he set it  
in a <sup>k</sup>city of <sup>i</sup>merchants.

5 <sup>m</sup>He took also of the <sup>n</sup>seed of  
the land, and planted it in a  
fruitful field; he placed *it* by  
great waters, *and* set it *as* a  
willow tree.

6 <sup>m</sup>And <sup>n</sup>it grew, and became a  
spreading <sup>c</sup>vine of low stature,  
whose branches turned toward  
him, and the roots thereof were  
under him: so it became a vine,  
and brought forth branches, and  
shot forth sprigs.

7 <sup>c</sup>There was also another great  
<sup>a</sup>eagle with great wings and  
many feathers: and, behold, this  
<sup>m</sup>vine did bend her roots to-  
ward him, and shot forth her  
branches toward him, that he

might water it by the furrows of  
her plantation.

8 <sup>m</sup>It was planted in a good  
<sup>a</sup>soil by great waters, that it  
might bring forth branches, and  
that it might bear fruit, that it  
might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord  
GOD; Shall it prosper? shall he  
not pull up the roots thereof, and  
cut off the fruit thereof, that it  
wither? <sup>i</sup>it shall wither in all the  
leaves of her spring, even with-  
out great power or many peo-  
ple to pluck it up by the roots  
thereof.

10 Yea, behold, *being* planted,  
shall it prosper? shall it not ut-  
terly wither, when the <sup>h</sup>east wind  
toucheth it? it shall wither in the  
furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the <sup>a</sup>word of the  
LORD <sup>b</sup>came unto <sup>c</sup>me, saying,  
12 Say now to the rebellious  
house, Know ye not what  
<sup>e</sup>these things mean? tell them,  
<sup>i</sup>Behold, the <sup>k</sup>king of <sup>k</sup>Bāb<sup>l</sup>-  
ylon is come to Jē-rū<sup>s</sup>ā-lēm, and  
hath taken the <sup>i</sup>king thereof,  
and the princes thereof, and led  
<sup>i</sup>them with him to Bāb<sup>l</sup>-  
ylon;

13 And hath taken of the king's  
<sup>n</sup>seed, and made a <sup>a</sup>covenant with  
him, and hath taken an <sup>o</sup>oath  
of him: he hath also taken the  
mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be  
base, that it might not lift itself  
up, *but* that by keeping of his  
<sup>a</sup>covenant it might stand.

15 But he <sup>n</sup>rebelled against him  
in <sup>c</sup>sending his <sup>w</sup>ambassadors in-  
to <sup>e</sup>E<sup>g</sup>gypt, that they might give  
him <sup>w</sup>horses and much people.  
Shall he prosper? shall he escape  
that doeth such things? or shall  
he break the covenant, and be  
delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord GOD,  
surely in the <sup>k</sup>place *where* the  
<sup>k</sup>king *dwelleth* that made <sup>n</sup>him  
king, whose <sup>o</sup>oath he despised,

B.C. 594?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

*q* *Canaan, land of, Gen. 37:1.*

9

*2* R. V. that all its  
fresh springing  
leaves may with-  
er; even

12

*r* *Captive, 1 Sam. 30:3.*

13

*s* *Covenant, of men with men, vs. 13-19; Deut. 29:1.*

*t* *Oath, Num. 5:19.*

15

*u* *Covenant, of men with men, breach of, Deut. 29:1.*

*v* *Alliances, trans-  
stances of, Josh. 9:15.*

*w* *Ambassadors, Josh. 9:4.*

*x* *Egyptians, Gen. 50:3.*

*y* *Horse, Job 39:19.*

**B.C. 594?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 16

**2** *Wicked, punishment of, Psalms.*  
73:3.

## 17

**a** *Pharaoh-hophra,*  
Jer. 44:30.

**b** *Zedekiah, 2 Kin.*  
25:2.

## 18

**c** *Covenant, of men with men, breach of, Deut. 29:1.*

**d** *Hand, clasping of, in token of contract, Ezra*  
10:19.

## 19

**e** *Wicked, punishment of, Psalms.*  
73:3.

## 20

**f** *Babylon, Ezra*  
5:12.

## 21

**g** *War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.*

**h** *Adversity, design of, Psalms.*  
10:6.

## 22

**i** *Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity (according to many interpreters), Matt. 16:18.*

**j** *Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning (according to many interpreters), Matt. 1:21.*

## 23

**k** *Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts*  
10:45.

and whose <sup>a</sup>covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midst of Bāb'ŷ-lon he <sup>a</sup>shall die.

17 Neither shall <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh with *his* mighty army and great company make for <sup>b</sup>him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building <sup>+</sup>forts, to cut off many persons:

18 Seeing he despised the oath by <sup>c</sup>breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had given his <sup>d</sup>hand, and hath done all these *things*, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; *As* I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath <sup>b</sup>broken, even it will I <sup>e</sup>recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon <sup>b</sup>him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to <sup>f</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the <sup>g</sup>sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds: and <sup>h</sup>ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>i</sup>"I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent:

23 <sup>j</sup>"In the mountain of the height of Iṣ'ra-el will I plant *it*; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell <sup>k</sup>all fowl of every wing; in the

shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 <sup>4,4</sup>And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD have spoken and have done *it*.

## CHAPTER 18

*God reproves the people for their unjust proverb of the sour grapes. 4 The soul that sins, it shall die. 31 An exhortation to repentance.*

THE word of the LORD <sup>a</sup>came unto <sup>b</sup>me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this <sup>c</sup>proverb concerning the land of Iṣ'ra-el, <sup>d</sup>saying, The fathers have eaten sour <sup>e</sup>grapes, and <sup>\*</sup>the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this <sup>c</sup>proverb in Iṣ'ra-el.

4 Behold, all souls are <sup>i</sup>mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: <sup>o</sup>the soul that sinneth, <sup>h</sup>"it shall <sup>i</sup>die.

5 But if a man be <sup>k</sup>"just, and <sup>m</sup>do that which is lawful and right,

6 *And* hath not <sup>n</sup>eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Iṣ'ra-el, neither hath <sup>o</sup>defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a <sup>t</sup>menstruous woman,

7 *And* hath <sup>m</sup>not oppressed any, *but* hath <sup>m</sup>restored to the debtor his <sup>p</sup>pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath <sup>m,q</sup>given his bread to the hungry, and hath <sup>m,q</sup>covered the naked with a garment;

**B.C. 594?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

**a** *Prophecy, inspiration of, Isa. 3:1.*

**b** *Ezekiel, Ezek.*  
1:3.

## 2

**e** *Proverbs, 1 Sam.*  
24:13.

**d** *Infidelity, exemplified in imputing God's righteousness, v.*  
25; 29; 2 Cor. 6:15.

**e** *Grapes, figurative, Lev. 25:5.*

## 4

**f** *God, sovereignty, Gen. 2:2.*

**g** *Judgment, according to opportunity and work, vs. 5-9, 19-32; 1 Pet. 1:17.*

**h** *Sin, punishment of, Rom. 5:12.*

**i** *Wicked, punishment of, Psalms.*  
73:3.

**j** *Spiritual Death, 1 John 3:14.*

## 5

**k** *Righteous, described, Psalms.*  
64:10.

**l** *Faithfulness, rewards of, vs. 5-17; Luke 16:10.*

**m** *Works, good, vs. 5-9; 2 Tim. 1:9.*

## 6

**n** *Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

**o** *Adultery, Lev. 20:10.*

## 7

**p** *Pauper, restoration of, Job 24:3.*

**q** *Liberality, 1 Tim. 6:18.*

**+ FORTIFICATION.** a military defense. *Field, made during military operations, Deut. 20:19, 20; 2 Kin. 25:1; Jer. 6:6; 32:24; 33:4; Ezek. 4:2; 17:17; 26:8; Dan. 11:15. Defenses of cities, 2 Sam. 5:9; 2 Chr. 11:10, 11; 26:9, 15; Neh. 3:8; 4:2; Isa. 22:10; 25:12; 29:3; Jer. 51:53; Nah. 3:14. Erected in vineyards and herding grounds, 2 Chr. 26:10; Isa. 5:2; Matt. 21:33; Mark 12:1. Caves used for, Judg. 6:2; 1 Sam. 23:29.*

**Figurative:** Of God's care, 2 Sam. 22:2, 3, 47; Psalms. 18:2; 31:3; 71:3; 91:2; 144:2; Prov. 18:10; Nah. 1:7.

**\* HEREDITY.** Like begets like, Gen. 5:3; Job 14:4; John 3:8, 7.

Results of: *Natural, Psalms. 51:5; John 9:2, 3; Rom. 5:12; Eph. 2:3. Judicial, ordained consequences of parental conduct, Ex. 20:5, 6; 34:7; Num. 14:18; Deut. 5:9; Rom. 5:12; 1 Cor. 15:22. Do not fix moral status, Jer. 31:29, 30; Ezek. 18:1-32; Matt. 3:9.*

**† MENSTRUATION.** Law relating to, Lev. 15:19-33; 18:19; 20:18; Ezek. 18:6. Cessation of, in old age, Gen. 18:1. Immunities of women during, Gen. 31:35. Of animals, Jer. 2:24.

B.C. 594?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 5**  
*Interest, non-  
eraction of, Ex.*  
22:25.  
*Justice, Deut.*  
33:21.

- 9**  
*Obedience, Heb.*  
5:8.  
*Righteousness,  
imputed on ac-  
count of obedi-  
ence, Psa. 15:2.*  
*Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.*  
1:20.  
*Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.*  
64:10.

- 10**  
*Children, wicked,  
Mark 10:14.*  
*Robbery, Ezek.*  
22:29.  
*Homicide, felon-  
ous, Deut. 5:17.*

- 11**  
*Idolatry, wicked  
practices of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.*  
*Abultery, Lev.*  
20:10.

- 12**  
*Poor, oppression  
of, Prov. 21:13.*  
*Pawn, unlawfully  
retained, Job*  
24:3.

- 13**  
*Interest, Ex.*  
22:25.  
*Judgment, ac-  
cording to op-  
portunity and works,  
2 Pet. 3:7.*  
*Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.*  
73:3.  
*Blood, figurative  
of guilt, Gen. 9:4.*

- 14**  
*Children, good,  
Mark 10:14.*  
*Example, bad,  
John 13:15.*

- 16**  
*Pawn, Job 24:3.*  
*Liberality, 1 Tim.*  
6:18.  
*R. V. taken  
ought to pledge.*

8 He *that* hath <sup>m</sup>not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed <sup>t</sup>true judgment between man and man,

9 Hath <sup>t</sup>walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to <sup>m</sup>deal truly; he <sup>is</sup> <sup>v</sup>just, <sup>v</sup>he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a <sup>s</sup>son *that is* a <sup>v</sup>robber, a <sup>s</sup>shedder of blood, and *that* doeth the like to any one of these *things*,

11 And *that* doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath <sup>e</sup>aten upon the mountains, and <sup>d</sup>defiled his neighbour's wife,

12 Hath <sup>e</sup>oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath <sup>n</sup>ot restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath <sup>a</sup>committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon <sup>e</sup>usury, and hath taken increase: <sup>s</sup>hall he then live? <sup>h</sup>e shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; <sup>h</sup>e shall surely die; <sup>h</sup>is <sup>b</sup>lood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now, lo, *if* he beget a <sup>s</sup>son, *that* seeth all his father's <sup>s</sup>ins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not <sup>e</sup>aten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of <sup>I</sup>s'ra-el, hath not <sup>d</sup>defiled his neighbour's wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not <sup>t</sup>withholden the <sup>k</sup>pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath <sup>t</sup>given his bread to the hungry, and hath <sup>c</sup>covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not re-

ceived <sup>e</sup>usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath <sup>m</sup>walked in my statutes; <sup>h</sup>e shall not die for the iniquity of his father, <sup>h</sup>e shall surely live.

18 *As for* his father, because he cruelly <sup>e</sup>oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did *that* which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall <sup>d</sup>die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the <sup>s</sup>son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath <sup>m</sup>kept all my statutes, and hath done them, <sup>h</sup>e shall surely live.

20 <sup>t</sup>The soul that sinneth, <sup>e</sup>it shall <sup>d</sup>ie. <sup>t</sup>The <sup>s</sup>son shall not bear the <sup>i</sup>niquity of the father, <sup>n</sup>either shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will <sup>t</sup>turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and <sup>m</sup>keep all my statutes, and <sup>m</sup>do that which is lawful and right, <sup>h</sup>e shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 <sup>w</sup>All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: <sup>i</sup>n his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 <sup>h</sup>Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous <sup>t</sup>turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the

B.C. 594?  
See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

- 17**  
*m Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb. 5:8*  
*n Children, not  
punished on ac-  
count of sins of  
parents, Mark*  
10:14.  
*o Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.*  
1:20.  
*p Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.*  
64:10.

- 20**  
*q Sin, punishment  
of, Rom. 5:12.*  
*r Spiritual Death,  
1 John 3:14.*  
*s Innocent, shall  
not suffer for the  
guilty, Deut.*  
24:16.  
*t Sin, consequences  
of, not entailed  
upon children,  
Rom. 5:12.*

- 21**  
*u Repentance, con-  
dition of forgive-  
ness, Mark 1:4.*  
*v Penitent, prom-  
ises to, vs. 22, 23;  
Psa. 51:17.*  
*w Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.*

- 23**  
*x God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

- 24**  
*y Apostasy, pun-  
ishment of, Acts*  
1:25.

† RESPONSIBILITY. Attempt to shift: By Adam, Gen. 3:12; by Eve, Gen. 3:13; by Sarah, Gen. 16:5, with v. 2; by Esau, Gen. 27:36, with 25:29-34; by Aaron, Ex. 32:21-24; by Saul, 1 Sam. 15:20, 21; by Pilate, Matt. 27:24. Assumed by the Jews for the death of Jesus, Matt. 27:25. Personal, Ezek. 14:14-20; 18:20, 30; Matt. 12:37; John 9:41; 15:22-24; Rom. 14:12; 1 Cor. 3:8, 13-15; Gal. 6:5; 1 Pet. 4:5.

According to privilege, Ezek. 33:1-19; Matt. 10:11-15 (with Luke 10:10-15); 11:20-24; 12:41, 42 (with Luke 11:31, 32); 23:31-35 (with Luke 11:49-51); 25:14-30 (with Luke 19:12-27); Luke 13:6-9; 21:1-4; John 3:18, 19; 12:48; 15:22, 24; Acts 17:30, 31; Rom. 12:3, 6-8.

See footnote, JUDGMENT, According to opportunity and works, 2 Pet. 3:7.



**B.C. 594?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 25

*z* Infidelity, exemplified in impugning God's knowledge, 2 Cor. 6:15.

*a* Blasphemy, imputing unrighteousness to God, 2 Sam. 12:14.

*b* Murmuring, Num. 14:2.

*c* God, condescension of, in reasoning with sinners, Gen. 2:2.

*d* God, justice of, Gen. 2:2.

## 26

*e* Apostasy, punishment of, Acts 1:25.

*f* Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17.

*g* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

## 27

*h* Repentance, condition of forgiveness, Mark 1:4.

*i* Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

## 28

*j* Infidelity, exemplified in impugning God's knowledge, 2 Cor. 6:15.

## 30

*k* God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

*l* Commandment, enjoining repentance, Deut. 8:2.

*m* Repentance, enjoined, Mark 1:4.

2 R. V. Return ye,

## 31

*n* Regeneration, Tit. 3:5.

*o* Heart, renewed, Psa. 44:21.

*p* Backsliders, God's solicitude for, Jer. 3:22.

*q* Spiritual Death, 1 John 3:14.

## 32

*r* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: <sup>1. g</sup>in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye <sup>z, a, b</sup>say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el; <sup>a</sup>İs not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous *man* <sup>e</sup>turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done <sup>1. g</sup>shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked *man* <sup>h</sup>turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, <sup>1. i</sup>he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and <sup>h</sup>turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, <sup>1. i</sup>he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet <sup>a, b, i</sup>saith the house of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 Therefore I will <sup>k</sup>judge you, O house of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el, every one <sup>l</sup>according to his ways, saith the Lord God. <sup>2, l, m</sup>Repent, and turn *yourselves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 ¶ <sup>l, m</sup>Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and <sup>n</sup>make you a new <sup>o</sup>heart and a new spirit: for <sup>p</sup>why will ye <sup>q</sup>die, O house of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el?

32 For <sup>r</sup>I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore <sup>l, m</sup>turn *yourselves*, and live ye.

## CHAPTER 19

*Under the similitude of a lioness and her whelps, the prophet deplors the fall of the royal family. 10 And under the figure of a vine plucked up and wasted, is shewn the desolation of Jerusalem.*

**M**OREOVER take thou up a lamentation for the princes of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A <sup>b</sup>lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up <sup>c</sup>one of her whelps: it became a young <sup>d</sup>lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they <sup>e</sup>brought <sup>f</sup>him with <sup>1</sup>chains unto the land of <sup>g</sup>E'g'yp't.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took <sup>h</sup>another of her whelps, and made him a young <sup>i</sup>lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he <sup>j</sup>laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they <sup>k</sup>put <sup>l</sup>him in <sup>2</sup>ward in chains, and brought him to the <sup>1</sup>king of <sup>k</sup>Bāb'y-lon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el.

10 ¶ Thy <sup>1</sup>mother *is* like a <sup>m</sup>vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and

**B.C. 594?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Jews, prophecies concerning, vs. 1-14; Neh. 4:2.

## 2

*b* Lion, figurative, Mic. 5:8.

## 3

*c* Jehoahaz, 2 Kin. 23:30.

*d* King, 2 Kin. 3:10.

## 4

*e* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

*f* Captive, 1 Sam. 30:3.

*g* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

1 R. V. hooks

## 5

*h* Jehoiachin, 2 Kin. 24:6.

## 7

*i* Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.

## 9

*1* Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2:1.

*k* Babylon, empire of, Ezra 5:12.

2 R. V. a cage with hooks,

## 10

*1* Judah, Kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

*m* Symbols and similitudes, vs. 10-14; Heb. 9:9.

B.C. 594?  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
*n* Nation, punishment of, Isa. 2:4.

13  
*o* Captivity, of Jews in Babylon, Isa. 5:13.

B.C. 593?  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
*a* Month (August), Ex. 12:2.  
*b* Senate, seeks counsel from prophets, Num. 11:16.

2  
*c* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.  
*d* Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.

3  
*e* Wicked, prayers of, not answered, Psa. 73:3.

5  
*f* Election of Grace, Rom. 11:5.  
*g* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
*h* God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

6  
*i* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was <sup>n</sup>plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the <sup>d</sup>east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* <sup>o</sup>planted in the <sup>k</sup>wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be* a sceptre to rule. This *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

## CHAPTER 20

*God will not be inquired of by the elders of Israel. 5 The history of Israel's rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderness, 27 and in their own land. 33 God shall gather and purify his people. 45 The destruction of Jerusalem prefigured.*

AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth <sup>a</sup>month, the tenth <sup>d</sup>day of the month, *that* certain of the <sup>b</sup>elders of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then <sup>c</sup>came the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the <sup>b</sup>elders of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I <sup>e</sup>will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them*? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when I <sup>h</sup>chose <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of <sup>j</sup>Jā'cob, and made myself known unto them in the land of <sup>g</sup>Ē'gypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, <sup>i</sup>I am the LORD your God;

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to <sup>i</sup>bring them forth of the land of <sup>g</sup>Ē'gypt

into a <sup>d</sup>land that I had espied for them, flowing with <sup>k</sup>milk and <sup>h</sup>honey, which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, <sup>m</sup>Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the <sup>n</sup>idols of <sup>İ</sup>Ē'gypt: <sup>i</sup>I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and <sup>o</sup>would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the <sup>n</sup>idols of <sup>İ</sup>Ē'gypt: then I said, I will <sup>q</sup>pour out my <sup>r</sup>fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of <sup>İ</sup>Ē'gypt.

9 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the <sup>h</sup>heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of <sup>g</sup>Ē'gypt.

10 Wherefore <sup>i</sup>I caused them to go forth out of the land of <sup>g</sup>Ē'gypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And <sup>s</sup>I gave <sup>t</sup>them my <sup>u</sup>statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which *if* a man <sup>v</sup>do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them my <sup>w</sup>sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that <sup>x</sup>sanctify them.

13 But the house of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el rebelled against me in the wilderness: they <sup>y</sup>walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which *if* a man <sup>v</sup>do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly <sup>z</sup>polluted: then I said, I would <sup>q</sup>pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not

B.C. 593?  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*j* Canaan, Gen. 37:1.  
*k* Milk, figurative, Job 10:10.  
*l* Honey, figurative, Prov. 25:27.

*m* Idolatry, forbidden, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*n* Egypt, idolatry of, Gen. 41:8.

*o* Obduracy, Prov. 29:1.  
*p* Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.  
*q* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.  
*r* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

*u*  
*1* R. V. nations,

*11*  
*s* God, mercy of, vs. 11-14; Gen. 2:2.  
*t* Israel, law delivered to, Ex. 4:22.  
*u* Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.  
*v* Works under the Law, Lev. 18:5.

*12*  
*w* Sabbath, a sign, Ex. 16:23.  
*x* Sanctification, by God, 1 Pet. 1:2.

*13*  
*y* Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.  
*z* Profanation, of the Sabbath, Lev. 22:32.

*a* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

**B.C. 593?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

*b* Canaan, Gen. 37:1.  
*c* Milk, figurative, Job 10:10.  
*d* Honey, figurative, Prov. 25:27.

## 16

*c* Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.  
*f* Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.  
*g* Profanation, of the Sabbath, Lev. 22:32.

*h* Sin, lone of, Rom. 5:12.  
*i* Israel, idolatry of, Ex. 4:22.

## 17

*i* God, long-suffering of, Gen. 2:2.  
*k* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

## 18

*l* Example, bad, John 13:15.  
*m* Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

## 19

*n* God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.  
*o* Commandment, enjoining obedience, Deut. 8:2.  
*p* Obedience, enjoined, Heb. 5:8.

## 20

*q* Sabbath, a sign, Ex. 16:23.

## 23

*r* Dispersion, foretold, Gen. 11:8.  
*s* Captivity, of the Israelites foretold, Isa. 5:13.

be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the <sup>b</sup>land which I had given them, flowing with <sup>c</sup>milk and <sup>d</sup>honey, which *is* the glory of all lands;

16 Because they <sup>e</sup>despised my judgments, and <sup>f</sup>walked not in my statutes, but <sup>g</sup>polluted my sabbaths: for <sup>h</sup>their heart <sup>i</sup>went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless mine eye <sup>j</sup>spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, <sup>k</sup>Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor <sup>m</sup>defile yourselves with their idols:

19 <sup>n</sup>I *am* the LORD your God; <sup>o</sup><sup>p</sup>walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them;

20 And hallow my <sup>q</sup>sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that <sup>r</sup>I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they <sup>s</sup>walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which *if* a man do, he shall even live in them; they <sup>t</sup>polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would <sup>u</sup>pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless <sup>v</sup>I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would <sup>w</sup>scatter them among

the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;

24 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had <sup>x</sup>despised my statutes, and had <sup>y</sup>polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgments whereby they should not live;

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they <sup>z</sup>caused to pass through *the fire* <sup>aa</sup><sup>ab</sup>all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end <sup>ac</sup>that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Is<sup>ra</sup>-el, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Yet in this your fathers have <sup>ad</sup>blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the <sup>ae</sup>land, *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they <sup>af</sup>offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their <sup>ag</sup>sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What *is* the <sup>ah</sup>high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bā'mah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Is<sup>ra</sup>-el, Thus saith the Lord God; Are ye polluted after the <sup>ai</sup>manner of your fathers? and commit ye <sup>aj</sup>whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye <sup>ak</sup>make your <sup>al</sup>sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols,

**B.C. 593?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 26

*t* Firstborn, of idolaters, sacrificed, Zech. 12:10.  
*u* Human Sacrifices, Deut. 12:31.  
*v* Judgments, design of, Ex. 6:8.

## 27

*w* Blasphemy, instances of, 2 Sam. 12:14.

## 28

*x* Idolatry, customs of, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*y* Incense, offered in idolatrous worship, Ex. 37:29.

## 29

*z* High Places, 1 Kin. 3:2.

## 30

*a* Example, bad, John 13:15.  
*b* Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

## 31

*c* Children, sacrificed, Mark 10:14.  
*d* Human Sacrifices, Deut. 12:31.



**B.C. 593?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*e* Wicked, prayers  
of, not answered,  
Psa. 73:3.

**32**  
*f* False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.

*g* Idol, of wood and  
stone, 1 Kin.  
15:12.

**33**  
*h* Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

**34**  
2 R. V. peoples,

**35**  
*i* God, long-suffer-  
ing of, Gen. 2:2.  
*j* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**36**  
*k* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

**37**  
*l* Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

**38**  
*m* Judgments, de-  
sign of, Ex. 6:6.

**39**  
*n* Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.  
*o* Hypocrisy, ab-  
horred of God,  
Jas. 3:17.

even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of *İs'ra-el*? As I live, saith the Lord God, *e* I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, *f* We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve *g* wood and stone.

33 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely *h* with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you:

34 And *i* I will bring you out from the *2*people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the *2*people, and there will *j* I plead with you face to face.

36 Like *k* as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of *kE'gypt*, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

37 And I will *l* cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant:

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of *İs'ra-el*: and *m* ye shall know that I am the Lord.

39 As for you, O house of *İs'ra-el*, thus saith the Lord God; Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will *n* not hearken unto me: but *o* pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of *İs'ra-el*, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of *İs'ra-el*, all of them in the land, serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the firstfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 *i* I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the *2*people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the *4*heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the *2*land of *İs'ra-el*, into the country *for* the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye *q* remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall *l*othe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And *m* ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, *l* not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of *İs'ra-el*, saith the Lord God.  
45 ¶ Moreover the *s*word of the Lord *l* came unto *u* me, saying,  
46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy* *s*word toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the Lord; *s* Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, *n* I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all

**B.C. 593?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**41**  
3 R. V. As a sweet  
savour will I ac-  
cept you, when  
4 R. V. nations.

**42**  
*p* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

**43**  
*q* Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.  
*r* Remorse, Matt.  
27:3.

**45**  
*s* Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.

*t* Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa.  
3:2.

*u* Ezekiel, Ezek.  
1:3.

**R.C. 593?**  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

faces from the south to the north shall be burned therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD <sup>1</sup>have kindled it; it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, Doth he not speak <sup>\*</sup>parables?

### CHAPTER 21

*Ezekiel prophesies against Jerusalem and Israel; and for a sign to them, he sighs with bitterness before them. 8 The sharp and bright sword about to come upon the people. 18 The approach of the king of Babylon described. 25 Sentence against Zedekiah pronounced. 28 The destruction of the Ammonites.*

AND the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD <sup>b</sup>came unto <sup>c</sup>me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward <sup>a</sup>Jê-ru'sa-lêm, and drop <sup>thy</sup> <sup>a</sup>word toward the <sup>1</sup>holy places, and prophesy against the land of Iſ'ra-el,

3 And say to the land of Iſ'ra-el, Thus saith the LORD; Be-hold, <sup>c</sup>I am against thee, and will draw forth my <sup>1</sup>sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that <sup>c</sup>I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my <sup>1</sup>sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 <sup>c</sup>That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 <sup>h</sup>Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of <sup>thy</sup> loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 <sup>h</sup>And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore <sup>1</sup>sighest thou? that <sup>b</sup>thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD <sup>b</sup>came unto <sup>c</sup>me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD; Say, A <sup>1</sup>sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished:

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furbished that it may <sup>2</sup>glitter: should we then make mirth? <sup>3</sup>it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this <sup>1</sup>sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man: for <sup>c</sup>it shall be upon my people, it <sup>shall</sup> be upon all the princes of Iſ'ra-el: <sup>4</sup>terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: <sup>b</sup>smite therefore upon <sup>thy</sup> thigh.

**B.C. 593?**  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>h</sup> Instruction, by  
object lessons,  
Prov. 23:23.

<sup>7</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Adversity, de-  
spendency in,  
Psa. 10:6.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> R. V. be as light-  
ning;

<sup>3</sup> R. V. the rod of  
my son, it con-  
temneth every  
tree.

<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> R. V. they are  
delivered over to  
the sword with  
my people:

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.  
<sup>b</sup> Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Ezekiel, Ezek.  
1:3.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
<sup>i</sup> R. V. sanctua-  
ries,

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.  
<sup>f</sup> War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Judgments, de-  
sign of, Ex. 6:6.

**\* PARABLES.** Of the trees, Judg. 9:8-15. Of the lamb, 2 Sam. 12:1-6. Of the woman of Tekoa, 2 Sam. 14:5-12. Of the prisoner of war, 1 Kin. 20:39-42. Of the thistle and cedar, 2 Kin. 14:9. Of a vine of Egypt, Psa. 80:8-16. Of the vineyard, Isa. 5:1-7; 27:2, 3. Of the husbandman, Isa. 28:23-29. Of the vine, Ezek. 15:17; 5-10. Of the two eagles, Ezek. 17. Of Aholah and Aholibah, Ezek. 23. Of the boiling pot, Ezek. 24:3-14.

**OF JESUS:** The wise and foolish builders, Matt. 7:24-27; Luke 6:47-49.

Two debtors, Luke 7:41-47.  
New cloth on the old garment, Matt. 9:16; Mark 2:21; Luke 5:36.  
New wine in old wine-skins, Matt. 9:17; Mark 2:22; Luke 5:37-39.

House divided against itself, Matt. 12:25-29; Mark 3:23-27; Luke 11:17-22.

Rich fool, Luke 12:16-21.

Servants waiting for their lord, Luke 12:35-40.

Barren fig tree, Luke 13:6-9.

Sower, Matt. 13:3-9, 18-23; Mark 4:1-9, 14-20; Luke 8:4-8, 11-15.

Tares, Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

Seed sown secretly, Mark 4:26-29.

Mustard seed, Matt. 13:31, 32; Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18, 19.

Leaven, Matt. 13:33; Luke 13:20, 21.

Hidden treasure, Matt. 13:44.

Pearl of great price, Matt. 13:45, 46.

Drag net, Matt. 13:47-50.

Unmerciful servant, Matt. 18:23-35.

Good Samaritan, Luke 10:30-37.

Friend at midnight, Luke 11:5-8.

Good shepherd, John 10:1-16.

Great supper, Luke 14:15-24.

Lost sheep, Matt. 18:12-14; Luke 15:3-7.

Lost piece of money, Luke 15:8-10.

Prodigal and his brother, Luke 15:11-32.

Unjust steward, Luke 16:1-9.

Rich man and Lazarus, Luke 16:19-31.

Importunate widow, Luke 18:1-8.

Pharisee and publican, Luke 18:9-14.

Laborers in the vineyard, Matt. 20:1-16.

Pounds, Luke 19:11-27.

Two sons, Matt. 21:28-32.

Wicked husbandmen, Matt. 21:33-44; Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-18.

Marriage of the king's son, Matt. 22:1-14.

Fig tree leafing, Matt. 24:32, 33; Mark 13:28, 29.

Man taking a far journey, Mark 13:34-37.

Ten virgins, Matt. 25:1-13.

Talents, Matt. 25:14-30.

The grain of wheat, John 12:24.

Vine, John 15:1-8.

B.C. 593?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

5 R. V. For there  
is a trial; and  
what if even the  
rod that contemn-  
eth shall be no  
more?

## 15

6 R. V. melt, and  
their stumblings  
be multiplied:  
ah! it is made as  
lightning, it is  
pointed for  
slaughter.

## 16

7 R. V. Gather  
thee together, go  
to the right; set  
thyself in array,  
go to the left;

## 17

8 R. V. satisfy my  
fury:

## 19

1 *Nebuchadnezzar*,  
Dan. 2:1.

k Agency, in ex-  
ecuting judgments,  
Mark 1:17.

l *Babylon*, Ezra  
5:12.

## 20

m Or, *Rabbah*,  
prophecies  
against, Deut.  
3:11.

n Ammonites,  
prophecies con-  
cerning, vs. 28-  
32; Deut. 2:20.

o *Judah, kingdom*  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

## 21

p *Sorcery, practiced*  
by the *Babyloni-  
ans*, Isa. 47:9.

q Arrow, distina-  
tion by, 1 Sam.  
20:20.

r *Liver, supersti-  
tious rites with*,  
Lev. 3:4.

9 R. V. shook the  
arrows to and  
fro,

10 R. V. the tera-  
phim,

## 22

s Ezek. 4:2.

11 R. V. set batter-  
ing rams,

13 <sup>5</sup>Because *it is* a trial, and  
what if *the sword* contemn even  
the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith  
the Lord God.

14 Thou therefore, son of  
man, prophesy, and <sup>h</sup>smite *thine*  
hands together, and let the sword  
be doubled the third time, the  
sword of the slain: it *is* the sword  
of the great *men that are* slain,  
which entereth into their privy  
chambers.

15 <sup>1</sup>I have set the point of the  
sword against all their gates, that  
*their heart may faint*, and *their*  
ruins be multiplied: ah! *it is* made  
bright, *it is* wrapped up for the  
slaughter.

16 <sup>7</sup>Go thee one way or other,  
*either on the right hand, or on the*  
left, whithersoever thy face *is* set.

17 I will also smite mine hands  
together, and I will <sup>8</sup>cause my  
fury to rest: I the LORD have  
said *it*.

18 ¶ The <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD  
<sup>b</sup>came unto <sup>c</sup>me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, ap-  
point thee two ways, that the  
<sup>1</sup>sword of the <sup>1,k</sup>king of <sup>1</sup>Bāb'ŷ-  
lon may come: both twain shall  
come forth out of one land: and  
choose thou a place, choose *it*  
at the head of the way to the  
city.

20 Appoint a way, that the  
sword may come to <sup>m</sup>Rāb'bath  
of the <sup>n</sup>Ām'mon-ites, and to  
<sup>o</sup>Jū'dah in <sup>d</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm the de-  
fenced.

21 For the <sup>7</sup>king of <sup>1</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon  
stood at the parting of the way,  
at the head of the two ways, to use  
<sup>p</sup>divination: he <sup>9</sup>made <sup>his</sup>arrows  
bright, he consulted <sup>10</sup>with im-  
ages, he looked in the <sup>7</sup>liver.

22 At his right hand was the  
divination for Jē-rū'sā-lēm, to  
<sup>11</sup>appoint captains, to open the  
mouth in the slaughter, to lift up  
the voice with shouting, to ap-  
point <sup>12</sup>battering rams against the

gates, to cast a <sup>1</sup>mount, and to  
build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as  
a <sup>12</sup>false divination in their sight,  
to them that have sworn oaths:  
but he will call to remembrance  
the iniquity, that they may be  
taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord  
God; Because ye have made  
your <sup>u</sup>iniquity to be remembered,  
in that your transgressions are  
discovered, so that in all your  
doings your <sup>v</sup>sins do appear; be-  
cause, *I say*, that ye are come to  
remembrance, ye shall be taken  
with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou, <sup>13</sup>profane wick-  
ed <sup>v,10</sup>prince of Iṣ'ra-el, whose  
day is come, <sup>14</sup>when iniquity shall  
have an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord God;  
Remove the <sup>15</sup>diadem, and take  
off the crown: this shall not be  
the same: exalt *him that is* low,  
and abase *him that is* high.

27 I will overturn, overturn,  
overturn, it: and it shall be no  
*more*, until <sup>2</sup>he come whose right  
it is; and I will give it *him*.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man,  
prophesy and say, Thus saith  
the Lord God concerning the  
<sup>n</sup>Ām'mon-ites, and concerning  
their reproach; even say thou,  
The <sup>1</sup>sword, the sword *is* drawn:  
for the slaughter *it is* furnished,  
to <sup>16</sup>consume because of the glit-  
tering:

29 Whiles they see vanity unto  
thee, whiles they <sup>7</sup>divine alie unto  
thee, to bring thee upon the necks  
of *them that are* slain, of the  
wicked, whose day is come, when  
their iniquity shall have an end.

30 Shall I cause *it* to return into  
his sheath? I will <sup>2</sup>judge thee in  
the place where thou wast cre-  
ated, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine in-  
dignation upon thee, I will blow  
against thee in the fire of my

B.C. 593?  
See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

t Fortification,  
Ezek. 17:17.

23  
12 R. V. vain

24  
u Sin, known to  
God, Rom. 5:12.

25  
v Zedekiah, 2 Kin.  
25:2.

w Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

13 R. V. O deadly  
wounded wicked  
one, the prince

14 R. V. in the  
time of the iniq-  
uity of the end:

26  
15 R. V. mitre,

27  
x Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

28  
16 R. V. cause it to  
devour, that it  
may be as light-  
ning:

29  
y Sorcery, Isa.  
47:9.

30  
z God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.



**B.C. 593?**  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, *and* skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

### CHAPTER 22

*The sins of Jerusalem, 13 and the punishment thereof. 23 The general corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.*

**MOREOVER** the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD <sup>b</sup>came unto <sup>c</sup>me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then <sup>a, b</sup>say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, The <sup>c</sup>city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and <sup>d</sup>maketh idols against herself to defile herself.

4 <sup>a</sup>Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine <sup>e</sup>idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come *even* unto thy years: therefore have I made <sup>f</sup>thee a reproach unto the <sup>g</sup>heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 *Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art infamous and* <sup>h</sup>much vexed.

6 Behold, the <sup>i</sup>princes of <sup>j</sup>Is'ra-el, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7 In thee have <sup>k</sup>they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they <sup>l</sup>dealt by

<sup>m</sup>oppression with the stranger: in thee have they <sup>n, o</sup>vexed the <sup>p</sup>fatherless and the <sup>q</sup>widow.

8 <sup>a</sup>Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast <sup>b</sup>profaned my <sup>c</sup>sabbaths.

9 In <sup>d</sup>thee are men that carry tales to <sup>e</sup>shed blood: and in thee they <sup>f</sup>eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they <sup>g</sup>commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they <sup>h</sup>discovered their fathers' nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was <sup>i</sup>set apart for pollution.

11 And one hath <sup>j</sup>committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and another hath <sup>k</sup>lewdly <sup>l</sup>defiled his daughter in law; and another in thee hath <sup>m</sup>humiliated his sister, his father's daughter.

12 In thee have they taken <sup>n, o</sup>gifts to shed blood; thou hast <sup>p</sup>taken <sup>q</sup>usury and increase, and thou hast <sup>r</sup>greedily gained of thy neighbours by <sup>s</sup>extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13 Behold, therefore <sup>t</sup>I have smitten mine hand <sup>u</sup>at thy <sup>v, w</sup>dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? <sup>x</sup>I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And <sup>y, z</sup>I will scatter thee among the <sup>a</sup>heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will <sup>b</sup>consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou shalt <sup>c</sup>take thine

**B.C. 593?**  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>t</sup> Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.

<sup>f</sup> Orphan, Lam. 5:3.

<sup>k</sup> Widow, 2 Sam. 14:5.

<sup>3</sup> R. V. wronged

<sup>8</sup>

<sup>l</sup> Profanation, of the Sabbath, Lev. 22:32.

<sup>m</sup> Sabbath, profanation of, Ex. 16:23.

<sup>9</sup>

<sup>n</sup> Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17.

<sup>o</sup> Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

<sup>10</sup>

<sup>p</sup> Incest, defined, Lev. 18:6.

<sup>4</sup> R. V. unclear in her separation.

<sup>11</sup>

<sup>q</sup> Adultery, Lev. 20:10.

<sup>12</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Bribery, perverts justice, 1 Sam. 8:3.

<sup>8</sup> Covetousness, Isa. 57:17.

<sup>t</sup> Interest, exaction of, rebuked, Ex. 22:25.

<sup>5</sup> R. V. bribes

<sup>6</sup> R. V. oppression

<sup>13</sup>

<sup>u</sup> Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.

<sup>v</sup> Sin, repugnant to God, Rom. 5:12.

<sup>14</sup>

<sup>to</sup> God, immutable, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>15</sup>

<sup>x</sup> Captivity, as a judgment, Isa. 5:13.

<sup>y</sup> Judgments, design of, Ex. 6:6.

<sup>16</sup>

<sup>7</sup> R. V. be profaned in

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.

<sup>b</sup> Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

<sup>c</sup> Ezekiel, Ezek. 1:3.

<sup>3</sup>

<sup>d</sup> Jews, wickedness of, vs. 3-16, 26-31; Neh. 4:2.

<sup>e</sup> Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.

<sup>4</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Nation, punishment of, Isa. 2:4.

<sup>1</sup> R. V. nations,

<sup>5</sup>

<sup>2</sup> R. V. full of tumult.

<sup>6</sup>

<sup>g</sup> Rulers, wicked, v. 27; Ex. 18:21.

<sup>7</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Children, wicked, disrespectful to parents, Mark 10:14.

<sup>8</sup>

<sup>9</sup>

<sup>10</sup>

<sup>11</sup>

<sup>12</sup>

<sup>13</sup>

<sup>14</sup>

<sup>15</sup>

<sup>16</sup>

<sup>17</sup>

<sup>18</sup>

<sup>19</sup>

<sup>20</sup>

<sup>21</sup>

<sup>22</sup>

<sup>23</sup>

<sup>24</sup>

<sup>25</sup>

<sup>26</sup>

<sup>27</sup>

<sup>28</sup>

<sup>29</sup>

<sup>30</sup>

<sup>31</sup>

<sup>32</sup>

<sup>33</sup>

<sup>34</sup>

<sup>35</sup>

<sup>36</sup>

<sup>37</sup>

<sup>38</sup>

<sup>39</sup>

<sup>40</sup>

<sup>41</sup>

<sup>42</sup>

<sup>43</sup>

<sup>44</sup>

<sup>45</sup>

<sup>46</sup>

<sup>47</sup>

<sup>48</sup>

<sup>49</sup>

<sup>50</sup>

<sup>51</sup>

<sup>52</sup>

<sup>53</sup>

<sup>54</sup>

<sup>55</sup>

<sup>56</sup>

<sup>57</sup>

<sup>58</sup>

<sup>59</sup>

<sup>60</sup>

<sup>61</sup>

<sup>62</sup>

<sup>63</sup>

<sup>64</sup>

<sup>65</sup>

<sup>66</sup>

<sup>67</sup>

<sup>68</sup>

<sup>69</sup>

<sup>70</sup>

<sup>71</sup>

<sup>72</sup>

<sup>73</sup>

<sup>74</sup>

<sup>75</sup>

<sup>76</sup>

<sup>77</sup>

<sup>78</sup>

<sup>79</sup>

<sup>80</sup>

<sup>81</sup>

<sup>82</sup>

<sup>83</sup>

<sup>84</sup>

<sup>85</sup>

<sup>86</sup>

<sup>87</sup>

<sup>88</sup>

<sup>89</sup>

<sup>90</sup>

<sup>91</sup>

<sup>92</sup>

<sup>93</sup>

<sup>94</sup>

<sup>95</sup>

<sup>96</sup>

<sup>97</sup>

<sup>98</sup>

<sup>99</sup>

<sup>100</sup>

<sup>101</sup>

<sup>102</sup>

<sup>103</sup>

<sup>104</sup>

<sup>105</sup>

<sup>106</sup>

<sup>107</sup>

<sup>108</sup>

<sup>109</sup>

<sup>110</sup>

<sup>111</sup>

<sup>112</sup>

<sup>113</sup>

<sup>114</sup>

<sup>115</sup>

<sup>116</sup>

<sup>117</sup>

<sup>118</sup>

<sup>119</sup>

<sup>120</sup>

<sup>121</sup>

<sup>122</sup>

<sup>123</sup>

<sup>124</sup>

<sup>125</sup>

<sup>126</sup>

<sup>127</sup>

<sup>128</sup>

<sup>129</sup>

<sup>130</sup>

<sup>131</sup>

<sup>132</sup>

<sup>133</sup>

<sup>134</sup>

<sup>135</sup>

<sup>136</sup>

<sup>137</sup>

<sup>138</sup>

<sup>139</sup>

<sup>140</sup>

<sup>141</sup>

<sup>142</sup>

<sup>143</sup>

<sup>144</sup>

<sup>145</sup>

<sup>146</sup>

<sup>147</sup>

<sup>148</sup>

<sup>149</sup>

<sup>150</sup>

<sup>151</sup>

<sup>152</sup>

<sup>153</sup>

<sup>154</sup>

<sup>155</sup>

<sup>156</sup>

<sup>157</sup>

<sup>158</sup>

<sup>159</sup>

<sup>160</sup>

<sup>161</sup>

<sup>162</sup>

<sup>163</sup>

<sup>164</sup>

<sup>165</sup>

<sup>166</sup>

<sup>167</sup>

<sup>168</sup>

<sup>169</sup>

<sup>170</sup>

<sup>171</sup>

<sup>172</sup>

<sup>173</sup>

<sup>174</sup>

<sup>175</sup>

<sup>176</sup>

<sup>177</sup>

<sup>178</sup>

<sup>179</sup>

<sup>180</sup>

<sup>181</sup>

<sup>182</sup>

<sup>183</sup>

<sup>184</sup>

<sup>185</sup>

<sup>186</sup>

<sup>187</sup>

<sup>188</sup>

<sup>189</sup>

B.C. 593?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 17

*a* Prophets, inspired, Dan. 9:24.

*a* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

*b* Ezekiel, Ezek. 1:3.

## 18

*c* Backsliders, corrective judgments upon, vs. 18-22; Jer. 3:22.

*d* Dross, figurative, Psa. 119:110.

*e* Brass, figurative, Job 28:2.

*f* Num. 31:22; Isa. 1:25; Ezek. 27:12.

*g* Iron, figurative, Prov. 27:17.

*h* Furnace, figurative, Prov. 17:3.

## 19

*i* Jews, prophecies concerning, vs. 19-22; Neh. 4:2.

*j* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

## 20

*k* Silver, refining of, 1 Chr. 28:14.

*l* Brass, smelted, Job 28:2.

*m* Iron, Prov. 27:17.

*n* Furnace, Prov. 17:3.

*o* Nation, judgments denounced against, 2:4.

*p* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

## 22

*q* Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.

## 23

*r* Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.

## 25

*s* Lion, Mic. 5:8.

## 26

*t* Priest, corrupt, Lev. 1:5.

inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ And the <sup>2</sup>word of the LORD <sup>a</sup>came unto <sup>b</sup>me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of <sup>İ</sup>s'ra-el is to me <sup>c</sup>become <sup>d</sup>dross: all they *are* <sup>e</sup>brass, and <sup>f</sup>tin, and <sup>g</sup>iron, and <sup>h</sup>lead, in the midst of the <sup>i</sup>furnace; they *are even* the dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because <sup>j</sup>ye *are* all become <sup>k</sup>dross, behold, therefore I will gather <sup>l</sup>you into the midst of <sup>m</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

20 As they gather <sup>n</sup>silver, and <sup>o</sup>brass, and <sup>p</sup>iron, and <sup>q</sup>lead, and <sup>r</sup>tin, into the midst of the <sup>s</sup>furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; so will I gather <sup>t</sup>you in mine <sup>u</sup>anger and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt *you*.

21 Yea, I will gather <sup>v</sup>you, and blow upon you in the fire of my <sup>w</sup>wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As <sup>x</sup>silver is melted in the midst of the <sup>y</sup>furnace, so shall <sup>z</sup>ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have <sup>a</sup>poured out my fury upon *you*.

23 ¶ And the <sup>2</sup>word of the LORD <sup>a</sup>came unto <sup>b</sup>me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou *art* the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring <sup>c</sup>lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her <sup>d</sup>priests have violated

my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the <sup>e</sup>holy and <sup>f</sup>profane, neither have they <sup>g</sup>shewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my <sup>h</sup>sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her <sup>i</sup>princes in the midst thereof *are* like <sup>j</sup>wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, <sup>k</sup>to get <sup>l</sup>dishonest gain.

28 And her <sup>m</sup>prophets have daubed them with untempered <sup>n</sup>mortar, seeing vanity, and <sup>o</sup>divining lies unto them, saying, <sup>p</sup>Thus saith the Lord God, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised <sup>q</sup>robbery, and have vexed the <sup>r</sup>poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the <sup>s</sup>stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and <sup>t</sup>stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I <sup>u</sup>poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my <sup>v</sup>wrath: <sup>w</sup>their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 23

The harlots Aholah and Aholibah, types of Samaria and Jerusalem. 36 The prophet reproves their idolatries, 45 and shews their ruin.

THE <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD <sup>b</sup>came again unto <sup>c</sup>me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were <sup>d</sup>two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed <sup>e</sup>whoredoms in <sup>f</sup>E'gypt; they commit-

B.C. 593?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*u* Holiness, Ex. 39:30.

*v* Sabbath, profanation of, Ex. 16:23.

*8* R. V. common.

*9* R. V. caused men to discern

## 27

*ic* Rulers, wicked, Ex. 18:21.

*z* Wolf, Jer. 5:6.

*y* Covetousness, Isa. 57:17.

## 28

*z* Prophets, false, Isa. 3:2.

*ii* Sorcery, practised by false prophets, Isa. 47:9.

*b* Falsehood, Job 21:34.

## 29

*c* Poor, oppression of, Prov. 21:13.

*d* Foreigners, oppressed, Deut. 23:20.

## 30

*e* Intercession, of man with God, Jer. 27:18.

## 31

*f* Nation, punishment of, Isa. 2:4.

*g* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

*h* Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17.

## 1

*a* Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.

*b* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

*c* Ezekiel, Ezek. 1:3.

## 2

*d* Israel, after the revolt, 1 Kin. 12:1.

*e* Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

## 3

*f* Whoredom, figurative, Deut. 31:16.

*g* Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

*h* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

† LEAD, a mineral. Purified by fire, Num. 31:22; Jer. 6:29; Ezek. 22:18, 20. Used in making inscriptions in stone, Job 19:24. Lead founder, Jer. 6:29; Ezek. 22:18, 20. Exported from Tarshish to Tyre, Ezek. 27:12. Used for weighing, Zech. 5:7, 8.

† ROBBERY. Forbidden, Lev. 19:13. Punishment of, by fine, Lev. 6:5-7; by death, Ezek. 18:10, 13. Warning against, Prov. 1:10-14. Forgiven, Ezek. 33:15. Instances of, Judg. 9:25; Luke 10:30. See footnotes: ROBBERS, Hos. 6:9; THEFT, Mark 7:22.

B.C. 593?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 Am. R. V. han-  
dled the bosom  
of

5

1 Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.

6

1 Armies, uniforms  
of, Deut. 11:4.  
2 Cavalry, 1 Sam.  
13:5.  
3 R. V. governors

8

1 Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.  
3 R. V. since the  
days of Egypt;

9

m Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.  
n Agency, in exe-  
cuting judgments,  
Mark 1:17.

10

o Nation, punish-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.  
4 R. V. a byword

11

5 R. V. doting  
than

ted whoredoms in their youth:  
there were their breasts pressed,  
and there they <sup>1</sup>bruised the teats  
of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were  
Ā-hō'lah the elder, and Ā-hōl'i-  
bah her sister: and they were  
mine, and they bare sons and  
daughters. Thus were their  
names; <sup>2</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā is Ā-hō'lah,  
and <sup>3</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm Ā-hōl'i-bah.

5 And <sup>4</sup>Ā-hō'lah <sup>1</sup>played the  
harlot when she was mine; and  
she doted on her lovers, on the  
<sup>1</sup>Ās-sūr'i-anš her neighbours,

6 Which were <sup>1</sup>clothed with blue,  
<sup>2</sup>captains and rulers, all of them  
desirable young men, <sup>3</sup>horsemen  
riding upon horses.

7 Thus <sup>4</sup>she committed her  
<sup>1</sup>whoredoms with them, with all  
them that were the chosen men of  
<sup>1</sup>Ās-sūr'i-ā, and with all on whom  
she doted: with all their idols she  
<sup>2</sup>defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whore-  
doms <sup>3</sup>brought from <sup>4</sup>Ē'gypt: for  
in her youth they lay with her,  
and they <sup>1</sup>bruised the breasts of  
her virginity, and poured their  
whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have <sup>m</sup>delivered  
her into the hand of her lovers,  
into the hand of the <sup>1,n</sup>Ās-sūr'i-  
anš, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her naked-  
ness: they took her sons and her  
daughters, and slew her with  
the sword: and she became <sup>4</sup>fam-  
ous among women; for <sup>2</sup>they  
had <sup>2</sup>executed judgment upon  
her.

11 And when her sister <sup>4</sup>Ā-hōl'i-  
bah saw this, she was more  
corrupt in her <sup>5</sup>inordinate love  
than she, and in her <sup>1,o</sup>whore-  
doms more than her sister in  
her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the <sup>1</sup>Ās-sūr'i-  
anš her neighbours, <sup>2</sup>captains  
and rulers <sup>1</sup>clothed most gor-  
geously, <sup>3</sup>horsemen riding upon

horses, all of them desirable  
young men.

13 Then I saw that she was  
defiled, that they took both one  
way,

14 And that she increased her  
<sup>1,o</sup>whoredoms: for when she saw  
men <sup>2</sup>pourtrayed upon the wall,  
the images of the <sup>2</sup>Chāl-dē'anš  
pourtrayed with <sup>2</sup>vermilion,

15 Girdled with girdles upon  
their loins, exceeding in <sup>3</sup>dyed  
attire upon their heads, all of  
them princes to look to, after the  
manner of the <sup>1</sup>Bāb-ŷ-lō'nī-anš  
of Chāl-dē'ā, the land of their  
nativity:

16 And as soon as <sup>4</sup>she saw  
them with her eyes, she doted  
upon them, and sent messengers  
unto them into Chāl-dē'ā.

17 And the <sup>1</sup>Bāb-ŷ-lō'nī-anš  
came to her into the bed of love,  
and they defiled her with their  
<sup>1</sup>whoredom, and she was polluted  
with them, and her mind was  
alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her <sup>1</sup>whore-  
doms, and discovered her naked-  
ness: then <sup>2</sup>my mind was alien-  
ated from her, like as my mind  
was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her  
<sup>1</sup>whoredoms, in calling to re-  
membrance the days of her  
youth, wherein she had played  
the harlot in the land of <sup>4</sup>Ē'-  
gypt.

20 For she doted upon their  
paramours, whose flesh is as the  
flesh of asses, and whose issue is  
like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to re-  
membrance the lewdness of thy  
youth, in <sup>2</sup>bruising thy teats by  
the <sup>2</sup>Ē-ğŷp'tianš for the paps of  
thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O <sup>4</sup>Ā-hōl'i-  
bah, thus saith the Lord God;  
Behold, I will <sup>w</sup>raise up thy lov-  
ers against thee, from whom thy  
mind is alienated, and I will

B.C. 593?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

14

p Painting, of po-  
traits, 2 Kin.  
9:30.

q Chaldeans, Dan.  
1:4.

r Jer. 22:14.

15

s Dyed, Ex.  
26:14.

t Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.

18

u Stn, separates  
from God, Rom.  
5:12.

21

v Egyptians, Gen.  
50:3.

6 Am. R. V. the  
handling of thy  
bosom by

22

w Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:2



B.C. 593?  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

23  
z Jer. 50:21.

24  
y Shield, 1 Kin.  
14:27.  
z Helmet, Jer. 46:4.  
7 R. V. peoples;

25  
a Jealousy, attrib-  
uted to God, Psa.  
78:58.  
b Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
c Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.  
d Agency, in eze-  
cuting judgments,  
Mark 1:17.  
e War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.  
f Fire, torture by,  
Ex. 12:8.

27  
g Judgments, de-  
sign of, Ex. 6:6.  
h Whoredom, figu-  
rative, Deut. 31:  
16.  
i Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

bring them against thee on every side;

23 The 'Bāb-ŷ-lō'nī-anš, and all the 'Chāl-dē'anš, 'Pē'kōd, and Shō'ā, and Kō'ā, and all the 'Ās-sŷr'ī-anš with them: all of them desirable young men, 'captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And <sup>n,w</sup>they shall come against <sup>e</sup>thee with chariots, wag-  
ons, and wheels, and with an as-  
sembly of <sup>7</sup>people, *which* shall set  
against thee buckler and <sup>y</sup>shield  
and <sup>z</sup>helmet round about: and I  
will set judgment before them,  
and they shall judge thee accord-  
ing to their judgments.

25 And I will set my <sup>a</sup>jealousy  
against <sup>b,c</sup>thee, and <sup>a</sup>they shall  
deal furiously with thee: they  
shall take away thy nose and  
thine ears; and thy remnant  
shall fall by the <sup>e</sup>sword: they  
shall take thy sons and thy  
daughters; and thy residue shall  
be devoured by the <sup>f</sup>fire.

26 <sup>c,d</sup>They shall also strip thee  
out of thy clothes, and take away  
thy fair jewels.

27 <sup>o</sup>Thus will I make thy lewd-  
ness to cease from thee, and thy  
<sup>h</sup>whoredom brought from the  
land of 'Ē'ġŷpt: so that thou  
shalt not lift up thine eyes unto  
them, nor remember Ē'ġŷpt any  
more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God;  
Behold, I will deliver <sup>b,c</sup>thee into  
the hand of <sup>a</sup>them whom thou  
hatest, into the hand of *them*  
from whom thy mind is alien-  
ated:

29 And <sup>a</sup>they shall deal with  
<sup>b,c</sup>thee hatefully, and shall take  
away all thy labour, and shall  
leave thee naked and bare: and  
the nakedness of thy <sup>h</sup>whore-  
doms shall be discovered, both  
thy lewdness and thy whore-  
doms,

30 'I will do these *things* unto  
<sup>b,c</sup>thee, because thou hast gone a  
whoring after the heathen, and  
because thou art polluted with  
their idols.

31 <sup>b</sup>Thou hast walked in the  
<sup>k</sup>way of thy <sup>i</sup>sister; therefore will  
I give her <sup>m</sup>cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God;  
<sup>b,c</sup>Thou shalt drink of thy <sup>i</sup>sister's  
<sup>m</sup>cup deep and large: thou  
shalt be laughed to scorn and  
had in derision; it containeth  
much.

33 <sup>b,c</sup>Thou shalt be filled with  
<sup>n</sup>drunkenness and sorrow, with  
the <sup>m</sup>cup of astonishment and  
desolation, with the cup of thy  
sister 'Sā-mā'rī-ā.

34 <sup>b,c</sup>Thou shalt even drink it  
and suck *it* out, and thou shalt  
<sup>h</sup>break the sherds thereof, and  
<sup>o</sup>pluck off thine own breasts: for  
I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord  
God.

35 Therefore thus saith the  
Lord God; Because thou hast  
forgotten me, and cast me be-  
hind thy back, therefore <sup>b</sup>bear  
thou also thy lewdness and thy  
whoredoms.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover  
unto me; Son of man, wilt thou  
judge 'Ā-hō'lāh and 'Ā-hō'lī-  
bah? yea, declare unto them  
their abominations;

37 That <sup>b,i</sup>they have committed  
adultery, and blood *is* in their  
hands, and with their idols have  
they <sup>o</sup>committed adultery, and  
have also <sup>o</sup>caused their <sup>n,a</sup>sons,  
whom they bare unto me, to pass  
for them through *the fire*, to de-  
vour *them*.

38 Moreover this they have  
done unto me: they have <sup>7</sup>defiled  
my <sup>s,i</sup>sanctuary in the same day,  
and have <sup>u</sup>profaned my sab-  
baths.

39 For when they had <sup>o</sup>slain  
their <sup>n,a</sup>children to their idols,  
then they came the same day in-

B.C. 593?  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

30  
1 Divine Chastise-  
ment, inflicted for  
sins, Job 33:19.

31  
k Example, bad,  
John 13:15.  
l Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.  
m Cup, figurative,  
Matt. 20:22.

33  
n Drunkenness,  
figurative, Luke  
21:34.

34  
8 R. V. gnaw  
9 R. V. shall tear  
thy breasts:

37  
o Idolatry, wicked  
practices of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
p Children, sacri-  
ficed, Mark 10:  
14.  
q Human Sacri-  
fices, offered by  
Israelites, Deut.  
12:31.

38  
7 Profanation, of  
the house of God,  
Lev. 22:32.  
8 Sanctuary, Lev.  
4:6.  
i Church, holy,  
1 Kin. 9:3.  
u Profanation, of  
the Sabbath, Lev.  
22:32.

B.C. 593?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

40

v Women, orna-  
ments of, Prov.  
31:10.

41

w Incense, offered  
in idolatrous wor-  
ship, Ex. 37:29.z Oil, used in idol-  
atrous worship,  
Deut. 12:17.

42

y Drunkard, Psa.  
69:12.z Bracelet, Gen.  
24:22.a Crown, Ex. 29:6.  
10 R. V. drunkards

44

b Israel, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.c Judah, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

46

d Adversity, dis-  
persal from  
God, Psa. 10:6.e Agency, in exe-  
cuting judgments,  
Mark 1:17.11 R. V. tossed to  
and fro

47

f Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

48

g Judgments, de-  
sign of, Ex. 6:6.

49

h Punishment, ac-  
cording to deeds,  
Lev. 26:41.

to my <sup>s, i</sup>sanctuary to profane it;  
and, lo, thus have they done in  
the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye  
have sent for men to come from  
far, unto whom a messenger *was*  
sent; and, lo, they came: for  
whom thou didst wash thyself,  
paintedst thy eyes, and deck-  
edst thyself with <sup>v</sup>ornaments,

41 And satest upon a stately  
bed, and a table prepared before  
it, whereupon thou hast set mine  
<sup>w</sup>incense and mine <sup>z</sup>oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude  
being at ease *was* with her: and  
with the men of the common sort  
*were* brought <sup>10</sup>, <sup>z</sup>Sā-hē'anš from  
the wilderness, which put <sup>z</sup>brace-  
lets upon their hands, and beau-  
tiful <sup>a</sup>crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto *her* that  
*was* old in adulteries, Will they  
now commit whoredoms with  
her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as  
they go in unto a woman that  
playeth the harlot: so went they  
in unto <sup>b</sup>Ā-hō'lah and unto <sup>c</sup>Ā-  
hōl'ī-bah, the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men,  
they shall judge them after the  
manner of adulteresses, and after  
the manner of women that shed  
blood; because they *are* adulter-  
esses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord  
God; I will <sup>a</sup>bring up a <sup>e</sup>com-  
pany upon them, and will give  
them to be <sup>11</sup>removed and spoiled.

47 <sup>f</sup>And the <sup>e</sup>company shall  
stone them with stones, and dis-  
patch them with their swords;  
they shall slay their sons and  
their daughters, and burn up  
their houses with fire.

48 <sup>g</sup>Thus will I cause lewdness  
to cease out of the land, that all  
women may be taught not to do  
after your lewdness.

49 And they shall <sup>h</sup>recompense  
your lewdness upon you, and ye

shall bear the sins of your idols:  
and ye shall know that I *am* the  
Lord God.

## CHAPTER 24

*The commencement of the siege to be noted.*  
<sup>3</sup> The parable of the boiling pot, and its  
explanation. 15 The prophet is not to  
mourn for the death of his wife, 19 as a  
sign that the calamity of the Jews will be  
beyond all outward sorrow.

**A**GAIN in the ninth year, in  
the tenth <sup>a</sup>month, in the  
tenth <sup>b</sup>day of the month, the  
<sup>b</sup>word of the LORD <sup>c</sup>came unto  
<sup>d</sup>me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the  
name of the day, *even* of this  
same day: the <sup>e</sup>king of <sup>f</sup>Bāb'ŷ-  
lon set himself against <sup>g</sup>Jē-ru'-  
sā-lēm this same day.

3 And utter a <sup>h</sup>parable unto the  
rebellious house, and say unto  
them, <sup>b</sup>Thus saith the Lord God;  
<sup>i</sup>Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also  
pour water into it:

4 <sup>i</sup>Gather the pieces thereof in-  
to it, *even* every good piece, the  
thigh, and the shoulder; fill *it*  
with the choice bones.

5 <sup>j</sup>Take the choice of the flock,  
and <sup>k</sup>burn also the bones under  
it, *and* make it boil well, and  
let them seethe the bones of it  
therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore <sup>b</sup>thus saith the  
Lord God; <sup>i</sup>Woe to the <sup>k</sup>bloody  
city, to the pot whose <sup>2</sup>scum *is*  
therein, and whose <sup>2</sup>scum is not  
gone out of it! bring it out piece  
by piece; let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst  
of her; she set it upon the top of  
a rock; she poured it not upon  
the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to  
come up to take vengeance; I  
have set her blood upon the top  
of a rock, that it should not be  
covered.

9 Therefore <sup>b</sup>thus saith the  
Lord God; <sup>i</sup>Woe to the <sup>k</sup>bloody  
city! I will even make the pile  
for fire great.

10 <sup>i</sup>Heap on wood, <sup>3</sup>kindle the

B.C. 593?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

B.C. 590?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a Month (January  
Ex. 12:2.b Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.c Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:d Ezekiel, Ezek.  
1:3.

2

e Nebuchadnezzar  
Dan. 2:1.f Babylon, empti-  
ed, Ezra 5:12.g Jerusalem, Jud.  
19:10.

3

h Parables, boiling  
pot, vs. 3-5;  
Ezek. 20:49.i Instruction, by  
object lessons, v.  
3-5, 16-27; Pro  
23:23.

5

1 R. V. pile

6

j Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:k Jews, wickedne-  
ss of, Neh. 4:2.

2 R. V. rust

10

3 R. V. make the  
fire hot, boil  
well the flesh,  
and make thick  
the broth, and  
let the bones be  
burned.

R.C. 590?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the <sup>k</sup>filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the <sup>2</sup>scum of it may be consumed.

12 <sup>k</sup>She hath wearied herself with <sup>4</sup>lies, and her great <sup>2</sup>scum went not forth out of her: her <sup>5</sup>scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy <sup>k</sup>filthiness is lewdness: because I have <sup>1</sup>purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken it: it shall come to pass, and <sup>m</sup>I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; <sup>n</sup>according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the LORD God.

15 ¶ Also the <sup>b</sup>word of the LORD <sup>c</sup>came unto <sup>a</sup>me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, <sup>i</sup>I take away from thee the <sup>o</sup>desire of thine eyes with <sup>a</sup> stroke: yet <sup>i, p</sup>neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 <sup>o, i, p</sup>Forbear to cry, make no <sup>q</sup>mourning for the dead, bind the <sup>r</sup>tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy <sup>s</sup>shoes upon thy feet, and cover not <sup>t</sup>thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So <sup>i</sup>I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my <sup>u</sup>wife died; and I <sup>u</sup>did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these *things* are to us, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The <sup>b</sup>word of the LORD <sup>c</sup>came unto <sup>a</sup>me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, Thus saith the LORD God; Behold, <sup>1</sup>I will profane my sanctuary, the <sup>2</sup>excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and <sup>1</sup>your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the <sup>2</sup>sword.

22 And <sup>1</sup>ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your <sup>2</sup>tires shall be upon your heads, and your <sup>2</sup>shoes upon your feet: ye shall not <sup>2</sup>mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your <sup>k</sup>iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 <sup>1</sup>Thus <sup>a</sup>E-zē-ki-el is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, <sup>2</sup>ye shall know that I am the LORD God.

25 Also, thou son of man, shall it not be in the day when I <sup>2</sup>take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters,

26 That he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with *thine* ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb; and thou shalt be a sign unto them; and <sup>2</sup>they shall know that I am the LORD.

## CHAPTER 25

God's judgments upon the Ammonites for their cruel and insolent conduct towards the Jews; 8 also upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.

THE <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD <sup>b</sup>came again unto <sup>c</sup>me, saying,  
2 Son of man, set thy face against the <sup>a</sup>Am'mon-ites, and prophesy against them;

3 And say unto the <sup>a</sup>Am'mon-ites, Hear the word of the LORD

R.C. 590?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

21  
<sup>v</sup> War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.  
<sup>7</sup> R. V. pride of your power, the desire

24  
<sup>10</sup> Judgments, design of, Ex. 6:6.

25  
<sup>2</sup> Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.

12  
<sup>4</sup> R. V. toll: yet  
<sup>5</sup> R. V. rust goeth not forth by fire.

13  
<sup>1</sup> Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

14  
<sup>m</sup> God, immutable, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>n</sup> Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17.

16  
<sup>o</sup> Wife, Prov. 5:18.  
<sup>p</sup> Bereavement, mourning in, forbidden, Hos. 9:12.

17  
<sup>q</sup> Mourning, forbidden, Lam. 2:5.  
<sup>r</sup> Turban, Ex. 28:40.  
<sup>s</sup> Shoe, put off, in mourning, Josh. 5:15.  
<sup>t</sup> R. V. Sigh, but not aloud; make

18  
<sup>u</sup> Minister, faithful, Rom. 15:16.  
<sup>u</sup> Obedience, exemplified, Heb. 5:8.

1  
<sup>a</sup> Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.  
<sup>b</sup> Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Ezekiel, Ezek. 1:3.  
2  
<sup>d</sup> Ammonites, prophecies concerning, vs. 2-7; Deut. 2:20.



**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 3

*e Mocking*, 1 Kin. 18:27.

*f Sanctuary*, Lev. 4:5.

*g Church, holy*, 1 Kin. 9:3.

*h Profanation, of the house of God*, Lev. 22:32.

*i Captivity, of Judah in Babylon*, Isa. 5:13.

## 1

*1 Nation, judgments denounced against*, Isa. 2:4.

*1 R. V. encampments*

## 5

*k Rabbah, prophecies against*, Deut. 3:11.

*l Camel*, 1 Sam. 30:17.

*m Judgments, design of*, Ex. 6:6.

## 7

*2 R. V. nations;*

*3 R. V. peoples,*

## 8

*n Moabites, prophecies concerning*, Gen. 19:37.

## 9

*o Beth-jeshimoth*, Josh. 12:3.

*p Baal-meon*, Num. 32:38.

*q Or, Kîr-jathaim*, Num. 32:37.

GOD; <sup>a</sup>Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saidst, <sup>e</sup>Aha, against my <sup>1</sup><sup>g</sup>sanctuary, when it was <sup>h</sup>profaned; and against the land of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el, when it was desolate; and against the house of Jū'dah, when they went into <sup>i</sup>captivity;

4 Behold, therefore <sup>i</sup>I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their <sup>i</sup>palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And <sup>i</sup>I will make <sup>k</sup>Rāb'bah a stable for <sup>l</sup>camels, and the <sup>a</sup>Ām'mon-ites a couching place for flocks: and <sup>m</sup>ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast clapped *thine* hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced in heart with all thy despite against the land of <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el;

7 Behold, therefore <sup>i</sup>I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the <sup>h</sup>heathen; and I will cut thee off from the <sup>h</sup>people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and <sup>m</sup>thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because that <sup>n</sup>Mō'ab and Se'ir do say, Behold, the house of Jū'dah *is* like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the side of <sup>n</sup>Mō'ab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country, <sup>o</sup>Bēth-jēsh'î-mōth, <sup>p</sup>Bā'al-mē'on, and <sup>q</sup>Kîr-i-a-thā'im,

10 Unto the men of the east

<sup>i</sup>with the <sup>a</sup>Ām'mon-ites, and will give them in possession, that the <sup>i</sup>Ām'mon-ites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And <sup>i</sup>I will execute judgments upon <sup>n</sup>Mō'ab; and <sup>m</sup>they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because that <sup>r</sup>Ē'dom hath dealt against the house of Jū'dah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and <sup>s</sup>revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>i</sup>I will also stretch out mine hand upon <sup>r</sup>Ē'dom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from <sup>s</sup>Tē'man; and they of <sup>t</sup>Dē'dan shall fall by the <sup>u</sup>sword.

14 And <sup>i</sup>I will lay my vengeance upon <sup>r</sup>Ē'dom <sup>v</sup>by the hand of my people <sup>i</sup>İs'ra-el: and they shall do in <sup>r</sup>Ē'dom according to mine <sup>w</sup>anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because the <sup>x</sup>Phī-lis'tīnes have dealt by <sup>s</sup>revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy <sup>z</sup>it <sup>5</sup>for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, <sup>i</sup>I will stretch out mine hand upon the <sup>x</sup>Phī-lis'tīnes, and I will cut off the <sup>y</sup>Chēr'e-thim, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon <sup>x</sup><sup>y</sup>them with furious rebukes; and <sup>m</sup>they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

**B.C. 590?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

*4 R. V. to go against the*

## 12

*† Edomites, prophecies concerning*, vs. 12-14; 2 K. 8:21.

## 13

*s Teman, prophecies concerning*, Jer. 49:7.

*t Dedan, Jer. 49*

*u War, as a judgment*, Judg. 3:

## 14

*v Agency, in executing judgments*, Mark 1:17.

*w Anger of God*, 2 Kin. 13:3.

## 15

*x Philistines, prophecies against*, Gen. 26:14.

*5 R. V. with perpetual enmity*

## 16

*y Or, Cherethites*, 1 Sam. 30:14.

**\* REVENGE.** Forbidden, Lev. 19:18; Prov. 20:22; 24:29; Matt. 5:38-41; Luke 6:27-35; Rom. 12:17, 19; 1 Thess. 5:15; 1 Pet. 3:9. *Rebuked by Jesus*, Luke 9:54, 55. *Proceeds from a spiteful heart*, Ezek. 25:15. *Punishment for*, Ezek. 25:15-17; Amos 1:11, 12.

**Instances of:** *By Simeon and Levi*, Gen. 34:25. *By Joseph*, Gen. 42:9-24. *By Samson*, Judg. 15:7, 8; 16:28-30.

*By Joab*, 2 Sam. 3:27, 30. *By Absalom*, 2 Sam. 13:23-27. *By Jezebel*, 1 Kin. 19:2. *By Ahab*, 1 Kin. 22:27. *By Haman*, Esth. 3:8-15. *By the Edomites*, Ezek. 25:12. *By the Philistines*, Ezek. 25:15. *By Herodias*, Mark 6:19-24. *By Jambres and John*, Luke 9:54. *By the chief priests*, Acts 5:33. *By the Jews*, Acts 7:54-59.

See footnote, RETALIATION, Deut. 19:19.

B.C. 588?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 26

*Tyrus, for exulting against Jerusalem, is threatened with destruction by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the isles at her fall.*

1  
a Prophetic, inspir-  
ation, Dan. 9:24.  
b Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.  
c Ezekiel, Ezek.  
1:3.

2  
d Or, Tyre, prophe-  
cies relating to,  
vs. 1-21; Josh.  
19:29.  
e Mocking, 1 Kin.  
18:27.  
f Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
1 R. V. peoples;

3  
g Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.  
h Agency, in ex-  
ecuting judgments,  
Mark 1:17.

5  
i God, immutable,  
Gen. 2:2.

6  
j War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.  
k Judgments, de-  
sign of, Ex. 6:6.

7  
l Or, Nebuchad-  
nezzar, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
vs. 7-12; Dan.  
2:1.  
m Babylon, empire  
of, Ezra 5:12.  
n Horse, Job 39:19.  
o Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.  
p Cavalry, 1 Sam.  
13:5.

8  
q Fortification,  
Ezek. 17:17.

AND it came to pass in the  
eleventh year, in the first  
day of the month, that the <sup>a</sup>word  
of the LORD <sup>b</sup>came unto <sup>c</sup>me,  
saying,

2 Son of man, because that  
<sup>d</sup>Ty<sup>r</sup>rus hath <sup>e</sup>said against <sup>f</sup>Jer-  
u<sup>s</sup>sa<sup>l</sup>em, Aha, she is broken  
that was the gates of the <sup>g</sup>peo-  
ple: she is turned unto me: I shall  
be replenished, now she is laid  
waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord  
God; Behold, I am against thee,  
O <sup>d</sup>Ty<sup>r</sup>rus, and <sup>h</sup>will cause <sup>h</sup>many  
nations to come up against thee,  
as the sea causeth his waves to  
come up.

4 And <sup>h</sup>they shall <sup>o</sup>destroy the  
walls of <sup>d</sup>Ty<sup>r</sup>rus, and break down  
her towers: I will also scrape her  
dust from her, and make her like  
the top of a rock.

5 <sup>o</sup>It shall be a place for the  
spreading of nets in the midst  
of the sea: for <sup>i</sup>I have spoken  
<sup>i</sup>it, saith the Lord God: and it  
shall become a spoil to the na-  
tions.

6 And <sup>o</sup>her daughters which are  
in the field shall be <sup>i</sup>slain by the  
sword; and <sup>k</sup>they shall know that  
I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord  
God; Behold, <sup>o</sup>I will bring up-  
on <sup>d</sup>Ty<sup>r</sup>rus <sup>h</sup>Neb<sup>u</sup>-chad<sup>r</sup>ez<sup>z</sup>-  
zar king of <sup>m</sup>Bab<sup>l</sup>on, a king  
of kings, from the north, with  
<sup>n</sup>horses, and with <sup>o</sup>chariots, and  
with <sup>p</sup>horsemen, and companies,  
and much people.

8 <sup>h</sup>He shall <sup>i</sup>slay with the  
sword thy daughters in the field:  
and he shall make a fort against  
thee, and cast a <sup>q</sup>mount against

thee, and lift up the <sup>r</sup>buckler  
against thee.

9 And <sup>h</sup>he shall set <sup>s</sup>engines of  
war against thy walls, and with  
his axes he shall break down thy  
towers.

10 <sup>o</sup>By reason of the abundance  
of his <sup>n</sup>horses their dust shall  
cover thee: thy walls shall shake  
at the noise of the <sup>p</sup>horsemen,  
and of the <sup>2</sup>wheels, and of the  
<sup>o</sup>chariots, when he shall enter  
into thy gates, as men enter into  
a city wherein is made a breach.

11 <sup>o</sup>With the hoofs of his  
<sup>n</sup>horses shall he tread down all  
thy streets: he shall <sup>i</sup>slay thy  
people by the sword, and <sup>2</sup>thy  
strong garrisons shall go down  
to the ground.

12 And <sup>o</sup>they shall make a  
spoil of thy riches, and make a  
prey of thy merchandise: and  
they shall break down thy walls,  
and destroy thy pleasant houses:  
and they shall lay thy stones and  
thy timber and thy dust in the  
midst of the water.

13 And I will <sup>o</sup>cause the noise  
of thy <sup>s</sup>songs to cease; and the  
sound of thy <sup>o</sup>harp shall be no  
more heard.

14 And <sup>o</sup>I will make thee like  
the top of a rock: thou shalt be a  
place to spread nets upon; thou  
shalt be built no more: for <sup>o</sup>I the  
LORD have spoken <sup>i</sup>it, saith the  
LORD God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God  
to <sup>d</sup>Ty<sup>r</sup>rus; Shall not the isles  
shake at the sound of thy fall,  
when the wounded cry, when the  
slaughter is made in the midst of  
thee?

16 Then all the princes of the  
sea shall come down from their  
thrones, and lay away their  
robes, and put off their <sup>\*</sup>broid-  
ered garments: they shall clothe

B.C. 588?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7 Shield, 1 Kin.  
14:27.

9  
s 2 Chr. 26:15.  
t Az, Deut. 19:5.

10  
2 R. V. wagons,

11  
3 R. V. the pillars  
of thy strength  
shall

13  
u Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.  
v Harp, Dan. 3:10.

14  
w God, immutable,  
Gen. 2:2.

\* EMBROIDERY. In blue and purple and scarlet, on the curtains of the tabernacle, Ex. 26:1, 36; 27:16; on the girdle and vestments of the high priest, mingled with gold, Ex. 28:4-8, 39; 39:3. On the garments, of Sisera, Judg.

5:30; of princes, Ezek. 26:16; of women, Psa. 45:14; Ezek. 16:10, 13, 18. Bezalzel and Aholiab inspired in, Ex. 35:30-35; 38:22, 23.

See footnote, TAPESTRY, Prov. 7:16.

B.C. 588?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
*x* *Mariner*, Ezek.  
27:27.

themselves with trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for *thee*, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, *that wast* inhabited of *seafaring* men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it!

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God; *When* I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 *When* I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living;

21 *I* will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 27

*The wealth and commerce of Tyre. 26 The irreparable ruin thereof.*

THE word of the Lord *came* again unto *me*, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for *Ty'rus*;

3 And say unto *Ty'rus*, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a *merchant* of the *people* for many isles, Thus saith the Lord God; O *Ty'rus*, thou hast said, I *am* of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midst

of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy *ship* boards of *fir* trees of *Sé'nir*: they have taken *cedars* from *Léb'a-non* to make masts for thee.

6 Of the *oaks* of *Bá'shán* have they made thine *oars*; *the* company of the *Āsh'ūr-ites* have made thy benches of *ivory*, *brought* out of the isles of *Chít'tim*.

7 Fine *linen* with *broidered* work from *Ē'gypt* was *that* which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of *Ē-k'shah* was *that* which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of *Zi'dōn* and *Ār'vād* were thy *mariners*: thy wise *men*, O *Ty'rus*, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The *ancients* of *Gē'bal* and the wise *men* thereof were in thee thy calkers: all the *ships* of the sea with their *mariners* were in thee to *occupy* thy merchandise.

10 They of *Pēr'siā* and of *Lūd* and of *Phūt* were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the *shield* and *helmet* in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The *men* of *Ār'vād* with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the *Gām'madīm*s were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 *Tār'shish* was thy *merchant* by reason of the multitude of all *kind* of *riches*; with *silver*, *iron*, *tin*, and *lead*, they traded *in* thy fairs.

13 *Jā'vān*, *Tū'bal*, and *Mē'shech*, they *were* thy *merchants*: *they* traded the *persons* of men

*h* Num. 31:22; Ezek. 22:18, 20. *i* Lead, Ezek. 22:18, 7 R. for thy wares. *j* *Tubal*, Gen. 10:2. *k* Ezek. 32:26; 38:2, *l* *Servant, bought and sold*, Jer. 2:14.

B.C. 588?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5  
*f* *Fir Tree*, 2 S. 6:5.  
*g* Or, *Hermom*, Deut. 4:48.  
*h* Cedar, Isa. 9:1.  
*i* Lebanon, cedars of, Deut. 1:7.

6  
*j* Oak, Gen. 35.  
*k* Bashan, Num. 32:33.  
*l* Isa. 33:21.  
*m* Ivory, 2 Chr. 9:17.  
*n* Imports, 1 Kin. 10:11.  
*o* Chittim, Dan. 11:30.  
*p* R. V. they have made thy benches of ivory in boxwood, from the isles Kittim.

7  
*p* Embroidery, Ezek. 26:16.  
*q* R. V. they said that it might be to thee for an sign.  
*r* R. V. thine awning.

8  
*q* Zidon, Ezek. 28:21.  
*r* Arvadites, Gen. 10:18.  
*s* Mariner, Ezek. 27:27.

9  
*i* Josh. 13:5; 1 Kin. 5:18.  
*u* Ship, 2 Chr. 8:1.  
*v* Am. R. V. of men.  
*w* Am. R. V. of in thy merchandise.

10  
*v* Persia, Esth. 1:1.  
*w* Or, Lydia, Ez. 30:5.  
*x* Or, Libya, Ac. 2:10.  
*y* Shield, 1 Kin. 14:27.  
*z* Helmet, Jer. 46:10.

11  
*a* Arvadites, Gen. 10:18.

12  
*b* Tarshish, 2 Chr. 20:36.  
*c* Merchant, Neh. 3:32.

*d* Commerce, articles of, 1 Kin. 10:15.  
*e* Imports, vs. 1; 1 Kin. 10:10.  
*f* Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.  
*g* Iron, Prov. 27:17.

1  
*a* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

*b* Ezekiel, Ezek. 1:3.

2  
*c* Or, Tyre, prophecies, relating to, Josh. 19:29.

3  
*d* Merchant, Neh. 3:32.

*e* Commerce, 1 Kin. 10:15.  
*f* R. V. peoples unto many



**B.C. 588?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m Brass*, Job 28:2.  
8 R. V. for thy  
merchandise.

## 14

*n Ezek.* 38:6; Gen.  
10:3; 1 Chr. 1:6.  
*o Horse*, Job 39:19.  
*p Mule*, 2 Sam.  
18:9.  
9 R. V. war-horses

## 15

*q Dedan*, Jer. 49:8.  
*r Ivory*, 2 Chr.  
9:17.  
10 R. V. mart  
11 R. V. in ex-  
change

## 16

*s Surtia*, 2 Kin.  
6:23.  
*t Emerald*, Rev.  
4:3.

*u Embroidery*,  
Ezek. 26:16.  
*v Job* 28:18.

*w Agate*, Ex. 28:19.

12 R. V. traded for  
thy wares

13 R. V. rubies.

## 17

*x Canaan*, exports  
of, Gen. 37:1.

*y Wheat*, Ezra 6:9.  
3 Judg. 11:33.

*a Honey*, Prov.  
25:27.

*b Oil*, Deut. 12:17.

*c Balm*, Gen. 37:25.

## 18

*d Damascus*, Isa.  
8:4.

*e Merchant*, Neh.  
3:32.

*f Wine*, Prov.  
23:31.

*g Wool*, Judg. 6:37.

## 19

*h Commerce*,  
1 Kin. 10:15.

*i Iron*, Prov.  
27:17.

14 R. V. traded  
with yarn for thy  
wares:

## 20

*j Dedan*, Jer. 49:8.  
15 R. V. cloths for  
riding.

## 21

*k Arabia*, 2 Chr.  
9:14.

*l Kedar*, Jer. 49:28. *m Sheep*,  
Deut. 32:14. 16 R. V. were the  
merchants of thy hand;

22 *n Sheba*, 1 Kin. 10:1.

and vessels of <sup>m</sup>brass <sup>s</sup>in thy  
market.

14 They of the house of <sup>n</sup>Tô-  
gār'mah <sup>a</sup>traded <sup>i</sup>in thy fairs  
<sup>e</sup>with <sup>o</sup>horses and horsemen and  
<sup>q</sup>mules.

15 The men of <sup>d</sup>Dē'dan were  
thy <sup>e</sup>merchants; many isles were  
the <sup>10</sup>merchandise of thine hand:  
<sup>a</sup>they <sup>brought</sup> thee <sup>11</sup>for a present  
horns of <sup>i</sup>ivory and ebony.

16 <sup>s</sup>Sŷ'r-ā was thy <sup>e</sup>merchant  
by reason of the multitude of the  
wares of thy making: <sup>a</sup>they <sup>12</sup>oc-  
cupied in thy fairs <sup>e</sup>with <sup>t</sup>emerald,  
purple, and <sup>u</sup>broidered  
work, and fine <sup>\*linen</sup>, and <sup>v</sup>coral,  
and <sup>13,w</sup>agate.

17 Jū'dah, and the land of Iŷ'-  
ra-el, they were thy <sup>e</sup>merchants:  
they traded <sup>8,x</sup>in thy market  
<sup>v</sup>wheat of <sup>2</sup>Mīn'nith, and Pān'-  
nāg, and <sup>q</sup>honey, and <sup>b</sup>oil, and  
<sup>e</sup>balm.

18 <sup>a</sup>Dā-mās'cus was thy <sup>e</sup>mer-  
chant in the multitude of the  
wares of thy making, for the  
multitude of all riches; in the  
<sup>i</sup>wine of Hēl'bon, and white  
<sup>o</sup>wool.

19 Dān also and Jā'vān <sup>14,h</sup>go-  
ing to and fro occupied in thy  
fairs: bright <sup>i</sup>iron, <sup>t</sup>cassia, and  
<sup>†</sup>calamus, were in thy market.

20 <sup>i</sup>Dē'dan was thy <sup>e</sup>merchant  
in precious <sup>15</sup>clothes for chariots.

21 <sup>k</sup>Ā-rā'bī-ā, and all the princes  
of <sup>i</sup>Kē'dār, they <sup>18,h</sup>occupied with  
thee in <sup>m</sup>lambs, and rams, and  
goats: in these were they thy mer-  
chants.

22 The <sup>e</sup>merchants of <sup>n</sup>Shē'bā  
and Rā'a-mah, they were thy

merchants: they <sup>12,h</sup>occupied in  
thy fairs with chief of all <sup>o</sup>spices,  
and with all <sup>p</sup>precious stones, and  
<sup>q</sup>gold.

23 <sup>i</sup>Hā'ran, and <sup>\*Cān'neh</sup>, and  
<sup>i</sup>Ē'dēn, the merchants of <sup>n</sup>Shē'-  
bā, <sup>u</sup>Ās'shūr, and Chīl'mād, were  
thy merchants.

24 These were thy <sup>17,e</sup>merchants  
in all sorts of <sup>things</sup>, in blue  
clothes, and <sup>u</sup>broidered work,  
and in chests of rich apparel,  
bound with cords, and made  
of <sup>w</sup>cedar, among thy merchan-  
dise.

25 The <sup>2</sup>ships of <sup>v</sup>Tār'shish  
<sup>18</sup>did sing of thee in thy market;  
and thou wast replenished, and  
made very glorious in the midst  
of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought  
thee into great waters: the east  
<sup>2,a</sup>wind hath broken thee in the  
midst of the seas.

27 <sup>b</sup>Thy riches, and thy <sup>18</sup>fairs,  
thy merchandise, thy <sup>¶</sup>mariners,  
and thy pilots, thy calkers, and  
the occupiers of thy merchan-  
dise, and all thy men of war, that  
are in thee, and in all thy com-  
pany which is in the midst of  
thee, <sup>e</sup>shall fall into the midst  
of the seas in the day of thy  
ruin.

28 The suburbs shall shake at  
the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 <sup>b</sup>And all that handle the oar,  
the <sup>¶</sup>mariners, and all the pilots  
of the sea, shall come down from  
their ships, they shall stand upon  
the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to  
be heard against thee, and  
shall cry bitterly, and shall <sup>a</sup>cast  
up dust upon their heads, they

**B.C. 588?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*o Spices*, 1 Kin.  
10:2.

*p Precious Stones*,  
Ex. 39:10.

*q Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

## 23

*r Haran*, Gen.  
11:31.

*s Or, Calneh*, Gen.  
10:10; Amos 6:2;  
or, Calat, Isa.  
10:9.

*t 2 Kin.* 19:12;  
Isa. 37:12; Amos  
1:5.

*u Assyria*, Gen.  
25:18.

## 24

*v Embroidery*,  
Ezek. 26:16.

*w Cedar*, Isa. 9:10.

17 R. V. traffickers  
in choice wares,  
in wrappings of  
blue and

## 25

*x Ship*, 2 Chr. 8:18.

*y Tarshish*, 2 Chr.  
20:36.

18 R. V. were thy  
caravans for thy  
merchandise:

## 26

*z Wind*, Job 37:17.

*a Meteorology*,  
Matt. 16:2.

## 27

*b Type, prophecies*  
relating to, Josh.  
19:29.

*c Wicked, punish-  
ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

19 R. V. wares,

## 30

*d Mourning*, Lam.  
2:5.

\* **LINEN.** Exported, from Egypt, Ezek. 27:7; from Syria, Ezek. 27:16.

Articles made of: Curtains of the tabernacle, Ex. 26:1; 27:9; curtains of the temple, 2 Chr. 3:14; vestments of priests, Ex. 28:5-8, 15, 39-42; Lev. 6:10; 1 Sam. 2:18; trowsers of royal households, Gen. 41:42; Esth. 8:15; garments for men, Gen. 41:42; Ezek. 9:2; Luke 16:19; and for women, Isa. 3:23; Ezek. 16:10, 13.

Mosaic law forbade its being mingled with wool, Lev. 19:19; Deut. 22:11. The body of Jesus wrapped in, Matt. 27:59; Mark 15:46; John 19:40; 20:5.

**Figurative:** Pure and white, of righteousness, Rev. 15:6; 19:8, 14.

† **CASSIA.** An aromatic plant, probably cinnamon, Psa. 45:8; Ezek. 27:19. An ingredient of the sacred oil, Ex. 30:24.

† **CALAMUS.** A sweet cane of Palestine, Song 4:14; Ezek. 27:19. An ingredient of the holy ointment, Ex. 30:23; Isa. 43:24. Commerce in, Jer. 6:20; Ezek. 27:19.

¶ **MARINER.** 1 Kin. 9:27; 2 Chr. 8:18; Isa. 42:10; Ezek. 27:27. Perils of, Psa. 107:23-30; Jonah 1:5; Acts 27:17-44. Cowardice of, Acts 27:30.

**B.C. 588?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c Ashes, sitting in*,  
Num. 19:9.

**31**  
*f Baldness, artificial, a sign of mourning*, Lev. 21:5.

*g Sackcloth*, Isa. 15:3.

**32**  
20 R. V. *her that is brought to silence in*

**35**  
*h Countenance*, Prov. 15:13.

**36**  
21 R. V. *peoples*

**1**  
*a Prophecies, inspired*, Dan. 9:24.

*b Ezekiel*, Ezek. 1:3.

**2**  
*c Rulers, wicked*, Ex. 18:21.

*d Or, Tyre, prophecies relating to*, Josh. 19:29.

*e Pride, instances of*, vs. 2-9, 17; Prov. 16:18.

*f Blasphemy, exalting oneself above God*, 2 Sam. 12:14.

*g Boasting*, Prov. 25:14.

*h King, dethroned of*, 2 Km. 3:10.

*i Self-exaltation, instances of*, Luke 14:11.

1 R. V. *god*,

shall wallow themselves in the <sup>c</sup>ashes:

31 And <sup>a</sup>they shall make themselves utterly <sup>b</sup>bald for thee, and gird them with <sup>c</sup>sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their <sup>d</sup>wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like <sup>e</sup>Ty'rus, like <sup>f</sup>the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* <sup>g</sup>thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee <sup>h</sup>shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* <sup>i</sup>countenance.

36 The merchants among the <sup>j</sup>people shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be a terror, and never *shalt* be any more.

## CHAPTER 28

*God's judgment upon the prince of Tyre for his impious pride. 11 A lamentation over his destruction. 20 Judgments upon Zidon. 24 The restoration of Israel.*

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD came again unto <sup>b</sup>me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the <sup>c</sup>prince of <sup>d</sup>Ty'rus, Thus saith the LORD GOD; Because thine <sup>e</sup>heart is lifted up, and thou hast <sup>f</sup>said, <sup>h</sup>*I am a* <sup>1</sup>God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, <sup>i</sup>thou *art* wiser than <sup>k</sup>Dan'iel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy <sup>l</sup>wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee <sup>m</sup>riches, and hast gotten <sup>n</sup>gold and <sup>o</sup>silver into thy treasures:

5 By thy great <sup>p</sup>wisdom and by thy <sup>q</sup>traffic hast thou increased thy <sup>r</sup>riches, and thine <sup>s</sup>heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD; Because thou hast <sup>t</sup>set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will <sup>u</sup>bring <sup>v</sup>strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their <sup>w</sup>swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 <sup>x</sup>They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt <sup>y</sup>die the deaths of *them that are slain* in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet <sup>z</sup>say before him that slayeth thee, <sup>aa</sup>*I am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God, in the hand of him that <sup>ab</sup>slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt <sup>ac</sup>die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken <sup>ad</sup>it, saith the LORD GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover the <sup>ae</sup>word of the LORD came unto <sup>b</sup>me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the <sup>af</sup>king of <sup>ag</sup>Ty'rus, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of <sup>ah</sup>wisdom, and perfect in <sup>ai</sup>beauty.

13 Thou hast been in <sup>aj</sup>E'd'en the garden of God; every <sup>ak</sup>precious stone <sup>al</sup>was thy covering, the <sup>am</sup>sardius, <sup>an</sup>\*topaz, and the <sup>ao</sup>diamond, the <sup>ap</sup>beryl, the <sup>aq</sup>onyx, and

**B.C. 588?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
*f Irony, instance of*, vs. 3-5; M. 12:14.

*k Daniel, wisdom of*, Dan. 1:6.

**4**  
*l Wisdom, see Prov. 2:2.*

*m Riches, Eccl. 7.*

*n Gold*, Ezek. 7.

*o Silver*, 1 Chr. 28:14.

**5**  
*p Commerce*, 1 Kin. 10:15.

*q Riches, a snare*, Eccl. 4:8.

**7**  
*r Divine Chastisement*, Job 33.

*s Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

*t Agency, in excluding judgment*, Mark 1:17.

*u War, as a judgment*, Judg. 3.

**8**  
*v Death, of the wicked, a judgment*, Num. 23:10.

**9**  
2 R. V. *wounded*

**12**  
*w Beauty*, Prov. 6:25.

**13**  
*x Eden*, Isa. 51.

*y Precious Stone*, Ex. 39:10.

*z Sardius*, Ex. 28:17.

*a Diamond*, Ex. 39:11.

*b Beryl*, Ezek. 1:16.

\* **TOPAZ**. A precious stone, Ezek. 28:13; Rev. 21:20. In the breastplate of the high priest, Ex. 28:17; 39:10. Of Ethiopia, celebrated, Job 28:19.

† **ONYX**. Precious stone, Job 28:16; Ezek. 28:13. In the breastplate of the high priest, Ex. 28:9-12, 20; 39:6, 13. Con-

tributed by Israelites for the priests' vestments, Ex. 25:7; 39:10. Used in the temple, 1 Chr. 29:2. Seen in the foundations of the city of the New Jerusalem, in John's apocalyptic vision, R. 21:20. Exported from Harlah, Gen. 2:12. See footnote, PRECIOUS STONES, Ex. 39:10.

**B.C. 588?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- c** *Jasper*, Rev.  
21:19.  
**d** *Sapphires*, Job  
28:6.  
**e** *Emerald*, Rev.  
4:3.  
**f** *Carbuncle*, Isa.  
54:12.  
**g** *Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.  
**h** *Musical instruments*, of 2 Chr.  
5:13.

## 16

- i** *Commerce*,  
1 Kin. 10:15.  
**j** *Sin, repugnant to*  
*God*, Rom. 5:12.  
**k** *Wicked, punish-*  
*ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

## 17

- l** *Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.  
**m** *Beauty*, Prov.  
6:25.  
**n** *Wisdom, worldly*,  
Prov. 2:2.

## 19

- 3** *R. V. peoples*

the <sup>a</sup>jasper, the <sup>d</sup>sapphire, the <sup>e</sup>emerald, and the <sup>f</sup>carbuncle, and <sup>g</sup>gold: the workmanship of thy <sup>h</sup>tabrets and of thy <sup>i</sup>pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou *art* the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee *so*: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy <sup>j</sup>merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: <sup>k</sup>therefore I will <sup>k</sup>cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine <sup>l</sup>heart was lifted up because of thy <sup>m</sup>beauty, thou hast corrupted thy <sup>n</sup>wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will <sup>k</sup>cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall <sup>k</sup>devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the <sup>3</sup>people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never *shalt* thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the <sup>o</sup>word of the LORD <sup>o</sup>came unto me, saying, 21 Son of man, set thy face against <sup>i</sup>Zi'dōn, and prophesy against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O <sup>i</sup>Zi'dōn; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and <sup>a</sup>they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her <sup>i</sup>pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the <sup>a</sup>sword upon her on every side; and <sup>a</sup>they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Is'ra-el, nor *any* grieving thorn of all *that are* round about them, that <sup>d</sup>despised them; and <sup>a</sup>they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When <sup>i</sup>I shall have <sup>u</sup>gathered the <sup>v</sup>house of Is'ra-el from the <sup>3</sup>people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the <sup>b</sup>heathen, then shall they dwell in their <sup>u,v</sup>land that I have given to my servant Jā'cob.

26 And they shall <sup>u</sup>dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that <sup>b</sup>despise them round about them; and <sup>a</sup>they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.

**B.C. 588?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 20

**o** *Prophecies, inspired*, Dan.  
9:24.

**p** *Prophecies, inspiration of*, Isa. 3:2.

## 22

**q** *Judgments, design of*, Ex. 6:6.

## 23

**r** *Plague, as a judgment*, Ex. 11:1.

**s** *War, as a judgment*, Judg. 3:2.

## 24

**4** *R. V. did despite unto them;*

## 25

**t** *God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.

**u** *Temporal Blessings, from God*, Psa. 103:2.

**v** *Jews, prophecies concerning*, Neh. 4:2.

**w** *Canaan*, Gen. 37:1.

**5** *R. V. nations*.

## 26

**6** *R. V. do them despite round*

<sup>1</sup> **ZIDON**, called also SIDON. A city on the coast of the Mediterranean Sea north of Tyre, and the northern boundary of the Canaanites, Gen. 10:19. Designated by Jacob as the border of Zebulun, Gen. 49:13. Was on the northern boundary of Asher, Josh. 19:28; 2 Sam. 24:6. Belonged to the land of Israel according to promise, Josh. 13:6. Idolatry of, Judg. 10:6; 1 Kin. 11:5. *Inhabitants of, dwell in security and carelessness*, Judg. 18:7. *Israelites failed to make conquest of*, Judg. 1:31; 3:3. *The inhabitants of, contributed cedar for the*

*first and second temples*, 1 Kin. 5:6; 1 Chr. 22:4; Ezra 3:7. *Solomon marries women of*, 1 Kin. 11:1. *Ahab marries a woman of*, 1 Kin. 16:31. *People of, come to hear Jesus*, Mark 3:8; Luke 6:17. *Inhabitants of, offend Herod*, Acts 12:20-23. *Commerce of*, Isa. 23:2. *Seamen of*, Ezek. 27:8. *Prophecies concerning*, Jer. 25:15-22; 27:3-11; 47:4; Ezek. 28:21-23; 32:30; Joel 3:4-8. *Jesus visits the region of, and heals the daughter of the Syrophenician woman*, Matt. 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-31. *Visited by Paul*, Acts 27:3.



**B.C. 589?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

a *Esth. 2:16.*  
b *Month (January), Ex. 12:2.*  
c *Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.*  
d *Ezekiel, Ezek. 1:3.*

## 2

c *Pharaoh-hopra, prophecies concerning, vs. 1-21; Jer. 44:30.*  
f *Egypt, prophecies concerning, Gen. 41:8.*

## 3

g *Dragon, symbolical, Deut. 32:33.*  
h *Boasting, Prov. 25:14.*  
i *Pride, Prov. 16:18.*  
j *Nile, Isa. 11:15.*

## 4

k *Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.*

## 6

l *Egyptians, Gen. 50:3.*  
m *Judgments, design of, Ex. 6:6.*

n *War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.*

## CHAPTER 29

*Pharaoh's destruction foretold. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restoration thereof after forty years. 17 Egypt to be given to Nebuchadrezzar. 21 A promise to Israel.*

**I**<sup>n</sup> the tenth year, in the <sup>a</sup>tenth <sup>b</sup>month, in the twelfth day of the month, the <sup>c</sup>word of the LORD came unto <sup>d</sup>me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against <sup>e</sup>Phā'raōh king of <sup>f</sup>Ē'gypt, and prophesy against him, and against all <sup>g</sup>Ē'gypt:

3 Speak, and say, <sup>h</sup>Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I <sup>i</sup>am against thee, <sup>j</sup>Phā'raōh king of <sup>k</sup>Ē'gypt, the great <sup>l</sup>dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath <sup>m</sup>said, My <sup>n</sup>river is mine own, and I have made <sup>o</sup>it for myself.

4 But <sup>p</sup>I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And <sup>q</sup>I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the <sup>r</sup>inhabitants of <sup>s</sup>Ē'gypt <sup>t</sup>shall know that I <sup>u</sup>am the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of <sup>v</sup>Īs'ra-el.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; <sup>w</sup>Behold, I will bring a <sup>x</sup>sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 <sup>y</sup>And the land of <sup>z</sup>Ē'gypt

shall be desolate and waste; and <sup>aa</sup>they shall know that I <sup>ab</sup>am the LORD: because he hath <sup>ac</sup>said, The <sup>ad</sup>river is mine, and I have made <sup>ae</sup>it.

10 Behold, therefore I <sup>af</sup>am against thee, and against thy rivers, and <sup>ag</sup>I will make the land of <sup>ah</sup>Ē'gypt utterly waste and desolate, from the <sup>ai</sup>tower of <sup>aj</sup>Syē'ne even unto the border of <sup>ak</sup>Ē-thī-ō'pī-ā.

11 <sup>al</sup>No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited <sup>am</sup>forty years.

12 And I will make the land of <sup>an</sup>Ē'gypt desolate in the midst of the countries <sup>ao</sup>that are desolate, and her cities among the cities <sup>ap</sup>that are laid waste shall be desolate <sup>aq</sup>forty years: and <sup>ar</sup>I will scatter the <sup>as</sup>Ē-gypt'ians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord God; At the end of <sup>at</sup>forty years will I gather the <sup>au</sup>Ē-gypt'ians from the <sup>av</sup>people whither they were scattered:

14 And <sup>aw</sup>I will bring again the captivity of <sup>ax</sup>Ē'gypt, and will cause <sup>ay</sup>them to return *into* the land of <sup>az</sup>Pāth'ros, into the land of their habitation; and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 <sup>ba</sup>It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish <sup>bb</sup>them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the <sup>bc</sup>confidence of the house of <sup>bd</sup>Īs'ra-el, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but <sup>be</sup>they shall know that I <sup>bf</sup>am the Lord God.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first <sup>bg</sup>month, in the first day of

**B.C. 589?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

o *Tower, 2 Ch. 26:9.*  
p *Ezek. 30:6.*  
q *Ethiopia, Isa. 18:1.*

## 11

r *Forty, years, Jonah 3:4.*

## 12

s *Egyptians, prophecies concerning, Gen. 50:3.*

## 13

1 R. V. peoples

## 14

t *God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*  
u *Pathros, Isa. 11:11.*

## 16

v *False Confidence, Ps. 30:6.*

## 17

w *Month (April), Ex. 12:2.*

B.C. 572?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

*a* Or, *Nebuchadnezzar, conquers of, Dan. 2:1.*

*y* *Babylon, empire of, Ezra 5:12.*

*c* Or, *Tyre, Josh. 19:29.*

*a* *Baldness, artificial, Lev. 21:5.*

## 19

*b* *Government, God in, Isa. 22:21.*

*c* *God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

*d* *Egypt, prophecies against, Gen. 41:8.*

*c* Or, *Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2:1.*

*f* *Babylon, empire of, Ezra 5:12.*

## 20

*g* *Agency, in executing judgments, Mark 1:17.*

the month, the 'word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 18 Son of man, <sup>a</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zarking of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon caused his army to serve a great service against <sup>c</sup>Tŷ'rus: every head *was* made <sup>d</sup>'bald, and every shoulder *was* peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tŷ'rus, for the service that he had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, <sup>b</sup>*e* I will give the land of <sup>d</sup>E'ġypt unto <sup>e</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of <sup>f</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon; and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 <sup>e</sup>I have given him the land of <sup>d</sup>E'ġypt for his labour where-with he served against it, because <sup>a</sup>they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 In that day will I cause the horn of the house of <sup>a</sup>Īš'ra-el to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## CHAPTER 30

*The desolation of Egypt and her allies. 20 Egypt to be subdued by the king of Babylon.*

## 1

*a* *Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.*

*b* *Ezekiel, Ezek. 1:3.*

## 3

*c* *Day, times of adversity called day of the Lord, Gen. 1:5.*

## 4

*d* *War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.*

*e* *Egypt, prophecies against, Gen. 41:8.*

*f* *Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.*

*g* *Ethiopia, desolation of, Isa. 18:1.*

*h* *R. V. anguish shall*

## 5

*i* *Libya, Acts 2:10.*

*l* Or, *Lud, Ezek. 27:10.*

THE <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD came again unto <sup>b</sup>me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Howl ye, Woe worth the day!

3 For the <sup>c</sup>day *is* near, even the day of the LORD *is* near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the <sup>d</sup>sword shall come upon <sup>e</sup>E'ġypt, and <sup>f</sup>'great pain shall be in <sup>e</sup>E-thī-ō'pī-ā, when the slain shall fall in <sup>e</sup>E'ġypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 <sup>e</sup>E-thī-ō'pī-ā, and <sup>f</sup>'Lib'ŷ-ā, and <sup>g</sup>'Lŷd'ŷ-ā, and all the mingled

people, and Chūb, and the men of the land that is in <sup>h</sup>'league, shall fall with them by the <sup>i</sup>sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold <sup>j</sup>E'ġypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of <sup>k</sup>Sŷ-ē'ne shall they fall in it by the <sup>l</sup>sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries *that are* desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities *that are* wasted.

8 And <sup>m</sup>they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have <sup>n</sup>set a fire in <sup>o</sup>E'ġypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall <sup>p</sup>messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless <sup>q</sup>E-thī-ō'pī-anš afraid, and <sup>r</sup>'great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of <sup>s</sup>E'ġypt: for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also make the multitude of <sup>t</sup>E'ġypt to cease <sup>u</sup>by the hand of <sup>v</sup>Nēb-u-chad-rēz'zar king of <sup>w</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

11 <sup>x</sup>He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their <sup>y</sup>swords against <sup>z</sup>E'ġypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 <sup>a</sup>And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, <sup>b</sup>by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>c</sup>I will also destroy the <sup>d</sup>idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of <sup>e</sup>Nōph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of <sup>f</sup>E'ġypt: and I will put a fear in the land of <sup>g</sup>E'ġypt.

14 And I will make <sup>h</sup>'Pāth'-ros desolate, and will set fire in

B.C. 572?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*j* *Alliances, Josh. 9:15.*

## 6

*k* *Ezek. 29:10.*

## 8

*l* *Judgments, design of, Ex. 6:6.*  
*m* *Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.*

## 9

*n* *Agency, in executing judgments, Mark 1:17.*

*o* *R. V. there shall be anguish upon*

## 10

*p* Or, *Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2:1.*

*q* *Babylon, empire of, Ezra 5:12.*

## 13

*r* *Idolatry, objects of, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

*s* *Noph, prophecies against, Isa. 19:13.*

## 14

*t* *Pathros, Isa. 11:11.*

**B.C. 572?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*t Zoon*, Isa. 30:4.  
*u Jer.* 46:25; *Nah.*  
3:8.

## 16

3 R. V. *angust'i*,  
4 R. V. *adversaries*  
in the day-  
time.

## 17

*v Captivity*, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

## 18

*w Or, Tahapanes*,  
Jer. 2:16.  
*z Women, taken*  
captive, Prov.  
31:10.

## 20

*y Month (April)*,  
Ex. 12:2.  
*z Prophecies, in-*  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.

*aa Prophets, inspi-*  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
**B.C. 588?**

## 21

*b Pharaoh-hopha*,  
prophecies con-  
cerning, Jer.  
44:30.  
*c Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.  
5 R. V. *apply heal-*  
ing medicines,

## 23

*d Egyptians, proph-*  
ecies concerning,  
Gen. 50:3.  
*e Nation, judg-*  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

## 24

*f Agency, in exe-*  
cuting judgments,  
Mark 1:17.  
*g Babylon*, Ezra  
5:12.  
*h War, as a judg-*  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

'Zō'an, and will execute judg-  
ments in "Nō.

15 And I will pour my fury  
upon Sīn, the strength of Ē'gypt;  
and I will cut off the multitude  
of "Nō.

16 And I will set fire in Ē'-  
gypt: Sīn shall have great <sup>3</sup>pain,  
and "Nō shall be rent asun-  
der, and 'Nōph shall have <sup>4</sup>dis-  
tresses daily.

17 The young men of Ā'ven  
and of Pī-be'seth shall fall by  
the <sup>a</sup>sword: and these cities shall  
go into <sup>v</sup>captivity.

18 At <sup>w</sup>Tē-hāph'ne-hēs also the  
day shall be darkened, when I  
shall break there the yokes of  
Ē'gypt: and the pomp of her  
strength shall cease in her: as  
for her, a cloud shall cover her,  
and her <sup>z</sup>daughters shall go into  
<sup>v</sup>captivity.

19 'Thus will I execute judg-  
ments in Ē'gypt: and 'they shall  
know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the  
eleventh year, in the first <sup>u</sup>month,  
in the seventh day of the month,  
that the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD  
<sup>a</sup>came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken  
the arm of <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh king of  
Ē'gypt; and, lo, it shall not be  
bound up to <sup>6</sup>be healed, to put a  
roller to bind it, to make it strong  
to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the  
LORD GOD; Behold, I am against  
<sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh king of Ē'gypt, and  
will break his arms, the strong,  
and that which was broken; and  
I will cause the sword to fall out  
of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the <sup>a, e</sup>Ē'-  
gypt'ians among the nations,  
and will disperse them through  
the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the  
arms of the 'king of <sup>2</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon,  
and put my <sup>h</sup>sword in his hand:  
but I will break <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh's

arms, and he shall groan before  
him with the groanings of a  
deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the  
arms of the 'king of <sup>2</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon,  
and the arms of <sup>b</sup>Phā'raōh shall  
fall down; and <sup>4</sup>they shall know  
that I am the LORD, when I  
shall put my <sup>h</sup>sword into the  
hand of the king of Bāb'ŷ-lon,  
and he shall stretch it out upon  
the land of Ē'gypt.

26 And I will scatter the <sup>a, e</sup>Ē'-  
gypt'ians among the nations,  
and disperse them among the  
countries; and <sup>4</sup>they shall know  
that I am the LORD.

## CHAPTER 31

*A rectal to Pharaoh of the glory of Assyria,  
10 and the ruin thereof. 18 Like destruc-*  
*tion to come upon Egypt.*

AND it came to pass in the  
<sup>a</sup>eleventh year, in the third  
<sup>a</sup>month, in the first day of the  
month, that the <sup>b</sup>word of the  
LORD came unto 'me, saying,  
2 Son of man, speak unto  
<sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh king of Ē'gypt, and  
to his multitude; Whom art thou  
like in thy greatness?

3 Behold, the 'Ās-sŷ'r'i-an was a  
<sup>c</sup>cedar in Lēb'a-non with fair  
branches, and with a shadowing  
shroud, and of an high stature;  
and his top was among the thick  
boughs.

4 The waters made him great,  
the deep set him up on high with  
her rivers running round about  
his plants, and sent out her  
<sup>1, h</sup>little rivers unto all the trees  
of the field.

5 Therefore his height was ex-  
alted above all the trees of the  
field, and his boughs were multi-  
plied, and his branches became  
long because of the multitude of  
waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made  
their nests in his boughs, and un-  
der his branches did all the beasts  
of the field bring forth their young,

**B.C. 588?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 25

*t Judgments, as*  
*sign of, Ex. 6:8.*

## 1

*a Month (June)*,  
Ex. 12:2.  
*b Prophecies, in-*  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.  
*c Ezekiel, Ezek.*  
1:3.

## 2

*d Pharaoh-hopha*  
Jer. 44:30.  
*e Egypt, prophec-*  
ies against, Gen.  
41:8.

## 3

*f Assyria, prophe-*  
cies concerning,  
Gen. 25:18.  
*g Cedar, figurative*  
Isa. 9:10.

## 4

*h Irrigation, Eccl.*  
2:6.  
1 R. V. *channels*



B.C. 588?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

2 R. V. plane

9

4 *Eden*, Isa. 51:3.

10

1 *Self-exaltation*,  
vs. 10-14; Luke  
14:11.

11

k *Divine Chastise-  
ment*, inflicted for  
sins, Job 33:19.

l *Wicked, punish-  
ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

m *Agency, in exe-  
cuting judgments*,  
Mark 1:17.

3 R. V. nations;

12

4 R. V. peoples

14

n *Judgments, de-  
sign of*, Ex. 6:6.

5 R. V. nor that  
their mighty  
ones stand up

and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The <sup>o</sup>cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the <sup>2</sup>chesnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of <sup>1</sup>E'dën, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast <sup>1</sup>lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore <sup>k,l</sup>delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the <sup>3</sup>heathen; <sup>m</sup>he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And <sup>m</sup>strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the <sup>4</sup>people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

14 <sup>n</sup>To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, <sup>5</sup>neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all <sup>1</sup>delivered unto death, to the

nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when he went down to <sup>o</sup>the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lëb'a-non to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to <sup>o</sup>hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of <sup>1</sup>E'dën, the choice and best of Lëb'a-non, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into <sup>o</sup>hell with him unto *them that be slain with the sword; and they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the* <sup>3</sup>heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of <sup>1</sup>E'dën? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of E'dën unto the nether parts of the earth: <sup>k,l</sup>thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that be slain by the sword.* This is <sup>a</sup>Phä'raōh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

## CHAPTER 32

*The terrible fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be brought down to the pit, among all the uncircumcised nations.*

B.C. 587?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a *Month (March)*,  
Ex. 12:2.

b *Prophecies, in-  
spired*, Dan.  
9:24.

c *Inspiration*, Job  
32:8.

d *Ezekiel*, Ezek.  
1:3.

2

e *Pharaoh-hopra*,  
Jer. 44:30.

f *Egypt, prophecies  
against*, vs. 1-32;  
Gen. 41:8.

1 R. V. dragon

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the <sup>b</sup>word of the LORD <sup>c</sup>came unto <sup>a</sup>me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for <sup>a</sup>Phä'raōh king of <sup>1</sup>E'gypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a <sup>1</sup>whale in

**B.C. 587?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

*g* Nation, judgments denounced against, vs. 1-32; Isa. 2:4.

*h* Agency, in executing judgments, Mark 1:17.

2 R. V. peoples;

4

3 R. V. settle

the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>1</sup>I will therefore spread out my net over thee with a company of many <sup>2</sup>people; and <sup>2</sup>they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 <sup>1,2</sup>Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to <sup>3</sup>remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 <sup>1,2</sup>And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 <sup>1,2</sup>I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimdest, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And <sup>2</sup>when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many <sup>2</sup>people, when I shall bring thy <sup>2</sup>destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many <sup>2</sup>people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my <sup>1</sup>sword before them; and they shall tremble at *every* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; The <sup>1</sup>sword of the <sup>2</sup>king of <sup>1</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon shall come upon thee.

12 <sup>2</sup>By the <sup>1</sup>swords of the mighty will I cause thy multi-

tude to fall, the terrible of the nations, all of them: and they shall spoil the <sup>1</sup>'pomp of <sup>1</sup>E'gypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters <sup>5</sup>deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of <sup>1,2</sup>E'gypt desolate, and <sup>6</sup>the country shall be destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, <sup>8</sup>then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for <sup>1</sup>E'gypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the month, *that* the <sup>2</sup>word of the LORD <sup>6</sup>came unto <sup>2</sup>me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of <sup>1</sup>E'gypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of *them that are slain* by the <sup>1</sup>sword: <sup>2</sup>she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of <sup>7</sup>hell with them that

**B.C. 587?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

4 R. V. pride

14

5 R. V. clear,

15

*k* Judgments, design of, Ex. 6:6  
6 R. V. waste, a land destitute

21

7 Am. R. V. Shee

B.C. 587?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

23  
8 R. V. uttermost  
parts of

24  
1 *Elam, prophecies  
concerning, Isa.*  
11:11.

25  
9 R. V. her:

26  
m Ezek. 27:13;  
38:2, 3.  
n *Tubal*, Gen. 10:2.

help him: <sup>a</sup>they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 *Ās'shur* is there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them <sup>a</sup>slain, fallen by the <sup>a</sup>sword:

23 Whose graves are set in the <sup>a</sup>sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the <sup>a</sup>sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

24 There is <sup>a</sup>Ē'lām and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the <sup>a</sup>sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about <sup>a</sup>him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the <sup>a</sup>sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of *them that be* slain.

26 There is <sup>m</sup>Mē'shech, <sup>n</sup>Tu'bal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about <sup>a</sup>him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to <sup>7</sup>hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yēa, <sup>1</sup>*a*thou shalt be broken

in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with *them that are* slain with the sword.

29 There is <sup>a</sup>Ē'dom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by *them that were* slain by the <sup>a</sup>sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all the <sup>p</sup>Zi-dō'nī-anš, which are gone down with the slain; <sup>10</sup>with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with *them that be* slain by the <sup>a</sup>sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Phā'raōh and all his army slain by the <sup>a</sup>sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living; and <sup>a</sup>he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that are* slain with the <sup>a</sup>sword, *even* Phā'raōh and all his <sup>a</sup>multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

## CHAPTER 33

*The prophet is admonished of his duty as a watchman. 10 God hath no pleasure in the death of the wicked. 21 The desolation of the land foretold. 30 Hypocrites rebuked.*

AGAIN the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD came unto <sup>b</sup>me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the <sup>a</sup>sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man <sup>1</sup>of their coasts, and set him for their <sup>a</sup>watchman:

3 If when he seeth the <sup>a</sup>sword come upon the land, he blow the <sup>a</sup>trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then whosoever <sup>7</sup>heareth the sound of the <sup>a</sup>trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come,

B.C. 587?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

29  
o *Edomites, prophecies concerning, Ezek.*  
2 Kin. 8:21.

30  
p *Zidon, prophecies concerning, Ezek.*  
28:21.

10 Am. R. V. in the terror which they caused by their might they are put to shame:

1  
a *Prophecies, inspired, Dan.*  
9:24.  
b *Ezekiel, Ezek.*  
1:3.

2  
c *War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.*  
d *Watchman, 2 Sam. 18:24.*  
1 R. V. from among them,

3  
a *Trumpet, Josh.*  
6:4.

4  
f *Opportunity, measure of responsibility, Gal.*  
6:10.



**B.C. 587?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*g Responsibility, according to principle, Ezek. 18:20.*

## 6

*h Watchman, unfaithful, 2 Sam. 18:24.*

## 7

*i Watchman, figurative, 2 Sam. 18:24.*

*j Minister, duty of, Rom. 15:16.*

*k Wicked, warned, Psa. 73:3.*

## 8

*l Spiritual Death, 1 John 3:14.*

*m Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

*n Minister, responsibility of, Rom. 15:16.*

## 9

*o Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.*

## 10

*p Adversity, despondency in, Psa. 10:6.*

## 11

*q God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.*

*r Commitment, enjoining repentance, Deut. 8:2.*

*s Repentance, enjoined, Mark 1:4.*

## 12

*t Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17.*

*u Works, insufficient for salvation, 2 Tim. 1:9.*

and take him away, <sup>2</sup>his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He <sup>1</sup>heard the sound of the <sup>2</sup>trumpet, and took not warning; <sup>3</sup>his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the <sup>4</sup>watchman see the sword come, and <sup>5</sup>blow not the <sup>6</sup>trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the <sup>7</sup>sword come, and take *any* person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a <sup>8</sup>watchman unto the house of <sup>9</sup>Is'ra-el; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and <sup>10</sup>warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked *man*, thou shalt surely <sup>11</sup>die; <sup>12</sup>if thou dost not speak to <sup>13</sup>warn the wicked from his way, that wicked *man* <sup>14</sup>shall die in his iniquity; but <sup>15</sup>his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if <sup>16</sup>thou <sup>17</sup>warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; <sup>18</sup>if he <sup>19</sup>do not turn from his way, he shall <sup>20</sup>die in his iniquity; but <sup>21</sup>thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of <sup>22</sup>Is'ra-el; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we <sup>23</sup>pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, <sup>24</sup>I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: <sup>25</sup>turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye <sup>26</sup>die, O house of <sup>27</sup>Is'ra-el?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, <sup>28</sup>The <sup>29</sup>righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in

the day of his <sup>30</sup>transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, <sup>31</sup>he shall not fall thereby in the day that he <sup>32</sup>turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his <sup>33</sup>righteousness in the day that he <sup>34</sup>sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, *that* he shall surely live; <sup>35</sup>if he trust to his <sup>36</sup>own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his <sup>37</sup>righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but <sup>38</sup>for his iniquity that he hath committed, <sup>39</sup>he shall <sup>40</sup>die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely <sup>41</sup>die; <sup>42</sup>if he <sup>43</sup>turn from his sin, and <sup>44</sup>do that which is lawful and right;

15 <sup>45</sup>If the wicked <sup>46</sup>restore the <sup>47</sup>pledge, <sup>48</sup>give again that he had <sup>49</sup>robbed, <sup>50</sup>walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; <sup>51</sup>he shall surely live, he shall not <sup>52</sup>die.

16 <sup>53</sup>None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: <sup>54</sup>he hath done that which is lawful and right; <sup>55</sup>he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people <sup>56</sup>say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, <sup>57</sup>he shall even <sup>58</sup>die thereby.

19 But <sup>59</sup>if the wicked <sup>60</sup>turn from his wickedness, and <sup>61</sup>do that which is lawful and right, <sup>62</sup>he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye <sup>63</sup>say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of <sup>64</sup>Is'ra-el, I will <sup>65</sup>judge you every one <sup>66</sup>after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our <sup>67</sup>captivity, in the tenth <sup>68</sup>month, in the fifth <sup>69</sup>day of the month, *that* one that had escaped out of <sup>70</sup>Je-ru'sa-lēm

**B.C. 587?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*v Apostasy, Acts 1:25.*

*w Penitent, promise to, Psa. 51:1.*

*x Promise, to penitents, vs. 14-16. 2 Cor. 1:20.*

*y Repentance, Mark 1:4.*

## 13

*z Contingencies to divine Government, 1 Kin. 3:14.*

*aa Self-righteousness, Luke 18:1.*

*b Works, insufficient for salvation, 2 Tim. 1:9.*

*c Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17.*

*d Punishment, according to deeds, Lev. 26:41.*

*e Backsliders, punishment of, Jer. 3:22.*

*f Spiritual Death, 1 John 3:14.*

## 14

*g Contingencies to divine Government, 1 Kin. 3:14.*

*h Repentance, Mark 1:4.*

*i Obedience, Heb. 5:8.*

## 15

*j Restitution, Ex. 22:3.*

*k Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2.*

*l Pawn, Job 24:3.*

*m Robbery, Ezek. 22:29.*

*n Penitent, promise to, Psa. 51:17.*

*o Promise, to penitents, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

*p Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.*

## 17

*q Blasphemy, imputing unrighteousness to God, 2 Sam. 12:14.*

*r Infidelity, exemplified, in imputing God's knowledge, 2 Cor. 6:15.*

## 20

*s God, judge, Gen. 2:2.*

## 21

*t Captivity, Isa. 5:13.*

*u Jews, captive in Babylon, Neh. 4:2.*

*v Month (January), Ex. 12:2.*

*w Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*

B.C. 587?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.*x* Ezekiel, Ezek.  
1:3.

22

*y* Prophets, *inspiration of*, Isa. 3:2.

23

*z* Prophecies, *inspired*, Dan.  
9:24.

24

*a* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.*b* Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

25

*c* Jeas, *wickedness of*, Neh. 4:2.*d* Blood, *forbidden as food*, Gen. 9:4.*e* Idolatry, 2 Sam.  
15:23.*f* Homicide, *felonious*, Deut. 5:17.

26

*g* Adultery, Lev.  
20:10.

27

*h* Nation, *judgments denounced against*, Isa. 2:4.*i* War, *as a judgment*, Judg. 3:2.*j* Fortification, Ezek. 17:17.*k* Cave, Judg. 6:2.*l* Plague, *as a judgment*, Ex.  
11:1.

28

*m* R. V. make the land a desolation and an astonishment, and the pride of her power shall cease;

29

*n* Judgment, *design of*, Ex. 6:6.

30

*o* R. V. talk of thee bycame unto <sup>r</sup>me, saying, The city is smitten.22 Now <sup>u</sup>the hand of the LORD was upon <sup>x</sup>me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.23 Then the <sup>z</sup>word of the LORD <sup>y</sup>came unto <sup>x</sup>me, saying,24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the <sup>a</sup>land of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el speak, saying, <sup>b</sup>Ā'brā'hām was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many; the land is given us for inheritance.25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>c</sup>Ye eat with the <sup>d</sup>blood, and <sup>e</sup>lift up your eyes toward your idols, and <sup>f</sup>shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?26 <sup>c</sup>Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye <sup>g</sup>defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; *As* I live, surely <sup>h</sup>they that *are* in the wastes shall fall <sup>i</sup>by the sword, and him that *is* in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and they that *be* in the <sup>j</sup>forts and in the <sup>k</sup>caves shall die of the <sup>l</sup>pestilence.28 For <sup>h</sup>I will <sup>l</sup>lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease; and the mountains of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.29 <sup>m</sup>Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their <sup>n</sup>abominations which they have committed.30 ¶ Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people <sup>o</sup>still are talking against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses,

and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee *as* my people, and they hear thy words, but they <sup>p</sup>will not do them: for <sup>q</sup>with their mouth they shew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their <sup>r</sup>covetousness.32 And, lo, thou *art* unto them as a very lovely song of <sup>s</sup>one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they <sup>t</sup>do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

## CHAPTER 34

Woe denounced against the unfaithful shepherds of Israel. 11 God's care for his flock. 20 A promise of the great Shepherd.

AND the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD came unto <sup>b</sup>me, saying,2 Son of man, prophesy against the <sup>c</sup>shepherds of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds; Woe *be* to the shepherds of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el that do <sup>d</sup>feed themselves! should not the shepherds <sup>e</sup>feed the <sup>f</sup>flocks?3 <sup>g</sup>Ye <sup>e</sup>eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the <sup>h</sup>wool, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.4 The diseased have <sup>i</sup>ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with <sup>j</sup>cruelty have ye ruled them.

B.C. 587?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

31

*n* Minister, *message of*, *rejected*, vs. 30-33; Rom. 15:16.*o* Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.*p* Covetousness, Isa. 57:17.*q* R. V. gain.

32

*q* Orator, Acts 24:1.

1

*a* Prophecies, *inspired*, Dan. 9:24.*b* Ezekiel, Ezek. 1:3.

2

*c* Shepherd, *figurative*, vs. 1-31; Jer. 31:10.*d* Rulers, *wicked*, Ex. 18:21.*e* Selfishness, 2 Tim. 3:2.*f* Covetousness, Isa. 57:17.*g* Rulers, *duties of*, Ex. 18:21.*h* Sheep, *figurative*, vs. 1-31; Deut. 32:14.

3

*i* Wool, Judg. 6:37.

4

*l* R. V. rigour

B.C. 587?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5 And they were scattered, because *there is* no <sup>c</sup>shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My <sup>h</sup>sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye <sup>c,d</sup>shepherds, hear the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD;

8 *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my <sup>h</sup>flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every-beast of the field, because *there was* no <sup>c</sup>shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the <sup>a</sup>shepherds <sup>e</sup>fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, O ye <sup>c,d</sup>shepherds, hear the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against the <sup>c,d</sup>shepherds; and <sup>i</sup>I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will <sup>k</sup>deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, *even* I, <sup>k</sup>will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 As a <sup>c</sup>shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep *that are* scattered; so will <sup>k</sup>I seek out my <sup>h,l</sup>sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And <sup>k</sup>I will bring <sup>i</sup>them out from the <sup>2</sup>people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Iſ'ra-el by the rivers,

and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 <sup>k</sup>I will feed <sup>i</sup>them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Iſ'ra-el shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed, upon the mountains of Iſ'ra-el.

15 <sup>k</sup>I will feed my <sup>h,l</sup>flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 <sup>k</sup>I will seek that which was lost, and <sup>i</sup>bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which was* broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will <sup>m</sup>destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, <sup>n</sup>I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he goats.

18 *Seemeth it* a small thing unto <sup>a</sup>you to have <sup>e</sup>eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the <sup>3</sup>deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And *as for* my <sup>h</sup>flock, they eat that which <sup>a</sup>ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them; Behold, I, *even* I, will <sup>n</sup>judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because <sup>a</sup>ye have <sup>o</sup>thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will <sup>k</sup>I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will <sup>n</sup>judge between cattle and cattle.

B.C. 587?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16  
*m Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

17  
*n God, judge, Gen. 2:2.*

18  
*3 R. V. clear*

21  
*o Oppression, Ecc. 5:3.*

10

*f Rulers, accountable to God, Ex. 18:21.*

*k God, love of, exemplified, vs. 10-31; Gen. 2:2.*

12

*i Jews, prophecies concerning, Neh. 4:2.*

13

*2 R. V. peoples,*



R.C. 587?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

23

*p* Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

*q* Jesus, shepherd,  
Matt. 1:21.

*r* Church, prophecies  
concerning  
its prosperity, vs.  
23-31; Matt.  
16:18.

*s* Gospel, prophecies  
relating to,  
vs. 23-31; Mark  
13:10.

*t* Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

25

*u* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

*v* Peace, Jer. 29:7.

*w* Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

27

*x* Temporal Blessings,  
from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

29

*y* God dwells with  
the righteous,  
1 Kin. 6:13.

*z* Fellowship, with  
God, 1 Cor. 1:9.

30

*a* Spiritual Adoption,  
Rom. 8:15.

31

*b* Sheep, figurative,  
Deut. 32:14.

*c* God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

23 And <sup>p</sup>I will set up one <sup>q</sup>shepherd over <sup>r</sup>them, and he shall <sup>s</sup>feed them, *even* my servant <sup>t</sup>Dā'vid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And <sup>u</sup>I the LORD will be their God, <sup>v</sup>and my servant <sup>w</sup>Dā'vid a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with <sup>x</sup>them a <sup>y</sup>covenant of <sup>z</sup>peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And <sup>a</sup>I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And <sup>b</sup>the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that <sup>c</sup>served themselves of them.

28 And <sup>d</sup>they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And <sup>e</sup>I will raise up <sup>f</sup>for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* <sup>g</sup>with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Is'ra-el, *are* <sup>h</sup>my people, saith the Lord God.

31 And ye my <sup>i</sup>flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, and <sup>j</sup>I *am* your God, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 35

*Judgments upon the people of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.*

**M**OREOVER the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD came unto <sup>b</sup>me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against mount <sup>c</sup>Se'ir, and prophesy against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O mount <sup>d</sup>Se'ir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against <sup>e</sup>thee, and I will make thee <sup>f</sup>most desolate.

4 <sup>g</sup>I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and <sup>h</sup>thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetual <sup>i</sup>hatred, and hast shed *the blood* of the children of Is'ra-el by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time <sup>j</sup>that *their* iniquity *had* an end:

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord God, <sup>k</sup>I will prepare thee unto <sup>l</sup>blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will <sup>m</sup>I make mount <sup>n</sup>Se'ir <sup>o</sup>most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 And <sup>p</sup>I will fill his mountains with his slain *men*: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that *are* slain with the <sup>q</sup>sword.

9 <sup>r</sup>I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not <sup>s</sup>return: and <sup>t</sup>ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord God, I will even

R.C. 587?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*a* Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.

*b* Ezekiel, Ezek. 1:3.

2

*c* Edomites, prophecies concerning, 2 Kin. 8:1.

3

*d* Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.

*e* R. V. a desolation and an astonishment.

4

*f* Judgments, design of, Ex. 6:6.

5

*g* Hatred, Prov. 15:17.

*h* Malice, Eph. 4:31.

*i* R. V. enmity, and hast given over the children of Israel to the power of

*j* R. V. of the iniquity of the end:

6

*k* Blood, figurative of destruction, Gen. 9:4.

7

*l* R. V. an astonishment and a desolation; and I will cut off from it him that passeth through and

8

*m* War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.

9

*n* R. V. be inhabited.

B.C. 587?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11

*1 Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17**k Envy, Prov. 14:30.*

12

*l Blasphemy, 2 Sam. 12:14.*

15

*6 R. V. Edom,**a Ezekiel, Ezek. 1:3.**b Jews, prophecies concerning, vs. 1-38; Neh. 4:2.**c Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.*

2

*d Scoffing, instances of, Hab. 1:10.*

3

*1 R. V. nations, 2 R. V. the evil report of*

<sup>i</sup>do according to thine anger, and according to thine <sup>k</sup>envy which thou hast used out of thy <sup>i, g</sup>hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I have judged thee.

12 And <sup>e</sup>thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, and that I have heard all thy <sup>l</sup>blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of <sup>h</sup>Īś'ra-el, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have <sup>h</sup>boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord God; When the whole earth rejoiceth, <sup>a</sup>I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of <sup>h</sup>Īś'ra-el, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: <sup>e, d</sup>thou shalt be desolate, O mount Sē'ir, and all <sup>h</sup>Ī-dū-mē'ā, *even* all of it: and <sup>e</sup>they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## CHAPTER 36

*Israel's enemies to be punished. 8 A promise of prosperity to Israel. 16 The people chastised for their sins. 21 Their restoration for the glory of God. 25 Great spiritual blessings promised.*

**A**LSO, <sup>e</sup>thou son of man, a prophesy unto the mountains of <sup>h</sup>Īś'ra-el, and say, Ye mountains of <sup>h</sup>Īś'ra-el, hear the <sup>e</sup>word of the LORD:

2 Thus saith the Lord God; Because the enemy hath said against you, <sup>a</sup>Aha, even the ancient high places are our's in possession:

3 Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the <sup>h</sup>heathen, and ye are <sup>a</sup>taken up in the lips of talkers, and <sup>2</sup>are an infamy of the people;

4 Therefore, ye mountains of <sup>h</sup>Īś'ra-el, hear the <sup>h</sup>word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the <sup>h</sup>heathen that *are* round about;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Surely in the fire of my <sup>e</sup>jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the <sup>h</sup>heathen, and against all <sup>3, h</sup>Ī-dū-mē'ā, which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all *their* heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophecy therefore concerning the land of <sup>h</sup>Īś'ra-el, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I have spoken in my <sup>e</sup>jealousy and in my <sup>a</sup>fury, because ye have borne the shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of <sup>h</sup>Īś'ra-el, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of <sup>h</sup>Īś'ra-el; for they are at hand to come.

9 For, behold, I *am* for you, and <sup>h</sup>I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:

10 And <sup>h</sup>I will multiply men upon you, all the house of <sup>h</sup>Īś'ra-el, *even* all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded:

11 And <sup>h</sup>I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will <sup>a</sup>settle you after your old estates, and will do better *unto you* than at your begin-

B.C. 587?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5

*e Jealousy, attributed to God, Psa. 78:58.**f Edomites, prophecies concerning, 2 Kin. 8:21.**3 R. V. Edom,*

6

*g Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.*

11

*4 R. V. cause you to be inhabited after your former estate,*

B.C. 587?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

5 R. V. children.

13

6 R. V. nation:

15

7 R. V. peoples

17

*h* Jews, wickedness  
of, Neh. 4:2.

8 R. V. woman in  
her separation.

18

*i* Nation, punish-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.

*j* Sin, punishment  
of, Rom. 5:12.

*k* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

19

*l* Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

*m* Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

20

*n* Profanation, of  
God's name, Lev.  
22:32.

*o* God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

9 R. V. In that  
men said of  
them,

nings: and ye shall know that I  
*am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to  
walk upon you, *even* my peo-  
ple <sup>o</sup>Iš'ra-el; and they shall  
possess thee, and thou shalt be  
their inheritance, and thou shalt  
no more henceforth bereave them  
of <sup>o</sup>men.

13 Thus saith the Lord God;  
Because they say unto you, Thou  
*land* devourest up men, and hast  
bereaved thy <sup>o</sup>nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour  
men no more, neither bereave  
thy <sup>o</sup>nations any more, saith the  
Lord God.

15 <sup>o</sup>Neither will I cause *men*  
to hear in thee the shame of  
the heathen any more, neither  
shalt thou bear the reproach of  
the <sup>o</sup>people any more, neither  
shalt thou cause thy <sup>o</sup>nations to  
fall any more, saith the Lord  
God.

16 ¶ Moreover the <sup>c</sup>word of the  
LORD came unto <sup>a</sup>me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house  
of Iš'ra-el dwelt in their own  
land, they defiled it by their own  
way and by their <sup>h</sup>doings: their  
way was before me as the un-  
cleanness of a <sup>s</sup>removed woman.

18 Wherefore I <sup>i</sup>pour'd my  
fury upon them for the blood  
that they had shed upon the  
land, and for their <sup>k</sup>idols *where-*  
*with* they had polluted it:

19 And I <sup>j</sup>scattered them  
among the <sup>h</sup>heathen, and they  
were dispersed through the  
countries: <sup>m</sup>according to their  
way and according to their  
doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto  
the heathen, whither they went,  
they <sup>o</sup>profaned my <sup>o</sup>holy name,  
<sup>a</sup>when they said to them, These  
*are* the people of the LORD, and  
are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine  
<sup>o</sup>holy name, which the <sup>h</sup>house of

Iš'ra-el had <sup>o</sup>profaned among the  
<sup>h</sup>heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house  
of Iš'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord  
God; I do not *this* for your sakes,  
O house of Iš'ra-el, but <sup>o</sup>for mine  
holy name's sake, which ye have  
<sup>o</sup>profaned among the <sup>h</sup>heathen,  
whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctify my great  
name, which was <sup>o</sup>profaned  
among the <sup>h</sup>heathen, which ye  
have profaned in the midst of  
them; and the <sup>h</sup>heathen shall  
know that I *am* the LORD, saith  
the Lord God, when I shall be  
sanctified in you before their  
eyes.

24 For <sup>b</sup>I will take you from  
among the <sup>h</sup>heathen, and gather  
you out of all countries, and will  
bring you into your own land.

25 <sup>a</sup>Then will I <sup>r, s</sup>sprinkle clean  
<sup>t</sup>water upon you, and ye shall be  
clean: from all your <sup>h</sup>filthiness,  
and from all your <sup>k</sup>idols will I  
<sup>r, s</sup>cleanse you.

26 A <sup>u, v</sup>new heart also will I  
give you, and a new spirit will I  
put within you: and I will take  
away the stony heart out of your  
flesh, and I will give you an heart  
of flesh.

27 And I will put my <sup>w</sup>spirit  
within you, and cause you to  
<sup>x</sup>walk in my statutes, and ye  
shall keep my judgments, and  
do *them*.

28 And ye shall dwell in the  
<sup>u, v</sup>land that I <sup>a</sup>gave to your  
fathers; and ye shall be <sup>b</sup>my  
people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also <sup>c</sup>save <sup>a</sup>you from  
all your uncleannesses: and I  
will <sup>c</sup>call for the <sup>i</sup>corn, and will  
increase it, and lay no famine  
upon you.

30 And I will <sup>e, f</sup>multiply the  
fruit of the tree, and the increase  
of the field, that ye shall re-  
ceive no more reproach of fam-  
ine among the <sup>h</sup>heathen.

B.C. 587?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

22

*p* Motive, ascribed  
to God, Psa.  
106:8.

25

*q* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*r* Purification, fig-  
urative, Num.  
19:19.

*s* Spiritual Purifi-  
cation, Psa. 51:2.

*t* Water, figurative,  
1 Kin. 17:10.

26

*u* Heart, renewed,  
Psa. 44:21.

*v* Regeneration,  
Tit. 3:5.

27

*w* Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

*x* Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

28

*y* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

*z* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
vs. 28-38; Psa.  
103:2.

*a* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

*b* Spiritual Adop-  
tion, Rom. 8:15.

29

*c* God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

*d* Jews, prophecies  
concerning, Neh.  
4:2.

*e* Prosperity, Eccl.  
7:14.

*f* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.



**B.C. 587?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

31

*g Repentance, of  
Israel foretold,  
Mark 1:4.  
h Remorse, Matt.  
27:3.  
i Jews, wickedness  
of, Neh. 4:2.*

33

*i Purification, fig-  
urative, Num.  
19:19.  
k Spiritual Purifi-  
cation, Psa. 51:2.*

35

*i Eden, Isa. 51:3.*

36

*m God, immutable,  
Gen. 2:2.  
10 R. V. nations*

37

*n Prayer, answer  
to, promised,  
Acts 6:4.*

38

*o Annual Feasts,  
Num. 15:3.  
11 R. V. flock for  
sacrifice,*

31 Then shall ye <sup>g</sup>remember your own evil ways, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall <sup>h</sup>lothe yourselves in your own sight for your <sup>i</sup>iniquities and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own <sup>j</sup>ways, O house of Is<sup>r</sup>ael.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have <sup>k</sup>cleansed you from all your iniquities <sup>l</sup>I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And <sup>m</sup>the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of <sup>n</sup>E'd'en; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities *are become* fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the <sup>o</sup>heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD <sup>p</sup>build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken *it*, and <sup>q</sup>I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will yet *for* this be <sup>r</sup>enquired of by the <sup>s</sup>house of Is<sup>r</sup>ael, to do *it* for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the <sup>t</sup>holy flock, as the flock of Jê-ru<sup>s</sup>â-lêm in her solemn <sup>u</sup>feasts; <sup>v</sup>so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## CHAPTER 37

*The vision of the valley of dry bones. 11 Its application. 15 The symbol of the two sticks united. 18 The explanation thereof, 20 and its application to the Messiah's kingdom.*

**T**HE hand of the LORD was <sup>a</sup>upon <sup>b</sup>me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and

set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of <sup>c</sup>bones,  
2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, *there were* very many in the open valley; and, lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these <sup>d</sup>bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these <sup>e</sup>bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these <sup>f</sup>bones; Behold, I will cause <sup>g</sup>breath to enter into you, and ye shall <sup>h</sup>live:

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put <sup>i</sup>breath in you, and ye shall <sup>j</sup>live; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the <sup>k</sup>bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the four winds, O <sup>l</sup>breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the <sup>m</sup>breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these <sup>n</sup>bones are the whole house of Is<sup>r</sup>ael: behold, they say, <sup>o</sup>Our bones are dried,

**B.C. 587?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5

*c Breath, Gen.  
7:15.  
d Life, Eccl. 8:10*

9

*e Breath, figura-  
tive, Gen. 7:15.*

11

*f Despondency,  
Eccl. 2:20.*

**\* BONES.** Of passover lamb not to be broken, Ex. 12:46. Psa. 34:20; John 19:31-37.

*Vision of the dry, Ezek. 37:1-14. None of Christ's, broken*

**B.C. 587?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

*a* Jews, prophecies  
concerning, Neh.  
4:2.

*b* God mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*i* Resurrection,  
symbolical of the  
restoration of  
Israel, 1 Cor.  
15:12.

## 14

*j* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*k* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

## 15

*l* Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:2:4.

## 16

*m* Pantomime,  
prophecies illus-  
trated by, vs. 16-  
20; Isa. 20:2.

*n* Instruction, by  
object lessons,  
Prov. 23:23.

*o* Ephraim, name  
of, applied to the  
ten tribes, Gen.  
41:52.

*p* Israel, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
1 Kin. 12:1.

and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O my <sup>a</sup>people, <sup>b</sup>I will open your graves, and cause you to <sup>c</sup>come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and <sup>d</sup>brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and <sup>e</sup>I shall place you in your own <sup>f</sup>land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The <sup>g</sup>word of the LORD <sup>h</sup>came again unto <sup>i</sup>me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, <sup>j</sup>*m, n* take thee one stick, and write upon it, For <sup>k</sup>Jū<sup>l</sup>dah, and for the children of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Jō<sup>l</sup>seph, the stick of <sup>o</sup>Ē<sup>l</sup>phrā<sup>l</sup>īm, and *for* all the house of <sup>p</sup>Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el his companions:

17 <sup>m, n</sup>And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the stick of Jō<sup>l</sup>seph, which *is* in the hand of <sup>o</sup>Ē<sup>l</sup>phrā<sup>l</sup>īm, and the tribes of <sup>p</sup>Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of <sup>q</sup>Jū<sup>l</sup>dah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 And <sup>m, n</sup>the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 ¶ And say unto them, Thus

saith the Lord God; Behold, <sup>r</sup>I will take the children of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el from among the <sup>s</sup>heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And I will make <sup>t</sup>them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 <sup>u, v</sup>Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will <sup>w</sup>save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will <sup>x</sup>cleanse them: <sup>y</sup>so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And <sup>z</sup>Dā<sup>l</sup>vid my servant *shall be* <sup>aa</sup>king over them; and they all shall have one <sup>ab</sup>shepherd: they shall also <sup>ac</sup>walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and <sup>ad</sup>do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the <sup>ae</sup>land that I have <sup>af</sup>given unto Jā<sup>l</sup>cob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and <sup>ag</sup>my servant <sup>ah</sup>Dā<sup>l</sup>vid *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a <sup>ai</sup>covenant of <sup>aj</sup>peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my <sup>ak</sup>sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 <sup>al</sup>My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, <sup>am</sup>I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do <sup>an</sup>'sanctify Is<sup>r</sup>ra-

**B.C. 587?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 21

1 R. V. nations,

## 23

*q* God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

*r* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

*s* Spiritual Purifi-  
cation, Psa. 51:2.

*t* God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

## 24

*u* Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

*v* Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

*w* Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.

*x* Jesus, shepherd,  
Matt. 1:21.

*y* Walking, figura-  
tive, Gen. 5:22.

*z* Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

## 25

*a* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

*b* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

*c* Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

*d* Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

## 26

*e* Peace, Jer. 29:7.

*f* Sanctuary, Lev.  
4:6.

## 27

*g* God dwells with  
the righteous,  
1 Kin. 6:13.

*h* God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

## 28

*i* Sanctification,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

B.C. 587?  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## I

a *Prophecies, inspired, Dan.*  
9:24.

b *Ezekiel, Ezek.*  
1:3.

## 2

c *Ezek. 39; Rev.*  
20:8.

d *Maqog, prophecy concerning, 1 Chr.*  
1:5.

e *Ezek. 27:13; 32:*  
26; 39:1.

f *Tubal, Gen. 10:2.*

## 4

g *Armies, Deut.*  
11:4.

h *Horse, Job 39:19.*

i *Cavalry, 1 Sam.*  
13:5.

j *Armor, 1 Sam.*  
17:54.

k *Shield, 1 Kin.*  
14:27.

l *Sword, 1 Chr.*  
21:5.

1 R. V. in full armour,

## 5

m *Persta, Esth. 1:3.*

n *Ethiopia, Isa.*  
18:1.

o *Or, Phud, Ezek.*  
27:10.

p *Helmet, Jer. 46:4.*

## 6

q *Ezek. 27:14;*  
1 Chr. 1:6.

2 R. V. in the uttermost parts of the north, and all his hordes: even many peoples with thee.

## 8

3 R. V. peoples,

ra-el, when my <sup>1</sup>sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

## CHAPTER 38

*The army of Gog. 8 His design against Israel. 14 God's judgment against him.*

AND the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD came unto <sup>b</sup>me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against <sup>c</sup>Gōg, the land of <sup>d</sup>Mā'gōg, the chief prince of <sup>e</sup>Mē'shech and <sup>f</sup>Tū'bal, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O <sup>g</sup>Gōg, the chief prince of <sup>h</sup>Mē'shech and <sup>i</sup>Tū'bal:

4 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine <sup>j</sup>army, <sup>k</sup>horses and <sup>l</sup>horsemen, all of them clothed <sup>m</sup>with all sorts of <sup>n</sup>armour, even a great company *with* bucklers and <sup>o</sup>shields, all of them handling <sup>p</sup>swords:

5 <sup>q</sup>Pēr'sia, <sup>r</sup>Ē-thl-ō'pī-ā, and <sup>s</sup>Līb'y-ā with them; all of them with <sup>t</sup>shield and <sup>u</sup>helmet:

6 Gō'mēr, and all his bands; the house of <sup>v</sup>Tō-gār'mah <sup>w</sup>of the north quarters, and all his bands: *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, *and is* gathered out of many <sup>x</sup>people, against the mountains of <sup>y</sup>Īs'ra-el, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou,

and all thy bands, and many <sup>z</sup>people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt <sup>aa</sup>think an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 To take a <sup>ab</sup>spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places *that are now* inhabited, and upon the people *that are* gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 <sup>ac</sup>Shē'bā, and <sup>ad</sup>Dē'dan, and the <sup>ae</sup>merchants of <sup>af</sup>Tār'shish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto <sup>ag</sup>Gōg, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of <sup>ah</sup>Īs'ra-el dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know *it*?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the <sup>ai</sup>north parts, thou, and many <sup>aj</sup>people with thee, all of them <sup>ak</sup>riding upon <sup>al</sup>horses, a great company, and a mighty <sup>am</sup>army:

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of <sup>an</sup>Īs'ra-el, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, <sup>ao</sup>that the <sup>ap</sup>heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gōg, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD;

B.C. 587?  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

4 R. V. devise an evil device:

## 12

7 Spots, 1 Chr. 26:27.

## 13

8 Sheba, 1 Kin. 10:1.

t Dedan, Jer. 49:8.

u Merchant, Neh. 3:32.

v Tarshish, 2 Chr. 20:36.

## 15

5 R. V. uttermost parts of the north,

## 16

w Judgments, design of, Ex. 6:6.

6 R. V. nations



**E.C. 587?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**17**  
*x Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.*

**18**  
*y Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.*

**19**  
*z Jealousy, attributed to God, Psa. 78:58.*

**21**  
*a Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.*  
*b War, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.*

**22**  
*c Brimstone, figurative, Deut. 29:23.*

**23**  
*d Judgments, design of, Ex. 6:6.*

**1**  
*a Ezek. 38; Rev. 20:3.*

*Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the <sup>x</sup>prophets of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, which prophesied in those days *many* years that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when <sup>c</sup>Gög shall come against the land of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, saith the Lord God, *that* my <sup>y</sup>fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my <sup>z</sup>jealousy *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el;

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And <sup>a</sup>I will call for a <sup>b</sup>sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God: every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And <sup>a</sup>I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and <sup>c</sup>brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and <sup>d</sup>they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## CHAPTER 39

*The utter destruction of Gog. 8 The burning of his weapons, 11 and the burial of his slain. 17 The feast of the fowls. 23 The cause of Israel's captivity. 25 God's purpose of mercy towards them.*

**T**HEREFORE, thou son of <sup>1</sup>man, prophesy against <sup>a</sup>Gög, and say, Thus saith the

Lord God; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gög, the chief prince of <sup>b</sup>Mé'shech and <sup>c</sup>Ti'bal:

2 And <sup>a</sup>I will turn thee <sup>1</sup>back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come up from the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el:

3 And <sup>a</sup>I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, thou, and all thy <sup>2</sup>bands, and the <sup>3</sup>people that <sup>4</sup>is with thee: <sup>a</sup>I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured.

5 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for <sup>a</sup>I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God.

6 And I will send a fire on <sup>1</sup>Ma'gög, and among them that dwell <sup>6,7</sup>carelessly in the isles: and <sup>h</sup>they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 <sup>h</sup>So will I make my <sup>1</sup>holy name known in the midst of my people <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el; and I will not let them <sup>1</sup>pollute my holy name any more: and the <sup>h</sup>heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the Holy One in <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God; this *is* the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the <sup>k</sup>shields and the bucklers, the <sup>l</sup>bows and the <sup>m</sup>arrows, and the handstaves, and the <sup>n</sup>spears, and they shall burn them with fire <sup>o</sup>seven years:

10 <sup>a</sup>So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those

**E.C. 587?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*b Ezek. 27:13; 32: 26; 38:2.*  
*c Tubal, Gen. 10:2.*

**2**  
*d Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.*  
*1 R. V. about, and will lead thee on, and will cause thee to come up from the uttermost parts of the north; and*

**4**  
*2 R. V. hordes.*  
*3 R. V. peoples*  
*4 R. V. are*

**5**  
*c God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.*

**6**  
*f Magog, prophecy concerning, 1 Chr. 1:5.*  
*g False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.*  
*h Judgments, design of, Ex. 6:6.*  
*5 R. V. securely*

**7**  
*i God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*j Profanation of God's name, Lev. 22:32.*  
*6 R. V. nations*

**9**  
*k Shield, 1 Kin. 14:27.*  
*l Bow, 2 Sam. 1:18.*  
*m Arrow, 1 Sam. 20:20.*  
*n Spear, 2 Kin. 11:10.*  
*o Seven, years, Gen. 7:2.*

**B.C. 587?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*p Dead Sea*, Gen.  
14:3.

*q Burial*, of Gog,  
Acts 8:2.

*7 R. V.*, for burial  
in Israel, the val-  
ley of them that  
pass through on  
the east of the  
sea: and it shall  
stop them that  
pass through:

*8 That is* The mul-  
titude of Gog.

that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And <sup>2</sup>it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will give unto <sup>a</sup>Gōg a place <sup>7</sup>there of graves in Iś'ra-el, the valley of the passengers on the east of the <sup>2</sup>sea: and it shall stop the *noses* of the passengers: and there shall they <sup>9</sup>bury Gōg and all his multitude: and they shall call *it* The valley of <sup>8</sup>Hā'mon-gōg.

12 And seven months shall the house of Iś'ra-el be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*; and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out men of continual employment, <sup>9</sup>passing through the land to <sup>9</sup>bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven month shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hā'mon-gōg.

16 And also the name of <sup>10</sup>the city *shall be* <sup>11</sup>Hā-mō'nah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my <sup>7</sup>sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Iś'ra-el, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of

bullocks, all of them fatlings of <sup>8</sup>Bā'shān.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be <sup>7</sup>drunken, of my <sup>7</sup>sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my <sup>9</sup>glory among the <sup>6</sup>heathen, and all the <sup>6</sup>heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So <sup>7</sup>the house of Iś'ra-el shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 And the heathen shall know that the house of Iś'ra-el went into <sup>7</sup>captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, <sup>7</sup>therefore hid I my face from them, and <sup>8</sup>gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the <sup>9</sup>sword.

24 According to their uncleanness and <sup>2</sup>according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and <sup>7</sup>hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Now will I bring again the captivity of Jā'cob, and have <sup>9</sup>mercy upon the whole house of Iś'ra-el, and will be <sup>7</sup>jealous for my <sup>7</sup>holy name;

26 After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which <sup>2</sup>caused them to be led into <sup>6</sup>captivity among the heathen: but <sup>2</sup>I have gathered them unto their

**B.C. 587?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

*8 Bashan*, Num.  
32:33.

## 19

*t Drunkenness*,  
*figurative*, Luke  
21:34.

## 21

*4 God*, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 23

*v Captivity*, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

*w Sin*, repugnant  
God, Rom. 5:12.

*x Nation*, punish-  
ment of, Isa. 2:

*y War*, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

## 24

*z Punishment*, ac-  
cording to deeds  
v. 26: Lev. 26:4.

## 25

*a God*, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*b Anthropomorph-  
isms*, Gen. 11:3.

*c God*, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 16

*10 R. V.* Hamonah  
shall also be the  
name of a city.

*11 That is* The  
multitude.

## 17

*7 Sacrifices*, *figura-*  
*tive* of divine  
judgments, Rom.  
12:1.

**B.C. 687?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**29**  
*f Holy Spirit, Acts*  
1:2.

**B.C. 574?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Jesus, captive in*  
*Babylon, Neh.*  
4:2.  
*b Prophets, inspira-*  
*tion of, Isa.*  
3:2.  
*c Ezekiel, Ezek.*  
1:3.

**2**  
*d Vision, vs. 1-29;*  
*Acts 9:10.*

**3**  
*e Flax, Ex. 9:31.*

**5**  
*f Temple, Ezekiel's*  
*vision of, 1 Kin.*  
6:17.  
*g Cubit, Ex. 36:9.*  
*h Measure, linear,*  
*Deut. 25:15.*  
*i Handbreadth,*  
*1 Kin. 7:26.*

own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 <sup>a</sup>Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my <sup>1</sup>spirit upon the house of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD.

### CHAPTER 40

*The time and manner of the vision concerning the temple. 6 The description of the east gate, 20 of the north gate, 24 of the south gate, 32 of the east gate, 35 and of the north gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.*

**I**N the five and twentieth year of our <sup>a</sup>captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the selfsame day the hand of the LORD was <sup>b</sup>upon <sup>c</sup>me, and brought me thither.

2 In the <sup>d</sup>visions of God brought he me into the land of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and, behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brass, with a line of <sup>e</sup>flax in his hand, and a measuring <sup>\*</sup>reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee *art* thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el.

5 And <sup>a</sup>behold a wall on the outside of the <sup>1</sup>house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring <sup>\*</sup>reed of six <sup>g</sup>cubits *long* by the cubit and an <sup>h</sup><sup>i</sup>hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the <sup>j</sup>gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one <sup>\*</sup>reed broad; and the other threshold <sup>1</sup>of the gate, *which was* one reed broad.

7 And every <sup>2</sup>little chamber *was* one <sup>\*</sup>reed long, and one reed broad; and between the <sup>3</sup>little chambers *were* five <sup>o</sup>cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate <sup>4</sup>within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate <sup>4</sup>within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight <sup>o</sup>cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate *was* <sup>4</sup>inward.

10 And the <sup>3</sup>little chambers of the gate eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three *were* of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the <sup>j</sup>gate, ten <sup>o</sup>cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the <sup>3</sup>little chambers *was* one <sup>o</sup>cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side: and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one <sup>2</sup>little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of three-score <sup>o</sup>cubits, even unto the post of the <sup>k</sup>court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the

**B.C. 574?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**  
*1 Temple, gates of,*  
*1 Kin. 6:17.*  
*1 R. V. omits of the*  
*gate, which*  
*was*

**7**  
*2 R. V. lodge was*  
*3 R. V. lodges*  
*4 R. V. toward the*  
*house*

**14**  
*k Temple, courts of,*  
*1 Kin. 6:17.*

**\* REED.** A water plant, Isa. 19:6, 7; 35:7; Jer. 51:32. Of six cubits, used as a measuring device, Ezek. 40:3-8; 41:8; 42:16-19; 45:1; Rev. 11:1; 21:15, 16. Mockingly given to Jesus as a symbol of royalty, by Roman soldiers, Matt. 27:

29. Jesus smitten with, while being mocked, Matt. 27:30; Mark 15:19.

**Figurative:** Of weakness, 1 Kin. 14:15; 2 Kin. 18:21; Isa. 36:6; 42:3; Ezek. 29:6; Matt. 11:7; 12:20.



B.C. 574?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 16

*l Window*, vs. 16-  
36: Josh. 2:15;  
*m Palm Tree*, Song  
7:7.

5 R. V. closed

## 17

*n Temple, cham-  
bers of*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* <sup>5</sup>narrow <sup>l</sup>windows to the <sup>3</sup>little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows *were* round about inward: and upon *each* post *were* <sup>m</sup>palm trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward <sup>k</sup>court, and, lo, *there were* <sup>n</sup>chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower <sup>l</sup>gate unto the forefront of the inner <sup>k</sup>court without, an hundred <sup>o</sup>cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the <sup>l</sup>gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the <sup>3</sup>little chambers thereof *were* three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty <sup>o</sup>cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their <sup>l</sup>windows, and their arches, and their <sup>m</sup>palm trees, *were* after the measure of the <sup>l</sup>gate that looketh toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the <sup>l</sup>gate of the inner <sup>k</sup>court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me

toward the south, and behold a <sup>l</sup>gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* <sup>l</sup>windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty <sup>o</sup>cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them: and it had <sup>m</sup>palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a <sup>l</sup>gate in the inner <sup>k</sup>court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner <sup>k</sup>court by the south <sup>l</sup>gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures;

29 And the <sup>3</sup>little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and *there were* <sup>l</sup>windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty <sup>o</sup>cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter <sup>k</sup>court; and <sup>m</sup>palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner <sup>k</sup>court toward the east: and he measured the <sup>l</sup>gate according to these measures.

33 And the <sup>3</sup>little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures: and *there were* <sup>l</sup>windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty <sup>o</sup>cubits

B.C. 574?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

B.C. 574?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward <sup>k</sup>court; and <sup>m</sup>palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north <sup>i</sup>gate, and measured *it* according to these measures;

36 The <sup>3</sup>little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fifty <sup>9</sup>cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court; and <sup>m</sup>palm trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the <sup>n</sup>chambers and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they <sup>o</sup>washed the <sup>p</sup>burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the <sup>p</sup>burnt offering and the <sup>q</sup>sin offering and the <sup>r</sup>trespass offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north <sup>i</sup>gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the <sup>i</sup>gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their* sacrifices.

42 And the four tables *were* of hewn stone for the <sup>p</sup>burnt offering, of a <sup>9</sup>cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* <sup>h</sup>hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner <sup>i</sup>gate *were* the <sup>n</sup>chambers of the <sup>u</sup>singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north gate; and their prospect *was* toward the south: one at the side of the east gate *having* the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This <sup>n</sup>chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests, the <sup>w</sup>keepers of the charge of the <sup>h</sup>house.

46 And the <sup>n</sup>chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north *is* for the priests, the <sup>w</sup>keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of <sup>z</sup>Zā'dōk among the sons of Le'vi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the <sup>k</sup>court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square; and the <sup>9</sup>altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the <sup>z</sup>porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the <sup>z</sup>porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* <sup>a</sup>pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

## CHAPTER 41

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFTERWARD he brought <sup>a</sup>me to the <sup>b</sup>temple, and measured the posts, six <sup>c,d</sup>cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side,

B.C. 574?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

43  
<sup>h</sup> Hooks, Ex.  
36:36.

44  
<sup>i</sup> Chotr. 1 Chr.  
15:16.  
<sup>u</sup> Music. 2 Chr.  
5:13.

45  
<sup>v</sup> Priest, chambers  
for, in temple,  
Lev. 1:5.  
<sup>w</sup> Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.

46  
<sup>z</sup> Zadok, 2 Sam.  
19:11.

47  
<sup>y</sup> Altar, of burnt  
offerings, Gen.  
8:20.

48  
<sup>z</sup> Temple, porch of,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

49  
<sup>a</sup> Temple, pillars  
of, 1 Kin. 6:17.

1  
<sup>a</sup> Ezekiel, vision of,  
vs. 1-26; Ezek.  
1:3.  
<sup>b</sup> Temple, Ezekiel's  
vision of, vs. 1-  
26; 1 Kin. 6:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Cubit, vs. 1-22;  
Ex. 36:9.  
<sup>d</sup> Measure, linear,  
Deut. 25:15.

38  
<sup>o</sup> Ceremonial  
washing, Ex.  
19:10.  
<sup>p</sup> Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

39  
<sup>q</sup> Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.  
<sup>r</sup> Offerings, tres-  
pass, Lev. 6:17.

R.C. 574?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

e *Tabernacle*, Ex.  
27:9.

4  
f *Holy of Holies*,  
Ex. 26:33.

6  
g *Temple, cham-  
bers of*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

8  
h *Reed*, Ezek. 40:3.  
1 R. V. that the  
house had a  
raised basement  
round about:

which was the breadth of the  
e *tabernacle*.

2 And the breadth of the door  
was ten cubits; and the sides of  
the door were five cubits on the  
one side, and five cubits on  
the other side: and he measured  
the length thereof, forty cubits:  
and the breadth, twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and  
measured the post of the door,  
two cubits; and the door, six cu-  
bits; and the breadth of the door,  
seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length  
thereof, twenty cubits; and the  
breadth, twenty cubits, before  
the b *temple*; and he said unto  
me, This is the i *most holy place*.

5 After he measured the wall  
of the house, six cubits; and  
the breadth of every side cham-  
ber, four cubits, round about the  
house on every side.

6 And the side o *chambers were*  
three, one over another, and  
thirty in order; and they en-  
tered into the wall which was of  
the house for the side cham-  
bers round about, that they might  
have hold, but they had not hold  
in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging,  
and a winding about still up-  
ward to the side o *chambers*: for  
the winding about of the house  
went still upward round about  
the house: therefore the breadth  
of the house was still upward,  
and so increased from the lowest  
chamber to the highest by the  
midst.

8 I saw also i *the height of the*  
house round about: the founda-  
tions of the side chambers were a  
full h *reed* of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall,  
which was for the side chamber  
without, was five cubits: and  
that which was left was the place  
of the side chambers that were  
within.

10 And between the o *chambers*  
was the wideness of twenty cu-  
bits round about the house on  
every side.

11 And the doors of the side  
o *chambers were toward the place*  
that was left, one door to-  
ward the north, and another  
door toward the south: and  
the breadth of the place that  
was left was five cubits round  
about.

12 Now the building that was  
before the separate place at the  
end toward the west was sev-  
enty cubits broad; and the wall  
of the building was five cubits  
thick round about, and the length  
thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house,  
an hundred cubits long; and the  
separate place, and the building,  
with the walls thereof, an hun-  
dred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face  
of the house, and of the separate  
place toward the east, an hun-  
dred cubits.

15 And he measured the length  
of the building over against the  
separate place which was behind  
it, and the galleries thereof on  
the one side and on the other  
side, an hundred cubits, with the  
inner temple, and the i *porches*  
of the court;

16 The door posts, and the  
n *narrow windows*, and the gal-  
leries round about on their three  
stories, over against the door,  
cieled with wood round about,  
and from the ground up to the  
windows, and the windows were  
covered;

17 To that above the door, even  
unto the inner house, and with-  
out, and by all the wall round  
about within and without, by  
measure.

18 And it was made with k *cheru-  
bims* and i *palm trees*, so that a  
palm tree was between a cherub

R.C. 574?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15  
l *Temple, porch*,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

16  
j *Window*, Josh.  
2:15.  
2 R. V. closed

18  
k *Cherubim*, Ex.  
37:7.  
l *Palm Tree*, Son.  
7:7.



B.C. 574?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

and a cherub; and *every* cherub had two faces;

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the 'palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* <sup>k</sup>cherubims and 'palm trees made, and *on* the wall of the <sup>b</sup>temple.

21 The posts of the <sup>b</sup>temple *were* squared, and the face of the <sup>m</sup>sanctuary; the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The <sup>n</sup>altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the <sup>b</sup>temple and the <sup>m</sup>sanctuary had two <sup>o</sup>doors.

24 And the <sup>o</sup>doors had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And *there* *were* made on them, on the <sup>o</sup>doors of the <sup>b</sup>temple, <sup>k</sup>cherubims and 'palm trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there* *were* thick planks upon the face of the 'porch without.

26 And *there* *were* <sup>2</sup>narrow 'win-  
dows and 'palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the 'porch, and *upon* the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

## CHAPTER 42

The chambers in the court of the temple.  
13 Some of them for the priests. 15 The  
measures of the outward court.

**T**HEN he brought <sup>a</sup>me forth into the 'utter <sup>b</sup>court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the 'chamber that *was* over against the sepa-

rate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred <sup>a</sup>cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which *were* for the inner <sup>b</sup>court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the 'utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the 'chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper 'chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries *were* higher than these, than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the <sup>2</sup>building *was* straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the 'chambers, toward the 'utter <sup>b</sup>court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty <sup>a</sup>cubits.

8 For the length of the 'chambers that *were* in the 'utter court *was* fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these 'chambers *was* the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the 'utter <sup>b</sup>court.

10 The 'chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the <sup>b</sup>court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the 'chambers which *were* toward the north, <sup>2</sup>as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their goings out *were* both according to their fash-

B.C. 574?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
<sup>a</sup> Cubit, Ex. 36:9.

6  
2 R. V. uppermost  
was

11  
3 R. V. according  
to their length  
so was their  
breadth:

21  
<sup>m</sup> Sanctuary, Lev.  
4:6.

22  
<sup>n</sup> Altar, of burnt  
offerings, Gen.  
8:20.

23  
<sup>o</sup> Door, Deut.  
11:20.

1  
<sup>c</sup> Ezekiel, vision  
of, vs. 1-20;  
Ezek. 1:3.  
<sup>d</sup> Temple, courts of,  
1 Kin. 6:17.  
<sup>e</sup> Temple, chambers  
in, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
1 R. V. outer

B.C. 574?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

ions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the <sup>c</sup>chambers that *were* toward the south *was* a door in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north <sup>c</sup>chambers and the south chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the <sup>a</sup>most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the <sup>4</sup>meat offering, and the <sup>a</sup>sin offering, and the <sup>h</sup>trespass offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy *place* into the <sup>1</sup>utter <sup>b</sup>court, but there they shall lay their <sup>1</sup>garments wherein they minister; for they *are* holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to *those things* which *are* for the people.

15 ¶ Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the <sup>1</sup>gate whose prospect *is* toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east side with the measuring <sup>h</sup>reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a sep-

aration between <sup>5</sup>the sanctuary and the profane place.

## CHAPTER 43

*The return of God's glory to the temple.*  
7 His promise to dwell there on condition of his people's repentance and future obedience. 13 The altar of burnt offerings, 18 and the ordinances thereof.

AFTERWARD he brought <sup>a</sup>me to the <sup>b</sup>gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east:

2 And, behold, the <sup>c</sup>glory of the God of Is'ra-el came from the way of the east: and his voice *was* like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* according to the appearance of the <sup>a</sup>vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river <sup>c</sup>Chē'bār; and I fell upon my face.

4 And the <sup>c</sup>glory of the LORD came into the <sup>h</sup>house by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 So the spirit <sup>a</sup>took me up, and brought me into the inner <sup>h</sup>court; and, behold, the <sup>c</sup>glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard <sup>1</sup>him speaking unto me out of the house; and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, <sup>2</sup>the <sup>1</sup>place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where <sup>1</sup>I will dwell in the midst of the children of Is'ra-el for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Is'ra-el no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their <sup>1</sup>abominations that they have committed: wherefore I

B.C. 574?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

20

5 R. V. that which was holy and that which was common.

1

a Ezekiel, vision vs. 1-27; Ezek. 1:3.

b Temple, gates 1 Kin. 6:17.

2

c God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.

3

d Vision, of Ezekiel, Acts 9:10.

e Chebar, Ezek. 1:1.

4

f Temple, Ezekiel vision of, vs. 27; 1 Kin. 6:1.

5

g Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

h Temple, courts 1 Kin. 6:17.

6

1 R. V. one

7

i God dwells with the Righteous, 1 Kin. 6:13.

2 R. V. this is the place

8

j Jews, wickedness of, Neh. 4:2.

13  
e Priest, emoluments of, Lev. 1:5.

f Offerings, meat, Lev. 6:17.

g Offerings, sin, Lev. 6:17.

h Offerings, trespass, Lev. 6:17.

4 R. V. meal

14

i Priest, vestments of, Lev. 1:5.

15

j Temple, gates of, 1 Kin. 6:17.

16

k Reed, Ezek. 40:3.

B.C. 574?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.k Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.l Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

10

m Pattern, Ex.  
25:40.

have <sup>k</sup>consumed them in mine  
<sup>l</sup>anger.

9 Now let them put away their  
<sup>i</sup>whoredom, and the carcasses of  
their kings, far from me, and <sup>i</sup>I  
will dwell in the midst of them  
for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew  
the house to the house of İs'-  
ra-el, that they may be ashamed  
of their <sup>i</sup>iniquities: and let them  
measure the <sup>m</sup>pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of  
all that they have <sup>i</sup>done, shew  
them the form of the <sup>i</sup>house,  
and the fashion thereof, and the  
goings out thereof, and the com-  
ings in thereof, and all the forms  
thereof, and all the ordinances  
thereof, and all the forms there-  
of, and all the laws thereof: and  
write <sup>i</sup>it in their sight, that they  
may keep the whole form there-  
of, and all the ordinances there-  
of, and do them.

12 This <sup>i</sup>is the law of the <sup>i</sup>house;  
Upon the top of the mountain  
the whole limit thereof round  
about <sup>i</sup>shall be most holy. Be-  
hold, this <sup>i</sup>is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these <sup>i</sup>are the meas-  
ures of the <sup>n</sup>altar after the <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>cub-  
its: The cubit <sup>i</sup>is a cubit and  
an <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>hand breadth; even the  
bottom <sup>i</sup>shall be a cubit, and  
the breadth a cubit, and the bor-  
der thereof by the edge thereof  
round about <sup>i</sup>shall be a <sup>p</sup>span:  
and this <sup>i</sup>shall be the <sup>3</sup>higher  
place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom <sup>u</sup>pon  
the ground <sup>i</sup>even to the lower set-  
tle <sup>i</sup>shall be two <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>cubits, and the  
breadth one cubit; and from the  
lesser settle <sup>i</sup>even to the greater  
settle <sup>i</sup>shall be four cubits, and  
the breadth one cubit.

15 So the <sup>n</sup>altar <sup>i</sup>shall be four  
cubits; and from the altar and  
upward <sup>i</sup>shall be four <sup>i</sup>horns.

16 And the <sup>n</sup>altar <sup>i</sup>shall be  
twelve <sup>o</sup>, <sup>p</sup>cubits long, twelve

broad, square in the four squares  
thereof.

17 And the settle <sup>i</sup>shall be four-  
teen cubits long and fourteen  
broad in the four squares there-  
of; and the border about it <sup>i</sup>shall  
be half a cubit; and the bottom  
thereof <sup>i</sup>shall be a cubit about;  
and his stairs shall look toward  
the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son  
of man, thus saith the Lord God;  
These <sup>i</sup>are the ordinances of the  
<sup>n</sup>altar in the day when they shall  
make it, to offer <sup>i</sup>burnt offerings  
thereon, and to <sup>v</sup>sprinkle <sup>i</sup>blood  
thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the  
priests the Lē'vites that be of the  
seed of <sup>v</sup>Zā'dōk, which approach  
unto me, <sup>z</sup>to minister unto me,  
saith the Lord God, a young  
<sup>v</sup>bullock for a <sup>z</sup>sin <sup>a</sup>offering.

20 And thou <sup>a</sup>shalt take of the  
<sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>blood thereof, and put <sup>i</sup>it on the  
four <sup>d</sup>horns of it, and on the four  
corners of the settle, and upon  
the border round about: thus  
shalt thou cleanse and <sup>e</sup>purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the <sup>e</sup>bullock  
also of the <sup>i</sup>sin <sup>a</sup>offering, and he  
shall burn it in the appointed  
place of the house, without the  
<sup>g</sup>sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou  
shalt offer a kid of the goats  
<sup>h</sup>without <sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>blemish for a <sup>i</sup>sin  
<sup>a</sup>offering; and they shall cleanse  
the <sup>k</sup>altar, as they did cleanse <sup>i</sup>it  
with the <sup>e</sup>bullock.

23 When thou hast made an  
end of cleansing <sup>k</sup>it, thou shalt  
offer a young <sup>e</sup>bullock <sup>h</sup>without  
<sup>i</sup>, <sup>j</sup>blemish, and a ram out of the  
flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them  
before the LORD, and the <sup>i</sup>priests  
shall cast <sup>m</sup>salt upon them, and  
they shall offer them up for a  
<sup>n</sup>burnt <sup>a</sup>offering unto the LORD.

25 <sup>o</sup>Seven days shalt thou pre-  
pare every day a goat for a <sup>i</sup>sin

B.C. 574?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

18

a Altar, how sanc-  
tified, vs. 18-27;  
Gen. 8:20.i Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.u Sprinkling, of  
blood, Lev. 14:7.v Blood, sacrificial,  
Heb. 9:19.

19

w Zadok, 2 Sam.  
19:11.x Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.y Bullock, Ex.  
29:3.z Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.a Jesus, typified in  
offerings, Matt.  
1:21.

20

b Blood, sacrificial,  
Heb. 9:19.c Jesus, atoning  
blood of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.d Altar, horns of,  
Gen. 8:20.e R. V. make  
atonement for

21

c Bullock, Ex.  
29:3.f Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.g Sanctuary, Lev.  
4:6.

22

h Holiness, typi-  
fied, Ex. 39:30.i Blemish, Lev.  
14:10.j Sin, typified,  
Rom. 5:12.k Altar, how sanc-  
tified, Gen. 8:20.

24

l Priest, duties of,  
Lev. 1:5.

m Salt, 2 Kin. 2:20.

n Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

25

o Seven, days, Gen.  
7:2.



**B.C. 574?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

26

5 R. V. it;

27

*p Offerings, peace*,  
Lev. 6:17.

1

*a Ezekiel, vision of*,  
vs. 1-31; Ezek.  
1:3.

*b Temple, gates of*,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

*c Temple, Ezekiel's  
vision of*, vs. 1-  
31; 1 Kin. 6:17.

1 R. V. outer gate  
of the sanctuary,

4

*d God, glory of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

“offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, <sup>h</sup>without <sup>i,j</sup>blemish.

26 “Seven days shall they <sup>6</sup>purge the <sup>k</sup>altar and purify it; and they shall consecrate <sup>6</sup>themselves.

27 And when these days are expired, it shall be, *that* upon the eighth day, and *so* forward, the <sup>l</sup>priests shall make your <sup>m</sup>burnt offerings upon the <sup>k</sup>altar, and your <sup>q</sup>peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

## CHAPTER 44

*The east gate assigned only to the prince.*  
4 *The priests reprov'd for polluting the sanctuary.* 9 *Idolaters ineligible to the priest's office.* 15 *The sons of Zadok are appointed thereto.* 17 *Ordinances for the priests.*

**T**HEN he brought <sup>a</sup>me back the way of the <sup>1,b</sup>gate of the outward <sup>c</sup>sanctuary which looketh toward the east; and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me; This <sup>b</sup>gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of <sup>h</sup>Is'ra-el, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of *that* <sup>b</sup>gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he <sup>a</sup>me the way of the north <sup>b</sup>gate before the house: and I looked, and, behold, the <sup>q</sup>glory of the LORD filled the <sup>c</sup>house of the LORD: and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto <sup>a</sup>me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the <sup>c</sup>house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the re-

bellious, *even* to the house of <sup>h</sup>Is'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of <sup>h</sup>Is'ra-el, let it suffice you of all your <sup>e</sup>abominations.

7 In that ye have <sup>l</sup>brought <sup>2</sup>in-  
*to my sanctuary* strangers, <sup>q</sup>uncircumcised in <sup>h</sup>heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my <sup>s</sup>sanctuary, to <sup>i</sup>pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my <sup>k</sup>covenant because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set <sup>k</sup>keepers of my charge in my <sup>s</sup>sanctuary for yourselves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; No <sup>3</sup>stranger, <sup>q</sup>uncircumcised in <sup>h</sup>heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my <sup>s</sup>sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of <sup>h</sup>Is'ra-el.

10 And the <sup>m</sup>Le'vites that are gone away far from me, when <sup>h</sup>Is'ra-el <sup>n</sup>went astray, which went astray away from me <sup>o</sup>after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet <sup>m</sup>they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the <sup>v</sup>burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

12 Because <sup>m</sup>they ministered unto them before their idols, and <sup>4,q</sup>caused the house of <sup>h</sup>Is'ra-el to <sup>r</sup>fall into iniquity; therefore have I lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And <sup>m</sup>they shall not <sup>o</sup>come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy *place*: but they shall bear their shame, and their

**B.C. 574?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

6

*e Jews, wickedness of*, Neh. 4:2.

7

*f Fellowship, with the wicked*, 1 Cor. 5:11.

*g Wicked, described*, Psal. 73:3.

*h Heart, unclean*, Psal. 44:19.

*i Church, holy*, 1 Kin. 9:3.

*j Profanation, of the house of God*, Lev. 22:32.

*k Covenant, of man with God*, Deu. 29:1.

2 R. V. in allens

8

*l Minister, false and corrupt*, Rom. 15:16.

9

3 R. V. alien,

10

*m Priest, corrupt*, Lev. 1:5.

*n Backsliding, of Israel*, Hos. 11:7.

*o Idolatry*, vs. 12; 1 Sam. 15:2.

11

*p Offerings, burnt*, Lev. 6:17.

12

*q Example, bad*, John 13:15.

*r Stumbling, figurative*, Isa. 8:14.

4 R. V. became stumblingblock of iniquity unto the house of Israel;

B.C. 574?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

s *Zadok*, 2 Sam.  
19:11.t *Faithfulness, in-*  
*stances of*, Luke  
16:10.u *Priest, duties of*,  
Lev. 1:5.v *Fat, offered in*  
*sacrifice*, Lev.  
7:24.w *Blood, sacrificial*,  
Heb. 9:19.

17

x *Temple, courts of*,  
1 Kin. 6:17.y *Linen, Ezek.*  
27:16.z *Priest, vestments*  
*of*, Lev. 1:5.a *Wool*, Judg. 6:37.

18

b *Linen, Ezek.*  
27:16.c *Turban, Ex.*  
28:40.d *Breeches, Ex.*  
28:42.e *Sweat*, Gen. 3:19.

19

f *Temple, courts of*,  
1 Kin. 6:17.g *Priest, vestments*  
*of*, Lev. 1:5.h *Temple, chambers*  
*of*, 1 Kin. 6:17.

5 R. V. outer

abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make <sup>m</sup>them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Lē-vītes, the sons of <sup>s</sup>Zā'dōk, that <sup>t</sup>kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Iṣ'ra-el <sup>u</sup>went astray from me, they shall come near to me <sup>v</sup>to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the <sup>w</sup>fat and the <sup>w</sup>blood, saith the Lord God:

16 They shall enter into my <sup>t</sup>sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, <sup>u</sup>to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner <sup>x</sup>court, they shall be clothed with <sup>y</sup>linen garments; and no <sup>z</sup>wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have <sup>b</sup>linen <sup>c</sup>bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen <sup>c</sup>breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth <sup>e</sup>sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the <sup>f</sup>utter <sup>g</sup>court, even into the <sup>g</sup>utter court to the people, they shall put off their <sup>g</sup>garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy <sup>h</sup>chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they <sup>\*</sup>shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink

'wine, when they enter into the inner <sup>i</sup>court.

22 Neither shall <sup>i</sup>they take for their wives a <sup>k</sup>widow, nor her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Iṣ'ra-el, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall <sup>l,m,n</sup>teach my people the difference between the holy and <sup>e</sup>profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversy <sup>o</sup>they shall stand in judgment; and they shall <sup>r</sup>judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine <sup>r,q</sup>assemblies; and they shall hallow my <sup>r</sup>sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to <sup>s,t</sup>defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is <sup>t</sup>cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the <sup>u</sup>sanctuary, unto the inner <sup>i</sup>court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall <sup>v</sup>offer his <sup>w</sup>sin offering, saith the Lord God.

28 And <sup>x</sup>it shall be unto them for an inheritance: <sup>x</sup>I am their inheritance: and <sup>z</sup>ye shall give them no possession in Iṣ'ra-el: I am their possession.

29 <sup>a</sup>They shall eat the <sup>s,b</sup>meat offering, and the <sup>c</sup>'sin offering, and the <sup>d</sup>'trespass offering; and <sup>e</sup>every <sup>h</sup>dedicated thing in Iṣ'ra-el shall be their's.

30 And <sup>a</sup>the first of all the <sup>c</sup>'firstfruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the

B.C. 574?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

21

i *Wine, forbidden*  
*to priests while on*  
*duty*, Prov.  
23:31.

22

j *Priest, marriage*  
*of*, Lev. 1:5.k *Widow, 2 Sam.*  
14:5.

23

l *Instruction, in*  
*religion*, Prov.  
23:23.m *Priest, duties of*,  
Lev. 1:5.n *Minister, duties*  
*of*, Rom. 15:16.6 R. V. the com-  
mon,

24

o *Judge, priests as*,  
Judg. 2:18.p *Judge, must judge*  
*righteously*, Judg.  
2:18.q *Annual Feasts*,  
Num. 15:3.r *Sabbath, holy*,  
Ex. 16:23.7 R. V. appointed  
feasts:

25

s *Defilement, of*  
*priests*, Lev. 5:2.t *Priest, defilement*  
*and purification*  
*of*, v. 26; Lev.  
1:5.

27

u *Sanctuary, Lev.*  
4:6.v *Priest, atonement*  
*for*, Lev. 1:5.w *Offerings, sin*,  
Lev. 6:17.

28

x *Priest, emolu-*  
*ments of*, Lev.  
1:5.y *Minister, emolu-*  
*ments of*, Rom.  
15:16.z *Church, duty of*  
*to ministers*,  
Matt. 16:18.

29

a *Priest, emolu-*  
*ments of*, Lev.  
1:5.b *Offerings, meat*,  
Lev. 6:17.c *Offerings, sin*,  
Lev. 6:17.d *Offerings, tres-*  
*pass*, Lev. 6:17.

8 R. V. meal

9 R. V. guilt

10 R. V. devoted

30

e *First Fruits*,  
Deut. 18:4.

\* **SHAVING.** Forbidden, to Nazirites, Num. 6:5; Judg. 13:5; to priests, Ezek. 44:20. Of the head in mourning, Job 1:20.

B.C. 574?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

31

f Priest, holy, Lev.  
1:5.

priest's: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The <sup>1</sup>priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

## CHAPTER 45

The portion of land for the sanctuary: 6 for the city: 7 and for the prince. 9 The ordinances for the princes.

**M**OREOVER, when ye shall divide by <sup>a</sup>lot the land for inheritance, <sup>b</sup>ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand <sup>c</sup>reeds, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand. This *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the <sup>a</sup>sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty <sup>c</sup>cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the <sup>1</sup>sanctuary and the most holy place.

4 The <sup>2</sup>holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the <sup>2</sup>ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And <sup>1</sup>the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Lēvites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the <sup>1</sup>city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it

shall be for the whole house of Iṣ'ra-el.

7 ¶ And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length *shall be* over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Iṣ'ra-el: and my princes shall no more <sup>k</sup>oppress my people; and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Iṣ'ra-el according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Let it suffice you, O <sup>1</sup>princes of Iṣ'ra-el: <sup>m,n</sup>remove <sup>o</sup>violence and spoil, and execute judgment and <sup>2</sup>justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 <sup>a</sup>Ye shall have just <sup>a</sup>balances, and a just <sup>4</sup>ephah, and a just <sup>u</sup>bath.

11 <sup>a</sup>The <sup>4</sup>ephah and the <sup>u</sup>bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And <sup>q</sup>the <sup>w</sup>shekel *shall be* twenty <sup>2</sup>gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shokels, fifteen shekels, shall be your <sup>2</sup>maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of <sup>2</sup>wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of <sup>a</sup>barley:

14 Concerning the ordinance of <sup>b</sup>oil, the <sup>c</sup>bath of oil, ye *shall* offer the tenth part of a bath out

B.C. 574?  
See footnote, 7  
Rev. 10:6.

k Oppression, hidden, Ecc.

l Rulers, chara and qualifica of, Ex. 18:21

m Commandme enjoining rig eousness, De 8:2.

n Righteousnes enjoin in o cial adminis tration, Psa. 15

o Civil Service, ruption In, 1:5.

p Justice, enjo Deut. 33:21.

10

q Honesty, en- joined, Rom. 13:13.

r Measure, me just, Deut. 21

s Balances, me just, Prov. 1

t Measure, dry Deut. 25:15.

u Bath, 1 Kin. 7:20.

v Measure, lig Deut. 25:15.

12

w Shekel, Ex. 30:13.

x Gerah, Lev. 27:25.

y Weights, Lev. 19:35.

13

z Wheat, Ezra

a Barley, Ex. 9

14

b Oil, Deut. 12

c Bath, 1 Kin. 7:20.

d Measure, lig Deut. 25:15.

1

a Lot, Esth. 3:7.

b Commandment, enjoining liberal- ity toward the house of God, vs. 1-7; Deut. 8:2.

c Reed, Ezek. 40:3.

2

d Temple, in Eze- kiel's vision, 1 Kin. 6:17.

e Cubit, Ex. 36:9.

3

f Sanctuary, Lev. 4:6.

4

g Priest, emolu- ments of, Lev. 1:5.

h Minister, called minister of the sanctuary, Rom. 15:16.

5

i Levites, emolu- ments of, Deut. 10:8.

6

j Jerusalem, meas- urements of, Judg. 19:10.



B.C. 574?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

## 15

e Lamb, Num. 7:15.

f Jesus, typified in offerings, Matt. 1:21.

g Offerings, meat, Lev. 6:17.

h Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

i Offerings, peace, Lev. 6:17.

j Reconciliation, between God and man, 2 Cor. 5:18.

k Atonement, Lev. 17:11.

l Jesus, atonement by, typified, Matt. 1:21.

1 R. V. meal

2 R. V. atonement

## 16

m King, ennoblements of, 2 Kin. 3:10.

## 17

n King, religious duties of, 2 Kin. 3:10.

o Offerings, drink, Lev. 6:17.

p New Moon, feast of, Amos 8:5.

q Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.

r Annual Feasts, Num. 15:3.

s Offerings, sin, Lev. 6:17.

t R. V. the appointed feasts

## 18

i Month (April), Ex. 12:2.

u Bullock, Ex. 29:3.

v Holiness, typified, Ex. 39:30.

w Blemish, Lev. 14:10.

z Sin, typified, Rom. 5:12.

## 19

y Blood, sacrificial, Heb. 9:19.

z Jesus, atoning blood of, typified, Matt. 1:21.

a Offerings, sin, Lev. 6:17.

b Jesus, typified in offerings, Matt. 1:21.

## 20

c Ignorance, sins of, Acts 3:17.

d R. V. make atonement for

## 21

d Month (April), Ex. 12:2.

e Passover, re-instituted by Ezekiel, vs. 21-24; Num. 9:5.

f Bread, unleavened, Ezek. 4:13.

## 22

g King, religious duties of, 2 Kin. 3:10.

h Bullock, Ex. 29:3.

of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths; for ten baths *are* an homer:

15 And one <sup>e</sup>lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Is'ra-el; for a <sup>1</sup>meat offering, and for a <sup>h</sup>burnt offering, and for <sup>i</sup>peace offerings, to make <sup>2, i, k, l</sup>reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shall give this <sup>m</sup>oblation for the prince in Is'ra-el.

17 And <sup>n</sup>it shall be the prince's part to <sup>give</sup> <sup>h</sup>burnt offerings, and <sup>1</sup>meat offerings, and <sup>o</sup>drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the <sup>p</sup>new moons, and in the <sup>q</sup>sabbaths, in all <sup>3, r</sup>solemnities of the house of Is'ra-el: he shall prepare the <sup>s</sup>sin offering, and the <sup>1</sup>meat offering, and the <sup>h</sup>burnt offering, and the <sup>i</sup>peace offerings, to make <sup>2, i, k, l</sup>reconciliation for the house of Is'ra-el.

18 Thus saith the Lord God; In the first <sup>month</sup>, in the first <sup>day</sup> of the month, thou shalt take a young <sup>u</sup>bullock <sup>w</sup>without <sup>blemish</sup>, and cleanse the sanctuary:

19 And the priest shall take of the <sup>v, z</sup>blood of the <sup>a</sup>sin <sup>b</sup>offering, and put <sup>it</sup> upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh <sup>day</sup> of the month for every one that erreth, and for <sup>him</sup> that is <sup>c</sup>simple: so shall ye <sup>a</sup>reconcile the house.

21 In the first <sup>d</sup>month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the <sup>e</sup>passover, a feast of seven days; <sup>f</sup>unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the <sup>g</sup>prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a <sup>h</sup>bullock for a <sup>a</sup>sin <sup>b</sup>offering.

23 And <sup>seven</sup> days of the <sup>feast</sup> <sup>he</sup> shall prepare a <sup>i</sup>burnt <sup>b</sup>offering to the Lord, seven <sup>h</sup>bullocks and seven rams <sup>k</sup>without <sup>blemish</sup> daily the seven days; and a kid of the goats daily for a <sup>c</sup>sin offering.

24 And he shall prepare a <sup>1</sup>meat offering of an <sup>e</sup>ephah for a <sup>h</sup>bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an <sup>h</sup>hin of <sup>oil</sup> for an ephah.

25 In the seventh <sup>month</sup>, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the <sup>feast</sup> of the seven days, according to the <sup>a</sup>sin <sup>b</sup>offering, according to the <sup>i</sup>burnt offering, and according to the <sup>meat</sup> offering, and according to the <sup>oil</sup>.

## CHAPTER 46

Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the prince's inheritance. 19 The rear courts designated for boiling and baking.

THUS saith the Lord God; <sup>The</sup> <sup>b</sup>gate of the inner <sup>court</sup> that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the <sup>a</sup>sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the <sup>new</sup> moon it shall be opened.

2 And the <sup>prince</sup> shall enter by the way of the porch of <sup>that</sup> <sup>b</sup>gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall <sup>prepare</sup> his <sup>h</sup>burnt <sup>i</sup>offering and his <sup>i</sup>peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise <sup>the</sup> people of the land shall worship at the door of this <sup>b</sup>gate before the Lord in the <sup>a</sup>sabbaths and in the <sup>new</sup> moons.

4 And the <sup>h</sup>burnt <sup>i</sup>offering that the <sup>prince</sup> shall offer unto the Lord in the <sup>sabbath</sup> day shall be six <sup>m</sup>lambs <sup>n</sup>without <sup>blemish</sup>, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the <sup>1</sup>meat offering shall

B.C. 574?

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

## 23

i Seven, days, Gen. 7:2.

i Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

k Holiness, typified, Ex. 39:30.

l Blemish, Lev. 14:10.

m Sin, typified, Rom. 5:12.

## 24

n Offerings, meat, Lev. 6:17.

o Measure, dry, Deut. 25:15.

p Measure, liquid, Deut. 25:15.

q Oil, Deut. 12:17.

## 25

r Month (October), Ex. 12:2.

s Tabernacles, feast of, Deut. 16:13.

## 1

a Vision, of Ezekiel, vs. 1-24; Acts 9:10.

b Temple, gates of, 1 Kin. 6:17.

c Temple, courts of, 1 Kin. 6:17.

d Sabbath, worship on, enjoined, Ex. 16:23.

e New Moon, Amos 8:5.

## 2

f King, religious duties of, 2 Kin. 3:10.

g Priest, duties of, Lev. 1:5.

h Offerings, burnt, Lev. 6:17.

i Jesus, typified in offerings, Matt. 1:21.

j Offerings, peace, Lev. 6:17.

## 3

k Worship, enjoined, Gen. 22:5.

## 4

l Sabbath, offerings prescribed for, Ex. 16:23.

m Lamb, Num. 7:15.

n Holiness, typified, Ex. 39:30.

o Blemish, Lev. 14:10.

p Sin, typified, Rom. 5:12.

## 5

q Offerings, meat, Lev. 6:17.

r R. V. meal

**B.C. 574?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*r* Measure, dry,  
Deut. 25:15.

*s* Measure, liquid,  
Deut. 25:15.

*t* Oil, Deut. 12:17.

**6**

*u* Bullock, Ex.  
29:3.

**7**

2 R. V. he is able,

**9**

*v* Annual Feasts,  
Num. 15:3.

*w* Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

3 R. V. straight  
before him.

**12**

*z* Offerings, free  
will, Lev. 6:17.

be an <sup>7</sup>ephah for a ram, and the <sup>1,a</sup>meat offering for the <sup>m</sup>lambs as he shall be able to give, and an <sup>s</sup>hin of <sup>t</sup>oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the <sup>e</sup>new moon *it shall be* a young <sup>u</sup>bullock <sup>m</sup>without <sup>o,p</sup>blemish, and six <sup>m</sup>lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a <sup>1,a</sup>meat offering, an <sup>7</sup>ephah for a <sup>u</sup>bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the <sup>m</sup>lambs according as <sup>2</sup>his hand shall attain unto, and an <sup>s</sup>hin of <sup>t</sup>oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of *that* <sup>b</sup>gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the <sup>v</sup>solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north <sup>b</sup>gate to <sup>w</sup>worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth <sup>3</sup>over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the <sup>e</sup>feasts and in the solemnities the <sup>1,a</sup>meat offering shall be an <sup>7</sup>ephah to a <sup>u</sup>bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the <sup>m</sup>lambs as he is able to give, and an <sup>s</sup>hin of <sup>t</sup>oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the <sup>7</sup>prince shall prepare a <sup>x</sup>voluntary <sup>h</sup>burnt <sup>t</sup>offering or <sup>1</sup>peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, *one* shall then open him the <sup>b</sup>gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the <sup>s</sup>sabbath day: then he

shall go forth; and after his going forth *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt <sup>u</sup>daily prepare a <sup>h</sup>burnt <sup>t</sup>offering unto the LORD *of a* <sup>m</sup>lamb of the first year <sup>n</sup>without <sup>o,p</sup>blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a <sup>1,a</sup>meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an <sup>7</sup>ephah, and the third part of an <sup>s</sup>hin of <sup>t</sup>oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the <sup>m</sup>lamb, and the <sup>1,a</sup>meat offering, and the <sup>t</sup>oil, <sup>v</sup>every morning for a continual burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; If <sup>2</sup>the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the <sup>a</sup>inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it *shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if <sup>b</sup>he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the <sup>a,d</sup>year of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his <sup>a</sup>inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

18 Moreover <sup>b</sup>the prince shall not take of the people's <sup>a</sup>inheritance <sup>4</sup>by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry, which *was a* the side of the <sup>e</sup>gate, into the holy <sup>i</sup>chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there *was a* place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the <sup>o</sup>trespass offering and the <sup>h</sup>sin offering, where they shall bake the <sup>1,a</sup>meat offering;

**B.C. 574?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**

*y* Offerings, daily  
Lev. 6:17.

**16**

*z* King, precepts  
concerning, vs.  
16-18; 2 Kin.  
3:10.

*a* Inheritance, of  
real estate, inalienable, Num.  
27:7.

**17**

*b* King, precepts  
concerning, vs.  
2 Kin. 3:10.

*c* Sabbath Year,  
Lev. 25:2.

*d* Jubilee, called  
year of liberty,  
Lev. 25:10.

**18**

*4* R. V. omits by  
oppression,

**19**

*e* Temple, gates  
1 Kin. 6:17.

*f* Priest, chamber  
for, in temple,  
Lev. 1:5.

**26**

*g* Offerings, trespass,  
Lev. 6:1.

*h* Offerings, sin,  
Lev. 6:17.

*i* Offerings, meat  
Lev. 6:17.

B.C. 574?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

5 R. V. outer  
f Temple, courts  
of, 1 Kin. 6:17.

22  
k Cubit, Ex. 36:9.

24  
6 R. V. boiling  
houses,

1  
a Ezekiel, vision of,  
vs. 1-23; Ezek.  
1:3.  
b Temple, Ezekiel's  
vision of, vs. 1-  
23; 1 Kin. 6:17.  
c Water, vision of,  
vs. 1-5; 1 Kin.  
17:10.

2  
d Temple, gates of,  
1 Kin. 6:17.  
1 R. V. outer

3  
e Cubit, Ex. 36:9.

that they bear *them* not out into the 'utter 'court, to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the 'utter 'court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts joined of forty <sup>k</sup>cubits long and thirty broad: these four corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the 'places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

## CHAPTER 47

The vision of the holy waters. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The division of the land by lot.

AFTERWARD he brought <sup>a</sup>me again unto the door of the 'house; and, behold, 'waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he 'me out of the way of the <sup>a</sup>gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the 'utter gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out 'waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand <sup>e</sup>cubits, and he brought me through the 'waters; the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thou-

sand, and brought me through the 'waters; the waters *were* to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; and *it was* a 'river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the 'river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the 'river *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the 'desert, and go into the 'sea: *which being* brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, *that* every thing that liveth, which <sup>a</sup>moveth, whithersoever the 'rivers shall come, shall 'live: and there shall be a very great multitude of 'fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, *that* the 'fishers shall stand upon it from Ēn-ġē'dī even unto Ēn-ġla'im; they shall be a *place* to spread forth <sup>n</sup>nets; their 'fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the 'great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof and the marishes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be given to <sup>m</sup>salt.

12 <sup>n, c</sup>And by the 'river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall

B.C. 574?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6

5  
f River, figurative  
of salvation, Psa.  
46:4.

8  
g Dead Sea, Gen.  
14:3.  
2 R. V. Arabah:

h Life, spiritual,  
Ecc. 8:15.  
i Fish, figurative,  
Matt. 17:27.  
3 R. V. swarmeth.

10  
j Agency, in salva-  
tion of men, Mark  
1:17.  
k Net, figurative,  
Isa. 51:20.  
l Mediterranean  
Sea, Ex. 23:31.

11  
m Salt, emblematic  
of barrenness and  
desolation, 2 Kin.  
2:20.

12  
n Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its prosperity (as  
some interpret),  
Matt. 16:18.  
o Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning (as  
some interpret),  
Matt. 1:21.



**B.C. 574?**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 4 R. V. fall:  
5 R. V. every  
month,  
6 R. V. healing.

## 13

- p* Canaan, proph-  
cy concerning, vs.  
13-20; Gen. 37:1.  
*q* Israel, tribes of,  
Ex. 4:22.

## 14

- r* Oath, attributed  
to God, Num.  
5:19.

## 15

- s* Ezek. 48:1.  
*t* Num. 34:8.

## 16

- u* Hamath, 1 Chr.  
18:3.  
*v* Damascus, Isa.  
8:4.

## 17

- w* Num. 34:9, 10;  
Ezek. 48:1.

## 18

- x* Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.  
*y* Jordan, Gen.  
32:10.

## 19

- z* Ezek. 48:28.

- a* Meribah, Ex.  
17:7.  
*b* Kadesh, Gen.  
14:7.  
*c* Egypt, brook of,  
Gen. 15:18.  
*d* Mediterranean  
Sea, Ex. 23:31.  
*e* R. V. Meriboth-  
kadesh, to the  
brook of Egypt,  
unto the great  
sea.

## 20

- f* Hamath, 1 Chr.  
18:3.

not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof <sup>4</sup>be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit <sup>5</sup>according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for <sup>6</sup>medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the <sup>7</sup>land according to the twelve <sup>8</sup>tribes of Īś'ra-el: Jō'seph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit <sup>9</sup>it, one as well as another: *concerning* the which I <sup>10</sup>lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north side, from the <sup>11</sup>great sea, the way of <sup>12</sup>Hēth'lōn, as men go to 'Zē'dād;

16 'Hā'math, Bē-rō'thah, Sīb'ra-īm, which *is* between the border of <sup>13</sup>Dā-mās'cus and the border of Hā'math; Hā'zar-hāt'ti-cōn, which *is* by the coast of Hā'ran.

17 And the border from the <sup>14</sup>sea shall be <sup>15</sup>Hā'zar-ē'nan, the border of <sup>16</sup>Dā-mās'cus, and the north northward, and the border of <sup>17</sup>Hā'math. And *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hā'ran, and from <sup>18</sup>Dā-mās'cus, and from <sup>19</sup>Gīl'e-ād, and from the <sup>20</sup>land of Īś'ra-el by <sup>21</sup>Jōr'dan, from the border unto the <sup>22</sup>east sea. And *this is* the east side.

19 And the south side southward, from <sup>23</sup>Tā'mar *even* to the <sup>24</sup>waters of <sup>25</sup>strife in <sup>26</sup>Kā'desh, the <sup>27</sup>river to the <sup>28</sup>great sea. And *this is* the south side southward.

20 The west side also *shall be* the <sup>29</sup>great sea from the border, till a man come over against <sup>30</sup>Hā'math. This *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this <sup>31</sup>land unto you according to the <sup>32</sup>tribes of Īś'ra-el.

22 And it shall come to pass, *that* ye shall divide it by <sup>33</sup>lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the <sup>34</sup>strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Īś'ra-el; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Īś'ra-el.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

## CHAPTER 48

*The portions of the twelve tribes. 8 The portion for the sanctuary; 15 for the city and suburbs; 21 and for the prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOW these *are* the names of the <sup>1</sup>tribes. From the north end to the coast of the way of <sup>2</sup>Hēth'lōn, as one goeth to 'Hā'math, <sup>3</sup>Hā'zar-ē'nan, the border of <sup>4</sup>Dā-mās'cus northward, to the coast of Hā'math; for these *are* his sides east and west; a *portion for* <sup>5</sup>Dān.

2 And by the border of <sup>6</sup>Dān, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* <sup>7</sup>Āsh'ēr.

3 And by the border of <sup>8</sup>Āsh'ēr, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion for* <sup>9</sup>Nāph'ta-lī.

4 And by the border of <sup>10</sup>Nāph'ta-lī, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* <sup>11</sup>Mā-nās'seh.

5 And by the border of <sup>12</sup>Mā-nās'seh, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* <sup>13</sup>Ē'phrā-īm.

6 And by the border of <sup>14</sup>Ē'phrā-īm, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion for* <sup>15</sup>Reu'bēn.

7 And by the border of <sup>16</sup>Reu'bēn,

**B.C. 574?**  
See footnote, T,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 21

- f* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.  
*g* Israel, tribes  
Ex. 4:22.

## 22

- h* Lot, Esth. 3:  
*i* Foreigners,  
Deut. 23:20.

## 1

- a* Israel, tribes  
Ex. 4:22.  
*b* Ezek. 47:15.  
*c* Hamath, 1 Chr.  
18:3.  
*d* Num. 34:9, 10;  
Ezek. 47:17.  
*e* Damascus, Isa.  
8:4.  
*f* Dan, tribe of,  
Gen. 30:6.

## 2

- g* Asher, tribe of,  
Num. 1:40.

## 3

- h* Naphtali, tribe  
Num. 1:42.

## 4

- i* Manasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.

## 5

- j* Ephraim, tribe  
Gen. 41:52.

## 6

- k* Reubenites, Jo.  
22:1.

**B.C. 574?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**7**  
*Judah, tribe of,*  
Num. 10:14.

**8**  
*Temple, Ezekiel's  
vision of, 1 Kin.  
6:17.*

**10**  
*Priest, emolu-  
ments of, Lev.  
1:5.*

**11**  
*Zadok, 2 Sam.  
19:11.*  
*Faithfulness, in-  
stances of, Luke  
16:10.*  
*Backsliding, of  
Israel, Hos. 11:7.*  
*Priest, corrupt,  
Lev. 1:5.*

**13**  
*Levites, emolu-  
ments of, Deut.  
10:8.*

**14**  
*First Fruits,  
Deut. 18:4.*

**15**  
*R.-V. for com-  
mon use, for the  
city.*

ben, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion for* <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah.

8 And by the border of <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the <sup>m</sup>sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the <sup>n</sup>priests, shall be *this* holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand *in* length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the <sup>m</sup>sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *"It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of <sup>o</sup>Zā'dōk; which have <sup>p</sup>kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of <sup>q</sup>Is'ra-el <sup>q</sup>went astray, as the <sup>r</sup>Lē'vites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Lē'vites.

13 And over against the border of the priests the <sup>s</sup>Lē'vites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the <sup>t</sup>firstfruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be <sup>1a</sup>a profane *place*

for the <sup>u</sup>city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the <sup>u</sup>city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion*; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that <sup>2</sup>serve the city.

19 And they that <sup>2</sup>serve the city <sup>3</sup>shall serve it out of all the <sup>a</sup>tribes of Is'ra-el.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the <sup>u</sup>city.

21 And the <sup>v,w</sup>residue *shall be* for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the <sup>u</sup>city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the <sup>m</sup>house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover <sup>v,w</sup>from the <sup>p</sup>possession of the Lē'vites, and from the possession of the city, *being*

**B.C. 574?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**u** *Jerusalem, proph-  
ecies of the re-  
building of, vs.  
15-22; Judg.  
19:10.*

**18**  
*2 R. V. labour in*

**19**  
*3 R. V. out of all  
the tribes of Is-  
rael, shall till it.*

**21**  
*v Land, king's part  
in, Ruth 4:3.  
w King, emolu-  
ments of, 2 Kin.  
3:10.*

**B.C. 574?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

22

*x Benjamin, tribe of*, Num. 1:37.

24

*y Simeon, tribe of*, Num. 2:12.

25

*z Issachar, tribe of*, Num. 1:28.

26

*a Zebulun, tribe of*, Gen. 49:13.

27

*b Gad, tribe of*, Deut. 33:20.

28

*c Ezek. 47:19.*

*d Meribah, Ex. 17:7.*

*e Kadesh, Gen. 14:7.*

*f Egypt, brook of*, Gen. 15:18.

*g Mediterranean Sea, Ex. 23:31.*

*h R. V. Meribath-kadesh, to the brook of Egypt, unto the great sea.*

29

*i Lot, Esth. 3:7.*

*j Israel, tribes of*, Ex. 4:22.

in the midst of *that* which is the prince's, between the border of <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah and the border of <sup>2</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>2</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of <sup>2</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>3</sup>Sim'e-on shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of <sup>3</sup>Sim'e-on, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>4</sup>Is'sa-char a portion.

26 And by the border of <sup>4</sup>Is'sa-char, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>5</sup>Zēb'u-lūn a portion.

27 And by the border of <sup>5</sup>Zēb'u-lūn, from the east side unto the west side, <sup>6</sup>Gād a portion.

28 And by the border of <sup>6</sup>Gād, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from <sup>7</sup>Tā'-mar unto the <sup>8</sup>waters of <sup>9</sup>strife in <sup>10</sup>Kā'desh, and to the <sup>11</sup>river toward the <sup>12</sup>great sea.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by <sup>13</sup>lot unto the <sup>14</sup>tribes of <sup>15</sup>Is'ra-el for inheritance,

and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred <sup>16</sup>measures.

31 And the <sup>17</sup>gates of the city shall be after the names of the <sup>18</sup>tribes of <sup>19</sup>Is'ra-el: three gates northward; one gate of <sup>20</sup>Reu'-ben, one gate of <sup>21</sup>Jū'dah, one gate of <sup>22</sup>Lē'vī.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three <sup>23</sup>gates; and one gate of <sup>24</sup>Jō'sēph, one gate of <sup>25</sup>Bēn'ja-mīn, one gate of <sup>26</sup>Dān.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred <sup>27</sup>measures: and three <sup>28</sup>gates; one gate of <sup>29</sup>Sim'e-on, one gate of <sup>30</sup>Is'sa-char, one gate of <sup>31</sup>Zēb'u-lūn.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of <sup>32</sup>Gād, one gate of <sup>33</sup>Āsh'ēr, one gate of <sup>34</sup>Nāph'ta-lī.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the <sup>35</sup>city from *that* day shall be, The LORD *is* there.

**B.C. 574?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

30

*5 R. V. reads measure:*

31

*j Jerusalem, of, Judg. 1:7.*

*k Reubenites, 22:1.*

*l Judah, tribe of, Num. 10:14.*

*m Levites, Deut. 10:8.*

32

*n Ephraim, tribe of, Gen. 41:5.*

*o Manasseh, tribe of, Gen. 46:2.*

*p Benjamin, tribe of, Num. 1:3.*

*q Dan, tribe of, Gen. 30:6.*

33

*r Simeon, tribe of, Num. 2:12.*

*s Issachar, tribe of, Num. 1:28.*

34

*t Asher, tribe of, Num. 1:40.*

*u Naphtali, tribe of, Num. 1:4.*

35

*v Jerusalem, Jer. 19:10.*

## THE

## BOOK OF DANIEL

**B.C. 607?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*a Jehotakim, Jer. 26:1.*

*b Judah, Kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.*

*c Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2:1.*

*d Babylon, empire of, Ezra 5:12.*

*e Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.*

*f Siege, instances of, Deut. 28:53.*

2

*g Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.*

## CHAPTER 1

*Jehotakim's captivity. 3 Daniel and three others selected to be taught the learning of the Chaldeans. 8 They refuse to eat the king's meat. 17 Their great attainments in wisdom.*

**I**N the third year of the reign of <sup>1</sup>Jē-hoi'a-kīm king of <sup>2</sup>Jū'dah came <sup>3</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar king of <sup>4</sup>Bāb'y-lon unto <sup>5</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, and <sup>6</sup>besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave <sup>7</sup>Jē-hoi'a-kīm king of <sup>8</sup>Jū'dah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the <sup>9</sup>house of God: which he carried into the land of <sup>10</sup>Shi'-

nār to the house of his god; and he brought the <sup>11</sup>vessels into the <sup>12</sup>treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the <sup>13</sup>king spake unto <sup>14</sup>Āsh'pe-nāz the master of his <sup>15</sup>eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the <sup>16</sup>children of <sup>17</sup>Is'ra-el, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 <sup>18</sup>Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all <sup>19</sup>wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had*

**B.C. 606?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*h Trophies, placed in temples, 1 Sam. 21:9.*

*i Treasure House, where the temple vessels were used for, Ez. 5:17.*

3

*j Eunuch, official court officer, Matt. 19:12.*

*k Jews, captives of, Babylon, Ne. 4:2.*

4

*l Young Men, Prov. 1:4.*

*m Wisdom, word, Prov. 2:2.*

*n R. V. Youth.*



**B.C. 606?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**n Instruction, provision for, made by the state, Prov.** 23:23.

**o Government, civil service school provided by, Isa.** 22:21.

**p School, state, Acts** 19:9.

**q Language, Dan.** 3:29.

**5**

**r Students, in state school, 2 Kin.** 2:3.

**s Wine, Prov.** 23:31.

**t Decision, instances of, Isa.** 50:7.

**u Conscience, faithful, Acts** 23:1.

**v Self-denial, Mark** 8:34.

**to Temperance, vs.** 12-16; **2 Pet.** 1:6.

**9**

**z God, providence of, Gen.** 2:2.

**y Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa.** 103:2.

**2 Am. R. V. made Daniel to find kindness and compassion**

**10**

**z Government, monarchical, Isa.** 22:21.

ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might <sup>n, o, p</sup> teach the learning and the <sup>q</sup> tongue of the \*Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed <sup>l, r</sup> them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the <sup>s</sup> wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might <sup>t</sup> stand before the king.

6 Now among <sup>k</sup> these were of the children of Jū'dah, <sup>†</sup>Dān'iel, Hān-a-nī'ah, Mīsh'a-el, and Āz-a-rī'ah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the <sup>i</sup> eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto <sup>†</sup>Dān'iel the name of Bēl-teshāz'zar; and to Hān-a-nī'ah, of <sup>||</sup>Shā'drach; and to Mīsh'a-el, of <sup>§</sup>Mē'shach; and to Āz-a-rī'ah, of <sup>†</sup>Ā-bēd'ne-gō.

8 ¶ But <sup>†</sup>Dān'iel <sup>u</sup> purposed in his <sup>u</sup> heart that he would <sup>u</sup> not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, <sup>u</sup> nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the <sup>i</sup> eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God <sup>2</sup> had <sup>z</sup> brought <sup>†</sup>Dān'iel into <sup>u</sup> favour and tender love with the prince of the <sup>i</sup> eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the <sup>i</sup> eunuchs said unto <sup>†</sup>Dān'iel, I fear my lord the <sup>2</sup> king, who hath appointed your meat and your

drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the <sup>3</sup> children which *are* of your sort? then shall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said <sup>†</sup>Dān'iel to <sup>†</sup>Mēl'zar, whom the prince of the <sup>a</sup> eunuchs had set over Dān'iel, <sup>||</sup>Ihān-a-nī'ah, <sup>§</sup>Mīsh'a-el, and <sup>†</sup>Āz-a-rī'ah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our <sup>b</sup> countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the <sup>1, c</sup> children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their <sup>b</sup> countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the <sup>1, c</sup> children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

16 <sup>5</sup> Thus Mēl'zar took away the portion of their meat, and the <sup>d</sup> wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four <sup>1, c</sup> children, God <sup>e</sup> gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and <sup>i</sup> wisdom: and <sup>†</sup>Dān'iel had <sup>u</sup> understanding in all <sup>h</sup> visions and <sup>o</sup> dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days

**B.C. 606?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3 R. V. youths which are of your own age?**

**11**  
**a Eunuch, Matt.** 19:12.

**4 R. V. the steward,**

**13**  
**b Countenance, Prov.** 15:13.  
**c Young Men, Prov.** 1:4.

**16**  
**d Wine, Prov.** 23:31.  
**5 R. V. So the steward took**

**17**  
**e God, providence of, Gen.** 2:2.  
**f Wisdom, worldly, Prov.** 2:2.  
**g Wisdom, spiritual, from God, Prov.** 2:2.  
**h Vision, Acts** 9:10.

\* **CHALDEANS**, Job 1:17; Isa. 23:13; Jer. 22:25; 24:5; 32:43; 41:13, 18; 43:3; Ezek. 23:14; Dan. 3:8. *Learned and wise men among*, Dan. 1:4; 2:2; 4:7; 5:7.

*Army of*, Jer. 35:11; 50:1. *Besiege and capture Jerusalem*, 2 Kin. 25:1-21; 2 Chr. 36:17-21; Jer. 37:5-11; 39:5, 8; 52:7, 8, 14, 17. *Jeremiah accused of falling away to*, Jer. 37:10-14. *Gedaliah exhorts Jews to serve*, Jer. 40:9, 10.

*Prophecies concerning: Conquest of Jerusalem by*, Jer. 21:4, 9; 25:9-12; 32:24, 28, 29; 37:8-10; 38:2, 18, 19, 23; *captivity of Jews among*, Jer. 32:4, 5; Ezek. 12:13; *judgments upon*, Isa. 43:14; 47:1, 5; 48:14, 20; Jer. 25:12; 33:5; 50:1-10, 35, 45; 51:4, 24, 54.

See footnote, **BABYLON**, Ezra 5:12.

† **CIVIL SERVICE.** *School for*, Dan. 1:3-20. *Appointment in, on account of merit*, Gen. 39:1-6; 41:38-44; 1 Kin. 11:28; *Esth.* 6:1-11; Dan. 1:17-21; 6:1-3. *Corruption in*, Neh. 5:15; Dan. 6:4-17; Mark 15:15; *Ezek.* 22:28. *Reform in*, Neh. 5:14, 15. *Influence in*, 1 Kin. 1:5-40; 2 Kin. 4:13; Matt. 20:20-23; Mark 10:15.

† **DANIEL** (*God is my judge*), a Jewish captive, called also BELTESHAZZAR. *Educated at king's court*, Dan. 1. *Interprets visions*, Dan. chapters 2, 4, 5. *Promotion and executive*

*authority of*, Dan. 2:48, 49; 5:11, 20; 6:2. *Conspiracy against; cast into the lion's den*, Dan. 6.

*Temperance of, in food and drink*, Dan. 1:8-16. *Wisdom of*, Dan. 1:17; Ezek. 28:3. *Devoutness of*, Dan. 2:18; 6; 9; 10; Ezek. 14:14. *Courage and fidelity of*, Dan. 4:27; 5:17-23; 6:10-23. *Worshiped by Nebuchadnezzar*, Dan. 2:46. *Prophecies of*, Dan. 2:31-45; 4:8, 9, 19-37; chapters 7-12; Matt. 24:15.

¶ **SHADRACH**, called also HANANIAH. *A Hebrew captive in Babylon, of the tribe of Judah*, Dan. 1; 2:17, 49; 3; Heb. 11:34.

§ **MESHACH**. *A name given by the chief eunuch to Mīshael, one of the three Hebrew captives*, Dan. 1:7; 2:49; 3:12-30; Heb. 11:34.

+ **ABED-NEGO**, called also AZARIAH. *A Jewish captive in Babylon, of the tribe of Judah*, Dan. 1:6-20; 2:17, 49; 3:12-30; Heb. 11:34.

© **DREAM**, Eccl. 5:3, 7. *Revelations by*, Num. 12:6; Job 33:15-17; Jer. 23:28; Joel 2:28; Acts 2:17. *Interpreted by Joseph*, Gen. 40:12, 13, 18, 19; 41:25-32; *by Daniel*, Dan. 2:16-23, 28-30; 4. *Delusiveness*, Isa. 29:7, 8.

B.C. 603?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

*i* Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 2:1.

## 20

*i* Magician, Ex.  
7:11.

*k* Sorcery, practiced  
by Babylonians,  
Isa. 47:9.

*5* R. V. enchanters

## 21

*i* Cyrus, 2 Chr.  
36:22.

that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the <sup>a</sup>eunuchs brought them in before <sup>†</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar.

19 And the <sup>†</sup>king communed with them; and among them all was found none like <sup>†</sup>Dān'iel, <sup>†</sup>Hān-a-nī'ah, <sup>§</sup>Mīsh'a-el, and <sup>†</sup>Āz-a-rī'ah: therefore <sup>†</sup>stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of <sup>†</sup>wisdom and understanding, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the <sup>†</sup>magicians and <sup>5</sup>, <sup>k</sup>astrologers that were in all his realm.

21 And <sup>†</sup>Dān'iel continued even unto the first year of king <sup>†</sup>Cy'rus.

## CHAPTER 2

*Nebuchadnezzar, forgetting his dream, requires his wise men to show it. 10 They being unable are condemned to die. 14 Daniel obtains some respite. 19 The dream is revealed to him. 20 His thanksgiving. 24 He is brought before the king. 31 The dream. 36 Its interpretation. 46 Daniel's promotion.*

**A**ND in the second year of the reign of <sup>†</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar dreamed <sup>a</sup>dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his <sup>b</sup>sleep brake from him.

2 Then the <sup>†</sup>king commanded to call the <sup>a</sup>magicians, and the <sup>†</sup>astrologers, and the <sup>a</sup>sorcerers, and the <sup>†</sup>Chāl-dē'anš, for to shew the king his <sup>a</sup>dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the <sup>†</sup>king said unto them, I have dreamed a <sup>a</sup>dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the <sup>†</sup>Chāl-dē'anš

to the king in <sup>†</sup>Sy'r'ā-äck, <sup>a</sup>O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the <sup>a</sup>dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The <sup>†</sup>king answered and said to the <sup>†</sup>Chāl-dē'anš, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the <sup>a</sup>dream, with the interpretation thereof, <sup>h</sup>ye shall be <sup>†</sup>cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the <sup>a</sup>dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me <sup>i</sup>gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the <sup>†</sup>king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the <sup>a</sup>dream, *there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.*

10 ¶ The <sup>†</sup>Chāl-dē'anš answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore *there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any <sup>†</sup>magician, or <sup>1</sup>, <sup>a</sup>astrologer, or Chāl-dē'an.*

B.C. 603?  
See footnote, T,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

*f* Language, Dan.  
3:29.

*g* Salutations,  
Luke 1:44.

## 5

*h* Government, n.  
architect, tyrant,  
vs. 5-13;  
22:21.

*i* Punishment,  
death penalty,  
Lev. 26:41.

## 6

*j* Presents, reward  
of service, Gen.  
32:13.

## 1

*a* Dream, Dan.  
1:17.

*b* Sleep, Psa, 127:2.

## 2

*c* Magician, Ex.  
7:11.

*d* Sorcery, practiced  
by Babylonians,  
Isa. 47:9.

*e* Chaldeans, Dan.  
1:4.

*1* R. V. enchanters,

*False prophets pretended to receive revelations through, Deut. 13:1-5; Jer. 23:25-32; 27:9; 29:8; Zech. 10:2.*

See footnote, VISION, Acts 9:10.

**Instances of:** Of Abimelech, concerning Sarah, Gen. 20:3. Of Jacob, concerning the ladder, Gen. 28:12; concerning the ring-streaked cattle, Gen. 31:10-13; concerning his going down into Egypt, Gen. 46:2. Of Laban, concerning Jacob, Gen. 31:24. Of Joseph, concerning the sheaves, Gen. 37:5-10. Of the butler and baker, Gen. 40:8-23. Of Pharaoh, Gen. 41:1-36. Of the Midianite, concerning the cake of barley, Judg. 7:13. Of Solomon, concerning his choice of wisdom, 1 Kln. 3:3-15. Of Eliphas, of a spirit speaking to him, Job 4:12-21. Of Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2:1, 81-45; 4:10-27. Of Daniel, concerning the four beasts, Dan. 7. Of Joseph, concerning Mary's innocence, Matt. 1:20, 21; concerning the flight into Egypt, Matt. 2:13; concerning the return into Palestine, Matt. 2:19-22.

*Of the wise men, not to return to Herod, Matt. 2:12. Of Pilate's wife, concerning Jesus, Matt. 27:19. Cornelius' vision concerning Peter, Acts 10:3-6. Peter's vision of the unclean beasts, Acts 10:10-16. Paul's vision, of the man in Macedonia, c. 16. Come over into Macedonia, Acts 16:9; relating to his going to Rome, Acts 23:11; concerning the shipwreck, and the safety of all on board, Acts 27:23, 24.*

**\* NEBUCHADNEZZAR**, more accurately NEBUCHADREZAR. Called LUCIFER (R. V. day star), Isa. 14:12. King of Babylon, Jer. 21:2. His administration, Dan. chapters 1-4. Conquest of Jerusalem, 2 Kln. 24:25; 1 Chr. 6:2. 2 Chr. 36:5-21; Ezra 1:7; Jer. 39: of Egypt, 2 Kln. 24:7; J. 46:2; of Tyre, Ezek. 29:18. An instrument of God's judgment, Jer. 27:8. Prophecies concerning, Jer. 21:7, 10; 22:25; 25:27-6-9; 32:28; 43:10; 46:13; 49:30-33; Ezek. 26:7-12.

See footnote, BABYLON, Ezra 5:12.

B.C. 603?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
k Anger, Psa. 37:8.  
l Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.

13  
m Daniel, Dan.  
1:6.

14  
n Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.  
o Captain, Num.  
31:48.

15  
2 R. V. urgent

17  
p Shadrach, Dan.  
1:7.  
q Meshach, Dan.  
1:7.  
r Abed-nego, Dan.  
1:7.

18  
s Intercession, solicited, Jer.  
27:18.  
t God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

19  
u Prayer, answered,  
instances of, Acts  
6:4.

v Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa.  
3:2.  
w Vision, Acts  
9:10.  
x Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

20  
y Praise, instances  
of, Psa. 150:1.  
z God, wisdom of,  
Gen. 2:2.

21  
a God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.  
b God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
c Government, God  
in, Isa. 22:21.  
d King, divinely  
authorized,  
2 Kin. 3:10.  
e Rulers, appointed  
by God, Ex.  
18:21.  
f Wisdom, worldly,  
Prov. 2:2.  
g Wisdom, spirit-  
ual, Prov. 2:2.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the <sup>k</sup>king was <sup>k</sup>angry and very furious, and <sup>h</sup>commanded to destroy all the wise *men* of <sup>l</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

13 And <sup>h</sup>the decree went forth that the wise *men* should be slain; and they sought <sup>m</sup>Dān'iel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then <sup>m</sup>Dān'iel answered with counsel and <sup>n</sup>wisdom to Ā'rī-ōch the <sup>o</sup>captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise *men* of <sup>l</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon:

15 <sup>m</sup>He answered and said to Ā'rī-ōch the king's <sup>o</sup>captain, Why *is* the decree so <sup>2</sup>hasty from the king? Then Ā'rī-ōch made the thing known to Dān'iel.

16 Then <sup>m</sup>Dān'iel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then <sup>m</sup>Dān'iel went to his house, and made the thing known to <sup>2</sup>Hān-a-nī'ah, <sup>q</sup>Mīsh'a-el, and <sup>r</sup>Āz-a-rī'ah, his companions:

18 ¶ That they would desire '*mer-*cies' of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that <sup>m</sup>Dān'iel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise *men* of <sup>l</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

19 ¶ <sup>u</sup>Then was the secret <sup>2</sup>re-vealed unto <sup>m</sup>Dān'iel in a night <sup>w</sup>vision. Then Dān'iel <sup>2</sup>blessed the God of heaven.

20 <sup>m</sup>Dān'iel answered and said, <sup>v</sup>Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for <sup>2</sup>wisdom and might are his:

21 And <sup>q</sup>he changeth the times and the <sup>†</sup>seasons: <sup>a, b, c</sup>he removeth <sup>a, e</sup>kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth <sup>†</sup>wisdom unto

the wise, and <sup>h</sup>knowledge to them that know understanding:

22 <sup>b</sup>He revealeth the deep and secret things: he <sup>k</sup>knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 <sup>†</sup>I <sup>k</sup>thank thee, and <sup>†</sup>praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me <sup>†, g</sup>wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the king's matter.

24 ¶ Therefore <sup>†</sup>Dān'iel went in unto Ā'rī-ōch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise *men* of Bāb'ŷ-lon: he went and <sup>m</sup>said thus unto him; Destroy not the <sup>2</sup>wise *men* of Bāb'ŷ-lon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the <sup>o</sup>interpretation.

25 Then Ā'rī-ōch brought in <sup>†</sup>Dān'iel before the <sup>k</sup>king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Jū'dah, that will make known unto the king the <sup>o</sup>interpretation.

26 The <sup>k</sup>king answered and said to <sup>†</sup>Dān'iel, whose name was Bēl-te-shāz'zar, Art thou able to make known unto me the <sup>2</sup>dream which I have seen, and the <sup>o</sup>interpretation thereof?

27 <sup>†</sup>Dān'iel <sup>†</sup>answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise *men*, the <sup>†</sup>astrologers, the <sup>2</sup>magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and <sup>q</sup>maketh known to the king <sup>\*</sup>Nēb-uchad-nēz'zar what shall be in the latter days. Thy <sup>2</sup>dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 As for thee, O king, thy

B.C. 603?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

h Knowledge, Luke  
11:52.

22  
† God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.

23  
† Daniel, Dan. 1:6.  
k Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.  
† Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

24  
m Intercession, of  
man with man,  
Jer. 27:18.

n Magician, Ex.  
7:11.  
o Interpreter, Gen.  
40:8.

26  
p Dream, interpret-  
ed, Dan. 1:17.

28  
q God, foreknowl-  
edge of, Gen. 2:2.

1 SEASON. A period of time, Jer. 33:20; Dan. 2:21; Acts 1:7. A division of the year determined by the earth's position

in its orbit, Gen. 1:14; 8:22; Psa. 104:19; Matt. 21:41; 24:32; Mark 12:2; 1 Thess. 5:1.



B.C. 603?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 30

*r* Humility, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
22:4.

*u* Miracles, design  
of, Luke 23:8.

## 31

3 R. V. aspect

## 32

*t* Gold, symbolical,  
Ezek. 7:19.

*u* Silver, symbolical,  
1 Chr. 28:14.

*v* Brass, symbolical,  
Job 28:2.

## 33

*w* Iron, symbolical,  
Prov. 27:17.

*x* Clay, symbolical,  
Job 33:6.

## 34

*y* Stones, symbolical,  
Ex. 24:12.

*z* Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning (ac-  
cording to the  
belief of many  
learned commen-  
tators), Matt.  
1:21.

## 36

*a* Dream, inter-  
preted, Dan.  
1:17.

## 37

*b* Government, im-  
perial, Isa. 22:21.

*c* Government, God  
in, Isa. 22:21.

*d* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*e* Rulers, appointed  
by God, Ex.  
18:21.

## 38

*f* Man, dominion  
of, Job 4:17.

thoughts came *into thy mind* up-  
on thy bed, what should come to  
pass hereafter: and *he* that re-  
vealeth secrets maketh known to  
thee what shall come to pass.

30 *But* as for me, *this* secret is  
not revealed to me for *any* wis-  
dom that I have more than any  
living, *but* for *their* sakes that  
shall make known the interpreta-  
tion to the king, and that thou  
mightest know the thoughts of  
thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and  
behold a great image. This great  
image, whose brightness *was* ex-  
cellent, stood before thee; and  
the *form* thereof *was* terrible.

32 This image's head *was* of fine  
*gold*, his breast and his arms of  
*silver*, his belly and his thighs  
of *brass*,

33 His legs of *iron*, his feet  
part of iron and part of *clay*.

34 Thou sawest till that a  
*stone* was cut out without  
hands, which smote the image  
upon his feet *that were* of *iron*  
and *clay*, and brake them to  
pieces.

35 Then was the *iron*, the *clay*,  
the *brass*, the *silver*, and the  
*gold*, broken to pieces together,  
and became like the chaff of the  
summer threshing-floors; and the  
wind carried them away, that no  
place was found for them: and  
*the stone* that smote the image  
became a great mountain, and  
filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the *dream*; and  
we will tell the interpretation  
thereof before the king.

37 \*Thou, O king, *art* a *king*  
of kings: for *the* God of heaven  
*hath* given *thee* a kingdom,  
power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the chil-  
dren of men dwell, the beasts of  
the field and the fowls of the  
heaven hath he *given* into thine  
hand, and hath made thee *lord* ruler

over them all. Thou *art* this head  
of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise  
another kingdom inferior to thee,  
and another third kingdom of  
*brass*, which shall bear rule over  
all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom  
shall be strong as *iron*: foras-  
much as iron breaketh in pieces  
and subdueth all *things*: and as  
iron that breaketh all these, shall  
it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest  
the feet and toes, part of pot-  
ters' *clay*, and part of *iron*, the  
kingdom shall be divided; but  
there shall be in it of the strength  
of the iron, forasmuch as thou  
sawest the iron mixed with miry  
clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet  
*were* part of iron, and part of  
clay, *so* the kingdom shall be  
partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest  
iron mixed with miry clay, they  
shall mingle themselves with the  
seed of men: but they shall not  
cleave one to another, even as  
iron *is* not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these  
kings shall the God of heaven  
set up a *kingdom*, which shall  
never be destroyed: *and* the  
kingdom shall not be left to other  
people, *but* it shall break in pieces  
and consume all these kingdoms,  
and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest  
that the *stone* was cut out of  
the mountain without hands, and  
that it brake in pieces the iron,  
the brass, the clay, the silver, and  
the gold; the great *God* hath  
made known to the king what  
shall come to pass hereafter:  
and the dream *is* certain, and  
the *interpretation* thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king \*Nēb-  
uchad-nēz'zar fell upon his face,  
and *worshipped* *Dān'iel*, and

B.C. 603?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 39

*g* Brass, symbolical,  
Job 28:2.

## 40

*h* Iron, Prov.  
27:17.

## 41

*i* Clay, symbolical,  
Job 33:6.

*j* Iron, symbolical,  
Prov. 27:17.

## 43

4 R. V. doth not  
mingle

## 44

*k* Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning (ac-  
cording to the  
belief of many  
learned commen-  
tators), Matt.  
1:21.

5 R. V. nor shall  
the sovereign  
thereof be left  
another people

## 45

*l* Stones, symbolical,  
Ex. 24:12

*m* God, foreknowledge  
of, Gen. 2

## 46

*n* Homage, Acts  
10:25.

*o* Daniel, Dan. 1

B.C. 603? See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

47

*Miracles, convincing effect of*, Luke 23:8.

*God, sovereign*, Gen. 2:2.

48

*Promotion, instances of*, Psa. 75:6.

*Presents, rewards of service*, Gen. 32:13.

*Minister, an officer in civil government*, 2 Chr. 9:4.

*Government, provincial*, Isa. 22:21.

*Babylon, empire of*, Ezra 5:12.

R. V. to be chief governor over

49

*Friendship, instances of*, Prov. 22:24.

*Intercession, of man with man*, Jer. 27:18.

*Shadrach*, Dan. 1:7.

*Meshach*, Dan. 1:7.

*Abed-nego*, Dan. 1:7.

B.C. 580? See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

1

*Nebuchadnezzar*, Dan. 2:1.

*Idol, made of gold*, 1 Kin. 15:12.

*Idolatry, objects of*, 1 Sam. 15:23.

*Cubit*, Ex. 36:9.

*Government, provincial*, Isa. 22:21.

*Babylon*, Ezra 5:12.

2

R. V. satraps, the deputies, and the governors, the judges,

commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto <sup>o</sup>Dān'iel, and <sup>s</sup>said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God *is a* <sup>a</sup>God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a <sup>m</sup>revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king <sup>m</sup>made <sup>o</sup>Dān'iel a great man, and gave him many great <sup>a</sup>gifts, and made him <sup>r</sup>ruler over the whole <sup>u</sup>province of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ý-lon, and <sup>c</sup>chief of the governors over all the wise *men* of Bāb'ý-lon.

49 <sup>w</sup>Then <sup>o</sup>Dān'iel <sup>r</sup>requested of the king, and he set <sup>s</sup>Shā'drach, <sup>m</sup>Mē'shach, and <sup>ā</sup>Ā-bēd'ne-gō, over the affairs of the province of Bāb'ý-lon: but Dān'iel *sat* in the gate of the king.

## CHAPTER 3

*Nebuchadnezzar dedicates a golden image. 4 and commands all to worship it. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are accused of disobedience. 13 Their declaration before the king. 19 They are cast into the fiery furnace. 24 Their miraculous preservation. 26 The king thereupon acknowledges the God of Israel.*

**NĒB-U-CHAD-NĒZ'ZAR** the king made an <sup>b</sup>image of gold, whose height *was* three-score <sup>a</sup>cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Du'rā, in the <sup>e</sup>province of <sup>b</sup>Bāb'ý-lon.

2 Then <sup>a</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king sent to gather together the <sup>1</sup>princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the <sup>e</sup>provinces, to come to the dedication of the <sup>b</sup>image which Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king had set up.

3 Then the <sup>1</sup>princes, the gov-

ernors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the <sup>e</sup>provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the <sup>b</sup>image that <sup>a</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye hear the sound of the <sup>o</sup>cornet, <sup>f</sup>flute, <sup>h</sup>harp, <sup>s</sup>sackbut, <sup>h</sup>psaltery, <sup>d</sup>dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye <sup>f</sup>fall down and <sup>w</sup>worship the golden <sup>b</sup>image that <sup>a</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king hath set up:

6 <sup>i</sup>And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning <sup>f</sup>fiery <sup>m</sup>furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the <sup>2</sup>people heard the sound of the <sup>o</sup>cornet, <sup>f</sup>flute, <sup>h</sup>harp, <sup>s</sup>sackbut, <sup>h</sup>psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the <sup>2</sup>people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and <sup>w</sup>worshipped the golden <sup>b</sup>image that <sup>a</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain <sup>h</sup>Chāl-dē'anš came near, and <sup>a</sup>accused the <sup>j</sup>Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king <sup>a</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar, <sup>o</sup>O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, <sup>k</sup>hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the <sup>o</sup>cornet, <sup>f</sup>flute, <sup>h</sup>harp, <sup>s</sup>sackbut, <sup>h</sup>psaltery, and <sup>d</sup>dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and <sup>w</sup>worship the golden image:

11 And <sup>k</sup>whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should

B.C. 580? See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

5

*Music, instruments of*, 2 Chr. 5:13.

*Psalm*, 1 Chr. 16:5.

*Religious Coercion*, Dan. 6:26.

6

*Rulers, wicked*, Ex. 18:21.

*Government, monarchic, tyrannical*, Isa. 22:21.

*Fire, torture by*, Ex. 12:8.

*Furnace*, Prov. 17:3.

7

2 R. V. peoples

8

*Chaldeans*, Dan. 1:4.

*Persécution, instances of*, vs. 8-23; John 15:20.

*Jews*, Neh. 4:2.

9

*Salutations*, Luke 1:44.

\* **HARP**, a stringed instrument of music. Originated with Jubal, Gen. 4:21. Made of almy wood, 1 Kin. 10:12. David skillful in playing, 1 Sam. 16:16, 23. Used in worship, 1 Sam. 10:5; 1 Chr. 16:5; 25:1-7; 2 Chr. 5:12, 13; 29:25; Psa. 33:2; 43:4; 49:4; 57:8; 71:22; 81:2; 92:3; 98:5; 108:2; 147:7; 149:3; 150:3. Used, in national jubilees, after the triumph over the armies of Ammon and Moab, 2 Chr. 20:28, with verses 20-29; when the new walls of Jerusalem were dedicated, Neh. 12:27,

36; in festivities, Gen. 31:27; Job 21:11, 12; Isa. 5:12; 23:16; 24:8; 30:32; Ezek. 26:13; Rev. 18:22; in mourning, Job 30:31. Discordant, 1 Cor. 14:7. Hung on the willows by the captive Jews, Psa. 137:2. Heard in heaven, in John's apocalyptic vision, Rev. 5:8; 14:2; 15:2. The symbol used in the psalmody to indicate when the harp was to be introduced in the music was Negloth, see titles of Psa. 4, 6, 54, 55, 61, 67, 76. See footnote, *Music, Instruments of*, 2 Chr. 5:13.

**B.C. 580?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

- r* Shadrach, Dan. 1:7.  
*s* Meshach, Dan. 1:7.  
*t* Abed-nego, Dan. 1:7.  
*u* Indictments, instances of, Matt. 27:37.

## 13

- v* Anger, instances of, Psa. 37:8.

## 15

- w* False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.

## 16

- z* Zeal, instances of, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*y* Character, stability of, Phil. 2:35.  
*z* Courage, instances of, Deut. 31:7.  
*a* Faithfulness, Luke 16:10.  
*3* R. V. have no need to answer

## 17

- b* Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.  
*c* God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

## 18

- d* Resignation, exemplified, Job 5:17.  
*c* Zeal, instances of, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*f* Character, stability of, Phil. 2:15.  
*g* Courage, instances of, Deut. 31:7.  
*h* Idolatry, objects of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

## 19

- i* Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2:1.  
*j* Anger, Psa. 37:8.

be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Bāb'ylon, Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō. Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar spake and said unto them, *Is it true*, O Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; well: <sup>1, k</sup> but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō, answered and <sup>1, 2, a</sup> said to the king, O Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that <sup>a, e, f, g</sup> we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar full of fury, and the

form of his visage was changed against Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō: therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō.

23 And these three men, Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and said, Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and Ā-bēd'-ne-gō, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and

**B.C. 580?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- k* Countenance, Prov. 15:13.  
*l* Shadrach, Dan. 1:7.  
*m* Meshach, Dan. 1:7.  
*n* Abed-nego, Dan. 1:7.  
*o* Rulers, who Ex. 18:21.  
*p* Furnace, Prov. 17:3.

## 20

- q* Cruelty, Psa. 27:12.  
*r* Fire, torture Ex. 12:3.  
*4* R. V. certain mighty

## 21

- s* Punishment, death penalty Lev. 26:41.  
*5* R. V. hosen, their tunics, their mantles and their other

## 25

- t* Miracles, Luke 23:8.  
*u* Angel, appearances of, Heb. 1:13.  
*6* R. V. aspect  
*7* R. V. a son of gods.

## 26

- v* Righteous, described, v. 28: Psa. 64:10.



**B.C. 580?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 27

8 R. V. satraps,  
the deputies,  
and the govern-  
ors, and the  
king's counsel-  
lers,

## 28

*w* Miracles, con-  
vincing effect of,  
Luke 23:8.

*x* *Pratse*, Psa.  
150:1.

*y* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

*z* Faith, Mark  
11:22.

*a* Renunciation,  
Luke 5:11.

*b* Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

## 29

*c* Government, mon-  
archical tyranny  
in, Isa. 22:21.

*d* *Shadrach*, Dan.  
1:7.

*e* *Meslach*, Dan.  
1:7.

*f* *Abed-nego*, Dan.  
1:7.

*g* Miracles, con-  
vincing effect of,  
Luke 23:8.

## 30

*h* Promotion, in-  
stances of, Psa.  
75:6.

*i* *Babylon*, Ezra  
5:12.

**B.C. 570?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* *Nebuchadnezzar*,  
Dan. 2:1.

*b* Government, im-  
perial, Isa. 22:21.

*c* Proclamation, im-  
perial, vs. 1-3;  
1 Kin. 15:22.

*d* Peace, Jer. 29:7.

## 2

*e* Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

*f* Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

*g* Miracles, con-  
vincing effect of,  
Luke 23:8.

*h* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

Ā-bēd'-ne-gō, came forth of the  
midst of the fire.

27 And the <sup>8</sup>princes, governors,  
and captains, and the king's coun-  
sellors, being gathered together,  
saw these men, upon whose bod-  
ies <sup>1</sup>the fire had no power, nor  
was an hair of their head singed,  
neither were their coats changed,  
nor the smell of fire had passed  
on them.

28 <sup>w</sup>Then Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar  
spake, and said, <sup>z</sup>Blessed be  
the God of <sup>a</sup>Shā'drach, <sup>m</sup>Mē'-  
shach, and <sup>Ā</sup>Ā-bēd'-ne-gō, who  
hath sent his <sup>y</sup>angel, and <sup>z</sup>deliv-  
ered his servants that <sup>z</sup>trusted  
in him, and have changed the  
king's word, and <sup>a</sup>yielded their  
bodies, that they might not serve  
nor <sup>b</sup>worship any god, except  
their own God.

29 Therefore <sup>1</sup>I make a de-  
cree, That every people, nation,  
and <sup>1</sup>language, which speak any  
thing amiss against the God of  
<sup>a</sup>Shā'drach, <sup>e</sup>Mē'shach, and <sup>Ā</sup>Ā-  
bēd'-ne-gō, shall be cut in pieces,  
and their houses shall be made  
a dunghill: because <sup>g</sup>there is no  
other God that can deliver after  
this sort.

30 ¶ Then the king <sup>h</sup>promoted  
<sup>a</sup>Shā'drach, <sup>e</sup>Mē'shach, and <sup>Ā</sup>Ā-  
bēd'-ne-gō, in the province of  
<sup>Ī</sup>Bāb'y-lon.

## CHAPTER 4

*Nebuchadnezzar proclaims God's dominion.*  
4 His dream, which the magicians could  
not interpret. 8 Its recital to Daniel, 19  
and his interpretation thereof. 28 The  
fulfillment of the dream.

**NĒB-U-CHAD-NĒZ'ZAR**  
the <sup>b</sup>king, <sup>1</sup>unto all peo-  
ple, nations, and languages, that  
dwell in all the earth; <sup>a</sup>Peace be  
multiplied unto you.

2 <sup>1</sup>I thought it good to <sup>z</sup>shew  
the <sup>g</sup>signs and wonders that the  
<sup>h</sup>high God hath wrought toward  
me.

3 <sup>1</sup>How great are his signs! and  
how mighty are his wonders!  
<sup>2</sup>his kingdom is an <sup>1</sup>everlasting  
kingdom, and his dominion is  
from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I <sup>a</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar was  
at rest in mine house, and flour-  
ishing in my palace:

5 <sup>1</sup>I saw a <sup>k, l</sup>dream which made  
me afraid, and the thoughts up-  
on my bed and the <sup>m</sup>visions of  
my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree  
to bring in all the wise men of  
<sup>n</sup>Bāb'y-lon before me, that they  
might make known unto me the  
interpretation of the <sup>k</sup>dream.

7 Then came in the <sup>o</sup>magicians,  
the <sup>1, p</sup>astrologers, the <sup>q</sup>Chāl-  
dē'anš, and the soothsayers:  
and I told the <sup>k</sup>dream before  
them; but they did not make  
known unto me the interpreta-  
tion thereof.

8 But at the last <sup>r</sup>Dān'iel came  
in before me, whose name was  
Bēl-te-shāz'zar, according to the  
name of my god, and in whom  
is the spirit of the holy <sup>s</sup>gods:  
and before him I told the dream,  
saying,

9 O <sup>r</sup>Bēl-te-shāz'zar, master of  
the magicians, because I know  
that the spirit of the holy <sup>s</sup>gods is  
in thee, and no secret troubleth  
thee, tell me the visions of my  
<sup>k</sup>dream that I have seen, and the  
interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the <sup>m</sup>visions of  
mine head in my bed; I saw, and  
behold a <sup>t</sup>tree in the midst of the  
earth, and the height thereof was  
great.

11 The <sup>t</sup>tree grew, and was  
strong, and the height thereof  
reached unto heaven, and the  
sight thereof to the end of all  
the earth:

12 <sup>w</sup>The leaves thereof were  
fair, and the fruit thereof much,

**B.C. 570?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 3

<sup>1</sup> God, eternally of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 5

<sup>1</sup> Wicked, warned,  
vs. 5-27; Psa.  
73:3.

<sup>k</sup> Dream, Dan.  
1:17.

<sup>l</sup> Heathen, divine  
revelations given  
to, Lam. 1:10.

<sup>m</sup> Vision, Acts  
9:10.

## 6

<sup>n</sup> Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.

## 7

<sup>o</sup> Magician, Ex.  
7:11.

<sup>p</sup> Sorcery, Isa.  
47:9.

<sup>q</sup> Chaldeans, Dan.  
1:4.

<sup>1</sup> R. V. enchanters,

## 8

<sup>r</sup> Daniel, Dan. 1:6.

<sup>s</sup> Polytheism,  
1 Cor. 8:5.

## 10

<sup>t</sup> Tree, symbolical,  
vs. 10-12; Rev.  
22:14.

## 12

<sup>u</sup> Prosperity, Eccl.  
7:14.

† **LANGUAGE.** Unity of, Gen. 11:1, 6. Confusion of,  
Gen. 11:1-9; 10:5, 20, 31. Dialects of the Jews, Judg. 12:6;  
Matt. 26:73. Many spoken in Jerusalem, John 19:20; Acts

2:8-11. Speaking in unknown, in religious assemblies, 1 Cor.  
14:2-28, 39.

Gift of, Mark 16:17; Acts 2:7, 8; 10:46; 19:6; 1 Cor. 12:10; 14.

B.C. 570?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the <sup>m</sup>visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven;

14 He <sup>t</sup>cried aloud, and said thus, <sup>v</sup>Hew down the tree, and cut off his <sup>\*</sup>branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches:

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the <sup>t</sup>dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts in the grass of the earth:

16 <sup>t</sup>Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let <sup>w</sup>seven times pass over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent <sup>x</sup>that the living may know that <sup>v</sup>the <sup>h</sup>most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and <sup>z</sup>giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This <sup>a</sup>dream I king <sup>b</sup>Nēb-uchad-nēz'zar have seen. Now thou, O <sup>c</sup>Bēl-te-shāz'zar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise *men* of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me ~~the~~ interpretation: but thou *art* able; for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then <sup>c</sup>Dān'iel, whose name

*was* Bēl-te-shāz'zar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Bēl-te-shāz'zar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Bēl-te-shāz'zar answered and said, My lord, the <sup>a</sup>dream *be* to them that <sup>h</sup>ate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine <sup>e</sup>enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It *is* <sup>b</sup>thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy <sup>t</sup>dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the <sup>t</sup>dew of heaven, and *let* his portion *be* with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This *is* the <sup>a</sup>interpretation, O king, and this *is* the <sup>g</sup>decree of the <sup>h</sup>most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That <sup>g</sup>they shall drive <sup>b</sup>thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet

B.C. 570?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

19

*d Hatred*, Prov. 15:17.

*e Enemy*, Prov. 24:17.

22

*f Government*, *temporal*, Isa. 22:21.

24

*g Adversity*, *dispensation from God*, Psa. 10:6.

*h Divine Chastisement*, Job 33:1.

*i God*, *sovereign*, Gen. 2:2.

14  
*v Rulers*, *divine judgments upon*, Ex. 18:21.

16  
*w Seven*, *years*, Gen. 7:2.

17  
*x Afflictions*, *design of*, Psa. 34:19.  
*y Government*, *God in*, Isa. 22:21.  
*z King*, *divinely authorized*, 2 Kin. 3:10.

18  
*a Dream*, *interpreted*, vs. 18-26; Dan. 1:17.  
*b Nebuchadnezzar*, Dan. 2:1.  
*c Daniel*, Dan. 1:6.

\* **BRANCH**. Figurative, Psa. 80:15; Prov. 11:28; Isa. 4:2; 60:21; Hos. 14:6; John 15:2-8. *Pruning of*, Isa. 18:5; Dan. 4:14; John 15:6; Rom. 11:17, 21. *Fruitless*, *cut off*, John 15:2, 6. *A title of Christ*, Isa. 11:1; Jer. 23:5; 33:15; Zech. 3:8; 6:12.

† **DEW**, Dan. 4:15, 23, 25, 33; 5:21; Hos. 6:4; 13:3; 14:5.

*Forms imperceptibly*, 2 Sam. 17:12; *in the night*, Job 29:1; *Absence of*, 1 Kin. 17:1. *Miraculous profusion, and absence of*, Judg. 6:36-40.

See footnote, METEOROLOGY, Matt. 16:2.

**Figurative**, Deut. 33:28; Psa. 110:3; Isa. 26:19. *Of merciful providence*, Deut. 33:13.

**B.C. 570?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 25

*i* Seven, years,  
Gen. 7:2.

*k* Afflictions, de-  
sign of, Psa.  
34:10.

*l* Government, God  
in, Isa. 22:21.

*m* King, divinely  
authorized,  
2 Kin. 3:10.

## 27

*n* Wicked, warned,  
Psa. 73:3.

*o* Reproof, faithful-  
ness in, Prov.  
17:10.

*p* Repentance, ex-  
hortations to,  
Mark 1:4.

*q* Sin, repentance  
for, Rom. 5:12.

*r* Mercy, Deut.  
5:10.

*s* Poor, righteous  
treatment of, re-  
warded, Prov.  
21:13.

## 28

*t* Prophecies, ful-  
filled, Dan. 9:24.

## 29

*u* Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

*v* Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.

*2* R. V. was walk-  
ing in the royal  
palace of Baby-  
lon.

## 30

*w* Boasting, Prov.  
25:14.

*x* Pride, instances  
of, Prov. 16:18.

*y* Presumption,  
Psa. 19:13.

## 31

*z* Rulers, divine  
judgment upon,  
Ex. 18:21.

## 32

*a* Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.

*b* Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 2:1.

*c* Insanity, Prov.  
26:18.

*d* Seven, years,  
Gen. 7:2.

*e* Afflictions, de-  
sign of, Psa.  
34:10.

*f* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

*g* Government, God  
in, Gen. 2:2.

*h* King, divinely  
authorized,  
2 Kin. 3:10.

**B.C. 569?**

thee with the <sup>†</sup>dew of heaven,  
and <sup>†</sup>seven times shall pass over  
thee, <sup>k</sup>till thou know that the  
<sup>†</sup>most High <sup>†</sup>ruleth in the king-  
dom of men, and <sup>m</sup>giveth it to  
whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they com-  
manded to leave the stump of  
the tree roots; thy kingdom shall  
be sure unto thee, <sup>k</sup>after that thou  
shalt have known that the heav-  
ens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my  
counsel be acceptable unto thee,  
and <sup>n, o, p</sup>break off thy <sup>q</sup>sins by  
righteousness, and thine iniq-  
uities by shewing <sup>r</sup>mercy to the  
<sup>q</sup>poor; if it may be a lengthening  
of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ <sup>†</sup>All this came upon the  
king <sup>b</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar.

29 At the end of twelve months  
<sup>†</sup>he <sup>2</sup>walked in the <sup>u</sup>palace of the  
kingdom of <sup>v</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

30 The <sup>b</sup>king spake, and  
<sup>w, x, y</sup>said, Is not this great <sup>v</sup>Bāb'-  
ŷ-lon, that I have built for the  
house of the kingdom by the  
might of my power, and for  
the honour of my majesty?

31 While the word *was* in the  
king's mouth, there fell a voice  
from heaven, *saying*, O king  
Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar, to thee it  
is spoken; <sup>2</sup>The kingdom is de-  
parted from thee.

32 And <sup>a</sup>they shall drive <sup>b</sup>thee  
from men, and <sup>c</sup>thy dwelling  
*shall be* with the beasts of the  
field: they shall make thee to eat  
grass as oxen, and <sup>d</sup>seven times  
shall pass over thee, <sup>e</sup>until thou  
know that the <sup>†</sup>most High <sup>†</sup>ruleth  
in the kingdom of men, and  
<sup>g</sup>giveth it to whomsoever  
he will.

33 The same hour was the  
thing fulfilled upon <sup>b</sup>Nēb-u-chad-  
nēz'zar: and <sup>c</sup>he was driven from  
men, and did eat grass as oxen,  
and his body was wet with the  
<sup>†</sup>dew of heaven, till his hairs

were grown like eagles' *feathers*,  
and his nails like birds' *claws*.

34 And at the end of the days I  
<sup>b</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar lifted up  
mine eyes unto heaven, and mine  
understanding returned unto me,  
and I blessed the <sup>†</sup>most High,  
and I <sup>†</sup>praised and honoured  
him that liveth <sup>†</sup>for ever, whose  
dominion *is* an everlasting dom-  
inion, and his kingdom *is* from  
generation to generation:

35 And all the inhabitants of  
the earth *are* reputed as noth-  
ing: and <sup>†</sup>he doeth according to  
his <sup>†</sup>will in the army of <sup>†</sup>heaven,  
and *among* the inhabitants of the  
earth: and <sup>m</sup>none can stay his  
hand, or <sup>r</sup>say unto him, What  
doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason  
returned unto <sup>b</sup>me; and for the  
glory of my kingdom, mine hon-  
our and brightness returned un-  
to me; and my counsellors and  
my lords sought unto me; and I  
was established in my kingdom,  
and excellent majesty was added  
unto me.

37 Now I <sup>b</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz'zar  
<sup>†</sup>praise and extol and honour the  
<sup>†</sup>King of heaven, all whose works  
*are* <sup>m</sup>truth, and his ways judg-  
ment: and those that walk in  
<sup>o, p</sup>pride he is <sup>m</sup>able to <sup>q</sup>abase.

## CHAPTER 5

*Belshazzar's feast.* 5 The handwriting on  
the wall. 8 The king's wise men unable  
to interpret it. 10 Daniel is sent for. 17  
He reproves the king, 25 and interprets the  
writing. 30 The kingdom is transferred  
to the Medes.

<sup>a</sup>BĒL-SHĀZ'ZAR the king  
<sup>b, c</sup>made a great <sup>d</sup>feast to a  
thousand of his lords, and drank  
<sup>e</sup>wine before the thousand.

2 <sup>a</sup>Bēl-shāz'zar, whiles he  
tasted the <sup>e</sup>wine, commanded  
to bring the <sup>†</sup>golden and <sup>†</sup>silver  
vessels which his father <sup>a</sup>Nēb-  
u-chad-nēz'zar had taken out  
of the <sup>†</sup>temple which *was* in  
<sup>†</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm; that the king, and  
his princes, his <sup>k, †</sup>wives, and

**B.C. 569?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 34

*t* *Pratse*, Psa.  
150:1.

*f* God, eternity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**B.C. 563?**

## 35

*k* Will of God,  
Mark 3:35.

*l* Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22

*m* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 37

*n* God, truth, Gen.  
2:2.

*o* Pride, Prov.  
16:18.

*p* Self-exaltation,  
Luke 14:11.

*q* Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

**B.C. 538?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Dan. 7:1; 8:1.

*b* Worldly Pleas-  
ure, Eccl. 2:1.

*c* Wicked, happi-  
ness of, brief, vs.  
30, 31; Psa. 73:3.

*d* Feasts, Mark  
12:39.

*e* Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

## 2

*f* Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

*g* Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

*h* Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 2:1.

*i* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

*j* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*k* Polygamy, Deut.  
17:17.

*l* Women, social  
status of, Prov.  
31:10.



**B.C. 538?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m* Concubinage,  
2 Sam. 21:11.

**4**  
*n* Idolatry, objects  
of, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*o* Brass, Job 28:2.  
*p* Iron, Prov.  
27:17.  
*q* Stones, Ex.  
24:12.

**5**  
*r* Wicked, warned,  
Psa. 73:3.  
*s* Miracles, Luke  
23:8.  
*t* Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

**6**  
*u* Countenance,  
Prov. 15:13.

**7**  
*v* Sorcery, Isa.  
47:9.  
*w* Chaldeans, Dan.  
1:4.  
*x* Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.  
*y* Presents, rewards  
of service, Gen.  
32:13.  
*z* Colors, symbolical,  
Ezek. 16:16.  
1 R. V. enchanters,  
2 R. V. purple,

**8**  
*a* Dan. 7:1; 8:1.

**9**  
*b* Countenance,  
Prov. 15:13.  
3 R. V. perplexed.

**10**  
*c* Queen, 1 Kin.  
11:19.

\* **CHAINS.** Used as ornaments, Ezek. 16:11. Worn by  
princes, Gen. 41:42; Dan. 5:7, 29. Worn, on ankles, Num.  
31:50; on the breastplate of high priest, Ex. 28:22; 39:15. As  
ornaments on camels, Judg. 8:26. A partition of, in the tem-  
ple, 1 Kin. 6:21.

his <sup>m</sup>concubines, might drink  
therein.

3 Then they brought the <sup>i</sup>gold-  
en vessels that were taken out  
of the <sup>t</sup>temple of the house of  
God which *was* at <sup>i</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm;  
and the king, and his princes,  
his <sup>h,i</sup>wives, and his <sup>m</sup>concu-  
bines, drank in them.

4 They drank <sup>e</sup>wine, and  
praised the <sup>n</sup>gods of <sup>i</sup>gold, and  
of <sup>s</sup>silver, of <sup>o</sup>brass, of <sup>p</sup>iron, of  
wood, and of <sup>q</sup>stone.

5 ¶ <sup>c,r</sup>In the same hour <sup>s</sup>came  
forth fingers of a man's hand,  
and wrote over against the can-  
dlestick upon the plaister of the  
wall of the king's <sup>t</sup>palace: and  
the king saw the part of the hand  
that wrote.

6 Then the king's <sup>u</sup>countenance  
was changed, and his thoughts  
troubled him, so that the joints  
of his loins were loosed, and his  
knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to  
bring in the <sup>1,v</sup>astrologers, the  
<sup>w</sup>Châl-dē'anš, and the soothsay-  
ers. And the king spake, and  
said to the wise *men* of <sup>x</sup>Băb'ÿ-  
lon, Whosoever shall read this  
writing, and shew me the in-  
terpretation thereof, <sup>y</sup>shall be  
clothed with <sup>2,z</sup>scarlet, and *have*  
a <sup>a</sup>chain of gold about his neck,  
and shall be the third ruler in the  
kingdom.

8 Then came in all the <sup>a</sup>king's  
wise *men*: but they could not  
read the writing, nor make  
known to the king the interpre-  
tation thereof.

9 Then was king <sup>b</sup>Bêl-shăz'zar  
greatly troubled, and his <sup>b</sup>coun-  
tenance was changed in him, and  
his lords were <sup>a</sup>astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the <sup>c</sup>queen by rea-  
son of the words of the king and  
his lords came into the banquet

house: and <sup>d,e</sup>the queen spake  
and said, O king, live for ever: let  
not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor  
let thy countenance be changed:

11 There is a <sup>i</sup>man in thy king-  
dom, in whom *is* the spirit of  
the holy gods; and in the days  
of thy <sup>q</sup>father light and under-  
standing and <sup>h,i</sup>wisdom, like the  
wisdom of the gods, was found  
in him; whom the king Nêb-  
uchad-nêz'zar thy father, the king,  
*I say*, thy father, made master  
of the <sup>i</sup>magicians, <sup>1,k</sup>astrologers,  
<sup>i</sup>Châl-dē'anš, and soothsayers;

12 Forasmuch as an excel-  
lent spirit, and knowledge, and  
understanding, interpreting of  
dreams, and shewing of hard  
sentences, and dissolving of  
doubts, were found in the same  
<sup>i</sup>Dăn'iel, whom the king named  
Bêl-te-shăz'zar: now <sup>d,e</sup>let Dăn'-  
iel be called, and he will shew  
the interpretation.

13 Then was <sup>i</sup>Dăn'iel brought  
in before the <sup>a</sup>king. And the  
king spake and said unto Dăn'-  
iel, *Art* thou that Dăn'iel, which  
*art* of the children of the <sup>m</sup>captiv-  
ity of Jû'dah, whom the king my  
father brought out of Jew'rÿ?

14 <sup>a</sup>I have even heard of <sup>i</sup>thee,  
that the spirit of the gods *is*  
in thee, and *that* light and un-  
derstanding and excellent <sup>h,i</sup>wis-  
dom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise *men*, the  
<sup>1,k</sup>astrologers, have been brought  
in before me, that they should  
read this writing, and make  
known unto me the interpreta-  
tion thereof: but they could not  
shew the interpretation of the  
thing:

16 And I have heard of thee,  
that thou canst make interpreta-  
tions, and dissolve doubts: now  
if thou canst read the writing,

**B.C. 538?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d* Women, influ-  
ential in public  
affairs, Prov.  
31:10.

*e* Statecraft, wom-  
en, Prov. 28:2.

**11**  
*f* Daniel, Dan. 1.

*g* Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 2:1.

*h* Wisdom, world-  
ly, Prov. 2:2.

*i* Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.

*j* Magician, Ex.  
7:11.

*k* Sorcery, Isa.  
47:9.

*l* Chaldeans, Dan.  
1:4.

**13**  
*m* Captivity, Isa.  
5:13.

Used to confine prisoners, Psa. 149:8; Jer. 40:3; Acts 12:  
7; 21:33; 28:20; 2 Tim. 1:16.

See footnote, **FETTERS**, Mark 5:4.  
**Figurative**, Psa. 73:6; Prov. 1:9; Lam. 3:7; Ezek. 7:23;  
27; Jude 6; Rev. 20:1.

**B.C. 538?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*n* Presents, rewards  
of service, Gen.  
32:13.  
*o* Colors, symbolical,  
Ezek. 16:16.

**17**  
*p* Tact, Prov. 15:1.

**18**  
*q* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*r* Government, God  
in, Isa. 22:21.  
*s* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*t* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

**19**  
*u* Government, mon-  
archical, Isa.  
22:21.  
*v* R. V. peoples,

**20**  
*v* Pride, instances  
of, Prov. 16:18.  
*w* Ingratitude, of  
man to God,  
Rom. 1:21.  
*x* Rulers, divine  
judgment upon,  
Ex. 18:21.

**21**  
*y* Insanity, Prov.  
26:18.  
*z* Dev, Dan. 4:15.

*a* Afflictions, design  
of, Psa. 34:19.  
*b* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*c* Government, God  
in, Isa. 22:21.  
*d* Rulers, appointed  
by God, Ex.  
18:21.

**22**  
*e* Reproof, faithfulness  
in, Prov.  
17:10.  
*f* Dan. 7:1; 8:1.  
*g* Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.  
*h* Impotence, in-  
stances of, Rom.  
2:5.

**23**  
*i* Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.  
*j* Worldly Pleasure,  
Eccl. 2:1.  
*k* Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
*l* Polygamy, Deut.  
17:17.

and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou <sup>u</sup>shalt be clothed with <sup>z</sup>scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then <sup>v</sup>Dā'nīel answered and said before the king, <sup>w</sup>Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the <sup>q</sup>most high God <sup>r</sup>gave <sup>q</sup>Nēb-u-chad-nēz-zar thy father a <sup>k</sup>kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

19 And for the majesty that <sup>r</sup>he gave him, all <sup>u</sup>people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: <sup>u</sup>whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

20 But when <sup>v</sup>his heart was lifted up, and his mind <sup>w</sup>hardened in pride, he was <sup>x</sup>deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was driven from the sons of men; and <sup>u</sup>his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the <sup>z</sup>dew of heaven; <sup>a</sup>till he knew that the <sup>b</sup>most high God <sup>c</sup>ruled in the kingdom of men, and <sup>d</sup>that he <sup>e</sup>appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 <sup>e</sup>And thou his son, O <sup>f</sup>Bel-shāz-zar, hast <sup>h</sup>not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of <sup>i</sup>heaven; <sup>j</sup>and they have brought the vessels of his <sup>k</sup>house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy <sup>l</sup>wives, and thy

<sup>m</sup>concubines, have drunk <sup>n</sup>wine in them; and thou hast praised the <sup>o</sup>gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the <sup>p</sup>God in whose hand thy breath <sup>is</sup>, and whose <sup>are</sup> all thy ways, hast <sup>q</sup>thou not glorified:

24 <sup>r</sup>Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this <sup>is</sup> the writing that was written, MĒ'NĒ, MĒ'NĒ, TĒ'KEL, U-PHĀR'-SIN.

26 This <sup>is</sup> the interpretation of the thing: MĒ'NĒ; <sup>t, b, c</sup>God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TĒ'KEL; <sup>u</sup>Thou art weighed in the <sup>u</sup>balances, and art found wanting.

28 PĒ'RĒŞ; <sup>v</sup>Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the <sup>t</sup>Mēdeş and <sup>o</sup>Pēr'sians.

29 Then commanded <sup>v</sup>Bēl-shāz-zar, and they clothed <sup>w</sup>Dā'nīel with <sup>z</sup>scarlet, and <sup>put</sup> a chain of gold about his neck, and made a <sup>y</sup>proclamation concerning him, that he should be the <sup>u</sup>third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was <sup>v</sup>Bēl-shāz-zar the king of the Chāl-dē'anş slain.

31 And <sup>v</sup>Dā-rī-us the Mē'dī-an took the kingdom, <sup>being</sup> about threescore and two years old.

## CHAPTER 6

*Daniel is promoted by Darius. 4 His enemies conspire against him, and obtain an impious decree from the king. 10 Daniel is accused of disobedience, and cast into the lions' den. 18 His miraculous preservation. 24 The destruction of his enemies. 25 The king's decree acknowledging the God of Israel.*

**I**T pleased <sup>a, b</sup>Dā-rī-us to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty <sup>i</sup>princes, which should be over the whole <sup>k</sup>kingdom;

**B.C. 538?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m* Concubinage,  
2 Sam. 21:11.  
*n* Wine, Prov.  
23:31.  
*o* Idolatry, objects  
of, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*p* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*q* Godless, Job  
8:13.  
*r* Ingratitude, of  
man to God,  
Rom. 1:21.

**24**  
*s* Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

**26**  
*t* Babylon, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Ezra 5:12.

**27**  
*u* Balances, figura-  
tive, Prov. 11:1.

**28**  
*v* Persia, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Esth. 1:3.

**29**  
*w* Daniel, Dan. 1:6.  
*z* Colors, symbolical,  
Ezek. 16:16.  
*y* Proclamation,  
imperial; 1 Kin.  
15:22.  
*z* Promotion, Psa.  
75:4.

**31**  
*a* Dan. 6; 9:1.

**1**  
*a* Dan. 5:31; 9:1.  
*b* Government, im-  
perial; 1-3;  
Isa. 22:21.  
*c* Persia, vs. 1-28;  
Esth. 1:3.  
*d* R. V. satraps,

† **MEDES**, Inhabitants of Media. Israelites distributed among, when carried to Assyria, 2 Kin. 17:6; 18:11. Palace containing archives of the Medo-Persian empire in the Babylo-

nian province of, Ezra 6:2. Country of, part of the Medo-Persian empire, Esth. 1:1-19. Dominant in the Medo-Persian empire, Dan. 5:28, 31; 9:1; 11:1.

**B.C. 538?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**d** Daniel, Dan. 1:6.  
**e** Minister, an  
officer in civil  
government,  
2 Chr. 9:4.

**3**  
**f** Civil Service, ap-  
pointment in, on  
account of merit,  
Dan. 1:5.  
**2** R. V. distin-  
guished

**4**  
**g** Civil Service, cor-  
ruption in, vs. 4-  
17; Dan. 1:5.  
**h** Conspiracy, in-  
stances of, vs. 4-  
17; 1 Kin. 16:9.

**i** Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

**j** Malice, instances  
of, vs. 4-9; Eph.  
4:31.

**k** Envy, instances  
of, Prov. 14:30.

**l** Integrity, Job  
2:3.

**B.C. 537?**

**6**  
**m** King, ceremonial  
recognition of,  
2 Kin. 3:10.

**n** Flattery, Prov.  
6:24.

**o** Lion, Mic. 5:8.

**3** R. V. the depu-  
ties and the sa-  
traps, the coun-  
sellors and the  
governors, have

**8**  
**p** King, decrees of,  
2 Kin. 3:10.

**q** Babylon, govern-  
ment of, a limited  
monarchy, Ezra  
5:12.

2 And over these three presi-  
dents; of whom <sup>a</sup>‘Dān’iel *was*  
first: that the <sup>1</sup>princes might  
give accounts unto them, and  
the king should have no dam-  
age.

3 Then this <sup>a</sup>‘Dān’iel *was*  
<sup>2, i</sup>preferred above the presidents  
and princes, because an excel-  
lent spirit *was* in him; and the  
king thought to set him over the  
whole realm.

4 ¶ Then <sup>o</sup>the presidents and  
<sup>1</sup>princes <sup>h, i, j, k</sup>sought to find oc-  
casion against <sup>a</sup>‘Dān’iel concern-  
ing the kingdom; but they could  
find none occasion nor fault; for-  
asmuch as he *was* <sup>l</sup>faithful, nei-  
ther was there any error or fault  
found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall  
not find any occasion against  
this <sup>a</sup>‘Dān’iel, except we find *it*  
against him concerning the law  
of his God.

6 <sup>g, h, i</sup>Then these presidents and  
<sup>1</sup>princes assembled together to  
the king, and said thus unto  
him, <sup>m</sup>King Dā-rī’us, live for  
ever.

7 <sup>a, h</sup>All the presidents of the  
kingdom, the <sup>3</sup>governors, and  
the princes, the counsellors, and  
the captains, have consulted to-  
gether to establish a royal statu-  
te, and to make a firm de-  
cree, that whosoever shall ask  
a petition of any God or man  
for thirty days, <sup>n</sup>save of thee, O  
king, he shall be cast into the  
den of <sup>o</sup>lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the  
<sup>p</sup>decree, and sign the writing,  
<sup>q</sup>that it be not changed, accord-  
ing to the law of the Mēdeš and  
Pēr’sians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king <sup>a</sup>Dā-rī’us  
<sup>r</sup>signed the writing and the <sup>2</sup>de-  
cree.

10 ¶ Now when <sup>a</sup>‘Dān’iel knew  
that the writing was signed, he  
went into his house; and his win-  
dows being open in his chamber  
toward <sup>s</sup>Jē-ru’sā-lēm, <sup>i, u, v, w</sup>he  
<sup>2</sup>kneeled upon his knees <sup>3</sup>three  
times a day, and <sup>2</sup>prayed, and  
gave <sup>a</sup>thanks before his God, as  
he did aforetime.

11 <sup>b</sup>Then these men assembled,  
and found <sup>a</sup>‘Dān’iel <sup>a</sup>praying and  
making supplication before his  
God.

12 <sup>b, e</sup>Then they came near, and  
spake before the king concerning  
the king’s <sup>1</sup>decree; Hast thou not  
signed a decree, that every man  
that shall ask *a petition* of any  
God or man within thirty days,  
save of thee, O king, shall be  
cast into the den of <sup>o</sup>lions? The  
king answered and said, The  
thing *is* true, according to the  
<sup>\*</sup>law of the Mēdeš and Pēr’sians,  
which altereth not.

13 <sup>b, h</sup>Then answered they and  
<sup>1</sup>said before the king, That  
<sup>a</sup>‘Dān’iel, which *is* of the children  
of the <sup>1</sup>captivity of Jū’dah, re-  
gardeth not thee, O king, nor the  
<sup>1</sup>decree that thou hast signed,  
but <sup>k</sup>maketh his petition three  
times a day.

14 Then the king, when he  
heard *these* words, was <sup>1</sup>sore dis-  
pleased with himself, and set *his*  
heart on <sup>a</sup>‘Dān’iel to deliver him;  
and he laboured till the going  
down of the sun to deliver him.

15 <sup>b, e</sup>Then these men assem-  
bled unto the king, and said un-  
to the king, Know, O king, that  
the <sup>\*</sup>law of the Mēdeš and Pēr’-

**B.C. 537?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**9**  
**r** Seal, 1 Kin. 21:

**10**  
**s** Jerusalem, Jud.  
19:10.

**t** Decisions, Isa.  
50:7.

**u** Faithfulness, Luke  
16:10.

**v** Courage, instan-  
ces of, Deut.  
31:7.

**w** Character, stabl-  
ity of, Phil. 2:1

**x** Prayer, postures  
in, Acts 6:4.

**y** Prayerfulness,  
1 Tim. 5:5.

**z** Adversity, pray-  
in, Psa. 10:6.

**a** Thankfulness, 1  
God, Acts 24:3.

**11**  
**b** Conspiracy, in-  
stances of, 1 KI  
16:9.

**c** Daniel, Dan. 1:

**d** Adversity, pray-  
in, Psa. 10:6.

**12**  
**e** Intolerance, Num.  
11:28.

**f** King, decrees of,  
2 Kin. 3:10.

**g** Lion, Mic. 5:8.

**13**  
**h** Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

**i** Indictments, in-  
stances of, Mat.  
27:37.

**j** Jews, captive in  
Babylon, Neh.  
4:2.

**k** Prayerfulness,  
1 Tim. 5:5.

**14**  
**l** Conscience, guilt  
Acts 23:1.

**\* CONSTITUTION.** It was provided in the law of  
Moses that in the event of the establishment of a monarchy  
a copy of the law of Moses should be made, and that the  
king should be enjoined to study this law all the days of his  
life and conform his administration thereto, Deut. 17:18-20.  
This constituted the fundamental law and had its likeness  
to the constitution of modern governments. When David  
was crowned king of all Israel he made a league in the nature  
of a constitution which was a basis of good understanding  
between himself and the people, 2 Sam. 5:3; 1 Chr. 11:3.

When Joash was enthroned a covenant, which must have  
been in the nature of a limitation of monarchical power, was  
made between him and the people, 2 Chr. 23:3, 11. In v. 1  
this covenant is called a "testimony" and, no doubt, refer-  
ring to the law of Moses, Deut. 17:18-20, which, it is quite prob-  
able, had been preserved sacredly by Jehoiada, the priest  
Zedekiah made a covenant with the people proclaiming  
liberty, Jer. 34:8-11. That the king of the Medes and  
Persians was restricted by a constitution, which "altereth  
not," is evident from Dan. 6:12-15.



**B.C. 537?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*m Faith, instances*  
of, Mark 11:22.

**17**  
*n Seal, 1 Kin. 21:8.*

**18**  
*o Palace, 1 Kin. 21:1.*  
*p Anxiety, 1 Pet. 5:7.*  
*q Fasting, instances*  
of, Zech. 8:19.  
*r Insomnia, instances*  
of, Esth. 6:1.

**20**  
*s God, preserver,*  
Gen. 2:2.  
*t Temporal Blessings,*  
from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

**22**  
*u God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*v Angel, functions*  
of, Heb. 1:13.  
*w Miracles, convincing*  
effect of,  
vs. 20-27; Luke 23:8.  
*x Integrity, Job*  
2:3.

shans is, 'That no 'decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought 'Dän'iel, and cast him into the den of 'lions. Now the king spake and <sup>m</sup>said unto Dän'iel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, <sup>m</sup>he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king <sup>n</sup>sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning 'Dän'iel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his 'palace, and <sup>p</sup>passed the night <sup>q</sup>fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him: and <sup>r</sup>his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king <sup>s</sup>arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of 'lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto 'Dän'iel: and the king spake and said to Dän'iel, O Dän'iel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to <sup>t</sup>'deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said 'Dän'iel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My <sup>u</sup>'God hath sent his <sup>v</sup>'angel, and hath <sup>w</sup>'shut the 'lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him <sup>x</sup>'innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Dän'iel up out of the den. So Dän'iel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found

upon him, because he <sup>m</sup>'believed in his God. )

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Dän'iel, and they <sup>y</sup>'cast them into the den of 'lions, them, their <sup>z</sup>'children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king 'Dä-rī'us wrote unto all 'people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 †I make a <sup>a</sup>'decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and <sup>b</sup>'fear before the God of 'Dän'iel: for he <sup>c</sup>is the living God, and <sup>d</sup>'stedfast <sup>e</sup>for ever, and <sup>f</sup>'his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion <sup>g</sup>shall be even unto the end.

27 †He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered 'Dän'iel from the power of the 'lions.

28 So this 'Dän'iel prospered in the reign of 'Dä-rī'us, and in the reign of <sup>h</sup>'Cŷ'rus the Pēr'sian.

## CHAPTER 7

*Daniel's vision of four beasts, 9 and of the Ancient of days. 15 The interpretation thereof.*

**I**N the first year of <sup>a</sup>'Bēl-shāz'-zar king of <sup>b</sup>'Bāb'ŷ-lon 'Dän'iel had a <sup>c</sup>'dream and <sup>d</sup>'visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

2 'Dän'iel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great <sup>e</sup>'beasts came

**B.C. 537?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**24**  
*y Wicked, punishment*  
of, Psa. 73:3.  
*z Punishment,*  
death penalty,  
Lev. 26:41.

*a Lion, Mic. 5:8.*  
*b Children, involved in sins of*  
parents, Mark 10:14.

**25**  
*c Dan. 5:31; 9:1.*  
*d R. V. peoples,*

**26**  
*d Proclamation,*  
imperial, 1 Kin. 15:22.  
*e Fear of God, enjoined,*  
Acts 9:31.  
*f Daniel, Dan. 1:6.*  
*g God, immutable,*  
Gen. 2:2.  
*h God, eternity of,*  
Gen. 2:2.  
*i God, sovereign,*  
Gen. 2:2.

**27**  
*j God, preserver,*  
Gen. 2:2.

**28**  
*k Cyrus, 2 Chr. 36:22.*

**B.C. 555?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a Dan. 5:1-30; 8:1.*  
*b Babylon, prophecies concerning,*  
vs. 1-28; Ezra 5:12.  
*c Daniel, Dan. 1:6.*  
*d Dream, vs. 1-28; Dan. 1:17.*  
*e Vision, of Daniel,*  
vs. 1-28; Acts 9:10.

† **RELIGIOUS COERCION**, Ex. 22:20; 2 Chr. 15:12-15; Dan. 3:2-6, 29 (with vs. 1-30); 6:26, 27.  
See footnote, **INTOLERANCE**, Num. 11:28.

\* **BEASTS**, **Figurative**: Of nations, Isa. 30:6.

**Symbolical**: Seen in visions: Of Daniel, Dan. 7: 8:3-25; of Peter, Acts 10:12; of John, Rev. 4:6-9; 5:6-14; 6:1-8; 7: 11; 11:7; 13: 14:3, 9, 11; 15:2; 16:2, 10-13; 17; 19:4, 19-21; 20:1-4, 10.

**B.C. 555?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

*f* Lion, similitudes  
of, Mic. 5:8.  
*g* Eagle, similitudes  
of, Lev. 11:13.

5

*h* Bear, similitudes  
of, 2 Sam. 17:8.

6

*i* Leopard, similitudes  
of, Song  
4:8.

7

*j* Horn, symbolical,  
1 Kin. 1:39.

8

*k* Colors, figurative,  
Ezek. 16:16.

1 R. V. placed, and  
one that was an-  
cient of days

up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* like a <sup>1</sup>lion, and had <sup>2</sup>eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 And behold another <sup>3</sup>beast, a second, like to a <sup>4</sup>bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a <sup>5</sup>leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth <sup>6</sup>beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; and it had ten <sup>7</sup>horns.

8 I considered the <sup>8</sup>horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were <sup>9</sup>cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment *was* <sup>10</sup>white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, and his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the

judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld *even* till the <sup>11</sup>beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, <sup>12</sup>one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given <sup>13</sup>him <sup>14</sup>dominion, and glory, and a <sup>15</sup>kingdom, that <sup>16</sup>all <sup>17</sup>people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is an* everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I <sup>18</sup>Dan'iel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* body, and the <sup>19</sup>visions of *my* head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great <sup>20</sup>beasts, which are four, *are* four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the most High shall take the <sup>21</sup>kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth <sup>22</sup>beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were of* <sup>23</sup>iron, and his nails of <sup>24</sup>brass; *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

20 And of the ten <sup>25</sup>horns that *were* in his head, and of the other

**B.C. 555?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

*l* Jesus, prophesies concerning (according to many learned interpreters), Matt. 1:21

14

*m* Jesus, king (according to many learned interpreters), Matt. 1:21

*n* Jesus, kingdom of, prophesies concerning (according to many learned interpreters), Matt. 1:21

*o* Church, prophesies concerning its prosperity (according to many learned interpreters), Matt. 16:18.

*p* Gentiles, prophesies of the conversion of (according to many learned interpreters), Acts 10:4

2 R. V. the people,

19

*q* Iron, symbolical Prov. 27:17.

*r* Brass, symbolical, Job 28:2.

B.C. 555?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

which came up, and before whom three fell; even *of* that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same *thorn* made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the *n.o* kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth *\*beast* shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten *thorns* out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall *speak great* words against the *most High*, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a *time* and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the *3,n,o* kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the *most High*, whose kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and *obey* him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me *Dān'iel*, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

## CHAPTER 8

*Daniel's vision of the ram and the goat. 13  
The sanctuary to be trodden down two thousand three hundred days. 15 Gabriel interprets the vision to Daniel.*

**I**N the third year of the reign of a king *Bēl-shāz'zar* a *b*vision appeared unto me, *even unto* me *Dān'iel*, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a *b*vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I *was* at *Shu'shan* in the *palace*, which *is* in the province of *E'l-lām*; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of *Ū'la-i*.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a *g,h*ram which had *two thorns*; and the *two horns* *were* high; but one *was* higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the *g,h*ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was there any* that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and *1,j*became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an *h*goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable *thorn* between his eyes.

6 And he came to the *g,h*ram that had *two thorns*, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the *g,h*ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two *thorns*: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the *h*goat

B.C. 553?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

### 1

a Dan. 5:1-30; 7:1.  
b Vision, vs. 1-27;  
Acts 9:10.

c Daniel, Dan. 1:6.

### 2

d Shushan, Esth.

1:2.

e Palace, 1 Kin.

21:1.

f Etem, Isa. 11:11.

### 3

g Ram, seen in

Daniel's vision,

Ec. 39:34.

h Beasts, symbolical,

Dan. 7:3.

i Horn, symbolical,

vs. 3-9, 20;

1 Kin. 1:39.

### 4

j Self-exaltation,

Luke 14:11.

k R. V. magnified

himself.

25  
s Blasphemy, reproaching God,  
2 Sam. 12:14.

t God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

u Time, Rev. 10:6.

27  
v Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

3 R. V. kingdoms



## B.C. 553?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

2 R. V. magnified  
himself exceed-  
ingly;

## 9

3 R. V. glorious

## 11

k Offerings, daily,  
Lev. 6:17.

l Sanctuary, Lev.  
4:6.

4 R. V. It magni-  
fied itself,

5 R. V. It took  
away from him  
the continual  
burnt offering,  
and

## 12

m Truth, John  
18:37.

6 R. V. the host  
was given over to  
it together with  
the continual  
burnt offering  
through trans-  
gression;

7 R. V. did its  
pleasure and  
prospered.

## 13

8 R. V. a holy one

9 R. V. continual  
burnt offering,  
and the trans-  
gression that  
maketh desolate,

## 14

n Day, prophetic,  
Gen. 1:5.

## 16

o Angel, functions  
of, Heb. 1:13.

<sup>2,i</sup>waxed very great: and when  
he was strong, the great <sup>1</sup>horn  
was broken; and for it came up  
four notable ones toward the  
four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them  
came forth a little <sup>1</sup>horn, which  
waxed exceeding great, toward  
the south, and toward the east,  
and toward the <sup>3</sup>pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even to  
the host of heaven; and it cast  
down *some* of the host and of the  
stars to the ground, and stamped  
upon them.

11 Yea, <sup>4</sup>he <sup>4</sup>magnified himself  
even to the prince of the host,  
and <sup>5</sup>by him the <sup>k</sup>daily sacrifice  
was taken away, and the place of  
his <sup>l</sup>sanctuary was cast down.

12 And <sup>a</sup>an host was given him  
against the <sup>k</sup>daily sacrifice by rea-  
son of transgression, and it cast  
down the <sup>m</sup>truth to the ground;  
and it <sup>7</sup>practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard <sup>s</sup>one saint  
speaking, and another <sup>s</sup>saint said  
unto that certain *saint* which  
spake, How long *shall* be the vi-  
sion concerning the <sup>o,k</sup>daily sacri-  
fice, and the transgression of deso-  
lation, to give both the <sup>l</sup>sanctuary  
and the host to be trodden under  
foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto  
two thousand and three hundred  
<sup>m</sup>days; then shall the <sup>l</sup>sanctuary  
be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when  
I, *even* I <sup>o</sup>Dān'iel, had seen the  
<sup>b</sup>vision, and sought for the mean-  
ing, then, behold, there stood be-  
fore me as the appearance of a  
man.

16 And I heard a man's voice  
between the banks of Ū'la-ī,  
which called, and said, \*Gā'-  
brī-el, <sup>o</sup>make this *man* to under-  
stand the <sup>b</sup>vision.

17 So he came near where I

stood: and when he came, I was  
afraid, and fell upon my face:  
but he said unto me, Under-  
stand, O son of man: for <sup>10</sup>at the  
time of the end *shall* be the  
vision.

18 Now as he was speaking  
with me, I was in a deep sleep on  
my face toward the ground: but  
he touched me, and set me up-  
right.

19 And he said, Behold, I will  
<sup>o</sup>make thee know what shall be  
in the last end of the indigna-  
tion: for at the time appointed  
the end *shall* be.

20 The <sup>o,h</sup>ram which thou saw-  
est having *two* horns are the  
kings of <sup>2</sup>Mē'di-ā and <sup>2</sup>Per'siā.

21 And the rough goat is the  
king of <sup>2</sup>Grē'ciā: and the great  
horn that is between his eyes is  
the first king.

22 Now that being broken,  
whereas four stood up for it,  
four kingdoms shall stand up  
out of the nation, but not in his  
power.

23 And in the latter time of  
their kingdom, when the trans-  
gressors are come to the full, a  
king of fierce <sup>s</sup>countenance, and  
understanding dark sentences,  
shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be  
mighty, but not by his own  
power: and <sup>4</sup>he shall destroy  
wonderfully, and shall prosper,  
and <sup>11</sup>practise, and shall destroy  
the mighty and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also  
he shall cause craft to prosper  
in his hand; and <sup>4</sup>he shall <sup>4</sup>mag-  
nify himself in his heart, and  
<sup>12</sup>by peace shall destroy many:  
he shall also stand up against  
the Prince of princes; but he  
shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the even-  
ing and the morning which was

## B.C. 553?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 17

10 R. V. the vision  
belongeth to the  
time of the end.

## 20

p Medes, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Dan. 5:28.

q Persia, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Esth. 1:3.

## 21

r Greece, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Zech. 9:13.

## 23

s Countenance,  
Prov. 15:13.

## 24

t Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

11 R. V. do his  
pleasure: and  
he shall

## 25

12 R. V. in their  
security shall he  
destroy

**B.C. 553?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**27**  
*u* Isa. 10:18; Lam.  
2:12.

**B.C. 538?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Dan. 5:31; 6.  
*b* Persia, rulers of,  
Esth. 1:3.  
*c* Ahasuerus, Esth.  
1:1.  
*d* Medes, Dan.  
5:28.  
*e* Chaldea, Ezek.  
11:24.

**2**  
*f* Daniel, Dan. 1:6.  
*g* Book, prophecies  
written in, Num.  
5:23.  
*h* Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.  
*i* Jeremiah, proph-  
cies of, Jer. 1:1.  
*j* Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, vs. 1-  
22; *iss* 3:2.  
*k* Seventy, years,  
Num. 11:16.  
*l* Jerusalem, proph-  
cies against,  
Judg. 19:10.

**3**  
*m* Prayer, interces-  
sion, Acts 6:4.  
*n* Intercession, ex-  
empted, vs. 3-  
19; Jer. 27:18.  
*o* Nation, in adver-  
sity, prayer for,  
Isa. 2:4.  
*p* Fasting, accom-  
panied by prayer,  
- Zech. 8:19.  
*q* Sackcloth, Isa.  
15:3.  
*r* Ashes, Num.  
19:9.

**4**  
*s* Prayer, confes-  
sion in, Acts 6:4.  
*t* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*u* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*v* Love, of man for  
God, 1 John 4:19.  
*w* Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

**5**  
*x* Sin, confession  
of, vs. 8-11, 15;  
Rom. 5:12.

**7**  
*y* God, righteous-  
ness of, Gen. 2:2.

told *is* true: wherefore shut thou  
up the vision; for it *shall be* for  
many days.

27 And I Dān'iel <sup>u</sup>fainted, and  
was sick *certain* days; afterward  
I rose up, and did the king's  
business; and I was astonished  
at the vision, but none under-  
stood *it*.

## CHAPTER 9

*Daniel's confession of sin, 16 and prayer  
for the restoration of Jerusalem, 20  
Gabriel informs him of the seventy weeks.*

**I**n the first year of <sup>a, b</sup>Dā-rī'us  
the son of <sup>c</sup>Ā-hāš-ū-ē-rūs, of  
the seed of the <sup>d</sup>Mēdeš, which  
was made king over the <sup>e</sup>realm  
of the Chāl-dē'anḡ;

2 In the first year of his reign I  
Dān'iel understood by <sup>g</sup>books  
the number of the years, whereof  
the <sup>h</sup>word of the LORD came  
to <sup>i</sup>Jēr-e-mī'ah the <sup>j</sup>prophet, that  
he would accomplish <sup>k</sup>seventy  
years in the desolations of <sup>l</sup>Jē-  
rū'sā-lēm.

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the  
Lord God, to seek by <sup>m, n, o</sup>prayer  
and supplications, with <sup>p</sup>fasting,  
and <sup>q</sup>sackcloth, and <sup>r</sup>ashes:

4 And I <sup>m, n, o</sup>prayed unto the  
LORD my God, and made my  
<sup>s</sup>confession, and said, O Lord, the  
great and dreadful God, <sup>t</sup>keep-  
ing the covenant and <sup>u</sup>mercy  
to them that <sup>v</sup>love him, and to  
them that <sup>w</sup>keep his command-  
ments;

5 <sup>s, x</sup>We have sinned, and have  
committed iniquity, and have  
done wickedly, and have re-  
belled, even by departing from  
thy precepts and from thy judg-  
ments:

6 <sup>s, x</sup>Neither have we hearkened  
unto thy servants the <sup>y</sup>prophets,  
which spake in thy name to our  
kings, our princes, and our fa-  
thers, and to all the people of the  
land.

7 O Lord, <sup>y</sup>righteousness be-  
longeth unto thee, but <sup>s, x</sup>unto us

confusion of faces, as at this day;  
to the men of Jū'dah, and to the  
inhabitants of Jē-rū'sā-lēm, and  
unto all Iṣ'ra-el, *that are* near,  
and *that are* far off, through all  
the countries whither thou hast  
<sup>z, a, b</sup>driven <sup>c</sup>them, because of their  
trespass that they have trespassed  
against thee.

8 <sup>d</sup>O Lord, to us *belongeth* con-  
fusion of face, to our kings, to  
our princes, and to our fathers,  
because <sup>e</sup>we have sinned against  
thee.

9 To the Lord our God be-  
long <sup>f</sup>mercies and <sup>g</sup>forgivenesses,  
though we have rebelled against  
him;

10 <sup>e, h</sup>Neither have we obeyed  
the voice of the LORD our God,  
to walk in his <sup>i</sup>laws, which he  
set before us by his servants  
the <sup>j</sup>prophets.

11 Yea, all Iṣ'ra-el have <sup>k</sup>trans-  
gressed thy <sup>l</sup>law, even by <sup>k</sup>depart-  
ing, that they might <sup>h</sup>not obey  
thy voice; therefore the <sup>i, m</sup>curse  
is poured upon us, and the oath  
that *is* written in the law of Mō'-  
šeš the servant of God, because  
we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his  
words, which he spake against  
us, and against our <sup>n</sup>judges that  
judged us, by <sup>l, o</sup>bringing upon  
us a great <sup>v</sup>evil: for under the  
whole heaven hath not been done  
as hath been done upon Jē-rū'-  
sā-lēm.

13 As *it is* written in the <sup>i</sup>law  
of Mō'seš, all this <sup>v</sup>evil is come  
upon us: yet <sup>l, p, q, r</sup>made we not  
our prayer before the LORD our  
God, that we might turn from  
our iniquities, and understand  
thy <sup>s</sup>truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD  
watched upon the <sup>v</sup>evil, and  
brought it upon us: for <sup>t</sup>the  
LORD our God *is* <sup>u</sup>righteous in  
all his works which he doeth:  
for <sup>e</sup>we <sup>h</sup>obeyed not his voice.

**B.C. 538?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**z** Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

**a** Nation, punish-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.

**b** Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

**c** Jews, captive in  
Babylon, Neh.  
4:2.

**d** Nation, in adver-  
sity, prayer for,  
Isa. 2:4.

**e** Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.

**f** God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**g** Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

**h** Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

**i** Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

**j** Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

**k** Backsliding, of  
Israel, Hos. 11:7.

**l** Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**m** Curse, of the  
Mosaic law,  
Judg. 5:23.

**n** Judge, Judg.  
2:18.

**o** Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.

**p** Adversity, obdur-  
acy in, Psa. 10:6.

**q** Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.

**r** Prayerlessness,  
Job 21:15.

**s** Truth, John  
18:37.

**t** R. V. have we  
not intreated the  
favour of the  
Lord

**u** Resignation, ex-  
empted, Job  
5:17.

**v** God, righteous-  
ness of, Gen. 2:2.

## B.C. 538?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

*v* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*w* Egypt, Gen. 41:3.

## 16

*z* Prayer, pleas offered in, Acts 6:4.

*y* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

*z* Jerusalem, called  
holy mountain,  
Judg. 19:10.

*a* Children, involved in sins of  
parents, Mark  
10:14.

## 17

*b* Prayer, intercessory,  
Acts 6:4.

*c* Intercession, exemplified, Jer.  
27:18.

*d* Nation, in adversity,  
prayer for,  
Isa. 2:4.

*e* Church, called  
sanctuary, 1 Kin.  
9:3.

## 18

*f* Works, are insufficient for salvation,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

*g* Prayer, pleas offered in, Acts  
6:4.

*h* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 19

*i* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast <sup>brought</sup> thy people forth out of the land of <sup>Egypt</sup> with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as at this day; <sup>we</sup> have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, <sup>according</sup> to all thy <sup>righteousness</sup>, I beseech thee, <sup>let</sup> thine <sup>anger</sup> and thy fury be turned away from thy city <sup>Jerusalem</sup>, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and <sup>for</sup> the iniquities of our fathers, <sup>Jerusalem</sup> and thy people *are become* a reproach to all that *are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the <sup>prayer</sup> of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy <sup>sanctuary</sup> that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our <sup>righteousnesses</sup>, but <sup>for</sup> thy great <sup>mercies</sup>.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, <sup>forgive</sup>; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, <sup>for</sup> thine own sake, O my God: <sup>for</sup> thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I *was* speak-

ing, and <sup>praying</sup>, and <sup>confessing</sup> my sin and the sin of my people <sup>Israel</sup>, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I *was* speaking in <sup>prayer</sup>, even the man <sup>Gabriel</sup>, whom I had seen in the <sup>vision</sup> at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening <sup>oblation</sup>.

22 And <sup>he</sup> <sup>informed</sup> me, and talked with me, and said, O <sup>Daniel</sup>, I am now come forth to give thee skill and <sup>understanding</sup>.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and <sup>I</sup> am come to <sup>shew</sup> thee; for thou *art* greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the <sup>vision</sup>.

24 <sup>Seventy</sup> weeks are determined upon thy <sup>people</sup> and upon thy holy <sup>city</sup>, <sup>to</sup> finish the transgression, and <sup>to</sup> make an end of sins, and <sup>to</sup> make <sup>reconciliation</sup> for iniquity, and <sup>to</sup> bring in everlasting righteousness, and <sup>to</sup> seal up the vision and <sup>prophecy</sup>, and to <sup>anoint</sup> the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore

## B.C. 538?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 20

*1* Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.

## 21

*k* Gabriel, Dan.  
8:10.

*l* Vision, Acts  
9:10.

*m* Offerings, daily,  
Lev. 6:17.

## 22

*n* Angel, functions  
of, Heb. 1:13.

*o* Prayer, answers  
Acts 6:4.

*p* Daniel, Dan. 1:1

*q* Wisdom, spiritual,  
Prov. 2:2.

## 24

*r* Seventy, weeks,  
Num. 11:10.

*s* Jesus, prophecies  
concerning (according to many learned interpreters), Matt. 1:21

*t* Jews, prophecies  
concerning, Neh.  
4:2.

*u* Jerusalem, prophecies against, vs.  
24-26; Judg. 19  
10.

*v* Jesus, mission of  
(according to many learned interpreters),  
Matt. 1:21.

*w* Reconciliation, between God and  
man, 2 Cor. 5:18

*x* Anointing, figurative, Deut. 28:40

\* PROPHECIES. Concerning Jesus, see footnote, JESUS, PROPHECIES CONCERNING, Matt. 1:21. Concerning church, see footnote, CHURCH, PROPHECIES CONCERNING, Matt. 16:18. Relating to various countries, nations, and cities, see under their respective titles. Respecting individuals, see under their names.

Inspired, Isa. 28:22; Luke 1:70; 2 Tim. 3:16; 2 Pet. 1:21. "The word of the Lord came unto," etc.: *Elijah*, 1 Kin. 17:8; 21:17, 28; *Isaiah*, Isa. 2:1; 8:5; 13:1; 14:28; 38:4; *Jeremiah*, Jer. 1:4; 7:1; 11:1; 13:8; 16:1; 18:1; 25:1, 2; 26:1; 27:1; 29:30; 30:1, 4; 32:1, 6, 28; 33:1, 19, 23; 34:12; 35:12; 36:1; 37:16; 40:1; 43:8; 44:1; 46:1; 49:34; 50:1; *Ezekiel*, Ezek. 3:16; 6:1; 7:1; 11:14; 12:1, 8, 17, 21; 13:1; 14:12; 15:1; 16:1; 17:1, 11; 18:1; 20:45; 21:1, 8, 18; 22:1, 17, 23; 23:1; 24:1, 15, 20; 25:1; 26:1; 27:1; 28:1, 11, 20; 29:1, 17; 30:1, 20; 31:1; 32:1, 17; 33:1, 23; 34:1; 35:1; 36:16; 37:18; 38:1; *Amos*, Amos 7:14, 15; *Jonah*, Jonah 3:1; *Haggai*, Hag. 2:1, 10, 20; *Zechariah*, Zech. 1:7; 4:8; 6:9; 7:1, 4, 8; 8:1, 18.

Publicly proclaimed, Jer. 1:16. Exemplified in pantomime, by *Isaiah*, Isa. 20:2, 3; by *Jeremiah*, Jer. 43:9, 10; by *Ezekiel*, Ezek. 4:1-4; Acts 21:4. Written in books, Jer. 45:1; 51:60.

Proof of God's foreknowledge, Isa. 43:9. Fulfillment of, Ezek. 12:22-25, 28; Hab. 2:3; Matt. 5:18; 24:35; Acts 13:27, 29. Cessation of, Lam. 2:9; Mic. 3:6.

Of apostasy, 1 John 2:18, 19; Jude 17, 18. Of false teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1, 3.

Fulfilled, Luke 24:27, 44; Acts 3:18; 10:43. The birth and zeal of *Josiah*, 1 Kin. 13:2; 2 Kin. 23:1-20. Of the prophecies of *Judah* against *Jeroboam's* altar, 1 Kin. 13:3-5. Death of the prophet of *Judah*, 1 Kin. 13:21, 22, 24-30. Extinction of *Jeroboam's* house, 1 Kin. 14:5-17; of *Baasha's* house, 1 Kin. 16:2, 3, 9-13. Concerning the rebuilding of *Jericho*, *Josh* 6:26; 1 Kin. 16:34. Destruction of *Ben-hadad's* army, 1 Kin. 20:13-30. The death of a man who refused to smite a prophet, 1 Kin. 20:35, 36. The death of *Ahab*, 1 Kin. 20:42; 21:18-24; 22:31-38. The death of *Ahaziah*, 2 Kin. 1:2-17. *Elijah's* translation, 2 Kin. 2:3-11. Sending of water and victory foretold by *Elisha*, 2 Kin. 3:13-26. The death of the Samaritan lord, 2 Kin. 7:2, 19, 20. The end of the famine in *Samarita*, 2 Kin. 7:1-18. *Jezebel's* tragic death, 1 Kin. 21:23, with 2 Kin. 9:10, 33-37. The smiting of *Syria* by *Joash*, 2 Kin. 13:16-25. Four generations of *Jehu* to sit upon the throne of *Israel*, 2 Kin. 10:30, with 15:12. Destruction of *Sennacherib's* army, and his death, 2 Kin. 19:6, 7, 20-37. The captivity of *Judah*, 2 Kin. 20:17, 18 (with Jer. 25:11, 12; 32:3-5; Dan. 9:2); 24:10-16; 25:11-21. Return of the Jews from *Babylon*, Jer. 29:10, 14; *Ezra* 1. Profaning of the temple, Isa. 66:7; Jer. 7:11; with Matt. 21:13; Mark 11:17; Luke 19:46. The insanity of *Nebuchadnezzar*, Dan. 4:16-37. *Rachel* weeping for



**B.C. 538?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 25

2 R. V. anointed one, the prince, shall be seven weeks; and threescore and two weeks, it shall be built again, with street and moat, even in troublous times.

## 26

*y Temple, Herod's, prophecies concerning its destruction, 1 Kin. 6:17.*

3 R. V. the anointed one be cut off, and shall have nothing:

## 27

*z Judgments, Ex. 6:6.*

4 R. V. make a firm covenant

5 R. V. upon the wing of abominations shall come one that, maketh desolate;

6 R. V. wrath be poured out upon the desolator.

**B.C. 534?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a Cyrus, 2 Chr. 36:22.*

*b Persia, Esth. 1:3.*

*c Daniel, vs. 1-21; Dan. 1:6.*

*d Vision, vs. 1-27; Acts 9:10.*

1 R. V. even a great warfare:

## 2

*e Mourning, Lam. 2:5.*

## 3

*f Fasting, Zech. 8:19.*

*g Self-dental, Mark 8:34.*

*h Wine, abstinence from, Prov. 23:31.*

## 4

*i Month (April), Ex. 12:2.*

*j Gen. 2:14.*

and to build <sup>u</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm unto the <sup>2, s</sup>Mês-si'ah the Prince *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall <sup>3, s</sup>Mês-si'ah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the <sup>u</sup>city and the <sup>u</sup>sanctuary; and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall <sup>4</sup>confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and <sup>5</sup>for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall <sup>6, s</sup>be poured upon the desolate.

## CHAPTER 10

*Daniel's fasting and humiliation. 4 He sees a vision. 10 Being troubled he is comforted and strengthened by an angel.*

**I**N the third year of <sup>a</sup>Çy'rus king of <sup>b</sup>Për'siâ a thing was revealed unto <sup>c</sup>Dân'iel, whose name was called Bêl-te-shâz'zar; and the thing *was* true, <sup>1</sup>but the time appointed *was* long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the <sup>d</sup>vision.

2 In those days I <sup>e</sup>Dân'iel was <sup>e</sup>mourning three full weeks.

3 I <sup>f, g</sup>ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor <sup>h</sup>wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first <sup>i</sup>month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is <sup>j</sup>Hid'de-kêl;

5 Then <sup>i</sup>I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and <sup>4</sup>behold a certain man clothed in <sup>l</sup>linen, whose loins *were* girded with <sup>2</sup>fine <sup>l</sup>gold of <sup>u</sup>Û'phâz:

6 His body also *was* like the <sup>n</sup>beryl, and his face as the appearance of <sup>o</sup>lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished <sup>p</sup>brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I <sup>c</sup>Dân'iel alone saw the <sup>d</sup>vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore <sup>i</sup>I was left alone, and saw this great <sup>d</sup>vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard <sup>i</sup>I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And, behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and *upon* the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O <sup>c</sup>Dân'iel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for <sup>q</sup>unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, <sup>c</sup>Dân'iel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to <sup>r</sup>chasten thyself before thy God, <sup>s</sup>thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

**B.C. 534?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

*k Linen, Ezek. 27:16.*

*l Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*

*m Jer. 10:9.*

*2 R. V. pure*

## 6

*n Beryl, Ezek. 1:16.*

*o Lightning, Job 24:26.*

*p Brass, Job 28:2.*

## 11

*q Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.*

## 12

*r Humility, Prov. 22:4.*

*s Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.*

her children, Jer. 31:15, with Matt. 2:16-18. *Invasion of Judah by the Chaldeans, Hab. 1:6-11, with, 2 Kin. 25; 2 Chr. 36:17-21. Betrayal of Jesus by Judas, Psa. 41:9, with John 13:18; 18:1-5. Judas' destruction, Psa. 69:25, with Matt. 27:5; Acts 1:16-20. Outpouring of the Holy Spirit, Joel 2:28,*

29, with Acts 2:16-21. *Spiritual blindness of the Jews, Isa. 6:9, 10; 29:13, with Matt. 13:11-15; Mark 7:1-13; Acts 28:23-27. Concerning John, Isa. 40:3, with Matt. 3:3; John 1:23. Of the destruction of the ship in which Paul sailed, Acts 27:10, 18-44.*

B.C. 534?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of <sup>b</sup>Pēr'siā withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, \*Mī'chaēl, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Pēr'siā.

14 Now I am come <sup>e</sup>to make thee understand what shall befall thy 'people in the latter days: for yet the <sup>a</sup>vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And, behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the <sup>a</sup>vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace *be* unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of <sup>b</sup>Pēr'siā: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of <sup>a</sup>Grē'ciā shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that

holdeth with me in these things, but \*Mī'chaēl your prince.

## CHAPTER 11

*The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north. 21 The rise of a vile person to power. 30 His impious conduct. 40 His fall.*

ALSO I in the first year of <sup>e</sup>Dār'ius the <sup>b</sup>Mōde, *even* I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in <sup>e</sup>Pēr'siā; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of <sup>a</sup>Grē'ciā.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's <sup>e</sup>daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in *these* times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up in his <sup>e</sup>estate, which shall come with an

B.C. 534?  
See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Dan. 5:31; 6.  
b Medes, Dan.  
5:28.

2  
c Persia, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
vs. 1-4; Esth.  
1:3.  
d Greece, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Zech. 9:13.

6  
e Women, influen-  
tial in public  
affairs, Prov.  
31:10.

7  
1 R. V. place,

14  
f Jews, prophecies  
concerning, Neh.  
4:2.

20  
u Greece, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Zech. 9:13.

\* MICHAEL, the Archangel. His message to Daniel, Dan. 10:13, 21; 12:1. Contents with the devil, Jude 9. Fight with the dragon, Rev. 12:7-9.

B.C. 534?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

f *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.g *Idolatry*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.h *Silver*, 1 Chr.  
28:14.i *Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.2 R. V. And also  
their gods, with  
their molten im-  
ages, and with  
their goodly ves-  
sels of silver and  
of gold, shall he  
carry captive in-  
to Egypt; and  
he shall refrain  
some years from  
the king of the  
north.

■

3 R. V. And he  
shall come into  
the realm of the  
king of the south,  
but he shall

10

4 R. V. war,

12

5 R. V. And the  
multitude shall  
be lifted up, and  
his heart shall  
be exalted:

6 R. V. prevail.

13

7 R. V. he shall  
come on at the  
end of the times,  
even of years,

14

8 R. V. children  
of the violent  
among thy  
people

15

j *Fortification*,  
Ezek. 17:17.k *Cities, fortified*,  
Num. 35:8.

army, and shall enter into the  
fortress of the king of the north,  
and shall deal against them, and  
shall prevail:

8 And <sup>2</sup>shall also carry captives  
into <sup>1</sup>Egypt their <sup>4</sup>gods, with their  
princes, and with their precious  
vessels of <sup>h</sup>silver and of <sup>i</sup>gold; and  
he shall continue *more* years than  
the king of the north.

9 <sup>3</sup>So the king of the south shall  
come into *his* kingdom, and shall  
return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall <sup>4</sup>be stirred  
up, and shall assemble a multi-  
tude of great forces: and *one* shall  
certainly come, and overflow, and  
pass through: then shall he re-  
turn, and <sup>4</sup>be stirred up, *even* to  
his fortress.

11 And the king of the south  
shall be moved with choler, and  
shall come forth and fight with  
him, *even* with the king of the  
north: and he shall set forth a  
great multitude; but the multi-  
tude shall be given into his hand.

12 And <sup>5</sup>when he hath taken  
away the multitude, his heart  
shall be lifted up; and he shall  
cast down *many* ten thousands;  
but he shall not <sup>6</sup>be strengthened  
*by it*.

13 For the king of the north  
shall return, and shall set forth a  
multitude greater than the for-  
mer, and <sup>7</sup>shall certainly come  
after certain years with a great  
army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there  
shall many stand up against the  
king of the south: also the <sup>8</sup>rob-  
bers of thy people shall exalt  
themselves to establish the vi-  
sion; but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall  
come, and cast up a <sup>j</sup>mount, and  
take the most <sup>k</sup>fenced cities: and  
the arms of the south shall not  
withstand, neither his chosen peo-  
ple, neither *shall there be any*  
strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against  
him shall do according to his  
own will, and none shall stand  
before him: and he shall stand in  
the glorious land, <sup>9</sup>which by his  
hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to  
enter with the strength of his  
whole kingdom, and upright  
ones with him; thus shall he do:  
and he shall give him the daugh-  
ter of women, corrupting her;  
but she shall not stand *on his*  
*side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his  
face unto the isles, and shall take  
many: but a prince <sup>10</sup>for his own  
behalf shall cause the reproach  
offered by him to cease; without  
his own reproach he shall cause  
*it* to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face  
toward the <sup>1</sup>fort of his own land:  
but he shall stumble and fall,  
and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his  
<sup>1</sup>estate a <sup>1</sup>raiser of taxes *in* the  
glory of the kingdom: but within  
few days he shall be destroyed,  
neither in anger, nor in battle.

21 And in his <sup>1</sup>estate shall stand  
up a vile person, to whom they  
shall not give the honour of the  
kingdom: but he shall come <sup>11</sup>in  
peaceably, and obtain the king-  
dom by <sup>m</sup>flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood  
shall they be <sup>12</sup>overflowed from  
before him, and shall be broken;  
yea, also the prince of the cove-  
nant.

23 And after the league *made*  
with him he shall work deceit-  
fully: for he shall come up, and  
shall become strong with a small  
people.

24 <sup>13</sup>He shall enter peaceably  
even upon the fattest places of  
the province; and he shall do  
*that* which his fathers have not  
done, nor his fathers' fathers; he  
shall scatter among them the

B.C. 534?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16

9 R. V. and in his  
hand shall be  
destruction.

18

10 R. V. shall  
cause the re-  
proach offered  
by him to cease;  
yea, moreover,  
he shall cause  
his reproach to  
turn upon him.

20

l *Tax, collectors of*,  
Neh. 10:32.

21

m *Flattery*, Prov.  
6:24.11 R. V. In time of  
security,

22

12 R. V. swept  
away from

24

13 R. V. In time  
of security shall  
he come even  
upon



B.C. 534?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

24

14 R. V. devise

prey, and spoil, and riches: *yea*, and he shall <sup>14</sup>forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall <sup>14</sup>forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall <sup>n</sup>destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these <sup>o</sup>kings' hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak <sup>p</sup>lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great <sup>q</sup>riches; and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant; and he shall do <sup>r</sup>exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 For the <sup>s</sup>ships of \*Chit'tim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have <sup>t</sup>intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall <sup>u</sup>pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the <sup>v</sup>daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he cor-

rupt by <sup>w</sup>flatteries: but the people that do <sup>x</sup>know their God shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

33 And they that understand among the people shall <sup>y</sup>instruct many: yet they shall fall by the <sup>z</sup>sword, and by flame, by <sup>aa</sup>captivity, and by spoil, *many* days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make *them* <sup>ab</sup>white, *even* to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall <sup>ac</sup>speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the <sup>ad</sup>God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 But in his <sup>ae</sup>estate shall he honour the <sup>af</sup>God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 <sup>ag</sup>Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with <sup>ah</sup>chariots, and

B.C. 534?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

32

v *Wisdom, spiritual*, Prov. 2:2.

33

w *Instruction*, Prov. 23:23.x *War, as a judgment*, Judg. 3:1.y *Captivity, as a judgment*, Isa. 5:13.

35

z *Colors, figurative*, Ezek. 16:16.

36

aa *Blasphemy, exalting one's self above God*, 2 Sam. 12:14.

37

ab *R. V. gods*

38

ac *R. V. place*ad *R. V. god of fortresses*:

39

ae *21 R. V. And he shall deal with the strongest fortresses by the help of a strange god; whosoever acknowledgeth him he will increase with glory*:

40

af *Chariot*, Josh. 11:4.

26

n *Treachery*, 2 Kin. 9:23.

27

o *Rulers, wicked*, Ex. 18:21.p *Falsehood*, Job 21:34.

28

q *Spotts*, 1 Chr. 26:27.r *15 R. V. his pleasure*.

30

s *Ship*, 2 Chr. 8:18.t *16 R. V. regard unto them*

31

u *Profanation, of the house of God*, Lev. 22:32.v *Temple, prophecies concerning its destruction*, 1 Kin. 6:17.w *Offerings, daily*, Lev. 6:17.x *17 R. V. continual burnt offering*.

\* **CHITTIM.** Descendants of Javan, and therefore belonging to the same race as the Greeks, who were also descendants of Javan, along probably with the Latin people, Gen. 10:4;

1 Chr. 1:7. Probably inhabited islands of the Mediterranean. Isa. 23:1, 12; Jer. 2:10. Their commerce, Ezek. 27:6. Prophecies concerning, Num. 24:24; Dan. 11:30.

B.C. 534?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.c *Cavalry*, 1 Sam.  
13:5.d *Ship*, 2 Chr. 8:18.

41

e *Edonites, prophecies concerning*,  
2 Kin. 8:1.f *Mosabites, prophecies concerning*,  
Gen. 19:37.g *Ammonites, prophecies concerning*,  
Deut. 2:20.

42

h *Egypt, prophecies concerning*,  
Gen. 41:8.

43

i *Jer.* 46:9.j *Ethiopia*, Isa.  
18:1.

45

k *Wicked, punishment of*,  
Psa. 73:3.

1

a *Michael, the archangel*, Dan.  
10:13.b *Daniel*, Dan. 1:6.c *Jews, prophecies concerning*,  
Neh. 4:2.d *Church, prophecies concerning*  
*its prosperity*,  
Matt. 16:18.e *Righteous, promises to*, vs. 1-3;  
Psa. 64:10.f *God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.g *Book, figurative of life*, Psa. 139:  
16.

2

h *Death, called sleep*, Num.  
23:10.i *Resurrection, prophecies concerning*,  
vs. 3, 13;  
1 Cor. 15:12.j *John* 5:29.k *Immortality*,  
1 Cor. 15:54.l *Life, everlasting*,  
Eccl. 8:15.m *Punishment, eternal*,  
Lev. 26:41.n *Wicked, punishment of*,  
Psa. 73:3.

with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* 'E'dom, and 'Mō'ab, and the chief of the children of 'Ām'mōn.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of 'ĀĒ'gypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of 'Ē'gypt; and the 'Lib'ŷ-anṣ and the 'E-thī-ō'pī-anṣ shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall *come* to his end, and none shall help him.

## CHAPTER 12

The troubles and deliverance of the people of God. 5 The duration of these wonders.

AND at that time shall 'Mī'-chaēl stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of *thy* people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time *thy* people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that *sleep* in the dust of the earth shall *awake*, *some* to *everlasting* life, and some to shame and *everlasting* contempt.

3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O 'Dān'iel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I 'Dān'iel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and *swore* by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, 'Dān'iel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

B.C. 534?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

w *Wisdom, spiritual*,  
Prov. 2:2.p *Firmament*, Gen.  
1:6.q *Zed*, 2 Cor. 7:11.r *Righteousness, winning others to*,  
rewards, Psa.  
15:2.

4

s *Knowledge*, Luke  
11:32.

t

t *Linen*, Ezek.  
27:16.

7

u *Oath, a solemn qualification*,  
Num. 5:10.v *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

1 R. V. they have made an end of breaking in pieces the power

9

w *Seal, figurative*,  
1 Kin. 21:8.

10

x *Spiritual Purification*,  
Psa. 51:2.y *Colors, figurative*,  
Eccl. 16:16.z *Faith, trial of*,  
Mark 11:22.

11

d *Offerings, daily*,  
Lev. 6:17.e *Day, a prophetic period*,  
Gen. 1:5.

2 R. V. continual burnt offering

**B.C. 534?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12 Blessed *is* he that waiteth,  
and cometh to the thousand three  
hundred and five and thirty  
days.

13 But go thou thy way till the  
end *be*: for thou shalt *'rest*, and  
stand in thy lot at the end of  
the days.

**B.C. 534?**

13

*f* Death, of the  
righteous, Num  
23:10.

## THE

# BOOK OF HOSEA

**B.C. 785?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 1

*The date of Hosea's prophecy. 2 The prophet, for a sign to the people, takes an adulterous wife. 4 Their children. 10 The restoration and union of Judah and Israel.*

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD that  
came unto \*Hô-šē'â, the son  
of Bê-ê'rî, in the days of <sup>b</sup>Û-zî'-  
ah, <sup>c</sup>Jô'tham, <sup>d</sup>Â'hâz, and <sup>e</sup>Hêz-e-  
ki'ah, kings of <sup>f</sup>Jû'dah, and in  
the days of <sup>g</sup>Jêr-o-bô'am the son  
of <sup>h</sup>Jô'ash, king of <sup>i</sup>Îs'ra-el.

2 The beginning of the <sup>a</sup>word of  
the LORD by \*Hô-šē'â. And the  
LORD said to Hô-šē'â, Go, take  
unto thee a <sup>i</sup>wife of <sup>k,l</sup>whore-  
doms and children of whore-  
doms: for the land hath com-  
mitted great whoredom, <sup>m</sup>depart-  
ing from the LORD.

3 So he went and took <sup>i</sup>Gô'mêr  
the daughter of Dîb'la'im; which  
conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him,  
Call his <sup>n</sup>name Jêz're-el; for yet  
a little *while*, and <sup>o</sup>I will avenge  
the blood of <sup>p</sup>Jêz're-el upon the  
house of <sup>q</sup>Jê'hû, and will cause  
to cease the kingdom of the  
house of <sup>i</sup>Îs'ra-el.

5 And it shall come to pass at  
that day, that <sup>o</sup>I will break the  
<sup>i</sup>'bow of <sup>i</sup>Îs'ra-el in the valley of  
<sup>p</sup>Jêz're-el.

6 ¶ And she conceived again,  
and bare a daughter. And <sup>i</sup>God  
said unto him, Call her <sup>n</sup>name  
Lô'-rû-hâ'mah: for I will no  
more have mercy upon the house

of <sup>i</sup>Îs'ra-el; <sup>2</sup>but I will utterly  
take them away.

7 But I will have <sup>s</sup>mercy upon  
the house of <sup>f</sup>Jû'dah, and will  
<sup>i</sup>'save them by the LORD their  
God, and will not save them by  
bow, nor by sword, nor by bat-  
tle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned  
Lô'-rû-hâ'mah, she conceived,  
and bare a son.

9 <sup>3</sup>Then said *God*, Call his  
<sup>n</sup>name Lô'-âm'mî: for ye *are*  
not my people, and I will not  
be your *God*.

10 Yet the number of the chil-  
dren of Îs'ra-el shall be as the  
sand of the sea, which cannot be  
measured nor numbered; <sup>2</sup>and it  
shall come to pass, *that* in the  
place where it was said unto  
them, Ye *are* not my people,  
*there* it shall be said unto them,  
<sup>v</sup>Ye *are* the sons of the living  
<sup>w</sup>God.

11 Then shall the children of  
<sup>f</sup>Jû'dah and the children of <sup>i</sup>Îs'-  
ra-el be gathered together, and  
appoint themselves one head,  
and they shall come up out of the  
land: for great *shall be* the day of  
<sup>p</sup>Jêz're-el.

## CHAPTER 2

*The idolatry of the people. 6 God's judg-  
ments against them. 14 His promises of  
reconciliation.*

**S**AY ye unto your brethren,  
Âm'mî; and to your sisters,  
Rû-hâ'mah.

**B.C. 785?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2 R. V. that I  
should in any  
wise pardon  
them.

7

*s* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*t* God, savior, Ge  
2:2.

9

3 Am. R. V. And  
Jehovah said,

10

*u* Rom. 9:26.

*v* Spiritual Adop-  
tion, Rom. 8:15

*w* God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

1

*a* Prophets, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.

*b* Uzziah, 2 Chr.  
26:1.

*c* Jotham, 2 Kin.  
15:5.

*d* Ahaz, 2 Kin.  
15:38.

*e* Hezekiah, 2 Kin.  
16:20.

*f* Judah, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
2 Chr. 11:17.

*g* Jeroboam, 1 Chr.  
5:17.

*h* Oz, Jehonah,  
2 Kin. 13:10.

*i* Israel, prophecies  
concerning,  
1 Kin. 12:1.

2

*j* Women, wicked,  
Prov. 31:10.

*k* Adultery, Lev.  
20:10.

*l* Idolatry, wicked  
practices of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

*m* Backsliding,  
Hos. 11:7.

4

*n* Name, symbol-  
ical, Prov. 22:1.

*o* Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

*p* Jezreel, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
1 Kin. 18:45.

*q* Jehu, prophecies  
concerning,  
2 Chr. 22:8.

5

*r* Bow, figurative,  
2 Sam. 1:18.

6

1 Am. R. V. Je-  
hovah

\* **HOSEA.** Son of Beeri, prophesies during the reigns of  
Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, Hos. 1:1.  
Reproves the abominable, idolatrous practices of the Jews, Hos.  
chapters 1, 2. Denounces the wickedness of priests and people,  
warns them by the threatened judgments of God, and exhorts to

repentance, Hos. chapters 3-6. Foretells judgments against  
Israel, Hos. chapters 7-10. Describes the goodness of God to  
Israel, recounts his mercies, and rebukes their ingratitude; he  
calls them to repentance, and promises God's blessings, Hos.  
chapters 11-14.



B.C. 785?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2

*a Church, backslid-*  
*den*, vs. 1-23;  
Matt. 16:18.*b Israel, prophecies*  
*concerning*, vs.  
2-23; 1 Kin. 12:1.*c Repentance, en-*  
*joined*, Mark 1:4.*d Idolatry, wicked*  
*practices of*,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

5

*e Delusion*,  
2 Thess. 2:11.*f Bread*, Ezek.  
4:13.*g Water*, 1 Kin.  
17:10.*h Wool*, Judg. 6:37.*i Flax*, Ex. 9:31.*j Oil*, Deut. 12:17.

8

*k Spiritual Blind-*  
*ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.*l God, providence*  
*of*, Gen. 2:2.*m Temporal Bless-*  
*ings, from God*,  
Psa. 103:2.*n Corn*, Psa. 65:13.*o Wine*, Prov.  
23:31.*p Silver*, 1 Chr.  
28:14.*q Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.*r Ingratitude, of*  
*man to God*,  
Rom. 1:21.*s Baal*, 2 Kin.  
17:16.*t R. V. used*

9

*u Wicked, punish-*  
*ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

2 Plead with your <sup>a</sup>mother, plead: for she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her <sup>d</sup>whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the children of <sup>d</sup>whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, <sup>e</sup>I will go after my lovers, that give *me* my <sup>f</sup>bread and my <sup>g</sup>water, my <sup>h</sup>wool and my <sup>i</sup>flax, mine <sup>j</sup>oil and my drink.

6 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way with <sup>k</sup>thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then *was* it better with me than now.

8 For she did <sup>k</sup>not know that <sup>t</sup>I <sup>m</sup>gave her <sup>n</sup>corn, and <sup>o</sup>wine, and <sup>i</sup>oil, and multiplied her <sup>p</sup>silver and <sup>q</sup>gold, <sup>r</sup>which they <sup>1</sup>prepared for <sup>s</sup>Ba'al.

9 Therefore will I return, and <sup>t</sup>take away my <sup>n</sup>corn in the time thereof, and my <sup>o</sup>wine in the season thereof, and will recover my <sup>h</sup>wool and my <sup>i</sup>flax *given* to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 <sup>b</sup>I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her <sup>u</sup>feast days, her <sup>v</sup>new moons, and her <sup>w</sup>sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will <sup>v</sup>destroy her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will <sup>v</sup>visit upon her the days of <sup>u</sup>Ba'al-*im*, wherein she burned <sup>x</sup>incense to them, and she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and <sup>y</sup>forgot me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, <sup>y</sup>I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

15 And <sup>z</sup>I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of <sup>z</sup>Ä'chôr for a <sup>b</sup>door of <sup>z</sup>hope: and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of <sup>z</sup>Ä'gypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me <sup>z</sup>I'shî; and shalt call me no more Ba'al-*i*.

17 For I will take away the names of Ba'al-*im* out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and *with* the creeping things of the ground: and <sup>z</sup>I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And <sup>z</sup>I will <sup>z</sup>betroth thee unto <sup>z</sup>me for ever; yea, I will <sup>z</sup>betroth thee unto me in righteous-

B.C. 785?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11

*u Annual Feasts*,  
Num. 15:3.*v New Moon, feast*  
*of*, Amos 8:5.*w Sabbath, Ex.*  
16:23.

13

*x Incense, offered*  
*in idolatrous wor-*  
*ship*, Ex. 37:29.

14

*y God, mercy of*, vs.  
14-23; Gen. 2:2.

15

*z Israel, prophecies*  
*concerning*  
*restoration of*, vs. 14-23;  
1 Kin. 12:1.*a Josh. 7:24; 15:7;*  
Isa. 65:10.*b Door, figurative*,  
Deut. 11:20.*c Hope*, Prov.  
13:12.*d Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

18

*e God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.*f Nation, promises*  
*of peace to*, Isa.  
2:4.

19

*g God, love of*, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.*h Betrothal, figura-*  
*tive*, Deut. 20:7.*i Husband, figura-*  
*tive*, Num. 30:6.

\* **THORN.** The ground cursed with, Gen. 3:18. Used for fuel, Psa. 58:9; 118:12; Eccl. 7:6. Hedges formed of, Hos. 2:6; Mic. 7:4. Crown of, mockingly put on Jesus' head, Matt. 27:29; Mark 15:17; John 19:2, 5.

**Figurative:** Of afflictions, Num. 33:55; 2 Cor. 12:7. Of the adversities of the wicked, Prov. 22:5. Of the evils that spring from the heart to choke the truth and prevent it from bearing fruit, Matt. 13:7, 22.

**B.C. 785?**  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**20**  
*1 Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.*

**21**  
*2 R. V. answer*

**23**  
*k God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*l Rom. 9:25.*  
*m Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts 10:46.*  
*n Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15.*

**I**  
*a Women, wicked, Prov. 31:10.*  
*b God, love of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*c Backsliding, of Israel, Hos. 11:7.*  
*d Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.*  
*l R. V. though they turn unto other gods, and love cakes of raisins.*

**2**  
*e Marriage, Gen. 34:9.*  
*f Measure, dry, Deut. 25:15.*  
*g Barley, Ex. 9:31.*

**I**  
*h Israel, prophecies concerning, 1 Kin. 12:1.*  
*i Ephod, Ex. 28:6.*  
*2 R. V. pillar,*

**5**  
*f Backsliders, return of, Jer. 3:22.*  
*k Seekers, Isa. 55:6.*  
*l Repentance, of Israel foretold, Mark 1:4.*  
*m Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.*  
*n Jesus, king (according to many learned interpreters), Matt. 1:21.*  
*o Fear of God, Acts 9:31.*  
*p God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.*

ness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and thou shalt <sup>1</sup>know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, I will <sup>2</sup>hear, saith the LORD, I will <sup>2</sup>hear the heavens, and they shall <sup>2</sup>hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall <sup>2</sup>hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they shall <sup>2</sup>hear Jéz're-el.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have <sup>k</sup>mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and <sup>l</sup>I will say to <sup>m</sup>them which were not my people, Thou art <sup>n</sup>my people; and they shall say, *Thou art my God.*

### CHAPTER 3

*The desolation and restoration of Israel typified.*

**T**HEN said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved of *her* friend, yet an <sup>a</sup>adulteress, according to the <sup>b</sup>love of the LORD toward the children of Is'ra-el, <sup>1</sup>who <sup>c,d</sup>look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I <sup>a</sup>bought <sup>a</sup>her to me for fifteen <sup>pieces</sup> of silver, and for an <sup>1</sup>homer of <sup>a</sup>barley, and an half homer of barley:

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man: so will I also be for thee.

4 For <sup>h</sup>the children of Is'ra-el shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without <sup>2</sup>an image, and without an <sup>i</sup>ephod, and without teraphim:

5 Afterward shall the children of Is'ra-el <sup>1</sup>return, and <sup>k,l</sup>seek the LORD their God, and <sup>m</sup>Dā'vid their <sup>n</sup>king; and shall <sup>a</sup>fear the LORD and his <sup>p</sup>goodness in the latter days.

### CHAPTER 4

*God's controversy with Israel. 6 The sins of the priests. 12 The idolatry of the people. 15 Judah warned by the example of Israel.*

**H**EAR the word of the LORD, Ye <sup>a</sup>children of Is'ra-el: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* <sup>b</sup>no truth, nor <sup>c</sup>mercy, <sup>d</sup>nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 <sup>1</sup>By swearing, and <sup>b</sup>lying, and <sup>c</sup>killing, and <sup>d</sup>stealing, and committing <sup>e</sup>adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 <sup>i</sup>Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for <sup>a</sup>thy people are as they that strive with the <sup>i</sup>priest.

5 <sup>a</sup>Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the <sup>k</sup>prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for <sup>1</sup>lack of <sup>m</sup>knowledge: because <sup>n</sup>thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also <sup>a</sup>reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing <sup>2</sup>thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, <sup>q</sup>I will also forget thy children.

7 <sup>r</sup>As they were increased, <sup>s</sup>so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 <sup>n</sup>They eat up the <sup>1</sup>sin of my people, and <sup>u</sup>they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And <sup>v</sup>there shall be, <sup>x,y</sup>like people, like priest: and I will punish them <sup>a</sup>for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit <sup>b</sup>whoredom, and shall not

**B.C. 780?**

**1**  
*a Jews, wickedness of, vs. 1-19; Nel. 4:2.*  
*b Falsehood, the wicked practice, Job 21:34.*  
*c Mercy, Deut. 5:10.*  
*d Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.*  
**2**  
*e Homicide, jealous, Deut. 5:17.*  
*f Theft, Mark 7:21.*  
*g Dishonesty, Ezek. 22:13.*  
*h Adultery, Lev. 20:10.*  
*i R. V. There is enough, but swearing and breaking faith, and killing.*

**3**  
*i Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:3.*

**4**  
*j Priest, Lev. 1:5.*

**5**  
*k Prophets, false, Isa. 3:2.*

**6**  
*l Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.*  
*m Knowledge, Luk. 11:52.*  
*n Minister, false and corrupt, vs. 8-13; Rom. 15:16.*

**o** Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

**p** Backsliders, punishment of, Jer. 3:22.

**q** Children, involved in sins of parents, Mark 10:14.

**7**  
*r Prosperity, evil effects of, Eccl. 7:14.*

**s** Ingratitude, of man to God, Rom. 1:21.

**8**  
*t Offerings, sin, Lev. 6:17.*

**u** Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

**v** Sin, love of, Rom. 5:12.

**9**  
*w Church, corruption in, Matt. 16:18.*

**x** Proverbs, 1 Sam. 24:13.

**y** Example, bad, John 13:15.

**z** Influence, evil, 1 Cor. 7:14.

**a** Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17.

**10**  
*b Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

B.C. 780?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11

*c* *Lasciviousness*,  
demoralizes, 1 Pet. 4:3.*d* *Wine*, admonitions  
against the use of, Prov.  
23:31.*e* *Drunkenness*,  
consequences of,  
Luke 21:34.

12

*f* *Jews*, wickedness  
of, Neh. 4:2.*g* *Idoltry*, do-  
nounced, vs. 12-  
19; 1 Sam. 15:23.*h* *Sorcery*, distorting  
by rods, Isa.  
47:9.

13

*i* *Mountain*, used  
for idolatrous  
worship, Mic.  
7:12.*j* *Incense*, offered  
in idolatrous wor-  
ship, Ex. 37:29.*k* *Oak*, Gen. 35:4.*l* *Gen.* 30:37.*m* *Women*, visited,  
Prov. 31:10.*n* *R. V.*, terebinths,*3 R. V.*, brides

14

*n* *Sodomites*, Gen.  
19:25.*o* *Ignorance*, sins  
of, Acts 3:17.*p* *Spiritual Blind-*  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.*q* *Wicked*, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.*r* *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

15

*s* *Israel*, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.*t* *Gibbal*, prophecies  
concerning, Josh.  
4:19.*u* *Beth-aven*, Josh.  
18:12.*v* *Oath*, Num. 5:19.

16

*w* *Obduracy*, Prov.  
29:1.*x* *Heifer*, intrad-  
ucible, Num. 19:2.*y* *R. V.* hath be-  
haved himself  
stubbornly, like  
a stubborn heif-  
er:

17

*z* *Ephraim*, name  
applied to the  
ten tribes, Gen.  
41:52.*z* *Impenitence*,  
Rom. 2:5.*a* *Delusion*,  
2 Thess. 2:11.*b* *Holy Spirit*,  
withdrawn from  
incorrigible sin-  
ners, 1:2.*c* *Wicked*, spirit of  
God withdrawn  
from, Psa. 73:3.

18

*d* *Idolatry*, wicked  
practices of, 1 Sam.  
15:23.*e* *1 a Mtn-*  
taster, false and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.*b* *Backsliding*, of Israel,  
Hos. 11:7.

increase: because they have left  
off to take heed to the LORD.

11 <sup>b,c</sup>Whoredom and <sup>d</sup>wine and  
new wine <sup>e</sup>take away the heart.

12 ¶ My <sup>f</sup>people <sup>g</sup>ask counsel at  
their stocks, and their <sup>h</sup>staff de-  
clareth unto them: for the spirit  
of <sup>b,c</sup>whoredoms hath caused  
them to err, and they have gone  
a whoring from under their God.

13 <sup>i</sup>They sacrifice upon the tops  
of the <sup>j</sup>mountains, and burn <sup>k</sup>in-  
cense upon the hills, under <sup>l</sup>oaks  
and <sup>m</sup>poplars and <sup>n</sup>elms, because  
the shadow thereof <sup>o</sup>is good:  
therefore your <sup>p</sup>daughters shall  
commit whoredom, and your  
<sup>q</sup>spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your <sup>r</sup>daugh-  
ters when they commit whore-  
dom, nor your spouses when they  
commit adultery: for <sup>s</sup>themselves  
are separated with whores, and  
they sacrifice with harlots: there-  
fore the people that doth <sup>t</sup>not  
understand <sup>u</sup>shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou, <sup>v</sup>Is<sup>h</sup>ra-el, play  
the harlot, yet let not Jū<sup>dah</sup> of-  
fend; and come not ye unto <sup>w</sup>Gil-  
gal, neither go ye up to <sup>x</sup>Bēth-ā-  
ven, nor <sup>y</sup>swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Is<sup>h</sup>ra-el <sup>z</sup>slideth back as  
a <sup>a</sup>backsliding <sup>b</sup>heifer: now the  
LORD will feed them as a lamb  
in a large place.

17 <sup>c</sup>E<sup>ph</sup>phrā-īm <sup>d</sup>is <sup>e</sup>not <sup>f</sup>joined to  
idols: <sup>g</sup>let him alone.

18 Their drink is sour: they  
have committed <sup>h</sup>whoredom con-  
tinually: her rulers <sup>i</sup>with shame  
do love, Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up  
in her wings, and they shall be  
ashamed because of their sacri-  
fices.

## CHAPTER 5

God's judgments against the priests, the  
people, and the princes of Israel, for their  
 manifold sins.

HEAR ye this, O <sup>a</sup>priests; and  
hearken, ye house of <sup>b</sup>Is<sup>h</sup>ra-  
el.

and give ye ear, O house  
of the <sup>c</sup>king; for <sup>d</sup>judgment <sup>e</sup>is to-  
ward you, because ye have been  
a <sup>f</sup>snare on <sup>g</sup>Miz<sup>pah</sup>, and a net  
spread upon <sup>h</sup>Tā<sup>bōr</sup>.

2 And the revoltors are pro-  
fessed to make slaughter, though  
I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know E<sup>ph</sup>phrā-īm, and <sup>a</sup>Is<sup>h</sup>-  
ra-el is <sup>b</sup>not hid from me: for  
now, O E<sup>ph</sup>phrā-īm, thou com-  
mittest <sup>c</sup>whoredom, and Is<sup>h</sup>ra-el  
is defiled.

4 <sup>1,k</sup>They will not frame their  
doings to turn unto their God:  
for the spirit of <sup>d</sup>whoredoms <sup>e</sup>is in  
the midst of them, and they have  
<sup>f</sup>not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Is<sup>h</sup>ra-el doth  
testify to his face: therefore shall  
<sup>a</sup>Is<sup>h</sup>ra-el and E<sup>ph</sup>phrā-īm <sup>b</sup>fall in  
their iniquity; <sup>c</sup>Jū<sup>dah</sup> also shall  
<sup>d</sup>fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks  
and with their herds to seek the  
LORD; but <sup>e</sup>they shall <sup>f</sup>not find  
him; <sup>g</sup>he hath withdrawn himself  
from them.

7 <sup>h</sup>They have dealt treacher-  
ously against the LORD: for they  
have begotten strange children:  
<sup>i</sup>now shall <sup>j</sup>a month devour them  
with their portions.

8 ¶ Blow ye the cornet in <sup>a</sup>Gil-  
e-ah, and the trumpet in <sup>b</sup>Rā-  
mah: cry aloud at <sup>c</sup>Bēth-ā-ven,  
after thee, O Bēn<sup>ja</sup>-mīn.

9 <sup>d</sup>E<sup>ph</sup>phrā-īm shall be desolate  
in the day of rebuke: among  
the tribes of Is<sup>h</sup>ra-el <sup>e</sup>have I  
made known that which shall  
surely be.

10 The <sup>f</sup>princes of <sup>g</sup>Jū<sup>dah</sup>  
were like them that remove the  
<sup>h</sup>bound: therefore <sup>i</sup>I will pour  
out my wrath upon them like  
water.

11 E<sup>ph</sup>phrā-īm <sup>j</sup>is oppressed and  
broken in judgment, because he  
willingly walked after the com-  
mandment.

12 Therefore <sup>k</sup>will I be unto

B.C. 780?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c* *Rulers*, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.*d* *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.*e* *Influence*, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.*f* *Mizpah*, Gen.  
31:49.*g* *Tabor*, Judg.  
8:18.

3

*h* *Israel*, after the  
revolt, 1 Kin.  
12:1.*i* *Sin*, known to  
God, Rom. 5:12.*j* *Idolatry*, wicked  
practices of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

4

*k* *Impenitence*,  
Rom. 2:5.*l* *Spiritual Blind-*  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.*m* *R. V.* Their do-  
ings will not suf-  
fer them to

5

*n* *Wicked*, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.*o* *Judah*, kingdom  
of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

6

*p* *Reprobates*, re-  
jected of God,  
1 Cor. 9:27.*q* *Wicked*, prayers  
of, not answered,  
Psa. 73:3.*r* *Opportunity*, lost,  
Gal. 6:10.*s* *Holy Spirit*,  
withdrawn from  
incorrigible sin-  
ners, Acts 1:2.

7

*t* *R. V.* the new  
moon devour them  
with their  
fields.

8

*u* *Gibeath*, Hos. 9:9.*v* *Ramah*, Judg.  
19:13.*w* *Beth-aven*, Josh.  
18:12.

9

*x* *Ephraim*, name  
applied to the  
ten tribes, Gen.  
41:52.*y* *Israel*, prophecies  
concerning,  
1 Kin. 12:1.

10

*z* *Rulers*, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.*a* *Landmarks*,  
Deut. 19:14.*b* *Divine Chastise-*  
ment, Job 33:19.*c* *R. V.* landmark:



**B.C. 780?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

- a Sick, figurative*,  
Matt. 25:36.  
*b Alliances*, Josh.  
9:15.  
*c False Confidence*,  
Psa. 30:6.  
*d Assyria*, Gen.  
25:18.

## 14

- c Adversity, dis-*  
*penation from*  
God, Psa. 10:6.  
*f Ephraim, proph-*  
*ets concerning*,  
Gen. 41:52.  
*g Lion, figurative*,  
Mic. 5:8.

## 15

- h Adversity, design*  
of, Psa. 10:6.  
*i Repentance*,  
Mark 1:4.  
*j Adversity, bene-*  
*fits of*, Psa. 10:6.  
*k Seekers*, Isa.  
55:6.  
*l R. V. earnestly*.

## 1

- a Repentance, ex-*  
*hortation to*,  
Mark 1:4.  
*b Church, back-*  
*slidden, vs. 1-11*;  
Matt. 16:18.  
*c Divine Chastise-*  
*ment*, Job 33:19.  
*d Afflictions, bene-*  
*fits of*, Psa.  
34:19.  
*e Backsliders,*  
*promises to pen-*  
*itent*, Jer. 3:22.

## 3

- f Faith, exemph-*  
*fied*, Mark 11:22.  
*g Wisdom, spiritu-*  
*al*, Prov. 2:2.  
*h Righteous, prom-*  
*ises to*, Psa.  
64:10.  
*i Rain*, 2 Sam.  
1:21.  
*l R. V. rain that*  
*watereth*.

## 4

- j Backsliders,*  
*God's solicitude*  
for, Jer. 3:22.  
*k Character, insta-*  
*bility of*, Phil.  
2:15.  
*l Instability*, Jas.  
1:8.  
*m Dew, figurative*,  
Dan. 4:15.  
*n Meteorology*,  
Matt. 16:2.

## 5

- o Wicked, warned*,  
Psa. 73:3.  
*p Minister, duties*  
of, Rom. 15:16.

Ē'phrā-īm as a moth, and to the house of Jū'dah as rottenness.

13 When Ē'phrā-īm saw his <sup>a</sup>sickness, and Jū'dah <sup>a</sup>saw his wound, then <sup>b</sup>went Ē'phrā-īm to the <sup>a</sup>Ās-sūr'ian, and sent to king Jā'reb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For <sup>e</sup>I will be unto Ē'phrā-īm as a <sup>e</sup>lion, and as a young lion to the house of Jū'dah: I, <sup>e</sup>even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue <sup>e</sup>him.

15 <sup>e</sup>I will go and return to my place, <sup>h</sup>till they <sup>i</sup>acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: <sup>i</sup>in their affliction they will <sup>k</sup>seek me <sup>e</sup>early.

## CHAPTER 6

*An exhortation to repentance. 4 The instability and wickedness of Israel.*

COME, and <sup>a, b</sup>let us return unto the LORD: for <sup>c, d</sup>he hath torn, and <sup>e</sup>he will heal us; <sup>c, d</sup>he hath smitten, and <sup>e</sup>he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 <sup>i</sup>Then shall we <sup>k</sup>know, <sup>i</sup>if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and <sup>h</sup>he shall come unto us as the <sup>i</sup>rain, as the latter <sup>i</sup>and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ <sup>i</sup>O Ē'phrā-īm, what shall I do unto thee? <sup>i</sup>O Jū'dah, what shall I do unto thee? for <sup>k, l</sup>your goodness <sup>i</sup>is as a morning cloud, and as the early <sup>m, n</sup>dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I <sup>e</sup>hewed them by the <sup>p</sup>prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and thy judgments <sup>e</sup>are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I <sup>a</sup>desired <sup>2, 7</sup>mercy, and not <sup>a</sup>sacrifice; and the <sup>i</sup>knowledge of God more than burnt <sup>2</sup>offerings.

7 But they like <sup>v</sup>men have <sup>w</sup>transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gil'e-ād <sup>i</sup>is a city of them that work iniquity, and <sup>i</sup>is polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of <sup>\*</sup>robbers wait for a man, <sup>so</sup> the company of <sup>2</sup>priests <sup>2</sup>murder in the way <sup>3</sup>by consent: for they commit lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Īs'ra-el: there <sup>i</sup>is the whoredom of Ē'phrā-īm, Īs'ra-el is defiled.

11 Also, O Jū'dah, he hath set an <sup>a</sup>harvest for thee, when I <sup>i</sup>returned the captivity of my people.

## CHAPTER 7

*Israel rebuked for their sins. 11 Severe chastisement threatened.*

WHEN I would have healed Īs'ra-el, then the iniquity of <sup>a</sup>Ē'phrā-īm was discovered, and the wickedness of <sup>b</sup>Sā-mā-rā: for they commit <sup>i</sup>falsehood; and the thief cometh in, and the troop of <sup>a</sup>robbers spoileth without.

2 And <sup>e</sup>they consider not in their hearts <sup>i</sup>that <sup>i</sup>I remember all their wickedness: now <sup>2</sup>their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

3 They make the <sup>n</sup>king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 They <sup>e</sup>are all <sup>i</sup>adulterers, <sup>i</sup>as an <sup>k</sup>oven heated by the <sup>i</sup>baker, <sup>i</sup>who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be <sup>m</sup>leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes <sup>2</sup>have made <sup>him</sup> <sup>2</sup>sick

**B.C. 780?**

## 6

- q Obedience better than Sacrifice*, 1 Sam. 15:22.  
*r Mercy*, Deut. 5:10.  
*s Worship, of hypocrites, repugnant to God*, Gen. 22:5.  
*t Wisdom, spiritual*, Prov. 2:2.  
*u Offerings, unacceptable, rejected by deity*, Lev. 6:17.  
*2 Am. R. V. desire goodness*,

## 7

- v Adam, temptation and sin of*, Gen. 2:19.  
*w Fall of Man*, Gen. 3:6.

## 9

- x Minister, false and corrupt*, Rom. 15:16.  
*y Homicide, felonious*, Deut. 5:17.  
*3 R. V. toward Shechem*:

## 11

- z Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.  
*4 R. V. bring again the*

## 1

- a Ephraim*, Gen. 41:52.  
*b Samaria*, 1 Kin. 16:24.  
*c Falsehood*, Job 21:34.  
*d Robbers*, Hos. 6:9.

## 2

- e Godless, described as ignoring God*, Job 8:13.  
*f Sin, known to God*, Rom. 6:12.  
*g Judgment, according to opportunity and works* 2 Pet. 3:7.

## 3

- h Rulers, wicked*, Ex. 18:21.

## 4

- i Adultery*, Lev. 20:10.

- j Lust*, 2 Pet. 1:4.  
*k Oven*, vs. 6, 7; Ex. 8:3.

- l Baker*, 1 Sam. 8:13.

- m Leaven*, Lev. 23:17.

- 1 R. V. he ceaseth to stir the fire, from the kneading of*

## 5

- n Drunkenness*, Luke 21:34.

- 2 R. V. made themselves sick with the heat of wine*:

\* **ROBBERS**, Job 12:6; Prov. 1:11-19. *Dens of*, Jer. 7: 11. *Bands of*, Hos. 6:9; 7:1.  
See footnotes: **ROBBERY**, Ezek. 22:29; **THEFT**, Mark 7:22.

**B.C. 780?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**o Evil Company,**  
Prov. 13:20.

**7**  
**p Prayerlessness,**  
Job 21:15.

**8**  
**q Character, insta-**  
**bility of,** Phil.  
2:15.

**3 R. V. peoples;**

**10**  
**r Pride, Prov.**  
16:18.

**s Impenitence,**  
Rom. 2:5.

**t Adversity, obdur-**  
**acy in,** Psa. 10:6.

**11**  
**u Spiritual Blind-**  
**ness,** 2 Cor. 4:4.  
**v False Confidence,**  
Psa. 30:6.

**12**  
**w Net, figurative,**  
Isa. 51:20.

**x Divine Chastise-**  
**ment, inflicted for**  
**sins,** Job 33:19.

**y Wicked, punish-**  
**ment of,** v. 13;  
Psa. 73:3.

**13**  
**z Ingratitude, of**  
**man to God,**  
Rom. 1:21.

**a Blasphemy,**  
**speaking lies**  
**against God,**  
2 Sam. 12:14.

**14**  
**b Hypocrisy,** Jas.  
3:17.

**4 R. V. but they**  
**howl**

**15**  
**5 R. V. taught**

**16**  
**c Judgments,** Ex.  
6:6.

**d Egypt,** Gen. 41:8.  
**6 R. V. him that is**  
**on high;**

with bottles of wine; he<sup>o</sup> stretched  
out his hand with scorn<sup>ers</sup>.

6 For they have made ready  
their heart like an <sup>a</sup>oven, whiles  
they lie in wait: their baker sleep-  
eth all the night; in the morning  
it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven,  
and have devoured their judges;  
all their kings are fallen: <sup>there</sup>  
<sup>is</sup> none among them that calleth  
unto me.

8 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Ē'phrā-īm, he hath mixed  
himself among the <sup>3</sup>people; Ē'-  
phrā-īm is <sup>a</sup>a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his  
strength, and he knoweth <sup>it</sup> not:  
yea, gray hairs are here and there  
upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the <sup>7</sup>pride of Īs'ra-el  
testifieth to his face: and <sup>s</sup>they  
do not return to the LORD their  
God, nor seek him for all this.

11 Ē'phrā-īm also is like a silly  
dove <sup>u</sup>without heart: they <sup>v</sup>call  
to Ē'gypt, they go to Ās-sŷr-ā.

12 When they shall go, I will  
spread my <sup>w</sup>net upon them; I will  
bring them down as the fowls  
of the heaven; I will <sup>x</sup>chastise  
them, as their congregation hath  
heard.

13 <sup>Woe</sup> unto them! for they  
have fled from me: destruction  
unto them! because they have  
transgressed against me: though  
I have redeemed them, <sup>yet</sup> they  
have <sup>a</sup>spoken lies against me.

14 And <sup>b</sup>they have not cried  
unto me with their heart, <sup>c</sup>when  
they howled upon their beds: they  
assemble themselves for corn and  
wine, <sup>and</sup> they rebel against me.

15 Though I have <sup>5</sup>bound <sup>and</sup>  
strengthened their arms, yet do  
they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, <sup>but</sup> not to <sup>e</sup>the  
most High: they are like a deceit-  
ful bow: their princes shall <sup>f</sup>fall  
by the sword for the rage of their  
tongue: this <sup>shall</sup> be their deri-  
sion in the land of <sup>a</sup>Ē'gypt.

## CHAPTER 8

*Destruction threatened to Israel and Judah  
for their impiety and idolatry.*

**SET** the trumpet to thy mouth.

*He shall come as an eagle*  
against the house of the LORD,  
<sup>b</sup>because they have transgressed  
my covenant, and trespassed  
against my law.

2 <sup>c</sup>Īs'ra-el shall cry unto me,  
My God, <sup>a</sup>we know thee.

3 <sup>c</sup>Īs'ra-el hath cast off <sup>the thing</sup>  
<sup>that is</sup> good: the enemy shall pur-  
sue him.

4 They have set up <sup>e</sup>kings, but  
<sup>not</sup> by me: they have made  
princes, and <sup>i</sup>I knew <sup>it</sup> not: of  
their silver and their gold have  
they made them <sup>i</sup>idols, that they  
may be <sup>b</sup>cut off.

5 ¶ <sup>1, h</sup>Thy <sup>a, i</sup>calf, O <sup>i</sup>Sā-mā-  
rī-ā, hath cast <sup>thee</sup> off; mine <sup>a</sup>an-  
ger is kindled against them: how  
long <sup>will it be</sup> ere they attain to  
innocency?

6 For from Īs'ra-el <sup>was</sup> it also:  
<sup>the</sup> workman made it; therefore  
<sup>it is</sup> not God: but the <sup>a, i</sup>calf of  
<sup>i</sup>Sā-mā-rī-ā shall be broken in  
pieces.

7 For <sup>they</sup> have sown the wind,  
and <sup>they</sup> shall reap the whirl-  
wind: <sup>it</sup> hath no stalk: the bud  
shall yield no meal: if so be it  
yield, the strangers shall swallow  
it up.

8 Īs'ra-el is swallowed up:  
<sup>b, n</sup>now shall they be among the  
<sup>3</sup>Gēn'tiles as a vessel wherein <sup>is</sup>  
no pleasure.

9 For they are <sup>gone</sup> up to <sup>2</sup>Ās-  
sŷr-ā, a wild <sup>a</sup>ass alone by him-  
self: Ē'phrā-īm hath hired <sup>lovers</sup>.

10 Yea, though they have hired  
among the nations, now will I  
gather them, and they <sup>shall</sup> sor-  
row a little for the burden of the  
king of princes.

11 Because Ē'phrā-īm hath  
made many <sup>a</sup>altars to sin, altars  
shall be unto him to sin.

12 <sup>i</sup>I have written to him the

**B.C. 780?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
**a Eagle,** Lev.  
11:13.

**b Sin, punishment**  
**of,** Rom. 6:12.

**c Israel, prophecies**  
**concerning,**  
1 Kin. 12:1.

**d Hypocrisy,** Jas.  
3:17.

**4**  
**e King,** 2 Kin.  
3:10.

**f Government, rela-**  
**tion of God to,**  
Isa. 22:21.

**g Idol,** 1 Kin.  
15:12.

**5**  
**h Idolatry, folly of,**  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
**i Calf,** Mic. 6:6.  
**j Samaria,** 1 Kin.  
16:24.

**k Anger of God,**  
2 Kin. 13:3.

**l R. V. He hath**  
**cast off thy calf,**  
O Samaria;

**7**  
**l Punishment, ac-**  
**cording to deeds,**  
Lev. 26:41.

**m Sin, fruits of,**  
Rom. 5:12.

**2 R. V. he hath no**  
**standing corn;**  
the blade shall

**8**  
**n Backsliders, cor-**  
**rective judgments**  
**upon,** Jer. 3:22.

**3 R. V. nations**

**9**  
**o False Confidence,**  
Psa. 30:6.

**p Assyria,** Gen.  
25:18.

**q Ass, wild,** 2 Chr.  
28:15.

**r Alliances,** Josh.  
9:15.

**10**  
**4 Am. R. V. begin**  
**to be diminished**  
**by reason of the**  
**burden of the**  
**king of princes.**

**11**  
**Altar, used in**  
**idolatrous wor-**  
**ship,** Gen. 8:20.

**12**  
**5 R. V. Though I**  
**write for him my**  
**law in ten thou-**  
**sand precepts,**  
they are counted

## E.C. 760?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Word of God, dis-  
tributed in, Psa.*  
119:9.

## 13

*Hypocrisy, pun-  
ishment for, Jas.*  
3:17.

*Offerings, un-  
waiting when not  
accompanied by  
piety, Lev. 6:17.*

*Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,*  
1 Pet. 1:17.

*Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

## 14

*Backsliders, Jer.*  
3:22.

*Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.*

*R. V. builded  
palaces;*

## 1

*R. V., like the  
peoples;*

*R. V. hire*

## 2

*Israel, prophecies  
concerning, vs.*  
1-17; 1 Kin.  
12:1.

*Threshing, floors  
for, 1 Chr. 21:20.*  
*Wine Press, Isa.*  
5:2.

## 3

*Canaan, Gen.*  
37:1.

*Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.*  
5:13.

*Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

*Assyria, Gen.*  
25:18.

## 4

*Hypocrisy, ab-  
horred of God,  
Jas. 3:17.*

*R. V. shall be for  
their appetite; it  
shall not*

## 5

*R. V. day of  
solemn assembly,  
and*

## 6

*Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.*  
73:3.

*R. V. away from  
destruction,*

great things of my law, but <sup>1</sup>they were counted as a strange thing.

13 <sup>1</sup>They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but <sup>2</sup>the LORD accepteth them not; now will he remember their iniquity, and <sup>3</sup>visit their sins: they shall return to <sup>4</sup>E'gypt.

14 For <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el hath <sup>2</sup>forgotten his Maker, and <sup>3</sup>buildeth temples; and <sup>4</sup>Jū'dah hath multiplied fenced cities: but <sup>5</sup>I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

## CHAPTER 9

*The distress and captivity of Israel for their idolatry.*

REJOICE not, O <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el, for joy, <sup>2</sup>as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved <sup>3</sup>a reward upon every cornfloor.

2 <sup>1</sup>The <sup>2</sup>floor and the <sup>3</sup>wine-press shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 <sup>1</sup>They shall not dwell in the LORD's <sup>2</sup>land; but <sup>3</sup>E'phrā-īm shall return to <sup>4</sup>E'gypt, and they shall eat <sup>5</sup>judgment things in <sup>6</sup>As-syria.

4 <sup>1</sup>They shall not offer wine of <sup>2</sup>offerings to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: <sup>3</sup>their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread <sup>4</sup>for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the <sup>1</sup>solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For, lo, <sup>1</sup>they are gone <sup>2</sup>because of destruction: <sup>3</sup>E'gypt

shall gather them up, <sup>1</sup>Mēm'phis shall bury them: the pleasant places for their silver, <sup>2</sup>nettles shall possess them: <sup>3</sup>thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7 <sup>1</sup>The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come; <sup>2</sup>Is'ra-el shall know it: the <sup>3</sup>prophet is a fool, the <sup>4</sup>spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 <sup>1</sup>The watchman of <sup>2</sup>E'phrā-īm was with my God: but the <sup>3</sup>prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of <sup>1</sup>Gib'e-ah: therefore he will <sup>2</sup>remember their iniquity, he will <sup>3</sup>visit their sins.

10 <sup>1</sup>I found <sup>2</sup>Is'ra-el like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first time: but they <sup>3</sup>went to <sup>4</sup>Bā'al-pē'or, and <sup>5</sup>separated themselves unto <sup>6</sup>that shame; and <sup>7</sup>their abominations were according as <sup>8</sup>they loved.

11 <sup>1</sup>As for <sup>2</sup>E'phrā-īm, <sup>3</sup>their glory shall fly away like a bird, <sup>4</sup>from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 <sup>1</sup>Though they bring up their children, yet will I <sup>2</sup>bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, woe also to them when <sup>3</sup>I depart from them!

13 <sup>1</sup>E'phrā-īm, as I saw <sup>2</sup>Ty'rus, is planted in a pleasant place: but <sup>3</sup>E'phrā-īm shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a <sup>1</sup>miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

## E.C. 760?

See footnote, *Time*  
Rev. 10:6.

*Nettle, figura-  
tive, Prov. 24:31*

*Thorn, figurative*  
Iios, 2:6.

## 7

*Minister, false  
and corrupt,*  
Rom. 15:16.

*R. V. man that  
hath the spirit*

## 8

*R. V. Ephraim  
was a watchman  
with my God:*

## 9

*sin, known to  
God, Rom. 5:12*

*Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works*  
1 Pet. 1:17.

## 10

*God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.*  
2:2.

*Idolatry, 1 Sam.*  
15:23.

*Baal-peor, Num.*  
25:3.

*Sin, love of,  
Rom. 5:12.*

*R. V. consecrat-  
ed themselves  
unto the shame-  
ful thing, and be-  
came abominable  
like that which  
they loved.*

## 11

*R. V. there shall  
be no birth, and  
none with child,  
and no concep-  
tion.*

## 12

*Reprobates, car-  
ces denounced  
against, 1 Cor.*  
9:27.

*Holy Spirit,  
withdrawn from  
incorrigible sin-  
ners, Acts 1:2.*

*Sin, separates  
from God, Rom.*  
5:12.

## 13

*Or, Tyre, Josh.*  
19:29.

## 14

*Abortion, as a  
judgment, Ex.*  
21:22.

\* **GIBEAH.** Wickedness of the people of, Judg. 19:12-30; Hos. 9:9; 10:9. Destroyed by the Israelites, Judg. 20. The city of Saul, 1 Sam. 10:26; 15:34; 22:6. The ark of the covenant conveyed to, by the Philistines, 1 Sam. 7:1; 2 Sam. 6:3. Deserted, Isa. 10:29.

† **BEREAVEMENT.** From God, Ex. 12:29; Hos. 9:12. Mourning in, forbidden, to Aaron for Nadab and Abihu, Lev. 10:6; to Ezekiel for his wife, Ezek. 24:16-18. Beneficent discipline in, Eccl. 7:2-4.

**Resignation in:** Enjoined, 1 Thess. 4:13-18. Exemplified, by Job, Job 1:18-21; by David, 2 Sam. 12:22, 23.

**Instances of:** Abraham, of Sarah, Gen. 23:2. Jacob, of Joseph, Gen. 37:34, 35. Joseph, of his father, Gen. 50:1, 4. The Egyptians, of their firstborn, Ex. 12:29-33. Naomi, of her husband, Ruth 1:3, 5, 20, 21. David, of his child by Bathsheba, 2 Sam. 12:15-23; of Absalom, 2 Sam. 18:33; 19:4. Martha and Mary, John 11:19-21, 33. See footnote, DEATH, Num. 23:10.



B.C. 760?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

a *Gilgal*, Josh.  
4:19.v *Sin, repugnant to*  
*God*, Rom. 5:12.

17

a *Afflictions, impen-*  
*itence in*, Psa.  
34:19.a *Jews, dispersion*  
*of*, Neh. 4:2.

B.C. 740?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a *Unfaithfulness*,  
Luke 16:11.b *Idolatry*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.1 R. V. a luxuriant  
2 R. V. pillars.

2

a *Character, instabi-*  
*lity of*, Phil.  
2:15.d *Luicavarmness*,  
Rev. 3:16.e *Heart, unregen-*  
*erate*, Psa. 44:21.f *Indecision*,  
1 Kin. 18:21.g *Idolatry, proph-*  
*ets relating to*,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

4

h *Perjury*, 1 Tim.  
1:10.i *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

5

j *Samaria*, Isa.  
7:9.k *Cal, images of*,  
Mic. 6:6.l *Beth-aven*, Josh.  
18:12.m *Priest, idolatrous*,  
Lev. 1:5.

6

n *Assyria*, Gen.  
25:18.

15 All their wickedness *is* in  
a *Gil'gal*: for there I hated them:  
for the wickedness of their do-  
ings <sup>2</sup>I will drive them out of  
mine house, <sup>3</sup>I will love them no  
more: all their princes *are* re-  
volters.

16 a, i *E'phrā'im* is smitten, their  
root is dried up, they shall bear  
no fruit: yea, though they bring  
forth, yet will I slay *even* the be-  
loved *fruit* of their womb.

17 My God will <sup>2</sup>cast them  
away, because <sup>3</sup>they did not  
hearken unto him: and they shall  
be a wanderers among the na-  
tions.

## CHAPTER 10

*Judgments upon Israel threatened for their*  
*impiety and idolatry.*

**I**S'RA-EL *is* <sup>1</sup>an empty vine,  
<sup>2</sup>he bringeth forth fruit unto  
himself: according to the multi-  
tude of his fruit he hath in-  
creased the altars; according to  
the goodness of his land <sup>3</sup>they  
have made goodly <sup>2</sup>images.

2 c, d Their <sup>2</sup>heart is <sup>1</sup>divided;  
now shall they be found faulty:  
<sup>3</sup>he shall break down their al-  
tars, he shall spoil their im-  
ages.

3 For now they shall say, We  
have no king, because we feared  
not the LORD; what then should  
a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words,  
<sup>5</sup>swearing falsely in making a  
covenant: thus <sup>4</sup>judgment spring-  
eth up as hemlock in the furrows  
of the field.

5 The inhabitants of <sup>1</sup>Sā-mā'-  
rī-ā shall fear because of the  
<sup>2</sup>calves of <sup>1</sup>Bēth-ā'ven: for the  
people thereof shall mourn over  
it, and the <sup>3</sup>priests thereof *that*  
rejoiced on it, for the glory  
thereof, because it is departed  
from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto  
<sup>2</sup>Ās-sūr'ā *for* a present to king

Jā'reb: *E'phrā'im* shall receive  
shame, and *Iš'ra-el* shall be  
ashamed of his own counsel.

7 *As for* Sā-mā'rī-ā, her king  
is cut off as the foam upon the  
water.

8 <sup>2</sup>The high places also of *Ā'*-  
ven, the sin of *Iš'ra-el*, shall be  
destroyed: the thorn and the  
<sup>3</sup>thistle shall come up on their  
altars; and <sup>2</sup>they shall say to  
the mountains, Cover us; and to  
the hills, Fall on us.

9 O *Iš'ra-el*, thou hast sinned  
from the days of <sup>1</sup>Gib'e-ah: there  
they stood: <sup>3</sup>the battle in Gib'e-  
ah against the children of iniq-  
uity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I  
should <sup>2</sup>chastise them; and the  
people shall be gathered against  
them, when they <sup>4</sup>shall bind them-  
selves in their two furrows.

11 And *E'phrā'im is as* an  
<sup>1</sup>heifer *that is taught*, and loveth  
to <sup>2</sup>tread out the corn; but I  
passed over upon her fair neck:  
I will <sup>3</sup>make *E'phrā'im* to ride;  
Jū'dah shall plow, and Jā'cob  
shall break his clods.

12 <sup>2</sup>Sow to yourselves in right-  
eousness, <sup>3</sup>reap in mercy; break  
up your fallow ground: for <sup>2</sup>it  
is time to <sup>2</sup>seek the LORD, till  
he come and rain righteousness  
upon you.

13 <sup>2</sup>Ye have plowed wicked-  
ness, <sup>3</sup>ye have reaped iniquity;  
<sup>2</sup>ye have eaten the fruit of lies:  
because thou didst <sup>3</sup>trust in thy  
way, in the multitude of thy  
mighty men.

14 c, d Therefore shall a tumult  
arise among thy people, and all  
thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as  
Shāl'man spoiled Bēth-ār'bel in  
the day of battle: <sup>2</sup>the mother  
was dashed in pieces upon *her*  
children.

15 So shall Bēth'-el do unto  
you because of your great wick-

B.C. 740?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

o *Idolatry, de-*  
*nounced*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.p *Luke 23:30*; Rev.  
6:16.q *Terror of the*  
*Wicked*, Isa.  
2:19.

9

r *Gibeah, wicked-*  
*ness of the people*  
*of*, Ilos. 9:9.s R. V. that the  
battle against  
the children of  
iniquity should  
not overtake  
them in Gibeah.

10

t *Divine Chastise-*  
*ment*, Job 33:19.u R. V. are bound  
to their two  
transgressions.

11

v *Heifer, figurative*,  
Num. 19:2.w *Threshing, by*  
*treading*, 1 Chr.  
21:20.x R. V. set a rider  
on Ephraim;

12

y *Sower, figurative*,  
Matt. 13:3.z *Righteousness,*  
*fruits of*, Psa.  
15:2.aa *Reaping, figurative*,  
1 Sam. 6:13.ab *Repentance, en-*  
*joined*, Mark 1:4.ac *Seekers, seeking*  
*God enjoined*,  
Isa. 55:6.

13

ad *Sin, fruits of*,  
Rom. 5:12.ae *False Confidence,*  
*in worldly help*,  
Psa. 30:6.

14

af *Wicked, punish-*  
*ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.ag *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.ah *War, evils of*,  
Judg. 3:2.

**B.C. 740?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

- a *God, love of*, Gen. 2:2.  
b *Matt.* 2:15.  
c *God, fatherhood of*, Gen. 2:2.  
d *Spiritual Adoption*, Rom. 8:15.  
e *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

## 2

- f *Backsliders*, Jer. 3:22.  
g *Impenitence*, Rom. 2:5.  
h *Or, Baal*, 2 Kin. 17:16.  
i *Incense, offered in idolatrous worship*, Ex. 37:29.

## 3

- j *God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.  
k *Temporal Blessings, from God*, Psa. 103:2.  
l *Israel, after the revolt*, 1 Kin. 12:1.  
m *Ingratitude, of man to God*, Rom. 1:21.  
n *Spiritual Blindness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

1 R. V. I took them on my arms;

## 4

- o *Rope, figurative*, 1 Kin. 20:31.

## 5

- p *Assyria*, Gen. 25:18.

## B.C. 728?

## 6\*

- q *Sword, figurative*, 1 Chr. 21:5.  
r *War, as a judgment*, Judg. 3:2.

2 R. V. bars,

## 7

- s *Obduracy*, Prov. 29:1.  
3 R. V. him that is on high,

## 8

- t *God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.  
u *Gen.* 10:19; 14: 2, 8; *Deut.* 29:23.  
4 R. V. compassions

## B.C. 740?

## 9

- v *Anger of God, turned away*, 2 Kin. 13:3.

edness: in a morning shall the king of *Is'ra-el* utterly be cut off.

## CHAPTER 11

*God's goodness to Israel, and their ingratitude.*

**W**HEN *Is'ra-el* was a child, then I <sup>a</sup>loved him, and <sup>b</sup>called <sup>c,d</sup>my son out of <sup>e</sup>*E'gypt*.

2 As they called them, so <sup>f,g</sup>they went from them: they sacrificed unto <sup>h</sup>*Ba'al-Im*, and burned <sup>i</sup>incense to graven images.

3 <sup>1,k</sup>I taught <sup>l</sup>*E'phra'im* also to go, <sup>l</sup>taking them by their arms; but <sup>m</sup>they <sup>n</sup>knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with <sup>o</sup>cords of a man, with bands of <sup>a</sup>love: and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and <sup>1,k</sup>I laid meat unto them.

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of <sup>e</sup>*E'gypt*, but the <sup>p</sup>*As-syr'-i-an* shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the <sup>q,r</sup>sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his <sup>2</sup>branches, and devour <sup>them</sup>, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are <sup>a</sup>bent to <sup>b</sup>backsliding from me: though they called them to <sup>3</sup>the most High, none at all would exalt <sup>him</sup>.

8 <sup>a</sup>How shall I give thee up, *E'phra'im*? <sup>a,i</sup>how shall I deliver thee, *Is'ra-el*? how shall I make thee as <sup>u</sup>*Ad'mah*? how shall I set thee as <sup>z</sup>*Ze-bo'im*? mine heart is turned within me, my <sup>4</sup>repentings are kindled together.

9 ¶ I will not execute the fierceness of mine <sup>v</sup>anger, I will not

return to destroy *E'phra'im*: for I am God, and not man; the <sup>w,z</sup>Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, <sup>e</sup>then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall <sup>e</sup>tremble as a bird out of <sup>e</sup>*E'gypt*, and as a dove out of the land of *As-syr'-i-a*: and I will <sup>v</sup>place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 *E'phra'im* compasseth me about with lies, and the house of *Is'ra-el* with deceit: but *Ju'dah* yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the <sup>7</sup>saints.

## CHAPTER 12

*Ephraim and Judah reproved for their sins, and exhorted to repentance.*

**E'PHRA-IM** feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; and they do <sup>a</sup>make a <sup>b</sup>covenant with the <sup>c</sup>*As-syr'-i-an*s, and <sup>d</sup>oil is carried into <sup>e</sup>*E'gypt*.

2 The LORD hath also a controversy with <sup>7</sup>*Ju'dah*, and will <sup>a</sup>punish <sup>b</sup>*Ja'cob* <sup>i</sup>according to his ways; <sup>i</sup>according to his doings will he <sup>q</sup>recompense him.

3 ¶ He took his brother by the heel in the womb, and <sup>1</sup>by his strength he had power with God: 4 Yea, <sup>2</sup>he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made <sup>3</sup>supplication unto him: he found him in <sup>1</sup>*Beth'-el*, and there he spake with us;

5 Even the LORD God of hosts; the LORD *is* his memorial.

**B.C. 740?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

w *God, holiness of*, Gen. 2:2.

z *Holiness, attribute of God*, Ex. 39:30.

## 10

5 R. V. and the children shall come trembling from the west.

## 11

v *Temporal Blessings, from God*, Psa. 103:2.

6 R. V. come trembling as

## 12

7 R. V. Holy One

**B.C. 725?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

u *False Confidence*, Psa. 30:6.

b *Alliances*, Josh. 9:15.

c *Assyria*, Gen. 25:18.

d *Oil*, Deut. 12:17.

e *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

## 2

f *Judah, kingdom of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.

g *Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

h *Israel, after the revolt, prophecies concerning*, 1 Kin. 12:1.

i *Judgment, according to opportunity and works*, 1 Pet. 1:17.

## 3

j *Jacob*, Gen. 27:11.

1 R. V. in his manhood he

## 4

k *Prayer, impotency in*, Acts 6:4.

l *Beth-el*, Josh. 18:13.

\* **BACKSLIDING**, Matt. 24:12. *Admonitions against*, Lev. 26:14-39; Deut. 4:9; 29:18 (with vs. 19-28); Josh. 24: 27 (with vs. 20-26); 2 Cor. 7:19-22; Psa. 85:8; Ezek. 2:8; Luke 17:32; John 6:66; 1 Cor. 10:11, 12; 2 Cor. 12:20, 21; Gal. 4:9-11; 5:7; 1 Tim. 1:18, 19; 6:20; 2 Tim. 1:8; Heb. 3:12, 13; 4:1, 11; 12:15. *Concealment of impossible*, Psa. 44:20, 21. *Prayer for help against*, Psa. 80:3-7, 14-19.

SOURCES OF TEMPTATIONS TO: *Desire for evil things*, Psa. 106:13, 14; 1 Cor. 10:1-6. *False teachers*, Isa. 9:16; Gal. 1:6, 7; 3:1. *Love of money*, Mark 4:18, 19; 1 Tim. 6:10. *Love of the world*, 2 Tim. 4:10. *Prosperity*, Deut. 8:11-14; 31: 19-21; 32:15. *Tribulation*, Matt. 13:20, 21; Mark 4:16, 17; Luke 8:13.

OF *Israel*, Num. 14:43; Deut. 4:25-31; 32:5, 6, 15; Judg.

2:12; 10:12-14; 2 Chr. 24:20; Neh. 9:26; Psa. 78:10, 40-43, 56-64; 106:13; Isa. 1:4-7, 21, 22; 43:22, 24; 65:2, 3; Jer. 2:5 11-13, 17, 19, 21, 27, 32; 3:21; 5:19, 23; 8:5; 14:7, 10; 50:6 Ezek. 2:3-8; 5:6; Hos. 1:6, 9; 4:6, 10; 6:4, 7; 11:2, 7. *Warnings against*, Deut. 31:16-30; Amos 2:4. *Punishment for*, Isa. 24:5, 6.

NOTABLE INSTANCES OF THE BACKSLIDING OF ISRAEL: At *Meribah*, Ex. 17:1-7. When *Aaron* made the golden calf, Ex. 32; Deut. 9:16. After *Joshua's* death, Judg. 2:8-23. During *Asa's* reign, 2 Chr. 15:3, 4. During *Jotham's* reign, 2 Chr. 27:2. During *Hezekiah's* reign, 2 Chr. 30:2-12. In withholding sacrifices, Isa. 43:22-24.

See footnotes: BACKSLIDERS, Jer. 3:22; APOSTASY, Acts 1:25.

B.C. 725?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

6

*m* Commandment,  
enjoining right-  
eousness, Deut.  
8:2.*n* Repentance, en-  
joined, Mark 1:4.*o* Mercy, Deut.  
5:10.*p* Faithfulness,  
Luke 16:10.*q* Perseverance, en-  
joined, Eph.  
6:18.

7

*r* Merchant, Neh.  
3:32.*s* Balances, false,  
Prov. 11:1.*t* Dishonesty, Ezek.  
22:13.*u* Oppression, Eccl.  
5:3.

8

*v* Riches, a snare,  
Eccl. 4:8.*w* Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:11.*x* Delusion, of the  
self-righteous,  
2 Thess. 2:11.

10

*y* Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.*z* Wicked, warned,  
Psa. 73:3.*a* Vision, Acts  
9:10.*b* Parables, Ezek.  
20:49.

11

*c* Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.*d* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.*e* Gilead, Josh.  
4:19.*f* Altar, used in  
idolatrous wor-  
ship, Gen. 8:20.*g* R. V. Is Gilead  
iniquity?

12

*h* Jacob, Gen.  
27:11.*i* Marriage, wives  
obtained by pur-  
chase, Gen. 34:9.*j* Sheep, Deut.  
32:14.*k* R. V. field of  
Aram,

13

*l* Moses, Ex. 2:10.*m* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.*n* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

14

*o* Ephraim, Gen.  
41:52.*p* Sin, fruits of,  
Rom. 5:12.*q* Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.*r* 1 a Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.*s* 2 b Idolatry, denounced, v. 4; 1 Sam. 15:23. *c* Sin, progressive,  
Rom. 5:12.

6 Therefore <sup>m</sup>turn thou to thy God: keep <sup>a</sup>mercy and judgment, and <sup>p</sup>wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is a* <sup>r</sup>merchant, the <sup>b</sup>balances of <sup>t</sup>'deceit are in his hand: he loveth to <sup>u</sup>oppress.

8 And *E*'phrā-īm said, Yet I am become <sup>v</sup>'rich, I have found me out substance: *in* all my labours <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>they shall find none iniquity in me that *were* sin.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of <sup>e</sup>'E'gypt will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.

10 I have also <sup>y</sup>spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied <sup>a</sup>visions, and used <sup>b</sup>similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets.

11 *Is* <sup>z</sup>there iniquity in <sup>e</sup>'Gīl'e-ād? surely they are vanity: <sup>a</sup>they sacrifice bullocks in <sup>e</sup>'Gīl'gāl; yea, their <sup>i</sup>'altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And <sup>j</sup>Jā'cob fled into the <sup>3</sup>country of Sŷr'ī-ā, and Iŷ'ra-el <sup>b</sup>served for a wife, and for a wife he kept <sup>t</sup>sheep.

13 And by a <sup>i</sup>prophet the LORD <sup>k</sup>brought Iŷ'ra-el out of <sup>i</sup>'E'gypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 <sup>m</sup>E'phrā-īm provoked *him* to anger most bitterly: <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>therefore shall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

## CHAPTER 13

*Ephraim's idolatry. 8 God's anger toward.  
15 Desolations to follow.*

WHEN *E*'phrā-īm spake trembling, he exalted himself in Iŷ'ra-el; but when he <sup>a</sup>offended in Bā'al, he died.

2 And <sup>b</sup>now they <sup>c</sup>sin more and more, and have made them

molten images of their <sup>e</sup>silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the <sup>e</sup>calves.

3 Therefore <sup>i</sup>they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early <sup>d</sup>dew that passeth away, as the <sup>\*</sup>chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the <sup>h</sup>chimney.

4 Yet <sup>i</sup>I am the LORD thy God from the land of <sup>i</sup>'E'gypt, and <sup>b</sup>thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is* no <sup>k</sup>saviour beside me.

5 I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; <sup>t</sup>they were filled, and their <sup>m</sup>heart was <sup>n</sup>exalted; therefore have they <sup>o</sup>forgotten me.

7 Therefore <sup>i</sup>I will be unto them as a <sup>p</sup>lion: as a <sup>q</sup>leopard by the way will I observe *them*:

8 <sup>i</sup>I will meet them as a <sup>b</sup>bear that is bereaved of *her whelps*, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a <sup>p</sup>lion: the wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ <sup>1</sup>O Iŷ'ra-el, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>thou hast destroyed thyself; but <sup>u</sup>in me *is* thine help.

10 <sup>i</sup>I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 <sup>i</sup>I gave thee a <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>king in mine <sup>y</sup>anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>The iniquity of *E*'phrā-īm *is* bound up; his sin *is* <sup>3</sup>hid.

13 <sup>b</sup>The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he

B.C. 725?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.*d* Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.*e* Calf, Mic. 6:6.

3

*f* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.*g* Den, Dan. 4:15.  
*h* House, architec-  
ture of, Esth. 8:1.

4

*i* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.*j* Egypt, Israelites  
in bondage in,  
Gen. 41:8.*k* God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

6

*l* Prosperity, dan-  
gers of, Eccl.  
7:14.*m* Heart, unregene-  
rate, Psa. 44:21.*n* Pride, Prov.  
10:18.*o* Ingratitude, of  
man to God, Rom.  
1:21.

7

*p* Lion, Mic. 5:8.*q* Leopard, Song  
4:8.

8

*r* Bear, 2 Sam.  
17:8.

9

*s* Sin, fruits of,  
Rom. 5:12.*t* Sin, retroactive,  
Rom. 5:12.*u* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.*v* R. V. It is thy  
destruction, O  
Israel, that thou  
art against me,  
against thy help.

10

*z* R. V. Where now  
is thy king, that  
he may save thee  
in all thy cities?

11

*v* Government, God  
in, Isa. 22:21.*w* King, divinely  
authorized,  
2 Kin. 3:10.*x* Saul, 1 Sam. 9:2.*y* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

12

*z* Idolatry, punish-  
ment of, 1 Sam.  
15:23.*a* Sin, punishment  
of, Rom. 5:12.*b* R. V. laid up in  
store.

13

*b* Israel, prophecies  
concerning,  
1 Kin. 12:1.

\* CHAFF. Scattering of, *illustrative of judgments upon the wicked*, Job 21:18; Psa. 1:4; Isa. 17:13; Dan. 2:35; Hos. 13:3. *Figurative*, Matt. 3:12; Luke 3:17.



**B.C. 725?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 14**  
*c* God, savior, Gen. 2:2.  
*d* Grace, 2 Sam. 3:32.  
*e* 1 Cor. 15:55.  
*f* Death, apostrophe to, Num. 23:10.  
*g* God, immutable, Gen. 2:2.  
*4* R. V. where are thy plagues?  
*5* R. V. where is thy destruction?

- 15**  
*h* Israel, prophecies concerning, 1 Kin. 12:1.  
*i* Assyria, prophecies concerning, Gen. 25:18.  
*j* Wind, east, Job 37:17.  
*k* Meteorology, Matt. 16:2.  
*l* Drought, as a judgment, Gen. 31:40.  
*6* Am. R. V. breath of Jehovah coming up

- 16**  
*m* Samaria, prophecies concerning, Isa. 7:9.  
*n* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.  
*o* Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 2 Pet. 3:7.  
*p* War, evils of, Judg. 3:2.  
*q* Cruelly, Psa. 27:12.  
*r* Captive, cruelty to, 1 Sam. 30:3.  
*7* R. V. bear her guilt?

- 1**  
*a* Backsliding, of Israel, Hos. 11:7.  
*b* Repentance, exhortations to, vs. 1-3; Mark 1:4.  
*c* God, mercy of, vs. 1-8; Gen. 2:2.  
*d* Sin, punishment of, Rom. 5:12. *2* *e* Prayer, enjoined, Acts 6:4. *f* Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12. *g* Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3. *h* Praise, Psa. 150:1. *1* R. V. accept that which is good:

is an unwise son; for he should not stay long in *the place of the breaking forth of children.*

14 *I* will ransom them from the power of the *grave*; *I* will redeem them from death: *O* death, *I* will be thy plagues; *O* grave, *I* will be thy destruction: *repentance* shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among *his* brethren, *an east wind* shall come, the *wind* of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 *m. n.* Sā-mā'ri-ā shall become desolate; *for* she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: *their infants* shall be dashed in pieces, and their *women* with child shall be ripped up.

## CHAPTER 14

Israel is exhorted to repentance. 4 Forgiveness promised.

**O** *IS'RA-EL*, *return* unto the LORD thy God; for *thou* hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and *turn* to the LORD: *say* unto him, *Take away* all iniquity, and *receive us* graciously: *so*

will we *render* *the* calves of our lips.

3 *As'shur* shall not save us; we will not ride upon *horses*: neither will we *say* any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in *thee* the *fatherless* findeth mercy.

4 ¶ *I, n. o* *I* will heal their backsliding, *I* will *love* them freely: for mine *anger* is turned away from him.

5 *I* will be as the *dew* unto *Is'ra-el*: *he* shall grow as the *lily*, and cast forth his roots as *Lēb'-a-non*.

6 *His* branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the *olive* tree, and his smell as *Lēb'-a-non*.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the *corn*, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the *wine* of *Lēb'-a-non*.

8 *Ē'phrā-īm* shall say, What have *I* to do any more with idols? *I* have *heard him*, and observed him: *I* am like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these *things*? *prudent*, and he shall know them? for the *ways* of the LORD are *right*, and the *just* shall walk in them: but the *transgressors* shall fall therein.

—*a* Prudence, 2 Chr. 2:12. *b* Way, figurative, Isa. 35:8. *c* God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2. *d* Righteousness, Psa. 15:2. *e* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. *f* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

**B.C. 725?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- i* Sacrifice, figurative, Rom. 12:1.  
*2* R. V. as bullocks the offering of  
**3**  
*i* Horse, Job 39:19.  
*k* False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.  
*l* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.  
*m* Orphan, God the friend of, Lam. 5:3.

- 4**  
*n* Promise, to backsliders, vs. 4-7; 2 Cor. 1:20.  
*o* Backsliders, promises to penitent, Jer. 3:22.  
*p* God, love of, Gen. 2:2.  
*q* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.  
**5**  
*r* Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.  
*s* Dew, Dan. 4:15.  
*t* Israel, prophecies concerning, 1 Kin. 12:1.  
*u* Lily, Matt. 6:28.  
*v* Lebanon, Deut. 1:7.

*w* Olive, Deut. 6:11.

- 7**  
*x* Corn, Psa. 65:13.  
*y* Wine, Prov. 23:31.

- 3 Am. R. V. grain, and blossom as  
**8**  
*4* R. V. answered, and will regard him:

- 9**  
*z* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.  
*a* God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2. *d* Righteousness, Psa. 15:2. *e* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. *f* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

**B.C. 800?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 1**  
*a* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 33:2.

**CHAPTER 1**  
*The judgments of God upon the land. 8 The prophet exhorts the people to mourn, 14 and to proclaim a fast.*

**T**HE word of the LORD that came to *\*Jō'el* the son of *Pē-thū'el*.

2 *Hear* this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it,

**B.C. 800?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 2**  
*b* Nation, punishment of, vs. 1-20; Isa. 2:4.

\* **JOEL** (Jehovah his God). One of the twelve minor prophets, probably lived in the days of Uzziah, Joel 1:1; Acts 2:16. Son of Pethuel, Joel 1:1. Declares the terribleness of God's

judgments, Joel 1: 2:1-11. Exhorts to repentance, Joel 2:12-17. Denounces judgments against the enemies of God, Joel 3:1-17. Foretells blessings for Zion, Joel 2:18-32; 3:18-21.

**B.C. 800?**  
see footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10, 6.

**4**  
c Joel 2:25; Amos  
4:9.  
d Locust, devotion-  
ation by, vs. 4-7;  
Nah. 3:17.  
e Joel 2:25; Nah.  
3:15, 16.  
f Caterpillar, as a  
judgment, 1 Kin.  
8:37.

**5**  
a Drunkard, Psa.  
69:12.  
b Drunkenness,  
Luke 21:34.  
c Wine, Prov.  
23:31.  
d R. V. sweet

**6**  
e Lion, strength of,  
Mic. 5:8.

**7**  
f Vineyard, figura-  
tive, Isa. 1:3.  
g Fig Tree, figura-  
tive, Luke 13:6.

**8**  
h Sackcloth, Isa.  
15:3.

**9**  
i Offerings, meat,  
Lev. 6:17.  
j Offerings, drink,  
Lev. 6:17.  
k Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.  
l R. V. meal

**10**  
m Drought, as a  
judgment, Gen.  
31:40.  
n Corn, Psa. 65:13.  
o Oil, Deut. 12:17.

**11**  
p Wheat, Ezra. 6:9.  
q Barley, Ex. 9:31.

**12**  
r Pomegranate,  
Num. 13:23.  
s Palm Tree, Song  
7:7.  
t Prov. 25:11;  
Song 2:3, 5; 7:8;  
8:5.

**13**  
u Commandment,  
enjoying penit-  
ence, Deut. 8:2.  
v R. V. inserts  
with sackcloth,  
and lament,

and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 <sup>v</sup>That which the <sup>v</sup>palmerworm hath left hath the <sup>v</sup>locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the <sup>v</sup>cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath the <sup>v</sup>caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye <sup>v</sup>drunkards, and weep; and howl, al<sup>v</sup>ye <sup>v</sup>drinkers of <sup>v</sup>wine, because of the <sup>v</sup>new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a <sup>v</sup>lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 <sup>v</sup>He hath laid my <sup>v</sup>wine waste, and barked my <sup>v</sup>fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with <sup>v</sup>sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 <sup>v</sup>The <sup>v</sup>2<sup>nd</sup> meat offering and the <sup>v</sup>drink offering is cut off from the <sup>v</sup>house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD's ministers, mourn.

10 <sup>v</sup>The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the <sup>v</sup>corn is <sup>v</sup>wasted: the new <sup>v</sup>wine is dried up, the <sup>v</sup>oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vinedressers, for the <sup>v</sup>wheat and for the <sup>v</sup>barley; because <sup>v</sup>the harvest of the field is perished.

12 <sup>v</sup>The <sup>v</sup>wine is dried up, and the <sup>v</sup>fig tree languisheth; the <sup>v</sup>pomegranate tree, the <sup>v</sup>palm tree also, and the <sup>v</sup>apple tree, even all the trees of the field, are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 ¶ <sup>v</sup>2<sup>nd</sup> Gird yourselves, <sup>v</sup>and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in <sup>v</sup>sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the <sup>v</sup>2<sup>nd</sup> meat offer-

ing and the <sup>v</sup>drink offering is withheld from the <sup>v</sup>house of your God.

14 <sup>v</sup>2<sup>nd</sup> Sanctify ye a fast, <sup>v</sup>call a solemn assembly, gather the <sup>v</sup>elders and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

15 Alas for the <sup>v</sup>day! for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a <sup>v</sup>destruction <sup>v</sup>from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat <sup>v</sup>cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the <sup>v</sup>barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the <sup>v</sup>beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I <sup>v</sup>cry: for <sup>v</sup>the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20 The <sup>v</sup>beasts of the field <sup>v</sup>cry also unto thee: for <sup>v</sup>the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 2

Terrible judgments predicted. 12 An exhortation to repent, 15 and to proclaim a fast. 18 Blessings promised thereupon. 28 The outpouring of the Spirit foretold.

**B**LOW ye the trumpet in Zi'ōn, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for <sup>v</sup>the <sup>v</sup>day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand;

2 A day of <sup>v</sup>darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great <sup>v</sup>people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, nei-

**B.C. 800?**  
see footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10, 6.

<sup>v</sup> Repentance, en-  
joined, Mark 1:4.

**14**  
a Fasting, enjoined.  
Zech. 8:19.  
b Worship, en-  
joined, Gen. 22:5.  
c R. V. old men

**15**  
d Day, figurative,  
Gen. 1:5.  
e Nation, punish-  
ment of, Isa. 2:4.  
f Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

**16**  
g Famine, de-  
scribed, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

**17**  
h Barn, Prov. 3:10.

**18**  
i Animals, suffer  
under divine  
judgments, Jer.  
27:5.

**19**  
j Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.

**20**  
k Drought, as a  
judgment, Gen.  
31:40.  
l R. V. pant unto

## B.C. 800?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 3

*g Eden*, Isa. 51:3.

## 4

*h Cavalry*, 1 Sam.  
13:5.

## 5

*i Chariot*, Josh.  
11:4.

## 7

*j Armies, tactics*  
of, Deut. 11:4.

## 8

*k R. V. they burst*  
through the  
weapons, and  
break not off  
their course.

## 9

*2 R. V. leap upon*  
the city;

## 11

*k Agency, in exe-*  
cuting judgments,  
Mark 1:17.

## 12

*l Commandment,*  
enjoining peni-  
tence, Deut. 8:2.

*m Repentance, ex-*  
hortations to,  
Mark 1:4.

*n Sincerity*, 1 Cor.  
5:8.

ther shall be any more after it,  
*even* to the years of many genera-  
tions.

3 A fire devoureth before them;  
and behind them a flame burn-  
eth: the land *is* as the garden of  
E'd'en before them, and behind  
them a desolate wilderness; yea,  
and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as  
the appearance of horses; and as  
*h* horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of *i* chariots on  
the tops of mountains shall they  
leap, like the noise of a flame of  
fire that devoureth the stubble,  
as a strong people set in battle  
array.

6 Before their face the people  
shall be much pained: all faces  
shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty  
men; *i* they shall climb the wall  
like men of war; and they shall  
march every one on his ways,  
and they shall not break their  
ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust an-  
other; they shall walk every one  
in his path: and *when* they fall  
upon the sword, they shall not be  
wounded.

9 They *shall* run to and fro in  
the city; they shall run upon the  
wall, they shall climb up upon  
the houses; they shall enter in at  
the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before  
them; the heavens shall tremble:  
the sun and the moon shall be  
dark, and the stars shall with-  
draw their shining:

11 And the LORD shall utter his  
voice before his army: for his  
camp *is* very great: for *he* *is*  
strong that executeth his word:  
for the *b, c, d* day of the LORD *is*  
great and very terrible; and who  
can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith  
the LORD, *l, m* Turn ye *even* to me  
with *n* all your heart, and with

*o* fasting, and with *o* weeping, and  
with mourning:

13 And rend your heart, and  
not your garments, and *l, m* turn  
unto the LORD your God: for he  
*is* gracious and *o* merciful, *o* slow  
to anger, and of great kindness,  
and *o* repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth *if* he will re-  
turn and *o* repent, and leave a  
*o* blessing behind him; *even* a  
*o* meat offering and a drink offer-  
ing unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zi'on,  
*o* sanctify a fast, *o* call a solemn  
assembly:

16 Gather the people, *o* sanctify  
the congregation, assemble the  
*o* elders, gather the children, and  
those that suck the breasts: let  
the bridegroom go forth of his  
chamber, and the bride out of  
her closet.

17 Let the priests, the minis-  
ters of the LORD, *o* weep between  
the porch and the altar, and *o* let  
them *o* say, Spare thy people, O  
LORD, and give not thine herit-  
age to reproach, that the *o* heathen  
should rule over them: where-  
fore should they say among the  
*o* people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be  
*o* jealous for his land, and *o* pity  
his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will *o* an-  
swer and say unto his people,  
Behold, *o* I will send you *o* corn,  
and *o* wine, and *o* oil, and ye  
shall be satisfied therewith: and  
I will no more make you a re-  
proach among the heathen:

20 But I will remove far off  
from you the northern *o* army, and  
will drive him into a land barren  
and desolate, with his face to-  
ward the *o* east sea, and his hin-  
der part toward the *o* utmost sea,  
and his stink shall come up, and  
his ill savour shall come up, be-  
cause he hath done great things.

21 *o* Fear not, O land; be glad

## B.C. 800?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*o Fasting, enjoined*  
Zech. 8:19.

*p Weeping, peni-*  
tential, Ezra  
3:13.

## 13

*q God, mercy* of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*r God, longsuffer-*  
ing of, Gen. 2:2.

*s Repentance, at-*  
tributed to God,  
Mark 1:4.

## 14

*t Temporal Bless-*  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

*3 R. V. meal*

## 15

*u Worship, en-*  
joined, Gen. 22:5

## 16

*v Purification*,  
Num. 19:19.

*4 R. V. old men,*

## 17

*w Minister, duties*  
of, Rom. 15:16.

*x Prayer, interces-*  
sory, Acts 6:4.

*y Intercession, of*  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.

*5 R. V. nations*

*6 R. V. peoples,*

## 18

*z God, jealous*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*a Pity, of God*, Job  
19:21.

## 19

*b Prayer, answered*  
Acts 6:4.

*c God, providence*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*d Corn*, Psa. 65:13

*e Temporal Bless-*  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

*f Wine*, Prov.  
23:31.

*g Oil*, Deut. 12:17

## 20

*h Dead Sea*, Gen.  
14:3.

*i Mediterranean*  
Sea, Ex. 23:31.

## 21

*j Faith, enjoined*,  
Mark 11:22.

*k Adversity, consola-*  
tion in, Psa.  
10:6.



B.C. 800?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

23

i Joy, enjoined,  
Psa. 5:11.m Rain, 2 Sam.  
1:21.n Meteorology,  
Matt. 16:2.7 R. V. in just  
measure,

24

o Prosperity, from  
God, Eccl. 7:14.p Threshing, floors  
for, 1 Chr. 21:20.

q Wheat, Ezra 6:9.

25

r Locust, Nah.  
3:17.s Joel 1:4; Nah. 3:  
15, 16.t Caterpillar,  
1 Kin. 8:37.u Joel 1:4; Amos  
4:9.

26

v Thankfulness,  
enjoined, for  
providential de-  
liverance, Acts  
24:3.

27

w God dwells with  
the Righteous,  
1 Kin. 6:13.x Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.y Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

28

z Acts 2:17-21.

a Prophecies, of the  
outpouring of the  
Holy Spirit, Dan.  
9:24.b Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.c Women, as proph-  
ets, Prov. 31:10.d Spiritual Gifts,  
1 Cor. 12:4.e Dream, revela-  
tions by, Dan.  
1:17.f Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.g Vision, a mode of  
revelation, Acts  
9:10.

30

h Celestial Phen-  
omena, Luke  
23:44.

31

i Sun, Josh. 10:12.

and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

22 <sup>i,k</sup>Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for <sup>e</sup>the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the <sup>e</sup>tree beareth her fruit, <sup>e</sup>the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 <sup>i,k</sup>Be glad then, ye children of Zi'ôn, and <sup>i</sup>rejoice in the LORD your God: for <sup>e</sup>he hath <sup>e</sup>given you the former <sup>m,n</sup>rain <sup>r</sup>moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

24 And <sup>e,o</sup>the <sup>v</sup>floods shall be full of <sup>e</sup>wheat, and <sup>e,o</sup>the fats shall overflow with <sup>i</sup>wine and <sup>o</sup>oil.

25 And <sup>e,o</sup>I will <sup>r</sup>restore to you the years that the <sup>r</sup>locust hath eaten, the <sup>e</sup>cankerworm, and the <sup>e</sup>caterpillar, and the <sup>u</sup>palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And <sup>e</sup>ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and <sup>v</sup>praise the name of the LORD your God, that <sup>e</sup>hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that <sup>w</sup>I am in the midst of Is'ra-el, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and <sup>x,y</sup>my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And <sup>z</sup>it shall come to pass afterward, that <sup>a</sup>I will pour out my <sup>b</sup>spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your <sup>c</sup>daughters shall <sup>d</sup>prophesy, your old men shall <sup>e</sup>dream dreams, your <sup>f</sup>young men shall see <sup>g</sup>visions:

29 <sup>a</sup>And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my <sup>b</sup>spirit.

30 And I will shew <sup>h</sup>wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 <sup>h</sup>The <sup>e</sup>sun shall be turned

into darkness, and the <sup>i</sup>moon into blood, before the great and the terrible <sup>k</sup>day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, that <sup>i</sup>whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD <sup>m,n</sup>shall be delivered: for in mount Zi'ôn and in <sup>o</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm <sup>s</sup>shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and <sup>i</sup>in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

## CHAPTER 3

God's judgments upon the enemies of his people. 18 Blessings promised to Zion.

FOR, behold, in those days, and in that time, <sup>a</sup>when I shall bring again the captivity of Jû'dah and Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, 2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jê-hôsh'a-phât, and will plead with them there for my people and <sup>i</sup>for my heritage Is'ra-el, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast <sup>b</sup>lots for my people; and have given a boy for an <sup>c</sup>harlot, and <sup>d</sup>sold a girl for <sup>e</sup>wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O <sup>f</sup>Tÿre, and <sup>g</sup>Zi'dôn, and all the <sup>h</sup>coasts of Pâl'es-tine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I <sup>i</sup>return your recompence upon your own head;

5 Because ye have taken my silver, and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things:

6 The children also of Jû'dah and the children of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm have ye <sup>d</sup>sold unto the <sup>e</sup>Grê'cians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have

B.C. 800?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

i Moon, Song 6:10.

k Day, figurative,  
Gen. 1:5.

32

l Penitent, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
51:17.m Prayer, answer  
to, promised,  
Acts 6:4.n Promise, to peni-  
tents, 2 Cor. 1:20.o Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.8 R. V. there shall  
be those that es-  
cape,9 Am. R. V. among  
the remnant  
those whom Je-  
hovah doth call.

1

a Jews, prophecies  
concerning, Neh.  
4:2.

8

b Lot, Esth. 3:7.

c Harlot, Prov.  
7:10.d Servant, bought  
and sold, Jer.  
2:14.e Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

4

f Tyre, Josh.  
19:29.g Zidon, Ezek.  
28:21.h Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.i Punishment, ac-  
cording to deeds,  
Lev. 26:41.l R. V. regions of  
Philistia?

h

j Greece, Zech.  
9:13.

**B.C. 800?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:5.

## 8

*k* *Nation, judgments denounced against*, Isa. 2:4.  
*l* *Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.  
*m* *Sabeans, Isa.* 45:14.

## 9

2 R. V. nations;

## 10

*n* Isa. 2:4; Mic. 4:3.  
*o* *Sword*, 1 Chr. 21:5.  
*p* *Pruning*, Isa. 18:5.  
*q* *Hooks*, Ex. 36:36.  
*r* *Spear*, 2 Kin. 11:10.

## 12

*s* *God, judge*, Gen. 2:2.

## 13

*t* *Sickle, figurative*, Deut. 23:25.  
*u* *Harvest, figurative*, Ex. 34:21.  
*v* *Wine Press, figurative*, Isa. 5:2.  
3 R. V. tread ye;

## 14

*w* *Day, figurative*, Gen. 1:5.

sold them, and will <sup>h,i</sup>return your recompence upon your own head:

8 And <sup>k,l</sup>I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Jū'dah, and they shall sell them to the <sup>m</sup>Sā-bē'anš, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the <sup>2</sup>Gēn'tiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

10 Beat your <sup>o</sup>plowshares into <sup>o</sup>swords, and your <sup>p</sup>pruning-hooks into <sup>q</sup>spears: let the weak say, I *am* strong.

11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jē-hōsh'a-phāt: for there will I sit to <sup>s</sup>judge all the heathen round about.

13 <sup>t</sup>Put ye in the <sup>u</sup>sickle, for the <sup>u</sup>harvest is ripe: come, <sup>v</sup>get you down; for the <sup>v</sup>press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness *is* great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the <sup>w</sup>day of the LORD *is* near in the valley of decision.

15 The <sup>z</sup>sun and the <sup>z</sup>moon shall be darkened, and the <sup>z</sup>stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zī'ōn, and utter his voice from Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but <sup>a</sup>the <sup>b</sup>LORD *will be* <sup>a</sup>the <sup>c</sup>hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Īš'ra-el.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zī'ōn, my holy mountain: then shall Jē-ru'sā-lēm be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And <sup>d</sup>it shall come to pass in that day, <sup>d</sup>that the mountains shall drop down new <sup>e</sup>wine, and the hills shall flow with <sup>f</sup>milk, and all the <sup>f</sup>rivers of Jū'dah shall flow with waters, and a <sup>g</sup>fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of <sup>h</sup>Shīt'tim.

19 <sup>i</sup>Ē'gypt shall be a desolation, and <sup>i</sup>Ē'dom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence <sup>j</sup>against the children of Jū'dah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But <sup>k</sup>Jū'dah shall dwell for ever, and Jē-ru'sā-lēm from generation to generation.

21 For <sup>k</sup>I will cleanse their blood <sup>k</sup>that I have not cleansed: for the LORD dwelleth in Zī'ōn.

**B.C. 800?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:5.

## 15

*z* *Sun, darkening of*, Josh. 10:12.  
*y* *Moon, darkening of*, Song 6:10.  
*z* *Stars, darkening of*, Judg. 5:20.

## 16

*a* *Righteous, promises to*, Psa. 64:10.  
*b* *God, savior*, Gen. 2:2.  
*c* *Hope*, Prov. 13:12.  
*d* *R. V. a refuge unto his people and a strong hold to the children of Israel*.

## 18

*d* *Jeus, prophecies concerning*, Neh. 4:2.  
*e* *Wine, figurative*, Prov. 23:31.  
*f* *Milk, figurative*, Job 10:10.  
*g* *Fountain, figurative*, Zech. 13:1.  
*h* *Shittim*, Num. 25:1.  
5 R. V. brooks

## 19

*i* *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.  
*j* *Edom*, Obad. 1.

## 21

*k* *God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.

**B.C. 787?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## I

*a* *Tekoa*, Jer. 6:1.

## CHAPTER 1

*The date of the prophecy of Amos. 2 God's judgment upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyre, 11 upon Edom, 13 and upon Ammon.*

THE words of \*Ā'mos, who was among the herdmen of <sup>a</sup>Tē-kō'ā, which he saw con-

cerning Īš'ra-el in the days of <sup>b</sup>Ūz-zī'ah king of <sup>c</sup>Jū'dah, and in the days of <sup>d</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am the son of <sup>e</sup>Jō'āsh king of <sup>f</sup>Īš'ra-el, two years before the <sup>g</sup>earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roar from Zī'ōn, and utter his

*b* *Uzziah*, 2 Chr. 26:1.  
*c* *Judah*, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*d* *Jeroboam*, 1 Chr. 5:17.  
*e* *Joash*, 2 Kin. 11:2.  
*f* *Israel, after the revolt*, 1 Kin. 12:1.  
*g* *Earthquakes*, Isa. 29:6.

\* AMOS. A herdman of Tekoa, and a prophet in the reign of Uzziah, Amos 1:1. Denounces divine judgments against heathen nations and against Judah and Israel, Amos chapters 1-4. Laments over Israel and exhorts to repentance.

reproving pride and luxury, Amos chapters 5, 6. His denunciations offend the priest at Beth-el, who reports him to Jeroboam, the king, as a disturber of the peace and a traitor to the king. Amos denounces the priest and foretells his death in captivity.

B.C. 787?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

2

*h* Nation, judgments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

1 R. V. pastures

3

*i* Damascus, Isa.  
8:4.

*j* Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.

4

*k* Fire, figurative of  
judgments, Ex.  
12:8.

1 Hazeel, 2 Kin.  
9:14.

2 Kin, 13:3.

5

*n* Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

*o* Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

*p* Kir, 2 Kin. 16:9.

6

*q* Gaza, Gen. 10:19.

*r* Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.

*s* Edomites, 2 Kin.  
8:21.

2 R. V. people, to

8

*t* Ashdod, 1 Sam.  
6:17.

*u* Or, Askelon,  
Judg. 1:18.

9

*v* Or, Tyre, Josh.  
19:29.

voice from Jê-ru'sā-lēm; and <sup>b</sup>the  
habitations of the shepherds  
shall mourn, and the top of Cār'-  
mel shall wither.

3 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For  
three transgressions of <sup>i</sup>Dā-mās'-  
cus, and for four, I will not turn  
away the <sup>h</sup>punishment thereof;  
because they have threshed <sup>j</sup>Gil'-  
e-ād with threshing instruments  
of iron:

4 But <sup>k</sup>I will send a <sup>k</sup>fire into the  
house of <sup>i</sup>Hāz'a-el, which shall  
devour the palaces of <sup>m</sup>Bēn-  
hā'dād.

5 <sup>k</sup>I will break also the bar of  
<sup>i</sup>Dā-mās'cus, and cut off the in-  
habitant from the plain of Ā'ven,  
and him that holdeth the sceptre  
from the house of E'dēn: and the  
people of <sup>n</sup>Syr'ā shall go into  
<sup>o</sup>captivity unto <sup>p</sup>Kir, saith the  
LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For  
three transgressions of <sup>q</sup>Gā'zā,  
and for four, I will not turn away  
the <sup>h</sup>punishment thereof; because  
they <sup>o</sup>carried away captive <sup>2</sup>the  
whole captivity, to deliver them  
up to <sup>ē</sup>E'dom:

7 But <sup>k</sup>I will send a <sup>k</sup>fire on the  
wall of <sup>q</sup>Gā'zā, which shall de-  
vour the palaces thereof:

8 And <sup>k</sup>I will cut off the inhab-  
itant from <sup>i</sup>Āsh'dōd, and him  
that holdeth the sceptre from  
<sup>u</sup>Āsh'ke-lōn, and I will turn mine  
hand against <sup>†</sup>Ēk'rōn: and the  
remnant of the <sup>†</sup>Phī-lis'tineš shall  
perish, saith the Lord God.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For  
three transgressions of <sup>v</sup>Ty'rus,  
and for four, I will not turn away  
the <sup>h</sup>punishment thereof; because  
they delivered up the whole cap-  
tivity to <sup>ē</sup>E'dom, and remem-  
bered not the brotherly cove-  
nant:

10 But <sup>k</sup>I will send a <sup>k</sup>fire on

the wall of <sup>v</sup>Ty'rus, which shall  
devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For  
three transgressions of <sup>ē</sup>E'dom,  
and for four, I will not turn away  
the <sup>h</sup>punishment thereof; because  
he did pursue his brother with  
the sword, and did cast off all  
pity, and his anger did tear per-  
petually, and he kept his wrath  
for ever:

12 But <sup>k</sup>I will send a <sup>k</sup>fire upon  
<sup>w</sup>Tē'man, which shall devour the  
palaces of <sup>z</sup>Bōz'rah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For  
three transgressions of the <sup>y</sup>child-  
ren of Ām'mōn, and for four, I  
will not turn away the <sup>h</sup>punish-  
ment thereof; because <sup>2</sup>they have  
<sup>a</sup>ripped up the women with child  
of <sup>b</sup>Gil'e-ād, that they might en-  
large their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the  
wall of <sup>c</sup>Rāb'bah, and it shall  
devour the palaces thereof, with  
shouting in the day of battle,  
with a tempest in the day of the  
whirlwind:

15 And their king shall go into  
<sup>a</sup>captivity, he and his princes to-  
gether, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 2

*God's judgments upon Moab, 4 upon Judah,  
6 and upon Israel. 9 The ingratitude of  
the people, and their punishment.*

THUS saith the LORD; For  
three transgressions of  
<sup>a</sup>Mō'ab, and for four, I will not  
turn away the punishment there-  
of; because he <sup>b</sup>burned the  
bones of the king of <sup>ē</sup>E'dom into  
lime:

2 But <sup>c</sup>I will send a <sup>d</sup>fire upon  
Mō'ab, and it shall devour the  
palaces of <sup>e</sup>Kir'i-ōth: and Mō'ab  
shall die with <sup>f</sup>tumult, with  
shouting, and with the sound of  
the trumpet:

3 And <sup>c</sup>I will cut off the judge

B.C. 787?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

*w* Teman, Jer. 49:7.

*z* Bozrah, Gen.  
36:33.

13

*y* Ammonites,  
Deut. 2:20.

*z* War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.

*a* Captive, cruelty  
to, 1 Sam. 30:3.

*b* Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.

14

*c* Rabbah, prophe-  
cies against,  
Deut. 3:11.

15

*d* Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

1

*a* Moabites, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Gen. 19:37.

*b* Cremation, Josh.  
7:25.

*c* Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

II

*d* Fire, figurative of  
judgments, Ex.  
12:8.

*e* Or, Kerioth, Jer.  
48:24, 41.

*f* War, Judg. 3:2.

the degradation of his wife, and the death of his children by the sword, Amos chapters 7, 8. Foretells the desolation of Israel and restoration of Judah, Amos 9.

† EKRON (eradication, emigration). One of the five chief cities of the Philistines, Josh. 13:3. Conquered and allotted to

Judah, Josh. 15:11, 45; Judg. 1:18. Allotted to Dan, Josh. 19:43. The ark of God taken to, 1 Sam. 5:10. Temple of Baalzebub at, 2 Kin. 1:2.

Prophecies against, Jer. 25:20; Amos 1:8; Zeph. 2:4; Zech. 9:5.



**R.C. 787?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

- g* Judah, prophecies concerning, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*h* Backsliding, of Israel, Hos. 11:7.  
*i* Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.  
*j* Example, bad, John 13:15.  
*1* R. V. rejected

## 6

- k* Israel, prophecies concerning, vs. 6-16; 1 Kin. 12:1.  
*l* Judge, corrupt, Judg. 2:18.  
*m* Bribery, punishment for, 1 Sam. 8:3.  
*n* Poor, oppression of, Prov. 21:13.

## 7

- o* Lasciviousness, 1 Pet. 4:3.  
*p* Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.  
*q* Profanation, of God's name, Lev. 22:32.

## 8

- r* Debt, security for, 1 Sam. 22:2.  
*s* Pawn, unlawfully retained, Job 24:3.  
*t* Altar, used in idolatrous worship, Gen. 8:20.  
*2* R. V. in the house of their God they drink the wine of such as have been fined.

## 9

- u* Amorites, Gen. 14:13.

## 10

- v* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
*w* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
*x* Forty, years, Jonah 3:4.  
*y* Canaan, Gen. 37:1.

## 11

- z* Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16.  
*a* Young Man, Prov. 1:4.  
*b* Or, Nazirite, Num. 6:2.

from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of <sup>a</sup>Jū'dah, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have <sup>1, h</sup>despised the law of the LORD, and have <sup>1</sup>not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, <sup>1</sup>after the which their fathers have walked:

5 But <sup>1</sup>I will send a fire upon Jū'dah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jê-ry'šā-lēm.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they <sup>1</sup>sold the righteous for <sup>m</sup>silver, and the <sup>n</sup>poor for a pair of shoes;

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the <sup>n</sup>poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and <sup>a, p</sup>a man and his father will go in unto the same maid, to <sup>q</sup>profane my holy name:

8 And <sup>p</sup>they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to <sup>r</sup>pledge by every <sup>1</sup>altar, and <sup>2</sup>they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the <sup>u</sup>Ām'ōr-ite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I <sup>v</sup>brought you up from the land of <sup>w</sup>Ē'g'yp't, and led you <sup>x</sup>forty years through the wilderness, to possess the <sup>y</sup>land of the Ām'ōr-ite.

11 And I <sup>v, z</sup>raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your <sup>a</sup>young men for <sup>b</sup>Nāz-a-rites. Is

it not even thus, O ye children of İs'ra-el? saith the LORD.

12 But ye <sup>c</sup>gave the Nāz'a-rites wine to drink; and commanded the <sup>d</sup>prophets, saying, Prophecy not.

13 Behold, I <sup>3</sup>am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that <sup>e</sup>handleth the bow; and *he that is* swift of foot shall not deliver himself: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And *he that is* courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 3

The certainty of God's judgments against Israel. 9 The heathen nations called to behold.

HEAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el, against the whole family which I <sup>b</sup>brought up from the land of <sup>c</sup>Ē'g'yp't, saying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore <sup>d</sup>I will <sup>e, f</sup>punish you for all your <sup>g</sup>iniquities.

3 <sup>h, i</sup>Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a <sup>j</sup>lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 <sup>k</sup>Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall <sup>l</sup>one take up a <sup>m</sup>snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a <sup>n</sup>trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be

**R.C. 787?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

*c* Temptation, leading into, Luke 11:4.

*d* Prophets, persecutions of, Isa. 3:2.

## 13

*3* R. V. will press you in your place, as a cart presseth that

## 15

*e* Archery, Gen. 21:20.

## 1

*a* Israel, prophecies concerning, 1 Kin. 12:1.

*b* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

*c* Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

## 2

*d* Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19.

*e* Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17.

*f* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

*g* Ingratitude, of man to God, Rom. 1:21.

## 3

*h* Fellowship, with God, 1 Cor. 1:9.

*i* Friendship, Prov. 22:24.

## 4

*j* Lion, instincts of, Mic. 5:8.

## 5

*k* Hunting, Gen. 27:5.

*l* R. V. a snare spring up from the ground, and

## 6

*n* Trumpet, Josh. 6:4.

\* SNARE, Amos 3:5. For birds, Prov. 7:23; Eccl. 9:12. Figurative: Of the evils in life of the wicked, Job 18:5, 9.

B.C. 787?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

m Afflictions, from  
God, Psa. 34:19.

n Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

o Ashdod, 1 Sam.  
6:17.  
p Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
q Samaria, Isa.  
7:9.

r Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

s Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
t Robbery, Ezek.  
22:29.

u Dishonesty,  
wicked devices  
for gain, Ezek.  
22:13.

v Shepherd, Jer.  
31:10.

2 R. V. couch, and  
on the silken  
cushions of a  
bed.

w Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

x Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

y Idolatry, punish-  
ment of, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

z Altar, used in  
idolatrous wor-  
ship, Gen. 8:20.

a Beth-el, proph-  
ecies against,  
Josh. 18:13.

b Winter, Gen.  
8:22.  
c House, Esth. 8:1.  
d Summer, Isa.  
28:4.  
e Ivory, 2 Chr.  
9:17.

afraid? shall there be <sup>m</sup>evil in  
a city, and the LORD hath not  
done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do  
nothing, but he <sup>n</sup>revealeth his  
secret unto his servants the  
prophets.

8 The <sup>h</sup>lion hath roared, who  
will not fear? the Lord GOD  
hath spoken, who can but  
prophesy?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at  
<sup>o</sup>Ash'dōd, and in the palaces in  
the land of <sup>p</sup>E'g'yp't, and say,  
Assemble yourselves upon the  
mountains of <sup>q</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā, and  
behold the great tumults in the  
midst thereof, and the oppressed  
in the midst thereof.

10 For <sup>r</sup>they <sup>s</sup>know not to do  
right, saith the LORD, who store  
up violence and <sup>t</sup>robbery in  
their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the  
LORD GOD; An adversary *there*  
*shall be* even round about the  
land; and he shall bring down  
thy strength from thee, and thy  
palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD; As  
the <sup>u</sup>shepherd taketh out of the  
mouth of the lion two legs, or a  
piece of an ear; so shall the chil-  
dren of Iṣ'ra-el be taken out that  
dwell in <sup>q</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā in the cor-  
ner of a <sup>2</sup>bed, and in Dā-mās'-  
cus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the  
house of Jā'cob, saith the Lord  
GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That <sup>q</sup>in the day that I  
<sup>w</sup>shall visit the transgressions  
of Iṣ'ra-el upon him <sup>y</sup>I will also  
visit the <sup>z</sup>altars of <sup>a</sup>Bēth'-el: and  
the horns of the altar shall be cut  
off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the <sup>b</sup>winter  
<sup>c</sup>house with the <sup>d</sup>summer house;  
and the houses of <sup>e</sup>ivory shall  
perish, and the great houses  
shall have an end, saith the  
LORD.

## CHAPTER 4

Israel reposed for their oppression, 4 for  
their idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigi-  
bleness.

HEAR this word, ye <sup>a</sup>kine of  
<sup>b</sup>Bā'shān, that *are* in the  
mountain of <sup>c</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā, which  
<sup>d</sup>oppress the <sup>e</sup>poor, which crush  
the needy, which say to their  
masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath <sup>f</sup>sworn  
by his <sup>g</sup>holiness, that, lo, the  
days shall come upon you, that  
<sup>h</sup>he will <sup>i</sup>take you away with  
hooks, and your posterity with  
fishhooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the  
breaches, every <sup>1</sup>cow at that  
*which is* before her; and ye shall  
cast <sup>2</sup>them into the palace, saith  
the LORD.

4 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Come to <sup>k</sup>Bēth'-el, and  
transgress; at <sup>l</sup>Gīl'gāl multiply  
transgression; and bring your  
sacrifices every morning, and  
your <sup>m</sup>tithes <sup>3</sup>after three years:

5 <sup>1</sup>And offer a sacrifice of  
thanksgiving with <sup>n</sup>leaven, and  
proclaim and publish the free  
<sup>o</sup>offerings: for this liketh you, O  
ye children of Iṣ'ra-el, saith the  
Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And <sup>1</sup>I also have given you  
<sup>q</sup>cleanness of teeth in all your  
cities, and <sup>r</sup>want of bread in  
all your places: <sup>2</sup>yet have ye  
<sup>u</sup>not returned unto me, saith  
the LORD.

7 And also I have <sup>v</sup>withholden  
the <sup>w</sup>rain from you, when *there*  
*were* yet three months to the har-  
vest: and I <sup>x</sup>caused it to <sup>y</sup>rain  
upon one city, and caused it  
<sup>u</sup>not to rain upon another city:  
one piece was rained upon, and  
the piece whereupon it rained  
not withered.

8 So two or three cities wan-  
dered unto one city, to drink  
water; but they were not satis-  
fied: <sup>2</sup>yet have ye <sup>u</sup>not re-  
turned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 <sup>1</sup>I have smitten you with

H.C. 787?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 Women, wicked,  
Prov. 31:10.

b Bashan, Num.  
32:33.

c Samaria, Isa.  
7:9.

d Oppression, op-  
pressors punish-  
ed, Eccl. 5:8.

e Poor, oppression  
of, Prov. 21:13.

f Oath, attributed  
to God, Num.  
5:19.

g God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

h Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

i Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

j R. V. one straight  
before her;

k R. V. yourselves  
into Harmon,  
saith the Lord.

l Irony, instances  
of, Mark 12:14.

m Beth-el, idolatry  
at, Josh. 18:13.

n Gilgal, prophecies  
concerning, Josh.  
4:19.

o Tithes, customs  
relating to, Num.  
18:24.

p R. V. every three  
days;

q Leaven, used in  
idolatrous wor-  
ship, Lev. 23:17.

r Offerings, in  
idolatrous wor-  
ship, Lev. 6:17.

s Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

t Famine, vs. 6-9;  
2 Kin. 8:1.

u Divine Chastise-  
ment, corrective,  
Job 33:19.

v Judgments, de-  
sign of, Ex. 6:6.

w Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.

x Adversity, obdu-  
racy in, vs. 7-11;  
Psa. 10:6.

y Drought, sent as  
a judgment, Gen.  
31:40.

z Rain, withheld  
as a judgment,  
2 Sam. 1:21.

a God, providence  
of, vs. 7-12; Gen.  
2:2.

b Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

**B.C. 787?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 9

*z* *Blasting*, 1 Kln. 8:37.

*a* Deut. 28:22;

*b* *Vineyard*, Isa. 1:8.

*c* *Fig Tree*, destroyed as a judgment, Luke 13:6.

*d* *Olive*, Deut. 6:11.

*e* *Divine Chastisement*, *corrective*, Job 33:19.

*f* *Judgments*, design of, Ex. 6:6.

*g* *Obduracy*, Prov. 29:1.

## 10

*h* *Adversity*, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.

*i* *Plague*, Ex. 11:1.

*j* *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

*k* *War*, as a judgment, Judg. 3:2.

## 11

*l* *Sodom*, destroyed, Gen. 13:10.

*m* *Gomorrhah*, destroyed, Gen. 13:10.

## 12

*n* *Repentance*, enjoined, Mark 1:4.

## 13

*o* *God*, creator, Gen. 2:2.

*p* *God*, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

*q* *God*, power of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>2</sup>blasting and <sup>a</sup>mildew: when your gardens and your <sup>b</sup>vineyards and your <sup>c</sup>fig trees and your <sup>d</sup>olive trees increased, the <sup>e</sup>palmerworm devoured them: <sup>e</sup>yet have ye <sup>o</sup>not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 <sup>h</sup>I have sent among you the <sup>i</sup>pestilence after the manner of <sup>i</sup>Egypt: your young men have I slain with the <sup>k</sup>sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: <sup>e</sup>yet have ye <sup>o</sup>not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 <sup>h</sup>I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew <sup>i</sup>Sodom and <sup>m</sup>Gomorrhah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: <sup>q</sup>yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Is'ra-el: and because I will do this unto thee, <sup>n</sup>prepare to meet thy God, O Is'ra-el.

13 For, lo, he that <sup>o</sup>formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and <sup>p</sup>declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and <sup>q</sup>treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The LORD, The God of hosts, is his name.

## CHAPTER 5

A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejects their hypocritical service.

## I

*a* *Israel*, prophecies concerning, 1 Kln. 12:1.

HEAR ye this <sup>a</sup>word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Is'ra-el.

2 <sup>a</sup>The virgin of Is'ra-el is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD; The city that went out by a thousand shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Is'ra-el.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD

unto the house of Is'ra-el, <sup>b, c, d</sup>Seek ye me, and <sup>e</sup>ye <sup>o</sup>shall live:

5 But <sup>h</sup>seek not <sup>i</sup>Beth'-el, nor enter into <sup>i</sup>Gil'gal, and pass not to <sup>k</sup>Be'er-she'ba: for Gil'gal shall surely go into <sup>i</sup>captivity, and Beth'-el shall come to nought.

6 <sup>b, c, d</sup>Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Jo'seph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth'-el.

7 <sup>m</sup>Ye who <sup>n</sup>turn judgment to wormwood, and <sup>i</sup>leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 <sup>b, c, d</sup>Seek him that <sup>o</sup>maketh the <sup>2, q, r</sup>seven <sup>s</sup>stars and <sup>i</sup>O-ri'on, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: <sup>3</sup>The LORD is his name:

9 That <sup>4</sup>strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 <sup>u</sup>They <sup>v</sup>hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and <sup>u</sup>they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as <sup>w</sup>your <sup>x</sup>treading is upon the <sup>y</sup>poor, and ye <sup>z</sup>take from him burdens of wheat: ye have built houses of hewn stone, but <sup>q</sup>ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant <sup>b</sup>vineyards, but <sup>q</sup>ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For <sup>i</sup>I <sup>q</sup>know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a <sup>b</sup>bribe, and they turn aside the <sup>i</sup>poor in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore the <sup>q</sup>prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

12 *c* God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2. *d* Sin, known to God, Rom. 5:12. *e* Bribery, perverts justice, 1 Sam. 8:3. *f* Poor, oppressor of, Prov. 21:13. 13 *g* Prudence, in restraining speech, 2 Chr. 2:12

**B.C. 787?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

*b* *Seekers*, Isa. 55:6.

*c* *Commandment*, enjoining seeking the Lord, Deut. 8:2.

*d* *Repentance*, exhortation to, vs. 4-6; Mark 1:20.

*e* *Promise*, to seekers, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*f* *Prayer*, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4.

*g* *Salvation*, Acts 16:17.

## 5

*h* *Idolatry*, denounced, 1 Sam. 15:23.

*i* *Beth-el*, prophecies against, Josh. 18:13.

*j* *Gilgal*, prophecies concerning, Josh. 4:19.

*k* *Beer-sheba*, Judg. 20:1.

*l* *Captivity*, as a judgment, Isa. 5:13.

## 7

*m* *Rulers*, wicked, Ex. 18:21.

*n* *Justice*, perverted, Deut. 33:21.

*r* *R. V.* cast down righteousness to the earth;

## 8

*o* *God*, creator, Gen. 2:2.

*p* *Works of God*, Psa. 40:5.

*q* *Seven*, Gen. 7:2.

*r* *Job* 9:9; 38:31.

*s* *Astronomy*, Isa. 13:10.

*t* *Stars*, Judg. 5:20.

*2* *R. V.* Pleiades.

*3* *Am. R. V.* Jehovah is his name.

## 9

*4* *R. V.* that bringeth sudden destruction upon the strong, so that destruction cometh upon fortress.

## 10

*u* *Wicked*, described, Psa. 73:3.

*v* *Reproof*, hated, Prov. 17:10.

## 11

*w* *Rulers*, wicked, Ex. 18:21.

*z* *Oppression*, oppressors punished, Eccl. 5:8.

*y* *Poor*, oppression of, Prov. 21:13.

*z* *Injustice*, its gains unstable, Isa. 26:10.

*a* *Wicked*, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

*b* *Vineyard*, Isa. 1:8.



B.C. 787?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
h Seekers, Isa.  
55:6.

i Commendment,  
enjoining holiness,  
v. 15; Deut.  
8:2.

j Sin, repugnant to  
God, Rom. 5:12.

k Blessings, contingent  
upon obedience,  
Deut. 11:26.

15  
l Evil, to be abhorred,  
1 Thess. 5:22.

m Justice, enjoined,  
Deut. 33:21.

n God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

16  
o Judgments, no  
escape from, vs.  
16-20; Ex. 6:6.

p Weeping, Ezra  
3:13.

q Adversity, despondency in,  
Psa. 10:6.

18  
r Wicked, punishment  
of, Psa.  
73:3.

s Day, times of adversity  
called day of the Lord,  
Gen. 1:5.

t Darkness, figurative,  
Gen. 1:2.

19  
u Lion, Mic. 5:8.

v Bear, 2 Sam.  
17:3.

w Serpent, Num.  
21:6.

21  
x Sin, repugnant to  
God, Rom. 5:12.

y Hypocrisy, abhorred  
of God, Jas. 3:17.

z Annual Feasts,  
Num. 15:3.

a Offerings, unavailing,  
when not  
accompanied by  
piety, Lev. 6:17.

b Worship, of hypocrites,  
repugnant to God, vs.  
21-24; Gen. 22:5.

5 R. V. take no  
delight

c Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

d Offerings, meat,  
Lev. 6:17.

e Offerings, peace,  
Lev. 6:17.

6 R. V. meal

23

f Music, instruments  
of, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

24

g Justice, enjoined,  
Deut. 33:21.

14 <sup>h,i</sup>Seek good, and <sup>j</sup>not evil,  
<sup>k</sup>that ye may live: and so the  
LORD, the God of hosts, shall be  
with you, as ye have spoken.

15 <sup>l</sup>Hate the evil, and love the  
good, and <sup>m</sup>establish judgment  
in the gate: it may be that the  
LORD God of hosts will be <sup>n</sup>gracious  
unto the remnant of Jō'seph.

16 <sup>o</sup>Therefore the LORD, the  
God of hosts, the Lord, saith  
thus; <sup>p,q</sup>Wailing shall be in all  
streets; and they shall say in all  
the highways, Alas! alas! and  
they shall call the husbandman  
to mourning, and such as are  
skilful of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all <sup>r</sup>vineyards shall  
be <sup>s,t</sup>wailing: for I will pass  
through thee, saith the LORD.

18 <sup>u</sup>Woe unto you that desire  
the <sup>v</sup>day of the LORD! to what  
end is it for you? the day of  
the LORD is <sup>w</sup>darkness, and not  
light.

19 As if a man did flee from a  
<sup>x</sup>lion, and a <sup>y</sup>bear met him; or  
went into the house, and leaned  
his hand on the wall, and a  
<sup>z</sup>serpent bit him.

20 <sup>a</sup>Shall not the day of the  
LORD be darkness, and not light?  
even very dark, and no brightness  
in it?

21 ¶ I <sup>b</sup>hate, I despise your  
<sup>c</sup>feast days, and I will <sup>d</sup>not  
smell in your <sup>e</sup>solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me <sup>f</sup>burnt  
offerings and your <sup>g</sup>meat offerings,  
I <sup>h</sup>will not accept them: neither  
will I regard the <sup>i</sup>peace offerings  
of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me  
the noise of thy songs; for I will  
not hear the melody of thy <sup>j</sup>viols.

24 But <sup>k</sup>let judgment run  
down as waters, and righteousness  
as a mighty stream.

25 <sup>l</sup>Have ye offered unto me  
sacrifices and offerings in the  
wilderness forty years, O house  
of Is'ra-el?

26 <sup>m</sup>But ye have borne <sup>n</sup>the tabernacle  
of your <sup>o</sup>Mō'lōch and  
Chī'un your images, the <sup>p</sup>star of  
your god, which ye made to  
yourselves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to  
go into <sup>q</sup>captivity beyond <sup>r</sup>Dā-  
mās'cus, saith the LORD, whose  
name is The God of hosts.

## CHAPTER 6

The pride and luxury of Israel. 7 Severe  
judgments threatened.

<sup>a,b</sup>WOE to <sup>c</sup>them that are at  
ease in Zi'ōn, and <sup>d</sup>trust  
in the mountain of Sā-mā'rī-ā,  
<sup>e</sup>which are named chief of the  
nations, to whom the house of  
Is'ra-el came!

2 Pass ye unto <sup>f</sup>Cāl'neh, and  
see; and from thence go ye to  
<sup>g</sup>Hā'math the great: then go  
down to <sup>h</sup>Gāth of the <sup>i</sup>Phī-lis-  
tīnes: be they better than these  
kingdoms? or their border great-  
er than your border?

3 <sup>j</sup>Ye that put far away the  
evil day, and cause the seat of  
violence to come near;

4 <sup>k,l</sup>That lie upon <sup>m</sup>beds of  
ivory, and stretch themselves  
upon their couches, and <sup>n</sup>eat the  
lambs out of the flock, and the  
calves out of the midst of the  
stall;

5 <sup>o</sup>That <sup>p</sup>chant to the sound of  
the viol, and invent to them-  
selves instruments of <sup>q</sup>musick,  
like <sup>r</sup>Dā'vid;

6 <sup>s</sup>That <sup>t</sup>drink <sup>u</sup>wine in bowls,  
and <sup>v</sup>anoint themselves with the  
chief <sup>w</sup>ointments: but they are  
not grieved for the affliction of  
Jō'seph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go  
<sup>x</sup>captive with the first that go  
captive, and the banquet of them

B.C. 787?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

25  
h Acts 7:42, 43.

26  
i Or, Molech,  
1 Kin. 11:7.

j Stars, worshipped,  
Judg. 5:20.

7 R. V. Streeth  
your king and  
Chiuu

27  
k Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

l Damascus, Isa.  
8:4.

## CHAPTER 6

The pride and luxury of Israel. 7 Severe  
judgments threatened.

<sup>a</sup>Idolatry, de-  
nounced, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

<sup>b</sup>Rich, denounced,  
vs. 1-6; Jas. 5:1.

<sup>c</sup>Backsliders, Jer.  
3:22.

<sup>d</sup>False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.

<sup>e</sup>R. V. the notable  
men of the chief

2  
f Hamath, 1 Chr.  
18:3.

g Gath, Josh.  
11:22.

h Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.

4  
i Ivory, 2 Chr.  
9:17.

j Gluttony, deadens  
moral sensibili-  
ties; Prov. 30:22.

5  
k Music, instru-  
ments of, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

l David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

2 R. V. sing idle  
songs to

6  
m Drunkenness,  
Luke 21:34.

n Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

o Anointing, of the  
body, Deut.  
28:40.

p Ointment, Eccl.  
7:1.

7  
q Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

\* CALNEH, called also CANNER and CALNO. A city of As-  
syria, Gen. 10:10; Isa. 10:9; Ezek. 27:23; Amos 6:2.

† BED. Made, of iron, Deut. 3:11; of ivory, Amos 6:4; of

gold and silver, Esth. 1:6. Used at meals, Amos 6:4. Not exempt  
from execution for debt, Prov. 22:27. Perfumed, Prov. 7:17.

Figurative, Psa. 139:8.

B.C. 787?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

g Oath, attributed  
to God, Num.  
5:19.7 Sin, remnant to  
God, Rom. 5:12.8 Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

10

f Cremation, Josh.  
7:25.

12

u Gall, figurative of  
oppression, Job  
16:13.v Wormwood, figur-  
ative, Deut.  
29:18.

13

w False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.x Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:11.y Horn, symbolical,  
1 Kin. 1:39.

14

z Israel, prophecies  
concerning,  
1 Kin. 12:1.3 R. V. brook of  
the Arabah.

that stretched themselves shall  
be removed.

8 The Lord GOD hath <sup>a</sup>sworn  
by himself, saith the LORD the  
God of hosts, I <sup>1</sup>abhor the excel-  
lency of Jā'cob, and hate his  
palaces: therefore will <sup>2</sup>I de-  
liver up the city with all that is  
therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if  
there remain ten men in one  
house, that they shall die.

10 And a man's uncle shall take  
him up, and he that <sup>4</sup>burneth  
him, to bring out the bones out  
of the house, and shall say unto  
him that *is* by the sides of the  
house, *Is there yet any* with thee?  
and he shall say, No. Then  
shall he say, Hold thy tongue:  
for we may not make mention  
of the name of the LORD.

11 For, behold, the LORD com-  
mandeth, and he will smite the  
great house with breaches, and  
the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the  
rock? will *one* plow *there* with  
oxen? for ye have turned judg-  
ment into <sup>u</sup>gall, and the fruit of  
righteousness into <sup>v</sup>hemlock:

13 Ye which <sup>w</sup>rejoice in a thing  
of nought, which <sup>x</sup>say, Have we  
not taken to us <sup>y</sup>horns by our  
own strength?

14 But, behold, <sup>2</sup>I will raise up  
against you a nation, O house of  
Is'ra-el, saith the LORD the God  
of hosts; and they shall afflict  
you from the entering in of He'-  
math unto the <sup>3</sup>river of the wil-  
derness.

## CHAPTER 7

*Judgments upon Israel symbolized by grass-  
hoppers, 4 by fire, 7 and by a plumb line.  
10 Amaziah complains of Amos to the  
king. 14 His defence. 16 Amaziah's  
doom foretold.*

THUS hath the Lord God  
<sup>a</sup>shewed unto <sup>b</sup>me; and, be-  
hold, <sup>c</sup>he formed <sup>d</sup>grasshoppers  
in the beginning of the shooting  
up of the latter growth; and, lo,

*it was* the latter growth after the  
king's <sup>e</sup>mowings.

2 And it came to pass, *that*  
when they had made an end of  
eating the grass of the land, then  
<sup>b</sup>I <sup>1</sup>said, O Lord God, forgive,  
I beseech thee: <sup>2</sup>by whom shall  
Jā'cob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>repented for  
this: <sup>2</sup>It shall not be, saith the  
LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord God  
<sup>a</sup>shewed unto me: and, behold,  
<sup>c</sup>the Lord God called to contend  
by fire, and it devoured the great  
deep, and <sup>1</sup>did eat up a part.

5 Then <sup>1</sup>said I, O Lord God,  
cease, I beseech thee: <sup>2</sup>by whom  
shall Jā'cob arise? for he *is*  
small.

6 The LORD <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>repented for  
this: <sup>2</sup>This also shall not be, saith  
the Lord God.

7 ¶ Thus he <sup>a</sup>shewed me: and,  
behold, the Lord stood upon a  
wall *made* by a <sup>k</sup>plumbline, with  
a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me,  
<sup>b</sup>Amos, what <sup>2</sup>seest thou? And  
I said, A <sup>k</sup>plumbline. Then said  
the Lord, Behold, I will set a  
plumbline in the midst of my  
people: Is'ra-el: I will not again  
pass by <sup>4</sup>them any more:

9 And the high places of Is'aae  
shall be desolate, and the sanc-  
tuaries of Is'ra-el shall be laid  
waste; and I will rise against the  
house of <sup>m</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am with the  
sword.

10 ¶ Then Am-a-zī'ah the  
priest of Bēth'-el sent to <sup>m</sup>Jēr-o-  
bō'am king of Is'ra-el, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>saying,  
<sup>b</sup>Amos hath conspired against  
thee in the midst of the house of  
Is'ra-el: the land is not able to  
bear all his words.

11 For thus <sup>b</sup>Amos <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>saith,  
<sup>m</sup>Jēr-o-bō'am shall die by the  
sword, and Is'ra-el shall surely  
be led away captive out of <sup>2</sup>their  
own land.

B.C. 787?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.e Psa. 72:6; 90:6;  
129:7.

2

f Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.g Intercession, in-  
stances of, vs. 2-  
6; Jer. 27:18.

3

h Repentance, at-  
tributed to God,  
Mark 1:4.i Anthropomorph-  
isms, Gen. 11:5.j God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

4

l R. V. would  
have eaten up  
the land.

7

k Zech. 4:10.

8

l Reprobates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.

9

m Jeroboam, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
1 Chr. 5:17.

10

n False Accusation,  
2 Tim. 3:3.o Minister, trials  
and persecutions  
of, vs. 10-17;  
Rom. 15:16.

11

2 R. V. his land.

B.C. 787?  
See footnote, 7 time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

p Beth-el, Josh.  
18:13.

3 R. V. sanctuary,  
and it is a royal  
house.

## 14

q Sycamore, 2 Chr.  
1:15.

4 R. V. dresser of  
sycamore trees:

## 15

r Call, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.

s Minister, charge  
delivered to,  
Rom. 15:16.

t Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

u Prophets, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.

## 17

v Harlot, Prov.  
7:10.

w War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.

x Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

a Vision, Acts  
9:10.

b Amos, Amos 1:1.

c Summer, fruits  
of, Isa. 28:4.

## 2

d Israel, prophecies  
concerning,  
1 Kin. 12:1.

e Reprobates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.

## 3

f War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.

12 Also Ām-a-zī'ah <sup>o</sup>said unto  
Ā'mos, O thou seer, go, flee thee  
away into the land of Jū'dah,  
and there eat bread, and proph-  
esy there:

13 But prophesy not again any  
more at <sup>p</sup>Bēth'-el: for it <sup>is</sup>  
the king's <sup>3</sup>chapel, and it <sup>is</sup> the  
king's court.

14 ¶ Then answered <sup>b</sup>Ā'mos,  
and said to Ām-a-zī'ah, I <sup>was</sup> no  
prophet, neither <sup>was</sup> I a proph-  
et's son; but I <sup>was</sup> an herdsman,  
and a <sup>4</sup>gatherer of <sup>q</sup>sycamore  
fruit:

15 And the LORD <sup>r</sup>took me as I  
followed the flock, and the LORD  
<sup>s, t, u</sup>said unto me, Go, prophesy  
unto my people Īs'ra-el.

16 Now therefore hear thou  
the word of the LORD: Thou  
sayest, Prophesy not against  
Īs'ra-el, and drop not <sup>thy</sup> word  
against the house of Īsaac.

17 Therefore <sup>t, u</sup>thus saith the  
LORD; Thy wife shall be an  
<sup>v</sup>harlot in the city, and <sup>w</sup>thy  
sons and thy daughters shall  
fall by the sword, and thy land  
shall be divided by line; and  
thou shalt die in a polluted  
land: and Īs'ra-el shall surely  
go into <sup>x</sup>captivity forth of his  
land.

## CHAPTER 8

Israel's approaching end typified by a basket  
of summer fruit. 4 Oppressors of the  
poor reproved. 11 A famine of the word  
foretold.

THUS hath the Lord GOD  
<sup>a</sup>shewed unto <sup>b</sup>me: and be-  
hold a basket of <sup>c</sup>summer fruit.

2 And he said, <sup>b</sup>Ā'mos, what  
<sup>a</sup>seest thou? And I said, A bas-  
ket of <sup>c</sup>summer fruit. Then <sup>d</sup>said  
the LORD unto me, The end is  
come upon my people of Īs'-  
ra-el; I will not again pass by  
<sup>e</sup>them any more.

3 And <sup>d</sup>the songs of the temple  
shall be howlings in that day,  
saith the Lord GOD: <sup>there shall</sup>

be many dead bodies in every  
place; they shall cast <sup>them</sup> forth  
with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that <sup>2</sup>swal-  
low up the needy, even to make  
the <sup>h</sup>poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the <sup>\*</sup>new  
moon be gone, that we may sell  
corn? and the <sup>4</sup>sabbath, that we  
may set forth wheat, <sup>1</sup>making the  
<sup>k</sup>ephah small, and the <sup>l, m</sup>shekel  
great, and falsifying the balances  
by deceit?

6 That we may <sup>n</sup>buy the <sup>h</sup>poor  
for <sup>o</sup>silver, and the needy for a  
pair of <sup>2</sup>shoes; <sup>yea</sup>, and <sup>1</sup>sell the  
refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath <sup>2</sup>sworn by  
the excellency of Jā'cob, Surely  
I will never forget any of their  
works.

8 <sup>d, e</sup>Shall not the land tremble  
for this, and every one mourn  
that dwelleth therein? and it  
shall rise up wholly <sup>1</sup>as a flood;  
and it shall be <sup>2</sup>cast out and  
drowned, as <sup>by</sup> the flood of  
<sup>f, g</sup>ŕ'g'ŕ'pt.

9 And <sup>a</sup>it shall come to pass in  
that day, saith the Lord GOD,  
that <sup>1</sup>I will cause the <sup>1</sup>sun to <sup>2</sup>go  
down at noon, and I will <sup>2</sup>darken  
the earth in the clear day:

10 And <sup>d, e</sup>I will turn your  
<sup>w</sup>feasts into mourning, and all  
your <sup>x</sup>songs into lamentation;  
and I will bring up <sup>y</sup>sackcloth  
upon all loins, and <sup>2</sup>baldness up-  
on every head; and I will make  
it as the mourning of an only  
<sup>son</sup>, and the end thereof as a  
bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, <sup>a</sup>the days come,  
saith the Lord GOD, that I will  
send a <sup>b, c</sup>famine in the land, not  
a famine of bread, nor a <sup>d</sup>thirst  
for water, but <sup>e, f</sup>of hearing the  
<sup>g</sup>words of the LORD:

12 And they shall wander from  
sea to sea, and from the north  
even to the east, they shall run to

B.C. 787?  
See footnote, 7 time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

o Oppression, vs.  
5, 6; Eccl. 5:8.

h Poor, oppression  
of, Prov. 21:13.

## 5

i Sabbath, irksome  
observance of,  
Ex. 16:23.

j Dishonesty, in  
wicked devices  
for gain, Ezek.  
22:13.

k Measure, dry,  
Deut. 25:15.

l Shekel, corrupted,  
Ex. 30:13.

m Balances, Prov.  
11:1.

## 6

n Servant, bought  
and sold, Jer.  
2:14.

o Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

p Shoe, Josh. 5:15.

## 7

q Oath, attributed to  
God, Num. 5:19.

## 8

r Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

s Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

1 R. V. like the  
River;

2 R. V. troubled  
and sink again,  
like the River of

## 9

t Sun, Josh. 10:12.

u Eclipse, Isa.  
13:10.

v Darkness, Gen.  
1:5.

## 10

w Feasts, Mark  
12:39.

x Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

y Sackcloth, Isa.  
15:3.

z Baldness, arti-  
ficial, Lev. 21:5.

## 11

a Israel, prophecies  
concerning,  
1 Kin. 12:1.

b Famine, figura-  
tive, 2 Kin. 8:1.

c Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

d Thirst, figurative,  
John 4:14.

e Hunger, figura-  
tive of spiritual  
desire, Matt. 5:6.

f Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.

g Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.



B.C. 787?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

*h Reprobates,*  
1 Cor. 9:27.

## 14

*i Idol,* 1 Kin.  
15:12.

*j Samaria,* 1 Kin.  
16:24.

*k Dan, idolatry  
established at,*  
Judg. 18:29.

*l Beer-sheba,* Judg.  
20:1.

*m Wicked, punish-  
ment of,* Psa.  
73:3.

3 R. V. As thy God,

4 R. V. As the way

## I

*a Vision of Amos,*  
Acts 9:10.

*b Prophets, inspira-  
tion of,* Isa. 3:2.

*c Wicked, punish-  
ment of,* Psa.  
73:3.

*d Judgments, no es-  
cape from,* Ex.  
6:6.

1 Am. R. V. capi-  
tals that the  
thresholds may  
shake; and break  
them in pieces on  
the head of all of  
them;

2 R. V. there shall  
not one of them  
flee away, and  
there shall not  
one of them  
escape.

## 2

*e Hell,* Mark 9:43.

*f God, knowledge  
of,* Gen. 2:2.

*g Sin, known to  
God,* Rom. 5:12.

## 3

*h Carmel,* Jer.  
46:18.

## 4

*i Captivity,* Isa.  
51:3.

*j War, as a judg-  
ment,* Judg. 3:2.

## 5

*k God, power of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

*l Egypt,* Gen. 41:18.

3 R. V. the River;

4 R. V. sink again,  
like the River of  
Egypt;

## 6

*m God, creator,*  
Gen. 2:2.

and fro to seek the word of the  
LORD, and <sup>h</sup>shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair  
virgins and young men faint for  
thirst.

14 They that swear by the <sup>i</sup>sin  
of <sup>j</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā, and say, <sup>k</sup>Thy  
God, O <sup>k</sup>Dān, liveth; and, <sup>l</sup>The  
manner of <sup>l</sup>Bē-er-shē'bā liveth;  
even <sup>h,m</sup>they shall fall, and never  
rise up again.

## CHAPTER 9

*The certainty of Israel's desolation. 11  
The restoring of the tabernacle of David.*

**I**<sup>a</sup>SAW the Lord standing upon  
the altar: and he <sup>b</sup>said, Smite  
the <sup>i</sup>lintel of the door, that the  
posts may shake: and cut them  
in the head, all of them; and I  
will <sup>c</sup>slay the last of them with  
the sword: <sup>2</sup>he that fleeth of  
them <sup>d</sup>shall not flee away, and  
he that escapeth of them <sup>d</sup>shall  
not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into <sup>e</sup>hell,  
<sup>a,i,g</sup>thence shall mine hand take  
them; though they climb up to  
heaven, <sup>a,i,g</sup>thence will I bring  
them down:

3 And though they hide them-  
selves in the top of <sup>h</sup>Cār'mel, I  
will <sup>i,g</sup>search and <sup>c,d</sup>take them  
out thence; and though they be  
hid from my sight in the bottom  
of the sea, <sup>i,g</sup>thence will I com-  
mand the serpent, and <sup>q</sup>he shall  
<sup>q</sup>bite them:

4 And though they go into  
<sup>i</sup>captivity before their enemies,  
<sup>i,g</sup>thence will I command the  
<sup>i</sup>sword, and <sup>c,d</sup>it shall slay them:  
and I will set mine eyes upon  
them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the <sup>k</sup>Lord God of hosts  
<sup>i</sup>is he that toucheth the land, and  
it shall melt; and all that dwell  
therein shall mourn: and it shall  
rise up wholly like <sup>a</sup>a flood; and  
shall <sup>4</sup>be drowned, as <sup>by</sup> the flood  
of <sup>i</sup>E'gypt.

6 *It is* <sup>k</sup>he that <sup>m</sup>buildeth his

<sup>e</sup>stories in the heaven, and hath  
founded his <sup>e</sup>troop in the earth;  
he that calleth for the waters of  
the sea, and <sup>n,o</sup>poureth them out  
upon the face of the earth: The  
LORD <sup>i</sup>is his name.

7 *Are ye not as children of the*  
<sup>v</sup>E-ṭhī-ō'pī-anṣ unto me, O chil-  
dren of <sup>i</sup>Ṣ'ra-el? saith the LORD.  
Have not I <sup>q</sup>brought up <sup>i</sup>Ṣ'ra-el  
out of the land of <sup>i</sup>E'gypt? and  
the <sup>s</sup>Phī-lis'tīneṣ from <sup>i</sup>Cāph'tōr,  
and the <sup>s</sup>Sy'rī-anṣ from <sup>v</sup>Kīr?

8 Behold, the <sup>w,x</sup>eyes of the  
Lord God <sup>are</sup> upon the sinful  
kingdom, and <sup>i</sup>I will <sup>2</sup>destroy it  
from off the face of the earth;  
saving that <sup>a</sup>I will not utterly de-  
stroy the house of <sup>j</sup>Jā'cob, saith  
the LORD:

9 For, lo, I will command, and  
<sup>b</sup>I will sift the house of <sup>i</sup>Ṣ'ra-el  
among all nations, like as <sup>c</sup>corn is  
sifted in a <sup>c</sup>sieve, yet shall not the  
least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people  
shall <sup>d</sup>die by the <sup>e</sup>sword, which  
<sup>i,g</sup>say, The evil shall not over-  
take nor prevent us.

11 ¶ <sup>a,h</sup>In that day will I raise up  
the tabernacle of Dā'vid that is  
fallen, and close up the breaches  
thereof; and I will raise up his  
ruins, and I will build it as in  
the days of old:

12 That they may possess the  
remnant of <sup>i</sup>E'dom, and of all  
the <sup>7</sup>heathen, which are called by  
my name, saith the LORD that  
doeth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith  
the LORD, <sup>i,k</sup>that the plowman  
shall overtake the reaper, and  
the treader of grapes him that  
soweth seed; and the mountains  
shall drop sweet wine, and all  
the hills shall melt.

14 And <sup>i</sup>I will <sup>7</sup>bring again the  
captivity of my people of <sup>i</sup>Ṣ'ra-  
el, and <sup>m</sup>they shall build the  
waste cities, and inhabit <sup>them</sup>;  
and they shall plant vineyards,

B.C. 787?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*n Rain,* 2 Sam.  
1:21.

*o Meteorology,*  
Matt. 16:2.

5 R. V. chambers

6 R. V. vault upon

## 7

*p Ethiopia,* Isa.  
18:1.

*q God, providence  
of,* Gen. 2:2.

*r Israel,* Ex. 4:22.

*s Philistines,* Gen.  
26:14.

*t Or, Caphortim,*  
Deut. 2:23.

*u Syria,* 2 Kin.  
6:23.

*v Kīr,* 2 Kin. 16:9.

## 8

*w Eye, figurative of  
God's justice,*  
Matt. 6:22.

*x Government, God  
in,* Isa. 22:21.

*y Nation, judgments  
denounced  
against,* Isa. 2:4.

*z Sin, punishment  
of,* Rom. 5:12.

*a God, mercy of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

## 9

*b Israel, prophecies  
concerning,  
1 Kin. 12:1.*

*c Isa. 30:28; Luke  
22:31.*

## 10

*d Death, of the  
wicked,* Num.  
23:10.

*e War, as a judg-  
ment,* Judg. 3:2.

*f False Confidence,*  
Psa. 30:6.

*g Spiritual Blind-  
ness,* 2 Cor. 4:4.

## 11

*h Acts 15:16-18.*

## 12

*i Edomites, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
2 Kin. 8:21.*

7 R. V. nations,

## 13

*j God, providence  
of,* Gen. 2:2.

*k Prosperity,* Eccl.  
7:14.

## 14

*l Israel, prophecies  
concerning resto-  
ration of,* 1 Kin.  
12:1.

*m Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.*

B.C. 787?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will <sup>1</sup>*plant* them up-

on their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them; saith the LORD thy God.

B.C. 787?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## THE BOOK OF OBADIAH

B.C. 587?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
Vision, Acts 9:10.  
Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.  
Edomites, prophecies concerning, vs. 1-12; 2 Kin. 8:21.  
Ambassadors, figurative, Josh. 9:4.  
R. V. tidings  
R. V. nations,

**3**  
Pride, Prov. 16:18.  
Self-exaltation, Luke 14:11.  
Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11.  
False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.

**4**  
Adversity, dispensation from God, Psa. 10:6.

**5**  
Thieves, figurative, Deut. 24:7.

**6**  
R. V. treasures

**7**  
Alliances, Josh. 9:15.

\* **EDOM** (red), called also IDUMEA; the country extending from Elanitic Gulf to the Red Sea. Occupied by the descendants of Esau, Gen. 32:3; 36:16, 17, 21; Jer. 40:11.  
Noted for its wise men, Obad. 8. Sins of, Obad. 10-14.

Judgments upon Edom on account of its pride. 10 Edom's violence toward Jacob the cause of its downfall. 15 The judgments of the Lord near at hand. 16 Retribution upon the heathen. 17 Judah's deliverance.

**T**he vision of Ô-ba-di'ah.  
<sup>b</sup>Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning \*<sup>c</sup>Ê'dom; We have heard <sup>1</sup>a rumour from the LORD, and an <sup>a</sup>ambassador is sent among the <sup>2</sup>heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 ¶ Behold, I have made <sup>c</sup>thee small among the <sup>2</sup>heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 The <sup>e</sup>pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; that <sup>o</sup><sup>h</sup>saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?  
4 Though thou <sup>e</sup>exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I <sup>b</sup>bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If <sup>b</sup>thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes?

6 ¶ How are the things of Ê'sau searched out! how are his hidden <sup>3</sup>things sought up!

7 All the men of thy <sup>k</sup>confederacy have brought thee even to

the border: the 'men that were at peace with thee have <sup>m</sup>deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; they that eat thy bread <sup>m</sup>have laid a 'wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 <sup>c</sup>Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the <sup>v</sup>wise men out of \*Ê'dom, and understanding out of the mount of Ê'sau?

9 And thy mighty men, O 'Tê'-man, shall be dismayed, to the end that <sup>c</sup>every one of the mount of Ê'sau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 For thy violence against thy brother 'Jâ'cob shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried <sup>5</sup>away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But <sup>o</sup>thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldst thou have rejoiced over the children of Jû'dah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldst thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

B.C. 587?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1** Friends, false, EX. 33:11.  
**m** Deception, Josh. 9:4.  
**n** Treachery, 2 Kin. 9:23.  
**4** R. V. snare

**8**  
**o** Nation, judgments denounced against, Isa. 2:4.  
**p** Wisdom, worldly, Prov. 2:2.

**9**  
**q** Teman, prophecies concerning, Jer. 49:7.

**10**  
**r** Israel, Ex. 4:22.

**11**  
**5** R. V. away his substance.

**12**  
**6** R. V. look not thou on the day of thy brother in the day of his disaster, and rejoice not over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; neither speak proudly in the day of distress.

Prophecies concerning, Psa. 60:8, 9; Jer. 25:15, 16, 21; 27:1-11; Dan. 11:41; Obad. 1-21.  
Wilderness of, 2 Kin. 3:8.  
See footnote, EDOMITES, 2 Kin. 8:21.

## B.C. 587?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

- 7 R. V. Enter not  
into  
8 R. V. look not  
thou on  
9 R. V. neither lay  
ye hands

## 14

- 10 R. V. And stand  
thou not in  
11 R. V. and deli-  
ver not up  
those of his that  
remain

## 15

- 8 Day, times of ad-  
versity called day  
of the Lord, Gen.  
1:5.  
1 Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.  
12 Stn. retroactive,  
Rom. 5:12.  
12 R. V. nations:  
13 R. V. dealing  
B.C. 585?

## 17

- 17 Zion, restoration  
of, promised,  
2 Sam. 5:7.  
18 Jews, prophecies  
concerning, Neh.  
4:2.  
14 R. V. those that  
escape, and it  
shall be holy;

13 <sup>7</sup>Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, <sup>8</sup>thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, <sup>9</sup>nor have laid *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamity;

14 <sup>10</sup>Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; <sup>11</sup>neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the <sup>8</sup>day of the LORD is near upon all the <sup>12</sup>heathen: as thou hast done, <sup>13</sup>it shall be done unto thee: thy <sup>13</sup>, <sup>14</sup>reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the <sup>12</sup>heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount <sup>17</sup>Zi'ōn shall be <sup>14</sup>deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the <sup>17</sup>house

of Jā'cob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jā'cob shall be a fire, and the house of Jō'seph a flame, and the house of Ē'sau for stubble, and <sup>18</sup>they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Ē'sau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And <sup>19</sup>they of the south shall possess the mount of Ē'sau; and <sup>19</sup>they of the plain the Phī-lis'tine; and they shall possess the fields of Ē'phrā'im, and the fields of Sā-mā'ri-ā: and Bēn'ja-mīn shall possess Gīl'e-ād.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Īs'ra-el shall possess that of the Cā'nāan-ites, even unto Zār'e-phāth; and the captivity of Jē-ru'sā-lēm, which is in Sēph'a-rād, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 <sup>21</sup>And saviours shall come up on mount Zi'ōn to judge the mount of Ē'sau; and the kingdom shall be the LORD's.

## B.C. 585?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

18 Agency, in ex-  
cuting judgments,  
Mark 1:17.

## 21

21 Jews, prophecies  
concerning, N.  
4:2.  
22 Edomites, prop-  
hecies concern-  
ing, 2 Kin. 8:21.

## THE

## BOOK OF JONAH

## B.C. 862?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

- a Minister, call of,  
Rom. 15:16.  
b Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.  
c 2 Kin. 14:25.

## 2

- d Missions, Matt.  
28:19.  
e Minister, duties of,  
Rom. 15:16.  
f Sin, repugnant to  
God, Rom. 5:12.

## CHAPTER 1

Jonah, sent to Nineveh, flees to Tarshish.  
4 He is overtaken by a tempest, 11 thrown  
into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a great  
fish.

NOW the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD <sup>b</sup>came unto \*Jō'nah the son of Ā-mī'ta-ī, saying,  
2 <sup>a</sup>Arise, <sup>a</sup>go to <sup>1</sup>Nīn'e-veh, that great city, and <sup>c</sup>cry against it; for their <sup>1</sup>wickedness is come up before me.

3 But \*Jō'nah rose up <sup>2</sup>to <sup>3</sup>h<sup>14</sup> flee unto <sup>1</sup>Tār'shish from the <sup>k</sup>presence of the LORD, and went down to <sup>1</sup>Jōp'pā; and he found a <sup>m</sup>ship going to Tār'shish: <sup>n</sup>so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tār'shish from the presence of the LORD.

k God, presence of, Gen. 2:2. l Joppa, 2 Chr. 2:16. m Ship, 2 Cor. 1:18.  
n Commerce, transportation of passengers, 1 Kin. 10:15.

## B.C. 862?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 3

3 Minister, un-  
lawful, Rom. 15:  
16.  
4 Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.  
5 Duty, escape  
from, sought by  
Jonah, Eccl.  
12:13.  
6 Tarshish, 2 Chr.  
2:16.

\* JONAH, called also JONAS. A prophet of Israel, 2 Kin. 14:25. Sent by God to warn Nineveh, Jonah 1:1. 2. Disobedience and punishment of, Jonah 1:3-17. Repentance and deliverance of, Jonah 2. Brought Ninevites to repentance, Jonah 3; Matt. 12:41; Luke 11:32. Displeased with God's mercy to Nineveh: reproved, Jonah 4. His preaching and the repentance of the Ninevites contrasted with the unbelieving Jews, Matt. 12:39-41; 16:4; Luke 11:29, 30.

† NINEVEH. Capital of the Assyrian empire, Gen. 11, 12. Contained a population of children, of upwards of a hundred and twenty thousand, when Jonah preached, Jonah 4:11. Extent of, Jonah 3:4. Sennacherib in, 2 Kin. 19:36, 37; Isa. 37:37, 38. Jonah preaches to, Jonah 1:1. 2. 3. Nahum prophesies against, Nah. chapters 1-3. Zephaniah foretells desolation of, Zeph. 2:13-15. Ninevites at the judgment, Matt. 12:41; Luke 11:32.



B.C. 862?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
*Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.  
Wind, Job 37:17.  
Mediterranean  
Sea, Ex. 23:31.*

5  
*Martner, perils  
of, Ezek. 27:27.  
Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.*

6  
*Intercession, so-  
licit, Jer.  
27:18.  
Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.*

7  
*Lot, Esth. 3:7.*

8  
*Hebrews, Gen.  
40:15.  
Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.  
God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.  
Sea, Jer. 5:22.*

10  
*Minister, un-  
faithful, Rom.  
15:16.  
Duty, escape  
from, sought by  
Jonah, Eccl.  
12:13.  
God, presence of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

12  
*Conscience,  
guilty, Acts 23:1.  
Self-condemna-  
tion, Job 9:20.*

4 ¶ But the LORD <sup>a</sup>sent out a great <sup>b</sup>wind into the <sup>c</sup>sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the <sup>d</sup>mariners were afraid, and <sup>e</sup>cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the <sup>f</sup>ship into the sea, to lighten *it* of them. But <sup>g</sup>\*Jō'nah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, <sup>h</sup>*u*call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast <sup>i</sup>lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon <sup>j</sup>\*Jō'nah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us; What *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an <sup>k</sup>Hē'brew; and I <sup>l</sup>fear the LORD, the God of heaven, which hath <sup>m</sup>made the <sup>n</sup>sea and the dry *land*.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that <sup>o</sup>he <sup>p</sup>fled from the <sup>q</sup>presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

11 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them, <sup>r</sup>*a, e*Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that

for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring *it* to the land; but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they <sup>s</sup>*f, g*cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up <sup>t</sup>\*Jō'nah, and cast him forth into the sea: and <sup>u</sup>the sea ceased from her raging.

16 <sup>v</sup>Then the men <sup>w</sup>fear<sup>d</sup> the LORD exceedingly, and <sup>x</sup>offer<sup>d</sup>ed a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made <sup>y</sup>vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great <sup>z</sup>fish to swallow up <sup>aa</sup>\*Jō'nah. And Jō'nah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

## CHAPTER 2

*Jonah's prayer. 10 His deliverance.*

<sup>ab</sup>THEN <sup>ac</sup>Jō'nah <sup>ad</sup>*a, b, c*prayed unto the LORD his God out of the <sup>ae</sup>fish's belly,

2 And said, <sup>af</sup>*a, b, c*I <sup>ag</sup>cried by reason of mine <sup>ah</sup>affliction unto the LORD, and <sup>ai</sup>he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst <sup>aj</sup>cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I <sup>ak</sup>*a, c*said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will <sup>al</sup>*b, d*look again toward thy <sup>am</sup>holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, <sup>an</sup>*even* to the soul: the <sup>ao</sup>depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 <sup>ap</sup>*a, e*I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with

B.C. 862?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
*f Prayer, in adver-  
sity, Acts 6:4.  
g Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.*

15  
*h Miracles, con-  
vincing effect of,  
v. 16; Luke 23:8.*

16  
*i Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.*

*j Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.  
k Vows, Num. 30:2.*

17  
*l Fish, miracles  
connected with,  
Matt. 17:27.  
m Types, of the  
Savior, Heb.  
10:1.*

1  
*a Adversity, bene-  
fits of, vs. 1-9;  
Psa. 10:6.*

*b Repentance, in-  
stances of, Mark  
1:4.*

*c Jonah, Jonah  
1:1.*

*d Prayer, in adver-  
sity, Acts 6:4.*

*e Adversity, prayer  
in, vs. 1-9; Psa.  
10:6.*

*f Fish, miracles  
connected with,  
vs. 1-10; Matt.  
17:27.*

2  
*g Prayer, answered,  
Acts 6:4.*

3  
*h Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.*

4  
*i Backsliders, re-  
turn of, Jer. 3:22.*

*j Temple, Solo-  
mon's, 1 Kin.  
6:17.*

5  
*k R. V. deep was  
round about me:*

**B.C. 862?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## ■

*k* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

*2* R. V. closed up-  
on me for ever:

*3* R. V. the pit,

## 9

*l* Thankfulness, ex-  
emplified, Acts  
24:3.

*m* Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

*n* Vows, Num.  
30:2.

*o* God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

## 10

*p* Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

*q* Resurrection,  
typified, 1 Cor.  
15:12.

## 1

*a* Minister, call of,  
Rom. 15:16.

*b* Prophes, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

*c* Jonah, Jonah  
1:1.

## 2

*d* Missions, vs. 1-  
8; Matt. 28:19.

*e* Nineveh, Jonah  
1:2.

*f* Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

## 3

*g* Obedience, in-  
stances of, Heb.  
5:8.

*h* Minister, faith-  
ful, Rom. 15:16.

*i* Day's Journey,  
1 Kin. 19:4.

## 4

*j* Orator, Acts  
24:1.

## 5

*k* Preaching, effec-  
tive, Matt. 9:35.

*l* Minister, success  
attending, Rom.  
15:16.

*m* Religious Revolu-  
tions, vs. 4-10;  
Hab. 3:2.

*n* Faith, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.

*o* Repentance, suc-  
cess of, Mark  
1:4.

*p* Fasting, Zech.  
8:19.

*q* Sackcloth, Isa.  
15:3.

## 6

*r* Rulers, righteous,  
Ex. 18:21.

*s* Ashes, repenting  
in, Num. 19:9.

*t* R. V. And the  
tidings reached  
the king

her bars <sup>2</sup>*was* about me for ever:  
yet hast <sup>k</sup>*thou* brought up my  
life from <sup>3</sup>*corruption*, O LORD  
my God.

7 When my soul fainted within  
me. <sup>q</sup>*I* remembered the LORD:  
and my <sup>d</sup>*prayer* came in unto  
thee, into thine <sup>h</sup>*holy* temple.

8 They that observe lying vani-  
ties forsake their own mercy.

9 But <sup>i</sup>*I* will sacrifice unto thee  
with the voice of <sup>m</sup>*thanksgiv-*  
ing; I will pay *that* that I have  
<sup>n</sup>*vowed*. <sup>o</sup>*Salvation is* of the  
LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto  
the <sup>i</sup>*fish*, and <sup>p,q</sup>*it* vomited out  
<sup>c</sup>*Jō'nah* upon the dry land.

## CHAPTER 3

*Jonah, sent again, preaches to the Ninevites.*  
*5 Their repentance. 10 God spares them.*

AND the <sup>a</sup>*word* of the LORD  
<sup>b</sup>*came* unto <sup>c</sup>*Jō'nah* the  
second time, <sup>i</sup>*saying*,

2 <sup>a</sup>*Arise*, <sup>g</sup>*go* unto <sup>e</sup>*Nin'e-veh*,  
that great city, and <sup>i</sup>*preach* unto  
it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 <sup>o</sup>*So*, <sup>c,h</sup>*Jō'nah* arose, and went  
unto <sup>n</sup>*Nin'e-veh*, according to the  
word of the LORD. Now <sup>n</sup>*Nin'-*  
<sup>e-veh</sup> was an exceeding great city  
of three <sup>i</sup>*days'* journey.

4 And <sup>c</sup>*Jō'nah* began to enter  
into the city a <sup>i</sup>*day's* journey, and  
<sup>h,i</sup>*he* cried, and said, Yet <sup>f</sup>*forty*  
days, and <sup>e</sup>*Nin'e-veh* shall be  
overthrown.

5 ¶ <sup>k,l,m</sup>*So* the people of <sup>n</sup>*Nin'-*  
<sup>e-veh</sup> <sup>m</sup>*believed* God, and <sup>o</sup>*pro-*  
<sup>a</sup>*claimed* a <sup>p</sup>*fast*, and put on  
<sup>q</sup>*sackcloth*, from the greatest of  
them even to the least of them.

6 <sup>i</sup>*For* word came unto the <sup>k</sup>*king*  
of <sup>n</sup>*Nin'e-veh*, and he arose from  
his throne, and he laid his robe  
from him, and <sup>o</sup>*covered* <sup>h</sup>*him* with  
<sup>q</sup>*sackcloth*, and sat in <sup>s</sup>*ashes*.

7 And he caused *it* to be <sup>i</sup>*pro-*  
<sup>a</sup>*claimed* and published through  
<sup>e</sup>*Nin'e-veh* by the decree of the  
king and his nobles, saying, <sup>p</sup>*Let*  
neither man nor beast, herd nor  
flock, taste any thing: let them  
not feed, nor drink water:

8 But let man and beast be cov-  
ered with <sup>q</sup>*sackcloth*, and <sup>u</sup>*cry*  
mightily unto God: yea, let them  
<sup>u</sup>*turn* every one from his evil  
way, and from the violence that  
<sup>i</sup>*is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell <sup>i</sup>*if* God will turn  
and repent, and turn away from  
his fierce <sup>w</sup>*w*anger, that we perish  
not?

10 And God saw their works,  
that they <sup>o</sup>*turned* from their evil  
way; and God <sup>a</sup>*repented* of the  
evil, that he had said that he  
would do unto them; and <sup>h</sup>*he*  
did <sup>i</sup>*it* not.

## CHAPTER 4

*Jonah's repinings at God's mercy to Nine-*  
*veh, 6 and at the withering of his gourd.*  
*9 He is rebuked.*

BUT it displeased <sup>a</sup>*Jō'nah* ex-  
ceedingly, and he was very  
<sup>b</sup>*angry*.

2 And he <sup>c</sup>*prayed* unto the  
LORD, and <sup>d</sup>*said*, I pray thee, O  
LORD, <sup>was</sup> not this my saying,  
when I was yet in my country?  
Therefore I fled before unto  
<sup>e</sup>*Tār'shish*: for I knew that thou  
<sup>art</sup> a gracious God, and <sup>i</sup>*mercif-*  
<sup>ul</sup>, <sup>q</sup>*slow* to anger, and of great  
kindness, and repentest thee of  
the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD,  
<sup>h</sup>*take*, I beseech thee, my life  
from me; for <sup>i</sup>*it is* better for me  
to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest  
thou well to be <sup>b</sup>*angry*?

5 So <sup>a</sup>*Jō'nah* went out of the

**B.C. 862?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 7

*t* Proclamation,  
imperial, 1 K  
15:22.

*u* Prayer, enjoy  
Acts 6:4.

*v* Repentance, *e*  
joined, Mark

## 9

*w* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

## 10

*z* Repentance, *a*  
tributed to God,  
Mark 1:4.

*y* God, mercy of  
Gen. 2:2.

## 1

*a* Jonah, Jonah  
1:1.

*b* Anger, instan-  
ce of, Psa. 37:8.

## 2

*c* Murmuring,  
against God,  
Num. 14:2.

*d* Presumption,  
stances of, Ps  
19:13.

*e* Tarshish, 2 Cl  
20:36.

*f* God, mercy of  
Gen. 2:2.

*g* God, long-suffe-  
ring of, Gen. 2

## 3

*h* Death, desired  
Num. 23:10.

*i* Life, near of,  
Ecc. 8:15.

*j* Despondency,  
Ecc. 2:20.

\* FORTY. Remarkable coincidences in the number; be-  
lieved by some to be mystical.

Days: Of rati, at the time of the flood, Gen. 7:17. Of flood,  
before sending forth the raven, Gen. 8:6. For embalming, Gen.  
50:3. Spies in the land of promise, Num. 13:25. Of proba-  
tion given to the Ninevites, Jonah 3:4. Christ's stay after the  
resurrection, Acts 1:3. Symbolical, Ezek. 4:6.

Of fasting: By Moses, Ex. 24:18; 34:28; Deut. 9:9; 25;

by Elijah, 1 Kin. 19:8; by Jesus, Matt. 4:2; Mark 1:13; Lu-  
4:1, 2.

Years: Wanderings of the Israelites in the wilderness, 1  
16:35; Num. 14:34. Peace in Israel, Judg. 3:11; 5:31; 8:  
Egypt to be desolated, Ezek. 29:11.

Stripes: Administered in punishing criminals, Deut.  
3:2 Cor. 11:24.

B.C. 862?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5

*Booth, made of  
boughs, Lev.  
23:42.*

6

*God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
2 Kin. 4:39.  
Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.*

8

*Wind, east, Job  
37:17.  
R. V. sultry*

city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a <sup>a</sup>booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God <sup>i</sup>prepared a <sup>m</sup>gourd, and made it to come up over <sup>a</sup>Jō'nah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jō'nah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a <sup>a</sup>worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the <sup>m</sup>gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a <sup>i</sup>vehement <sup>e</sup>east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of <sup>a</sup>Jō'nah, that he fainted, and

<sup>2, h, i</sup>wished in himself to die, and said, <sup>i</sup>It is better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to <sup>a</sup>Jō'nah, Doest thou well to be <sup>b</sup>angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, *even* unto death.

10 Then <sup>2</sup>said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 <sup>2</sup>And should not I spare <sup>a</sup>Nin'e-veh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and *also* much <sup>c</sup>cattle?

B.C. 862?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2 R. V. requested  
for himself that  
he might

10

*p God, condescen-  
sion of, in reason-  
ing with Jonah,  
Gen. 2:2.*

11

*q Nineveh, Jonah  
1:2.  
r Animals, God's  
care of, Jer. 27:5.*

## THE

## BOOK OF MICAH

B.C. 750?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 8:2.*

*Jaham, 2 Kin.  
15:5.*

*Ahaz, 2 Kin.  
15:38.*

*Hezekiah, 2 Kin.  
16:20.*

*Judah, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
2 Chr. 11:17.*

*Samarita, 1 Kin.  
16:24.*

*Israel, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
1 Kin. 12:1.*

*Jerusalem, prophe-  
cies against,  
Judg. 19:10.*

2

*R. V. peoples,*

3

*Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.*

4

*Mountain, Mic.  
7:12.*

## CHAPTER 1

*The date of Micah's prophecy. 2 Judgments upon Israel and Judah for idolatry. 10 An exhortation to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that <sup>a</sup>came to <sup>a</sup>Mī'cah the Mō'-ras-thite in the days of <sup>b</sup>Jō'-tham, <sup>c</sup>A'hāz, and <sup>d</sup>Hēz-e-kī'ah, kings of <sup>e</sup>Jū'dah, which he saw concerning <sup>f, g</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā and <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 ¶ Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord God be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For, behold, <sup>i</sup>the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And <sup>i</sup>the <sup>j</sup>mountains shall be

molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 <sup>k</sup>For the transgression of Jā'-cob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Iṣ'-ra-el. What is the transgression of Jā'-cob? *is it* not <sup>l</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā? and what are the high places of Jū'dah? *are they* not <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm?

6 Therefore <sup>i</sup>I will make <sup>l</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And <sup>i</sup>all the <sup>l</sup>graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the <sup>m</sup>hires thereof shall

B.C. 750?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5

*k Sin, punishment  
of, Rom. 5:12.*

6

*l Idolatry, objects  
of, 1 Sam. 15:23.*

*m Idolatry, wicked  
practices of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.*

+ WORM, Ex. 16:20, 24; Deut. 28:39; Jonah 4:7. Herod, *Ant. of Jews*, 17:19.

Figurative, Job 25:6; Isa. 41:14; 66:24. Of remorse, Mark 14:46, 48 (vs. 44, 46 are omitted in R. V.).

\* MICAH. One of the minor prophets, Jer. 26:18, 19; Mic. 1:1. Denounces the idolatry of his times, Mic. 1; the op-

pressions of the covetous, Mic. 2:1-11. Foretells the restoration of Israel, Mic. 2:12, 13; the injustice of judges and the falsehoods of false prophets, Mic. 3. Foretells the coming of the Messiah, Mic. 4:5. Denounces oppressions, frauds, and other abominations, Mic. 6. Laments the state of Zion, and foretells the triumphs, righteousness, and the mercies of God, Mic. 7.



## B.C. 730?

See footnote, 7<sup>th</sup> time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

*n Mourning*, Lam.  
2:5.

*o Dragon*, Deut.  
32:33.

*p Owl*, Lev. 11:17.

*r* R. V. jacksals,

*s* R. V. ostriches.

## 10

*q Gath*, Josh.  
11:22.

*4* R. V. at Beth-le-  
Aphrah have I  
rolled myself in  
the dust.

## 11

*7* Probably identic-  
al with *Zenan*,  
Josh. 15:37.

*5* R. V. Shaphir. In  
nakedness and  
shame:

*6* R. V. is not come  
forth: the walling  
of Beth-ezel shall  
take from you  
the stay thereof.

## 12

*s* Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

*7* R. V. waiteth  
anxiously

*8* R. V. because  
evil is come

## 13

*t* Lachish, proph-  
cy concerning,  
Josh. 10:5.

*u* Chariot, Josh. .  
11:4.

*v* Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

*w* Temptation, lead-  
ing into, Luke  
11:4.

## 14

*x* Or, Chezb, Gen.  
38:5.

*9* R. V. a parting  
gift

## 15

*y* Mareshah, proph-  
cy concerning,  
Josh. 15:44.

*z* Adullam, 2 Chr.  
11:7.

*10* R. V. him that  
shall possess  
thee: the glory of  
Israel shall come  
even unto Adul-  
lam.

## 16

*a* Eagle, Lev.  
11:13.

*b* Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.

## B.C. 730?

## 1

*a* Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.

*b* Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

be burned with the fire, and all  
the idols thereof will I lay deso-  
late: for she gathered *it* of the  
hire of an harlot, and they shall  
return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will <sup>n</sup>wail and  
howl, I will go stripped and  
naked: I will make a wailing  
like the <sup>2, o</sup>dragons, and mourn-  
ing as the <sup>s, p</sup>owls.

9 For her <sup>k</sup>wound *is* incurable;  
for it is come unto Jū'dah; he is  
come unto the gate of my peo-  
ple, *even* to <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

10 Declare ye *it* not at <sup>a</sup>Gāth,  
weep ye not at all: <sup>4</sup>in the house of  
Āph'rah roll thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, thou inhab-  
itant of <sup>5</sup>Sā'phir, having thy  
shame naked: the inhabitant of  
<sup>7</sup>Zā'a-nān <sup>a</sup>came not forth in the  
mourning of Bēth-ē'zel; he shall  
receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Mā'roth  
<sup>7</sup>waited carefully for good: <sup>8</sup>but  
<sup>a</sup>evil came down from the LORD  
unto the gate of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

13 O thou inhabitant of <sup>a</sup>Lā'-  
chish, bind the <sup>u</sup>chariot to the  
swift beast: she *is* <sup>v, w</sup>the begin-  
ning of the sin to the daughter of  
Zi'ōn: for the transgressions of  
Iš'ra-el were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give  
<sup>9</sup>presents to Mōr'esh-eth-gāth:  
the houses of <sup>a</sup>Āch'zib *shall be* a  
lie to the kings of Iš'ra-el.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto  
thee, O inhabitant of <sup>v</sup>Mā-rē'-  
shah: <sup>10</sup>he shall come unto <sup>a</sup>Ā-  
dūl'lām the glory of Iš'ra-el.

16 Make thee bald, and poll  
thee for thy delicate children; en-  
large thy baldness as the <sup>a</sup>eagle;  
for they are gone into <sup>b</sup>captivity  
from thee.

## CHAPTER 2

Woes denounced upon oppressors, 12 The  
restoration of Israel promised.

WOE to <sup>a</sup>them that <sup>b</sup>devise  
iniquity, and work evil  
upon their beds! when the morn-

ing is light, they practise it, be-  
cause it is in the power of their  
hand.

2 And <sup>a</sup>they <sup>c</sup>covet fields, and  
<sup>a</sup>take *them* by violence; and  
houses, and take *them* away: so  
they <sup>e</sup>oppress a man and his  
house, even a man and his her-  
itage.

3 Therefore thus saith the  
LORD; Behold, against this  
<sup>f</sup>family do I devise an <sup>a</sup>evil,  
from which ye shall not re-  
move your necks; neither shall  
ye go haughtily: for this time  
*is* evil.

4 In that day shall *one* take up  
a parable against you, and la-  
ment with a doleful lamentation,  
*and* say, We be utterly spoiled:  
he hath changed the portion of  
my people: how hath he removed  
*it* from me! <sup>1</sup>turning away he  
hath divided our fields.

5 <sup>1, o</sup>Therefore thou shalt have  
none that shall cast a <sup>b</sup>cord by  
<sup>1</sup>lot in the congregation of the  
LORD.

6 Prophecy ye not, <sup>2</sup>say *they* to  
*them* that prophecy: they shall  
not prophecy to them, *that* they  
shall not take shame.

7 O *thou that art* named the  
house of Jā'cob, is the spirit of  
the LORD straitened? *are* these  
his doings? do not my words do  
good to <sup>1</sup>him that walketh up-  
rightly?

8 Even of late my people is  
risen up as an enemy: <sup>3</sup>ye pull off  
the robe with the garment from  
them that pass by securely as  
men averse from war.

9 The women of my people  
have ye cast out from their pleas-  
ant houses; from their children  
have ye taken away my glory for  
ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for  
this *is* not *your* rest: because it  
is polluted, it shall destroy *you*,  
even with a sore destruction.

## B.C. 730?

See footnote, 7<sup>th</sup> time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

*c* Covetousness,  
Isa. 57:17.

*d* Land, monopol-  
y, Ruth 4:3.

*e* Oppression, Ec-  
5:8.

## 3

*f* Nation, judg-  
ments denounce  
against, Isa. 2

*g* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

## 4

*1* R. V. to the  
bellious he divid-  
eth

## 5

*h* Rope, 1 Kin.  
20:31.

*i* Lot, Esth. 3:7.

## 6

*2* R. V. thus the  
prophecy. They  
shall not prophe-  
sy to these: re-  
proaches shall  
not depart.

## 7

*j* Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

## 8

*3* R. V. ye strip  
robe from off the  
garment

B.C. 730?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11  
*Prophets, false*,  
Isa. 3:2.  
*Falsehood*, Job  
21:34.  
R. V. wind

12  
*God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*Sheep*, Deut.  
32:14.  
*Bozrah*, Gen.  
36:33.

B.C. 710?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
*Micah*, Mic. 1:1.  
*Reproof, faithfulness*  
in, Prov.  
17:10.  
*Rulers, wicked*,  
Ex. 18:21.  
*Israel, prophecies*  
concerning, vs.  
1-12; 1 Kin.  
12:1.

2  
*Wicked, described*, Psa.  
73:3.  
*Extortion*, Isa.  
16:4.

4  
*Prayer, of the*  
*wicked not heard*,  
Acts 6:4.

*Wicked, prayers*  
*of, not answered*,  
Psa. 73:3.  
*Sin, separates*  
*from God*, Rom.  
6:12.

5  
*Prophets, false*,  
Isa. 3:2.  
*Influence, evil*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.  
*Temptation, lead-*  
*ing into*, Luke  
11:4.

11 If a <sup>k</sup>man walking in the  
spirit and falsehood do <sup>l</sup>lie, *say-*  
*ing*, I will prophesy unto thee of  
wine and of strong drink; he  
shall even be the prophet of this  
people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O  
Jā'cob, all of thee; I will surely  
gather the remnant of Iš'ra-el;  
I will put them together as  
the <sup>n</sup>sheep of Bōz'rah, as the  
flock in the midst of their fold:  
they shall make great noise  
by reason of the multitude of  
men.

13 The breaker is come up be-  
fore them: they have broken up,  
and have passed through the  
gate, and are gone out by it: and  
their king shall pass before them,  
and the LORD on the head of  
them.

### CHAPTER 3

*Judgments upon the princes for their cruel*  
*exactions, 5 upon the false prophets for*  
*their deceptions, 8 and upon Zion for the*  
*wickedness of both.*

AND <sup>a</sup>I said, <sup>b</sup>Hear, I pray  
you, O heads of Jā'cob,  
and ye princes of the house of  
<sup>c</sup>Iš'ra-el; *Is it not for you to*  
*know judgment?*

2 <sup>c</sup>Who hate the good, and  
love the evil; who <sup>i</sup>pluck off their  
skin from off them, and their  
flesh from off their bones;

3 <sup>c</sup>Who also <sup>i</sup>eat the flesh of my  
people, and flay their skin from  
off them; and they break their  
bones, and chop them in pieces,  
as for the pot, and as flesh within  
the caldron.

4 Then shall they <sup>c</sup>cry unto the  
LORD, but <sup>h</sup>he will not hear  
them: <sup>e</sup>he will even hide his face  
from them at that time, as they  
have behaved themselves ill in  
their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD  
concerning the <sup>i</sup>prophets that  
<sup>k</sup>make my people err, that bite  
with their teeth, and cry, Peace;

and he that putteth not into their  
mouths, they even prepare war  
against him.

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto  
you, that <sup>i</sup>ye shall not have a vision;  
and it shall be dark unto  
you, that ye shall not divine; and  
the sun shall go down over the  
prophets, and the day shall be  
dark over them.

7 Then shall the <sup>i</sup>seers be  
ashamed, and the diviners con-  
founded: yea, they shall all cover  
their lips; for <sup>a, h</sup>there is no an-  
swer of God.

8 But truly <sup>a, m</sup>I am <sup>n</sup>full of  
power by the spirit of the LORD,  
and of judgment, and of might,  
<sup>o</sup>to <sup>b</sup>declare unto Jā'cob his  
transgression, and to Iš'ra-el his  
sin.

9 ¶ Hear this, I pray you, ye  
heads of the house of Jā'cob,  
and princes of the house of Iš'-  
ra-el, <sup>p</sup>that abhor judgment, and  
<sup>p</sup>pervert all equity.

10 <sup>c, q</sup>They build up Zī'ōn with  
blood, and Jê-ru-sā-lēm with in-  
iquity.

11 The <sup>r</sup>heads thereof judge  
<sup>r</sup>for <sup>r</sup>reward, and the <sup>r</sup>priests  
thereof teach <sup>r</sup>for <sup>u</sup>hire, and the  
<sup>i</sup>prophets thereof divine <sup>r</sup>for  
<sup>u</sup>money: <sup>w</sup>yet will they lean upon  
the LORD, and say, *Is not the*  
*LORD among us?* none evil can  
come upon us.

12 Therefore <sup>z</sup>shall Zī'ōn for  
your sake be plowed as a field,  
and <sup>u</sup>Jê-ru-sā-lēm shall become  
heaps, and the mountain of the  
house as the high places of the  
forest.

### CHAPTER 4

*The enlargement of Zion in the last days.*  
<sup>3</sup> Her peace, <sup>8</sup> dominion, <sup>11</sup> and victory.

BUT in the last days "it shall  
come to pass, *that* the  
<sup>b</sup>mountain of the house of the  
LORD shall be established in  
the top of the mountains, and  
it shall be exalted above the

B.C. 710?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
*m Zeal, instances*  
*of*, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*n Prophets, inspi-*  
*ration of*, Isa. 3:2.  
*o Minister, duties*  
*of*, Rom. 15:16.

p  
*p Government, cor-*  
*ruption in*, Isa.  
22:31.

10  
*q Oppression*, Eccl.  
5:3.

11  
*r Judge, corrupt*,  
Judg. 2:18.  
*s Court, corrupt*,  
Ex. 18:26.  
*t Covetousness*,  
Isa. 57:17.  
*u Bribery*, 1 Sam.  
8:3.  
*v Minister, false*  
*and corrupt*,  
Rom. 15:16.  
*w False Confidence*,  
*of the spiritually*  
*blind*, Psa. 30:6.

12  
*z Jer. 26:18.*  
*y Jerusalem, proph-*  
*ecies against*,  
Judg. 19:10.

1  
*a Jesus, kingdom*  
*of, prophecies*  
*concerning*, vs.  
1-7; Matt. 1:21.  
*b Church, prophe-*  
*cies concerning*  
*its prosperity*, vs.  
1-7; Matt. 16:18.

**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:5.

**c** *Religious Revivals, prophecies concerning, vs. 1-8; Hab. 3:2.*

**1** R. V. peoples

**2**

**d** *Geniles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts 10:45.*

**e** *Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.*

**f** *Instruction, Prov. 23:23.*

**g** *Word of God, Psa. 119:9.*

**h** *Jerusalem, gospel first preached at, Judg. 19:10.*

**3**

**i** *Jesus, Judge, Matt. 1:21.*

**j** *Nation, promises of peace to, Isa. 2:4.*

**k** *Peace, Jer. 29:7.*

**l** *War, to cease, Judg. 3:2.*

**m** *Sword, 1 Chr. 21:5.*

**n** *Isa. 2:4; Joel 3:10.*

**o** *Spear, 2 Kin. 11:10.*

**p** *Pruning, Isa. 18:5.*

**4**

**q** *Fig Tree, figurative, Luke 13:6.*

**r** *God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.*

**7**

**s** *God, sovereignty, Gen. 2:2.*

**5**

**t** *Judah, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, 2 Chr. 11:17.*

hills; and <sup>1</sup>cpeople shall flow unto it.

2 <sup>a, b</sup>And many <sup>a</sup>nations shall come, and say, Come, and <sup>c, e</sup>let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jā'cob; and he will <sup>f</sup>teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zī'ōn, and the <sup>g</sup>word of the LORD from <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

3 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>he shall <sup>i</sup>judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and <sup>j, k, l</sup>they shall beat their <sup>m</sup>swords into <sup>n</sup>plowshares, and their <sup>o</sup>spears into <sup>p</sup>pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But <sup>a, b</sup>they shall sit every man under his vine and under his <sup>q</sup>fig tree; and <sup>\*</sup>none shall make <sup>r</sup>them afraid: for <sup>s</sup>the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken <sup>t</sup>it.

5 <sup>\*</sup>For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and <sup>a, b</sup>we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 ¶ In <sup>a</sup>that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that hatheth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And <sup>a</sup>I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the <sup>s</sup>LORD shall reign over them in mount Zī'ōn from henceforth, even for ever.

8 And thou, <sup>t</sup>O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zī'ōn, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

9 ¶ Now why dost <sup>t</sup>thou cry out aloud? <sup>is there</sup> no king in thee? <sup>is thy counsellor</sup> perished?

for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zī'ōn, like a woman in travail: for now shalt <sup>t</sup>thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt <sup>u</sup>go even to Bāb'ŷ-lon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zī'ōn.

12 But they <sup>v</sup>know not the <sup>w</sup>thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zī'ōn: for I will make thine <sup>x</sup>horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many <sup>y</sup>people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the <sup>z</sup>LORD of the whole earth.

## CHAPTER 5

*The birthplace of the Messiah. 4 His kingdom, 8 and conquests.*

NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: <sup>a</sup>they shall smite the judge of Iš'ra-el with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But <sup>b, c</sup>thou, <sup>a</sup>Bēth'-lē-hēm Ēph'ra-tah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Jū'dah, *yet* out of thee shall <sup>e</sup>he come forth unto me *that is* to be <sup>f</sup>ruler in Iš'ra-el; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time *that* she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Iš'ra-el.

**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:5.

**10**

**u** *Captivity, as judgment, Isa. 5:13.*

**v** *Babylon, Eccl. 5:12.*

**12**

**w** *Spiritual blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.*

**z** *God, providence of, mysterious Gen. 2:2.*

**13**

**y** *Horn, symbol of 1 Kin. 1:39.*

**1**

**a** *Matt. 27:30.*

**2**

**b** *Matt. 2:6; Joel 7:42.*

**c** *Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.*

**d** *Bethlehem, Gen. 48:7.*

**e** *Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.*

**f** *Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.*



**B.C. 710<sup>o</sup>**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
Peace, Jer. 29:7.  
Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.  
Seven, Gen. 7:2.

**6**  
War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.

**7**  
Jews, prophecies  
concerning, Neh.  
4:2.  
R. V. peoples

4 And he shall stand and feed  
in the strength of the LORD, in  
the majesty of the name of the  
LORD his God; and they shall  
abide: for now shall he be great  
unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man shall be the  
peace, when the <sup>h</sup>Ās-sŷr'ī-an  
shall come into our land: and  
when he shall tread in our pal-  
aces, then shall we raise against  
him seven shepherds, and eight  
principal men.

6 And they shall waste the land  
of <sup>h</sup>Ās-sŷr'ī-ā with the sword,  
and the land of Nīm'rōd in the  
entrances thereof: thus shall he  
deliver us from the Ās-sŷr'ī-an,  
when he cometh into our land,  
and when he treadeth within our  
borders.

7 <sup>k</sup>And the remnant of Jā'cob  
shall be in the midst of many  
people as a dew from the LORD,  
as the showers upon the grass,  
that tarrieth not for man, nor  
waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ <sup>k</sup>And the remnant of Jā'cob  
shall be among the Ġēn'tīlēs in  
the midst of many people as a  
lion among the beasts of the  
forest, as a young lion among  
the flocks of sheep: who, if he  
go through, both treadeth down,  
and teareth in pieces, and none  
can deliver.

9 <sup>k</sup>Thine hand shall be lifted up  
upon thine adversaries, and all  
thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in  
that day, saith the LORD, that I  
will cut off thy horses out of the  
midst of thee, and I will destroy  
thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of

thy land, and throw down all thy  
strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witch-  
crafts out of thine hand; and  
thou shalt have no more sooth-  
sayers:

13 <sup>m</sup>Thy graven images also  
will I cut off, and thy standing  
images out of the midst of thee;  
and thou shalt no more worship  
the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy  
groves out of the midst of thee:  
so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute ven-  
geance in anger and fury upon  
the heathen, such as they have  
not heard.

## CHAPTER 6

God's controversy with his people for their  
ingratitude, 6 ignorance, 10 injustice,  
16 and idolatry.

**H**EAR ye now what the LORD  
saith; Arise, contend thou  
before the mountains, and let the  
hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the  
LORD's controversy, and ye  
strong foundations of the earth:  
for the LORD hath a controversy  
with his people, and he will plead  
with Īs'ra-el.

3 O my people, what have I  
done unto thee? and wherein  
have I wearied thee? testify  
against me.

4 For I brought thee up out  
of the land of <sup>ē</sup>Egypt, and re-  
deemed thee out of the house of  
servants; and I sent before thee  
<sup>ē</sup>Mō'sēs, <sup>ā</sup>Āār'on, and <sup>ē</sup>Mīr'yā-  
am.

5 O my people, remember now  
what <sup>ē</sup>Bā'lāk king of <sup>ē</sup>Mō'ab con-  
sulted, and what <sup>k</sup>Bā'laam the

**B.C. 710<sup>o</sup>**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**  
1 Sorcery, Isa.  
47:9.

**13**  
m Idolatry, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
2 R. V. pillars out

**14**  
n Groves, forbidden  
to be established,  
Judg. 6:28.  
3 R. V. thine Ash-  
erim out

**15**  
o Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.  
p Anger of God,  
2 Kln. 13:3.  
4 R. V. nations  
which hearkened  
not.

**2**  
d God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

**3**  
b Ingratitude, of  
man to God,  
Rom. 1:21.

**4**  
c God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

d Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
e Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
f Aaron, Ex. 6:20.  
g Miriam, Ex.  
15:20.

h Women, as proph-  
ets, Prov. 31:10.

i Balak, Num.  
22:4.

j Moabites, Gen.  
19:37.

k Balaam, counsel  
of, Deut. 23:4.

\* **LION.** King of beasts, Mic. 5:8. *Pierceness of*, Job 4:10; 28:18; Psa. 7:2; Prov. 22:13; Jer. 49:19; 50:44; Hos. 13:8. *The roaring of*, Psa. 22:13; Prov. 20:2; 1 Pet. 5:8. *Strength of*, Prov. 30:30; Isa. 38:13; Joel 1:6. *Instincts of, in taking prey*, Psa. 10:9; 17:12; Lam. 3:10; Amos 3:4; Nah. 2:12. *Lair of, in the jungles*, Jer. 4:7; 25:38. *The bases of the laver in the temple ornamented by mouldings of*, 1 Kln. 7:29, 36. *Purelve statues of, on the stairs leading to Solomon's throne*, 1 Kln. 10:19, 20. *Samson's riddle concerning*, Judg. 14:14, 18. *Proverb concerning*, Eccl. 9:4. *Kept in dens*, Dan. 6:7, 16-24, 27. *Sent as judgment upon the Samaritans*, 2 Kln. 17:25.

26. *Slain, by Samson*, Judg. 14:5-9; by David, 1 Sam. 17:34, 36; by Benaiiah, 2 Sam. 23:20; by saints, Heb. 11:33. *Disobedient prophet slain by*, 1 Kln. 13:24-28. *An unnamed person slain by*, 1 Kln. 20:36. *Used for the torture of criminals*, Dan. 6:16-24.

*A name of Jesus*, Rev. 5:5. *Similitudes of*, Ezek. 1:10; 10:14; Dan. 7:4; Rev. 4:7; 9:8, 17; 13:2.

*Figurative*, Gen. 49:9; Isa. 65:25; Ezek. 19:2; 2 Tlm. 4:17. *Of a ruler's wrath*, Jer. 50:17. *Of enemies*, Psa. 57:4; 58:6. *Of divine judgments*, Isa. 15:9; Jer. 2:15; 4:7; 5:6; Hos. 5:14.

## B.C. 710?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*l* *Skittim*, Balaam  
prophecies in,  
Num. 25:1.

*m* *Gilgal*, Josh.  
4:19.

*n* *God, righteousness*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

## H

*o* *Spiritual Desire*,  
Psa. 42:1.

*p* *Worship*, Gen.  
22:5.

*q* *Obedience better*  
*than Sacrifice*,  
vs. 6-8; 1 Sam.  
15:22.

*r* *Offerings, unavailing*  
*when not accom-*  
*panied by piety*,  
vs. 6-8; Lev. 6:17.

*s* *Offerings, burnt*,  
Lev. 6:17.

## T

*t* *Firstborn*, Zech.  
12:10.

*u* *Human Sacrifice*,  
Deut.  
12:31.

## S

*v* *Righteousness*,  
*enjoined*, Psa.  
15:2.

*w* *Christian Graces*,  
Gal. 5:22.

*x* *Kindness, en-*  
*joined*, Acts 28:2.

*y* *Humility*, Prov.  
22:4.

1 Am. R. V. kind-  
ness,

## J

2 *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

*a* *Adversity, design*  
*of*, Psa. 10:6.

*b* *Adversity, dis-*  
*appointment from*  
*God*, Psa. 10:6.

## I

*c* *Reproof, faithful-*  
*ness in*, Prov.  
17:10.

*d* *Dishonesty, in-*  
*wicked devices for*  
*gain*, Ezek.  
22:13.

*e* *Measure, false*,  
*an abomination*,  
Deut. 25:15.

## P

*f* *Purity of Heart*,  
2 Tim. 4:12.

*g* *Holiness*, Ex.  
39:30.

*h* *Balances, false*,  
*an abomination*,  
Prov. 11:1.

*i* *Weights, must be*  
*just*, Lev. 19:35.

2 R. V. be pure

## L

1 *Rich, oppressive*,  
Jas. 5:1.

*k* *Falsehood*, Job 21:34. 13 *Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

3 R. V. I also have smitten thee with a grievous wound; I have made thee desolate

son of Be'or answered him from  
'Shit'tim unto <sup>m</sup>Gil'gal; that ye  
may know the <sup>n</sup>righteousness of  
the LORD.

6 <sup>o</sup>Wherewith shall I <sup>r</sup>come be-  
fore the LORD, *and* bow myself  
before the high God? <sup>q</sup>shall I  
come before him with <sup>s</sup>burnt offer-  
ings, with <sup>t</sup>calves of a year  
old?

7 <sup>u</sup>Will the LORD be pleased  
with thousands of rams, *or* with  
ten thousands of rivers of oil?  
shall I give my <sup>v</sup>firstborn *for*  
my transgression, the fruit of my  
body *for* the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man,  
what <sup>w</sup>is good; and what doth  
the LORD <sup>x</sup>require of thee, but  
to <sup>y</sup>do justly, and to <sup>z</sup>love  
<sup>1</sup>mercy, and to <sup>2</sup>walk <sup>3</sup>humbly  
with thy God?

9 ¶ The LORD's voice crieth  
unto the <sup>4</sup>city, and *the man* <sup>5</sup>of  
wisdom shall see thy name: <sup>6</sup>hear  
ye the rod, and <sup>7</sup>who hath ap-  
pointed it.

10 <sup>8</sup>Are there yet the treasures  
of wickedness in the house of the  
wicked, and the <sup>9</sup>scant <sup>10</sup>measure  
*that is* abominable?

11 Shall I <sup>11</sup>count *them* <sup>12</sup>pure  
with the wicked <sup>13</sup>balances, and  
with the bag of deceitful <sup>14</sup>weights?

12 For the <sup>15</sup>rich men thereof are  
full of violence, and the inhabit-  
ants thereof have spoken <sup>16</sup>lies,  
and their tongue <sup>17</sup>is deceitful in  
their mouth.

13 Therefore <sup>18</sup>also will I make  
*thee* sick in <sup>19</sup>smiting thee, in  
<sup>20</sup>making *thee* desolate because  
of thy sins.

14 <sup>21</sup>Thou shalt eat, but not be  
satisfied; and thy casting down  
<sup>22</sup>shall be in the midst of thee; and  
thou shalt take hold, but shalt

not deliver; and *that* which thou  
deliverest will I give up to the  
<sup>23</sup>sword.

15 <sup>24</sup>Thou shalt sow, but thou  
shalt not reap; thou shalt tread  
the <sup>25</sup>olives, but thou shalt not  
<sup>26</sup>anoint thee with <sup>27</sup>oil; and <sup>28</sup>sweet  
<sup>29</sup>wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 For the statutes of <sup>30</sup>Om'ri  
are kept, and all the works of the  
house of <sup>31</sup>A'häb, and ye walk in  
<sup>32</sup>their <sup>33</sup>counsels; that I should  
<sup>34</sup>make thee a desolation, and  
the inhabitants thereof an hiss-  
ing: therefore ye shall bear the  
reproach of my people.

## CHAPTER 7

The prophet laments the general corruption  
of his times, 7 and puts his trust in God.  
8 He encourages himself against his ene-  
mies. 14 His prayer. 16 The ultimate  
triumph of God's people.

WOE is me! for I am as when  
they have gathered the  
summer fruits, as the grape-  
<sup>1</sup>gleanings of the vintage: *there is*  
no cluster to eat: my soul desired  
the firstripe fruit.

2 The <sup>2</sup>good *man* is perished  
out of the earth: and *there is*  
none upright among men: they  
all lie in wait for blood; they  
hunt every man his brother with  
a net.

3 <sup>3</sup>That they may <sup>4</sup>do evil with  
both hands earnestly, the <sup>5</sup>prince  
<sup>6</sup>asketh, and the <sup>7</sup>judge <sup>8</sup>asketh  
for a <sup>9</sup>reward; and the great *man*  
he uttereth <sup>10</sup>his mischievous de-  
sire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier:  
the most upright *is* sharper than  
a thorn hedge: the <sup>11</sup>day of thy  
watchmen *and* thy visitation  
cometh; now shall be their per-  
plexity.

5 <sup>12</sup>Trust ye not in a <sup>13</sup>friend, put  
ye not <sup>14</sup>\*confidence in a guide:  
<sup>15</sup>keep the doors of thy mouth  
from her that lieth in thy bosom.

## B.C. 710?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

*m* *War, as a judg-*  
*ment*, Judg. 3:2.

## 15

*n* *Olives*, Deut. 6:1.

*o* *Anointing of*  
*body*, Deut.  
28:40.

*p* *Oil*, Deut. 1:1.

*q* *Wine*, Prov.  
23:31.

4 R. V. the vint-  
age,

## 16

*r* *Omri*, 1 Kin.  
16:16.

*s* *Ahab*, 1 Kin.  
16:29.

*t* *Evil Company*,  
Prov. 13:20.

*u* *Influence, evil*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

## 1

*a* *Gleaning, agri-*  
*culture*, Lev. 23:2.

## 2

1 R. V. godly

## 3

*b* *Justice, perva-*  
*de*, Deut. 33:2.

*c* *Rulers, corrupt*  
*by gifts*, Ex.  
18:21.

*d* *Conscientiousness*,  
Isa. 57:17.

*e* *Judge, corrupt*,  
Judg. 2:18.

*f* *Court, corrupt*,  
Ex. 18:26.

*g* *Bribery, perva-*  
*de justice*, 1 Sam.  
8:3.

2 R. V. Their  
hands are upon  
that which is  
evil to do it  
diligently:

3 R. V. the mis-  
chief of his soul  
thus they wear  
it together.

## 4

*h* *Wicked, punish-*  
*ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

## 5

*i* *Hypocrisy, wear-*  
*ing against*, Jas.  
3:17.

*j* *Friends, false*,  
Ex. 35:11.

*k* *Prudence, 2 Cor.*  
2:12.

\* CALF. Offered in sacrifice, Mic. 6:6. Golden, made by  
Aaron, Ex. 32; Deut. 9:16; Neh. 9:18; Psa. 106:19; Acts 7:41.  
Images of, set up in Beth-el and Dan, 1 Kin. 12:28-33; 2 Kin.  
10:29; 17:16. Worshiped by Jehu, 2 Kin. 10:29. Prophecies

against the golden calves at Beth-el, 1 Kin. 13:1-5, 32; Jer. 4  
13; Hos. 8:5, 6; 10:5, 6, 15; 13:2; Amos 3:14; 4:4; 8:14. A  
lars of, destroyed, 2 Kin. 23:4, 15-20.

\* CONFIDENCE, Jer. 9:4; 12:6; Mic. 7:5.

**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**  
*Children, wicked*,  
Mark 10:14.  
*n Daughter-in-law*,  
unfilial, Lev.  
20:12.

**7**  
*Faith, exempli-*  
*fied*, Mark 11:22.  
*God, savior*, Gen.  
2:2.

**8**  
*Darkness, figura-*  
*tive*, Gen. 1:2.

**9**  
*Adversity, resti-*  
*gation in*, Psa.  
10:6.  
*Stn, confession*  
*of*, Rom. 5:12.  
*God, righteous-*  
*ness of*, Gen. 2:2.

**12**  
*Assyria*, Gen.  
25:18.  
*Euphrates*, Gen.  
15:18.  
*R. V. the cities of*  
*Egypt, and from*  
*Egypt even to*

6 For <sup>†</sup>the <sup>1</sup>son dishonoureth  
the father, the <sup>1</sup>daughter riseth up  
against her mother, the <sup>m</sup>daugh-  
ter in law against her mother in  
law; a man's enemies *are* the men  
of his own house.

7 Therefore <sup>n</sup>I will look unto  
the LORD; I will wait for the  
<sup>o</sup>God of my salvation: my God  
will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoice not against me, O  
mine enemy: when I fall, <sup>n</sup>I shall  
arise; when I sit in <sup>p</sup>darkness,  
<sup>n</sup>the LORD *shall be* a light unto  
me.

9 <sup>n</sup>I will bear the indignation of  
the LORD, because <sup>†</sup>I have sinned  
against him, until he plead my  
cause, and execute judgment for  
me: <sup>n</sup>he will bring me forth to  
the light, *and* I shall behold his  
<sup>n</sup>righteousness.

10 Then *she that is* mine en-  
emy shall see *it*, and shame shall  
cover her which said unto me,  
Where is the LORD thy God?  
mine eyes shall behold her: now  
shall she be trodden down as the  
mire of the streets.

11 ¶ *In* the day that thy walls  
are to be built, *in* that day shall  
the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day *also* he shall  
come even to thee from <sup>†</sup>Äs-sÿr-  
ÿ-ä, and <sup>†</sup>from the fortified cities,  
and from the fortress even to the  
<sup>n</sup>river, and from sea to sea, and  
*from* <sup>†</sup>mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithstanding the land  
shall be desolate because of them

that dwell therein, for the <sup>n</sup>fruit  
of their doings.

14 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Feed thy people with  
thy rod, the flock of thine herit-  
age, which dwell solitarily *in* the  
wood, in the midst of Cär'mel:  
let them feed *in* Bā'shān and  
Gäl'e-äd, as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of thy  
coming out of the land of Ê'gÿpt  
will I shew unto him marvellous  
*things*.

16 The nations shall see and be  
confounded at all their might:  
they shall lay *their* hand upon  
*their* mouth, their ears shall be  
deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like  
a serpent, <sup>n</sup>they shall move out  
of their holes like worms of the  
earth: they shall be afraid of the  
LORD our God, and shall fear  
because of thee.

18 ¶ Who *is* a God like unto  
thee, that <sup>n</sup>pardoneth iniquity,  
and passeth by the transgression  
of the remnant of his heritage?  
he <sup>n</sup>retaineth not his anger for  
ever, because he delighteth *in*  
mercy.

19 He <sup>n</sup>will turn again, he will  
have compassion upon us; he  
will subdue our iniquities; and  
thou wilt <sup>n</sup>cast all their sins into  
the depths of the sea.

20 <sup>n</sup>Thou wilt perform the truth  
to <sup>b</sup>Jä'cob, *and* the mercy to  
C-Ä'brä-hām, which thou hast  
<sup>n</sup>sworn unto our fathers from the  
days of old.

**B.C. 710?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*v Sin, fruits of*,  
Rom. 5:12.

**14**  
*v Nation, in adver-*  
*sity, prayer for*,  
Isa. 2:4.

**17**  
5 R. V. like crawl-  
ing things of the  
earth they shall  
come trembling  
out of their close  
places: they  
shall come with  
fear unto the  
Lord our God,  
and shall be  
afraid because of  
thee.

**18**  
*x Sin, forgiveness*  
*of*, Rom. 5:12.  
*y God, mercy of*,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*z God, longsuffer-*  
*ing of*, Gen. 2:2.

**20**  
*a Faith, exempli-*  
*fied*, Mark 11:22.  
*b Jacob, God con-*  
*firms the covenant*  
*of Abraham to*,  
Gen. 27:11.  
*c Abraham, God's*  
*covenant with*,  
Gen. 17:5.  
*d Covenant of God*  
*with men*, Deut.  
29:1.

**Betrayed:** Of Eglon, by Ehud, Judg. 3:15-23. Of Sisera,  
by Jael, Judg. 4:17-22. Of Samson, by Delilah, Judg. 16:17-  
20. Of Abner, by Joab, 2 Sam. 3:27. Of Amasa, by Joab,  
2 Sam. 20:9, 10. Of the worshippers of Baal, by Jehu, 2 Kin.  
10:18-28.

See footnote, BETRAYAL, Matt. 26:46.

**† HOSTILITY TO THE RIGHTEOUS,** Micah 7:6;  
Matt. 10:21, 35, 36; Mark 13:12; Luke 12:53.

**† MOUNTAIN.** Melted, Deut. 4:11; 5:23; Judg. 5:5; Psa.

97:5; Mic. 1:4. Overturning and removing of, Job 9:5; 14:18;  
28:9. Abraham offers Isaac upon Mount Moriah, Gen. 22:2.  
Horeb appointed as a place of worship for the Israelites, Ex. 3:  
12. Used for idolatrous worship, Deut. 12:2; 1 Kin. 14:23; Jer.  
3:6; Hos. 4:13. Signals from, Isa. 13:2; 18:3; 30:17. Removal  
of, by faith, Matt. 17:20; 21:21; Mark 11:23. Jesus, tempted  
upon, Matt. 4:8; preaches from, Matt. 5:1; goes up into, for  
prayer, Matt. 14:23; Luke 6:12; 9:28; is transfigured upon,  
Matt. 17:1-9; Mark 9:2-9; Luke 9:28-37; meets his disciples  
on, after his resurrection, Matt. 28:16, 17.



## BOOK OF NAHUM

B.C. 713?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*a* Prophecies, Dan.  
9:24.*b* Nineveh, Na-  
hum prophecies  
against, vs. 1-15;  
Jonah 1:2.

2

*c* God, jealous,  
Gen. 2:2.*d* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.*e* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.*f* Vengeance, be-  
longs to God, Psa.  
94:1.

3

*g* God, longuffer-  
ing of, Gen. 2:2.*h* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.*i* God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.*j* Punishment, no  
escape from, Lev.  
26:41.

4

*k* Bashan, Num.  
32:33.*l* Carmel, Jer.  
46:18.*m* Lebanon, Deut.  
1:7.

5

1 R. V. upheaved

6

2 R. V. broken  
asunder

7

*n* God, goodness  
of, Gen. 2:2.*o* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.*p* Adversity, conso-  
lation in, Psa.  
10:6.*q* Promise, or  
ground of assur-  
ance, to the right-  
eous, 2 Cor. 1:20.*r* God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.*s* Faith, rewards of,  
Mark 11:22.

8

*t* Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

## CHAPTER 1

*The majesty of God in goodness to his people,  
and his severity against his enemies.*

THE <sup>a</sup>burden of <sup>b</sup>Nin'e-veh.  
The book of the vision of  
<sup>\*</sup>Nā'hūm the Ēl'kosh-ite.

2 God <sup>is</sup> 'jealous, and the LORD  
revenge<sup>th</sup>; the LORD revenge<sup>th</sup>,  
and <sup>is</sup> <sup>a</sup>furious; the LORD will  
<sup>e</sup>take <sup>v</sup>vengeance on his adversa-  
ries, and he reserveth <sup>wrath</sup> for  
his enemies.

3 The LORD <sup>is</sup> <sup>e</sup>slow to anger,  
and great in <sup>b</sup>power, and <sup>e</sup><sup>i</sup><sup>l</sup> will  
not at all acquit the wicked: the  
LORD hath his way in the whirl-  
wind and in the storm, and the  
clouds <sup>are</sup> the dust of his feet.

4 <sup>b</sup>He rebuketh the sea, and  
maketh it dry, and drieth up all  
the rivers: <sup>k</sup>Bā'shān languisheth,  
and <sup>i</sup>Cār'mel, and the flower of  
<sup>m</sup>Lēb'a-non languisheth.

5 The mountains quake <sup>at</sup>  
<sup>h</sup>him, and the hills melt, and the  
earth <sup>is</sup> <sup>b</sup>urned at his presence,  
yea, the world, and all that dwell  
therein.

6 <sup>h</sup>Who can stand before his <sup>a</sup>in-  
dignation? and who can abide  
in the fierceness of his anger? his  
fury is poured out like fire, and  
the rocks <sup>are</sup> <sup>2</sup>thrown down by  
him.

7 ¶ The LORD <sup>is</sup> <sup>n</sup>good, a  
<sup>o</sup><sup>p</sup>strong hold in the day of trou-  
ble; and <sup>q</sup>he <sup>r</sup>knoweth them that  
<sup>s</sup>trust in him.

8 But <sup>t</sup>with an overrunning  
flood he will make an utter end  
of the place thereof, and <sup>e</sup>dark-  
ness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against  
the LORD? <sup>t</sup>he will make an ut-  
ter end: affliction shall not rise  
up the second time.

10 For <sup>u</sup>while they be folden to-  
gether as thorns, and while they  
<sup>v</sup>are <sup>w</sup>drunken as <sup>x</sup>drunkards, <sup>t</sup>they  
shall be <sup>e</sup>devoured as <sup>w</sup>stubble  
fully dry.

11 There is <sup>one</sup> come out of  
thee, that imagineth evil against  
the LORD, a wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD;  
Though they be <sup>4</sup>quiet, and like-  
wise many, yet thus shall they be  
cut down, when he shall pass  
through. Though I have afflicted  
thee, <sup>2</sup>I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now <sup>a</sup>will I break his  
yoke from off thee, and will burst  
thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a  
commandment concerning thee,  
that no more of thy name be  
sown: out of the house of thy  
<sup>v</sup>gods will I cut off the graven im-  
age and the molten image: I will  
make thy grave; for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains  
the feet of him that bringeth  
good tidings, that publisheth  
<sup>2</sup>peace! O Jū'dah, <sup>a</sup>keep thy sol-  
emn <sup>b</sup>feasts, perform thy <sup>c</sup>vows:  
for the wicked shall no more  
pass through thee; he is utterly  
<sup>d</sup>cut off.

## CHAPTER 2

*The array of God's armies for the destruc-  
tion of Nineveh.*

<sup>a</sup>HE that dasheth in pieces <sup>is</sup>  
come up before thy face:  
keep the munition, watch the

B.C. 713?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

10

*u* Drunkenness,  
Luke 21:34.*v* Drunkard, Ps.  
69:12.*w* Stubble, destruc-  
tion of, illustra-  
tive, Isa. 5:24.*x* Am. R. V. en-  
tangled like  
thorns and  
drunken as w  
their drink th  
are consumed  
utterly as dru  
stubble.

12

*z* God, mercy of  
Gen. 2:2.*4* R. V. in full  
strength, and  
likewise many  
even so shall  
they be cut  
down, and he  
shall pass aw

14

*y* Idolatry, 1 Sa.  
15:23.

15

*z* Peace, Jer. 29*a* Worship, en-  
joined, Gen.  
22:5.*b* Annual Feast,  
Num. 15:3.*c* Vows, Num.,  
30:2.*d* Wicked, puni-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

1

*a* Nineveh, Na-  
hum prophecies  
against, vs. 1-  
Jonah 1:2.

\* NAHUM, one of the minor prophets. Prophecies against  
the Assyrians; declares the majesty of God and his care for his

people, Nah. 1. Foretells the destruction of Nineveh, Nah.  
chapters 2, 3.

B.C. 713?  
see footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Fortification,  
Ezek. 17:17.

2

God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

Am. R. V. Jeho-  
vah bringeth again the excel-  
lency

3

Shield, 1 Kin.  
14:27.

Soldiers, Ezra  
8:22.

Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.

R. V. flash with  
steel in the day  
of his prepara-  
tion, and the  
spears are shaken  
terribly.

4

Lightning, Job  
28:26.

5

R. V. mantelet is

6

Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

7

R. V. is unco-  
vered, she is car-  
ried away, and  
her handmaids  
mourn as with  
the voice of  
doves,

9

Spills, 1 Chr.  
26:27.

10

War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.

11

Lion, instincts of,  
Mic. 5:8.

way, make *thy* loins strong, <sup>2</sup>for-  
tify *thy* power mightily.

2 For <sup>1</sup>the LORD hath turned  
away the excellency of Jā'cob, as  
the excellency of Iš'ra-el: for the  
emptiers have emptied them out,  
and marred their vine branches.

3 The <sup>a</sup>shield of his mighty  
<sup>e</sup>men is made red, the valiant  
men *are* in scarlet: the <sup>1</sup>chariots  
<sup>2</sup>*shall be* with flaming torches in  
the day of his preparation, and  
the fir trees shall be terribly  
shaken.

4 The <sup>1</sup>chariots shall rage in the  
streets, they shall jostle one  
against another in the broad  
ways: they shall seem like  
torches, they shall run like the  
<sup>2</sup>lightnings.

5 He shall recount his worthies:  
they shall stumble in their walk;  
they shall make haste to the wall  
thereof, and the <sup>3</sup>defence shall  
be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall  
be opened, and the <sup>b</sup>palace shall  
be dissolved.

7 And Hūz'zāb<sup>4</sup> shall be led away  
captive, she shall be brought up,  
and her maids shall lead *her* as  
with the voice of doves, tabering  
upon their breasts.

8 But <sup>a</sup>Nin'e-veh *is* of old like a  
pool of water: yet they shall flee  
away. Stand, stand, *shall they*  
*cry*; but none shall look back.

9 Take ye the <sup>4</sup>spoil of silver,  
take the spoil of gold: for *there*  
*is* none end of the store *and*  
glory out of all the pleasant  
furniture.

10 <sup>1</sup>She is empty, and void, and  
waste: and the heart melteth,  
and the knees smite together, and  
much pain *is* in all loins, and the  
faces of them all gather black-  
ness.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of the  
<sup>1</sup>lions, and the feedingplace of  
the young lions, where the lion,  
*even* the old lion, walked, *and*

the lion's whelp, and none made  
*them* afraid?

12 The <sup>1</sup>lion did tear in pieces  
enough for his whelps, and strangled  
for his lionesses, and filled  
his holes with prey, and his dens  
with ravin.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee,  
saith the LORD of hosts, and I  
will burn her chariots in the  
smoke, and the sword shall de-  
vour thy young lions: and I will  
cut off thy prey from the earth,  
and the voice of thy messengers  
shall no more be heard.

## CHAPTER 3

The utter ruin of Nineveh.

WOE to the bloody <sup>a</sup>city! it *is*  
all full of <sup>b</sup>clies *and* <sup>a</sup>rob-  
bery; the prey departeth not;

2 The noise of a whip, and the  
noise of the rattling of the wheels,  
and of the prancing <sup>c</sup>horses, and  
of the jumping <sup>1</sup>chariots.

3 The <sup>2</sup>horseman lifteth up both  
the bright <sup>b</sup>sword and the glitter-  
ing <sup>1</sup>spear: and *there is* a mul-  
titude of slain, and <sup>a</sup>a great num-  
ber of carcasses; and *there is* none  
end of *their* corpses; they stumble  
upon their corpses:

4 Because of the multitude of the  
whoredoms of the wellfavoured  
harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts,  
that selleth nations through her  
whoredoms, and families through  
her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, <sup>1</sup>I *am* against thee,  
saith the LORD of hosts; and I  
will discover thy skirts upon thy  
face, and I will shew the nations  
thy nakedness, and the kingdoms  
thy shame.

6 And <sup>1</sup>I will cast abominable  
filth upon thee, and make thee  
vile, and will set thee as a gazing-  
stock.

7 And it shall come to pass,  
*that* all they that look upon thee  
shall flee from thee, and say,  
<sup>a</sup>Nin'e-veh is laid waste: who will

B.C. 713?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

I

a Nineveh, Na-  
hum prophesies  
against, vs. 1-19;  
Jonah 1:2.

b Falsehood, the  
wicked practice,  
Job 21:34.

c Dishonesty,  
Ezek. 22:13.

d Theft, Mark 7:22.

2

e Horse, Job 39:19.

f Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.

II

g Cavalry, 1 Sam.  
13:5.

h Sword, 1 Chr.  
21:5.

i Spear, 2 Kin.  
11:10.

j War, evils of,  
Judg. 3:2.

5

k Nations, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

*Jer. 46:25; Ezek. 30:14-16.*

9

*m Ethiopia, Isa. 18:1.*  
*n Egypt, Gen. 41:8.*

10

*o Captivity, Isa. 5:13.*  
*p Cruelty, instances of, Psa. 27:12.*

11

*q Drunkenness, figurative, Luke 21:34.*

12

*r False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.*  
*s Fortification, Ezek. 17:17.*  
*t R. V. fortresses*

bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better than populous *Nō*, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 *m*Ē-thī-ō'pī-ā and *n*Ē'gypt were her strength, and *it was* infinite; Pūt and Lū'bīm were thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into *captivity*: *her* young children also were *dashed* in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 *k*Thou also shalt be *drunken*: thou shalt be hid; thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 *k, t*All thy *strong holds shall be like* fig trees with the firstripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, *k*thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the *'siege*, fortify thy *strong holds*: go into clay, and tread the *mortar*, make strong the *brickkiln*.

15 *k*There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like the *cankerworm*: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the *locusts*.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy *merchants* above the stars of heaven: the cankerworm spoileth, and fleeth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the *locusts*, and thy *captains* as the great *grasshoppers*, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, *but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of *As-sūr'ī-ā*: thy *nobles* shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 *There is* no healing of thy bruise; thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

**B.C. 713?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

14

*t Siege, Deut. 28:53.*

*u Mortar, Lev. 14:42.*

*v Brick, Gen. 11:3.*

15

*w Joel 1:4; 2:2.*

16

*x Merchant, Neh. 3:32.*

*y Commerce, 1 Kin. 10:15.*

17

*z Num. 13:33; Eccl. 12:5; Isa. 40:22.*

*2 R. V. marshals as the swarms grasshoppers,*

18

*a Assyria, Gen. 25:18.*

*3 R. V. worthies are at rest:*

## THE

## BOOK OF HABAKKUK

## CHAPTER 1

*The prophet complains of the violence done in the land. 5 The fearful punishment thereof through the Chaldeans. 12 The prophet's confidence in God.*

THE burden which *\*Hā-bāk'-kuk* the *prophet* did see.

2 *b, c*O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! *even*

cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 *b, c*Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and *cause me* to behold grievance? for *spoiling* and violence *are* before me: and there *are that* raise up *strife* and contention.

**B.C. 626?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

*a Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.*

2

*b Minister, discouragements of, Rom. 15:16.*

*c Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4.*

**\* LOCUST.** Authorized as *food*, Lev. 11:22. Used as *food*, Matt. 3:4; Mark 1:6. Plague of, Ex. 10:1-19; Psa. 78:46; 105:34, 35. Devastation by, Deut. 28:38; 1 Kin. 8:37; 2 Chr. 7:13; Isa. 33:4; Joel 1:4-7; Rev. 9:7-10. Sun obscured by, Joel 2:2, 10. *Instincts of*, Prov. 30:27.

In A. V. often inaccurately translated *grasshopper*, as

in Judg. 6:5; 7:12; Job 39:20; Jer. 46:23; Amos 7:1; Nah. 3:17.

**Symbolical**, Joel 2:1-11; Rev. 9:3-11.

**\* HABAKKUK.** A prophet and poet, who prophesied after probably, the destruction of Nineveh, Hab. 1:1; 3:1. His hymn of praise of the majesty of God, Hab. 3.

**B.C. 626?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

*d Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.*

*e Strife, Prov. 20:3.*

*1 R. V. look upon perverseness?*



B.C. 626?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Government, corrupted  
in, Isa. 22:21.

Justice, perverted,  
Deut. 33:21.  
Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

Acts 13:41.  
Prophecies, fulfilled,  
vs. 6-11;  
Dan. 9:24.  
R. V. nations,

Chaldeans, Dan. 1:4.  
Agency, in executing  
judgments, Mark 1:17.

Horse, Job 39:19.  
Leopard, Song 4:8.  
Wolf, Jer. 5:6.  
Cavalry, 1 Sam. 13:5.  
Eagle, Lev. 11:13.

R. V. are set  
eagerly as  
R. V. captives

R. V. Yea, he  
scotteth at kings,  
and princes are a  
derision unto  
him: he derideth  
every strong  
hold; for he  
heapech up dust,  
and taketh it.

R. V. he sweep  
by as a wind,  
and shall  
R. V. be guilty:  
even he whose  
might is his god.

Faith, exemplified,  
Matt. 11:22.  
God, eternity of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
R. V. him

† SCOFFING. Of unbelievers, Psa. 42:3, 10; 73:8, 9, 11, 12; Jer. 17:15; Ezek. 8:12; 9:9; 12:22; 2 Pet. 3:3, 4. Of the wicked at God's requirements, Job 21:14, 15; Isa. 10:15; 57:4; Ezek. 33:20. Punishment for, Isa. 5:18, 19, 24, 25; Heb. 10:29.

Instances of: Ishmael, Gen. 21:9. Children at Beth-el, 2 Kin. 2:23. Ephraim and Manasseh, 2 Chr. 30:10. Priests and people of Judah, 2 Chr. 36:16. Sanballat, Neh. 4:1. Enemies of Job, Job 30:1, 9. Enemies of David, Psa. 35:15, 16. Rulers of Israel, Isa. 28:9, 10, 14. Ammonites, Ezek. 25:3.

4 Therefore <sup>1</sup>the <sup>9</sup>law is slack'd, and <sup>h</sup>judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore <sup>h</sup>wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Behold ye among the <sup>2</sup>heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for *I* will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told *you*.

6 For, lo, <sup>1</sup>I raise up the <sup>k</sup>Chalde'ans, *that* bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces *that* are not their's.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their <sup>m</sup>horses also are swifter than the <sup>n</sup>leopards, and are more fierce than the evening <sup>o</sup>wolves: and their <sup>p</sup>horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the <sup>q</sup>eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: their faces <sup>s</sup>shall sup up as the east wind, and they shall gather <sup>t</sup>the captivity as the sand.

10 <sup>u</sup>And they shall <sup>v</sup>scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall <sup>h</sup>his mind change, and he shall pass over, and <sup>o</sup>ffend, <sup>i</sup>imputing this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Art thou not from <sup>e</sup>everlasting, O LORD my God, mine <sup>h</sup>Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained <sup>h</sup>them

for judgment; and, <sup>o</sup>O mighty God, thou hast established <sup>h</sup>them for <sup>o</sup>correction.

13 <sup>1</sup>Thou art of purer <sup>v</sup>eyes than to behold evil, and <sup>w</sup>canst not look on iniquity: <sup>x</sup>wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy <sup>10</sup>tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?

14 <sup>u</sup>And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, *that have* no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their <sup>2</sup>net, and burn incense unto their <sup>2</sup>drag; because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 <sup>x</sup>Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

## CHAPTER 2

The prophet is directed to wait for the fulfilment of the vision. 5 Woes upon the idolatrous destroyer.

I WILL stand upon my <sup>a</sup>watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer <sup>1</sup>when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, <sup>b</sup>Write the <sup>c</sup>vision, and make it plain upon <sup>\*</sup>tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the <sup>c</sup>vision is yet for an appointed time, <sup>2</sup>but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, <sup>d</sup>wait for it; because <sup>e</sup>it will surely come, it will not tarry.

B.C. 626?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

u Divine Chastisement, corrective,  
Job 33:10.

9 R. V. thou, O  
Rock, hast

13  
v Eye, figurative,  
Matt. 6:22.

w Stn. repugnant to  
God, Rom. 5:12.

x God, long-suffering  
of, Gen. 2:2.

y God, providence  
of, mysterious,  
Gen. 2:2.

10 R. V. peace

16  
z Idolatry, objects  
of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

1  
a Watchfulness,  
Matt. 24:42.

1 R. V. concerning  
my complaint.

2  
b Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

c Vision, Acts  
9:10.

3  
d Faith, enjoined,  
Mark 11:22.

e Heb. 10:37.

f Prophecies, fulfilment  
of, Dan. 9:24.

g R. V. and it hasteth  
toward the end, and shall  
not lie:

Tyrians, Ezek. 26:2. Heathen, Ezek. 36:2, 3. Soldiers, Matt. 27:28-30; Luke 23:36. Chief priests, Matt. 27:41-43. Pharisees, Matt. 12:24; Luke 11:15; 16:14. The soldiers who guarded Jesus, Luke 22:63, 64. Herod, Luke 23:11. People and rulers, Luke 23:35. Some of the multitude, Acts 2:13. Jews, Acts 13:45. Athenians, Acts 17:32.

\* TABLE. A slab, or tablet, on which inscriptions were made, Isa. 30:8; Hab. 2:2; Luke 1:63.

Figurative, Prov. 3:3; Jer. 17:1; 2 Cor. 3:3.

## B.C. 626?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

o Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:11.

h Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

i Faithfulness,  
Luke 16:10.

3 Am. R. V.  
(margin.) Or, in  
his faithfulness.

## 5

f Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

k Hell, Mark 9:43.

l Drunkard, insati-  
able appetite of,  
Psa. 69:12.

m Covetousness,  
warnings against,  
vs. 5-9; Isa.  
57:17.

4 R. V. moreover,  
wine is a treach-  
erous dealer, a  
haughty man,  
and that keepeth  
not at home;

5 Am. R. V. Sheol,  
6 R. V. peoples

## 6

n Rulers, wicked,  
vs. 6-13; Ex.  
18:21.

o Oppression, Eccl.  
5:8.

7 R. V. pledged

## 5

8 R. V. getteth an  
evil gain for  
his house,

## 12

7 Blood, figurative,  
Gen. 9:4.

## 13

9 R. V. peoples  
labour for the  
fire, and the na-  
tions weary

4 ¶ Behold, his soul *which* is  
<sup>o</sup>lifted up is not upright in him:  
but <sup>†</sup>the <sup>h</sup>just shall live <sup>3</sup>by his  
<sup>i</sup>faith.

5 Yea <sup>†</sup>also, because he trans-  
gresseth by <sup>i</sup>wine, *he is* a proud  
man, neither keepeth at home,  
who enlargeth his desire as <sup>5</sup>, <sup>k</sup>hell,  
and *is* as death, and <sup>†</sup>cannot be  
satisfied, but <sup>m</sup>gathereth unto him  
all nations, and heapeth unto him  
all <sup>6</sup>people:

6 Shall not all these take up a  
parable against him, and a taunt-  
ing proverb against him, and say,  
<sup>m</sup>Woe to <sup>h</sup>him that increaseth  
*that which is* not his! how long?  
and to him that <sup>o</sup>ladeth himself  
with <sup>†</sup>thick clay!

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly  
that shall bite thee, and awake  
that shall vex thee, and thou shalt  
be for booties unto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled  
many nations, all the remnant of  
the <sup>6</sup>people shall spoil thee; be-  
cause of men's blood, and *for* the  
violence of the land, of the city,  
and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Woe to him that <sup>o</sup>coveteth  
an evil covetousness to his house,  
that <sup>†</sup>he may set his nest on high,  
that he may be delivered from the  
power of evil!

10 Thou hast consulted shame  
to thy house by cutting off many  
<sup>6</sup>people, and hast sinned *against*  
thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of  
the wall, and the beam out of the  
timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Woe to <sup>h</sup>him that buildeth  
a town with <sup>7</sup>blood, and stablish-  
eth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD  
of hosts that the <sup>6</sup>people shall  
labour in the very fire, and the

people shall weary themselves for  
very vanity?

14 For <sup>q, r, s</sup>the earth shall be  
filled with the knowledge of the  
glory of the LORD, as the waters  
cover the sea.

15 ¶ <sup>†</sup>Woe unto him that giveth,  
his neighbour drink, that <sup>10</sup>put-  
test thy bottle to *him*, and mak-  
est *him* <sup>†</sup>drunken also, that thou  
mayest look on their nakedness!

16 <sup>u</sup>Thou art filled with shame  
for glory: drink thou also, and  
<sup>11</sup>let thy foreskin be uncovered:  
the cup of the LORD's right hand  
shall be turned unto thee, and  
<sup>12</sup>shameful spewing *shall be* on  
thy glory.

17 For the violence <sup>13</sup>of Lēb'a-  
non shall cover thee, and the  
spoil of beasts, *which* made them  
afraid, because of men's blood,  
and for the violence <sup>13</sup>of the  
land, <sup>14</sup>of the city, and <sup>14</sup>of all  
that dwell therein.

18 ¶ <sup>†</sup>What profiteth the graven  
<sup>u</sup>image that the maker thereof  
hath <sup>g</sup>graven it; the molten im-  
age, and a teacher of lies, that  
the maker of his work trusteth  
therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to  
the wood, Awake; to the dumb  
stone, Arise, it shall teach! Be-  
hold, it is laid over with gold and  
silver, and *there is* no breath at  
all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy  
temple: <sup>†</sup>let all the earth keep  
silence before him.

## CHAPTER 3

The prayer of Habakkuk. 3 God's majesty  
and power displayed in the deliverance  
of his people. 16 The prophet's confidence  
and joy in God.

A <sup>†</sup>PRAYER of <sup>h</sup>Hā-bāk'kuk  
the prophet upon <sup>†</sup>Shī-gī'-  
o-nōth.

Instances of: Lucifer, Isa. 14:12-15. Eze. Gen. 3:5.  
Aaron and Miriam, Num. 12:2-10. Korah and his co-  
spirators, Num. 16:3-35. Abimelech, Judg. 9:1-6. Ab-  
lalom, 2 Sam. 15:1-13; 18:18. Haman, Esth. 5:9-13. Di-  
ciples of Jesus, Matt. 18:1-3; 20:20-24; Mark 9:33-37; 10:  
45; Luke 9:46-48; 22:24-30. Diotrephes, 3 John 9, 10.  
Disappointed: Ahiathophel, 2 Sam. 17:23. Adonijah,  
1 Kin. 1:5. Haman, Esth. 6:6-8.

B.C. 626?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

q Isa. 11:9.  
r Jesus, kingdo  
of, prophecies  
concerning (as  
some interpre-  
Matt. 1:21.

s Church, prophe-  
cies concern-  
ing its prosper-  
ity, some interpre-  
Matt. 16:18.

## 15

t Drunkenness,  
vs. Jesus denounce  
against, Luke  
21:34.

u Drunkenness,  
figurative, Lul  
21:34.

10 R. V. that a  
est thy veno  
thereto,

## 16

11 R. V. be as  
uncircumcise

12 R. V. foul sh  
shall be upon  
glory.

## 17

13 R. V. done to

14 R. V. to

## 18

v Idolatry, folly,  
illustrated by c  
trast of idols w  
the true God,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

w Idol, manufac-  
of, 1 Kin. 15:  
z Carving, Ex.  
35:33.

## 20

y Worship, Gen  
22:5.

## 1

a Prayer, Acts  
b Habakkuk, H  
1:1.

c Music, symbol-  
used in, 2 Chr  
5:13.

† THE JUST SHALL LIVE BY FAITH (R. V. margin,  
in his faithfulness, Hab. 2:4; Rom. 1:17; Gal. 3:11; Heb. 10:38.  
† AMBITION, 1 Tim. 3:1. Insatiable, Hab. 2:5, 6. Parable,  
illustrating, 2 Kin. 14:9. A worldly lust, Jas. 4:1, 2; 1 John 2:  
16. Satan tempts to, Matt. 4:8-10; Luke 4:5-8. Moses falsely  
accused of, Num. 16:13. Curse upon, Isa. 5:8; Hab. 2:9. Jesus  
rebukes, Matt. 16:26; 18:1-3; 20:20-28; Mark 9:33-37; 10:35-  
45; 12:38, 39; Luke 9:25, 46-48; 11:43; 22:24-30; John 5:44.

R.C. 626?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.  
Spiritual Desire, Isa. 42:1.

Intercession, of man with God, Jer. 27:18.

R. V. the report of thee, and am afraid:

3  
Temar, Jer. 49:7.  
Paran, Gen. 21:21.

God, glory of, described, Gen. 2:2.

4  
God, power of, Gen. 2:2.  
R. V. rays

5  
R. V. fiery bolts

6  
R. V. His goings were as of old.

7  
Tent, Gen. 13:5.  
Midianites, Gen. 37:28.

8  
Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

2 O LORD, I have <sup>a</sup>heard thy speech, *and* was afraid: <sup>a</sup>O LORD, \*<sup>e</sup>revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; <sup>i</sup>in wrath remember mercy.

3 ¶ God came from <sup>e</sup>Tē'man, and the Holy One from mount <sup>a</sup>Pā'ran. [Sē'lah.] His <sup>i</sup>glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* <sup>i</sup>brightness was as the light; he had <sup>2</sup>horns *coming* out of his hand: and there *was* the hiding of his <sup>i</sup>power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and <sup>3</sup>burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: <sup>4</sup>his ways *are* everlasting.

7 I saw the <sup>k</sup>tents of Cū'shan in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of <sup>i</sup>Mīd'y-an did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine <sup>m</sup>anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses and thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oaths of the tribes, *even thy* word. [Sē'lah.] Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lifted up his hands on high.

11 The sun *and* moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of

thine arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the <sup>h</sup>heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. [Sē'lah.]

14 Thou didst <sup>h</sup>strike with his staves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in <sup>7</sup>myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when <sup>h</sup>he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet <sup>a</sup>I will rejoice in the LORD, I will <sup>o</sup>joy in the God of my salvation.

19 <sup>a, n, v</sup>The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my <sup>a</sup>stringed instruments.

R.C. 626?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
5 R. V. nations

14  
6 R. V. pierce with his own staves the head of his warriors:

III  
7 R. V. my place:  
8 Am. R. V. When it cometh up against the people that invade him in troops.

18  
n Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.  
o Joy, Psa. 5:11.

19  
p Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.  
q Music, 2 Chr. 5:13.  
9 R. V. Jehovah, the Lord.

\* RELIGIOUS REVIVALS, Zech. 8:20-23. Prayer for, Job. 3:2. Prophecies concerning, Isa. 32:15; Joel 2:28; Mic. 1-8.

Instances of: Under, Joshua, Josh. 5:2-9; Samuel, 1 Sam. 1:6; Elijah, 1 Kin. 18:17-40; Jehoshaphat and Jehoiada, 2 Kin. 11:4-20; 12:4-16; 2 Chr. 23; 24:1-14; Heseekiah, 2 Kin.

18:1-7; 2 Chr. chapters 29-31; Josiah, 2 Kin. 22; 23:1-25; 2 Chr. 34; 35:1-19; Asa, 2 Chr. 14:2-5; 15; Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33:12-19. In Nineveh, Jonah 3:4-10. Under the preaching of Haggai, Hag. 1:12-14. At Pentecost, and in post-pentecostal times, Acts 2:1-47; 4:4; 5:14; 6:7; 9:35; 11:20, 21; 12:24; 14:1; 19:17-20.



## BOOK OF ZEPHANIAH

R.C. 630?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Prophets, *inspiration*, Isa. 3:2.*b* *Josiah*, 1 Kin. 13:2.*c* *Amon*, 2 Kin. 21:18.

## 2

*d* *Judgments*, Ex. 6:6.

## 3

*e* *Stumbling*, *figurative*, Isa. 8:14.*f* *Wicked*, *punishment* of, Psa. 73:3.

## 4

*g* *Judah*, *prophecies concerning*, 2 Chr. 11:17.*h* *Jerusalem*, *prophecies against*, Judg. 19:10.*i* *Priest*, *idolatrous*, Lev. 1:5.

## 5

*j* *Idolatry*, *objects of*, 1 Sam. 15:23.*k* *Stars*, *worshiped*, Judg. 5:20.*l* *House*, Esth. 8:1.*m* *Character*, *instability of*, Phil. 2:15.

## 6

*n* *Backsliders*, Jer. 3:22.*o* *Prayerlessness*, Job 21:15.

## 7

*p* *Day*, *times of adversity called day of the Lord*, Gen. 1:5.

## CHAPTER 1

*The date of the prophecy. 2 Judgments upon Judah and Jerusalem for their sins.*

THE word of the LORD which <sup>a</sup>came unto \*Zēph-a-nī'ah the son of Cū'shī, the son of Gēd-a-lī'ah, the son of Ām-a-rī'ah, the son of Hīz-ki'ah, in the days of Jō-sī'ah the son of Ā'-mon, king of Jū'dah.

2 <sup>q</sup>I will utterly consume all *things* from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 <sup>q</sup>I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the <sup>e</sup>stumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will <sup>r</sup>cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 <sup>q</sup>I will also stretch out mine hand upon <sup>q</sup>Jū'dah, and upon all the inhabitants of <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and I will <sup>r</sup>cut off the remnant of Bā'al from this place, and the name of the Chēm'a-rīm with the <sup>i</sup>priests;

5 And <sup>a, f</sup>them that worship the <sup>j, k</sup>host of heaven upon the <sup>i</sup>house-tops; and <sup>m</sup>them that worship and that swear by the LORD, and that swear by Māl'cham;

6 And <sup>a, f</sup>them that are <sup>n</sup>turned back from the LORD; and *those* that have <sup>o</sup>not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the <sup>p</sup>day of the LORD *is* at hand: for

the LORD hath prepared a <sup>q</sup>sacrifice, he hath <sup>1</sup>bid his <sup>t</sup>guests.

8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD's <sup>q</sup>sacrifice, that I will <sup>r</sup>punish the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with <sup>2</sup>strange <sup>r</sup>apparel.

9 In the same day also will <sup>q</sup>I <sup>r</sup>punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

10 And <sup>h</sup>it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the <sup>3</sup>fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Māk'tesh, for all the <sup>3</sup>merchant people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass at that time, *that* I will search <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm with <sup>r</sup>candles, and <sup>r</sup>punish the men that are settled on their <sup>2</sup>lees: that <sup>v, w</sup>say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 <sup>a, f, g</sup>Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great <sup>2</sup>day of the LORD *is* near, *it is* near, and hasteth

R.C. 630?

See footnote, *Th*,  
Rev. 10:6.*q* *Sacrifice*, *figurative*, Rom. 12:

1 R. V. sanctified

8

7 *Dress*, Zech. 3

2 R. V. foreign

## 10

*s* *Jerusalem*, *gate of*, Judg. 19:10

## 11

3 R. V. people of Canaan are undone:

## 12

*t* *Lamp*, *figurative*, Ex. 27:20.*u* Psa. 75:8; Isa. 25:6; Jer. 48:1*v* *False Confidence of the infidel*, Ps. 30:6.*w* *Skepticism*, Ps. 53:1.

\* ZEPHANIAH, a bold preacher in the reign of Josiah. Foretells great judgments to come from the Lord upon Judah on account of their idolatry and other wickedness; denounces judgments against the Philistines, Moabites, Ethiopians and Assyrians, and exhorts to repentance. He closes his

prophecy with a promise of the restoration of the Jews at the flourishing condition of Zion. See BOOK OF ZEPHANIAH.

† GUEST. *Salutations to*, Gen. 18:2, 3. *Rules for conduct of*, Prov. 23:1-3, 6-8; 25:17; Luke 10:5-7; 14:7-11 Cor. 10:27-33. See footnote, HOSPITALITY, Rom. 12:13.

B.C. 630?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

16  
Trumpet, Josh.  
6:4.  
R. V. battle-  
ments.

17  
Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.  
Sin, punishment  
of, Rom. 5:12.

Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.

18  
Punishment, no  
escape from, Lev.  
26:41.

Riches, impotent  
in day of calam-  
ity, Eccl. 4:8.  
Jealousy, attrib-  
uted to God, Psa.  
78:58.

R. V. an end,  
yea, a terrible  
end, of all

1  
Wicked, warned,  
Psa. 73:3.  
R. V. that hath  
no shame;

2  
Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.  
Day, times of ad-  
versity called day  
of the Lord, Gen.  
1:5.

3  
Seekers, seeking  
God, enjoined,  
Isa. 55:6.  
Holiness, en-  
joined, Ex.  
30:30.  
Meekness, en-  
joined, Psa. 45:4.

4  
Gaza, Gen. 10:19.  
Or, Askalon,  
Judg. 1:18.  
Ashdod, 1 Sam.  
6:17.  
Ekron, Amos 1:8.

5  
Judgments, Ex.  
6:5.  
Nation, judg-  
ments denounced  
against, Isa. 2:4.

greatly, even the voice of the day  
of the LORD: the mighty man  
shall cry there bitterly.

15 That <sup>1</sup>day is a day of wrath,  
a day of trouble and distress, a  
day of wasteness and desolation,  
a day of darkness and gloom-  
iness, a day of clouds and thick  
darkness,

16 A day of the <sup>2</sup>trumpet and  
alarm against the fenced cities,  
and against the high <sup>4</sup>towers.

17 And <sup>d</sup>I will bring <sup>u</sup>-distress  
upon men, that <sup>a</sup>they shall walk  
like blind men, because they  
have sinned against the LORD:  
and their blood shall be poured  
out as dust, and their flesh as the  
dung.

18 <sup>b</sup>Neither their silver nor  
their gold shall be able to deliver  
them in the day of the LORD's  
wrath; but the whole land shall  
be devoured by the fire of his  
<sup>a</sup>jealousy: for he shall make <sup>e</sup>even  
a speedy riddance of all them  
that dwell in the land.

## CHAPTER 2

An exhortation to repentance, 4 Judg-  
ments upon the Philistines, 8 upon Moab  
and Ammon, 12 upon Ethiopia and  
Assyria.

<sup>a</sup>GATHER yourselves together,  
yea, gather together, O na-  
tion <sup>1</sup>not desired;

2 Before the decree bring forth,  
before the day pass as the chaff,  
before the fierce <sup>b</sup>anger of the  
LORD come upon you, before the  
<sup>c</sup>day of the LORD's anger come  
upon you.

3 <sup>a</sup>Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek  
of the earth, which have wrought  
his judgment; seek <sup>c</sup>righteous-  
ness, seek <sup>c</sup>meekness: it may be  
ye shall be hid in the day of the  
LORD's anger.

4 ¶ For <sup>a</sup>Gā'zā shall be for-  
saken, and <sup>b</sup>Āsh'ke-lōn a deso-  
lation: they shall drive out <sup>i</sup>Āsh'-  
dōd at the noon day, and <sup>i</sup>Ēk'-  
rōn shall be rooted up.

5 <sup>k</sup>Woe unto the <sup>i</sup>inhabitants of

the sea coast, the nation of the  
<sup>m</sup>Chēr'e-thites! the word of the  
LORD is against you; O Cā-  
nān, the land of the <sup>n</sup>Phī-lis'-  
tines, I will even destroy thee,  
that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be  
<sup>2</sup>dwellings and cottages for <sup>a</sup>shep-  
herds, and folds for flocks.

7 And <sup>2</sup>the coast shall be for the  
remnant of the house of Jū'dah;  
they shall <sup>3</sup>feed thereupon: in  
the houses of Āsh'ke-lōn shall  
they lie down in the evening: for  
<sup>a</sup>the LORD their God shall visit  
them, and <sup>4</sup>turn away their cap-  
tivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach  
of <sup>m</sup>Mō'ab, and the revilings of  
the <sup>s</sup>children of Ām'mōn, where-  
by they have reproached my peo-  
ple, and magnified *themselves*  
against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the  
LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'-  
ra-el, Surely <sup>k, l, r</sup>Mō'ab shall be  
as <sup>s</sup>Sōd'om, and the <sup>s</sup>children of  
Ām'mōn as <sup>u</sup>Gō-mōr'rah, <sup>e</sup>even  
the breeding of <sup>v</sup>nettles, and  
<sup>v</sup>saltpits, and a perpetual deso-  
lation: the residue of my people  
shall spoil them, and the rem-  
nant of my <sup>e</sup>people shall possess  
them.

10 <sup>k, r</sup>This shall they have for  
their pride, because they have  
reproached and magnified *them-*  
*selves* against the people of the  
LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will* be terrible  
unto them: for <sup>a</sup>he will famish  
all the gods of the earth; and  
*men* shall worship him, every  
one from his place, *even* all the  
isles of the <sup>7</sup>heathen.

12 ¶ Ye <sup>k, l, v</sup>Ē-thī-ō'pī-anš also,  
ye *shall* be slain by my <sup>a</sup>sword.

13 And he will stretch out his  
hand against the north, and des-  
troy <sup>a</sup>Ās-sy'ri-ā; and will make  
<sup>b</sup>Nin-e-veh a desolation, and dry  
like a wilderness.

B.C. 630?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>m</sup> Cherethites,  
1 Sam. 30:14.  
<sup>n</sup> Philistines, Gen.  
26:14.

6  
<sup>o</sup> Shepherd, Jer.  
31:10.  
<sup>r</sup> R. V. pastures,  
with cottages

7  
<sup>p</sup> Israel, prophecies  
concerning,  
1 Kin. 12:1.

<sup>q</sup> God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>r</sup> R. V. feed their  
flocks

4 R. V. bring again

8  
<sup>r</sup> Moabites, Gen.  
19:37.  
<sup>s</sup> Ammonites, vs.  
8-11; Deut. 2:20.

9  
<sup>t</sup> Sodom, destroyed,  
Gen. 13:10.  
<sup>u</sup> Gomorrah, de-  
stroyed, Gen.  
13:10.

<sup>v</sup> Nettle, figura-  
tive, Prov. 24:31.  
<sup>w</sup> Salt, emblematic,  
2 Kin. 2:20.

5 R. V. a posses-  
sion of

6 R. V. nation

11  
<sup>x</sup> Idolatry, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
1 Sam. 15:23.  
<sup>y</sup> R. V. nations.

12  
<sup>y</sup> Ekhtopia, desola-  
tion of, Isa. 18:1.  
<sup>z</sup> War, as a judg-  
ment, Judg. 3:2.

13  
<sup>a</sup> Assyria, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Gen. 25:18.  
<sup>b</sup> Nineveh, vs. 13-  
15; Jonah 1:2.

R.O. 630?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

c Isa. 14:23; 34:11.

8 Am. R. V. pelican and the porcupine shall lodge in the capitals thereof.

9 R. V. hath laid bare

## 15

d False Confidence, in self-sufficiency, Psa. 30:6.

c Self-exaltation, Luke 14:11.

## 1

a Oppression, Eccl. 5:8.

b Jerusalem, prophesies against, Judg. 19:10.

1 R. V. rebellious

## 2

c Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.

d Adversity, obduracy in, v. 7; Psa. 10:6.

## 3

c Rulers, wicked, Ex. 18:21.

f Judge, corrupt, Judg. 2:18.

g Court, corrupt, Ex. 18:26.

h Wolf, figurative of wicked rulers, Jer. 5:6.

2 R. V. leave nothing

## 4

i Minister, false and corrupt, Rom. 15:16.

## 5

j God, righteousness of, Gen. 2:2.

k God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.

l Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

m Injustice, Isa. 26:10.

## 6

n Judgments, design of, Ex. 6:6.

3 R. V. battlements

## 7

o Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

4 R. V. correction; so her dwelling should not be cut off, according to all that I have appointed concerning her:

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the <sup>8</sup>cormorant and the <sup>9</sup>bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it; *their* voice shall sing in the windows; desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: for he <sup>9</sup>shall uncover the cedar work.

15 This *is* the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly, that <sup>a</sup>said in her heart, I *am*, and *there is* none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and *wag* his hand.

## CHAPTER 3

Jerusalem rebuked for various sins. 8 An exhortation to wait on God for the restoration of Israel, 14 and to rejoice in their deliverance.

WOE to her that is <sup>1</sup>filthy and polluted, to the <sup>a</sup>oppressing <sup>b</sup>city!

2 <sup>c</sup>She obeyed not the voice; <sup>d</sup>she received not correction; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.

3 Her <sup>e</sup>princes within her *are* roaring lions; her <sup>f</sup>judges *are* evening <sup>h</sup>wolves; they <sup>g</sup>gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets *are* light and treacherous persons: her <sup>i</sup>priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The <sup>j</sup>just LORD *is* in the midst thereof; <sup>k</sup>he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but <sup>l</sup>the <sup>m</sup>unjust knoweth no shame.

6 <sup>n</sup>I have cut off the nations: their <sup>3</sup>towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I <sup>7</sup>said, Surely thou wilt <sup>o</sup>fear me, thou wilt receive <sup>i</sup>instruction; so their dwelling should not

be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce <sup>2</sup>anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my <sup>q</sup>jealousy.

9 For <sup>7</sup>then will I <sup>t</sup>turn to the <sup>5</sup>people a pure language, that they may all <sup>4</sup>call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of <sup>u</sup>E-thi-ō-pi-ā my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee <sup>o</sup>them that rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty <sup>7</sup>because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and <sup>v</sup>poor people, and they shall <sup>w</sup>trust in the name of the LORD.

13 ¶ <sup>x</sup>The remnant of Iṣ'ra-el shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a <sup>y</sup>deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of <sup>z</sup>Zi-ōn; shout, O <sup>a</sup>Iṣ'ra-el; be glad and rejoice with all the <sup>b</sup>heart, O daughter of Jê-ru'sā-lēm.

15 <sup>a</sup>The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Iṣ'ra-el, *even* the LORD, *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

R.O. 630?  
See footnote, T<sup>4</sup>,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

7 Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

q Jealousy, attributed to God, Psa. 78:58.

## 9

7 Church, prophesies concerning its prosperity, 9-20; Matt. 16:18.

s Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.

t Spiritual Desires, Psa. 42:1.

5 R. V. peoples

## 10

u Ethiopia, Isa. 18:1.

## 11

6 R. V. thy pride

7 R. V. in my

## 12

v Poor, God's call of, Prov. 21:1.

w Faith, Mark 11:22.

## 13

x Jews, prophecy concerning, N 4:2.

y Deceit, Psa. 36

## 14

z Zion, restoration of, 2 Sam. 5:7.

a Israel, prophesies concerning restoration of, vs. 20; 1 Kin. 12

b Heart, Psa. 44:21.

## 15

c Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.



**B.C. 630?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*Faith, enjoined*,  
Mark 11:22.

**17**  
*God, power of*,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*God, savior*, Gen.  
2:2.

*God, love of, ex-*  
*emplified*, Gen.  
2:2.

**18**  
*Afflictions, consola-*  
*tion in*, Psa.  
34:19.

16 In that day it shall be <sup>a</sup>said to Jĕ-ri'sā-lĕm, Fear thou not: and to Zī'ōn, Let not thine hands be slack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is <sup>c</sup>mighty; he will <sup>1</sup>save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his <sup>o</sup>love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 <sup>a</sup>I will gather *them that are* sorrowful for the solemn assembly, *who are of thee, to whom* the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time <sup>b</sup>I will undo all that afflict thee; and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I will get them praise and <sup>a</sup>fame in every land where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time <sup>a</sup>will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all <sup>b</sup>people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

**B.C. 630?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**19**  
8 R. V. a name, whose shame hath been in all the earth.

## THE

## BOOK OF HAGGAI

## CHAPTER 1

*The prophet reproves the people for neglecting to build the Lord's house. 7 He exhorts them to build, 12 and promises them God's assistance.*

**B.C. 520?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*Darius*, Ezra 5:5.  
*Month* (Septem-  
ber), Ex. 12:2.  
*Prophets, inspira-*  
*tion of*, Isa. 3:2.  
*Zerubbabel*, Ezra  
3:2.  
*Shealtiel*, Ezra  
3:2.  
*Or, Jeshua*, Ezra  
2:2.  
*Or, Jozadak*,  
Neh. 12:26.  
*High Priest*, Lev.  
21:10.

**2**  
*Luke-warmness*,  
Rev. 3:16.  
*Parimony*, Mal.  
5:8.  
*Temple, Solo-*  
*mon's, prophe-*  
*cies of its restor-*  
*ation*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**3**  
*Reproof, faithfulness in*, Prov.  
17:10.

**5**  
*Repentance, en-*  
*joined*, Mark 1:4.  
*Self-examination*,  
*enjoined*, 2 Cor.  
13:5.

**6**  
*Consciousness, re-*  
*proof for*, Isa.  
57:17.

IN the second year of <sup>a</sup>Dā-rī'us the king, in the sixth <sup>b</sup>month, in the first day of the month, <sup>c</sup>came the word of the LORD by <sup>a</sup>Häg'ga-i the prophet unto <sup>a</sup>Zĕ-rüb'ba-bĕl the son of <sup>c</sup>Shĕ-āl'ti-el, governor of Jū'dah, and <sup>c</sup>to <sup>a</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the son of <sup>a</sup>Jōs'e-dĕch, the <sup>a</sup>high priest, saying,

2 <sup>c</sup>Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people <sup>a</sup>say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD's <sup>b</sup>house should be built.

3 Then <sup>c</sup>came the word of the LORD by <sup>a</sup>Häg'ga-i the prophet, saying,

4 <sup>a</sup>'Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house *lie* waste?

5 Now therefore thus <sup>m</sup>,<sup>n</sup>saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

6 <sup>c</sup>'Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have

not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages to *put it* into a bag with holes.

7 ¶ Thus <sup>m</sup>,<sup>n</sup>saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and <sup>b</sup>bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and, lo, <sup>a</sup>,<sup>r</sup>it came to little; and when ye brought it home, <sup>a</sup>,<sup>r</sup>I did blow upon it. Why? <sup>r</sup>saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that *is* waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 <sup>a</sup>,<sup>r</sup>Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and <sup>a</sup>,<sup>t</sup>the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And <sup>a</sup>I called for a <sup>r</sup>drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon *that* which

**B.C. 520?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**8**  
<sup>v</sup> Liberality, en-  
joined, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

**9**  
<sup>q</sup> Parimony, pun-  
ishment of, vs. 9-  
11; Mal. 3:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

**10**  
<sup>s</sup> Famine, sent as a  
judgment, v. 11;  
2 Kin. 8:1.  
<sup>t</sup> Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.

\* **HAGGAI**, one of the minor prophets. *Prophesies in the second year of Darius*, Hag. 1:1. *Urges the Jews to rebuild the*

temple, Ezra 5:1, 2; 6:14; Hag. 1:1-11. *Encourages the people in the work of rebuilding*, Hag. 2.

**B.C. 520?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

- u Preaching, effective*, Matt. 9:35.  
*v Repentance*, Mark 1:4.  
*w Obedience*, Heb. 5:8.  
*z Fear of God*, Acts 9:31.

## 13

- y Righteous, promises to*, Psa. 64:10.

## 14

- z Inspiration*, Job 32:8.  
*a Liberality, instances of*, 1 Tim. 6:18.

## 15

- b Month (September)*, Ex. 12:2.  
*c Darius*, Ezra 5:5.

## 1

- a Month (October)*, Ex. 12:2.  
*b Prophets, inspiration of*, Isa. 3:2.  
*c Haggai*, Hag. 1:1.

## 2

- d Zerubbabel*, Ezra 3:2.  
*e Shealtiel*, Ezra 3:2.  
*f Judah, kingdom of*, 2 Chr. 11:17.  
*g Or, Joshua*, Ezra 2:2.  
*h Or, Jozadank*, Neh. 12:26.  
*i High Priest*, Lev. 21:10.

## 3

- f Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kin. 6:17.

the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ <sup>u</sup>Then <sup>a</sup>Zê-rûb'ba-bêl the son of <sup>e</sup>Shê-âl'tî-el, and <sup>i</sup>Jôsh'u-â the son of <sup>j</sup>Jôs'e-dêch, the <sup>h</sup>high priest, with all the remnant of the people, <sup>w</sup>obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Hâg'ga-î the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did <sup>z</sup>fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake <sup>\*</sup>Hâg'ga-î the LORD's <sup>†</sup>messenger in the LORD's <sup>c</sup>message unto the people, <sup>y</sup>saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD <sup>s</sup>stirred up the spirit of Zê-rûb'ba-bêl the son of Shê-âl'tî-el, governor of Jû'dah, and the spirit of Jôsh'u-â the son of Jôs'e-dêch, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and <sup>a</sup>they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God,

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth <sup>b</sup>month, in the second year of <sup>c</sup>Dâ-rî'us the king.

## CHAPTER 2

*The glory of the latter house to be greater than that of the former. 10 The work hindered by the sins of the people. 20 God's promise to Zerubbabel.*

**I**N the seventh <sup>a</sup>month, in the one and twentieth <sup>d</sup>day of the month, <sup>b</sup>came the word of the LORD by the prophet Hâg'ga-î, saying,

2 Speak now to <sup>a</sup>Zê-rûb'ba-bêl the son of <sup>e</sup>Shê-âl'tî-el, governor of Jû'dah, and to <sup>i</sup>Jôsh'u-â the son of <sup>h</sup>Jôs'e-dêch, the <sup>h</sup>high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who *is* left among you that saw this <sup>h</sup>house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O <sup>a</sup>Zê-

rûb'ba-bêl, saith the LORD; and be strong, O <sup>j</sup>Jôsh'u-â, son of <sup>h</sup>Jôs'e-dêch, the <sup>h</sup>high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and <sup>k</sup>work: for <sup>i</sup>I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

5 According to the word that I <sup>m</sup>covenanted with you when ye came out of <sup>n</sup>Ê'gÿpt, <sup>o</sup>so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>y</sup>Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry *land*;

7 And <sup>q, r</sup>I will shake all nations, and the <sup>1</sup>desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 <sup>w</sup>The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give <sup>v</sup>peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth day of the ninth <sup>w</sup>month, in the second year of <sup>c</sup>Dâ-rî'us, <sup>b</sup>came the word of the LORD by Hâg'ga-î the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ask now the priests *concerning* the law, saying,

12 <sup>y</sup>If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or potage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Hâg'ga-î, If *one that is* unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be <sup>z</sup>unclean.

14 Then answered Hâg'ga-î, and <sup>a</sup>said, <sup>b</sup>So *is* this people, and

**B.C. 520?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

- k Zeal, enjoiner*, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*l Righteous, prizes to*, Psa. 64:10.

## 5

- m Covenant, of with men*, De 29:1.  
*n Egypt, Gen. 4*.  
*o God, faithfulness of*, Gen. 2:2.

## 6

- p Heb.*, 12:26.

## 7

- q Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning*, vs 8, 9; Matt. 1:7.  
*r Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity*, Matt. 16:18.  
*s Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of*, Acts 10:45.

- t Jesus, prophecies concerning (as some interpret)*, Matt. 1:21.  
*u R. V., desirable things*.

## 8

- u God, sovereignty*, Gen. 2:2.

## 9

- v Spiritual Peace from God*, Gal. 1:3.

## 10

- w Month (December)*, Ex. 12:2.  
*z Darius*, Ezra 1:

## 11

- u Minister, character and qualifications of*, Rom. 15:16.

## 12

- y Minister, character and qualifications of*, Rom. 15:16.

## 13

- z Defilement*, vs 11-13; Lev. 5:

## 14

- a Reproof, faithfulness in*, Prov. 17:10.  
*b Wicked*, Psa. 73:3.

B.C. 520?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

*Temple, Solomon's*, 1 Kin. 6:17.

16

R. V. Through all that time, when

17

*Divine Chastisement*, impetuence under, Job 33:19.

*Blasting*, sent as a judgment, 1 Kin. 8:37.

*Judgments*, design of, Ex. 6:6.

Deut. 28:22;

Amos 4:9.

*Hail*, Job 38:22.

*Adversity*, obduracy in, Psa. 10:6.

18

*Temple*, Second, 1 Kin. 6:17.

R. V. since the day

19

*Barn*, Prov. 3:10.

so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so *is* every work of their hands; and that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the <sup>c</sup>temple of the LORD:

16 <sup>2</sup>Since those *days* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were *but* ten: when one came to the pressfat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the press, there were *but* twenty.

17 I <sup>a</sup>smote you with <sup>c</sup>/<sup>a</sup>blasting and with <sup>c</sup>mildew and with <sup>a</sup>hail in all the labours of your hands; <sup>t</sup>yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth *month*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORD's <sup>i</sup>temple was laid, consider *it*.

19 Is the seed yet in the <sup>k</sup>barn?

yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth: from this day <sup>i,m,n</sup>will I bless *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD <sup>c</sup>came unto <sup>2</sup>Häg'ga-i in the four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying,

21 Speak to <sup>2</sup>Zê-rüb'ba-bêl, governor of <sup>2</sup>Jü'dah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And <sup>a</sup>I will <sup>t</sup>overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the <sup>3</sup>heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I <sup>u</sup>take thee, O <sup>2</sup>Zê-rüb'ba-bêl, my servant, the son of Shê-äl'ti-el, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have <sup>v</sup>chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

B.C. 520?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>i</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>m</sup> Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

<sup>n</sup> Prosperity, from God, Eccl. 7:14.

20

<sup>o</sup> Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

<sup>p</sup> Haggai, Hag. 1:1.

21

<sup>q</sup> Zerubbabel, prophecies relating to, Ezra 3:2.

<sup>r</sup> Judah, kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17.

22

<sup>s</sup> Government, God in, Isa. 22:21.

<sup>t</sup> Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

<sup>4</sup> R. V. nations;

23

<sup>u</sup> Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.

<sup>v</sup> Foreordination, Rom. 8:30.

## THE

## BOOK OF ZECHARIAH

## CHAPTER 1

*An exhortation to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the angel mercies are promised to Jerusalem. 18 The vision of the four horns.*

1

*Month* (November), Ex. 12:2.

*Darius*, Ezra 5:5.

*Prophets*, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

*Prophecies*, inspired, Dan. 9:24.

Ezra 5:1; 6:14.

3

*Repentance*, enjoined, Mark 1:4.

*God*, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*Penitent*, promises to, Psa. 51:17.

IN the eighth <sup>a</sup>month, in the <sup>i</sup>second year of <sup>b</sup>Dâ-rî'us, <sup>c</sup>came the <sup>a</sup>word of the LORD unto <sup>\*</sup>Zêch-a-rî'ah, the son of Bêr-e-chî'ah, the son of <sup>c</sup>Îd'dô the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>i</sup>Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and <sup>a,b</sup>I will

turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 <sup>t</sup>Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>i</sup>Turn ye now from your evil ways, and <sup>i</sup>from your evil doings: but <sup>i</sup>they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, <sup>k</sup>where are they? and the prophets, <sup>k</sup>do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they

B.C. 520?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

<sup>t</sup> Example, bad, admonitions against, John 13:15.

<sup>i</sup> Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.

5

<sup>k</sup> Death, inevitable, Num. 23:10.

\* ZECHARIAH (remembered of Jehovah), the prophet. Ezra 4:24; 5:1; 6:14; Zech. 1:1, 7:7:1. Probably the priest mentioned in Neh. 12:16.



**B.C. 520?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 6

*a* God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

*m* Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17.

*n* Punishment, according to deeds, Lev. 26:41.

1 R. V. overtake your fathers?

## 7

*o* Month (February), Ex. 12:2.

**B.C. 519?**

## 8

*p* Vision, Acts 9:10.

2 R. V. sorrel,

## 9

*q* Prophets, inspired by angels, Isa. 3:2.

## 11

*r* Isa. 41:19; 55:13.

*s* Peace, Jer. 29:7.

## 12

*t* Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.

*u* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

*v* Seventy, Num. 11:16.

## 13

*w* Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.

## 14

*x* God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

*y* Jealousy, attributed to God, Psa. 78:58.

*z* God, jealous, Gen. 2:2.

not <sup>1</sup>take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts <sup>4</sup>thought to do unto us, <sup>m</sup>according to our ways, and according to our doings, <sup>n</sup>so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh <sup>o</sup>month, which <sup>is</sup> the month Sēbāt, in the second year of <sup>b</sup>Dā-rī'ah, <sup>c</sup>came the <sup>d</sup>word of the LORD unto <sup>\*</sup>Zēch-a-rī'ah, the son of Bēr-e-chī'ah, the son of <sup>e</sup>Īd'dō the prophet, saying,

8 I <sup>2</sup>saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that <sup>were</sup> in the bottom; and behind him <sup>were there</sup> red horses, <sup>2</sup>speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what <sup>are</sup> these? And the angel that <sup>4</sup>talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these <sup>be</sup>.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, These <sup>are they</sup> whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the <sup>7</sup>myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at <sup>8</sup>rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and <sup>9</sup>said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on <sup>u</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm and on the cities of Jū-dah, against which thou hast had indignation these <sup>v</sup>threescore and ten years?

13 And the LORD <sup>w</sup>answered the angel that <sup>4</sup>talked with me with good words and comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me <sup>a</sup>said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>x</sup>I am <sup>y, z</sup>jealous

for <sup>u</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm and for <sup>e</sup>Zi'ōn with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the <sup>3</sup>heathen that <sup>are</sup> at ease; for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore <sup>a, b</sup>thus saith the LORD; I <sup>6</sup>am returned to Jē-ru'-sā-lēm with <sup>c, d</sup>mercies: my <sup>9</sup>house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.

17 Cry yet, <sup>a, b</sup>saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>c, d</sup>My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and the LORD shall yet comfort Zi'ōn, and shall yet choose Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.

18 ¶ Then lifted I up mine eyes, and <sup>1</sup>saw, and behold four <sup>9</sup>horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What <sup>be</sup> these? And he answered me, These <sup>are the</sup> <sup>9</sup>horns which have scattered Jū'dah, Īs'ra-el, and Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.

20 And the LORD shewed me four <sup>4</sup>carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These <sup>are the</sup> <sup>9</sup>horns which have scattered Jū'dah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the <sup>3</sup>Ġen'tiles, which lifted up <sup>their</sup> horn over the land of Jū'dah to scatter it.

## CHAPTER 2

The vision of the angel about to measure Jerusalem. 6 God's people called upon to return from Babylon. 10 The promise of his presence.

**I** LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and <sup>b</sup>behold a <sup>c</sup>man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm, to see

**B.C. 519?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

*a* Zion, restoration of, 2 Sam. 5:

3 R. V. nations

## 16

*b* Israel, prophesies concerning, 1 Kin. 12:1.

*c* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

*d* Temporal blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

*e* Temple, Second, 1 Kin. 16:17.

## 18

*f* Vision, vs. 18:21; Acts 9:10.

*g* Horn, symbol of power, 1 Kin. 1:39.

## 20

4 R. V. smiths.

## I

*a* Zechariah, Zechariah 1:1.

*b* Vision, Acts 9:10.

*c* Angel, medium of revelation to prophets, vs. 13; Heb. 1:13.

## 2

*d* Jerusalem, prophecies concerning, vs. 2-5; Judg. 19:10.

**R.C. 519?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, <sup>a</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thyself, O <sup>e</sup>Zi'ôn, that dwellest with the daughter of <sup>f</sup>Bâb'ÿ-lon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After <sup>g</sup>the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you <sup>h</sup>toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be as a spoil to <sup>i</sup>their servants: and <sup>j</sup>ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoice, O daughter of <sup>k</sup>Zi'ôn: for, lo, I come, and I will <sup>l</sup>dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And <sup>m</sup>many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day, and shall be <sup>n</sup>my people: and I will <sup>o</sup>dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the

LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit <sup>p</sup>Ju'dah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jê-ru'sâ-lêm again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

## CHAPTER 3

*Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of Zion is prefigured. 8 Messiah the Branch is promised.*

AND he <sup>a</sup>shewed me <sup>b</sup>Jôsh'u-â the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and <sup>c</sup>Sâ'tan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto <sup>d</sup>Sâ'tan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Sâ'tan; even the LORD that hath chosen Jê-ru'sâ-lêm rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now <sup>e</sup>Jôsh'u-â was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, <sup>f</sup>Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, <sup>g</sup>Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to <sup>h</sup>pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with <sup>i</sup>change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto <sup>j</sup>Jôsh'u-â, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;

**R.C. 519?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**  
*n Jews, prophecies concerning, Neh. 4:2.*

**1**  
*a Vision, vs. 1-5; Acts 9:10.*

*b Or, Joshua, Zechariah's vision concerning, Ezra 2:2.*

*c High Priest, Lev. 21:10.*

*d Angel, one of the Holy Trinity (according to many learned commentators), Ex. 14:19.*

*e Satan, Matt. 4:10.*

**2**  
*f Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.*

**4**  
*g Instruction, by object lessons, Prov. 23:23.*

*h Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.*

*i Justification, Rom. 4:25.*

*j Righteousness, figuratively described as a garment, Psa. 15:2.*

*k R. V. rich apparel.*

**7**  
*e Zion, v. 10; 2 Sam. 5:7.*

*f Babylon, prophecies concerning, vs. 7-9; Ezra 5:12.*

**8**  
*g God, love of, Gen. 2:2.*

*h R. V. omits the*

**9**  
*i Judgments, design of, Ex. 6:6.*

*2 R. V. those that served them:*

**10**  
*k Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity, Matt. 16:18.*

*l Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.*

*m Fellowship, with God, 1 Cor. 1:9.*

**11**  
*n Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts 10:45.*

*o Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15.*

\* **DRESS.** Of fig leaves, Gen. 3:7. Of skins, Gen. 3:21. Mixed materials in, forbidden, Deut. 22:11. Men forbidden to wear women's, and women forbidden to wear men's, Deut. 22:5. Rules with respect to women's, 1 Tim. 2:9, 10; 1 Pet. 3:3. Not to be held over night as a pledge for debt, Ex. 22:26. Ceremonial purification of, Lev. 11:32; 13:47-59; 14:55 (with vs. 52, 53); 15:17; Num. 31:20. Of Israelites waxed not old, Deut. 8:4; 29:5.

The folly of excessive changes of raiment, Job 27:16, 17. Uniform vestments kept in store, for worshippers of Baal, 2 Kin. 10:22, 23; for wedding feasts, Matt. 22:11. Presents made of changes of raiment, Gen. 45:22; 1 Sam. 18:4; 2 Kin. 5:5, 22, 23; Esth. 8:8; Dan. 5:7.

OF THE HEAD: Bonnets [R. V. head-tires] prescribed, by

Moses for the priests, Ex. 28:40; 29:9; 39:28; by Ezekiel, Ezek. 44:18. Turbans [R. V. head-tires] worn by women, Isa. 3:20, 23; Ezek. 24:17, 23.

VARIOUS ARTICLES OF: Mantle, 1 Kin. 19:13; 1 Chr. 15:27; Ezra 9:3; Job 1:20. Robe, Ex. 28:4; 1 Sam. 18:4; 2 Sam. 13:18; John 19:2, 5. Shawls [R. V.], Isa. 3:22. Embroidered coat, Ex. 28:4, 39. Sleeveless shirt, called coat, Matt. 5:40; Luke 6:29; John 19:23; Acts 9:39. Cloak, John 19:2, 5; 2 Tim. 4:13. Hose, Dan. 3:21. Skirts, Ezek. 5:3. Mufflers, Isa. 3:19. Sashes [R. V.], Isa. 3:20.

Figurative: Of righteousness, Isa. 61:10; Matt. 22:11; Rev. 3:18; 6:11; 7:13, 14; 16:15; 19:8. Folly, of, unrighteousness, Isa. 64:6.

Symbolical: Filthy, of iniquity, Zech. 3:3, 4.

## B.C. 519?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 7

*k Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 21:26.*

*l Reward, a motive to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12.*

*m High Priest, duties of, Lev. 21:10.*

*n Church, called courts, 1 Kin. 9:3.*

*o God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

*2 R. V. a place of access among*

## 8

*p Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.*

*q Branch, figurative, Dan. 4:14.*

*r Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.*

*3 Am. R. V. that are a sign:*

## u

*s Stones, figurative, Ex. 24:12.*

*t Seven, Gen. 7:2.*

*u God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.*

## 10

*v Nation, prophecies of peace to, Isa. 2:4.*

## I

*a Angel, medium of revelation to prophets, vs. 1-11; Heb. 1:13.*

*b Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.*

## 2

*c Vision, of Zechariah, Acts 9:10.*

*d Candlestick, symbolical, v. 11; Ex. 25:31.*

*e Gold, Ezek. 7:19.*

*f Seven, Gen. 7:2.*

## 3

*g Olive, symbolical, Deut. 6:11.*

<sup>k</sup>If thou wilt walk in my ways, and <sup>k</sup>if thou wilt keep my charge, <sup>l</sup>then thou shalt also <sup>m</sup>judge my house, and shalt also keep my <sup>n</sup>courts, and I will <sup>o</sup>give thee <sup>2</sup>places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O <sup>b</sup>Jōsh'u-ā the <sup>c</sup>high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men <sup>3</sup>wondered at: for, behold, <sup>2</sup>I will bring forth my servant the <sup>4</sup>BRANCH.

9 For behold the <sup>5</sup>stone that I have laid before <sup>b</sup>Jōsh'u-ā; upon one stone *shall be* <sup>6</sup>seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and <sup>7</sup>I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 <sup>8</sup>In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree.

## CHAPTER 4

*The vision of the golden candlestick, 5 and the explanation thereof. 11 The two olive trees are the two anointed ones.*

AND the <sup>a</sup>angel that talked with <sup>b</sup>me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What <sup>c</sup>seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a <sup>d</sup>candlestick all of <sup>e</sup>gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his <sup>f</sup>seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof:

3 And two <sup>g</sup>olive trees by it, one upon the right *side* of the bowl, and the other upon the left *side* thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto <sup>h</sup>Zē-rüb'ba-bēl, saying, <sup>i</sup>Not by might, nor by power, but by my <sup>j</sup>spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before <sup>h</sup>Zē-rüb'ba-bēl *thou shalt become* a plain: and he shall bring forth the <sup>k</sup>headstone *thereof* with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover the <sup>l</sup>word of the LORD <sup>m</sup>came unto <sup>b</sup>me, saying, 9 The hands of <sup>h</sup>Zē-rüb'ba-bēl have laid the foundation of this <sup>k</sup>house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the <sup>n</sup>plummet in the hand of <sup>h</sup>Zē-rüb'ba-bēl *with* those <sup>l</sup>seven; they are the eyes of the LORD, which <sup>o</sup>run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What *are* these two <sup>o</sup>olive trees upon the right *side* of the <sup>a</sup>candlestick and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What *be* these two <sup>p</sup>olive branches which <sup>1</sup>through the two golden pipes empty the golden <sup>q</sup>oil out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these *be*? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two <sup>2</sup>anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

## CHAPTER 5

*The vision of the flying roll. 5 The vision of the ephah.*

THEN <sup>r</sup>I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a <sup>s</sup>flying roll.

2 And he <sup>c</sup>said unto me, What

B.C. 519?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 6

*h Zerubbabel, prophecies relating to, vs. 6-10; Ezra 3:2.*

*i False Confidence in self-sufficiency, Ps. 30:6.*

*j Holy Spirit, dominion and strength from, Acts 1:2.*

## 7

*k Temple, Second, vs. 8-10; 1 Kin. 6:17.*

## 8

*l Prophecies, inspired, Dan. 9:24.*

*m Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:1.*

## 10

*n Amos 7:7, 8.*

*o God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.*

## 12

*p Symbols and Similitudes, Hel. 9:3.*

*q Oil, sacred, Deut. 12:17.*

*1 R. V. are beside the two golden spouts, that empty the golden oil out of themselves?*

## 14

*2 R. V. sons of oil*

## 12

*p Symbols and Similitudes, Hel. 9:3.*

*q Oil, sacred, Deut. 12:17.*

*1 R. V. are beside the two golden spouts, that empty the golden oil out of themselves?*

## 14

*2 R. V. sons of oil*

## 1

*a Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.*

*b Vision, Acts 9:10.*

## 2

*c Instruction, by object lessons, Prov. 23:23.*



R.C. 519?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

d Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

e Thieves, Deut.  
24:7.

f Dishonesty, Ezek.  
22:13.

g False Witness,  
Matt. 19:18.

h Perjury, 1 Tim.  
1:10.

R. V. purged out  
on the one side

2 R. V. purged out  
on the other side

seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then <sup>c</sup>said he unto me, This *is* the <sup>d</sup>curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that <sup>e,f</sup>stealeth shall be <sup>1</sup>cut off *as* on this side according to it; and every one that <sup>g,h</sup>sweareth shall be <sup>2</sup>cut off *as* on that side according to it.

4 I will bring <sup>a</sup>it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the <sup>c</sup>thief, and into the house of him that <sup>g,h</sup>sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the <sup>a</sup>angel that talked with me went forth, and <sup>c</sup>said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And, behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this *is* a <sup>1</sup>woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two <sup>1</sup>women, and the wind *was* in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the <sup>a</sup>angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To

build it an house in the land of Shī'nār: and <sup>3</sup>it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

## CHAPTER 6

*The vision of the four chariots. 9 The crowning of Joshua the high priest, a type of Messiah the Branch, and of his dominion.*

AND <sup>a</sup>I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, <sup>b</sup>there came four <sup>c</sup>chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains *were* mountains of <sup>d</sup>brass.

2 In the first <sup>c</sup>chariot *were* <sup>e</sup>red horses; and in the second chariot black horses;

3 And in the third <sup>c</sup>chariot <sup>f</sup>white horses; and in the fourth chariot grised and bay horses.

4 Then I answered and said unto the <sup>a</sup>angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the four <sup>1</sup>spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The <sup>a,2</sup>black horses which *are* therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grised go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them* of the captivity, *even* of Hēl'da-ī, of Tō-bī'-jah, and of Jē-dā'iah, which are come from Bāb'ŷ-lon, and come thou the same day, and go into

R.C. 519?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11

3 R. V. when it is prepared, she shall be set there in her own place.

1

<sup>a</sup> Zechariah, Zech. 1:1.

<sup>b</sup> Vision, Acts 9:10.

<sup>c</sup> Chariot, symbolic, vs. 1-8; Josh. 11:4.

<sup>d</sup> Brass, figurative, Job 28:2.

2

<sup>e</sup> Colors, symbolic, Ezek. 16:16.

<sup>f</sup> Horse, symbolic, Job 39:19.

4

<sup>g</sup> Angel, medium of revelation to prophets, Heb. 1:13.

5

1 R. V. winds of heaven,

6

2 R. V. chariot wherein are the black horses goeth forth toward the north country; and the white went forth after them; and the grised went forth toward the south country.

7  
Women, symbolic of wickedness, Prov. 31:10.

B.C. 519?

See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

h Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

i Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

j Crown, 1 K. 29:6.

k Or, Jeshua, Ezra  
2:2.l Or, Jozadak,  
Neh. 12:26.m High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

## 12

n Branch, figura-  
tive, Dan. 4:14.o Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.p Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.q Church, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Matt. 16:18.r Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

## 13

s Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.t Jesus, priesthood  
of, Matt. 1:21.

## 15

u Gentiles, prophe-  
cies of the conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.v Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.

B.C. 518?

See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

a Darius, Ezra 5:5.

b Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.c Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.d Zechariah, Zech.  
1:1.e Month (Decem-  
ber), Ex. 12:2.

## 2

f Prayer, Acts 6:4.

g R. V. Now they  
of Beth-el had  
sent Sharezer

## 3

h Priest, Lev. 1:5.

i Temple, 1 Kin.  
6:17.j Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

the house of Jô-si'ah the son of  
Zêph-a-ni'ah;

11 Then take <sup>h</sup>silver and <sup>i</sup>gold,  
and make <sup>j</sup>crowns, and set *them*  
upon the head of <sup>k</sup>Jôsh'u-â the  
son of <sup>l</sup>Jôs'e-dêch, the <sup>m</sup>high  
priest;

12 And speak unto him, say-  
ing, Thus speaketh the LORD  
of hosts, saying, Behold the  
man whose name is The  
<sup>n, o, p</sup>BRANCH; and he shall  
grow up out of his place, and  
he shall build the <sup>q, r</sup>temple of  
the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the  
<sup>q, r</sup>temple of the LORD; and he  
shall bear the glory, and shall sit  
and <sup>s</sup>rule upon his throne; and  
he shall be a 'priest upon his  
throne: and the counsel of peace  
shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to  
Hê'lem, and to Tô-bi'jah, and to  
Jê-dâ'iah, and to Hên the son of  
Zêph-a-ni'ah, for a memorial in  
the temple of the LORD.

15 And <sup>u</sup>they that are far off  
shall come and <sup>v</sup>build in the tem-  
ple of the LORD, and ye shall  
know that the LORD of hosts  
hath sent me unto you. And  
*this* shall come to pass, if ye will  
diligently obey the voice of the  
LORD your God.

## CHAPTER 7

The people inquire concerning the keeping  
of certain fasts. 4 The prophet's answer.  
8 Disobedience the cause of their captivity.

AND it came to pass in the  
fourth year of king <sup>a</sup>Dâ-  
ri'us, that the <sup>b</sup>word of the LORD  
came unto <sup>a</sup>Zêch-a-ri'ah in the  
fourth day of the ninth <sup>c</sup>month,  
even in Chîs'leû;

2 <sup>1</sup>When they had sent unto the  
house of God Shê-rê'zer and  
Rê'gem-mê'lech, and their men,  
to pray before the LORD,

3 And to speak unto the <sup>q</sup>priests  
which were in the <sup>h</sup>house of the  
LORD of hosts, and to the <sup>i</sup>prophe-

ets, saying, Should I weep in the  
fifth <sup>j</sup>month, separating myself, as  
I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the  
LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of  
the land, and to the <sup>q, k</sup>priests,  
saying, When ye fasted and  
mourned in the <sup>j</sup>fifth and <sup>i</sup>se-  
venth month, even those <sup>m</sup>seventy  
years, <sup>n, o</sup>did ye at all fast unto  
me, even to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and  
when ye did drink, <sup>o, p</sup>did not ye  
eat for yourselves, and drink for  
yourselves?

7 <sup>q</sup>Should ye not hear the words  
which the LORD hath cried by  
the former prophets, when Jê-  
ri'sâ-lêm was inhabited and in  
<sup>r</sup>prosperity, and the cities there-  
of round about her, when men in-  
habited the south and the plain?

8 ¶ And the <sup>b</sup>word of the LORD  
came unto <sup>a</sup>Zêch-a-ri'ah, saying,

9 Thus <sup>s</sup>speaketh the LORD of  
hosts, saying, <sup>i, u, v</sup>Execute <sup>w</sup>true  
judgment, and shew <sup>x</sup>mercy and  
<sup>y</sup>compassions every man to his  
brother:

10 And <sup>z</sup>oppress not the <sup>a</sup>widow,  
nor the <sup>b</sup>fatherless, the <sup>c</sup>stranger,  
nor the <sup>a</sup>poor; and <sup>e</sup>let none of you  
imagine evil against his brother  
in your heart.

11 But <sup>1, q</sup>they refused to hear-  
ken, and pulled away the shoul-  
der, and stopped their ears, that  
they should not hear.

12 Yea, they <sup>h, i</sup>made their  
hearts as an adamant stone, lest  
they should hear the law, and  
the <sup>j</sup>words which the LORD of  
hosts hath <sup>k</sup>sent in his <sup>i</sup>spirit by  
the former prophets: therefore  
came a great <sup>m</sup>wrath from the  
LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass,  
that as he cried, and <sup>h</sup>they would  
not hear; so they <sup>2, n</sup>cried, and I

1 Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2. m Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3. 13 n Wick-  
ed prayers of, not answered, Psa. 73:3. 2 Am. R. V. shall cry, and  
will not hear, said Jehovah of hosts;

B.C. 518?

See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.j Month (Augus-  
t), Ex. 12:2.

## 5

k Minister, false,  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.l Month (Octo-  
ber), Ex. 12:2.m Seventy, Nu-  
m. 11:16.n Fasting, of the  
disobedient, un-  
acceptable, Zech.  
8:19.o Hypocrisy, ab-  
horred of God,  
Jas. 3:17.

## 6

p Selfishness,  
2 Tim. 3:2.

## 7

q Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.r Prosperity, ev-  
erlasting, effects  
of, fullness of God,  
Eccl. 7:14.

## 8

s Commandment  
enjoining just-  
ice, v. 10; Deut. 8t Integrity, en-  
joined, Job 23u Rulers, duties  
Ex. 18:21.v Duty, of man  
man, Eccl. 12w Righteousness,  
enjoined, Psa.  
15:2.x Mercy, enjoined,  
Deut. 5:10.y Kindness, en-  
joined, Acts 25

## 10

z Oppression, Jo-  
bidden, Eccl. 5a Widow, oppres-  
sion of, forbid-  
den, 2 Sam. 14:5.b Orphan, justice  
to, required, Le-  
v. 5:3.c Foreigners, jus-  
tice toward, en-  
joined, Deut.  
23:20.d Poor, oppressi-  
on of, Prov. 21:1e Malice, forbid-  
den, Eccl. 4:31

## 11

f Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.g Obediency, Pro-  
v. 29:1.

## 12

h Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.i Moral insensi-  
tivity, Luke 8:10j Word of God, i-  
spiration of, Ps.  
119:9.k Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3

**R.C. 5182**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**  
*a* Captivity, as a  
judgment, Isa.  
5:13.  
*p* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.  
*3* R. V. will scat-  
ter them

**1**  
*a* Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.  
*b* Zechariah, Zech.  
1:1.

**2**  
*c* Jealousy, attrib-  
uted to God, Psa.  
78:58.  
*d* Church, God  
loves, Matt.  
10:18.  
*e* Zion, restoration  
of, promised,  
2 Sam. 6:7.

**3**  
*f* Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.  
*g* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
*h* Church, called  
holy mountain,  
1 Kin. 9:3.  
Holiness, of the  
church, Ex.  
39:30.

**4**  
*i* Nation, prophe-  
cies of peace to,  
Isa. 2:4.  
*k* Longevity, Psa.  
91:10.

**5**  
*l* Children, amuse-  
ments of, Mark  
10:14.

**7**  
*m* God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.  
*n* Israel, prophecies  
concerning,  
1 Kin. 12:1.

**8**  
*o* God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

would not hear, saith the LORD  
of hosts:

14 But I <sup>3</sup>scattered them with  
a whirlwind among all the nations  
whom they knew not. Thus the  
land was desolate after them,  
that no man passed through nor  
returned: for they laid the pleas-  
ant land desolate.

## CHAPTER 8

*The restoration of Jerusalem. 9 The people  
encouraged in building the Lord's house.  
16 Sundry duties enjoined. 18 Joy and  
enlargement promised.*

**A** GAIN the word of the LORD  
of hosts came to me, say-  
ing,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;  
I was <sup>c,d</sup>jealous for Zi'ôn with  
great jealousy, and I was jealous  
for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD; I am  
returned unto Zi'ôn, and will  
dwell in the midst of Jê-ru'sâ-  
lêm: and Jê-ru'sâ-lêm shall be  
called a city of truth; and the  
mountain of the LORD of hosts  
the <sup>h,i</sup>holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of  
hosts; There shall yet old men  
and old women dwell in the  
streets of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and every  
man with his staff in his hand for  
very age.

5 And the streets of the city  
shall be full of boys and girls  
playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;  
If it be marvellous in the eyes of  
the remnant of this people in  
these days, should it also be mar-  
vellous in mine eyes? saith the  
LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;  
Behold, I will save my people  
from the east country, and from  
the west country;

8 And I will bring them, and  
they shall dwell in the midst of  
Jê-ru'sâ-lêm: and they shall be  
my people, and I will be their

God, in truth and in righteous-  
ness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of  
hosts; Let your hands be strong,  
ye that hear in these days these  
words by the mouth of the  
prophets, which were in the day  
that the foundation of the house  
of the LORD of hosts was laid,  
that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days there  
was no hire for man, nor any  
hire for beast; neither was there  
any peace to him that went out  
or came in because of the afflic-  
tion: for I set all men every one  
against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto  
the residue of this people as in  
the former days, saith the LORD  
of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be  
prosperous; the vine shall give  
her fruit, and the ground shall  
give her increase, and the heav-  
ens shall give their dew; and I  
will cause the remnant of this  
people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to pass,  
that as ye were a curse among  
the heathen, O house of Jûdah,  
and house of Is-ra-el; so will I  
save you, and ye shall be a  
blessing: fear not, but let your  
hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of  
hosts; As I thought to punish  
you, when your fathers provoked  
me to wrath, saith the LORD of  
hosts, and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in  
these days to do well unto Jê-  
ru'sâ-lêm and to the house of  
Jûdah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that  
ye shall do; Speak ye every  
man the truth to his neigh-  
bour; execute the judgment  
of truth and peace in your gates:

17 And let none of you im-

**R.C. 5182**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**9**  
*p* Church, called  
house of the Lord,  
1 Kin. 9:3.  
*q* Temple, Second,  
vs. 9-15; 1 Kin.  
6:17.

**10**  
*r* Adversity, dis-  
pensation from,  
Job, Psa. 10:6.  
*1* R. V. adversary:

**11**  
*s* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**12**  
*t* Jesus, prophecies  
concerning,  
Neh. 4:2.

*u* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.  
*v* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*2* R. V. there shall  
be the seed of  
peace:

**13**  
*3* R. V. nations,

**14**  
*w* Judgments, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

**16**  
*x* Commandments,  
Deut. 8:2.  
*y* Eph. 4:25.  
*z* Commandment,  
enjoining truth-  
fulness, vs. 17,  
19; Deut. 8:2.

*a* Speech, wise, Col.  
4:6.  
*b* Neighbor, right-  
eous treatment of,  
Luke 10:29.  
*c* Court, civil, Ex.  
18:26.  
*d* Rulers, duties of,  
Ex. 18:21.  
*e* Justice, enjoined,  
Deut. 33:21.  
*f* Righteousness,  
enjoined, Psa.  
15:2.  
*g* Gates, place for  
holding courts of  
justice, Deut.  
3:5.

**17**  
*h* Malice, forbid-  
den, Eph. 4:31.  
*i* Evil Imagination,  
Gen. 6:5.

\* **TRUTHFULNESS.** Commended, Prov. 12:17, 19. Magistrates should be men of, Ex. 18:21. Enjoined, Zech. 8:16; Eph. 4:25; Col. 3:9. Fearlessness in, 2 Cor. 12:6; Gal. 4:16. Of Job, Job 27:4; 36:4. Wicked lack, Jer. 9:5. Satan devoid of, John 8:44.



## B.C. 518?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*i* Perjury, forbidden, 1 Tim. 1:10.

*k* Sin, repugnant to God, Rom. 5:12.

*l* God, holiness of, Gen. 2:8.

*m* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

*n* Inspiration, Job 32:8.

## 19

*o* Month (July), Ex. 12:2.

*p* Month (August), Ex. 12:2.

*q* Month (October), Ex. 12:2.

*r* Month (January), Ex. 12:2.

*s* Joy, Psa. 5:11.

*t* Annual Feasts, Num. 15:3.

*u* Commandment, enjoining loving truth and peace, Deut. 8:2.

*v* Peace, Jer. 29:7.

## 20

*w* Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, vs. 20-23: Matt. 1:21.

*x* Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity, Matt. 16:18.

*y* Religious Revivals, vs. 20-23: Hab. 3:2.

*z* R. V. peoples,

## 21

*w* Worship, Gen. 22:5.

*a* Seekers, Isa. 55:6.

*b* Am. R. V. intreat the favour of Jehovah,

## 22

*b* Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts 10:45.

*c* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

*d* Worship, Gen. 22:5.

## 23

*e* God dwells with the righteous, 1 Kin. 6:13.

*f* Joy, Psa. 5:11.

*g* Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.

*h* Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.

*i* Triumphal Entry of Jesus into Jerusalem, Matt. 21:5.

*j* Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.

## B.C. 487?

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Syria, prophecies concerning, 2 Kin. 6:23.

agine evil in your hearts against his <sup>b</sup>neighbour; and <sup>i</sup>love no false oath: for all these are <sup>k</sup>things that <sup>i</sup>I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts <sup>m</sup>came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The <sup>t</sup>fast of the <sup>o</sup>fourth month, and the fast of the <sup>p</sup>fifth, and the fast of the <sup>q</sup>seventh, and the fast of the <sup>r</sup>tenth, shall be to the house of Jū'dah <sup>s</sup>joy and gladness, and cheerful <sup>t</sup>feasts; <sup>u</sup>therefore love the <sup>\*truth</sup> and <sup>v</sup>peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>w</sup>*It shall yet come to pass*, that <sup>x</sup>there shall come <sup>y</sup>people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21 And <sup>w, x, y</sup>the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to <sup>z</sup>pray before the LORD, and to <sup>a</sup>seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, <sup>b</sup>many <sup>c</sup>people and strong nations shall come to <sup>a</sup>seek the LORD of hosts in <sup>c</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and to <sup>d</sup>pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that God is* <sup>e</sup>with you.

## CHAPTER 9

Judgments upon the neighboring nations.  
9 Zion exhorted to rejoice in the coming of Messiah. 12 God's promises of victory and defense.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hā'-drach, and <sup>a</sup>Dā-mās'cus *shall be*

the rest thereof: <sup>b</sup>when the eyes of <sup>c</sup>man, as of all the tribes of Is'ra-el, *shall be toward the LORD.*

2 And <sup>d</sup>Hā'math also <sup>e</sup>shall border thereby; <sup>f</sup>Ty'rus, and <sup>g</sup>Zi'dōn, <sup>h</sup>though it be very wise.

3 And <sup>f</sup>Ty'rus did <sup>i</sup>build herself a <sup>j</sup>strong hold, and heaped up <sup>k</sup>silver as the dust, and fine <sup>l</sup>gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the <sup>k</sup>Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 <sup>k, l</sup>Āsh'ke-lōn shall see *it*, and fear; <sup>m</sup>Gā'zā also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowful, and <sup>n</sup>Ēk'rōn; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gā'zā, and Āsh'ke-lōn shall not be inhabited.

6 And <sup>k, a</sup>bastard shall dwell in <sup>p</sup>Āsh'dōd, and I will cut off the pride of the <sup>q</sup>Phī-lis'tīnēs.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he, *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a <sup>s</sup>governor in Jū'dah, and Ēk'rōn as a Jēb'u-sīte.

8 And <sup>i</sup>I will encamp about mine house <sup>j</sup>because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ <sup>r</sup>Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zi'ōn; shout, O daughter of Jē-ru'sā-lēm: <sup>s, u, v</sup>behold, thy <sup>w</sup>King cometh unto thee: he is

B.C. 487?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*b* Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity, vs. 2-17: Matt. 16:18.

*c* Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, vs. 9-1: Acts 10:45.

## 2

*d* Hamath, 1 Chr. 18:3.

*e* Or, Tyre, Josh. 19:29.

*f* Zidon, Ezek. 28:21.

*g* R. V. which bordereth thereon Tyre

*h* R. V. because she is

## 3

*g* False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.

*h* Cities, fortified, Num. 35:8.

*i* Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14.

*j* Gold, Ezek. 7:1.

## 4

*k* Nation, judgments denounce against, Isa. 2:2.

## 5

*l* Or, Askalon, Jer. 1:18.

*m* Gaza, Gen. 10:1.

*n* Ekron, Amos 1:7.

## 6

*o* Bastard, figurative, Deut. 23:2.

*p* Ashdod, 1 Sam. 6:17.

*q* Philistines, Gen. 26:14.

## 7

*r* R. V. chieftain

## 8

*s* God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.

*t* R. V. against the army, that not pass through or return:

## 9

*s* Joy, Psa. 5:11.

*t* Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.

*u* Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.

*v* Triumphal Entry of Jesus into Jerusalem, Matt. 21:5.

*w* Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.

† **FASTING.** Enjoined, Joel 1:14; 2:12, 13. Precepts concerning, Matt. 6:16-18. Observed, on occasions, of calamities, 2 Sam. 1:12; Acts 27:33; of afflictions, 2 Sam. 12:16; Psa. 35:13; Dan. 6:18; of approaching danger, Esth. 4:16; of ordination of ministers, Acts 13:3; 14:23.

Accompanied, by prayer, Dan. 9:3; by confession of sin, 1 Sam. 7:6; Neh. 9:1, 2; by humiliation, Deut. 9:18; Neh. 9:1; by reading the Scriptures, Jer. 36:6.

Of the disobedient, unacceptable, Isa. 58:3-7; Jer. 14:12; Zech. 7:5; Matt. 6:16.

**Prolonged:** Three weeks, by Daniel, Dan. 10:2, 3. Forty days, by Moses, Ex. 24:18; 34:28; Deut. 9:9, 18; by Elijah, 1 Kin. 19:8; by Jesus, Matt. 4:2; Mark 1:12, 13; Luke 4:1, 2.

**Instances of:** The Israelites, in the conflict between the other tribes with the tribe of Benjamin, on account of the wrong suffered by a Levite's concubine, Judg. 20:28; when they went to Mizpeh, 1 Sam. 7:6; when they went to battle with the Philistines, 1 Sam. 14:24-30. The people of Judah, delivered for Saul and his sons, 1 Sam. 31:13; 1 Chr. 10:12. Of David, at the death of Saul, 2 Sam. 1:12; at the death of Abner, 2 Sam. 3:35. During the sickness of the child born to him by Bath-sheba, 2 Sam. 12:16-22. Ahab, when Elijah prophesied the destruction of himself and his house, 1 Kin. 21:27, with vs. 20-22. Jehoshaphat, at the time of the invasion of the confederate armies of the Canaanites and Syrians, 2 Chr. 20:3. Ezra, on account of the idolatrous marriages of the Jews, Ezra 10: Nehemiah, on account of the desolation of Jerusalem and the

B.C. 487?

See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

*x* Jesus, justice of,  
Matt. 1:21.

*y* Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.

*z* Jesus, humility  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*a* Ass, domesticated,  
2 Chr. 28:15.

10

*b* Nation, promises  
of peace to, Isa.  
2:4.

*c* Ephraim, proph-  
etices concerning,  
Gen. 41:52.

*d* Gentiles, proph-  
etices of the conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

*e* Jesus, kingdom  
of, proph-  
etices concerning,  
Matt. 1:21.

*f* R. V. nations:

11

*g* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*h* God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

12

*i* Faith, enjoined,  
Mark 11:22.

*j* Hope, Prov.  
13:12.

13

*k* Archery, Gen.  
21:20.

*l* Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.

*m* Jerusalem, called  
Zion, Judg. 19:  
10.

*n* R. V. For

*o* R. V. I will stir  
up

*p* R. V. will make  
thee

14

*q* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*r* Arrow, figurative,  
1 Sam. 20:20.

*s* Lightning, Job  
28:20.

*t* Trumpet, figura-  
tive, Josh. 6:4.

*u* Whirlwind, Prov.  
1:27.

15

*v* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

*w* Sling, 1 Sam.  
17:40.

*x* R. V. shall tread  
down the sling  
stones;

16

*y* God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

*z* R. V. on high  
over his land.

<sup>a</sup>just, and having <sup>b</sup>salvation;  
<sup>c</sup>lowly, and riding upon an <sup>d</sup>ass,  
and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And <sup>e</sup>I will cut off the char-  
iot from <sup>f</sup>E'phrā'im, and the  
horse from <sup>g</sup>Jé-rú'sā-lēm, and the  
battle bow shall be cut off: and  
<sup>h</sup>he shall speak peace unto the  
<sup>i</sup>heathen: and <sup>j</sup>his dominion  
shall be from sea even to sea, and  
from the river even to the ends of  
the earth.

11 As for thee also, <sup>k</sup>by the  
blood of thy covenant I have  
<sup>l</sup>sent forth thy prisoners out of  
the pit wherein is no water.

12 <sup>m</sup>Turn you to the strong hold,  
ye prisoners of <sup>n</sup>hope: even to  
day do I declare that I will ren-  
der double unto thee;

13 <sup>o</sup>When I have bent <sup>p</sup>Jū'dah  
for me, filled the <sup>q</sup>bow with E'-  
phrā'im, and <sup>r</sup>raised up thy sons,  
O <sup>s</sup>Zi'ōn, against thy sons, O  
<sup>t</sup>Greece, and <sup>u</sup>made thee as the  
sword of a mighty man.

14 And the <sup>v</sup>LORD shall be seen  
over them, and his <sup>w</sup>arrow shall  
go forth as the <sup>x</sup>lightning: and  
the Lord GOD shall blow the  
<sup>y</sup>trumpet, and shall go with  
<sup>z</sup>whirlwinds of the south.

15 THE LORD of hosts shall <sup>a</sup>de-  
fend them; and they shall de-  
vour, and <sup>b</sup>subdue with <sup>c</sup>sling  
stones; and they shall drink, and  
make a noise as through wine;  
and they shall be filled like  
bowls, and as the corners of the  
altar.

16 And the LORD their God  
shall <sup>d</sup>save them in that day as  
the flock of his people: for they  
shall be as the stones of a crown,  
lifted <sup>e</sup>up as an ensign upon his  
land.

17 For how great is his good-  
ness, and how great is his <sup>f</sup>beau-  
ty! corn shall make the <sup>g</sup>young  
men <sup>h</sup>cheerful, and new wine  
the <sup>i</sup>maids.

## CHAPTER 10

God, and not idols, to be sought unto. 5 The  
Lord will gather and save his people.

ASK ye of the LORD <sup>a</sup>rain in  
the time of the latter rain;  
<sup>b</sup>so the <sup>c</sup>LORD shall make bright  
clouds, and give them showers of  
<sup>d</sup>rain, to every one grass in the  
field.

2 For <sup>e</sup>the <sup>f</sup>idols have spoken  
vanity, and the <sup>g</sup>diviners have  
said a lie, and have told false  
<sup>h</sup>dreams; they comfort in vain:  
therefore they went their way as  
a flock, they were troubled, be-  
cause there was no shepherd.

3 Mine <sup>i</sup>anger <sup>j</sup>was kindled  
against the <sup>k</sup>shepherds, and I  
<sup>l</sup>punished the goats: for the  
LORD of hosts hath visited his  
flock the house of Jū'dah, and  
<sup>m</sup>hath made them as his goodly  
horse in the battle.

4 <sup>n</sup>Out of him came forth the  
corner, out of him the nail, out of  
him the battle bow, out of him  
every oppressor together.

5 And <sup>o</sup>they shall be as mighty  
men, which tread down their en-  
emies in the mire of the streets in  
the battle: and they shall fight,  
because the <sup>p</sup>LORD is with them,  
and the <sup>q</sup>riders on horses shall  
be confounded.

6 And <sup>r</sup>I will <sup>s</sup>strengthen the  
house of Jū'dah, and I will save  
the house of Jō'seph, and I will  
bring them again to place them;  
for I have <sup>t</sup>mercy upon them:  
and they shall be as though I had

B.C. 487?

See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

17

*u* Beauty, spiritual,  
Psa. 45:11.

*v* Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.

*w* Women, Prov.  
31:10.

11 R. V. flourish,

1

*a* Temporal Bless-  
ings, prayer for,  
Psa. 103:2.

*b* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*c* Prayer, answer  
to, promised, Acts  
6:4.

*d* Rain, sent by  
God, 2 Sam. 1:21.

*e* Am. R. V. even  
of Jehovah that  
maketh light-  
nings; and he  
shall give

2

*f* Idolatry, folly of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

*g* Sorcery, message  
of, false, Isa.  
47:9.

*h* Dream, Dan.  
1:17.

2 R. V. teraphim

3

*i* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

*j* Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

*k* Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

3 R. V. is

4 R. V. will punish  
the he-goats:

5 R. V. shall make

4

6 R. V. From him  
shall come forth  
the corner stone,  
from him the  
nail, from him  
the battle bow,  
from him every  
exacter together.

5

*l* Israel, proph-  
etices concerning,  
vs.  
5-12; 1 Kin.  
12:1.

*m* War, God in,  
Judg. 3:2.

*n* Cavalry, 1 Sam.  
13:5.

n

*o* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

n

*p* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

n

*q* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

n

*r* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

n

*s* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

n

*t* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

n

*u* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

n

*v* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

n

*w* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

n

*x* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

n

temple, Nch. 1:4. The Jews, when Jeremiah prophesied against  
Judea and Jerusalem, Jer. 36:9; in Babylon, with prayer for  
divine deliverance and guidance, Ezra 8:21, 23. Darius, when he  
put Daniel in the lions' den, Dan. 6:18. Daniel, on account  
of the captivity of the people, with prayer for their deliverance,  
Dan. 9:3; at the time of his vision, Dan. 10:1-3. The Nine-  
vites, when Jonah preached to them, Jonah 3:5-10. Disciples  
of John the Baptist, Matt. 9:14; Mark 2:18. Anna, Luke 2:37.  
The Pharisees, Matt. 9:14; Mark 2:18; Luke 18:12. Paul,  
Acts 9:9; 2 Cor. 6:5; 11:27.

\* GREECE. Called JAVAN, Isa. 66:19; Ezek. 27:13.  
Prophetices concerning, Dan. 8:21; 10:20; 11:2.

Greeks, Rom. 1:14. Timothy, son of, Acts 16:1. Paul  
preaches to, in Athens, Acts 17:16-34; in Corinth, Acts 18:  
1-18; and writes to the Corinthian Christians, see 1 Cor. and  
2 Cor.

Poets of, Acts 17:28. Philosophy of, 1 Cor. 1:22, 23.  
Schools of, Acts 19:9. Prophecy against, Zech. 9:13. A term  
applied to all who were not Jews, equivalent to Gentiles, John  
12:20; Rom. 1:16; 10:12; Gal. 3:28.

B.C. 487?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

7

o Joy, in the Lord,  
Psa. 5:11.p Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

8

q God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

9

r Dispersion, Gen.  
11:8.s Judgments, de-  
sign of, Ex. 6:6.

7 R. V. peoples;

10

t God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

u Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

v Assyria, Gen.  
25:18.w Gilead, Deut.  
3:13.z Lebanon, Deut.  
1:7.

11

8 R. V. of afflic-  
tion,

9 R. V. Nile

12

y Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

1

ii Israel, prophecies  
concerning, vs.  
1-17; 1 Kin. 12:1.

2

b Cedar, figurative,  
Isa. 9:10.c Bashan, Num.  
32:33.1 R. V. strong for-  
est is

3

d Adversity, de-  
spendency in,  
Psa. 10:6.

not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And <sup>k</sup>they of Ē'phrā-īm shall be like a mighty *man*, and their heart shall <sup>r</sup>rejoice as through <sup>w</sup>wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them; for <sup>q</sup>I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And <sup>k</sup>I will <sup>r</sup>sow them among the <sup>r</sup>people: and <sup>s</sup>they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 <sup>k</sup>I will <sup>r</sup>bring them again also out of the land of <sup>u</sup>Ē'gypt, and gather them out of <sup>v</sup>Ās-sūr'-ī-ā; and I will bring them into the land of <sup>w</sup>Gil'e-ād and <sup>z</sup>Lēb'-a-non; and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea <sup>s</sup>with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the <sup>r</sup>river shall dry up; and the pride of <sup>v</sup>Ās-sūr'-ī-ā shall be brought down, and the sceptre of <sup>u</sup>Ē'gypt shall depart away.

12 And I will <sup>r</sup>strengthen them in the LORD; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 11

*The punishment of the Jewish nation.*  
7 The staves Beauty and Bands. 15 A woe upon the foolish shepherd.

OPEN thy doors, O <sup>a</sup>Lēb'-a-non, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir tree; for the <sup>b</sup>cedar is fallen; because the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of <sup>c</sup>Bā'-shān; for the <sup>f</sup>forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ <sup>d</sup>There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of

the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jôr'dan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; <sup>e</sup>Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and <sup>f</sup>they that sell them say, Blessed *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more <sup>g</sup>pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and <sup>h</sup>they shall smite the land, and out of their hand <sup>i</sup>I will not deliver *them*.

7 <sup>j</sup>And I <sup>k</sup>will feed the flock of slaughter, *even* you, O poor of the flock. And I took unto me <sup>l</sup><sup>k</sup>two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands; and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul lothed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and <sup>m</sup>cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the <sup>n</sup>people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that: it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give *me* my <sup>o</sup>price; and if not, forbear. <sup>p</sup><sup>m, n, o</sup>So they weighed for my price thirty <sup>q</sup>pieces of <sup>r</sup>silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the <sup>s</sup>potter: a

B.C. 487?

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

e Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

5

f Rulers, wicks,  
Ex. 18:21.

6

g Pity, of God,  
withheld from  
reprobate sinner  
Job 19:21.h Agency, in ex-  
ecuting judgment  
Mark 1:17.i Judgments, no  
escape from, Ex.  
6:6.

7

j Poor, God's care  
of, Prov. 21:13.k Symbols and  
Similitudes, He  
9:9.l Instruction, by  
object lessons, v.  
7-14; Prov.  
23:23.

2 R. V. So I fed

10

3 R. V. peoples.

12

m Matt. 27:9.

n Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Mat.  
1:21.o Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, v. 13  
Gen. 12:3.p Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.q Money, Jer. 32:34  
4 R. V. hire:

13

r Potter, Jer.  
18:3.

s Art, 2 Chr. 16:1:



B.C. 487?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
*Judah, Kingdom of, 2 Chr. 11:17. u Israel, 1 Kin. 12:1.*

16  
5 R. V. those that be scattered, nor  
6 R. V. neither shall he feed that which is sound, but

17  
7 R. V. worthless

1  
*a Israel, prophecies concerning, 1 Kin. 12:1. b God, creator, Gen. 2:2. c Heavens, created, Psa. 8:3. d Earth, created, Prov. 8:23. e Man, created, Job 4:17.*

2  
*f Jerusalem, prophecies concerning, Judg. 19:10. 1 R. V. reeling. 2 R. V. peoples. 3 R. V. and upon Judah also shall it be in the siege against Jerusalem.*

3  
4 R. V. sore wounded; and all the nations of the earth shall be

goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of <sup>2</sup>silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I <sup>1</sup>cut asunder mine other staff, *even* Bands, that I might break the <sup>\*</sup>brotherhood between <sup>1</sup>Jū'dah and <sup>2</sup>İs'ra-el.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish <sup>1</sup>shepherd.

16 For, lo, I will raise up a <sup>1</sup>shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek <sup>5</sup>the young one, nor heal that that is broken, <sup>6</sup>nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Woe to the <sup>7</sup>idol <sup>1</sup>shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword *shall* be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

## CHAPTER 12

*Jerusalem a cup of trembling and a burdensome stone to her adversaries 6 The restoration of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.*

**T**HE <sup>1</sup>burden of the word of the LORD for İs'ra-el, saith the LORD, <sup>2</sup>which stretcheth forth the <sup>3</sup>heavens, and layeth the foundation of the <sup>4</sup>earth, and formeth the spirit of <sup>5</sup>man within him.

2 Behold, I will make <sup>1</sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm a cup of <sup>1</sup>trembling unto all the <sup>2</sup>people round about, <sup>3</sup>when they shall be in the siege both against Jū'dah and against Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.

3 And in that day will I make <sup>1</sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm a burdensome stone for all <sup>2</sup>people: all that burden themselves with it shall be <sup>4</sup>cut

in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with <sup>2</sup>madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Jū'dah, and will smite every horse of the <sup>2</sup>people with blindness.

5 And the <sup>5</sup>governors of Jū'dah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm <sup>6</sup>shall be my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 In that day will I make the <sup>5</sup>governors of Jū'dah like <sup>7</sup>an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the <sup>2</sup>people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and <sup>1</sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Jū'dah first, that the glory of the house of <sup>1</sup>Dā'vid and the glory of the inhabitants of Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm do not magnify themselves against Jū'dah.

8 <sup>2</sup>In that day shall the LORD <sup>1</sup>defend the inhabitants of <sup>1</sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as Dā'vid; and the house of Dā'vid *shall* be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.

10 And I will pour upon the house of <sup>1</sup>Dā'vid, and upon the inhabitants of <sup>1</sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, the <sup>1</sup>spirit of grace and of <sup>2</sup>supplications: and <sup>m,n,o</sup>they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and <sup>2</sup>they shall mourn

B.C. 487?  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
*g Insanity, sent as a judgment, Prov. 26:18.*

5  
5 R. V. chieftains  
6 R. V. are my

6  
7 R. V. a pan of

7  
*h David, 1 Sam. 16:13.*

8  
*i Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3. j God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.*

10  
*k Holy Spirit, baptism of, Acts 1:2. l Prayerfulness, spirit of, from God, 1 Tim. 5:5. m John 19:37. n Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21. o Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3. p Repentance, of Israel foretold, Mark 1:4.*

\* **FRATERNITY**, Psa. 133:1-3; Zech. 11:14; Matt. 23:8; Jas. 2:8. *Enjoined, by Moses upon the Israelites, Deut. 15:7-15; Josh. 1:14, 15; Mal. 2:10; by Jesus, Matt. 5:22-24; 18:15-18, 21, 22, 35; John 13:34; 15:12; by Paul, Rom. 12:10;*

1 Cor. 6:1-8; Gal. 6:1, 2; 1 Thess. 4:9; 2 Thess. 3:14, 15; Heb. 13:1; 1 Pet. 1:22; 2:17; 3:8; 2 Pet. 1:5, 7; 1 John 2:9-11.

*Incompatible, with selfishness, 1 John 3:17; with pride of*

**B.C. 487?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*g Mourning*, Lam.  
2:5.  
*r Bereavement*,  
Hos. 9:12.

## 11

*s Or, Megiddo*,  
Josh. 17:11.

## 12

*t Wife*, Prov. 5:18.

## 13

*u Levi*, Gen. 29:34.

## 1

*a Washing, figura-*  
*tive*, Matt. 27:24.  
*b Spiritual Purifi-*  
*cation, promised*,  
Psa. 51:2.  
*c Types, of the*  
*Savior*, Heb.  
10:1.

*d Jesus, atonement*  
*by*, Matt. 1:21.

*e Atonement, by*  
*Jesus, for remis-*  
*sion of sins*, Lev.  
17:11.

*f Jesus, mission of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*g Defilement*, Lev.  
5:2.

## 2

*h Idolatry, prophe-*  
*cies relating to*,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

*i Prophets, false*,  
*punishment of*,  
Isa. 3:2.

*j Minister, false*  
*and corrupt*,  
Rom. 15:16.

for him, as one <sup>a,r</sup>mourneth for  
*his* only son, and <sup>2</sup>shall be in  
bitterness for him, as one that  
is in bitterness for *his* <sup>\*</sup>first-  
born.

11 In that day shall there be  
a great <sup>g</sup>mourning in <sup>i</sup>Jê-ry'sâ-  
lêm, as the mourning of Hâ-dad-  
rim'mon in the valley of <sup>s</sup>Mê-  
gîd'don.

12 And the land shall <sup>g</sup>mourn,  
every family apart; the family of  
the house of <sup>h</sup>Dâ'vid apart, and  
their <sup>u</sup>wives apart; the family of  
the house of Nâ'than apart, and  
their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of  
<sup>u</sup>Lê'vî apart, and their <sup>u</sup>wives  
apart; the family of Shîm'e-î  
apart, and their wives apart;

14 All the families that remain,  
every family apart, and their  
<sup>u</sup>wives apart.

## CHAPTER 13

*A fountain opened for sin. 2 The removal  
of idolatry and false prophets. 7 The  
smiting of the Shepherd, and the salvation  
of a third part of the people.*

**I**n that day there shall be a  
<sup>\*,a,b,c,d,e</sup>fountain opened to  
the house of Dâ'vid and to the  
inhabitants of Jê-ry'sâ-lêm <sup>i</sup>for  
sin and for <sup>g</sup>uncleanness.

2 And it shall come to pass in  
that day, saith the LORD of hosts,  
*that* <sup>h</sup>I will cut off the names of  
the idols out of the land, and they  
shall no more be remembered:  
and also I will cause the <sup>i,j</sup>proph-  
ets and the unclean spirit to pass  
out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that*  
when <sup>u</sup>any shall yet prophesy,  
then his father and his mother

that begat him shall say unto  
him, Thou shalt not live; for  
thou speakest lies in the name  
of the LORD: and his father and  
his mother that begat him shall  
thrust him through when he  
prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in  
that day, *that* the prophets shall  
be ashamed every one of his vi-  
sion, when he hath prophesied;  
neither shall they wear a <sup>u</sup>rough  
garment to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I *am* no  
prophet, I *am* <sup>2</sup>an husbandman;  
for <sup>3</sup>man taught me to keep  
cattle from my youth.

6 And *one* shall say unto him,  
What *are* these wounds <sup>i</sup>in thine  
hands? Then he shall <sup>k</sup>answer,  
*Those* with which I was wound-  
ed in the house of my <sup>l</sup>friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O <sup>m</sup>sword, against  
my <sup>n</sup>shepherd, and against the  
man *that is* my fellow, saith the  
LORD of hosts: <sup>o,p,q</sup>smite the  
<sup>r,s</sup>shepherd, and the sheep shall  
be scattered: and I will turn  
mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass,  
*that* in all the land, saith the  
LORD, two parts therein shall  
be <sup>u</sup>cut off and die; but the  
third shall be left therein.

9 And <sup>u</sup>I will bring the third  
part through the fire, and will  
refine them as <sup>v</sup>silver is refined,  
and will <sup>w</sup>try them as <sup>x</sup>gold is  
tried: <sup>y</sup>they shall call on my  
name, and <sup>z</sup>I will hear them: <sup>1</sup>I  
will say, It *is* my people: and  
they shall <sup>b,c</sup>say, The LORD *is*  
my God.

**B.C. 487?**  
See footnote, *T'm*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

1 R. V. hairy man  
the

## 5

*k Hypocrits*, Jas.  
3:17.  
2 R. V. a tiller of  
the ground;  
3 R. V. I have  
been made a  
bondman from  
my youth.

## 6

*l Friends*, Ex.  
33:11.  
4 R. V. between  
thine arms?

## 7

*m Sword, figurative*  
1 Chr. 21:5.

*n Shepherd, figura-*  
*tive*, Jer. 31:10.

*o Matt. 26:31;*  
Mark 14:27.

*p Jesus, prophe-*  
*concerning*, Mat.  
1:21.

*q Prophecies con-*  
*cerning the Mes-*  
*siah, and their*  
*fulfillment*, Ge.  
12:3.

*r Jesus, names of*  
Matt. 1:21.

*s Jesus, shepher-*  
Matt. 1:21.

## 8

*t Wicked, punts*  
*ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

## 9

*u Divine Chastis-*  
*ment*, Job 33:

*v Silver*, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

*w Temptation, a*  
*test*, Luke 11:

*x Gold*, Ezek. 7:

*y Afflictions, de-*  
*sign of*, Psa.  
34:19.

*z Prayer, answer*  
*promised*, Act.  
6:4.

*a God, love of*, G.  
2:2.

*b Faith, emblem-*  
*ized*, Mark 11:

*c Religious Testi-*  
*mony*, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

*title*, Matt. 23:8; *with indifference to another's conscience*, 1 Cor.  
8:1-13; 10:28, 29.

**Example:** By Jonathan and David, 1 Sam. 18:1; 19:  
2-7; 20:17, 41, 42; 23:16-18. By early Christians, Acts 2:42-  
47. By Paul, Rom. 9:2, 3; 10:1; 1 Cor. 9:20-22. By James,  
Cephas, and John, Gal. 2:9. By Epaphroditus, Phil. 2:25,  
26. By the Thessalonian church, 2 Thess. 1:3.

See footnote, Love, Of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

**\* FIRSTBORN.** Of man and beast reserved to himself by  
God, Ex. 13:2, 12-16; 22:29, 30; 34:19, 20; Lev. 27:26; Num.  
3:13; 8:17, 18; 18:15-17; Deut. 15:19-23; Neh. 10:36; Luke  
2:22-24.

Redemption of, Ex. 13:13; 34:20; Lev. 27:27; Num. 3:40-51;  
15:15-17. Levites taken instead of firstborn of the families of  
Israel, Num. 3:12, 40-45; 8:16-18.

Of Egyptians slain, Ex. 11:5; 12:12, 20, 30, 33; 13:1;  
Num. 8:17; 33:4; Psa. 78:51; 105:36; 135:8; 136:10.

Idolaters sacrificed, Ezek. 20:26.

Jesus called, Rom. 8:29; Heb. 1:6; called firstborn of  
dead, Rev. 1:5.

**Birthright of the:** A double portion of inheritance, Deut.  
21:15-17. Royal succession, 2 Chr. 21:3. Sold by Esau,  
Gen. 25:29-34; 27:36; Rom. 9:12, 13; Heb. 12:16. Forfeited  
by Reuben, Gen. 49:3, 4; 1 Chr. 5:1, 2. Set aside, that  
Manasseh, Gen. 48:15-20; 1 Chr. 5:1; of Hosah's son, 1 Chr.  
26:10.

Figurative, Ex. 4:22; Psa. 89:27; Jer. 31:9; Heb. 12:23.

**\* FOUNTAIN.** Figurative: Of divine grace, Psa. 1:3;  
9; Jer. 2:13. Of the true God, Zech. 13:1. Of salvation, Rev.  
7:17.

B.C. 487?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 14

*The destroyers of Jerusalem destroyed.  
4 The coming of Messiah, and the glory  
of his kingdom. 12 The plague of Jeru-  
salem's enemies. 16 The remnant of the  
nations shall turn to the Lord. 20 Holi-  
ness unto the Lord.*

**B**EHOLD, <sup>a</sup>the <sup>b</sup>day of the  
LORD cometh, and thy spoil  
shall be divided in the midst of  
thee.

2 For <sup>a</sup>I will gather all nations  
against <sup>a</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm to battle;  
and <sup>e</sup>the city shall be taken, and  
the houses rifled, and the <sup>f</sup>wom-  
en <sup>g</sup>ravished; and half of the city  
shall go forth into <sup>h</sup>captivity, and  
the residue of the people shall  
not be cut off from the city.

3 ¶ Then shall the LORD go  
forth, and fight against those na-  
tions, as when he fought in the  
day of battle.

4 And his feet shall stand in  
that day upon the mount of <sup>i</sup>Ôl-  
îveš, which *is* before <sup>a</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-  
lêm on the east, and the mount  
of Ôlîveš shall cleave in the  
midst thereof toward the east  
and toward the west, *and there  
shall be* a very great valley; and  
half of the mountain shall re-  
move toward the north, and half  
of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley  
of the mountains; for the valley  
of the mountains shall reach un-  
to <sup>j</sup>Â'zâl: yea, ye shall flee, like as  
ye fled from before the <sup>k</sup>earth-  
quake in the days of <sup>k</sup>Ûz-zî'ah  
king of Jû'dah; and the LORD  
my God shall come, *and* all the  
<sup>l</sup>saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in  
that <sup>b</sup>day, *that* the light shall not  
be clear, *nor* dark:

7 But it shall be one day which  
shall be known to the LORD, not  
day, nor night: but <sup>i</sup>it shall come  
to pass, *that* at evening time it  
shall be light.

8 And <sup>m</sup>it shall be in that day,

*that* living <sup>n</sup>waters shall go out  
from <sup>a</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm; half of them  
toward the <sup>p</sup>former sea, and  
half of them toward the <sup>q</sup>hin-  
der sea: in summer and in winter  
shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be <sup>r</sup>king  
over <sup>s</sup>all the earth: in that day  
shall there be one LORD, and his  
name one.

10 All the land shall be turned  
as <sup>a</sup>a plain from <sup>t</sup>Gê'bâ to <sup>u</sup>Rîm'-  
mon south of Jê-ru'sâ-lêm: and  
it shall be lifted up, and inhab-  
ited in her place, from Bën'ja-  
mîn's <sup>v</sup>gate unto the place of  
the first <sup>w</sup>gate, unto the corner  
<sup>x</sup>gate, and *from* the <sup>y</sup>tower of  
Hâ-nân'e-el unto the king's wine-  
presses.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it,  
and there shall be no more <sup>z</sup>utter  
destruction; but <sup>a</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm  
shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the  
<sup>z</sup>plague wherewith the LORD  
will smite all the <sup>a</sup>people that  
have fought against Jê-ru'sâ-  
lêm; <sup>b</sup>Their flesh shall consume  
away while they stand upon their  
feet, and their eyes shall con-  
sume away in their holes, and  
their tongue shall consume away  
in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in  
that day, *that* a great tumult  
from the LORD shall be among  
them; and they shall lay hold  
every one on the hand of his  
neighbour, and his hand shall  
rise up against the hand of his  
neighbour.

14 And Jû'dah also shall fight  
<sup>z</sup>at Jê-ru'sâ-lêm; and the wealth  
of all the <sup>h</sup>heathen round about  
shall be gathered together, gold,  
and silver, and apparel, in great  
abundance.

15 And so shall be the <sup>z</sup>plague  
of the horse, of the mule, of the

B.C. 487?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>n</sup> Water, figurative  
of salvation,  
1 Kin. 17:10.

<sup>o</sup> Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

<sup>p</sup> Dead Sea, Gen.  
14:3.

<sup>q</sup> Mediterranean  
Sea, Ex. 23:31.

<sup>r</sup> R. V. eastern

<sup>s</sup> R. V. western

9

<sup>t</sup> Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.

<sup>u</sup> Gentiles, prophe-  
cies of the conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

10

<sup>v</sup> Geba, Josh. 21:17.

<sup>w</sup> Jerusalem, gates  
of, Judg. 19:10.

<sup>x</sup> Tower, 2 Chr.  
26:9.

<sup>y</sup> Jerusalem, tow-  
ers of, Judg.  
19:10.

<sup>z</sup> R. V. the Ara-  
bah,

11

<sup>z</sup> R. V. curse;

12

<sup>z</sup> Plague, Ex. 11:1.

<sup>y</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

6 R. V. peoples

12

<sup>z</sup> Plague, Ex. 11:1.

<sup>y</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

6 R. V. peoples

12

<sup>z</sup> Plague, Ex. 11:1.

<sup>y</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

6 R. V. peoples

12

<sup>z</sup> Plague, Ex. 11:1.

<sup>y</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

6 R. V. peoples

12

<sup>z</sup> Plague, Ex. 11:1.

<sup>y</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

6 R. V. peoples

12

<sup>z</sup> Plague, Ex. 11:1.

<sup>y</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

6 R. V. peoples

12

<sup>z</sup> Plague, Ex. 11:1.

<sup>y</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

6 R. V. peoples

12

<sup>z</sup> Plague, Ex. 11:1.

<sup>y</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

6 R. V. peoples

12

<sup>z</sup> Plague, Ex. 11:1.

<sup>y</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

6 R. V. peoples

12

<sup>z</sup> Plague, Ex. 11:1.

<sup>y</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

6 R. V. peoples

12

<sup>z</sup> Plague, Ex. 11:1.

<sup>y</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

6 R. V. peoples

12

<sup>z</sup> Plague, Ex. 11:1.

<sup>y</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

6 R. V. peoples

12

<sup>z</sup> Plague, Ex. 11:1.

<sup>y</sup> Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

6 R. V. peoples

12

\* RIMMON (pomegranate). A city S. of Jerusalem, Zech.  
14:10. Allotted to Judah, Josh. 15:32; Neh. 11:25, 29; after-

ward to Simeon, Josh. 19:7; 1 Chr. 4:32.  
Josh. 19:7; and EN-RIMMON, Neh. 11:29.

Called RIMMON,



**B.C. 487?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

*z Animals, suffer  
under divine  
judgments, Jer.  
27:5*

## 16

*a Gentiles, prophe-  
cies of the conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.*  
*b Worship, Gen.  
22:5.*  
*c Tabernacles, feast  
of, penalty for not  
observing, Deut.  
16:13.*

## 17

*d Wicked, punish-  
ment of, vs. 17-  
19; Psa. 73:3.*  
*e Punishment, ac-  
cording to deeds,  
Lev. 26:41.*  
*f Rain, withheld,  
as a judgment,  
2 Sam. 1:21.*

## 18

*g Egypt, Gen. 41:3.*  
*h R. V. neither  
shall it be upon  
them;*

camel, and of the ass, and of <sup>2</sup>all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that <sup>a</sup>every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jê-ru'sâ-lêm shall even go up from year to year to <sup>b</sup>worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the <sup>c</sup>feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jê-ru'sâ-lêm to <sup>b</sup>worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even <sup>d, e</sup>upon them shall be no <sup>f</sup>rain.

18 And if the family of <sup>g</sup>E'gypt go not up, and come not, <sup>h</sup>that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will <sup>d, e</sup>smite the <sup>3</sup>heathen that come

not up to keep the <sup>c</sup>feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the <sup>d, e</sup>punishment of <sup>g</sup>E'gypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the <sup>c</sup>feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ <sup>h</sup>In that day shall there be upon the <sup>i</sup>bells of the <sup>j</sup>horses, <sup>10, k</sup>**HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD**; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jê-ru'sâ-lêm and in Jû'dah shall be <sup>11</sup>holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and <sup>12</sup>see the therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Că'năan-ite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

**B.C. 487?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 20

*h Jesus, King  
of, Matt. 1:21.*  
*i Bell, Ex. 28:3*  
*j Horse, Job 39:  
39:30.*  
*k Holiness, Ex.  
10: R. V. Holy un-  
to the Lord;*

## 21

*11 R. V. holy un-  
to the Lord;*  
*12 Am. R. V. do*

## THE

## BOOK OF MALACHI

## CHAPTER 1

*Israel's ingratitude. 6 Their polluted offerings, 12 and contempt for God's worship.*

**T**HE burden of the word of the LORD to Is'ra-el <sup>a</sup>by <sup>\*Mă'a-chî</sup>.

2 <sup>b</sup>I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye <sup>c</sup>say, <sup>d</sup>Wherein hast thou loved us? *Was* not <sup>e</sup>E'sau <sup>f</sup>Jă'cob's brother? saith the LORD: yet <sup>g</sup>I loved Jă'cob,

3 And I hated <sup>e</sup>E'sau, and <sup>h</sup>laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the <sup>i</sup>dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas <sup>j</sup>E'dom saith, We are <sup>k</sup>impoverished, but <sup>l</sup>we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of

hosts, They shall build, but <sup>m</sup>I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall <sup>n</sup>say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Is'ra-el.

6 ¶ A <sup>o</sup>son honoureth his father, and a <sup>p</sup>servant his master: if then <sup>q</sup>I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my <sup>r</sup>fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O <sup>s</sup>priests, that despise my name. And ye <sup>t</sup>say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

**B.C. 397?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.*

## 2

*b God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.*

*c Presumption,  
Psa. 19:13.*

*d Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.*

*e Esau, Gen.  
25:25.*

*f Jacob, Gen.  
27:11.*

*g Rom. 9:13.*

## 3

*h Adversity, dis-  
pensation from  
God, Psa. 10:6.*

*i R. V. jackals*

## 4

*j Edomites, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
2 Kin. 8:21.*

*k False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.*

*l R. V. beaten  
down, but*

**B.C. 397?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

*k Praise, Psa.  
150:1.*

## 6

*l Children, good,  
Mark 10:14.*

*m Servant, dutiful  
of, Jer. 2:14.*

*n God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

*o Fear of God, A.  
9:31.*

*p Minister, false  
and corrupt, vi  
7-10; Rom.  
15:16.*

*q Presumption,  
stances of, vs.  
12; Psa. 19:13*

*r Hypocrisy, ab-  
horred of God,  
6-14; Jas. 3:1.*

† **LEGENDS.** "Holiness to the Lord," engraved, on the high priest's mitre, Ex. 28:36; 39:30; on bells of horses, Zech. 14:20. "This is Jesus, the King of the Jews," Matt. 27:39; Mark 15:26; Luke 23:38; John 19:19. Precepts written on doorposts and gables, and worn on the hand and forehead, Deut. 6:6-9; 11:18-20.

\* **MALACHI** (messenger). Last of minor prophets, M. 1:1. Reproves Israel for their impiety, Mal. 1:2; 3:7-10. Foretells the coming of the Messiah, Mal. 3:1-6; the judgments on the wicked and the consolations of the righteous, M. 4:1-3; the coming of the forerunner of the Messiah, Mal. 4:6.

B.C. 397?  
See footnote. Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
Table, figurative  
of the altar, Judg.  
1:7.

8  
Offerings, must  
be without blem-  
ish, Lev. 6:17.

9  
Blindness, of ani-  
mals, disqualified  
for sacrifice,  
2 Kin. 6:18.

10  
Blemish, animals  
with, forbidden to  
be used for sacri-  
fice, Lev. 14:10.

3 R. V. Present it

D  
Wicked, prayer  
of, not answered,  
Psa. 73:3.

10  
Offerings, un-  
waiting when not  
accompanied by  
piety, Lev. 6:17.

4 R. V. Oh that  
there were one  
among you that  
would shut the  
doors, that ye  
might not kindle  
fire on mine altar  
in vain!

11  
Incense, figura-  
tive of praise, Ex.  
37:29.

5 R. V. Is

12  
Hypocrisy, ab-  
horred of God,  
Jos. 3:17.

13  
Able, blemish, Lev.  
6:17.

b Offerings, must  
be without blem-  
ish, Lev. 6:17.

6 R. V. taken by  
violence.

7 R. V. bring the

14  
Dedication, Ezra  
6:17.

d God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

8 R. V. blemished

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye <sup>a</sup>say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The <sup>a</sup>table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the <sup>a</sup>blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the <sup>a</sup>lame and sick, is it not evil? <sup>a</sup>offer it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: <sup>w</sup>will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. <sup>r</sup>I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, <sup>z</sup>neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name <sup>s</sup>shall be great among the Gën'tiles; and in every place <sup>v</sup>incense <sup>s</sup>shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name <sup>s</sup>shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye <sup>z</sup>say, The table of the LORD is polluted; and the fruit thereof, even his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye <sup>s</sup>aid also, Behold, what a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought that which was <sup>t</sup>orn, and the <sup>a</sup>lame, and the sick; thus ye <sup>r</sup>brought an <sup>b</sup>offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and <sup>v</sup>oweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a <sup>s</sup>corrupt thing: for <sup>a</sup>I am a great King, saith the

LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the <sup>h</sup>heathen.

## CHAPTER 2

The priests reproved for neglecting their covenant; 11 and also the people for their idolatry, 14 adultery, 17 and perverseness.

AND now, O ye <sup>a</sup>priests, this <sup>b,c</sup>commandment is for you.

2 <sup>a</sup>If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give <sup>g</sup>glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, <sup>r</sup>I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will <sup>r</sup>corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts; and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this <sup>b,c</sup>commandment unto you, that my <sup>c</sup>covenant might be with <sup>b</sup>Lē'vī, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My <sup>c</sup>covenant was with <sup>h</sup>him of life and peace; and I gave them to him <sup>z</sup>for the fear where-with he <sup>t</sup>feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 <sup>r</sup>The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and <sup>s</sup>equity, and <sup>k</sup>did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For <sup>m,n</sup>the priest's lips should keep <sup>s</sup>knowledge, and <sup>t</sup>they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is <sup>r</sup>the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But <sup>q</sup>ye are <sup>r</sup>departed out of the way; ye have <sup>s</sup>caused many to stumble at the <sup>a</sup>law; ye have corrupted the <sup>c</sup>covenant of <sup>b</sup>Lē'vī, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also <sup>u</sup>made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have <sup>h</sup>not kept my ways, but have <sup>a</sup>been partial in the law.

B.C. 397?  
See footnote. Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

9 R. V. Gentiles.

1  
a Minister, false and corrupt, vs. 1-3, 8, 9; Rom. 15:16.

b Commandment, enjoining righteousness, Deut. 8:2.

c Repentance, enjoined, vs. 1-4; Mark 1:4.

2  
d Impenitence, judgments denounced against, Rom. 2:5.

e Glorifying God, Luke 5:25.

f Judgments, denounced against disobedience, Ex. 6:6.

3  
g R. V. rebuke the seed for your sake, and will spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your sacrifices; and ye shall be taken away with it.

4  
h Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

i Levites, Deut. 10:8.

5  
j Fear of God, Acts 9:31.

2 R. V. that he might fear, and he feared me, and stood in awe of my name.

6  
k Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16.

l Influence, good, 1 Cor. 7:14.

m Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.

n R. V. uprightness, 1 Cor. 7:14.

7  
o Priest, duties of, Lev. 1:5.

p Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

q Knowledge, Luke 11:52.

r Messenger, figurative, Hag. 1:13.

8  
s Minister, unfaithful, Rom. 15:16.

t Backsliders, Jer. 3:22.

u Influence, evil, 1 Cor. 7:14.

v Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

9  
w Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

x Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.

y R. V. had respect of persons in the law.

**B.C. 397?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

*Fraternity*, Zech.  
11:14.

*God, creator of*  
Man, Gen. 2:2.

*Man, created*,  
Job 4:17.

## 11

*Idolatry*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

*Marriage, figura-*  
*tive*, Gen. 34:9.

## 12

*Wicked, punish-*  
*ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

*Hypocrisy, ab-*  
*horred of God*,  
Jas. 3:17.

*Offerings, un-*  
*awaiting when not*  
*accompanied by*  
*piety*, Lev. 6:17.

*R. V. to the man*  
*that doeth this*  
*him that waketh*  
*and him that an-*  
*swereth, out of*  
*the tents of*  
*Jacob*,

## 13

*Altar, of burnt*  
*offerings*, Gen.  
8:20.

## 14

*Presumption*,  
Psa. 19:13.

*Sin, known to*  
*God*, Rom. 5:12.

*Idolatry, wicked*  
*practices of*,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

## 15

*Watchfulness, en-*  
*joined, over the*  
*heart*, Matt.  
24:42.

## 16

*Stn. Testimony to*  
*God*, Rom. 5:12.

*Divorce, unjust*  
*reproved*, vs. 14-  
16; Matt. 19:7.

*R. V. and him*  
*that covereth his*  
*garment with*  
*violence*,

## 17

*Godless, described*  
*as, impugn*  
*ing God's justice*, Job  
8:13.

*Blasphemy*,  
2 Sam. 12:14.

10 Have we not <sup>w</sup>all one father?  
hath not one God <sup>2</sup>created <sup>us</sup>?  
why do we deal treacherously  
every man against his brother,  
by profaning the covenant of our  
fathers?

11 ¶ Jū'dah hath dealt treach-  
erously, and an abomination is  
committed in Īś'ra-el and in Jê-  
rū'sâ-lēm; for Jū'dah <sup>2</sup>hath pro-  
faned the holiness of the LORD  
which he loved, and hath <sup>a</sup>mar-  
ried the daughter of a strange  
god.

12 The LORD will <sup>b</sup>cut off <sup>5</sup>the  
man that doeth this, the master  
and the scholar, out of the taber-  
nacles of Jā'cob, and <sup>4</sup>him that  
<sup>a</sup>offereth an offering unto the  
LORD of hosts.

13 And this have <sup>c</sup>ye done  
again, covering the <sup>e</sup>altar of the  
LORD with tears, with weeping,  
and with crying out, insomuch  
that he regardeth not the <sup>a</sup>offer-  
ing any more, or receiveth <sup>it</sup> with  
good will at your hand.

14 <sup>1</sup>Yet ye say, Wherefore?  
Because the LORD hath <sup>9</sup>been  
witness between thee and the wife  
of thy youth, against whom thou  
hast dealt <sup>h</sup>treacherously: yet <sup>is</sup>  
she thy companion, and the wife  
of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one?  
Yet had he the residue of the spirit.  
And wherefore one? That he  
might seek a godly seed. There-  
fore <sup>4</sup>take heed to your spirit,  
and let none deal treacherously  
against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD, the God of  
Īś'ra-el, saith that he <sup>7</sup>hateth  
<sup>k</sup>putting away: <sup>6</sup>for one covereth  
violence with his garment, saith  
the LORD of hosts: therefore  
<sup>4</sup>take heed to your spirit, that ye  
deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD  
with your words. <sup>7</sup>Yet ye say,  
Wherein have we wearied <sup>him</sup>?  
When ye <sup>1</sup>say, Every one that

doeth evil <sup>is</sup> good in the sight of  
the LORD, and he delighteth in  
them; or, <sup>n</sup>Where <sup>is</sup> the God of  
judgment?

## CHAPTER 3

*The messenger of the covenant coming to his  
temple. 7 The rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13  
and perverseness of the people. 16 The  
promise of blessing to them that fear God.*

<sup>a</sup>BEHOLD, <sup>b, c</sup>I will send my  
<sup>a, c</sup>messenger, and he shall  
prepare the way before me: and  
the <sup>7</sup>LORD, whom ye seek, shall  
suddenly come to his <sup>9</sup>temple,  
even the messenger of the cove-  
nant, whom ye delight in: be-  
hold, he shall come, saith the  
LORD of hosts.

2 But <sup>h</sup>who may abide the day  
of his coming? and who shall  
stand when he appeareth? for he  
<sup>is</sup> like a <sup>4, i</sup>refiner's fire, and like  
<sup>k</sup>fullers' sope:

3 And <sup>h</sup>he shall sit as a <sup>4, i</sup>refiner  
and purifier of <sup>l</sup>silver: and he  
shall <sup>m, n</sup>purify the <sup>o</sup>sons of Lē'vī,  
and purge them as <sup>2</sup>gold and sil-  
ver, that they may <sup>q</sup>offer unto the  
LORD an <sup>r</sup>offering in <sup>s</sup>righteous-  
ness.

4 Then shall the offering of Jū'-  
dah and Jê-rū'sâ-lēm be pleasant  
unto the LORD, as in the days  
of old, and as in former years.

5 And <sup>4</sup>I will come near to you  
to judgment; and I will be a  
swift witness against the <sup>u</sup>sorcer-  
ers, and against the <sup>v</sup>adulterers,  
and against <sup>w</sup>false swearers, and  
against <sup>x</sup>those that <sup>y</sup>oppress the  
<sup>z</sup>hireling in <sup>h</sup>his <sup>b</sup>wages, the  
<sup>c</sup>widow, and the <sup>d</sup>fatherless, and  
that turn aside the <sup>e</sup>stranger from  
<sup>h</sup>his right, and <sup>7</sup>fear not me, saith  
the LORD of hosts.

6 For I <sup>am</sup> the LORD, <sup>9</sup>I change  
not; therefore ye sons of Jā'cob  
<sup>h</sup>are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of your  
fathers ye <sup>1</sup>are gone away from  
mine ordinances, and have <sup>not</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Fear of God, Acts 9:31. <sup>6</sup> <sup>g</sup> God, immutable, Gen. 2:2. <sup>h</sup> <sup>g</sup> Mercy of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>7</sup> <sup>i</sup> Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6. <sup>1</sup> <sup>R.</sup>

**B.C. 397?**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*n Unbelieve*, Heb.  
3:12.

## 1

*a* Matt. 11:10;  
Mark 1:2; Luke  
7:27.

*b* Jesus, prophetic  
concerning, Ma-  
1:21.

*c* Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

*d* Messenger, figu-  
rative, Hag. 1:1.

*e* John the Baptis-  
t, Luke 1:63.

*f* Jesus, divinity  
Matt. 1:21.

*g* Church, called  
temple, 1 Kin.  
9:3.

## 2

*h* Jesus, judge,  
Matt. 1:21.

*i* Refining, 1 Ch.  
28:18.

*j* Art, 2 Chr. 16:1.

*k* Mark 9:3.

## 3

*l* Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

*m* Spiritual Purifi-  
cation, Psa. 51.

*n* Purity of Heart  
1 Tim. 4:12.

*o* Levites, proph-  
cies concerning  
Deut. 10:8.

*p* Gold, Ezek. 7:2.

*q* Worship, prepara-  
tion for, Gen.  
22:5.

*r* Offerings, un-  
awaiting, when  
accompanied by  
piety, Lev. 6:1.

*s* Righteousness,  
required, Psa.  
15:2.

## 5

*t* God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

*u* Sorcery, Isa.  
47:9.

*v* Adultery, Lev.  
20:10.

*w* Perjury, 1 Tim.  
1:10.

*x* Employer, Deu.  
24:14.

*y* Oppression, Ec-  
5:8.

*z* Employee, Deu.  
24:14.

*a* Hired Servant,  
Lev. 25:40.

*b* Wages, Gen.  
31:7.

*c* Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

*d* Orphan, Lam.  
5:3.

*e* Foreigners, Deut.  
23:20.



B.C. 397?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Backsliders,  
called to repent-  
ance, Jer. 3:22.

Repentance, con-  
dition of forgive-  
ness, Mark 1:4.

Presumption,  
Psa. 19:13.

Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

8  
Tithes, Num.  
18:24.

Offerings, Lev.  
6:17.

9  
Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

10  
Commandment,  
enjoining liberal-  
ity in God's serv-  
ice, Deut. 8:2.

Liberality, re-  
wards for, 1 Tim.  
6:15.

Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut.  
11:26.

Promise, to the  
obedient, v. 11;  
2 Cor. 1:20.

God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb. 5:8.

Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
vs. 11, 12; Psa.  
103:2.

R. V. the whole  
title into

13  
Blasphemy, defy-  
ing God, 2 Sam.  
12:14.

14  
Murmuring, Num.  
14:2.

Skepticism, Psa.  
53:1.

15  
God, providence  
of, mysterious,  
Gen. 2:2.

Wicked, prosper-  
ity of, Psa. 73:3.

16  
Fear of God,  
bond of fellow-  
ship, Acts 9:31.

Communion of  
Saints, 1 Cor.  
10:16.

Fellowship, of the  
righteous, 1 Cor.  
1:9.

God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

Book, figurative,  
Psa. 139:16.

kept them. <sup>1</sup>Return unto me, and  
<sup>2</sup>I will return unto you, saith the  
LORD of hosts. But ye <sup>3</sup>said,  
<sup>m</sup>Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ <sup>\*</sup>Will a man rob God? Yet  
ye have robbed me. But ye <sup>3</sup>said,  
Wherein have we robbed thee?  
In <sup>n</sup>tithes and <sup>o</sup>offerings.

9 <sup>p</sup>Ye are cursed with a curse:  
for ye have robbed me, *even* this  
whole nation.

10 <sup>q</sup>Bring ye <sup>2</sup>all the <sup>n</sup>tithes  
into the storehouse, that there  
may be meat in mine house, and  
prove me now herewith, saith  
the LORD of hosts, <sup>s</sup>if I will not  
open you the windows of heaven,  
and <sup>u</sup>pour you out a <sup>w</sup>blessing,  
that *there shall not be room*  
*enough to receive it.*

11 And I will rebuke the de-  
vourer for your sakes, and he  
shall not destroy the fruits of  
your ground; neither shall your  
vine cast her fruit before the  
time in the field, saith the LORD  
of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you  
blessed: for ye shall be a delight-  
some land, saith the LORD of  
hosts.

13 ¶ <sup>2</sup>Your words have been  
stout against me, saith the  
LORD. Yet ye <sup>3</sup>said, What have  
we spoken *so much* against thee?

14 Ye have <sup>2</sup>said, It is vain to  
serve God: and <sup>2</sup>what profit is it  
that we have kept his ordinance,  
and that we have walked mourn-  
fully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud  
happy; yea, <sup>a</sup>they that work  
<sup>b</sup>wickedness are set up; yea,  
<sup>a</sup>they that tempt God are even  
delivered.

16 Then they that <sup>c</sup>feared the  
LORD <sup>d</sup>spake often one to an-  
other: and the LORD <sup>e</sup>hearkened,  
and heard it, and a <sup>g</sup>book of re-  
membrance was written before

him for them that feared the  
LORD, and that <sup>h</sup>thought upon  
his name.

17 And <sup>i</sup>they shall be mine,  
saith the LORD of hosts, in <sup>j</sup>that  
day when I make up my jewels;  
and I will spare them, as a <sup>k</sup>man  
spareth his own <sup>l</sup>son that serveth  
him.

18 Then shall ye return, and  
<sup>m</sup>discern between the righteous  
and the wicked, between him  
that serveth God and him that  
serveth him not.

## CHAPTER 4

God's judgment on the wicked, 2 and his  
blessing on the righteous. 4 The law of  
Moses to be remembered. 5 The coming  
of Elijah the prophet.

FOR, behold, the day cometh,  
that shall burn as an oven;  
and <sup>a</sup>all the <sup>b</sup>proud, yea, and all  
that <sup>c</sup>do wickedly, shall be <sup>d</sup>stubble:  
and the day that cometh  
shall burn them up, saith the  
LORD of hosts, that it shall leave  
them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But <sup>e</sup>unto you that <sup>f</sup>fear my  
name shall the <sup>g</sup>Sun of righteous-  
ness arise with <sup>h</sup>healing in his  
wings; and ye shall go forth, and  
<sup>i</sup>grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the  
wicked; for they shall be ashes  
under the soles of your feet in the  
day that I <sup>j</sup>shall do *this*, saith  
the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Remember ye the <sup>k</sup>law  
of Mo<sup>l</sup>ses my servant, which I  
<sup>l</sup>commanded unto him in <sup>m</sup>Hō-  
reb for all I<sup>s</sup>ra-el, *with* the stat-  
utes and judgments.

5 Behold, <sup>n</sup>I will send you  
<sup>o</sup><sup>p</sup>E-li<sup>q</sup>jah the prophet before  
the coming of the great and  
dreadful <sup>r</sup>day of the LORD:

6 And he shall <sup>s</sup>turn the heart  
of the fathers to the children,  
and the heart of the children to  
their fathers, lest I come and  
smite the earth with a curse.

B.C. 397?  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

h Communion,  
with God, 2 Cor.  
13:14.

17  
i Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

j Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

k Parents, affection  
of, 2 Cor. 12:14.

l Children, good,  
Mark 10:14.

m Am. R. V. the  
day that I do  
make, even mine  
own possession;

18  
n Wicked, contrast-  
ed with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.

1  
a Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

b Pride, Prov.  
16:18.

c Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

d Stubble, Isa. 5:24.

2  
e Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

f Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

g Sun, figurative,  
Josh. 10:12.

h Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

i Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

j R. V. gambol

3  
k R. V. do make,  
saith

4  
l Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 5:8.

m Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

n Revelation, 2 Cor.  
12:1.

o Horeb, Ex. 3:1.

5  
p Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

q Matt. 11:14;  
Mark 9:11; Luke  
1:17.

r John the Baptist,  
prophecies con-  
cerning, Luke  
1:63.

s Messenger, figur-  
ative, Hag. 1:13.

t Day, called day  
of the Lord, Gen.  
1:5.

6  
u Luke 1:17.

v Influence, good,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

\* PARSIMONY. Toward the poor, Jas. 2:16. Admonition  
against, 2 Cor. 9:7; 1 John 3:17. Of the Jews, toward the temple,

Hag. 1:2, 4, 9; toward God, Mal. 3:8, 9. Of the disciples, Matt.  
26:8, 9; John 12:4, 5. Punishment of, Hag. 1:9, 9-11.



# Family Record

Husband's Father.....

Husband's Mother.....

Wife's Father.....

Wife's Mother.....

Husband.....

Birthplace.....

Date.....

Wife.....

Birthplace.....

Date.....

Place of Marriage.....

Date of Marriage.....

Officiating Clergyman.....

Witnesses.....

.....

.....



## Names of Children

### Dates of Births

# Marriages

to

Place and date

to

Place and date

to

Place and date

to

Place and date

to

Place and date

to

Place and date

to

Place and date

## Deaths

*Names*

### Dates



THE  
NEW TESTAMENT

(KING JAMES VERSION, WITH ELABORATE MARGINAL  
READINGS FROM THE AMERICAN REVISED VERSION)

WITH MARGINAL NOTES AND FOOTNOTES



111

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

CHICAGO, ILL., U.S.A.

# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MATTHEW

## CHAPTER 1

*The genealogy of Jesus Christ. 18 The virgin Mary, while espoused to Joseph, conceives by the Holy Ghost. 19 An angel removes the doubts of Joseph. 21 The name of Jesus. 25 The birth of Jesus.*

THE book of the <sup>a</sup>generation of <sup>b</sup>Jē'sus Chrīst, the son of <sup>c</sup>Dā'vid, the son of <sup>d</sup>Ā'brā'hām.

2 <sup>d</sup>Ā'brā'hām begat <sup>e</sup>Ī'saac; and Ī'saac begat <sup>f</sup>Jā'cob; and Jā'cob begat <sup>g</sup>Jū'das and his brethren;

3 And <sup>g</sup>Jū'das begat <sup>h</sup>Phā'rēs and Zā'rā of <sup>i</sup>Thā'mar; and Phā'rēs begat <sup>j</sup>Ēs'rom; and Ēs'rom begat <sup>k</sup>Ā'ram;

4 And <sup>k</sup>Ā'ram begat <sup>l</sup>Ā'mīn'a-dāb; and Ā'mīn'a-dāb begat <sup>m</sup>Nā-ās'son; and Nā-ās'son begat <sup>n</sup>Sāl'mōn;

5 And <sup>n</sup>Sāl'mōn begat <sup>o</sup>Bō'ōz of <sup>p</sup>Rā'chāb; and Bō'ōz begat <sup>q</sup>Ō'bed of <sup>r</sup>Ruth; and Ō'bed begat <sup>s</sup>Jēs'se;

6 And <sup>s</sup>Jēs'se begat <sup>t</sup>Dā'vid the <sup>u</sup>king; and Dā'vid the king begat <sup>v</sup>Sōl'o-mon of her *that had been the wife of* <sup>w</sup>U-rī'as;

7 And <sup>w</sup>Sōl'o-mon begat <sup>x</sup>Rō-bō'am; and Rō-bō'am begat <sup>y</sup>Ā-bī'ā; and Ā-bī'ā begat <sup>z</sup>Ā'sā;

8 And <sup>z</sup>Ā'sā begat <sup>a</sup>Jō's'a-phāt; and Jō's'a-phāt begat <sup>b</sup>Īō'ram; and Īō'ram begat <sup>c</sup>Ō-zī'as;

9 And <sup>c</sup>Ō-zī'as begat <sup>d</sup>Jō'a-thām; and Jō'a-thām begat <sup>e</sup>Ā'chāz; and Ā'chāz begat <sup>f</sup>Ēz-e-kī'as;

10 And <sup>f</sup>Ēz-e-kī'as begat <sup>g</sup>Mā-nās'sēs; and Mā-nās'sēs begat <sup>h</sup>Ā'mōn; and Ā'mōn begat <sup>i</sup>Jō-sī'as;

11 And <sup>i</sup>Jō-sī'as begat <sup>j</sup>Jēch-o-nī'as and his brethren, about the

time <sup>k</sup>they were carried away to <sup>l</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon:

12 And after <sup>m</sup>they were brought to <sup>n</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, <sup>o</sup>Jēch-o-nī'as begat <sup>p</sup>Sā-lā'thī-el; and Sā-lā'thī-el begat <sup>q</sup>Zō-rōb'a-bēl;

13 And <sup>q</sup>Zō-rōb'a-bēl begat <sup>r</sup>Ā-bī'ud; and Ā-bī'ud begat <sup>s</sup>Ē-lī'a-kīm; and Ē-lī'a-kīm begat <sup>t</sup>Ō'zōr;

14 And <sup>t</sup>Ō'zōr begat <sup>u</sup>Sā'dōc; and Sā'dōc begat <sup>v</sup>Ā'chim; and Ā'chim begat <sup>w</sup>Ē-lī'ud;

15 And <sup>w</sup>Ē-lī'ud begat <sup>x</sup>Ē-le-ā'zar; and Ē-le-ā'zar begat <sup>y</sup>Māt'than; and Māt'than begat <sup>z</sup>Jā'cob;

16 And Jā'cob begat <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph the husband of <sup>b</sup>Mā'rŷ, of whom was born <sup>c</sup>Jē'sus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the <sup>d</sup>generations from <sup>e</sup>Ā'brā'hām to <sup>f</sup>Dā'vid are fourteen generations; and from Dā'vid until the <sup>g</sup>carrying away into <sup>h</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Bāb'ŷ-lon unto <sup>i</sup>Chrīst are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of <sup>j</sup>\*Jē'sus Chrīst was on this wise: When as his mother <sup>k</sup>Mā'rŷ was <sup>l</sup>espoused to <sup>m</sup>Jō'seph, before they came together, she was found <sup>n</sup>with child of the <sup>o</sup>Holy Ghost.

19 Then <sup>p</sup>Jō'seph her <sup>q</sup>husband, being a just <sup>r</sup>man, and <sup>s</sup>not willing to make her a publick example, <sup>t</sup>was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while <sup>u</sup>he thought on these things, behold, the <sup>v</sup>angel of the <sup>w</sup>Lord appeared unto him in a <sup>x</sup>dream, saying, <sup>y</sup>Jō'seph, thou son of Dā'vid, fear not to

<sup>1</sup> *Jews, captive in Babylon, Neh. 4:2.*

<sup>k</sup> *Babylon, Ezra 5:12.*

<sup>l</sup> *Or, Shealtiel, Ezra 3:2.*

<sup>m</sup> *Or, Zerubbabel, Ezra 3:2.*

<sup>n</sup> *Or, Shechaniah, 1 Chr. 3:21.*

<sup>o</sup> *Or, Azrikam, 1 Chr. 3:23.*

<sup>p</sup> *Joseph, Luke 3:23.*

<sup>q</sup> *Mary, Luke 1:27.*

<sup>r</sup> *Or, Rahab, Josh. 2:1.*

<sup>s</sup> *Or, Boaz, Ruth 4:17.*

<sup>t</sup> *Or, Ruth, 1:4.*

<sup>u</sup> *Jesse, Ruth 4:17.*

<sup>v</sup> *Or, Uria, 2 Sam. 11:3.*

<sup>w</sup> *Or, Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 11:43.*

<sup>x</sup> *Or, Abijam, 1 Kin. 15:1.*

<sup>y</sup> *Or, Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8.*

<sup>z</sup> *Or, Jehoshaphat, 2 Kin. 12:18.*

<sup>a</sup> *Or, Jehoram, 2 Kin. 22:50.*

<sup>b</sup> *Or, Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:1.*

<sup>c</sup> *Or, Jotham, 2 Kin. 15:15.*

<sup>d</sup> *Or, Ahaz, 2 Kin. 15:38.*

<sup>e</sup> *Or, Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.*

<sup>f</sup> *Or, Manasseh, 2 Kin. 21:1.*

<sup>g</sup> *Or, Amos, 2 Kin. 21:18.*

<sup>h</sup> *Or, Josiah, 1 Kin. 13:2.*

<sup>i</sup> *Or, Jehoiakim, Jer. 26:1.*

<sup>j</sup> *Jews, captive in Babylon, Neh. 4:2.*

<sup>k</sup> *Babylon, Ezra 5:12.*

<sup>l</sup> *Or, Shealtiel, Ezra 3:2.*

<sup>m</sup> *Or, Zerubbabel, Ezra 3:2.*

<sup>n</sup> *Or, Shechaniah, 1 Chr. 3:21.*

<sup>o</sup> *Or, Azrikam, 1 Chr. 3:23.*

<sup>p</sup> *Joseph, Luke 3:23.*

<sup>q</sup> *Mary, Luke 1:27.*

<sup>r</sup> *Or, Rahab, Josh. 2:1.*

<sup>s</sup> *Or, Boaz, Ruth 4:17.*

<sup>t</sup> *Or, Ruth, 1:4.*

<sup>u</sup> *Jesse, Ruth 4:17.*

<sup>v</sup> *Or, Uria, 2 Sam. 11:3.*

<sup>w</sup> *Or, Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 11:43.*

<sup>x</sup> *Or, Abijam, 1 Kin. 15:1.*

<sup>y</sup> *Or, Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8.*

<sup>z</sup> *Or, Jehoshaphat, 2 Kin. 12:18.*

<sup>a</sup> *Or, Jehoram, 2 Kin. 22:50.*

<sup>b</sup> *Or, Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:1.*

<sup>c</sup> *Or, Jotham, 2 Kin. 15:15.*

<sup>d</sup> *Or, Ahaz, 2 Kin. 15:38.*

<sup>e</sup> *Or, Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.*

<sup>f</sup> *Or, Manasseh, 2 Kin. 21:1.*

<sup>g</sup> *Or, Amos, 2 Kin. 21:18.*

<sup>h</sup> *Or, Josiah, 1 Kin. 13:2.*

<sup>i</sup> *Or, Jehoiakim, Jer. 26:1.*

<sup>j</sup> *Jews, captive in Babylon, Neh. 4:2.*

<sup>k</sup> *Babylon, Ezra 5:12.*

<sup>l</sup> *Or, Shealtiel, Ezra 3:2.*

<sup>m</sup> *Or, Zerubbabel, Ezra 3:2.*

<sup>n</sup> *Or, Shechaniah, 1 Chr. 3:21.*

<sup>o</sup> *Or, Azrikam, 1 Chr. 3:23.*

<sup>p</sup> *Joseph, Luke 3:23.*

<sup>q</sup> *Mary, Luke 1:27.*

<sup>r</sup> *Or, Rahab, Josh. 2:1.*

<sup>s</sup> *Or, Boaz, Ruth 4:17.*

<sup>t</sup> *Or, Ruth, 1:4.*

<sup>u</sup> *Jesse, Ruth 4:17.*

<sup>v</sup> *Or, Uria, 2 Sam. 11:3.*

<sup>w</sup> *Or, Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 11:43.*

<sup>x</sup> *Or, Abijam, 1 Kin. 15:1.*

<sup>y</sup> *Or, Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8.*

<sup>z</sup> *Or, Jehoshaphat, 2 Kin. 12:18.*

<sup>a</sup> *Or, Jehoram, 2 Kin. 22:50.*

<sup>b</sup> *Or, Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:1.*

<sup>c</sup> *Or, Jotham, 2 Kin. 15:15.*

<sup>d</sup> *Or, Ahaz, 2 Kin. 15:38.*

<sup>e</sup> *Or, Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.*

<sup>f</sup> *Or, Manasseh, 2 Kin. 21:1.*

<sup>g</sup> *Or, Amos, 2 Kin. 21:18.*

<sup>h</sup> *Or, Josiah, 1 Kin. 13:2.*

<sup>i</sup> *Or, Jehoiakim, Jer. 26:1.*

<sup>j</sup> *Jews, captive in Babylon, Neh. 4:2.*

<sup>k</sup> *Babylon, Ezra 5:12.*

<sup>l</sup> *Or, Shealtiel, Ezra 3:2.*

<sup>m</sup> *Or, Zerubbabel, Ezra 3:2.*

<sup>n</sup> *Or, Shechaniah, 1 Chr. 3:21.*

<sup>o</sup> *Or, Azrikam, 1 Chr. 3:23.*

<sup>p</sup> *Joseph, Luke 3:23.*

<sup>q</sup> *Mary, Luke 1:27.*

<sup>r</sup> *Or, Rahab, Josh. 2:1.*

<sup>s</sup> *Or, Boaz, Ruth 4:17.*

<sup>t</sup> *Or, Ruth, 1:4.*

<sup>u</sup> *Jesse, Ruth 4:17.*

<sup>v</sup> *Or, Uria, 2 Sam. 11:3.*

<sup>w</sup> *Or, Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 11:43.*

<sup>x</sup> *Or, Abijam, 1 Kin. 15:1.*

<sup>y</sup> *Or, Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8.*

<sup>z</sup> *Or, Jehoshaphat, 2 Kin. 12:18.*

<sup>a</sup> *Or, Jehoram, 2 Kin. 22:50.*

<sup>b</sup> *Or, Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:1.*

<sup>c</sup> *Or, Jotham, 2 Kin. 15:15.*

<sup>d</sup> *Or, Ahaz, 2 Kin. 15:38.*

<sup>e</sup> *Or, Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.*

<sup>f</sup> *Or, Manasseh, 2 Kin. 21:1.*

<sup>g</sup> *Or, Amos, 2 Kin. 21:18.*

<sup>h</sup> *Or, Josiah, 1 Kin. 13:2.*

<sup>i</sup> *Or, Jehoiakim, Jer. 26:1.*

<sup>j</sup> *Jews, captive in Babylon, Neh. 4:2.*

<sup>k</sup> *Babylon, Ezra 5:12.*

<sup>l</sup> *Or, Shealtiel, Ezra 3:2.*

<sup>m</sup> *Or, Zerubbabel, Ezra 3:2.*

<sup>n</sup> *Or, Shechaniah, 1 Chr. 3:21.*

<sup>o</sup> *Or, Azrikam, 1 Chr. 3:23.*

<sup>p</sup> *Joseph, Luke 3:23.*

<sup>q</sup> *Mary, Luke 1:27.*

<sup>r</sup> *Or, Rahab, Josh. 2:1.*

<sup>s</sup> *Or, Boaz, Ruth 4:17.*

<sup>t</sup> *Or, Ruth, 1:4.*

<sup>u</sup> *Jesse, Ruth 4:17.*

<sup>v</sup> *Or, Uria, 2 Sam. 11:3.*

<sup>w</sup> *Or, Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 11:43.*

<sup>x</sup> *Or, Abijam, 1 Kin. 15:1.*

<sup>y</sup> *Or, Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8.*

<sup>z</sup> *Or, Jehoshaphat, 2 Kin. 12:18.*

<sup>a</sup> *Or, Jehoram, 2 Kin. 22:50.*

<sup>b</sup> *Or, Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:1.*

<sup>c</sup> *Or, Jotham, 2 Kin. 15:15.*

<sup>d</sup> *Or, Ahaz, 2 Kin. 15:38.*

<sup>e</sup> *Or, Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.*

<sup>f</sup> *Or, Manasseh, 2 Kin. 21:1.*

<sup>g</sup> *Or, Amos, 2 Kin. 21:18.*

<sup>h</sup> *Or, Josiah, 1 Kin. 13:2.*

<sup>i</sup> *Or, Jehoiakim, Jer. 26:1.*

<sup>j</sup> *Jews, captive in Babylon, Neh. 4:2.*

<sup>k</sup> *Babylon, Ezra 5:12.*

<sup>l</sup> *Or, Shealtiel, Ezra 3:2.*

<sup>m</sup> *Or, Zerubbabel, Ezra 3:2.*

<sup>n</sup> *Or, Shechaniah, 1 Chr. 3:21.*

<sup>o</sup> *Or, Azrikam, 1 Chr. 3:23.*

<sup>p</sup> *Joseph, Luke 3:23.*

<sup>q</sup> *Mary, Luke 1:27.*

<sup>r</sup> *Or, Rahab, Josh. 2:1.*

<sup>s</sup> *Or, Boaz, Ruth 4:17.*

<sup>t</sup> *Or, Ruth, 1:4.*

<sup>u</sup> *Jesse, Ruth 4:17.*

<sup>v</sup> *Or, Uria, 2 Sam. 11:3.*

<sup>w</sup> *Or, Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 11:43.*

<sup>x</sup> *Or, Abijam, 1 Kin. 15:1.*

<sup>y</sup> *Or, Asa, 1 Kin. 15:8.*

<sup>z</sup> *Or, Jehoshaphat, 2 Kin. 12:18.*

<sup>a</sup> *Or, Jehoram, 2 Kin. 22:50.*

<sup>b</sup> *Or, Uzziah, 2 Chr. 26:1.*

<sup>c</sup> *Or, Jotham, 2 Kin. 15:15.*

<sup>d</sup> *Or, Ahaz, 2 Kin. 15:38.*

<sup>e</sup> *Or, Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 16:20.*

<sup>f</sup> *Or, Manasseh, 2 Kin. 21:1.*

<sup>g</sup> *Or, Amos, 2 Kin. 21:18.*

<sup>h</sup> *Or, Josiah, 1 Kin. 13:2.*

<sup>i</sup> *Or, Jehoiakim, Jer. 26:1.*

<sup>j</sup> *Jews, captive in Babylon, Neh. 4:2.*

<sup>k</sup> *Babylon, Ezra 5:12.*

<sup>l</sup> *Or, Shealtiel, Ezra 3:2.*

<sup>m</sup> *Or, Zerubbabel, Ezra 3:2.*

<sup>n</sup> *Or, Shechaniah, 1 Chr. 3:21.*



*g* Mary, Luke 1:27.

*h* Conception, miraculous, Gen. 21:2.

*i* Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

21

*j* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

take unto thee <sup>2</sup>Mā'ry thy wife: for that which is <sup>h</sup>conceived in her is of the <sup>4</sup>Holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name <sup>\*</sup>JĒŠUS: for he shall <sup>4</sup>save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that <sup>k</sup>it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the <sup>4</sup>prophet, saying,

23 <sup>m</sup>Behold, a <sup>n</sup>virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth

22

*k* Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfilment, Gen. 12:3.

*l* Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

23 *m* Isa. 7:14. *n* Virgin, mother of Jesus, Isa. 62:5.

**\* JESUS. Life of:** Facts before the birth of: *The angel Gabriel appears to Mary* [Nazareth], Luke 1:26-38; *Mary visits Elisabeth* [Hebron?], Luke 1:39-56; *Mary's magnificat* [Hebron?], Luke 1:46-55; *an angel appears to Joseph concerning Mary*, Matt. 1:18-25.

*Birth of* [Bethlehem], Matt. 1:18-25; Luke 2:1-7. *Angels announce the birth of, to the shepherds*, Luke 2:8-14. *Shepherds visit*, Luke 2:15-20. *Magi visit* [Bethlehem], Matt. 2:1-12.

*Circumcision of* [Bethlehem], Luke 2:21. *Is presented in the temple* [Jerusalem], Luke 2:21-38.

*Flight into, and return from, Egypt; dwells at Nazareth*, Matt 2:13-23; Luke 2:39.

*Questions the doctors in the temple* [Jerusalem], Luke 2:41-52.

*Is baptized by John* [Jordan], Matt. 3:13-17; Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21-23.

*Temptation of* [Desert of Judea], Matt. 4:1-11; Mark 1:12, 13; Luke 4:1-13.

*John's testimony concerning*, Matt. 3:11, 12; Mark 1:8; Luke 3:16; John 1:1-34.

*Disciples adhere to, John* 1:35-51.

*Turns water into wine at Cana of Galilee*, John 2:1-12.

*Drives the money changers from the temple* [Jerusalem], John 2:13-16.

*Nicodemus comes to* [Jerusalem], John 3:1-21.

*Baptizes* [Ænon], John 3:22; 4:2.

*Goes to Galilee*, Matt. 4:12; Mark 1:14; Luke 4:14; John 4:1-3.

*Visits Sychar, and teaches the Samaritan woman*, John 4:4-42.

*Teaches in Galilee*, Matt. 4:17; Mark 1:14, 15; Luke 4:14, 15; John 4:43-45.

*Heals a nobleman's son* [Cana of Galilee], John 4:46-54.

*Attends passover* [Jerusalem], John 5:1. *Heals an impotent man at pool of Bethesda, and preaches* [Jerusalem], John 5.

*Is rejected by the people of Nazareth; dwells at Capernaum*, Matt. 4:13-16; Luke 4:16-31.

*Chooses disciples; manifests his omniscience in draught of fishes* [Capernaum], Matt. 4:18-22; Mark 1:16-20; Luke 5:1-11.

*Heals a demoniac* [Capernaum], Mark 1:21-28; Luke 4:31-37.

*Heals Peter's mother-in-law* [Capernaum], Matt. 8:14-17; Mark 1:20-34; Luke 4:38-41.

*Preaches throughout Galilee*, Matt. 4:23-25; Mark 1:35-39; Luke 4:42-44.

*Heals a leper in Galilee*, Matt. 8:2-4; Mark 1:40-45; Luke 5:12-16.

*Heals a paralytic* [Capernaum], Matt. 9:2-8; Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26.

*Calls Matthew* [Capernaum], Matt. 9:9; Mark 2:13, 14; Luke 5:27, 28.

*Defines the law of the Sabbath on the occasion of his disciples plucking the ears of corn* [Capernaum], Matt. 12:1-8; Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5.

*Heals a man having a withered hand* [Capernaum], Matt. 12:9-14; Mark 3:1-6; Luke 6:6-11.

*Withdraws from Capernaum to the Sea of Galilee, where he heals many*, Matt. 12:15-21; Mark 3:7-12.

*Goes up into a mountain, and calls and ordains twelve disciples* [Galilee], Matt. 10:2-4; Mark 3:13-19; Luke 6:12-19.

*Delivers the Sermon on the Mount* [Galilee], Matt. chapters 5-7; Luke 6:20-49.

*Heals the servant of the centurion* [near Capernaum], Matt. 8:5-13; Luke 7:1-10.

*Raises from the dead the son of the widow of Nain*, Luke 7:11-17.

*Receives the message from John the Baptist* [Galilee], Matt. 11:2-19; Luke 7:18-35.

*Upbraids the unbelieving cities about Capernaum*, Matt. 11:20-30.

*Anointed by a sinful woman* [Capernaum], Luke 7:36-50.

*Preaches in the cities of Galilee*, Luke 8:1-3.

*Heals a demoniac, and denounces the scribes and Pharisees* [Galilee], Matt. 12:22-45; Mark 3:19-30; Luke 11:14-54.

*His mother and brethren visit him* [Capernaum], Matt. 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21.

*Parables of the sower; of the tares; of the mustard seed; of the leaven; of the treasure hidden in the field; of a merchant seeking goodly pearls; of the net* [Sea of Galilee], Matt. 13:1-53; Mark 4:1-34; Luke 8:4-18.

*Crosses the Sea of Galilee, and stills the tempest*, Matt. 8:18-27; Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25.

*Sends demons into the swine* [Gadara], Matt. 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39.

*Returns to Capernaum*, Matt. 9:1; Mark 5:21; Luke 8:40.

*Eats with publicans and sinners, and discourses on fasting* [Capernaum], Matt. 9:10-17; Mark 2:15-22; Luke 8:29-39.

*Raises daughter of Jairus, and heals the woman with issue of blood* [Capernaum], Matt. 9:18-26; Mark 5:22-43; Luke 8:41-56.

*Heals two blind men, and casts out a dumb spirit* [Capernaum], Matt. 9:27-34.

*Returns to Nazareth*, Matt. 13:53-58; Mark 6:1-6.

*Teaches in various cities in Galilee*, Matt. 9:35-38.

*Instructs his disciples, and empowers them to heal diseases and cast out unclean spirits*, Matt. 10; Mark 6:5-13; Luke 9:1-10.

*Herod falsely supposes him to be John, whom he had beheaded*, Matt. 14:1, 2, 6-12; Mark 6:14-16, 21-29; Luke 9:7-9.

*The twelve return; he goes to the desert; multitudes follow him*, Luke 9:10-17; John 6:1-14.

*He feeds five thousand* [Sea of Galilee], Matt. 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:1-14.

*People desire to make him king*, John 6:15.

*Walks on the sea* [Galilee], Matt. 14:22-33; Mark 6:45-52; John 6:15-21.

*Heals many* [Gennesaret], Matt. 13:34, 35; Mark 6:53-56.

*Teaches in the synagogue in Capernaum*, John 6:22-65.

*Disciples forsake him* [Capernaum], John 6:66-71.

*He justifies his disciples in disregarding traditions* [Capernaum], Matt. 15:1-20; Mark 7:1-23.

*Heals the daughter of the Syrophenician woman* [Tyre and Sidon], Matt. 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-30.

*Heals the afflicted* [Decapolis], Matt. 15:29-31; Mark 7:31-37.

*Feeds four thousand*, Matt. 15:32-39; Mark 8:1-9.

*Refuses to give a sign to the Pharisees* [region of Magdala], Matt. 16:1-4; Mark 8:10-12.

*Cautions his disciples against the leaven of hypocrisy* [Sea of Galilee], Matt. 16:4-12; Mark 8:13-21.

*Heals a blind man* [Bethsaida], Mark 8:22-26.

*Foretells his death and resurrection* [near Caesarea Philippi], Matt. 16:21-28; Mark 8:31-38; 9:1; Luke 9:21-27.

*Is transfigured*, Matt. 17:1-13; Mark 9:2-13; Luke 9:28-36.

*Heals a demoniac* [Caesarea Philippi], Matt. 17:14-20; Mark 9:24-29; Luke 9:37-42.

*Foretells his death and resurrection* [Galilee], Matt. 17:22-23; Mark 9:30-32; Luke 9:43-45.

*Manifests his omniscience in foretelling of the coin in the fish's mouth*, Matt. 17:24-27.

*Reproves the ambition of his disciples* [Capernaum], Matt. 18:1-35; Mark 9:33-50; Luke 9:46-50.

*Reproves the intolerance of his disciples*, Mark 9:38, 39; Luke 9:49, 50.

*Journeys to Jerusalem to attend the feast of tabernacles, passing through Samaria*, Luke 9:51-62; John 7:2-11.

*Teaches in Jerusalem at the feast of tabernacles*, John 7:14-53; 8:9:39-41; 10:1-21.

*Heals a blind man*, John 9.

*Commissions the seventy* [Samaria], Luke 10:1-16.

*Hears the report of the seventy* [Jerusalem], Luke 10:17-24.

*Answers lawyer's question by parable of the good Samaritan*, Luke 10:25-37.

*Teaches his disciples to pray*, Luke 11:1-13.

*Answers Pharisees*, Luke 11:14-54.

*Discourses to his disciples* [Galilee], Luke 12:1-59.

*Parable of the barren fig tree* [Galilee], Luke 13:6-9.

*Guest of Mary, Martha, and Lazarus, in Bethany*, Luke 10:38-42.

*Teaches in the temple at Jerusalem, at the feast of dedication*, John 10:22-39.

*Goes to Bethabara to escape violence from the rulers* [E. of the Jordan], John 10:40-42; 11:3-16.

*Journeys toward Jerusalem to attend the passover; heals many who are diseased, and teaches the people* [Perea], Matt. 19:1-2; Mark 10:1; Luke 13:10-35.

*Dines with a Pharisee* [Perea], Luke 14:1-24.

*Teaches the multitude* [Perea], Luke 14:25-35.

*Parables of the lost sheep; of the lost piece of silver; of the prodigal son; of unjust steward* [Perea], Luke 15:1-32; 16:1-13.

*Reproves hypocrisy of the Pharisees* [Perea], Luke 16.

*Parable of the rich man and Lazarus* [Perea], Luke 16:19-31.

Isa. 7:14.  
 Fellowship, with  
 Christ, 1 Cor. 1:9.

24  
 Obedience, in-  
 stances, of, Heb.  
 5:8.

25  
 Continence, in-  
 stances, of, Matt.  
 19:12.

Teaches his disciples concerning offenses [Peræa], Luke 17: 1-10.

Raises Lazarus from the dead [Bethany], John 11:1-46.

Escapes to the city of Ephraim from conspiracy by Cata-  
 phas [Judea], John 11:47-54.

Heals ten lepers, Luke 17:11-19.

Teaches the Pharisees concerning the coming of his kingdom  
 [Peræa], Luke 17:20-37.

Parables of the unjust judge, and of the Pharisee and publican  
 praying in the temple [Peræa], Luke 18:1-14.

Interprets the law concerning marriage and divorce [Peræa],  
 Matt. 19:3-12; Luke 10:12-12.

Blesses little children [Peræa], Matt. 19:13-15; Mark 10:  
 13-16; Luke 18:15-17.

Receives the rich young ruler [Peræa], Matt. 19:16-22; Mark  
 10:17-22; Luke 18:18-24.

Parable of the vineyard [Peræa], Matt. 20:1-16.

Foretells his death and resurrection [Peræa], Matt. 20:17-19;  
 Mark 10:32-34; Luke 18:31-34.

Listens to the mother of James and John in behalf of her sons  
 [Peræa], Matt. 20:20-28; Mark 10:35-45.

Heals two blind men at Jericho, Matt. 20:29-34; Mark 10:  
 46-50; Luke 18:35-43.

Visits Zaccheus, Luke 19:1-10.

Parable of the pounds [Jericho], Luke 19:11-28.

Goes to Bethany, John 12:1-9.

Triumphal entry into Jerusalem, Matt. 21:1-11; Mark  
 11:1-11; Luke 19:29-44; John 12:12-19.

Enters the temple, Matt. 21:12; Mark 11:11; Luke 19:45.

Drives the money changers out of the temple, Matt. 21:12, 13;  
 Mark 11:15; Luke 19:45, 46.

Heals in the temple, Matt. 21:14.

Teaches daily in the temple, Luke 19:47, 48.

Causes the barren fig tree to wither, Matt. 21:17-22; Mark  
 11:12-14, 20-22.

Authority of, questioned, Matt. 21:23-27; Mark 11:27-33;  
 Luke 20:1-8.

Parables, of the two sons, Matt. 21:28-31; of the wicked hus-  
 bandmen, Matt. 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19; of  
 the marriage, Matt. 22:1-14; Luke 14:16-24.

Tested by the Pharisees and Herodians, and enunciates the  
 duty of the citizen to his government, Matt. 22:15-22; Mark  
 12:13-17; Luke 20:20-26.

Questioned by the Sadducees concerning resurrection of  
 the dead, Matt. 22:23-33; Mark 12:18-27; Luke 20:27-40. Ques-  
 tioned by a lawyer, Matt. 22:34-40; Mark 12:28-34.

Exposes hypocrisy of the scribes and Pharisees, Matt. 23;  
 Mark 12:38-40; Luke 20:45-47.

Laments over Jerusalem, Matt. 23:37; Luke 19:41-44.

Extols the widow who casts two mites into the treasury, Mark  
 12:41-44; Luke 21:1-4.

Foretells destruction of the temple, and of Jerusalem, Matt.  
 24; Mark 13; Luke 21:5-36.

Parables of the ten virgins, and of the talents, Matt. 25:1-30.

Foretells the scenes of the day of judgment [Mount of Olives],  
 Matt. 25:31-46.

Rulers, plot against; bargain with Judas [Jerusalem], Matt.  
 26:1-5, 14-16; Mark 14:1, 2, 10, 11; Luke 22:1-6.

Anointed with box of precious ointment [Bethany], Matt.  
 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; John 12:1-8.

Last passover, and institution of the sacrament of the holy  
 eucharist, Matt. 26:17-30; Mark 14:12-25; Luke 22:7-20.

Washes disciples' feet, John 13:1-17.

Foretells his betrayal by Judas, Matt. 26:21-25; Mark 14:  
 18-21; Luke 22:21-23; John 13:21-30.

Teaches his disciples, and comforts them with promise of  
 the gift of the Holy Spirit, John chapters 14-16.

Prays for the apostles, and all believers [Jerusalem], John 17.  
 Goes to Gethsemane [Mount of Olives], Matt. 26:30, 36-46;  
 Mark 14:26, 32-42; Luke 22:39-46; John 18:1.

Is betrayed and apprehended [Gethsemane], Matt. 26:47-  
 56; Mark 14:43-54, 66-72; Luke 22:47-54; John 18:2-12.

Tried before high priest [Jerusalem], Matt. 26:57-75; Mark  
 14:53-72; Luke 22:54-71; John 18:13-27.

a son, and they shall call his  
 name <sup>o,\*</sup>Em-mān'u-el, which  
 being interpreted is, <sup>p</sup>God with  
 us.

24 Then <sup>q</sup>Jō'seph being raised  
 from sleep <sup>q</sup>did as the <sup>q</sup>angel of  
 the Lord had bidden him, and  
 took unto him his wife:

25 And <sup>r</sup>knew her not till she  
 had brought forth her firstborn

son: and he called his name  
<sup>s</sup>Jĕ'sus.

## CHAPTER 2

Wise men from the east inquire after Christ.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

11 They worship him, and offer presents.

14 The flight into Egypt. 16 Herod slays  
 the children in Bethlehem. 19 After  
 Herod's death Joseph and his family re-  
 turn from Egypt and dwell in Nazareth.

The fourth year  
 before the common  
 reckoning of time,  
 called  
 ANNO DOMINI.  
 See footnote, Time,  
 Rev. 10:6.

1  
 a Jesus, life of,  
 birth of, Matt.  
 1:21.

b Bethlehem, birth-  
 place of Jesus,  
 Gen. 48:7.

c Judea, Luke 5:17.

Tried, before Pilate, Matt. 27:1, 2, 11-14; Mark 15:1-5; Luke  
 23:1-5; John 18:28-38; before Herod, Luke 23:6-12.

Tried again before Pilate, and condemned to death, Matt.  
 27:15-26; Mark 15:6-15; Luke 23:13-25; John 18:39, 40;  
 19:1-16.

Mocked by the soldiers, Matt. 27:27-31; Mark 15:16-20.  
 Led away to be crucified, Matt. 27:31-54; Mark 15:20-23;  
 Luke 23:26-32; John 19:16, 17.

Crucified, Matt. 27:35-56; Mark 15:24-41; Luke 23:33-  
 40; John 19:18-30.

Taken from the cross, and buried, Matt. 27:57-66; Mark  
 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:31-42.

Rises from the dead, Matt. 28:2-15; Mark 16:1-11; Luke  
 24:1-12; John 20:1-18.

Appearances of, after his resurrection: To Mary  
 Magdalene, Matt. 28:1-10; Mark 16:9; John 20:11-17. To  
 Peter, Luke 24:34; 1 Cor. 15:5. To two disciples who  
 journey to Emmaus, Mark 16:12, 13; Luke 24:13-31. In the  
 midst of the disciples, when Thomas is absent [Jerusalem],  
 John 20:19-23; when Thomas is present, Mark 16:14-18;  
 Luke 24:36-49; John 20:26-29; 1 Cor. 15:5. To certain  
 disciples at the Sea of Galilee, John 21:1-14. To the eleven  
 disciples on a mountain of Galilee, Matt. 28:16. To upwards  
 of five hundred [Galilee], 1 Cor. 15:6. To James, and  
 also to all the apostles [Jerusalem], Acts 1:3-8; 1 Cor. 15:7.  
 To Paul, Acts 9:3-6; 23:11; 26:13-18; 1 Cor. 9:1; 15:8.  
 In Stephen's vision, Acts 7:55, 56. To John, in a vision,  
 on Patmos, Rev. 1:10-18.

Ascension of, Mark 16:19; Luke 24:50, 51; John 14:2-4;  
 Acts 1:9; 3:21; Eph. 1:20; 4:8-10; 1 Tim. 3:16; Heb. 1:3; 4:  
 14; 9:24. Foretold, Psa. 68:18; Luke 24:26, 50; John 6:62;  
 7:33; 14:2, 3, 12, 28; 16:5, 7, 10, 16, 28; 17:13; 20:17.

Attonement by, Rom. 3:24-26; 5:11, 15; 1 Thess. 1:10;  
 Heb. 13:12; 1 John 2:2; 3:10; Rev. 5:6, 9; 13:8.

Made once for all, Heb. 7:27; 9:24-28; 10:10, 12, 14; 1 Pet.  
 3:18.

Vicariously, Isa. 53:4-12; Matt. 20:28; John 6:51; 11:49-  
 51; Gal. 1:4; 3:13; Eph. 5:2; 1 Thess. 5:9, 10; Heb. 2:9; 1 Pet.  
 2:24.

Through his blood, Luke 22:20; 1 Cor. 1:23; Eph. 2:13-15;  
 Heb. 9:12-15, 25, 26; 12:24; 13:12, 20; 1 John 5:6; Rev.  
 1:5; 5:9; 7:14; 1:11.

For reconciliation, Rom. 5:1-21; 2 Cor. 5:18, 19, 21; Eph.  
 2:16, 17; Col. 1:20-22; Heb. 2:17.

For remission of sins, Zech. 13:1; Matt. 26:28; Luke 24:46,  
 47; John 1:29; Rom. 4:25; 1 Cor. 15:3; Gal. 1:3, 4; Eph. 1:7;  
 Col. 1:14; Heb. 1:3; 10:1-20; 1 John 1:7; 3:5.

Attonement by, typified, Ex. 29:36, 37; 30:10, 15, 16;  
 Lev. 1:4; 5:6, 16, 18; 6:7; 8:34; 9:2, 3, 7; 10:17; 12:7, 8; 14:  
 18-20, 31, 53; 15:14, 15, 20, 30; 16:6, 10, 11, 16-18, 24, 27,  
 30, 32-34; 17:11; 23:27, 28; 25:9; Num. 8:19, 21; 16:46; 25:  
 13; 28:22, 30; 29:5; 31:50.

Atoning blood of, Matt. 26:28; Mark 14:24; Luke 22:  
 20; Eph. 1:7; 2:13; Heb. 9:14; 10:19; 1 John 1:7.

Atoning blood of, typified, Ex. 12:7, 13, 22, 23; 24:  
 6, 8; 29:12, 15, 20, 21; 30:10; Lev. 1:5, 10, 11; 3:2, 8, 13;  
 4:5-7, 17, 18, 25, 30, 34; 5:8, 9; 6:30; 7:2; 8:2, 15, 19, 23, 24,  
 30; 9:9, 18; 14:5, 14, 15, 26; 16:14, 15, 18, 19, 27; 17:6, 11.  
 Num. 18:17; 19:2-4; Deut. 12:27; 2 Kin. 16:13, 15; 2 Chr.  
 29:22; 30:16; 35:11; Ezek. 43:20; 45:19, 20; 1 Pet. 1:19.

Benevolence of, Manifested in his companionship with  
 sinners, Matt. 9:10-12; Mark 2:14-17; Luke 5:30; 15:2; 19:5-  
 10. See COMPASSION OF, and LOVE OF, below.

Compassion of, For those who were in spiritual distress,  
 Isa. 42:3; Matt. 9:36; 12:20; 18:12, 13; 23:37; Luke 13:34;  
 Mark 1:41; 6:34; Luke 7:13; 15:4-9, 20-24; 19:41, 42; John  
 11:33-38; 18:9, 9; 2 Cor. 8:9; Heb. 4:15; 5:2. For those who  
 were in temporal adversity, Isa. 53:4; Matt. 8:3, 16, 17; 14:14;  
 15:32; 20:34; Mark 8:2, 3.

Condescension of, Luke 22:27; John 13:5, 14; 2 Cor. 8:9;  
 Phil. 2:7, 8; Heb. 2:11.

Creator, John 1:3, 10; 1 Cor. 8:6; Col. 1:16, 17; Heb. 1:2,  
 10; Rev. 3:14.

Death of, John 12:32, 33; Acts 5:30; 7:52; Heb. 2:14;  
 12:2, 24; Rev. 5:12; 13:8. Foretold, by the psalmist, Psa.

*d* Messianic Hope, vs. 1-12; Gen. 49:10;  
*e* Seekers, instances of, Isa. 55:6.  
*f* Wisdom, of the Magi, vs. 1-12; Prov. 2:2.

*g* Heathen, pious people among, Lam. 1:10.  
*h* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

*i* Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.  
*j* Stars, Judg. 5:20.  
*k* Jesus, worship of, Matt. 1:21.

hold, <sup>a</sup>there came <sup>e, f</sup>wisemen from the east to <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, 2 Saying, <sup>a</sup>Where is he that is born <sup>i</sup>King of the Jews? for we have seen his <sup>i</sup>star in the east, and are come to <sup>k</sup>worship him.

3 When Hēr'od the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm with him.

4 And when he had gathered all

the <sup>l</sup>chief <sup>m</sup>priests and <sup>n</sup>scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where <sup>a</sup>Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In <sup>b</sup>Bēth'lē-hēm of <sup>c</sup>Jū-dā'a: for thus it is written by the <sup>o</sup>prophet.

6 And thou <sup>b, v</sup>Bēth'lē-hēm, in the land of <sup>c</sup>Jū'dā, art not the least among the princes of Jū'dā: for <sup>a</sup>out of thee shall come a

<sup>4</sup> *l* High Priest, I. 21:10.  
*m* Priest, Lev. 1:1.  
*n* Scribe, members of the council, 1 Kin. 4:3.

<sup>5</sup> *o* Prophets, Isa. 2:1.

<sup>6</sup> *p* Mic. 5:2; John 7:42.

*q* Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.

22:1 (with Matt. 27:46; Mark 15:34): 22:17 (with Matt. 27:36; Luke 23:35): 22:18 (with Matt. 27:35; Mark 15:24; Luke 23:34; John 19:23, 24): 34:20 (with John 19:36): 69:21 (with Matt. 27:34, 48; Mark 15:36; Luke 23:36; John 19:28-30): by *Isaiah*, Isa. 52:14; 53:7-12; by *Zechariah*, Zech. 12:9, 10 (with Matt. 26:31); by *Jesus, himself*, Matt. 12:40 (with Luke 11:30): 16:4, 21; 17:12, 13, 22, 23; 20:17-19; 21:33-39; 26:2, 12, 18; Mark 8:31; 9:31; 10:32-34; 14:8, 9; Luke 9:22, 44; 12:50; 17:25; 18:31-33; 22:15, 21, 37; John 2:19, 21; 10:11, 15, 17, 18; 12:7, 24, 32-34; 14:10; 18:11.

*Paul's testimony concerning*, Acts 17:3; 26:22, 23; 1 Cor. 1:17, 18, 23, 24; 2:2; 15:3, 4; 2 Cor. 4:10, 11; 13:4; Gal. 3:1; 1 Thess. 2:15; 4:14.

FOR CIRCUMSTANCES OF THE DEATH OF, see LIFE OF, above.  
 DESIGN OF HIS DEATH: To make reconciliation, Rom. 5:6-11; Eph. 2:13-16.

To redeem, Isa. 53:4-6, 8, 10-12 (with vs. 1-12); Matt. 20:28; 26:28; Mark 10:45; 14:24; John 6:51; 10:11, 17; 11:49-52; Acts 20:28; 26:23; Rom. 3:24, 25; 8:3, 32; 1 Cor. 5:7; 6:20; 8:11; 15:13; Gal. 1:4; 3:13; 4:4, 5; Eph. 1:6, 7; 5:2, 25-27; Col. 1:14, 20, 22; 2:14, 15; 1 Thess. 1:10; 1 Tim. 2:6; Tit. 2:14; Heb. 2:9, 10, 14, 15, 18; 7:27; 9:12-17, 25, 26, 28; 10:10, 12, 14, 17-20; 1 Pet. 1:18, 19; 2:21, 24; 3:18; 1 John 2:2; 3:16; 4:10; Rev. 1:5, 6; 5:9, 10; 13:8.

To purge sins, Zech. 13:1; Luke 24:46, 47; John 1:29; Heb. 1:3; 13:11, 12; 1 John 1:7; Rev. 7:14, 15.

To secure forgiveness, Acts 5:30, 31; Rom. 4:25.

To save, John 3:14-17; Rom. 6:3-5, 9, 10; 14:9, 15; 2 Cor. 5:14, 15, 19, 21; 8:9; Gal. 2:20; Isa. 53:4-12; Matt. 20:28; John 6:51; 11:49, 51; Gal. 3:13; Eph. 5:2; 1 Thess. 5:9, 10; Heb. 2:2; 1 Pet. 2:24.

VICARIOUS DEATH OF, TYPEFIED, Etc. 29:11, 15, 16, 20, 38-42; Lev. 1:5, 11, 15; 3:2, 8, 13; 4:4, 15, 24, 29; 6:25; 7:2, 8, 15, 19; 9:8, 15, 18, 19, 23, 24; 14:13, 19, 25; 2 Chr. 29:22, 24; 30:15; 35:1.

See footnotes: ATONEMENT, Lev. 17:11; REDEMPTION, Eph. 1:7.

VOLUNTARY DEATH OF, Isa. 50:6; 53:12; Luke 9:51; 12:50; 22:15, 42; John 10:17, 18; 18:5, 8, 11; Phil. 2:8; Heb. 7:27; 9:26; 1 John 3:16.

**Divine Sonship of:** Testified to: By God, at his baptism, Matt. 3:17; Mark 1:11; Luke 3:22; at the transfiguration, Matt. 17:5; Mark 9:7; Luke 9:35; 2 Pet. 1:17; in his commandment to believe in, 1 John 3:23.

Testified to: By himself, Matt. 11:27 (with Luke 10:22); 26:63, 64; 27:43; Mark 14:61, 62; Luke 22:70; John 3:16-18, 34-36; 6:27, 40, 46, 57; 9:35-37; 11:4; 19:7.

Testified to: By the disciples, Matt. 14:33; 1 John 4:14; by unclean spirits, Matt. 8:29; Mark 3:11; 5:7 (with Luke 8:28); Luke 4:41; by Mark, Mark 1:1; by John the Baptist, John 1:34; by John, the apostle, John 1:14, 18; 1 John 1:7; 2:22-24; 3:8, 23; 4:9, 10, 14; 5:5, 9, 10, 13, 20; 2 John 3; Rev. 2:18; by Nathanael, John 1:49; by Martha, John 11:27; by the centurion, Matt. 27:54; Mark 15:39; by Peter, Acts 3:13; 13:33; by Paul, Rom. 1:3, 4, 9; 8:3, 29, 32; 1 Cor. 1:9; 15:24, 27, 28; 2 Cor. 1:3, 19; Gal. 1:16; 4:4; Eph. 1:3; Col. 1:3; 1 Thess. 1:10; by author of the Epistle to the Hebrews, Heb. 11-13, 5; 4:14; 5:5, 8; 6:9; 7:3; 10:29.

Declared God to be his Father, Matt. 15:13; 18:10, 19; 20:23; 26:59, 63, 64; Luke 10:22; 22:29; John 5:19-21, 23, 26, 27, 30, 36, 37; 8:16, 19, 26-29, 38, 49, 54; 10:15, 17, 18, 29, 30, 36-58; 11:41; 12:40-50; 13:3; 14:7, 9-11, 13, 16, 20, 21, 23, 24, 28, 31; 15:1, 8-10, 15, 23, 24; 16:15, 27, 28, 32; 17:1-26; 20:17, 21.

Peter's confession of, Matt. 16:15-17.

Prophecies concerning, Psa. 2:7; Luke 1:32, 35.

Worshipped by the disciples as the Son of God, Matt. 14:33.

See DIVINITY OF, below; RELATION OF, To the Father, below.

**Divinity of:** Indicated by the titles ascribed to him, as: IMMANUEL, Isa. 7:14 (with Matt. 1:23); FIRST AND LAST, Rev. 1:17; 22:13; God, Psa. 102:24-27 (with Heb. 1:10-13);

John 1:1; 20:28; Rom. 9:5; 1 John 5:20, 21; GOD AND SAVIOUR, JESUS CHRIST, 2 Pet. 1:1; GOD OUR SAVIOUR, Tit. 2:13; HE ONE, Acts 3:14; KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS, Rev. 17:14; LORD, Psa. 110:1 (with Matt. 22:42-45); Isa. 4:4 (with Matt. 3:3); Acts 20:28; LORD OF HOSTS, Isa. 8:13, (with 1 Pet. 2:8); MY LORD AND MY GOD, John 20:28; LORD OF ALL, Acts 10:36; Rom. 10:12; MIGHTY GOD, Isa. 9:6; ONLY BEGOTTEN OF THE FATHER, John 1:14, 18; 3:16, 17; 1 John 4:9; SON OF GOD, Matt. 26:63-67; Mark 1:1; 15:3; 1 Cor. 1:9; 2 Cor. 1:19; Gal. 2:20; Eph. 4:13; Heb. 1:2; 2 Pet. 1:17; 1 John 1:2, 3; 3:23; 5:10, 12, 13, 20. See DIVINE SONSHIP OF, above.

Is one with the Father, John 5:17, 18, 23; 10:30, 33, 38; 12:45; 14:7-10, 11; 17:11, 21, 22.

Sends the Holy Spirit equally with the Father, John 14:16; Identical with the ADONAI, Almighty, of the Old Testament, John 12:40, 41 (with Isa. 6:8-11); and the JEHOVAH of the Old Testament, John 19:37, with Zech. 12:10.

TESTIMONY CONCERNING THE: By the Father, John 5:32, 37; 6:27; 8:18; Acts 3:33; 1 John 5:9; at his baptism, Matt. 3:16, 17; Mark 1:11; Luke 3:22; at his transfiguration, Matt. 17:5; Mark 9:7; Luke 9:35; 2 Pet. 1:17.

By Jesus concerning himself, John 5:18, 31, 36; 8:18, 10:33, 36, 38; 12:45; 14:11-13; 16:27, 28; 17:5, 8, 24, 26; 19:7; to Peter and other disciples, Matt. 16:16, 17; Mark 29, 30; Luke 9:20, 21; to the Jews, Matt. 22:43, 44; John 5:23; 10:30, 33, 36, 38; 12:45; to his disciples, John 16:28; to the woman of Samaria, John 4:25, 26; to the restored blind man, John 9:35-37; to Philip, John 14:7-11, 20; Cataphas, Matt. 26:63, 64; Mark 34:61, 62; Luke 22:67-70; to Pilate, John 18:36, 37; 1 Tim. 6:13.

By the angel, to Joseph, Matt. 1:23; to Mary, Luke 1:32, 35.

By John the Baptist, John 1:29-34; 5:33.

By John, the apostle, John 1:14, 18; 13:3; 1 John 2:22-23.

By the disciples, John 16:30.

By Paul, Acts 9:20.

By the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews, Heb. 11:26.

By the Scriptures, John 5:39.

By Thomas, John 20:28.

By demons, Matt. 8:29; Mark 1:23, 24; 3:11; 5:6, 7; Luke 4:34, 41.

Is creator of all things, John 1:3; Col. 1:16, 17.

Has power to forgive sins, Matt. 1:21; 9:6; Mark 2:5; Luke 5:20; Col. 3:13.

Paul's apostleship from, Gal. 1:1.

Involed with the Father and the Holy Spirit in benediction, Rom. 1:7; 1 Cor. 1:3; 2 Cor. 1:2; Gal. 1:3; Eph. 1:2; 6:23, 24; 1 Thess. 1:1; 3:11; 2 Thess. 1:1, 2; 2:16, 17; 2 Tim. 1:2.

All power given to, Matt. 28:17, 18.

Eternity ascribed to, John 1:1, 2; 1 John 1:1. See ETERNITY OF, below.

Is Judge, 2 Cor. 5:10. See JUDGE, below.

**Eternity of:** Called everlasting Father, Isa. 9:6. Was before creation, John 1:1, 2, 15; 17:5, 24; Col. 1:17; 2 Tim. 1:1. Was from the beginning, 1 John 2:13. Was from everlasting to everlasting, John 5:2. Continueth forever, Psa. 102:24-27 (with Heb. 1:10-13); H10:4; Eph. 3:21; Heb. 7:16, 24, 25; Rev. 5:13, 14. The same yesterday, to-day and forever, Heb. 13:8.

**Exaltation of:** Psa. 2:8, 9; 68:18; Eph. 4:8. In glory, Matt. 26:64; Mark 16:19; Luke 22:69; 24:26; John 7:33; Acts 2:33, 34; 3:20, 21; 7:55, 56; Rom. 8:17, 34; Eph. 1:20-22; 4:10; Col. 3:1; 1 Tim. 3:16; Heb. 1:3; 10:13; 12:2; 1 Pet. 3:22; Rev. 3:21. As Lord of heaven and earth, Phil. 2:9-11; Col. 2:15. To be Savior, Acts 5:31. To be priestly mediator, Heb. 4:10, 14; 6:20; 7:26; 8:1; 9:24.

**Faith in,** see footnote, FAITH IN CHRIST, John 6:69.

**Faithfulness of,** Isa. 11:5; Luke 4:43; John 7:18; 8:2; 9:4; 14:13; 17:8; Heb. 3:2; Rev. 1:5; 3:14. In action, Heb. 2:17.

**Glorification of,** John 7:39; 12:16; 17:1; Acts 7:55, 56; Heb. 8:1.



*Jesus, names of.*  
Matt. 1:21.

*R. V. be shepherd of*

'Governor, that shall rule my people *Is'ra-el*.

7 Then *Hēr'od*, when he had privily called the *wise* men, enquired of them diligently what time the *star* appeared.

8 And he sent them to *Bēth'lē-hēm*, and said, Go and search diligently for the *young child*;

and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, *that* I may come and worship him also.

9 When *they* had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the *star*, which they saw in the east, *went* before them, till it came and stood over where the *young child* was.

9  
*Guidance, Psal.*  
48:14.

8  
*Deceit, Psal. 36:3.*

*Hypocrisy, instances of, Jas.*  
5:17.

**Head of the Church,** Psal. 118:22, 23 (with Matt. 21:42; Mark 12:10); Isa. 28:16 (with Eph. 2:22-23; 1 Pet. 2:6); Luke 20:17, 18 (with 1 Pet. 2:7); John 15:1-8; 1 Cor. 3:11; Eph. 1:22; 4:15; 5:23-32; Col. 1:18; 2:10, 19; 3:11; Rev. 2:28; 3:1, 7; 22:16.

**Holiness of,** *Foretold,* Psal. 45:7; Isa. 11:4, 5; Jer. 23:5; Zech. 9:9. *Professed by himself,* John 5:30; 7:18; 8:46; 14:30; Rev. 3:7.

**DESIGNED TO:** *By the angel to his mother,* Luke 1:35. *By demons,* Mark 1:24; Luke 4:34. *By the centurion at crucifixion,* Luke 23:47. *By Stephen,* Acts 7:52. *By Peter,* John 6:69; Acts 3:14; 4:27, 30; 1 Pet. 1:19; 2:22. *By John,* 1 John 2:1, 29; 3:5. *By Paul,* Acts 13:35; 2 Cor. 5:21. *By the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews,* Heb. 1:9; 4:15; 7:26-28; 9:14.

**Humility of,** Psal. 22:22; John 1:14. *Took on himself the nature of man,* Phil. 2:7, 8; Heb. 2:9, 10, 14-18. *Was born of flesh,* Isa. 9:6; Matt. 1:18-25; Luke 2:11-14; 1 John 4:2; 2 John 7.

**Called:** *Seed of the woman,* Gen. 3:15; Gal. 4:4; *son of man,* Dan. 7:13; Mark 16:7, 28; 17:22; 20:18, 28; 26:2, 45, 64; Mark 2:28; 8:31; 9:9, 12; 10:33, 45; 14:21, 41, 62; Luke 5:24; 9:22, 44; 17:22, 24; 18:31; 19:10; 21:36; 22:48, 69; 24:7; John 3:27; 12:34; 13:31; Acts 7:56; Rev. 1:13; 14:14; *son of David,* Matt. 20:30, 31; 21:9; 22:42; Mark 12:35; Luke 18:38; *a prophet like unto Moses,* Deut. 18:15-19; Acts 3:22, 23; 7:37. **Humility of,** 2 Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:7, 8. *Became a servant,* Luke 22:27; John 13:5, 14. *See MEENESS of,* below.

**Impeccability of,** see HOLINESS of, above; TEMPTATION below.

**Incarnation of,** John 16:28; 1 Tim. 3:16. *Foretold,* Gen. 3:15; Deut. 18:15-18; Psal. 27 (with Acts 13:33; Heb. 1:5); Isa. 7:14-16; 9:6; 11:1; John 7:42. *Through the generation of the Holy Spirit,* Matt. 1:1, 18-23; Luke 1:26-56. *Made a little lower than the angels,* Heb. 2:9, 14. *Made flesh,* Luke 24:39; John 1:14; 20:27; Rom. 8:3, 1 Cor. 15:47; 2 Cor. 5:16; Gal. 4:4; Phil. 2:7, 8; Heb. 1:3, 6; 2:17, 18 (with vs. 9-17); 10:5; 1 John 1:1-3; 4:2; 2 John 7. *In the lineage of Judah,* Heb. 7:14. *Made of the seed of David,* Matt. 22:45; Rom. 1:3; 9:5; Rev. 22:16. *Was the son of Mary,* Matt. 13:55; Luke 2:1-21.

**See HUMANITY of,** above; **RELATION OF,** *To the Father,* below.

**Intercession of,** see MEDIATION OF, below.

**Judge,** Matt. 3:12 (with Luke 3:17); 25:31-34; Acts 10:42; Rom. 2:16; 1 Cor. 4:4, 5; 2 Cor. 5:10; 2 Tim. 4:1, 8; Rev. 2:23. *Prophecy concerning,* Isa. 2:4 (with Mic. 4:3); 11:3, 4; Mic. 5:1.

**Ordained of God,** John 5:22; Acts 17:31. *Righteous,* 2 Tim. 3:8.

**Justice of,** Zech. 9:9; John 5:30.

**King:** *Prophecies concerning,* Gen. 49:10; 1 Sam. 2:10; Psal. 7:12 (with Acts 2:30); Psal. 2:6; 18:43, 44; 45:7-9; 2:5, 8, 11; 89:3; 4, 19-21, 23, 27, 29, 36, 37; 110:1, 2 (with Matt. 22:42-45; 132:11, 17, 18; Isa. 9:6, 7; 22:22; 32:1; 32:7, 13; Jer. 23:5; 30:9; 33:17; Ezek. 37:24, 25; Dan. 2:35, 44; 7:13, 14; Hos. 3:5; Mic. 5:2, 4; Zech. 6:12, 13; 9:9, 10; Matt. 2:2, 6; 21:5; Luke 1:32, 33. *Appointed by the Father,* Eph. 1:20-22; Heb. 2:30, 36 (with 2 Sam. 7:12); Acts 5:31; Eph. 1:20-22; Heb. 2:7, 8.

**Authority of,** Mark 2:28; John 5:27; *universal,* Matt. 11:27 (with Luke 10:22); 28:18; Luke 10:27; John 3:31, 33; 3:33; 17:2; Rom. 9:5; 10:12; 14:9; Col. 2:10; Heb. 1:2-13; 7:8, 9; 1 Pet. 3:22; Rev. 3:7, 14, 21.

**Dominion of, universal,** Acts 10:36; 1 Cor. 15:23-28; Eph. 3:20-22; Phil. 2:9-11; Rev. 1:5-7, 18; 11:15. *Future glory of,* Matt. 19:28; 25:31-34; 26:64; Mark 14:62; Luke 22:29; Heb. 10:12, 13; Rev. 5:13.

**KINGSHIP OF:** *Avowed by himself,* Matt. 21:5; 27:11; Luke 22:32; John 18:36, 37. *Ascribed by disciples,* Luke 19:38; John 4:24; 12:13, 15; Acts 17:7; *in superscription on the cross,* John 19:12, 19.

**Symbolical statements concerning,** Rev. 5:5, 12; 6:2, 15-17; 14:14; 17:14; 19:11, 12, 15, 16.

**See LORDSHIP of,** below.

**Kingdom of:** *Brings joy and gladness,* Psal. 46:4; Isa. 26:6; 35; 52:9; 55:12. *Brings peace,* Psal. 46:9; Isa. 11:6-9.

*Is within us,* Luke 17:21. *Is truth,* John 18:37. *Is not of this world,* John 18:36.

**Keys of,** Matt. 16:19. *Glad tidings of,* Luke 8:1. *Mysteries of,* Luke 8:10. *Is not meat and drink,* Rom. 14:17.

**Likened:** *To a man who sowed good seed,* Matt. 13:24-30, 38-43; Mark 4:26-29; *to a grain of mustard seed,* Matt. 13:31, 32; Mark 4:30, 31; Luke 13:18, 19; *to leaven,* Matt. 13:33; Luke 13:21; *to a treasure,* Matt. 13:44; *to a pearl,* Matt. 13:45; *to a net,* Matt. 13:47-50; *to a king who called his servants to a reckoning,* Matt. 18:23-35; *to a householder,* Matt. 20:1-16; *to a king who made a marriage feast for his son,* Matt. 22:2-14; Luke 14:16-24; *to ten virgins,* Matt. 25:1-13; *to a man traveling into a far country, who called his servants and delivered to them his goods,* Matt. 25:14-30; Luke 19:12-27.

**PROPHESIES CONCERNING THE KINGDOM OF:** *Its character:* *To enlighten,* Jer. 31:34; Heb. 8:11; *to bring peace,* Psal. 46:9; Isa. 65:25; Mic. 4:3-7; *to bring salvation,* Isa. 62:11; *to bring joy,* Isa. 25:6; 35:1-10; 42:1-7, 18-21; Luke 2:10. *Shall be a river of salvation,* Ezek. 47:1-12; Zech. 14:8, 9, 16, 20, 21.

*Its perpetuity,* Isa. 51:6, 8; Luke 1:33; Heb. 1:8; 2 Pet. 1:11.

*Its transforming power,* Isa. 35:1-10; 55:12, 13; 65:17-25. *Its future glory and greatness,* Isa. 49:22, 23; Hag. 2:7-9; Rev. 21:9-27.

**Its universality,** Gen. 12:3; 22:18; 49:10; Psal. 72:5, 8-11, 16, 17, 19; 89:1-37; 113:3; Isa. 9:6, 7; 40:4-11; 42:1-7; 49:1-6; 52:10; 54:1-3; 59:19-21; Jer. 3:14-16; (according to many learned interpreters, Dan. 2:35, 44; 7:13, 14, 18, 22, 27) Hab. 2:14; Zech. 9:1, 10; Matt. 8:11; Luke 13:29, 30; Rev. 14:6.

**Its unity,** John 10:16.

**Its growth,** Matt. 13:31-33; Luke 13:21. *Ends of earth shall turn unto Him,* Psal. 66:4; 86:9; Isa. 2:2-4; 45:14; 60:1-9; Jer. 31:7; 16:19-21; 33:16; Ezek. 17:22, 23; Mic. 4:1-4; Zeph. 2:11; Zech. 2:10, 11; 6:15; 8:20-23. *Shall embrace the heathen,* Psal. 2:8; 68:31, 32; 110:4-6; Hos. 2:23; Amos 9:11, 12; Mal. 1:11.

**Its final triumph,** Gen. 3:15; Psal. 2:9; Isa. 11:1-13; Dan. 7:9-14, 27; Matt. 10:48; Acts 2:34, 35; 1 Cor. 15:24-28; Eph. 1:10; Phil. 2:10, 11; Heb. 10:12-23, 24, 27, 28; Rev. 5:9, 10, 13, 14; 6:2; 11:15; 12:10; 19:11-21; 20:1-3.

**SECULAR NOTIONS CONCERNING:** *To restore the kingdom of Israel,* Mark 11:9, 10; John 6:15; Acts 1:6, 7. *Rank of princes in the kingdom of,* Matt. 20:20-23; Mark 10:35-40; Luke 9:46-48.

**Love of,** Psal. 69:9; Rev. 3:9, 19. *Constraining,* 2 Cor. 5:13, 14. *Passeth knowledge,* Eph. 3:17-19.

**For his disciples,** John 10:3, 4, 11, 14-16; 13:1, 23; 14:1-3, 18, 21, 27; 15:9-13, 15; 17:6-26; Rom. 8:35, 37-39; 2 Thess. 2:13. **For children,** Matt. 19:13-15; Mark 10:13, 14, 16; Luke 18:15, 16. **For his mother,** John 19:26, 27. **For the lost, Isa. 40:11; Matt. 18:12, 13; Mark 8:12; Luke 13:34.**

**EXEMPLIFIED:** *In renunciation,* 2 Cor. 8:9; Phil. 2:6-8. *In compassion,* Isa. 42:3; Matt. 9:36; 14:14; 15:32; Luke 17:13; 22:31, 32; John 11:5, 33-36; Acts 10:34; Heb. 4:15. *In solicitude for others,* Matt. 23:37; Luke 23:28, 34; John 18:38, 39. *In his sacrifice,* Gal. 2:20; Eph. 5:2, 25, 29, 30; 1 John 3:16; Rev. 1:5. *In his vicarious suffering,* Isa. 53:4; Matt. 8:17; Rom. 15:3. *In redemption,* Psal. 72:14; Isa. 63:9.

**LORDSHIP OF.** The sovereignty of the Messiah, as conceived by Old Testament writers, seems best described by the word King (see KING, above); but New Testament writers use the word Lord. Jesus said of himself, The son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath, Matt. 12:8; Mark 2:28. The student will find suggestions for profitable reflection in a study of the various forms of expression used by the authors of the epistles in which they attribute Lordship to our Savior, Matt. 12:8; Acts 2:36; Rom. 1:7; 5:1, 11, 21; 6:23; 7:25; 8:39; 10:9, 13; 14:14; 15:6, 30; 16:20; 1 Cor. 1:2, 3, 7-10; 5:4; 6:11; 8:6; 9:1; 11:25; 12:13; 15:31, 57; 16:23; 2 Cor. 1:2, 3, 14; 4:5, 14; 8:9; 11:31; 13:14; Gal. 1:3; 6:14, 18; Eph. 1:2, 3, 17; 3:11; 5:20; 6:23, 24; Phil. 1:1, 21; 2:10; 3:20; 4:23; Col. 1:3; 2:6; 3:17, 24; 1 Thess. 1:1, 3, 11, 13; 4:1; 5:24, 28; 2 Thess. 1:1, 2, 7, 12; 2:1, 8, 15, 16; 3:6, 12, 18; 1 Tim. 1:2, 12; 6:3, 14; 2 Tim. 1:2; Philemon 1:3, 5, 25; Jas. 1:1; 2:1; 1 Pet. 1:3; 2 Pet. 1:2, 8, 14, 16; 2:20; 3:18; Jude 4, 18, 21, 25.

**Mediation of,** John 14:6, 14; 16:23, 24, 26; 20:31; Rom.

**10**  
v Joy, instances of, Psal. 5:11.

**11**  
w Mary, Luke 1:27.  
z Salutations, Luke 1:44.

10 When <sup>e</sup>they saw the <sup>d</sup>star, they rejoiced with exceeding great <sup>e</sup>joy.

11 ¶ And when <sup>e</sup>they were come into the house, they saw the young child with <sup>w</sup>Ma<sup>r</sup>y his mother, and <sup>f</sup>fell down, and <sup>k</sup>worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures,

they <sup>v</sup>presented unto him gifts; <sup>g</sup>gold, and <sup>a</sup>frankincense, and <sup>b</sup>myrrh.

12 And being <sup>w</sup>warned of <sup>d</sup>God in a <sup>e</sup>dream that they should not return to Her<sup>o</sup>d, they departed into their own country another way.

13 ¶ And when they were de-

v Liberality, instances of, the Magi, 1 Tim. 6:18.  
z Gold, Ezek. 7:2.  
a Frankincense, 1 Chr. 9:29.  
b Myrrh, Ex. 30:35.  
c God, providence of, overruling, Gen. 2:2.  
d God, preserver, Gen. 2:2.  
e Dream, Dan. 1:17.

1:8; 5:1, 2; 6:23; 1 Cor. 6:11; 15:37; 2 Cor. 1:20; Eph. 3:12; 4:32; 5:20; Col. 3:17; 1 Tim. 2:1, 3, 5; Heb. 9:11-28; 13:15; 1 Pet. 2:5; 1 John 2:1, 2, 12. As a priest, Psal. 110:4; Zech. 6:13; Heb. 2:17; 3:1, 2; 4:14, 15; 5:5, 6, 10; 6:19, 20; 7:1, 3, 19, 21, 24-28; 8:1, 2, 6; 9:11; 10:19-21.

Through his sacrifice, Eph. 2:13-18; Heb. 10:11, 12; 12:24. Exemplified in his intercession, Isa. 53:12; Luke 13:8, 9; 22:31, 32; 23:33, 34; John 14:16; 17:9, 11, 15-17, 19-22; Rom. 8:34.

See PRIESTHOOD of, below.

**Meekness of**, Matt. 11:29; Mark 14:60, 61; 15:3-5; 2 Cor. 10:1; Phil. 2:3. Prophecies concerning, Psal. 45:4; Isa. 42:1-3; 50:5, 6; 52:1, 14; 53:7; Matt. 12:19, 20; 21:5; Acts 8:32.

**Exemplified:** In not resenting false accusation, Mark 2:6-11. In submitting to enemies, Matt. 26:47-63; 27:12-14; John 8:48-50; Heb. 12:2, 3; 1 Pet. 2:23. In praying for enemies, Luke 23:34. In becoming a servant, Phil. 2:7. See HUMILITY of, above.

**Messiah:** Messianic Psalms, Psal. 2; 67:1-7; 68; 69; 72; 96; 98:1-9; 110:1-7.

Prophecies concerning, Dan. 9:25, 26; Acts 3:18, 20.

Simon's testimony to, Luke 2:28-32.

Andrew's belief in, John 1:41, 45. Peter's confession of, Matt. 16:15, 16; Mark 8:29; Luke 9:20; John 6:69.

His own testimony to his messiahship, Matt. 11:3-6; 26:63, 64; Luke 24:27; John 4:25, 26, 29, 42; 5:33, 36, 37, 39, 46; 6:27; 8:14, 17, 18, 25, 28, 56; 13:19.

Called David's son, Matt. 22:42-45; Mark 12:35-37; Luke 20:41-44.

Anointed of God, Psal. 2:2; Acts 4:26, 27.

Proclaimed, by Apostles, Acts 9:22; 13:27; 17:2, 3; 26:6, 7, 22, 23; 28:23; Rom. 1:1-3; 1 Cor. 15:3; 1 Pet. 1:10, 11; 2 Pet. 1:16-18; 1 John 5:6-9.

See KING, and LORDSHIP, above. See also footnote, MESSIAHIC HOPE, Gen. 49:10.

**Miracles of:** Water made wine, John 2:1-11.

Heals the nobleman's son, John 4:46-54.

Heals demoniac in the synagogue, Mark 1:23-26; Luke 4:33-36.

Heals Simon's wife's mother, Matt. 8:14, 15; Mark 1:29-31; Luke 4:38, 39.

Heals diseases in Galilee, Matt. 4:23, 24; Mark 1:34.

Miracles at Jerusalem, John 2:23.

Cleanses the leper, Matt. 8:1-4; Mark 1:40-45; Luke 5:12-16.

Heals the paralytic, Matt. 9:1-8; Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26.

Heals the impotent man, John 5:1-16.

Restores the withered hand, Matt. 12:9-13; Mark 3:1-5; Luke 6:6-11.

Heals multitudes from Judah, Jerusalem, and coasts of Tyre and Sidon, Luke 6:17-19.

Heals the centurion's servant, Matt. 8:5-13; Luke 7:1-10.

Heals demoniacs, Matt. 8:16, 17; Luke 4:40, 41.

Raises the widow's son, Luke 7:11-16.

Heals in Galilee, Luke 7:21, 22.

Heals a demoniac, Matt. 12:22-37; Mark 3:19-30; Luke 11:14, 15, 17-23.

Stills the tempest, Matt. 8:23-27; Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25; Matt. 14:32.

Heals the diseased in the land of Gennesaret, Matt. 14:34-36.

Heals the demoniac in Gadara, Matt. 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39.

Raises Jairus' daughter, Matt. 9:18, 19, 23-26; Mark 5:22-24, 35-43; Luke 8:41, 42, 49-56.

Heals the woman with the issue of blood, Matt. 9:20-22; Mark 5:25-34; Luke 8:43-48.

Opens the eyes of two blind men, Matt. 9:27-31.

Casts a devil out of and cures the dumb man, Matt. 9:32, 33. Feeds five thousand, Matt. 14:15-21; Mark 6:35-44; Luke 9:12-17; John 6:5-14.

Heals sick in Galilee, Matt. 14:14.

Walks on the sea, Matt. 14:22-33; Mark 6:45-52; John 6:14-21.

Heals the daughter of the Syrophenician woman, Matt. 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-30.

Heals lame, blind, dumb, and maimed, near the Sea of Galilee, Matt. 15:30.

Feeds four thousand, Matt. 15:32-39; Mark 8:1-9.

Cures deaf and dumb, Mark 7:31-37.

Cures blind man, Mark 8:22-36.

Heals lunatic child, Matt. 17:14-21; Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-43.

Cures ten lepers, Luke 17:11-19.

Opens the eyes of one born blind, John 9.

Raises Lazarus, John 11:1-54.

Cures woman with the spirit of infirmity, Luke 13:10-17.

Cures dropsy, Luke 14:1-6.

Cures two blind men near Jericho, Matt. 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43.

The fig tree withered, Matt. 21:17-22; Mark 11:12-20-24.

Heals ear of Malchus, Luke 22:40-51.

Not particularly described, Matt. 4:23, 24; 14:14; 15:5; Mark 1:34; Luke 6:17-19; 7:21, 22; John 2:23; 3:2. How the vision of his disciples, that they should not recognize him, Luke 24:16, 31, 35. His appearances and disappearances, Luke 24:13, 31, 36-45; John 20:19, 26. Opening up understanding of his disciples, Luke 24:45. See footnote, MIRACLES, Luke 23:8.

**Mission of**, Isa. 42:7; Matt. 18:12-14; Luke 12:49-50; John 4:25, 34; 18:37.

To fulfill the law and the prophets, Mic. 5:2; Matt. 5:5; Rom. 10:4. To be Lord of all, Rom. 14:9; 15:8, 9; 2 Cor. 5:15; Eph. 4:10. To glorify the Father, John 17:4.

To preach the gospel, Isa. 61:1; Matt. 4:23; 9:13; Mark 1:38; Luke 4:18, 19, 43; 5:31, 32; 8:1. To preach repentance, Luke 5:30-32; 24:47; Acts 3:26; 5:31. To bring to John 6:51; 10:10; 2 Cor. 5:14, 21. To give light, Isa. 9:42; Luke 1:78, 79; 2:30-32, 34; John 1:1-9; 9:39; 12:46, 47.

To condemn sin, Rom. 8:3, 4. To die for sinners, Rom. 5:6-8. To be propitiation for sin, Matt. 20:28; Mark 10:45; Luke 24:26, 46; John 6:51; Acts 26:23; Rom. 4:24, 25; 6:8; 2 Cor. 5:18; Gal. 1:3, 4; 4:4, 5; Heb. 2:9, 14; 9:26; 1 John 3:5, 8; 4:8, 10. To purge sins, Zech. 13:1; Mal. 2, 3. To give remission of sins, Acts 10:43; Rom. 4:25. To destroy the works of the devil, Gen. 3:15; John 3:8.

To bring salvation, Matt. 1:21; 15:24; 18:12-14; Luke 19:10; John 3:13-17; Rom. 14:15; 1 Tim. 1:15. To deliver from fear of death, Heb. 2:15. To deliver from temptation, Heb. 2:18. To comfort the contrite, Isa. 61:1-3. To baptize with the Holy Spirit, and with fire, Matt. 3:11, 12; Luke 3:16. Preaches to spirits in prison, 1 Pet. 3:19; 4:9; compare Eph. 4:9.

**Names of, and phrases describing:** Adam, 1 Cor. 1:45. Alpha and Omega, Rev. 21:6; 22:13. Apostle, Heb. 3:1. Author and finisher of our faith, Heb. 12:2.

Bishop, 1 Pet. 2:25. Blessed and only Potentate, 1 Tim. 6:6; Branch, Jer. 23:5; Zech. 3:8. Bread of life, John 6:48. Bridegroom, Matt. 9:15. Bright and morning star, Rev. 22:16.

Captain of salvation, Heb. 2:10. Chief Shepherd, 1 Pet. 5:4. Chief corner stone, 1 Pet. 2:6; Eph. 2:20. Chosen God, 1 Pet. 2:4. Christ, Matt. 1:16. The Christ, Matt. 1:20; Mark 14:61. Christ Jesus, Rom. 3:24; 8:1; 1 Cor. 1:1. 1 Cor. 1:30. Christ Jesus our Lord, Rom. 8:39; 1 Tim. 1:1. Christ of God, Luke 9:20. Christ the Lord, Luke 2:11. Christ the power of God, 1 Cor. 1:24. Christ the wisdom of God, 1 Cor. 1:24. Christ, the Son of God, Acts 9:20. Christ, Son of David, Mark 14:61. Counsellor, Isa. 9:6.

David, Jer. 30:9; Ezek. 34:23, 24; 37:24, 25; Hos. 3:1. Deliverer, Rom. 11:26. Door, John 10:7.

Emmanuel, Isa. 7:14; Matt. 1:23. Everlasting Father, Isa. 9:6.

Faithful and True, Rev. 19:11. Faithful witness, Rev. 1:5. Faithful and true witness, Rev. 3:14. Finisher (R. V. perfecter) of faith, Heb. 12:2. First and last, Rev. 1:17; 2:8; 2:13. First begotten (R. V. firstborn), Heb. 1:6. First begotten (R. V. firstborn) of the dead, Rev. 1:5. Forerunner, Heb. 6:20. Friend of sinners, Matt. 11:19.

God blessed forever, Rom. 9:5. God's dear Son, Col. 1:13. God with us, Matt. 1:23. Governor, Matt. 2:3. Good shepherd, John 10:11. Great shepherd of the sheep, Heb. 13:20.

Head of the church, Eph. 5:23; Col. 1:18. Heir of all things, Heb. 1:2. High priest, Heb. 4:14. Head of the corner, Matt. 21:42. Holy One, Psal. 16:10; Acts 3:14. Holy O-

13  
Angel, *instances of*, Heb. 1:13.  
Joseph, Luke 3:23.

Jesus, *life of*, Matt. 1:21.  
Mary, Luke 1:27.  
Fugitives, *instances of*, Judg. 12:4.  
Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
Persecution, *of Jesus*, John 15:20.

14  
Obedience, *instances of*, Heb. 5:8.

15  
Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.

Prophets, *inspiration of*, Isa. 3:2.  
Hos. 11:1.

16  
Rulers, *wicked, instances of*, Ex. 18:21.

parted, behold, the <sup>1</sup>angel of the <sup>2</sup>Lord <sup>3</sup>appeareth to <sup>4</sup>Jo<sup>5</sup>seph in a <sup>6</sup>dream, saying, Arise, and take the <sup>7</sup>young child and his <sup>8</sup>mother, and <sup>9</sup>flee into <sup>10</sup>E<sup>11</sup>gypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Hēr<sup>12</sup>od will <sup>13</sup>seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When <sup>1</sup>he arose, he <sup>2</sup>took the <sup>3</sup>young child and his <sup>4</sup>mother by night, and departed into <sup>5</sup>E<sup>6</sup>gypt:

15 And was there until the death of Hēr<sup>1</sup>od: that <sup>2</sup>it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the <sup>3</sup>prophet, saying, <sup>4</sup>Out of <sup>5</sup>E<sup>6</sup>gypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then <sup>1</sup>Hēr<sup>2</sup>od, when he

saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding <sup>1</sup>wroth, and sent forth, and <sup>2</sup>slew all the <sup>3</sup>children that were in <sup>4</sup>Bēth<sup>5</sup>lē<sup>6</sup>hēm, and in all the <sup>7</sup>coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled <sup>1</sup>that which was spoken by <sup>2</sup>Jēr<sup>3</sup>e<sup>4</sup>m<sup>5</sup>y the <sup>6</sup>prophet, saying,

18 <sup>1</sup>In <sup>2</sup>Rā<sup>3</sup>mā was there a voice heard, <sup>4</sup>lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rā<sup>1</sup>chel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, <sup>2</sup>because they are not.

7 *Anger, instances of*, Psa. 37:8.

8 *Infanticide*, Ex. 1:16.

11 *Cruelty, instances of*, Psa. 27:12.

13 *Children, edict to murder*, Mark 10:14.

16 *Bethlehem*, Gen. 48:7.

2 R. V. male children

3 R. V. borders

17

17 *Prophecies, fulfilled*, Dan. 9:24.

20 *Or, Jeremiah*, Jer. 1:1.

18

18 *Jer. 31:15.*

20 *Or, Ramah*, Judg. 19:13.

a *Mourning*, Lam. 2:5.

b *Bereavement*, Hos. 9:12.

c *Afflictions*, Psa. 34:19.

God, Mark 1:24; Luke 4:34. *Image of God*, 2 Cor. 4:4; Heb. 1:3.

Jesus, Matt. 1:21; Luke 1:31; 2:21. *Jesus Christ*, Matt. 1:1; John 1:17; 17:3; Acts 2:38; 4:10; 9:34; 10:36; 16:18; Rom. 1:1; 3:6; 2:16; 5:15; 17:6; 3:1; 1 Cor. 1:1; 4:2; 2:2; Cor. 1:19; 4:6; 13:5; Gal. 2:16; Phil. 1:8; 2:11; 1 Tim. 1:5; Heb. 13:8; 1 John 1:7; 2:1. *Jesus Christ our Lord*, Rom. 6:23; 1 Cor. 1:9. *Jesus Christ our Saviour*, Tit. 3:6. *Jesus of Nazareth*, Mark 1:24; Luke 24:19; John 19:19. *Jesus, the Son of God*, Heb. 4:14. *Judge*, Acts 10:42. *Just*, Acts 3:14; 7:52; 22:14.

King, Matt. 21:5. *King of Israel*, John 1:49. *King of* 1 Tim. 6:15; Rev. 17:14; 19:16.

Lamb, Rev. 5:6; 8:6; 17:9; 10, 17; 12:11; 13:8; 11; 14:1; 15:3; 17:14; 19:7; 9; 21:9, 14, 22, 23, 27. *Lamb of God*, John 1:29. *Life*, John 14:6; Col. 3:4. *Light of the world*, John 8:12. *Light to the Gentiles*, Isa. 42:6; Luke 2:32; Acts 3:47. *Living bread*, John 6:51. *Living stone*, 1 Pet. 2:4. *Lord of the tribe of Judah*, Rev. 5:5. *Lord of lords*, Rev. 17:14; 19:16. *Lord of all*, Acts 10:36. *Lord our righteousness*, Rev. 23:6. *Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ*, 2 Pet. 1:11; 3:18. *Lord Christ*, Col. 3:24. *Lord Jesus*, Acts 7:59; Col. 3:17; Thess. 4:2. *Lord Jesus Christ*, Acts 11:17; 20:21; Rom. 1:1; 13:14. *Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour*, Tit. 1:4. *Lord glory*, Jas. 2:1. *Lord over all*, Rom. 10:12.

Master (R. V. teacher), Matt. 23:8. *Mediator*, 1 Tim. 2:5. *Messenger of the covenant*, Mal. 3:1. *Messiah*, John 1:1. *Mighty God*, Isa. 9:6. *Morning star*, Rev. 22:16.

Nazareth, Matt. 2:23.

Offspring of David, Rev. 22:16. *Only begotten of the Father*, John 1:14. *Only begotten Son*, John 1:18.

Passover, 1 Cor. 5:7. *Potentate*, 1 Tim. 6:15. *Power of God*, 1 Cor. 1:24. *Precious corner stone*, Isa. 28:16. *Priest*, Eccl. 7:17. *Prince*, Acts 5:31. *Prince of life*, Acts 3:15. *Prince of peace*, Isa. 9:6. *Prophet*, Deut. 18:15, 18; Matt. 1:11; Luke 24:19.

Rabb, John 1:49. *Rabboni*, John 20:16. *Ransom*, 1 Tim. 2:6. *Redeemer*, Isa. 59:20. *Rock*, 1 Cor. 10:4. *Rock of* 1 Pet. 2:8. *Root of David*, Rev. 5:5; 22:16. *Root of* Isa. 11:10.

Saviour, Luke 2:11. *Saviour, Jesus Christ*, 2 Tim. 1:10; Tit. 2:13; 2 Pet. 1:1. *Saviour of the world*, 1 John 4:14. *Shepherd*, Mark 14:27. *Shepherd and bishop of souls*, 1 Pet. 2:25.

Shiloh, Gen. 49:10. *Son of the Father*, 2 John 3. *Son of God*, see DIVINE SONSHIP OF, above. *Son of Man*, see MESSIAH OF, above. *Son of the Blessed*, Mark 14:61. *Son the Highest*, Luke 1:32. *Son of David*, Matt. 9:27; 15:22; 24:2; Mark 10:47; Luke 18:38. *Stone of stumbling*, Rom. 9:32; 1 Pet. 2:8.

Teacher, John 3:2. *True light*, John 1:9. *True vine*, John 15:1. *Truth*, John 14:6.

Unspeakable gift, 2 Cor. 9:15.

Very Christ, Acts 9:22.

Way, John 14:6. *Witness*, Rev. 1:5. *Wonderful*, Isa. 9:6. *Word*, John 1:1. *Word of God*, Rev. 19:13. *Word of life*, John 1:1.

HIS NAME, 1 Cor. 6:11; Phil. 2:9; Col. 3:17; Rev. 19:1. *Prayer in*, John 14:13; 16:23, 24, 26; Eph. 5:20; Heb. 4:15. *Miracles performed in*, Mark 16:17; Luke 10:17; Acts

3:6; 4:10. *Baptism in*, Matt. 28:19; Acts 2:38. *Preaching in*, Luke 24:47. *Faith in*, Matt. 12:21; John 1:12; 2:23. *Remission of sins in*, Luke 24:47; Acts 10:43; 1 John 2:12. *Life in*, John 20:31. *Salvation in*, Acts 4:12.

Obedience of: Foretold, Psa. 40:3; Isa. 11:5; 50:5, 6; Heb. 10:7-9.

To his parents, Luke 2:51.

To God, Luke 2:49; John 4:34; 5:30, 36; 6:38; 8:29, 46, 55; 9:14; 14:31; 15:10; 17:4.

EXEMPLIFIED: In his baptism, Matt. 3:15. In his sufferings, Matt. 26:39, 42; Mark 14:36; Luke 22:42; Heb. 5:8. In his death, John 19:30; Phil. 2:8.

OMNISCIENCE of, Rev. 2:18, 23; 5:5; 12:2; Col. 2:3. Manifested in his knowledge of the Father, Matt. 11:27; John 7:29; of men's hearts, Matt. 9:4; 12:25; 17:27; 22:18; Mark 2:8; Luke 5:22; 6:8; 9:46-48; 11:17; 22:10-12 (with Mark 14:13-15); John 1:48; 2:24, 25; 4:16-19, 28, 29; 5:42; 6:64; 13:11; 21:17; of future events, Matt. 24:25; John 13:1; 3, 10; 16:30; 32; 18:4; 21:6; of the coin in the fish's mouth, Matt. 17:27; of the presence of schools of fishes, Luke 5:4-7; John 21:6.

Our example, John 10:4; Heb. 3:1, 2; 1 John 2:6; Rev. 14:4. In meekness, Matt. 11:29; Heb. 12:5-4; 1 Pet. 2:21-24. In humility, Luke 22:26, 27; John 13:13-15, 34; 2 Cor. 10:1; Phil. 2:5-8. In ministering, Matt. 20:28; Mark 10:43-45; 2 Cor. 8:9 (with context); Gal. 6:2. In loving others, John 13:34; Eph. 5:2. In character, Rom. 8:29; 15:2, 3, 5, 7; 1 Pet. 1:15, 16; 1 John 3:1-3, 16; 4:17. In enduring suffering, 1 Pet. 3:17, 18.

Parables of: The wise and foolish builders, Matt. 7:24-27; Luke 6:47-49.

Two debtors, Luke 7:41-47.

House divided against itself, Matt. 12:25-29; Mark 3:23-27; Luke 11:17-22.

New cloth on the old garment, Matt. 9:16; Mark 2:21; Luke 5:36.

New wine in old wine-skins, Matt. 9:17; Mark 2:22; Luke 5:37-39.

The rich fool, Luke 12:16-21.

The servants waiting for their Lord, Luke 12:35-40.

Barren fig tree, Luke 13:6-9.

The sower, Matt. 13:3-9, 18-23; Mark 4:1-9, 14-20; Luke 8:5-8, 11-15.

The tares, Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43.

Seed growing secretly, Mark 4:26-29.

Mustard seed, Matt. 13:31, 32; Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18, 19.

Leaven, Matt. 13:33; Luke 13:20, 21.

Hidden treasure, Matt. 13:44.

Pearl of great price, Matt. 13:45, 46.

Dragnet, Matt. 13:47-50.

Unmerciful servant, Matt. 18:23-35.

Good Samaritan, Luke 10:30-37.

Friend at midnight, Luke 11:5-8.

Good shepherd, John 10:1-16.

Great supper, Luke 14:15-24.

Lost sheep, Matt. 18:12-14; Luke 15:3-7.

Lost piece of money, Luke 15:8-10.

The prodigal and his brother, Luke 15:11-32.

The unjust steward, Luke 16:1-9.

Rich man and Lazarus, Luke 16:19-31.



19

d *Angel, functions of*, Heb. 1:13.e *God, providence of, instances of*, Gen. 2:2.f *Dream, Dan.* 1:17.g *Joseph, Luke* 3:23.h *Egypt, Gen.* 41:8.

20

i *Guidance, Psa.* 48:14.j *Jesus, life of, returns from Egypt*, Matt. 1:21.k *Mary, Luke* 1:27.

21

l *Obedience, instances of*, Heb. 5:8.

22

m *Judea, Luke* 5:17.n *Galilee, Mark* 6:21.

19 ¶ But when Hēr'od was dead, behold, an <sup>a</sup>angel of the <sup>a</sup>Lord appeareth in a <sup>a</sup>dream to <sup>a</sup>Jō'seph in <sup>a</sup>Ē'gypt,

20 <sup>a</sup>Saying, Arise, and take the <sup>a</sup>young child and his <sup>a</sup>mother, and go into the land of Īs'ra-el: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And <sup>a</sup>he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Īs'ra-el.

22 But when he heard that Ārchē-lā'us did reign in <sup>a</sup>Jū-dæ'ā in the room of his father Hēr'od, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being <sup>a</sup>warned of God in a <sup>a</sup>dream, he turned aside into the parts of <sup>a</sup>Gāl'ī-lee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called <sup>a</sup>Nāz'a-rēth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the <sup>a</sup>prophets, He shall be called a <sup>a</sup>Nāz'a-rēne.

## CHAPTER 3

*The preaching of John the Baptist. 7 He reproves the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The baptism of Jesus.*

<sup>a</sup>I<sup>n</sup> those days came <sup>a</sup>Jōhn the Baptist, <sup>a</sup>preaching in the wilderness of Jū-dæ'ā,

2 And saying, <sup>a</sup>Repent ye: for the <sup>a</sup>kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is <sup>a</sup>he that was <sup>a</sup>spoken of by the <sup>a</sup>prophet <sup>a</sup>Ē-sā'ias,

*g Salvation, conditions of, Acts 16:17. h Kingdom of Heaven, M 13:24. i Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfilment, Gen. 12:3. j Prophets, Isa. 3:2. k Or, Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.*

**Priesthood of**, Psa. 110:4; Heb. 2:17; 3:1, 2; 5:4-6; 6:7:11-28; 8:1-6; 9:11-26; 10:12, 21. **Typified**, Ex. 30:1. *In Melchisedek*, Gen. 14:18-20; 110:4; Heb. 5:6, 10; 7:17, with vs. 1-17. *In Aaronic priesthood*, Ex. 28:1, 12, 29, 30, 38; 40:13; Heb. 4:14, 15; 7:1.

**Promises of, to his disciples:** Of everlasting life, M 19:29; Mark 10:29, 30; Luke 18:29, 30; 23:43; John 5:25-6:54, 57, 58; 12:25, 26. *Of power*, Luke 24:49; John 7:39; Acts 1:4-8. *Of the comforter*, John 14:16, 26; 15:26; 16:7-14. *Of his mediatorship*, John 16:23, 24, 26.

**Prophecies concerning**, Gen. 18:18; 22:18; 26:4; 28:15. 53:2-12; Matt. 8:17; Gal. 3:8, 16.

Described in prophecy as: *The branch*, Isa. 11:1 (vs. Rom. 15:12); Jer. 23:5, 6; 33:15; Zech. 3:8; *corner st*, Psa. 118:22; Isa. 28:16; *ensign to the people*, Isa. 11:10; *father*, Matt. 23:9; *king*, Zech. 13:1; *king*, Zech. 9:9; *leader and commander*, Isa. 55:4, 5; *light to Gentiles*, Isa. 42:6, 7; 49:6; 10, 15; Luke 2:31, 32; *Lord*, Isa. 40:3, 5; 55:2; Jer. 31:1; Mal. 3:1-3; Luke 3:4; *mine elect* (R. V. chosen), Isa. 43:21; *priest*, Psa. 110:4; *prophet*, Deut. 18:15, 18; Acts 3:22; *redeemer*, Isa. 69:20; *ruler in Israel*, Mic. 5:2; *savior*, Isa. 10, 11; Matt. 1:21; Luke 1:31; *seed of woman*, Gen. 3:15; *shepherd*, Isa. 40:11; Ezek. 34:23; *son of man*, Dan. 7:13.

**FUTURE GLORY AND POWER OF**, Rev. 19:11, 12, 15. *have universal dominion*, Psa. 72:5, 8-11, 17, 19; Isa. 2:6, 7; 60:1-9 (according to many learned interpreters, 1:2:35, 44; 7:18, 22, 27) Mic. 4:1-4. *To be King of kings*, 7:25, 8-11, 17, 19; Rev. 1:5-7; 11:15; 12:10; 17:14; 19:20; 4, 6. *To sit at right hand of God*, Mark 14:62; 1 Pet. 3:2. *To be judge*, Jude 14, 15; Rev. 2:23; 6:16, 17; 14:14-16.

**Prophet**, Deut. 18:15, 18; Matt. 21:11, 46; Luke 7:16; 33; 24:19; John 4:19; 6:14; 7:40; 9:17; Acts 3:22, 23; 7:3.

**Received:** *Multitudes attend his ministry*, Matt. 8:1; 2:14, 13, 85; 19:1; Mark 1:37, 45; 2:2, 15; 3:7, 20, 21; 5:21; 10:1; 11:18; 12:37; Luke 9:11; 12:1; 19:48; 21:38; M 11:18; John 6:5; 8:2.

*Many believe on him*, Matt. 4:24; 21:8-11, 15; Mark 2:6, 56; 11:18-10; Luke 6:17-19; 7:16, 17; 19:36-38, 47; 23:27; John 2:11, 23; 4:45; 8:30; 10:41, 42; 11:45-48; 11:13-18, 48-21.

*Authority of his teaching confessed*, Mark 1:22; Luke 4:32; John 3:2; 7:46.

*With astonishment and gladness*, Matt. 9:8, 27, 33; 13:15, 16; Mark 1:27; 2:12; 5:42; 7:37; Luke 4:36, 37; 42; 5:13; 17:13; 18:43; John 7:31, 40-44; 9:17, 24, 25, 29, 30, 11:37.

*Instances of his being received:* By *Matthew*, Matt. 9:10; by *Peter and other fishermen*, Mark 1:16-20; Luke 5:3-9; by *Philip*, John 1:43, 45; by *Nathanael*, John 1:45-50; *Zacchaeus*, Luke 19:1-10; *by thief on the cross*, Luke 23:42; *by three thousand at Pentecost*, Acts 2:41; 4:4.

**Redeemer**, see SAVIOR, below; see also footnote, DEMPTION, Eph. 1:7.

**Rejected**, Luke 9:26; 10:16; 11:23; Heb. 6:4, 5, 6; 1:24, 7, 8; 1 John 2:22, 23; 4:3; 2 John 7.

*By Jews*, Matt. 13:54-58 (with Isa. 6:9, 10); 23:37; M 6:3-6; Luke 7:34; 13:34; 19:27, 42; 22:67; John 1:11; 5:40, 43; 7:33-52, 12, 13, 15, 25-27; 8:13, 21, 22, 24, 45-47,

*Importunate widow*, Luke 18:1-8. *Pharisee and publican*, Luke 18:9-14. *Laborers in the vineyard*, Matt. 20:1-16. *The pounds*, Luke 19:11-27. *The two sons*, Matt. 21:28-32. *Wicked husbandmen*, Matt. 21:33-44; Mark 12:1-11; Luke 20:9-13.

*Marriage of the king's son*, Matt. 22:1-14. *Fig tree leafing*, Matt. 24:32; Mark 13:28, 29. *Man taking a far journey*, Mark 13:34-37.

*Ten virgins*, Matt. 25:1-13. *Talents*, Matt. 25:14-30.

*The grain of wheat*, John 12:24. *The vine*, John 15:1-6.

**Passion of**, see SUFFERINGS OF, below.

**Peccability of**, see TEMPTATION OF, below.

**Perfections of**, Col. 2:3. *Was the image of God*, 2 Cor. 4:4; Col. 1:15. *All the fullness of the Father dwelt in him*, Col. 1:19; 2:9; *Was righteous*, Isa. 11:5; John 7:18; 2 Cor. 1:3; *Was guileless*, Isa. 53:9. *Was sinless*, Matt. 27:3, 4; Acts 13:28; 2 Cor. 5:21. *Was faithful*, 2 Thess. 3:3; 2 Tim. 2:13; Heb. 3:2. *Was full of grace and truth*, John 1:14, 18; Col. 2:3. *Was just in judgment*, John 5:30.

*Perfected through sufferings*, Heb. 2:10.

*Perfections of*, typified, Lev. 21:17-21.

**Persecutions of**, see footnote, PERSECUTION, John 15:20.

**Popularity of**, Matt. 4:24; 8:1; 13:2; 19:1, 2; 21:8-11 (with Mark 11:8-10; Luke 19:35-38; John 12:12, 13); Mark 1:33; 2:2; 3:7, 20; 5:21; 6:33, 55, 56 (with Matt. 14:13, 85, 36; Luke 9:11; John 6:2); 10:1; 12:37; Luke 4:14, 15, 42; 5:1; 12:1; John 6:15; 12:19.

**Power of**, Psa. 110:3; 1 Cor. 1:24.

*Called Mighty God*, Isa. 9:6. *Has all power*, Matt. 28:18; John 10:17, 18, 28; 17:2; Phil. 3:20, 21; 2 Thess. 1:9; 1 Tim. 6:16; 2 Pet. 1:16; Rev. 3:7; 5:12.

**INTERPRET:** *In creation*, John 1:3, 10; Col. 1:16. *In salvation of men*, Heb. 7:25. *In upholding all things*, Col. 1:17; Heb. 1:3. *In forgiving sins*, Matt. 9:2, 6; Mark 2:5, 10; Luke 5:20, 24; Col. 3:13. *In healing diseases*, Matt. 8:3, 16; 9:6, 7; 12:13; Luke 5:27-34; Luke 5:17; 6:19; Acts 10:38. *In casting out demons*, Matt. 8:16; 12:28, 29; Mark 3:27; Luke 11:20-22. *In stilling the tempest*, Matt. 8:27. *In giving apostles power to heal*, Matt. 10:1; Mark 6:7; Luke 9:11. *In his resurrection*, John 2:19; 10:17, 18.

**Prayers of**, Matt. 11:25, 26; Luke 3:21; 11:1. *In secret*, Matt. 14:23; Mark 1:35; 6:46; Luke 5:16; 6:12; 9:18, 28, 29. *At the grave of Lazarus*, John 11:41, 42. *For Peter*, Luke 22:32. *For believers*, John 17:1-26. *In Gethsemane*, Matt. 26:36-39; Mark 14:32-35; Luke 22:41-44; Heb. 5:7. *On the cross*, Matt. 27:46; Luke 23:34, 46.

**Preexistence of:** *Was in the beginning*, John 1:1-3; 1 John 2:13, 14; Rev. 3:14. *Came from heaven*, John 3:13; 6:62; Phil. 2:5-7. *Came from the Father*, John 13:3; 16:28. *Was before creation*, John 17:5, 24; 2 Tim. 1:9; 1 John 1:1, 2; 1 Pet. 1:20. *Was maker of all things*, John 1:3; 1 Cor. 8:6; Col. 1:15-17; Heb. 1:1, 2, 8-12; Rev. 4:11. *Was before Abraham*, John 8:56-58. *Was with the Israelites in the wilderness*, 1 Cor. 10:4, 9; Jude 5.

23

o *Nazareth, Jo*

1:40.

p *Prophets, Isa*

3:2.

q *Jesus, names*

Matt. 1:21.

A.D. 26

See footnote, 7

Rev. 10:1

1

a *Nazareth, Jo*

3:2-16.

b *John the Ba*

Luke 1:63.

c *Minister, ju*

Rom. 15:16.

d *Preaching, M*

9:35.

2

e *Commandme*

enjoining re

ance, Deut. 1

f *Repentance,*

joined, Mark

A.D. 26  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Isa. 40:3.

Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

Jesus, divinity of,  
Matt. 1:21.

Highways, figur-  
ative, Deut. 2:27.

Stoicism, Acts  
17:18.

Dress, Zech. 3:3.

Camel, hair of,  
made into cloth,  
Matt. 23:30:17.

Leather, 2 Kin.  
1:8.

Girdle, Prov.  
31:24.

Locust, Nah. 3:17.

Honey, Prov.  
25:27.

Jerusalem, Judg.  
10:10.

Judea, Luke 5:17.

Rom. 5:12. 1 R. V. the river Jordan.

John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.

16, 17, 24; 20:20, 21, 24, 33; 11:46-48; 12:37, 48; Acts  
14:16; 18:5, 6; 22:18; 28:24, 25, 27; Rom. 3:3; 9:31, 32; 10:  
5, 21; 1 Cor. 1:8. By Gadarenes, Matt. 8:34; Mark 5:17;  
Luke 8:37. By Greeks, 1 Cor. 1:23. By followers, John 6:36.

PROPHESIES CONCERNING HIS REJECTION, Psa. 2:1-3; 118:  
2; Isa. 53:1-4; Luke 9:44.

Foretold by himself, Matt. 11:16-19 (with Luke 7:31-35);  
9:12; Luke 4:23-29; 17:25; John 15:18, 20, 24; in the  
parable of the feast, Luke 14:16-24 (with Matt. 22:2-14); in  
the parable of the house built on the sand, Matt. 7:26, 27; Luke  
46-49.

UNISHMENT FOR REJECTION OF, FORETOLD, Matt. 8:12;  
14, 15, 33; 12:38-45; 21:33-45 (with Mark 12:1-12; Luke  
9:18); Mark 16:16; 2 Tim. 2:12; Heb. 6:10; 2 Pet. 2:1.

Relation of, to the Father, Psa. 110:1; Matt. 11:27;  
Thess. 5:18; Heb. 2:9.

Called God his father, Matt. 20:23; 26:39; Mark 13:32; Rev.  
7:27.

In the beginning with God, John 1:1, 2, 14. Sent of  
God, John 3:34, 35; 4:34; 6:27, 32, 33, 38-40, 44-46; 7:16,  
19, 33; 8:16, 19, 28, 29, 38, 40, 42, 49, 54, 55; 9:4; 11:41;  
12:44, 49, 50; 17:1-10, 24-26; 1 Cor. 1:30; Heb. 3:2.

Pet. 2:4, 23. 1 John 4:9, 10, 14. Endued with the Holy  
Spirit, Isa. 42:1; 61:1; Mic. 5:4; Acts 10:38. Son of God,  
John 5:19-26, 37, 45; Rom. 8:32; 15:6; Heb. 1:2, 3; 5:5-10;  
Pet. 1:17. One with the Father, John 10:18, 25, 30, 32,  
36-38; 14:7, 9-14, 20, 24; 15:23-26. Subject unto  
the Father, Psa. 110:1; Mark 10:40; John 20:17; Acts 2:22,  
3, 36; 3:13, 26; 4:27; 1 Cor. 15:24, 27, 28. Image of  
God, 2 Cor. 4:4, 6; Phil. 2:6; Col. 1:15, 19. God raised  
him from the dead, Acts 13:37; Rom. 4:14; Eph. 1:17, 20-22;  
Pet. 1:21.

Ascended unto the Father, Luke 24:51; John 16:5, 10, 28;  
Acts 1:9-11; Rev. 3:12, 21.

See DIVINITY OF, HUMANITY OF, and DIVINE SONSHIP OF,  
above.

Rejection of: Prophecies concerning, Psa. 2:7 (with  
Acts 13:33); 16:9, 10; Isa. 55:3, with Acts 13:34.

Foretold by himself, Matt. 12:40; 16:4, 21; 17:23 (with  
Luke 9:22; 24:7); 20:19 (with Mark 10:34); 26:32 (with Mark  
14:28); 27:52, 53, 63; Mark 8:31; 9:9, 10; Luke 18:33; 24:46;  
John 2:19, 21, 22, with Mark 14:58.

Certified: By angels, Matt. 28:6, 7; Mark 16:5, 7; Luke  
5:7-9; by Mary Magdalene, Matt. 28:1-8; Mark 16:10;  
Luke 24:10; John 20:18; by Cleopas and his fellow disci-  
ple, Mark 16:12, 13; Luke 24:13-35; by Luke, Acts 1:3, 22;  
Peter, Acts 2:24, 31, 32 (with Psa. 16:9, 10); 3:15, 4:10, 33;  
30-32; 10:40, 41; 1 Pet. 1:3, 21; 3:18, 21; by Paul, Acts  
9:30-34 (with Psa. 2:7); 17:2, 3, 31; 26:23, 26; Rom. 1:4,  
24, 25; 5:10; 6:4, 5, 9, 10; 8:11, 34; 1 Cor. 6:14; 15:3, 4,  
-23 (with vs. 5-8, 12-20); 2 Cor. 4:10, 11, 14; 5:15; 13:4;  
Eph. 1:1; Eph. 1:20; Phil. 3:10; Col. 1:18; 2:12; 1 Thess. 1:  
9, 14; 2 Tim. 2:8; by the author of the Epistle to the He-  
brews, Heb. 13:20; by John, Rev. 1:5, 18.

Appears to the eleven apostles after his resurrection, Mark  
16:14; Luke 24:36-51; John 20:19-29.

For our justification, Rom. 4:25. For our salvation, Rom.  
10:10; 10:13.

saying, 'The voice of one crying  
in the wilderness, Prepare ye the  
way of the <sup>m</sup>n Lord, make his  
paths straight.

4 And the same <sup>b</sup>Jōhn had <sup>h</sup>his  
raiment of camel's hair, and a  
leathern girdle about his loins;  
and his meat was locusts and  
wild honey.

5 ¶ Then went out to him  
<sup>h</sup>Jēru'sā-lēm, and all <sup>h</sup>Jū-dē'a,  
and all the region round about  
<sup>h</sup>Jōr'dan,

6 And were <sup>h</sup>baptized of him  
in <sup>h</sup>Jōr'dan, confessing their  
<sup>h</sup>sins.

7 But when <sup>h</sup>he saw many of

<sup>h</sup> Baptism, Luke 20:4. <sup>h</sup> Sin, confession  
Rom. 5:12. 1 R. V. the river Jordan. <sup>h</sup>—a John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.

the <sup>h</sup>Phā'r-seeš and <sup>h</sup>Sād'du-  
ceeš come to his <sup>h</sup>baptism, he  
<sup>h</sup>said unto them, <sup>h</sup>O generation  
of vipers, who hath warned you  
to flee from the <sup>h</sup>wrath to come?

8 <sup>h</sup>Bring forth therefore <sup>h</sup>fruits  
<sup>h</sup>meet for <sup>h</sup>repentance:

9 And think not to <sup>h</sup>say within  
yourselves, <sup>h</sup>We have <sup>h</sup>brā-  
hām to our father: <sup>m</sup>for I say un-  
to you, that <sup>h</sup>God is able of these  
stones to raise up children unto  
<sup>h</sup>Ā-brā-hām.

10 And now also the ax is laid  
unto the root of the trees: there-  
fore every tree which <sup>h</sup>bringeth

<sup>h</sup> Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11. <sup>h</sup> Heredity, Ezek. 18:2. <sup>h</sup> Abra-  
ham, Gen. 17:5. <sup>h</sup> Gentiles, prophecies of the conversion of, Acts  
10:45. <sup>h</sup> God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>h</sup> Unfruitfulness, Matt. 7:19. <sup>h</sup> Unfaithfulness, Luke  
16:11.

A.D. 26  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

b Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.

c Sadducees, Matt.  
22:23.

d Baptism, Luke  
20:4.

e Reproof, faithful-  
ness in, instances  
of, vs. 7-12;  
Prov. 17:10.

f Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa. 73:3.

g Commandment,  
enjoining fruits  
of repentance,  
Deut. 8:2.

h Works, 2 Tim.  
1:9.

i Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.

j R. V. worthy of

16, 17, 24; 20:20, 21, 24, 33; 11:46-48; 12:37, 48; Acts  
14:16; 18:5, 6; 22:18; 28:24, 25, 27; Rom. 3:3; 9:31, 32; 10:  
5, 21; 1 Cor. 1:8. By Gadarenes, Matt. 8:34; Mark 5:17;  
Luke 8:37. By Greeks, 1 Cor. 1:23. By followers, John 6:36.

PROPHESIES CONCERNING HIS REJECTION, Psa. 2:1-3; 118:  
2; Isa. 53:1-4; Luke 9:44.

Foretold by himself, Matt. 11:16-19 (with Luke 7:31-35);  
9:12; Luke 4:23-29; 17:25; John 15:18, 20, 24; in the  
parable of the feast, Luke 14:16-24 (with Matt. 22:2-14); in  
the parable of the house built on the sand, Matt. 7:26, 27; Luke  
46-49.

UNISHMENT FOR REJECTION OF, FORETOLD, Matt. 8:12;  
14, 15, 33; 12:38-45; 21:33-45 (with Mark 12:1-12; Luke  
9:18); Mark 16:16; 2 Tim. 2:12; Heb. 6:10; 2 Pet. 2:1.

Relation of, to the Father, Psa. 110:1; Matt. 11:27;  
Thess. 5:18; Heb. 2:9.

Called God his father, Matt. 20:23; 26:39; Mark 13:32; Rev.  
7:27.

In the beginning with God, John 1:1, 2, 14. Sent of  
God, John 3:34, 35; 4:34; 6:27, 32, 33, 38-40, 44-46; 7:16,  
19, 33; 8:16, 19, 28, 29, 38, 40, 42, 49, 54, 55; 9:4; 11:41;  
12:44, 49, 50; 17:1-10, 24-26; 1 Cor. 1:30; Heb. 3:2.

Pet. 2:4, 23. 1 John 4:9, 10, 14. Endued with the Holy  
Spirit, Isa. 42:1; 61:1; Mic. 5:4; Acts 10:38. Son of God,  
John 5:19-26, 37, 45; Rom. 8:32; 15:6; Heb. 1:2, 3; 5:5-10;  
Pet. 1:17. One with the Father, John 10:18, 25, 30, 32,  
36-38; 14:7, 9-14, 20, 24; 15:23-26. Subject unto  
the Father, Psa. 110:1; Mark 10:40; John 20:17; Acts 2:22,  
3, 36; 3:13, 26; 4:27; 1 Cor. 15:24, 27, 28. Image of  
God, 2 Cor. 4:4, 6; Phil. 2:6; Col. 1:15, 19. God raised  
him from the dead, Acts 13:37; Rom. 4:14; Eph. 1:17, 20-22;  
Pet. 1:21.

Ascended unto the Father, Luke 24:51; John 16:5, 10, 28;  
Acts 1:9-11; Rev. 3:12, 21.

See DIVINITY OF, HUMANITY OF, and DIVINE SONSHIP OF,  
above.

Rejection of: Prophecies concerning, Psa. 2:7 (with  
Acts 13:33); 16:9, 10; Isa. 55:3, with Acts 13:34.

Foretold by himself, Matt. 12:40; 16:4, 21; 17:23 (with  
Luke 9:22; 24:7); 20:19 (with Mark 10:34); 26:32 (with Mark  
14:28); 27:52, 53, 63; Mark 8:31; 9:9, 10; Luke 18:33; 24:46;  
John 2:19, 21, 22, with Mark 14:58.

Certified: By angels, Matt. 28:6, 7; Mark 16:5, 7; Luke  
5:7-9; by Mary Magdalene, Matt. 28:1-8; Mark 16:10;  
Luke 24:10; John 20:18; by Cleopas and his fellow disci-  
ple, Mark 16:12, 13; Luke 24:13-35; by Luke, Acts 1:3, 22;  
Peter, Acts 2:24, 31, 32 (with Psa. 16:9, 10); 3:15, 4:10, 33;  
30-32; 10:40, 41; 1 Pet. 1:3, 21; 3:18, 21; by Paul, Acts  
9:30-34 (with Psa. 2:7); 17:2, 3, 31; 26:23, 26; Rom. 1:4,  
24, 25; 5:10; 6:4, 5, 9, 10; 8:11, 34; 1 Cor. 6:14; 15:3, 4,  
-23 (with vs. 5-8, 12-20); 2 Cor. 4:10, 11, 14; 5:15; 13:4;  
Eph. 1:1; Eph. 1:20; Phil. 3:10; Col. 1:18; 2:12; 1 Thess. 1:  
9, 14; 2 Tim. 2:8; by the author of the Epistle to the He-  
brews, Heb. 13:20; by John, Rev. 1:5, 18.

Appears to the eleven apostles after his resurrection, Mark  
16:14; Luke 24:36-51; John 20:19-29.

For our justification, Rom. 4:25. For our salvation, Rom.  
10:10; 10:13.

An earnest of the general resurrection, Rom. 6:5; 1 Cor. 6:  
14; 15:21-23; 2 Cor. 4:14; 1 Thess. 4:14; 1 Pet. 1:3.

The theme of apostolic preaching, Acts 2:24, 31, 32; 3:15;  
4:10, 33; 5:30-32; 10:40, 41; 17:2, 3.

See footnote, RESURRECTION, 1 Cor. 15:12.

Retellence of, Isa. 53:7; Matt. 26:53; 27:12, 14; Mark  
14:61; 15:4, 5; John 19:9; 1 Pet. 2:23.

Revelations by: Concerning his kingdom, Matt. 8:11, 12  
(with Luke 13:28, 29); 10:23, 34; 13:24-50; 16:18, 28 (with  
Mark 9:1; Luke 9:27); 21:43, 44; 24:14; Mark 16:17, 18;  
Luke 12:40-53; 13:24-35; 17:20-37; John 4:21, 23; 5:25-29;  
6:39, 54; 12:35; 13:19; 14:29; 16:4. Concerning his rejection  
by the Jews, Matt. 21:33-44; Luke 17:25. Concerning his be-  
trayal, Matt. 26:21, 23-25. Concerning his crucifixion, John  
3:14; 8:28; 12:32 (with Luke 24:6, 7). Concerning judgments  
upon the Jews, Matt. 23:37-39. Concerning the destruction  
of the temple, and Jerusalem, Matt. 24; Mark 13; Luke 19:41-  
44. Concerning the destruction of Capernaum, Matt. 11:23;  
Luke 10:15.

Concerning persecutions of Christians, Matt. 23:34-36.  
Concerning his being forsaken by his disciples, John 16:32.  
Concerning Lazarus, John 11:4, 11, 23, 40. Concerning Peter,  
John 21:18-23. Concerning fame of the woman who anointed  
his head, Matt. 26:13; Mark 14:8, 9. Concerning false christs,  
Matt. 24:4, 5, 23-26; Mark 13:5, 6, 21-23; Luke 17:23, 24;  
21:8. Concerning things to come, Rev. 1:1.

Concerning his death and resurrection, Matt. 12:39, 40; 16:  
21; 17:12, 22, 23; 20:18, 19; 21:33-39; 26:2, 18, 21, 23, 24,  
45, 46; 27:63; Mark 8:31; 9:31; 10:32-34; Luke 9:22-24;  
17:25; 18:31-33; 22:15, 37; John 21:19; 10:15, 17; 12:7, 23,  
32; 13:18-17; 14:19; 16:20, 32. Concerning his ascension,  
John 7:33, 34; 8:21; 13:33; 16:10, 16.

Righteousness of, see HOLINESS OF, above.

Salvation by, see footnote, SALVATION, Acts 16:17.

Savior, Matt. 1:21; Acts 5:31; 13:23, 38, 39, 47; 15:11;  
16:31; 1 Cor. 1:30; 15:57; Eph. 5:23; Phil. 3:20; 1 Tim. 1:1,  
15, 2; Tit. 1:9, 10, 12; 2:10, 13, 15; Tit. 1:4; Heb. 2:3; 5:9;  
2 Pet. 1:11; 2 Cor. 1:1 John 3:5, 4:9, 14; 5:11-13.

Through his death, Rom. 3:25; 4:25; 5:1, 6, 8-10; Gal. 1:  
4; 2:20; Eph. 2:13-18, 20; 5:2, 25, 26; Col. 1:12-14; 1 Thess. 1:  
10; 5:9, 10; Tit. 2:13, 14; 1 Pet. 1:18, 19; 3:18; 1 John 4:10.

Through his resurrection, Acts 3:26; Rom. 10:9; 1 Cor. 15:  
17; 1 Pet. 3:21; his intercession, Heb. 7:22, 25.

By redemption, Rom. 3:24. By reconciliation, Rom. 5:15,  
17-19, 21; 2 Cor. 5:18, 19, 21; Eph. 2:7, 13-18, 20; Heb. 2:17.

The only, Acts 1:12; 1 Cor. 3:11.

PROPHESIES CONCERNING HIM AS SAVIOR, Psa. 72:4, 12-  
14, 17; Isa. 42:6, 7; 49:6, 8, 9; 59:16, 17, 20; 61:1-3; Zech.  
9:9; Mal. 4:2; Luke 1:68-77; 4:18, 19.

ILLUSTRATED: By parables of lost sheep, and lost coin, Matt.  
18:12, 13; Luke 15:1-10.

TESTIFIED TO: By angels, Luke 2:11. By Simeon, Luke  
2:30-32. By himself, Luke 5:31, 32 (with Matt. 9:12, 13);  
10:10; John 5:33, 34, 40; 6:52, 53, 35, 37, 39, 51; 53-58;  
7:37-39; 8:12; 9:5, 39; 10:7, 9-11, 14-16, 27, 28; 11:25, 26;  
12:47; 14:6; 17:2, 3, 12. By John, John 1:29. By the people  
of Sychar, John 4:42. By the heavenly host, Rev. 5:5-14.

See DEATH OF, Design of, above.

**A.D. 26**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*q* Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

**11**

*r* Jesus, perfections  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*s* Humility, instan-  
ces of, Prov. 22:4.

*t* Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.

*u* Holy Spirit, bap-  
tism of, Acts 1:2.

*v* Fire, figurative,  
Ex. 12:8.

**12**

*w* Winning, Ruth 3:2.

*x* Judgment, the  
general, 2 Pet. 3:7.

*y* Jesus, judge,  
Matt. 1:21.

*z* Wheat, figurative,  
Ezek. 6:9.

*a* Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

*b* Heaven, the future  
home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:22.

*c* Punishment, eter-  
nal, Lev. 26:41.

*d* Chaff, figurative,  
Hos. 13:3.

*e* Hell, Mark 9:43.

*f* R. V. cleanse his  
threshing-floor;

**A.D. 27**

**13**

*f* Mark 1:9-11;  
Luke 3:21, 22;  
John 1:32.

*g* Galilee, Mark  
6:31.

*h* Jordan, Gen.  
32:10.

*i* John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.

**14** *f* Humility, exemplified, Prov. 22:4. *5* R. V. would have hindered **15** *k* Jesus, obedience of, Matt. 1:21. *l* Obedience, instances of, Heb. 5:8. **16** *6* R. V. from

not forth <sup>q</sup>good fruit is <sup>h</sup>worn down, and cast into the fire.

**11** <sup>1</sup>I indeed <sup>a</sup>baptize you with water unto <sup>t</sup>repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, <sup>r</sup>whose shoes <sup>s</sup>I am not worthy to bear: <sup>t</sup>he shall baptize you with the <sup>u</sup>Holy Ghost, and with <sup>v</sup>fire:

**12** Whose <sup>w</sup>fan is in his hand, and <sup>x</sup>he will thoroughly <sup>y</sup>purge his floor, and gather his <sup>z</sup>wheat into the <sup>b</sup>garner; but he will <sup>c</sup>burn up the <sup>d</sup>chaff with unquenchable <sup>e</sup>fire.

**13** ¶ <sup>f</sup>Then cometh Jē'sus from <sup>g</sup>Gāl'i-lee to <sup>h</sup>Jōr'dan unto <sup>i</sup>Jōhn, to be <sup>k</sup>baptized of him.

**14** But <sup>l</sup>Jōhn <sup>m</sup>forbad him, saying, <sup>n</sup>I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

**15** <sup>o</sup>And Jē'sus answering said unto him, Suffer <sup>p</sup>it to be so now: for thus it becometh us <sup>q</sup>to fulfil all righteousness. Then <sup>r</sup>he suffered him.

**16** <sup>o</sup>And Jē'sus, when he was baptized, went up straightway <sup>p</sup>out of the water: and, lo, the

heavens were opened unto him, and he <sup>m</sup>saw the <sup>n</sup>Spirit of God descending like a <sup>o</sup>dove, and <sup>p</sup>lighting upon him:

**17** And lo a voice <sup>q</sup>from heaven, saying, This is <sup>r</sup>my beloved <sup>s</sup>Son, in whom <sup>t</sup>I am well pleased.

## CHAPTER 4

*The temptation of Jesus. 13 He dwells in Capernaum, 17 and begins to preach. 18 He calls Peter and Andrew, James and John; 23 and heals the sick.*

**T**HEN was <sup>a</sup>Jē'sus led up of the <sup>b</sup>spirit into the wilderness to be <sup>c</sup>tempted of the <sup>d</sup>devil. **2** And when he had <sup>e</sup>fasted <sup>f</sup>forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an <sup>g</sup>hungred.

**3** And when the <sup>h</sup>tempter came to him, he said, <sup>i</sup>If thou be the <sup>j</sup>Son of God, command that these stones be bread.

**4** But he answered and said, It is written, <sup>k</sup>Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

**5** Then the <sup>l</sup>devil taketh him up into the <sup>m</sup>holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the <sup>n</sup>temple, **6** And saith unto him, If thou

**A.D. 27**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m* Vision, Acts  
9:10.

*n* Holy Spirit, in-  
stam of, Acts

*o* Dove, Gen. 8

*p* R. V. coming

**17**

*q* God, fatherhood,  
Gen. 2:

*r* Jesus, divinity,  
Matt. 1:21.

*s* R. V. out of  
heavens.

**1**

*a* Mark 1:12, 13;  
Luke 4:1-13.

*b* Holy Spirit, Jē-  
led by, Acts 1

*c* Temptation, of  
Jesus, Luke 1

*d* R. V. Spirit

**2**

*e* Fasting, Zech.  
8:19.

*f* Forty, days, Je-  
nah 3:4.

*g* Hunger, of Je-  
Neh. 9:15.

*h* Appetite, a so-  
of temptation,  
Prov. 23:2.

*i* Miracles, de-  
of, Luke 23:8

*j* Jesus, divine  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.

**4**

*k* Deut. 8:3; Lu-  
4:4.

*l* Jerusalem, Ju-  
19:10.

*m* Temple, Hiero-  
l Kin. 6:17.

**Second coming of**, Matt. 26:64; John 14:28, 29; 21:22; Acts 1:11; 3:20, 21; 1 Cor. 11:26; Phil. 3:20, 21; 1 Thess. 1:10; 2:19; 3:13; 4:15-17; 2 Thess. 2:1-5, 8; 1 Tim. 6:14, 15; Tit. 2:13; 2 Pet. 3:3, 4.

*At an unexpected time*, Matt. 24:3, 27, 30, 31, 37-39, 42-44 (with Mark 13:31-37; Luke 12:40; 17:22-30; 21:5-35); 25:6, 13, 19; Mark 13:32, 35, 36 (with Matt. 24:30); Luke 12:37-40; 1 Thess. 5:2, 3, 23; 2 Pet. 3:8-14; Rev. 16:15; 22:20. *In heavenly glory*, Matt. 16:27; 25:31; Mark 13:26, 27; 14:62; Luke 9:26 (with Mark 8:38); 21:27.

*To judge the world*, Matt. 16:27; 25:31-46; Luke 19:12, 13, 15; 1 Cor. 1:7, 8; 4:5; 2 Thess. 1:7-10; 2 Tim. 4:1; Rev. 22:12. *To receive his saints*, John 14:3, 18; 1 Cor. 15:23; Col. 3:4; 2 Thess. 1:10; 2 Tim. 4:8; Heb. 9:28; 1 Pet. 5:4; 1 John 3:2. *Exhortations in view of*, Jas. 5:7-9; 1 Pet. 1:7, 13; 4:13; 1 John 2:28; Rev. 3:11.

**Shepherd**, Ezek. 34:23; 37:24; Zech. 13:7; Matt. 26:31; John 10:2, 4, 9, 11, 14-16, 27, 28; Heb. 13:20; 1 Pet. 2:25; 5:4.

**Son of Man**, see HUMANITY of, above.

**Sovereignty of**, see KING, above; LORDSHIP of, above.

**sufferings of**, Foretold: *By the psalmist*, Psa. 22:6-8, 11-13, 17-21 (with Matt. 27:35; Mark 15:24; Luke 23:34; John 19:23, 24); 69:7-9, 20; *by prophets*, Isa. 50:6; 52:13, 14; 53:1-12 (with Matt. 26:67; 27:26; Luke 22:37; John 12:38); Mic. 5:1; Zech. 11:12, 13; Luke 24:26, 46; 1 Pet. 1:11; *by himself*, Matt. 16:21; 17:12, 22, 23; 20:17-19 (with Mark 10:32-34; Luke 18:31-33); Mark 8:31; 9:12; Luke 9:22; John 3:14; 13:21.

*In Gethsemane*, Matt. 26:38-45; Mark 14:34-39; Luke 22:42-44; John 18:11.

*In Pilate's judgment hall*, Matt. 27:24-30; Mark 15:15-20; John 19:16-18.

*At his crucifixion*, Matt. 27:31-50; Mark 15:34, 36; Luke 23:33-46; John 19:28.

*Apostolic teaching concerning*, Acts 3:18; 17:3; 2 Cor. 1:5; Phil. 2:8; 3:10; Heb. 2:9; 4:15; 5:7, 8; 12:2, 3; 1 Pet. 1:11; 2:21-23; 3:18; 4:1, 18; Rev. 5:6; 19:13.

**Sympathy of**, see COMPASSION of, above; LOVE of, above.

**Teacher**, Matt. 5:1, 2; Acts 1:1.

*From God*, John 3:2.

*Taught, with authority*, Matt. 7:29; 23:8; Mark 1:22; *by out respect of persons*, Matt. 22:16; Mark 12:14; Luke 21; *by the sea-side*, Mark 4:1; *in cities and villages*, Matt. 1 Mark 6:6; Luke 23:5; *in synagogues*, Matt. 4:23; Mark 1 Luke 4:15; 6:6; *in the temple*, Matt. 21:23; 26:55; Mark 12 Luke 21:37; John 8:2; *in the wilderness*, Mark 6:34.

**Temptation of**, Luke 22:28. *In all points as we* Heb. 4:15.

*By the devil*, Matt. 4:1-11; Mark 1:12, 13; Luke 4:1-11; **Typified**: *In offerings*, Gen. 4:8; 22:13; Ex. 12:24, 25; 29:36, 37; Lev. 1:4, 10-12; 3:6, 12; 4:3-7, 14-18, 23-25, 28-30, 32-34; 5:6-11, 16, 18; 6:6, 7; 7:2; 8:14, 18, 19, 22-24; 9:2, 7-9, 18; 12:6-8; 14:12-14, 25, 30, 31; 15:29, 30; 16:3, 5, 9, 11, 14-16, 21, 22; 19:21, 22; 22:18, 19; 23:18, 19, 27, 28; Num. 6:10, 11, 14, 16, 17, 7; 8:8, 12, 15, 25, 27; 28:3, 4, 9, 11, 15, 19, 22, 23, 27, 30; 29:5, 8, 11, 16, 17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 28, 29, 31, 32, 34, 38; 1 Cor. 29:21; 2 Chr. 7:5; 29:21-24; Ezra 6:17, 20; 8:35; Ezek. 18-27; 45:15, 18-23.

*In the passover*, Ex. 12:3, 5; Num. 28:16. *In the cornerstone*, Psa. 48:21-23; Isa. 28:16; Mark 12:10, 11.

*In David*, Ezek. 34:23, 24; 37:24, 25; Hos. 3:5. *In S mon*, Psa. 72. *In Ezekiah*, Isa. 32:1.

**Unchangeable**, Heb. 13:8.

**Union of, with the righteous**, see footnote, **RIGHTED** Union of, with Christ, Psa. 64:10.

**Wisdom of**, Mark 6:2; Luke 2:40, 46, 47, 52; John 7:1

**Worship of**, 1 Cor. 1:2; 2 Cor. 12:8, 9; Phil. 2:10, 11.

*John's vision of*, Rev. 5:8, 9, 12-14; 7:10.

**ENJOINED**, John 5:23; Heb. 1:6.

**INSTANCES OF**: *By the wise men*, Matt. 2:2. *By a cer ruler*, Matt. 9:18. *By the disciples*, Matt. 14:33. *By Cana* *utsh woman*, Matt. 15:25. *By a leper*, Matt. 8:2.

*women after his resurrection*, Matt. 28:9. *By the ele*



A. D. 27  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

6  
Presumption,  
temptation to,  
Psa. 19:13.

Psa. 91:11, 12;  
Luke 4:10, 11.  
God, preserver of  
the righteous,  
Gen. 2:2.

Angel, functions of,  
of Heb. 1:13.

7  
Deut. 6:16; Luke  
4:12.

8  
Mountain, Mic.  
7:12.

9  
Ambition, Satan  
tempts to, Hab.  
2:5.

10  
Temptation, re-  
sistance to, Luke  
11:4.

Deut. 6:13; 10:20;  
Luke 4:8.

Duty, of man to  
God, Eccl. 12:13.  
Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

12  
John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.

Prison, Gen.  
39:20.

Jesus, life of,  
Matt. 1:21.

Galilee, Mark  
6:21.

R. V. delivered  
up.

A. D. 30

13  
Nazareth, John  
1:46.

Jesus, rejected,  
vs. 13-16; Matt.  
1:21.

Capernaum,  
Luke 4:31.

Disciples after his resurrection, Matt. 28:17; Luke 24:52.

By the multitudes, Mark 11:9, 10, with Matt. 21:9.

By Simon Peter, Luke 5:8. By blind man whom Jesus healed, John 9:38.

By unclean spirits, Mark 3:11. By a man with unclean spirit, Mark 5:6, 7. By Stephen, Acts 7:59, 60.

By Paul, 1 Tim. 1:12; 2 Pet. 3:18.

Zeal of: For God's house, Luke 2:40; John 2:17, with Psa. 59:9. In obedience to God, John 4:32, 34; 9:4; Rom. 15:3.

In doing good, Acts 10:38. In preaching the gospel, Matt. 4:23; 9:35; Mark 6:6; Luke 4:43 (with Mark 1:38); 8:1.

In seeing himself as a sacrifice, Luke 9:51; 12:50; 13:32; 33; Matt. 6:13.

\* SATAN, Zech. 3:1, 2; Matt. 25:41; Mark 3:22-26 (with Matt. 9:34; Luke 11:15, 18); Luke 10:18; John 16:11; Acts 3:10; Rev. 2:10, 13, 24.

Called: APOLLYON, Rev. 9:11. BEELZEBUB, Matt. 12:24; Mark 3:22; Luke 11:15. BELIAL, 2 Cor. 6:15. THE DEVIL, Matt. 4:1; Luke 4:2, 6; Rev. 20:2. SATAN, 1 Chr. 21:1; Job 6:6; Luke 22:31; John 13:27; Acts 5:3; 26:18; Rom. 16:20.

Character of: Stained from the beginning, 1 John 3:8. Subtle, Gen. 3:1; 2 Cor. 11:3. Tempter, Matt. 4:3; 1 Cor. 7:5; Thess. 3:5; 1 Tim. 5:15. Accuser, Job 1:6, 7, 9-12; 2:3-7.

Adversary, Luke 22:51, 53; 1 Pet. 5:8. Murderer and liar, John 8:44; Acts 5:3. Transforms himself into an angel of light, 2 Cor. 11:14.

Described as: Accuser of our brethren, Rev. 12:10. Angel of the bottomless pit, Rev. 9:11. Enemy, Matt. 13:39. Father of lies, John 8:44. Old serpent, Rev. 12:9; 20:2. Power of darkness, Col. 1:13. Prince, of this world, John 12:31; 14:30; 16:11; of devils, Matt. 12:24; of the power of the air, Eph. 2:2.

Ruler of the darkness of this world, Eph. 6:12. Spirit that worketh in the children of disobedience, Eph. 2:2. The god of this world, 2 Cor. 4:4. Wicked one, Matt. 13:19, 38.

Instances of temptations by: Eve, Gen. 3:1, 4, 5, 14; 5:2; 2 Cor. 11:3. Job, Job 1:13-22; 2:7-10. David, 1 Chr.

1307

be the 'Son of God, <sup>m</sup>cast thyself down: for it is written, <sup>n, o</sup>He shall give his <sup>a</sup>angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jē'sus said unto him, It is written again, <sup>\*q</sup>Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the <sup>\*d</sup>evil taketh him up into an exceeding high <sup>r</sup>mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, <sup>\*a</sup>All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship <sup>\*me</sup>.

10 Then saith Jē'sus unto him, <sup>'</sup>Get thee hence, <sup>\*S</sup>ā'tan: for it is written, <sup>u, v</sup>Thou shalt <sup>w</sup>worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the <sup>\*d</sup>evil leaveth him, and, behold, <sup>p</sup>angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jē'sus had heard that <sup>z</sup>Jōhn was <sup>'</sup>cast into <sup>v</sup>prison, <sup>z</sup>he departed into <sup>a</sup>Gāl'-ī-lee;

13 And leaving <sup>v</sup>Nā'z'a-rēth, <sup>'</sup>he came and dwelt in <sup>a</sup>Cā-pēr-na-ūm, which is upon the sea coast,

in the borders of <sup>a</sup>Zāb'u-lōn and <sup>'</sup>Nēph'tha-līm:

14 That <sup>q</sup>it might be fulfilled which was spoken by <sup>h</sup>Ē-sā'ias the prophet, saying,

15 <sup>'</sup>The land of <sup>'</sup>Zāb'u-lōn, and the land of <sup>'</sup>Nēph'tha-līm, by the way of the sea, beyond <sup>'</sup>Jōr'dan, <sup>a</sup>Gāl'-lee of the Gēn'tiles;

16 The <sup>k</sup>people which sat in <sup>'</sup>darkness <sup>m</sup>saw great <sup>n</sup>light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 From that time Jē'sus began to <sup>p</sup>preach, and to say, <sup>p, q</sup>Re-pent: for the <sup>r</sup>kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jē'sus, walking by the <sup>†</sup>sea of Gāl'-lee, saw two brethren, Sī'mon called <sup>'</sup>Pē'tēr, and <sup>†</sup>Ān'drew his brother, casting a <sup>'</sup>net into the sea: for they were <sup>u</sup>fishers.

19 And <sup>'</sup>he saith unto <sup>w, z</sup>them, <sup>u, z</sup>Follow me, and <sup>a</sup>I will make you <sup>b, c</sup>fishers of men.

20 And they straightway

18 <sup>s</sup> Peter, Mark 5:37. <sup>t</sup> Net, Isa. 51:20. <sup>u</sup> Fishermen, Luke 5:2.

19 <sup>v</sup> Jesus, chooses disciples, Matt. 1:21. <sup>w</sup> Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16. <sup>x</sup> Apostles, selection of, Luke 6:13. <sup>y</sup> Call, to special religious duty, Phil. 3:14. <sup>z</sup> Commandment, enjoining discipleship, Deut. 8:2.—<sup>a</sup> Promise, to obedient, 2 Cor. 1:20. <sup>b</sup> Fishermen, figurative, Luke 5:2. <sup>c</sup> Agency, in salvation of men, Mark 1:17.

21:1. Jesus, Matt. 4:1-11; Mark 1:13; Luke 4:1-13; John 14:30. Judas, John 13:2, 27.

Kingdom of: Called gates of hell (R. V. hades), Matt. 16:18. To be destroyed, Gen. 3:15; Matt. 13:30; Rom. 16:20; 1 John 3:8.

Miscellany of facts concerning: Sterilizes the heart, Matt. 13:19, 38, 39; Mark 4:15; Luke 8:12. Causes, spiritual blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4; physical infirmities, Luke 13:16.

Devices of, 2 Cor. 2:11; 12:7; Eph. 6:11, 12, 16; 1 Thess. 2:18; 1 Tim. 3:6, 7.

Hymeneas and Alexander delivered to, 1 Tim. 1:20. Contents with Michael, Jude 9. Ministers of, dissemblers, 2 Cor. 11:15.

To be resisted, Eph. 4:27; Jas. 4:7; 1 Pet. 5:8, 9. Resistance of, effectual, 1 John 2:13; 5:18. Gracious deliverance from the power of, Acts 26:18; Col. 1:13.

To be cast out of this world, John 12:31. To be bound, Rev. 20:1-3.

Symbolized: By the serpent, Gen. 3:13; 2 Cor. 11:3. By the dragon, Rev. 12:3, 4.

Synagogue of, Rev. 2:9; 3:9.

See footnote, DEMONS, Matt. 4:24.

SEA OF GALILEE. Called SEA OF CHINNERETH, Num. 34:11; Deut. 3:17; Josh. 13:27; SEA OF CHINNEROTH, Josh. 13:3; LAKE OF GENNESARET, Luke 5:1; SEA OF TIBERIAS, John 21:1. Jesus calls disciples on the shore of, Matt. 4:18-22; Luke 5:1-11. Jesus teaches from a ship on, Matt. 13:1-3. Miracles of Jesus on, Matt. 8:24-32; 14:22-33; 17:27; Mark 4:37-39; Luke 5:1-9; 8:22-24; John 21:1-11.

† ANDREW, an apostle. A fisherman, Matt. 4:18. Of Bethsaida, John 1:44. A disciple of John, John 1:40. Fin's Peter, his brother, and brings him to Jesus, John 1:40 42. Call of, Matt. 4:18, 19; Mark 1:16, 17. His name appears in the list of the apostles, Matt. 10:2; Mark 3:18; Luke 6:14.

Asks the Master privately about the destruction of the temple, Mark 13:3, 4. Tells Jesus of the Greeks who sought to see him, John 12:20-22. Reports the number of loaves at the feed-

A. D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

e Or, Zebulun,  
tribe of, Gen.  
49:13.

f Or, Naphthali,  
tribe of, Num.  
1:42.

14

g Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

h Or, Isatah, Isa.  
1:1.

15

i Isa. 9:1, 2.

j Jordan, Gen.  
32:10.

16

k Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa. 73:3.

l Darkness, figura-  
tive, Gen. 1:2.

m Prophecies, ful-  
filled, Dan. 9:24.

n Light, figurative,  
Matt. 5:14.

17

o Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

p Repentance, bur-  
den of preaching  
of Jesus, Mark  
1:4.

q Decision, in-  
junctions con-  
cerning, Isa. 50:7.

r Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

18

s Peter, Mark 5:37. t Net, Isa. 51:20. u Fishermen, Luke 5:2.

19 v Jesus, chooses disciples, Matt. 1:21. w Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16. x Apostles, selection of, Luke 6:13. y Call, to special religious duty, Phil. 3:14. z Commandment, enjoining discipleship, Deut. 8:2.—a Promise, to obedient, 2 Cor. 1:20. b Fishermen, figurative, Luke 5:2. c Agency, in salvation of men, Mark 1:17.

20

21:1. Jesus, Matt. 4:1-11; Mark 1:13; Luke 4:1-13; John 14:30. Judas, John 13:2, 27.

Kingdom of: Called gates of hell (R. V. hades), Matt. 16:18. To be destroyed, Gen. 3:15; Matt. 13:30; Rom. 16:20; 1 John 3:8.

Miscellany of facts concerning: Sterilizes the heart, Matt. 13:19, 38, 39; Mark 4:15; Luke 8:12. Causes, spiritual blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4; physical infirmities, Luke 13:16.

Devices of, 2 Cor. 2:11; 12:7; Eph. 6:11, 12, 16; 1 Thess. 2:18; 1 Tim. 3:6, 7.

Hymeneas and Alexander delivered to, 1 Tim. 1:20. Contents with Michael, Jude 9. Ministers of, dissemblers, 2 Cor. 11:15.

To be resisted, Eph. 4:27; Jas. 4:7; 1 Pet. 5:8, 9. Resistance of, effectual, 1 John 2:13; 5:18. Gracious deliverance from the power of, Acts 26:18; Col. 1:13.

To be cast out of this world, John 12:31. To be bound, Rev. 20:1-3.

Symbolized: By the serpent, Gen. 3:13; 2 Cor. 11:3. By the dragon, Rev. 12:3, 4.

Synagogue of, Rev. 2:9; 3:9.

See footnote, DEMONS, Matt. 4:24.

SEA OF GALILEE. Called SEA OF CHINNERETH, Num. 34:11; Deut. 3:17; Josh. 13:27; SEA OF CHINNEROTH, Josh. 13:3; LAKE OF GENNESARET, Luke 5:1; SEA OF TIBERIAS, John 21:1. Jesus calls disciples on the shore of, Matt. 4:18-22; Luke 5:1-11. Jesus teaches from a ship on, Matt. 13:1-3. Miracles of Jesus on, Matt. 8:24-32; 14:22-33; 17:27; Mark 4:37-39; Luke 5:1-9; 8:22-24; John 21:1-11.

† ANDREW, an apostle. A fisherman, Matt. 4:18. Of Bethsaida, John 1:44. A disciple of John, John 1:40. Fin's Peter, his brother, and brings him to Jesus, John 1:40 42. Call of, Matt. 4:18, 19; Mark 1:16, 17. His name appears in the list of the apostles, Matt. 10:2; Mark 3:18; Luke 6:14.

Asks the Master privately about the destruction of the temple, Mark 13:3, 4. Tells Jesus of the Greeks who sought to see him, John 12:20-22. Reports the number of loaves at the feed-

1807

A.D. 31

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

20

d Obedience, exem-  
plified, Heb. 5:8.e Renunciation,  
of business for  
Christ, Luke 5:11.f Faith in Christ,  
exemplified, John  
6:69.g Self-denial, in-  
stances of, Mark  
8:34.

h Net, Isa. 51:20.

21

i Jesus, life of,  
Matt. 1:21.j James, Luke  
5:10.

k John, Mark 1:19.

23

l Galilee, Mark  
6:21.m Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.n Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.o Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.p Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.q Gospel, Mark  
13:10.r Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.s Disease, healing  
of, by Jesus, Ex.  
15:26.

24

t Fame of Jesus,  
Luke 5:15.u Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.v Afflictions, Psa.  
34:19.w Insanity, Prov.  
26:18.x Paralysis, Mark  
2:3.y R. V. epileptic,  
and palsied;

25

y Mark 5:20; 7:31.

z Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

a Judea, Luke 5:17.

b Jordan, Gen.  
32:10.

1

a Jesus, teacher, vs.  
1:48; Matt. 1:21.b Mountain, Jesus  
preaches from,  
Mic. 7:12.

a, e, f. <sup>1</sup>left their <sup>2</sup>nets, and fol-  
lowed him.

21 And going on from thence, <sup>1</sup>he  
saw other two brethren, <sup>1</sup>James  
the son of <sup>2</sup>Zēb'e-dee, and <sup>2</sup>Jōhn  
his brother, in a ship with Zēb'e-  
dee their father, mending their  
<sup>2</sup>nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately  
a, e, f. <sup>1</sup>left the ship and their  
father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jē'sus went about all  
<sup>1</sup>Gāl'ī-lee, m, n, <sup>2</sup>teaching in their  
<sup>2</sup>synagogues, and m, p <sup>3</sup>preaching  
the <sup>4</sup>gospel of the kingdom, and  
m, <sup>5</sup>healing all manner of <sup>6</sup>sick-  
ness and all manner of disease  
among the people.

24 And his <sup>1</sup>name went through-  
out all <sup>2</sup>Sy'ri-ā: and they  
brought unto him all <sup>3</sup>sick peo-  
ple that were taken with div-  
ers diseases and torments, and  
those which were possessed with  
<sup>4</sup>devils, and <sup>5</sup>those which were  
<sup>6</sup>lunatick, and those that had the  
<sup>7</sup>palsy; and <sup>8</sup>he healed them.

25 And there followed him great  
multitudes of people from <sup>1</sup>Gāl'ī-  
lee, and from <sup>2</sup>Dē-cāp'o-lis, and  
from <sup>3</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and from <sup>4</sup>Jū-  
dæ'a, and from beyond <sup>5</sup>Jōr'dan.

## CHAPTER 5

The sermon on the mount: 3 The beatitudes.  
13 The disciples of Jesus are the salt of  
the earth and the light of the world. 17  
Jesus came not to destroy the law, but to  
fulfill it. 21 He compares the teachings of  
the law of Moses with the Gospel message  
with reference to killing, 27 to adultery,  
31 to divorce, 33 to swearing, 38 to retri-  
bution, 43 and to love of enemies.

AND seeing the multitudes,  
<sup>a</sup>he went up into a  
<sup>b</sup>mountain: and when he was

ing of the five thousand, John 6:3, 9. Meets' with the disciples  
after the Lord's ascension, Acts 1:13.

§ ZEBEDEE. Father of James and John, Matt. 4:21; 20:  
20; 27:56; Mark 1:20; Luke 5:10.

+ DEMONS. Worship of, Lev. 17:7; Deut. 32:17; Psa. 106:  
37; 1 Cor. 10:20, 21. Worship of, forbidden, Lev. 17:7; Rev. 9:10.  
Cast out by Jesus, Matt. 4:24; 8:16, 28-32; Mark 1:23-26;  
3:11, 12, 22; 16:9; Luke 4:41.

Power over, given to the disciples, Matt. 10:1; Mark 6:7; 16:17.  
Cast out, by the disciples, Luke 10:17; by one who was not as-  
sociated with the disciples, Mark 9:38; by Peter, Acts 5:16;  
by Paul, Acts 16:16-18; 19:12; by Philip, Acts 8:7. Dis-  
ciples could not exel, Mark 9:18, 28, 29. Scav's sons could  
not exel, Acts 19:13-16. Parable of the man repossessed of,  
Matt. 12:43-45; Luke 11:24-26.

Jesus falsely accused of being possessed of, Matt. 12:24;  
Mark 3:22-30; Luke 11:15; John 7:20; 8:48, 52; 10:20.

Adversaries of men, Matt. 12:45.

set, his <sup>c</sup>disciples came unto  
him:

2 And <sup>a</sup>he opened his mouth,  
and <sup>a</sup>taught them, <sup>e</sup>saying,

3 <sup>1</sup>Blessed are the <sup>h, i, j</sup>poor in  
spirit: for <sup>k, l</sup>their's is the <sup>m</sup>king-  
dom of heaven.

4 <sup>n</sup>Blessed are they that <sup>o, p</sup>mourn:  
for <sup>1, q, r</sup>they shall be <sup>s</sup>comforted.

5 <sup>t</sup>Blessed are <sup>u</sup>the <sup>1, v</sup>meek: for  
<sup>w, x</sup>they shall <sup>y</sup>inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are <sup>z</sup>they which do  
<sup>1</sup>hunger and <sup>2</sup>thirst after  
<sup>3</sup>righteousness: for <sup>4</sup>they <sup>5</sup>shall  
be filled.

7 <sup>b</sup>Blessed are the <sup>c</sup>merciful: for  
<sup>d, e</sup>they shall obtain mercy.

8 <sup>f</sup>Blessed are the <sup>g</sup>pure in  
<sup>h</sup>heart: for <sup>i, j</sup>they shall see God.

9 <sup>k</sup>Blessed are the <sup>l</sup>peacemak-  
ers: for <sup>m, n</sup>they shall be called  
the <sup>o</sup>children of <sup>p</sup>God.

10 <sup>q</sup>Blessed are they which are  
<sup>r</sup>persecuted for <sup>s</sup>righteousness'  
sake: for <sup>t, u</sup>their's is the <sup>v</sup>king-  
dom of heaven.

11 <sup>b, p</sup>Blessed are ye, when men  
shall <sup>1</sup>revile you, and <sup>m</sup>persecute  
you, and shall <sup>q, r, s</sup>say all manner  
of evil against you falsely, for my  
sake.

12 <sup>t, u</sup>Rejoice, and be exceeding  
glad: for great is your <sup>v</sup>reward

y Thirst, figurative, John 4:14. z Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.  
Promise, to seekers, 2 Cor. 1:20. b Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. 7  
Mercy, rewards of, Deut. 5:10. d Righteous, promises to, Psa.  
10. e Promise, to the merciful, 2 Cor. 1:20. 8 f Purity of He  
1 Tim. 4:12. g Heart, renewed, Psa. 44:21. h Promise, to the p  
in heart, 2 Cor. 1:20. 9 i Peace, promises to promoters of, Jer.  
7. j Promise, to peacemakers, 2 Cor. 1:20. k Spiritual Adop  
Rom. 8:15. l God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2. 10 m Persecut  
of the righteous, John 15:20. n Promise, to the persecuted, v.  
2 Cor. 1:20. o Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24. 11 p Luke  
22. q False Accusation, 2 Tim. 3:3. r Slander, Prov. 10:  
3 Falsehood, Job 21:34. 1 R. V. reproach. 12 s Luke 6:23.  
Joy, under adversity, Psa. 5:11.

Testify to the divinity of Jesus, Matt. 8:29; Mark 1:23,  
3:11; 5:7; Luke 4:34; 8:27, 28.

Believe and tremble, Jas. 2:19. To be judged at the gene  
judgment, Matt. 8:29; 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6.

Instances of possession by: Two men of the Gergesen  
Matt. 8:28-34; Mark 5:2-20; Luke 8:26-33. The dumb m  
Matt. 9:32, 33. The blind and dumb man, Matt. 12:22; Lu  
11:14. The daughter of the Syrophenician woman, Matt.  
22-28; Mark 7:25-30. The epileptic child, Matt. 17:14-  
Mark 9:17-27; Luke 9:37-42. The man in the synagog  
Mark 1:23-26; Luke 4:33-35. Mary Magdalene, Mark 16  
Luke 8:2, 3. The herd of swine, Matt. 8:30-32; Luke 8:32.  
See footnote, SATAN, Matt. 4:10.

\* HUNGER. Figurative: Of spiritual desire, Psa. 107:  
Prov. 2:3-5; Isa. 55:1, 2; Amos 8:11-13; Matt. 5:6; Luke  
5:3; 6:21; John 6:35; 1 Pet. 2:2.

† REWARD. A MOTIVE, Isa. 40:10, 11. In Mo  
choice, Heb. 11:26. For valor, 1 Sam. 17:25; Judg. 1:13.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Heaven, the future  
home of the  
righteous, Luke  
18:22.

Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

13  
Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

Agency, in the  
salvation of men,  
Mark 1:17.

Salt, figurative,  
2 Kin. 2:20.

Influence, good,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

Backsliders, pun-  
ishment of, Jer.  
3:22.

14  
Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

15  
Mark 4:21; Luke  
8:16; 11:33.

Lamp, Ex. 27:20.  
R. V. the stand;

16  
Commandment,  
enjoining influ-  
ence for righteou-  
ness, Deut. 8:2.

Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

Glorifying God,  
Luke 5:25.

God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.

17  
Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.

Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

18  
Luke 16:17; 21:  
32.

Heavens, physical,  
destruction of,  
Psa. 8:3.

Earth, destruction  
of, Prov. 8:23.

19  
False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

Instruction, in re-  
vulsion, Prov. 23:  
23.

20  
Righteousness,  
Psa. 15:2.

To repentance, Lev. 26:40-45; Isa. 1:16-20; Acts 26:18.  
To obedience, Ex. 20:6; Lev. 25:18, 19; 26:3-13; Deut. 4:40;  
3, 18; 11:13-16, 18-21, 26-29; Isa. 1:16-20; 3:10; Heb.  
2:28. To faithfulness, Matt. 24:45-47 (with Luke 12:42-  
4); 25:14-23 (with Luke 19:12-27); Rev. 2:10; 22:12. To  
righteous conduct, Rom. 2:10; 1 Pet. 3:9-12. To patience,  
Heb. 10:36. To perseverance, Matt. 10:22 (with Mark 13:13);  
4:13; Rom. 2:6, 7; Gal. 6:9; Rev. 2:17, 25-28; 3:5, 11, 12,  
11; 21:7. To honesty, Deut. 25:15. To follow Christ, Matt.  
6:24-27; 20:1-16; 25:34-46; Mark 10:21; Luke 12:8; 2 Pet.  
1:10, 11. To endure persecution, Luke 6:22, 23; Heb. 10:34.  
To endure tribulation, Rev. 2:7, 10; 7:14-17. To love ene-  
mies, Luke 6:35. To deliver the oppressed, Jer. 22:3, 4. To  
honor parents, Ex. 20:12; Eph. 6:1-3. To hallow the Sabbath,  
Ex. 17:24-26. To bestow charity, Deut. 15:9-11; 24:19. To  
show kindness to animals, Deut. 22:7.

in "heaven: for so <sup>m</sup>persecuted  
they the <sup>w</sup>prophets which were  
before you.

13 ¶ <sup>x</sup>Ye are the <sup>s</sup>salt of the  
earth: but if the salt have lost  
his <sup>a</sup>savour, wherewith shall it  
be salted? it is thenceforth  
good for nothing, but to be  
<sup>d</sup>cast out, and to be trodden  
under foot of men.

14 ¶Ye are the <sup>l</sup>light of the  
world. A city that is set on an  
hill cannot be hid.

15 ¶Neither do men light a  
<sup>c</sup>candle, and put it under a  
bushel, but on <sup>a</sup>a candlestick;  
and it giveth light unto all that  
are in the house.

16 ¶Let your <sup>l</sup>light so shine be-  
fore men, that they may see your  
good <sup>w</sup>works, and <sup>h</sup>glorify your  
<sup>f</sup>Father which is in <sup>h</sup>heaven.

17 ¶Think not that <sup>i</sup>I am  
come to destroy the <sup>l</sup>law, or the  
prophets: I am not come to de-  
stroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you,  
<sup>m</sup>Till <sup>h</sup>heaven and <sup>e</sup>earth pass,  
one jot or one tittle shall in no  
wise pass from the <sup>l</sup>law, till all  
be fulfilled.

19 ¶Whosoever therefore shall  
break one of these least com-  
mandments, and shall teach men  
so, he shall be called the least  
in the <sup>k</sup>kingdom of heaven:  
but whosoever shall <sup>r</sup>do and  
<sup>t</sup>teach them, the same shall be  
called great in the kingdom of  
heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That ex-  
cept your <sup>r</sup>righteousness shall ex-  
ceed the <sup>r</sup>righteousness of the

<sup>w</sup>scribes and <sup>p</sup>Pharisees, ye  
shall in no case enter into the  
<sup>k</sup>kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶Ye have heard that it was  
said by them of old time,  
<sup>i</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>k</sup>kill; and  
whosoever shall kill <sup>w</sup>shall be in  
danger of the judgment:

22 But <sup>i</sup>I say unto you, That  
<sup>w</sup>whosoever is <sup>d</sup>angry with his  
<sup>b</sup>brother <sup>w</sup>without a cause <sup>d</sup>shall  
be in danger of the judgment:  
and whosoever shall say to  
his brother, <sup>r</sup>Rā'cā, <sup>d</sup>shall be  
in danger of the council: but  
whosoever shall say, Thou fool,  
<sup>d</sup>shall be in danger of <sup>h</sup>hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy  
<sup>g</sup>gift to the <sup>a</sup>altar, and there  
rememberest that thy <sup>b</sup>brother  
hath <sup>o</sup>ught against thee;

24 Leave there thy <sup>g</sup>gift before  
the altar, and go thy way; <sup>f</sup>first  
be <sup>r</sup>reconciled to thy brother,  
and then come and offer thy  
gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary  
quickly, whiles thou art in the  
way with him; <sup>l</sup>lest <sup>a</sup>at any  
time the adversary deliver thee  
to the <sup>j</sup>judge, and the judge de-  
liver thee to the officer, and thou  
be cast into <sup>m</sup>prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee,  
<sup>w</sup>Thou shalt by no means come  
out thence, till thou hast paid  
the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶Ye have heard that it was  
said <sup>o</sup>by them of old time, <sup>o</sup>Thou  
shalt not commit <sup>a</sup>adultery:

28 But <sup>i</sup>I say unto you, <sup>r</sup>That  
whosoever looketh on a woman  
to <sup>l</sup>lust after her hath committed

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>w</sup> Scribe, hypocrisy  
of, reproved by  
Jesus, 1 Kin. 4:3.  
<sup>v</sup> Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.

21  
<sup>w</sup> Ex. 20:13.

<sup>x</sup> Homicide, felonious,  
Deut. 5:17.

<sup>y</sup> Punishment, accord-  
ing to deeds,  
Lev. 26:41.

22  
<sup>z</sup> Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

<sup>a</sup> Commandment,  
forbidding un-  
righteous anger,  
Deut. 8:2.

<sup>b</sup> Anger, Psa. 37:8.  
c Brother, Prov.  
18:24.

<sup>d</sup> Punishment, accord-  
ing to deeds,  
Lev. 26:41.

<sup>e</sup> Speech, evil, Col.  
4:6.

<sup>f</sup> Hell, Mark 9:43.

<sup>g</sup> R. V. omits  
without a cause

23  
<sup>h</sup> Offerings, Lev.  
6:17.

<sup>i</sup> Altar, Gen. 8:20.  
d R. V. ought

24  
<sup>k</sup> Commandment,  
enjoining reconcil-  
iation between  
brethren, Deut.  
8:2.

<sup>l</sup> Reconciliation,  
between man and  
man, 2 Cor. 5:18.

25  
<sup>m</sup> Prudence, in  
avoiding litigation,  
2 Chr. 2:12.

<sup>n</sup> Judge, Judg.  
2:18.

<sup>o</sup> Prison, Gen.  
39:20.

<sup>p</sup> R. V. haply the

26  
<sup>q</sup> Debtor, laws concern-  
ing, Luke  
7:41.

27  
<sup>r</sup> Ex. 20:14; Deut.  
5:18.

<sup>s</sup> Adultery, forbid-  
den, Lev. 20:10.

<sup>t</sup> R. V. omits by  
them of old time,

28  
<sup>u</sup> Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

<sup>v</sup> Chastity, enjoined,  
Job 31:1.

<sup>w</sup> Lust, 2 Pet. 1:4.

† LIGHT. Physical, see footnote, LIGHT, Gen. 1:3.  
Figurative: Of the Lord, Psa. 27:1; Isa. 60:19, 20; Jas.  
1:17; 1 John 1:5, 7; 2:8-10. Of the Lord's word, Psa. 119:  
105; Prov. 6:23. Of personal influence for righteousness,  
Matt. 5:14-16; Mark 4:21; Luke 8:16; Eph. 5:8, 14; Phil.  
2:15; 1 Thess. 5:5. Of John the Baptist, John 5:35. Of  
spiritual understanding, Isa. 8:20; Luke 11:33-36; 2 Cor. 4:6. Of the Gospel, 2 Cor. 4:4, 6.  
Of spiritual wisdom, Psa. 119:130; Isa. 2:5; 2 Pet. 1:19.  
Of righteousness, Matt. 5:16; Acts 26:18; 1 Pet. 2:9.  
Of heavenly glory, Rev. 21:23. Of Christ's heavenly glory, 1 Tim. 6:16.  
Of Christ's kingdom, Isa. 58:8. Of the Saviour, Isa. 49:6; Mal.  
4:2; Matt. 4:16; Luke 2:32; John 1:4, 5, 7-9; 3:10-21;  
8:12; 9:5; 12:35, 36, 46; Rev. 21:23.  
† LITIGATION. To be avoided, Prov. 17:14; 20:25; 25:  
8-10; Matt. 5:25, 40; Luke 12:58; 1 Cor. 6:1-8.



A.D. 31

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.*i* Adultery, defined,  
Lev. 20:10.*u* Heart, Psa. 44:21.

29

*v* Mark 9:43-48.*w* Holiness, Ex. 39:30.*x* Eye, figurative,  
of evil pleasure,  
Matt. 6:22.*y* Temptation, to be  
avoided, Luke  
11:4.*z* Self-denial, Mark  
8:34.*a* Commandment,  
enjoining holiness,  
Deut. 5:2.*b* Wicked, punishment  
of, Psa.  
73:3.*c* Hell, the future  
abode of the wicked,  
Mark 9:43.*d* R. V. causeth  
thee to stumble,

30

*d* Holiness, Ex. 39:30.*e* Temptation, to be  
avoided, Luke  
11:4.*f* Self-denial, Mark  
8:34.

31

*g* Law, of Moses,  
temporary, Deut.  
33:2.*h* Divorce, Mosaic  
laws concerning,  
Matt. 19:7.*i* Wife, Prov. 5:18.

32

*j* Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.*k* Matt. 19:9; Mark  
10:11, 12; Luke  
16:18.*l* Marriage, indis-  
soluble, Gen.  
34:9.*m* Commandment,  
enjoining fidelity  
in marriage,  
Deut. 8:2.*n* Adultery, Lev.  
20:10.

33

*o* Lev. 19:12; Num.  
30:2.*p* Covenant, bind-  
ing, Deut. 29:1.

34

*q* Commandment,  
forbidding pro-  
fane swearing,  
Deut. 8:2.*r* Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.*s* Throne, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 2:19.

35

*t* Earth, Prov. 8:23.*u* Footstool, figurative,  
1 Chr. 28:2.*v* Jerusalem, oaths taken in  
name of, Judg. 19:10.*w* God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.*x* Conversation, profane,  
forbidden, Psa. 50:23.*y* Relation, Deut. 19:19.*z* Malice, Eph. 4:31.<sup>1</sup>adultery with her already in his  
<sup>u</sup>heart.29 <sup>v,w</sup>And if thy right <sup>x</sup>eye  
<sup>1</sup>offend thee, <sup>z</sup>pluck it out,  
and cast it from thee: for it is  
profitable for thee that one of thy  
members should perish, and not  
that thy whole body should be  
<sup>b</sup>cast into hell.30 <sup>a</sup>And if thy right hand <sup>1</sup>of-  
fend thee, <sup>a</sup>cut it off, and cast it  
from thee: for it is profitable for  
thee that one of thy members  
should perish, and not that thy  
whole body should be <sup>b</sup>cast into  
hell.31 ¶ It hath been <sup>a</sup>said, Whoso-  
ever shall <sup>1</sup>put away his <sup>1</sup>wife, let  
him give her a writing of di-  
vorcement:32 But <sup>1</sup>I say unto you, That  
<sup>1,m</sup>whosoever shall <sup>h</sup>put away his  
<sup>1</sup>wife, saving for the cause of for-  
nication, causeth her to commit  
<sup>n</sup>adultery: and whosoever shall  
marry her that is divorced com-  
mitteth adultery.33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that  
it hath been <sup>a</sup>said by them of old  
time, <sup>o</sup>Thou shalt not forswear  
thyself, but <sup>2</sup>shalt perform unto  
the Lord thine oaths:34 But I say unto you, <sup>q</sup>Swear  
not at all; neither by <sup>1</sup>heaven;  
for it is God's <sup>1</sup>throne:35 Nor by the <sup>1</sup>earth; for it is  
his <sup>u</sup>footstool: neither by <sup>1</sup>Jê-ru'-  
sâ-lêm; for it is the city of the  
great <sup>w</sup>King.36 <sup>q</sup>Neither shalt thou swear  
by thy head, because thou canst  
not make one hair white or black.37 But let your communication  
be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for  
<sup>x</sup>whatsoever is more than these  
cometh of evil.38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath  
been <sup>a</sup>said, <sup>y</sup>2An eye for an eye,  
and a tooth for a tooth:39 But <sup>a</sup>I say unto you,  
<sup>8,b</sup>That ye <sup>d,e</sup>resist not evil: but  
whosoever shall smite thee on  
thy right cheek, turn to him the  
other also.40 And if any man will sue thee  
at the law, and take away thy  
coat, <sup>b</sup>let him have thy cloak  
also.41 And whosoever shall compel  
thee to go a mile, <sup>d</sup>go with him  
twain.42 <sup>1</sup>Give to <sup>h</sup>him that asketh  
thee, and from him that would  
<sup>1</sup>borrow of <sup>1</sup>thee <sup>k</sup>turn not thou  
away.43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath  
been said, <sup>1,m</sup>Thou shalt <sup>1</sup>love  
thy <sup>o</sup>neighbour, and <sup>2</sup>hate thine  
<sup>q</sup>enemy.44 <sup>1</sup>But <sup>a</sup>I say unto you, <sup>1</sup>Love  
your <sup>q</sup>enemies, <sup>1</sup>bless them that  
<sup>10</sup>curse you, <sup>11</sup>do <sup>1</sup>good to them  
that hate you, and <sup>u</sup>pray for  
them which despitefully use you,  
and persecute you;45 <sup>w</sup>That <sup>x</sup>ye may be the <sup>1</sup>child-  
ren of your <sup>2</sup>Father which is in  
<sup>q</sup>heaven: for <sup>1</sup>he maketh his  
<sup>a,d</sup>sun to rise on the <sup>1</sup>evil and on  
the <sup>1</sup>good, and sendeth <sup>d</sup>rain on  
the just and on the unjust.46 For <sup>h</sup>if ye love them which  
love you, what reward have ye?  
do not even the <sup>1</sup>publicans the  
same?47 And if ye <sup>1</sup>salute your breth-  
ren only, what do ye more <sup>than</sup>  
<sup>others</sup>? do not even the <sup>12</sup>publi-  
cans so?48 <sup>18</sup>Be <sup>1</sup>ye therefore <sup>m</sup>perfect,  
even <sup>n</sup>as your <sup>o,p,q</sup>Father which  
is in <sup>q</sup>heaven is <sup>1</sup>perfect.remainder of this verse. 45 <sup>w</sup> Luke 6:35. <sup>x</sup> Promise, to the  
who love enemies, 2 Cor. 1:20. <sup>y</sup> Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:  
<sup>z</sup> God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.—a Heaven, God's dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22. <sup>b</sup> God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>c</sup> Sun, Josh. 10:  
<sup>d</sup> Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2. <sup>e</sup> Wicked, Psa. 73:  
<sup>f</sup> Righteous, Psa. 64:10. <sup>g</sup> Rain, 2 Sam. 1:21. 46 <sup>h</sup> Luke 6:35:  
<sup>i</sup> Publicans, Matt. 11:19. 47 <sup>j</sup> Salutations, Luke 1:44. 12 R.  
Gentiles the same? 48 <sup>k</sup> Commandment, enjoining perfect  
Deut. 8:2. <sup>l</sup> Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. <sup>m</sup> Perfect  
Heb. 6:1. <sup>n</sup> Example, God our, John 13:15. <sup>o</sup> God, holiness  
Gen. 2:2. <sup>p</sup> God, perfection of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>q</sup> God, fatherhood  
Gen. 2:2. <sup>r</sup> Holiness, Ex. 39:30. 13 R. V. Ye therefore  
shall be

A.D. 31

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

39

*a* Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.*b* Revenge, forbid-  
den, vs. 30-40  
Ezek. 25:15.*c* Forgiveness,  
Matt. 18:21.*d* Commandment,  
forbidding resis-  
tance, Deut. 8:*e* Meekness, en-  
joined, Psa. 41:*f* R. V. Resist  
him that is ev

42

*f* Kindness, en-  
joined, Acts  
28:2.*g* Liberality, en-  
joined, 1 Tim.  
6:18.*h* Poor, liberality  
to, Prov. 21:13*i* Borrowing, Ex.  
22:14.*j* Creditor, laws  
concerning, De  
15:2.*k* Lending, Deut.  
15:2.

43

*l* Lev. 19:18.*m* Law, of Moses  
temporary, De  
33:2.*n* Love, of man  
to man, 1 John 4:*o* Neighbor, Luk  
10:29.*p* Hatred, Prov.  
15:17.*q* Enemy, Prov.  
24:17.

44

*r* Luke 6:27, 28.*s* Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.*t* Good for Evil,  
Luke 6:27.*u* Intercession, Ju  
27:18.*v* Prayer, for en-  
emies, enjoined,  
Acts 6:4.*w* R. V. and pu  
for*x* R. V. persecu*y* R. V. omits

44

*r* Luke 6:27, 28.*s* Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.*t* Good for Evil,  
Luke 6:27.*u* Intercession, Ju  
27:18.*v* Prayer, for en-  
emies, enjoined,  
Acts 6:4.*w* R. V. and pu  
for*x* R. V. persecu*y* R. V. omits

A.D. 31  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
Commandment,  
warning against  
ostentation in  
giving, Deut. 8:2.  
Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

Watchfulness,  
enjoined, over  
motives, Matt.  
24:42.

Giving, rules for,  
1 Cor. 16:2.  
Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

Liberality, with-  
out ostentation,  
1 Tim. 6:18.

Motive, Psa.  
106:8.

R. V. righteous-  
ness

2  
Trumpet, Josh.  
6:4.

Hypocrisy, warn-  
ings against, Jas.  
3:17.

Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.

R. V. have re-  
ceived

3  
Commandment,  
enjoining secrecy  
in giving alms,  
Deut. 8:2.

4  
God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.

Promise, to the  
liberal, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

R. V. omits  
openly.

5  
Prayer, postures  
in, Acts 6:4.

6  
Prayer, private,  
enjoined, Jas.  
6:4.

Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

Commandment,  
forbidding ostenta-  
tion in prayer,  
Deut. 8:2.

Prayer, answer to,  
promised, Acts  
6:4.

7  
Prayer, profuse,  
to be avoided,  
Acts 6:4.

Commandment, enjoining simplicity in worship, Deut. 8:2.

Gentiles, ignorant worship of, vs. 8, 31, 32; Acts 10:45.

4 R. V. gentiles

## CHAPTER 6

The sermon on the mount continued: Alms-  
giving, 5 prayer, 16 and fasting. 19  
Where our treasure is to be laid up. 24  
No man can serve two masters. 25 Anxi-  
ety about worldly things forbidden. 33  
The kingdom of God to be first sought.

a, b TAKE heed that ye do not  
c your <sup>1, d, e, f</sup> alms before

men, <sup>g</sup> to be seen of them: other-  
wise ye have no reward of your  
Father which is in heaven.

2 <sup>a, b</sup> Therefore <sup>d</sup> when thou <sup>e</sup> doest  
thine <sup>f</sup> alms, do not sound a  
trumpet before thee, as the  
hypocrites do in the <sup>g</sup> syna-  
gogues and in the streets, <sup>h</sup> that  
they may have glory of men.  
Verily I say unto you, They  
have their reward.

3 <sup>b</sup> But <sup>d</sup> when thou <sup>e</sup> doest  
alms, <sup>h</sup> let not thy left hand  
know what thy right hand doeth:  
4 That thine <sup>f</sup> alms may be in  
secret: and thy <sup>g</sup> Father which  
seeth in secret himself <sup>h</sup> shall  
reward <sup>i</sup> thee <sup>j</sup> openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest,  
thou shalt not be as the <sup>g</sup> hypo-  
crites are: for they love to <sup>h</sup> pray  
standing in the <sup>i</sup> synagogues and  
in the corners of the streets, <sup>j</sup> that  
they may be seen of men. Verily  
I say unto you, They <sup>k</sup> have their  
reward.

6 But thou, when thou <sup>a, b</sup> pray-  
est, <sup>c</sup> enter into thy closet, and  
when thou hast shut thy door,  
pray to thy <sup>d</sup> Father which is in  
secret; <sup>e</sup> and thy Father which  
seeth in secret shall reward  
thee <sup>f</sup> openly.

7 But when ye <sup>a</sup> pray, <sup>b</sup> use not  
vain repetitions, as the <sup>c, d</sup> w<sup>h</sup>ea-  
then do: for they think that they  
shall be heard for their much  
speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto  
them: for your <sup>e, f</sup> Father know-  
eth what things ye have need of,  
before ye ask him.

9 <sup>a</sup> After this manner therefore  
pray ye: Our <sup>a</sup> Father which art in  
heaven, Hallowed be thy <sup>c</sup> name.

10 <sup>a</sup> Thy kingdom come. <sup>d</sup> Thy  
will be done in earth, as it is in  
heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily  
bread.

12 And <sup>a</sup> forgive us our debts,  
as we <sup>b, c</sup> forgive our <sup>d</sup> debtors.

13 And lead us not into <sup>a</sup> tempta-  
tion, but deliver us from <sup>b</sup> evil:  
For <sup>c</sup> thine is the kingdom, and  
the <sup>d</sup> power, and the <sup>e</sup> glory, for  
ever. Amen.

14 For if ye <sup>a, b</sup> forgive <sup>c</sup> men  
their trespasses, your heavenly  
<sup>a, b</sup> Father <sup>c</sup> will also <sup>d</sup> forgive  
you:

15 But if ye <sup>a, b</sup> forgive not men  
their trespasses, neither will your  
Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover when ye <sup>a</sup> fast,  
be not, as the <sup>b</sup> hypocrites, of a  
sad <sup>c</sup> countenance: for they dis-  
figure their faces, <sup>d</sup> that they may  
appear unto men to fast. Verily  
I say unto you, They have their  
reward.

17 But thou, when thou <sup>a</sup> fast-  
est, <sup>b</sup> anoint thine head, and  
<sup>c</sup> wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto  
men to <sup>a</sup> fast, but unto thy <sup>a</sup> Fa-  
ther which is in secret: and thy  
Father, which <sup>b</sup> seeth in secret,  
<sup>c</sup> shall reward <sup>d</sup> thee <sup>e</sup> openly.

19 ¶ <sup>a, b</sup> Lay not up for your-

self Commandment, forbidding ostentation in fasting, vs. 51, 18; Deut. 8:2. s Hypocrisy, warnings against, Jas. 3:17. t Covin enance, sad, Prov. 15:13. u Motive, Psa. 106:8. v Another, Deut. 28:40. w Abduction, Judg. 19:21. x God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2. y Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20. z Righteous, promises a, Psa. 64:10. 8 R. V. omits openly. 19—a Commandment, forbid-  
ding worldliness, Deut. 8:2. b Worldliness, admonitions against,  
1 John 2:15.

Rewarded, Deut. 14:28, 29; 15:10; Matt. 19:21; Luke  
12:33; 2 Cor. 9:6.

Instances of giving: Zacchaeus, Luke 19:8. Dor-  
cas, Acts 9:36. Cornelius, Acts 10:2. The early Chris-  
tians, Acts 2:44, 45; 4:34-37; 6:1-3; 11:29, 30; 24:17;  
Rom. 15:25-28; 1 Cor. 16:1-4; 2 Cor. 8:1-4; 9:1; Heb. 6:  
10.

See footnote, LIBERALITY, 1 Tim. 6:18.

\* ALMS. Solicited by the unfortunate, John 9:8; Acts  
3:2.

Giving of: To be done, with simplicity, Matt. 6:1-4; with  
liberality, Deut. 15:11; Rom. 12:8; with cheerfulness, 2 Cor.  
7:7. Love of God inspires to, 1 John 3:17.

Enjoined, Lev. 25:35; Deut. 15:7-11; Isa. 58:7; Matt.  
4:12; Luke 11:41; 2 Cor. 9:5; Gal. 2:10; 1 Tim. 6:18; Heb.  
3:16.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
z God, foreknowl-  
edge of, Gen. 2:2.

9  
y Luke 11:2-4.

z Prayer, Lord's  
prayer, Acts 6:4.

11  
a God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

b Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.

c God, name of, to  
be revered,  
Gen. 2:2.

10  
d God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

e Will of God,  
supreme rule of  
duty, Mark 3:35.

11  
f Temporal Bless-  
ings, prayer for,  
Psa. 103:2.

12  
g Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

h Forgiveness, of  
enemies, Matt.  
18:21.

i Enemy, forgive-  
ness of, Prov.  
24:17.

5 R. V. also have  
forgiven

13  
j Temptation,  
prayer against  
being led into,  
Luke 11:4.

k God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

l God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

6 R. V. the <sup>a</sup> alone

7 R. V. omits the  
remainder of  
this verse.

14  
m Charitableness,  
Prov. 10:12.

n God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

o Promise, to the  
forgiving, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

15  
p Hatred, Prov.  
15:17.

16  
q Fasting, precepts  
concerning, Zech.  
8:19.

## A.D. 31

See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

*c* Treasure, Luke 12:33.

*d* Riches, the heart not to be set upon, Eccl. 4:8.

*e* Moth, Job 4:19.

*f* Theft, Mark 7:22.

*g* R. V. consume.

## 20

*g* Commandment, enjoining laying up treasure in heaven, Deut. 8:2.

*h* Heaven, the future home of the righteous, Luke 18:22.

## 22

*i* Lamp, figurative, Ex. 27:20.

*j* Conscience, Acts 23:1.

*k* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

*l* Commandment, implied, enjoining an exact conscience, vs. 22-24; Deut. 8:2.

*m* R. V. lamp

## 23

*n* Conscience, corrupt, Acts 23:1.

*o* Wisdom, worldly, Prov. 2:2.

*p* Wicked, described, Isa. 73:3.

*q* Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2.

*r* Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

## 24

*s* Decision, injunctions concerning, Isa. 50:7.

*t* Servant, Jer. 2:14.

*u* Obedience, Heb. 5:8.

*v* Master, Col. 4:1.

*w* Luke 16:9, 11, 13.

## 25

*x* Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.

*y* Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.

*z* Luke 12:22-31.

*a* Commandment, forbidding anxiety, Deut. 8:2.

*b* Anxiously, forbidden, 1 Pet. 5:7.

*c* Worldliness, admonitions

against, 1 John 2:15. *d* R. V. Be not anxious *e* R. V. the food, *f* Animals, God's care of, Jer. 27:15; *g* Barn, Prov. 3:10. *h* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2. *i* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

† **EYE. Figurative:** Of God's omniscience, Psa. 11:4; Prov. 15:3. Of his justice, Amos 9:8. Of his holiness, Hab. 1:13. Of his care, Psa. 33:18; 34:15; 1 Pet. 3:12.

Of the moral state, Matt. 7:3-5; 13:15, 16; Mark 7:22. Of moral perception, Matt. 6:22, 23; Mark 8:18; Luke 10:23; Acts 26:18.

Of insatiable desire, Prov. 27:20; Eccl. 1:8; 2 Pet. 2:14. Of evil pleasure, Matt. 5:29; 18:9; Mark 9:47.

Anthropomorphic uses of, Deut. 11:12; Psa. 33:18; 34:15; Isa. 1:15; 3:8; Hab. 1:13.

See footnote, ANTHROPOMORPHISMS, Gen. 11:5.

† **BORROWING TROUBLE.** Forbidden, Matt. 6:25-34; John 14:1; Phil. 6:4; 1 Pet. 5:7.

Instances of: Israelites, at the Red Sea, Ex. 14:10-12; about water, Ex. 15:23-25; 17:12, 3; Num. 20:1-13; about

selves *c*, treasures upon earth, where *d* moth and rust doth *e* corrupt, and where thieves break through and *f* steal:

20 But *g* lay up for yourselves *h* treasures in *i* heaven, where neither *d* moth nor rust doth *e* corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor *f* steal:

21 For where your *h* treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The *j*, *k* light of the body is the *l*, *m* eye: *n* if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine *o*, *p* eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of *q*, darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *r* is that darkness!

24 *s* No *t* man can *u* serve two *v* masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. *w* Ye cannot serve God and *x* mammon.

25 Therefore *y* I say unto you, *z*, *a*, *b* Take no *c*, thought for your life, *d* what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than *e* meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the *f* fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into *g* barns; yet your heavenly *h*, Father

*i* feedeth them. *j* Are ye not *k* much better than they?

27 Which of you by *l*, taking thought can add one *m* cubit unto his stature?

28 And why *n* take ye *o*, thought for *p* raiment? Consider the *q* lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet *r* I say unto you, That even *s* Sol'o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 *t* Wherefore, if *u* God so clothe the *v* grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the *w* oven, *x* shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 *y* Therefore *z* take no *a* thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be *b* clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the *c* Gën'tiles seek:) *d* for your heavenly *e* Father *f* knoweth that ye have *g* need of all these things.

33 But *h* seek *i* ye first the *j* kingdom *k* of God, and *l* his righteousness; and *m*, *n* all these things shall be added unto you.

34 *o*, *p* Take therefore no *q* thought for the morrow: for the morrow *r* shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *s* is the evil thereof.

17 R. V. omits of God, *t* Deut. 8:2. *u* Anxiety, 1 Pet. 5:7. 18 R. V. will be anxious itself.

food, Ex. 16:2, 3; Num. 11:4-33; when Moses tarried in mount, Ex. 32:1; when the spies brought their adverse report, Num. 13:28, 29, 31-33; 14:1-4, with vs. 4-12. *h* Elms under the juniper tree and in the cave, 1 Kin. 19:4-15. *i* Disciples, as to how the multitude could be fed, Matt. 14: Mark 6:35-37; in the tempest, when Jesus was asleep in ship, Matt. 8:23-26; Mark 4:36-39; Luke 8:22-24; *j* Jesus was crucified, Luke 24:4-9, 24-31, 36-40. *k* Mark the sepulchre, John 20:11-17. The people in the ship, Acts 27:22-25, 30-36.

|| **L.I.V.** The principal chapters of the temple ornamented with carvings of, 1 Kin. 7:19, 22. Molded on the of the molten laver in the temple, 1 Kin. 7:26; 2 Chr. Lessons of trust gathered from, Matt. 6:28-30; Luke 12: Lips of the beloved compared to, Song 5:13.

## A.D. 31

See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

*g* Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.

*h* Promise, implied, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

13 R. V. of more value

## 27

*i* Cubit, Ex. 3

14 R. V. being anxious

## 28

*j* Commandment, forbidding anxiety, Deut. 8:2.

*k* Dress, Zech. 15 R. V. are ye of anxious concern

## 29

*l* Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.

*m* Solomon, 2 Kings 12:24.

## 30

*n* Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22.

*o* Grass, Isa. 40:7.

*p* Oven, Ex. 8:1

## 31

16 R. V. Be not therefore anxious,

## 32

*q* Gentiles, Acts 10:45.

*r* God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

## 33

*s* Commandment, enjoining seeking the kingdom, Deut. 8:2.

*t* Seekers, Isa. 55:6.

*u* Church, called kingdom of God, Matt. 16:18.

*v* God, righteousness of, Gen. 22:16.

*w* Promise, implied, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*x* Righteous, promised to, Psa. 61:10.

## 34

*y* Commandment, forbidding anxiety, 1 Pet. 5:7.

18 R. V. will be anxious itself.



A.D. 31  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
Luke 6:37, 38.  
Commandment,  
forbidding un-  
charitable judg-  
ment, Deut. 8:2.  
Charitableness,  
enjoined, Prov.  
10:12.

2  
Mark 4:24; Luke  
6:38.  
R. V. omits  
again.

3  
Luke 6:41, 42.  
Commandment,  
implied, against  
self-righteous-  
ness, Deut. 8:2.  
Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:11.  
Eye, figurative,  
Matt. 6:22.  
Luke 6:41, 42.

4  
R. V. cast

5  
Hypocrisy, warn-  
ings against, Jas.  
3:17.

6  
Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

Dog, figurative,  
1 Kin. 21:19.

Wicked, com-  
pared to dogs and  
swine, Psa. 73:3.

Pearl, figurative,  
Rev. 17:4.  
Swine, figurative,  
Lev. 11:7.

7  
Luke 11:9-13.  
Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.

Commandment,  
enjoining prayer,  
Deut. 8:2.

Prayer, answer  
to, promised, Acts  
6:4.

Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

Seekers, Isa.  
55:6.

Promise, to seek-  
ers, vs. 8-11;  
2 Cor. 1:20.

9  
Parents, affection  
of, 2 Cor. 12:14.  
Bread, Ezek.  
4:13.

## CHAPTER 7

The sermon on the mount concluded: <sup>6</sup>Rash judgment reprov'd. <sup>6</sup>Holy things not to be given to dogs. <sup>7</sup>The duty and efficacy of prayer. <sup>13</sup>The strait gate. <sup>13</sup>False prophets. <sup>24</sup>The house built upon a rock, or upon the sand.

\*.a **JUDGE** not, that ye be not  
b. judged.

2 For with what judgment ye  
judge, ye shall be judged: and  
d with what measure ye mete, it  
shall be measured to you again.

3 e, f And i why beholdest thou  
the mote that is in thy brother's  
h eye, but considerest not the  
i beam that is in thine own  
eye?

4 O how wilt thou say to thy  
brother, f. Let me pull out the  
mote out of thine h eye; and, be-  
hold, a i beam is in thine own  
eye?

5 e, f Thou i hypocrite, first cast  
out the beam out of thine own  
h eye; and then shalt thou see  
clearly to cast out the mote out  
of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ k Give not that which is holy  
unto the l, m dogs, neither cast ye  
your n pearls before o swine, lest  
they trample them under their  
feet, and turn again and rend  
you.

7 ¶ p, q, r Ask, and i it shall be  
given e you; seek, and s, u, v ye  
shall find; knock, and i it shall  
be opened unto you:

8 For v every one that a, s asketh  
receiveth; and he that u seeketh  
findeth; and to him that knock-  
eth s, u it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you,  
whom if w his son ask x bread,  
will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a y fish, will he  
give him a z serpent?

11 If a ye then, being evil, know  
how to give good gifts unto your  
children, b how much more shall  
your c, d Father which is in heav-  
en give good things to them that  
ask him?

12 e, f Therefore all things  
g whatsoever ye would that men  
should do to you, h do ye even so  
to them: for this is the i law and  
the prophets.

13 ¶ k, l Enter ye in at the s strait  
m gate: for wide i is the gate, and  
broad i is the n way, that leadeth  
to o destruction, and p many there  
be which go in thereat:

14 i Because strait i is the m gate,  
and n narrow i is the n way, which  
leadeth unto life, and q few there  
be that find it.

15 ¶ r, s Beware of false p proph-  
ets, which come to you in  
u sheep's clothing, but inwardly  
they are v ravening w wolves.

16 x, y Ye shall know e them by  
their fruits. Do men gather  
z grapes of a, b thorns, or c figs of  
b, d thistles?

17 Even so every e good tree  
bringeth forth i good fruit; but a  
b, d, h corrupt tree bringeth forth  
i evil fruit.

18 A e good tree cannot bring  
forth i evil fruit, neither can a  
b, d, h corrupt tree bring forth  
i good fruit.

19 Every tree that i bringeth

16 x Luke 6:43, 44. y Nature, laws of, uniform in operation, Jas. 3:12. z Grape, Lev. 25:5.—a Thorn, Hos. 2:6. b Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3. c Fig Tree, fruit of, Luke 13:6. d Thistle, Hos. 10:8. e Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. f Righteousness, Psa. 15:2. g False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1. h Depravity, Job 15:14. i Sin, Rom. 5:12.

ward Job, Job chapters 18, 25. Elkphaz toward Job, Job chapters 15, 22. Zophar toward Job, Job chapters 11, 20. The Jews, charging Paul with teaching contrary to the law and against the temple, Acts 21:28.

† INCONSISTENCY, Matt. 7:3-5; 23:3, 4; Rom. 2:1, 21-23.

Instances of: Jehu, 2 Kin. 10:16-31. The Jews, in oppressing the poor, Neh. 5:8, 9; in accusing Jesus of violating the Sabbath, John 7:22, 23. Peter and the other disciples, in requiring of the Gentiles that which they did not practice them-  
selves, Gal. 2:11-14.

† UNFRUITFULNESS, Isa. 5:2; Matt. 3:10 (with Luke 3:9); 7:19; 13:5-7 (with Mark 4:3-7, 14-19; Luke 8:4-14); 21:19, 20 (with Mark 11:13); Luke 3:9; 13:9-10; John 15:2, 4, 6.

See footnote, UNFAITHFULNESS, Luke 16:11.

\* UNCHARITABLENESS, Isa. 29:21. Admonitions against, Matt. 7:1-5; Luke 6:37-42; 12:57; John 7:24; 8:7; Rom. 2:1; 1 Cor. 4:3-5, 7. Forbidden, Jas. 4:11, 12.

Instances of: The Israelites toward Moses, charging him with having made them abhorred by the Egyptians, Ex. 5:21; charging him with bringing them out of Egypt to die, Ex. 14:1, 12.

Moses toward the two and a half tribes, Num. 32:1-13. The tribes west of the Jordan toward the two and a half tribes, Josh. 22:11-31. Elk toward Hannah, 1 Sam. 1:14-17.

Elkphaz toward David, charging him with presumption, when he offered to fight Goliath, 1 Sam. 17:28. Princes of Ammon toward David, when he sent commissioners to convey his sympathy to Hanun, 2 Sam. 10:3; 1 Chr. 19:3. Bladd to

A. D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 19

*Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

## 21

*Delusion, of those who trust in the form of godliness, 2 Thess. 2:11.*

*Confession of Christ, Luke 12:3.*

*Wicked, prayer of, Psa. 73:3.*

*Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.*

*Obedience, Heb. 5:8.*

*Will of God, Mark 3:35.*

## 22

*Judgment, 2 Pet. 3:7.*

*Self-righteousness, Luke 18:11.*

*Miracles, alleged, Luke 23:8.*

*R. V. mighty*

## 23

*Stn. separates from God, Rom. 5:12.*

## 24

*Luke 6:47-49.*

*Hearers, Rom. 2:13.*

*Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.*

*Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.*

*Faith in Christ, John 6:69.*

*Jesus, parables of, Matt. 1:21.*

*Parables, of Jesus, Ezek. 20:49.*

*Wisdom, worldly, Prov. 2:2.*

*Rock, Psa. 78:15.*

## 25

*Rain, 2 Sam. 1:21.*

*Temptation, a test, Luke 11:4.*

*Wind, figurative of adversity, Job 37:17.*

## 26

*Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.*

*Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.*

*Fool, Prov. 18:2.*

## 27

*Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

## 28

*Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.*

*R. V. multitudes*

## 29

*Scribe, instructor in the law, 1 Kin. 4:3.*

not forth good fruit is <sup>h</sup>ewn down, and <sup>i</sup>cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Not every one that <sup>l</sup>saith unto me, <sup>m</sup>Lord, Lord, shall enter into the <sup>n</sup>kingdom of heaven; but he that <sup>o</sup>doeth the <sup>p</sup>will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in <sup>q</sup>that day, Lord, Lord, <sup>r</sup>have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many <sup>s</sup>wonderful <sup>t</sup>works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: <sup>u</sup>depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore <sup>v</sup>whosoever <sup>w</sup>heareth these <sup>x</sup>sayings of mine, and <sup>y</sup>doeth them, <sup>z</sup>I will <sup>aa</sup>likens him unto a <sup>ab</sup>wise man, which built his house upon a <sup>ac</sup>rock:

25 And the <sup>ad</sup>rain descended, and the floods came, and the <sup>ae</sup>winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a <sup>af</sup>rock.

26 And every one that heareth these <sup>ag</sup>sayings of mine, and <sup>ah</sup>doeth them not, shall be likened unto a <sup>ai</sup>foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the <sup>aj</sup>rain descended, and the floods came, and the <sup>ak</sup>winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it <sup>al</sup>fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 ¶ And it came to pass, when <sup>am</sup>Jē'sus had ended these sayings, the <sup>an</sup>people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For <sup>ao</sup>he taught them as <sup>ap</sup>one having authority, and not as the <sup>aq</sup>scribes.

## CHAPTER 8

A leper cleansed. 5 The healing of the centurion's servant, 14 also of Peter's wife's mother and many others. 18 How Jesus must be followed. 23 He stills the tempest; 28 and heals two men possessed with devils. 31 The devils enter into a herd of swine.

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, <sup>a</sup>great multitudes followed him.

2 <sup>b</sup>And, behold, there came a <sup>c</sup>leper and <sup>d</sup>worshipped him, saying, <sup>e</sup>Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And <sup>f</sup>Jē'sus put forth <sup>g</sup>his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his <sup>h</sup>leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jē'sus saith unto him, <sup>i</sup>See thou tell no man; but go thy way, <sup>j</sup>shew thyself to the priest, and <sup>k</sup>offer the gift that Mō'sēs commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ <sup>l</sup>And when Jē'sus was entered into <sup>m</sup>Cā-pēr-na-ūm, there <sup>n</sup>came unto him a <sup>o</sup>centurion, <sup>p</sup>beseeching him,

6 And <sup>q</sup>saying, Lord, my <sup>r</sup>servant lieth <sup>s</sup>at home sick of the <sup>t</sup>palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jē'sus saith unto him, <sup>u</sup>I will come and heal him.

8 The <sup>v</sup>centurion answered and said, Lord, I am <sup>w</sup>not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my <sup>x</sup>servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having <sup>y</sup>soldiers under me: and I say to this <sup>z</sup>man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth <sup>aa</sup>it.

10 When Jē'sus heard <sup>ab</sup>it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily, I say unto you, I have not found so great <sup>ac</sup>faith, no, not in <sup>ad</sup>Iš-ra-el.

A. D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a Popularity of*

## 2

*b Mark 1:40-41*

*c Leprosy, Lev. 13:2.*

*d Jesus, worshipped, Matt. 1:21.*

*e Faith in Christ, John 6:69.*

## 3

*f Jesus, comparison of, Matt. 1:21.*

*g Jesus, miracle of, Matt. 1:21.*

*h Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8.*

## 4

*i Prudence, 2 Tim. 3:12.*

*j Lev. 14:2.*

*k Commandments enjoining obedience, Deut. 8:1.*

## 5

*l Luke 7:1-10.*

*m Capernaum, Luke 4:31.*

*n Mediation, Gal. 3:19.*

## 6

*o Servant, kindness to, Jer. 2:14.*

*p Paralysis, Mark 2:3.*

*l R. V. in the house*

## 7

*q Prayer, answer to, Acts 6:4.*

## 8

*r Humility, exemplified, Prov. 22:4.*

## 9

*s Armies, Roman, Deut. 11:4.*

\* CENTURION. A commander of one hundred soldiers, Mark 15:44, 45; Acts 21:32; 22:25, 26; 23:17, 23; 24:23. Of Capernaum, comes to Jesus in behalf of his servant, Matt.

8:5-13; Luke 7:1-10. In charge of the soldiers who crucified Jesus, Matt. 27:54; Mark 15:39; Luke 23:47. Of Caesar's Acts 10:1-33. Of the cohort of Augustus, Acts 27:43,

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

11  
Church, prophecies  
concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.

Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

Jacob, Gen.  
27:1.

Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

Jesus, kingdom of,  
Matt. 1:21.

Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa. 73:3.

12  
Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

Hell, future abode  
of the wicked,  
Mark 9:43.

Darkness, figura-  
tive, Gen. 1:2.

Weeping, in per-  
dition, Ezra 3:13.

Sorrow, of the  
lost, Matt. 13:42.

Gnashing of  
Teeth, Job 16:9.

13  
Jesus, miracles  
of, Matt. 1:21.

Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

Servant, Jer. 2:14.

Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

Healing, by Je-  
sus, Acts 4:22.

14  
Mark 1:29-34;  
Luke 4:38-41.

15 Peter, Mark 5:37.

16 Minister, mar-  
riage of, Rom.  
15:16.

17 Fever, Deut.  
28:22.

18 R. V. lying

19 R. V. him.

20 Afflictions, Psa.  
34:19.

21 Demons, cast out  
by Jesus, Matt.  
4:24.

22 Prophecies, con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah and their ful-  
fillment, Gen.  
12:3.

23 Or, Isaiah, Isa.  
1:1.

24 Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

25 Isa. 53:4.

26 Jesus, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.

27 Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

28 Popularity of Je-  
sus, John 6:15.

29 a Master, John  
13:13.

30 c Luke 9:58.

11 And I say unto you, That  
'many shall come from the east  
and west, and shall sit down  
with <sup>a</sup>Ä'brä-häm, and <sup>v</sup>I'saac,  
and <sup>w</sup>Jä'cob, in the <sup>x</sup>kingdom  
of heaven.

12 But the <sup>z</sup>children of the  
kingdom shall be <sup>c</sup>cast out into  
<sup>b</sup>outer <sup>c</sup>darkness: there shall be  
<sup>a,e</sup>weeping and <sup>g</sup>gnashing of  
teeth.

13 And <sup>q</sup>Jē'sus said unto the  
<sup>\*centurion</sup>, Go thy way; and  
as thou hast <sup>h</sup>believed, so be it  
done unto thee. And his <sup>i</sup>serv-  
ant was <sup>i,k</sup>healed in the selfsame  
hour.

14 ¶ And when Jē'sus was  
come into <sup>m</sup>Pē'tēr's house, he  
saw his <sup>n</sup>wife's mother <sup>l</sup>laid, and  
sick of a <sup>o</sup>fever.

15 And he touched her hand,  
and the fever <sup>l</sup>left her: and  
she arose, and ministered unto  
<sup>3</sup>them.

16 ¶ When the even was come,  
they brought unto him many  
that were <sup>p</sup>possessed with devils:  
and he <sup>c</sup>cast out the spirits  
with <sup>h</sup>his word, and <sup>k</sup>healed all  
that were <sup>p</sup>sick:

17 That <sup>i</sup>it might be fulfilled  
which was spoken by <sup>Ē</sup>Ē-šā'ias  
the <sup>i</sup>prophet, saying, <sup>u,v,w</sup> Him-  
self took our <sup>p</sup>infirmities, and  
bare <sup>our</sup> sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jē'sus saw  
<sup>g</sup>great multitudes about him, he  
gave commandment to depart  
unto the other side.

19 And <sup>u</sup>a certain <sup>z</sup>scribe came,  
and said unto him, <sup>c</sup>Master, <sup>i</sup>I  
will follow thee whithersoever  
thou goest.

20 And Jē'sus saith unto him,  
<sup>c</sup>The <sup>q</sup>foxes have holes, and the  
<sup>b</sup>birds of the air <sup>have</sup> nests; but  
the Son of man hath not where  
to lay <sup>his</sup> head.

19 y Luke 9:57-60. z Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.  
13:13. b Zeal, without knowledge, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
d Fox, Psa. 63:10. e Birds, Eccl. 12:4.

21 And another of his disciples  
said unto him, Lord, <sup>i,o</sup>suffer  
me first to go and <sup>h</sup>bury my  
father.

22 But Jē'sus said unto him,  
<sup>u</sup>Follow me; and let the dead  
bury <sup>4</sup>their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered  
into a <sup>k</sup>ship, his <sup>i</sup>disciples fol-  
lowed him,

24 And, behold, there arose a  
great <sup>t</sup>tempest in the <sup>z</sup>sea, in-  
so-much that the <sup>k</sup>ship was cov-  
ered with the waves: but he was  
asleep.

25 And his <sup>i</sup>disciples came to  
<sup>him</sup>, and awoke him, <sup>c</sup>saying,  
Lord, save us: <sup>p,q</sup>we perish.

26 And he saith unto them,  
Why are ye <sup>7</sup>fearful, O ye of <sup>p</sup>lit-  
tle <sup>f</sup>faith? Then <sup>he</sup>he arose, and  
rebuked the winds and the sea;  
and <sup>t</sup>there was a great calm.

27 But the <sup>i</sup>men marvelled, say-  
ing, What manner of man is  
this, that even the winds and  
the sea <sup>u</sup>obey <sup>h</sup>him!

28 ¶ <sup>w</sup>And when he was come  
to the other side into the country  
of the <sup>Ġ</sup>Gēr'ge-sēneš, there met  
him two possessed with <sup>x</sup>devils,  
coming out of the <sup>u</sup>tombs, ex-  
ceeding fierce, so that no man  
<sup>c</sup>might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, <sup>x</sup>they cried  
out, saying, What have we to do  
with thee, <sup>7,z</sup>Jē'sus, thou Son of  
God? art thou come hither to  
torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way  
off from them an herd of many  
<sup>c</sup>swine feeding,

31 So the <sup>b</sup>devils besought him,  
saying, If thou cast us out, suffer  
us to go away into the herd of  
<sup>c</sup>swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go.  
And <sup>c</sup>when they were come out,  
they went into the herd of  
<sup>d</sup>swine: and, behold, the whole  
herd of swine ran violently down

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

21  
f Procrastination,  
Acts 24:25.

g Excuses, Luke  
14:18.

h Burtal, Acts 8:2.

22  
i Self-dental, Mark  
8:34.

j Decision, injunc-  
tions concerning,  
Isa. 50:7.

k R. V. their own  
dead.

23  
l Ship, 2 Chr.  
8:18.

m Disciple, Matt.  
9:14.

24  
n Meteorology,  
Matt. 16:2.

o Sea of Galilee,

25  
p Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.

q Doubting, Rom.  
14:23.

r Borrowing Trou-  
ble, Matt. 6:25.

26  
s Covardice, in-  
stances of, Lev.  
23:36.

t Faith, trial of,  
Mark 11:22.

u Jesus, miracles  
of, Matt. 1:21.

v Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

27  
w Jesus, power of,  
Matt. 1:21.

28  
x Mark 5:1-20;  
Luke 8:26-39.

y Demons, Matt.  
4:24.

z Burying Places,  
demons dwell  
in, Gen. 23:4.

5 R. V. Gadarenes,

6 R. V. could

29  
z Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.

7 R. V. omits  
Jesus,

30  
a Swine, Lev. 11:7.

31  
b Demons, Matt.  
4:24.

32  
c Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

d Animals, possess-  
ed of devils, Jer.  
27:5.



**A.D. 31**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**33**  
8 R. V. them that  
were

**34**  
*e Jesus, rejected,*  
Matt. 1:21.

**1**  
*a Capernaum,*  
Luke 4:31.

**2**  
*b Faith in Christ,*  
exemptified, John  
6:69.

**3**  
*c Paralysis, Mark*  
2:3.

**4**  
*d Jesus, power of,*  
to forgive sins,  
Matt. 1:21.

**5**  
*e Sin, forgiveness*  
of, Rom. 5:12.

**6**  
1 R. V. are for-  
given.

**7**  
*f Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.*

**8**  
*g Blasphemy, false*  
accusations of,  
2 Sam. 12:14.

**4**  
*h Jesus, omnis-*  
cience of, Matt.  
1:21.

**6**  
*i Miracles, design*  
of, Luke 23:8.

**7**  
*j Healing, by Je-*  
sus, Acts 4:22.

**7**  
*k Miracles, of Je-*  
sus, Luke 23:8.

**8**  
*l Jesus, received,*  
Matt. 1:21.

**9**  
*m Glorifying God,*  
Luke 5:25.

**2**  
R. V. were  
afraid.

a steep place into the sea, and  
perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them  
fled, and went their ways into  
the city, and told every thing,  
and what was befallen to <sup>s</sup>the  
possessed of the <sup>b</sup>devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city  
came out to meet Jē'sus: and  
when they saw him, they be-  
sought <sup>e</sup>him that he would de-  
part out of their coasts.

## CHAPTER 9

*Jesus heals one sick of the palsy; 9 calls  
Matthew; 10 eats with publicans and sin-  
ners; 14 and justifies his disciples in not  
fasting. 18 A ruler entreats him. 20 He  
heals an issue of blood; 23 raises the ruler's  
daughter; 27 gives sight to two blind  
men; 32 heals a dumb man possessed with  
a devil; 36 and has compassion on the  
multitude.*

**A**ND he entered into a ship,  
and passed over, and came  
into his own <sup>a</sup>city.

2 And, behold, they <sup>b</sup>brought  
to him a man sick of the <sup>c</sup>palsy,  
lying on a bed: and <sup>d</sup>Jē'sus see-  
ing their <sup>b</sup>faith said unto the sick  
of the palsy; Son, be of good  
cheer; thy sins be <sup>1</sup>eforgiven  
thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the  
<sup>1</sup>scribes said within themselves,  
This <sup>man</sup> <sup>o</sup>blasphemeth.

4 And Jē'sus <sup>n</sup>knowing their  
thoughts said, Wherefore think  
ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say,  
*Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to  
say, Arise, and walk?

6 But <sup>4</sup>that ye may know that  
the Son of man hath <sup>1</sup>power on  
earth to <sup>e</sup>forgive sins, (then  
saith he to the sick of the <sup>c</sup>palsy,  
Arise, take up thy bed, and  
go unto thine house.

7 And <sup>1</sup>he arose, and departed  
to his house.

8 <sup>1</sup>But when the multitudes saw  
<sup>it</sup>, they <sup>2</sup>marvelled, and <sup>m</sup>glori-

fied God, which had given such  
power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jē'sus passed forth  
from thence, he saw a man,  
named <sup>\*</sup>Māt'thew, sitting at  
the <sup>3</sup>receipt of custom: and <sup>n</sup>he  
saith unto <sup>o</sup>him, <sup>p</sup>Follow me.  
And <sup>7</sup>he arose, and followed  
him.

10 ¶ <sup>u</sup>And it came to pass,  
as <sup>v</sup>Jē'sus sat at meat in the  
house, behold, many <sup>w</sup>publicans  
and sinners came and sat down  
with him and his disciples.

11 And when the <sup>x</sup>Phā'rī-sees  
saw <sup>it</sup>, <sup>y</sup>they said unto his dis-  
ciples, Why eateth your <sup>4</sup>Master  
with <sup>w</sup>publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jē'sus heard <sup>that</sup>,  
he said unto them, They that be  
<sup>a</sup>whole need not a physician,  
but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what  
<sup>that</sup> meaneth, <sup>i</sup>I will have  
<sup>d</sup>mercy, and not <sup>1</sup>sacrifice:  
for <sup>i</sup>I am not come to call the  
<sup>a</sup>righteous, but sinners <sup>5</sup>to <sup>n</sup>re-  
pentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the  
<sup>1</sup>disciples of <sup>1</sup>Jōhn, saying, Why  
do we and the <sup>1</sup>Phā'rī-sees <sup>k</sup>fast  
oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jē'sus said unto them,  
Can the children of the bride-  
chamber mourn, as long as the  
<sup>1</sup>bridegroom is with them? but  
the days will come, when the  
bridegroom shall be taken from  
them, and then shall they <sup>k</sup>fast.

16 <sup>m</sup>No man putteth a piece  
of <sup>a</sup>new cloth unto an old gar-  
ment, for that which is put in to  
fill it up taketh from the gar-  
ment, and the rent is made  
worse.

17 <sup>n</sup>Neither do men put new  
<sup>2</sup>wine into old <sup>7</sup>bottles: else the

<sup>n</sup>Parables, of Jesus, Ezek. 20:49. <sup>6</sup>R. V. undressed **17** o <sup>M</sup>  
2:22; Luke 5:37-39. <sup>p</sup>Wine, Prov. 23:31. <sup>q</sup>Bottle, Gen. 21  
7 R. V. wine-skins:

**A.D. 31**  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**n** Jesus, calls M  
threw, Matt. 1  
**o** Apostles, sele  
tion of, Luke  
6:13.

**p** Minister, call  
Rom. 15:16.

**q** Call, to spee  
ligious duty,  
3:14.

**r** Decision, ins  
ces of, Isa. 50

**s** Obedience, in  
stances of, H  
5:8.

**t** Renunciation  
of business fo  
Christ, Luke  
5:11.

**3** R. V. place o  
toll:

**10**  
**u** Mark 2:15-20  
Luke 5:29-34

**v** Jesus, benevo  
lence of, Mat  
1:21.

**w** Publicans, Ma  
11:19.

**11**  
**x** Pharisees, Ma  
15:12.

**y** Bigotry, Isa. 6

**z** Self-righteous  
ness, Luke 18

**4** Am. R. V. m  
teacher

**12**  
**a** Self-righteous  
ness, Luke 18  
11.

**b** Irony, Mark  
12:14.

**13**  
**c** Hos. 6:6.

**d** Mercy, Deut.  
5:10.

**e** Obedience, be  
than sacrifice,  
1 Sam. 15:22

**f** Offerings, un  
vail, without  
piety, Lev. 6

**g** Jesus, mission  
Matt. 1:21.

**h** Repentance, M  
1:4.

**5** R. V. omits t  
repentance

**14**  
**i** John, the Bap  
tist, Luke 1:8

**j** Pharisees, Ma  
15:12.

**k** Fasting, Zech  
8:19.

**15**  
**l** Jesus, names  
Matt. 1:21.

**16**  
**m** Mark 2:21; L  
5:36.

**17** o <sup>M</sup>  
2:22; Luke 5:37-39. <sup>p</sup>Wine, Prov. 23:31. <sup>q</sup>Bottle, Gen. 21

**\* MATTHEW** (a gift of Jehovah), called also LEVI. A  
receiver of customs, Matt. 9:9. Becomes a disciple of Jesus,  
Matt. 9:9, 10; 10:3; Mark 2:14, 15; 3:18; Luke 5:27-29; 6:  
15; Acts 1:13.

**† DISCIPLES**, a name given to the followers of a  
teacher. Of John the Baptist, Matt. 9:14.

Of Jesus, Matt. 10:1; 20:17; Acts 9:26; 14:20; 21:  
Green power to heal, Matt. 10:1; Mark 6:6-13, 30; Luke 9:1

A.D. 31  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

R. V. skins burst,  
R. V. skins  
R. V. fresh wine-  
skins,

18  
Rulers, Ex.  
18:21.

Mark 5:22-43;  
Mark 8:41-66.  
Jesus, worship of,  
Matt. 1:21.

Faith in Christ,  
instances of, John  
5:69.

20  
Disease, Ex.  
15:26.  
Menstruation,  
Ezek. 18:6.

22  
Jesus, miracles  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

23  
Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

Mourning, Lam.  
2:5.  
R. V. flute-play-  
ers,

24  
Death, Num.  
23:10.

Sleep, a symbol of  
death, Psa. 127:2.

25  
Healing, by Je-  
sus, Acts 4:22.

Children, mira-  
cles in behalf of,  
Mark 10:14.

Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

26  
Fame of Jesus,  
Luke 5:15.

27  
Blindness, 2 Kin.  
6:18.

Mark 10:46.

0. The seventy, sent forth, Luke 10:1. Rulers become, John 2:42. Priests become, Acts 6:7. First called Christians at Antioch, Acts 11:26. See footnote, APOSTLES, Luke 6:13.

† HEMORRHAGE. A woman suffers twelve years from, Matt. 9:20-22; Mark 5:25-29; Luke 8:43-48.

See footnote, MENSTRUATION, Ezek. 18:6.

|| PREACHING, the act of exhorting, prophesying, re-  
velling, teaching. Noah called preacher, 2 Pet. 2:5; and  
Solomon, Eccl. 1:1. Sitting while, Matt. 5:1; Luke 4:20; 5:3.

Appointed and practised by Jesus as the method of promul-  
gating the gospel, Matt. 4:17; 11:1; Mark 16:15, 20; Luke  
18:19, 43. Grave responsibility of, 2 Cor. 2:14-17.

Should edify, 1 Cor. 14:1-25. Should be skillful, 2 Tim.  
1:5. Should be, in power, 1 Thess. 1:5; with boldness, Acts

8 bottles break, and the wine run-  
neth out, and the 9 bottles perish:  
but they put new wine into 10 new  
bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these  
things unto them, behold, there  
came a certain 18 ruler, and  
'worshipped him, saying, My  
daughter is even now dead: but  
'come and lay thy hand upon  
her, and she shall live.

19 And Jē'sus arose, and fol-  
lowed him, and so did his 11 dis-  
ciples.

20 ¶ And, behold, a woman,  
which was 20 diseased with an  
11 issue of blood twelve years,  
came behind him, and touched  
the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself,  
"If I may but touch his garment,  
I shall be whole.

22 But 22 Jē'sus turned him  
about, and when he saw her, he  
said, Daughter, be of good com-  
fort; thy 22 faith hath made thee  
whole. And the woman 22 was  
made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jē'sus came into  
the 23 ruler's house, and saw the  
11, 23 minstrels and the people

24 making a noise, 24 ¶ He  
said unto them, Give  
place: for the maid is not 24 dead,  
but 24 sleepeth. And they laughed  
him to scorn.

25 But when the people were  
put forth, 25 he went in, and took  
her by the hand, and the 25 maid  
1 arose.

26 And the 26 fame hereof went  
abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jē'sus departed  
thence, two 27 blind men fol-

lowed him, crying, and saying,  
Thou 27 son of 27 Dā'vid, have  
mercy on us.

28 And when he was come in-  
to the house, the 28 blind men  
'came to him: and Jē'sus saith  
unto them, Believe ye that I am  
able to do this? They said unto  
him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched 29 he their eyes,  
saying, According to your 29 faith  
be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were 30 opened;  
and Jē'sus 30 straitly 30 charged  
them, saying, See that no man  
know it.

31 But they, when they were  
departed, 31 spread abroad his  
31 fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold,  
they brought to him a 32 dumb  
man possessed with a 32 devil.

33 And when the 33 devil was  
1, 33 cast out, the 33 dumb 33 spake:  
and the multitudes marvelled,  
saying, It was never so seen in  
Is-ra-el.

34 But the 34 Phār'i-sees 34 said,  
He casteth out devils through  
the 34 prince of the devils.

35 ¶ And 35 Jē'sus went about  
all the cities and villages, 35 teach-  
ing in their 35 synagogues, and  
35 preaching the 35 gospel of the  
kingdom, and 35 healing 35 every  
35 sickness and every 35 disease  
among the people.

36 But when he saw the multi-  
tudes, 36 he was moved with  
compassion on them, because  
they 36 fainted, and were scat-  
tered abroad, as 36 sheep having  
no 36 shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his 37 dis-

13:46; 2 Cor. 3:12; not with worldly wisdom, 1 Cor. 1:17-31; 2:1-8, 12, 13; not with deceit or flattery, 1 Thess. 2:3-6. Repentance, the subject, of John the Baptist's, Matt. 3:2; Mark 1:4, 15; Luke 3:3; of Christ's, Matt. 4:17; Mark 1:15; of the apostles', Mark 6:12. The Gospel of the Kingdom of God, the subject of Christ's, Mark 1:14, 15; 2:2; Luke 8:1. Christ crucified and risen, the burden of Paul's, Acts 17:3. Jesus preaches to spirits in prison, 1 Pet. 3:19; 4:9; compare Eph. 4:9.

Effective: By Asariah, 2 Chr. 15:1-15. By Jonah, Jonah 3. By Haggai, Hag. 1:7-12. By Peter, Acts 2:14-41. By Phil-  
ip, Acts 8:5-12, 27-38. By Paul, Acts 9:20-22; 13:16-43.

Impenitence under: Asa, 2 Chr. 16:7-10. The Jews, Acts 13:46.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

2 David, Jesus  
called son of,  
1 Sam. 16:13.

28  
1 Faith in Christ,  
exemplified, John  
6:69.

30  
m Prudence, instan-  
ces of, 2 Chr. 2:12.  
12 R. V. strictly

31  
n Zeal, instances of,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

32  
o Dumb, Ex. 4:11.  
p Demons, posses-  
sion by, Matt.  
4:24.

33  
q Demons, cast out  
by Jesus, Matt.  
4:24.

34  
r Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.

s False accusation,  
2 Tim. 3:3.

t Satan, Matt.  
4:10.

35  
u Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

v Jesus, zeal of,  
Matt. 1:21.

w Instruction, in re-  
ligion, Prov. 23:  
23.

x Synagogue, Scrip-  
tures read and ex-  
pounded in, Matt.  
12:9.

y Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

z Healing, by Je-  
sus, Acts 4:22.

a Afflictions, Psa.  
34:19.

b Disease, Ex.  
15:26.

13 R. V. all manner  
of disease and all  
manner of sick-  
ness.

36  
c Jesus, compas-  
sion of, Matt.  
1:21.

d Jesus, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.

e Sheep, figurative,  
of lost sinners,  
Deut. 32:14.

f Shepherd, figura-  
tive, Jer. 31:10.

14 R. V. were dis-  
tressed

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 37

*g Harvest, figurative, Ex. 34:21.*

## 18

*h Commandment, enjoining prayer for more laborers, Deut. 8:2.*

## I

*a Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16.*

*b Apostles, miraculous power given to, Luke 6:13.*

*c Jesus, power of, Matt. 1:21.*

*d Charism, 1 Cor. 12:1.*

*e Demons, power over, Matt. 4:24.*

*f Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.*

*g Disease, healing of, by the twelve, Ex. 15:26.*

*1 R. V. authority over*

## 2

*h Apostles, selection of, Luke 6:13.*

*i Peter, Mark 5:37.*

*j Andrew, Matt. 4:18.*

*k James, Luke 5:10.*

*l Zebedee, Matt. 4:21.*

*m John, Mark 1:19.*

## 3

*n Philip, Luke 6:14.*

*o Mark 3:18; Luke 6:14.*

*p Thomas, John 11:16.*

*q Matthew, Matt. 9:9.*

*r Publicans, Matt. 11:19.*

*s Mark 3:18.*

*t Mark 3:18.*

*2 R. V. omits Lebbaeus, whose surname was*

## 4

*u Simon, Mark 3:18.*

*v Judas, Mark 3:19.*

*w Betrayal, Matt. 26:46.*

## 5

*x Apostles, commission of, Luke 6:13.*

*y Jesus, instructs his disciples, Matt. 1:21. z Minister, charge delivered to, Rom. 15:16.—a Gentiles, Acts 10:45. b Samaria, Isa. 7:9. 3 R. V. charged 6 c Sheep, figurative of lost sinners, Deut. 32:14. d Jesus, Neh. 4:2. 7 e Ministers, precepts for guidance of, Rom. 15:16. f Preaching, Matt. 9:35. g Church, called kingdom of heaven, Matt. 16:18. h Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.*

\* JAMES, an apostle. Son of Alphaeus, Matt. 10:3; Mark 3:18; Luke 6:15; Acts 1:13; 12:17; Gal. 2:9, 12. The brother, or father, of Judas, Luke 6:16; Jude 1. Brother of Jesus, Mark 15:40. Addresses the council at Jerusalem in favor of liberty for the Gentile converts, Acts 15:13-21.

ciples, The <sup>o</sup>harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few;

38 <sup>b</sup>Pray ye therefore the Lord of the <sup>o</sup>harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

## CHAPTER 10

*Jesus gives the twelve power to work miracles. 5 He sends them forth to preach, and gives them a charge, 16 Comforts them against persecutions. 40 A blessing promised to those that receive them.*

AND when he had <sup>a</sup>called unto <sup>h</sup>him his twelve <sup>b</sup>disciples, <sup>c</sup>he gave them <sup>1, d</sup>power against <sup>e</sup>unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of <sup>f</sup>sickness and all manner of <sup>g</sup>disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve <sup>h</sup>apostles are these; The first, Si'mon, who is called <sup>i</sup>Pe'tēr, and <sup>j</sup>Ān'drew his brother; <sup>k</sup>Ja'meṣ the son of <sup>l</sup>Zēb'e-dee, and <sup>m</sup>Jōhn his brother;

3 <sup>n</sup>Phīl'ip, and <sup>o</sup>Bār-thōl'o-mew; <sup>p</sup>Thōm'as, and <sup>q</sup>Māt'thew the <sup>r</sup>publican; <sup>s</sup>Ja'meṣ the son of <sup>t</sup>Āl-phā'us, and <sup>u</sup>Lēb-bā'e'us, whose surname was <sup>v</sup>Thād-dae'us;

4 <sup>w</sup>Si'mon the Ca'nāan-ite, and <sup>x</sup>Jū'das Is-cār'iot, who also <sup>y</sup>betrayed him.

5 <sup>z</sup>These twelve <sup>a</sup>Jē'sus sent forth, and <sup>b, z</sup>commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the <sup>c</sup>Gēn'tiles, and into <sup>d</sup>any city of the <sup>e</sup>Sā-mā'r'itanṣ enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost <sup>g</sup>sheep of the <sup>h</sup>house of Is'ra-el.

7 And as <sup>e</sup>ye go, <sup>f</sup>preach, saying, The <sup>g, h</sup>kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 <sup>i, j, k</sup>Heal the <sup>l</sup>sick, cleanse the <sup>m</sup>lepers, raise the <sup>n</sup>dead, cast out <sup>o</sup>devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 <sup>p</sup>Provide neither <sup>q</sup>gold, nor <sup>r</sup>silver, nor <sup>s</sup>brass in your <sup>t</sup>purses.

10 <sup>u</sup>Nor scrip for <sup>v</sup>your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor <sup>w</sup>yet staves: for the <sup>x, t, u, v</sup>workman is worthy of his <sup>7, w</sup>meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or <sup>s</sup>town ye shall enter, <sup>e</sup>enquire who in it is worthy; and <sup>x</sup>there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, <sup>y</sup>salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 <sup>z</sup>And <sup>a</sup>whosoever shall <sup>b</sup>not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the <sup>c</sup>dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, <sup>d, e</sup>It shall be more tolerable for the land of <sup>f</sup>Sōd'om and <sup>g</sup>Gō-mōr'-rhā in the day of <sup>h</sup>judgment, <sup>i</sup>than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send <sup>j</sup>you forth as <sup>k</sup>sheep in <sup>l</sup>the midst of <sup>m</sup>wolves: be <sup>n</sup>ye therefore <sup>o</sup>wise as <sup>p</sup>serpents, and harmless as <sup>q</sup>doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will <sup>r</sup>deliver you up to the councils, and they will <sup>s</sup>scourge you in their <sup>t</sup>synagogues;

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my

15 <sup>a</sup> Responsibility, according to privilege, Ezek 18:20. <sup>e</sup> Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 2 Pet. 3:7. <sup>f</sup> Sod Gen. 13:10. <sup>g</sup> Or, Gomorrah, Gen. 13:10. <sup>h</sup> Judgment, the gene 2 Pet. 3:7. <sup>i</sup> Opportunity, the measure of responsibility, Gal. 6

16 <sup>j</sup> 1 Ministers, trials and persecutions of, Rom. 15:16. <sup>k</sup> Sheep figurative, Deut. 32:14. <sup>l</sup> Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:1. <sup>m</sup> Wolf, figurative, Jer. 5:6. <sup>n</sup> Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16. <sup>o</sup> Wisdom, worldly, Prov. 2:2. <sup>p</sup> Serp subtlety of, Num. 21:6. <sup>q</sup> Dove, Gen. 8:8.

17 <sup>r</sup> Scourging, Acts 22:24. <sup>s</sup> Synagogue, Matt. 12:9.

Disciples sent by, to Antioch, Gal. 2:12.

Hears of the success attending Paul's ministry, Acts 18:19.

18 <sup>t</sup> PURSE, Prov. 1:14; Matt. 10:9; Mark 6:8; Luke 10:22:35, 36. Called bag, Prov. 7:20, John 12:6,

A.D. 31  
See footnote, 7  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

*i Charism, 1 Cor. 12:1.*

*j Apostles, miraculous power given to, Luke 6:13.*

*k Healing, Act. 4:22.*

*l Afflicted, Job 34:28.*

*m Leprosy, Lev. 13:2.*

*n Dead, 2 Kin. 4:32.*

*o Demons, Matt. 4:24.*

## 9

*p Mark 6:8-11; Luke 9:3-5.*

*q Gold, used as money, Ezek. 7:19.*

*r Silver, used as money, 1 Chr. 28:14.*

*s Brass, used as money, Job 21:24.*

## 10

*t Employee, right of, just compensation, Deut. 24:14.*

*u Hired servants, rights of, to receive wages Lev. 25:40.*

*v Minister, duty of the church Rom. 15:16.*

*w Wages, Gen. 31:7.*

*4 R. V. No wages.*

*6 R. V. labour.*

*7 R. V. food.*

## 11

*8 R. V. village.*

*9 R. V. search.*

*z Minister, hostility to, Rom. 15:16.*

## 12

*y Salutations, Luke 1:44.*

## 14

*z Opportunity, measure of responsibility, 6:10.*

*a Unbelievers, 1 Cor. 6:6.*

*b Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.*

*c Dust, Eccl. 3:12.*



A. D. 31  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.  
**18**  
*Gentiles, Acts 10:45.*  
**19**  
*Mark 13:11-13; Luke 21:14, 15.*  
*Commandment, enjoining fortitude under persecution, and forbidding anxiety, Deut. 8:2.*  
*Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.*  
*Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.*  
*10 R. V. be not anxious*  
**20**  
*Holy Spirit, inspiration of, Acts 1:2.*  
*God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.*  
**21**  
*Peace, broken by the gospel, Jer. 29:7.*  
*Hostility to the righteous, Mic. 7:8.*  
*Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.*  
*Martyrdom, Rev. 17:6.*  
**22**  
*Mark 13:13.*  
*Hatred, Prov. 15:17.*  
*Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:26.*  
*Faithfulness, rewards of, Luke 16:10.*  
*Perseverance, motives to, Eph. 6:13.*  
*Reward, a motive to perseverance, Matt. 5:12.*  
**23**  
*Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.*  
*Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.*  
**24**  
*Mark 6:40; John 13:16; 15:20.*  
*Disciples, Matt. 9:14.*  
*Servant, social status of, Jer. 2:14.*  
*11 Am. R. V. marg. teacher.*  
*25 p False Accusation, 2 Tim. 3:3. q Blasphemy, 2 Sam. 12:14.*  
*26 r Courage, enjoined, Deut. 31:7. s Mark 4:22; Luke 8:17.*  
*t Sin, known to God, Rom. 5:12.*  
*27 u Apostles, inspiration of, Luke 6:13. v Preaching, Matt. 9:35.*  
*28 w Commandment, enjoining fortitude under persecution, Deut. 8:2.*  
**† BEELZEBUB.** The prince of devils, Matt. 9:34; 10:25; 12:24, 27; Mark 3:22; Luke 11:15, 18, 19. Messengers sent to inquire of, by Ahaziah, 2 Kin. 1:2.  
See footnote, SATAN, Matt. 4:10.  
**† DISCIPLESHIP OF JESUS.** Tests of: Confession of, and self-denial, Matt. 10:32-39; 16:24; 19:21; Luke 12:8.

sake, for a testimony against them and the 'Gên'tiles.

19 But when they 'deliver you up, <sup>10, u, v</sup>take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for <sup>w</sup>it shall be given <sup>x</sup>you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the <sup>y</sup>'Spirit of your <sup>z</sup>'Father which speaketh in you.

21 <sup>a, b</sup>And the brother shall <sup>c</sup>'deliver up the brother to <sup>d</sup>'death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And <sup>e</sup>'ye shall be <sup>f, h</sup>'hated of all men for my name's sake: <sup>g</sup>'but he that <sup>i, k</sup>'endureth to the end shall be <sup>l</sup>'saved.

23 But when they <sup>m</sup>'persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily <sup>n</sup>'I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Iſ'ra-el, till the <sup>o</sup>'Son of man be come.

24 <sup>p</sup>'The <sup>q</sup>'disciple is not above his <sup>r</sup>'master, nor the <sup>s</sup>'servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the <sup>t</sup>'disciple that he be as his <sup>u</sup>'master, and the <sup>v</sup>'servant as his lord. If they have <sup>w, x</sup>called the master of the house <sup>y</sup>'Bê-êl'ze-bûb, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 <sup>z</sup>'Fear them not therefore: <sup>a</sup>'for there is <sup>b</sup>'nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I <sup>c</sup>'tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that <sup>d</sup>'preach ye upon the housetops.

28 And <sup>e, f</sup>'fear not them which

'kill the body, <sup>g</sup>'but are not able to kill the <sup>h</sup>'soul: but rather <sup>i</sup>'fear <sup>j</sup>'him which is able to <sup>k, l</sup>'destroy both soul and body in <sup>m</sup>'hell.

29 <sup>n, o</sup>'Are not two <sup>p</sup>'sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of <sup>q</sup>'them shall not fall on the ground without your <sup>r, k, l</sup>'Father.

30 But <sup>m</sup>'the very hairs of <sup>n</sup>'your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, <sup>o</sup>'ye are of more value than many <sup>p</sup>'sparrows.

32 <sup>q, r, s</sup>'Whosoever therefore shall <sup>t</sup>'confess me before men, <sup>u, v</sup>'him will I confess also before <sup>w</sup>'my Father which is in <sup>x</sup>'heaven.

33 But whosoever shall <sup>y</sup>'deny me before men, <sup>z</sup>'him will I also deny before <sup>a</sup>'my Father which is in <sup>b</sup>'heaven.

34 <sup>c</sup>'Think not that <sup>d</sup>'I am come to send <sup>e</sup>'peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a <sup>f, g</sup>'sword.

35 For <sup>h</sup>'I am come to set a man at <sup>i, j</sup>'variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the <sup>k</sup>'daughter in law against her <sup>l</sup>'mother in law.

36 <sup>m</sup>'And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

37 <sup>n</sup>'He that loveth <sup>o</sup>'father or <sup>p</sup>'mother more than me is not worthy of me: and <sup>q</sup>'he that loveth <sup>r</sup>'son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his <sup>s</sup>'cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 <sup>t</sup>'He that <sup>u</sup>'findeth his <sup>v</sup>'life

33 <sup>v</sup> Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21. <sup>w</sup> Wicked, Psa. 73:3.

34 <sup>x</sup> Luke 12:51-53. <sup>y</sup> Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>z</sup> Peace, Jer. 29:7.—a Sword, figurative, 1 Chr. 21:5. b Strife, Prov. 20:3.

35 <sup>c</sup> Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21. d Hostility to the righteous, Mic. 7:6. e Daughter-in-law, Lev. 20:12.

37 <sup>f</sup> Love, of man for Jesus, 1 John 4:19. g Father, Psa. 27:10. h Mother, 1 Kin. 2:20. i Parents, 2 Cor. 12:14. j Children, Mark 10:14. k Cross, figurative, John 19:17.

39 <sup>l</sup> Paradox, 2 Cor. 12:4. m Worldliness, 1 John 2:15. n Life, Eccl. 8:15.

9. Renunciation of life and kindred, Luke 14:26, 27, 33; John 12:25, 26. Obedience to his commandments, John 14:15.

§ MOTHER-IN-LAW. Matt. 10:35. Not to be defiled, Lev. 18:17; 20:14; Deut. 27:23. Beloved by Ruth, Ruth 1:14-17; 2:2, 3, 18. Kindness of, Ruth 3:1-5. Peter's, healed by Jesus, Matt. 8:14, 15; Mark 1:30, 31.

A. D. 31  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.  
<sup>x</sup> Death, not to be feared by the righteous, Num. 23:10.  
<sup>y</sup> Immortality, implied, 1 Cor. 15:54.  
<sup>z</sup> Man, spirit, Job 4:17.  
<sup>a</sup> Fear of God (as some interpret), Acts 9:31.  
<sup>b</sup> Satan, to be feared (as some interpret), Matt. 4:10.  
<sup>c</sup> Second Death, Rev. 20:14.  
<sup>d</sup> Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.  
<sup>e</sup> Hell, Mark 9:43.  
**29**  
<sup>f</sup> Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6.  
<sup>g</sup> Luke 12:6, 7.  
<sup>h</sup> Sparrow, Psa. 84:3.  
<sup>i</sup> Birds, divine care of, Eccl. 12:4.  
<sup>j</sup> God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>k</sup> God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>l</sup> God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.  
**30**  
<sup>m</sup> Promise, ground of assurance, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
<sup>n</sup> Righteous, promises to, vs. 29-31; Psa. 64:10.  
**31**  
<sup>o</sup> Man, above other creatures, Job 4:17.  
**32**  
<sup>p</sup> Luke 12:8, 9.  
<sup>q</sup> Confession of Christ, Luke 12:8.  
<sup>r</sup> Religious Testimony, 2 The. 1:10.  
<sup>s</sup> Reward, a motive, to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12.  
<sup>t</sup> Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>u</sup> Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

o *Renunciation*,  
Luke 5:11.

p *Promise, to the*  
*righteous*, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

40  
q Mark 9:37; Luke  
9:48; 10:16; John  
13:20.

r *Love, of man for*  
*man*, 1 John 4:7.

41  
s *Prophecy*, Isa. 3:2.

42  
t Mark 9:41.

u *Kindness*, Acts  
28:2.

v *Works*, 2 Tim.  
1:9.

w *Disciples*, Matt.  
9:14.

I  
a *Apostles*, Luke  
6:13.

b *Jesus, teacher*,  
Matt. 1:21.

c *Instruction, in re-*  
*ligion*, Prov. 23:  
23.

d *Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.

2  
e Luke 7:18-35.

f *John the Baptist*,  
Luke 1:63.

g *Prisoners*, Psa.  
70:11.

h *Imprisonment*,  
Acts 12:4.

i *Disciples*, Matt.  
9:14.

1 R. V. by his

3  
j *Doubting, exem-*  
*plified*, Rom. 14:  
23.

k *Jesus, Messiah*,  
Matt. 1:21.

l *Messianic Hope*,  
Gen. 49:10.

4  
m *Miracles, design*  
*of*, Luke 23:8.

5  
n *Blindness, miracu-*  
*lous healing of*,  
2 Kin. 6:18.

o *Lameness*, Lev.  
21:18.

p *Leprosy*, Lev.  
13:2.

q *Poor, God's care*  
*of*, Prov. 21:13.

r *Gospel, good tidi-*  
*ngs*, Mark 13:  
10.

2 R. V. good tidi-

6  
s *Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:09.

3 R. V. find none  
occasion of stum-

bling

g *Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:09.

3 R. V. find none  
occasion of stum-

bling

g *Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:09.

3 R. V. find none  
occasion of stum-

bling

shall lose it: and he that <sup>o</sup>loseth  
his life for my sake <sup>p</sup>shall find it.

40 <sup>q</sup>He that <sup>r</sup>receiveth you re-  
ceiveth me, and he that receiveth  
me receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a <sup>s</sup>prophet  
in the name of a prophet shall re-  
ceive a prophet's reward; and he  
that receiveth a righteous man  
in the name of a righteous man  
<sup>p</sup>shall receive a righteous man's  
reward.

42 <sup>t</sup>And whosoever shall <sup>u</sup>give  
to drink unto one of these little  
ones a cup of cold <sup>v</sup>water only in  
the name of a <sup>w</sup>disciple, verily I  
say unto you, he <sup>x</sup>shall in no  
wise lose his reward.

## CHAPTER 11

*John the Baptist sends two of his disciples to Jesus. 7 Jesus' testimony concerning John. 16 The Jews reject both. 20 Jesus upbraids Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum; 26 and rejoices that the gospel is revealed unto babes. 28 His invitation to the heavy laden.*

AND it came to pass, when  
Jē'sus had made an end  
of commanding his twelve <sup>a</sup>dis-  
ciples, <sup>b</sup>he departed thence to  
<sup>c</sup>teach and to <sup>d</sup>preach in their  
cities.

2 ¶ <sup>e</sup>Now when <sup>f</sup>Jōhn had  
heard <sup>g</sup>in the prison the works  
of Christ, he sent <sup>h</sup>two of his  
<sup>i</sup>disciples,

3 And <sup>j</sup>said unto him, Art thou  
<sup>k</sup>he that should come, or do  
we look for another?

4 Jē'sus answered and said un-  
to <sup>l</sup>them, Go and shew <sup>m</sup>Jōhn  
again those <sup>n</sup>things which ye do  
hear and see:

5 The <sup>o</sup>blind <sup>p</sup>receive their  
sight, and the <sup>q</sup>lame walk, the  
<sup>r</sup>lepers are cleansed, and the  
<sup>s</sup>deaf hear, the dead are raised  
up, and the <sup>t</sup>poor have <sup>u</sup>the <sup>v</sup>gosp-  
el <sup>w</sup>preached to them.

6 And blessed is <sup>x</sup>he, whosoever  
<sup>y</sup>shall <sup>z</sup>not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed,

Jē'sus began to say unto the  
multitudes concerning <sup>1</sup>Jōhn,  
What went ye out into the wil-  
derness to see? A <sup>2</sup>reed shaken  
with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to  
see? A man clothed in soft raim-  
ent? behold, they that wear  
soft <sup>3</sup>clothing are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for  
to see? A <sup>4</sup>prophet? yea, I  
say unto you, and more than  
a prophet.

10 For this is <sup>5</sup>he, of whom <sup>6</sup>it is  
written, <sup>7</sup>Behold, I send my  
<sup>8</sup>messenger before thy face,  
which shall prepare thy way  
before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you,  
Among them that are born of  
women there hath not risen a  
greater than Jōhn the Bāp'tist:  
notwithstanding <sup>9</sup>he that is <sup>10</sup>least  
in the <sup>11</sup>kingdom of heaven is  
greater than he.

12 <sup>12</sup>And from the days of <sup>13</sup>Jōhn  
the Bāp'tist until now the king-  
dom of heaven suffereth vio-  
lence, and the violent take it  
by force.

13 For all the <sup>14</sup>prophets and the  
<sup>15</sup>law <sup>16</sup>prophesied until <sup>17</sup>Jōhn.

14 And if ye will receive <sup>18</sup>it,  
this is <sup>19</sup>Ê-l'as, which was for to  
come.

15 <sup>20</sup>He that hath ears to hear,  
let him <sup>21</sup>hear.

16 But whereunto shall I liken  
this generation? It is like unto  
<sup>22</sup>children sitting in the <sup>23</sup>markets,  
and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have <sup>24</sup>piped  
unto you, and ye have not  
<sup>25</sup>danced; we have mourned unto  
you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For <sup>26</sup>Jōhn came <sup>27</sup>neither  
eating <sup>28</sup>nor drinking, and <sup>29</sup>they  
say, He hath a devil.

19 The <sup>30</sup>Son of man came eat-  
ing and drinking, <sup>31</sup>and <sup>32</sup>they

A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
t *Reed, figurative*,  
Ezek. 40:3.

9  
u *Prophecy*, Isa.  
3:2.

10  
v *Prophecies, concern-*  
*ing the Mes-*  
*siah, and their*  
*fulfillment*, Gen.  
13:3.

w Mal. 3:1; Mark  
1:2.

x *Messenger, figur-*  
*ative*, Hag. 1:13.

11  
y *Righteous, de-*  
*scribed*, Psa. 64:  
10.

z *Kingdom of*  
*Heaven*, Matt.  
13:24.

4 R. V. but little

12  
a Luke 16:16.

b *John the Baptis-*  
*t*, Luke 1:63.

13  
c *Prophecy*, Isa.  
3:2.

d *Law, of Moses*,  
Deut. 33:2.

e *Word of God*,  
Psa. 119:9.

f *Prophecies, concern-*  
*ing the Mes-*  
*siah, and their*  
*fulfillment*, Gen.  
12:3.

14  
g *Or, Elijah, ante-*  
*type of John*,  
1 Kin. 17:1.

15  
h *Commandment*,  
*enjoining heed to*  
*the truth*, Deut.  
8:2.

i *Spiritual Under-*  
*standing*, Luke  
8:8.

16  
j *Children, amuse-*  
*ments of*, Mark  
10:14.

k *R. V. market-*  
*places*.

17  
l *Music*, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

m *Dancing*, Eccl.  
3:4.

18  
n *Nazireans, instan-*  
*ces of*, Num. 6:2.

o *Abstemiousness*,  
*instances of*,  
Prov. 23:2.

p *Total Abstinence*,  
*instances of*, Lev.  
10:9.

q *Epicureans, re-*  
*ject John the Bap-*  
*tist*, Acts 17:18.

19  
r *Jesus, rejected*,  
Matt. 1:21.

s *Jesus, humanity*  
*of*, Matt. 1:21.

t *Unbeliefs*, Heb.  
3:12.

\*DEAFNESS. Law concerning, Lev. 19:14. Inflicted by God,  
Ex. 4:11. Miraculous cure of, Matt. 11:5; Mark 7:32-35; 9:25.

Figurative: Of moral insensibility, Isa. 6:10; 29:18; 35:1;  
5; Ezek. 12:2; Matt. 13:15; Acts 28:26, 27.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*t* Falsehood, instances of, Job 21: 34.

*u* False Accusation, 2 Tim. 3:3.

*v* Gluttony, Jesus falsely accused of, Prov. 30:22.

*w* Luke 7:34.

*x* Wisdom, spirit., Prov. 2:2.

*y* R. V. works.

## 20

*y* Jesus, upbraids unbelieving cities, Matt. 1:21.

*z* Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.

## 21

*a* Luke 10:13-15.

*b* Bethesda, John 1:44.

*c* Tyre, Josh. 19:29.

*d* Or, Zidon, Ezek. 23:21.

*e* Repentance, Mark 1:4.

*f* Sackcloth, Isa. 15:3.

*g* Ashes, repenting in, Num. 19:9.

## 22

*h* Responsibility, according to privilege, Ezek. 18: 20.

*i* Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.

*j* Opportunity, the measure of responsibility, Gal. 6:10.

## 23

*k* Luke 10:15.

*l* Judgment, according to opportunity, 2 Pet. 3:7.

*m* Capernaum, Christ's prophecy against, Luke 4:31.

*n* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

*o* Hell, Mark 9:43.

*p* Sodom, Gen. 13:10.

*q* R. V. unto Hades:

## 25

*q* Jesus, prayer of, Matt. 1:21.

*r* Thankfulness, Jesus an example of, Acts 24:3.

*s* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

*t* God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2. *u* Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22. *v* Mysteries, of redemption, Mark 4:11. *w* Wisdom, worldly, Prov. 2:2. *x* Babes, Psa. 8:2. *y* Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16. *z* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. 8 R. V. understanding. 26—a God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

27 *b* Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21. *c* Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.

↑ **PUBLICANS**, Roman tax collectors. Disreputable, Matt. 5:46; 9:11; 11:19; 18:17; 21:31; Luke 18:11. Repent under the preaching of John the Baptist, Matt. 3:12; Luke 3:12; 7:29. Hear Jesus gladly, Luke 15:1. 2. Matthew, the collector of Capernaum, becomes an apostle, Matt. 9:9; 10:3; Mark 2:14; Luke 5:27. Parable concerning, Luke 18:

14 say, Behold a man <sup>g</sup>gluttonous, and a <sup>w</sup>winebibber, a friend of <sup>†</sup>publicans and sinners. But <sup>w</sup>wisdom is justified of her <sup>c</sup>children.

20 ¶ Then began he to <sup>u</sup>upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they <sup>z</sup>repented not:

21 <sup>a</sup>Woe unto thee, Chô-rā'zîn! woe unto thee, <sup>b</sup>Bêth-sā'î-dā! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in <sup>c</sup>Tyre and <sup>d</sup>Sî'dôn, they would have <sup>e</sup>repented long ago in <sup>f</sup>sackcloth and <sup>g</sup>ashes.

22 But I say unto you, <sup>h</sup>It shall be more tolerable for <sup>c</sup>Tyre and <sup>d</sup>Sî'dôn at the day of <sup>i</sup>judgment, <sup>j</sup>than for you.

23 <sup>k</sup>And thou, <sup>m</sup>Cā-pēr'na-üm, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be <sup>n</sup>brought down <sup>o</sup>to hell: for <sup>h</sup>if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, <sup>i</sup>had been done in <sup>j</sup>Söd'om, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That <sup>h</sup>it shall be more tolerable for the land of <sup>j</sup>Söd'om in the day of <sup>i</sup>judgment, <sup>j</sup>than for thee.

25 ¶ At that time <sup>q</sup>Jē'sus answered and said, I <sup>r</sup>thank thee, O <sup>f</sup>Father, <sup>f</sup>Lord of <sup>h</sup>heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these <sup>t</sup>things from the <sup>w</sup>wise and <sup>s</sup>prudent, and hast revealed them unto <sup>x, y, z</sup>babes.

26 Even so, <sup>q</sup>Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto <sup>b</sup>me of my <sup>a</sup>Father: and no man knoweth the <sup>c</sup>Son, but the

Father; neither knoweth any man the <sup>a</sup>Father, save the <sup>c</sup>Son, and <sup>h</sup>he to whomsoever the Son <sup>g</sup>will reveal <sup>h</sup>him.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all <sup>i</sup>ye that labour and are <sup>o</sup>heavy laden, and <sup>h</sup>I will give you <sup>i, j, k</sup>rest.

29 Take my <sup>i</sup>yoke upon you, and learn of me; for <sup>m, n, o</sup>I am <sup>o</sup>meek and <sup>q</sup>lowly in heart: and ye shall find <sup>i, j</sup>rest unto your souls.

30 For my <sup>i</sup>yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

## CHAPTER 12

The disciples pluck ears of corn on the Sabbath. 10 A withered hand restored whole. 14 Jesus heals many, and charges them not to make him known. 22 A blind and dumb man possessed with a devil is healed. 31 Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost. 38 The scribes and Pharisees seek a sign. 46 Jesus' true disciples are his nearest relatives.

**A**T that time <sup>\*</sup>Jē'sus went on the <sup>b</sup>sabbath day through the <sup>c</sup>corn; and his <sup>d</sup>disciples were an <sup>e</sup>hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the <sup>i, o</sup>Phā'rî-sees saw <sup>it</sup>, they <sup>h</sup>said unto him, Behold, thy <sup>d</sup>disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read <sup>u</sup>what <sup>d</sup>Da'vid did, when he was an <sup>e</sup>hungred, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the <sup>h</sup>house of God, and did eat the <sup>i</sup>shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the <sup>m</sup>priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the <sup>n</sup>law, how that on the <sup>b</sup>sabbath days the <sup>c</sup>priests in the <sup>o</sup>temple

<sup>n</sup> Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2. <sup>o</sup> Priest, duties of, Lev. 1:5. <sup>p</sup> Temple, Herod's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

9-14. Zacchæus, chief among, receives Jesus into his house, Luke 19:2-10. A term of reproach, Matt. 18:17.

↑ **THANKSGIVING**. By Jesus, Matt. 11:25; 15:36; 26:27; Mark 8:6, 7; 14:23; Luke 22:17, 19; John 6:11, 23; 11:41.

\* **JESUS DEFINES LAW OF SABBATH**, Matt. 12:1-8; Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d* God, incomprehensible, Gen. 2:2.

*e* Jesus, omniscience of, Matt. 1:21.

*g* R. V. willetth to

## 28

*f* Penitent, promises to, Psa. 51: 17.

*g* Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34: 19.

*h* Promise, to the penitent, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*i* Spiritual Peace, from Christ, Gal. 1:3.

*j* Rest, spiritual, Ex. 23:12.

*k* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

## 29

*l* Yoke, figurative, 1 Sam. 6:7.

*m* Jesus, our example, Matt. 1:21.

*n* Jesus, meekness of, Matt. 1:21.

*o* Jesus, humility of, Matt. 1:21.

*p* Meekness, Psa. 45:4.

*q* Humility, Prov. 22:4.

## 1

*a* Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5.

*b* Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.

*c* Corn, Psa. 65:13.

*d* Apostles, Luke 6:13.

*e* Hunger, Neh. 9:15.

## 2

*f* Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.

*g* Bigotry, Isa. 65:5.

*h* False Accusation, against Jesus, 2 Tim. 3:3.

## 3

*i* 1 Sam. 21:6.

*j* David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

## 4

*k* Church, called house of God, 1 Kin. 9:3.

*l* Shewbread, Ex. 35:13.

*m* Priest, emoluments of, Lev. 1:5.



## A.D. 31

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 R. V. guiltless?

g *Jesus, king*,  
Matt. 1:21.

7 *Mercy*, Deut.  
5:10.

8 *Offerings, un-  
waiting*, *un-  
pleas*, Lev. 6:17.

1 *Obedience better  
than sacrifice*,  
1 Sam. 15:22.

2 R. V. lord of the  
sabbath.

10  
u Mark 3:1-6;  
Luke 6:6-11.

v *Paralysis*, Mark  
2:3.

11  
w *Sheep*, Deut.  
32:14.  
x *Animals, kind-  
ness to*, Jer. 27:5.

12  
3 R. V. of more  
value

13  
y *Miracles, of Je-  
sus*, Luke 23:8.

14  
z *Conspiracy, in-  
stances of*, 1 Kin.  
16:9.

a *Persecution, of  
Jesus*, John 15:  
20.

4 R. V. took coun-  
sel

15  
b *Jesus, withdraws  
from Capernaum*,  
heals many, Matt.  
1:21.

c *Prudence, in-  
stances of*, 2 Chr. 2:12.

d *Healing, by Je-  
sus*, Acts 4:22.

e *Disease*, Ex.  
15:26.

† **SYNAGOGUE.** An assembly, Acts 13:43 [R. V.];  
Jas. 2:2 [R. V.]. Constitutes a court of justice, Luke 12:11;  
Acts 9:2. Had powers, of criminal courts, Matt. 10:17;  
23:34; Acts 22:19; 26:11; of ecclesiastical courts, John 9:22;  
34; 12:42; 16:2.

Place of Assembly. Scriptures read and expounded in,  
Neh. 8:1-8; 9:3, 5; Matt. 4:23; 9:35; 13:54; Mark 1:39; Luke

profane the sabbath, and are  
1 blameless?

6 But \*I say unto you, That in  
this place is <sup>o</sup>one greater than the  
<sup>2</sup>temple.

7 But if ye had known what  
*this* meaneth, I will have <sup>7</sup>mercy,  
and not <sup>1</sup>sacrifice, ye would  
not have condemned the guilt-  
less.

8 For the \*Son of man is  
<sup>2</sup>Lord even of the <sup>2</sup>sabbath  
day.

9 ¶ And when he was departed  
thence, he went into their <sup>1</sup>syna-  
gogue:

10 And, behold, <sup>2</sup>there was a  
man which had *his* hand <sup>2</sup>with-  
ered. And they asked him, say-  
ing, Is it lawful to heal on the  
sabbath days? that they might  
accuse him.

11 And \*he said unto them,  
What man shall there be among  
you, that shall have one <sup>2</sup>sheep,  
and if it fall into a pit on the  
<sup>2</sup>sabbath day, will he not lay  
hold on it, and <sup>2</sup>lift it out?

12 How much then is a man  
<sup>3</sup>better than a <sup>2</sup>sheep? Where-  
fore it is lawful to do well on  
the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man,  
Stretch forth thine hand. And  
he stretched it forth; and it  
<sup>2</sup>was restored whole, like as  
the other.

14 ¶ Then the <sup>1</sup>Pharisees  
went out, and <sup>4,2,a</sup>held a council  
against him, how they might de-  
stroy him.

15 <sup>2</sup>But when Jeſus knew it,  
he <sup>4</sup>withdrew himself from  
thence: and great multitudes  
followed him, and he <sup>4,e</sup>healed  
them all;

16 And <sup>4</sup>charged them that they  
should not make him known:

17 That <sup>7</sup>it might be fulfilled  
which was spoken by <sup>o</sup>Ê-ſa'ias  
the <sup>1</sup>prophet, saying,

18 <sup>4</sup>Behold my servant, whom I  
have chosen; my beloved; in  
whom my soul is well pleased: I  
will put my <sup>5,i</sup>spirit upon him,  
and he shall <sup>k</sup>shew judgment to  
the <sup>1</sup>Gên'tiles.

19 <sup>m</sup>He shall not strive, nor cry;  
neither shall any man hear his  
voice in the streets.

20 <sup>a</sup>A <sup>o</sup>bruised <sup>2</sup>reed shall <sup>2</sup>he  
not break, and smoking <sup>7</sup>flax  
shall he not quench, till he send  
forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his <sup>3</sup>name shall the  
<sup>1</sup>Gên'tiles <sup>6,i</sup>trust.

22 ¶ <sup>2</sup>Then <sup>2</sup>was brought unto  
him one possessed with a <sup>2</sup>devil,  
<sup>2</sup>blind, and <sup>2</sup>dumb: and <sup>2</sup>he  
<sup>a,b</sup>healed him, insomuch that the  
blind and dumb both spake and  
saw.

23 And all the people were  
amazed, and said, Is not this  
the <sup>2</sup>son of <sup>2</sup>Dā'vid?

24 But when the <sup>2</sup>Pharisees  
heard it, they <sup>1</sup>said, <sup>2</sup>This <sup>2</sup>fel-  
low doth not cast out <sup>2</sup>devils, but  
by <sup>1,k</sup>Bê-êl'-ze-bûb the prince of  
the devils.

25 <sup>2</sup>And Jeſus <sup>m</sup>knew their  
thoughts, and said unto them,  
Every kingdom <sup>2</sup>divided against  
itself is <sup>2</sup>brought to desolation;  
and every city or house divided  
against itself <sup>2</sup>shall not stand:

26 And if <sup>k</sup>Sā'tan cast out Sā'-  
tan, he is divided against him-  
self; how shall then his kingdom  
stand?

27 And if I by <sup>1</sup>Bê-êl'-ze-bûb  
cast out <sup>2</sup>devils, by whom do  
your children cast them out?

24 e *Pharisees*, Matt. 15:12. f *False Accusation*, 2 Tim. 3:1.  
g *Persecution, of Jesus*, John 15:20. h *Scolding*, Hab. 1:11.  
i *Demons*, Matt. 4:24. j *Beelzebub*, Matt. 10:25. k *Satan*, Matt.  
4:10. 25 i *Mark 3:23-27*; Luke 11:17-22. m *Jesus, omniscient*,  
Matt. 1:21. n *Strife*, Prov. 20:3. o *Instability* Jas. 1:8.

4:15-33; 13:10; John 18:20; Acts 9:20; 13:44-45; 14:1; 15:  
21; 17:2; 10:18; 14, 19, 26.

In Jerusalem, Acts 6:9; Damascus, Acts 9:2, 20; other  
cities, Acts 14:1; 17:1; 10:18; 18:4. Built by a centurion, Luk.  
7:5. Jesus performed healing in, Matt. 12:9-13; Luke 13:  
11-14. Aims given in, Matt. 6:2.

Of Satan, Rev. 2:9; 3:9.

## A.D. 31

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

17

f *Prophecies concern-  
ing Jesus*,  
and their fulfil-  
ment, Gen. 12:3

g Or, *Isaiah*, Isa.  
1:1.

h *Prophecies*, Isa.  
3:2.

18

i *Isa. 42:1-4.*

j *Holy Spirit*, Act.  
1:2.

k *Jesus, teacher*,  
Matt. 1:21.

l *Gentiles, prophe-  
cies of the con-  
version of*, Acts 10:  
45.

5 R. V. Spirit

19

m *Jesus, meekness*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

20

n *Promise, to the  
gentile*, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

o *Penitent, prom-  
ises to*, Psa. 51:  
17.

p *Reed, figurative*,  
Ezek. 40:3.

q *Jesus, compas-  
sion of*, Matt.  
1:21.

r *Flax, figurative*,  
Ex. 9:31.

21

s *Name of Jesus*,  
John 14:13.

t *Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.

6 R. V. hope.

22

u *Luke 11:14, 15*

v *Mediation*, Gal.  
3:19.

w *Demons*, Matt.  
4:24.

x *Blindness, mirac-  
ulous healing of*  
2 Kin. 6:18.

y *Dumb, miracu-  
lously healed*,  
Ex. 4:11.

z *Jesus, miracles*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

a *Miracles*, Luke  
23:8.

b *Healing, by Je-  
sus*, Acts 4:22.

23

c *Jesus, names of*  
Matt. 1:21.

d *David, Jesus*  
called son of,  
1 Sam. 16:13.

e *Persecution, of Jesus*,  
John 15:20.

f *Scolding*, Hab. 1:11.

g *Demons*, Matt. 4:24.

h *Beelzebub*, Matt. 10:25.

i *Satan*, Matt.  
4:10.

j *Mark 3:23-27*; Luke 11:17-22.

k *Jesus, omniscient*,  
Matt. 1:21.

l *Strife*, Prov. 20:3.

m *Instability* Jas. 1:8.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

28  
*Miracles, performed by power of the Holy Spirit*, Luke 23:8.

*Holy Spirit, power of*, Acts 1:2.  
*Kingdom of Heaven*, Matt. 13:24.

29  
*Satan, kingdom of, to be destroyed*, Matt. 4:10.

30  
*Luke 11:23.*  
*R. V. omits abroad.*

31  
*Promise, of forgiveness*, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
*Sin, forgiveness of*, Rom. 5:12.  
*Blasphemy*, 2 Sam. 12:14.  
*Holy Spirit, sin against*, Acts 1:2.  
*R. V. Spirit*:  
*R. V. omits unto men.*

32  
*Jesus, humanity of*, Matt. 1:21.  
*Sin, forgiveness of*, Rom. 5:12.

33  
*Proverbs*, 1 Sam. 24:13.  
*Holiness, enjoined*, Ex. 39:30.  
*Heart*, Psa. 44:21.  
*Righteousness, figuratively described*, Psa. 15:2.  
*Sin*, Rom. 5:12.

34  
*Speech, evil*, Col. 4:6.  
*Wicked, described*, Psa. 73:3.  
*Depravity*, Job 15:14.

*Speech, wise*, Col. 4:6.  
*R. V. Ye offspring of*

35  
*R. V. omits of the heart*

36  
*Words, idle*, Luke 4:22.  
*Judgment, the general*, 2 Pet. 3:7.

therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I <sup>2</sup>cast out <sup>4</sup>devils by the <sup>9</sup>Spirit of God, then the <sup>7</sup>kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will <sup>5</sup>spoil his house.

30 <sup>1</sup>He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth <sup>7</sup>abroad.

31 Wherefore I say unto you, <sup>2</sup>All manner of <sup>5</sup>sin and <sup>6</sup>blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the <sup>4</sup>blasphemy against the <sup>8</sup>Holy <sup>8</sup>Ghost shall not be forgiven <sup>9</sup>unto men.

32 And whosoever <sup>2</sup>speaketh a word against the <sup>2</sup>Son of man, <sup>4</sup>it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever <sup>4</sup>speaketh against the <sup>2</sup>Holy <sup>8</sup>Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, <sup>2</sup>neither in the *world* to come.

33 <sup>a, b</sup>Either make the <sup>6</sup>tree good, and his fruit <sup>4</sup>good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit <sup>6</sup>corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 <sup>10</sup>O generation of <sup>9</sup>vipers, how can ye, being <sup>h</sup>evil, speak good <sup>4</sup>things? for out of the abundance of the <sup>9</sup>heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure <sup>11</sup>of the <sup>9</sup>heart bringeth forth good <sup>4</sup>things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil <sup>4</sup>things.

36 But I say unto you, That every <sup>7</sup>idle <sup>7</sup>word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of <sup>k</sup>judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt

be <sup>1</sup>justified, and by thy words thou shalt be <sup>1</sup>condemned.

38 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Then certain of the <sup>n</sup>scribes and of the <sup>9</sup>Pharisees answered, saying, <sup>12</sup>Master, we would see a <sup>q</sup>sign from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An <sup>2</sup>evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a <sup>q, r</sup>sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the <sup>9</sup>prophet <sup>7</sup>Jō'nas:

40 <sup>u</sup>For as <sup>7</sup>Jō'nas was three days and three nights in the <sup>w</sup>whale's belly; <sup>2</sup>so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 <sup>v</sup>The men of <sup>9</sup>Nin'e-veh shall rise in <sup>7</sup>judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they <sup>c, d</sup>repented at the <sup>6</sup>preaching of <sup>7</sup>Jō'nas; and, behold, a <sup>9</sup>greater than <sup>7</sup>Jō'nas is here.

42 <sup>h</sup>The <sup>4</sup>queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of <sup>7</sup>Söl'o-mon; and, behold, a <sup>9</sup>greater than <sup>7</sup>Söl'o-mon is here.

43 When the <sup>k, l</sup>unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then <sup>1</sup>he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the <sup>m</sup>last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

37  
*Judgment, according to opportunity and works*, 2 Pet. 3:7.

38  
*m Luke 11:16-36.*  
*n Scribe*, 1 Kin. 4:3.  
*o Pharisees*, Matt. 15:12.  
*p Master*, John 13:13.  
*q Sign*, Mark 8:11.  
*r Miracles, demanded by unbelievers*, Luke 24:8.  
*12 Am. R. V. marg. teacher.*

39  
*s Luke 11:29.*  
*t Or, Jonah*, Jonah 1:1.

40  
*u Jesus, resurrection of*, Matt. 1:21.  
*v Resurrection, typified*, 1 Cor. 15:12.  
*w Fish*, Matt. 17:27.  
*x Jesus foretells his Death*, Matt. 17:22.

41  
*y Jesus, rejected*, Matt. 1:21.  
*z Responsibility, according to privilege*, Ezek. 18:20.

42  
*a Nineveh*, Jonah 1:2.  
*b Judgment, the general*, 2 Pet. 3:7.  
*c Repentance*, Mark 1:4.  
*d Conviction of Sin*, John 16:8.  
*e Preaching*, Matt. 9:35.  
*f Or, Jonah*, Jonah 1:1.  
*g Jesus, perfection of*, Matt. 1:21.

43  
*h Impenitence*, Rom. 2:5.  
*i Sheba, queen of*, 1 Kin. 10:1.  
*j Solomon, wisdom of*, 2 Sam. 12:24.

44  
*k Luke 11:24-26.*  
*l Demons*, Matt. 4:24.

45  
*m Backsliding*, Hos. 11:7.  
*n Apostasy*, Acts 1:25.

† UNPARDONABLE SIN, 2 Kin. 24:4; Matt. 12:31, 32; Luke 12:10; Heb. 6:4-6; 1 John 5:16.

See footnotes: OBDRURY, Prov. 29:1; REPROBATES, 1 Cor. 9:27.

Instances of: Israel, Num. 14:26-45. *EW's house*, 1 Sam. 3:14.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 46

o Mark 3:31-35;

p Mother, 1 Kin.

2:20.

q Mary, Luke  
1:27.

## 49

r Jesus, love of,

Matt. 1:21.

s Disciples, Matt.

9:14.

## 50

t Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa. 64:

10.

u Obedience, Heb.

5:8.

v Duty, of man to

God, Eccl. 12:13.

w Will of God,

Mark 3:35.

x God, fatherhood

of, Gen. 2:2.

y Heaven, God's

dwelling place,

Luke 18:22.

z Brother, expres-

sive of fraternity,

Prov. 18:24.

a Mother, 1 Kin.

2:20.

## I

a Jesus, parable of

of, vs. 3-52;

Matt. 1:21.

b Sea of Galilee,

Matt. 4:18.

## 2

c Popularity of Je-

sus, John 6:15.

d Ship, 2 Chr.

8:18.

## 3

e Parables, of Je-

sus, Ezek. 20:49.

f Minister, likened

to sower, Rom.

15:16.

g Agriculture, fig-

urative, Gen.

3:23.

## 4

h Unfruitfulness,

vs. 4-6; Matt.

7:19.

## 5

i Character, insta-

bility of, Phil.

2:15.

j Instability, Jas.

1:8.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, <sup>o</sup>his <sup>p,q</sup>mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And <sup>r</sup>he stretched forth his hand toward his <sup>s</sup>disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For <sup>u,v</sup>whosoever shall <sup>w</sup>do the <sup>w</sup>will of my <sup>x</sup>Father which is in <sup>y</sup>heaven, the same is my <sup>z</sup>brother, and sister, and <sup>a</sup>mother.

## CHAPTER 13

The parable of the sower, 18 and its exposition. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl, 47 and of the net cast into the sea. 53 Jesus is rejected by his own countrymen.

THE same day went <sup>a</sup>Jē'sus out of the house, and sat by the <sup>b</sup>sea side.

2 And <sup>c</sup>great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a <sup>d</sup>ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And <sup>e</sup>he spake many things unto them in <sup>f</sup>parables, saying, Behold, a <sup>g</sup>sower went forth to <sup>h</sup>sow;

4 And <sup>i</sup>when he sowed, some <sup>j</sup>seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had <sup>k</sup>no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had <sup>l</sup>no root, they <sup>m</sup>withered away.

7 And some fell among <sup>n</sup>thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and <sup>o</sup>choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth <sup>p</sup>fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him <sup>q</sup>hear.

10 ¶ And the <sup>r</sup>disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest <sup>s</sup>thou unto them in <sup>t</sup>parables?

11 <sup>u</sup>He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto <sup>v</sup>you to <sup>w</sup>know the <sup>x</sup>mysteries of the <sup>y</sup>kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For <sup>z</sup>whosoever <sup>a</sup>hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but who-soever hath not, from him <sup>b</sup>shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak <sup>c</sup>I to them in <sup>d</sup>parables: because they <sup>e</sup>seeing <sup>f</sup>see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is <sup>g</sup>fulfilled the <sup>h</sup>prophecy of <sup>i</sup>E-sā'ias, which saith, By hearing <sup>j</sup>ye shall hear, and <sup>k</sup>shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For <sup>l</sup>this people's heart is <sup>m</sup>waxed gross, and <sup>n</sup>their ears are <sup>o</sup>dull of hearing, and <sup>p</sup>their <sup>q</sup>eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with <sup>r</sup>their eyes, and hear with <sup>s</sup>their ears, and should understand with <sup>t</sup>their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they <sup>u</sup>see: and your ears, for they <sup>v</sup>hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many <sup>w</sup>prophets and righte-<sup>x</sup>ous men have <sup>y</sup>desired to see <sup>z</sup>those things which ye see, and

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 7

k Thorn, figurative

Hos. 2:6.

## 8

l Righteousness,

Psa. 15:2.

## D

m Spiritual Under-

standing, Luke

8:8.

## 10

n Apostles, Luke

6:13.

## 11

o Righteous, prom-

ises to, Psa. 64:

10.

p Wisdom, spiri-

tual, from God,

Prov. 2:2.

q Mysteries, of re-

demption, Mark

4:11.

## 12

r Proverbs, 1 Sam

24:13.

s Prosperity, Eccl.

7:14.

t Opportunity, lost

Gal. 6:10.

u Wicked, punish-

ment of, Psa.

73:3.

## 13

v Ezek. 12:2.

w Spiritual Blind-

ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

x Unbelief, Heb.

3:12.

## 14

y Moral Insensibil-

ity, Luke 8:10.

z Prophecies, ful-

filled, Dan. 9:24

a Cr., Isaiah, Isa.

1:1.

b Hearers, Rom.

2:13.

c Spiritual Blind-

ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

d Unbelief, Heb.

3:12.

## 15

e Reprobates, 1 Cor

9:27.

f Deafness, figura-

tive, Matt. 11:5.

g Obduracy, Prov.

29:1.

h Eye, figurative,

Matt. 6:22.

## 16

i Knowledge, of

salvation, Luke

11:52.

j Wisdom, spiri-

tual, Prov. 2:2.

## 17

k Prophets, Isa. 3:2

l Spiritual Desire,

Psa. 42:1.

m Messianic Hope,

Gen. 49:10.

\* SOWER. Parable of the, Matt. 13:3-8; Mark 4:3-20; Luke 8:5-8. Sowing, Eccl. 11:4; Isa. 28:25.

Figurative, Job 4:8; Psa. 126:5; Prov. 11:18; Isa. 32:20; Hos. 8:7; 10:12; Gal. 6:7, 8.



A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

n Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

o Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

p Word of God,  
likened to seed,  
Psa. 119:9.

q Doctrines of Je-  
sus, vs. 18-23;  
John 7:37.

r Satan, Matt.  
4:10.

t Agriculture, fig-  
urative, Gen.  
3:23.

u Character, insta-  
bility of, Phil.  
2:15.

v Instability, Jas.  
1:8.

w Faith, trial of,  
Mark 11:22.

x Backsliding, im-  
pulsions to,  
Hos. 11:7.

y Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

z Backsliders, Jer.  
3:22.

1 R. V. straight-  
way he stum-  
bled.

2 Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

b Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

c Truth, John  
18:37.

d Thorn, figurative,  
Hos. 2:6.

e Anxiety, 1 Pet.  
5:7.

f Worldliness,  
chokes the word,  
1 John 2:15.

g Backsliding, im-  
pulsions to,  
Hos. 11:7.

h Covetousness,  
warnings against,  
Isa. 57:17.

i Riches, a snare,  
Eccl. 4:8.

j Unfruitfulness,  
Mark 7:19.

k Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa. 64:  
10.

l Wisdom, spiritual,  
Prov. 2:2. m Spirit-  
ual Understanding,  
Luke 8:8. n Righteous-  
ness, Psa. 15:2.

o Parables, Ezek. 20:49. p Jesus, parables of,  
Matt. 1:21. q Jesus, kingdom of,  
Matt. 1:21. r Agriculture, figurative,  
Gen. 3:23. s Gospel, likened to  
good seed, Mark 13:10.

1 KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, Matt. 18:3; 19:14; Mark  
10:14; Luke 18:16. Likened to a man who sowed good seed,  
Matt. 13:24-30, 38-43; Mark 4:26-29; to a grain of mustard  
seed, Matt. 13:31, 32; Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18, 19; to  
leaven, Matt. 13:33; Luke 13:21; to a treasure, Matt. 13:44;  
to a pearl, Matt. 13:45; to a net, Matt. 13:47-50; to a king  
who called his servants to a reckoning, Matt. 18:23-35; to a  
householder, Matt. 20:1-16; to a king who made a marriage  
feast for his son, Matt. 22:1-14; Luke 14:16-24; to ten vir-  
gins, Matt. 25:1-13; to a man traveling into a far country,  
who called his servants, and delivered to them his goods, Matt.  
25:14-30; Luke 19:12-27.

have not seen *them*; and to hear  
*those* <sup>n</sup>things which ye hear, and  
have not heard *them*.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the  
<sup>o</sup>parable of the <sup>s</sup>sower.

19 When any one heareth the  
<sup>p, q, r</sup>word of the kingdom, and  
<sup>s</sup>understandeth it not, then com-  
eth the <sup>s</sup>wicked one, and catch-  
eth away that which was <sup>s</sup>sown  
in his heart. This is he which re-  
ceived seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the  
<sup>p, q, r</sup>seed into stony places, the  
same is he that heareth the  
word, and anon with joy receiv-  
eth it;

21 Yet <sup>u</sup>hath he not root in  
himself, but dureth for a while:  
for when <sup>w, x</sup>tribulation or <sup>y</sup>per-  
secution ariseth because of the  
<sup>s</sup>word, <sup>y</sup>by and by <sup>z</sup>he is of-  
fended.

22 He also that received  
<sup>a, b, c</sup>seed among the <sup>d</sup>thorns is he  
that heareth the <sup>a, b, c</sup>word; and  
the <sup>e, f, g</sup>care of this world, and  
the <sup>h</sup>deceitfulness of <sup>g, i</sup>riches,  
choke the word, and he becom-  
eth <sup>j</sup>unfruitful.

23 But <sup>k</sup>he that received  
<sup>a, b, c</sup>seed into the good ground  
is he that heareth the <sup>a, b, c</sup>word,  
and <sup>l, m</sup>understandeth it; which  
also beareth <sup>n</sup>fruit, and bring-  
eth forth, some an hundredfold,  
some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another <sup>o</sup>parable put <sup>p</sup>he  
forth unto them, saying, The  
<sup>q</sup>kingdom of heaven is likened  
unto a man which <sup>r</sup>sowed <sup>s</sup>good  
seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his  
<sup>t, u, v</sup>enemy came and sowed  
<sup>w</sup>tares among the <sup>x</sup>wheat, and  
went his way.

26 But when the blade was  
sprung up, and brought forth  
fruit, then appeared the <sup>w</sup>tares  
also.

27 So the <sup>y</sup>servants of the  
householder came and said unto  
him, Sir, didst not thou sow good  
seed in thy field? from whence  
then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An <sup>t, u</sup>en-  
emy hath done this. The servants  
said unto him, Wilt thou then  
that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while  
ye gather up the tares, ye root up  
also the <sup>s</sup>wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until  
the <sup>a, b</sup>harvest: and in the time of  
harvest I will say to the <sup>c</sup>reapers,  
<sup>d</sup>Gather ye together first the  
<sup>e</sup>tares, and bind them in bundles  
to <sup>f</sup>burn them: but gather the  
<sup>g</sup>wheat into my <sup>h, i</sup>barn.

31 ¶ Another <sup>j</sup>parable put he  
forth unto them, saying, The  
<sup>k, l, m</sup>kingdom of heaven is like to  
a grain of <sup>n, o</sup>mustard seed,  
which a man took, and <sup>p</sup>sowed  
in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of  
all seeds: but when it is grown,  
it is the greatest among herbs,  
and becometh a tree, so that the  
<sup>q</sup>birds of the air come and lodge  
in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another <sup>j</sup>parable spake he  
unto them; The <sup>k, l, m</sup>kingdom of  
heaven is like unto <sup>p, q</sup>leaven,  
which a woman took, and hid  
in three measures of meal, till  
the whole was leavened.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

25

t Enemy, figura-  
tive, Prov. 24:17.

u Satan, Matt.  
4:10.

v Malice, the wick-  
ed filled with,  
Eph. 4:31.

w Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

x Wheat, parables  
of, Ezra 6:9.

y Servant, Jer.  
2:14.

z Righteous, com-  
pared to wheat,  
Psa. 64:10.

30

a Harvest, figura-  
tive, Ex. 34:21.

b Judgment, the  
general, 2 Pet.  
3:7.

c Angel, functions  
of, Heb. 1:13.

d Satan, kingdom  
of, to be de-  
stroyed, Matt.  
4:10.

e Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

f Hell, Mark 9:43.

g Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

h Barn, Prov. 3:10.

i Heaven, future  
home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:22.

31

j Parables, Ezek.  
20:49.

k Jesus, kingdom  
of, Matt. 1:21.

l Church, proph-  
ecies concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.

m Gospel, likened  
to a mustard seed,  
Mark 13:10.

n Agriculture,  
figurative, Gen.  
3:23.

32

o Birds, Eccl. 12:4.

33

p Leaven, parables  
of, Lev. 23:17.

q Gospel, likened to  
leaven, Mark 13:  
10

Is not of this world, John 18:36. Is not meat and drink,  
Rom. 14:17.

The burden of the preaching, of John the Baptist, Matt. 3:2;  
of Jesus, Matt. 4:17; Luke 4:43; 9:11; of the disciples, Luke  
9:2; 10:11. Mysteries of, Luke 8:10. Keys of, Matt. 16:19.  
Glad tidings of, Luke 8:1. Rich enter with difficulty, Matt.  
19:23, 24; Mark 10:23-25; Luke 18:24, 25, 29, 30.

See footnotes: CHURCH, Matt. 16:18; JESUS, Kingdom of,  
Matt. 1:21.

1 MUSTARD SEED. The kingdom of heaven compared to,  
Matt. 13:31, 32; Mark 4:31, 32; Luke 13:19. Faith com-  
pared to, Matt. 17:20.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 34

7 Jesus, parables  
of, Matt. 1:21.

## 35

3 Prophecies, concern-  
ing Jesus and their fulfill-  
ment, Gen. 12:3.

1 Prophecy, Isa. 3:2.

11 Psalms, 78:2.

## 36

7 Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

## 37

10 Truth, John  
18:37.

2 Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

7 Word of God, Ps.  
119:9.

2 Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

## 38

a Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psalms.  
64:10.

b Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psalms, 73:3.

## 39

c Enemy, figura-  
tive, Prov. 24:17.

d Satan, Matt.  
4:10.

e Harvest, figura-  
tive, Ex. 34:21.

f Judgment, the  
general, 2 Pet.  
3:7.

g Angel, functions  
of, Heb. 1:13.

## 41

h Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

i Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.

1 R. V. cause  
stumbling.

## 42

j Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psalms,  
73:3.

k Furnace, figura-  
tive, Prov. 17:3.

l Hell, Mark 9:43.

m Fire, figurative,  
Ex. 12:8.

n Gnashing of  
Teeth, Job 16:9.

## 43

o Righteous, com-  
pared to the sun,  
Psalms, 64:10.

p Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psalms, 64:  
10.

q Heaven, the fu-  
ture home of the  
righteous, Luke 18:22. r Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15. s God,  
fatherhood of, taught by Jesus, Gen. 2:2. t Spiritual Understanding,  
Luke 8:8. 44 u Parables, of Jesus, Ezek. 20:49.

34 All these things spake <sup>7</sup>Jē-  
sus unto the multitude in <sup>1</sup>para-  
bles; and without a parable  
spake he not unto them:

35 That <sup>2</sup>it might be fulfilled  
which was spoken by the <sup>1</sup>proph-  
et, saying, <sup>4</sup>"I will open my  
mouth in <sup>1</sup>parables; I will utter  
things which have been kept se-  
cret from the foundation of the  
world.

36 ¶ Then Jēsus sent the mul-  
titude away, and went into the  
house: and his <sup>7</sup>disciples came  
unto him, saying, Declare unto  
us the <sup>1</sup>parable of the tares of  
the field.

37 He answered and said un-  
to them, He that soweth the  
<sup>7</sup>w, <sup>2</sup>x, <sup>3</sup>y good seed is the <sup>2</sup>Son of  
man;

38 The field is the world; the  
good seed are the <sup>2</sup>a children of  
the kingdom; but the tares are  
the <sup>2</sup>b children of the wicked  
one;

39 The <sup>2</sup>c enemy that sowed  
them is the <sup>2</sup>d devil; the <sup>2</sup>e harvest  
is the <sup>1</sup>end of the world; and  
the reapers are the <sup>2</sup>f angels.

40 As therefore the tares are  
gathered and burned in the fire;  
so shall it be in the <sup>1</sup>end of this  
world.

41 The <sup>2</sup>h Son of man shall send  
forth his <sup>2</sup>i angels, and they shall  
gather out of <sup>1</sup>his <sup>1</sup>kingdom all  
things that <sup>1</sup>offend, and them  
which do iniquity;

42 And shall <sup>1</sup>cast them into  
a <sup>2</sup>k, <sup>2</sup>l furnace of <sup>2</sup>m fire: there shall  
be <sup>1</sup>n wailing and <sup>2</sup>gnashing of  
teeth.

43 Then shall the <sup>2</sup>o, <sup>2</sup>p righteous  
shine forth as the sun in the  
<sup>1</sup>q kingdom of <sup>2</sup>their <sup>2</sup>r Father.  
Who hath ears to hear, let  
him <sup>1</sup>hear.

44 ¶ Again, <sup>2</sup>the <sup>1</sup>t kingdom of

heaven is like unto <sup>2</sup>v, <sup>2</sup>w treasure  
hid in a field; the which when a  
man hath found, he hideth, and  
for <sup>2</sup>x joy thereof goeth and <sup>2</sup>y sell-  
eth all that he hath, and buyeth  
that field.

45 ¶ Again, <sup>2</sup>the <sup>1</sup>kingdom of  
heaven is like unto a <sup>2</sup>merchant  
man, seeking goodly <sup>2</sup>a, <sup>2</sup>b pearls:

46 Who, when he had found  
one <sup>2</sup>c pearl of great price, went  
and <sup>2</sup>d sold all that he had, and  
bought it.

47 ¶ Again, <sup>2</sup>the <sup>1</sup>kingdom of  
heaven is like unto a net, that  
was cast into the sea, and gather-  
ed of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full,  
they drew to shore, and sat  
down, and gathered the good  
into vessels, but cast the <sup>2</sup>e bad  
away.

49 So shall it be at the <sup>1</sup>f end of  
the world: the <sup>2</sup>g angels shall come  
forth, and <sup>2</sup>h sever the <sup>2</sup>i wicked from  
among the <sup>2</sup>j just,

50 And shall <sup>1</sup>cast <sup>2</sup>k them into  
the <sup>2</sup>l, <sup>2</sup>m furnace of <sup>2</sup>n fire: there  
shall be <sup>1</sup>o wailing and <sup>2</sup>gnashing  
of teeth.

51 Jēsus saith unto them,  
Have ye <sup>2</sup>p understood all these  
things? They say unto him,  
Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them,  
Therefore every <sup>2</sup>q, <sup>2</sup>r scribe <sup>2</sup>s which  
is <sup>1</sup>t instructed unto the <sup>1</sup>king-  
dom of heaven is like unto a man  
that is an householder, which  
bringeth forth out of his <sup>2</sup>treas-  
ure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, that  
when Jēsus had finished these  
<sup>2</sup>parables, <sup>2</sup>he departed thence.

54 <sup>2</sup>And when he was come in-  
to his own country, he taught  
them in their <sup>2</sup>synagogue, inso-  
much that they were astonished,  
and said, Whence hath this man  
this <sup>2</sup>w wisdom, and these mighty  
<sup>2</sup>x works?

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

v Treasure, Luke  
12:33.

w Gospel, likened  
a treasure, Mat.  
13:10.

x Joy, Psalms, 5:11.

y Renunciation,  
Luke 5:11.

## 45

z Merchant, Neh.  
3:32.

a Pearl, Rev. 17:4.

b Gospel, likened  
a pearl, Mark 13:  
10.

## 46

c Renunciation,  
Luke 5:11.

## 47

d Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

## 48

e Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psalms,  
73:3.

## 49

f Judgment, the  
general, 2 Pet.  
3:7.

g Angel, functions  
of, Heb. 1:13.

h Sin, separates  
from God, Rom.  
5:12.

i Righteous, Psalms,  
64:10.

## 50

j Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psalms,  
73:3.

k Furnace, figura-  
tive, Prov. 17:3.

l Hell, Mark 9:43.

m Fire, figurative,  
Ex. 12:8.

n Gnashing of  
Teeth, Job 16:9.

## 51

o Spiritual Under-  
standing, Luke  
8:8.

## 52

p Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

q Minister, charac-  
ter and qualifica-  
tions of, Rom.  
15:16.

r Treasure, figura-  
tive, Luke 12:33.

2 R. V. who hath  
been made a  
disciple to the

## 53

s Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

t Jesus, returns to  
Nazareth, Matt.  
1:21.

## 54

u Mark 6:1-6.

v Synagogue, Mat.  
12:9.

w Wisdom, spirit-  
ual, Prov. 2:2.

x Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

55

Joseph, Luke  
3:23.  
Carpentry, 2d Kin.  
12:11.

Jesus, incarnation  
of, Matt.  
1:21.

Mother, 1 Kin.  
2:20.

Mary, Luke 1:27.  
Jesus, Matt.  
27:56.

Mark 6:3.  
Or, Juda, Mark  
6:3.

57

Luke 4:24; John  
4:44.

Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.  
Minister, disc-  
ouragements of,  
Rom. 15:16.

58

Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

Rulers, wicked,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.

Fame of Jesus,  
Luke 5:15.

2

Conscience,  
guilty, Acts 23:1.

Conviction of Sin,  
instances of, John  
16:8.

John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.

R. V. do these  
powers work in  
him.

3

Malice, instances  
of, Eph. 4:31.

Persecution, in-  
stances of, John  
15:20.

Imprisonment,  
Acts 12:4.

Statecraft, women  
in, Prov. 28:2.

Women, wicked,  
instances of,  
Prov. 31:10.

Mark 6:17; Luke  
3:19.

Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10. **5** m Public Opinion,  
things influenced by, John 12:42. n Prophets, Isa. 3:2. **6** o Birth-  
day, Gen. 40:20.

**4 BROTHERS OF JESUS**, Matt. 12:46; 13:55; Mark 3:31, 32; 6:3; John 7:3, 5; Acts 1:14; 1 Cor. 9:5; Gal. 1:19.

**+ JAMES**. Brother of Jesus, Matt. 13:55; Mark 6:3; Gal. 1:19. Epistle of, Jas. 1:1.

Whether this James is identical with James the son of Alphaeus is one of the most difficult questions in the biographical history of the gospels. For full discussion of the subject the reader is referred to commentaries and biographical works.

**\* HEROD**. Tetrarch of Galilee, Luke 3:1; 23:7. Incest

55 Is not this the <sup>u, z</sup>carpen-  
ter's <sup>a</sup>son? is not his <sup>b</sup>mother  
called <sup>c</sup>Mā'rŷ? and his <sup>b</sup>breth-  
ren, <sup>+</sup>Jāmes, and <sup>a</sup>Jō'sēs, and  
<sup>c</sup>Sī'mon, and <sup>i</sup>Jū'das?

56 And his sisters, are they not  
all with us? Whence then hath  
this <sup>man</sup> all these things?

57 And they were offended in  
him. But Jē'sus said unto them,  
A <sup>h, i</sup>prophet is not without hon-  
our, save in his own country,  
and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty  
works there because of their <sup>i</sup>un-  
belief.

## CHAPTER 14

*Herod's opinion of Jesus. 3 Why John the Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus feeds five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 22 He walks on the sea. 34 As many as touch the hem of his garment are healed.*

**A**T that time <sup>\*a</sup>Hēr'od the te-  
trarch heard of the <sup>b</sup>fame  
of Jē'sus,

2 <sup>c, d</sup>And said unto his servants,  
This is <sup>e</sup>Jōhn the Bāp'tist; he is  
risen from the dead; and there-  
fore <sup>i</sup>mighty works do shew forth  
themselves in him.

3 ¶ For <sup>\*a</sup>Hēr'od had <sup>i, j</sup>laid  
hold on <sup>e</sup>Jōhn, and bound him,  
and <sup>h</sup>put him in prison <sup>for</sup>  
<sup>†</sup>Hē-rō'dī-as' sake, his brother  
<sup>k</sup>Phīl'p's wife.

4 For <sup>e</sup>Jōhn <sup>i</sup>said unto him, It  
is not lawful for thee to have  
her.

5 And when <sup>\*he</sup> would have  
put <sup>him</sup> to death, he <sup>m</sup>feared the  
multitude, because they counted  
him as a <sup>n</sup>prophet.

6 But when <sup>\*Hēr'od's</sup> <sup>o</sup>birth-  
day was kept, the daughter of

<sup>†</sup>Hē-rō'dī-as <sup>p</sup>danced before  
them, and pleased Hēr'od.

7 Whereupon he promised with  
an <sup>q</sup>oath to give her whatsoever  
she would ask.

8 And she, being before <sup>r</sup>in-  
structed of her <sup>†</sup>mother, said,  
Give me here <sup>e</sup>Jōhn Bāp'tist's  
head in a <sup>s</sup>charger.

9 And the <sup>\*king</sup> was sorry:  
nevertheless for the <sup>q</sup>oath's sake,  
and them which sat with him at  
meat, he commanded <sup>it</sup> to be  
given <sup>her</sup>.

10 And <sup>\*he</sup> sent, and <sup>†, t, u, v</sup>be-  
headed Jōhn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in  
a <sup>s</sup>charger, and given to the dam-  
sel: and she brought <sup>it</sup> to her  
<sup>†</sup>mother.

12 And <sup>his</sup> <sup>w</sup>disciples came,  
and took up the body, and <sup>z</sup>bur-  
ied it, and went and told Jē-  
sus.

13 ¶ When <sup>u</sup>Jē'sus heard of <sup>it</sup>,  
he departed thence by <sup>z</sup>ship into  
a desert place apart: and when  
the people had heard <sup>thereof</sup>,  
they <sup>a</sup>followed <sup>b</sup>him on foot out  
of the cities.

14 And <sup>c, d</sup>Jē'sus went forth,  
and saw a great multitude, and  
was moved with <sup>e</sup>compassion  
toward them, and he <sup>i, j</sup>healed  
their sick.

15 ¶ <sup>h</sup>And when it was evening,  
his disciples came to him, <sup>i</sup>say-  
ing, This is a desert place, and  
the time is now past; send the  
multitude away, that they may  
go into the villages, and buy  
themselves victuals.

16 But Jē'sus said unto them,  
They need not depart; give ye  
them to eat.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

p Dancing, Eccl.  
3:4.

7  
q Oath, Num. 5:19.

8  
r Complicity, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
29:24.

s Charger, Ezra  
1:9.

10

t Homicide, felon-  
ous, Deut. 5:17.

u Punishment,  
death penalty,  
Lev. 26:41.

v Death, penalty,  
Num. 23:10.

12

w Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

z Burial, Acts 8:2.

13

y Jesus, life of,  
Matt. 1:21.

z Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.

a Popularity of Je-  
sus, John 6:15.

b Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.

14

c Jesus, miracles  
of, Matt. 1:21.

d Jesus, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.

e Jesus, compas-  
sion of, Matt.  
1:21.

f Healing, by Je-  
sus, Acts 4:22.

g Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

15

h Mark 6:35-44:  
Luke 9:12-17;  
John 6:5-13.

i Borrowing Trou-  
ble, instances of,  
Matt. 6:25.

of, Matt. 14:3, 4; Mark 6:17-19. Beheads John the Baptist, Matt. 14:3-11; Mark 6:16-28; Luke 9:9. Mistakes Jesus for John, Matt. 14:1, 2, 6-12; Mark 6:14-16, 21-29; Luke 9:7-9. Desires to see Jesus, Luke 9:7, 9; 23:8. Tyranny of, Luke 13:31, 32. Jesus tried by, Luke 23:6-12, 15; Acts 4:27.

† **HERODIAS**. Daughter of Aristobulus, Matt. 14:3, 6; Mark 6:17, 19, 22; Luke 3:19.

† **BEHEADING**. Of John, Matt. 14:10; Mark 6:27; Luke 9:9. Of James, Acts 12:2. Of the martyrs, Rev. 20:4.

See footnote, PUNISHMENT, Lev. 26:41.



A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
f *Fish*, Matt.  
17:27.

19  
k *Prayers of Jesus*,  
Luke 5:16.  
l *Thanksgiving for*  
*Food*, Luke 24:  
30.

20  
m *Basket*, Ex. 29:3.

22  
n *Mark 6:45-51*;  
John 6:15-21.  
o *Ship*, 2 Chr. 8:18.

23  
p *Jesus, prayers of*,  
Matt. 1:21.  
q *Prayer, secret*,  
Acts 6:4.

24  
r *Sea of Galilee*,  
Matt. 4:18.

25  
s *Time, division*  
*of, into watches*,  
Rev. 10:6.

l *Water*, 1 Kln.  
17:10.

26  
2 R. V. an appar-  
ition;

27  
u *Afflictions, con-  
solation in*, Psa.  
34:19.

28  
v *Peter*, Mark 5:37.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five <sup>l</sup>loaves, and two <sup>f</sup>fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five <sup>l</sup>loaves, and the two <sup>f</sup>fishes, and looking up to heaven, <sup>h</sup>he <sup>k,l</sup>blessed, and brake, and <sup>g</sup>gave the loaves to <sup>his</sup> <sup>n</sup>disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And <sup>a</sup>they did all eat, and were filled: and they <sup>s</sup>took up of the fragments that remained twelve <sup>m</sup>baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And straightway Jē'sus constrained his <sup>n</sup>disciples to get into a <sup>o</sup>ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, <sup>p</sup>he went up into a mountain apart to <sup>q</sup>pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the <sup>a</sup>ship was now in the midst of the <sup>r</sup>sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth <sup>s</sup>watch of the night <sup>t</sup>Jē'sus went unto them, walking on the <sup>u</sup>sea.

26 And when the <sup>n</sup>disciples saw <sup>t</sup>him walking on the <sup>r</sup>sea, they were troubled, saying, It is <sup>a</sup>a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jē'sus spake unto them, saying, <sup>a</sup>Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And <sup>v</sup>Pe'tēr answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou,

bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when <sup>v</sup>Pe'tēr was come down out of the <sup>o</sup>ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jē'sus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was <sup>w</sup>afraid; and beginning to sink, he <sup>x</sup>cried, saying, <sup>y</sup>Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jē'sus stretched forth <sup>his</sup> hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little <sup>z</sup>faith, wherefore didst thou <sup>z</sup>doubt?

32 And when they were come into the <sup>a</sup>ship, <sup>b</sup>the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the <sup>a</sup>ship came and <sup>c</sup>worshipped <sup>d</sup>him, saying, Of a truth <sup>e,f</sup>thou art the <sup>g</sup>Son of God.

34 ¶ <sup>h</sup>And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Ġēn-nēs'-a-rēt.

35 And when the men of that place had <sup>i</sup>knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were <sup>j</sup>dis-eased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were <sup>k</sup>made perfectly whole.

## CHAPTER 15

*Jesus reproves the scribes and Pharisees on account of their traditions; 10 teaches that what goes into the mouth defiles not a man; 21 heals the daughter of a woman of Canaan, and many others; 32 and with seven loaves and a few little fishes feeds four thousand men, beside women and children.*

<sup>a</sup>THEN came to <sup>b</sup>Jē'sus <sup>c</sup>I <sup>d</sup>scribes and <sup>e</sup>Phār'Y-sees, which were of <sup>f</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, saying,

2 Why do thy <sup>g</sup>disciples trans-gress the <sup>h</sup>\*.g.h tradition of the

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

30  
w *Cowardice, in-*  
*stances of*, Lev.  
26:36.

x *Doubting, ex-*  
*plified*, Rom.  
23.

y *Adversity, pray-*  
*in*, Psa. 10:6.

31  
z *Faith in Chris-*  
John 6:69.

32  
a *Ship*, 2 Chr. 8:  
b *Miracles of Je-*  
*sus*, Luke 23:8.

33  
c *Jesus, worship*  
*of*, Matt. 1:21.  
d *Jesus, received*  
Matt. 1:21.

e *Confession of*  
*Christ*, Luke  
12:8.

f *Faith in Chris-*  
John 6:69.

g *Jesus, divinity*  
*of*, Matt. 1:21.

34  
h *Mark 6:53-56*.

35  
i *Popularity of Je-*  
*sus*, John 6:15.

j *Disease, healing*  
*of*, Ex. 15:26.

36  
k *Jesus, miracles*  
*of*, Matt. 1:21.

1  
a *Mark 7:1-23*.

b *Jesus, justifies*  
*disciples in dis-*  
*regarding tradi-*  
*tions*, Matt. 1:2.

c *Scribe*, 1 Kln. 4:  
d *Pharisees*, Matt.  
15:12.

e *Jerusalem*, Jud.  
19:10.

2  
f *Apostles*, Luke  
6:13.

g *Commandments*  
*of Men*, Mark  
7:7.

h *Purification, tra-*  
*ditions concern-*  
*ing*, Num. 19:1.

¶ **LOAVES.** *Miracle of the five*, Matt. 14:15-21; 16:9; Mark 6:37-44; Luke 9:12-17; John 6:5-13; *of the seven*, Matt. 15:34-38; 16:10; Mark 8:1-10.

See footnote, BREAD, Ezek. 4:13.

¶ **FRUGALITY.** Prov. 21:17, 20; 23:20, 21.

Enjoined by Jesus, John 6:12.

Clock of covetousness, Mark 14:4, 5.

Instances of, Matt. 14:20; 15:37.

+ **JESUS WALKS ON THE SEA**, Matt. 14:25-33; Mark 6:48-52; John 6:19-21.

\* **TRADITION.** *The decisions and minor precepts taught by Paul*, 1 Cor. 11:2 [R. V.]; 2 Thess. 2:15; 3:6.

Commandments of men, Matt. 12:1-8; 15:2-6; Mark 2:9; Luke 6:1-11; Gal. 1:14; Col. 2:8; 1 Pet. 1:18. *N* authoritative, Matt. 15:2-9.

A.D. 32  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Senate, Num.  
11:16.

Ceremonial  
Washings, Ex.  
19:10.

Hand, ceremonial  
washing of, Ezra  
10:19.

Eating, abutions  
before, Gen. 18:8.

Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.  
Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

Ex. 20:12.  
Commandment,  
enjoining reuer-  
ence for parents,  
Deut. 8:2.

Children, com-  
mandments to,  
Mark 10:14.

Parents, to be  
reverenced, 2 Cor.  
12:14.

Ex. 21:17.  
Cursing, of par-  
ents, Lev. 24:11.

Punishment,  
death penalty,  
Lev. 26:41.

R. V. speaketh  
evil of

False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

R. V. That where-  
with thou might-  
est have been  
profited by me,  
is given to God;

Hypocrisy, Jas.  
3:17.

Or, Isaiah, Isa.  
1:1.

Prophecies, Dan.  
9:24.

Isa. 29:13.

Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

Commandments  
of Men, Mark  
7:7.

Defilement, Lev.  
5:2.

Apostles, Luke  
8:1-13.

God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did E'sai'as prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Pē'tēr and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jē'sus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jē'sus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Si'dōn.

22 And, behold, a woman of Cā'nāan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of Dā'vid; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Is'ra-el.

25 Then came she and wor-

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Wicked, compared to the blind, Psa. 73:3.

Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

Luke 6:39.

Peter, Mark 5:37.

Parables, of Jesus, Ezek. 20:49.

Spiritual Understanding, Luke 8:8.

Mark 7:15.

Mark 7:20-23.

Heart, Psa. 44:21.

Depravity, Job 15:14.

Evil Imagination, Gen. 6:5.

Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17.

Adultery, Lev. 20:10.

Theft, Mark 7:22.

False Witness, Matt. 19:18.

Falsehood, Job 21:34.

Blasphemy, 2 Sam. 12:14.

R. V. railings:

Ceremonial Washings, Ex. 19:10.

Mark 7:24-30.

Tyre, Josh. 19:29.

Or, Zidon, Ezek. 28:21.

Mark 7:24-30.

Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.

David, Jesus called son of, 1 Sam. 16:13.

Meditation, Gal. 3:19.

Demons, Matt. 4:24.

PHARISEES. A sect of the Jews, Acts 15:5. Doctrines of, Matt. 15:9; concerning the resurrection, Acts 23:6; concerning association with publicans and sinners, Matt. 23:1-13.

Traditions of: In regard to, fasting, Matt. 9:14; Luke 18:12; the washing of hands, Matt. 15:1, 2; Mark 7:1-15; Luke 11:37, 38; the duty of children to parents, Matt. 15:4-9; Mark 7:10-12; the Sabbath, Matt. 12:2-8; Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-11.

Denounced by Jesus, Matt. 23:2-36; Luke 11:39-44. Hypocrisy of, reproved, by John, Matt. 3:7-10; by Jesus, Matt.

6:2-8, 16-18; 15:1-9; 16:1-12; 21:33-46; 23:2-33; Mark 7:6-15; Luke 11:14-54; 12:1; 15:1-9; 16:14, 15. Reject John, Luke 7:30. Reject Christ, Matt. 12:38-45; 15:12; John 7:48. Come to Jesus with questions, Matt. 19:3; 22:15-22. Persecute Jesus, Matt. 12:14, 24; Mark 3:6; 8:11; Luke 11:16; John 11:47-53.

Minister to Jesus, Luke 7:36; 11:37; 14:1. Become disciples of Jesus, John 3:1; Acts 15:5.

Paul, a Pharisee, Acts 23:6; 26:5. See footnote, Sadducees, Matt. 22:23.

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:8.

## 25

*m* Jesus, worship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*n* Prayer, impor-  
tunity in, Acts  
6:4.

## 26

*a* Dog, 1Kln.21:19.

## 27

*p* Humility, exem-  
plified, Prov.  
22:4.

## 28

*q* Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

*r* Jesus, miracles  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*s* Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

## 29

*t* Mark 7:31-37.

*u* Galilee, Mark  
6:21.

## 30

*v* Popularity of Je-  
sus, John 6:15.

*w* Lameness, Lev.  
21:18.

*x* Blindness, 2 Kin.  
6:18.

*y* Dumb, Ex. 4:11.

*z* Healing, by Je-  
sus, Acts 4:22.

## 31

*a* Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.

*b* Glorifying God,  
Luke 5:25.

## 32

*c* Mark 8:1-9.

*d* Jesus, compas-  
ion of, Matt.  
1:21.

*e* Jesus, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.

*f* Hunger, Neh.  
9:15.

## 33

*g* Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

*h* Bread, Ezek.  
4:13.

shipped <sup>m</sup>him, <sup>n</sup>saying, Lord,  
help me.

26 But he answered and said,  
It is not meet to take the chil-  
dren's bread, and to cast <sup>it</sup> to  
<sup>o</sup>dogs.

27 And she said, <sup>p</sup>Truth, Lord:  
yet the <sup>o</sup>dogs eat of the crumbs  
which fall from their masters'  
table.

28 Then Jē'sus answered and  
said unto her, O woman, great  
is thy <sup>q</sup>faith: be it unto thee even  
as thou wilt. And her daughter  
was <sup>r,s</sup>made whole from that  
very hour.

29 ¶ <sup>t</sup>And Jē'sus departed from  
thence, and came nigh unto the  
sea of <sup>u</sup>Gal'i-lee; and went up  
into a mountain, and sat down  
there.

30 And <sup>v</sup>great multitudes came  
unto him, having with them  
those that were <sup>w</sup>lame, <sup>x</sup>blind,  
<sup>y</sup>dumb, maimed, and many  
others, and cast them down at  
Jē'sus' feet; and <sup>z</sup>he <sup>a</sup>healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude  
wondered, when they saw the  
<sup>z</sup>dumb <sup>a</sup>to speak, the maimed  
<sup>a</sup>to be whole, the <sup>w</sup>lame <sup>a</sup>to walk,  
and the <sup>x</sup>blind to see: <sup>a</sup>and they  
<sup>b</sup>glorified the God of I's'ra-el.

32 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Then Jē'sus called his  
disciples <sup>c</sup>unto him, and said, I  
have <sup>d,e</sup>compassion on the multi-  
tude, because they continue with  
me now three days, and have  
nothing to eat: and I will not  
send them away <sup>f</sup>fasting, lest  
they faint in the way.

33 And his <sup>g</sup>disciples say unto  
him, Whence should we have so  
much <sup>h</sup>bread in the wilderness,  
as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jē'sus saith unto them,  
How many <sup>i</sup>loaves have ye?  
And they said, Seven, and a few  
little <sup>j</sup>fishes.

35 And he commanded the  
multitude to sit down on the  
ground.

36 And he took the seven  
<sup>i</sup>loaves and the <sup>j</sup>fishes, and <sup>k</sup>gave  
<sup>i</sup>thanks, and brake them, and  
<sup>m</sup>gave to his <sup>q</sup>disciples, and the  
disciples to the multitude.

37 And <sup>m</sup>they did all eat, and  
were filled: and they <sup>n</sup>took up of  
the broken meat that was left  
seven <sup>o</sup>baskets full.

38 And they that did eat  
were four thousand men, beside  
women and children.

39 And he sent away the multi-  
tude, and took ship, and came  
into the coasts of <sup>u</sup>Māg'da-lā.

## CHAPTER 16

*The Pharisees require a sign. 6 Jesus warns his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 What the people think of Jesus, 16 and Peter's confession of him. 21 Jesus foretells his own death and resurrection. 24 Those who will follow him must take up their cross.*

<sup>a</sup>THE <sup>b</sup>Phā'rī-see's also with  
the <sup>c</sup>Sād'du-see's came,  
and tempting desired him that  
he would shew them a <sup>d</sup>sign  
from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto  
them, When it is evening, ye say,  
<sup>e</sup>*It will be fair weather*: for the  
sky is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will  
be foul weather* to day: for the  
sky is red and lowring. <sup>f,g</sup>*O ye*  
hypocrites, ye can discern the  
face of the sky; but can ye <sup>h</sup>not  
discern the signs of the times?

4 <sup>i</sup>A wicked and adulterous  
generation seeketh after a  
<sup>j,k</sup>sign; and <sup>k</sup>there shall no sign

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:8.

## 34

*t* Loaves, Matt.  
14:17.

*f* Fish, Matt.  
17:27.

## 36

*k* Jesus, pray,  
Matt. 1:21.

*l* Thanksgiving  
Jesus, Matt. 1:  
25.

*m* Miracles, Luk  
23:8.

## 37

*n* Frugality, in-  
stances of, M  
14:20.

*o* Basket, Ex. 2:  
25.

## 39

*u* R. V. Magad

## 1

*a* Mark 8:10-11  
Luke 12:54-55

*b* Pharisees, re-  
proved by Je-  
sus, Matt. 15:12.

*c* Sadducees, M  
22:23.

*d* Miracles, de-  
manded by un-  
believers, Luk  
23:8.

## 2

*e* Job 37:22.

## 3

*f* Luke 12:56.

*g* Reproof, Prov  
17:10.

*h* Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:  
13.

*i* Sign, a token,  
Mark 8:11.

## 4

*j* Matt. 12:39.

*k* Jesus, refuses  
give sign to Ph-  
arisees, Matt. 1:  
11.

\* METEOROLOGY, Gen. 2:5, 6; 27:39; Job 26:8; Psa. 104:19; 107:25; Eccl. 11:3; Isa. 50:3; Jer. 10:13; 51:16; Amos 9:6; Nah. 1:3; Matt. 24:27; John 3:8; Acts 27:14. Weather affected by good men's prayers, 1 Sam. 12:16-18; 1 Kln. 18:41-45; Jas. 5:17, 18.

In the land of Uz, Job 27:20, 21; 28:24-27; 29:19; 36:27-33; 37:6-22; 38:8-11, 22, 24-37. In Palestine. Psa. 18:10-15; 29:3-10; 48:7; 65:8-12; 133:3; 135:6, 7; 147:7, 8; 148:7, 8; Prov. 25:23; 26:1; 30:4; Eccl. 1:6, 7; Hos. 6:4; 13:15.

Weather, forecast of, Matt. 16:2, 3.

Tempest stilled by Jesus, Matt. 8:24-27; Luke 8:22-23. The autumnal storms on the Mediterranean, Acts 27:9-20.

Phenomena of: The deluge, Gen. 7:4, 10-12. Plague of hail, thunder, and lightning in Egypt, Ex. 9:22-28. Psa. 78:23, 47, 48. East wind that divided the Red Sea, 14:21. Dew on Gideon's fleece, Judg. 6:36-40. The wh wind which carried Elisha to heaven, 2 Kln. 2:1, 11. The der discomfits the Philistine army, 1 Sam. 7:10. Wind destroyed Job's children, Job 1:18, 19.



A.D. 32  
see footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Or, *Jonah*, *Jonah*  
1:1.

5  
*Apostles*, Luke  
6:13.  
Mark 8:14-21.  
*Bread*, Ezek.  
4:13.

6  
Luke 12:1.  
*Watchfulness*, en-  
joined against  
*false teachers*,  
Matt. 24:42.  
*Leaven*, *figura-*  
*tive*, Lev. 23:17.  
*Hypocrisy*, warn-  
ings against, Jas.  
3:17.  
*Self-righteous-*  
*ness*, Luke 18:11.  
*False Teachers*,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

8  
*Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.

9  
*Spiritual Blind-*  
*ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
*Loaves*, Matt.  
14:17.  
*Miracles*, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

be given unto it, but the sign of  
the prophet <sup>1</sup>Jō'snas. And he left  
them, and departed.

5 ¶ And when his <sup>m</sup>disciples  
were come to the other side,  
<sup>n</sup>they had forgotten to take  
<sup>o</sup>bread.

6 Then Jē'sus said unto them,  
<sup>p</sup>Take heed and beware of the  
<sup>r, s, t</sup>leaven of the <sup>b, u</sup>Phār'ī-sees  
and of the <sup>c, u</sup>Sād'du-ceeds.

7 And they reasoned among  
themselves, saying, *It is because*  
we have taken no <sup>o</sup>bread.

8 Which when Jē'sus per-  
ceived, he said unto them, O <sup>m</sup>ye  
of little <sup>v</sup>faith, why reason ye  
among yourselves, because ye  
have brought no <sup>o</sup>bread?

9 Do ye <sup>w</sup>not yet understand,  
neither remember the five  
<sup>x, v</sup>loaves of the five thousand,  
and how many baskets ye took  
up?

10 Neither the seven <sup>x, v</sup>loaves  
of the four thousand, and how  
many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do <sup>w</sup>not  
understand that I spake *it* not to  
you concerning <sup>o</sup>bread, that ye  
should beware of the <sup>r, s, t</sup>leaven  
of the <sup>b, u</sup>Phār'ī-sees and of the  
<sup>c, u</sup>Sād'du-ceeds?

12 Then understood they how  
that he bade them not beware of  
the <sup>o</sup>leaven of <sup>o</sup>bread, but of the  
<sup>1</sup>doctrine of the <sup>b, u</sup>Phār'ī-sees  
and of the <sup>c, u</sup>Sād'du-ceeds.

13 ¶ When Jē'sus came into  
the coasts of <sup>†</sup>Cæs-a-re'ā Phil-  
līp'pī, he asked his <sup>b</sup>disciples,  
saying, <sup>c</sup>Whom do mensay that I  
the Son of man am?

14 And they said, Some say that  
thou art <sup>a</sup>Jōhn the Bāp'tist;  
some, <sup>ē</sup>E-lī'as; and others, <sup>†</sup>Jē-  
e-mī'as, or one of the <sup>q</sup>prophets.

15 He saith unto <sup>b</sup>them, But  
<sup>2</sup>whom say ye that I am?

16 And <sup>a</sup>Sī'mon Pē'tēr an-  
swered and said, <sup>4</sup>Thou art the  
<sup>k</sup>Christ, the <sup>1</sup>Son of the living  
God.

17 And Jē'sus answered and  
said unto him, Blessed art thou,  
<sup>h</sup>Sī'mon Bār-jō'nā: for flesh and  
blood hath not revealed <sup>m</sup>it unto  
thee, but my <sup>n</sup>Father which is in  
<sup>o</sup>heaven.

18 And <sup>†</sup>I say also unto thee,  
That thou art <sup>h</sup>Pē'tēr, and upon  
this <sup>1</sup>rock I will build my  
<sup>†</sup>church; and the <sup>7</sup>gates of <sup>3, s</sup>hell  
shall not prevail against it.

18 <sup>p</sup> Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21. <sup>q</sup> Rock, figurative, Psa.  
78:15. <sup>r</sup> Gates, figurative, Deut. 3:5. <sup>s</sup> Hell, Mark 9:43. 3 R. V.  
Hades

† **CÆSAREA PHILIPPI**, a city in the N. of Palestine.  
founded by Jesus, Matt. 16:13; Mark 8:27; Luke 9:18.

† **CHURCH**. The word Church is used here to express  
the idea of an organized body of believers without regard to  
the form of institution under which they are associated,  
whether ancient or modern. No modern term in common  
use describes the ancient politico-ecclesiastical institution  
founded by Moses and existing at the time of our Savior.  
To call the Jewish community a church, combining in itself,  
as it did, social, political and ecclesiastical functions, may  
be seen, from some points of view, unwarranted, but to all in-  
tents and purposes it was a church, and is so classed in this  
topic. Its priests are classed as ministers and the places of  
worship are classed as churches. Marginal topics opposite  
verses containing the church idea employ the word church  
in order to state the subject in the modern term.

Called, in the Old Testament, THE CONGREGATION, Ex. 12:  
6, 19, 47; 16:1. 2, 9, 10, 22; Lev. 4:13, 15; 10:17; 24:14;  
10N. 2 Kln. 19:21, 31; Psa. 9:11; 48:2, 11, 12; 74:2; 132:  
8; 137:1; Isa. 35:10; 40:9; 49:14; 51:16; 52:1. 2, 7, 8;  
50:14; 62:1. 11; Jer. 31:8; 50:5; Lam. 1:4; Joel 2:1, 15;  
Rom. 9:33; 11:26; 1 Pet. 2:6; DAUGHTER OF ZION, Isa. 62:  
1; Zeph. 9:9; Matt. 21:5; John 12:15.  
Called, in the New Testament, CHURCH, Matt. 16:18; 18:17;  
2:247; 7:38; 20:28; 1 Cor. 11:18; 14:19, 23, 28, 33, 34;  
5:9; Gal. 1:13; Eph. 1:22; 1 Tim. 3:15.

Described as: Assembly of the saints, Psa. 89:7. As-  
sembly of the upright, Psa. 111:1. Body of Christ, 1 Cor. 12:  
7; Eph. 4:12. Branch of God's planting, Isa. 60:21. Bride  
of Christ, Rev. 21:9. Christ's body, Rom. 12:5; 1 Cor. 12:12;  
7; Eph. 1:22, 23; 4:12; Col. 1:24. Church of God, Acts 20:28.  
Church of the living God, 1 Tim. 3:15. Church of the firstborn,  
Heb. 12:23. City of the living God, Heb. 12:22. Congregation

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
<sup>z</sup> Leaven, Lev.  
23:17.  
1 R. V. teaching

13  
<sup>a</sup> Mark 8:27-30;  
Luke 9:18-20.  
<sup>b</sup> Apostles, Luke  
6:13.  
<sup>c</sup> Public Opinion,  
John 12:42.

14  
<sup>d</sup> John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.  
<sup>e</sup> Or, *Eljah*,  
1 Kin. 17:1.  
<sup>f</sup> Or, *Jeremiah*,  
Jer. 1:1.  
<sup>g</sup> Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

15  
2 R. V. who

16  
<sup>h</sup> Peter, Mark 5:37.  
<sup>i</sup> Faith in Christ,  
exemplified, John  
6:69.  
<sup>j</sup> Confession of  
Christ, Luke  
12:8.  
<sup>k</sup> Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>l</sup> Jesus, divinity of,  
Matt. 1:21.

17  
<sup>m</sup> Wisdom, spirit-  
ual, Prov. 2:2.  
<sup>n</sup> God, fatherhood  
of, taught by Je-  
sus, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.

of saints, Psa. 149:1. Flock of God, 1 Pet. 5:2. Fold, John  
10:16. General assembly of the firstborn, Heb. 12:23. Golden  
candelstick, Rev. 1:20. Heavenly Jerusalem, Heb. 12:22. Holy  
city, Rev. 21:2. Holy hill, Psa. 15:1. House, Heb. 3:6. House  
of God, 1 Tim. 3:15; Heb. 10:21. Household of God, Eph.  
2:19. Israel of God, Gal. 6:16. Joy of the whole earth, Psa.  
48:1, 2, 11-13. Bride, Rev. 22:17. Lamb's wife, Rev. 19:  
7-9; 21:9. Mount Zion, Heb. 12:22. Mountain of the  
Lord's house, Isa. 2:2. New Jerusalem, Rev. 21:2. Perfec-  
tion of beauty, Psa. 50:2. Pillar and ground of the truth,  
1 Tim. 3:15. River of gladness, Psa. 46:4, 5. Sought out,  
a city not forsaken, Isa. 62:12. Spiritual house, 1 Pet. 2:5.  
Temple of God, 1 Cor. 3:16, 17. Temple of the living God,  
2 Cor. 6:16.

Barren, in the parable of the fruitless fig tree, Luke 13:6-9;  
by the fig tree with nothing but leaves, Matt. 21:19, 20; Mark  
11:13, 14. Corrupt, in the parables of the vineyard, Isa. 5:1-7;  
Matt. 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19.

God loves, Isa. 27:2, 3; 43:1-7; 49:14-17; Jer. 3:14, 15;  
13:11.

God dwells in, Psa. 132:14.  
Love for, Psa. 84:1-12; 102:14.

Manifested: By prayer for, Psa. 122:6-9; by distress at mis-  
fortunes of, Psa. 137:1-6; Isa. 22:4; Jer. 9:1; 14:17; 51:50,  
51; Lam. 2:11; 3:48-51; by joy at prosperity of, Isa. 66:10,  
13, 14; by zeal for, Isa. 58:12; 62:1, 6, 7.

Mission of: To be custodians of the oracles of God, Rom.  
3:2; 9:4. To bring, peace, Psa. 22:27-31; Isa. 2:3, 4, 5; 11:  
2; 52:1, 2, 7, 8; 61:1-3; 65:25; spiritual enlightenment, Isa.  
2:3; 29:18, 19; Joel 2:26-32; Hab. 2:14; Acts 2:16-21; moral  
transformation, Isa. 4:2-6; 52:3, 4, 15-17; 55:1, 2, 5-7; 44:3-  
5; 55:10-13; Zeph. 3:9.

Prophecies concerning: Its universality, Gen. 12:3; Isa.

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 19

- t* Apostles, authority of, Luke 6:13.  
*u* Key, a symbol of authority, Judg. 3:25.  
*v* Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.  
*w* Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.  
*x* Heaven, figurative, Luke 18:22.

## 20

- y* Prudence, instances of, 2 Chr. 2:12.  
*4* R. V. omits Jesus

## 21

- z* Jesus, foretells his death, Matt. 17:22.

- a* Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.  
*b* Apostles, Luke 6:13.  
*c* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.  
*d* Persecution of Jesus, John 15:20.

- e* Senate, Num. 11:16.  
*f* Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
*g* Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.

- h* Resurrection, 1 Cor. 15:12.

## 22

- i* Peter, Mark 5:37.  
*j* Presumption, Psa. 19:12.

## 23

- k* Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.  
*5* R. V. a stumbling-block  
*6* R. V. mindest

- 24* *l* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. *m* Commandment, enjoining self-denial and cross-bearing, Deut. 8:2. *n* Self-denial, Mark 8:34.

2:2; 40:5; 42:3, 4; 45:23; 52:10, 15; 54:1-5; 56:7, 8; 59:19; 60:1, 3-9; 66:12, 19, 23; Jer. 3:17; 4:2; 16:19; 31:7-9, 34; 33:22; Dan. 2:35, 45; 7:13, 14, 18, 22, 27; Amos 9:11, 12; Zeph. 2:11; Zech. 9:1, 10; 14:6-9, 16; Mal. 1:11; Matt. 8:11; John 10:16; Rev. 11:15; 15:4.

*Its prosperity*, Psa. 72:7-11, 16, 19; 86:9; 102:15, 16, 18; 132:15-18; Isa. 4:2-6; 25:6-8; 33:20, 21; 49:6-18; 51:3-8; 52:1, 2, 7, 8, 10, 15; 54:1-5, 11-14; 55:5, 10-13; 60:1-9, 19, 20; 61:1-11; 62:2, 3, 12; 65:18, 19, 23-25; 66:12, 19, 23; Jer. 31:34; Ezek. 17:22-24; 34:26, 29, 30, 31; 47:13-12; Joel 2:26-32; Amos 9:11, 12; Mic. 4:3, 4; 5:2, 4, 7; Hab. 2:14; Zeph. 3:9; Hag. 2:7-9; Zech. 2:10, 11; 6:15; 8:20-23.

*Its perpetuity*, Isa. 9:7; 33:20; Dan. 7:14, 27; Matt. 16:18.

**Christian:** *Divinely instituted*, Matt. 16:15-18; Eph. 2:20-22; 1 Thess. 1:1; 2 Thess. 1:1; 1 Tim. 3:15. *Founded on the lordship of Jesus*, Matt. 16:18.

*Christ, head of*, Psa. 118:22, 23; Isa. 28:16; Matt. 21:42-43; Mark 12:10; Luke 20:17, 18; John 15:1-8; 1 Cor. 3:11; Eph. 1:22, 23; 2:20-22; 4:15; 5:23-32; Col. 1:18; 2:10, 19; 3:11; 1 Pet. 2:7; Rev. 2:2-8.

*Christ's love for*, John 10:8, 11, 14; Eph. 5:25-32; Rev. 3:9.

*Membership in*, Luke 18:16; Acts 2:41, 47; 4:4; 5:14; 9:35, 42; 11:21; Rom. 12:5, 4; 1 Cor. 12:12-28; Eph. 5:30; Phil. 4:3.

*Rapid growth of*, Acts 2:41, 47; 4:4; 5:14; 6:7; 9:35; 11:21, 24; 14:1; 19:7-20.

*Communism in*, Acts 4:32.

*Holiness of*, 2 Cor. 11:2; Eph. 5:27; 2 Pet. 3:14; Rev. 19:8.

*Unity of*, John 10:16; 17:11, 21-23; Rom. 12:4, 5; 1 Cor. 10:17; 12:5, 12, 13, 27 (with vs. 12-27); Gal. 3:26-28; Eph. 1:10; 2:14-20; 3:6, 15; 4:6, 12, 13, 16, 25; Col. 3:11, 15.

*Union of, with Christ*, John 15:1-7; Rom. 11:17; 2 Cor. 11:2; Eph. 5:30, 32; Rev. 19:7; 21:9.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was the Son of Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny him-

self, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 ¶ For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

## CHAPTER 17

The transfiguration. 10 Elijah is already come. 14 Jesus heals a lunatic. 22 He foretells his own death and resurrection. 24 The tribute money miraculously provided.

AND after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and

*c* Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7. *d* Reward, Matt. 5:12. *e* Punishment, according to deeds, Lev. 26:41. *25* *f* Jesus, prop. Matt. 1:21. *g* Death, Num. 13:20. *h* Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21. *4* Jesus, kingdom of, Matt. 1:21.

*1* Jesus, transfigured, vs. 2-9; Matt. 1:21. *b* Peter, Mark 5:1. *c* James, Luke 5:10. *d* John, Mark 1:19.

*Diversity of callings in*, 1 Cor. 12:5, 28; Eph. 4:11, 12. *Edited:* By teachers, Eph. 4:11, 12; by public worship, Col. 3:16; Heb. 10:25.

*Pastoral care of*, Acts 20:28. *Orderly conduct of worship in*, enjoined, 1 Cor. 11:4, 5; 14:26, 33, 40; see also Eccl. 5:1, 2; 1 Tim. 3:15.

**Discipline in the Christian.** *Design of:* To save the soul. Matt. 18:15; 1 Cor. 5:1-13; 2 Thess. 3:14; to warn others. 1 Tim. 5:20; to preserve sound doctrine, Rom. 16:17; 1 Tim. 1:19, 20; Tit. 1:13; Gal. 5:10.

*Witnesses required in*, Matt. 18:16; 2 Cor. 13:1; 1 Tim. 5:19. *To be exercised:* With kindness, 2 Cor. 2:6-11; Gal. 6:1-3. *With forbearance*, Rom. 15:1-3.

*By reproof*, 2 Cor. 7:8; 10:1-11; 13:2, 10; 1 Thess. 5:2; 2 Thess. 3:15; 1 Tim. 5:1, 2; 2 Tim. 4:2; Tit. 2:15.

*For schism*, Rom. 16:17. *For heresy*, 1 Tim. 6:3-5; Tit. 3:10, 11; 2 John 10, 11. *For immorality*, Matt. 18:17, 1 Cor. 5:1-7, 11, 13; 2 Thess. 3:6.

See footnote, DISFELLOWSHIP, Num. 15:31.

**Government of the Christian:** *Authority of apostles* Matt. 16:19; John 20:23; Acts 1:15, 23-26; Acts 5:1-1 Cor. 7:17; 11:2, 33, 34; Gal. 2:9. *Authority of apostolic council in*, Acts 15:1-31; 16:4, 5.

*Deacons appointed in*, Acts 6:2-6. *Character of deacons* 1 Tim. 3:8-13.

*Bishops or overseers in*, 1 Tim. 3:1-7.

*Elders in*, Acts 14:23; 1 Tim. 5:1, 17, 22; Tit. 1:5. *Duties of elders*, Acts 20:17, 28; Jas. 5:14, 15; 1 Pet. 5:1-3.

*Prophets and teachers in*, Acts 13:1, 3, 5; 1 Tim. 4:2; 2 Tim. 1:6.

*Congregational authority in*, 1 Cor. 16:3, 16; Jude 22, 23.

*Obedience to rulers in*, enjoined, Heb. 13:17, 24.

**Duty of Christian, to Ministers:** To encourage, 1 Cor.

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 25

- o* Cross, figurative of duty, John 17.  
*p* Life, Eccl. 8:1.  
*q* Renunciation, self for Christ, Luke 5:11.  
*r* Reward, a man to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12.

## 26

- s* Mark 8:36, 37; Luke 9:25.  
*t* Ambition, Christ rebukes, Hab. 2:5.  
*u* Worldliness, admonitions against, 1 John 2:15.

- v* Covetousness, warnings against, Isa. 57:17.

- w* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

- x* Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54.

- 7* R. V. forfeit life?

- 8* R. V. life?

## 27

- y* Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.  
*z* Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

- a* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

- b* Angel, function of, Heb. 1:13.

- c* Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7. *d* Reward, Matt. 5:12. *e* Punishment, according to deeds, Lev. 26:41. *25* *f* Jesus, prop. Matt. 1:21. *g* Death, Num. 13:20. *h* Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21. *4* Jesus, kingdom of, Matt. 1:21.

- 1* Jesus, transfigured, vs. 2-9; Matt. 1:21. *b* Peter, Mark 5:1. *c* James, Luke 5:10. *d* John, Mark 1:19.

**A.D. 32**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**Mountain, Jesus**  
is transfigured  
upon, Mic. 7:12.

**2**

**Face, transfigured**,  
Ex. 34:29.

**Light, miracu-  
lous**, Gen. 1:3.

**Sun**, Josh. 10:12.

**Dress**, Zech. 3:3.

**Colors, symbolical**,  
Ezek. 16:16.

**3**

**Immortality**,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

**Moses, on the  
mount of trans-  
figuration**, Ex.  
2:10.

**Or, Elijah, ap-  
pears to Jesus**,  
1 Kin. 17:1.

**4**

**Fellowship, of  
the righteous**,  
1 Cor. 1:9.

**5**

**Pillar of Cloud  
and Fire**, Ex. 13:  
21.

**Jesus, divinity of**,  
Matt. 1:21.

**6**

**Apostles, Luke**  
6:13.

**9**

**Mark 9:9-13.**

**Prudence, instan-  
ces of**, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

**Vision**, Acts  
9:10.

**Resurrection**,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

**10**

**Prophecies, mis-  
cellaneous, ful-  
filled**, Dan. 9:24.

**Scribe**, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

**Or, Elijah, 1 Kin.**  
17:1.

**11**

**John the Baptist,  
mission of**, Luke  
1:63.

bringeth them up into an high  
mountain apart,  
2 And was <sup>a</sup>transfigured before  
them: and his <sup>i</sup>face did <sup>o</sup>shine as  
the <sup>h</sup>sun, and his <sup>i</sup>raiment was  
<sup>i</sup>white as the light.  
3 And, behold, <sup>k</sup>there appeared  
unto them <sup>i</sup>Mō'se's and <sup>m</sup>Ê-li'as  
talking with him.  
4 Then answered <sup>p</sup>Pē'tēr, and  
said unto Jē'sus, Lord, <sup>n</sup>it is  
good for us to be here: if thou  
wilt, let us make here three  
tabernacles; one for thee, and  
one for <sup>i</sup>Mō'se's, and one for  
<sup>m</sup>Ê-li'as.  
5 While he yet spake, behold,  
a bright <sup>o</sup>cloud overshadowed  
them: and behold a voice out  
of the cloud, which said, This is my  
beloved <sup>n</sup>Son, in whom I am well  
pleased; hear ye him.  
6 And when the <sup>a</sup>disciples  
heard <sup>i</sup>it, they fell on their face,  
and were sore afraid.  
7 And Jē'sus came and touched  
them, and said, Arise, and be not  
afraid.  
8 And when they had lifted up  
their eyes, they saw no man,  
save Jē'sus only.  
9 ¶ And as they came down  
from the <sup>e</sup>mountain, Jē'sus  
<sup>a</sup>charged them, saying, Tell the  
<sup>i</sup>vision to no man, until the Son  
of man be <sup>n</sup>risen again from the  
dead.  
10 And his <sup>a</sup>disciples asked  
him, saying, Why then <sup>n</sup>say the  
<sup>w</sup>scribes that <sup>Ê</sup>Ê-li'as must first  
come?  
11 And Jē'sus answered and  
said unto them, <sup>Ê</sup>Ê-li'as truly  
shall first come, and restore all  
things.

12 But <sup>i</sup>I say unto you, That  
<sup>Ê</sup>Ê-li'as is come already, and  
they knew him not, but have  
done unto him whatsoever they  
listed. Likewise shall also the  
<sup>a</sup>Son of man <sup>b</sup>suffer of them.  
13 Then the disciples under-  
stood that he spake unto them  
of <sup>e</sup>John the Bāp'tist.  
14 ¶ And when they were  
come to the multitude, there  
came to him a <sup>certain</sup> man,  
kneeling down to him, and say-  
ing,  
15 <sup>e</sup>Lord, have mercy on my  
son: for he is <sup>h</sup>lunatick, and  
sore vexed: for oftentimes he fall-  
eth into the fire, and oft into the  
water.  
16 And I brought him to thy  
<sup>a</sup>disciples, and they could not  
cure him.  
17 Then Jē'sus answered and  
said, O <sup>h</sup>faithless and perverse  
<sup>o</sup>generation, how long shall I be  
with you? how long shall I suffer  
you? bring him hither to me.  
18 And <sup>i</sup>Jē'sus rebuked the  
<sup>k</sup>devil; and he departed out of  
him: and <sup>i</sup>the child was <sup>i</sup>cured  
from that very hour.  
19 Then came the <sup>a</sup>disciples to  
Jē'sus apart, and said, Why  
could not we cast him out?  
20 And Jē'sus said unto them,  
Because of your <sup>2, h, i</sup>unbelief: for  
<sup>m</sup>verily I say unto you, <sup>n</sup>If ye  
have <sup>o</sup>faith as a grain of <sup>n</sup>mus-  
tard seed, ye shall say unto this  
<sup>e</sup>mountain, Remove hence to  
yonder place; and <sup>n</sup>it shall re-  
move; and nothing shall be im-  
possible unto you.  
21 <sup>3</sup>Howbeit this kind goeth not  
out but by <sup>a</sup>prayer and <sup>i</sup>fasting.

**A.D. 32**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**12**

**Jesus, prophet**,  
Matt. 1:21.

**a Jesus, death of**,  
Matt. 1:21.

**b Jesus, sufferings  
of**, Matt. 1:21.

**13**

**c John the Baptist**,  
Luke 1:63.

**14**

**d Mark 9:14-29;**  
Luke 9:37-42.

**15**

**e Intercession, in-  
stances of**, Jer.  
27:18.

**f Insanity, cured  
by Jesus**, Prov.  
26:18.

**1 R. V. epileptic**.

**16**

**g Apostles, Luke**  
6:13.

**17**

**h Doubting**, Rom.  
14:23.

**i Unbelief**, Heb.  
3:12.

**18**

**j Jesus, miracles  
of**, Matt. 1:21.

**k Demons, posses-  
sion by**, Matt.  
4:24.

**l Children, mira-  
cles in behalf of**,  
Mark 10:14.

**20**

**m Matt. 21:21;**  
Mark 11:23;  
Luke 17:6.

**n Promise, to the  
righteous**, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

**o Faith, miracles  
wrought by**, Mark  
11:22.

**p Mustard Seed**,  
Matt. 13:31.

**q Mountain**, Mic.  
7:12.

**r Miracles, faith  
required in those  
who perform**,  
Luke 23:8.

**2 R. V. little faith**:

**21**

**s Prayer**, Acts 6:4.

**t Fasting**, Zech.  
8:19.

**3 R. V. omits this  
verse**.

16:10, 11. To esteem, Phil. 2:29; 1 Thess. 5:12, 13; 1 Tim. 5:17. To provide temporal support of, 1 Cor. 9:7-23; 2 Cor. 12:13; Gal. 6:6; Phil. 4:10-18; 2 Thess. 3:7-9; 1 Tim. 5:17, 18. To rectify, Phil. 2:29. To seek instruction from, Mal. 3:7; Heb. 13:7; 1 Pet. 5:3. To obey, Heb. 13:17.

**Dissensions in Christian**, 1 Cor. 1:11-13; 3:3, 4; 11:18, 19; 2 Cor. 12:20, 21.

**Persecution of Christian**, Acts 8:1-3; 1 Cor. 15:9; 1 Thess. 2:14, 15. See footnote, PERSECUTION, John 15:20.

**Christian, Backslidden**, Rev. 2:1-5, 12-25; 3:1-4, 14-20. See footnotes: BACKSLIDERS, Jer. 3:22; BACKSLIDING OF ISRAEL, Hos. 11:7.

**Triumphant**, Heb. 12:22, 23; Rev. 3:12; 21:3, 10.

**\* TRANSFIGURATION**. Of Moses, Ex. 34:29-35. Of Jesus, Matt. 17:2-9; Mark 9:2-10; Luke 9:29-36; 2 Pet. 1:16-18. Of Stephen, Acts 6:15.

**† DEMONIAK HEALED**, Matt. 17:14-21; Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-43.



A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 22

- u Galilee*, Mark 6:21.  
*v Jesus, prophet*, Matt. 1:21.  
*w Jesus, humanity of*, Matt. 1:21.  
*x Betrayal*, Matt. 26:46.

## 23

- y Jesus death of*, Matt. 1:21.  
*z Jesus, resurrection of*, Matt. 1:21.

## 24

- a Capernaum*, Luke 4:31.  
*b Tribute*, Ezra 4:13.  
*c Peter*, Mark 5:37.  
*d Citizens, duties of*, Luke 15:15.  
*4 R. V.* the half-shekel  
*5 Am. R. V.* marg. teacher

## 25

- e King, emolument of*, 2 Kln. 3:10.

## 27

- f Sea of Galilee*, Matt. 4:18.  
*g Jesus, omniscience of*, Matt. 1:21.  
*h Money*, Jer. 32:9.  
*6 R. V.* But, lest we cause them to stumble,  
*7 R. V.* shekel:

## 1

- u Mark* 9:33-37; Luke 9:46-48.  
*b Apostles*, Luke 6:13.  
*c Jesus*, Matt. 1:21.  
*d Ambition*, Hab. 2:5.  
*e Worldliness*, 1 John 2:15.  
*f Kingdom of Heaven*, Matt. 13:24.

## 2

- g Children, type of the regenerated*, Mark 10:14.

## 3

- h Salvation, conditions of*, Acts 16:17.  
*i Regeneration, necessity of*, Tit. 3:5.  
*1 R. V.* turn,

22 ¶ And while they abode in <sup>u</sup>Gāl'ī-lee, <sup>1</sup>Je'sus said unto them, The <sup>w</sup>Son of man shall be <sup>x</sup>betrayed into the hands of men: 23 And they shall <sup>y</sup>kill him, and the third day he shall <sup>z</sup>be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to <sup>a</sup>Cā-pēr'na-ūm, they that received <sup>b</sup>tribute money came to <sup>c</sup>Pē'tēr, and said, Doth not your <sup>d</sup>master <sup>e</sup>pay <sup>f</sup>tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Je'sus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, <sup>g</sup>Si'mon? of whom do the <sup>h</sup>kings of the earth take custom or <sup>i</sup>tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 <sup>e</sup>Pē'tēr saith unto him, Of strangers. Je'sus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 <sup>g</sup>Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the <sup>h</sup>sea, and cast an hook, and take up the <sup>i</sup>fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt <sup>j</sup>find a <sup>k</sup>piece of <sup>l</sup>money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

## CHAPTER 18

*Jesus exhorts his disciples to humility, 7 to avoid offences, 10 and not to despise the little ones. 15 How to deal with an offending brother; 20 and how often to forgive him. 23 The parable of the king who took account of his servants.*

<sup>a</sup>At the same time came the <sup>b</sup>disciples unto <sup>c</sup>Je'sus, saying, <sup>d</sup>eWho is the greatest in the <sup>e</sup>kingdom of heaven?

2 And Je'sus called a little <sup>f</sup>child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, <sup>h</sup>Except ye <sup>i</sup>be <sup>j</sup>converted, and <sup>k</sup>become as little <sup>l</sup>children,

ye shall not enter into the <sup>m</sup>kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall <sup>n</sup>humble himself as this little <sup>o</sup>child, the same is greatest in the <sup>p</sup>kingdom of heaven.

5 And <sup>q</sup>whoso shall receive one such little <sup>r</sup>child in my <sup>s</sup>name receiveth me.

6 <sup>t</sup>But whoso shall <sup>u</sup>offend one of these little ones which <sup>v</sup>believe <sup>w</sup>in me, it were better for him that a <sup>x</sup>millstone were hanged about his neck, and <sup>y</sup>that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ <sup>z</sup>Woe unto the world because of <sup>a</sup>offences! for it must needs be that <sup>b</sup>offences come; but woe to that man by whom the <sup>c</sup>offence cometh!

8 Wherefore <sup>d</sup>if thy <sup>e</sup>hand or thy foot <sup>f</sup>offend thee, <sup>g</sup>cut them off, and cast <sup>h</sup>them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into <sup>i</sup>everlasting <sup>j</sup>fire.

9 And if thine <sup>k</sup>eye <sup>l</sup>offend thee, <sup>m</sup>pluck it out, and cast <sup>n</sup>it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into <sup>o</sup>hell <sup>p</sup>fire.

10 ¶ <sup>q</sup>Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in <sup>r</sup>heaven their <sup>s</sup>angels do always behold the face of <sup>t</sup>my <sup>u</sup>Father which is in <sup>v</sup>heaven.

11 <sup>w</sup>For the <sup>x</sup>Son of man is come to <sup>y</sup>save that which was <sup>z</sup>lost.

12 How think ye? <sup>a</sup>If a man have an hundred <sup>b</sup>sheep, and

<sup>c</sup>of Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22. <sup>d</sup>11 <sup>e</sup>Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>f</sup>Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>g</sup>Jesus, Saviour, Matt. 1:21. <sup>h</sup>Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3. <sup>i</sup>7 R. V. omits verse. <sup>j</sup>12 <sup>k</sup>Parables, Ezek. 20:49. <sup>l</sup>1 Luke 15:4-7. <sup>m</sup>Sheep, parable of the lost, Deut. 32:14.

*Traffic in, Neh. 13:16. Broiled, Luke 24:42; John 9-13. Great draughts of, through the omniscience of Jesus in the early period of his ministry, Luke 5:4-7; after resurrection, John 21:6.*

*Miracles connected with: Jonah swallowed by, Jonah 1:2; Matt. 12:40; multiplication of the loaves and fishes, Matt. 14:19; 15:36; Luke 5:6; 9:13-17.*

*Figurative, Jer. 16:16; Ezek. 47:9, 10.*

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

*j Humility, Prov. 22:4.*

## 5

*k Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:15.*

*l Name of Jesus, John 14:13.*

## 6

*m Mark* 9:42; Luke 17:2.

*n Temptation, leading into, Luke 11:4.*

*o Faith in Christ, John 6:69.*

*p Millstone, Jud. 9:53.*

*2 R. V.* cause

*3 R. V.* on me; stumble, it is profitable for him

## 7

*q Luke* 17:1.

*4 R. V.* occasion of stumbling

*5 R. V.* occasion

## 6

*7 Matt.* 5:30; Mark 9:43.

*8 Commandment enjoining rejection of temptation, Deut. 8:2.*

*9 Hand, figurative, Ezra 10:19.*

*u Temptation, avoided, Luke 11:4.*

*v Self-denial, Matt. 5:34.*

*w Hell, the future abode of the wicked, Mark 9:43.*

*x Punishment, eternal, Lev. 26:41.*

*y Fire, figurative, Ex. 12:8.*

*6 R. V.* causeth thee to stumble

## 11

*z Eye, figurative, Matt. 6:22.*

## 10

*a Watchfulness, Matt. 24:42.*

*b Heaven, the future home of the righteous, Luke 18:22.*

*c Angel, Heb. 1:13.*

*d Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.*

*e God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.*

*f Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.*

*g Jesus, Saviour, Matt. 1:21.*

*h Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.*

*i 7 R. V.* omits verse.

*j 12 <sup>k</sup>Parables, Ezek. 20:49.*

*l Luke* 15:4-7.

*m Sheep, parable of the lost, Deut. 32:14.*

† JESUS FORETELLS HIS DEATH, Matt. 17:22-23; 20:17-19; Mark 8:31-38; 9:30-32; 10:32-34; Luke 9:21-27, 43-45; 18:31-34.

¶ FISH, Mark 1:16, 19. *Creation of*, Gen. 1:20-22. *Appointed for food*, Gen. 9:2, 3. *Clean and unclean*, Lev. 11:9-12; Deut. 14:9, 10. *Taken, with nets*, Eccl. 9:12; Hab. 1:14-17; Matt. 4:18-21; Luke 5:2-6; John 21:6-8; *with hooks*, Isa. 19:8; Amos 4:2; Matt. 17:27; *with spears*, Job 41:7.

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
Joy, Psa. 5:11.

14  
God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

15  
Luke 17:3, 4.

Fraternity, Zech.  
11:14.

Trespass, of a  
brother, Ecc. 22:9.  
Church, rules of  
discipline in,  
vs. 15-18; Matt.  
16:18.

Commandment,  
enjoining fra-  
ternal reproof,  
Deut. 8:2.

Duty, of man to  
man, Ecc. 12:13.

Reproof, en-  
joined, Prov.  
17:10.

Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

16  
Evidence, laws  
concerning, Deut.  
17:6.

Witness, two ne-  
cessary to estab-  
lish a fact, Num.  
35:30.

17  
Court, ecclesiastical,  
Ex. 18:26.

Fellowship, with  
the wicked forbid-  
den, 1 Cor. 1:9.

Discipleship,  
Num. 15:31.

Gentiles, Acts  
10:45.

Publicans, Matt.  
11:19.

R. V. refuse  
R. V. the Gen-  
tile and the

18  
Minister, Rom.  
15:16.

Heaven, figurative,  
Luke 18:22.

19  
Prayer, social,  
Acts 6:4.

Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

Prayer, answer  
to, promised,  
Acts 6:4.

Righteous, promises to,  
Psa. 64:10. k God, fatherhood of, Gen.  
2:2. l Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22. 20 m Name  
Jesus, John 14:13.

one of them be gone astray, doth  
he not leave the ninety and nine,  
and goeth into the mountains,  
and seeketh that which is gone  
astray?

13 And if so be that he find it,  
verily I say unto you, he <sup>n</sup>re-  
joiceth more of that <sup>m</sup>sheep, than  
of the ninety and nine which  
went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the <sup>o</sup>will  
of your <sup>q</sup>Father which is in  
heaven, that one of these little  
ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy <sup>q</sup>brother  
shall <sup>r</sup>trespass against thee, <sup>s</sup>go  
and <sup>t</sup>tell him his fault between  
thee and him <sup>u</sup>alone: if he shall  
hear thee, thou hast gained thy  
brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee,  
then <sup>x</sup>take with thee one or two  
more, that in the mouth of two  
or three <sup>y</sup>witnesses every word  
may be established.

17 And if he <sup>z</sup>shall neglect to  
hear them, tell <sup>it</sup> unto the  
<sup>a</sup>church: but if he neglect to  
hear the church, <sup>al</sup>let him <sup>b</sup>be  
unto thee as <sup>c</sup>an <sup>d</sup>heathen man  
and a <sup>e</sup>publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, What-  
soever <sup>ye</sup> shall bind on earth  
shall be bound in <sup>heaven</sup>: and  
whatsoever ye shall loose on  
earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That  
if <sup>two</sup> of you shall agree on  
earth as touching any thing that  
they shall ask, <sup>h</sup>it shall be  
done for them of my <sup>k</sup>Father  
which is in <sup>heaven</sup>.

20 For where two or three are  
gathered together <sup>in</sup> my name,

<sup>h</sup>there am I in the <sup>o</sup>midst of  
them.

21 ¶ Then came <sup>p</sup>Pē'tēr to  
him, and said, Lord, how oft  
shall my <sup>q</sup>brother sin against  
me, and I <sup>r</sup>\*<sup>s</sup>forgive him? till  
<sup>seven</sup> times?

22 Jē'sus saith unto him, I say  
not unto thee, Until <sup>seven</sup> times:  
but, <sup>u</sup>Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the <sup>w</sup>king-  
dom of heaven likened unto  
a certain <sup>x</sup>king, which would  
<sup>to</sup>take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to  
reckon, one was brought unto  
him, which <sup>y</sup>owed him ten thou-  
sand <sup>z</sup>talents.

25 But forasmuch as <sup>he</sup> had  
not to pay, his lord commanded  
<sup>him</sup> to be sold, and his <sup>q</sup>wife,  
and <sup>children</sup>, and all that he  
had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell  
down, and worshipped him, say-  
ing, Lord, have <sup>patience</sup> with  
me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that ser-  
vant was moved with <sup>com</sup>pas-  
sion, and loosed him, and <sup>\*</sup>for-  
gave him the <sup>debt</sup>.

28 But the same servant went  
out, and found one of his fellow-  
servants, which <sup>owed</sup> him an  
hundred <sup>den</sup>ars: and <sup>he</sup> laid  
hands on him, and took <sup>him</sup> by  
the throat, saying, Pay me that  
thou owest.

29 And his fellowservant fell  
down at his feet, and besought  
him, saying, Have <sup>patience</sup> with  
me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went  
and <sup>cast</sup> him into prison, till  
he should pay the <sup>debt</sup>.

31 So when his fellowservants

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

n Fellowship, with  
Christ, 1 Cor.  
1:9.

o Promise, of  
Christ's presence  
with believers,  
2 Cor. 1:20.

21

p Peter, Mark 5:37.

q Enemy, forgive-  
ness of, enjoined,  
Prov. 24:17.

r Duty, of man to  
man, Ecc. 12:13.

s Charitableness,  
Prov. 10:12.

t Seven, Gen. 7:2.

22

u Commandment,  
enjoining for-  
giveness, Deut.  
8:2.

23

v Parables, Ezek.  
20:40.

w Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

x King, 2 Kin.  
3:10.

y R. V. make a  
reckoning with  
his servants.

24

z Debt, 1 Sam.  
22:2.

a Talent, parables  
of, Ex. 38:25.

25

b Debtor, sold for  
debt, Luke 7:41.

c Servant, default-  
ing debtors made,  
Jer. 2:14.

d Women, sold for  
debt, Prov. 31:  
10.

e Children, sold for  
debt, Mark 10:14.

26

f Christian Graces,  
patience, Gal.  
5:22.

27

g Pity, instances  
of, Job 19:21.

h Debt, 1 Sam.  
22:2.

28

i Penny, Matt.  
20:2.

j Creditor, oppres-  
sions by, Deut.  
15:2.

k Debtor, oppres-  
sed, Luke  
7:41.

30

l Imprisonment, of  
debtors, Acts  
12:4.

\* FORGIVENESS. Of enemies, Prov. 24:17; 25:21, 22;  
Matt. 5:39-41; Rom. 12:20. Of enemies, a condition of divine for-  
giveness, Matt. 6:12, 14, 15; 18:21-35; Mark 11:25; Luke 11:4.  
Spirit of, blessings, Rom. 12:14; 1 Cor. 4:12, 13; 1 Pet. 3:9;  
Isaiah's relation, Prov. 24:29; Rom. 12:17, 19; Isaiah's  
rejoicing at an enemy's misfortune, Prov. 24:17.  
Enjoined, Matt. 5:43-48; 18:21-35; Mark 11:25; Luke 6:  
7-34, 36, 37; 17:3, 4; Eph. 4:32; Col. 3:13; Philimon 10, 18;  
a kindness toward an enemy's beast, Ex. 23:4, 5.

Instances of: Esau, of Jacob, Gen. 33:4, 11. Joseph, of  
his brethren, Gen. 45:15-15; 50:19-21. Moses, of Aaron and  
Miriam, Num. 12:1-13. David, of Saul, 1 Sam. 24:10-12;  
26:9; 2 Sam. 1:14-27; of Shimei, 2 Sam. 16:9-13; 19:18-23.  
Solomon, of Adonijah, 1 Kin. 1:53. The prophet of Judah,  
of Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 13:3-6. Jesus, of his enemies, Luke 23:34.  
Stephen, of his murderers, Acts 7:60. Paul, of his persecu-  
tors, 1 Cor. 4:12.

Of sins, see footnote, Sin, Forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

A. D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that <sup>a</sup>debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had <sup>a</sup>compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was <sup>a</sup>wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly <sup>m</sup>Father do also unto you, <sup>n</sup>if ye <sup>o</sup>from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

## CHAPTER 19

Jesus heals the sick. 3 He answers the Pharisees concerning divorce, 10 and his disciples concerning marriage, 13 He blesses little children; 16 answers the rich young man; 23 and declares how hard it is for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God. 27 The reward of those who forsake all and follow him.

AND <sup>a</sup>it came to pass, *that* when <sup>b</sup>Jē'sus had finished these sayings, he departed from <sup>c</sup>Gāl'y-lee, and came into the coasts of <sup>d</sup>Jū-dæ'ā beyond <sup>e</sup>Jōr'dan;

2 And <sup>f</sup>great multitudes <sup>g</sup>followed him; and he <sup>h</sup>healed them there.

3 ¶ <sup>i</sup>The <sup>j</sup>Phār'y-see's also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to <sup>k</sup>put away his <sup>l</sup>wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and <sup>m</sup>said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which <sup>n</sup>made them at the beginning <sup>o</sup>made them <sup>p</sup>male and <sup>q</sup>female,

5 And said, <sup>r</sup>For this cause shall a <sup>s</sup>man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his <sup>t</sup>wife: and <sup>u</sup>they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but <sup>v</sup>one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did <sup>w</sup>Mō'sēs then <sup>x</sup>command to give a writing of <sup>y</sup>divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, <sup>z</sup>Mō'sēs because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to <sup>aa</sup>put away your <sup>ab</sup>wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I <sup>ac</sup>say unto you, <sup>ad</sup>Who-soever shall <sup>ae</sup>put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth <sup>af</sup>adultery; and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His <sup>ag</sup>disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with <sup>ah</sup>his wife, it is <sup>ai</sup>not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some <sup>aj</sup>eunuchs, which were so born from <sup>ak</sup>their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have <sup>al</sup>made themselves <sup>am</sup>eunuchs for the <sup>an</sup>kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ <sup>ao</sup>Then were there brought unto him little <sup>ap</sup>children, that he should put <sup>aq</sup>his <sup>ar</sup>hands on them,

34  
1 Anger, Psa. 37:8.

35  
m God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.  
n Malice, Eph. 4:31.  
o Sincerity, 1 Cor. 5:8.

A. D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Mark 10:1.  
b Jesus, journeys toward Jerusalem, Matt. 1:21.  
c Galilee, Mark 6:21.  
d Judea, Luke 5:17.  
e Jordan, Gen. 32:10.

2  
f Popularity of Jesus, John 6:15.  
g Jesus, received, Matt. 1:21.  
h Healing, by Jesus, Acts 4:22.

3  
i Mark 10:2-12.  
j Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.  
k Wife, Prov. 5:18.

4  
l Jesus, interprets law of marriage, Matt. 1:21.  
m God, creator, Gen. 2:2.  
n Gen. 1:27; Mark 10:6.  
o Man, created, Job 4:17.  
p Women, creation of, Prov. 31:10.

\* **DIVORCE**, Mark 10:2-12; Luke 16:18. Mosaic laws concerning, Ex. 21:7-11; Deut. 21:10-14; 24:1-4. Authorized for fornication, Matt. 5:31, 32; 19:3-11. Unjust, reprov'd, Mal. 2:14-16. From heathen wives, required by Ezra, Ezra 10:1-16. Disobedience, a cause for, among the Persians, Esth. 1:10-22. Final, after remarriage of either party, Jer. 3:1. Paul's injunctions concerning, 1 Cor. 7:10-17.

Figurative, Isa. 50:1; Jer. 3:8.  
† **EUNUCH**, 2 Kin. 20:18; Matt. 19:11, 12. Prohibited from certain privileges of the congregation, Deut. 23:1; Isa. 56:3-5.

A. D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

5  
q Gen. 2:24; Mark 10:7; 1 Cor. 6:7.  
r Husband, relation of, to wife, Num. 30:6.  
s Marriage, union of husband and wife in, Gen. 24:9.

7  
t Moses, Ex. 2:2.  
u Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

9  
v Matt. 5:32; Mark 10:11, 12; Luke 16:18.  
w Adultery, Lev. 20:10.

10  
x Apostles, Luke 6:13.  
y Celibacy, 1 Tim. 4:3.

12  
z Self-denial, Mark 8:34.  
a Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

13  
b Mark 10:13-16; Luke 18:15-17.  
c Children, blessed by Jesus, Mark 10:14.  
d Hand, Ezra 10:19.

Influential court officials, Jer. 38:7-13; 52:25; Dan. 1:3. The who became (continent, probably), for the kingdom of heaven's sake, Matt. 19:12. Baptism of the Ethiopian, Acts 8:26-38.

† **CONTINENCE**. Vow of, Job 31:1. Enjoined, Matt. 23:8; Rom. 13:13; 1 Cor. 7:1-9, 25-29, 36-38; Col. 3:1 Tim. 4:12; 5:1, 2.

Instances of: Joseph, Gen. 39:7-12. Uriah, 2 Sam. 11:8-13. Boaz, Ruth 3:6-13. Joseph, husband of Mary, Mat. 1:24, 25. Eunuchs, Matt. 19:12. Paul, 1 Cor. 7:8; 9:8. Saints, Rev. 14:1, 4, 5.



A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Jesus, prayers  
of, Matt. 1:21.

Presumption,  
instances of, Psa.  
19:13.

14  
Children, prom-  
ises and assur-  
ances to, Mark  
10:14.

16  
Mark 10:17-22;  
Luke 18:18-23.

Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

Works, 2 Tim.  
1:9.

Salvation, con-  
ditions of, Acts  
16:17.

Immortality,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

Life, everlasting,  
Ecc. 8:15.

Am. R. V. marg.  
teacher

17  
God, goodness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

Commandment,  
enjoining obedi-  
ence, Deut. 8:2.

Decalogue, Ex.  
20:3.

R. V. askest  
thou me concern-  
ing that which is  
good?

R. V. One there  
is who is good:

18  
Ex. 20:13.

Homicide, felon-  
us, forbidden,  
Deut. 5:17.

Ex. 20:14.

Adultery, forbid-  
den, Lev. 20:10.

Ex. 20:15.

Theft, forbidden,  
Mark 7:22.

Ex. 20:16.

Falsehood, for-  
bidden, Job 21:  
24.

Evidence, false,  
forbidden, Deut.  
17:6.

19  
Ex. 20:12.

Commandment,  
enjoining rever-  
ence for parents,  
Deut. 8:2.

Parents, to be  
reverenced, 2 Cor.  
12:14.

Royal Law, Jas. 2:8. d Commandment, enjoining love to man,  
Lev. 19:18. e Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. f Duty, of man to  
man, Ecc. 12:13. g Christian Graces, love, Gal. 5:22. h Neighbor,  
love for, enjoined, Luke 10:29. i Young Men, Prov. 1:4.

Obedience, instances of, Heb. 5:8. k Self-righteousness, Luke  
8:11. l R. V. observed: 21. l Discipleship, tests of, Matt. 10:32.

Perfection, Heb. 6:1. n Renunciation, of possessions for Christ,  
Luke 5:11. o Liberty, 1 Tim. 6:18. p Aims, Matt. 6:2. q Poor,  
why to, Prov. 21:13. r Promise, to the obedient, 2 Cor. 1:20.

Treasure, Luke 12:33. t Heaven, the future home of the righteous,  
Luke 18:22. 22 u Selfishness, 2 Tim. 3:2. v Impenitence, in-  
stances of, Rom. 2:5. w Counsel, divine, rejected, Prov. 12:15.

Riches, Ecc. 4:8.

|| FALSE WITNESS, Prov. 12:17; 14:5, 8, 25; 25:18.  
Zerubb., Ex. 20:16 (with Deut. 5:20; Matt. 19:18; Luke  
8:20; 23:1-3; Lev. 6:1-5; 19:11, 12, 16; Prov. 24:28; Luke  
4:1; 1 Tim. 1:9, 10.

Proceeds from corrupt heart, Matt. 15:19. Innocent suffer  
from, Psa. 27:12; 35:11. God hates, Prov. 6:16-19.

and 'pray: and the disciples 're-  
buked them.

14 But Jē'sus said, Suffer little  
'children, and forbid them not,  
to come unto me: 'for of such is  
the 'kingdom of heaven.

15 'And he laid his hands on  
them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, 'one came  
and said unto him, 'Good 'Mā-  
ster, what good thing shall I 'do,  
'that I may have 'eternal 'life?

17 And he said unto him, Why  
'callest thou me good? 'there is  
none good but one, that is,  
'God: but if thou wilt enter into  
'life, 'keep the 'commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which?  
Jē'sus said, 'p, q, 'Thou shalt do  
no murder, 's, 'Thou shalt not  
commit adultery, 'u, v, 'Thou shalt  
not steal, 'w, x, 'Thou shalt not  
bear 'false witness,

19 'p, z, a Honour thy 'father and  
thy 'mother: and, 'c, d, 'Thou shalt  
'o, i, 'lovet thy 'neighbour as thyself.

20 Him, 'the 'young man saith unto  
him, All these things have I  
'kept from my youth up:  
'what lack I yet?

21 Jē'sus said unto him, 'If  
thou wilt be 'perfect, go and  
'sell that thou hast, and 'o, p give  
to the 'poor, and 'thou shalt  
have 'treasure in 'heaven: and  
come and follow me.

22 But when the 'young man  
heard that saying, 'u, 'he 'w went  
away sorrowful: for he had great  
'possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jē'sus unto  
his 'disciples, Verily I say unto  
you, That a 'a, b, c rich man shall  
hardly enter into the 'kingdom  
of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you,  
It is easier for a camel to go  
through the eye of a 'needle,  
than for a 'a, b, c rich man to enter  
into the 'kingdom of God.

25 When his 'disciples heard it,  
they were exceedingly amazed,  
saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jē'sus beheld them, and  
said unto them, With men this is  
impossible; but with God 'all  
things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered 'Pē'tēr  
and said unto him, Behold, we  
have 'forsaken all, and followed  
thee; what shall we have there-  
fore?

28 And Jē'sus said unto 'them,  
Verily I say unto you, That ye  
which have followed me, in the  
regeneration when the 'k, l, m Son  
of man shall sit in the 'throne of  
his glory, 'o ye also shall sit up-  
on twelve thrones, judging the  
twelve tribes of Is'ra-el.

29 And 'every one that hath  
'forsaken houses, or brethren, or  
sisters, or father, or mother, or  
wife, or children, or lands, for  
my name's sake, 'shall receive  
an hundredfold, and shall in-  
herit everlasting 'life.

30 But many that are first shall  
be last; and the last shall be  
first.

23 ¶ Then said Jē'sus unto  
his 'disciples, Verily I say unto  
you, That a 'a, b, c rich man shall  
hardly enter into the 'kingdom  
of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you,  
It is easier for a camel to go  
through the eye of a 'needle,  
than for a 'a, b, c rich man to enter  
into the 'kingdom of God.

25 When his 'disciples heard it,  
they were exceedingly amazed,  
saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jē'sus beheld them, and  
said unto them, With men this is  
impossible; but with God 'all  
things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered 'Pē'tēr  
and said unto him, Behold, we  
have 'forsaken all, and followed  
thee; what shall we have there-  
fore?

28 And Jē'sus said unto 'them,  
Verily I say unto you, That ye  
which have followed me, in the  
regeneration when the 'k, l, m Son  
of man shall sit in the 'throne of  
his glory, 'o ye also shall sit up-  
on twelve thrones, judging the  
twelve tribes of Is'ra-el.

29 And 'every one that hath  
'forsaken houses, or brethren, or  
sisters, or father, or mother, or  
wife, or children, or lands, for  
my name's sake, 'shall receive  
an hundredfold, and shall in-  
herit everlasting 'life.

30 But many that are first shall  
be last; and the last shall be  
first.

## CHAPTER 20

The parable of the laborers in the vineyard.  
17 Jesus again foretells his own death  
and resurrection. 20 The request of the  
mother of Zebedee's children. 25 Jesus  
exhorts to humility. 30 He gives sight to  
two blind men.

1  
a Parables, vs. 1-  
10; Ezek. 20:49.  
b Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.  
c Employer, Deut.  
24:14.

FOR 'the 'kingdom of heaven  
is like unto a 'man that  
is an householder, which went

Punishment for, Deut. 19:16-20; Prov. 19:5, 9; 21:28;  
Zech. 5:3, 4.

Instances of: Witnesses, against Naboth, 1 Kin. 21:13;  
against Jesus, Matt. 26:59-61; Mark 14:55-59; against Ste-  
phen, Acts 6:11, 13; against Paul, Acts 16:20, 21; 17:5-7;  
24:5; 25:7, 8.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

23  
y Mark 10 23 27:  
Luke 18 24 27.

z Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

a Rich, Jas. 5:1.

b Worldliness,  
1 John 2:15.

c Covetousness,  
Isa. 57:17.

d Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

24  
e Mark 10:25:  
Luke 18:25.

25  
f Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

26  
g God, omnipotent,  
Gen. 2:2.

27  
h Mark 10:28-31:  
Luke 18:28-30.

i Peter, Mark 5:37.

j Self-denial, in-  
stances of, Mark  
8:34.

28  
k Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

l Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.

m Jesus, judge,  
Matt. 1:21.

n Throne, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 2:19.

o Jesus, promises  
of, Matt. 1:21.

29  
p Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

q Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

r Life, everlasting,  
Ecc. 8:15.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Matt.  
Rev. 10:6.

d Employee, Deut  
24:14.

c Hired Servant,  
vs. 1-15; Lev.  
25:40.

f Labor, Luke  
10:7.

g Vineyard, para-  
bles of, vs. 1-16;  
Isa. 1:8.

2

h Wages, Gen.  
31:7.

3

i Idleness, Eccl.  
10:18.

7

1 R. V. omits re-  
mainder of verse.

8

f Steward, Gen.  
43:19.

11

k Murmuring,  
Num. 14:2.

2 R. V. house-  
holder,

out early in the morning to hire  
<sup>a, e,</sup>labourers into his <sup>o</sup>vineyard.

2 And when <sup>e</sup>he had <sup>a</sup>agreed  
with the <sup>a, e</sup>labourers for a  
<sup>†, h</sup>penny a day, he sent them  
into his <sup>o</sup>vineyard.

3 And he went out about the  
third hour, and saw others stand-  
ing <sup>i</sup>idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them; Go  
ye also into the <sup>o</sup>vineyard, and  
<sup>h</sup>whatsoever is right <sup>i</sup>I will give  
<sup>a, e</sup>you. And they went their way.

5 Again <sup>e</sup>he went out about the  
sixth and ninth hour, and did  
likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour  
he went out, and found others  
standing <sup>i</sup>idle, and saith unto  
them, Why stand ye here all the  
day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because  
no man hath <sup>e</sup>hired us. <sup>e</sup>He saith  
unto them, Go <sup>a</sup>ye also into the  
<sup>o</sup>vineyard; <sup>†</sup>and whatsoever is  
right, <sup>h</sup>that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the  
<sup>o</sup>lord of the <sup>o</sup>vineyard saith unto  
his <sup>i</sup>steward, Call the <sup>a, e</sup>labour-  
ers, and give them <sup>their</sup> <sup>h</sup>hire,  
beginning from the last unto the  
first.

9 And when they came that  
<sup>were hired</sup> about the eleventh  
hour, they received every man a  
<sup>†, h</sup>penny.

10 But when the first came,  
they supposed that they should  
have received more; and <sup>a, e</sup>they  
likewise received every man a  
<sup>†, h</sup>penny.

11 And when they had re-  
ceived <sup>it</sup>, they <sup>k</sup>murmured  
against the <sup>2, e</sup>goodman of the  
house,

12 <sup>k</sup>Saying, These last have

wrought <sup>but</sup> one hour, and thou  
hast made them equal unto us,  
which have borne the burden  
and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of  
them, and said, Friend, I do  
thee no wrong: didst not thou  
<sup>a</sup>agree with me for a <sup>†, h</sup>penny?

14 Take <sup>that</sup> <sup>thine is</sup>, and go  
thy way: I will give unto this  
last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to  
do what I will with mine own?  
Is <sup>thine</sup> eye evil, because I  
am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and  
the first last: <sup>2</sup>for many be  
<sup>i</sup>called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jē'sus going up to  
<sup>m</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm took the twelve  
<sup>2</sup>disciples apart in the way, and  
<sup>e</sup>said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to <sup>m</sup>Jē-ru'-  
sā-lēm; and <sup>e</sup>the <sup>2</sup>Son of man  
shall be <sup>e</sup>betrayed unto the chief  
<sup>2</sup>priests and unto the <sup>s</sup>scribes,  
and they shall condemn him to  
death,

19 And shall deliver him to the  
<sup>†</sup>Ġen'tiles to mock, and to  
<sup>2</sup>scourge, and to <sup>v</sup>crucify him:  
and the third day <sup>e</sup>he shall rise  
again.

20 ¶ <sup>v</sup>Then came to him the  
<sup>2</sup>mother of <sup>e</sup>Zēb'e-dee's chil-  
dren with her <sup>b, c</sup>sons, <sup>a</sup>worship-  
ing him, and <sup>e</sup>desiring a certain  
thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What  
wilt thou? She <sup>†</sup>saith unto him,  
Grant that these my two <sup>b, c</sup>sons  
may sit, the one on thy right  
hand, and the other on the left,  
in <sup>o</sup>thy kingdom.

22 But Jē'sus answered and  
said, Ye <sup>h</sup>know not what ye ask.

\* CONTRACTS. Binding force of, Prov. 6:1-5; Matt.  
20:1-16; Gal. 3:15.

Ratified: By giving presents, Gen. 21:25-30. By con-  
summating in the presence of the public at the gate of the city,  
Gen. 23:17, 18; Ruth 4:1-11. By oaths, Gen. 26:28, 31; Josh.  
9:15, 20. By joining hands, Prov. 17:18; 22:26. By taking  
off the shoe, Ruth 4:6-8. By written instrument, Jer. 32:10-  
15. By boring servant's ear, Ex. 21:2-6.

Penalty for breach of, Lev. 6:1-7.

Instances of: Between Abraham and Abimelech, concern-

ing wells of water, Gen. 21:25-32; violated, Gen. 26:  
First between Laban and Jacob for Laban's daughter, G.  
29:15-20, 27-30; violated by Laban, Gen. 29:23-27; sec-  
relating to sharing flocks and herds, Gen. 30:28-34; viola-  
in spirit by Jacob, Gen. 30:37-43. Between Solomon and  
Hiram, 1 Kin 5:8-12; 9:11.

† PENNY, or DENARIUS, a Roman coin, of different val-  
at different times, but 9 1-2d or 19cts. is a fair estimate  
average value (Hastings). Matt. 18:28; 22:19-21; Mark  
37; 14:5; Luke 7:41; 10:35. A day's wages, Matt. 20:2-

A.D. 33  
See footnote, T  
Rev. 10:6.

16

i Call, personal  
Phil. 3:14.

3 R. V. omits re-  
mainder of verse

17

m Jerusalem, Ju  
19:10.

n Apostles, Lul  
6:13.

o Jesus foretells  
death, Matt.  
22.

18

p Jesus, human  
of, Matt. 1:2

q Betrayal, Ma  
26:40.

r Priests, Lev. 1

s Scribes, 1 Kin  
4:3.

19

t Gentiles, Acts  
10:45.

u Smiting and  
Scouring of  
vs. Isa. 50:6

v Crucifixion,  
Mark 15:13.

w Jesus, death  
Matt. 1:21.

x Resurrection  
of Jesus, Matt.  
28:6.

20

y Mark 10:35-4

z Salome, Mark  
16:1.

a Zebedee, Matt  
4:21.

b James, Luke  
5:10.

c John, Mark 1

d Jesus, worship  
of, Matt. 1:21

e Ambition, Ha  
2:5.

21

f Statecraft, wor-  
ship, Prov. 28:2

g Jesus, kingdom  
of, Matt. 1:21

22

h Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Baptism, figurative, Luke 20:4.  
R. V. omits and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

23  
Persecution, of Christians, foretold, John 15:20.

Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.

God, fatherhood of, taught by Jesus, Gen. 2:2.  
R. V. omits and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with:

24  
Apostles, Luke 6:13.

Jealousy, Psa. 78:58.

25  
Mark 10:42-45; Luke 22:25-27.  
Rulers, Ex. 18:21.

Gentiles, Acts 10:45.

26  
Commandment, enjoining altruistic service, Deut. 8:2.

Humility, enjoined, Prov. 22:4.

Altruism, Acts 20:35.

Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16.

27  
Servant, figurative, Jer. 2:14.

28  
Example, Christ our, in service, John 13:15.

Jesus, our example, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.

Jesus, vicarious death of, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21.

Life, of Christ, a ransom, Eccl. 8:15.

Ransom, figurative, Ex. 21:30.

Redemption, of our souls, Eph. 1:7. g Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21. 29 h Jericho, Num. 22:1. 30 i Blindness, 2 Kin. 6:18. j Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43. k Faith in Christ, exemplified, John 6:69. l Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21. m David, Jesus called son of, 1 Sam. 16:13.

† CUP. Figurative: Of judgments, Psa. 11:6; 75:8; Isa. 51:17, 22; Jer. 25:15-28; Ezek. 23:31-34; Rev. 14:10. Of sorrow, Matt. 20:22, 23; 26:39; Mark 14:36; Luke 22:42; John 18:11.

Of consolation, Jer. 16:7.

Of joy, Psa. 23:5.

Are ye able to drink of the <sup>†</sup>cup that I shall drink of, <sup>†</sup>and to be <sup>†</sup>baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my <sup>†</sup>cup, <sup>†</sup>and be baptized with the <sup>†</sup>baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of <sup>†</sup>my <sup>†</sup>Father.

24 And when the <sup>m</sup>ten heard it, they were moved with <sup>†</sup>indignation against the two brethren.

25 <sup>†</sup>But Jē'sus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the <sup>p</sup>princes of the <sup>†</sup>Gēn'tile's exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but <sup>†</sup>whosoever will be great among you, <sup>s, t, u</sup>let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your <sup>v</sup>servant:

28 Even <sup>w</sup>, as the <sup>†</sup>Son of man came <sup>†</sup>to be ministered unto, but <sup>†</sup>to minister, and to <sup>a, b, c</sup>give his <sup>d</sup>life a <sup>e, f, g</sup>ransom for many.

29 ¶ And as they departed from <sup>h</sup>Jēr'y-chō, a great multitude followed him.

30 And, behold, two <sup>†</sup>blind <sup>†</sup>men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jē'sus passed by, cried out, saying, <sup>k</sup>Have mercy on us, O Lord, <sup>†</sup>thou <sup>†</sup>son of <sup>m</sup>Dā'vid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold

their peace: but they <sup>†</sup>cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, <sup>†</sup>thou son of Dā'vid.

32 And Jē'sus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, <sup>†</sup>Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jē'sus had <sup>†</sup>compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes <sup>†</sup>received sight, and they followed him.

## CHAPTER 21

Jesus' public entry into Jerusalem. 12 He drives the traders out of the temple; 17 curses a fig tree; 23 and silences those who question his authority. 28 The parable of the two sons; 33 and of the wicked husbandmen.

AND when they drew nigh unto <sup>†</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and were come to <sup>†</sup>Bēth'pha-gē, unto the mount of <sup>†</sup>Ōl'ives, then sent Jē'sus two <sup>†</sup>disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an <sup>†</sup>ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that <sup>†</sup>it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 <sup>†</sup>Tell ye the daughter of <sup>†</sup>Si'ōn, Behold, thy <sup>†</sup>King <sup>†</sup>cometh unto thee, <sup>†</sup>meek, and sitting upon an <sup>†</sup>ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the <sup>†</sup>disciples went, and <sup>†</sup>did as Jē'sus commanded them, 7 And brought the <sup>†</sup>ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And <sup>†</sup>a very great multitude spread their garments in the

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

31  
Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4.

34  
Jesus, compassion of, Matt. 1:21.  
Jesus, miracles of, Matt. 1:21.

1  
a Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.  
b Mark 11:1; Luke 19:29.  
c Mount of Olives, Mark 11:1.  
d Apostles, Luke 6:13.

2  
e Ass, 2 Chr. 28:15.

1  
f Prophecies, concerning the Messiah and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.  
g Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.

5  
h Or, Zion, 2 Sam. 5:7.  
i Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.  
j Jesus, meekness of, Matt. 1:21.

11  
k Obedience, Heb. 5:8.

8  
l Popularity of Jesus, John 6:15.  
m Jesus, received, Matt. 1:21.

Of salvation, Psa. 116:13.  
Of the holy communion, 1 Cor. 10:21; 11:25.  
Of the libations in demon worship, 1 Cor. 10:21.  
\* TRIUMPHAL ENTRY OF JESUS INTO JERUSALEM, Psa. 118:26; Zech. 9:9; Matt. 21:5, 8-10; Mark 11:7-11; Luke 19:35-38; John 12:12, 13.



A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 9

*n* *Pratse*, Psa.  
150:1.

*o* *Jesus, humanity*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*p* *David, Jesus*  
called son of,  
1 Sam. 16:13.

## 11

*q* *Jesus, prophet*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*r* *Nazareth, John*  
1:46.

*s* *Galilee, Mark*  
6:21.

## 12

*t* *Mark 11:15-17*;  
Luke 19:45, 46;  
John 2:14, 15.

*u* *Temple, Herod's*,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

*v* *Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11*.

*w* *Sacrilege, instances*  
of, Lev. 19:8.

*x* *Dove, Gen. 8:8*.

## 13

*y* *Isa. 56:7*; Jer.  
7:11; Mark 11:  
17; Luke 19:46.

*z* *Temple, called*  
house of prayer,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

*a* *Profanation, of*  
the house of God,  
Lev. 23:32.

*b* *Thieves, Deut.*  
24:7.

## 14

*c* *Blindness, 2 Kin.*  
6:18.

*d* *Lameness, Lev.*  
21:18.

*e* *Temple, Herod's*,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

*f* *Healing, by Je-*  
sus, Acts 4:22.

*g* *Miracles, of Je-*  
sus, Luke 23:8.

## 15

*h* *Priest, Lev. 1:5*.

*i* *Sortie, 1 Kin.*  
4:3.

*j* *Children, Mark*  
10:14.

*k* *Pratse, Psa.*  
150:1.

*l* *Jesus, names of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*m* *David, 1 Sam.*  
16:13.

*n* *R. V. moved*  
with indigna-  
tion,

## 16

*o* *Prophecies, con-*  
cerning Jesus,  
and their fulfill-  
ment, Gen. 12:3.

*p* *Babes, Psa. 8:2*.

## 17

*q* *Bethany, John*  
11:18.

## 18

*r* *Mark 11:12-14*,  
20-24.

*s* *Hunger, Neh.*  
9:15.

## 19

*t* *Fig Tree, barren*,  
Luke 13:6.

*u* *Ecclesiasticism*,  
Matt. 23:2.

*v* *Unfaithfulness*,  
Matt. 7:19.

*w* *Unfaithfulness*,  
Luke 16:11.

way; others cut down branches  
from the trees, and strawed *them*  
in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went  
before, and that followed, cried,  
saying, <sup>o</sup>Hô-şăn'nâ to the <sup>o</sup>son of  
<sup>o</sup>Dă'vid: Blessed *is* he that cometh  
in the name of the LORD;  
Hô-şăn'nâ in the highest.

10 ¶ And when he was <sup>\*</sup>come  
into <sup>a</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, all the city  
was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said,  
This is Jê'sus the <sup>q</sup>prophet of  
<sup>o</sup>Năz'a-rêth of <sup>s</sup>Găl'i-lee.

12 ¶ And Jê'sus went into the  
<sup>u</sup>temple of God, and <sup>\*</sup>cast out all  
them that <sup>w</sup>sold and bought in  
the temple, and overthrew the  
tables of the moneychangers,  
and the seats of them that sold  
<sup>z</sup>doves,

13 And said unto them, It  
is written, My house shall be  
called the <sup>u</sup>house of prayer;  
but ye have <sup>a</sup>made it a den of  
<sup>b</sup>thieves.

14 And the <sup>c</sup>blind and the <sup>d</sup>lame  
came to him in the <sup>e</sup>temple; and  
he <sup>f</sup>healed them.

15 And when the chief <sup>h</sup>priests  
and <sup>i</sup>scribes saw the wonderful  
<sup>o</sup>things that he did, and the  
<sup>j</sup>children crying in the temple,  
and saying, <sup>k</sup>Hô-şăn'nâ to the  
<sup>l</sup>son of <sup>m</sup>Dă'vid; they were <sup>s</sup>sore  
displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest  
thou what these say? And Jê'-  
şus saith unto them, Yea; have  
ye never read, <sup>n</sup>Out of the mouth  
of <sup>o</sup>babes and sucklings thou  
hast perfected <sup>k</sup>praise?

17 And he left them, and went  
out of the city into <sup>o</sup>Bêth'a-nÿ;  
and he lodged there.

18 ¶ Now in the morning as  
he returned into the city, he  
<sup>u</sup>hungered.

19 And when he saw a <sup>s</sup>fig  
tree in the way, he came to it,  
and found <sup>u</sup>nothing thereon,

but leaves only, and <sup>w</sup>said unto  
it, <sup>z</sup>Let no fruit grow on thee  
henceforward for ever. And  
<sup>z</sup>presently the fig tree <sup>x</sup>withered  
away.

20 And when the <sup>z</sup>disciples saw  
<sup>u</sup>it, they marvelled, saying, How  
soon is the <sup>s</sup>fig tree <sup>x</sup>withered  
away!

21 Jê'sus answered and said  
unto them, <sup>a</sup>Verily I say unto  
you, If ye have <sup>b</sup>faith, and <sup>c</sup>doubt  
not, <sup>a</sup>ye shall not only <sup>e</sup>do this  
*which is done* to the <sup>f</sup>fig tree, but  
also if ye shall say unto this  
<sup>g</sup>mountain, Be thou removed,  
and be thou cast into the sea; it  
shall be done.

22 And all things, whatsoever  
ye shall ask in <sup>h</sup>prayer, <sup>b</sup>believ-  
ing, <sup>i</sup>ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come  
into the <sup>k</sup>temple, the chief  
<sup>l</sup>priests and the <sup>m</sup>elders of the  
people came unto him as he  
was <sup>n</sup>teaching, and said, By  
what authority doest thou these  
things? and who gave thee this  
authority?

24 And Jê'sus answered and  
said unto them, I also will ask  
you one thing, which if ye tell  
me, I in like wise will tell you by  
what authority I do these things.

25 The <sup>o</sup>baptism of Jôhn,  
whence was it? from <sup>p</sup>heaven,  
or of men? And they reasoned  
with themselves, saying, If we  
shall say, From heaven; he will  
say unto us, Why did ye <sup>q</sup>not  
then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men;  
we <sup>r</sup>fear the <sup>s</sup>people; for all hold  
<sup>t</sup>Jôhn as a <sup>u</sup>prophet.

27 And they answered Jê'sus,  
and said, We cannot tell. And  
he said unto them, Neither tell I  
you by what authority I do these  
things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? <sup>v</sup>A  
certain man had two sons; and  
he came to the first, and said,

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*w* *Reproof, instan-*  
ces of, Prov.  
17:10.

*x* *Wicked, punis-*  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

*y* *Miracles, of Je-*  
sus, Luke 23:8.

*z* *R. V. immedi-*  
ately

*a* *Apostles, Luke*  
6:13.

*b* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*c* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*d* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*e* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*f* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*g* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*h* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*i* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*j* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*k* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*l* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*m* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*n* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*o* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*p* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*q* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*r* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*s* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*t* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*u* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*v* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*w* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*x* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*y* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*z* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*a* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*b* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*c* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*d* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*e* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*f* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*g* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*h* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*i* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*j* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*k* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*l* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*m* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*n* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*o* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*p* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

*q* *Matthew, Luke*  
23:8.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*v* Vineyard, para-  
bles of, Isa. 1:8.

29  
*z* Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.  
*y* Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

30  
*z* Instability, Jas.  
1:8.

31  
*a* Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.  
*b* Publicans, Matt. 11:19.  
*c* Harlots, Prov. 7:10.  
*d* Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

32  
*e* John the Baptist, Luke 1:63.  
*f* Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.  
*g* Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
*h* Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.

33  
*i* Parables, of Jesus, Ezek. 20:49.  
*j* Vineyard, parables of, Isa. 1:8.  
*k* Church, described as corrupt, vs. 33-46; Matt. 16:18.  
*l* Ecclesiasticism, Matt. 23:2.  
*m* Wine-press, Isa. 5:2.

*n* Tower, 2 Chr. 26:9.  
*o* Fortification, Ezek. 17:17.  
*p* Renting, of land, Acts 28:30.  
*q* Land, leased, Ruth 4:3.

34  
*r* Servant, Jer. 2:14.  
*s* Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

35  
*t* Persecution, John 15:20.  
*u* Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17.

36  
*v* Jesus, son of God, Matt. 1:21.

38  
*w* Conspiracy, 1 Kin. 16:9.

Son, go work to day in my <sup>w</sup>vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he <sup>z</sup>repented, and <sup>y</sup>went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and <sup>z</sup>went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jē'sus <sup>a</sup>saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the <sup>b</sup>publicans and the <sup>c</sup>harlots go into the <sup>d</sup>kingdom of God before you.

32 For <sup>e</sup>Jōhn came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye <sup>f</sup>believed him not: but the <sup>b</sup>publicans and the <sup>c</sup>harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, <sup>h</sup>repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another <sup>i</sup>parable: <sup>†</sup>There was a certain household-er, which planted a <sup>j,k,i</sup>vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a <sup>m</sup>winepress in it, and built a <sup>n</sup>tower, and <sup>†</sup>let <sup>†</sup>it out to <sup>†</sup>husbandmen, and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his <sup>r,s</sup>servants to the <sup>†</sup>husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 <sup>†</sup>And the <sup>†</sup>husbandmen took his <sup>r,s</sup>servants, and <sup>†</sup>beat one, and <sup>†</sup>killed another, and stoned another.

36 <sup>†</sup>Again, he sent other <sup>r,s</sup>servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his <sup>v</sup>son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 <sup>†</sup>But when the <sup>†</sup>husbandmen saw the son, they <sup>w</sup>said among themselves, This is the

heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 <sup>†</sup>And <sup>†</sup>they caught him, and cast *him* out of the <sup>j,k</sup>vineyard, and <sup>u</sup>slew *him*.

40 When the lord therefore of the <sup>j,k</sup>vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those <sup>†</sup>husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably <sup>z</sup>, <sup>y</sup>destroy those <sup>z</sup>, <sup>y</sup>wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other <sup>†</sup>husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their <sup>a</sup>seasons.

42 Jē'sus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, <sup>b</sup>The <sup>b</sup>stone which the builders <sup>a</sup>rejected, the same is become the <sup>c</sup>head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore <sup>i</sup>say <sup>†</sup>I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be <sup>†</sup>taken from <sup>†</sup>you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this <sup>c</sup>stone shall be <sup>b</sup>broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will <sup>k</sup>grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief <sup>†</sup>priests and <sup>m</sup>Phār'i-sees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of <sup>i,n</sup>them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they <sup>c</sup>feared the <sup>p</sup>multitude, because they took him for a <sup>q</sup>prophet.

## CHAPTER 22

*The parable of the marriage of the king's son.* 11 The wedding garment. 15 The question of the Pharisees about paying tribute to Caesar, 23 and of the Sadducees concerning the resurrection. 34 The two great commandments. 41 Christ the son of David.

AND Jē'sus answered and <sup>a</sup>spake unto them again by <sup>b</sup>parables, and said,

2 <sup>c</sup>The <sup>d</sup>kingdom of heaven is

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

41  
*x* Punishment, Lev. 26:41.  
*y* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.  
*z* Mark 12:9; Luke 20:16.

*a* Seasons, Dan. 2:21.  
*z* R. V. miserable

42  
*b* Prophecies, concerning Jesus, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.  
*c* Corner Stone, figurative, Psa. 144:12.

*d* Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.  
*e* Church, Christ head of, Matt. 16:18.

43  
*f* Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.

*g* Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.  
*h* Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

*i* Jesus, prophecies concerning, Neh. 4:2.  
*j* Church, backslidden, Matt. 16:18.

44  
*k* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.  
*l* R. V. broken to pieces:

45  
*m* Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
*n* Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.  
*o* Ecclesiasticism, Matt. 23:2.

46  
*p* Covardice, Lev. 26:36.  
*q* Public Opinion, John 12:42.  
*r* Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

1  
*a* Jesus, parables of, Matt. 1:21.  
*b* Parables, Ezek. 20:49.

2  
*c* Compare Luke 14:16-24.  
*d* Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

† CAPITAL AND LABOR. Strife between, Matt. 21:33-41; Mark 12:1-9; Luke 20:9-16. See footnotes: EMPLOYEE, Deut. 24:14; EMPLOYER, Deut. 24:14.  
† LEASE. Of real estate, Matt. 21:33-41; Mark 12:1-9; Luke 20:9-16.

See footnote, LAND, Ruth. 4:3.  
† HUSBANDMAN. Parable of, describing the unfaithful Jews, given over to corruption and hypocrisy, Matt. 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19.  
Figurative, John 15:1; 1 Cor. 3:9.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*e Marriage, nup-  
tial feasts*, Gen.  
34:9.

*l R. V. marriage  
feast*

**3**  
*f Servant*, Jer.  
2:14.

*g Prophets*, Isa.  
3:2.

*h Call, personal*,  
Phil. 3:14.

*i Hospitality*,  
Rom. 12:13.

*j Wicked*, Psa.  
73:3.

**4**  
*k Feasts*, Mark  
12:39.

**5**  
*l Worldliness*,  
1 John 2:15.

**6**  
*m Martyrdom*,  
Rev. 17:6.  
*2 R. V. shamefully*,

**7**  
*n Anger of God*,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

*o Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

*p Wicked, punish-  
ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

**9**  
*3 R. V. unto the  
partings of the  
highways*,

**11**  
*q Judgment, gen-  
eral*, 2 Pet. 3:7.  
*r Dress*, Zech. 8:3.  
*s Righteousness*,  
Psa. 15:2.

**12**  
*t Self-righteous-  
ness*, Luke 18:11.

like unto a certain king, which  
made a <sup>1,e</sup>marriage for his son,  
3 And sent forth his <sup>1,g</sup>servants  
to <sup>h</sup>call them that were <sup>4</sup>bidden  
to the <sup>1,e</sup>wedding: and <sup>7</sup>they  
would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other  
<sup>1,g</sup>servants, saying, Tell them  
which are <sup>h</sup>bidden, Behold, I  
have prepared my <sup>k</sup>dinner: my  
oxen and *my* fatlings are killed,  
and all things are ready: come  
unto the <sup>1,e</sup>marriage.

5 But <sup>7</sup>they made light of *it*,  
and went their ways, <sup>9</sup>one to his  
farm, <sup>9</sup>another to <sup>9</sup>his merchan-  
dise:

6 And the remnant took his  
<sup>1,g</sup>servants, and entreated them  
<sup>2</sup>spitefully, and <sup>m</sup>slew them.

7 But when the king heard  
*thereof*, he was <sup>n</sup>wroth: and he  
sent forth his armies, and <sup>o</sup>de-  
stroyed those murderers, and  
burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his <sup>1,g</sup>serv-  
ants, The wedding is ready, but  
they which were <sup>h</sup>bidden were  
not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore <sup>3</sup>into the  
highways, and as many as ye  
shall find, <sup>h</sup>bid to the <sup>1,e</sup>marriage.

10 So those <sup>1,g</sup>servants went out  
into the highways, and gathered  
together all as many as they  
found, both bad and good: and  
the wedding was furnished with  
guests.

11 And <sup>e</sup>when the king came in  
to see the guests, he saw there a  
man which had not on a wed-  
ding <sup>r,s</sup>garment:

12 And he saith unto him,  
Friend, how <sup>7</sup>camest thou in  
hither not having a wedding  
garment? And he was speech-  
less.

13 Then said the king to the  
servants, Bind him hand and  
foot, and take him away, and

<sup>p</sup>cast him into <sup>u</sup>outer <sup>v</sup>darkness;  
there shall be <sup>w,x</sup>weeping and  
<sup>y</sup>gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are <sup>h</sup>called, but  
few are <sup>z,a</sup>chosen.

15 ¶ <sup>7</sup>Then went the <sup>e</sup>Phār'i-  
sees, and <sup>d,e</sup>took counsel how  
they might <sup>4</sup>entangle him in *his*  
talk.

16 And <sup>e</sup>they sent out unto him  
their <sup>7</sup>disciples with the <sup>e</sup>Hē-  
rō'dī-anſ, <sup>h,i</sup>saying, <sup>5</sup>Master, we  
know that thou art true, and  
<sup>7</sup>teachest the way of God in  
truth, neither carest thou for  
any *man*: for thou regardest  
not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What  
thinkest thou? <sup>2</sup>Is it lawful to  
give <sup>7</sup>tribute unto Cæ'sar, or  
not?

18 But Jē'sus <sup>m</sup>perceived their  
<sup>7</sup>wickedness, and said, Why  
tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?

19 Shew me the <sup>7</sup>tribute money.  
And they brought unto him a  
<sup>n</sup>penny.

20 And he saith unto them,  
Whose *is* this <sup>9</sup>image and super-  
scription?

21 They say unto him, Cæ's-  
ar's. Then saith he unto them,  
<sup>7</sup>Render therefore unto Cæ'sar  
the <sup>7</sup>things which are Cæ'sar's;  
and <sup>7</sup>unto God the things that  
are God's.

22 When <sup>e</sup>they had heard *these*  
*words*, they marvelled, and left  
him, and went their way.

23 ¶ <sup>7</sup>The same day came to  
him the \*Sād'du-çees, which say  
that there is no <sup>7</sup>resurrection,  
and asked him,

24 Saying, <sup>5</sup>Master, Mō'ses  
<sup>7</sup>said, <sup>7</sup>If a man <sup>7</sup>die, having  
no children, his <sup>7</sup>brother shall  
<sup>7</sup>marry his wife, and raise up  
seed unto his brother.

<sup>24 u Law of Moses</sup>, Deut. 33:2. <sup>v Deut.</sup> 25:5; Mark 12:11;  
<sup>24 Luke</sup> 20:28. <sup>w Death</sup>, Num. 23:10. <sup>x Brother</sup>, Prov. 18:2;  
<sup>y Marriage, levirate</sup>, Gen. 34:9.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**13**  
*u Hell*, Mark 9:4.  
*v Darkness, figur-  
ative*, Gen. 1:2.

*w Weeping, in po-  
dition*, Ezra 3:1.  
*x Sorrow, of the  
lost*, Matt. 13:4.  
*y Gnashing of  
Teeth*, Job 16:9.

**14**  
*z Election of Grace*,  
Rom. 11:5.

*a Foreordination*,  
Rom. 8:30.

**15**  
*b Mark 12:13-17*,  
Luke 20:20-25.  
*c Pharisees*, Matt.  
15:12.  
*d Craftiness, in-  
stances of*, Psa.  
83:3.

*e Persecution, of  
Jesus*, John 15:  
20.  
*4 R. V. ensnare*

**16**  
*f Disciples*, Matt.  
9:14.

*g Herodians*, Mar.  
3:6.

*h Irony, instances  
of*, Mark 12:14.

*i Hypocrisy*, Jas.  
3:17.

*j Jesus, teacher*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*5 Am. R. V. margin*,  
teacher,

**17**  
*k Citizens, duties  
of*, Luke 15:15.

*l Tribute*, Ezra  
4:13.

**18**  
*m Jesus, omnis-  
cience of*, Matt.  
1:21.

**19**  
*n Penny*, Matt.  
20:2.

**20**  
*o Money, image  
on*, Jer. 32:9.

**21**  
*p Commandment,  
enjoining fidelity  
to God and to  
government*,  
Deut. 8:2.

*q King, emoti-  
onists of*, 2 Kin.  
3:10.

*r Duty, of man to  
God*, Eccl. 12:1.

**23**  
*s Mark 12:18-27*  
Luke 20:27-40.  
*t Resurrection*,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

\* **SADDUCEES**, a sect of the Jews. *Rebuked by John the Baptist*, Matt. 3:7-9; Luke 3:7-9. *Reject the doctrine of the resurrection*, Matt. 22:23-34; Mark 12:18-27; Luke 20:27-40;

Acts 23:7, 8. *Jesus warns his disciples against the false do-  
ctrines of*, Matt. 16:3-12. *Persecute the apostles*, Acts 4:1-  
5:17-33.



A. D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

29  
*Spiritual Blind-*  
*ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

a Ignorance, Acts  
3:17.

b God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

30  
*Resurrection*,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

d Marriage, Gen.  
34:9.

e Angel, Heb. 1:13.  
f Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.

31  
Word of God, in-  
spiration of, Psa.  
119:9.

32  
Ex. 3:6.  
Immortality,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

33  
Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.  
R. V. teaching.

34  
Matt. 12:28-34;  
Luke 10:25-28.  
Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.

36  
Law of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.  
Decalogue, Ex.  
20:3.

37  
Deut. 6:5.  
Commandment,  
enjoining love to  
God, Deut. 8:2.  
Love, of man for  
God, 1 John 4:19.  
Duty, of man to  
God, Eccl. 12:13.  
Heart, Psa.  
44:21.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. 27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, <sup>a</sup>not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jē'sus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jē'sus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

## CHAPTER 23.

Jesus directs the people to follow the teaching, but not the example, of the scribes and Pharisees. 13 He denounces woes upon them. 34 The blood of all the prophets to come upon that generation. 37 Jesus' lamentation over Jerusalem.

THEN spake Jē'sus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

A. D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

39  
i Commandment,  
enjoining love to  
man, Deut. 8:2.  
u Royal Law, Jas.  
2:8.  
v Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.  
w Duty, of man to  
man, Eccl. 12:13.  
z Neighbor, love  
for, enjoined,  
Luke 10:29.

40  
y Prophecies, Dan.  
9:24.

41  
z Pharisees, Matt.  
13:12.

a Mark 12:35-37;  
Luke 20:41-44.

42  
b Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

c Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

d David, Jesus  
called son of,  
1 Sam. 16:13.

43  
7 R. V. the Spirit

44  
e Prophecies, con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

f Sovereignty of  
the Messiah, Psa.  
110:1.

g Footstool, figura-  
tive, 1 Chr. 28:2.

45  
h Jesus, incarna-  
tion of, Matt.  
1:21.

1  
a Mark 12:38-40;  
Luke 20:45, 46.  
b Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

2  
c Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

d Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.

e Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

3  
f Example, bad,  
John 13:15.

g False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

h Hypocrisy, Jas.  
5:17.

i Inconstancy,  
Matt. 7:3.

j Oppression, Eccl.  
5:8.

k Burden, figura-  
tive, Luke 11:46.

↑ LAWYER, one versed in the Mosaic law. Tests Jesus with questions, Matt. 22:35; Luke 10:25-37. Jesus' denunciations against, Luke 11:45-52. Zenas, a. Tit. 3:13.

See footnote, LITIGATION, Matt. 5:25.

\* ECCLESIASTICISM, the authority and power of the church, as exercised by constituted authorities. Traditional

rules of Jewish, Matt. 15:1-20; Mark 7:2-23. Arrogance of, Matt. 12:2-7; 23:4. The Jewish, rebuked by Jesus, Matt. 23:2-4, 8-10, 13-35. Corrupt, illustrated by the parable of the wicked husbandman, Matt. 21:28-44; Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-16. Overthrow of, symbolized in the withering of the fruitless fig tree, Matt. 21:19, 20.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
Matt. 6:1.

**6**  
*m* *Fride*, Prov.  
16:18.

*n* *Feasts*, Mark  
12:39.

*o* *Synagogue*,  
Matt. 12:9.

**7**  
*p* *Salutations*,  
Luke 1:44.

**8**  
*q* *Church*, *Christ*  
the head of, Matt.  
16:18.

*r* *Jesus*, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

*s* *Man*, equality of,  
Job 4:17.

*t* *Fellowship*, of  
the righteous,  
1 Cor. 1:9.

*u* *Fraternity*, Zech.  
11:14.

*v* *Unity*, of the  
righteous, Psa.  
133:1.

**1** R. V. teacher,  
**2** R. V. omits even  
Christ;

**9**  
*w* *Father*, Psa.  
27:10.

*x* *God*, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*y* *Heaven*, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.

**10**  
*z* *Master*, *Jesus*  
called, John  
13:13.

**11**  
*a* *Atrium*, Acts  
20:35.

**12**  
*b* *Humility*, Prov.  
22:4.

*c* *Promise*, to the  
humble, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

**13**  
*d* *Reproof*, faith-  
fulness in, Prov.  
17:10.

*e* *Scribe*, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

*f* *Pharisees*, Matt.  
15:12.

*g* *Hypocrisy*, Jas.  
3:17.

*h* *Kingdom* of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

**14**  
*i* *Punishment*, ac-  
cording to deeds,  
Lev. 26:41.

*j* *Wicked*, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**3** R. V. omits this  
verse.

**15**  
*k* *Hell*, Mark 9:43.

5 But all their works they do  
for to be seen of men: they  
make broad their <sup>t</sup>phylacteries,  
and enlarge the borders of their  
garments,

6 And <sup>m</sup>love the uppermost  
rooms at <sup>n</sup>feasts, and the chief  
seats in the <sup>o</sup>synagogues,

7 And <sup>l</sup>greetings in the mar-  
kets, and to be called of men,  
<sup>t</sup>Rāb'bī, Rāb'bī.

8 But be not ye called <sup>t</sup>Rāb'bī:  
for one is <sup>q</sup>your <sup>1</sup>Master, <sup>2</sup>even  
Christ; and all <sup>s</sup>ye are <sup>u</sup>breth-  
ren.

9 And call no man your <sup>a</sup>fa-  
ther upon the earth: for one  
is your <sup>z</sup>Father, which is in  
<sup>v</sup>heaven.

10 Neither be ye called mas-  
ters: for one is your <sup>z</sup>Master,  
even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest  
among you <sup>a</sup>shall be your ser-  
vant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt  
himself shall be abased; and he  
that shall <sup>b</sup>humble himself <sup>c</sup>shall  
be exalted.

13 ¶ But <sup>a</sup>woe unto <sup>\*</sup>you,  
<sup>e</sup>scribes and <sup>t</sup>Phār'ī-sees, <sup>o</sup>hypocrites!  
for ye shut up the <sup>h</sup>king-  
dom of heaven against men: for  
ye neither go in *yourselves*,  
neither suffer ye them that are  
entering to go in.

14 <sup>s</sup>Woe unto <sup>\*</sup>you, <sup>e</sup>scribes  
and <sup>t</sup>Phār'ī-sees, hypocrites!  
for ye devour widows' houses, and  
<sup>o</sup>for a pretence make long pray-  
er: <sup>i</sup>therefore <sup>i</sup>ye shall receive  
the greater damnation.

15 <sup>a</sup>Woe unto <sup>\*</sup>you, <sup>e</sup>scribes  
and <sup>t</sup>Phār'ī-sees, <sup>o</sup>hypocrites!  
for ye compass sea and land to make  
one proselyte, and when he is  
made, ye make him twofold  
more the child of <sup>h</sup>hell than your-  
selves.

16 <sup>a</sup>Woe unto <sup>\*</sup>you, <sup>i</sup>ye <sup>m</sup>blind  
guides, which say, Whosoever  
shall <sup>n</sup>swear by the <sup>o</sup>temple, it  
is nothing; but whosoever shall  
swear by the <sup>p</sup>gold of the temple,  
he is a debtor!

17 <sup>a</sup>Ye <sup>q</sup>fools and <sup>m</sup>blind: for  
whether is greater, the <sup>p</sup>gold, or  
the <sup>o</sup>temple that <sup>r</sup>sanctifieth the  
gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall <sup>n</sup>swear  
by the <sup>a</sup>altar, it is nothing; but  
whosoever sweareth by the gift  
that is upon it, he is <sup>q</sup>guilty.

19 <sup>a</sup>Ye <sup>q</sup>fools and <sup>m</sup>blind: for  
whether is greater, the gift, or  
the <sup>a</sup>altar that <sup>r</sup>sanctifieth the  
gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall <sup>n</sup>swear  
by the <sup>a</sup>altar, sweareth by it, and  
by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall <sup>n</sup>swear by  
the <sup>o</sup>temple, sweareth by it, and  
by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall <sup>n</sup>swear by  
<sup>v</sup>heaven, sweareth by the <sup>v</sup>throne  
of God, and by him that sitteth  
thereon.

23 <sup>a</sup>Woe unto you, scribes and  
Phār'ī-sees, hypocrites! for ye  
pay <sup>w</sup>tithe of <sup>x</sup>mint and anise and  
<sup>y</sup>cummin, and have omitted the  
<sup>z</sup>weightier *matters* of the law,  
<sup>a</sup>judgment, <sup>a</sup>mercy, and <sup>a</sup>faith:  
these ought ye to have done, and  
not to leave the other undone.

24 <sup>e</sup>Ye <sup>o</sup>blind guides, which  
strain <sup>s</sup>at a gnat, and swallow a  
camel.

25 <sup>e</sup>Woe unto you, <sup>h</sup>scribes and  
<sup>t</sup>Phār'ī-sees, hypocrites! for ye  
make clean the outside of the  
cup and of the platter, <sup>b</sup>but  
within they are full <sup>o</sup>f <sup>h</sup>extor-  
tion and excess.

26 <sup>e</sup>Thou <sup>o</sup>blind <sup>t</sup>Phār'ī-see,  
<sup>v</sup>cleanse first that *which* is within  
the cup and platter, that the out-  
side of them may be clean also.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*l* *False Teachers*,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

*m* *Spiritual Blind-*  
*ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*n* *Oath*, Num. 5:10.

*o* *Temple*, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

*p* *Gold*, Ezek. 7:

**17**  
*q* *Fool*, Prov. 18:2.

*r* *Sanctification*,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

**18**  
*s* *Altar*, of burnt  
offerings, Gen.  
8:20.

*t* R. V. a debtor.

**19**  
*u* Ex. 29:37.

**20**  
*v* *Heaven*, *figura-*  
*tive*, Luke 18:22.

*w* *Throne*, *figura-*  
*tive*, 1 Kin. 2:10.

**23**  
*x* *Tithes*, Num.  
18:24.

*y* *Isa*, 28:25, 27.

*z* *Duty*, of man to  
God, Eccl. 12:13.

*a* *Duty*, of man to  
man, Eccl. 12:13.

*b* *Righteousness*,  
required, Psa.  
16:2.

*c* *Mercy*, enjoined  
Deut. 5:10.

*d* *Faith*, Mark  
11:22.

**24**  
*e* *Reproof*, faith-  
fulness in, Prov.  
17:10.

*f* *False Teachers*,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

*g* *Spiritual Blind-*  
*ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*h* R. V. out the  
gnat,

**25**  
*i* *Scribe*, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

*j* *Pharisees*, Matt.  
15:12.

*k* *Hypocrisy*, Jas.  
3:17.

*l* *Extortion*, Isa.  
16:4.

**6** R. V. from

**26**  
*m* *Spiritual Purifi-*  
*cation*, enjoined,  
Psa. 51:2.

† **PHYLACTERY**. A small box containing slips of parch-  
ment on which were written portions of the law, Ex. 13:9, 16;  
Deut. 6:4-9; 11:18. Worn ostentatiously by the Jews, Matt. 23:5.  
† **RABBI**. The title, of a teacher, Matt. 23:7, 8; John 3:2;  
ostentatiously used by the Pharisees, Matt. 23:7; used in address-

ing John, John 3:26; used in addressing Jesus, John 1:38, 49;  
3:2; 6:25 [R. V., Matt. 26:25, 49; Mark 9:5; 11:21; 14:45;  
John 4:31; 9:2; 11:8]. Jesus called Rabbont, [R. V. Mark 10:  
51; John 20:16. Forbidden by Jesus as a title to his disciples,  
Matt. 23:8.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

27  
Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa. 73:3.

30  
Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:11.

31  
Self-condemna-  
tion, Job 9:20.  
Example, bad,  
John. 13:15.

33  
Viper, figurative,  
Isa. 30:6.

Punishment, no  
escape from, Lev.  
26:41.

Sin, no escape  
from consequen-  
ces of, Rom.  
5:12.

Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

Hell, Mark 9:43.  
R. V. judgment

34  
Luke 11:49-51.  
Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.

Opportunity, the  
measure of re-  
sponsibility, Gal.  
6:10.

Prophets, perse-  
cutions of, Isa.  
3:2.

Minister, trials  
and persecutions  
of, Rom. 15:16.  
Martyrdom, Rev.  
17:6.

Crucifixion,  
Mark 15:13.

Scourging, Acts  
22:24.

Synagogue,  
Matt. 12:9.

Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

35  
Responsibility,  
Ezek. 18:20.

Abel, Gen. 4:2.  
Luke 11:51.  
Or, Berechiah,  
Zech. 1:1, 7.

Altar, in the  
temple, Gen.  
8:20.

R. V. sanctuary

36  
Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.

37  
Luke 13:34, 35;  
19:41-44.  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

Backsliders,  
God's solicitude  
for, Jer. 3:22.

Prophets, perse-  
cution of, Isa.  
5:2.

Opportunity, lost,  
Gal. 6:10.

27 'Woe unto <sup>s</sup>you, <sup>s</sup>scribes and  
'Phār'ī-sees, <sup>s</sup>hypocrites! for <sup>m</sup>ye  
are like unto whited sepulchres,  
which indeed appear beautiful  
outward, but are within full of  
dead <sup>m</sup>men's bones, and of all  
uncleanneess.

28 'Even so ye also outwardly  
appear righteous unto men, but  
<sup>m</sup>within ye are full of <sup>s</sup>hypocrisy  
and iniquity.

29 'Woe unto you, <sup>s</sup>scribes and  
'Phār'ī-sees, <sup>s</sup>hypocrites! because  
ye build the tombs of the proph-  
ets, and garnish the sepulchres  
of the righteous,

30 And <sup>n</sup>say, If we had been  
in the days of our fathers, we  
would not have been partakers  
with them in the blood of the  
prophets.

31 Wherefore <sup>o</sup>ye be witnesses  
unto yourselves, that ye are the  
children of <sup>n</sup>them which killed  
the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure  
of your fathers.

33 <sup>m</sup>Ye serpents, <sup>ye</sup> generation  
of <sup>v</sup>vipers, <sup>n</sup>how can ye escape  
the <sup>n</sup>damnation of <sup>n</sup>hell?

34 Wherefore, behold, <sup>w, x, y</sup>I  
send unto you <sup>s, a</sup>prophets, and  
wise men, and scribes: and  
<sup>a</sup>some of them ye shall <sup>b</sup>kill  
and <sup>c</sup>crucify; and <sup>a</sup>some of them  
shall ye <sup>d</sup>scourge in your <sup>e</sup>syna-  
gogues, and <sup>f</sup>persecute <sup>them</sup> from  
city to city:

35 That <sup>o</sup>upon <sup>s</sup>you may come  
all the righteous blood shed up-  
on the earth, from the blood of  
righteous <sup>h</sup>Ab'el unto the blood  
of <sup>i</sup>Zāch-a-ri'as son of <sup>j</sup>Bār-a-  
chi'as, whom ye <sup>b, f</sup>slew between  
the <sup>k</sup>temple and the <sup>k</sup>altar.

36 Verily <sup>i</sup>I say unto you, All  
these things shall come upon  
this generation.

37 <sup>m</sup>O <sup>n</sup>Jē-ru' sā-lēm, Jē-ru'-  
sā-lēm, <sup>o</sup>thou that <sup>b, f</sup>killest the  
<sup>p</sup>prophets, and stonest them  
which are sent unto thee, <sup>q</sup>how

often would <sup>i</sup>I have gathered  
thy children together, even as a  
hen gathereth her chickens un-  
der <sup>her</sup>wings, and ye <sup>s</sup>would not!  
38 Behold, your house is left  
unto you desolate.

39 For <sup>i</sup>I say unto you, Ye shall  
not see me henceforth, till ye  
shall say, 'Blessed is he that  
cometh in the name of the Lord.

## CHAPTER 24

Jesus foretells the destruction of the temple,  
3 and the calamities which shall precede  
it. 29 The signs of his coming. 34 The  
day and hour thereof unknown. 42 The  
duty of all to watch.

<sup>a</sup> AND Jē'sus went out, and  
<sup>a</sup>departed from the <sup>n</sup>tem-  
ple: and his <sup>c</sup>disciples came to  
<sup>him</sup>for to shew him the build-  
ings of the temple.

2 And Jē'sus said unto them,  
See ye not all these things? ver-  
ily <sup>i</sup>I say unto you, There shall  
not be left here one stone upon  
another, that shall not be thrown  
down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the  
mount of <sup>o</sup>Ol'ives, the <sup>c</sup>disciples  
came unto him privately, saying,  
Tell us, when shall these things  
be? and what <sup>shall be</sup> the <sup>i</sup>sign  
of <sup>thy</sup>coming, and of the end  
of the <sup>h</sup>world?

4 And Jē'sus answered and  
said unto them, 'Take heed that  
no man <sup>i, j, k</sup>deceive you.

5 For <sup>i, m</sup>many shall come in my  
name, saying, I am Christ; and  
shall <sup>2, i, k</sup>deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of <sup>n</sup>wars  
and rumours of wars: see that  
ye be not troubled: for all <sup>these</sup>  
things must come to pass, but  
the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against  
nation, and kingdom against  
kingdom: and there shall be  
<sup>o</sup>famines, <sup>s</sup>and pestilences, and  
<sup>p</sup>earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning  
of <sup>a, q</sup>sorrows.

9 ¶ Then shall they <sup>s</sup>deliver you

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>r</sup> Jesus, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.

<sup>s</sup> Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.

39

<sup>t</sup> Psa. 118:26;  
Matt. 21:9;  
Mark 11:9; Luke  
13:35, 19:38;  
John 12:13.

1

<sup>u</sup> Mark 13; Luke  
21:5-36.

<sup>b</sup> Temple, Herod's  
1 Kin. 6:17.

<sup>c</sup> Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

2

<sup>d</sup> Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.

3

<sup>e</sup> Mount of Olives,  
Mark 11:1.

<sup>f</sup> Sign, a token,  
Mark 8:11.

<sup>g</sup> Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.

<sup>h</sup> Earth, destruc-  
tion of, Prov.  
8:23.

4

<sup>i</sup> Watchfulness,  
enjoined, Matt.  
24:42.

<sup>j</sup> Temptation,  
leading into, Luke  
11:14.

<sup>k</sup> Apostasy, Acts  
1:25.

<sup>l</sup> R. V. lead you  
astray.

5

<sup>l</sup> False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

<sup>m</sup> Antichrist,  
2 John 7.

<sup>2</sup> R. V. lead many  
astray.

6

<sup>n</sup> War, Judg. 3:2.

7

<sup>o</sup> Famine, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

<sup>p</sup> Earthquakes, as  
judgments, Isa.  
29:6.

<sup>3</sup> R. V. omits and  
pestilences

8

<sup>q</sup> Afflictions, Psa.  
34:19.

<sup>4</sup> R. V. travail.

9

<sup>r</sup> Malice, Epn.  
4:31.

<sup>s</sup> Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.



**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*t* Martyrdom, Rev.  
17:6.

*u* Hatred, Prov.  
15:17.

## 10

*v* Apostasy, Acts  
1:25.

*w* Betrayal, Matt.  
26:46.

5 R. V. stumble,

## 12

*z* Backsliding, temptation to,  
Hos. 11:7.

## 13

*y* Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:26.

*z* Faithfulness, Luke 16:10.

*a* Perseverance, Eph. 6:18.

*b* Christian Graces, perseverance, Gal. 5:22.

*c* Righteous, rewarded, Psa. 64:10.

*d* Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*e* Reward, a motive to perseverance, Matt. 5:12.

*f* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

## 14

*g* Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.

*h* Gospel, prophecies relating to, Mark 13:10.

*i* Preaching, Matt. 9:35.

*j* Missions, Matt. 28:19.

## 15

*k* Dan, 9:27; 11:31; 12:11.

*l* Jerusalem, destruction of, foretold by Jesus, Judg. 19:10.

*m* Daniel, prophecies of, Dan. 1:6.

*n* Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

## 16

*o* Judea, Luke 5:17.

## 17

*p* House, roof of, Esth. 8:1.

## 18

*q* Dress, Zech. 3:3.

6 R. V. cloke.

## 20

*r* Winter, Gen. 8:22.

*s* Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.

## 21

*t* Faith, trial of, Mark 11:22.

*u* Adversity, Psa. 10:8.

up to be afflicted, and shall 'kill you: and ye shall be <sup>u</sup>hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many <sup>b</sup>be <sup>v</sup>offended, and shall <sup>w</sup>betray one another, and shall <sup>u</sup>hate one another.

11 And many <sup>i,m</sup>false prophets shall rise, and shall <sup>z,i</sup>deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall <sup>z</sup>wax cold.

13 <sup>u</sup>But he that shall <sup>z,a,b</sup>endure unto the end, <sup>c,d</sup>the same <sup>c</sup>shall be <sup>i</sup>saved.

14 And <sup>a</sup>this <sup>h</sup>gospel of the kingdom shall be <sup>i</sup>preached in <sup>i</sup>all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 <sup>k,i</sup>When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by <sup>m</sup>Dan'iel the <sup>n</sup>prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in <sup>o</sup>Jū-dæ'ā flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the <sup>n</sup>housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his <sup>q</sup>clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the <sup>n</sup>winter, neither on the <sup>n</sup>sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great <sup>i,u</sup>tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the

<sup>v,w</sup>elect's <sup>z</sup>sake those days shall be shortened.

23 <sup>u</sup>Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is <sup>z</sup>Christ, or, There; believe *it* not.

24 For there shall arise <sup>z</sup>false Christs, and <sup>z</sup>false prophets, and shall shew great <sup>b,c</sup>signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it* were possible, they shall <sup>z,d</sup>deceive the very <sup>e</sup>elect.

25 Behold, <sup>i</sup>I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if <sup>a</sup>they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he* is in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 For as the <sup>h,i</sup>lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the <sup>i</sup>coming of the Son of man be.

28 <sup>k</sup>For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the <sup>i</sup>eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the <sup>m</sup>tribulation of those days shall the <sup>n</sup>sun <sup>o</sup>be <sup>p,q</sup>darkened, and the <sup>n</sup>moon <sup>o</sup>shall <sup>r</sup>not give her light, and the <sup>s</sup>stars shall <sup>o</sup>fall from <sup>i</sup>heaven, and <sup>o</sup>the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the <sup>u</sup>sign of the <sup>v</sup>Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth <sup>w</sup>mourn, and they shall see the <sup>v</sup>Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his <sup>z</sup>angels with a great sound of a <sup>u</sup>trumpet, and <sup>z</sup>they shall gather together his <sup>e</sup>elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Now <sup>a</sup>a <sup>b</sup>parable of the <sup>c</sup>fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that <sup>a</sup>summer is nigh:

<sup>z</sup> Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. 32—<sup>a</sup> Mark 13:28–31; L. 21:29–33. <sup>b</sup> Parables, Ezek. 20:49. <sup>c</sup> Fig Tree, Luke 13:6–9. <sup>d</sup> Summer, Isa. 28:4.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 22

*v* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

*w* For ordination, Rom. 8:30.

*z* Intercession, influence of, righteous, Jer. 27:18.

## 23

*y* Mark 13:21–22; Luke 21:24–25.

■ Antichrist, 2 John 7.

## 24

*a* False Teacher, 2 Pet. 2:1.

*b* Miracles, performed by false Christs, Luke 23:8.

*c* Sorcery, Isa. 47:9.

*d* Deception, Job 9:4.

*e* For ordination, v. 31; Rom. 8:30.

7 R. V. lead ast

## 25

*f* Jesus, omniscience of, Matt. 1:21.

*g* Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.

## 27

*h* Lightning, Job 28:26.

*i* Meteorology, Matt. 16:2.

*j* Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

## 28

*k* Parables, Ezek. 20:49.

*l* Eagle, Lev. 11:13.

## 29

*m* Adversity, Psa. 10:6.

*n* Sun, Josh. 10:10.

*o* Celestial Phenomena, Luke 23:44.

*p* Eclipse, Isa. 13:10.

*q* Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2.

*r* Moon, darkened of, Song 6:10.

*s* Stars, falling, Judg. 5:20.

*t* Heavens, physical, Psa. 8:3.

## 30

*u* Sign, Mark 8:12.

*v* Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

*w* Dependence, Eccl. 2:20.

## 31

*z* Angel, function of, Heb. 1:13.

*y* Trumpet, Josh. 6:4.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

33  
e *Ston*, Mark 8:11.  
f *Celestial Phenomena*, Luke 23:44.

34  
g *Jesus, prophet*, Matt. 1:21.

35  
h *Heavens, physical, destruction of*, Psa. 8:3.  
i *Earth, destruction of*, Prov. 8:23.

j *Doctrines of Jesus*, John 7:16.  
k *Prophecies, fulfillment of*, Dan. 9:24.

36  
l *Mark 13:32-37; Luke 21:34-36.*  
m *Judgment, the general*, 2 Pet. 3:7.

n *Angel*, Heb. 1:13.  
o *God, foreknowledge of*, Gen. 2:2.  
p *God, fatherhood of*, Gen. 2:2.

37  
q *Or Noah*, Gen. 5:29.  
r *Antediluvians, destruction of*, Gen. 6:1.  
s *Jesus, second coming of*, Matt. 1:21.

38  
t *Worldliness, instances of*, 1 John 2:15.

u *Spiritual Blindness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
v *Marriage*, Gen. 34:9.

w *Ark*, Gen. 6:14.

39  
x *Flood*, Gen. 6:17.  
y *Judgments*, Ex. 6:6.

41  
z *Women, duties of*, Prov. 31:10.

a *Labor*, Luke 10:7.  
b *Milk*, Ex. 11:5.

42  
c *Commandment, enjoining watchfulness*, vs. 42-51; Deut. 8:2. d *Temptation, admonitions against yielding to*, Luke 11:4. e *Jesus, second coming of*, Matt. 1:21. f *1 Cor. 10:12; 11:28; 16:13; Gal. 6:1; Eph. 5:15; Col. 2:8; 1 Thess. 5:4, 6, 21; 1 Pet. 5:8; Heb. 2:1; Rev. 16:15.*

\* **WATCHFULNESS**, Psa. 102:7. *Over the tongue*, Psa. 39:1; 141:3.

With prayer, Neh. 4:9; Matt. 26:41; Mark 13:33; Eph. 6:18; Col. 4:2; 1 Pet. 4:7.

Enjoined, Deut. 4:15; Josh. 23:11; Matt. 18:10; 24:42-51; 25:13; Mark 4:24; 13:32-37; Luke 11:35; 12:35-40; 17:3; 21:34-36; Rom. 1:20; 1 Cor. 10:12; 11:28; 16:13; Gal. 6:1; Eph. 5:15; Col. 2:8; 1 Thess. 5:4, 6, 21; 1 Pet. 5:8; Heb. 2:1; Rev. 16:15.

Upon young men, Psa. 119:9; Prov. 4:23-27. Upon mar-

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these <sup>e,f</sup>things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily <sup>g</sup>I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 <sup>h</sup>Heaven and <sup>i</sup>earth shall pass away, but my <sup>j,k</sup>words shall not pass away.

36 <sup>l</sup>But of that <sup>m</sup>day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the <sup>n</sup>angels of heaven, but <sup>o,p</sup>my Father only.

37 But as the days of <sup>q,r</sup>Nō'e were, so shall also the <sup>s</sup>coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were <sup>t,u</sup>eating and drinking, <sup>v</sup>marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that <sup>w</sup>Nō'e entered into the <sup>x</sup>ark,

39 And knew not until the <sup>y,z</sup>flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the <sup>a</sup>coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two <sup>b</sup>women shall be <sup>c</sup>grinding at the <sup>d</sup>mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 <sup>e,f</sup>Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your <sup>g</sup>Lord doth come.

43 <sup>h</sup>But know this, that if the <sup>i</sup>goodman of the house had known in what <sup>j</sup>watch the <sup>k,l</sup>thief would come, he would have <sup>m</sup>\*watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also <sup>n</sup>ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the <sup>o</sup>Son of man <sup>p</sup>cometh.

45 <sup>q</sup>Who then is a <sup>r</sup>man<sup>n</sup> faithful and <sup>s</sup>wise <sup>t,u</sup>servant, whom his <sup>v</sup>lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them <sup>w</sup>meat in due season?

46 <sup>x,y</sup>Blessed is that <sup>z</sup>servant, whom his <sup>a</sup>lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall <sup>b</sup>\*make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil <sup>c</sup>servant shall <sup>d,e</sup>say in his <sup>f</sup>heart, My <sup>g</sup>lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to <sup>h</sup>smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the <sup>i</sup>drunken;

50 The lord of that <sup>j</sup>servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for <sup>k</sup>him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall <sup>l,m</sup>\*cut him asunder, and appoint <sup>n</sup>him his portion with the <sup>o</sup>hypocrites: there shall be <sup>p,q</sup>weeping and <sup>r</sup>gnashing of teeth.

## CHAPTER 25

The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents. 31 The last judgment described.

a,b **T**HEN shall the <sup>c</sup>kingdom <sup>d</sup>of heaven be likened unto ten <sup>e</sup>virgins, which took their <sup>f</sup>lamps, and went forth to meet the <sup>g</sup>bridegroom.

2 And five of <sup>h</sup>them were <sup>i,j</sup>wise, and <sup>k</sup>five were <sup>l</sup>foolish.

3 <sup>m</sup>They that were <sup>n</sup>foolish took

1 a *Parables*, Ezek. 20:49. b *Judgment, the general*, 2 Pet. 3:7. c *Opportunity, the measure of responsibility*, vs. 1-16; Gal. 6:10. d *Kingdom of Heaven*, Matt. 13:24. e *Virgin, parable of*, Isa. 62:5. f *Lamp*, Ex. 27:20. g *Bridegroom*, Isa. 61:10. h *Women, good, illustrated*, Prov. 31:10. i *Wisdom, worldly*, Prov. 2:2. j *Wisdom, spiritual*, Prov. 2:2. k *Women, wicked, illustrated*, Prov. 31:10. l *Spiritual Blindness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

ried men, Mal. 2:15. Upon ministers, Acts 20:28-31; 1 Cor. 3:10; Col. 4:2, 17; 1 Tim. 4:16.

Over motives, Matt. 6:1-5. Over conscience, Luke 11:35. Over the heart, Prov. 4:23.

Against apostasy, 2 John 8. Against backsliding, Deut. 4:9, 23; Heb. 3:12; 12:15; Rev. 3:2, 3, 11. Against covetousness, Luke 12:15. Against idolatry, Ex. 23:13; Deut. 4:23; 11:16; 12:13. Against evil associations, Ex. 34:12; Phil. 3:2; 2 Pet. 3:17. Against false teachers, Matt. 7:15; Mark 13:22, 23; Acts 20:28-31; 1 John 4:1.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

44  
f *Preparedness*, Luke 12:40.  
k *Jesus, humanity of*, Matt. 1:21.

45  
l *Luke 12:42-48.*  
m *Faithfulness, exhortations to*, Luke 16:10.  
n *Righteous, described*, Psa. 64:10.

o *Wisdom, worldly*, Prov. 2:2.

p *Servant, figurative*, Jer. 2:14.

q *Minister, character and qualifications of*, Rom. 15:16.

r *Master*, Col. 4:1.

9 R. V. food

46  
s *Reward, a motive, to faithfulness*, Matt. 5:12.

t *Righteous, promises to*, Psa. 64:10.

48  
u *Procrastination*, Acts 24:25.

v *Delusion*, 2 Thess. 2:11.

w *Heart*, Psa. 44:21.

x *God, longsuffering of, abused*, Gen. 2:2.

49  
y *Oppression*, Eccl. 5:8.

z *Drunkenness*, Luke 21:34.

51  
a *Probation, ended*, Rom. 5:4.

b *Opportunity*, lost, Gal. 6:10.

c *Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

d *Hypocrisy*, Jas. 3:17.

e *Weeping, in perdition*, Ezra 3:13.

f *Sorrow, of the lost*, Matt. 13:42.

g *Gnashing of Teeth*, Job 16:9.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3  
*m Procrastination*,  
Acts 24:25.  
*n Oil, illuminat-*  
*ing*, Deut. 12:17.  
*o Oil, figurative*,  
Deut. 12:17.

4  
*p Preparedness*,  
Luke 12:40.

5  
*q Sleep*, Psa.  
127:2.  
*r Death, called*  
*sleep*, Num.  
23:10.

6  
*s Jesus, second*  
*coming of*, Matt.  
1:21.

7  
*t Resurrection*,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

8  
*u Preparedness*,  
*lack of*, Luke  
12:40.

*v Unfaithfulness*,  
Luke 16:11.  
1 R. V. going

9  
*w Commerce*, 1 Kin.  
10:15.

10  
*x Marriage, figura-*  
*tive*, Gen. 34:9.  
*y Probation, ended*,  
Rom. 5:4.

*z Opportunity*,  
*lost*, Gal. 6:10.

*a Door, figurative*,  
Deut. 11:20.  
2 R. V. marriage  
feast:

11  
*b Delusion*,  
2 Thess. 2:11.  
*c Virgin, parable*  
*of*, Isa. 62:5.

*d Women, wicked*,  
*illustrated*, Prov.  
31:10.

*e Wicked, prayer*  
*of*, Psa. 73:3.

12  
*f Reprobates*,  
1 Cor. 9:27.

13  
*g Watchfulness*,  
*enjoined*, Matt.  
24:42.

*h Commandment*,  
*enjoining watch-*  
*fulness*, Deut.  
8:2.

*i Temptation, ad-*  
*monitions against*  
*yielding to*, Luke  
11:4.

*j Jesus, humanity of*, Matt. 1:21. *k Jesus, second coming of*, Matt. 1:21. 3 R. V. *omits the remainder of this verse.* 14 *l Parables*, Ezek. 20:49. *m Faithfulness, required*, vs. 14-23; Luke 16:10. *n Probation*, Rom. 5:4. *o Kingdom of Heaven*, Matt. 13:24. *p Compare Luke 19:12-26.* *q Servant*, Jer. 2:14. *r Steward*, Gen. 43:19. 4 R. V. another 15 *s Talent*, Ex. 38:25.

their <sup>1</sup>lamps, and <sup>m</sup>took no <sup>n,o</sup>oil with them:

4 But the <sup>h</sup>wise <sup>n</sup>took <sup>n,o</sup>oil in their vessels with their <sup>1</sup>lamps.

5 While the <sup>q</sup>bridegroom tarried, they all <sup>a</sup>slumbered and <sup>r</sup>slept.

6 And at <sup>b</sup>midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the <sup>s</sup>bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those <sup>e</sup>virgins <sup>t</sup>arose, and trimmed their <sup>1</sup>lamps.

8 And the <sup>k</sup>foolish said unto the <sup>h,i</sup>wise, <sup>u</sup>Give us of your <sup>n,o</sup>oil; <sup>v</sup>for our <sup>1</sup>lamps are <sup>1</sup>gone out.

9 But the <sup>h,i</sup>wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that <sup>w</sup>sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to <sup>w</sup>buy, the <sup>s</sup>bridegroom came; and they that were <sup>r</sup>ready went in with him to the <sup>2,x</sup>marriage: and <sup>y,z</sup>the <sup>a</sup>door was shut.

11 <sup>b</sup>Afterward came also the other <sup>a,d</sup>virgins, <sup>e</sup>saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto <sup>1</sup>you, I know you not.

13 <sup>g,h,i</sup>Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour <sup>3</sup>wherein the <sup>j,k</sup>Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ <sup>l,m,n</sup>For the <sup>o</sup>kingdom of heaven is as <sup>2</sup>a man travelling into <sup>a</sup>a far country, *who* called his own <sup>a,r</sup>servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five <sup>a</sup>talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five <sup>a</sup>talents went and <sup>t</sup>traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also <sup>t</sup>gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's <sup>u</sup>money.

19 After a long time the <sup>k</sup>lord of those <sup>a,r</sup>servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five <sup>a</sup>talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have <sup>t,v,w</sup>gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord <sup>x</sup>said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and <sup>v</sup>faithful <sup>a,r</sup>servant: thou hast been <sup>v</sup>faithful over a few things, <sup>1</sup>I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the <sup>a</sup>joy of thy <sup>1</sup>lord.

22 He also that had received two <sup>a</sup>talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have <sup>a,e</sup>gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord <sup>t</sup>said unto him, Well done, good and <sup>a</sup>faithful servant; thou hast been <sup>2</sup>faithful over a few things, <sup>1</sup>I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the <sup>a</sup>joy of thy <sup>1</sup>lord.

24 Then <sup>1</sup>he which had received the one <sup>a</sup>talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou <sup>1</sup>hast not strawed:

25 And <sup>1,k</sup>I was afraid, and went and <sup>1</sup>hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and <sup>m</sup>slothful <sup>1</sup>servant, thou knewest

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16  
*t Works*, 2 Tim.  
1:9.

18  
*u Money*, Jer.  
32:9.

20  
*v Faithfulness, ex-*  
*emplified*, Luke  
16:10.  
*w Diligence, exem-*  
*plified*, Rom.  
12:8.

21  
*x Judgment, ac-*  
*cording to oppor-*  
*tunity and work*  
1 Pet. 1:17.  
*y Christian Grace*  
*faithfulness*, Ga.  
5:22.

*z Righteous, prom-*  
*ises to*, Psa. 64:  
10.

*a Joy*, Psa. 5:11.  
*b Jesus, king*,  
Matt. 1:21.

22  
*c Talent*, Ex.  
38:25.  
*d Diligence, exem-*  
*plified*, Rom.  
12:8.

*e Works*, 2 Tim.  
1:9.

23  
*f Judgment, ac-*  
*cording to oppor-*  
*tunity and work*  
1 Pet. 1:17.  
*g Faithfulness, ex-*  
*emplified*, Luke  
16:10.

*h Christian Grace*  
*faithfulness*, Ga.  
5:22.

*i Righteous, prom-*  
*ises to*, Psa. 64:  
10.

24  
*j Servant, wicked*  
*and unfaithful*,  
Jer. 2:14.  
5 R. V. *didst not*  
*scatter*:

25  
*k Self-condemna-*  
*tion*, Job 9:20.  
*l Unfaithfulness*,  
Luke 16:11.

26  
*m Laziness*, Prov.  
19:15.



**A. D. 33**  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

**n** Reaping, figurative, 1 Sam. 6:13.

**27**

**o** Money, Jer. 32:9.

**p** Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

**q** Interest, Ex. 22:25.

**6** R. V. bankers

**7** R. V. interest.

**28**

**r** Probation, ended, Rom. 5:4.

**29**

**s** Proverbs, 1 Sam. 24:13.

**t** Prosperity, Eccl. 7:14.

**30**

**u** Punishment, according to deeds, Lev. 26:41.

**v** Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

**w** Second Death, Rev. 20:14.

**x** Hell, Mark 9:43.

**y** Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2.

**z** Weeping, in perdition, Ezra 8:13.

**a** Sorrow, of the lost, Matt. 13:42.

**b** Gnashing of Teeth, Job 16:9.

**31**

**c** Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

**d** Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

**e** Angel, holy, Heb. 1:13.

**f** Jesus, judge, vs. 31-34; Matt. 1:21.

**g** Jesus, king, vs. 31-34; Matt. 1:21.

**h** Throne, figurative, 1 Kin. 2:19.

**32**

**i** Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.

**j** Sin, separates from God, Rom. 5:12.

**k** Shepherd, Jer. 31:10.

**l** Righteous, compared to sheep, Psa. 64:10.

**m** Wicked, compared to goats, Psa. 73:3.

**n** God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

**o** Reward, a motive, to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12.

**p** Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

**q** Promise, impited, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

**r** Heaven, the future home of the righteous, Luke 18:22.

**s** Inheritance, figurative, Num. 27:7.

**35**

**t** Poor, duty to, Prov. 21:13.

**u** Afflicted, duty to, Job 34:28.

**v** Kindness, enjoined, vs. 35-40; Acts 28:2.

**w** Duty, of man to man, Eccl. 12:13.

**x** Altruism, Acts 20:35.

**y** Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

**z** Faithfulness, Luke 16:10.

**a**—A liberality, 1 Tim. 6:18.

**b** Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.

**c** Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

**d** Duty, of man to man, Eccl. 12:13.

**e** Altruism, Acts 20:35.

that I <sup>n</sup>reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strowed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my <sup>m</sup>money to the <sup>e</sup>ex-changers, and *then* at <sup>n</sup>my coming I should have received mine own with <sup>r</sup>usury.

28 <sup>r</sup>Take therefore the <sup>e</sup>talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 <sup>a</sup>For unto every one that <sup>h</sup>hath shall be given, and he shall have <sup>a</sup>abundance: but from <sup>h</sup>him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And <sup>u</sup>cast ye the <sup>u</sup>unprofitable servant into <sup>w</sup>outer <sup>u</sup>darkness: there shall be <sup>s</sup>weeping and <sup>b</sup>gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the <sup>c</sup>Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy <sup>e</sup>angels with him, then shall <sup>h</sup>he sit upon the <sup>h</sup>throne of his glory:

32 And <sup>h</sup>before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall <sup>i</sup>separate them one from another, as a <sup>k</sup>shepherd divideth his <sup>i</sup>sheep from the <sup>m</sup>goats:

33 And he shall set the <sup>s</sup>sheep on his right hand, but the <sup>m</sup>goats on the left.

34 Then shall the <sup>n</sup>King say unto them on his right hand, <sup>o</sup>Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the <sup>r</sup>kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For <sup>i</sup>I was an <sup>u</sup>hungred, and <sup>v</sup>ye <sup>z</sup>gave me meat: I was thirsty, and <sup>c</sup>ye <sup>a</sup>gave

me drink: I was a <sup>i</sup>stranger, and ye <sup>c</sup>took me in:

36 Naked, and <sup>c</sup>ye <sup>b</sup>clothed me: I was <sup>s</sup>sick, and ye <sup>i</sup>visited me: <sup>i</sup>I was in prison, and ye <sup>b</sup>came unto me.

37 <sup>k</sup>Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 <sup>k</sup>When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee <sup>s</sup>sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the <sup>i</sup>King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done <sup>i</sup>it unto one of the least of these my <sup>n</sup>brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall <sup>i</sup>he say also unto <sup>o</sup>them on the left hand, <sup>r</sup>Depart from me, ye cursed, into <sup>e</sup>everlasting <sup>r</sup>fire, prepared for the <sup>s</sup>devil and his <sup>i</sup>angels:

42 For I was an hungred, and <sup>u</sup>ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and <sup>u</sup>ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a <sup>i</sup>stranger, and <sup>u</sup>ye took me not in: naked, and <sup>u</sup>ye clothed me not: <sup>s</sup>sick, and <sup>i</sup>in prison, and <sup>u</sup>ye <sup>i</sup>visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a <sup>i</sup>stranger, or naked, or <sup>s</sup>sick, or <sup>i</sup>in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as <sup>u</sup>ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And <sup>a</sup>these shall go away into <sup>e</sup>everlasting <sup>p</sup>punishment: but <sup>w</sup>the righteous into <sup>x</sup>life eternal.

**A. D. 33**  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

**f** Foreigners, Deut. 23:20.

**h** Hospitality, Rom. 12:13.

**36**

**h** Poor, duty to, Prov. 21:13.

**i** Afflicted, duty to, Job 34:28.

**j** Prisoners, Psa. 79:11.

**37**

**k** Humility, exemplified, Prov. 22:4.

**40**

**l** God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

**m** God, judge, Gen. 2:2.

**n** Brother, Prov. 13:24.

**41**

**o** Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

**p** Sin, separates from God, Rom. 5:12.

**q** Hell, Mark 9:43.

**r** Fire, figurative, Ex. 12:8.

**s** Satan, Matt. 4:10.

**t** Demons, punishment of, Matt. 4:24.

**42**

**u** Unfaithfulness, Luke 16:11.

**46**

**v** Punishment, eternal, Lev. 26:41.

**w** Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

**x** Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.

**y** Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54.

**z** R. V. eternal

**\* SICK, THE.** Visiting, Psa. 41:6. Visiting, a duty, Matt. 25:36, 43; Jas. 1:27. Figurative, Isa. 1:3, 6; Hos. 5:13. See footnotes: AFFLICTED, Job 34:28; AFFLICTIONS, Psa. 34:19; DISEASE, EX. 15:26.

A.D. 33

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.b Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

2

c Mark 14:1, 2;  
Luke 22:1, 2.d Annual Feasts,  
Num. 15:3.e Passover, Num.  
9:5.f Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.g Betrayal, Matt.  
26:46.h Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

3

i Priest, Lev. 1:5.

j High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.k R. V. omits and  
the scribes

l R. V. court

4

m Conspiracy, in-  
stances of, 1 Kin.  
16:9.n Persecution, of  
Jesus, John 15:  
20.o Craftiness, Psa.  
83:3.

6

p Mark 14:3-9;  
John 12:1-8; see  
also Luke 7:36-  
39.q Bethany, John  
11:18.

r Mark 14:3.

s Leprosy, Lev.  
13:2.

7

t Love, for Jesus,  
instances of,  
1 John 4:19.u Mary, anoints  
Jesus, John 11:2.v Mark 14:3; Luke  
7:37.w Cruse, 1 Sam.  
26:11.x Ointment, Eccl.  
7:1.y Anointing, sym-  
bolical, Deut.  
28:40.z Jesus, anointed,  
Matt. 1:21.

■

aa Parstmony, of  
the disciples,  
Mal. 3:8.

9

ab Poor, Prov.  
21:13.

12

ac Anointing, the  
dead, Deut. 28:  
40.ad Dead, anointing  
of, 2 Kin. 4:32.ae Ointment, Eccl.  
7:1.

af Burial, Acts 8:2.

ag R. V. to prepare  
me for burial.

## CHAPTER 26

The rulers conspire against Jesus. 6 At Bethany a woman anoints his head. 14 Judas conspires against him. 17 Jesus keeps the passover; 26 institutes the Lord's supper; 36 prays in the garden; 47 and is betrayed with a kiss. 57 He is brought before the high priest and condemned. 69 Peter denies him.

AND it came to pass, when Jē'sus had finished all these sayings, <sup>a</sup>he said unto his <sup>b</sup>disciples,

2 Ye know that <sup>c</sup>after two days is the <sup>d</sup>feast of the <sup>e</sup>passover, and the <sup>f</sup>Son of man is <sup>g</sup>betrayed to be <sup>h</sup>crucified.

3 ¶ Then assembled together the chief <sup>i</sup>priests, <sup>j</sup>and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the <sup>k</sup>palace of the high <sup>l</sup>priest, who was called \*Cā'ia-phās,

4 And <sup>m</sup>consulted that they might take Jē'sus by <sup>n</sup>subtily, and kill <sup>o</sup>him.

5 But they said, Not on the <sup>p</sup>feast day, lest there be an up-roar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jē'sus was in <sup>q</sup>Bēth'a-nŷ, in the house of <sup>r</sup>Sī'mon the <sup>s</sup>leper,

7 <sup>t</sup>There came unto him a <sup>u</sup>woman having an <sup>v</sup>alabaster <sup>w</sup>box of very precious <sup>x</sup>ointment, and <sup>y</sup>poured it on <sup>z</sup>his head, as he sat <sup>aa</sup>at meat.

8 But when his <sup>b</sup>disciples saw <sup>it</sup>, they had indignation, <sup>y</sup>saying, To what purpose <sup>is</sup> this waste?

9 For this <sup>v</sup>ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the <sup>z</sup>poor.

10 When Jē'sus understood <sup>it</sup>, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the <sup>z</sup>poor al-ways with you; but me ye have not always.

12 <sup>a</sup>For in that she hath poured this <sup>v</sup>ointment on my body, she did <sup>it</sup> <sup>3</sup>for my <sup>ab</sup>burial.

13 Verily <sup>e</sup>I say unto you, Whosoever this <sup>g</sup>gospel shall be <sup>g</sup>preached in the whole world, <sup>there</sup> shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ <sup>h</sup>Then one of the <sup>i</sup>twelve, called <sup>j</sup>Jū'das Is-cār'ŷ-ot, <sup>k, l, m</sup>went unto the chief priests,

15 <sup>k, l, m</sup>And said unto them, <sup>n</sup>What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they <sup>4, o</sup>covenanted with him for thirty pieces of <sup>p</sup>silver.

16 And from that time <sup>the</sup> <sup>h</sup>sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first <sup>day</sup> of the <sup>q</sup>feast of unleavened bread the <sup>r</sup>disciples came to Jē'sus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the <sup>s</sup>passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The <sup>s</sup>Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the <sup>t</sup>passover at thy house with my <sup>u</sup>disciples.

19 And the <sup>v</sup>disciples did as Jē'sus had appointed them; and they made ready the <sup>w</sup>passover.

20 ¶ Now when the even was come, he sat down with the <sup>x</sup>twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily <sup>e</sup>I say unto you, that <sup>y</sup>one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and <sup>z</sup>began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth <sup>his</sup> hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but <sup>y</sup>woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been

A.D. 33

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

e Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.f Gospel, Mark  
13:10.g Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

14

h Mark 14:10, 11;  
Luke 22:3-6.i Apostles, Luke  
6:13.j Judas, Mark  
3:19.k Infidelity, of  
friends, 2 Cor.  
6:15.l Apostasy, in-  
stances of, Acts  
1:25.m Conspiracy,  
1 Kin. 16:9.

15

n Covetousness, in-  
stances of, Isa.  
57:17.o Bribery, instan-  
ces of, 1 Sam.  
8:3.p Silver, used for  
money, 1 Chr.  
28:14.q R. V. weighed  
unto him thirty

17

r Mark 14:12-16;  
Luke 22:7-13.s Annual Feasts,  
Num. 15:3.t Passover, ob-  
served by Jesus,  
vs. 17-20; Num  
9:5.

18

u Master, John  
13:13.v Am. R. V. marg.  
teacher

19

w John, Mark 1:19

x Peter, Mark 5:37

20

y Mark 14:17-26;  
Luke 22:14-38.

22

z Self-examina-  
tion, 2 Cor. 13:5

24

aa Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

\* CAIAPHAS.

High priest, Luke 3:2. Son-in-law of Annas, John 18:13. Prophetes concerning Jesus, John 11:49-51; 18:14. Jesus tried before, Matt. 26:2, 3, 57, 63-65; Mark 14:53-65; 15:1; Luke 22:54, 66-71; John 18:24, 28. Peter and other disciples accused before; Peter's defense, and Peter and John's bold statement of rights, Acts 4:1-22.

A. D. 33  
see footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

25  
Hypocrisy, in-  
stances of, Jas.  
3:17.  
R. V. Is it I,  
Rabbi?

26  
Passover, Lord's  
supper ordained  
at, Num. 9:5.  
Eucharist, Mark  
14:22.  
Bread, symbolical,  
1 Cor. 11:23.  
Symbols and Sim-  
ilitudes, Heb.  
9:9.

Jesus, prayers of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

27  
Cup, Gen. 44:2.  
Wine, sacramen-  
tal use of, Prov.  
23:31.  
Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

28  
Blood, of Christ,  
Heb. 9:19.  
New Covenant,  
Jer. 31:31.  
Atonement, made  
by Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.

Jesus, design of  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.

Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.  
R. V. covenant,  
29

Fellowship, with  
Christ, 1 Cor.  
1:9.

God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
Heaven, the future  
home of the  
righteous, Luke  
18:22.

30  
Psalm, Psa.  
150:1.  
Song, Psa. 77:6.  
Mount of Olives,  
Mark 11:1.

31  
Mark 14:27-31.  
Temptation,  
Luke 11:4.  
Backsliding,  
temptations to,  
Hos. 11:7.

Prophecies, con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

Zechariah, 13:7.  
Shepherd, figura-  
tive, Jer. 31:10.

—a Jesus, shepherd, Matt. 1:21. b Sheep, figurative, Deut. 32:14.  
c Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21. d Jesus, resurrection of, Matt.  
1:21. e Galilee, Mark 6:21. f Peter, Mark 5:37. g Back-  
sliding, Hos. 11:7. h False Confidence, Psa. 30:6. i Mark 14:30,  
58, 72; Luke 22:34, 60, 61; John 13:38; 18:27.

† BETRAYAL. Of cities: Of Jericho by Rahab, Josh.  
2:1-24; of Luz, Judg. 1:24, 25.

Of David, by Doeg, 1 Sam. 22:9, 10, with 21:1-10. Of the  
righteous, foretold, Matt. 24:10; Mark 13:12; Luke 21:16.

good for that man if he had not  
been born.

25 Then <sup>1</sup>Jū'das, which be-  
trayed him, answered and said,  
<sup>1,1,2</sup>Master, is it I? He said unto  
him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ <sup>a,b</sup>And as they were eating,  
Jē'sus took <sup>c,d</sup>bread, and <sup>e</sup>bless-  
ed it, and brake it, and gave it  
to the <sup>f</sup>disciples, and said, Take,  
eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the <sup>a,g,h</sup>cup,  
and <sup>i</sup>gave thanks, and gave it to  
them, saying, Drink ye all of it;  
28 For <sup>h</sup>this is my <sup>i</sup>blood of the  
<sup>7,k</sup>new testament, which is <sup>l</sup>shed  
for many <sup>m</sup>for the <sup>n</sup>remission of  
sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will  
not drink henceforth of this  
<sup>h</sup>fruit of the vine, until that day  
when I drink it new <sup>o</sup>with you  
in my <sup>p</sup>Father's <sup>q</sup>kingdom.

30 ¶ And when they had <sup>r</sup>sung  
an <sup>s</sup>hymn, they went out into the  
mount of <sup>t</sup>Ol'ives.

31 <sup>u</sup>Then saith Jē'sus unto  
them, All ye shall be <sup>v,w</sup>offended  
because of me this night: for  
<sup>x</sup>it is written, I will <sup>y</sup>smite the  
<sup>z,a</sup>shepherd, and the <sup>b</sup>sheep of the  
flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 <sup>c</sup>But after I am <sup>d</sup>risen again,  
I will go before you into <sup>e</sup>Gāl'ilee.

33 <sup>f</sup>Pē'tēr answered and said  
unto him, Though all <sup>g</sup>men shall  
be <sup>h</sup>offended because of thee, yet  
<sup>i</sup>will I never be offended.

34 Jē'sus said unto him, <sup>j</sup>Verily  
<sup>k</sup>I say unto thee, That this night,  
before the cock crow, thou shalt  
deny me thrice.

35 <sup>l</sup>Pē'tēr said unto him,  
Though I should die with thee,  
yet <sup>m</sup>will I not deny thee. Like-  
wise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Then cometh Jē'sus with  
them unto a place called <sup>o</sup>Gēth-  
sēm'a-nē, and saith unto the dis-  
ciples, Sit ye here, while I go and  
<sup>l,m</sup>pray yonder.

37 And he took with him <sup>i</sup>Pē'-  
tēr and the two <sup>n</sup>sons of <sup>p</sup>Zēb'-  
e-dee, and began to be sorrowful  
and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them,  
<sup>q</sup>My soul is exceeding sorrowful,  
even unto death: tarry ye here,  
and <sup>r</sup>watch with me.

39 And he went a little far-  
ther, and fell on his face, and  
<sup>l,m,s</sup>prayed, saying, O <sup>t</sup>'my Father,  
<sup>u</sup>if it be possible, let this  
<sup>v</sup>cup pass from me: <sup>w</sup>nevertheless  
<sup>x</sup>not as I will, but <sup>y</sup>as thou <sup>z</sup>wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the  
<sup>a</sup>disciples, and findeth them  
<sup>b</sup>asleep, and saith unto <sup>c</sup>Pē'tēr,  
What, could ye not <sup>d</sup>watch with  
me one hour?

41 <sup>e</sup>Watch and <sup>f</sup>pray, that ye  
enter not into <sup>g</sup>temptation: the  
<sup>h</sup>spirit indeed <sup>i</sup>is willing, but <sup>j</sup>the  
flesh <sup>k</sup>is weak.

42 He went away again the sec-  
ond time, and <sup>l</sup>prayed, saying,  
O <sup>m</sup>'my Father, <sup>n</sup>if this <sup>o</sup>cup may  
not pass away from me, except  
I drink it, <sup>p</sup>thy <sup>q</sup>will be done.

43 And he came and found  
them <sup>b</sup>asleep again: for their  
eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went  
away again, and <sup>l</sup>prayed the third  
time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his  
<sup>a</sup>disciples, and saith unto them,  
Sleep on now, and take <sup>b</sup>your  
rest: behold, the hour is at hand,  
and the Son of man is <sup>c</sup>betrayed  
into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: <sup>d</sup>behold,  
<sup>e</sup>he is at hand that doth <sup>f</sup>betray me.

n Resignation, exemplified, Job 5:17. o Obedience, instances of, Heb.  
5:8. p Will of God, the supreme rule of duty, Mark 3:35.  
46 q Jesus, omniscience of, Matt. 1:21. r Judas, Mark 3:19.

Of Jesus, Matt. 10:4; 26:14-16, 45-50; Mark 14:10, 11;  
Luke 22:3-6, 21, 47, 48; John 13:21; 18:2, 5. Foretold by  
himself, Matt. 17:22; 20:18; 26:2, 21, 23-25; Mark 14:18-21,  
41, 42; Luke 22:21; John 13:18, 21.

A. D. 33

36

f Mark 14:32-40;  
Luke 22:39-46;  
John 18:1.

k Gethsemane, Je-  
sus betrayed in,  
Mark 14:32.

l Prayers of Jesus,  
Luke 5:16.

m Prayer, secret,  
Acts 6:4.

37

n James, Luke  
5:10.

o John, Mark 1:19.

p Zebedee, Matt.  
4:21.

38

q Jesus, sufferings  
of, Matt. 1:21.

r Watchfulness,  
Matt. 24:42.

39

s Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.

t Jesus, relation of,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.

u Contingencies, in  
divine govern-  
ment of man,  
1 Kin. 3:14.

v Cup, figurative,  
Matt. 20:22.

w Jesus, death of,  
voluntary, Matt.  
1:21.

x Resignation, ex-  
emplified, Job  
5:17.

y Obedience, in-  
stances of, Heb.  
5:8.

z Will of God, the  
supreme rule of  
duty, Mark 3:35.

40

a Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

b Sleep, Psa. 127:2.

c Peter, Mark  
5:37.

d Watchfulness,  
Matt. 24:42.

41

e Prayer, enjoined,  
Acts 6:4.

f Temptation, ad-  
monitions against  
yielding to, Luke  
11:4.

g Man, spirit, Job  
4:17.

h Indecision,  
1 Kin. 18:21.

42

i Prayers of Jesus,  
Luke 5:16.

j Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.

k Jesus, relation of,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.

l Contingencies, in  
divine govern-  
ment of man,  
1 Kin. 3:14.

m Cup, figurative,  
Matt. 20:22.



A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 47

*s* Mark 14:43-50;  
Luke 22:47-53;  
John 18:3-11.

*t* Sword, 1 Chr.  
21:5.

*u* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

*v* Senate, Num.  
11:16.

## 48

*w* Friends, false,  
Ex. 33:11.

*z* Kiss, of Judas,  
Ruth 1:14.

## 49

*y* Treachery,  
2 Kin. 9:23.

*z* Salvation, of  
Luke 1:44.

*a* Master, John  
13:13.

*b* Kiss, of Judas,  
Ruth 1:14.

*c* Hypocrisy, Jas.  
5:17.

*S* R. V. Rabbi;

## 50

*d* Jesus, meekness  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*e* Persecution, of  
Jesus, John 15:  
20.

*f* Prisoners, Psa.  
79:11.

*9* R. V. do that for  
which thou art  
come.

## 51

*g* Peter, Mark 5:37.

*h* Sword, 1 Chr.  
21:5.

*i* Rashness, instan-  
ces of, 2 Sam. 6:7.

*j* Mark 14:47;  
Luke 22:50, 51;  
John 18:10.

*k* High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

## 52

*l* Homicide, pun-  
ishment of, Deut.  
5:17.

## 53

*m* Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.

*n* God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*o* Angel, minister  
to the righteous,  
Heb. 1:13.

## 54

*p* Prophecies, con-  
cerning Jesus,  
and their fulfill-  
ment, Gen. 12:3.

## 55

*q* Thieves, Deut.  
24:7.

*r* Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

*s* Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

## 56

*t* Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

*u* Adversity, forsaken by friends in, Psa. 10:6. *v* Apostles, Luke  
6:13. *w* Friends, false, Ex. 33:11. *x* Cowardice, instances of,  
Lev. 26:36.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake,  
lo, Jū'das, one of the <sup>a</sup>twelve,  
came, and with him a great mul-  
titude with <sup>t</sup>swords and staves,  
from the chief <sup>u</sup>priests and <sup>v</sup>el-  
ders of the people.

48 Now <sup>r,w</sup>he that <sup>t</sup>betrayed  
him gave them a sign, saying,  
Whomsoever I shall <sup>z</sup>kiss, that  
same is he: hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he <sup>v</sup>came to  
Jē'sus, and said, <sup>s</sup>Hail, <sup>s,a</sup>mas-  
ter; and <sup>b,c</sup>kissed him.

50 And <sup>d</sup>Jē'sus said unto  
him, Friend, <sup>9</sup>wherefore art thou  
come? Then came they, and  
<sup>a</sup>laid hands on Jē'sus, and <sup>t</sup>took  
him.

51 And, behold, <sup>9</sup>one of them  
which were with Jē'sus stretched  
out *his* hand, and drew his  
<sup>h</sup>sword, and <sup>i</sup>struck a <sup>j</sup>servant of  
the <sup>k</sup>high priest's, and smote off  
his ear.

52 Then said <sup>d</sup>Jē'sus unto him,  
Put up again thy <sup>h</sup>sword into  
his place: for <sup>t</sup>all they that take  
the sword shall perish with the  
sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot  
now pray to <sup>m</sup>my <sup>n</sup>Father, and  
he shall presently give me more  
than twelve legions of <sup>9</sup>angels?

54 But how then shall the  
<sup>p</sup>scriptures be fulfilled, that thus  
it must be?

55 In that same hour said <sup>d</sup>Jē'-  
sus to the multitudes, Are ye  
come out as against a <sup>9</sup>thief with  
<sup>h</sup>swords and staves for to take  
me? I sat daily with you <sup>r</sup>teach-  
ing in the <sup>s</sup>temple, and ye laid no  
hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that  
the <sup>p</sup>scriptures of the <sup>t</sup>prophets  
might be fulfilled. <sup>w</sup>Then all the  
<sup>v,w</sup>disciples <sup>x</sup>forsook him, and  
fled.

57 ¶ And they that had <sup>t,e</sup>laid  
hold on Jē'sus led *him* away to  
<sup>\*Cā'ia-phās</sup> the <sup>k,z</sup>high priest,  
where the <sup>a</sup>scribes and the <sup>b</sup>eld-  
ers were assembled.

58 But <sup>c</sup>Pē'ter followed him  
afar off unto the <sup>10,d</sup>high priest's  
palace, and went in, and sat with  
the <sup>11</sup>servants, to see the end.

59 <sup>c</sup>Now the chief <sup>r</sup>priests, and  
<sup>b,i</sup>elders, and all the <sup>t</sup>council,  
<sup>9</sup>sought <sup>h,i,t</sup>false witness against  
Jē'sus, to put him to death;

60 <sup>12</sup>But found none: yea,  
though many <sup>h</sup>false witnesses  
came, *yet* found they none. At  
the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, <sup>k</sup>This *fellow* said,  
I am able to destroy the <sup>t</sup>temple  
of God, and to build it in three  
days.

62 And the <sup>\*d</sup>high priest arose,  
and said unto him, <sup>m</sup>Answerest  
thou nothing? what *is it which*  
these witness against thee?

63 But Jē'sus <sup>m,n</sup>held his peace.  
And the high priest answered  
and said unto him, I adjure thee  
<sup>9</sup>by the living God, that thou tell  
us whether thou be the <sup>r</sup>Christ,  
the <sup>9</sup>Son of God.

64 Jē'sus saith unto him, Thou  
hast said: nevertheless I say un-  
to you, Hereafter shall ye see the  
<sup>r</sup>Son of man <sup>s,i</sup>sitting on the right  
hand of power, and <sup>u</sup>coming in  
the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the <sup>\*d</sup>high priest  
<sup>r</sup>rent his clothes, <sup>w</sup>saying, He  
hath spoken <sup>z</sup>blasphemy; what  
further need have we of wit-  
nesses? behold, now ye have  
heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They an-  
swered and said, He is guilty of  
death.

67 <sup>w</sup>Then did they <sup>9,z</sup>spit in his  
face, and buffeted him; and oth-

*x* Blasphemy, false accusations of, 2 Sam. 12:14. *y* Prophecy  
concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3. *z* Spitting  
Num. 12:14.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 57

*y* Trial of Jesus  
vs. 57-68; Mark  
14:53.

*z* Judge, priests  
Judge. 2:18.

*a* Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

*b* Senate, Num.  
11:16.

## 58

*c* Peter, Mark 5:  
27.

*d* High Priest, Lk.  
21:10.

*10* R. V. court of  
the high priest

*11* R. V. officer

## 59

*e* Court, corrupt  
Ex. 18:26.

*f* Rulers, wicked  
instances of, 1  
18:21.

*g* Persecution, of  
Jesus, John 1:  
20.

*h* False Witness  
Matt. 19:18.

*i* False Accusation  
2 Tim. 3:3.

*j* Perjury, 1 Tim.  
1:10.

## 60

*12* R. V. And thou  
found it not, though  
many false witnesses  
came. But after  
ward came two

## 61

*k* Indictments, in-  
stances of, Mat-  
27:37.

*l* Temple, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 6:  
1.

## 62

*m* Pleading, Deut.  
17:8.

## 63

*n* Reticence of Je-  
sus, Mark 14:  
5.

*o* Oath, Num. 5:  
3.

*p* Jesus, Messiah  
Matt. 1:21.

*q* Jesus, divinity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

## 64

*r* Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*s* Jesus, exaltation  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*t* Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.

*u* Jesus, second  
coming of, Mat-  
1:21.

## 65

*v* Rendering of Gar-  
ments, 2 Chr.  
34:27.

*w* Falsehood, in-  
stances of, Job  
21:34.

## 66

*x* Blasphemy, false accusations of, 2 Sam. 12:14.

*y* Prophecy concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3. *z* Spitting Num. 12:14.

† ARREST. Of Jesus, Matt. 26:50, 57; Mark 14:46; Luke  
22:54; John 18:12. Of the apostles, Acts 5:17, 18; 6:12.

Of Paul and Silas, Acts 16:19. Of Paul, Acts 21:30. Of  
Paul authorized to arrest Christians, Acts 9:2.

A. D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Smiling of Jesus,  
Isa. 50:6.

68  
Mocking, 1 Kin.  
18:27.

69  
Mark 14:66-72;  
Luke 22:55-62;  
John 18:15-18,  
25-27.

Peter, Mark 5:37,  
Galilee, Mark  
6:21.

3 R. V. court:

70  
Falsehood, in-  
stances of, Job  
21:34.

Cowardice, in-  
stances of, Lev.  
26:36.

Temptation, in-  
stances of yield-  
ing to, Luke 11:4.

71  
Nazareth, John  
1:46.

4 R. V. man

74  
Perjury, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
1:10.

Mark 14:30, 68,  
72; Luke 22:34,  
60, 61; John  
13:38.

75  
Conscience, in-  
stances of, Acts 23:1.  
Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.

Weeping, by Pe-  
ter, Ezra 3:13.

Repentance, in-  
stances of, Mark  
1:4.

Remorse, in-  
stances of, Matt. 27:3.

I  
Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
Senate, Num.  
11:16.

Conspiracy, in-  
stances of, 1 Kin.  
16:9.

2  
Prisoners, Psa.  
79:11.

ers <sup>a</sup>smote him with the palms  
of their hands,

68 Saying, <sup>b</sup>Prophecy unto us,  
thou Christ, Who is he that  
smote thee?

69 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Now <sup>d</sup>Pē'tēr sat without in  
the <sup>e</sup>palace: and a damsel came  
unto him, saying, Thou also wast  
with Jē'sus of <sup>f</sup>Gāl'y-lee.

70 But he <sup>g</sup>denied before  
them all, saying, I know not  
what thou sayest.

71 And when <sup>h</sup>he was gone out  
into the porch, another maid saw  
him, and said unto them that  
were there, This <sup>i</sup>fellow was  
also with Jē'sus of <sup>j</sup>Nāz'a-rēth.

72 And again he <sup>k</sup>denied  
with an oath, I do not know the  
man.

73 And after a while came unto  
him they that stood by, and said  
to <sup>l</sup>Pē'tēr, Surely thou also art  
one of them; for thy speech be-  
wrayeth thee.

74 Then began <sup>m</sup>he to curse and  
to <sup>n</sup>swear, saying, <sup>o</sup>I know not  
the man. And immediately the  
<sup>p</sup>cock crew.

75 And <sup>q</sup>Pē'tēr <sup>r</sup>remembered  
the word of <sup>s</sup>Jē'sus, which said  
unto him, Before the <sup>t</sup>cock crow,  
thou shalt deny me thrice. And  
he went out, and <sup>u</sup>wept biterly.

## CHAPTER 27

Jesus delivered to Pilate. 3 Judas hangs  
himself. 19 The message of Pilate's  
wife. 24 Pilate washes his hands, re-  
leases Barabbas, and delivers Jesus to be  
crucified. 29 Jesus is crowned with  
thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dies,  
and is buried. 62 The sepulchre made  
sure.

WHEN the morning was  
come, all the chief <sup>a</sup>priests  
and <sup>b</sup>elders of the people <sup>c</sup>took  
counsel against Jē'sus to put  
him to death:

2 And when they had bound  
<sup>d</sup>him, they led him away, and

delivered him to <sup>e</sup>\*. <sup>f</sup>Pōn'ti-ūs  
Pī'lāte the <sup>g</sup>governor.

3 ¶ Then <sup>h</sup>Jū'das, which had  
<sup>i</sup>betrayed him, when he saw  
that he was condemned, <sup>j</sup>rep-  
ented himself, and brought  
again the <sup>k</sup>thirty pieces of <sup>l</sup>silver  
to the chief <sup>m</sup>priests and <sup>n</sup>elders,

4 <sup>o</sup>Saying, <sup>p</sup>I have sinned in  
that I have <sup>q</sup>betrayed the <sup>r</sup>inno-  
cent <sup>s</sup>blood. And they said,  
What is that to us? see thou to  
that.

5 And <sup>t</sup>he cast down the pieces  
of <sup>u</sup>silver in the <sup>v</sup>temple, and  
departed, and went and <sup>w</sup>hanged  
himself.

6 And the chief <sup>x</sup>priests took  
the <sup>y</sup>silver pieces, and said, It is  
not lawful for to put them into  
the <sup>z</sup>treasury, because it is the  
price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and  
bought with them the <sup>a</sup>potter's  
field, to bury <sup>b</sup>strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was  
called, The <sup>c</sup>field of blood, unto  
this day.

9 Then was <sup>d</sup>fulfilled that which  
was spoken by <sup>e</sup>Jē'rē-m'y the  
<sup>f</sup>prophet, saying, <sup>g</sup>And they took  
the thirty pieces of <sup>h</sup>silver, the  
price of him that was valued,  
whom they of the children of Is-  
ra-el did value;

10 And gave them for the <sup>i</sup>pot-  
ter's field, as the Lord appointed  
me.

11 ¶ <sup>j</sup>And Jē'sus stood before  
the <sup>k</sup>\*governor: and the governor  
asked him, saying, <sup>l</sup>Art thou the  
<sup>m</sup>King of the Jews? And Jē'sus  
said unto him, <sup>n</sup>Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of  
the chief <sup>o</sup>priests and <sup>p</sup>elders, <sup>q</sup>he  
<sup>r</sup>answered nothing.

f Jesus, King, Matt. 1:21. g Defense, Acts 19:33. h Priest,  
Lev. 1:5. i Senate, Num. 11:16. j Jesus, meekness of, Matt.  
1:21. k Reticence of Jesus, Mark 14:61.

A. D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

c Court, civil, Ex.  
18:20.

f Government, pro-  
vincial, Isa. 22:  
21.

l R. V. omits  
Pontius,

3  
g Judas, Mark  
3:19.

h Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

i Betrayal, of Je-  
sus, Matt. 26:46.

j Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.

k Conscience,  
guilty, Acts 23:1.

l Instance of, Stn,  
constitutions of,  
John 16:8.

m Conscience Mon-  
cy, Judg. 17:2.

n Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

o Stn, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.

p Jesus, perfections  
of, Matt. 1:21.

q Blood, of Christ,  
Heb. 9:19.

r Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

s Suicide, instances  
of, 1 Kin. 16:18.

t Prophecies, ful-  
filled, Dan. 9:24.

2 R. V. sanctuary,

6  
u Treasure Houses,  
Ezra 5:17.

7  
v Pottery, Jer.  
18:3.

w Foreigners,  
Deut. 23:20.

8  
x Acts 1:19.

9  
y Or, Jeremiah,  
Jer. 1:1.

z Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

a Zech. 11:12, 13.

b Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

10  
c Pottery, Jer.  
18:3.

11  
d Trial of Jesus,  
Mark 14:53.

e Treason, Jesus  
falsely accused of,  
2 Kin. 11:14.

\* PILATE. Roman governor of Judea, Matt. 27:2; Luke  
1:1. Causes slaughter of Galileans, Luke 13:1.

Tries Jesus and orders his crucifixion, Matt. 27: Mark 15:  
15; Luke 23; John 18:28-40; 19; Acts 3:13; 4:27; 13:28; 1 Tim.  
6:13.

Allows Joseph of Arimathea to take Jesus's body, Matt.  
27:57, 58; Mark 15:43-45; Luke 23:52; John 19:38.

† REMORSE, Ezek. 7:16-18, 25, 26; 33:10; 1 John 3:20.

Of the last, Prov. 5:7-13. Of the lost, Luke 13:28.

Instances of: David, Psa. 31:10; 61. Peter, Matt. 26:75.

Judas, Matt. 27:3-5. The Jews, Acts 2:37.

A.D. 33

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

l Passover, Num.  
9:5.m Prisoners, re-  
leased at feasts,  
Psa. 79:11.

18

n Envy, instances  
of, Prov. 14:30.u Malice, instances  
of, Eph. 4:31.

19

p Judge, Judg.  
2:18.q Judgment-seat,  
Acts 25:10.r Women, good, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
31:10.s Statecraft, women  
in, Prov. 28:2.t Jesus, perfections  
of, Matt. 1:21.u Dream, Dan.  
1:17.

24

v Government, cor-  
ruption in, Isa.  
22:21.w Public Opinion,  
corrupt yielding  
to, John 12:42.x Judge, corrupt,  
instances of,  
Judg. 2:18.y Ablution, of the  
hands, Judg. 19:  
21.

13 Then said \*Pi<sup>l</sup>ate unto him,  
Hearest thou not how many  
things they witness against thee?

14 And <sup>h</sup>he answered him to  
<sup>k</sup>never a word; insomuch that  
the governor marvelled greatly.

15 ¶ Now at <sup>h</sup>that <sup>h</sup>feast the gov-  
ernor was wont to release unto  
the people a <sup>h</sup>prisoner, whom  
they would.

16 And they had then a notable  
<sup>h</sup>prisoner, called <sup>h</sup>Bā-rāb<sup>h</sup>bas.

17 <sup>h</sup>Therefore when they were  
gathered together, \*Pi<sup>l</sup>ate said  
unto them, Whom will ye that I  
release unto you? <sup>h</sup>Bā-rāb<sup>h</sup>bas,  
or Jē<sup>h</sup>sus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for <sup>h</sup>envy  
they had delivered him.

19 ¶ <sup>h</sup>When \*,<sup>h</sup>he was set  
down on the <sup>h</sup>judgment seat,  
his <sup>h</sup>wife sent unto him, say-  
ing, Have thou nothing to do  
with that <sup>h</sup>just man: for I have  
suffered many things this day in  
a <sup>h</sup>dream because of him.

20 But the chief <sup>h</sup>priests and  
<sup>h</sup>elders persuaded the multitude  
that they should ask <sup>h</sup>Bā-rāb<sup>h</sup>-  
bas, and destroy Jē<sup>h</sup>sus.

21 The governor answered and  
said unto them, Whether of the  
<sup>h</sup>twain will ye that I release unto  
you? They said, <sup>h</sup>Bā-rāb<sup>h</sup>bas.

22 \*Pi<sup>l</sup>ate saith unto them,  
What shall I do then with Jē<sup>h</sup>sus  
which is called Christ? <sup>h</sup>They  
all say unto him, Let him be  
crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why,  
what evil hath he done? But  
they cried out the more, saying,  
Let him be crucified.

24 <sup>h</sup>When \*,<sup>h</sup>Pi<sup>l</sup>ate saw that  
he could prevail nothing, but  
that rather a tumult was made,  
he took water, and <sup>h</sup>washed

his <sup>h</sup>hands before the multitude,  
saying, <sup>h</sup>I am innocent of the  
blood of this just person: <sup>h</sup>see  
ye to it.

25 Then answered all the peo-  
ple, and said, <sup>h</sup>His blood be  
on us, and on our children.

26 Then released he <sup>h</sup>Bā-rāb<sup>h</sup>-  
bas unto them: and when he had  
<sup>h</sup>scourged <sup>h</sup>Jē<sup>h</sup>sus, he delivered  
him to be crucified.

27 ¶ <sup>h</sup>Then the <sup>h</sup>soldiers of the  
\*governor took Jē<sup>h</sup>sus into the  
<sup>h</sup>common hall, and gathered un-  
to him the whole band of <sup>h</sup>sol-  
diers.

28 And they stripped him, and  
put on him a <sup>h</sup>scarlet <sup>h</sup>robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted  
a <sup>h</sup>crown of thorns, they <sup>h</sup>put  
it upon his head, and a <sup>h</sup>reed  
in his right hand: and they  
<sup>h</sup>bowed the knee before him, and  
<sup>h</sup>mocked him, saying, <sup>h</sup>Hail,  
King of the Jews!

30 And they <sup>h</sup>spit upon him,  
and took the <sup>h</sup>reed, and <sup>h</sup>smote  
him on the head.

31 <sup>h</sup>And after that they had  
<sup>h</sup>mocked him, they took the  
<sup>h</sup>robe off from him, and put his  
own raiment on him, and led  
him away to crucify him.

32 And as they came out, they  
found a man of C̄y-rē<sup>h</sup>nē, <sup>h</sup>Si<sup>h</sup>-  
mon by name: him they com-  
pelled to bear his <sup>h</sup>cross.

33 <sup>h</sup>And when they were come  
unto a place called <sup>h</sup>Gōl<sup>h</sup>gō<sup>h</sup>-thā,  
that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 <sup>h</sup>They gave him <sup>h</sup>vinegar  
to drink mingled with <sup>h</sup>gall: and  
when he had tasted <sup>h</sup>thereof, he  
would not drink.

35 And they <sup>h</sup>crucified <sup>h</sup>him,

34 <sup>h</sup>Death, scenes of, Num. 23:10. <sup>h</sup>Wine, Prov. 23:3  
z Gall, Job 16:13. 4 R. V. wine 35—a Crucifixion, of Jesus  
Matt 15:13. <sup>h</sup>Jesus, sufferings of, Matt. 1:21.

A.D. 33

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.z Hand, washing  
of, a symbol of  
innocency, Ezra  
10:19.a Hypocrisy, in-  
stances of, Jas.  
3:17.b Responsibility,  
attempt to shift  
Ezek. 18:20.

25

c Curse, assumed  
for others, Judg.  
5:23.d Punishment, as-  
sumed for others  
Lev. 26:41.e Responsibility,  
Ezek. 18:20.

26

f Smiting and  
Scourging of Je-  
sus, Isa. 50:6.g Prisoners,  
scourged, Psa.  
79:11.

27

h Mark 15:16-19;  
John 19:2, 3.i Soldiers, Ezra  
8:22.j Am. R. V. Prae-  
torium,

28

k Colors, symbols  
of, Ezek. 16:16

l Dress, Zech. 3:

29

m Crown, of thorns  
Ex. 29:6.n Cruelty, instan-  
ces of, vs. 28-33  
Psa. 27:12.o Irony, instances  
of, Mark 12:14.

p Reed, Ezek. 40:

q Mocking, 1 Kin  
18:27.r Scoffing, Hab.  
1:10.

30

r Spitting, Num.  
12:14.

31

s Mark 15:20, 21  
Luke 23:26-32  
John 19:16, 17.

32

t Mark 15:21;  
Luke 23:26.u Cross, borne by  
Simon, John  
19:17.

33

v Mark 15:22-37;  
Luke 23:33-46  
John 19:18-30.w Mark 15:22;  
John 19:17.

† CRIMINALS. Confined, in prisons, Gen. 39:20-23; Ezra  
7:26; Acts 16:25; in dungeons, Gen. 40:15; 41:14; Ex. 12:29;  
Isa. 24:22; Jer. 37:16; 38:10; Lam. 3:53, 55.

Released at feasts, Matt. 27:15, 21; Mark 15:6.  
Sentence upon, to be executed speedily, Ezra 7:26.

See footnote, PRISONERS, Psa. 79:11.  
¶ BARABAS. A prisoner released by Pilate, Matt. 27:16-  
26; Mark 15:7-15; Luke 23:18-25; John 18:40; Acts 3:14.

§ WASHING. Of hands, a token of innocency, Deut. 21:  
Psa. 26:6; 73:13; Matt. 27:24. Of the disciples' feet by the  
Savior, as an example of willing service, John 13:5-15.

See footnotes: ABLUTION, Judg. 19:21; CEREMONIAL WASH-  
INGS, Ex. 19:10; PURIFICATION, Num. 19:18; SPIRITUAL  
PURIFICATION, Psa. 51:2.

Figurative: Of regeneration, Psa. 51:7; Prov. 30:12; Isa.  
1:16; 4:4; Zech. 13:1; 1 Cor. 6:11; Eph. 5:26; Tit. 3:5.



A.D. 33  
ce footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Lot, Esth. 3:7.

Psa. 22:18; Mark  
15:24; Luke 23:  
34; John 19:24.  
R. V. omits re-  
mainder of verse.

37  
Inscription, on  
the cross, Mark  
15:26.  
Legends, Zech.  
14:20.  
Irony, instances  
of, Mark 12:14.

38  
Thieves, Deut.  
24:7.  
Luke 23:32, 39.  
R. V. robbers.

39  
Mocking, 1 Kin.  
18:27.  
Scoffing, instan-  
ces of, Hab. 1:10.

40  
Temple, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
Jesus, divine  
sonship of, Matt.  
1:21.  
Cross, John  
19:17.

41  
Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.  
Senate, Num.  
11:16.

42  
Unbelief, instan-  
ces of, Heb. 3:12.  
R. V. He is the  
King of Israel;  
let

45  
Darkness, at the  
crucifixion, Gen.  
1:2.  
Celestial Pheno-  
mena, Luke 23:  
44.

46  
Prayers of Jesus,  
Luke 5:16.

+ INDICTMENTS. Instances of: Naboth, for blas-  
phemy, 1 Kin. 21:13, with vs. 1-16. Jeremiah, for treason-  
able prophecy, but of which he was acquitted, Jer. 26:1-24; a  
second indictment, Jer. 37:13-15. Three Hebrew captives, for  
contumacy, Dan. 3:12, with vs. 1-28; Daniel, for con-  
tumacy, Dan. 6:13, with vs. 1-24. Jesus, under two charges,  
first, for blasphemy, Matt. 26:61, 63-65; Mark 14:58, 61-64;  
Luke 22:67-71; John 19:7; second, for treason, Matt. 27:11,  
17; Mark 15:2, 26; Luke 23:2, 3, 38; John 18:30, 33; 19:12,  
19-22.

Stephen, for blasphemy, Acts 6:11, 13. Paul, Acts 17:7;

and parted his garments, cast-  
ing lots: <sup>5</sup>that it might be ful-  
filled which was spoken by the  
prophet, <sup>6</sup>They parted my gar-  
ments among them, and up-  
on my vesture did they cast  
lots.

36 And sitting down they  
watched him there;

37 And set up over his head  
his <sup>+</sup>accusation written, <sup>6, 7</sup>THIS  
IS JĒ'SUS <sup>o</sup>THE KING OF  
THE JĒWS.

38 Then were there two  
<sup>6, h, i</sup>thieves <sup>a</sup>crucified with him,  
one on the right hand, and an-  
other on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by  
<sup>1, k</sup>reviled him, wagging their  
heads,

40 And <sup>1, k</sup>saying, Thou that  
destroyest the <sup>7</sup>temple, and build-  
est it in three days, save thyself.  
If thou be the <sup>m</sup>Son of God, come  
down from the <sup>n</sup>cross.

41 Likewise also the chief  
<sup>o</sup>priests <sup>1, k</sup>mocking him, with  
the <sup>n</sup>scribes and <sup>q</sup>elders, said,

42 <sup>1, k</sup>He saved others; <sup>7</sup>himself  
he cannot save. <sup>7, i, k</sup>If he be the  
King of Iṣ'ra-el, let him now  
come down from the <sup>n</sup>cross, and  
we will believe him.

43 <sup>1, k</sup>He trusted in God; <sup>7</sup>let  
him deliver him now, if he will  
have him: for he said, I am the  
<sup>m</sup>Son of God.

44 The <sup>h, i</sup>thieves also, which  
were <sup>a</sup>crucified with him, <sup>1, k</sup>cast  
the same in his teeth.

45 ¶ Now from the sixth hour  
there was <sup>s, i</sup>darkness over all  
the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour  
JĒ'sus <sup>u</sup>cried with a loud voice,

saying, <sup>v</sup>Ē'li, Ē'li, lā'mā sā-  
bāch'tha-nī? that is to say, <sup>v</sup>My  
God, my God, why hast thou  
forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood  
there, when they heard <sup>that</sup>, said,  
This man calleth for <sup>z</sup>Ē-li'as.

48 And straightway one of them  
ran, and took a <sup>v</sup>sponge, and  
filled it with <sup>v</sup>vinegar, and put it  
on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us  
see whether Ē-li'as will come to  
save him.

50 ¶ <sup>q</sup>JĒ'sus, when he had cried  
again with a loud voice, <sup>b</sup>yielded  
up <sup>z</sup>the ghost.

51 And, behold, <sup>z</sup>the <sup>a</sup>veil of  
the <sup>e</sup>temple was rent in twain  
from the top to the bottom; and  
the earth did <sup>7</sup>quake, and the  
rocks rent;

52 And the <sup>g</sup>graves were  
opened; and many bodies of  
the saints which slept <sup>h</sup>arose,

53 And came out of the <sup>g</sup>graves  
after his <sup>i</sup>resurrection, and went  
into the <sup>7</sup>holy city, and appeared  
unto many.

54 Now when the <sup>k, i</sup>centurion,  
and they that were with him,  
watching JĒ'sus, saw the <sup>7</sup>earth-  
quake, and those things that  
were done, they feared greatly,  
saying, Truly this was the <sup>m</sup>Son  
of God.

55 <sup>n, o</sup>And many <sup>n</sup>women were  
there beholding afar off, which  
followed JĒ'sus from <sup>q</sup>Gāl'ī-lee,  
ministering unto him:

56 Among which was <sup>o</sup>Mā'r'y  
Māg-da-le'nē, and <sup>7</sup>Mā'r'y the  
mother of <sup>z</sup>James and <sup>z</sup>Jō'sēs,  
and the <sup>7</sup>mother of <sup>v</sup>Zēb'e-dee's  
<sup>v, w</sup>children.

A.D. 33

v Psa. 22:1; Mark  
15:34.

w Despondency,  
Eccl. 2:20.

47  
z Or, Elijah,  
1 Kin. 17:1.

48  
y Mark 15:36;  
John 19:29.

z Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

50

a Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

b Death, Num.  
23:10.

c R. V. his spirit.

51

d Mark 15:38-41;  
Luke 23:45, 47-  
49.

e Veil, of temple,  
2 Chr. 3:14.

f Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

g Earthquakes, in-  
stances of, Isa.  
29:6.

52

h Grave, 2 Sam.  
3:32.

i Resurrection,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

53

j Resurrection of  
Jesus, Matt.  
28:6.

k Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

54

l Centurion, Matt.  
8:5.

m Armies, Roman,  
Deut. 11:4.

n Jesus, divine  
sonship of, Matt.  
1:21.

55

o Friendship, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
22:24.

p Love, for Jesus,  
instances of,  
1 John 4:19.

q Women, last at  
the cross, Prov.  
31:10.

r Galilee, Mark  
6:21.

56

s Mary, Mark  
15:40.

t James, Matt.  
10:3.

u Salome, Mark  
16:1.

v Zebodee, Matt.  
4:21.

w James, Luke  
5:10.

x John, Mark 1:19.

18:13; 24:5; 25:18, 19, 26, 27. Paul and Silas, Acts 16:  
20, 21.

Quashed, Acts 18:14-16.

o MARY MAGDALENE. Possessed of devils; delivered by  
Jesus, Mark 16:9; Luke 8:2, 3. Present, at the crucifixion,  
Matt. 27:56; Mark 15:40; John 19:25; at the sepulchre, Matt.  
27:61; 28:1-7; Mark 15:47; 16:1-7; Luke 23:55, 56; 24:1-7;  
John 20:1, 11-13. Recognizes Jesus after his resurrection,  
Matt. 28:8-10; Mark 16:9; John 20:14-18.

u JESUS. A brother of Jesus, Matt. 13:55; 27:56; Mark  
6:3; 15:40, 47.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**57**  
z Mark 15:42-47;  
Luke 23:50-56;  
John 19:38-42.

y *Rich, instances*  
of, Jas. 5:1.

z *Artimatheo*, John  
19:38.

a *Joseph*, John  
19:38.

**59**  
b *Dead, prepared*  
for burial, 2 Kin.  
4:32.

**60**  
c *Burying Places*,  
Gen. 23:4.  
d *Stones*, Ex.  
24:12.

**61**  
e *Mary*, Mark  
15:40.

**62**  
f *Sabbath, prepara-*  
tion for, Ex. 16:  
23.

u Mark 15:42;  
Luke 23:54;  
John 19:14, 31,  
42.

h *Priest*, Lev. 1:5.  
i *Pharisees*, Matt.  
15:12.

**63**  
j *Jesus, prophet*,  
Matt. 1:21.  
k *Jesus, resurrec-*  
tion of, Matt.  
1:21.

**64**  
l *Disciples*, Matt.  
9:14.  
R. V. omits by  
night,

**65**  
m *Soldiers*, Ezra  
8:22.

**66**  
n *Seal, on sepulchre*  
of Jesus, 1 Kin.  
21:8.

**1**  
u Mark 16:1-8;  
Luke 24:1-10;  
John 20:1.

b *Sabbath*, Ex.  
16:23.

c *Friendship, in-*  
stances of, Prov.  
22:24.

d *Love, for Jesus*,  
instances of,  
1 John 4:19.

57 ¶ When the even was come, there came a <sup>u</sup>rich man of <sup>z</sup>Ār-ī-mā-thæ'ā, named <sup>q</sup>Jō'seph, who also himself was Jē'sus' disciple: 58 He went to Pī'lāte, and begged the body of Jē'sus. Then Pī'lāte commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when <sup>q</sup>Jō'seph had taken the <sup>b</sup>body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new <sup>c</sup>tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great <sup>d</sup>stone to the door of the <sup>c</sup>sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was <sup>e</sup>Mā'ry Mäg-da-lē'nē, and the other <sup>e</sup>Mā'ry, sitting over against the <sup>c</sup>sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the <sup>i</sup>next day, that followed the <sup>i</sup>day of the <sup>q</sup>preparation, the chief <sup>h</sup>priests and <sup>i</sup>Phār'ī-sees came together unto Pī'lāte,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver <sup>i</sup>said, while he was yet alive, After three days <sup>k</sup>I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the <sup>c</sup>sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his <sup>i</sup>disciples come <sup>b</sup>by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pī'lāte said unto them, Ye have a <sup>m</sup>watch: go your way, make <sup>i</sup>it as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the <sup>c</sup>sepulchre sure, <sup>n</sup>sealing the stone, and setting a <sup>m</sup>watch.

## CHAPTER 28

*The resurrection of Jesus. 9 He appears to the women. 11 The soldiers bribed. 16 Jesus meets his disciples on a mountain in Galilee. 18 The great commission.*

**A**TN the end of the <sup>b</sup>sabbath, I as it began to dawn toward the first <sup>i</sup>day of the week, <sup>a</sup>came

<sup>e</sup>Mā'ry Mäg-da-lē'nē and the other <sup>i</sup>Mā'ry to see the <sup>c</sup>sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there was a great <sup>h</sup>earthquake: for the <sup>i</sup>angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone <sup>i</sup>from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His <sup>2</sup>countenance was like <sup>i</sup>lightning, and his raiment <sup>k</sup>white as <sup>i</sup>snow:

4 And for <sup>m</sup>fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead <sup>men</sup>.

5 And the <sup>i</sup>angel answered and said unto the women, <sup>n</sup>Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jē'sus, which was <sup>c</sup>crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is <sup>\*</sup>risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his <sup>n</sup>disciples that he is <sup>\*</sup>risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into <sup>q</sup>Gāl'ī-lee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the <sup>c</sup>sepulchre with fear and great <sup>j</sup>joy; and did run to bring his <sup>n</sup>disciples word.

9 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>as they went to tell his <sup>n</sup>disciples, behold, <sup>i</sup>Jē'sus met them, saying, <sup>i</sup>All hail. And they came and <sup>u</sup>held him by the feet, and <sup>w</sup>worshipped him.

10 Then said Jē'sus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into <sup>q</sup>Gāl'ī-lee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the <sup>w</sup>watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief <sup>a</sup>priests all the things that were done.

12 And when <sup>a</sup>they were assembled with the <sup>v</sup>elders, and had taken counsel, they <sup>a</sup>gave large <sup>a</sup>money unto the <sup>b</sup>soldiers,

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

e *Mary Magdale*,  
Matt. 27:56.

f *Mary*, Mark  
15:40.

g *Burying Place*,  
Gen. 23:4.

h *Earthquakes*,  
stances of, Isa.  
29:6.

i *Angel, function*  
of, Heb. 1:13.

j *R. V. omits* from  
the door,

k *Lightning*, Job  
28:26.

l *Colors*, Ezek.  
16:16.

m *Snow*, Jer. 18:  
2.

n *R. V. appear-*  
ance was as

o *Fear of God*,  
guilty, Acts 9:  
17.

p *Afflictions, con-*  
lation in, Psa.  
34:19.

q *Crucifixion*, of  
Jesus, Mark  
15:13.

r *Apostles*, Luk.  
6:13.

s *Galilee*, Mark  
6:21.

t *Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

u *Jesus, appear-*  
ances of, Matt.  
1:21.

v *Salutations*,  
Luke 1:44.

w *Love, for Jesus*,  
1 John 4:19.

x *Jesus, worship*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

y *R. V. omits* as  
they went to  
his disciples,

z *Jesus, appear-*  
ances of, Matt.  
1:21.

aa *Salutations*,  
Luke 1:44.

ab *Love, for Jesus*,  
1 John 4:19.

ac *Jesus, worship*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

ad *R. V. omits* as  
they went to  
his disciples,

ae *Jesus, appear-*  
ances of, Matt.  
1:21.

af *Salutations*,  
Luke 1:44.

ag *Love, for Jesus*,  
1 John 4:19.

ah *Jesus, worship*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

ai *R. V. omits* as  
they went to  
his disciples,

aj *Jesus, appear-*  
ances of, Matt.  
1:21.

ak *Salutations*,  
Luke 1:44.

al *Love, for Jesus*,  
1 John 4:19.

am *Jesus, worship*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

an *R. V. omits* as  
they went to  
his disciples,

ao *Jesus, appear-*  
ances of, Matt.  
1:21.

ap *Salutations*,  
Luke 1:44.

aq *Love, for Jesus*,  
1 John 4:19.

ar *Jesus, worship*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

as *R. V. omits* as  
they went to  
his disciples,

\* **RESURRECTION OF JESUS**, Matt. 27:53; 28:2-15; Mark 16:1-11; Luke 24:1-12; John 20:1-18. Foretold by himself, Matt. 16:21; 17:9, 23; 20:19; 26:61; 27:63; Mark 8:31; 9:9, 10, 31; 10:34; Luke 9:22; 18:33; 24:7, 46; John 2:19-10:17, 18.

A.D. 33  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
Falsehood, Job  
21:34.  
Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.  
Sleep, Psa. 127:2.

14  
Government, provincial, Isa. 22:21.  
R. V. rid you of  
care.

15  
Bribery, instances  
of, 1 Sam.  
8:3.  
Watchman, un-  
faithful, 2 Sam.  
18:24.

16  
John 21:1, 2.  
Apostles, Luke  
9:13.  
Galilee, Mark  
3:21.

Mountain, Mic. 7:12. 17 m Jesus, appearances of, Matt. 1:21.  
Jesus, worship of, Matt. 1:21. o Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.

13 Saying, 'Say ye, His <sup>d</sup>disciples came by night, and stole him away while we <sup>e</sup>slept.

14 And if this come to the <sup>f</sup>governor's ears, we will persuade him, <sup>g</sup>and secure you.

15 <sup>h</sup>So <sup>i</sup>they took the <sup>j</sup>money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Then the eleven <sup>l</sup>disciples went away into <sup>m</sup>Gal'-lee, into a <sup>n</sup>'mountain where Jē'sus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw <sup>o</sup>him, they <sup>p</sup>worshipped him: but some <sup>q</sup>doubted.

18 And <sup>r</sup>Jē'sus came and spake unto them, saying, All <sup>s</sup>power is given unto <sup>t</sup>me in heaven and in earth.

19 <sup>u</sup>Go <sup>v</sup>ye therefore, and <sup>w</sup>teach all nations, <sup>x</sup>baptizing them in the name of the <sup>y</sup>Father, and of the <sup>z</sup>W<sup>o</sup>son, and of the <sup>aa</sup>Holy Ghost:

20 <sup>ab</sup>Teaching them to <sup>ac</sup>ob-serve all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, <sup>ad</sup>I am with you alway, <sup>ae</sup>even unto the end of the world. Amen.

u Baptism, Christian, Luke 20:4. v Holy Trinity, Luke 3:22.  
w Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21. x Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.  
y R. V. make disciples of  
20 y Obedience, enjoined, Heb. 5:8. z a Promise, to the righteous,  
2 Cor. 1:20. a Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

18  
p Jesus, King,  
Matt. 1:21.  
5 R. V. authority

19  
q Mark 16:15;  
Luke 24:47.  
r Commandment,  
enjoining evangel-  
ism, Deut.  
8:2.  
s Apostles, commis-  
sion of, Luke  
6:13.  
t Instruction,  
Prov. 23:23.

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

# MARK

A.D. 26  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
Gospel, Mark  
3:10.  
Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, divine  
sonship of, Matt.  
1:21.

2  
Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

Prophets, concern-  
ing the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
13:2.

Mal. 3:1; Matt.  
11:10.

Messenger, figur-  
ative, Hag. 1:13.

John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.

R. V. Isaiah the  
prophet.

1 Isa. 40:3; Matt. 3:3; Luke 3:4-6. 4 f Baptism, John's,  
Luke 20:4. k Beth-arabah, Josh. 15:6. l Preaching, Matt. 9:35.

## CHAPTER 1

The preaching of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized. 12 His temptation. 14 He preaches in Galilee, 16 and calls Peter and Andrew, James and John. 23 A man with an unclean spirit healed; 29 also Peter's wife's mother, 32 and many others. 40 A leper cleansed.

THE beginning of the <sup>a</sup>gospel of <sup>b</sup>Jē'sus Christ, the <sup>c</sup>Son of God;

2 As it is <sup>d</sup>written in <sup>e</sup>the <sup>f</sup>prophets, <sup>g</sup>Behold, I send my <sup>h</sup>messenger before thy face, <sup>i</sup>which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 <sup>j</sup>The voice of <sup>k</sup>one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 <sup>l</sup>Jōhn did <sup>m</sup>baptize in the <sup>n</sup>wilderness, and <sup>o</sup>preach the baptism

of <sup>p</sup>repentance <sup>q</sup>for the <sup>r</sup>m<sup>n</sup>remis-sion of sins.

5 And there went out unto <sup>s</sup>him all the land of <sup>t</sup>Jū-dæ'a, and they of <sup>u</sup>Jē-ry'sā-lēm, and were all <sup>v</sup>baptized of him in the river of <sup>w</sup>Jōr'dan, <sup>x</sup>confessing their <sup>y</sup>sins.

6 And <sup>z</sup>Jōhn was <sup>aa</sup>clothed with <sup>ab</sup>camel's hair, and with a girdle of a <sup>ac</sup>skin about his loins; and he did eat <sup>ad</sup>z<sup>o</sup>locusts and wild <sup>ae</sup>honey;

7 And <sup>af</sup>preached, <sup>ag</sup>saying, There cometh <sup>ah</sup>one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose <sup>ai</sup>shoes I am <sup>aj</sup>not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

v Camel, 1 Sam. 30:17. w Leather, 2 Kin. 1:8. x Locust, used as food, Nah. 3:17. y Food, articles of, Psa. 136:25. z Honey, Prov. 25:27.—7 a Preaching, Matt. 9:35. b John, testifies to the mes-  
siahship of Jesus, Luke 1:63. c Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21.  
d Shoe, Josh. 5:15. e Humility, instances of, Prov. 22:4.

A.D. 26  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

m Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.  
2 R. V. unto  
n Salvation, condi-  
tions of, Acts 16:  
17.

John, his influ-  
ence upon the  
public mind,  
Luke 1:63.

Judea, Luke  
5:17.

Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

Jordan, John  
baptizes in, Gen.  
32:10.

Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.

6  
i Stoicism, Acts  
17:18.

u Dress, Zech. 3:3.

† MISSIONS. Religious propagandism, 2 Kin. 17:27, 28; Chr. 16:23, 24. Enjoined, Psa. 96:3, 10; Matt. 28:19; Mark 3:15; Luke 24:47, 48. Prophecy concerning, Matt. 24:14; Mark 13:10. Peter's vision concerning, Acts 10:9-20.

Ordained by Jesus, Matt. 24:14; 28:19; Mark 16:15, 16; Luke 4:47-49. Saul and Barnabas ordained for, Acts 13:2-4, 47. Saul appointed to, Acts 26:14-18; 1 Cor. 16:9.

Symbolized by the flying angel, Rev. 14:6, 7.

The first to do homage to the Messiah were heathen, Matt. 2:11. Missionary hymn, Psa. 96.

See footnotes: GENTILES, Prophecies concerning the conversion of, Acts 10:45; JESUS, Kingdom of, prophecies concern-  
ing, Matt. 1:21.

\* REPENTANCE, Psa. 34:14, 18; Isa. 22:12. Exhortations to, Prov. 1:22, 23; Jer. 6:16-18; 7:3; 26:3; Hos. 6:1; 14:1-2; Amos 5:4-6.

Enjoined, Deut. 32:29; 2 Chr. 30:7-9; Job 36:10; Isa. 22:12; 31:6; 44:22; 55:6, 7; Jer. 3:4, 12-14, 19, 22; 18:11; 25:5, 6; 26:13; 35:15; Ezek. 12:1-5; 14:6; 18:30-32; 33:10-12, 14-16, 19; Dan. 4:27; Hos. 10:12; 14:1, 2; Joel 1:14; 2:12, 13, 15-17; Amos 4:12; Jonah 3:8, 9; Hag. 1:7; Zech. 1:3; Matt. 4:17; Mark 1:4, 15; 6:12; Luke 3:3; Acts 2:38; 3:19; 8:22; 17:30; Rev. 2:5, 16; 3:2, 3, 19.

Gift of, God, 2 Tim. 2:25; of Christ, Acts 5:31. Goodness of God, leads to, Rom. 2:4. Tribulation leads to, Deut. 4:30; 30:1-3; 1 Kin. 8:33-50; 2 Chr. 6:36-39; Job 34:31, 32.



**A.D. 26**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

*f* Baptism, John's,  
Luke 20:4.

*o* Holy Spirit, bap-  
tism of, Acts 1:2.

3 Am. R. V. I bap-  
tized you in wa-  
ter; but he shall  
baptize you in  
the Holy Spirit.

## 9

*h* Matt. 3:13-16;  
Luke 3:21, 22.

*i* Jesus, baptized  
by John, Matt.  
1:21.

*f* Nazareth, John  
1:46.

*k* Galilee, Mark  
6:21.

*i* Jordan, John  
baptizes Jesus  
in, Gen. 32:10.

**A.D. 27**

## 10

*m* Viston, Acts  
9:10.

*n* Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

*o* Dove, Gen. 8:8.

## 11

*p* Jesus, divine  
sonship of, Matt.  
1:21.

*q* God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*r* Matt. 4:1-11; Luke 4:1-13.

*t* Satan, Matt. 4:10.

*v* Angel, functions of,  
Heb. 1:13.

8 <sup>3</sup>I indeed have <sup>1</sup>baptized you  
with water; but <sup>h</sup>he shall baptize  
you with the <sup>o</sup>Holy Ghost.

9 ¶ And it came to pass in those  
days, that <sup>i</sup>Je'sus came from  
<sup>1</sup>Náz'a-réth of <sup>k</sup>Gál'y-lee, and was  
<sup>1</sup>baptized of Jôhn in <sup>1</sup>Jôr'dan.

10 And straightway coming up  
out of the water, he <sup>m</sup>saw the heav-  
ens opened, and the <sup>n</sup>Spirit like  
a <sup>o</sup>dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from  
heaven, saying, <sup>v</sup>Thou art <sup>q</sup>my  
beloved Son, in whom I am well  
pleased.

12 ¶ And <sup>i</sup>immediately the  
<sup>h</sup>"spirit driveth him into the  
wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wil-  
derness <sup>r</sup>forty days, <sup>t</sup>tempted of  
<sup>s</sup>Sā'tan; and was with the wild  
<sup>u</sup>beasts; and the <sup>v</sup>angels minis-  
tered unto him.

14 ¶ Now after that Jôhn was

<sup>2</sup>put in prison, Je'sus came into  
<sup>k</sup>Gál'y-lee, <sup>v</sup>preaching the <sup>z</sup>"gospel  
of the <sup>b</sup>kingdom of God,  
15 And saying, The <sup>c</sup>time is  
fulfilled, and the <sup>b</sup>kingdom of  
God is at hand: <sup>a</sup>repent ye, and  
<sup>c</sup>believe the <sup>a</sup>"gospel.

16 ¶ Now as <sup>h</sup>he walked by  
the <sup>c</sup>sea of Gál'y-lee, he saw <sup>i</sup>Si'-  
mon and <sup>k</sup>Ān'drew his brother  
casting a <sup>l</sup>net into the sea: for  
they were <sup>m</sup>fishers.

17 And <sup>h</sup>Je'sus said unto  
<sup>n</sup>"them, <sup>p</sup>"Come ye after me,  
and I will make you to become  
<sup>t</sup>"fishers of men.

18 And straightway <sup>u</sup>they <sup>t</sup>"u, <sup>v</sup>for-  
sook their <sup>n</sup>nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a lit-  
tle farther thence, he saw <sup>w</sup>Jāmes  
the son of <sup>z</sup>Zēb'e-dee, and <sup>j</sup>Jôhn.

*f* Peter, Mark 5:37. *k* Andrew, Matt. 4:18. *l* Net, Isa. 51.

*m* Fishermen, Luke 5:2. *n* Apostles, selection of, Luke 6

*o* Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16. *p* Call, to special religious d

*q* Phil. 3:14. *r* Commandment, enjoining discipleship, Deut.

*s* Fisherman, figurative, Luke 5:2. *t* Faith in Christ, exempli

John 6:69. *u* Obedience, exemplified, Heb. 5:8. *v* Self-den

instances of, Mark 8:34. *w* Renunciation, of business for Christ,

18-20; Luke 5:11. *x* James, Luke 5:10. *z* Zebedee, Matt. 4

Condition, of forgiveness, Lev. 26:40-42; Deut. 4:20-31; 30:  
1-3, 8; 1 Kin. 8:33-50; 2 Chr. 6:36-39; 7:14; Neh. 1:9; Job  
11:13-15; 22:23; Psa. 34:18; Prov. 28:13; Isa. 55:7; Jer. 3:4,  
12-14, 19; 7:5-7; 18:7, 8; 36:3; Ezek. 18:21-23, 27, 28, 30,  
31; Amos 5:6; Mal. 3:7; Matt. 5:4; Luke 13:1-5; 1 John 1:9;  
of divine favor, Lev. 26:40-42; 2 Chr. 7:14; Isa. 57:15.

To be preached to all nations, Luke 24:47.  
Joy in heaven over, Luke 15:10-11. Of Israel foretold, Jer.  
50:4, 5; Ezek. 11:18-20; Hos. 3:5; Zech. 12:10. Universal,  
foretold, Psa. 22:27; Rom. 14:11. Rewards of, Prov. 1:23; Isa.  
59:20; Jer. 7:3, 5, 7; 24:7; Ezek. 18:21-23, 27, 28.

The burden of the preaching, of John the Baptist, Matt. 3:2,  
7, 8; Mark 1:4, 15; Luke 3:3; of Jesus, Matt. 4:17; Mark 1:15;  
Luke 5:32; of Peter, Acts 2:38, 40; 3:19; 8:22; of Paul, Acts  
17:30; 20:21; 26:20; of the apostles, Mark 6:12.

Unavailing, to Israel, Num. 14:39-45; to Esau, Heb. 12:  
16, 17.

Attributed to God, Gen. 6:6, 7; Ex. 32:14; Deut. 32:36;  
Judg. 2:18; 1 Sam. 15:11, 35; 2 Sam. 24:16; 1 Chr. 21:15; Psa.  
106:45; 135:14; Jer. 15:3; 18:8, 10; 26:3; 42:10; Joel 2:13;  
Amos 7:3, 6; Jonah 3:9, 10. God repenteth not, Num. 23:19;  
1 Sam. 15:29; Psa. 110:4; Rom. 11:29.

Exemplified: By Job, Job 7:20, 21; 9:20; 13:23; 40:4;  
42:6. By David, Psa. 32:5; 38:3, 4, 18; 40:12; 41:4; 51:1-4,  
7-17. By the Israelites, Jer. 3:21, 22, 25; 14:7-9, 20; 31:  
18, 19; Lam. 3:40, 41. By Daniel for the Jews, Dan. 9:5-7;  
10:12. By the prodigal, Luke 15:17-20.

Instances of: Joseph's brethren, for their ill treatment of  
Joseph, Gen. 42:21; 50:17, 18. Pharaoh, for his hardness of  
heart, Ex. 9:27; 10:16, 17. Balaam, for his spiritual blind-  
ness, Num. 22:34, with vs. 24-35. Israelites, for worshiping  
the golden calf, Ex. 33:3, 4; for their murmuring on account of  
lack of bread and water, when the plague of fiery serpents came  
upon them, Num. 21:4-7; when rebuked by an angel for not  
expelling the Canaanites, Judg. 2:1-5; for their idolatry, when  
afflicted by the Philistines, Judg. 10:6-16; 1 Sam. 7:3-6; for  
asking for a king, 1 Sam. 12:16-20; in the time of Asa, under  
the preaching of Azariah, 2 Chr. 15:1-15; under the preaching  
of Oded, 2 Chr. 28:9-15; under the influence of Hezekiah, 2 Chr.  
30:11. Achan, for his theft, Josh. 7:20. Job, Job 42:6;  
David, at the rebuke of Nathan, the prophet, for his sins of  
adultery and murder, 2 Sam. 12:11, 13 (with vs. 7-14); Psa.  
32:5; 38:3, 4, 18; 40:12; 41:4; 51:1-4, 7-17; for numbering  
Israel, 2 Sam. 24:10, 17. Psalmist, Psa. 106:6; 119:59, 176;  
130:1-3. Rehoboam, when his kingdom was invaded, and

Jerusalem besieged, 2 Chr. 12:1-12; Isa. 6:5. Hezekiah,  
his pride, Isa. 38:15; at the time of his sickness, 2 Chr.  
26; when reproved by the prophet Micah, Jer. 26:18, 19. A  
when reproved by Elijah for his idolatry, 1 Kin. 21:27, with  
17:29. Jehoahaz, 2 Kin. 13:4. Josiah, when he heard the  
which had been discovered in the temple, by Hilkiah, 2 Kin.  
11-20. Manasseh, when he was carried captive to Babylon  
the king of Assyria, 2 Chr. 33:12, 13. The Jews of the ci-  
tivity, at the dedication of the temple, Ezra 6:21; 9:4, 6,  
13, 14; for their idolatrous marriages, Ezra 10; for their  
prestise works, Neh. 5:1-13; after hearing the law exposu-  
by Ezra, Neh. 9:1-3; under the preaching of Haggai, Hag-  
Jonah, after his punishment, Jonah 2:2-9. The Ninevi-  
under the preaching of Jonah, Jonah 3:5-9, 10. The Jew  
under the preaching of John the Baptist, Matt. 3:6.  
woman who anointed Jesus with oil, Luke 7:37-48. The o-  
bedient son, Matt. 21:29. The prodigal son, Luke 15:17-  
The publican, Luke 18:13. Peter, of his denial of Jesus,  
26:75; Mark 14:72; Luke 22:62. The Ephesians, under  
preaching of Paul, Acts 19:18.

See footnotes: CONVICTION OF SIN, John 16:8; PENITEN-  
Psa. 34:18; REMORSE, Matt. 27:4.

† AGENCY. In salvation of men, Ezek. 47:10; Matt.  
19: 5:13-16; Luke 1:17; 5:10; 10:17, 21; 1 Cor. 1:26-  
1 Thess. 2:4; 1 Tim. 1:11, 12; Jas 5:20. In executing ju-  
ments, 1 Sam. 15:1-19; 2 Sam. 7:14; 2 Kin. 9:6, 7; 19:25;  
2 Chr. 22:7; Isa. 10:5, 6; 13:5; 41:15; Jer. 27:8; 51:20-  
Ezek. 32:24.

† JOHN, the Apostle. A fisherman; son of Zebedee, M  
4:21. Call of, Mark 1:19, 20. Intimately associated w  
Jesus, John 13:23-26; 21:20. Is present when Jesus perfor  
the following miracles: Healing of Peter's mother-in-law, M  
1:30, 31; raising of the daughter of Jātrus, Mark 5:37; L  
8:51; the two draughts of fishes, Luke 5:10; John 21:1-7.  
present with Jesus, at the transfiguration, Matt. 17:1; Mark 9:  
Luke 9:28; in the garden, Matt. 26:37; Mark 14:33; Luke 22:  
Intolerance of, Matt. 9:38; Luke 9:49, 50, 54-56. C  
ambitions of, Matt. 20:20-24; Mark 10:35-41. With P  
prepares the passover, Matt. 26:18, 19; Mark 14:13-16; L  
22:8-13. Present, at the trial of Jesus before the high pri  
John 18:15, 16; at the crucifixion, John 19:26, 27; at  
sepulchre, John 20:2-8; when Jesus manifested himself at  
Sea of Galilee, John 21. Is intrusted with the care of Ma  
the mother of Jesus, John 19:26. Dwells in Jerusalem, A  
1:13. With Peter in the temple, Acts 3:1-11. Impriso

**A.D. 30**  
See footnote, Ti  
Rev. 10:6.

*z* Persecution, o  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

*y* Preaching, re-  
pentance the s  
fied of Christ's  
Matt. 9:35.

*z* Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

*a* Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

*b* Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

## 15

*c* Time, fulness  
Rev. 10:6.

*d* Commandment  
enjoining repen-  
ance, Deut. 8:

*e* Faith, enjoine  
Mark 11:22.

*f* Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

## 16

*g* Matt. 4:18-22

*h* Jesus, history  
Matt. 1:21.

*i* Sea of Galilee  
Matt. 4:18.

A.D. 30  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

R. V. boat

20

Hired Servant,  
Lev. 25:40.

21

Luke 4:31-37.

Capernaum,  
Luke 4:31.

Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.

Synagogue, place  
of assembly,  
Matt. 12:9.

Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

A.D. 31

22

Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.

Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

R. V. teaching:

23

Afflictions, Psa.  
34:19.

Demons, posses-  
sion by, Matt.  
4:24.

24

Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

Nazareth, John  
1:46.

Jesus, holiness  
of, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, divinity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

26

Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

28

Fame of Jesus,  
Luke 5:15.

Galilee, Mark  
3:21.

R. V. of Galilee  
round about.

29

Or, Peter, Mark  
5:37.

Andrew, Matt.  
4:18.

James, Luke  
5:10.

30

Matt. 8:14-17;  
Luke 4:38-41.

Minister, mar-  
riage of, Rom.  
15:16.

Wife, Prov. 5:18.

Mother-in-law,  
Matt. 10:35.

Fever, Deut.  
28:22.

the rulers of the Jews, Acts 4:1-21.

mission to Samaria, Acts 8:14-17.

the church, Gal. 2:9.

his brother, who also were in the  
ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he <sup>o</sup>called  
<sup>m, n</sup>them: and <sup>s</sup>they <sup>u</sup>left their  
father <sup>z</sup>Zēb'e-dee in the ship  
with the <sup>v</sup>hired servants, and  
went after him.

21 And they went into <sup>c</sup>Cā-  
pēr'na-ūm; and straightway on  
the <sup>s</sup>sabbath day he entered into  
the <sup>s</sup>ynagogue, and <sup>d, e</sup>taught.

22 And <sup>v</sup>they were astonished  
at his <sup>o</sup>doctrine: for he taught  
them as one that had authority,  
and not as the <sup>s</sup>cribes.

23 And there was in their <sup>c</sup>syn-  
agogue a man <sup>v</sup>with an <sup>i</sup>unclean  
spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone; what  
have we to do with thee, thou  
<sup>k</sup>Jē'sus of <sup>i</sup>Nāz'a-rēth? art thou  
come to destroy us? I know thee  
who thou art, the <sup>m, n</sup>Holy One  
of God.

25 And Jē'sus rebuked him, say-  
ing, Hold thy peace, and come  
out of him.

26 And when the <sup>i</sup>unclean spirit  
had torn him, and cried with a  
loud voice, he <sup>o</sup>came out of  
him.

27 And they were all amazed,  
inasmuch that they questioned  
among themselves, saying, What  
thing is this? what new <sup>o</sup>doctrine  
is this? for with authority com-  
mandeth he even the <sup>i</sup>unclean  
spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his <sup>v</sup>fame  
spread abroad throughout all  
the region <sup>v</sup>round about <sup>g</sup>Gal'i-lee.

29 ¶ And forthwith, when they  
were come out of the <sup>c</sup>synagogue,  
they entered into the house of  
<sup>i</sup>Si'mon and <sup>s</sup>Ān'drew, with  
<sup>i</sup>Jāmes and <sup>i</sup>Jōhn.

30 ¶ But <sup>v</sup>Si'mon's <sup>w</sup>wife's  
<sup>s</sup>mother lay sick of a <sup>v</sup>fever,  
and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her

by the hand, and lifted her up;  
and immediately the <sup>v</sup>fever <sup>o</sup>left  
her, and she ministered unto  
them.

32 ¶ And at even, when the sun  
did set, they <sup>v</sup>brought unto him  
all that were <sup>o</sup>diseased, and  
them that were possessed with  
<sup>d</sup>devils.

33 And <sup>e</sup>all the city was gath-  
ered together at the door.

34 And he <sup>v</sup>healed many that  
were <sup>c</sup>sick of divers <sup>d</sup>diseases,  
and <sup>i</sup>cast out many <sup>d</sup>devils; and  
<sup>o</sup>suffered not the devils to speak,  
because they knew him.

35 ¶ And in the morning,  
<sup>h</sup>rising up a great while before  
day, he went out, and departed  
into a <sup>s</sup>solitary place, and there  
<sup>v</sup>prayed.

36 And <sup>i</sup>Si'mon and they that  
were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found  
him, they said unto him, <sup>e</sup>All  
men seek for thee.

38 And <sup>k</sup>he said unto them, Let  
us go into the next towns, that  
I may <sup>v</sup>preach there also: for  
<sup>m</sup>therefore came I forth.

39 And he <sup>v</sup>preached in their  
<sup>s</sup>ynagogues throughout all  
<sup>g</sup>Gal'i-lee, and <sup>i</sup>cast out <sup>d</sup>devils.

40 ¶ And there came a <sup>e</sup>leper  
to him, beseeching him, and  
<sup>k</sup>knelling down to him, and say-  
ing unto him, If thou wilt, <sup>s</sup>thou  
canst make me clean.

41 And Jē'sus, moved with  
<sup>v</sup>compassion, put forth <sup>h</sup>his hand,  
and touched him, and saith unto  
him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spo-  
ken, immediately the <sup>d</sup>leprosy  
<sup>v</sup>departed from him, and he was  
cleansed.

43 And he straitly <sup>o</sup>charged  
him, and forthwith sent him  
away;

44 And <sup>o</sup>saith unto him, See

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

31

<sup>z</sup> Disease, healing  
of, by Jesus, Ex.  
15:26.

32

<sup>a</sup> Meditation, Gal.  
3:19.

<sup>b</sup> Disease, healing  
of, by Jesus, Ex.  
15:26.

<sup>c</sup> Afflictions, Psa.  
34:19.

<sup>d</sup> Demons, Matt.  
4:24.

33

<sup>e</sup> Popularity of Je-  
sus, John 6:15.

34

<sup>f</sup> Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

<sup>g</sup> Prudence, in-  
stances of, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

35

<sup>h</sup> Diligence, Jesus  
an example of,  
Rom. 12:8.

<sup>i</sup> Prayers of Jesus,  
Luke 5:16.

<sup>s</sup> R. V. desert

36

<sup>i</sup> Peter, Mark 5:37.

38

<sup>k</sup> Jesus, zeal of,  
Matt. 1:21.

<sup>l</sup> Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

<sup>m</sup> Jesus, mission  
of, Matt. 1:21.

39

<sup>n</sup> Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.

<sup>o</sup> Galilee, Mark  
6:21.

40

<sup>p</sup> Matt. 8:2-4;  
Luke 5:12-14.

<sup>q</sup> Leprosy, healed  
by Jesus, Lev.  
13:2.

<sup>r</sup> Humility, Prov.  
22:4.

<sup>s</sup> Faith in Christ,  
instances of,  
John 6:69.

41

<sup>t</sup> Jesus, compas-  
sion of, Matt.  
1:21.

24, 25. Writes to the churches, see the EPISTLES OF JOHN.  
Writes his apocalyptic vision from Patmos, Rev. 1:9.  
Prophecy concerning, Rev. 10:11.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 44

- u Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
v Purification,  
Num. 19:19.  
w Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.  
x Lev. 14:2-32.

## 45

- y Fame of Jesus,  
Luke 5:15.  
z Zeal, instances  
of, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
a Popularity of Je-  
sus, John 6:15.

## I

- a Jesus, history of,  
vs. 1-22; Matt.  
1:21.  
b Capernaum,  
Luke 4:31.

## II

- c Popularity of Je-  
sus, John 6:15.  
d Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.  
e Preaching, the  
gospel, Matt.  
9:35.

## 3

- f Meditation, Gal.  
3:19.

## 4

- g House, roof of,  
Esth. 8:1.

## 5

- h Jesus, power of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
i Faith in Christ,  
exemplified, John  
6:69.  
j Healing, by Je-  
sus, Acts 4:22.  
k Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.  
l R. V. are for-  
given.

## 6

- m Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

## 7

- n Unbelief, in-  
stances of, Heb.  
3:12.

- o Blasphemy, Jesus  
jokingly accused of,  
2 Sam. 12:14.

## 8

- p Jesus, omni-  
science of, Matt.  
1:21.

thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the "priest, and offer for thy "cleansing those things which "Mō'seš "commanded, for a tes-  
timony unto them.

45 But he went out, "and "be-  
gan to publish it much, and to  
blaze abroad the matter, inso-  
much that Je'sus could no more  
openly enter into the city, but  
was without in desert places: and  
they came to him from every  
quarter.

## CHAPTER 2

Jesus heals one sick of the palsy; 14 calls  
Levi; 15 eats with publicans and sinners;  
18 and justifies his disciples in not fast-  
ing. 23 The disciples pluck ears of corn  
on the Sabbath.

AND again "he entered into  
"Că-pēr'na-ūm after some  
days; and it was noised that he  
was in the house.

2 And straightway "many were  
gathered together, insomuch that  
there was no room to receive  
them, no, not so much as about  
the door: and "he "preached the  
word unto them.

3 And they come unto him,  
"bringing one sick of the \*palsy,  
which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not  
come nigh unto him for the  
press, they uncovered the "roof  
where he was: and when they  
had broken it up, they let down  
the bed wherein the sick of the  
\*palsy lay.

5 When "Je'sus saw their "faith,  
he said unto the sick of the  
\*palsy, Son, "thy sins "be "for-  
given thee.

6 But there were certain of the  
"scribes sitting there, and rea-  
soning in their hearts,

7 "Why doth this man thus  
speak "blasphemies? "who can  
forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately when "Je'-  
sus perceived in his spirit that

they so reasoned within them-  
selves, he said unto them, Why  
reason ye these things in your  
hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to  
the sick of the \*palsy, Thy sins  
be forgiven thee; or to say,  
Arise, and take up thy bed, and  
walk?

10 But "that ye may know that  
the "Son of man hath power on  
earth to forgive sins, (he saith to  
the sick of the \*palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and  
take up thy bed, and go thy way  
into thine house.

12 And immediately he "arose,  
took up the bed, and went forth  
before them all; insomuch that  
they were all amazed, and glori-  
fied God, saying, We never saw  
it on this fashion.

13 ¶ And "he went forth again  
by the "sea side; and all the mul-  
titude resorted unto him, and he  
"taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw  
"Le'vi the son of Āl-phæ'us sit-  
ting at the receipt of "custom,  
and said unto him, "Follow  
me. And he "arose and followed  
him.

15 "And it came to pass, that,  
as Je'sus "sat at meat in his  
house, many "publicans and sin-  
ners sat also together with Je'sus  
and his "disciples: "for there  
were many, and they followed  
him.

16 And when the "scribes and  
"Phār'ī-sees saw him eat with  
"publicans and sinners, they said  
unto his "disciples, "How is it  
that he eateth and drinketh with  
publicans and sinners?

17 When Je'sus heard it, he  
saith unto them, They that are  
whole have no need of the 'phys-  
ician, but they that are "sick:  
"I came not to call the "right-

A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

- p Miracles, de-  
of, Luke 23:8.  
q Jesus, human-  
of, Matt. 1:21.

## 12

- r Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

## 13

- s Sea of Galilee,  
Matt. 4:18.  
t Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.  
u Instruction, pro-  
fession, 23:23.

## 14

- v Or, Matthew,  
Matt. 9:9.  
w Publicans, Ma-  
11:19.  
x Tax, Neh. 10.  
y Apostles, selec-  
tion of, Luke  
6:13.  
z Minister, call-  
Rom. 15:16.

## a

- a Call, to specta-  
religious duty,  
Phil. 3:14.  
b Obedience, in-  
stances of, Heb.  
5:8.  
2 R. V. toll,

## 15

- c Matt. 9:10-13;  
Luke 5:29-32.  
d Hospitality,  
Rom. 12:13.  
e Publicans, Ma-  
11:19.  
f Disciples, Ma-  
9:14.  
g Popularity of Je-  
sus, John 6:15.

## 16

- h Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.  
i Pharisees, Ma-  
15:12.  
j Bigotry, in-  
stances of, Isa.  
65:5.  
k Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:9.  
3 R. V. of the

## 17

- l Physician, pro-  
verbs about, 2 C.  
16:12.  
m Sick, Matt.  
25:36.  
n Jesus, mission  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
o Irony, instance  
of, Mark 12:14.

\* PARALYSIS. Cured, by Jesus, Matt. 4:24; 8:6, 13; 9:2, 6; Mark 2:3-12; Luke 5:18-25; by Philip, Acts 8:7; by Peter, Acts 9:33, 34.



A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Wicked*, Psa.  
73:3.

*Repentance*,  
Mark 1:4.

R. V. omits to  
repentance.

18  
*John the Baptist*,  
Matt. 1:63.

*Fasting, habitu-*  
*ally*, Zech. 8:19.

19  
*Bridegroom*, Isa.  
61:10.

20  
*Jesus, prophet*,  
Matt. 1:21.

21  
Matt. 9:16;  
Luke 5:36.  
*Dress*, Zech. 3:3.  
R. V. undressed

22  
Matt. 9:17;  
Luke 5:37-39.

*Wine*, Prov.  
23:31.

*Bottle*, Gen.  
21:14.  
R. V. wine-skins:  
else the wine  
will burst the  
skins, and the  
wine perisheth,  
and the skins:  
but they put new  
wine into fresh  
wine-skins.

23  
Matt. 12:1-8;  
Luke 6:1-5.

*Corn*, Psa. 65:13.  
*Sabbath*, Ex.  
16:23.

*Disciples*, Matt.  
9:14.

24  
*Pharisees*, Matt.  
15:12.

25  
*Jesus, life of, de-*  
*clines law of Sab-*  
*bath*, Matt. 1:21.  
*David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*Hunger*, Neh.  
9:15.

26  
*Tabernacle*, Ex.  
27:9.

Or, *Abimelech*,  
Judg. 8:13.

*High Priest*, Lev.  
21:10.

*Shewbread*, Ex.  
35:13.

eous, but <sup>n</sup>sinner<sup>s</sup> <sup>4</sup>to <sup>a</sup>repent-  
ance.

18 ¶ And the <sup>7</sup>disciples of <sup>7</sup>Jōhn  
and of the <sup>7</sup>Phār'Y-see<sup>s</sup> used to  
<sup>4</sup>fast: and they come and say un-  
to him, Why do the disciples of  
Jōhn and of the Phār'Y-see<sup>s</sup> fast,  
but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jē'sus said unto them,  
Can the children of the bride-  
chamber fast, while the <sup>4</sup>bride-  
groom is with them? as long as  
they have the bridegroom with  
them, they cannot fast.

20 <sup>a</sup>But the days will come,  
when the <sup>4</sup>bridegroom shall be  
taken away from them, and then  
shall they fast in those days.

21 <sup>v</sup>No man also seweth a piece  
of <sup>5</sup>new cloth on an old <sup>w</sup>gar-  
ment: else the new piece that  
filled it up taketh away from the  
old, and the rent is made worse.

22 <sup>a</sup>And no man putteth new  
<sup>w</sup>wine into old <sup>6</sup>bottles: else the  
new wine doth burst the bottles,  
and the wine is spilled, and the  
bottles will be marred: but new  
wine must be put in new bottles.

23 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And it came to pass, that  
he went through the <sup>b</sup>corn fields  
on the <sup>s</sup>sabbath day; and his  
<sup>a</sup>disciples began, as they went,  
to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the <sup>6</sup>Phār'Y-see<sup>s</sup> said un-  
to him, Behold, why do they on  
the <sup>s</sup>sabbath day that which is  
not lawful?

25 And <sup>7</sup>he said unto them,  
Have ye never read what <sup>o</sup>Dā'vid  
did, when he had need, and was  
an <sup>h</sup>hungred, he, and they that  
were with him?

26 How he went into the <sup>4</sup>house  
of God in the days of <sup>1</sup>Ā-bi'a-  
thār the <sup>4</sup>high priest, and did eat  
the <sup>7</sup>shewbread, which is not  
lawful to eat but for the priests,  
and gave also to them which  
were with him?

27 And <sup>7</sup>he said unto them, The  
<sup>s</sup>sabbath was made for man, and  
not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the <sup>m, n</sup>Son of man  
is <sup>7, o</sup>Lord also of the sabbath.

## CHAPTER 3

*Jesus heals a withered hand. 7 Great mul-*  
*titudes follow him, of whom he heals*  
*many. 13 He chooses the twelve apostles.*  
*22 Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost.*  
*31 His true disciples are his nearest rela-*  
*tives.*

<sup>a</sup> AND he entered again into  
the <sup>b</sup>synagogue; and there  
was a man there which had a  
withered hand.

2 And <sup>c</sup>they watched him,  
whether he would heal him  
on the <sup>s</sup>sabbath day; that they  
might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man  
which had the withered hand,  
Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it  
lawful to do good on the <sup>s</sup>sab-  
bath days, or to do evil? to save  
life, or to kill? But they held  
their peace.

5 And when he had looked  
round about on them with <sup>a</sup>an-  
ger, being grieved for the <sup>f, g</sup>hard-  
ness of their hearts, <sup>h</sup>he saith  
unto the man, Stretch forth  
thine hand. <sup>h</sup>And he stretched it  
out: and his hand was <sup>r</sup>restored  
whole as the other.

6 And the <sup>7</sup>Phār'Y-see<sup>s</sup> went  
forth, and straightway <sup>k</sup>took  
counsel with the <sup>\*Hē-rō'di-an</sup>s  
against him, <sup>7</sup>how they might  
destroy him.

7 ¶ <sup>m</sup>But Jē'sus <sup>n</sup>withdrew him-  
self with his <sup>o</sup>disciples to the  
<sup>v</sup>sea: and <sup>q</sup>a great multitude  
from <sup>7</sup>Gāl'Y-lee followed <sup>7</sup>him,  
and from <sup>7</sup>Jū-dæ'ā,

8 And from <sup>\*Jē-ru'sā-lēm</sup>, and  
from <sup>7</sup>Ī-dū-mæ'ā, and <sup>7</sup>from be-  
yond <sup>w</sup>Jōr'dan; and they about  
<sup>\*Tyre</sup> and <sup>v</sup>Sī'dōn, a great mul-  
titude, when they had heard

A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

28  
*m Jesus, humanity*  
*of, Matt. 1:21.*  
*n Jesus, names of,*  
*Matt. 1:21.*  
*o Jesus, king,*  
*Matt. 1:21.*  
*7 R. V. lord*

1  
*a Capernaum,*  
*Luke 4:31.*  
*b Synagogue,*  
*Mark 12:9.*

2  
*c Matthe, Eph.*  
*4:31.*  
*d Sabbath, Ex.*  
*16:23.*

5  
*e Anger, Psa. 37:8.*  
*f Spiritual Blind-*  
*ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.*  
*g Impenitence, in-*  
*stances of, Rom.*  
*2:5.*  
*h Matt. 12:9-14;*  
*Luke 6:6-11.*  
*i Jesus, miracles*  
*of, Matt. 1:21.*

6  
*j Pharisee, perse-*  
*cute Jesus, Matt.*  
*15:12.*  
*k Conspiracy, in-*  
*stances of, 1 Kin.*  
*16:9.*  
*l Persecution, of*  
*Jesus, John 15:*  
*20.*

7  
*m Matt. 12:15.*  
*n Prudence, in-*  
*stances of, 2 Chr.*  
*2:12.*  
*o Disciples, Matt.*  
*9:14.*  
*p Sea of Galilee,*  
*Matt. 4:18.*  
*q Popularity of Je-*  
*sus, John 6:15.*  
*r Galilee, Mark*  
*6:21.*  
*s Jesus, received,*  
*Matt. 1:21.*  
*t Judea, Luke*  
*5:17.*

8  
*u Jerusalem, Judg.*  
*19:10.*  
*v Or, Edom,*  
*Obad. 1.*  
*w Jordan, Gen.*  
*32:10.*  
*z Tyre, Josh.*  
*19:29.*  
*y Or, Zidon, Ezek.*  
*28:21.*

\* **HERODIANS**, a political faction among the Jews. *Seek to entangle Jesus*, Matt. 22:16; Mark 12:13. *Conspire to slay*  
*Jesus*, Matt. 12:14; Mark 3:6.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 9

*z Ship*, 2 Chr.  
8:18.

1 R. V. Little boat

## 10

*a Healing*, by Je-  
sus, Acts 4:22.

*b Faith in Christ*,  
exemplified,  
John 6:69.

*c Disease*, healing  
of, Ex. 15:26.

## 11

*d Demons*, testify  
to the divinity of  
Jesus, Matt. 4:24.

*e Jesus*, divine  
sonship of, Matt.  
1:21.

## 12

*f Prudence*, in-  
stances of, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

## 13

*g Call*, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.

## 14

*h Ordination*, of  
apostles, Ex.  
29:1.

*i Apostles*, com-  
mission of, Luke  
6:13.

*j Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.

## 15

*k Apostles*, miracu-  
lous power given  
to, Luke 6:13.

*l Healing*, Acts  
4:22.

*m Miracles*, power  
to work, given the  
disciples, Luke  
23:8.

*n Demons*, Matt.  
4:24.

*o R. V.* authority  
to cast out devils:

## 16

*o Apostles*, names  
of, Luke 6:13.

*p Peter*, Mark 5:37.

## 17

*q James*, son of  
Zebedee, Luke  
5:10.

*r Zebedee*, Mark  
4:21.

*s John*, Mark 1:19. *t Thunder*, sons of Zebedee called sons of,  
1 Sam. 7:10.

*u Andrew*, Matt. 4:18. *v Philip*, Luke 6:14. *w* Matt. 10:3;  
Luke 6:14; Acts 1:13. *x Matthew*, Matt. 9:9. *y Thomas*, John  
11:16. *z James*, son of Alphaeus, Matt. 10:3.—*a* Matt. 10:3.  
*b* Matt. 10:3. *3* R. V. Canaanian,

† **SIMON**, one of the twelve apostles. Called, THE CANANITE, Matt. 10:4; Mark 3:18; ZELOTES, Luke 6:15; Acts 1:13.

† **JUDAS**, surnamed Iscariot. Chosen as an apostle, Matt. 10:4; Mark 3:19; Luke 6:16; Acts 1:17. Treasurer of the disciples, John 12:6; 13:29. His covetousness exemplified, by his protest against the breaking of the box of ointment, John 12:4-6; by his bargain to betray Jesus for a sum of money, Matt. 26:14-16; Mark 14:10, 11; Luke 22:3-6; John 13:2. Jesus

what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his °disciples, that a °small °ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had °healed many; insomuch that they °pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had °plagues.

11 And °unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the °Son of God.

12 And he straitly °charged them that they should not make him known.

13 ¶ And he goeth up into a mountain, and °calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he °ordained °twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to °preach,

15 And to °have °power to °heal °sicknesses, and to cast out °devils:

16 °And Si°mon he surnamed °Pe°tēr;

17 And °James the son of °Zēb°-e-dee, and °John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Bō-a-nēr°gēs, which is, The sons of °thunder:

18 And °An°drew, and °Phil°ip, and °Bār°thōl°o-mew, and °Māt°thew, and °Thōm°as, and °James the son of °Al°phæ°us, and °Thād°dæ°us, and °Si°mon the °Cā°naan°ite,

19 And °Jū°das Is-cār°i-ot,

which also °betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 ¶ And °the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is °beside himself.

22 ¶ And the °scribes which came down from °Jē°ru°sā°lēm, °said, He hath °Bē°ēl°ze-būb, and by the prince of the °devils casteth he out devils.

23 °And he called them unto him, and °said unto them in °parables, How can °Sā°tan cast out Sā°tan?

24 And if a kingdom be °divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be °divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if °Sā°tan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be °forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith °soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But °he that shall °blaspheme against the °Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is °in danger of eternal °damnation:

30 Because they °said, He hath an °unclean spirit.

31 ¶ °There came then his °brethren and his °mother, and,

A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 19

*c Betrayal*, of Je-  
sus, Matt. 26:

## 20

*d Jesus*, received  
Matt. 1:21.

*e Popularity*, of Je-  
sus, John 6:15

## 21

*f Insanity*, Jesus  
accused of, Pr.  
26:18.

## 22

*g Scribe*, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

*h Jerusalem*, Ju-  
19:10.

*i False Accusations*,  
instances of,  
2 Tim. 3:3.

*j Infidelity*, exem-  
plified, 2 Cor.  
6:15.

*k Scoffing*, Hab.  
1:10.

*l Persecution*, of  
Jesus, John 15:  
20.

*m Beelzebub*, the  
prince of devils  
Matt. 10:25.

*n Demons*, Matt.  
4:24.

## 23

*o* Matt. 12:25-26;  
Luke 11:17-26

*p Instruction*, Pr.  
23:23.

*q Parables*, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:  
against, Acts 1:  
4:10.

## 24

*s Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

## 28

*t Sin*, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

## 29

*u Reprobates*,  
1 Cor. 9:27.

*v Blasphemy*,  
against the Hol-  
y Spirit, 2 Sam.  
12:14.

*w Sin*, unpardon-  
able, Rom. 5:1.

*x Holy Spirit*, si-  
against, Acts 1:  
12:14.

*y Punishment*,  
eternal, Lev.  
26:41.

*z R. V.* guilty of  
eternal sin:

## 31

*z* Matt. 12:46-50;  
Luke 8:19-21.

*a Brothers* of Je-  
sus, Matt. 13:55.

*b Mary*, Luke 1:

accuses him of infidelity, Matt. 26:21-25; Mark 14:18-21; Lu-  
22:21-23; John 13:10, 11, 18-30. His apostasy, John 17:3.  
Betrays the Lord, Matt. 26:47-50; Mark 14:43-45; Luke 2:  
47-49; John 18:2-5; Acts 1:16. Returns the money to the  
rulers of the Jews, Matt. 27:13-10. Hangs himself, Matt. 27:  
Acts 1:18.

Prophecies concerning, Matt. 26:21-25; Mark 14:18-21;  
Luke 22:21-23; John 13:18-26; 17:12; Acts 1:16, 20 (with  
Psa. 41:9; Zech. 11:12, 13).

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

34  
Jesus, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.

35  
Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.  
Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb.  
5:8.

1  
Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.  
Sea of Galilee,  
Matt. 4:18.  
Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.

2  
Parables, Ezek.  
20:49.  
R. V. teaching,

3  
Sower, parable of  
the, vs. 3-20;  
Matt. 13:3.  
Minister, likened  
to sower, Rom.  
15:16.  
Agriculture, fig-  
urative, Gen.  
3:23.

4  
Unfruitfulness,  
Matt. 7:19.

5  
Character, in-  
stability of, Phil.  
2:15.

Instability, Jas.  
1:8.

7  
Thorn, figura-  
tive, Hos. 2:6.

standing without, sent unto him,  
calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about  
him, and they said unto him,  
Behold, thy <sup>b</sup>mother and thy  
<sup>a</sup>brethren without seek for  
thee.

33 And he answered them, say-  
ing, Who is my mother, or my  
brethren?

34 And he looked round about  
on them which sat about him,  
and <sup>c</sup>said, Behold my mother  
and my brethren!

35 For <sup>a</sup>whosoever shall <sup>e</sup>do  
the <sup>l</sup>will of God, the same is  
my brother, and my sister, and  
mother.

## CHAPTER 4

*The parable of the sower, 14 and its ex-  
position. 21 A candle not to be put under a  
bushel. 26 The parable of the seed grow-  
ing. 30 and of the mustard seed. 35 Je-  
sus stills a storm on the sea.*

AND he began again to  
<sup>a, b</sup>teach by the <sup>c</sup>sea side:  
and <sup>a</sup>there was gathered unto  
him a great multitude, so that he  
entered into a ship, and sat in  
the sea; and the whole multitude  
was by the sea on the land.

2 And he <sup>a, b</sup>taught them many  
things by <sup>1, c</sup>parables, and said  
unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went  
out a <sup>1, a</sup>sower to <sup>h</sup>sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he  
<sup>h</sup>sowed, some fell by the way  
side, <sup>4</sup>and the fowls of the air  
came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony  
ground, where it had not much  
earth; and immediately it sprang  
up, because it had <sup>1, k</sup>no depth of  
earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it  
was scorched; and because it had  
<sup>1, k</sup>no root, it <sup>4</sup>withered away.

7 And some fell among <sup>t</sup>thorns,  
and the thorns grew up, and

choked it, and it <sup>4</sup>yielded no  
fruit.

8 And other fell on good  
ground, and did <sup>m</sup>yield fruit that  
sprang up and increased; and  
<sup>m</sup>brought forth, some thirty, and  
some sixty, and some an hun-  
dred.

9 And he said unto them, <sup>n</sup>He  
that hath ears to hear, let him  
<sup>o</sup>hear.

10 ¶ And when he was alone,  
they that were about him with  
the <sup>p</sup>twelve asked of him the  
parable.

11 And he said unto them, Un-  
to <sup>p, q</sup>you it is given to <sup>r</sup>know  
the <sup>s</sup>mystery of the <sup>s</sup>kingdom of  
God: but unto <sup>t</sup>them that are  
without, all <sup>these</sup> things are done  
in parables:

12 That seeing they may see,  
and <sup>u, v</sup>not perceive; and hear-  
ing they may hear, and not <sup>u, v</sup>un-  
derstand; lest at any time  
they should <sup>be</sup>converted, and  
their sins should be <sup>w</sup>forgiven  
them.

13 And he said unto <sup>x</sup>them,  
Know ye not this parable? and  
how then will ye know all pa-  
rables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the  
<sup>u, z, a</sup>word.

15 And these are they by the  
way side, where the <sup>a, b, c</sup>word is  
sown; but when they have heard,  
<sup>a, c</sup>Sā'tan cometh immediately,  
and taketh away the word that  
was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise  
which are sown on stony ground;  
who, when they have heard the  
<sup>a, b, c</sup>word, immediately receive it  
with gladness;

17 And have no root in them-  
selves, and so endure <sup>1, o</sup>but for  
a time: afterward, when <sup>h</sup>afflic-  
tion or <sup>h, i</sup>persecution ariseth for

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
*m Righteousness,*  
Psa. 15:2.

9  
*n Commandment,*  
enjoining heed to  
the truth, Deut.  
8:2.  
*o Spiritual Under-*  
standing, Luke  
8:8.

10  
*p A postles,* Luke  
6:13.

11  
*q Righteous, prom-  
ises to,* Psa. 64:  
10.

*r Wisdom, spiri-  
tual,* Prov. 2:2.

*s Kingdom of*  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

*t Wicked, de-  
scribed,* Psa. 73:3.

12  
*u Moral Insensibil-  
ity,* Luke 8:10.

*v Spiritual Blind-  
ness,* 2 Cor. 4:4.

*w Sin, forgiveness*  
of, Rom. 5:12.

*z R. V. turn again.*

13  
*x Apostles, fail to*  
comprehend the  
nature of Jesus'  
kingdom, Luke  
6:13.

14  
*y Word of God,*  
Psa. 119:9.

*z Truth,* John  
18:37.

*u Doctrines of Je-  
sus,* vs. 14-20;  
John 7:16.

15  
*b Word of God,*  
Psa. 119:9.

*c Truth,* John  
18:37.

*d Satan,* Matt.  
4:10.

*e Temptation,*  
souls of, Luke  
11:4.

17  
*f Character, in-  
stability of,* Phil.  
2:15.

*g Instability,* Jas.  
1:8.

*h Backsliding,*  
temptations to,  
Hos. 11:7.

*i Persecution, of*  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

¶ **WILL OF GOD.** *The supreme rule of duty,* Matt. 6:10:  
2:20 (with Mark 3:35); 26:39, 42; Mark 14:36; Luke 22:42;  
John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38-40; Rom. 12:2; Eph. 5:17. *Plans of*  
*the righteous subject to,* Acts 18:21; Rom. 1:10; 15:32; 1 Cor.  
4:19; 16:7; Heb. 6:3; Jas. 4:15.

\* **MYSTERIES,** Deut. 29:29. *Of redemption,* Matt. 11:  
25; 13:11, 35; Mark 4:11; Luke 8:10; Rom. 16:25, 26; 1 Cor.  
2:7-10; 2 Cor. 3:12-18; Eph. 1:9, 10; 3:3-5, 9, 18, 19; 6:10;  
Col. 1:25-27; 2:2; 4:3, 4; 1 Tim. 3:9, 16; 1 Pet. 1:10-12; Rev.  
10:7. *Of regeneration,* John 3:8-12.



**A.D. 31**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Backsliders*, Jer.  
3:22.

*R. V.* stumble.

**18**

*Thorn, figurative*,  
Hos. 2:6.

**19**

*Anxiety*, 1 Pet.  
5:7.

*Worldliness*,  
1 John 2:15.

*Covetousness*,  
warnings against,  
Isa. 57:17.

*Riches, a snare*,  
Eccl. 4:8.

*Lust, chokes the*  
word, 2 Pet. 1:4.

*Unfruitfulness*,  
Matt. 7:19.

**20**

*Righteous, de-*  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

*Obedience, exem-*  
plified, Heb. 5:8.

*Righteousness*,  
Psa. 15:2.

**21**

*Matt. 5:15; Luke*  
8:16; 11:33.

*Lamp*, Ex. 27:20.

*Influence, good*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

*Religious Testi-*  
mony, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

**22**

*Matt. 10:26;*  
*Suke 8:17; 12:2.*

*Sin, known to*  
God, Rom. 5:12.

*R. V.* to light.

**23**

*Spiritual Under-*  
standing, Luke  
8:8.

**24**

*Matt. 7:2; Luke*  
6:38.

*Proverbs*, 1 Sam.  
24:13.

*Righteous, prom-*  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

**25**

*Righteousness*,  
Psa. 15:2.

*R. V.* more shall  
be given unto  
you.

**26**

*Parables, of Je-*  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

*Jesus, kingdom*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*Church, prophe-*  
cies concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.

**28**

*Nature*, Jas. 3:12.

*Corn*, Psa. 65:13.

the <sup>b,c</sup>word's sake, immediately  
<sup>1</sup>they <sup>3</sup>are offended.

18 And these are they which  
are sown among <sup>k</sup>thorns; such  
as hear the <sup>a,b,c</sup>word,

19 And the <sup>h,l,m</sup>cares of this  
world, and, <sup>n</sup>the deceitfulness  
of <sup>h</sup>riches, and the <sup>p</sup>lusts of  
other things entering in, choke  
the word, and it becometh <sup>q</sup>un-  
fruitful.

20 And <sup>r</sup>these are they which  
are sown on good ground; such  
as hear the <sup>a,b,c</sup>word, and <sup>s</sup>re-  
ceive it, and bring forth <sup>t</sup>fruit,  
some thirtyfold, some sixty, and  
some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he <sup>u</sup>said unto them,  
Is a <sup>v,w,x</sup>candle brought to be  
put under a bushel, or under  
a bed? and not to be set on a  
candlestick?

22 <sup>y</sup>For there is nothing <sup>z</sup>hid,  
which shall not be manifested;  
neither was any thing kept  
secret, but that it should come  
<sup>4</sup>abroad.

23 If any man have ears to  
hear, let him <sup>5</sup>hear.

24 And he said unto them,  
Take heed what ye hear: <sup>b,c</sup>with  
what measure ye mete, it shall  
be measured to you: and <sup>5,d</sup>un-  
to you that hear shall more be  
given.

25 For <sup>e</sup>he that <sup>6</sup>hath, to him  
shall be given: and he that hath  
not, from him shall be taken even  
that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he <sup>7</sup>said, So is  
the <sup>g,h</sup>kingdom of God, as if a  
man should cast seed into the  
ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise  
night and day, and the seed  
should spring and grow up, he  
knoweth not how.

28 For <sup>8</sup>the earth bringeth forth  
fruit of herself; first the blade,  
then the ear, after that the full  
<sup>9</sup>corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is

brought forth, immediately he  
putteth in the <sup>10</sup>sickle, because  
the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he <sup>11</sup>said, Whereunto  
shall we liken the <sup>g,h</sup>kingdom of  
God? or with what comparison  
shall we compare it?

31 <sup>g,h</sup>It is like a grain of <sup>1</sup>mus-  
tard seed, which, when it is sown  
in the earth, is less than all the  
seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it grow-  
eth up, and becometh greater  
than all herbs, and shooteth out  
great branches; so that the fowls  
of the air may lodge under the  
shadow of it.

33 And with many such <sup>1</sup>par-  
ables <sup>m</sup>spake he the word unto  
them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a <sup>1</sup>parable  
<sup>m</sup>spake he not unto them: and  
when they were alone, he ex-  
pounded all things to his <sup>n</sup>dis-  
ciples.

35 ¶ And the same day, when  
the even was come, he saith unto  
them, Let us pass over unto the  
other side.

36 And when they had sent  
away the multitude, they took  
him even as he was in the  
<sup>6,o</sup>ship. And there were also  
with him other little <sup>7</sup>ships.

37 <sup>p</sup>And there arose a great  
storm of <sup>q</sup>wind, and the waves  
beat into the ship, so that it was  
now full.

38 And he was in the hinder  
part of the ship, <sup>r</sup>asleep on a pil-  
low: and they awake him, and  
say unto him, Master, <sup>s,t</sup>carest  
thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked  
the wind, and said unto the sea,  
Peace, be still. And the <sup>u</sup>wind  
<sup>u,v</sup>ceased, and there was a great  
calm.

40 And he said unto them,  
<sup>w</sup>Why are ye so <sup>s,t</sup>fearful? <sup>s</sup>how  
is it that ye have no <sup>x</sup>faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly,

**A.D. 31**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**29**

*Stickle*, Deut.  
23:25.

**31**

*Mustard Seed*,  
Matt. 13:31.

**33**

*Jesus, teacher*,  
Matt. 1:21.

**34**

*Apostles*, Luk  
6:13.

**36**

*Ship*, 2 Chr. 8:  
6 *R. V.* boat.  
7 *R. V.* boats

**37**

*Sea of Galilee*  
Matt. 4:18.  
*Wind*, Job 37:

**38**

*Sleep*, Psa. 127:  
3 *Doubting*, Rom.  
14:23.  
*Borrowing Tre-*  
ble, Matt. 6:2:

**39**

*Jesus, miracle*  
of, Matt. 1:21  
*Tempest, still*  
Matt. 8:26.

**40**

*Unbelievers*,  
1 Cor. 6:6.  
*Faith, trial of*  
vs. 38-40; Ma.  
11:22.  
8 *R. V.* have ye  
yet faith?

A.D. 31  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

## CHAPTER 5

*Jesus casts out the legion of devils, 11 which enter into a herd of swine. 22 Jairus entreats him. 25 He heals the woman of an issue of blood; 35 and raises the daughter of Jairus.*

1  
Matt. 8:28-34;  
Luke 8:26-39.  
Sea of Galilee,  
Matt. 4:18.  
R. V. Gerasenes.

2  
Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.  
Burying Places,  
Gen. 23:4.  
Demons, Matt.  
4:24.  
R. V. boat,

3  
Chains, Dan.  
5:7.

4  
R. V. and  
no man had  
strength to  
tame him.

5  
Night, Gen. 1:5.  
Day, Gen. 1:5.

6  
Jesus, worship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

7  
Demons, testify to  
the divinity of Je-  
sus, Matt. 4:24.  
Jesus, divine  
sonship of, Matt.  
1:21.

11  
Sisite, Lev. 11:7.

AND <sup>a</sup>they came over unto the other side of the <sup>b</sup>sea, into the country of the <sup>1</sup>Gād'a-rēneš.

2 And when he was come out of the <sup>2</sup>c<sup>h</sup>ip, immediately there met him out of the <sup>a</sup>tombs a man with an <sup>e</sup>unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the <sup>a</sup>tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with <sup>i</sup>chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with <sup>\*</sup>fetters and <sup>i</sup>chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: <sup>n</sup>neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, <sup>n</sup>ight and <sup>d</sup>ay, he was in the mountains, and in the <sup>a</sup>tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jē'sus afar off, he ran and <sup>i</sup>worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and <sup>i</sup>said, What have I to do with thee, Jē'sus, *thou* <sup>k</sup>Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.

9 And he asked <sup>e</sup>him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And <sup>e</sup>he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of <sup>i</sup>swine feeding.

12 And all the <sup>e</sup>devils besought him, saying, Send us into the

<sup>i</sup>swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith <sup>m</sup>Jē'sus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the <sup>b</sup>sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the <sup>i</sup>swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jē'sus, and see him that was possessed with the <sup>e</sup>devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the <sup>i</sup>swine.

17 And they began to pray <sup>n</sup>him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the <sup>e</sup>ship, he that had been possessed with the devil <sup>e</sup>prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jē'sus suffered him not, but saith unto him, <sup>p</sup>Go home to thy friends, and <sup>e</sup>tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had <sup>i</sup>compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and <sup>e</sup>begin to publish in <sup>w</sup>Dē-căp'o-lōis how great things Jē'sus had done for him: and all <sup>m</sup>en did marvel.

21 ¶ And when Jē'sus was passed over again by <sup>s</sup>hip unto the other side, <sup>m</sup>uch people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the <sup>b</sup>sea.

22 And, behold, there <sup>w</sup>cometh one of the rulers of the <sup>s</sup>ynagogue, <sup>y</sup>Jā-ī-rus by name; and

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
*m* Jesus, miracles  
of, Matt. 1:21.

17  
*n* Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.

18  
*o* Love, of man for  
Jesus, 1 John  
4:19.

19  
*p* Commandment,  
enjoining wit-  
nessing for  
Christ, Deut.  
8:2.

*q* Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

*r* Jesus, compas-  
sion of, Matt.  
1:21.

20  
*s* Zeal, exem-  
plified, 2 Cor. 7:11.

*t* Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

*u* Matt. 4:25; Mark  
7:31.

21  
*v* Popularity of Je-  
sus, John 6:15.

22  
*w* Faith in Christ,  
exemplified, John  
6:69.

*x* Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.

*y* Matt. 9:18-26;  
Luke 8:41-56.

*z* Parents, affection  
of, exemplified,  
2 Cor. 12:14.

\* FETTERS. Used for securing prisoners, 2 Chr. 33:11; 36:6; Mark 5:4. Made of brass, Judg. 16:21; 2 Kin. 25:7.

**A.D. 31**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**a Humility, Prov.**  
22:4.

**b Salutations,**  
Luke 1:44.

**23**

**c Meditation, Gal.**  
3:19.

**d Parents, affection**  
of, exemplified,  
2 Cor. 12:14.

**e Children, Mark**  
10:14.

**f Disease, Ex.**  
15:26.

**g Death, Num.**  
23:10.

**h Faith in Christ,**  
exemplified, John  
6:69.

**i Hand, imposition**  
of, Ezra 10:  
19.

**24**

**j Jesus, compas-**  
sion of, Matt.  
1:21.

**25**

**k Hemorrhage,**  
Matt. 9:20.

**26**

**l Afflictions, Psa.**  
34:19.

**m Physician, 2 Chr.**  
16:12.

**29**

**n Miracles, of Je-**  
sus, Luke 23:8.

**o Healing, Acts**  
4:22.

**30**

**p Jesus, omni-**  
scence of, Matt.  
1:21.

**q R. V. the power**  
proceeding from  
him had gone  
forth,

**31**

**q Apostles, Luke**  
6:13.

when he saw him, he <sup>a,b</sup>fell at  
his feet,

23 And <sup>c</sup>besought him greatly,  
saying, <sup>d</sup>"My little <sup>e</sup>daughter lieth  
<sup>f</sup>at the point of <sup>g</sup>death: I pray  
thee, <sup>h</sup>come and lay thy <sup>i</sup>hands  
on her, that she may be healed;  
and she shall live.

24 And <sup>j</sup>Jē'sus went with him;  
and so many people followed him,  
and thronged him.

25 ¶ And a certain woman,  
which had an <sup>k</sup>issue of blood  
twelve years,

26 And had <sup>l</sup>suffered many  
things of many <sup>m</sup>physicians, and  
had spent all that she had, and  
was nothing bettered, but rather  
grew worse,

27 When she had heard of  
Jē'sus, <sup>n</sup>came in the press be-  
hind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, <sup>o</sup>"If I may  
touch but his clothes, I shall be  
whole.

29 And straightway the foun-  
tain of her blood <sup>p</sup>was dried up;  
and she felt in <sup>q</sup>her body that she  
was <sup>q</sup>healed of that <sup>q</sup>plague.

30 And <sup>r</sup>Jē'sus, immediately  
knowing in himself that <sup>r</sup>virtue  
had gone out of him, turned him  
about in the press, and said,  
Who touched my clothes?

31 And his <sup>s</sup>disciples said unto

him, Thou seest the multitude  
thronging thee, and sayest thou,  
Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about  
to see her that had done this  
thing.

33 But the woman fearing and  
trembling, knowing what was  
done in her, <sup>t</sup>came and fell down  
before him, and told him all the  
truth.

34 And <sup>u</sup>he said unto her,  
Daughter, thy <sup>v</sup>faith hath made  
thee whole; go in <sup>v</sup>peace, and be  
<sup>v</sup>whole of thy <sup>v</sup>plague.

35 ¶ While he yet spake, there  
came from the ruler of the <sup>w</sup>'syna-  
gogue's house certain which said,  
Thy <sup>x</sup>daughter is <sup>x</sup>dead: why  
troublest thou the <sup>x</sup>Master any  
further?

36 As soon as Jē'sus heard the  
word that was spoken, he saith  
unto the ruler of the <sup>y</sup>'synagogue,  
<sup>y,w</sup>Be not afraid, only <sup>y</sup>believe.

37 And he suffered no man to  
follow him, save <sup>z</sup>Pe'tēr, and  
<sup>z</sup>Jāmes, and <sup>z</sup>Jōhn the brother  
of Jāmes.

38 And he cometh to the house  
of the ruler of the synagogue,  
and seeth the tumult, and them  
that <sup>a</sup>wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in,  
he saith unto them, Why make ye

**A.D. 31**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**33**

**r Thankfulness**  
Acts 24:3.

**34**

**s Spiritual Pea-**  
Gal. 1:3.

**35**

**t Synagogue, M**  
12:9.

**u Jesus, names**  
Matt. 1:21.

**36**

**v Commandment**  
forbidding Je-

and enjoining  
faith, Deut. 8

**w Afflictions, co-**  
lution in, Psa  
34:19.

**x Faith, enjoined**  
Matt. 11:22.

**37**

**y James, Luke**  
5:10.

**z John, Mark 1**

**38**

**a Mourning, L**  
2:5.

† **PETER** (a rock), Called also SIMON BAR-JONA and CEPHAS, Matt. 16:16-19; Mark 3:16; John 1:42; and SIMEON (R. V. Symeon), Acts 15:14. A fisherman, Matt. 4:18; Luke 5:1-7; John 21:3. Call of, Matt. 4:18-20; Mark 1:16-18; Luke 5:1-11. An apostle, Matt. 10:2; 16:18, 19; Mark 3:16; Luke 6:14; Acts 1:13.

His wife's mother healed, Matt. 8:14, 15; Mark 1:29, 30; Luke 4:38, 39. Confesses Jesus as Christ, Matt. 16:16-19; Mark 8:29; Luke 9:20; John 6:68, 69. His presumption in rebuking Jesus, Matt. 16:22, 23; Mark 8:32, 33; when the throng was pressing Jesus and the woman of infirmity touched him, Luke 8:45; when Jesus foretold his persecution and death, Matt. 16:21-23; Mark 8:31-33; in refusing to let Jesus wash his feet, John 13:6-11.

Present at the healing of Jātrus' daughter, Mark 5:37; Luke 8:51; at the transfiguration, Matt. 17:1-4; Mark 9:2-6; Luke 9:28-33; 2 Pet. 1:16-18; in Gethsemane, Matt. 26:36-46; Mark 14:33-42; Luke 22:40-46.

Seeks the interpretation, of the parable of the steward, Luke 12:41; of the law of forgiveness, Matt. 18:21; of the law of defilement, Matt. 15:15; of the prophecy of Jesus concerning his second coming, Mark 13:3, 4.

Walks upon the water of the Sea of Galilee, Matt. 14:28-31. Sent with John to prepare the Passover, Matt. 26:18, 19; Mark 14:13-16; Luke 22:8-13. Calls attention to the withered fig tree, Mark 11:21.

His perfidy foretold by Jesus; and his profession of fidelity, Matt. 26:33-35; Mark 14:29-31; Luke 22:31-34; John 13:36-38. Cuts off the ear of Malchus, Matt. 26:51; Mark 14:47;

Luke 22:50. Follows Jesus to the high priest's palace, Matt. 26:58; Mark 14:54; Luke 22:54; John 18:15. His denial of Jesus, and his repentance, Matt. 26:69-75; Mark 14:66-72; Luke 22:55-62; John 18:17, 18, 25-27. Visits the sepulchre, Luke 24:12; John 20:2-6. Jesus sends message to, after resurrection, Mark 16:7. Jesus appears to, Luke 24:34; 1 Cor. 15:4, 5. Present at the Sea of Tiberias when Jesus appears to his disciples; is commissioned to feed the flock of Christ, John 21:1-23.

Abides in Jerusalem, Acts 1:13. Recommends filling vacancy in the apostleship caused by the death of Judas, Acts 1:15. Preaches at Pentecost, Acts 2:14-40. Heals the impotent man in the portico of the temple, Acts 3.

Accused by the council; his defense, Acts 4:1-23. Foretells the death of Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5:1-11. Heals the sick, Acts 5:15. Imprisoned and scourged; his defense before the council, Acts 5:17-42.

Goes to Samaria, Acts 8:14. Prays for the baptism of the Holy Spirit, Acts 8:15-18. Rebukes Simon, the sorcerer, Acts 8:18-24. Returns to Jerusalem, Acts 8:25. Receives Peter, Gal. 1:18; 2:9. Visits Lydda; heals Aeneas, Acts 9:32-34. Visits Joppa; dwells with Simon, the tanner; raises Dorcas from the dead, Acts 9:36-43. Has a vision of a sheet containing clean and unclean animals, Acts 10:9-16. Receives the sermon of the centurion; goes to Caesarea; preaches and baptizes the centurion and his household, Acts 10. Advocates the preaching of the gospel to the Gentiles, Acts 11:1-18; 15:7-11. Imprisoned, and delivered by an angel, Acts 12:3-19. Writes epistles, 1 Pet. 1:1; 2 Pet. 1:1.



A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

39  
Death, called  
sleep, Num. 23:  
10.  
Sleep, a symbol of  
death, Psa. 127:2.

40  
Scoffing, Hab.  
1:10.  
Paher, Psa.  
27:10.  
Mother, 1 Kin.  
2:20.

42  
Children, mirac-  
les in behalf of,  
Mark 10:14.  
Dead, 2 Kin.  
4:32.  
Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

43  
Prudence, instan-  
ces of, 2 Chr.  
2:12.  
Food, Psa.  
136:25.

1  
Matt. 13:55-58;  
Luke 4:16-30.  
Nazareth, John  
4:46.  
Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

2  
Sabbath, religious  
instruction on,  
Ex. 16:23.  
Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Instruction, in re-  
ligion, Prov. 23:  
23.

Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.  
Jesus, wisdom of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

3  
Carpentry, 2 Kin.  
12:11.

Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
Mary, Luke 1:27.

Brothers of Jesus,  
Matt. 13:55.  
James, Matt.  
13:55.

Joses, Matt.  
27:56.  
Or, Judas, Matt.  
13:55.

Matt. 13:55.  
Matt. 13:56.  
Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.

Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.

4  
Proverbs, 1 Sam.  
24:13.  
Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

this ado, and <sup>a</sup>weep? the dam-  
sel is not <sup>b</sup>dead, but <sup>c</sup>sleepeth.

40 And they <sup>d</sup>laughed him to  
scorn. But when he had put  
them all out, he taketh the <sup>e</sup>fa-  
ther and the <sup>f</sup>mother of the  
damsel, and them that were  
with him, and entereth in  
where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by  
the hand, and said unto her,  
Ταί'η-θά cū'mi; which is, being  
interpreted, Damsel, I say unto  
thee, arise.

42 And straightway the <sup>g</sup>dam-  
sel <sup>h</sup>arose, and walked; for she  
was of the age of twelve years.  
And they were astonished with  
a great astonishment.

43 And he <sup>i</sup>charged them straitly  
that no man should know it; and  
commanded that <sup>k</sup>something  
should be given her to eat.

## CHAPTER 6

Jesus is condemned of his own countrymen.

7 He gives the twelve power over unclean  
spirits, and sends them forth to preach.  
14 Herod's opinion of Jesus. 17 Why  
John the Baptist was beheaded. 30 The  
twelve return. 34 With five loaves and  
two fishes Jesus feeds five thousand men.  
47 He walks on the sea. 53 All that touch  
him are healed.

<sup>a</sup>AND he went out from thence,  
and came into his <sup>b</sup>own  
country; and his <sup>c</sup>disciples fol-  
low him.

2 And when the <sup>d</sup>sabbath day  
was come, he began to <sup>e</sup>teach in  
the <sup>f</sup>synagogue: and many hear-  
ing him were astonished, saying,  
From whence hath this man  
these things? and what <sup>h</sup>wis-  
dom is this which is given unto  
him, that even such mighty  
<sup>i</sup>works are wrought by his  
hands?

3 Is not this the <sup>j</sup>carpenter, the  
<sup>k</sup>son of <sup>l</sup>Ma'ry, the <sup>m</sup>brother of  
<sup>n</sup>James, and <sup>o</sup>Jō'sēs, and of  
<sup>p</sup>Jū'dā, and <sup>q</sup>Sī'mon? and are  
not his <sup>r</sup>sisters here with us?  
And they were <sup>s</sup>offended at him.

4 But Jē'sus said unto them,  
<sup>t</sup>A prophet is not without hon-

our, but in his own country, and  
among his own kin, and in his  
own house.

5 And he could there do no  
mighty <sup>w</sup>work, save that he laid  
his <sup>x</sup>hands upon a few sick folk,  
and <sup>y</sup>healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of  
their <sup>z</sup>unbelief. And <sup>a</sup>he went  
round about the villages, <sup>b</sup>teach-  
ing.

7 ¶ And he called unto him  
the <sup>c</sup>twelve, and began to send  
them forth by two and two; and  
gave <sup>d</sup>them <sup>e</sup>power over <sup>f</sup>unclean  
spirits;

8 And commanded <sup>g</sup>them  
that they should <sup>h</sup>take nothing  
for their journey, save a staff  
only; <sup>i</sup>no scrip, no bread, no  
<sup>j</sup>money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals; and  
not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, <sup>k</sup>In  
what place soever <sup>l</sup>ye enter into  
an house, there abide till ye de-  
part from that place.

11 <sup>m</sup>And whosoever <sup>n</sup>shall not  
<sup>o</sup>receive you, nor hear you, when  
ye depart thence, shake off the  
dust under your feet for a testi-  
mony against them. <sup>p</sup>Verily I  
say unto you, It shall be  
more tolerable for <sup>q</sup>mō'dom  
and <sup>r</sup>Gō-mō'r'rhā in the day of  
<sup>s</sup>judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and  
<sup>t</sup>preached that men should <sup>u</sup>re-  
pent.

13 And they <sup>v</sup>cast out many  
<sup>w</sup>devils, and <sup>x</sup>anointed with oil  
many that were sick, and <sup>y</sup>healed  
them.

14 ¶ And king <sup>z</sup>Hēr'od heard  
<sup>a</sup>of him; (for his name was  
spread abroad:) and he <sup>b</sup>said,  
That <sup>c</sup>Jōhn the Bāp'tist was  
<sup>d</sup>risen from the dead, and there-  
fore <sup>e</sup>mighty works do shew  
forth themselves in him.

<sup>x</sup> Miracles, Luke 23:8. 4 R. V. thereof; for his name had become  
known: and he said, John the Baptist is risen from the dead, and  
therefore do these powers work in him.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5  
w Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

z Hand, imposi-  
tion of, Ezra  
10:19.

y Healing, by Je-  
sus, Acts 4:22.

6  
z Jesus, zeal of,  
Matt. 1:21.

a Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

b Instruction, in re-  
ligion, Prov. 23:  
23.

c Apostles, miracu-  
lous power given  
to, Luke 6:13.

d Demons, power  
over, given the  
disciples, Matt.  
4:24.

l R. V. authority

8  
e Matt. 10:9-15;  
Luke 9:3-5.

f Minister, charge  
delivered to, Rom.  
15:16.

g Minister, emoti-  
onality of, Rom.  
15:16.

h Money, Jer. 32:9.

2 R. V. no bread,  
no wallet.

1  
i Church, duty of,  
to minister, Matt.  
16:18.

j Ministers, hospi-  
tality to, Rom.  
15:16.

11  
k Responsibility,  
Ezek. 18:20.

l Opportunity, lost,  
Gal. 6:10.

m Sodom, Gen.  
13:10.

n Or, Gomorrah,  
Gen. 13:10.

o Judgment, the  
general, 2 Pet.  
3:7.

3 R. V. omits the  
rest of this verse.

12  
p Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

q Repentance, en-  
joined, Mark 1:4.

13  
r Anointing, Deut.  
28:40.

s Healing, Acts  
4:22.

14  
t Herod, Matt.  
14:1.

u Conscience,  
guilty, Acts 23:1.

v John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.

w Resurrection,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

*v* Or, *Eljah*,  
1 Kin. 17:1.  
*z* *Prophets*, Isa.  
3:2.

## 16

*c* *Herod*, Matt.  
14:1.  
*z* *Conscience*,  
guilty, Acts 23:1.  
*c* *John the Baptist*,  
Luke 1:63.  
*c* *Martyrdom*, Rev.  
17:6.

## 17

*e* *Prisoners*, Psa.  
79:11.  
*f* *Prison*, Gen.  
39:20.  
*g* *Statecraft*, women  
in, Prov. 28:2.  
*h* *Herodias*, Matt.  
14:3.  
*i* *Women, wicked*,  
Prov. 31:10.  
*j* *Matt*, 14:3;  
Luke 3:19.

*k* *Marriage, incestu-  
ous forbidden*,  
Gen. 34:9.

## A.D. 30

## 18

*l* *Minister, faith-  
ful*, Rom. 15:16.  
*m* *Reproof, faithfulness* in, Prov.  
17:10.

## 19

*n* *Malice, instances*  
of, Eph. 4:31.  
*n* *Revenge, exempli-  
fied*, Ezek. 25:15.

## 20

*p* *John the Baptist*,  
character of, Luke  
1:63.  
*q* *Holiness*, Ex.  
39:30.

*r* *V. V. was much*  
perplexed; and

## A.D. 32

## 21

*r* *Feasts*, Mark  
12:39.

## 22

*s* *Dancing*, Eccl.  
3:4.  
*t* *Rashness*, 2 Sam.  
6:7.

## 23

*u* *Oath*, Num. 5:19.

15 Others said, That it is  
"E-l'as. And others said, That  
it is a prophet, or as one of the  
prophets.

16 But when "Hēr'od heard  
thereof, he <sup>b</sup>said, It is "Jōhn,  
whom I <sup>a</sup>beheaded: he is risen  
from the dead.

17 For "Hēr'od himself had  
sent forth and laid hold upon  
"Jōhn, and bound <sup>c</sup>him in  
<sup>i</sup>prison <sup>q</sup>for <sup>h,i</sup>Hē-rō'dī-as' sake,  
his brother <sup>j</sup>Phil'ip's wife: for  
he had <sup>k</sup>married her.

18 For <sup>c,i</sup>Jōhn had <sup>k,m</sup>said unto  
"Hēr'od, It is not lawful for thee  
to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore <sup>h,i</sup>Hē-rō'dī-as had  
a quarrel against him, and  
<sup>n</sup>would have killed him; but  
she could not:

20 For "Hēr'od feared "Jōhn,  
knowing that he was a <sup>p</sup>just  
man and an <sup>q</sup>holy, and observed  
him; and when he heard him,  
he <sup>5</sup>did many things, and heard  
him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day  
was come, that "Hēr'od on his  
birthday made a <sup>r</sup>supper to his  
lords, high captains, and chief  
estates of \*Gāl'ī-lee;

22 And when the daughter of  
the said <sup>h</sup>Hē-rō'dī-as came in,  
and <sup>s</sup>danced, and pleased "Hēr'-  
od and them that sat with him,  
the king <sup>t</sup>said unto the damsel,  
Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt,  
and I will give <sup>u</sup>it thee.

23 And he <sup>t,u</sup>sware unto her,  
Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me,  
I will give <sup>u</sup>it thee; unto the half  
of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and  
said unto her <sup>h,i</sup>mother, What  
shall I ask? And she <sup>n,o</sup>said,  
The head of "Jōhn the Bāp'tist.

25 <sup>v</sup>And she came in straight-  
way with haste unto the <sup>w</sup>king,  
and asked, saying, I will that  
thou give me by and by in a  
charger the head of "Jōhn the  
Bāp'tist.

26 And the <sup>x</sup>king was exceed-  
ing sorry; yet for his <sup>y</sup>oath's  
sake, and <sup>w</sup>for their sakes which  
sat with him, he would not re-  
ject her.

27 And immediately the king  
sent an executioner, and <sup>z</sup>com-  
manded his head to be brought:  
and he went and <sup>y,z,a</sup>beheaded  
<sup>b</sup>him in the <sup>c</sup>prison,

28 And brought his head in a  
charger, and gave it to the dam-  
sel: and the damsel gave it to  
her <sup>a,e</sup>mother.

29 And when his <sup>i</sup>disciples  
heard of <sup>u</sup>it, they came and took  
up his corpse, and <sup>v</sup>laid it in a  
tomb.

30 ¶ And the <sup>h</sup>apostles gath-  
ered themselves together unto  
Jē'sus, and told him all things,  
both what they had done, and  
what they had taught.

31 And he said unto <sup>t</sup>them,  
Come ye yourselves apart into  
a desert place, and <sup>i</sup>rest a while:  
for there were many coming and  
going, and they had no leisure  
so much as to eat.

32 And <sup>k</sup>they departed into a  
desert place by <sup>l</sup>ship privately.

33 And the people saw them  
departing, and many knew him,  
and <sup>m</sup>ran afoot thither out of  
all cities, and outwent them, and  
came together unto him.

34 And Jē'sus, when he came  
out, saw much people, and was  
moved with <sup>n,o</sup>compassion to-  
ward them, because they were  
as sheep not having a <sup>p</sup>shepherd:

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 25

*v* *Complicity, in-  
stances of*, Prov.  
29:24.

## 26

*w* *Public Opinion*  
John 12:42.

## 27

*z* *Government, th-  
ranny in*, Isa.  
22:21.

*y* *Beheading*, of  
John, Matt.  
14:10.

*z* *Martyrdom, in-  
stances of*, Rev.  
17:6.

*a* *Persecution, of*  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

*b* *Prisoners*, Psa.  
79:11.

*c* *Prison*, Gen.  
39:20.

## 28

*d* *Herodias*, Mat.  
14:3.

*e* *Women, wicked*  
Prov. 31:10.

## 29

*f* *Disciples*, Mat.  
9:14.

*g* *Burial*, Acts 8

## 30

*h* *Apostles*, Luke  
6:13.

## 31

*i* *Minister, recre-  
ations for*, Rom.  
15:16.

*j* *Rest, recommen-  
ded by Jesus*, E.  
23:12.

## 32

*k* *Matt*, 14:13-21;  
Luke 9:10-11;  
John 6:1-13.

*l* *Ship*, 2 Chr. 8:1;  
6 R. V. boat

## 33

*m* *Popularity of Je-  
sus*, John 6:15

## 34

*n* *Jesus, compas-  
sion of*, Matt.  
1:21.

*o* *Plty. of Jesus*,  
Job 19:21.

*p* *Shepherd*, Jer.  
31:10.

\* GALILEE, the northern district of Palestine. *Kedesh*, a city of refuge in, Josh. 20:7; 21:32: and later a city for priests, 1 Chr. 6:76. *Cities in, given to Hiram*, 1 Kin. 9:11, 12. *Taken by king of Assyria*, 2 Kin. 15:29. *Prophecy concerning*, Isa. 9:1; Matt. 4:15, 16. *Called GALILEE OF THE NATIONS*, Isa. 9:1. *Herod, tetrarch of*, Mark 6:21; Luke 3:1; 23:6, 7. *Jesus resides in*, Matt. 17:22; 19:1; John 7:1, 9. *Teaching and miracles of Jesus in*, Matt. 4:23, 25; 15:29-31; Mark 1:14,

28, 30; 3:7; Luke 4:14, 44; 5:17; 23:5; John 1:43; 4:3, 43-44; Acts 10:37. *People of, receive Jesus*, John 4:45, 53. *Disciples were chiefly from*, Acts 1:11; 2:7. *Women from, ministered to Jesus*, Matt. 27:55, 56; Mark 15:41; Luke 23:49. *Jesus appeared to his disciples in, after his resurrection*, Matt. 26:32; 28:7, 10, 16, 17; Mark 14:28; 16:7; John 21.

*Routes from, to Judea*, Judg. 21:19; John 4:3-5. *Dialect of*, Mark 14:70. *Churches in*, Acts 9:31.

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

g *Jesus, teacher*,  
Matt. 1:21.  
r *Instruction, in*  
*religion*, Prov.  
23:23.

35  
s *Borrowing Trou-*  
*ble, instances of*,  
Matt. 6:25.

36  
t *Bread, traffic in*,  
Ezek. 4:13.

37  
u *Penny*, Matt.  
20:2.

38  
v *Loaves*, Matt.  
14:17.  
w *Fish*, Matt.  
17:27.

41  
x *Miracles, of Je-*  
*sus*, Luke 23:8.  
y *Prayers of Jesus*,  
Luke 5:16.  
z *Thanksgiving for*  
*Food*, Luke 24:  
30.

a *Apostles*, Luke  
6:13.

42  
b *Miracles, of Je-*  
*sus*, Luke 23:8.

43  
c *Frugality*, Matt.  
14:20.  
d *Basket*, Ex. 29:3.

45  
e *Matt. 14:22-33*;  
John 6:15-21.  
f *Ship*, 2 Chr. 8:18.  
g *Bethsaida*, John  
1:44.

46  
h *Prayers of Jesus*,  
Luke 5:16.  
i *Prayer, private*,  
Acts 6:4.

47  
j *Sea of Galilee*,  
Matt. 4:18.

and he began to <sup>g</sup>teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his <sup>h</sup>disciples came unto him, and <sup>e</sup>said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves <sup>t</sup>bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 <sup>u</sup>He answered and said unto <sup>h</sup>them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred <sup>v</sup>pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many <sup>v</sup>loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two <sup>w</sup>fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 <sup>x</sup>And when he had taken the five <sup>v</sup>loaves and the two <sup>w</sup>fishes, he looked up to heaven, and <sup>v</sup>blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his <sup>a</sup>disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 <sup>b</sup>And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 <sup>b</sup>And they <sup>c</sup>took up twelve <sup>d</sup>baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 <sup>b</sup>And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 ¶ <sup>e</sup>And straightway he constrained his <sup>a</sup>disciples to get into the <sup>g</sup>ship, and to go to the other side before unto <sup>g</sup>Bēth-sā'ī-dā, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to <sup>h</sup>pray.

47 And when even was come, the <sup>j</sup>ship was in the midst of the <sup>j</sup>sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw <sup>a</sup>them <sup>7</sup>toiling in rowing; for the <sup>k</sup>wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth <sup>l</sup>watch of the night he cometh unto them, <sup>m</sup>walking upon the <sup>l</sup>sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw <sup>m</sup>him walking upon the sea, they supposed it <sup>n</sup>had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For <sup>a</sup>they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto <sup>a</sup>them into the <sup>o</sup>ship; and the wind <sup>b</sup>ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves <sup>o</sup>beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they <sup>10</sup>considered not the *miracle* of the <sup>n</sup>loaves: for <sup>o</sup>their <sup>p</sup>heart was hardened.

53 <sup>a</sup>And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Ġen-nēs'a-rēt, and <sup>11</sup>drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the <sup>o</sup>ship, straightway they knew him,

55 <sup>7</sup>And ran through that whole region round about, and <sup>s</sup>began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 <sup>7</sup>And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they <sup>s</sup>laid the sick in the <sup>12</sup>streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made <sup>w</sup>whole.

## CHAPTER 7

*The Pharisees find fault with the disciples for eating with unwashed hands. 6 Jesus teaches concerning defilement, 24 heals the daughter of a Syrophenician woman; 31 and also one that was deaf and had an impediment in his speech.*

<sup>a</sup>THEN came together unto him the <sup>b</sup>Phār'i-sees, and certain of the <sup>c</sup>scribes, which came from <sup>d</sup>Jē-ru'p'sā-lēm.

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

48  
k *Wind*, Job 37:17.  
l *Time*, Rev. 10:6.  
m *Jesus walks on the sea*, Matt. 14:25.  
7 R. V. distressed

49  
8 R. V. was an apparition,

51  
9 R. V. omits the rest of this verse.

52  
n *Loaves*, Matt. 14:17.  
o *Spiritual Blindness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
p *Heart*, Psa. 44:21.  
10 R. V. understood not concerning the loaves, but

53  
q *Matt. 14:34-36*.  
11 R. V. moored

55  
r *Popularity of Jesus*, John 6:15.  
s *Faith in Christ, exemplified*, John 6:69.  
t *Meditation*, Gal. 3:19.

56  
u *Miracles, of Jesus*, Luke 23:8.  
12 R. V. market-places,

1  
a *Matt. 15:1-28*.  
b *Pharisees*, Matt. 15:12.  
c *Scribe*, 1 Kin. 4:3.  
d *Jerusalem*, Judg. 19:10.



A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>2</sup>  
*c* Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.  
*f* Deilement, Lev.  
5:2.  
*g* Hand, Ezra  
10:19.

<sup>3</sup>  
*h* Ecclesiasticism, Matt.  
23:2.  
*i* Ceremonial  
Washings, Ex.  
19:10.  
*j* Purification,  
Num. 19:19.  
*k* Eating, Gen.  
18:8.  
*l* Tradition, Matt.  
15:2.

<sup>4</sup>  
*m* Brass, Job 28:2.  
1 R. V. omits and  
of tables.

<sup>5</sup>  
2 R. V. defiled  
hands?

<sup>6</sup>  
*n* Reproof, faithfulness  
in, Prov.  
17:10.

*o* Or, Isaiah, Isa.  
1:1.

*p* Prophets, Dan.  
9:24.

*q* Isa. 29:13.  
*r* Hypocrisy, de-  
scribed, Jas. 3:17.

<sup>7</sup>  
*s* False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

<sup>8</sup>  
*t* Commandments,  
Deut. 8:2.

*u* Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

3 R. V. omits the  
rest of the verse.

<sup>10</sup>  
*v* Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

*w* Ex. 20:12.  
*x* Father, to be hon-  
ored, Psa. 27:10.

*y* Mother, reverence  
for, enjoined,  
1 Kin. 2:20.

*z* Ex. 21:17; Matt.  
15:4.

*a* Children, wicked,  
Matt. 10:14.

*b* Cursing, Lev.  
24:11.

*c* Punishment,  
death penalty,  
Lev. 26:41.

4 R. V. He that  
speaketh evil

<sup>11</sup>  
*d* Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.

*e* Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

*f* Vows, Num.  
30:2.

2 And when they saw some  
of his <sup>c</sup>disciples eat bread with  
<sup>i</sup>defiled, that is to say, with  
unwashen, <sup>g</sup>hands, they found  
fault.

3 <sup>h</sup>For the <sup>b</sup>Phār'Y-sees, and  
all the Jews, except they <sup>i,j</sup>wash  
their <sup>g</sup>hands oft, <sup>k</sup>eat not, hold-  
ing the <sup>l</sup>tradition of the elders.

4 <sup>h</sup>And when they come from  
the market, except they <sup>i,j</sup>wash,  
they <sup>k</sup>eat not. And many other  
things there be, which they have  
<sup>l</sup>received to hold, as the <sup>i</sup>wash-  
ing of cups, and pots, <sup>m</sup>brassen  
vessels, <sup>i</sup>and of tables.

5 Then the <sup>b</sup>Phār'Y-sees and  
<sup>c</sup>scribes asked him, Why walk  
not thy <sup>c</sup>disciples according to  
the <sup>l</sup>tradition of the elders,  
but eat bread with <sup>2,i</sup>unwashen  
<sup>g</sup>hands?

6 He answered and <sup>n</sup>said un-  
to them, Well hath <sup>o</sup>Ê-sā'ias  
<sup>p</sup>prophesied of you hypocrites,  
as it is written, <sup>q,r</sup>"This people  
honoureth me with their lips, but  
their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they wor-  
ship me, teaching <sup>s</sup>for doctrines  
the <sup>\*,i</sup>commandments of <sup>u</sup>men.

8 For laying aside the <sup>u</sup>com-  
mandment of God, ye hold the  
<sup>l</sup>tradition of men, <sup>as</sup> the <sup>i</sup>wash-  
ing of pots and cups; and many  
other such like things ye do.

9 And he <sup>n</sup>said unto them, Full  
well ye reject the <sup>u</sup>comman-  
dment of God, that ye may keep  
your own <sup>l</sup>tradition.

10 For Mō'sēs <sup>v</sup>said, <sup>w</sup>Honour  
thy <sup>x</sup>father and thy <sup>y</sup>mother;  
and, <sup>4,z,a</sup>Whoso <sup>b</sup>curseth father  
or mother, let him <sup>c</sup>die the death:

11 But <sup>a</sup>ye say, <sup>i</sup>If a man  
shall say to his father or mother,

<sup>5</sup>*It is* Cōr'bān, that is to say, a  
gift, by whatsoever thou might-  
est be profited by me; *he shall*  
*be free.*

12 And <sup>a</sup>ye suffer him no  
more to do ought for his father  
or his mother;

13 Making the <sup>g,h</sup>word of God  
of none effect through your <sup>i</sup>tra-  
dition, which ye have delivered:  
and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called  
all the people <sup>unto him</sup>, he  
<sup>i</sup>said unto them, Hearken unto  
me every one <sup>of you</sup>, and under-  
stand:

15 <sup>k</sup>There is nothing from with-  
out a man, that entering into him  
can defile him: but the things  
which come out of him, those  
are they that defile the man.

16 <sup>i</sup>If any man have ears to  
hear, let him <sup>m</sup>hear.

17 And when he was entered  
into the house from the people,  
his <sup>n</sup>disciples asked him concern-  
ing the <sup>o</sup>parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are  
ye so <sup>p</sup>without understanding  
also? Do ye not perceive, that  
whatsoever thing from without  
entereth into the man, *it* cannot  
defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into  
his <sup>q</sup>heart, but into <sup>e</sup>the belly,  
and goeth out into the draught,  
purging all meats?

20 And he <sup>i</sup>said, That which  
cometh out of the man, that de-  
fileth the man.

21 For from within, <sup>r</sup>out of the  
<sup>q</sup>heart of men, <sup>7,s</sup>proceed <sup>t</sup>evil  
thoughts, <sup>u</sup>adulteries, fornications,  
<sup>v</sup>murders,

22 <sup>t,s</sup>Thefts, <sup>w</sup>covetousness,  
wickedness, <sup>x</sup>deceit, <sup>y</sup>lascivious-

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5 R. V. That  
wherewith thou  
mightest have  
been profited by  
me is Corban,  
that is to say,  
Given to God;

<sup>13</sup>  
*g* Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.  
*h* Commandments  
Deut. 8:2.  
*i* Tradition, Matt.  
15:2.

<sup>14</sup>  
*j* Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

<sup>15</sup>  
*k* Matt. 15:17-20

<sup>16</sup>  
*l* Commandment,  
enjoining heed  
the truth, Deut.  
8:2.

*m* Spiritual Under-  
standing, Luke  
8:8.

<sup>17</sup>  
*n* Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

*o* Parables, Ezek.  
20:49.

<sup>18</sup>  
*p* Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

<sup>19</sup>  
*q* Heart, Psa.  
44:21.

6 R. V. his belly,  
and goeth out  
into the draught.  
This he said,  
making all mea-  
clear.

<sup>21</sup>  
*r* Depravity, Job  
15:14.

*s* Sin, fruits of,  
Rom. 5:12.

*t* Evil Imaginations,  
Gen. 6:5.

*u* Adultery, Lev.  
20:10.

*v* Homicide, felon-  
ous, Deut. 5:17.

7 R. V. evil  
thoughts pro-  
ceed, fornications,  
thefts,

<sup>22</sup>  
*w* Covetousness,  
Isa. 57:17.

*x* Deceit, Psa. 36:

*y* Lasciviousness,  
1 Pet. 4:3.

\* **COMMANDMENTS OF MEN**, commonly called tradi-  
tions, being interpretations of the law rendered by the  
elders, or legislative senate, which, like decisions of courts  
in present times, had more weight and authority than the  
law itself. Isa. 29:13; Gal. 1:14; Col. 2:8; 1 Tim. 4:1-3.  
Rejected by Jesus, Matt. 15:2-6; Mark 7:3-9.

† **THEFT**, Matt. 15:19; Mark 7:21, 22; Rev. 9:21. For-  
bidden, Ex. 20:15; Lev. 19:11, 13; Deut. 5:19; 23:24, 25; Psa.  
62:10; Matt. 19:18; Luke 18:20; Rom. 13:9; Eph. 4:28; Tit.

2:10; 1 Pet. 4:15. *Restitution for things stolen required of the*  
*penitent*, Ezra 33:15. *Penalty for*, Ex. 21:16; 22:1-4, 10, 11.  
Lev. 6:2-5; Prov. 6:30, 31; Zech. 5:3; Matt. 27:38, 44.

See footnotes: DISHONESTY, Ezek. 22:13; THIEVES, Deut.  
24:7.

**Instances of** Rachel, *of the household gods*, Gen. 31:  
14, 34, 35. *Achan*, Josh. 7:11. *Micah*, Judg. 17:2. *Ti-*  
*spies of Lailsh*, Judg. 18:14-27. *Israelites*, Ezek. 22:29; Ho-  
4:1, 2. *Judas*, John 12:6.

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Eye, figurative*,  
Matt. 6:22.

*Blasphemy*,  
2 Sam. 12:14.  
*Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.

R. V. railing.

23  
*Stn, fruits of*,  
Rom. 5:12.

24  
Matt. 15:21-28.  
*Jesus, life of*,  
*heals daughter of*  
*Synphenician*,  
vs. 24-30; Matt.  
1:21.

*Tyre*, 1 Kln. 5:1.  
Or, *Zidon*, Ezek.  
28:21.

25  
*Parents, affection*  
*of, exemplified*,  
2 Cor. 12:14.

*Demons*, Matt.  
4:24.

*Faith in Christ*,  
*exemplified*, John  
6:69.

*Meditation*, Gal.  
3:19.  
*Humility*, Prov.  
22:4.

26  
*Greece*, Zech.  
9:13.

*Syria*, 2 Kln.  
6:23.

29  
*Miracles of Je-*  
*sus*, Luke 23:8.  
*Children, healing*  
*of*, Mark 10:14.

31  
Matt. 15:29-37.  
*Jesus, life of*,  
*heals an infirm*  
*man*, vs. 31-37;  
Matt. 1:21.  
*Sea of Galilee*,  
Matt. 4:18.  
Mark 5:20; Matt.  
4:25.

32  
*Deafness*, Matt.  
11:5.  
*Hand, imposition*  
*of*, Ezra 10:19.

33.  
*Spitting*, Num.  
12:14.

ness, an evil <sup>2</sup>eye, <sup>8</sup>,<sup>a</sup>blasphemy,  
<sup>b</sup>pride, foolishness:

23 <sup>c</sup>All these evil things come  
from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ <sup>d</sup>And from thence <sup>e</sup>he  
arose, and went into the borders  
of <sup>f</sup>Tyre and <sup>g</sup>Si'dōn, and en-  
tered into an house, and would  
have no man know *it*: but he  
could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* <sup>h</sup>woman, whose  
young daughter had an <sup>i</sup>unclean  
spirit, heard of him, and <sup>j</sup>.<sup>k</sup>came  
and <sup>l</sup>fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a <sup>m</sup>Greek,  
a <sup>n</sup>Sy-rō-phē-nī'cian by nation;  
and <sup>o</sup>she <sup>k</sup>besought him that he  
would cast forth the <sup>p</sup>devil out of  
her daughter.

27 But Jē'sus said unto her, Let  
the children first be filled: for it  
is not meet to take the children's  
bread, and to cast *it* unto the  
dogs.

28 And <sup>h</sup>she answered and said  
unto him, <sup>i</sup>Yes, Lord: <sup>j</sup>yet the  
dogs under the table eat of the  
children's crumbs.

29 And <sup>e</sup>he said unto her, For  
this saying go thy way; the <sup>i</sup>devil  
is <sup>o</sup>gone out of thy <sup>p</sup>daughter.

30 And when she was come to  
her house, she found the <sup>i</sup>devil  
<sup>o</sup>gone out, and her <sup>p</sup>daughter  
laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ <sup>d</sup>And again, departing  
from the coasts of <sup>f</sup>Tyre and  
<sup>g</sup>Si'dōn, <sup>h</sup>he came unto the <sup>i</sup>sea  
of Gal'lee, through the midst  
of the coasts of <sup>j</sup>Dē-cāp'o-lis.

32 And they <sup>k</sup>.<sup>l</sup>bring unto him  
one that was <sup>m</sup>deaf, and had an  
impediment in his speech; and  
they beseech him to put his  
<sup>n</sup>hand upon him.

33 And <sup>o</sup>he took him aside from  
the multitude, and put his fin-  
gers into his ears, and he <sup>p</sup>spit,  
and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven,  
<sup>q</sup>he sighed, and saith unto him,  
<sup>r</sup>Eph'pha-thā, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears  
were <sup>s</sup>opened, and the string of  
his tongue was <sup>t</sup>loosed, and he  
spake plain.

36 And he <sup>u</sup>charged them that  
they should tell no man: but the  
more he charged them, <sup>v</sup>so much  
the more a great deal they pub-  
lished *it*;

37 And were beyond measure  
astonished, saying, He hath done  
all things well: <sup>w</sup>he maketh both  
the <sup>x</sup>deaf to hear, and the <sup>y</sup>dumb  
to speak.

## CHAPTER 8

*Jesus feeds four thousand.* 10 The Phar-  
isees require a sign. 14 Jesus warns his  
disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees  
and of Herod. 22 He heals a blind man.  
27 What the people think of Jesus. 29 and  
Peter's confession of him. 31 Jesus  
foretells his own death and resurrection.  
34 Those who will follow him must take  
up their cross.

**I**N those days the multitude  
being very great, and hav-  
ing nothing to eat, <sup>b</sup>Jē'sus called  
his <sup>c</sup>disciples *unto him*, and saith  
unto them,

2 I have <sup>d</sup>compassion on the  
multitude, because they have  
now been with me three days,  
and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away <sup>e</sup>fast-  
ing to their own houses, they will  
faint by the way: for divers of  
them came from far.

4 And his <sup>f</sup>disciples answered  
him, From whence can a man  
satisfy these *men* with bread here  
in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How  
many <sup>g</sup>loaves have ye? And they  
said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the peo-  
ple to sit down on the ground:  
<sup>h</sup>and he took the seven <sup>i</sup>loaves,  
and <sup>j</sup>.<sup>k</sup>gave <sup>l</sup>thanks, and brake,  
and gave to his <sup>m</sup>disciples to set  
before *them*; and they did set  
*them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small  
<sup>n</sup>fishes: and he <sup>o</sup>blessed, and com-  
manded to set them also before  
*them*.

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

36  
*Prudence, instances*  
*of*, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

*Zeal, instances*  
*of*, 2 Cor. 7:11.

37  
*Miracles of Je-*  
*sus*, Luke 23:8.

*Deafness*, Matt.  
11:5.

*Dumb*, Ex. 4:11.

1  
*a* Matt. 15:32-39.  
*b* Jesus, life of,  
*feeds four thou-*  
*sand*, vs. 1-9;  
Matt. 1:21.  
*c* Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

2  
*d* Jesus, com-  
pas-  
sion of, Matt.  
1:21.

3  
*e* Hunger, Neh.  
9:15.

5  
*f* Loaves, Matt.  
14:17.

6  
*g* Miracles of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.  
*h* Food, thanksgiv-  
ing before taking,  
Psa. 136:25.  
*i* Thanksgiving, by  
Jesus, Matt. 11:  
25.  
*j* Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

7  
*k* Fish, Matt.  
17:27.

A. D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

l *Frugality*, Matt.  
14:20.  
m *Basket*, Ex. 29:3.

## 10

n *Ship*, 2 Chr. 8:18.  
l R. V. boat

## 11

o Matt. 16:1-4;  
Luke 12:54-57.  
p *Pharisees*, Matt.  
15:12.  
q *Temptation*,  
Luke 11:4.

## 12

r *Reproof*, faithful-  
ness in, Prov.  
17:10.

## 14

s Matt. 16:5-12;  
Luke 12:1.  
t *Bread*, Ezek.  
4:13.

## 15

u *Watchfulness*,  
Matt. 24:42.  
v *Hypocrisy*, warn-  
ings against, Jas.  
3:17.  
w *Leaven*, figura-  
tive, Lev. 23:17.  
x *Self-righteous-  
ness*, Luke 18:11.  
y *Herod*, Matt.  
14:1.

## 16

z *Spiritual Blind-  
ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

## 17

a *Jesus*, omnis-  
cience of, Matt.  
1:21.  
b *Spiritual Blind-  
ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

## 18

c *Eye*, figurative,  
Matt. 6:22.  
d *Ear*, figurative,  
Lev. 8:23.

## 19

e *Miracles*, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

8 <sup>o</sup>So they did eat, and were filled: and they <sup>t</sup>took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven <sup>m</sup>baskets.

9 <sup>o</sup>And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a <sup>1,n</sup>ship with his <sup>c</sup>disciples, and came into the parts of Dāl-ma-nū'thā.

11 <sup>o</sup>And the <sup>2</sup>Phār'Y-seeš came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a <sup>\*</sup>sign from heaven, <sup>2</sup>tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and <sup>r</sup>saith, Why doth this generation seek after a <sup>\*</sup>sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the <sup>1,n</sup>ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ <sup>s</sup>Now the <sup>c</sup>disciples had forgotten to take <sup>t</sup>bread, neither had they in the <sup>1,n</sup>ship with them, more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, <sup>w</sup>Take heed, <sup>v</sup>beware of the <sup>w</sup>leaven of the <sup>2</sup>Phār'Y-seeš, and of the leaven of <sup>v</sup>Hēr'od.

16 And <sup>2</sup>they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jē'sus <sup>a</sup>knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? <sup>b</sup>perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having <sup>c</sup>eyes, <sup>b</sup>see ye not? and having <sup>d</sup>ears, <sup>b</sup>hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 <sup>e</sup>When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And <sup>e</sup>when the seven among

four thousand, how many bas-  
kets full of fragments took ye  
up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How  
is it that ye <sup>b</sup>do not understand?

22 ¶ And <sup>t</sup>he cometh to <sup>2</sup>Bēth-  
sā'Y-dā; and they <sup>a</sup>bring a <sup>t</sup>blind  
man unto him, and besought  
him to touch him.

23 And <sup>t</sup>he took the blind man  
by the hand, and led him out of  
the town; and when he had <sup>i</sup>spit  
on his eyes, and put his hands  
upon him, he asked him if he  
saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said,  
I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that <sup>t</sup>he put *his* hands  
again upon his eyes, and made  
him look up: and he was <sup>e</sup>re-  
stored, and saw every man  
clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his  
house, <sup>k</sup>saying, Neither go into  
the town, nor tell *it* to any in the  
town.

27 ¶ <sup>t</sup>And Jē'sus went out, and  
his <sup>m</sup>disciples, into the towns of  
<sup>2</sup>Çæs-a-rē'ā Phi-lip'pi: and by  
the way he asked his disciples,  
saying unto them, Whom do men  
say that I am?

28 And they answered, <sup>o</sup>Jōhn the  
Bāp'tist: but some say, <sup>2</sup>Ē-li'as;  
and others, One of the <sup>c</sup>prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But  
whom say ye that I am? And  
<sup>r</sup>Pē'tēr answereth and saith unto  
him, <sup>s</sup>Thou art the <sup>t</sup>Chrīst.

30 And he <sup>k</sup>charged them that  
they should tell no man of him.

31 ¶ And <sup>u,v</sup>he began to teach  
them, that the <sup>w</sup>Son of man must  
<sup>z</sup>suffer many things, and be re-  
jected of the <sup>v</sup>elders, and of the  
chief <sup>z</sup>priests, and <sup>a</sup>scribes, and  
be <sup>b</sup>killed, and after three days  
<sup>r</sup>rise again.

32 And he spake that saying

A. D. 32  
See footnote, Tim  
Rev. 10:6.

## 22

f *Jesus*, life of,  
heals a blind ma-  
vs. 22-26; Mat-  
1:21.

g *Bethsaida*, Joh-  
1:44.

h *Meditation*, Cal-  
3:19.

i *Blindness*, 2 Ki-  
6:18.

## 23

j *Spitting*, Num-  
12:14.

## 26

k *Prudence*, 2 Ch-  
2:12.

## 27

l Matt. 16:13-20;  
Luke 9:18-20.

m *Apostles*, Luke  
6:13.

n *Cæsarea Philip-  
pi*, Matt 16:13.

## 28

o *John the Bapti-  
st*, Luke 1:63.

p *Or*, Eljah,  
1 Kin. 17:1.

q *Prophets*, Isa.  
3:2.

## 29

r *Peter*, Mark 5:3.

s *Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.

t *Jesus*, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

## 31

u *Jesus foretells his  
Death*, Matt. 17:  
22.

v *Jesus*, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.

w *Jesus*, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

x *Jesus*, suffering  
of, Matt. 1:21.

y *Senate*, Num-  
11:16.

z *Priest*, Lev. 1:5.

a *Scribe*, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

b *Jesus*, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

c *Jesus*, resurrec-  
tion of, Matt.  
1:21.

\* **SIGN.** A miracle to confirm faith, Matt. 12:38; 16:4; Mark 8:11, 12; John 2:11; 3:2; 4:48. Asked for by, and given to, Abraham, Gen. 15:8-17; Moses, Ex. 4:1-8; Gideon, Judg. 6:17, 36-40; Hezekiah,

2 Kin. 20:8-11; Zacharias, Luke 1:18-22. Given to Jeroboam,

1 Kin. 13:3-5.

A token of coming events, Matt. 16:3, 4; 24:3; Luke 12:54-56.

See footnote, MIRACLES, Luke 23:8.



A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

32  
*Peter, presumption of, Mark 5:37.*  
*Presumption, instances of, Psa. 19:13.*

33  
*Apostles, Luke 6:13.*  
*Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.*  
*R. V. mindest not*

34  
*Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.*  
*Commandment, enjoining self-denial and cross-bearing, Deut. 8:2.*  
*Cross, figurative, John 19:17.*

35  
*Paradox, 2 Cor. 12:4.*  
*Worldliness, 1 John 2:15.*  
*Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.*  
*Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

36  
*Matt. 10:26; Luke 9:25.*  
*Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*  
*Aife, Eccl. 8:15.*  
*R. V. forfeit his life?*

37  
*R. V. life?*

38  
*Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.*  
*Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.*  
*Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.*  
*Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.*  
*Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.*

*God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*Angel, Heb. 1:13.*

1  
*Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.*

† **SELF-DENIAL**, Luke 21:2-4; 1 Cor. 6:12; 9:12, 15, 18, 9, 23, 25-27; 10:23, 24; 2 Cor. 6:3; Phil. 2:4-8; 3:7-9; 2 Tim. 4:4; Tit. 2:12; Heb. 13:13; Rev. 12:11. *In respect to, appetite, Prov. 23:2; Dan. 10:3; sinful pleasures, Matt. 5:29, 30; 18: 9; Mark 9:43; deeds of the flesh, Rom. 6:6; 8:12, 13, 35, 36; 8:14; 1 Cor. 9:27; Gal. 5:16, 17, 24; Col. 3:5; Tit. 2:12; 1 Pet. 2:11, 12, 14-16.*  
*Required of Christ's disciples, Matt. 8:19-22 (with Luke 9: 7, 58); 10:37-39; 16:24, 25; Mark 8:34, 35; Luke 9:23, 24 (with Matt. 19:12, 21); 5:11; 12:33; 14:26, 27, 33; 18:27-29 (with Mark 10:29, 30); John 12:25 (with Matt. 16:25; Mark 8:35); 1 Pet. 4:1; 3 John 7.*  
*For a brother's sake, Rom. 14:1-2; 15:1-5; 1 Cor. 8:10-13. See footnote, CROSS, John 19:17.*

**Instances of**, Abraham, when he accorded to Lot his preference for the grazing lands of Canaan, Gen. 13:9 (with 7:8); in offering Isaac, Gen. 22:12. Moses, in choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the

openly. And <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr took him, and <sup>b</sup>began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his <sup>c</sup>disciples, he <sup>d</sup>rebuked <sup>e</sup>Pē'tēr, saying, Get thee behind me, Sā'tan: for thou <sup>f</sup>savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people <sup>g</sup>unto him with his <sup>h</sup>disciples also, he said unto them, <sup>i</sup>Whosoever will come after me, <sup>j</sup>let him <sup>k</sup>deny himself, and take up his <sup>l</sup>cross, and follow me.

35 For <sup>m</sup>whosoever will <sup>n</sup>save his life shall lose it; <sup>o</sup>but whosoever shall <sup>p</sup>lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the <sup>q</sup>same shall save it.

36 <sup>r</sup>For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and <sup>s</sup>lose his own <sup>t</sup>soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his <sup>u</sup>soul?

38 <sup>v</sup>Whosoever therefore shall be <sup>w</sup>ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the <sup>x</sup>Son of man be ashamed, <sup>y</sup>when <sup>z</sup>he cometh in the glory of his <sup>aa</sup>Father with the holy <sup>ab</sup>angels.

## CHAPTER 9

*The transfiguration. 14 Jesus casts out a dumb spirit; 30 and foretells his own death and resurrection. 33 He exhorts his disciples to humility. 38 They are not to reject those who are not against them; 42 but to avoid giving cause for stumbling.*

AND he said unto them, Verily <sup>a</sup>I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of

<sup>b</sup>death, till they have seen the <sup>c</sup>kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days Jē'sus taketh <sup>d</sup>with him <sup>e</sup>Pē'tēr, and <sup>f</sup>Jāmes, and <sup>g</sup>Jōhn, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was <sup>h</sup>transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became <sup>i</sup>shining, exceeding <sup>j</sup>white as snow; so as no <sup>k</sup>fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there <sup>l</sup>appeared unto them <sup>m</sup>Ê-lī'as with <sup>n</sup>Mō'sēs; and they were talking with Jē'sus.

5 And <sup>o</sup>Pē'tēr answered and said to Jē'sus, <sup>p</sup>Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for <sup>q</sup>Mō'sēs, and one for <sup>r</sup>Ê-lī'as.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is <sup>s</sup>my beloved <sup>t</sup>Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jē'sus only with themselves.

9 <sup>u</sup>And as they came down from the mountain, he <sup>v</sup>charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the <sup>w</sup>Son of man were <sup>x</sup>risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the <sup>y</sup>rising from the dead should mean.

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

b Death, Num. 23:10.  
c Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

2  
d Peter, Mark 5:37.  
e James, Luke 5:10.  
f John, Mark 1:19.  
g Transfiguration, of Jesus, Matt. 17:2.

3  
h Colors, symbolic, Ezek. 16:16.  
i Mal. 3:2.  
j R. V. glistening,

4  
k Immortality, implied in the appearance of Moses and Elijah, 1 Cor. 15:54.  
l Or, Elijah, 1 Kin. 17:1.  
m Moses, Ex. 2:10.

5  
n Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.  
o R. V. Rabbi,

7  
p God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.  
q Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.

8  
r Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.  
s Resurrection of Jesus, Matt. 28:6.  
t Jesus, resurrection of, Matt. 1:21.

9  
p Matt. 17:9-13.  
q Prudence, 2 Chr. 2:12.

r Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.  
s Resurrection of Jesus, Matt. 28:6.  
t Jesus, resurrection of, Matt. 1:21.

*pleasures of sin, Heb. 11:25; in taking no compensation from the Israelites for his services, Num. 16:15. The widow of Zarephath, in sharing with Elijah the last of her sustenance, 1 Kin. 17:12-15. Daniel, in his abstinence from food, Dan. 1:8; in refusing rewards from Belshazzar, Dan. 5:16, 17. Esther, in risking her life for the deliverance of her people, Esth. 4:16. The Rechabites, in refusing to drink wine or strong drink, or even to plant vineyards, Jer. 35:6, 7.*

*Peter and other apostles, in abandoning their vocations to follow Jesus, Matt. 4:20; 9:9; Mark 1:16-20; 2:14; Luke 5:11, 27, 28; in forsaking all and following Jesus, Matt. 19:27; Mark 10:28; Luke 5:28. The widow, who cast her all into the treasury, Luke 21:4. The early Christians, in having everything in common, Acts 2:44, 45; 4:34. Jesus, in selling his possessions, and giving all that he received to the apostles, Acts 4:36, 37. Paul, in not counting even his life dear to himself, Acts 20:24; Phil. 3:7, 8; in laboring for his own support while he also taught, Acts 20:34, 35; 1 Cor. 4:12; 10:33,*

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*u* Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

## 12

*v* Prophecies, concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.

## 13

*w* John the Baptist, Luke 1:63.

## 14

*z* Matt. 17:14-18;  
Luke 9:37-42.  
*y* Apostles, Luke 6:13.

## 15

*z* Salutations,  
Luke 1:44.

## 16

3 R. V. them?

## 17

*a* Parents, affection of, exemplified, 2 Cor. 12:14.  
*b* Dumb, Ex. 4:11.  
*c* Demons, Matt. 4:24.

## 18

*d* Apostles, Luke 6:13.  
4 R. V. it  
5 R. V. it dasheth him down:

## 22

*e* Meditation, Gal. 3:19.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the <sup>u</sup>scribes that <sup>k</sup>Ê-li'as must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, <sup>k</sup>Ê-li'as verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how <sup>v</sup>it is written of the <sup>7</sup>Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That <sup>w</sup>Ê-li'as is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ <sup>z</sup>And when he came to his <sup>y</sup>disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the <sup>u</sup>scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him <sup>z</sup>saluted him.

16 And he asked <sup>3</sup>the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, <sup>a</sup>I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a <sup>b</sup>dumb <sup>c</sup>spirit;

18 And wheresoever <sup>4</sup>he taketh him, <sup>5</sup>he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy <sup>d</sup>disciples that they should cast <sup>4</sup>him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the <sup>c</sup>spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but <sup>e</sup>if

thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jē'sus said unto him, If thou canst <sup>6</sup>believe, all things are possible to him that <sup>7</sup>believeth.

24 And straightway the <sup>a</sup>father of the child cried out, and said <sup>7</sup>with tears, Lord, I <sup>7</sup>believe; <sup>9</sup>help thou mine <sup>h</sup>unbelief.

25 When Jē'sus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the <sup>f</sup>foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* <sup>b</sup>dumb and <sup>i</sup>deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and <sup>j,k</sup>came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jē'sus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and <sup>j,k</sup>he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his <sup>a</sup>disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by <sup>7</sup>prayer <sup>a</sup>and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through <sup>m</sup>Gāl'ī-lee; and he would not that any man should know *it*.

31 For he taught his disciples, and <sup>n,o</sup>said unto them, The <sup>7</sup>Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall <sup>q</sup>kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall <sup>r</sup>rise the third day.

32 But <sup>s</sup>they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ <sup>t</sup>And he came to <sup>u</sup>Cā-pēr'-na-ūm: and being in the house <sup>v</sup>he asked them, What <sup>a</sup>was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had <sup>w</sup>dis-

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 23

*f* Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

6 R. V. omits believe,

## 24

*g* Faith, prayer for, Mark 11:22.

*h* Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.

7 R. V. omits with tears, Lord,

## 25

*i* Deafness, Matt. 11:5.

## 26

*j* Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8.

*k* Demonic, Herod, Matt. 17:18.

## 29

*l* Prayer, Acts 6:13.

8 R. V. omits and fasting.

## 30

*m* Galilee, Mark 6:21.

## 31

*n* Jesus, prophesied of, Matt. 1:21.

*o* Jesus foretells his Death, Matt. 17:22.

*p* Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

*q* Jesus, death of, Matt. 1:21.

*r* Resurrection of Jesus, Matt. 28:6.

## 32

*s* Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

## 33

*t* Matt. 18:1-4; Luke 9:46-48.

*u* Capernaum, Luke 4:31.

*v* Jesus, omniscience of, Matt. 1:21.

9 R. V. were ye reasoning in the way?

## 34

*w* Strife, instance of, Prov. 20:3.

A.D. 32  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Ambition, Hab.  
2:5.  
Worldiness,  
1 John 2:15.

35  
Jesus, life of,  
reproves ambition  
of the disciples,  
vs. 35-37; Matt.  
1:21.

Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

Commandment,  
enjoining altruistic  
service, Deut.  
8:2.

Humility, Prov.  
22:4.

Altruism, Acts  
20:35.

R. V. minister

36  
Children, Mark  
10:14.  
R. V. little  
child,

37  
Matt. 18:5; Luke  
9:48.

Fellowship, with  
Christ, 1 Cor.  
1:9.

Fellowship, with  
God, 1 Cor. 1:9.

R. V. little chil-  
dren

38  
Luke 9:49, 50.

John, intolerance  
of, Mark 1:19.

Demons, Matt.  
4:24.

Intolerance,  
Num. 11:28.

Bigotry, instances  
of, Isa. 65:5.

R. V. omits and  
he followeth not  
us:

39  
Toleration, Mic.  
4:4.

Commandment,  
forbidding intoler-  
ance, Deut. 8:2.

Miracles, Luke

8:3. 14 R. V. mighty work

41 g Matt. 10:41, 42. r Liber-  
ty, 1 Tim. 6:18. s Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. t Works,  
Tim. 1:9. u Love, of man for Jesus, 1 John 4:19. v Promise,  
the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20. 15 R. V. omits in my name,  
2 w Matt. 18:6; Luke 17:2. x Temptation, leading into, Luke

14:4. y Faith in Christ, John 6:69. 16 R. V. cause one 17 R. V.  
me to stumble,

\* HELL. Used in the King James version of the O. T.

to translate the Hebrew word SHEOL, signifying the unseen

state, see 2 Sam. 22:6; Job 11:8; 26:6; Psa. 9:17; 16:10; 18:5;

5:15; 86:13; 116:3; 139:8; Prov. 5:5; 7:27; 9:18; 15:11, 24;

13:4; 27:20; Isa. 5:14; 14:9, 11, 15; 28:15; 45: 47; Ezek. 1:

1:16, 17; 32:21, 27; Amos 9:2; Jonah 2:2; Hab. 2:5.

Figurative of divine judgments, Deut. 32:22; Ezek. 31:

5-17.

This word is used also in the King James version of the

L. T. as the translation of the Greek word HADES, signify-

ing the unseen world, Matt. 11:23; 16:18; Luke 10:15; 16:23;

puted among themselves, <sup>x, y</sup> who  
should be the greatest.

35 And <sup>he</sup> sat down, and called  
the <sup>a</sup>twelve, and saith unto them,

If any man desire to be first, <sup>b</sup>the  
same shall be <sup>c</sup>last of all, and

<sup>10, d</sup>servant of all.

36 And he took a <sup>11, e</sup>child, and  
set him in the midst of them: and

when he had taken him in his  
arms, he said unto them,

37 <sup>f</sup>Whosoever shall receive one  
of such <sup>12, e</sup>children in my name,

<sup>g</sup>receiveth me: and whosoever  
shall <sup>h</sup>receive me, receiveth not

me, <sup>i</sup>but him that sent me.

38 ¶ <sup>j</sup>And <sup>k</sup>John answered him,  
saying, Master, we saw one

casting out <sup>l</sup>devils in thy name,  
<sup>13</sup>and he followeth not us: and

<sup>14, m</sup>we forbade him, because he  
followeth not us.

39 But Je<sup>s</sup>us <sup>n</sup>said, <sup>o</sup>Forbid  
him not: for there is no man

which shall do a <sup>14, p</sup>miracle in  
my name, that can lightly speak

evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us  
is on our part.

41 <sup>q</sup>For whosoever shall <sup>r, s, t</sup>give  
you a cup of water to drink <sup>15</sup>in

my name, <sup>u</sup>because ye belong to  
Christ, verily I say unto you, <sup>v</sup>he

shall not lose his reward.

42 <sup>w</sup>And whosoever shall  
<sup>16, x</sup>offend one of <sup>these</sup> little

ones that <sup>y</sup>believe <sup>17</sup>in me, it

is better for him that a <sup>z</sup>mill-  
stone were hanged about his

neck, and he were cast into the  
sea.

43 <sup>a</sup>And if thy <sup>b</sup>hand <sup>18, c</sup>of-  
fend thee, <sup>d, e</sup>cut it off: it is

better for thee to enter into  
life maimed, than having two

hands <sup>f</sup>to go into <sup>g</sup>hell, into  
the <sup>h, i</sup>fire that never shall be

quenched:

44 <sup>19</sup>Where their <sup>j</sup>worm di-  
eth not, and the <sup>k</sup>fire is not

quenched.

45 And if thy foot <sup>18, c</sup>of-  
fend thee, <sup>d, e</sup>cut it off: it is

better for thee to enter halt  
into life, than having two

feet to be cast into <sup>g</sup>hell,  
into the <sup>h, i</sup>fire that never shall

be quenched:

46 <sup>19</sup>Where their <sup>j</sup>worm di-  
eth not, and the <sup>k</sup>fire is not

quenched.

47 <sup>1</sup>And if thine <sup>18, c</sup>eye of-  
fend thee, <sup>d, e</sup>pluck it out: it is

better for thee to enter into the <sup>f</sup>king-  
dom of God with one eye, than

having two eyes to be cast into  
<sup>g, h</sup>hell <sup>i</sup>fire:

48 Where their <sup>j</sup>worm dieth  
not, and the <sup>k, l</sup>fire is not

quenched.

49 For every one shall be  
<sup>m</sup>salted with <sup>n</sup>fire, <sup>20</sup>and every

sacrifice shall be salted with  
salt.

50 <sup>1</sup>The salt is good: but if the salt  
have lost his saltiness, wherewith

will ye season it? Have <sup>m, n</sup>salt  
in yourselves, and have <sup>o</sup>peace

one with another.

1 Kin. 2:6, 9; Job 7:9; 14:13; 17:13; 21:13; 24:19; Psa. 6:5;  
30:3; 31:17; 49:14, 15; 88:3; 89:48; 141:7; Prov. 1:12; 30:16;  
Eccl. 9:10; Song 8:6; Isa. 14:11; 38:10, 18; Hos. 13:14; and  
Prr. in Num. 16:30; 33; Job 17:16.

The English revisers use the Hebrew word SHEOL in all  
places where HELL, GRAVE, and PIT were used in the King

James version, except in Deut. 32:22; Psa. 55:15; 86:13; and  
except in the prophetic books. The American revisers in-

variably use SHEOL in the American text, where SHEOL oc-  
curs in the Hebrew.

The future state, or abode, of the wicked, Psa. 9:17;

Prov. 5:5; 9:18; 15:24; 23:14; Isa. 30:33; 33:14; Matt. 5:22;

29, 30; 7:13, 14; 8:11, 12; 10:28; 13:30, 38-42, 49, 50; 18:8, 9;

34, 35; 22:13; 25:30, 41, 46; Mark 9:43-48 (with Matt. 5:29,

30); Luke 3:17 (with Matt. 3:12); 16:28-28; Acts 1:25;

2 Thess. 1:9; 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6, 23; Rev. 9:1, 2; 11:7; 14:10,

11; 19:20; 20:10, 15; 21:8, with 2:11.

See footnote, WICKED, Punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

z Millstone, Judg.  
9:53.

43  
a Matt. 5:30; 18:8.

b Hand, figurative,  
Ezra 10:19.

c Temptation, lead-  
ing into, Luke  
11:4.

d Commandment,  
enjoining renun-  
ciation of sources  
of temptation, vs.  
45-48; Deut. 8:2.

e Self-denial, Mark  
8:34.

f Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

g Fire, figurative,  
Ex. 12:8.

h Punishment, eter-  
nal, Lev. 26:41.

i R. V. cause thee  
to stumble,

44  
j Worm, figurative,  
Jonah 4:7.

k R. V. omits this  
verse.

47  
l Matt. 5:29; 18:9.

m Eye, figurative,  
Matt. 6:22.

n Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

49  
o Salt, figurative,  
2 Kin. 2:20.

p R. V. omits the  
rest of this verse.

50  
q Influence, good,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

r Peace, enjoined,  
Jer. 29:7.



**A. D. 33**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 10

*Jesus answers the Pharisees concerning divorce. 13 He blesses little children; 17 answers the rich young man; 23 and shews how hard it is for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God. 28 The reward of those who forsake all and follow him. 32 He again foretells his own death and resurrection. 35 The request of James and John. 42 Jesus exhorts to humility. 46 He heals blind Bartimæus at Jericho.*

- 1**  
a Matt. 19:1, 2.  
b Judea, Luke 5:17.  
c Jordan, Gen. 32:10.  
d Popularity of Jesus, John 6:15.  
e Jesus, received, Matt. 1:21.  
f Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.

- 2**  
g Matt. 19:3-12.  
h Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.  
i Divorce, Matt. 19:7.  
j Wife, Prov. 5:18.

- 3**  
k Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

- 5**  
l Obduracy, Prov. 29:1.

**A**ND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of <sup>b</sup>Jū-dæ'ā by the farther side of <sup>c</sup>Jōr'dan: and <sup>d</sup>the people resort unto <sup>e</sup>him again; and, as he was wont, he <sup>f</sup>taught them again.

**2** ¶ <sup>g</sup>And the <sup>h</sup>Phār'ī-sees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to <sup>i</sup>put away <sup>j</sup>his <sup>k</sup>wife? tempting him.

**3** And he answered and said unto them, What did Mō'sēs <sup>k</sup>command you?

**4** And they said, Mō'sēs suffered to write a bill of <sup>k</sup>divorcement, and to put <sup>l</sup>her away.

**5** And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, For the <sup>l</sup>hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

**6** But from the beginning of

the creation <sup>m</sup>God <sup>n</sup>made them <sup>o</sup>male and <sup>p</sup>female.

**7** ¶ For this cause shall a <sup>r</sup>man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his <sup>s</sup>wife;

**8** And <sup>t</sup>they twain shall be <sup>u</sup>one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

**9** ¶ What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

**10** And in the house his <sup>v</sup>disciples asked him again of the same matter.

**11** And he saith unto them, <sup>w</sup>Whosoever shall put away his <sup>x</sup>wife, and <sup>y</sup>marry another, committeth <sup>z</sup>adultery against her.

**12** And if a <sup>z</sup>woman shall put away her <sup>z</sup>husband, and be <sup>z</sup>married to another, she committeth <sup>z</sup>adultery.

**13** ¶ And <sup>z</sup>they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and <sup>z</sup>his <sup>z</sup>disciples <sup>z</sup>rebuked those that brought them.

**14** But when Jē'sus saw <sup>z</sup>it, he was <sup>z</sup>much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little <sup>z</sup>child-

**A. D. 33**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**  
m Gen. 1:27; 5:1.  
n Matt. 19:4.  
o God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

p Man, created, Job 4:17.

q Women, created of, Prov. 31:13.

r Husband, Num. 30:6.

s Matt. 19:5; 1 Cor. 6:16; E. 5:31.

t Marriage, Gen. 24:9.

u Commandment enjoining the solubility of marriage, Deut. 24:1.

v Apostles, Luke 6:13.

w Matt. 5:32; 1 Luke 16:18.

x Adultery, Lev. 20:10.

y Matt. 19:13-18; 18:15-20.

z Presumption, Psa. 19:13.

1 R.V. moved to indignation,

**\* CHILDREN.** A blessing, Gen. 5:20; Psa. 127:3-5; Prov. 17:6.

The gift of God, Gen. 4:1, 25; 17:16, 20; 22:17; 28:3; 29:32-35; 30:2, 6, 17-24; 33:5; 48:9; Ruth 4:13; Job 1:21; Psa. 107:38, 41; 113:9; 127:3.

Promised to the righteous, Deut. 7:12, 14; Job 5:25; Psa. 128:2-4, 6.

Given in answer to prayer: To Abraham, Gen. 15:2-5; 21:1, 2; to Isaac, Gen. 25:21; to Leah, Gen. 30:17-21; to Rachel, Gen. 30:22-24; to Hannah, 1 Sam. 1:9-20; to Zacharias, Luke 1:13.

Treatment of, at birth, Ezek. 16:4-6; Luke 2:7, 12. Circumcision of, see footnote, CIRCUMCISION, Gen. 17:10.

Weaning of, Gen. 21:8; 1 Sam. 1:22; 1 Kin. 11:20; Psa. 131:2; Isa. 28:9. Nurses for, Ex. 2:7-9; Ruth 4:16; 2 Sam. 4:4; 2 Kin. 11:2.

Amusements of, Job 21:11; Zech. 8:5; Matt. 11:16, 17; Luke 7:31, 32.

Tutors and governors for, 2 Kin. 10:1; Acts 22:3; Gal. 3:24; 4:1, 2.

Dedicated to God in infancy: Samson, Judg. 13:5, 7; Samuel, 1 Sam. 1:24-28.

God's care of, Ex. 22:22-24; Deut. 10:18; 14:29; Psa. 10:14, 17, 18; 27:10; 68:3; 146:9; Jer. 49:11; Hos. 14:3; Mal. 3:5.

Early piety of, Samuel, 1 Sam. 2:18; 3; Jeremiah, Jer. 1:5-7; John the Baptist, Luke 1:15, 80.

Attend divine worship, Ex. 34:23; Josh. 8:35; 2 Chr. 20:13; Ezra 8:21; Neh. 8:2, 3; 12:43; Matt. 21:15. Entitled to enjoy religious privileges, Deut. 12:12, 18.

Share benefits of covenant privileges guaranteed to parents, Gen. 6:18; 12:7; 13:13; 17:7, 8; 21:13; 26:3-5, 24; Lev. 26:44, 45; Isa. 65:23; 1 Cor. 7:14. Bound by covenants of parents, Gen. 17:9-14. Involved in sins of parents, Ex. 20:5; 34:7; Lev. 20:5; 26:39-42; Num. 14:18, 33; 1 Kin. 16:32; 21:29; Psa. 37:28; Isa. 14:20, 21; 65:6; 7; Jer. 32:18; Dan. 6:24.

Not punished on account of sins of parents, 2 Kin. 14:6; Jer. 31:29, 30; Ezek. 18:1-30.

Death of, as a judgment upon parents: Firstborn of Egypt, Ex. 12:29; Num. 8:17; Psa. 78:5; sons of Eli, 1 Sam. 3:13, 14; sons of Saul, 1 Sam. 28:18, 19; David's child by Uriah's wife, 2 Sam. 12:14-19.

Bastard, excluded from the privileges of the congregation, Deut. 23:2; Heb. 12:8.

Difference made between male and female in Mosaic Law, Lev. 12.

Status of minor, Gal. 4:1, 2.

Partiality of parents among: Rebekah for Jacob, Gen. 27:6-17; Jacob for Joseph, Gen. 37:3, 4. Partiality among forbidden, Deut. 21:15-17.

Counsel of parents to, 1 Kin. 2:1-4; 1 Chr. 22:6-12; 2 Kin. 10, 20.

Intercessional sacrifices in behalf of, Job 1:5.

Sacrificed, 2 Kin. 17:31; Ezek. 16:20, 21. Caused to, through fire, 2 Kin. 16:3; 17:17; Jer. 32:35; Ezek. 16:21.

Taken for debt, 2 Kin. 4:1; Neh. 5:5; Job 24:9; Matt. 18: Sold in marriage: Law concerning, Ex. 21:7-11; instance of, Leah and Rachel, Gen. 29:15-30.

Edict to murder: Of Pharaoh, Ex. 1:22; of Jehu, 2 Kin. 10:1-8; of Herod, Matt. 21:16-18.

Blessed by Jesus, Matt. 19:13-15; Mark 10:13-16; Luke 18:15, 16, 17.

Type of the regenerated, Matt. 18:2-5, 10; 19:14, 15; Mark 9:37; 10:13-16; Luke 9:48; 18:15, 17.

Commandments to: To honor and obey parents, 10:2-12; Lev. 19:3; Deut. 5:16; Prov. 1:8, 9; 6:20-23; 23:1; Matt. 15:4; 19:19; Mark 10:19; Luke 18:20; Eph. 6:1; Col. 3:20; 1 Tim. 3:4.

To seek wisdom, Prov. 4:1-11, 20-22; 5:1, 2; 8:32, 33; 11:1. To praise the Lord, Psa. 148:12, 13. To remember their Creator, Prov. 23:26; Eccl. 12:1.

Good: Obey parents, Prov. 13:1. A joy to parents, Prov. 10:1, 15, 20; 23:24; 29:3. Keep the law, Prov. 28:7. Let the Savior, Matt. 21:15, 16, with Psa. 8:2. Are filial, Mal. 4:4.

Instances of filial: Shem and Japheth, Gen. 9:23. Isaac, Gen. 22:6-12. Jacob, Gen. 28:7. Judah, Gen. 44:18. Joseph, Gen. 45:9-11; 46:29; 47:12, 29, 30. Moses, Ex. 17:1. Daughter of Jephthah, Judg. 11:36-39. Saul, 1 Sam. 18:1. David, 1 Sam. 22:3, 4. Solomon, 1 Kin. 2:19, 20.

Instances of good: The captive maid, 2 Kin. 5:2. Jewish children, 2 Chr. 20:13; Neh. 8:3; 12:43. Josiah, 2 Chr. 34:1-3. Daniel and the three Hebrews, Dan. 1:8-20.

A. D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Promises, to chil-*  
*drun, 2 Cor. 1:20.*  
*Kingdom of*  
*Heaven, Matt.*  
*13:24.*

*Church, member-*  
*ship in, Matt.*  
*16:18.*

15  
*Righteous, de-*  
*scribed, Psa.*  
*64:10.*

16  
*Hand, imposition*  
*of, Ezra 10:19.*

17  
*Matt. 19:16-22;*  
*Luke 18:18-23.*  
*Salutations,*  
*Luke 1:4.*

*Works, 2 Tim.*  
*1:3.*

*Life, everlasting,*  
*Ecc. 8:15.*

18  
*God, goodness of,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

*God, holiness of,*  
*Gen. 2:2.*

19  
*Decalogue, Ex.*  
*20:3.*

*Ex. 20:14.*  
*Adultery, forbid-*  
*den, Lev. 20:10.*

*Ex. 20:13.*  
*Homicide, forbid-*  
*den, Deut. 5:17.*

*Ex. 20:15.*  
*Theft, forbidden,*  
*Mark 7:22.*

*Ex. 20:16.*  
*False Witness,*  
*forbidden, Matt.*  
*19:18.*

*Honesty, en-*  
*joined, Rom.*  
*13:13.*

*Ex. 20:12.*  
*Father, to be hon-*  
*ored, Psa. 27:10.*

*Mother, reverence*  
*for, enjoined,*  
*1 Kin. 2:20.*

*y Self-righteousness, Luke 18:11. z Obedience, Heb. 5:8.*

*21 c Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21. d Commandment, enjoining*

*U-denial, Deut. 8:2. c Renunciation, of possessions for Christ,*

*John 5:11. d Liberty, enjoined, 1 Tim. 6:18. e Poor, Prov.*

*13: f Promise, to the righteous of treasure in heaven, 2 Cor.*

*20. g Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. h Reward, a motive,*

*faithfulness, Matt. 5:12. i Call, personal, Phil. 3:14. j Disciple-*

*ship of Jesus, Matt. 10:32. k Cross, figurative, John 19:17.*

*R. V. omits take up the cross, and*

*echabiles, Jer. 35:18, 19. Jesus, Luke 2:51, 52; Timothy,*

*1 Tim. 1:5. John, Luke 1:15.*

*Instruction of: In the law, Deut. 6:6-9; 11:19, 20; 31:*

*2:13; Josh. 8:35; Psa. 78:1-8. In the scriptures, Acts 22:3;*

dren to come unto me, and for-  
bid them not: for <sup>a</sup>of such is the  
<sup>b</sup>kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Who-  
soever shall not receive the <sup>b</sup>king-  
dom of God <sup>a</sup>as a little \*child, he  
shall not enter therein.

16 And he took \*them up in his  
arms, put <sup>h</sup>his hands upon them,  
and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone  
forth into the way, there came  
<sup>h</sup>one running, and <sup>q</sup>kneeled to  
him, and asked him, Good Mas-  
ter, what shall I <sup>h</sup>do that I may  
inherit eternal <sup>q</sup>life?

18 And Jē'sus said unto him,  
Why callest thou me good? <sup>there is</sup>  
none good but one, <sup>that is,</sup> <sup>i, k</sup>God.

19 Thou knowest the <sup>h</sup>com-  
mandments, <sup>m</sup>Do not commit  
<sup>n</sup>adultery, <sup>o</sup>Do not <sup>v</sup>kill, <sup>q</sup>Do not  
<sup>h</sup>steal, <sup>q</sup>Do not bear <sup>h</sup>false wit-  
ness, <sup>n</sup>Defraud not, <sup>v</sup>Honour thy  
<sup>v</sup>father and <sup>z</sup>mother.

20 And he answered and said  
unto him, Master, <sup>v</sup>all these have  
I <sup>o</sup>observed from my youth.

21 Then Jē'sus beholding him  
<sup>q</sup>loved him, and said unto him,  
One thing thou lackest: go thy  
way, <sup>b</sup>sell whatsoever thou hast,  
and <sup>d</sup>give to the <sup>q</sup>poor, and  
<sup>h</sup>thou <sup>h</sup>shalt have treasure in  
heaven: and <sup>i</sup>come, <sup>z</sup>take up  
the <sup>k</sup>cross, and follow me.

<sup>o</sup> y Self-righteousness, Luke 18:11. z Obedience, Heb. 5:8.  
21 c Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21. d Commandment, enjoining  
U-denial, Deut. 8:2. c Renunciation, of possessions for Christ,  
John 5:11. d Liberty, enjoined, 1 Tim. 6:18. e Poor, Prov.  
13: f Promise, to the righteous of treasure in heaven, 2 Cor.  
20. g Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. h Reward, a motive,  
faithfulness, Matt. 5:12. i Call, personal, Phil. 3:14. j Disciple-  
ship of Jesus, Matt. 10:32. k Cross, figurative, John 19:17.  
R. V. omits take up the cross, and

*echabiles, Jer. 35:18, 19. Jesus, Luke 2:51, 52; Timothy,*

*1 Tim. 1:5. John, Luke 1:15.*

*Instruction of: In the law, Deut. 6:6-9; 11:19, 20; 31:*

*2:13; Josh. 8:35; Psa. 78:1-8. In the scriptures, Acts 22:3;*

*2:13; Josh. 8:35; Psa. 78:1-8. In the scriptures, Acts 22:3;*

*2:13; Josh. 8:35; Psa. 78:1-8. In the scriptures, Acts 22:3;*

*2:13; Josh. 8:35; Psa. 78:1-8. In the scriptures, Acts 22:3;*

*2:13; Josh. 8:35; Psa. 78:1-8. In the scriptures, Acts 22:3;*

22 And <sup>h</sup>he was sad at that say-  
ing, and went away grieved: for  
he had great <sup>m, n</sup>possessions.

23 ¶ <sup>o</sup>And Jē'sus looked round  
about, and saith unto his <sup>v</sup>dis-  
ciples, How hardly shall they  
that have <sup>m</sup>riches enter into the  
<sup>q</sup>kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were as-  
tonished at his words. But Jē'sus  
answereth again, and <sup>h</sup>saith unto  
them, Children, how hard is it  
for them that <sup>q</sup>trust in <sup>m, n</sup>riches  
to enter into the <sup>q</sup>kingdom of  
God!

25 It is easier for a <sup>h</sup>camel to  
go through the eye of a <sup>h</sup>needle,  
than for a rich man to enter into  
the <sup>q</sup>kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished  
out of measure, saying among  
themselves, Who then can be  
<sup>v</sup>saved?

27 And Jē'sus looking upon  
them saith, With men <sup>it is</sup>  
impossible, but not with God:  
for with <sup>u</sup>God all things are  
possible.

28 ¶ <sup>z</sup>Then <sup>v</sup>Pē'ter began to say  
unto him, Lo, we have <sup>z, a</sup>left  
all, and have followed thee.

29 And <sup>b</sup>Jē'sus answered and  
said, Verily I say unto you, There  
is no man that hath <sup>a, c</sup>left house,  
or brethren, or sisters, or father,  
or mother, <sup>3</sup>or wife, or children,  
or lands, for my sake, and the  
<sup>d</sup>gospel's,

30 But <sup>h</sup>he shall receive an  
<sup>h</sup>hundredfold now in this time,  
houses, and brethren, and sis-  
ters, and mothers, and children,

*102:28; 112:2. In divine mercy, Psa. 103:17, 18; Prov. 20:7;*

*Jer. 32:39; Acts 2:39; 1 Cor. 7:14.*

*Prayer in behalf of: For healing, 2 Sam. 12:16. For divine*

*favor, Jer. 17:18. For spiritual wisdom, 1 Chr. 22:12; 29:19.*

*Promises and assurances to, Acts 2:39. Of long life to*

*the obedient, Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:16; Prov. 3:1-10; Eph. 6:2, 3.*

*Of divine instruction, Isa. 54:13.*

*Wicked. Disrespectful, to parents, Deut. 27:16; Prov. 15:*

*20; 30:11; Ezek. 22:7; Mic. 7:8; Job 19:18; 2 Kin. 2:23; to the*

*aged, Isa. 3:5. Disobedient to parents, Deut. 21:18-20; Prov.*

*13:1; 15:5; 30:17; Rom. 1:30; 2 Tim. 3:2. Defraud parents,*

*Prov. 28:7, 24. Disgrace parents, Prov. 10:1; 17:2, 21; 25:19;*

*13:26. Betray parents, Mark 13:12.*

*PUNISHMENT OF, Ex. 21:15, 17; Lev. 20:9; Deut. 21:21;*

*27:16; Prov. 20:20; 22:15; Matt. 15:4; Mark 7:10. Enjoined,*

*Prov. 19:18; 23:13; 29:17. By reproof, Prov. 29:15. By*

*the rod, Prov. 13:24; 22:15; 23:13, 14; 29:15.*

A. D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

22

1 Worldliness,

1 John 2:15.

m Riches, a snare,

Ecc. 4:8.

n Temptation,

sources of,

Luke 11:4.

23

o Matt. 19:23, 26.

Luke 18:24-27.

p Apostles, Luke

6:13.

q Kingdom of

Heaven, Matt.

13:24.

24

r Instruction, in re-

veligion, Prov. 23:

23.

s False Confidence,

in riches, Psa.

30:6.

25

t Camel, 1 Sam.

30:17.

u Matt. 19:24;

Luke 18:25.

26

v Salvation, Acts

16:17.

27

w God, power of,

Gen. 2:2.

28

x Matt. 10:27-30.

Luke 18:28-30.

y Peter, Mark 5:37.

z Self-denial, in-

stances of, Mark

8:34.

a Renunciation,

Luke 5:11.

29

b Jesus, promises

of, Matt. 1:21.

c Self-denial, in-

stances of, Mark

8:34.

d Gospel, Mark

13:10.

e R. V. omits or

wife,

30

f Promise, to the

righteous, 2 Cor.

1:20.

g Reward, Matt.

5:12.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*g Persecution, of  
the righteous,*  
1 John 15:20.

*h Immortality,*  
1 Cor. 15:54.  
*i Life, everlasting,*  
Ecl. 8:15.

**31**  
*f Luke 13:30.*

**32**  
*k Jerusalem, Judg.*  
19:10.

*l Jesus, revelations  
by, vs. 32-34;*  
Matt. 1:21.

*m Apostles, Luke*  
6:13.

**33**  
*n Jesus foretells his  
death, Matt. 17:*  
22.

*o Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.*

*p Persecution, of  
Jesus, John 15:*  
20.

*q Priest, Lev. 1:5.*  
*r Scribe, 1 Kin.*  
4:3.

**34**  
*s Mocking, 1 Kin.*  
18:27.

*t Smiling and  
Scourging, of Je-*  
sus, Isa. 50:6.

*u Jesus, death of,*  
Matt. 1:21.

*v Jesus, resurrec-*  
tion of, Matt.  
1:21.

**35**  
*w Matt. 20:20-28.*

*x James, civil am-*  
bitions of, Luke  
5:10.

*y John, civil ambi-*  
tions of, Mark  
1:19.

*z Zebedee, Matt.*  
4:21.

*a Ambition, Hab.*  
2:5.

**37**  
*b Jesus, kingdom  
of, Matt. 1:21.*

**38**  
*c Cup, figurative,*  
Matt. 20:22.

*d Jesus, sufferings  
of, Matt. 1:21.*

*e Baptism, figura-*  
tive, Luke 20:4.

and lands, with <sup>a</sup>persecutions;  
and in the world to come <sup>h</sup>eternal  
life.

31 <sup>i</sup>But many *that are* first shall  
be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way  
going up to <sup>k</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm; and  
Jê'sus went before them: and  
they were amazed; and as they  
followed, they were afraid. And  
<sup>l</sup>he took again the <sup>m</sup>twelve, and  
began to tell them what things  
should happen unto him,

33 <sup>n</sup>*Saying*, Behold, we go  
up to <sup>k</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm; and the  
<sup>o</sup>Son of man shall be <sup>p</sup>delivered  
unto the chief <sup>q</sup>priests, and un-  
to the <sup>r</sup>scribes; and they shall  
condemn him to death, and  
shall deliver him to the Gën'-  
tîlêş:

34 And they shall <sup>s</sup>mock him,  
and shall <sup>t</sup>scourge him, and shall  
spit upon him, and shall <sup>u</sup>kill  
him: and the third day <sup>v</sup>he shall  
rise again.

35 ¶ <sup>w</sup>And <sup>x</sup>Jāmeş and <sup>y</sup>Jōhn,  
the sons of <sup>z</sup>Zêb'e-dee, come  
unto him, saying, Master, <sup>a</sup>we  
would that thou shouldest do for  
us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them,  
What would ye that I should do  
for you?

37 They said unto him, <sup>a</sup>Grant  
unto us that we may sit, one on  
thy right hand, and the other on  
thy left hand, in <sup>b</sup>thy glory.

38 But Jê'sus said unto them,  
Ye know not what ye ask: can  
ye drink of the <sup>c</sup>cup that <sup>d</sup>I  
drink of? and be <sup>e</sup>baptized with  
the baptism that I am baptized  
with?

39 And they said unto him,  
We can. And Jê'sus said unto  
them, Ye shall indeed drink of  
the <sup>c</sup>cup that <sup>d</sup>I drink of; and  
with the <sup>e</sup>baptism that I am  
baptized withal shall ye be  
baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand

and on my left hand is not <sup>i</sup>mine  
to give; but *it shall be given to  
them* for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the <sup>q</sup>ten heard  
*it*, they began to be much <sup>h</sup>dis-  
pleased with <sup>i</sup>Jāmeş and <sup>j</sup>Jōhn.

42 <sup>k</sup>But Jê'sus called them to  
*him*, and saith unto them, Ye  
know that they which are ac-  
counted to rule over the <sup>i</sup>Gën'-  
tîlêş exercise lordship over them;  
and their great ones exercise  
authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among  
you: but whosoever <sup>a</sup>will be great  
among you, <sup>m</sup>nshall be your  
<sup>o</sup>minister:

44 And whosoever <sup>o</sup>f you <sup>a</sup>will  
be the chiefest, <sup>m</sup>nshall be <sup>o</sup>serv-  
ant of all.

45 <sup>p</sup>For even the <sup>q</sup>Son of man  
came not to be ministered unto,  
but <sup>t</sup>to minister, and to give his  
<sup>u</sup>life a <sup>v</sup>ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to <sup>w</sup>Jêr'-  
î-chō: and as <sup>z</sup>he went out of  
Jêr'î-chō with his <sup>y</sup>disciples  
and a great number of people,  
<sup>b</sup>blind Bâr-ti-mæ'us, the son of  
Tî-mæ'us, sat by the highway  
side <sup>a</sup>begging.

47 And when he heard that it  
was <sup>b</sup>Jê'sus of <sup>c</sup>Năz'a-rêth, he  
began to cry out, and say, Jê'-  
şus, *thou* <sup>b</sup>son of <sup>d</sup>Dă'vid, <sup>e</sup>have  
<sup>i</sup>mercy on me.

48 And many charged him  
that he should hold his peace:  
but he <sup>c</sup>cried the more a great  
deal, *T'hou* <sup>b</sup>son of <sup>d</sup>Dă'vid, <sup>e</sup>have  
<sup>i</sup>mercy on me.

49 And <sup>h</sup>Jê'sus stood still, and  
commanded him to be called.  
And they call the <sup>i</sup>blind man,  
saying unto him, <sup>i</sup>Be of good  
comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And <sup>e</sup>he, casting away his  
garment, rose, and came to Jê'-  
şus.

51 And Jê'sus answered and  
said unto him, What wilt thou  
that I should do unto thee?

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**40**  
*f Jesus, relation  
to the Father,*  
Matt. 1:21.

**41**  
*g Apostles, Luk*  
6:13.

*h Jealousy, Psa*  
78:58.

*i James, Luke*  
5:10.

*j John, Mark 1*  
42.

*k Matt. 20:25-*  
Luke 22:25-

*l Gentiles, Act*  
10:45.

**43**  
*m Commandment  
enjoining altr*  
istic service, D

8:2.

*n Humility, en-*  
joined, Prov.

22:4.

*o Altruism, Ac*  
20:35.

**44**  
*4 R. V. would  
first among y*

**45**  
*p Example, Chr*  
ist, John 13:

*q Jesus, human*  
ity of, Matt. 1:21

*r Jesus, mission*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*s Life, Ecl. 8:*  
12.

*t Jesus, design  
his death, Ma*  
1:21.

*u Redemption of  
our souls, Ep*  
1:7.

**46**  
*v Matt. 20:29-3*  
Luke 18:35-4

*w Jericho, Num*  
22:1.

*x Jesus, life of,  
how blind he*  
was, Matt. 1:21.

*y Apostles, Luk*  
6:13.

*z Blindness, 2 B*  
6:18.

*a Beggars, Luk*  
16:20.

**47**  
*b Jesus, names*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*c Nazareth, Joh*  
1:46.

*d David, 1 Sam*  
16:13.

*e Faith in Chris*  
t, John 6:69.

*f Mercy, Deut.*  
5:10.

**48**  
*g Prayer, impor*  
tunity in, Acts 1

**49**  
*h Jesus, compas*  
sion of, Matt. 1:21.

*i Blindness, 2 B*  
6:18.

*j Afflictions, con*  
solation in, Psa.

19.



A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

51

R. V. Rabboni,

52

Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.  
Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.

1  
Matt. 21:1-9;  
Luke 19:29-38.  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
Matt. 21:1; Luke  
19:29.  
Bethany, John  
11:18.  
Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

4  
R. V. the open  
street;

7  
Triumphal Entry  
of Jesus into Je-  
rusalem, Matt.  
21:5.

8  
Popularity of Je-  
sus, John 6:15.

\* MOUNT OF OLIVES, east of Jerusalem. Called MOUNT OF CORRUPTION, 2 Kin. 23:13. The highway, to the E. of Jerusalem, passed over, 2 Sam. 15:30. Solomon built idolatrous shrines on, 1 Kin. 11:7; 2 Kin. 23:13. Jesus' triumphant entry into Jerusalem by way of, Matt. 21:1; Mark 11:1; Luke 19:29, 37; John 12:12-15. Jesus repairs to, Matt. 24:3; 26:30; Mark 13:3; 14:26; Luke 21:37; 22:39; John 8:1. Jesus makes his ascension from, Acts 1:12.

The 'blind man said unto him,  
5, <sup>e</sup> Lord, that I might receive my  
sight.

52 And Jē'sus said unto him,  
Go thy way; thy <sup>e</sup>faith hath  
made thee whole. And immedi-  
ately he <sup>h</sup>received his sight, and  
<sup>h</sup>followed Jē'sus in the way.

## CHAPTER 11

Jesus' public entry into Jerusalem. 12 He  
curses the fig tree; 15 drives the traders out  
of the temple; 20 and exhorts to faith and  
forgiveness. 27 He silences those who  
question his authority.

AND <sup>a</sup>when they came nigh to  
<sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, unto <sup>c</sup>Bēth'-  
pha-gē and <sup>c</sup>Bēth'a-n'y, at the  
mount of \*Ol'īves, he sendeth  
forth two of his 'disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your  
way into the village over against  
you: and as soon as ye be entered  
into it, ye shall find a colt tied,  
whereon never man sat; loose  
him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto  
you, Why do ye this? say ye  
that the Lord hath need of him;  
and straightway he will send him  
hither.

4 And <sup>e</sup>they went their way,  
and found the colt tied by the  
door without in <sup>a</sup>a place where  
two ways met; and they loose  
him.

5 And certain of them that  
stood there said unto them, What  
do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even  
as Jē'sus had commanded: and  
they let him go.

7 <sup>a</sup>And they brought the colt to  
Jē'sus, and cast their garments  
on him; and he sat upon him.

8 <sup>a</sup>And <sup>m</sup>many spread their gar-  
ments in the way: and others cut  
down branches off the trees, and  
strawed *them* in the way.

9 <sup>1, a</sup> And they that went before,  
and they that followed, cried,  
saying, <sup>h, t</sup> Hō-<sup>h</sup>șăn'nā; <sup>h</sup> Blessed <sup>is</sup>  
he that cometh in the name of  
the Lord:

10 <sup>h, t, i</sup> Blessed <sup>be</sup> the <sup>k</sup>kingdom  
of our father 'Dā'vid, <sup>2</sup> that com-  
eth in the name of the Lord: Hō-  
șăn'nā in the highest.

11 And Jē'sus entered into  
<sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and into the <sup>m</sup>tem-  
ple: and when he had looked  
round about upon all things, and  
now the eventide was come, he  
went out unto <sup>a</sup>Bēth'a-n'y with  
the <sup>e</sup>twelve.

12 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And on the morrow, when  
they were come from <sup>c</sup>Bēth'a-n'y,  
he was <sup>o</sup>hungry:

13 And seeing a <sup>†</sup>fig tree afar  
off having leaves, he came, if  
haply he might find any thing  
thereon: and when he came to it,  
he found <sup>2</sup>nothing but leaves;  
for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jē'sus answered and  
said unto <sup>†</sup>it, No man eat fruit  
of thee hereafter for ever. And  
his <sup>c</sup>disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And they come to <sup>b</sup>Jē-  
ru'sā-lēm: and Jē'sus went into  
the <sup>m</sup>temple, and began to cast  
out them that sold and bought  
in the temple, and overthrew  
the tables of the moneychangers,  
and the seats of them that sold  
<sup>2</sup>doves;

16 And would not suffer that  
any man should carry *any* vessel  
through the <sup>m</sup>temple.

17 And he <sup>a</sup>taught, <sup>t</sup>saying unto  
them, Is it not written, My  
<sup>2</sup>house shall be called <sup>3</sup>of all  
nations the <sup>o</sup>house of <sup>2</sup>prayer?  
but ye have <sup>2</sup>made it a den of  
<sup>2</sup>thieves.

18 And the <sup>2</sup>scribes and chief

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

9

<sup>h</sup> Joy, instances of,  
Psa. 5:11.

<sup>t</sup> Prate, Psa.  
150:1.

<sup>j</sup> Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.

10

<sup>k</sup> Jesus, kingdom  
of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>t</sup> David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

<sup>2</sup> R. V. omits that  
cometh in the  
name of the  
Lord:

11

<sup>m</sup> Temple, Herod's  
1 Kin. 6:17.

12

<sup>n</sup> Matt. 21:18-22.

<sup>o</sup> Hunger, Neh.  
9:15.

13

<sup>p</sup> Unfruitfulness,  
Matt. 7:19.

15

<sup>q</sup> Matt. 21:12, 13:  
Luke 19:45, 46;  
John 2:14, 15.

<sup>r</sup> Dove, Gen. 8:8.

17

<sup>s</sup> Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

<sup>t</sup> Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:  
10.

<sup>u</sup> Church, 1 Kin.  
9:3.

<sup>v</sup> Isa. 56:7; Matt.  
21:13; Luke 19:  
46.

<sup>w</sup> Prayer, in the  
temple, Acts 6:4.

<sup>x</sup> Profanation, of  
the house of God,  
Lev. 22:32.

<sup>y</sup> Thieves, Deut.  
24:7.

<sup>3</sup> R. V. a house of  
prayer for all the  
nations?

18

<sup>z</sup> Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

† FIG. Common, to Palestine, Num. 13:23; Deut. 8:8;  
to Egypt, Psa. 105:33. Employed as a remedy, 2 Kin. 20:7;  
Isa. 38:21. Traffic in, Neh. 13:15. Cakes of, dried and pre-  
served, 1 Sam. 30:12; 1 Chr. 12:40; sent by Abigail to David,  
to placate David after Nabal's refusal to contribute to the sup-  
port of David's army, 1 Sam. 25:18. Jeremiah's vision of  
good and bad, Jer. 24:1-10.  
See footnote, FIG TREE, Luke 13:6.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

a *Priest*, Lev. 1:5.

b *Persecution*, of  
Jesus, John 15:  
20.

c *Public Opinion*,  
John 12:42.

d *Doctrines of Je-*  
*sus*, John 7:16.

e *Miracles*, of Je-  
*sus*, Luke 23:8.

## 21

f *Peter*, Mark 5:37.

g *Jesus*, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

4 R. V. Rabbi,

## 22

h *Commandment*,  
enjoining faith,  
Deut. 8:2.

“priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, “Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, “Have faith in God.

† FAITH, Psa. 118:8, 9; Hab. 2:4 (with Rom. 1:17; Gal. 3:11; Heb. 10:38); Luke 17:6; 18:8; 1 Tim. 4:12; Heb. 11:1-3, 6. The gift of God, Rom. 12:3. Weak, Matt. 6:25-34; 14:31; Luke 9:40; 17:5. Prayer for increase of, Mark 9:24; Luke 17:5.

Secures salvation, Col. 2:12; 2 Thess. 2:13; Heb. 4:1-11; 6:1, 12, 18.

Inspired, by God's goodness, Psa. 36:7, 9; by the Holy Spirit, 1 Cor. 12:8, 9.

Miracles wrought by, Matt. 17:18-20; 21:21, 22; Mark 9:23; 11:23, 24.

Strengthened by miracles: Of Abraham, Gen. 15:8-18; of Gideon, Judg. 6:17, 36-40; of Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 20:8-11; of Zacharias, Luke 1:18-20, 64.

In affliction, exemplified by Job, Job 13:15, 16; 14:15; 16:19; 19:25-27.

In adversity: Exemplified, by Hagar, Gen. 16:13; by Moses, Num. 14:8, 9; by Asa, 2 Chr. 14:11; by Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 20:12; by Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 32:7, 8; by Nehemiah, Neh. 1:10; 2:20; by the psalmists, Psa. 3:3, 5, 6; 4:3, 8; 6:8, 9; 7:1, 10; 9:3, 4; 11:1; 13:5; 17:6; 20:5-7; 31:1, 3-6, 14, 15; 32:7; 33:20-22; 35:10; 38:9, 35; 42:5, 6, 8; 43:5; 44:5, 8; 46:1-3, 5, 7; 54:4; 55:16, 17, 22; 56:3, 4, 8, 9; 57:1-3; 59:9, 17; 60:9, 10, 12; 61:2, 4, 6, 7; 62:4, 5, 6, 7; 63:6, 7; 69:19, 35, 36; 70:5; 71:1, 3, 5-7, 14, 16, 20, 21; 73:23, 24, 26, 28; 86:2, 7; 89:18, 26; 91:1, 2, 9, 10; 92:10; 115:9; 14:14, 15, 17, 18, 22; 102:13; 108:10-13; 118:6, 7, 10, 14, 17; 119:42, 57, 74, 81, 114, 166; 121:2; 138:7, 8; 140:6, 7, 12; 142:3, 5; 143:8, 9; by Jeremiah, Lam. 3:24; by Daniel, Dan. 3:16, 17; by Jonah, Jonah 2:2; by Micah, Mic. 7:7-9, 20; by Paul, Acts 27:25; 2 Cor. 1:10; 4:8, 9, 13, 16-18; Phil. 1:19-21; 1 Tim. 4:10; 2 Tim. 1:12, 13; 4:7, 8, 18; by the author of Epistle to the Hebrews, Heb. 10:34.

Enjoined, Psa. 4:5; 115:9, 11; Eccl. 11:1; Isa. 26:4; Matt. 6:25-34; Mark 1:15; 11:22; Luke 12:32; 1 Tim. 6:11, 12, 17; Jas. 1:6. In time of public danger, Ex. 14:13; Num. 21:34; Deut. 1:21, 29, 30; 3:2, 22; 7:17-21; 20:1; 31:8, 23; Josh. 10:25; Judg. 6:14-16; 2 Kin. 19:6, 7; 2 Chr. 20:15, 17, 20; 32:7, 8; Neh. 4:14; Isa. 37:6; Jer. 42:11. In time of adversity, Psa. 37:3, 5, 7; 55:22; 62:8; Isa. 43:1, 2, 5, 10; 44:2, 8.

Upon public leaders, Josh. 1:9 (with vs. 5-9); 2 Chr. 15:7. Upon the young, Prov. 3:5, 6, 24-26. Upon the discouraged, Isa. 35:3, 4; 41:10, 13, 14; 50:10. Upon widows, Jer. 49:11.

Exemplified: By Asa, 2 Chr. 14:11. By Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 20:12. By Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 32:8. By Job, Job 1:21, 22; 2:10; 5:8, 9; 19:25-27. By the psalmists, in the great hymns prepared for public worship and private meditation, setting forth supreme confidence in God, Psa. 4:3, 8; 11:1; 13:5, 6; 16:1, 2, 5, 8-11; 18:1-3, 30-50; 20:5-8; 23:1-15; 27:1-14; 31:1-5, 22-24; 40:1-11; 46:1-11; 56:10-13; 57:1-11; 60:6-12; 61:1-8; 62:5-12; 63:1-8; and the following psalms in their entirety, 91, 95, 105-108, 115-118, 121, 123-126, 130, 135, 136, 138, 139, 140, 145-150. By Isaiah, Isa. 8:10, 17; 12:2; 17:13, 14; 25:9; 26:1, 8; 33:1, 22; 50:7-9; 63:16; 64:8. By Jeremiah, Jer. 14:9, 22; 16:19; 17:17; 20:11.

Instances of: Abel, Heb. 11:4. Noah, in building the ark, Gen. 6:14-22; Heb. 11:7. Abraham, in forsaking the land of his nativity at the command of God, Gen. 12:1-4; Heb. 11:8; in believing the promise of many descendants, Gen. 12:7; 15:4-6; Rom. 4:18-21; Heb. 11:11, 12; in the offering up of Isaac, Gen. 22:1-10; Heb. 11:17-19. Jacob, in blessing Jo-

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought

5 R. V. have received 25 p *Commandment*, enjoining forgiveness, Deut. 8:2. q *Forgiveness*, of enemies, enjoined, Matt. 18:21. r *Duty*, of man to man, Eccl. 12:13.

seph's sons, Gen. 48:8-21; Heb. 11:21. Joseph, concerning God's providence in his being sold into Egypt, and the fulfillment of the promise of Isaac, Gen. 50:20, 24; Heb. 11:22. Joseph in caring for Moses, Ex. 2:2, 3; Heb. 11:23. Pharaoh's servants, who obeyed the Lord, Ex. 9:20. Moses, in espousing cause of his people, Heb. 11:24-28; at the death of Korah, Num. 16:28, 29.

Israelites, Psa. 22:4, 5; when Aaron declared the mission himself and Moses, Ex. 4:31; in the battle with the Canaanites, 1 Chr. 5:20; and other conquests, 2 Chr. 13:8-18. Caleb, in asking to take the land of promise, Num. 13:30; 14:6-9; when asked for Hebron, Josh. 14:12. Rahab, in hospitality to the spies, Josh. 2:9, 11; Heb. 11:31. The spies, sent to reconnoiter Jericho, Josh. 2:24. Conquest of Jericho, Josh. 6; Heb. 11:31. Manasse's wife, Judg. 13:23. Hannah, 1 Sam. 1. Jonathan in smiting the Philistines, 1 Sam. 14:6.

David, in smiting Goliath, 1 Sam. 17:37, 45-47; in choosing to fall into the hands of the Almighty in his punishment numbering Israel, 2 Sam. 24:14; in believing God's promise that his kingdom would be a perpetual kingdom, Acts 2:30.

Job, Job 1:21, 22; 2:10. Eliphaz, in the overruling providence of God, that afflictions are for the good of the righteous, Job 5:6-27. Mordecai, in deliverance of the Jews, Esth. 4:1.

Eliphaz, in his controversy with the priests of Baal, 1 K. 18:32-38. Widow of Zarephath in feeding Elijah, 1 K. 17:1-15. Amaziah, in dismissing the Ephraimites in obedience to the command of God, and going alone to battle against Edomites, 2 Chr. 25:7-10. Hezekiah, 2 Kin. 18:15; 19.

Daniel, in the lion's den, Dan. 6. The three Hebrews, who refused to worship Nebuchadnezzar's idol, Dan. 3:18; Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 6:16.

Ninivites, in obeying Jonah, Jonah 3:5. Ezra, in making the journey from Babylon to Jerusalem without a military escort, Ezra 8:22. Habakkuk, Hab. 3:17-19.

Mary, Luke 1:38. Joseph, in obeying the vision about Mary and to flee into Egypt, Matt. 1:18-24; 2:13, 14. Simeon, who saw Jesus in the temple, Luke 2:25-35. The ancient writers, Heb. 11:32-34. Paul, Rom. 8:18, 28, 38, 39; 1 Cor. 9:26; 2 Cor. 5:7; Gal. 5:5.

Trial of Deut. 8:2. Is precious, 1 Pet. 1:7. By tribulations, Matt. 24:21-25; 2 Thess. 1:3-5. By deferred hope, Heb. 6:13-15. By temptations, Jas. 1:3, 12; see footnote TEMPTATION, Luke 11:4.

INSTANCES OF TRIAL OF: Noah, Gen. 6:14-22; Heb. 11:1. Abraham, when commanded to leave his native land and go to a new land, Gen. 12:1-4; Heb. 11:8; when commanded to offer Isaac, Gen. 22:1-19; Heb. 11:17-19. Moses, when sent to Pharaoh, Ex. 3:11, 12; 4:10-17; Heb. 11:25-29; at the Red Sea, by the murmurings of the people, Ex. 14:15; Heb. 11:30. Joshua and the children of Israel, in the method of taking Jericho, Josh. 6; Heb. 11:30. Gideon, when commanded to deliver Israel, Judg. 6:36-40; 7; Heb. 11:32. Job, by affliction and adversity, Job 1:2, 2. Ezra, in leaving Babylon without a military escort, Ezra 8:22. Daniel, when forbidden to pray to Jehovah, Dan. 6:4-23; Heb. 11:32, 33. The three Hebrews, when commanded to worship Nebuchadnezzar's image, Dan. 3:8-30; Heb. 11:32-34.

The Syrophenician woman, Matt. 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-26. The two blind men who appealed to Jesus for sight, Matt. 9:27-30.

The disciples: By the question of Jesus, as to who he was

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 23

† Matt. 17:20;  
21; Luke 17:6.

† Mountain, Mt.

† Doubting, Rom.

14:23.

† Righteous, pro-

18:23, to Psa.

10.

m Promise, to the

righteous, 2 Co.

1:20.

## 24

n Prayer, answer-

to, promised,

Acts 6:4.

o Promise, to the

righteous, of a

answer to prayer,

2 Cor. 1:20.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Enemy, Prov.  
24:17.

God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.

Stn. forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

26  
R. V. omits this  
verse.

27  
Matt. 21:23-27;  
Luke 20:1-8.  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

Priest, Lev. 1:5.

Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

28  
Presumption,  
Psa. 19:13.

30  
Baptism, John's,  
Luke 20:4.

32  
Cowardice, Lev.  
26:36.

Public Opinion,  
John 12:42.

John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.

Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

33  
Falsehood, Job  
21:34.

Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

Capital and La-  
bor, Matt. 21:33.

Vineyard, para-  
ble of, Isa. 1:8.

1  
Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

Capital and La-  
bor, Matt. 21:33.

Vineyard, para-  
ble of, Isa. 1:8.

1  
Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

Capital and La-  
bor, Matt. 21:33.

Vineyard, para-  
ble of, Isa. 1:8.

1  
Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

Capital and La-  
bor, Matt. 21:33.

Vineyard, para-  
ble of, Isa. 1:8.

1  
Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

Capital and La-  
bor, Matt. 21:33.

Vineyard, para-  
ble of, Isa. 1:8.

1  
Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

Capital and La-  
bor, Matt. 21:33.

Vineyard, para-  
ble of, Isa. 1:8.

1  
Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

Capital and La-  
bor, Matt. 21:33.

against any: that your 'Father  
also which is in <sup>u</sup>heaven may  
forgive you your trespasses.

26 ¶ But if ye do not <sup>a, 7</sup>forgive,  
neither will your 'Father which  
is in <sup>u</sup>heaven forgive your tres-  
passes.

27 ¶ And they come again to  
<sup>z</sup>Jē-ry' sā-lēm: and as he was  
walking in the <sup>u</sup>temple, there  
came to him the chief <sup>z</sup>priests,  
and the <sup>a</sup>scribes, and the elders,  
28 And <sup>b</sup>say unto him, By  
what authority doest thou these  
things? and who gave thee this  
authority to do these things?

29 And Jē'sus answered and  
said unto them, I will also ask of  
you one question, and answer  
me, and I will tell you by what  
authority I do these things.

30 The <sup>b</sup>baptism of Jōhn, was  
it from heaven, or of men? an-  
swer me.

31 And they reasoned with  
themselves, saying, If we shall  
say, From heaven; he will say,  
Why then did ye not believe  
him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men;  
they <sup>a</sup>feared the <sup>e</sup>people: for all  
men counted Jōhn, that he was  
a <sup>q</sup>prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and  
<sup>b</sup>said unto Jē'sus, We cannot  
tell. And Jē'sus answering saith  
unto them, Neither do I tell you  
by what authority I do these  
things.

## CHAPTER 12

The parable of the wicked husbandmen.

13 The question of the Pharisees about  
paying tribute to Caesar, 18 and of the  
Sadducees concerning the resurrection,  
28 The two great commandments, 33  
Christ the son of David, 38 The evil  
example of the scribes to be avoided, 41  
The widow's two mites.

AND he began to speak unto  
them by <sup>a</sup>parables. <sup>b</sup>A cer-  
tain man planted a <sup>c</sup>vineyard, and

set an <sup>d</sup>hedge about it, and digged  
a <sup>e</sup>place for the <sup>f</sup>winefat, and  
built a <sup>g</sup>tower, and <sup>h</sup>let it out  
to <sup>i, k</sup>husbandmen, and went into  
a far country.

2 And at the <sup>i</sup>season he sent  
to the <sup>h</sup>husbandmen a <sup>m</sup>servant,  
that he might receive from the  
husbandmen of the <sup>n</sup>fruit of the  
<sup>c</sup>vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and  
beat him, and sent him away  
empty.

4 And again he sent unto them  
another <sup>m</sup>servant; and <sup>l, o, p</sup>at him  
they cast stones, and wounded  
him in the head, and sent him  
away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent <sup>m</sup>another;  
<sup>q</sup>and him they <sup>q</sup>killed, and many  
others; beating some, and killing  
some.

6 Having yet therefore one  
<sup>r</sup>son, his wellbeloved, he sent  
him also last unto them, saying,  
They will reverence my son.

7 But those <sup>i</sup>husbandmen <sup>o</sup>said  
among themselves, This is the  
heir; come, <sup>v</sup>let us kill him, and  
the inheritance shall be our's.

8 And <sup>o</sup>they took him, and  
<sup>q</sup>killed <sup>s</sup>him, and cast him out of  
the <sup>c</sup>vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord  
of the <sup>c</sup>vineyard do? he will come  
and <sup>i</sup>destroy the <sup>i, u</sup>husbandmen,  
and will give the vineyard unto  
others.

10 And have ye not read this  
<sup>e</sup>scripture; The <sup>w, x</sup>stone which  
the builders rejected is become  
the <sup>y</sup>head of the corner:

11 <sup>v</sup>This was the Lord's doing,  
and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they <sup>z, a</sup>sought to lay  
hold on him, but <sup>b</sup>feared the  
<sup>e</sup>people: for they knew that he  
had spoken the <sup>a</sup>parable against

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

d Hedge, Isa. 5:5.

e Wine-press, Isa.  
5:2.

f Tower, 2 Chr.  
26:9.

g Fortification,  
Ezek. 17:17.

h Lease, Matt.  
21:33.

i Land, leased,  
Ruth 4:3.

j Husbandman,  
Matt. 21:33.

k Ecclesiasticism,  
Matt. 23:2.

2

l Seasons, Dan.  
2:21.

m Prophets, mar-  
tyrs, vs. 2-5; Isa.  
3:2.

n Grape, Lev. 25:5.

3

o Unfaithfulness,  
vs. 4-8; Luke  
16:11.

4

p Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

1 R. V. omits and  
at him they cast  
stones,

5

q Homicide, felon-  
ous, Deut. 5:17.

6

r Jesus, divine  
sonship of, Matt.  
1:21.

8

s Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.

11

t Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

u Matt. 21:41;  
Luke 20:16.

10

v Prophecies, Dan.  
9:24.

w Corner Stone,  
figurative, Psa.  
144:12.

x Jesus, typified in  
the corner stone,  
Matt. 1:21.

y Jesus, head of the  
church, Matt.  
1:21.

12

z Persecution, of  
Jesus, John 15:  
20.

a Malice, instances  
of, Eph. 4:31.

b Cowardice, Lev.  
26:36.

c Public Opinion,  
John 12:42.

d Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

Matt. 16:15-20; Luke 9:20, 21; by their inability to cast out  
the evil spirit from the epileptic, Matt. 17:14-21; Mark 9:14-  
29; Luke 9:37-42; in the tempest at sea, Matt. 8:23-27; Mark  
4:36-41; Luke 8:22-26. Of Philip, when questioned by Jesus  
as to how the multitude would be fed, John 6:5, 6. Of Peter,  
when asked whether he loved Jesus, John 21:15-17.

Rewards of: Protection, 2 Sam. 22:31; Psa. 5:11; 9:9, 10;  
18:30; 33:18-20; Prov. 20:25; 30:5; Jer. 39:18; Nah. 1:7; Heb.  
13:5, 6. Prosperity, Prov. 28:25; Isa. 57:13; Jer. 17:7, 8.  
Spiritual peace, Psa. 2:12; 32:10; 40:4; 84:5, 12; Isa. 26:3;  
Rom. 15:13. Eternal life, 2 Tim. 1:1, 8.  
See footnote, FAITH IN CHRIST, John 6:69.



A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

e Matt. 22:15-22;  
Luke 20:20-26.  
f Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.  
g Herodians, Mark  
3:6.  
h Craftiness, in-  
stances of, Psa.  
58:3.

## 14

i Hypocrisy, in-  
stances of, Jas.  
3:17.  
j Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.  
k Temptation, lead-  
ing into, Luke  
11:4.  
l Tribute, Ezra  
4:13.  
m Rulers, Ex.  
18:21.  
n Government, duty  
of citizens to, Isa.  
22:21.

## 15

o Penny, Matt.  
20:2.

## 17

p Commandment,  
enjoining obedi-  
ence to civil gov-  
ernment, Deut.  
8:2.

## 18

q Matt. 22:23-33;  
Luke 20:27-40.  
r Sadducees, Matt.  
22:23.  
s Resurrection,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

## 19

t Love, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.  
u Brother, Prov.  
18:24.  
v Wife, Prov. 5:18.  
w Marriage, levir-  
ate, Gen. 34:9.

them: and they left him, and  
went their way.

13 ¶ And <sup>e</sup>they send unto him  
certain of the <sup>f</sup>Phar<sup>i</sup>-sees and of  
the <sup>g</sup>Hê-rô<sup>i</sup>-di-an<sup>s</sup>, <sup>h</sup>to catch him  
in *his* words.

14 And when <sup>i,j</sup>they were come,  
they <sup>k</sup>say unto him, Master, <sup>\*</sup>we  
know that thou art true, and  
carest for no man: for thou re-  
gardest not the person of men,  
but <sup>l</sup>teachest the way of God in  
truth: <sup>k</sup>Is it lawful to give <sup>l</sup>trib-  
ute to <sup>m,n</sup>Çæ<sup>s</sup>ar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we  
not give? But he, knowing  
their <sup>i</sup>hypocrisy, said unto them,  
Why <sup>k</sup>tempt ye me? bring me a  
<sup>o</sup>penny, that I may see *it*.

16 And they brought <sup>o</sup>it. And  
he saith unto them, Whose *is*  
this image and superscription?  
And they said unto him, Çæ<sup>s</sup>-  
sar's.

17 And Jê<sup>s</sup>us answering said  
unto them, <sup>p</sup>Render to <sup>m,n</sup>Çæ<sup>s</sup>-  
sar the things that are Çæ<sup>s</sup>ar's,  
and to God the things that are  
God's. And they marvelled at  
him.

18 ¶ Then come unto <sup>q</sup>him the  
<sup>r</sup>Sad<sup>du</sup>-cee<sup>s</sup>, which say there is  
no <sup>s</sup>resurrection; and they asked  
him, saying,

19 Master, Mō<sup>s</sup>es <sup>wrote</sup> unto  
us, If a man's <sup>u</sup>w<sup>ife</sup> brother die, and  
leave *his* <sup>v</sup>w<sup>ife</sup> *behind* him, and  
leave no children, that his  
brother should <sup>w</sup>take his wife,  
and raise up seed unto his  
brother.

20 Now there were seven <sup>u</sup>breth-  
ren: and the first took a <sup>w</sup>w<sup>ife</sup>,  
and dying left no seed.

21 And the second <sup>w</sup>took her,  
and died, neither left he any  
seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven <sup>w</sup>had her,

and left no seed: last of all the  
woman died also.

23 In the <sup>\*</sup>resurrection there-  
fore, when they shall rise, whose  
<sup>w</sup>w<sup>ife</sup> shall she be of them? for  
the seven had her to <sup>w</sup>w<sup>ife</sup>.

24 And Jê<sup>s</sup>us answering said  
unto them, Do ye not therefore  
err, because ye <sup>x,y</sup>know not the  
<sup>z</sup>scriptures, neither the <sup>a</sup>power  
of God?

25 For when they shall <sup>b</sup>rise  
from the dead, they neither  
<sup>c</sup>marry, nor are given in mar-  
riage; but are as the <sup>d</sup>angels  
which are in <sup>e</sup>heaven.

26 And as touching the dead,  
that they <sup>b</sup>rise: have ye not read  
in the <sup>f</sup>book of Mō<sup>s</sup>es, how in  
the <sup>g</sup>bush God spake unto him,  
saying, I *am* the God of <sup>h</sup>Ā<sup>b</sup>-  
brā<sup>h</sup>am, and the God of <sup>i</sup>Ī<sup>s</sup>aac, and  
the God of <sup>j</sup>Jā<sup>c</sup>ob?

27 He is not the God of the  
dead, but the God of the <sup>k</sup>living:  
ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ <sup>l</sup>And one of the scribes  
came, and having heard them  
reasoning together, and perceiv-  
ing that he had answered them  
well, asked him, Which is the  
first <sup>m</sup>commandment of all?

29 And Jê<sup>s</sup>us answered him,  
The first <sup>o</sup>of all the <sup>m</sup>command-  
ments *is*, Hear, O Ī<sup>s</sup>-ra-el: The  
Lord our <sup>n,o</sup>God is one Lord:

30 And <sup>p,q</sup>thou shalt <sup>r,s</sup>love the  
Lord thy God with all thy heart,  
and with all thy soul, and with  
all thy mind, and with all thy  
strength: <sup>t</sup>this *is* the first com-  
mandment.

31 And the second *is* like,  
*namely* this, <sup>u,v</sup>Thou shalt  
<sup>w</sup>love thy <sup>x</sup>neighbour as thy-  
self. There is none other com-  
mandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 24

x Ignorance, of  
Scriptures, Ac.  
3:17.

y Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:

z Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

a God, power of  
Gen. 2:2.

## 25

b Resurrection,  
taught by Jesu  
1 Cor. 15:12.

c Marriage, none  
in the resurrect-  
ed state, Gen. 34:

d Angel, Heb. 1:

e Heaven, futur  
home of the rig-  
eous, Luke 18:

## 26

f Love, of Moses  
Deut. 33:2.

g Burning Bush  
Ex. 3:2.

h Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

i Isaac, Gen. 21:

j Jacob, Gen.  
27:11.

## 27

k Immortality,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

## 28

l Matt. 22:34-40  
Luke 10:25-26

m Commandment,  
Deut. 8:2.

## 29

n God, sovereignty  
Gen. 2:2.

o God, unity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

p R. V. omits o  
all the com-  
mandments

## 30

q Deut. 6:5.

r Commandment  
enjoining love  
God, Deut. 8:2.

s Love, of man  
God, 1 John 4:

t Duty, of man  
God, Eccl. 12:

u R. V. omits t  
is the first com-  
mandment.

## 31

v Commandment  
enjoining love  
man, Deut. 8:

w Royal Law, Ja.  
2:8.

x Love, of man  
man, 1 John 4:

y Duty, of man  
man, Eccl. 12:

z Neighbor, love  
enjoined, Luke  
10:29.

\* IRONY. Instances of: *Michal to David*, 2 Sam. 6:20. *Eltjah to the priests of Baal*, 1 Kin. 18:27. *Job to his accusers*, Job 12:2. *Ezekiel to the prince of Tyre*, Ezek. 28:3-5. *Michalah*, 1 Kin. 22:15; 2 Chr. 18:14. *Amos to the Samaritans*, Amos 4:4. *Jesus to Pharisees*, Mark 2:17; Luke 5:31, 32. *Pharisees and Herodians to Jesus*, Matt. 22:16. *Roman*

*soldiers to Jesus*, Matt. 27:29; Mark 15:17-19; Luke 23:1-10; John 19:2, 3. *Pilate, calling Jesus king*, Mark 15:19; John 19:15. *Superscription of Pilate on the cross over Jesus*, Mark 27:37; Mark 15:26; Luke 23:38; John 19:19. *Paul to the Corinthians*, 2 Cor. 11:19. *Agrippa to Paul*, Acts 26:23.

See footnotes: SARCASM, Judg. 10:4; SATIRE, 1 Sam. 2

A.D. 33  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

33  
Offerings, un-  
waiting when not  
accompanied by  
piety, Lev. 6:17.  
R. V. omits and  
with all the soul,

34  
Speech, wise, Col.  
4:6.

Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

35  
Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Instruction, in re-  
ligion, Prov. 23:  
23.

Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.  
Scribe, 1 Kin.  
1:3.

Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

36  
Prophecy, inspira-  
tion of, Isa.  
2:2.

Holy Spirit, in-  
spiration of, Acts  
2:2.

Sovereignty of the  
Messiah, Psa.  
10:1.

Prophecies, con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
2:3.

Jesus, pre-existence  
of, Matt.  
2:1.

Footstool, figura-  
tive, 1 Chr. 28:2.  
R. V. Spirit,

37  
Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Popularity of Je-  
sus, John 6:15.

38  
Matt. 23: Luke  
10:45-47.

Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.  
Commandment,  
denominating  
against hypoc-  
rasy, Deut. 8:2.

Pride, admoni-  
tions against,  
Prov. 16:18.

Ambition, Christ rebukes, Hab. 2:5. v Self-exaltation, Luke 14:11.  
Salutations, Luke 1:44. 39 x Synagogue, Matt. 12:9. 6 R. V.  
of places 40 y Oppression, Eccl. 5:8. z Wisdom, 2 Sam.  
6:5—a Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17. b Prayer, of scribes, Acts 6:4.  
punishment, Lev. 26:41. 7 R. V. condemnation.

**FEASTS.** Men alone present at, Esth. 1:8; Mark 6:21;  
Ex. 14:24; women alone at, Esth. 1:9. Men and women  
at, Ex. 32:6 (with vs. 2, 3); Dan. 5:1-3. Riddles pro-  
moted at, Judg. 14:12. Marriage feasts provided by the  
negroes, Judg. 14:10, 17. Guests arranged, according to  
Gen. 43:33; according to rank, 1 Sam. 9:22; Luke 14:  
0.  
Guests at, reclined on couches at table, Amos 6:4, 7; John  
13:25. Wine served at, Esth. 5:6; 7:7.  
Covenants ratified by, Gen. 26:28-30.

him, Well, Master, thou hast  
said the truth; for there is one  
n. God; and there is none other  
but he;

33 And to <sup>r</sup>.love him with all  
the heart, and with all the under-  
standing, <sup>4</sup>and with all the soul,  
and with all the strength, and  
<sup>u</sup>to <sup>v</sup>.love his <sup>a</sup>neighbour as  
himself, is more than all whole  
burnt <sup>y</sup>offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jē'sus saw that he  
<sup>a</sup>nswered discreetly, he said un-  
to him, Thou art not far from  
the kingdom of God. And no  
man after that durst ask him  
any question.

35 ¶ And Jē'sus answered and  
said, while he <sup>b</sup>.taught in the  
<sup>d</sup>temple, How say the <sup>e</sup>scribes  
that <sup>i</sup>Christ is the <sup>o</sup>son of <sup>h</sup>Dā'-  
vid?

36 For Dā'vid himself <sup>i</sup>said by  
the <sup>i</sup>Holy <sup>6</sup>Ghost, <sup>k</sup>.<sup>l</sup>The LORD  
said to my <sup>m</sup>Lord, Sit thou on  
my right hand, till I make thine  
enemies thy <sup>n</sup>footstool.

37 <sup>h</sup>Dā'vid therefore himself  
calleth him Lord; and whence is  
he then his son? And the com-  
mon people <sup>o</sup>heard him <sup>g</sup>gladly.

38 ¶ And <sup>q</sup>he said unto them in  
his <sup>r</sup>doctrine, <sup>s</sup>.<sup>t</sup>.Beware of the  
<sup>e</sup>scribes, which love to <sup>v</sup>go in  
long clothing, and <sup>w</sup>love <sup>w</sup>saluta-  
tions in the marketplaces,

39 And <sup>v</sup>the chief seats in the  
<sup>x</sup>synagogues, and <sup>v</sup>the <sup>e</sup>upper-  
most rooms at <sup>†</sup>feasts:

40 Which <sup>v</sup>devour <sup>w</sup>widows'  
houses, and for a <sup>a</sup>pretence make  
long <sup>b</sup>prayers: these shall receive  
greater <sup>7</sup>.damnation.

ambition, Christ rebukes, Hab. 2:5. v Self-exaltation, Luke 14:11.  
Salutations, Luke 1:44. 39 x Synagogue, Matt. 12:9. 6 R. V.  
of places 40 y Oppression, Eccl. 5:8. z Wisdom, 2 Sam.  
6:5—a Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17. b Prayer, of scribes, Acts 6:4.  
punishment, Lev. 26:41. 7 R. V. condemnation.

41 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And Jē'sus sat over  
against the treasury, and be-  
held how the people cast <sup>e</sup>money  
into the treasury: and many that  
were <sup>i</sup>rich cast in <sup>e</sup>much.

42 And there came a certain  
<sup>h</sup>poor <sup>i</sup>.widow, and she threw in  
two <sup>k</sup>mites, which make a <sup>f</sup>far-  
thing.

43 And <sup>†</sup>he called unto him his  
<sup>m</sup>disciples, and saith unto them,  
Verily I say unto you, That this  
<sup>h</sup>poor <sup>i</sup>widow hath <sup>o</sup>cast more in,  
than all they which have cast  
into the treasury:

44 For all they did cast in of  
their <sup>s</sup>.abundance; but she of  
her want did <sup>o</sup>cast in <sup>o</sup>all that  
she had, even <sup>o</sup>all her living.

## CHAPTER 13

Jesus foretells the destruction of the temple.  
3 and the calamities that shall precede it.  
24 The signs of his coming. 32 The day  
and the hour thereof unknown. 33 The  
duty of all to watch.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup>as he went out of the  
<sup>b</sup>temple, one of his <sup>c</sup>dis-  
ciples saith unto him, Master,  
see what manner of <sup>d</sup>stones and  
what buildings are here!

2 And Jē'sus answering <sup>e</sup>said  
unto him, Seest thou these great  
buildings? there shall not be left  
one <sup>e</sup>stone upon another, that  
shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount  
of <sup>i</sup>Ol'ives over against the <sup>b</sup>tem-  
ple, <sup>†</sup>Pe'tēr and <sup>h</sup>James and  
<sup>i</sup>Jōhn and <sup>†</sup>And'rew asked him  
privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these  
things be? and what shall be the  
<sup>k</sup>sign when all these things shall  
be fulfilled?

5 And Jē'sus, answering them  
began to say, <sup>l</sup>.Take heed lest  
any man <sup>1</sup>.deceive you:

Music at, Isa. 5:12; Amos 6:5; Luke 15:25. Dancing at,  
Matt. 14:8; Luke 15:25.

Given by kings, Esth. 1:3-8; Dan. 5:1-4. Drunkenness at,  
1 Sam. 25:36; Esth. 1:10; Dan. 5:1-4.

Parable of, Matt. 22:1-14; Luke 14:16-24.

CELEBRATIONS BY: Of birthdays, Gen. 40:20; Mark 6:  
21. Of wedding of children, Gen. 21:8. Of coronations, 1 Kin.  
1:25. 1 Chr. 12:38-40. Of national deliverances, Esth. 8:17:  
9:17-19.

Figurative, Rev. 19:9, 17.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

41  
d Luke 21:1-4.  
c Money, Jer. 32:9.  
f Rich, Jas. 5:1.  
g Liberty, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

42  
h Poor, Prov.  
21:13.  
i Widows, 2 Sam.  
14:5.  
j Women, good,  
Prov. 31:10.  
k Luke 21:2.

43  
l Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.  
m Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

44  
n Riches, Eccl. 4:8.  
o Self-denial, Mark  
8:34.  
s R. V. superfluity:

1  
a Matt. 24; Luke  
21:5-36.  
b Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.  
c Apostles, Luke  
6:13.  
d Stones, Ex.  
24:12.

2  
e Jesus, revelations  
by, Matt. 1:21.

3  
f Mount of Olives,  
Mark 11:1.  
g Peter, Mark 5:37.  
h James, Luke  
5:10.  
i John, Mark 1:19.  
j Andrew, Matt.  
4:18.

4  
k Sign, Mark 8:11.

5  
l Commandment,  
enjoining watch-  
fulness against  
false christ, s,  
Deut. 8:2.  
m Watchfulness,  
enjoined, Matt.  
24:42.  
n Apostasy, admoni-  
tions against,  
Acts 1:25.  
1 R. V. lead you  
astray.

A. D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 6

*o False Teachers*,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

*p Antichrist*,  
2 John 7.

2 R. V. lead many  
astray.

## 7

*q War*, Judg. 3:2.

*r Adversity, consolation* in, *Psalm*,  
10:6.

## 8

*s Earthquakes*, Isa.  
29:6.

*t Famine*, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

3 R. V. omits and  
troubles:

## 9

*u Matt.* 10:17-22.

*v Commandment, enjoining fortitude under persecution*, vs. 11-13; Deut. 8:2.

*w Persecution, of Christians foretold*, John 15:20.

*x Synagogue*, Matt.  
12:9.

*y Beating*, Ex.  
5:14.

## 10

*z Missions*, Matt.  
28:19.

## 11

*a Matt.* 10:19.

*b Persecution of Christians, foretold*, John 15:20.

*c Commandment, enjoining fortitude under persecution*, Deut. 8:2.

*d Anxiety*, 1 Pet. 5:7. *e Promise, or ground of assurance*, 2 Cor. 1:20. *f Righteous, promises* to, *Psalm*. 64:10. *g R. V. be not anxious* 5 R. V. omits neither do ye premeditate: *h Inspiration*, Job 32:8. *i Holy Spirit, inspiration of*, Acts 1:2. *12 Hostility to the righteous*, Mic. 7:6.

\* **GOSPEL**, Matt. 13:17; Mark 1:14, 15; Luke 2:10, 11; 4:18, 19, 43, 44; Acts 10:36; 12:24; 19:20; Gal. 3:8; Col. 1:5, 23, 26-28; Rev. 14:6, 7. *From God*, John 17:7, 8, 14. *Called THE NEW COVENANT*, Jer. 31:31-34; Heb. 7:22; 8:6-13; 9:8-15; 10:9; 12:22-24.

Described as: *Gospel of the kingdom*, Matt. 4:23; 24:14; *gospel of God*, Rom. 1:1; 15:16; 1 Thess. 2:8; 1 Pet. 4:17; *gospel of Christ*, Mark 1:1; 1 Cor. 9:12, 18; Gal. 1:7; Phil. 1:27; 1 Thess. 3:2; *the dispensation of the grace of God*, Phil. 3:2; *gospel of the grace of God*, Acts 20:24; *gospel of your salvation*, Eph. 1:13; *gospel of peace*, Eph. 6:15; *good tidings*, Isa. 40:9; 41:27; 52:7; 61:1; [R. V.] Matt. 11:5; Luke 7:22; Acts 13:32, 33; 1 Pet. 1:25; *the kingdom of God*, Luke 16:16; *law of liberty*, Jas. 1:25; *word of God*, 1 Thess. 2:13; 1 Pet. 1:23; *word of the Lord*, 1 Pet. 1:25; *word of Christ*, Col. 3:16; *word of this salvation*, Acts 13:26; *word of reconciliation*, 2 Cor. 5:19; *word of truth*, Eph. 1:13; *word of faith*, Rom. 10:8; *words of this life*, Acts 5:20; *words of life*, Phil. 2:16; *doctrine according to godliness*, 1 Tim. 6:3; *everlasting gospel* (Am. R. V. eternal good tidings), Rev. 14:6; *the faith*, Jude 3.

*Likened to*, a mustard seed, Matt. 13:31, 32; Mark 4:30-33; Luke 13:18, 19; *good seed*, Matt. 13:24-30, 36-43; *leaven*, Matt. 13:33; *a pearl of great price*, Matt. 13:45, 46; Luke 13:20, 21; *a hidden treasure*, Matt. 13:44; *a householder*, Matt. 20:1-16; *a feast*, Luke 14:16-24.

*Contrasted with the law*, John 1:16, 17. *Dissemination of*, Acts 14:3; 16:17; 20:24. *Dissemination of, enjoined*, Matt. 24:14; 28:18-20; Mark 13:10; Mark 16:

6 For <sup>a</sup>many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall <sup>2</sup>deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of <sup>a</sup>wars and rumours of wars, <sup>7b</sup>be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall <sup>a</sup>rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be <sup>a</sup>earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be <sup>a</sup>famines <sup>3</sup>and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But <sup>a</sup>take heed to yourselves: for they shall <sup>w</sup>deliver you up to councils; and in the <sup>a</sup>synagogues ye shall be <sup>v</sup>beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the <sup>a</sup>gospel must first be <sup>a</sup>published among all nations.

11. But <sup>a</sup>when they shall lead you, and <sup>b</sup>deliver you up, <sup>a</sup>take no <sup>a</sup>thought beforehand what ye shall say, <sup>5</sup>neither do ye premeditate: but <sup>c</sup>whatsoever shall be <sup>g</sup>given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the <sup>a</sup>Holy Ghost.

12 Now <sup>a</sup>the brother shall <sup>b</sup>be-  
tray the brother to death, and the father the son; and <sup>1</sup>children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be <sup>a</sup>put to death.

13 And ye shall be <sup>1</sup>hated of all men for my name's sake: <sup>m</sup>but he that shall <sup>n</sup>endure unto the end, <sup>c</sup>the same <sup>2</sup>shall be <sup>a</sup>saved.

14 ¶ But <sup>a</sup>when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, <sup>6</sup>spoken of by <sup>1</sup>Dan'iel the <sup>a</sup>prophet, standing where <sup>7</sup>it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in <sup>v</sup>Ju-dæ'a flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the <sup>w</sup>housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For *in* those days shall be <sup>a</sup>affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the <sup>1</sup>creation which God <sup>a</sup>created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the <sup>a</sup>Lord had shortened those days, no

A. D. 33  
See footnote, *Rev.* 10:6.

## 13

*i Children, who* Mark 10:14.

*k Martyrdom*, 17:6.

*l Hatred*, Prov. 15:17.

*m Blessings, tinct upon* *distance*, Deut. 26.

*n Perseverance, motives to*, E. 6:18.

*o Faithfulness, words of*, Lu. 16:10.

*p Reward, a man to faithfulness* Matt. 5:12.

*q Salvation*, Acts 16:17.

## 14

*r Dan.* 9:27; 12:11; *M* 24:15.

*s Jerusalem, destruction of*, *told*, vs. 14-20; Judg. 19:10.

*t Daniel*, Dan. 3:2.

*u Prophets*, Isa. 5:17.

*v Judea*, Luke 5:17.

6 R. V. omits spoken by Daniel the prophet.

7 R. V. he

## 15

*w House, roof of* Esth. 8:1.

## 19

*x Adversity*, Ps. 10:6.

*y God, creator*, 2:2.

## 20

*z God, preserver* Gen. 2:2.

15; Acts 5:20; Rom. 10:15-18; 16:25, 26; 1 Cor. 1:18, 21, 25; 9:16-18; Eph. 3:8-11.

*Life and immortality brought to light in*, 2 Tim. 1:10. *Salvation through*, Rom. 1:16, 17; 1 Cor. 15:1, 2; Eph. 1:13, Jas. 1:21; 1 Pet. 1:23. *Preached to the dead*, 1 Pet. 3:4, 6.

*Prophecies concerning*, Isa. 2:3-5; 4:2-6; 9:2, 6, 7; 25:29-38, 24; 32:3; 4; 35:5-10; 40:9; 41:27; 42:6, 7; 49:13; 4-6; 52:7; 55:1-5; 60:1-22; 61:1-3; Jer. 31:31-34; E. 34:23-31; 47:1-12; Joel 2:28-32; Mic. 4:1-7; Matt. 24:34; Luke 1:67-79; 2:12-14, 34.

See footnotes: JESUS, *Kingdom of, prophecies concerning* Matt. 1:21; CHURCH, *Prophecies concerning its prospect* Matt. 16:18.

† **CREATION**, Gen. 1:48; 3:5; Prov. 16:4; Isa. 45:7; 6 Jer. 51:19; Amos 4:13; Mark 13:19; Acts 7:50; Rom. 1:1 Cor. 11:12; Heb. 2:10; 3:4; Rev. 4:11.

*Of the earth*, Gen. 1:1, 2, 9, 10; 2:1-4; Ex. 20:11; 1 S. 2:8; 2 Kin. 10:15; Neh. 9:6; Job 38:4, 7-10; Ps. 24:1 89:11; 90:2; 95:5; 102:25; 104:2, 3, 5, 6, 24, 30; 119:90; 12 124:8; 136:5-9; 146:5, 6; Prov. 3:19; 8:26-29; Isa. 37:40:28; 42:5; 44:24; 45:12, 18; 48:13; 51:13, 16; Jer. 12:27; 32:17; 51:15; Jonah 1:9; Acts 4:24; 14:15; 17:25; Rev. 10:6; 14:7.

*Of the heavens*, Gen. 1:1, 6-8; 2:1-4; Ex. 20:11; 2 Kin. 15:1 Chr. 16:26; Neh. 9:6; Job 9:8, 9; 37:16, 18; Ps. 19:1, 4; 96:5; 102:25; 104:2, 3, 5, 6, 24, 30; 121:2; 12 136:5; 146:5, 6; Prov. 3:19; 8:26-28; Isa. 37:16; 42:5;



A.D. 33  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

Intercession, in-  
fluence of the  
righteous, Jer.  
27:18.

Forordination, Rom. 8:30.

21  
Matt. 24:23-31;  
Luke 21:34-28.  
False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

Antichrist,  
2 John 7.  
Commandment,  
enjoining watch-  
fulness against  
false Christs,  
Deut. 8:2.

22  
Prophecy, false,  
Isa. 3:2.  
Sign, Mark 8:11.  
Temptation, lead-  
ing into, Luke  
1:4.

23  
Watchfulness, en-  
joined, Matt. 24:  
28.  
Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.

24  
Adversity, Psa.  
10:6.  
Astronomy, Isa.  
3:10.

Sun, darkening  
of, Josh. 10:12.  
Eclipse, Isa.  
3:10.  
Sun, darkening  
of, Song 6:10.

25  
Stars, falling of,  
Judg. 5:20.

26  
Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
24:21.  
Jesus, power of,  
Matt. 1:21.

27  
Judgment, the  
general, 2 Pet.  
3:7.

Angel, functions  
of, Heb. 1:13.  
Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
6.

Earth, Prov.  
23:3.

28  
Matt. 24:32-35; Luke 21:29-33. 2 Parables, of Jesus,  
Lk. 20:49.—a Fig Tree, Luke 13:6. b Summer, Isa. 28:4.  
c Sign, Mark 8:11. d Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.  
e V. he 30 e Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21. 31 f Heavens,  
eternal, destruction of, Psa. 8:3.

45:18; Jer. 32:17; Amos 5:8; Acts 4:24; 14:15; Rev.  
6:14:7.  
of the sun, moon and stars, Gen. 1:14-19; Psa. 136:7-9.  
of the seas, Gen. 1:9, 10; Ex. 20:11; Neh. 9:6; Psa. 95:5;  
15; 8; Prov. 8:26-29; Jonah 1:9; Acts 4:24; 14:15; Rev.  
6:14:7.  
of vegetation, Gen. 1:11, 12.  
of animals, Gen. 1:20-25; Job 12:7-9; Jer. 27:5.  
of man, Gen. 1:26-28; 2:7; 5:1, 2; 9:6; Ex. 4:11; Deut.

flesh should be saved: but <sup>a</sup>for the <sup>b</sup>elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 <sup>a</sup>And then if any <sup>a</sup>man shall say to you, Lo, <sup>a</sup>here is Christ; or, Lo, <sup>a</sup>he is there; <sup>b</sup>believe him not:

22 For <sup>a</sup>false Christs and false <sup>a</sup>prophets shall rise, and shall shew <sup>b</sup>signs and wonders, to <sup>a</sup>seduc<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup>himself, if it were possible, even the <sup>b</sup>elect.

23 But <sup>a</sup>take ye heed: behold, <sup>a</sup>I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that <sup>a</sup>tribulation, <sup>m</sup>the <sup>n</sup>sun shall be <sup>a</sup>darkened, and the <sup>m</sup>moon shall <sup>a</sup>not give her light,

25 And the <sup>a</sup>stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the <sup>a</sup>Son of man <sup>a</sup>coming in the clouds with great <sup>a</sup>power and glory.

27 And <sup>a</sup>then shall he send his <sup>a</sup>angels, and <sup>m</sup>shall gather together his <sup>b</sup>elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the <sup>a</sup>earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 <sup>a</sup>Now learn a <sup>a</sup>parable of the <sup>a</sup>fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that <sup>b</sup>summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these <sup>a</sup>things come to pass, know that <sup>a</sup>it is nigh, <sup>a</sup>even at the doors.

30 Verily <sup>a</sup>I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 <sup>a</sup>Heaven and <sup>a</sup>earth shall

pass away: but my <sup>a</sup>words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that <sup>a</sup>day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the <sup>a</sup>Son, <sup>m</sup>but the <sup>a</sup>Father.

33 <sup>a</sup>Take ye heed, <sup>a</sup>watch and <sup>a</sup>pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 <sup>a</sup>For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 <sup>a</sup>Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the <sup>a</sup>master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, <sup>a</sup>Watch.

## CHAPTER 14

The rulers conspire against Jesus. 3 At Bethany a woman anoints his head. 10 Judas conspires against him. 12 Jesus keeps the passover; 22 institutes the Lord's supper; 32 prays in the garden; 43 and is betrayed with a kiss. 53 He is brought before the high priest and condemned. 66 Peter denies him.

<sup>a</sup>AFTER two days was the <sup>a</sup>feast of the <sup>b</sup>passover; and of unleavened bread: and the chief <sup>a</sup>priests and the <sup>a</sup>scribes sought how they might take him by <sup>a</sup>craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the <sup>b</sup>feast day, <sup>a</sup>lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And being in <sup>a</sup>Beth'a-n'y in the <sup>a</sup>house of <sup>a</sup>Ki'simon the <sup>a</sup>leper, as he sat at meat, there came a <sup>m</sup>woman having an <sup>a</sup>alabaster

1 Hospitality, Rom. 12:13. 2 Matt. 26:6. 3 Matt. 26:7; Luke 7:37.

4:32; 32:5, 15, 18; Job 10:3, 8, 9, 11, 12; 31:15; 33:4; 34:19; Psa. 94:5; 95:6; 100:3; 119:73; 149:2; Prov. 20:12; 22:2; Eccl. 7:29; 12:1; Isa. 17:7; 42:5; 43:1, 7, 15; 44:2; 24:45; 51:13; 64:8; Jer. 27:5; Zech. 12:1; Mal. 2:10; Mark 10:6; Acts 17:24-29.

By God's word, Psa. 33:6, 7, 9; 2 Cor. 4:6; Heb. 11:3; 2 Pet. 3:5. By God's will, Rev. 4:11.

By Christ, John 1:3, 10; Rom. 11:36; 1 Cor. 8:6; Eph. 3:9; Col. 1:16, 17; Heb. 1:1, 2, 10; Rev. 3:14.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

o Earth, destruction of, Prov. 8:23.

h Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

i Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

32

f Matt. 24:36-51; Luke 21:34-36.

k Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.

l Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

m God, foreknowl-  
edge of, Gen. 2:2.

n God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

33

o Commandment, enjoining watch-  
fulness, vs. 34-37; Deut. 8:2.

p Preparedness, Luke 12:40.

q Watchfulness, en-  
joined, Matt. 24:  
42.

r Prayer, enjoined, Acts 6:4.

34

s Parables, of Jesus, Ezek. 20:49.

9 R. V. It is as when a man, sojourning in another country,

## 1

a Matt. 26:1-5; Luke 22:1, 2.

b Passover, Num. 9:5.

c Priest, Lev. 1:5.

d Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.

e Persecution, of Jesus, John 15:20.

f Craftiness, Psa. 53:3.

## 2

g Public Opinion, John 12:42.

## 3

h Matt. 26:6-13; John 12:1-8; see also Luke 7:36-39.

i Bethany, John 11:18.

j Leprosy, Lev. 13:2.

n Mary, John 11:2.

## A.D. 33

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*p* *Cruise*, 1 *Safn*,  
26:11.

*q* *Ointment*, Eccl.  
7:1.

*r* *Spikenard*, Song  
4:13.

*s* *Love*, for *Jesus*,  
1 John 4:19.

*t* *Anointing*, Deut.  
28:40.

1 R. V. costly;

## 4

*u* *Frugality*, cloak  
of covetousness,  
Matt. 14:20.

## 5

*v* *Penny*, Matt.  
20:2.

*w* *Poor*, Prov.  
21:13.

## 7

*x* *Kindness*, Acts  
28:2.

## 8

*y* *Gospel*, Mark  
13:10.

*z* *Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.

*a* *Missions*, Matt.  
28:19.

*b* *Mary*, John 11:2.

## 10

*c* *Judas*, Mark  
3:19.

*d* *Apostles*, Luke  
6:13.

*e* *Apostasy*, *instances*  
of, Acts 1:25.

*f* *Priest*, Lev. 1:5.

*g* *Infidelity*, of  
friends, 2 Cor.  
6:15.

*h* *Betrayal*, of *Je-*  
*sus*, Matt. 26:46.

## 11

*i* *Church*, corrup-  
tion in, Matt.  
16:18.

*j* *Bribery*, 1 Sam.  
8:3.

*k* *Money*, Jer. 32:9.

## 12

*l* Matt. 26:17-19;  
Luke 22:7-13.

*m* *Passover*, Num.  
9:5.

## 13

*n* *Peter*, Mark 5:37.

*o* *John*, Mark 1:19.

*p* *Jesus*, omnis-  
cience of, Matt.  
1:21.

<sup>q</sup>box of <sup>q</sup>ointment of <sup>r</sup>spikenard  
very <sup>1</sup>precious; and <sup>s</sup>he brake  
the box, and <sup>t</sup>poured *it* on his  
head.

4 And there were some that had  
indignation within themselves,  
and said, <sup>u</sup>Why was this waste  
of the <sup>q</sup>ointment made?

5 For <sup>u</sup>it might have been sold  
for more than three hundred  
<sup>v</sup>pence, and have been given to  
the <sup>w</sup>poor. And they murmured  
against her.

6 And Je<sup>s</sup>us said, Let <sup>m,n</sup>her  
alone; why trouble ye her? she  
hath wrought a good work on  
me.

7 For ye have the <sup>w</sup>poor with  
you always, and whensoever ye  
will ye may <sup>x</sup>do them good: but  
me ye have not always.

8 <sup>n</sup>She hath done what she  
could: she is come aforehand to  
<sup>t</sup>anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Where-  
soever this <sup>y</sup>gospel shall be  
<sup>z</sup>preached <sup>a</sup>throughout the whole  
world, *this* also that <sup>b</sup>she hath  
done shall be spoken of for a  
memorial of her.

10 ¶ And <sup>c</sup>Ju<sup>d</sup>as Is-car-<sup>o</sup>t,  
one of the <sup>d</sup>twelve, <sup>e</sup>went unto  
the chief <sup>f</sup>priests, <sup>g</sup>to <sup>h</sup>betray  
him unto them.

11 And <sup>i</sup>when <sup>i</sup>they heard *it*,  
they were glad, and promised  
to <sup>j</sup>give him <sup>k</sup>money. And he  
sought how he might conven-  
iently <sup>h</sup>betray him.

12 ¶ <sup>i</sup>And the first day of un-  
leavened bread, when they killed  
the <sup>m</sup>passover, his <sup>a</sup>disciples said  
unto him, Where wilt thou that  
we <sup>o</sup>go and prepare that thou  
mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth <sup>n,q</sup>two  
of his <sup>a</sup>disciples, and saith unto  
them, Go ye into the city, and  
<sup>r</sup>there shall meet you a man

bearing a pitcher of water: fol-  
low him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go  
in, say ye to the goodman of the  
house, The Master saith, Where  
is the <sup>q</sup>guestchamber, where I  
shall eat the <sup>m</sup>passover with my  
<sup>a</sup>disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large  
upper room furnished *and* pre-  
pared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth,  
and came into the city, and  
found as he had said unto them:  
and they made ready the pass-  
over.

17 And in the evening he cometh  
with the <sup>a</sup>twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat,  
Je<sup>s</sup>us said, Verily I say unto  
you, <sup>o</sup>One of you which eateth  
with me shall <sup>h</sup>betray me.

19 And they began to be sor-  
rowful, and to say unto him one  
by one, <sup>i</sup>Is it I? and another  
*said*, <sup>i</sup>Is it I?

20 And he answered and said  
unto them, *It is* one of the  
<sup>a</sup>twelve, that dippeth with me in  
the dish.

21 The <sup>s</sup>Son of man indeed go-  
eth, as <sup>i</sup>it is written of him: but  
woe to that man by whom the  
Son of man is <sup>h</sup>betrayed! good  
were it for that man if he had  
never been born.

22 ¶ <sup>\*</sup>And as they did eat, Je<sup>s</sup>-  
us took <sup>u,v</sup>bread, and <sup>w</sup>blessed,  
and brake *it*, and gave to them,  
and said, Take, eat: this is my  
body.

23 And he took the <sup>x,y</sup>cup, and  
when he had given <sup>w</sup>thanks, he  
gave *it* to them: and they all  
drank of it.

24 And he said unto them,  
<sup>v</sup>This is my <sup>z,a</sup>blood of the  
<sup>2,b</sup>new testament, which is <sup>c</sup>shed  
for many.

## A.D. 33

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

*q* *House*, archi-  
tecture of, Esth.

## 19

*r* *Self-examina-*  
2 Cor. 13:5.

## 21

*s* *Jesus*, huma-  
of, Matt. 1:2

*t* *Prophecies*, *con-*  
cerning the *M-*  
siah, and the  
fulfillment, C  
12:3.

## 22

*u* *Bread*, symbol-  
ical, 1 Cor. 11

*v* *Symbols* and  
multitudes, H  
9:9.

*w* *Thanksgiving*  
for food, Lul  
24:30.

## 23

*x* *Cup*, Gen. 4

*y* *Wine*, symbol-  
ical, Prov. 23:31.

## 24

*z* *Blood*, of Ch  
Heb. 9:19.

*a* *Jesus*, atonin  
blood of, Ma  
1:21.

*b* *New Covenan*  
Jer. 31:31.

*c* *Jesus*, design  
his death, Mi  
1:21.

2 R. V. covenan

\* **EUCCHARIST.** Instituted, Matt. 26:17-29; Mark 14:  
22-25; Luke 22:19, 20; John 13:1-4.

Celebrated by the disciples, Acts 2:42, 46; 20:7; 1 Cor.  
11:26. Bread and cup of, are symbols of the body and

blood of our Lord, Matt. 26:26-28; 1 Cor. 10:16, 17;  
22; 11:23-25. Self-examination before taking, enjoined, 1

11:27-32. Profanation of, forbidden, 1 Cor. 11:20-22,  
34.

A. D. 33  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

25  
Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

26  
Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

Pratse, Psa.  
150:1.

Song, Psa. 77:6.  
Mount of Olives,  
Mark 11:1.

27  
Matt. 26:31-35.  
Prophecies, con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

Shepherd, figura-  
tive, Jer. 31:10.

Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

Sheep, figurative,  
Deut. 32:14.

R. V. omits be-  
cause of me this  
night:

28  
Jesus, resurrec-  
tion of, Matt.  
1:21.

Galilee, Mark  
9:21.

29  
Peter, Mark 5:37.

False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.

Zenl, exempted,  
Cor. 7:11.

30  
Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.

Matt. 26:34, 74,  
75; Luke 22:34,  
30, 61; John 13:  
18; 18:27.

32  
Apostles, Luke  
5:13.

Prayers of Jesus,  
Luke 5:16.

33  
James, Luke  
5:10.

John, Mark 1:19.

Despondency,  
Eccl. 2:20.

R. V. sore trou-  
bled.

34  
Jesus, sufferings  
of, Matt. 1:21.

Watchfulness, en-  
joined, Matt. 24:  
2.

35  
Prayer, postures  
of, Acts 6:4.

Prayers of Jesus, Luke 5:16.

God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

Cup, figurative, Matt. 20:22.

Adversity, resignation in, Psa.  
8.

Jesus, death of, voluntary, Matt. 1:21.

Renunciation,  
Eccl. 5:11.

Jesus, obedience of, Matt. 1:21.

Will of God, the  
eternal rule of duty, Mark 3:35.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the <sup>a</sup>fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had <sup>c</sup>sung an <sup>h</sup>ymn, they went out into the mount of <sup>h</sup>Ol'ives.

27 <sup>t</sup>And Jē'sus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended <sup>b</sup>because of me this night: for it is <sup>t</sup>written, I will smite the <sup>k</sup>shepherd, and the <sup>m</sup>sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that <sup>n</sup>I am risen, I will go before you into <sup>o</sup>Gal'i-lee. 29 But <sup>p</sup>Pē'tēr said unto him, Although all shall be offended, <sup>a</sup>yet will not I.

30 And <sup>s</sup>Jē'sus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, even in this night, before the <sup>t</sup>cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, <sup>a</sup>If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 ¶ And they came to a place which was named <sup>t</sup>Gēth-sēm'anē: and he saith to his <sup>u</sup>disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall <sup>v</sup>pray.

33 And he taketh with him <sup>p</sup>Pē'tēr and <sup>w</sup>Jāmeš and <sup>j</sup>Jōhn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be <sup>v</sup>very <sup>h</sup>heavy;

34 And saith unto them, <sup>u</sup>My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and <sup>w</sup>watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and <sup>b</sup>fell on the ground, and <sup>c</sup>prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he <sup>c</sup>said, Āb'bā, <sup>e</sup>Father, all things are possible unto <sup>t</sup>thee; take away this <sup>u</sup>cup from me: nevertheless <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>a</sup>not what I will, but <sup>k</sup>what thou <sup>l</sup>wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth <sup>m</sup>them <sup>n</sup>sleeping, and saith unto <sup>p</sup>Pē'tēr, Si'mon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 <sup>p</sup>Watch ye and <sup>q</sup>pray, lest ye enter into <sup>r</sup>temptation. The <sup>s</sup>spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And <sup>t</sup>again he went away, and <sup>c</sup>prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found <sup>m</sup>them <sup>n</sup>asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the <sup>u</sup>Son of man is <sup>v</sup>betrayed into the hands of <sup>w</sup>sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, <sup>h</sup>he that <sup>v</sup>betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh <sup>j</sup>Jū'das, one of the <sup>m</sup>twelve, and with him a great multitude with <sup>n</sup>swords and staves, from the chief <sup>p</sup>priests and the <sup>q</sup>scribes and the <sup>b</sup>elders.

44 And he that <sup>v</sup>betrayed him had given them a <sup>t</sup>token, <sup>e</sup>saying, Whomsoever I shall <sup>k</sup>kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and <sup>s</sup>saith, <sup>h</sup>Master, master; and <sup>k</sup>kissed him.

46 And they <sup>t</sup>laid their hands on him, and <sup>l</sup>took him.

47 And <sup>k</sup>one of them that stood by drew a <sup>l</sup>sword, and smote a <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>servant of the <sup>o</sup>high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a <sup>p</sup>thief, with <sup>l</sup>swords and with staves to take me?

A. D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

37  
m Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

n Sleep, Psa. 127:2.

o Peter, Mark 5:37.

38  
p Commandment,  
enjoining watch-  
fulness, Deut.  
8:2.

q Prayer, enjoined,  
Acts 6:4.

r Temptation, ad-  
monitions against  
yielding to, Luke  
11:4.

s Man, spirit, Job  
4:17.

39  
t Prayer, importun-  
ity in, Acts 6:4.

41  
u Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

v Betrayal, of Je-  
sus, Matt. 26:46.

w Wicked, Psa.  
73:3.

42  
z Judas, Mark  
3:19.

43  
y Sword, 1 Chr.  
21:5.

z Priest, Lev. 1:5.

a Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

b Senate, Num.  
11:16.

44  
c Betrayal, of Je-  
sus, Matt. 26:46.

d Sign, Mark 8:11.

e Treachery, 2 Kin.  
9:23.

f Kiss, Ruth 1:14.

45  
g Friends, false,  
Ex. 33:11.

h Hypocrisy, Jas.  
3:17.

5 R. V. Rabbi;

46  
i Arrest, of Jesus,  
Matt. 26:57.

j Prisoners, Psa.  
79:11.

47  
k Peter, Mark 5:37.

l Sword, 1 Chr.  
21:5.

m Servant, Jer.  
2:14.

n Matt. 26:57;  
Luke 22:50.

o High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

48  
p Thieves, Deut.  
24:7.

GETHESEMANE, a garden near Jerusalem, Jesus betrayed in, Matt. 26:36-50; Mark 14:32-46; Luke 22:39-49; in 18:1-12.



A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 49

q Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

r Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

s Instruction, in re-  
gion, Prov. 23:  
23.

t Prophecies, con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfilment, Gen.  
12:3.

u Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

## 50

v Apostles, forsake  
Jesus, Luke 6:13.

w Courage, Lev.  
26:36.

## 53

x High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

y Cataphas, Matt.  
26:3.

z Priest, Lev. 1:5.

a Senate, Num.  
11:16.

b Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

## 54

c Peter, Mark 5:37.

d Palace, 1 Kin.  
21:1.

e High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

f Cataphas, Matt.  
26:3.

g R. V. court.

h R. V. officers,

## 55

i Priest, Lev. 1:5.

j Court, corrupt,  
Ex. 18:26.

k Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

l Persecution, of  
Jesus, John 15:  
20.

## 56

m Perjury, instan-  
ces of, 1 Tim.  
1:10.

n False Witness,  
Matt. 19:18.

## 60

o Defense, Acts  
19:33.

## 61

p Jesus, meekness  
of, Matt. 1:21.

49 I was daily with you in the <sup>q</sup>temple <sup>r,s</sup>teaching, and ye took me not: but the <sup>t,u</sup>scrip-  
tures must be fulfilled.

50 And <sup>v</sup>they all <sup>w</sup>forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about <sup>his</sup> naked body; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jē'sus away to the <sup>x</sup>, <sup>y</sup>high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief <sup>z</sup>priests and the <sup>a</sup>elders and the <sup>b</sup>scribes.

54 And <sup>c</sup>Pē'tēr followed him afar off, even into the <sup>d</sup>, <sup>e</sup>palace of the <sup>f</sup>high priest: and he sat with the <sup>g</sup>servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 ¶ And the chief <sup>h</sup>priests and all the <sup>i</sup>council <sup>j</sup>sought for witness against Jē'sus to put him to death; and found none.

56 ¶ For many <sup>k</sup>bare <sup>l</sup>false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 ¶ And there arose certain, and <sup>m</sup>bare <sup>n</sup>false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 ¶ And the <sup>o</sup>high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jē'sus, saying, <sup>p</sup>Answerest thou nothing? what <sup>q</sup>is it which these witness against thee?

61 ¶ But <sup>r</sup>he <sup>s</sup>held his peace, and <sup>t</sup>answered nothing. Again the <sup>u</sup>high priest asked him, and said

unto him, Art thou the <sup>v</sup>Christ, the <sup>w</sup>Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jē'sus said, I am: and <sup>x</sup>ye shall see the Son of man <sup>y</sup>sitting on the right hand of power, and <sup>z</sup>coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the <sup>a</sup>high priest <sup>b</sup>rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Ye have heard the <sup>d</sup>blasphemy: what think ye? And <sup>e</sup>they all condemned him to be <sup>f</sup>guilty of death.

65 ¶ And some began to <sup>g</sup>spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to <sup>h</sup>say unto him, Prophecy: and the <sup>i</sup>servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as <sup>j</sup>Pē'tēr was beneath in the <sup>k</sup>palace, there cometh one of the maids of the <sup>l</sup>high priest:

67 And when she saw <sup>m</sup>Pē'tēr warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with <sup>n</sup>Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth.

68 ¶ But he <sup>o</sup>denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the <sup>p</sup>cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is <sup>q</sup>one of them.

70 ¶ And he <sup>r</sup>denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to <sup>s</sup>Pē'tēr, Surely thou art <sup>t</sup>one of them: for thou art a <sup>u</sup>Gāl'l-læ'an, <sup>v</sup>and thy <sup>w</sup>speech agreeth <sup>x</sup>thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the <sup>a</sup>cock crew. And <sup>b</sup>Pē'tēr <sup>c</sup>called

10 R. V. omits the rest of this verse.

71 k Oath, Num. 5:19. l Perjury, instances of, 1 Tim. 1:10.

72 m Conscience, guilty, Acts 23:1.

† TRIAL OF JESUS. Jewish: First examined by Annas, John 18:13, 19-24; then by Cataphas and the council, Matt. 26:57-68; Mark 14:53-65; Luke 22:54, 66-71; John 18:24, 28.

Roman: By Pilate, Matt. 27:2, 11-26; Mark 15:1-15;

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

o Jesus, Messias,  
Matt. 1:21.

p Jesus, names  
Matt. 1:21.

## 62

q Jesus, revealed  
by, Matt. 1

r Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.

s Jesus, second  
coming of, Ma  
1:21.

## 63

t Renting of Gar-  
ments, 2 Chr.  
34:27.

## 64

u False Accusation,  
2 Tim. 3:3.

v Blasphemy, for  
indignities, Jo  
2 Sam. 12:14.

w Court, corrupt,  
Ex. 18:26.

x R. V. worthy

## 65

y Persecution, of  
Jesus, John 1

z Spitting, Num.  
12:14.

a Mocking, 1 K  
18:27.

b R. V. officers

## 66

c Matt. 26:69-7  
Luke 22:55-6  
John 18:15-1

d Peter, Mark 5

e Palace, 1 Kin  
21:1.

f High Priest, I  
21:10.

## 67

g Jesus, names  
Matt. 1:21.

## 68

h Temptation, of  
Jesus, Matt. 4

i Falsehood, in-  
stances of, Jo  
21:34.

j Matt. 26:34, 7  
75; Luke 22:3  
60, 61; John  
38; 18:27.

## 70

k Galilee, dialec  
Mark 6:21.

l Language, Da  
3:29.

Luke 23:1-7; John 18:28-40; 19:1-16. By Herod, Luke 7-12. Remanded to Pilate, Luke 23:13-24.

‡ RETICENCE OF JESUS, Isa. 53:7; Matt. 26:63; 12:41; Mark 14:61; 15:4, 5; John 19:9; 1 Pet. 2:23.

See PRUDENCE, Of Jesus, 2 Chr. 2:12.

A.D. 33  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1.21.  
Weeping, Ezra  
3:13.  
Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.

1  
Priests, conspire  
to destroy Jesus,  
Lev. 1:5.  
Senate, Num.  
11:16.  
Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

Persecution, of  
Jesus, John 15:  
20.

Prisoners, Psa.  
79:11.

Trial of Jesus,  
vs. 1-15; Mark  
14:53.  
Pilate, Matt.  
27:2.

2  
Indictments, in-  
stances of, Matt.  
27:37.

17:8.  
Pleading, Deut.  
17:8.

3  
False Accusation,  
2 Tim. 3:3.

Jesus, meekness  
of, Matt. 1:21.

Reticence of Je-  
sus, Mark 14:61.  
V. omits but  
he answered  
nothing.

4  
Court, civil, Ex.  
18:26.

6  
Passover, prison-  
ers released at,  
Num. 9:5.

Prisoners, re-  
leased at, Jesus,  
Psa. 79:11.

R. V. used to  
release unto

7  
Barabbas, Matt.  
27:16.

Citizens, wicked  
and treasonable,  
Luke 15:15.

Homicide, felon-  
ous, Deut. 5:17.

8  
Intercession, of  
man with man,  
Jer. 27:13.

9  
Jesus, King,  
Matt. 1:21.

10  
Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
Court, corrupt,  
Ex. 18:26.

Envy, instances  
of, Prov. 14:30.  
Malice, instances  
of, Eph. 4:31.

\*CRUCIFIXION. A reproach, Gal. 3:13; 5:11. Of Je-  
sus, Matt. 27:35-54; Mark 15:24-39; Luke 23:33-49; John  
19:17-30. Of Jesus, the theme of Paul's preaching, 1 Cor.  
2:3; 2:2; Gal. 3:1. Of two malefactors, Matt. 27:38.

Of disciples, foretold, Matt. 23:34.

to mind the <sup>n</sup>word that Jē'sus  
said unto him, Before the cock  
crow twice, thou shalt deny me  
thrice. And when he thought  
thereon, he <sup>o</sup>wept.

## CHAPTER 15

Jesus is delivered over to Pilate; 15 who re-  
leases Barabbas and delivers Jesus to be  
crucified. 17 The crown of thorns. 22 The  
crucifixion. 29 The priests and others  
mock. 37 Jesus dies. 42 His burial.

AND straightway in the morn-  
ing the chief <sup>a</sup>priests held a  
consultation with the <sup>b</sup>elders and  
<sup>c</sup>scribes and the whole council,  
and <sup>a</sup>bound <sup>e</sup>Jē'sus, and carried  
him away, and <sup>i</sup>delivered him to  
<sup>o</sup>Pilate.

2 <sup>i</sup>And <sup>o</sup>Pilate asked him, Art  
thou the <sup>k</sup>King of the Jews?  
And he answering said unto  
him, <sup>i</sup>Thou sayest it.

3 <sup>i</sup>And the chief <sup>a</sup>priests <sup>i</sup>ac-  
cused him of many things: <sup>i</sup>but  
<sup>k</sup>he <sup>i</sup>answered nothing.

4 <sup>i</sup>And <sup>o</sup>mPilate asked him  
again, saying, Answerest thou  
nothing? behold how many  
things they witness against thee.

5 <sup>i</sup>But <sup>k</sup>Jē'sus yet <sup>i</sup>answered  
nothing; so that <sup>o</sup>Pilate mar-  
velled.

6 ¶ Now at *that* <sup>n</sup>feast he <sup>2</sup>re-  
leased unto them one <sup>o</sup>prisoner,  
whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named <sup>o</sup>Bā-  
rāb'bas, *which lay bound with*  
<sup>o</sup>them that had made insurrec-  
tion with him, who had commit-  
ted <sup>i</sup>murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude <sup>c</sup>crying  
aloud began to desire *him to do*  
as he had ever done unto them.

9 But <sup>o</sup>Pilate answered them,  
saying, Will ye that I release un-  
to you the <sup>i</sup>King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the chief  
<sup>u</sup>priests had delivered him for  
<sup>w</sup>envy.

11 But the chief <sup>u</sup>priests <sup>u</sup>moved  
the people, that he should rather  
release <sup>o</sup>Bā-rāb'bas unto them.

12 And <sup>o</sup>Pilate answered and  
said again unto them, What will  
ye then that I shall do *unto him*  
whom ye call the <sup>i</sup>King of the  
Jews?

13 And <sup>2</sup>they <sup>w</sup>cried out again,  
<sup>\*Crucify him.</sup>

14 Then <sup>o</sup>Pilate said unto them,  
Why, what evil hath he done?  
And they cried out the more  
exceedingly, <sup>\*Crucify him.</sup>

15 And *so* <sup>a, b, c</sup>Pilate, <sup>a</sup>willing  
to content the <sup>e</sup>people, releas-  
ed <sup>o</sup>Bā-rāb'bas unto them, and  
delivered Jē'sus, when he had  
<sup>a, h</sup>scourged <sup>i</sup>him, to be <sup>\*crucified.</sup>

16 ¶ <sup>i</sup>And the <sup>k</sup>soldiers led him  
away into the hall, called <sup>i</sup>Præ-  
tō'ri-um; and they call together  
the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with  
<sup>i</sup>purple, and platted a <sup>n</sup>crown of  
<sup>n</sup>thorns, and put it about his  
head,

18 And began to <sup>e</sup>salute him,  
Hail, <sup>o</sup>King of the Jews!

19 And they <sup>e</sup>smote him on the  
head with a <sup>q</sup>reed, and did spit  
upon him, and <sup>o</sup>bowing *their*  
knees worshipped him.

20 <sup>2</sup>And when they had  
<sup>o</sup>mocked him, they took off  
the <sup>i</sup>purple from him, and put  
his own clothes on him, and  
led him out to <sup>\*crucify him.</sup>

21 And they compel one <sup>o</sup>Si'-  
mon a Cŷ-re'nī-an, who passed  
by, coming out of the country,  
the father of Āl-ēx-ān'dēr and  
<sup>o</sup>Rū'fus, to bear his <sup>w</sup>cross.

22 <sup>2</sup>And they bring him unto  
the place <sup>o</sup>Gōl'gō-thā, which is,  
being interpreted, The place of  
a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

11  
<sup>y</sup> Complicity, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
29:24.

13  
<sup>2</sup> Matt. 27:22, 23;  
Luke 23:21;  
John 19:6.

14  
<sup>a</sup> Pilate, Matt.  
27:2.

15  
<sup>b</sup> Civil Service, cor-  
ruption in, Dan.  
1:5.

<sup>c</sup> Rulers, wicked, Ex.  
18:21.

<sup>d</sup> Demagogism, in-  
stances of, 2 Sam.  
15:2.

<sup>e</sup> Public Opinion,  
corrupt yielding  
to, John 12:42.

<sup>f</sup> Barabbas, Matt.  
27:16.

<sup>g</sup> Smiling and  
Scourging of Je-  
sus, Isa. 50:6.

<sup>h</sup> Jesus, sufferings  
of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>i</sup> Prisoners,  
scourged, Psa.  
79:11.

16  
<sup>j</sup> Matt. 27:27-30;  
John 19:2, 3.

<sup>k</sup> Soldiers, Ezra  
8:22.

17  
<sup>l</sup> Colors, symbolical,  
Ezek. 16:10.

<sup>m</sup> Crown, of thorns,  
Ex. 29:8.

<sup>n</sup> Thorns, Hos. 2:6.

18  
<sup>o</sup> Mocking, instan-  
ces of, 1 Kin. 18:  
27.

<sup>p</sup> Irony, Mark  
12:14.

19  
<sup>q</sup> Reed, Ezek. 40:3.

20  
<sup>r</sup> Matt. 27:31, 32;  
Luke 23:26-32;  
John 19:16, 17.

21  
<sup>s</sup> Matt. 27:32;  
Luke 23:26.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 16:13.

<sup>u</sup> Cross, John  
19:17.

22  
<sup>v</sup> Matt. 27:33-50;  
Luke 23:43-46;  
John 19:18-30.

<sup>w</sup> Matt. 27:33;  
John 19:17.

See footnotes: CROSS, John 19:17; PUNISHMENT, Lev. 26:41.

Figurative, Rom. 6:6; 2 Cor. 4:10; Gal. 2:20; 5:24; 6:14, 17.

† PRETORIUM. Called also Common Hall, Judgment  
Hall, and Palace, Matt. 27:27; Mark 15:16; John 18:28, 33;  
19:9; Acts 23:35; Phil. 1:13.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 23

*x* Vinegar, Num.  
6:3.

*y* Myrrh, Ex.  
30:23.

## 24

*2* Psa. 22:18;  
Matt. 27:35;  
Luke 23:34;  
John 19:23, 24.

*a* Prophecies, con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

*b* Lot, Esth. 3:7.

## 25

*c* Time, Rev. 10:6.

## 26

*d* Indictments,  
Matt. 27:37.

*e* Irony, instances  
of, Mark 12:14.

## 27

*f* Thieves, Deut.  
24:7.

## 28

*g* Isa. 53:12.  
*3* R. V. omits this  
verse.

## 29

*h* Mocking, 1 Kin.  
18:27.

*i* Presumption,  
Psa. 19:13.

*j* Sarcasm, Judg.  
10:14.

## 30

*k* Cross, John  
19:17.

## 31

*l* Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
*m* Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

## 33

*n* Sun, darkening  
of, Josh. 10:12.  
*o* Darkness, at the  
crucifixion, Gen.  
1:2.

## 34

*p* Afflictions, de-  
pendency in,  
Psa. 34:19.

*q* Despondency,  
Eccl. 2:20.

*r* Jesus, sufferings  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*s* Prayer, in adver-  
sity, Acts 6:4.

*t* Prayers of Jesus,  
Luke 5:16.

*u* Psa. 22:1; Matt.  
27:46.

*v* Prophecies, con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

## 35

*w* Or, Elijah, 1 Kin.  
17:1.

<sup>2</sup>wine mingled with <sup>1</sup>myrrh: but  
he received *it* not.

24 <sup>2,a</sup>And when they had <sup>\*</sup>cruci-  
fied him, they parted his gar-  
ments, casting <sup>b</sup>lots upon them,  
what every man should take.

25 And it was the <sup>c</sup>third hour,  
and they <sup>\*</sup>crucified him.

26 And the <sup>t</sup>superscription of  
his <sup>d</sup>accusation was written over,  
<sup>e</sup>THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they <sup>\*</sup>crucify  
two <sup>1</sup>thieves; the one on his right  
hand, and the other on his  
left.

28 <sup>3</sup>And the <sup>a</sup>scripture was  
fulfilled, which saith, <sup>o</sup>And he  
was numbered with the trans-  
gressors.

29 ¶ And they that passed by  
<sup>h,i</sup>tailed on him, wagging their  
heads, and <sup>1</sup>saying, Ah, thou  
that destroyest the temple, and  
buildest *it* in three days,

30 <sup>h,i</sup>Save thyself, and come  
down from the <sup>k</sup>cross.

31 Likewise also the chief  
<sup>1</sup>priests <sup>h</sup>mocking said among  
themselves with the <sup>m</sup>scribes, He  
saved others; himself he cannot  
save.

32 <sup>e,i</sup>Let Christ the King of  
Is<sup>2</sup>ra-el descend now from the  
<sup>k</sup>cross, that we may see and be-  
lieve. And they that were <sup>\*</sup>cruci-  
fied with him reviled him.

33 ¶ And when the <sup>c</sup>sixth hour  
was come, <sup>n</sup>there was <sup>o</sup>darkness  
over the whole land until the  
ninth hour.

34 And at the <sup>c</sup>ninth hour Je-  
sus <sup>p,q,r</sup>cried with a loud voice,  
<sup>s</sup>saying, <sup>4,u,v</sup>É-lô'î, É-lô'î, lâ'ma  
sâ-bâch'tha-nî? which is, being  
interpreted, My God, my God  
why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that  
stood by, when they heard *it*,  
said, Behold, he calleth <sup>w</sup>É-lî'as.

36 And one ran and filled a  
<sup>s</sup>sponge full of <sup>v</sup>vinegar, and put  
*it* on a <sup>r</sup>reed, and gave him to  
drink, saying, Let alone; let us  
see whether <sup>w</sup>É-lî'as will come  
to take him down.

37 And <sup>a</sup>Je'sus cried with a  
loud voice, and <sup>b</sup>gave up the  
ghost.

38 And the <sup>c,d</sup>veil of the <sup>e</sup>temple  
was rent in twain from the top to  
the bottom.

39 ¶ <sup>1</sup>And when the <sup>o</sup>centuri-  
on, which stood over against  
him, saw that he so cried out,  
and <sup>b</sup>gave up the ghost, he said,  
Truly this man was the <sup>h</sup>Son of  
God.

40 There were also <sup>i</sup>women  
looking on afar off: among whom  
was <sup>1</sup>Mā'rÿ Māg-da-lē'nē, and  
<sup>1</sup>Mā'rÿ the mother of <sup>k</sup>Jāmeš  
the less and of <sup>1</sup>Jō'sēš, and <sup>m</sup>Sā-  
lō'mē;

41 (Who also, when he was  
in <sup>n</sup>Gāl'î-lee, followed him, and  
ministered unto him;) and many  
other women which came up  
with him unto <sup>o</sup>Jē-rû'sā-lēm.

42 ¶ And now when the even  
was come, because it was the  
<sup>v</sup>preparation, that is, the day  
before the <sup>s</sup>sabbath,

43 <sup>1</sup>Jō'sēph of <sup>a</sup>Ār-y-mā-thē'a,  
an honourable <sup>i</sup>counsellor, which  
also <sup>w</sup>waited for the <sup>v</sup>kingdom of  
God, came, and <sup>w</sup>went in <sup>a</sup>bold-  
ly unto <sup>1</sup>Pi'late, and craved the  
body of Je'sus.

44 And <sup>1</sup>Pi'late marvelled if  
he were already dead: and call-  
ing *unto him* the <sup>o</sup>centurion, he  
asked him whether he had been  
any while dead.

45 And when <sup>1</sup>he knew *it* of the  
<sup>o</sup>centurion, he gave the body to  
<sup>1</sup>Jō'sēph.

46 And <sup>1</sup>he bought fine <sup>1</sup>linen,  
and took him down, and wrap-

A.D. 33  
See footnote, T  
Rev. 10:6.

## 36

*x* Matt. 27:48;  
John 19:29.

*y* Vinegar, Num.  
6:3.

*z* Reed, Ezek. 4

## 37

*a* Jesus, dead,  
Matt. 1:21.

*b* Death, call-  
ing up the gh-  
Num. 23:10.

## 38

*c* Veil, of the te-  
ple, rent, 2 C  
8:14.

*d* Symbols and  
multitudes, He  
9:9.

*e* Temple, Here  
1 Kin. 6:17.

## 39

*f* Matt. 27:54;  
Luke 23:47.

*g* Centurion, M  
8:5.

*h* Jesus, divine  
sonship of, M  
1:21.

## 40

*i* Women, last  
of the cross, Fro  
31:10.

*j* Mary Magdal-  
Matt. 27:56.

*k* James, Matt.  
10:3.

*l* Josē, Matt.  
27:56.

*m* Salome, Mark  
16:1.

## 41

*n* Gathie, Mark  
6:21.

*o* Jerusalem, Ju  
19:10.

## 42

*p* Matt. 27:62;  
Luke 23:54;  
John 19:14, 3

*q* Sabbath, prepa-  
ration for, Ex.  
23.

## 43

*r* Joseph, John  
19:38.

*s* Artmathea, Jo  
19:38.

*t* Counselor, Pro  
11:14.

*u* Messianic Ho-  
Gen. 49:10.

*v* Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

*w* Decision, inst-  
ces of, Isa. 50

*x* Courage, Deu  
31:7.

*y* Pilate, Matt.  
27:2.

## 46

*z* Linen, Ezek.  
27:16.

† INSCRIPTIONS. On the mitre of the high priest, Ex. 28:36. On the holy crown, Ex. 39:30. On the bells of horses, Zech. 14:20.

Over Jesus at the crucifixion, Matt. 27:37; Mark 15:26; Luke 23:38; John 19:19.

¶ MARY. Wife of Cleophas, John. 19:25. Mother of James and Josē, Matt. 27:56; Mark 15:40. Assists in preparing body of Jesus for burial, Matt. 28:1; Mark 16:1. At the sabbath, Matt. 27:61; Mark 15:47. A witness to the resurrection, Luke 24:10.



A.D. 33  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Matt. 27:59-66;  
Luke 23:53-56;  
John 19:38-42.  
Burial Places,  
Gen. 23:4.

47  
Mary Magdalene,  
Matt. 27:56.  
Women, first at  
the sepulchre,  
Prov. 31:10.  
Tosses, Matt.  
27:56.

1  
Matt. 28:1-8;  
Luke 24:1-10;  
John 20:1.

Sabbath, Ex.  
6:23.  
Mary Magdalene,  
Matt. 27:56.

Women, first at  
the sepulchre,  
Prov. 31:10.  
Mary, Mark  
5:40.

Matt. 27:56;  
Luke 24:10.  
Spices, 1 Kin.  
6:22.

Anointing, of the  
head, Deut. 28:  
6.

Angel, appear-  
ances of, Heb.  
1:3.

Colors, Ezek.  
6:16.  
L. V. amazed:  
1:2.

6  
Afflictions, con-  
solation in, Psa.  
4:19.

Crucifixion, Mark  
15:13.  
Resurrection of  
Jesus, Matt.  
8:6.

7  
Apostles, Luke  
1:3.  
Peter, Mark 5:37.  
Galilee, Mark  
2:1.

**SALOME** (peaceful). Mother of James and John, Matt. 27:56, with Mark 15:40; 16:1. Asks Jesus to promote her sons, Mt. 20:20, 21. Present, at the cross, Mark 15:40; at the sepulchre, Mark 16:1, 2.

**CHRISTIAN SABBATH**, Matt. 28:1, 5, 6, 7; Mark 16:9; John 20:19, 26 (with vs. 1, 11-16); Acts 20:7; 1 Cor. 16:2; v. 1:10.

**APPEARANCES OF JESUS AFTER HIS RESURRECTION**, Acts 10:40-42; 13:31.

To Mary Magdalene, Matt. 28:1-10; Mark 16:9; John 20:1-7. To Peter, Luke 24:34; 1 Cor. 15:5.

ped him in the linen, and <sup>a</sup>laid him in a <sup>b</sup>sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And <sup>a</sup>Mā'ry Mäg-da-lē'nē and <sup>b</sup>Mā'ry the mother of <sup>c</sup>Jō'sēs beheld where he was laid.

## CHAPTER 16

*Jesus' resurrection. 9 He appears to Mary Magdalene, to two disciples, and to the eleven, 15 whom he sends forth into all the world to preach the gospel to every creature. 19 His ascension.*

<sup>a</sup>AND when the <sup>b</sup>sabbath was past, <sup>c</sup>Mā'ry Mäg-da-lē'nē, and <sup>d</sup>Mā'ry the moth-er of <sup>e</sup>Jāmes, and <sup>f</sup>Sā-lō'mē, had bought sweet <sup>g</sup>spices, that they might come and <sup>h</sup>anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning the first day of the week, <sup>a</sup>they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a <sup>a</sup>young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long <sup>b</sup>white garment; and they were <sup>c</sup>affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, <sup>d</sup>Be not <sup>e</sup>affrighted: Ye seek Jē'sus of Nā'z'a-rēth, which was <sup>f</sup>crucified: he is <sup>g</sup>risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his <sup>h</sup>disciples and <sup>i</sup>Pē'tēr that he goeth before you into <sup>j</sup>Gal'i-lee:

there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jē'sus was <sup>a</sup>risen early the <sup>b</sup>first day of the week, he <sup>c</sup>appeared first to <sup>d</sup>Mā'ry Mäg-da-lē'nē, out of whom he had cast seven <sup>e</sup>devils.

10 And <sup>a</sup>she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was <sup>a</sup>alive, and had been seen of her, <sup>b</sup>believed not.

12 ¶ After that he <sup>a</sup>appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told <sup>a</sup>it unto the residue: <sup>b</sup>neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he <sup>a</sup>appeared unto the <sup>b</sup>eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their <sup>c</sup>unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was <sup>d</sup>risen.

15 <sup>a</sup>And he said unto <sup>b</sup>them, <sup>c</sup>Go ye into all the world, and <sup>d</sup>preach the <sup>e</sup>gospel to every creature.

16 He that <sup>a</sup>believeth and is <sup>b</sup>baptized <sup>c</sup>shall be <sup>d</sup>saved; but he that <sup>e</sup>believeth not shall be <sup>f</sup>damned.

17 And these signs shall follow <sup>a</sup>them that <sup>b</sup>believe; In my <sup>c</sup>name

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time  
Rev. 10:6.

9  
<sup>a</sup> Women, first to whom the risen Lord appeared, Prov. 31:10.  
<sup>b</sup> Demons, possessions by, Matt. 4:24.

11  
<sup>a</sup> Doubting, Rom. 14:23.  
<sup>b</sup> Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.

12  
<sup>a</sup> Luke 24:13-35.

14  
<sup>a</sup> Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
<sup>b</sup> R. V. was manifested

15  
<sup>a</sup> Matt. 28:19; Luke 24:47.  
<sup>b</sup> Apostles, commission of, Luke 6:13.  
<sup>c</sup> Missions, Matt. 28:19.  
<sup>d</sup> Preaching, Matt. 9:35.

<sup>a</sup> Gospel, Mark 13:10.

16  
<sup>a</sup> Faith in Christ, John 6:69.  
<sup>b</sup> Baptism, Christian, Luke 20:4.

<sup>c</sup> Promise, to believers, 2 Cor. 1:20.

<sup>d</sup> Salvation, Acts 16:17.

<sup>e</sup> Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.

<sup>f</sup> Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>h</sup> Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

3 R. V. condemned.

17  
<sup>a</sup> Apostles, miraculous power given to, Luke 6:13.  
<sup>b</sup> Name of Jesus, John 14:13.

To the two disciples who journey to Emmaus, Mark 16:12, 13; Luke 24:13-35.

To the disciples, when Thomas was absent [Jerusalem], John 20:19-23; when Thomas was present [Jerusalem], Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49; John 20:26-29. To certain disciples, at the Sea of Galilee, John 21:1-14. To the eleven disciples in a mountain of Galilee, Matt. 28:16. To upwards of five hundred brethren, 1 Cor. 15:6, 7.

To James and to all the apostles [Jerusalem], Acts 1:3-8; 1 Cor. 15:7.

To Paul, Acts 9:3-6; 23:11; 26:15; 1 Cor. 9:1; 15:8.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*k* Miracles, power  
to work, given the  
disciples, Luke  
23:8.

*l* Demons, Matt.  
4:24.

*m* Tongues, the  
miraculous gift  
of the early Chris-  
tians, 1 Cor. 12:  
10.

*n* Serpent, Num. 21:6. *o* Hand, imposition of, Ezra 10:19.  
*p* Disease, miraculous healing of, Ex. 15:26. *q* Healing, Acts 4:22.

shall they <sup>k</sup>cast out <sup>l</sup>devils;  
they shall speak with new  
<sup>m</sup>tongues;

18 <sup>l</sup>They shall take up <sup>n</sup>ser-  
pents; and if they drink any  
deadly thing, it shall not hurt  
them; they shall lay <sup>o</sup>hands on  
the <sup>p</sup>sick, and they shall <sup>q</sup>re-  
cover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had  
spoken unto them, he was <sup>r</sup>re-  
ceived up into <sup>s</sup>heaven, and sat  
on the right hand of God.

20 And <sup>t</sup>they went forth, and  
<sup>u</sup>preached <sup>v</sup>every where, the  
Lord working with them, and  
confirming the <sup>w</sup>word with  
<sup>x</sup>signs following. Amen.

*u* Zeal, exemplified, 2 Cor. 7:11. *v* Missions, Matt. 28:19. *w*  
*pel*, Mark 13:10. *x* Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, 4:  
Rev. 10:6.

19

*r* Ascension, 4:  
sus, 2 Kin.

*s* Heaven, God  
dwelling pla-  
Luke 18:22.

*4* R. V. Lord 4:

20

*t* Preaching, 9:35.

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

## LUKE

## CHAPTER 1

*Luke's preface.* 5 Zacharias and Elisa-  
beth. 6 The angel Gabriel foretells to  
Zacharias the birth and office of John;  
26 and also to Mary the birth and charac-  
ter of Jesus. 39 Mary visits Elisabeth.  
42 The song of Elisabeth, 46 and of  
Mary. 57 The birth and circumcision of  
John. 67 The song of Zacharias.

**F**ORASMUCH as many have  
taken in hand to <sup>1</sup>set forth  
in order a declaration of those  
things which are most surely be-  
lieved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them  
unto <sup>u</sup>us, which from the be-  
ginning were eyewitnesses, and  
<sup>b</sup>ministers of the word;

3 <sup>c</sup>It seemed good to <sup>d</sup>me also,  
having <sup>2</sup>had perfect understand-  
ing of all things from the very  
first, to write unto thee in order,  
most excellent <sup>e</sup>Thê-ôph'Y-lüs,

4 That thou mightest know the  
certainty of those things, wherein  
thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THERE was in the days of  
Hêr'od, the <sup>l</sup>king of <sup>q</sup>Jû-dæ'a, a  
certain <sup>h</sup>priest named <sup>z</sup>Zäch-a-  
ri'as, of the course of <sup>1</sup>Ä-bi'a:  
and his wife was of the daugh-  
ters of <sup>k</sup>Aâr'on, and her name  
was Ê-lîs'a-bêth.

6 And <sup>i</sup>they were both right-  
eous before God, <sup>m</sup>walking in  
all the <sup>o</sup>commandments and or-  
dinances of the Lord <sup>p</sup>blameless.

7 And they had no child, be-

cause that Ê-lîs'a-bêth was <sup>q</sup>bar-  
ren, and they both were now  
<sup>r</sup>well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that  
while <sup>t</sup>he executed the <sup>u</sup>priest's  
office before God in the order  
of his course,

9 According to the custom of  
the priest's office, his lot was <sup>v</sup>to  
burn <sup>w</sup>incense when he went into  
the <sup>x</sup>temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of  
the people were <sup>y</sup>praying with-  
out at the time of <sup>z</sup>incense.

11 And there <sup>a</sup>appeared unto  
<sup>b</sup>him an <sup>c</sup>angel of the Lord  
standing on the right side of the  
<sup>d</sup>altar of incense.

12 And when <sup>e</sup>Zäch-a-ri'as saw  
<sup>f</sup>him, he was troubled, and fear  
fell upon him.

13 But the <sup>g</sup>angel said unto  
him, Fear not, <sup>h</sup>Zäch-a-ri'as: for  
thy <sup>i</sup>prayer is heard; and thy  
wife Ê-lîs'a-bêth shall bear thee  
a <sup>j</sup>son, and thou shalt call his  
name Jôhn.

14 And thou shalt have <sup>k</sup>joy  
and gladness; and many shall  
rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in  
the sight of the Lord, and <sup>l</sup>shall  
drink neither <sup>m</sup>wine nor strong  
drink; and <sup>n</sup>he shall be <sup>o</sup>filled  
with the <sup>p</sup>Holy Ghost, even from  
his mother's womb,

1 R. V. draw up  
a narrative con-  
cerning those  
matters which  
have been ful-  
filled among us,

2 Apostles, Luke  
6:13.  
3 Minister, Rom.  
15:16.

4 Friendship, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
22:24.

5 Luke, Col. 4:14.

6 Acts 1:1.

7 R. V. traced  
the course of all  
things accurately  
from the first,

8 Rulers, Ex.  
18:21.

9 Judea, Luke  
5:17.

10 Priest, Lev. 1:5.

11 Luke 3:2.

12 Or, Abijah,

1 Chr. 24:10.

13 Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

14 Women, good,  
Prov. 31:10.

15 Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

16 Faithfulness,  
Luke 16:10.

17 Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

18 Perfection Heb.  
6:1.

7 Barrenness,  
Deut. 7:14.

8 Old Age, Isa.  
46:4.

9

9 Priest, duties,  
Lev. 1:5.

10 Incense, Ex.  
37:29.

11 Temple, He-  
1 Kin. 6:17.

16

16 Prayer, Act.

11

11 Vision, Act.  
9:10.

12 Angel, Heb.

13 Gabriel, vs.  
26; Dan. 8:

14 Altar, of in-  
Ex. 30:1.

B.C. 6

12

12 Luke 3:2.

13 Vision, Act.  
9:10.

13

13 Gabriel, vs.  
26; Dan. 8:

14 Prayer, ansu-  
Acts 6:4.

15 Children, in-  
sper to pray  
Mark 10:14.

14

14 Joy, Psa. 5:

15

15 Total Abstin-  
Lev. 10:9.

16 Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

17 Children, ex-  
pley of, Ma-  
10:14.

18 Prophets, in-  
ration of, Isa.

19 Inspiration,  
32:8.

20 Holy Spirit,  
spiration of,  
1:2.

**B.C. 6**  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**17**  
Tal. 4:9.  
spiritual Power,  
Luke 24:49.

er, Elijah, ante-  
type of John the  
Baptist, 1 Kin.  
7:1.

Wisdom, spirit-  
ual, Prov. 2:2.

**18**  
doubting, Rom.  
4:23.

faith, strength-  
ened by miracles,  
s. 18-20, 22;  
Mark 11:22.

ign, Mark 8:11.  
old Age, Isa.  
64:4.

**19**  
angel, functions  
of, Heb. 1:13.

**20**  
dumb, Ex. 4:11.  
unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.

**21**  
temple, Herod's,  
Kin. 6:17.

**22**  
vision, Acts  
1:10.

s. V. continued  
making signs  
unto

**24**  
conception, Gen.  
1:2.

**25**  
barrenness,  
Deut. 7:14.

**26**  
angel, appear-  
ances of, Heb.  
1:13.

angel, appeared  
to Mary, Dan.  
9:16.

**MARY.** The mother of Jesus, Matt. 1:16; 13:55; Luke 6-38; 2:5-19; 6:3. Visits her cousin Elizabeth, Luke 1:39-45. Attends the feast at Jerusalem with Joseph, her husband, Luke 1:41. Jesus, her son; starts on the return; misses Jesus, seeks and finds him in the temple, Luke 2:41-51. Is present with Jesus

16 And many of the children of <sup>1</sup>Is'ra-el shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 <sup>m</sup>And he shall go before him in the spirit and <sup>n</sup>power of <sup>o</sup>Ê-li'as, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the <sup>p</sup>wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And <sup>q</sup>Zâch-a-rî'as said unto the <sup>r</sup>angel, <sup>s</sup>Whereby shall I know this? for I am an <sup>t</sup>old man, and my wife <sup>u</sup>well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am <sup>v</sup>Gâ'brî-el, that stand in the presence of God; and am <sup>w</sup>sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be <sup>x</sup>dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou <sup>y</sup>believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for <sup>z</sup>Zâch-a-rî'as, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the <sup>aa</sup>temple.

22 And when he came out, he <sup>ab</sup>could not speak unto them; and they perceived that he had seen a <sup>ac</sup>vision in the <sup>ad</sup>temple: for he <sup>ae</sup>beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife <sup>af</sup>Ê-li's'a-bêth <sup>ag</sup>conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my <sup>ah</sup>reproach among men.

26 ¶ And in the sixth month the <sup>ai</sup>angel <sup>aj</sup>Gâ'brî-el was sent from

God unto a city of <sup>ak</sup>Gâl'î-lee, named <sup>al</sup>Nâz'a-rêth,

27 To a <sup>am</sup>virgin <sup>an</sup>who espoused to a man whose name was <sup>ao</sup>Jô'seph, of the house of <sup>ap</sup>Dâ'vid; and the virgin's name was <sup>aq</sup>Mâ'ry.

28 And the <sup>ar</sup>angel came in unto <sup>as</sup>her, and said, Hail, *thou that art highly favoured*, the Lord is with thee: <sup>at</sup>blessed art thou among women.

29 And when <sup>au</sup>she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the <sup>av</sup>angel said unto her, Fear not, <sup>aw</sup>Mâ'ry: for <sup>ax</sup>thou hast found <sup>ay</sup>favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt <sup>az</sup>conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name <sup>ba</sup>JÊ'SUS.

32 <sup>bb</sup>He shall be great, and shall be called the <sup>bc</sup>Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto <sup>bd</sup>him the <sup>be</sup>throne of his father <sup>bf</sup>Dâ'vid:

33 And <sup>bg</sup>he shall reign over the house of Jâ'cob for ever; and of his <sup>bh</sup>kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said <sup>bi</sup>Mâ'ry unto the <sup>bj</sup>angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the <sup>bk</sup>angel answered and said unto her, The <sup>bl</sup>Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the <sup>bm</sup>Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that <sup>bn</sup>holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the <sup>bo</sup>Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin <sup>bp</sup>Ê-li's'a-bêth, she hath also <sup>bq</sup>conceived a son in her <sup>br</sup>old age; and this is the sixth month with her, who was called <sup>bs</sup>barren.

37 For <sup>bt</sup>with <sup>bu</sup>God nothing shall be impossible.

**B.C. 6**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>d</sup> Galilee, Mark 6:21.

<sup>e</sup> Nazareth, John 1:46.

**27**  
<sup>f</sup> Virgin, Isa. 62:5.

<sup>g</sup> Betrothal, a quasi marriage, Deut. 20:7.

<sup>h</sup> Marriage, Gen. 34:9.

<sup>i</sup> Joseph, Luke 3:23.

<sup>j</sup> David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

**28**  
<sup>k</sup> R. V. omits the rest of this verse.

**30**  
<sup>l</sup> Women, good, Prov. 31:10.

<sup>m</sup> Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

**31**  
<sup>n</sup> Conception, Gen. 21:2.

<sup>o</sup> Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.

**32**  
<sup>p</sup> Prophecies, concerning Jesus, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.

<sup>q</sup> Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>r</sup> Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>s</sup> Throne, 1 Kin. 2:19.

**33**  
<sup>t</sup> Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>u</sup> Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

<sup>v</sup> Holy Trinity, Luke 3:22.

<sup>w</sup> Jesus, holiness of, Matt. 1:21.

**36**  
<sup>x</sup> Old Age, Isa. 46:4.

**37**  
<sup>y</sup> God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>z</sup> R. V. no word from God shall be void of power.

at a marriage in Cana of Galilee, John 2:1-10. Seeks Jesus when he is teaching, Matt. 12:46, 47; Mark 3:31; Luke 8:19. Present at the cross, John 19:25-27. Is committed to the care of John, John 19:27. With the disciples in Jerusalem, Acts 1:14. Prophecies concerning, Isa. 7:14; Luke 2:35,



**B.C. 6**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**38**

*y Faith, instances of, Mark 11:22.*

**39**

*z Or, Judea, Luke 5:17.*

**40**

*a Luke 3:2.*

**41**

*b Prophets, Elisha, Judg. 4:4.  
c Holy Spirit, inspiration of, Acts 1:2.*

**42**

*d Women, as poets, Prov. 31:10.  
e Poetry, sacred lyrics, vs. 42-55; Acts 17:28.*

**43**

*f Humility, instances of, Prov. 22:4.*

**45**

*g Faith, Mark 11:22.  
h God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.  
i R. V. fulfillment*

**46**

*i Promise, Psa. 150:1.*

**47**

*j Joy, instances of, Psa. 5:11.  
k God, savior, Gen. 2:2.*

**48**

*l God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.*

**49**

*m God, power of, Gen. 2:2.  
n God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.*

**50**

*o God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.  
p Fear of God, Acts 9:31.*

38 And \*Mā'ry said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; <sup>v</sup>be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 ¶ And \*Mā'ry arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of <sup>a</sup>Jū'dā;

40 And entered into the house of <sup>a</sup>Zāch-a-rī'as, and saluted Ê-līš'a-bēth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Ê-līš'a-bēth heard the <sup>†</sup>salutation of \*Mā'ry, the babe leaped in her womb; and <sup>b</sup>Ê-līš'a-bēth was <sup>c</sup>filled with the Holy Ghost:

42 And <sup>d, a</sup>she spake out with a loud voice, and said, <sup>e</sup>Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 <sup>e, f</sup>And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 <sup>f</sup>For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy <sup>†</sup>salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 <sup>e</sup>And blessed is she that <sup>g</sup>believed: for there shall be a <sup>h</sup>performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 ¶ And \*<sup>a</sup>Mā'ry said, <sup>e</sup>My soul doth <sup>i</sup>magnify the Lord,

47 <sup>e</sup>And my spirit hath <sup>j</sup>rejoiced in God my <sup>k</sup>Saviour.

48 <sup>f</sup>For he hath <sup>j</sup>regarded the <sup>l</sup>low estate of his handmaid: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is <sup>m</sup>mighty hath done to me great things; and <sup>n</sup>holy is his name.

50 And his <sup>o</sup>mercy is on them that <sup>p</sup>fear him from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed <sup>m</sup>strength with his <sup>a, r</sup>arm; he hath scattered the <sup>a, v</sup>proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from <sup>their</sup>seats, and <sup>v</sup>exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the <sup>v, w</sup>hungry with good things; and the <sup>v</sup>rich <sup>h</sup>he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath <sup>k</sup>holpen his servant Īš'ra-el, in <sup>h</sup>remembrance of his <sup>o</sup>mercy;

55 As he <sup>v, e</sup>spake to our fathers, to Ā'brā'hām, and to his seed <sup>f</sup>for ever.

56 And \*Mā'ry abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 ¶ Now Ê-līš'a-bēth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her <sup>r</sup>cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great <sup>a</sup>mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to <sup>b</sup>circumcise the child; and they called him <sup>e</sup>Zāch-a-rī'as, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called <sup>†</sup>Jōhn.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his <sup>c</sup>father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing <sup>s</sup>table, and wrote, saying, His name is <sup>†</sup>Jōhn. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue

**B.C. 6**  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

**51**

*q Arm, Agur, Psa. 89:13.  
r Anthropomorphisms, Gen.  
s Pride, Prov. 16:18.  
t Ambition, 1:2:5.*

**52**

*u Humility, words of, 1:22:4.*

**53**

*v Hunger, figurative, Matt.  
w Spiritual D. Psa. 42:1.  
x God, sovereignty, Gen. 2:2.*

**55**

*y Prophets, concerning Jesus and their fulfilment, Gen.  
z Covenant, with men, 1:29:1.*

**58**

*a God, mercy (Gen. 2:2).  
7 R. V. kindness*

**59**

*b Circumcision, Gen. 17:10.  
c Luke 3:2.*

**63**

*s R. V. table*

† **SALUTATIONS.** By kissing, 2 Sam. 20:9; Matt. 26:49. By bowing, Gen. 18:2; 19:1, 2; 23:7; 27:29; 33:3; 37:10; 41:43; 42:6; 43:26, 28; 49:8; 2 Sam. 18:28; 1 Kin. 1:16. By prostrating, 1 Sam. 25:23; Esth. 8:3; Matt. 2:11; Mark 5:22. Addresses in: My lords, Gen. 19:2; God be gracious unto thee, Gen. 43:29; Blessed be thou of the Lord, 1 Sam. 15:13; Peace, 1 Sam. 25:6; Art thou in health, my brother, 2 Sam. 20:9; Hail, Master, Matt. 26:49; All hail, Matt. 28:9; Peace

to this house, Luke 10:5; Peace unto you, John 20:21 from a master to his servants, The Lord be with you, 1:2:4; servants to their masters, The Lord bless thee, Ruth By letter, 1 Cor. 16:21; 2 Cor. 13:13; Col. 4:18; Phil. (with Matt. 10:12, 13); 2 Thess. 3:17; 1 Pet. 1:2; 2 Pet. 2 John 13; 3 John 14.

See footnote, MANNERS, Gen. 18:2.

† **JOHN THE BAPTIST.** Prophecies concerning, Isa.

B.C. 6  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

64  
raise, Psa.  
10:1.

65  
Judea, Luke  
17.

67  
prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa.  
2.  
Holy Spirit, in-  
spiration of, Acts  
2.

68  
poetry, sacred  
songs, Acts 17:

69  
redemption of our  
souls, Eph. 1:7.  
Savior, Gen.  
2.

69  
prophecies, con-  
firming Jesus,  
and their fulfill-  
ment, Gen. 12:3.  
Christian Hope,  
Gen. 49:10.  
Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Salvation, Acts  
7.  
Savior, 1 Sam.  
13.

72  
Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
1.

73  
Gift, attributed  
to, Num.  
19.

75  
Abraham, God's  
covenant with,  
Gen. 17:5.

75  
Holiness, Ex.  
13:10.  
Righteousness,  
Isa. 52:2.

loosed, and he spake, and  
praised God.

65 And fear came on all that  
dwelt round about them: and  
all these sayings were noised  
abroad throughout all the hill  
country of <sup>6</sup>Jū-dæ'ā.

66 And all they that heard *them*  
laid *them* up in their hearts, say-  
ing, What manner of child shall  
this be! And the hand of the  
Lord was with him.

67 ¶ And his father <sup>6</sup>Zāch-a-  
r'as was <sup>6</sup>filled with the Holy  
Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 <sup>6</sup>Blessed be the Lord God  
of <sup>6</sup>Is'ra-el; for he hath visited  
and <sup>6</sup>redeemed his people,

69 <sup>6</sup>And hath raised up an  
<sup>6</sup>horn of <sup>6</sup>salvation for us in the  
house of his servant <sup>6</sup>Dā'vid;

70 As he <sup>6</sup>spake by the mouth  
of his holy prophets, which have  
been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved  
from our enemies, and from the  
hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the <sup>6</sup>mercy  
*promised* to our fathers, and to  
remember his holy <sup>6</sup>covenant;

73 The <sup>6</sup>oath which he sware to  
our father <sup>6</sup>Ā'brā'hām,

74 That he would grant unto  
us, that we being delivered out  
of the hand of our enemies might  
serve him without fear,

75 In <sup>6</sup>holiness and <sup>6</sup>righteous-  
ness before him, all the days of  
our life.

76 <sup>6</sup>And <sup>6</sup>thou, child, shalt be  
called the prophet of the High-  
est: for thou shalt go before the  
face of the Lord to prepare his  
ways;

77 To give <sup>6</sup>knowledge of <sup>6</sup>sal-  
vation unto his people by the <sup>6</sup>re-  
mission of their sins,

78 Through their tender <sup>6</sup>mercy  
of our God; whereby the <sup>6</sup>day-  
spring from on high hath visited  
us,

79 <sup>6</sup>To give light to <sup>6</sup>them that  
sit in <sup>6</sup>darkness and in the  
shadow of <sup>6</sup>death, to <sup>6</sup>guide our  
feet into the way of <sup>6</sup>peace.

80 And the <sup>6</sup>child grew, and  
waxed strong in spirit, and was  
in the deserts till the day of his  
shewing unto <sup>6</sup>Is'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 2

*The enrollment. 6 The birth of Jesus at  
Bethlehem. 8 An angel announces it to  
the shepherds. 13 The song of the heav-  
enly host. 21 The circumcision and  
purification. 25 The song of Simeon.  
36 Anna the prophetess. 39 Jesus at  
Nazareth. 42 At twelve years of age he  
questions the doctors in the temple.*

AND it came to pass in those  
days, that there went out  
a decree from <sup>6</sup>Ca'ssar Au-  
gūs'tus, that all the world should  
be <sup>6</sup>taxed.

2 (And this <sup>6</sup>taxing was first  
made when Cŷ-rē'nī-ūs was <sup>6</sup>gov-  
ernor of <sup>6</sup>Sŷr'ā.)

3 And all went to be <sup>6</sup>taxed,  
every one into his own city.

4 And <sup>6</sup>Jō'seph also went up  
from <sup>6</sup>Gāl'ī-lee, out of the city  
of <sup>6</sup>Nāz'a-rēth, into <sup>6</sup>Jū-dæ'ā,  
unto the city of Dā'vid, which  
is called <sup>6</sup>Bēth'lē-hēm; (because  
he was of the house and lineage  
of <sup>6</sup>Dā'vid:)

5 To <sup>6</sup>be taxed with <sup>6</sup>Mā'ry his  
<sup>6</sup>espoused wife, being great with  
child.

<sup>6</sup>David, 1 Sam. 16:13.

<sup>6</sup>Mary, Luke 1:27. <sup>6</sup>Betrothal, Deut. 20:7. 4 R. V. To  
enrol himself with

B.C. 6  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

77  
<sup>6</sup>Knowledge, of  
salvation, Luke  
11:52.

<sup>6</sup>Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.  
<sup>6</sup>Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

<sup>6</sup>Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

78  
<sup>6</sup>God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

79  
<sup>6</sup>Jesus, mission  
of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>6</sup>Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa. 73:3.

<sup>6</sup>Darkness, figura-  
tive, Gen. 1:2.

<sup>6</sup>Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

<sup>6</sup>Spiritual Death,  
1 John 3:14.

<sup>6</sup>Guidance, Psa.  
48:14.

<sup>6</sup>Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 3:13.

80

<sup>6</sup>Children, good,  
Mark 10:14.

B.C. 5

1

<sup>6</sup>Government, im-  
perial, Isa. 22:  
21.

<sup>6</sup>Cesar, Acts 25:8.

<sup>6</sup>Census, 2 Sam.  
24:1.

1 R. V. enrolled.

2

<sup>6</sup>Government, pro-  
vincial, Isa. 22:  
21.

<sup>6</sup>Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

2 R. V. enrolment

3

3 R. V. enrol

4

<sup>6</sup>Joseph, Luke  
3:23.

<sup>6</sup>Galilee, Mark  
6:21.

<sup>6</sup>Nazareth, John  
1:46.

<sup>6</sup>Judea, Luke  
5:17.

<sup>6</sup>Bethlehem, Gen.  
48:7.

(with Matt. 3:3; 11:10; Mark 1:2, 3; Luke 3:4-6; John  
3:3; Mal. 3:1; 4:5, 6; Luke 1:11-17. *Extraordinary con-  
dition and birth of, Luke 1:11-20, 57-66. Dwells in the  
city, Matt. 3:1; Mark 1:4; Luke 1:80; 3:2, 3. Mission of,  
Matt. 3:1; Mark 1:2-8; Luke 1:15-17, 76-79; 3:4-6; John  
3:8, 15, 22-28, 31-34; 5:32-35; Acts 13:24, 25; 19:4.  
Ministry of, Matt. 3:1-3; Mark 1:4; Luke 3:2, 3; John  
3:8. His influence upon the public mind, Matt. 3:5, 6;  
21:32; Mark 1:5; 11:32; Luke 3:7, 15; 20:6. Rejected  
chief priests and elders, Matt. 21:23-32. Testifies to the  
messiahship of Jesus, Matt. 3:11, 12; Mark 1:7, 8; Luke 3:16,  
John 1:18. 26-36; 3:26-30; 5:32, 33; 10:41; Acts 13:25.  
Teaches his disciples, to pray, Luke 11:1; to fast, Luke 5:33;*

20:4. *Baptizes Jesus, Matt. 3:13-16; Mark 1:9-11; Luke  
3:21, 22; John 1:31-32. The testimony of Jesus concerning,  
John 5:32-35; Matt. 11:9, 11; 17:12, 13; 21:32; Mark 9:13.  
His ministry not attested by miracles, John 10:41.  
Proves Herod on account of his adultery; Herod imprisons  
him, and beheads him, Matt. 4:12; 14:1-12; Mark 6:17-  
29; 9:13; Luke 3:18-20. Sends two disciples to Jesus, Matt.  
11:2-6; Luke 7:18-23. Herod supposes Jesus to be, Matt.  
14:1, 2; 16:14; Mark 6:14, 16; Luke 9:19. Character of, Mark  
6:20; John 5:35. Jesus discourses upon, Matt. 11:7-19;  
Luke 7:24-33. Affected probably by the doctrines of the  
Stoics, Matt. 11:18; Mark 1:6; Luke 1:80. A Nazirite,  
Matt. 11:18; Luke 1:15; 7:33.*

**B.C. 5**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7

*n* Jesus, birth of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
*o* Children, treat-  
ment of, at birth,  
Mark 10:14.  
*p* Job 38:9; Ezek.  
16:4.

8

*q* Shepherd, Jer.  
31:10.

9

*r* Angel, appear-  
ances of, Heb.  
1:13.  
*s* God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

10

*t* Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.  
*u* Gospel, Mark  
13:10.  
*v* Joy, Psa. 5:11.

11

*w* Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
*x* Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.  
*y* Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.

13

*z* Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

14

*a* Glorifying God,  
Luke 5:25.  
*b* Peace, Jer. 29:7.  
*c* Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.  
*5* R. V. among  
men in whom he  
is well pleased.

15

*d* Angel, Heb. 1:13.  
*e* Shepherd, Jer.  
31:10.  
*f* Bethlehem, Gen.  
48:7.

16

*g* Faith, instances  
of, Mark 11:22.  
*h* Mary, Luke 1:27.  
*i* Joseph, Luke  
3:23.

17

*j* Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.  
1:10.  
*k* Zeal, instances  
of, 2 Cor. 7:11.

6 And so it was, that, while  
they were there, the days were  
accomplished that she should be  
delivered.

7 And she brought forth her  
firstborn son, and wrapped him  
in swaddling clothes, and laid  
him in a manger; because there  
was no room for them in the inn.

8 ¶ And there were in the same  
country shepherds abiding in  
the field, keeping watch over  
their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord  
came upon them, and the glory  
of the Lord shone round about  
them: and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto  
them, Fear not: for, behold, I  
bring you good tidings of great  
joy, which shall be to all  
people.

11 For unto you is now born  
this day in the city of David  
a Saviour, which is Christ the  
Lord.

12 And this shall be a sign  
unto you; Ye shall find the  
babe wrapped in swaddling  
clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was  
with the angel a multitude of  
the heavenly host praising God,  
and saying,

14 Glory to God in the high-  
est, and on earth peace, good  
will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the  
angels were gone away from  
them into heaven, the shep-  
herds said one to another, Let  
us now go even unto Bethle-  
hem, and see this thing which  
is come to pass, which the Lord  
hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste,  
and found Mary, and Joseph,  
and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen  
it, they made known abroad  
the saying which was told them  
concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it  
wondered at those things which  
were told them by the shep-  
herds.

19 But Mary kept all these  
things, and pondered them in  
her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned,  
glorifying and praising God for  
all the things that they had heard  
and seen, as it was told unto  
them.

21 ¶ And when eight days  
were accomplished for the cir-  
cumcising of the child, his name  
was called JESUS, which was  
so named of the angel before he  
was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of  
her purification according to  
the law of Moses were ac-  
complished, they brought him  
to Jerusalem, to present him  
to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law  
of the Lord, Every male that  
openeth the womb shall be  
called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice  
according to that which is said  
in the law of the Lord, A pair  
of turtledoves, or two young  
pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was  
a man in Jerusalem, whose  
name was Simeon; and the  
same man was just and de-  
vout, waiting for the consola-  
tion of Israel: and the Holy  
Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto  
him by the Holy Ghost, that  
he should not see death, before  
he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit  
into the temple: and when the  
parents brought in the child  
Jesus, to do for him after the  
custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his  
arms, and blessed God, and  
said,

**B.C. 5**  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

20

*l* Joy, instan-  
ces, Psa. 51:1.

21

*m* Family, re-  
storation of, Pro-  
v. 13:12.  
*n* Circumcisi-  
on, Gen. 17:10.  
*o* Jesus, Mat-  
t. 1:21.

B.C. 4

22

*p* Women, pu-  
rification of, Pro-  
v. 10:10.

*q* Purification  
Num. 19:1.

*r* Law, of Mo-  
ses, Deut. 33:2.

*s* Jesus, life  
Matt. 1:21.

*t* Jerusalem,  
19:10.

23

*u* Ex. 13:2.

*v* Firstborn,  
12:10.

24

*w* Offerings,  
6:17.

*x* Lev. 12:8.

*y* Dove, Gen.

*z* Pigeon, Ge-  
n. 15:9.

25

*a* Jerusalem,  
19:10.

*b* Faith, exam-  
ples, Mark

*c* Messianic,  
Gen. 49:10.

*d* Holy Spirit,  
1:2.

*e* Inspiration,  
32:8.

*f* Prophets, in-  
spiration of,

*6* R. V. Spirit

26

*g* Revelation,  
2 Cor. 12:1.

*h* Jesus, prop-  
hecies concern-  
ing, 1:21.

*i* Death, Num.  
23:10.

27

*j* Temple, He-  
b. 1 Kin. 6:17.

*k* Parents, 2  
12:14.

*l* Firstborn, in-  
spiration of, Zech.  
12:10.

*m* Law, of Mo-  
ses, Deut. 33:2.

28

*n* Thanksgiving  
God, ex. 15:18.

*o* Joy, instan-  
ces, Psa. 51:1.



**B.C. 4**  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**29**  
Death, desired,  
Num. 23:10.  
Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

**30**  
Messianic Hope,  
Gen. 49:10.  
Salvation, Acts  
1:17.

**32**  
Prophecies, con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
2:3.  
Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
2:1.  
Light, figurative,  
Matt. 5:14.  
Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Gentiles, Acts  
10:45.

**33**  
Joseph, Luke  
2:23.  
Mary, Luke 1:27.  
R. V. his father

**34**  
Benedictions, in-  
stances of, Deut.  
1:5.  
Mary, Luke 1:27.  
Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
2:1.

**36**  
Prophecies, Judg.  
2:4.  
Women, as prophe-  
ts, Prov. 31:10.  
Old Age, Isa.  
6:4.  
Longevity, Psa.  
1:16.

**37**  
Vision, 2 Sam.  
4:5.  
Women, good,  
Prov. 31:10.  
Zeal, instances  
of, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
Temple, Herod's,  
Kln. 6:17.  
Fasting, Zech.  
1:19.  
Prayerfulness,  
accomplished,  
1 Tim. 5:5.

R. V. worshipping with **38** n Thanksgiving, to God, Acts 24:3.  
Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10. p Witnessing for Christ,  
ke 24:48. q Messianic Hope, Gen. 49:10. r Redemption of  
Souls, Eph. 1:7. s Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.  
t Joseph, Luke 3:23. u Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2. v Gal-  
Mark 6:21. w Nazareth, John 1:46.

29 Lord, now <sup>v</sup>testest thou thy  
servant depart in <sup>a</sup>peace, accord-  
ing to thy word:

30 For <sup>r</sup>mine eyes have seen thy  
<sup>a</sup>salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared  
before the face of all people;

32 <sup>t, u</sup>A <sup>v</sup>light <sup>w</sup>to lighten the  
<sup>x</sup>Gên'tiles, and the glory of thy  
people Is'ra-el.

33 And <sup>r, v</sup>Jō'seph and his  
<sup>z</sup>mother marvelled at those  
things which were spoken of  
him.

34 And Sīm'e-on <sup>a</sup>blessed them,  
and said unto <sup>b</sup>Mā'ry his  
mother, Behold, <sup>c</sup>this child is  
set for the fall and rising again  
of many in Is'ra-el; and for a sign  
which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce  
through <sup>b</sup>thy own soul also,) that  
the thoughts of many hearts may  
be revealed.

36 And there was one Ān'nā,  
a <sup>d, e</sup>prophetess, the daughter of  
Phā-nū'el, of the tribe of Ā'sēr:  
she was of a <sup>f, g</sup>great age, and  
had lived with an husband seven  
years from her virginity;

37 And she <sup>h</sup>was a <sup>i</sup>widow  
of about <sup>j, k</sup>four score and four  
years, <sup>l</sup>which <sup>m</sup>departed not  
from the <sup>n</sup>temple, <sup>o</sup>but served  
God with <sup>p</sup>fastings and <sup>q</sup>prayers  
night and day.

38 And <sup>r</sup>she coming in that in-  
stant <sup>s</sup>gave thanks likewise unto  
the Lord, and <sup>t, v</sup>spoke of him  
to all them that <sup>u</sup>looked for <sup>w</sup>re-  
demption in <sup>x</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

39 And when <sup>b, i</sup>they had per-  
formed all things according to  
the <sup>u</sup>law of the Lord, they re-  
turned into <sup>v</sup>Gāl'ī-lee, to their  
own city <sup>w</sup>Nāz'a-rēth.

40 And the child grew, and

waxed strong <sup>o</sup>in spirit, filled  
with <sup>x</sup>wisdom: and the <sup>y</sup>grace of  
God was upon him.

41 ¶ Now his parents went to  
<sup>z</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm every year at the  
<sup>a</sup>feast of the <sup>a</sup>passover.

42 And when <sup>b</sup>he was twelve  
years old, they went up to  
<sup>c</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm after the custom  
of the <sup>a</sup>feast.

43 And when they had ful-  
filled the days, as they returned,  
the child <sup>b</sup>Jē'sus tarried behind  
in <sup>c</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and <sup>10, d</sup>Jō'seph  
and his <sup>e</sup>mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing <sup>b</sup>him to  
have been in the company, went  
a day's journey; and they sought  
him among <sup>their</sup> kinsfolk and  
acquaintance.

45 And when they found <sup>b</sup>him  
not, they turned back again to  
<sup>c</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that  
after three days they found <sup>b</sup>him  
in the <sup>i</sup>temple, sitting in the  
midst of the <sup>\*</sup>doctors, both hear-  
ing them, and asking them ques-  
tions.

47 And all that heard <sup>b</sup>him were  
astonished at his <sup>a</sup>understanding  
and answers.

48 And when they saw <sup>b</sup>him,  
they were amazed: and his  
<sup>e</sup>mother said unto him, Son,  
why hast thou thus dealt with  
us? behold, <sup>h</sup>thy father and I  
have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And <sup>b</sup>he said unto them,  
How is it that ye sought me?  
wist ye not that <sup>i</sup>I must be  
<sup>11</sup>about my <sup>i</sup>Father's <sup>12</sup>busi-  
ness?

50 And they understood not  
the saying which he spake unto  
them.

51 And he went down with  
them, and came to <sup>k</sup>Nāz'a-rēth,  
and was <sup>l</sup>subject unto them: but  
his <sup>e</sup>mother kept all these say-  
ings in her heart.

**B.C. 4**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**40**  
<sup>x</sup> Jesus, wisdom of,  
Matt. 1:21.

<sup>y</sup> Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

<sup>o</sup> R. V. omits in  
spirit,

**41**  
<sup>z</sup> Annual Feasts,  
Num. 15:3.

<sup>a</sup> Passover, Num.  
9:5.

**42**  
<sup>b</sup> Jesus, vs. 43-49;  
Matt. 1:21.

<sup>c</sup> Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**43**  
<sup>d</sup> Joseph, Luke  
3:23.

<sup>e</sup> Mary, Luke 1:27.

<sup>10 R. V.</sup> his par-  
ents knew it not;

**45**  
<sup>f</sup> Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

**47**  
<sup>g</sup> Jesus, wisdom of,  
Matt. 1:21.

**48**  
<sup>h</sup> Parents, affection  
of, exemplified,  
2 Cor. 12:14.

**49**  
<sup>i</sup> Jesus, zeal of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>j</sup> God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>11 R. V.</sup> in  
<sup>12 R. V.</sup> house?

**51**  
<sup>k</sup> Nazareth, John  
1:46.

<sup>l</sup> Jesus, obedience  
of, Matt. 1:21.

\* DOCTOR. A teacher, or master, Matt. 8:19; Luke 2:46; 5:17; Acts 5:34; 1 Tim. 1:7.

**B. C. 4.**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**52**  
*m* Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.  
13 R. V. men.

**A. D. 26**

**1**

*a* Roman Empire,  
John 11:48.  
*b* Caesar, Acts 25:8.  
*c* Pilate, Matt.  
27:2.  
*d* Government, pro-  
vincial, Isa. 22:  
21.  
*e* Judea, Luke  
5:17.  
*f* Canaan, Roman  
provinces of, Gen.  
37:1.  
*g* Herod, Matt.  
14:1.  
*h* Galilee, Mark  
6:21.  
*i* Matt. 14:3.

**2**

*f* John 18:13, 19-  
24; Acts 4:6.  
*k* Caiaphas, Matt.  
26:3.  
*l* High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.  
*m* Inspiration, Job  
32:8.  
*n* Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa.  
3:2.  
*o* John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.  
*p* Luke 1:5-80.

**3**

*q* Jordan, Gen.  
32:10.  
*r* Preaching, re-  
pentance, Matt.  
9:35.  
*s* Baptism, John's,  
Luke 20:4.  
*t* Repentance, en-  
joined, Mark 1:4.  
*u* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.  
*v* R. V. unto

**4**

*w* Or, Isaiah, Isa.  
1:1.  
*x* Prophecies, con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.  
*y* Isa. 40:3-5.  
*z* Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

**5**

*z* Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

*a* Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

**7**

*b* Reproof, faithful-  
ness in, Prov. 17:  
10.  
*c* Minister, faith-  
ful, Rom. 15:16.

*d* Baptism, John's, Luke 20:4. *e* Viper, figurative, Isa. 30:6.  
*f* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3. 2 R. V. Ye offspring of  
*g* Commandment, enjoining repentance, Deut. 8:2. *h* Salva-  
tion, conditions of, Acts 16:17. *i* Repentance, Mark 1:4. *j* False  
Confidence, Psa. 30:6.

52 And Jē'sus increased in  
wisdom and stature, and in  
favour with God and man.

## CHAPTER 3

*The preaching of John the Baptist. 15 His  
testimony concerning Christ. 19 Herod  
imprisons John. 21 Jesus is baptized.  
23 His genealogy.*

**N**OW in the fifteenth year  
of the reign of Tī-bē-  
rī-ūs Cæ'sar, Pōn'tī-ūs Pī'late  
being governor of Jū-dæ'a,  
and Hēr'od being tetrarch of  
Gāl'ī-lee, and his brother  
Phīl'ip tetrarch of I-tū-ræ'a  
and of the region of Trāch-  
o-nī'tis, and Lŷ-sā'nī-as the  
tetrarch of Āb-ī-lē'nē,

2 Ān'as and Cā'ia-phās be-  
ing the high priests, the word  
of God came unto Jōhn the  
son of Zāch-a-rī'as in the wil-  
derness.

3 And he came into all the  
country about Jōr'dan, preach-  
ing the baptism of repentance  
for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book  
of the words of Ē-sā'ias the  
prophet, saying, The voice of  
one crying in the wilderness,  
Prepare ye the way of the  
Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled,  
and every mountain and hill  
shall be brought low; and the  
crooked shall be made straight,  
and the rough ways shall be  
made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the  
salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multi-  
tude that came forth to be bap-  
tized of him, O generation of  
vipers, who hath warned you to  
flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits  
worthy of repentance, and begin  
not to say within yourselves, We

have Ā'brā-hām to our father:  
for I say unto you, That God is  
able of these stones to raise up  
children unto Ā'brā-hām.

9 And now also the axe is laid  
unto the root of the trees: every  
tree therefore which bringeth  
not forth good fruit is hewn  
down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him,  
saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto  
them, He that hath two coats,  
let him impart to him that  
hath none; and he that hath  
meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans  
to be baptized, and said unto  
him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them,  
Exact no more than that  
which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers like-  
wise demanded of him, saying,  
And what shall we do? And he  
said unto them, Do violence to  
no man, neither accuse any  
falsely; and be content with  
your wages.

¶ And as the people were in  
expectation, and all men mused  
in their hearts of Jōhn, whether  
he were the Christ, or not;

16 Jōhn answered, saying un-  
to them all, I indeed baptize  
you with water; but one might-  
ier than I cometh, the latchet of  
whose shoes I am not worthy  
to unloose: he shall baptize you  
with the Holy Ghost and with  
fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand,  
and he will thoroughly purge  
his floor, and will gather the  
wheat into his garner; but the  
chaff he will burn with fire  
unquenchable.

*k* Humility, instances of, Prov. 22:4. *l* Promise, to the right  
2 Cor. 1:20. *m* Holy Spirit, baptism of, Acts 1:2. *n* Fire, fig-  
urative, Ex. 12:8. *o* Winning, figurative, Ruth. 3:2. *p*  
judge, Matt. 1:21. *q* Wheat, figurative, Ezra 6:9. *r* Right  
promises, to, Psa. 64:10. *s* Heaven, future home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:22. *t* Chaff, figurative, Hos. 13:3. *u* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa. 73:3. *v* Fire, everlasting, Ex. 12:8. *w* Punishment, et-  
ernal, Lev. 26:41. 4 R. V. threshing-floor,

**A. D. 26**  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

*k* Abraham, C  
17:5.  
*l* God, power  
Gen. 2:2.

**9**

*m* Unfruitful  
Matt. 7:19.

**10**

*n* Seekers, Isa.  
55:6.

**11**

*o* Commandment  
enjoining repen-  
tance, Deut. 8:2.  
*p* Liberty, 1 T  
6:18.

*q* Poor, duty of  
Prov. 21:13.  
*r* R. V. food.

**12**

*r* Publicans, 1  
11:19.

**13**

*s* Tax, collect-  
Neh. 10:32.

*t* Commandment  
enjoining bap-  
tism in office, D  
8:2.

*u* Honesty, en-  
joined, Rom.  
13:13.

*v* Integrity, en-  
joined, Job  
23:10.

*w* Extortion, en-  
joined, Isa. 10

**14**

*x* Soldiers, Ex  
8:22.

*y* Commandment  
enjoining fi-  
de and content-  
ment, Deut. 8:2.

*z* False Wit-  
ness, Jer. 19:15.

*a* Injustice, Jo-  
hn, Isa. 26:16.

*b* False Accus-  
ation, 2 Tim. 3:3.

*c* Contentment  
joined, 1  
6:6.

*d* Wages, Gen.  
31:7.

**15**

*e* Messianic  
Gen. 49:10.

*f* John the Bap-  
tist, Luke 1:63.

**16**

*g* Baptism, J.  
Luke 20:4.

*h* Jesus, prop-  
hecy concerning,  
1:21.

*i* Jesus, perpe-  
trator of, Matt. 11

*j* Shoe, Josh.

**A.D. 26**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**18**  
*Preaching, Matt.*  
9:35.

**19**  
*Herod, Matt.*  
14:1.  
*Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov.*  
17:10.

*Herodias, Matt.*  
14:3.  
*Women, twicked, Prov.*  
31:10.  
*Matt.* 14:3; *Mark*  
6:17.

**20**  
*Prisoners, Psa.*  
79:11.

**21**  
*Baptism, John's, Luke*  
20:4.  
*Matt.* 3:13-16;  
*Mark* 1:9, 11.  
*Prayers of Jesus, Luke*  
5:16.

**A.D. 27**  
**22**  
*Holy Spirit, baptism of, Acts*  
1:2.  
*Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt.*  
21:1.

*R. V. form, as a*

**23**  
*Jesus, incarnation of, Matt.*  
1:21.

*Genealogy, of the ancestors of Joseph, vs. 23-38; 1 Chr.*  
5:1.  
*R. V. when he began to teach, was about*

**27**  
*Of, Zerubbabel, Ezra*  
3:2.

**\* THE HOLY TRINITY, Matt.** 28:19; *Luke* 3:22 (with att. 3:16); *John* 1:32, 33; 14:16, 17, 26; 16:7, 13-15; *Acts* 2, 4, 5; 2:33; 10:38; *Rom.* 8:9, 11; 1 *Cor.* 12:3; 2 *Cor.* 1:21, 2; 13:14; *Gal.* 4:4, 6; 2 *Thess.* 2:13, 14, 16; *Tit.* 3:4-6; *Heb.* 14; 1 *Pet.* 1:2.  
See footnotes: *Gon, Gen.* 2:2; *Jesus, Divinity of, Matt.* 21; *HOLY SPIRIT, Acts* 1:2.

**† JOSEPH, Husband of Mary, Matt.** 1:18-25; 13:55; *Luke* 1:27. *His genealogy, Matt.* 1:1-16; *Luke* 3:23-38. *An*

of *mSá-lā'thī-el*, which was the son of *Nē'rī*,

28 *k*Which was the son of *Mēl'-chī*, which was the son of *Ād'dī*, which was the son of *Cō'sam*, which was the son of *Ēl-mō'-dam*, which was the son of *Ēr*.

29 *k*Which was the son of *Jō'se*, which was the son of *Ē-li-ē'zēr*, which was the son of *Jō'rim*, which was the son of *Māt'that*, which was the son of *Lē'vī*,

30 *k*Which was the son of *Sīm'-e-on*, which was the son of *Jū'dā*, which was the son of *Jō'seph*, which was the son of *Jō'nan*, which was the son of *Ē-lī'a-kīm*,

31 *k*Which was the son of *Mē'-le-ā*, which was the son of *Mē'-nan*, which was the son of *Māt'-ta-thā*, which was the son of *Nā'than*, which was the son of *"Dā'vid*,

32 *k*Which was the son of *°Jēs'-se*, which was the son of *°Ō'bed*, which was the son of *°Bō'ōz*, which was the son of *°Sāl'mōn*, which was the son of *°Nā-ās'son*,

33 *k*Which was the son of *°Ā-mīn'a-dāb*, which was the son of *°Ā'ram*, which was the son of *°Ēs'rom*, which was the son of *°Phā'rēs*, which was the son of *"Jū'dā*,

34 *k*Which was the son of *°Jā'-cob*, which was the son of *°Jā'-śaac*, which was the son of *°Ā'-brā'hām*, which was the son of *Thā'rā*, which was the son of *Nā'chōr*,

35 Which was the son of *°Sā'-rūch*, which was the son of *°Bā'-gāu*, which was the son of *°Phā'-lec*, which was the son of *°Hē'-bēr*, which was the son of *°Sā'lā*,

36 Which was the son of *Cā'-l'-nan*, which was the son of *°Ā'-*

*angel appears and testifies to the innocency of his betrothed, Matt.* 1:19-24. *Dwells at Nazareth, Luke* 2:4. *Belongs to the city of Bethlehem, Luke* 2:4. *Goes to Bethlehem to be enrolled, Luke* 2:1-4. *Jesus born to, Matt.* 1:25; *Luke* 2:7. *Presents Jesus in the temple, Luke* 2:22-39. *Returns to Nazareth, Luke* 2:39. *Warned in a dream to escape to Egypt, Matt.* 2:13-15. *Warned in a dream to return to Nazareth, Matt.* 2:19-23. *Attends the annual feast at Jerusalem with his family, Luke* 2:42-51.

**A.D. 27**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m Or, Shealtiel, Ezra*  
3:2.

**31**  
*n David, 1 Sam.*  
16:13.

**32**  
*o Jesse, Ruth* 4:17.  
*p Obed, Ruth* 4:17.  
*q Or, Boaz, Ruth*  
2:1.  
*r Salmon, Ruth*  
4:20.  
*s Or, Nahshon, Num.*  
7:12.

**33**  
*t Or, Amminadab, Num.*  
2:3.  
*u Matt.* 1:3.  
*v Or, Pharez, Gen.*  
38:29.  
*w Or, Judah, Gen.*  
37:26.

**34**  
*x Jacob, Gen.*  
27:11.  
*y Isaac, Gen.* 21:3.  
*z Abraham, Gen.*  
17:5.

**35**  
*a Or, Serup, Gen.*  
11:20.  
*b Or, Reu, Gen.*  
11:18.  
*c Or, Peleg, Gen.*  
10:25.  
*d Or, Eber, Gen.*  
10:21.  
*e Or, Salah, Gen.*  
10:24.

**36**  
*f Arphazad, Gen.*  
10:22.



A.D. 27  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

g Or, *Shem*, Gen.  
6:10.

h Or, *Noah*, Gen.  
5:29.

i *Lamech*, Gen.  
5:25.

j Gen. 5:21-27.

k *Enoch*, Gen.  
5:18.

l *Jared*, Gen. 5:15.

m Or, *Mahaleel*,  
Gen. 5:12.

n *Cainan*, Gen.  
5:9.

o Or, *Enosh*, 1 Chr.  
1:1.

p *Seth*, Gen. 4:25.

q *Adam*, Gen. 2:19.

1  
a Matt. 4:1-11;  
Mark 1:12, 13.

b *Holy Spirit*, *Je-*  
*sus anointed and*  
*led by*, Acts 1:2.

c *Jordan*, Gen.  
32:10.

1 R. V. *Spirit*

2  
d *Forty days*,  
Jonah 3:4.

e *Temptation*,  
Luke 11:4.

f *Jesus, temptation*  
*of*, Matt. 1:21.

g *Satan*, Matt.  
10:4.

h *Fasting*, Zech.  
8:19.

i *Hunger*, Neh.  
9:15.

3  
j *Jesus, divine*  
*sonship of*, Matt.  
1:21.

k *Miracles, design*  
*of*, Luke 23:8.

4  
l *Temptation, re-*  
*sistance to*, Luke  
11:4.

m Deut. 8:3; Matt.  
4:4.

2 R. V. *omits the*  
*rest of this verse*.

5  
n *Ambition, Satan*  
*tempts to*, Hab.  
2:5.

3 R. V. *omits into*  
*an high moun-*  
*tain*.

6  
o *Falsehood*, Job  
21:34.

7  
p *Demons, worship*  
*of*, Matt. 4:24.

8  
q Deut. 6:13;  
Matt. 4:10.

r *Worship*, Gen.  
22:5.

s *God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.

4 R. V. *omits Get*  
*thee behind me*,  
Satan: for

9  
t *Jerusalem, Judg.*  
19:10.

phăx'ad, which was the son of  
Sēm, which was the son of Nō'e,  
which was the son of Lā'mech,  
37 Which was the son of Mā-  
thū'sa-lā, which was the son of  
Ē'nōch, which was the son of  
Jā'red, which was the son of  
Mā-lē'le-el, which was the son  
of Cā'nān,

38 Which was the son of Ē'nos,  
which was the son of Sēth, which  
was the son of Ād'am, which was  
the son of God.

## CHAPTER 4

*The temptation of Jesus. 14 He returns to*  
*Galilee; 16 and is rejected at Nazareth.*  
33 A man with an unclean spirit is  
healed; 38 also Peter's wife's mother, 40  
and many others. 43 Jesus preaches in  
Galilee.

AND Jē'sus being full of  
the Holy Ghost returned  
from Jōr'dan, and was led by  
the Spirit into the wilderness,  
2 Being forty days tempted  
of the devil. And in those days  
he did eat nothing: and when  
they were ended, he afterward  
hungered.

3 And the devil said unto  
him, If thou be the Son of God,  
command this stone that it be  
made bread.

4 And Jē'sus answered him,  
saying, It is written, That man  
shall not live by bread alone,  
but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up  
into an high mountain, shewed  
unto him all the kingdoms of the  
world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto  
him, All this power will I give  
thee, and the glory of them: for  
that is delivered unto me; and to  
whomsoever I will I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship  
me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jē'sus answered and said  
unto him, Get thee behind me,  
Sā'tan: for it is written, Thou  
shalt worship the Lord thy God,  
and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jē-

ry'sā-lēm, and set him on a pin-  
nacle of the temple, and said  
unto him, If thou be the Son of  
God, cast thyself down from  
hence:

10 For it is written, He shall  
give his angels charge over thee,  
to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they  
shall bear thee up, lest at any  
time thou dash thy foot against  
a stone.

12 And Jē'sus answering said  
unto him, It is said, Thou shalt  
not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had  
ended all the temptation, he  
departed from him for a sea-  
son.

14 ¶ And Jē'sus returned in  
the power of the Spirit into  
Galī'lee: and there went out a  
fame of him through all the re-  
gion round about.

15 And he taught in their  
synagogues, being glorified of  
all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nāz'a-  
rēth, where he had been brought  
up: and, as his custom was, he  
went into the synagogue on the  
sabbath day, and stood up for  
to read.

17 And there was delivered un-  
to him the book of the prophet  
E-sā'ias. And when he had  
opened the book, he found the  
place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is  
upon me, because he hath an-  
ointed me to preach the gos-  
pel to the poor; he hath sent me  
to heal the brokenhearted, to  
preach deliverance to the cap-  
tives, and recovering of sight to  
the blind, to set at liberty  
them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable  
year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and  
he gave it again to the minister,  
and sat down. And the eyes of

A.D. 27  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

u *Temple, Her*  
1 Kin. 6:17.

v *Presumption,*  
*temptation to*  
Psa. 19:13.

10

w Psa. 91:11, 1  
Matt. 4:6.

x *Angel, functi*  
*of*, Heb. 1:13

12

y Deut. 6:16;  
Matt. 4:7.

14

z Matt. 4:12; M  
1:14.

a *Holy Spirit,*  
*er of*, Acts 1:

b *Galilee, Mark*  
6:21.

c *Jesus, receive*  
Matt. 1:21.

d *Fame of Jesu*  
Luke 5:15.

A.D. 30

15

e *Instruction, t*  
*Hydon, Prov.*  
23.

f *Jesus, teach*  
Matt. 1:21.

g *Synagogue, M*  
12:9.

16

h Matt. 13:54-  
Mark 6:1-6.

i *Nazareth, Joh*  
1:46.

j *Sabbath, relig*  
*instruction on*  
Ex. 16:23.

k *Worship, the*  
*word of God*  
*in public asse*  
*mbles*, Gen. 22

A.D. 31

17

l *Word of God,*  
*pounded by Je*  
v. 21; Psa. 11

m *Prophets, Isa*  
3:2.

n Or, *Isaiah, I*  
1:1.

18

o Isa. 61:1, 2.

p *Holy Spirit,*  
1:2.

q *Anointing, fl*  
*ative*, Deut. 2

r *Jesus, missio*  
*of*, Matt. 1:21

s *Preaching, M*  
9:35.

t *Gospel, Mark*  
13:10.

u *Poor, God's c*  
*of*, Prov. 21:1

v *Penitent, pro*  
*ises to*, Psa. 5

17.

w *Prisoners, fig*  
*the*, Psa. 79:9

x *Spiritual Blis*  
*ness*, 2 Cor. 4

y *Liberty, spirit*  
Lev. 25:10.

5 R. V. *procla*  
*release to the*  
*captives, And*

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

21

Prophecies, concerning Jesus, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.

Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

22

Jesus, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21.

23

Scoffers, Prov. 19:25.

Proverbs, 1 Sam. 24:13.

Physician, 2 Chr. 16:12.

24

Matt. 13:57;

John 4:44.

Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

Minister, discourses of, 2 Chr. 9:4.

25

Widow, 2 Sam. 14:5.

Or, Elijah, 1 Kin. 17:1.

Famine, 2 Kin. 8:1.

26

Or, Zarephath, 1 Kin. 17:8-24.

27

Leprosy, Lev. 13:2.

Or, Elisha, 1 Kin. 19:16.

2 Kin. 5:1-23.

Syria, 2 Kin. 6:23.

28

Synagogue, Matt. 12:9.

Bigotry, instances of, Isa. 65:5.

Reproof, despised, Prov. 17:10.

Anger, instances of, Psa. 37:8.

29

Persecution, of Jesus, John 15:20.

Intolerance, Num. 11:28.

Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.

all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this <sup>2, a</sup>scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious <sup>\*</sup>words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Jō'sēph's <sup>b</sup>son?

23 And he said unto them, <sup>c</sup>Ye will surely say unto me this <sup>d</sup>proverb, <sup>e</sup>Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Cā-pēr'na-ūm, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, <sup>f</sup>No <sup>g, h</sup>prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many <sup>i</sup>widows were in I's'ra-el in the days of <sup>j</sup>Ē-li'as, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great <sup>k</sup>famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was <sup>j</sup>Ē-li'as sent, save unto <sup>l</sup>Sā-rēp'tā, a city of Sī'dōn, unto a woman <sup>m</sup>that was a <sup>n</sup>widow.

27 And many <sup>m</sup>lepers were in I's'ra-el in the time of <sup>n</sup>Ēl-i-sē'us the <sup>o</sup>prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving <sup>o</sup>Nā'a-man the <sup>p</sup>Sy'ri-an.

28 And all they in the <sup>q</sup>synagogue, when they heard these things, <sup>r, s</sup>were filled with <sup>t</sup>wrath,

29 And rose up, and <sup>u, v, w</sup>thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

31 <sup>x</sup>And came down to <sup>y</sup>Cā-pēr'na-ūm, a city of <sup>z</sup>Gāl'ilee, and <sup>2, a</sup>taught them on the <sup>b</sup>sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his <sup>3, a, c</sup>doctrine: for his word was with <sup>7, d</sup>power.

33 ¶ <sup>e</sup>And in the <sup>f</sup>synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let <sup>g</sup>us alone; what have we to do with thee, <sup>h</sup>thou Jē'sus of <sup>i</sup>Nā'z'a-rēth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the <sup>j</sup>Holy One of God.

35 And Jē'sus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he <sup>k</sup>came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word <sup>l</sup>is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the <sup>m</sup>fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ <sup>n</sup>And he arose out of the <sup>o</sup>synagogue, and entered into <sup>p</sup>Sī'mon's house. And Sī'mon's <sup>q</sup>wife's <sup>r</sup>mother was taken with a great <sup>s</sup>fever; and they <sup>t</sup>besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the <sup>u, v</sup>fever; and it <sup>w, x</sup>left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

31

x Mark 1:21-28,  
y Galilee, Mark 6:21.

z Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.

32

a Jesus, teacher,

Matt. 1:21.

b Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.

33

c Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

d Spiritual Power, Luke 24:49.

e R. V. teaching;

f R. V. authority.

34

g Nazareth, John 1:46.

h Jesus, holiness of, Matt. 1:21.

35

i Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8.

36

j Fame of Jesus, Luke 5:15.

37

k Matt. 8:14-17;

l Mark 1:29-34.

m Peter, Mark 5:37.

n Minister, marriage of, Rom. 15:16.

o Mother-in-law, Matt. 10:35.

p Fever, Deut. 28:22.

q Meditation, Gal. 3:19.

38

r Disease, healing of, by Jesus, Ex. 15:26.

s Healing, by Jesus, Acts 4:22.

39

t Capernaum, a city on the shore of the Sea of Galilee.

u Jesus chose, as the place of his abode, Matt. 4:13; Luke 4:31.

v Miracles of Jesus performed at, Matt. 9:1-26; 17:24-27;

w Mark 1:21-45; 2: 3:1-6; Luke 7:1-10; John 4:46-53; 6:17-25, 59. Jesus' prophecy against, Matt. 11:23; Luke 10:15.

\* WORDS. Should be acceptable to God, Psa. 19:14. Fully poken, are like apples of gold in setting of silver, Prov. 25:11. poken in season, Prov. 15:23; Isa. 50:4.

Of the teacher, should be plain, 1 Cor. 14:9, 19. Of the perfect man, wise, Jas. 3:2.

In a multitude of, is sin, Prov. 10:19. Fool known by the multitude of, Eccl. 5:3. Of a fool will swallow him up, Eccl. 1:12-14.

Idle account must be given for, in the day of judgment, Matt. 2:36, 37. Vain, not to be regarded, Ex. 5:9; Job 8:2. Unprofitable, to be avoided, Eph. 5:6; 2 Tim. 2:14. Folly of, Psal. Prov. 29:20. Seditious, beguile, Rom. 16:18. Without knowledge, darken counsel, Job 38:2.

Of the wise: As goads, and as nails well fastened, Eccl. 12:11; gracious, Eccl. 10:12.

Of the hypocrite, deceitful, Psa. 55:21. Of the talebearer, dainty morsels to a corrupt heart, Prov. 18:8.

Of Jesus: Gracious, Luke 4:22. Spirit and life, John 6:63. Eternal life, John 6:38. Shall judge, John 12:47, 48. See footnote.

DOCTRINES OF JESUS, John 7:16.

See footnote, SPEECH, Col. 4:6.

† CAPERNAUM, a city on the shore of the Sea of Galilee. Jesus chose, as the place of his abode, Matt. 4:13; Luke 4:31. Miracles of Jesus performed at, Matt. 9:1-26; 17:24-27; Mark 1:21-45; 2: 3:1-6; Luke 7:1-10; John 4:46-53; 6:17-25, 59. Jesus' prophecy against, Matt. 11:23; Luke 10:15.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 40

s Hand, imposition  
of, in healing,  
Ezra 10:19.

## 41

t Demons, cast out  
by Jesus, Matt.  
4:24.

u Jesus, divinity  
of, testified to by  
demons, Matt.  
1:21.

S R. V. omits  
Christ

## 42

v Popularity of Je-  
sus, John 6:15.

## 43

w Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

z Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

u Jesus, mission  
of, Matt. 1:21.

## 44

z Galilee, Mark  
6:21.

## I

a Popularity of Je-  
sus, John 6:15.

b Jesus, received,  
vs. 17, 19, 26;  
Matt. 1:21.

c Hunger figurative,  
Matt. 5:6.

d Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

c Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

f Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

g Or, Sea of Galilee,  
Matt. 4:18.

## 2

h Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.

i Net, Isa. 51:20.

l R. V. boats

## 3

f Or, Peter, Mark  
5:37.

with divers <sup>a</sup>diseases <sup>b</sup>brought  
them unto him; and he laid his  
<sup>b</sup>hands on every one of them, and  
<sup>i</sup>healed them.

41 And <sup>i</sup>devils also <sup>i</sup>came out  
of many, crying out, and <sup>u</sup>saying,  
Thou art <sup>b</sup>Christ the Son  
of God. And he rebuking <sup>u</sup>them  
suffered them not to speak:  
for they knew that he was  
Christ.

42 And when it was day, he  
departed and went into a desert  
place: and <sup>v</sup>the people sought  
him, and came unto him, and  
stayed him, that he should not  
depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I  
must <sup>w</sup>preach the <sup>x</sup>kingdom of  
God to other cities also: for  
<sup>v</sup>therefore am I sent.

44 And he <sup>w</sup>preached in the  
synagogues of <sup>z</sup>Gal'lee.

## CHAPTER 5

Jesus teaches the people. 4 The miraculous  
draught of fishes. 10 The calling of Pe-  
ter, James, and John. 12 Jesus cleanses  
a leper; 16 prays in the wilderness; 18  
heals one sick of the palsy; 27 and calls  
Levi, 29 who makes a feast, at which  
Jesus eats with publicans and sinners.  
33 He justifies his disciples in not fasting.  
36 New cloth not put on old garments, nor  
new wine in old wine-skins.

AND it came to pass, that, as  
<sup>a</sup>the people pressed upon  
<sup>b</sup>him <sup>t</sup>to <sup>a</sup>hear the <sup>e</sup>word of God,  
he stood by the <sup>o</sup>lake of Gen-  
nēs'a-rēt,

2 And saw two <sup>l</sup>ships stand-  
ing by the <sup>o</sup>lake: but the <sup>\*</sup>fisher-  
men were gone out of them, and  
were washing <sup>their</sup> <sup>i</sup>nets.

3 And he entered into one of  
the <sup>l</sup>ships, which was <sup>i</sup>Si'mon's,  
and prayed him that he would  
thrust out a little from the land.

And <sup>h</sup>he sat down, and <sup>d</sup>taught  
the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speak-  
ing, he <sup>m</sup>said unto <sup>i</sup>Si'mon,  
Launch out into the deep, and  
let down your <sup>i</sup>nets for a draught.

5 And <sup>i</sup>Si'mon answering said  
unto him, Master, we have toiled  
all the night, and have taken  
nothing: nevertheless <sup>a</sup>at thy  
word I will <sup>o</sup>let down the <sup>i</sup>net.

6 And when they had this done,  
they inclosed a great multitude  
of <sup>v</sup>fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto  
<sup>their</sup> partners, which were in  
the other <sup>h</sup>ship, that they should  
come and help them. And they  
came, and filled both the <sup>i</sup>ships,  
so that they began to sink.

8 When <sup>i</sup>Si'mon Pe'ter saw <sup>it</sup>,  
he <sup>a</sup>fell down at Jē'sus' knees,  
saying, Depart from me; for <sup>r</sup>I  
am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and  
all that were with him, at the  
draught of the <sup>v</sup>fishes which  
they had taken:

10 And so was also <sup>i</sup>James,  
and <sup>i</sup>John, the sons of <sup>w</sup>Zeb'e-  
dee, which were partners with  
Si'mon. And Jē'sus said unto  
<sup>i</sup>Si'mon, Fear not; <sup>v</sup>from hence-  
forth <sup>\*</sup>thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought  
their ships to land, they <sup>†</sup>forsook  
all, and <sup>x</sup>followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when  
he was in a certain city, <sup>v</sup>behold a  
man full of <sup>z</sup>leprosy: who seeing  
Jē'sus fell on <sup>his</sup> face, and be-  
sought him, <sup>a</sup>saying, Lord, if thou  
wilt, thou canst make me clean.

\* FISHMEN. Certain apostles, Matt. 4:18-21; Mark  
1:16, 17, 19; Luke 5:1-10; John 21:2, 3.

Figurative, Jer. 16:16; Matt. 4:19; Mark 1:17; Luke 5:10.  
† JAMES, an apostle. Son of Zebedee and Salome, Matt.  
4:21; 27:56. A fisherman, Luke 5:10. Called to be an apostle,  
Matt. 4:21, 22; 10:2; Mark 1:19, 20; Luke 6:14; Acts 1:13.  
Surnamed BOANERGES, Mark 3:17.

An intimate companion of Jesus and present with him:  
At the great draught of fishes, Luke 5:10; at the healing of  
Peter's mother-in-law, Mark 1:29; at the raising of the daughter  
of Jairus, Mark 5:37; Luke 8:51; at the transfiguration of Jesus,  
Matt. 17:9; Mark 9:2; Luke 9:28; in Gethsemane, Matt. 26:  
37; Mark 14:33. Asks Jesus concerning his second coming,  
Mark 13:3.

Bigotry of, Luke 9:54. Cleave ambitions of, Matt. 20:20-

23; Mark 10:35-41. Present at the sea of Galilee when Je-  
revealed himself to the disciples after his resurrection, Je-  
21:2. Martyred, Acts 12:2.

† RENUNCIATION, Phil. 3:7, 8. Of self for others,  
emphatically, by Moses, Ex. 32:32; by Jesus, Phil. 2:7; by Pe-  
Rom. 9:3; 2 Cor. 13:7.

Of self for Christ, Matt. 16:25; Luke 14:26-33; 17:33; Jo-  
12:25. Of business for Christ, Matt. 4:20; 9:9; Mark 1:18-  
2:14; Luke 5:27, 28. Of possessions for Christ, Matt. 19:21-  
Mark 10:21-30; Luke 18:22-30. Of one's all for Christ, illu-  
trated by parables of the man who found the treasure of  
the merchant who bought the pearl of great price, Ma-  
13:44-46.

Of the will, to the Father, exemplified by Jesus, Mark 14:  
Luke 22:42; John 5:30; 6:38.



A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

Disease, healing  
of, by Jesus, Ex.  
15:26.

Healing, by Je-  
sus, Acts 4:22.  
Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

14

Prudence, instan-  
ces of, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

Leprosy, law con-  
cerning, Lev.  
13:2.

Offerings, Lev.  
6:17.

Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

15

Hunger, figura-  
tive, Matt. 5:6.

17

Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

Instruction, in re-  
ligion, Prov. 23:  
23.

Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.

Doctor, Luke  
2:46.

Galilee, Mark  
6:21.

Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

18

Faith in Christ,  
instances of, John  
6:09.

Meditation, Gal.  
3:19.

Kindness, Acts  
28:2.

Paralysed, Mark  
2:3.

19

Perseverance,  
Eph. 6:18.

House, roof of,  
Ezra. 8:1.

20

Jesus, power of,  
to forgive sins,  
Matt. 1:21.

Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

21

Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.

Reasoning, of the  
Pharisees, Job  
15:6.

Blasphemy,  
2 Sam. 12:14.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the <sup>b</sup>leprosy <sup>c,d</sup>departed from him.

14 And he <sup>c</sup>charged him to tell no man: but go, and <sup>s</sup>hew thyself to the priest, and <sup>o</sup>ffer for thy cleansing, according as <sup>b</sup>Mō'sēs <sup>c</sup>commanded, for a testi-  
mony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a <sup>f</sup>ame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together <sup>t</sup>o hear, and to be <sup>c</sup>healed by him of their <sup>b</sup>infirmities.

16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and <sup>s</sup>prayed.

17 ¶ And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was <sup>k,l</sup>teaching, that there were <sup>m</sup>Phār'Y-sees and <sup>n</sup>doctors of the <sup>l</sup>law sitting by, which were come out of every town of <sup>o</sup>Gāl'ī-lee, and <sup>+</sup>Jū-dæ'ā, and <sup>n</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and the <sup>q</sup>power of the Lord was *present* to <sup>c</sup>heal them.

18 ¶ And, behold, men <sup>r,s</sup>brought in a bed a man which was taken with a <sup>u</sup>palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, <sup>v</sup>they went upon the <sup>w</sup>housetop, and <sup>r,s</sup>let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jē'sus.

20 And when he saw their <sup>t</sup>faith, <sup>a</sup>he said unto him, Man, thy sins are <sup>v</sup>forgiven thee.

21 And the <sup>z</sup>scribes and the <sup>o</sup>Phār'Y-sees began to <sup>b</sup>reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh <sup>b</sup>blasphemies? Who can for-  
give sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jē'sus <sup>a</sup>perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What <sup>b</sup>reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the <sup>e</sup>Son of man hath <sup>i</sup>power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he <sup>q,r</sup>rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, <sup>o,i</sup>glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and <sup>t</sup>they <sup>o</sup>glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a <sup>k</sup>publican, named <sup>i</sup>Lē'vī, sitting at the <sup>2</sup>re-  
ceipt of <sup>m</sup>custom: and he said unto <sup>n</sup>him, <sup>o</sup>Follow me.

28 And he <sup>t</sup>left all, rose up, and followed him

29 And <sup>i</sup>Lē'vī <sup>n</sup>made <sup>q</sup>him a great <sup>t</sup>feast in his own house: and there was a great company of <sup>k,s</sup>publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their <sup>c</sup>scribes and <sup>a</sup>Phār'Y-sees <sup>u</sup>murmured against his <sup>o</sup>disciples, saying, <sup>w</sup>Why do ye eat and drink with <sup>k</sup>publicans and sinners?

31 And Jē'sus answering said unto them, They that are <sup>x,y</sup>whole need not a <sup>z</sup>physician; but they that are sick.

32 <sup>a</sup>I came not to call the <sup>b</sup>righteous, but <sup>a</sup>sinners to <sup>e</sup>repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him,

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

22

*d* Jesus, omis-  
sion of, Matt.  
1:21.

24

*c* Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*f* Jesus, divinity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

25

*g* Healing, by Je-  
sus, Acts 4:22.

*h* Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

*i* Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

26

*j* Miracles, con-  
vincing effect of,  
Luke 23:8.

27

*k* Publicans, Matt.  
11:19.

*l* Or, *Matthew*,  
Matt. 9:9.

*m* Tax, collectors of,  
Neh. 10:32.

*n* Minister, call of,  
Rom. 15:16.

*o* Call, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.

*r* R. V. place of  
toll

29

*p* Hospitality,  
Rom. 12:13.

*q* Matt. 9:10-13;  
Mark 2:15-17.

*r* Feasts, Mark  
12:39.

*s* Guest, Zeph. 1:7.

30

*t* Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

*u* Uncharitable-  
ness, Matt. 7:1.

*v* Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

*w* Bigotry, Isa.  
65:5.

*x* Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:11.

31

*y* Irony, Mark  
12:14.

*z* Physician, prov-  
erbs about, 2 Chr.  
16:12.

32

*a* Jesus, mission  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*b* Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:11.

*c* Irony, Mark  
12:14.

*d* Wicked, Psa.  
73:3.

*e* Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.

¶ **FAME OF JESUS**, Matt. 4:24, 25; 9:31; 14:1; Mark 2:8; Luke 4:14, 37; 5:15.

¶ **PRAYERS OF JESUS**, Matt. 11:25, 26; Luke 3:21; 11:1; John 12:27, 28. *In secret*, Matt. 14:23; Mark 1:35; 6:46; Luke 5:16; 6:12; 9:18, 28, 29. *Thanksgiving before eating*, Matt. 14:19; 15:36; 26:26, 27; Mark 6:41; 8:6; 1 Cor. 11:24. *A blessing children*, Matt. 19:13, 15; Mark 10:16. *At the tree of Lazarus*, John 11:41, 42. *For Peter*, Luke 22:32; or *believers*, John 17:1-26. *In Gethsemane*, Matt. 26:36-44.

Mark 14:32-35; Luke 22:41-44; Heb. 5:7. *On the cross*, Matt. 27:46; Luke 23:34, 46.

¶ **JUDEA**, the southern division of Palestine. *It extended from the Jordan and Dead Sea on the E. to the Mediterranean, and from Shiloh on the N. to the wilderness on the S.*, Matt. 4:25; Luke 5:17; John 4:47, 54. In Luke 1:5 the term applies to all Palestine. In Matt. 19:1, Mark 10:1, and Luke 23:5 it included the inhabited territory E. of Jordan.

¶ **GLORIFYING GOD**, Luke 2:14, 20; 7:16; 13:13; 18:43.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 33

f *Disciples*, Matt.  
9:14.

g *John the Baptist*,  
Luke 1:63.

h *Fasting*, Zech.  
8:19.

i *Prayer*, Acts 6:4.

j *Pharisees*, Matt.  
15:12.

## 34

k *Bridegroom*, Isa.  
61:10.

## 36

l *Parables*, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

m Matt. 9:16, 17;  
Mark 2:21, 22.

n *Wisdom*, worldly,  
Prov. 2:2.

3 R. V. rendeth a  
piece from a new  
garment and  
putteth it upon  
an old garment;  
else he will rend  
the new, and also  
the piece from  
the new will not  
agree with the  
old.

## 37

o *Wine*, v. 38;  
Prov. 23:31.

p *Bottle*, Gen.  
21:14.

4 R. V. wine-skins;

5 R. V. skins,

6 R. V. skins will

## 38

7 R. V. fresh wine-  
skins.

8 R. V. omits and  
both are pre-  
served.

## 39

9 R. V. good.

Why do the <sup>i</sup>disciples of <sup>j</sup>Jōhn  
<sup>h</sup>fast often, and make <sup>i</sup>prayers,  
and likewise *the disciples* of the  
<sup>j</sup>Phār'ī-sees; but thine eat and  
drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can  
ye make the children of the bride-  
chamber <sup>h</sup>fast, while the <sup>k</sup>bride-  
groom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when  
the <sup>k</sup>bridegroom shall be taken  
away from them, and then shall  
they <sup>h</sup>fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a <sup>i</sup>par-  
able unto them; <sup>m, n</sup>No man <sup>s</sup>put-  
teth a piece of a new garment  
upon an old; if otherwise, then  
both the new maketh a rent, and  
the piece that was *taken out* of  
the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And <sup>m, n</sup>no man putteth new  
<sup>o</sup>wine into old <sup>p</sup>bottles; else the  
new wine will burst the <sup>s</sup>bottles,  
and be spilled, and the <sup>s</sup>bottles  
shall perish.

38 But <sup>n</sup>new <sup>o</sup>wine must be put  
into new <sup>p</sup>bottles; <sup>s</sup>and both are  
preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old  
<sup>o</sup>wine straightway desireth new:  
for he saith, The old is <sup>s</sup>better.

## CHAPTER 6

*The disciples pluck ears of corn on the Sab-  
bath. 6 Jesus heals a withered hand. 12  
He chooses the twelve apostles; 17 and  
heals the multitudes. 20 The beatitudes.  
27 Love towards enemies. 37 Rash judg-  
ment reprov'd. 47 The house built upon  
a rock, or upon the sand.*

AND it came to pass <sup>o</sup>on  
the second <sup>s</sup>sabbath after  
the first, that he went through the  
<sup>o</sup>corn fields; and his <sup>s</sup>disciples  
plucked the ears of corn, and did  
eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the <sup>o</sup>Phār'ī-  
sees said unto them, Why do ye  
that which is not lawful to do  
on the sabbath days?

3 And <sup>j</sup>Jē'sus answering them  
said, Have ye not read so much

as this, what <sup>j</sup>Dā'vid did, when  
himself was an <sup>h</sup>hungred, and  
they which were with him;

4 How <sup>o</sup>he went into the <sup>s</sup>house  
of God, and did take and eat  
the <sup>s</sup>shewbread, and gave also to  
them that were with him; which  
it is not lawful to eat but for the  
<sup>k</sup>priests alone?

5 And <sup>o</sup>he said unto them, That  
the <sup>i</sup>Son of man is Lord also of  
the <sup>s</sup>sabbath.

6 ¶ And it came to pass also  
on another <sup>s</sup>sabbath, that he en-  
tered into the <sup>m</sup>synagogue and  
<sup>n, o</sup>taught; and <sup>p</sup>there was a man  
whose right hand was withered.

7 And the <sup>s</sup>scribes and <sup>o</sup>Phār'-  
ī-sees watched him, whether he  
would heal on the sabbath day;  
that they might find an accusa-  
tion against him.

8 But he <sup>k</sup>knew their thoughts,  
and said to the man which had  
the withered hand, Rise up, and  
stand forth in the midst. And he  
arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jē'sus unto them, I  
will ask you one thing; Is it law-  
ful on the sabbath days to do  
good, or to do evil? to save life,  
or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about  
upon them all, he said unto the  
man, Stretch forth thy hand.  
And he did so: and his hand <sup>s</sup>was  
restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with  
<sup>i</sup>madness; and communed one  
with another what they might  
<sup>u</sup>do to Jē'sus.

12 ¶ And it came to pass in  
those days, that he went out into  
a <sup>v</sup>mountain to <sup>w, x</sup>pray, and con-  
tinued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he  
called unto him his <sup>y</sup>disciples:  
and of them he <sup>z</sup>chose twelve,  
whom also he named <sup>a</sup>apostles;

A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

g *David*, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

h *Hunger*, Neh.  
9:15.

## 4

i *Tabernacle*, E.  
27:9.

j *Shewbread*, E.  
35:13.

k *Priest*, Lev. 1.

## 5

l *Jesus*, king,  
Matt. 1:21.

## 6

m *Synagogue*, M.  
12:9.

n *Jesus*, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

o *Instruction*, in  
Upton, Prov.  
23.

p Matt. 12:10-  
Mark 3:1-5.

## 7

q *Scribe*, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

## 8

r *Jesus*, omnis-  
cience of, Mat.  
1:21.

## 10

s *Miracles*, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:

## 11

t *Malice*, Eph.  
4:31.

u *Persecution*, of  
Jesus, John 1:  
20.

## 12

v *Mountain*, Mt.  
7:12.

w *Prayers* of Je-  
sus, Luke 5:16.

x *Prayer*, priva-  
te, Acts 6:4.

## 13

y *Disciples*, Ma.  
9:14.

z *Call*, to specta-  
cular religious duty,  
Phil. 3:14.

1 a Matt. 12:1; Mark  
2:23.

b *Sabbath*, Ex.  
16:23.

c *Corn*, Psa. 65:13.

d *Disciples*, Matt.  
9:14.

## 2

e *Pharisees*, Matt.  
15:12.

## 3

f *Jesus defines Law*  
of Sabbath, Matt.  
12:1.

Enjoined, 1 Chr. 16:28, 29; Psa. 22:23; Isa. 42:12; 1 Cor. 6:20;  
10:31.

\* APOSTLES, the twelve disciples, whom Jesus selected  
to be intimately associated with himself.

Names of, Matt. 10:2; Mark 3:16-19; Luke 6:13-16; A.  
1:13, 26. Selection of, Matt. 4:18-22; 9:9; 10:2-4; M.  
1:16-20; 3:13-19; Luke 5:1-11; 6:13-16; John 1:43.

Unlearned, Matt. 11:25; Acts 4:13.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

Peter, Mark 5:37.  
Andrew, Matt.  
4:18.  
James, Luke  
5:10.  
John, Luke 1:63.  
Bartholomew,  
Acts 1:13.

## 15

Matthew, Matt.  
9:9.  
Thomas, John  
11:16.  
James, Matt.  
10:3.  
Simon, Mark  
3:18.  
R. V. the Zealot,

## 16

Acts 1:13;  
Jude 1.  
Judas, Mark  
3:19.  
Treason, 2 Kln.  
11:14.  
R. V. son

## 17

Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.  
Judea, Luke  
5:17.  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
Tyre, Josh. 19:29.  
Or, Zidon, Ezek.  
25:21.  
Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Healing, by Je-  
sus, Acts 4:22.  
Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.  
Disease, healing  
of, Ex. 15:26.

## 18

Demons, Matt.  
4:24.

## 19

Jesus, power of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
R. V. power

## 20

Matt. 5:3-12.  
Spiritual Power, Gal. 1:3. 2 Poor, figurative, Prov. 21:13.  
a Humility, Prov. 22:4. b Promise, to the humble, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. d Kingdom of Heaven, Matt.  
1:24. 21 e Spiritual Power, Gal. 1:3. f Seekers, Isa. 55:6.  
Hunger, figurative, Matt. 5:6. h Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.  
Promise, to those who have spiritual desire, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
2 i Promises, to the persecuted, 2 Cor. 1:20. k Adversity, conso-  
lation in, Psa. 10:6. l Hatred, Prov. 15:17.

Commission of, Matt. 10: 28:10, 20; Mark 3:14, 15; 6:7-11;  
3:15; Luke 9:1-5; 22:28-30; John 20:23; 21:15-19; Acts  
1:1-8; 10:42. Miraculous power given to, Matt. 10:1; Mark  
15: 6:7; 16:17; Luke 9:1; 2:10-19; Acts 2:4, 43; 5:12-  
31. Authority of, Matt. 16:19; 18:18; 19:28.  
Inspiration of, Matt. 16:17-19; Luke 24:45; Acts 1:12 13:9.  
Miracles of, see COMMISSION OF, above, and Luke 24:46-48;  
John 15:27; Acts 1:8, 21, 22; 2:32; 3:15; 4:33; 5:32; 10:39-41;  
13:31.

Moral state of, before Pentecost, Matt. 16:22, 23; 17:19;  
9: 18; 3; Mark 8:32, 33; Luke 9:54, 55. Forsake Jesus,  
Mark 14:50.

Fall to comprehend the nature and mission of Jesus, and the  
nature of the kingdom he came to establish, Matt. 8:25-27;  
5:23; 16:8-12, 21, 22; 19:25; Mark 4:13; 6:51, 52; 8:17, 18;  
9: 10, 31, 32; 10:13, 14; Luke 24:19, 21; John 4:32-34; 4:1;  
12:16; 13:6-8; 14:5-9; Acts 1:6.

Paul, 1 Cor. 1:4; 2 Cor. 1:1; Gal. 1:1; Eph. 1:1; Col. 1:1;

14 Si'mon, (whom he also  
named <sup>a</sup>P'e'ter,) and <sup>b</sup>An'drew  
his brother, <sup>c</sup>James and <sup>d</sup>John,  
<sup>f</sup>Phil'ip and <sup>e</sup>Bar-thol'o-mew,  
15 <sup>h</sup>Mat'thew and <sup>g</sup>Thom'as,  
<sup>h</sup>James the son of Al-phae'us,  
and <sup>i</sup>Si'mon called <sup>j</sup>Z'e-lo'tēs,  
16 And <sup>j</sup>Ju'das the <sup>k</sup>brother of  
James, and <sup>k</sup>Ju'das Is-car'i-ot,  
which also was the <sup>l</sup>traitor.

17 And he came down with  
\*them, and stood in the plain,  
and the company of his <sup>m</sup>dis-  
ciples, and a great multitude  
of people out of all <sup>n</sup>Ju-dae'a  
and <sup>o</sup>J'e-ru'sa-lēm, and from the  
sea coast of <sup>p</sup>Tyre and <sup>q</sup>Si'dōn,  
which came to hear him, and to  
be <sup>s</sup>healed of their <sup>u</sup>diseases;

18 And they that were vexed  
with <sup>v</sup>unclean spirits: and they  
were <sup>s</sup>healed.

19 And the whole multitude  
sought to touch him: for there  
went <sup>3, w</sup>virtue out of him, and  
<sup>s</sup>healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his  
eyes on his <sup>m</sup>disciples, and  
said, <sup>x, v</sup>Blessed be ye <sup>z, a</sup>poor:  
for <sup>b, c</sup>your's is the <sup>a</sup>kingdom of  
God.

21 <sup>b</sup>Blessed are <sup>i</sup>ye that <sup>g, h</sup>hun-  
ger now: for <sup>i</sup>ye shall be filled.  
<sup>b</sup>Blessed are ye that weep now:  
for ye shall laugh.

22 <sup>e, f, k</sup>Blessed are ye, when men  
shall hate you, and when they

shall <sup>m</sup>separate you from their  
company, and shall reproach you,  
and cast out your name as evil,  
for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and  
leap for <sup>o</sup>joy: for, behold, <sup>i, k</sup>your  
<sup>v</sup>reward is great in heaven: for  
in the like manner did their fa-  
thers unto the <sup>q</sup>prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are  
<sup>r</sup>rich! for ye have received your  
consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full!  
for ye shall hunger. Woe unto  
<sup>s</sup>you that laugh now! for ye shall  
mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you, when all men  
shall <sup>s</sup>speak well of you! for so  
did their fathers to the false  
<sup>u</sup>prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which  
hear, <sup>v, w, x</sup>Love your <sup>v</sup>enemies,  
do <sup>t</sup>good to them which hate  
you,

28 <sup>v</sup>Bless them that <sup>z, a</sup>curse  
you, and <sup>b</sup>pray for them which  
despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that <sup>c</sup>smiteth  
thee on the one cheek <sup>d, e</sup>offer  
also the other; and him that  
taketh away thy cloke <sup>d, e</sup>forbid  
not to take thy coat also.

30 <sup>i, g, h</sup>Give to every man that  
asketh of thee; and of him that  
taketh away thy goods ask them  
not again.

31 And <sup>a</sup>as ye would that men  
should do to you, <sup>i</sup>do ye also to  
them likewise.

32 For if ye <sup>k</sup>love them which

31 <sup>g</sup>Golden Rule, Matt. 7:12. <sup>i</sup> Commandment, enjoining the  
golden rule in conduct, Deut. 8:2.

32 <sup>k</sup>Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

1 Tim. 1:1; 2 Tim. 1:1; Tit. 1:1. See footnote, PAUL, Acts  
13:9.

† PHILIP. One of the twelve apostles, Matt. 10:3; Mark  
3:18; Luke 6:14; Acts 1:13. Call of, John 1:43. Brings  
Nathanael to Jesus, John 1:45-50. Assists in caring for the  
multitude whom Jesus miraculously feeds, John 6:5-7. Brings  
certain Greeks to Jesus, who desire to see him, John 12:20-22.  
Asks Jesus to show the Father, John 14:8-13.

† GOOD FOR EVIL. Prov. 25:21 (with Rom. 12:20);  
Matt. 5:44-48; Luke 6:27-36.

INSTANCES OF: Abraham, to Abimelech, Gen. 20:14-18.  
Joseph, to his brethren, Gen. 45:13-15. David, to Saul, 1 Sam.  
24:17; 26. Prophet, to Jeroboam, 1 Kln. 13:6, with v. 4.  
Elisha, to the Syrians, 2 Kln. 6:22, 23. David, to his enemies,  
Psa. 35:12-14. Jesus, to his crucifiers, Luke 23:34. Stephen,  
Acts 7:60.

See footnote, EVIL FOR GOOD, Psa. 35:12.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>m</sup> Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

<sup>n</sup> Intolerance,  
Num. 11:28.

## 23

<sup>o</sup> Joy, Psa. 5:11.

<sup>p</sup> Reward, a motive,  
to faithfulness,  
Matt. 5:12.

<sup>q</sup> Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

## 24

<sup>r</sup> Rich, Jas. 5:1.

## 25

<sup>s</sup> Wicked, happi-  
ness of, Psa. 73:3.

## 26

<sup>t</sup> Flattery, Prov.  
6:24.

<sup>u</sup> Prophets, false,  
Isa. 3:2.

## 27

<sup>v</sup> Commandment,  
enjoining love for  
enemies, Deut.  
8:2.

<sup>w</sup> Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

<sup>x</sup> Forgiveness, en-  
joined, Matt.  
18:21.

<sup>y</sup> Enemy, kindness  
to, enjoined, Prov.  
24:17.

## 28

<sup>z</sup> Cursing, Lev.  
24:11.

<sup>a</sup> Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

<sup>b</sup> Prayer, for en-  
emies, enjoined,  
Acts 6:4.

## 29

<sup>c</sup> Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

<sup>d</sup> Commandment,  
enjoining meek-  
ness, Deut. 8:2.

<sup>e</sup> Meekness, en-  
joined, Psa. 45:4.

## 30

<sup>f</sup> Commandment,  
enjoining liberal-  
ity, vs. 35, 38;  
Deut. 8:2.

<sup>g</sup> Kindness, en-  
joined, Acts 28:2.

<sup>h</sup> Poor, liberality  
toward, Prov.  
21:13.



A. D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 34

*l Creditor, loves  
concerning, Deut.*  
15:2.

*m Lending, Deut.*  
15:2.

## 35

*n Commandment,  
enjoining love for  
enemies, Deut.*  
8:2.

*o Forgiveness, en-  
joined, Matt. 18:*  
21.

*p Reward, a motive,  
Matt. 5:12.*

*q Spiritual Adop-  
tion, Rom. 8:15.*

*r God, goodness of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*s Kindness, of God,  
Acts 28:2.*

*t Ingratitude, of man  
to God, Rom.*  
1:21.

*4 R. V. do them  
good,*

*5 R. V. never de-  
spairing;*

## 36

*u Commandment,  
enjoining mercy,  
Deut. 8:2.*

*v Mercy, enjoined,  
Deut. 5:10.*

*w Example, God  
our, John 13:15.*

*x God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

*y God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

## 37

*■ Matt. 7:1, 2.*

*a Commandment,  
enjoining charita-  
bleness and for-  
giveness, Deut.*  
8:2.

*b Charitableness,  
enjoined, Prov.*  
10:12.

*c Forgiveness, en-  
joined, Matt.*  
18:21.

## 38

*d Liberality, en-  
joined, 1 Tim.*  
6:18.

*e Matt. 7:2; Mark*  
4:24.

## 39

*f Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.*

*g Matt. 15:14.*

*h Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.*

*6 R. V. a pit?*

## 40

*i Matt. 10:24, 25;  
John 13:16; 15:*  
20.

*j Perfection, Heb.*  
6:1.

*7 R. V. when he is  
perfected*

## 41

*k Matt. 7:3-5.*

## 42

*l Hypocrisy, Jas.*  
3:17.

love you, what thank have ye?  
for sinners also love those that  
love them.

33 And if ye do good to them  
which do good to you, what  
thank have ye? for sinners also  
do even the same.

34 And if ye <sup>m</sup>lend to them of  
whom ye hope to receive, what  
thank have ye? for sinners also  
lend to sinners, to receive as  
much again.

35 But <sup>n, n, o</sup>love ye your  
enemies, and <sup>4, v</sup>do good, and  
<sup>1, m</sup>lend, <sup>5</sup>hoping for nothing  
again; and your <sup>2</sup>reward shall  
be great, and ye shall be <sup>q</sup>the  
children of the Highest: for he  
is <sup>7, s</sup>kind unto the <sup>4</sup>unthankful  
and to the evil.

36 <sup>u, v</sup>Be ye therefore merciful,  
<sup>u</sup>as your <sup>2</sup>Father also is <sup>5</sup>merciful.

37 <sup>2, a, b</sup>Judge not, and ye shall  
not be judged: <sup>b</sup>condemn not, and  
ye shall not be condemned: <sup>c</sup>for-  
give, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 <sup>d</sup>Give, and it shall be given  
unto you; good measure, pressed  
down and shaken together, and  
running over, shall men give into  
your bosom. For <sup>e</sup>with the same  
measure that ye mete withal it  
shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a <sup>f</sup>parable un-  
to them, <sup>q</sup>Can the <sup>h</sup>blind lead the  
blind? shall they not both fall  
into <sup>6</sup>the ditch?

40 <sup>7</sup>The disciple is not above  
his master: but every one <sup>7</sup>that  
is <sup>i</sup>perfect shall be as his master.

41 And <sup>k</sup>why beholdest thou  
the mote that is in thy brother's  
eye, but perceivest not the beam  
that is in thine own eye?

42 <sup>k</sup>Either how canst thou say  
to thy brother, Brother, let me  
pull out the mote that is in thine  
eye, when thou thyself beholdest  
not the beam that is in thine own  
eye? Thou <sup>l</sup>hypocrite, cast out  
first the beam out of thine own  
eye, and then shalt thou see

clearly to pull out the mote that  
is in thy brother's eye.

43 <sup>m</sup>For <sup>a</sup>as a <sup>o</sup>good tree bringeth  
not forth corrupt fruit; neither  
doth a <sup>2, v</sup>corrupt tree bring forth  
good fruit.

44 For <sup>2</sup>every tree is known  
by his own fruit. For of thorns  
men do not gather <sup>s</sup>figs, nor of  
a <sup>4</sup>bramble bush gather they  
<sup>u</sup>grapes.

45 A <sup>o</sup>good man out of the good  
treasure of his heart <sup>v</sup>bringeth  
forth <sup>w</sup>that which is good; and  
an evil man out of the evil treas-  
ure of his heart <sup>2</sup>bringeth forth  
that which is evil: for of the  
abundance of the heart his  
mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And <sup>w</sup>why call ye me,  
Lord, Lord, and do not the  
things which I <sup>2</sup>say?

47 <sup>a</sup>Whosoever cometh to me,  
and <sup>b</sup>heareth my <sup>d</sup>sayings, and  
<sup>c, e, f</sup>doeth them, I will shew you  
to whom he is like:

48 <sup>q</sup>He is like a man which built  
an house, and digged deep, and  
laid the foundation on a rock:  
and when the <sup>h, i</sup>flood arose, the  
stream beat vehemently upon  
that house, and could not shake  
it: for it was founded upon a  
rock.

49 But he that <sup>v</sup>heareth, and  
<sup>i</sup>doeth not, is like a man that  
without a foundation built an  
house upon the earth; against  
which the <sup>4</sup>stream did beat ve-  
hemently, and immediately it  
fell; and the <sup>k</sup>ruin of that house  
was great.

## CHAPTER 7

*Jesus heals the centurion's servant; 9 de-  
clares greatness of the centurion's faith;  
11 and raises a widow's son at Nain.  
10 John the Baptist sends two of his dis-  
ciples to Jesus. 24 His testimony con-  
cerning John. 31 The Jews reject both.*  
36 A woman anoints the feet of Jesus.

**N**OW when <sup>v</sup>he had ended all  
his <sup>c</sup>sayings in the audi-  
ence of the people, he entered  
into <sup>a</sup>Cá-per'na-üm,

A. D. 31  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 43

*m Matt. 7:17-20*

*n Nature, laws  
uniform in op-  
tion, Jas. 3:1*

*o Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.*  
64:10.

*p Wicked, com-  
pared to cor-  
trees, Psa. 73*

*q Sin, fruits of  
Rom. 5:12.*

## 44

*r Proverbs, 1 S*  
24:13.

*s Fig, Mark 11*

*t Judg. 9:14, 1*

*u Grape, Lev. 2*

## 45

*v Speech, wise,  
4:6.*

*w Righteousness  
fruits of, Psa.*  
15:2.

*x Speech, evil,  
4:6.*

## 46

*y Hypocrisy, re-  
buked by Je-  
sus, 3:17.*

*z Jesus, teacher  
Matt. 1:21.*

## 47

*a Matt. 7:24-25*

*b Heavers, Rou-  
2:13.*

*c Faith in Chris-  
John 6:69.*

*d Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:1*

*e Obedience, H*  
5:8.

*f Faithfulness, Luke*  
16:10.

## 48

*g Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.*  
64:10.

*h Adversity, Ps*  
10:6.

*i Temptation,  
Luke 11:4.*

## 49

*j Unfaithfulness  
Luke 16:11.*

*k Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.*  
73:3.

## 1

*a Matt. 8:5-13.*

*b Jesus, teacher  
Matt. 1:21.*

*c Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:1*

*d Capernaum,  
Luke 4:31.*

A.D. 31  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
Centurion, Matt.  
8:5.

Armies, Roman,  
Deut. 11:4.

Master, good,  
Col. 4:1.

Servant, kindness  
to, Jer. 2:14.

Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

3  
Kindness, in-  
stances of, Acts  
28:2.

Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

4  
Meditation, Gal.  
3:19.

R. V. earnestly,

5  
Liberty, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
5:18.

Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.

6  
Family, exem-  
plified, Prov.  
22:4.

10  
Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

11  
Disciples, Matt.  
14:1.

12  
Dead, 2 Kin.  
32.

2 And a certain <sup>c.f. g</sup>centurion's  
<sup>h</sup>servant, who <sup>4</sup>was dear unto  
him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jē'sus,  
<sup>1</sup>he sent unto him the elders of  
the Jews, beseeching him that he  
would come and heal his <sup>h</sup>servant.

4 And when they came to  
Jē'sus, they <sup>1</sup>besought him in-  
stantly, saying, That <sup>e</sup>he was  
worthy for whom he should do  
this:

5 For <sup>e</sup>he loveth our nation, and  
he <sup>m</sup>hath built us a <sup>n</sup>synagogue.

6 Then Jē'sus went with them.  
And when he was now not far  
from the house, the <sup>c</sup>centurion  
sent friends to him, saying unto  
him, Lord, trouble not thyself:  
for <sup>i</sup>I am not worthy that thou  
shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore <sup>o</sup>neither thought  
I myself worthy to come unto  
thee: but <sup>s</sup>ay in a word, and  
my <sup>h</sup>servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under  
authority, having under me sol-  
diers, and I say unto one, Go,  
and he goeth; and to another,  
Come, and he cometh; and to  
my servant, Do this, and he do-  
eth it.

9 When Jē'sus heard these  
things, he marvelled at him, and  
turned him about, and said unto  
the people that followed him, I  
say unto you, I have not found  
so great <sup>k</sup>faith, no, not in Is'-  
ra-el.

10 And they that were sent, re-  
turning to the house, found the  
servant <sup>n</sup>whole that had been  
sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the  
day after, that he went into a  
city called Nā'in; and many of  
his <sup>q</sup>disciples went with him, and  
much people.

12 Now when he came nigh  
to the gate of the city, behold,  
there was a <sup>r</sup>dead man carried

out, the only son of his mother,  
and she was a <sup>s</sup>widow: and much  
people of the city was with her.  
13 And when the Lord saw her,  
he had <sup>c</sup>compassion on her, and  
<sup>u</sup>said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched  
the <sup>v</sup>bier: and they that bare  
him stood still. And he said,  
Young man, I say unto thee,  
Arise.

15 And he that was <sup>r</sup>dead <sup>p</sup>sat  
up, and began to speak. And he  
delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on  
all: and they <sup>w</sup>glorified God,  
saying, That a great <sup>y</sup>prophet is  
risen up among us; and, That  
God hath visited his people.

17 And this <sup>z</sup>rumour of him  
went forth throughout all <sup>a</sup>Jū-  
dæ'a, and throughout all the re-  
gion round about.

18 ¶ And the <sup>c</sup>disciples of  
<sup>a</sup>Jōhn shewed him of all these  
things.

19 And <sup>a</sup>Jōhn calling unto him  
two of his <sup>c</sup>disciples sent them  
to <sup>2</sup>Jē'sus, saying, Art thou <sup>e</sup>'he  
that should come? or look we  
for another?

20 When the men were come  
unto him, they said, <sup>a</sup>Jōhn Bāp'-  
tist hath sent us unto thee, say-  
ing, Art thou <sup>e</sup>'he that should  
come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he  
<sup>q</sup>cured many of <sup>their</sup>infirmities  
and plagues, and of evil spirits;  
and unto many that were blind  
he <sup>g</sup>gave sight.

22 Then Jē'sus answering said  
unto them, Go your way, and  
tell <sup>a</sup>Jōhn what <sup>4</sup>things ye have  
seen and heard; how that the  
<sup>1</sup>blind see, the <sup>1</sup>lame walk, the  
<sup>k</sup>lepers are cleansed, the <sup>1</sup>deaf  
hear, the <sup>m</sup>dead are raised, to the  
poor the <sup>n</sup>gospel is <sup>o</sup>preached.

23 And blessed is <sup>he</sup>, whosoever  
shall <sup>3</sup>not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

s Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

13  
t Jesus, compas-  
sion of, Matt.  
1:21.

u Afflictions, con-  
solation in, Psa.  
34:19.

14  
r 2 Sam. 3:31.

16  
w Glorifying God,  
Luke 5:25.

x Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.

y Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.

17  
z Fame of Jesus,  
Luke 5:15.

a Judea, Luke  
5:17.

18  
b Matt. 11:2-10.

c Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

d John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.

19  
e Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

f Messianic Hope,  
Gen. 49:10.

2 R. V. the Lord.

21  
g Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

22  
h Miracles, design  
of, vs. 22, 23;  
Luke 23:8.

i Blindness, 2 Kin.  
6:18.

j Lameness, Lev.  
21:18.

k Leprosy, Lev.  
13:2.

l Deafness, Matt.  
11:5.

m Dead, 2 Kin.  
4:32.

n Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

o Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

23  
3 R. V. find none  
occasion of  
stumbling in me.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

of <sup>a</sup>Jōhn were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning Jōhn, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously appparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A <sup>a</sup>prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, <sup>a, v</sup>"Behold, I send my <sup>e</sup>messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater <sup>a, v</sup>prophet than <sup>a</sup>Jōhn the Bāp'tist: but he that is <sup>e</sup>least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the <sup>e</sup>'publicans, justified God, being baptized with the <sup>e</sup>'baptism of Jōhn.

30 But the Phār'Y-sees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, <sup>e</sup>'being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, <sup>e</sup>"Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto <sup>e</sup>'children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have <sup>e</sup>'mourn'd to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For <sup>e</sup>Jōhn the Bāp'tist came <sup>e, a</sup>neither eating bread <sup>e</sup>'nor drinking wine; and ye <sup>e</sup>'say, He hath a devil.

34 The <sup>a</sup>Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye

<sup>e, e, f, g</sup>say, Behold a <sup>e</sup>'gluttonous man, and a <sup>e</sup>'winebibber, a friend of <sup>e</sup>'publicans and sinners!

35 But <sup>e</sup>'wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the <sup>e</sup>'Phār'Y-sees <sup>e</sup>'desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phār'Y-see's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jē'sus* sat at meat in the <sup>e</sup>'Phār'Y-see's house, brought an <sup>e</sup>'alabaster <sup>e</sup>'box of <sup>e</sup>'ointment,

38 And <sup>e</sup>'stood at his feet behind *him* <sup>e</sup>'weeping, and began to <sup>e</sup>'wash his <sup>e</sup>'feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and <sup>e</sup>'kissed his feet, and <sup>e</sup>'anointed *them* with the <sup>e</sup>'ointment.

39 Now when the <sup>e</sup>'Phār'Y-see which had <sup>e</sup>'bidden him saw *it*, he <sup>e, v</sup>'wspake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this* is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And *Jē'sus* answering said unto him, Si'mon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 <sup>e</sup>"There was a certain <sup>e, v</sup>'creditor which had two <sup>e</sup>'debtors: the one owed five hundred <sup>e</sup>'pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, <sup>e</sup>'he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will <sup>e</sup>'love him most?

43 Si'mon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Si'mon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into

26  
*p* Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

27  
*q* Mal. 3:1.  
*r* Prophecies, concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.  
*s* Messenger, figurative, Hag. 1:13.

28  
*4* R. V. omits prophet  
*5* R. V. but little in

29  
*t* Publicans, Matt. 11:19.  
*u* Baptism, John's, Luke 20:4.

30  
*v* Pharisees, reject John, Matt. 15:12.

31  
*10* Matt. 11:16-19.

32  
*x* Children, amusements of, Mark 10:14.  
*6* R. V. wailed,

33  
*y* John the Baptist, Luke 1:63.  
*z* Nazirite, instances of, Num. 6:2.

*a* Stoicism, Acts 17:18.  
*b* Total Abstinence, Lev. 10:9.  
*c* False Accusation, 2 Tim. 3:3.

34  
*d* Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

\* DEBTOR. Laws concerning, Lev. 25:35-38; Deut. 24:10-13; Neh. 10:31; Matt. 5:25, 26, 40; 18:25. Sold for debt, 2 Kin. 4:1-7; Neh. 5:3-5; Matt. 18:25. Imprisoned for debt,

Matt. 18:30. Oppressed, 2 Kin. 4:1-7; Neh. 5:3-5; Job 18, 19; Matt. 18:28-30. Mercy toward, enjoined, Matt. 23-27. Wicked, Luke 20:9-16.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

*e* Jesus, reject

Matt. 1:21.

*f* Undelict, E

3:12.

*g* Persecution

Jesus, John

20.

*h* Gluttony,

falsely accus

of, Prov. 30

*i* Matt. 11:19

*j* Publicans,

11:19.

35

*k* Wisdom, P

2:2.

36

*l* Pharisees, r

ister to Jesu

Matt. 15:12

*m* Hospitality,

Rom. 12:13

37

*n* Matt. 26:7;

14:3.

*o* Cruse, 1 Sa

26:11.

*p* Ointment, 1

7:1.

38

*q* Love, for Je

1 John 4:19

*r* Weeping, E

3:13.

*s* Feet, 2 Sam

*t* Kiss, Ruth

*u* Anointing,

sus, Deut. 2

*7* R. V. wet

39

*v* Bigotry, Isa

65:5.

*w* Self-righteous

ness, Luke 1

41

*x* Parables, of

sus, Ezek. 2

49.

*y* Creditor, me

ful, Deut. 15

*z* Penny, Mat

20:2.

*8* R. V. lender

42

*a* Thankfulness

Acts 24:3.



A.D. 31  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

44  
Abduton, of the  
feet, Judg. 19:21.  
Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.

45  
Kiss, Ruth 1:14.

46  
Oil, Deut. 12:17.  
Anointing, of  
purses, Deut.  
28:40.

Anointing, of Je-  
sus, Deut. 28:40.  
Ointment, Eccl.  
7:1.

47  
Jesus, power of,  
to forgive sins,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

50  
Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.  
Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

1  
Jesus, zeal of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Teaching, Matt.  
23:5.  
Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.

Gospel, Mark  
3:10.  
Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
3:24.

Postles, Luke  
1:13.

2  
Women, good,  
Prov. 31:10.

Feasting, by Je-  
sus, Acts 4:22.  
Demons, posses-  
sion by, Matt.  
24:24.

Healing, Matt.  
Ex. 15:26.  
Mary Magdalene,  
Matt. 27:56.

3  
Luke 24:10.

thine house, thou gavest me <sup>b</sup>no  
water for my feet: but <sup>c</sup>she hath  
washed my feet with tears, and  
wiped <sup>d</sup>them with the hairs of her  
head.

45 Thou gavest me no <sup>e</sup>kiss:  
but <sup>f</sup>this woman since the time I  
came in hath not ceased to kiss  
my feet.

46 My head with <sup>g</sup>oil thou didst  
not <sup>h</sup>anoint: but <sup>i</sup>this woman  
hath <sup>j</sup>anointed my <sup>k</sup>feet with  
<sup>l</sup>ointment.

47 Wherefore I <sup>m</sup>say unto thee,  
Her sins, which are many, are  
<sup>n</sup>forgiven; for she <sup>o</sup>loved much:  
but to whom little is forgiven,  
<sup>p</sup>the same loveth little.

48 And he <sup>q</sup>said unto her, Thy  
sins are <sup>r</sup>forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat  
with him began to say within  
themselves, Who is this that for-  
giveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman,  
Thy <sup>s</sup>faith hath saved thee; go  
in <sup>t</sup>peace.

## CHAPTER 8

Women minister unto Jesus of their sub-  
stance. 4 The parable of the sower, 11  
and its exposition. 16 A candle not to be  
put under a bushel. 19 Jesus' true dis-  
ciples are his nearest relatives. 22 He  
stills a tempest; 26 and casts out the legion  
of devils, 33 which enter into a herd of  
swine. 41 Jairus entreats him. 43 He  
heals an issue of blood; 49 and raises the  
daughter of Jairus.

AND it came to pass after that,  
that <sup>u</sup>he went throughout  
every city and village, <sup>v</sup>preach-  
ing and shewing the <sup>w</sup>glad tid-  
ings of the <sup>x</sup>kingdom of God:  
and the <sup>y</sup>twelve were with him,

2 And certain <sup>z</sup>women, which  
had been <sup>a</sup>healed of <sup>b</sup>evil spirits  
and <sup>c</sup>infirmities, <sup>d</sup>Mā'r'y called  
Māg-da-lē'nē, out of whom went  
seven devils,

3 And <sup>e</sup>Jō-ān'nā the wife of  
Chū'zā Hēr'od's steward, and

Sū-šān'nā, and many others,  
which <sup>m,n</sup>ministered unto him  
of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people  
were gathered together, and  
were come to him out of every  
city, he <sup>o,p</sup>spake by a <sup>q</sup>parable:

5 A <sup>r,s</sup>sower went out to <sup>t</sup>sow his  
<sup>u</sup>seed: and as he sowed, some  
fell by the way side; and it was  
trodden down, and the fowls of  
the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock;  
and as soon as it was sprung up,  
it <sup>w,x</sup>withered away, because it  
lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns;  
and the thorns sprang up with it,  
and <sup>y</sup>choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground,  
and sprang up, and bare <sup>z</sup>fruit an  
hundredfold. And when he had  
said these things, he cried, He  
that hath ears to hear, let him  
<sup>a</sup>hear.

9 ¶ And his <sup>b</sup>disciples asked  
him, saying, What might this  
<sup>c</sup>parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is  
given to know the <sup>d</sup>mysteries of  
the <sup>e</sup>kingdom of God: but to  
others in parables; that seeing  
they might <sup>f</sup>not see, and hear-  
ing they might not understand.

11 Now the <sup>g</sup>parable is this:  
The seed is the <sup>h,i,j</sup>word of  
God.

12 Those by the way side are  
<sup>k</sup>they that hear; then cometh the  
<sup>l</sup>devil, and <sup>m</sup>taketh away the  
<sup>n</sup>word out of their hearts, lest  
they should believe and be  
saved.

13 They on the rock are <sup>o</sup>they,  
which, when they <sup>p</sup>hear, re-  
ceive the <sup>q,r</sup>word with joy; and  
<sup>s</sup>these have <sup>m</sup>no root, <sup>n</sup>which for

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

m Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.  
n Liberality, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

4  
o Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

p Instruction, in re-  
ligion, Prov. 23:  
23.

q Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

r Sower, parable of,  
Matt. 13:3.

s Minister, Rom.  
15:16.

t Agriculture, fig-  
urative, Gen.  
3:23.

u Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

v Truth, John  
18:37.

w Character, insta-  
bility of, Phil.  
2:15.

x Instability, Jas.  
1:8.

y Unfruitfulness,  
Matt. 7:19.

z Righteousness,  
Psa. 15:2.

9  
a Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

b Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

10  
c Mysteries, of re-  
demption, Mark  
4:11.

d Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

e Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

f Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

g Doctrines of Je-  
sus, vs. 11-15;  
John 7:16.

h Truth, John  
18:37.

i Hearers, Rom.  
2:13.

j Satan, Matt.  
4:10.

k Faith, trial of,  
Mark 11:22.

l Character, insta-  
bility of, Phil.  
2:15.

m Instability, Jas.  
1:8.

n Backsliders, Jer.  
3:22.

SPIRITUAL UNDERSTANDING, Matt. 13:23; Luke  
21, 22; John 7:17.

Of apostles, Matt. 13:16, 17; Luke 8:10; 10:23, 24. Of Peter,  
Matt. 16:16, 17. Of Mary, Luke 10:39, 42.

Lacking, in disciples, Matt. 15:15, 16; Luke 24:25; in Jews,  
Matt. 13:11-16; John 6:26, 41, 52; 9:38, 29, 39-41; 12:37-40;  
vs. 28:24-27; in Simon Magus, Acts 8:18-23.

Enjoined: Concerning, the import of prophecy, Matt. 11:  
13-15; the import of parables, Matt. 13:9, 43; Luke 8:8;  
the character of the disciples of Jesus, Luke 14:33-35; the  
Holy Spirit's message to the churches, Rev. 2:7.

See footnote, Wisdom, Spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

† MORAL INSENSIBILITY, Isa. 6:10; Matt. 13:14, 15;  
Mark 4:12; Luke 8:10; John 12:40; Acts 28:26, 27; Rom. 11:8.

## A.D. 31

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- o* Temptation,  
Luke 11:4.  
*p* Backsliding,  
Hos. 11:7.

## 14

- q* Condemnation,  
warning against,  
Isa. 57:17.  
*r* Anxiety, 1 Pet.  
5:7.  
*s* Temptation,  
sources of, Luke  
11:4.  
*t* Riches, Eccl. 4:8.  
*v* Worldly Pleasure,  
Eccl. 2:1.  
*w* Sin, pleasures of,  
Rom. 5:12.  
*x* Unprofitableness,  
Matt. 7:19.

## 15

- x* Heart, renewed,  
Psa. 44:21.  
*y* Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.  
*z* Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

## 16

- a* Matt. 5:15; Mark  
4:21; Luke 11:  
33.  
*b* Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.  
1:10.  
*c* Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*d* Influence, good,  
1 Cor. 7:14.  
1 R. V. lamp,  
2 R. V. stand,

## 17

- e* Matt. 10:26;  
Mark 4:22; Luke  
12:2.  
*f* Sin, known to  
God, Rom. 5:12.

## 18

- g* Watchfulness, en-  
joined, Matt. 24:  
42.  
*h* Proverbs, 1 Sam.  
24:13.  
*i* Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.  
*j* Righteousness,  
Psa. 15:2.  
*k* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.  
3 R. V. thinketh  
he hath.

## 19

- l* Matt. 12:46-50;  
Mark 3:31-35.  
*m* Mary, Luke 1:27.  
*n* Brothers of Jesus,  
Matt. 13:55.

**21** *o* Fellowship, with Christ, 1 Cor. 1:9. *p* Word of God, Psa. 119:9;  
*q* Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16. *r* Obedience, Heb. 5:8. **22** *s* Matt.  
8:23; Mark 4:35. *t* Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18. *u* Disciples, Matt. 9:14.

**1 PATIENCE**, Rev. 1:9. *Commended*, Eccl. 7:8, 9. *En-  
joined*, Psa. 37:7-9; Eph. 4:2; Col. 3:12, 13; 1 Thess. 5:14;  
1 Tim. 6:11; 2 Tim. 2:24. 25; Tit. 2:2; Heb. 12:1; Jas. 5:11. *Do*  
8; 2 Pet. 1:5, 6. *A fruit of tribulation*, Rom. 5:3. 4. *A grace*  
*of the righteous*, Luke 8:15; 21:19; Rom. 2:7; 8:25; 12:12; 15:  
4, 5; 1 Cor. 13:4, 5; 2 Cor. 6:4-6; 12:12; 1 Thess. 1:3; Heb.  
6:12; 10:36; Jas. 1:3. 4, 19; 1 Pet. 2:19-23; Rev. 14:12.  
*Strife appeased by*, Prov. 15:18.

a while believe, and in time of  
k. *o* temptation <sup>12</sup>fall away.

14 And that which fell among  
thorns are they, which, when  
they have heard, go forth, and  
are choked <sup>q</sup>with <sup>r, s</sup>cares and  
<sup>s, t</sup>riches and <sup>s, u, v</sup>pleasures of  
*this* life, and <sup>w</sup>bring no fruit to  
perfection.

15 But that on the good ground  
are they, which in an honest and  
good <sup>x</sup>heart, having heard the  
word, <sup>y</sup>keep *it*, and bring forth  
<sup>z</sup>fruit with <sup>z</sup>patience.

16 ¶ <sup>a</sup>No man, when he hath  
lighted a <sup>a</sup>candle, covereth it with  
a vessel, or putteth *it* under a  
bed; but <sup>b</sup>setteth <sup>a</sup>it on a <sup>a</sup>cand-  
lestick, that they which enter in  
may see the light.

17 <sup>c</sup>For <sup>c</sup>nothing is secret, that  
shall not be made manifest; nei-  
ther *any thing* hid, that shall not  
be known and come abroad.

18 <sup>d</sup>Take heed therefore how ye  
hear: for <sup>h, i</sup>whosoever <sup>i</sup>hath, to  
him shall be given; and whoso-  
ever hath not, from <sup>k</sup>him shall be  
taken even that which he <sup>s</sup>seem-  
eth to have.

19 ¶ <sup>l</sup>Then came to him *his*  
<sup>m</sup>mother and his <sup>n</sup>brethren, and  
could not come at him for the  
press.

20 And it was told him *by cer-  
tain* which said, Thy mother and  
thy brethren stand without, de-  
siring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said  
unto them, <sup>o</sup>My mother and my  
brethren are these which hear  
the <sup>p, q</sup>word of God, and <sup>r</sup>do *it*.

22 ¶ <sup>s</sup>Now it came to pass on a  
certain day, that he went into a  
<sup>t</sup>ship with his <sup>u</sup>disciples: and he

said unto them, Let us go over  
unto the other side of the <sup>v</sup>lake.  
And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell  
<sup>w</sup>asleep: and there came down a  
<sup>x, y</sup>storm of wind on the lake;  
and they were filled *with water*,  
and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and  
awoke him, <sup>z</sup>saying, <sup>a</sup>Master,  
master, <sup>b</sup>we perish. Then he  
arose, and rebuked the <sup>c</sup>wind  
and the raging of the water: and  
they <sup>d, e</sup>ceased, and there was a  
<sup>e</sup>calm.

25 And he said unto them,  
Where is your <sup>f</sup>faith? And they  
being afraid wondered, saying  
one to another, What manner of  
man is this! for he commandeth  
even the winds and water, and  
they obey him.

26 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And they arrived at  
the country of the <sup>h</sup>Gād'a-rēnes,  
which is over against <sup>h</sup>Gāl'y-lee.

27 And when he went forth to  
land, there met him out of the  
city a certain man, which had  
<sup>i</sup>devils long time, and ware no  
clothes, neither abode in *any*  
house, but in the <sup>j</sup>tombs.

28 When he saw Je'sus, he cried  
out, and fell down before him,  
and with a loud voice said, What  
have I to do with thee, Je'sus,  
<sup>k</sup>thou Son of God most high? I  
beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded  
the <sup>l</sup>unclean spirit to come out of  
the man. For oftentimes it had  
caught him: and he was kept  
bound with chains and in fet-  
ters; and he brake the bands,  
and was driven of the devil into  
the wilderness.)

30 And Je'sus asked him, say-  
ing, What is thy name? And

## A.D. 31

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- v* Sea of Galili  
Matt. 4:18.

## 23

- w* Sleep, of Je  
Psa. 127:2.  
*x* Meteorology  
Matt. 16:2.  
*y* Adversity  
10:6.

## 24

- z* Doubting, R  
14:23.

- a* Master, Joh  
13:13.

- b* Borrowing  
ble, Matt. 6

- c* Meteorology  
Matt. 16:2.

- d* Tempest St  
Matt. 8:26.

- e* Miracles, of  
sus, Luke 2

## 25

- f* Faith in Ch  
John 6:69.

## 26

- g* Matt. 8:28-  
Mark 5:1-20

- h* Gadlee, Mar  
6:21.

- 4 R. V. Geras

## 27

- i* Demons, Ma  
4:24.

- j* Burying Pla  
Gen. 23:4.

## 28

- k* Jesus, divin  
Matt. 1:21.

See footnotes: LONGSUFFERING, 2 Cor. 6:6; MEEKNESS, Psal. 45:4.

**Instances of:** Isaac toward the people of Gerar, Gen. 15-22. Moses, Ex. 16:7, 8. Job, Job 1:21; Jas. 5:11. David, Psal. 40:1. Jesus, 1 Pet. 2:21-23; Rev. 1:9. Paul, 2 Cor. 3:10. Prophets, Jas. 5:10. The Thessalonians, 2 Thess. 1:4. The church, at Ephesus, Rev. 2:2, 3; at Thyatira, Rev. 2:18, Rev. 1:9.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

32  
Swine, Lev. 11:7.

33  
Animals, pos-  
sessed of devils,  
Jer. 27:5.

37  
Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.  
R. V. a boat,

38  
Love, for Jesus,  
John 4:19.

39  
Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

Thankfulness, to  
God, instances of,  
Acts 24:3.

40  
Matt. 9:1; Mark  
4:21.

he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many <sup>1</sup>swine feeding on the mountain; and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 <sup>e</sup>Then went the <sup>1</sup>devils out of the man, and entered into the <sup>1</sup>swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jē'sus, and found the man, out of whom the <sup>1</sup>devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jē'sus, clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the <sup>4</sup>Gād'arēneš round about <sup>2</sup>besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into <sup>6</sup>the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the <sup>1</sup>devils were departed <sup>9</sup>besought him that he might be with him: but Jē'sus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and <sup>7</sup>published throughout the whole city how great things Jē'sus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when <sup>7</sup>Jē'sus was returned, the

people *gladly* <sup>8</sup>received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And, behold, there came a man named Jā-i'rus, and he was a ruler of the <sup>2</sup>synagogue: and he fell down at Jē'sus' feet, and <sup>9</sup>besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only <sup>10</sup>daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an <sup>2</sup>issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon <sup>11</sup>physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and <sup>2</sup>touched the border of his garment: and immediately her <sup>2</sup>issue of blood <sup>3</sup>stanch'd.

45 And Jē'sus said, Who touched me? When all denied, <sup>4</sup>Pē'tēr and they that were with him <sup>4</sup>said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, <sup>6</sup>and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jē'sus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that <sup>7</sup>virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was <sup>11</sup>healed immediately.

48 And he <sup>6</sup>said unto her, Daughter, <sup>8</sup>be of good comfort: thy <sup>12</sup>faith hath made thee whole; go in <sup>9</sup>peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the <sup>13</sup>synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is <sup>4</sup>dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jē'sus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: <sup>14</sup>believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>8</sup> Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.

41  
<sup>1</sup> Matt. 9:18-26;  
Mark 5:22-43.  
<sup>2</sup> Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.  
<sup>3</sup> Meditation, Gal.  
3:19.

42  
<sup>10</sup> Children, Mark  
10:14.

43  
<sup>2</sup> Hemorrhage,  
Matt. 9:20.  
<sup>11</sup> Physician, 2 Chr.  
16:12.

44  
<sup>2</sup> Faith in Christ,  
exemplified, John  
6:69.

<sup>4</sup> Hemorrhage,  
Matt. 9:20.  
<sup>5</sup> Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

45  
<sup>6</sup> Peter, Mark 5:37.  
<sup>7</sup> Presumption, in-  
stances of, Psa.  
19:13.  
<sup>8</sup> R. V. omits the  
rest of the verse.

46  
<sup>7</sup> R. V. power

48  
<sup>8</sup> Afflictions, con-  
solation in, Psa.  
34:19.

<sup>9</sup> Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.  
<sup>10</sup> Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

<sup>11</sup> R. V. omits be of  
good comfort:

49  
<sup>13</sup> Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.  
<sup>14</sup> Dead, 2 Kin.  
4:32.

50  
<sup>1</sup> Faith in Christ,  
enjoined, John  
6:69.



A. D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

51  
k James, Luke  
5:10.

l John, Mark 1:19.

52  
m Mourning, Lam.  
2:5.

n Sleep, a symbol  
of death, Psa.  
127:2.

53  
o Scorners, Prov.  
19:25.

54  
R. V. But he,  
taking her by the  
hand, called,  
saying, Maiden,  
arise.

55  
10 R. V. that some-  
thing be given  
her to eat.

56  
p Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

1  
a Jesus, power of,  
Matt. 1:21.

b Apostles, miracu-  
lous power given  
to, Luke 6:13.

c Demons, Matt.  
4:24.

d Healing, by the  
apostles, Acts  
4:22.

e Disease, healing  
of, Ex. 15:26.

2  
f Minister, charge  
delivered to, Rom.  
15:16.

g Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

h Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

3  
i Matt. 10:9-15;  
Mark 6:8-11.

j Money, Jer. 32:9.

k R. V. staff, nor  
wallet.

4  
l Church, duty  
of, to ministers,  
Matt. 16:18.

m Minister, hospi-  
tality to, Rom.  
15:16.

5  
n Opportunity,  
Gal. 6:10.

o Responsibility,  
according to privi-  
lege, Ezek. 18:  
20.

p Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
2 Pet. 3:7.

house, he suffered no man to go in, save <sup>1</sup>Pe'tēr, and <sup>2</sup>Jāmes, and <sup>3</sup>Jōhn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all <sup>m</sup>wept, and bewailed her: but he <sup>e</sup>said, Weep not; she is not <sup>i</sup>dead, but <sup>n</sup>sleepeth.

53 And <sup>o</sup>they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 <sup>a</sup>And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit <sup>b</sup>came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded <sup>10</sup>to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he <sup>p</sup>charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

## CHAPTER 9

Jesus gives the twelve power to work miracles, and sends them forth to preach. 3 His charge to them. 7 Herod desires to see Jesus. 10 The twelve return. 12 With five loaves and two fishes Jesus feeds five thousand men. 18 What the people think of Jesus; 20 and Peter's confession of him. 22 Jesus foretells his own death and resurrection. 23 Those who follow him must take up their cross. 28 The transfiguration. 37 Jesus casts out an unclean spirit; 43 and again foretells his own death. 46 He exhorts his disciples to humility; 49 and not to reject those who are not against them. 51 James and John are rebuked. 57 How Jesus must be followed.

THEN he called his twelve disci-  
ples together, and <sup>a</sup>gave  
<sup>b</sup>them power and authority over  
all <sup>c</sup>devils, and to <sup>d</sup>cure <sup>e</sup>diseases.  
2 And he sent <sup>b, i</sup>them to  
<sup>o</sup>preach the <sup>h</sup>kingdom of God,  
and to <sup>q</sup>heal the <sup>c</sup>sick.

3 And he said unto <sup>i</sup>them,  
<sup>i</sup>Take nothing for <sup>j</sup>your journey,  
neither <sup>1</sup>staves, nor scrip, neither  
bread, neither <sup>1</sup>money; neither  
have two coats apiece.

4 And <sup>k</sup>whatsoever house <sup>1</sup>ye  
enter into, there abide, and  
thence depart.

5 And <sup>m, n, o</sup>whosoever will not  
receive you, when ye go out of  
that city, shake off the very dust  
from your feet for a testimony  
against them.

6 And <sup>b</sup>they departed, and went  
through the towns, <sup>o</sup>preaching  
the <sup>p</sup>gospel, and <sup>q</sup>healing every  
where.

7 ¶ Now <sup>q</sup>Her'od the tetrarch  
heard of all that was done by  
him: and he was <sup>r</sup>perplexed, be-  
cause that it was said of some,  
that <sup>s</sup>Jōhn was <sup>t</sup>risen from the  
dead;

8 And of some, that <sup>u</sup>E-li'as  
had appeared; and of others,  
that one of the old <sup>v</sup>prophets  
was risen again.

9 And <sup>q</sup>Her'od said, <sup>s</sup>Jōhn have  
I <sup>w, x</sup>beheaded: but who is this,  
of whom I hear such things?  
And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the <sup>y</sup>apostles, when  
they were returned, told him all  
that they had done. And he took  
them, and went aside privately  
into a desert place belonging to  
the city called <sup>z</sup>Bēth-sā'i-dā.

11 And the people, when they  
knew <sup>it</sup>, <sup>a, b</sup>followed him: and he  
received them, and <sup>c, d</sup>spake unto  
them of the <sup>e</sup>kingdom of God,  
and <sup>f</sup>healed them that had need  
of healing.

12 ¶ And <sup>g</sup>when the day began  
to wear away, then came the  
twelve, and said unto him, Send  
the multitude away, that they  
may go into the towns and coun-  
try round about, and lodge, and  
get victuals: for we are here in a  
desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give  
ye them to eat. And they said,  
We have no more but five <sup>h</sup>loaves  
and two <sup>i</sup>fishes; except <sup>j</sup>We  
should go and buy <sup>k</sup>meat for all  
this people.

14 For they were about five  
thousand men. And he said to  
his disciples, Make them sit down  
by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made  
them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five <sup>l</sup>loaves  
and the two <sup>m</sup>fishes, and looking

A. D. 31

See footnote, 7  
Rev. 10:6.

6  
p Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

7  
q Herod, Matt.  
14:1.

r Conscience  
guilty, insur-  
of, Acts 23:

s John the Ba-  
Luke 1:63.

t Resurrection,  
1 Cor. 15:12

A. D. 32

8  
u Or, Elijah, 1  
17:1.

v Prophets, Is.  
3:2.

9  
w Beheading, J.  
John, Matt.  
10.

x Persecution,  
the righteous  
John, 15:20

10  
y Apostles, Lu-  
6:13.

z Bethsaida, J.  
1:44.

11  
a Popularity of  
Jesus, John 6:

b Jesus, recu-  
Matt. 1:21.

c Jesus, teach-  
Matt. 1:21.

d Preaching, 1  
9:35.

e Kingdom of  
Heaven, Ma-  
13:24.

f Healing, Ac-  
4:22.

12  
g Matt. 14:15-  
Mark 6:35-  
John 6:15-13

13  
h Loaves, Mat-  
14:17.

i Fish, Matt.  
17:27.

j R. V. food

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16  
*Prayer, thanksgiving for food*, Acts 6:4.  
*Thanksgiving, by Jesus*, Matt. 11: 29.

17  
*Miracles, of Jesus*, Luke 23:8.  
*Basket*, Ex. 29:3.

18  
Matt. 16:13-20;  
Mark 8:27-30.  
*Prayers of Jesus*, Luke 5:16.

19  
*John the Baptist*, Luke 1:3.  
Or, *Eljah*, 1 Kin. 17:1.  
*Prophets*, Isa. 3:2.  
*Resurrection*, 1 Cor. 15:12.

20  
*Peter, confesses Jesus as Christ*, Mark 5:37.  
*Faith in Christ*, John 6:69.  
*Jesus, Messiah*, Matt. 1:21.

21  
*Prudence, instances of*, 2 Chr. 2:12.

22  
*Jesus foretells his Death*, Matt. 17:22.  
*Jesus, humanity of*, Matt. 1:21.  
*Jesus, sufferings of*, Matt. 1:21.

*Jesus, death of*, Matt. 1:21.  
*Resurrection of Jesus*, Matt. 28:6.

23  
*Commandment, enjoining self-denial*, Deut. 8:2.  
*Self-denial*, Mark 8:34.  
*Righteous, described*, Psa. 64:10.  
*Cross, figurative of duty*, John 19:17.

24  
*Life*, Eccl. 8:15.  
*Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.  
*Martyrdom, spirit of*, required by Jesus, Rev. 17:6.  
*Renunciation*, Luke 5:11.  
*Promise, to the righteous, of eternal life*, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*Immortality*, 1 Cor. 15:54. 25 *m* Matt. 16:26; Mark 8:36, 37. *Ambition, Jesus rebukes*, Hab. 2:5. 3 R. V. or forfeit his own life. 26 *o* Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7. *p* Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21. *q* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2. *r* Angel, Job. 1:33.

up to heaven, he <sup>1</sup>, <sup>k</sup> blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And <sup>t</sup> they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve <sup>m</sup> baskets.

18 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And it came to pass, as he was alone <sup>o</sup> praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, <sup>r</sup> John the Bap'tist; but some say, <sup>a</sup> Ê-li'as; and others say, that one of the old <sup>r</sup> prophets is <sup>a</sup> risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? <sup>t</sup> Pe'tēr answering <sup>a</sup> said, The <sup>v</sup> Christ of God.

21 And he straitly <sup>w</sup> charged them, and commanded <sup>t</sup> them to tell no man that thing;

22 <sup>a</sup> Saying, The <sup>v</sup> Son of man must <sup>s</sup> suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be <sup>a</sup> slain, and be <sup>b</sup> raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to <sup>t</sup> them all, If any <sup>m</sup> man will come after me, <sup>t</sup> let him <sup>a</sup>, <sup>e</sup> deny himself, and <sup>t</sup> take up his <sup>t</sup> cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his <sup>h</sup> life <sup>h</sup> shall lose it: but whosoever will <sup>t</sup>, <sup>h</sup> lose his life for my sake, <sup>h</sup> the same shall <sup>b</sup> save it.

25 <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup> For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose <sup>h</sup> himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, <sup>o</sup> when he shall <sup>p</sup> come in his own glory, and in his <sup>t</sup> Father's, and of the holy <sup>r</sup> angels.

27 But <sup>t</sup> I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took <sup>t</sup> Pe'tēr and <sup>v</sup> John and <sup>v</sup> James, and went up into a <sup>v</sup> mountain to <sup>p</sup> pray.

29 And as he <sup>p</sup> prayed, the fashion of his <sup>v</sup> countenance was <sup>a</sup> altered, and his raiment <sup>was</sup> <sup>a</sup> white and glistering.

30 And, behold, <sup>b</sup> there talked with him two men, which were <sup>t</sup> Mo'ses and <sup>a</sup> Ê-li'as:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at <sup>e</sup> Jê-ru'sa-lēm.

32 But <sup>t</sup> Pe'tēr and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they <sup>s</sup> saw his glory, and the <sup>a</sup>, <sup>d</sup> two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, <sup>t</sup> Pe'tēr said unto Jê'sus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for <sup>t</sup> Mo'ses, and one for <sup>a</sup> Ê-li'as: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a <sup>h</sup> cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the <sup>h</sup> cloud, saying, This is <sup>t</sup> my <sup>b</sup> beloved <sup>t</sup> Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jê'sus was found alone. And they kept <sup>it</sup> close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the <sup>h</sup> hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, <sup>b</sup> saying,

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

27  
*s* Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.

28  
*t* Peter, Mark 5:37.  
*u* John, Mark 1:19.  
*v* James, Luke 5:10.  
*w* Mountain, Mic. 7:12.  
*z* Prayers of Jesus, Luke 5:16.

29  
*y* Countenance, transfigured, Prov. 15:13.  
*z* Transfiguration, of Jesus, Matt. 17:2.

*a* Colors, symbolic, Ezek. 16:16.

30  
*b* Immortality, implied in the appearance of Moses and Etljah, 1 Cor. 15:54.  
*c* Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
*d* Or, Etljah, 1 Kin. 17:1.

31  
*e* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

32  
*f* Peter, Mark 5:37.  
*g* Vision, Acts 9:10.

33  
*h* Pillar of Cloud and Fire, Ex. 13:21.

35  
*i* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.  
*j* Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.

*k* R. V. Son, my chosen:

37  
*l* Matt. 17:14-19; Mark 9:14-29.

*m* R. V. mountain

38  
*n* Parents, affection of, exemplified, 2 Cor. 13:14.

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

m Mediation, Gal.  
3:19.

## 39

n Demons, posses-  
sion by, Matt.  
4:24.

## 40

o Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

p Faith, weak,  
Mark 11:22.

## 41

q Doubting, Rom.  
14:23.

## 42

r Healing, by Je-  
sus, Acts 4:22.

s Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

t Demonic  
Healed, Matt.  
17:18.

## 43

6 R. V. Astonished  
at the majesty of  
God. But while  
all were marvel-  
ling at all the  
things which he  
did,

## 44

u Jesus foretells his  
Death, Matt. 17:  
22.

## 46

v Matt. 18:1-6;  
Mark 9:33-37.

w Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

x Pride, Prov.  
16:18.

y Ambition, Hab.  
2:5.

z Worldliness,  
1 John 2:15.

## 47

a Jesus, omnis-  
cience of, Matt.  
1:21.

b Children, type of  
the regenerated,  
Mark 10:14.

## 48

c Minister, charac-  
ter and qualifi-  
cations of, Rom.  
15:16.

d Fellowship, with  
Christ, 1 Cor. 1:9.

e Fellowship, with  
God, 1 Cor. 1:9.

f Humility, Prov.  
22:4.

g Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

## 49

h Mark 9:38, 39.

i John, Mark 1:19.

Master, I <sup>m</sup>beseech thee, look  
upon my son: for he is mine only  
child.

39 And, lo, a <sup>n</sup>spirit taketh him,  
and he suddenly crieth out; and  
it teareth him that he foameth  
again, and bruising him hardly  
departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy <sup>o</sup>disci-  
ples to cast him out; and <sup>p</sup>they  
could not.

41 And Jē'sus answering said,  
O <sup>p, q</sup>faithless and perverse gen-  
eration, how long shall I be with  
you, and suffer you? Bring thy  
son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming,  
the <sup>n</sup>devil threw him down, and  
tare him. And Jē'sus rebuked  
the unclean spirit, and <sup>r</sup>healed  
the <sup>t</sup>child, and delivered him  
again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all <sup>a</sup>amazed  
at the mighty power of God.  
But while they wondered every  
one at all things which Jē'sus  
did, he said unto his <sup>o</sup>disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down  
into your ears: for <sup>u</sup>the Son of  
man shall be delivered into the  
hands of men.

45 But they understood not  
this saying, and it was hid from  
them, that they perceived it not:  
and they feared to ask him of  
that saying.

46 ¶ <sup>v</sup>Then there arose a reason-  
ing among <sup>o, w</sup>them, <sup>x, y, z</sup>which of  
them should be greatest.

47 And Jē'sus, <sup>a</sup>perceiving the  
thought of their heart, took a  
<sup>b</sup>child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, <sup>c</sup>Who-  
soever shall receive this <sup>b</sup>child  
in my name <sup>d</sup>receiveth me: and  
whosoever shall receive me <sup>e</sup>re-  
ceiveth him that sent me: for he  
that is <sup>f</sup>least among you all, <sup>g</sup>the  
same shall be great.

49 <sup>h</sup>And <sup>i</sup>Jōhn answered and

said, Master, we saw one casting  
out <sup>k</sup>'devils in thy name; and we  
<sup>k, l</sup>forbad him, because he fol-  
loweth not with us.

50 And Jē'sus said unto him,  
<sup>m, n</sup>Forbid him not: for he that is  
not against <sup>r</sup>us is for us.

51 ¶ <sup>o</sup>And it came to pass,  
when the time was come that he  
should be received up, <sup>p, q</sup>he sted-  
fastly set his face to go to <sup>r</sup>Jē-  
ru'sā-lēm,

52 And sent messengers before  
his face: and they went, and en-  
tered into a village of the <sup>s</sup>Sā-  
mār'y-tan̄, to make ready for  
him.

53 And they <sup>\*</sup>did not receive  
<sup>t</sup>him, because his face was as  
though he would go to <sup>r</sup>Jē-ru'-  
sā-lēm.

54 And when his <sup>u</sup>disciples  
<sup>v</sup>Jāmes and <sup>i</sup>Jōhn saw <sup>this</sup>, they  
<sup>w, x, y</sup>said, Lord, <sup>z</sup>wilt thou that  
we command fire to come down  
from heaven, and consume them,  
<sup>s</sup>even as <sup>Ē</sup>-lī'as did?

55 But he turned, and <sup>a</sup>rebuked  
them, <sup>a</sup>and said, Ye know not  
what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 <sup>10</sup>For the Son of man is not  
come to destroy men's lives, but  
<sup>b</sup>to <sup>c</sup>save them. And they went to  
another village.

57 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And it came to pass, that,  
as they went in the way, a cer-  
tain <sup>man</sup> <sup>e</sup>said unto him, Lord, I  
will follow thee whithersoever  
thou goest.

58 And Jē'sus said unto him,  
<sup>f</sup>Foxes have holes, and <sup>g</sup>birds of  
the air <sup>have</sup> nests; but the Son of  
man hath not where to lay <sup>his</sup>  
head.

59 And he said unto another,  
<sup>h, i</sup>Follow me. But he <sup>j, k</sup>said,  
Lord, <sup>l</sup>suffer me first to go and  
bury my father.

<sup>i</sup> Call, personal, Phil. 3:14. <sup>j</sup> Matt. 8:21. <sup>k</sup> Exor-  
tation for release from duty, Luke 14:18. <sup>l</sup> Procrastination, 1

A.D. 32  
See footnote, T  
Rev. 10:6.

1 Demons, Ma  
4:24.

k Intolerance, e  
emptified, Nu  
11:28.

l Bigotry, instat  
of, Isa. 65:5.

## 50

m Toleration, 4  
4:4.

n Catholicity, 2  
cultured, Epl  
2:14.

r R. V. you is  
you.

## 51

o John 7:2-11.

p Jesus, death  
voluntary, M  
1:21.

q Jesus, zeal o  
Matt. 1:21.

r Jerusalem, J  
19:10.

## 52

s Samaria, Isa  
7:9.

## 53

t Jesus, rejecte  
Matt. 1:21.

## 54

u Apostles, Lu  
6:13.

v James, Luke  
5:10.

w Presumption,  
Psa. 19:13.

x Rashness, 2 S  
6:7.

y Zeal, without  
knowledge, 2  
7:11.

z Revenge, Eze  
25:15.

8 R. V. omits e  
as Elias did?

## 55

a Retaliation, 1  
lictious, Jer  
Deut. 19:19.

9 R. V. omits i  
rest of this ver

## 56

b Jesus, misste  
of, Matt. 1:2

c Jesus, savior  
Matt. 1:21.

10 R. V. omits i  
of this verse e  
cept And the  
went to anothe  
village.

## 57

d Matt. 8:19-2

e Zeal, without  
knowledge, 2  
7:11.

## 58

f Fox, Psa. 63

g Birds, Eccl.  
12:14.

## 59

h Decision, inf  
tions concern  
Isa. 50:7.

i Exor

\* INHOSPITABLENESS. Instances of: Toward the  
Israelites: Edom, Num. 20:18-21; Shon, Num. 21:22, 23;  
Ammonites and Moabites, Deut. 23:3-6. Men of Gibeah, to-

ward a Levite, Judg. 19:15. Nabal, toward David, 1 S  
25:10-17. Samaritans, toward Jesus, Luke 9:53.  
See footnote, HOSPITALITY, Rom. 12:13.



**A. D. 32**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

**60**  
*Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.

*Kingdom of  
Heaven*, Matt.  
13:24.

**62**  
*Backsliders, de-  
scribed*, Jer.  
3:22.

**1**  
*Seventy*, v. 17;  
Num. 11:10.  
*Disciples, the  
seventy sent forth*,  
Matt. 9:14.  
*Minister, call of*,  
Rom. 15:16.

**2**  
*Harvest, figura-  
tive*, Ex. 34:21.  
*Prayer, enjoined*,  
Acts 6:4.  
*Minister, charge  
delivered to*, Rom.  
15:16.

**3**  
*Righteous, de-  
scribed*, Psa.  
64:10.  
*Wicked, de-  
scribed*, Psa. 73:3.

**4**  
2 Kin. 4:29.

**5**  
*Salutations*,  
Luke 1:44.

**6**  
R. V. a  
R. V. him:

**7**  
*Church, duty of,  
to ministers*,  
Matt. 16:18.  
*Minister, hospi-  
tality to*, Rom.  
15:16.

*Guest, rules for  
conduct of*, Zeph.  
1:7.

*Employee, rights  
of*, Deut. 24:14.  
*Servant*, Jer.  
2:14.

*Wages*, Gen.  
31:7.

60 Jē'sus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and <sup>m</sup>preach the <sup>n</sup>kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jē'sus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and <sup>o</sup>looking back, is fit for the <sup>n</sup>kingdom of God.

## CHAPTER 10

*Jesus sends forth the seventy. 2 His charge to them. 17 The seventy return. 21 Jesus rejoices in spirit. 23 The disciples' privilege. 25 A lawyer questions Jesus. 30 The parable of the good Samaritan. 38 Martha and Mary.*

**A**FTER these things the Lord appointed other <sup>a, b, c</sup>seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The <sup>d</sup>harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: <sup>e, f</sup>pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 <sup>g</sup>Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as <sup>h</sup>lambs among <sup>h</sup>wolves.

4 <sup>i</sup>Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and <sup>i</sup>salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, <sup>j</sup>Peace be to this house.

6 And if <sup>k</sup>the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon <sup>l</sup>it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And <sup>k, l</sup>in the same house remain, <sup>m</sup>eating and drinking such things as they give: for the <sup>m, n, o</sup>labourer is worthy of his <sup>n</sup>hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye

enter, and <sup>k</sup>they <sup>l</sup>receive you, <sup>m</sup>eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the <sup>q</sup>sick that are therein, and <sup>r</sup>say unto them, <sup>s</sup>The <sup>t</sup>kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But <sup>u</sup>into whatsoever city ye enter, and they <sup>v</sup>receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that <sup>u</sup>the <sup>t</sup>kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that <sup>u, w</sup>it shall be more tolerable in <sup>x</sup>that day for <sup>y</sup>Sōd'om, than for that city.

13 <sup>z, a</sup>Woe unto thee, <sup>b</sup>Chō-rā-zin! woe unto thee, <sup>c</sup>Bēth-sā'ī-dāl! for if the mighty works had been done in <sup>d</sup>Tyre and <sup>e</sup>Sī'dōn, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago <sup>f</sup>repented, sitting in <sup>g</sup>sackcloth and <sup>h</sup>ashes.

14 But <sup>i</sup>it shall be more tolerable for <sup>d</sup>Tyre and <sup>e</sup>Sī'dōn at the <sup>j</sup>judgment, <sup>k</sup>than for you.

15 <sup>l</sup>And thou, <sup>m</sup>Cā-pēr'nā-ūm, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be <sup>n</sup>thrust down <sup>o</sup>to <sup>o</sup>hell.

16 <sup>p</sup>He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you <sup>q, r</sup>despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with <sup>s</sup>joy, <sup>t</sup>saying, Lord, even the <sup>u</sup>devils are <sup>v</sup>subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld <sup>w</sup>Sā'tan as <sup>x</sup>lightning fall from heaven.

*q Jesus, rejected*, Matt. 1:21. *r Unbelief*, Heb. 3:12.  
*s Joy*, instances of, Psa. 5:11. *t Boasting*, instances of, Prov. 25:14. *u Demons*, Matt. 4:24. *v Miracles*, of the disciples, Luke 23:8.

*w Satan*, Matt. 4:10. *x Lightning*, Job 28:26.

*10:7; Jas. 5:4; of servants must not be oppressive*, Deut. 24:14, 15.

*Paul, an example in*, 2 Thess. 3:8-13.

See footnotes: CAPITAL AND LABOR, Matt. 21:33. EM

PLOYEE, Deut. 24:14; MASTER, Col. 4:1,

**A. D. 32**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10.6.

**9**  
*Disease, healing  
of, by the seventy*,  
Ex. 15:26.

*Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.

*Opportunity*,  
Gal. 6:10.  
*Kingdom of  
Heaven*, Matt.  
13:24.

**10**  
*Responsibility*,  
according to priv-  
ilege, Ezek. 18:  
20.  
*Opportunity, lost*,  
Gal. 6:10.

**12**  
*Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works*,  
2 Pet. 3:7.  
*Judgment, the  
general*, 2 Pet.  
3:7.  
*Sodom*, Gen.  
13:10.

**13**  
z Matt. 11:21-23.

*a Impenitence*,  
Rom. 2:5.  
*b Matt. 11:21*.  
*c Bethsaida*, John  
1:44.  
*d Tyre*, Zech. 19:29.  
*e Or, Zidon*, Ezek.  
28:21.  
*f Repentance*,  
Mark 1:4.  
*g Sackcloth*, Isa.  
15:3.  
*h Ashes*, Num.  
19:9.

**14**  
*i Responsibility*,  
according to priv-  
ilege, Ezek. 18:  
20.  
*j Judgment, the  
general*, 2 Pet.  
3:7.  
*k Opportunity*,  
Gal. 6:10.

**15**  
l Matt. 11:23.  
*m Capernaum*,  
prophecy against,  
Luke 4:31.  
*n Wicked, punish-  
ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.  
*o Hell*, Mark 9:43.  
*p R. V. unto  
Hades*.

**16**  
p Matt. 10:40;  
John 13:20.

\* **LABOR.** Sleep of the laborer sweet, Eccl. 5:12. Enjoined, Gen. 3:19; Ex. 20:9-11; 23:12; 34:21; Luke 13:14; Acts 20:15; Eph. 4:28; 1 Thess. 4:11; 2 Thess. 3:10-12. Compensation for, Lev. 19:13; Deut. 25:4; 1 Cor. 9:9; Tim. 5:18; Jer. 22:13; Mal. 3:5; Matt. 20:1-15; Luke

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 19

*y* Jesus, power of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
*z* Minister, prom-  
ises to, Rom. 15:  
16.

*a* Serpent, Num.  
21:6.

*4* R. V. authority

## 20

*b* Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.  
*c* Book, figurative,  
139:16.  
*d* Heaven, the fu-  
ture home of the  
righteous, Luke  
18:22.

## 21

*e* Matt. 11:25-27.  
*f* God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*g* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*h* Wisdom, worldly,  
Prov. 2:2.  
*i* Babes, Psa. 8:2.  
*j* Humility, Prov.  
22:4.  
*k* R. V. the Holy  
Spirit.

## 22

*k* Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.  
*l* Jesus, divinity  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
*m* Jesus, omni-  
science of, Matt.  
1:21.

## 23

*n* Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.  
*o* Eye, figurative,  
Matt. 6:22.  
*p* Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.  
*q* Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

## 24

*r* Messianic Hope,  
Gen. 49:10.  
*s* Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.

## 25

*t* Matt. 22:34-40;  
Mark 12:28-34  
*u* Lawyer, Matt.  
22:35.  
*v* Life, everlasting,  
Ecl. 8:15.

## 26

*w* Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

27 *z* Commandment, enjoining love to God, Deut. 8:2. *y* Deut. 6:5. *z* Love, for God, 1 John 4:19.—a Duty, of man to God, Ecl. 12:13.

† SCORPION. A venomous reptile common in the wilderness through which the children of Israel journeyed, Deut. 8:15. Power over, given to the seventy, Luke 10:19. Unfit for food, Luke 11:12. Sting of, in the tail, Rev. 9:10.

Figurative. Of enemies, Ezek. 2:6. Of cruelty, 1 Kin. 12:11, 14; 2 Chr. 10:11, 14.

† NEIGHBOR. Duty to, defined in Golden Rule, Matt. 7:12. Love worketh no ill to, Rom. 13:10. Love for, enjoined, Lev. 19:18; Matt. 19:19; 22:30; Mark 12:31-33; Luke 10:25-

19 Behold, <sup>y,z</sup>I give unto you <sup>4</sup>power to tread on <sup>a</sup>serpents and <sup>†</sup>scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because <sup>b</sup>your names are <sup>c</sup>written in <sup>d</sup>heaven.

21 ¶ <sup>e</sup>In that hour Jē'sus rejoiced in <sup>5</sup>spirit, and said, I thank thee, O <sup>f</sup>Father, <sup>g</sup>Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the <sup>h</sup>wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto <sup>i</sup>babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to <sup>k</sup>me of my <sup>j</sup>Father: and no man knoweth who the <sup>l</sup>Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the <sup>m</sup>Son, and <sup>he</sup> to whom the Son will reveal <sup>him</sup>.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto <sup>his</sup> <sup>n</sup>disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the <sup>o</sup>eyes which <sup>p</sup>see the <sup>q</sup>things that ye see:

24 <sup>r</sup>For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have <sup>s</sup>desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen <sup>them</sup>; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard <sup>them</sup>.

25 ¶ <sup>t</sup>And, behold, a certain <sup>u</sup>lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal <sup>v</sup>life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the <sup>w</sup>law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, <sup>z,y</sup>Thou shalt <sup>z,a</sup>love the Lord

thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and <sup>b,c,d,e,f</sup>thy <sup>†</sup>neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this <sup>o</sup>do, and <sup>h</sup>thou shalt live.

29 But <sup>he</sup>, willing to justify himself, said unto Jē'sus, And who is my <sup>†</sup>neighbour?

30 And Jē'sus answering <sup>i</sup>said, A certain man went down from <sup>k</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm to <sup>j</sup>Jēr'i-chō, and fell among <sup>m</sup>thieves, which <sup>n</sup>stripped <sup>o</sup>him of his raiment, and wounded <sup>him</sup>, and departed, leaving <sup>him</sup> half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain <sup>p</sup>priest that way: <sup>q</sup>and when he saw <sup>o</sup>him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a <sup>r</sup>Lē'vite, when he was at the place, <sup>q</sup>came and looked on <sup>o</sup>him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain <sup>s</sup>Sā-mār'i-tan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw <sup>o</sup>him, he had <sup>u</sup>compassion on <sup>him</sup>,

34 And <sup>t</sup>went to <sup>him</sup>, and bound up his <sup>w</sup>wounds, <sup>v</sup>pouring in <sup>w</sup>oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two <sup>a</sup>pence, and <sup>y</sup>gave <sup>them</sup> to the host, and <sup>o,t</sup>said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was <sup>†</sup>neighbour unto <sup>o</sup>him that fell among the <sup>m</sup>thieves?

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*b* Commandment  
enjoining love  
man, Deut. 8:  
15.

*c* Royal Law, J.  
2:8.

*d* Love, of man  
man, 1 John  
4:7.

*e* Duty, of man  
man, Eccl. 12:  
13.

*f* Altruism, 1  
20:35.

## 28

*g* Works under  
Law, Lev. 18:  
26.

*h* Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 6:  
10.

## 29

*i* Lawyer, Matt.  
22:35.

## 30

*j* Parables, of Jē-  
sus, Ezek. 20:  
39.

*k* Jerusalem, Ju-  
19:10.

*l* Jericho, Num.  
22:1.

*m* Thieves, Deut.  
24:7.

*n* Robbery, Eze-  
22:29.

*o* Afflicted, help  
vs. 30-37; Jo-  
34:28.

## 31

*p* Priest, corrup-  
Lev. 1:5.

*q* Hypocrisy, the  
stances of, Jas.  
5:17.

## 32

*r* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

## 33

*s* Samaria, Isa.  
7:9.

*t* Poor, kindness  
Prov. 21:13.

## 34

*u* Isa. 1:6.  
*v* Anointing, the  
sick, Deut. 28:  
17.

*w* Medicine, Pro-  
17:22.

## 35

*z* Penny, Matt.  
20:2.

*y* Liberty, in-  
stances of, 1 T.  
6:18.

37; Rom. 13:9, 10; Gal. 5:14; Jas. 2:8, 9. Kindness to, joined, Ex. 23:4, 5; Deut. 22:1-4; Isa. 58:6, 7; Gal. 6: Charitableness toward, enjoined, Rom. 15:2. Benevolence toward, enjoined, Prov. 3:28, 29. Righteous treatment of, joined, Zech. 8:16, 17. Honestly toward, enjoined, Lev. 19: Kindness to, rewarded, Isa. 58:8-14; Matt. 25:34-46. Rieous treatment of, rewarded, Psa. 15:1-3. False witness agal forbidden, Ex. 20:16; Lev. 19:16. Hatred of, forbidden, L. 19:17. Oppression of, denounced, Jer. 22:13. Penalty violation of the rights of, Lev. 6:2-5.

A. D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

37  
Mercy, Deut.  
5:10.

Duty, of man to  
man, Eccl. 12:13.

38  
Bethany, John  
11:18.

Friendship, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
22:24.

Hospitality, in-  
stances of, Rom.  
12:13.

39  
Mary, John 11:2.  
Humility, Prov.  
22:4.

Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.

Feet, 2 Sam. 4:4.  
Faith in Christ,  
exemplified, John  
6:69.

R. V. the Lord's

40  
Anxiety, 1 Pet.  
5:7.

41  
R. V. But the Lord  
answered  
R. V. anxious

42  
Women, good,  
Prov. 31:10.

Spiritual Desire,  
exemplified, Psa.  
42:1.

A. D. 33

1  
Ministers of Jesus,  
Luke 5:16.

|| **MARTHA.** Sister of Mary and Lazarus, John 11:1.  
Ministers to Jesus, Luke 10:38-42; John 12:2. Beloved by  
Jesus, John 11:5.

\* **TEMPERATION**, Prov. 12:26; Rom. 8:35-39. Called  
nares of death, Prov. 13:14; 14:27.

Way of escape from, 1 Cor. 10:13. Christ succors in, Heb.  
1:18; 4:15; Rev. 3:10. The Lord delivers from, 2 Pet. 2:9.  
To be avoided, Matt. 18:3, 9 (with 5:29, 30); Mark 9:43-48.

**Benefits of**, Jas. 1:2-4, 12; 1 Pet. 1:3, 7.

**Design of** A test, Psa. 119:101, 110; Zech. 13:9; 1 Pet.  
5:7; 4:12. A test, of fidelity, Deut. 13:1-3; 2 Chr. 32:31;  
of 1:8-22; 2:3-10; of obedience, Gen. 22:1-14; Deut. 8:2;  
Heb. 11:17.

**Leading into:** To be avoided, Matt. 18:6, 7; Mark 9:42;  
Luke 17:1; Rom. 14:13, 15, 21; 1 Cor. 7:5; 8:9-13; 10:28-32.  
Prayer against being led into, Matt. 6:13; 26:41; Mark 14:  
8; Luke 22:40, 46.

INSTANCES OF LEADING OTHERS INTO: Abraham, of Pha-  
raoh, Gen. 12:18, 19; of Abimelech, Gen. 20:9. Rebekah, of  
Jacob, Gen. 27:16-14. Balak, of Balaam, Num. 22:5-7, 16, 17;  
13:11-13, 25-27. EW's sons, of Israel, 1 Sam. 2:24, 25. Gideon,  
of Israel, Judg. 8:27. The old prophet of Bethel, of the prophet  
of Judah, 1 Kln. 13:15-19. Jeroboam, of Israel, 1 Kln.  
5:30, 34.

**Resistance to:** Enjoined, Deut. 7:25, 26; Prov. 1:10-19;

37 And he said, He that shewed  
mercy on him. Then said Jē-  
sus unto him, Go, and do thou  
likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as  
they went, that he entered into  
a certain village: and a certain  
woman named Martha receiv-  
ed him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called  
Mar'ry, which also sat at Jē-  
sus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cum-  
bered about much serving, and  
came to him, and said, Lord,  
dost thou not care that my sister  
hath left me to serve alone? bid  
her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jēsus answered and  
said unto her, Martha, Mar'-  
thā, thou art careful and trou-  
bled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful: and  
Mar'ry hath chosen that good  
part, which shall not be taken  
away from her.

## CHAPTER 11

Jesus teaches his disciples to pray. 5 The  
efficacy of prayer. 14 He heals a dumb  
man possessed with a devil; 17 and re-  
proves those who ascribe his power to  
Beelzebub. 29 The sign of Jonas. 33  
A candle is not to be put under a bushel.  
37 Jesus dines with one of the Pharisees,  
and denounces woes upon them. 49 The  
blood of all the prophets to come upon this  
generation.

AND it came to pass, that, as  
he was praying in a cer-  
tain place, when he ceased, one

of his disciples said unto him,  
Lord, teach us to pray, as Jōhn  
also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them,  
When ye pray, say, Our Father  
which art in heaven, Hal-  
lowed be thy name. Thy king-  
dom come. Thy will be done,  
as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily  
bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for  
we also forgive every one that is  
indebted to us. And lead us not  
into temptation; but deliver us  
from evil.

5 And he said unto them,  
Which of you shall have a friend,  
and shall go unto him at mid-  
night, and say unto him, Friend,  
lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his  
journey is come to me, and I  
have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall an-  
swer and say, Trouble me not:  
the door is now shut, and my  
children are with me in bed; I  
cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he  
will not rise and give him, be-  
cause he is his friend, yet be-  
cause of his importunity he will  
rise and give him as many as he  
needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Pray Ask,  
and it shall be given you;

A. D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

b Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.  
c John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.

2  
d Matt. 6:9-13  
e Prayer, the Lord's  
prayer, Acts 8:4.

f God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

g Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.

h God, name of,  
to be revered,  
Gen. 2:2.

i God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

j Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

k Will of God, the  
supreme rule of  
duty, Mark 3:35.

l R. V. And he  
said unto them,  
When ye pray,  
say, Father.  
Hallowed be thy  
name. Thy king-  
dom come.

3  
l Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

4  
m Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

n Forgiveness,  
Matt. 18:21.

2 R. V. bring us  
3 R. V. omits the  
rest of this verse.

5  
o Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

9  
p Matt. 7:7-11.

q Prayer, answer to,  
promised, Acts  
6:4.

r Promise, to the  
righteous, of an-  
swer to prayer,  
2 Cor. 1:20.

s Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.

4:14, 15; 5:3, 8; Matt. 26:41; Mark 14:37, 38; Rom. 12:21;  
Eph. 6:11, 13-17; Jas. 4:7; 1 Pet. 5:8, 9.

Rewards to those who resist, Isa. 33:15, 16; Jas. 1:12.

INSTANCES OF THOSE WHO RESISTED: Joseph, Gen. 39:  
7-12. Balaam, Num. 22:7-18, 38; 23:7-12, 18-24. David,  
1 Sam. 26:5-25. Rechabites, Jer. 35:5-9. Nehemiah, Neh.  
4:9. Job, Job 31:1, 5-17, 19-34, 38-40. Jesus, Matt. 4:1-  
11; 26:38-42; Luke 4:1-13; Heb. 4:15; 12:3, 4.

**Sources of:** Cherished pleasures, Matt. 5:29, 30; 18:7-9;  
Mark 9:43-48. Evil company, Ex. 34:12-16; Prov. 2:10-16.  
Harlots and carnal desires, Prov. 5:1-20; 6:24-29; 7:1-27; 9:  
15-18; Eccl. 7:26. Carnal desires, Rom. 7:5; Gal. 5:17; Jas.  
1:13-15; 2 Pet. 2:18; 1 John 2:16, 17. False teachers, Matt.  
18:6, 7; Luke 17:1; 1 John 2:26; 4:1-3; Rev. 2:20. Persecu-  
tions, John 16:1, 2. Prosperity, Deut. 8:10-17; Luke 12:16-  
21. Riches, Matt. 19:16-24; Mark 10:17-30; 1 Tim. 6:9, 10.  
Cares, riches and pleasures, Matt. 13:22; Luke 8:13, 14; 21:  
34-38.

Satan, Gen. 3:1-5; 1 Chr. 21:1; Mark 4:15, 17; Luke 22:  
3, 31, 32; 2 Cor. 2:11; 11:3, 14, 15; 12:7; Eph. 4:27; 6:11, 13-  
17; 1 Thess. 3:5; 1 Tim. 5:15; Jas. 4:7; 1 Pet. 5:8, 9; Rev.  
12:10, 11, 17.

Wicked men, Prov. 16:29; 28:10; Hos. 7:5; Amos 2:12;  
Matt. 5:19; 2 Tim. 3:13.

Warnings against yielding to, Ex. 34:12-16; Deut. 8:  
11-20; Prov. 2:10-16; 5:1-21; 6:27, 28; 7:1-27; 9:15-18;



**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*t Seekers*, Isa. 55:6.

# 11

*u Father*, Psa.  
27:10.

# 12

*v Scorpion*, Luke  
10:19.

# 13

*w Parents*, 2 Cor.  
12:14.

*x God, fatherhood*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*y Holy Spirit*, Acts  
1:2.

# 14

*z Matt.* 12:22-24.

*a Miracles*, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

*b Demons, posses-  
sion by*, Matt.  
4:24.

# 15

*c Matt.* 12:24-30;  
Mark 3:22-27.

*d False Accusation*,  
2 Tim. 3:3.

*e Scoffing*, Hab.  
1:10.

*f Persecution*, of  
Jesus, John 15:  
20.

*g Beelzebub*, Matt.  
10:25.

*h Satan*, Matt.  
4:10.

# 16

*i Matt.* 12:38.

# 17

*j Jesus, omni-  
science of*, Matt.  
1:21.

*k Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

'seek, and <sup>a</sup>ye shall find; knock,  
and <sup>r,s</sup>it shall be opened unto  
you.

10 <sup>r,s</sup>For every one that <sup>a</sup>asketh  
receiveth; and <sup>t</sup>he that seeketh  
findeth; and to him that knock-  
eth it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of  
any of you that is a <sup>u</sup>father,  
will he give him a stone? or if *he*  
ask a fish, will he for a fish give  
him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg,  
will he offer him a <sup>v</sup>scorpion?

13 If <sup>w</sup>ye then, being evil, know  
how to give good gifts unto your  
children: <sup>a</sup>how much more shall  
*your* heavenly <sup>x</sup>Father give the  
<sup>y</sup>Holy Spirit to them that ask  
him?

14 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And he was <sup>a</sup>casting out a  
<sup>b</sup>devil, and it was dumb. And it  
came to pass, when the devil was  
gone out, the dumb spake; and  
the people wondered.

15 But <sup>a</sup>some of them <sup>a,e,f</sup>said,  
He casteth out devils through  
<sup>g,h</sup>Bê-êl'ze-büb the chief of the  
devils.

16 <sup>i</sup>And others, tempting *him*,  
sought of him a sign from  
heaven.

17 But he, <sup>j</sup>knowing their  
thoughts, said unto them, Every  
kingdom <sup>k</sup>divided against itself  
is brought to desolation; and a  
house *divided* against a house  
falleth.

18 If <sup>a</sup>Sä'tan also be divided  
against himself, how shall his  
kingdom stand? because ye <sup>a</sup>say  
that I cast out devils through  
<sup>g</sup>Bê-êl'ze-büb.

19 And if I by <sup>g</sup>Bê-êl'ze-büb  
cast out devils, by whom do your  
sons cast *them* out? therefore  
shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of  
<sup>i</sup>God <sup>a</sup>cast out <sup>b</sup>devils, no doubt  
the <sup>m</sup>kingdom of God is come  
upon you.

21 When <sup>a</sup>a strong man armed  
keepeth his palace, his goods are  
in peace:

22 But when a stronger than  
he shall come upon him, and  
overcome him, he taketh from  
him all his armour wherein he  
trusted, and divideth <sup>n</sup>his spoils.

23 <sup>n</sup>He that is not with me is  
against me: and he that gather-  
eth not with me scattereth.

24 When the <sup>b,o</sup>unclean spirit is  
gone out of a man, he walketh  
through dry places, seeking rest;  
and finding none, he saith, I will  
return unto my house whence I  
came out.

25 And when he cometh, he  
findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh  
to *him* seven other spirits more  
wicked than himself; and they  
enter in, and dwell there: and  
the <sup>p</sup>last state of that <sup>a</sup>man is  
worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as  
he spake these things, a certain  
woman of the company lifted  
up her voice, and said unto him,  
Blessed *is* the womb that bare  
thee, and the paps which thou  
hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea rather,  
<sup>r,s</sup>blessed *are* they that hear the  
<sup>t,u</sup>word of God, and <sup>v,w</sup>keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were  
gathered thick together, he be-  
gan to say, This is an evil gen-  
eration: they seek a <sup>x</sup>sign; and  
there shall no sign be given it,  
but the sign of <sup>y</sup>Jō'nas the  
prophet.

30 For as <sup>y</sup>Jō'nas was a <sup>x</sup>sign unto

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

# 20

*l God, power of*  
Gen. 2:2.

*m Kingdom of*  
*Heaven*, Mat.  
13:24.

# 21

*4 R. V. the str-*  
*man fully ar-*  
*guardeth his*  
*court,*

# 23

*n Matt.* 12:30.

# 24

*o Matt.* 12:43-

# 26

*p Apostasy*, Ac.  
1:25.

*q Backsliders*,  
3:22.

# 28

*r Righteous, pro-*  
*phets to*, Psa. 6:  
10.

*s Blessings, con-*  
*gent upon ob-*  
*edience*, Deut. 11:

*t Word of God*,  
Psa. 119:9.

*u Doctrines of Je-*  
*sus*, John 7:1.

*v Obedience*, H.  
5:8.

*w Doer of the W*  
*Jas.* 1:22.

# 29

*x Sign*, Mark 8:

*y Or, Jonah*, Jo.  
1:1.

Ecc. 7:26; Jer. 2:25; Matt. 26:31, 41; Mark 14:37, 38; Luke 21:34-36; 1 Cor. 16:13; Eph. 6:11, 13-17; Heb. 12:3, 4; 1 Pet. 4:7; 5:8, 9; 2 Pet. 3:17; Rev. 3:2, 3.

**Yielding to:** INSTANCES OF: Adam and Eve, Gen. 3:1-19. Sarah, to *lie*, Gen. 18:13-15. Isaac, to *lie*, Gen. 26:7. Jacob, to *defraud Esau*, Gen. 27:6-14, 18-29. Balaam, Num. 22:15-22; 2 Pet. 2:15. Achan, Josh. 7:21. David, to *commit*

adultery, 2 Sam. 11:2-5; to number Israel, 1 Chr. 21. Solomon to become an idolater through the influences of his wives, 1 K. 11:4; Neh. 13:26. The prophet of Judah, 1 K. 13:11-14; Hezekiah, 2 K. 20:12-20; Isa. 39:1-7. Peter, Matt. 26:74; Mark 14:67-71; Luke 22:55-60.

**Of Jesus**, Luke 22:28. In all points as we are, Heb. 4:14. By the devil, Matt. 4:1-11; Mark 1:12, 13; Luke 4:1-13.

A. D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

30

*Nineveh*, Jonah  
1:2.

*Responsibility*,  
according to priv-  
ilege, Ezek. 18:  
20.

*Jesus, humanity*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

31

*Judgment*, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
2 Pet. 3:7.

*Sheba*, 1 Kin.  
10:1.

*Judgment*, the  
general, 2 Pet.  
3:7.

*Wisdom, worldly*,  
Prov. 2:2.

*Solomon*, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

*Jesus, perfections*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

32

*Or, Nineveh*,  
Jonah 1:2.

*Repentance*,  
Mark 1:4.

*Conviction of Sin*,  
instances of, John  
16:8.

*Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.

*Or, Jonah*, Jonah  
1:1.

33

Matt. 5:15; Mark  
4:21; Luke 8:16.

*Parables*, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

*Influence, good*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

*Lamp*, Ex. 27:20.

34

Matt. 6:22, 23.

*Light, figurative*,  
Matt. 5:14.

*Conscience, faith-  
ful*, Acts 23:1.

*Wisdom, spiri-  
tual*, Prov. 2:2.

*Conscience, corrup-  
t*, Acts 23:1.

*Spiritual Blind-  
ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

R. V. lamp

35

*Watchfulness*,  
over conscience,  
enjoined, Matt.  
24:42.

*Self-examination*,  
2 Cor. 13:5.

36

*Spiritual Under-  
standing*, Luke  
8:8.

37

*Pharisees*, Matt.  
15:12.

*Hospitality*, instances of,  
Rom. 12:13.

uke 18:11. *d Ceremonial Washings*,  
Ex. 19:10. *e Purifica-*

*tion*, Num. 19:19. *39 f Reproof*,  
faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.

*Satire*, 1 Sam. 2:3. *h Hypocrisy*,  
rebuked by Jesus, Jas.  
5:17.

the <sup>2</sup>Nin'e-vites, <sup>a</sup>so shall also the  
<sup>b</sup>Son of man be to this generation.

31 <sup>c</sup>The <sup>d</sup>queen of the south  
shall rise up in the <sup>e</sup>judgment  
with the men of this generation,  
and condemn them: for she  
came from the utmost parts of  
the earth to hear the <sup>f</sup>wisdom  
of <sup>g</sup>Söl'o-mon; and, behold, <sup>h</sup>a  
greater than Söl'o-mon is here.

32 The men of <sup>i</sup>Nin'e-ve shall  
rise up in the <sup>j</sup>judgment with  
this generation, and shall con-  
demn it: for they <sup>k</sup>repented at  
the <sup>l</sup>preaching of <sup>m</sup>Jō'nas; and,  
behold, <sup>n</sup>a greater than Jō'nas  
is here.

33 <sup>o</sup>No man, when he hath  
lighted a <sup>p</sup>candle, putteth it in  
a secret place, neither under  
a bushel, but on a candlestick,  
that they which come in may see  
the light.

34 <sup>q</sup>The <sup>r</sup>light of the body is  
the eye: therefore when thine  
<sup>s</sup>eye is single, thy whole body  
also is full of <sup>t</sup>light; but when  
thine <sup>u</sup>eye is evil, thy body also is  
full of <sup>v</sup>darkness.

35 <sup>x</sup>Take heed therefore that  
the light which is in thee be not  
darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore  
be full of <sup>y</sup>light, having no part  
dark, the whole shall be full of  
light, as when the bright shining  
of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a cer-  
tain <sup>z</sup>Phār'ī-see <sup>a</sup>besought him  
to dine with him: and he went  
in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the <sup>b</sup>Phār'ī-see  
saw it, he <sup>c</sup>marvelled that he had  
not first <sup>d</sup>washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord <sup>e</sup>said unto  
him, <sup>f</sup>Now do ye <sup>g</sup>Phār'ī-sees

<sup>h</sup>make clean the outside of the

<sup>i</sup>Pharisees, instances of, Rom. 12:13. <sup>38 c</sup> Self-righteousness,

uke 18:11. <sup>d</sup> Ceremonial Washings, Ex. 19:10. <sup>e</sup> Purifica-

<sup>f</sup> tion, Num. 19:19. <sup>39 f</sup> Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.

<sup>g</sup> Satire, 1 Sam. 2:3. <sup>h</sup> Hypocrisy, rebuked by Jesus, Jas.

cup and the platter; but your <sup>i</sup>in-  
ward part is full of <sup>j</sup>ravening  
and wickedness.

40 Ye <sup>k</sup>fools, did not he that  
<sup>l</sup>made that which is without  
make that which is within also?

41 <sup>m</sup>But rather <sup>n</sup>give alms of  
such things as ye have; and, be-  
hold, all things are clean unto  
you.

42 <sup>o</sup>But woe unto you, <sup>p</sup>Phār'ī-  
sees! for ye <sup>q</sup>tithe <sup>r</sup>mint and rue  
and all manner of herbs, and  
pass over judgment and the <sup>s</sup>love  
of God: these ought ye to have  
done, and not to leave the other  
undone.

43 <sup>t</sup>Woe unto you, <sup>u</sup>Phār'ī-sees!  
<sup>v</sup>for ye love the <sup>w</sup>uppermost  
seats in the <sup>x</sup>synagogues, and  
<sup>y</sup>greetings in the markets.

44 <sup>z</sup>Woe unto you, <sup>a</sup>scribes  
and <sup>b</sup>Phār'ī-sees, <sup>c</sup>hypocrites! for  
ye are as <sup>d</sup>graves which appear  
not, and the men that walk over  
them are not aware of them.

45 Then answered one of the  
<sup>e</sup>lawyers, and said unto him,  
Master, thus saying thou re-  
proachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you  
also, ye <sup>f</sup>lawyers! for ye lade  
men with <sup>g</sup>burdens grievous to  
be borne, and ye yourselves  
touch not the burdens with one  
of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! for ye build  
the sepulchres of the <sup>h</sup>prophets,  
and your fathers <sup>i</sup>killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye  
allow the deeds of your fathers:  
for they indeed <sup>j</sup>killed them,  
and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wis-  
dom of God, <sup>k</sup>I will send them  
prophets and apostles, and some  
of them they shall <sup>l</sup>slay and <sup>m</sup>per-  
secute:

50 <sup>n</sup>That the blood of all the  
prophets, which was <sup>o</sup>shed from

A. D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*t Heart, unregen-  
erate*, Psa. 44:21.

*f Extortion*, Isa.  
16:4.

6 R. V. extortion

40

*k Fool*, Prov. 18:2.

*l God, creator*, Gen.  
2:2.

41

*m Liberality*, en-  
joined, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

*n Poor, duty to*,  
Prov. 21:13.

7 R. V. Howbeit  
give for alms  
those things  
which are within;

42

*o Tithes*, Num.  
18:24.

*p Matt*, 23:23.

*q Love, for God*,  
1 John 4:19.

43

*r Ambition*, *Jesus*  
*rebukes*, Hab.  
2:5.

*s Pride, rebuked*,  
Prov. 16:18.

*t Synagogue*, Matt.  
12:9.

*u Salutations*,  
Luke 1:44.

S R. V. chief

44

*v Scrite*, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

*w Burying Places*,  
Gen. 23:4.

9 R. V. omits  
scribes and Phar-  
isees, hypocrites!

45

*x Lawyer*, Matt.  
22:35.

46

*y Mnister, false*  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

47

*z Satire*, 1 Sam.  
2:3.

*a Prophets*, Isa.  
3:2.

*b Martyrdom*, of  
prophets, Rev.  
17:6.

*c Persecution*, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

48

*d Matt*, 23:34-46.

*e Judgment*, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works  
2 Pet. 3:7.

49

*f Matt*, 23:34-46.

*g Judgment*, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works  
2 Pet. 3:7.

50

*h Matt*, 23:34-46.

*i Judgment*, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works  
2 Pet. 3:7.

51

*j Matt*, 23:34-46.

*k Judgment*, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works  
2 Pet. 3:7.

52

*l Matt*, 23:34-46.

*m Judgment*, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works  
2 Pet. 3:7.

↑ BURDEN. Figurative, Psa. 55:22; Matt. 11:30; Gal. 6:2, 5. Of oppression, Isa. 58:6; Matt. 23:4; Luke 11:46. Of the prophetic message, Isa. 13:1, 15:1; 17:1; 19:1.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *T'mc*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 51

- f* Abel, Gen. 4:2.  
*g* Matt. 23:35.  
*h* Altar, Gen. 8:20.  
*i* Temple, Solomon's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

10 R. V. sanctuary:

## 52

- f* Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.  
*g* Lawyer, Matt. 22:35.  
*i* Minister, false and corrupt, Rom. 15:16.  
*m* Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
*n* Stumbling, figurative, Isa. 8:14.

## 53

- o* Seribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.  
*p* Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.

## 54

- q* Malice, instances of, Eph. 4:31.  
11 R. V. omits the rest of this verse.

## I

- a* Popularity of Jesus, John 6:15.  
*b* Disciples, Matt. 9:14.  
*c* Matt. 16:5-12; Mark 8:14-21.  
*d* Commandment, admonishing against hypocrisy, Deut. 8:2.  
*e* Hypocrisy, warnings against, Jas. 3:17.  
*f* Leaven, figurative, Lev. 23:17.  
*g* Influence, evil, 1 Cor. 7:14.  
*h* Pharisees, hypocrisy of, Matt. 15:12.

## 2

- t* Matt. 10:26-33; Mark 4:22; Luke 8:17.  
*i* Sin, known to God, Rom. 5:12.

the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; 51 From the blood of <sup>1</sup>A'bel unto the blood of <sup>2</sup>Zach-a-ri'as, which perished between the <sup>3</sup>altar and the <sup>4</sup>temple: verily I say unto you, <sup>5</sup>It shall be required of this generation.

52 <sup>1</sup>Woe unto you, <sup>2</sup>lawyers! for <sup>3</sup>ye have taken away the key of <sup>4</sup>knowledge: ye <sup>5</sup>entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye <sup>6</sup>hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the <sup>1</sup>scribes and the <sup>2</sup>Phar'isees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 <sup>1</sup>Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, <sup>2</sup>that they might accuse him.

## CHAPTER 12

Jesus warns his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees. 4 They must not fear man. 10 Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost. 13 The people warned against covetousness. 16 The parable of the rich man who would build greater barns. 22 Anxiety about worldly things forbidden. 31 The kingdom of God to be first sought. 35 The duty of watchfulness. 49 The coming of Jesus an occasion of division. 54 The signs of the times to be regarded.

**I**N the mean time, when <sup>1</sup>there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his <sup>2</sup>disciples first of all, <sup>3</sup>*c, d, e* Beware ye of the <sup>4</sup>leaven of the <sup>5</sup>Phar'isees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For <sup>1</sup>there is <sup>2</sup>nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall

be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the <sup>1</sup>housetops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, <sup>1, m</sup>Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: <sup>2</sup>Fear <sup>3</sup>him, which after he hath killed hath power to <sup>4</sup>cast into <sup>5</sup>hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 <sup>7, 8</sup>Are not five <sup>9</sup>sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before <sup>10</sup>God?

7 But <sup>1</sup>even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. <sup>2</sup>Fear not therefore: <sup>3</sup>ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, <sup>9, x, y</sup>Who-soever shall <sup>10</sup>\*<sup>11</sup>confess me before men, <sup>12</sup>*a, b* him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that <sup>1</sup>denieth me before men shall be <sup>2</sup>denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, <sup>1</sup>it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that <sup>2</sup>blasphemeth against the <sup>3</sup>Holy Ghost <sup>4</sup>it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they <sup>1</sup>bring you unto the <sup>2</sup>synagogues, and <sup>3</sup>unto <sup>4</sup>magistrates, and powers, <sup>5</sup>take ye no <sup>6</sup>thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

<sup>10</sup> *e* Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12. *f* Penitent, promises Psa. 51:17. *g* Blasphemy, against the Holy Spirit, 2 Sam. 12:9. *h* Holy Spirit, sin against, Acts 1:2. *i* Sin, unpardonable, Rom. 5:12. *j* Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20. *k* Synagogue, Matt. 12:9. *l* Magistrate, Ezra 7:25. *m* Commandment, forbidding anxiety, Deut. 3:2. *n* Anxiety, 1 Pet. 5:7. *1* R. V. the rulers and the authorities, be not anxious how or what ye shall answer or what ye shall say:

5; Gal 3:27. *Unto salvation*, Rom. 10:9-11 (with Matt. 10: Luke 12:8).

*Inspired by the Holy Spirit*, 1 Cor. 12:3; 1 John 4:2, 3.  *Fellowship with the Father through*, 1 John 2:3; 4:15.

*Timid believers deterred from*, John 12:42, 43. *Those refusing to make, rejected*, Matt. 10:33; Mark 8:38; Luke 12:2 Tim. 2:12.

*Enjoined*, 2 Tim. 1:8. *Exemplified*, Matt. 3:11; 14:33; 16:16; John 6:69; 9:38; 11:27; Acts 8:35-37 (v. 37 is omitted in R. V.); 9:15; Rom. 1:16.

*Hypocritical*, Matt. 7:21-23; Luke 13:26; 1 John 1:6; 2

**↑ KNOWLEDGE.** Is power, Prov. 24:5. A divine gift, 1 Cor. 12:8. Is pleasant, Prov. 2:10. Is of more value than gold, Prov. 8:10. Shall be increased, Dan. 12:4.

The earth shall be full of, Isa. 11:9. Fear of the Lord is the beginning of, Prov. 1:7. The priest's lips should keep, Mal. 2:7. Righteousness should increase in, 2 Pet. 1:6.

Desire for, 1 Kin. 3:9; Psa. 119:66; Prov. 2:12; 15:14; 18:15. Key of, Luke 11:52. Rejected, Hos. 4:6.

See footnote, Wisdom, Prov. 2:2.

Of God, see footnote, God, Knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

Of Jesus, see footnote, Jesus, Knowledge of, Matt. 1:21.

\* CONFESSION OF CHRIST. In baptism, Acts 19:4,

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *T'mc*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 3

*k* House, roof of Esth. 8:1.

## 4

*l* Commandment enjoining fortitude under persecution, Deut. 31:7.

## 5

*n* Fear of God, some interpreters Acts 9:31.

*o* Satan (as some interpret), Matt. 4:10.

*p* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

*q* Hell, Mark 9:

## 6

*r* Matt. 10:29-3

*s* Afflictions, consolation in, Ps. 34:19.

*t* Birds, divine care of, Eccl. 12:4.

*u* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

## 7

*v* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 610.

## 8

*w* Matt. 10:32, 3

*x* Decision, exhortation to, Isa. 50:7.

*y* Discipleship of Jesus, tests of, Matt. 10:32.

*z* Religious Testimony, 2 Thes. 1:10.

*a* Reward, a motive to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12.

*b* Promise, to the righteous, 2 Co

1:20.

## 9

*c* Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.

*d* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.



A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 12

*Promise, to the  
righteous, of di-  
vine guidance,  
2 Cor. 1:20.*

*Righteous, prom-  
ised to, Psa. 64:  
10.*

*Holy Spirit, in-  
spiration of, Acts  
1:2.*

*Inspiration, of the  
scriptures, Job  
32:8.*

*Wisdom, spirit-  
ual, Prov. 2:2.*

## 15

*Watchfulness, en-  
joined, Matt. 24:  
42.*

*Commandment,  
warning against  
covetousness,  
Deut. 8:2.*

*Covetousness,  
warnings against,  
Isa. 57:17.*

*Riches, Eccl. 4:8.*

## 16

*Parables, of Jesu-  
s, Ezek. 20:49.*

*Rich, Jas. 5:1.*

## 17

*Worldliness, in-  
stances of, 1 John  
2:15.*

## 18

*Barn, Prov. 3:10.*

## 19

*Presumption,  
Psa. 19:13.*

*False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.*

*Riches, delective,  
Eccl. 4:8.*

*Sensuality, Jude  
19.*

*Appetite, Prov.  
23:2.*

*Wicked, happi-  
ness of, Psa.  
73:3.*

## 20

*Life, brevity and  
uncertainty of,  
Eccl. 8:15.*

*Death, of the  
wicked, Num.  
23:10.*

## 21

*Selfishness,  
2 Tim. 8:2.*

*Righteousness,  
Psa. 15:2.*

## 22

*Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.*

*Matt. 6:25-33.*

*Commandment  
forbidding anx-  
iety, vs. 22-32;  
Deut. 8:2.*

*Faith, enjoined,  
Mark 11:22.*

*Anxiety, 1 Pet.  
5:7.*

*R. V. Be not  
anxious*

12 For <sup>o</sup>the <sup>o</sup>Holy Ghost shall <sup>7</sup>teach you in the same hour <sup>a</sup>what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and <sup>u</sup>beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the <sup>w</sup>abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a <sup>z</sup>parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain <sup>v</sup>rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he <sup>z</sup>thought within him- self, saying, What shall I do, be- cause I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my <sup>a</sup>barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will <sup>b</sup>say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much <sup>d</sup>goods laid up for many years; <sup>e</sup>take thine ease, <sup>i</sup>eat, <sup>d</sup>drink, and <sup>o</sup>be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, <sup>h</sup>this night thy soul shall be <sup>r</sup>required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So <sup>is</sup> he that layeth up treas- ure <sup>f</sup>for himself, and is not <sup>t</sup>rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his <sup>i</sup>dis- ciples, Therefore I say unto you, <sup>2, m, n, o</sup>Take no <sup>z</sup>thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat,

and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the <sup>q</sup>ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God <sup>7</sup>feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you <sup>3</sup>with tak- ing <sup>z</sup>thought can add to his statu- re one <sup>c</sup>cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why <sup>4</sup>take ye <sup>z</sup>thought for the rest?

27 Consider the <sup>u</sup>lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that <sup>v</sup>Sol'o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so <sup>z</sup>clothe the <sup>w</sup>grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the <sup>z</sup>oven; how much more <sup>will</sup> he <sup>7</sup>clothe you, O ye of <sup>u</sup>little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your <sup>z</sup>Father <sup>a</sup>knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 But rather <sup>b</sup>seek ye the <sup>c</sup>kingdom of God; and <sup>d</sup>all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little <sup>f</sup>flock; for <sup>it</sup>is your Father's good pleas- ure to give you the <sup>c</sup>kingdom.

33 <sup>h, i</sup>Sell that ye have, and <sup>i, k, g</sup>give <sup>m</sup>alms; provide your- selves bags which wax not old, <sup>n, a</sup>treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief ap- proacheth, neither moth cor- rupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 <sup>o, p</sup>Let your loins be girded about, and <sup>your</sup>lights burning;

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 24

*q Ravens, Job  
38:41.*

*7 God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

*s Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.*

## 25

*t Cubit, Ex. 36:9.*

*3 R. V. by being  
anxious*

## 26

*4 R. V. are ye an-  
xious concerning*

## 27

*u Lily, Matt. 6:28.*

*v Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.*

## 28

*w Grass, Isa. 40:7.*

*z Oven, Ex. 8:3.*

*y Doubting, Rom.  
14:23.*

## 30

*z God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

*u God, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

## 31

*b Commandment,  
enjoining seeking  
the kingdom of  
God, Deut. 8:2.*

*c Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.*

*d Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 64:  
10.*

## 32

*e Faith, enjoined,  
Mark 11:22.*

*f Sheep, figurative,  
Matt. 32:14.*

*g Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.*

## 33

*h Self-dental, Mark  
8:34.*

*i Worldliness,  
admonitions  
against, 1 John  
2:15.*

*j Commandment,  
enjoining liberal-  
ity, Deut. 8:2.*

*k Liberty, 1 Tim.  
6:18.*

*l Poor, duty to,  
Prov. 21:13.*

*m Alms, Matt. 6:2.*

*n Reward, a motive,  
to obedience,  
Matt. 5:12.*

## 35

*o Commandment,  
enjoining watch-  
fulness, vs. 35-  
40; Deut. 8:2.*

*p Faithfulness,  
exhortations to,  
Luke 16:10.*

† TREASURE, a thing of highly estimated value. Money, Gen. 42:25, 27, 28, 35; 43:23, with vs. 18, 21, 22. Precious stones, 1 Chr. 29:8. Jesus forbids the hoarding of, Matt. 13:19-21; 19:21; Luke 12:33.

Figurative: Of spiritual understanding, Matt. 13:52; Col. 2:3. Of the object of the affections, Matt. 6:19-21; Luke 12:34. Of knowledge, 2 Cor. 4:6, 7; Col. 2:3. Parable of, Matt. 13:44.

A. D. 33  
See footnote, T<sup>me</sup>,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 36

q Parables, of  
Jesus, Ezek.  
20:49.

## 37

r Servant, figura-  
tive, Jer. 2:14.

s Minister, faith-  
ful, Rom. 15:16.

t Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

u Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.

v Watchfulness,  
Matt. 24:42.

w Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb. 5:8.

## 38

x Night, divided  
into watches,  
Gen. 1:5.

## 39

y Matt. 24:43-45.  
5 R. V. master

## 41

z Peter, Mark 5:37.

a Parables, of  
Jesus, Ezek.  
20:49.

b Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

c Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

## 42

d Matt. 24:45-51.

e Minister, charac-  
ter and qualifi-  
cations of, Rom.  
15:16.

f Faithfulness, ex-  
hortation to,  
Luke 16:10.

g Steward, figura-  
tive, Gen. 43:19.

h Promise, to the  
faithful, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

i Reward, a mottoe,  
to faithfuls,  
Matt. 5:12.

## 43

j Minister, faith-  
ful, Rom. 15:16.

## 45

k Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

l Procrastination,  
Acts 24:25.

m Cruelty, Psa.  
27:12.

n Sensuality, Jude  
19.

o Drunkenness,  
Luke 21:34.

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Pet'er said unto him, Lord, speakest thou thisparable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, a, e Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord b, i shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that c, j servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that h, i he will make c, j him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that c, k servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh

not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant, which k, e knew his lord's will, and t, i prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that v, w knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be s, u beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a b, c baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a d, i cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a f, k shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south i, l wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye m hypocrites, ye can dis-

A. D. 33  
See footnote, T<sup>me</sup>,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 46

p Wicked, pun-  
ishment of, Psa.  
73:3.

q Unbelievers,  
1 Cor. 6:6.

## 47

r Opportunity,  
measure of re-  
sponsibility,  
6:10.

s Judgment, ac-  
cording to opor-  
tunity and opi-  
nion, 1 Pet. 1:17.

t Sin, defined,  
Rom. 5:12.

u Punishment,  
according to de-  
sert, Lev. 26:41.

## 48

v Ignorance, st-  
o, Acts 3:17.

w Spiritual Blin-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

x Responsibility,  
according to p-  
erile, Ezek.  
18:20.

## 49

y Jesus, mission,  
Matt. 1:21.

z Fire, figurative,  
Ex. 12:8.

## 50

a Jesus, zeal of,  
Matt. 1:21.

b Jesus, death, vol-  
untary, Mat-  
t. 1:21.

c Baptism, figura-  
tive, Luke 20:13.

## 51

d Matt. 10:34.

e Peace, Jer. 29:11.

f Strife, Prov.  
20:3.

## 53

g Hostility to the  
Righteous, Mat-  
t. 7:6.

## 54

h Matt. 16:1-4.  
Mark 8:10-13.

i Sign, Mark 8:12.

j Meteorology,  
Matt. 16:2.

k Rain, 2 Sam.  
1:21.

## 55

l Wind, Job 37:21.

## 56

m Hypocrisy, J-  
s. 17.

† PREPAREDNESS, Matt. 24:44; 25:1-13; Mark 13:32-37; Luke 12:35-48; 19:41-44.  
See footnote, FAITHFULNESS, Luke 16:10.

A.D. 33  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

57  
Uncharitableness,  
Matt. 7:1.

58  
Magistrate, Ezra  
7:25.

Litigation, to be  
avoided, Matt.  
5:25.

Creditor, oppres-  
sions by, Deut.  
15:2.

Prison, Gen.  
39:20.

1  
Gallilee, Mark  
3:21.

Pilate, Matt.  
27:2.

3  
Commandment,  
enjoining repent-  
ance, Deut. 8:2.

Reproof, faithful-  
ness in, Prov.  
17:10.

Repentance, en-  
joined, Mark 1:4.

Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

4  
Siloam, tower of,  
John 9:11.

Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

R. V. offenders

6  
Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

Vineyard, para-  
bles of, Isa. 1:8.

Responsibility,  
according to priv-  
ilege, Ezek.  
18:20.

Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

Church, backstid-  
den, Matt. 16:18.

Unfruitfulness,  
Matt. 7:19.

Unfaithfulness,  
Luke 16:11.

cern the face of the sky and of  
the earth; but how is it that ye  
do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your-  
selves "judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with  
thine adversary to the "magis-  
trate, as thou art in the way,  
"give diligence "that thou may-  
est be delivered from him; lest  
"he hale thee to the judge, and  
the judge deliver thee to the offi-  
cer, and the officer cast thee into  
"prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not  
depart thence, till thou hast  
paid the very last mite.

### CHAPTER 13

The slaughter of certain Galileans. 6 The  
parable of the barren fig tree. 10 Jesus  
heals an infirm woman. 18 The king-  
dom of God is like a grain of mustard seed;  
20 and like leaven. 23 The strait gate.  
41 Jesus' message to Herod. 34 His  
lamentation over Jerusalem.

THERE were present at that  
season some that told him  
of the "Gāl-Y-læ'anş, whose blood  
"Pī'late had mingled with their  
sacrifices.

2 And Jē'sus answering said  
unto them, Suppose ye that these  
"Gāl-Y-læ'anş were sinners above  
all the Gāl-Y-læ'anş, because they  
suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, c,d except  
ye repent, ye shall all likewise  
"perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon  
whom the tower in "Sī-lō'am  
fell, and slew them, think ye that  
they were "sinners above all men  
that dwelt in "Jē-ry'sā-lēm?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, c,d except  
ye repent, ye shall all likewise  
"perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this "parable;  
A certain man had a \*fig tree  
planted in his "vineyard; k and he  
came and sought "fruit m thereon,  
and found n, none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser  
of his "vineyard, Behold, these  
p,q three years I come seeking  
"fruit on this \*fig tree, and find  
none: "f, r, s, i cut it down; why  
cumbereth it the ground?

8 And "he answering "said unto  
him, Lord, p,q let it alone this  
year also, till I shall dig about  
it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear "fruit, well: and  
if not, then after "that thou shalt  
f, r, s, i cut it down.

10 ¶ And he was w, x teaching in  
one of the "synagogues on the  
"sabbath.

11 And, behold, there was a  
woman which had a spirit of "in-  
firmity eighteen years, and was  
bowed together, and could in no  
wise lift up herself.

12 And when Jē'sus saw her, b he  
called her to him, and said unto  
her, Woman, thou art loosed  
from thine "infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her:  
and immediately she was c,d made  
straight, and e, glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the "syna-  
gogue answered with indigna-  
tion, because that Jē'sus had  
"healed on the "sabbath day, and  
said unto the people, "There are  
six days in which men ought to  
"work: in them therefore come  
and be healed, and not on the  
sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered  
him, and k said, 2 Thou "hypo-  
crite, doth not each one of you  
on the sabbath m loose his ox or  
his ass from the stall, and lead  
him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman,  
being a daughter of "Ā'brā'hām,  
whom "Sā'tan hath p bound, lo,  
these eighteen years, be loosed  
from this bond on the "sabbath  
day?

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
p God, long-suffer-  
ing of, Gen. 2:2.

q Probation, Rom.  
5:4.

r Holy Spirit,  
withdrawn from  
incorrigible sin-  
ners, Acts 1:2.

s Opportunity, lost,  
Gal. 6:10.

t Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

u Jesus, meditation  
of, Matt. 1:21.

v Intercession, ex-  
emplified, Jer.  
27:18.

10  
w Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

x Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

y Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.

z Sabbath, religious  
instruction on,  
Ex. 16:23.

11  
a Afflictions, Psa.  
34:19.

12  
b Jesus, compassion  
of, Matt. 1:21.

13  
c Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

d Healing, by Je-  
sus, Acts 4:22.

e Glorifying God,  
Luke 5:25.

f Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

14  
g Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.

h Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.

i Ex. 20:8, 9.

j Labor, Luke  
10:7.

15  
k Reproof, faithful-  
ness in, Prov.  
17:10.

l Hypocrisy, Jas.  
3:17.

m Animals, kind-  
ness to, Jer. 27:5.

n R. V. Ye hypo-  
crites,

16  
o Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

p Satan, Matt.  
4:10.

q Afflictions, from  
Satan, Psa.  
34:19.

¶ COMPROMISE. Before litigation, enjoined, Prov. 25:  
10; Luke 12:58, 59; Matt. 5:25, 26.

\* FIG TREE, Jas. 3:12. Leaves of, used for clothing, Gen.  
7: Common, to Palestine, Num. 13:23; Deut. 8:8; to Egypt,  
Isa. 105:33.

Destroyed as a judgment, Amos 4:9. Barren, cursed by  
Jesus, Matt. 21:19, 20; Mark 11:12-14, 20, 21.

Parables of, Judg. 9:10, 11; Luke 13:6-9; 21:29-31.  
Figurative, 1 Kln. 4:25; 2 Kln. 18:31 (with Isa. 36:16);  
Mic. 4:4. See footnote, Fig, Mark 11:13.



A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 17

q Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.

## 18

r Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

s Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

## 19

t Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

u Mustard Seed  
Matt. 13:31.

## 21

v Leaven, Lev.  
23:17.

## 22

w Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

x Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

y Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

## 24

z Matt. 7:13.

a Commandment,  
enjoining right-  
eousness, Deut.  
8:2.

## 25

b Opportunity, lost,  
Gal. 6:10.

c Door, figurative,  
Deut. 11:20.

d Delusion,  
2 Thess. 2:11.

e Rebroadcasts,  
1 Cor. 9:27.

## 26

f Hypocrisy, Jas.  
3:17.

## 27

g Sin, separates  
from God, Rom.  
5:12.

h Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

## 28

i Sorrow, of the  
lost, Matt. 13:42.

j Gnashing of  
Teeth, Job 10:9.

k Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

l Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

m Jacob, Gen.  
27:11.

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and <sup>a</sup>all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then <sup>r</sup>said he, Unto what is the <sup>s</sup>kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 <sup>s</sup>It is like a grain of <sup>u</sup>mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 ¶ And again he <sup>r</sup>said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 <sup>s</sup>It is like <sup>v</sup>leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>teaching, and journeying toward <sup>y</sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.

23 ¶ Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 <sup>z</sup>a. Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath <sup>b</sup>shut to the <sup>c</sup>door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, <sup>d</sup>saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know <sup>e</sup>you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to <sup>f</sup>say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>depart from me, all ye <sup>e</sup>workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be <sup>i</sup>weeping and <sup>j</sup>gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see <sup>k</sup>Â'brâ-hâm, and <sup>l</sup>I'saac, and <sup>m</sup>Jâ'cob, and all the prophets, in

the <sup>n</sup>kingdom of God, and you <sup>o</sup>yourselves <sup>o</sup>, <sup>h</sup>thrust out.

29 And <sup>a</sup>, <sup>p</sup>they shall come from the east, and <sup>q</sup>from the west, and from the north, and <sup>r</sup>from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the <sup>r</sup>Phâr'i-sees, <sup>r</sup>saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for <sup>s</sup>Hêr'od will <sup>t</sup>kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that <sup>u</sup>fox, Behold, <sup>v</sup>I <sup>w</sup>cast out <sup>x</sup>devils, and I do <sup>y</sup>cures to day and to morrow, and the third <sup>z</sup>day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the <sup>a</sup>day following: for it cannot be that a <sup>b</sup>prophet perish out of <sup>c</sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm.

34 <sup>d</sup>O <sup>a</sup>Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, Jê-ru'-sâ-lêm, which <sup>e</sup>killest the <sup>f</sup>prophets, and <sup>g</sup>stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would <sup>h</sup>I have gathered thy children together, as a hen <sup>i</sup>doth gather her brood under <sup>j</sup>her wings, and <sup>k</sup>, <sup>h</sup>ye would not!

35 Behold, <sup>l</sup>your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the <sup>m</sup>time come when ye shall say, <sup>n</sup>Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## CHAPTER 14

Jesus on the Sabbath heals one who had dropsy. 7 The chief rooms not to be chosen. 12 Kindness to the poor enjoined. 15 The parable of the great supper, from which the guests excuse themselves. 25 Jesus' disciples must count the cost of becoming his followers.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief <sup>a</sup>Phâr'i-sees to eat bread on the <sup>b</sup>sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a cer-

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

n Kingdom of  
Heaven, Ma  
13:24.

## 29

o Jesus, kingd  
of, prophec  
concerning,  
1:21.

p Gentiles, pr  
ciples of the  
version of  
10:45.

## 31

q Pharisees, M  
15:12.

r Jesus, rejecte  
Matt. 1:21.

s Herod, Matt  
14:1.

t Persecution,  
Jesus, John  
15:20.

## 32

u Fox, figurat  
Psa. 63:10.

v Jesus, zeal  
Matt. 1:21.

w Miracles, of  
sus, Luke 2  
4:24.

x Demons, Ma  
4:24.

y Healing, by  
sus, Acts 4:

## 33

z Jesus, prop  
Matt. 1:21.

a Jerusalem,  
19:10.

## 34

b Matt. 23:37

c Martyrdom,  
prophets, R  
17:6.

d Prophets, Is  
3:2.

e Persecution,  
the righteous  
John 15:20.

f Jesus, comp  
ston of, Ma  
1:21.

g Impenitence  
Rom. 2:5.

h Jesus, reject  
Matt. 1:21.

## 35

i Jerusalem,  
struction of,  
told, Judg. 1

j Psa. 118:26  
Matt. 21:9;  
23:39; Mark  
11:9; Luke 1  
John 12:13.

## 1

a Pharisees, M  
15:12.

b Sabbath, Ex  
16:23.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3  
*Laywer, Matt.*  
23:35.

4  
*Healing, by Je-*  
*sus, Acts 4:22.*  
*Miracles, of Je-*  
*sus, Luke 23:8.*

5  
*Animals, kind-*  
*ness to, Jer. 27:5.*

7  
*Parables, of Je-*  
*sus, Ezek. 20:49.*  
*Presumption,*  
*Psa. 19:13.*  
*R. V. seats;*

8  
*Guest, rules for*  
*conduct of, Zeph.*  
*1:7.*

*Hospitality,*  
*Rom. 12:13.*  
*Feasts, Mark*  
*12:39.*

*Manners, Gen.*  
*18:2.*

*Pride, rebuked,*  
*Prov. 16:18.*

*R. V. marriage*  
*feast,*

*R. V. chief seat;*

9

*R. V. place,*

10  
*Humility, en-*  
*joined, Prov.*  
*22:4.*

11  
*Humility, re-*  
*spect of, Prov.*  
*22:4.*

12  
*Hospitality, un-*  
*selfish, Rom. 12:*  
*13.*  
*Friends, Ex.*  
*33:11.*

\* **SELF-EXALTATION**, Mark 12:38, 39; Luke 14:7-11; Cor. 10:5, 17; Gal. 6:3; 2 Thess. 2:4. See footnotes: **PRIDE**, Prov. 16:18; **SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS**, Luke 18:11.

**Instances of:** Pharaoh, Ex. 9:17. Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, Num. 16:1-11. Sennacherib, 2 Chr. 32:9-19. Prince Tyre, making himself God, Ezek. 28:2, 9, 10. Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 4:30; 5:20. Belshazzar, Dan. 5:22, 23. Simon the sorcerer, Acts 8:9-11. Herod, when deified by the people, Acts 12:20-23.

tain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jē'sus answering spake unto the <sup>o</sup>lawyers and <sup>o</sup>Phārīsees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the <sup>s</sup>sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and <sup>a, e</sup>healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an <sup>i</sup>ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a <sup>o</sup>parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they <sup>\*h</sup>chose out the chief <sup>i</sup>rooms; saying unto them,

8 When <sup>t</sup>thou art <sup>i</sup>bidden of any man to a <sup>2, k</sup>wedding, <sup>l, m</sup>sit not down in the <sup>3</sup>highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest <sup>i</sup>room.

10 But <sup>t</sup>when thou art <sup>i</sup>bidden, go and <sup>l, n</sup>sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever <sup>\*</sup>exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that <sup>o</sup>humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a <sup>k</sup>dinner or a supper, <sup>v</sup>call not thy <sup>o</sup>friends, nor thy breth-

ren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a <sup>k</sup>feast, call the <sup>r</sup>poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And <sup>s</sup>thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the <sup>u</sup>resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the <sup>v</sup>kingdom of God.

16 <sup>w</sup>Then <sup>o</sup>said he unto him, A certain man made a great <sup>x</sup>supper, and <sup>v</sup>bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make <sup>t</sup>excuse. The first <sup>s</sup>said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: <sup>s</sup>I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another <sup>t, s</sup>said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: <sup>s</sup>I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another <sup>t, s</sup>said, I have married a wife, and <sup>s</sup>therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and <sup>v</sup>bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded and yet there is room.

† **EXCUSES.** For disobedience, Gen. 3:12, 13; Ex. 32:22-24; Deut. 30:11-14.

For release from duty: By Moses, when commissioned to deliver Israel, Ex. 3:11; 4:1, 10-14; by Gideon, Judg. 6:12-17; by Jesus' disciples, Matt. 8:21; Luke 9:59-62.

When called to be a prophet: *Elisha*, 1 Kin. 19:19-21; *Isaiah*, Isa. 6:5-8; *Jeremiah*, Jer. 1:5-10.

For rejecting salvation, Luke 14:18-20; John 15:22; Acts 24:25; Rom. 1:20, 21; 3:19.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
*Poor, duty to,*  
*Prov. 21:13.*

14  
*Righteous, prom-*  
*ises to, Psa.*  
*64:10.*

*Reward, a motive,*  
*to obedience,*  
*Matt. 5:12.*  
*u Resurrection,*  
*1 Cor. 15:12.*

15  
*K Kingdom of*  
*Heaven, Matt.*  
*13:24.*

16  
*w See Matt. 22:1-*  
*14.*

*x Feasts, Mark*  
*12:39.*

*v Call, personal,*  
*Phil. 3:14.*

19  
*z Worldliness,*  
*leads to the rejection*  
*of the gospel,*  
*1 John 2:15.*

A. D. 33

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

24

- a *Reprobates*,  
1 Cor. 9:27.  
b *Opportunity, lost*,  
Gal. 6:10.  
c *Feasts*, Mark  
12:39.

25

- d *Popularity of Je-*  
*sus*, John 6:15.

26

- e *Discipleship of*  
*Jesus, tests of*,  
Matt. 10:32.  
f *Salvation, condi-*  
*tion of*, Acts  
16:17.  
g *Seekers*, Isa.  
55:6.  
h *Love, for Jesus*,  
1 John 4:19.  
i *Self-denial*, Mark  
8:34.  
j *Renunciation, of*  
*self for Christ*,  
Luke 5:11.  
k *Life*, Eccl. 8:15.

27

- l *Cross, figurative*,  
John 19:17.

28

- m *Tower, parable*  
*of*, 2 Chr. 26:9.  
n *Prudence*, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

31

- o *War*, Judg. 3:2.

32

- p *Diplomacy*,  
2 Kin. 16:7.  
q *Ambassadors*,  
Josh. 9:4.

34

- r *Salt*, 2 Kin. 2:20.  
s *Proverbs*, 1 Sam.  
24:13.  
t *Apostasy*, Acts  
1:25.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-ways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those <sup>a</sup>men which <sup>b</sup>were bidden shall taste of my <sup>c</sup>supper.

25 ¶ And <sup>d</sup>there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 <sup>e</sup>If any <sup>f</sup>man <sup>h</sup>come to me, and <sup>i</sup>hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own <sup>k</sup>life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And <sup>e</sup>whosoever doth not bear his <sup>l</sup>cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you, intending to build a <sup>m</sup>tower, <sup>n</sup>sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have <sup>o</sup>sufficient to finish it?

29 <sup>n</sup>Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make <sup>o</sup>war against another king, <sup>n</sup>sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he <sup>p</sup>sendeth an <sup>q</sup>ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, <sup>e</sup>whosoever he be of you that <sup>i</sup>forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ <sup>r</sup>Salt is good: but <sup>s</sup>if the salt have <sup>t</sup>lost his savour, where-with shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but

men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him <sup>u</sup>hear.

## CHAPTER 15

*The parable of the lost sheep; 8 of the piece of silver; 11 of the prodigal son.*

**T**HIEN <sup>a</sup>drew near unto him all the <sup>b</sup>publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the <sup>c</sup>Phar<sup>y</sup>-isees and <sup>d</sup>scribes <sup>e</sup>, murmured, saying, This man <sup>f</sup>receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this <sup>h</sup>parable unto them, saying,

4 <sup>i</sup>What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, <sup>j</sup>he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together <sup>k</sup>his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise <sup>k</sup>joy shall be in <sup>l</sup>heaven over one <sup>m</sup>sinner that <sup>n</sup>repenteth, more than over ninety and nine <sup>o</sup>just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ <sup>h</sup>Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth <sup>her</sup> friends and <sup>her</sup> neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is <sup>k</sup>joy in the presence of the <sup>p</sup>angels of God over one <sup>m</sup>sinner that <sup>n</sup>repenteth.

11 ¶ And he <sup>s</sup>said, A certain man had two <sup>q</sup>sons:

12 And the younger of <sup>q</sup>them

A. D. 33

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

35

- u *Spiritual Un-*  
*standing*, Lu  
8:8.

1

- a *Spiritual D*  
Psa. 42:1.  
b *Publicans*,  
11:19.

2

- c *Pharisees*, M  
15:12.  
d *Scribe*, 1 Ki  
4:3.

- e *Bigotry, inst*  
*of*, Isa. 65:5

- f *Self-righteou-*  
*ness*, Luke 1

- g *Jesus, denue-*  
*lence of*, Ma  
1:21.

3

- h *Parables, of*  
*sus*, Ezek. 2

4

- i *Matt*, 18:12

- j *Jesus, comp*  
*sion of*, Mat  
1:21.

7

- k *Joy, in heav*  
Psa. 5:11.

- l *Heaven, futu*  
*home of the r*  
*eous*, Luke 13

- m *Penitent, pro*  
*tes to*, Psa.  
51:17.

- n *Repentance*,  
Mark 1:4.

- o *Irony*, Mark  
12:14.

10

- p *Angel*, Heb. 1

11

- q *Young Men*,  
Prov. 1:4.



A.D. 33  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:8.

12  
*Inheritance*,  
Num. 27:7.

14  
*Famine*, 2 Kin.  
6:1.

15  
*Stripped Servant*,  
Lev. 25:40.  
*Employee*, Deut.  
24:14.  
*Swine*, Lev. 11:7.

16  
*Hunger*, Neh.  
1:15.

17  
*Adversity*, deno-  
ties of, Psa. 10:6.  
*Conviction of  
sin*, John 16:8.  
*Employee*, kind-  
ness to, Deut.  
4:14.

*Hunger*, Neh.  
1:15.

19  
*Repentance*,  
Mark 1:4.  
*Conviction of  
sin*, John 16:8.  
*God*, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*sin*, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.

19  
*Humility*, Prov.  
22:4.

*Stripped Servant*,  
Lev. 25:40.

20  
*Parents*, affection  
for, exemplified,  
Cor. 12:14.

*God*, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

*sin*, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

*Isa*, Ruth 1:14.

**CITIZENS. Duties of:** *To honor rulers*, Ex. 22:28; Num. 27:20; Job 34:18; Prov. 16:14, 15; 24:21; 25:8, 7, 15; 31:1, 10-14, 20; Acts 23:5; 1 Pet. 2:17. *To pray for rulers*, 1 Tim. 2:1. *To promote peace*, Jer. 29:7. *To obey the law*, Ezra 7:26; 10:8; Eccl. 8:2-4; Acts 19:35-41; 1 Tim. 13:1; Tit. 3:1; 1 Pet. 2:13-16. *To pay taxes*, Matt. 17:24-27; 22:17-21; Mark 12:14-17; Luke 20:22-25; Rom. 13:5-7.

**Rights of:** *Public vindication when falsely accused*, Acts 17:7. *Protection from mob violence*, Acts 19:36-41. *Fair trial courts*, Acts 22:25-29; 24:18, 19; 25:16, with vs. 5, 10, 11. **ROYAL.** INSTANCES OF: *Israelites*, Josh. 1:16-18; 2 Sam. 3:7; 15:23, 30; 18:3; 21:17. *David*, 1 Sam. 24:6-11; 26:6-8; 2 Sam. 1:14. *Hushai*, 2 Sam. 17:15, 16. *David's soldiers*, 1 Sam. 18:12, 13; 23:15, 16. *Joab*, 2 Sam. 19:5, 6. *Barzillai*, 1 Sam. 19:32. *Jehoiada*, 2 Kin. 11:4-12. *Isaiah*, Isa. 22:4. *Lamentations*, the Book of Lamentations. *Mordecai*, Esth. 2:21-23.

said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that *fall*eth to me. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger *son* gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty *famine* in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined *himself* to a *citizen* of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed *swine*.

16 And he would *vain* have filled his belly with the husks that the *swine* did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when *he* came to himself, he said, How many *hired* servants of my father's *have* bread enough and to spare, and I perish with *hunger*!

18 *I* will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, *Father*, *I* have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And *am* no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy *hired* servants.

20 And he arose, and *came* to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and *had* *compassion*, and ran, and fell on his neck, and *kissed* him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, *I* have sinned against

heaven, and in thy sight, and *am* no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us *eat*, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is *alive* again; he was lost, and *is* found. And they began to *be* merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and *dancing*.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was *angry*, and would not go in: therefore *came* his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering *said* to *his* father, Lo, *these* many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and *yet* thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 *But* as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son,

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:8.

23  
*Feasts*, Mark  
14:39.

24  
*Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

25  
*Dancing*, Eccl.  
3:4.

28  
*Anger*, Psa. 37:8.  
*God*, longsuffering  
of, Gen. 2:2.

29  
*Murmuring*,  
Num. 14:2.  
*Self-righteous-  
ness*, Luke 18:11.  
*Jealousy*, Psa.  
78:58.

**Wicked and treasonable**, Prov. 17:11; 19:10, 12; 2 Tim. 3:1-4; 2 Pet. 2:10; Jude 8.

INSTANCES OF WICKED: *Miriam* and *Aaron*, Num. 12:1-11. *Korah*, *Dathan* and *Abiram*, Num. 16:1-35; 26:9. *Shchemites*, Judg. 9:1-6, 28, 25, 46-49. *Ephraimites*, Judg. 12:1-4. *Israelites*, 1 Sam. 10:27; 1 Kin. 12:16-19. *Abstemious*, 2 Sam. 15:10-13. *Ahiathophel*, 2 Sam. 15:12; 17:1-4. *Sheba*, 2 Sam. 20:1, 2. *Adonijah*, 1 Kin. 1:5-7. *Jeroboam*, 1 Kin. 11:26; 12:20; 2 Chr. 13:5-9. *Baasha*, 1 Kin. 15:27. *Zimri*, 1 Kin. 16:9, 10. *Jozabab* and *Jozabab*, 2 Kin. 12:20, 21; 14:5. *Shallum*, 2 Kin. 15:10. *Menahem*, 2 Kin. 15:14. *Pekah*, 2 Kin. 15:25. *Hoshea*, 2 Kin. 15:30. *Sons of Sennacherib*, 2 Kin. 19:37; 2 Chr. 32:21. *Ishmael*, Jer. 40:14-16; 41. *Bigthan* and *Tereah*, Esth. 2:21. *Jews*, Ezek. 17:12-20. *Barabbas*, Mark 15:7. *Theudas* and *four hundred seditious persons*, Acts 5:36. *Judas*, Acts 5:37.

**Figurative**, Eph. 2:19; Phil. 3:20 [R. V.].

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

### CHAPTER 16

*The parable of the unjust steward. 13 Jesus reproves the covetous Pharisees. 19 The parable of the rich man and Lazarus.*

#### 1

a *Parables, of Jesus, Ezek. 20:49.*  
b *Disciples, Matt. 9:14.*  
c *Steward, Gen. 43:19.*  
d *Dishonesty, Ezek. 22:13.*  
e *Worldliness, 1 John 2:15.*

#### 2

f *Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.*  
g *Probation, Rom. 5:4.*

AND he <sup>a</sup>said also unto his <sup>b</sup>disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a <sup>c</sup>steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had <sup>d, e</sup>wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and <sup>f</sup>said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy <sup>g</sup>stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the <sup>c</sup>steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors <sup>unto him</sup>, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred <sup>h</sup>measures of <sup>i</sup>oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred <sup>j</sup>measures of <sup>k</sup>wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write four-score.

8 And the lord commended the

unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation <sup>n</sup>wiser than the <sup>m</sup>children of <sup>o</sup>light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the <sup>p, q</sup>mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is <sup>r</sup>\*faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is <sup>s</sup>unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have <sup>t</sup>not been faithful in the unrighteous <sup>p, q</sup>mammon, who will commit to your trust the true <sup>riches</sup>?

12 And if ye have <sup>†</sup>not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 No servant can <sup>u</sup>serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and <sup>p, v</sup>mammon.

14 ¶ And the <sup>w</sup>Pharisees also, who were <sup>x</sup>covetous, heard all these things; and they <sup>y</sup>derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which <sup>a, b</sup>justify yourselves before men; but God <sup>c</sup>knoweth your <sup>d</sup>hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is <sup>e</sup>abomination in the sight of God.

16 The <sup>f</sup>law and the <sup>g</sup>prophets were until <sup>h</sup>Jöhn: since that time the <sup>i, k</sup>kingdom of God is <sup>l</sup>preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And <sup>m</sup>it is easier for heaven

\* **FAITHFULNESS.** *Psa. 12:1; Prov. 20:6. Required, Matt. 24:45-51 (with Luke 12:36-48); 25:14-30 (with Luke 19:12-27). A fruit of the Spirit, Gal. 5:22.*

**Rewards of,** *Psa. 31:23; Prov. 28:20; Matt. 10:22; 13:12; 25:29; Mark 13:13; Heb. 10:34; Rev. 2:10.*

**INSTANCES AND EXEMPLIFICATIONS OF:** *Abraham, Gal. 3:9. Abraham's servant, Gen. 24:33. Moses, Num. 12:7; Heb. 3:5. David, 2 Sam. 22:22-25. Elijah, 1 Kin. 19:10, 14. Josiah, 2 Kin. 22:2. Abijah, 2 Chr. 13:10-12. Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 20:1-30. Workmen in temple repairs, 2 Kin. 12:15; 2 Chr. 34:12. Hanani and Hananiah, Neh. 7:1, 2. Nehemiah's*

*treasurer, Neh. 13:13. Job, Job 1:21, 22; 2:9, 10. The Hebrew captives, Dan. 3:16-18. Daniel, Dan. 6:10. John 4:34; Heb. 3:2. Paul, 1 Tim. 1:12; 2 Tim. 4:7.*

See footnote, **REWARD, A MOTIVE, To faithfulness,** 1:5:12.

† **UNFAITHFULNESS.** *Unfaithful in little, unfaithful much, Luke 16:10. Brings spiritual bankruptcy, Matt. 1:25:29; destruction, John 15:2. Denounced in parables, vineyard, Isa. 5:1-7; Matt. 21:33-43; Mark 12:1-9; of the false servant, Matt. 25:24-30; Luke 19:20-27. Illustrates the unfruitful branch, John 15:2, 4, 6.*

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Rev. 10:6.*

#### 8

l *Wisdom, and Prov. 2:2.*  
m *Righteousness, scribed, Psa. 64:10.*

n *Light, figur. Matt. 5:14.*

o *Wisdom, ual, Prov.*

#### 9

p *Matt. 6:24.*  
q *Riches, Eco.*

#### 10

r *Christian G. faithfulness, 5:22.*

s *Injustice, L. 26:10.*

#### 11

t *Opportunity, measure of responsibility, 6:10.*

#### 13

u *Servant, Je. 2:14.*

v *Hypocrisy, 3:17.*

w *Worldliness, 1 John 2:14.*

#### 14

x *Pharisees, L. 15:12.*

y *Covetousness, Isa. 57:17.*

z *Scolding, traces of, Hab.*

#### 15

a *Self-righteousness, Luke.*

b *Hypocrisy, 3:17.*

c *God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.*

d *Heart, knowledge of, Psa. 4.*

e *Stn. repugnance to God, Rom.*

#### 16

f *Matt. 11:12.*

g *Law, of temporary, 3:2.*

h *Prophecies, 9:24.*

i *John the Baptist, Luke 1:63.*

j *Kingdom of Heaven, Mat. 13:24.*

k *Gospel, Mat. 13:10.*

l *Preaching, 9:35.*

#### 17

m *Matt. 5:18; 21:32, 33.*

A.D. 33  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:8.

18  
Divorce, Matt.  
19:7.

Wife, Prov. 5:18.  
Marriage, Gen.  
24:9.

Adultery, Lev.  
20:10.

19  
Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.  
Rich, Jas. 5:1.

Wicked, prosper-  
ity, of Psa. 73:3.

Worldliness, in-  
stances of, 1 John  
2:15.

Linen, Ezek.  
27:16.

21  
Dog, 1 Kin.  
21:19.

22  
Poor, God's care  
of, Prov. 21:13.

Death, of the  
righteous, Num.  
23:10.

Angel, functions  
of, Heb. 1:13.

Heaven, future  
home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:22.

Abraham, Gen.  
7:5.

Death, of the  
wicked, Num.  
10.

Burial, Acts 8:2.

23  
Toll, Mark 9:43.

Sorrow, of the  
lost, Matt. 13:42.

Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
3:3.

R. V. Hades

25  
Wicked, prosper-  
ity of, Psa. 73:3.

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Láz'a-rüs, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Ábra-häm's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Ábra-häm afar off, and Láz'a-rüs in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Ábra-häm, have mercy on me, and send Láz'a-rüs, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Ábra-häm said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Láz'a-rüs evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldst send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren;

that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Ábra-häm saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Ábra-häm: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

## CHAPTER 17

Jesus exhorts to avoid offences. 3 How to deal with an offending brother. 5 The necessity and power of faith. 7 All are unprofitable servants. 11 Ten lepers healed. 20 The kingdom of God. 22 The coming of the Son of man.

THEN said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come!

2 ¶ It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 ¶ And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by,

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:8.

29  
Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

30  
Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.

31  
Impenitence,  
Rom. 2:5.

Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.

Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.

Resurrection,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

1

a Matt. 18:6, 7;  
Mark 9:42.

b Temptation, lead-  
ing into, Luke  
11:4.

c Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.

d R. V. occasions  
of stumbling  
should come:

2

d Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

e Millstone, Judg.  
9:53.

f R. V. cause one  
of these little  
ones to stumble.

3

f Commandment,  
enjoining watch-  
fulness and for-  
giveness, Deut.  
8:2.

g Watchfulness, en-  
joined, Matt.  
24:42.

h Matt. 18:15-35.

i Trespass, Ex.  
22:9.

j Reproof, enjoined,  
Prov. 17:10.

k Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.

l Forgiveness,  
Matt. 18:21.

m Duty, of man to  
man, Eccl. 12:13.

n Charitableness,  
enjoined, Prov.  
10:12.

4

o Seven, Gen. 7:2.

p Sin, confession of,  
Rom. 5:12.

5

q Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

r Faith, prayer for  
increase of, Mark  
11:22.

6

s Matt. 17:20; 21:  
21; Mark 11:23.

t Faith, enjoined,  
Mark 11:22.

7

u Servant, Jer.  
2:14.

BEGGARS, 1 Sam. 2:8; Psa. 37:25; Prov. 20:4; Luke 16:20-22. The blind man, John 9:8. The lame man, Acts 3:2-6.

Instances of: Bartimeus, Mark 10:46. Lazarus, Luke 16:20-22.

16:20-22. The blind man, John 9:8. The lame man, Acts 3:2-6.

See footnote, Poor, Prov. 21:13.



**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

when he is come from the field,  
Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 <sup>v</sup>So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our <sup>w</sup>duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to <sup>x</sup>Jè-ry'ſā-lēm, that he passed through the midst of <sup>y</sup>Sā-mā'rī-à and <sup>z</sup>Gāl'ī-lee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were <sup>a</sup>lepers, which stood <sup>b</sup>afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and <sup>c</sup>said, Jē'sus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go <sup>d</sup>shew yourselves unto the <sup>e</sup>'priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were <sup>f</sup>cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was <sup>g</sup>healed, turned back, and with a <sup>h</sup>loud voice <sup>i</sup>glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him <sup>j</sup>thanks: and he was a <sup>k</sup>Sā-mā'rī-tan.

17 And Jē'sus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but <sup>l</sup>where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give <sup>m</sup>glory to God, save this <sup>n</sup>stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy <sup>o</sup>faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the <sup>p</sup>Phār'ī-sees,

when the <sup>q</sup>kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, Lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 ¶ And he <sup>r</sup>said unto the <sup>s</sup>disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

23 And <sup>t</sup>they shall say to you, See here; or, See there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 For as the <sup>u</sup>'lightning, that lighteneth out of the one <sup>v</sup>part under heaven, shineth unto the other <sup>w</sup>part under heaven; <sup>x</sup>so shall also the Son of man be <sup>y</sup>in his day.

25 <sup>z</sup>But first must he <sup>a</sup>suffer many things, and be <sup>b</sup>rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of <sup>c</sup>Nō'e, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 <sup>d</sup>They did eat, they drank, they <sup>e</sup>married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that <sup>f</sup>Nō'e entered into the <sup>g</sup>'ark, and the <sup>h</sup>'flood came, and <sup>i</sup>destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of <sup>j</sup>Lōt; <sup>k</sup>they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that <sup>l</sup>Lōt went out of <sup>m</sup>Sōd'om it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and <sup>n</sup>destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is <sup>o</sup>revealed.

31 <sup>p</sup>In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 <sup>q</sup>Remember <sup>r</sup>Lōt's <sup>s</sup>wife.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>p</sup> Kingdom of Heaven, Mt. 13:24.

**22**  
<sup>q</sup> Jesus, prop. Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>r</sup> Disciples, 1:9:14.

**23**  
<sup>s</sup> False Teac. 2 Pet. 2:1.

**24**  
<sup>t</sup> Lightning, 28:26.  
<sup>u</sup> Jesus, second coming of, 1:21.

**25**  
<sup>v</sup> Jesus, death, Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>w</sup> Jesus, resurrection, Matt. 1:21.

**26**  
<sup>x</sup> Or, Noah, 5:29.

**27**  
<sup>y</sup> Worldliness, stances of, 2:15.  
<sup>z</sup> False Conf. Psa. 30:6.

<sup>a</sup> Marriage, 34:9.  
<sup>b</sup> Or, Noah, 5:29.

<sup>c</sup> Ark, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>d</sup> Flood, Gen. 1:1.

<sup>e</sup> Wicked, punishment of, Ps. 73:3.  
<sup>f</sup> Antediluvian destruction, Gen. 6:1.

**28**  
<sup>g</sup> Lot, Gen. 1:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Worldliness, stances of, 2:15.

<sup>i</sup> False Conf. Psa. 30:6.

**29**  
<sup>j</sup> Sodom, Gen. 13:10.

**30**  
<sup>k</sup> Jesus, second coming of, 1:21.

**31**  
<sup>l</sup> Jerusalem, destruction of, Judg. 1:1.

**32**  
<sup>m</sup> Backsliding, admonition against, Ho. 11:7.  
<sup>n</sup> Instability, stances of, 1:8.  
<sup>o</sup> Women, unfaithful, Prov. 31:1.

**10**  
<sup>v</sup> Humility, enjoined, Prov. 22:4.

<sup>w</sup> Duty, of man to God, Eccl. 12:13.

**11**  
<sup>x</sup> Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.  
<sup>y</sup> Samaria, Isa. 7:9.  
<sup>z</sup> Galilee, Mark 6:21.

**12**  
<sup>a</sup> Leprosy, Lev. 13:2.  
<sup>b</sup> Sanitation and Hygiene, isolation, Num. 31:23.

**13**  
<sup>c</sup> Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

**14**  
<sup>d</sup> Leprosy, law concerning, Lev. 13:2.  
<sup>e</sup> Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
<sup>f</sup> Healing, by Jesus, Acts 4:22.  
<sup>g</sup> Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8.

**15**  
<sup>h</sup> Shouting, 2 Chr. 15:14.  
<sup>i</sup> Glorifying God, Luke 5:25.  
<sup>j</sup> Praise, Psa. 150:1.

**16**  
<sup>k</sup> Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.  
<sup>l</sup> Samaria, Isa. 7:9.

**17**  
<sup>m</sup> Ingratitude, of man to God, Rom. 1:21.

**18**  
<sup>n</sup> Foreigners, Deut. 23:20.

**20**  
<sup>o</sup> Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

33  
Paradox, 2 Cor.  
12:4.  
Remuneration,  
of self for Christ,  
Luke 5:11.

35  
Matt. 24:41.

36  
R. V. omits this  
verse.

37  
Matt. 24:28.

1  
Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.  
Prayer, enjoined,  
Acts 6:4.  
Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.  
Despondency,  
Eccl. 2:20.  
Adversity, de-  
spondency in,  
Psa. 10:6.

2  
Judge, Judg.  
2:18.

3  
Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

5  
Selfishness,  
2 Tim. 3:2.

33 <sup>2</sup>Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 <sup>2</sup>Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 <sup>2</sup>Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, <sup>3</sup>Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

## CHAPTER 18

The parables of the importunate widow; 9 and of the Pharisee and publican. 15 Jesus receives little children. 18 The rich ruler answered. 34 It is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God. 28 The reward of those who forsake all and follow Jesus. 31 Jesus foretells his own death and resurrection. 35 He heals a blind man at Jericho.

AND he spake a <sup>a</sup>parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to <sup>b</sup>pray, and not to <sup>d</sup>faint;

2 Saying, There was in a city a <sup>j</sup>judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a <sup>q</sup>widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet <sup>h</sup>because this <sup>q</sup>widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust <sup>j</sup>judge saith.

7 And <sup>4</sup>shall not God <sup>k</sup>avenge his own <sup>l</sup>elect, which cry day and night unto him, though <sup>m</sup>he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man <sup>n</sup>cometh, <sup>o</sup>shall he find <sup>p</sup>faith on the earth?

9 ¶ And he spake this <sup>a</sup>parable unto certain which <sup>q</sup>trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and <sup>r</sup>despised others:

10 Two men went up into the <sup>s</sup>temple to <sup>t</sup>pray; the one a <sup>u</sup>Pharisee, and the other a <sup>v</sup>publican.

11 The <sup>u</sup>Pharisee <sup>w</sup>stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that <sup>x</sup>I am not as other men are, <sup>y</sup>extortioners, <sup>z</sup>unjust, <sup>a</sup>adulterers, or even as this <sup>b</sup>publican.

12 <sup>c</sup>I <sup>e</sup>fast twice in the week, I <sup>f</sup>give <sup>g</sup>tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the <sup>b</sup>publican, standing afar off, <sup>h</sup>would not lift up so much as <sup>i</sup>his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, <sup>j</sup>saying, God be <sup>k</sup>merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, <sup>m</sup>this man went down to his house <sup>n</sup>justified rather than the other: <sup>o</sup>for every one that <sup>p</sup>exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that <sup>q</sup>humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 ¶ And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when <sup>r</sup>his <sup>s</sup>disciples saw <sup>t</sup>it, <sup>u</sup>they <sup>v</sup>rebuked them.

16 But Je<sup>s</sup>us called them unto

13 <sup>h</sup>Humility, exemplified, Prov. 22:4. <sup>i</sup>Prayer, penitential, Acts 6:4. <sup>j</sup>Sin, confession of, Rom. 5:12. <sup>k</sup>Repentance, instances of, Mark 1:4. <sup>l</sup>God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>m</sup>Penitent, promises to, Psa. 51:17. <sup>n</sup>Justification, Rom. 4:25. <sup>o</sup>Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12. <sup>p</sup>Self-exaltation, Luke 14:11. <sup>q</sup>Pride, Prov. 16:18. <sup>r</sup>Humility, rewards of, Prov. 22:4. <sup>s</sup>Disciples, Matt. 9:14. <sup>t</sup>Minister, intolerance of, Rom. 15:10. <sup>u</sup>Presumption, instances of, Psa. 19:13.

Job accused of, Job 11:4; 32:1. 2; 33:8, 9; 35:2, 7, 8. See footnotes: HYPOCRISY, Jas. 3:17; SELF-EXALTATION, Luke 14:11.

Instances of: Saul, 1 Sam. 15:13-21. The rich young ruler, Matt. 19:16-22; Mark 10:17-22; Luke 18:18-23. Lawyer, Luke 10:25-29. Pharisees, Matt. 9:11-13; Mark 2:16, 17; Luke 7:39; 15:2; 16:14, 15; 18:9-14; John 9:28-41. Israel, Rom. 10:3. Church of Laodicea, Rev. 3:17.

\*SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS, Prov. 30:12, 13; Jer. 2:13, 23, 34, 35; 8:8; Hab. 2:4; Gal. 6:3; Rev. 3:17, 18. Assertion, Prov. 20:6; Matt. 7:22, 23. Delusion, Prov. 12:15; 16:2; 22:28; Isa. 28:20; 50:11; 64:6; Hos. 12:8; Matt. 7:22, 23; 12:13. Admonitions against, Deut. 9:4-6; 2 Cor. 10:17, 18. Denunciation, Isa. 5:21; 65:5; Jer. 17:5; Matt. 16:3; 22:12, 13; 28:31; Mark 8:15.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
<sup>i</sup>Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4.

<sup>j</sup>Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

<sup>k</sup>Vengeance, Psa. 94:1.

<sup>l</sup>Election of Grace, Rom. 11:5.

<sup>m</sup>God, long-suffering of, Gen. 2:2.

8  
<sup>n</sup>Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>o</sup>Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.

<sup>p</sup>Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

9  
<sup>q</sup>False Confidence, Psa. 30:5.

<sup>r</sup>Bigotry, Isa. 65:5.

10  
<sup>s</sup>Temple, Herod's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

<sup>t</sup>Worship, public, Gen. 22:5.

<sup>u</sup>Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.

<sup>v</sup>Publicans, Matt. 11:19.

11  
<sup>w</sup>Prayer, postures in, Acts 6:4.

<sup>x</sup>Matt. 6:1.

<sup>y</sup>Presumption, Psa. 19:13.

<sup>z</sup>Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11.

a Extortion, Isa. 16:4.

b Injustice, Isa. 26:10.

c Adultery, Lev. 20:10.

d Publicans, Matt. 11:19.

12  
<sup>e</sup>Works, insufficiency of, for salvation, v. 14; 2 Tim. 1:9.

<sup>f</sup>Fasting, Zech. 8:19.

<sup>g</sup>Tithes, Num. 18:24.

**A. D. 33**  
See footnote, *7* time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 16

*v* **Commandment**,  
enjoining discipli-  
ning of children,  
Deut. 8:2.

*w* **Jesus**, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.

*x* **Kingdom of**  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

*y* **Church**, member-  
ship in, Matt.  
16:18.

## 17

*z* **Children**, type of  
the regenerated,  
Mark 10:14.

## 18

*a* Matt. 19:16-22;  
Mark 10:17-22.

*b* **Young Men**,  
Prov. 1:4.

*c* **Immortality**,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

*d* **Life**, everlasting,  
Ecc. 8:15.

## 19

*e* **God**, goodness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 20

*f* Ex. 20:14.

*g* **Adultery**, Lev.  
20:10.

*h* Ex. 20:13.

*i* **Homicide**, Deut.  
5:17.

*j* Ex. 20:15.

*k* **Theft**, Mark 7:22.

*l* Ex. 20:16.

*m* **False Witness**,  
Matt. 19:18.

*n* Ex. 20:12.

*o* **Commandment**,  
enjoining rever-  
ence for parents,  
Deut. 8:2.

*p* **Children**, com-  
mandments to,  
Mark 10:14.

*q* **Father**, to be re-  
vered, Psa. 27:10.

*r* **Mother**, reverence  
for, enjoined,  
1 Kin. 2:20.

## 21

*s* **Obedience**, instan-  
ces of, Heb. 5:8.

## 22

*t* **Commandment**,  
enjoining self-  
denial, Deut. 8:2.

*u* **Discipleship of**  
**Jesus**, tests of,  
Matt. 10:32.

*v* **Renunciation**, of  
possessions, Luke 5:11. *w* **Poor**, liberality to,  
rewards, Prov. 21:13. *x* **Promise**, to the righteous,  
of treasure in heaven, 2 Cor. 1:20. *y* **Rich**, Jas. 5:1. *z* **Riches**, a  
snare, Eccl. 4:8.—*a* **Kingdom of Heaven**, Matt. 13:24. 1 R. V. Jesus seeing  
him said, How

him, and *v*, *w* said, Suffer little  
children to come unto me, and  
forbid them not: for of such is  
the *x*, *y* kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Who-  
soever shall not receive the *x* king-  
dom of God *z* as a little child shall  
in no wise enter therein.

18 ¶ *a* And a certain *b* ruler asked  
him, saying, Good Master, what  
shall I do to inherit *c* eternal  
*d* life?

19 And Jē'sus said unto him,  
Why callest thou me good? none  
is good, save one, *e* that is, *e* God.

20 Thou knowest the com-  
mandments, *f* Do not commit  
*g* adultery, *h* Do not *i* kill, *j* Do  
not *k* steal, *l* Do not bear *m* false  
witness, *n*, *o*, *p* Honour thy *q* father  
and thy *r* mother.

21 And he said, *s* All these have  
I *t* kept from my youth up.

22 Now *u* when Jē'sus heard  
these things, he said unto him,  
Yet lackest thou one thing:  
*v*, *u*, *w* sell all that thou hast, and  
*x* distribute unto the poor, and  
*y* thou shalt have treasure in  
*z* heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he  
was very sorrowful: for *a* he was  
very rich.

24 And *b* when Jē'sus saw that  
he was very sorrowful, he said,  
How hardly shall *c* they that have  
*d* riches enter into the *e* kingdom  
of God!

25 For *f* it is easier for a camel  
to go through a needle's eye,  
than for a *g* rich man to enter  
into the *h* kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *i* it said,  
Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, *j* The things  
which are impossible with men  
are possible with God.

28 ¶ *k* Then *l* Pē'tēr said, Lo, we  
have *m*, *n*, *h*, *i* left all, and followed  
thee.

29 And he said unto them, Veri-  
ly I say unto you, There is no  
man that hath *h*, *i* left house, or  
parents, or brethren, or wife, or  
children, for the *a* kingdom of  
God's sake,

30 *j*, *k* Who shall not receive  
manifold more in this present  
time, and in the world to come  
*l*, *m* life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took *n* unto him the  
*o* twelve, and said unto them,  
Behold, we go up to *p* Jē-ru'sa-  
lēm, and all *q* things that are  
written by the *r* prophets concern-  
ing the Son of man shall be  
accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered  
unto the *s* Gen'tiles, and shall  
be *t* mocked, and *u* spitefully en-  
treated, and *v* spit upon:

33 And they shall *w* scourge him,  
and *x* put him to death: and the  
third day he shall *y* rise again.

34 And they *z* understood none  
of these things: and this say-  
ing was hid from them, neither  
knew they the things which were  
spoken.

35 ¶ *a* And it came to pass, that  
as he was come nigh unto *b* Jēr'i-  
chō, a certain *c* blind man sat by  
the way side *d* begging:

36 And hearing the multitude  
pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that *e* Jē'-  
sus of *f* B'Naz'a-rēth passeth by.

house, John 14:2, 3; 2 Cor. 5:1; a kingdom, Matt. 25:34;  
12:32; 22:29, 30; kingdom of Christ and of God, Eph. 5:  
heavenly country, Heb. 11:16; paradise, Luke 23:43; 2  
12:2, 4.  
Everlasting, 2 Cor. 5:1; Heb. 10:34; 13:14; 1 Pet. 1:4;  
1:11. Allegorical representations of, Rev. 4:1-11; 5:  
7:9-17; 14:1-3; 15:1-8; 21; 22:1-5. No marriage in, 1  
22:30; Luke 20:34-36. Names of the righteous written  
Luke 10:20; Heb. 12:22-24. Treasure in, Matt. 6:20; 1  
Luke 12:33. Joy in, Psa. 16:11; Luke 15:6, 7, 10. A  
eousness dwells in, 2 Pet. 3:13. No sorrow in, Rev. 7:16;  
21:4.

**A. D. 33**  
See footnote, *7* time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 27

*d* **God**, power  
Gen. 2:2.

## 28

*e* Matt. 19:22;  
Mark 10:28.

*f* **Peter**, Mark.

*g* **Decision**, of  
Isa. 5:11.

*h* **Renunciation**  
Luke 5:11.

*i* **Self-denial**,  
8:34.

## 30

*j* **Promise**, to  
righteous, 2  
1:20.

*k* **Righteous**,  
Isa. 64:10.

*l* **Life**, everlast-  
ing, Eccl. 8:15.

*m* **Immortality**,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

## 31

*n* **Apostles**, L.  
6:13.

*o* **Jerusalem**,  
19:10.

*p* **Prophecies**  
concerning the  
Messiah, and the  
fulfillment,  
12:3.

*q* **Prophecy**, L.  
3:2.

## 32

*r* **Jesus**, suffer-  
ing of, Matt. 1:  
16.

*s* **Smiling and**  
scourging of  
Jesus, Isa. 50:  
6.

*t* **Jesus** foretold  
his Death, M.  
17:22.

*u* **Resurrection**  
Jesus, Matt.  
28:6.

## 34

*v* **Spiritual Blind-  
ness**, 2 Cor.

## 35

*w* Mark 10:46;  
Jer. 20:14.

*x* **Jericho**, Nu-  
22:1.

*y* **Blindness**,  
6:18.

*z* **Beggars**, L.  
16:20.

## 37

*a* **Jesus**, nam-  
e, Matt. 1:21.

*b* **Nazareth**, J.  
1:46.

† **HEAVEN**. God's dwelling place, Deut. 26:15; 1 Kin. 8:30, 39, 43, 49; 1 Chr. 21:26; 2 Chr. 6:21, 27, 30, 33, 35, 39; 7:14; 30:27; Neh. 9:27; Job 22:12, 14; Psa. 2:4; 11:4; 20:6; 33:13; 102:19; 103:19; 113:5, 6; 123:1; Eccl. 5:2; Isa. 57:15; 63:15; 66:1; Lam. 3:41; Matt. 5:34; 6:9; 10:32, 33; 12:50; 16:17; 18:10, 14; Mark 11:25; Acts 7:49, 55, 56; Heb. 8:7.

**FIGURATIVE**: Of the divine government, Matt. 16:19; 18:18; 23:22. Of God, Matt. 21:25.

**The future home of the righteous**, Matt. 5:12; 13:30, 43; Luke 16:22; John 12:26; 13:36; 17:24; Phil. 3:20; Col. 1:5, 12; 1 Thess. 4:17; Rev. 2:7; 3:21; 14:13.

**Called**: A city, Heb. 11:10, 16; a garner, Matt. 3:12; a



A. D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

38  
Prayer, importun-  
ity in, Acts  
6:4.

David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
Faith in Christ,  
emptified, John  
6:69.

40  
Jesus, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.

43  
Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.  
Glorifying God,  
Luke 5:26.  
Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.  
Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

1  
Jericho, Num.  
22:1.

2  
Publicans, Matt.  
11:19.  
Rich, instances  
of, Jas. 5:1.

4  
Sycamore, 2 Chr.  
1:15.

6  
Hospitality, in-  
stances of, Rom.  
12:13.

38 And he <sup>c</sup>ried, saying, Jē-  
sus, thou <sup>a</sup>son of <sup>d</sup>Dā'vid, <sup>e</sup>have  
mercy on me.

39 And they which went be-  
fore rebuked him, that he should  
hold his peace: but he <sup>c</sup>ried so  
much the more, *Thou* <sup>a</sup>son of  
<sup>d</sup>Dā'vid, <sup>e</sup>have mercy on me.

40 And <sup>1</sup>Jē'sus stood, and com-  
manded him to be brought unto  
him: and when he was come  
near, he asked him,

41 <sup>1</sup>Saying, What wilt thou that  
I shall do unto thee? And he  
said, <sup>c</sup>Lord, that I may receive  
my sight.

42 And Jē'sus said unto him,  
Receive thy sight: thy <sup>c</sup>faith  
hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he <sup>r</sup>cei-  
ved his sight, and followed  
him, <sup>h</sup>glorifying God: and <sup>1</sup>all  
the people, when they saw *it*,  
gave <sup>k</sup>praise unto God.

## CHAPTER 19

Zacchæus the publican. 11 The parable of  
the ten pounds. 28 Jesus' public entry  
into Jerusalem. 41 He weeps over the  
city; 45 drives the traders out of the tem-  
ple; 47 and teaches daily in it.

AND Jē'sus entered and  
passed through <sup>a</sup>Jēr'y-chō.

2 And, behold, *there was* a  
man named Zāc-chæ'us, which  
was the chief among the <sup>b</sup>pub-  
licans, and he was <sup>c</sup>rich.

3 And he sought to see Jē'sus  
who he was; and could not for  
the press, because he was little  
of stature.

4 And he ran before, and  
climbed up into a <sup>a</sup>sycamore  
tree to see him: for he was to  
pass that way.

5 And when Jē'sus came to the  
place, he looked up, and saw  
him, and said unto him, Zāc-  
chæ'us, make haste, and come  
down; for to day I must abide  
at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and  
came down, and <sup>e</sup>received him  
joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they  
all murmured, <sup>1</sup>saying, That he  
was gone to be guest with a  
man that is a sinner.

8 And Zāc-chæ'us stood, and  
said unto the Lord; Behold,  
Lord, the half of my goods I  
<sup>a</sup>give to the <sup>1</sup>poor; and if I  
have <sup>1</sup>taken any thing from any  
man by <sup>1</sup>false accusation, I <sup>k</sup>re-  
store him fourfold.

9 And Jē'sus said unto him,  
This day is <sup>m</sup>salvation come to  
this house, forso much as he also  
is a son of <sup>n</sup>Ā'brā'hām.

10. <sup>o</sup>For the Son of man is  
come <sup>p</sup>to seek and <sup>p</sup>to <sup>q</sup>save  
that which was <sup>1</sup>lost.

11 ¶ And as they heard these  
things, he added and spake a  
<sup>p</sup>parable, because he was nigh  
to <sup>1</sup>Jē-ri'sā-lēm, and because  
they thought that the <sup>u</sup>king-  
dom of God should immediately  
appear.

12 He said therefore, <sup>s</sup>For a cer-  
tain nobleman went into a far  
country to receive for him-  
self a kingdom, and to <sup>w</sup>re-  
turn.

13 And he called his ten serv-  
ants, and <sup>x</sup>delivered them ten  
pounds, and said unto them,  
<sup>z</sup>Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him,  
and sent <sup>a</sup>a message after him,  
saying, We will not have this  
man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that  
when he was <sup>w</sup>returned, having  
received the kingdom, then he  
commanded these servants to  
be called unto him, to whom  
he had given the money, that  
he might know how much  
every man had gained by trad-  
ing.

16 Then came the first, saying,  
Lord, <sup>a</sup>thy pound hath gained  
ten pounds.

17 And he <sup>b</sup>said unto him,  
Well, thou good <sup>c</sup>servant: <sup>a</sup>be-

A. D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
f Bigotry, instances  
of, Isa. 65:5.

8  
g Liberality, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

h Alms, Matt. 6:2.

i Poor, kindness to,  
Prov. 21:13.

j False Accusation,  
2 Tim. 3:3.

k Restitution, Ex.  
22:3.

l Integrity, instan-  
ces of, Job 2:3.

m R. V. wrongfully  
exacted aught of  
any man, I re-  
store

n Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

o Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

p Penitent, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
51:17.

q Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.

r Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.

s Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:33.

t Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

u Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

v Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

w Matt. 25:14-30.

x Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.

y Opportunity, the  
measure of re-  
sponsibility, Gal.  
6:10.

z Probation, Rom.  
5:4.

2 R. V. Trade ye  
herewith

3 R. V. an ambas-  
sage

4 Judgment, the  
general, 2 Pet.  
3:7.

5 Opportunity, the  
measure of re-  
sponsibility, Gal.  
6:10.

6 Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

7 Servant, good,  
Jer. 2:14.

8 Responsibility,  
according to privi-  
lege, Ezek.  
18:20.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c Faithfulness*,  
Luke 16:10.

*f Righteous, de-*  
scribed, *Psa.*  
64:10.

*g Reward, a motive*,  
to faithfulness,  
Matt. 5:12.

*h Righteous, prom-*  
ises to, *Psa.*  
64:10.

## 20

*i Servant, wicked*  
and unfaithful,  
Jer. 2:14.

*j Unfaithfulness*,  
Luke 16:11.

*k Idleness*, *Ecc.*  
10:18.

## 21

*l Self-condemna-*  
tion, *Job* 9:20.

## 22

*m God, judge*, *Gen.*  
2:2.

## 23

*4 R. V. Interest?*

## 26

*n Proverbs*, *1 Sam.*  
24:13.

*o Promise, to the*  
righteous, *2 Cor.*  
1:20.

*p Righteousness*,  
*Psa.* 15:2.

*q Prosperity*, *Ecc.*  
7:14.

*r Wicked, punish-*  
ment of, *Psa.*  
73:3.

## 27

*s Jesus, rejected*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*t Jesus, king*,  
Matt. 1:21.

## 28

*u Jerusalem*, *Judg.*  
19:10.

## 29

*v Matt.* 21:1; *Mark*  
11:1.

*w Bethany*, *John*  
11:18.

*x Mount of Olives*,  
*Mark* 11:1.

*y Apostles*, *Luke*  
6:13.

cause thou hast been <sup>e,f</sup>faithful  
in a very little, <sup>g,h</sup>have thou au-  
thority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, say-  
ing, Lord, <sup>a</sup>thy pound hath  
gained five pounds.

19 And he <sup>b</sup>said likewise to him,  
<sup>g,h</sup>Be thou also over five cities.

20 And <sup>a</sup>another came, saying,  
Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound,  
which I have <sup>i</sup>kept <sup>k</sup>laid up in a  
napkin:

21 For <sup>i</sup>I feared thee, because  
thou art an austere man: thou  
takest up that thou layedst not  
down, and reapest that thou  
didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him,  
Out of thine own mouth will  
I <sup>b,m</sup>judge thee, *thou* wicked  
<sup>i</sup>servant. Thou knewest that I  
was an austere man, taking up  
that I laid not down, and reap-  
ing that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not  
thou my money into the bank,  
that at my coming I might have  
required mine own with <sup>a</sup>usury?

24 And he said unto them that  
stood by, Take from him the  
pound, and give *it* to him that  
hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him,  
Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That  
<sup>n,o</sup>unto every one which <sup>p,q</sup>hath  
shall be given; and from him  
that hath not, even that he hath  
<sup>r</sup>shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies,  
which <sup>s</sup>hould not that I should  
<sup>t</sup>reign over them, bring hither,  
and <sup>r</sup>slay *them* before me.

28 And when he had thus spo-  
ken, he went before, ascending  
up to <sup>u</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

29 ¶ And it came to pass,  
when he was come nigh to  
<sup>v</sup>Bêth'pha-gê and <sup>w</sup>Bêth'a-nÿ,  
at the mount called *the mount*  
of <sup>x</sup>Ôl'iveş, he sent two of his  
<sup>y</sup>disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the vil-  
lage over against *you*; in the  
which at your entering ye shall  
find a colt tied, whereon yet  
never man sat: loose him, and  
bring *him hither*.

31 And if any man ask you,  
Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall  
ye say unto him, Because the  
Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent  
went their way, and found even  
as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the  
colt, the owners thereof said un-  
to them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord  
hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to  
Jêşus: and <sup>z</sup>they cast their gar-  
ments upon the colt, and they set  
Jêşus thereon.

36 And as he went, <sup>z</sup>they spread  
their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was <sup>a</sup>come  
nigh, even now at the descent  
of the <sup>b</sup>mount of Ôl'iveş, <sup>c</sup>the  
whole multitude of the <sup>d</sup>disci-  
ples began to rejoice and <sup>e</sup>praise  
God with a loud voice for all the  
mighty works that they had seen;

38 <sup>f</sup>Saying, <sup>e,i</sup>Blessed be the  
King that cometh in the name  
of the Lord: peace in heaven,  
and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the <sup>g</sup>Phâr'i-  
sees from among the multitude  
said unto him, Master, rebuke  
thy <sup>a</sup>disciples.

40 And he answered and said  
unto them, I tell you that, if  
these should hold their peace,  
the stones would immediately  
cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come  
near, he beheld the <sup>h</sup>city, and  
<sup>i,j</sup>wept over it,

42 Saying, If <sup>k</sup>thou hadst  
known, even thou, at least in  
this thy day, the things *which*  
*belong* unto thy <sup>l</sup>peace! but now  
they are <sup>m</sup>hid from thine eyes.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 35

*z Popularity*  
sus, vs. 35-  
*John* 6:15.

## 37

*a Triumphal*  
of Jesus in  
Jerusalem, vs.  
38; *Matt.* 2:

*b Mount of O*  
*Mark* 11:1.

*c Popularity*  
sus, vs. 35-  
*John* 6:15.

*d Disciples, M*  
9:14.

*e Praise, Psa*  
150:1.

## 38

*f Psa.* 118:26;  
*Matt.* 21:9;  
39; *Mark* 11:  
*John* 12:13.

## 39

*g Pharisees, J*  
15:12.

## 41

*h Jerusalem,*  
struction of,  
told, vs. 42-  
*Judg.* 19:10.

*i Weeping, E*  
3:13.

*j Jesus, comp*  
ston of, *Ma*  
1:21.

## 42

*k Unbelievers,*  
1 *Cor.* 6:6.

*l Peace, Jer.*  
*m Spiritual B*  
ness, *2 Cor.*

A.D. 33  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

43

Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.

44

Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

45

Matt. 21:12-14;  
Mark 11:15-18.

Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

R. V. omits the  
rest of this verse.

46

Prophecies, ful-  
filled, Dan. 9:24.

Isa. 56:7; Matt.  
21:13; Mark 11:  
17.

Profanation, of  
the house of God,  
Lev. 22:32.

Sacrilege, instan-  
ces of, Lev. 19:8.

Thieves, Deut.  
24:7.

47

Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

Persecution, of  
Jesus, John  
15:20.

48

Popularity of Je-  
sus, John 6:15.

Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.

Spiritual Destre,  
Psa. 42:1.

49

Matt. 21:23-27;  
Mark 11:27-33.

Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

Priest, Lev. 1:5.

Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

50

Tact, Prov. 15:1.

43 <sup>h</sup>For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,  
44 And <sup>n</sup>shall <sup>o</sup>lay <sup>h</sup>thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou <sup>m</sup>knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 <sup>p</sup>And he went into the <sup>q</sup>temple, and began to cast out them that sold <sup>s</sup>therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, It is <sup>w</sup>ritten, My house is the <sup>s</sup>house of prayer: but ye have <sup>t</sup>made it a den of <sup>v</sup>thieves.

47 And he <sup>u</sup>, <sup>x</sup>taught daily in the <sup>q</sup>temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people <sup>y</sup>sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>all the people were very attentive <sup>c</sup>to hear him.

## CHAPTER 20

Jesus silences those who question his authority. 9 The parable of the wicked husbandmen. 19 The question of the priests about paying tribute to Caesar, 27 and of the Sadducees concerning the resurrection. 39 Christ the Son of David. 45 He warns the disciples to beware of the scribes.

<sup>a</sup> AND it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>taught the people in the <sup>d</sup>temple, and <sup>e</sup>preached the <sup>f</sup>gospel, the chief <sup>g</sup>priests and the <sup>h</sup>scribes came upon *him* with the elders,  
2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and <sup>s</sup>said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 <sup>i</sup>The <sup>\*</sup>baptism of <sup>j</sup>Jöhn, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they <sup>k</sup>reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; <sup>l</sup>all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that <sup>j</sup>Jöhn was a <sup>m</sup>prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Je<sup>s</sup>us said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this <sup>n</sup>parable; <sup>o</sup>A certain man planted a <sup>p</sup>vineyard, and <sup>q</sup>let <sup>r</sup>it forth to <sup>s</sup>husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the <sup>t</sup>season he sent a <sup>u</sup>servant to the <sup>s</sup>husbandmen, that they should give him of the <sup>v</sup>fruit of the <sup>p</sup>vineyard: but <sup>w</sup>the husbandmen <sup>x</sup>beat <sup>y</sup>him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again <sup>z</sup>he sent another <sup>u</sup>servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent a <sup>v</sup>third: and <sup>w</sup>they <sup>x</sup>wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the <sup>y</sup>vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved <sup>z</sup>son: it may be they will reverence *him* <sup>1</sup>when they see him.

14 But when the <sup>a</sup>husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they <sup>b</sup>cast him out of the <sup>y</sup>vineyard, and <sup>c</sup>killed *him*.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

<sup>i</sup> John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.

5

<sup>k</sup> Reasoning, Job  
13:6.

6

<sup>l</sup> Public Opinion,  
John 12:42.

<sup>m</sup> Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

7

<sup>n</sup> Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

<sup>o</sup> Capital and La-  
bor, strife be-  
tween, Matt.  
21:35.

<sup>p</sup> Vineyard, para-  
ble of, Isa. 1:8.

<sup>q</sup> Lease, Matt.  
21:33.

<sup>r</sup> Land, Ruth 4:3.

<sup>s</sup> Husbandman,  
parable of, Matt.  
21:33.

<sup>t</sup> Ecclesiasticism,  
Matt. 23:2.

8

<sup>u</sup> Seasons, Dan.  
2:21.

<sup>v</sup> Prophets, perse-  
cutions of, Isa.  
53:2.

<sup>w</sup> Grape, Lev. 25:5.

<sup>x</sup> Unfaithfulness,  
Luke 16:11.

<sup>y</sup> Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

9

<sup>z</sup> God, long suffer-  
ing of, Gen. 2:2.

10

<sup>a</sup> Vineyard, para-  
ble of, Isa. 1:8.

<sup>b</sup> Jesus, divinity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>c</sup> R. V. omits  
when they see  
him.

11

<sup>d</sup> Husbandman,  
parable of, Matt.  
21:33.

<sup>e</sup> Ecclesiasticism,  
Matt. 23:2.

12

<sup>f</sup> Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.

<sup>g</sup> Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

<sup>h</sup> Homicide, Deut.  
5:17.

13

<sup>i</sup> To be administred in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, Matt. 28:19. For the dead, 1 Cor. 15:29. Of Holy Spirit, see footnote, HOLY SPIRIT, Acts 1:2.

<sup>j</sup> Figurative, Matt. 20:22, 23; Mark 10:38, 39; Luke 12:50.

<sup>k</sup> Unto Moses, 1 Cor. 10:1, 2.

14

<sup>l</sup> Baptism, Matt. 3:11.

<sup>m</sup> Parable, Matt. 21:33.

<sup>n</sup> Parable, Matt. 21:33.

<sup>o</sup> Parable, Matt. 21:33.

<sup>p</sup> Parable, Matt. 21:33.

<sup>q</sup> Parable, Matt. 21:33.

<sup>r</sup> Parable, Matt. 21:33.

<sup>s</sup> Parable, Matt. 21:33.

<sup>t</sup> Parable, Matt. 21:33.

\* BAPTISM. Of John the Baptist, Matt. 3:5-8, 11 (with Mark 1:8; Luke 3:7, 8, 16; John 10:40); 21:25 (with Mark 11:30; Luke 20:4); Mark 1:4, 5; Luke 3:3, 7, 12, 16, 21, 29, 30; John 1:25, 26, 28, 31, 33; 3:23; Acts 1:5, 22; 10:37; 1:16; 13:24; 18:25; 19:3, 4.

Of Jesus, Matt. 3:13-16; Mark 1:9-10; Luke 3:21.

Christian. Into the discipleship of Jesus, Matt. 28:19; Mark 16:16; John 3:22, 26; 4:1, 2; Acts 2:38, 41; 8:12, 13, 16.

36-38; 9:18; 10:46-48; 16:14, 15, 33; 18:3; 19:4, 5; 22:16; Rom. 6:3, 4; 1 Cor. 1:13-17; Gal. 3:27; Eph. 4:5; Col. 2:12; 1 Pet. 3:21.

To be administred in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, Matt. 28:19. For the dead, 1 Cor. 15:29. Of Holy Spirit, see footnote, HOLY SPIRIT, Acts 1:2.

Figurative, Matt. 20:22, 23; Mark 10:38, 39; Luke 12:50.

Unto Moses, 1 Cor. 10:1, 2.



A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 16

*h Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

*i Jews, prophecies concerning, Neh. 4:2.*

*j Mark 12:9.*

## 17

*k Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.*

*l Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Dan. 9:24.*

*m Corner Stone, figurative, Psa. 144:12.*

*n Church, Christ, the head of, Matt. 10:18.*

*o Jesus, head of the church, Matt. 1:21.*

## 18

*2 R. V. broken to pieces;*

## 19

*p Priest, Lev. 1:5.*

*q Scribe, 1 Kin.*

*r Malice, Eph. 4:31.*

*s Public Opinion, John 12:42.*

*t Parables, of Jesus, Ezek. 20:49.*

## 20

*u Matt. 22:15-22;*

*u Matt. 22:13-17.*

*v Spies, Josh. 6:23.*

*w Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.*

*x Deception, instances of, Josh. 9:4.*

## 21

*y Flattery, Prov. 6:24.*

*z Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.*

## 22

*a Citizens, duties of, Luke 15:15.*

*b Tax, Neh. 10:32.*

*c Government, duty of citizens to, Isa. 22:21.*

## 23

*d Craftiness, instances of, Psa. 83:3.*

*3 R. V. omits Why tempt ye me?*

## 24

*e Penny, Matt. 20:2.*

## 25

*f Commandment, enjoining obedience to civil government, Deut. 8:2.*

What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and <sup>h</sup>destroy these <sup>c, i, j</sup>husbandmen, and shall give the <sup>a</sup>vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and <sup>k</sup>said, What is <sup>t</sup>this then that is written, The <sup>m</sup>stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the <sup>n, o</sup>head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be <sup>2</sup>broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will <sup>h</sup>grind him to powder.

19 And the chief <sup>p</sup>priests and the <sup>a</sup>scribes the same hour <sup>r</sup>sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the <sup>s</sup>people: for they perceived that he had spoken this <sup>t</sup>parable against them.

20 ¶ <sup>u</sup>And they watched *him*, and sent forth <sup>v</sup>spies, which should <sup>w, x</sup>feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, <sup>y</sup>saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and <sup>z</sup>teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for <sup>a</sup>us to give <sup>b</sup>tribute unto <sup>c</sup>Çæ'sar, or no?

23 But he perceived their <sup>d</sup>craftiness, and said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a <sup>e</sup>penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, <sup>c</sup>Çæ'sar's.

25 And he said unto them, <sup>f</sup>Render therefore unto <sup>c</sup>Çæ'sar the things which be <sup>c</sup>Çæ'sar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people:

and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ <sup>g</sup>Then came to *him* certain of the <sup>h</sup>Çad'du-çees, which deny that there is any <sup>i</sup>resurrection: and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, <sup>m</sup>Mō'ses <sup>i</sup>wrote unto us, If any man's <sup>k</sup>brother <sup>i</sup>die, having a <sup>m</sup>wife, and he die without children, that his brother should <sup>n</sup>take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second <sup>n</sup>took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third <sup>n</sup>took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the <sup>i</sup>resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jē'sus answering said unto them, The children of this world <sup>o</sup>marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted <sup>p</sup>worthy to obtain <sup>a</sup>that world, and the <sup>i</sup>resurrection from the <sup>r</sup>dead, neither <sup>o</sup>marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 <sup>s, t</sup>Neither can they <sup>i</sup>die any more: for they are equal unto the <sup>u</sup>angels; and are the <sup>v</sup>children of God, being the children of the <sup>w</sup>resurrection.

37 Now that the <sup>r</sup>dead are <sup>i</sup>raised, even <sup>w</sup>Mō'ses shewed <sup>a</sup>at the <sup>x</sup>bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of <sup>y</sup>Ä'brä-häm, and the God of <sup>z</sup>I'saac, and the God of <sup>a</sup>Jä'cob.

38 For he is not <sup>5a</sup>a God of the dead, but of the <sup>b</sup>living: for all live unto him.

39 Then certain of the <sup>c</sup>scribes

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

## 27

*g Matt. 22:2; Mark 12:18.*

*h Sadducees, 22:23.*

*i Resurrection, 1 Cor. 15:1.*

## 28

*j Law, of Mo. Deut. 33:2.*

*k Brother, Prov. 18:24.*

*l Death, Num. 23:10.*

*m Wife, Prov. 18:24.*

*n Marriage, 1st, Gen. 3:1.*

## 34

*o Marriage, 34:9.*

## 35

*p Righteous, scribed, Psa. 64:10.*

*q Heaven, full home of the eous, Luke 4:32.*

*r Dead, 2 Kin. 4:32.*

## 36

*s Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:5.*

*t Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.*

*u Angel, Heb. 1:13.*

*v Spiritual Action, Rom. 17:5.*

## 37

*w Moses, Ex. 3:2-5.*

*x Burning Bush, Ex. 3:2-5.*

*y Abraham, Gen. 17:5.*

*z Isaac, Gen. 27:11.*

*a Jacob, Gen. 27:11.*

*4 R. V. In the place conce the Bush,*

## 38

*b Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:5.*

*5 R. V. the*

## 39

*c Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.*

A.D. 33  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

41  
Matt. 22:41-46;  
Mark 12:35-37.  
David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

Jesus, incarnation,  
of, Matt.  
21.

42  
Prophecies concern-  
ing the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
2:3.

Sovereignty of the  
Messiah, Psa.  
10:1.

43  
Footstool, figura-  
tive, 1 Chr. 28:2.

45  
Disciples, Matt.  
1:14.

46  
Commandment,  
denouncing  
against hypocri-  
sy, Deut. 8:2.

Matt. 23: Mark  
2:38-40.

Pride, rebuked,  
Prov. 16:18.

Self-exaltation,  
Luke 14:11.

Salutations,  
Luke 1:44.

Synagogue, Matt.  
2:9.

Feasts, Mark  
2:29.

R. V. chief  
R. V. places

47  
Oppression, Eccl.  
5.

Widow, 2 Sam.  
4:5.

Prayer, Acts 6:4.

Picked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
3:3.

Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
Pct. 1:17.

Punishment, ac-  
cording to deeds,  
Rev. 26:41.

R. V. condemna-  
tion.

1  
Mark 12:41-44.

Rich, Jas. 5:1.

Liberality, tri-  
bunals of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

2  
Poor, Prov. 21:  
3.

Widow, 2 Sam.  
4:5.

Women, good,  
Prov. 31:10.

Mark 12:42. 3  
h Responsibility, according to privilege,  
Eccl. 18:20. 4 Judgment, according to opportunity and works,  
Eccl. 1:17.

5 Poverty, Prov. 30:8. 6 Self-denial, instances of, Mark 8:34.  
7 R. V. superfluity

answering said, Master, thou  
hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not  
ask him any question at all.

41 ¶ And he said unto them,  
How say they that Christ is  
Da'vid's son?

42 And Da'vid himself saith  
in the book of Psalms, The  
LORD said unto my Lord, Sit  
thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies  
thy footstool.

44 Da'vid therefore calleth him  
Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of  
all the people he said unto his  
disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes,  
which desire to walk in long  
robes, and love greetings in  
the markets, and the highest  
seats in the synagogues, and the  
chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which devour widows'  
houses, and for a shew make  
long prayers: the same shall  
receive greater damnation.

## CHAPTER 21

A widow's two mites. 5 Jesus foretells the  
destruction of the temple, 7 and the calam-  
ities which shall precede it, 25 The  
signs of his coming, 34 and the duty of  
watchfulness and prayer, 37 Jesus  
abides by night in the mount of Olives.

AND he looked up, and saw  
the rich men casting their  
gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain  
poor widow casting in thither  
two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth  
I say unto you, that this poor  
widow hath cast in more than  
they all:

4 For all these have of their  
abundance cast in unto the of-  
ferings of God: but she of her  
penury hath cast in all the  
living that she had.

5 Responsibility, according to privilege,  
Eccl. 18:20. 6 Judgment, according to opportunity and works,  
Eccl. 1:17.

7 Poverty, Prov. 30:8. 8 Self-denial, instances of, Mark 8:34.  
9 R. V. superfluity

5 ¶ And as some spake of the  
temple, how it was adorned with  
goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye  
behold, the days will come, in  
the which there shall not be left  
one stone upon another, that  
shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying,  
Master, but when shall these  
things be? and what sign will  
there be when these things shall  
come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed  
that ye be not deceived: for  
many shall come in my name,  
saying, I am Christ; and the  
time draweth near: go ye not  
therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of  
wars and commotions, be not  
terrified: for these things must  
first come to pass; but the end is  
not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them,  
Nation shall rise against nation,  
and kingdom against king-  
dom:

11 And great earthquakes  
shall be in divers places, and  
famines, and pestilences; and  
fearful sights and great signs  
shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they  
shall lay their hands on you,  
and persecute you, delivering  
you up to the synagogues, and  
into prisons, being brought be-  
fore kings and rulers for my  
name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you  
for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your  
hearts, not to meditate before  
what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a  
mouth and wisdom, which all  
your adversaries shall not be  
able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed  
both by parents, and brethren,  
and kinsfolks, and friends; and

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

5  
1 Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

6  
m Matt. 24; Mark  
13.

7  
n Sign, Mark 8:11.

8  
o Watchfulness,  
Matt. 24:42.

p Apostasy, Acts  
1:25.

q Matt. 24:24;  
Mark 13:22.

r Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

s Antichrist,  
2 John 7.

t R. V. led astray:  
3 R. V. he;

9  
u Adversity, con-  
solation in, Psa.  
10:6.

v War, Judg. 3:2.

10  
w Matt. 24:7; Mark  
13:8.

11  
x Earthquakes,  
Isa. 29:6.

y Famine, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

z Plague, Ex. 11:1

12  
a Matt. 24:9; Mark  
13:9.

b Persecution, of  
Christians fore-  
told, John 15:20.

c Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.

d Prison, Gen.  
39:20.

14  
e Matt. 10:19.

f Commandment,  
exhorting forti-  
tude under per-  
secution, Deut. 8:2.

15  
g Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

h Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

i Inspiration, of  
disciples, Job  
32:8.

j Wisdom, spirit-  
ual, from God,  
Prov. 2:2.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*j* *Martyrdom, fol-*  
*lowers of Jesus*  
*exposed to*, Rev.  
17:6.

**17**  
*k* *Hatred*, Prov.  
15:17.

**18**  
*l* *God, preserver*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*m* *Adversity, con-*  
*solation in*, Psa.  
10:6.

**19**  
*n* *Patience*, Luke  
8:13.

*o* *Resignation*, Job  
5:17.

*4* *R. V. ye shall*  
*win your souls*.

**20**  
*p* *Jerusalem, de-*  
*struction of*, fore-  
told by *Jesus*,  
Jutig. 19:10.  
*q* *Siege*, Deut.  
28:53.

**21**  
*r* *Judaea*, Luke  
5:17.

**22**  
*s* *Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.  
*t* *Prophecies*, Dan.  
9:24.

**23**  
*u* *Matt. 24:19-21*;  
*Mark 13:17-19*.

*v* *Adversity*, Psa.  
10:6.

**24**  
*w* *Captive*, 1 Sam.  
30:3.

*x* *Gentiles, prophe-*  
*cies of the con-*  
*version of*, Acts  
10:45.

**25**  
*y* *Matt. 24:29*;  
*Mark 13:24, 25*.  
*z* *Astronomy, side-*  
*real phenomena*,  
*Isa. 13:10*.

*a* *Sun*, Josh. 10:12.  
*b* *Moon*, Song 6:10.  
*c* *Stars*, Judg. 5:20.  
*d* *Adversity, de-*  
*spondency in*,  
*Psa. 10:6*.

**26**  
*e* *Earth, destruc-*  
*tion of*, Prov.  
8:23.

*f* *Heavens, physio-*  
*cal destruction of*,  
*Psa. 8:3*.

some of you shall they cause  
to be <sup>1</sup>put to death.

17 And ye shall be <sup>a, k</sup>hated of  
all men for my name's sake.

18 <sup>f, g, l, m</sup>But there shall not an  
hair of your head perish.

19 In your <sup>n, o</sup>patience <sup>4</sup>possess  
ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see  
<sup>p</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm <sup>q</sup>compassed with  
armies, then know that the  
desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in  
<sup>r</sup>Jû-dæ'â flee to the mountains;  
and let them which are in the  
midst of it depart out; and let  
not them that are in the coun-  
tries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of <sup>s</sup>ven-  
geance, that all <sup>t</sup>things which are  
written may be fulfilled.

23 <sup>u</sup>But woe unto them that  
are with child, and to them that  
give suck, in those days! for  
there shall be great <sup>v</sup>distress in  
the land, and wrath upon this  
people.

24 And they shall fall by the  
edge of the sword, and shall be  
led away <sup>w</sup>captive into all na-  
tions: and <sup>x</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm shall be  
trodden down of the <sup>z</sup>Gên'tileş,  
until the times of the Gên'tileş  
be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And <sup>y</sup>there shall be <sup>z</sup>signs  
in the <sup>a</sup>sun, and in the <sup>b</sup>moon,  
and in the <sup>c</sup>stars; and upon the  
earth <sup>d</sup>distress of nations, with  
perplexity; the sea and the waves  
roaring;

26 Men's hearts <sup>e</sup>failing them  
for fear, and for looking after  
those things which are coming  
on the <sup>f</sup>earth: for the powers of  
<sup>h</sup>heaven shall be shaken.

27 <sup>g</sup>And then shall they see the  
Son of man <sup>h</sup>coming in a cloud  
with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin  
to come to pass, then look up,  
and lift up your heads; for your  
redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a  
<sup>i</sup>parable; <sup>j</sup>Behold the <sup>k</sup>fig tree,  
and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth,  
ye see and know of your own  
selves that <sup>l</sup>summer is now nigh  
at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see  
these things come to pass, know  
ye that the <sup>m</sup>kingdom of God is  
nigh at hand.

32 <sup>n</sup>Verily I say unto you, This  
generation shall not pass away,  
till all be fulfilled.

33 <sup>o</sup>Heaven and <sup>p</sup>earth shall  
pass away: but my words shall  
not pass away.

34 ¶ <sup>q, r</sup>And <sup>s</sup>take heed to  
yourselves, <sup>t</sup>lest at any time your  
hearts be overcharged with <sup>u</sup>sur-  
feiting, and <sup>v</sup>drunkenness, and  
<sup>w</sup>cares of this life, and so that  
day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come  
on all them that dwell on the  
face of the whole earth.

36 <sup>x, y</sup>Watch ye therefore, and  
<sup>z</sup>pray always, that ye may <sup>a</sup>be  
accounted worthy to escape all  
these things that shall come to  
pass, and to stand before the Son  
of man.

37 And in the day time he was  
<sup>b, c</sup>teaching in the <sup>d</sup>temple; and  
at night he went out, and abode  
in the mount that is called *the*  
*mount of a* <sup>e</sup>Öl'îveş.

38 And <sup>f, g</sup>all the people came

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

**27**  
*g* *Matt. 24:30*;  
*Mark 13:26*.  
*h* *Jesus, sec-*  
*ond coming of*,  
1:21.

**29**  
*i* *Parables*, *Lu-*  
*cas, Ezek.*  
*j* *Matt. 24:33*;  
*Mark 13:28*.

*k* *Fig Tree, sym-*  
*bol of*, Luke 13

**30**  
*l* *Summer*, Isa.  
28:4.

**31**  
*m* *Kingdom of*  
*Heaven*, Mat.  
13:24.

**32**  
*n* *Matt. 5:18*;  
16:17.

**34**  
*o* *Matt. 24:30*;  
*Mark 13:33*.

*p* *Commandment*  
*warning ag-*  
*ainst indul-*  
*gence*, Deut.  
8:2.

*q* *Watchfulness*  
*joined*, Mat.  
24:42.

*r* *Temptation*,  
*distance to*,  
11:4.

*s* *Worldliness*  
*admonition*  
*against*, 1  
2:15.

*t* *Gluttony, w-*  
*arnings ag-*  
*ainst*, Prov.  
30:21.

*u* *Anxiety*, 1  
5:7.

**36**  
*v* *Commandment*  
*enjoining w-*  
*isdom*, De  
8:2.

*w* *Prayer, en-*  
*joining*, Acts  
6:4.

*5* *R. V. prev-*  
*ent escape*.

**37**  
*x* *Instruction*,  
*light*, Prov.  
23:23.

*y* *Jesus, teach-*  
*ing*, Matt. 1:21.

*z* *Temple*, *He-*  
*brew*, 1 Kin.  
6:12.

*a* *Mount of Ol-*  
*ives*, Mark 11:1.

**38**  
*b* *Popularity*  
*with*, John 6  
c *Jesus, receiv-*  
*ing*, Matt. 1:21.

\* **DRUNKENNESS**, Isa. 28:7, 8; 56:12; Hos. 7:5; Joel  
1:5; 3:3; Amos 2:8, 12; Matt. 24:49; Luke 12:45.

*Mockery in*, Psa. 69:12. *Consequences of*, Prov. 21:17; 23:  
21, 29, 30, 32-35; Isa. 19:14; 24:9-11; 28:7; Hos. 4:11.

*Forbidden*, 1 Sam. 1:14; Prov. 23:20, 31, 32; 31:4-7; Luke  
21:34; Rom. 13:13; 1 Cor. 11:21-30; Eph. 5:18; 1 Thess. 5:7;  
8; 1 Pet. 4:3.

*Woes denounced against*, Isa. 5:11, 12, 22; 28:1, 3, 7, 8;  
Amos 6:1, 6; Nah. 1:10; Hab. 2:15, 16.

*Death penalty for*, Deut. 21:20, 21; Jer. 25:27. *Excludes*  
*from kingdom of God*, 1 Cor. 6:9, 10; Gal. 5:19-21.

Falsely accused of: *Hannah*, 1 Sam. 1:12-16; *J*  
*Matt. 11:19*; *the Apostles*, Acts 2:13-15.

**Figurative**, Isa. 51:17; 63:6; Jer. 51:7-9; Ezek. 23:3  
Hab. 2:15, 16.

**Instances of**: *Noah*, Gen. 9:21. *Lot*, Gen. 19:33, 35.  
*bal*, 1 Sam. 25:36. *Uriah*, 2 Sam. 11:13. *Amnon*, 13:  
13, 28. *Eliab*, 1 Kin. 16:9. *Ben-hadad and his thirty-two*  
*federate kings*, 1 Kin. 20:16. *Ahasuerus*, Esth. 1:10.  
*Belshazzar*, Dan. 5:1-6. *Degenerate Christians*, 1 Cor. 5:  
1.

See footnotes: **TOTAL ABSTINENCE**, Lev. 10:9; **DRUNKEN-**  
*ness*, Psa. 69:12; **WINE**, Prov. 23:31.



A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.

1  
Matt. 26:1-5;  
Mark 14:1, 2.  
Passover, Num.  
9:5.

2  
Prte, Lev. 1:5.  
Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

Persecution, of  
Jesus, John  
15:20.

Public Opinion,  
John 12:42.

3  
Matt. 26:14-16;  
Mark 14:10, 11.

Apostasy, instan-  
ces of, Acts 1:25.

Infidelity, of  
friends, 2 Cor.  
6:15.

Satan, Matt.  
4:10.

Temptation,  
sources of, Satan,  
Luke 11:4.

Judas, Mark  
3:19.

Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

4  
Conspiracy,  
1 Kin. 16:9.  
Soldiers, Ezra  
8:22.

Betrayal, of Je-  
sus, Matt. 26:46.

5  
Prophecies of the  
Messiah, and  
their fulfillment,  
Gen. 12:3.

Bribery, instances  
of, 1 Sam. 8:3.

Condemnations,  
Isa. 57:17.

Money, silver  
used as, Jer. 32:9.

6  
Matt. 26:17-19;  
Mark 14:12-16.

7  
Peter, Mark  
5:37.

John, Mark 1:19.

10  
Jesus, omni-  
science of, Matt.  
1:21.

early in the morning to him in  
the temple, for <sup>a</sup>to hear him.

## CHAPTER 22

*The rulers conspire against Jesus, and ar-  
range with Judas for his betrayal. 7 Je-  
sus keeps the passover; 19 institutes the  
Lord's supper; 24 exhorts his disciples to  
humility; 31 and foretells Peter's denial of  
him. 39 He prays in the garden; 47 is be-  
trayed with a kiss; 54 and is brought into  
the high priest's house, where Peter denies  
him. 63 He is mocked; 66 and condemned  
before the council.*

<sup>a</sup>NOW the feast of unleavened  
bread drew nigh, which is  
called the <sup>b</sup>Passover.

2 And the chief <sup>c</sup>priests and  
<sup>d</sup>scribes <sup>e</sup>sought how they might  
kill him; for they feared the  
<sup>f</sup>people.

3 ¶ <sup>g</sup>Then <sup>h</sup>entered <sup>i</sup>Sā'tan  
into <sup>j</sup>Jū'das surnamed Is-cār'y-  
ot, being of the number of the  
<sup>k</sup>twelve.

4 And he <sup>l</sup>went his way, and  
<sup>m</sup>communicated with the chief  
<sup>n</sup>priests and <sup>o</sup>captains, how he  
might <sup>p</sup>betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and coven-  
anted to <sup>q</sup>give him <sup>r</sup>money.

6 And he promised, and  
<sup>s</sup>sought opportunity to <sup>t</sup>betray  
him unto them in the absence of  
the multitude.

7 ¶ <sup>u</sup>Then came the day of un-  
leavened bread, when the <sup>v</sup>pass-  
over must be killed.

8 And he sent <sup>w</sup>Pē'tēr and  
<sup>x</sup>Jōhn, saying, Go and prepare  
us the <sup>y</sup>passover, that we may  
eat.

9 And they said unto him,  
Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And <sup>z</sup>he said unto them,  
Behold, when ye are entered into  
the city, there shall a man meet  
you, bearing a pitcher of water;  
follow him into the house where  
he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the  
goodman of the house, The Mas-  
ter saith unto thee, Where is the  
guestchamber, where I shall eat  
the <sup>aa</sup>passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a

large upper room furnished:  
there make ready.

13 And <sup>ab</sup>they went, and found  
as he had said unto them: and  
they made ready the <sup>ac</sup>passover.

14 And when the hour was  
come, he sat down, and the  
twelve <sup>ad</sup>apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With  
desire I have desired to eat this  
<sup>ae</sup>passover with you before <sup>af</sup>I  
suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not  
any more eat thereof, until it be  
fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And <sup>ag</sup>he took the <sup>ah</sup>cup,  
and <sup>ai</sup>gave <sup>aj</sup>thanks, and said,  
Take this, and divide it among  
yourselves:

18 For I say unto you, I will  
not drink of the fruit of the vine,  
until the kingdom of God shall  
come.

19 ¶ <sup>ak</sup>And he took bread, and  
<sup>al</sup>gave <sup>am</sup>thanks, and brake it, and  
gave unto them, saying, This  
is my body which is given <sup>an</sup>for  
you: this do in <sup>ao</sup>remembrance of  
me.

20 Likewise also the <sup>ap</sup>cup  
after supper, saying, This cup  
is the <sup>aq</sup>new <sup>ar</sup>testament in my  
<sup>as</sup>blood, which is <sup>at</sup>shed <sup>au</sup>for you.

21 ¶ But, <sup>av</sup>behold, the hand of  
<sup>aw</sup>him that <sup>ax</sup>betrayeth me is with  
me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man  
goeth, <sup>ay</sup>as it was determined: but  
woe unto that man by whom he  
is <sup>az</sup>betrayed!

23 And they began to <sup>ba</sup>en-  
quire among themselves, which  
of them it was that should do  
this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a  
<sup>bb</sup>strife among them, <sup>bc</sup>which of  
them should be accounted the  
greatest.

25 And he said unto them,  
<sup>bd</sup>The kings of the Gēn'tiles ex-  
ercise lordship over them; and  
they that exercise authority

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
2 Matt. 26:20-30;  
Mark 14:17-26.

a Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

15  
b Passover, Num.  
9:5.

c Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

17  
d Eucharist, in-  
stituted, Mark  
14:22.

e Cup, Gen. 44:2.

f Symbols and  
Similitudes, Heb.  
9:9.

g Wine, sacramen-  
tal use of, Prov.  
23:31.

h Thankfulness,  
Acts 24:3.

i Betraying, by  
Jesus, Matt.  
11:25.

19  
j Jesus, design of  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.

k Memorial, Lord's  
supper, Num.  
16:40.

20  
l Wine, symbolical,  
Prov. 23:31.

m New Covenant,  
Jer. 31:31.

n Blood, of Jesus,  
atonement, Heb.  
9:19.

o Atonement, by Je-  
sus, Lev. 17:11.

1 R. V. covenant

21  
p Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.

q Judas, prophe-  
cies concerning,  
Mark 3:19.

r Betrayal, of Je-  
sus, Matt. 26:46.

22  
s Foreordination,  
of the death of  
Jesus, Rom.  
8:30.

23  
t Self-examination,  
2 Cor. 13:5.

24  
u Strife, instances  
of, Prov. 20:3.

v Ambition, Hab.  
2:5.

25  
w Matt. 20:25-28;  
Mark 10:42-45.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 26

*x Humility, en-  
joining, Prov.  
22:4.*

*y Commandment,  
enjoining altruistic  
service, Deut.  
8:2.*

*z Altruism, Acts  
20:35.*

## 27

*a Servant, social  
status of, Jer.  
2:14.*

*b Jesus, an exam-  
ple, Matt. 1:21.*

*c Jesus, humility  
of, Matt. 1:21.*

*d Minister, charac-  
ter and qualifi-  
cations of, Rom.  
15:16.*

## 28

*e Apostles, Luke  
6:13.*

*f Jesus, temptation  
of, Matt. 1:21.*

## 29

*g Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.*

*h Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.*

*i Heaven, future  
home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:  
22.*

*j God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

*k Jesus, kingdom  
of, Matt. 1:21.*

## 31

*l Peter, Mark 5:37.*

*m Satan, Matt.  
4:10.*

*n Isa. 30:28; Amos  
9:9.*

*o Temptation, a  
test, Luke 11:4.*

## 32

*p Jesus, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.*

*q Prayers of Je-  
sus, Luke 5:16.*

*r Jesus, mediation  
of, Matt. 1:21.*

*s Faith in Christ,  
John 6:9.*

*t Perseverance,  
Eph. 6:18.*

*u Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.*

*2 R.V. hast turned  
again, establish  
thy brethren.*

## 33

*v Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.*

*w False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.*

*x Prison, Gen.  
39:20.*

*y Death, Num.  
23:10.*

## 34

*z Matt. 26:34, 74.*

*75; Mark 14:30, 68, 72; John 13:38; 18:27.—a Jesus, prophet, Matt.  
1:21. b Peter, Mark 5:37. 35 c Minister, emoluments of, Rom.  
15:16. 36 3 R.V. a wallet:*

upon them are called bene-  
factors.

26 But ye *shall* not be so: but he  
that is greatest among you, <sup>2</sup>let  
him be as the younger; and he  
that is chief, <sup>3</sup>as he that doth  
<sup>2</sup>serve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he  
that sitteth at meat, or <sup>4</sup>he that  
serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at  
meat? but <sup>5</sup>I am among you <sup>6</sup>as  
<sup>4</sup>he that serveth.

28 <sup>6</sup>Ye are they which have con-  
tinued with me in my <sup>7</sup>tempta-  
tions.

29 And <sup>8</sup>I appoint unto you a  
<sup>9</sup>kingdom, as my <sup>10</sup>Father hath  
appointed unto <sup>11</sup>me;

30 <sup>12</sup>That ye may eat and  
drink at my table in my king-  
dom, and sit on thrones judging  
the twelve tribes of Is<sup>13</sup>ra-el.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, <sup>14</sup>Si-  
mon, Si<sup>15</sup>mon, behold, <sup>16</sup>Sa<sup>17</sup>tan  
hath desired to have you, that  
he may <sup>18</sup>sift you as wheat:

32 But <sup>19</sup>I have <sup>20</sup>prayed for  
thee, that thy <sup>21</sup>faith <sup>22</sup>fail not;  
and when thou <sup>23</sup>art converted,  
<sup>24</sup>strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he <sup>25</sup>said unto him,  
Lord, I am ready to go with  
thee, both into <sup>26</sup>prison, and to  
<sup>27</sup>death.

34 <sup>28</sup>And he said, <sup>29</sup>I tell thee,  
<sup>30</sup>Pe<sup>31</sup>tēr, the cock shall not crow  
this day, before that thou shalt  
thrice deny that thou knowest  
me.

35 ¶ And he said unto them,  
When I sent you without <sup>32</sup>purse,  
and <sup>33</sup>scrip, and <sup>34</sup>shoes, lacked  
ye any thing? And they said,  
Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them,  
But now, he that hath a purse,  
let him take it, and likewise <sup>35</sup>his  
scrip: and he that hath no sword,  
let him sell his garment, and buy  
one.

37 For I say unto you, that <sup>36</sup>this  
that is written must yet be ac-  
complished in me, <sup>37</sup>And he was  
reckoned among the transgress-  
ors: for the things concerning  
me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold,  
here *are* two swords. And he  
said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ <sup>38</sup>And he came out, and  
went, as he was wont, to the  
mount of <sup>39</sup>Olives; and his <sup>40</sup>dis-  
ciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the  
<sup>41</sup>place, he said unto them, <sup>42</sup>Pray  
that ye enter not into <sup>43</sup>tempta-  
tion.

41 And he was withdrawn from  
them about a stone's cast, and  
<sup>44</sup>kneeled down, and <sup>45</sup>prayed,

42 <sup>46</sup>Saying, Father, if thou be  
willing, remove this <sup>47</sup>cup from  
me: nevertheless <sup>48</sup>not my  
will, but <sup>49</sup>thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an  
<sup>50</sup>angel unto him from heaven,  
<sup>51</sup>strengthening him.

44 And being in an <sup>52</sup>agony he  
<sup>53</sup>prayed more earnestly: and  
his <sup>54</sup>sweat was as it were great  
drops of blood falling down to  
the ground.

45 And when he rose up from  
prayer, and was come to his <sup>55</sup>dis-  
ciples, he found them <sup>56</sup>sleeping  
for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why  
sleep ye? rise and <sup>57</sup>pray, lest ye  
enter into <sup>58</sup>temptation.

47 ¶ <sup>59</sup>And while he yet spake,  
behold a multitude, and he that  
was called <sup>60</sup>Ju<sup>61</sup>das, one of the  
<sup>62</sup>twelve, went before them, and  
<sup>63</sup>drew near unto Je<sup>64</sup>sus to <sup>65</sup>kiss  
him.

48 But Je<sup>66</sup>sus said unto him,  
<sup>67</sup>Ju<sup>68</sup>das, <sup>69</sup>betrayest thou the Son  
of man with a <sup>70</sup>kiss?

49 When they which were about  
him saw what would follow, they  
Mark 14:43-50; John 18:3-11. *f Judas, Mark 3:19. g Treach-  
ery, John 13:2. h Kiss, of Judas, Ruth 1:14. i Jesus, Matt. 26:46.*

A.D. 33  
See footnote, 2,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 37

*d Prophecies con-  
cerning the  
siah, and the  
fulfillment, c.  
12:3.*

*e Isa. 53:12.*

## 39

*f Matt. 26:38.*

*g Mark 14:32.*

*h Apostles, Lu-  
ke 6:13.*

## 40

*i Gethsemane, Lu-  
ke 22:42.*

*j Prayer, enjoined,  
Acts 6:4.*

*k Commandment  
enjoining pru-  
dence, Deut.  
8:2.*

*l Temptation,  
Luke 11:4.*

## 41

*m Prayers, post-  
script, Acts 6:4.*

*n Prayers of J.  
Luke 5:16.*

## 42

*o Afflictions, 1  
Cor. 13:2.*

*p Cup, figurative,  
Matt. 20:22.*

*q Resignation,  
emphatic, Je-  
re. 17:17.*

*r Renunciation  
of the will to  
Father, Luke  
5:11.*

*s Prayer, sub-  
mission in, Acts  
1:14.*

*t Jesus, obedien-  
ce of, Matt. 1:21.*

*u Will of God,  
Mark 3:35.*

## 43

*v Angel, func-  
tion of, Heb. 1:13.*

*w Afflictions, c.  
solation in, 1  
34:19.*

## 44

*x Jesus, suffer-  
ing of, Matt. 1:21.*

*y Prayer, im-  
punity in, Acts  
1:14.*

*z Sweet, of blo-  
od, Gen. 3:19.*

## 45

*a Apostles, Lu-  
ke 6:13.*

*b Sleep, Psa. 138:11.*

## 46

*c Prayer, enjoined,  
Acts 6:4.*

*d Temptation,  
Luke 11:4.*

## 47

*e Matt. 26:47.*

*f Treachery, Mark 3:19.*

*g Betrayal, Mark 3:19.*

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

49  
Sword, 1 Chr.  
21:5.

50  
Peter, Mark 5:37.  
Matt. 26:51;  
Mark 14:47;  
John 18:10.  
High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

51  
Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

52  
Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.  
Senate, Num.  
11:16.

53  
Darkness, figura-  
tive, Gen. 1:2.

54  
Arrest, of Jesus,  
Matt. 26:50.  
Prisoners, Psa.  
79:11.  
Trial of Jesus,  
Mark 14:53.  
Cowardice, in-  
stances of, Lev.  
26:36.

55  
Matt. 26:69-75;  
Mark 14:66-72;  
John 18:15-18,  
25-27.  
R. V. court,

57  
Temptation,  
yielding to, Luke  
11:4.  
Falsehood, in-  
stances of, Job  
21:34.

59  
Gallies, Mark  
6:21.

60  
Peter, Mark 5:37.  
Falsehood, in-  
stances of, Job  
21:34.

Matt. 26:34, 74,  
75; Mark 14:30,  
68, 72; John 13:  
38; 18:27.

61  
Jesus, compas-  
sion of, Matt.  
1:21.  
Conscience,  
guilty, Acts 23:1.

said unto him, Lord, shall we  
smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote  
the servant of the high priest,  
and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jēsus answered and  
said, Suffer ye thus far. And he  
touched his ear, and healed  
him.

52 Then Jēsus said unto the  
chief priests, and captains of  
the temple, and the elders,  
which were come to him, Be ye  
come out, as against a thief, with  
swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you  
in the temple, ye stretched forth  
no hands against me: but this is  
your hour, and the power of  
darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and  
led him, and brought him into  
the high priest's house. And  
Pēter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled  
a fire in the midst of the hall,  
and were set down together,  
Pēter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld  
him as he sat by the fire, and  
earnestly looked upon him, and  
said, This man was also with  
him.

57 And he denied him, say-  
ing, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while an-  
other saw him, and said, Thou  
art also of them. And Pēter  
said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one  
hour after another confidently  
affirmed, saying, Of a truth this  
fellow also was with him: for he  
is a Gal-il-æ'an.

60 And Pēter said, Man,  
I know not what thou sayest.  
And immediately, while he yet  
spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and  
looked upon Pēter. And Pēter  
remembered the word of the  
Lord, how he had said unto him,

'Before the cock crow, thou shalt  
deny me thrice.

62 And Pēter went out, and  
wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jē-  
sus mocked him, and smote  
him.

64 And when they had blind-  
folded him, they struck him  
on the face, and asked him, say-  
ing, Prophecy, who is it that  
smote thee?

65 And many other things  
blasphemously spake they  
against him.

66 ¶ And as soon as it was day,  
the elders of the people and the  
chief priests and the scribes  
came together, and led him into  
their council, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell  
us. And he said unto them, If I  
tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask you, ye will  
not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of  
man sit on the right hand of  
the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou  
then the Son of God? And he  
said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need  
we any further witness? for we  
ourselves have heard of his own  
mouth.

## CHAPTER 23

Jesus is delivered over to Pilate, who sends  
him to Herod. 8 Herod mocks him. 13  
Pilate, yielding, releases Barabbas and  
delivers Jesus to be crucified. 27 The  
daughters of Jerusalem bewail him. 33  
The crucifixion. 34 The rulers deride  
him. 39 The penitent thief. 46 Jesus  
dies. 50 His burial.

AND the whole multitude of  
them arose, and led him  
unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse  
him, saying, We found this fel-  
low perverting the nation, and  
forbidding to give tribute to  
Cæsar, saying that he himself  
is Christ a King.

f Slander, instances of, Prov. 10:18. g Treason, Jesus falsely ac-  
cused of, 2 Kin. 11:14. h Tribute, Ezra 4:13. i Jesus, King,  
Matt. 1:21.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

62  
f Weeping, Ezra  
3:13.

63  
g Remorse, Matt.  
27:3.

64  
h Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.

65  
i Mocking, 1 Kin.  
18:27.

66  
j Persecution, of  
Jesus, John  
15:20.

67  
k Cruelty, instances  
of, Psa. 27:12.

68  
l Smiting of Jesus,  
Isa. 50:6.

69  
5 R. V. omits they  
struck him on  
the face.

70  
m Blasphemy,  
2 Sam. 12:14.

71  
n False Accusation,  
2 Tim. 3:3.

72  
6 It: V. omits blas-  
phemously

73  
7 R. V. him, revil-  
ing him.

74  
8 Omits, Num.  
11:16.

75  
p Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
q Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

76  
r Trial of Jesus,  
Mark 14:53.

77  
s Indictments, in-  
stances of, Matt.  
27:37.

78  
t Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

79  
u Unbelievers,  
1 Cor. 6:6.

80  
v Unbelief, in-  
stances of, Heb. 3:12.

81  
w Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.

82  
8 R. V. omits the  
rest of this verse.

83  
x Jesus, exaltation  
of, Matt. 1:21.

84  
y Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.

85  
z Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.

86  
a Pleading, Deut.  
17:8.

87  
1  
a Trial of Jesus,  
Mark 14:53.

88  
b Prisoners, Psa.  
79:11.

89  
c Pilate, Matt.  
27:2.

90  
2  
d False Accusation,  
instances of,  
2 Tim. 3:3.

91  
e Indictments,  
Matt. 27:37.



A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

3  
f Pleading, Deut.  
17:8.

5  
k Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.  
l Judea, Luke  
5:17.  
m Galilee, Mark  
6:21.

3 <sup>a</sup>And <sup>P</sup>ri<sup>l</sup>ate asked him, saying, Art thou <sup>e</sup>the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, <sup>i</sup>Thou sayest it.

4 <sup>a</sup>Then said <sup>P</sup>ri<sup>l</sup>ate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 <sup>a</sup>And they were the more fierce, <sup>d</sup> saying, He stirreth up the people, <sup>k</sup>teaching throughout all <sup>i</sup>Jew<sup>r</sup>y, beginning from <sup>m</sup>Gāl<sup>i</sup>-lee to this place.

6 When <sup>P</sup>ri<sup>l</sup>ate heard of <sup>m</sup>Gāl<sup>i</sup>-lee, he asked whether the man were a Gāl<sup>i</sup>-læ'an.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto <sup>n</sup>Hēr<sup>o</sup>d's jurisdiction, he sent <sup>a</sup>him to Hēr<sup>o</sup>d, who himself also was at <sup>o</sup>Jē<sup>r</sup>-u<sup>s</sup>-sā<sup>-l</sup>ēm at that time.

8 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>when <sup>n</sup>Hēr<sup>o</sup>d saw Jē<sup>s</sup>us, he was exceeding glad: for he was <sup>p</sup>desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some <sup>\*</sup>miracle done by him.

9 <sup>a</sup>Then he questioned with him in many words; but he <sup>a</sup>answered him nothing.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, 7,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
n Herod, Matt.  
14:1.  
o Jerusalem, J.  
19:10.

8  
p Curiosity, tri-  
stances of,  
27:20.

9  
q Reticence of  
sus, Mark 14:5.

**\*MIRACLES.** Called: *Marvelous things*, Psa. 78:12; *marvelous works*, Isa. 29:14; *signs and wonders*, Jer. 32:21; John 4:48; 2 Cor. 12:12.

Performed, through the power of God, John 3:2; Acts 14:3; 15:12; 19:11; and of the Holy Spirit, Matt. 12:28; Rom. 15:19; 1 Cor. 12:9; 14:28, 30; in the name of Christ, Mark 9:38, 39; 16:17; Luke 9:49, 50; Acts 3:16; 4:30. Faith required in those who perform, Matt. 17:20; 21:21; John 14:12; Acts 3:16. Faith required in those for whom they were performed, Matt. 9:28; Mark 9:22-24; Acts 14:9. Power to work, given the disciples, Mark 3:14, 15; 16:17, 18, 20. Demanded by unbelievers, Ex. 7:9, 10; Matt. 12:38, 39; 16:1; Luke 11:16, 29; 23:8; John 2:18; 6:30; Cor. 1:22.

**Design of:** To reveal God, Ex. 7:5, 17; 8:10, 22; 9:16, 29; 10:1, 2; 14:18; Deut. 4:33-39; Josh. 4:23, 24; 1 Kin. 18:24, 37-39; Jer. 32:20. To produce faith in God, Ex. 14:31; Num. 14:11; Josh. 3:7-17; 2 Chr. 7:1-3; Psa. 106:9-12. To produce the fear of God, 1 Sam. 12:17, 18; Dan. 6:20-27; Jonah 1:14-16. To constrain to obedience, Ex. 16:4-6; 19:4, 5; Deut. 11:1-8; 29:1-9; Judg. 2:7; Psa. 78:10-32. To glorify God, Luke 5:26; John 11:4; Acts 4:21, 22. To attest the messiahship of Jesus, Matt. 11:2-5 (with Luke 7:19-22); Mark 2:9-12 (with Luke 5:24-26); Luke 18:42, 43; John 2:11; 4:48; 5:36; 11:4, 40-42; 14:11; 15:24. To glorify Jesus, Acts 3:1-13. To attest God's servants, Ex. 4:2-9; 19:9; Num. 16:28-35; 1 Sam. 12:17, 18; Zech. 2:9; Acts 2:22; Heb. 2:4. To preserve the righteous, Dan. 3:28, 29; 6:20-27. To change wicked purposes, Ex. 3:19, 20; 9:16, 17; 10:16, 17; 11:1-10; 12:29-33; 14:24, 25.

**Convincing effect of:** On children of Israel, Ex. 4:28-31; 14:31; Num. 17:1-13. On Pharaoh's servants, Ex. 10:7. On Pharaoh, Ex. 10:16, 17; 12:31, 32. On Egyptians, Ex. 12:33; 1 Sam. 6:6. On the Canaanites, Josh. 9:21; 11:5, 1. On Gideon, Judg. 6:17-22, 36-40; 7:1. On people who witnessed Elijah's, 1 Kin. 18:24, 37-39. On Naaman, 2 Kin. 5:14, 15. On Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 2:47; 3:28, 29; 4:2, 3. On Darius, Dan. 6:20-27. On Simon Peter, Luke 5:4-11. On disciples of Jesus, John 2:11, 22, 23; 20:30, 31. On the nobleman whose child Jesus healed, John 4:48-53. On people who witnessed Christ's, John 7:31; 11:43-45; 12:10, 11. On people who witnessed Philip's, Acts 8:6. On people who witnessed Peter's, Acts 9:32-42. On Sergius Paulus, the deputy, Acts 13:8-12. On Gentiles, Rom. 15:18, 19.

Resisted by the obdurate, Neh. 9:17; Psa. 78:10-32; John 9:24-28; 15:24, 25.

**Alleged:** Performed, by magicians, Ex. 7:10-12, 22; 8:7; by impostors, Matt. 7:22. Performed through the powers of evil, 2 Thess. 2:9; Rev. 16:14. Wrought, in support of false religions, Deut. 13:1, 2; by false christ, Matt. 24:24; by false prophets, Matt. 24:24; Rev. 19:20. Of false prophets not to be regarded, Deut. 13:1-3. Deceive the ungodly, Rev. 13:14; 19:20. A mark of apostasy, 2 Thess. 2:3, 9; Rev. 13:13.

**Catalogue of:** Fire on Abraham's sacrifice, Gen. 15:17. Conception of Isaac, Gen. 21:2. Binding of the Sodomites, Gen. 19:11. Destruction of Sodom, Gen. 19:24. Flaming bush, Ex. 3:2. Transformation of Moses' rod into a serpent, Ex. 4:3, 4, 8; 7:10, 12. Moses' leprosy, Ex. 4:6, 7, 30. Plagues in Egypt, see footnote, PLAGUES, Ex. 11:1. Pillar of cloud and fire, Ex. 13:21, 22; 14:19, 20. Passage of the Red Sea, Ex. 14:21, 23. Destruction of Pharaoh and his army, Ex. 14:23-30. Sweetening the waters of Marah, Ex. 15:25. Manna, Ex. 16:4-31; double portion of, on sixth day, Ex. 16:5, 29; preservation of manna over Sabbath, Ex. 16:24. Quails, Ex. 16:13. Defeat of Amalek, Ex. 17:9-13. Water from the rock, Ex. 17:5, 7. Miriam's leprosy, Num. 12:10-15. Judgment by fire, Num. 11:1-3. Destruction of Korah, Num. 16:

31-35; Deut. 11:6, 7. Plague, Num. 16:46-50. Aaron's rod buds, Num. 17:1-9. Waters from the rock in Kadesh, Num. 20:8-11. Scourge of serpents, Num. 21:6-9. Destruction of Nadab and Abihu, Lev. 10:1, 2. Jordan divided, Josh. 3:14-17; 4:16-18. Fall of Jericho, Josh. 6:20; Heb. 11:30. And moon stand still, Josh. 10:12-14. Dew on Gideon's shield, Judg. 6:37-40. Destruction of the people of Beth-shan, 1 Sam. 6:19, 20. Plague in Israel, 1 Chr. 21:14-26. On the sacrifices, of Aaron, Lev. 9:24; of Gideon, Judg. 6:30. Of Solomon, 2 Chr. 7:1; of Elijah, 1 Kin. 18:38. Jeroboam's hand withered, 1 Kin. 13:3-6. Rending of the altar, 1 Kin. 13:5; with vs. 1, 3. Elijah is fed, by ravens, 1 Kin. 17:6; by an angel, 1 Kin. 19:1-8. Elijah, increases the widow's meal and oil, 1 Kin. 17:9-16; Luke 4:26; raises the widow's son, 1 Kin. 17-24. Rain in answer to Elijah's prayer, 1 Kin. 18:41. Elijah, brings fire on Hazael's army, 2 Kin. 1:10-12; 2 Kin. 2:28. Elijah's translation, 2 Kin. 2:11. Elisha, divides Jordan, 2 Kin. 2:14; sweetens the water of Jericho, 2 Kin. 2:19-22; increases a widow's oil, 2 Kin. 7; raises the Shunammite's child, 2 Kin. 4:18-37; renders her less the poisoned pottage, 2 Kin. 4:38-41; feeds one hundred men, 2 Kin. 4:42-44; cures Naaman, 2 Kin. 5:1-19; strikes Gehazi with leprosy, 2 Kin. 5:26, 27; causes the ax to fly, 2 Kin. 6:6; reveals the counsel of the king of Syria, 2 Kin. 6:17; causes the eyes of his servant to be opened, 2 Kin. 6:17; strikes with blindness the army of the king of Syria, 2 Kin. 6:18. A dead man restored to life on touching Elisha's bones, 2 Kin. 13:21.

Destruction of Sennacherib's army, 2 Kin. 19:35; Isa. 37:36. A return of the shadow on the sundial, 2 Kin. 20:9-11. Deliverance, of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, Dan. 3:20. Of Daniel, Dan. 6:22. Preservation of Jonah in the belly of a fish, Jonah 1:17; 2:10.

The incarnation of Jesus, Matt. 1:18-25; Luke 1:26-35. The appearance of the star of Bethlehem, Matt. 2:1-12. Of Jesus, IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER: Water made wine, John 2:1-11. Heals the nobleman's son, John 4:46-54. Heals the demoniac, Mark 1:23-26; Luke 4:33-35. Heals Peter's mother-in-law, Matt. 8:14-17; Mark 1:29-31. Cleanses the leper, Matt. 8:1-4; Mark 1:40-45; Luke 17:11-13. Heals the paralytic, Matt. 9:1-8; Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:26-28. Heals the impotent man, John 5:1-16. Restores the withered hand, Matt. 12:9-13; Mark 3:1-6; Luke 6:6-11. Heals the centurion's servant, Matt. 8:5-13; Luke 7:1-10. Raises the widow's son to life, Luke 7:11-16. Heals a demoniac, Matt. 12:22, 23; Luke 11:14. Stills the tempest, Matt. 8:23-27; 14:32; Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25. Casts devils out of two men of Gadara, Matt. 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39. Raises from the dead the daughter of Jairus, Matt. 9:18-26; Mark 5:22-24, 35-43; Luke 8:41, 42, 49-56. Cures the woman with the issue of blood, Matt. 9:20-22; Mark 5:25-34; Luke 8:43-48. Restores the sight of two blind men, Matt. 9:27-31. Heals a demoniac, Matt. 9:32, 33. Feeds five thousand men, Matt. 14:15-21; Mark 6:35-44; Luke 9:12-17; John 6:5-14. Walks on the sea, Matt. 14:22-33; Mark 6:45-52; Luke 8:22-25. Heals the daughter of the Syrophenician woman, Matt. 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-30.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

10  
Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.  
Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

11  
Soldiers, Ezra  
8:22.  
Persecution, of  
Jesus, John  
15:20.  
Mocking, 1 Kin.  
18:27.  
Sarcasm, instan-  
ces of, Judg.  
10:14.

12  
Reconciliation,  
2 Cor. 5:18.  
Friends, Ex.  
33:11.

13  
Pilate, Matt.  
27:2.

14  
Trial of Jesus,  
Mark 14:53.

15  
Herod, Matt.  
14:1.  
R.V. he sent him  
back unto us;

16  
Scourging of Je-  
sus, Isa. 50:6.

17  
Passover, Num.  
9:5.  
R.V. omits this  
verse.

18  
Persecution, of  
Jesus, John  
15:20.  
Barabbas, Matt.  
27:16.

19  
Citizens, wicked  
and traitorous,  
Luke 15:15.  
Homicide, felon-  
ous, Deut. 5:17.  
Prison, Gen.  
39:20.

21  
Crucifixion,  
Mark 15:13.

Feeds four thousand men, Matt. 15:32-39; Mark 8:1-9.  
Restores one deaf and dumb, Mark 7:31-37.  
Restores the sight of a blind man, Mark 8:22-26.  
Heals lunatic child, Matt. 17:14-20; Mark 9:14-29; Luke  
9:37-43.  
Heals ten lepers, Luke 17:11-19.  
Opens the eyes of a man born blind, John 9.  
Raises Lazarus from the dead, John 11:1-46.  
Heals the woman with an infirmity, Luke 13:10-17.  
Cures a man afflicted with dropsy, Luke 14:1-6.  
Restores the sight of two blind men near Jericho, Matt. 20:29-  
31; Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43.  
Fig tree withered, Matt. 21:17-22; Mark 11:12-14, 20-24.

10 And the chief <sup>r</sup>priests and  
<sup>s</sup>cribes stood and <sup>v</sup>ehemently  
accused him.

11 <sup>a</sup>And <sup>n</sup>Hēr'od with his <sup>u</sup>men  
of war <sup>v</sup>set him at nought, and  
<sup>w</sup>mocked him, and <sup>x</sup>arrayed him  
in a gorgeous robe, and sent him  
again to Pī'late.

12 ¶ And the same day Pī'-  
late and <sup>n</sup>Hēr'od were <sup>u</sup>made  
<sup>f</sup>riends together: for before  
they were at enmity between  
themselves.

13 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Pī'late, when he had  
called together the chief <sup>b</sup>priests  
and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have  
brought this man unto me, as  
one that perverteth the people:  
and, behold, I, having exam-  
ined <sup>c</sup>him before you, have found  
no fault in this man touching  
those things whereof ye accuse  
him:

15 <sup>c</sup>No, nor yet <sup>a</sup>Hēr'od: for  
<sup>i</sup>I sent you to him; and, lo, noth-  
ing worthy of death is done unto  
him.

16 I will therefore <sup>c</sup>chastise  
him, and release him.

17 <sup>2</sup>(For of necessity he must re-  
lease one unto them at the <sup>f</sup>feast.)

18 And they cried out all at  
once, saying, <sup>a</sup>Away with this  
man, and release unto us <sup>b</sup>Bā-  
rāb'bas:

19 (<sup>c</sup>Who for a certain sedition  
made in the city, and for <sup>i</sup>mur-  
der, was cast into <sup>k</sup>prison.)

20 <sup>a</sup>Pī'late therefore, willing to  
release Jē'sus, spake again to  
them.

21 But they cried, saying,  
<sup>a</sup><sup>i</sup>Crucify him, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the  
third time, Why, what evil hath  
he done? I have found no cause  
of death in him: I will therefore  
<sup>c</sup>chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with  
loud voices, <sup>q</sup>requiring that he  
might be <sup>c</sup>rucified. And <sup>s</sup><sup>m</sup>the  
voices of them and of the chief  
<sup>b</sup>priests prevailed.

24 <sup>c</sup>And <sup>a</sup><sup>n</sup>Pī'late gave sen-  
tence that it should be <sup>a</sup>as they  
required.

25 And he released unto them  
<sup>i</sup>him that for sedition and <sup>i</sup>mur-  
der was cast into <sup>k</sup>prison, whom  
<sup>q</sup>they had desired; but he deliv-  
ered Jē'sus to their <sup>q</sup>will.

26 ¶ <sup>2</sup>And as they led him  
away, they laid hold upon one  
<sup>s</sup>Si'mon, a Cŷ-rē-nī-an, coming  
out of the country, and on him  
they laid the <sup>r</sup>cross, that he  
might bear <sup>i</sup>t after Jē'sus.

27 And <sup>s</sup>there <sup>f</sup>ollowed him a  
great company of people, and of  
<sup>u</sup>women, which also <sup>v</sup><sup>w</sup>bewailed  
and lamented him.

28 But <sup>s</sup>Jē'sus turning unto  
them said, Daughters of <sup>u</sup>Jē-rū'-  
sā-lēm, weep not for me, but  
weep for yourselves, and for your  
children.

29 <sup>u</sup>For, behold, the days are  
coming, in the which they shall  
say, Blessed are the barren, and  
the wombs that never bare, and  
the paps which never gave suck.

30 <sup>u</sup><sup>2</sup><sup>a</sup>Then shall they begin to  
say to the mountains, Fall on us;  
and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in  
a green tree, what shall be done  
in the dry?

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

23  
<sup>m</sup> Public Opinion,  
John 12:42.

3 R. V. their voices  
prevailed.

24  
<sup>n</sup> Statecraft, cor-  
ruption in, Prov.  
28:2.  
<sup>o</sup> Demagogism,  
2 Sam. 15:2.

26  
<sup>p</sup> Matt. 27:31, 32;  
Mark 15:20, 21;  
John 19:16, 17.  
<sup>q</sup> Matt. 27:32;  
Mark 15:21.

<sup>r</sup> Cross, John  
19:17.

27  
<sup>s</sup> Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>t</sup> Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.  
<sup>u</sup> Women, Prov.  
31:10.  
<sup>v</sup> Mourning, Lam  
2:5.  
<sup>w</sup> Death, scenes of,  
Num. 31:10.

28  
<sup>x</sup> Jesus, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>y</sup> Jerusalem, vs.  
29-31; Judg.  
19:10.

30  
<sup>z</sup> Punishment, no  
escape from, Lev.  
26:41.  
<sup>a</sup> Terror of the  
Wicked, Isa.  
2:19.

Heals the ear of Malchus, Luke 22:49-51.

Of the disciples of Jesus: By the seventy, Luke 10:17-  
20. By other disciples, Mark 9:38, 39; John 14:12. By the  
apostles, Acts 3:6, 7, 12, 13, 16; 4:10, 30; 9:34, 35; 16:18.  
Peter, heals the sick, Acts 5:15, 16; heals Eneās, Acts 9:33, 34;  
raises Dorcas to life, Acts 9:40; causes the death of Ananias  
and Sapphira, Acts 5:5, 10. Peter and other apostles delivered  
from prison, Acts 5:19-23; 12:6-11; 16:26. Philip carried  
away by the Spirit, Acts 8:39. Paul, strikes Elymas with  
blindness, Acts 13:11; heals a cripple, Acts 14:10; casts out  
evil spirits, and heals sick, Acts 16:18; 19:11, 12; 20:9-12;  
28:5, 8, 9; raises Eutychus to life, Acts 20:9-12; shakes a viper off  
his hand, Acts 28:5. Paul cured of blindness, Acts 9:3-6, 17, 18.

**A. D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**32**  
*b* Matt. 27:38-44.  
*c* *Punishment*,  
Lev. 26:41.

**33**  
*d* Matt. 27:33-50;  
Mark 15:22-37;  
John 19:17, 30.

*e* Matt. 27:33;  
Mark 15:22;  
John 19:17.

*f* *Crucifixion*,  
Mark 15:13.

*g* R. V. The skull.

**34**  
*g* *Good for Evil*,  
Luke 6:27.

*h* *Forgiveness, in-  
stances of*, Matt.  
18:21.

*i* *Jesus, meekness  
of*, Matt. 1:21.

*j* *Meekness, of Je-  
sus*, Psa. 45:4.

*k* *Prayer, interces-  
sory*, Acts 6:4.

*l* *Prayers of Jesus*,  
Luke 5:16.

*m* *Spiritual Blind-  
ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*n* *Ignorance, sins  
of*, Acts 3:17.

*o* Psa. 22:18; Matt.  
27:35; Mark 15:  
24; John 19:24.

*p* *Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment*, Gen.  
12:3.

*q* *Lot*, Esth. 3:7.

**35**  
*r* *Scorning, instan-  
ces of*, Hab. 1:10.

*s* *Jesus, names of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

**36**  
*t* *Soldiers*, Ezra  
8:22.

*u* *Mocking*, 1 Kin.  
18:27.

*v* *Vinegar*, Num.  
6:3.

**38**  
*w* *Inscriptions*,  
Mark 15:26.

*x* *Language*, Dan.  
3:29.

*y* *Irony, instances  
of*, Mark 12:14.

*z* R. V. *omits* in  
letters of Greek,  
and Latin, and  
Hebrew.

**39**  
*z* Matt. 27:38-44.

**40**  
*a* *Fear of God*, Acts  
9:31.

**42**  
*b* *Faith in Christ*,  
*exemplified*,  
John 6:69.

*c* *Jesus, kingdom  
of*, Matt. 1:21.

*d* R. V. said, Jesus,  
remember me

32 ¶ <sup>b</sup>And there were also two  
other, malefactors, led with him  
to be put to death.

33 <sup>a</sup>And when they were come  
to the place, which is called  
<sup>a, e</sup>Ca'va-ry, there they <sup>i</sup>crucified  
him, <sup>b</sup>and the malefactors, one  
on the right hand, and the other  
on the left.

34 <sup>g</sup>Then <sup>h, i, j</sup>said Je'sus, <sup>k, l</sup>Fa-  
ther, forgive them; for they  
<sup>m, n</sup>know not what they do. And  
<sup>o, p</sup>they parted his raiment, and  
cast <sup>q</sup>lots.

35 And the people stood be-  
holding. And the rulers also  
with them <sup>r</sup>derided him, saying,  
He saved others; let him save  
himself, if he be <sup>s</sup>Christ, the  
chosen of God.

36 And the <sup>t</sup>soldiers also <sup>u</sup>mock-  
ed him, coming to him, and of-  
fering him <sup>v</sup>vinegar,

37 And <sup>r, u</sup>saying, If thou be  
the king of the Jews, save thy-  
self.

38 And a <sup>w</sup>superscription also  
was written over him <sup>x</sup>in let-  
ters of <sup>y</sup>Greek, and <sup>z</sup>Lat'in,  
and <sup>z</sup>He'brew, <sup>w</sup>THIS IS THE  
KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the <sup>z</sup>malefac-  
tors which were hanged <sup>r</sup>railed  
on him, <sup>u</sup>saying, If thou be  
<sup>s</sup>Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answer-  
ing rebuked him, saying, Dost  
not thou <sup>a</sup>fear God, seeing  
thou art in the same condem-  
nation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we  
receive the due reward of our  
deeds: but this man hath done  
nothing amiss.

42 And he <sup>b, d</sup>said unto Je'sus,  
Lord, remember me when thou  
comest into <sup>c</sup>thy kingdom.

43 And Je'sus said unto him,

Verily I say unto thee, <sup>a</sup>To  
day shalt thou be with me in  
<sup>e, f</sup>paradise.

44 ¶ And it was about the sixth  
hour, and there was a <sup>g, h</sup>dark-  
ness over all the earth until the  
ninth hour.

45 <sup>i</sup>And the <sup>j</sup>sun was <sup>o</sup>dark-  
ened, and the <sup>k, l</sup>veil of the <sup>m</sup>tem-  
ple was rent in the midst.

46 And <sup>n</sup>when Je'sus had cried  
with a loud voice, he <sup>o, p</sup>said,  
<sup>q</sup>Father, <sup>r</sup>into thy hands I com-  
mend my spirit: and having said  
thus, he <sup>s, t</sup>gave up the ghost.

47 ¶ Now when the <sup>u, v</sup>centu-  
rion saw what was done, he  
<sup>w</sup>glorified God, saying, Certainly  
this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that  
came together to that sight, be-  
holding the things which were  
done, smote their breasts, and  
returned.

49 And all his acquaintance,  
and the <sup>x</sup>women that followed  
him from <sup>y</sup>Ga'li'lee, stood afar  
off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And, behold, <sup>a</sup>there was a  
man named <sup>a</sup>Jo'seph, a <sup>7, b</sup>coun-  
sellor; <sup>a</sup>and he was a good man,  
and a just:

51 (The same had not con-  
sented to the counsel and deed  
of them;) <sup>a</sup>he was of <sup>a</sup>Ar-i-ma-  
tha'e'a, a city of the <sup>a</sup>Jews: who  
also himself <sup>c</sup>waited for the  
<sup>k</sup>kingdom of God.

52 This <sup>a</sup>man went unto <sup>o</sup>Pri'l-ate,  
and begged the body of Je'sus.

53 And he took it down, and  
wrapped it in linen, and laid it in  
a <sup>b</sup>sepulchre that was hewn in  
stone, wherein never man before  
was laid.

54 And that day was the

<sup>51</sup> *c* Arimathea, John 19:38. <sup>d</sup> Jews, Neh. 4:2. <sup>e</sup>

<sup>52</sup> *g* Pilate, Matt. 27:2. <sup>53</sup> *h* Burying Places, Gen. 23:4.

<sup>54</sup> *i* Sun stood still, Josh. 10:12, 13.

<sup>55</sup> *j* Prophecy of darkening of sun, moon, and stars, Joel 2:30.

<sup>56</sup> *k* Matt. 24:29; Luke 21:25; Acts 2:19, 20.

<sup>57</sup> See footnote, ASTRONOMY, Isa. 13:10.

**A. D. 33**  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**43**  
*d* *Death, of the  
righteous, a  
siftion*, Num.  
23:10.

*e* 2 Cor. 12:4; 1  
2:7.

*f* *Heaven, future  
home of the  
saints*, Luke  
22.

**44**  
*g* *Darkness*, Ge  
1:2.

*h* *Astronomy, s  
real phenomena*,  
Isa. 13:10.

**45**  
*i* Matt. 27:51-  
52; Mark 15:38-  
39.

*j* *Sun, darken-  
ing*, Josh. 10:12.

*k* *Vail*, 2 Chr. 3:  
15.

*l* *Symbols and  
Similitudes*, 1  
9:9.

*m* *Temple, Her  
1 Kin. 6:17.*

**46**  
*n* *Prophecies con-  
cerning the  
Messiah, and the  
fulfillment*, Gen.  
12:3.

*o* *Prayers of Je-  
sus*, Luke 5:16.

*p* *Afflictions, p  
er in*, Psa. 34:  
19.

*q* *God, fatherhood  
of*, Gen. 2:2.

*r* *Psa.*, 31:5.

*s* *Death*, Num.  
23:10.

*t* *Jesus, death*,  
Matt. 1:21.

**47**  
*u* *Centurion*, M  
8:5.

*v* *Armies, Rom  
Deut. 11:4.*

*w* *Glorifying G  
Luke 5:25.*

**49**  
*x* *Women, Pro  
31:10.*

*y* *Galilee*, Mar  
6:21.

**50**  
*z* Matt. 27:57-  
58; Mark 15:42-  
43; John 19:38-  
39.

*a* *Joseph*, Joh  
19:38.

*b* *Counselor*, P  
11:34.

*7* R. V. council

† CELESTIAL PHENOMENA. Fire from heaven, on  
the cities of the plain, Gen. 19:24, 25; on the two captains and  
their fifties, 2 Kin. 1:10-14; on the flocks and servants of Job,  
Job 1:16. *Hail, on the Egyptians*, Ex. 9:22-34.

*Darkness, on the Egyptians*, Ex. 10:22, 23; *at the crucifixion  
of Jesus*, Matt. 27:45; Luke 23:44, 45. *Pillar of cloud and*

*fire*, Ex. 13:21, 22; 14:19, 24; 40:38; Num. 9:15-23; Psa.

14. *Thunder and lightning on Mt. Sinai*, Ex. 19:16, 18;

18. *Sun stood still*, Josh. 10:12, 13.

*Prophecy of darkening of sun, moon, and stars*, Joel 2:30.

*Matt. 24:29; Luke 21:25; Acts 2:19, 20.*

*See footnote, ASTRONOMY, Isa. 13:10.*



A.D. 33  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

54  
Matt. 27:62;  
Mark 15:42;  
John 19:14, 31,  
42.

Sabbath, prepara-  
tion for, Ex. 16:  
23.

55  
Women, Prov.  
31:10.

Gallilee, Mark  
8:21.

56  
Anointing, of the  
dead, Deut.  
28:40.

Spices, 1 Kln.  
10:2.

Ointment, Eccl.  
7:1.

Sabbath, observ-  
ance of, Ex. 16:  
23.

Ex. 20:8.

1  
Matt. 28:1-8;  
Mark 16:1-8;  
John 20:1.  
Christian Sab-  
bath, Mark 16:9.

Rising, early,  
Gen. 19:2.

Women, first at  
the sepulchre,  
Prov. 31:10.

Love, for Jesus,  
instances of,  
1 John 4:19.

Spices, 1 Kln.  
10:2.

R. V. omits the  
rest of this verse.

6

Resurrection of  
Jesus, Matt.  
28:6.

Jesus, revelations  
of, Matt. 1:21.

Gallilee, Mark  
8:21.

5  
Apostles, Luke  
8:13.

10  
Mary Magda-  
lene, Matt. 27:56.

Luke 8:3.

Mary, Mark  
15:40.

i preparation, and the <sup>i</sup>sabbath  
drew on.

55 ¶ And the <sup>k</sup>women also,  
which came with him from  
<sup>i</sup>Gāl'ī-lee, followed after, and  
beheld the <sup>h</sup>sepulchre, and how  
his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and <sup>m</sup>pre-  
pared <sup>n</sup>spices and <sup>o</sup>ointments;  
and rested the <sup>p</sup>sabbath day ac-  
cording to the <sup>q</sup>commandment.

## CHAPTER 24

The resurrection of Jesus. 9 The report of  
the women. 12 Peter runs to the sepul-  
chre. 13 Jesus appears to two disciples  
on their way to Emmaus; 36 and to the  
eleven. 50 His ascension.

<sup>a</sup>NOW upon the <sup>b</sup>first day of  
the week, very <sup>c</sup>early in the  
morning, <sup>a</sup>they <sup>c</sup>came unto the  
sepulchre, bringing the <sup>i</sup>spices  
which they had prepared, <sup>h</sup>and  
certain <sup>o</sup>others with them.

2 And they found the stone  
rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and  
found not the body of the Lord  
Jē'sus.

4 And it came to pass, as they  
were much perplexed there-  
about, behold, two men stood  
by them in shining garments:  
5 And as they were afraid, and  
bowed down <sup>h</sup>their faces to the  
earth, they said unto them, Why  
seek ye the living among the  
dead?

6 He is not here, but is <sup>q</sup>risen:  
remember how he <sup>h</sup>spake unto  
you when he was yet in <sup>i</sup>Gāl'ī-  
lee,

7 <sup>h</sup>Saying, The Son of man  
must be delivered into the hands  
of sinful men, and be crucified,  
and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his  
words,

9 And returned from the sepul-  
chre, and told all these things  
unto the <sup>i</sup>eleven, and to all the  
rest.

10 It was <sup>k</sup>Mā'rŷ Măg-da-lē'-  
nē, and <sup>i</sup>Jō-ān'nā, and <sup>m</sup>Mā'rŷ

the mother of <sup>n</sup>Jāmes, and other  
women that were with them,  
which told these things unto the  
<sup>i</sup>apostles.

11 And their words seemed to  
them as idle tales, and <sup>o</sup>they  
<sup>p</sup>believed them not.

12 Then arose <sup>i</sup>Pē'tēr, and ran  
unto the sepulchre; and stooping  
down, he beheld the linen clothes  
laid by themselves, and depart-  
ed, wondering in himself at that  
which was come to pass.

13 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And, behold, two of  
<sup>i</sup>them went that same day to a  
village called Ēm-mā'us, which  
was from <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm <sup>h</sup>about  
threescore <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>furlongs.

14 And they <sup>w</sup>talked together  
of all these things which had  
happened.

15 And it came to pass, that,  
while they communed <sup>together</sup>  
and reasoned, Jē'sus himself  
<sup>z</sup>drew near, and went with  
them.

16 But their eyes were <sup>h</sup>holden  
that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them,  
What manner of communica-  
tions <sup>are</sup> these that ye have  
one to another, as ye walk, and  
are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose  
name was Clē'o-pās, answering  
said <sup>u</sup>unto him, Art thou only a  
stranger in <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and  
hast not known the things  
which are come to pass there in  
these days?

19 And he said unto them,  
What things? And they said  
unto him, Concerning Jē'sus  
of <sup>n</sup>Năz'a-rēth, which was a  
<sup>q</sup>prophet mighty in deed and  
word before God and all the  
people:

20 And how the chief <sup>b</sup>priests  
and our rulers <sup>c</sup>delivered him  
to be condemned to death, and  
have <sup>c</sup>crucified him.

21 But we <sup>e</sup>trusted that it had

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>n</sup> Mark 16:1.

11

<sup>u</sup> Unbelievers,  
1 Cor. 6:6.

<sup>p</sup> Unbelief, instan-  
ces of, Heb. 3:12.

<sup>q</sup> Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.

12

<sup>r</sup> Peter, Mark 5:37.

13

<sup>s</sup> Mark 16:12, 13.

<sup>t</sup> Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

<sup>u</sup> John 11:18; Rev.  
21:16.

<sup>v</sup> Measure, linear,  
Deut. 25:15.

14

<sup>w</sup> Fellowship, of the  
righteous, 1 Cor.  
1:9.

15

<sup>x</sup> Appearances of  
Jesus after his  
Resurrection, vs.  
15-31; Mark  
16:9.

16

<sup>y</sup> Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

19

<sup>z</sup> Nazareth, John  
1:46.

<sup>a</sup> Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.

20

<sup>b</sup> Priest, Lev. 1:5.

<sup>c</sup> Persecution, of  
Jesus, John  
15:20.

<sup>d</sup> Crucifixion,  
Mark 15:13.

21

<sup>e</sup> Messianic Hope,  
Gen. 49:10.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

22

*f* Women, first at  
the sepulchre,  
Prov. 31:10.

23

*v* Vision, Acts  
9:10.  
*h* Angel, appear-  
ances of, Heb.  
1:13.

25

*i* Doubting, Rom.  
14:23.

*i* Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

*k* Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

26

*l* Jesus, mission  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
*m* Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

*n* Jesus, sufferings  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*o* Jesus, exaltation  
of, Matt. 1:21.

27

*p* Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

*q* Instruction, in re-  
velation, Prov.  
23:23.

*r* Word of God, ex-  
pounded, Psa.  
119:9.

*s* Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

29

*t* Hospitality,  
Rom. 12:13.

31

*u* Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

32

*v* Fellowship, with  
Christ, 1 Cor. 1:9.

been he which should have redeemed Is<sup>r</sup>ael: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain <sup>1</sup>women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a <sup>q</sup>vision of <sup>h</sup>angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the <sup>1</sup>women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and <sup>1</sup>slow of heart to believe <sup>1</sup>all that the <sup>h</sup>prophets have spoken:

26 <sup>1</sup>Ought not <sup>m</sup>Christ to have <sup>n</sup>suffered these things, and to <sup>o</sup>enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at <sup>r</sup>Mō'sēs and all the prophets, he <sup>q</sup>ex-  
pounded unto them in all the <sup>r</sup>scriptures the <sup>1</sup>things concern-  
ing <sup>h</sup>himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, <sup>1</sup>Abide with us: for *it* is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And *it* came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and <sup>\*</sup>blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were <sup>u</sup>opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he <sup>v</sup>talked with us by the way, and

while he <sup>u</sup>opened to us the <sup>r</sup>scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to <sup>w</sup>Jê-ru'sâlêm, and found the <sup>x</sup>eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is <sup>y</sup>risen indeed, and hath <sup>z</sup>appeared to Si'mon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jê'sus himself <sup>z</sup>stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, <sup>a</sup>Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that *it* is <sup>b</sup>I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet <sup>c</sup>believed not for <sup>d</sup>joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here <sup>e</sup>any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled <sup>f</sup>fish, <sup>g</sup>and of an <sup>h</sup>honeycomb.

43 And he took *it*, and did <sup>i</sup>eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all <sup>j</sup>things must be fulfilled, which were written in the <sup>k</sup>law of Mō'sēs, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their <sup>l</sup>un-

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

33

*w* Jerusalem,  
19:10.

*x* Apostles, Lu-  
6:13.

34

*y* Resurrection  
Jesus, Matt.  
28:6.

*z* Appearance  
Jesus after  
Resurrection  
Mark 16:9.

36

*a* Salutations,  
Luke 1:44.

39

*b* Jesus, human-  
ity of, Matt. 13

41

*c* Unbelief, the  
causes of, Heb.

*d* Joy, instance  
Psa. 5:11.

*e* R. V. anything  
to eat?

42

*f* Fish, Matt.  
17:27.

*g* Honey, Ps.  
25:27.

*h* R. V. omission  
of an honey-  
comb.

44

*i* Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

*k* Law, of Mos-  
es, Deut. 33:2.

45

*l* Spiritual Un-  
standing, Lu-  
8:8.

\* THANKSGIVING FOR FOOD. 1 Sam. 9:13; Matt. 14: 19 (with Mark 6:41; Luke 9:16; John 6:11, 23); Mark 8:6, 7 (with Matt. 15:36); Luke 24:30; Acts 27:35; Rom. 14:6; 1

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Word of God,  
Psa 119:9.

46  
Jesus, sufferings  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
Atonement, by  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.

Resurrection of  
Jesus, Matt.  
28:6.

47  
Matt. 28:19;  
Mark 16:15.  
Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.  
Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.  
Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

Name of Jesus,  
John 14:13.

Missions, Matt. 28:19. *i* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10. 48 *u* Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16. *v* Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10. 9 *w* Jesus, promises of, Matt. 1:21. *x* Promise, of the Holy Spirit, 2 Cor. 1:20. *y* Minister, promises to, Rom. 15:16. *z* God, Fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

derstanding, that they might understand the <sup>1</sup>scriptures,  
46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to <sup>k,i</sup>suffer, and to <sup>m</sup>rise from the dead the third day:

47 <sup>u</sup>And that <sup>o</sup>repentance and <sup>v</sup>remission of sins should be <sup>q</sup>preached in his <sup>r</sup>name among <sup>a</sup>all nations, beginning at <sup>1</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

48 And <sup>u</sup>ye are <sup>t,v</sup>witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And, behold, <sup>w,x,y</sup>I send the promise of my <sup>z</sup>Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of

<sup>a</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, until ye be <sup>b,c</sup>endued with <sup>d</sup>power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to <sup>e</sup>Bêth'a-nÿ, and he lifted up his <sup>f</sup>hands, and <sup>g</sup>blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and <sup>h</sup>carried up into heaven.

52 And they <sup>i</sup>worshipped him, and returned to <sup>a</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm with great <sup>j</sup>joy:

53 And were continually in the <sup>k</sup>temple, <sup>l,k,i</sup>praising and blessing God. Amen.

*i* Joy, Psa. 5:11. 53 *j* Temple, Herod's, 1 Kln. 6:17. *k* Praise, Psa. 150:1. *l* Worship, public, Gen. 22:5. 4 R. V. omits praising and

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

*n* Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16.

*o* Holy Spirit, baptism of, Acts 1:2.

50  
*d* Bethany, John 11:18.

*e* Beth, Ezra 10:19.

*f* Benedictions, Deut. 21:5.

51  
*q* Ascension, of Jesus, 2 Kln. 2:1.

52  
*h* Jesus, worship of, Matt. 1:21.

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO JOHN

1  
Jesus, pre-existence of, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, eternity of, Matt. 1:21.  
1 John 1:1; Rev. 19:13.

Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

3  
Creation, by Christ, Mark 13:19.

Jesus, creator, Matt. 1:21.

4  
Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14.

Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

5  
Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2.

Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

R. V. apprehended

6  
John the Baptist, Luke 1:33.

A.D. 26

### CHAPTER 1

The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ. 15 The testimony of John the Baptist. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, and others.

<sup>a,b</sup>IN the beginning was the <sup>c,d</sup>Word, and the Word was with God, and the <sup>e</sup>Word was God.

2 <sup>a,b</sup>The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were <sup>f</sup>made by <sup>g</sup>him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was <sup>h</sup>life; and the life was the <sup>i,j</sup>light of men.

5 And the <sup>k</sup>light shineth in <sup>l,i</sup>darkness; and the darkness <sup>m</sup>comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was <sup>n</sup>Jôhn.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the <sup>o</sup>Light,

that all <sup>p</sup>men through him might <sup>q</sup>believe.

8 <sup>r</sup>He was not that <sup>s</sup>Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9 That was the true <sup>t</sup>Light, which <sup>u</sup>lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was <sup>v</sup>made by <sup>w</sup>him, and the world <sup>x,y</sup>knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own <sup>z</sup>received him not.

12 But as many as <sup>a</sup>received him, to them gave he <sup>b</sup>power to become the <sup>c</sup>sons of God, <sup>d</sup>even to them that <sup>e</sup>believe on his <sup>f</sup>name:

13 Which were <sup>g</sup>born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the <sup>h,i</sup>Word was <sup>j</sup>made

A.D. 26  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
*n* Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

9  
*o* Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

10  
*p* Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.

11  
*q* Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.

12  
*r* Faith in Christ, salvation by, John 6:69.

13  
*s* Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15.

14  
*t* Name of Jesus, John 14:13.

2 R. V. the right

13  
*u* Regeneration, Tit. 3:5.

14  
*v* 1 John 1:1; Rev. 19:13.

*w* Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.

*x* Jesus, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21.

† WITNESSING FOR CHRIST, Luke 2:17, 38; 24:48; Acts 1:8; 10:39; 22:15; 23:11; 26:22. *Of John the Baptist,* John 1:15; 3:26. *Of the apostles,* John 15:27; 19:35; Acts 1:39-43; 1 John 1:1-5; *to his resurrection,* Acts 1:22; 2:32; 15:4-33; 5:32; 1 Cor. 15:3-8.

† SPIRITUAL POWER, *From God,* Isa. 40:29-31; Luke

24:49; 1 Cor. 1:24-28; Phil. 2:13; 2 Tim. 1:7. *From the Holy Spirit,* John 7:38, 39; Acts 1:8; 2:2-4. *On believers,* Acts 6:8, 10; 1 Cor. 4:19, 20; Heb. 6:5.

*In preaching,* Acts 4:33; 6:10; 1 Thess. 1:5. *Through prayer,* Gen. 32:28; Luke 24:49; Acts 1:14, with 2:1-4.

See footnote, HOLY SPIRIT, Acts 1:2.



**A.D. 26**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*y Fellowship, with  
Christ, 1 Cor.*  
1:9.

*z Transfiguration,  
of Jesus, Matt.*  
17:2.

*a Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.*  
1:21.

*b God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

*c Jesus, perfections  
of, Matt. 1:21.*

*d Truth, John*  
18:37.

**15**  
*e John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.*

*f Witnessing for  
Christ, Luke*  
24:48.

**16**  
*g Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from Christ,  
Eph. 1:3.*

**17**  
*h Law, temporary,  
Deut. 33:2.*

*i Moses, Ex. 2:10.*

*j Salvation, Acts*  
16:17.

**18**  
*k God, invisible,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*l Jesus, relation of,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.*

**19**

*m Jews, Neh. 4:2.*

*n Priest, Lev. 1:5.*

*o Levites, Deut.*  
10:8.

*p Jerusalem, Judg.*  
19:10.

**21**

*q Or, Elijah, ante-  
type of John the  
Baptist, 1 Kin.*  
17:1.

**A.D. 30**

**23**

*r Isa. 40:3; Matt.*  
3:3; Luke 3:4.

*s Prophets, Isa.*  
3:2.

*t Or, Isaiah, Isa.*  
1:1.

**24**

*u Pharisees, Matt.*  
15:12.

**25**

*v Baptism, of John  
the Baptist, Luke*  
20:4.

flesh, and <sup>w</sup>dwelt among us, (and we beheld his <sup>z</sup>glory, the glory as of the <sup>a</sup>only begotten of the <sup>b</sup>Father,) <sup>c</sup>full of grace and <sup>d</sup>truth.

15 ¶ <sup>e</sup>Jōhn <sup>f</sup>bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

16 And of his <sup>g</sup>fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the <sup>h</sup>law was given by <sup>i</sup>Mō'sēs, but <sup>j</sup>grace and <sup>k</sup>truth came by Jē'sus Christ.

18 <sup>k</sup>No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten <sup>l</sup>Son, which is <sup>m</sup>in the bosom of the <sup>n</sup>Father, he hath declared <sup>o</sup>him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of <sup>p</sup>Jōhn, when the <sup>q</sup>Jews sent <sup>r</sup>priests and <sup>s</sup>Lē'vites from <sup>t</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And <sup>u</sup>he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Chrīst.

21 And they asked <sup>v</sup>him, What then? Art thou <sup>w</sup>Ē-lī'as? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, <sup>x</sup>I am <sup>y</sup>the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the <sup>z</sup>prophet <sup>a</sup>Ē-sā'ias.

24 And they which were sent were of the <sup>b</sup>Phā'rī-sees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why <sup>c</sup>baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Chrīst, nor <sup>d</sup>Ē-lī'as, neither that prophet?

26 <sup>e</sup>Jōhn answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but

there standeth <sup>f</sup>one among you, whom ye know not;

27 <sup>g</sup>He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, <sup>h</sup>whose shoe's latchet I am <sup>i</sup>not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in <sup>j</sup>Bēth-āb'a-rā beyond <sup>k</sup>Jōr'dan, where <sup>l</sup>Jōhn was <sup>m</sup>baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day <sup>n</sup>Jōhn seeth Jē'sus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the <sup>o</sup>\*, <sup>p</sup>d, <sup>q</sup>e, <sup>r</sup>f Lamb of God, which <sup>s</sup>\*, <sup>t</sup>h, taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to I's'ra-el, therefore am <sup>u</sup>I come <sup>v</sup>baptizing with water.

32 And <sup>w</sup>Jōhn bare record, saying, I <sup>x</sup>saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a <sup>y</sup>dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to <sup>z</sup>baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the <sup>a</sup>Holy <sup>b</sup>Ghost.

34 And <sup>c</sup>I saw, and bare record that this is the <sup>d</sup>son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after <sup>e</sup>Jōhn stood, and two of his <sup>f</sup>disciples;

36 And looking upon Jē'sus as he walked, he saith, Behold the <sup>g</sup>\*, <sup>h</sup>d, <sup>i</sup>e, <sup>j</sup>f Lamb of God!

37 And the two <sup>k</sup>disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jē'sus.

38 Then Jē'sus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, <sup>l</sup>Rāb'bī, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

**A.D. 30**  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**26**  
*w Jesus, proph-  
concerning, M*  
1:21.

**27**  
*x Jesus, perfec-  
of, Matt. 1:2*  
*y Humility, Ph*  
22:4.

**28**  
*z John 10:39*

*a Jordan, Gen*  
32:10.

*b John the Bap-  
tist, Luke 1:63.*

*c Baptism, of,  
the Baptist, 1*  
20:4.

*3 R. V. Betha*

**29**  
*d Jesus, names  
Matt. 1:21.*

*e Symbols and  
multitudes, Ho*  
9:9.

*f Types, of the  
Savior, Heb.*  
10:1.

*g Jesus, design-  
his death, M*  
1:21.

*h Atonement, b  
Jesus, Lev.*  
17:11.

**32**  
*i Vision, Acts*  
9:10.

*j Dove, Gen. 8*

**33**

*k Baptism, of,  
the Baptist, 1*  
20:4.

*l Holy Spirit,  
ism of, Acts*

*4 R. V. Spirit,*

**34**

*m Jesus, divine  
ship of, Matt*  
1:21.

**35**  
*n Disciples, M*  
9:14.

**36**

*o Rabbi, Matt.*  
23:7.

\* **LAMB.** An appellation of Jesus, John 1:29; Rev. 6:16; 7:9, 10, 14, 17; 12:11; 13:8; 14:1, 4; 15:3; 17:14; 19:7; 21:4, 22, 23, 27; 22:1, 3.

A.D. 30  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

40  
Andrew, Matt.  
4:18.  
Peter, Mark 5:37.

41  
Zeal, instances  
of, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
Faith in Christ,  
exemplified, John  
6:69.  
Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

42  
John 21:15-17.  
R. V. Peter.

43  
Galilee, Mark  
6:21.  
Philip, Luke  
6:14.  
Minister, call of,  
Rom. 15:16.  
Call, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.

45  
John 21:2.  
Faith in Christ,  
exemplified, John  
6:69.

Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.  
Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.  
Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

Joseph, Luke  
3:23.

46  
John 21:2.  
Proverbs, 1 Sam.  
24:13.

Philip, Luke  
6:14.

47  
Holy, described,  
Col. 3:12.

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard <sup>b</sup>Jōhn speak, and followed him, was <sup>a</sup>Ān'drew, Sī'mon <sup>c</sup>Pē'tēr's brother.

41 <sup>a</sup>He first <sup>c</sup>findeth his own brother <sup>c</sup>Sī'mon, and saith unto him, <sup>a</sup>We have found the <sup>c</sup>Mēs-si'as, which is, being interpreted, the <sup>a</sup>Christ.

42 And <sup>a</sup>he <sup>b</sup>brought him to Jē'sus. And when Jē'sus beheld him, he said, Thou art <sup>c</sup>Sī'mon the son of <sup>a</sup>Jō'nā: thou shalt be called Cē'phas, which is by interpretation, <sup>a</sup>A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jē'sus would go forth into <sup>a</sup>Gāl'ī-lee, and findeth <sup>a</sup>Phīl'ip, and saith unto <sup>a</sup>him, <sup>a</sup>Follow me.

44 Now <sup>a</sup>Phīl'ip was of <sup>a</sup>Bēth-sā'ī-dā, the city of <sup>a</sup>Ān'drew and <sup>c</sup>Pē'tēr.

45 <sup>a</sup>Phīl'ip findeth <sup>a</sup>Nā-thān'a-el, and <sup>a</sup>saith unto him, We have found him, of <sup>b</sup>whom <sup>c</sup>Mō'sēs in the <sup>a</sup>law, and the <sup>c</sup>proph-ets, did write, Jē'sus of <sup>a</sup>Nāz'a-rēth, the son of <sup>a</sup>Jō'sēph.

46 And <sup>a</sup>Nā-thān'a-el said unto him, <sup>a</sup>Can there any good thing come out of <sup>a</sup>Nāz'a-rēth? <sup>a</sup>Phīl'ip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jē'sus saw <sup>a</sup>Nā-thān'a-el coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Iṣ'ra-el-ite indeed, <sup>a</sup>in whom is <sup>a</sup>no guile!

48 <sup>a</sup>Nā-thān'a-el saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Before that <sup>a</sup>Phīl'ip called

thee, when thou wast under the <sup>a</sup>fig tree, I <sup>a</sup>saw thee.

49 <sup>a</sup>Nā-thān'a-el answered and <sup>a</sup>saith unto him, <sup>a</sup>Rāb'bī, <sup>a</sup>thou art the <sup>a</sup>Son of God; thou art the <sup>a</sup>King of Iṣ'ra-el.

50 Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I <sup>a</sup>saw thee under the <sup>a</sup>fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he <sup>a</sup>saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the <sup>a</sup>angels of God ascending and descending upon the <sup>a</sup>Son of man.

## CHAPTER 2

Jesus at Cana turns water into wine. 13 He goes up to Jerusalem, and drives the traders out of the temple. 18 He foretells his own death and resurrection. 23 Many believe on him.

AND the third day there was <sup>a</sup>a <sup>a</sup>marriage in <sup>a</sup>Cā'nā of <sup>b</sup>Gāl'ī-lee; and the <sup>a</sup>mother of Jē'sus was there:

2 And both Jē'sus was called, and his <sup>a</sup>disciples, to the <sup>a</sup>marriage.

3 And when they wanted <sup>a</sup>wine, the <sup>a</sup>mother of Jē'sus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jē'sus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His <sup>a</sup>mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the <sup>a</sup>purifying of the Jews, containing two or three <sup>a</sup>firkins apiece.

7 Jē'sus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with <sup>a</sup>water. And they filled them up to the brim.

A.D. 30  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

48  
k Fig Tree, Luke  
13:6.  
l Jesus, omnis-  
cience of, Matt.  
1:21.

49  
m Rabbi, Matt.  
23:7.  
n Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.  
o Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.  
p Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.

51  
q Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.  
r Angel, Heb. 1:13.  
s Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

1  
a Marriage, Gen.  
34:9.  
b Galilee, Mark  
6:21.

c Mother, 1 Kin.  
2:20.  
d Mary, Luke  
1:27.

2  
e Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

3  
f Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

6  
g Purification,  
Num. 19:19.  
h Measure, liquid,  
Deut. 25:15.

7  
i Water, 1 Kin.  
17:10.

† BETHSAIDA (house, or place of fishing), a city of Galilee. The city of Philip, Andrew, and Peter, John 1:44; 12:21. Jesus visits, Mark 6:45; cures a blind man in, Mark 8:22; prophesies against, Matt. 11:21, 22; Luke 10:13, 14. Desert of, E. of the sea of Galilee. Jesus feeds five thousand people in, Matt. 14:13; Mark 6:32; Luke 9:10.

† NAZARETH, a village in Galilee. Joseph and Mary dwell at, Matt. 2:23; Luke 1:26, 27, 36; 2:4, 39, 51. Jesus born, Matt. 21:11; Mark 1:24; 10:47; Luke 4:34; 18:37; 24:19.

People of, reject Jesus, Luke 4:16-30. Its name opprobrious, John 1:46.

¶ GUILELESSNESS. Enjoined, Psa. 34:13 (with 1 Pet. 3:10); 1 Pet. 2:1. Of Jesus, 1 Pet. 2:22. Of Nathanael, John 1:47. A grace of the righteous, Psa. 32:2.

\* CANA (reedy, a nest or cave). Marriage at, and Jesus' first miracle, the changing of water into wine, at, John 2:1-11. Nobleman's son healed at, John 4:46, 47. Nathanael's home at, John 21:2.

**A.D. 30**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

*f Feasts, Mark*  
12:39.

## 9

*k Miracles, of Je-*  
*sus, Luke 23:8.*

*l Wine, made by*  
*Jesus, Prov.*  
23:31.

## 10

*1 R. V. drunk*  
freely,

## 11

*m Miracles, design*  
*of, Luke 23:8.*

*n Faith in Christ,*  
*John 6:9.*

*o Jesus, received,*  
*Matt. 1:21.*

*2 R. V. his signs*

## 12

*p Capernaum,*  
*Luke 4:31.*

*q Brothers of Jesus,*  
*Matt. 13:55.*

## 13

*r Jews, Neh. 4:2.*

*s Passover, Num.*  
9:5.

*t Jerusalem, Judg.*  
19:10.

## 14

*u Matt. 21:12, 13;*  
*Mark 11:15-17;*  
*Luke 19:45, 46.*

*v Temple, Herod's,*  
*1 Kin. 6:17.*

*w Sacrilege, Lev.*  
19:8.

*x Prophanation, of*  
*God's house, Lev.*  
22:32.

## 15

*y Table, Judg. 1:7.*

## 16

*z God, fatherhood*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*

## 17

*Disciples, Matt.*  
9:14.

*b Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.*

*c Jesus, zeal of,*  
*Matt. 1:21.*

*3 R. V. shall eat*  
me up.

## 18

*d Jews, Neh. 4:2.*

*e Miracles, de-*  
*manded by unde-*  
*believers, Luke*  
23:8.

8 And he saith unto them,  
Draw out now, and bear unto  
the governor of the <sup>1</sup>feast. And  
they bare *it*.

9 When the ruler of the <sup>2</sup>feast  
had tasted the <sup>3</sup>water that was  
<sup>k</sup>made <sup>1</sup>wine, and knew not  
whence it was: (but the servants  
which drew the water knew;) the  
governor of the feast called the  
bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every  
man at the beginning doth set  
forth good <sup>1</sup>wine; and when  
men have <sup>1</sup>well drunk, then  
that which is worse: *but* thou  
hast kept the good <sup>1</sup>wine until  
now.

11 This beginning of <sup>2, k</sup>mir-  
acles did Jē'sus in \*Cā'nā of  
<sup>b</sup>Gāl'y-lee, and <sup>m</sup>manifested forth  
his glory; and his <sup>e</sup>disciples  
<sup>n, o</sup>believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down  
to <sup>p</sup>Cā-pēr'na-ūm, he, and his  
<sup>c, d</sup>mother, and his <sup>q</sup>brethren, and  
his <sup>e</sup>disciples: and they contin-  
ued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the <sup>r</sup>Jews' <sup>s</sup>passover  
was at hand, and Jē'sus went up  
to <sup>t</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm,

14 <sup>u</sup>And found in the <sup>v</sup>tem-  
ple those that <sup>w, x</sup>sold oxen and  
sheep and doves, and the chang-  
ers of money sitting:

15 <sup>u</sup>And when he had made a  
scourge of small cords, he drove  
them all out of the <sup>v</sup>temple, and  
the sheep, and the oxen; and  
poured out the changers' money,  
<sup>a</sup>and overthrew the <sup>y</sup>tables;

16 And said unto them that  
sold doves, Take these things  
hence; <sup>w, x</sup>make not my <sup>2</sup>Fa-  
ther's house an house of mer-  
chandise.

17 And his <sup>e</sup>disciples remem-  
bered that it was written, The  
<sup>b, c</sup>zeal of <sup>d</sup>thine house <sup>3</sup>hath eaten  
me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the <sup>a</sup>Jews  
and said unto him, What <sup>e</sup>sign

shewest thou unto us, seeing that  
thou doest these things?

19 Jē'sus answered and said  
unto them, <sup>1</sup>Destroy this <sup>q</sup>tem-  
ple, and in three days <sup>h</sup>I will  
<sup>i</sup>raise it up.

20 Then said the <sup>a</sup>Jews, Forty  
and six years was this <sup>1</sup>temple in  
building, and wilt thou rear it up  
in three days?

21 But he spake of the <sup>q</sup>temple  
of his body.

22 When therefore he was <sup>i</sup>risen  
from the dead, his <sup>a</sup>disciples re-  
membered that he had said this  
unto them; and they believed  
the <sup>k</sup>scripture, and the word  
which Jē'sus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in <sup>i</sup>Jē-  
ru'sā-lēm at the <sup>m</sup>passover, in  
the feast *day*, many believed in  
his <sup>n</sup>name, <sup>4</sup>when they saw the  
<sup>a</sup>miracles which he did.

24 But Jē'sus <sup>2</sup>did not commit  
himself unto them, because he  
<sup>q</sup>knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any  
should testify of man: for he  
<sup>q</sup>knew what was in man.

## CHAPTER 3

*Nicodemus comes to Jesus. 3 Jesus teaches  
the necessity of regeneration, 14 his mis-  
sion and the love of the Father. 23 John  
baptizes, 27 and testifies that Jesus is the  
Messiah.*

**T**HERE was a man of the  
<sup>a</sup>Phār'y-sees, named <sup>b</sup>Nic-  
o-dē'mus, a ruler of the <sup>c</sup>Jews:

2 The same came to Jē'sus <sup>a</sup>by  
night, and said unto him, Rāb'-  
bī, <sup>e</sup>we know that thou art a  
<sup>1</sup>teacher come from God: for no  
man can do these <sup>1, q</sup>miracles that  
thou doest, except God be with  
him.

3 Jē'sus answered and said un-  
to him, Verily, verily, I say unto  
thee, <sup>h</sup>Except a man be <sup>i, k</sup>born  
<sup>2</sup>again, he cannot see the <sup>1</sup>king-  
dom of God.

4 <sup>b, m</sup>Nic-o-dē'mus saith unto  
him, <sup>n</sup>How can a man be born  
when he is old? can he enter the

**A.D. 30**  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 19

*f Jesus, death*  
*Matt. 1:21.*

*g Temple, figu-*  
*rative, 1 Kin. 6*

*h Jesus, power*  
*Matt. 1:21.*

*i Resurrection*  
*Jews, Matt.*  
28:6.

## 20

*j Temple, Her-*  
*1 Kin. 6:17.*

## 22

*k Word of God*  
*Psa. 119:9.*

## 23

*l Jerusalem, J*  
19:10.

*m Passover, Nu*  
9:5.

*n Name of Jes*  
John 14:13.

*o Miracles, of*  
*sus, Luke 23*

*4 R. V. behold*  
his signs

## 24

*p Prudence, 2*  
2:12.

*q Jesus, omni-*  
*science of, Ma*  
1:21.

## 1

*a Pharisees, M*  
15:12.

*b John 7:50-5*

*c Jews, Neh. 4*

## 2

*d Cowardice, L*  
26:36.

*e Public Opin*  
John 12:42.

*f Jesus, teach*  
Matt. 1:21.

*g Miracles, of*  
*sus, Luke 23*

*1 R. V. signs*

## 3

*h Salvation, co-*  
*ditions of, Act*  
16:17.

*i Regeneration*  
Tit. 3:5.

*j Heart, renew*  
Psa. 44:21.

*k Life, spiritua-*  
*l, Eccl. 8:15.*

*l Kingdom of*  
*Heaven, Mat*  
13:24.

*2 R. V. anew,*

## 4

*m Unbelievers,*  
1 Cor. 6:6.

*n Spiritual Bl*  
*ness, 2 Cor.*



A.D. 30  
e footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5  
Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

11  
Heredity, Ezek.  
18:2.

8  
Meteorology,  
Matt. 16:2.  
Wind, Job 37:17.  
Mysteries, Mark  
4:11.

10  
R. V. the teacher

11  
Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.

12  
Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.

13  
Jesus, pre-existence  
of, Matt.  
1:21.  
Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

14  
Num. 21:9.  
Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
Brazen Serpent,  
2 Kin. 18:4.

Symbols and Similitudes, Heb.  
9:9.

Types of the  
Savior, Heb.  
10:1.

Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

15  
Jesus, destiny of  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.

Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

Immortality,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

Life, everlasting,  
Ecd. 8:15.

R. V. may in him  
have eternal life.

16  
God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

Wicked, God's  
love for, Psa.  
73:3.

Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.

second time into his mother's  
womb, and be born?

5 Jē'sus answered, Verily, ver-  
ily, I say unto thee, <sup>a</sup>Except a  
man be <sup>b, c, d</sup>born of water and of  
the <sup>e</sup>Spirit, he cannot enter into  
the <sup>f</sup>kingdom of God.

6 <sup>g</sup>That which is born of the  
flesh is flesh; and that which is  
born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said un-  
to thee, Ye must be <sup>h, i, k</sup>born  
<sup>l</sup>again.

8 <sup>m</sup>The <sup>n</sup>wind bloweth where  
it listeth, and thou hearest the  
sound thereof, but canst not tell  
whence it cometh, and whither  
it goeth: <sup>o</sup>so is every one that is  
born of the <sup>p</sup>Spirit.

9 <sup>q</sup>Nīc-o-dē'mus answered and  
said unto him, <sup>r</sup>How can these  
things be?

10 Jē'sus answered and said  
unto him, Art thou <sup>s</sup>a master of  
Iš'ra-el, and <sup>t</sup>knowest not these  
things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto  
thee, We speak that we do know,  
and testify that we have seen;  
and ye <sup>u</sup>receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly  
things, and ye <sup>v</sup>believe not, how  
shall ye believe, if I tell you of  
heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended  
up to heaven, but <sup>w</sup>he that came  
down from heaven, <sup>x</sup>even the  
<sup>y</sup>Son of man which is in heaven.

14 And <sup>z</sup>as <sup>a</sup>Mō'se's lifted up  
the <sup>b, c, d</sup>serpent in the wilderness,  
<sup>e</sup>even so must the Son of man  
<sup>f</sup>be lifted up:

15 <sup>g</sup>That <sup>h</sup>whosoever <sup>i</sup>believeth  
<sup>j</sup>in him should not <sup>k</sup>perish, but  
have <sup>l</sup>eternal <sup>m</sup>life.

16 For God so <sup>n</sup>loved the  
<sup>o</sup>world, that he gave his only  
begotten <sup>p</sup>Son, that whosoever  
<sup>q</sup>believeth in him should not  
<sup>r</sup>perish, but have everlasting  
<sup>s, t</sup>life.

17 For <sup>u</sup>God sent not his <sup>v</sup>Son

into the world to <sup>w</sup>condemn  
the world; but <sup>x</sup>that the world  
through him might be <sup>y</sup>saved.

18 He that <sup>z</sup>believeth on him  
is not <sup>a</sup>condemned: but he that  
<sup>b, c</sup>believeth not <sup>d</sup>is condemned  
already, because he hath not be-  
lieved in the <sup>e</sup>name of the only  
begotten <sup>f</sup>Son of God.

19 And this is the <sup>g, h</sup>condemna-  
tion, that <sup>i, j</sup>light is come into the  
world, and men <sup>k, l</sup>w<sup>o</sup>lved <sup>m, n</sup>dark-  
ness rather than light, because  
their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that <sup>o</sup>doeth  
<sup>p</sup>evil <sup>q</sup>hateth the <sup>r</sup>light, neither  
cometh to the light, lest his deeds  
should be reproved.

21 But he that <sup>s, t</sup>doeth <sup>u</sup>truth  
cometh to the light, that his  
<sup>v</sup>deeds may be made manifest,  
that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came  
Jē'sus and his <sup>w</sup>disciples into the  
land of Jū-dæ'a; and there he  
tarried with them, and <sup>x</sup>baptized.

23 And <sup>y</sup>Jōhn also was <sup>z</sup>bap-  
tizing in Æ'nōn near to Sā'līm,  
because there was much water  
there: and they came, and were  
baptized.

24 For <sup>a</sup>Jōhn was not yet cast  
into <sup>b</sup>prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a ques-  
tion between <sup>c</sup>some of Jōhn's  
<sup>d</sup>disciples and the <sup>e</sup>Jew's about  
<sup>f</sup>purifying.

26 <sup>g</sup>And they came unto <sup>h</sup>Jōhn,  
and said unto him, <sup>i</sup>Rāb'bī, he  
that was with thee beyond <sup>j</sup>Jōr'-  
dan, to whom thou barest wit-  
ness, behold, the same <sup>k</sup>baptiz-  
eth, and all <sup>l</sup>men come to him.

27 <sup>m</sup>Jōhn answered and said, A  
<sup>n</sup>man can receive nothing, except  
<sup>o, p</sup>it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me wit-  
ness, that I said, I am not the  
Christ, but that I am sent before  
him.

27 <sup>q</sup>p Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16.  
<sup>r</sup>q Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3. <sup>s</sup>r Spiritual Gifts, 1 Cor.  
12:4.

A.D. 30  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
n Jesus, mission  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
o Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.  
5 R. V. judge

18  
p Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.  
q Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.

r Name of Jesus,  
John 14:13.  
6 R. V. judged:  
7 R. V. hath been  
judged

19  
s Judgment, accord-  
ing to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.  
t Responsibility,  
according to prin-  
ciple, Ezek.  
18:20.

u Light, figurative,  
Matt. 5:14.  
v Sin, love of, Rom.  
5:12.

w Depravity, Job  
15:14.

x Darkness, figura-  
tive, Gen. 1:2.

y Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

8 R. V. judgment,

20  
z Sin, Rom. 5:12.

21

a Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

b Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

c Truth, John  
18:37.

d Works, 2 Tim.  
1:9.

22

c Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

f Judea, Luke  
5:17.

g Baptism, Chris-  
tian, Luke 20:4.

23

h John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.

t Baptism, of John  
the Baptist, Luke  
20:4.

24

f Prison, Gen.  
39:20.

25

k Jews, Neh. 4:2.

l Purification,  
Num. 19:19.

26

m Jealousy, instan-  
ces of, Psa. 78:58.

n Rabbi, Matt.  
23:7.

o Jordan, Gen.  
32:10.

A.D. 30  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 29

*Marriage, figurative, Gen. 34:9.*  
*Joy, Psa. 5:11.*

## 31

*Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.*  
*Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.*

## 32

*Jesus, omniscience of, Matt. 1:21.*  
*Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.*

## 33

*Faith, Mark 11:22.*  
*God, truth, Gen. 2:2.*

## 34

*Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.*  
*R. V. he giveth not the Spirit by measure.*

## 35

*God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*God, love of, Gen. 2:2.*  
*Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.*  
*Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.*

## 36

*Faith in Christ, John 6:69.*  
*Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54.*  
*Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.*  
*Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*  
*10 R. V. obeyeth*

## 1

*Pharisees, Matt. 15:12.*  
*Baptism, Christian, Luke 20:4.*  
*Disciples, Matt. 9:14.*  
*John the Baptist, Luke 1:63.*

## 3

*Jesus, life of, goes to Galilee, Matt. 1:21.*  
*Judea, Luke 5:17.*  
*Galilee, Mark 6:21.*

## 4

*Samaria, Isa. 7:9.*

29 <sup>a</sup>He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my <sup>j</sup>joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 <sup>u</sup>He that cometh from above is <sup>v</sup>above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath <sup>w</sup>seen and heard, that he testifieth; and <sup>x</sup>no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath <sup>y</sup>received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is <sup>z</sup>true.

34 For <sup>a</sup>he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for <sup>b</sup>God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

35 The <sup>b</sup>Father <sup>c</sup>loveth the <sup>d</sup>Son, and <sup>e</sup>hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that <sup>f</sup>believeth on the <sup>g</sup>Son hath <sup>h</sup>everlasting <sup>i</sup>life: and he that <sup>j</sup>believeth not the Son shall not see life; but <sup>k</sup>the wrath of God abideth on him.

## CHAPTER 4

*Jesus converses with a woman of Samaria. 27 His disciples marvel. 31 The fields wait for the harvest. 39 Many of the Samaritans believe on him. 43 He departs into Galilee; 46 and heals a nobleman's son sick at Capernaum.*

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the <sup>a</sup>Pharisees had heard that Jē'sus made and <sup>b</sup>baptized more <sup>c</sup>disciples than <sup>d</sup>Jōhn,

2 (Though Jē'sus himself <sup>b</sup>baptized not, but his <sup>c</sup>disciples,)

3 <sup>e</sup>He left <sup>f</sup>Jū-dæ'ā, and departed again into <sup>g</sup>Gāl'y-lee.

4 And he must needs go through <sup>h</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā.

5 Then cometh <sup>e</sup>he to a city of <sup>h</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā, which is called

<sup>i</sup>Sy'-chār, near to the <sup>j</sup>parcel of ground that <sup>k</sup>Jā'cob gave to his son <sup>l</sup>Jō'seph.

6 Now <sup>k</sup>Jā'cob's <sup>m</sup>well was there. Jē'sus therefore, being <sup>n</sup>wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of <sup>h</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā to draw water: Jē'sus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his <sup>e</sup>disciples were gone away unto the city to buy <sup>l</sup>meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of <sup>h</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā unto him, How is it that thou, being a <sup>o</sup>Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Sā-mā'rī-ā? for the Jews <sup>p</sup>have no dealings with the Sā-mā'rī-tang.

10 Jē'sus answered and said unto her, <sup>q</sup>If thou knewest the <sup>r</sup>gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and <sup>s</sup>he would have given thee living <sup>t</sup>water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living <sup>u</sup>water?

12 Art thou greater than our father <sup>k</sup>Jā'cob, which gave us the <sup>m</sup>well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jē'sus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But <sup>v</sup>whosoever drinketh of the <sup>w</sup>water that I shall give him shall never <sup>x</sup>thirst; but <sup>y</sup>the water that <sup>z</sup>I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into <sup>u</sup>everlasting <sup>v</sup>life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this <sup>w</sup>water, that I

A.D. 30  
See footnote, 7  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

*Or, Shechem, Josh. 20:7.*  
*Gen. 33:19; 24:32.*  
*Jacob, Gen. 27:11.*  
*Joseph, Gen. 33:2.*

## 6

*Wells, Gen. 21:19.*  
*Jesus, human of, Matt. 1:21.*

## 8

*R. V. food.*

## 9

*Jews, Neh. 4:17.*  
*Bigotry, Isa. 65:5.*

## 10

*Spiritual Blessings, 2 Cor. 1:3-7.*  
*Ignorance, A. 3:17.*

*Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.*

*Jesus, mission, Matt. 1:21.*

*Water, figurative, 1 Kin. 17:10.*

## 14

*Righteous, promises to, Psa. 10.*

*Spiritual Desires, Psa. 42:1.*

*Promise, to the righteous, of eternal life, 2:20.*

*Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54.*

*Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.*

\* **THIRST.** Figurative of the ardent desire of the devout mind, Psa. 42:1-4; 63:1; 143:6; Isa. 55:1; Amos 8:1-11; Matt. 5:6; John 4:14, 15; 6:35; 7:37; Rev. 21:6; 22:17. See footnote, SPIRITUAL DESIRE, Psa. 42:1.

A.D. 30  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
Jesus, omniscience of, Matt. 1:21.

18  
Adultery, instances of, Lev. 20:10.

19  
Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.

20  
Worship, Gen. 2:5.  
Jerizim, Deut. 1:29.  
Jerusalem, Judg. 9:10.

21  
God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

22  
Salvation, Acts 6:17.  
Eirs, Neh. 4:2.

23  
Duty, of man to God, Eccl. 12:13.  
Man, spirit, Job 1:17.  
Truth, John 8:37.

24  
God, spirit, Gen. 2:2.

25  
Festianic Hope, Gen. 49:10.  
Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21.  
Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

27  
Disciples, Matt. 1:14.  
V. a

28  
Jeal, instances of, 2 Cor. 7:11.

thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jē'sus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jē'sus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jē-ry'sā-lēm is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jē'sus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jē-ry'sā-lēm, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Mēs-si'as cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jē'sus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jē'sus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Sā-mār'Y-tanš of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Sā-mār'Y-tanš were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that

A.D. 30  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

29  
Faith in Christ, exemplified, John 6:69.

31  
Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

32  
Rabbi, Matt. 23:7.

33  
Jesus, zeal of, Matt. 1:21.

34  
Faithfulness, instances of, Luke 16:10.

35  
Jesus, obedience of, Matt. 1:21.

36  
Diligence, Rom. 12:8.

37  
Will of God, the supreme rule of duty, Mark 3:35.

38  
Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

39  
Matt. 9:37; Luke 10:2.

40  
Harvest, figurative, Ex. 34:21.

36  
Minister, promises to, and joys of, Rom. 15:16.  
Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.

38  
Minister, duties of, to save men, vs. 35-38; Rom. 15:16.

39  
Faith in Christ, John 6:69.  
Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

40  
Jesus, received, Matt. 1:21.



A.D. 30  
See footnote, T'me,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 42

1 Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.

2 R. V. omits the  
Christ,

## 43

3 Gals, Mark  
6:21.

## 44

1 Matt. 13:57;  
Luke 4:24.

m Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

n Minister, dis-  
couragements of,  
Rom. 15:16.

## 45

o Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

p Annual Feasts,  
Num. 15:3.

## 46

q Cana John 2:1.

r Capernaum,  
miracles at, Luke  
4:31.

## 47

s Judea, Luke  
5:17.

t Parents, affection  
of, exemplified,  
2 Cor. 12:14

u Faith in Christ,  
exemplified, John  
6:69.

v Meditation, Gal.  
3:19.

## 48

w Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.

x Unbelievers,  
1 Cor. 6:6.

## 50

y Children, mira-  
cles in behalf of,  
Mark 10:4.

this is indeed <sup>2</sup>the Christ, the  
<sup>1</sup>Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he  
departed thence, and went into  
<sup>k</sup>Gāl'ī-lee.

44 For Jē'sus himself testified,  
that <sup>1a</sup> <sup>m,n</sup>prophet hath no hon-  
our in his own country.

45 Then when he was come  
into <sup>k</sup>Gāl'ī-lee, the Gāl-ī-lā'anš  
<sup>i</sup>received him, having seen all  
the things that he did at <sup>o</sup>Jē-  
ru'sā-lēm at the <sup>2</sup>feast: for they  
also went unto the feast.

46 So Jē'sus came again into  
<sup>q</sup>Cā'nā of <sup>k</sup>Gāl'ī-lee, where he  
made the water wine. And there  
was a certain nobleman, whose  
son was sick at <sup>r</sup>Cā-pēr-na-ūm.

47 When he heard that Jē'sus  
was come out of <sup>s</sup>Jū-dā'ā into  
<sup>k</sup>Gāl'ī-lee, <sup>t</sup>he <sup>u</sup>went unto him,  
and <sup>v</sup>besought him that he would  
come down, and heal his son:  
for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jē'sus unto him,  
Except ye see <sup>w</sup>signs and won-  
ders, <sup>x</sup>ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman <sup>1,</sup><sup>u</sup>saith unto  
him, Sir, <sup>v</sup>come down ere my  
child die.

50 Jē'sus saith unto him, Go  
thy way; thy <sup>y</sup>son <sup>w</sup>liveth. And  
the man <sup>u</sup>believed the word that  
Jē'sus had spoken unto him, and  
he went his way.

51 And as he was now going  
down, his servants met him, and  
told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them  
the hour when he began to  
amend. And they said unto  
him, Yesterday at the seventh  
hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that <sup>it</sup>  
<sup>was</sup> at the same hour, in the  
which Jē'sus said unto him, Thy  
son liveth: and himself <sup>u</sup>be-  
lieved, and his whole house.

54 This <sup>is</sup> again the second

<sup>3,w</sup>miracle that Jē'sus did, when  
he was come out of <sup>s</sup>Jū-dā'ā  
into <sup>k</sup>Gāl'ī-lee.

## CHAPTER 5

*The pool of Bethesda. 5 An impotent man  
healed on the Sabbath. 10 The Jews find  
fault. 17 Jesus answers them, declaring  
himself to be the Son of God; 32 and proov-  
ing it by the testimony of John, 36 by his  
works, 37 and by the witness of the Father  
in the Scriptures.*

AFTER this there was a <sup>a</sup>feast  
of the <sup>b</sup>Jewš; and Jē'sus  
went up to <sup>o</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

2 Now there is at <sup>o</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm  
by the <sup>a</sup>sheep <sup>1</sup>market a <sup>e</sup>pool,  
which is called in the <sup>7</sup>He'b'rew  
<sup>o</sup>tongue Bē-thēš'dā, having five  
porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude  
of <sup>h</sup>impotent folk, of <sup>i</sup>blind, halt,  
withered, <sup>2</sup>waiting for the mov-  
ing of the water.

4 <sup>s</sup>For an <sup>i</sup>angel went down at  
a certain season into the <sup>e</sup>pool,  
and troubled the water: whoso-  
ever then first after the troubling  
of the water stepped in was made  
whole of whatsoever <sup>h</sup>disease he  
had.

5 And <sup>a</sup>certain man was there,  
which had an <sup>\*</sup>infirmity thirty  
and eight years.

6 When Jē'sus saw him lie, and  
knew that he had been now a  
long time <sup>in that case</sup>, he <sup>k</sup>saith  
unto him, Wilt thou be made  
whole?

7 The <sup>i</sup>impotent man answered  
him, Sir, I have no man, when  
the water is troubled, to put me  
into the <sup>e</sup>pool: but while I am  
coming, another steppeth down  
before me.

8 Jē'sus saith unto him, Rise,  
take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man  
was made <sup>1,m</sup>whole, and took up  
his bed, and walked: and on the  
same day was the <sup>n</sup>sabbath.

10 ¶ The <sup>b</sup>Jewš therefore said  
unto him that was cured, It is

A.D. 30  
See footnote, 2  
Rev. 10:6

## 54

3 R. V. sign

## A.D. 31

## 1

a Annual Fea-  
Num. 15:3.

b Jewš, Neh.

c Jerusalem, J  
19:10.

## 2

d Jerusalem, g  
of, Judg. 19

e Pool, 2 Sam  
2:13.

f Hebrew, Gen  
40:15.

g Language, D  
3:29.

1 R. V. gate

## 3

h Disease, Ex.  
15:26.

i Blind, Deut  
27:18.

2 R. V. omits  
matndr of t

## 4

j Angel, functi  
of, Heb. 1:13

3 R. V. omits  
verse.

## 5

k Jesus, compo-  
sion of, Matt  
1:21.

## 6

## 7

4 R. V. sick

## 9

l Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23

m Healing, by Je-  
sus, Acts 4:2

n Sabbath, Jewš  
performs mir-  
cles on, Ex.  
16:23.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

the "sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me <sup>l,m</sup>whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed <sup>b</sup>wist not who it was: for Jē'sus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jē'sus findeth him in the <sup>a</sup>temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse <sup>p</sup>thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and <sup>a</sup>told the <sup>b</sup>Jews that it was Jē'sus, which had made him <sup>l,m</sup>whole.

16 And therefore did the <sup>b</sup>Jews <sup>p</sup>persecute Jē'sus, <sup>a</sup>and <sup>s</sup>sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the "sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jē'sus answered them, My <sup>a</sup>Father worketh hitherto, and <sup>w</sup>I work.

18 Therefore the <sup>v</sup>Jews <sup>s</sup>sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the "sabbath, but said also that God was <sup>w</sup>his <sup>a</sup>Father, making himself <sup>a</sup>equal with God.

19 ¶ Then answered Jē'sus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The <sup>w,x</sup>Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the <sup>a</sup>Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the <sup>a</sup>Father <sup>v</sup>loveth the <sup>w,x</sup>Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the <sup>a</sup>Father raiseth up the dead, and <sup>a</sup>quickeneth *them*; even so the <sup>a</sup>Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the <sup>b</sup>Father judgeth no

man, but hath committed all judgment unto the <sup>a</sup>Son:

23 That all *men* should honour the <sup>a</sup>Son, even as they honour the <sup>b</sup>Father. He that honoureth not the <sup>a</sup>Son honoureth not the <sup>b</sup>Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my <sup>c,f</sup>word, and <sup>g,h</sup>believeth on him that sent me, <sup>i</sup>hath <sup>j</sup>everlasting life, and <sup>k</sup>shall not come into condemnation; but is <sup>p</sup>passed from <sup>m</sup>death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the <sup>n</sup>Son of God: and <sup>i</sup>they that hear shall live.

26 For as the <sup>b</sup>Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the <sup>a</sup>Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him <sup>p</sup>authority to execute judgment also, because he is the <sup>a</sup>Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which <sup>a</sup>all that are in the <sup>g</sup>graves shall hear his voice,

29 <sup>a</sup>And shall <sup>r</sup>come forth; <sup>a</sup>they that have <sup>v</sup>done good, unto the resurrection of <sup>i</sup>life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of <sup>s,w,x</sup>damnation.

30 <sup>v</sup>I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and <sup>a</sup>my judgment is <sup>a</sup>just; because <sup>v</sup>I seek <sup>a</sup>not mine own will, but the <sup>a</sup>will of <sup>o</sup>the <sup>a</sup>Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 There is <sup>i</sup>another that beareth witness of <sup>a</sup>me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto <sup>b</sup>Jōhn, and he bare witness unto the <sup>i</sup>truth.

<sup>d</sup> Will of God, the supreme rule of duty, Mark 3:35. <sup>e</sup> God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>9</sup> R. V. him that sent me.

<sup>32 f</sup> God, Gen. 2:2. <sup>g</sup> Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>33 h</sup> John the Baptist, mission of, Luke 1:63. <sup>i</sup> Truth, John 18:37.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>c</sup> Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>d</sup> Jesus, judge, Matt. 1:21.

## 24

<sup>c</sup> Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

<sup>f</sup> Gospel, Mark 13:10.

<sup>g</sup> Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

<sup>h</sup> Salvation, conditions of, Acts 16:17.

<sup>i</sup> Promise, to the righteous of eternal life, 2 Cor. 1:20.

<sup>j</sup> Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.

<sup>k</sup> Justification, Rom. 4:25.

<sup>l</sup> Regeneration, Tit. 3:5.

<sup>m</sup> Spiritual Death, 1 John 3:14.

<sup>7</sup> R. V. cometh not into judgment,

## 25

<sup>n</sup> Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.

## 26

<sup>o</sup> Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

## 27

<sup>p</sup> Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>q</sup> Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

## 28

<sup>r</sup> Resurrection, of all the dead, 1 Cor. 15:12.

<sup>s</sup> Burying Places, Gen. 25:4.

## 29

<sup>t</sup> Dan. 12:2.

<sup>u</sup> Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

<sup>v</sup> Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.

<sup>w</sup> Punishment, eternal, Lev. 24:14.

<sup>x</sup> Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

<sup>8</sup> R. V. judgment.

## 30

<sup>y</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>z</sup> Jesus, justice of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>a</sup> Jesus, perfections of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>b</sup> Jesus, obedience of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>c</sup> Renunciation, of the will to the Father, Luke 5:11.

<sup>d</sup> Will of God, the supreme rule of duty, Mark 3:35. <sup>e</sup> God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>9</sup> R. V. him that sent me.

<sup>32 f</sup> God, Gen. 2:2. <sup>g</sup> Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>33 h</sup> John the Baptist, mission of, Luke 1:63. <sup>i</sup> Truth, John 18:37.

13  
Am. R. V. knew

14  
Temple, Herod's, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

15  
Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

16  
Persecution, of Jesus, John 15:20.  
Malice, Eph. 4:31.

R. V. omits and sought to slay him,

17  
God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.  
Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

18  
Bigotry, instances of, Isa. 65:5.  
Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

20  
God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

21  
Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

Jesus, power of, Matt. 1:21.

22  
God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

A.D. 31  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 34

*j* Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

*k* Gospel, Mark 13:10.

*l* Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

*m* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

## 35

*n* Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14.

*o* Character, instability of, Phil. 2:15.

*p* Instability, Jas. 1:8.

*q* Joy, Psa. 5:11.

10 R. V. the lamp that burneth and shineth:

## 36

*r* Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

*s* Miracles, design of, Luke 23:8.

## 37

*t* God, twistable, Gen. 2:2.

## 38

*u* Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*v* Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

*w* Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.

*x* Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.

## 39

*y* Word of God, searching of, Psa. 119:9.

*z* Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.

11 R. V. Ye search

## 40

*a* Salvation, offered and rejected, Acts 16:17.

*b* Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

## 42

*c* Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.

*d* Sin, known to God, Rom. 5:12.

*e* Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

*f* Love, for God, 1 John 4:19.

## 43

*g* Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

*h* Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.

## 44

*i* Ambition, Hab. 2:5.

*j* Worldliness, 1 John 2:15.

## 45

*k* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

*l* Moses, Ex. 2:10. *m* False Confidence, of the self-righteous, Psa. 30:6. 12 R. V. on whom ye have set your hope. 46 *n* Deut.

18:15. *o* Unbelief, Heb. 3:12. *p* Law, of Moses, prophecies in, of the Messiah, Deut. 33:2. *q* Word of God, disbelieved in, Psa. 119:9.

*r* Faith in Christ, John 6:69. 47 *s* Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these <sup>i, k</sup> things I say, <sup>l</sup>that ye might be <sup>m</sup>saved.

35 <sup>n</sup>He was <sup>o</sup>a burning and a shining <sup>p</sup>light: and ye were willing <sup>q</sup>for a season to <sup>r</sup>rejoice in his light.

36 But I have greater witness than <sup>t</sup>that of <sup>u</sup>Jōhn: for the works which the <sup>v</sup>Father <sup>w</sup>hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, <sup>x</sup>bear witness of me, that the Father <sup>y</sup>hath sent me.

37 And the <sup>z</sup>Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of <sup>a</sup>me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, <sup>b</sup>nor seen his shape.

38 And ye <sup>c</sup>have not his <sup>d</sup>word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, <sup>e</sup>him ye <sup>f</sup>u, <sup>g</sup>believe not.

39 <sup>h</sup>11, <sup>i</sup>Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have <sup>j</sup>eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 And <sup>k</sup>ye will not come to me, that ye might have <sup>l</sup>life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 <sup>m</sup>But I <sup>n</sup>know you, that <sup>o</sup>ye have not the <sup>p</sup>love of God in you.

43 I am come <sup>q</sup>in my Father's name, and ye <sup>r</sup>receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which <sup>s</sup>receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that <sup>t</sup>cometh from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the <sup>u</sup>Father: there is <sup>v</sup>one that accuseth you, <sup>w</sup>even <sup>x</sup>Mō'sēs, <sup>y</sup>12 in whom ye <sup>z</sup>trust.

46 <sup>a</sup>For <sup>b</sup>had ye believed <sup>c</sup>1, <sup>d</sup>p, <sup>e</sup>q Mō'sēs, ye would have <sup>f</sup>believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye <sup>g</sup>believe not his <sup>h</sup>writings, how shall ye believe my <sup>i</sup>words?

## CHAPTER 6

Jesus passes over the Sea of Galilee; 5 and feeds five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 15 He walks on the sea. 22 The people follow him to Capernaum. 26 He reproves their carnal motives; 30 and declares himself to be the bread of life. 66 Many of his disciples walk no more with him. 68 Peter confesses him.

AFTER these things Jēsus went over the <sup>a</sup>sea of Gāl'ī-lee, which is the sea of Tī-bē'rī-as.

2 And <sup>b</sup>a great multitude followed him, because they <sup>c</sup>saw his <sup>d</sup>miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jēsus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his <sup>e</sup>disciples.

4 And the <sup>f</sup>passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 <sup>g</sup>When Jēsus then lifted up <sup>h</sup>his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto <sup>i</sup>Phil'ip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to <sup>j</sup>prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 <sup>k</sup>Phil'ip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, <sup>l</sup>Ān'drew, Sī'mon <sup>m</sup>kPē'tēr's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five <sup>n</sup>barley <sup>o</sup>mloaves, and two small <sup>p</sup>fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jēsus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jēsus took the <sup>q</sup>mloaves; and when he had <sup>r</sup>given <sup>s</sup>thanks, he distributed <sup>t</sup>to the <sup>u</sup>disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the <sup>v</sup>fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he <sup>w</sup>said unto his <sup>x</sup>disciples, Gather

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Sea of Galilee, Matt. 4:18.

## 2

*b* Jesus, receive, Matt. 1:21.

*c* Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8.

*d* Healing, by Jesus, Acts 4:2.

*e* R. V. behold signs

## 3

*c* Disciples, Matt. 9:14.

## 4

*f* Passover, Num. 9:5.

## 5

*g* Matt. 14:15-17. Mark 6:34-44. Luke 9:12-17.

*h* Phil'ip, Luke 6:14.

## 6

*i* Faith, trial of, Mark 11:22.

## 7

*j* Andrew, Matt. 4:18.

*k* Peter, Mark 5:1.

## 9

*l* Barley, Ex. 9:14.

*m* Loaves, Matt. 14:17.

*n* Fish, Matt. 17:27.

## 11

*o* Prayers of Jesus, Luke 5:16.

*p* Thanksgiving for food, Luke 24:30.

*q* R. V. omits the disciples, the disciples

## 12

*r* Frugality, enjoined by Jesus, Matt. 14:20.



A.D. 32  
e footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
*Basket*, Ex. 29:3.

14  
*Jesus, prophet*,  
Matt. 1:21.  
R. V. sign

17  
*Capernaum*,  
Luke 4:31.  
R. V. boat,

19  
Luke 24:13; Rev.  
21:16.  
*Jesus walks on  
the Sea*, Matt.  
14:25.

22  
R. V. omits that  
R. V. omits  
whereinto his  
disciples were  
entered,

up the fragments that remain,  
that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered  
them together, and filled twelve  
baskets with the fragments of  
the five barley loaves, which re-  
mained over and above unto  
them that had eaten.

14 ¶ Then those men, when  
they had seen the <sup>s</sup>miracle that  
Jēsus did, said, This is of a  
truth that <sup>a</sup>prophet that should  
come into the world.

15 When Jēsus therefore per-  
ceived that <sup>a</sup>they would come  
and take him by force, to make  
him a king, he departed again  
into a mountain himself alone.

16 ¶ And when even was now  
come, his <sup>a</sup>disciples went down  
unto the <sup>a</sup>sea,

17 And entered into a <sup>a</sup>ship,  
and went over the sea toward  
<sup>a</sup>Cā-pēr'na-ūm. And it was now  
dark, and Jēsus was not come  
to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason  
of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed  
about five and twenty or thirty  
furlongs, they see <sup>a</sup>Jēsus walk-  
ing on the sea, and drawing nigh  
unto the ship: and they were  
afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is  
I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received  
him into the ship: and immedi-  
ately the ship was at the land  
whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when  
the people which stood on the  
other side of the sea saw that  
there was none other boat there,  
save <sup>a</sup>that one <sup>a</sup>whereinto his  
<sup>a</sup>disciples were entered, and that  
Jēsus went not with his disciples  
into the boat, but *that* his disci-  
ples were gone away alone;

23 (Howbeit there came other

boats from Tī-bē'rī-as nigh unto  
the place where they did eat  
bread, after that the Lord had  
<sup>a</sup>given <sup>a</sup>thanks:)

24 When the people therefore  
saw that Jēsus was not there,  
neither his <sup>a</sup>disciples, they also  
took shipping, and came to <sup>a</sup>Cā-  
pēr'na-ūm, seeking for Jēsus.

25 And when they had found  
him on the other side of the sea,  
they said unto him, <sup>a</sup>Rāb'bi,  
when camest thou hither?

26 Jēsus answered them and  
said, Verily, verily, I say unto  
you, <sup>a</sup>Ye seek me, <sup>a</sup>not because  
ye saw <sup>a</sup>the <sup>a</sup>miracles, but be-  
cause ye did eat of the loaves,  
and were filled.

27 <sup>a</sup>Labour not for the meat  
which perisheth, but for that  
<sup>b</sup>meat which endureth unto  
<sup>a</sup>everlasting life, <sup>a</sup>which the Son  
of man shall give unto you:  
for <sup>a</sup>him hath God the <sup>a</sup>Father  
<sup>a</sup>sealed.

28 Then said they unto him,  
What shall we do, that we might  
work the works of God?

29 Jēsus answered and said  
unto them, <sup>a</sup>This is the work of  
God, that ye <sup>a</sup>believe on him  
whom he hath sent.

30 They <sup>a</sup>said therefore unto  
him, What sign shewest thou  
then, that we may see, and  
believe thee? what dost thou  
work?

31 Our fathers did eat <sup>a</sup>l<sup>m</sup><sup>n</sup> man-  
na in the desert; as it is writ-  
ten, <sup>a</sup>He gave them <sup>a</sup>bread from  
heaven to eat.

32 Then Jēsus said unto them,  
Verily, verily, I say unto you,  
<sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs gave you not that bread  
from heaven; but my <sup>a</sup>Father  
giveth you the true <sup>a</sup>bread from  
heaven.

33 For the <sup>a</sup>bread of God is  
he which cometh down from

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

25  
*to Rabbi*, Matt.  
23:7.

26  
<sup>a</sup> *Corvetousness, in-*  
*stances of, Isa.*  
*57:17.*  
<sup>b</sup> *Hypocrisy, re-*  
*buked by Jesus,*  
*Jas. 3:17.*  
<sup>c</sup> *Miracles, of Je-*  
*sus, Luke 23:8.*

27  
<sup>a</sup> *Commandment,*  
*enjoining zeal for*  
*righteousness,*  
*Deut. 8:2.*  
<sup>b</sup> *Life, spiritual,*  
*Ecc. 8:15.*  
<sup>c</sup> *Spiritual Gifts,*  
*1 Cor. 12:4.*  
<sup>d</sup> *Life, everlasting,*  
*Ecc. 8:15.*  
<sup>e</sup> *Promise, of the*  
*righteous to*  
*eternal life, 2 Cor.*  
*1:20.*  
<sup>f</sup> *Jesus, relation of,*  
*to the Father,*  
*Matt. 1:21.*  
<sup>g</sup> *God, fatherhood*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*  
<sup>h</sup> *Seal, figurative,*  
*1 Kin. 21:8.*

29  
<sup>i</sup> *Commandment,*  
*enjoining faith,*  
*Deut. 8:2.*  
<sup>j</sup> *Faith in Christ,*  
*John 6:69.*

30  
<sup>k</sup> *Miracles, de-*  
*manded by un-*  
*believers, Luke*  
*23:8.*

31  
<sup>l</sup> *Manna, Ex.*  
*16:31.*  
<sup>m</sup> *Symbols and*  
*Similitudes, Heb.*  
*9:9.*

<sup>n</sup> *Types of the*  
*Savior, Heb.*  
*10:1.*

<sup>o</sup> *God, providence*  
*of, Gen. 2:2.*  
<sup>p</sup> *Temporal Bless-*  
*ings, from God,*  
*Psa. 103:2.*

32  
<sup>q</sup> *Moses, Ex.*  
*12:10.*  
<sup>r</sup> *Bread, figurative,*  
*Ezek. 4:13.*

\* POPULARITY OF JESUS, Matt. 4:24; 8:1; 13:2; 19:1, 2; 21:8, 9 (with Mark 11:8-10; Luke 19:35-38; John 12:2, 13); Mark 1:33; 2:2; 3:7, 20; 5:21; 6:33, 55, 56 (with Matt. 14:13, 35; Luke 9:11; John 6:2); 10:1; 12:37; Luke 4:14, 15, 2; 5:1; 12:1; John 6:15; 12:19.

A. D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

33  
s *Jesus, mission*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

34  
t *Spiritual Desire*,  
Psa. 42:1.

35  
u *Salvation*, Acts  
16:17.

v *Hunger, figurative*,  
Matt. 5:6.

w *Thirst, figurative*,  
John 4:14.

36  
x *Unbelievers*,  
1 Cor. 6:6.

y *Jesus, rejected*,  
Matt. 1:21

37  
z *God, fatherhood*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

a *Foreordination*,  
Rom. 8:30.

b *Penitent, promises*  
to, Psa.  
51:17.

c *Seekers, promises*  
to, Isa. 55:6.

d *Promise, to seekers*,  
2 Cor. 1:20.

38  
e *Jesus, mission of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

f *Renunciation, of the will to the Father*, Luke  
5:11.

g *Jesus, obedience of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

h *Will of God, the supreme rule of duty*, Mark 3:35.

39  
i *God, love of*, Gen.  
2:2.

j *Righteous, promises to*, Psa.  
64:10.

k *Resurrection*,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

l *Immortality*,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

40  
m *Jesus, divinity of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

n *Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.

o *Life, everlasting*,  
Eccl. 8:15.

41  
p *Murmuring, instances of*, Num.  
14:2.

q *Bread, figurative*,  
Ezek. 4:13.

42  
r *Jesus, pre-existence of*, Matt.  
1:21.

44  
s *Promise, to the righteous, of resurrection*, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

45  
t *Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment*, Gen.  
12:3.

u *Isa. 54:13.*

v *Instruction, in religion*, Prov.  
23:23.

w *God, teacher*,  
Gen. 2:2.

heaven, and <sup>s</sup>giveth life unto the world.

34 Then <sup>t</sup>said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this <sup>c, r</sup>bread.

35 And Jēsus said unto them, I am the <sup>r, u</sup>bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never <sup>v</sup>hunger; and he that <sup>t</sup>believeth on me shall never <sup>w</sup>thirst.

36 But I said unto you, That <sup>x</sup>ye also have seen me, and <sup>v</sup>believe not.

37 All that the <sup>r</sup>Father <sup>a</sup>giveth me shall come to me; and <sup>b, c, d</sup>him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For <sup>t</sup>I came down from heaven, <sup>t</sup>not to do mine own will, but <sup>q</sup>the <sup>h</sup>will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the <sup>t</sup>Father's <sup>h</sup>will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath <sup>a</sup>given me I should lose nothing, but <sup>t</sup>should <sup>k, l</sup>raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the <sup>m</sup>Son, and <sup>n</sup>believeth on him, <sup>d</sup>may have <sup>t</sup>everlasting <sup>o</sup>life: and <sup>t</sup>I will <sup>k</sup>raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jew<sup>s</sup> then <sup>r</sup>murmured at him, because he said, I am the <sup>q</sup>bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jēsus, the son of Jo<sup>s</sup>eph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he <sup>r</sup>saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jēsus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and <sup>t</sup>I will <sup>k</sup>raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the <sup>t</sup>prophets, <sup>u</sup>And they shall be all <sup>w</sup>taught of <sup>w</sup>God. Every man therefore that

hath heard, and hath <sup>r</sup>learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 <sup>v</sup>Not that any man hath seen the Father, save <sup>h</sup>he which is <sup>t</sup>of God, <sup>q</sup>he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that <sup>b</sup>believeth on me hath <sup>c</sup>everlasting <sup>o</sup>life.

48 I am that <sup>c</sup>bread of <sup>o</sup>life.

49 Your fathers did eat <sup>q</sup>manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the <sup>c, r</sup>bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not <sup>h</sup>die.

51 <sup>t</sup>I am the living <sup>c</sup>bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall <sup>c, d</sup>live for ever: and the bread that I will <sup>t, k</sup>give is my flesh, which I will <sup>t, k</sup>give for the <sup>o</sup>life of the world.

52 The Jew<sup>s</sup> therefore strove among themselves, <sup>m</sup>saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jēsus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his <sup>n</sup>blood, ye have no <sup>o</sup>life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my <sup>n</sup>blood, <sup>q</sup>hath <sup>c</sup>eternal <sup>o</sup>life; and <sup>t</sup>I will <sup>q</sup>raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my <sup>n</sup>blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my <sup>n</sup>blood, <sup>r</sup>dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living <sup>q</sup>Father hath <sup>t</sup>sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall <sup>t, u</sup>live by me.

58 This is that <sup>c</sup>bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat <sup>q</sup>manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall <sup>c</sup>live for ever.

59 These things said he in the <sup>n</sup>synagogue, as he <sup>w, x</sup>taught in <sup>n</sup>Cā-pēr-na-ūm.

A. D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

x *Wisdom, spiritual, from God*, Prov. 2:2.

46  
y *God, incomprehensible*, Gen. 2:2.

z *Jesus, relation to the Father*, Matt. 1:21.

a *Jesus, omniscience of*, Ma. 1:21.

7 R. V. from

47

b *Faith in Christ*, John 6:69.

c *Immortality*, 1 Cor. 15:54.

d *Life, everlasting*, Eccl. 8:15.

48  
e *Bread, figurative*, Ezek. 4:13.

f *Life, spiritual*, Eccl. 8:15.

49  
g *Manna, Ex.* 16:31.

50  
h *Spiritual Desire*, 1 John 3:14.

51  
i *Jesus, mission of*, Matt. 1:21.

j *Jesus, vicarious death of*, Ma. 1:21.

k *Atonement, of Jesus*, Lev. 17:11.

l *Redemption*, Eph. 1:7.

52  
m *Spiritual Business*, 2 Cor.

53  
n *Blood, of Jesus*, Heb. 9:19.

54  
o *Jesus, promise of*, Matt. 1:21.

p *Promise, to the righteous, of resurrection*, 2

1:20.

q *Resurrection*, 1 Cor. 15:12.

56  
r *Fellowship, of Christ*, 1 Cor.

57  
s *God, fatherhood of*, Gen. 2:2.

t *Jesus, relation to the Father*, Matt. 1:21.

u *Regeneration*, Tit. 3:5.

59  
v *Synagogue*, Luke 12:9.

w *Jesus, teacher*, Matt. 1:21.

x *Instruction, in religion*, Prov. 23:23.

y *Capernaum*, Luke 4:31.

A.D. 32  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

60  
Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

61  
R. V. cause you  
to stumble?

62  
Jesus, ascension,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Jesus, pre-existence  
of, Matt.  
1:21.  
Jesus, eternity of,  
Matt. 1:21.

63  
Life, spiritual,  
Eph. 8:15.  
Doctrines of Jesus,  
John 7:16.

64  
Unbelief, Heb.  
1:12.  
Jesus, omniscience  
of, Matt.  
1:21.  
John, known to  
God, Rom. 5:12.

66  
Disciples, Matt.  
1:14.  
Instability, instances  
of, Jas.  
1:8.  
Postasy, instances  
of, Acts 1:25.

67  
Postles, Luke  
13.

68  
Peter, Mark 5:37.  
Life, everlasting,  
Eph. 8:15.

60 Many therefore of his <sup>2</sup>disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jē'sus knew in himself that his <sup>2</sup>disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this <sup>8</sup>offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man <sup>2</sup>ascend up where <sup>b</sup>he was before?

63 It is the spirit that <sup>d</sup>quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing; the <sup>c</sup>words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that <sup>7</sup>believe not. For Jē'sus <sup>a,h</sup>knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto him, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his <sup>i</sup>disciples <sup>i</sup>went back, and <sup>k</sup>walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jē'sus unto the <sup>i</sup>twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Si'mon <sup>m</sup>Pē'tēr answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the <sup>c</sup>words of eternal <sup>n</sup>life.

69 And we <sup>t</sup>believe and are

sure that <sup>o</sup>thou art <sup>o</sup>that <sup>r</sup>Christ, the <sup>s</sup>Son of the living God.

70 Jē'sus answered them, Have not I chosen you <sup>t</sup>twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of <sup>10,r</sup>Jū'das Is-cār'iot the son of <sup>s</sup>Si'mon: for he it was that should <sup>t</sup>betray him, being one of the <sup>t</sup>twelve.

## CHAPTER 7

*Jesus in Galilee reproves his own brethren; 10 goes up to the feast of tabernacles; 14 and teaches in the temple. 40 What the people think of Jesus. 45 The officers sent to take him return without him. 50 Nicodemus takes his part.*

AFTER these things Jē'sus walked in <sup>a</sup>Gal'i-lee: for he would not walk in <sup>b</sup>Jew'r'y, because the <sup>c</sup>Jews <sup>d,e</sup>sought to kill him.

2 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Now the Jews' feast of <sup>a,h</sup>tabernacles was at hand.

3 <sup>i</sup>His <sup>7</sup>brethren therefore <sup>k</sup>said unto him, Depart hence, and go into <sup>b</sup>Jū-dæ'a, that thy <sup>d</sup>disciples also may see the <sup>m</sup>works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these <sup>m</sup>things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For <sup>n</sup>neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jē'sus said unto them,

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

69  
<sup>o</sup> Confession of Christ, Luke 12:8.  
<sup>p</sup> Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>q</sup> Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>r</sup> R. V. the Holy One of God.

71  
<sup>s</sup> Judas, Mark 3:19.  
<sup>t</sup> John 13:2, 26.  
<sup>u</sup> Betrayal of Jesus, Matt. 26:46.  
<sup>v</sup> R. V. Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot.

1  
<sup>a</sup> Galilee, Mark 6:21.  
<sup>b</sup> Judæa, Luke 5:17.  
<sup>c</sup> Jews, Neh. 4:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Malice, Eph. 4:31.  
<sup>e</sup> Persecution, of Jesus, John 15:20.

2  
<sup>f</sup> Luke 9:51-62.  
<sup>g</sup> Tabernacles, feast of, Deut. 16:13.  
<sup>h</sup> Annual Feasts Num. 15:3.

3  
<sup>i</sup> Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>j</sup> Brothers of Jesus, Matt. 13:55.  
<sup>k</sup> Presumption, instances of, Psal. 19:13.  
<sup>l</sup> Disciples, Matt. 9:14.  
<sup>m</sup> Miracles, of Jesus, Luke 23:8.

5  
<sup>n</sup> Unbelief, instances of, Heb. 3:12.

**FAITH IN CHRIST**, Psa. 2:12. *Enjoined*, Matt. 17:7; 16:20; 20:27, 29; 1 John 3:23. *Prayer for increase of*, 1 Cor. 9:24. *Salvation by*, Mark 16:16; Luke 7:50; John 1:12; 1:18, 36; 5:24; 6:40, 47; 7:38; 12:36, 46; 20:31; Acts 10:15-18; 15:9, 11; 16:31; 20:21; 26:18; Rom. 1:16, 17; 3:28; 4:1-25; 5:1, 2; 9:31-33; 10:4-10; 11:20; 1 Cor. 2:5; Gal. 2:16; 3:1-29; 5:5, 6; Eph. 1:12-14; 2:8; 3:17; 1 Tim. 1:16; 2 Tim. 1:13; 3:15; 1 Pet. 1:9; 2:6, 7; 3:7, 11.

*The Christian triumphs by*, 2 Cor. 1:24; Eph. 6:16; Phil. Col. 1:23; Heb. 10:22, 38, 39; 13:7; 1 Pet. 1:5, 7-9, 1 John 5:4, 5, 10, 14.

*Fruitful of good works*, John 14:12; Jas. 2:1-26. **Exemplified by**: Abraham, John 8:56. *The wise men of East*, Matt. 2:1, 2, 11. *The disciples*, Matt. 4:18-22; 1:16-20; Luke 5:4-11; John 1:35-49; 6:68, 69; 16:27, 33. *The disciples, through the miracle at Cana of Galilee*, 2:11. *Philip*, John 1:45, 46. *Nathanael*, John 1:46. *at Jerusalem*, John 2:23; 8:30; 11:45; 12:11. *The Samaritans, who believed through the preaching of Jesus*, John 4:2, 23. *The nobleman, for the healing of his son*, John 4:46, 47, 50. *leper*, Matt. 8:2; Mark 1:40; Luke 5:12, 13. *Those who sought the paralytic to Jesus*, Matt. 9:1, 2; Mark 2:1-5; Luke 5:20. *The confessor, for the healing of his servant*, Matt. 10, 13; Luke 7:3-9. *The woman who was a sinner*, Luke 7:44-48, 50. *The sick of Gennesaret*, Matt. 14:36; Mark 6:54-56. *The disciples, in the storm*, Matt. 14:33. *The woman with the issue of blood*, Matt. 9:21, 22; Mark 5: Luke 8:44, 48. *Jairus, for the healing of his daughter*.

Matt. 9:18, 23-25; Mark 5:22, 23; Luke 8:41, 42. *Two blind men*, Matt. 9:27-30. *The people who saw the feeding of the five thousand*, John 6:14. *The Syrophenician woman*, Matt. 15:22-28; Mark 7:25-30. *Those who brought the deaf and dumb man to Jesus*, Mark 7:32. *The people of Decapolis*, Matt. 15:30. *The father of the demoniac child*, Matt. 17:14, 15; Mark 9:24; Luke 9:38, 42.

*The blind man whom Jesus healed on the Sabbath*, John 9:13-38. *Mary, the sister of Martha*, Luke 10:38-42; John 11:32. *The people in Bethany beyond the Jordan*, John 10:41, 42. *The Samaritan leper*, Luke 17:11-19. *Blind Bartimæus, and a fellow blind man*, Matt. 20:30-34; Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-42. *Zacchæus*, Luke 19:1-6.

*The thief, on the cross*, Luke 23:42. *John, the disciple, after the resurrection*, John 20:8. *Thomas, after the resurrection*, John 20:28.

*By three thousand, at Pentecost*, Acts 2:41. *By five thousand*, Acts 4:4. *By multitudes*, Acts 5:14. *By the Ethiopian eunuch*, Acts 8:36, 38. *By the cripple at Lystra*, Acts 14:8-10. *By Stephen*, Acts 6:8, 55-56. *By Paul*, 2 Cor. 12:9, 10; Gal. 2:20; Phil. 4:13; 2 Tim. 1:12; 4:18.

*Samaritans, through the preaching of Philip*, Acts 8:9-12. *People, of Lydda and Saron*, Acts 9:35; of Joppa, Acts 9:42; of Antioch, Acts 11:21-24. *Barnabas*, Acts 11:24. *Eunice, Lois, and Timothy*, Acts 16:1; 2 Tim. 1:5. *Lydia*, Acts 16:14. *Philippian jailer*, Acts 16:31-34. *Crispus*, Acts 18:3. *The Corinthians*, Acts 18:3; 1 Cor. 15:11. *Jews at Rome*, Acts 28:24. *Ephesians*, Eph. 1:13, 15. *Colossians*, Col. 1:2, 4. *Thessalonians*, 1 Thess. 1:6; 3:6-8; 2 Thess. 1:3, 4. *Philemon*, Philemon 5. *Church at Thyatira*, Rev. 2:19.



A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

7

o Hatred, Prov.  
15:17.  
p Reproof, hated,  
Prov. 17:10.

My time is not yet come: but  
your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot <sup>o</sup>hate you;  
but me it hateth, because I <sup>p</sup>tes-  
tify of it, that the works thereof  
are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this <sup>o</sup>feast: I  
go not up yet unto this feast; for  
my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words  
unto them, he abode still in  
<sup>a</sup>Gāl'ī-lee.

10 ¶ But when his <sup>b</sup>brethren  
were gone up, then went he also  
up unto the <sup>o</sup>feast, <sup>a</sup>not openly,  
but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him  
at the <sup>o</sup>feast, and said, Where  
is he?

12 And there was much mur-  
muring among the people con-  
cerning him: for some said, <sup>r</sup>He  
is a good man: others said, Nay;  
but <sup>i</sup>he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake  
openly of him for fear of the  
<sup>c</sup>Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of  
the <sup>o</sup>feast Jē'sus went up into the  
<sup>s</sup>temple, and <sup>i</sup>taught.

15 And the <sup>c</sup>Jews marvelled,  
saying, How <sup>o</sup>knoweth this man  
letters, having never learned?

16 Jē'sus answered them, and  
said, My <sup>a</sup>doctrine is not mine,  
but <sup>o</sup>his that sent me.

17 If any man <sup>2</sup>, <sup>x</sup>will do his  
<sup>o</sup>will, he shall <sup>2</sup>know of the  
<sup>a</sup>doctrine, whether it be of  
God, or *whether* I speak of my-  
self.

18 He that <sup>a</sup>speaketh of himself  
seeketh his own glory: but he  
that <sup>2</sup>seeketh his glory that <sup>c</sup>sent  
him, the same is <sup>a</sup>true, and <sup>a</sup>no  
unrighteousness is in him.

19 <sup>c</sup>Did not Mō'sēs give you the

law, and yet <sup>o</sup>none of you keep-  
eth the law? Why <sup>h</sup>go ye about  
to kill me?

20 The people answered and  
<sup>i</sup>said, Thou hast a <sup>i</sup>devil: who  
<sup>h</sup>goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jē'sus answered and said  
unto them, I have done one  
work, and ye all marvel.

22 Mō'sēs therefore gave un-  
to you <sup>k</sup>circumcision; (not be-  
cause it is of Mō'sēs, but of the  
fathers;) and ye on the <sup>i</sup>sabbath  
day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the <sup>i</sup>sabbath day  
receive <sup>k</sup>circumcision, that the  
<sup>i</sup>law of Mō'sēs should not be  
broken; <sup>m</sup>are ye <sup>n</sup>angry at me,  
because I have made a man ev-  
ery whit <sup>o</sup>whole on the sabbath  
day?

24 <sup>2</sup>, <sup>o</sup>Judge not according to  
the appearance, but <sup>a</sup>, <sup>r</sup>judge  
<sup>s</sup>righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them  
of <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, Is not this he,  
whom they <sup>h</sup>, <sup>u</sup>seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh <sup>3</sup>boldly,  
and they say nothing unto him.  
Do the rulers know indeed that  
this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man  
whence he is: but when Christ  
cometh, no man knoweth whence  
he is.

28 Then cried Jē'sus in the  
<sup>o</sup>temple as he <sup>o</sup>taught, saying,  
Ye both know me, and ye know  
whence I am: and I am not come  
of myself, but <sup>2</sup>he that sent me is  
true, whom ye <sup>o</sup>know not.

29 But <sup>2</sup>I know him: for I am  
from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they <sup>a</sup>sought to take  
him: but no man laid hands on  
him, because his hōur was not  
yet come.

A.D. 32  
See footnote.  
Rev. 10:6.

f Law, of Mo-  
Deut. 33:2.  
g Disobedience  
God, Eph. 4:  
h Persecution  
Jesus, John  
15:20.

20

i Falsehood  
21:34.  
j Demons, M  
4:24.

22

k Circumcise  
Gen. 17:10.  
l Sabbath, Ex  
16:23.

23

m Inconsistency  
instances of  
Matt. 7:3.  
n Anger, Psa  
37:8.

o Miracles, of  
Jesus, Luke 2

24

p Uncharitab  
Matt. 7:1.  
q Commandm  
enjoining of  
ableness, De  
8:2.

r Charitablen  
enjoining of  
10:12.

s Justice, De  
33:21.

25

t Jerusalem,  
19:10.

u Malice, Ep  
4:31.

26

3 R. V. open

28

v Temple, He  
1 Kin. 6:17.

w Instruction,  
Iigion, Prov  
23:23.

x God, holines  
Gen. 2:2.

y Spiritual B  
ness, 2 Cor.

29

z Jesus, omni-  
cience of, M  
1:21.

30

a Persecution,  
Jesus, John  
15:20.

\* DOCTRINES OF JESUS, Matt. 13:18-23; 22:33; Mark  
4:16-20; Luke 8:11-15; John 5:24; 8:43; 15:20; 17:20; Acts  
17:11; 2 Cor. 1:18; Gal. 6:6; Col. 1:5; 3:16; Tit. 1:9; Jas. 1:21;  
1 Pet. 2:2; 2 John 9:10. Called, word of God, Luke 5:1; Acts  
6:2; 13:7; 1 Thess. 2:13; 2 Tim. 2:9; Tit. 2:5; Heb. 6:5; 13:7;  
1 John 2:14; sound doctrine. Tit. 2:1.  
From the Father, John 7:16; 14:24. Everlasting, Matt. 24:  
35; 1 Pet. 1:23. Sanctifying, John 15:3; Eph. 5:26.  
The standard of the final judgment, John 12:48.

Spoken with boldness, Acts 4:31; Phil. 1:14. Faith-  
declared, 2 Cor. 2:17; 4:2; Phil. 2:16. Confirmed by mirac-  
Mark 16:20. Joyously received, 1 Thess. 1:6.  
Obedience to, enjoined, Jas. 1:22-24. Perseverance  
proof of discipleship, John 8:31. Obedience to, rewarded,  
8:21; 11:28; John 14:23; 15:7; Jas. 1:25.  
Success of, Acts 6:7; 8:14; 12:24; 13:44; 19:20.  
Rejected, John 8:37; 12:47; Acts 13:46; Heb. 4:2; 1 Pet.  
See footnotes: GOSPEL, Mark 13:10; WORD OF GOD, Psa. 1

A.D. 32  
e footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

31  
Miracles, con-  
fessing effect of,  
Luke 23:8.  
Faith in Christ,  
John 6:09.

Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.  
R. V. signs

32  
Pharisees, Matt.  
5:12.

Priest, Lev. 1:5.

33  
Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Jesus, ascension  
of, Matt. 1:21.

34  
Teachers, Isa.  
5:6.  
In, separates  
from God, Rom.  
1:12.

35  
Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
Dispersion, of the  
Jews, Gen. 11:8.  
Y. Greeks,

37  
Tabernacles, feast  
of, Deut. 16:13.  
Thirst, figurative,  
John 4:14.  
Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.

38  
Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
3:8.

glorious, de-  
scribed, Psa. 64:

with in Christ,  
1 John 6:09.  
Wisely, Prov.  
2:27.

fluence, good,  
Cor. 7:14.  
Water, figurative,  
Kin. 17:10.

39  
Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:8.

Jesus, exaltation,  
Matt. 1:21.  
V. Spirit was

40  
Matt. 18:15.

41  
Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Submitting, Rom.  
13:23.

Zeal, Mark  
1:1.

42  
Word of God,  
119:9.

Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
3:8.

31 And <sup>b</sup>many of the people  
<sup>c,d</sup>believed on him, and said,  
When Christ cometh, will he do  
more <sup>4</sup>miracles than these which  
this man hath done?

32 ¶ The <sup>e</sup>Phār'Y-sees heard  
that the people murmured such  
things concerning him; and the  
Phār'Y-sees and the chief <sup>f</sup>priests  
sent officers to take him.

33 Then <sup>g</sup>said Jē'sus unto  
them, Yet a little while am I  
with you, and then <sup>h</sup>I go unto  
him that sent me.

34 'Ye shall seek me, and <sup>i</sup>shall  
not find me: and where I am,  
<sup>j</sup>thither ye cannot come.

35 Then <sup>k</sup>said the Jews among  
themselves, Whither will he go,  
that we shall not find him? will  
he go unto the <sup>l</sup>dispersed among  
the <sup>m</sup>Gēn'tiles, and teach the  
<sup>n</sup>Gēn'tiles?

36 <sup>o</sup>What manner of saying is  
this that he said, Ye shall seek  
me, and shall not find me: and  
where I am, <sup>p</sup>thither ye cannot  
come?

37 ¶ In the last day, that great  
day of the <sup>q</sup>feast, Jē'sus stood  
and cried, saying, If any man  
<sup>r</sup>thirst, let him come unto <sup>s</sup>me,  
and drink.

38 <sup>t,u</sup>He that <sup>v</sup>believeth on me,  
as the scripture hath said, out  
of his <sup>w</sup>belly shall flow <sup>x</sup>rivers of  
living <sup>y</sup>water.

39 (But this spake he of the  
<sup>z</sup>Spirit, which they that believe  
on him should receive: for the  
<sup>aa</sup>Holy Ghost was not yet <sup>ab</sup>given;  
because that Jē'sus was not yet  
<sup>ac</sup>glorified.)

40 Many of the people there-  
fore, when they heard this say-  
ing, said, Of a truth this is the  
<sup>ad</sup>Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the  
<sup>ae</sup>Christ. But some <sup>af</sup>said, Shall  
Christ come out of <sup>ag</sup>Gāl'Y-lee?

42 Hath not the <sup>ah</sup>scripture

said, That <sup>ai</sup>Christ cometh of  
the seed of <sup>aj</sup>Dā'vid, and out of  
the town of <sup>ak</sup>Bēth'lē-hēm, where  
Dā'vid was?

43 So there was a division  
among the people because of  
him.

44 And some of them would  
have taken him; but no man laid  
hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to  
the chief <sup>al</sup>priests and <sup>am</sup>Phār'Y-  
sees; and they said unto them,  
Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered,  
Never man <sup>an</sup>spake like this  
man.

47 Then answered them the  
<sup>ao</sup>Phār'Y-sees, Are ye also de-  
ceived?

48 Have any of the rulers or  
of the <sup>ap</sup>Phār'Y-sees believed on  
him?

49 But this people who <sup>aq</sup>know-  
eth not the <sup>ar</sup>law are cursed.

50 <sup>as</sup>Nic-o-dē'mus saith unto  
them, (he that came to <sup>at</sup>Jē'sus  
by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our <sup>au</sup>law judge <sup>av</sup>any  
man, before it <sup>aw</sup>hear him, and  
know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said  
unto him, Art thou also of  
<sup>ax</sup>Gāl'Y-lee? Search, and look:  
for out of Gāl'Y-lee ariseth no  
prophet.

53 And every man went unto  
his own house.

## CHAPTER 8

A woman taken in adultery. 12 Jesus, the  
light of the world. 14 He justifies him-  
self. 31 The unbelieving Jews not Abra-  
ham's true seed. 59 Jesus hides himself  
from them.

J E'SUS went unto the mount  
of <sup>1</sup>Ol'ives.

2 And early in the morning he  
came again into the <sup>2</sup>temple, and  
<sup>3</sup>all the people came unto him;  
and he sat down, and <sup>4</sup>taught  
them.

3 And the <sup>5</sup>scribes and <sup>6</sup>Phār'Y-

A.D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

d Psa. 89:3, 4;  
Mic. 5:2.  
e David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.  
f Bethlehem, Gen.  
48:7.

45  
g Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
h Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.

46  
i Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

49  
1 Ignorance, Acts  
3:17.

k Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

50  
l John 3:1-10.  
m R. V. him before,

1  
a Mount of Olives,  
Mark 11:1.

2  
b Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

c Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.

d Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

e Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

3  
f Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.  
g Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.

A.D. 32

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.*h Women, wicked,*  
Prov. 31:10.*i Adultery, Lev.*  
20:10.

5

*j Law, of Moses,*  
Deut. 33:2.*k Adultery, penal-  
ties for, Lev.*  
20:10.*l Stoning, 1 Sam.*  
30:6.*m Punishment,  
mode of, Lev.*  
24:1.

6

*n Hypocrisy, in-  
stances of, Jas.*  
3:17.*1 R. V. omits the  
rest of this verse.*

7

*o Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov.*  
17:10.*p Sin, Rom. 5:12.*

9

*q Conviction of  
Sin, John 16:8.**r Conscience,  
guilty, Acts 23:1.**2 R. V. omits being  
convicted by  
their own conscience,*

10

*3 R. V. And Jesus  
lifted up himself,  
and said unto  
her, Woman,  
where are they?  
did no man condemn  
thee?*

11

*s Adultery, forgive-  
ness of, Lev.*  
20:10.*t Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.*

12

*u Jesus, mission  
of, Matt. 1:21.**v Light, figurative,  
Matt. 5:14.**w Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.*  
64:10.*x Promise, to the  
righteous, of  
spiritual enlighten-  
ment, 2 Cor.*  
1:20.*y Darkness, figura-  
tive, Gen. 1:2.**z Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.**a Wisdom, spiritu-  
al, from God,  
Prov. 2:2.*

13

*b Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.**c Pharisees, Matt.*  
15:12.

sees brought unto him a <sup>h</sup>woman taken in <sup>i</sup>adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, 4 They say unto him, Master, this <sup>h</sup>woman was taken in <sup>i</sup>adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Mō'sēs in the <sup>i</sup>law commanded us, that <sup>k</sup>such should be <sup>l,m</sup>stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they <sup>n</sup>said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jē'sus stooped down, and with <sup>h</sup>his finger wrote on the ground, <sup>1</sup>as though he heard them not.

7 So <sup>n</sup>when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and <sup>o</sup>said unto them, He that is without <sup>p</sup>sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard <sup>it</sup>, <sup>2</sup>being <sup>q</sup>convicted by <sup>their own</sup> <sup>r</sup>conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, <sup>even</sup> unto the last: and Jē'sus was left alone, and the <sup>h</sup>woman standing in the midst.

10 <sup>3</sup>When Jē'sus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jē'sus said unto her, <sup>4</sup>Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jē'sus again unto them, saying, "I am the <sup>v</sup>light of the world: <sup>w</sup>who <sup>2</sup>he that followeth me shall not walk in <sup>y,z</sup>darkness, but shall have the <sup>light</sup> of life.

13 <sup>b</sup>The 'Phār'ī-sees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, <sup>yet</sup> my record is true:

for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but <sup>4</sup>ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 <sup>4</sup>Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but <sup>1</sup>I and the <sup>7</sup>Father that <sup>9</sup>sent me.

17 It is also written in your <sup>h</sup>law, that the <sup>4</sup>testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the <sup>7</sup>Father that <sup>9</sup>sent me beareth witness of <sup>me</sup>.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy <sup>7</sup>Father? Jē'sus answered, Ye <sup>4</sup>neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jē'sus in the treasury, as he <sup>1,2</sup>taught in the <sup>4</sup>temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jē'sus again unto them, I go my way, and <sup>m</sup>ye shall seek me, and shall <sup>n</sup>die in your sins: whither I go, <sup>o</sup>ye cannot come.

22 <sup>a</sup>Then said the <sup>n</sup>Jews, Will he <sup>q</sup>kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, <sup>o</sup>ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall <sup>n</sup>die in your sins: for if <sup>7</sup>ye <sup>o</sup>believe not that I am <sup>he</sup>, ye shall <sup>n</sup>die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jē'sus saith unto them, <sup>Even the same</sup> that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to <sup>say</sup> and to judge of you: but he that sent me is <sup>4</sup>true; and I speak to the world those <sup>4</sup>things which I have heard of him.

A.D. 32  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

14

*d Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor.*

16

*e Jesus, divinity  
of, Matt. 1:**f God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2:**g Jesus, relation  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.*

17

*h Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.**i Witness, New  
Testament, 35:30.*

20

*f Jesus, teaching  
Matt. 1:21.**k Instruction, in  
religion, Ps.*  
23:23.*l Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.*

21

*m Seekers, Israel,  
55:6.**n Wicked, punishment of, Es.*  
73:3.*o Sin, separation  
from God, Ex.*  
5:12.

22

*p Jews, Nehem.**q Suicide, 1 Kin.*  
16:18.

24

*r Unbelievers,  
1 Cor. 6:6.**s Unbelief, Hebrews*  
3:12.

26

*t Doctrines of Jesus, John 7**u God, truth of,  
2:2.*



A.D. 32  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

28  
ructifixion,  
ark 15:13.

29  
esus, obedience  
Matt. 1:21.  
althfulness,  
uke 16:10.

30  
esus, received,  
att. 1:21.  
ath in Christ,  
ohn 6:69.

31  
ighteous, de-  
cribed, Psa.  
4:10.

32  
erseverance, a  
roof of discip-  
le, Eph. 6:18.  
octrines of Je-  
s, John 7:16.  
disciples, Matt.  
14.

33  
romise, to the  
ighteous, 2 Cor.  
20.

34  
adom, spiriti-  
al, Prov. 2:2.  
ruth, John  
3:37.

35  
lerty, spiritual,  
ev. 25:10.

36  
if-ighteous-  
ness, instances of,  
uke 18:11.

37  
raham, Gen.  
5.

38  
clusion,  
Thess. 2:11.

39  
n, Rom. 5:12.  
ervant, figura-  
oe, Jer. 2:14.

40  
icked, de-  
cribed, Psa.  
3.

41  
V. bond-  
rvant

42  
esus, divinity  
Matt. 1:21.

43  
esus, eternity of,  
att. 1:21.

44  
Malice, Eph.  
31.

45  
ersecution, of  
esus, John  
3:20.

46  
V. not free  
ourse

47  
od, fatherhood  
Gen. 2:2.

48  
atan, Matt.  
10.

49  
V. also do the  
ings which ye  
ard from your  
ther.

50  
esus, teacher,  
att. 1:21.

27 They <sup>a</sup>understood not that  
he spake to them of the <sup>1</sup>Father.

28 Then said Jē'sus unto them,  
When ye have <sup>1</sup>lifted up the Son  
of man, then shall ye know that  
I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of  
myself; but as my <sup>1</sup>Father hath

taught me, I <sup>1</sup>speak these things.  
29 And he that <sup>o</sup>sent me is with  
me: <sup>4</sup>the <sup>1</sup>Father hath not left  
me alone; for I <sup>w</sup>do always

those things that please him.  
30 As he spake these words,  
<sup>1</sup>many <sup>2</sup>believed on him.

31 Then said Jē'sus to those  
Jews which <sup>2</sup>believed on him, If  
<sup>4</sup>ye <sup>b</sup>continue in my <sup>c</sup>word, *then*  
are ye my <sup>d</sup>disciples indeed;

32 And <sup>e</sup>ye shall <sup>1</sup>know the  
<sup>o</sup>truth, and <sup>e</sup>the truth shall make  
you <sup>h</sup>free.

33 They <sup>4</sup>answered him, We be  
<sup>1</sup>Ā'brā'hām's seed, and <sup>k</sup>were  
never in bondage to any man:  
how sayest thou, Ye shall be  
made free?

34 Jē'sus answered them, Veri-  
ly, verily, I say unto you, Who-  
soever committeth <sup>4</sup>sin is the  
<sup>5,m,n</sup>servant of sin.

35 And the <sup>5</sup>servant abideth  
not in the house for ever: *but* the  
<sup>o</sup>Son abideth ever.

36 If the <sup>o</sup>Son therefore shall  
make you <sup>h</sup>free, <sup>e</sup>ye shall be free  
indeed.

37 I know that ye are <sup>1</sup>Ā'brā-  
hām's seed; but ye <sup>a,r</sup>seek to kill  
me, because my <sup>c</sup>word hath <sup>o</sup>no  
place in you.

38 I speak that which I have  
seen with my <sup>2</sup>Father: and ye <sup>7</sup>do  
that which ye have seen with  
<sup>4</sup>your father.

39 They answered and said un-  
to him, <sup>1</sup>Ā'brā'hām is our father.  
Jē'sus saith unto them, If ye  
were Ā'brā'hām's children, ye  
would do the works of Ā'brā-  
hām.

40 But now ye <sup>a,r</sup>seek to kill  
me, a man that hath <sup>u</sup>told you

the truth, which <sup>1</sup>I have heard of  
God: this did not Ā'brā'hām.

41 Ye do the deeds of <sup>4</sup>your fa-  
ther. Then said they to him, We  
be not born of fornication; we  
have one <sup>2</sup>Father, *even* God.

42 Jē'sus said unto them, If  
God were your Father, ye would  
<sup>w</sup>love me: for <sup>o</sup>I proceeded  
forth and came from God; nei-  
ther came I of myself, but he  
sent me.

43 Why do ye <sup>a</sup>not understand  
my <sup>2</sup>speech? *even* because ye  
<sup>a</sup>cannot hear my <sup>2</sup>word.

44 <sup>a</sup>Ye are of *your* father the  
<sup>a</sup>devil, and the <sup>b</sup>lusts of your  
father ye will do. He was a  
murderer from the beginning,  
and abode not in the <sup>d</sup>truth, be-  
cause there is no truth in him.  
When he speaketh a <sup>e</sup>lie, he  
speaketh of his own: for he is a  
liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the  
<sup>d</sup>truth, <sup>i</sup>ye <sup>a</sup>believe me not.

46 <sup>h</sup>Which of you convinceth  
me of sin? And if I say the  
<sup>d</sup>truth, why do ye not believe  
me?

47 <sup>4</sup>He that is of God heareth  
God's <sup>4</sup>words: ye therefore hear  
*them* not, because ye are <sup>k</sup>not of  
God.

48 Then answered the <sup>1</sup>Jews,  
and said unto him, <sup>m</sup>Say we not  
well that thou art a Sā-mār'y-tan,  
and hast a <sup>n</sup>devil?

49 Jē'sus <sup>o</sup>answered, I have not  
a <sup>n</sup>devil; but I honour my <sup>2</sup>Fa-  
ther, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I <sup>o</sup>seek not mine own  
glory: there is one that seeketh  
and <sup>q</sup>judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you,  
<sup>7</sup>If a man keep my saying, <sup>h</sup>he  
shall never see <sup>4</sup>death.

52 Then <sup>m</sup>said the <sup>1</sup>Jews unto  
him, Now we know that thou  
hast a <sup>n</sup>devil. <sup>u</sup>Ā'brā'hām is  
dead, and the <sup>2</sup>prophets; and  
thou sayest, If a man keep my

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

v Jesus, relation of,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.

42  
to Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.

43  
r Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
y Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

44  
c Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.

a Satan, Matt.  
4:10.  
b Lust, 2 Pet: 1 4.  
c Malice, Eph.  
4:31.  
d Truth, John  
18:37.  
e Falschood, Job  
21:34.

45  
f Unbelievers,  
1 Cor. 6:6.  
g Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.

46  
h Jesus, holtness  
of, Matt. 1:21.

47  
i Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

j Truth, of the gos-  
pel, John 18:37.  
k Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.

48  
l Jews, Neh. 4:2.  
m False Accusation,  
2 Tim. 3:3.  
n Demons, Matt.  
4:24.

49  
o Jesus, meekness  
of, Matt. 1:21.

p God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

50  
q God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

51  
r Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb.  
5:8.

s Promise, to the  
righteous, of  
eternal life, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

t Spiritual Death,  
1 John 3:14.

52  
u Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

v Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

A.D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

54

*10 Jesus, relation of,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.*  
*2 Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.*

55

*11 Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.*  
*2 Jesus, obedience  
of, Matt. 1:21.*

56

*a Faith in Christ,  
exemplified, John  
6:69.*  
*b Messianic Hope,  
Gen. 49:10.*

58

*c Jesus, pre-exist-  
ence of, Matt.  
1:21.*  
*d Jesus, eternity of,  
Matt. 1:21.*

59

*e Persecution, of  
Jesus, John  
15:20.*  
*f Malice, Eph.  
4:31.*  
*g Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin 6:17.*  
*8 R. V. Omits the  
rest of this verse.*

1

*a Blindness, 2 Kin.  
6:18.*

2

*b Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.*  
*c Rabbi, Matt.  
23:7.*  
*d Herod's, results  
of, Ezek. 18:2.*

3

*e Afflictions, design  
of, Psa. 34:19.*

4

*f Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.*  
*g Obedience, exem-  
plified, Heb. 5:8.*  
*1 R. V. We*

saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām, which is dead? and the <sup>b</sup>prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jē'sus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my <sup>c</sup>Father that <sup>d</sup>honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have <sup>e</sup>not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and <sup>f</sup>keep his saying.

56 Your father Ā'brā-hām <sup>g</sup>rejoiced <sup>h</sup>to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Ā'brā-hām?

58 Jē'sus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>i</sup>a<sup>d</sup> Before Ā'brā-hām was, I am.

59 Then <sup>j</sup>he took they up stones to cast at him: but Jē'sus hid himself, and went out of the <sup>k</sup>temple, <sup>l</sup>going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

### CHAPTER 9

*A man born blind is healed. 18 The Pharisees are offended, and cast him out. 35 Jesus receives him. 39 Those whom Jesus came to enlighten.*

AND as Jē'sus passed by, he saw a man which was <sup>a</sup>blind from his birth.

2 And his <sup>b</sup>disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he <sup>c</sup>was born <sup>d</sup>blind?

3 Jē'sus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: <sup>e</sup>but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 <sup>f</sup>I must <sup>g</sup>work the works of

him that <sup>h</sup>sent me, while it is day: the <sup>i</sup>night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, <sup>j</sup>I am the <sup>k</sup>light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made <sup>l</sup>m<sup>l</sup>clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the <sup>m</sup>blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the <sup>n</sup>pool of \*Sī-lō'am, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came <sup>o</sup>seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was <sup>p</sup>blind, said, Is not this he that sat and <sup>q</sup>begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jē'sus made <sup>r</sup>m<sup>l</sup>clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the <sup>s</sup>pool of \*Sī-lō'am, and wash: and I went and washed, and I <sup>t</sup>received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the <sup>u</sup>Phār'ī-sees him that aforetime was <sup>v</sup>blind.

14 And it was the <sup>w</sup>sabbath day when Jē'sus made the <sup>x</sup>m<sup>l</sup>clay, and <sup>y</sup>opened his eyes.

15 Then again the <sup>z</sup>Phār'ī-sees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put <sup>aa</sup>m<sup>l</sup>clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and <sup>ab</sup>do see.

16 Therefore <sup>ac</sup>said some of the <sup>ad</sup>Phār'ī-sees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the

\*SILOAM, called also SHILOAH and SILOAH. A pool in Jerusalem, Neh. 3:15; Isa. 8:6. Jesus directs the blind man, whom he healed, to wash in, John 9:1-11. Tower of, wall of Jerusalem, falls and kills eighteen people, Luke

A. D. 32  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

V. signs?

17  
Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.  
10.

with in Christ,  
John 6:39.

18  
Kindness, 2 Kin.  
18.

22  
Forwardness, in-  
stances of, Lev.  
23:6.

Public Opinion,  
John 12:42.

Confession of  
Christ, Luke  
18.

Church, rules of  
discipline in,  
Matt. 16:18.

Fellowship,  
John 15:31.

Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

Synagogue, Matt.  
9.

24  
Kindness, 2 Kin.  
18.

Hypocrisy, in-  
stances of, Jas.  
17.

'sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such <sup>3</sup>miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He <sup>4</sup>said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been <sup>2</sup>blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born <sup>1</sup>blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they <sup>2</sup>feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did <sup>1</sup>confess that he was Christ, he should be <sup>2, a, b</sup>put out of the <sup>1</sup>synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was <sup>2</sup>blind, and <sup>1</sup>said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was <sup>2</sup>blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not

hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his <sup>1</sup>disciple; but <sup>2, b</sup>we are <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs' disciples.

29 We know that God <sup>1</sup>spake unto Mō'sēs: as for this <sup>1</sup>fellow, we <sup>2</sup>know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye <sup>1</sup>know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God <sup>1</sup>heareth not sinners: but if any <sup>2</sup>man be a worshipper of God, and <sup>2</sup>doeth his will, him <sup>1</sup>he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born <sup>2</sup>blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and <sup>2</sup>dost thou teach us? And they <sup>2, b</sup>cast him out.

35 ¶ Jē'sus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the <sup>2</sup>Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jē'sus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I <sup>2</sup>believe. And he <sup>2</sup>worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jē'sus said, <sup>2</sup>For judgment I am come into this world, that they which <sup>2</sup>see not might see; and that they which <sup>1</sup>see might be made blind.

40 And some of the <sup>2</sup>Phā'rī-sees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

A. D. 32  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

28

f Disciples, Matt.

9:14.

g Self-righteous-  
ness, instances of,  
Luke 18:11.

h Hypocrisy, instan-  
ces of, 18: 65-5.

i Moses, 15: 24:10.

29

j Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, 18: 3-2.

k Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

l R. V. man,

31

l Wicked, prayer  
of, not answered,  
Psa. 73:3.

m Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

n Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

o Prayer, answer  
to, promised,  
Acts 6:4.

35

p Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.

38

q Faith in Christ,  
exemplified, John  
6:69.

r Jesus, worship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

39

s Jesus, mission  
of, Matt. 1:21.

t Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:11.

40

u Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.



A. D. 32  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 41

v Ignorance, Acts  
3:17.

w Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

r Responsibility,  
personal, Ezek.  
18:20.

y Sin, Rom. 5:12.

## 1

a Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.

b Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

c Thieves, Deut.  
24:7.

## 2

d Minister, charac-  
ter and qualifi-  
cations of, Rom.  
15:16.

e Shepherd, figura-  
tive, Jer. 31:10.

f Sheep, figurative,  
Deut. 32:14.

g Righteous, Psa.  
64:10.

## 3

h Jesus, shepherd,  
Matt. 1:21.

i Guidance, Psa.  
48:14.

## 4

j Jesus, our exam-  
ple, Matt. 1:21.

k Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.

## 5

l Jesus, our exam-  
ple, Matt. 1:21.

k Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.

## 6

l Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

## 7

m Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.

n Door, figurative,  
Deut. 11:20.

## 8

o False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

## 9

p Penitent, promi-  
ses to, Psa.  
51:17.

q Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

## 10

r Jesus, mission  
of, Matt. 1:21.

s Life, spiritual,  
Ecc. 8:15.

t R. V. omits more

41 Jē'sus said unto them, If ye were <sup>v</sup>blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, <sup>t</sup>We see; <sup>w, x</sup>therefore your <sup>y</sup>sin remaineth.

## CHAPTER 10

Jesus is the door, and the good shepherd. 19 A division among the Jews concerning him. 22 His works prove him to be the Son of God. 39 He escapes from the Jews, and goes again beyond Jordan; 41 where many believe on him.

VERILY, verily, I <sup>a</sup>say unto you, <sup>b</sup>He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a <sup>c</sup>thief and a robber.

2 But <sup>d</sup>he that entereth in by the door is the <sup>e</sup>shepherd of the <sup>f, g</sup>sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the <sup>h</sup>sheep hear <sup>d, e, h</sup>his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and <sup>i</sup>leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own <sup>j</sup>sheep, <sup>k</sup>he <sup>l</sup>goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they <sup>m</sup>know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This <sup>n</sup>parable spake Jē'sus unto them: but they <sup>o</sup>understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jē'sus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>p</sup>I am the <sup>q</sup>door of the <sup>r</sup>sheep.

8 <sup>s</sup>All that ever came before <sup>t</sup>me are <sup>u</sup>thieves and robbers: but the <sup>v</sup>sheep did not hear them.

9 <sup>w</sup>I am the <sup>x</sup>door: by <sup>y</sup>me if any man enter in, <sup>z</sup>he shall be <sup>a</sup>saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The <sup>b</sup>thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: <sup>c</sup>I am come that they might have <sup>d</sup>life, and that they might have <sup>e</sup>it <sup>f</sup>more abundantly.

11 I am the good <sup>g</sup>shepherd:

the good shepherd <sup>h</sup>giveth his life <sup>i</sup>for the <sup>j</sup>sheep.

12 But he that is an <sup>k, w</sup>hireling, and not the <sup>l</sup>shepherd, whose own the <sup>m</sup>sheep are not, seeth the <sup>n</sup>wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The <sup>v, w</sup>hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 <sup>h</sup>I am the good shepherd, and know my <sup>i</sup>sheep, and am <sup>k</sup>known of mine.

15 As the <sup>y</sup>Father knoweth me, even so know <sup>z</sup>I the Father: and <sup>a</sup>I <sup>b</sup>lay down my life <sup>c</sup>for the sheep.

16 And <sup>d</sup>other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: <sup>e</sup>them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and <sup>f</sup>there shall be one fold, and one <sup>g</sup>shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my <sup>h</sup>Father <sup>i</sup>love <sup>j</sup>me, because <sup>k</sup>I <sup>l</sup>lay down my life, that I might <sup>m, n</sup>take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but <sup>a</sup>I <sup>b</sup>lay it down of myself. I have <sup>c</sup>power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my <sup>d</sup>Father.

19 ¶ There was a <sup>e</sup>division therefore again among the <sup>f</sup>Jews for these sayings.

20 <sup>g</sup>And many of them <sup>h, i</sup>said, He hath a <sup>j</sup>devil, and is <sup>k</sup>mad; why hear ye <sup>l</sup>him?

21 <sup>m</sup>Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a <sup>n</sup>devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at <sup>o</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm the <sup>p</sup>feast of the <sup>q</sup>dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jē'sus walked in the <sup>r</sup>temple in <sup>s</sup>Sōl'o-mon's porch.

<sup>t</sup> Demons, Matt. 4:24. <sup>u</sup> Insanity, Jesus <sup>v</sup>falsely accused of, 26:18. <sup>w</sup> Jesus, received, Matt. 1:21. <sup>x</sup> Jerusalem, 19:10. <sup>y</sup> Annual Feasts, Num. 15:3. <sup>z</sup> Dedication, Jer. 6:17.

<sup>a</sup> Temple, Herod's, 1 Kin. 6:17. <sup>b</sup> Acts 3:11; 5:12.

A.D. 33  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

24  
ens, Neh. 4:2.

25  
inbeliefs, Heb.  
1:12.  
Miracles, of Je-  
sus, Luke 23:8.  
God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

26  
Reprobates,  
Cor. 9:27.  
t. V. omits as I  
said unto you.

27  
Jesus, shepherd,  
Matt. 1:21.

28  
Jesus, power of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Lighteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
4:10.

Immortality,  
Cor. 15:54.  
Life, everlasting,  
Ecl. 8:15.

29  
God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

30  
Jesus, divinity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

31  
Persecution, of  
Jesus, John  
8:20.

33  
Blasphemy, false  
accusations of,  
Sam. 12:14.

34  
Son, of Moses,  
Leut. 33:2.  
Word of God,  
Isa. 119:9.  
Isa. 82:6.

24 Then came the <sup>a</sup>Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jē'sus answered them, I told you, and ye <sup>b</sup>believed not: the <sup>c</sup>works that I do in my <sup>d</sup>Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye <sup>b</sup>believe not, because <sup>e</sup>ye are not of my sheep, <sup>f</sup>as I said unto you.

27 <sup>g</sup>My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And <sup>h</sup>I <sup>h</sup>give unto them <sup>i</sup>eternal <sup>j</sup>life; and <sup>k</sup>they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My <sup>a</sup>Father, which gave <sup>l</sup>them me, is <sup>k</sup>greater than all; and no man is able to pluck <sup>l</sup>them out of my Father's hand.

30 <sup>i</sup>I and my <sup>a</sup>Father are one.

31 ¶ Then the <sup>a</sup>Jews <sup>m</sup>took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jē'sus answered them, Many good <sup>c</sup>works have I shewed you from my <sup>a</sup>Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The <sup>a</sup>Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for <sup>n</sup>blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, <sup>o</sup>makest thyself God.

34 Jē'sus answered them, Is it not written in your <sup>p</sup>law, <sup>q</sup>I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the <sup>r</sup>word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 <sup>n</sup>Say ye of him, whom the <sup>a</sup>Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the <sup>s</sup>Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my <sup>a</sup>Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the <sup>c</sup>works: that ye may know, and <sup>d</sup>believe, that the Father <sup>e</sup>is in <sup>f</sup>me, and I in <sup>g</sup>him.

39 ¶ Therefore they <sup>m</sup>sought again to take him: but he <sup>h</sup>escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond <sup>j</sup>Jōr'dan into the <sup>u</sup>place where <sup>v</sup>Jōhn at first <sup>w</sup>baptized; and there he abode.

41 And <sup>x</sup>many many resorted unto him, and said, <sup>y</sup>Jōhn did no <sup>z</sup>miracle: but all things that Jōhn spake of this man were true.

42 And many <sup>u</sup>believed on him there.

## CHAPTER 11

*The raising of Lazarus from the dead. 45 Many Jews believe. 47 The chief priests and Pharisees conspire against Jesus. 49 The counsel of Caiaphas. 54 Jesus retires to the city of Ephraim. 55 At the passover many inquire after him.*

NOW a certain man was <sup>a</sup>sick, named \*Lāz'a-rūs, of Bēth'-a-n'y, the town of <sup>t</sup>Mā'r'y and her sister <sup>v</sup>Mār'thā.

2 (It was <sup>that</sup> <sup>t</sup>Mā'r'y which <sup>c</sup>anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother \*Lāz'a-rūs was <sup>a</sup>sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou <sup>d</sup>lovest is sick.

4 When Jē'sus heard <sup>that</sup>, he said, This <sup>c</sup>sickness is not unto death, but <sup>f</sup>for the <sup>g</sup>glory of God, <sup>h</sup>that the <sup>s</sup>Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jē'sus <sup>d</sup>loved <sup>v</sup>Mār'thā, and her <sup>t</sup>sister, and \*Lāz'a-rūs.

6 When he had heard therefore that <sup>h</sup>he was <sup>c</sup>sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to <sup>his</sup>

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

38  
Jesus, relation of,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.

4 R. V. understand

39  
Prudence, of Je-  
sus, 2 Chr. 2:12.

40  
Jordan, Gen.  
32:10.

u John 1:28.  
v John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.

w Baptism, of John  
the Baptist, Luke  
20:4.

41  
Popularity, of Je-  
sus, John 6:15.

y Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.

5 R. V. sign:

42  
Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

1  
a Afflictions, Psa.  
34:19.

b Martha, Luke  
10:38.

2  
c Anointing, of Je-  
sus, Deut. 28:40.

3  
d Jesus, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.

4  
e Afflictions, design  
of, Psa. 34:19.

f Miracles, design  
of, Luke 23:8.

g God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

h Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.

5  
i Friendship,  
Prov. 22:24.

j Women, good,  
Prov. 31:10.

**LAZARUS**, brother of Mary and Martha. *Sickness and death of, John 11:1-14. Jesus raises, from the dead, John 11:43-44; 12:17, 18 Supped with Jesus, John 12:1, 2, 9. Accused against by the chief priests, John 12:10, 11.*

† **MARY**, sister of Lazarus. *Sits at Jesus' feet for instruction, Luke 10:38-42. Beloved of Jesus, John 11:1, 5. Jesus calls for, John 11:29. Anoints Jesus, Matt. 26:7-13; Mark 14:3-9; John 11:2; 12:3.*

A. D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7

k Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

l Judea, Luke  
5:17.

8

m Rabbi, Matt.  
23:7.

n Jews, Neh. 4:2.

o Persecution, of  
Jesus, John  
15:20.

9

p Day, figurative,  
Gen. 1:5.

q Wisdom, spiritual,  
Prov. 2:2.

r Light, figurative,  
Matt. 5:14.

10

s Darkness, figurative,  
Gen. 1:2.

t Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

11

u Friends, Ex.  
33:11.

v Sleep, a symbol  
of death, Psa.  
127:2.

w Death, Num.  
23:10.

12

x Sleep, Psa. 127:2.

1 R. V. will re-  
cover.

14

y Dead, 2 Kin.  
4:32.

15

z Miracles, design  
of, Luke 23:8.

16

a Courage, instan-  
ces of, Deut.  
31:7.

b Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.

c Friendship, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
22:24.

18

d Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

e Luke 24:13.

19

f Jews, Neh. 4:2.

g Kindness, in-  
stances of, Acts  
28:2.

h Martha, Luke  
10:38.

i Sympathy, 1 Pet.  
3:8.

j Bereavement,  
11os. 9:12.

<sup>k</sup>disciples, Let us go into <sup>l</sup>Ju-  
dæ'a again.

8 *His* <sup>k</sup>disciples say unto  
him, <sup>m</sup>Master, the <sup>n</sup>Jews of late  
<sup>o</sup>sought to stone thee; and goest  
thou thither again?

9 Jē'sus answered, Are there  
not twelve hours in the <sup>p</sup>day? If  
any man walk in the <sup>q</sup>day, he  
stumbleth not, because he seeth  
the <sup>r</sup>light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the  
<sup>s</sup>night, he stumbleth, because  
there is 'no light in him.

11 These things said he: and  
after that he saith unto them,  
Our <sup>u</sup>friend \*Lāz'a-rūs <sup>v,w</sup>sleep-  
eth; but I go, that I may awake  
him out of sleep.

12 Then said his <sup>k</sup>disciples,  
Lord, if he <sup>x</sup>sleep, he 'shall do  
well.

13 Howbeit Jē'sus spake of his  
<sup>w</sup>death: but they thought that  
he had spoken of taking of rest  
in sleep.

14 Then said Jē'sus unto them  
plainly, \*Lāz'a-rūs is <sup>y</sup>dead.

15 And I am glad for your  
sakes that I was not there, <sup>z</sup>to  
the intent ye may believe; never-  
theless let us go unto him.

16 Then <sup>a</sup>said <sup>t</sup>Thōm'as, which  
is called Did'y-mūs, unto his  
fellowdisciples, <sup>b,c</sup>Let us also go,  
that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jē'sus came, he  
found that he had <sup>d</sup>lain in the  
grave four days already.

18 Now <sup>e</sup>—<sup>l</sup>Bēth'a-n'y was nigh  
unto <sup>f</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, about fifteen  
<sup>e</sup>furlongs off:

19 And many of the <sup>l</sup>Jews  
<sup>c,g</sup>came to <sup>h</sup>Mār'thā and <sup>t</sup>Mā'r'y,  
to <sup>i</sup>comfort their <sup>j</sup>concerning  
their brother.

20 Then <sup>h</sup>Mār'thā, as soon as

she heard that Jē'sus was com-  
ing, went and met him: but  
<sup>t</sup>Mā'r'y sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said <sup>h</sup>Mār'thā unto  
Jē'sus, Lord, <sup>k</sup>if thou hadst been  
here, my brother had not died.

22 But I <sup>k</sup>know, that even now,  
whatsoever thou wilt ask of God,  
God will give <sup>it</sup> thee.

23 Jē'sus <sup>l,m</sup>saith unto her, Thy  
brother shall rise again.

24 <sup>h</sup>Mār'thā saith unto him,  
I know that he shall rise again  
in the <sup>n</sup>resurrection at the last  
day.

25 Jē'sus said unto her, I  
am the resurrection, and the  
<sup>l</sup>life: <sup>p</sup>he that <sup>q,r</sup>believeth in  
<sup>s</sup>me, though he <sup>2</sup>were <sup>t</sup>dead, yet  
<sup>s</sup>shall he <sup>v</sup>live:

26 And <sup>p</sup>whosoever liveth and  
<sup>a,r</sup>believeth in me <sup>u</sup>shall never  
<sup>w</sup>die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea,  
Lord: <sup>z</sup>I <sup>k</sup>believe that thou art  
the <sup>v</sup>Christ, the <sup>s</sup>Son of God,  
which should come into the  
world.

28 And when she had so said,  
she went her way, and called  
<sup>t</sup>Mā'r'y her sister secretly, say-  
ing, The Master is come, and  
calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*,  
she arose quickly, and came unto  
him.

30 Now Jē'sus was not yet  
come into the town, but was in  
that place where <sup>a</sup>Mār'thā met  
him.

31 The <sup>b</sup>Jews then which were  
with her in the house, and  
<sup>c,a</sup>comforted her, when they saw  
<sup>t</sup>Mā'r'y, that she rose up hastily  
and went out, followed her, say-  
ing, She goeth unto the <sup>e,l</sup>grave  
to <sup>g,h</sup>weep there.

1 THOMAS (twin), called DIDYMUS. One of the twelve apostles, Matt. 10:3; Mark 3:18; Luke 6:15. Present at the raising of Lazarus, John 11:16. Asks Jesus the way to the Father's house, John 14:5. Absent when Jesus first appeared to the disciples after the resurrection, John 20:24. Skepticism of, John 20:25. Sees Jesus after the resurrection and believes, John 20:26-29; 21:1, 2. Dwells with the other apostles in Jerusalem, Acts 1:13. Loyalty of, to Jesus, John 11:16; 20:28.

1 BETHANY. A village on the eastern slope of the Olivet, on the highway from Jerusalem to Jericho, John 11:18. Mary, Martha, and Lazarus dwell in, Luke 10:38-41. L. dies, and is raised to life at, John 11. Jesus attends at, Matt. 26:6-13; John 12:1-9. The colt, on which made his triumphal entry into Jerusalem, obtained, Mark 11:1-11. Jesus sojourns in, Matt. 21:17; Mark 12:19.



A. D. 33  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

32  
with in Christ,  
emptified, John  
69.

33  
friendship, in-  
stances of, Prov.  
24.  
Jesus, compas-  
sion of, Matt.  
21.

36  
Jesus, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.

37  
Miracles, in-  
stances of, Je-  
re, Luke 23:8.  
Kindness, 2 Kin.  
18.

38  
ve, Judg. 6:2.

41  
ayers of Jesus,  
ke 5:16.  
a, fatherhood  
Gen. 2:2.  
ankfulness,  
Jesus set an ex-  
ample of, Acts  
3.  
V. omits from  
place where  
dead was  
I.

32 Then when <sup>t</sup>Mā'ry was come where Jē'sus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, <sup>i</sup>saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jē'sus therefore saw her <sup>a, h</sup>weeping, and the <sup>b</sup>Jews also <sup>a</sup>weeping <sup>i</sup>which came with her, <sup>h</sup>he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jē'sus <sup>a, g</sup>wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he <sup>i, l</sup>oved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which <sup>m</sup>opened the eyes of the <sup>n</sup>blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jē'sus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the <sup>e, i</sup>grave. It was a <sup>o</sup>cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jē'sus said, Take ye away the stone. <sup>a</sup>Mār'thā, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jē'sus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone <sup>3</sup>from the place where the dead was laid. And Jē'sus lifted up <sup>h</sup>his eyes, and <sup>p</sup>said, <sup>q</sup>Father, I <sup>r</sup>thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And <sup>p</sup>I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said <sup>it</sup>, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, \*Lāz'a-rūs, come forth.

44 And he that was <sup>s</sup>dead <sup>m</sup>came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jē'sus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the <sup>b</sup>Jews which came to <sup>t</sup>Mā'ry, and had seen the things which Jē'sus did, <sup>i</sup>believed on him.

46 But <sup>u</sup>some of them went their ways to the <sup>v</sup>Phā'r'i-sees, and told them what things Jē'sus had done.

47 ¶ <sup>w</sup>Then gathered the chief <sup>z</sup>priests and the <sup>v</sup>Phā'r'i-sees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many <sup>4, t</sup>miracles.

48 ¶ If we let him thus alone, all <sup>u</sup>men will believe on him: and the <sup>5</sup>Rō'mans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, <sup>n</sup>named <sup>v</sup>Cā'ia-phās, being the <sup>2</sup>high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should <sup>a</sup>die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake <sup>b</sup>he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he <sup>o</sup>prophesied that <sup>a</sup>Jē'sus should <sup>a, e</sup>die <sup>i, o</sup>for that nation;

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in <sup>h</sup>one the <sup>4, i</sup>children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they <sup>k, l, m</sup>took counsel together for to put him to <sup>n</sup>death.

54 Jē'sus therefore <sup>o</sup>walked no more openly among the <sup>r</sup>Jews; but <sup>o</sup>went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called <sup>q</sup>E'phrā-īm, and there continued with his <sup>r</sup>disciples.

55 ¶ And the <sup>r</sup>Jews' <sup>s</sup>passover

A. D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

44  
Dead, 2 Kin.  
4:32.

45  
Miracles, con-  
vincing effect of,  
Luke 23:8.

46  
u Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.  
v Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.

47  
w Envy, instances  
of, Prov. 14:30.  
x Priest, Lev. 1:5.  
y R. V. signs.

49  
y Cataphus, Matt.  
26:3.  
z High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

50  
a Suffering, vicari-  
ous, Col. 1:24.

51  
b Cataphus, Matt.  
26:3.  
c Inspiration, Job  
32:8.  
d Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
e Jesus, vicarious  
death of, Matt.  
1:21.  
f Atonement, by  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.  
g Jesus, design of  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.

52  
h Church, unity of,  
Matt. 16:18.  
i Spiritual Adop-  
tion, of the right-  
eous, Rom. 8:15.  
j Gentiles, prophes-  
ies concerning,  
Acts 10:45.

53  
k Conspiracy,  
1 Kin. 16:9.  
l Malice, Eph.  
4:31.  
m Persecution, of  
Jesus, John  
15:20.  
n Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

54  
o Prudence, instan-  
ces of, 2 Chr.  
2:12.  
p Jews, Neh. 4:2.  
q 2 Chr. 13:19.  
r Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

55  
s Passover, Num.  
9:5.

ROMAN EMPIRE. Ruled, by Augustus Caesar, Luke 16:37; by Tiberius Caesar, Luke 3:1; by Claudius Caesar, Acts 18:2; by Nero, Phil. 4:22. Citizenship in, by nativity, Acts

22:28; by purchase, Acts 22:28. Rights of citizens of, Acts 16:37; 22:25-29; to trial, Acts 25:16; to appeal, Acts 25:10, 21.

## A.D. 33

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*t* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*u* Purification,  
Num. 19:19.

## 56

*v* Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

## 57

*w* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

*x* Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.

## 1

*a* Compare Matt.  
26:6-13; Mark  
14:3-9; and  
Luke 7:36-39.

*b* Passover, Num.  
9:5.

*c* Bethany, John  
11:18.

*d* Lazarus, John  
11:1.

*l* R. V. omits  
which had been  
dead,

## 2

*c* Hospitality, in-  
stances of, Rom.  
12:13.

*f* Martha, Luke  
10:38.

## 3

*g* Love, for Jesus,  
instances of,  
1 John 4:19.

*h* Mary, John 11:2.

*i* Ointment, Eccl.  
7:1.

*j* Spikenard, Song  
4:13.

*k* Anointing, of Je-  
sus, Deut. 28:40.

## 4

*l* Presumption,  
Psa. 19:13.

*m* Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

*n* Judas, Mark  
3:19.

*o* Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

*p* John 6:71.

*q* Betrayal, of Je-  
sus, Matt. 26:46.

## 5

*r* Hypocrisy, in-  
stances of, Jas.  
3:17.

*s* Parimony, Mal.  
3:8.

*t* Poor, Prov.  
21:13.

## 6

*u* Dishonesty, in-  
stances of, Ezek.  
22:13.

*v* Covetousness, in-  
stances of, Isa.  
57:17.

*w* Thieves, Deut.  
24:7.

*2* R. V. took away

## 7

*x* Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.

*y* Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

*z* Burial, Acts 8:2.

was nigh at hand: and many  
went out of the country up to  
‘Jê-ru’-sâ-lêm before the pass-  
over, to <sup>u</sup>purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jê’sus,  
and spake among themselves, as  
they stood in the <sup>v</sup>temple, What  
think ye, that he will not come to  
the <sup>a</sup>feast?

57 Now both the chief <sup>w</sup>priests  
and the <sup>x</sup>Phâr’î-seeş had given a  
commandment, that, if any man  
knew where he were, he should  
shew it, <sup>i, m</sup>that they might take  
him.

## CHAPTER 12

*The supper at Bethany. 3 Mary anoints  
the feet of Jesus. 10 The chief priests  
consult to put Lazarus to death. 12 Je-  
sus’ public entry into Jerusalem. 20  
Certain Greeks desire to see him. 23 He  
foretells his own death and resurrection.  
37 The Jews are blinded. 42 Many  
rulers believe, but do not confess him. 44  
The danger of rejecting him.*

**1** THEN Jê’sus six days before  
the <sup>b</sup>passover came to  
‘Bêth’a-nÿ, where <sup>d</sup>Lâz’a-rûs was  
<sup>l</sup>which had been dead, whom he  
raised from the dead.

2 There <sup>c</sup>they made him a sup-  
per; and <sup>i</sup>Mâr’tâ served: but  
<sup>d</sup>Lâz’a-rûs was one of them that  
sat at the table with him.

3 <sup>e</sup>Then took <sup>h</sup>Mâ’rÿ a pound  
of <sup>i</sup>ointment of <sup>j</sup>spikenard, very  
costly, and <sup>k</sup>anointed the feet of  
Jê’sus, and wiped his feet with  
her hair: and the house was filled  
with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then <sup>l</sup>saith one of his <sup>m</sup>dis-  
ciples, <sup>n, o</sup>Jû’das Îs-câr’ÿ-ot, <sup>p</sup>Sî-  
mon’s son, which should <sup>q</sup>betray  
him,

5 <sup>r, s</sup>Why was not this <sup>i</sup>ointment  
sold for three hundred pence,  
and given to the <sup>t</sup>poor?

6 This he <sup>l</sup>said, not that he  
cared for the <sup>t</sup>poor; but because  
he <sup>u</sup>was a <sup>v, w</sup>thief, and had the  
bag, and <sup>2</sup>bare what was put  
therein.

7 Then <sup>x</sup>said Jê’sus, Let her  
alone: against the day of my  
<sup>y, z</sup>burying hath she kept this.

8 For the <sup>a</sup>poor always ye have  
with you; but me ye have not  
always.

9 ¶ Much people of the <sup>a</sup>Jewş  
therefore <sup>l</sup>knew that he was  
there: and they came not for  
Jê’sus’ sake only, but <sup>b</sup>that they  
might see <sup>c</sup>Lâz’a-rûs also, whom  
he had <sup>d</sup>raised from the dead.

10 But the chief <sup>e</sup>priests <sup>f, g</sup>con-  
sulted that they might put <sup>c</sup>Lâz’a-  
rûs also to death;

11 Because that by reason of  
him many of the <sup>a</sup>Jewş went  
away, and <sup>h, i, j</sup>believed on Jê’sus.

12 ¶ On the next day much  
people that were come to the  
<sup>k, l</sup>feast, when they heard that  
Jê’sus was coming to <sup>m</sup>Jê-ru’-  
sâ-lêm,

13 <sup>i, n, o</sup>Took branches of <sup>p</sup>palm  
trees, and went forth to meet him,  
and cried, Hô-san’nâ: <sup>q</sup>Blessed  
is the <sup>r</sup>King of Îş’ra-el that com-  
eth in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jê’sus, when he had  
found a young <sup>s</sup>ass, sat thereon;  
as it is written,

15 <sup>t</sup>Fearnot, daughter of <sup>u</sup>Sî’ôn:  
behold, thy <sup>v</sup>King cometh, sit-  
ting on an <sup>w</sup>ass’s colt.

16 These things understood not  
his <sup>x</sup>disciples at the first: but  
when Jê’sus was <sup>y</sup>glorified, then  
remembered they that these  
<sup>q</sup>things were written of him, and  
<sup>that</sup> they had done these things  
unto him.

17 The people therefore that  
was with him when he called  
<sup>z</sup>Lâz’a-rûs out of his <sup>2</sup>grave, and  
raised him from the <sup>3</sup>dead, bare  
record.

18 For this cause the people  
also met him, for that they heard  
that he had done this <sup>3, a</sup>miracle.

19 The <sup>b</sup>Phâr’î-seeş therefore  
said among themselves, Perceive  
ye how ye prevail nothing? be-  
hold, <sup>c</sup>the world is gone after  
him.

20 ¶ <sup>d</sup>And there were certain

A.D. 33  
See footnote  
Rev. 10:6

## 9

*a* Jews, Neh.

*b* Curiosity,  
27:20.

*c* Lazarus,  
11:1.

*d* Miracles,  
sus, Luke

## 10

*e* Priest, Le

*f* Malice, E  
4:31.

*g* Persecutio  
stances of,  
15:20.

## 11

*h* Faith in G  
John 6:69

*i* Jesus, rec  
Matt. 1:2

*j* Miracles,  
vincing ef  
Luke 23:3

## 12

*k* Passover,  
9:5.

*l* Annual F  
Num. 15:3

*m* Jerusalem  
19:10.

## 13

*n* Triumph  
of Jesus in  
Jerusalem,  
1:21:5.

*o* Popularity  
sus, John

*p* Palm Tre  
7:7.

*q* Prophecies  
cerning the  
siah, and  
fulfillment  
12:3.

*r* Jesus, kin  
Matt. 1:2

## 14

*s* Ass, dome  
ed, 2 Chr.

## 15

*t* Zech. 9:9.

*u* Or, Zion,  
5:7.

## 16

*v* Apostles  
6:13.

*w* Jesus, dea  
Matt. 1:2

## 17

*x* Lazarus, r  
rection of,  
11:1.

*y* Grave, 2 S  
3:32.

*z* Dead, 2 K  
4:32.

## 18

*a* Miracles,  
sus, Luke

*3* R. V. sign

## 19

*b* Pharisees,  
15:12.

*c* Popularity  
sus, John

## 20

*d* Jerusalem,  
nual feasts  
Judg. 19:3

A.D. 33  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Greece, Zech.  
9:13.  
Worship, Gen.  
22:5.  
Passover, Num.  
9:5.  
Annual Feasts,  
Num. 15:3.

21  
Phil'p, Luke  
6:14.  
Bethsaida, John  
1:44.  
Galilee, Mark  
6:21.  
Spiritual Destre,  
Psn. 42:1.

22  
Andrew, Matt.  
4:18.

23  
Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

24  
Parables, of Je-  
sus, Ezek. 20:49.  
Wheat, Ezra. 6:9.  
Suffering, vicari-  
ous, Col. 1:24.  
R. V. grain

25  
Paradox, 2 Cor.  
12:4.  
Worldliness,  
John 2:15.  
Discipleship of  
Jesus, tests of,  
Matt. 10:32.  
Righteous, prom-  
ise to, Psa.  
14:10.

Renunciation, of  
self for Christ,  
Luke 5:11.  
Martyrdom, spiri-  
tual, of, required by  
Jesus, Rev. 17:6.  
Life, everlasting,  
Eccl. 8:15.

26  
Heaven, future  
home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:22.  
Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb. 5:8.

Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.  
God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

27  
Jesus, sufferings  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
Prayers of Jesus,  
Luke 5:16.  
Jesus, mission  
of, Matt. 1:21.

f God, glory of, Gen. 2:2. 29 g Angel, Heb. 1:13.  
h Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21. i Satan, described as prince  
of this world, Matt. 4:10. j Satan, kingdom of, to be destroyed,  
Mt. 4:10. k Crucifixion, Mark 15:13. l Jesus, death of, Matt. 1:21.

"Greeks among them that came  
up to 'worship at the <sup>a, h</sup>feast:

21 The same came therefore to  
'Phil'p, which was of 'Béth-sā'-  
l-dā of <sup>k</sup>Gāl'y-lee, and desired  
him, saying, Sir, we 'would see  
Jē'sus.

22 'Phil'p cometh and telleth  
<sup>m</sup>Ān'drew: and again Ān'drew  
and Phil'p tell Jē'sus.

23 ¶ And Jē'sus answered them,  
saying, The hour is come, that  
the Son of man should be <sup>n</sup>glori-  
fied.

24 Verily, verily, I 'say unto  
you, Except a 'corn of <sup>p</sup>wheat  
fall into the ground and <sup>q</sup>die, it  
abideth alone: but if it die, it  
bringeth forth much fruit.

25 <sup>r, s</sup>He that 'loveth his life  
shall lose it; and <sup>u</sup>he that <sup>v, w</sup>hateth  
his life in this world shall keep it  
unto <sup>x</sup>life eternal.

26 'If any man serve me, let  
him follow me; and <sup>y</sup>where I am,  
there shall also my servant be: if  
any man <sup>z</sup>serve me, <sup>a, a</sup>him will  
my <sup>b</sup>Father honour.

27 Now is my soul 'troubled;  
and what shall I <sup>d</sup>say? Father,  
save me from this hour: but <sup>e</sup>for  
this cause came I unto this hour.

28 <sup>b, d</sup>Father, 'glorify thy name.  
Then came there a voice from  
heaven, *saying*, I have both glori-  
fied <sup>it</sup>, and will glorify <sup>it</sup> again.

29 The people therefore, that  
stood by, and heard <sup>it</sup>, said that  
it thundered: others said, An  
<sup>g</sup>angel spake to him.

30 Jē'sus answered and said,  
This voice came not because of  
me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this  
world: <sup>h</sup>now shall the 'prince of  
this world be <sup>i</sup>cast out.

32 And I, if I be <sup>k, l</sup>lifted up

from the earth, will <sup>m, n</sup>draw <sup>o</sup>all  
men unto me.

33 This he said, signifying  
<sup>k</sup>what death he should <sup>l</sup>die.

34 The people answered him,  
<sup>p</sup>We have heard out of the <sup>q</sup>law  
that <sup>r</sup>Christ <sup>s</sup>abideth for ever:  
and how sayest thou, The 'Son  
of man must be <sup>k, l</sup>lifted up? who  
is this Son of man?

35 Then Jē'sus said unto them,  
Yet a little while is the <sup>u, v, w</sup>light  
with you. Walk <sup>x</sup>while ye have  
the light, lest <sup>y, z, a</sup>darkness come  
upon you: for he that walketh in  
darkness knoweth not whither  
he goeth.

36 While ye have <sup>b</sup>light, <sup>c, d, e</sup>be-  
lieve in the light, that ye may be  
the <sup>f</sup>children of light. These  
things spake Jē'sus, and depart-  
ed, and <sup>g</sup>did hide himself from  
them.

37 ¶ But though he had done  
so many <sup>h</sup>miracles before them,  
yet <sup>i, k, l</sup>they <sup>m</sup>believed not on him:

38 That the <sup>n</sup>saying of 'Ē-sā'-  
ias the <sup>o</sup>prophet might be ful-  
filled, which he spake, Lord,  
<sup>p, q, r</sup>who hath believed our re-  
port? and to whom hath the arm  
of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could <sup>s, t</sup>not  
believe, because that <sup>u</sup>Ē-sā'-ias  
said again,

40 He hath 'blinded their eyes,  
and hardened their <sup>v</sup>heart; <sup>w</sup>that  
they should not see with <sup>x</sup>their  
eyes, nor understand with <sup>y</sup>their  
heart, and be converted, and I  
should heal them.

41 These things said <sup>z</sup>Ē-sā'-ias,  
<sup>a</sup>when he saw his glory, and  
spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless among  
the chief rulers also many <sup>b</sup>be-  
lieved on him; but <sup>c, d</sup>'because  
of the <sup>e</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>f</sup>did not

<sup>g</sup>believe, <sup>h</sup>because that <sup>i</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>j</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>k</sup>because that <sup>l</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>m</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>n</sup>because that <sup>o</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>p</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>q</sup>because that <sup>r</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>s</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>t</sup>because that <sup>u</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>v</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>w</sup>because that <sup>x</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>y</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>z</sup>because that <sup>a</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>b</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>c</sup>because that <sup>d</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>e</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>f</sup>because that <sup>g</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>h</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>i</sup>because that <sup>j</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>k</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>l</sup>because that <sup>m</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>n</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>o</sup>because that <sup>p</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>q</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>r</sup>because that <sup>s</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>t</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>u</sup>because that <sup>v</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>w</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>x</sup>because that <sup>y</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>z</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>a</sup>because that <sup>b</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>c</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>d</sup>because that <sup>e</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>f</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>g</sup>because that <sup>h</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>i</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>j</sup>because that <sup>k</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>l</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>m</sup>because that <sup>n</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>o</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>p</sup>because that <sup>q</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>r</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>s</sup>because that <sup>t</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>u</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>v</sup>because that <sup>w</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>x</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>y</sup>because that <sup>z</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>a</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>b</sup>because that <sup>c</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>d</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>e</sup>because that <sup>f</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>g</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>h</sup>because that <sup>i</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>j</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>k</sup>because that <sup>l</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>m</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>n</sup>because that <sup>o</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>p</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>q</sup>because that <sup>r</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>s</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>t</sup>because that <sup>u</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>v</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>w</sup>because that <sup>x</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>y</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>z</sup>because that <sup>a</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>b</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>c</sup>because that <sup>d</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>e</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>f</sup>because that <sup>g</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>h</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>i</sup>because that <sup>j</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>k</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>l</sup>because that <sup>m</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>n</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>o</sup>because that <sup>p</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>q</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>r</sup>because that <sup>s</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>t</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>u</sup>because that <sup>v</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>w</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>x</sup>because that <sup>y</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>z</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>a</sup>because that <sup>b</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>c</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>d</sup>because that <sup>e</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>f</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>g</sup>because that <sup>h</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>i</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>j</sup>because that <sup>k</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>l</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>m</sup>because that <sup>n</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>o</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>p</sup>because that <sup>q</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>r</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>s</sup>because that <sup>t</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>u</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>v</sup>because that <sup>w</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>x</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>y</sup>because that <sup>z</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>a</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>b</sup>because that <sup>c</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>d</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>e</sup>because that <sup>f</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>g</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>h</sup>because that <sup>i</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>j</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>k</sup>because that <sup>l</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>m</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>n</sup>because that <sup>o</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>p</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>q</sup>because that <sup>r</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>s</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>t</sup>because that <sup>u</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>v</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>w</sup>because that <sup>x</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>y</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>z</sup>because that <sup>a</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>b</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>c</sup>because that <sup>d</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>e</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>f</sup>because that <sup>g</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>h</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>i</sup>because that <sup>j</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>k</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>l</sup>because that <sup>m</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>n</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>o</sup>because that <sup>p</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>q</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>r</sup>because that <sup>s</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>t</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>u</sup>because that <sup>v</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>w</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>x</sup>because that <sup>y</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>z</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>a</sup>because that <sup>b</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>c</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>d</sup>because that <sup>e</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>f</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>g</sup>because that <sup>h</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>i</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>j</sup>because that <sup>k</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>l</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>m</sup>because that <sup>n</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>o</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>p</sup>because that <sup>q</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>r</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>s</sup>because that <sup>t</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>u</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>v</sup>because that <sup>w</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>x</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>y</sup>because that <sup>z</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>a</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>b</sup>because that <sup>c</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>d</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>e</sup>because that <sup>f</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>g</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>h</sup>because that <sup>i</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>j</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>k</sup>because that <sup>l</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>m</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>n</sup>because that <sup>o</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>p</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>q</sup>because that <sup>r</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>s</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>t</sup>because that <sup>u</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>v</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>w</sup>because that <sup>x</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>y</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>z</sup>because that <sup>a</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>b</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>c</sup>because that <sup>d</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>e</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>f</sup>because that <sup>g</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>h</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>i</sup>because that <sup>j</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>k</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>l</sup>because that <sup>m</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>n</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>o</sup>because that <sup>p</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>q</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>r</sup>because that <sup>s</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>t</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>u</sup>because that <sup>v</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>w</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>x</sup>because that <sup>y</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>z</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>a</sup>because that <sup>b</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>c</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>d</sup>because that <sup>e</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>f</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>g</sup>because that <sup>h</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>i</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>j</sup>because that <sup>k</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>l</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>m</sup>because that <sup>n</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>o</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>p</sup>because that <sup>q</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>r</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>s</sup>because that <sup>t</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>u</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>v</sup>because that <sup>w</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>x</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>y</sup>because that <sup>z</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>a</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>b</sup>because that <sup>c</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>d</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>e</sup>because that <sup>f</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>g</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>h</sup>because that <sup>i</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>j</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>k</sup>because that <sup>l</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>m</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>n</sup>because that <sup>o</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>p</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>q</sup>because that <sup>r</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>s</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>t</sup>because that <sup>u</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>v</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>w</sup>because that <sup>x</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>y</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>z</sup>because that <sup>a</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>b</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>c</sup>because that <sup>d</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>e</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>f</sup>because that <sup>g</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>h</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>i</sup>because that <sup>j</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>k</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>l</sup>because that <sup>m</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>n</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>o</sup>because that <sup>p</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>q</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>r</sup>because that <sup>s</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>t</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>u</sup>because that <sup>v</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>w</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>x</sup>because that <sup>y</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>z</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>a</sup>because that <sup>b</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>c</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>d</sup>because that <sup>e</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>f</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>g</sup>because that <sup>h</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>i</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>j</sup>because that <sup>k</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>l</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>m</sup>because that <sup>n</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>o</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>p</sup>because that <sup>q</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>r</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>s</sup>because that <sup>t</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>u</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>v</sup>because that <sup>w</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>x</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>y</sup>because that <sup>z</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>a</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>b</sup>because that <sup>c</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>d</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>e</sup>because that <sup>f</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>g</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>h</sup>because that <sup>i</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>j</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>k</sup>because that <sup>l</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>m</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>n</sup>because that <sup>o</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>p</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>q</sup>because that <sup>r</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>s</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>t</sup>because that <sup>u</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>v</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>w</sup>because that <sup>x</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>y</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>z</sup>because that <sup>a</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>b</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>c</sup>because that <sup>d</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>e</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>f</sup>because that <sup>g</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>h</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>i</sup>because that <sup>j</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>k</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>l</sup>because that <sup>m</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>n</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>o</sup>because that <sup>p</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>q</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>r</sup>because that <sup>s</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>t</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>u</sup>because that <sup>v</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>w</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>x</sup>because that <sup>y</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>z</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>a</sup>because that <sup>b</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>c</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>d</sup>because that <sup>e</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>f</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>g</sup>because that <sup>h</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>i</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>j</sup>because that <sup>k</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>l</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>m</sup>because that <sup>n</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>o</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>p</sup>because that <sup>q</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>r</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>s</sup>because that <sup>t</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>u</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>v</sup>because that <sup>w</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>x</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>y</sup>because that <sup>z</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>a</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>b</sup>because that <sup>c</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>d</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>e</sup>because that <sup>f</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>g</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>h</sup>because that <sup>i</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>j</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>k</sup>because that <sup>l</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>m</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>n</sup>because that <sup>o</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>p</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>q</sup>because that <sup>r</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>s</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>t</sup>because that <sup>u</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>v</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>w</sup>because that <sup>x</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>y</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>z</sup>because that <sup>a</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>b</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>c</sup>because that <sup>d</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>e</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>f</sup>because that <sup>g</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>h</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>i</sup>because that <sup>j</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>k</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>l</sup>because that <sup>m</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>n</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>o</sup>because that <sup>p</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>q</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>r</sup>because that <sup>s</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>t</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>u</sup>because that <sup>v</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>w</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>x</sup>because that <sup>y</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>z</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>a</sup>because that <sup>b</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>c</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>d</sup>because that <sup>e</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>f</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>g</sup>because that <sup>h</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>i</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>j</sup>because that <sup>k</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>l</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>m</sup>because that <sup>n</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>o</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>p</sup>because that <sup>q</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>r</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>s</sup>because that <sup>t</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>u</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>v</sup>because that <sup>w</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>x</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>y</sup>because that <sup>z</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>a</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>b</sup>because that <sup>c</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>d</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>e</sup>because that <sup>f</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>g</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>h</sup>because that <sup>i</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>j</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>k</sup>because that <sup>l</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>m</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>n</sup>because that <sup>o</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>p</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>q</sup>because that <sup>r</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>s</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>t</sup>because that <sup>u</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>v</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>w</sup>because that <sup>x</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>y</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>z</sup>because that <sup>a</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>b</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>c</sup>because that <sup>d</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>e</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>f</sup>because that <sup>g</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>h</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>i</sup>because that <sup>j</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>k</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>l</sup>because that <sup>m</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>n</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>o</sup>because that <sup>p</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>q</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>r</sup>because that <sup>s</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>t</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>u</sup>because that <sup>v</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>w</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>x</sup>because that <sup>y</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>z</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>a</sup>because that <sup>b</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>c</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>d</sup>because that <sup>e</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>f</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>g</sup>because that <sup>h</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>i</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>j</sup>because that <sup>k</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>l</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>m</sup>because that <sup>n</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>o</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>p</sup>because that <sup>q</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>r</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>s</sup>because that <sup>t</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>u</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>v</sup>because that <sup>w</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>x</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>y</sup>because that <sup>z</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>a</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>b</sup>because that <sup>c</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>d</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>e</sup>because that <sup>f</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>g</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>h</sup>because that <sup>i</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>j</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>k</sup>because that <sup>l</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>m</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>n</sup>because that <sup>o</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>p</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>q</sup>because that <sup>r</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>s</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>t</sup>because that <sup>u</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>v</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>w</sup>because that <sup>x</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>y</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>z</sup>because that <sup>a</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>b</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>c</sup>because that <sup>d</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>e</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>f</sup>because that <sup>g</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>h</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>i</sup>because that <sup>j</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>k</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>l</sup>because that <sup>m</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>n</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>o</sup>because that <sup>p</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>q</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>r</sup>because that <sup>s</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>t</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>u</sup>because that <sup>v</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>w</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>x</sup>because that <sup>y</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>z</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>a</sup>because that <sup>b</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>c</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>d</sup>because that <sup>e</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>f</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>g</sup>because that <sup>h</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>i</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>j</sup>because that <sup>k</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>l</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>m</sup>because that <sup>n</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>o</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>p</sup>because that <sup>q</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>r</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>s</sup>because that <sup>t</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>u</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>v</sup>because that <sup>w</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>x</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>y</sup>because that <sup>z</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>a</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>b</sup>because that <sup>c</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>d</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>e</sup>because that <sup>f</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>g</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>h</sup>because that <sup>i</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>j</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>k</sup>because that <sup>l</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>m</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>n</sup>because that <sup>o</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>p</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>q</sup>because that <sup>r</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>s</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>t</sup>because that <sup>u</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>v</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>w</sup>because that <sup>x</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>y</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>z</sup>because that <sup>a</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>b</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>c</sup>because that <sup>d</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>e</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>f</sup>because that <sup>g</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>h</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>i</sup>because that <sup>j</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>k</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>l</sup>because that <sup>m</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>n</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>o</sup>because that <sup>p</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>q</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>r</sup>because that <sup>s</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>t</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>u</sup>because that <sup>v</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>w</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>x</sup>because that <sup>y</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>z</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>a</sup>because that <sup>b</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>c</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>d</sup>because that <sup>e</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>f</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>g</sup>because that <sup>h</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>i</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>j</sup>because that <sup>k</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>l</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>m</sup>because that <sup>n</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>o</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>p</sup>because that <sup>q</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>r</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>s</sup>because that <sup>t</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>u</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>v</sup>because that <sup>w</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>x</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>y</sup>because that <sup>z</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>a</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>b</sup>because that <sup>c</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>d</sup>did not  
believe, <sup>e</sup>because that <sup>f</sup>Phā'r'y-sees they <sup>g</sup>



A.D. 33

<sup>w</sup> Confession of Christ, timid believers deterred from, Luke 12:38.

<sup>x</sup> Disfellowship, Num. 15:31.

<sup>y</sup> Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

<sup>z</sup> Synagogue, Matt. 12:9.

43

<sup>a</sup> Worldliness, leads to the rejection of Christ, 1 John 2:15.

44

<sup>b</sup> Faith in Christ, John 6:39.

<sup>c</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

45

<sup>d</sup> Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

46

<sup>e</sup> Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>f</sup> Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14.

<sup>g</sup> Salvation, conditions of, Acts 16:17.

<sup>h</sup> Wisdom, spiritual, from God, Prov. 2:2.

<sup>i</sup> Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2.

<sup>j</sup> Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

47

<sup>k</sup> Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

<sup>l</sup> Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>m</sup> R. V. sayings, and keep them not,

48

<sup>n</sup> God, judge Gen. 2:2.

<sup>o</sup> Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 2 Pet. 3:7.

<sup>p</sup> R. sponsibility, according to privilege, Ezek. 18:20.

49

<sup>q</sup> God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>r</sup> Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.

50

<sup>s</sup> Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.

<sup>t</sup> Obedience, instances of, Heb. 5:8.

1

<sup>a</sup> Passover, Num. 9:5.

<sup>b</sup> Jesus, omniscience of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>c</sup> God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>d</sup> Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>w</sup> confess him, lest they should be <sup>z</sup> put out of the <sup>2</sup>synagogue:

43 For they <sup>a</sup>loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Je<sup>s</sup>us cried and said, He that <sup>b</sup>believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on <sup>c</sup>him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth <sup>d</sup>me seeth <sup>e</sup>him that sent me.

46 <sup>f</sup>I am come a <sup>g</sup>light into the world, that whosoever <sup>b</sup>believeth on me should <sup>h</sup>not abide in <sup>i</sup>darkness.

47 And if any man hear my <sup>k</sup>words, and believe not, I judge him not: for <sup>l</sup>I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my <sup>k</sup>words, hath <sup>m</sup>one that judgeth him: <sup>n</sup>the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the <sup>p</sup>Father which <sup>q</sup>sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should <sup>r</sup>say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is <sup>s</sup>life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, <sup>t</sup>so I speak.

## CHAPTER 13

*Jesus washes his disciples' feet; 12 and exhorts them to humility and brotherly love. 18 He foretells that one of them would betray him. 31 The Son of man glorified. 34 The new commandment to love one another. 36 Peter forewarned of his denial.*

NOW before the feast of the <sup>a</sup>passover, when Je<sup>s</sup>us <sup>b</sup>knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the <sup>c</sup>Father, having <sup>d</sup>loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And <sup>e</sup>supper being ended, the <sup>f</sup>devil having now put into the <sup>g</sup>heart of <sup>h</sup>Jū<sup>s</sup>das Is-cār'ī-ot, <sup>i</sup>Sī<sup>m</sup>on's son, to <sup>j</sup>betray him;

3 Je<sup>s</sup>us <sup>k</sup>knowing that the <sup>l</sup>Father had <sup>m</sup>given all things into his hands, and that <sup>n</sup>he was <sup>o</sup>come from God, and <sup>p</sup>went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; <sup>q</sup>and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 <sup>r</sup>After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the <sup>s</sup>disciples' <sup>t</sup>feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Sī<sup>m</sup>on <sup>u</sup>Pē<sup>t</sup>ēr: and Pē<sup>t</sup>ēr saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Je<sup>s</sup>us answered and said unto him, What I do thou <sup>v</sup>knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 <sup>w</sup>Pē<sup>t</sup>ēr saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Je<sup>s</sup>us answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Sī<sup>m</sup>on <sup>x</sup>Pē<sup>t</sup>ēr saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also <sup>y</sup>my hands and <sup>z</sup>my head.

10 Je<sup>s</sup>us saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash <sup>a</sup>his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he <sup>b</sup>knew who should <sup>c</sup>betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 <sup>d</sup>So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

*Jesus inquires about, Matt. 16:13; Mark 8:27; Luke 9:18. Feared, by Nicodemus, John 3:2; by Joseph of Arimathea, John 19:38; by the parents of the man who was born blind, John 9:21, 22; by rulers, who believed in Jesus but feared the Pharisees, John 12:42, 43; by Herod, Matt. 14:5; by chief priests, Matt. 21:26; Mark 11:18, 32; Luke 20:6, 12-12; by those who feared to further persecute the disciples, Acts 4:21; 5:26.*

**Concessions to:** By Paul, in circumcising Timothy, Acts 16:3. By James and the Christian elders, who required Paul

*to observe certain rites, Acts 21:18-26. By disciples, urged circumcision, Gal. 6:12. By Peter and Barnabas, others, Gal. 2:11-14.*

**Corrupt yielding to:** By Herod, in the case, of John Baptist, Mark 6:26; of Peter, Acts 12:3. By Peter, concerning Jesus, Matt. 26:69-75; Mark 14:66-72; Luke 22:54-62. Pilate, Matt. 27:23-27; Mark 15:15; Luke 23:13-25; 18:38, 39; 19:4-16. By Felix and Festus, concerning Acts 24:27; 25:9.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

2

<sup>e</sup> Satan, Matt. 4:10.

<sup>f</sup> Heart, Psal. 44:21.

<sup>g</sup> Judas, Matt. 3:19.

<sup>h</sup> John 6:71.

<sup>i</sup> Infidelity, friends, 2 Cor. 6:15.

<sup>j</sup> R. V. during supper, the

3

<sup>k</sup> Jesus, King, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>l</sup> Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>m</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

4

<sup>n</sup> Altruism, adds an example of, Acts 20:35.

5

<sup>o</sup> Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>p</sup> Jesus, condition of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>q</sup> Apostles, Luke 6:13.

<sup>r</sup> Feet, washed, 2 Sam. 4:4.

6

<sup>s</sup> Peter, Mark 8:31.

7

<sup>t</sup> Ignorance, 3:17.

8

<sup>u</sup> Presumption, instances of, 19:13.

9

<sup>v</sup> Betrayal, of Jesus, Matt. 26:15.

10

<sup>w</sup> Sin, known to God, Rom. 2:15.

<sup>x</sup> Betrayal, of Jesus, Matt. 26:15.

11

<sup>y</sup> Sin, known to God, Rom. 2:15.

<sup>z</sup> Betrayal, of Jesus, Matt. 26:15.

A.D. 33  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13  
*Church, Christ,*  
*end of, Matt.*  
6:18.

*Jesus, king,*  
*Matt.* 1:21.

14  
*Minister, charac-*  
*ter, and qualifi-*  
*cations of, Rom.*  
5:16.

*Commandment,*  
*joining alms-giv-*  
*ing service, Deut.*  
10:2.

*Familiarity, en-*  
*joining, Prov.*  
2:4.

15  
*Jesus, our exam-*  
*ple, Matt.* 1:21.

16  
*Matt.* 10:24, 25;  
*Luke* 6:40; *John*  
5:20.

*Servant, Jer.*  
1:14.

*Minister, Rom.*  
5:16.

17  
*Obedience, re-*  
*served, Heb.*  
8:8.

*R. V. blessed*

18  
*Prophecies con-*  
*cerning the Mes-*  
*siah, and their*  
*fulfillment, Gen.*  
2:3.

*Isa.* 41:9.

*Judas, prophe-*  
*cies concerning,*  
*Mark* 3:19.

*Fidelity, of*  
*friends, 2 Cor.*  
1:15.

19  
*Jesus, prophet,*  
*Matt.* 1:21.

*Jesus, Messiah,*  
*Matt.* 1:21.

20  
*Matt.* 10:40;  
*Luke* 10:16.

*Minister, Rom.*  
5:16.

*Path in Christ,*  
*John* 6:69.

*Jesus, relation of,*  
*to the Father,*  
*Matt.* 1:21.

21  
*Jesus, sufferings*  
*of, Matt.* 1:21.

*Treasury of Je-*  
*sus, Matt.* 26:46.

*Apostles, Luke* 6:13. *23* *John*, *Mark* 1:19. *u* *Jesus,*  
*of, Matt.* 1:21. *3* *R. V.* at the table reclining in *24* *v* *Peter,*  
*Mark* 5:37.

**MASTER.** *Jesus called, Matt.* 8:19; 10:25; 23:8; 26:18,  
49; *Mark* 14:45; *Luke* 8:24; *John* 13:13, 14. *Prohibited as*  
*appellation of the disciples, Matt.* 23:8.

**EXAMPLE.** *Bad: Debauching, Prov.* 22:24, 25; *Jer.*  
1:2; *Ezek.* 20:18; *Hos.* 4:9; 5:5. *To be shunned, Lev.* 18:  
3; 20:23; *Deut.* 18:9; *2 Chr.* 30:7; *Isa.* 8:11; *Hos.* 4:15;  
1:4; *Matt.* 23:1-3; *1 Cor.* 10:6; *Eph.* 4:17; *3 John* 11.  
**Good:** *Enjoined, 1 Tim.* 4:12; *Tit.* 2:7, 8; *1 Pet.* 5:3.  
*Inspiring, Neh.* 5:8-10; *1 Thess.* 1:6-8; *1 Pet.* 2:11-21. *To*  
*imitated, Heb.* 13:7; *Jas.* 5:10, 11.

**FOOT, our:** *In holiness, Lev.* 11:44; 19:2. *In perfection,*  
*Ps.* 5:48. *In mercy, Luke* 6:36.

13 Ye call me \*Master and  
w. x Lord: and ye say well; for  
so I am.

14 If I then, your Lord and  
Master, have washed your feet;  
u. z ye also ought to wash one  
another's feet.

15 For <sup>o</sup>I have given you an  
†example, that ye should do as  
I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you,  
†The <sup>a</sup>servant is not greater than  
his lord; neither <sup>e</sup>he that is sent  
greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things,  
2. happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all: I  
know whom I have chosen: but  
that the <sup>a</sup>scripture may be ful-  
filled, <sup>h</sup>He that eateth bread  
with me hath <sup>l</sup>lifted up his heel  
against me.

19 Now <sup>k</sup>I tell you before it  
come, that, when it is come to  
pass, ye may believe that I am <sup>h</sup>he.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you,  
<sup>m</sup>He that receiveth <sup>n</sup>whomsoever  
I send <sup>o</sup>receiveth me; and he  
that receiveth me receiveth him  
that <sup>p</sup>sents me.

21 When Jē'sus had thus said,  
he was <sup>q</sup>troubled in spirit, and  
testified, and said, Verily, verily,  
I say unto you, that <sup>t</sup>one of you  
shall <sup>r</sup>betray me.

22 Then the <sup>s</sup>disciples looked  
one on another, doubting of  
whom he spake.

23 Now there was <sup>l</sup>leaning on  
Jē'sus' bosom <sup>t</sup>one of his <sup>s</sup>disci-  
ples, whom Jē'sus <sup>u</sup>loved.

24 Si'mon <sup>v</sup>Pe'ter therefore  
beckoned to him, that he should

ask who it should be of whom he  
spake.

25 'He then <sup>l</sup>lying on Jē'sus'  
breast saith unto him, Lord, who  
is it?

26 Jē'sus answered, He it is, to  
whom I shall give a sop, when I  
have dipped it. And when he  
had dipped the sop, he gave it  
to <sup>w</sup>Jū'das Is-cā'ri-ot, the son of  
<sup>x</sup>Si'mon.

27 And after the sop <sup>y</sup>Sā'tan  
entered into him. Then said  
Jē'sus unto <sup>w</sup>him, That thou  
doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table  
knew for what intent he spake  
this unto him.

29 For some of them thought,  
because <sup>w</sup>Jū'das had the bag,  
that Jē'sus had said unto him,  
Buy those things that we have  
need of against the <sup>z</sup>feast; or,  
that he should give something to  
the <sup>a</sup>poor.

30 He then having received the  
sop went immediately out: and  
it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was  
gone out, Jē'sus said, Now is the  
Son of man glorified, and God is  
glorified in him.

32 'If God be glorified in him,  
God shall also <sup>b</sup>glorify him in  
himself, <sup>b</sup>and shall straightway  
glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little  
while I am with you. Ye shall  
seek me: and as I said unto the  
Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot  
come; so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give  
unto you, <sup>c</sup>That ye <sup>d, e, f</sup>love one  
another; <sup>†</sup>as I have loved you,  
that ye also love one another.

ask who it should be of whom he  
spake.

25 'He then <sup>l</sup>lying on Jē'sus'  
breast saith unto him, Lord, who  
is it?

26 Jē'sus answered, He it is, to  
whom I shall give a sop, when I  
have dipped it. And when he  
had dipped the sop, he gave it  
to <sup>w</sup>Jū'das Is-cā'ri-ot, the son of  
<sup>x</sup>Si'mon.

27 And after the sop <sup>y</sup>Sā'tan  
entered into him. Then said  
Jē'sus unto <sup>w</sup>him, That thou  
doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table  
knew for what intent he spake  
this unto him.

29 For some of them thought,  
because <sup>w</sup>Jū'das had the bag,  
that Jē'sus had said unto him,  
Buy those things that we have  
need of against the <sup>z</sup>feast; or,  
that he should give something to  
the <sup>a</sup>poor.

30 He then having received the  
sop went immediately out: and  
it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was  
gone out, Jē'sus said, Now is the  
Son of man glorified, and God is  
glorified in him.

32 'If God be glorified in him,  
God shall also <sup>b</sup>glorify him in  
himself, <sup>b</sup>and shall straightway  
glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little  
while I am with you. Ye shall  
seek me: and as I said unto the  
Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot  
come; so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give  
unto you, <sup>c</sup>That ye <sup>d, e, f</sup>love one  
another; <sup>†</sup>as I have loved you,  
that ye also love one another.

**Christ, our:** *In service, Matt.* 20:28; *Mark* 10:43-45;  
*Luke* 22:27; *John* 13:13-17; *Phil.* 2:5-8. *In meekness,*  
*2 Cor.* 10:1; *1 Pet.* 2:20-25. *In self-renunciation, Rom.*  
15:2-7; *2 Cor.* 8:9; *Eph.* 5:1, 2; *1 John* 3:16. *In enduring*  
*persecution, 1 Pet.* 3:17, 18; 4:1. *In forgiving, Col.* 3:13.  
*In obedience, 1 John* 2:6. *In steadfastness, Heb.* 12:2, 3.  
*In perseverance, Rev.* 3:21. See footnote, *JESUS, Our example,*  
*Matt.* 1:21.

**Paul, our,** *1 Cor.* 4:16; 11:1; *Phil.* 3:17; 4:9; *1 Tim.* 1:16;  
2 Tim. 1:13. *In self-control, 1 Cor.* 7:7, 8. *In self-mainte-*  
*nance, 2 Thess.* 3:7-10. *In beneficence, Acts* 20:35.  
See footnote, *INFLUENCE, 1 Cor.* 7:14.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

25  
*4* *R. V.* leaning  
back, as he was,  
on

26  
*w* *Judas, Mark*  
3:19.  
*x* *John* 6:71.

27  
*y* *Satan, Matt.*  
4:10.

29  
*z* *Passover, Num.*  
9:5.

*a* *Poor, Prov.*  
21:13.

32  
*b* *Jesus, exaltation*  
*of, Matt.* 1:21.

*5* *R. V. omits If*  
*God be glorified*  
*in him,*

34  
*c* *Commandment,*  
*enjoining love,*  
*Deut.* 8:2.

*d* *Love, of man for*  
*man, 1 John* 4:7.

*e* *Duty, of man to*  
*man, Eccl.* 12:13.

*f* *Christian Graces,*  
*love, Gal.* 5:22.

*g* *Jesus, our exam-*  
*ple, Matt.* 1:21.

*h* *Jesus, exaltation*  
*of, Matt.* 1:21.

*5* *R. V. omits If*  
*God be glorified*  
*in him,*

34  
*c* *Commandment,*  
*enjoining love,*  
*Deut.* 8:2.

*d* *Love, of man for*  
*man, 1 John* 4:7.

*e* *Duty, of man to*  
*man, Eccl.* 12:13.

*f* *Christian Graces,*  
*love, Gal.* 5:22.

*g* *Jesus, our exam-*  
*ple, Matt.* 1:21.

*h* *Jesus, exaltation*  
*of, Matt.* 1:21.

*5* *R. V. omits If*  
*God be glorified*  
*in him,*

34  
*c* *Commandment,*  
*enjoining love,*  
*Deut.* 8:2.

*d* *Love, of man for*  
*man, 1 John* 4:7.

*e* *Duty, of man to*  
*man, Eccl.* 12:13.

*f* *Christian Graces,*  
*love, Gal.* 5:22.

*g* *Jesus, our exam-*  
*ple, Matt.* 1:21.

*h* *Jesus, exaltation*  
*of, Matt.* 1:21.

*5* *R. V. omits If*  
*God be glorified*  
*in him,*

A. D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

35  
h Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.  
i Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.  
j Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

36  
k Peter, Mark 5:37.  
l Heaven, future  
home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:22.  
m Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

37  
n Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.  
o False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.

38  
p Matt. 26:34, 74,  
75; Mark 14:30,  
68, 72; Luke  
22:34, 60, 61;  
John 18:27.  
q Jesus, prophet,  
Matt. 1:21.

1  
a Commandment,  
forbidding anxi-  
ety, Deut. 8:2.  
b Afflictions, con-  
solation in, Psa.  
34:19.

c Borrowing Trou-  
ble, Matt. 6:25.  
d Anxiety, 1 Pet.  
5:7.

e Commandment,  
enjoining faith,  
Deut. 8:2.

f Faith in Christ,  
enjoined, John  
6:69.

1 R. V. omits ye

2  
g God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

h House, figurative,  
Esth. 8:1.

i Heaven, future  
home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:22.

j Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

k Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

l Jesus, ascension  
of, Matt. 1:21.

2 R. V. for I go

3  
m Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.

5  
n Thomas, John  
11:16.

6  
o Way, figurative,  
Isa. 35:8.

p Truth, John  
18:37.

q Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15. r God, access to, through Christ,  
Gen. 2:2. s Jesus, mediation of, Matt. 1:21. t Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21. u Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21. v Jesus, rela-  
tion of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

35 <sup>h</sup>By this shall all *men* know  
that ye are my <sup>i</sup>disciples, if ye  
have <sup>d, i</sup>love one to another.

36 ¶ <sup>h</sup>Si'mon <sup>k</sup>Pe'tēr said unto  
him, Lord, whither goest thou?  
Jē'sus answered him, <sup>i</sup>Whither  
I go, thou canst not follow me  
now; but <sup>m</sup>thou shalt follow me  
afterwards.

37 <sup>k</sup>Pe'tēr said unto him, Lord,  
why cannot I follow thee now?  
I <sup>n, o</sup>will lay down my life for thy  
sake.

38 Jē'sus answered him, Wilt  
thou lay down thy life for my  
sake? <sup>p</sup>Verily, verily, <sup>q</sup>I say un-  
to thee, The cock shall not crow,  
till thou hast denied me thrice.

## CHAPTER 14

Jesus discourses with his disciples, and  
comforts them. 6 He is the way, the truth,  
and the life. 15 He promises to send the  
Holy Spirit, the Comforter; 27 and leaves  
his peace with them.

<sup>a, b</sup>LET not your heart be  
<sup>c, d</sup>troubled: <sup>i</sup>ye believe  
in God, <sup>e, f</sup>believe also in me.

2 In my <sup>g</sup>Father's <sup>h, i</sup>house are  
many mansions: if <sup>j</sup>it were not so,  
I would have told you. <sup>2, i, k</sup>I go  
to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I <sup>l</sup>go and prepare a  
place for you, I will <sup>m</sup>come again,  
and receive you unto myself;  
that <sup>n</sup>where I am, <sup>o</sup>there ye may  
be also.

4 And whither I go ye know,  
and the way ye know.

5 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Thōm'as saith unto him,  
Lord, we know not whither thou  
goest; and how can we know the  
way?

6 Jē'sus saith unto him, I am  
the <sup>o</sup>way, the <sup>p</sup>truth, and the  
<sup>q</sup>life: no man <sup>r</sup>cometh unto the  
Father, but <sup>s</sup>by <sup>t</sup>me.

7 If ye had known <sup>u, v</sup>me, ye

should have known my <sup>w</sup>Father  
also: and from henceforth ye  
know him, and have seen him.

8 ¶ <sup>w</sup>Phil'ip <sup>x</sup>saith unto him,  
Lord, shew us the <sup>y</sup>Father, and  
it sufficeth us.

9 Jē'sus saith unto him, Have I  
been so long time with you, and  
yet hast thou not known me,  
<sup>w</sup>Phil'ip? he that hath seen <sup>u</sup>me  
hath seen the Father; and how  
sayest thou <sup>then</sup>, Shew us the  
Father?

10 Believest thou not that <sup>v</sup>I am  
in the Father, and <sup>v</sup>the Father in  
me? the words that <sup>v</sup>I speak un-  
to you I speak not of myself: but  
the Father that dwelleth in me,  
he doeth the works.

11 <sup>z</sup>Believe me that <sup>v</sup>I am in the  
Father, and <sup>v</sup>the Father in me:  
or else believe me for the very  
<sup>a</sup>works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you,  
He that <sup>b</sup>believeth on me, the  
<sup>a</sup>works that I do shall he do also;  
and greater <sup>c</sup>works than these  
shall he do; because I go unto  
my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall  
<sup>d</sup>ask <sup>d</sup>in my <sup>e</sup>name, <sup>e, f</sup>that will  
I do, that the Father may be  
<sup>g</sup>glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall <sup>h</sup>ask any thing in  
my name, <sup>e, f</sup>I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye <sup>h, i</sup>love me, <sup>3, f, k</sup>keep  
my commandments.

16 And <sup>d, i</sup>I will pray the <sup>2, m</sup>Fa-  
ther, and <sup>n</sup>he shall give you an-  
other <sup>l, o</sup>Comforter, that he may  
<sup>p</sup>abide with you for ever;

17 <sup>Even</sup> the <sup>o</sup>Spirit of truth;  
whom the world cannot receive,  
because <sup>q</sup>it <sup>r</sup>seeth him not, nei-  
ther knoweth him: but ye know  
him; for he <sup>p</sup>dwelleth with you,  
and <sup>n</sup>shall be in you.

18 <sup>1, 2</sup>I will not leave you com-  
fortless: <sup>I</sup>will come to you.

A. D. 33  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

8  
w Philip, Luk.  
6:14.  
x Doubting, e-  
plified, Rom.  
14:23.

10  
y Jesus, prop.  
Matt. 1:21.

11  
z Commandment  
enjoining ja-  
Deut. 8:2.

a Miracles, of  
sus, Luke 2:

12  
b Faith in Ch-  
John 6:69.

13  
c Prayer, ans-  
to, promised  
Acts 6:4.

d Jesus, med-  
of, Matt. 1:

e Promise, to  
righteous, 2  
1:20.

f Righteous, p-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

g God, glory of  
Gen. 2:2.

15  
h Love, for Je-  
1 John 4:19.

i Duty, of man  
God, Eccl. 1:

j Discipleship  
Jesus, tests  
Matt. 10:32.

k Obedience, a  
of love, Heb.

l R. V. ye will  
keep.

16  
m Holy Trinity  
Luke 3:22.

n God, father-  
of, Gen. 2:2.

o Promise, of  
Holy Spirit,  
2 Cor. 1:20.

p Holy Spirit,  
1:2.

q Fellowship,  
the Holy Sp-  
1 Cor. 1:9.

17  
r Unbelievers,  
1 Cor. 6:6.

s Spiritual dis-  
ness, 2 Cor.

18  
t Adversity, o-  
solation in,  
10:6.

\* NAME OF JESUS, 1 Cor. 6:11; Phil. 2:9; Col. 3:17;  
Rev. 2:13. Prayer in, John 14:13; 16:23, 24, 26; Eph. 5:20;  
Col. 3:17. Miracles performed in, Acts 3:6; 4:10; 19:13;  
Baptism in, Matt. 28:19; Acts 2:38. Faith in, Matt. 12:21;

John 1:12; 2:23. Remission of sins in, Luke 24:47;  
10:43; 1 Cor. 6:11; 1 John 2:12. Life in, John 20:31.  
vation in, Acts 4:12.

Persecutions on account of, Acts 5:41.



A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

19  
Jesus, eternity of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Immortality,  
1 Cor. 15:54.  
Life, everlasting,  
Eccel. 8:15.

20  
Jesus, relation of,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Fellowship, with  
Christ, 1 Cor. 1:9.  
Righteous, union  
of, with Christ,  
Psa. 64:10.

21  
Obedience, a proof  
of love, Heb. 5:8.

Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.  
God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

Jesus, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.

22  
Luke 6:16; Acts  
1:13.

23  
Contingencies in  
Divine Government,  
1 Kln. 3:14.  
Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

Obedience, a  
proof of love,  
Heb. 5:8.

Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

Fellowship, with  
Christ, 1 Cor.  
1:9.

Fellowship, with  
God, 1 Cor. 1:9.

24  
Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.

Jesus, relation of,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.

26  
Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.  
Promise, to the  
righteous, of the  
Holy Spirit,  
2 Cor. 1:20.

27  
Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

Christian Graces,  
peace, Gal. 5:22.

Commandment, forbidding anxiety, Deut. 8:2. *v* Borrowing trouble, Matt. 6:25. *v* Anxiety, 1 Pet. 5:7. **28** *v* Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21. **29** *v* Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I <sup>1</sup>live, ye shall <sup>u,v</sup>live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that <sup>v</sup>I am in my Father, and <sup>x,y</sup>ye in me, and <sup>x</sup>I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and <sup>2</sup>keepeth them, he it is that <sup>2</sup>loveth me; and he that loveth me shall be <sup>b</sup>loved of my Father, and <sup>d</sup>I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 <sup>1</sup>Jū'das saith unto him, not Is-cār'i-ot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jē'sus answered and said unto him, <sup>q</sup>If a man <sup>a</sup>love me, <sup>b</sup>he will <sup>1</sup>keep my <sup>i,k</sup>words; and my Father will <sup>b</sup>love him, and we will come unto him, and make our <sup>l,m</sup>abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not <sup>n</sup>keepeth not my <sup>i,k</sup>sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which <sup>2</sup>sent me.

25 These <sup>1</sup>things have <sup>k</sup>I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the <sup>p</sup>Holy Ghost, <sup>q</sup>whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 <sup>r,s</sup>'Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. <sup>1</sup>Let not your heart be <sup>v,w</sup>troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and <sup>x</sup>come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for <sup>o</sup>my Father is greater than I.

29 And now <sup>1</sup>I have told you before it come to pass, that, when

it is come to pass, ye might <sup>2</sup>believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the <sup>a</sup>prince of this world cometh, and <sup>b</sup>hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even <sup>d</sup>so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

## CHAPTER 15

Jesus' discourse continued: He is the true vine. <sup>9</sup> The mutual love of Christ and his members. <sup>18</sup> He comforts them in view of persecution. <sup>26</sup> The office of the Holy Spirit, and of the apostles.

I AM the true <sup>a,b</sup>vine, and my Father is the <sup>a</sup>husbandman.

2 Every <sup>e</sup>branch <sup>1</sup>in me that <sup>o,h</sup>beareth not fruit he <sup>i,k</sup>taketh away: and every <sup>e</sup>branch that beareth <sup>m,n</sup>fruit, he <sup>o,p</sup>purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have <sup>s</sup>spoken unto you.

4 <sup>1,t,u</sup>Abide in me, and I in you. As the <sup>e</sup>branch cannot bear <sup>m,n</sup>fruit of itself, <sup>v</sup>except it abide in the <sup>a,b</sup>vine; no more can ye, except <sup>1</sup>ye abide in me.

5 I am the <sup>a,b</sup>vine, ye are the <sup>e</sup>branches: He that <sup>1</sup>abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much <sup>m,n</sup>fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man <sup>1</sup>abide not in me, he is <sup>1,k</sup>cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and <sup>1,k</sup>cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye <sup>1</sup>abide in me, and my words abide in you, <sup>w</sup>ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my <sup>v</sup>Father <sup>2</sup>glorified, that ye bear much <sup>a,b</sup>fruit; so shall ye be my <sup>e</sup>disciples.

*x* Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4. **8** *v* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2. *z* Glorifying God, Luke 5:25. — *a* Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9. *b* Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2. *c* Disciples, Matt. 9:14.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*z* Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

30  
*a* Satan, Matt.  
4:10.  
*b* Jesus, holiness of,  
Matt. 1:21.

31  
*c* God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*d* Jesus, obedience  
of, Matt. 1:21.

1  
*a* Vine, symbolical,  
Judg. 13:14.  
*b* Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

*c* God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*d* Husbandman,  
Matt. 21:33.

2  
*e* Branch, figura-  
tive, Dan. 4:14.  
*f* Righteous, union  
of, with Christ,  
Psa. 64:10.

*g* Unfruitfulness,  
Matt. 7:19.  
*h* Unfaithfulness,  
Luke 16:11.

*i* Backsliding,  
Hos. 11:7.  
*j* Sin, separates  
from God, Rom.  
5:12.

*k* Wicked, paint-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

*l* Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

*m* Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

*n* Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

*o* Pruning, Isa.  
18:5.

*p* Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.

*q* Afflictions, design  
of, Psa. 34:19.

3  
*r* Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

*s* Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

4  
*t* Commandment,  
enjoining abiding  
in Christ, Deut.  
8:2.

*u* Decision, injunc-  
tions concerning,  
Isa. 50:7.

*v* Perseverance,  
a condition  
of fruitfulness,  
Eph. 6:18.

7  
*w* Promise, to the  
righteous, of an-  
swer to prayer,  
2 Cor. 1:20.

*x* God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2. — *a* Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9. *b* Righteousness, fruits of,  
Psa. 15:2. *c* Disciples,  
Matt. 9:14.

A. D. 33  
See footnote, 7<sup>th</sup> time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 9

d God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
e God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

f Jesus, relation of,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.

g Jesus, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.

h Perseverance,  
Eph. 6:18.

i Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.

## 10

j Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb.  
5:8.

k Righteous, union  
of, with Christ,  
Psa. 44:10.

l Jesus, obedience  
of, Matt. 1:21.

## 11

m Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

n Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

o Righteous, prom-  
ise, Psa.  
64:10.

p Joy, Psa. 5:11.

## 12

q Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

r Commandment,  
enjoining love,  
Duet. 8:2.

s Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

t Christian, Graces,  
love, Gal. 5:22.

## 13

u Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

v Vicarious Suffer-  
ings, Rom. 9:3.

w Substitution,  
Lev. 1:4.

x Friends, Ex.  
33:11.

## 14

y Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

z Duty, of man to  
God, Eccl. 12:13.

## 16

a Call, to special  
religious duty,  
Phil. 3:14.

b Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4.

c God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

d Jesus, mediation of, Matt. 1:21.

e Name of Jesus, John 14:13.

f Commandment, enjoining love, Duet. 8:2.

g Love, of man for man, enjoined, 1 John 4:7.

h Hatred, toward the righteous, Prov. 15:17.

i Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6.

9 As the <sup>a</sup>Father hath <sup>e</sup>loved <sup>h</sup>me, so have I <sup>e</sup>loved you: <sup>h</sup>continue ye in my <sup>e</sup>love.

10 If ye <sup>i</sup>keep my commandments, ye shall <sup>k</sup>abide in my love; even as I have <sup>i</sup>kept my <sup>a</sup>Father's commandments, and <sup>i</sup>abide in his <sup>e</sup>love.

11 These things have I <sup>m,n</sup>spoken unto you, <sup>o</sup>that my <sup>p</sup>joy might remain in you, and <sup>that</sup> your joy might be full.

12 This is my <sup>a</sup>commandment, <sup>r</sup>That ye <sup>b,s,t</sup>love one another, as I have <sup>e</sup>loved you.

13 Greater <sup>e</sup>love hath no man than this, that a man <sup>u</sup>lay down his life <sup>w</sup>for his <sup>x</sup>friends.

14 Ye are my <sup>x</sup>friends, if ye <sup>u</sup>do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you <sup>x</sup>friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have <sup>m,n</sup>made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have <sup>a</sup>chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and <sup>that</sup> your fruit ye should remain: that whatsoever ye shall <sup>b</sup>ask of the <sup>a</sup>Father <sup>e</sup>in my <sup>e</sup>name, he may give it you.

17 These things <sup>i</sup>I command you, that ye <sup>e</sup>love one another.

18 ¶ If the world <sup>h</sup>hate you, ye know that <sup>i</sup>it hated me before <sup>it</sup>hated you.

19 If ye were <sup>i</sup>of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are <sup>k</sup>not of the world, but I have <sup>a</sup>chosen you out of the world, therefore the world <sup>h</sup>hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, <sup>i</sup>The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have <sup>\*</sup>persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also.

21 But <sup>m</sup>all these <sup>\*</sup>things will they do unto you for my <sup>e</sup>name's sake, because they <sup>n</sup>know not him that sent me.

22 <sup>o,p</sup>If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had <sup>a</sup>sin: but <sup>o,n</sup>now they have no cloke for their sin.

23 <sup>He</sup> that <sup>h</sup>hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 <sup>o,p</sup>If I had not done among them the <sup>a</sup>works which none other man did, they had not had <sup>a</sup>sin: but now have they both seen and <sup>h</sup>hated both me and my Father.

25 But <sup>this</sup> cometh to pass, that the <sup>e</sup>word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, <sup>u</sup>They hated <sup>v</sup>me without a cause.

26 But when the <sup>w,x</sup>Comforter is come, <sup>whom</sup> <sup>i</sup>I will send unto you from the <sup>x,z</sup>Father, <sup>even</sup> the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

27 And <sup>a</sup>ye also shall bear <sup>b,c</sup>witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

A. D. 33  
See footnote, 7<sup>th</sup> time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 19

1 Worldliness,  
1 John 2:15

k Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

## 20

l Matt. 10:24,  
Luke 6:40;  
13:16.

## 21

m Jesus, prophe-  
cy, Matt. 1:21.

n Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor.

## 22

o Responsibility  
according to  
degree, Ezek.  
18:20.

p Judgment, ac-  
cording to op-  
portunity and w-  
1 Pet. 1:17.

q Sin, Rom. 5

## 23

r Godless, de-  
scribed, Job.

## 24

s Miracles, de-  
of, Luke 23

## 25

t Prophecies con-  
cerning the  
 Messiah, and the  
 fulfillment, C  
12:3.

u Psa. 35:19;

v Jesus, holine-  
of, Matt. 1:2

## 26

w Holy Spirit,  
1:2.

x Holy Trinity,  
Luke 3:22.

y Jesus, prom-  
of, Matt. 1:2

z God, father-  
of, Gen. 2:2.

## 27

a Minister, de-  
of, Rom. 15:3

b Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 The-  
1:10.

c Witnessing, by  
Christ, Luke  
24:48.

\* PERSECUTION. Of Jesus, Acts 4:27; Heb. 12:2, 3. Foretold, Isa. 50:6; 53:2-10; Matt. 2:13; John 15:24, 25.

Typified in the persecutions of Israel's kings, Psa. 2:1-5; 22:1, 2, 6-11, 21; 69:1-21, with Rom. 15:3.

Meekly endured, Isa. 50:6.

By the Jews, Matt. 12:14; 26:3, 4; Mark 15:14; Luke 6:11; 22:2-5, 52, 53; 23:23; John 5:16; 7:1, 7, 19; 11:57; 15:18, 20, 21; 19:6, 15; 18:22, 23; Acts 2:23; in making false imputation, Matt. 12:24; Mark 3:22; Luke 11:15; John 10:20; in bringing false accusation, Matt. 11:19; Luke 7:34; John 18:29, 30; in acts of violence, Luke 4:28, 29; 22:63-65 (with Matt. 26:67; Mark 14:65); in seeking false testimony, Matt. 26:59; in seeking his death, Matt. 26:14-16 (with Mark 14:1, 48); Mark 3:6, 21; 11:18; Luke 19:47; John 7:20, 30, 32; 8:37, 40, 48, 52, 59;

10:31; in crucifying him, Acts 3:13-15; 7:52; 13:27; 1 Cor. 2:8.

By Herod, Luke 13:31; 23:11.

By the Roman soldiers, Matt. 27:25-30; Mark 15:15; John 19:2, 3.

Of the righteous, Gen. 49:23; Psa. 117:2; 37:32; 38:20; 26:20; 59:15; Jer. 15:10; Lam. 1:3; Rom. 8:35; 2 Cor. 12:10; Gal. 4:29; 6:17.

By mocking, Psa. 42:3, 10; 69:9-12; 119:51; Jer. 20:7; By violence, Psa. 94:5; Jer. 2:30; 50:7; Acts 5:29, 40-42; 7: Gal. 6:12, 17; 1 Thess. 2:2, 14, 15; Jas. 2:6.

By ecclesiastical censure, John 9:22, 34; 12:42; 2 Tim. 16:17.

Divine permission of, mysterious, Hab. 1:13; Extension of church by, Acts 8:1, 4; 11:19-21; Phil. 1

A.D. 33  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 16

*Jesus's discourse concluded: He renews the promise of the Comforter; 17 removes the perplexity of his disciples; 23 and assures them that prayer in his name is acceptable. 33 Peace in Jesus, but in the world tribulation.*

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be <sup>1</sup>offended.

2 <sup>a, b, c</sup>They shall <sup>d, e</sup>put <sup>f</sup>you out of the <sup>g</sup>synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that <sup>h</sup>whosoever <sup>i</sup>killeth you will <sup>j, k</sup>think that he doeth God service.

3 And these <sup>a, e</sup>things will they do unto you, because they have <sup>f</sup>not known the <sup>g</sup>Father, nor me.

4 But these things have <sup>a</sup>I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now <sup>m</sup>I go my way to him that <sup>n</sup>sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto <sup>l</sup>you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away,

the <sup>o</sup>Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, <sup>p</sup>I will send him unto you.

8 And when <sup>q</sup>he is come, he will <sup>r, s</sup>reprove the world of <sup>t</sup>sin, and of <sup>u</sup>righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin, because they <sup>v</sup>believe not on me;

10 Of righteousness, because <sup>w</sup>I go to my <sup>x</sup>Father, and ye see me no more;

11 Of judgment, because the <sup>y</sup>prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to <sup>z</sup>say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the <sup>a</sup>Spirit of <sup>b</sup>truth, is come, <sup>c</sup>he will <sup>d</sup>guide you into all <sup>e</sup>truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and <sup>f</sup>he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and <sup>g</sup>shall shew <sup>h</sup>it unto you.

15 All things that the <sup>i</sup>Father hath are <sup>j</sup>mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew <sup>k</sup>it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7

<sup>o</sup> Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

<sup>p</sup> Promise, of the Holy Spirit, 2 Cor. 1:20.

8

<sup>q</sup> Sin, Rom. 5:12.

<sup>r</sup> Righteousness, Psal. 15:2.

2 R. V. convict

9

<sup>s</sup> Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.

11

<sup>t</sup> Satan, Matt. 4:10.

12

<sup>u</sup> Jesus, teacher, Matt. 1:21.

13

<sup>v</sup> Truth, John 18:37.

<sup>w</sup> Guidance, Psal. 48:14.

1 V. made to tumble.

2

<sup>a</sup> Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>b</sup> Temptation, sources of, Luke 1:4.

<sup>c</sup> Church, rules of discipline in, Matt. 16:18.

<sup>d</sup> Disclosure, Num. 15:31.

<sup>e</sup> Persecution, of Christians foretold, John 15:20.

<sup>f</sup> Disciples, Matt. 1:14.

<sup>g</sup> Synagogue, Matt. 2:9.

<sup>h</sup> Zeal, without knowledge, 2 Cor. 1:11.

<sup>i</sup> Ignorance, sins of, Acts 3:17.

<sup>j</sup> Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

<sup>k</sup> Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11.

3

<sup>l</sup> God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

5

<sup>m</sup> Jesus, ascension of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>n</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>o</sup> Jesus, ascension of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>p</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>q</sup> Jesus, ascension of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>r</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>s</sup> Jesus, ascension of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>t</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>u</sup> Jesus, ascension of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>v</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>w</sup> Jesus, ascension of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>x</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>y</sup> Jesus, ascension of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>z</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>a</sup> Jesus, ascension of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>b</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>c</sup> Jesus, ascension of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>d</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>e</sup> Jesus, ascension of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>f</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>g</sup> Jesus, ascension of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>h</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>i</sup> Jesus, ascension of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>j</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>k</sup> Jesus, ascension of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>l</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

27, 32, 33; Col. 1:24; 1 Thess. 2:12, 14, 15; 2 Tim. 1:8, 12; 29, 10; 3:11, 12; 4:16, 17. Timothy, Heb. 13:23. John, Rev. 1:9. Antipas, Rev. 2:13.

\* CONVICTION OF SIN. Produced, by dreams, Job 33:14-17; by visions, Acts 9:3-8; by adversity, Job 33:18-30; Lam. 1:20; Luke 15:17-21; by the gospel, Acts 2:37; 1 Cor. 14:24, 25; by conscience, John 8:9; Rom. 2:15; by the Holy Spirit, John 16:7-11.

Instances of: Adam and Eve, after their disobedience, Gen. 3:8-10. Joseph's brethren, on account of their cruelty to Joseph, Gen. 42:21, 22; 44:16; 45:3; 50:15-21.

Pharaoh: after the plague of hail, Ex. 9:27, 28; the plague of locusts, Ex. 10:16, 17; the death of the firstborn, Ex. 12:31.

The Israelites: After being rebuked and punished for worshipping the golden calf, Ex. 33:4; the death of the ten spies, and their being sentenced to wander forty years, Num. 14:39, 40; their murmuring against God and being bitten by fiery serpents, Num. 21:7.

Saul, after sparing Agag and the best of the spoils, 1 Sam. 15:24. David, after the pestilence sent on account of his numbering the people, 1 Chr. 21:8, 30; after his sin with Bathsheba, 2 Sam. 12-13; Psal. 51:1-17. Widow of Zarephath, when her son died, 1 Kin. 17:18. Isaiah, after his vision of God's throne, Isa. 6:5. Belshazzar, when he saw the writing on the wall, Dan. 5:6. Ninevites, at the preaching of Jonah, Jonah 3; Matt. 12:41; Luke 11:32. Jonah, in the whale's belly, Jonah 2. Herod, when he heard of the fame of Jesus, Matt. 14:2; Mark 6:14; Luke 9:7. Jews, when Jesus commanded the guiltless man to cast the first stone at the woman taken in adultery, John 8:9. Simon Peter, after the large draught of fishes, Luke 5:8. Judas, after his betrayal of Jesus, Matt. 27:3-5. Saul of Tarsus, when he saw Jesus on the way to Damascus, Acts 9:4-18. Felix, under the preaching of Paul, Acts 24:25. Philippian jailer, after the earthquake, Acts 16:29, 30.



**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
3 R. V. omits be-  
cause I go to the  
Father.

**19**  
2 *Jesus, omits-  
cidence of*, Matt.  
1:21.

**20**  
11 *Afflictions, con-  
solation in*, Psa.  
34:19.

**23**  
2 *Prayer, answer  
to, promised*,  
Acts 6:4.

*a God, fatherhood  
of*, Gen. 2:2.

*b Jesus, meditation  
of*, Matt. 1:21.

*c Name of Jesus*,  
John 14:13.

*d Promise, to the  
righteous, of an-  
swer to prayer*,  
2 Cor. 1:20.

*e Righteous, prom-  
ises to*, Psa.  
64:10.

*f God, providence  
of*, Gen. 2:2.

4 R. V. if ye shall  
ask anything of  
the Father, he  
will give it you  
in my name.

**24**  
11 *Prayer, answer  
to, promised*, Acts  
6:4.

11 *Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

11 *Christian Graces*,  
joyfulness, Gal.  
5:22.

**25**  
5 Am. R. V. dark  
sayings:

while, and ye shall see me, <sup>3</sup>be-  
cause I <sup>m</sup>go to the <sup>1</sup>Father.

17 Then said *some* of his <sup>1</sup>dis-  
ciples among themselves, What  
is this that he saith unto us, A  
little while, and ye shall not see  
me: and again, a little while, and  
ye shall see me: and, Because I  
go to the <sup>1</sup>Father?

18 They said therefore, What  
is this that he saith, A little  
while? we cannot tell what he  
saith.

19 Now Jē'sus <sup>2</sup>knew that they  
were desirous to ask him, and  
said unto them, Do ye enquire  
among yourselves of that I said,  
A little while, and ye shall not  
see me: and again, a little while,  
and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you,  
That ye shall weep and lament,  
but the world shall rejoice: and  
ye shall be sorrowful, but <sup>y</sup>your  
sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in  
travail hath sorrow, because her  
hour is come: but as soon as she  
is delivered of the child, she  
remembereth no more the an-  
guish, for joy that a man is born  
into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have  
sorrow: but I will see you again,  
and <sup>y</sup>your heart shall rejoice, and  
your joy no man taketh from  
you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask  
me nothing. Verily, verily, I say  
unto you, <sup>4</sup>Whatsoever ye shall  
<sup>2</sup>ask the <sup>a</sup>Father <sup>b</sup>in my <sup>c</sup>name,  
<sup>d</sup>he will <sup>1</sup>give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked noth-  
ing <sup>b</sup>in my <sup>c</sup>name: <sup>a</sup>ask, and <sup>d</sup>ye  
shall receive, that your <sup>h</sup>joy may  
be full.

25 These things have I spoken  
unto you in <sup>5</sup>proverbs: but the  
time cometh, when I shall no  
more speak unto you in <sup>5</sup>pro-  
verbs, but I shall shew you plainly  
of the <sup>a</sup>Father,

26 At that day ye shall ask in  
my <sup>c</sup>name: and I say not unto  
you, that I will pray the Father  
for you:

27 For the <sup>a</sup>Father himself <sup>1</sup>lov-  
eth you, because ye have <sup>k</sup>loved  
me, and have <sup>1</sup>believed that <sup>m,n</sup>I  
came out from God.

28 <sup>m,n</sup>I came forth from the  
Father, and am <sup>o</sup>come into the  
world: again, I leave the world,  
and <sup>p</sup>go to the Father.

29 ¶ His <sup>2</sup>disciples said unto  
him, Lo, now speakest thou  
plainly, and speakest no <sup>6</sup>prov-  
erb.

30 Now are we sure that thou  
<sup>7</sup>knowest all things, and needest  
not that any man should ask thee:  
by this we <sup>1</sup>believe that <sup>m,n</sup>thou  
camest forth from God.

31 Jē'sus answered them, Do  
ye now believe?

32 <sup>3</sup>Behold, the hour cometh,  
yea, is now come, that ye shall be  
scattered, every man to his own,  
and shall leave me alone: and  
yet I am not alone, because the  
<sup>a</sup>Father is <sup>m</sup>with me.

33 These things I have spoken  
unto you, <sup>4</sup>that in me ye might  
have <sup>5</sup>peace. In the world ye  
shall have <sup>7</sup>tribulation: but be of  
good cheer; <sup>1</sup>I have overcome  
the world.

## CHAPTER 17

*Jesus prays to his Father to glorify him, 6  
to preserve his apostles, 20 to glorify  
them, and all other believers with him in  
heaven.*

THESE words spake Jē'sus,  
and lifted up his eyes to  
heaven, and <sup>a</sup>said, <sup>b</sup>Father, the  
hour is come; glorify thy <sup>c</sup>Son,  
that thy Son also may <sup>d</sup>glorify  
thee:

2 As thou hast given him  
<sup>1,e</sup>power over all flesh, that <sup>1</sup>he  
should <sup>g</sup>give <sup>h</sup>eternal <sup>1</sup>life to  
as many as thou hast <sup>k</sup>given  
him.

3 And this is <sup>1</sup>life eternal, that  
they might <sup>1</sup>know thee the only

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**27**  
1 *God, love of*,  
2:2.

*k Love, for Jē*,  
1 John 4:19.

*l Faith in CH*,  
John 6:69.

*m Jesus, relat-*  
*to the Father*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*n Jesus, pre-e-*  
*cidence of*, Ma-  
1:21.

**28**  
*o Jesus, incar-*  
*tion of*, Mat-  
1:21.

*p Jesus, ascen-*  
*of*, Matt. 1:

**29**  
*q Disciples, M*,  
9:14.

6 Am. R. V.  
saying.

**30**  
*r Jesus, omits-  
cidence of*, M-  
1:21.

**32**  
*s Jesus, prop-*  
Matt. 1:21.

**33**  
*t Jesus, missi-*  
*of*, Matt. 1:

*u Spiritual Pe*,  
Gal. 1:3.

*v Adversity, c-*  
*solation in*, I,  
10:6.

**1**  
*a Prayers of Jē*  
vs. 1-26; Lu-  
5:16.

*b God, fatherh-*  
*of*, Gen. 2:2.

*c Jesus, divin-*  
*ship of*, Mat-  
1:21.

*d God, glory o-*  
Gen. 2:2.

**2**  
*e Jesus, power*  
Matt. 1:21.

*f Jesus, sanct-*  
Matt. 1:21.

*g Jesus, missi-*  
*of*, Matt. 1:

*h Righteous, p-*  
*ises to*, Psa.  
64:10.

*i Immortality*,  
1 Cor. 15:5.

*j Life, etern-*  
Ecc. 8:15.

*k Blessing of G-*  
Rom. 11:5.

1 R. V. autho-

**3**

*l Wisdom, spir-*  
ual, Prov. 2:

A. D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*n* Gen. Gen. 2:2.  
*i* Jesus, *Messiah*,  
Matt. 1:21.  
*j* Jesus, *relation of*,  
to the *Father*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*4*  
*g* *Gloryfying God*,  
Luke 5:25.  
*h* *Obedience, in-*  
*stances of*, Heb.  
5:8.

*i* *Jesus, obedience*  
*of*, Matt. 1:21.  
*j* *Salvation, plan*  
*of*, Acts 16:17.

*5*  
*i* *Jesus, eternity of*,  
Matt. 1:21.  
*j* *Jesus, pre-existence*  
*of*, Matt. 1:21.

*6*  
*i* *Disciples*, Matt.  
9:14.

*8*  
*g* *Gospel*, Mark  
13:10.  
*h* *Doctrines of Je-*  
*sus*, John 7:16.  
*i* *Faith*, Mark  
11:22.  
*j* *Jesus, divinity*  
*of*, Matt. 1:21.

*h* *Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.

*9*  
*i* *Prayer, interces-*  
*sory*, Acts 6:4.  
*j* *Prayers of Jesus*,  
Luke 5:16.

*i* *Jesus, mediation*  
*of*, Matt. 1:21.  
*j* *Grace of God*,  
Rom. 4:16.  
*k* *Election of Grace*,  
Rom. 11:5.

*10*  
*i* *Jesus, relation of*,  
to the *Father*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*11*  
*i* *Disciples*, Matt.  
9:14.  
*j* *God, holiness of*,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*k* *God, savior*, Gen.  
2:2.  
*l* *Spiritual Bless-*  
*ings, from God*,  
Eph. 1:3.

*h* *Church, unity of*,  
Matt. 16:18.  
*i* *Fellowship, of the*  
*righteous*,  
1 Cor. 1:9.  
*j* *Unity, of the*  
*righteous*, Psa.  
133:1.

*i* *Jesus, divinity*  
*of*, Matt. 1:21.  
*12*  
*i* *Jesus, love of*,  
Matt. 1:21.  
*j* *Reprobates*,  
1 Cor. 9:27.

*k* *Judas*, Mark 3:19. *s* Psa. 109:8; Acts 1:20. *2 R. V. I* kept  
me in the name which thou hast given me; and I guarded them,  
and not one of them perished, but *13 i* Joy, Psa. 5:11.

true <sup>m</sup>God, and Jē'sus <sup>n</sup>Christ,  
<sup>o</sup>whom thou hast sent.

*4* I have <sup>p</sup>glorified thee on  
the earth: I have <sup>q</sup>finished the  
<sup>r</sup>work which thou gavest me  
to do.

*5* And now, O Father, glorify  
thou me with thine own self with  
the glory which <sup>t</sup>I had with  
thee before the world was.

*6* I have manifested thy name  
unto the <sup>v</sup>men which thou <sup>w</sup>gavest  
me out of the world: thine they  
were, and thou gavest them me;  
and they have <sup>x</sup>kept thy word.

*7* Now they have <sup>y</sup>known that  
all things whatsoever thou hast  
given me are of thee.

*8* For <sup>z</sup>I have given unto <sup>a</sup>them  
the <sup>b</sup>words which thou gavest  
me; and they have <sup>c</sup>received  
them, and have known surely  
that <sup>d</sup>I came out from thee, and  
they have <sup>e</sup>believed that thou  
didst send me.

*9* I <sup>f</sup>pray <sup>g</sup>for them: I pray not  
for the world, but for them which  
<sup>h</sup>thou hast <sup>i</sup>given me; for they  
are thine.

*10* And <sup>j</sup>all mine are thine, and  
thine are mine; and I am glori-  
fied in them.

*11* And now I am no more in  
the world, but <sup>k</sup>these are in the  
world, and I <sup>l</sup>come to thee.  
<sup>m</sup>Holy Father, <sup>n</sup>keep through  
thine own name <sup>o</sup>those whom  
thou hast <sup>p</sup>given me, that they  
may be <sup>q</sup>one, <sup>r</sup>as we are.

*12* While I was with them <sup>s</sup>in  
the world, <sup>t</sup>I kept them in thy  
name: those that thou gavest me  
I have kept, and none of them is  
<sup>u</sup>lost, but the <sup>v</sup>son of perdition;  
that the <sup>w</sup>scripture might be ful-  
filled.

*13* And now come I to thee; and  
these things I speak in the world,  
that they might have my <sup>x</sup>joy  
fulfilled in themselves.

*14* I have given <sup>y</sup>them thy  
<sup>z</sup>word; and the world hath  
<sup>a</sup>hated them, because they are  
<sup>b</sup>not of the world, even <sup>c</sup>as I am  
not of the world.

*15* <sup>d</sup>I <sup>e</sup>pray not that thou  
shouldest take them out of the  
world, but that thou shouldest  
keep them from the <sup>f</sup>evil.

*16* They are <sup>g</sup>not of the world,  
even as I am not of the world.

*17* <sup>h</sup>I <sup>i</sup>sanctify <sup>j</sup>them through  
thy <sup>k</sup>truth: thy <sup>l</sup>word is truth.

*18* As thou hast <sup>m</sup>sent me into  
the world, even so have I also  
sent <sup>n</sup>them into the world.

*19* And for their sakes I <sup>o</sup>sancti-  
fy myself, that they also might  
be <sup>p</sup>sanctified through the <sup>q</sup>truth.

*20* Neither <sup>r</sup>I <sup>s</sup>pray <sup>t</sup>I for <sup>u</sup>these  
alone, but for <sup>v</sup>them also which  
shall <sup>w</sup>believe on me <sup>x</sup>through  
their <sup>y</sup>word;

*21* That they all may be <sup>z</sup>one;  
as thou, Father, <sup>a</sup>art <sup>b</sup>in me, and  
<sup>c</sup>I in thee, that <sup>d</sup>they also may be  
<sup>e</sup>one in us: that the world may  
<sup>f</sup>believe that thou hast <sup>g</sup>sent me.

*22* And the glory which thou  
gavest me I have given them;  
that they may be <sup>h</sup>one, even as  
we are one:

*23* <sup>i</sup>I in <sup>j</sup>them, and thou <sup>k</sup>in me,  
that they may be <sup>l</sup>made <sup>m</sup>perfect  
in one; and that the world may  
know that thou hast <sup>n</sup>sent me,  
and hast <sup>o</sup>loved them, as thou  
hast loved me.

*24* <sup>p</sup>Father, I will that they  
also, whom thou hast <sup>q</sup>given me,  
be with me <sup>r</sup>where I am; that  
they may behold my glory, which  
thou hast given me: for thou  
<sup>s</sup>lovedst me <sup>t</sup>before the founda-  
tion of the world.

*25* O <sup>u</sup>righteous Father, the  
world hath <sup>v</sup>not known thee: but  
I have known thee, and these  
have known that thou hast <sup>w</sup>sent  
me.

*y* *Jesus, pre-existence of*, Matt. 1:21. *z* *Jesus, eternity of*, Matt.  
1:21. *25 -a* *God, righteousness of*, Gen. 2:2. *b* *Spiritual Blind-*  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4. *c* *Jesus, relation of, to the Father*, Matt. 1:21.

A. D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*14*  
*u* *Truth*, John  
18:37.  
*v* *Gospel*, Mark  
13:10.  
*w* *Doctrines of Je-*  
*sus*, John 7:16.  
*x* *Hatred*, Prov.  
15:17.  
*y* *Righteous, de-*  
*scribed*, Psa.  
64:10.  
*z* *Jesus, our exam-*  
*ple*, Matt. 1:21.

*15*  
*a* *Jesus, mediation*  
*of*, Matt. 1:21.  
*b* *Prayer, interces-*  
*sory*, Acts 6:4.  
*c* *Prayers of Jesus*,  
Luke 5:16.  
*3 R. V.* evil one.

*16*  
*d* *Disciples*, Matt.  
9:14.  
*e* *Minister, charac-*  
*ter and qualifi-*  
*cations of*, Rom.  
15:16.

*f* *Righteous, de-*  
*scribed*, Psa.  
64:10.

*17*  
*g* *Sanctification*,  
1 Pet. 1:2.  
*h* *Truth*, John  
18:37.  
*i* *Word of God*,  
Psa. 119:9.

*18*  
*j* *Jesus, relation of*,  
to the *Father*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*19*  
*k* *Jesus, holiness*  
*of*, Matt. 1:21.  
*l* *Jesus, perfection*  
*of*, Matt. 1:21.

*20*  
*m* *Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.  
*n* *Agency, in salva-*  
*tion of men*,  
Mark 1:17.  
*o* *Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.

*21*  
*p* *Church, unity of*,  
Matt. 16:18.  
*q* *Righteous, union*  
*of, with Christ*,  
Psa. 64:10.

*r* *Fellowship, with*  
*Christ*, 1 Cor.  
1:9.  
*s* *Fellowship, with*  
*God*, 1 Cor. 1:9.

*23*  
*t* *Perfection*, Heb.  
6:1.  
*u* *God, love of*, Gen.  
2:2.

*4 R. V.* perfected  
into one;

*24*  
*v* *God, fatherhood*  
*of*, Gen. 2:2.  
*w* *Election of Grace*,  
Rom. 11:5.  
*x* *Heaven, future*  
*home of the right-*  
*eous*, Luke 18:22.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 26

- d Jesus, teacher,*  
Matt. 1:21.  
*e God, love of,* Gen.  
2:2.  
*f Fellowship, with*  
Christ, 1 Cor. 1:9.  
*g Righteous, union*  
of, with Christ,  
Psa. 64:10.

## 1

- a* Matt. 26:36-46;  
Mark 14:32-42;  
Luke 22:39-46.  
*b Apostles,* Luke  
6:13.  
*c Brook,* Deut. 8:7.  
*d Or, Kidron,*  
1 Kin. 2:37.  
*e Gethsemane,*  
Mark 14:32.

## 2

- f Judas,* Mark  
3:19.  
*g Betrayal, of Je-*  
sus, Matt. 26:46.  
*h Infidelity, of*  
friends, 2 Cor.  
6:15.

## 3

- i* Matt. 26:47-56;  
Mark 14:43-50;  
Luke 22:47-53.  
*j Priest,* Lev. 1:5.  
*k Pharisees,* Matt.  
15:12.  
*l R. V. soldiers,*

## 4

- l Jesus, omni-*  
science of, Matt.  
1:21.

## 5

- m Nazareth,* John  
1:46.

## n

- n Jesus, compas-*  
sion of, Matt.  
1:21.

## 10

- o Love, for Jesus,*  
1 John 4:19.  
*p Peter,* Mark 5:37.  
*q Sword,* 1 Chr.  
21:5.  
*r Rashness,* 2 Sam.  
6:7.

26 And I have <sup>a</sup>declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and <sup>1, 2</sup>I in them.

## CHAPTER 18

Judas betrays Jesus. 10 Peter smites the high priest's servant, 12 Jesus is bound and led away, first to Annas. 15 Peter's first denial. 19 Jesus before Caiaphas. 25 Peter's second denial. 28 Jesus is delivered over to Pilate, 38 who seeks to release him, but the Jews demand Barabbas.

<sup>a</sup>WHEN Jē'sus had spoken these words, he went forth with his <sup>b</sup>disciples over the <sup>c</sup>brook <sup>d</sup>Čē'dron, where was a <sup>e</sup>garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And <sup>1</sup>Jū'das also, which <sup>2</sup>be-  
trayed him, knew the place: for  
Jē'sus oftentimes resorted thither  
with his <sup>b</sup>disciples.

3 <sup>1, 2</sup>Jū'das then, having re-  
ceived a band of <sup>1</sup>men and of-  
ficers from the chief <sup>1</sup>priests  
and <sup>2</sup>Phār'ī-sees, cometh thither  
with lanterns and torches and  
weapons.

4 Jē'sus therefore, <sup>1</sup>knowing all  
things that should come upon  
him, went forth, and said unto  
them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jē'sus of  
<sup>m</sup>Nāz'a-rēth. Jē'sus saith unto  
them, I am *he*. And <sup>1</sup>Jū'das also,  
which <sup>2</sup>betrayed him, stood  
with them.

6 As soon then as he had  
said unto them, I am *he*, they  
went backward, and fell to the  
ground.

7 Then asked he them again,  
Whom seek ye? And they said,  
Jē'sus of <sup>m</sup>Nāz'a-rēth.

8 Jē'sus answered, I have told  
you that I am *he*: if therefore ye  
seek me, <sup>1</sup>let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be  
fulfilled, which he spake, Of  
them which thou gavest me have  
I lost none.

10 <sup>o</sup>Then Si'mon <sup>2</sup>Pē'tēr having  
a <sup>a</sup>sword drew it, and <sup>r</sup>smote the

high priest's servant, and cut  
off his right ear. The servant's  
name was <sup>s</sup>Māl'chus.

11 Then said Jē'sus unto <sup>2</sup>Pē'-  
tēr, Put up thy <sup>2</sup>sword into the  
sheath: the <sup>1, 2</sup>cup which my Fa-  
ther hath given me, <sup>2</sup>shall I not  
drink it?

12 Then the band and the <sup>2</sup>cap-  
tain and officers of the <sup>w</sup>Jews  
<sup>3, 2</sup>took <sup>2</sup>Jē'sus, and bound him,

13 And led him away <sup>2</sup>to <sup>a, b</sup>Ān'-  
nas first; for he was father in  
law to <sup>c</sup>Cā'ia-phās, which was the  
<sup>a</sup>high priest that same year.

14 Now <sup>c</sup>Cā'ia-phās was he,  
which gave counsel to the <sup>e</sup>Jews,  
that it was expedient that one  
man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Si'mon <sup>1</sup>Pē'tēr fol-  
lowed Jē'sus, and *so did* <sup>2</sup>another  
disciple: that disciple was known  
unto the <sup>a</sup>high priest, and went  
in with Jē'sus into the <sup>1</sup>palace  
of the high priest.

16 But <sup>1</sup>Pē'tēr stood at the door  
without. Then went out that  
<sup>2</sup>other disciple, which was known  
unto the <sup>a</sup>high priest, and spake  
unto <sup>2</sup>her that kept the door, and  
brought in Pē'tēr.

17 Then saith the <sup>2</sup>damsel that  
kept the door unto <sup>1</sup>Pē'tēr, Art  
not thou also *one* of this man's  
<sup>1</sup>disciples? He <sup>1, 2</sup>saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and offi-  
cers stood there, who had made  
a fire of coals; for it was cold:  
and they warmed themselves:  
and <sup>1</sup>Pē'tēr stood with them, and  
warmed himself.

19 ¶ <sup>1</sup>The high priest then  
asked Jē'sus of his <sup>1</sup>disciples,  
and of his <sup>5, m</sup>doctrine.

20 <sup>1</sup>Jē'sus answered him, I  
<sup>2</sup>spake openly to the world; I  
ever <sup>n, o</sup>taught in the <sup>2</sup>synagogue,  
and in the <sup>a</sup>temple, whither the  
<sup>e</sup>Jews always resort; and in se-  
cret have I said nothing.

21 <sup>1</sup>Why askest thou me? ask  
them which heard me, what I

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

- s* Matt. 26:51;  
Mark 14:47;  
Luke 22:50.

## 11

- t* Cup, figurative  
Matt. 20:22.  
*u* Jesus, sufferer  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
*v* Resignation  
emphatically, Job  
5:17.

## 12

- w* Jews, Neh. 4.  
*x* Arrest, of Je-  
sus, Matt. 26:57.  
*y* Prisoners, Ps.  
79:11.  
*z* R. V. chief of  
tain.  
*3* R. V. seized

## 13

- z* Trial of Jesus  
Mark 14:53.

- a* Luke 3:2; Ac-  
4:6.  
*b* Court, ecclesi-  
astical, Ex. 18:2.  
*c* Caiaphas, Ma-  
26:3.  
*d* High Priest, L.  
21:10.

## 14

- e* Jews, Neh. 4.

## 15

- f* Peter, Mark 5:  
*g* John, Mark 1:  
*4* R. V. court

## 16

- h* Women, Prov.  
31:10.

## 17

- i* Disciples, Ma-  
9:14.  
*j* Falsehood, Jo-  
21:34.  
*k* Cowardice, in-  
stances of, Lev.  
26:36.

## 19

- l* Trial of Jesus  
Mark 14:53.  
*m* Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.  
*5* R. V. teaching

## 20

- n* Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.  
*o* Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.  
*p* Synagogue, Ma-  
12:29.  
*q* Temple, Herod  
1 Kin. 6:17.



A. D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

22

Malice, of  
Christ's enemies,  
Eph. 4:31.

Smiting and  
Scourging of Je-  
sus, Isa. 50:6.  
Persecution, of  
Jesus, John 15:  
20.

23

Jesus, meekness  
of, Matt. 12:15.

24

John 3:2; Acts  
4:6.

Caiaphas, Matt.  
26:3.

High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

26

Gethsemane,  
Mark 14:32.

27

Matt. 26:34, 74,  
75; Mark 14:30,  
68, 72; Luke 22:  
34, 60, 61; John  
13:38.

28

Trial of Jesus,  
Mark 14:53.

Pretorium, Mark  
15:16.

Hypocrisy, in-  
stances of, Jas.  
3:17.

Defilement, Lev.  
5:2.

Passover, Num.  
9:5.

29

Pilate, Matt.  
27:2.

Persecution, of  
Jesus, John  
15:20.

30

False Accusation,  
2 Tim. 3:3.

Indictments, in-  
stances of, Matt.  
27:37.

have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, <sup>1</sup>one of the officers which stood by <sup>a</sup>, struck Jē'sus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 <sup>a</sup>Jē'sus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now <sup>a</sup>Ān'nas had sent him bound unto <sup>a</sup>Cā'ia-phās the <sup>a</sup>high priest.

25 ¶ And Sī'mon <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also <sup>a</sup>one of his <sup>a</sup>disciples? He <sup>a</sup>denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being <sup>a</sup>his kinsman whose ear <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the <sup>a</sup>garden with him?

27 <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr then <sup>a</sup>denied again: and immediately the <sup>a</sup>cock crew.

28 ¶ <sup>a</sup>Then led they Jē'sus from Cā'ia-phās unto the <sup>a</sup>hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, <sup>a</sup>lest they should be <sup>a</sup>defiled; but that they might eat the <sup>a</sup>passover.

29 <sup>a</sup>/Pī'late then went out unto them, and said, What <sup>a</sup>accusa-tion bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, <sup>a</sup>If he were not a <sup>a</sup>male-factor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 <sup>a</sup>Then said <sup>a</sup>Pī'late unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the <sup>a</sup>saying of Jē'sus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying <sup>a</sup>what death he should die.

33 <sup>a</sup>Then <sup>a</sup>Pī'late entered into the <sup>a</sup>judgment hall again, and called Jē'sus, and said unto him, Art thou the <sup>a</sup>King of the Jews?

34 Jē'sus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 <sup>a</sup>Pī'late answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me; what hast thou done?

36 <sup>a</sup>Jē'sus <sup>a</sup>answered, My <sup>a</sup>kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my king-dom not from hence.

37 <sup>a</sup>Pī'late therefore said unto him, Art thou a <sup>a</sup>king then? Jē'sus <sup>a</sup>answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. <sup>a</sup>To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the <sup>a</sup>\*truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 <sup>a</sup>Pī'late saith unto him, What is <sup>a</sup>\*truth? And when he had said this, he went out again

A. D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

32

<sup>a</sup> Prophecies, ful-  
filled, Dan. 9:24.

<sup>a</sup> Crucifixion,  
Mark 15:13.

33

<sup>a</sup> Jesus, King,  
Matt. 1:21.

36

<sup>a</sup> Pleading, Deut.  
17:8.

<sup>a</sup> Jesus, kingdom  
of, Matt. 1:21.

37

<sup>a</sup> Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.

\* TRUTH, Psa. 85:10, 11. Precious, Prov. 23:23. Pre-  
serves, Psa. 46:11; 61:7; 91:4; Prov. 20:28. Purifies, Prov.  
26:1; 1 Pet. 1:22. Sanctifies, John 17:17, 19; 2 Thess. 2:13.  
ings freedom, John 8:32.

Reacheth unto the clouds, Psa. 108:4. Endureth forever, Psa.  
95:5; 117:2. Ways of the Lord in, Psa. 25:10.

The foundation, of which Christ is the corner stone, Eph. 2:20.  
Came by Jesus Christ, John 1:17; 8:45; 14:6; 18:37, 38;  
h. 2:20. Revealed to the righteous, Psa. 57:3; 86:11.

Word of God called word of, John 17:17; Eph. 1:13; Col.  
2:13; 2 Tim. 2:15; Jas. 1:18.

Acceptance of, necessary to salvation, 2 Thess. 2:12, 13;  
1 Tim. 2:4; 2 Tim. 2:25; 3:7; Heb. 10:26.

Rejection of, brings condemnation, 2 Thess. 2:10-12; Tit. 1:14.

Ministers must preach, 2 Cor. 4:2; 2 Tim. 2:15.

To be taught by parents to children, Isa. 38:19. Church is  
tar of, 1 Tim. 3:15.

The wicked, destitute of, Dan. 9:13; 1 Tim. 6:5; resist, 2 Tim.  
4:4.

Of the gospel, 2 Tim. 4:3, 4; Tit. 1:1, 14; 2:1; Jas. 1:18,  
21, 23, 25; 2:12; 5:19; 1 Pet. 1:22-25; 2:2, 8; 3:1; 5:12;  
2 Pet. 1:12. See footnotes: DOCTRINES OF JESUS, John 7:16;  
Gos. Truth, Gen. 2:2.

Attribute of God, Ex. 34:6; Deut. 32:4; Psa. 31:5; 40:10,  
11; 71:22; 86:15; 89:14; 115:1; 117:2; 138:2; 146:8; Isa. 25:1;  
65:16; Jer. 4:2. Exhibited, in his government, Psa. 119:151;  
in his judgments, Psa. 96:13; Rom. 2:2; in his word, John  
17:17; in his works, Psa. 111:7, 8; Dan. 4:37.

Attribute of Christ, John 1:14; 14:6.

Attribute of the Holy Spirit, John 14:17; 16:13; 1 John  
5:7.

Grace of the Righteous, Psa. 51:6; Prov. 3:3; John 3:21;  
3 John 3.

Righteous, should be gtrded with, Eph. 6:14; should know,  
1 Tim. 4:3; 1 John 2:21; 3:19; 4:6; should walk in, 2 John 4;  
3 John 4; should obey, Rom. 2:8; should love, Zech. 8:19;  
2 Thess. 2:10; should rejoice in, 1 Cor. 13:6; should meditate  
upon, Phil. 4:8.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 38

*p* *Jews*, Neh. 4:2.  
*6* R. V. crime

## 39

*q* *Prisoners, kindness to*, Psa. 79:11.

*r* *Irony*, Mark 12:14.

## 40

*s* *Public Opinion*, John 12:42.

*t* *Barabbas*, Matt. 27:16.

*u* *Robbers*, Hos. 6:9.

## 1

*a* *Trial of Jesus*, vs. 1-16; Mark 14:53.

*b* *Pilate*, Matt. 27:2.

*c* *Prisoners, Jesus*, Psa. 79:11.

*d* *Punishment, by scourging*, Lev. 26:41.

*e* *Scourging of Jesus*, Isa. 50:6.

## 2

*f* *Matt. 27:27-31*;  
Mark 15:16-20.

*g* *Soldiers*, Ezra 8:22.

*h* *Crown*, Ex. 29:6.

*i* *Thorn*, Hos. 2:6.

*j* *Sarcasm, instances of*, Judg. 10:14.

*k* *Irony, instances of*, Mark 12:14.

*l* *Colors, symbolic*, Ezek. 16:16.

## 3

*m* *Smitting of Jesus*, Isa. 50:6.

*n* *Cruelty, instances of*, Psa. 27:12

*1* R. V. they came unto him, and said,

## 4

*2* R. V. crime

## 6

*o* *Priest*, Lev. 1:5.

*p* *Public Opinion*, John 12:42.

*q* *Matt. 27:22, 23*;  
Luke 23:21.

*r* *Crucifixion*, Mark 15:13.

*s* *King, influenced by popular opinion*, 2 Kin. 3:10.

*t* *Character, instability of*, Phil. 2:15.

## 7

*u* *Blasphemy, false accusation of*, 2 Sam. 12:14.

unto the <sup>v</sup>Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no <sup>e</sup>fault at all.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you <sup>a</sup>one at the <sup>e</sup>passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the <sup>r</sup>King of the Jews?

40 Then <sup>s</sup>cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but <sup>t</sup>Bā-rāb'bas. Now Bā-rāb'bas was a <sup>u</sup>robber.

## CHAPTER 19

*Jesus is scourged, and crowned with thorns. 4 Pilate seeks again to release him; 8 again the third time; 13 but yields and delivers him to be crucified. 17 The crucifixion. 23 The soldiers cast lots for his garments. 25 He commends his mother to John. 28 He dies. 38 His burial.*

**T**HEN <sup>b</sup>Pil'ate therefore took <sup>c</sup>Jē'sus, and <sup>d</sup>scourged him.

2 <sup>i</sup>And the <sup>v</sup>soldiers platted a <sup>h</sup>crown of <sup>i</sup>thorns, and put <sup>i</sup>it on his head, and they <sup>k</sup>put on him a <sup>i</sup>purple robe,

3 And <sup>1,1</sup>he said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they <sup>m</sup>smote him with their hands.

4 <sup>b</sup>Pil'ate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no <sup>2</sup>fault in him.

5 Then came Jē'sus forth, wearing the <sup>h</sup>crown of <sup>i</sup>thorns, and the <sup>i</sup>purple robe. And <sup>b</sup>Pil'ate saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief <sup>o</sup>priests therefore and officers saw him, they <sup>v</sup>cried out, saying, <sup>q</sup>Crucify him, crucify him. <sup>b</sup>Pil'ate saith unto them, <sup>r</sup>Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because <sup>u</sup>he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pil'ate therefore

heard that <sup>v</sup>saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the <sup>v</sup>judgment hall, and <sup>a</sup>saith unto Jē'sus, Whence art thou? But <sup>v</sup>Jē'sus <sup>x</sup>gave him no answer.

10 <sup>a</sup>Then saith <sup>v</sup>Pil'ate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jē'sus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from <sup>a</sup>above: therefore <sup>u</sup>he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth <sup>b</sup>Pil'ate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, <sup>i</sup>If thou let this man go, thou art not <sup>a</sup>Çæ'sar's friend: <sup>u</sup>whosoever maketh himself a <sup>e</sup>king speaketh against Çæ'sar.

13 ¶ When <sup>b</sup>Pil'ate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jē'sus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the He'brew, Gāb'ba-thā.

14 And it was the <sup>i</sup>preparation of the <sup>o</sup>passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, <sup>i</sup>Behold your King!

15 But they <sup>i</sup>cried out, Away with him, away with him, <sup>i</sup>crucify him. <sup>b</sup>Pil'ate saith unto them, Shall I crucify <sup>h</sup>your King? The chief <sup>k</sup>priests <sup>i</sup>answered, We have no king but <sup>a</sup>Çæ'sar.

16 <sup>m</sup>Then <sup>o</sup>delivered <sup>v</sup>he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jē'sus, and led him away.

17 <sup>r</sup>And he bearing his <sup>s</sup>cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the He'brew <sup>s</sup>Gōl'gō-thā:

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*v* *Pretorian*, 15:16.

*w* *Jesus, meekness of*, Matt. 1:2.

*x* *Reticence of*, Matt. 1:2.

## 10

*y* *Government, monarchical, tyranny in*, 22:21.

## 11

*z* *God, sovereignty of*, Gen. 2:2.

*a* *Caiaphas, Mark 26:3.*

## 12

*b* *Pilate*, Matt. 27:2.

*c* *Treason*, 2 Kin. 11:14.

*d* *Cæsar*, Acts 25:8.

*e* *Jesus, King*, Matt. 1:21.

## 14

*f* *Matt. 27:62*;  
Mark 15:42;

Luke 23:54.

*g* *Passover*, Num. 9:5.

*h* *Sarcasm*, Judg. 10:14.

## 15

*i* *Persecution of Jesus*, John 15:20.

*j* *Crucifixion*, Mark 15:13.

*k* *Priest*, Lev. 1:5.

*l* *Hypocrisy, instances of*, 3:17.

## 16

*m* *Matt. 27:31*;  
Mark 15:20;

Luke 23:26.

*n* *Demagogism*, 2 Sam. 15:2.

*o* *Character, instability of*, Phil. 2:15.

*p* *Rulers, wicked instances of*, 18:21.

*q* *Government, corruption in*, 1:22:21.

## 17

*r* *Matt. 27:33*;  
Mark 15:22

Luke 23:33

*s* *Matt. 27:33*;  
Mark 15:22

\* **CROSS.** *Jesus and two malefactors crucified on*, Matt. 27:32; Mark 15:21; Luke 23:26; Eph. 2:16; Phil. 2:8; Col. 1:20; 2:14; Heb. 12:2. *Borne by Simon*, Matt. 27:32; Mark 15:21; Luke 23:26; *by Jesus*, John 19:17. *Death on, a disgrace*, Gal. 3:13.

**Figurative:** *Of duty*, Matt. 10:38; 16:24; Mark 8:34; Luke 9:23; 14:27. *Of Christ's vicarious death*, 1 Cor. 1:18; Gal. 5:11; 6:14; Phil. 3:18.

See footnotes: CRUCIFIXION, Mark 15:13; SELF-DENIAL, Mark 8:34.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**19**  
*Inscriptions*,  
Mark 15:26.

**20**  
*Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.  
*Language*, Dan.  
3:29.

**22**  
*Character, stability of*, Phil. 2:15.

**23**  
*Soldiers*, Ezra  
8:22.

**24**  
*Lot*, Esth. 3:7.  
*Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment*, Gen. 12:3.

*Word of God*,  
Psa. 119:9.

*Psa. 22:18*; Matt.  
27:35; Mark 15:  
24; Luke 23:34.

**25**  
*Mother*, 1 Kin.  
2:20.  
*Mary*, Luke  
1:27.  
*Mary*, Mark  
15:40.  
*Mary Magdalene*,  
Matt. 27:56.

**26**  
*John*, Mark 1:19.  
*Jesus, lone of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

18 Where they <sup>1</sup>crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jē'sus in the midst.

19 ¶ And <sup>2</sup>Pi<sup>l</sup>ate wrote a title, and put *it* on the <sup>\*</sup>cross. And the <sup>1</sup>writing was, JĒ'SUS OF NĀZ'A-RETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jē'sus was <sup>1</sup>crucified was nigh to the <sup>2</sup>city: and it was written in <sup>2</sup>He<sup>1</sup>brew, and <sup>2</sup>Greek, and <sup>2</sup>Lat<sup>1</sup>in.

21 Then said the chief <sup>k</sup>priests of the Jews to Pi<sup>l</sup>ate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pi<sup>l</sup>ate <sup>2</sup>answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the <sup>2</sup>soldiers, when they had crucified Jē'sus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 <sup>2</sup>They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast <sup>2</sup>lots for it, whose it shall be: that the <sup>2</sup>scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, <sup>2</sup>They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the <sup>\*</sup>cross of Jē'sus his <sup>c,d</sup>mother, and his mother's sister, <sup>e</sup>Mā<sup>1</sup>rŷ the *wife* of Clē'o-phās, and <sup>1</sup>Mā<sup>1</sup>rŷ Māg-da-lē'nē.

26 When Jē'sus therefore saw his <sup>c,d</sup>mother, and the <sup>2</sup>disciple standing by, whom he <sup>2</sup>loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the <sup>2</sup>disciple, Behold thy <sup>c</sup>mother! And

from that hour that disciple <sup>1</sup>took <sup>d</sup>her unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jē'sus knowing that all <sup>1</sup>things were now accomplished, that the <sup>k</sup>scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of <sup>1</sup>vinegar: and they filled a <sup>m</sup>sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon <sup>2</sup>hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jē'sus therefore had received the <sup>1</sup>vinegar, he said, <sup>2</sup>It is finished: and he bowed his head, and <sup>2</sup>gave up <sup>3</sup>the ghost.

31 ¶ The Jews therefore, because it was the <sup>2</sup>preparation, <sup>2</sup>that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the <sup>2</sup>sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought <sup>1</sup>Pi<sup>l</sup>ate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the <sup>2</sup>soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jē'sus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the <sup>2</sup>soldiers with a <sup>2</sup>spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out <sup>2</sup>blood and water.

35 And <sup>2</sup>he that saw *it* <sup>2</sup>bare <sup>2</sup>record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he <sup>2</sup>saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the <sup>k</sup>scripture should be fulfilled, <sup>2</sup>A <sup>2</sup>bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another <sup>b</sup>scripture saith, <sup>2</sup>They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this <sup>1</sup>Jō'seph of <sup>1</sup>Ār-i-mā-thā'ā, being a <sup>2</sup>disciple of Jē'sus, but secretly for <sup>c</sup>fear of the <sup>1</sup>Jews, besought <sup>2</sup>Pi<sup>l</sup>-

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**27**  
<sup>1</sup> Kindness, instances of, Acts 28:2.

**28**  
<sup>1</sup> Salvation, plan of, Acts 16:17.  
<sup>k</sup> Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.

**29**  
<sup>1</sup> Vinegar, Num. 6:3.  
<sup>m</sup> Matt. 27:48; Mark 15:36.  
<sup>n</sup> Hyssop, 1.x. 12:22.

**30**  
<sup>o</sup> Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>p</sup> Jesus, death of, Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>3</sup> R. V. his spirit.

**31**  
<sup>q</sup> Matt. 27:62; Mark 15:42; Luke 23:54.  
<sup>r</sup> Deut. 21:23.  
<sup>s</sup> Sabbath, Ex. 16:23.  
<sup>t</sup> Pilate, Matt. 27:2.

**32**  
<sup>u</sup> Soldiers, Ezra 8:22.

**34**  
<sup>v</sup> Spear, 2 Kin. 11:10.  
<sup>w</sup> Blood, of Jesus, Heb. 9:19.

**35**  
<sup>z</sup> Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.  
<sup>y</sup> Witnessing for Christ, Luke 24:48.

**36**  
<sup>z</sup> Ex. 12:46; Num. 9:12.

<sup>a</sup> Bones, Ezek. 37:1.

**37**  
<sup>b</sup> Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.  
<sup>c</sup> Zech. 12:10.

**38**  
<sup>d</sup> Disciples, Matt. 9:14.  
<sup>e</sup> Courardice, instances of, Lev. 26:36.  
<sup>f</sup> Public Opinion, John 12:42.  
<sup>g</sup> Pilate, Matt. 27:2.

† JOSEPH, of Arimathea, Begs the body of Jesus for burial in his own tomb. Matt. 27:57-60; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42.

† ARIMATHEA, a city five miles N. of Jerusalem. The city of Joseph, who secured the body of Jesus, Matt. 27:57; Mark 15:43; Luke 23:51; John 19:38.



**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, 10:6,  
Rev. 10:6.

**39**

*h Love, for Jesus,*  
1 John 4:19.  
*i John 3:1-10.*  
*j Myrrh, Ex.*  
30:23.  
*k Aloes, Psa. 45:8.*

**40**

*l Spices, Josh.*  
6:23.  
*m Burial, with*  
*spices, Acts 8:2.*

**41**

*n Burying Places,*  
Gen. 23:4.

**42**

*o Matt. 27:57-66;*  
Mark 15:45-47;  
Luke 23:50-56.  
*p Matt. 27:62;*  
Mark 15:42;  
Luke 23:54.

**1**

*a Matt. 28:1-8;*  
Mark 16:1-8;  
Luke 24:1-10.  
*b Christian Sabbath,*  
Mark 16:9.  
*c Love, for Jesus,*  
instances of,  
1 John 4:19.  
*d Mary Magdalene,*  
Matt. 27:56.  
*e Women, first at*  
the sepulchre,  
Prov. 31:10.

**2**

*f Peter, Mark 5:37.*  
*g John, Mark 1:19.*  
*h Jesus, love of,*  
Matt. 1:21.

**5**

*i Linen, Ezek.*  
27:16.

late that he might take away the body of Jē'sus: and Pī'late gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jē'sus.

39 And <sup>h</sup>there came also <sup>i</sup>Nīc-o-dē'mus, which at the first came to Jē'sus by night, and brought a mixture of <sup>j</sup>myrrh and <sup>k</sup>aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jē'sus, and wound it in linen clothes with the <sup>l</sup>spices, as the manner of the Jew's is to <sup>m</sup>bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a <sup>n</sup>garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There <sup>o</sup>laid they Jē'sus therefore because of the Jew's <sup>p</sup>preparation day; for the <sup>n</sup>sepulchre was nigh at hand.

## CHAPTER 20

*Mary Magdalene comes to the sepulchre and finds it empty. 3 Peter and John run thither. 11 Jesus appears to Mary Magdalene; 19 and also at evening to the disciples. 24 The unbelief of Thomas. 26 After eight days Jesus again appears to the disciples, and Thomas believes. 30 The object for which John wrote his gospel.*

**T**HE <sup>o</sup>first day of the week <sup>a</sup>cometh <sup>e</sup>Mā'rŷ Māg-dalē'nē early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Sī'mon <sup>i</sup>Pē'tēr, and to the <sup>o</sup>other disciple, whom Jē'sus <sup>h</sup>loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

2 <sup>i</sup>Pē'tēr therefore went forth, and that <sup>o</sup>other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the <sup>o</sup>other disciple did out-run <sup>i</sup>Pē'tēr, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the <sup>i</sup>linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Sī'mon <sup>i</sup>Pē'tēr following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the <sup>i</sup>linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that <sup>o</sup>other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and <sup>i</sup>believed.

9 For as yet they <sup>k</sup>knew not the scripture, that he must <sup>i</sup>rise again from the dead.

10 Then the <sup>m</sup>disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But <sup>a</sup>Mā'rŷ stood without at the sepulchre <sup>c, n, o</sup>weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two <sup>n</sup>angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jē'sus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, <sup>o</sup>Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when <sup>a</sup>she had thus said, <sup>s</sup>she turned herself back, and <sup>s</sup>saw Jē'sus standing, and knew not that it was Jē'sus.

15 Jē'sus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jē'sus saith unto her, <sup>a</sup>Mā'rŷ. She turned herself, and saith unto him, <sup>i, w</sup>Rāb-bō'nī; which is to say, Master.

17 Jē'sus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to <sup>o</sup>my <sup>w</sup>Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, 7:4  
Rev. 10:6.

*1 Faith in Christ*  
John 6:69.

**9**

*k Ignorance, of*  
scriptures, Ac  
3:17.

*l Resurrection of*  
Jesus, Matt.  
28:6.

**10**

*m Apostles, Luk*  
6:13.

**11**

*n Weeping, Eze*  
3:13.

*o Friendship, tr*  
stances of, Pro  
22:24.

**12**

*p Angel, appear*  
ances of, Heb.  
1:13.

**13**

*q Borrowing Tr*  
ble, instances  
Matt. 6:25.

**14**

*r Women, first*  
whom our ris  
Lord appeared  
Prov. 31:10.

*s Appearances of*  
Jesus after his  
Resurrection  
Mark 16:9.

**16**

*t Rabbi, Matt.*  
23:7.

*u Jesus, names of*  
Matt. 1:21.

**17**

*v Jesus, relation*  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.

*w God, fatherhood*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Jesus, ascension*  
of, Matt. 1:21

19  
*Christian Sab-*  
*bath*, Mark 16:9.  
*Peace*, Jer. 29:7.

*Salutations*,  
Luke 1:44.

20  
*Apostles*, Luke  
6:13.

21  
*Peace*, Jer. 29:7.  
*God, fatherhood*  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*Jesus, relation of,*  
*to the Father*,  
Matt. 1:21.  
*Apostles, com-*  
*mission of*, Luke  
6:13.

22  
*Holy Spirit, bap-*  
*tism of*, Acts 1:2.

23  
*Church, govern-*  
*ment of*, Matt.  
16:18.  
*Court, ecclesias-*  
*tical*, Ex. 18:26.  
*Sin, forgiveness*  
of, Rom. 5:12.

24  
*Thomas*, John  
11:16.

25  
*Undelivers*,  
1 Cor. 6:6.

26  
*Appearances of*  
*Jesus after his*  
*Resurrection*,  
Mark 16:9.

<sup>2</sup>ascend unto my Father, and  
your Father; and *to* my God, and  
your God.

18 <sup>2</sup>Mā'ry Mäg-da-lē'nē came  
and told the <sup>2</sup>disciples that she  
had seen the Lord, and *that* he  
had spoken these things unto  
her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at  
evening, being the <sup>2</sup>first day of  
the week, when the doors were  
shut where the <sup>2</sup>disciples were  
assembled for fear of the Jews,  
<sup>2</sup>came Jē'sus and stood in the  
midst, and saith unto them,  
<sup>2</sup>Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he  
shewed unto them *his* hands and  
his side. Then were the <sup>2</sup>disci-  
ples glad, when they saw the  
Lord.

21 Then said Jē'sus to them  
again, <sup>2</sup>Peace be unto you: as  
*my* <sup>2</sup>Father hath <sup>2</sup>sent me, even  
so <sup>2</sup>send I you.

22 And when he had said this,  
he breathed on *them*, and saith  
unto them, Receive ye the <sup>2</sup>Holy  
Ghost:

23 <sup>2</sup>Whose soever sins ye  
<sup>2</sup>remit, they are remitted unto  
them; and whose soever *sins* ye  
retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But <sup>2</sup>Thōm'as, one of the  
<sup>2</sup>twelve, called Did'ŷ-mūs, was  
not with them in Jē'sus came.

25 The other <sup>2</sup>disciples there-  
fore said unto him, We have seen  
the Lord. But he <sup>2</sup>said unto  
them, Except I shall see in his  
hands the print of the nails, and  
put my finger into the print of  
the nails, and thrust my hand  
into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days  
again his <sup>2</sup>disciples were within,  
and <sup>2</sup>Thōm'as with them: *then*  
<sup>2</sup>came Jē'sus, the doors being  
shut, and stood in the midst,  
and said, <sup>2</sup>Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to <sup>2</sup>Thōm'as,  
Reach hither thy finger, and be-

hold my hands; and reach hither  
thy hand, and thrust *it* into my  
side: and <sup>2</sup>be not faithless, but  
believing.

28 And <sup>2</sup>Thōm'as answered  
and <sup>2</sup>said unto him, <sup>2</sup>My Lord  
and my God.

29 Jē'sus saith unto him,  
<sup>2</sup>Thōm'as, because thou hast  
seen me, thou hast believed:  
blessed *are* they that have not  
seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ¶ And many other <sup>2</sup>signs  
truly did Jē'sus in the presence  
of his <sup>2</sup>disciples, which are not  
written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye  
might <sup>2</sup>believe that Jē'sus is the  
<sup>2</sup>Christ, the <sup>2</sup>Son of God; and  
that <sup>2</sup>believing ye might have  
<sup>2</sup>life <sup>2</sup>through his <sup>2</sup>name.

## CHAPTER 21

*Jesus appears to the disciples at the sea of*  
*Tiberias. 6 The great draught of fishes.*  
*15 He tries Peter's love; 18 signifies by*  
*what death he should die; 20 and rebukes*  
*his curiosity concerning John. 24 The*  
*conclusion.*

<sup>2</sup>AFTER these things Jē'sus  
<sup>2</sup>shewed himself again to  
the <sup>2</sup>disciples at the <sup>2</sup>sea of Ti-  
bē'rī-as; and on this wise shewed  
he *himself*.

2 There were together Si'mon  
<sup>2</sup>Pē'tēr, and <sup>2</sup>Thōm'as called  
Did'ŷ-mūs, and <sup>2</sup>Nā-thān'a-el  
of <sup>2</sup>Cā'nā in <sup>2</sup>Gāl'lee, and the  
<sup>2</sup>sons of Zēb'e-dee, and two  
other of his disciples.

3 Si'mon <sup>2</sup>Pē'tēr saith unto  
them, I go a fishing. They say  
unto him, We also go with thee.  
They went forth, and entered  
into <sup>2</sup>a ship immediately; and  
that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was  
now come, Jē'sus <sup>2</sup>stood on the  
shore: but the disciples knew not  
that it was Jē'sus.

5 Then Jē'sus saith unto them,  
Children, have ye <sup>2</sup>any meat?  
They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast  
the <sup>2</sup>net on the right side of the

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

27  
*Faith in Christ*,  
enjoyed, John  
6:69.

*Commandment*,  
enjoining faith,  
Deut. 8:2.

28  
*Confession of*  
*Christ*, Luke  
12:8.

*Faith in Christ*,  
exemplified, John  
6:69.

*Jesus, divinity*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

30  
*Miracles of Je-*  
*sus*, Luke 23:8.

31  
*Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.

*Jesus, Messiah*,  
Mark 1:21.

*Salvation, condi-*  
*tions of*, Acts  
16:17.

*Life, spiritual*,  
Ecc. 8:15.

*Jesus, mediation*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*Name of Jesus*,  
John 14:13.

1  
*Matt. 28:16.*

*Appearances of*  
*Jesus after his*  
*Resurrection*,  
Mark 16:9.

*Apostles*, Luke  
6:13.

*Or, Sea of Galilee*,  
Matt. 4:18.

2  
*Peter*, Mark 5:37.

*Thomas*, John  
11:16.

*Cana*, John 2:1.

*Galilee*, Mark  
6:21.

*James*, Luke  
5:10.

*John*, Mark 1:19.

3  
*R. V. the boat;*

*R. V. ought to*  
*eat?*

*Net*, Isa. 51:20.

A. D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3 R. V. boat,  
*m Jesus, omniscience of*, Matt. 1:21.  
7 *n Fish*, Matt. 17:27.

7  
*o Jesus, love of*, Matt. 1:21.  
*p Love, for Jesus*, 1 John 4:19.  
4 R. V. his coat about him

9  
*q Bread*, Ezek. 4:13.

14  
7 *Resurrection of Jesus*, Matt. 28:6.

15  
8 *Discipleship of Jesus, tests of*, vs. 15-19; Matt. 10:32.  
1 John 1:42.  
u *Apostles, commission of*, Luke 6:13.  
v *Minister, duties of*, Rom. 15:16.  
w *Lamb, a type of young believers*, Num. 7:15.

<sup>3</sup>ship, and <sup>m</sup>ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of <sup>n</sup>fishes.

7 Therefore that <sup>k</sup>disciple whom Jē'sus <sup>o</sup>loved saith unto <sup>e</sup>Pē'tēr, It is the Lord. Now when Sī'mon Pē'tēr heard that it was the Lord, he girt <sup>4</sup>his fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did <sup>2</sup>cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little <sup>3</sup>ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the <sup>1</sup>net with <sup>n</sup>fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and <sup>n</sup>fish laid thereon, and <sup>q</sup>bread.

10 Jē'sus saith unto them, Bring of the <sup>n</sup>fish which ye have now caught.

11 Sī'mon <sup>e</sup>Pē'tēr went up, and drew the <sup>1</sup>net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jē'sus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the <sup>e</sup>disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jē'sus then cometh, and taketh <sup>q</sup>bread, and giveth them, and <sup>n</sup>fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jē'sus <sup>b</sup>shewed himself to his <sup>e</sup>disciples, after that he was <sup>r</sup>isen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jē'sus <sup>2</sup>saith to Sī'mon <sup>e</sup>Pē'tēr, Sī'mon, *son of* <sup>4</sup>Jō'nas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I <sup>2</sup>love thee. He saith unto him, <sup>u, v</sup>Feed my <sup>10</sup>lambs.

16 He <sup>3</sup>saith to him again the second time, <sup>e</sup>Sī'mon, *son of* <sup>4</sup>Jō'nas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou

knowest that I <sup>2</sup>love thee. He saith unto him, <sup>5, u, v</sup>Feed my <sup>2</sup>sheep.

17 He <sup>3</sup>saith unto him the third time, <sup>e</sup>Sī'mon, *son of* <sup>4</sup>Jō'nas, lovest thou me? Pē'tēr was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou <sup>2</sup>knowest all things; thou knowest that I <sup>2</sup>love thee. Jē'sus saith unto him, <sup>u, v</sup>Feed my <sup>2</sup>sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, <sup>2</sup>thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what <sup>a</sup>death he should <sup>b, c</sup>glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr, turning about, seeth the <sup>e</sup>disciple whom Jē'sus <sup>o</sup>loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr seeing him saith to Jē'sus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jē'sus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I <sup>o</sup>come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that <sup>e</sup>that disciple should not die: yet Jē'sus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 <sup>e</sup>This is the disciple which <sup>b, c</sup>testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many

A. D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16  
x *Sheep, figurative*, Deut. 32:14.  
5 R. V. Tend

17  
y *Jesus, omniscience of*, Matt. 1:21.

18  
z *Jesus, prophesied*, Matt. 1:21.

19  
a *Death, Number*, 23:10.  
b *Glorifying God*, Luke 5:25.  
c *Afflictions, deliverance of*, Ps. 34:1.

20  
d *Peter, Mark 5:27*, Mark 1:29.  
f *Jesus, love of*, Matt. 1:21.

22  
g *Jesus, second coming of*, Matt. 1:21.

24  
h *Religious Testimony*, 2 The. 1:10.  
i *Witnessing for Christ*, Luke 24:48.



A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

other things which Jē'sus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that

even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6

## THE

## ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

A.D. 33

1  
Luke, Col. 4:14.  
Witnessing for  
Christ, Luke  
24:48.

Luke 1:3.  
Jesus, teacher,  
Matt. 1:21.

Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

2  
Ascension, of Je-  
sus, 2 Kin. 2:1.  
Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

Call, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.

3  
1 Cor. 15:7.  
Resurrection of  
Jesus, Matt.  
28:6.

Appearances of  
Jesus after his  
Resurrection,  
Mark 16:9.

Forty, days,  
Jonah 3:4.  
Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

R. V. omits in-  
fallible

## CHAPTER 1

Jesus is seen of his apostles forty days after his resurrection. 4 His charge to them. 9 His ascension. 10 Two angels foretell his second coming. 12 The disciples return from mount Olivet, and give themselves to prayer. 15 Matthias is chosen an apostle in the place of Judas.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theōph'yl-lūs, of all that Jē'sus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the \*Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jē-rū'sā-lēm, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Is'ra-el?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
n Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

o Jesus, promises  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
p God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

5  
q John the Baptist,  
Luke 1:63.

r Baptism, John's,  
Luke 20:4.  
s Promise, of the  
Holy Spirit,  
2 Cor. 1:20.

6  
t Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

7  
u Seasons, Dan.  
2:21.

v God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.  
2 R. V. authority.

8  
w Minister, char-  
acter and quali-  
fications of, Rom.  
15:16.

x Spiritual Power,  
Luke 24:49.

\* HOLY SPIRIT, Gen. 1:2; Psa. 51:11; Matt. 1:18, 20; 3:1, 3, 14; 6:8; Col. 1:8; Heb. 6:4. Convinces of sin, Gen. 3; John 16:8-11. Comforts, John 14:16, 17, 26; 15:26; 16:14; Acts 9:31. Guides, John 16:13; Acts 13:2-4; 15:8, 28; 16:7; Rom. 8:14, 14; Gal. 5:16, 18, 25. Helps our infirmities, Rom. 8:26. Regenerates, John 3:5, 6; 2 Cor. 3:3, 18; t. 3:5, 6. Sanctifies, Rom. 15:16; 1 Cor. 6:11; 2 Thess. 2:1; 1 Pet. 1:2. Dwells in believers, Rom. 8:11.

Invites to salvation, Rev. 22:17. Communion with, 2 Cor. 13:14; Phil. 2:1. Given to every one, 1 Cor. 12:7. Given, in answer to prayer, Luke 11:13; Acts 8:15; through imposition of hands, Acts 8:17-19; 19:6. Access to the Father by, Eph. 2:18, 22. Prayer in, Eph. 6:1; Jude 20. Wisdom and strength from, Neh. 9:20; Zech. 6:6; Eph. 3:16. Liberty from, 2 Cor. 3:17. Love of God given, Rom. 5:5.

Ministers commissioned by, Acts 20:28. Christian baptism in the name of, with the name of Father and Son, Matt. 28:19. Gospel preached in power of, 1 Cor. 2:4, 10; 1 Thess. 5:1; 1 Pet. 1:12. Word of God, sword of, Eph. 6:17. Water, symbol of, John 7:38, 39.

Demons cast out by, Matt. 12:28. Power to bestow, not measurable, Acts 8:18-20.

Poured upon: Israel, Isa. 62:15; Ezek. 39:29; the Gentiles, Acts 19:20, 44-47; 11:15, 16; all flesh, Joel 2:28, 29; Acts 2:17. Christians, are temples of, 1 Cor. 3:16; 6:19; are filled with, 2:4, 33; 4:8, 31; 6:5; 8:17; 11:24; 13:9, 52; Eph. 5:18; Tim. 1:14; have fellowship with, Rom. 8:9, 11; 1 Cor. 3:16; 19:2; 2 Cor. 13:14; Phil. 2:1; receive earnest of, 2 Cor. 1:22; 5: Eph. 1:13, 14; are sealed with, 2 Cor. 1:22; Eph. 1:13; 4; have righteousness, peace, and joy in, Rom. 14:17; 15:13; Thess. 1:6; are united by, 1 Cor. 12:13.

Immaculate conception of Mary by, Matt. 1:20; Luke 1:35. Jesus anointed and led by, Isa. 61:1; Matt. 3:16; 4:1; Mark 1:10; Luke 3:22; 4:18; John 1:32, 33; Acts 10:38; Heb. 9:14.

Testifies that Jesus is Lord, John 15:26; 16:14; 1 Cor. 12:3.

Baptism of, Matt. 3:11; Mark 1:8; Luke 3:16; John 1:33; Acts 1:5; 2:22 (with Acts 1:5); Acts 19:2-6; John 2:20, 27.

Fruits of, Rom. 8:23; Gal. 5:22, 23.

Gifts of: Foretold, Isa. 44:3; Joel 2:28, 29. Of different kinds, 1 Cor. 2:4-6, 8-10, 28. Bestowed for the confirmation of the gospel, Rom. 15:19; Heb. 2:4.

Inspiration of, Matt. 10:20; Mark 13:11; Luke 12:12; 1 Cor. 2:4, 10-14; 1 Tim. 4:1.

INSTANCES OF INSPIRATION OF: Joseph, Gen. 41:38. Bezaleel, Ex. 31:3; 35:31. The seventy elders, Num. 11:17. Balaam, Num. 24:2.

The Judges: Othniel, Judg. 3:10; Gideon, Judg. 6:34; Jephthah, Judg. 11:29.

King Saul, 1 Sam. 11:6. King David, 1 Chr. 28:11, 12.

The prophets, 2 Pet. 1:21. Azariah, 2 Chr. 15:1. Zechariah, 2 Chr. 24:20. Zacharias, Luke 1:67. Elizabeth, Luke 1:41.

Simeon, Luke 2:25, 26. John the Baptist, Luke 1:15.

The disciples, Acts 6:3; 7:55; 8:29; 9:17; 10:45.

Intercession of, Rom. 8:26, 27.

Power of: Promised, Luke 24:49; Acts 1:8; 2:38. On Christ, Matt. 12:28; Luke 4:14. On ministers, Acts 2:4; Rom. 15:19. On the righteous, Rom. 15:13; Eph. 3:16.

Revelations from, Mark 12:36; Luke 2:26, 27; John 16:13; 1 Cor. 2:10, 11; Eph. 3:5; 1 Tim. 4:1; Heb. 3:7; 2 Pet. 1:21; Rev. 2:7, 11, 20; 14:13.

Sin against, Acts 8:18-22; 1 John 5:16. By grieving, Isa. 63:10, 11, 14; Eph. 4:30. By resisting, Acts 5:9; 7:51; Eph. 4:30; 1 Thess. 5:19; Heb. 10:29. By blaspheming, Matt. 12:31, 32; Mark 3:29; Luke 12:10. By lying to, Acts 5:3.

Withdrawn from incorrigible sinners, Gen. 6:3; Deut. 32:30; Jer. 7:20; Hos. 4:17, 18; 9:12; Rom. 1:24, 26, 28.

INSTANCES OF WITHDRAWAL FROM INCORRIGIBLE SINNERS: Antediluvians, Gen. 6:3-7. Israelites, Deut. 1:42; 28:15-68; 31:17, 18. Saul, 1 Sam. 16:14; 18:12; 28:15, 16; 2 Sam. 7:15.

Witness of, Acts 5:32; Rom. 8:15, 16; 9:1; 2 Cor. 1:22; 5:5; Gal. 4:6; Eph. 1:13, 14; Heb. 10:15; 1 John 3:24; 4:13; 5:6-8.

**A. D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*y* Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

*z* Witnessing for  
Christ, Luke  
24:48.

*a* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*b* Judea, Luke  
5:17.

*c* Samaria, Isa.  
7:9.

*d* Missions, Matt.  
28:19.

**9**  
*e* Ascension, of Je-  
sus, 2 Kin. 2:1.

**10**  
*f* Angel, appear-  
ances of, Heb.  
1:13.

**11**  
*g* Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

*h* Galilee, Mark  
6:21.

*i* Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.

**12**  
*j* Mount of Olives,  
Mark 11:1.

*k* Day's Journey,  
1 Kin. 19:4.

**13**  
*l* Peter, Mark 5:37.

*m* James, Luke  
5:10.

*n* John, Mark 1:19.

*o* Andrew, Matt.  
4:18.

*p* Philip, Luke  
6:14.

*q* Thomas, John  
11:16.

*r* Matt. 10:3; Mark  
3:18; Luke 6:14.

*s* Matthew, Matt.  
9:9.

*t* James, Matt.  
10:3.

*u* Simon, Mark  
3:18.

*v* Luke 6:16;  
Jude 1.

*3* R. V. son

**14**  
*w* Fellowship, of the  
righteous, 1 Cor.  
1:9.

*x* Prayer, social,  
Acts 6:4.

*y* Women, Prov.  
31:10.

*z* Mary, Luke 1:27.

*a* Brothers of Jesus,  
Matt. 13:55.

**15**  
*b* Peter, Mark 5:37.

*c* Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

**16**  
*d* Word of God, in-  
spiration of, Psa.  
119:9.

after that the \*Holy Ghost is  
come upon you: and <sup>y</sup>ye shall be  
<sup>z</sup>witnesses unto me both in <sup>a</sup>Jê-  
ru'sâ-lêm, and in all <sup>b</sup>Jû-dæ'â,  
and in 'Sâ-mâ-ri-â, and <sup>u</sup>unto the  
utmost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken  
these things, while they beheld,  
he was <sup>e</sup>taken up; and a cloud  
received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked sted-  
fastly toward heaven as he went  
up, behold, two <sup>i</sup>men stood by  
them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, <sup>o</sup>Ye men of  
<sup>h</sup>Gâl'y-lee, why stand ye gazing  
up into heaven? this same Jê-  
sus, which is <sup>e</sup>taken up from you  
into heaven, shall so <sup>i</sup>come in  
like manner as ye have seen him  
go into heaven.

12 ¶ Then returned they unto  
<sup>a</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm from the mount  
called <sup>i</sup>Ô'î'vêt, which is from  
Jê-ru'sâ-lêm a sabbath <sup>k</sup>day's  
journey.

13 And when they were come  
in, they went up into an up-  
per room, where abode both <sup>p</sup>Pê-  
têr, and <sup>m</sup>James, and <sup>n</sup>Jôhn, and  
<sup>o</sup>Ân'drew, <sup>p</sup>Phil'ip, and <sup>q</sup>Thôm'-  
as, <sup>r</sup>Bâr-thô'l'o-mew, and <sup>s</sup>Mât'-  
thew, <sup>t</sup>James the son of Âl-phæ'-  
us, and <sup>u</sup>Si'mon Zê-lô'tês, and  
<sup>v</sup>Jû'das the <sup>3</sup>brother of James.

14 These all continued <sup>w</sup>with  
one accord in <sup>x</sup>prayer and sup-  
plication, with the <sup>y</sup>women, and  
<sup>z</sup>Mâ'ry the mother of Jê'sus, and  
with his <sup>a</sup>brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days <sup>b</sup>Pê'têr  
stood up in the midst of the <sup>c</sup>dis-  
ciples, and said, (the number of  
names together were about an  
hundred and twenty,)

16 Men and brethren, this  
<sup>d</sup>scripture must needs have been

'fulfilled, which the \*Holy Ghost  
by the mouth of <sup>i</sup>Dâ'vid spake  
before concerning <sup>j</sup>Jû'das, which  
was <sup>h</sup>guide to them that took  
Jê'sus.

17 For he was numbered with  
<sup>i</sup>us, and had obtained part of  
this ministry.

18 Now <sup>k</sup>this man purchased a  
<sup>l</sup>field with the reward of iniquity;  
and <sup>m</sup>falling headlong, he burst  
asunder in the midst, and all his  
bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all  
the dwellers at <sup>n</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm;  
insomuch as that field is called  
in their proper tongue, <sup>o</sup>Â-çê'l'-  
da-mâ, that is to say, The field  
of blood.

20 For it is written in the book  
of Psâlms, <sup>a</sup>Let his habitation  
be desolate, and let no man  
dwell therein: and his <sup>b</sup>bishop-  
rick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men  
which have <sup>c</sup>compained with us  
all the time that the Lord Jê'sus  
went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the <sup>d</sup>bap-  
tism of <sup>e</sup>Jôhn, unto that same day  
that he was <sup>f</sup>taken up from <sup>i</sup>us,  
must one be ordained to be a <sup>u</sup>wit-  
ness with us of his <sup>r</sup>resurrection.

23 And they appointed two,  
Jô'seph called Bâr'sa-bäs, who  
was surnamed Jûs'tus, and Mât-  
thi'as.

24 And they <sup>w</sup>prayed, and said,  
Thou, Lord, which <sup>x</sup>knowest  
the <sup>y</sup>hearts of all men, <sup>z</sup>shew  
whether of these two thou hast  
<sup>a</sup>chosen,

25 That <sup>e</sup>he may take part of  
this ministry and apostleship,  
from which <sup>a</sup>Jû'das by trans-  
gression <sup>f</sup>fell, that he might go  
to his own <sup>e</sup>place.

**A. D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*e* Prophecies, *ful-  
filled*, Dan. 9

*f* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*g* Judas, Mark  
3:19.

*h* Treason, 2 K.  
11:14.

*i* Betrayal, of Je-  
sus, Matt. 26

**17**

*j* Apostles, Lu-  
6:13.

**18**

*k* Minister, *just*  
and *corrupt*,  
Rom. 15:16.

*l* Burying Place,  
Gen. 23:4.

*m* Suicide, *instan-  
ces of*, 1 Kin.  
16:18.

**19**

*n* Jerusalem, J.  
19:10.

*o* Matt. 27:8.

**20**

*p* Psa. 69:25; 10

*4* R. V. office

**21**

*q* Fellowship, of  
righteous, 1 Co

1:9.

**22**

*r* Baptism, Joh-  
Luke 20:4.

*s* John the Bap-  
tist, Luke 1:63.

*t* Ascension, of  
Jesus, 2 Kin. 2

*u* Witnessing for  
Christ, Luke  
24:48.

*v* Resurrection  
of Jesus, Matt.  
28:6.

**24**

*w* Guidance, *pro-  
vided*, Psa. 48:

*x* God, *known*,  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*y* Heart, *known*,  
of, Psa. 44

*z* God, *guidance*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*a* Minister, *cal-*  
Rom. 15:16.

*b* Call, *persona-*  
Phil. 3:14.

**25**

*c* Minister, *du-*  
of, Rom. 15:

*d* Judas, Mark  
3:19.

*e* Hell, Mark 9

† **APOSTASY.** Described, Deut. 32:15; Matt. 12:45;  
Luke 11:24-26; 1 Tim. 4:1-3; 2 Tim. 3:6-9; 4:3, 4; 2 Pet. 2:  
15-22; Jude 8. Foretold, 2 Thess. 2:3; 1 Tim. 4:1-3; 2 Tim.  
3:1-5; 2 Peter 2:1.

Admonitions against, Matt. 24:4, 5; Mark 13:5, 6; Heb. 3:  
12; 2 Pet. 3:17; 2 John 8; Jude 4-6.

Caused by persecution, Matt. 13:21 (with Mark 4:17); 24:  
9-12. No remedy for, Heb. 6:4-8; 10:26-29. Punishment

of, 1 Chr. 28:9; Isa. 1:28; Jer. 17:5, 6; Ezek. 18:24, 26;  
12, 13, 18; Zeph. 1:4-6; John 15:6; 2 Thess. 2:11, 12; E-  
10:38, 39; Jude 6.

Instances of: Israelites, Ex. 32; Num. 14; Acts 7:  
43. Saul, 1 Sam. 18:12. Amaziah, 2 Chr. 25:14, 27. Di-  
pies, John 6:66. Judas, Matt. 26:14-16; 27:3-5; Mark 14:  
11; Luke 22:3-6, 47, 48; Acts 1:16-18. Hymenæus and An-  
ander, 1 Tim. 1:19, 20. Phygellus and Hermogenes, 2 Tim. 1:

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

26  
*Lot, Esth. 3:7.*  
*Apostles, Luke*  
*6:13.*

1  
*Annual Feasts,*  
*Num. 15:3.*  
*Apostles, Luke*  
*6:13.*  
*Fellowship, of the*  
*righteous, 1 Cor.*  
*1:9.*

3  
*Vision, Acts*  
*9:10.*  
*Fire, Ex. 12:8.*  
*R. V. tongues*  
*parting asunder,*

4  
*Inspiration, Job*  
*32:8.*  
*Holy Spirit,*  
*power of, Acts*  
*1:2.*  
*Charism, 1 Cor.*  
*12:1.*  
*Miracles, Luke*  
*23:8.*  
*Tongues, miracu-*  
*lous gift of, 1 Cor.*  
*12:10.*

5  
*Jerusalem, Judg.*  
*19:10.*  
*Jews, Neh. 4:2.*

6  
*Preaching, Matt.*  
*9:35.*  
*Language, Dan.*  
*3:29.*

7  
*Galilee, Mark*  
*6:21.*

9  
*Medes, Dan.*  
*5:28.*  
*Elam, Isa. 11:11.*  
*Mesopotamia, Gen.*  
*24:10.*  
*Judea, Luke*  
*5:17.*

See footnotes: BACKSLIDING, *Of Israel*, Hos. 11:7; BACKSLIDERS, Jer. 3:22; REPROBATES, 1 Cor. 9:27.

\* **PENTECOST**, an annual feast, held on the fiftieth day after offering the first barley sheaf at the beginning of harvest, which occurred during the feast of the Passover, called, *feast of weeks*, Ex. 34:22; Deut. 16:10; *feast of harvest*, Ex. 23:16; *day of first fruits*, Num. 28:26; *day of Pentecost*, Acts 2:1; 20:16; 1 Cor. 16:8.

*Institution of, Ex. 23:16; 34:22; Lev. 23:15-21; Num. 28: 6-31; Deut. 16:9-12, 16.*  
*Holy Spirit given to apostles on, Acts 2.*  
See footnotes: FEASTS, Mark 12:39; ANNUAL FEASTS, Num. 5:3.

26 And they gave forth their <sup>1</sup>lots; and the lot fell upon Māt-thi'as; and he was numbered with the eleven <sup>2</sup>apostles.

## CHAPTER 2

*The outpouring of the Spirit on the day of Pentecost, and the gift of tongues. 14 Peter's discourse. 37 Three thousand repent and are baptized. 44 The disciples have all things common. 47 Converts are daily added to the church.*

AND when the day of \*<sup>1</sup>Pēn'-te-cōst was fully come, <sup>2</sup>they were all with <sup>3</sup>one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them <sup>4</sup>cloven tongues like as of <sup>5</sup>fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And <sup>6</sup>they were all <sup>7</sup>filled with the <sup>8</sup>Holy Ghost, and began to <sup>9</sup>speak <sup>10</sup>with other <sup>11</sup>tongues, as the Spirit <sup>12</sup>gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at <sup>13</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm <sup>14</sup>Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them <sup>15</sup>speak in his own <sup>16</sup>language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak <sup>17</sup>Gāl-i-læ'anş?

8 And how hear we every man in our own <sup>18</sup>tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Pār'thi-anş, and <sup>19</sup>Mēdeş, and <sup>20</sup>E'lam-ites, and the dwellers in <sup>21</sup>Mēs-o-pō-tā'mī-ā, and in <sup>22</sup>Jū-

dæ'ā, and <sup>23</sup>Căp-pa-dō'cī-ā, in <sup>24</sup>Pōn-tus, and <sup>25</sup>Ā'siā, <sup>26</sup>10 <sup>27</sup>Phryġ'i-ā, and <sup>28</sup>Pām-phyl'-i-ā, in <sup>29</sup>E'ġypt, and in the parts of <sup>30</sup>Lib'ŷ-ā about <sup>31</sup>Cy-rē'nē, and <sup>32</sup>strangers of <sup>33</sup>Rōme, <sup>34</sup>Jews and proselytes,

11 <sup>35</sup>Crētes and <sup>36</sup>Ā-rā'bi-anş, we do hear them <sup>37</sup>speak in our <sup>38</sup>tongues the wonderful <sup>39</sup>works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were <sup>40</sup>in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others <sup>41</sup>mocking said, These men are <sup>42</sup>full of new <sup>43</sup>wine.

14 ¶ But <sup>44</sup>Pē'tēr, standing up with the <sup>45</sup>eleven, lifted up his voice, and <sup>46</sup>said unto them, Ye men of <sup>47</sup>Jū-dæ'ā, and all ye that dwell at <sup>48</sup>Jê-ru'sā-lēm, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not <sup>49</sup>drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is <sup>50</sup>but the <sup>51</sup>third hour of the day.

16 But this is <sup>52</sup>that which was spoken by the <sup>53</sup>prophet <sup>54</sup>Jō'e'l;

17 <sup>55</sup>And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will <sup>56</sup>pour out of my <sup>57</sup>Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your <sup>58</sup>young men shall see <sup>59</sup>visions, and your <sup>60</sup>old men shall dream <sup>61</sup>dreams:

18 <sup>62</sup>And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will <sup>63</sup>pour out in those days of my <sup>64</sup>Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 And <sup>65</sup>I will shew <sup>66</sup>wonders in <sup>67</sup>heaven above, and <sup>68</sup>signs in the

*v Vision, Acts 9:10. x Old Age, Isa. 46:4. y Dream, Dan. 1:17. 19 z Celestial Phenomena, Luke 23:44.—a Heavens, physical, Psa. 8:3. b Sign, Mark 8:11.*

A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

t 1 Pet. 1:1.  
u Acts 18:2. 1 Pet. 1:1.

10  
v Acts 16:8; 18:23.  
w Pamphylia, Acts 14:24.  
x Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
y Rome, Acts 19:21.  
z R. V. sojourners from

11  
z Crete, Acts 27:7.

a Arabians, 2 Chr. 17:11.  
b Witnessing for Christ, Luke 24:48.  
c Preaching, Matt. 9:35.  
d Language, Dan. 3:29.  
e Redemption of our Souls, Eph. 1:7.

12  
f Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

13  
g Scoffing, Hab. 1:10.  
h Drunkenness, Luke 21:34.  
i Wine, Prov. 23:31.

14  
j Peter, Mark 5:37.  
k Apostles, Luke 6:13.  
l Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
m Judea, Luke 5:17.  
n Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

15  
o Time, Rev. 10:6.

16  
p Prophecies, fulfilled, Dan. 9:24.  
q Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

r Joel, Joel 1:1.

17  
s Joel 2:28-32.  
t Inspiration, Job 32:8.  
u Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.  
v Young Men, Prov. 1:4.

y Dream, Dan. 1:17.

† **ASIA**, signifying, usually, Asia Minor and the regions of Asia contiguous to Palestine, and not the remote parts of the continent reaching to India and China. *Jews of the dispersion from, in Jerusalem, Acts 2:9; 21:27; 24:18. Paul and Silas forbidden by the Holy Spirit to preach in, Acts 16:6. Gospel preached in, by Paul, Acts 19; 20:4. Paul leaves, Acts 20:16. Churches of, 1 Cor. 16:19; Rev. 1:4, 11.*

† **LIBYA**, Region W. of Egypt, Acts 2:10. Called also PHUT, Ezek. 27:10; 30:5; 38:5. Inhabitants of, called LUBIM, 2 Chr. 12:3; 16:8; Nah. 3:9.

¶ **CYRENE**, A city of Libya, Acts 2:10; 13:1. Simon, the father of Alexander and Rufus, belonged to, Matt. 27:32; Mark 15:21; Luke 23:26; Acts 13:1.



**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c Earth*, Prov. 8:23.

## 20

*d Joel* 2:31, 32.

*e Celestial Phenomena*, Luke 23:44.

*f Sun*, Josh. 10:12.

*g Eclipse*, Isa. 13:10.

*h Moon*, Song 6:10.

## 21

*i Seekers*, Isa. 55:6.

*j God, savior*, Gen. 2:2.

## 22

*k Reproof, faithfulness* in, Prov. 17:10.

*l Nazareth*, John 1:46.

*m Jesus, humanity of*, Matt. 1:21.

*n Jesus, relation of, to the Father*, Matt. 1:21.

*o Miracles, design of*, Luke 23:8.

*3 R. V. mighty works*

## 23

*p Foreordination*, Rom. 8:30.

*q God, foreknowledge of*, Gen. 2:2.

*r Crucifixion*, Mark 15:13.

*4 R. V. by the hand of lawless men did crucify and slay:*

## 24

*s God, power of*, Gen. 2:2.

*t Resurrection of Jesus*, 1 Cor. 15:12.

*u Death*, Num. 23:10.

## 25

*v David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.

*w Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment*, Gen. 12:3.

*x Psa* 16:8-11.

*y Faith, exemplified*, vs. 26-28; Mark 11:22.

## 26

*z Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

*a Resurrection*, 1 Cor. 15:12.

*b Hope*, Prov. 13:12.

## 27

*c Psa* 16:10, 11.

*d Resurrection of Jesus*, 1 Cor. 15:12.

*e Hell*, Mark 9:43.

*f Jesus, holiness of*, Matt. 1:21.

*g Corruption*, Job 17:14. *5 R. V. Hades*. *28 h God, guidance of*, Gen. 2:2. *i Joy*, Psa. 5:11. *29 j David*, 1 Sam. 16:13. *k Burying Places*, Gen. 23:4.

earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 *a, e* The <sup>1</sup>sun shall be <sup>g</sup>turned into darkness, and the <sup>h</sup>moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 *d* And it shall come to pass, that <sup>4</sup>whosoever shall call on the name of the <sup>1</sup>Lord shall be saved.

22 *k* Ye men of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el, hear these words; <sup>1</sup>Jē'sus of <sup>1</sup>Nāz'arēth, a <sup>m</sup>man <sup>n</sup>approved of God among you by <sup>3, o</sup>miracles and wonders and signs, which God did <sup>n</sup>by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 *k* Him, being delivered by the <sup>p</sup>determinate counsel and <sup>q</sup>foreknowledge of God, ye <sup>4</sup>have taken, and by wicked hands have <sup>r</sup>crucified and slain:

24 Whom <sup>s</sup>God hath raised <sup>up</sup>, having loosed the pains of <sup>u</sup>death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For <sup>v</sup>Dā'vid <sup>w</sup>speaketh concerning him, <sup>i</sup>I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that <sup>1</sup>I should not be moved:

26 <sup>z</sup>Therefore did my heart <sup>re</sup>joice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also <sup>y, a</sup>my flesh shall rest in <sup>b</sup>hope:

27 Because <sup>c, d</sup>thou wilt not leave my soul in <sup>5, e</sup>hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine <sup>1</sup>Holy One to see <sup>q</sup>corruption.

28 <sup>e</sup>Thou hast <sup>h</sup>made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of <sup>i</sup>joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch <sup>1</sup>Dā'vid, that he is both dead and buried, and his <sup>k</sup>sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a <sup>1</sup>prophet, and knowing that God had <sup>m</sup>sworn with an <sup>n</sup>oath to him, <sup>o</sup>that <sup>p</sup>of the fruit of his loins, <sup>6</sup>according to the flesh, he would raise up <sup>q</sup>Christ to sit on his <sup>r</sup>throne;

31 <sup>1</sup>He seeing this before spake of the <sup>d</sup>resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in <sup>5, e</sup>hell, neither his flesh did see <sup>q</sup>corruption.

32 This <sup>1</sup>Jē'sus hath <sup>s</sup>God <sup>d</sup>raised up, whereof <sup>4</sup>we all are <sup>w</sup>witnesses.

33 Therefore <sup>b</sup>being by the right hand of God <sup>w</sup>exalted, and having received of the <sup>x, y</sup>Father the promise of the <sup>y, z</sup>Holy Ghost, <sup>1</sup>he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, <sup>b</sup>The LORD said unto my <sup>c</sup>Lord, <sup>d</sup>Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy <sup>e</sup>footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of <sup>1</sup>İs'ra-el know assuredly, that God hath made that same <sup>1</sup>Jē'sus, whom ye have <sup>1</sup>crucified, both <sup>q</sup>Lord and <sup>h</sup>Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, they were <sup>4, i</sup>pricked in their heart, and said unto <sup>k</sup>Pē'tēr and to the rest of the <sup>1</sup>apostles, Men and brethren, what shall <sup>m</sup>we do?

38 Then <sup>k</sup>Pē'tēr said unto them, <sup>n, o, p</sup>Repent, and be <sup>q</sup>baptized every one of you in the <sup>r</sup>name of <sup>1</sup>Jē'sus Christ <sup>7</sup>for the <sup>s</sup>remission of sins, and <sup>1</sup>ye shall receive the gift of the <sup>u</sup>Holy Ghost.

39 For the <sup>1</sup>promise is unto you, and to your <sup>v</sup>children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall <sup>w</sup>call.

*o Repentance, the burden of the preaching of Peter, Mark p Salvation, conditions of, Acts 16:17. q Baptism, Christian, I 20:4. r Name of Jesus, John 14:13. s Sin, forgiveness of, R 5:12. t Promise, of the Holy Spirit, 2 Cor. 1:20. u Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2. 7 R. V. unto 39 v Children, of the righteous, M 10:14. w Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.*

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 30

*l Prophets, inspiration of*, Isa.

*m Covenant, of with men*, Deut. 29:1.

*n Oath*, Num. 5:

*o Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment*, Gen. 12:3.

*p Jesus, incarnation of*, Matt. 1:21.

*q Jesus, king of*, Matt. 1:21.

*r Throne, figure of*, 1 Kin. 2:

*6 R. V. he would sit upon throne;*

## 32

*s God, power of*, Gen. 2:2.

*t Apostles, Luke 6:13.*

*u Witnessing for Christ*, Luke 24:48.

## 33

*v Jesus, relation to the Father*, Matt. 1:21.

*w Jesus, exaltation of*, Matt. 1:21.

*x God, fatherhood of*, Gen. 2:2.

*y Holy Trinity*, Luke 3:22.

*z Holy Spirit*, 1:2.

## 34

*a David*, 1 Sam. 16:13.

*b Psa* 110:1.

*c Jesus, divinity of*, Matt. 1:21.

*d Sovereignty of Messiah*, Psa. 110:1.

## 35

*e Footstool, figure of*, 1 Chr. 2:

## 36

*f Crucifixion*, Mark 15:13.

*g Jesus, worship of*, Matt. 1:21.

*h Jesus, Messiah*, Matt. 1:21.

## 37

*i Conscience, guilty, Acts 2:*

*j Conviction of Sin*, John 16:

*k Peter, Mark 16:*

*l Apostles, Luke 6:13.*

*m Seekers*, Isa. 55:6.

## 38

*n Commandment enjoining repentance*, Deut. 10:

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

40  
Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

Commandment,  
enjoining right-  
eousness, Deut.  
8:2.

Fellowship, with  
the wicked, for-  
bidden, 1 Cor.  
1:9.

R. V. crooked

41  
Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.

Baptism, Chris-  
tian, Luke 20:4.

Church, Chris-  
tian, growth of,  
Matt. 16:18.

Church, member-  
ship in, Matt.  
16:18.

42  
Faithfulness,  
Luke 16:10.

Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

Fellowship,  
1 Cor. 1:9.

Eucharist, Mark  
14:22.

Prayer, Acts 6:4.

R. V. teaching

43  
Miracles, of the  
disciples, Luke  
23:8.

45  
Self-denial, in-  
stances of, Mark  
8:34.

Liberality, in-  
stances of, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

46  
Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

Joy, instances of,  
Psa. 5:11.

Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

Heart, renewed,  
Psa. 43:21.

R. V. day by  
day, continuing  
steadfastly with  
one accord in the  
temple, and  
breaking bread  
at home, they  
did take their  
food with

47  
Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
34:10.

Am. R. V. them day by day those that were saved.

a Peter, Mark 5:37. b John, Mark 1:19. c Temple, Herod's,

Kin. 6:17. d Prayer, Acts 6:4.

e Lamentation, Lev. 21:18. f Kindness, Acts 28:2. g Beggars,

ke 16:20. h Alms, Matt. 6:2. i R. V. door

40 And with many other words  
did he <sup>2</sup>testify and exhort, say-  
ing, <sup>u,2</sup>Save yourselves from this  
<sup>8</sup>untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly  
<sup>a,2</sup>received his word were <sup>6</sup>bap-  
tized: and the same day there  
were <sup>a</sup>added unto <sup>e</sup>them about  
three thousand souls.

42 And they <sup>1</sup>continued sted-  
fastly in the <sup>a</sup>apostles' <sup>a,2</sup>doctrine  
and <sup>4</sup>fellowship, and in <sup>7</sup>breaking  
of bread, and in <sup>k</sup>prayers.

43 And fear came upon every  
soul: and many <sup>1</sup>wonders and  
signs were done by the <sup>a</sup>apostles.

44 And all that <sup>a</sup>believed were  
together, and <sup>8</sup>had all things  
common;

45 And <sup>m</sup>sold their possessions  
and goods, and <sup>n,2</sup>parted them to  
all men, as every man had need.

46 And <sup>10</sup>they, continuing daily  
with one accord in the <sup>v</sup>temple,  
and <sup>7</sup>breaking bread from house  
to house, did eat their meat with  
<sup>a,2</sup>gladness and singleness of  
<sup>8</sup>heart,

47 <sup>4</sup>Praising God, and hav-  
ing favour with all the people.  
And the Lord <sup>a,2</sup>added to <sup>11</sup>the  
church daily <sup>a</sup>such as should be  
saved.

### CHAPTER 3

Peter and John go up to the temple. 2 A  
lame man healed. 12 Peter's discourse  
in Solomon's porch. 19 He exhorts to  
repentance and faith in Christ.

NOW <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr and <sup>b</sup>Jōhn went  
up together into the <sup>e</sup>temple  
at the hour of <sup>a</sup>prayer, <sup>being</sup>  
the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man <sup>e</sup>lame  
from his mother's womb <sup>1</sup>was  
carried, whom they laid daily at  
the <sup>1</sup>gate of the <sup>e</sup>temple which is  
called Beautiful, to <sup>a</sup>ask <sup>h</sup>alms of  
them that entered into the temple;

3 <sup>a</sup>Who seeing <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr and <sup>b</sup>Jōhn  
about to go into the <sup>e</sup>temple  
asked <sup>an</sup> <sup>h</sup>alms.

4 And <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr, fastening his eyes  
upon him with <sup>b</sup>Jōhn, said, Look  
on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them,  
expecting to receive something  
of them.

6 Then <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr said, <sup>4</sup>Silver and  
<sup>1</sup>gold have I none; but such as I  
have give I thee: In the <sup>k</sup>name of  
Jē'sus Christ of <sup>1</sup>Nāz'a-rēth rise  
up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right  
hand, and lifted <sup>him</sup> up: and  
immediately his feet and ancle  
bones <sup>m,2</sup>received strength.

8 And <sup>e</sup>he leaping up stood, and  
walked, and entered with them  
into the <sup>e</sup>temple, walking, and  
leaping, and <sup>p,2</sup>praising God.

9 And all the people saw him  
walking and <sup>p</sup>praising God:

10 And they knew that it was  
<sup>e</sup>he which sat for <sup>h</sup>alms at the  
Beautiful gate of the <sup>e</sup>temple:  
and they were filled with wonder  
and amazement at that which  
had happened unto him.

11 ¶ And as the <sup>e</sup>lame man  
which was <sup>n</sup>healed held <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr  
and <sup>b</sup>Jōhn, all the people ran to-  
gether unto them in the <sup>a</sup>porch  
that is called Sōl'o-mon's, greatly  
wondering.

12 And when <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr saw <sup>it</sup>, he  
<sup>u</sup>answered unto the people, Ye  
men of Iṣ'ra-el, why marvel ye at  
this? or why look ye so earnestly  
on us, <sup>was</sup> as though by our own  
power or holiness we had made  
this man to walk?

13 The God of Ā'brā'hām, and  
of Iṣ'aac, and of Jā'cob, the God  
of our fathers, hath glorified his  
<sup>2</sup>Son Jē'sus; <sup>u</sup>whom ye <sup>2</sup>deliv-  
ered up, and <sup>a</sup>denied him in the  
presence of <sup>b</sup>Pi'late, when he was  
determined to let <sup>him</sup> go.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

6  
i Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.  
j Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
k Name of Jesus,  
John 14:13.  
l Nazareth, John  
1:46.

7  
m Miracles, of the  
disciples, Luke  
23:8.  
n Healing, by the  
apostles, Acts  
4:22.

8  
o Joy, instances of  
Psa. 5:11.  
p Praise, Psa.  
150:1.  
q Shouting, 2 Chr.  
15:14.  
r Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

11  
u Acts 5:12; John  
10:23.

12  
t Orator, Acts 24:1.  
u Courage, instan-  
ces of, Deut.  
31:7.  
v Zeal, instances  
of, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
w Humility, Prov.  
22:4.

13  
x Jesus, relation of,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.  
y Reproof, faithful-  
ness in, Prov.  
15:10.  
z Persecution, of  
Jesus, John  
15:20.

a Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.  
b Pilate, Matt.  
27:2.  
c R. V. Servant  
Jesus;

§ COMMUNISM. Christians in apostolic church in Jerusalem had all property in common, Acts 2:44, 45; 4:32, 34-  
5:1-10.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, 7 Tim.  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

c Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.  
d Jesus, holiness of, Matt. 1:21.  
e Barnabas, Matt. 27:16.  
f Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17.  
g R. V. Holy and Righteous One,

## 15

g God, power of, Gen. 2:2.  
h Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12.  
i Apostles, Luke 6:13.  
j Witnessing for Christ, Luke 24:48.

## 16

k Name of Jesus, John 14:13.  
l Faith in Christ, John 6:69.  
m Miracles, Luke 23:8.

## 17

n Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

## 18

o Prophecies, fulfilled, Dan. 9:24.  
p Salvation, plan of, Acts 16:17.  
q God, foreknowledge of, Gen. 2:2.  
r Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.  
s Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21.  
t Jesus, sufferings of, Matt. 1:21.

## 19

u Repentance, enjoined, Mark 1:4.  
v Commandment, enjoining repentance, Deut. 8:2.  
w Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.  
x Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.  
y R. V. turn again,

## 20

z Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

## 21

a Jesus, exaltation of, Matt. 1:21.  
b Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

## 22

c Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
d Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3. e Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21. f Deut. 18:15, 18, 19; Acts 7:37. g Jesus, prophet, Matt. 1:21. h Jesus, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21.

\* IGNORANCE, Job 8:9; 28:12, 13, 20, 21; Prov. 8:5; 19:2; Eccl. 7:23, 24; Jer. 10:23; Hos. 4:14; John 13:7. Concerning God, 1 Sam. 3:7; Job 11:7, 8, 12; 36:26, 29; 37:5, 15, 16, 19, 23; Psa. 139:6; Prov. 30:3; Acts 17:23, 30; his works, Eccl. 3:11; 8:17; 11:5; his wisdom, 1 Cor. 2:7-10. Concerning the future, Prov. 27:1; Eccl. 8:6, 7; Acts 1:7; 1 Cor. 13:9, 12. Concerning the Holy Spirit, Acts 19:2. Concerning the Scriptures, Matt. 22:29; Mark 12:24; John 20:9; 1 Tim. 1:7.

Concerning snares of the wicked, Prov. 7:6-23; 9:14-18; 22:3; 27:12.

14 But ye <sup>a</sup>denied the <sup>3, c, d</sup>Holy One and the <sup>e</sup>Just, and desired a <sup>c, i</sup>murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the <sup>e</sup>Prince of life, whom <sup>g</sup>God hath <sup>h</sup>raised from the dead; whereof <sup>i</sup>we are <sup>j</sup>witnesses.

16 And his <sup>k</sup>name through <sup>l</sup>faith in his name hath <sup>m</sup>made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through <sup>n</sup>ignorance ye did it, as <sup>o</sup>did also your rulers.

18 But those <sup>p</sup>things, which <sup>q</sup>God before had <sup>r</sup>shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that <sup>s</sup>Christ should <sup>t</sup>suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 <sup>u, v</sup>Repent ye therefore, and <sup>w</sup>be converted, that your sins may be <sup>x</sup>blotted out, when the <sup>y</sup>times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall <sup>z</sup>send Jēsus <sup>a</sup>Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 <sup>b</sup>Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath <sup>c</sup>spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For <sup>d</sup>Mō'ses truly <sup>e, d</sup>said unto the fathers, <sup>e</sup>A <sup>f</sup>prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you <sup>g</sup>of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that <sup>h</sup>prophet, shall be <sup>i</sup>destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the <sup>j</sup>prophets from <sup>k</sup>Sām'u-el and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the <sup>l</sup>covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto <sup>m</sup>Ā'brā'hām, And in thy <sup>n</sup>seed shall all the <sup>o</sup>kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first God, having raised up his <sup>p</sup>Son Jēsus, sent <sup>q</sup>him <sup>r</sup>to bless you, in <sup>s</sup>turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

## CHAPTER 4

Peter and John imprisoned. 4 Five thousand believe. 5 Peter and John brought before the council. 8 Peter's defence. 13 The rulers command them not to teach in the name of Jesus. 23 They return to their own company, who lift up their voice in prayer. 31 They are all filled with the Holy Spirit. 34 Barnabas and others sell their possessions.

AND as <sup>a, b</sup>they <sup>c</sup>spake unto the people, the <sup>d</sup>priests, and the captain of the <sup>e</sup>temple, and the <sup>f</sup>Sād'du-çees, came upon them,

2 Being <sup>g</sup>grieved that <sup>a, b</sup>they <sup>c, h</sup>taught the people, and <sup>i</sup>preached through Jēsus the <sup>j</sup>resurrection from the dead.

3 And <sup>g</sup>they laid hands on them, and <sup>k</sup>put them in <sup>l</sup>hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit <sup>m, n</sup>many of them which heard the word <sup>o, p</sup>believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the

Remedy for, Jas. 1:5, 6.

Sins of: Sacrifices for, Lev. 4:1-35; 5:4-19; Num. 15:20; Ezek. 45:20. Forgiveness, 1 Tim. 1:12, 13; Heb. 5:2. 1 given on account of reparation, Gen. 20:1-7.

Evil consequences of, Isa. 5:13; Hos. 4:6. Alien from God, Eph. 4:18, 19. Darkens understanding, Luke 3:4; John 16:2, 3; Acts 3:17; 1 Cor. 2:8.

Punishment of, Ezek. 3:18; 33:6, 8; Luke 12:48. fines, Lev. 22:14.

INSTANCES OF PUNISHMENT OF SINS OF: Pharaoh, Gen. 12:11-17. Abimelech, Gen. 20:1-18.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, 7 Tim.  
Rev. 10:6.

## 23

h Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

## 24

i Samuel, 1 S. 3:1.

## 25

j Covenant, of with men, Deut. 29:1.

k Nations blessed in Abraham, Gen. 18:18.

## 26

l Jesus, relation to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

m Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

n Jesus, mission, Matt. 1:21.

o Regeneration, Tit. 3:5.

## 1

a Peter, Mark 1:3.

b John, Mark 1:3.

c Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:2.

d Priest, Lev. 1:10.

e Temple, Herod's, 1 Kin. 6:17.

f Sadducees, Matt. 23:23.

## g

g Intolerance, Num. 11:28.

h Instruction, 1 Pet. 2:2.

i Preaching, Mark 16:7.

j Resurrection, 1 Cor. 15:12.

## 3

k Persecution, stances of, Job 15:20.

l Prison, Gen. 39:20.

## 4

m Church, growth of, Matt. 16:18.

n Religious Revivals, Hab. 3:2.

o Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

p Jesus, reception of, Matt. 1:21.



A.D. 3:1  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5  
*Senate*, Num.  
11:16.  
*Scribe*, 1 Kln.  
4:3.

6  
*High Priest*, Lev.  
21:10.  
*Caiaphas*, Matt.  
26:3.  
*Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

7  
*Court*, Ex. 18:26.  
*Apostles*, *commission of*, Luke  
6:13.

8  
*Orator*, Acts  
24:1.  
*Minister*, *faithful*, Rom. 15:16.  
*Minister*, *character and qualifications of*, Rom. 15:16.

*Holy Spirit*, Acts 1:2.  
*Defense*, Acts 19:33.  
*Court*, Ex. 18:26.  
*Senate*, Num. 11:16.

9  
*Courage*, *instances of*, vs. 9-12; Deut. 31:7.  
*Miracles*, Luke 23:8.

10  
*Name of Jesus*, John 14:13.  
*Nazareth*, John 1:46.  
*Reproof*, *faithfulness in*, Prov. 17:10.  
*Crucifixion*, Mark 15:13.  
*God*, *power of*, Gen. 3:2.  
*Resurrection of Jesus*, 1 Cor. 15:12.

11  
*Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment*, Gen. 12:3.  
*Corner Stone*, *figurative*, Psa. 144:12. *o Unbelief*, Heb. 3:12. *Jesus*, *rejected*, Matt. 1:21. *q Jesus*, *head of the church*, Matt. 21. *r Church*, *Christ the head of*, Matt. 16:18. *12 s Salvation*, *acts* 16:17. *t Jesus*, *savior*, Matt. 1:21. *13 u Boldness of the righteous*, Phil. 1:20. *v Peter*, Mark 5:37. *w John*, Mark 1:19.

\* **ANNAS.** Associate high priest with Caiaphas, Luke 3:2. *Sus* taken before, John 18:13, 19, 24. *Sus* with others in judgment on the disciples, Acts 4:6.

† **HEALING.** The Lord the healer, Gen. 20:17; Ex. 15:1; Psa. 6:2; 30:2; 103:3; Acts 4:30.  
In answer to prayer, Jas. 5:14-16; of Miriam, Num. 12:1-15; of Jeroboam, 1 Kln. 13:1-6; of Hezekiah, 2 Kln. 1:1-7.

By *Elisha*, of Naaman, 2 Kln. 5:1-14.

By **Jesus:** The nobleman's son, John 4:46-53. The lame man, John 5:2-9. A leper, Matt. 8:2-4; Mark 1:40-15; Luke 5:12-13. Peter's mother-in-law, Matt. 8:14, 15. A man with palsy, Matt. 9:2-8; Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26. The man with the withered hand, Matt. 12:9-13; Mark 3:1-5;

tomorrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And \**Annas* the high priest, and \**Caiaphas*, and *John*, and *Allexander*, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at *Jerusalem*.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 Then *x*, *Pe'ter*, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of *Isra-el*,

9 *b*. If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 *b*. Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of *Isra-el*, that by the name of *Jesus* Christ of *Nazareth*, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 *m*. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of *Pe'ter* and *John*, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they

marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with *Jesus*.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 *y* Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in *Jerusalem*; and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of *Jesus*.

19 But *Pe'ter* and *John* answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

A.D. 3:3  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*x* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

15  
*y* Court, corrupt, Ex. 18:26.

16  
*z* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

17  
*a* Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.  
*b* Name of Jesus, John 14:13.

18  
*c* Intolerance, Num. 24:28.  
*d* Preaching, Matt. 9:35.

*e* Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.  
*f* Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

19  
*g* Peter, Mark 5:37.  
*h* John, Mark 1:19.  
*i* Conscience, faithful, Acts 23:1.

*j* Character, firmness of, Phil. 2:15.  
*k* Courage, instances of, Deut. 31:7.

*l* Duty, of man to God, Eccl. 12:13.

20  
*m* Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

21  
*n* Public Opinion, John 12:42.

*o* Glorifying God, Luke 5:25.

*p* Miracles, convincing effect of, Luke 23:8.

Luke 6:6-10. The centurion's servant, Matt. 8:5-13; Luke 2:1-10. Demoniacs, Matt. 8:28-34 (with Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-36); 12:22; 17:14-18; Mark 9:14-27; Luke 9:38-42; 11:14. Blind and dumb, Matt. 9:27-33; 12:22; 20:30-34; Mark 8:22-25; 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43. Woman with issue of blood, Matt. 9:20-22; Mark 5:25-34; Luke 8:43-48. Many sick, Matt. 8:16; 9:35; 14:14, 35, 36; 15:30, 31; 19:2; Mark 6:5, 53-56; Luke 4:40; Luke 9:11. Daughter of the Syrophenician woman, Matt. 15:22-28; Mark 7:25-30. Woman with an infirmity, Luke 13:10-13. Ten lepers, Luke 17:12-14. See footnote, MIRACLES, Of Jesus, Luke 23:8.

Power of, given, to the apostles, Matt. 10:1, 8; Mark 3:13-15; 6:7, 13; Luke 9:1, 2, 6; to the seventy, Luke 10:9, 17; to all believers, Mark 16:18. Special gifts of, 1 Cor. 12:9, 28, 30.

By the apostles: The lame man, in Jerusalem, Acts 3:2-

A.D. 33  
See footnote, 7:16,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 24

q Prayer, in ad-  
versity, Acts 6:4.

r Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

s God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

t Heavens, created,  
Psa. 8:3.

u Earth, created,  
Prov. 8:23.

v Sea, Jer. 5:22.

## 25

w Prophets, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.

x David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

y Psa. 2:1, 2.

z Gentiles, Acts  
10:45.

1 R. V. Holy  
Ghost, by the  
mouth of our  
father David thy  
servant, didst  
say,

2 R. V. Gentiles

## 26

a Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

b Ruth, rnteked,  
Ex. 18:21.

c Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

d Persecution of  
Jesus, foretold,  
John 15:20.

e Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

3 R. V. Anointed:

## 27

f Jesus, holiness  
of, Matt. 1:21.

g Jesus, relation of,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.

h Anointing, figura-  
tive, Deut. 28:40.

i Herod, Matt.  
14:1.

j Pilate, Matt.  
27:2.

4 R. V. Servant

## 28

k Foreordination,  
Rom. 8:30.

## 29

l Prayer, in adver-  
sity, Acts 6:4.

m Adversity, prayer  
in, Psa. 10:6.

n Minister, prayer  
for, Rom. 15:16.

o Minister, character  
and qualifications  
of, Rom. 15:16.

p Instruction,  
in religion, Prov.  
23:23.

q Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

r Doc-  
trines of Jesus, John  
7:16.

s Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

t Name  
of Jesus, John  
14:13.

31 u Prayer, answered,  
Acts 6:4.

v Holy  
Spirit, Acts 1:2.

23 ¶ And being let go, <sup>a,h</sup>they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and <sup>a</sup>said, 'Lord, thou art God, which hast <sup>a</sup>made <sup>1</sup>heaven, and <sup>u</sup>earth, and the <sup>u</sup>sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who <sup>w</sup>by the <sup>1</sup>mouth of thy servant <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid hast said, <sup>y</sup>Why did the <sup>z</sup>heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 <sup>u</sup>The kings of the earth stood up, and the <sup>b</sup>rulers were gathered together against the <sup>c</sup>Lord, and <sup>a</sup>against his <sup>3</sup>Christ.

27 For of a truth <sup>a</sup>against thy <sup>7</sup>holy <sup>4</sup>child Jē'sus, whom thou hast <sup>1</sup>anointed, both <sup>i</sup>Hēr'od, and Pōn'ti'ūs <sup>i</sup>Pi'l'ate, with the Gēn'tiles, and <sup>1</sup>the people of Iſ'-ra-el, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel <sup>k</sup>determined before to be done.

29 <sup>l,m</sup>And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy <sup>n</sup>servants, that with all <sup>o</sup>boldness they may <sup>p</sup>speak thy <sup>r</sup>word,

30 <sup>m</sup>By stretching forth thine hand to <sup>1</sup>heal; and that <sup>a</sup>signs and wonders may be done by the <sup>1</sup>name of thy <sup>7</sup>holy <sup>4</sup>child Jē'sus.

31 And when they had <sup>1</sup>prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and <sup>u</sup>they were all <sup>o</sup>filled with the <sup>7</sup>Holy Ghost, and they <sup>p</sup>spoke the <sup>r</sup>word of God with boldness.

32 <sup>s</sup>And the multitude of them that <sup>w</sup>believed were of <sup>z</sup>one heart and of one soul: <sup>a,b</sup>neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but <sup>c</sup>they had all things common.

33 And with great <sup>a</sup>power gave the <sup>e</sup>apostles <sup>1</sup>witness of the <sup>h</sup>resurrection of the Lord Jē'sus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of <sup>1</sup>lands or houses <sup>a</sup>sold them, and <sup>7</sup>brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And <sup>a,b</sup>laid them down at the <sup>e</sup>apostles' feet: and <sup>c</sup>distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Jō'sēs, who by the <sup>e</sup>apostles was surnamed <sup>1</sup>Bār'-na-bās, (which is, being interpreted, <sup>5</sup>The son of consolation,) a <sup>k</sup>Le'vite, and of the country of <sup>1</sup>Cy'prus,

37 Having <sup>1</sup>land, <sup>a</sup>sold it, and <sup>7</sup>brought the <sup>m</sup>money, and laid it at the <sup>e</sup>apostles' feet.

## CHAPTER 5

The death of Ananias and Sapphira. 12 Signs and wonders wrought by the apostles. 17 They are imprisoned; 19 but are delivered by an angel, and teach in the temple. 29 Their defense before the council. 33 Gamaliel's advice. 40 The apostles are beaten and dismissed. 41 They rejoice that they are counted worthy to suffer shame for Christ.

BUT a certain man named An-a-ni'as, with Sāp-phi'rā his <sup>a</sup>wife, sold a <sup>b</sup>possession, 2 And <sup>d</sup>kept back <sup>part</sup> of the price, his <sup>a</sup>wife also <sup>o</sup>being privy to it, and <sup>h</sup>brought a certain part, and <sup>1</sup>laid it at the <sup>1</sup>apostles' feet.

3 But <sup>k</sup>Pe'tēr <sup>1</sup>said, An-a-ni'as,

4:36, 37. Presents Paul to the apostles in Jerusalem, 19:25-27. Accompanies Paul from Antioch to Jerusalem, 11:30. Returns with Paul to Antioch, Acts 12:25. Goes with Paul, to Seleucia, Acts 13:4; to Iconium, Acts 13:51; 14:1; Goes to Derbe, Acts 14:20. Is sent as a commissioner to Jerusalem, Acts 15; Gal. 2:1-9. Disaffected toward Paul, 15:36-39. Is reconciled to Paul, 1 Cor. 9:6. Piety of, 11:24. Devotion of, to Jesus, Acts 15:26.

A.D. 33  
See footnote, 7:16,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 32

w Faith in Chr.  
John 6:69.

x Church, with  
Matt. 16:18.

y Unity, of the  
righteous, Ps.  
133:1.

z Love, of man,  
1 John 4:7.

a Self-denial,  
Mark 8:34.

b Liberality, to  
strangers, 1  
6:18.

c Communism  
Acts 2:44.

## 33

d Spiritual Po-  
Luke 24:49.

e Apostles, Lu-  
6:13.

f Witnessing p-  
Christ, Luke  
24:48.

g Religious Tu-  
mony, 2 Ti-  
1:10.

h Resurrection,  
Jesus, 1 Cor-  
15:12.

## 34

i Land, Ruth  
4:1.

j Unselfishness,  
1 Cor. 10:24.

## 36

k Levites, Deu-  
10:8.

l Cyprians, Acts  
21:3.

5 R. V. Son of  
hortation.)

## 37

m Money, Jer-

## 1

a Wife, Prov.

b Land, bought  
and sold, Ruth  
4:1.

c Property, Le-  
27:15.

## 2

d Covetousness,  
Isa. 57:17.

e Deception, J-  
9:4.

f Women, vic-  
Prov. 31:10.

g Complicity,  
Prov. 29:24.

h Hypocrisy, J-  
3:17.

i Communism,  
Acts 2:44.

j Apostles, Lu-  
6:13.

## 3

k Peter, Mark

l Reproof, jai-  
ness in, Prov.  
17:10.

10; in Lystra, Acts 14:8-10. Sick, in Jerusalem, Acts 5:15, 16; in the island of Melita, Acts 28:8, 9. Eneas, Acts 9:34.

Figurative, Psa. 41:4; 147:3.

1 BARNABAS (son of prophecy). Called also JOSES (R. V. Joseph), Acts 4:36; and JUPITER, Acts 14:12-18. A prophet, Acts 13:1. An apostle, Acts 14:14. A Levite who gave his possessions to be owned in common with other disciples, Acts

4:36, 37. Presents Paul to the apostles in Jerusalem, 19:25-27. Accompanies Paul from Antioch to Jerusalem, 11:30. Returns with Paul to Antioch, Acts 12:25. Goes with Paul, to Seleucia, Acts 13:4; to Iconium, Acts 13:51; 14:1; Goes to Derbe, Acts 14:20. Is sent as a commissioner to Jerusalem, Acts 15; Gal. 2:1-9. Disaffected toward Paul, 15:36-39. Is reconciled to Paul, 1 Cor. 9:6. Piety of, 11:24. Devotion of, to Jesus, Acts 15:26.

A.D. 33  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.  
  
Satan, Matt.  
4:10.  
Heart, Psa.  
14:21.  
Falseness, Job  
21:34.  
Holy Spirit, sin  
against, Acts 1:2.

Death, of the  
ricked, Num.  
23:10.  
Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.  
Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

Burial, Acts 8:2.

John 10:23; Acts  
1:1.  
Temple, Herod's,  
Kin. 6:17.

why hath <sup>m</sup>Sā'tan filled thine  
<sup>n</sup>heart to <sup>o</sup>lie to the <sup>p</sup>Holy Ghost,  
and to <sup>a</sup>keep back *part* of the  
price of the <sup>b</sup>land?

4 'Whiles it remained, was it  
not thine own? and after it was  
sold, was it not in thine own  
power? why hast thou conceived  
this thing in thine heart? thou  
hast not <sup>o</sup>lied unto men, but un-  
to God.

5 And Ān-a-nī'as hearing these  
words fell down, and <sup>a</sup>gave up  
the ghost: and great fear came  
on all them that heard these  
things.

6 And the young men arose,  
wound him up, and carried *him*  
out, and 'buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space  
of three hours after, when his  
<sup>a</sup>wife, not knowing what was  
done, came in.

8 And <sup>k</sup>Pē'tēr answered unto  
her, Tell me whether ye sold the  
land for so much? And she said,  
<sup>o</sup>Yea, for so much.

9 Then <sup>k</sup>Pē'tēr 'said unto her,  
How is it that ye have agreed to-  
gether to tempt the <sup>h</sup>Spirit of the  
Lord? behold, the feet of them  
which have 'buried thy husband  
*are* at the door, and shall carry  
thee out.

10 Then fell she down straight-  
way at his feet, and <sup>a</sup>yielded  
up the ghost: and the young men  
came in, and found her dead,  
and, carrying *her* forth, 'buried  
*her* by her husband.

11 And great fear came up-  
on all the church, and upon as  
many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the  
<sup>i</sup>apostles were many <sup>s</sup>signs and  
wonders wrought among the  
people; (and they were all with  
one accord in <sup>u</sup>Sōl'o-mon's  
porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man  
join himself to them: but the  
people magnified them.

14 And <sup>v</sup>believers were the  
more <sup>u</sup>added to the Lord, multi-  
tudes both of men and women.)  
15 Inasmuch that <sup>u</sup>they brought  
forth the sick into the streets, and  
laid *them* on beds and couches,  
that at the least the shadow of  
<sup>k</sup>Pē'tēr passing by might over-  
shadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude  
out of the cities round about un-  
to <sup>j</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, bringing sick  
folks, and them which were  
vexed with <sup>a</sup>unclean spirits: and  
they were <sup>b</sup>healed every one.  
17 ¶ Then the <sup>h</sup>high priest rose  
up, and all they that were with  
him, (which is the sect of the  
<sup>i</sup>Sād'du-pees,) and were filled  
with <sup>h</sup>indignation,  
18 And <sup>a</sup>laid their hands on the  
<sup>h</sup>apostles, and 'put <sup>i</sup>them in the  
common <sup>k</sup>prison.

19 But the <sup>h</sup>angel of the Lord  
by night <sup>m</sup>opened the prison  
doors, and brought them forth,  
and said,  
20 Go, <sup>n</sup>stand and <sup>o</sup>speak in  
the <sup>p</sup>temple to the people all  
the <sup>a</sup>words of this life.  
21 And when they heard *that*,  
<sup>h</sup>they <sup>i</sup>entered into the <sup>p</sup>tem-  
ple early in the morning, and  
<sup>o</sup>taught. But the <sup>h</sup>high priest  
came, and they that were with  
him, and called the <sup>w</sup>council  
together, and all the <sup>s</sup>senate  
of the children of Is'ra-el, and  
sent to the prison to have them  
brought.

22 But when the officers came,  
and found them not in the <sup>k</sup>pris-  
on, they returned, and told,  
23 Saying, The prison truly  
found we shut with all safety,  
and the keepers standing with-  
out before the doors: but when  
we had opened, we found no man  
within.

24 Now when the <sup>h</sup>high priest  
and the captain of the <sup>p</sup>temple  
and the chief priests heard these

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.  
  
14  
*u* Faith in Christ,  
exemplified, John  
6:09.  
*x* Religious Reviv-  
als, Hab. 3:2.  
*y* Church, increase  
of, Matt. 16:18.

16  
*z* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
  
*a* Demons, Matt.  
4:24.  
*b* Healing, Acts  
4:22.  
*c* Miracles, of the  
disciples, Luke  
23:8.

17  
*d* Intolerance, re-  
ligious, Num.  
11:28.  
*e* High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.  
*f* Sadducees, Matt.  
22:23.  
*g* Jealousy, Psa.  
78:58.  
*i* R. V. jealousy,

18  
*h* Apostles, Luke  
6:13.  
*i* Arrest, Matt.  
26:50.  
*j* Minister, in-  
stances of perse-  
cution of, Rom.  
15:16.  
*k* Prison, Gen.  
39:20.

19  
*l* Angel, functions  
of, Heb. 1:13.  
*m* Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

20  
*n* Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.  
*o* Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.  
*p* Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.  
*q* Gospel, Mark  
13:10.  
*r* Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

21  
*s* Minister, faith-  
ful, Rom. 15:16.  
*t* Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*u* Courage, instan-  
ces of, Deut.  
31:7.  
*v* High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.  
*w* Court, Ex. 18:26.  
*x* Senate, Num.  
11:16.



A.D. 33  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 26

y *Public Opinion*,  
John 12:42.

## 28

z *Intolerance*,  
Num. 11:28.

a *Name of Jesus*,  
John 14:13.

b *Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

c *Doctrines of Jesus*,  
John 7:16.

2 R. V. teaching,

## 29

d *Peter*, Mark 5:37.

e *Defense*, Acts  
19:33.

f *Conscience, faithful*, Acts 23:1.

g *Courage*, Deut.  
31:7.

h *Obedience*, Heb.  
5:8.

i *Duty, of man to God*, Eccl. 12:13.

## 30

j *Resurrection, of Jesus*, 1 Cor.  
15:12.

k *Reproof, faithfulness in*, Prov.  
17:10.

l *Jesus, death of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

## 31

m *Jesus, exaltation of*, Matt. 1:21.

n *Jesus, names of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

o *Jesus, king*,  
Matt. 1:21.

p *Jesus, savior*,  
Matt. 1:21.

q *Jesus, mission of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

r *Repentance*,  
Mark 1:4.

s *Jesus, power of, to forgive sins*,  
Matt. 1:21.

t *Stn. forgiveness of*, Rom. 5:12.

## 32

u *Apostles*, Luke  
6:13.

v *Minister, called witness*, Rom.  
15:16.

w *Witnessing for Christ*, Luke  
24:48.

x *Holy Spirit*, Acts  
1:2.

## 33

y *Revenge*, Ex.  
25:15.

z *Malice*, Eph.  
4:31.

3 R. V. were  
minded

## 34

a *Court*, Ex. 18:26.

c *Pharisees*, Matt.  
15:12.

c Acts 22:3.

d *Doctor*, Luke  
2:46.

e *Apostles*, Luke  
6:13.

## 35

f *Tac.*, Prov. 15:1.

things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the <sup>h,i</sup>men whom ye put in <sup>k</sup>prison are standing in the <sup>n</sup>temple, and <sup>o</sup>teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the <sup>v</sup>people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the <sup>w</sup>council: and the <sup>v</sup>high priest asked them,

28 Saying, <sup>z</sup>Did we not straitly command you that ye should not teach in this <sup>a</sup>name? and, behold, ye have filled <sup>b</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm with your <sup>2</sup>doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 Then <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr and the *other* apostles answered and <sup>e,f,g</sup>said, We ought to obey <sup>h,i</sup>God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers <sup>i</sup>raised up Jē'sus, <sup>k</sup>whom ye <sup>l</sup>slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God <sup>m</sup>exalted with his right hand to be a <sup>n,o</sup>Prince and a <sup>p</sup>Saviour, for <sup>q</sup>to give <sup>r</sup>repentance to I's'ra-el, and <sup>s,t</sup>forgiveness of <sup>u</sup>sins.

32 And <sup>u,v</sup>we are his <sup>w</sup>witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the <sup>x</sup>Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that <sup>h,i</sup>obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut to the heart, and <sup>3</sup>took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the <sup>a</sup>council, a <sup>b</sup>Phā'rī-see, named <sup>c</sup>Gā-mā'li-ēl, a <sup>d</sup>doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the <sup>e</sup>apostles forth a little space;

35 And <sup>f</sup>said unto them, Ye men of I's'ra-el, take heed to

yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up <sup>g</sup>Theū'das, <sup>h</sup>boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was <sup>i</sup>slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Jū'das of <sup>j</sup>Gāl'ī-lee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I <sup>k</sup>say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of <sup>l</sup>God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the <sup>m</sup>apostles, and <sup>n</sup>beaten *them*, they commanded that <sup>o</sup>they should not speak in the <sup>p</sup>name of Jē'sus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the <sup>q</sup>council, <sup>r</sup>rejoicing that they were counted worthy to <sup>s</sup>suffer <sup>m,s</sup>shame for <sup>t</sup>his <sup>u</sup>name.

42 And daily in the <sup>v</sup>temple, and <sup>w</sup>in every house, they <sup>x</sup>ceased not to <sup>y</sup>teach and <sup>z</sup>preach Jē'sus <sup>6</sup>Christ.

## CHAPTER 6

For the care of the poor, seven deacons are chosen. 7 The number of disciples greatly multiplied. 8 Stephen works miracles; 11 is falsely accused of blasphemy; 12 and brought before the council.

AND in those days, when the number of the <sup>a</sup>disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the <sup>b</sup>Grē'cians against the <sup>c</sup>He'brews, because their <sup>d</sup>widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the <sup>e</sup>twelve called the

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Rev. 10

## 36

g *Citizens, and traitors*, Luke 15:1

h *Presumptuousness of*, 19:13.

i *Punishment, death penalty*, Lev. 20:1

## 37

j *Gallile, Matt. 6:21.*

## 39

k *God, provider of, overruled*, Gen. 2:2.

## 40

l *Beating, Eph. 5:14.*

m *Persecution, the righteous*, John 15:20

n *Intolerance*, Num. 11:2

o *Name of Jesus*, John 14:13

## 41

p *Joy, under adversity*, Psa. 5:11

q *Resignation, emptied, 3:5:17.*

r *Suffering for Christ*, Phil. 1:29.

s *Adversity, nation in, plified*, Psa. 4:1

## 42

t *Temple, H. 1 Kin. 6:17.*

u *Worship, to private homes*, Gen. 22:5.

v *Diligence, 12:8.*

w *Instruction, religion, Phil. 23:23.*

x *Preaching, 9:35.*

y *Jesus, Matt. 1:21.*

z *R. V. at his Christ.*

## 1

a *Disciples, 19:14.*

b *Hebrew, Gen. 40:15.*

c *Widow, 2 Sam. 14:5.*

d *R. V. Greek Jews*

## 2

e *Apostles, L. 6:13.*

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6

Church, govern-  
ment of, Matt.  
16:18.

Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

Instruction, in  
12:18, Prov.  
23:23.

Preaching, Matt. 9:35. <sup>4</sup> Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16. <sup>1</sup> Table,  
figurative, Judg. 1:7. <sup>3</sup> & <sup>8</sup> Seven, Gen. 7:2. <sup>1</sup> Name, Prov. 22:1.  
<sup>1</sup> Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2. 2 R. V. Spirit

\* **PRAYER**, Psa. 17:1, 6; 22:1, 2, 19; 28:1, 2; 35:22; 55:  
2, 16, 17; 57:2; 61:1, 2; 70:5; 102:1, 2, 130:1, 2; 141:1, 2;  
42:1, 2.

Daily, in the morning, Psa. 5:3; 88:18. Morning and evening,  
Psa. 92:2. Thrice daily, Dan. 6:10. In the night, Psa.  
19:55, 62. All night, Luke 6:12. Without ceasing, 1 Thess.  
5:17.

Private, enjoined, Matt. 6:6.

Lord's Prayer, Matt. 6:9-13; Luke 11:2-4.

Weeping in, Ezra 10:1. In loud voice, satirized by Elijah,  
Kln. 18:27. Of scribes, long, Mark 12:40; Luke 20:47.

Unprofitable, forbidden, Matt. 6:5. Should be discreet, Eccl.  
2:2. Vain repetitions of, to be avoided, Matt. 6:7. Test of,  
reposed by Elijah, 1 Kln. 18:24-39.

Power of, Mark 9:28, 29; Jas. 5:16-18. Accompanied by  
works, Neh. 4:9. Kept in divine remembrance, Rev. 5:8;  
3:4.

Of the righteous, acceptable, Prov. 15:8, 29. Spirit of, from  
God, Zech. 12:10. Divine help in, Rom. 8:26.

Public, should edify, 1 Cor. 14:14, 15. Perseverance in,  
Rom. 12:12; Eph. 6:18; see IMPORTUNITY in, below. Evils  
certified by, Jer. 28:19.

Disbelieve in, Job 21:15.

Penitential: Of David, Psa. 51:1-17. Of the publican,  
Luke 18:13. See CONFESSION in, below, and footnote, Sin,  
Confession of, Rom. 5:12.

**Submission in:** Exemplified, by Job, Job 1:20, 21; by  
Jesus, Matt. 26:39; Mark 14:36; Luke 22:42.

**Postures in:** Bowing, Gen. 24:26, 48, 52; Ex. 4:31; 34:  
9; 2 Chr. 29:29. Kneeling, 1 Kln. 8:54; 2 Chr. 6:13; Ezra 9:  
3; Psa. 95:6; Dan. 6:10; Luke 22:41; Acts 20:36; 21:5.  
Reading forth the hands, 1 Kln. 8:22; 2 Chr. 6:12, 13; Ezra  
5:3; Isa. 1:15; Lam. 3:41; 1 Tim. 2:8. Standing, Luke 18:  
1, 13.

**Family:** By Abraham, Gen. 12:7, 8; 13:4, 18. By Jacob, in  
Gen. 35:3, 7.

**Social,** Matt. 18:19; Acts 1:13, 14; 16:16, 25; 20:36; 21:5.  
held in private houses, Acts 1:13, 14; 12:12.

**Enjoined,** 1 Chr. 16:11, 35; Psa. 103:3, 4; Isa. 55:6; Lam.  
4:1; Luke 18:1; Eph. 1:18; Phil. 4:6; Col. 4:2; 1 Thess. 5:17,  
8; 1 Tim. 2:8; Heb. 4:16.

**Exemplified:** By Eliezer, Gen. 24:12. By Jacob, Gen.  
29:12. By Gideon, Judg. 6:22, 36, 39. By Hannah,  
Sam. 1:10, 13. By David, 2 Sam. 7:18-29. By Solomon,  
the dedication of the temple, 1 Kln. 8:23-53; 2 Chr. 6:14-42.

By Hezekiah, 2 Kln. 20:2. By Isaiah, 2 Kln. 20:11. By  
Jannesah, 2 Chr. 33:18, 19. By Ezra, Ezra 9:5-15. By  
Jeremiah, Neh. 2:4. By Jeremiah, Jer. 32:16-25. By Dan-  
iel, Dan. 9:3-19. By Jonah, Jonah 2:1-9. By Habakkuk,  
Hab. 1:2. By Anna, Luke 2:37. By Jesus, Matt. 14:23;

3:36, 39; Mark 1:35; 6:46; Luke 5:16; 6:12; 9:18, 28, 29.  
By Paul, Acts 9:10, 11. By Peter, Acts 9:40; 10:9. By Corne-  
lius, Acts 10:31.

**In adversity:** By Jacob, Gen. 43:14. By Moses, Ex. 32:  
2. By the Israelites, Num. 20:16; Deut. 26:7; Judg. 3:9.  
By David, 2 Sam. 22:7. By Hezekiah, 2 Kln. 19:16, 18. By  
Shoshaphat, 2 Chr. 20:4-13. By Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33:12, 13.  
By the psalmist, Psa. 5:1-12; 7:1, 2, 6, 7; 13:1-4; 22:1-21; 25:  
16-19, 22; 27:11, 12; 28:1; 31:1-4, 9, 14-18; 35:1-28; 38:  
22; 43:1-5; 44:4, 23-26; 54:1-3; 55:1-17; 56:1-13; 57:1, 2;  
58:1-17; 64:1, 2; 69:1-36; 70:1-5; 71:1-24; 74:1-23; 79:1-13;  
81:1, 23; 102:1; 108:6, 12; 109:1, 2, 21, 26-28; 120:2; 140:1-3;  
142:1, 2, 5-7; 143:1-12. By Jeremiah, Jer. 15:15. By  
Jonah, Jonah 2:1-9. By Stephen, Acts 7:59, 60. By Paul  
and Silas, Acts 16:25.

**Intercessory,** Gen. 20:7; Jer. 27:18; 29:7; Matt. 5:44; Eph.  
18, 19; 1 Tim. 2:1; Heb. 13:20, 21; Jas. 5:14-16. Priestly,  
Ex. 28:12, 29, 30, 38; Lev. 10:17. For spiritual blessing,  
Num. 6:23-26; 1 Sam. 12:23; Job 1:5; 42-10. To avert  
dangers, Gen. 20:7; Ex. 32:9-14; Num. 14:11-21; 16:45-50;  
Judg. 9:18-20; 25-29; Isa. 65:8. For deliverance from, ene-  
mies, 1 Sam. 7:5-9; Isa. 37:4. For healing diseases, Jas.  
5:14-16.

**For the obdurate, unavailing,** Jer. 7:16; 11:14; 14:11.  
Of Moses for Israel, Ex. 32:11-14, 31, 32; 34:9; Num. 14:  
1; 21:7; Deut. 9:18, 20, 25-29. Of Joshua for Israel, Josh.  
6, 7. Of Boaz for Ruth, Ruth 2:12. Of Eli for Hannah,

'multitude of the "disciples unto  
them, and said, 'It is not reason  
that we should leave the <sup>o,h,i</sup> word  
of God, and serve <sup>i</sup> tables.

3 Wherefore, <sup>b</sup> brethren, look ye  
out among you <sup>k</sup> seven men of  
honest <sup>i</sup> report, full of the <sup>2,m</sup> Holy

Ghost and <sup>n</sup> wisdom, whom we  
may appoint <sup>o</sup> ver this busi-  
ness.

4 But we will <sup>p,q</sup> give our-  
selves continually to <sup>\*</sup> prayer,  
and to the <sup>o,h</sup> ministry of the  
<sup>i</sup> word.

5 And the saying pleased the  
whole multitude: and they chose

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

n Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.

o Deacon, 1 Tim.  
3:8.

p Diligence, Rom.  
12:8.

q Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

r Prayerfulness,  
exemplified by the  
apostles, 1 Tim.  
5:5.

1 Sam. 1:17. Of Samuel for Israel, 1 Sam. 7:9; 12:23. Of  
David, for Israel, 2 Sam. 24:17; 1 Chr. 28:18; for Solo-  
mon, 1 Chr. 29:19. Of Solomon, 1 Kln. 8:31-53. Of Hezekiah,  
2 Kln. 19:17.

42. Of Hezekiah for transgressors, 2 Chr. 30:18, 19. Of  
Job for his three friends, Job 42:10. Of the psalmist for  
the righteous, Psa. 7:9; 28:9; 30:10; 80:14, 15. Of Daniel  
for Israel, Dan. 9:3-19. Of Jesus for his murderers, Luke  
23:34. Of Stephen for his murderers, Acts 7:60. Of Peter and  
John for Samaritan believers, Acts 8:15. Of the recipients of  
bounty for Corinthian donors, 2 Cor. 9:14.

Of Paul, for unbelieving Jews, Rom. 10:1; for Roman Chris-  
tians, Rom. 1:9; for Ephesian Christians, Eph. 1:15-19; 3:  
14-19; for Philippian Christians, Phil. 1:3-5, 9; for Colossian  
Christians, Col. 1:3, 9; for Thessalonian Christians, 1 Thess.  
1:2; 3:10, 12, 13; 5:23; 2 Thess. 1:11, 12; 2:16, 17; 3:5, 16;  
for Onesiphorus, 2 Tim. 1:16, 18; for Philemon, Philemon 4.  
Of Philemon for Paul, Philemon 22.

See footnote, MEDIATION, Gal. 3:19.

SOLICITED, Num. 21:7; Rom. 15:30-32; 2 Cor. 1:11; Eph.  
6:19; Col. 4:3; 1 Thess. 5:25; 2 Thess. 3:1; Heb. 13:18. See  
footnote, INTERCESSION, Solicited, Jer. 27:18.

**Importunity in,** Psa. 86:3, 6; 88:1, 2, 9, 13; 102; 119:  
145-147; Hos. 12:4; Luke 11:5-8; 18:1-7.

**INSTANCES OF IMPORTUNITY in:** Abraham, Gen. 18:23-  
32. Jacob, Gen. 32:24-30. Moses, Ex. 32:32; 33:12-16;  
34:9; Deut. 9:18, 25. Gideon, Judg. 6:36-40. Samson,  
Judg. 16:28. Hannah, 1 Sam. 1:10, 11. Elijah, 1 Kln. 18:  
24-44; Jas. 5:17, 18. Hezekiah, 2 Kln. 19:15-19; Isa. 38:  
2, 3. Asa, 2 Chr. 14:11. Ezra, Ezra 9:5. Nehemiah, Neh.  
1:4-11; 9:32. Isaiah, Isa. 64:12. Daniel, Dan. 9:3, 17-19.  
Mariners, Jonah 1:14. Habakkuk, Hab. 1:2. Jesus, Matt.  
26:39, 42; Mark 14:36, 39; Luke 22:42-44; Heb. 5:7. Paul,  
2 Cor. 12:8.

**Confession in,** Lev. 26:40; Ezra 10:1; Luke 15:21; 18:13.  
Enjoined, Lev. 5:5; Num. 5:6; Jer. 3:13, 25. A condition  
of forgiveness, 1 Kln. 8:47, 49, 50; Prov. 28:13; 1 John 1:9.

**INSTANCES OF,** Judg. 10:10, 15; 1 Sam. 12:10; Neh. 9:2, 3,  
33-35; Psa. 31:10; 32:5; 38:4, 18; 40:11, 12; 41:4; 51:2-5; 69:  
5; 106:6; 119:176; 130:3. Moses for Israel, Ex. 32:31, 32;  
34:9. Ezra for Judah, Ezra 9:6-15. Nehemiah for Judah,  
Neh. 1:4-11. Isaiah for Judah, Isa. 14:20, 21; 59:12-15;  
64:5-7. Jeremiah for Judah, Jer. 14:7, 20; Lam. 1:18, 20;  
3:42. Daniel for Judah, Dan. 9:5-15.

**Pleas in,** Ex. 33:13; Num. 14:13-19; 16:22; Deut. 3:24, 25;  
9:26-29; Josh. 7:7-9; 2 Sam. 7:25-29; 2 Kln. 19:15-19; Psa.  
9:19, 20; 74:10, 11, 18, 20-23; 83:1, 2, 18; Isa. 37:15-20;  
Joel 2:17.

**God's mercy,** Psa. 69:18, 16; 109:21, 26, 27; 115:1; 119:  
124. God's providences, Psa. 4:1; 27:9. God's promises, Gen.  
32:9-12; Ex. 32:13; 1 Kln. 8:25, 26, 59, 60; Neh. 1:8, 9; Psa.  
89:49-51; 119:43, 49, 116; Jer. 14:21. Personal consecration,  
Psa. 119:94. Personal righteousness, Psa. 86:1, 2, 4, 5, 17;  
119:38, 145, 175-176; Jer. 18:20.

**Of answer to, asked for:** By Abraham's servant,  
Gen. 24:14, 42-44. By Gideon, Judg. 6:36-40.

**Rebuked:** Of Moses, at the Red Sea, Ex. 14:15; when he  
prayed to see Canaan, Deut. 3:23-27. Of Joshua, Josh. 7:10.

**Imprecatory,** Num. 16:15; Josh. 8:33, 34; Judg. 16:28;  
Neh. 4:4, 5; 5:13; Job 27:7; Psa. 5:10; 9:20; 10:2, 15; 28:  
31; 17, 18; 35:4, 8, 26; 40:14, 15; 54:5; 55:9, 15; 56:7; 58:7;  
59:5, 11, 15; 68:1, 2; 69:23; 24, 27, 28; 70:2, 3; 71:13; 79:16;  
12; 83:13-17; 94:2; 109:7, 9-20, 28, 29; 119:78, 84; 129:5;  
140:9, 10; 143:12; 144:6; Jer. 11:20; 12:3; 15:15; 17:18; 18:  
21-23; 20:12; Lam. 1:22; Gal. 1:8, 9.

**Answer to:** PROMISED, 2 Chr. 7:14; Job 22:27; 33:26; Psa.  
10:17; 145:18, 19; Prov. 10:24; 15:8, 29; 16:1; Isa. 58:9;  
65:24; Jer. 33:3; Matt. 7:7-11; 18:19, 20; 21:22; Mark 11:24;  
Luke 11:9-13; 18:1-8; John 14:13, 14; 15:7, 16; 16:23, 24, 26;  
Rom. 10:12, 13; Heb. 4:16; Jas. 4:8; 5:16; 1 John 3:22; 5:14.

**To those in adversity,** Ex. 6:5, 6 (with Acts 7:34); Psa. 32:6;  
34:15, 17; 37:4, 5; 50:15; 55:16, 17; 65:2, 5; 69:32, 33; 86:7;  
91:15; 102:17-20; Isa. 19:20; 30:19; Joel 2:18, 19, 32; Zech.  
10:1, 6; 13:9. To the meek, Mark 11:25. To the penitent,  
Deut. 4:30, 31; 2 Chr. 7:13-15.

**DELATED,** Psa. 22:1, 2; Jer. 42:2-7; Luke 18:7.

**WITNESSED:** Of Balaam, Deut. 23:5; Josh. 24:10. Of Job,  
Job 30:20. Of the Israelites, when attacked by the Amorites,

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

*s* Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

*t* Philip, Acts 8:5.

## 6

*u* Deacon, ordained,  
1 Tim. 3:8.

*v* Ordination, of  
ministers, Ex.  
29:1.

*w* Hand, imposition  
of, Ezra 10:19.

## 7

*x* Religious Revolu-  
tions, Hab. 3:2.

*y* Church, growth  
of, Matt. 16:18.

*z* Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

*a* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*b* Priest, Lev. 1:5.

*c* Disciples, priests  
become, Matt.  
9:14.

*d* Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

## 8

*e* Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

*f* Minister, charac-  
ter and qualifica-  
tions of, Rom.  
15:16.

*g* Spiritual Power,  
Luke 24:49.

*h* Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

*i* R. V. grace

*9* *i* Synagogue, Matt. 12:9. *j* Servant, emancipated, Jer. 2:14.  
*k* Cyrene, Acts 2:10. *l* Alexandria, Acts 27:6. *m* Cilicia, Gal.  
1:21. *n* Asia, Acts 2:9.

†Stēphen, a man full of <sup>a</sup>faith  
and of the <sup>m</sup>Holy <sup>2</sup>Ghost, and  
†Phīl'ip, and Prōch'o-rūs, and Nī-  
cā'nor, and Tī'mon, and Pār'me-  
nās, and Nīc'o-lās a proselyte of  
Ān'ti-ōch:

6 <sup>u</sup>Whom they set before the  
<sup>a</sup>apostles: and when they had  
prayed, they <sup>v</sup>laid their <sup>w</sup>hands  
on them.

7 And the <sup>i</sup>word of God in-  
creased; and <sup>x</sup>the number of  
the <sup>z</sup>disciples multiplied in <sup>a</sup>Jē-  
rū'sā-lēm greatly; and a great  
company of the <sup>b</sup>priests were  
<sup>c</sup>obedient to the <sup>a</sup>faith.

8 ¶ And †Stēphen, <sup>e</sup>full of  
<sup>3</sup>faith and <sup>q</sup>power, did great  
wonders and <sup>h</sup>miracles among  
the people.

9 Then there arose certain of  
the <sup>i</sup>synagogue, which is called  
the *synagogue* of the <sup>i</sup>Lib'ēr-  
tīnes, and <sup>k</sup>Cy-re'nī-an's, and  
†Āl-ēx-ān'drī-an, and of them of  
<sup>m</sup>Cī-lī'cīa and of <sup>n</sup>Ā'sīa, disput-  
ing with †Stēphen.

10 And they were not able to  
resist the <sup>o</sup>wisdom and the spirit  
by which <sup>t</sup>he spake.

11 Then they suborned <sup>r</sup>men,  
which <sup>u</sup>said, We have heard  
him speak <sup>b</sup>blasphemous words  
against <sup>w</sup>Mō'sēs, and against  
God.

12 And they stirred up the peo-  
ple, and the <sup>v</sup>elders, and the  
<sup>w</sup>scribes, and <sup>x</sup>came upon him,  
and <sup>y</sup>caught him, and brought  
him to the <sup>z</sup>council,

13 And set up <sup>a</sup>false witnesses,  
which said, This man ceas-  
eth not to speak <sup>b</sup>blasphemous  
words against <sup>c</sup>this holy place,  
and the <sup>d</sup>law:

14 For we have heard him say,  
that this Jē'sus of <sup>e</sup>Nāz'a-rēth  
shall destroy this place, and shall  
change the <sup>f</sup>customs which Mō-  
sēs delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the <sup>g</sup>coun-  
cil, looking stedfastly on him,  
saw his face <sup>h</sup>as it had been the  
face of an <sup>i</sup>angel.

*14 e* Nazareth, John 1:46. *f* Law, temporary, Deut.

*15 g* Court, Ex. 18:26. *h* Transfiguration, Matt. 17:2. *i* Heb. 1:13.

Deut. 1:45. The prayer of Jesus, Let this cup pass, Matt. 26:39, 42, 44, with vs. 45-75 and chapter 27.

EXCEEDS PETITION: Solomon asked wisdom; the answer included wisdom, riches, honor, and long life, 1 Kin. 3:7-14; 2 Chr. 1:7-12.

DIFFERENT FROM THE REQUEST: Moses asked to see God's face; God revealed his goodness, Ex. 33:18-20. Moses asked to be permitted to cross the Jordan; the answer was permission to view the land of promise, Deut. 3:23-27. The Israelites lusted for the fleshpots of Egypt; the answer gave them flesh, but also leanness of soul, Psa. 106:14, 15. Martha and Mary asked Jesus to come and heal their brother Lazarus; Jesus delayed, but raised Lazarus from the dead, John 11:1-44. Paul asked that the thorn in the flesh be removed; the answer was a promise of grace to endure it, 2 Cor. 12:8, 9.

Answered, Job 34:28; Psa. 3:4; 6:8, 9; 18:6; 22:4, 5, 24; 28:6; 30:2; 31:22; 34:4-6; 40:1; 66:19, 20; 81:7; 99:6-8; 106:4; 107:6; 13:1; 116:1-8; 118:5, 21; 119:26; 120:1; 138:3; Lam. 3:57, 58; Acts 4:31.

INSTANCES OF ANSWERED: Cain, Gen. 4:13-15. Abraham, for a son, Gen. 15:21; entreating for Sodom, Gen. 18:23-33; for Ishmael, Gen. 17:20; for Abimelech, Gen. 20:17. Abraham's servant, for guidance, Gen. 24:12-52. Isaac, for children, Gen. 25:21. Rebecca, concerning her pains in pregnancy, Gen. 25:22, 23. Jacob, for deliverance from Esau, Gen. 32:9-32; 33:1-17; Hos. 12:4. Moses, for help, at the Red Sea, Ex. 14:15, 16; at the waters of Marah, Ex. 15:25; at Horeb, Ex. 17:4-6; in the battle with the Amalekites, Ex. 17:8-14; concerning the murmuring of the Israelites for flesh, Num. 11:1-35; in behalf of Miriam's restoration from leprosy, Num. 12:13-15. Moses, Aaron, and Samuel, Sam. 9:6.

Israelites: For deliverance, from bondage, Ex. 2:23-25; 3:7-10; Acts 7:34; from Pharaoh's army, Ex. 14:10-30; from the king of Mesopotamia, Judg. 3:9; from Eglon, Judg. 3:15; from Sisera, Judg. 4:2, 3, 15, 16; 1 Sam. 12:9-11; from Ammon, Judg. 10:8-18; 11:1-33; for God's favor under the reproofs of Azariah, 2 Chr. 15:1-15; from the Canaanites, Neh. 9:27.

Gideon, asking the token of dew, Judg. 6:36-40. Manoah, asking about Samson, Judg. 13:8, 9. Samson, asking for strength, Judg. 16:28-30. Hannah, asking for a child, 1 Sam. 1:10-17. 19. 20. David, asking whether Keilah would be

delivered into his hands, 1 Sam. 23:10-12; and Ziklag, 1 Sam. 30:8; whether he should go into Judah after Saul's death, 2 Sam. 2:1; whether he should go against the Philistines, 2 Sam. 5:25. David, in adversity, Psa. 118:5; 138:3. Solomon, asking wisdom, 1 Kin. 3:9-13; 9:2, 3. Elijah, raising the widow's 1 Kin. 17:22; asking for fire on his sacrifice, 1 Kin. 18:38; asking for rain, 1 Kin. 17:1; 18:1, 42-45; Jas. 5:17. Elisha, leading the Syrian army, 2 Kin. 6:17-20. Jabez, asking for prosperity, 1 Chr. 4:10. Abijah, for victory over the Philistines, 2 Chr. 13:14-18. Asa, for victory over Zerah, 2 Chr. 14:9-15. The people of Judah, 2 Chr. 15:15. Jehoshaphat, for victory over the Syrians, 2 Chr. 18:31; over the Ammonites, 2 Chr. 20:26-27. Jehoahaz, for victory over the Moabites, 2 Kin. 13:4. Priests and Levites, when blessing the people, 2 Chr. 30:27. Hezekiah and Isaiah, for deliverance from Sennacherib, 2 Kin. 19:14-20; 2 Chr. 32:20-23; to save the king's life, 2 Kin. 20:1-7, 11; 2 Chr. 32:24. Manasseh, for deliverance from the king of Babylon, 2 Chr. 33:13, 19. Benjes, for deliverance from the Hagarites, 1 Chr. 5:20. Jews returning from the captivity, Ezra 8:21, 23. Ezekiel, for the basking of his bread of affliction changed, Ezek. 4:15. Daniel, for the interpretation of Nebuchadnezzar's dream, Dan. 2:19-23; interceding for the people, Dan. 9:20-23; vision, Dan. 10:12. Jonah, for deliverance, Jonah 2:1, 9. Zacharias, for a son, Luke 1:13. Peter, asking that he be restored, Acts 9:40. Cornelius, Acts 10:31. The disciples, for Peter, Acts 12:5-17.

Of the wicked not heard, Deut. 1:45; 2 Sam. 22:42; 35:12, 13; Psa. 18:41; 66:18; Prov. 1:24-28; 15:8, 29; 27:27; 28:9; Isa. 1:15; 45:19; 59:2; Jer. 11:11; 14:12; 15:1; Lam. 3:8, 44; Ezek. 8:18; 20:3, 31; Hos. 5:6; Mic. 3:4; 7:12, 13; Mal. 2:11-13; John 9:31; Jas. 1:6, 7; 4:3.

Of Jesus. See footnote, PRAYERS OF JESUS, Luke 5:16. In behalf of Nations. See footnote, NATIONS, Psa. 124:4.

† STEPHEN, a Christian martyr. One of the seven deacons appointed to oversee the daily ministrations, Acts 6:3, 5, 6, 13, and power of Acts 6:5, 8-10. False charges against, Acts 11-15. Defense of, Acts 7. Stoned, Acts 7:54-60; 8:1-20. Burial of, Acts 8:2. Gentle and forgiving spirit of, 7:59, 60.

A.D. 33  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

*o* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2.

## 11

*p* Witness, New Testament, 35:30.

*q* Falsehood, 21:34.

*r* False Accusation, 2 Tim. 3:3.

*s* Perjury, 1 Tim. 1:10.

*t* Blasphemy, accusations, Matt. 12:1.

*u* Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

## 12

*v* Senate, Numbers, 11:16.

*w* Scribe, 1 Kin. 4:3.

*x* Persecution, the righteous, John 15:20.

*y* Arrest, Matthew, 26:50.

*z* Court, Ex. 18:26.

## 13

*a* False Witness, Matt. 19:18.

*b* Blasphemy, accusations, 2 Sam. 12:1.

*c* Temple, Hebrew, 1 Kin. 6:17.

*d* Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.



A.D. 33  
see footnote, 7 time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 7

*Stephen's defense. 51 He accuses the Jews of slaying the prophets and the Just One; 54 at which they are enraged. 55 His vision of the Son of man. 57 He is stoned to death.*

1  
High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

2  
Stephen, Acts  
6:9.  
Defense, Acts  
19:33.  
Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.  
Mesopotamia,  
Gen. 24:10.  
Or, Haran, Gen.  
11:31.

3  
Gen. 12:1.  
Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

4  
Obedience, ex-  
emplified, Heb.  
5:8.  
Chaldea, Ezek.  
11:24.  
Terah, Gen.  
11:24.

5  
Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.  
Canaan, prom-  
ised to Abraham,  
and his seed,  
Gen. 37:1.  
Israel, prophecies  
concerning, Ex.  
4:22.

6  
Gen. 15:13, 14.  
Israel, in Egypt,  
Ex. 4:22.  
Egypt, Gen. 41:8.  
Oppression, Eccl.  
5:8.

7  
God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

8  
Circumcision,  
Gen. 17:10.  
Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
Jacob, Gen.  
27:11.

9  
Envy, Prov.  
14:30.  
Jealousy, Psa.  
78:58.  
Joseph, Gen.  
33:2.  
God dwells with  
the Righteous,  
1 Kin. 6:13.  
Righteous, God is  
with, Psa. 64:10.

THEN said the <sup>a</sup>high priest,  
Are these things so?

2 And <sup>b</sup>he <sup>c</sup>said, Men, brethren,  
and fathers, hearken; The God  
of glory appeared unto our fa-  
ther <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām, when he was  
in <sup>a</sup>Mēs-o-pō-tā-mī-ā, before he  
dwelt in <sup>i</sup>Chār'ran,

3 And said unto <sup>a</sup>him, <sup>a</sup>Get  
thee out of thy country, and  
from thy kindred, and come into  
the <sup>i</sup>land which I shall shew  
thee.

4 Then <sup>i</sup>came <sup>a</sup>he out of the  
land of the <sup>i</sup>Chāl-dæ'anš, and  
dwelt in <sup>i</sup>Chār'ran: and from  
thence, when his <sup>k</sup>father was  
dead, he removed him into <sup>i</sup>this  
land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inher-  
itance in it, no, not so much as to  
set his foot on: yet he <sup>i</sup>promised  
that he would give <sup>m</sup>it to him for a  
possession, and to his <sup>n</sup>seed after  
him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise,  
<sup>a</sup>That his <sup>n, n</sup>seed should sojourn  
in a strange <sup>a</sup>land; and that they  
should <sup>i</sup>bring them into bond-  
age, and entreat <sup>them</sup> evil four  
hundred years.

7 And <sup>a</sup>the nation to whom they  
shall be in <sup>i</sup>bondage will I <sup>a</sup>judge,  
said God: and after that shall  
they come forth, and serve me in  
this place.

8 And he gave him the cove-  
nant of <sup>i</sup>circumcision: and so  
<sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām begat <sup>a</sup>I'šaac, and  
circumcised him the eighth day;  
and I'šaac begat <sup>a</sup>Jā'cob; and  
Jā'cob begat the twelve patri-  
archs.

9 And the patriarchs, moved  
with <sup>w, z</sup>envy, sold <sup>i</sup>Jō'seph into  
<sup>i</sup>Ē'gypt: but <sup>z, a</sup>God was with  
him,

10 And <sup>b</sup>delivered him out  
of all his afflictions, and gave  
him favour and <sup>a</sup>wisdom in  
the sight of <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh <sup>k</sup>king  
of <sup>i</sup>Ē'gypt; and he made him  
governor over <sup>i</sup>Ē'gypt and all  
his house.

11 Now there came a <sup>a</sup>dearth  
over all the land of <sup>i</sup>Ē'gypt and  
<sup>i</sup>Chā'nāan, and great affliction:  
and our fathers found no sus-  
tenance.

12 But when <sup>i</sup>Jā'cob heard that  
there was <sup>i</sup>corn in <sup>i</sup>Ē'gypt, he sent  
out our fathers first.

13 And at the second <sup>a</sup>time <sup>k</sup>Jō'-  
seph was made known to his  
brethren; and Jō'seph's kindred  
was made known unto <sup>a</sup>Phā'-  
raōh.

14 Then sent <sup>k</sup>Jō'seph, and  
called his father <sup>i</sup>Jā'cob to <sup>him</sup>,  
and all his kindred, <sup>i</sup>threescore  
and fifteen souls.

15 So <sup>i</sup>Jā'cob went down into  
<sup>i</sup>Ē'gypt, and <sup>m</sup>died, he, and our  
fathers,

16 And were carried over into  
<sup>n</sup>Sy'chem, and laid in the <sup>a, i</sup>sep-  
ulchre that <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām bought  
for a sum of <sup>i</sup>money of the sons  
of <sup>a</sup>Ēm'môr the father of Sy'-  
chem.

17 But when the time of the  
<sup>i</sup>promise drew nigh, which God  
had sworn to <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām, the  
people grew and multiplied in  
<sup>i</sup>Ē'gypt,

18 <sup>w</sup>Till another king arose,  
which knew not <sup>k</sup>Jō'seph.

19 The same <sup>a</sup>dealt subtilly  
with our kindred, and evil en-  
treated our fathers, so that they  
<sup>w</sup>cast out their <sup>i</sup>young children,  
to the end they might not  
live.

20 In which time <sup>a</sup>Mō'ses was  
born, and was exceeding fair,  
and nourished up in his father's  
house three months:

21 And when he was cast out,  
<sup>i</sup>Phā'raōh's daughter took him

A.D. 33  
See footnote, 7 time,  
Rev. 10:6.

10  
<sup>b</sup> God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>c</sup> Wisdom, worldly,  
Prov. 2:2.  
<sup>d</sup> Pharaoh, Gen.  
37:36.  
<sup>e</sup> Rulers, Ex.  
18:21.  
<sup>f</sup> Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

11  
<sup>g</sup> Famine (R.V.),  
2 Kin. 8:1.  
<sup>h</sup> Or, Canaan,  
Jamine tn, Gen.  
37:1.

12  
<sup>i</sup> Jacob, Gen.  
27:11.  
<sup>j</sup> Corn, Psa. 65:13.

13  
<sup>k</sup> Joseph, Gen.  
33:2.

14  
<sup>l</sup> Israel, number of,  
who went into  
Egypt, Ex. 4:22.

15  
<sup>m</sup> Death, Num.  
23:10.

16  
<sup>n</sup> Or, Shechem,  
Josh. 20:7.  
<sup>o</sup> Burying Places,  
Gen. 23:4.  
<sup>p</sup> Machpelah, Gen.  
23:9.  
<sup>q</sup> Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.  
<sup>r</sup> Money, Jer. 32:9.  
<sup>s</sup> Or, Hamor, Gen  
34:18.

17  
<sup>t</sup> Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

18  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 1:8.

19  
<sup>v</sup> Oppression, Eccl.  
5:8.  
<sup>w</sup> Infanticide, Ex.  
1:16.  
<sup>l</sup> R. V. babes,

20  
<sup>x</sup> Moses, Ex. 2:10.

21  
<sup>y</sup> Pharaoh, Ex.  
1:11.

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**z** *Adoption, of child-*  
*ren*, Gen. 48:5.

**22**

**a** *Moses*, Ex. 2:10.

**b** *Wisdom, worldly*,  
Prov. 2:2.

**c** *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.

**23**

**2** *R. V. well-nigh*

**24**

**d** *Loose, of man for*  
*man*, 1 John 4:7.

**e** *Rashness, instan-*  
*ces of*, 2 Sam. 6:7.

**f** *Homicide, felon-*  
*ious*, Deut. 5:17.

**25**

**g** *God, providence*  
*of*, Gen. 2:2.

**26**

**h** *Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

**i** *Peace*, Jer. 29:7.

**j** *Fraternity*, Zech.  
11:14.

**29**

**3** *R. V. became a*  
*sojourner in the*  
*land of Midian,*

**30**

**k** *Or, Sinai*, Ex.  
16:1.

**l** *Angel*, Heb. 1:13.

**m** *Burning Bush*,  
Ex. 3:2.

**32**

**n** *Ex. 3:6.*

**33**

**o** *Ex. 3:5.*

**p** *Reverence, for*  
*sanctified places*,  
Lev. 19:30.

**q** *Shoe*, Josh. 5:15.

up, and <sup>2</sup>nourished him for her own son.

22 And <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs was learned in all the <sup>b</sup>wisdom of the <sup>c</sup>Ē-gŷp'tians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was <sup>2</sup>full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Īs'ra-el.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, <sup>a</sup>he <sup>d</sup>defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and <sup>e</sup>smote the Ē-gŷp'tian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that <sup>g</sup>God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they <sup>h</sup>strove, and would have set them at <sup>i</sup>one again, saying, Sirs, ye are <sup>j</sup>brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Ē-gŷp'tian yesterday?

29 Then fled <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs at this saying, and <sup>a</sup>was a stranger in the land of Mā'dī-an, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount <sup>k</sup>Sī'nā an <sup>l</sup>angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a <sup>m</sup>bush.

31 When <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs saw <sup>it</sup>, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold <sup>it</sup>, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, <sup>n</sup>I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Ā'brā'hām, and the God of Ī'saac, and the God of Jā'cob. Then Mō'sēs trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, <sup>o</sup>Put off thy <sup>q</sup>shoes from thy

feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 <sup>1</sup>I have seen, I have seen the <sup>a</sup>affliction of my people which is in <sup>c</sup>Ē'gŷpt, and <sup>1</sup>I have heard their groaning, and am come down <sup>o</sup>to deliver them. And now <sup>u</sup>come, I will send thee into <sup>c</sup>Ē'gŷpt.

35 This Mō'sēs whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did <sup>g</sup>God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the <sup>l</sup>angel which appeared to him in the <sup>m</sup>bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed <sup>v,w</sup>wonders and signs in the land of <sup>c</sup>Ē'gŷpt, and in the <sup>2</sup>Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 This is that Mō'sēs, which said unto the children of Īs'ra-el, <sup>u</sup>A <sup>2</sup>prophet shall <sup>4</sup>the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto <sup>a</sup>me; <sup>5</sup>him shall ye hear.

38 This is he, that was in the <sup>b</sup>church in the wilderness with the <sup>c</sup>angel which spake to him in the mount <sup>a</sup>Sī'nā, and *with* our <sup>e</sup>fathers: who received the <sup>l</sup>lively <sup>1,o</sup>oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would <sup>n</sup>not obey, but thrust <sup>him</sup> from them, and in their hearts turned back again into <sup>c</sup>Ē'gŷpt,

40 Saying unto <sup>a</sup>Aār'on, <sup>k</sup>Make us gods to go before us: for *as* <sup>for</sup> this Mō'sēs, which brought us out of the land of <sup>c</sup>Ē'gŷpt, we <sup>7</sup>wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a <sup>l</sup>calf in those days, and <sup>m</sup>offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave <sup>n</sup>them up to worship the <sup>o</sup>host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets; <sup>2</sup>O ye house of Īs'ra-el, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices

**A.D. 33**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**34**

**7** *God, knowledge of*, Gen. 2:2.

**8** *Adversity, p*,  
*tn*, Psa. 10:

**1** *Prayer, answers*,  
*instances of*,  
6:4.

**u** *Call, persons*,  
Phil. 3:14.

**36**

**v** *Plague, as*,  
*judgment*, Ex.  
11:1.

**w** *Miracles*, Le.  
23:8.

**z** *Red Sea*, Ex.  
10:19.

**37**

**y** *Deut. 18:15*  
*Acts 3:22.*

**z** *Jesus, prophe-*  
*cy*, Matt. 1:21.

**a** *Moses, type*  
*Christ*, Ex.

**4** *R. V. God*

**5** *R. V. omits*  
*shall ye hear*

**38**

**b** *Church*, Mat.  
16:18.

**c** *Angel*, Heb.

**d** *Or, Sinai*, E.  
16:1.

**e** *Jesus, entrance*  
*with oracles*,  
4:2.

**f** *Oracle*, 1 Ki.  
6:5.

**g** *Law, of Mo-*  
*ses*, Deut. 33:2.

**6** *R. V. living*

**39**

**h** *Disobedience*  
*God*, Eph. 5:

**i** *Egypt*, Gen.

**40**

**j** *Aaron*, Ex.

**k** *Ex. 32:1, 2*

**7** *Am. R. V. 1*

**41**

**l** *Calf, golden*,  
Mic. 6:6.

**m** *Idolatry*, 1  
15:23.

**42**

**n** *Reprobates*,  
*stances of*, 1  
9:27.

**o** *Idolatry, ob-*  
*jects of*, 1 Sam. 1:

**p** *Amos 5:25-*

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

43  
Or, Molech, 1 Kin.  
11:7.  
Babylon, Ezra  
5:12.

44  
Tabernacle, Ex.  
27:9.  
Moses, Ex. 2:10.  
Pattern, Ex.  
25:40.

45  
Or, Joshua, Josh.  
1:1.  
Canaanites, Ex.  
23:28.  
God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

46  
Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
Temple, 1 Kin.  
6:17.

R. V. habitation

47  
Solomon, 2 Sam.  
12:24.

48  
God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.  
God, omnipres-  
ent, Gen. 2:2.  
Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

49  
Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.  
Isa. 66:1, 2.  
Throne, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 2:19.  
Footstool, figura-  
tive, 1 Chr. 28:2.

50  
God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

51  
Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov.  
17:10.

Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.  
Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.

Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

52  
Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, holiness  
of, Matt. 1:21.

Betrayal, of Je-  
sus, Matt. 26:46.  
R. V. Righteous  
One;

3 I Prophets, inspired by angels, Isa. 3:2. u Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2. v Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13. w Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6. 10 R. V. as it was ordained by angels,

by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of <sup>a</sup>Mō'lōch, and the star of your god Rēm'phan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond <sup>r</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon.

44 Our fathers had the <sup>a</sup>tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto <sup>a</sup>Mō'sēs, that he should make it according to the <sup>a</sup>fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with <sup>v</sup>Jē'sus into the possession of the <sup>w</sup>Gēn'tiles, whom <sup>x</sup>God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of <sup>v</sup>Dā'vid;

46 Who found <sup>x</sup>favour before God, and <sup>a</sup>desired to find a <sup>s</sup>, <sup>b</sup>tabernacle for the God of Jā'cob.

47 But <sup>s</sup>Sōl'o-mon built him an <sup>b</sup>house.

48 Howbeit the <sup>a</sup>most High <sup>a</sup>dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the <sup>r</sup>prophet, 49 <sup>a</sup>, <sup>h</sup>Heaven is <sup>a</sup>my <sup>i</sup>throne, and earth is my <sup>i</sup>footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

50 <sup>a</sup>Hath not my hand <sup>k</sup>made all these things?

51 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Ye <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>stiffnecked and <sup>n</sup>uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the <sup>o</sup>Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so do ye.

52 Which of the <sup>r</sup>prophets have not your fathers <sup>p</sup>persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the <sup>s</sup>, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>r</sup>Just One; of whom ye have been now the <sup>b</sup>trayors and murderers:

53 <sup>i</sup>Who have received the <sup>a</sup>law <sup>o</sup>by the disposition of <sup>v</sup>angels, and have <sup>w</sup>not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they <sup>x</sup>gnashed on <sup>v</sup>him with *their* teeth.

55 But <sup>v</sup>he, being <sup>a</sup>full of the <sup>a</sup>Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and <sup>b</sup>saw the <sup>c</sup>glory of God, and <sup>a</sup>Jē'sus standing on the right hand of God, 56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the <sup>a</sup>Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and <sup>e</sup>, <sup>r</sup>ran upon him with one accord,

58 And <sup>e</sup>, <sup>r</sup>cast him out of the city, and <sup>a</sup>, <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>stoned him: and the <sup>i</sup>witnesses laid down their clothes at a <sup>k</sup>young man's feet, whose name was <sup>i</sup>Saul.

59 And they <sup>a</sup>stoned <sup>m</sup>Stē'phen, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>o</sup>calling upon <sup>i</sup>God, and <sup>p</sup>saying, <sup>q</sup>Lord Jē'sus, receive <sup>r</sup>my spirit.

60 And <sup>m</sup>he kneeled down, and <sup>s</sup>, <sup>i</sup>cried with a loud voice, Lord, <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>lay not this sin to <sup>v</sup>their charge. And when he had said this, he fell <sup>a</sup>sleep.

## CHAPTER 8

The disciples are scattered abroad and preach the Word. 5 Philip preaches at Samaria. 9 Simon the sorcerer is baptized. 14 Peter and John are sent to Samaria; in answer to whose prayer, and with the laying on of their hands, the Holy Spirit is given. 18 Simon offers them money for the like power. 20 Peter rebukes him. 26 Philip is sent to teach and to baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND <sup>a</sup>Saul was <sup>b</sup>consenting unto <sup>c</sup>his death. And at that time there was a great <sup>a</sup>, <sup>e</sup>persecution against the <sup>i</sup>church which was at <sup>o</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of <sup>h</sup>Ju-dæ'a and <sup>i</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā, except the <sup>i</sup>apostles.

2 And devout men carried <sup>c</sup>Stē'-

A.D. 33  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

54  
x Anger, instances of, Psa. 37:8.  
y Stephen, Acts 6:9.

55  
z Inspiration, Job 32:8.

a Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.  
b Vision, Acts 9:10.  
c God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.  
d Jesus, exaltation of, Matt. 1:21.

57  
e Intolerance, Num. 11:28.  
f Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

58  
g Stoning, 1 Sam. 30:6.

h Punishment, death penalty, Lev. 24:14.

i Martyrdom, Rev. 17:6.

j Witness, Num. 35:30.

k Complicity, Prov. 29:24.

l Or, Paul, Acts 13:9.

59  
m Stephen, Acts 6:9.

n Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

o Death, scenes of, Num. 23:10.

p Resignation, Job 5:17.

q Jesus, worship of, Matt. 1:21.

r Man, spirit, Job 4:7.

11 R. V. the Lord,

50  
s Prayer, intercession, Acts 6:4.

t Intercession, Jer. 27:18.

u Forgiveness, Matt. 18:21.

A.D. 34  
v Good for Evil, Luke 6:27.

w Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

x Meekness, Psa. 45:4.

y Enemy, instances of, instances of, Prov. 24:17.

z Death, called sleep, Num. 23:10.

1 a Or, Paul, Acts 13:9. b Complicity, instances of, Prov. 29:24. c Stephen, Acts 6:9. d Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20. e Intolerance, Num. 11:28. f Church, persecution of, Matt. 16:18. g Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10. h Judea, Luke 5:17. i Samaria, Isa. 7:9. j Apostles, Luke 6:13.



**A.D. 34**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 3

*Prison*, Gen.  
39:20.  
1 R. V. laid waste  
the

## 4

1 *Zeal*, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.  
*Doctrines of Je-*  
*sus*, John 7:16.

## 5

*Jesus, Messiah*,  
Matt. 1:21.

## 6

*Miracles*, Luke  
23:8.

## 7

*Demons*, Matt.  
4:24.  
*Paralysed*, Mark  
2:3.  
*Lameness*, Lev.  
21:18.  
*Healing*, Acts  
4:22.

## 8

*Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

## 9

*Sorcery*, Isa.  
47:9.  
*Deception*, Josh.  
9:4.  
*Self-exaltation*,  
Luke 14:11.  
2 R. V. amazed

## 12

*Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.  
*Kingdom of*  
*Heaven*, Matt.  
13:24.

*Name of Jesus*,  
John 14:13.  
3 R. V. good tid-  
ings

phen to his <sup>a</sup>burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for <sup>a</sup>Saul, he <sup>1, d, e</sup>made havock of the <sup>i</sup>church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed <sup>them</sup> to <sup>k</sup>prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad <sup>i</sup>went every where <sup>m</sup>preaching the <sup>n</sup>word.

5 ¶ Then <sup>i</sup>Phil<sup>i</sup>p went down to the city of <sup>i</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā, and <sup>m</sup>preached <sup>o</sup>Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which <sup>i</sup>Phil<sup>i</sup>p <sup>m</sup>spake, hearing and seeing the <sup>n</sup>miracles which he did.

7 For <sup>a</sup>unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, <sup>n</sup>came out of many that were possessed <sup>with them</sup>: and many taken with <sup>p</sup>al-sies, and that were <sup>q</sup>lame, were <sup>i</sup>healed.

8 And there was great <sup>r</sup>joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Si<sup>r</sup>mon, which before-time in the same city used <sup>s</sup>sorcery, and <sup>2, w</sup>bewitched the people of <sup>i</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā, <sup>x</sup>giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had <sup>2, w</sup>bewitched them with <sup>s</sup>sorceries.

12 But when they <sup>y</sup>believed <sup>i</sup>Phil<sup>i</sup>p <sup>m</sup>preaching <sup>3</sup>the things concerning the <sup>a</sup>kingdom of God, and the <sup>a</sup>name of Jē'sus Christ,

they were <sup>b</sup>baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Si<sup>r</sup>mon himself <sup>b</sup>believed also: and when he was <sup>b</sup>baptized, he continued with <sup>i</sup>Phil<sup>i</sup>p, and <sup>4</sup>wondered, beholding the <sup>a</sup>miracles and signs which were done.

14 ¶ Now when the <sup>a</sup>apostles which were at <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm heard that <sup>a</sup>Sā-mā'rī-ā had received the <sup>n</sup>word of God, they sent unto them <sup>i</sup>Pē'tēr and <sup>i</sup>Jōhn:

15 Who, when they were come down, <sup>k</sup>prayed for them, that they might receive the <sup>i</sup>Holy Ghost:

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were <sup>b</sup>baptized <sup>5</sup>in the <sup>a</sup>name of the Lord Jē'sus.)

17 Then laid they <sup>their</sup> <sup>m</sup>hands on them, and they received the <sup>i</sup>Holy Ghost.

18 And when Si<sup>r</sup>mon saw that through laying on of the apostles' <sup>m</sup>hands the <sup>i</sup>Holy Ghost was given, he offered them <sup>n</sup>money,

19 Saying, <sup>o</sup>Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the <sup>i</sup>Holy Ghost.

20 But <sup>p, q</sup>Pē'tēr <sup>r</sup>said unto him, Thy <sup>n</sup>money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the <sup>i</sup>gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 <sup>r</sup>Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy <sup>s, t, u</sup>heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 <sup>v</sup>Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and <sup>w</sup>pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be: <sup>x</sup>forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art

**A.D. 34**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Baptism, Chris-*  
*tian*, Luke 1:

## 13

*Faith in Ch*  
John 6:69.  
*Miracles*, L.  
23:8.

4 R. V. he  
amazed.

## 14

*Apostles*, L.  
6:13.

*Jerusalem*,  
19:10.

*Samaria*, 1:  
7:9.

*Doctrines of*  
*sus*, John 7:

*Peter*, Mark

*John*, Mark

## 15

*Prayer, inter-*  
*sory*, Acts 6:

*Holy Spirit*,  
1:2.

## 16

5 R. V. into

## 17

*Hand, imposi-*  
*tion of*, Ezr.

10:19.

## 18

*Money*, Jer.

## 19

*Covetousness*  
Isa. 57:17.

## 20

*Peter*, Mark

*Minister, ir-*  
*ruptible*, Ro.

15:16.

*Reproof, jus-*  
*tice*, 1 Pet.

17:10.

## 21

*Heart*, Psa.  
44:21.

*Sin, known*  
*God*, Rom.

*Wicked, de-*  
*scribed*, Psa.

73:3.

## 22

*Repentance,*  
*joined*, Mar.

*Prayer, en-*  
*joy*, Acts 6:4.

*Sin, forgive-*  
*ness*, of, Rom. 5:

Of Gog [multitude], <sup>f</sup>requiring seven months, Ezek. 11-13.

**Figurative**, Rom. 6:4; Col. 2:12.

See footnote, BURYING PLACES, Gen. 23:4.

† **PHILIP**. One of the seven deacons, Acts 6:5. *Successfully preaches in Samaria*, Acts 8:4-14. *Expounds the Scriptures to the Ethiopian eunuch whom he baptizes*, Acts 8:26-38. *Caught away by the Spirit to Azotus; preaches to cities, and goes to Caesarea*, Acts 8:39, 40. *Abides at Caesarea and entertains Paul*, Acts 21:8. *Has four daughters, prophets*, Acts 21:9, 10.

\* **BURIAL**. *Rites of*, Jer. 34:5. *Soon after death*, Deut. 21:23; Josh. 8:29; John 19:38-42; Acts 5:9, 10. *With spices*, 2 Chr. 16:14; Mark 16:1; Luke 23:56. *Bier used at*, 2 Sam. 3:31; Luke 7:14.

Attended by relatives and friends: *Of Jacob*, Gen. 50:5-9; *of Abner*, 2 Sam. 3:31-39; *of child of Jeroboam*, 1 Kln. 14:13; *of the son of the widow of Nain*, Luke 7:12, 13; *of Stephen*, Acts 8:2.

*Lack of, a disgrace*, 2 Kln. 9:10; Prov. 30:17; Jer. 16:4; 22:19; Ezek. 39:15.

Directions given about, before death: *By Jacob*, Gen. 49:29, 30; *by Joseph*, Gen. 50:25.

A.D. 34  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

23  
Gall, figurative,  
Job 16:13.  
Depravly, Job  
15:14.

24  
Intercession,  
solicited, Jer.  
27:18.

25  
Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.  
1:10.  
Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

Gospel, Mark  
13:10.  
Samarita, Isa.  
7:9.

26  
Angel, appear-  
ances of, Heb.  
1:13.  
Gaza, Gen. 10:19.

27  
Ethiopia, Isa.  
18:1.  
Eunuch, Matt.  
19:12.  
Women, as rulers,  
Prov. 31:10.  
Queen, 1 Kin.  
11:19.  
Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

28  
Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.  
Or, Isatah, Isa.  
1:1.  
Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.

29  
Holy Spirit, in-  
spiration of, Acts  
1:2.  
Guidance, Psa.  
48:14.

31  
Instruction, in  
revelation, Prov.  
23:23.  
Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.

32  
Isa. 53:7, 8.  
Lamb, symbol of  
Christ, Num.  
7:15.  
Jesus, meekness  
of, Matt. 1:21.

"in the <sup>v</sup>-gall of bitterness, and  
in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Si'mon, and  
said, <sup>a</sup>Pray ye to the Lord for me,  
that none of these things which  
ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had  
<sup>a</sup>testified and <sup>a</sup>preached the  
<sup>a</sup>word of the Lord, returned to  
<sup>e</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, and preached the  
<sup>a</sup>gospel in many villages of the  
<sup>e</sup>Sâ-mâr'î-tanç.

26 ¶ And the <sup>a</sup>angel of the  
Lord spake unto <sup>†</sup>Phîl'ÿp, say-  
ing, Arise, and go toward the  
south unto the way that goeth  
down from <sup>e</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm unto  
<sup>i</sup>Gâ'zâ, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went:  
and, behold, a man of <sup>i</sup>Ê-thî-  
ô'pî-â, an <sup>e</sup>eunuch of great au-  
thority under <sup>i</sup>Cân'dâ-çê <sup>m</sup>queen  
of the Ê-thî-ô'pî-anç, who had  
the charge of all her treasure,  
and had come to <sup>e</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm  
for to <sup>w</sup>orship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in  
his <sup>e</sup>chariot read <sup>p</sup>Ê-sâ'ias the  
<sup>a</sup>prophet.

29 Then the Spirit <sup>s</sup>said unto  
<sup>†</sup>Phîl'ÿp, <sup>a</sup>Go near, and join thy-  
self to this <sup>e</sup>chariot.

30 And <sup>†</sup>Phîl'ÿp ran thither to  
him, and heard him read the  
<sup>a</sup>prophet <sup>p</sup>Ê-sâ'ias, and said,  
Understandest thou what thou  
readest?

31 And he said, How can I, ex-  
cept some man should <sup>a</sup>guide  
me? And he <sup>a</sup>desired <sup>†</sup>Phîl'ÿp  
that he would come up and sit  
with him.

32 The place of the scripture  
which he read was this, <sup>v</sup>He was  
led as a sheep to the slaughter;  
and like a <sup>w</sup>lamb dumb before  
his shearers, <sup>s</sup>so opened he not  
his mouth:

33 <sup>v</sup>In his humiliation his judg-  
ment was taken away: and who  
shall declare his generation? for  
his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the <sup>e</sup>eunuch answered  
<sup>†</sup>Phîl'ÿp, and said, I pray thee,  
of whom speaketh the <sup>p</sup>prophet  
this? of himself, or of some other  
<sup>a</sup>man?

35 Then <sup>†</sup>Phîl'ÿp opened his  
mouth, and began at the same  
scripture, and <sup>v</sup>preached unto  
him Jê'sus.

36 And as they went on <sup>their</sup>  
way, they came unto a certain  
water: and the <sup>e</sup>eunuch said, See,  
<sup>here is</sup> water; what doth hinder  
me to be <sup>b</sup>baptized?

37 <sup>v</sup>And Phîl'ÿp said, <sup>a</sup>If thou  
believest with all thine heart,  
thou mayest. And he answered  
and said, I <sup>b</sup>believe that Jê'sus  
Christ is the <sup>a</sup>Son of God.

38 And he commanded the  
<sup>e</sup>chariot to stand still: and they  
went down both into the water,  
both <sup>†</sup>Phîl'ÿp and the <sup>e</sup>eunuch;  
and he <sup>b</sup>baptized him.

39 And when they were come  
up out of the water, the <sup>s</sup>Spirit of  
the Lord caught away <sup>†</sup>Phîl'ÿp,  
that the <sup>e</sup>eunuch saw him no  
more: and he went on his way  
<sup>v</sup>rejoicing.

40 But <sup>†</sup>Phîl'ÿp was found at  
<sup>i</sup>Â-zô'tus: and passing through  
he <sup>e</sup>preached <sup>i</sup>n all the cities,  
till he came to <sup>i</sup>Çæs-a-rê'â.

## CHAPTER 9

Saul's conversion near Damascus. 10  
Ananias baptizes him. 20 He preaches  
Christ boldly. 23 After many days the  
Jews lay wait to kill him. 25 He escapes  
and comes to Jerusalem; 29 where the  
Grecians go about to slay him; 30 but he  
is taken by the brethren and sent to Tarsus.  
32 Peter heals Eneas of the palsy; 36 and  
restores Tabitha to life.

AND <sup>a</sup>Saul, yet <sup>b, c, d</sup>breath-  
ing out threatenings and  
slaughter against the <sup>e</sup>disciples  
of the Lord, went unto the <sup>h</sup>high  
priest,

2 <sup>a</sup>And <sup>a</sup>desired of him letters  
to <sup>i</sup>Dâ-mâs'cus to the <sup>i</sup>syna-  
gogues, that if he found any of  
<sup>i</sup>this <sup>k, l</sup>way, whether they were  
men or women, he might <sup>m</sup>bring  
them bound unto <sup>n</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm.

A.D. 34  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

34  
G R. V. omits man

35  
y Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

36  
z Baptism, Chris-  
tian, Luke 20:4.

37  
u Salvation, condi-  
tions of, Acts  
16:17.

b Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

c Jesus, received,  
Matt. 1:21.

d Jesus, divinity of,  
Matt. 1:21.

r V. omits this  
verse.

38  
e Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.  
Eunuch, Matt.  
19:12.

g Baptism, Chris-  
tian, Luke 20:4.

39  
h Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

i Joy, Psa. 5:11.

40  
j Or, Ashdod,  
1 Sam. 6:17.

k Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

l Casarea, Acts  
21:8.

R. V. the gospel  
to all

A.D. 35  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Or, Paul, Acts  
13:9.

b Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

c Bigotry, instan-  
ces of, Isa. 65:5.

d Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

e Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

f High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

g Extradition,  
1 Kin. 18:10.

h Intolerance, reli-  
gious, Num. 11:  
28.

i Damascus, Isa.  
8:4.

j Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.

k Way, figurative,  
Isa. 35:8.

l Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

m Arrest, Matt.  
26:50.

n Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

r R. V. the Way,

A.D. 35  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

*o* Light, miracu-  
lous, Gen. 1:3.  
*p* Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

4

*q* Appearances of  
Jesus after his  
Resurrection,  
Mark 16:9.

*r* Persecution, of  
Jesus, John  
15:20.

5

*2* R. V. omits the  
rest of the verse.

6

*3* R. V. omits And  
he trembling and  
astonished said,  
Lord, what wilt  
thou have me to  
do? And the  
Lord said unto  
him,

*u* Blindness, 2 Kin.  
6:18.

*4* R. V. nothing;

9

*t* Fasting, instan-  
ces of, Zech. 8:19.

10

*u* Acts 22:12-16.

3 And as he journeyed, he came  
near <sup>o</sup>Dā-mās'eus: and suddenly  
there shined round about him a  
<sup>o</sup>flight from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth,  
and heard a voice saying unto  
him, <sup>a</sup>Saul, Saul, why <sup>r</sup>persecut-  
est thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou,  
Lord? And the Lord said, I am  
Jē'sus whom thou <sup>r</sup>persecutest:  
<sup>2</sup>it is hard for thee to kick  
against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and aston-  
ished said, Lord, what wilt thou  
have me to do? And the Lord  
said unto him, Arise, and go into  
the city, and it shall be told thee  
what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed  
with him stood speechless, hear-  
ing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And <sup>a</sup>Saul arose from the  
earth; and when his eyes were  
opened, he saw <sup>4</sup>\*no man: but  
they led him by the hand, and  
brought him into <sup>i</sup>Dā-mās'eus.

9 And he was three days <sup>\*</sup>with-  
out sight, and <sup>t</sup>neither did eat  
nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain  
<sup>e</sup>disciple at <sup>i</sup>Dā-mās'eus, named  
<sup>a</sup>Ān-a-ni'as; and to him said the  
Lord in a <sup>\*</sup>vision, Ān-a-ni'as.  
And he said, Behold, I am here,  
Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him,  
Arise, and go into the street  
which is called Straight, and en-  
quire in the house of Jū'das for

one called Saul, of <sup>t</sup>Tār'sus: for,  
behold, he <sup>v</sup>prayeth,

12 And hath seen <sup>5</sup>in a <sup>\*</sup>vision  
a man named <sup>a</sup>Ān-a-ni'as com-  
ing in, and putting his hand on  
him, that he might receive his  
sight.

13 Then <sup>a</sup>Ān-a-ni'as <sup>w, x, y</sup>an-  
swered, Lord, I have heard by  
many of this man, how much  
evil he hath done to thy saints  
at Jē-ru'sā-lēm:

14 And here he hath authority  
from the chief priests to <sup>2</sup>bind all  
that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him,  
Go thy way: for he is a <sup>a</sup>cho-  
sen vessel unto me, to bear my  
<sup>b</sup>name before the <sup>c</sup>Gēn'tiles, and  
kings, and the children of Is'-  
ra-el:

16 For I will shew him how  
<sup>e</sup>great things <sup>a</sup>he must <sup>e</sup>suffer for  
my <sup>b</sup>name's sake.

17 And Ān-a-ni'as went his  
way, and entered into the house;  
and putting his hands on him  
said, Brother Saul, the Lord,  
even Jē'sus, that <sup>r</sup>appeared unto  
thee in the way as thou camest,  
hath sent me, that thou mightest  
receive thy sight, and be filled  
with the <sup>e</sup>Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell  
from his eyes as it had been  
scales: and he <sup>h</sup>received sight  
forthwith, and arose, and was  
<sup>b</sup>baptized.

19 And <sup>r</sup>when he had received  
meat, <sup>a</sup>he was strengthened.

**\* VISION.** A mode of revelation, Num. 12:6; 1 Sam. 3:1; 2 Chr. 26:5; Psa. 89:19; Prov. 29:18; Jer. 23:16; Dan. 1:17; Hos. 12:10; Joel 2:28; Obad. 1; Hab. 2:2; Acts 2:17. Of Abraham, concerning his descendants, Gen. 15:1-17. Of Jacob, of the ladder, Gen. 28:2-15; at Beer-sheba, Gen. 46:2. Of Moses, of the burning bush, Ex. 3:2-5; of the glory of God, Ex. 24:9-11; 33:18-23. Of Joshua, of the captain of the Lord's host, Josh. 5:13-15.

Of the Israelites, of the manifestation of the glory of God, Ex. 24:10, 17; Heb. 12:18-21.

Of David, of the angel of the Lord by the threshing floor of Ornan, 1 Chr. 21:15-20. Of Elisha, at the translation of Elijah, 2 Kin. 2:11, 12. Of Elisha's servant, of the chariots of the Lord, 2 Kin. 6:17. Of Micaiah, of the defeat of the Israelites; of the Lord on his throne; and of a lying spirit, 1 Kin. 22:17-23; 2 Chr. 18:16-22. Of Job, of a spirit, Job 4:12-16.

Of Isaiah, of the Lord and his glory in the temple, Isa. 6; of the valley of vision, Isa. 22.

Of Jeremiah, of an almond rod, Jer. 1:11, 12; of the boiling pot, Jer. 1:13-19.

Of Ezekiel, of the glory of God, Ezek. 1:1-28; 23; of the roll,

Ezek. 2:9, 10; of the man of fire, Ezek. 8; 9; of the cone of fire, Ezek. 10:1-7; of the dry bones, Ezek. 37:1-14; of the and temple, Ezek. chapters 40-48; of the waters, Ezek. 47:1. Of Daniel, of the beasts, Dan. 7; of the Ancient of days, Dan. 9-27; of the ram and the he-goat, Dan. 8; of the angel, Dan. 9. Of Amos, of grasshoppers, Amos 7:1, 2; of fire, Amos 8:1. Of a plumb line, Amos 7:7, 8; of summer fruit, Amos 8:1. Of Zechariah, of horses, Zech. 1:8-11; of the golden calf, Zech. 4; of the flying roll, Zech. 5:1-4.

Of Zacharias, in the temple, Luke 1:13-22. Of John Baptist, at the baptism of Jesus, Matt. 3:16, 17; Mark 1:11; Luke 3:21, 22; John 1:32-34.

Of Paul, of Christ, on the way to Damascus, Acts 9; 1 Cor. 9:1; of Ananias, Acts 9:12; of a man of Macedonia, Acts 16:9; of paradise, 2 Cor. 12:1-4. Of Cornelius, centurion, of an angel, Acts 10:3-7. Of Peter, of the sheet down from heaven, Acts 10:9-18.

† TARSUS, capital of Cilicia, in Asia Minor. Paul's birthplace, Acts 9:11; 21:39; 22:3. Paul sent to, from Jeru- lem to avoid assassination, Acts 9:30. Paul brought from Antioch by Barnabas, Acts 11:25, 26.



A.D. 35  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

19  
Or, *Paul*, Acts  
13:9.  
*Disciples*, Matt.  
9:14.  
*Damascus*, Isa.  
8:4.

20  
*Zeal*, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.  
*Jesus, Messiah*,  
Matt. 1:21.  
*Synagogue*, Matt.  
12:9.  
*Jesus, divinity*  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
R. V. in the syn-  
agogues he pro-  
claimed Jesus,

21  
*Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

22  
*Jesus*, Neh. 4:2.

23  
*Malice*, Eph.  
4:31.

A.D. 37

24  
R. V. plot be-  
came known to

25  
*Basket*, Ex. 29:3.

27  
*Barnabas*, Acts  
4:36.  
*Apostles*, Luke  
6:13.

Then was <sup>1</sup>Saul certain days  
with the <sup>k</sup>disciples which were  
at <sup>1</sup>Dā-mās'cus.

20 And <sup>m</sup>straightway <sup>s</sup>he  
"preached <sup>o</sup>Christ in the <sup>2</sup>syna-  
gogues, that he is the <sup>q</sup>Son of  
God.

21 But all that heard *him* were  
amazed, and said; Is not this he  
that destroyed them which called  
on this <sup>h</sup>name in <sup>1</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm,  
and came hither for that intent,  
that he might bring them bound  
unto the chief priests?

22 But <sup>1</sup>Saul increased the more  
in strength, and confounded the  
<sup>s</sup>Jews which dwelt at <sup>1</sup>Dā-mās'-  
cus, proving that this is very  
<sup>o</sup>Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days  
were fulfilled, the Jews <sup>a</sup>, took  
counsel to kill him:

24 But their <sup>s</sup>laying await  
was known of <sup>1</sup>Saul. And <sup>t</sup>hey  
watched the gates day and night  
to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him  
by night, and let *him* down by  
the wall in a <sup>u</sup>basket.

26 And when <sup>1</sup>Saul was come to  
<sup>1</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, he assayed to join  
himself to the <sup>k</sup>disciples: but  
they were all afraid of him, and  
believed not that he was a dis-  
ciple.

27 But <sup>h</sup>Bār'na-bās took him,  
and brought *him* to the <sup>w</sup>apos-  
tles, and declared unto them  
how he had seen the Lord in the  
way, and that he had spoken to

him, and how he had <sup>n</sup>preached  
<sup>z</sup>boldly at <sup>1</sup>Dā-mās'cus in the  
<sup>u</sup>name of Jē'sus.

28 And he was with them com-  
ing in and going out at <sup>1</sup>Jē-ru'-  
sā-lēm.

29 And he <sup>n</sup>, spake <sup>z</sup>boldly in  
the <sup>u</sup>name of the Lord Jē'sus,  
and disputed against the <sup>10</sup>, <sup>a</sup>Grē-  
cians: but they went about to  
<sup>s</sup>lay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren  
knew, they brought <sup>h</sup>him down  
to <sup>o</sup>Cæs-a-rē'ā, and sent him  
forth to <sup>1</sup>Tār'sus.

31 Then had the <sup>11</sup>churches  
rest throughout all <sup>a</sup>Jū-de'ā and  
<sup>o</sup>Gāl'i-lee and <sup>1</sup>Sā-mā'ri-ā, and  
were edified; and walking in the  
<sup>1</sup>fear of the Lord, and in the  
comfort of the <sup>q</sup>Holy Ghost,  
were <sup>h</sup>multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as  
<sup>1</sup>Pē'tēr passed throughout all  
*quarters*, he came down also  
to the saints which dwelt at  
<sup>1</sup>Lŷd'dā.

33 And there he found a cer-  
tain man named <sup>h</sup>Ē'ne-ās, which  
had kept his bed eight years, and  
was sick of the <sup>k</sup>palsy.

34 And <sup>1</sup>Pē'tēr said unto him,  
<sup>h</sup>Ē'ne-ās, <sup>1</sup>Jē'sus Christ maketh  
thee whole: arise, and make thy  
bed. And <sup>m</sup>he <sup>n</sup>arose immedi-  
ately.

35 And <sup>o</sup>all that dwelt at <sup>1</sup>Lŷd'-  
dā and <sup>h</sup>Sā'ron saw him, and  
<sup>n</sup>, <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup> turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at <sup>h</sup>Jōp'pā

A.D. 37  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>z</sup> *Courage*, Deut.  
31:7.

<sup>y</sup> *Name of Jesus*,  
John 14:13.

29  
<sup>z</sup> *Witnessing for*  
*Christ*, Luke  
24:48.

<sup>a</sup> *Greece*, Zech.  
9:13.

<sup>b</sup> *Paul, persecu-*  
*tions of*, Acts  
13:9.

10 R. V. Grecian  
Jews;

30  
<sup>c</sup> *Cæsarea*, Acts  
21:8.

31  
<sup>d</sup> *Judea*, Luke  
5:17.

<sup>e</sup> *Gallilee*, Mark  
6:21.

<sup>f</sup> *Samaria*, Isa.  
7:9.

<sup>g</sup> *Holy Spirit*, Acts  
1:2.

<sup>h</sup> *Church, Chris-*  
*tian, rapid growth*  
of, Matt. 16:18.

11 R. V. church

32  
<sup>i</sup> *Peter*, Mark 5:37.

<sup>j</sup> *Or, Lod*, 1 Chr.  
8:12.

A.D. 38

33  
<sup>k</sup> *Paralysis*, Mark  
2:3.

34  
<sup>l</sup> *Name of Jesus*,  
*miracles per-*  
*formed in*, John  
14:13.

<sup>m</sup> *Healing*, by the  
*apostles*, Acts  
1:22.

<sup>n</sup> *Miracles, con-*  
*vincing effect of*,  
v. 35; Luke 23:8.

35  
<sup>o</sup> *Church, Chris-*  
*tian, membership*  
in, Matt. 16:18.

<sup>p</sup> *Or, Sharon*,  
1 Chr. 27:29.

<sup>q</sup> *Religious Revi-*  
*vals*, Hab. 3:2.

<sup>r</sup> *Faith in Christ*,  
*exemplified*, John  
6:69.

36  
<sup>s</sup> *Joppa*, 2 Chr.  
2:16.

† FEAR OF GOD, Ex. 18:21; Deut. 4:10; 6:2; 10:12; 14:17; 18:13; 1 Kin. 8:40; Ezra 10:3; Job 28:28; Psa. 34:11; 35; 89:7; Prov. 2:5; 6; 15:16; Eccl. 3:14; 2 Cor. 5:11; Rev. 5:5.

Described: As *clean*, Psa. 19:9; as *hating evil*, Prov. 8:13; *prolonging life*, Prov. 10:27; as *a fountain of life*, Prov. 14:1; as *wisdom*, Job 28:28; Prov. 15:33; as *the beginning of wisdom*, Psa. 111:10; Prov. 1:7; 9:10; 15:33.

Detectors from sin, Ex. 20:18-20; Prov. 16:6; Jer. 32:39, 40. *Devils temporal calamity*, Deut. 28:49, 58; 2 Kin. 17:36, 39; Job. 19:25.

*Secures divine blessing*, Deut. 5:29; Psa. 25:12, 13; 31:19; 118:34-7; 9; 85:9; 103:11, 13, 17; 111:5; 112:1; 115:11; 128:1-4; 145:19; Prov. 22:4; Eccl. 7:18; 8:12; Mal. 4:2; Job. 1:50; Acts 10:35.

Is a bond of fellowship among the righteous, Psa. 31:6. *Universality of*, foretold, Psa. 6:11; 9; 102:15.

A motive: To *obedience*, Deut. 31:12; 2 Pet. 3:11. To *obedience*, Deut. 21:21. To *truthfulness*, Deut. 19:20.

Enjoined, Lev. 19:14, 32; 25:19, 36, 43; Deut. 6:13; 10:13; 13:4; Josh. 24:14; 1 Sam. 12:24; 2 Kin. 17:36; 1 Chr. 16:

30; 2 Chr. 19:7, 9; Neh. 5:9; Psa. 2:11; 4:4; 22:23; 34:9; 96:4; Prov. 3:7; 23:17; 24:21; Eccl. 5:7; 12:13; Isa. 8:13; 29:23; Rom. 11:20; Col. 3:22; 1 Pet. 2:17; Rev. 14:7.

Motives to: *God's majesty*, Jer. 10:7; *power*, Josh. 4:24; Psa. 99:1; Jer. 5:22; Matt. 10:28; Luke 12:5; *power and justice*, Job 37:23, 24; *wrath*, Psa. 90:11; *judgments*, Isa. 1:20; *providence*, 1 Sam. 12:2-4; *forgiveness*, Psa. 130:4.

Instances of those who feared God: Noah, in preparing the ark, Heb. 11:7. Abraham, tested in the offering of his son Isaac, Gen. 22:12. Jacob, in the vision of the ladder, and the covenant of God, Gen. 28:16, 17. Joseph, Gen. 42:18. The midwives of Egypt, in refusing to take the lives of the Hebrew children, Ex. 1:17, 21. Job, Job 1:8; 2:3. David, Psa. 5:7. Cornelius, who feared God with all his house, Acts 10:2.

Guilty, Job 15:20-25; 18:11; Prov. 1:24-27; 10:24; Isa. 2:10-21; 33:14; Mic. 7:17; Rom. 8:15; 2 Tim. 1:7; Jas. 2:19; Rev. 6:16.

INSTANCES OF GUILTY FEAR: Adam and Eve, Gen. 3:8-13. Judas, Matt. 27:3-5. Devils, Jas. 2:19.

## A.D. 38

See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*t* Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

*w* Women, good,  
Prov. 31:10.

*v* Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

*w* Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

*x* Alms, instances  
of giving, Matt.  
6:2.

*y* Poor, kindness to,  
Prov. 21:13.

## 37

*z* Dead, prepared  
for burial, 2 Kin.  
4:32.

*a* Abduction, of the  
dead, Judg.  
19:21.

*b* House, architecture  
of, Esth. 8:11.

## 38

*c* Or, *Lod*, 1 Chr.  
8:12.

*d* Joppa, 2 Chr.  
2:16.

*e* Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

*f* Peter, Mark 5:37.  
12 R. V. intreating

## 39

*g* Dress, Zech. 3:3.

*h* Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

## 40

*i* Prayer, answered,  
Acts 6:4.

*j* Miracles, convincing  
effect of, vs. 41, 42; Luke  
23:8.

## 42

*k* Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

## 43

*l* Minister, hospitality  
to, Rom.  
15:16.

*m* Acts 10:6, 17, 32.

*n* Art, 2 Chr. 16:14.

## A.D. 41

See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a* Caesarea, Acts  
21:8.

*b* Centurion, Matt.  
8:5.

*c* Armies, Roman  
army, Deut. 11:4.

## 2

*d* Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

*e* Family, religion  
in the, 1 Chr.  
13:14.

*f* Liberty, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

*g* Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

*h* Alms, Matt. 6:2.

a certain 'disciple named Tăb'-  
l-thă, which by interpretation is  
called Dôr'cas: this <sup>w</sup>woman  
was full of <sup>v</sup>good <sup>w</sup>works and  
<sup>v, x, y</sup>almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those  
days, that she was sick, and  
died: <sup>z</sup>whom when they had  
<sup>a</sup>washed, they laid *her* in an <sup>b</sup>up-  
per chamber.

38 And forasmuch as <sup>c</sup>Lŷd'dă  
was nigh to <sup>d</sup>Jöp'pă, and the  
<sup>e</sup>disciples had heard that <sup>f</sup>Pē'tēr  
was there, they sent unto him  
two men, <sup>l</sup>desiring *him* that he  
would not delay to come to them.

39 Then <sup>f</sup>Pē'tēr arose and went  
with them. When he was come,  
they brought him into the <sup>b</sup>up-  
per chamber: and all the wid-  
ows stood by him weeping, and  
shewing the <sup>g, h</sup>coats and gar-  
ments which Dôr'cas made, while  
she was with them.

40 But <sup>f</sup>Pē'tēr put them all  
forth, and kneeled down, and  
<sup>i</sup>prayed; and turning *him* to the  
body said, Tăb'ŷ-thă, arise. And  
she <sup>j</sup>opened her eyes: and when  
she saw Pē'tēr, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand,  
and lifted her up, and when he  
had called the saints and wid-  
ows, presented her <sup>j</sup>alive.

42 And it was known through-  
out all <sup>d</sup>Jöp'pă; and many <sup>i, k</sup>be-  
lieved in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he  
<sup>l</sup>tarried many days in <sup>d</sup>Jöp'pă  
with one <sup>m</sup>Sŷ'mon a <sup>n</sup>tanner.

## CHAPTER 10

*The vision of Cornelius. 7 He sends for  
Peter. 9 Peter's vision. 19 He goes to  
Cornelius, 24 who receives him gladly.  
34 Peter preaches Christ. 44 The Holy  
Ghost falls on all that heard the word; 47  
and they are baptized.*

THERE was a certain man  
in <sup>a</sup>Cæs-a-rē'ă called Cōr-  
nē'lŷ-ūs, a <sup>b, c</sup>centurion of the  
<sup>d</sup>band called the Ī-tă'l'ian band,  
2 A devout *man*, and one that  
<sup>e</sup>feared God with all his <sup>e</sup>house,  
which <sup>f, g</sup>gave much <sup>h</sup>alms to the

<sup>i</sup>people, and <sup>i</sup>prayed to God al-  
way.

3 He saw in a <sup>k</sup>vision <sup>e</sup>evidently  
about the ninth hour of the day  
an <sup>l</sup>angel of God coming in to  
him, and saying unto him, Cōr-  
nē'lŷ-ūs.

4 And when he looked on him,  
he was afraid, and said, What is  
it, Lord? And he <sup>m</sup>said un-  
to him, Thy prayers and thine  
<sup>l, g, h</sup>alms are come up for a memor-  
ial before God.

5 And now send men to <sup>n</sup>Jöp'-  
pă, and <sup>z</sup>call for one Sŷ'mon,  
whose surname is <sup>o</sup>Pē'tēr:

6 He <sup>p</sup>lodgeth with one <sup>q</sup>Sŷ'-  
mon a <sup>r</sup>tanner, whose house is  
by the sea side: <sup>s</sup>he shall tell  
thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the <sup>t</sup>angel which  
spake unto Cōr-nē'lŷ-ūs was de-  
parted, he called two of his  
household <sup>u</sup>servants, and a de-  
vout soldier of them that waited  
on him continually;

8 And when he had declared  
all <sup>v</sup>these things unto them, he  
sent them to <sup>n</sup>Jöp'pă.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they  
went on their journey, and drew  
nigh unto the city, <sup>o</sup>Pē'tēr went  
up upon the <sup>t</sup>housetop to <sup>u</sup>pray  
about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very <sup>v</sup>hun-  
gry, and would have eaten: but  
while they made ready, he fell  
into a <sup>w</sup>trance,

11 And <sup>x</sup>saw heaven opened,  
and a certain vessel descending  
unto him, as it had been a great  
sheet <sup>y</sup>knit at the four corners,  
and let down to the earth:

12 <sup>z</sup>Wherein were all manner of  
fourfooted <sup>z</sup>beasts <sup>5</sup>of the earth,  
and wild beasts, and creeping  
things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to  
him, Rise, <sup>q</sup>Pē'tēr; kill, and eat.

14 But Pē'tēr said, Not so, Lord;  
for I have never eaten any thing  
that is common or unclean.

## A.D. 41

See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*i* Poor, kindne-  
to, Prov. 21

*j* Prayer, fulness  
1 Tim. 5:5.

## 3

*k* Vision, Act.  
9:10.

*l* Angel, func-  
of, Heb. 1

*1* R. V. open-  
it were,

## 4

*m* Heathen, dis-  
revelations of  
to, Lam. 1:

## 5

*n* Joppa, 2 Ch.  
2:16.

*o* Peter, Mark  
2 R. V. fetch

## 6

*p* Hospitality,  
Rom. 12:13.

*q* Acts 9:43.

*r* Art, 2 Chr. 1

*3* R. V. omits  
shall tell thee  
what thou  
oughtest to

## 7

*s* Servant, Jer.  
2:14.

## 9

*t* House, roof  
Esth. 8:1.

*u* Prayer, Acts

## 10

*v* Hunger, Ne-  
9:15.

*w* Acts 11:5; 2

## 11

*x* Vision, of P.  
Acts 9:10.

*4* R. V. let do  
four cor-  
upon the ea

## 12

*y* Food, Peter  
vision, conce-  
Psa. 136:25

*z* Animals, cle-  
and unclean  
27:5.

*5* R. V. and c-  
ing things of  
earth and fo-  
of the heav-

## 13

*a* Peter, Mark

A.D. 41  
See footnote, T'time,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
Vision, Acts  
9:10.  
Acts 9:43.  
R. V. was much  
perplexed in

19  
Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

20  
Guidance, Psa.  
48:14.

21  
R. V. omits  
which were sent  
unto him from  
Cornelius;

22  
Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.  
Angel, Heb. 1:13.

23  
Hospitality,  
Rom. 12:13.  
Joppa, 2 Chr.  
2:16.

24  
Caesarea, Acts  
21:8.

\* HOMAGE. Rendered, to Joseph, Gen. 41:43; to kings, K'n. 1:16, 23, 31; to princes, Esth. 3:2, 5; to Mordécath, Esth. 11; to Daniel, Dan. 2:46.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr <sup>o</sup>doubted in himself what this <sup>b</sup>vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cōr-nē'lī-ūs had made enquiry for <sup>c</sup>Sī'mon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Sī'mon, which was surnamed <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr, were lodged there.

19 While Pē'tēr thought on the <sup>b</sup>vision, the <sup>a</sup>Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 <sup>a</sup>Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr went down to the men <sup>7</sup>which were sent unto him from Cōr-nē'lī-ūs; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cōr-nē'lī-ūs the centurion, a just man, and one that <sup>7</sup>feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy <sup>a</sup>angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and <sup>a</sup>lodged them. And on the morrow <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr went away with them, and certain brethren from <sup>4</sup>Jōp'pā accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into <sup>7</sup>Çæs-a-rē'ā. And Cōr-nē'lī-ūs waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr was coming

in, Cōr-nē'lī-ūs met him, and fell down at his feet, and <sup>a</sup>worshipped him.

26 <sup>k</sup>But Pē'tēr took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but <sup>7</sup>God hath shewed me that I should not call any <sup>m</sup>man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cōr-nē'lī-ūs said, Four days ago <sup>a</sup>I was <sup>n</sup>fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I <sup>o</sup>prayed in my house, and, behold, a <sup>7</sup>man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And <sup>2</sup>said, Cōr-nē'lī-ūs, thy <sup>a</sup>prayer is heard, and thine <sup>r,s,t</sup>alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to <sup>4</sup>Jōp'pā, and call hither Sī'mon, whose surname is <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr; he is lodged in the house of *one* Sī'mon a tanner by the sea side: <sup>a</sup>who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of <sup>10</sup>God.

34 ¶ Then <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that <sup>o</sup>God is <sup>w</sup>no <sup>a</sup>respector of persons:

35 But <sup>w</sup>in every <sup>n</sup>nation he that <sup>7</sup>feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is <sup>1a</sup>accepted with him.

A.D. 41  
See footnote, T'time,  
Rev. 10:6.

26  
<sup>k</sup>Worship, to be rendered to God only, Gen. 22:5.

28  
<sup>l</sup>Bigotry, God's rebuke of, Isa. 65:5.  
<sup>m</sup>Man, equality of, Job 4:17.

30  
<sup>n</sup>Fasting, Zech. 8:19.  
<sup>o</sup>Prayer, Acts 6:4.  
<sup>p</sup>R. V. until this hour, I was keeping the ninth hour of prayer in my house;

31  
<sup>p</sup>Heathen, divine revelations given to, Lam. 1:10.  
<sup>q</sup>Prayer, answered, Acts 6:4.  
<sup>r</sup>Alms, Matt. 6:2.  
<sup>s</sup>Liberality, 1 Tim. 6:18.  
<sup>t</sup>Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.

32  
<sup>9</sup>R. V. omits who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33  
<sup>10</sup>R. V. the Lord.

34  
<sup>u</sup>Orator, Acts 24:1.  
<sup>v</sup>God, impartial, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>w</sup>Catholicity, inculcated, Eph. 2:14.  
<sup>x</sup>Respect of Persons, Prov. 24:23.

35  
<sup>y</sup>Heathen, pious people among, Lam. 1:10.  
<sup>z</sup>Fear of God, Acts 9:31.  
<sup>11</sup>R. V. acceptable to

Refused, by Peter, Acts 10:25, 26; by Paul and Barnabas, Acts 14:11-18; by the angel seen by John in his vision, Rev. 19:10; 22:8, 9.



A.D. 41

- 36**  
*a* Gospel, Mark 13:10.  
*b* Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.  
*c* Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.  
*d* Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.  
 12 R. V. mood tidings of peace  
**37**  
*c* Judea, Luke 5:17.  
*f* Galilee, Mark 6:21.  
*g* Baptism, John's, Luke 20:4.  
**38**  
*h* Anointing, figurative, Deut. 28:40.  
*i* Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.  
*j* Holy Spirit, baptism of, Acts 1:2.  
*k* Jesus, power of, Matt. 1:21.  
*l* Jesus, zeal of, Matt. 1:21.  
*m* Jesus, denunciation of, Matt. 1:21.  
*n* Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.  
*o* Altruism, Acts 20:35.  
*p* Healing, by Jesus, Acts 4:22.  
*q* Afflictions, from Satan, Psa. 34:19.  
*r* Satan, Matt. 4:10.  
**39**  
*s* Apostles, Luke 6:13.  
*t* Witnessing for Christ, Luke 24:48.  
*u* Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.  
*v* Jews, reject Christ, Neh. 4:2.  
*w* Crucifixion, of Jesus, Mark 15:13.  
**40**  
*x* Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12.  
*y* Appearances of Jesus after his Resurrection, Mark 16:9.  
**42**  
*z* Apostles, commission of, Luke 6:13.  
*a* Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.  
*b* Preaching, Matt. 9:35.  
*c* Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.  
*d* Jesus, judge, Matt. 1:21.  
**43** *e* Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21. *f* Name of Jesus, John 14:13.  
*g* Faith in Christ, John 6:69. *h* Salvation, Acts 16:17. *i* Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12. **44** *j* Peter, Mark 5:37. *k* Charism, 1 Cor. 12:1. *l* Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2. **45** *m* Circumcision, figurative, Gen. 17:10. *n* Bigotry, rebuke of, vs. 46, 47; Isa. 65:5.

36 The <sup>a</sup>word which God sent unto the children of Is<sup>r</sup>ael, preaching <sup>12, b</sup>peace by Je<sup>s</sup>us Christ: (he is <sup>c, d</sup>Lord of all:)

37 That <sup>a</sup>word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all <sup>e</sup>Ju<sup>d</sup>ae<sup>a</sup>, and began from <sup>f</sup>Gal<sup>i</sup>lee, after the <sup>g</sup>baptism which Jo<sup>h</sup>n preached;

38 How God <sup>h, i</sup>anointed <sup>a</sup>Je<sup>s</sup>us of Na<sup>z</sup>ar<sup>e</sup>th with the <sup>j</sup>Holy Ghost and with <sup>k</sup>power: who <sup>l</sup>went about <sup>m, n, o</sup>doing good, and <sup>p</sup>healing all that were <sup>q</sup>oppressed of the <sup>r</sup>devil; for God was <sup>s</sup>with him.

39 And <sup>t</sup>we are <sup>u</sup>witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in <sup>v</sup>Jeru<sup>s</sup>al<sup>e</sup>m; whom <sup>w</sup>they slew and <sup>x</sup>hanged on a tree:

40 Him God <sup>y</sup>raised up the third day, and <sup>z</sup>shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but <sup>a</sup>unto witnesses chosen before of God, <sup>b</sup>even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he <sup>c</sup>commanded us <sup>d</sup>to <sup>e</sup>preach unto the people, and <sup>f</sup>to <sup>g</sup>testify that it is he which was ordained of God <sup>h</sup>to be the <sup>i</sup>Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that <sup>j</sup>through his <sup>k</sup>name whosoever <sup>l</sup>believeth in him shall receive <sup>m, n</sup>remission of sins.

44 ¶ While <sup>o</sup>Pe<sup>t</sup>er yet spake these words, <sup>p</sup>the <sup>q</sup>Holy Ghost <sup>r</sup>fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the <sup>s</sup>circumcision which <sup>t</sup>believed were <sup>u</sup>astonished, as many as came with <sup>v</sup>Pe<sup>t</sup>er, because that on the

<sup>†</sup>Gen<sup>t</sup>iles also was poured out the <sup>k</sup>gift of the <sup>l</sup>Holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speak with <sup>o</sup>tongues, and <sup>p</sup>magnify God. Then <sup>q</sup>answered <sup>r</sup>Pe<sup>t</sup>er,

47 <sup>u</sup>Can any man forbid water, that these should not be <sup>v</sup>baptized, which <sup>w</sup>have received the <sup>x</sup>Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized <sup>a</sup>in the name of <sup>b</sup>the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

## CHAPTER 11

Peter accused of consorting with the Gentiles. 4 His defense. 19 The gospel is preached to the Gentiles in Antioch. 22 Barnabas is sent from Jerusalem to Antioch, 25 and seeks for Saul. 26 The disciples are called Christians first in Antioch. 27 A great dearth foretold. 29 The disciples send relief to the brethren in Judea.

AND the <sup>a</sup>apostles and brethren that were in <sup>b</sup>Ju<sup>d</sup>ae<sup>a</sup> heard that the <sup>c</sup>Gen<sup>t</sup>iles had also received the <sup>d</sup>word of God.

2 And when <sup>e</sup>Pe<sup>t</sup>er was come up to <sup>f</sup>Jeru<sup>s</sup>al<sup>e</sup>m, they that were of the <sup>g</sup>circumcision <sup>h</sup>contended with him,

3 <sup>i</sup>Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But <sup>j</sup>Pe<sup>t</sup>er rehearsed the <sup>k</sup>matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 <sup>l</sup>I was in the city of <sup>m</sup>Jop<sup>p</sup>a <sup>n</sup>praying: and in a <sup>o</sup>trance I saw <sup>p</sup>a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things; and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, <sup>q</sup>Pe<sup>t</sup>er; slay and eat.

A.D. 41  
 See footnote, 7.  
 Rev. 10:6.

- 46**  
*o* Tongues, miraculous gift of, 12:10.  
*p* Praise, Psa. 150:1.  
**47**  
*q* Baptism, Christian, Luke 24:48.  
*r* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.  
**48**  
 13 R. V. Jesus Christ.

- 1**  
*a* Apostles, Luke 6:13.  
*b* Judea, Luke 5:17.  
*c* Gentiles, commission of, vs. 1, Acts 10:45.  
*d* Gospel, Matt. 13:10.  
**2**  
*e* Peter, Mark 5:37.  
*f* Jerusalem, Jer. 19:10.  
*g* Circumcision, figurative, Gen. 17:10.  
*h* Bigotry, instances of, Isa. 65:5.

- 4**  
*i* Orator, Acts 24:1.

- 5**  
*j* Joppa, 2 Chr. 2:16.  
*k* Prayer, Acts 1:11; 22:17.  
*m* Vision, Acts 9:10.

† GENTILES. Ways of, condemned, Jer. 10:2, 3; Eph. 4:17-19. God's forbearance toward, Acts 14:16. Ignorant worship of, Matt. 6:7, 8, 31, 32; Acts 17:4, 16, 17, 22-27;

1 Cor. 10:20; 12:2. Wicked practices of, Rom. 1:18-32; 2:15; Eph. 5:12; 1 Thess. 4:5; 1 Pet. 4:3, 4. Moral responsibility of, Rom. 2:14, 15. Prophecies of the conversion

A.D. 11  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from <sup>n</sup>Cæs-a-rē'ā unto me.

12 And the spirit <sup>o</sup>bade me go with them, 'nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an <sup>p</sup>angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to <sup>i</sup>Jōp'pā, and <sup>2</sup>call for Sī'mon, whose surname is 'Pē'tēr;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the <sup>o</sup>Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, Jōhn indeed <sup>b</sup>baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the <sup>o</sup>Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God <sup>g</sup>gave them the like <sup>a, t.</sup>gift as he *did* unto us, who <sup>b</sup>believed on the <sup>w</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and

<sup>g</sup>glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the <sup>v</sup>Gēn'tiles granted <sup>t, u</sup>repentance unto <sup>l</sup>life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the <sup>o</sup>persecution that arose about <sup>b</sup>Stē'phen travelled as far as <sup>p</sup>Phē-nī'cē, and <sup>a</sup>Cy'prus, and <sup>\*A</sup>n'ŭ-ōch, <sup>c, f</sup>preaching the <sup>o</sup>word to none but unto the <sup>h</sup>Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of <sup>a</sup>Cy'prus and <sup>i</sup>Cy-rē'nē, which, when they were come to <sup>\*A</sup>n'ŭ-ōch, spake unto the <sup>i</sup>Grē'cians, <sup>e</sup>preaching the <sup>k</sup>Lord Jē'sus.

21 And the <sup>i</sup>hand of the Lord was with them: and <sup>m, n</sup>a great number <sup>o</sup>believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in <sup>p</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm: and <sup>q</sup>they sent forth <sup>'B</sup>ār-na-bās, <sup>3</sup>that he should go as far as <sup>\*A</sup>n'ŭ-ōch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the <sup>g</sup>grace of God, was <sup>'</sup>glad, and <sup>u</sup>exhorted them all, that with <sup>v</sup>purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and <sup>w</sup>full of the <sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost and of <sup>v</sup>faith: and <sup>n</sup>much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed <sup>'B</sup>ār-na-bās to <sup>2</sup>Tār'sus, for to seek <sup>a</sup>Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto <sup>\*A</sup>n'ŭ-ōch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the <sup>b</sup>church, and <sup>t</sup>taught much people. And the <sup>v</sup>Decision, <sup>u</sup>injunctions concerning, Isa. 50:7.

24 <sup>w</sup> Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. <sup>x</sup> Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

<sup>y</sup> Faith, Mark 11:22.

25 <sup>z</sup> Tarsus, Acts 9:11.—<sup>a</sup> Or, Paul, Acts 13:9.

26 <sup>b</sup> Church, Matt. 16:18. <sup>c</sup> Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.

en. 12:3; 22:18; 49:10; Psa. 2:8; 22:27-31; 46:10; 65:2, 5; 6:4; 68:31, 32; 86:9; 102:15, 18-22; Isa. 2:2-4; 9:2, 6, 7; 1:6-10; 18:7; 35:1, 2, 5-7; 40:5; 42:1-12; 43:6, 8, 22-24; 49:1, 5, 6, 18-23; 54:1-3; 55:5; 56:3, 6-8; 60:1-14; 65:1; 66:2, 19, 23; Jer. 3:17; 4:2; 16:19-21; Dan. 2:35, 44, 45; 7:13, 4; Hos. 2:23; Joel 2:28-32; Amos 9:11, 12; Mic. 4:3, 4; Hag. 2:7; Zech. 2:10, 11; 6:15; 8:20-23; 9:1, 10; 14:8, 9, 16; Matt. 3:9; 8:11; 12:17-21; 19:30; Mark 10:31; Luke 13:29, 30; 21:24; John 10:16; Acts 9:15.

Conversion of, Acts 10:45; 11:1-18; 13:2, 46-48; 14:27; 15:

A.D. 11  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

18  
<sup>z</sup> Glorifying God,  
Luke 5:25.

<sup>y</sup> Gentiles, conversion of, Acts 10:45.

<sup>z</sup> Life, spiritual,  
Ecc. 8:15.

19  
<sup>a</sup> Persecution,  
John 15:20.

<sup>b</sup> Stephen, Acts 6:9.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 15:3.

<sup>d</sup> Cyprus, Acts 21:3.

<sup>e</sup> Preaching, Matt. 9:35.

<sup>f</sup> Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

<sup>g</sup> Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

<sup>h</sup> Jews, Neh. 4:2.

20  
<sup>i</sup> Cyrene, Acts 2:10.

<sup>j</sup> Greeks, Zech. 9:13.

<sup>k</sup> Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

A.D. 42  
21

<sup>l</sup> Hand, figurative, Ezra 10:19.

<sup>m</sup> Religious Revelations, Hab. 3:2.

<sup>n</sup> Church, Christian, rapid growth of, Matt. 16:18.

<sup>o</sup> Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

22  
<sup>p</sup> Jerusalem, Judg. 19:40.

<sup>q</sup> Church, government of, Matt. 16:18.

<sup>r</sup> Barnabas, Acts 4:36.

<sup>s</sup> R. V. omits that he should go

A.D. 43

23

<sup>g</sup> Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

<sup>i</sup> Joy, instances of, Psa. 5:11.

<sup>u</sup> Perseverance, exhortation to, Eph. 6:18.

7-31; 18:4-6; 26:16-18; 28:28; Rom. 1:5-7; 9:22-30; 10:19, 20; 11:11-13, 17-21; 15:9-12; Gal. 1:15, 16; 2:2; 3:14; Eph. 3:1-8; Col. 3:11; 1 Thess. 2:16; 1 Tim. 3:16; Rev. 11:15; 15:4.

\* ANTIOCH, a city of Syria. Disciples called Christians first in, Acts 11:19-30. Church in, Acts 13:1; 14:26, 27. Paul and Barnabas sent as missionaries by church in, Acts 13:2, 3; 14:26. Barnabas and Paul make second visit to, Acts 14:26-28. Paul returns to, Acts 18:22. Dissension in church of, Acts 15:22, with vs. 1-35. Paul and Peter's controversy at, Gal. 2:11-15.

**A.D. 43**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d* Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

**77**  
*e* Prophets, Isa. 3:2.  
*f* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

**28**  
*g* Acts 21:10.  
*h* Inspiration, Job  
32:8.

*i* Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.  
*j* Famine, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

*k* R. V. Famine  
over all

*l* R. V. omits  
Cæsar.

**29**  
*k* Liberty, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

*l* Righteousness,  
fruits of, liberal-  
ity, Psa. 15:2.

*m* Fraternity, Zech.  
11:14.

*n* Poor, kindness  
to, Prov. 21:13.

*o* Judea, Luke  
5:17.

**30**  
*p* Elders, Acts  
14:23.

*q* Barnabas, Acts  
4:36.

**A.D. 44**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Rulers, wicked,  
Ex. 18:21.

*b* Persecution, John  
15:20.

*c* Church, persecu-  
tion of, Matt.  
16:18.

**2**  
*d* Government, mon-  
archical, tyranny  
in, Isa. 22:21.

*e* Martyrdom, Rev.  
17:6.

*f* James, Luke  
5:10.

*g* Minister, perse-  
cutions of, Rom.  
15:16.

*h* John, Mark 1:19.  
*i* Sword, 1 Chr.  
21:5.

**3**  
*j* Demagogism,  
2 Sam. 15:2.

*k* Jews, Neh. 4:2.  
*l* Public Opinion,  
John 12:42.

*m* Prisoners, Peter, Psa. 79:11. *n* Peter, Mark 5:37. *o* Passover,  
Num. 9:5. *p* Prison, Gen. 39:20. *q* Soldiers, Ezra 8:22.

*r* R. V. the Passover

*s* Prayer, unnecessary, Acts 6:4. *t* Minister, prayer for, Rom.  
15:16. *u* Adversity, prayer in, Psa. 10:6.

<sup>d</sup>disciples were called <sup>†</sup>Chris-  
tians first in Ān'tī-ōch.

27 ¶ And in these days came  
<sup>e</sup>prophets from <sup>†</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm un-  
to Ān'tī-ōch.

28 And there stood up one of  
<sup>e</sup>them named <sup>g</sup>Āg'a-būs, and  
signified <sup>h</sup>by the <sup>i</sup>spirit that there  
should be great <sup>4,i</sup>dearth through-  
out all the world: which came  
to pass in the days of Clāu'dī-ūs  
<sup>5</sup>Cæ'sar.

29 Then the <sup>d</sup>disciples, every  
man according to his ability,  
<sup>k,l</sup>determined to send relief unto  
the <sup>m,n</sup>brethren which dwelt in  
<sup>o</sup>Jū-dæ'a:

30 Which also they did, and  
sent it to the <sup>p</sup>elders by the hands  
of <sup>q</sup>Bār'na-bās and <sup>a</sup>Saul.

## CHAPTER 12

*Herod kills James and imprisons Peter.  
6 An angel delivers him from prison.  
20 Herod's miserable death. 24 The  
word of God increases.*

**N**OW about that time Hēr'od  
the <sup>a</sup>king stretched forth  
his hands to <sup>b</sup>vex certain of the  
<sup>c</sup>church.

2 And <sup>a</sup>he <sup>b</sup>kill'd <sup>†</sup>Jāmes  
the brother of <sup>h</sup>Jōhn with the  
<sup>i</sup>sword.

3 And <sup>†</sup>because he saw it  
pleased the <sup>k,l</sup>Jews, he pro-  
ceeded further to <sup>b,m</sup>take  
<sup>a,n</sup>Pē'tēr also. (Then were the  
<sup>o</sup>days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehend-  
ed him, he <sup>\*b,q</sup>put <sup>m,n</sup>him in  
<sup>p</sup>prison, and delivered him to four  
quaternions of <sup>r</sup>soldiers to keep  
him; intending after <sup>†</sup>Eas'tēr to  
bring him forth to the people.

5 <sup>n</sup>Pē'tēr therefore was <sup>m</sup>kept  
<sup>\*in</sup> <sup>p</sup>prison: but <sup>†,s,t</sup>prayer was

made <sup>2</sup>without ceasing of the  
<sup>u</sup>church unto God for him.

6 And when Hēr'od would have  
brought him forth, the same  
night <sup>n</sup>Pē'tēr was sleeping <sup>m</sup>be-  
tween two <sup>q</sup>soldiers, bound with  
two <sup>r</sup>chains; and the keepers be-  
fore the door kept the <sup>p</sup>prison.

7 And, behold, the <sup>w</sup>angel of  
the Lord came upon him, and  
a light shined in the <sup>3</sup>prison: and  
he smote <sup>n</sup>Pē'tēr on the side,  
and <sup>†</sup>raised him up, saying, Arise  
up quickly. And his chains <sup>x</sup>fell  
off from his hands.

8 And the <sup>w</sup>angel said unto him,  
Gird thyself, and bind on thy  
sandals. And so he did. And he  
saith unto him, Cast thy gar-  
ment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and fol-  
lowed him; and <sup>5</sup>wist not that it  
was true which was done by the  
<sup>w</sup>angel; but thought he saw a  
<sup>y</sup>vision.

10 When they were past the  
first and the second ward, they  
came unto the <sup>z</sup>iron <sup>a</sup>gate that  
leadeth unto the city; which  
<sup>b</sup>opened to them of his own ac-  
cord: and they went out, and  
passed on through one street;  
and forthwith the angel departed  
from him.

11 And when <sup>c</sup>Pē'tēr was come  
to himself, he said, Now I know  
of a surety, that the <sup>d</sup>Lord hath  
sent his angel, and hath <sup>e</sup>deliv-  
ered me out of the hand of  
Hēr'od, and from all the expecta-  
tion of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had consid-  
ered the thing, he came to the  
<sup>†</sup>house of <sup>g,h</sup>Mā'ry the mother  
of Jōhn, whose surname was  
<sup>†</sup>Mārk; where many were gath-  
ered together <sup>4,i</sup>praying.

**A.D. 44**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*u* Church, Mat-  
16:18.

*2* R. V. earnest

**6**  
*v* Chains, Dan.

**7**  
*w* Angel, func-  
of, Heb. 1:1

*x* Miracles, Lk.  
23:8

*3* R. V. cell:

*4* R. V. awake

**9**  
*y* Vision, Act.  
9:10.

*5* Am. R. V.

**10**  
*z* Iron, Prov.2

*a* Gates, Deut.

*b* Miracles, Lk.  
23:8.

**11**  
*c* Peter, Mark

*d* God, provid-  
of, Gen. 2:2

*e* God, preserv-  
Gen. 2:2.

**12**  
*f* House, used  
worship, Est  
8:1.

*g* Col. 4:10.

*h* Women, rel-  
privileges of  
Prov. 31:10

*i* Prayer, soci-  
Acts 6:4.

*j* Worship, in  
vate houses,  
22:5.

† **CHRISTIAN.** Believers called, Acts 26:28; 1 Pet. 4:16.  
Disciples called, first at Antioch, Acts 11:26.

\* **IMPRISONMENT.** Of Joseph, Gen. 39:20. Of Jerem-  
iah, Jer. 38:6. Of John the Baptist, Matt. 11:2; 14:3. Of  
Apostles, Acts 5:18. Of Paul and Sūs, Acts 16:24. Of Peter,  
Acts 12:4.  
Of debtors, Matt 5:25, 26; 18:30.

See footnotes: PRISON, Gen. 39:20; PRISONERS, Psa. 79

† **MARK.** A cousin, or nephew, of Barnabas, Col. 4:10  
disciple of Jesus, Acts 12:12, 25; 13:5, 13. Paul and Barna-  
baid contend concerning, Acts 15:36-39. A convert of Peter, 1  
5:13. Fellow-worker with Paul at Rome, Col. 4:10, 11; 2  
4:11; Philemon 24. Tradition identifies, as the young man  
fled naked when Jesus was apprehended, Mark 14:51,



A.D. 44  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
Joy, instances of,  
Psa. 5:11.

15  
R. V. confidently

17  
Acts 15:13.  
Prudence, in-  
stances of, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

18  
Soldiers, Ezra  
3:22.

19  
Watchman,  
2 Sam. 18:24.  
Punishment,  
death penalty,  
Lev. 26:41.  
Judas, Luke  
6:17.  
Caesarea, Acts  
21:8.

20  
Tyre, Josh. 19:29.  
Sidon, Ezek.  
28:21.  
Diplomacy, in-  
stances of, 2 Kin.  
16:7.  
Statecraft, influ-  
ence in, Prov.  
28:2.  
Chamberlain,  
2 Kin. 23:11.  
R. V. they asked  
for peace,

21  
Throne, 1 Kin.  
2:19.  
Orator, Acts 24:1.

22  
Flattery, instan-  
ces of, Prov. 6:24.

13 And as Pē'tēr knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhō'dā.

14 And when she knew Pē'tēr's voice, she opened not the gate for <sup>k</sup>gladness, but ran in, and told how Pē'tēr stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she <sup>e</sup>constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Pē'tēr continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the <sup>a</sup>Lord had <sup>b</sup>brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto <sup>i</sup>James, and to the brethren. And he <sup>m</sup>departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the <sup>n</sup>soldiers, what was become of Pē'tēr.

19 And when Hēr'od had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the <sup>o</sup>keepers, and commanded that they should be <sup>p</sup>put to death. And he went down from <sup>q</sup>Jū-dæ'a to <sup>r</sup>Cæs-a-rē'a, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Hēr'od was highly displeased with them of <sup>s</sup>Tyre and <sup>t</sup>Sī'dōn: but they came with one accord to him, and, <sup>u</sup>having made Blās'tus the king's <sup>w</sup>chamberlain their friend, <sup>v</sup>desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day Hēr'od, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his <sup>x</sup>throne, and made an <sup>y</sup>oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, <sup>z</sup>saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the <sup>a</sup>angel of the Lord <sup>b</sup>smote him, because he <sup>c</sup>gave not God the <sup>d</sup>glory: and he was eaten of <sup>e</sup>worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the <sup>f</sup>word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And <sup>g</sup>Bār'na-bās and <sup>h</sup>Sāul returned from <sup>i</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was <sup>j</sup>Mārk.

## CHAPTER 13

Paul and Barnabas sent forth to the Gentiles. 4 Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the sorcerer in Cyprus. 14 Paul preaches Jesus at Antioch in Pisidia. 42 Many believe. 45 The Jews opposing and blaspheming, Paul and Barnabas turn to the Gentiles. 50 They are driven away, and go to Iconium.

NOW there were in the church that was at <sup>a</sup>Ān'ti-ōch certain <sup>b</sup>prophets and <sup>c</sup>teachers; as <sup>d</sup>Bār'na-bās, and Sīm'e-on that was called Nī'gēr, and Lu'cius of <sup>e</sup>Cy're, and Mān'a-ēn, <sup>f</sup>which had been brought up with <sup>g</sup>Hēr'od the tetrarch, and Sāul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and <sup>h</sup>fasted, the <sup>i</sup>Holy Ghost said, <sup>j</sup>Separate me <sup>k</sup>Bār'na-bās and Sāul for the work whereunto I have <sup>l</sup>called them.

3 And when they had <sup>m</sup>fasted and <sup>n</sup>prayed, and <sup>o</sup>laid their hands on them, they <sup>p</sup>sent them away.

4 ¶ So they, being <sup>q</sup>sent forth by the <sup>r</sup>Holy Ghost, departed unto Sē-leū'cī-ā; and from thence they sailed to <sup>s</sup>Cy'prus.

5 And when they were at Sāl'a-mīs, they <sup>t</sup>preached the <sup>u</sup>word of God in the <sup>v</sup>synagogues of the Jews: and they had also <sup>w</sup>Jōhn <sup>x</sup>to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Pā'phos, they found a certain <sup>y</sup>sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bār-jē'sus:

<sup>z</sup> Synagogue, Matt. 12:9. <sup>u</sup> Or, Mark, Acts 12:12. <sup>2</sup> R. V. as their attendant.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>v</sup> Sorcery, Isa. 47:9.

A.D. 44  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

23  
a Angel, Heb. 1:13.  
b Judgments, Ex. 6:8.  
c Ingratitude, of man to God, Rom. 1:21.  
d Glorifying God, Luke 5:25.  
e Worm, Jonah 4:7.  
24  
f Church, Christian, Matt. 16:18.  
g Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.  
h Gospel, Mark 13:10.

25  
i Barnabas, Acts 4:36.  
j Or, Paul, Acts 13:9.  
k Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

A.D. 45  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
a Antioch, Acts 11:19.  
b Prophets, Isa. 3:2.  
c Teachers, 1 Chr. 25:3.  
d Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.  
e Barnabas, Acts 4:36.  
f Cyrene, Acts 2:10.  
g Herod, Matt. 14:1.  
h R. V. the foster-brother of

2  
h Fasting, Zech. 8:19.  
i Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.  
j Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16.  
k Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.

3  
l Prayer, Acts 6:4.  
m Ordination, of ministers, Ex. 29:1.  
n Minister, ordination of, Rom. 15:16.  
o Hand, imposition of, Ezra 10:19.  
p Mistons, Matt. 28:19.

4  
q Cyprus, Acts 21:3.

5  
r Preaching, Matt. 9:35.  
s Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

A.D. 45  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
to Deputy, 1 Kin.  
22:47.  
x Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.  
y Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.  
3 R. V. proconsul

7 Which was with the <sup>3,10</sup>deputy of the country, Sēr'g'i-ūs Pāu'lus, a "prudent man; who called for 'Bār'na-bās and Saul, and "desired to hear the "word of God.

8 But Ēl'y-mās the "sorcerer

(for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the <sup>3,10</sup>deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is called \*Paul,) "filled with the "Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

A.D. 45  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

9  
z Apostles, institution of, Luk. 6:13.  
a Holy Spirit, 1:2.

\*PAUL. Called also SAUL, Acts 8:1; 9:1; 13:9. Of the tribe of Benjamin, Rom. 11:1; Phil. 3:5. Personal appearance of, 2 Cor. 10:1, 10.

Born in Tarsus, Acts 9:11; 21:39; 22:3. Educated in the school of Gamaliel, Acts 22:3; 26:4. A zealous Pharisee, Acts 22:3; 23:6; 26:5; 2 Cor. 11:22; Gal. 1:14; Phil. 3:5, 6. A Roman, Acts 16:37; 22:25-28. Persecutes the Christians, Acts 8:3; 9:1, 13, 14; 22:14, 19; Gal. 1:13; 1 Tim. 1:13. Present at, and gives consent to, the stoning of Stephen, Acts 7:58; 8:1; 22:20. Sent to Damascus with letters for the arrest and return to Jerusalem of Christians, Acts 9:1, 2.

His vision and conversion, Acts 9:2-22; 22:4-19; 26:9-15; 1 Cor. 9:1; 15:8; Gal. 1:16; 1 Tim. 1:12, 13. Is baptized, Acts 9:18; 22:16. Called to be an apostle, Acts 22:14-21; 26:16-18; Rom. 1:1; 1 Cor. 1:1; 9:1; 2:15; 9; Gal. 1:1, 15, 16; Eph. 1:1; Col. 1:1; 1 Tim. 1:1; 2:7; 2 Tim. 1:1, 11; Tit. 1:1, 3.

Preaches in Damascus, Acts 9:20, 22. Is persecuted by the Jews, Acts 9:23, 24. Goes to Arabia, Gal. 1:17; to Jerusalem, Acts 9:25, 26; Gal. 1:18, 19. Received by the disciples in Jerusalem, Acts 9:26-29. Goes to Caesarea, Acts 9:30; 18:22.

Sent to the Gentiles, Acts 13:2, 3, 47, 48; 22:17-21; 26:17; Rom. 11:13; 15:16; Gal. 1:15, 16. Has Barnabas as his companion, Acts 11:25, 26. Teaches at Antioch one year, Acts 11:26. Conveys the contributions of the Christians in Antioch to the Christians in Jerusalem, Acts 11:27-30. Returns with John to Antioch, Acts 12:25.

Visits Seleucia, Acts 13:4; Cyprus, Acts 13:4. Preaches, at Salamis, Acts 13:5; at Paphos, Acts 13:6. Sergius Paulus, deputy of the country, is a convert of, Acts 13:7-12. Contends with Elymas the sorcerer, Acts 13:6-12. Visits Perga in Pamphylia, Acts 13:13. John, a companion of, departs for Jerusalem, Acts 13:13. Visits Antioch in Pisidia, and preaches in the synagogue, Acts 13:14-41. His message received gladly by the Gentiles, Acts 13:42-49. Persecuted and expelled, Acts 13:50, 51.

Visits Iconium, and preaches to the Jews and Greeks; is persecuted; escapes to Lystra; goes to Derbe, Acts 14:1-6. Heals an impotent man, Acts 14:8-10. The people attempt to worship him and Barnabas, Acts 14:11-18. Is persecuted by certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, and is stoned, Acts 14:19; 2 Cor. 11:25; 2 Tim. 3:11. Escapes to Derbe, where he preaches the gospel, and returns to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch; confirms the souls of the disciples, exhorts them to continue in the faith, and ordains elders, Acts 14:19-23.

Revisits Pisidia, Pamphylia, Perga, Attalia, and Antioch in Syria, where he abode, Acts 14:24-28. Contends with the Judaizing Christians against circumcision, Acts 15:1, 2. Refers the question as to circumcision to the apostles and elders at Jerusalem, Acts 15:2, 4. He declares to the apostles at Jerusalem the miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles, Acts 15:12. Returns, with letters to the Gentiles, to Antioch, accompanied by Barnabas, Judas, and Silas, Acts 15:22, 25.

Makes his second tour of the churches, Acts 15:36. Chooses Silas as his companion; and passes through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches, Acts 15:36-41. Visits Lystra; circumcises Timothy, Acts 16:1-5. Goes through Phrygia and Galatia; is forbidden by the Holy Spirit to preach in Asia; visits Mysia; essays to go to Bithynia, but is restrained by the Spirit; goes to Troas, where he has a vision of a man saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us; immediately proceeds to Macedonia, Acts 16:6-10; 2 Cor. 2:12, 13; and tribulations in, 2 Cor. 7:5. Visits Samothracia and Neapolis; comes to Philippi, the chief city of Macedonia; visits a place of prayer at the river side; preaches the word; the merchant, Lydia, of Thyatira, is converted and baptized, Acts 16:11-15. Causes the evil spirit to come out of a damsel who practices divination, Acts 16:16-18. Persecuted, beaten, and cast into prison with Silas; sings songs of praise in the prison; an earthquake shakes the prison; he preaches to the alarmed jailer, who believes, and is baptized with his household, Acts 16:19-34. Is released by the civil authorities on the ground of his being a Roman citizen, Acts 16:35-39. Is received at the house of Lydia, Acts 16:15, 40. Visits Amphipolis, and Apollonia, and Thessalonica; preaches in the synagogue, Acts 17:1-4. Is persecuted, Acts 17:5-9; 2 Thess. 1:1-4. Escapes to Berea by night; preaches in the synagogue; many honorable women, and men, not a few, believe, Acts 17:10-12. Persecuted by the Jews who come from Thessalonica; is conducted by the brethren to Athens, Acts 17:13-15. Disputes on Mars' Hill with Grecians, Acts 17:16-34.

Visits Corinth; dwells with Aquila and Priscilla, who tentmakers; joins in their handicraft; reasons in the synagogue every Sabbath; is rejected of the Jews, turns to the Gentiles; makes his abode with Justus; continues there one year and months teaching the word of God, Acts 18:1-11. Persecuted by Jews; drawn before the deputy; takes his leave after 18 days, and sails unto Syria, accompanied by Aquila and Priscilla, Acts 18:12-18.

Visits Ephesus, where he leaves Aquila and Priscilla; enters into a synagogue, where he reasons with the Jews; starts to return journey to Jerusalem; visits Caesarea; goes over country of Galatia and Phrygia, in order, strengthening disciples, Acts 18:18-23. Returns to Ephesus; baptizes a name of the Lord Jesus, and lays his hands upon John's disciples, who are baptized with the Holy Ghost; preaches in the synagogue; remains in Ephesus for the space of two years; the sick, Acts 19:1-12. Tribulations of, at Ephesus, 1:15-32. Reproves the exorcists; casts an evil spirit out of a man, and many believe, bringing their books of sorcery; burned, Acts 19:13-20; 1 Cor. 16:8, 9. Purposes to visit Jerusalem, and then Rome, Acts 19:21; 20:22; 23:11; 15:24, 25. Sends Timothy and Erastus into Macedonia; remains himself in Asia for a season, Acts 19:21, 22. Spread of the gospel through his preaching interferes with makers of idols; he is persecuted, and a great uproar of the is created; the town clerk appeases the people, dismisses accusation against Paul, and disperses the people, Acts 19:31; 2 Tim. 4:14.

Proceeds to Macedonia after confirming the churches; those parts; comes into Greece and abides three months; returns through Macedonia, Acts 20:1-6. Visits Troas; preaches until break of day; restores to life the young man who fell from the window, Acts 20:6-12. Visits Assos, and sails by Mene, Chios, Samos, and Miletus, hastening to Jerusalem, there at Pentecost, Acts 20:13-16. Sends for the elders of the church of Ephesus; rehearses to them how he had preached Asia, and his trials and afflictions for preaching repentance toward God; declares he was going bound in spirit to Jerusalem; exhorts them to take heed to themselves and the flock over whom the Holy Ghost had made them overseers; kneels down and prays, and takes his departure, Acts 20:17-38.

Visits Cos, Rhodes, Patara; takes ship for Tyre; tarries Tyre seven days; is brought on his way by the disciples to outskirts of the city; kneels down and prays; takes ship; comes to Ptolemais; salutes the brethren, and abides one day, 21:1-7.

Departs for Caesarea; enters the house of Philip, the Evangelist; is admonished by Agabus not to go to Jerusalem; proceeds nevertheless to Jerusalem, Acts 21:8-15. Is received by brethren gladly; talks of the things that had been wrought at the Gentiles by his ministry; enters the temple; the people stirred against him by Jews from Asia; an uproar is created; he is thrust out of the temple; the chief captain of the guard interposes and arrests him, Acts 21:17-33. Bound with chains, Acts 21:33; 22:29; 28:20; Eph. 6:20; 2 Tim. 1:16. Defense, Acts 21:33-40; 22:1-21. Is confined in the custody of Acts 22:24-30. Is brought before the council; his defense, 22:30; 23:1-5. Is returned to the castle, Acts 23:10. Cheered by a vision, promising him that he shall bear witness in Rome, Acts 23:11.

Jews conspire against his life, Acts 23:12-15; 25:2, 3. Thwarted by his nephew, Acts 23:16-22. Is escorted to Caesarea by a military guard, Acts 23:23-33. Is confined in Herod's judgment hall [R. V. Pretorium] in Caesarea, Acts 23:34. His trial before Felix, Acts 24:1-23. Remains in custody two years, Acts 24:27. His trial before Festus, Acts 25:1. Appeals to Caesar, Acts 25:10-12. His examination by Agrippa, Acts 25:13-27; 26. Accused of insanity, Acts 26:2; 2 Cor. 5:13.

Is taken to Rome in custody of Julius, a centurion, and a group of soldiers; takes shipping, accompanied by other prisoners and sails by way of the coasts of Asia; stops at Sidon and Myra, Acts 27:1-5. Transferred to a ship of Alexandrian sails by way of Cnidus, Crete, Salamis, and the Fair Havens, Acts 27:6-8. Predicts misfortune to the ship; his counsel heeded, and the voyage resumed, Acts 27:9-13. The ship encounters a tempest; Paul encourages and comforts the officers and crew; the soldiers advise putting the prisoners to death; the centurion interferes, and all on board, consisting of two hundred and seventy-six souls, are saved, Acts 27:14-44. The ship

A.D. 45  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

10  
Reproof, faithful-  
ness in, Prov.  
7:10.

11  
I asked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.

12  
Matt.  
1:10.

13  
V. guide  
t. V. vilany,

14  
Emblems, as a  
decoration, 2 Kin.  
18:18.

15  
Miracles, con-  
comitant effect of,  
12; Luke 23:8.

16  
deputy, 1 Kin.  
22:47.

17  
Faith in Christ,  
Leit. 6:9.

18  
Miracles of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.  
t. V. teaching

19  
Acts 14:25.

20  
Pamphylus, Acts  
21:21.

21  
Dr. Mark, Acts  
2:12.

22  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
9:10.

23  
Acts 14:24.

24  
Synagogue, Matt.  
23:9.

25  
Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.

26  
Word of God, to  
be read publicly,  
Psa. 119:9.

27  
V. omits Ye  
men and

28  
Orator, Acts  
24:1.

29  
Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

30  
Preaching, Matt.  
10:10.

31  
Inhabilitiy, in-  
stances of, Eph.  
2:14.

32  
Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

33  
God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

34  
checked, and all on board take refuge on the island of Melita,  
Acts 27:14-44; 28:1. Kind treatment by the inhabitants of  
island, Acts 28:1-2. Is bitten by a viper and miraculously  
cured, Acts 28:3-6. Heals the ruler's father and others,  
Acts 28:7-10. Is delayed in Melita three months; proceeds on  
voyage; delayed at Syracuse; sails to Rhegium and Puteoli;  
his brethren who accompany him to Rome from Appii Forum;  
rests at Rome; is delivered to the captain of the guard; is  
permitted to dwell by himself in custody of a soldier, Acts 28:  
16. Forsaken by friends in his first defense, 2 Tim. 4:16.

35  
Is the chief Jews together; states his situation; is kindly  
received; expounds the gospel; testifies to the kingdom of heaven,  
Acts 28:17-29.

36  
Dwells two years in his own hired house, preaching and teach-  
ing, Acts 28:30, 31. Luke a companion of, 2 Tim. 4:11.

37  
Caught up to the third heaven, 2 Cor. 12:1-4. Has a thorn  
in the flesh, 2 Cor. 12:7-9; Gal. 4:13, 14.

38  
Persecutions of, Acts 9:16, 23-25, 29; 14:19; 16:19-24;  
22:23; 21:13, 27, 28-33; 22:22-24; 23:10, 12-15; 1 Cor.

10 And <sup>b</sup>said, O <sup>c</sup>full of all  
<sup>d</sup>subtily and all <sup>e</sup>mischief, thou  
<sup>f</sup>child of the <sup>g</sup>devil, thou enemy  
of all righteousness, wilt thou  
not cease to pervert the right  
ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand  
of the Lord <sup>h</sup>is upon thee, and  
thou shalt be <sup>i</sup>blind, not see-  
ing the sun for a season. And  
immediately there <sup>j</sup>fell on him  
a mist and a darkness; and he  
went about seeking some to lead  
him by the hand.

12 Then the <sup>k</sup>deputy, when he  
saw what was done, <sup>l</sup>believed,  
being astonished at the <sup>m</sup>doc-  
trine of the Lord.

13 ¶ Now when <sup>n</sup>Paul and his  
company loosed from Pa<sup>o</sup>phos,  
they came to <sup>p</sup>Pēr<sup>g</sup>ā in <sup>q</sup>Pām-  
phyl<sup>l</sup>ā: and <sup>r</sup>Jōhn departing  
from them returned to <sup>s</sup>Jē-rū-  
sā-lēm.

14 ¶ But when they departed  
from <sup>t</sup>Pēr<sup>g</sup>ā, they came to <sup>u</sup>Ān-  
tī-ōch in <sup>v</sup>Pī-sīd<sup>l</sup>ā, and went  
into the <sup>w</sup>synagogue on the <sup>x</sup>sab-  
bath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of  
the <sup>y</sup>law and the prophets the  
rulers of the <sup>z</sup>synagogue sent  
unto them, saying, <sup>aa</sup>Ye men and  
brethren, if ye have any word  
of exhortation for the people,  
say on.

16 Then <sup>ab</sup>\*<sup>ac</sup>\*Paul stood up,  
and beckoning with <sup>ad</sup>his hand  
<sup>ae</sup>said, Men of Is<sup>ra</sup>-el, <sup>af</sup>and ye  
that <sup>ag</sup>fear God, give audience.

17 The <sup>ah</sup>God of this people of

Is<sup>ra</sup>-el chose our <sup>ai</sup>fathers, and  
exalted the people when they  
dwelt as strangers in the land of  
<sup>aj</sup>E<sup>g</sup>yp<sup>t</sup>, and with an high <sup>ak</sup>arm  
brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of <sup>al</sup>forty  
years suffered he their manners  
in the wilderness.

19 And when he had <sup>am</sup>destroyed  
seven nations in the land of <sup>an</sup>Chā-  
nān, he <sup>ao</sup>divided their land to  
them by <sup>ap</sup>lot.

20 And after <sup>aq</sup>that he gave <sup>ar</sup>in-  
to <sup>as</sup>them <sup>at</sup>judges about the space  
of four hundred and fifty years,

21 And afterward <sup>au</sup>they desired  
a <sup>av</sup>king: and <sup>aw</sup>God gave unto  
them <sup>ax</sup>Saul the son of <sup>ay</sup>Chīs, a  
man of the tribe of <sup>az</sup>Bēn<sup>l</sup>ja-min,  
by the space of forty years.

22 And when <sup>ba</sup>he had removed  
<sup>bb</sup>him, he raised up unto them  
<sup>bc</sup>k<sup>n</sup>Dā<sup>l</sup>vid to be their king; to  
whom also he gave testimony,  
and said, I have found Dā<sup>l</sup>vid  
the son of Jēs<sup>se</sup>, <sup>bd</sup>a man after  
mine own heart, which <sup>be</sup>shall  
fulfil all my will.

23 <sup>bf</sup>Of this man's seed hath  
<sup>bg</sup>God according to <sup>bh</sup>his <sup>bi</sup>promise  
raised unto Is<sup>ra</sup>-el a <sup>bj</sup>Saviour,  
Jē<sup>su</sup>s:

24 When <sup>bk</sup>Jōhn had first  
<sup>bl</sup>preached before his coming the  
<sup>bm</sup>baptism of <sup>bn</sup>repentance to all  
the people of Is<sup>ra</sup>-el.

25 And as <sup>bo</sup>Jōhn fulfilled his  
course, he said, Whom think ye

<sup>t</sup> Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21. <sup>aa</sup> u John the Baptist, Luke 1:63.  
<sup>v</sup> Preaching, Matt. 9:35. <sup>w</sup> Baptism, John's, Luke 20:4. <sup>x</sup> Repen-  
tance, Mark 1:4.

4:9, 11-13; 2 Cor. 1:8-10; 4:8, 9; 6:4, 5, 8-10; 11:23-27, 32,  
33; 12:10; Gal. 5:11; 6:17; Phil. 1:30; Col. 1:24; 1 Thess. 2:2;  
2 Tim. 1:12; 2:9, 10; 3:11, 12; 4:16, 17.

Character of, 2 Cor. 10:1, 10; 11:8; Gal. 4:13. Cheerful  
in adversity, Acts 16:25; Rom. 8:35-37; 2 Cor. 4:8-10; 12:10;  
2 Tim. 2:10; 3:11, 12; 4:16, 17. Courageous, Acts 9:20; 20:22-  
24; 21:13; Eph. 6:20; 1 Thess. 2:2. Purposeful, even in the face  
of the admonitions of the Holy Spirit not to go to Jerusalem,  
Acts 20:22, 23; 21:4, 10-14. Indomitable, Rom. 8:35-37;  
1 Cor. 4:9-13; 2 Cor. 4:8-12; 6:4-10; 11:23-33; 12:10; 1 Thess.  
2:2; 2 Tim. 1:12; 3:11; 4:17. Joyous in sufferings, Phil. 2:  
17; Col. 1:24; 2 Tim. 2:9. Meek, 1 Cor. 4:12, 13; 2 Tim.  
4:16. Self forgetful, 1 Cor. 4:9, 11-13. Self-supporting, Acts  
18:3; 20:33-35; 2 Cor. 11:7, 9; 1 Thess. 2:9; 2 Thess. 3:8.  
Tactful, 1 Cor. 9:19-22; 10:33; Philmon 7-14. Zealous, Rom.  
9:3; 2 Cor. 5:11-14; 6:4-10; 11:22-33; 12:10, 14, 15; Phil.  
3:6-16; Col. 1:29. Ready for death, 2 Tim. 4:6-8.

† ANTIOCH. A city of Pisidia, Acts 13:14. People of,  
persecute Paul, Acts 13:14-52; 14:19-22; 2 Tim. 3:11.



A.D. 45  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 25

*y* Humility, Prov.  
22:4.

## 26

*z* Brother, expres-  
sive of fraternity,  
Prov. 18:24.

*a* Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

*b* Catholicity, in-  
stances of, Eph.  
2:14.

*c* Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

*d* Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

*e* Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

10 R. V. Omits  
Men and

## 27

*f* Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

*g* Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*h* Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

*i* Jesus, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

*j* Sabbath, Ex.  
16:23.

*k* Prophecies, ful-  
fillment of, Dan.  
9:24.

*l* Persecution, of  
Jesus, John  
15:20.

11 R. V. omits day

## 28

*m* Innocency, Psa.  
26:6.

*n* Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

*o* Pilate, Matt.  
27:2.

## 29

*p* Crucifixion,  
Mark 15:13.

*q* Matt. 27:57-60;  
Mark 15:42-46;  
Luke 23:50-53;  
John 19:38-42.

## 30

*r* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*s* Resurrection, of  
Jesus, 1 Cor.  
15:12.

## 31

*t* Appearances of  
Jesus after his  
Resurrection,  
Mark 16:9.

*u* Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

*v* Galilee, Mark  
6:21.

*w* Witnessing for  
Christ, Luke  
24:48.

*x* Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

32 *y* Gospel, Mark 13:10. *z* Covenant, of God with men, Deut.  
29:1. 33—a God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2. *b* Resurrection, of  
Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12. *c* Prophecies of the Messiah, and their fulfil-  
ment, Gen. 12:3. *d* Psa. 2:7. *e* Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt.  
1:21. *f* Jesus, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21.

34 *g* God, power of, Gen. 2:2. *h* Corruption, Job 17:14.  
*i* Isa. 55:3. *j* David, 1 Sam. 16:13. 12 R. V. holy and sure  
blessings

that I am? I am not *he*. But,  
behold, there cometh one after  
me, whose shoes of *his* feet *y*I  
am not worthy to loose.

26 <sup>10</sup>Men and <sup>2</sup>brethren, chil-  
dren of the stock of <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-  
hām, and <sup>b</sup>whosoever among  
you <sup>c</sup>feareth God, to you is the  
<sup>d</sup>word of this <sup>e</sup>salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at <sup>1</sup>Jē-  
ru'sā-lēm, and their rulers, be-  
cause they <sup>q</sup>knew him not, nor  
yet the <sup>h,i</sup>voices of the prophets  
which are read every <sup>1</sup>sabbath  
<sup>11</sup>day, they have fulfilled <sup>k</sup>them in  
<sup>1</sup>condemning him.

28 And though they found <sup>m</sup>no  
cause of death in him, yet <sup>n</sup>de-  
sired they <sup>o</sup>Pr'late that he should  
be slain.

29 And when they had <sup>2</sup>fulfilled  
all that was <sup>k</sup>written of him, they  
took him down from the tree,  
and <sup>a</sup>laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But <sup>7</sup>God <sup>a</sup>raised him from  
the dead:

31 And he was <sup>1</sup>seen many days  
of <sup>2</sup>them which came up with  
him from <sup>v</sup>Gāl'i-lee to <sup>1</sup>Jē-ru'sā-  
lēm, who are his <sup>w</sup>witnesses  
unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you  
<sup>2</sup>glad tidings, how that the  
<sup>2</sup>promise which was made unto  
the fathers,

33 God hath <sup>a</sup>fulfilled the same  
unto us their children, in that he  
hath <sup>b</sup>raised up Jē'sus again; as  
<sup>c</sup>it is also written in the second  
psalm, <sup>d</sup>Thou art my <sup>e</sup>Son, this  
day have I <sup>1</sup>begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that <sup>2</sup>he  
<sup>b</sup>raised him up from the dead,  
now no more to return to <sup>2</sup>cor-  
ruption, he said on this wise, I  
will give you <sup>4</sup>the <sup>12</sup>sure mercies  
of <sup>1</sup>Dā'vid.

35 Wherefore he saith also in  
another *psalm*, <sup>k</sup>Thou shalt not  
suffer thine <sup>1</sup>Holy One to see  
corruption.

36 For Dā'vid, after he had  
<sup>13</sup>served his own generation by  
the will of God, fell on <sup>m</sup>sleep,  
and was laid unto his fathers,  
and saw <sup>2</sup>corruption:

37 But he, whom <sup>o</sup>God <sup>b</sup>raised  
again, saw no <sup>2</sup>corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you  
therefore, men and brethren, that  
<sup>2</sup>through this man is preached  
unto you the <sup>o</sup>forgiveness of sins:

39 And by him all that <sup>2</sup>believe  
are <sup>q</sup>justified from all things,  
from which ye <sup>7</sup>could not be jus-  
tified by the <sup>7</sup>law of Mō'sēs.

40 Beware therefore, lest that  
come upon you, which is spoken  
of in the prophets;

41 <sup>1</sup>Behold, ye <sup>2</sup>despisers, and  
wonder, and perish: for I work a  
work in your days, a work which  
<sup>2</sup>ye <sup>2</sup>shall in no wise believe,  
though a man declare it unto  
you.

42 ¶ And <sup>2</sup>when the Jewš were  
gone out of the <sup>2</sup>synagogue, the  
Gen'tileš <sup>2</sup>besought that these  
<sup>a,b</sup>words might be <sup>c</sup>preached to  
them the next <sup>a</sup>sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation  
was broken up, <sup>e</sup>many of the  
Jewš and religious proselytes fol-  
lowed <sup>\*Paul</sup> and <sup>1</sup>Bār'na-bās:  
who, speaking to them, <sup>o</sup>per-  
suaded them to <sup>2</sup>continue in the  
grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next <sup>a</sup>sabbath day  
<sup>e</sup>came almost the whole city to-  
gether to hear the <sup>a,b</sup>word of  
God.

45 But when the Jewš saw the  
<sup>e</sup>multitudes, they were filled with  
<sup>i,j</sup>envy, and <sup>k,i</sup>spake against  
those <sup>b</sup>things which were spoken  
by <sup>\*Paul</sup>, contradicting and  
<sup>m</sup>blaspheming.

46 Then <sup>\*Paul</sup> and <sup>1</sup>Bār'na-bās  
waxed <sup>2</sup>bold, and <sup>o</sup>said, It was

A.D. 45  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 35

*k* Psa. 16:10.

*l* Jesus, holding  
Matt. 1:21.

## 36

*m* Death, call-  
sleep, Num.  
23:10.

13 R. V. in  
own genera-  
tion served the  
sel of God,

## 38

*n* Jesus, miss-  
ion, Matt. 1:21.

*o* Sin, forgive-  
of, Rom. 5

## 39

*p* Faith in Ch-  
John 6:69.

*q* Justification  
through Ch-  
Rom. 4:25.

*r* Works, ins-  
ufficient for  
tion, 2 Tim

*s* Law, tempo-  
Deut. 33:2

## 41

*t* Hab. 1:5.

*u* Reprobates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.

*v* Unbelievers  
1 Cor. 6:6.

*w* Spiritual E-  
ness, 2 Cor

## 42

*x* Minister,  
attending, v.  
44; Rom. 1

*y* Synagogue,  
12:9.

*z* Spiritual 1  
Psa. 42:1.

*a* Gospel, Ma-  
13:10.

*b* Doctrines of  
sus, John 7

*c* Preaching,  
9:35.

*d* Sabbath, E-  
16:23.

## 43

*e* Minister, s-  
attending, v.  
15:16.

*f* Barnabas,  
4:36.

*g* Perseveran-  
hortation to  
6:18.

*h* Character,  
ity of, Phil

## 45

*i* Envy, Prov.  
14:30.

*j* Jealousy, E-  
78:58.

*k* Jesus, rejec-  
Matt. 1:21.

*l* Bigotry, Is-  
65:5.

*m* Blasphemy,  
2 Sam. 12:

## 46

*n* Boldness of  
Righteous,  
1:20.

*o* Preaching,  
9:35.

**A.D. 45**  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Truth, of the gospel*, John 18:37.

*Reprobates*,  
Cor. 9:27.

*Jesus, rejected*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*Unbelief*, Heb.  
3:12.

*Word, of God, re-  
jected*, Psa. 119:9.

*Life, everlasting*,  
Eccl. 8:15.

*Missions*, Matt.  
28:19.

*Gentiles*, Acts  
10:45.

**47**  
*Prophecies of the  
Messiah, and  
their fulfillment*,  
Gen. 12:3.

*Isa. 49:6.*

*Jesus, savior*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*Salvation*, Acts  
16:17.

**48**  
*Gentiles*, Acts  
10:45.

*Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

*Glorifying God*,  
Luke 5:25.

*Foreordination*,  
Rom. 8:30.

*Immortality*,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

*Life, everlasting*,  
Eccl. 8:15.

*Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:39.

**49**  
*Doctrines of Je-  
sus*, John 7:16.

*Gospel*, Mark  
13:10.

*Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.

**50**  
*Persecution, of  
the righteous*,  
John 15:20.

*Barnabas*, Acts  
4:36.

**52**  
*Disciples*, Matt.  
9:14.

*Holy Spirit*, Acts  
1:2.

**1**  
*Iconium*, Acts  
13:51.

*Paul*, Acts 13:9.

*Barnabas*, Acts  
4:36.

*Synagogue*, Matt.  
12:9.

*Zeal*, 2 Cor. 7:11.

*Religious Revivals*,  
Hab. 3:2.

*Church, Christian*,  
rapid  
growth of, Matt. 16:18.

*h Jews*, Neh. 4:2.

*i Greece*, Zech. 9:13.

*Returning to Antioch*,  
they rehearse what  
God had done.

**2** *R. V. Jews that were disobedient*

**1** *ICONIUM*, a city of Asia Minor. *Paul preaches in*,  
Acts 13:51; 14:1-5, 21, 22; 16:2; and is persecuted by the people  
\* Acts 14:1-6, 19; 2 Tim. 3:11.

**\* LYSTRA**. One of two cities of Lycaonia, to which Paul  
and Barnabas fled from persecutions in Iconium, Acts 14:6-

necessary that the <sup>n</sup>word of God should first have been spoken to you; but seeing <sup>q</sup>ye <sup>r</sup>put <sup>t</sup>it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting <sup>u</sup>life, lo, we <sup>v</sup>turn to the <sup>w</sup>Gën'tiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, <sup>x</sup>“I have set thee to be a light of the <sup>w</sup>Gën'tiles, that thou shouldest be for <sup>z</sup>a salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the <sup>b</sup>Gën'tiles heard this, they were <sup>c</sup>glad, and <sup>d</sup>glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were <sup>e</sup>ordained to <sup>f</sup>eternal <sup>g</sup>life <sup>h</sup>believed.

49 And the <sup>i</sup>word of the Lord was <sup>k</sup>published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised <sup>l</sup>persecution against <sup>m</sup>Paul and <sup>n</sup>Bär'na-bäs, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto <sup>o</sup>I-cö'nĩ-üm.

52 And the <sup>p</sup>disciples were filled with <sup>q</sup>joy, and with the <sup>r</sup>Holy Ghost.

## CHAPTER 14

At Iconium Paul and Barnabas are persecuted, 6 and flee to Lystra, 8 where Paul heals a cripple. 11 The people hold them to be gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 He and Barnabas pass through various provinces, confirming the churches. 26 Returning to Antioch, they rehearse what God had done.

AND it came to pass in <sup>a</sup>I-cö'nĩ-üm, that <sup>b</sup>c<sup>o</sup> they went both together into the <sup>c</sup>synagogue of the Jews, and <sup>d</sup>so spake, that <sup>e</sup>a great multitude both of the <sup>f</sup>Jews and also of the <sup>g</sup>Greeks <sup>h</sup>believed.

2 But the <sup>i</sup>unbelieving <sup>j</sup>Jews <sup>k</sup>stirred up the <sup>l</sup>Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking <sup>m</sup>boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the <sup>n</sup>word of his grace, and granted <sup>o</sup>signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the <sup>p</sup>Jews, and part with the <sup>q</sup>apostles.

5 And when there was an <sup>r</sup>assault made both of the <sup>s</sup>Gën'tiles, and also of the <sup>t</sup>Jews with their rulers, to use <sup>u</sup>them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of <sup>v</sup>it, and fled unto <sup>w</sup>Lÿs'trä and <sup>x</sup>Dër'bë, cities of <sup>y</sup>Lÿc-a-ö'nĩ-ä, and unto the region that lieth roundabout:

7 And there they <sup>z</sup>preached the <sup>a</sup>gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at <sup>b</sup>Lÿs'trä, <sup>c</sup>impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard <sup>d</sup>Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had <sup>e</sup>faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And <sup>f</sup>he <sup>g</sup>leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what <sup>h</sup>Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the <sup>i</sup>likeness of men.

12 And they called <sup>j</sup>Bär'na-bäs, <sup>k</sup>Jü'pĩ-tër; and <sup>l</sup>Paul, Mër-cü'rĩ-üs, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the <sup>m</sup>priest of <sup>n</sup>Jü'pĩ-tër, <sup>o</sup>which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto

23; 2 Tim. 3:11. Elders ordained for church in, by Paul and Barnabas, Acts 14:23. Timothy a resident of, Acts 16:1-4.

\* DERBE, a city of Lycaonia. Paul flees to, Acts 14:6, 20. Visited by Paul and Sũas, Acts 16:1. Gaius resided in, Acts 20:4.

**A.D. 45**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*k Persecution, of  
the righteous*,  
John 15:20.

*l Gentiles*, Acts  
10:45.

**3**  
*m Boldness of the  
Righteous*, Phil.  
1:20.

*n Gospel*, Mark  
13:10.

*o Miracles, of the  
disciples*, Luke  
23:8.

**A.D. 46**

**4**  
*p Apostles*, Luke  
6:13.

**5**  
*q Minister, perse-  
cutions of*, Rom.  
15:16.

**6**  
*r Prudence, instan-  
ces of*, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

*s. v. 11.*

**7**  
*t Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.

**8**  
*u Lameeness*, Lev.  
21:18.

**10**  
*v Healing, by the  
apostles*, Acts  
4:22.

*w Miracles, of the  
disciples*, Luke  
23:8.

**11**  
*x Language*, Dan.  
3:29.

**12**  
*y Acts 19:35.*

**13**  
*z Idolatry*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

*2 R. V. whose  
temple was*

**A.D. 46**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*a* Gates, place for  
religious services,  
Deut. 3:5.

*b* Homage, Acts  
1:10-25.

## 14

*c* Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

*d* Barnabas, Acts  
4:36.

*e* Paul, Acts 13:9.

*f* Zeal, vs. 14-18; 2  
Cor. 7:11.

*g* Rendering of Gar-  
ments, 2 Chr.  
34:27.

## 15

*h* Integrity, instan-  
ces of, Job 2:3.

*i* Idolatry, folly of,  
1 Sam. 15:23.

*j* Worship, to be  
rendered to God  
only, Gen. 22:5.

*k* God, personality  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*l* God, creator, Gen.  
2:2.

*m* Heavens, physico-  
al, Psa. 8:3.

*n* Earth, Prov.  
8:23.

*o* Sea, Jer. 5:22.

*3* R. V. bring you  
good tidings,  
that

## 16

*p* God, longsuffer-  
ing of, Gen. 2:2.

## 17

*q* Natural Religion,  
Psa. 19:1.

*r* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*s* Rain, 2 Sam.  
1:21.

*t* Temporal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

*u* Food, from God,  
Psa. 136:25.

## 19

*v* Jews, Neh. 4:2.

*w* Antioch, Acts  
13:14.

*x* Iconium, Acts  
13:51.

*y* Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

*z* Stoning, instan-  
ces of, 1 Sam.  
30:6.

*a* Paul, Acts 13:9.

## 20

*b* Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

*c* Barnabas, Acts  
4:36.

## 21

*d* Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

*e* Gospel, Mark 13:10.

*f* Iconium, Acts 13:51.

*g* Antioch, Acts  
13:14.

*4* R. V. made many disciples,

*22* *h* Perseverance, exhortation to,  
Eph. 6:18.

*†* ELDERS. Ordained, Acts 14:23; Tit. 1:5-9. Disbursed  
alms, Acts 11:29, 30.

Overseers of the Church, Acts 15:2-29; 16:4, 5; 20:17, 28-  
32; 21:18; 1 Tim. 5:17-19; 1 Pet. 5:1-5. Performed ecclesi-  
astical rites, 1 Tim. 4:14; Jas. 5:14, 15.

In the Mosaic politico-ecclesiasticism, see SENATE, Num. 11:16.

the <sup>a</sup>gates, and would have <sup>b</sup>done  
sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the <sup>c</sup>apostles,  
<sup>d</sup>Bär'na-bäs and <sup>e</sup>Paul, heard of,  
<sup>f</sup>they <sup>g</sup>rent their clothes, and ran  
in among the people, crying out,

15 And <sup>h</sup>saying, Sirs, why do ye  
these things? We also are men  
of like passions with you, and  
<sup>i</sup>preach unto you that ye should  
turn from these <sup>j</sup>vanities <sup>k</sup>unto  
the living <sup>l</sup>God, which <sup>m</sup>made  
<sup>n</sup>heaven, and <sup>o</sup>earth, and the  
<sup>o</sup>sea, and all things that are  
therein:

16 Who in times past <sup>r</sup>suffered  
all nations to walk in their own  
ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not  
himself without witness, in that  
he did good, and <sup>s</sup>gave us <sup>t</sup>rain  
from heaven, and fruitful sea-  
sons, filling our hearts with <sup>u</sup>food  
and gladness.

18 And with these sayings  
scarce restrained they the peo-  
ple, that they had not <sup>b</sup>done sac-  
rifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither  
certain <sup>v</sup>Jews from <sup>w</sup>Än'ti-öch  
and <sup>x</sup>Ī-cö'nĭ-üm, who persuaded  
the people, and, having <sup>y</sup>stoned  
<sup>a</sup>Paul, drew him out of the city,  
supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the <sup>b</sup>disciples  
stood round about him, he rose  
up, and came into the city: and  
the next day he departed with  
<sup>c</sup>Bär'na-bäs to <sup>d</sup>Dēr'bē.

21 And when they had <sup>a</sup>preached  
the <sup>e</sup>gospel to that city, and had  
<sup>f</sup>taught many, they returned again  
to <sup>g</sup>Lŷs'trā, and to <sup>h</sup>Ī-cö'nĭ-üm,  
and <sup>i</sup>Än'ti-öch,

22 Confirming the souls of the  
<sup>b</sup>disciples, and <sup>h</sup>exhorting them

*f* Iconium, Acts 13:51. *g* Antioch, Acts  
13:14. *4* R. V. made many disciples,

*22* *h* Perseverance, exhortation to, Eph. 6:18.

*†* ELDERS. Ordained, Acts 14:23; Tit. 1:5-9. Disbursed  
alms, Acts 11:29, 30.

Overseers of the Church, Acts 15:2-29; 16:4, 5; 20:17, 28-  
32; 21:18; 1 Tim. 5:17-19; 1 Pet. 5:1-5. Performed ecclesi-  
astical rites, 1 Tim. 4:14; Jas. 5:14, 15.

In the Mosaic politico-ecclesiasticism, see SENATE, Num. 11:16.

to <sup>i</sup>continue in the <sup>j</sup>faith, and  
that we must through much  
<sup>k, l</sup>tribulation enter into the  
<sup>m</sup>kingdom of God.

23 And when <sup>n</sup>they had <sup>o</sup>or-  
dained them <sup>t</sup>elders in every  
church, and had <sup>o, p</sup>prayed with  
<sup>q</sup>fasting, they commended them  
to the Lord, on whom they <sup>r</sup>be-  
lieved.

24 And after <sup>a, c</sup>they had passed  
throughout <sup>s</sup>Pi-sĭd'ĭ-ä, they came  
to <sup>t</sup>Päm-phŷl'ĭ-ä.

25 And when <sup>a, c</sup>they had  
preached the word in <sup>t</sup>Pēr'gä,  
they went down into Ät-tä'ĭ-ä:

26 And thence sailed to <sup>t</sup>Än'ti-  
öch, from whence they had been  
<sup>o, u</sup>recommended to the <sup>v</sup>grace  
of God for the work which they  
fulfilled.

27 And when <sup>a, c</sup>they were  
come, and had gathered the  
church together, they rehearsed  
all that God had done with  
them, and how he had opened  
the door of faith unto the <sup>w</sup>Gën'-  
tĭlēs.

28 And there <sup>a, c</sup>they abode long  
time with the <sup>b</sup>disciples.

## CHAPTER 15

Dissension at Antioch about circumcision.

2 Paul and Barnabas sent to Jerusalem.  
6 In assembly of the apostles and elders,  
after much disputing, Peter and James  
give their advice. 22 The decision of the  
assembly is sent by letters to the Gentile  
churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas sepa-  
rate from one another.

AND certain men which  
came down from <sup>a</sup>Jü-  
dæ'ä taught the brethren, and  
<sup>b</sup>said, Except ye be <sup>c</sup>circumcised  
after the <sup>d</sup>manner of <sup>e</sup>Mö'ses, ye  
cannot be saved.

2 When therefore <sup>a</sup>Paul and  
<sup>b</sup>Bär'na-bäs had no small <sup>c</sup>dis-  
sension and <sup>d</sup>disputation with  
them, they determined that Paul  
and Bär'na-bäs, and certain other

*f* Iconium, Acts 13:51. *g* Antioch, Acts  
13:14. *4* R. V. made many disciples,

*22* *h* Perseverance, exhortation to, Eph. 6:18.

*†* ELDERS. Ordained, Acts 14:23; Tit. 1:5-9. Disbursed  
alms, Acts 11:29, 30.

Overseers of the Church, Acts 15:2-29; 16:4, 5; 20:17, 28-  
32; 21:18; 1 Tim. 5:17-19; 1 Pet. 5:1-5. Performed ecclesi-  
astical rites, 1 Tim. 4:14; Jas. 5:14, 15.

In the Mosaic politico-ecclesiasticism, see SENATE, Num. 11:16.

**A.D. 4**  
See footnote, *Rev. 10:6*.

*t* Decision, tions conc  
Isa. 50:7.

*j* Doctrines of  
suz, John

*k* Faith, trial  
Mark 11:22

*l* Temptation  
test, Luk

*m* Kingdom  
Heaven, M  
13:24.

*n* Church, go  
ment of, M  
16:18.

*o* Prayer, Ac  
p Minister, E  
for, Rom. 3

*q* Fasting, Ze  
8:19.

*r* Faith in C  
John 6:69.

*5* R. V. app  
for them

*24*

*s* Acts 13:14

*26*

*t* Antioch, A  
11:19.

*u* Intercession  
† 17:18.

*v* Grace of G  
Rom. 4:16

*6* R. V. comm

*27*

*w* Gentiles, co  
sion of, Ac  
10:45.

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*

*10:45*



A.D. 52  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Jerusalem, Judg.  
9:10.

Apostles, Luke  
9:13.

Elders, Acts  
14:23.

3  
Church, Matt.  
16:18.

Acts 11:19;

21:2-4.

Samaritan, Isa.  
9.

Gratuitous, conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

Joy, Psa. 5:11.

of them, should go up to <sup>h</sup>Jê-  
rû'sâ-lêm unto the <sup>i</sup>apostles and  
<sup>j</sup>elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their  
way by the <sup>k</sup>church, they passed  
through <sup>l</sup>Phê-nî'çê and <sup>m</sup>Sâ-mâ'-  
rî-â, declaring the conversion of  
the <sup>n</sup>Gên'tiles; and they caused  
great <sup>o</sup>joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to  
<sup>h</sup>Jê-rû'sâ-lêm, they were receiv-  
ed of the <sup>k</sup>church, and of the  
<sup>i</sup>apostles and <sup>j</sup>elders, and they  
declared all things that God had  
done with them.

5 ¶ But there rose up certain  
of the sect of the <sup>p</sup>Phâr'î-seeş  
which believed, saying, That it  
was needful to <sup>q</sup>circumcise them,  
and to command <sup>r</sup>them to keep  
the <sup>s</sup>law of Mō'seş.

6 And the <sup>i</sup>apostles and <sup>j</sup>elders  
came together for to consider of  
this matter.

7 And when there had been  
much <sup>t</sup>disputing, <sup>u</sup>Pê'têr rose  
up, and said unto them, <sup>v</sup>Men  
and brethren, ye know how that  
a good while ago God <sup>w</sup>made  
choice among us, that the <sup>n</sup>Gên'-  
tiles <sup>y</sup>by my mouth should hear  
the word of the <sup>z</sup>gospel, and <sup>a</sup>be-  
lieve.

8 And God, which <sup>b</sup>knoweth  
the <sup>c</sup>hearts, bare them witness,  
giving <sup>d</sup>them the <sup>e</sup>Holy Ghost,  
even as <sup>f</sup>he did unto us;

9 And <sup>g</sup>put no difference be-  
tween us and them, <sup>h</sup>purifying  
their hearts by <sup>i</sup>faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye  
God, to put a <sup>j</sup>yoke upon the  
neck of the <sup>k</sup>disciples, which nei-  
ther our fathers nor we were able  
to bear?

11 But we <sup>l</sup>believe that through  
the grace of the <sup>m</sup>Lord, Jê'sus  
<sup>n</sup>Christ we shall be <sup>o</sup>saved, even  
as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude  
kept silence, and gave audience

to <sup>p</sup>Bâr'na-bâs and <sup>q</sup>Paul, de-  
claring what <sup>r</sup>miracles and won-  
ders God had wrought among  
the <sup>s</sup>Gên'tiles by <sup>t</sup>them.

13 ¶ And after they had held  
their peace, <sup>u</sup>Jameş answered,  
saying, <sup>v</sup>Men and brethren,  
hearken unto me:

14 <sup>w</sup>Sim'e-on hath declared  
how God at the first did visit the  
<sup>x</sup>Gên'tiles, to take out of them a  
people for his name.

15 And to this agree the <sup>y</sup>words  
of the prophets; as it is written,  
16 <sup>z</sup>After this I will return, and  
will build again the tabernacle of  
<sup>a</sup>Dâ'vid, which is fallen down;  
and I will build again the ruins  
thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men  
might <sup>b</sup>seek after the Lord, and  
all the <sup>c</sup>Gên'tiles, <sup>d</sup>upon whom  
my name is called, saith the Lord,  
who doeth all these things.

18 <sup>e</sup>Known unto God are all  
his works from the beginning of  
the world.

19 Wherefore <sup>f</sup>my <sup>g</sup>sentence is,  
that we trouble not them, which  
from among the <sup>h</sup>Gên'tiles are  
turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them,  
that they <sup>i</sup>abstain from pollu-  
tions of idols, and <sup>j</sup>from <sup>k</sup>fornica-  
tion, and <sup>l</sup>from <sup>m</sup>things strangled,  
and <sup>n</sup>from <sup>o</sup>blood.

21 For <sup>p</sup>Mō'seş of old time hath  
in every city them that preach  
him, being read in the <sup>q</sup>syna-  
gogues every <sup>r</sup>sabbath day.

22 ¶ Then pleased it the <sup>s</sup>apos-  
tles and <sup>t</sup>elders, with the whole  
<sup>u</sup>church, to send chosen men of  
their own company to <sup>v</sup>Än'ti-  
öch with <sup>w</sup>Paul and <sup>x</sup>Bâr'na-bâs;  
namely, Jû'das surnamed Bâr'-  
sa-bâs, and <sup>y</sup>Sî'las, chief men  
among the brethren:

23 And they wrote <sup>z</sup>letters by  
<sup>a</sup>Elders, Acts 14:23. <sup>b</sup>Church, government of, Matt. 16:18. <sup>c</sup>Antioch,  
Acts 11:19. <sup>d</sup>Paul, Acts 13:9. <sup>e</sup>Barnabas, Acts 4:36.

23 R. V. thus by them, The apostles and the elder brethren  
Acts 15:40, 41; 2 Cor. 1:19; 1 Thess. 1:1; 2 Thess. 1:1. Im-  
prisoned with Paul in Philippi, Acts 16:19-40. Driven, with

A.D. 52  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

g Barnabas, Acts

4:36.

h Paul, Acts 13:9.

i Miracles, of the

disciples, Luke

23:8.

j Gentiles, conver-  
sion of, Acts

10:45.

k Agency, in salva-  
tion of men, Mark

1:17.

13

l Acts 12:17.

14

m Or, Peter, Mark

5:37.

15

n Prophecies concern-  
ing the Mes-  
siah, and their

fulfillment, Gen.

12:3.

16

o Amos 9:11. 12.

p David, 1 Sam.

16:13.

17

q Seekers, Isa.

55:6.

r Spiritual Desire,

Psa. 42:1.

s Spiritual Adop-  
tion, of the Gen-  
tiles, Rom. 8:15.

18

t God, foreknowl-  
edge of, Gen. 2:2.

6 R. V. Saith the

Lord, who mak-  
eth these things

known from the

beginning of the

world.

19

u Catholicity, in-  
culated, Eph.

2:14.

7 R. V. judgement

20

v Chastity, en-  
joined, Job 31:1.

w Idolatry, forbid-  
den, 1 Sam.

15:23.

x Adultery, forbid-  
den, Lev. 20:10.

y Acts 21:25.

z Blood, forbidden  
as food, Gen. 9:4.

21

a Law, of Moses,  
publicly taught,  
Deut. 33:2

b Synagogue, Matt.

12:9.

c Sabbath, religious  
observance of, Ex.

16:23.

22

d Apostles, Luke

6:13.

e Elders, Acts 14:23. f Church, government of, Matt. 16:18. g Antioch,

Acts 11:19. h Paul, Acts 13:9. i Barnabas, Acts 4:36.

23 R. V. thus by them, The apostles and the elder brethren

\* SILAS, called also SILVANUS. Sent from Jerusalem to  
Paul in Antioch, Acts 15:22-34. Becomes Paul's companion,

**A.D. 52**  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*f* Gentiles, conversion of, Acts 10:45.

*k* Syria, 2 Kin. 6:23.

*l* Cilicia, Gal. 1:21.

## 24

*m* Heresy, Tit. 3:10.

*9* R. V. subverting your souls; to whom we gave no commandment;

## 25

*n* Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

## 26

*o* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

*p* Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

*q* Name of Jesus, John 14:13.

*r* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

## 27

*s* Minister, sent forth two and two, Rom. 15:16.

## 28

*t* Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

*u* Church, decrees of, Matt. 16:18.

## 29

*v* Blood, forbidden as food, Gen. 9:4.

*w* Acts 21:25.

*x* Adultery, forbidden, Lev. 20:10.

*10* R. V. things sacrificed

them after this manner; The <sup>a</sup>apostles and <sup>b</sup>elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the <sup>i</sup>Gën'tiles in <sup>o</sup>Än'ti-öch and <sup>k</sup>Sÿr'î-ä and <sup>i</sup>Çi-l'çiä:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with <sup>m</sup>words, <sup>b</sup>subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our <sup>n</sup>beloved <sup>i</sup>Bär'na-bäs and <sup>b</sup>Paul,

26 <sup>o</sup>Men that have <sup>r</sup>hazarded their lives for the <sup>q</sup>name of our <sup>r</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore <sup>s</sup>Jū'-das and <sup>s</sup>Si'las, whoshall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the <sup>t</sup>Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary <sup>u</sup>things;

29 <sup>u</sup>That ye abstain from <sup>10</sup>meats offered to idols, and from <sup>v</sup>blood, and from <sup>w</sup>things strangled, and from <sup>x</sup>fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to <sup>o</sup>Än'ti-öch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they <sup>y</sup>rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Jū'-das and <sup>s</sup>Si'las, being <sup>z</sup>prophets also themselves, <sup>a</sup>exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto <sup>11</sup>the apostles.

34 <sup>12</sup>Notwithstanding it pleased <sup>s</sup>Si'las to abide there still.

35 <sup>b</sup>Paul also and <sup>i</sup>Bär'na-bäs continued in <sup>o</sup>Än'ti-öch, <sup>e</sup>teaching and <sup>i</sup>preaching the <sup>g,h</sup>word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after <sup>b</sup>Paul said unto <sup>i</sup>Bär'na-bäs, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And <sup>i</sup>Bär'na-bäs determined to take with them Jöhn, whose surname was <sup>i</sup>Märk.

38 But <sup>b</sup>Paul thought not good to take him with them, who <sup>i</sup>departed from them from <sup>k</sup>Päm-phÿl'î-ä, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the <sup>i</sup>contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so <sup>i</sup>Bär'na-bäs took <sup>i</sup>Märk, and sailed unto <sup>m</sup>Cÿ'-prus;

40 And <sup>b</sup>Paul chose <sup>s</sup>Si'las, and departed, being <sup>r</sup>recommended by the brethren unto the <sup>q</sup>grace of <sup>13</sup>God.

41 And he went through <sup>r</sup>Sÿr'-î-ä and <sup>i</sup>Çi-l'çiä, confirming the <sup>r</sup>churches.

## CHAPTER 16

*Paul circumcises Timothy. 6 Being forbidden by the Spirit to preach in Asia and Bithynia, he comes to Troas. 9 By a vision he is led to pass into Macedonia. 14 Lydia converted. 16 A spirit of divination cast out. 19 Paul and Silas scourged and imprisoned. 25 The prison doors miraculously opened. 31 The jailer converted. 35 Paul and Silas set at liberty.*

**T**HEN came <sup>a</sup>he to <sup>b</sup>Dër'bē and <sup>i</sup>Lÿs'trā: and, behold, a certain <sup>d</sup>disciple was there, named <sup>1</sup><sup>e</sup>Ti-mō'the-üs, the son of a certain <sup>i</sup>woman, which was a Jew'ess, and <sup>b</sup>believed; but his father *was* a <sup>k</sup>Greek:

2 Which was well reported of

**A.D. 52**  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

**34**  
12 R. V. om. verse.

**35**  
*b* Paul, Acts c Barnabas, 4:36.  
*d* Antioch, A 11:19.

**A.D.**  
*e* Instruction religion, P 23:23.  
*f* Preaching, 9:35.  
*g* Word of G Psa. 119:9.  
*h* Doctrines c sus, John

**37**  
*i* Mark, Act 12:12.

**38**  
*j* Instability, stances of, 1:8.  
*k* Pamphylia 14:24.

**39**  
*l* Strife, Prov 20:3.  
*m* Cyprus, Act 21:3.

**40**  
*n* Intercession stances of, 27:18.  
*o* Grace of G Rom. 14:1.

**41**  
13 R. V. the

*p* Syria, Pau preaches in 2 Kin. 6:23.

*q* Cilicia, Gal 1:21.

*r* Church, Mt 16:18.

**1**  
*a* Paul, Acts c Derbe, Acts c Lystra, Act 14:6.

*d* Disciples, 1 9:14.

*e* Or, Timothy 1 Cor. 4:17.

*f* 2 Tim. 1:5.

*g* Faith in C John 6:69.

*h* Greeks, Zec 9:13.

*i* Am. R. V. thy, the so Jewess who leaved; but father was Greek.

*Paul, from Thessalonica, Acts 17:4-10. Left by Paul at Berea, Acts 17:14. Rejoins Paul at Corinth, Acts 18:1, 5.*

*Carries Peter's epistle to the disciples of the Dispersed Asia Minor, 1 Pet. 5:12.*

A.D. 53  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
Fraternity, of  
Christian believers,  
Zech. 11:14.  
Iconium, Acts  
13:51.

3  
Minister, sent  
forth two and two,  
Rom. 15:16.

Circumcision,  
Gen. 17:10.

Expediency, of  
Paul, 1 Cor. 6:12.  
Tact, Prov. 15:1.  
Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

Jews, Neh. 4:2.  
Public Opinion,  
John 12:42.

4  
Church, decrees  
of, Matt. 16:18.

Apostles, Luke  
6:13.

Elders, Acts  
14:23.

Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

5  
Faith, the doc-  
trines of Jesus,  
1 Cor. 16:13.

Church, Chris-  
tian, rapid  
growth of, Matt.  
16:18.

R. V. strength-  
ened

6  
Acts 2:10; 18:23.

Holy Spirit, Acts  
2.

7  
Teaching, Matt.  
23:35.

8  
Asia, Acts 2:9.

9  
Pet. 1:1.

R. V. Spirit of  
Jesus suffered  
them not;

Acts 20:5; 6;

2 Cor. 2:12;

2 Tim. 4:13.

10  
Vision, Acts  
1:10.

Paul, Acts 13:9.

11  
Luke, Col. 4:14.

Seal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

Teaching, Matt.  
23:35.

Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

R. V. God

by the 'brethren that were at  
'Lÿs'trā and 'I-cō'n'ñ-ūm.

3 Him would <sup>a</sup>Paul have to go  
forth <sup>k</sup>with him; and took and  
<sup>l,m</sup>circumcised him <sup>n,o</sup>because of  
the <sup>p,q</sup>Jews which were in those  
quarters: for they knew all that  
his father was a <sup>r</sup>Greek.

4 And as they went through the  
cities, they delivered them the  
<sup>r</sup>decrees for to keep, that were  
ordained of the <sup>s</sup>apostles and  
<sup>t</sup>elders which were at <sup>u</sup>Jē-ru'sā-  
lēm.

5 And so were the churches <sup>v</sup>es-  
tablished in the <sup>w</sup>faith, and <sup>x</sup>in-  
creased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone  
throughout <sup>y</sup>Phrÿg'ā and the  
region of <sup>z</sup>Gā-lā'tiā, and were  
forbidden of the <sup>aa</sup>Holy Ghost to  
<sup>ab</sup>preach the word in <sup>ac</sup>Ā'siā,

7 After they were come to  
Mÿs'iā, they assayed to go into  
<sup>ad</sup>Bī-thÿn'ā: but the Spirit <sup>ae</sup>suf-  
fered them not.

8 And they passing by Mÿs'iā  
came down to <sup>af</sup>Trō'sas.

9 ¶ And a <sup>ag</sup>vision appeared to  
<sup>ah</sup>Paul in the night; There stood  
a man of <sup>ai</sup>Māç-e-dō'nī-ā, and  
prayed him, saying, Come over  
into Māç-e-dō'nī-ā, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the  
<sup>aj</sup>vision, immediately <sup>ak</sup>two <sup>al</sup>en-  
deavoured to go into Māç-e-  
dō'nī-ā, assuredly gathering  
that <sup>am</sup>the Lord had called us  
for to <sup>an</sup>preach the <sup>ao</sup>gospel unto  
them.

11 Therefore loosing from

<sup>ap</sup>Trō'sas, we came with a straight  
course to Sām-o-thrā'ciā, and  
the next day to Nē-āp'o-lis;

12 And from thence to <sup>aq</sup>Phī-  
līp'pī, which is <sup>ar</sup>the chief city of  
that part of <sup>as</sup>Māç-e-dō'nī-ā, and  
a colony: and we were in that  
city abiding certain days.

13 And on the <sup>at</sup>sabbath we  
went <sup>au</sup>out of the city by a river  
side, where <sup>av</sup>prayer was wont to  
be made; and we sat down, and  
spake unto the women which re-  
sorted <sup>aw</sup>thither.

14 ¶ And a certain <sup>ax</sup>woman  
named Lÿd'ā, a seller of pur-  
ple, of the city of <sup>ay</sup>Thÿ-a-ti-rā,  
which <sup>az</sup>worshipped God, heard  
us: <sup>ba</sup>whose <sup>bb</sup>heart the Lord  
opened, that she attended unto  
the things which were spoken of  
<sup>bc</sup>Paul.

15 And when she was <sup>bd</sup>bap-  
tized, and her <sup>be</sup>household, she  
besought us, saying, If ye have  
judged me to be faithful to the  
Lord, <sup>bf</sup>come into my house,  
and abide <sup>bg</sup>there. And she con-  
strained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we  
went to <sup>bh</sup>prayer, a certain dam-  
sel possessed with a spirit of divi-  
nation met us, which brought  
her masters much gain by sooth-  
saying:

17 The same followed <sup>bi</sup>Paul  
and us, and cried, saying, These  
men are the servants of the most  
high God, which <sup>bj</sup>shew unto us  
the <sup>bk</sup>way of <sup>bl</sup>salvation.

18 And this did she many days.

A.D. 53  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
i Philipp, Acts  
20:6.

5 R. V. a city of  
Macedonia, the  
first of the dis-  
trict, a Roman  
colony:

13  
k Sabbath, reli-  
gious instruction  
on, Ex. 16:23.

l Prayer, Acts 6:4.

6 R. V. forth with-  
out the gate by a  
river side, where  
we supposed  
there was a place  
of prayer;

14  
m Women, good,  
Prov. 31:10.

n Rev. 1:11; 2:18,  
24.

o Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

p Conviction of  
Sin, from God,  
John 16:8.

q Heart, Psa.  
44:21.

15  
r Baptism, Chris-  
tian, Luke 20:4.

s Family, good,  
1 Chr. 13:14.

t Hospitality, Rom.  
12:13.

u Minister, hospi-  
tality to, Rom.  
15:16.

16  
7 R. V. the place  
of prayer,

17  
v Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

w Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

\* GALATIA, a province of Asia Minor. Its churches  
founded by Paul, Acts 16:6; 18:23. Collection taken in, for  
Christians at Jerusalem, 1 Cor. 16:1. Peter's epistle to,  
Pet. 1:1. Churches in, Gal. 1:1, 2.

See Paul's Epistle to Galatians.

\* MACEDONIA, a country in southeastern Europe.  
Paul, has a vision concerning, Acts 16:9; preaches in, at Phi-  
lip, Acts 16:12; revisits, Acts 20:1-6; 2 Cor. 2:13; 7:5.  
Churches in, send contributions to the poor in Jerusalem, Rom.  
15:26; 2 Cor. 8:1-5. Timothy visits, Acts 19:22. Paul's  
visitation in, 2 Cor. 7:5. Titus joins Paul in, 2 Cor. 7:6.  
Archarchus from, Acts 27:2.

\* SALVATION. Call to, Isa. 55:1-3, 6, 7; Luke 3:6.  
Signifying: Gracious providences, Deut. 32:15; Psa. 68:  
20; 91:16; 95:1; 116:13; 149:4; Isa. 12:2, 3; personal  
tolerance from enemies, 2 Sam. 22:36; Psa. 3:8; 18:2; 37:  
national deliverance from enemies, Ex. 15:2; 1 Chr. 16:  
Psa. 98:2, 3; 106:8; Isa. 46:12, 13; Jer. 32:3; a divine

standard of righteousness, Isa. 56:1; the saving power of divine  
truth, Isa. 45:17; the light and glory of Zion, Isa. 62:1; the  
promised Messiah, John 4:22; personal righteousness, 2 Chr.  
6:41; Psa. 132:16, eternal life, 1 Thess. 5:8, 9; 1 Pet. 1:5, 9.

Through Christ, Isa. 61:10; Matt. 1:21; Luke 19:10; 24:  
46, 47; John 3:14-17; 11:51, 52; Acts 4:12; 13:26, 38, 39, 47;  
16:30, 31; Rom. 5:15-21; 7:24, 25; 9:30-33; 1 Cor. 6:11;  
Eph. 1:9, 10, 13; 2 Tim. 1:9, 10; 2:10; Tit. 3:5-7; Heb. 2:3, 10;  
5:9; 7:25; 1 John 4:9, 10; 5:11; Jude 3. By the atonement,  
1 Cor. 1:18, 21, 24, 25; Gal. 1:4; 3:8, 13, 14, 21, 26-28; Col. 1:  
20-23, 26, 27; 2 Tim. 2:6; Rev. 5:9. By his resurrection,  
Rom. 5:10. By the gospel, Rom. 1:16; Jas. 1:21. By the  
grace of God, Eph. 2:8, 9; Tit. 2:11; 2 Pet. 3:15.

Foretold by, prophets, Luke 2:31, 32; 1 Pet. 1:10; by angels,  
Luke 2:9-14. Preached by apostles, Acts 16:17. Wisdom  
in, derived from the Scriptures, 2 Tim. 3:15. Praise for, as-  
cribed unto God and the Lamb, Rev. 7:9, 10.

For the Gentiles, Acts 11:17, 18; 15:7-9, 11; 28:28; Rom.



**A.D. 53**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 18

*x Demons*, Matt.  
4:24.

*y Miracles*, of the  
disciples, Luke  
23:8.

## 19

*z Covetousness*, in-  
stances of, Isa.  
57:17.

*c Malice*, Eph.  
4:31.

*b Arrest*, Matt.  
26:50.

*c Paul*, Acts 13:9.  
*d Silas*, Acts 15:22.

## 20

*e Magistrate*, Ezra  
7:25.

*f False Accusation*,  
2 Tim. 3:3.

*g Indictment*,  
Matt. 27:37.

## 21

*h Heresy*, Tit. 3:10.

## 22

*i Beating*, Ex.  
5:14.

8 R. V. beat them  
with rods.

## 23

*j Scourging*, Acts  
22:24.

*k Prisoners*,  
scourged, Psa.  
79:11.

## 24

*l Imprisonment*,  
Acts 12:4.

*m Prison*, Gen.  
39:20.

*n Feet*, 2 Sam. 4:4.

*o Stocks*, in pris-  
ons, Job 13:27.

## 25

*p Prisoners*, joyful,  
Psa. 79:11.

*q Prayer*, Acts 6:4.

*r Worship*, in the  
night, Gen. 22:5.

*s Resignation*, ex-  
emplified, Job  
5:17.

*t Adversity*, resig-  
nation in, Psa.  
10:6.

*u Joy*, instances of,  
Psa. 5:11.

*v Praise*, Psa.  
150:1.

## 26

*w Earthquakes*, Isa.  
29:6.

But <sup>c</sup>Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the <sup>z</sup>spirit, I command thee in the name of Jē'sus Christ to come out of her. And he <sup>v</sup>came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the <sup>z</sup>hope of their gains was gone, they <sup>a, b</sup>caught <sup>c</sup>Paul and <sup>d</sup>Si'las, and drew *them* into the marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought <sup>c, d</sup>them to the <sup>e</sup>magistrates, <sup>f, g</sup>saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And <sup>f, g</sup>teach <sup>h</sup>customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Ro'mans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the <sup>e</sup>magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to <sup>s, i</sup>beat *them*.

23 And when they had <sup>i</sup>laid many stripes upon <sup>k</sup>them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, <sup>i</sup>thrust <sup>c, d</sup>them into the inner <sup>m</sup>prison, and made their <sup>n</sup>feet fast in the <sup>o</sup>stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight <sup>c, v</sup>Paul and <sup>d, v</sup>Si'las <sup>q, r</sup>prayed, and <sup>s, i, u</sup>sang <sup>v</sup>praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great <sup>w</sup>earthquake, so that the foundations of the <sup>m</sup>prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the <sup>m</sup>pris-  
on awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he

drew out his sword, and would have <sup>z</sup>killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had <sup>a</sup>been fled.

28 But <sup>c</sup>Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and <sup>o</sup>came trem-  
bling, and fell down before <sup>c</sup>Paul and <sup>d</sup>Si'las,

30 And brought them out, and <sup>v, s</sup>said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, <sup>a, b</sup>Believe on the <sup>c, d</sup>Lord Jē'sus <sup>u</sup>Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy <sup>e</sup>house.

32 And they <sup>f, g</sup>spake unto him the <sup>h</sup>word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and <sup>i</sup>washed *their* <sup>j</sup>stripes; and was <sup>k</sup>baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought <sup>i</sup>them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, <sup>m</sup>believing in God with all his <sup>e</sup>house.

35 And when it was day, the <sup>n</sup>magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to <sup>o</sup>Paul, The <sup>n</sup>magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But <sup>o</sup>Paul said unto them, They have <sup>f, g</sup>beaten us openly <sup>q</sup>uncondemned, being <sup>r</sup>Ro'mans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out priv-

11:11; 15:9, 16; Gal. 3:8; Eph. 3:6, 9. For all men, 1 Tim. 2:3, 4; 4:10; 2 Pet. 3:9; Rev. 14:6; 22:17.

From sin, Matt. 1:21; Mark 2:17; Luke 5:31, 32. From spiritual hunger and thirst, John 4:14; 6:35; 7:37, 38.

Not by works, Rom. 3:28; 4:1-25; 9:30-33; 11:6; Gal. 2:16; Eph. 2:8, 9; Tit. 3:5-7.

Offered and rejected, Matt. 22:3-13; 23:37; Luke 14:16-24; John 5:40.

**Conditions of: Repentance**, Matt. 3:2; Mark 1:4; Luke 3:8; Acts 2:38; 3:19; 2 Cor. 7:10. *Faith in Christ*, Mark 16:15, 16; John 3:14-18; 5:24; 6:47; 11:25, 26; 12:36; 20:31; Acts 2:21; 16:30, 31; 20:21; Rom. 1:16, 17; 3:21-30; 4:1-25; 5:1, 2; 10:4, 8-13; Gal. 3:16; 3:8; Eph. 2:8; Phil. 3:9; 2 Thess. 2:13; 1 Tim. 1:15, 16; 1 Pet. 1:9. *Supreme love to Christ*, Luke 14:25-27. *Renunciation of the world*, Matt. 19:16-21; Luke 14:33; 18:18-26.

**Plan of**, John 17:4; Heb. 6:17-20. *Foreordained*, 1:4-6; 3:11. *Described as a mystery*, Matt. 13:11; Mar. 11; Luke 8:10; Rom. 16:25, 26; 1 Cor. 2:7-9; Eph. 3:9; 6:19; Col. 1:26, 27; 1 Tim. 3:16.

**Includes:** *The incarnation of Christ*, Gal. 4:4, 5; *the atonement by Christ*, John 18:11; 19:28-30; Acts 3:18; 17:3; Rom. 3:26, 27; 1 Cor. 1:21-25; 2:7-9; Eph. 1:7-11; 3:1-8; Col. 1:26, 27; Heb. 2:9-18; 10:10; *initial grace*, John 4:4, 45, 65; *the election of grace*, 2 Thess. 2:13, 14; 2:19, 10.

**Sets forth:** *Reconciliation to God through Christ*, 2:5-18, 19; Col. 1:9, 20-23; *righteousness by faith in the atonement of Christ*, as opposed to righteousness by works, 1:13-9; 9:16, 25, 26; Eph. 2:6-10.

**Final:** *Conditioned on perseverance*, Matt. 24:13. See footnote, JESUS, Savior, Matt. 1:21.

A.D. 53  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

40  
Prison, Gen.  
39:20.  
Fellowship, of the  
righteous, 1 Cor.  
13:9.  
Fraternity, Zech.  
11:11.  
Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

1  
Thessalonica,  
Phil. 4:16.  
Synagogue, Matt.  
23:9.

Feis, Neh. 4:2.

2  
Paul, Acts 13:9.  
Zeal, exemplified,  
1 Cor. 7:11.

Sabbath, reli-  
gious instruction  
on, Ex. 16:23.  
Reasoning, Job  
3:6.

Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
3:23.

Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

3  
Salvation, plan  
of, Acts 16:17.  
Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, sufferings  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

Resurrection, of  
Jesus, 1 Cor.  
6:12.

Preaching, Matt.  
23:5.

4  
Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

Fellowship, of the  
righteous, 1 Cor.  
13:9.

Ulas, Acts 15:22.  
Gentiles, conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

Greeks, Zech.  
13:13.

Women, Prov.  
1:10.

R. V. were per-  
secuted,

5  
Believers, 1 Cor.  
6:6.

Intolerance, ex-  
emplified, Num.  
13:28.

Malice, Eph.  
3:1.

Envy, Prov.  
4:20.

Jealousy, Psa.  
8:55.

Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

Minister, perse-  
cutions of, Rom.  
5:16.

R. V. being  
moved with  
jealousy, took

ily? nay verily; but let them  
come themselves and fetch us  
out.

38 And the serjeants told these  
words unto the "magistrates: and  
they feared, when they heard that  
they were Rō'mans.

39 And they came and be-  
sought them, and brought them  
out, and desired them to depart  
out of the city.

40 And they went out of the  
prison, and entered into the  
house of Lŷd'fā: and when they  
had seen the "brethren, they  
comforted them, and departed.

## CHAPTER 17

Paul preaches at Thessalonica with success;  
5 but is persecuted by the Jews. 10 He is  
sent to Berea, and preaches there. 13  
Being persecuted there also, he comes to  
Athens. 16 He disputes publicly. 22  
His discourse on Mars' hill. 32 Some  
mock and others believe.

NOW when they had passed  
through Ām-phīp'o-līs and  
Āp-ōl-lō-nī-ā, they came to "Thēs-  
sa-lō-nī-cā, where was a "syna-  
gogue of the "Jews:

2 And "Paul, "as his manner  
was, went in unto them, and  
three sabbath days "reasoned  
with them out of the "scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, "that  
"Christ must needs have "suffer-  
ed, and "risen again from the  
dead; and that this Jē'sus, whom  
I "preach unto you, is "Christ.

4 And some of them "believed,  
and "consorted with "Paul  
and "Si'las; and of the devout  
"Greeks a great multitude, and  
of the chief "women not a few.

5 ¶ But the "Jews "which be-  
lieved not, "moved with "en-  
vy, took unto them certain lewd  
fellows of the baser sort, and  
gathered a "company, and set  
all the city on an uproar, and  
"assaulted the house of Jā'son, and  
sought to bring them out to  
the people.

6 And when they found them

not, they "drew Jā'son and cer-  
tain brethren unto the rulers of  
the city, crying, These that have  
turned the world upside down  
are come hither also;

7 Whom Jā'son hath received:  
and "these all "do contrary to  
the decrees of Cæ'sar, saying  
that there is another "king, one  
Jē'sus.

8 And they troubled the people  
and the rulers of the city, when  
they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken  
security of Jā'son, and of the  
other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immedi-  
ately "sent away "Paul and "Si'las  
by night unto "Bē-rē-ā: who com-  
ing thither went into the "syna-  
gogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than  
those in "Thēs-sa-lō-nī-cā, in  
that they received the "word  
with all readiness of mind, and  
"searched the "scriptures daily,  
whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them  
"believed; also of honourable  
women which were "Greeks,  
and of men, not a few.

13 But when the "Jews of  
"Thēs-sa-lō-nī-cā had knowledge  
that the "word of God was  
preached of "Paul at "Bē-rē-ā,  
they came thither also, and  
"stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the  
brethren "sent away "Paul to  
go as it were to the sea: but  
"Si'las and "Ti-mō'the-ūs abode  
there still.

15 And they that conducted  
"Paul brought him unto "Ath-  
ēns: and receiving a command-  
ment unto "Si'las and "Ti-mō'-  
the-ūs for to come to him with all  
speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while "Paul waited  
for them at "Ath'ēns, his spirit  
was "stirred in him, when he

A.D. 53  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
c False Accusation,  
2 Tim. 3:3.  
d Indictments,  
Matt. 27:37.  
e Treason, Paul  
falsely accused  
of, 2 Kin. 11:14.  
f Jesus, king, Matt.  
1:21.

10  
g Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.  
h Paul, Acts 13:9.  
i Silas, Acts 15:22.  
j Acts 20:4.  
k Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.

11  
l Thessalonica,  
Phil. 4:16.  
m Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.  
n Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.  
o Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

12  
p Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.  
q Women, Prov.  
31:10.  
r Greeks, Zech.  
9:13.

13  
s Jews, Neh. 4:2.  
t Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.  
u Malice, Eph.  
4:31.  
v Intolerance, Num.  
11:28.  
w Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

14  
x Tact, Prov. 15:1.  
y Or, Timothy,  
1 Cor. 4:17.

15  
z Acts 18:1;  
1 Thess. 3:1.

16  
a Paul, Acts 13:9.  
b Acts 18:1;  
1 Thess. 3:1.  
3 R. V. provoked  
within him, as he  
beheld the city  
full of idols.

A.D. 54  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

c *Idolatry*, 1 Sam.  
15:23.  
d *Sin, repugnant to*  
*the righteous*,  
Rom. 5:12.

## 17

e *Reasoning*, Job  
13:6.  
f *Instruction, in*  
*religion*, Prov.  
23:23.  
g *Synagogue*, Matt.  
12:9.  
h *Zeal*, 2 Cor. 7:11.

## 18

i *Philosophy*,  
*Greek schools of*,  
Col. 2:8.  
j *Scolding*, Hab.  
1:10.  
k *Minister, duties*  
*of*, Rom. 15:16.  
l *Resurrection*,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

## 21

m *Idleness*, Eccl.  
10:18.

## 22

n *Orator*, Acts  
24:1.  
4 R. V. the Ape-  
opagus,  
5 Am. R. V. very  
religious.

## 23

o *Altar, used in*  
*idolatrous wor-*  
*ship*, Gen. 8:20.  
p *Inscriptions*,  
Mark 15:26.  
q *Ignorance, con-*  
*cerning God*, Acts  
3:17.  
r *Spiritual Blind-*  
*ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

6 R. V. observed  
the objects of  
your worship,

## 24

s *God, creator*,  
Gen. 2:2.  
t *God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.

saw the city wholly given to  
<sup>c</sup>*idolatry*.

17 Therefore <sup>e</sup>*disputed* he in  
the <sup>o</sup>*synagogue* with the Jews,  
and with the devout persons,  
and in the market <sup>h</sup>*daily* with  
them that met with him.

18 Then certain <sup>i</sup>*philosophers*  
of the <sup>†</sup>Ēp-ī-cū-rē<sup>ans</sup>, and of  
the <sup>†</sup>Stōicks, encountered him.  
And some <sup>i</sup>*said*, What will this  
babbler say? other some, He  
seemeth to be a setter forth  
of strange gods: because he  
<sup>k</sup>*preached* unto them Jē<sup>s</sup>us,  
and the <sup>l</sup>*resurrection*.

19 And they took him, and  
brought him unto Ār-e-ōp'a-  
gūs, saying, May we know what  
this new doctrine, whereof thou  
speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain  
strange things to our ears: we  
would know therefore what these  
things mean.

21 (For all the Ā-thē<sup>n</sup>ī<sup>ans</sup>  
and strangers which were there  
<sup>m</sup>*spent* their time in nothing else,  
but either to tell, or to hear some  
new thing.)

22 ¶ Then <sup>a, n</sup>Paul stood in the  
midst of <sup>†</sup>Mār<sup>s</sup> hill, and said,  
Ye men of <sup>†</sup>Āth<sup>ē</sup>ns, I perceive  
that in all things ye are <sup>o</sup>*too*  
superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and <sup>e</sup>*be-*  
*held* your devotions, I found  
an <sup>o</sup>*altar* with this <sup>p</sup>*inscription*,  
TO THE UNKNOWN GOD.  
Whom therefore ye <sup>a, r</sup>*ignorantly*  
worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that <sup>a</sup>*made* the world  
and all things therein, seeing  
that he is <sup>t</sup>*Lord* of heaven and

earth, dwelleth not in temples  
made with hands;

25 Neither is <sup>r</sup>*worshipped* with  
men's hands, <sup>u</sup>*as* though he  
needed any thing, seeing he <sup>g</sup>*giv-*  
*eth* to all <sup>v</sup>*life*, and <sup>w</sup>*breath*, and  
all things;

26 And hath <sup>a</sup>*made* of one  
blood all nations of <sup>ll, x</sup>*men* for  
to dwell on all the face of the  
earth, and <sup>v</sup>*hath* determined <sup>a</sup>*the*  
times before appointed, and the  
bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should <sup>z</sup>*seek* <sup>o</sup>*the*  
Lord, if haply they might feel  
after him, and find him, though  
<sup>a</sup>*he* be not far from every one of  
us:

28 For in <sup>a, b</sup>*him* we live, and  
move, and have our being; as  
certain also of your own <sup>s</sup>*poets*  
have said, For we are also his  
offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are  
the offspring of God, we ought  
not to think that the <sup>a</sup>*Godhead*  
is like unto gold, or silver, or  
stone, graven by art and man's  
device.

30 And the times of this <sup>e, i</sup>*ig-*  
*norance* God <sup>10, o, h</sup>*winked* at; but  
now <sup>i, j</sup>*commandeth* all men every  
where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a  
<sup>k</sup>*day*, in the which he will judge  
the world in <sup>l</sup>*righteousness* by  
that <sup>m</sup>*man* whom he hath ord-  
ained; *whereof* he hath given  
assurance unto all *men*, in that  
he hath <sup>n</sup>*raised* him from the  
dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of  
the <sup>o</sup>*resurrection* of the dead,  
some <sup>o</sup>*mocked*: and others said,

† **EPIQUIREANS**, Isa. 22:13; Luke 12:19. *Doctrines*  
propagated by, familiar to the author of Ecclesiastes, Eccl.  
2:1-10; and to Paul, 1 Cor. 15:32. Dispute with Paul, Acts  
17:18.

† **STOICISM**, a Grecian philosophy, inculcating doc-  
trines of severe morality, self-denials, and inconvenient serv-  
ices. Scripture analogies to: John the Baptist, wears camel's  
hair, and subsists on locusts and wild honey, Matt. 3:4; Mark  
1:6; comes neither eating nor drinking, Matt. 11:18; Luke 7:33.  
Jesus requires, self-denials and crosses, Matt. 10:38, 39; 16:24;  
Mark 8:34, 35; Luke 9:23-26; 14:27; the subordination  
of natural affection, Matt. 10:37; Luke 14:26. Paul teaches,  
that the law of the mind is at war with the law of the members,

Rom. 7:23 (with vs. 14-24); 8:3-10; that the body must be  
under, Rom. 8:3-13, 18-23; 1 Cor. 9:27; and advises cel-  
1 Cor. 7:1-9, 25, 26, 32, 33, 39, 40.

School of, at Athens, Acts 17:18.

|| **RACE**, human. Unity of, Gen. 3:20; Mal. 2:10;

17:26.

§ **POETRY**, Acts 17:28.

Acrostic, Psa. 25; 34; 37; 111; 112; 119; 145; Prov. 3  
31; Lam. chapters 1-5.

Didactic: Moses' song, Deut. 32. The Book of Jo-  
Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Lamentations of Jeremiah, the di-  
psalms. See footnote, PSALMS, Didactic, Psa. 1.



A.D. 54  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

33  
Paul, Acts 13:9.

34  
Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.  
Tomen, Prov.  
1:10.

1  
Paul, Acts 13:9.  
Acts 17:15, 22;  
Thess. 3:1.

2  
ees, Neh. 4:2.  
cts 2:9; 1 Pet.  
1:1.

cts 27:1; Heb.  
3:24.

cts 11:28,  
anishment,  
era 7:26.  
ome, Jews ex-  
uded from, Acts  
2:21.

3  
Minister, hospi-  
tality to, Rom.  
5:16.

Industry, 1 Kin.  
1:28.

ent, Gen. 13:5.

rt, of the ten-  
ack, 2 Chr.  
5:14.

V. trade,

4  
easoning, Job  
7:6.

struction, in  
igion, Prov.  
13:3.

ynagogue, Matt.  
9:9.

al, 2 Cor. 7:11.

abbath, religious  
servance of,  
k. 16:23.

entiles, conver-  
ion of, Acts  
14:5.

5  
ins, Acts 15:22.

Timothy,  
Cor. 4:17.

acedonia, Acts  
12:12.

Minister, charac-  
and qualifica-  
ons of, Rom.  
16:16.

liphous Testi-  
ny, 2 Thess.  
10:10.

nfession of  
rist, Luke  
8:3.

us, Messiah,  
att. 1:21.

V. constrained  
the word,

6  
us, rejected,  
att. 1:21.

egy: On the death, of Saul, 2 Sam. 1:10-27; of Ab-  
2 Sam. 3:33, 34.

pic: Moses' song, Ex. 15:1-19. Miriam's song, Ex.  
1:1. Deborah's song, Judg. 5.

We will hear thee again of this  
matter.

33 So <sup>2</sup>Paul departed from  
among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave  
unto him, and <sup>4</sup>believed: among  
the which *was* Di-o-nýsý-ús the  
Ár-e-öp'a-gíte, and a <sup>7</sup>woman  
named Dám'a-rís, and others  
with them.

## CHAPTER 18

At Corinth Paul labors with his hands, and  
preaches. 6 The Jews oppose him. 9  
The Lord encourages him in a vision.  
12 He is brought before Gallio, but dis-  
missed. 18 He comes to Ephesus on his  
way to Syria: 23 and afterward visits Ga-  
latia and Phrygia. 24 Apollos preaches  
at Ephesus and in Achaia.

AFTER these things <sup>a</sup>Paul de-  
parted from <sup>b</sup>Áth'ens, and  
came to <sup>\*</sup>Cör'inth;

2 And found a certain <sup>c</sup>Jew  
named Áq'ui-lá, born in <sup>d</sup>Pön'-  
tus, lately come from <sup>e</sup>Ít'a-lý,  
with his wife Íris-cíl'lá; (be-  
cause that <sup>f</sup>Cläu'di-ús had <sup>g</sup>com-  
manded all <sup>h</sup>Jews to depart from  
<sup>i</sup>Róme:) and came unto them.

3 And because <sup>a</sup>he was of  
the same <sup>1</sup>craft, he <sup>2</sup>abode with  
<sup>†</sup>them, and <sup>4</sup>wrought: for by their  
occupation they were <sup>k, l</sup>tent-  
makers.

4 And he <sup>m, n</sup>reasoned in the  
<sup>o</sup>synagogue <sup>p</sup>every <sup>q</sup>sabbath, and  
persuaded the <sup>r</sup>Jews and the  
<sup>s</sup>Greeks.

5 And when <sup>t</sup>Sí'las and <sup>u</sup>Ti-mó'-  
the-ús were come from <sup>v</sup>Mác-e-  
dó'ní-á, Paul was <sup>2, p, v</sup>pressed in  
the spirit, and <sup>w, x</sup>testified to the  
Jews that *Jé'sus was* <sup>y</sup>Christ.

6 And when they <sup>z</sup>opposed  
themselves, and blasphemed,  
he shook *his* raiment, and said  
unto them, Your blood be upon

your own heads; <sup>a</sup>I am clean:  
from henceforth I will go unto  
the <sup>b</sup>Gen'tiles.

7 And he departed thence, and  
<sup>c</sup>entered into a certain man's  
house, named Jús'tus, <sup>d</sup>one that  
<sup>e</sup>worshipped God, whose house  
joined hard to the <sup>f</sup>synagogue.

8 And <sup>g</sup>Cris'tus, the chief ruler  
of the <sup>h</sup>synagogue, <sup>i</sup>believed on  
the Lord with all his <sup>j</sup>house; and  
many of the Cö-rínthý-ans hear-  
ing <sup>k</sup>believed, and were <sup>l</sup>bap-  
tized.

9 Then spake the Lord to <sup>k</sup>Paul  
in the night by a <sup>†</sup>vision, <sup>m</sup>Be not  
afraid, but <sup>n</sup>speak, and hold not  
thy peace:

10 For <sup>a, p</sup>I am with thee, and  
<sup>q</sup>no man shall set on thee to hurt  
thee: for I have much people in  
this city.

11 And he continued *there* a  
year and six months, <sup>r</sup>teaching  
the <sup>s</sup>word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gál'lí-ō was  
the <sup>3, t</sup>deputy of <sup>†</sup>Á-chá'ia, the  
<sup>u</sup>Jews <sup>v, w, x</sup>made insurrection  
with one accord against <sup>k, y</sup>Paul,  
and brought him to the <sup>z</sup>judg-  
ment seat,

13 <sup>a</sup>Saying, This <sup>†</sup>fellow per-  
suadeth men <sup>b</sup>to worship God  
contrary to the <sup>c</sup>law.

14 And when <sup>a</sup>Paul was now  
about to open *his* mouth, Gál'-  
lí-ō said unto the Jews, If it were  
a matter of wrong or wicked  
<sup>5</sup>lewfulness, O ye Jews, reason  
would that I should bear with  
you:

15 But if it be a question of  
words and names, and of your

13—<sup>a</sup> Indictments, instances of, Matt. 27:37.  
<sup>c</sup> Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2. 4 R. V. man  
13:9. 5 R. V. villany,

1 Cor. 5:11. Writes to Paul, 1 Cor. 7:1. Alienation of, from  
Paul, 2 Cor. 10. Abuse of ordinances in, 1 Cor. 11:20-22; 14.  
Heresies in, 1 Cor. 15:12; 2 Cor. 11. Lawsuits in, 1 Cor. 6.  
Liberty of, 2 Cor. 9. Paul's letters to, 1 Cor. 1:2; 16:21-24;  
2 Cor. 1:1, 13.

† AQUILA AND PRISCILLA. Christians at Corinth,  
Acts 18:1-3, 18, 19, 26. Friends of Paul, Rom. 16:3, 4.  
Send salutations to Corinthians, 1 Cor. 16:19. Paul sends  
salutations to, 2 Tim. 4:19.

† ACHAEA, a region of Greece. Paul visits, Acts 18:19;  
21; Rom. 16:5; 1 Cor. 16:15; 2 Cor. 1:11. Benevolence of the  
Christians in, Rom. 15:26; 2 Cor. 9:2; 11:10.

A.D. 54  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

a Minister, respon-  
sibility of, Rom.  
15:16.

b Gentiles, Acts  
10:45.

7  
c Minister, hospi-  
tality to, Rom.  
15:16.

d Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

e Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

f Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.

8  
g 1 Cor. 1:14.

h Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

i Family, religion  
in, 1 Chr. 13:14.

j Baptism, Chris-  
tian, Luke 20:4.

9  
k Paul, Acts 13:9.

l Vision, Acts  
9:10.

m Courage, en-  
joined, Deut.  
31:7.

n Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

10  
o Minister, prom-  
ises to, Rom.  
15:16.

p Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

q God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

11  
r Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

s Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

12  
t Deputy, 1 Kin.  
22:47.

u Jesus, Neh. 4:2.

v Conspiracy,  
1 Kin. 16:9.

w Bigotry, Isa.  
65:5.

x Intolerance,  
Num. 11:28.

y Minister, perse-  
cutions of, Rom.  
15:16.

z Judgment Seat,  
Acts 25:10.

3 R. V. proconsul

A.D. 55  
b Heresy, Tit. 3:10.

14 d Paul, Acts

**A.D. 55**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

16

*e* *Judgment Seat*,  
Acts 25:10.

17

*f* *Greeks*, Zech.  
9:13.

*g* *Synagogue*, Matt.  
12:9.

18

*h* *Syria*, 2 *Kin*.  
6:23.

*i* *Rom.* 16:1.

*j* *Voices*, Num.  
30:2.

19

*k* *Reasoning*, Job  
13:6.

*l* *Instruction*, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

*m* *Jews*, Neh. 4:2.

21

*n* *Annual Feasts*,  
Num. 15:3.

*o* *Will of God*, the  
supreme rule of  
duty, Mark 3:35.

*6* *R. V.* taking his  
leave of them,  
and saying, I  
will return again  
unto you, if God  
will, he set sail  
from Ephesus.

22

*p* *Cæsarea*, Acts  
21:8.

*q* *Church*, Matt.  
16:18.

*r* *Antioch*, Acts  
11:19.

A.D. 56

23

*s* *Galatia*, Acts  
16:6.

*t* *Acts* 2:10; 16:6.

*u* *Minister*, duties  
of. Rom. 15:16.

*v* *Disciples*, Matt.  
9:14.

24

*w* *Apollos*, Acts  
19:1.

*x* *Alexandria*, Acts  
27:6.

*y* *Word of God*,  
Psa. 119:9.

*7* *R. V.* a learned

25

*z* *Way*, Isa. 35:8.

*a* *Doctrines of Je-*  
*sus*, John 7:16.

*b* *Zeal*, exemplified,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

law, look ye to it; for I will be no  
judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the  
judgment seat.

17 Then all the <sup>1</sup>Greeks took  
Sös'the-nēs, the chief ruler of  
the <sup>2</sup>synagogue, and beat him  
before the judgment seat. And  
Gāl'lī-ō cared for none of those  
things.

18 ¶ And <sup>3</sup>Paul after this tar-  
ried there yet a good while, and  
then took his leave of the breth-  
ren, and sailed thence into <sup>4</sup>Sŷr'-  
ī-ā, and with him <sup>5</sup>Prīs-çil'lā and  
<sup>6</sup>Āq'ūt-lā; having shorn his head  
in <sup>7</sup>Çen'chre-ā: for he had a <sup>8</sup>vow.

19 And he came to <sup>9</sup>Ēph'e-  
sūs, and left <sup>10</sup>them there: but  
he himself entered into the <sup>11</sup>syn-  
agogue, and <sup>12</sup>reasoned with the  
<sup>13</sup>Jews.

20 When they desired him to  
tarry longer time with them, he  
consented not;

21 But <sup>14</sup>bade them farewell,  
saying, I must by all means keep  
this <sup>15</sup>feast that cometh in Jē-ru'-  
sā-lēm: but I will return again  
unto you, if God <sup>16</sup>will. And he  
sailed from <sup>17</sup>Ēph'e-sūs.

22 And when <sup>18</sup>he had landed at  
<sup>19</sup>Çæs-a-rē-ā, and gone up, and  
saluted the <sup>20</sup>church, he went  
down to <sup>21</sup>Ān'tī-ōch.

23 And after he had spent some  
time there, he departed, and went  
over all the country of <sup>22</sup>Gā-  
lā'tiā and <sup>23</sup>Phrŷg'ī-ā in order,  
<sup>24</sup>strengthening all the <sup>25</sup>disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named  
<sup>26</sup>Ā-pōl'los, born at <sup>27</sup>Āl-ēç-ān'-  
drī-ā, <sup>28</sup>an eloquent man, and  
mighty in the <sup>29</sup>scriptures, came  
to <sup>30</sup>Ēph'e-sūs.

25 <sup>31</sup>This man was instructed in  
the <sup>32</sup>way of the Lord; and be-  
ing fervent in the spirit, <sup>33</sup>he

spake and <sup>34</sup>taught <sup>35</sup>diligently the  
things of the Lord, knowing only  
the <sup>36</sup>baptism of Jōhn.

26 And he began to speak  
<sup>37</sup>boldly in the <sup>38</sup>synagogue: whom  
when <sup>39</sup>Āq'ūt-lā and <sup>40</sup>Prīs-çil'lā  
had heard, they took him unto  
them, and <sup>41</sup>expounded unto him  
the <sup>42</sup>way of God more <sup>43</sup>per-  
fectly.

27 And when he was disposed  
to pass into <sup>44</sup>Ā-chā'ī-ā, the breth-  
ren <sup>45</sup>wrote, exhorting the <sup>46</sup>dis-  
ciples to receive him: who, when  
he was come, helped them much  
which had <sup>47</sup>believed through  
grace:

28 For he <sup>48</sup>mightily convinced  
the <sup>49</sup>Jews, and that publicly,  
shewing by the <sup>50</sup>scriptures that  
Jē'sus was <sup>51</sup>Christ.

## CHAPTER 19

At Ephesus Paul baptizes certain disciples  
of John. 9 Being opposed by the Jews in  
the synagogue, he disputes daily in the  
school of Tyrannus. 13 Certain Jewish  
exorcists are overcome. 19 Many of  
those who used curious arts burn their  
books. 21 Paul's purposed journey. 23  
Demetrius, the silversmith, excites a tumult  
against him; 35 which is appeased by the  
town clerk.

AND it came to pass, that,  
while <sup>1</sup>Ā-pōl'los was at  
<sup>2</sup>Cōr'inth, <sup>3</sup>Paul having passed  
through the upper coasts came  
to <sup>4</sup>Ēph'e-sūs: and finding cer-  
tain <sup>5</sup>disciples,

2 He said unto them, <sup>6</sup>Have ye  
received the <sup>7</sup>Holy Ghost since  
ye <sup>8</sup>believed? And they said un-  
to him, <sup>9</sup>We have not so much  
as heard whether there be any  
Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, <sup>10</sup>Unto  
what then were ye baptized?  
And they said, <sup>11</sup>Unto Jōhn's  
<sup>12</sup>baptism.

4 Then said <sup>13</sup>Paul, <sup>14</sup>Jōhn ver-  
ily <sup>15</sup>baptized with the baptism  
of <sup>16</sup>repentance, saying unto the

**A.D.**  
See footnote, Rev. 10

*c* *Instruction*  
religion,  
23:23.

*d* *Baptism*,  
Luke 20:4.

*8* *R. V.* ear-  
ning the thing  
cerning J

*2*

*e* *Boldness*  
Religious  
1:20.

*f* *Synagogue*  
12:9.

*g* *Women*,  
Prov. 31:1.

*h* *Gospel*, M.  
13:10.

*i* *Doctrines*  
sus, John  
9: R. V. car

*27*

*j* *Disciples*  
9:14.

*k* *Faith in*  
John 6:68

*10* *R. V.* ear-  
ning him  
wrote to

*28*

*l* *Prophecy*  
9:24.

*m* *Word of*  
Psa. 119:1

*n* *Jesus*, M.  
Matt. 1:2

*11* *R. V.* po-  
ly confut

*1*

*a* *Corinth*, 1  
18:1.

*b* *Paul Act*

*c* *Ephesus*,  
18:19.

*d* *Disciples*,  
9:14.

*2*

*e* *Holy Spirit*  
of, A

*f* *Faith in*  
John 6:68

*g* *Ignorance*  
cerning the  
Spirit, Ac

*1* *R. V.* Dic-  
ceive the  
Ghost wh

*2* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*3* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*4* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*5* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*6* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*7* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*8* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*9* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*10* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*11* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*12* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*13* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*14* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*15* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*16* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*17* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

*18* *R. V.* Na-  
did not so  
as hear v

¶ **EPHESUS.** Paul visits and preaches in, Acts 18:19-21; 19:16-38. Apollos visits and preaches in, Acts 18:24-28. Scena's sons attempt to compel a demon in, Acts 19:13-16. Temple of Diana in, Acts 19:24, 27, 28, 35. Timothy directed by Paul to remain at, 1 Tim. 1:3. Paul sends Tychicus to, 2 Tim. 4:12. Onesiphorus lives at, 2 Tim. 1:18. Church

at, Rev. 1:11. Apocalyptic message to, Rev. 2:1-7. Paul's Epistle to the Ephesians.

\* **APOLLOS.** An eloquent Christian convert, preaches at Ephesus, Acts 18:24-28; in Corinth, Acts 19:1; 1 Cor. 3:4-7. Refuses to return to Corinth, 1 Cor. 16:12. Writes Titus about, Tit. 3:13.

A.D. 56  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

R. V. on Jesus.

5  
Baptism, Chris-  
tian, Luke 20:4.

Confession of  
Jesus, Luke  
12:8.

Name of Jesus,  
John 14:13.

Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
R. V. into

6  
Janā, imposition  
of, Ezra 10:19.  
Spiritual Gifts,  
1 Cor. 12:4.

Charism, 1 Cor.  
2:1.

Miracles, Luke  
13:8.

Tongues, the mi-  
raculous gift of,  
1 Cor. 12:10.

Synagogue, Matt.  
2:9.

Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
Boldness of the  
righteous, Phil.  
2:20.

Reasoning, Job  
3:6.

Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
3:23.

Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
3:24.

R. V. reasoning

U  
Abduracy, Prov.  
9:1.

Unbelief, instan-  
ces of, Heb. 3:12.

Pay, Isa. 35:8.

Gospel, Mark  
3:10.

Disciples, Matt.  
14:14.

Greece, schools of,  
each: 9:13.

R. V. some were  
ardened and  
disobedient,  
speaking evil  
of the Way

A.D. 57

10  
Asia, Acts 2:9.

Doctrines of Jesus,  
1 Tim. 3:16. h Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21. 8 R. V. omits Jesus,

4 Miracles, of the disciples, Luke 23:8. f Paul, Acts 13:9.

k Disease, healing of, Ex. 15:26. l Healing, Acts 4:22.

Demons, Matt. 4:24.

n Sorcery, Isa. 47:9. o Presumption, instances of, Ps. 19:13.

p V. strolling

people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jē'sus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptiz<sup>k</sup>ed in the name of the Lord Jē'sus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Ty-rān'us.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in A'siā heard the word of the Lord Jē'sus, both Jew and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them

which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jē'sus, saying, We adjure you by Jē'sus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sgē'vā, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jē'sus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Eph'e-sūs; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jē'sus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Māc-e-dō'n-i-ā and A-chā'i-ā, to go to Jē-ru'sā-lēm, saying, After I have been there I must also see Rōme.

22 So he sent into Māc-e-dō'n-i-ā two of them that ministered unto him, Ti-mō'the-ūs and Ē-rās'tus; but he himself stayed in A'siā for a season.

A.D. 58  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

p Name of Jesus,  
John 14:13.

14  
q Priest, Lev. 1:5.

17  
r Ephesus, Acts 18:19.

s Religious Revolu-  
tions, Hab. 3:2.

t Church, Chris-  
tian, rapid growth  
of, Matt. 16:18.

18  
u Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

v Sin, confession of,  
Rom. 5:12.

w Repentance, in-  
stances of, Ps. 1:4.

19  
x Book, on magic,  
Num. 5:23.

y Sorcery, books on,  
destroyed, Is. 47:9.

z Righteousness,  
fruits of, Ps. 15:2.

20  
a Money, Jer. 32:9.

21  
b Church, Chris-  
tian, rapid growth  
of, Matt. 16:18.

c Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

d R. V. the Lord  
and

22  
e Paul, Acts 13:9.

f Macedonia, Acts  
16:12.

g Achaia, Acts  
18:2.

h Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

A.D. 59

22  
i Minister, sent  
forth two and two,  
Rom. 15:16.

j Or, Timothy,  
1 Cor. 4:17.

k 2 Tim. 4:20.

l Asia, Acts 2:9.

SCHOOL. Of the prophets, at Natōth, 1 Sam. 19:20; at H-el, 2 Kin. 2:3; at Jericho, 2 Kin. 2:5, 15; at Gūgal, 2 Kin. 3:6. Crowded attendance at, 2 Kin. 6:1. In the home, Deut. 4:9, 10; 6:7, 8; 11:19, 20; Ps. 78:5-8. Luke, 2 Chr. 17:9. Dan. 1:3-21. Of Tyranus, Acts 19:9. Schoolmaster (tutor, R. V.), Gal. 3:24, 25. See footnote, INSTRUCTION, Prov. 23:23.

ROME, the capital of the Roman empire. Jews excluded

from, by Claudius, Acts 18:2. Visited by Onesiphorus, 2 Tim. 1:16, 17. Paul, in vision, is told he must preach in, Acts 23:11; desires to preach in, Rom. 1:15; appeals to Cæsar in, Acts 25:10-12; comes to, Acts 28:14; justifies himself before the chief Jews in, and preaches the gospel to them, Acts 28:17-21; dwells two years a prisoner in, preaching the kingdom of God to all who come to him, Acts 28:16, 30, 31. Abominations in, Rom. 1:18-32. Christians in, Rom. 16:5-16; Phil. 1:12-18; 4:22; 2 Tim. 4:21. Paul's letter to the Christians in, Rom. 1:7.



**A.D. 59**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**23**

*l Way, Isa. 35:8.*  
*m Doctrines of Je-*  
*sus, John 7:16.*  
11 R. V. the Way.

**24**

*n Silver, workers*  
*in, 1 Chr. 28:14.*  
*o Idol, manufacture*  
*of, 1 Kln. 15:12.*  
12 R. V. little bus-  
iness

**26**

*p Ephesus, Acts*  
18:19.

**27**

*q Temple, idola-*  
*trous, 1 Kln.*  
6:17.

**29**

*r Acts 20:4; 27:2;*  
*Col. 4:10; Philen-*  
*mon 24.*  
*s Mob, Acts 17:5.*

**30**

*t Disciples, Matt.*  
9:14.  
*u Prudence, 2 Chr.*  
2:12.  
*v Friendship,*  
Prov. 22:24.

**31**

13 R. V. chief  
officers

23 ¶ And the same time there arose no small stir about <sup>1</sup>that <sup>2</sup>way.

24 For a certain *man* named Dê-mê'trî-ūs, a <sup>3</sup>silversmith, which <sup>4</sup>made silver shrines for Dî-ăn'â, brought no <sup>5</sup>small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at <sup>6</sup>Ēph'e-sūs, but almost throughout all <sup>7</sup>k'Ā'šîâ, this <sup>8</sup>Paul <sup>9</sup>hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the <sup>10</sup>temple of the great goddess Dî-ăn'â should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all <sup>11</sup>k'Ā'šîâ and the world worship-peth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Dî-ăn'â of the Ē-phē'sianș.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gā'ius and 'Ār-îs-tār'-chus, men of <sup>12</sup>Măç-e-dō'nî-â, Paul's companions in travel, <sup>13</sup>they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when <sup>14</sup>Paul would have entered in unto the people, the <sup>15</sup>disciples <sup>16</sup>u, <sup>17</sup>suffered him not.

31 And certain of the <sup>18</sup>chief of <sup>19</sup>k'Ā'šîâ, which were his friends, sent unto him, <sup>20</sup>u, <sup>21</sup>desiring *him* that he would not adventure him-self into the theatre.

32 <sup>22</sup>Some therefore cried one

thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Āl-ēḡ-ăn'-dēr out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Āl-ēḡ-ăn'-dēr beckoned with the hand, and would have made his <sup>23</sup>defence unto the people.

34 <sup>24</sup>But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Dî-ăn'â of the Ē-phē'sianș.

35 And when the <sup>25</sup>townclerk had appeased the <sup>26</sup>people, <sup>27</sup>he said, <sup>28</sup>Ye men of <sup>29</sup>Ēph'e-sūs, what man is there that know-eth not how that the city of the Ē-phē'sianș is a <sup>30</sup>14 worshipper of the great goddess Dî-ăn'â, and of the *image* which fell down from <sup>31</sup>Jū'pî-tēr?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, <sup>32</sup>aye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these <sup>33</sup>men, which are neither robbers of <sup>34</sup>15 churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Dê-mê'trî-ūs, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the <sup>35</sup>16 law is open, and there are <sup>36</sup>deputies: let them im-plead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, <sup>37</sup>it shall be determined in a lawful as-sembly.

40 For <sup>38</sup>we are in danger to be <sup>39</sup>17 called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spo-ken, he dismissed the assembly.

**A.D. 59**  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

**35**

*w Cities, town*  
*of, Num. 32:1.*  
*x Orator, vs.*  
*Acts 24:1.*  
*y Tact, vs.*  
Prov. 15:1.  
*z Acts 14:12.*  
14 R. V. ter  
keeper

**36**

*a Citizens, d*  
*of, to obey*  
Luke 15:1

**37**

*b Citizens, r*  
*of, protecti*  
*from mob*  
*lence, vs.*  
Luke 15:1  
15 R. V. ten

**38**

*c Deputy, 1*  
22:47.  
16 R. V. the  
are open,  
there are  
consults:

**40**

17 R. V. acc  
concerning  
day's riot,  
being no c  
for it: and  
touching it  
shall not b  
to give ac  
of this conc

¶ **DEFENSE**, an argument made before a court by the accused. Of Jeremiah; Jer. 26:12-16. Of Peter before the council, when called to explain concerning the healing of the lame man, Acts 4:8-12; 5:29-32. Of Stephen before the coun-

cil, Acts 7:1-53. Of Paul before, the mob, Acts 22 the council, 23:1-6; the governor, 24:10-21; Agrippa, 26 Right to make, John 7:51. Jesus declined to make, 27:11-14; Mark 15:2-5.

A.D. 59  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 20

*Paul goes from Ephesus through Macedonia into Greece. 4 He returns through Macedonia to Troas. 7 He celebrates the Lord's supper; 9 and restores Eutychus. 13 His journey to Miletus. 17 He sends for the elders of the church at Ephesus. 18 His farewell charge to them, 36 and prayer.*

1  
Paul, Acts 13:9.  
Disciples, Matt.  
1:14.

Macedonia, Acts  
16:12.

2  
T. V. having  
sent for the dis-  
ciples and exor-  
ted them,  
took leave of  
them.

3  
Instruction, in  
eligion, Prov.  
3:23.

Greece, Zech.  
13:13.

A.D. 60

4  
Minister, perse-  
cutions of, Rom.  
5:16.

5  
Cyria, 2 Kin.  
12:3.

6  
T. V. a plot was  
aid against him  
by the Jews, as

7  
Asia, Acts 2:9.

8  
Acts 17:10, 13.

9  
Thessalonica,  
Phil. 4:16.

10  
Acts 19:29; 27:2;  
Col. 4:10; Philo-  
non 24.

11  
Verbe, Acts 14:6.

12  
Dr. Timothy,  
Cor. 4:17.

13  
Luke (probably),  
Col. 4:14.

14  
Acts 16:8; 2 Cor.  
12:2; 2 Tim.  
1:13.

15  
Annual Feasts,  
assover, Num.  
5:3.

16  
Christian Sab-  
bath, Mark 16:9.

17  
Eucharist, Mark  
4:22.

18  
Forship, Gen.  
2:3.

19  
Read, symboli-  
cal, Ezek. 4:13.

20  
Preaching, Matt.  
23:5.

21  
Ezek. 2 Cor. 7:11.

22  
Ezek. 2 Cor. 7:11.

23  
Ezek. 2 Cor. 7:11.

24  
Ezek. 2 Cor. 7:11.

25  
Ezek. 2 Cor. 7:11.

26  
Ezek. 2 Cor. 7:11.

27  
Ezek. 2 Cor. 7:11.

28  
Ezek. 2 Cor. 7:11.

29  
Ezek. 2 Cor. 7:11.

30  
Ezek. 2 Cor. 7:11.

31  
Ezek. 2 Cor. 7:11.

32  
Ezek. 2 Cor. 7:11.

33  
Ezek. 2 Cor. 7:11.

34  
Ezek. 2 Cor. 7:11.

AND after the uproar was ceased, <sup>a</sup>Paul called unto <sup>b</sup>him the <sup>c</sup>disciples, and <sup>d</sup>em-  
braced <sup>e</sup>them, and departed for  
to go into <sup>f</sup>Maç-e-dō-nĩ-ä.

2 And when he had gone over  
those parts, and had given them  
much <sup>g</sup>exhortation, he came into  
<sup>h</sup>Greece,

3 And <sup>i</sup>there abode three months.  
And when <sup>j</sup>the Jews <sup>k</sup>laid wait  
for him, as he was about to sail  
into <sup>l</sup>Syrĩ-ä, he purposed to re-  
turn through <sup>m</sup>Maç-e-dō-nĩ-ä.

4 And there accompanied him  
into <sup>n</sup>Ä'siä Söp'a-tēr of <sup>o</sup>Bē-rē-ä;  
and of the <sup>p</sup>Thēs-sa-lō-nĩ-anş,  
<sup>q</sup>Ä-r-is-tär'chus and Sē-cün'dus;  
and Gā'ius of <sup>r</sup>Dēr'bē, and <sup>s</sup>Ti-  
mō'the-üs; and of Ä'siä, <sup>t</sup>\*Tych'-  
ĩ-cūs and <sup>u</sup>Trōph'ĩ-mūs.

5 These going before tarried  
for <sup>v</sup>a, <sup>w</sup>us at <sup>x</sup>Trō'as.

6 And <sup>y</sup>a, <sup>z</sup>we sailed away from  
<sup>aa</sup>Phĩ-lĩp'ĩ after the days of <sup>ab</sup>un-  
leavened bread, and came unto  
them to <sup>ac</sup>Trō'as in five days;  
where we abode seven days.

7 ¶ And upon the <sup>ad</sup>first day  
of the week, when the <sup>ae</sup>disciples  
came together <sup>af</sup>to break <sup>ag</sup>bread,  
<sup>ah</sup>Paul <sup>ai</sup>preached unto them,  
ready to depart on the morrow;  
and <sup>aj</sup>continued his speech until  
midnight.

8 And there were many lights in  
the <sup>ak</sup>upper chamber, where they  
were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a <sup>al</sup>window  
a certain young man named

Eũt'y-chūs, being fallen into a  
deep <sup>am</sup>sleep: and as <sup>an</sup>Paul was  
long <sup>ao</sup>preaching, he sunk down  
with sleep, and fell down from  
the third <sup>ap</sup>loft, and was taken  
up <sup>aq</sup>dead.

10 And <sup>ar</sup>Paul went down, and  
fell on him, and embracing <sup>as</sup>him  
said, Trouble not yourselves; for  
his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come  
up again, and had <sup>at</sup>broken  
<sup>au</sup>bread, and eaten, and talked a  
long while, even till break of  
day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the <sup>av</sup>young  
man alive, and were not a little  
comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to  
<sup>aw</sup>ship, and sailed unto Ä'sös,  
there intending to take in <sup>ax</sup>Paul:  
for so had he appointed, minding  
himself to go <sup>ay</sup>afoot.

14 And when he met with us  
at Ä'sös, we took him in, and  
came to Mĩt-ỹ-lē'nē.

15 And we sailed thence, and  
came the next day over against  
Chĩ'os; and the next day we ar-  
rived at Sā'mos, <sup>az</sup>and tarried at  
Trō-ğ'ĩ-l'ĩ-ũm; and the next day  
we came to <sup>ba</sup>Mĩ-lē'tus.

16 For <sup>bb</sup>Paul had determined to  
sail by <sup>bc</sup>Ēph'e-sūs, because he  
would not spend the time in  
<sup>bd</sup>Ä'siä: for he hasted, if it were  
possible for him, to be at <sup>be</sup>hJē-  
rũ-sā-lēm the day of <sup>bf</sup>Pēn'te-  
cōst.

17 ¶ And from <sup>bg</sup>Mĩ-lē'tus he  
sent to <sup>bh</sup>Ēph'e-sūs, and called  
the <sup>bi</sup>elders of the church.

18 And when <sup>bj</sup>they were come  
to him, he said unto them, Ye  
know, from the first day that I  
came into <sup>bk</sup>Ä'siä, after what

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
Sleep, Psa.  
127:2.

2  
Dead, 2 Kin.  
4:32.

3  
R. V. story.

10  
a Paul, Acts 13:9.

11  
b Eucharist, Mark  
14:22.

c Bread, symboli-  
cal, Ezek. 4:13.

12  
d R. V. lad

13  
d Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.  
5 R. V. by land.

15  
e 2 Tim. 4:20.  
6 R. V. omits and  
tarried at Tro-  
gyllum;

16  
f Ephesus, Acts  
18:19.  
g Asia, Acts 2:9.  
h Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
i Pentecost, Acts  
2:1.

17  
j Elders, Acts  
14:23.

**TYCHICUS** (*faithful*), a companion of Paul. Accompa-  
nyed Paul from Greece to Asia, Acts 20:4. With Paul in Nicopo-  
tis 3:12. With Paul in Rome, Eph. 6:21, 22; Col. 4:7, 8.  
His amanuensis in writing to the Ephesians and Colossians,  
the postscripts to EPHESIANS and COLOSSIANS. Sent to  
Ephesus, Eph. 6:21, 22; 2 Tim. 4:12. Sent to Colosse, Col.  
4:8.

**TROPHIMUS**, an Ephesian, companion of Paul. Ac-

companies Paul from Greece to Asia, Acts 20:4. With Paul in  
Jerusalem; made the occasion of an attack on Paul, Acts 21:  
27-30. Left at Miletus, 2 Tim. 4:20.

† **PHILIPPI**, a city of Macedonia. Paul preaches in,  
Acts 16:12-40; 20:1-6; 1 Thess. 2:1, 2. Paul and Silas are  
imprisoned in, Acts 16:12-40. Contributes to the maintenance  
of Paul, Phil. 4:10-18. Paul sends Epaphroditus to, Phil.  
2:25. Paul writes a letter to the Christians of, Phil. 1:1.





A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

37  
Minister, beloved,  
Rom. 15:16.  
Kiss, of affection,  
Ruth 1:9.

1  
Paul, Acts 13:9.  
Luke (probably),  
Col. 4:14.

2  
Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.  
Acts 15:3.

3  
Cyprus, 2 Kin.  
23.  
Tyre, Josh.  
9:29.

4  
Disciples, Matt.  
14.  
Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
Holy Spirit, Acts  
2:2.

5  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
9:10.

6  
Will, Gen.  
9:6.  
Cassness, instan-  
ces of, 2 Sam. 6:7.  
Obedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.  
Minister, beloved,  
Rom. 15:16.  
Prayer, postures  
of, Acts 6:4.  
Prayer, social,  
Acts 6:4.

7  
Paul, Acts 13:9.  
Luke (probably),  
Col. 4:14.

8  
Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.  
Acts 15:3.

9  
Cyprus, 2 Kin.  
23.  
Tyre, Josh.  
9:29.

10  
Disciples, Matt.  
14.  
Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
Holy Spirit, Acts  
2:2.

11  
Jerusalem, Judg.  
9:10.

12  
Will, Gen.  
9:6.  
Cassness, instan-  
ces of, 2 Sam. 6:7.  
Obedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.  
Minister, beloved,  
Rom. 15:16.  
Prayer, postures  
of, Acts 6:4.  
Prayer, social,  
Acts 6:4.

13  
Paul, Acts 13:9.  
Luke (probably),  
Col. 4:14.

14  
Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.  
Acts 15:3.

15  
Cyprus, 2 Kin.  
23.  
Tyre, Josh.  
9:29.

fell on <sup>b</sup>Paul's neck, and <sup>a</sup>kissed him,  
38 <sup>a</sup>Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

## CHAPTER 21

Paul, sailing to Syria, lands first at Tyre; 5 and afterward at Caesarea, 8 where he abides with Philip the evangelist. 10 He will not be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 15 He journeys thither, and is gladly received by the brethren. 20 Their advice to him. 27 He is seized in the temple by the Jews; 31 but is rescued by the chief captain, 37 and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to pass, that af-  
ter <sup>a, b</sup>we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Cō'os, and the day following unto Rhōdes, and from thence unto Pāt'a-rā:

2 And finding a <sup>c</sup>ship sailing over unto <sup>a</sup>Phē-n'ciā, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered <sup>a</sup>Cy'prus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into <sup>a</sup>Sy'ry-ā, and landed at <sup>a</sup>Tyre: for there the <sup>c</sup>ship was to unlade her bur-  
den.

4 And finding <sup>a</sup>disciples, we tar-  
ried there seven days: who said to <sup>a</sup>Paul <sup>h</sup>through the <sup>i</sup>Spirit, that he should not go up to <sup>i</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

5 And when we had accom-  
plished those days, <sup>a, b</sup>we <sup>k, l, m</sup>de-  
parted and went our way; and they all brought <sup>n</sup>us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we <sup>o</sup>kneeled down on the shore, and <sup>p</sup>prayed.

6 And when <sup>a, b</sup>we had taken our leave one of another, we took <sup>c</sup>ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when <sup>a, b</sup>we had finished <sup>1</sup>our course from <sup>a</sup>Tyre, we came to Ptōlē-mā'is, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we <sup>2</sup>that were of Paul's company de-  
parted, and came unto <sup>a</sup>Cæs-a-rē'ā: and <sup>a</sup>we entered into the house of <sup>a</sup>Phil'ip the <sup>a</sup>evangelist, which was <sup>a</sup>one of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four <sup>1</sup>daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried <sup>a</sup>there many days, there came down from <sup>v</sup>Jū-dæ'ā a certain prophet, named <sup>w</sup>Ag'a-būs.

11 And when <sup>w</sup>he was come un-  
to us, he took Paul's <sup>a</sup>girdle, and <sup>v</sup>bound his own hands and feet, and said, <sup>b</sup>Thus saith the <sup>i</sup>Holy Ghost, <sup>a</sup>So shall the Jew<sup>s</sup> at <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm <sup>v</sup>bind the man that owneth this girdle, and <sup>b</sup>shall deliver <sup>h</sup>him into the hands of the <sup>a</sup>Gēn'tiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, <sup>a</sup>besought him not to go up to <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

13 Then <sup>a</sup>Paul answered, What mean ye to <sup>a</sup>weep and to break mine heart? for <sup>a, h, i, j</sup>I am ready not to be bound only, <sup>k</sup>but also to die at <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm for the name of the Lord Jē'sus.

14 And when he <sup>a</sup>would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The <sup>i</sup>will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days <sup>a, m</sup>we took up our <sup>a</sup>carriages, and went up to <sup>a</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm.

16 There went with us also cer-  
tain of the <sup>a</sup>disciples of <sup>a</sup>Cæs-a-rē'ā, and brought with them one Mnā'son of <sup>a</sup>Cy'prus, an <sup>a</sup>old

A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
1 R. V. the voyage  
from

8  
q Minister, hospi-  
tality to, Rom.  
15:16.

7 Philip, Acts 8:5.

8 Eph. 4:11;

2 Tim. 4:5.

2 R. V. omits that  
were of Paul's  
company

9  
1 Women, as proph-  
ets, Prov. 31:10.  
u Prophets, Judg.  
4:4.

10  
v Judea, Luke  
5:17.  
w Acts 11:28.

11  
x Girdle, Prov.  
31:24.

y Pantomime, Isa.  
20:2.

z Prophecies, Dan.  
9:24.

a Jerusalem, Judg.  
9:10.

b Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

c Gentiles, Acts  
10:45.

12  
d Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

13  
e Paul, Acts 13:9.

f Weeping, Ezra.  
3:13.

g Character, stabil-  
ity of, Phil. 2:15.

h Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.

i Zeal, exemplified,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

j Resignation, Job  
5:17.

k Renunciation,  
Luke 5:11.

14  
l Will of God,  
Mark 3:35.

15  
m Luke (probably),  
Col. 4:14.

3 R. V. baggage.

16  
n Disciples, Matt.  
9:14.

4 R. V. early

CYPRUS. An island in the Mediterranean, Acts 21:3; 13:3; 27:4. Barnabas born in, Acts 4:36. Persecuted Jews reached the gospel in, Acts 11:19, 20. Visited by Barnabas Paul, under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, Acts 13:4-12; Barnabas and Mark, Acts 15:39. Mnason, a disciple of, Acts 21:16.

† CÆSAREA, a seaport in Palestine. Home of Philip, Acts 8:40; 21:8; of Cornelius, the centurion, Acts 10:1, 24. Provincial capital, of Herod, Acts 12:19-23; of Felix, Acts 23: 23, 24. Paul conveyed to, by the disciples to save him from his enemies, Acts 9:30; by Roman soldiers to be tried by Felix, Acts 23:23-35.

A. D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*o Hospitality*,  
Rom. 12:13.

## 18

*p Acts 12:17*;  
15:13.  
*q Elders*, Acts  
14:23.

## 19

*r Gentiles, conver-*  
*sion of*, Acts  
10:45.

## 20

*s Glorifying God*,  
Luke 5:25.  
*t Diplomacy, eccle-*  
*siastical*, vs. 20-  
24; 2 Kin. 16:7.  
*u Brother*, Prov.  
18:24.  
*v Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.  
*w Bigotry*, Isa.  
65:5.  
*x Law, of Moses*,  
*temporary*, Deut.  
33:2.  
*y R. V. God*:

## 21

*y Circumcision*,  
Gen. 17:10.

## 22

*6 R. V. omits the*  
*multitude must*  
*needs come to-*  
*gether: for*

## 23

*z Vows*, Num.  
30:2.

## 24

*a Public Opinion*,  
*concession to*, vs.  
19-26; John  
12:42.  
*b Purification*,  
Num. 19:19.

## 25

*c Gentiles, conver-*  
*sion of*, Acts  
10:45.  
*d Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.  
*e Blood, forbidden*  
*as food*, Gen. 9:4.  
*f Acts 15:20, 29*.  
*g Adultery, forbid-*  
*den*, Lev. 20:10.  
*7 R. V. wrote, giv-*  
*ing judgement*  
*that they should*  
*keep*

## 26

*h Expediency*,  
1 Cor. 6:12.  
*i Paul*, Acts 13:9.

disciple, with whom we should  
lodge.

17 And when we were come to  
Jê-ru'sâ-lêm, the brethren re-  
ceived us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul  
went in with us unto Jāmes;  
and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted  
them, he declared particularly  
what things God had wrought  
among the Gën'tileş by his  
ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they  
glorified the Lord, and said  
unto him, Thou seest, brother,  
how many thousands of Jewş  
there are which believe; and they  
are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of  
thee, that thou teachest all the  
Jewş which are among the Gën'-  
tileş to forsake Mō'seş, saying  
that they ought not to circum-  
cise their children, neither to walk  
after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the  
multitude must needs come to-  
gether: for they will hear that  
thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we  
say to thee: We have four men  
which have a vow on them;

24 They take, and purify  
themselves with them, and be at  
charges with them, that they  
may shave their heads; and all  
may know that those things,  
whereof they were informed con-  
cerning thee, are nothing; but  
that thou thyself also walkest  
orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gën'tileş  
which believe, we have written  
and concluded that they observe  
no such thing, save only that  
they keep themselves from things  
offered to idols, and from blood,  
and from strangled, and from  
fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men,  
and the next day purifying him-

self with them entered into the  
temple, to signify the accom-  
plishment of the days of purifi-  
cation, until that an offering  
should be offered for every one  
of them.

27 And when the seven days  
were almost ended, the Jewş  
which were of Ā'siā, when they  
saw him in the temple, stirred  
up all the people, and laid hands  
on him,

28 Crying out, Men of İş'rael,  
help: This is the man, that  
teacheth all men every where  
against the people, and the law,  
and this place: and further  
brought Greeks also into the  
temple, and hath polluted this  
holy place.

29 (For they had seen before  
with him in the city Trōph'i-mūs  
an Ē-phē'sian, whom they sup-  
posed that Paul had brought  
into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved,  
and the people ran together:  
and they took Paul, and drew  
him out of the temple: and forth-  
with the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to  
kill him, tidings came unto the  
chief captain of the band, that  
all Jew-ru'sâ-lêm was in an  
uproar.

32 Who immediately took sol-  
diers and centurions, and ran  
down unto them: and when they  
saw the chief captain and the  
soldiers, they left beating of  
Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came  
near, and took him, and com-  
manded him to be bound with  
two chains; and demanded who  
he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing,  
some another, among the mul-  
titude: and when he could not  
know the certainty for the tu-  
mult, he commanded him to be  
carried into the castle.

A. D. 60  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 Temple, H  
1 Kin. 6:1

## 27

k Asta, Ac  
l Minister, t  
and perse  
of, Rom. 1  
m Mob, Act

## 28

n False Accu  
2 Tim. 3:3  
o Intolerance  
Num. 11:2  
p Law, of M  
Deut. 33:2  
q Greeks, Ze  
9:13.  
r Church, ca  
Holy Place  
1 Kin. 9:3

## 30

s Arrest, Ma  
26:50.

## 31

t Acts 22:24  
23:10-35.  
u Jerusalem,  
19:10.

## 32

v Soldiers, F  
8:22.  
w Centurion,  
8:5.  
x Persecution  
the righteous  
John 15:20

## 33

y Chorus, Da

A.D. 60  
e footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

37  
Language, Dan.  
3:29.  
R. V. Dost thou  
know

38  
R. V. stirred up  
to sedition and  
led out  
R. V. of the As-  
sassin?  
A.D. 55

39  
Paul, Acts 13:9.  
Tarsus, Acts  
9:11.  
Cilicia, Gal.  
1:21.

40  
Defense, Acts  
19:33.  
Hebrew, Gen.  
40:15.  
Language, Dan.  
3:29.  
A.D. 60

1  
Defense, Acts  
19:33.  
Orator, Acts  
24:1.  
R. V. omits Men,

2  
Tad, Prov. 15:1.  
Hebrew, Gen.  
40:15.  
Language, Dan.  
3:29.

3  
Tarsus, Acts  
9:11.  
Cilicia, Gal.  
1:21.  
School, Acts  
19:9.  
Gal. 4:2.  
Instruction, of  
children, Prov.  
23:23.  
Children, instruc-  
tion, of, Mark  
10:14.  
Law, of Moses, .  
Deut. 33:2.  
Zeal, of Paul,  
2 Cor. 7:11.  
R. V. omits verily  
a man which  
am  
R. V. strict

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the <sup>m</sup>people.

36 For the <sup>m</sup>multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as <sup>i</sup>Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the <sup>i</sup>chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, <sup>s</sup>Canst thou speak <sup>g</sup>Greek?

38 Art not thou that <sup>E-gyp'-</sup>tion, which before these days <sup>o</sup>madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men <sup>10</sup>that were murderers?

39 But <sup>a</sup>Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of <sup>b</sup>Tār'sus, a city in <sup>c</sup>Āi-l'ciā, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, <sup>a</sup>Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he <sup>a</sup>spake unto *them* in the <sup>e</sup>Hē'brew <sup>i</sup>tongue, saying,

## CHAPTER 22

Paul declares to the people the manner of his conversion. 22 They cry out against him. 24 The chief captain commands to scourge him. 25 He declares himself a Roman, and is spared. 30 He is brought before the council.

<sup>1</sup>MEN, brethren, and fathers, <sup>b</sup>I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he <sup>c</sup>spake in the <sup>e</sup>Hē'brew <sup>c</sup>tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 <sup>i</sup>I am <sup>2</sup>verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in <sup>i</sup>Tār'sus, a city in <sup>c</sup>Āi-l'ciā, yet brought up in this city <sup>h</sup>at the feet of Gā-mā'lī-el, and <sup>i,j,k</sup>taught according to the <sup>a</sup>perfect manner of the <sup>i</sup>law of the fathers, and was <sup>m</sup>zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I <sup>n,o</sup>persecuted this <sup>n</sup>way unto the death, <sup>i</sup>binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the <sup>h</sup>high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received <sup>i</sup>letters unto the brethren, and went to <sup>u</sup>Dā-mās'-cus, to bring <sup>i</sup>them which were there bound unto <sup>j</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto <sup>u</sup>Dā-mās'-cus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a <sup>w</sup>voice saying unto me, Sāul, Sāul, why <sup>x</sup>persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, whom thou <sup>x</sup>persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, <sup>4</sup>and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into <sup>u</sup>Dā-mās'-cus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could <sup>u</sup>not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into <sup>u</sup>Dā-mās'-cus.

12 And one <sup>2</sup>Ān-a-nī'as, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Sāul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I <sup>q</sup>looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath <sup>b</sup>chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will,

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4  
n Bigotry, instances of, Isa. 65:5.  
o Intolerance, Num. 11:28.  
p Way, figurative, Isa. 35:8.  
q Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.  
r Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

5  
s High Priest, Lev. 21:10.  
t Extradition, 1 Kin. 18:10.  
u Damascus, Isa. 8:4.  
v Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

7  
w Appearances of Jesus after his Resurrection, Mark 16:9.  
x Persecution, of Jesus, John 15:20.

■  
4 R. V. omits and were afraid;

11  
y Blindness, 2 Kin. 6:18.

12  
■ Acts 9:10-18.

13  
a Miracles, Luke 23:8.

14  
b Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.



A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

c Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

5 R. V. the Right-  
eous One,

15

d Witnessing for  
Christ, Luke  
24:48.

e Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

16

f Baptism, Chris-  
tian, Luke 20:4.

g Spiritual Purifi-  
cation, Psa. 51:2.

6 R. V. his name.

17

h Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

i Prayer, Acts 6:4.  
1 Kin. 8:17.

k Acts 10:10; 11:5.

18

l Vision, Acts  
9:10.

m Guidance, Psa.  
48:14.

n Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.

o Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.

p Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

19

q Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

r Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.

s Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

20

t Martyrdom, Rev.  
17:6.

u Stephen, Acts  
6:5.

v Complicity, Prov.  
29:24.

7 R. V. Stephen  
thy witness

21

w Minister, call of,  
Rom. 15:16.

x Gentiles, Acts  
10:45.

22

y Bigotry, Isa.  
65:5.

z Intolerance,  
Num. 11:28.

a Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

24

b Armies, Roman  
army, Deut.  
11:4.

c Acts 21:31-40;  
23:10-35.

d Prisoners, Psa.  
79:11.

e Punishment, for  
minor offenses,  
Lev. 26:41.

and see <sup>5</sup>that <sup>c</sup>Just One, and  
shouldest hear the voice of his  
mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his <sup>d,e</sup>wit-  
ness unto all men of what thou  
hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou?  
arise, and be <sup>i</sup>baptized, and  
<sup>q</sup>wash away thy sins, calling on  
<sup>o</sup>the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that,  
when I was come again to <sup>h</sup>Jê-  
rû'sâ-lêm, even while I <sup>i</sup>prayed  
in the <sup>i</sup>temple, I was in a  
<sup>k</sup>trance;

18 And <sup>i</sup>saw him saying unto  
me, <sup>m</sup>Make haste, and get thee  
quickly out of <sup>h</sup>Jê-rû'sâ-lêm: for  
they <sup>n,o</sup>will not receive thy <sup>d,p</sup>tes-  
timony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know  
that I <sup>i</sup>imprisoned and <sup>q</sup>beat in  
every <sup>s</sup>synagogue them that <sup>o</sup>be-  
lieved on thee:

20 And when the blood of <sup>i</sup>thy  
<sup>i</sup>martyr <sup>u</sup>Stê'phen was shed, I  
also was standing by, and <sup>v</sup>con-  
senting unto his death, and kept  
the raiment of them that slew  
him.

21 And he said unto me, <sup>w</sup>De-  
part: for I will send thee far  
hence unto the <sup>z</sup>Gên'tiles.

22 ¶ And they gave him audi-  
ence unto this word, and then  
lifted up their voices, and said,  
<sup>y,z,a</sup>Away with such a fellow  
from the earth: for it is not fit  
that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and  
cast off <sup>b</sup>their clothes, and threw  
dust into the air,

24 The <sup>b,c</sup>chief captain com-  
manded <sup>q</sup>him to be brought in-  
to the castle, and bade that he  
should be examined by <sup>\*</sup><sup>c</sup>scourg-

ing; <sup>i</sup>that he might know where-  
fore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with  
thongs, <sup>q</sup>Paul said unto the  
<sup>b,h</sup>centurion that stood <sup>by</sup>, Is it  
lawful for you to scourge a man  
that is a <sup>i</sup>Rô'man, and <sup>i</sup>uncon-  
demned?

26 When the <sup>h</sup>centurion heard  
that, he went and told the <sup>c</sup>chief  
captain, saying, <sup>s</sup>Take heed what  
thou doest: for this man is a  
<sup>i</sup>Rô'man.

27 Then the <sup>c</sup>chief captain  
came, and said unto him, Tell  
me, art thou a Rô'man? He  
said, Yea.

28 And the <sup>c</sup>chief captain an-  
swered, With a great sum <sup>i</sup>ob-  
tained I this <sup>q</sup>freedom. And  
<sup>q</sup>Paul said, But <sup>i</sup>I was <sup>free</sup>  
born.

29 Then straightway they de-  
parted from him which should  
have examined him: and the  
<sup>c</sup>chief captain also was afraid,  
after he knew that he was a Rô'-  
man, and because he had bound  
him.

30 On the morrow, because he  
would have known the certainty  
wherefore he was accused of the  
Jews, he loosed him from <sup>his</sup>  
bands, and commanded the chief  
<sup>m</sup>priests and all their <sup>n</sup>council to  
appear, and brought Paul down,  
and set him before them.

## CHAPTER 23

Paul's defense before the council. 7 Dis-  
sen- sion between the Pharisees and Sad-  
ducees, his accusers. 11 The Lord en-  
courages him. 12 The Jews conspire  
against him. 16 The chief captain in-  
formed thereof. He sends Paul to Cæsa-  
rea, to Felix the governor.

AND <sup>a</sup>Paul, earnestly behold-  
ing the <sup>b</sup>council, <sup>c</sup>said, <sup>1</sup>Men  
and brethren, I have lived <sup>d</sup>in all

\* **SCOURGING**, corporal punishment by stripes. Pre-  
scribed in the Mosaic law, for fornication, Lev. 19:20; for  
slander, Deut. 22:18; for other offenses, Deut. 25:2. Forty  
stripes the maximum limit, Deut. 25:3. Fatal, Job 9:23. Of  
servants avenged Ex. 21:20. Foretold by Jesus, as a persecu-  
tion of his followers, Matt. 10:17; as a persecution of himself,  
Matt. 20:19; Mark 10:34; Luke 18:33.

Of children, see footnote, CHILDREN, Correction of, Mark  
10:14.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, 7,  
Rev. 10:6.

f Self-crimina-  
tion, Josh. 7:20.

25

g Paul, Acts 1

h Centurion, M  
8:5.

i Citizens, right  
of, Luke 15:

j Trial, right  
John 7:51

26

8 R. V. What  
thou about  
do?

28

k Liberty, polit  
Lev. 25:10.

l Roman Emp  
citizenship in  
nativity, Job  
11:48.

9 R. V. citizen  
And Paul sa  
But I am a l  
man born.

30

m Priest, Lev.  
n Court, Ex. 1

1

a Paul, Acts

b Court, Ex. 1

c Defense, Act  
19:33.

d Integrity, Jo  
2:3.

1 R. V. omits  
and

Instances of: Of Jesus, Matt. 27:26; Mark 15:15; L  
19:1. Of Paul and Silas, Acts 16:23. Of Paul, Acts 21  
22:24; 2 Cor. 11:24, 25.

Figurative: Of the oppressions of rulers, 1 Kin. 12  
2 Chr. 10:11, 14. Of the evil tongue, Job 5:21.

† **NATURALIZATION**, Giving rights of citizenship to  
aliens. Acts 22:28.

Figurative, Eph. 2:12, 13, 19.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, T<sup>ime</sup>,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
Intolerance, ex-  
emplified, Num.  
11:28.

High Priest, du-  
ties of, judicial,  
Lev. 21:10.

Rulers, wicked,  
instances of, Ex.  
18:21.

Acts 24:1.

3  
Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov.  
17:10.

Court, contempt  
of, Ex. 18:26.  
Hypocrisy, de-  
scribed, Jas. 3:17.

5  
Ex. 22:28.  
Speech, evil, Col.  
3:6.

Rulers, must not  
be reviled, Ex.  
22:21.

Am. R. V. knew

6  
Saducees, Matt.  
23:23.

Pharisees, Matt.  
5:12.

1 Cor. Prov. 15:1.  
Hope, Prov.  
3:12.

Resurrection,  
Cor. 15:12.

7  
Strife, Prov.  
10:3.

9  
1 Kin.  
3.

10  
T. V. and what  
a spirit hath  
spoken to him,  
or an angel?  
omits let us  
not fight against  
God.

CONSCIENCE, Psa. 51:3; Matt. 6:22; Luke 11:33-36; 12:14, 15; 7:15-23; 2 Cor. 5:11. Approving, Job 27:6; Prov. 21:2 (with 1 Cor. 4:4 [R. V.]); Acts 23:1; 24:16; Rom. 13:5; 1 Cor. 4:4; 2 Cor. 1:12; 1 Tim. 1:5, 19; 3:9; 2 Tim. 1:3; 1 Pet. 2:19; 3:16, 21; 1 John 3:20, 21.

Purged, Heb. 9:14; 10:22.

Of another, to be respected, Rom. 14:2-20; 1 Cor. 8:7, 9-13; 27-32; 2 Cor. 4:2.

Corrupt, Matt. 6:23; Luke 11:34. Seared, 1 Tim. 4:2. Dead, Job. 16:25; 30:20; Jer. 6:15; Amos 6:1, 3-6; Rom. 1:21-25; 8:4; 17-19.

Faithful: INSTANCES OF: Pharaoh, when he took Abraham's wife into his harem, Gen. 12:18, 19. Abimelech, when he took Isaac's wife into his harem, Gen. 26:9-11. Jacob, in care of Laban's property, Gen. 31:39. Joseph, when Potiphar's wife tried to corrupt him, Gen. 39:7-12. Nehemiah, in matter of taxes, Neh. 5:15. Daniel, in refusing to eat of the king's meat and wine, Dan. 1:8. Peter, in declaring the whole counsel of God, Acts 4:19, 20; 5:29.

good \*conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whitened wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I twist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an

angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he

A.D. 60  
See footnote, T<sup>ime</sup>,  
Rev. 10:6.

v Angel, Heb. 1:13.

10  
w Acts 21:31-40;  
22:24-30.

z Soldiers, Ezra  
8:22.

11  
v Vision, Acts  
9:10.

z Appearances of  
Jesus after his  
Resurrection,  
Mark 16:9

a Adversity, consolation in, Psa.  
10:6.

b Paul, Acts 13:9.

c Witnessing for  
Christ, Luke  
24:48.

d Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

e Rome, Acts  
19:21.

12  
f Conspiracy, instances of, 1 Kin.  
16:9.

g Malice, instances of,  
Eph. 4:31.

h Oath, Num. 5:19.

4 R. V. omits certain of

15  
5 R. V. judge of  
his case more  
exactly:

See footnotes: HONESTY, Rom. 13:13; INTEGRITY, Job 2:3.

GUILTY, Job 15:21, 24; Psa. 51:1-14; 73:21; Prov. 28:1; Matt. 14:2 (with Mark 6:14, 16); 27:3-5; John 8:9; Acts 2:37; Tit. 1:15; Heb. 10:26, 27.

INSTANCES OF GUILTY: Adam and Eve, after they sinned, Gen. 3:7, 8. Jacob, after he defrauded Esau, Gen. 33:1-12. Joseph's brethren, Gen. 42:21. Pharaoh, after the plagues, Ex. 9:27. Micah, after stealing, Judg. 17:2. David, for his indignity to Saul, 1 Sam. 24:5; for his adultery, and murder of Uriah, Psa. 32; 38; 40:11, 12; 51; for numbering Israel, 2 Sam. 24:10; 1 Chr. 21:1-8. The old prophet of Beth-el, 1 Kin. 13:29-32, with v. 18. The lepers of Samaria, 2 Kin. 7:8-10. Jonah, Jonah 1:12. Herod, for beheading John the Baptist, Matt. 14:2; Luke 9:7. Peter, after denying the Lord, Matt. 26:75; Mark 14:72; Luke 22:62. Judas, after betraying the Lord, Matt. 27:3-5. The accusers of the woman taken in adultery, when challenged to cast the first stone if innocent, John 8:9.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, 7<sup>th</sup> time,  
Rev. 10:6.

16  
Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

17  
Centurion, Matt.  
8:5.

20  
R. V. thou  
wouldest inquire  
somewhat more  
exactly concern-  
ing him.

21  
R. V. under a  
curse,

22  
Prudence, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

23  
Soldiers, Ezra  
8:22.  
Casarea, Acts  
21:8.

24  
Change of Venue,  
Acts 26:32.  
Felix, Acts  
25:14.

Government, pro-  
vincial, Isa.  
22:21.

25  
Letters, Isa.  
37:14.

26  
Acts 21:31-40;  
22:24-30.

went and entered into the castle,  
and told Paul.

17 Then <sup>b</sup>Paul called one of the  
<sup>1</sup>centurions unto him, and said,  
Bring this young man unto the  
chief captain: for he hath a cer-  
tain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought  
him to the chief captain, and said,  
Paul the prisoner called me unto  
him, and prayed me to bring this  
young man unto thee, who hath  
something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took  
him by the hand, and went with  
him aside privately, and asked  
him, What is that thou hast to  
tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews  
have agreed to desire thee that  
thou wouldest bring down Paul  
to morrow into the council, as  
though <sup>6</sup>they would enquire some-  
what of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto  
them: for there <sup>2</sup>lie in wait for  
him of them more than forty  
men, which have <sup>7</sup>bound them-  
selves with an <sup>8</sup>oath, that they  
will neither eat nor drink till  
they have killed him: and now  
are they ready, looking for a  
promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then  
let the young man depart, and  
<sup>8</sup>charged him, See thou tell no  
man that thou hast shewed these  
things to me.

23 And he called unto him  
two <sup>1</sup>centurions, saying, Make  
ready two hundred <sup>1</sup>soldiers to  
go to <sup>m</sup>Cæs-a-rē'ā, and horse-  
men threescore and ten, and  
spearmen two hundred, at the  
third hour of the night;

24 And provide them beasts,  
that they may set Paul on, and  
<sup>n</sup>bring him safe unto <sup>o</sup>Fē'līx the  
<sup>p</sup>governor.

25 And he wrote a <sup>q</sup>letter after  
this manner:

26 <sup>r</sup>Clau'd-ūs Lŷ'sī-as unto the

most excellent governor <sup>o</sup>Fē'līx  
sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the  
Jews, and <sup>s</sup>should have been  
killed of them: then came I with  
an army, and rescued him, hav-  
ing understood that he was a  
<sup>s</sup>'Rō'man.

28 And when I would have  
known the cause wherefore they  
accused him, I brought him forth  
into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be ac-  
cused of questions of their law,  
but to have nothing laid to his  
charge worthy of death or of  
bonds.

30 And when it was told me  
how that <sup>9</sup>the Jews <sup>7</sup>laid wait for  
the man, I sent straightway to  
thee, and gave commandment to  
his accusers also to say before  
thee what they had against him.  
Farewell.

31 Then the <sup>1</sup>soldiers, as it was  
commanded them, took Paul,  
and brought him by night to  
Ān-ūp'a-trīs.

32 On the morrow they left the  
<sup>u</sup>horsemen to go with him, and  
returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to  
<sup>m</sup>Cæs-a-rē'ā, and delivered the  
<sup>q</sup>epistle to the <sup>p</sup>governor, pre-  
sented Paul also before him.

34 And when the <sup>v</sup>governor had  
read the letter, he asked of what  
province he was. And when he  
understood that he was of <sup>w</sup>Ci-  
lī'cīa;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when  
thine accusers are also come. And  
he commanded him to be kept in  
Hēr'od's <sup>z</sup>judgment hall.

## CHAPTER 24

Paul, accused by Tertullus, 10 answers for  
himself. 24 He preaches Christ before  
Felix and Drusilla. 25 Felix trembles.  
27 He is succeeded by Festus, and leaves  
Paul bound.

AND after five days <sup>a</sup>Ān-a-  
nī'as the <sup>b</sup>high priest de-  
scended with the elders, and with

A.D. 60  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

27  
Roman Em-  
rights of citi-  
of, John 11

1 Citizens, rig-  
of, fair trial  
courts, Luk  
15:15.

8 R. V. was  
to be slain  
them, when  
came upon  
with the sol

30  
R. V. there  
would be a  
against the  
I sent him  
thee forth  
charging hi-  
cusers also  
speak again  
him before  
Omits Fare

32  
Cavalry, 1  
13:5.

34  
Judge, ruler  
Judg. 2:18.  
Cilicia, Gal  
1:21.

35  
Prætorium,  
Mark 15:16

1  
Acts 23:2-5  
High Priest,  
21:10.



A.D. 60  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Minister, per-  
sons of, Rom.  
5:16.

Government, pro-  
fane, Isa.  
2:21.

Peter, Acts  
5:14.  
Paul, Acts 13:9.

Plattery, Prov.  
24.

R. V. much  
peace, and that  
thy providence  
evils are  
corrected for  
his nation.

False Accusation,  
Tim. 3:3.

False Witness,  
Matt. 19:18.

Indictments,  
Matt. 27:37.

Teresy, Tit. 3:10.  
R. V. insurrec-  
tions.

R. V. omits and  
would have  
judged according  
to our law.

Acts 21:31-40;  
22:34-30; 23:  
10-35.

R. V. omits this  
verse.

R. V. From  
whom thou wilt  
be able, by ex-  
amining him thy-  
self, to take  
knowledge

**ORATOR.** Instances of: Judah, Gen. 44:18-44.  
Ron. Ex. 4:14-16. Moses, Deut. chapters 1 to 4:40.  
ab, Jonah 3:4-10. Peter, Acts 2:14-40; 3:12-26; 4:8-12;  
34-48; 11:4-17. Stephen, Acts 7:2-60. Paul and Bar-  
gas, Acts 14:14-17. Paul, Acts 13:16-41; 17:22-31; 22:  
1; 24:10-21; 26:1-29; 27:21-25. James, Acts 15:13-21.  
illos, Acts 18:24-28. Herod, Acts 12:21. Tertullus, Acts  
1. The townclerk, Acts 19:35-41.

**THANKFULNESS.** To God, Psa. 30:4; 50:14; 75:1;  
87:12; 106:1; 118:1; 2 Cor. 9:11; Eph. 5:4; 19; 20; Phil.  
Col. 1:12; 2:7; 3:15-17; 4:2; 1 Thess. 5:18; 1 Tim. 2:1;  
3:15. Of the heavenly host, Rev. 7:11, 12; 11:16, 17.  
should be offered, through Christ, Rom. 1:8; Col. 3:17; Heb.  
15: in the name of Christ, Eph. 5:20. Should be offered in  
ate worship, Dan. 6:10; in public worship, 1 Chr. 23:30;  
3; Neh. 11:17; Psa. 35:18.

Jesus set an example of, Matt. 11:25; 15:36; 26:27; Mark  
7:14; 23; Luke 22:17, 19; John 6:11, 23; 11:41.

Ministers appointed to offer in public, 1 Chr. 16:4; 7; 2 Chr.  
2.

Before taking food, Matt. 14:19; Mark 8:7; Luke 24:30;  
6:11; Acts 27:35.

For his goodness and mercy, Psa. 68:19; 79:13; 89:1; 100:4;  
1; 107:1; 116:12-14, 17; 136:1-3; Isa. 63:7. For the  
of Christ, 2 Cor. 9:15. For deliverance from adversity,  
3:17, 21; 35:9; 10; 44:7; 8; 54:6; 7; 66:8; 9, 12-16; 20;  
4. For providential deliverance, Ex. 12:14, 17, 42; 13:3;  
10, 14-16; Judg. 5:11; Psa. 105:1-45; 107:1, 2, 15, 22, 42,  
136:1-26; Joel 2:26. For deliverance from the power of  
Rom. 7:23-25. For promised victory over death and the  
1 Cor. 15:57. For temporal blessings, Rom. 14:6; 7;  
tm. 4:3-5.

a certain \*orator named Tēr-  
tūl'us, who informed the <sup>a</sup>gov-  
ernor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth,  
Tēr-tūl'us began to accuse him,  
saying, <sup>q</sup>Seeing that by <sup>q</sup>thee we  
enjoy <sup>q</sup>great quietness, and that  
very worthy deeds are done unto  
this nation by thy providence,

3 <sup>q</sup>We accept it always, and in  
all places, most noble <sup>q</sup>Fē'l'ix,  
with all <sup>q</sup>thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not  
further tedious unto thee, I pray  
thee that thou wouldest hear us  
of thy clemency a few words.

5 For <sup>h,i,j</sup>we have found this  
man a pestilent fellow, and a  
mover of <sup>q</sup>sedition among all the  
Jews throughout the world, and  
a ringleader of the <sup>k</sup>sect of the  
Nāz'a-rēneš:

6 <sup>h,i,j</sup>Who also hath gone  
about to profane the temple:  
whom we took; <sup>a</sup>and would have  
judged according to our law.

7 <sup>a</sup>But the <sup>q</sup>chief captain Lŷ'sŷ-  
as came upon us, and with great  
violence took him away out of  
our hands,

8 <sup>a</sup>Commanding his accusers  
to come unto thee: by examin-  
ing of whom thyself mayest take

knowledge of all these things,  
whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented,  
saying that these things were so.

10 ¶ Then Paul, after that the  
<sup>a</sup>governor had beckoned unto  
him to speak, <sup>q,m</sup>answered, For-  
asmuch as I know that thou hast  
been of many years a judge unto  
this nation, I do the more cheer-  
fully <sup>a,n</sup>answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest  
understand, that there are yet  
but twelve days since I went up  
to <sup>q</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm for to <sup>q</sup>wor-  
ship.

12 <sup>a</sup>And they neither found me  
in the <sup>q</sup>temple disputing with any  
man, neither raising up the peo-  
ple, neither in the <sup>q</sup>synagogues,  
nor in the city:

13 <sup>a</sup>Neither can they prove the  
things whereof they now accuse  
me.

14 But this <sup>a</sup>I confess unto thee,  
that after the <sup>u,v</sup>way which they  
call <sup>q</sup>heresy, so worship I the  
God of my fathers, <sup>u</sup>believing all  
things which are written in the  
<sup>z,v</sup>law and in the <sup>q</sup>prophets:

15 And have <sup>a</sup>hopē toward God,  
which they themselves <sup>a</sup>also al-  
low, that there shall be <sup>a</sup>resur-

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

10  
m Tact, Prov. 15:1.  
n Defense, vs. 10-  
21; Acts 19:33.  
6 R. V. make my  
defence:

11  
q Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
p Worship, Gen.  
22:5.  
q Annual Feasts,  
Num. 15:3.

12  
r Temple, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.  
s Synagogue, Matt.  
12:9.

14  
t Courage, instan-  
ces of, Deut.  
31:7.

u Way, Isa. 35:8.  
v Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.  
w Faith, Mark  
11:22.

z Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.  
y Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

z Prophecies, Dan.  
9:24.  
7 R. V. a sect, so  
serve I.

15  
a Hope, Prov.  
13:12.

b Resurrection,  
1 Cor. 15:12.  
8 R. V. look for,

Cultivated, by the Feast of Tabernacles, Deut. 16:9-15; by  
thank offerings, Ex. 34:20; Lev. 19:24; 23:14; Deut. 12:18;  
26:10; Prov. 3:9, 10; by songs, 1 Chr. 16:7-36; Psa. 95:2; 100.

Enjoined, Eph. 1:16; 5:20; 1 Thess. 5:18; 1 Tim. 2:1.

INSTANCES OF: Noah, Gen. 8:20. Melchizedek, Gen.  
14:20. Lot, Gen. 19:19. Abraham, Gen. 12:7. Abraham's  
servant, Gen. 24:27. Leah, Gen. 20:32-35. Jacob, Gen. 32:  
10; 35:3, 7; 48:11, 15, 16. Joseph, Gen. 41:51, 52. Moses,  
Ex. 15:1-18. Miriam, Ex. 15:20-22. Jethro, Ex. 18:10.  
Israel, Ex. 4:31; 15:21-24; Num. 21:17; 31:49-54; 1 Chr. 29:  
22. Deborah, Judg. 5. Hannah, 1 Sam. 1:27, 28; 2:1-10.  
Samuel, 1 Sam. 7:12. David, 2 Sam. 6:21; 1 Chr. 29:13.  
Solomon, 1 Kin. 8:15, 56; 2 Chr. 6:4. Jehoshaphat's army,  
2 Chr. 20:27, 28. Ezra, Ezra 7:27. The Levites, 2 Chr. 5:  
12, 13; Neh. 9:4-38. The Jews, Neh. 12:31, 40, 45. Dan-  
iel, Dan. 2:23. Nebuchadnezzar, Dan. 4:2, 34. The mariners,  
Jonah 1:16. Jonah, Jonah 2:9. The shepherds, Luke 2:20.  
Simon, Luke 2:28. Anna, Luke 2:38.

Those whom Jesus healed: The man with palsy, Luke 5:  
25; the demoniac, Luke 8:39; the woman bent with infirmity,  
Luke 13:13; one of the ten lepers, Luke 17:15, 16; blind Barti-  
meus, Luke 18:43.

The lame man healed by Peter, Acts 3:8.  
Paul, Acts 27:35; 28:15; Rom. 1:8; 6:17; 1 Cor. 1:4; 2 Cor.  
2:14; Phil. 1:3-5; Col. 1:3-6; 2 Thess. 1:3; 1 Tim. 1:12.

See footnote, PRAISE, Psa. 150:1.

**OF MAN TO MAN.** The Israelites, to Joshua, Josh. 19:49,  
50. The spies, to Rahab, Josh. 6:22-25. Saul, to the Kenites,  
1 Sam. 15:6. David, to the men of Jabesh-gilead, 2 Sam. 2:  
5-7; to Hanun, 2 Sam. 10:2; to Barzillai, 1 Kin. 2:7. Paul,  
to Onesiphorus, 2 Tim. 1:16-18. The people of Melita, to  
Paul, Acts 28:10.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

9 R. V. omits of  
the dead,

16

c *Conscience*, ap-  
proving, Acts  
23:1.

d *Obedience*, Heb.  
5:8.

e *Sinlessness*,  
1 John 5:18.

f *Holiness*, Ex.  
39:30.

g *Honesty*, Rom.  
13:13.

h *Integrity*, Job  
2:3.

17

i *Liberty*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

j *Aims*, Matt. 6:2.

18

k *Asia*, Acts 2:9.

l *Temple*, Herod's,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

10 R. V. Amidst  
which they  
found me puri-  
fied with no  
crowd, nor yet  
with tumult: but  
there were cer-  
tain Jews from  
Asia—

19

m *Citizens*, rights  
of, fair trial in  
courts, Luke  
15:15.

11 R. V. aught

22

n *Feltz*, Acts  
25:14.

o *Way*, Isa. 35:8.

p *Acts* 21:31-40;  
22:24-30; 23:  
10-35.

12 R. V. But Felix,  
having more ex-  
act knowledge  
concerning the  
Way, deferred

23

q *Centurion*, Matt.  
8:5.

r *Prisoners*, kind-  
ness to, Psa.  
79:11.

s *Kindness*, Acts  
28:2.

t *Friends*, Ex.  
33:11.

24

u *Women*, social  
status of, Prov.  
31:10.

v *Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.

13 R. V. Christ  
Jesus.

25

w *Reasoning*, Job  
13:6.

x *Righteousness*,  
Psa. 15:2.

y *Temperance*,  
2 Pet. 1:6.

z *Judgment*, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.—a *Feltz*, Acts 25:14. b *Con-  
viction of Sin*, John 16:8. c *Indecision*, 1 Kin. 18:21. d *Excuses  
for rejecting salvation*, Luke 14:18. 14 R. V. was terrified,

rection of the dead, both of the  
just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my-  
self, to have always a conscience  
*a, e, i* void of offence toward God,  
and *g, h* toward men.

17 Now after many years I  
came *i* to bring *j* alms to my na-  
tion, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews  
from *k* *Asia* found me purified in  
the *l* temple, neither with multi-  
tude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been  
here before thee, and object, if  
they had *11* ought against me.

20 Or else let these same *here*  
say, if they have found any evil  
doing in me, while I stood before  
the council,

21 Except it be for this one  
voice, that I cried standing  
among them, Touching the *3* res-  
urrection of the dead I am called  
in question by you this day.

22 ¶ *12* And when *h* *Fē'līx* heard  
these things, having more per-  
fect knowledge of *that* *way*, he  
deferred them, and said, When  
*h* *Ly'si-as* the chief captain shall  
come down, I will know the ut-  
termost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a *cen-  
t*urion to keep *h* *Paul*, and *to* let  
*him* have liberty, and that he  
should forbid none of his *ac-  
q*uaintance to minister or come  
unto him.

24 And after certain days, when  
*h* *Fē'līx* came with his *w* wife *Dru-  
s*illā, which was a Jewess, he  
sent for *Paul*, and heard him  
concerning the *v* faith in *13* Christ.

25 And as he *w* reasoned of *x* right-  
eousness, *y* temperance, and *z* judg-  
ment to come, *a* *Fē'līx*. *14, b* trem-  
bled, and answered, *†, c, d* Go thy  
way for this time; when I have

a convenient season, I will call  
for thee.

26 *6, 7* He hoped also that *9* money  
should have been given him of  
*Paul*, *15* that he might loose him:  
wherefore he sent for him the of-  
tener, and communed with him.

27 But *16* after two years *h* *Pōr-  
c*i-ūs *Fēs'tus* came into *h* *Fē'līx*'  
room: and *Fē'līx*, *4* willing to shew  
the *j* Jews a pleasure, left *k, i* *Paul*  
bound.

## CHAPTER 25

*The Jews inform Festus, in Jerusalem,  
against Paul. 6 At Cæsarea he hears the  
apostle and his accusers. 10 Paul ap-  
peals unto Cæsar. 13 Festus declares the  
matter to king Agrippa. 23 Paul is  
brought forth before Festus and Agrippa.*

NOW when *a* *Fēs'tus* was come  
into the province, after three  
days he ascended from *b* *Cæs-a-  
rē'à* to *c* *Jē-ru'sā-lēm*.

2 Then the *1* high *a* priest and the  
chief of the Jews *informed* *him*  
against *h* *Paul*, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against  
him, that he would send for him  
to *c* *Jē-ru'sā-lēm*, *laying* wait in  
the way to kill him.

4 But *a* *Fēs'tus* answered, that  
*h* *Paul* should be kept at *b* *Cæs-a-  
rē'à*, and that he himself would  
depart shortly *thither*.

5 *Let* them therefore, said he,  
which *among* you are able, go  
down with *me*, and accuse this  
man, if there be any wickedness  
in him.

6 And when *a* he had tarried  
among them *3* more than ten days,  
he went down unto *b* *Cæs-a-rē'à*;  
and the next day sitting on the  
judgment seat commanded *Paul*  
to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the  
Jews which came down from  
*c* *Jē-ru'sā-lēm* stood round about,  
and *e, g* laid many and grievous  
complaints against *h* *Paul*, which  
they could not prove.

8 While *7, h* he *1* answered for him-

A.D. 60  
See footnote  
Rev. 10

26

e Judge, cor-  
Judg. 2:18

f Court, cor-  
Ex. 18:26

g Bribery, 1  
8:3.

15 R. V. om-  
that he m-  
loose him

27

h Acts 25: 2  
25.

A.D. 60

i Demagogues,  
2 Sam. 15

j Public Op-  
corrupt ylt-  
to, John 1

k Paul, Act

l Prisoners,  
79:11.

16 R. V. wh-  
years were  
filled, Fell-  
succeeded  
Porcius F-  
and desiri-  
gain favou-  
the Jews,  
left Paul 1  
bonds.

1

a Acts 24:27  
24, 25.

b Cæsarea, 1  
21:8.

c Jerusalem,  
19:10.

2

d Priest, Lev

e False Accu-  
2 Tim. 3:3

f Paul, Acts

1 R. V. chief  
and the pr-  
men of th-

3

g Malice, Ep-  
4:31.

5

h Citizens, ri-  
of, fair tri-  
courts, Lul-  
15:15.

2 R. V. are o-  
er among y-  
down wit-  
and if th-  
anything i-  
in the mar-  
them accu-  
him.

6

3 R. V. not  
than eight

8

i Prisoners,  
mited to m-  
defense, Ps-  
79:11.

j Defense, Ac-  
19:33.

† PROCRISTINATION, Ezek. 11:2, 3; Matt. 23:2-13.  
Rebuked, Matt. 8:21, 22; Luke 9:59, 61. Admonition against,  
1 Thess. 5:2, 3. Forbidden, Ex. 22:29.

See footnote, EXCURSES, Luke 14:18.

Instances of: Elisha, 1 Kin. 19:20, 21. Feltz,  
24:25.

A.D. 62  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

9  
*Court, corrupt*,  
Ex. 18:26.  
*Demagogism*,  
2 Sam. 15:2.

*Public Opinion*,  
John 12:42.

*Change of Venue*,  
Acts 26:32.

R. V. desiring to  
gain favour with  
the Jews, an-  
swered Paul, and  
aid.

10  
*Court*, Ex. 18:26.

*Conscience, ap-  
proving*, Acts  
3:1.

*Cashness*, 2 Sam.  
7:7.

11  
m. R. V. am a  
strong-doer, and  
ave

13  
Acts 26:30.

16  
*oman Empire*,  
*rights of citizens*  
John 11:48.  
*Defense*, Acts  
23:3.  
*Leading*, Deut.  
18:8.  
V. omits to  
V. opportu-  
ty

**CÆSAR.** Augustus decrees that a census of the Jews shall  
ken, Luke 2:1. *Tiberius exacts tribute from the Jews*, Mark  
4-17; Luke 3:1; 20:22; John 19:12, 15. *Claudius*, Acts 11:  
18-23. Nero reigned at the time of Paul's persecutions,  
25:8-12, 21, 25; 26:32; 28:19.

self, Neither against the law of  
the Jewš, neither against the  
temple, nor yet against \*Cæ'sar,  
have I offended any thing at all.

9 But <sup>a, k</sup>Fēs'tus, <sup>4, l</sup>willing to  
do the <sup>m</sup>Jewš a pleasure, an-  
swered <sup>i</sup>Paul, and said, <sup>n</sup>Wilt  
thou go up to <sup>c</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and  
there be judged of these things  
before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand  
at \*Cæ'sar's <sup>t, o</sup>judgment seat,  
where I ought to be judged: to  
the Jewš <sup>p</sup>have I done no wrong,  
as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I <sup>b</sup>be an offender,  
or have committed any thing  
worthy of death, I refuse not to  
die: but if there be none of these  
things whereof these accuse me,  
no man may deliver me unto  
them. <sup>n, h, q</sup>I appeal unto \*Cæ'sar.

12 Then <sup>a</sup>Fēs'tus, when he had  
conferred with the council, an-  
swered, Hast <sup>h, q</sup>thou <sup>n</sup>appealed  
unto \*Cæ'sar? unto Cæ'sar shalt  
thou go.

13 ¶ And after certain days  
king Â-grîp'pā and <sup>b</sup>Bēr-nî'çē  
came unto <sup>b</sup>Cæs-a-rē'ā to salute  
<sup>a</sup>Fēs'tus.

14 And when they had been  
there many days, <sup>a</sup>Fēs'tus de-  
clared <sup>i</sup>Paul's cause unto the  
king, saying, There is a certain  
man left in bonds by <sup>t</sup>Fē'lîx:

15 About whom, when I was at  
<sup>c</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, the chief priests  
and the elders of the Jewš in-  
formed *me*, desiring to have judg-  
ment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is  
not the manner of the <sup>o</sup>Rō'manš  
to deliver any <sup>h</sup>man <sup>e</sup>to die, be-  
fore that he which is accused  
have the accusers face to face,  
and have <sup>i</sup>licence to <sup>4, n</sup>answer  
for himself concerning the crime  
laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were  
come hither, without any delay  
on the morrow I sat on the <sup>t</sup>judg-  
ment seat, and commanded the  
man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the ac-  
cusers stood up, they brought  
none <sup>n</sup>accusation of such things  
as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions  
against him of their own <sup>s</sup>super-  
stition, and of one Jē'sus, which  
was <sup>v</sup>dead, whom Paul <sup>z</sup>affirmed  
to be <sup>v</sup>alive.

20 And <sup>b</sup>because I doubted of  
such manner of questions, I  
asked *him* whether he would go  
to <sup>c</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm, and there be  
judged of these matters.

21 But when <sup>i</sup>Paul had <sup>n, z</sup>ap-  
pealed to be reserved unto the  
hearing of <sup>\*. 10</sup>Âu-gūs'tus, I com-  
manded him to be kept till I  
might send him to \*Cæ'sar.

22 Then Â-grîp'pā said unto  
<sup>a</sup>Fēs'tus, I would also hear the  
man myself. To morrow, said  
he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when  
Â-grîp'pā was come, and <sup>b</sup>Bēr-  
nî'çē, with great pomp, and was  
entered into the place of hear-  
ing, with the chief captains, and  
principal men of the city, at  
<sup>a</sup>Fēs'tus' commandment <sup>i</sup>Paul  
was brought forth.

24 And <sup>a</sup>Fēs'tus said, King  
Â-grîp'pā, and all men which  
are here present with us, ye see  
this man, about whom all the  
multitude of the Jewš have dealt  
with me, both at Jē-ru'sā-lēm,  
and *also* here, <sup>a</sup>crying that he  
ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he  
had committed nothing worthy  
of death, and that he himself  
hath <sup>e</sup>appealed to <sup>\*. 10</sup>Âu-gūs'tus,  
I have determined to send him.

A.D. 62  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

18  
*v Indictments*,  
Matt. 27:37.

19  
*w Jesus, death of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*z Religious Testi-  
mony*, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

*y Jesus, resurrection  
of*, Matt.  
1:21.

8 R. V. religion,

20  
9 R. V. I, being  
perplexed how to  
inquire concern-  
ing these things,  
asked

21  
*z Appeal*, Acts  
28:19.  
10 R. V. the em-  
peror,

22  
*a Acts 24:27; 26:*  
*24, 25.*

23  
*b Acts 26:30.*  
*c Paul*, Acts 13:9.

24  
*d Persecution, of  
the righteous*,  
John 15:20.

26  
*e Appeal*, Acts  
28:19.

† JUDGMENT SEAT, Matt. 27:19; Acts 18:12; 25:10.  
Of Christ (R. V. God), Rom. 14:10.

† FELIX, governor of Judea. Paul tried before, Acts 23:  
24-35; 24. Trembles under Paul's preaching, Acts 24:25.  
Leaves Paul in bonds, Acts 24:26, 27; 25:14.



A.D. 62  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

27  
11 R. V. charges  
against

1  
a Paul, Acts 13:9.  
b Prisoners, per-  
mitted to make  
defense, Psa.  
79:11.  
c Defense, vs. 1-  
23; Acts 19:33.  
d Orator, Acts  
24:1.  
e Flattery, instan-  
ces of, Prov. 6:24.  
f Tact, Prov. 15:1.  
g Indictments,  
Matt. 27:37.  
1 R. V. that I am  
to make my de-  
fence before thee

4  
h Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

5  
i Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.  
2 R. V. omits  
most

6  
j Hope, Prov.  
13:12.  
k Messianic Hope,  
Gen. 49:10.  
l Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

7  
m Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
n Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.  
3 R. V. earnestly

26 Of whom <sup>a</sup>I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king <sup>Ä</sup>-gríp'pá, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write. 27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the <sup>11</sup>crimes laid against him.

### CHAPTER 26

Paul before Agrippa declares his life, 12 and the manner of his conversion. 24 Festus declares him to be mad. 25 Paul's reply. 28 Agrippa almost persuaded to be a Christian. 30 Paul pronounced innocent.

THEN <sup>Ä</sup>-gríp'pá said unto <sup>a</sup>Paul, <sup>b</sup>Thou art permitted to <sup>c</sup>speak for thyself. Then <sup>a</sup>Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself: 2 <sup>e</sup>I think myself happy, king <sup>Ä</sup>-gríp'pá, <sup>1</sup>because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am <sup>9</sup>accused of the Jewš:

3 Especially *because* <sup>e</sup>I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jewš: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sá-lēm, know all the Jewš;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the <sup>2</sup>most straitest sect of our religion I lived a <sup>i</sup>Phār'Y-see.

6 And now <sup>a</sup>I stand and am judged for the <sup>j,k</sup>hope of the <sup>1</sup>promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which <sup>i</sup>promise our <sup>m</sup>twelve tribes, <sup>3</sup>instantly <sup>n</sup>serving God day and night, <sup>j,k</sup>hope to come. For which hope's sake, king <sup>Ä</sup>-gríp'pá, I am accused of the Jewš.

8 Why should it be thought a

thing incredible with you, that <sup>9</sup>God should <sup>2</sup>raise the dead?

9 <sup>a</sup>I verily <sup>a</sup>thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jē'sus of Náz'a-rēth.

10 Which thing I also did in <sup>h</sup>Jē-ru'sá-lēm: and <sup>7</sup>many of the saints did I <sup>i</sup>shut up in <sup>1</sup>prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were <sup>2</sup>put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I <sup>a</sup>punished them oft in <sup>4</sup>every <sup>2</sup>synagogue, and compelled them to <sup>w</sup>blaspheme; and <sup>a</sup>being exceedingly <sup>x</sup>, <sup>v</sup>mad against them, I <sup>a</sup>persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to <sup>a</sup>Dā-mās'cus with authority and commission from the chief <sup>a</sup>priests,

13 At midday, O king, <sup>d</sup>, <sup>c</sup>I <sup>a</sup>saw in the way a <sup>1</sup>light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a <sup>7</sup>voice speaking unto me, and saying in the <sup>9</sup>He'brew <sup>h</sup>tongue, Saül, Saül, why <sup>i</sup>persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the <sup>5</sup>pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jē'sus whom thou <sup>i</sup>persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have <sup>7</sup>appeared unto thee for this purpose, <sup>i</sup>to make thee a minister and a <sup>k</sup>witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gen'tiles, unto whom now I <sup>l,m</sup>send <sup>d,i</sup>thee,

18 <sup>m</sup>To open their <sup>n</sup>eyes, and <sup>k</sup>to turn them from <sup>o</sup>, <sup>v</sup>darkness to <sup>a</sup>light, and from the power of <sup>s</sup>Sā'tan unto God, that they may

A.D. 62  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

8  
o God, omnī,  
Gen. 2:2.  
p Resurrection  
1 Cor. 15:1

9  
q Bigotry, Is.  
65:5.

10  
r Intolerance,  
Num. 11:2.  
s Persecution  
the righteous  
John 15:20  
t Prison, Ge.  
39:20.  
u Martyrdom  
17:6.

11  
v Synagogue,  
12:9.

w Blasphemy  
Num. 12:12.  
x Malice, Ep.  
4:31.

y Hatred, Ps.  
15:17.  
4 R. V. all the  
synagogues  
strove to  
them blasp

12  
z Damascus,  
8:4.

a Priest, Lev.  
13:3.

b Paul, Acts  
c Religious  
mony, vs. 1,  
2 Thess. 1:

d Vision, Ac.  
9:10.

e Light, mtr  
lous, Gen.

14  
f Appearance  
Jesus after  
Resurrection  
Mark 16:9.

g Hebrew, Ge.  
40:15.

h Language,  
3:29.

i Persecution  
Jesus, John  
15:20.

5 R. V. goad

16  
j Minister, of  
Rom. 15:14.

k Minister, of  
of, Rom. 15:

17  
l Call, person  
Phil. 3:14.

m Missions, 1  
28:19.

18  
n Eye, figurat  
Matt. 6:22.

o Darkness, fi  
tive, Gen. 1

p Spiritual B  
ness, 2 Cor.

q Light, figur  
Matt. 5:14.

r Wisdom, sp  
ual, Prov.

s Satan, Mat  
4:10.

A.D. 62  
footnote, T'mc.  
Rev. 10:6.

Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.  
Inheritance, fig-  
urative, Num.  
27:7.

Sanctification,  
1 Pet. 1:2.  
Faith in Christ,  
John 6:39.

R. V. omit that  
s

19  
Strenuousness, of  
Paul, Eccl. 9:10.  
Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

20  
Damascus, Isa.  
54:4.

Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.

Judea, Luke  
5:17.

Gentiles, conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

Repentance, the  
burden of the  
preaching of  
Paul, Mark 1:4.

21  
Intolerance,  
Num. 11:28.

Temple, Herod's,  
Kln. 6:17.

R. V. seized me  
in the temple,  
and assayed to  
kill me.

22  
Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

Witnessing for  
Christ, Luke  
24:48.

Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

23  
Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, sufferings  
of, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

Resurrection, of  
Jesus, 1 Cor.  
15:12.

Light, figurative,  
Matt. 5:14.

24  
Defense, Acts  
19:35.

Acts 24:27; 25.  
Paul, accused of  
insanity, Acts  
13:9.

Insanity, Prov.  
26:18.

25  
Truth, John  
18:37.

R. V. excellent

receive 'forgiveness of sins, and  
'inheritance among them which  
are 'sanctified by 'faith 'that is  
in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Æ-gríp/-  
pá, 'I was 'not disobedient unto  
the heavenly 'vision:

20 But shewed first unto them  
of 'Dâ-más'cus, and at 'Jê-rú/-  
sâ-lêm, and throughout all the  
coasts of 'Jû-dæ'á, and then  
to the 'Gên'tileš, that they  
should 'repent and turn to God,  
and do works meet for repent-  
ance.

21 For these causes the Jewš  
'caught me in the 'temple, and  
'went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained  
'help of God, I continue unto  
this day, 'h, 'witnessing both to  
small and great, saying none  
other things than those which  
the 'prophets and 'Mo'seš did  
say should come:

23 That 'mChrist should 'n, 'o suf-  
fer, and that he should be the  
first that should 'rise from the  
dead, and should shew 'light un-  
to the people, and to the 'Gên'-  
tileš.

24 ¶ And as he thus 'spake  
for himself, 'Fës'tus said with a  
loud voice, 'Paul, thou art 'be-  
side thyself; much learning doth  
make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad,  
most 'noble 'Fës'tus; but speak  
forth the words of 'truth and  
soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of  
these things, before whom also I  
speak freely: for I am per-  
suaded that none of these things  
are hidden from him; for this  
thing was not done in a cor-  
ner.

27 King Æ-gríp/pá, believest  
thou the 'prophets? I know that  
thou believest.

28 Then Æ-gríp/pá said unto

Paul, 'wAlmost thou persuadest  
me to be a 'Chrís'tian.

29 And Paul said, 'w'I would to  
God, that 'not only thou, but  
also all that hear me this day,  
were both almost, and altogether  
such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spo-  
ken, the 'king rose up, and the  
a, 'b governor, and c, 'd Bêr-ní'çê, and  
they that sat with them:

31 And when they were gone  
aside, they talked between them-  
selves, saying, This man doeth  
nothing worthy of death or of  
bonds.

32 Then said Æ-gríp/pá unto  
'Fës'tus, This man might have  
been set at liberty, if he had not  
'appeared unto Cæ'sar.

## CHAPTER 27

Paul, sailing toward Rome, 9 foretells the  
danger of the voyage: 11 but is not believed.

14 They are driven up and down by a  
tempest; 27 and, after fourteen days, draw  
near to land. 39 They suffer shipwreck,  
43 but all escape safe to land.

AND when it was determined  
that a, 'b we should sail into  
'Ít'a-ly, they delivered Paul and  
certain other 'prisoners unto one  
named Jû'li-ús a 'centurion of  
'Au-gús'tus' band.

2 And entering into a 'ship of  
Ād-ra-mýt'ti-üm, we launched,  
meaning to sail by the coasts of  
'Ā'š'já; one 'Ār-ís-tär'chus, a  
'Māç-e-dō-ni'an of 'Thës-sa-lō-  
n'cá, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched  
at 'Sí'dōn. And Jû'li-ús 'm cour-  
teously entreated 'Paul, and gave  
him liberty to go unto his 'friends  
to refresh himself.

4 And 'when we had launched  
from thence, we sailed under  
'Cý'prus, because the winds were  
contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over  
the sea of 'Çi-l'ç'ia and 'Päm-  
4 o Cyprus, Acts 21:3. 2 R. V. putting to sea from thence,  
we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, 5 p Cilicia, Gal. 1:21.  
q Pamphylia, Acts 14:24.

A.D. 62  
See footnote, T'mc.  
Rev. 10:6.

28  
w Sarcoasm, instan-  
ces of, Judg.  
10:14.

z Christian, Acts  
11:26.

9 R. V. With but  
little persuasion  
thou wouldest  
fain make me a  
Christian.

29  
v Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

z Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

10 R. V. whether  
with little or  
with much, not  
thou only, but  
also all that hear  
me this day,  
might become  
such as I am, ex-  
cept these bonds.

30  
a Rulers, Ex.  
18:21.

b Government, pro-  
vincial, Isa.  
22:21.

c Acts 25:13, 23.

d Women, social  
status of, Prov.  
31:10.

32  
e Acts 24:27; 25.

f Appeal, Acts  
28:19.

1  
a Paul, Acts 13:9.

b Luke (probably),  
Col. 4:14.

c Acts 18:2; Heb.  
13:24.

d Prisoners, Psa.  
79:11.

e Centurion, Matt.  
8:5.

f Caesar, Acts  
25:8.

g Shtp, 2 Chr. 8:18.

h Asia, Acts 2:9.

i Acts 19:29; 20:4;  
Col. 4:10; Philo-  
mon 24.

j Macedonia, Acts  
16:12.

k Thessalonica,  
Phil. 4:16.

3  
l Or, Zidon, Ezek.  
28:21.

m Kindness, in-  
stances of, Acts  
28:2.

n Friends, Ex.  
33:11.

1 R. V. treated  
Paul kindly,

A. D. 62  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

phyl'ly-â, we came to Mÿ'râ, a city  
of Lÿ'çiâ.

6 And there the <sup>e</sup>centurion  
found a <sup>o</sup>ship of \*Âl-êx-ân'drî-â  
sailing into <sup>o</sup>It'a-lÿ; and he put  
us therein.

7 And when we had sailed  
slowly many days, and scarce  
were come over against Cnî'dus,  
the wind not suffering us, we  
sailed under <sup>†</sup>Crête, over against  
Sâl-mô'nê;

8 And, <sup>3</sup>hardly passing it, came  
unto a place which is called The  
fair havens; nigh whereunto was  
the city of Lâ-sê'â.

9 ¶ Now when much time was  
spent, and when sailing was now  
dangerous, because the <sup>2</sup>,<sup>2</sup>fast  
was now already past, Paul ad-  
monished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I  
perceive that <sup>†</sup>this voyage will  
be with hurt and much dam-  
age, not only of the lading and  
<sup>o</sup>ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion  
believed the master and the  
owner of the ship, more than  
those things which were spoken  
by Paul.

12 And because the haven was  
not commodious to <sup>u</sup>winter in,  
the more part advised to depart  
thence also, if by any means they  
might attain to <sup>†</sup>Phê-nî'çê, and  
*there to winter; which is an ha-  
ven of <sup>†</sup>Crête, <sup>5</sup>and lieth toward  
the south west and north west.*

13 And when the <sup>o</sup>south wind  
blew softly, supposing that they  
had obtained *their* purpose, loos-  
ing *thence*, they sailed close by  
<sup>†</sup>Crête.

14 But <sup>†</sup>not long after there  
arose against it a <sup>o</sup>tempestuous  
wind, called <sup>o</sup>Eû-rôc'ly-dôn.

15 And when the <sup>o</sup>ship was  
caught, and could not bear up  
into the <sup>o</sup>wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And <sup>†</sup>running under a cer-  
tain island which is called Clau'-  
dâ, we had much work to come  
by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken  
up, they used helps, undergird-  
ing the ship; and, <sup>†</sup>fearing lest  
they should <sup>†</sup>fall into the quick-  
sands, strake sail, and so were  
driven.

18 And we <sup>†</sup>being exceedingly  
tossed with a <sup>o</sup>tempest, the next  
*day* they <sup>o</sup>lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* we cast  
out with our own hands the tack-  
ling of the <sup>o</sup>ship.

20 And <sup>†</sup>when neither sun nor  
stars in many days appeared,  
and no small tempest lay on *us*,  
<sup>u</sup>,<sup>2</sup>all hope that we should be  
saved was then taken away.

21 ¶ But after long abstinence  
Paul stood forth in the midst of  
them, and <sup>u</sup>said, Sirs, ye should  
have hearkened unto me, and  
not have loosed from <sup>†</sup>Crête,  
and to have gained this harm  
and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be  
of good cheer: for there shall be  
no loss of *any man's* life among  
you, but of the ship.

23 For <sup>†</sup>there stood by me this  
night the <sup>o</sup>angel of God, <sup>o</sup>whose  
I am, <sup>o</sup>and whom I <sup>o</sup>serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou  
must be brought before Cæ'sar:  
and, lo, <sup>o</sup>God hath given thee all  
them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good  
cheer: for I <sup>o</sup>believe God, that it  
shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast  
upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth  
night was come, as we were  
driven <sup>10</sup>up and down in Â'drî-â,  
about midnight the <sup>o</sup>shipmen  
deemed that they drew near to  
some country;

8  
3 R. V. with diffi-  
culty coasting  
along it we came

9  
7 Fasting, Zech.  
8:19.  
8 Day of Atone-  
ment (October),  
Lev. 23:27.

10  
1 Prophecies, ful-  
filled, vs. 18-44;  
Dan. 9:24.

12  
u Winter, Gen.  
8:22.  
4 R. V. Phoenix,  
5 R. V. looking  
north-east and  
south-east.

13  
v Meteorology,  
Matt. 16:2.

14  
6 R. V. Eusaquilo:

A. D. 62  
See footnote, 2  
Rev. 10:6.

16  
7 R. V. running  
under the lee  
of a small is-  
land called Cauda  
were able, with  
difficulty, to  
cure the boat

17  
8 R. V. be cast  
on the Syrtis  
they lowered  
gear, and so  
were driven

18  
9 R. V. began  
to throw the fr  
overboard;

20  
u Despondency  
stances of, 1  
2:20.  
2 Borrowing 2  
ble, Matt. 6:

21  
u Orator, Acts  
24:1.

23  
2 Vision, Acts  
9:10.

a Angel, fund  
of, v. 24; H  
1:13.  
b Decision, Is  
50:7.  
c Obedience, P  
5:8.

24  
d God, preserv  
Gen. 2:2.

25  
e Faith, instar  
of, Mark 11:

27  
f Mariner, Ez  
27:27.

10 R. V. to an  
in the sea of  
Adria, about  
midnight the  
sailors surm  
that they we  
drawing near

\* ALEXANDRIA. A city of Egypt, Acts 6:9. Ships of,  
Acts 27:6; 28:11. Apollon, the learned Christian orator, was  
born in, Acts 18:24.

† CRETE, an island in the Mediterranean Sea. Vis-  
ited by Paul, Acts 27:7, 12, 13, 21; by Titus, Tit. 1:5. Char-  
acter of the inhabitants of, Acts 2:11; Tit. 1:12.



A.D. 62  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

28  
Measure, linear,  
Deut. 25:15.

29  
Heb. 6:19.

31  
Centurion, Matt.  
8:5.  
Soldiers, Ezra  
3:22.

32  
Food, Psa.  
136:25.  
Fasting, Zech.  
8:19.

34  
Adversity, conso-  
lation in, Psa.  
10:6.  
R. V. food:  
R. V. safety

35  
Thanksgiving  
to Food, Luke  
24:30.

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty <sup>a</sup>fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four <sup>b</sup>anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the <sup>c</sup>shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast <sup>b</sup>anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the <sup>c</sup>centurion and to the <sup>d</sup>soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take <sup>e</sup>meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued <sup>f</sup>fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* <sup>g</sup>meat: for this is for your <sup>h</sup>health: for <sup>i</sup>there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and <sup>j</sup>gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* <sup>k</sup>meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain <sup>l</sup>creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And <sup>m</sup>when they had taken up the <sup>b</sup>anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the <sup>n</sup>rudder bands, and hoisted up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 <sup>o</sup>And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the <sup>c</sup>ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the <sup>d</sup>soldiers' counsel was to kill the <sup>p</sup>prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the <sup>c</sup>centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on <sup>q</sup>broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

## CHAPTER 28

Paul is kindly entertained by the barbarous people of Melita. 3 A viper fastens on his hand without harm. 8 He heals many who had diseases. 11 His journey to Rome. 17 He declares to the Jews the cause of his coming, and persuades them concerning Jesus. 24 Some believe. 30 Paul preaches two whole years in his own hired house at Rome.

AND when <sup>1,a,b</sup>they were escaped, then <sup>1</sup>they knew that the island was called Mēl'ī-tā.

2 And the <sup>c</sup>barbarous people shewed us no little <sup>e</sup>kindness: for they kindled a <sup>e</sup>fire, and <sup>1</sup>received us every one, because of

A.D. 62  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

39  
13 R. V. bay with  
a beach,

40  
o Jas. 3:4.

14 R. V. casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach.

41  
p Prophecies, fulfilled, Dan. 9:24.  
q Ship, wrecked, 2 Chr. 8:18.

42  
r Prisoners, Psa. 79:11.

44  
15 R. V. other things from the ship.

1  
a Paul, Acts 13:9.  
b Luke (probably), Col. 4:14.

1 R. V. we

2  
c Barbarian, Rom. 1:14.

d Christian Graces, kindness, Gal. 5:22.

e Fire, Ex. 12:8.

f Hospitality, Rom. 12:13.

\* KINDNESS. Enjoined, Zech. 7:9, 10; Matt. 5:42; Luke 6:30, 34, 35; Acts 20:35; Rom. 12:15; 15:1, 2; Gal. 1, 2, 10; Eph. 4:32; Col. 3:12; 1 Pet. 3:8, 9; 1 John 3:17, 18. Enjoined, to enemies, Ex. 23:4, 5; Luke 6:34, 35; to strangers, Lev. 19:34; to a brother, Deut. 22:1. Inspired by love, 1 Cor. 13:4-7. Commends ministers.

2 Cor. 6:6. Rewards of, Prov. 14:21; Matt. 5:7; 25:34, 35.

Of God, Luke 6:35. Of good women, Prov. 31:26; 1 Tim. 5:9.

10. Of good men, Psa. 112:5; Heb. 5:2.

Of Jesus, see footnote, JESUS, Compassion of, Matt. 1:21.

Instances of: Sons of Heth to Abraham, Gen. 23:6, 11.

A.D. 62  
See footnote, T<sup>ime</sup>,  
Rev. 10:6.

g *Rats*, 2 Sam.  
1:21.

3  
h *Viper*, Isa. 30:6.

4  
2 R. V. Justice

5  
i *Miracles*, Luke  
23:8.

8  
j *Fever*, Deut.  
28:22.

k *Disease, healing  
of*, by Paul, Ex.  
15:26.

l *Intercession*, of  
man with God,  
Jer. 27:18.

m *Hand, imposition  
of*, Ezra 10:19.

n *Healing*, by the  
apostles, Acts  
4:22.

3 R. V. dysentery:

10  
o *Liberty*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

11  
p *Sktz*, 2 Chr. 8:18.  
q *Alexandria*, Acts  
27:6.

the present <sup>7</sup>rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when <sup>a</sup>Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the <sup>e</sup>fire, there came a <sup>h</sup>viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the <sup>7</sup>barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet <sup>2</sup>vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the <sup>e</sup>fire, and <sup>i</sup>felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw <sup>4</sup>no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 ¶ In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Pūb'li-ūs; who received us, and <sup>7</sup>lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Pūb'li-ūs lay sick of a <sup>1</sup>fever and <sup>3</sup>of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and <sup>l</sup>prayed, and laid his <sup>m</sup>hands on him, and <sup>i</sup>healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had <sup>k</sup>diseases in the island, came, and were <sup>i</sup>healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they <sup>o</sup>laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 ¶ And after three months we departed in a <sup>p</sup>ship of Ḳāl-ēx-

ān'drī-ā, which had <sup>7</sup>wintered in the isle, whose sign was <sup>4</sup>Cās'tōr and Pōl'lux.

12 And landing at Sŷr'a-cūse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we <sup>5</sup>fetched a compass, and came to Rhē'gī-ūm: and after one day the <sup>s</sup>outh wind blew, and we came the next day to Pū-tē'o-lī:

14 Where we found <sup>4</sup>brethren, and were <sup>7</sup>desired to tarry with them <sup>u</sup>seven days: and so we went toward <sup>v</sup>Rōme.

15 And from thence, when the <sup>4</sup>brethren heard of us, they <sup>w</sup>came to meet us as far as <sup>6</sup>Ap'pī-lī fō'rum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he <sup>z</sup>thanked God, and took <sup>y</sup>courage.

16 And when we came to <sup>v</sup>Rōme, <sup>7</sup>the <sup>z</sup>centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a <sup>c</sup>soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days <sup>a</sup>Paul called the chief of the Jewš together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, <sup>s</sup>Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from <sup>j</sup>Ā-rŷ'sā-lēm into the hands of the Rō'manš.

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jewš spake against *it*, I was constrained to <sup>t</sup>appeal unto Cēs'sar; not that

A.D. 63  
See footnote, T<sup>ime</sup>,  
Rev. 10:6.

r *Winter*, Gen.  
8:22.

4 R. V. The T  
Brothers.

13  
s *Meteorology*,  
Matt. 16:2.

5 R. V. made  
circuit,

14  
t *Fraternity*, Z  
11:14.

u *Seven, days*,  
7:2.

v *Rome*, Acts  
19:21.

15  
w *Love, of man  
fellow*, 1 John  
4:19.

x *Thankfulness  
God*, Acts 24  
18.

y *Courage*, Deu  
31:7.

6 R. V. The M  
ket of Appius  
and The Thr  
Taverns:

16  
z *Centurion*, M  
8:5.

a *Paul*, Acts 1  
16.

b *Prisoners, kin  
ness to*, Psa.  
79:11.

c *Soldiers*, Ezra  
8:22.

7 R. V. omits t  
centurion del  
ered the pris  
ers to the cap  
of the guard:

17  
d *Jerusalem*, Ju  
19:10.

8 R. V. I, bret  
ren, though

19  
e *Change of Ver  
Acts 26:32*.

Keeper of the prison to Joseph, Gen. 39:21-23. Pharaoh to Jacob, Gen. 45:16-20; 47:5, 6. Pharaoh's daughter to Esther, Ex. 2:8-10. Moses to Jethro's daughters, Ex. 2:17, 19. Jethro to Moses, Ex. 2:20. Rahab to the spies, Josh. 2:4-16. Boaz to Ruth, Ruth 2:8-16; 3:15. David to Nabal, 1 Sam. 25:15, 16. Abigail to David, 1 Sam. 25:14-35. David to Mephibosheth, 2 Sam. 9:1-13. Joab to Absalom, 2 Sam. 14:1-24. Obadiah to the prophets of the Lord, 1 Kin. 18:4. Ahab to Ben-hadad, 1 Kin. 20:32-34. The Shunammite woman to Elisha, 2 Kin. 4:8-10. Elisha to the Shunammite woman, 2 Kin. 4:13-17, 28-37; 8:1. Evil-merodach to Jehoiachin, 2 Kin. 25:28-30.

Jehoshabeath to Joash, 2 Chr. 22:11. Nehemiah and nobles to the people, Neh. 5:8-19. Mordecai to Esther, Est. 2:7. Ebed-melech to Jeremiah, Jer. 38:7-13. Nebuchadrezzar to Jeremiah, Jer. 39:11, 12.

Joseph to Mary, Matt. 1:19, 24. Centurion to his servants, Luke 7:2-6. Jews to Mary and Martha, John 11:19, 20. John to Mary, John 19:27. Felix to Paul, Acts 24:23. Julius to Paul, Acts 27:3, 43. Barbarians to Paul, Acts 28:2. Onesiphorus to Paul, 2 Tim. 1:16-18.

↑ APPEAL. Paul makes, to Cæsar, Acts 25:10, 11, 21-26:32; 28:19.

A.D. 63  
footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

R. V. aught

20  
*Hope*, Prov.  
8:12.

*Messianic Hope*,  
Gen. 49:10.

*Johns*, Dan. 5:7.  
R. V. did I in-  
reant you to see  
nd to speak  
ith me: for be-  
ause of the hope

21  
*Judas*, Luke  
1:17.

22  
*Persecution*, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

23  
*Paul*, exemplified  
by *Paul*, 2 Cor.  
1:11.

*Instruction*, in  
religion, Prov.  
3:23.

*Religious Testi-  
mony*, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

*Kingdom of  
Heaven*, Matt.  
3:24.

*Jesus*, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

*Law*, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

*Word of God*, Psa.  
19:9.

*Prophecies concern-  
ing the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment*, Gen.  
22:3.

24  
*Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.

*Believers*,  
Cor. 6:6.

*Unbelief*, Heb.  
1:2.

*Jesus*, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.

I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore I have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the <sup>1</sup>hope of Is'ra-el I am bound with this <sup>h</sup>chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of <sup>i</sup>Jū-dæ'a concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is <sup>i</sup>spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed <sup>a</sup>him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom <sup>h</sup>he <sup>i</sup>expounded and <sup>m</sup>tes-  
tified the <sup>n</sup>kingdom of God, per-  
suading them concerning <sup>o</sup>Jē-  
sus, both out of the <sup>p,q</sup>law of  
Mō'ses, and out of the <sup>r</sup>prophets,  
from morning till evening.

24 And some <sup>a</sup>believed the things which were spoken, and <sup>u,v</sup>some <sup>u,v</sup>believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one

word, <sup>u</sup>Well <sup>x</sup>spake the <sup>y</sup>Holy Ghost by <sup>z</sup>Ē-sā'ias the <sup>a</sup>prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall <sup>b</sup>not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and <sup>c</sup>not perceive:

27 For <sup>b</sup>the <sup>d</sup>heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are <sup>e</sup>dull of hearing, and their eyes have they <sup>c</sup>closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should <sup>11</sup>be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the <sup>i</sup>salvation of God is sent unto the <sup>o</sup>Gēn'tiles, and that they will hear it.

29<sup>12</sup> And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>Paul dwelt two whole years in his own <sup>h</sup>hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 <sup>i</sup>Preaching the <sup>i</sup>kingdom of God, and <sup>k</sup>teaching those things which concern the <sup>i</sup>Lord Jē-  
sus <sup>m</sup>Christ, with all confidence,  
<sup>n,o</sup>no man forbidding him.

A.D. 63  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

25  
*Prophecies*, ful-  
filled, Dan. 9:24.  
*Word of God*, in-  
spiration of, Psa.  
119:9.

*Holy Spirit*, Acts  
1:2.

Or, *Isaiah*, Isa.  
1:1.

*Prophecy*, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.

26  
*Moral Insensibil-  
ity*, Luke 8:10.

*Spiritual Blind-  
ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

27  
*Heart*, Psa.  
44:21.

*Deafness*, figura-  
tive, Matt. 11:5.

11 R. V. turn again,

28  
*Salvation*, Acts  
16:17.

*Gentiles*, conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

29  
12 R. V. omits this  
verse.

30  
*Paul*, Acts 13:9.

A.D. 65

31  
*Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.

*Kingdom of  
Heaven*, Matt.  
13:24.

*Instruction*, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

*Jesus*, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*Jesus*, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

*Tolerance*, Mic.  
4:4.

*Liberty*, religious,  
Lev. 25:10.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

# ROMANS

A.D. 60

1  
*Paul*, Acts 13:9.

*Jesus*, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

*Personal*,  
Phil. 3:14.

*Gospel*, Mark  
3:10.

2  
*Jesus*, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
21:4.

*Covenant*, of God  
with men, Deut.  
9:1.

## CHAPTER 1

*Paul's call to the apostleship, and salvation to the saints in Rome. 8 His prayer for them. 11 and desire to see them. 16 The gospel the power of God unto salvation. 18 The Gentiles are under condemnation. 21 Their wickedness.*

<sup>a</sup>PAUL, a servant of Jē'sus  
<sup>b</sup>Christ, <sup>c</sup>called to be an  
apostle, separated unto the <sup>d</sup>gospel of God,

2 (<sup>e</sup>Which he had <sup>i</sup>promised

afore by his <sup>o</sup>prophets in the <sup>h</sup>holy scriptures.)

3 <sup>e</sup>Concerning <sup>i</sup>this <sup>1,k</sup>Son <sup>1</sup>Jē-  
sus Christ our Lord, which was  
made <sup>i</sup>of the seed of <sup>m</sup>Dā'vid  
according to the flesh;

4 And declared to be the <sup>1,k</sup>Son  
of <sup>i</sup>God with power, according  
21. *Jesus*, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21. *Jesus*, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21. *David*, 1 Sam. 16:13. *R. V. omits Jesus Christ our Lord.*

A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Prophecy*, inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2.

*Word of God*,  
Psa. 119:9.

3  
*God*, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*Jesus*, divine son-  
ship of, Matt. 1:

21. *Jesus*, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21. *Jesus*, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21. *David*, 1 Sam. 16:13. *R. V. omits Jesus Christ our Lord.*

RENTING. Of land, Matt. 21:33-41; Luke 20:9-16. Of houses, Acts 28:30.



A.D. 60  
See footnote, 2<sup>nd</sup> time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 4

<sup>n</sup> Resurrection, of  
Jesus, 1 Cor.  
15:12.

2 R. V. resurrection  
of the dead:  
even Jesus Christ  
our Lord.

## 5

<sup>u</sup> Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

<sup>p</sup> Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

<sup>q</sup> Gentiles, conversion  
of, Acts  
10:45.

<sup>r</sup> Name of Jesus,  
John 14:13.

3 R. V. name's  
sake:

## 6

4 R. V. to be Jesus  
Christ's:

## 7

<sup>s</sup> Rome, Acts  
19:21.

<sup>t</sup> God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

<sup>n</sup> Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

<sup>v</sup> Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

<sup>w</sup> Benedictions,  
Deut. 21:5.

<sup>x</sup> Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

<sup>y</sup> Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

## 8

<sup>z</sup> Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

<sup>a</sup> Jesus, mediation  
of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>b</sup> Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

<sup>c</sup> Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

## 9

<sup>d</sup> Man, spirit, Job  
4:17.

<sup>e</sup> Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

<sup>f</sup> Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.

<sup>g</sup> Prayerfulness,  
1 Tim. 5:5.

<sup>h</sup> Prayer, intercessory,  
Acts 6:4.

<sup>i</sup> Will of God, supreme  
rule of duty, Mark  
3:35.

5 R. V. Always in my  
prayers making request,  
if by any means  
now at length I may be  
prospered by the will

<sup>11</sup> Love of man for man,  
1 John 4:7.

<sup>12</sup> Fellowship, of the  
righteous, 1 Cor. 1:9.

6 R. V. with you  
may be comforted in you,  
each of u by the other's  
faith, both yours and mine.

13 R. V. (and was hindered  
hitherto).

\* BARBARIAN. A foreigner,  
Acts 28:2-4; Rom. 1:14;  
1 Cor. 14:11; Col. 3:11.

See footnote, FOREIGNERS,  
Deut. 23:20.

↑ INGRATITUDE. To God,  
Rom. 1:21; 2 Tim. 3:2.

Prosperity tempts to, Deut.  
6:10-12; 8:12-14; 32:6;  
13, 15, 18; 2 Chr. 26:15, 16;  
Jer. 5:7-9, 24; Hos. 13:6.

Punishment for,  
Deut. 28:47, 48; 1 Kin. 16:1-3;  
2 Chr. 32:25; Psa. 78:16, 17,  
27-32, 42-68; Dan. 5:18, 20, 21.

INSTANCES OF: Levites,  
Num. 16:9, 10. Israel, Deut.  
31:16; Judg. 2:10-12; 8:34,  
35; 10:11, 13, 14; 1 Sam. 8:7,  
8; 10:19; Neh. 9:25, 26, 35;  
Psa. 106:7, 21; Isa. 1:2;  
Jer. 2:6, 7.

to the spirit of holiness,  
by the <sup>2</sup> resurrection from  
the dead:

5 By whom we have  
received grace and apostleship,  
for <sup>o</sup> obedience to the <sup>2</sup> faith  
among all <sup>q</sup> nations, for his <sup>3</sup> name:

6 Among whom are ye  
also the <sup>c</sup> called <sup>4</sup> of Je'sus Christ:

7 To all that be in <sup>s</sup> Rōme,  
<sup>4</sup> beloved of God, called to  
be saints: <sup>v</sup> Grace to you and  
<sup>x</sup> peace from God our  
<sup>1</sup> Father, and the <sup>2</sup> Lord  
Je'sus Christ.

8 First, I <sup>2</sup> thank my  
God <sup>a</sup> through Je'sus <sup>b</sup> Christ  
for you all, that your <sup>1</sup> faith  
is spoken of throughout the  
whole world.

9 For God is my witness,  
whom I serve with my <sup>d</sup> spirit  
in the <sup>e</sup> gospel of his <sup>1</sup> Son,  
that <sup>o</sup> without ceasing I make  
mention of you always in my  
<sup>h</sup> prayers;

10 <sup>5</sup> Making request, if by  
any means now at length I  
might have a prosperous  
journey by the <sup>1</sup> will of God  
to come unto you.

11 For I <sup>k</sup> long to see you,  
that I may <sup>l</sup> impart unto you  
some spiritual gift, to the end  
ye may be established;

12 That is, that I <sup>e</sup> may  
be comforted <sup>n</sup> together with  
you by the mutual <sup>1</sup> faith  
both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have  
you ignorant, brethren, that  
<sup>k</sup> often-times I purposed to  
come unto you, (<sup>7</sup> but was  
let hitherto,) that I might  
have some fruit among

10 <sup>i</sup> Temporal Blessings,  
prayer for, Psa. 103:2. <sup>j</sup> Will  
of God, supreme rule of duty,  
Mark 3:35. 5 R. V. Always  
in my prayers making request,  
if by any means now at length  
I may be prospered by the will

<sup>11</sup> Love of man for man, 1 John  
4:7. <sup>12</sup> Instruction, in religion,  
Prov. 23:23. <sup>m</sup> Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

<sup>12</sup> Fellowship, of the righteous,  
1 Cor. 1:9. 6 R. V. with you  
may be comforted in you, each  
of u by the other's faith, both  
yours and mine.

13 R. V. (and was hindered  
hitherto).

you also, even as among other  
Gēn'tiles.

14 <sup>k</sup> I am debtor both to the  
Greeks, and to the <sup>\*Bār-bā'-  
rī-an</sup>; both to the wise, and to  
the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is,  
<sup>k</sup> I am ready to <sup>m</sup>, <sup>o</sup> preach the  
<sup>e</sup> gospel to you that are at  
<sup>2</sup> Rōme also.

16 For <sup>4</sup> I am not ashamed  
of the <sup>e</sup> gospel <sup>8</sup> of Christ: for  
it is the <sup>7</sup> power of God unto  
<sup>8</sup> salvation to everyone that  
<sup>1</sup> believeth; to the Jew first,  
and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the '<sup>1</sup>righteous-  
ness of God revealed from  
faith to faith: as it is written,  
<sup>w</sup> The just shall live by  
<sup>1</sup> faith.

18 For <sup>2</sup> the <sup>w</sup> wrath of God  
is revealed from <sup>2</sup> heaven  
against all ungodliness and  
unrighteousness of men,  
<sup>2</sup> who hold the truth in  
unrighteousness;

19 Because <sup>2</sup>, <sup>a</sup> that which  
may be known of God is  
manifest in them; for God  
hath shewed it unto them.

20 <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup> For the '<sup>1</sup>invisible things  
of him from the <sup>c</sup> creation  
of the world are clearly seen,  
being <sup>9</sup> understood by the  
things that are made, even  
his <sup>e</sup> eternal <sup>1</sup> power and  
Godhead; so that they are  
without <sup>9</sup> excuse:

21 Because that, <sup>2</sup> when they  
knew God, <sup>4</sup> they <sup>1</sup> glorified  
him not as God, <sup>1</sup> neither  
were <sup>k</sup> thankful; but became  
<sup>1</sup> vain in their <sup>10</sup>, <sup>1</sup> imaginations,  
and their foolish <sup>1</sup>, <sup>m</sup> heart  
was <sup>n</sup> darkened.

22 <sup>o</sup> Professing themselves to  
be <sup>2</sup> wise, they became <sup>a</sup>, <sup>9</sup> fools,

<sup>j</sup> Glorifying God, Luke 5:25. <sup>k</sup> Thankfulness,  
to God, Acts 2:47.

<sup>l</sup> Evil Imagination, Gen. 6:5. <sup>m</sup> Heart,  
unregenerate, Psa. 4:5.

<sup>n</sup> Conscience, dead, Acts 23:1. 10 R. V.  
reasonings,

22 <sup>o</sup> Conceit, Prov. 26:5. <sup>p</sup> Wisdom,  
worldly, Prov. 2:2. <sup>q</sup> Ignorance,  
Prov. 18:2. <sup>r</sup> Spiritual Blindness,  
2 Cor. 4:4.

17, 31; Hos. 11:1, 3. David, 2 Sam.  
12:7-9. Baasha, 1 Kin. 16:1, 2.

To Jesus: The nine lepers,  
Luke 17:12-18.

Of Man to Man, Prov. 17:13;  
2 Tim. 3:2.

INSTANCES OF: Pharaoh's  
butler to Joseph, Gen. 40:1.  
Israelites to Moses, Ex. 16:3;  
17:2-4; Num. 16:12-14. Gideon  
to the Midianites, Judg. 9:17, 18.

of Kethiah to David, 1 Sam.  
23:5-12. Saul to David, 1 Sam.  
24:1. Nabal, 1 Sam. 25:21. David's  
companions to David, Psa. 35:11-16;  
38:20; 41:9; 109:4, 5. Citizens,  
Eccl. 9:14. Joash, 2 Chr. 24:22. Jeremiah's  
enemies, Jer. 18:20.

A.D. 60  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

23

God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

dolatory, folly of,  
Sam. 15:23.

dolatory, objects  
of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

24

Folly Spirit, with-  
drawn from in-  
corrigible sinners,  
Acts 1:2.

Reprobates,  
Cor. 9:27.

dolatory, wicked  
practices of,  
Sam. 15:23.

Lust, 2 Pet. 1:4.

Sodomity, Lev.  
18:22.

25

Truth, John  
8:37.

dolatory, folly of,  
Sam. 15:23.

God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

Praise, Psa.  
50:1.

R. V. exchanged  
R. V. rather  
than

26

Lasciviousness,  
Pet. 4:3.

Women, wicked,  
Prov. 31:10.

R. V. passions:

27

Lust, 2 Pet. 1:4.

Sin, fruits of,  
Rom. 5:12.

28

Godless, Job  
4:13.

Wicked, de-  
scribed, Ps.  
73:3.

Reprobates,  
Cor. 9:27.

R. V. refused to  
have God

R. V. fitting;

29

Covetousness,  
Eph. 5:17.

Malice, Eph  
3:1.

Envy, Prov.  
14:30.

Homicide, felonious,  
Deut. 5:17.

Decent, Psa. 36:3.

Slander, Prov. 10:18.

16 R. V. omits for-  
tation, 17 R. V. strife,

18 Backbiting, Prov. 25:23.

18 R. V. hateful to God, insolent,  
boastful,

23 And changed the <sup>g</sup>glory of the 'uncorruptible God <sup>u</sup>into an <sup>i</sup>image made like to corruptible <sup>m</sup>man, and to <sup>v</sup>birds, and <sup>v</sup>four-footed beasts, and <sup>t</sup>creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also <sup>g</sup>gave <sup>t</sup>them up to <sup>v</sup>uncleanness through the <sup>i</sup>lusts of their own hearts, to <sup>d</sup>dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who <sup>h</sup>changed the <sup>t</sup>truth of God into a lie, and <sup>w</sup>worshipped and served the creature <sup>h</sup>more than the <sup>c</sup>Creator, <sup>u</sup>who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto <sup>v</sup>vile <sup>i</sup>affections: for even their <sup>w</sup>women did change the natural use into <sup>a</sup>that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their <sup>a</sup>lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and <sup>r</sup>receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as <sup>t</sup>they <sup>h</sup>did not like to retain God in <sup>t</sup>their knowledge, God gave them over to a <sup>r</sup>reprobate mind, to do those things which are not <sup>h</sup>convenient;

29 <sup>k</sup>Being filled with all unrighteousness, <sup>f</sup>fornication, wickedness, <sup>m</sup>covetousness, <sup>m</sup>maliciousness; full of <sup>e</sup>envy, <sup>m</sup>murder, <sup>d</sup>debate, <sup>d</sup>deceit, <sup>m</sup>maliginity; <sup>w</sup>whisperers,

30 <sup>k</sup>Backbiters, <sup>h</sup>haters of

God, despitful, proud, <sup>v</sup>boasters, inventors of evil things, <sup>d</sup>disobedient to parents,

31 <sup>k</sup>Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without <sup>n</sup>natural affection, <sup>i</sup>implacable, unmerciful:

32 <sup>k</sup>Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of <sup>v</sup>death, <sup>n</sup>not only do the same, but <sup>v</sup>have pleasure in them that do them.

## CHAPTER 2

He that sins cannot excuse himself, 3 nor escape the judgment of God. 6 who will render to every man according to his deeds. 12 The Gentiles will be judged by the law written in their hearts. 17 The greater privileges of the Jews will increase their guilt, if they keep not the law.

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, who-soever thou art that <sup>j</sup>judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou <sup>d</sup>condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest <sup>a</sup>doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is <sup>a</sup>according to <sup>t</sup>truth against them which commit such things.

3 And <sup>a</sup>thinkest thou this, O man, that <sup>j</sup>judgest them which do such things, and <sup>a</sup>doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his <sup>g</sup>goodness and forbearance and <sup>t</sup>longsuffering; <sup>k</sup>not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to <sup>r</sup>repentance?

5 But after thy <sup>m</sup>hardness and <sup>i</sup>impenitent <sup>n</sup>heart treasurest up unto thyself <sup>v</sup>wrath against the <sup>d</sup>day of wrath and revelation of

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

u Boasting, Prov.  
25:14.  
v Children, wicked,  
Mark 10:14.

31

w Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

x Affections, natu-  
ral, 2 Cor. 7:15.

19 R. V. omits Im-  
placable,

32

y Second Death,  
Rev. 20:14.

z Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.

20 R. V. also con-  
sent with them  
that practise  
them.

1

u Uncharitableness,  
Matt. 7:1.

b Self-condemna-  
tion, Job 9:20.

c Inconsistency,  
Matt. 7:3.

d Hypocrisy, Jas.  
3:17.

2

u God, justice of,  
Gen. 2:2.

f Truth, John  
18:37.

3

g False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.

h Punishment, no  
escape from, Lev.  
26:41.

4

t God, goodness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

i God, longsuffer-  
ing of, Gen. 2:2.

k Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

l Repentance, Mark  
1:4.

5

m Obduracy, Prov.  
29:1.

n Heart, unregen-  
erate, Psa. 44:21.

o Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

p Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

q Judgment, the  
general, 2 Pet.  
3:7.

\* CREEPING THINGS. A general term for animals, 1:26; Lev. 11:20-23, 29-31, 42; Psa. 104:20, 25; Rom. 8:3. Unclean, Lev. 5:2; 11:20, 29-44; Deut. 14:19. Clean, v. 11:21, 22. Uses of, in idolatrous worship, Ezek. 8:10.

\* IMPENITENCE, Eccl. 8:11; Isa. 26:10; 48:4, 8; 57:11; 58:1; 65:17; 72:13; 81:12; 22:21; 25:4; 35:14-17; 44:10, 16; Ezek. 2:4, 5; 3:19; 20:8; 33:9; Hos. 4:17; 5:4; 11:2, 7; Jer. 7:11-13; Matt. 11:21; 12:41, 42; 13:15; 23:37, 38; Luke 13:1; 16:31; Acts 7:51; Rev. 9:20, 21. A admonitions against, 1:18, 19; 2 Cor. 12:21; Heb. 3:8; Rev. 5:16, 21, 22; 8:3. Leads to destruction, Matt. 24:38, 39, 48-51; Luke 13:35; Rev. 16:9, 21. Backbiting, Prov. 25:23. 18 R. V. hateful to God, insolent, boastful,

19-21; 1 Sam. 15:23; Psa. 7:11-13; 68:21; 81:11, 12; 107:11, 12; Prov. 1:24-31; 19:16; 28:13, 14; 29:1; Ezek. 33:4, 5; Rom. 2:4, 5; denounced against Israel's, Isa. 65:12, 15; 66:4; 12:11; 14:10; 15:6, 7; Jer. 19:15; 26:4-6; Dan. 9:13; Mal. 2:2.

See footnotes: OBDRACY, Prov. 29:1; REPROBATES, 1 Cor. 9:27.

Instances of: Pharaoh, Ex. 9:30, 34. Israelites, Num. 14:22, 23; 2 Kin. 17:14; 2 Chr. 24:19; 36:15, 17; Neh. 9:16, 17, 29, 30; Jer. 29:19; 36:31; Zech. 1:4. EW's sons, 1 Sam. 2:25. Amaziah, 2 Chr. 25:16. Manasseh, 2 Chr. 33:10. Amos, 2 Chr. 33:23. Jehoiakim and his servants, Jer. 36:22-24. Zedekiah, 2 Chr. 36:12, 13; Jer. 37:2. Belshazzar, Dan. 5:22, 23. Jews, Matt. 27:4, 25; Mark 3:5.

**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*r* God, *righteous-*  
*ness of*, Gen. 2:2.

## 6

*s* God, *impartial*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*t* Judgment, *according*  
*to opportunity and works*,  
2 Pet. 3:7.

## 7

*u* Righteous, *promises to*, Psa.  
64:10.

*v* Patience, *a grace*  
*of the righteous*,  
Luke 8:15.

*w* Perseverance,  
*motives to*, Eph.  
6:18.

*x* Immortality,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

*y* Reward, *a motive*,  
*to perseverance*,  
Matt. 5:12.

*z* Life, *everlasting*,  
Ezek. 8:15.

1 R. V. incorrup-  
tion,

## 8

*a* Wicked, *contrast-*  
*ed with the right-*  
*eous*, vs. 8-10;  
Psa. 73:3.

*b* Strife, Prov.  
20:3.

*c* Truth, John  
18:37.

*d* Wicked, *punish-*  
*ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

2 R. V. factious,

## II

*e* Evil, 1 Thess.  
5:22.

3 R. V. Greek;

## 10

*f* Reward, *a motive*,  
*to faithfulness*,  
Matt. 5:12.

*g* Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

## 11

*h* God, *justice of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*i* Respect of Per-  
sons, Prov. 24:23.

## 12

*j* Law, *of Moses*,  
Deut. 33:2.

*k* Responsibility,  
*according to privi-*  
*lege*, Ezek.  
18:20.

## 13

*l* Doer of the Word,  
Jas. 1:22.

*m* Works, 2 Tim. 1:9. *n* Justification, Rom. 4:25.

*o* Heathen, *pious people among*, Lam. 1:10. **15** *p* Heart,

Psa. 44:21. *q* Conscience, Acts 23:1.

**16** *r* Judgment, *the general*, 2 Pet. 3:7. *s* God, *judge*, Gen. 2:2.

*t* Sin, *secret*, Rom. 5:12. *u* Jesus, *Messiah*, Matt. 1:21.

the <sup>e, r, s</sup>righteous judgment of  
God;

6 <sup>e, r, s</sup>Who will <sup>t</sup>render to every  
man according to his deeds:

7 To <sup>u</sup>them who by <sup>v</sup>patient  
<sup>w</sup>continuance in well doing seek  
for glory and honour and <sup>1</sup>im-  
mortality, <sup>x, y</sup>eternal <sup>z</sup>life:

8 But unto <sup>a</sup>them that are  
<sup>2, b</sup>contentious, and do not obey  
the <sup>c</sup>truth, but obey unrighteous-  
ness, <sup>d</sup>indignation and wrath,

9 <sup>d</sup>Tribulation and anguish, up-  
on every soul of man that doeth  
<sup>e</sup>evil, of the Jew first, and also of  
the <sup>3</sup>Gên'tile;

10 <sup>a</sup>But <sup>f</sup>glory, <sup>h</sup>honour, and  
<sup>1, g</sup>peace, to every man that work-  
eth good, to the Jew first, and  
also to the <sup>3</sup>Gên'tile:

11 For there is <sup>h</sup>no <sup>i</sup>respect of  
persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned  
without <sup>f</sup>law <sup>k</sup>shall also <sup>d</sup>perish  
without law: and as many as  
have sinned in the law <sup>k</sup>shall be  
judged by the law;

13 (For not the <sup>1</sup>hearers of the  
law are just before God, but the  
<sup>l, m</sup>doers of the law shall be <sup>n</sup>just-  
ified.

14 For when the <sup>o</sup>Gên'tiles,  
which have not the <sup>f</sup>law, do by  
nature the things contained in the  
law, these, having not the law, are  
a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the  
<sup>f</sup>law written in their <sup>p</sup>hearts, their  
<sup>q</sup>conscience also bearing witness,  
and <sup>r</sup>their thoughts the mean while  
accusing or else excusing one an-  
other;)

16 In the <sup>r</sup>day when God shall  
<sup>s</sup>judge the <sup>t</sup>secrets of men by  
Jē'sus <sup>u</sup>Christ according to my  
gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a

Jew, and <sup>v</sup>retest in the <sup>f</sup>law, and  
makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest <sup>his</sup> will, and  
approvest the things that are  
more excellent, being <sup>w</sup>instructed  
out of the <sup>f</sup>law;

19 And art <sup>x</sup>confident that <sup>y</sup>thou  
thyself art a guide of the <sup>2</sup>blind,  
a <sup>a</sup>light of them which are in  
<sup>b</sup>darkness,

20 <sup>a</sup>An <sup>i</sup>nstructor of the fool-  
ish, a teacher of <sup>a</sup>babes, which  
hast the form of knowledge and  
of the truth in the <sup>f</sup>law.

21 <sup>c</sup>Thou therefore which teach-  
est another, <sup>t</sup>teachest thou not  
thyself? thou that preachest a  
man should not <sup>e</sup>steal, <sup>i</sup>dost thou  
steal?

22 <sup>c</sup>Thou that sayest a man  
should not commit <sup>h</sup>adultery,  
<sup>i</sup>dost thou commit adultery?  
thou that abhorrest <sup>i</sup>idols, dost  
thou <sup>5</sup>commit sacrilege?

23 <sup>c</sup>Thou that makest thy boast  
of the <sup>f</sup>law, through breaking the  
law <sup>i</sup>dishonourest thou God?

24 For the <sup>i</sup>name of God is  
<sup>k, l</sup>blasphemed among the <sup>m</sup>Gên'-  
tiles through <sup>n</sup>you, as it is written.

25 For <sup>o</sup>circumcision verily  
profiteth, if thou keep the <sup>f</sup>law:  
but if thou be a <sup>q</sup>breaker of the  
law, thy circumcision is made  
uncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the uncircum-  
cision keep the <sup>r</sup>righteousness of  
the law, shall not his uncircum-  
cision be counted for circum-  
cision?

27 And <sup>p</sup>shall not uncircum-  
cision which is by nature, if it  
fulfil the law, judge thee, who by  
the letter and circumcision dost  
transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is  
one <sup>r</sup>outwardly; neither <sup>s</sup>is that  
<sup>o</sup>circumcision, which is outward  
in the flesh:

29 But he <sup>s</sup>is a Jew, which is one

**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 17

*v* Self-righteous-  
*ness*, Luke 1:

## 18

*w* Instruction, *Pro-*  
*phetical*, Fr.  
23:23.

## 19

*x* False Con-  
fidence, Psa. 30:6.

*y* False Teach-  
ing, 2 Pet. 2:1.

*z* Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor.

*a* Light, *figurative*,  
Matt. 5:14.

*b* Darkness, *figurative*,  
Gen. 1:

## 20

*1* False Teach-  
ing, 2 Pet. 2:1.

*d* Babes, *figurative*,  
Psa. 8:2.

*e* Law, *of Moses*,  
Deut. 33:2.

4 R. V. A cor-  
ruption of

## 21

*f* Hypocrisy,  
3:17.

*g* Theft, Mark

## 22

*h* Adultery, L.

20:10.

*i* Idol, 1 Kin.

15:12.

5 R. V. rob t-

ple?

## 24

*j* God, *name of*

to be profan-

Gen. 2:2.

*k* Blasphemy,

2 Sam. 12:

*l* Profanation

God's name

22:32.

*m* Gentiles, Ac-

10:45.

*n* Influence, e-

1 Cor. 7:14.

## 25

*o* Circumcisi-

Gen. 17:10.

6 R. V. tran-

sor

## 26

7 R. V. ordin-

## 27

*p* Responsibility,  
*according to*

privilege, Ezek.  
18:20.

† **HEARERS.** *Headless*, Ezek. 33:30-32; Matt. 7:26,  
27 (with Luke 6:49); 13:14, 15, 19-22; Luke 8:11-14; Rom.

2:13; Jas. 1:22-24. *Obedient*, Matt. 7:24, 25; 13:23;  
6:47, 48; 8:15; Jas. 1:26.



A.D. 60  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

29

Circumcision,  
figurative, Gen.  
17:10.

Holiness, Ex.  
19:30.

Heart, renewed,  
Psa. 44:21.  
Man, spirit, Job  
4:17.

1

Circumcision,  
Gen. 17:10.

2

Jews, entrusted  
with oracles of  
God, Neh. 4:2.

Church, mission  
of, Matt. 16:18.  
Oracle, 1 Kin.  
5:5.

Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

3

Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.

God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

R. V. were with-  
out faith? shall  
their want of  
faith make of  
none effect the  
faithfulness of  
God?

4

God, righteous-  
ness of, Gen. 2:2.

God, truth of,  
Gen. 2:2.

Psephod, Job  
21:34.

Psa. 51:4.

God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

R. V. prevail  
when thou com-  
est into judge-  
ment.

5

R. V. visiteth  
with wrath? (I  
speak after the  
manner of men.)

7

Truth, John  
18:37.

God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

8

Slander, Prov.  
10:18.

Praise Accusation,  
2 Tim. 3:3.

R. V. condemna-  
tion

9

Depravity, uni-  
versal, Job 15:14.

Sin, dominion of,  
Rom. 5:12.

R. V. in worse case than they? No, in no wise: for we before  
to the charge both of Jews and Greeks, 10 s Psa. 14:1-3;  
1-3. 11 t Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

\*SINFULNESS. Universal, 1 Kin. 8:46; 2 Chr. 6:36;  
a, 14:3; Eccl. 7:20; Rom. 3:23; 11:32; 1 John 1:8, 10.  
See footnote, DEPRAVITY, Job 15:14.

inwardly; and <sup>a</sup>circumcision is  
that of the <sup>a</sup>heart, in the <sup>a</sup>spirit,  
and not in the letter; whose  
praise is not of men, but of God.

### CHAPTER 3

Objections answered. 9 All men are under  
sin. 20 No flesh justified by the law. 28  
A man is justified by faith without the  
deeds of the law. 31 The law is not  
made void through faith.

WHAT advantage then hath  
the Jew? or what profit is  
there of <sup>a</sup>circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, be-  
cause that unto <sup>b</sup>them were  
committed the <sup>a</sup>oracles of God.

3 For what if some <sup>1</sup>did <sup>1</sup>not belie-  
ve? shall their unbelief make  
the <sup>2</sup>faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let <sup>a</sup>God be  
<sup>1</sup>true, but every man a <sup>1</sup>liar; as it  
is written, <sup>2</sup>That thou mightest  
be justified in thy sayings, and  
mightest <sup>2</sup>overcome when thou  
art <sup>1</sup>judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness  
commend the <sup>2</sup>righteousness of  
God, what shall we say? Is  
God unrighteous who <sup>3</sup>taketh  
vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how  
shall God <sup>1</sup>judge the world?

7 For if the <sup>m</sup>truth of God hath  
more abounded through my lie  
unto his <sup>n</sup>glory; why yet am I  
also judged as a sinner?

8 And not rather, (as we be  
<sup>a</sup>slandrously reported, and as  
some affirm that we say,) Let us  
do evil, that good may come?  
whose <sup>4</sup>damnation is just.

9 What then? are we <sup>5</sup>better  
than they? No, in no wise: for  
we have before proved both Jews  
and Gen<sup>t</sup>iles, that they are <sup>a</sup>all  
under <sup>7</sup>sin;

10 As it is written, <sup>a</sup>There is  
none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that under-

standeth, <sup>1</sup>there is none that  
<sup>u</sup>seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the  
way, they are together become  
unprofitable; <sup>a</sup>there is none that  
doeth good, no, not one.

13 <sup>1</sup>Their throat is an open  
sepulchre; with their <sup>v</sup>tongues  
they have used <sup>a</sup>deceit; <sup>2</sup>the <sup>2</sup>poi-  
son of <sup>a</sup>asps is under their lips:

14 <sup>b</sup>Whose mouth is full of curs-  
ing and bitterness:

15 <sup>c</sup>Their feet are swift to shed  
blood:

16 Destruction and misery are  
in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have  
they not known:

18 <sup>a</sup>There is no <sup>7</sup>fear of God  
before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what  
things soever the <sup>9</sup>law saith, it  
saith to them who are under the  
law: that every <sup>a</sup>mouth may be  
stopped, and all the world may  
<sup>b</sup>become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the <sup>1</sup>deeds of  
the <sup>9</sup>law there shall no flesh be  
<sup>1</sup>justified in his sight: for by the  
law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the <sup>k</sup>righteousness  
of God without the law is mani-  
fested, being witnessed by the  
<sup>a</sup>law and the <sup>1</sup>prophets;

22 Even the <sup>k</sup>righteousness of  
God which is by <sup>m</sup>faith of Jē-  
sus Christ unto all and upon all  
them that believe: for there is  
no <sup>7</sup>difference:

23 For <sup>a</sup>all have sinned, and  
<sup>s</sup>come short of the glory of God;

24 Being <sup>n</sup>justified freely by his  
<sup>o</sup>grace through the <sup>p</sup>redemp-  
tion that is in <sup>s</sup>Christ Jēsus:

25 Whom God hath set forth  
to be a <sup>t</sup>propitiation through  
<sup>m</sup>faith in his <sup>u</sup>blood, to declare  
his righteousness <sup>9</sup>for the <sup>n</sup>re-

t Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21. 25 u Blood, of Christ, atoning, Heb. 9:  
19. v Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12. 9 R. V. because of the pass-  
ing over of the sins done aforetime, in the forbearance of God;

† PROPITIATION, Rom. 3:25; 5:1, 10, 11; Col. 1:20-22;  
1 John 2:2; 4:10.

See footnote, ATONEMENT, Lev. 17:11.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

u Seekers, Isa. 55:6.

13

v Psa. 5:9.

w Speech, evil, Col.  
4:6.

x Deceit, Psa. 36:3.

y Psa. 140:3.

z Venom, Deut.  
32:33.

a Asp, Job 20:14.

14

b Psa. 10:7.

15

c Prov. 1:16; Isa.  
59:7, 8.

18

d Psa. 36:1.

e Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.

f Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

19

g Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

h Excuses, for re-  
jecting salvation,  
Luke 14:18.

i R. V. be brought  
under the judge-  
ment of God:

20

j Works, insu-  
fficient for salva-  
tion, 2 Tim. 1:9.

k Justification, not  
by the law, Rom.  
4:25.

21

k God, righteous-  
ness of, Gen. 2:2.

l Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

22

m Faith in Christ,  
salvation by,  
John 6:69.

n R. V. distinction;

23

o R. V. fall

24

n Justification, by  
faith, Rom. 4:25.

o Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

p Redemption of  
our souls, Eph.  
1:7.

q Atonement, by  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.

r Jesus, design of  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.

s Jesus, atonement  
by, Matt. 1:21.

**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, 1<sup>st</sup> time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*in* God, longsuffer-  
ing of, Gen. 2:2.

**26**  
*in* God, justice of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**27**  
*in* Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:11.  
*in* Faith, Mark  
11:22.  
10 R. V. then is the  
glorying? It is  
excluded. By  
what manner of  
law?

**28**  
*a* Justification, by  
faith, Rom. 4:25.  
*b* Faith, Mark  
11:22.  
*c* Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

**29**  
*d* God, unity of, v.  
30; Gen. 2:2.  
*e* Jews, Neh. 4:2.  
*f* Gentiles, Acts  
10:45.

**30**  
*g* Jews, Neh. 4:2.

**31**  
11 R. V. nay,

**I**  
*a* Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.  
1 R. V. forefather  
according to the  
flesh,

**2**  
*b* Justification, see  
footnote on op-  
posite page.  
*c* Works, insuf-  
ficient, for salva-  
tion, 2 Tim. 1:9.

**3**  
*d* Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.  
*e* Faith, reckoned  
for righteousness,  
Gen. 15:6.  
*f* Righteousness,  
imputed on ac-  
count of faith,  
Psa. 15:2.  
2 R. V. reckoned

**4**  
*g* Employer, to ac-  
cord just compen-  
sation, Deut.  
24:14.  
*h* Hired Servant,  
rights of, Lev.  
25:40.

*i* Employee, rights  
of, Deut. 24:14.  
*j* Wages, Gen.  
31:7.

**5**  
*k* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

mission of sins that are past,  
through the <sup>w</sup>forbearance of  
God;

26 To declare, *I say*, at this  
time his righteousness: that he  
might be <sup>z</sup>just, and the <sup>n</sup>justifier  
of him which <sup>m</sup>believeth in Jē-  
sus.

27 Where <sup>is</sup> <sup>†</sup>boasting then?  
It is excluded. By what law? of  
works? Nay: but by the law of  
<sup>z</sup>faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that  
a man is <sup>a</sup>justified by <sup>b</sup>faith with-  
out the deeds of the <sup>c</sup>law.

29 *Is he the* <sup>a</sup>God of the <sup>e</sup>Jews  
only? *is* <sup>a</sup>he not also of the  
<sup>†</sup>Gēn'tiles? Yes, of the Gēn't-  
iles also:

30 Seeing *it is* <sup>a</sup>one God, which  
shall <sup>a</sup>justify the <sup>c</sup>circumcision  
by <sup>b</sup>faith, and <sup>†</sup>uncircumcision  
through faith.

31 Do we then make void  
the <sup>c</sup>law through <sup>b</sup>faith? God  
forbid: <sup>11</sup>yea, we establish the  
law.

## CHAPTER 4

*Abraham's faith was counted unto him for  
righteousness. 10 before he was circum-  
cised. 13 The promise to him was  
through the righteousness of faith. 18  
The strength of his faith. 23 His exam-  
ple recorded for our sake.*

**W**HAT shall we say then that  
<sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām our <sup>†</sup>father,  
as pertaining to the flesh, hath  
found?

2 For if <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām were <sup>b</sup>justi-  
fied by <sup>c</sup>works, he hath *whereof*  
to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the <sup>a</sup>scrip-  
ture? <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām <sup>e</sup>believed God,  
and it was <sup>2</sup>counted unto him for  
<sup>†</sup>righteousness.

4 <sup>a</sup>Now to <sup>h</sup>him that worketh  
is the <sup>†</sup>reward not reckoned of  
grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not,  
but <sup>e</sup>believeth on him that <sup>b</sup>, <sup>k</sup>justi-  
fifieth the ungodly, his <sup>c</sup>faith is  
<sup>2</sup>counted for <sup>†</sup>righteousness.

6 Even as Dā'vid also <sup>3</sup>de-  
scribeth the <sup>†</sup>blessedness of the  
man, unto whom God imputeth  
<sup>†</sup>righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, <sup>†</sup>"Blessed are they  
whose iniquities are <sup>k</sup>forgiven,  
and whose sins are covered.

8 <sup>†</sup>"Blessed is the man to  
whom the Lord <sup>k</sup>will not <sup>†</sup>im-  
pute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then  
upon the <sup>n</sup>circumcision *only*, or  
upon the <sup>n</sup>uncircumcision also?  
for we say that <sup>c</sup>faith was reck-  
oned to <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām for <sup>†</sup>right-  
eousness.

10 How was it then reckoned?  
when he was in <sup>n</sup>circumcision, or  
in uncircumcision? Not in cir-  
cumcision, but in uncircumci-  
sion.

11 And he received the sign  
of <sup>n</sup>circumcision, a <sup>n</sup>seal of the  
righteousness of the <sup>c</sup>faith which  
*he had yet* being uncircumcised:  
that he might be the father of all  
them that <sup>e</sup>believe, though they  
be not circumcised; that <sup>†</sup>right-  
eousness might be <sup>5</sup>imputed un-  
to them also:

12 And the father of <sup>n</sup>circum-  
cision to them who are not of the  
circumcision only, but who also  
walk in the steps of that <sup>c</sup>faith of  
our father <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām, which *he*  
*had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the <sup>a</sup>promise, that he  
should be the heir of the world,  
*was* not to <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām, or to  
his seed, through the <sup>†</sup>law, but  
through the <sup>†</sup>righteousness of  
<sup>c</sup>faith.

14 For if they which are of the  
<sup>†</sup>law be heirs, <sup>c</sup>faith is made void,  
and the <sup>a</sup>promise made of none  
effect:

15 Because the <sup>†</sup>law worketh  
wrath: for <sup>†</sup>where no law is, *there*  
*is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of <sup>c</sup>faith, that

**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, 2<sup>nd</sup>  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**  
*1* *Spiritual Po-*  
Gal. 1:3.

**3** R. V. pron-  
eth blessing  
the man, un-  
whom God  
oneth right-  
ness apart  
works,

**7**  
*m* Psa. 32:1, 2.

**8**  
*4* R. V. reckon-

**9**  
*n* Jews, Neh.  
*o* Gentiles, Ac-  
10:45.

**10**  
*p* Circumcisi-  
seal of right-  
eousness, Ge-  
17:10.

**11**  
*5* R. V. reckon-

**13**  
*q* Covenant, of  
with men, D  
29:1.

*r* Law, of Mos-  
Deut. 33:2.

**14**  
*s* Faith in Ch-  
John 6:69.

**15**  
*t* Sin, defined,  
Rom. 5:12.

<sup>†</sup> SPIRITUAL BOASTING, Rom. 11:18-21.  
Incompatible, with faith, Rom. 3:27; Eph. 2:8-10; with

humility, 1 Cor. 1:29 (with vs. 17-31); 4:6, 7; 2 Cor. 10:12;  
In the Lord, approved, Jer. 9:24; 2 Cor. 10:17, 18; Gal. 6:14

A.D. 60  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
Descendants of  
Abraham, Gen.  
22:17.  
Faith, Mark  
11:22.  
Life, from God,  
Ecc. 8:15.

18  
Hope, Prov.  
13:12.

19  
Barrenness,  
Deut. 7:14.

20  
Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.

21  
Glorifying God,  
Luke 6:25.

22  
Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

23  
God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

24  
Faith, reckoned  
for righteousness,  
Gen. 15:6.

25  
Righteousness,  
imputed on ac-  
count of faith,  
Psa. 15:2.

it might be by <sup>a</sup>grace; to the end the <sup>a</sup>promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the <sup>a</sup>law, but to that also which is of the <sup>a</sup>faith of <sup>a</sup>Abrahām; who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many <sup>a</sup>nations,) before him whom he <sup>b</sup>believed, even God, who <sup>c</sup>quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were.

18 Who against <sup>d</sup>hope <sup>e</sup>believed in hope, that he might become the father of many <sup>a</sup>nations, according to <sup>f</sup>that which was spoken, So shall thy <sup>g</sup>seed be.

19 And being not weak in <sup>a</sup>faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the <sup>b</sup>deadness of Sā'rah's womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through <sup>c</sup>unbelief; but was strong in <sup>a</sup>faith, <sup>d</sup>giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had <sup>e</sup>promised, he was <sup>f</sup>able also to perform.

22 And therefore <sup>g</sup>it was <sup>h</sup>imputed to him for <sup>i</sup>righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for

his sake alone, that <sup>j</sup>it was <sup>k</sup>imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom <sup>l</sup>it shall be <sup>m</sup>imputed, if we <sup>n</sup>believe on <sup>o</sup>him that <sup>p</sup>raised up Jēsus our Lord from the dead;

25 <sup>q</sup>Who was <sup>r,s,t</sup>delivered <sup>u</sup>for our offences, and was <sup>v</sup>raised again for our <sup>w</sup>justification.

## CHAPTER 5

The fruits of justification by faith: Peace with God, 2 Joy, 3 glorying in tribulation, 5 and assurance of hope, 12 As sin and death came by Adam, 17 so righteousness and life came by Jesus Christ, 20 Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

THEREFORE being <sup>a</sup>justified by <sup>b</sup>faith, <sup>c</sup>we have <sup>d,e</sup>peace with God <sup>f</sup>through our <sup>g</sup>Lord Jēsus <sup>h</sup>Christ:

2 By whom also we have <sup>i</sup>access by <sup>j</sup>faith into this <sup>k,l</sup>grace wherein we stand, and <sup>m,n</sup>rejoice in <sup>o</sup>hope of the <sup>p</sup>glory of God.

3 And not only <sup>q</sup>so, but <sup>r</sup>we glory in tribulations also: knowing that <sup>s</sup>tribulation worketh <sup>t</sup>patience;

4 And <sup>u</sup>patience, <sup>v,w</sup>experience; and experience, <sup>x</sup>hope:

5 And <sup>y</sup>hope maketh not ashamed; because the <sup>z</sup>love of God is shed abroad in our <sup>a</sup>hearts by the <sup>b</sup>Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

3 <sup>n</sup> Adversity, benefits of, Psa. 10:6. <sup>o</sup> Patience, Luke 8:15. <sup>p</sup> Christian Graces, Gal. 5:22. 3 R. V. let us also rejoice in our tribulations: 4 <sup>r</sup> R. V. probation; 5 <sup>q</sup> God, love of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>r</sup> Heart, Psa. 44:21. <sup>s</sup> Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

24  
f Faith, Mark  
11:22.  
g Resurrection, of  
Jesus, 1 Cor.  
15:12.

25  
h Jesus, mission of  
Matt. 1:21.  
i Jesus, sufferings  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
j Crucifixion, of  
Jesus, Mark  
15:13.  
k Atonement, by  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.  
l Jesus, design of  
His death, Matt.  
1:21.

1  
a Justification, vs.  
1-21; Rom. 4:25.  
b Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.  
c Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.  
d Reconciliation,  
2 Cor. 5:18.  
e Justification,  
fruits of, Rom.  
4:25.  
f Atonement, by  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.  
g Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
h Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.  
i R. V. let us have

2  
j Access to God,  
Eph. 3:12.  
k Joy, Psa. 5:11.  
l Righteous, happi-  
ness of, Psa.  
64:10.  
m Hope, Prov.  
13:12.  
n God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
o R. V. let us re-  
joice

+ GRACE OF GOD. Unmerited favor, Deut. 7:7, 8; 2 Chr. 9:9; Eph. 1:6; Tit. 2:11; Heb. 4:16. No warrant for sinful indulgence, Rom. 6:1, 15.

Divine help, Psa. 84:11; 1 Cor. 10:13; 2 Cor. 1:12; 12:9; Pet. 1:5.

Manifested: In drawing men to Christ, John 6:44, 45; redemption, Eph. 1:5-9, 11, 12; in justification, Gen. 15:6; Rom. 3:22-24; 4:4, 5, 16; 5:2, 6-8, 15-21; Tit. 3:7; in passing over transgressions, Num. 23:20, 21; Neh. 9:17; Rom. 3:25; salvation, Rom. 11:5, 6; Eph. 2:8, 9; 2 Tim. 1:9; in calling service, Gal. 1:15, 16; in spiritual growth, Eph. 3:16; in spiritual gifts, 1 Cor. 1:4-8; Eph. 4:7, 11.

Manifested: In character and conduct, 2 Cor. 1:12; Phil. 1:13; in the character and conduct of the righteous, 1 Cor. 15:58; 2 Cor. 1:12; Phil. 2:13; in sustaining the righteous, 1 Chr. 7:8; 2 Cor. 12:9; 1 Pet. 1:5; Jude 24; in sustaining in temptation, 1 Cor. 10:13; Rev. 3:10.

Intercessory prayer for, John 17:11, 12, 15; 1 Thess. 1:1; 2 Thess. 2:12.

With respect to Jacob and Esau, Rom. 9:10-16.

Exhortation against rejecting, 2 Cor. 6:1, 2.

Manifestations of: To Enoch, Gen. 5:24. To Noah, Gen. 6:8, 17, 18. To Abraham, Gen. 12:2; 21:22. To Isaac, Gen. 21:20. To Jacob, Gen. 26:24. To Joseph, Gen. 39:2, 3, 23. To Moses, Ex. 3:12; 33:12-17. To Israel, Deut. 4:7. To Naphtali, Gen. 33:23. To Joshua, Josh. 1:5, 9. To Job, Job 10:12.

To David, 1 Sam. 25:26, 34; 2 Sam. 7:8-16. To Jeremiah, Jer. 15:20. To the righteous, Psa. 5:12; Acts 4:33.

JUSTIFICATION, the act of divine grace which restores the sinner to the relation toward God that he would have sustained if he had not sinned; pardon of sin. The word is used also to denote the state of the sinner after he is restored to divine favor.

Not imputing guilt to the sinner, Psa. 32:2; Isa. 53:11; Zech. 3:4; John 5:24; Rom. 8:1.

From God, Isa. 45:24, 25; 50:8; 54:17; 61:10; Rom. 3:25; 8:30, 33; 2 Cor. 5:19, 21; Tit. 3:7.

Not by the law, Rom. 3:20; Gal. 2:16; 3:11; 5:4-6. By faith, Gen. 15:6; Rom. 3:20-22, 24-26, 28, 30; 4:2-25; 5:1; 9:30-32; 10:4, 6, 8-11; Gal. 2:14-21; 3:6, 8, 9, 21, 22, 24; Phil. 3:8, 9; Heb. 11:4, 7; Jas. 2:20-23, 26. Through Christ, Isa. 53:11; Jer. 23:6; Acts 13:39; Rom. 3:20-25; 5:9, 11, 16-18, 21; 1 Cor. 1:30; 6:11; Col. 2:13, 14.

Fruits of: Peace, Rom. 5:1. Holiness, Rom. 6:22.

See footnotes: SIN, Forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12; REGENERATION, Titus 3:5.

\* PROBATION [R. V.], Rom. 5:4. Adam on, Gen. 2:15-17; 3:3. Amorites on, Gen. 15:16. Solomon on, 1 Kin. 3:14; 9:4-9, with 11:9-12. Taught in parables of, the talents and pounds, Matt. 25:14-30; Luke 19:12-27; the fig tree, Luke 13:6-9; embezzling steward, Luke 16:1-12.

Ended, Jer. 8:20; Matt. 24:50; 25:10, 28. See footnote, REPROBATE, 1 Cor. 9:27.



A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 6

*t* Jesus, mission  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*u* Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

*v* Jesus, design of  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.

*w* Vicarious Suffer-  
ings, Rom. 9:3.

*x* Wicked, described,  
Psa. 73:3.

## 7

*y* Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

## 8

*z* God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

—a God, condescension of, Gen. 2:2. *b* Jesus, vicarious death of,  
Matt. 1:21. *c* Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21. *d* Justification,  
through Christ, Rom. 4:25. *e* Blood, of Christ, Heb. 9:19.  
*f* Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.

6 For when we were yet with-  
out strength, in due time Christ  
<sup>u</sup>died <sup>v,w</sup>for the <sup>x</sup>ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous  
man will one die: yet perad-  
venture <sup>y</sup>for a good man some  
would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his  
<sup>z,a</sup>love toward us, in that, while  
we were yet sinners, Christ <sup>b</sup>died  
for us.

9 Much more then, being now  
<sup>d</sup>justified by his <sup>e</sup>blood, we

<sup>g</sup>shall be saved from <sup>h</sup>wrath  
through him.

10 For if, when we were en-  
emies, we were <sup>a,t</sup>reconciled to  
God by the <sup>b,v</sup>death of his Son,  
much more, being reconciled, we  
shall be saved by his <sup>k</sup>life.

11 And not only so, but we  
also <sup>j</sup>joy in God through our  
Lord Jēsus Christ, by whom we  
have now received the <sup>o</sup>atone-  
ment.

12 Wherefore, as <sup>m</sup>by one <sup>n</sup>man  
<sup>†</sup>sin entered into the world, and

11 *l* Joy, Psa. 5:11. 6 R. V. reconciliation. 12 *m* Fall of  
Gen. 3:6. *n* Adam, Gen. 2:19.

† *SIN.* Of Adam, Hos. 6:7; Rom. 5:12, 15–19, with Gen.  
3:6.

† *SIN.* The inherited tendencies to evil, Matt. 7:17, 18.  
12:33–35; Mark 7:20–23; Luke 6:45; Rom. 6:6; 7:17, 20, 23.  
25; 8:3, 5–7; Gal. 5:16, 17; Eph. 2:3; Jas. 1:14; 4:17. *Is*  
besetting, Heb. 2:1. *Fruits* of, Gal. 5:19–21; 1 Pet. 4:3.

† *SIN.* transgression of the law; *Defiled*, Prov. 24:9; Hos.  
6:8; Matt. 5:28; 1 Cor. 8:12; Jas. 2:10, 11; 4:17; 1 John 3:4;  
5:17.

*†* *Defiles*, Isa. 51:2; 7: Isa. 1:18; Heb. 12:15; 1 John 1:7.  
*Enslaves*, John 8:34; Rom. 6:16; 2 Pet. 2:19.

*Progressive*, Isa. 30:1; Jer. 9:3; 16:11, 12; Hos. 13:2; 2 Tim.  
3:13; Isa. 1:14, 15. *Retrospective*, Psa. 7:15, 16; 9:15, 16; 10:  
2, 9; 24:23; Prov. 1:31; 5:22, 23; 8:36; 11:5, 6, 27, 29; Isa. 3:  
9, 11; Jer. 2:19; 4:18; 7:19. *A root of bitterness*, Deut. 29:  
18; Heb. 12:15.

*From the heart*, Isa. 44:20; Jer. 7:24; 17:9; Ezek. 20:16;  
Matt. 5:28; 7:17, 18; 12:33–35; 15:8, 11, 16–19; Luke 6:45.  
*Of the tongue*, Eccl. 5:8. *In thought*, Prov. 24:9. *In secret*,  
Psa. 19:12; 90:8; Eccl. 12:14; Ezek. 8:12; John 3:20; Rom.  
2:16; Eph. 5:12. *Against conscience*, Rom. 14:23. *Against*  
*knowledge*, Luke 12:47, 48; John 9:41; 15:22; Rom. 1:21, 32;  
2:17–23; Heb. 10:26; Jas. 4:17; 2 Pet. 2:21, 22.

*INCITEMENTS TO: The devil*, Matt. 13:24, 25, 38, 39; John  
8:44; Eph. 2:2; 1 John 3:8, 10. *The fallen nature*, Gal.  
5:16, 17; Eph. 2:3; Jas. 1:14, 15; 4:1–3.

*Degrees in*, Luke 7:41–47; 12:47, 48.

*Separates from God*, Deut. 31:17, 18; Josh. 7:12; 2 Chr. 24:  
20; Psa. 78:59–60; Isa. 59:1, 2; 64:7; Ezek. 23:18; Amos 3:  
2, 3; Mic. 3:4; Matt. 7:23; 25:41; Luke 13:27; Heb. 12:14.

*Works spiritual death*, Rom. 5:12, 21; 6:21, 23; 7:13; Eph.  
2:1; Jas. 1:15.

*Pleasures of*, Job 20:12–16; Luke 8:14; Heb. 11:25. *Sim-  
fulness of*, Rom. 7:13. *Domination of*, Rom. 3:9. *Fools*  
*muck of*, Prov. 14:9. *Attempts to cover, vain*, Gen. 3:10;  
Job 31:33; Isa. 29:15.

*Not imputed, where there is no law*, Rom. 4:15; 5:13; to  
the redeemed, 2 Cor. 5:19; to the righteous, Psa. 32:2; Rom.  
4:6–8.

*Known to God*, Gen. 3:11; 4:10; Ex. 16:8, 9, 12; Num. 12:2;  
14:26, 27; Deut. 1:34; 31:21; 32:34; Josh. 7:10–15; Job 11:11;  
14:16, 17; 34:21, 22, 25; Psa. 44:20, 21; 69:5; 90:8; 94:11;  
Eccl. 5:8; Isa. 29:15; Jer. 2:22; 16:17; 29:23; Ezek. 21:24;  
Hos. 5:3; 7:2; Amos 5:12; 9:1–4, 8; Mal. 2:14; Matt. 10:26.

*Known to Christ*, Rev. 2:23.

*Repugnant to God*, Gen. 6:6, 7; Lev. 18:24–30; Num. 22:32;  
Deut. 25:16; 32:19; 2 Sam. 11:27; 1 Kin. 14:22; Psa. 5:4–6;  
10:3; 11:5; 78:59; 95:10; 106:40; Prov. 3:32; 6:16–19; 11:20;  
15:8, 9, 26; 21:27; Isa. 43:24; Jer. 25:7; 44:4, 21, 22; Hab.  
1:13; Zech. 8:17; Luke 16:15.

*Repugnant to Christ*, Rev. 2:6, 15.

*Repugnant to the righteous*, Gen. 39:7–9; Deut. 7:26; Job  
1:1; 21:16; 22:18; Psa. 26:5, 9; 84:10; 101:3, 4, 7; 119:104,  
113, 128, 163; 139:19–22; Prov. 8:13; 29:27; Jer. 9:2; Rom.  
7:15, 19, 23, 24; 2 Pet. 2:7, 8; Jude 23; Rev. 2:2.

*By righteous, dishonors God*, 2 Sam. 12:14.

*Against the Holy Spirit, unpardonable*, Matt. 12:31; Mark  
3:29; Luke 12:10.

*Consequences of, entailed upon children*, Ex. 20:5; 34:7;  
Lev. 26:39, 40; Num. 14:33; Deut. 5:9; Prov. 14:11; Isa. 14:  
20–29; Jer. 32:18; Lam. 5:7; Rom. 5:12–21. *Guilt of, and*  
*punishment for, not entailed upon children*, Deut. 24:16; 2 Kin.  
14:6; 2 Chr. 25:4; Jer. 31:29, 30; Ezek. 18:2–4, 20.

*Love of*, Job 15:16; 20:12, 13; Prov. 2:14; 4:16, 17; 10:  
23; 26:11; Jer. 14:10; Ezek. 20:16; Hos. 4:8; 9:10; Mic. 7:3;  
John 3:19, 20; 2 Pet. 2:22.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, 7  
Rev. 10:6.

*g* Righteous, *p*  
ties to, Psa.  
64:10.

*h* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

*5* R. V. the w  
of God

## 10

*†* Reconciliation  
2 Cor. 5:18.

*†* Jesus, divine  
ship, of, Mat  
1:21.

*†* Resurrection  
Jesus, 1 Cor  
15:12.

*Fruits* of, Deut. 29:18; Job 4:8; Prov. 22:8; Hos.  
10:13; Mark 7:21–23; Rom. 6:23; 7:5; Gal. 5:19–21; 6:  
Jas. 11:15. *Moral insensibility*, Prov. 30:20.

*Consequences of: Debauched countenance*, Isa.  
Cudly fear, Gen. 3:7–10; Prov. 10:24; 28:1. *Depre-  
ssion*, Jer. 4:18. *Privations*, Jer. 5:25. *Trouble*,  
57:20, 21; Jer. 4:18.

*No escape from consequences of*, Gen. 3:8–19; Isa.  
18–22; Amos 9:2–4; Matt. 23:33; Heb. 2:3.

*Conviction of: Produced, by dreams*, Job 33:14–17  
visions, Acts 9:3–9; by afflictions, Job 33:18–30; Lam.  
1:17; Luke 15:17–21; by adversity, Psa. 107:4–6, 10–14, 17–20;  
30; by the gospel, Acts 2:37; by religious testimony, 1 Cor.  
24, 25; by the conscience, John 8:9; Rom. 2:15; by the  
Spirit, John 16:7–11.

*Repentance for: Enjoined*, 2 Chr. 30:7–9; Job 36:  
Psa. 34:14; Prov. 1:22, 23; Isa. 22:12; 31:6; 44:22; 55:  
Jer. 3:4, 12–14, 19; 6:3, 16; 18:11; 25:5; 26:13; 35:15; 37:  
14, 16; 18:30–32; 33:10–12; Dan. 4:27; Hos. 6:1; 10:12; 14:  
Joel 1:14; 2:12, 13, 15–18; Amos 4:12; Jonah 3:8, 9; 2:  
1, 3; Matt. 4:17; Mark 1:15; 6:12; Acts 2:38, 40; 3:19;  
17:30; 20:21; Jas. 4:8–10; Rev. 2:5, 16; 3:2, 3, 19.

*Gift of God*, 2 Tim. 2:25; of Christ, Acts 5:31. *Tribula-  
tion leads to*, Deut. 4:30; 1 Kin. 8:33–50; 2 Chr. 6:36–39; Psa. 10:  
6, 10–14, 17–20, 23–30. *Goodness of God leads to*, Rom. 2:  
1–3; 2 Chr. 7:14; Neh. 1:9; Prov. 28:13; Jer. 7:5–7; 8:  
Ezek. 18:21–23, 27, 28, 30, 31; Mal. 3:7; 1 John 1:9.

*Confession of*, 1 Kin. 8:47; Prov. 28:13. *Signified*  
*placing hands on head of offering*, Lev. 3:2, 13; 4:4, 15;  
29, 33; 16:21; Num. 8:12. *Illustrated in parables, of pros-  
on*, Luke 15:17–21; of Pharisee and publican, Luke 18:11;  
*To God, enjoined*, Lev. 5:5–10; 16:21. *To saints, enjoined*  
Jas. 5:16.

*To God, exemplified, by Israel*, Num. 14:40; Judg. 10:  
1 Sam. 7:6; by Saul, 1 Sam. 15:2, 4; by David, 2 Sam. 12:  
24:10, 17; 1 Chr. 21:17; by the psalmist, Psa. 32:5; 38:3, 4;  
40:11, 12; 41:4; 51:2–5; 69:5; 73:21, 22; 119:59, 60, 176;  
the Jews, Ezra 9:4–7, 10–15; Neh. 9:2, 3, 5–38; by Job,  
42:5, 6; by Isaiah, Isa. 6:5.

*Forgiveness of*, Acts 26:18; Eph. 1:7. *Promised*, Ex.  
6, 7; Lev. 4:20, 26, 31, 35, 40–42; 5:4–13; Deut. 4; Isa. 1:  
43:25, 26; 44:21, 22; Jer. 31:34; 33:8; Ezek. 18:21, 22; 33:  
16; Matt. 12:31; Mark 3:28; Heb. 8:12; 10:17; Jas. 5:  
1 John 1:7, 9. *Blessedness of*, Psa. 32:1, 2; Rom. 4:7, 8.

*INSTANCES OF: Israelites*, Num. 14:20; Psa. 85:2, 3;  
8; 103:12. *David*, 2 Sam. 12:13; Psa. 32:5. *Isaiah*, Isa.  
*Man with palsy*, Matt. 9:2, 6; Mark 2:5; Luke 5:20, 24.  
*prostitute*, Luke 7:48; John 8:11. *Believers*, Col. 2:13.

*CONDITIONS OF: Repentance*, Luke 3:3; 13:3, 5; Act  
38; 3:19. *Faith*, Acts 10:36, 43; 13:38, 39; 26:16–18. *o*  
*fession of sins*, 1 John 1:7, 9.

*Through shedding of blood*, Heb. 9:22. *Spirit of*, Matt. 6:  
14, 15; 18:35; Mark 11:25.

*The mission of Christ, to secure*, Matt. 21:1; 26:28; L  
24:47; 1 John 2:1, 2, 12; Rev. 1:5.

*Prayer for*, Psa. 19:12; 25:7, 11; 51:9; 79:9. *Interces*  
*prayer for*, 1 Kin. 8:22–50.

*Apostolic*, John 20:23.

*Punishment of*, Gen. 2:17; 3:16–19; 4:10–14; 6:5–7;  
13; Ex. 32:33, 34; 34:7; Lev. 19:8; 26:14–21; Num. 15:30.  
32:23; Deut. 28:15–68; 1 Kin. 13:33, 34; 1 Chr. 21:7.  
Psa. 95:10, 11; Prov. 1:24–32; Jer. 44:2–6; Ezek. 18:4; M  
25:41, 46; Rom. 6:23. See footnote, WICKED, Punishm  
of, Psa. 73:3.

*Typified*. [The design of the Mosaic ordinances was

A. D. 60  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

ritual Death,  
John 3:14.

ath, universal  
mankind,  
im. 23:10.

icked, punish-  
nt of, Psa.  
23.

redity, Ezek.  
22.

13  
w. of Moses,  
ut. 32:2.

14  
im, type of  
rist, Gen. 2:19.

oses, Ex. 2:10.  
pes, of the Sav-  
Adam, Heb.  
1.

15  
nce of God,  
m. 4:16.

ovement, by  
sus, Lev.  
11.

16  
sus, humanity  
Matt. 1:21.

17  
stification,  
ough Christ,  
m. 4:25.

18  
am, Gen. 2:19.

19  
u of Man,  
n. 3:6.

20  
ritual Death,  
John 3:14.

21  
nce of God,  
m. 4:16.

22  
stification,  
ough Christ,  
m. 4:25.

23  
e, spiritual,  
cl. 8:15.

24  
ovement, by  
sus, Lev.  
11.

25  
18  
vation, Acts  
17.

26  
V. So then as  
rough one tres-  
sers the judge-  
ment came unto  
men to con-  
firmation; even  
through one  
of righteousness  
the free gift  
given by one  
man, that sin  
might abound,  
that the offence  
might abound,  
that death might  
reign upon all  
men, for that  
all have sinned:  
13 (For until the  
law sin was  
in the world: but  
sin is not im-  
puted when there  
is no law.  
14 Nevertheless  
death reigned  
from Adam to  
Moses, even  
over them that  
had not sinned  
after the similitude  
of Adam's  
transgression,  
who is the figure  
of him that was  
to come.  
15 But not as the  
offence, so also  
is the free gift.  
For if through  
the offence of  
one many be dead,  
much more the  
grace of God,  
and the gift by  
grace, which is  
by one man,  
Jesus Christ, hath  
abounded unto  
many.  
16 And not as it  
was by one that  
sinned, so is the  
gift: for the  
judgment was  
by one to condem-  
nation, but the  
free gift is of  
many offences  
unto justification.  
17 For if by one  
man's death, death  
reigned by one;  
much more they  
which receive  
abundance of  
grace and of the  
gift of righteousness  
shall reign in  
life by one Jesus  
Christ.)  
18 Therefore as  
by the offence  
of one judgment  
came upon all  
men to condem-  
nation; even so  
by the righteousness  
of one the free  
gift came upon  
all men unto  
justification of  
life.  
19 For as by  
one man's dis-  
obedience many  
were made sin-  
ners, so by the  
obedience of one  
shall many be  
made righteous.  
20 Moreover the  
law entered,  
that the offence  
might abound,  
that death might  
reign upon all  
men, for that  
all have sinned:  
13 (For until the  
law sin was  
in the world: but  
sin is not im-  
puted when there  
is no law.  
14 Nevertheless  
death reigned  
from Adam to  
Moses, even  
over them that  
had not sinned  
after the similitude  
of Adam's  
transgression,  
who is the figure  
of him that was  
to come.  
15 But not as the  
offence, so also  
is the free gift.  
For if through  
the offence of  
one many be dead,  
much more the  
grace of God,  
and the gift by  
grace, which is  
by one man,  
Jesus Christ, hath  
abounded unto  
many.  
16 And not as it  
was by one that  
sinned, so is the  
gift: for the  
judgment was  
by one to condem-  
nation, but the  
free gift is of  
many offences  
unto justification.  
17 For if by one  
man's death, death  
reigned by one;  
much more they  
which receive  
abundance of  
grace and of the  
gift of righteousness  
shall reign in  
life by one Jesus  
Christ.)  
18 Therefore as  
by the offence  
of one judgment  
came upon all  
men to condem-  
nation; even so  
by the righteousness  
of one the free  
gift came upon  
all men unto  
justification of  
life.  
19 For as by  
one man's dis-  
obedience many  
were made sin-  
ners, so by the  
obedience of one  
shall many be  
made righteous.  
20 Moreover the  
law entered,  
that the offence  
might abound,

27  
v. So then as  
rough one tres-  
sers the judge-  
ment came unto  
men to con-  
firmation; even  
through one  
of righteousness  
the free gift  
given by one  
man, that sin  
might abound,  
that the offence  
might abound,  
that death might  
reign upon all  
men, for that  
all have sinned:  
13 (For until the  
law sin was  
in the world: but  
sin is not im-  
puted when there  
is no law.  
14 Nevertheless  
death reigned  
from Adam to  
Moses, even  
over them that  
had not sinned  
after the similitude  
of Adam's  
transgression,  
who is the figure  
of him that was  
to come.  
15 But not as the  
offence, so also  
is the free gift.  
For if through  
the offence of  
one many be dead,  
much more the  
grace of God,  
and the gift by  
grace, which is  
by one man,  
Jesus Christ, hath  
abounded unto  
many.  
16 And not as it  
was by one that  
sinned, so is the  
gift: for the  
judgment was  
by one to condem-  
nation, but the  
free gift is of  
many offences  
unto justification.  
17 For if by one  
man's death, death  
reigned by one;  
much more they  
which receive  
abundance of  
grace and of the  
gift of righteousness  
shall reign in  
life by one Jesus  
Christ.)  
18 Therefore as  
by the offence  
of one judgment  
came upon all  
men to condem-  
nation; even so  
by the righteousness  
of one the free  
gift came upon  
all men unto  
justification of  
life.  
19 For as by  
one man's dis-  
obedience many  
were made sin-  
ners, so by the  
obedience of one  
shall many be  
made righteous.  
20 Moreover the  
law entered,  
that the offence  
might abound,

28  
v. So then as  
rough one tres-  
sers the judge-  
ment came unto  
men to con-  
firmation; even  
through one  
of righteousness  
the free gift  
given by one  
man, that sin  
might abound,  
that the offence  
might abound,

29  
v. So then as  
rough one tres-  
sers the judge-  
ment came unto  
men to con-  
firmation; even  
through one  
of righteousness  
the free gift  
given by one  
man, that sin  
might abound,  
that the offence  
might abound,

30  
v. So then as  
rough one tres-  
sers the judge-  
ment came unto  
men to con-  
firmation; even  
through one  
of righteousness  
the free gift  
given by one  
man, that sin  
might abound,  
that the offence  
might abound,

31  
v. So then as  
rough one tres-  
sers the judge-  
ment came unto  
men to con-  
firmation; even  
through one  
of righteousness  
the free gift  
given by one  
man, that sin  
might abound,  
that the offence  
might abound,

32  
v. So then as  
rough one tres-  
sers the judge-  
ment came unto  
men to con-  
firmation; even  
through one  
of righteousness  
the free gift  
given by one  
man, that sin  
might abound,  
that the offence  
might abound,

33  
v. So then as  
rough one tres-  
sers the judge-  
ment came unto  
men to con-  
firmation; even  
through one  
of righteousness  
the free gift  
given by one  
man, that sin  
might abound,  
that the offence  
might abound,

34  
v. So then as  
rough one tres-  
sers the judge-  
ment came unto  
men to con-  
firmation; even  
through one  
of righteousness  
the free gift  
given by one  
man, that sin  
might abound,  
that the offence  
might abound,

35  
v. So then as  
rough one tres-  
sers the judge-  
ment came unto  
men to con-  
firmation; even  
through one  
of righteousness  
the free gift  
given by one  
man, that sin  
might abound,  
that the offence  
might abound,

36  
v. So then as  
rough one tres-  
sers the judge-  
ment came unto  
men to con-  
firmation; even  
through one  
of righteousness  
the free gift  
given by one  
man, that sin  
might abound,  
that the offence  
might abound,

37  
v. So then as  
rough one tres-  
sers the judge-  
ment came unto  
men to con-  
firmation; even  
through one  
of righteousness  
the free gift  
given by one  
man, that sin  
might abound,  
that the offence  
might abound,

38  
v. So then as  
rough one tres-  
sers the judge-  
ment came unto  
men to con-  
firmation; even  
through one  
of righteousness  
the free gift  
given by one  
man, that sin  
might abound,  
that the offence  
might abound,

But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

## CHAPTER 6

We may not live in sin, for we are dead unto it. 12 Believers exhorted to holiness. 23 The wages of sin is death.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ, being

3 R. V. done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin; 7 4 R. V. hath died is justified from sin. 8 Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54. 5 R. V. died

blemishes of priests, disqualifying them from performing sacred offices, Lev. 21:17-23. By unclean animals, Lev. 11:1-47; 20:25; Deut. 14:3-20.

Its effect, in separating the wicked from God and from the righteous, by excluding the defiled and unclean from the congregation, Lev. 7:20, 25, 27; 13:5, 26, 33; 15:19; 17:9, 10, 13, 18-20; 19:8; 20:3-6; Num. 5:2, 3; 19:20; Deut. 23:10, 11.

Pollution of: Typified, by the defilement caused by touching any unclean thing, Lev. 5:2, 3; 11:24-28, 31; 22:5; by eating any unclean thing, Lev. 11:41-47; by touching a dead body, Lev. 21:1; Num. 5:2; 9:6, 10; 19:11, 13, 16; 31:19; by leprosy, Lev. 13:3, 8, 11, 20, 25, 27, 30, 36, 44-46, 51, 55; 14:44; Num. 5:2, 3; by sexual impurities, Lev. 15:1-33; 22:4; Deut. 23:10, 11.

A. D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

21

1 Life, everlasting,  
Ecc. 8:15.

2 Jesus, abatement  
by, Matt. 1:21.

3 Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

1

a Sin, transgres-  
sion of the law,  
Rom. 5:12.

b Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

2

c Death, construc-  
tive, of the race,  
in the vicarious  
death of Jesus,  
vs. 2-11; Num.  
23:10.

d Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

e Sin, the inherited  
tendencies to evil,  
Rom. 5:12.

3

f Baptism, Chris-  
tian, Luke 20:4.

g Death, figurative,  
of the benefits of  
Christ's death,  
Num. 23:10.

4

h Burial, figurative,  
Acts 8:2.

i Resurrection, of  
Jesus, 1 Cor.  
15:12.

j God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

k Resurrection, figu-  
rative, 1 Cor.  
15:12.

l Regeneration,  
Tit. 3:5.

m Life, spiritual,  
Ecc. 8:15.

5

n Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

1 R. V. become  
united with him  
by the likeness

2 R. V. by

6

o Depravity, Job  
15:14.

p Crucifixion, figu-  
rative, Mark  
15:13.

q Liberty, spiritual,  
Lev. 25:10.

**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**

*Holiness, Ex.*  
39:30.  
*Life, spiritual,*  
Ecc. 8:15.  
*Jesus, lordship*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

**12**

*Temptation,*  
Luke 11:4.

**13**

*Consecration,*  
personal, Lev.  
7:37.

**14**

*Law, Deut.* 32:2.  
*Gospel, Mark*  
13:10.

**16**

*Servant, figura-*  
*tive, Jer.* 2:14.  
*Stn, the inherited*  
*tendencies to evil,*  
Rom. 5:12.  
*Stn, the inherited*  
*tendencies to evil,*  
1 John 3:14.  
*Wicked, punish-*  
*ment of, Psa.*  
73:3.  
*Righteousness,*  
Psa. 15:2.  
**17**  
*Thankfulness, to*  
*God, Acts* 24:3.  
*Obedience, Heb.*  
5:8.  
*Heart, Psa.*  
44:21.  
*Doctrines of Je-*  
*sus, John* 7:16.  
**18**  
*R. V. teaching*  
*whereunto ye*  
*were delivered;*

**18**

*Liberty, spiritual,*  
Lev. 25:10.  
*Righteous, de-*  
*scribed, Psa.*  
64:10.  
*Righteousness,*  
Psa. 15:2.

**19**

*Sanctification,*  
1 Pet. 1:2.  
*R. V. sanctifi-*  
*cation.*

<sup>i</sup>raised from the <sup>n</sup>dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he <sup>n</sup>died, he died unto <sup>a</sup>sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>dead indeed unto <sup>a</sup>sin, but <sup>i</sup>alive unto God through Je<sup>s</sup>us Christ our <sup>n</sup>Lord.

12 Let not <sup>a</sup>sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the <sup>n</sup>lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto <sup>a</sup>sin: but <sup>w</sup>yield yourselves unto God, as those that are <sup>m</sup>alive from the <sup>c</sup>dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For <sup>a</sup>sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the <sup>n</sup>law, but under <sup>g</sup>grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the <sup>n</sup>law, but under <sup>g</sup>grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his <sup>z</sup>servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of <sup>a</sup>sin unto <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>death, or of obedience unto <sup>a</sup>righteousness?

17 But God be <sup>t</sup>hanked, that ye were the servants of <sup>a</sup>sin, but ye have <sup>i</sup>obeyed from the <sup>h</sup>heart that form of <sup>b</sup>, <sup>d</sup>doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made <sup>i</sup>, <sup>f</sup>free from <sup>a</sup>sin, ye became the servants of <sup>k</sup>righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to <sup>k</sup>righteousness unto <sup>l</sup>, <sup>i</sup>holiness.

20 For when ye were the serv-

ants of <sup>a</sup>sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is <sup>b</sup>, <sup>m</sup>death.

22 But now being made <sup>f</sup>free from <sup>a</sup>sin, and become servants to God, <sup>n</sup>ye have your fruit unto <sup>l</sup>, <sup>o</sup>holiness, and the end <sup>p</sup>everlasting <sup>l</sup>life.

23 For the <sup>r</sup>wages of <sup>a</sup>sin is <sup>m</sup>death; but the <sup>i</sup>gift of God is <sup>p</sup>eternal <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>through Je<sup>s</sup>us Christ our <sup>n</sup>Lord.

## CHAPTER 7

*Believers are dead to the law by the body of Christ. 7 Conviction of sin is by the law. 12 The law is holy. 14 The conflict between the law in the members and the law of the mind. 24 Deliverance through Jesus Christ.*

**K**NOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the <sup>a</sup>law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For <sup>b</sup>the <sup>w</sup>woman which hath an <sup>a</sup>husband is bound by the <sup>a</sup>law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, <sup>c</sup>she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

3 So then if, while *her* <sup>a</sup>husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an <sup>i</sup>adulteress: but if her husband be dead, <sup>c</sup>she is free from that <sup>a</sup>law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be <sup>a</sup>married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become <sup>h</sup>dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be <sup>i</sup>married to another, even to him who is <sup>i</sup>raised from the dead, that we should bring forth <sup>k</sup>fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the <sup>i</sup>flesh, the <sup>i</sup>motions of sins, which were by the law, did <sup>m</sup>work in our members to bring forth fruit unto <sup>n</sup>death.

6 But now we <sup>z</sup>are delivered

**A.D. 60**  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

**21**

*Second De-*  
*Rev. 20:14.*

**22**

*Righteous,*  
*ises to, Psa*  
64:10.  
*Justification*  
*fruits of,*  
4:25.  
*Immortality*  
1 Cor. 15:53.  
*Life, eternal*  
Ecc. 8:15.

**23**

*Wages, figu-*  
*Gen.* 31:7.  
*Stn, punish-*  
*of, Rom.* 6:23.  
*Spiritual*  
1 Cor. 12:3.  
*Atonement,*  
*Jesus, Lev.*  
17:11.  
*Jesus, vicar-*  
*death of, M*  
1:21.  
*Jesus, lord*  
*of, Matt.* 1:

**1**

*Law, Deut.*

**2**

*Marriage,*  
34:9.  
*Wife, Prov.*  
*Husband,*  
30:6.  
*Widow, 2*  
14:5.

**3**

*Adultery, c-*  
*lined, Lev.*  
*Marriage,*  
*widows, Ge*  
34:9.

**4**

*Death, conse-*  
*quence of the*  
*in the vicar-*  
*death of Je*  
Num. 23:1.  
*Fellowship,*  
*Christ, 1 Co*  
*Resurrection*  
*Jesus, 1 Co*  
15:12.  
*Righteousne*  
*fruits of, P*  
15:2.

**5**

*Stn, the in-*  
*tendencies to*  
*Rom.* 5:12.  
*Temptation*  
*sources of,*  
11:4.  
*Spiritual D*  
1 John 3:1.  
*R. V. sinfu-*  
*lions, who*  
*were throu*  
*law, wrou*

**6**

*R. V. have*  
*discharged*  
*the law, ha*  
*died to tha*  
*wherein we*  
*holden, so*  
*we serve*



A.D. 60  
footnote, T<sup>time</sup>,  
Rev. 10:6.

edence, Heb.  
eneration,  
3:5.

7  
transgression  
the law, Rom.  
2.

20:17; Deut.  
1.  
etousness,  
57:17.  
V. coveting,

10  
e, spiritual,  
1. 5:15.

11  
V. beguiled

13  
sinfulness  
Rom. 5:12.

14  
mal Mind, in  
flict with the  
ard man, vs.  
22; 1 Cor. 3:3.  
oked, de-  
bed, Psa.  
3.

15  
science, Acts  
1.  
repugnant to  
righteous,  
n. 5:12.  
V. know

16  
e, Deut. 33:2.

17  
the inherited  
encies to evil,  
n. 5:12.  
ravity, Job  
14.

18  
mity, exem-  
ed, Prov.  
1.  
science, Acts  
1.

from the <sup>a</sup>law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should <sup>o</sup>serve in <sup>n</sup>ewness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known <sup>a</sup>sin, but by the <sup>a</sup>law: for I had not known <sup>3</sup>lust, except the law had said, <sup>n</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>o</sup>covet.

8 But <sup>i</sup>sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of <sup>3</sup>concupiscence. For without the <sup>a</sup>law <sup>a</sup>sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the <sup>a</sup>commandment came, <sup>a</sup>sin revived, and I <sup>d</sup>ied.

10 And the commandment, which was ordained to <sup>i</sup>life, I found to be unto <sup>n</sup>death.

11 For <sup>i</sup>sin, taking occasion by the commandment, <sup>d</sup>eceiveth me, and by it <sup>n</sup>slew me.

12 Wherefore the <sup>a</sup>law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made <sup>n</sup>death unto me? God forbid. But <sup>a</sup>sin, that it might appear <sup>a</sup>sin, working death in me by that which is good; that <sup>a</sup>sin by the commandment might become exceeding <sup>n</sup>sinful.

14 For we know that the <sup>a</sup>law is spiritual: but I am <sup>v</sup>arnal, <sup>v</sup>sold under sin.

15 For <sup>n</sup>that which I do I <sup>a</sup>allow not: for what I <sup>x</sup>would, that do I not; but what I <sup>v</sup>hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I <sup>w</sup>ould not, I consent unto the <sup>a</sup>law that *it is* good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but <sup>a</sup>sin that <sup>d</sup>wellcth in me.

18 For <sup>i</sup>I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) <sup>d</sup>wellcth no good thing: for to <sup>a</sup>will is present with

me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I <sup>d</sup>would I do not: but the <sup>e</sup>vil which I <sup>i</sup>would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but <sup>a</sup>sin that <sup>d</sup>wellcth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I <sup>d</sup>would do good, <sup>e</sup>vil is present <sup>o</sup>with me.

22 For I delight in the <sup>a</sup>law of God after the <sup>h</sup>inward man:

23 But I see <sup>i</sup>another law in my members, warring against the law of my <sup>m</sup>ind, and bringing me into <sup>i</sup>captivity to the law of <sup>a</sup>sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the <sup>a</sup>body of this <sup>i</sup>death?

25 I <sup>k</sup>thank God <sup>i,m</sup>through Jē'sus <sup>n</sup>Christ our Lord. So then <sup>o</sup>with the <sup>m</sup>ind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of <sup>a</sup>sin.

## CHAPTER 8

*The security of believers: They are free from condemnation. 5 They are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit. 12 They are children of God. 18 The glory to be revealed in them. 26 The Spirit helps their infirmities. 28 All things work together for their good. 32 God gave his Son to save them. 35 Nothing can separate them from his love.*

**TH**ERE is therefore now <sup>a,b</sup>no condemnation to <sup>e</sup>them which are <sup>i</sup>n Christ Jē'sus, <sup>i</sup>who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the <sup>e</sup>Spirit of <sup>i</sup>life in <sup>a</sup>Christ Jē'sus <sup>h</sup>ath made me <sup>a,i</sup>free from the law of <sup>i</sup>sin and <sup>k,i</sup>death.

3 For what the <sup>m,n</sup>law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own <sup>o</sup>Son <sup>n</sup>in the likeness of sinful flesh, and <sup>2,q</sup>for sin, condemned <sup>i</sup>sin in the flesh:

4 That the <sup>3</sup>righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us,

*p* Jesus, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21. *q* Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21. 2 R. V. as an offering for sin, 4 3 R. V. (mag.) requirement

A.D. 60  
See footnote, T<sup>time</sup>,  
Rev. 10:6.

19  
e Sin, transgression  
of the law, Rom.  
5:12.

f Sin, repugnant to  
the righteous,  
Rom. 5:12.

21  
6 R. V. omits with  
me.

22  
g Law, Deut. 33:2.  
h Man, a spirit,  
Job 4:17.

23  
i Captivity, figura-  
tive, Isa. 5:13.  
7 R. V. a different

24  
j Spiritual Death,  
1 John 3:14.

25  
k Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.  
l Faith in Christ,  
exemplified, John  
6:69.

m Atonement, by  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.

n Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.  
8 Am. R. V. I of  
myself with the  
mind, indeed,  
serve

1  
a Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

b Justification,  
Rom. 4:25.

c Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa. 64:  
10.

d Fellowship, with  
Christ, 1 Cor. 1:9.

l R. V. omits who  
walk not after  
the flesh, but  
after the spirit.

2  
e Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

f Life, spiritual,  
Ecc. 8:15.

g Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.

h Regeneration,  
Tit. 3:5.

i Liberty, spiritual,  
Lev. 25:10.

j Sin, transgression  
of the law, Rom.  
5:12.

k Spiritual Death,  
1 John 3:14.

l Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

3  
m Law, Deut. 33:2.

n Works, insu-  
fficient for sal-  
vation, 2 Tim. 1:9.

o Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.

p Jesus, mission of, Matt.  
1:21. 2 R. V. (mag.) re-  
quirement

A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Tm*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*r* Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

*s* Sin, the inherited  
tendencies to evil,  
Rom. 5:12.

*t* Holy Spirit (as  
some interpret),  
Acts 1:2.

*4* R. V. spirit.

*5*  
*u* Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.

*v* Wicked, contrast-  
ed with the right-  
eous, Psa. 73:3.

*6*  
*w* Carnal Mnd.,  
1 Cor. 3:3.

*x* Spiritual Death,  
1 John 3:14.

*y* Life, spiritual,  
Ecc. 8:15.

*z* Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

*5* R. V. the mind  
of the flesh is  
death; but the  
mind of the  
spirit is life and  
peace:

*7*  
*a* Carnal Mnd.,  
1 Cor. 3:3.

*b* Heart, unregenerate,  
Psa. 44:21.

*c* Law, Deut. 33:2.

*6* R. V. mind of  
the flesh is

*8*  
*d* Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.

*u*  
*e* Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

*f* Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

*g* Holy Trinity,  
Luke 3:22.

*h* Fellowship, with  
the Holy Spirit,  
1 Cor. 1:9.

*i* Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

*10*  
*j* Regeneration,  
Tit. 3:5.

*k* Death, figurative,  
Num. 23:10.

*l* Life, spiritual,  
Ecc. 8:15.

*11*  
*m* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*n* Jesus, resurrec-  
tion of, Matt.  
1:21.

*o* Resurrection,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

*7* R. V. Christ Jesus  
*13* *p* Spiritual Death,  
1 John 3:14.

*q* Sin, the inherited  
tendencies to evil,  
Rom. 5:12. *r* Life, spiritual,  
Ecc. 8:15. *8* R. V. must die:

*14* *s* Righteous,  
promises to, Psa. 64:10. *15* *t* Fear of God,  
gully, Acts 9:31.

*r* who walk not after the *s* flesh,  
but after the *u* Spirit.

*5* For *u* they that are after the  
*s* flesh do mind the things of  
the flesh; but *r* they that are af-  
ter the *u* Spirit the things of the  
*u* Spirit.

*6* For *s* to be *u*, *w* carnally minded  
is *s* death; but to be spiritually  
minded is *v* life and *z* peace.

*7* Because the *u*, *a*, *b* carnal mind  
is enmity against God: for it is  
not subject to the law of God,  
neither indeed can be.

*8* So then *a* they that are in the  
*a*, *b* flesh cannot please God.

*9* But *e* ye are not in the *a* flesh,  
but in the *u* Spirit, if so be that  
the *f*, *v* Spirit of *g* God *h* dwell in  
you. Now if any man have not  
the Spirit of *g*, *i* Christ, he is none  
of his.

*10* And *i* if Christ be in you,  
the body is *k* dead because of sin;  
but the *u* Spirit is *l* life because of  
righteousness.

*11* But if the *f*, *v* Spirit of *g*, *m* him  
that *n* raised up *q* Je'sus from the  
dead *h* dwell in you, he that  
raised up *r*, *u* Christ from the dead  
shall also *o* quicken your mortal  
bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth  
in you.

*12* Therefore, brethren, we are  
debtors, not to the *a* flesh, to live  
after the flesh.

*13* For if ye live after the *a* flesh,  
ye *s* shall *p* die: but if ye through  
the *u* Spirit do mortify the *a* deeds  
of the body, ye shall *r* live.

*14* For as many as are led by  
the *u* Spirit of God, *s* they are the  
sons of God.

*15* For ye have not received the  
spirit of bondage again to *t* fear;

but ye have received the *u* Spirit  
of adoption, whereby we cry,  
Ab'ba, *u* Father.

*16* The *u* Spirit *u* itself *w*, *u* beareth  
witness with our spirit, that we  
*\*are* the children of God:

*17* And if *\*children*, then *u* heirs;  
heirs of God, and *z* joint-heirs  
with Christ; *a*, *b* if so be that we  
*u* suffer with *him*, that we may be  
also *u* glorified together.

*18* For *e* I reckon that the *u* suf-  
ferings of this present time *are*  
not *worthy to be compared* with  
the glory which shall be revealed  
*10* in us.

*19* For the earnest expectation  
of the *11* creature waiteth for the  
manifestation of the sons of God.

*20* For the *12* creature was made  
subject to vanity, not willingly,  
but by reason of him who hath  
subjected the same in hope,

*21* Because the *12* creature itself  
also shall be delivered from the  
bondage of *u* corruption into the  
*13* glorious *h* liberty of the *\*child-*  
ren of God.

*22* For we know that the whole  
creation groaneth and travaileth  
in pain together until now.

*23* And not only *they*, but our-  
selves also, which have the *u* first-  
fruits of the Spirit, even we our-  
selves groan within ourselves,  
waiting for the adoption, *to wit*,  
the redemption of our body.

*24* For we *14* are saved by *u* hope:  
but hope that is seen is not hope:  
for what a man seeth, why doth  
he yet hope for?

*25* But if we hope for that we  
see not, *then* do we with *u* pa-  
tience wait for it.

*26* Likewise the *u* Spirit also  
helpeth our infirmities: for we  
*m* know not what we should *n* pray  
for as we ought: but the Spirit

but ye have received the *u* Spirit  
of adoption, whereby we cry,  
Ab'ba, *u* Father.

*16* The *u* Spirit *u* itself *w*, *u* beareth  
witness with our spirit, that we  
*\*are* the children of God:

*17* And if *\*children*, then *u* heirs;  
heirs of God, and *z* joint-heirs  
with Christ; *a*, *b* if so be that we  
*u* suffer with *him*, that we may be  
also *u* glorified together.

*18* For *e* I reckon that the *u* suf-  
ferings of this present time *are*  
not *worthy to be compared* with  
the glory which shall be revealed  
*10* in us.

*19* For the earnest expectation  
of the *11* creature waiteth for the  
manifestation of the sons of God.

*20* For the *12* creature was made  
subject to vanity, not willingly,  
but by reason of him who hath  
subjected the same in hope,

*21* Because the *12* creature itself  
also shall be delivered from the  
bondage of *u* corruption into the  
*13* glorious *h* liberty of the *\*child-*  
ren of God.

*22* For we know that the whole  
creation groaneth and travaileth  
in pain together until now.

*23* And not only *they*, but our-  
selves also, which have the *u* first-  
fruits of the Spirit, even we our-  
selves groan within ourselves,  
waiting for the adoption, *to wit*,  
the redemption of our body.

*24* For we *14* are saved by *u* hope:  
but hope that is seen is not hope:  
for what a man seeth, why doth  
he yet hope for?

*25* But if we hope for that we  
see not, *then* do we with *u* pa-  
tience wait for it.

*26* Likewise the *u* Spirit also  
helpeth our infirmities: for we  
*m* know not what we should *n* pray  
for as we ought: but the Spirit

*u* Liberty, Le  
25:10.

*v* God, father  
of, Gen. 2:

*16*  
*w* Holy Spirit  
ness of, Ac

*x* Assurance  
ceptance,  
10:22.

*9* R. V. him

*17*  
*y* Heir, figur  
of spiritual  
tion, Gen.

*u* Inheritance  
figurative,  
27:7.

*a* Adversity,  
lation in,  
10:6.

*b* Afflictions,  
lation in,  
34:19.

*c* Suffering  
Christ, Phil  
1:29.

*d* Jesus, exal  
of, Matt. 1

*18*  
*e* Faith, exer  
fied, Mark

*f* Persecution  
the righteous  
John 15:20

*10* R. V. to u  
ward.

*19*  
*11* R. V. crea  
waiteth for  
revealing c  
sons of God

*20*  
*12* R. V. crea

*21*  
*g* Corruption,  
ative, Job 1

*h* Liberty, spi  
Lev. 25:10

*13* R. V. libe  
the glory o  
children of

*23*  
*i* First Fruits  
arative, De  
18:4.

*24*  
*j* Hope, Prov  
13:12.

*14* R. V. wen

*25*  
*k* Patience, a  
of the right  
Luke 8:15.

*26*  
*l* Holy Spirit  
1:2.

*m* Ignorance,  
3:17.

*n* Prayer, att  
help in, Ac

*\* SPIRITUAL ADOPTION.* Of Israel, Ex. 4:22, 23; Num. 6:27; Deut. 14:1; 26:18; 27:9; 28:10; 32:5, 6; 2 Chr. 7:14; Jer. 31:9, 20; Isa. 63:8, 16; Hos. 1:9, 10; 11:1; Rom. 9:4. Of Solomon, 2 Sam. 7:14; 1 Chr. 22:10; 28:6. Of the righteous, Prov. 14:26; Isa. 43:1-6; 63:3, 16; Matt. 5:9, 45; 12:50; 13:43; Luke 6:35; John 11:52; Rom. 9:8;

2 Cor. 6:17, 18; Eph. 2:19; Phil. 2:15; Heb. 12:6, 7, 9; 1:3, 1, 2, 10; Rev. 21:7.  
Of the Gentiles, through the gospel, Eph. 3:6. By faith in Christ, John 1:12, 13; Gal. 3:26, 29; Eph. 1:5; Heb. 2:13. Testified to by the Holy Spirit, Rom. 8:14-17, 19, 26; Gal. 4:5-7.

A.D. 60  
Footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

V. himself

27  
heart, known to  
ad, Psa. 44:21.  
ad, knowledge  
Gen. 2:2.  
whiteous, Psa.  
10.

28  
ad, providence  
Gen. 2:2.  
omise, or  
ound of Assur-  
ce, to the right-  
2 Cor. 1:20.  
terstly, conso-  
ation in, Psa.  
10.

29  
ce, for God,  
John 4:19.  
ll, personal,  
11, 3:14.  
ction of Grace,  
m. 11:5.

29  
d, foreknow-  
e of, Gen. 2:2.  
age, figurative,  
Cor. 11:7.  
us, divine son-  
p of, Matt.  
1.

30  
stborn, birth-  
of, Zech.  
10.  
V. fore-  
-ned

30  
personal,  
1, 3:14.  
ction of Grace,  
m. 11:5.  
tification,  
n God, Rom.  
5.

31  
th, Mark  
22.  
y, preserver,  
3, 2:2.

32  
love of, Gen.

32  
us, divine son-  
of, Matt.  
1.  
us, design of  
death, Matt.  
1.  
mise, to Cor-  
theous, 2 Cor.  
0.

Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21. 1 Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor.  
m Jesus, exaltation of, Matt. 1:21. n Jesus, mediation of,  
1:21. 17 R. V. Christ Jesus

**PREORDINATION.** According to purpose of grace,  
3:19; Isa. 44:1, 2, 7; Mal. 1:2, 3; Acts 13:48; Rom. 8:  
3, 13; 9:11-29; 11:5, 7, 8; 1 Cor. 1:26-29; Eph. 1:4, 5,  
3:11; 2 Thess. 2:13; 2 Tim. 1:9; Tit. 1:1, 2; 1 Pet. 1:2;  
posterity to Abraham, Gen. 45:5-7; Psa. 105:17-22. Of  
a mission to Egypt, Gen. 45:5-7; Psa. 105:17-22. Of  
as a nation, Gen. 21:12; Deut. 4:37; 7:7, 8; 10:15; 32:8.  
umael as a nation, Gen. 21:12, 13; 25:12-18. Of famine  
gypt, Gen. 41:30-32. Of David as king, 2 Chr. 6:6. Of  
s dynasty, 2 Kin. 10:30; 15:12. Of the rending of Solo-  
s kingdom, 1 Kin. 11:11, 12, 31-39; 12:15.  
the destruction, of the Canaanites, Josh. 11:20; of Ben-  
1 Kin. 20:42; of Hazakah, 2 Chr. 22:7; of Amariah  
the idolatrous Jews, 2 Chr. 25:20.

15<sup>1</sup> itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the <sup>o</sup> hearts <sup>p</sup> knoweth what is the mind of the <sup>l</sup> Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the <sup>s</sup> saints according to the will of God.

28 And <sup>e, r</sup> we know that <sup>s, t</sup> all things work together for good to them that <sup>u</sup> love God, to them who are the <sup>v</sup> called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did <sup>r</sup> fore- know, he also <sup>l</sup> did <sup>†</sup> predestinate to be conformed to the <sup>v</sup> image of his <sup>s</sup> Son, that he might be the <sup>a</sup> firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover whom he <sup>l</sup> did <sup>†</sup> predestinate, them he also <sup>b</sup> called: and whom he <sup>b</sup> called, them he also <sup>d</sup> justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? <sup>e, i</sup> If God <sup>be</sup> for us, who <sup>can</sup> be against us?

32 He that spared not <sup>h</sup> his own Son, but delivered him up <sup>f</sup> for us all, how <sup>i</sup> shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's <sup>t</sup> elect? *It is* God that <sup>d</sup> justifieth.

34 Who <sup>is</sup> he that condemneth? *It is* <sup>17, k</sup> Christ that <sup>i</sup> died, yea rather, that is <sup>i</sup> risen again, who is even <sup>m</sup> at the right hand of God, who also <sup>n</sup> maketh intercession for us.

35 <sup>o, p, q, r</sup> Who shall <sup>s</sup> separate us from the <sup>t</sup> love of <sup>k</sup> Christ? *shall* <sup>u</sup> tribulation, or distress, or <sup>v</sup> persecution, or <sup>w</sup> famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, <sup>p, z, v</sup> For thy sake <sup>z</sup> we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as <sup>a</sup> sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these <sup>b</sup> things we are more than conquerors <sup>c</sup> through him that <sup>d</sup> loved us.

38 For <sup>t</sup> I am <sup>i</sup> persuaded, that <sup>b</sup> neither <sup>d</sup> death, nor life, nor <sup>h</sup> angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 <sup>b</sup> Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to <sup>t</sup> separate us from the <sup>t</sup> love of God, which is in <sup>k</sup> Christ <sup>Jē</sup> <sup>s</sup> us our <sup>r</sup> Lord.

## CHAPTER 9

Paul's sorrow for the Jews: 6 All are not Israel who are of Israel. 8 The children of the promise are counted for the seed of Abraham. 18 God has mercy upon whom he will. 25 The calling of the Gentiles and the rejection of the Jews were foretold. 32 The reason why the Jews were rejected.

**I** <sup>a</sup> SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my <sup>b</sup> conscience also bearing me witness in the <sup>c</sup> Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For <sup>a, e</sup> I could wish that myself were <sup>\*.1, f</sup> accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are <sup>o</sup> Is'ra-el-ites; to <sup>h</sup> whom <sup>pertaineth</sup> the <sup>h</sup> adoption,

<sup>b</sup> Conscience, approving, Acts 23:1. <sup>c</sup> Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2. <sup>3</sup> <sup>a</sup> Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. <sup>e</sup> Renunciation, of self, Luke 5:11. <sup>f</sup> Penalty, vicariously assumed, 1 Sam. 25:24. 1 R. V. anathema <sup>4</sup> <sup>g</sup> Jews, entrusted with the oracles of God, Neh. 4:15. <sup>h</sup> Church, mission of, Matt. 16:18. <sup>i</sup> Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15.

Of agent to execute divine judgments, 2 Kin. 19:25; 2 Chr. 22:7; Hab. 1:12. Of Jeremiah as prophet, Jer. 1:4, 5.

Of the death of Jesus, Mark 14:21; Luke 22:22; 24:26, 27; Acts 2:23; 3:18; 4:28; Rev. 13:8. Of Paul to the ministry, Acts 9:15; Gal. 1:15, 16; 1 Tim. 2:7.

Of the times and bounds of nations, Acts 17:26. Of the standard of righteousness, Eph. 2:10. Of the kingdom prepared for the righteous, Matt. 25:34.

Of the wicked, to day of evil, Prov. 16:4; to condemnation, Jude 4. Of the day of judgment, Acts 17:31.

<sup>\* VICARIOUS SUFFERINGS</sup>, John 15:13; Rom. 9:3; 1 Pet. 2:21-24; 1 John 3:16.

See footnotes: Jesus, Sufferings of, Matt. 1:21; PENALTY, Vicariously assumed, 1 Sam. 25:24.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

35

<sup>o</sup> Faith in Christ, exemplified, John 6:69.

<sup>p</sup> Love, for Jesus (as some interpret), 1 John 4:19.

<sup>q</sup> Temptation, Luke 11:4.

<sup>r</sup> Perseverance, Eph. 6:18.

<sup>s</sup> Apostasy, Acts 1:25.

<sup>t</sup> Jesus, love of (as some interpret), Matt. 1:21.

<sup>u</sup> Adversity, Psa. 10:6.

<sup>v</sup> Persecution, John 15:20.

<sup>w</sup> Famine, 2 Kin. 8:1.

36

<sup>z</sup> Psa. 44:22.

<sup>y</sup> Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

<sup>z</sup> Martyrdom, spirit of, Rev. 17:6.

<sup>a</sup> Sheep, figurative, Deut. 32:14.

37

<sup>b</sup> Temptation, Luke 11:4.

<sup>c</sup> Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>d</sup> Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21.

38

<sup>e</sup> Faith, exemplified, Matt. 11:22.

<sup>f</sup> Assurance, of grace, v. 39; Heb. 10:22.

<sup>g</sup> Death, Num. 23:10.

<sup>h</sup> Angel, Heb. 1:13.

39

<sup>i</sup> Apostasy, Acts 1:25.

<sup>j</sup> God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>k</sup> Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>l</sup> Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

1

<sup>a</sup> Integrity, Job 2:3.

<sup>b</sup> Conscience, approving, Acts 23:1. <sup>c</sup> Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>a</sup> Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. <sup>e</sup> Renunciation, of self, Luke 5:11. <sup>f</sup> Penalty, vicariously assumed, 1 Sam. 25:24. 1 R. V. anathema <sup>4</sup> <sup>g</sup> Jews, entrusted with the oracles of God, Neh. 4:15. <sup>h</sup> Church, mission of, Matt. 16:18. <sup>i</sup> Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15.



**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1** *Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.*

**k** *Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.*

**5**

**l** *Jesus, incarnation, of, Matt. 1:21.*

**m** *Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.*

**n** *Jesus, divinity, of, Matt. 1:21.*

**6**

**o** *Word of God, Psa. 119:9.*

**7**

**p** *Abraham, Gen. 17:5.*

**q** *Gen. 21:12.*

**r** *Foreordination, Rom. 8:30.*

**s** *Isaac, prophecies concerning, Gen. 21:3.*

**8**

**t** *Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.*

**u** *Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.*

**v** *Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15.*

**w** *Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.*

**2** *R. V. reckoned for a seed.*

**9**

**x** *Gen. 18:10, 14.*

**y** *Sarah, Gen. 17:15.*

**10**

**z** *Rebekah, Gen. 24:15.*

**11**

**a** *Foreordination, according to purpose of grace, Rom. 8:30.*

**b** *Election of Grace, Rom. 11:5.*

**12**

**c** *Gen. 25:23.*

**d** *Firstborn, birth-right of, v. 13; Zech. 12:10.*

**13**

**e** *Mal. 1:2, 3.*

**f** *Jacob, Gen. 27:11.*

**g** *God, love of, Gen. 2:2.*

**h** *Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.*

**i** *Esau, Gen. 25:25.*

**14**

**j** *God, justice, of, Gen. 2:2.*

**k** *God, righteousness, of, Gen. 2:2.* **l** *Moses, Ex. 2:10.* **m** *Ex. 33:19.* **n** *God, mercy, of, Gen. 2:2.*

**16** **o** *Works, insufficient for salvation, 2 Tim. 1:9.*

and the glory, and the <sup>1</sup>covenant, and the giving of the <sup>k</sup>law, and the service of God, and the promises;

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom <sup>1</sup>as concerning the flesh Christ came, <sup>m</sup>who is over all, <sup>n</sup>God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the <sup>o</sup>word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el, which are of <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el:

7 Neither, because they are the seed of <sup>2</sup>Ā'brā'hām, are they all children: but, <sup>2</sup>In <sup>1</sup>Ī'saac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the <sup>1</sup>children of the flesh, these are not the <sup>u</sup>children of God: but the <sup>u</sup>children of the <sup>w</sup>promise are <sup>2</sup>counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of <sup>w</sup>promise, <sup>2</sup>At this time will I come, and <sup>2</sup>Sā'rah shall have a son.

10 And not only *this*; but when <sup>2</sup>Rē-bēc'ā also had conceived by one, *even* by our father <sup>1</sup>Ī'saac;

11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the <sup>a</sup>purpose of God according to <sup>b</sup>election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)

12 It was said unto her, <sup>o</sup>The <sup>d</sup>elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, <sup>6</sup>Ī'Jā'cob have I <sup>g</sup>loved, but <sup>1</sup>Ē'sāu have I <sup>h</sup>hated.

14 What shall we say then? <sup>1</sup>Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to <sup>1</sup>Mō'sēs, <sup>m</sup>I will have <sup>n</sup>mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that <sup>o</sup>willeth, nor of him that <sup>o</sup>run-

neth, but of <sup>2</sup>God that sheweth <sup>n</sup>mercy.

17 For the <sup>2</sup>scripture saith unto <sup>2</sup>Phā'raōh, <sup>2</sup>Even for this same <sup>o</sup>purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my <sup>1</sup>power in thee, and <sup>u</sup>that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he <sup>n</sup>mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted <sup>2</sup>his <sup>w</sup>will?

20 Nay but, O <sup>2</sup>man, who art thou that <sup>2</sup>replieth against God? <sup>a</sup>Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the <sup>2</sup>potter <sup>3</sup>power over the <sup>a</sup>clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his <sup>1</sup>wrath, and to make his <sup>o</sup>power known, endured with much <sup>2</sup>longsuffering the <sup>4</sup>vessels of wrath <sup>1</sup>fitted to <sup>h</sup>destruction:

23 And that he might make known the <sup>1</sup>riches of his glory on the <sup>n</sup>vessels of mercy, which he had afore <sup>1</sup>prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath <sup>o</sup>called, not of the <sup>2</sup>Jews only, but also of the <sup>2</sup>Gēn'tiles?

25 As he saith also in <sup>1</sup>Ō'see, <sup>1</sup>I will call them <sup>2</sup>my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called <sup>4</sup>the <sup>n</sup>children of the living God.

27 <sup>u</sup>Ē-šā'ias also crieth concerning <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el, <sup>2</sup>Though the number of the children of <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el be as the sand of the sea, <sup>5</sup>a remnant shall be saved:

**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**p** *Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.*

**17**

**q** *Word of God, Psa. 119:9.*

**r** *Pharaoh, 1:3-10.*

**s** *Ex. 9:16.*

**t** *God, power, of, Gen. 2:2.*

**u** *Judgment, sign of, Ex. 19:10.*

**19**

**v** *God, sovereignty, of, Gen. 2:2.*

**w** *Will of God, Mark 3:35.*

**20**

**x** *Man, insistence of, Job 4:17.*

**y** *Murmuring against God, Num. 14:3.*

**z** *Presumption, Psa. 19:13.*

**a** *Isa. 29:16.*

**b** *Infidelity, of, 2 Cor. 6:1.*

**21**

**c** *Pottery, Jer. 18:3.*

**d** *Clay, Job 34:10.*

**e** *Man, insistence of, Job 4:17.*

**3** *R. V. a right over*

**22**

**f** *Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:2.*

**g** *God, power, of, Gen. 2:2.*

**h** *God, longsuffering of, Gen. 2:2.*

**i** *Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.*

**j** *Foreordination, Rom. 8:30.*

**k** *Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

**23**

**l** *Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.*

**m** *Spiritual blessings, from Eph. 1:3.*

**n** *Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.*

**24**

**o** *Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.*

**p** *Jews, Neh. 10:45.*

**25**

**r** *Hos. 2:23.*

**s** *Spiritual action, Rom. 1:10.*

**26**

**t** *Hos. 1:10.*

**4** *R. V. sons*

**27**

**u** *Or, Isaiah, 1:1.*

**v** *Isa. 10:22.*

**5** *R. V. it is the remnant that shall be saved*

A.D. 60  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

28  
2. sovereign,  
n. 2:2.  
V. the Lord  
execute his  
rd upon the  
th, finishing  
and cutting it  
ort.

29  
1.9.  
dom, destroyed,  
n. 13:10.  
morrah, de-  
maged, Gen.  
10.

30  
attles, conver-  
n of, Acts  
45.  
ification, by  
h, Rom. 4:25.  
vation, Acts  
17.

31  
ith in Christ,  
n 6:69.

32  
u, of Moses,  
ut. 33:2.

V. following  
er a law of  
teousness,  
not arrive at  
t law.

32  
orks, insuf-  
ent for salva-  
n, 2 Tim. 1:9.  
umbling, figur-  
e, Isa. 8:14.  
bellef, Heb.  
2.

33  
as, rejected,  
tt. 1:21.  
V. by works,  
y stumbled  
the stone of  
mbing;

33  
nphets con-  
ing the Mes-  
siah, and their  
illment, Gen.  
3.

8:14; 28:16.  
Zion, 2 Sam.  
10.  
V. put to  
me.

1  
e, of man for  
n, 1 John. 4:7.  
rayer, interces-  
y, Acts 6:4.  
vation, Acts  
17.

V. is for them,  
1.

2  
l, author  
nowledge, 2 Cor.  
1.

Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4. f God, righteousness of, Gen.  
g Salvation, plan of, Acts 16:17. h Self-righteousness, Luke  
g Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.

Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

28 For <sup>a, n</sup>he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as <sup>u</sup>Ê-sā'ias said before, <sup>z</sup>Except the Lord of Sāb'a-ōth had left us a seed, we had been as <sup>u</sup>Sōd'o-mā, and been made like unto <sup>z</sup>Gō-mōr'r'hā.

30 What shall we say then? That the <sup>a</sup>G'ēn'tileš, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to <sup>b, c</sup>righteousness, even the <sup>b, c</sup>righteousness which is of <sup>a</sup>faith.

31 But Iš'ra-el, <sup>z</sup>which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of <sup>b, c</sup>righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by <sup>a</sup>faith, but as it were <sup>a</sup>by the <sup>u</sup>works of the law. For they <sup>a, h, i</sup>stumbled at that stumblingstone;

33 As it is <sup>z</sup>written, <sup>k</sup>Behold, I lay in <sup>u</sup>Sī'ōn a <sup>u</sup>stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever <sup>a</sup>believeth on him <sup>m</sup>shall not be <sup>a</sup>ashamed.

## CHAPTER 10

Paul's desire for the salvation of Israel. 2 The difference between the righteousness of the law and that of faith. 11 All, both Jew and Gentile, who believe shall be saved. 19 Israel not ignorant of these things.

BRETHREN, <sup>a</sup>my heart's desire and <sup>b</sup>prayer to God <sup>a</sup>for Iš'ra-el is, that they might be <sup>a</sup>saved.

2 For I bear them record that they have a <sup>a</sup>zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being <sup>a</sup>ignorant of God's <sup>u</sup>righteousness, and going about to establish their own <sup>u</sup>righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the <sup>u</sup>righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the <sup>u</sup>end of the

<sup>k</sup>law <sup>z</sup>for <sup>u</sup>righteousness to every one that <sup>m</sup>believeth.

5 For Mō'seš <sup>a</sup>describeth the righteousness which is of the <sup>u</sup>law, That the man which <sup>o</sup>doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the <sup>u</sup>righteousness which is of <sup>m</sup>faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, <sup>u</sup>Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down <sup>u</sup>from above:)

7 Or, <sup>u</sup>Who shall descend into the <sup>a</sup>deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? <sup>u</sup>The <sup>a</sup>word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of <sup>m</sup>faith, which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt <sup>z</sup>confess with thy mouth <sup>a</sup>the <sup>u</sup>Lord <sup>u</sup>Jē-sus, and shalt <sup>m</sup>believe in thine heart that God hath <sup>u</sup>raised him from the dead, thou <sup>m</sup>shalt be <sup>a</sup>saved.

10 For with the <sup>u</sup>heart man <sup>m</sup>believeth unto <sup>u</sup>righteousness; and with the mouth <sup>a</sup>confession is made unto <sup>a</sup>salvation.

11 For the <sup>u</sup>scripture saith, Whosoever <sup>a</sup>believeth on <sup>b</sup>him shall not be <sup>a</sup>ashamed.

12 For there is <sup>a</sup>no <sup>a</sup>difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same <sup>a</sup>Lord over all is <sup>a</sup>rich unto <sup>u</sup>all that <sup>a</sup>call upon him.

13 For <sup>u</sup>whosoever shall <sup>a</sup>call upon the name of the Lord shall be <sup>a</sup>saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a <sup>u</sup>preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be <sup>a</sup>sent? as it is

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

k Law, of Moses, temporary, Deut. 33:2.

l Justification, by faith, Rom. 4:25.

m Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

2 R. V. unto

n Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

o Works under the Law, Lev. 18:5.

3 R. V. writeth that the man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law shall live thereby.

p Deut. 30:12-14.

4 R. V. omits from above:

q R. V. abyss?

r Gospel, Mark 13:10.

s Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

t Confession of Christ, Luke 12:8.

u Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

v Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

w Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12.

x Penitent, promises to, Psa. 51:17.

y Salvation, Acts 16:17.

z R. V. Jesus as Lord,

aa Heart, renewed, Psa. 44:21.

ab Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

ac Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

ad Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

ae R. V. put to shame.

af Respect of Persons, Prov. 24:23.

ag God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

ah God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

ai Seekers, Isa. 55:8.

aj Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4.

ak R. V. distinction between Jew and

al is rich 13 h Joel

2:32; Acts 2:21. i Salvation, Acts 16:17.

14 j Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.

15 k Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16.

A. D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

l Isa. 52:7.  
m Feet, 2 Sam. 4:4.  
n Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

o Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.  
p R. V. bring glad  
tidings of good  
things!

16  
p Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.

q Or, Isaiah, Isa.  
1:1.

r Isa. 53:1.  
s Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.

t Prophecies concern-  
ing the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

10 R. V. they did  
not all hearken  
to the glad ti-  
dings.

u Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

v Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

11 R. V. Christ.

18  
w Psa. 19:4.

x Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

y Deut. 32:21.

z Jealousy, Psa.  
78:58.

a Gentiles, conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

12 R. V. with that  
which is no na-  
tion, With a na-  
tion void of un-  
derstanding will  
I anger you.

20  
b Or, Isaiah, Isa.  
1:1.

c Isa. 65:1, 2.

21  
d God, long-suffer-  
ing, of, Gen. 2:2.

e Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

f Unbelievers,  
1 Cor. 6:6.

1  
a Paul, Acts 13:9.

b Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

c Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

2  
d God, foreknowl-  
edge of, Gen. 2:2.

e Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

f Or, Elijah,  
1 Kin. 17:1.

1 Am. R. V. know  
2 R. V. pleadeth  
with God

3  
g 1 Kin. 19:10, 14.  
h Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

i Martyrdom, Rev.  
17:6.

written, 'How beautiful are the  
feet of them that preach the  
gospel of peace, and bring  
glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all  
obeyed the gospel. For E-sa-  
ias saith, 'Lord, who hath be-  
lieved our report?

17 So then faith cometh by  
hearing, and hearing by the  
word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not  
heard? Yes verily, their  
sound went into all the earth,  
and their words unto the ends  
of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Is'ra-el  
know? First Moses saith, 'I  
will provoke you to jealousy  
by them that are no people,  
and by a foolish nation: I will  
anger you.

20 But E-sa'ias is very bold,  
and saith, 'I was found of them  
that sought me not; I was made  
manifest unto them that asked  
not after me.

21 But to Is'ra-el he saith, 'All  
day long I have stretched forth  
my hands unto a disobedient  
and gainsaying people.

## CHAPTER 11

God has not cast off all Israel. 5 There is a  
remnant according to the election of grace,  
and the rest are blinded. 11 Through  
their fall salvation is come unto the Gen-  
tiles. 12 If the fall of them be the riches  
of the world, how much more their fullness.  
24 They will be restored. 33 God's judg-  
ments are unsearchable.

I SAY then, Hath God cast  
away his people? God for-  
bid. For I also am an Is'ra-  
elite, of the seed of Abraham, of  
the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his  
people, which he foreknew.  
1 Wot ye not what the scripture  
saith of Elias? how he mak-  
eth intercession to God against  
Is'ra-el, saying,

3 'Lord, they have killed thy

'prophets, and digged down  
thine altars; and I am left alone,  
and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of  
God unto him? 'I have re-  
served to myself seven thousand  
men, who have not bowed the  
knee to the image of Ba'al.

5 Even so then at this pres-  
ent time also there is a remnant  
according to the election of  
grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no  
more of works: otherwise grace  
is no more grace. 'But if it be  
of works, then is it no more  
grace: otherwise work is no more  
work.

7 What then? Is'ra-el hath  
not obtained that which he seek-  
eth for; but the election hath  
obtained it, and the rest were  
blinded

8 (According as it is written,  
God hath given them the spirit  
of slumber; eyes that they  
should not see, and ears that  
they should not hear;) unto this  
day.

9 And David saith, 'Let  
their table be made a snare,  
and a trap, and a stumbling-  
block, and a recompence unto  
them:

10 Let their eyes be dark-  
ened, that they may not see, and  
bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stum-  
bled that they should fall? God  
forbid: but rather through their  
fall salvation is come unto the  
Gentiles, for to provoke them  
to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them be  
the riches of the world, and the  
diminishing of them the riches  
of the Gentiles; how much more  
their fullness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles,  
inasmuch as I am the apostle

A. D. 60  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

j Prophets, I  
3:2.

4

k 1 Kin. 19:3.

l Foreordina-  
tion, Rom. 8:30.

m Faithfulness,  
Luke 16:10.

3 R. V. omits  
image of.

5

n Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

6

o Works, insu-  
fficient for sal-  
vation, 2 Tim.

4 R. V. omits  
rest of this v.

7

p Jews, Neh.

q Reprobates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.

r Spiritual B-  
ness, 2 Cor.

s Moral Inse-  
curity, Luke

5 R. V. hard.

8

t Deafness, 1  
Tim. 2:10.

6 R. V. stup-

9

u David, 1 S.  
16:13.

v Psa. 69:22.

w Prayer, im-  
portunity, Acts

11

x Salvation, 1  
6:17.

y Gentiles, con-  
version of, Ac-  
10:45.

z Jealousy, I  
78:58.

12

7 R. V. their  
the riches

13

a Paul, Acts

b Apostles, com-  
mission of,  
6:13.

c Minister, a  
Rom. 15:16.

\* ELECTION OF GRACE, Matt. 22:14; John 15:16; 17:6; Rom. 11:5; Eph. 1:4; 2:10; 1 Pet. 2:9.  
See footnote, FOREORDINATION, ROM. 8:30.



A. D. 60  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
R. V. glorify my  
ministry:

14  
R. V. jealousy

15  
Reconciliation,  
between God and  
man, 2 Cor. 5:18.

16  
First Fruits, fig-  
urative, Deut.  
8:4.  
Holiness, Ex.  
9:30.

Branch, figura-  
tive, Dan. 4:14.

17  
Jesus, reject Jesus,  
Neh. 4:2.

Gentiles, conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

Olive, figurative,  
Deut. 6:11.

Church, Matt.  
6:18.

R. V. were bro-  
ken off, and thou,  
being a wild  
olive, wast grafted  
in among  
them, and didst  
become partaker  
with them of the  
root of the fat-  
ness of the olive  
tree;

18  
Spiritual Boast-  
ing, Rom. 3:27.

Humility, en-  
joined, Prov.  
2:4.

19  
R. V. grafted

20  
Unbelief, Heb.  
1:12.

Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

Love of God, Acts  
3:1.

21  
R. V. neither  
will he spare  
me.

22  
God, goodness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

Perseverance,  
ph. 6:18.

Punishment, of, Ps.  
3:3.

R. V. God's  
goodness,

23  
Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.

R. V. graft

of the *Gên'tiles*, <sup>1</sup>I <sup>8</sup>magnify mine  
office:

14 If by any means I may  
provoke to <sup>†</sup>emulation *them*  
*which* are my flesh, and might  
save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of  
them *be* the *reconciling* of the  
world, what *shall* the receiv-  
ing of *them be*, but life from the  
dead?

16 For if the *firstfruit be* *holy*,  
the lump *is* also *holy*: and if the  
root *be* holy, so *are* the *branches*.

17 And if some of the *branches*  
<sup>10</sup>be broken off, and *thou*, being  
a wild *olive* tree, wert grafted  
in among them, and with them  
partake of the root and fatness  
of the *olive* tree;

18 *m, n* Boast not against the  
*branches*. But if *thou* boast,  
thou bearest not the root, but  
the root thee.

19 *Thou* wilt *say* then, The  
*branches* were broken off, that  
I might *be* grafted in.

20 Well; because of *unbel-  
ief* they were broken off, and  
*thou* standest by *faith*. Be not  
*highminded*, but *fear*:

21 For if God spared not the  
natural *branches*, <sup>12</sup>*take heed*  
lest he also spare not *thee*.

22 Behold therefore the *good-  
ness* and *severity* of God: on  
*them* which fell, severity; but  
toward thee, <sup>13</sup>*goodness*, if *thou*  
*continue* in *his* goodness: other-  
wise thou also shalt *be* cut off.

23 And *they* also, if *they* *abide*  
not still in unbelief, shall *be*  
grafted in: for God *is* able to  
<sup>14</sup>graft them in again.

24 For if *thou* wert cut out of  
the *olive* tree which *is* wild by  
nature, and wert grafted con-  
trary to nature into a good *olive*  
tree: how much more shall these,  
which *be* the natural *branches*,

*be* grafted into their own olive  
tree?

25 For I would not, brethren,  
that ye should *be* ignorant of  
this mystery, lest ye should *be*  
wise in your own *conceits*; that  
<sup>15</sup>blindness in part *is* happened  
to *Is'ra-el*, until the fulness of  
the *Gên'tiles* *be* come in.

26 And so all *Is'ra-el* shall *be*  
saved: as it *is* written, *There*  
shall come out of *Sí'on* the *Del-  
iverer*, and shall *turn* away un-  
godliness from *Já'cob*:

27 For this *is* my *covenant*  
unto *them*, when I shall *take*  
away their sins.

28 As concerning the *gospel*,  
*they* are enemies for *your* sakes:  
but as touching the *election*,  
*they* are *beloved* for the fa-  
thers' sakes.

29 For the *gifts* and *calling* of  
*God* are <sup>16</sup>without repentance.

30 For as *ye* in times past <sup>17</sup>have  
*not* believed God, yet have now  
obtained *mercy* through *their*  
unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now  
<sup>18, n</sup>not believed, that through  
*your* mercy *they* also may ob-  
tain *mercy*.

32 For God hath <sup>19</sup>concluded  
them *all* in *unbelief*, that he  
might have *mercy* upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches  
both of the *wisdom* and *knowl-  
edge* of God! how *unsearchable*  
*are* his judgments, and his ways  
past finding out!

34 For who hath known the  
mind of the *Lord*? or who hath  
been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to  
him, and it shall *be* recompensed  
unto him again?

36 For *of* him, and *through* him  
<sup>19</sup>R. V. shut up all unto disobedience,

<sup>33</sup> *q* God, wisdom of, Gen. 2:2. *r* God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.  
*s* God, unsearchable, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>34</sup> *t* God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2. <sup>35</sup> *u* God, creator, Gen. 2:2.  
*v* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.

A. D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

25  
*10* Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
*x* Conceit, warnings  
against, Prov.  
20:5.  
*15* R. V. a harden-  
ing in part hath  
befallen Israel.

26  
*y* Isa. 59:20, 21.  
*z* Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

*a* Or, Zion, 2 Sam.  
5:7.

*b* Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

*c* Jesus, mission  
of, Matt. 1:21.

27  
*d* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

*e* Jesus, Neh. 4:2.

*f* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

28  
*g* Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

*h* Gentiles, conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

*i* God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

*j* Intercession, in-  
tercessional in-  
fluence of the  
righteous, Jer.  
27:18.

29  
*k* Spiritual Gifts,  
1 Cor. 12:4.

*l* Call, personal,  
Phil 3:14.

*m* God, immutable,  
Gen. 2:2.

*16* Am. R. V.  
(margin) not re-  
pentent of.

30  
*n* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.

*o* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*17* R. V. were dis-  
obedient to God,  
but now have  
obtained mercy  
by their disobe-  
dience.

31  
*18* R. V. *Be* disco-  
bedient, that by  
the mercy shewn  
to you they also  
may now obtain  
mercy.

32  
*p* Sinfulness, Rom.  
3:23.

EMULATION, Rom. 11:11, 14; 2 Cor. 8:1-8; 9:1-5;  
10:24.

Illustrated: In Esau's marriage, Gen. 28:6-9; in Jacob's  
household, Gen. 30:1-24.

A.D. 60

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.v God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2z Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

1

a Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.b Consecration,  
personal, Lev.  
7:37.c Body, to be con-  
secrated to God,  
1 Cor. 6:19.d Holiness, exhor-  
tations to, Ex.  
39:30.

2

e Commandment,  
forbidding world-  
liness, Deut. 8:2.f Worldliness, ad-  
monitions  
against, 1 John  
2:15.g Regeneration,  
Tit. 3:5.h Will of God,  
Mark 3:35.i R. V. fashioned  
according to

3

t Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.j Pride, admoni-  
tion against,  
Prov. 16:18.k Humility, en-  
joined, Prov.  
22:4.l Self-exaltation,  
Luke 14:11.m Sober-minded-  
ness, Tit. 2:6.n Responsibility,  
according to priv-  
ilege, Ezek.  
18:20.o Faith, gift of God,  
Mark 11:22.

5

p Righteous, union  
of, with Christ,  
Psa. 64:10.q Unity, of the  
righteous, Psa.  
133:1.

r Church, unity of, Matt. 16:18. s Church, membership in, Matt. 16:18. t Fellowship, with Christ, 1 Cor. 1:9. 2 R. V. severally members 6 u Spiritual Gifts, 1 Cor. 12:4.

\* SACRIFICE. Figurative: Of divine judgments, Isa. 34:6; Ezek. 39:17; Zeph. 1:7. 8. Of self, Rom. 12:1; Phil. 2:17. Of self-denial, Phil. 3:7, 8. Of praise, Psa. 116:17; Jer. 33:11; Hos. 14:2; Heb. 13:15.

See footnote, OFFERINGS, Lev. 6:17.

† DILIGENCE. Required: In business, Prov. 27:23; Eccl. 9:10; Rom. 12:11; in keeping the heart, Deut. 4:9; Prov. 4:23; Heb. 12:15; in keeping the commandments of the Lord, Ex. 15:26; Deut. 6:17; 11:13; Josh. 22:5; Psa. 119:4; Luke 13:24; Heb. 4:11; in doing the work of the Lord, John 9:4; 1 Cor. 7:29-31; 15:58; in the religious instruction of children, Deut. 6:7; 11:19; in adding Christian virtues, 2 Pet. 1:5; in making our calling and election sure, 2 Pet. 1:10; 3:14. Of ministers, Acts 6:4; 2 Tim. 4:2; Rom. 12:8.

Rewarded: By prosperity, Deut. 11:14; Prov. 10:4; 13:4. By preferment, Prov. 12:24; 22:29. By eternal inheritance, Heb. 6:10-12; 11:6.

Exemplified: By Hezekiah, 2 Chr. 31:21. By Nehemiah and his helpers, Neh. 4:6. By the faithful servants in the parables of the talents and pounds, Matt. 25:20-23; Luke 19:16-18. By the Apostles, Acts 5:42. By Paul, Phil. 3:13, 14; 1 Thess. 2:9.

† HOSPITALITY. Unselfish, Luke 14:12-14. Deceitful, Prov. 23:6-8. Parable of, Matt. 22:2-10.

him, and 'to him, are all things: to whom be <sup>w.</sup> glory for ever. Amen.

## CHAPTER 12

Believers are exhorted to devote themselves to the service of God, 3 to be humble, 6 and to use diligently their various gifts. 9 Sundry other duties enjoined.

I <sup>a</sup>BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye <sup>b</sup>present your <sup>c</sup>bodies a living <sup>\*</sup>sacrifice, <sup>d</sup>holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.2 And <sup>e</sup>be not <sup>1, f</sup>conformed to this world: but be ye <sup>g</sup>transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what <sup>h</sup>is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, <sup>i</sup>will of God.3 For I say, through the <sup>j</sup>grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, <sup>k</sup>not to think of himself <sup>l</sup>more highly than he ought to think; but to think <sup>m</sup>soberly, <sup>n</sup>according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of <sup>o</sup>faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So <sup>p</sup>we, being many, are <sup>q</sup>one <sup>r</sup>body <sup>s</sup>in Christ, and <sup>t</sup>every one members one of another.6 Having then <sup>u</sup>gifts differing according to the <sup>v</sup>grace that is given to us, whether prophecy,<sup>w</sup>let us <sup>x</sup>prophecy <sup>y</sup>according to the proportion of <sup>z</sup>faith;7 <sup>a</sup>Or ministry, let us <sup>b</sup>wait on our ministering: or <sup>c</sup>he that teacheth, <sup>d</sup>on teaching;8 <sup>e</sup>Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that <sup>f</sup>giveth, <sup>g</sup>let him do it with <sup>h</sup>simplicity; <sup>i</sup>he that ruleth, with <sup>j</sup>diligence; he that sheweth <sup>k</sup>mercy, with cheerfulness.9 <sup>l</sup>Let <sup>m</sup>love be <sup>n</sup>without <sup>o</sup>disimulation. <sup>p</sup>Abhor that which is <sup>q</sup>evil; <sup>r</sup>cleave to that which is good.10 <sup>s</sup>Be <sup>t</sup>kindly <sup>u</sup>affectioned one to another with <sup>v</sup>brotherly <sup>w</sup>love; <sup>x</sup>in honour preferring one another;11 <sup>y</sup>Not <sup>z</sup>sllothful in business; <sup>a</sup>fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;12 <sup>b</sup>Rejoicing in <sup>c</sup>hope; <sup>d</sup>in <sup>e</sup>patience in <sup>f</sup>tribulation; <sup>g</sup>continuing <sup>h</sup>instant in <sup>i</sup>prayer;13 <sup>j</sup>Distributing to the necessity of saints; <sup>k</sup>given to <sup>l</sup>hospitality.14 <sup>m</sup>Bless <sup>n</sup>them which persecute you: bless, and <sup>o</sup>curse not.

enjoying love and helpfulness, Deut. 8:2. 1 Duty, of man to God, Eccl. 12:13. m Affections, benevolent, 2 Cor. 7:15. n Fraternity, enjoined, Zech. 11:14. 11 o Strenuousness, enjoined, Eccl. 9:10. p Industry, enjoined, 1 Kin. 11:28. q Laziness, Prov. 11:7. r Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11. s Commandment, enjoining spiritual integrity, Deut. 8:2. 8 R. V. In addition not slothful; 12 t Commandment, enjoining joyfulness, patience, and steadfastness, 1 Kin. 8:2. u Hope, Prov. 13:12. v Patience, a grace of the righteous, Luke 8:15. w Resignation, Job 5:17. x Adversity, resignation, Psa. 106:7. y Prayerfulness, enjoined, 1 Tim. 5:5. z Perseverance in, Acts 6:4. 9 R. V. steadfastly 13-a Commandment, enjoining liberality, and hospitality, Deut. 8:2. b Liberality, 1 Tim. 6:18. 14 c Commandment, enjoining forgiveness, Deut. 8:2. d Meekness, enjoined, Psa. 45:4. e Forgiveness, of sins, Matt. 18:21. f Good for Evil, Luke 6:27. g Enemy, of us, to us, Prov. 24:17. h Cursing, Lev. 24:11.

Enjoined, Isa. 58:6, 7; Matt. 25:34-39; Rom. 12:13; 1 Tim. 3:2; 5:10; Tit. 1:7; 8; Heb. 13:2; 1 Pet. 4:9-11; 3 John 1:7. 20 strangers, enjoined, Lev. 19:10, 33, 34; Deut. 10:18, 26; 12:19.

Instances of: Pharaoh to Abraham, Gen. 12:16. 2 Chaldees to Abraham, Gen. 14:18. Abraham to angels, Gen. 18:1-8. Lot to an angel, Gen. 19:1-11. Abimelech to Abraham, Gen. 20:14, 15. Laban, to Abraham's servant, Gen. 31:33; to Jacob, Gen. 29:13, 14. Isaac to Abimelech, Gen. 26:30. Joseph to his brethren, Gen. 43:31-34. Pharaoh to Jacob, Gen. 45:16-20; 47:7-12. Jehro to Moses, Ex. 2:14. Rahab to the spies, Josh. 2:1-16. Man of Gilead to the Lev. Judge. 19:16-21. Pharaoh to Hadad, 1 Kin. 11:17, 22. 3 Joab to the prophet of Judah, 1 Kin. 13:7. The widow Zarephath to Elijah, 1 Kin. 17:10-24. The Shunammite to Elisha, 2 Kin. 4:8. Elisha to the Syrian spies, 2 Kin. 6:30. Job to strangers, Job 31:32. David to Mephibosheth, 2 S. 9:7-13. King of Babylon to Jehoiachin, 2 Kin. 25:29. Nehemiah to rulers and Jews, Neh. 5:17-19. Martha to Jesus, Luke 10:38; John 12:1. 2. Pharisees to Jesus, Luke 11:37. 38. Zaccheus to Jesus, Luke 19:1. Disciples to Jesus, Luke 24:29. The tanner to Peter, Acts 6:23. Lydia to Paul and Silas, Acts 16:15. Barbarians to Paul, Acts 28:2. Publius to Paul, Acts 28:7. Phoebe to Paul,

A.D. 60

v Commandment  
enjoining zeal  
Deut. 8:2.

3 R. V. our fa

7

w Minister, du

x Teachers, 1

25:8.

4 R. V. give o

ministry;

5 R. V. to his

teaching;

8

y Poor, liberali

Prov. 21:13.

z Aims, Matt.

a

Liberality, 1

6:18.

b Rulers, Ex. 18

c Mercy, Deut

5:10.

6 R. V. liberal

9

d Commandment

enjoining lov

and the abhor

rence of evil,

Deut. 8:2.

e Love, of man

man, 1 John

f Christian Gro

Gal. 5:22.

g Sincerity, 1

5:8.

h Amos 5:15.

i Evil, to be a

horred, 1 Th

5:22.

j Perseverance

Eph. 6:18.

7 R. V. hypoco

10

k Commandm

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

15

Duty, of man to man, Eccl. 12:13.  
Kindness, enjoined, Acts 28:2.  
Sympathy, enjoined, Jas. 1:27.  
Commandment, enjoining sympathy, Deut. 8:2.

16

Commandment, enjoining humility, Deut. 8:2.  
Conceit, warnings against, Prov. 26:5.

False Confidence, warning against, Psa. 30:6.  
R. V. Set not your mind on high things, but condescend to things that are lowly.

17

Retaliation, malicious, forbidden, Deut. 19:19.  
Revenge, forbidden, Ezek. 25:15.  
Commandment, enjoining discreet conduct, Deut. 8:2.

R. V. Take thought for things honourable in

18

Commandment, enjoining peaceableness, Deut. 8:2.

Peace, enjoined, Jer. 29:7.  
Strife, exhortations against, Prov. 20:3.

R. V. be at peace with all men.

19

Malice, forbidden, Eph. 4:31.  
Deut. 32:35.  
Vengeance, Psa. 94:1.

20

Prov. 22:21, 22.  
Hunger, Neh. 9:15.

Commandment, enjoining kindness to enemies, Deut. 8:2.

Forgiveness, of enemies, Matt. 18:21. 21 c Commandment, joining steadfastness, Deut. 8:2. d Temptation, resistance to, envied, Luke 11:4. e Good for Evil, Luke 6:27. 1 a Commandment, enjoining obedience to civil government, Deut. 8:2. b Citizens, ties of, Luke 15:15. c Government, duty of citizens to, Isa. 22:21. Government, God in, Isa. 22:21. e Rulers, ordained of God, Ex. 21:2. f Citizens, wicked, Luke 15:15. 1 R. V. judgement.

g Rulers, a terror to evil doers, Ex. 18:21.

om. 16:2. Onesiphorus to Paul, 2 Tim. 1:16. Gaius, 3 John 8.

Rewarded: INSTANCES OF: Rahab's, Josh. 6:17, 22-25. Widow of Zarephath's, 1 Kin. 17:10-24.

15 <sup>i,j,k,l</sup> Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and <sup>i,j,k,l</sup> weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same mind one toward another. <sup>10,m</sup> Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. <sup>n,o</sup> Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 <sup>p,q</sup> Recompense to no man evil for evil. <sup>11,r</sup> Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, <sup>12,s</sup> live <sup>t,u</sup> peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, <sup>v</sup> avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, <sup>w,x</sup> Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore <sup>y</sup> if thine enemy <sup>z</sup> hunger, <sup>a,b</sup> feed him; if he thirst, <sup>a,b</sup> give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 <sup>c,d</sup> Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with <sup>e</sup> good.

## CHAPTER 13

Subjection, and many other duties, we owe to magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony, drunkenness, and other works of darkness are to be put away.

**L**ET every soul <sup>b</sup> be subject unto the <sup>c</sup> higher powers. For <sup>d</sup> there is no power but of God: <sup>d</sup> the <sup>e</sup> powers that be are ordained of God.

2 <sup>f</sup> Whosoever therefore resisteth the <sup>e</sup> power, resisteth the <sup>d</sup> ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves <sup>g</sup> damnation.

3 For <sup>h</sup> rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good,

and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For <sup>i</sup> he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if <sup>j</sup> thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for <sup>k</sup> he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a <sup>l</sup> revenger to execute wrath upon <sup>j</sup> him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore <sup>m</sup> ye must needs <sup>b</sup> be subject, not only for wrath, but also for <sup>c</sup> conscience sake.

6 For for this cause pay <sup>b</sup> ye <sup>i</sup> tribute also: for <sup>e</sup> they are <sup>2</sup> God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 <sup>b,k</sup> Render therefore to all their dues: <sup>i</sup> tribute to whom tribute <sup>is due</sup>; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 <sup>i</sup> Owe no man any thing, but to <sup>m,n</sup> love one another: for he that loveth <sup>2</sup> another hath fulfilled the <sup>o</sup> law.

9 For this, <sup>a</sup> Thou shalt not commit <sup>i</sup> adultery, <sup>a</sup> Thou shalt not <sup>i</sup> kill, <sup>u</sup> Thou shalt not <sup>v</sup> steal, <sup>4,w</sup> Thou shalt not bear <sup>z</sup> false witness, <sup>v</sup> Thou shalt not <sup>z</sup> covet; and if <sup>there be</sup> any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, <sup>a</sup> Thou shalt <sup>b,c</sup> love thy <sup>d</sup> neighbour as thyself.

10 <sup>b</sup> Love worketh no ill to his <sup>d</sup> neighbour: therefore love <sup>is</sup> the fulfilling of the <sup>o</sup> law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now <sup>it is</sup> high time to <sup>a</sup> awake out of sleep: for now <sup>is</sup> our <sup>o</sup> salvation nearer than when we <sup>h</sup> believed.

12 The <sup>i</sup> night is farspent, the day is at hand: let us therefore <sup>i</sup> cast off the works of <sup>k</sup> darkness, and let us <sup>i,l</sup> put on the <sup>m</sup> armour of <sup>n</sup> light.

13 <sup>o</sup> Let us walk <sup>\*</sup> honestly,

m Armor, figurative 1 Sam. 17:54. n Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14.

13 o Commandment, forbidding various vices, Deut. 8:2.

\* HONESTY, Psa. 7:3, 4; Prov. 11:1; 12:22; 16:11; 20:10; Isa. 33:15. 16; Job 27:6; Acts 24:16; 2 Cor. 7:2; 8:21; Heb. 13:18.

Enjoined, Lev. 19:35, 36; Deut. 16:20; 25:13-16; Prov.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

h Avenger of Blood, figurative, Deut. 19:6.

5

i Conscience, Acts 23:1.

6

f Tribute, Ezra 4:13.

2 R. V. Ministers of God's service.

7

k Commandment, enjoining righteousness, Deut. 8:2.

8

l Debt, forbidden, 1 Sam. 22:2.

m Commandment, enjoining love for man, Deut. 8:2.

n Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

o Duty, of man to man, Eccl. 12:13.

p Law, Deut. 33:2.

3 R. V. his neighbour

9

q Ex. 20:14.

r Adultery, Lev. 20:10.

s Ex. 20:13.

t Homicide, Deut. 5:17.

u Ex. 20:15.

v Theft, Mark 7:22.

w Ex. 20:16.

x False Witness, Matt. 19:18.

y Ex. 20:17.

z Covetousness, Isa. 57:17.

a Royal Law, Jas. 2:8.

b Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

c Duty, of man to man, Eccl. 12:13.

d Neighbor, love for, Luke 10:20.

4 R. V. omits Thou shalt not bear false witness,

10

e Law, Deut. 33:2.

11

f Watchfulness, Matt. 24:42.

g Salvation, Acts 16:17.

h Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

12

i Night, figurative, Gen. 1:5.

j Commandment, enjoining spiritual diligence, Deut. 8:2.

k Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2.

l Holiness, exhortations to, Ex. 39:30.



A.D. 60

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.*p* Temperance, en-  
joined, 2 Pet. 1:6.*q* Drunkenness,  
forbidden, Luke  
21:34.*r* Continence, en-  
joined, Matt.  
19:12.*s* Lasciviousness,  
forbidden, 1 Pet.  
4:3.*t* Strife, exhorta-  
tions against,  
Prov. 20:3.*u* Jealousy, forbid-  
den, Psa. 78:58.  
5 R. V. revelling

6 R. V. jealousy.

## 14

*v* Commandment,  
enjoining imita-  
tion of Christ,  
Deut. 8:2.*w* Jesus, our exam-  
ple, Matt. 1:21.*x* Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.*y* Self-denial, Mark  
8:34.*z* Worldliness,  
1 John 2:15.

## I

*a* Weak, duty of  
striving to, 1 Cor.  
8:9.*b* Duty, of man to  
man, Eccl. 12:13.*c* Fellowship, of the  
righteous, 1 Cor.  
1:9.*d* Conscience,  
another's, to be  
respected, vs. 1-  
23; Acts 23:1.1 Am. R. V.  
(*marg.*) for decli-  
sions of doubts.

## 2

2 R. V. One man  
hath faith to eat  
all things: but he  
that is weak eat-  
eth herbs.

## 3

*e* Church, Chris-  
tian, discipline  
in, Matt. 18:18.*f* Charitableness,  
enjoined, Prov.  
10:12.

## 4

3 R. V. the serv-  
ant of another?  
to his own lord  
he standeth or  
falleth. Yea, he  
shall be made to  
stand: for the  
Lord hath power  
to make him  
stand.

## 6

*g* Thanksgiving for  
Food, Luke 24:30.4 R. V. omits and  
he that regard-

eth not the day, to

the Lord he doth not regard it. *7* *h* Unself-  
ishness, 1 Cor. 10:24. *i* Death, of the righteous, Num. 23:10.

Instances of:

as in the day; *2* not in *5* rioting  
and *4* drunkenness, *7* not in *8* cham-  
bering and wantonness, not in  
*1* strife and *6*, *u* envying.14 But *v*, *w* put ye on the *2* Lord  
Jē'sus Christ, and *y* make not  
*z* provision for the flesh, to fulfil  
the lusts thereof.

## CHAPTER 14

*Men may not despise nor condemn one  
another for things indifferent; 13 but  
must take heed that they give no offence  
in them.***H**IM that is *a* weak in the faith  
*b*, receive ye, *c* but not *d* to  
doubtful disputations.2 *2* For one believeth that he  
may eat all things: another, who  
is weak, eateth herbs.3 *a*, *e*, *f* Let not him that eateth  
despise him that eateth not; and  
*a*, *e*, *f* let not him which eateth not  
judge him that eateth: for God  
hath received him.4 Who art thou that judgest  
*3* another man's servant? to his  
own master he standeth or fall-  
eth. Yea, he shall be holden up:  
for God is able to make him  
stand.5 One man esteemeth one day  
above another: another esteem-  
eth every day *alike*. Let every  
man be fully persuaded in his  
own mind.6 He that regardeth the day,  
regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and  
*4* he that regardeth not the day,  
to the Lord he doth not regard  
*it*. He that eateth, eateth to the  
Lord, for he giveth God *g* thanks;  
and he that eateth not, and giveth  
God thanks.7 For *h* none of us liveth to him-  
self, and no man *i* dieth to him-  
self.8 For whether we live, we live  
unto the Lord; and whether we  
*j* die, we die unto the Lord:whether we live therefore, or die,  
we are the Lord's.9 For to this end Christ *5* both  
died, and *l* rose, and revived,  
*k* that he might be *4* Lord both of  
the *m* dead and living.10 But *l* why dost thou judge  
thy brother? or why dost thou  
set at nought thy brother? for  
we shall all stand before the  
*n*, *o* judgment seat of *6*, *2* Christ.11 For it is *q* written, *r* As I live,  
saith the Lord, *s* every knee shall  
*t* bow to *u* me, and every tongue  
shall *v* confess to God.12 *o* So then every one of us shall  
*w* give account of himself to *2* God.13 *x*, *y* Let us not therefore judge  
one another any more: but judge  
this rather, that no man put a  
*z*, *a* stumblingblock or an occasion  
to fall in *his* brother's way.14 I know, and am persuaded  
by the *3* Lord Jē'sus, that *there is*  
nothing unclean of itself: but to  
him that esteemeth any thing  
to be unclean, to him *it is* un-  
clean.15 But if thy brother be grieved  
with *thy* meat, *7* now walkest thou  
not *d* charitably. *a*, *e* Destroy not  
him with thy meat, *l* for whom  
Christ *a*, *h* died.16 *4* Let not then your good be  
evil spoken of:17 For the *1* kingdom of God is  
not *s* meat and drink; but *k* right-  
eousness, and *l* peace, and *m* joy  
in the *2* Holy Ghost.18 For *2* he that in these things  
serveth Christ *2* is acceptable to  
God, and approved of men.19 *4* Let us therefore *a*, *r* follow  
after the things which make for*f* Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21. *g* Jesus, death of, Mat.  
1:21. *h* Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11. *7* R. V. thou walk  
no longer in love. *16* *i* Evil, appearance of, to be avoided  
1 Thess. 5:22. *17* *j* Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24. *k* Right-  
eousness, Psa. 15:2. *l* Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. *m* Joy, 1  
5:11. *n* Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2. *8* R. V. eating and drinking  
*18* *o* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. *p* Promise, or Ground  
Assurance, 2 Cor. 1:20.*19* *q* Commandment, enjoining charitableness, Deut. 8:2. *r* Mod-  
esty, enjoined, Psa. 45:4.corruptible, 1 Sam. 12:3-5. The overseers of the temple  
pairs, with whom no reckoning was kept, 2 Kin. 12:15; 22:4  
Treasurers of the temple, Neh. 13:13.

A.D. 60

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 9

*f* Resurrection,  
Jesus, 1 Cor.  
15:12.*k* Jesus, design  
of his death, Mat.  
1:21.*l* Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.*m* Dead, 2 Kin.  
4:32.*5* R. V. died, a  
lived again, 1  
he

## 10

*n* Judgment Seat,  
Acts 25:10.*o* Judgment, the  
general, 2 Pe-  
3:7.*p* God, judge, 1  
2:2.

6 R. V. God.

## 11

*q* Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.*r* Isa. 45:23.*s* Repentance, *t*  
versal, foretold,  
Mark 1:4.*u* Worship, to be  
come universal  
Gen. 22:5.*v* God, sovereignty  
of, Gen. 2:2.*w* Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:11.

## 12

*x* Responsibility  
personal, Eze-  
18:20.

## 13

*z* Commandment  
enjoining char-  
itableness, Deut.  
8:2.*y* Charitableness,  
enjoined, Prov.  
10:12.*z* Stumbling, fig-  
urative, Isa. 8:1.*a* Temptation, lead-  
ing into, to be  
avoided, Luke  
11:4.

## 14

*b* Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

## 15

*c* Selfishness,  
2 Tim. 3:2.*d* Love, of man  
man, 1 John  
4:7.*e* Expediency,  
1 Cor. 6:12.*f* Jesus, death of, Mat.  
1:21. *g* Jesus, death of, Mat.  
1:21. *h* Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11. *7* R. V. thou walk  
no longer in love. *16* *i* Evil, appearance of, to be avoided  
1 Thess. 5:22. *17* *j* Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24. *k* Right-  
eousness, Psa. 15:2. *l* Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. *m* Joy, 1  
5:11. *n* Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2. *8* R. V. eating and drinking  
*18* *o* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. *p* Promise, or Ground  
Assurance, 2 Cor. 1:20.*19* *q* Commandment, enjoining charitableness, Deut. 8:2. *r* Mod-  
esty, enjoined, Psa. 45:4.corruptible, 1 Sam. 12:3-5. The overseers of the temple  
pairs, with whom no reckoning was kept, 2 Kin. 12:15; 22:4  
Treasurers of the temple, Neh. 13:13.

A. D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Peace, enjoined,  
Jer. 29:7.

Wisdom, spiritual,  
Prov. 2:2.

20

R. V. clean;  
21

Appetite, restrained for a  
brother's sake,  
Prov. 23:2.  
Food, Psa.  
136:25.

Wine, admonitions against the  
use of, Prov.  
23:31.

R. V. omits or is  
offended, or is  
made weak.

22

Faith, Mark  
11:22.

R. V. judgeth  
not himself in  
that which he  
approveth.

23

Conscience, Acts  
23:1.

Sin, against conscience,  
Rom.  
7:12.

R. V. condemned

1

Righteous, described, Psa.  
10.

Commandment, enjoining Christian  
tolerance toward the weak,  
Deut. 8:2.

Charitableness, enjoined, Prov.  
10:12.

Kindness, enjoined, Acts 28:2.

Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

Fellowship, of the righteous, 1 Cor.  
9.

Altruism, Acts  
10:35.

Weak, duty of strong to, 1 Cor.  
9.

Commandment, enjoining self-denial, Deut. 8:2.

Unselfishness, 1 Cor. 10:24.

Self-denial, Mark  
8:34.

Unselfishness, 2 Tim. 3:2. 2 m Neighbor, charitableness toward, joined, Luke 10:29. n Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2. 1 R. V. that which is good unto edifying. 3 o Example, Christ our, in repentance, John 13:15. p Word of God, Psa. 119:9. Psa. 69:9. 4 r Patience, a grace of the righteous, Luke 6:5. s Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19. t Hope, Prov. 14:2. 5 u Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5. v God, long-suffering of, Gen. 2:2.

CONSISTENCY, Neh. 5:9; Matt. 6:24; Luke 16:13; m. 14:22; 1 Cor. 10:21.

DOUBTING. In prayer, Matt. 21:21; Jas. 1:6-8. Instances of: Abram, Gen. 15:8. Sarah, Gen. 18:12-14. Esau, Ex. 3:11; 4:1. 10: 5:22, 23; 6:12; Num. 11:21, 22. Is- rael, Ex. 14:10-12, 15; 1 Sam. 17:11, 24. Gideon, Judg. 3, 15. Samuel, 1 Sam. 16:1, 2. Job, Job 3; 4:3-6; 9:16-30:20, 21. Psalmist, Psa. 22:2; 31:22; 42:5, 6; 49:5; 73:

peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother is stumbled, nor is he offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

## CHAPTER 15

The strong must bear with the weak: we may not please ourselves, for so did Christ.

7 We must receive one another, as Christ received us, both Jews and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuses his manner of writing, 28 and promises to see them, 30 and requests their prayers.

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience

and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

A. D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Unity, of the righteous, Psa. 133:1.

Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21.

R. V. comfort

Glorifying God, Luke 5:25.

God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

Fraternity, Zech. 11:14.

Fellowship, of the righteous, 1 Cor. 1:9.

Jesus, our example, Matt. 1:21.

Circumcision, figurative, Gen. 17:10.

God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

R. V. For I say that Christ hath been made a minister

Gentiles, conversion of, Acts 10:45.

Glorifying God, Luke 5:25.

God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

Salvation, Acts 16:17.

2 Sam. 22:50.

R. V. Therefore will I give praise unto thee among the Gentiles,

Deut. 32:43.

Joy, Psa. 5:11.

Psa. 117:1.

Praise, Psa. 150:1.

R. V. let all the peoples praise him.

Or, Isaiah, Isa. 1:1.

Isa. 11:10.

Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.

Jesus, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21. u Hope, Prov. 13:12. 6 R. V. hope. 13 v Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4. w Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3. x Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. y Faith in Christ, John 6:69. z Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2. 14-a Paul, Acts 13:9. b Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. c Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

13-17; 77:3, 7-9. Obadiah, 1 Kin. 18:7-14. Elijah, 1 Kin. 19:13-18. Jeremiah, Jer. 1:6; 15:18; 32:24, 25; Lam. 3:8, 17, 18; 5:20, with chapters 1-5.

Christ's disciples, Matt. 8:23-27; 14:29-31; 17:14-21; 28: 17; Mark 4:38, 40; 9:14-29; 16:10, 11; Luke 8:25; 9:40, 41; John 14:8-11; 20:24-27. John the Baptist, Matt. 11:2. 3. Ananias, Acts 9:13, 14. Peter, walking on the sea, Matt. 14:30. Thomas, John 20:25.

A. D. 90  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15  
*d* Zeal, exemplified,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

*e* Apostles, commis-  
sion of, Luke  
6:13.

7 R. V. measure,

15 Nevertheless, brethren, <sup>a,d</sup>I  
have written the more boldly un-  
to you in some <sup>7</sup>sort, as putting  
you in mind, because of the  
<sup>e</sup>grace that is given to me of God,  
16 That <sup>a</sup>I should be the \*min-

ister of Je'sus <sup>1</sup>Christ to the  
<sup>g</sup>Gên'tiles, ministering the <sup>h</sup>gosp-  
el of God, that the offering up  
of the Gên'tiles might be ac-  
ceptable, being <sup>i</sup>sanctified by the  
<sup>1</sup>Holy Ghost.

16  
*f* Jesus, Messia  
1:21.  
*g* Gentiles, com  
stion of, Acts 10  
*h* Gospel, Mark  
13:10.  
*i* Sanctification  
1 Pet. 1:2.  
*j* Holy Spirit, 1  
1:2.

\* MINISTER. Likened to sowers, Psa. 126:6; Matt. 13: 3-8; Mark 4:3-8; Luke 8:5-8.  
*Teachers of schools*, 1 Sam. 19:20; 2 Kin. 2:3, 5, 15; 4:38; 2 Chr. 15:13; 17:7; Acts 13:1.  
*Hired*, Judg. 17:10; 18:4. *In politics*, 2 Sam. 15:24-27. *In war*, 2 Chr. 13:12, 14.

*Influential in public affairs*, 1 Sam. 12:6-10; *designate kings*, 1 Sam. 9:15, 16; 10:1; 16:1-13; *recommend civil and military appointments*, 2 Kin. 4:13.

*Expostulate with rulers*: *Samuel with Saul*, 1 Sam. 13: 11-14; 15:10-31; *Nathan with David*, 2 Sam. 12:1-14; *Elijah with Ahab*, 1 Kin. 18:17, 18.

*Recreation for*, Mark 6:31, 32. *Take leave of congregations*, Acts 20:17-38. *Personal bearing of*, Tit. 2:7. *Preach without ecclesiastical authority*, Gal. 1:15-24; 2:1-9. *Work of, will be tried*, 1 Cor. 3:12-15. *Responsibility of*, Ezek. 3:17-21; 33:8; Matt. 10:14-40; Acts 18:6; 20:26, 27; 1 Cor. 1:23; 2 Cor. 2:15-17; 5:11, 18, 19; 1 Tim. 6:20. *Speaking evil of, forbidden*, Jude 8-10. *Clothed with authority*, 1 Thess. 5:12; Tit. 1:13, 14; 2:15; 3:1, 2, 8, 9; Heb. 13:6, 7, 17 (see Epistles to Timothy and Titus in full). *Clothed with salvation*, 2 Chr. 6:41. *Exhorted to grow in grace*, 1 Tim. 6:11; 2 Tim. 2:22.

*Marriage of*, Lev. 21:7-15; Matt. 8:14; Mark 1:30; 1 Cor. 9:5; 1 Tim. 3:2, 12; Tit. 1:5-7.

*Incorruptible*: *Balaam*, Num. 22:18, 37, 38; 23:8, 12; 24: 12-14; with 2 Pet. 2:15, 16; *Micaiah*, 1 Kin. 22:13, 14; *Peter*, Acts 8:18-23.

*Love of, for the church, exemplified by Paul*, Phil. 1:7; 1 Thess. 1:2-4; 2:8, 11. *Kindness to, Ebed-melech to Jeremiah*, Jer. 38:7-13. *Fear of*, 1 Sam 16:4. *Example to the flock*, Phil. 3:17; 2 Thess. 3:9; 1 Tim. 4:12; Tit. 2:1, 7, 8; 1 Pet. 5:3. *Intolerance of*, Matt. 15:23. *Message of, rejected*, Jer. 7:27; Ezek. 33:30-33. *God's care of*, 1 Kin. 17:1-16; 19:1-8; Matt. 10:29-31; Luke 12:6, 7. *Their calling, glorious*, 2 Cor. 3:7-11. *Discouragements of*, Isa. 30:10, 11; 53:1; Ezek. 3:8, 9, 14; Hab. 1:2, 3; Matt. 13:57; Mark 6:3, 4; Luke 4:24; John 4:44. *Defended*, Jer. 26:16-24; Acts 23:9. *Beloved*, Acts 20: 37, 38; 21:5, 6.

Sent forth two and two: *Disciples*, Mark 6:7; *Paul and Barnabas*, Acts 13:2, 3; *Judas and Silas*, Acts 15:27; *Barnabas and Mark*, Acts 15:37, 39; *Paul and Silas*, Acts 15:40; *Paul and Timothy*, Acts 16:1-4; *Paul and Titus*, 2 Cor. 8: 19, 23; *Timothy and Erastus*, Acts 19:22; *Titus and a companion*, 2 Cor. 12:18.

Described as: *Ambassadors for Christ*, 2 Cor. 5:20; Eph. 6:20. *Angels of the church*, Rev. 1:20; 2:1, 8, 12, 18; 3:1, 7, 14. *Apostles*, Luke 6:13; Rev. 18:20. *Apostles of Jesus Christ*, Tit. 1:1. *Men of God*, Deut. 33:1; 1 Tim. 6:11. *Messengers of the church*, 2 Cor. 8:23. *Messengers of the Lord of Hosts*, Mal. 2:7.

*Ministers of God*, Isa. 61:6; 2 Cor. 6:4; of the Lord, Joel 2: 17; of Christ, Rom. 15:16; 1 Cor. 4:1; of the sanctuary, Ezek. 45:4; of the Gospel, Eph. 3:7; Col. 1:23; of the Word, Luke 1:2; of the New Testament, 2 Cor. 3:6; of the church, Col. 1:24, 25; of righteousness, 2 Cor. 11:15. *Overseers*, Acts 20:28. *Pastors*, Jer. 3:15; John 21:16, 17; Eph. 4:11. *Preachers*, Rom. 10:14; 1 Tim. 2:7. *Preachers of righteousness*, 2 Pet. 2:5.

*Servants of God*, Tit. 1:1; Jas. 1:1; of the Lord, 2 Tim. 2:24; of Jesus Christ, Phil. 1:1; Jude 1. *Shepherds*, Jer. 23:4. *Soldiers of Christ*, 2 Tim. 2:3, 4. *Stars*, Rev. 1:20; 2:1. *Stewards of God*, Tit. 1:7; of the mysteries of God, 1 Cor. 4:1. *Teachers*, Isa. 30:20; Eph. 4:11. *Watchmen*, Isa. 62:6; Ezek. 33:7.

*Call of*, Matt. 9:38; Rom. 10:14, 15; Eph. 4:11, 12; Heb. 5:4. *Aaron and his sons*, Ex. 28:1; 1 Chr. 23:13; Heb. 5:4. *Levites*, Num. 3:5-13; 16:5, 9. *Elisha*, 1 Kin. 19:16, 19. *Isaiah*, Isa. 6:8-10. *Jeremiah*, Jer. 1:5. *Jonah*, Jonah 1:1, 2; 3:1, 2. *The twelve apostles*, Matt. 4:18-22 (with Mark 1: 17-20); 9:9 (with Mark 2:14; Luke 5:27); 10:1-5; John 1:43. *The seventy disciples*, Luke 10:1, 2. *Paul*, Acts 13:2, 3; 20: 24; 22:12-15; 26:14-18; Rom. 1:1; 1 Cor. 1:1, 27, 28 (with 2 Cor. 1:1; Col. 1:1); 9:16-19; 2 Cor. 5:18-20; Gal. 1:15, 16; Eph. 3:7, 8; Col. 1:25-29; 1 Tim. 1:12-14; 2:7; 2 Tim. 1:11; Tit. 1:3. *Barnabas*, Acts 13:2, 3. *Archippus*, Col. 4:17. See footnote, CALL, Personal, Phil. 3:14.

*Character and qualifications of*: *Blameless*, 1 Tim. 3: 2-4, 7-13; Tit. 1:5-9. *Compassionate*, Heb. 5:2. *Consistent*, Rom. 2:21-23. *Courageous*, Jer. 1:7, 8, 17-19; Acts 20: 22, 24; 2 Tim. 1:7. *Diligent*, 2 Chr. 29:11; 1 Cor. 15:10. *Eager to serve*, Isa. 6:8. *Endued with power*, Luke 24:49; Acts 1:8; 4:8, 31; Gal. 2:8. *Gentle*, 2 Tim. 2:24, 25. *Holy*, Lev. 21:6; Isa. 6:7; 52:11; Mal. 2:6; John 17:17; 1 Cor. 9:27;

2 Tim. 2:21; Tit. 1:5-9. *Humble*, Matt. 20:25-28; 23: 11; Luke 22:27; John 13:13-17; 15:20; 2 Cor. 4:5. <sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 4:12, 13; 2 Cor. 10:1. *Patient*, Jas. 5:10. *Persevering*, Matt. 10:22-24; 2 Cor. 4:1, 8-10. *Sincere*, 2 Cor. 4:1, 2. *Ti ful*, 1 Cor. 9:18-23; 10:23, 28-33; 2 Cor. 6:3; 12:16. *Will to suffer hardship*, 2 Tim. 2:3; 4:5. *Wise*, Mal. 2:7; Matt. 16; Luke 6:39; 2 Cor. 4:6; 2 Tim. 2:7; 3:14, 16, 17. *Not contentious*, 2 Tim. 2:14, 23, 24; Tit. 3:9. *Not of world*, John 15:19; 17:16. *Not entangled with the world*, 2 Tim. 2:4, 5.

*Zealous*, Jer. 20:9; Ezek. 34:1-31; 2 Tim. 1:6-8; 4:2. footnote, ZEAL, 2 Cor. 7:11.

*Instances of zealous*: *Titus*, 2 Cor. 8:16, 17; *Epaphroditus*, Phil. 2:25-30; *Epaphras*, Col. 4:12, 13; *John*, in his vision, Rev. 5:4, 5.

*Faithful*, 1 Sam. 2:35; Matt. 24:45; Luke 12:42-44; Acts 20:22, 24; 1 Cor. 2:2; 2 Cor. 6:4-7. *Instances of faithful*: *Moses*, Deut. 4:26; 30:19; H 3:2, 5; *Micaiah*, 2 Chr. 18:12, 13; *Azariah*, 2 Chr. 26:16; *Balaam*, Num. 22:18, 38; 23:8, 12; 24:12-14; *Nathan*, 2 Sa 12:1-14; *Isaiah*, Isa. 22:4, 5; 39:3-7; *Jeremiah*, Jer. 17: 26:15-28; 37:9, 10, 16-18; *John the Baptist*, Matt. 3:2; Mark 6:18; Luke 3:7-19; the apostles, Acts 4:19, 20, 31, 21, 29-32; *Peter*, Acts 2:14-40; 1:12-26; 4:8-12; 8:18-19; *Paul*, Acts 15:25, 26; 17:16, 17; 19:8; 20:26, 27; *Tychicus*, Col. 4:7.

*Ordination of*: *Priests*, Ex. 29:1-9, 19-35; 40:12-15. *8:6-35*; Heb. 7:21. *Mathias*, Acts 1:26. *Paul and Barnabas*, Acts 13:3. *Timothy*, 1 Tim. 4:14.

*Duties of*, Eph. 4:11, 12. *To preach*, Matt. 10:7; Ro 1:14, 15. *To preach the unsearchable riches of Christ*, Ec 3:8-12. *To admonish*, Isa. 58:1; 62:6. *To exhort*, 2 Co 5:20; 1 Tim. 4:13; 6:17, 18; 2 Pet. 1:12-16. *To warn*, 1:25; Ezek. 33:1-9. *To reprove*, Ezek. 6:11; 34:2, 3; Jo 1:7; 2 Cor. 7:8; see footnote, REPROOF, Prov. 17:10. *To teach*, Lev. 10:11; 2 Kin. 17:27, 28; 2 Chr. 15:3; Ezra 7: Jer. 26:2; Ezek. 44:23; Matt. 10:7, 27; 28:19, 20; Acts 5: 6:4, 16; 18:9, 10; 26:16-18; Rom. 1:15; 12:6, 7; 2 Cor. 8; Eph. 3:8-10; 4:11, 12; 1 Tim. 2:7; 4:13-16; 2 Tim. 2: 14, 15, 24, 25; 4:1, 2, 5. *To teach the lordship of Jesus*, 2 Co 4:5. *To serve*, Matt. 20:25-28; Mark 10:43-45; 2 Cor. 4:5. *To make converts to Christ*, Matt. 28:19, 20. *To win so* Prov. 11:30; John 4:35-38; 2 Cor. 5:18, 20. *To witness Christ*, Luke 24:48; John 15:27; Acts 1:22; 10:42; 22:15. *do the work of an evangelist*, 2 Tim. 4:5. *To give him continually to prayer*, Acts 6:4. *To lament over the wors* ness and sins of the church, Joel 1:13-15; 2:17. *To sp* boldly, Eph. 6:20. *To minister to all without respect of pers* or races, Rom. 1:14, 15. *To exercise authority in the chu*rch, Matt. 16:19; 18:18; 1 Cor. 4:19-21; 2 Cor. 7:8, 9, 12, 15; 2, 3, 10; 2 Thess. 3:4; 1 Tim. 1:3, 4, 11, 18; 5:19-22; 1 P 5:1-3. *To feed the flock*, Jer. 3:15; 23:2, 22, 28; John 21: 17; Acts 20:28; 1 Cor. 14:1-33; 1 Pet. 5:2-4. *To strengt*h the discouraged, Luke 22:32. *To comfort the people*, Isa. 2, 9, 11; 1 Thess. 3:2.

For further study of Duties of, see CHARGES DELIVERED below.

*Charges delivered to*, Num. 18:1-7; Deut. 31:7, 8, 23; Josh. 1:1-9; Jer. 1:17-19; Ezek. 3:4; Matt. 10:5; Luke 10:1-16; 1 Tim. 1:18-20; 2:1-15; 3:1-16; 4:1-16; 5: 2:2; 6:1-21; 2 Tim. 1:6-13; 2:1-26; 3:1-17; 4:1-8.

*Precepts for guidance of*, Jer. 1:7, 8, 17-19; Ezek. 2: 8; Matt. 7:6; 10:7, 8, 11-13, 16, 25-28; Luke 10:1-11; 4:17; 1 Tim. 1:3, 4, 11, 18; 19; 4:6, 7, 12-16; 5:1-3, 7-11, 22; 6:3, 4, 10-14, 17-21; 2 Tim. 1:6-8; 2:2-7, 14-16, 23-4:1, 2, 5; 1 Pet. 5:1-4; 2 Pet. 1:12-16.

*Promises to*, Jer. 1:7-10, 17-19; 15:20, 21; Dan. 11; Matt. 10:28-31; 28:20; Luke 10:19; 12:11, 12; 24:40; Acts 4, 5, 8; 18:9, 10; 1 Cor. 3:8; 9:9, 10; 1 Pet. 5:4.

*Joys of*, John 4:36-38; 2 Cor. 2:14; 7:6, 7; Phil. 2: 1 Thess. 2:13, 19, 20; 3:8, 9; 2 John 4; 3 John 4.

*Success attending*: *Jonah*, Jonah 1:5, 6, 9, 14, 16; 4-10. *Apostles*, Acts 2:1-4, 41. *Philip*, Acts 8:6, 8, 12, 38. *Peter*, Acts 9:32-35; 10:44-48. *Paul*, Acts 13:42-14:1, 8-10, 27; 17:34; 28:24; 1 Cor. 4:15; 9:2; 15:11; 2 Cor 2, 3; 12:12; Phil. 2:16; 1 Thess. 1:5. *Apollas*, Acts 18:24-See footnote. RELIGIOUS REVIVALS, Hab. 3:2.

*Trials and Persecutions of*: *Foretold*, Matt. 10:16- (with John 13:16); 23:34.

*Instances of TRIALS and PERSECUTIONS OF*: *Eli* 1 Kin. 17:2-7; 18:7-10; 19:1-10. *Micaiah*, 1 Kin. 22: 23-24.



A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
R. V. my glory-  
ing in Christ Je-  
sus in things per-  
taining to God.

18  
*Miracles, design*,  
*of*, Luke 23:8.  
R. V. things save  
those which  
Christ wrought  
through me, for  
the obedience of  
the Gentiles, by  
word and deed.

19  
*Jerusalem*, Judg.  
19:10.

*Dr. Dalmatia*,  
2 Tim. 4:10.

*Preaching*, Matt.  
3:35.

R. V. Holy  
ghost;

20  
R. V. making it  
my aim so to  
preach the gos-  
pel, not where  
Christ was al-  
ready named,  
that I might not  
build

21  
*Word of God*,  
*Ps.*, 119:9.

*sa.*, 52:15.  
*Prophecies*, Dan.  
7:24.

17 I have therefore <sup>8</sup>whereof I may glory through Jē'sus <sup>1</sup>Christ in those things which pertain to God.

18 For <sup>a, d</sup>I will not dare to speak of any <sup>9</sup>of those <sup>k</sup>things which <sup>1</sup>Christ hath not wrought by me, <sup>k</sup>to make the <sup>9</sup>Gēn'-tiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty <sup>k</sup>signs and wonders, by the power of the <sup>10, 11</sup>Spirit of God; so that from <sup>11</sup>Jē-ru'<sup>s</sup>ā-lēm, and round about unto <sup>m</sup>Il-lŷr'<sup>i</sup>-cūm, <sup>a, d</sup>I have fully <sup>1</sup>preached the <sup>h</sup>gospel of <sup>1</sup>Christ.

20 Yea, <sup>14</sup>so have I strived to <sup>n</sup>preach the <sup>h</sup>gospel, not where <sup>1</sup>Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 But as it is <sup>o</sup>written, <sup>p, q</sup>To whom he was not spoken of, <sup>o</sup>they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more

place in these parts, and <sup>7</sup>having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spāin, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your <sup>8</sup>company.

25 But now I go unto <sup>1</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of <sup>1</sup>Maç-e-dō'n-ā and <sup>u</sup>Ā-chā'ia to <sup>o</sup>make a certain <sup>o</sup>contribution for the <sup>x</sup>poor saints which are at <sup>1</sup>Jē-ru'-sā-lēm.

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the <sup>9</sup>Gēn'-tiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, <sup>v</sup>their duty is also <sup>z</sup>to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spāin.

29 And I am sure that, when I

A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

23  
*r Love, of man for man*, 1 John 4:7.

24  
*s Fellowship, of the righteous*, 1 Cor. 1:9.

26  
*t Macedonia*, Acts 16:12.

*u Achata*, Acts 18:12.

*v Liberty*, 1 Tim. 6:18.

*w Alms*, Matt. 6:2.

*x Poor, kindness to*, Prov. 21:13.

27  
*y Thankfulness, enjoined*, Acts 24:3.

*z Reciprocity*, 1 Cor. 9:11.

2 Chr. 18:23-26. *Hananā*, 2 Chr. 16:10. *Zechariah*, Chr. 24:20-22, 25; Matt. 23:35; Luke 11:51. *Jeremiah*, 11:19-21; 15:10, 15; 17:15-18; 18:18-23; 20:1-3, 7-18; 2, 3; 33:1; 37:15-21; 38:6-13; 39:15; 43:1-7; Lam. 3:53-8. *Ezekiel*, Ezek. 3:24, 25. *Amos*, Amos 7:10-17. *The Apostles*, Acts 5:17-42. *Peter*, Acts 12:3-19. *Paul*, Acts 9:25, 29, 30; 14:4-6, 11-20; 16:16-24; 17:5-10, 13, 14; 18:13; 20:3; 21:27-40; 22:22-30; 23:10-35; 24:26, 27; 27:9-11; 1 Cor. 4:9-13; 2 Cor. 6:4-10; 7:5; 11:23-33; 12:7-10; Eph. 1, 13; 2 Tim. 1:8, 16; 2:9; 4:16, 17; see footnote, *Paul*, *resolutions of*, Acts 13:9.

**Duty of the church to:** *To esteem*, 1 Thess. 5:13. *To joy for*, 2 Chr. 6:41; Psa. 132:9; Matt. 9:37, 38; Acts 4:29; 12: Rom. 15:30-32; 2 Cor. 1:11; Eph. 6:18-20; Phil. 1:19; Col. 4:4; 1 Thess. 5:25; 2 Thess. 3:1, 2; Philemon 22; Heb. 13:19. *To imitate the example of*, 1 Cor. 11:1; Phil. 3:17; Heb. 3:7; Heb. 13:7. *To submit to the authority of*, 1 Cor. 2:16; 1 Thess. 5:12, 13; 2 Thess. 3:4; Heb. 13:7, 17. *To provide for the support of*, *priest and Levite*, Num. 18:20. *Paul*, 10:9; 14:27; 18:1-4; Josh. 13:14; 18:7; Jer. 31:14; *Isa.*, 44:28; *of the twelve apostles*, Matt. 10:9, 10; Mark 6:8; *Isa.*, 22:35; *of the seventy disciples*, Luke 10:7, 8; *of Christian teachers*, 1 Cor. 9:3, 4, 7-14; Gal. 6:6; Phil. 4:10-18; 1 Tim. 5:17, 18.

*Right of support, waived by Paul*, Acts 20:33-35; 1 Cor. 9:18; 2 Cor. 11:7-10; 12:13-18; 1 Thess. 2:5, 6, 9; 2 Thess. 3:6, 9.

**Hospitality to:** *INSTANCES OF*, Matt. 10:11-14; Luke 10:1-12. *To Elisha*, by the woman of Zarephath, 1 Kin. 17:10-12. *To Elisha*, by the Shunammite woman, 2 Kin. 4:8-10. *Paul*, by *Lydia*, Acts 16:14, 15, 40; by the *Philippian ladies*, 16:13, 34; by *Anna and Priscilla*, Acts 18:3; by *Justus*, 18:7; by *Philip the evangelist*, Acts 21:8-10; by the *barbarians*, Acts 28:1-10.

**False and corrupt**, 1 Kin. 12:31; Neh. 13:29; Jer. 28:6, 14; 8:10, 11; 12:10; Lam. 2:14; Ezek. 22:25, 28; 44:8; Hos. 9:7, 8; Zeph. 3:4; Mal. 1:6-10; 2 Tim. 4:3. *Merces*, 1 Sam. 8:3; Isa. 56:11; Mic. 3:11. *Presumptuous*, Deut.

18:20-22; John 5:43. *Insincere*, Phil. 1:15, 16. *British*, Jer. 10:21. *Adulterous*, 1 Sam. 2:27; Jer. 23:14; Hos. 6:9. *Murderous*, Hos. 6:9.

*Pervert the truth*, 2 Cor. 2:17; 11:3, 4, 13-15; Gal. 1:6-8; 1 Tim. 4:1-3, 7. *Cause the people to err*, Isa. 3:12; Jer. 50:6. *Addicted to strong drink*, Isa. 28:7; 56:12. *Indifferent to good and evil*, Isa. 56:10; Ezek. 22:26.

*Desired by the wicked*, Isa. 30:10, 11; Jer. 5:13, 14, 30, 31; Amos 2:11, 12; Mic. 2:11.

*Denunciations against*, Isa. 5:20; Jer. 23:11-40; Lam. 4:13, 14; Ezek. 13:1-23; 34:1-10, 16-22; Matt. 23:4-7, 13-36; 2 Pet. 2:1-22.

*Warnings against*, Deut. 13:1-4; Isa. 8:19, 20; Jer. 14:13-16; 27:9-18; Matt. 5:19; 7:15-23; 15:9, 13, 14 (with Luke 6:30); 23:3, 4, 13; 24:5, 11, 24, 26, 48-51; Mark 13:21, 22; Luke 21:8; John 10:1, 5, 8, 10, 12, 13; Acts 20:29, 30; Eph. 4:14; Phil. 3:2; Col. 2:4, 8, 18, 19; 1 Tim. 1:3-7; 6:3-5; 2 Tim. 2:17, 18; Tit. 1:10-14; 1 John 2:18, 19, 22, 23, 26; 4:1-3, 5; 2 John 7, 10, 11; Rev. 2:12, 14, 15, 18, 20-23.

*Judgments upon*, Isa. 29:10, 11; Hos. 5:1; Gal. 5:10.

*Punishment of*, Deut. 13:1, 5; 18:20; Isa. 43:27, 28; Jer. 14:15; 23:1, 2, 11, 15, 21; 27:9-18; Lam. 4:13, 14; Ezek. 14:9, 10; Hos. 4:5, 6, 8-13; Mic. 3:5-7; Zech. 10:3; 13:2-5; Mal. 2:1-3, 8, 9; Luke 12:45, 46; 2 Pet. 2:3; Jude 4, 11.

**INSTANCES OF FALSE AND CORRUPT:** *Nadab and Abihu*, Lev. 10:1, 2. *Korah, Dathan, and Abiram*, Num. 16:1-40. *Elī's sons*, 1 Sam. 2:12-17, 22, 25, 29, 34; 3:13; 4:11. *Samuel's sons*, 1 Sam. 8:1-3. *The old prophet of Beth-el*, 1 Kin. 13:11-32. *Jonathan*, Judg. 17:7-13; 18. *Noadiah*, Neh. 6:14. *Priests under Jehoshaphat*, 2 Kin. 12:7; 2 Chr. 24:5, 6; *Ezekiah*, 2 Chr. 30:3, 5. *Priests and Levites*, Ezra 2:61, 62; 9:1, 2; 10:18-24; Neh. 13:4-9, 28, 29; Zech. 7:5, 6. *Hananā*, Jer. 28. *Jonah*, Jonah 1:1-6. *Scribes and Pharisees*, Matt. 23:15, 16. *Caiaphas*, Matt. 26:2, 3, 57, 63-65; John 11:40-51; 18:14. *Judas*, Matt. 26:14-16, 21-25; 47-50; 27:3-5; John 12:4-6; Acts 1:18. *Judasizing Christians*, Gal. 3:1, 2; 4:17; 6:12, 13. *Hymenaeus*, 1 Tim. 1:20; 2 Tim. 2:17, 18. *Alexander*, 1 Tim. 1:20. *Philetus*, 2 Tim. 2:17, 18.

A.D. 60

29

a Gospel, Mark 13:10.

12 R. V. omits of the gospel

30

b Prayer, impurity in, Acts 6:4.

c Intercession, solicited, Jer. 27:18.

31

d Unbelievers, 1 Cor. 6:6.

e Judea, Luke 5:17.

f Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

13 R. V. are disobedient in Judea,

32

g Joy, Psa. 5:11.

h Will of God, supreme rule of duty, Mark 3:35.

i Fellowship, of the righteous, 1 Cor. 1:9.

14 R. V. together with you and rest.

33

i Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5.

k Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.

1

a Church, Christian, Matt. 16:18.

b Acts 18:18.

2

c Hospitality, Rom. 12:13.

d Women, good, Prov. 31:10.

1 R. V. matter

3

e Salutations, Luke 1:44.

f Aquila and Priscilla, Acts 18:2.

2 R. V. Salute

4

g Unselfishness, 1 Cor. 10:24.

h Rom. 5:7.

i Friendship, Prov. 22:24.

j Thankfulness, of man to man, Acts 24:3.

k Gentiles, Acts 10:45.

5

l House, used for worship, Esth. 8:1.

m Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

n First Fruits, figurative, Deut. 18:4.

o Achaia, Acts 18:12.

■

3 R. V. you.

come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing <sup>12</sup>of the <sup>a</sup>gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jē'sus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye <sup>b</sup>strive together with me in your <sup>c</sup>prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from <sup>d</sup>them that <sup>13</sup>do not believe in <sup>e</sup>Jū-dæ'ā; and that my service which I have for <sup>f</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with <sup>g</sup>joy by the <sup>h</sup>will of God, and <sup>i</sup>may <sup>i</sup>with you be refreshed.

33 Now <sup>j</sup>the God of <sup>k</sup>peace be with you all. Amen.

## CHAPTER 16

The apostle commends Phebe, and desires the brethren to greet many; 17 he beseeches them to mark those who cause divisions and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations ends with praise and thanks to God.

I COMMEND unto you Phē'bē our sister, which is a servant of the <sup>a</sup>church which is at <sup>b</sup>Cēn'chre-ā:

2 That ye <sup>c</sup>receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever <sup>b</sup>business she hath need of you: for <sup>d</sup>she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 <sup>2</sup>Greet <sup>f</sup>Pris-cil'lā and <sup>f</sup>Āq'uī-lā my helpers in Christ Jē'sus:

4 Who <sup>g</sup>have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give <sup>i</sup>thanks, but also all the churches of the <sup>k</sup>Gēn'tiles.

5 Likewise <sup>2</sup>greet the church that is in their <sup>h</sup>house. Salute my <sup>m</sup>wellbeloved Ē-pæn'e-tūs, who is the <sup>n</sup>first fruits of <sup>o</sup>Ā-chā'īa unto Christ.

6 <sup>2</sup>Greet <sup>a</sup>Mā'rŷ, who bestowed much labour on <sup>s</sup>us.

7 <sup>c</sup>Salute Ān-drō-nī'cus and Jū'niā, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note

among the <sup>p</sup>apostles, who also <sup>4</sup>were in Christ before me.

8 <sup>2</sup>Greet Ām'plī-as my <sup>m</sup>beloved in the Lord.

9 <sup>c</sup>Salute Ūr'bāne, our helper in Christ, and Stā'chŷs my <sup>m</sup>beloved.

10 <sup>c</sup>Salute Ā-pē'l'lēs approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Ār-is-to-bū'lus' household.

11 <sup>c</sup>Salute Hē-rō'dī-ōn my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Nār-čis'sus, which are in the Lord.

12 <sup>c</sup>Salute Trŷ-phē'nā and Trŷ-phō'sā, who labour in the Lord. Salute the <sup>m</sup>beloved Pēr'sis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 <sup>c</sup>Salute Rū'fus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 <sup>c</sup>Salute Ā-sŷn'crī-tūs, Phlē-gon, Hēr'mas, Pāt'ro-bās, Hēr-mēs, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Phŷ-lōl'o-gŷs, and <sup>d</sup>Jū'liā, Nē're-ūs, and his <sup>d</sup>sister, and Ō-lŷm'pas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy <sup>q</sup>kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, <sup>r</sup>mark <sup>s</sup>them which <sup>5</sup>cause <sup>u</sup>divisions and offences contrary to the <sup>v</sup>doctrine which ye have learned; and <sup>w, x, y</sup>avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our <sup>2</sup>Lord <sup>6</sup>Jē'sus Christ, but their own belly; and by <sup>7, a, b</sup>good words and fair speeches <sup>d</sup>deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your <sup>d</sup>obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you <sup>i</sup>wise unto that which is good, and <sup>i</sup>simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of <sup>h</sup>peace shall bruise <sup>t</sup>Sā'tan under your feet shortly. <sup>j</sup>The grace of our

A.D. 60

See footnote, 7 Rev. 10:6.

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

7

p Apostles, Lu 6:13.

4 R. V. have

**A. D. 60**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Jesus, lordship*  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
*R. V. omits*  
Amen.

**21**  
Or, *Timothy*,  
1 Cor. 4:17.  
Acts 17-5: 9.

**23**  
1 Cor. 1:14.  
*Hospitality*,  
Rom. 12:13.  
*Chamberlain*,  
2 Kin. 23:11.  
*Corinth*, Acts  
18:1.

*Brother*, Prov.  
18:24.

**24**  
*R. V. treasurer*  
*R. V. omits this*  
*verse*.

<sup>k</sup>Lord Jē'sus Chrīst *be* with you.  
<sup>8</sup>Amen.

21 <sup>l</sup>Tī-mō'the-ūs my workfel-  
low, and Lu'cius, and <sup>m</sup>Jā'son,  
and Sō-sip'a-tēr, my kinsmen,  
salute you.

22 I Tēr'tius, who wrote *this*  
epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 <sup>n</sup>Gā'ius mine <sup>o</sup>host, and of  
the whole church, saluteth you.  
Ē-rās'tus the <sup>p</sup>chamberlain of  
the <sup>q</sup>city saluteth you, and Quār'-  
tus a <sup>r</sup>brother.

24 <sup>10</sup>The grace of our Lord  
Jē'sus Chrīst *be* with you all.  
Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power  
to establish you according to my

gospel, and the <sup>s</sup>preaching of  
Jē'sus Chrīst, according to the  
revelation of the <sup>t</sup>"mystery, which  
<sup>u</sup>was kept secret since the world  
began,

26 But now is made manifest,  
and by the <sup>v</sup>scriptures of the  
prophets, according to the com-  
mandment of the <sup>w</sup>everlasting  
God, made known to all nations  
for the <sup>x</sup>obedience of <sup>y</sup>faith:

27 To <sup>z</sup>God only wise, *be* <sup>a</sup>glory  
<sup>b</sup>through Jē'sus Chrīst for ever.  
Amen.

Written to the Romans from Corinthus.  
and sent by Phebe servant of the church  
at Cenchea.

**27** <sup>z</sup> God, wisdom of, Gen. 2:2.—<sup>a</sup> Praise, Psa. 150:1. <sup>b</sup> Jesus,  
mediation of, Matt. 1:21.

**A. D. 60**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**25**  
<sup>s</sup> *Doctrines of Je-*  
*sus*, John 7:16.  
<sup>t</sup> *Mysteries, of re-*  
*demption*, Mark  
4:11.  
<sup>u</sup> *Salvation, plan*  
*of*, Acts 16:17.  
<sup>11</sup> *R. V. hath been*  
*kept in silence*  
*through times*  
*eternal*.

**26**  
<sup>v</sup> *Word of God*,  
Psa. 119:9.  
<sup>w</sup> *God, eternity of*,  
Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>x</sup> *Obedience*, Heb.  
5:8.  
<sup>y</sup> *Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

## CORINTHIANS

**A. D. 59**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*Paul*, Acts 13:9.  
*Call, personal*,  
Phil. 3:14.  
*Minister, call of*,  
Rom. 15:16.  
*Apostles*, Luke  
6:13.  
*Will of God*,  
Mark 3:35.

**2**  
*Church, Chris-*  
*tian*, Matt.  
16:18.  
*Corinth*, Acts  
18:1.  
*Righteous, de-*  
*scribed*, Psa.  
64:10.  
*Sanctification*,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

*Jesus, worship*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*Jesus, lordship of*, Matt. 1:21. **3** <sup>1</sup> *Benedictions, apostolic*, Deut.  
10:1. <sup>m</sup> *Prayer, intercessory*, Acts 6:4. <sup>n</sup> *Spiritual Peace*, Gal.  
3:1. <sup>o</sup> *God, fatherhood of*, Gen. 2:2.

### CHAPTER 1

*The apostle's salutation and thanksgiving.*  
10 *He reproves their contentions.* 18 *The*  
*preaching of the cross the power of God.*  
26 *No flesh may glory before him.*

<sup>a</sup>PAUL, <sup>b</sup>called to be an <sup>a</sup>apostle  
of Jē'sus Chrīst through  
the <sup>c</sup>will of God, and Sps'the-nēs  
our brother,

2 Unto the <sup>d</sup>church of God  
which is at <sup>e</sup>Cōr'inth, to <sup>f</sup>them  
that are <sup>g</sup>sanctified in Chrīst Jē'-  
sus, <sup>h</sup>called to be saints, with all  
that in every place <sup>i</sup>call upon the  
name of Jē'sus Chrīst our <sup>k</sup>Lord,  
both their's and our's:

3 <sup>l</sup>Grace *be* unto you, and  
<sup>m</sup>peace, from God our <sup>n</sup>Father,  
and <sup>o</sup>from the <sup>p</sup>Lord Jē'sus Chrīst.

4 I <sup>q</sup>thank my God always <sup>o</sup>on  
your behalf, for the <sup>r</sup>grace of  
God which is given you by  
Jē'sus Chrīst;

5 That in every thing ye are  
<sup>s</sup>enriched by him, in all utter-  
ance, and <sup>t</sup>in all <sup>u</sup>knowledge;

6 Even as the <sup>v</sup>testimony of  
Chrīst was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no  
<sup>w</sup>gift; waiting for the <sup>x</sup>coming  
of our Lord Jē'sus Chrīst:

8 Who <sup>y</sup>shall also confirm you  
unto the end, *that ye* <sup>z</sup>may be  
blameless in the <sup>a</sup>day of our  
Lord Jē'sus Chrīst.

9 God <sup>b</sup>is <sup>c</sup>faithful, <sup>d</sup>by whom  
ye were called unto the <sup>e</sup>fellow-

**8** <sup>w</sup> *Righteous, promises to*, Psa. 64:10. <sup>x</sup> *Judgment, general* (as  
some interpret), 2 Pet. 3:7. 2 *R. V. be unrepentable* **9** <sup>y</sup> *God,*  
*faithfulness of*, Gen. 2:2. 3 *R. V. through whom*

**A. D. 59**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**  
<sup>p</sup> *Thankfulness, to*  
*God*, Acts 24:3.  
<sup>q</sup> *Love, of man for*  
*man*, 1 John 4:7.  
<sup>r</sup> *Grace of God*,  
Rom. 4:16.

**5**  
<sup>s</sup> *Spiritual Gifts*,  
1 Cor. 12:4.  
<sup>t</sup> *Wisdom, spiri-*  
*tual*, Prov. 2:2.

**6**  
<sup>u</sup> *Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.

**7**  
<sup>v</sup> *Jesus, second*  
*coming of* (as  
some interpret),  
Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>1</sup> *R. V. revelation*

**\* FELLOWSHIP. With God**, Ex. 33:11, 14-17; Lev.  
15:12; Amos 3:3; 2 Cor. 13:11; 1 John 1:3, 5-7. *Signified, in*  
*en walking with God*, Gen. 5:22, 24; 6:9; *in God dwelling*  
*th men*, Ex. 29:45; Psa. 101:6; Isa. 57:15; Zech. 2:10; John  
1:23; 2 Cor. 6:16; 1 John 3:24; 4:13; Rev. 21:3, 4.

**With Christ**, Matt. 18:20; Luke 24:32; 1 Cor. 1:9; 10:16;  
John 1:3; Rev. 3:20. *Signified, in Christ dwelling with men*,  
John 6:56; 14:23; Eph. 3:17; Col. 1:27; 1 John 3:24; *in our*  
*tion with Christ*, John 15:1-8; Rom. 8:1, 10, 17; 12:5; 1 Cor.  
1:2, 27; 2 Cor. 13:5; Eph. 5:30; Col. 3:3; 1 Thess. 5:9, 10;  
eb. 2:11; 1 John 5:12, 20.

**With the Holy Spirit**, John 14:16, 17; Rom. 8:9; 1 Cor.  
3:16; 2 Cor. 13:14; Gal. 4:6; Phil. 2:1.

**Of the righteous**, Psa. 55:14; Mal. 3:16; Rom. 1:12;  
1 Cor. 12:13; Col. 2:2; 1 John 1:3, 7. *In unity of purpose*,  
Psa. 133:1-3; Amos 3:3; John 17:11, 21-23; Acts 1:14; 2:1,  
42, 44-47; 17:4; 1 Pet. 3:8, 9. *In worship*, 1 Cor. 10:16, 17;  
Eph. 5:19; Col. 3:16. *In ministry*, 1 Thess. 4:18; 5:11, 14.  
*In brotherhood*, 1 Sam. 23:16; Matt. 23:8.

*Emptified*, Luke 24:13-15; Gal. 2:9.  
**With the wicked**, Prov. 12:11. *Impoverishing*, Prov. 28:  
19. *Debauching*, Psa. 50:18; Prov. 29:24; 1 Cor. 15:33; 2 Pet.



A.D. 59  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

z Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.

a Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

b Paul, Acts 13:9.

c Name of Jesus,  
John 14:13.

d Church, unity of,  
Matt. 16:18.

e Unity, of the  
righteous, Psa.  
133:1.

f Church, dissensions  
in, Matt.  
16:18.

4 R. V. perfected  
together

11  
g Strife, Prov.  
20:3.

12  
h Corinth, church  
of, Acts 18:1.

i Apollos, Acts  
19:1.

j Or, Peter, Mark  
5:37.

13

k Reproof, faithfulness  
in, Prov.  
17:10.

l Crucifixion,  
Mark 15:13.

m Baptism, Christian,  
Luke 20:4.

14

n Acts 18:8.

o Rom. 16:23.

16

p Family, religion  
in, 1 Chr. 13:14.

q 1 Cor. 16:15, 17.

17

r Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

s Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

t Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

u Doctrines of Jesus,  
John 7:16.

v Reasoning, Job  
13:6.

w Philosophy, Col.  
2:8.

x Cross, figurative,  
John 19:17.

y Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

z Atonement, by Jesus,  
Lev. 17:11.

5 R. V. made void.

18

a Unbelievers,  
1 Cor. 6:6.

b Spiritual Blindness,  
2 Cor. 4:4.

c Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

d Salvation, Acts 16:17.

e God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

f R. V. word of the cross is to them that are  
perishing foolishness; but unto us which are being saved

ship of his Son Jē'sus Christ our  
Lord.

10 Now <sup>b</sup>I beseech you, brethren,  
by the name of our Lord  
Jē'sus Christ, that ye all speak  
the same thing, and that there be  
no divisions among you; but  
that ye be perfectly joined to-  
gether in the same mind and in  
the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared  
unto me of you, my brethren, by  
them which are of the house of  
Chlō'ē, that there are contentions  
among you.

12 Now this I say, that every  
one of you saith, I am of Paul;  
and I of Ā-pōl'los; and I of  
Jē'phas; and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was  
Paul crucified for you? or were  
ye baptized in the name of  
Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized  
none of you, but Cris'pus  
and Gai'us;

15 Lest any should say that  
I had baptized in mine own  
name.

16 And I baptized also the  
household of Stēph'a-nās: be-  
sides, I know not whether I bap-  
tized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to  
baptize, but to preach the  
gospel: not with wisdom of  
words, lest the cross of  
Christ should be made of none  
effect.

18 For the preaching of the  
cross is to them that perish  
foolishness; but unto us which  
are saved it is the power of  
God.

19 For it is written, I will  
destroy the wisdom of the  
wise, and will bring to noth-  
ing the understanding of the  
prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is  
the scribe? where is the dis-  
puter of this world? hath not  
God made foolish the wisdom  
of this world?

21 For after that in the wisdom  
of God the world by wisdom  
knew not God, it pleased God  
by the foolishness of preaching  
to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a  
sign, and the Greeks seek after  
wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ  
crucified, unto the Jews a  
stumblingblock, and unto the  
Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are  
called, both Jews and Greeks,  
Christ the power of God, and  
the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of  
God is wiser than men; and the  
weakness of God is stronger than  
men.

26 For ye see your calling,  
brethren, how that not many  
wise men after the flesh, not  
many mighty, not many noble,  
are called:

27 But God hath chosen the  
foolish things of the world to  
confound the wise; and God  
hath chosen the weak things of  
the world to confound the  
things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world,  
and things which are despised,  
hath God chosen, yea, and  
things which are not, to bring to  
nought things that are:

A.D. 59  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

19  
f Isa. 29:14.

g Wisdom, wor  
Prov. 2:2.

7 R. V. the  
presence of the  
death will I re

20

h Scribe, 1 Kin.  
4:3.

i Reasoning, J.  
13:6.

21

j God, wisdom  
Gen. 2:2.

k Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:1.

l Salvation, pl.  
of, Acts 16:1.

m Faith in Chr  
salvation by,  
John 6:69.

8 R. V. through  
wisdom knew  
God, it was G  
good pleasur  
through the l  
ishness of the  
preaching

22

n Jews, Neh. 4.

o Miracles, de-  
manded by u  
believers, Luk  
23:8.

p Greeks, Zech.  
9:13.

23

q Minister, ful-  
ful, Rom. 15

r Crucifixion,  
Mark 15:13.

s Jesus, death  
Matt. 1:21.

t Unbelievers,  
1 Cor. 6:6.

u Stumbling, fu-  
rative, Isa. 8

9 R. V. Gentile

24

v Call, persona  
Phil. 3:14.

27

w Foreordnat  
Rom. 8:30.

x Agency, in-  
vation of men  
Mark 1:17.

10 R. V. that h  
might put to  
shame them  
are wise; and  
God chose th  
weak things  
the world, th  
he might put  
shame the th  
that are stro

2:18, 19. Abhorred by the righteous, Gen. 49:6; Psa. 6:8; 26:4, 5.

Forbidden, Ex. 23:32, 33; 34:12-16; Num. 16:26; Deut. 7:2-4; 12:30; 13:6-11; Josh. 23:6, 7; Ezra 9:12; 10:11; Psa. 1:1; Prov. 1:10-15; 4:14, 15; 9:6; Isa. 52:11; Matt. 18:17; Rom. 16:17; 1 Cor. 5:9-11; 2 Cor. 6:14-17; Eph. 5:11; 2 Thess. 3:6, 14, 15; 2 Tim. 3:2-7; 2 Pet. 3:17; 2 John 9-11; Rev. 18:1-4.

Punishment on account of, Num. 25:1-8; 33:55, 56; Deut. 31:16, 17; Josh. 23:12, 13; Judg. 3:5-8; Psa. 106:34, 35, 41, 42.

INSTANCES OF: Solomon, 1 Kin. 11:1-8. Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 12:8, 9. Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 18:3; 19:2; 20:35. Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21:6. Ahaziah, 2 Chr. 22:3-5. Israel, Num. 25:1-8; Ezra 9:1, 2; Ezek. 44:7. Judas Iscariot, Matt. 26:14-16.

AVOIDED: Man of God, 1 Kin. 13:7-10. Children of captivity, Ezra. 6:21. Nehemiah, Neh. 6:2-4; 10:29. David, Psa. 101:4-7; 119:115. Jeremiah, Jer. 15:17. Josiah, Jer. 1:1. Jesus of Arimathea, Luke 23:51. Church of Ephesus, Rev. 2:6.

A.D. 59  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

29

*Spiritual Boasting*, Rom. 3:27.  
R. V. before  
God.

30

Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.

*Wisdom, spiritual*, Prov. 2:2.

*Justification*,  
through Christ,  
Rom. 4:25.

*Sanctification*,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

*Redemption of  
our Souls*, Eph.  
1:7.

31

*Spiritual Boasting*,  
Rom. 3:27.

1

*Paul, Acts* 13:9.  
*Humility*, Prov.  
22:4.

*Wisdom, worldly*,  
Prov. 2:2.

*Philosophy*, Col.  
2:8.

*Reasoning*, Job  
13:6.

*Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.

R. V. mystery

2

*Zeal*, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*Renunciation*,  
Luke 5:11.

*Minister, character and qualifications of*, Rom.  
15:16.

Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

Atonement, by  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.

4

*Holy Spirit*,  
Acts 1:2.  
R. V. were not in  
persuasive words

5

*Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.

God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

6

*Wisdom, spiritual*,  
Prov. 2:2.  
R. V. rulers

7

God, wisdom of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*Mysteries*, of  
revelation, Mark  
4:11.

*Salvation, plan of*,  
Acts 16:17.

*Forcedination*,  
Rom. 8:30.

R. V. foreordained  
before the  
worlds

*u Spiritual Blindness*, 2 Cor. 4:4. *p Crucifixion*, Mark 15:13.  
*Ignorance, sins of*, Acts 3:17. *x Zeal, without knowledge*, 2 Cor.  
11. *y Jesus, lordship of*, Matt. 1:21. *5 R. V. knoweth*:

29 That no flesh should <sup>u</sup>glory  
<sup>1</sup>in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in <sup>u</sup>Christ  
Je'sus, who of God is made un-  
to us <sup>a</sup>wisdom, and <sup>b</sup>righteous-  
ness, and <sup>c</sup>sanctification, and  
<sup>d</sup>redemption:

31 That, according as it is writ-  
ten, He that glorieth, <sup>e</sup>let him  
glory in the Lord.

## CHAPTER 2

The manner in which the apostle had  
preached the gospel to them. 6 The wis-  
dom of God is revealed in the gospel, 14  
but the natural man receives it not.

AND <sup>a</sup>I, brethren, when I  
came to you, came <sup>b</sup>not  
with excellency of speech or of  
<sup>c, d, e</sup>wisdom, <sup>f</sup>declaring unto you  
the <sup>g</sup>testimony of God.

2 For <sup>a, i</sup>I determined <sup>h, i</sup>not to  
know any thing among you, save  
Je'sus <sup>j</sup>Christ, and him <sup>k, l</sup>cruci-  
fied.

3 And <sup>b</sup>I was with you in weak-  
ness, and in fear, and in much  
trembling.

4 And my speech and my  
<sup>l</sup>preaching <sup>2</sup>was not with enticing  
words of man's <sup>c, d, e</sup>wisdom, but  
in demonstration of the <sup>m</sup>Spirit  
and of power:

5 That your <sup>n</sup>faith should not  
stand in the <sup>c, d, e</sup>wisdom of men,  
but in the <sup>o</sup>power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak <sup>p</sup>wisdom  
among them that are perfect:  
yet not the <sup>q</sup>wisdom of this world,  
nor of the <sup>r</sup>princes of this world,  
that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of  
<sup>u</sup>God in a <sup>v, w, x</sup>mystery, even the  
hidden wisdom, which God <sup>4, t</sup>or-  
dained before the world unto  
our glory:

8 Which <sup>y</sup>none of the princes  
of this world <sup>5</sup>knew: for had  
they known <sup>it</sup>, they would not  
have <sup>v, w, x</sup>crucified the <sup>u</sup>Lord of  
glory.

9 But as it is written, <sup>6, z</sup>Eye  
hath not seen, nor ear heard, nei-  
ther have entered into the heart  
of man, the <sup>a</sup>things which <sup>b</sup>God  
<sup>c</sup>hath prepared for <sup>d</sup>them that  
<sup>e</sup>love him.

10 But God hath revealed <sup>them</sup>  
unto us by his <sup>i</sup>Spirit: for the  
Spirit searcheth all things, yea,  
the <sup>o</sup>deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the  
things of a man, save the <sup>h</sup>spirit  
of man which is in him? even so  
the things of <sup>o</sup>God knoweth no  
man, but the <sup>j</sup>Spirit of God.

12 Now <sup>we</sup> have received, not  
the spirit of the world, but the  
<sup>i</sup>spirit which is of God; that we  
might know the <sup>k</sup>things that are  
freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak,  
not in the words which man's  
<sup>l</sup>wisdom teacheth, but which the  
<sup>7, i</sup>Holy Ghost teacheth; compar-  
ing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man <sup>m</sup>re-  
ceiveth not the things of the  
<sup>j</sup>Spirit of God: for they are fool-  
ishness unto <sup>n</sup>him: <sup>o</sup>neither can  
he know <sup>them</sup>, because they are  
spiritually <sup>s</sup>discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual judg-  
eth all things, yet he himself is  
judged of no man.

16 <sup>2</sup>For who hath known the  
mind of the <sup>u</sup>Lord, that he may  
instruct him? But we have the  
mind of Christ.

## CHAPTER 3

The apostle speaks unto them as unto babes  
and as carnal. 5 He and Apollos, min-  
isters by whom they believed. 11 Christ  
the only foundation. 16 Believers are  
the temple of God. 19 The wisdom of the  
world is foolishness with God.

AND <sup>a</sup>I, brethren, could not  
speak unto you as unto  
spiritual, but as unto carnal,  
even as unto <sup>b</sup>babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with <sup>c</sup>milk, and  
not with meat: for hitherto ye  
were not able to bear <sup>it</sup>, neither  
yet now are ye able.

A.D. 59  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

9

*2 Isa.* 64:4.

*a Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God*,  
Eph. 1:3.

*b God, love of*, Gen.  
2:2.

*c God, providence of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*d Righteous, prom-  
ises to*, Psa.  
64:10.

*e Love, for God*,  
1 John 4:19.

*6 R. V. Things  
which eye saw  
not, and ear  
heard not, And  
which entered  
not into the  
heart of man,  
Whatsoever  
things God pre-  
pared for them  
that love him.*

10

*f Holy Spirit*, Acts  
1:2.

*g God, unsarch-  
able*, Gen. 2:2.

11

*h Man, a spirit*,  
Job 4:17.

12

*i Righteous, de-  
scribed*, Psa.  
64:10.

*j Wisdom, spiri-  
tual*, Prov. 2:2.

*k Mysteries, of re-  
demption*, Mark  
4:11.

13

*l Wisdom, world-  
ly*, Prov. 2:2.

*7 R. V. Spirit*

14

*m Unbelieve*, Heb.  
3:12.

*n Unbelievers*,  
1 Cor. 6:6.

*o Spiritual Blind-  
ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*8 R. V. judged*.

16

*p Isa.* 40:13.

*q God, incom-  
prehensible*, Gen.  
2:2.

1

*a Paul, Acts* 13:9.

*b Babes, figurative*,  
Psa. 8:2.

2

*c Milk, figurative*,  
Job 10:10.

**A. D. 59**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
*d* *Stn, fruits of*,  
Rom. 5:12.  
*e* *Envy*, Prov.  
14:30.

*f* *Jealousy*, Psa.  
78:58.  
*g* *Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

*h* *Dissension, in*  
*churches*, 1 Cor.  
1:10-13; 11:18,  
19.

*i* *Church, dissensions*  
*in*, Matt.  
16:18.

*l* *R. V. jealousy*  
*and strife*, *are ye*  
*not carnal*, and  
*walk after the*  
*manner of men?*

**4**  
*i* *Apollus*, Acts  
19:1.

*k* *Corinth, church*  
*of*, Acts 18:1.

*2* *R. V. men?*

**5**  
*l* *Minister*, Rom.  
15:16.

*m* *Agency, in salva-*  
*tion of men*, Mark  
1:17.

*n* *Faith in Christ*,  
John 9:36.

*o* *Spiritual Gifts*,  
1 Cor. 12:4.

*3* *R. V. What then*  
*is Apollus?* and  
*what is Paul?*  
*Ministers*  
*through whom*  
*ye believed*; and  
*each as the Lord*  
*gave to him*.

**6**  
*p* *Works*, 2 Tim.  
1:9.

*q* *Irrigation, figurative*,  
Ecc. 2:6.

*r* *God, power of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*s* *Spiritual Blessings*,  
*from God*,  
Eph. 1:3.

**8**  
*t* *Minister, promises*  
*to*, Rom.  
15:16.

*u* *Judgment, according*  
*to opportunity and works*,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

*v* *Reward, a motive*,  
*to faithfulness*,  
Matt. 5:12.

**9**  
*w* *Husbandman*,  
*figurative*, Matt.  
21:33.

*4* *R. V. God's fellow-*  
*workers*:

**10** *x* *Grace of God*, Rom. 4:16. *y* *Watchfulness, enjoined*, Matt. 24:42.

**11** *z* *Jesus, savior*, Matt. 1:21.—*a* *Jesus, head of church*, Matt. 1:21.

**12** *b* *Minister, work of*, will be tried, Rom. 15:16. *c* *Gold, figurative*,  
Ezek. 7:19. *d* *Silver, figurative*, 1 Chr. 28:14. *e* *Prov. 27:25*.

**13** *f* *Judgment, the general* (as some interpret), 2 Pet. 3:7. *g* *Jesus*,  
*second coming of* (as some interpret), Matt. 1:21.

**\* CARNAL MIND.** *In conflict, with the inward man*.  
Rom. 7:14-22; *with the Holy Spirit*, Gal. 5:17. *In enmity*  
*with God*, Rom. 8:6-8; Jas. 4:4. *In children of wrath*, Eph.  
2:3. *To be crucified*, Rom. 8:13; Gal. 5:24. *Excludes from*  
*kingdom of God*, Gal. 5:19-21.

**3** For ye are yet <sup>a</sup>carnal: for  
whereas *there is* among you  
<sup>1, d, e, f</sup>envying, and <sup>a, g</sup>strife, and  
<sup>d, h, i</sup>divisions, are ye not carnal,  
and walk as men?

**4** For while one saith, I am  
of <sup>i</sup>Paul; and another, I am of  
<sup>j</sup>Ā-pōl'los; are <sup>k</sup>ye not <sup>2</sup>carnal?

**5** Who then is <sup>a</sup>Paul, and who  
is <sup>i</sup>Ā-pōl'los, but <sup>l</sup>ministers by  
<sup>m</sup>whom ye <sup>n</sup>believed, even as the  
Lord <sup>o</sup>gave to every man?

**6** I have <sup>p</sup>planted, <sup>i</sup>Ā-pōl'los  
<sup>p, q</sup>watered; but <sup>r</sup>God gave the  
<sup>s</sup>increase.

**7** So then neither is he that  
planteth any thing, neither he  
that watereth; but <sup>t</sup>God that giveth  
the <sup>u</sup>increase.

**8** Now he that <sup>v</sup>planteth and  
he that <sup>w</sup>watereth are one: and  
every <sup>x</sup>man <sup>y</sup>shall receive his  
own <sup>z</sup>reward according to his  
own labour.

**9** For we are <sup>4, m</sup>labourers together  
with God: ye are God's  
<sup>w</sup>husbandry, *ye are* God's build-  
ing.

**10** According to the <sup>x</sup>grace of  
God which is given unto me, as a  
wise <sup>t</sup>masterbuilder, I have laid  
the foundation, and another  
buildeth thereon. But let every  
man <sup>u</sup>take heed how he buildeth  
thereupon.

**11** For other foundation can  
no man lay than that is laid,  
which is <sup>a</sup>Jē'sus Christ.

**12** Now if any <sup>b</sup>man build upon  
this foundation <sup>c</sup>gold, <sup>d</sup>silver,  
precious stones, wood, <sup>e</sup>hay,  
stubble;

**13** Every <sup>b</sup>man's work shall be  
made manifest: for the <sup>1, q</sup>day  
shall declare it, because it shall

be revealed by fire; and the fire  
shall <sup>5</sup>try every man's work of  
what sort it is.

**14** If any <sup>b</sup>man's work abide  
which he hath built thereupon,  
he shall receive a <sup>h</sup>reward.

**15** If any man's work shall be  
burned, he shall suffer loss: but  
he himself shall be saved; yet so  
as by fire.

**16** Know ye not that ye are the  
<sup>i, j</sup>temple of God, and *that* the  
<sup>k</sup>Spirit of God <sup>l</sup>dwelleth in you?

**17** If any man <sup>e</sup>defile the <sup>t</sup>temple  
of God, him shall God <sup>m</sup>de-  
stroy; for the temple of God is  
<sup>n</sup>holy, which <sup>i</sup>temple ye are.

**18** Let no man <sup>o</sup>deceive himself.  
If any man <sup>v</sup>among you <sup>2</sup>seemeth  
to be <sup>q</sup>wise in this world, <sup>r, s</sup>let  
him become a fool, that he may  
<sup>8</sup>be <sup>q</sup>wise.

**19** For the <sup>q</sup>wisdom of this  
world is foolishness with God.  
For it is written, <sup>u</sup>He taketh the  
wise in their own craftiness.

**20** And again, <sup>v</sup>The Lord  
<sup>w</sup>knoweth the <sup>9, x</sup>thoughts of the  
<sup>q</sup>wise, that they are vain.

**21** Therefore <sup>u</sup>let no man glory  
in men. For <sup>z</sup>all things are  
your's;

**22** Whether <sup>a</sup>Paul, or <sup>b</sup>Ā-pōl'-  
los, or <sup>c</sup>Cē'phas, or the world, or  
<sup>d</sup>life, or <sup>e</sup>death, or things present,  
or things to come; all are your's;

**23** And ye are Christ's; and  
<sup>i</sup>Christ is God's.

## CHAPTER 4

*Paul and his fellow-laborers, the ministers  
of Christ. 7 Vain boasting reproved.  
9 The apostles a spectacle to the world,  
angels, and men. 14 As his beloved sons  
the apostle warns the Corinthians. 16  
His example to be imitated. 20 King-  
dom of God not in word, but in power.*

**L**ET a man so account of  
us, as of the <sup>a</sup>ministers of  
Christ, and <sup>b</sup>stewards of the  
mysteries of God.

**1** *a* *Minister, duties of*, Rom. 15:16. *b* *Steward, figurative*, C.  
43:19.

**† MASTER WORKMAN**, Prov. 8:30 (R. V.); 1 Cor. 3:10.  
**Instances of:** *Tubal-cain*, Gen. 4:22. *Of the tabernacle*,  
*Bezaleel*, Ex. 31:2-11; 35:30-35; *Aholiab*, Ex. 31:6-11; 35:35.  
*Of the temple*, *Hiram*, 1 Kin. 7:13-50; 2 Chr. 2:13, 33;  
4:11-18.

**A. D. 59**  
See footnote, *T*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5** *R. V. prove* *a*  
*man's*

**14**  
*h* *Reward, a motive*  
*to faithfulness*,  
Matt. 5:12.

**16**  
*i* *Temple, figurative*,  
1 Kin.

*j* *Righteous, as*  
*scribed*, Esth.  
6:4-10.

*k* *Holy Spirit*,  
*Christians are*  
*temples of*, Ac.  
1:2.

*l* *Fellowship, with*  
*the Holy Spirit*,  
1 Cor. 1:9.

**17**  
*m* *Wicked, punishment*  
*of*, Psa.  
73:3.

*n* *Holiness*, Ex.  
39:30.

*6* *R. V. destroy*

**18**  
*o* *Delusion*,  
2 Thess. 2:11.

*p* *Conceit, warned*  
*against*, Prov.  
26:5.

*q* *Wisdom, worldly*,  
Prov. 2:2.

*r* *Paradox*, 2 C.  
12:4.

*s* *Humility, en-*  
*joined*, Prov.  
22:4.

*t* *Wisdom, spiritual*,  
Prov. 2:3.

*7* *R. V. think*  
*that he is wise*  
*among you in*  
*this world*.

*8* *R. V. become*

**19**  
*u* *Job* 5:13.

**20**  
*v* *Psa.* 94:11.

*w* *God, knowledge*  
*of*, Gen. 2:2.

*x* *Heart, known*  
*to*, Gen. 44.

*9* *R. V. reason*

**21**  
*y* *False Confide*  
*warnings against*  
*Psa.* 30:6.

*z* *Righteous, promises*  
*to*, vs. 21,  
Psa. 64:10.

**22**

*a* *Paul, Acts* 1

*b* *Apollus, Acts*  
19:1.

*c* *Or, Peter, Ma*

*d* *Life*, Ecc. 8:

*e* *Death, of the*  
*righteous*, Nu.  
23:10.

**23**

*f* *Jesus, relation*  
*to the Father*,  
Matt. 1:21.



**A.D. 59**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*Faithfulness*,  
Luke 16:10.  
*Christian (graces)*,  
Gal. 5:22.

**3**  
*Paul*, Acts 13:9.  
*Uncharitable-*  
*ness*, Matt. 7:1.

**4**  
*Conscience*, ap-  
proving, Acts  
23:1.

*Jesus*, judge,  
Matt. 1:21.  
*R. V.* against  
myself;

**5**  
*Charitableness*,  
enjoined, Prov.  
10:12.

*Judgment*, the  
general (as some  
interpret), 2 Pet.  
3:7.

*Jesus*, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*Jesus*, second  
coming of (as  
some interpret),  
Matt. 1:21.

*Darkness*, figura-  
tive, Gen. 1:2.

*Judgment*, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
2 Pet. 3:7.

**6**  
*Apollos*, Acts  
19:1.

*Humility*, en-  
joined, Prov.  
22:4.

*Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.

*Spiritual Boast-*  
*ing*, Rom. 3:27.

*Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

*R. V.* go beyond  
the things which  
are written;

**7**  
*Spiritual Bless-*  
*ings*, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

*R. V.* omits from  
another?

**8**  
*Irony*, Mark  
12:14.

*Reproof*, faith-  
fulness, Prov.  
17:10.

*R. V.* Already  
are ye filled, al-  
ready ye are be-  
come rich, ye

have reigned without us: yea and I would that ye did reign,  
*o* Apostles, Luke 6:13. *x* Minister, trials and persecutions of,  
Rom. 15:16. *y* Persecutions of the righteous, John 15:20. *z* Games,  
narrative, 1 Cor. 9:24.—a Angel, Heb. 1:13. *5* *R. V.* of all, as  
en-doomed to death:

**\*TIMOTHY** (honoring God), called also TIMOTHEUS.  
Heritage of, Acts 16:1. Reputation and Christian faith of,  
Acts 16:2; 1 Cor. 4:17; 16:10; 2 Tim. 1:5; 3:15. Circumcised:  
comes Paul's companion, Acts 16:3; 1 Thess. 3:2. Left by  
Paul at Berea, Acts 17:14. Rejoins Paul at Corinth, Acts 17:  
18:5; accompanies Paul to Macedonia, Acts 19:22. Rejoined by  
Paul; accompanies Paul to Asia, Acts 20:1-4. Sends saluta-  
tion to the Romans, Rom. 16:21. Sent to the Corinthians,  
Cor. 4:17; 16:10. 11: see postscript to 1 Corinthians. Preaches  
the Corinthians, 2 Cor. 1:19. Sent to the Philippians, Phil.  
19, 23. Sent to the Thessalonians, 1 Thess. 3:2, 6. Left by  
Paul in Ephesus, 1 Tim. 1:3.

2 Moreover it is required in  
*a, b* stewards, that a man be found  
*c, d* faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small  
thing that I should be judged of  
you, or of man's judgment: yea,  
I judge not mine own self.

4 For *e* I know nothing by  
myself; yet am I not hereby jus-  
tified: but he that judgeth me is  
the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing be-  
fore the time, until the Lord  
come, who both will bring to light  
the hidden things of darkness,  
and will make manifest the coun-  
sels of the hearts: and then shall  
every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I  
have in a figure transferred to  
myself and to *o* *Ä-pöl'los* for your  
sakes; that ye might learn in us  
not to think of men above that  
which is written, that no one  
of you be *e* puffed up for one  
against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ  
from another? and what hast  
thou that thou didst not receive?  
now if thou didst receive it, why  
dost thou glory, as if thou hadst  
not received it?

8 *4, u, v* Now ye are full, now ye  
are rich, ye have reigned as kings  
without us: and I would to God  
ye did reign, that we also might  
reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set  
forth us the *w* apostles last, as it  
were appointed to death: for we  
are made a spectacle unto the  
world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christ's  
sake, but ye are wise in Christ;  
we are weak, but ye are strong;  
ye are honourable, but we are  
despised.

11 Even unto this present hour  
we both hunger, and thirst,  
and are naked, and are buffe-  
teted, and have no certain  
dwellingplace;

12 And *7, h* labour, working with  
our own hands: being reviled,  
we bless; being persecuted, we  
suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat:  
we are made as the filth of the  
world, and are the offscouring of  
all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to  
shame you, but as my beloved  
sons I warn you.

15 For though ye have ten thou-  
sand instructors in Christ, yet  
have ye not many fathers: for in  
Christ Jesus I have begotten  
you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be  
ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent  
unto you *\*Ti-mö'the-üs*, who is  
my beloved son, and faithful  
in the Lord, who shall bring  
you into remembrance of my  
ways which be in Christ, as I  
teach every where in every  
church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as  
though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you  
shortly, if the Lord will, and  
will know, not the speech of  
them which are puffed up, but  
the power.

18 11 *R. V.* were not coming to you. 19 *t* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2. *u* Will of God, Mark 3:35. *v* Spiritual Power, Luke  
24:49. *w* Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2. 12 *R. V.* word

Confined with Paul in Rome, Phil. 2:19-23; Philemon 1;  
Heb. 13:23; with the postscripts to Philippians and Philemon.  
Ordained bishop of the Ephesians, see postscript to 2 Tim-  
othy. Joins Paul in the Epistle to the Philippians, Phil. 1:1;  
to the Colossians, Col. 1:1, 2; to the Thessalonians, 1 Thess. 1:1;  
2 Thess. 1:1; to Philemon, Philemon 1. Acts as Paul's amanu-  
ensis in writing the first letter to the Corinthians, see postscript  
to 1 Corinthians. Writes the letter to the Hebrews, see post-  
script to Hebrews.

*Zeal* of, Phil. 2:19-22; 1 Tim. 6:12. *Power* of, 1 Tim. 4:14;  
2 Tim. 1:6. *Paul's love for*, 1 Cor. 4:17; Phil. 2:22; 1 Tim. 1:2,  
18; 2 Tim. 1:2-4. *Paul writes to*, 1 Tim. 1:1, 2; 2 Tim. 1:1, 2.

**A.D. 59**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**10**  
*Humility*, Prov.  
22:4.

*c* Minister, charac-  
ter and qualifi-  
cations of, Rom.  
15:16.

*d* Irony, Mark  
12:14.

*6* *R. V.* have glory,  
but we have dis-  
honour.

**11**  
*e* Hunger, Neh.  
9:15.

*f* Suffering for  
Christ, Phil. 1:29.

**12**  
*g* Self-denial, Mark  
8:34.

*h* Industry, 1 Kin.  
11:28.

*i* Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

*j* Meekness, Psa.  
45:4.

*k* Forgiveness, of  
enemies, Matt.  
18:21.

*7* *R. V.* toll;

*8* *R. V.* endure;

**13**  
*l* Slander, Prov.  
10:18.

**14**  
*m* Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

*9* *R. V.* to admon-  
ish you as my be-  
loved children.

**15**  
*n* Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

*o* Agency, in salva-  
tion of men, Mark  
1:17.

*p* Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

**16**  
*q* Example, Paul  
our, John 13:15.

*10* *R. V.* imitators

**17**  
*r* Friendship,  
Prov. 22:24.

*s* Faithfulness,  
Luke 16:10.

A.D. 59  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 20

*x Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.*

## 1

*a Adultery, Lev.  
20:10.*

*b Corvuh, church  
of, Acts 18:1.*

*c Gentiles, Acts  
10:45.*

*d Backsliders, vs.  
1-8; Jer. 3:22.*

*e Incest, Lev. 18:6.*

## 2

*f Pride, Prov.  
16:18.*

*g Church, discipline  
in, Matt. 16:18.*

*h Fellowshipship,  
Num. 15:31.*

## 4

*i Name of Jesus,  
John 14:13.*

*l R. V. omits  
Christ,*

## 5

*j Judgments, de-  
sign of, Ex. 6:6.*

*k Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.*

*l Satan, Matt.  
4:10.*

*m Salvation, Acts  
16:17.*

*n Judgment, the  
general, 2 Pet.  
3:7.*

*o Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.*

## 11

*p Spiritual Boast-  
ing, Rom. 3:27.*

*q Leaven, type of  
sin, Lev. 23:17.*

*r Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.*

*s Evil Company,  
Prov. 13:20.*

## 7

*t Commandment,  
enjoining holi-  
ness, Deut. 8:2.*

*u Holiness, enjoined,  
Ex. 39:30.*

*v Spiritual Purifi-  
cation, Psa. 51:2.*

*w Passover, lamb  
of, a type of  
Christ, Num. 9:5.*

*x Types, of the Sa-  
vior, Heb. 10:1.*

*y Atonement, by  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.*

*z Jesus, design of  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.*

## 8

*a Hypocrisy, Jas.  
3:17.*

*b Leaven, type of  
sin, Lev. 23:17.*

*c Malice, forbid-  
den, Eph. 4:31.*

20 For the <sup>2</sup>kingdom of God is  
not in word, but in <sup>v</sup>power.

21 What will ye? shall I come  
unto you with a rod, or in love,  
and in the spirit of <sup>4</sup>meekness?

## CHAPTER 5

*The immoralities in the Corinthian Church.  
5 The discipline of erring members. 9  
Admonitions against evil company.*

IT is reported commonly that  
there is <sup>a</sup>fornication among  
<sup>b</sup>you, and such fornication as is  
not so much as named among  
the <sup>c</sup>Gēn'tiles, that <sup>a</sup>one should  
<sup>a</sup>have his father's wife.

2 And ye are <sup>1</sup>puffed up, and  
have not rather mourned, that  
<sup>a</sup>he that hath done this <sup>a</sup>deed  
might be <sup>a</sup>taken away from  
among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in  
body, but present in spirit, have  
judged already, as though I were  
present, concerning <sup>a</sup>him that  
hath so done this <sup>a</sup>deed,

4 In the <sup>4</sup>name of our Lord Je-  
sus <sup>1</sup>Christ, when ye are gath-  
ered together, and my spirit,  
with the power of our Lord  
Je'sus <sup>1</sup>Christ,

5 <sup>1</sup>To deliver such an one un-  
to <sup>1</sup>Sa'tan for the destruction of  
the flesh, that the spirit may be  
<sup>m</sup>saved in the <sup>n</sup>day of the <sup>o</sup>Lord  
Je'sus.

6 Your <sup>g</sup>glorying is not good.  
Know ye not that a little  
<sup>a</sup>leaven leaveneth the whole  
lump?

7 <sup>1</sup>To purge out therefore the  
old leaven, that ye may be a  
new lump, as ye are unleavened.  
For even Christ our <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>passover  
is <sup>u</sup>sacrificed <sup>z</sup>for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the  
feast, not with <sup>o</sup>old leaven, nei-  
ther with the leaven of <sup>c</sup>malice  
and wickedness; but with the

unleavened bread of <sup>\*</sup>sincerity  
and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in <sup>2</sup>an epis-  
tle <sup>a</sup>not to <sup>1</sup>company with <sup>q</sup>for-  
nicators:

10 <sup>a</sup>Yet not altogether with  
the <sup>1</sup>fornicators of this world,  
or with the <sup>h</sup>covetous, or <sup>1</sup>ex-  
tortioners, or with <sup>1</sup>idolaters; for  
then must ye needs go out of  
the world.

11 But now I have <sup>a</sup>written  
unto you <sup>e</sup>, <sup>1</sup>not to keep com-  
pany, if any man that is called  
a brother be a <sup>q</sup>fornicator, or  
<sup>h</sup>covetous, or an <sup>1</sup>idolater, or a  
<sup>s</sup>railler, or a <sup>m</sup>drunkard, or an  
<sup>1</sup>extortioner; with such an one  
no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to  
judge them also that are with-  
out? do not ye judge them that  
are within?

13 But them that are without  
God <sup>n</sup>judgeth. Therefore <sup>o</sup>put  
away from among yourselves  
that wicked person.

## CHAPTER 6

*The apostle reproves them for going to law  
with each other before unbelievers, 8 and  
for defrauding one another. 12 All  
things are not expedient. 15 Their bodies  
are the members of Christ, 19 and temples  
of the Holy Ghost.*

DARE any of you, having a  
matter against <sup>1</sup>another,  
<sup>a</sup>go to law before the unjust, and  
not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the  
saints shall <sup>n</sup>judge the world?  
and if the world shall be judged  
by you, are ye unworthy to judge  
the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall  
judge <sup>c</sup>angels? how much more  
things that pertain to this  
life?

4 If then ye have <sup>2</sup>judgments of  
things pertaining to this life, set

A.D. 59  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*d Commandment  
forbidding fell-  
ship with the  
wicked, Deut.  
8:2.*

*e Fellowship, w  
wicked forbid  
1 Cor. 1:9.*

*f Evil Company,  
Prov. 13:20.*

*g Adultery, Lev  
20:10.*

*2 R. V. my*

## 10

*h Covetousness,  
57:17.*

*i Extortion, Isa  
16:4.*

*j Idolatry, 1 Sa  
15:23.*

## 11

*k Disfellowship,  
Num. 15:31.*

*l Railling, forbid-  
den, Jude 9.*

*m Drunkard, fel-  
lowship with,  
bidden, Psa.  
69:12.*

*3 R. V. reviler,*

## 13

*n God, judge, C  
2:2.*

*o Church, discip-  
tn, Matt. 16:1.*

## 1

*a Litigation, M  
5:25.*

*l R. V. his nei-  
bour, go to  
before the un-  
righteous,*

## 2

*b Judgment, the  
general, 2 Pet.  
3:7.*

## 3

*c Angel, to be  
judged by men  
Heb. 1:3.*

## 4

*2 R. V. to judge  
things pertain-  
to this life, do  
set them to ju-  
who are of no  
count in the  
church?*

*\* SINCERITY. In preaching, Phil. 1:16, 17. In forgiv-  
ing others, Matt. 18:35. In love to Christ, Eph. 6:24. In  
service to God, Josh. 24:14. In fraternal love, Rom. 12:9;  
2 Cor. 8:24; 1 Pet. 1:22; 1 John 3:18.*

*Of ministers, 2 Cor. 1:12; 2:17; 1 Thess. 2:3-5. Of Jesus,  
1 Pet. 2:22. A grace of the righteous, Psa. 32:2. The wicked  
devout of, Psa. 55:21.*

*Enjoined, Matt. 18:35; 1 Cor. 5:8; Phil. 1:10; 1 Pet. 4  
Enjoined upon servants, Eph. 6:5-7; Col. 3:22.*

*Exemplified: By the two and one-half tribes, Josh.  
21-30, 33. By men of Zebulun, 1 Chr. 12:33. By David,  
1 Sam. 24:4-7; 25:31-33, 39-42; 26:6-22. By Hezekiah,  
38:3. By Nathanael, John 1:47. By Paul, 2 Cor. 1:12. C  
Timothy, 2 Tim. 1:5. By Lois and Eunice, 2 Tim. 1:5.*

A.D. 59  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

5  
Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.

Arbitration, 1 Kin. 3:16.  
R. V. say this to move you to shame. Is it so, that there cannot be found among you one wise man, who shall be able to decide between his brethren,

7  
Retaliation, malicious, forbidden, V. 8; Deut. 19:19.  
Meekness, enjoined, Psa. 45:4.  
R. V. Nay, already it is altogether a defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another.

8  
Honesty, required, Rom. 13:13.  
Fraternity, Zech. 11:14.

R. V. but ye yourselves do wrong,

9  
Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:33.

Sin, fruits of, Rom. 5:12.  
Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

Lasciviousness, 1 Pet. 4:3.  
Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.

Adultery, Lev. 20:10.  
Sodomy, Lev. 18:22.

R. V. men,  
10  
Thieves, Deut. 24:7.

Covetousness, debars from the kingdom of God, Isa. 57:17. s Drunkard, excluded from kingdom of God, Psa. 69:12. t Speech, evil, Pl. 4:6. u Extortion, excludes from kingdom of God, Isa. 16:4. v Washing, figurative, Matt. 27:24. w Spiritual Purification, the Holy Spirit, Psa. 51:2. x Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. Sanctification, 1 Pet. 1:2. y Holiness, Ex. 39:30.—a Justification, through Christ, Rom. 4:25. b Jesus, mediation of, Matt. 1:21. Name of Jesus, John 14:13. d Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21. Holy Trinity, Luke 3:22. f Holy Spirit, sanctifies, Acts 1:2. R. V. Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

\* UNBELIEVERS. Are spiritually blind, John 14:17; Cor. 2:14; 2 Pet. 3:4-7. Are impure, Tit. 1:15. Make up a liar, 1 John 5:10. Will not be convinced, Luke 16:31; 16:7; John 4:48; 12:37-40. God's forbearance toward, Rom. 1:16, 21. Shall be destroyed, Jer. 5:12-14; Matt. 10:14, 15; Luke 12:46; John 8:24; 12:48; Acts 13:41; 1 Cor. 1:18; Thess. 2:11, 12; Jude 5-7; Rev. 21:8.

Instances of: Eve, Gen. 3:4-6. Moses, Num. 11:22, 23. Josiah and Aaron, Num. 20:12. Israelites, Deut. 9:23; 2 Kin. 14:4; Psa. 78:8-67; 95:8-11; 106:7, 24. Naaman, 2 Kin. 5:12. Zacharias, Luke 1:20. Chief priests and scribes, Mark 3:1, 32; Luke 22:67. The Jews, Matt. 21:32; Mark 2:8-11; 11:12; 15:29, 30; Luke 13:34; 19:41, 42; John 8:45-47, 52, 12:37, 39, 40. Disciples, Matt. 17:20; Mark 4:38, 40; Luke 24:11, 21, 25, 26, 36-45; John 6:36, 60-66. People of Nazareth, Mark 6:2-6. Brethren of Jesus, John 7:5. Thomas, John 20:25.

them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I <sup>3, d</sup> speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to <sup>c</sup> judge between his brethren?

6 But brother <sup>a</sup> goeth to law with <sup>b</sup> brother, and that before the <sup>\*</sup> unbelievers.

7 <sup>4</sup> Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye <sup>a</sup> go to law one with another. <sup>1, o</sup> Why do ye not rather take wrong? <sup>1, o</sup> why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves* to be defrauded?

8 <sup>5</sup> Nay, <sup>5</sup> ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* <sup>b</sup> brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous <sup>1, k</sup> shall not inherit the <sup>1</sup> kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither <sup>m</sup> fornicators, nor <sup>i</sup> idolaters, nor <sup>a</sup> adulterers, nor <sup>a</sup> abusers of themselves with <sup>m</sup> mankind,

10 Nor <sup>a</sup> thieves, nor <sup>r</sup> covetous, nor <sup>a</sup> drunkards, nor <sup>a</sup> revilers, nor <sup>a</sup> extortioners, shall inherit the <sup>1</sup> kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are <sup>v, w, x</sup> washed, but ye are <sup>x, y, z</sup> sanctified, but ye are <sup>a</sup> justified <sup>b</sup> in the <sup>c</sup> name of the <sup>1, d, e</sup> Lord Jē'sus, and by the <sup>e, f</sup> Spirit of our <sup>c</sup> God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not <sup>f, o</sup> expedient: all things are lawful for me, but <sup>a</sup> I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall <sup>a</sup> destroy both it and them. Now <sup>4</sup> the <sup>3</sup> body is not for <sup>f</sup> fornication, but <sup>k</sup> for the Lord; and the Lord <sup>k</sup> for the body.

14 And God hath both <sup>1</sup> raised up the <sup>a</sup> Lord, and will also <sup>m</sup> raise up us by his own <sup>n</sup> power.

15 Know ye not that your <sup>3</sup> bodies <sup>a</sup> are the members of Christ? shall I then take <sup>k</sup> the members of Christ, and <sup>1</sup> make *them* the members of an <sup>1</sup> harlot? God forbid.

16 <sup>o</sup> What? know ye not that he which is <sup>o</sup> joined to an harlot is one body? for <sup>v</sup> two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is <sup>k</sup> joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee <sup>f</sup> fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the <sup>3</sup> body; but he that committeth fornication <sup>a</sup> sinneth against his own body.

19 <sup>o</sup> What? know ye not that your <sup>3</sup> body is <sup>10</sup> the <sup>1</sup> temple of the <sup>a</sup> Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are <sup>4</sup> bought with a price: <sup>a</sup> therefore <sup>w</sup> glorify God in your <sup>3</sup> body, <sup>11</sup> and in your spirit, which are God's.

A.D. 59  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
o Prudence, 2 Chr. 2:12.  
h Self-denial, Mark 8:34.

13  
f Chastity, enjoined, Job 31:1.  
f Adultery, Lev. 20:10.  
k Righteous, union of, with Christ, Psa. 64:10.  
s R. V. bring to nought both

14  
l Jesus, resurrection of, Matt. 1:21.  
m Resurrection, 1 Cor. 15:12.  
n God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

16  
o Marriage, unity of husband and wife in, Gen. 34:9.  
p Gen. 2:24; Matt. 19:5; Mark 10:8; Eph. 5:31.  
R. V. omits What?

18  
q Sin, retroactive, Rom. 5:12.

19  
r Temple, figurative, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
s Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.  
10 R. V. a temple

20  
t Redemption of our Souls, Eph. 1:7.

u Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21.  
v Holiness, motives to, Ex. 39:30.  
w Glorifying God, enjoined, Luke 5:25.

11 R. V. omits and in your spirit, which are God's.

† EXPEDIENCY. To avoid offending a weak brother, Rom. 14:1, 2, 14-22; 1 Cor. 6:12; 8:8-13; 9:22, 23; 10:23-29, 32, 33. To save men, 1 Cor. 9:10-23. Rule governing, 1 Cor. 10:30, 31.

Of Paul, in circumcising Timothy, Acts 16:3; in purifying himself in the temple, Acts 21:23-27. See footnote, PRUDENCE, 2 Chr. 2:12.

† BODY. Called, house, 2 Cor. 5:1; house of clay, Job 4:19; golden bowl, Eccl. 12:6; earthen vessel, 2 Cor. 4:7; tabernacle, 2 Pet. 1:13; temple of God, 1 Cor. 3:16, 17; 6:19; member of Christ, 1 Cor. 6:15.

Corruptible, Job 17:14; 1 Cor. 15:53, 54. To be consecrated to God, Rom. 12:1.

To be kept unto holiness, 1 Cor. 6:13-20. Resurrection of, 1 Cor. 15:19-54; Phil. 3:21; see footnote, RESURRECTION, 1 Cor. 15:12.

Spiritual, 1 Cor. 15:42-44; 2 Cor. 5:1-4.



A.D. 59  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 7

*The apostle treats of marriage and its duties.*  
10 The believing partner is not to forsake the unbelieving. 17 Every man must be content with the lot to which God has called him.

NOW concerning the things whereof <sup>a</sup>ye <sup>b</sup>wrote <sup>1</sup>unto me: *It is good for a man <sup>c,d</sup>not to touch a woman.*

2 <sup>2</sup>Nevertheless, to avoid <sup>e</sup>for-nication, <sup>7</sup>let every man have his own <sup>g</sup>wife, and let every woman have her own <sup>h</sup>husband.

3 Let the <sup>h</sup>husband render unto the <sup>g</sup>wife <sup>3</sup>due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The <sup>g</sup>wife hath not power <sup>4</sup>of her own body, but the <sup>h</sup>husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power <sup>4</sup>of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to <sup>5,12</sup>fasting and <sup>7</sup>prayer; and come together again, that <sup>k</sup>Sa-tan <sup>2</sup>tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permis-sion, and not of commandment.

7 For <sup>c,d</sup>I would that all men were even <sup>m,n</sup>as I myself. But every man hath his <sup>6</sup>proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmar-ried and <sup>o</sup>widows, <sup>7</sup>It is good for them if they abide even <sup>m,n</sup>as I.

9 But if they <sup>7</sup>cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I

command, *yet not I, <sup>a</sup>but the Lord, <sup>7</sup>Let not the <sup>g</sup>wife <sup>3</sup>depart from her <sup>h</sup>husband:*

11 But and if <sup>g</sup>she <sup>3</sup>depart, let her remain unmarried, or be re-conciled to her <sup>h</sup>husband: and let not the husband <sup>3</sup>put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any <sup>4</sup>brother hath a <sup>g</sup>wife that <sup>u</sup>believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not <sup>3</sup>put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an <sup>h</sup>husband that <sup>u</sup>believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the <sup>u</sup>unbelieving <sup>h</sup>hus-band is <sup>\*</sup>sanctified by the <sup>g</sup>wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanc-tified by the <sup>10</sup>husband: else were your children unclean; but now are <sup>v</sup>they holy.

15 But if the <sup>u</sup>unbelieving de-part, let him <sup>3</sup>depart. A brother or a sister is not under bond-age in such cases: but God hath called us <sup>11</sup>to <sup>w</sup>peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O <sup>g</sup>wife, whether thou shalt <sup>\*</sup>save thy <sup>h</sup>husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath <sup>3</sup>called every one, <sup>7</sup>so let him walk. And so ordain I in all <sup>2</sup>churches.

18 <sup>2</sup>Is any man called being <sup>a</sup>circ-umcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

A.D. 59  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

10  
Word of God,  
119:9.

7 Commandment  
enjoining fidel-  
ity in wedlock, De  
8:2.

1 Divorce, injunc-  
tions concern-  
Matt. 19:7.

11  
8 R. V. leave.

12  
t Brother, Prov  
18:24.

u Unbelievers,  
1 Cor. 6:6.

9 R. V. leave h

14  
v Children, of the  
righteous, bless-  
ing of God, Mark  
10:14.

10 R. V. brothe

15  
w Peace, Jer. 29

11 R. V. in peac

17  
x Call, personal  
Phil. 3:14.

y Obedience, en-  
joined, Heb. 4.

z Church, govern-  
ment of, Matt.  
16:18.

18  
a Circumcision,  
Gen. 17:10.

\* INFLUENCE. Solicited, Bath-sheba for Adonijah, 1 Kin. 2:13-18. Proffered, Elisha for Shunammite woman, 2 Kin. 4:12, 13. Intercessional in behalf of friends: Of Jonathan for David, 1 Sam. 19:1-6; 20:4-9; of nobles of Judah in behalf of Tobiah, Neh. 6:17-19; of mother of Zebedee's children for sons, Matt. 20:20-24; of Blasius for Tyre and Sidon, Acts 12:20.

Good, Matt. 5:13-16; Mark 4:21, 22; Luke 8:16; 11:33-36; John 7:38; 1 Cor. 7:14, 16; Phil. 2:15; 1 Thess. 1:7, 8; 1 Tim. 6:1; Heb. 11:4; 1 Pet. 2:11, 12; 3:1, 2, 15, 16. INSTANCES OF: David over his successors, 1 Kin. 3:3; 2 Kin. 18:3; 22:2; 2 Chr. 29:2; 34:2. Asa over Jehoshaphat, 1 Kin. 22:42, 43. Joash over Amaziah, 2 Kin. 14:3. Amaziah over Azariah, 2 Kin. 15:1-3. Uzziah over Jotham, 2 Kin. 15:34. Josiah, in religious zeal, 2 Kin. 22; 23:1-25; 2 Chr. 34; 35. Hezekiah, for religious reform, 2 Chr. 29; 30; 31. Ezra.

against marriage with idolaters, Ezra 10:1, 9. Nehemi during the rebuilding of the walls of Jerusalem, Neh. 4:7-23.

Evil, Prov. 29:12; Matt. 13:24, 25. Of wicked parents a children, Jer. 17:1, 2. Of wicked priest and people, Hos. 4. Warnings against, Prov. 22:24, 25; Luke 12:1; 1 Cor. 5:6; Gal. 5:7-9; 2 Tim. 2:14, 17, 18; Heb. 12:15.

INSTANCES OF: Eve over Adam, Gen. 3:6. Solomon's wives, 1 Kin. 11:3, 4. The young men over Rehoboam, 1 Kin. 12:8-14; 2 Chr. 10:8-14. Rehoboam over Abijah, 1 Kin. 15:3. Jezebel over Ahab, 1 Kin. 21:4-16, 25. Ahab over Ahaziah, 1 Kin. 22:52, 53; 2 Kin. 8:25-27. Ahab over Je-ram, 2 Kin. 8:16, 18; 2 Chr. 21:5, 6; 22:3-5. Jeroboam over Israel, 2 Kin. 17:21, 22. Manasseh over Judah, 2 Kin. 21:2 Chr. 33:9. Manasseh over Amon, 2 Kin. 21:20, 21. hoiahtm over Jehoiahtin, 2 Kin. 24:9.

See footnote, EXAMPLE, John 13:15,

A. D. 59  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

20  
Contentment, en-  
joyment, 1 Tim.  
3:6.

Call, to special  
religious duty,  
Phil. 3:14.

21  
Servant, emanci-  
pation of, Jer.  
2:14.

R. V. bondservant?

R. V. canst be-  
come free,

22  
Servant, equal  
status of, with  
other disciples of  
Jesus, Jer. 2:14.

Eighteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
4:10.

Liberty, spiri-  
tual, Lev. 25:10.  
Servant, figura-  
tive, Jer. 2:14.

23  
Redemption of  
our souls, Eph.  
1:7.

Jesus, design of  
his death, Matt.  
2:1.

R. V. become  
of bondservants

25  
Virgin, Isa. 62:5.  
Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
Faithfulness,  
Luke 16:10.  
M. R. V. trust-  
worthy.

26  
R. V. think  
therefore that  
this is good by  
reason of the  
present distress.  
Faithfully, that it is  
good for a man  
to be as he is.

27  
Gift, Prov. 5:18.

28  
L. V. tribula-  
tion

29  
Gal. 2 Cor. 7:11.  
Diligence, vs.  
9-31; Rom.  
12:11.

Unkindness,  
unmovements  
against, 1 John  
15:1.

R. V. shortened,  
at henceforth  
with those that

30  
Keeping, Ezra  
13:3.

Ps. 5:11.

31  
M. R. V. using  
to the full:

19 "Circumcision is nothing,  
and uncircumcision is nothing,  
but the keeping of the com-  
mandments of God.

20 "Let every man abide in  
the same calling wherein he was  
called.

21 Art thou called *being* a  
servant? care not for it: but  
if thou mayest be made free,  
use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the  
Lord, *being* a servant, is the  
Lord's freeman: likewise also  
he that is called, *being* free, is  
Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price;  
be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man,  
wherein he is called, therein  
abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I  
have no commandment of the  
Lord: yet I give my judgment,  
as one that hath obtained mercy  
of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that  
this is good for the present dis-  
tress, I say, that it is good for a  
man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a  
wife? seek not to be loosed.  
Art thou loosed from a wife?  
seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou  
hast not sinned; and if a virgin  
marry, she hath not sinned.  
Nevertheless such shall have  
trouble in the flesh: but I spare  
you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the  
time is short: it remaineth,  
that both they that have wives  
be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as  
though they wept not; and they  
that rejoice, as though they  
rejoiced not; and they that  
buy, as though they possessed  
not;

31 And they that use this  
world, as not abusing it: for

the fashion of this world pass-  
eth away.

32 But I would have you without  
carefulness. He that is un-  
married careth for the things  
that belong to the Lord, how he  
may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth  
for the things that are of the  
world, how he may please his  
wife.

34 There is difference also be-  
tween a wife and a virgin.  
The unmarried woman careth  
for the things of the Lord, that  
she may be holy both in body  
and in spirit: but she that is  
married careth for the things  
of the world, how she may please  
her husband.

35 And this I speak for your  
own profit; not that I may cast  
a snare upon you, but for that  
which is comely, and that ye  
may attend upon the Lord with-  
out distraction.

36 But if any man think that  
he behaveth himself uncomely  
toward his virgin, if she pass  
the flower of her age, and need so  
require, let him do what he will,  
he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that stand-  
eth stedfast in his heart, having  
no necessity, but hath power  
over his own will, and hath so  
decreed in his heart that he will  
keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth  
her in marriage doeth well;  
but he that giveth her not in  
marriage doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the  
law as long as her husband liv-  
eth; but if her husband be dead,  
she is at liberty to be married  
to whom she will; only in the  
Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so  
abide, after my judgment: and I  
think also that I have the Spirit  
of God.

A. D. 59  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

32  
Anxiety, 1 Pet.  
5:7.  
Celibacy, 1 Tim.  
4:3.  
R. V. to be free  
from cares.

33  
Husband, Num.  
30:6.

34  
Holiness, Ex.  
30:30.  
Man, a spirit, Job  
4:17.  
R. V. is careful  
for

35  
R. V. seemly.

36  
Parents, 2 Cor.  
12:14.  
Marriage, Gen.  
34:9.

37  
R. V. unseemly  
toward his virgin  
daughter, if she  
be past the flow-  
er of her age, and  
if need so requir-  
eth,

38  
R. V. determin-  
ed this in his  
own heart, to  
keep his own vir-  
gin daughter,  
shall do well.

38  
R. V. his own  
virgin daughter  
in marriage

39  
Marriage, indis-  
soluble, Gen.  
34:9.  
Wife, Prov. 5:18.  
Husband, Num.  
30:6.  
Widows, mar-  
riage of, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

40  
Prophecy, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.





A.D. 59  
footnote, T<sup>me</sup>,  
Rev. 10:6.

11k, Job 10:10.  
8  
av, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.  
e. V. Do I speak  
these things after  
the manner of  
men?

9  
Deut. 25:4.  
ahor, *compensation*  
for, Luke  
9:7.  
od, *providence*  
Gen. 2:2.  
imals, God's  
are of, Jer. 27:25.

10  
ope, Prov.  
8:12.  
V, to thresh in  
ope of partak-  
ing.

12  
eal, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
elf-denial, Mark  
8:34.

aspel, Mark  
3:10.  
u, V. right over  
you, do not we  
et more?

13  
rest, *emolu-  
ments* of, Rom.  
5:10.  
Minister, *emolu-  
ments* of, Rom.  
5:10.

offerings, holy,  
ev. 6:17.  
lar, of burnt  
offerings, Gen.  
20.

14  
reaching, Matt.  
35.  
hurch, *duty* of,  
ministers,  
Matt. 16:18.

15  
elf-denial, Mark  
8:34.  
enunciation,  
Luke 5:11.

16  
Minister, *duties*  
of, Rom. 15:16.  
Minister, *call* of,  
Rom. 15:16.  
eal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

17  
Minister, *charac-  
ter and qualifi-  
cations* of, Rom.  
5:16.

or who feedeth a flock, and eat-  
eth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man?  
or saith not the law the same  
also?

9 For it is written in the law  
of Mo'ses, *p. l. u* Thou shalt not  
muzzle the mouth of the ox that  
treadeth out the corn. Doth God  
take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for  
our sakes? For our sakes, no  
doubt, this is written: that *p. he*  
that ploweth should plow in  
hope; and that he that thresh-  
eth in hope should be partaker  
of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you  
spiritual things, is it a great  
thing if we shall *\*. p. u* reap your  
carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of this  
power over you, are not we  
rather? Nevertheless we have  
not used this <sup>11</sup>power; but *v. s* suffer  
for all things, lest we should hin-  
der the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that *b. c* they  
which minister about holy things  
live of the things of the temple?  
and *b. c* they which wait at the altar  
are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord or-  
dained that they which preach  
the gospel should *c. o* live of the  
gospel.

15 But I have used none of  
these things: neither have I writ-  
ten these things, that it should  
be so done unto me: for *it were*  
better for me to die, than that  
any man should make my glory-  
ing void.

16 For though I *l. s* preach the  
gospel, I have nothing to glory  
of: for necessity is laid upon  
me; yea, woe is unto me, if I  
preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing *m* will-

ingly, I have a reward: but if  
<sup>12</sup>against my will, a *k. o* dispensa-  
tion of the gospel is committed  
unto me.

18 What is my reward then?  
Verily that, when I preach the  
gospel, I may make the gospel  
of Christ without charge, that  
I abuse not my power in the  
gospel.

19 For though I be free from  
all men, yet have I *l. p. a* made  
myself *m. s* servant unto all, that I  
might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I *l. p. s* be-  
came as a Jew, that I might gain  
the Jews; to them that are under  
the law, *l. p. s* as under the law,  
that I might gain them that are  
under the law;

21 To them that are without  
law, *l. p. s* as without law, (being  
not without law to God, but un-  
der the law to Christ,) that I  
might gain them that are with-  
out law.

22 To the weak *l. p. s* became I  
as weak, that I might gain the  
weak: *l. p. s* I am made all things  
to all men, that I might by all  
means save some.

23 And <sup>16</sup>this I do for the  
gospel's sake, that I might be  
partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they  
which run in a race run all, but  
one receiveth the prize? So  
run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striv-  
eth <sup>18</sup>for the mastery is temperate  
in all things. Now they  
do it to obtain a corruptible  
crown; but we an incor-  
ruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as  
uncertainly; so fight I, not as  
one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my  
body, and bring it into subjec-

A.D. 59  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

n Reward, a motive,  
to faithfulness,  
Matt. 5:12.

o Minister, re-  
sponsibility of,  
Rom. 15:16.

l2 R. V. not of  
mine own will, I  
have a steward-  
ship intrusted to  
me.

18  
l3 R. V. without  
charge, so as not  
to use to the full  
my right in the  
gospel.

19  
p Tact, Prov. 15:1.  
q Unselfishness,  
1 Cor. 10:24.

7 Altruism, Acts  
20:35.

l4 R. V. brought  
myself under  
bondage to all,

20  
s Minister, tactful,  
Rom. 15:16.

l5 R. V. not being  
myself under the  
law, that I might

22  
t Weak, duty of  
strong to, 1 Cor.  
8:9.

23  
l6 R. V. I do all  
things for the  
gospel's sake,  
that I may be a  
joint partaker  
thereof.

24  
u Righteous, com-  
pared to runners  
in a race, Psal.  
64:10.

t Phil. 3:14.

to Faithfulness,  
Luke 16:10.

z Strenuousness,  
enjoined, Eccl.  
9:10.

l7 R. V. attain.

25  
y Temperance,  
2 Pet. 1:6.

z Crown, figura-  
tive, Ex. 29:6.

a Reward, a motive,  
to faithfulness,  
Matt. 5:12.

l8 R. V. in the  
games is

26  
b Faith, Mark  
11:22.

27  
c Contenance, Matt.  
19:12.

d Captivity, figura-  
tive, Isa. 5:13.

l9 R. V. buffet my  
body, and bring  
it into bondage:

RECIPROCITY, Rom. 15:27; 1 Cor. 9:11; Gal. 6:6.  
city of, 1 Kin. 5:1-12, with 9:11-14.  
GAMES. Foot races. 1 Cor. 9:24, 26; Gal. 2:2; Phil.  
5; Heb. 12:1. Gladiatorial, 1 Cor. 4:9; 9:26; 2 Tim. 4:7, 8.

Figureative: Of the Christian life. 1 Cor. 9:24, 26; Gal.  
5:7; Phil. 2:16; 3:13, 14; Heb. 12:1. Of a successful ministry,  
Gal. 2:2; Phil. 2:16. Of spiritual conflict, 1 Cor. 4:9; 9:26;  
15:32; 2 Tim. 4:7, 8.

A.D. 59  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

e Wicked, punishment of, Psa.  
73:3.

20 R. V. rejected.

tion: lest that by any means,  
when I have preached to others,  
I myself should be <sup>20a</sup> <sup>†</sup> cast-  
away.

## CHAPTER 10

*Certain miracles in the Old Testament used  
as types of our sacraments. 5 The punish-  
ment of the rebellious Jews a warning  
to us to avoid the like sins, 15 especially  
in partaking of the Lord's supper. 24 In  
things indifferent we must have regard to  
our brethren and the glory of God.*

**M**OREOVER, brethren, I  
would not that ye should  
be ignorant, how that all our <sup>a</sup>fa-  
thers were under the <sup>b</sup>cloud, and  
all passed through the <sup>c</sup>sea;

2 And were all <sup>a</sup>baptized unto  
<sup>e</sup>Mō'sēs in the <sup>b</sup>cloud and in the  
<sup>c</sup>sea;

3 And did all eat the same  
<sup>i</sup> spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same  
spiritual <sup>b</sup>drink: for they drank  
of that spiritual <sup>1,4</sup> Rock that  
followed them: and that <sup>1,k</sup> Rock  
was Christ.

5 But with many of <sup>4</sup>them God  
was not well pleased: for they  
were <sup>m</sup>overthrown in the wilder-  
ness.

6 Now these things were our ex-  
amples, to the intent we should  
not <sup>n</sup> lust after evil things, <sup>p</sup>as  
they also lusted.

7 <sup>q</sup>Neither be ye idolaters, as  
were some of them; as it is  
written, <sup>r</sup>The people sat down  
to eat and drink, and rose up  
to <sup>s</sup>play.

8 <sup>t</sup>Neither let us commit <sup>u</sup>for-  
nication, as some of them com-  
mitted, and <sup>1,v</sup>fell in one day  
three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us <sup>w</sup>tempt <sup>2,x</sup>Christ,  
as some of them also tempted,  
and were <sup>1,v</sup>destroyed of <sup>z</sup>ser-  
pents.

as some of them also tempted,  
and were <sup>1,v</sup>destroyed of <sup>z</sup>ser-  
pents.

10 <sup>a</sup>Neither <sup>b</sup>murmur ye, as  
some of them also murmured,  
and were <sup>c</sup>destroyed of the de-  
stroyer.

11 Now all these things hap-  
pened unto them <sup>3</sup>for ensam-  
ples: and <sup>a</sup>they are <sup>e</sup>written for  
our <sup>d</sup>admonition, upon whom the  
ends of the <sup>4</sup>world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that  
<sup>q</sup>thinketh he standeth <sup>h,i</sup> take  
heed lest he fall.

13 <sup>k</sup>There hath no temptation  
taken you but such as <sup>5</sup>is com-  
mon to man: but God <sup>is</sup> <sup>1</sup>faith-  
ful, <sup>m,n</sup>who will not suffer you to  
be tempted above that ye are  
able; but <sup>n,o</sup>will with the <sup>p</sup>tem-  
ptation also <sup>q</sup>make a way to es-  
cape, that ye may be able to  
bear <sup>it</sup>.

14 Wherefore, my dearly <sup>7</sup>be-  
loved, <sup>s</sup>flee from <sup>t</sup>idolatry.

15 I speak as to <sup>u</sup>wise men;  
judge ye what I say.

16 The <sup>v</sup>cup of blessing which  
we bless, is it not <sup>e</sup>the <sup>\*</sup>commu-  
nion of the <sup>w</sup>blood of Christ?  
The <sup>v</sup>bread which we break, is it  
not <sup>e</sup>the communion of the body  
of Christ?

17 For we <sup>being</sup> many are one  
<sup>z</sup>bread, and <sup>u</sup>one body: for we  
are all partakers of <sup>7</sup>that one  
bread.

18 Behold Is'ra-el after the  
flesh: <sup>s</sup>are not <sup>7</sup>they which eat

<sup>q</sup> Grace of God, Rom. 4:16. 5 R. V. man can bear: 14 <sup>r</sup>  
of man for man, 1 John 4:7. <sup>s</sup> Communion, forbidding ido-  
latri, 1 Sam. 15:23.

15 <sup>u</sup> Wicked, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

16 <sup>v</sup> Eucharist, bread and cup of, symbols, Mark 14:22. <sup>w</sup> E  
of Christ, symbolized in the Eucharist, Heb. 9:19. 6 R. V. s

17 <sup>x</sup> Bread, figurative, Ezek. 4:13. <sup>y</sup> Church, unity of, 1  
16:18. 7 R. V. the

18 <sup>z</sup> Priest, emoluments of, Lev. 1:5. 8 R. V. have not  
which eat the sacrifices communion with the altar?

INSTANCES OF: Antediluvians, Gen. 6:5-7. Sodom  
Gen. 13:13; 19:13; Jude 7. Israel, Num. 14:26-45; Deu  
42; Jude 5. Eli's house, 1 Sam. 3:14. Saul, 1 Sam. 11  
16:14; 18:12; 28:15. Judas, John 17:12. Angels, Jud

See footnote. OBSCURITY, Prov. 29:1.

\* COMMUNION OF SAINTS, Psa. 133:1-3; Amos  
1 John 1:3, 7.

Enjoined, 1 Thess. 4:18; 5:11, 14; 10:24, 25; Jas. 5:16.

Exemplified, Psa. 55:14; Mal. 3:16; Luke 24:32 (wit-  
17); Acts 2:42.

See footnote, FELLOWSHIP, 1 Cor. 1:9.

1  
a Israel, Ex. 4:22.  
b Pillar of Cloud  
and Fire, symbol  
of the Lord's  
presence, Ex.  
13:21.

c Red Sea, divided,  
Ex. 10:19.

2  
d Baptism, unto  
Moses, Luke  
20:4.

e Moses, Ex. 2:10.

3  
f Manna, figurative,  
Ex. 16:31.

g Types, of the Sa-  
vior, Heb. 10:1.

h Meribah, Ex.  
17:7.

i Symbols and  
Similitudes, Heb.  
9:9.

j Rock, figurative,  
Psa. 78:15.

k Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

l R. V. rock

5  
m Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

n Unbelieving Is-  
raelites destroy-  
ed, Num. 14:11.

6  
o Lust, warnings  
against, 2 Pet.  
1:4.

p Worldliness,  
admonitions  
against, 1 John  
2:15.

q Example, bad,  
John 13:15.

r Commandment,  
forbidding ido-  
latry, Deut. 8:2.

s Ex. 32:6.

t Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23. 8 t Command-  
ment, forbidding adultery, Deut. 8:2. u Adultery, forbidden,  
Lev. 20:10. v Judgments, Ex. 6:6. 9 v Presumption, warnings  
against, Psa. 19:13. x Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21. 2 R. V. the  
Lord

† REPROBATES, Jer. 6:30; 2 Tim. 3:8; Jude 4-13.  
Called, men of corrupt minds, 2 Tim. 3:8; vessels of wrath,  
Rom. 9:22.

Moral insensibility of, Isa. 22:12-14; 28:13; 29:9-12; Matt.  
13:14, 15; 15:14; Rom. 11:7, 8. Rejected of God, Prov. 1:24-  
28; Jer. 6:30; 7:16; 15:1; Hos. 5:6; Matt. 15:14; 25:8-13;  
Luke 13:24-28; 14:24; John 10:26; 2 Thess. 2:10, 11; Heb.  
3:10-12, 17-19; 6:4-8; 10:26-31. Admonitions against reproba-  
city, Heb. 12:15-17. Curses denounced against, Deut. 28:15-  
68; 31:17, 18; Isa. 65:12; Hos. 9:12; Mark 3:29; Heb. 10:  
26-31.

A.D. 59  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

y Nunt. 21:6.

z Serpent, Num. 21:6.

10

a Commandment  
forbidding  
murmuring, 8:2.

b Murmuring  
against  
God, Num.  
14:2.

c Wicked, pun-  
ishment of, Psa.  
73:3.

11

d Backsliding,  
admonitions  
against, Heb.  
11:7.

e Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

f Instruction,  
religion, Pr.  
23:23.

3 R. V. by w  
example; al  
they were v  
ten

4 R. V. ages  
come.

12

g False Confes-  
sion, Psa. 30:6.

h Commandment  
enjoining un-  
falseness, Deu.  
8:2.

i Watchfulness,  
joined, Mat.  
24:42.

j Sin, warning  
against, Ro.  
5:12.

13

k Afflictions, ex-  
lation in, Ps.  
34:19.

l God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

m God, presence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

n Righteous, is-  
sues to, Psa.  
64:10.

o Promise, of  
grace from  
temptation,  
2 Cor. 1:20.

p Temptation,  
of escape from,  
Luke 11:4.

A.D. 59  
footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

offerings, Lev.  
17.  
idol, of burnt of-  
ferings, Gen.  
20.

19  
ol, 1 Kin.  
12.

20  
cutties, ignorant  
ship of, Acts  
14:5.  
monies, worship  
Matt. 4:24.  
ship, with  
wicked, 1 Cor.  
9.

V. commu-  
nion

21  
sistency,  
om. 14:22.  
p, figurative,  
Matt. 20:22.

22  
charist, Mark  
14:22.  
ble, figurative,  
fig. 1:7.

23  
alousy, attrib-  
uted to God, Psa.  
58:5.

23  
j-denial, Mark  
14:74.

24  
pediency,  
Cor. 6:12.  
V. omits for

24  
mmandment,  
ointing help-  
ness, forbid-  
g selfishness,  
ut. 8:2.

25  
ruism, Acts  
35.

25  
istian Graces,  
selfishness,  
15:22.

V. each his  
ghbour's  
ed.

25  
od, Psa.  
125.

26  
mister, tactful,  
om. 15:16.

26  
science, Acts  
1.

26  
24:1.

26  
th, the Lord's,  
v. 8:23.

26  
sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

26  
Unbelievers, 1 Cor. 6:6. x Guest, rules for the conduct of,  
1:7. y Manners, rules for guests, Gen. 18:2.

26  
Idol, 1 Kin. 15:12.—a Evil, appearance of, to be avoided,  
ss. 5:22. b Temptation, leading into, vs 28-32; Luke 11:4.

26  
mmandment, enjoining regard for the consciences of others,  
8:2. d Charitableness, enjoined, Prov. 10:12. e Conscience,  
r's, to be respected, Acts 23:1. f Earth, the Lord's, Prov.  
12 R. V. omits unto idols, 13 R. V. omits the rest of this

26  
SELFISHNESS. Royal law of, Jas. 2:8. Enjoined,  
12:10; 15:1; 2; 1 Cor. 10:24; Gal. 6:2; Phil. 2:3; 4.  
inspires, 1 Cor. 13:4, 5.

26  
us an example of, Rom. 15:3.  
stances of: Abraham, Gen. 13:9; 14:23, 24. King of  
9, Gen. 14:21. Judah, Gen. 44:33, 34. Moses, Num.  
14:12-19. Gideon, Judg. 8:22, 23. Saul, 1 Sam. 11:

of the <sup>a</sup>sacrifices partakers of the <sup>b</sup>altar?

19 What say I then? that the <sup>c</sup>idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the <sup>a</sup>Gen'tiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to <sup>e</sup>devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have <sup>9</sup>fellowship with devils.

21 <sup>1</sup>Ye cannot drink the <sup>b</sup>cup of the Lord, and the <sup>b</sup>cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's <sup>4</sup>table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to <sup>k</sup>jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful <sup>10</sup>for me, but <sup>1</sup>all things are not <sup>m</sup>expedient: all things are lawful <sup>10</sup>for me, but all things edify not.

24 <sup>n</sup>Let no man seek his own, but <sup>11</sup>, <sup>1</sup>, <sup>o</sup>, every man another's *wealth*.

25 <sup>q</sup>Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that eat*, <sup>m</sup>, <sup>r</sup>asking no question for <sup>q</sup>conscience sake:

26 For <sup>4</sup>the <sup>u</sup>earth is the <sup>1</sup>Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of <sup>w</sup>them that believe not bid <sup>x</sup>you to a *feast*, and ye be disposed to go; <sup>m</sup>, <sup>7</sup>, <sup>y</sup>whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for <sup>q</sup>conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice

<sup>12</sup>unto <sup>z</sup>idols, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, eat not <sup>a</sup>for <sup>z</sup>his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: <sup>13</sup>for the <sup>1</sup>earth

is the <sup>1</sup>Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give <sup>h</sup>thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, <sup>4</sup>do all to the glory of God.

32 <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>Give <sup>14</sup>none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gen'tiles, nor to the <sup>n</sup>church of God:

33 Even <sup>o</sup>as <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>I please all men in all *things*, <sup>1</sup>, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

is the <sup>1</sup>Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give <sup>h</sup>thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, <sup>4</sup>do all to the glory of God.

32 <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>Give <sup>14</sup>none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gen'tiles, nor to the <sup>n</sup>church of God:

33 Even <sup>o</sup>as <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>I please all men in all *things*, <sup>1</sup>, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

## CHAPTER 11

The apostle reproves the practice of men praying with their heads covered, and of women with theirs uncovered. 17 He rebukes them for their divisions. 20 and for profaning the Lord's supper. 23 His account of its institution.

BE <sup>a</sup>ye <sup>1</sup>followers of me, even <sup>2</sup>as <sup>1</sup>I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and <sup>2</sup>keep the <sup>a</sup>ordinnances, as I delivered *them* to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the <sup>e</sup>head of every man is <sup>q</sup>Christ; and <sup>h</sup>the head of the <sup>1</sup>woman is the <sup>1</sup>man; and <sup>k</sup>the head of Christ is God.

4 <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>Every man <sup>n</sup>praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>every <sup>o</sup>woman that <sup>n</sup>prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 <sup>k</sup> Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

4 <sup>1</sup> Worship, proprieties in, Gen. 22:5. m Church, orderly conduct of worship in, enjoined, Matt. 16:18. n Prayer, Acts 6:4.

5 <sup>o</sup> Women, religious privileges of, Prov. 31:10.

12, 13. Jonathan, 1 Sam. 23:17, 18. David, 1 Sam. 24:17; 2 Sam. 15:19, 20; 23:16, 17; 1 Chr. 21:17; Psa. 69:6. Job, 2 Sam. 12:28. Araunah, 2 Sam. 24:22-24. Nehemiah, Neh. 5:14-18. Daniel, Dan. 5:17. Joseph, Matt. 1:19. The disciples, Acts 4:34, 35. Priscilla and Aquila, Rom. 16:3; 4. Paul, 1 Cor. 9:19-23; 10:33; 2 Cor. 11:9-12; Phil. 1:18; 4:17; 2 Thess. 3:8. Onesiphorus, 2 Tim. 1:16-18.

A.D. 59  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

9 God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

30  
h Thanksgiving for  
Food, Luke  
24:30.

31  
1 Holiness, exhorta-  
tions to, Ex.  
39:30.

1 Glorifying God,  
enjoined, Luke  
5:25.

32  
k Expediency,  
1 Cor. 6:12.

1 Tact, Prov. 15:1.

m Commandment,  
forbidding giving  
cause for stum-  
bling, Deut. 8:2.

n Church, Matt.  
16:18.

14 R. V. on occa-  
sion of stum-  
bling, either to  
Jews, or to  
Greeks, or to

33  
o Example, Paul,  
our, John 13:15.

p Minister, faith-  
ful, Rom. 15:16.

q Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

r Self-denial, Mark  
8:34.

1  
a Corinth, church  
of, Acts 18:1.

b Example, Paul,  
our, John 13:15.

c Minister, faith-  
ful, Rom. 15:16.

1 R. V. imitators

2  
d Tradition, Matt.  
15:2.

2 R. V. hold fast  
the traditions,  
even as

3  
e Church, Christ  
head of, Matt.  
16:18.

f Jesus, head of  
church, Matt.  
1:21.

g Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

h Family, govern-  
ment of, 1 Chr.  
13:14.

i Wife, relation of,  
to husband, Prov.  
5:18.

j Husband, rela-  
tion of, to wife,  
Num. 30:6.

k Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

4 <sup>1</sup> Worship, proprieties in, Gen. 22:5. m Church, orderly conduct of worship in, enjoined, Matt. 16:18. n Prayer, Acts 6:4.

5 <sup>o</sup> Women, religious privileges of, Prov. 31:10.



**A. D. 59**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
3 R. V. veiled,

**7**  
*p* Man, created in  
the image of God,  
Job 4:17.

*q* Gen. 1:26,  
4 R. V. have his  
head veiled,

**8**  
*7* Marriage, unity  
of husband and  
wife in, Gen.  
34:9.

**10**  
*s* Angel, Heb. 1:13,  
5 R. V. a sign of  
authority on

**11**  
*t* Marriage, based  
on love of nature,  
Gen. 34:9.

**12**  
*u* God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

**13**  
6 R. V. ye in your-  
selves: is it seem-  
ly that a woman  
pray unto God  
unveiled?

**16**  
*v* Stifle, Prov.  
20:3.  
*w* Church, Matt.  
16:18.

**17**  
7 R. V. But in giv-  
ing you this  
charge, I praise  
*x* Worship, prop-  
rieties in, Gen.  
22:5.

**18**  
*y* Church, dissen-  
sions in, Matt.  
16:18.

**19**  
8 Am. R. V. fac-  
tions

6 For if the woman be not <sup>3</sup>covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be <sup>3</sup>covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to <sup>4</sup>cover *his* head, forasmuch as <sup>p, q</sup>he is the \*image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For <sup>7</sup>the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have <sup>5</sup>power on *her* head because of the <sup>2</sup>angels.

11 Nevertheless <sup>4</sup>neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; but all things of <sup>u</sup>God.

13 Judge <sup>6</sup>in yourselves: <sup>i, m</sup>is it comely that a woman <sup>n</sup>pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be <sup>v</sup>contentious, we have no such custom, neither the <sup>w</sup>churches of God.

17 <sup>7</sup>Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye <sup>x</sup>come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the <sup>y</sup>church, I hear that there be <sup>v</sup>divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also <sup>8</sup>her-

esies among you, that they which are <sup>2</sup>approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When <sup>9</sup>ye come together therefore into one place, <sup>a, b</sup>this is not to eat the <sup>c</sup>Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is <sup>d</sup>hungry, and another is <sup>e</sup>drunken.

22 What? <sup>b, f</sup>have <sup>9</sup>ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and <sup>10</sup>shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.

23 For I have <sup>h</sup>received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the <sup>i</sup>Lord Jēsus the *same* night in which he was <sup>j</sup>betrayed <sup>k</sup>took <sup>l</sup>bread:

24 And when he had given <sup>m, n</sup>thanks, he brake <sup>l</sup>it, and said, <sup>11, k</sup>Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in <sup>o</sup>remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also <sup>12</sup>he <sup>k</sup>took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This <sup>p, q</sup>cup is the <sup>r</sup>new testament in my <sup>s</sup>blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in <sup>o</sup>remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye <sup>k</sup>eat this <sup>l</sup>bread, and <sup>k</sup>drink this <sup>p, q</sup>cup, ye <sup>13</sup>do <sup>t</sup>shew the Lord's <sup>u</sup>death till he <sup>v</sup>come.

27 Wherefore whosoever shall <sup>k</sup>eat this <sup>l</sup>bread, and <sup>k</sup>drink this <sup>p</sup>cup of the Lord, <sup>w</sup>unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the <sup>i</sup>Lord.

28 But let a man <sup>14, x</sup>examine himself, and so let him <sup>k</sup>eat of <sup>15</sup>that <sup>l</sup>bread, and <sup>k</sup>drink of <sup>15</sup>that <sup>p, q</sup>cup.

29 <sup>w</sup>For he that eateth and <sup>26</sup> <sup>t</sup>Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10. <sup>u</sup> Jesus, death of, 1:21. <sup>v</sup> Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21. the Lord's death till he come.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>w</sup> Sacrilege, Lev. 19:8.

<sup>28</sup> <sup>x</sup> Self-examination, 2 Cor. 13:5. 14 R. V. prove 15 R. V.

**A. D. 59**  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

<sup>2</sup> Temptation test, Luke

**20**  
*a* Worship, proprieties in, 22:5.

*b* Church, conduct of ship in, Matt. 16:1.

*c* Eucharist, nation of, 14:22.

*d* R. V. there ye assemble yourselves together, it is possible to

**21**  
*d* Hunger, No 9:15.  
*e* Drunkenness Luke 21:34.

**22**  
*f* Reproof, jealousy in, Prov. 17:10.

*g* Corinth, church of, Acts 18:1.

*h* R. V. put to shame to have not?

**23**  
*h* Inspiration 32:8.

*i* Jesus, lord of, Matt. 1:1.

*j* Betrayal, of, sus, Matt. 26:14.

*k* Eucharist, 14:22.

*l* Bread, symbol, Ezek. 4:1.

**24**  
*m* Thanksgiving Food, Luke 24:30.

*n* Prayers of Luke 5:16.

*o* Memorial, Supper, Nu 16:40.

*p* R. V. The body, which for you:

**25**  
*p* Cup, figurative Matt. 20:22.

*q* Wine, symbol of the blood, sus, Prov. 31:1.

*r* New Covenant Jer. 31:31.

*s* Blood, of Heb. 9:19.

*t* R. V. the after supper saying, This is the new

nant in my blood:

*u* Jesus, death of, 1:21.

*v* Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

*w* Sacrilege, Lev. 19:8.

*x* Self-examination, 2 Cor. 13:5.

*y* Church, dissen- sions in, Matt. 16:18.

\* **IMAGE.** Seen in Nebuchadnezzar's vision, Dan. 2. **Figurative:** Man created in image of God, Gen. 1:26, 27: 5:1; 9:6; 1 Cor. 11:7; Jas. 3:9. Regeneration into image of God,

Psa. 17:15; Rom. 8:29; 2 Cor. 3:18; Col. 3:10; 1 John 3: Christ, of God, Col. 1:15; Heb. 1:3. Of jealousy, Ezek. 8: See footnotes: IDOL, 1 Kin. 15:12; IDOLATRY, 1 Sam. 1

A.D. 59  
footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

29  
L. V. cateth and  
rinketh judge-  
ment unto him-  
self, if he discern  
ot the body.

30  
ndgments, Ex.  
6.

ath, as a judge-  
nt, Num.  
4:10.

31  
L. V. discerned  
hemselves,

32  
fflictions, bene-  
s of, Psa.  
:19.

fflictions, despon-  
Psa. 34:19.

irine Chastise-  
ent, Job 33:19.

33  
ternity, Zech.  
:14.

urch, orderly  
nduct of wor-  
ip in, enjoined,  
Matt. 16:18.

34  
ostles, author-  
of, Luke 6:13.  
V. judge  
ent.

2  
ntiles, Acts  
:45.  
olatory, 1 Sam.  
:23.

3  
oly Spirit, Acts  
2.

oly Trinity,  
like 3:22.

asphemy,  
Sam. 12:14.

higious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thessa.  
:10.

nfession of  
rist, Luke  
:28.

us, lordship  
Matt. 1:21.

us, divinity  
Matt. 1:21.

V. saith, Je-  
s is anathema;

5  
us, head of  
urch, Matt.  
:21.

V. diversities  
ministrations,

6  
d, power of,  
n. 2:2.

7  
sptation, Job  
:28.

drinketh<sup>16</sup> unworthily, eateth and  
drinketh damnation to himself,  
<sup>17</sup>not discerning the Lord's  
body.

30 For this cause many *are*  
<sup>18</sup>weak and <sup>19</sup>sickly among you,  
and many <sup>20</sup>sleep.

31 For if we<sup>21</sup> would <sup>22</sup>judge our-  
selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we *are* <sup>23</sup>judged,  
we *are* chastened of the Lord,  
that we should not be condemned  
with the world.

33 Wherefore, my <sup>24</sup>brethren,  
<sup>25</sup>when ye come together to eat,  
tarry one for another.

34 And <sup>26</sup>if any man hunger, let  
him eat at home; that ye come  
not together unto <sup>27</sup>condemna-  
tion. And <sup>28</sup>the rest will I set in  
order when I come.

## CHAPTER 12

*Concerning spiritual gifts. 4 Diversities of  
gifts, but the same Spirit. 12 As in the  
natural body there are many members,  
and all have not the same office, 27 so in  
the church there are different gifts and  
offices.*

NOW concerning <sup>1</sup>spiritual  
gifts, brethren, I would not  
have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye *were* <sup>2</sup>Gēn'-  
tiles, carried away unto these  
dumb <sup>3</sup>idols, even as ye *were* led.

3 Wherefore I give you to un-  
derstand, that no man speaking  
by the <sup>4</sup> Spirit of <sup>5</sup> God <sup>6</sup> calleth  
<sup>7</sup> Jē'sus accursed: and *that* no  
man can <sup>8</sup> say that Jē'sus is  
the <sup>9</sup> Lord, but by the <sup>10</sup> Holy  
Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of  
<sup>11</sup> gifts, but the same <sup>12</sup> Spirit.

5 And there are <sup>13</sup> differences of  
administrations, but the same  
<sup>14</sup> Lord.

6 And there are diversities of  
<sup>15</sup> operations, but it is the same  
God which <sup>16</sup> worketh all in all.

7 But the <sup>17</sup> manifestation of the

<sup>18</sup> Spirit is given to every man to  
profit withal.

8 For to one is <sup>19</sup> given by the  
<sup>20</sup> Spirit the word of <sup>21</sup> wisdom; to  
another the word of <sup>22</sup> knowledge  
by the same Spirit;

9 <sup>23</sup> To another <sup>24</sup> faith by the  
same <sup>25</sup> Spirit; to another the gifts  
of <sup>26</sup> healing by the same Spirit;

10 <sup>27</sup> To another the working  
of <sup>28</sup> miracles; to another <sup>29</sup> proph-  
ecy; to another discerning of  
spirits; to another <sup>30</sup> divers kinds  
of <sup>31</sup> tongues; to another the <sup>32</sup> in-  
terpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that  
one and the selfsame <sup>33</sup> Spirit, di-  
viding to every man severally as  
he will.

12 <sup>34</sup> For as the <sup>35</sup> body is one,  
and hath many members, and  
all the members of that one body,  
being many, are one body: so  
also *is* Christ.

13 For by one <sup>36</sup> Spirit are <sup>37</sup> we  
all <sup>38</sup> baptized into <sup>39</sup> one <sup>40</sup> body,  
whether *we be* Jews or <sup>41</sup> Gēn'-  
tiles, whether *we be* <sup>42</sup> bond or  
free; and have been all made to  
drink <sup>43</sup> into one Spirit.

14 For the <sup>44</sup> body is not one  
member, but many.

15 If the <sup>45</sup> foot shall say, Be-  
cause I am not the <sup>46</sup> hand, I am  
not of the <sup>47</sup> body; is it therefore  
not of the body?

16 And if the <sup>48</sup> ear shall say,  
Because I am not the <sup>49</sup> eye, I am  
not of the <sup>50</sup> body; is it therefore  
not of the body?

17 If the whole <sup>51</sup> body *were* an  
<sup>52</sup> eye, where *were* the hearing?  
If the whole *were* hearing, where  
*were* the smelling?

18 But now hath <sup>53</sup> God set the  
members every one of them in  
the <sup>54</sup> body, as it hath pleased  
him.

A.D. 59  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
m Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.  
n Knowledge, Luke  
11:52.

9  
o Faith, inspired,  
Mark 11:22.  
p Healing, Acts  
4:22.

10  
q Miracles, Luke  
23:8.  
r Prophecies, Dan.  
9:24.  
s Language, Dan.  
3:29.

t Interpreter, Gen.  
40:8.

12  
u Church, unity of,  
Matt. 16:18.  
v Unity, of the  
righteous, Psa.  
133:1.  
w Body, 1 Cor.  
6:19.

13  
x Holy Spirit, bap-  
tism of, Acts 1:2.  
y Church, mem-  
ber-ship in, Matt.  
16:18.  
z Baptism, Chris-  
tian, Luke 20:4.

a Servant, Jer.  
2:14.  
b R. V. Greeks,  
5 R. V. of

14  
b Body, 1 Cor.  
6:19.  
15  
c Feet, 2 Sam. 4:4.  
d Hand, Ezra  
10:19.

16  
e Ear, Lev. 8:23.  
f Eye, Matt. 6:22.

18  
g God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

CHARISM. An inspired gift, bestowed on the apostles  
early Christians, Matt. 10:1, 8; Mark 16:17, 18; Luke 10:  
17, 19; Acts 2:4; 10:44-46; 19:6; 1 Cor. 12.

SPIRITUAL GIFTS, Rom. 11:29; 12:6-8; 1 Cor. 12:  
; 1 Pet. 4:10, 11.

See footnotes: CHARISM, above; HOLY SPIRIT, Acts 1:2;  
TONGUES, below.

TONGUES. The miraculous gift to the early Christians,  
Mark 16:17; Acts 2:1-18; 10:46; 19:6; 1 Cor. 12:10, 28, 30;  
13:8; 14:2-19, 21-28, 39.

A.D. 59  
See footnote, 7 time,  
Rev. 10:6.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the <sup>b</sup>body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one <sup>b</sup>body.

21 And the <sup>i</sup>eye cannot say unto the <sup>a</sup>hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the <sup>e</sup>feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the <sup>b</sup>body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those <sup>o</sup>members of the <sup>b</sup>body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely parts have no need: but <sup>o</sup>God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the <sup>b</sup>body; but that the members should have the same <sup>i</sup>care one for another.

26 And whether one member <sup>h</sup>suffer, all the members <sup>i</sup>suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members <sup>i</sup>rejoice with it.

27 Now <sup>m</sup>ye are the body <sup>o</sup>f Christ, and <sup>i</sup>members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the <sup>o</sup>church, first <sup>p</sup>apostles, <sup>s</sup>secondarily <sup>q</sup>prophets, thirdly <sup>r</sup>teachers, after that <sup>i</sup>miracles, then <sup>\*</sup>gifts of <sup>u</sup>healings, helps, <sup>v</sup>governments, diversities of <sup>t</sup>tongues.

29 Are all <sup>p</sup>apostles? are all <sup>q</sup>prophets? are all <sup>r</sup>teachers? are all workers of <sup>i</sup>miracles?

30 Have all the <sup>\*</sup>gifts of <sup>u</sup>healing? do all speak with <sup>t</sup>tongues? do all <sup>w</sup>interpret?

31 But <sup>o</sup>covet earnestly the best <sup>t</sup>gifts: and yet shew I unto you a <sup>i</sup>more excellent way.

## CHAPTER 13

All gifts, however excellent, are worth nothing without love. 4 The praises thereof. 13 It is greater than hope and faith.

THOUGH I <sup>a, b</sup>speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not <sup>1, c, d, e</sup>charity, I am become as <sup>i</sup>sounding <sup>o</sup>brass, or a <sup>i</sup>tinkling <sup>h</sup>cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all <sup>i</sup>knowledge; and though I have all <sup>i</sup>faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not <sup>1, c</sup>charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I <sup>e, k</sup>bestow all my goods to feed the <sup>i</sup>poor, and though I <sup>m</sup>give my body to be <sup>n, o</sup>burned, and have not <sup>1, c</sup>charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 <sup>1, c</sup>Charity <sup>d, e, p, q</sup>suffereth long, and is <sup>a, d, e, r, s</sup>kind; <sup>1</sup>charity <sup>i</sup>envieth not; <sup>1</sup>charity <sup>u</sup>vaunteth not itself, <sup>s</sup>is not puffed up,

5 <sup>w</sup>Doth not behave itself unseemly, <sup>x, y</sup>seeketh not her own, is not <sup>2</sup>easily <sup>2</sup>provoked, <sup>u</sup>thinketh no evil;

6 <sup>a</sup>Rejoiceth not in <sup>3</sup>iniquity, but rejoiceth in the <sup>b</sup>truth;

7 <sup>c, d, e</sup>Beareth all things, believeth all things, <sup>h</sup>hopeth all things, <sup>c, d, e</sup>endureth all things.

8 <sup>1, e, o</sup>Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall <sup>4</sup>fail; whether there be <sup>h</sup>tongues, they shall cease; whether there be <sup>i</sup>knowledge, it shall <sup>4</sup>vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a <sup>i</sup>child, I spake as a child, I <sup>u</sup>understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

7 <sup>c</sup> Patience, Luke 8:15. <sup>d</sup> Meekness, Psa. 45:4. <sup>e</sup> Christ's Grace, love, Gal. 5:22. <sup>f</sup> Hope, Prov. 13:12. <sup>g</sup> Love, 1 John 4:19. <sup>h</sup> Tongues, 1 Cor. 12:10. <sup>i</sup> Knowledge, Luke 11:52. <sup>k</sup> R. done away

11 <sup>i</sup> Children, Mark 10:14. 5 R. V. felt

A.D. 59  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

1 Religious T. mony, 2 Th. 1:10.

2 Works, instant for salvation, 2 Tim.

3 Love, 1 John 4:19.

4 Christian, Gal. 5:22.

5 Righteous, fruits of, Ps. 15:2.

6 Hypocrisy, scribed, Jas. 1:22.

7 Brass, Job 13:8.

8 Cymbal, 1 R. V. love,

9 Knowledge, 11:52.

10 Faith, Mark 11:22.

11 Liberal, 1 Cor. 13:18.

12 Poor, Prov. 21:13.

13 Zeal, 2 Cor. 11:19.

14 Persecution, the righteous, John 15:20.

15 Martyrdom, 17:6.

16 Longsuffering, 2 Cor. 6:6.

17 Patience, a of the right, Luke 8:15.

18 Kindness, inspired by love, Acts 28:2.

19 Meekness, scribed, Psa. 45:4.

20 Envy, Prov. 14:30.

21 Pride, Prov. 16:18.

22 Humility, 1 Cor. 12:24.

23 Prudence, 2 Cor. 2:12.

24 Unselfishness, 1 Cor. 10:24.

25 Christian's Charity, Gal. 5:22.

26 Anger, Psa. 137:8.

27 R. V. prov. taketh not count of evil.

28 Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

29 Truth, John 18:37.

30 R. V. unrighteousness, but rejoiceth with truth.

31 R. V. unrighteousness, but rejoiceth with truth.

23  
6 R. V. parts

25  
h Church, unity of, Matt. 16:18.

i Altruism, Acts 20:35.

j Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

k Afflictions, Psa. 34:19.

l Sympathy, Jas. 1:27.

m Righteous, union of, with Christ, Psa. 64:10.

n Fellowship, with Christ, 1 Cor. 1:9.

o R. V. severally members thereof.

p Church, diversity of calling in, Matt. 16:18.

q Apostles, Luke 6:13.

r Prophets, Isa. 3:2.

s Teachers, 1 Chr. 25:8.

t Instruction, provision for, Prov. 23:23.

u Miracles, Luke 23:8.

v Healing, Acts 4:22.

w Church, government of, Matt. 16:18.

x R. V. secondly

y Interpreter, Gen. 40:8.

z R. V. desire earnestly the greater gifts.



A. D. 59  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
error, figurative,  
Job 37:18.  
isdom, spiritual,  
Prov. 2:2.  
V. in a mirror,  
V. have been  
down.

13  
with, Mark  
22.

1  
see, 1 John 4:7.  
spiritual Gifts,  
Cor. 12:4.  
teaching,  
could edify,  
Matt. 9:35.  
V. love; yet  
sire earnestly  
ritual

2  
language, Dan.  
29.  
V. a tongue

3  
fictions, consolation  
in, Psa.  
19.  
V. comfort,  
d consolation.

4  
church, Matt.  
18.

5  
interpreter, Gen.  
18.

6  
V. teaching?

7  
music, instruments  
of, 2 Chr.  
3.  
p, Dan. 3:10.  
V. a voice,

8  
trumpet, in war,  
sh. 6:4.

12 For now we see <sup>a</sup>through a <sup>k</sup>glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I <sup>l</sup>know even as also I <sup>7</sup>am known.

13 And now abideth <sup>m</sup>faith, <sup>c</sup>hope, <sup>4,e</sup>charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* <sup>1</sup>charity.

## CHAPTER 14

*The gift of prophecy preferred to speaking with tongues. 12 The end of both is the edification of the church. 26 Directions how to use these gifts. 34 Women forbidden to speak in the church.*

**F**OLLOW after <sup>1,a</sup>charity, and desire <sup>b</sup>spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may <sup>c</sup>prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in <sup>2</sup>an unknown <sup>d</sup>tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth *him*; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that <sup>c</sup>prophesieth <sup>e</sup>speaketh unto men *to* edification, and <sup>3</sup>exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in <sup>2</sup>an unknown <sup>d</sup>tongue edifieth himself; but he that <sup>c</sup>prophesieth edifieth the <sup>7</sup>church.

5 I would that ye all spake with <sup>d</sup>tongues, but rather that ye <sup>c</sup>prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he <sup>9</sup>interpret, that the <sup>7</sup>church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with <sup>d</sup>tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by <sup>4</sup>doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving <sup>5</sup>sound, whether <sup>h</sup>pipe or <sup>h,i</sup>harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the <sup>4</sup>trumpet give an

uncertain <sup>5</sup>sound, who shall prepare himself <sup>6</sup>to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue <sup>7,k</sup>words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a <sup>4</sup>barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are <sup>m</sup>zealous of <sup>b</sup>spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the <sup>7</sup>church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in <sup>2</sup>an unknown <sup>d</sup>tongue <sup>n</sup>pray that he may <sup>9</sup>interpret.

14 For if I <sup>n</sup>pray in <sup>2</sup>an unknown <sup>d</sup>tongue, my <sup>2</sup>spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? <sup>p</sup>I will <sup>n</sup>pray with the <sup>2</sup>spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will <sup>a</sup>sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the <sup>2</sup>spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of <sup>4</sup>thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest <sup>4</sup>thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I <sup>4</sup>thank my God, I speak with <sup>4</sup>tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the <sup>7</sup>church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that <sup>8</sup>by my voice I might <sup>4</sup>teach others also, than ten thousand words in <sup>2</sup>an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, <sup>u</sup>be not <sup>v</sup>children in <sup>9</sup>understanding: howbeit in

A. D. 59  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

6 R. V. for war?  
**h**  
*k* Words, Luke  
4:32.  
7 R. V. speech

**11**  
*l* Barbarian, Rom.  
1:14.

**12**  
*m* Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

**13**  
*n* Prayer, Acts 6:4.

**14**  
*o* Man, a spirit,  
Job 4:17.

**15**  
*p* Worship, in spirit-  
u and in truth,  
Gen. 22:5.  
*q* Muste, 2 Chr.  
5:13.  
*r* Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

**16**  
*s* Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

**19**  
*t* Instruction, in  
revelation, Prov.  
23:23.  
8 R. V. I might in-  
struct others  
also,

**20**  
*u* Commandment,  
enjoying manly  
gravity, Deut.  
8:2.  
*v* Children, Mark  
10:14.  
9 R. V. mind:

**A.D. 59**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*w Malice, forbiden,*  
Eph. 4:31.  
10 R. V. babes.

## 21

*x Word of God,*  
Psa. 119:9.  
*y Isa. 28:11, 12.*  
*z Obduracy,* Prov.  
29:1.

11 R. V. by the lips  
of strangers will

## 22

*a Language,* Dan.  
3:29.  
*b Faith in Christ,*  
John 6:69.  
*c Unbelief,* Heb.  
3:12.  
*d Preaching,* Matt.  
9:35.  
12 R. V. is for a  
sign, not to the  
unbelieving, but

## 23

*e Church,* Matt.  
16:18.  
*f Worship,* Gen.  
22:5.

## 24

13 R. V. he is re-  
proved by all,

## 25

*g Conviction of Sin,*  
John 16:8.  
14 R. V. declaring  
that God is  
among you in-  
deed.

## 26

*h Commandment,*  
enjoining order-  
ly conduct of di-  
vine worship, vs.  
27-33; Deut. 8:2.  
*i Church, orderly*  
conduct of wor-  
ship in, Matt.  
16:18.

## 27

*j Interpreter,* Gen.  
40:8.  
15 R. V. in turn;

## 29

16 R. V. others dis-  
cern.

## 30

17 R. V. But if a  
revelation be  
made to another  
sitting by, let the  
first keep silence.

<sup>10</sup>malice be ye <sup>10</sup>children, but <sup>21</sup>in  
<sup>9</sup>understanding be men.

21 In the <sup>21</sup>law it is written,  
<sup>21</sup>With *men of* other tongues and  
<sup>11</sup>other lips will I speak unto this  
people; and yet for all that <sup>2</sup>will  
they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore <sup>a</sup>tongues are for  
a sign, not to them that <sup>b</sup>be-  
lieve, but to them that <sup>c</sup>believe  
not: but <sup>d</sup>prophesying <sup>12</sup>*serveth*  
not for them that believe not,  
but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole  
<sup>e</sup>church be <sup>1</sup>come together into  
one place, and all speak with  
<sup>f</sup>tongues, and there come in  
*those that are* unlearned, or <sup>g</sup>un-  
believers, will they not say that  
ye are mad?

24 But if all <sup>a</sup>prophesy, and  
there come in one that <sup>h</sup>believ-  
eth not, or *one* unlearned, he is  
<sup>13</sup>convinced of all, he is judged  
of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of  
his heart made manifest; and so  
<sup>2</sup>falling down on *his* face he will  
<sup>1</sup>worship God, <sup>14</sup>and report that  
God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren?  
when ye come together, every  
one of you hath a psalm, hath a  
<sup>4</sup>doctrine, hath a <sup>a</sup>tongue, hath a  
revelation, hath an interpreta-  
tion. <sup>h, i</sup>Let all things be done  
unto edifying.

27 <sup>h, i</sup>If any man speak in <sup>2</sup>an  
*unknown* <sup>a</sup>tongue, let it be by  
two, or at the most by three, and  
that <sup>15</sup>by course; and let one <sup>i</sup>in-  
terpret.

28 But if there be no <sup>i</sup>inter-  
preter, <sup>h, i</sup>let him keep silence in  
the church; and let him speak to  
himself, and to God.

29 <sup>h, i</sup>Let the prophets speak  
two or three, and let the <sup>16</sup>other  
judge.

30 <sup>17, h, i</sup>If *any thing* be revealed  
to another that sitteth by, let the  
first hold his peace,

31 For ye may all prophesy one  
by one, that all may learn, and  
all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the proph-  
ets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not <sup>18</sup>*the author*  
of confusion, but of <sup>k</sup>peace, as in  
all churches of the saints.

34 <sup>1</sup>Let your women keep sil-  
ence in the churches: for it is not  
permitted unto them to speak;  
but <sup>19</sup>*they are commanded* to be  
under <sup>m</sup>obedience, as also saith  
the law.

35 And if they will learn any  
thing, let <sup>n</sup>them ask their <sup>o</sup>hus-  
bands at home: for it is a shame  
for <sup>1</sup>women to speak in the  
church.

36 What? came the word of  
God out from you? or came it  
unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to  
be a prophet, or spiritual, let him  
acknowledge that the things that  
<sup>21</sup>I write unto you are the <sup>a</sup>com-  
mandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant,  
let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, <sup>20</sup>covet  
to prophesy, and forbid not to  
speak with <sup>a</sup>tongues.

40 <sup>h, i</sup>Let all things be done de-  
cently and in order.

## CHAPTER 15

*The certainty of the resurrection proved by  
the resurrection of Christ. 35 The man-  
ner of the resurrection. 51 Those then  
living on the earth shall be changed, and  
the dead raised incorruptible. 54 Death  
swallowed up in victory.*

**M**OREOVER, brethren, <sup>a</sup>I  
declare unto you the <sup>b</sup>gos-  
pel which I <sup>c, d</sup>preached unto you,  
which also ye have <sup>e</sup>received,  
and wherein ye stand;

2 By which also ye are <sup>1, 2</sup>saved,  
if ye keep in memory what I  
<sup>c, d</sup>preached unto you, unless ye  
have <sup>e</sup>believed in vain.

3 For <sup>a</sup>I <sup>c, d</sup>delivered unto you  
first of all that which I also re-  
ceived, how that Christ <sup>g, h</sup>died

**A.D. 59**  
See footnote,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 33

*k Peace,* Jer.  
18 R. V. a  
confusion,

## 34

*l Women, P  
recepts of  
law, Prov.  
m Family, go  
ment of, 1  
13:14.*

19 R. V. let  
be in subje  
as also sal  
law.

## 35

*n Wife, Prov  
o Husband,  
30:6.*

## 37

*p Apostles, th  
ration of, 1  
6:13.*

*q Word of Go  
inspired, P  
119:9.*

## 39

20 R. V. desir  
nestly to l  
easy.

## 1

*a Paul, Acts  
b Gospel, Ma  
13:10.  
c Preaching,  
9:35.  
d Witnessing  
Christ, Luk  
24:48.  
e Faith in Ch  
John 6:69.*

## 2

*f Salvation, 1  
16:17.  
1 R. V. saved  
make know  
say, in wha  
words I pre  
it unto you  
hold it fast  
cept ye bel  
in vain.*

## 3

*g Jesus, death  
Matt. 1:21.  
h Atonement,  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.*

A.D. 59  
Footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

Jesus, design of  
his death, Matt.  
21.

Lord of God,  
sa. 119:9.

Jesus, resurrec-  
tion of, Matt.  
21.

Appearances of  
Jesus after his  
resurrection,  
Mark 16:9.

St. Peter, Mark  
37.

Apostles, Luke  
13.

Death, called  
sleep, Num.  
23:10.

Times, an apostle,  
like 6:13.

Visions, of Paul,  
Acts 9:10.

Humility, Prov.  
4.

Confession,  
Rom. 5:12.

Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
Isa. 53:20.

Church, persecu-  
tion of, Matt.  
23:18.

Magnus Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.

Face of God,  
Am. 4:10.

Triumphal Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Isa. 13.

Minister, charac-  
ter and qualifica-  
tions of, Rom.  
16.

12 Cor. 7:11.

Teaching, Matt.  
23:5.

Minister, success  
depending, Rom.  
16.

With in Christ,  
Am. 6:69.

Church, church  
Acts 18:1.

Jesus, resurrec-  
tion of, Matt.  
21.

For concerning, 2 Tim. 2:18.

for our sins according to the  
scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and  
that he <sup>\*</sup>rose again the third  
day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was <sup>1</sup>seen of  
<sup>m</sup>Cēphas, then of the <sup>n</sup>twelve:

6 After that, he was <sup>1</sup>seen of  
above five hundred brethren at  
once; of whom the greater part  
remain unto this present, but  
some are fallen <sup>a</sup>sleep.

7 After that, he was <sup>1</sup>seen of  
<sup>p</sup>Jāmes; then of all the <sup>n</sup>apostles.

8 And last of all he was <sup>1</sup>seen  
of <sup>a</sup>me also, as of one born out of  
due time.

9 For I am the least of the  
<sup>n</sup>apostles, that am <sup>n</sup>ot meet to  
be called an apostle, because <sup>i</sup>I  
<sup>1</sup>persecuted the <sup>u</sup>church of God.

10 <sup>r</sup>But by the <sup>w</sup>grace of  
God I am what I am: and his  
<sup>u</sup>grace which *was bestowed* upon  
me was not in vain; but <sup>i</sup>I la-  
boured more abundantly than  
they all: yet not I, but the <sup>u</sup>grace  
of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I  
or they, so we <sup>a</sup>preach, and so  
<sup>b</sup>ye <sup>1</sup>believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached  
that he rose from the dead, how  
say some among <sup>a</sup>you that there  
is no <sup>a</sup>resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no <sup>a</sup>resurrec-  
tion of the dead, then is Christ  
not <sup>r</sup>isen:

14 And if Christ be not risen,  
then *is* our <sup>a</sup>preaching vain, and  
your <sup>a</sup>faith is also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false

witnesses of God; because we  
have <sup>1</sup>testified of God that he  
<sup>\*</sup>raised up Christ: whom he  
raised not up, if so be that the  
dead rise not.

16 For if the <sup>a</sup>dead <sup>\*</sup>rise not,  
then is not Christ <sup>e</sup>raised:

17 And if Christ be not <sup>\*</sup>raised,  
your <sup>a</sup>faith *is* vain; ye are yet in  
your sins.

18 Then they also which are  
fallen <sup>h</sup>asleep in Christ are per-  
ished.

19 If in this life only we have  
<sup>1</sup>hope in Christ, we are of all men  
most <sup>2</sup>miserable.

20 But now is Christ <sup>\*</sup>risen  
from the dead, and become the  
<sup>1</sup>firstfruits of them that <sup>3</sup>asleep.

21 For since by <sup>t</sup>man *came*  
<sup>l, m, n</sup>death, by <sup>o</sup>man *came* also  
the <sup>\*</sup>resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in <sup>p</sup>Ādām all die,  
even so in Christ shall <sup>a</sup>all be  
made <sup>\*</sup>alive.

23 But every man in his own  
order: Christ the <sup>1</sup>firstfruits; af-  
terward they that are <sup>r</sup>Christ's  
at his <sup>e</sup>coming.

24 *Then cometh* the end, when  
<sup>u</sup>he shall have delivered up the  
<sup>u</sup>kingdom to God, even the <sup>w</sup>Fa-  
ther; when <sup>a</sup>he shall have put  
down <sup>a</sup>all rule and all authority  
and power.

25 <sup>r</sup>For <sup>a</sup>he must reign, till he  
hath put all <sup>1</sup>enemies under his  
feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be  
destroyed *is* <sup>a</sup>death.

<sup>y</sup> Satan, kingdom of, to be destroyed, Matt. 4:10.  
Matt. 1:21. 4 R. V. his enemies

26-a Death, to be destroyed, Num. 23:10.

A.D. 59  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

15  
Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

16  
Dead, 2 Kin.  
4:32.

18  
Death, called  
sleep, Num.  
23:10.

19  
1 Hope, of resurrec-  
tion, Prov. 13:12.  
2 R. V. pitiable.

20  
1 First Fruits, figu-  
rative, Deut.  
18:4.  
3 R. V. are asleep.

21  
k Man, mortal, Job  
4:17.

l Fall of Man,  
Gen. 3:6.

m Death, Num.  
23:10.

n Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

o Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

22  
p Adam, Gen. 2:19.  
q Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.

23  
r Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

s Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.

24  
t Millennium, vs.  
24-28; Rev.  
20:4.

u Jesus, relation of,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.

v Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, vs.  
24-28; Matt.  
1:21.

w God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

x Jesus, power of,  
Matt. 1:21.

25 z Jesus, king,

RESURRECTION, Matt. 22:23-32 (with Mark 12:18-  
20:27-37; Matt. 25:6-7; Luke 14:14; 20:35, 36;  
6:2; 11:35. First, of the dead in Christ, 1 Thess. 4:16:  
20:4-6; at Christ's second coming, 1 Thess. 4:14, 16.  
all the dead, John 5:28, 29; Acts 24:15; 1 Cor. 15:20,  
Rev. 20:13.

Prophecies concerning, Isa. 26:19; Dan. 12:2,3,13; Hos. 13:14.  
of Jesus concerning, Job 19:25-27.

ught: By Jesus, Matt. 22:30-32 (with Mark 12:25-27;  
20:37, 38); John 5:21, 25, 28, 29; 6:39, 40, 44, 54; 11:23-  
y the apostles, Acts 4:1, 2; 17:18, 31, 32; 23:6, 8; 24:14;  
6:6-8; Rom. 8:10, 11, 19, 21-23; 1 Cor. 6:14; 15:12-57;  
4:14; 5:1-5; Phil. 3:11, 21; Rev. 20:5, 6.

igned in by the Pharisees, Acts 23:6, 8; 24:14, 15; 26:6-8.  
igned by the Sadducees, Matt. 22:23-28; Acts 23:6, 8.  
saints after Christ's crucifixion, Matt. 27:52, 53.

For concerning, 2 Tim. 2:18.

Figurative: Of regeneration, Rom. 6:4; Eph. 2:1, 5, 6;  
Col. 2:12; 3:1.

Typified: Isaac, Gen. 22:13, with Heb. 11:19. Jonah,  
Jonah 2:10, with Matt. 12:40.

Symbolical, Rev. 11:11. Of the restoration of Israel, Ezek.  
37:1-14.

Of Jesus: Denied by the Jews, Matt. 28:12-15. Raised  
by the power of God, Acts 2:24, 32; 3:15, 26; 4:10; 5:30; 10:  
40; 15:20, 30, 33, 34, 37; 17:31; Rom. 4:24; 8:11; 10:9; 1 Cor.  
6:14; 15:15; 2 Cor. 4:14; Gal. 1:4; Eph. 1:20; Col. 2:12; 1 Tim.  
1:10; 1 Pet. 1:21. For our justification, Rom. 4:25; 1 Pet.  
3:21. Earnest of general resurrection, 1 Cor. 15:12-15; 1 Pet.  
1:3.

The theme of apostolic preaching, Acts 2:24, 31, 32; 3:15;  
4:10, 33; 5:30-32; 10:40, 41; 17:2, 3, 18.

See footnote, Jesus, Resurrection of, Matt. 1:21.



A.D. 59  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

27

b Psa. 8:6.

c Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.

5 R. V. in subjec-  
tion under his  
feet.

6 R. V. in subjec-  
tion, it is

28

d Millennium,  
Rev. 20:4.

e Jesus, divinity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

f God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

29

g Baptism, for the  
dead, Luke 20:4.

30

h Paul, persecu-  
tions of, Acts  
13:9.

31

7 R. V. that glory-  
ing in you, breth-  
ren, which I have

32

i Games, figura-  
tive, 1 Cor. 9:24.

j Animals, figura-  
tive, Jer. 27:5.

k Ephesus, Acts  
18:19.

l Dead, 2 Kin.  
4:32.

m Isa. 22:13.

n Worldliness,  
1 John 2:15.

o Epicureans, Acts  
17:18.

p Sensuality, Jude  
19.

33

q Proverbs, 1 Sam.  
24:13.

r Fellowship, with  
the wicked, 1 Cor.  
13:9.

s Evil Company,  
Prov. 13:20.

8 Am. R. V. compan-  
ionships corrupt  
good morals.

34

t Holiness, enjoyn-  
ed, Ex. 39:30.

u Spiritual Blind-  
ness, manifested  
in ignorance of  
God, 2 Cor. 4:4.

v Reproof, faithfulness  
in, Prov.  
17:10.

9 Am. R. V. sober-  
ness righteously,  
and sin not;

10 R. V. move you  
to shame.

36

w Seed, sowing of,  
Lev. 19:19.

11 R. V. foolish  
one,

37

x Nature, laws of,  
uniform in opera-  
tion, Jas. 3:12.

y Wheat, Ezra 6:9.

38

z God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

27 <sup>b</sup>For he hath put all things  
<sup>5</sup>under <sup>c</sup>his feet. But when he  
saith all things are put <sup>c</sup>under  
*him*, it is manifest that he is ex-  
pected, which did put all things  
under him.

28 <sup>a</sup>And when all things shall  
be subdued unto him, then shall  
the <sup>e</sup>Son also himself be subject  
unto him that put all things un-  
der him, that <sup>1</sup>God may be all in  
all.

29 Else what shall they do  
which are <sup>9</sup>baptized for the  
dead, if the dead <sup>\*</sup>rise not at  
all? why are they then baptized  
for the dead?

30 And why stand we in <sup>h</sup>jeop-  
ardy every hour?

31 I protest by <sup>7</sup>your rejoicing  
which I have in Christ Je<sup>s</sup>us our  
Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men  
I have <sup>4</sup>fought with <sup>1</sup>beasts at  
<sup>k</sup>Eph<sup>e</sup>-sus, what advantageth it  
me, if the <sup>1</sup>dead rise not? <sup>m, n</sup>let  
<sup>o</sup>us <sup>2</sup>eat and drink; for to mor-  
row we die.

33 Be not deceived: <sup>a</sup>evil<sup>s, r, s</sup> com-  
munications corrupt good man-  
ners.

34 Awake to <sup>9</sup>righteousness,  
and <sup>5</sup>sin not; for some <sup>2</sup>have not  
the knowledge of God: <sup>1</sup>I speak  
*this* to <sup>10</sup>your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, How  
are the dead <sup>\*</sup>raised up? and  
with what body do they come?

36 *Thou* <sup>11</sup>fool, <sup>w</sup>that which thou  
sowest is not quickened, except  
it die:

37 And <sup>v</sup>that which thou sow-  
est, thou sowest not that body  
that shall be, but <sup>2</sup>bare grain,  
it may chance of <sup>7</sup>wheat, or of  
some other *grain*:

38 But <sup>2</sup>God giveth it a body as  
it hath pleased him, and to every  
seed his own body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same  
flesh: but *there is one kind of*  
<sup>1</sup>flesh of men, another <sup>2</sup>flesh of

beasts, another of fishes, and  
<sup>2</sup>another of birds.

40 *There* are also <sup>a</sup>celestial bod-  
ies, and bodies terrestrial: but  
the glory of the celestial *is* one,  
and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is*  
another.

41 *There is* one glory of the  
<sup>b</sup>sun, and another glory of the  
<sup>c</sup>moon, and another glory of the  
<sup>a</sup>stars: for *one* star differeth from  
*another* star in glory.

42 So also *is* the <sup>\*</sup>resurrection  
of the dead. It is sown in corrup-  
tion; <sup>a</sup>it is <sup>e</sup>raised in incorrup-  
tion:

43 It is sown in dishonour; <sup>a</sup>it  
is <sup>e</sup>raised in glory: it is sown in  
weakness; <sup>a</sup>it is <sup>e</sup>raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body;  
it is <sup>e</sup>raised a <sup>a</sup>spiritual body.  
<sup>12</sup>There is a natural body, and  
there is a <sup>a</sup>spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, <sup>7</sup>The  
first man <sup>Ad</sup>am was made a  
living soul; the last <sup>h, i</sup>Ad<sup>a</sup>am  
<sup>13</sup>was made a <sup>1</sup>quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that *was* not first  
which is spiritual, but that which  
is natural; and afterward that  
which is spiritual.

47 The first <sup>a</sup>man *is* of the earth,  
earthly: the second <sup>1</sup>man *is* <sup>14</sup>the  
Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are*  
they also that are earthy: and as  
*is* the heavenly, such *are* they  
also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the  
<sup>m</sup>image of the earthy, <sup>n</sup>we shall  
also bear the image of the heav-  
enly.

50 Now this I say, brethren,  
that flesh and blood cannot  
inherit the <sup>o</sup>kingdom of God;  
neither doth corruption inherit  
incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mys-  
tery; We shall not all <sup>2</sup>sleep,  
but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twin-  
kling of an eye, at the last trump:

A.D. 59  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

40

a Stars, Judg.

41

b Sun, Josh.

c Moon, Son.

42

d Body, spiri-

1 Cor. 6:19

e Body, resur-

rection of, 1

Cor. 6:19.

43

f Gen. 2:7.

g Adam, crea-

tor, Gen. 2:

h Jesus, nam-

Matt. 1:21

i Jesus, savi-

Matt. 1:21

j Jesus, miss-

Matt. 1:21

k R. V. bee-

life-giving

44

l R. V. I t

a natural i

there is als

spiritual b

45

f Gen. 2:7.

g Adam, crea-

tor, Gen. 2:

h Jesus, nam-

Matt. 1:21

i Jesus, savi-

Matt. 1:21

j Jesus, miss-

Matt. 1:21

k R. V. bee-

life-giving

47

l Man, mort-

4:17.

i Jesus, hum-

of, Matt. 1:

l R. V. of h

Omits the

49

m Image, figu-

ative, 1 Cor.

n Righteous-

ness to, Psa

64:10.

50

o Heaven, ju-

home of the

eous, Luke

51

p Sleep, a syn-

onym of death, Ps

127:2.

q Death, exer-

cise from, Num

23:10.

A. D. 59  
footnote, T. time,  
Rev. 10:6.

52  
translation, of  
the saints, at the  
day, Heb.  
1:5.

53  
body, corruptible,  
Cor. 6:19.  
life, everlasting,  
Eccl. 8:15.

54  
gath. Num.  
10:10.  
a. 25:8.  
prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
3:3.

55  
ps. 13:14.  
V. death,

56  
m, Rom. 5:12.  
V. power

57  
thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

58  
Psalm, Psal.  
10:1.  
Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
Evangelion, Acts  
17:7.  
Jesus, lordship  
Matt. 1:21.

58  
commandments,  
pointing stead-  
fastness, Deut.  
10:16:10.  
Evangelion, Phil.  
2:15.  
Christian Graces,  
1:5:22.

58  
perseverance, ex-  
hortation to, Eph.  
6:18.  
Agence, re-  
red, Rom.  
8:13.  
1 Cor. 7:11.  
Theosis, prom-  
to, Psal.  
10:10.

Alms, Matt. 6:2.  
Liberty, authority of,  
Luke 6:13.  
Galatians, Acts 16:5.  
Liberty, enjoined, 1 Tim. 6:18.

IMMORTALITY, Job 14:13-15; Prov. 14:32; Matt. 19:25-46; Luke 10:30; Luke 10:25-28; John 3:14-16, 36; 6:47, 50-54, 58; 10:28; 11:26; 14:19; 17:2, 3; Rom. 2:22, 23; 2 Cor. 5:1; Gal. 6:8; Col. 1:5; 1 Tim. 4:8; 6:12, 19; 1 Pet. 1:9, 10; Tit. 1:2; 3:7; Heb. 10:34; 11:10, 13-16; 13:14; 14:19; 2 Tim. 2:18; Jude 21.

uses at the bush assured of, Ex. 3:6 (with Matt. 22:32; 12:26, 27; Luke 20:36-38; Acts 7:32). Hope of, sus-  
tained by Abraham, Heb. 11:10; comforted David, 2 Sam. 12:23.  
fulfilled: In the translation, of Enoch, Gen. 5:24; Heb. 11:5; of Elijah, 2 Kin. 2:11; in redemption from Sheol, Psal. 136:19; in the spirit returning to God, Eccl. 3:21; 12:7; in  
not surviving the death of the body, Matt. 10:28; in the  
transfiguration of Moses and Elijah at the transfiguration of Jesus,  
17:2-9; Mark 9:2-10; Luke 9:29-36; in the abolition of  
the law, Isa. 25:8; in the Savior's promise to his disciples, John

for the trumpet shall sound, and the <sup>a</sup>dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be <sup>a</sup>changed.

53 For this <sup>a</sup>corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal <sup>a</sup>must put on <sup>t</sup>immortality.

54 So when this <sup>a</sup>corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on <sup>t</sup>immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, <sup>u, v, w</sup>Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 <sup>o</sup>Death, where <sup>i</sup>s thy sting? <sup>o</sup>Grave, where <sup>i</sup>s thy victory?

56 The sting of <sup>u</sup>death <sup>i</sup>s <sup>u</sup>sin; and the <sup>16</sup>strength of sin <sup>i</sup>s the law.

57 But <sup>a</sup>thanks <sup>b</sup>e to God, which <sup>b</sup>giveth us the <sup>c</sup>victory through our <sup>d</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, <sup>e, f</sup>be ye <sup>g, h</sup>stedfast, <sup>h, i</sup>unmoveable, always <sup>a, i, k, a</sup>abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that <sup>j</sup>your labour <sup>i</sup>s not in vain in the Lord.

## CHAPTER 16

The apostle exhorts them to relieve the wants of the brethren at Jerusalem; 10 commends Timothy; 13 and after friendly admonitions, 19 concludes his epistle with divers salutations.

NOW concerning the <sup>a</sup>collection for the <sup>b</sup>saints, as <sup>c, d</sup>I have given order to the churches of <sup>e</sup>Gā-lā'tiā, even so <sup>i</sup>do ye.

2 \*Upon the <sup>o</sup>first day of the

week let every one of you lay by him in store, as <sup>u</sup>God hath <sup>b</sup>prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever <sup>i</sup>ye shall approve by <sup>your</sup> letters, them will <sup>c, d</sup>I send to <sup>2</sup>bring your liberality unto <sup>k</sup>Jē-rū'sā-lēm.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through <sup>u</sup>Māc-e-dō'nī-ā: for I do pass through <sup>u</sup>Māc-e-dō'nī-ā.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I <sup>3</sup>will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord <sup>m</sup>permit.

8 But <sup>i</sup>I will tarry at <sup>n</sup>Ēph'e-sūs until <sup>o</sup>Pēn'te-cōst.

9 For a great <sup>p, q</sup>door and effectual <sup>i</sup>s opened unto me, and <sup>there</sup> are many adversaries.

10 Now if <sup>r</sup>Ti-mō'the-ūs come, <sup>see</sup> that he may be with you without fear: for <sup>he</sup> worketh the work of the Lord, as <sup>i</sup>I also <sup>do</sup>.

11 \*Let no man therefore despise <sup>him</sup>: but <sup>conduct</sup> him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching <sup>our</sup> brother <sup>u</sup>Ā-pō'l'los, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will

A. D. 59  
See footnote, T. time,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
h Prosperity, Eccl. 7:14.

1 R. V. he may prosper, that no collections be made when I come.

3  
i Church, government of, Matt. 16:18.

i Letters, of commendation, Isa. 37:14.

k Jerusalem, Judg. 19:10.

2 R. V. to carry your bounty unto Jerusalem:

5

l Macedonia, Acts 16:12.

7  
m Will of God, supreme rule of duty, Mark 3:35.

3 R. V. do not wish to see you now

8  
n Ephesus, Acts 18:19.

o Pentecost, Acts 2:1.

9  
p Door, figurative, Deut. 11:20.

q Opportunity, Gal. 6:10.

10  
r Or, Timothy, 1 Cor. 4:17.

s Church, duty of, to ministers, Matt. 16:18.

t Minister, faithful, Rom. 15:16.

11  
4 R. V. set him forward on his journey in peace,

12  
u Apollus, Acts 19:1.

14:2, 3; in the resurrection, Isa. 26:19; Dan. 12:2, 3; John 6:40: 1 Thess. 4:13-18; 5:10; see footnote, RESURRECTION, 1 Cor. 15:12; in eternal inheritance, Acts 20:32; 26:18; Heb. 9:15; 1 Pet. 1:3-5; in the everlasting punishment of the wicked, 2 Thess. 1:7-9; in the judgment, see footnote, JUDGMENT, 2 Pet. 3:7.

1 STEADFASTNESS, Psal. 57:7; 108:1; 112:7; Rom. 14:4; 1 Thess. 3:8; Col. 1:23; Jas. 1:25.

Enjoined, 1 Cor. 7:20; 15:58; 16:13; Gal. 6:1; Eph. 6:11, 13, 14; Phil. 1:27; 4:1; 1 Thess. 5:21; 2 Thess. 2:15; 3:13; Heb. 10:23; 13:9; Jas. 1:25; 1 Pet. 5:9.

Rewards of, Matt. 10:22; 24:13; Mark 13:13; Rev. 2:7, 10, 11, 17, 25-28; 3:5, 11, 12, 21; 21:17.

\* GIVING. Rules for: Without ostentation, Matt. 6:1-4; regularly, 1 Cor. 16:2; liberally, 2 Cor. 9:6-15; cheerfully, 2 Cor. 8:11, 12; 9:7. See footnote, LIBERALITY, 1 Tim. 6:18.

## A.D. 59

5 R. V. opportunity.

## 13

v Commandment, enjoining watchfulness, Deut. 8:2.

w Watchfulness, enjoined, Matt. 24:42.

x Temptation, resistance to, Luke 11:4.

y Perseverance, exhortation to, Eph. 6:18.

z Character, stability of, Phil. 2:15.

a Courage, enjoined upon Christians, Deut. 31:7.

## 14

b Commandment, enjoining love for man, Deut. 8:2.

c Charitableness, enjoined, Prov. 10:12.

d Love, 1 John 4:7.

6 R. V. in love,

## 15

e 1 Cor. 1:16.

f Achaia, Acts 18:12.

g Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. h Altruism, Acts 20:35.

7 R. V. set themselves to minister unto (the saints),

16 i Church, discipline in, Matt. 16:18.

come when he shall have <sup>5</sup>convenient time.

13 v, w Watch ye, x, y stand <sup>2</sup>fast in the <sup>†</sup>faith, <sup>a</sup>quit you like men, be strong.

14 b, c Let all your things be done <sup>o</sup>with <sup>a</sup>charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of <sup>†</sup>Stēph'-a-nās, that it is the firstfruits of <sup>†</sup>Ā-chā'i-ā, and that they have

<sup>7</sup>addicted themselves to the <sup>h</sup>ministry of the saints.)

16 That ye, <sup>i</sup>submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with <sup>us</sup>, and laboreth.

17 I am glad of the coming of <sup>†</sup>Stēph'-a-nās and Fōr-tū-nā-tus and Ā-chā'i-cūs: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and your's: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of <sup>†</sup>Ā'siā <sup>k</sup>salute you. <sup>†</sup>Āq'u-ū-lā and <sup>†</sup>Pris-cil'lā salute you much in the Lord, with the <sup>m</sup>church that is in their <sup>n</sup>house.

20 All the brethren <sup>k</sup>greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy <sup>o</sup>kiss.

21 The <sup>k</sup>salutation of me <sup>p</sup>Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man <sup>o</sup>love not the <sup>†</sup>Lord <sup>†</sup>Jē'sus Christ, let him be Ā-nāth'e-mā Mār'an-ā-thā.

23 <sup>s</sup>The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with you.

24 My <sup>o</sup>love be with you all in Chrīst Jē'sus. Amen.

<sup>s</sup>The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

A.D. 59  
See footnote, Rev. 10:1.

## 19

i Asia, church, Acts 2:9.

k Salutations, Luke 1:44.

l Aquila and Priscilla, Acts 18:26.

m Fellowship, righteousness, 1:9.

n Worship, of God, 22:5.

## 20

o Kiss, Ruth 1:12.

## 21

p Paul, salute, 1:19.

## 22

q Love, for Jesus, 1 John 4:19.

r Jesus, lord of, Matt. 1:1.

s R. V. omitted, Christ, 1:1.

## 23

s Benediction, apostolic, 1:3.

## 24

s R. V. omitted, script, 1:1.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE CORINTHIANS

## CHAPTER 1

The apostle's salutation. 3 The consolation God had given him in his tribulation enabled him to comfort others. 8 His trouble in Asia. 12 The ground of his rejoicing. 15 His reasons for not visiting them.

<sup>a</sup>PAUL, an <sup>b</sup>apostle of Jē'sus Christ, <sup>c</sup>by the <sup>d</sup>will of God, and <sup>e</sup>Tim'o-thy our brother, unto the <sup>f</sup>church of God which is at <sup>g</sup>Cōr'inth, with all the saints which are in all <sup>h</sup>Ā-chā'i-ā:

2 <sup>i</sup>Grace be to you and <sup>k</sup>peace from God our <sup>l</sup>Father, and <sup>m</sup>from the <sup>n</sup>Lord <sup>o</sup>Jē'sus Chrīst.

3 <sup>p</sup>Blessed be God, even the Father of our <sup>m</sup>Lord <sup>n</sup>Jē'sus Christ, the Father of <sup>q</sup>mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who <sup>r</sup>comforteth us in all

our <sup>†</sup>tribulation, that we may be able to <sup>s</sup>comfort them which are in any <sup>†</sup>trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves <sup>t</sup>are comforted of God.

5 For as the <sup>u</sup>sufferings of Chrīst abound in <sup>v</sup>us, so our <sup>w</sup>consolation also aboundeth by Chrīst.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is <sup>x</sup>for your consolation and <sup>y</sup>salvation, which is effectual in the <sup>z</sup>enduring of the same sufferings which we also <sup>aa</sup>suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, <sup>ab</sup>so shall ye be also of the consolation.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, 1 Tim. Rev. 10:6.

## 1

a Paul, Acts 13:9.

b Apostles, Luke 6:13.

c Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16.

d Will of God, Mark 3:35.

e Timothy, 1 Cor. 4:17.

f Church, Matt. 16:18.

g Corinth, Acts 18:1.

h Achaia, Acts 18:12.

## 2

i Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

j Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5.

k Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.

l God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

m Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

n Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

o Thankfulness, to God, Acts 2:4.

p Praise, Psa. 150:1.

q God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

r Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Rev. 10:6.

s Sympathy, 1:27.

t Love, of man, 1 John 4:19.

u R. V. omitted, 1:1.

## 5

u Jesus, sufferings of, Matt. 26:39.

v Minister, of, and persecutor, of, Rom. 1:1.

w Persecution, the righteous, John 15:20.

## 6

x Patience, 1:3.

y R. V. omitted, 1:1.

z Minister, of, and persecutor, of, Rom. 1:1.

aa Persecution, the righteous, John 15:20.

## 7

x Patience, 1:3.

y R. V. omitted, 1:1.

z Minister, of, and persecutor, of, Rom. 1:1.

aa Persecution, the righteous, John 15:20.

## 7

y Righteousness, 1:3.

z Minister, of, and persecutor, of, Rom. 1:1.

aa Persecution, the righteous, John 15:20.

## 7

y Righteousness, 1:3.

z Minister, of, and persecutor, of, Rom. 1:1.

aa Persecution, the righteous, John 15:20.

† FAITH, the doctrines of Jesus. The belief held, in common, by apostles and early Christians, Acts 6:7; 16:5; 1 Cor. 16:13;

Gal. 1:23; 3:23, 25; 6:10; Phil. 1:27; 1 Tim. 3:9; 4:1; 5:8; 21; 2 Tim. 3:8; 4:7; Tit. 1:1, 4, 13; 3:15; Jude 3; Rev.



A.D. 60  
Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

9  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

10  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

11  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

12  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

13  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

14  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

15  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

16  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

17  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

18  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

19  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

20  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

21  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

22  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

23  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

24  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

25  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

26  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

27  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

28  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

29  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

30  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

31  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

32  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

33  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

34  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

35  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

36  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

37  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

38  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

39  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

40  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

41  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

42  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

43  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

44  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

45  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

46  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

47  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

48  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

49  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

50  
Predictions, Psa.  
19.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our <sup>1, n, w, z</sup>trouble which came to us in <sup>a</sup>Ŷ'siā, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the <sup>3</sup>sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not <sup>b</sup>trust in ourselves, but <sup>c</sup>in <sup>a</sup>God which <sup>e</sup>raiseth the dead:

10 Who <sup>d</sup>delivered us from so great a death, and <sup>d</sup>oth deliver: in whom we <sup>e</sup>trust that he will yet deliver us;

11 Ye also <sup>q</sup>helping together by <sup>h</sup>prayer for us, that for the gift <sup>b</sup>bestowed upon us by the means of many persons <sup>i</sup>thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our <sup>i</sup>conscience, that in <sup>5</sup>simplicity and godly <sup>k</sup>sincerity, not with fleshly <sup>i</sup>wisdom, but by the <sup>m</sup>grace of God, we <sup>e</sup>have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and <sup>n</sup>I

trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are our's in the day of the <sup>a</sup>Lord Jē'sus.

15 And in this confidence <sup>n</sup>I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;

16 And to pass by you into <sup>m</sup>Māc-e-dō'nī-ā, and to come again out of Māc-e-dō'nī-ā unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward <sup>a</sup>Jū-dē-ā.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did <sup>n</sup>I <sup>7</sup>use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But as God <sup>is</sup> <sup>s</sup>true, our <sup>a</sup>word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the <sup>a</sup>Son of God, Jē'sus Christ, who was <sup>u</sup>preached among you by us, <sup>even</sup> by <sup>n</sup>me and <sup>Si</sup>-vā'nus and <sup>w</sup>Ti-mō'the-ūs, was not yea and nay, but in him <sup>a</sup>was yea.

20 For <sup>10</sup>all the <sup>\*</sup>promises of

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
o Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

16  
p Macedonia, Acts  
16:12.

q Judea, Luke  
5:17.

17  
r Am. R. V. show  
fickleness?

18  
s God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

t Doctrines of Jesus,  
John 7:16.

8 R. V. faithful,

19  
t Jesus, divine sonship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

u Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

v Or, Silas, Acts,  
15:22.

w Or, Timothy,  
1 Cor. 4:17.

9 R. V. is yea.

20  
x Prophecies concerning  
the Messiah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen.  
12:3.

10 R. V. how many  
soever be the  
promises of God,  
in him is the yea:  
wherefore also  
through him is  
the Amen, unto  
the glory of God  
through us.

PROMISES, OR GROUND OF ASSURANCE, Heb.  
Jas. 2:5; 2 Pet. 1:4; 3:13. Against the recurrence of  
flood, Gen. 9:11.

answer to prayer, 2 Chr. 7:14; Job 22:27; Psa. 2:8; 145:  
Jas. 5:8; 65:24; Jer. 29:12; 33:3; Matt. 6:6; 7:7, 8, 11;  
18:19; 21:22; Mark 11:24; Luke 11:13; John 14:13;  
15:7, 16; 16:23, 24; Jas. 1:5; 5:15, 16; 1 John 5:14, 15.  
blessings upon worshippers, Ex. 20:24; Isa. 40:31.

comfort in sorrow, Psa. 46:1; 50:15; 55:22; 146:8; 147:  
4; 43:2; Luke 6:21; 2 Cor. 1:3, 4; 7:6.

spiritual enlightenment, Isa. 29:18, 24; 35:5, 6; 42:16;  
10:19; Luke 21:14, 15; John 7:17; 8:12, 32; Heb. 8:10.  
God's presence, Ex. 3:12; Deut. 31:8; 1 Sam. 10:7.

Christ's presence with believers, Matt. 18:20; 28:20.  
forgiveness, Psa. 130:4; Isa. 1:18; 43:25; 55:7; Jer. 31:  
33; Matt. 6:14; 12:31, 32; Mark 3:28; Luke 12:10; Acts  
13:38, 39; Jas. 5:15, 16; 1 John 1:9.

healing, Jas. 5:15.

the Holy Spirit, Joel 2:28; Luke 11:13; 24:49; John 7:  
9; 14:15, 17, 26; 16:7; Acts 2:38.

spiritual adoption, Lev. 26:12; 2 Cor. 6:17, 18; Heb. 8:10.  
victory of the Messiah over Satan, Gen. 3:15.

believers, Jer. 17:7, 8; Mark 16:16-18; John 3:15, 16;  
6:35, 40, 47; 7:38; 11:25; 14:12-14; Rom. 9:33; 10:9, 11.  
backsliders, Lev. 26:40-42; Deut. 30:1-3; 2 Chr. 30:9;  
31:15; Hos. 14:4; Mal. 3:7.

children, Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:16; Matt. 19:14; Mark 10:  
14; 16:15, 16; Eph. 6:3.

the burdened, Matt. 11:28, 29.

the afflicted, Job 33:24-28; 36:15; Psa. 9:9; 12:5; 18:27;  
Lam. 3:31.

orphans and widows, Deut. 10:18; Psa. 68:5; 146:9;  
15:25; Jer. 40:11.

seekers, Deut. 4:29; 1 Chr. 28:9; 2 Chr. 15:2; Ezra 8:22;  
34:10; 145:18; Jer. 29:13; Matt. 5:6; 6:33; Luke 6:21;  
6:37; Rom. 10:13; Heb. 11:6.

To the faithful, Matt. 25:21, 23; Luke 12:42-44; 19:16-19;  
Rom. 2:7, 10; Rev. 2:10.

To the forgiving, of divine forgiveness, Matt. 6:14; Mark  
11:25; Luke 6:37.

To the humble, Isa. 57:15; Matt. 5:3; 18:4; 23:12; Luke 6:  
20; 14:11; 18:14; Jas. 4:6; 1 Pet. 5:5, 6.

To the liberal, Psa. 41:1-3; 112:9; Prov. 3:9, 10; 11:25; 22:  
9; 28:27; Eccl. 11:1; Isa. 58:10, 11; Matt. 6:4; Luke 6:38;  
2 Cor. 9:6, 8.

To the meek, Psa. 10:17; 22:26; 25:9; 37:11; 147:6; 149:4;  
Prov. 29:23; Isa. 29:19; Matt. 5:5.

To the merciful, 2 Sam. 22:26; Psa. 18:25; 41:1-3; Matt. 5:7.  
To ministers, Psa. 126:5, 6; Jer. 1:8; 20:11; Dan. 12:3;  
Matt. 28:20; John 4:36, 37; 1 Pet. 5:4.

To the obedient, Ex. 15:26; 19:5, 6; 20:6 (with Deut. 5:11);  
28:22, 25, 26; Deut. 4:40; 6:2, 3; 12:28; 28:1-6; 30:2-10;  
1 Kin. 3:14; Neh. 1:5; Psa. 1:1, 3; 25:10; 103:17, 18; 119:1, 2;  
Prov. 1:33; Isa. 1:19; Jer. 7:23; Ezek. 18:19; Mal. 3:10, 11;  
Matt. 5:19; 12:50; Mark 3:35; Luke 8:21; 11:28; John 8:51;  
12:26; 14:21, 23; 15:10; 1 John 2:5, 17; 3:24.

To those who fear the Lord, Psa. 34:7; 103:11-13, 17; 112:1;  
115:13; 128:1-6; 145:19; Prov. 10:27; 19:23; Eccl. 7:18; 8:12.

To those who have spiritual desire, Isa. 55:1; Matt. 5:6;  
Luke 6:21.

To those who endure to the end, Matt. 10:22; 24:13; Mark  
13:13; Rev. 2:7, 11, 17, 26-28; 3:5, 12, 21; 21:7.

To those who love their enemies, Matt. 5:44, 45.

To those who rebuke the wicked, Prov. 24:25.

To those who confess Christ, Matt. 10:32; Rom. 10:9; 1 John  
2:23; 4:15.

To peacemakers, of sonship, Matt. 5:9.

To penitents, Lev. 26:40-42; Deut. 4:29-31; 2 Chr. 7:14;  
30:9; Psa. 34:18; 147:3; Isa. 1:18; 55:7; Matt. 5:4.

To the poor, Ex. 22:27; Job 36:15; Psa. 12:5; 35:10; 69:  
33; 72:2, 4, 12-14; 109:31; 132:15; Prov. 22:22, 23; Isa. 41:17.

To the pure in heart, Matt. 5:8.

**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*y Jesus, mission of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*z God, glory of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

**21**  
*a Spiritual Blessings*, Eph. 1:3.  
*b Unity, of the righteous*, Psa. 133:1.

*c Righteous, union of, with Christ*, Psa. 64:10.

*d Anointing, figurative*, Deut. 28:40.

**22**  
*e Seal, figurative*, 1 Kin. 21:8.

*f Holy Spirit, witness of*, Acts 1:2.

**23**  
*g Oath*, Num. 5:19.  
*h Corinth, Acts* 18:1.

11 R. V. witness

**24**  
*i Faith in Christ*, John 6:99.

*j Minister, duties of*, Rom. 15:16.

*k Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

12 R. V. lordship

**1**  
1 R. V. with sorrow.

God <sup>v</sup>in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the <sup>z</sup>glory of God by us.

21 Now he which <sup>a</sup>stablisheth us <sup>b</sup>with you in Christ, and hath <sup>d</sup>anointed us, *is* God;

22 Who hath also <sup>e</sup>sealed us, and given the <sup>f</sup>earnest of the <sup>g</sup>Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover <sup>h</sup>I call God for a <sup>i</sup>record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto <sup>k</sup>Corinth.

24 Not for that we have <sup>l</sup>dominion over your <sup>m</sup>faith, but are <sup>n</sup>helpers of your <sup>o</sup>joy: for by faith ye stand.

## CHAPTER 2

*Having shewn why he came not to them, 6 the apostle directs them to receive again the excommunicated person. 12 His disappointment in not finding Titus at Troas. 14 His thanksgiving to God for his success in preaching the gospel.*

**B**UT I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you <sup>h</sup>in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom

I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my <sup>a</sup>joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much <sup>b</sup>affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the <sup>c</sup>love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused <sup>d</sup>grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 <sup>e</sup>Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which *was inflicted* <sup>o</sup>of many.

7 So that contrariwise <sup>e</sup>ye ought rather to <sup>f</sup>forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* <sup>h</sup>love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be <sup>h</sup>obedient in all things.

10 To whom <sup>e</sup>ye <sup>f</sup>forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgive any thing, to whom

**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, *T/t*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**3**  
*a Joy*, Psa. 5:11

**4**  
*b Afflictions*, Psa. 34:19.

*c Love, of man*, 1 John 4

**5**  
*2 R. V. sorrow*, hath caused sorrow, not to n but in part (th I press not t heavily) to y all.

**6**  
*d Church, discipline in*, Matt. 16:18.

*3 R. V. by the many*;

**7**  
*e Charableness*, enjoined, Prov. 10:12.

*f Forgiveness*, Matt. 18:21.

**9**  
*g Obedience*, Heb. 5:8.

## PROMISES—Continued

*To persecuted saints*, Matt. 5:10, 11; Luke 6:22, 23; 21:12-18; 1 Pet. 4:14.

*To the wise of heart*, Prov. 2:10-21.

**To the righteous**, Job 17:9; 36:11; Psa. 1:1-3; 34:7, 22; 37:4, 5; 55:22; 119:1, 105; 138:8; 145:20; 146:8; Prov. 25:22; Isa. 58:8; Jer. 17:7; Matt. 6:30, 33; 10:22, 42; 24:13; Luke 6:35; 18:6-8; Rom. 5:9; 8:30, 31; 1 Cor. 2:9; 3:21, 22; Gal. 6:9; Phil. 4:7; 2 Thess. 3:3; Rev. 2:17, 26, 28; 3:5; 14:13.

*Of answer to prayer*, Prov. 15:29; Mark 11:23, 24; John 14:13, 14; Acts 10:4; 1 Pet. 3:12; 1 John 3:22.

*Of blessings upon their children*, Psa. 103:17; 112:2, 3; Isa. 59:21.

*Of comfort*, Isa. 25:8; 66:13, 14; Matt. 5:4; John 14:16-18; Rev. 21:4.

*Of deliverance, from temptation*, 1 Cor. 10:13; Jas. 4:7; 2 Pet. 2:9; from trouble, Job 5:19-24; Psa. 33:18, 19; 34:15, 17; 50:15; 97:10, 11; Prov. 3:25, 26; Isa. 41:10-13; 43:2.

*Of divine help*, Psa. 55:22; Isa. 41:10, 11, 13; 2 Cor. 12:9; Phil. 4:19; Heb. 13:5, 6.

*Of divine guidance*, Psa. 25:12; 32:8; 37:23, 24; 48:14; 73:24; Prov. 3:5, 6.

*Of divine mercy*, Psa. 32:10; 103:17, 18; Mal. 3:17.

*Of divine presence*, Gen. 26:3, 24; 28:15; 31:3; Ex. 33:14; Deut. 31:6, 8; Josh. 1:5; 1 Kin. 6:13; Hag. 1:13; 2:4, 5; Matt. 18:20; 28:20; John 14:17, 23; 2 Cor. 6:16; 13:11; Phil. 4:9; Heb. 13:5; Jas. 4:8; Rev. 21:3.

*Of divine likeness*, 1 John 3:2.

*Of guidance in the church*, Isa. 4:5, 6.

*Of peace*, Isa. 26:3; John 16:33; Rom. 2:10.

*Of refuge in adversity*, Psa. 33:18, 19; 62:8; 91:1, 3-7, 9-12; Prov. 14:26; Nah. 1:7.

*Of strength in adversity*, Psa. 29:11.

*Of security*, Psa. 32:6, 7; 84:11; 121:3-8; Isa. 33:16.

*Of providential care*, Gen. 15:1; Ex. 23:22; Lev. 26:5, 6, 10; Deut. 33:27; 1 Sam. 2:9; 2 Chr. 10:9; Ezra 8:22; Job

5:15; Psa. 34:9, 10; 37:23-26; 121:2-8; 125:1-3; 145:19, 2; Prov. 1:33; 2:7; 3:6; 10:3; 16:7; Isa. 49:9-11; 65:13, 1; Ezek. 34:11-17, 22-31; Luke 12:7; 21:18; 1 Pet. 5:7.

*Of overruling providence*, Rom. 8:28; 2 Cor. 4:17.

*Of temporal blessings*, Lev. 25:18, 19; 26:3; Deut. 28:1-11; Psa. 37:9; 128:1-6; Prov. 2:21; 3:1-4, 7-10; Matt. 6:26-33; Mark 10:30; Luke 18:29, 30.

*Of spiritual enlightenment*, Isa. 2:3; John 8:12.

*Of seeing God*, Matt. 5:8.

*Of inconceivable spiritual blessings*, Isa. 64:4; 1 Cor. 2:9.

*Of the rest of faith*, Heb. 4:9.

*Of wisdom*, Jas. 1:5.

*Of ministry of angels*, Heb. 1:14.

*Of dwelling with Christ*, John 14:2, 3; 17:24; Col. 3:2; 1 Thess. 4:17; 5:10.

*Of everlasting remembrance*, Psa. 112:6.

*Of having names written in heaven*, Luke 10:20.

*Of resurrection*, John 5:29; 1 Cor. 15:48-57; 2 Cor. 4:1; 1 Thess. 4:16.

*Of heavenly rest*, Heb. 4:9.

*Of future glory*, Matt. 13:43; Rom. 8:18; Col. 3:4; 2 Tim. 2:10; 1 Pet. 1:5; 5:4; Rev. 17:14-17.

*Of treasure in heaven*, Matt. 10:21; Luke 18:22.

*Of inheritance*, Matt. 25:34; Acts 20:32; 26:18; Col. 1:1; 3:24; Tit. 3:7; Heb. 9:15; Jas. 2:5; 1 Pet. 1:4.

*Of heavenly reward*, Matt. 5:12; 13:43; 2 Tim. 4:8; He. 11:16; Jas. 1:12; 2 Pet. 1:11; Rev. 2:7, 10; 22:5, 12, 14.

*Of eternal life*, Dan. 12:2, 3; Matt. 19:29; 25:46; Mai. 10:29, 30; Luke 18:29, 30; John 3:15, 16, 36; 4:14; 5:24, 2; 6:40; 10:28; 12:25; 17:2; Rom. 2:7; 6:22; Gal. 6:8; 1 Thes. 4:15-17; 1 Tim. 1:16; 4:8; Tit. 1:2; 1 John 2:25; 5:13; Re. 22:5.

*To resign forever*, Rev. 22:5; compare Matt. 25:21, 2 Luke 19:17, 18.

**EARNEST.** A pledge or token, Psa. 86:17; 2 Cor. 22:5; Eph. 1:14. See footnote, *TOKEN*, Psa. 86:17.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*h Satan*, Matt.  
4:10.

*i Temptation*,  
sources of, Luke  
4:11.

## 12

*j Acts 16:8, 11;*  
20:5, 6; 2 Tim.  
4:13.

*k Gospel*, Mark  
13:10.

*l Doctrines of Jesus*,  
John 7:16.

*m Opportunity*,  
providential,  
Gal. 6:10.

*n God*, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*4 R. V.* for the gospel  
of Christ, and  
when a door

## 13

*o Titus*, Tit. 1:4.

*p Brother*, Prov.  
18:24.

*q Macedonia*, Acts  
16:12.

## 14

*r Thankfulness*, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

## 15

*s Agency*, in salvation  
of men, Mark  
1:17.

*t Salvation*, Acts  
16:17.

*u Wicked*, punishment  
of, Psa.  
73:3.

*5 R. V.* are perishing;  
Rev.

## 16

*v Spiritual Death*,  
1 John 3:14.

*w Life*, spiritual,  
Ecc. 8:15.

*6 R. V.* a savour  
from death

## 17

*x Minister*, faithful,  
Rom. 15:16.

*y False Teachers*,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

*z Doctrines of Jesus*,  
John 7:16.

*a Sincerity*, 1 Cor.  
5:8.

## 1

*a Letters*, of commendation,  
Isa. 37:14.

*1 R. V.* as do some,  
epistles of commendation  
to you or from you?

## 2

*b Minister*, success  
attending, Rom.  
15:16.

*c Love*, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

I forgave *it*, for your sakes  
*forgave I it* in the person of  
Christ;

11 Lest <sup>h</sup>*Sā'tan* should get an  
advantage of us: for we are not  
ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came  
to <sup>i</sup>*Trō'ās* <sup>t</sup>to preach Christ's  
<sup>k,l</sup>gospel, and a <sup>m</sup>door was open-  
ed unto me of the <sup>n</sup>Lord,

13 <sup>l</sup>I had no rest in my spirit,  
because I found not <sup>o</sup>*Ti'tus* my  
<sup>p</sup>brother: but taking my leave of  
them, I went from thence into  
<sup>q</sup>*Māc-e-dō'nī-ā*.

14 Now <sup>r</sup>thanks *be* unto God,  
which always causeth us to tri-  
umph in Christ, and maketh  
manifest the savour of his knowl-  
edge by us in every place.

15 For <sup>s</sup>we are unto God a  
sweet savour of Christ, in them  
that are <sup>t</sup>saved, and in them that  
<sup>u</sup>perish:

16 To the one <sup>v</sup>*we are* the sav-  
our of <sup>w</sup>death unto death; and  
to the other the savour of <sup>x</sup>life  
unto life. And who <sup>y</sup>is sufficient  
for these things?

17 For <sup>z</sup>we are not as <sup>a</sup>many,  
which corrupt the <sup>b</sup>word of God:  
but as of <sup>c</sup>sincerity, but as of  
God, in the sight of God speak  
we in Christ.

## CHAPTER 3

*They are his epistle of commendation. 6*  
*The ministration of the Spirit shewn to be*  
*more glorious than the ministration of*  
*condemnation. 14 The veil on Israel's*  
*heart. 17 Where the Spirit of the Lord is,*  
*there is liberty.*

**D**O we begin again to commend  
ourselves? or need we, <sup>1</sup>as  
some <sup>others</sup>, <sup>a</sup>epistles of com-  
mendation to you, or <sup>letters</sup> of  
commendation from you?

2 <sup>b</sup>Ye are our epistle <sup>c</sup>written in  
our hearts, known and read of  
all men:

3 <sup>d</sup>Forasmuch as ye are mani-  
festly declared to be the epistle  
of Christ ministered by us, writ-  
ten not with ink, but with the

<sup>e</sup>Spirit of the living God; not  
in tables of stone, but in <sup>f</sup>fleshy  
tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we  
through Christ to God-ward:

5 <sup>g</sup>Not that we are sufficient of  
ourselves to think any thing as  
of ourselves; but <sup>h</sup>our <sup>i</sup>sufficiency  
<sup>j</sup>is of God;

6 Who also hath made us <sup>k</sup>able  
ministers of the <sup>l</sup>new testa-  
ment; not of the letter, but of the  
spirit: for the letter killeth, but  
the spirit giveth <sup>m</sup>life.

7 But if the <sup>n</sup>ministration of  
death, written *and* engraven in  
stones, <sup>o</sup>was glorious, so that the  
children of <sup>p</sup>*Is'ra-el* could not  
stedfastly behold the face of  
<sup>q</sup>*Mō'sēs* for the glory of his  
<sup>r</sup>countenance; which <sup>s</sup>glory was  
<sup>t</sup>to be done away:

8 How shall not the <sup>u</sup>minis-  
tration of the spirit be rather  
glorious?

9 For if the <sup>v</sup>ministration of con-  
demnation *be* glory, much more  
doth the <sup>w</sup>ministration of right-  
eousness exceed in glory.

10 For even <sup>x</sup>that which was  
made glorious had no glory in  
this respect, by reason of the  
<sup>y</sup>glory that excellet.

11 For if <sup>z</sup>that which <sup>a</sup>is done  
away <sup>b</sup>was glorious, much more  
<sup>c</sup>that which remaineth <sup>d</sup>is <sup>e</sup>glori-  
ous.

12 Seeing then that we have  
such <sup>f</sup>hope, we use great <sup>g</sup>plain-  
ness of speech:

13 And not as <sup>h</sup>*Mō'sēs*, <sup>i</sup>which  
put a <sup>j</sup>vail over his face, that  
the children of <sup>k</sup>*Is'ra-el* could not  
stedfastly look to the end of that  
which <sup>l</sup>is abolished:

14 But their minds were  
<sup>m</sup>blinded: for until this day re-  
maineth the same <sup>n</sup>vail untaken  
away in the reading of the <sup>o</sup>old  
<sup>p</sup>testament; which <sup>q</sup>vail is done  
away in <sup>r</sup>Christ.

15 But even unto this day,

A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 3

*d Holy Spirit*, re-  
generates, Acts  
1:2.

*2 R. V.* tables that  
are hearts of  
flesh.

## 5

*e Minister*, charac-  
ter and qualifica-  
tions of, Rom.  
15:16.

*f Spiritual Bless-  
ings*, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

## 6

*g New Covenant*,  
Jer. 31:31.

*h Gospel*, Mark  
13:10.

*i Life*, spiritual,  
Ecc. 8:15.

*3 R. V.* sufficient  
as ministers of a  
new covenant:

## 7

*1 Law*, temporary,  
Deut. 33:2.

*k Moses*, face of,  
transfigured, Ex.  
2:10.

*l Countenance*,  
transfigured,  
Prov. 15:13.

*4 R. V.* came with  
glory.

*5 R. V.* passing  
away:

## 11

*6 R. V.* passeth  
away was with  
glory.

*7 R. V.* in glory.

## 12

*m Hope*, Prov.  
13:12.

*8 R. V.* boldness

## 13

*n Veil*, Gen. 24:65.

*9 R. V.* was pass-  
ing away:

## 14

*o Spiritual Blind-  
ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*p Law*, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

*q Jesus*, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.

*10 R. V.* hardened:

*11 R. V.* covenant



A. D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 16

*Jrns*, Neh. 4:2.

*Jesus, lordship*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

## 17

*Holy Sprit*, Acts  
1:2.

*Liberty, under the*  
gospel, Lev.  
25:10.

12 R. V. the

## 18

*Mirror, figurative*,  
Job 37:18.

*God, glory of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*Image, figurative*,  
1 Cor. 11:7.

13 R. V. unveiled  
face reflecting as  
a mirror the glory  
of the Lord,  
are transformed  
into the same  
image from glory  
to glory, even as  
from the Lord  
the Spirit.

## 1

*Zeal, exemplified*,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

*Courage*, Deut.  
31:7.

## 2

*Minister, character*  
and qualifications  
of, Rom.  
15:16.

*Righteous, described*,  
Psa. 64:10.

*Hypocrisy*, Jas.  
3:17.

*Word of God*,  
Psa. 119:9.

*Truth*, John  
18:37.

*Conscience, another*,  
to be respected, Acts  
23:1.

1 R. V. shame,

## 3

*Moral insensibility*,  
Luke 8:10.

*Wicked, described*,  
Psa. 73:5.

1 R. V. velled,

3 Am. R. V. per-  
ish:

4 *Satan*, Matt. 4:10.

1 Unbelievers, 1 Cor. 6:8.

2 *Jesus, rejected*,  
Matt. 1:21.

3 *Image, figurative*,  
1 Cor. 11:7.

4 *Jesus, relation of*,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.

5 *Jesus, perfections of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

6 R. V. gospel  
of the glory of Christ,

when *Mō'sēs* is read, the *o*vail  
is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when *it* shall  
turn to the *o*Lord, the *o*vail shall  
be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is <sup>12</sup>that *o*Spir-  
it: and where the Spirit of the  
Lord *is*, there *is* <sup>11</sup>liberty.

18 But we all, with <sup>13</sup>open face  
beholding as in a <sup>12</sup>glass the  
*o*glory of the Lord, are changed  
into the same *o*image from glory  
to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of  
the Lord.

## CHAPTER 4

*The apostle's sincerity and diligence in  
preaching the gospel. 7 How his troubles  
and persecutions did redound to the praise  
of God's power, 12 to the benefit of the  
church, 16 and to the apostle's own eternal  
glory.*

THEREFORE seeing we have  
this ministry, as we have re-  
ceived mercy, *a*we <sup>1</sup>faint not;

2 But have <sup>2</sup>renounced the hid-  
den things of <sup>1</sup>dishonesty, <sup>3</sup>and not  
walking in <sup>4</sup>craftiness, <sup>5</sup>nor hand-  
ling the <sup>6</sup>word of God <sup>7</sup>deceit-  
fully; but by <sup>8</sup>manifestation of  
the <sup>9</sup>truth commending ourselves  
to every man's <sup>10</sup>conscience in the  
sight of God.

3 But if our <sup>1</sup>gospel be <sup>2</sup>hid, it  
is <sup>3</sup>hid to them that <sup>4</sup>are <sup>5</sup>lost:

4 In whom the <sup>6</sup>god of this  
world hath <sup>7</sup>blinded the minds  
of <sup>8</sup>them which <sup>9</sup>believe not, lest  
the <sup>10</sup>light of the <sup>11</sup>glorious gospel  
of Christ, who is the <sup>12</sup>*o*, <sup>13</sup>*p*, <sup>14</sup>*image*  
of God, should shine unto them.

1 Unbelievers, 1 Cor. 6:8.

2 *Jesus, rejected*,  
Matt. 1:21.

3 *Image, figurative*,  
1 Cor. 11:7.

4 *Jesus, relation of*,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.

5 *Jesus, perfections of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

6 R. V. gospel  
of the glory of Christ,

7 *Satan*, Matt. 4:10.

8 *Jesus, rejected*,  
Matt. 1:21.

9 *Image, figurative*,  
1 Cor. 11:7.

10 *Jesus, relation of*,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.

11 *Jesus, perfections of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

12 R. V. gospel  
of the glory of Christ,

5 For <sup>1</sup>we <sup>2</sup>preach not ourselves,  
but Christ <sup>3</sup>Jē'sus <sup>4</sup>the <sup>5</sup>Lord;  
and <sup>6</sup>ourselves your <sup>7</sup>*o*, <sup>8</sup>*v*, <sup>9</sup>*servants*  
for Jē'sus' sake.

6 For God, <sup>1</sup>who commanded  
the <sup>2</sup>light to shine out of <sup>3</sup>dark-  
ness, hath shined in our <sup>4</sup>hearts,  
<sup>5</sup>to give the <sup>6</sup>light of the <sup>7</sup>knowl-  
edge of the <sup>8</sup>glory of God in the  
face of Jē'sus Christ.

7 But we have this <sup>1</sup>treasure  
in <sup>2</sup>earthen vessels, that the <sup>3</sup>ex-  
cellency of the <sup>4</sup>power may be of  
God, and <sup>5</sup>not of us.

8 *We* are <sup>1</sup>troubled on every  
side, <sup>2</sup>*k*, <sup>3</sup>*l*, <sup>4</sup>*m* yet not <sup>5</sup>distressed; *we*  
are perplexed, <sup>6</sup>*k*, <sup>7</sup>*l*, <sup>8</sup>*m* but not in de-  
spair;

9 <sup>1</sup>*o*, <sup>2</sup>*p*, <sup>3</sup>*persecuted*, <sup>4</sup>*k*, <sup>5</sup>*l*, <sup>6</sup>*m* but not for-  
saken; <sup>7</sup>cast down, <sup>8</sup>*k*, <sup>9</sup>*l*, <sup>10</sup>*m* but not  
destroyed;

10 Always <sup>1</sup>bearing about in  
the body the <sup>2</sup>dying of <sup>3</sup>the Lord  
Jē'sus, that the life also of Jē'sus  
might be made manifest in our  
body.

11 For we which live are always  
<sup>1</sup>delivered unto death for Jē'sus'  
sake, <sup>2</sup>that the life also of Jē'sus  
might be made manifest in our  
mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us,  
but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of  
<sup>1</sup>faith, according as it is written,  
<sup>2</sup>I believed, and therefore have I  
<sup>3</sup>spoken; we also <sup>4</sup>believe, and  
therefore <sup>5</sup>speak;

10 *n* Suffering for Christ, Phil. 1:29.

11 *o* Jesus, death of, Mat.

12 *p* Afflictions, design of, Ps.

13 *q* Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

14 *r* Psa. 116:10.

15 *s* Religious

Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

*Of God's ways*, Psa. 95:10; Jer. 5:4; 8:7-9; Mic. 4:12.

IN UNBELIEF, Psa. 14:1, 4; Isa. 53:1; Mark 16:14; John 11:35, 38; Acts 28:25, 27; 2 Cor. 4:3, 4, 6; 2 Thess. 2:11, 12.

IN INSENSIBILITY, Deut. 29:4; Judg. 16:20; Prov. 7:7-27; 17:16; Isa. 6:9, 10; 42:18-20; 44:18-20; 48:8; Jer. 16:10; Hos. 7:11; Matt. 6:23; 13:13-15; Mark 4:11, 12; 6:52; 8:18; Luke 8:10; John 12:40; Acts 28:25, 26, 27.

IN PRESUMPTION, Psa. 10:5, 6; 94:7, 8; Isa. 28:10-13, 14; 40:21, 27, 28; Jer. 8:8, 9; Amos 9:10.

IN PERVERSITY, Job 21:14, 15; Prov. 1:7, 22, 29, 30; 13:14; 19:2, 3; Isa. 5:20; 26:10, 11; Jer. 9:3, 6; Ezek. 12:2, 3; Hos. 5:4; Matt. 21:32; Mark 3:5; Luke 11:52; John 3:19; Rom. 1:19-23, 28-31.

IN HYPOCRISY, Tit. 1:15, 16.

Consequences of, Prov. 10:21; 14:12; Isa. 27:11; Hos. 4, 6, 14; 2 Thess. 1:8.

Remedy for, Isa. 9:2; 25:7; 35:5; 42:6, 7; Luke 4:18; John 8:12; Acts 26:18; 2 Cor. 4:6; Eph. 5:8; Col. 1:13; 1 Pet. 2:9.

\* SPIRITUAL BLINDNESS, Deut. 29:4; Job 5:14; Isa. 29:10-12; 56:10; 59:10; Jer. 2:8; 5:21; 9:3; Ezek. 12:2; Rom. 11:8. Foretold, Isa. 60:2; Rom. 2:4; 11:10.

Manifested: IN IGNORANCE: *Of God*, Ex. 5:2; Isa. 1:3; Jer. 4:22; Hos. 4:1, 6; John 7:28; 15:21; 16:2, 3; 17:25; Acts 17:23; 1 Cor. 1:18, 20, 21; 2:8, 14, 15; 15:34; Gal. 4:8; Eph. 4:17-19; 1 Thess. 4:4, 5; 1 John 4:3; 3 John 11.

*Of Christ*, Matt. 16:3, 9; Luke 23:34; John 1:5, 10; 4:10, 22 (with vs. 11, 15); 8:15, 19, 27, 33, 42, 43, 52, 54, 55, 57; 9:29, 30, 39 (with vs. 30-38); Acts 3:17 (with v. 14); Rom. 11:7, 8, 25 (with context); 1 Pet. 1:14; 1 John 3:1, 6.

*Of the Holy Spirit*, John 14:17; Acts 19:2.

*Of the Scriptures*, Matt. 22:29; Mark 12:24; Acts 13:27; 2 Cor. 3:14, 15; Heb. 5:11, 12; 2 Pet. 3:16.

*Of moral truth*, Deut. 32:28, 29; Prov. 4:19; 28:5; Isa. 5:13; Dan. 12:10; Matt. 15:14, 16; 16:3, 9; 23:19, 24, 26 (with vs. 16-24); Mark 7:18; Luke 6:39; 12:48, 57; 2 Tim. 3:7; Jude 10.

*Of the way of salvation*, Luke 19:42; John 3:4; 6:52, 60; 2 Pet. 1:9; 1 John 1:6, 8; 2:4, 9, 11; Rev. 3:17.

A. D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

*Minister, humble*,  
Rom. 15:16.

*Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.

*Jesus, lordship*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*Love, of man for*  
man, 1 John 4.

*Servant, figurative*,  
the, Jer. 2:14.

*Altruism*, Acts  
20:35.

5 R. V. as Lord,

## 6

*God, creator*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*Light*, Gen. 1:3.

*Darkness*, Gen.  
1:2.

*Heart, renewed*,  
Psa. 44:21.

*Jesus, mission of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*Light, figurative*  
Matt. 5:14.

*Wisdom, spiri-*  
tual, Prov. 2:2.

*God, glory of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 7

*Treasure, figura-*  
tive, Luke 12:35.

*Body*, 1 Cor.  
6:19.

*God, power of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*Humility*, Prov.  
22:4.

6 R. V. greatness  
of the power

## 8

*Persecution, of*  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

*Paul, character*  
of, Acts 13:9.

*Path, exem-*  
plified, Mark 11:22.

*Adversity, resig-*  
nation in, Psa.  
10:6.

7 R. V. pressed

8 R. V. straitened

## 9

9 R. V. Pursued,  
yet not forsaken  
smitten down,

A. D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

*1 Jesus, resurrection of, Matt. 1:21.*

*2 Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.*

*3 Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.*

*10 Resurrection, 1 Cor. 15:12.*

*11 R. V. with*

## 15

*2 Adversity, benefits of, Psa. 10:6.*

*3 Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.*

*12 R. V. grace, being multiplied through the many, may cause the thanksgiving to abound unto the glory of God.*

## 16

*2 Man, mortal, Job 4:17.*

*13 R. V. is decaying.*

## 17

*a Afflictions, benefits of, Psa. 34:19.*

*b Faith, Mark 11:22.*

## 1

*a Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.*

*b Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.*

*c House, figurative, Esth. 8:1.*

*d Body, 1 Cor. 6:19.*

*e Death, of the righteous, anticipated with confidence, Num. 23:10.*

*f Promise, or Ground of Assurance, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

*g Body, spiritual, 1 Cor. 6:19.*

*h Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54.*

*i Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.*

*j Heaven, future home of the righteous, Luke 18:22.*

## 2

*k Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.*

## 4

*1 Man, a spirit, Job 4:17.*

*1 R. V. what is mortal may be*

## 5

*m God, creator, Gen. 2:2.*

*n Man, design of his creation, Job 4:17.*

*o Earnest, 2 Cor. 1:22.*

*p Spiritual Blessings, Eph. 1:3.*

*q Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.*

14 Knowing that he which <sup>1</sup>raised up the <sup>2</sup>Lord Jē'sus <sup>3</sup>shall <sup>4</sup>raise up us also <sup>5</sup>by Jē'sus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, <sup>2</sup>that the <sup>12</sup>abundant grace might through the <sup>3</sup>thanksgiving of many redound to the <sup>4</sup>glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward <sup>2</sup>man <sup>13</sup>perish, yet the inward <sup>4</sup>man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light <sup>2</sup>affliction, which is but for a moment, <sup>3</sup>worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

## CHAPTER 5

The apostle's assurance of eternal life, 2 and desire to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. 9 He labors to be accepted of him. 12 The love of Christ constrains him to act. 18 The ministry of reconciliation.

FOR <sup>2</sup>we <sup>3</sup>know that if our earthly <sup>4</sup>house of this tabernacle were <sup>5</sup>dissolved, <sup>1</sup>we have a <sup>2</sup>building of God, an house not made with hands, <sup>3</sup>eternal in the <sup>4</sup>heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly <sup>3</sup>desiring to be clothed upon with our <sup>4</sup>house which is from <sup>5</sup>heaven:

3 If so be that being <sup>2</sup>clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For <sup>1</sup>we that are in this <sup>2</sup>tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but <sup>3</sup>clothed upon, that <sup>4</sup>mortality might be swallowed up of <sup>5</sup>life.

5 Now <sup>3</sup>he that hath wrought us for the selfsame <sup>4</sup>thing is God, who also hath given unto us the <sup>5</sup>earnest of the <sup>6</sup>Spirit.

6 Therefore <sup>2</sup>we are always <sup>3</sup>confident, knowing that, <sup>4</sup>whilst <sup>5</sup>we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by <sup>2</sup>faith, not by sight:)

8 We are <sup>2</sup>confident, <sup>3</sup>I say, and <sup>4</sup>willing rather to be <sup>5</sup>absent from the body, and <sup>6</sup>to be <sup>3</sup>present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore <sup>4</sup>we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be <sup>5</sup>accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the <sup>1</sup>judgment seat of <sup>2</sup>Christ; that every one may <sup>3</sup>receive the things <sup>4</sup>done in his body, <sup>5</sup>according to that he hath done, whether <sup>6</sup>it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the <sup>5</sup>terror of the Lord, <sup>2</sup>we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your <sup>3</sup>consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to <sup>2</sup>answer them which glory <sup>3</sup>in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be <sup>2</sup>beside ourselves, <sup>3</sup>it is to God: or whether we be <sup>4</sup>sober, <sup>5</sup>it is <sup>6</sup>for your cause.

14 For the <sup>1</sup>love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one <sup>2</sup>died <sup>3</sup>for all, <sup>4</sup>then were all dead:

15 And <sup>2</sup>that he <sup>3</sup>died <sup>4</sup>for all, that they which live <sup>5</sup>should not henceforth <sup>6</sup>live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and <sup>7</sup>rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the <sup>4</sup>flesh, yet now henceforth know we <sup>5</sup>him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be <sup>3</sup>in

15 *1 Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. 2 Selfishness, 2 Tim. 3:2. 3 Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12. 4 Jesus, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21. 5 Righteous, union of, with Christ, Psa. 64:10.*

A. D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 6

*1 Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22.*

*3 Love, for Jesus, 1 John 4:19.*

*2 R. V. of good courage.*

## 8

*3 R. V. at home*

## 9

*4 R. V. also we make it our aim, whether at home or absent, to be well-pleasing unto him.*

## 10

*1 Judgment, general, 2 Pet. 3:7.*

*2 Jesus, judge, Matt. 1:21.*

*3 Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 2 Pet. 3:7.*

*4 Responsibility, personal, Ezek. 18:20.*

## 11

*1 Fear of God, Acts 9:31.*

*2 Minister, faithful, Rom. 15:16.*

*3 Conscience, another's, to be respected, Acts 23:1.*

*5 R. V. fear of*

## 12

*a Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.*

## 13

*b Insanity, Paul accused of, Prov. 26:18.*

*c Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.*

*d Unselfishness, 1 Cor. 10:24.*

*6 R. V. are of sober mind,*

## 14

*c Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21.*

*f Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.*

*g Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.*

*h Jesus, vicarious death of, Matt. 1:21.*

*7 R. V. therefore all died;*

**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*n* Gal. 6:15.

*o* *Regeneration*,  
Tit. 3:5.

**18**

*p* *God, mercy of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*q* *Minister, duties of, to save men*,  
Rom. 15:16.

*s* R. V. through  
Christ,

**19**

*r* *Sin, forgiveness of*,  
Rom. 5:12.

*s* *Justification*,  
Rom. 4:25.

*t* *Gospel*, Mark  
13:10.

**20**

*u* *Agency, in salvation of men*, Mark  
1:17.

*v* *Ambassadors, figurative*, Josh.  
9:4.

*9* R. V. were in-  
treating by us:  
we beseech you  
on behalf of  
Christ,

**21**

*10* *Jesus, holiness of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*x* *Jesus, perfections of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

Christ, *he is a* <sup>n,o</sup>new creature:  
old things are passed away;  
behold, all things are become  
new.

18 And all things *are* of God,  
who hath <sup>+</sup><sup>p</sup>reconciled us to  
himself <sup>s,t,q</sup>by Je'sus Christ, and  
hath given to us the <sup>u</sup>ministry of  
reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in  
Christ, <sup>+</sup><sup>p</sup>reconciling the world  
unto himself, <sup>r</sup>not imputing  
their trespasses unto them; and  
hath committed unto us the  
<sup>t</sup>'word of reconciliation.

20 Now then <sup>u</sup>"we are <sup>q</sup>"ambas-  
sadors for Christ, as though God  
<sup>o</sup>did beseech *you* by us: we pray  
*you* in Christ's stead, be ye <sup>+</sup>re-  
conciled to God.

21 For he hath made him <sup>t</sup>to  
be sin for us, who knew <sup>w,x</sup>no  
sin; that we might be made the  
righteousness of God in him.

## CHAPTER 6

*Paul beseeches them not to receive the grace of God in vain. 3 His faithful and self-denying labors in the ministry. 11 His strong affection for them, 13 and desire that they should live as becomes the gospel. 14 Separation from unbelievers.*

**W**E then, *as* <sup>a</sup>workers together  
*with him*, beseech *you* also  
that ye receive not the <sup>b</sup>grace of  
God in vain.

2 (For he saith, <sup>c</sup>I have heard  
thee in a time accepted, and in  
the day of <sup>d</sup>salvation have I <sup>e</sup>suc-  
coured thee: behold, now *is* the  
accepted time; behold, now *is*  
the day of salvation.)

3 <sup>f,g,h</sup>Giving no <sup>1</sup>offence in any  
thing, that the ministry be not  
blamed:

4 <sup>i</sup>But in all *things* <sup>2</sup>approv-  
ing ourselves as the <sup>h</sup>ministers  
of God, in much <sup>i,j</sup>patience, in

<sup>k,l</sup>afflictions, in <sup>1</sup>necessities, in  
<sup>1</sup>distresses,

5 <sup>1</sup>In <sup>m</sup>stripes, in <sup>n</sup>imprison-  
ments, in tumults, in labours, in  
watchings, in <sup>o</sup>fastings;

6 <sup>1</sup>By <sup>p</sup>pureness, by <sup>q</sup>knowledge,  
by <sup>r</sup>longsuffering, by <sup>r</sup>kindness,  
by the <sup>s</sup>Holy Ghost, by <sup>t</sup>love un-  
feigned,

7 <sup>1</sup>By the <sup>u</sup>word of <sup>v</sup>truth, by  
the <sup>w</sup>power of God, by the <sup>x</sup>ar-  
mour of <sup>y</sup>righteousness on the  
right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by  
<sup>z</sup>evil report and good report: <sup>a</sup>as  
deceivers, and <sup>a</sup>yet true;

9 <sup>a,b</sup>As unknown, and <sup>a</sup>yet well  
known; as dying, and, behold,  
we live; as chastened, and not  
killed;

10 <sup>a,b</sup>As sorrowful, <sup>a</sup>yet alway  
<sup>c</sup>rejoicing; <sup>a</sup>as poor, yet <sup>d</sup>making  
many rich; <sup>a</sup>as having nothing,  
and <sup>a</sup>yet possessing all things.

11 O *ye* <sup>e</sup>Cô-rinth'i-ans, <sup>f</sup>our  
mouth is open unto you, <sup>g</sup>our  
heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us,  
but ye are straitened in your  
own <sup>h</sup>bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the  
same, (I speak as unto *my* chil-  
dren,) be ye also enlarged.

14 <sup>h</sup>Be ye not unequally <sup>i</sup>yoked  
together with <sup>j</sup>unbelievers: for  
what <sup>k</sup>fellowship hath righteous-  
ness with unrighteousness? and  
what communion hath <sup>l</sup>light  
with <sup>m</sup>darkness?

15 And what concord hath  
Christ with <sup>n</sup>Be'l'i-al? or what  
part hath he that <sup>o</sup>believeth with  
an <sup>t</sup>infidel?

14 <sup>h</sup>Church, discipline in, Matt. 16:18. <sup>i</sup>Marriage (as some interpret), Gen. 34:9. <sup>j</sup>Unbelievers, 1 Cor. 6:6. <sup>k</sup>Fellowship, with the wicked, forbidden, 1 Cor. 1:9. <sup>l</sup>Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14. <sup>m</sup>Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2. 15 <sup>n</sup>Satan, Matt. 4:10. <sup>o</sup>Faith in Christ, John 6:69. 4 R. V. unbeliever?

See footnotes: CHARITABLENESS, Prov. 10:12; God, Long-suffering of, Gen. 2:2; PATIENCE, Luke 8:15.

† INFIDELITY. Disbelief in God, Num. 15:30, 31; 2 Chr. 32:14-19; Isa. 29:16.

Prosperity tempts to, Deut. 32:15. Arguments against, Job 12:7-25; Psa. 94:8, 9; Isa. 10:15; 29:16; 45:9, 10; Rom. 1:20; 9:20, 21.

Exemplified: In mocking God, Psa. 14:1, 6; Isa. 57:4-11; Dan. 3:15; Acts 17:18; 2 Pet. 3:3, 4; Jude 18, 19. In mocking

**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*k* *Afflictions*, Psa.  
34:19.

*l* *Minister, trials and persecutions of*, Rom. 15:16.

*2* R. V. commend-  
ing

**5**

*m* *Scourging*, Acts  
22:24.

*n* *Imprisonment*,  
Acts 12:4.

*o* *Fasting*, Zech.  
8:19.

**6**

*p* *Purity of heart*,  
1 Tim. 4:12.

*q* *Wisdom, spiritu-  
al*, Prov. 2:2.

*r* *Kindness*, Acts  
28:2.

*s* *Holy Sprtu*, Acts  
1:2.

*t* *Love*, 1 John 4:7.

**7**

*u* *Gospel*, Mark  
13:10.

*v* *Truth*, John  
18:37.

*w* *God, power of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*x* *Armor, figurative*, 1 Sam.  
17:54.

*y* *Righteousness*,  
Psa. 15:2.

**8**

*z* *Slander*, Prov.  
10:18.

*a* *Paradox*, 2 Cor.  
12:4.

**9**

*b* *Minister, character and qualifications of*, Rom.  
15:16.

**10**

*c* *Joy, under adver-*  
*sity*, Psa. 5:11.

*d* *Altruism*, Acts  
20:35.

**11**

*e* *Corinth, church of*, Acts 18:1.

*f* *Zeal, exemplified*,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

*g* *Love of man for  
man*, 1 John 4:7.

**12**

*3* R. V. affection.

*a* 1 Cor. 3:9.

*b* *Grace of God*,  
Rom. 4:16.

**2**

*c* Isa. 49:8.

*d* *Salvation*, Acts  
16:17.

*e* *God, mercy of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

**3**

*f* *Minister, character and qualifications of*, Rom.  
15:16.

*g* *Zeal, exemplified*,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

*h* *Minister, duties of*, vs. 3-10;  
Rom. 15:16.

*1* R. V. occasion  
of stumbling in  
anything, that  
our ministration  
be not blamed;

**4**

*i* *Patience*, Luke  
8:15.

*j* *Resignation, ex-  
emplified*, Job  
5:17.

+ RECONCILIATION. Between God and Man: Through Christ, Rom. 5:1, 10; 11:15; 2 Cor. 5:18-21; Eph. 2:15-17; Col. 1:20-22; Heb. 2:17.

Between man and man, Matt. 5:23-26. Between Esau and Jacob, Gen. 33:4, 11. Between Saul and David, 1 Sam. 19:7. Between Pilate and Herod, Luke 23:12.

\* LONGSUFFERING, 1 Tim. 1:16. A Christian grace, 1 Cor. 13:4, 7; 2 Cor. 6:4-6; Gal. 5:22; Col. 1:11; 2 Tim. 3:10; 4:2. Enjoined, Eph. 4:2; Col. 3:12, 13.



A. D. 60

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

16

p Temple, figurative,  
1 Kin. 6:17.q Church, Matt.  
16:18.r Righteous, described,  
Psa. 64:10.

s Lev. 26:12.

t God, lone of, exemplified,  
Gen. 2:2.u God dwells with the  
Righteous,  
1 Kin. 6:13.v Fellowship, with  
God, 1 Cor. 1:9.

5 R. V. a

6 R. V. we are a  
temple

17

w Isa. 52:11.

x Holiness, enjoined,  
Ex. 39:30.y Righteous, promised  
to, Psa.  
64:10.7 R. V. no unclean  
thing;

18

z God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.a Spiritual Adoption,  
Rom. 8:15.

1

a Lone, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.b Commandment,  
enjoying purity,  
Deut. 8:2.c Holiness, enjoined,  
Ex. 39:30.d Spiritual Purification,  
Psa. 51:2.e Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

1 R. V. defilement

2

f Honesty, Rom.  
13:13.g Integrity, Job  
2:3.2 R. V. Open  
your hearts to us:we wronged no man, we corrupted no man, we took advantage of  
no man. h A Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16.

i Resignation, exemplified, Job 5:17. 3 R. V. on your behalf:

16 And what agreement hath  
the <sup>p,q,r</sup> temple of God with  
idols? for ye are the temple of  
the living God; as God hath  
said, <sup>s,t,u</sup> I will dwell in them,  
and walk in them; and I will  
be their God, and they shall be  
my people.

17 Wherefore <sup>w</sup> come out from  
among them, and <sup>x</sup> be ye separate,  
saith the Lord, and touch  
not the unclean thing; and <sup>y</sup> I  
will receive you,

18 And will be a <sup>z</sup> Father unto  
you, and ye shall be <sup>a</sup> my sons  
and daughters, saith the Lord  
Almighty.

## CHAPTER 7

The apostle exhorts them to purity of life,  
and to bear him like affection as he does to  
them. 4 He declares what comfort he re-  
ceived in his afflictions from the coming  
of Titus, 7 and from the report he gave of  
the godly sorrow his former epistle had  
wrought in them. 13 Their kindness to  
Titus.

HAVING therefore these  
promises, dearly <sup>b,c</sup> beloved,  
let us <sup>d</sup> cleanse ourselves from  
all filthiness of the flesh and  
spirit, <sup>e</sup> perfecting holiness in the  
fear of God.

2 <sup>f</sup> Receive us; <sup>g</sup> we have  
wronged no man, we have cor-  
rupted no man, we have de-  
frauded no man.

3 I speak not <sup>h</sup> this to condemn  
you: for I have said before, that  
ye are in our hearts to die and  
live with you.

4 Great <sup>i</sup> is my boldness of  
speech toward you, great <sup>j</sup> is my  
glorying <sup>k</sup> of you: <sup>l</sup> I am filled

with comfort, <sup>m</sup> I am exceeding  
joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For, when we were come into  
<sup>n</sup> Măc-e-dō'nī-ă, our flesh had  
no rest, but we were troubled  
on every side; without were  
fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheless God, that <sup>o</sup> com-  
forteth <sup>p,q</sup> those that are cast  
down, comforted us by the <sup>r</sup> com-  
ing of <sup>s</sup> Ti'tus;

7 And not by his coming only,  
but by the consolation where-  
with he was comforted in you,  
when he told us your earnest  
desire, your <sup>t</sup> mourning, your  
fervent mind toward me; so that  
I rejoiced the more.

8 For <sup>u</sup> though I made you sorry  
with <sup>v</sup> a letter, I do not repent,  
though I did repent: for I per-  
ceive that the same epistle hath  
made you sorry, though <sup>w</sup> it were  
but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye  
were made sorry, but that ye  
sorrowed to <sup>x</sup> repentance: for ye  
were made sorry after a godly  
manner, that ye might <sup>y</sup> receive  
damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh  
repentance to <sup>z</sup> salvation <sup>a</sup> not to  
be repented of: but the sorrow of  
the world worketh <sup>b,c</sup> death.

11 For behold this selfsame  
thing, that ye sorrowed after a  
godly sort, what carefulness it  
wrought in you, yea, <sup>d</sup> what clear-  
ing of yourselves, yea, <sup>e</sup> what in-  
dignation, yea, <sup>f</sup> what fear, yea,  
what vehement desire, yea, <sup>g</sup> what  
zeal, yea, <sup>h</sup> what <sup>i</sup> revenge! In all

A. D. 60

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.i Afflictions, resig-  
nation in, Psa.  
34:19.

5

k Macedonia, Acts  
16:12.l Minister, trials  
and persecutions  
of, Rom. 15:16.

6

m Afflictions, consolation  
in, Psa.  
34:19.n Humility, Prov.  
22:4.o Temporal Bless-  
ings, Psa. 103:2.

p Titus, Tit. 1:4.

4 R. V. the lowly.

7

q Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.r Sympathy, Jas.  
1:27.5 R. V. zeal for  
me;

8

s Church, disci-  
pline in, Matt.  
16:18.

6 R. V. my epistle,

7 R. V. regret it,

9

t Repentance, Mark  
1:4.8 R. V. suffer loss  
by us

10

u Salvation, Acts  
16:17.v Spiritual Death,  
1 John 3:14.w Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.9 R. V. a repent-  
ance which  
bringeth no re-  
gret;

11

10 R. V. avenging!

God's servants, 2 Kin. 2:23; 2 Chr. 30:5, 10; 36:16; Jer. 17:15;  
Ezek. 20:49. In rejecting Christ, Job 21:14, 15; Psa. 14:1; 53:  
1. In rejecting Christ, Matt. 12:24; 27:39-44; Mark 8:22;  
Luke 11:15; 19:14, 27. In doubting God's help, Psa. 3:2. In  
imputing God's holiness, Job 35:3; Psa. 10:11, 13; Ezek. 18:  
2, 29; Mal. 1:7; 3:14; God's knowledge, Job 22:14, 14, 17; Psa.  
59:7; 64:5; 73:11; Isa. 29:15; Ezek. 8:12; God's mercy, Psa.  
42:3; God's righteousness, Ezek. 18:2, 29.

Punishment for, Num. 15:30, 31; Deut. 29:19-21; Isa. 5:18,  
19, 24, 25; 28:9, 10, 14, 15, 17-22; 47:10, 11; Jer. 5:12, 14; Ezek.  
9:9, 10, 13, 20; Luke 19:14, 27; Heb. 10:28, 29; 2 Pet. 2:1.

Of friends, Psa. 41:9; Matt. 26:14-16, 47-50; Mark 14:10,  
11, 43-46; Luke 22:6, 47, 48; John 13:18; 18:2-5.

\*ZEAL. Without love, unprofitable, 1 Cor. 13:3.

Without knowledge, Num. 11:27, 28; Judg. 11:30, 31, 34, 35;  
Eccl. 7:16; Matt. 8:19, 20; Luke 9:57, 58; John 16:2; Acts  
21:20; Rom. 10:2, 3; Gal. 1:13, 14.

Required, Isa. 62:6, 7; Matt. 5:13-16; 1 Cor. 15:58; Tit. 2:  
14; 3:1.

Enjoined, Psa. 96:2; Eccl. 9:10; Hag. 2:4; Rom. 12:11;  
1 Cor. 7:29-35; Gal. 6:9; Eph. 5:15, 16; 6:10-20; Phil. 1:27, 28;  
Col. 4:5; 2 Thess. 3:13; Heb. 12:1, 2; 13:13-15; 1 Pet. 2:7;  
2 Pet. 1:10, 11; 3:14; Jude 3, 22, 23; Rev. 3:19.

Rewards of, Dan. 12:3; Matt. 25:21, 23; Luke 19:17-19;  
Jas. 5:20.

Exemplified in the following instances: Moses, Ex.  
2:12; 32:19, 20, 31, 32; Num. 10:29; 11:29; Deut. 9:18, 19.  
Phinehas, Num. 25:7-13; Psa. 106:30. Joshua, Num. 11:27-  
29; Josh. 7:3; 24:14-16. Gideon, Judg. 6:11-32. Jephthah,  
Judg. 11:30, 31, 34-39. Samuel, 1 Sam. 12:23; 15:11, 35;  
16:1. David, 1 Sam. 17:26; 2 Sam. 6:7, 2; 8:11, 12; 24:24;  
1 Chr. 29:17; Psa. 40:8-10; 42:1, 2; 51:13; 69:7-9; 71:17, 18.  
Solomon, 1 Kin. 8:31-53; 2 Chr. 6:22-42. Elishah, 1 Kin. 19:  
10. Obadiah, 1 Kin. 18:3, 4. Micaiah, 1 Kin. 22:14. Jehu,

A.D. 60

See footnote, 1 Tim.  
Rev. 10:6.x *Purity*, 1 Tim.  
4:12.

11 R. V. pure

12

12 R. V. your ear-  
nest care for us  
might be made  
manifest unto  
of God.

13

y *Fellowship*, of the  
righteous, 1 Cor.  
1:9.

15

z *Love*, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

16

13 R. V. that in  
everything I am  
of good courage  
concerning you.

1

a *Corinth. church*  
of, Acts 18:1.b *Tact*, vs. 1-8;  
Prov. 15:1.c *Emulation*, vs.  
1-9; Rom. 11:14.d *Grace* of God,  
Rom. 4:16.e *Church*, Chris-  
tian, Matt. 16:18.f *Macedonia*, Acts  
16:12.

1 R. V. make

known to you

the grace of God

which hath been

given in the

2

g *Afflictions*, Psa.  
34:19.

2 R. V. much proof

of

things ye have approved your-  
selves to be<sup>11, x</sup> clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote  
unto you, *I did it* not for his  
cause that had done the wrong,  
nor for his cause that suffered  
wrong, but that<sup>12</sup> our care for  
you in the sight of God might  
appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted  
in your comfort; yea, and exceed-  
ingly the more joyed we for the  
joy of *Ἰῴτῡς*, because <sup>y</sup>his spirit  
was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any  
thing to him of you, I am not  
ashamed; but as we spake all  
things to you in truth, even so  
our boasting, which *I made* be-  
fore *Ἰῴτῡς*, is found a truth.

15 And his inward <sup>†, z</sup>affection  
is more abundant toward you,  
whilst he remembereth the obe-  
dience of you all, how with fear  
and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice<sup>13</sup> therefore that I  
have confidence in you in all  
things.

## CHAPTER 8

*He stirs them up to a liberal contribution for  
the poor saints at Jerusalem; 9 cites the  
grace of our Lord Jesus Christ; 16 and  
commends to them Titus and others, who  
were coming to them in reference to this  
business.*

**M**OREOVER, <sup>a</sup>brethren, <sup>b, c</sup>we  
<sup>1</sup>do you to wit of the <sup>d</sup>grace  
of God bestowed on the <sup>e</sup>churches  
of *Ἰῡᾱᾱ-ḁō-nī-ā*;

2 How that in <sup>a</sup>a great trial  
of <sup>a</sup>affliction the abundance of

their <sup>h</sup>joy and their deep <sup>i</sup>pov-  
erty <sup>j</sup>abounded unto the riches  
of their <sup>k</sup>liberality.

3 For <sup>3</sup>to their power, I bear  
record, yea, and <sup>i</sup>beyond their  
power *they* <sup>k</sup>were willing of  
themselves;

4 <sup>1</sup>Praying us with much in-  
treaty <sup>5</sup>that we would receive the  
<sup>k</sup>gift, and *take upon us* the fel-  
lowship of the ministering to the  
saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we  
hoped, but first <sup>m, n</sup>gave their own  
selves to the Lord, and <sup>o</sup>unto us  
by the <sup>p</sup>will of God.

6 Insomuch that we <sup>o</sup>desired  
*Ἰῴτῡς*, that as he had begun,  
so he would also finish in you  
the same <sup>k</sup>grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in  
every thing, in <sup>r</sup>faith, and utter-  
ance, and <sup>s</sup>knowledge, and in  
all <sup>t, u</sup>diligence, and in your <sup>v</sup>love  
to us, <sup>see</sup> that ye abound in this  
grace also.

8 I speak not <sup>b</sup>by command-  
ment, but <sup>8</sup>by occasion of the <sup>4</sup>for-  
wardness of others, and to prove  
the <sup>v</sup>sincerity of your <sup>w</sup>love.

9 For ye know the <sup>w</sup>grace of  
our <sup>2</sup>Lord Je<sup>s</sup>us Christ, that,  
though he was rich, yet <sup>v</sup>for your  
sakes <sup>2</sup>he became poor, that ye  
through his poverty might be  
rich.

10 And herein I give *my* <sup>a</sup>ad-

9 <sup>w</sup> Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21. x <sup>Jesus</sup>, lordship of, Matt. 1:21  
y <sup>Jesus</sup>, compassion of, Matt. 1:21. z <sup>Example</sup>, Christ our, John  
13:15. 10 <sup>R. V.</sup> judgement: 21

2 Kln. 9; 10. *Jehoiada*. 2 Kln. 11:4-17; 2 Chr. 23:1-17.  
Asa. 1 Kln. 15:11-15; 2 Chr. 14:1-5, 15. *Israelites*, 2 Chr.  
15:15; Ezek. 9:4. *Jehoshaphat*, 2 Chr. 17:3-10; 19. *Isaiah*,  
Isa. 6:8; 62:1. *Iezekiah*, 2 Chr. 30:31; Isa. 37:1. *Josiah*,  
2 Kln. 22; 23; 2 Chr. 34:3-7, 29-33. *Priests*, Ezek. 44:15.  
*Ezra*, Ezra 7:10; 9; 10; Neh. 8:1-6, 13, 18. *Nehemiah*, Neh.  
4; 5; 13:7-9, 15-28. *Psalmist*, Psa. 119:53; 126, 136, 139.  
158. *Jeremiah*, Jer. 9:1-3; 13:17; 18:20; 20:9; 25:3, 4; 26;  
12-15. *Three Hebrews*, Dan. 3:17, 18. *Habakkuk*, Hab. 1:  
2-4.

*Jesus*, Matt. 23:37; Luke 19:41; John 4:34, 35; 9:4. *Anna*,  
Luke 2:38. *Andrew and Philip*, John 1:41-46. *Apostles*,  
Mark 16:20; Acts 4:31, 33; 5:21, 25, 29-32, 41; 42; 8:4, 25, 30,  
35, 40; 11:19, 20, 24, 26. *Two blind men* proclaiming the  
miracle of healing, contrary to the injunction of Jesus, Matt. 9:  
30, 31. *The restored leper*, Mark 1:44, 45. *Man healed of*  
*demons*, Mark 5:19, 20. *Peter*, Matt. 16:22; Mark 14:29-31;  
Luke 22:33; Acts 2:14-40; 4:2, 8-12, 18-20; 5:29-  
32; 2 Pet. 1:12-15. *Samaritan woman*, John 4:28-30, 39.  
Paul: *For the evangelization of the Jews*, Rom. 9:1-3; 10:  
1; 11:14; *in his ministry*, Acts 9:20-29; 14:1-28; 15:25, 26;  
17:16, 17, 22-31; 19:8-10; 20:18-24, 26, 27, 31, 33, 34; 21:13;

24:14-25; 26:1-29; 28:23, 30, 31; Rom. 1:1, 14, 15; 15:15-32;  
1 Cor. 4:1-21; 9:12-27; 2 Cor. 1:12, 17-19; 5:9, 11, 13, 14;  
20; 6:3-11; 11:16-33; 12:10-21; Gal. 1:15, 16; 2:2; 4:19;  
Eph. 6:20; Phil. 1:18, 20, 24, 25, 27; 2:16, 17; 3:4-16; Col.  
1:28, 29; 2:1, 5; 1 Thess. 1:5, 6; 2:2-6, 8-11; 2 Thess. 3:7-  
9; 2 Tim. 1:3, 7, 11-13; *in his piety*, 1 Cor. 4:12; 10:33; 15:  
31; 2 Cor. 4:8-18; 11:22-33; 12:10; Phil. 3:4-16; 4:11, 12;  
17; 2 Tim. 3:10, 11; *in providing self-support*, Acts 20:33;  
34; 1 Cor. 4:12; 2 Cor. 11:7-12; 2 Thess. 3:7-9; *in suffer-  
ing for Christ*, Acts 21:13; 2 Cor. 6:4, 5, 8-10; 11:22-33; 12:10, 14,  
15, 21; 2 Tim. 2:9, 10; 3:10, 11.

*Paul and Barnabas*, Acts 14:14, 15. *Timothy*, Phil. 2:  
22. *Phoebe*, Rom. 16:1. 2. *Epaphroditus*, Phil. 2:26, 30.  
*Corinthians*, 1 Cor. 14:12; 2 Cor. 7:11; 9:2. *Thessalonians*,  
1 Thess. 1:2-8. *Ephesians*, Rev. 2:2, 3, 6. *Christian Jesus*,  
Heb. 10:34. *Johns*, Acts 4:8-12, 13, 18-20; 3 John 4; Rev.  
5:4.

† **AFFECTATIONS.** *Set upon the Lord's house*, 1 Chr. 29:3;  
Psa. 69:9. *Should be set upon heavenly things*, Col. 3:1, 2.  
*Benelent, toward one another, enjoined*, Rom. 12:16.  
*Natural*, Rom. 1:31; 2 Tim. 3:3. *Vile*, Rom. 1:26; Gal. 5:  
24; Col. 3:5.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*a* *Liberality, en-  
joined*, vs. 10-14:  
1 Tim. 6:18.

10 R. V. who were  
the first to make  
a beginning  
a year ago, not  
only to do, but  
also to will.

11  
*b* *Giv'ng, rules for*,  
1 Cor. 16:2.

14  
*c* *Reciprocity*,  
1 Cor. 9:11.

15  
*d* Ex. 16:18.

16  
*e* *Thankfulness, to  
God*, Acts 24:3.

*f* *Zeal, exemplified*,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

*g* *Titus*, Tit. 1:4.  
*h* *Minister, zealous*,  
Rom. 15:16.

*i* *Corinth, church  
of*, Acts 18:1.

17  
11 R. V. very  
earnest,

18  
*j* *Church, Chris-  
tian*, Matt. 16:18.

19  
*k* *Church, govern-  
ment of*, Matt.  
16:18.

*l* *Minister, call of*,  
Rom. 15:16.

*m* *Liberality*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

12 R. V. in the  
matter of this  
grace, which is  
ministered by us  
to the glory of  
the Lord, and to  
shew our readi-  
ness:

20  
*n* *Prudence*, 2 Chr.  
2:12.

13 R. V. the  
matter of this  
bounty

21  
*o* *Honesty*, Rom.  
13:13.

14 R. V. For we  
take thought for  
things honour-  
able, not only

vice: for <sup>a</sup>this is expedient for  
you, <sup>10</sup>who have begun before,  
not only to do, but also to be  
forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore <sup>a</sup>perform the  
<sup>b</sup>doing of it; that as *there was* a  
readiness to will, so *there may be*  
a performance also out of that  
which ye have.

12 For <sup>b</sup>if there be first a willing  
mind, *it is* accepted according to  
that a man hath, *and* not accord-  
ing to that he hath not.

13 For *I* mean not that other  
men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now  
at this time <sup>c</sup>your abundance  
*may be a supply* for their want,  
that <sup>c</sup>their abundance also may  
*be a supply* for your want: that  
there may be equality:

15 As it is written, <sup>c</sup>He that *had*  
*gathered* much had nothing over;  
and he that *had gathered* little  
had no lack.

16 But <sup>e</sup>thanks be to God, which  
put the same <sup>e</sup>earnest care into  
the heart of <sup>a, h</sup>Ti'tus for <sup>i</sup>you.

17 For indeed he accepted the  
exhortation; but being <sup>11, f, h</sup>more  
forward, of his own accord he  
went unto <sup>i</sup>you.

18 And we have sent with him  
the <sup>h</sup>brother, whose <sup>i</sup>praise *is*  
in the gospel throughout all the  
<sup>i</sup>churches;

19 And not *that* only, but  
who was also <sup>k</sup>chosen of the  
churches to travel with us <sup>12</sup>with  
this <sup>m</sup>grace, which is administered  
by us to the glory of the same  
Lord, and *declaration* of your  
ready mind:

20 <sup>n</sup>Avoiding this, that no man  
should blame us in <sup>13</sup>this <sup>m</sup>abun-  
dance which is administered by  
us:

21 <sup>14</sup>Providing for <sup>o</sup>honest  
things, not only in the sight of  
the Lord, but also in the sight  
of men.

22 And we have sent with them

our <sup>h</sup>brother, whom we have  
oftentimes proved <sup>15</sup>diligent in  
many things, but now much  
more <sup>16</sup>diligent, upon the great  
confidence which *I* have in you.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of  
<sup>o</sup>Ti'tus, *he is* my partner and fel-  
lowhelper concerning you: or our  
brethren *be enquired of*, *they are*  
the messengers of the churches,  
*and* the glory of Christ.

24 <sup>r</sup>Wherefore shew ye to them,  
and before the churches, the proof  
of your <sup>r</sup>love, and of our boast-  
ing on your behalf.

## CHAPTER 9

The apostle shews why, though he knew their  
forwardness, he yet sent Titus and his  
brethren beforehand; 6 and exhorts them to  
give bountifully. 15 God's unspeakable  
gift.

FOR as touching the <sup>a</sup>minis-  
tering to the <sup>b</sup>saints, <sup>c</sup>it is  
superfluous for me to write to  
<sup>c</sup>you:

2 For I know <sup>1</sup>the forwardness  
of your mind, for which I boast  
of you to them of <sup>e</sup>Măç-e-dō'nî-ă,  
that <sup>i</sup>Ā-chā'îă was ready a year  
ago; and <sup>2</sup>your <sup>h</sup>zeal hath pro-  
voked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren,  
lest our boasting of <sup>c</sup>you should  
be in vain in this behalf; that, as  
I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of <sup>e</sup>Măç-e-  
dō'nî-ă come with me, and find  
you unprepared, we (that we say  
not, ye) should be <sup>2</sup>ashamed in  
this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it neces-  
sary to <sup>3</sup>exhort the brethren, that  
they would go before unto you,  
and make up beforehand your  
<sup>a, i</sup>bounty, whereof ye had notice  
before, that the same might be  
ready, as *a matter of* bounty,  
and not as *of* covetousness.

6 But this *I say*, <sup>k</sup>He which  
<sup>1</sup>soweth sparingly shall <sup>1</sup>reap also  
sparingly; and <sup>k</sup>he which sow-  
eth <sup>a</sup>bountifully shall reap also  
bountifully.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

22  
15 R. V. earnest  
16 R. V. earnest,  
by reason of the  
great confidence  
which he hath in  
you.

24  
*p* *Tact, of Paul*,  
Prov. 15:1.  
*q* *Love, of man for*  
man, 1 John 4:7.

1  
*a* *Liberality*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.  
*b* *Poor, liberality*  
to, Prov. 21:13.  
*c* *Tact, of Paul*, vs.  
1-5; Prov. 15:1.  
*d* *Corinth, church*  
of, Acts 18:1.

2  
*e* *Macedonia*, Acts  
16:12.  
*f* *Achaia*, Acts  
17:12.  
*g* *Emulation*, Rom.  
11:14.  
*h* *Zeal*, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*i* *Influence, good*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.  
*l* R. V. your readi-  
ness, of which I  
glory on your be-  
half to them of  
Macedonia, that  
Achaia hath  
been prepared  
for a year past:  
and your zeal  
hath stirred up  
very many of  
them.

4  
2 R. V. put to  
shame in this  
confidence.

5  
*j* *Alms*, Matt. 6:2.  
3 Am. R. V. in-  
treat the breth-  
ren, that they  
would go before  
unto you, and  
make up before-  
hand your be-  
fore-promised  
bounty, that the  
same might be  
ready, as a mat-  
ter of bounty,  
and not of extor-  
tion.

6  
*k* *Giv'ng, rules for*,  
1 Cor. 16:2.  
*l* *Agriculture*, Gen  
3:23.



A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

7  
*m* Parimony, admonition against, Mal. 3:8.  
*n* God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

8  
*o* Promise, or Ground of Assurance, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
*p* God, power of, Gen. 2:2.  
*q* Prosperity, from God, Eccl. 7:14.  
*r* Works, 2 Tim. 1:9.

9  
*s* Psa. 112:9.  
10  
*t* God, providence of, Gen. 2:2.  
*u* Temporal Blessings, from God, Psa. 103:2.  
*v* Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2.  
*w* Liberty, 1 Tim. 6:18.

4 R. V. and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase

11  
*x* Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.  
5 R. V. liberality,

12  
*y* Poor, liberality to, Prov. 21:13.

13  
*z* Glorifying God, Luke 5:25.  
6 R. V. Seeing that through the proving of you by this ministration they glorify God for the obedience of your confession unto the gospel of Christ, and for the liberality of your contribution unto them and unto all;

14  
*a* Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.  
*b* Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.  
*c* Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.  
7 R. V. by reason of the

15  
*d* Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.

1  
*a* Paul, Acts 13:9.  
*b* Jesus, meekness of, Matt. 1:21.  
*c* Example, Christ our, John 13:15.

7 <sup>a,k</sup>Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; <sup>k</sup>not <sup>m</sup>grudgingly, or of necessity: for <sup>n</sup>God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And <sup>o</sup>God *is* <sup>p</sup>able to make all <sup>q</sup>grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good <sup>r</sup>work:

9 (As it is written, <sup>s</sup>He hath <sup>t</sup>dispersed abroad; he hath <sup>u</sup>given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now <sup>v</sup>he that ministereth <sup>w</sup>seed to the sower <sup>x</sup>both minister <sup>y</sup>bread for *your* food, and <sup>z</sup>multiply your seed sown, and increase the <sup>a</sup>fruits of your righteousness;)

11 Being <sup>b</sup>enriched in every thing to all <sup>c,w</sup>bountifulness, which causeth through us <sup>d</sup>thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only <sup>e</sup>supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many <sup>f</sup>thanksgivings unto God;

13 <sup>g</sup>Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they <sup>h</sup>glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for <sup>i</sup>your <sup>j</sup>liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men*;

14 And by their <sup>k</sup>prayer for you, which <sup>l</sup>long after you <sup>m</sup>for the exceeding <sup>n</sup>grace of God in you.

15 <sup>d</sup>Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.

## CHAPTER 10

*Against those who disparaged his bodily presence and speech, he asserts his spiritual might and authority; 12 and reproves them for stretching themselves beyond their measure, and for boasting themselves of other men's labors.*

NOW I <sup>a</sup>Paul myself beseech <sup>b</sup>you by the <sup>c</sup>meekness and <sup>d</sup>gentleness of Christ, who

in presence *am* <sup>1,d,e</sup>base among you, but being absent *am* <sup>2,f</sup>bold toward you:

2 But I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the <sup>g</sup>flesh:

3 For though we walk in the <sup>h</sup>flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the <sup>i</sup>weapons of our warfare *are* not <sup>j</sup>carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 <sup>k</sup>Casting down <sup>l</sup>imaginations, and every <sup>m</sup>high thing that <sup>n</sup>exalteth itself against the <sup>o</sup>knowledge of God, and bringing into <sup>p</sup>captivity every thought to the obedience of <sup>q</sup>Christ;

6 And having in a readiness to <sup>r</sup>revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man <sup>s</sup>trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* we Christ's.

8 For though I should <sup>t</sup>boast somewhat more of our <sup>u</sup>authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For *his* letters, say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but <sup>v</sup>his bodily presence *is* weak, and <sup>w</sup>his speech <sup>x</sup>contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

12 For we <sup>y</sup>dare not make ourselves of the number, or com-

A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d* Humility, Prov. 22:4.  
*e* Christian Graces humility, Gal. 5:22.

*f* Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16.  
1 R. V. lowly  
2 R. V. of good courage

2  
*g* Carnal Mind, 1 Cor. 3:3.

4  
*h* Armor, figurative, 1 Sam. 17:54.

*i* Gospel, Mark 13:10.  
3 R. V. of the flesh but mighty before God to the casting down of strong holds;)

5  
*j* Wisdom, worldly Prov. 2:2.

*k* Evil Imagination Gen. 6:5.

*l* Pride, Prov. 16:18.

*m* Self-exaltation, Luke 14:11.

*n* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

*o* Captivity, figurative, Isa. 5:13.

*p* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

6  
4 R. V. avenge

7  
*q* Self-righteousness, Luke 18:11.

8  
*r* Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

5 R. V. glory somewhat abundantly concerning our authority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down), I shall not

10  
*s* Paul, personal appearance of, Acts 13:9.

6 R. V. of no account.

12

7 R. V. are not bold to number or compare

\* GENTLENESS. Of Christ, Matt. 11:29; 2 Cor. 10:1. Of God, 2 Sam. 22:36; Psa. 18:35; Isa. 40:11. Of Paul, 1 Thess. 2:7.

A fruit of the Spirit, Gal. 5:22. Required, in ministers, 2 Tim. 2:24-26; in all Christians Tit. 3:1, 2. See footnote, CHRISTIAN GRACES, Gal. 5:22.

A. D. 80

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.† *Spiritual Boast-*  
*ing*, Rom. 3:27.

13

8 R. V. glory be-  
yond our mea-  
sure, but accord-  
ing to the mea-  
sure of the prov-  
ince which

14

u *Zenl*, exemplified,  
2 Cor. 7:11.9 R. V. omits  
preaching

15

10 R. V. glorying  
beyond our  
measure, that is,  
in other men's  
labours; but hav-  
ing hope that, as  
your faith grow-  
eth, we shall be  
magnified in you  
according to our  
province unto  
further abun-  
dance,

16

† *Missions*, Matt.  
28:19.to *Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.11 R. V. So as to  
preach the gos-  
pel even unto  
the parts beyond  
you, and not to  
glory in another's  
province in  
regard of things  
ready to our  
hand.

1

a *Corinth*, church  
of, Acts 18:1.b *Paul*, Acts 13:9.1 R. V. in a little  
foolishness:

2

c *Love*, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.d *Marriage*, figura-  
tive, Gen. 34:9.e *Church*, union of,  
with Christ, Matt.  
16:18.f *Righteous*, union  
of, with Christ,  
Psa. 64:10.g *Holiness*, en-  
joined upon the  
church, Ex.  
39:30.h *Virgin*, figura-  
tive, Isa. 62:5.

3

i Gen. 3:4; 1 Tim.  
2:14.j *Serpent*, Num.  
21:6.k *Satan*, Matt.  
4:10.l *Temptation*,  
sources of, Luke  
11:1.m *Women*, fall of,  
Prov. 31:10.n *Fall* of Man,  
Gen. 3:6.o *Craftiness*, Psa.  
53:3.

pare ourselves with some that  
⁹<sup>1</sup>commend themselves: but they  
measuring themselves by them-  
selves, and comparing themselves  
among themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not ⁸<sup>2</sup>boast of  
things without *our* measure, but  
according to the measure of the  
rule which God hath distributed  
to us, a measure to reach even  
unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves  
beyond *our* measure, as though  
we reached not unto you: for  
⁹<sup>3</sup>we are come as far as to you  
also in ⁹<sup>4</sup>preaching the 'gospel of  
Christ:

15 Not ¹⁰<sup>5</sup>boasting of things  
without *our* measure, *that is*, of  
other men's labours; but hav-  
ing hope, when your faith is  
increased, that we shall be en-  
larged by you according to our  
rule abundantly,

16 ¹¹<sup>6</sup>To ¹²<sup>7</sup>preach the 'gospel in  
the *regions* beyond you, *and* not  
to 'boast in another man's line of  
things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that 'glorieth, let him  
glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that ¹³<sup>8</sup>commend-  
eth himself is approved, but  
whom the Lord commendeth.

## CHAPTER 11

*The apostle's jealousy over them. He is  
not behind the chiefest of the apostles. 7  
His preaching the gospel freely to them.  
13 The false apostles. 16 He asks to be  
indulged in boasting himself a little; 21  
and shews that, in respect to birth, he was  
not inferior to those deceitful workers, 23  
and, as to sufferings and labors for  
Christ, far superior.*

WOULD to God ¹⁴<sup>9</sup>ye could  
bear with ¹⁵<sup>10</sup>me ¹⁶<sup>11</sup>a little in  
*my* folly: and indeed bear with  
me.

2 For I am ¹⁷<sup>12</sup>jealous over you  
with godly jealousy: for I have  
¹⁸<sup>13</sup>espoused ¹⁹<sup>14</sup>you to one husband,  
²⁰<sup>15</sup>that I may present *you* as a  
chaste ²¹<sup>16</sup>virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means,  
as ²²<sup>17</sup>the ¹<sup>18</sup>*k*, ¹<sup>19</sup>*l*serpent beguiled  
m, nEve through his ²³<sup>20</sup>subtily, so

your minds should be corrupted  
from the ²⁴<sup>21</sup>simplicity ²⁵<sup>22</sup>that is in  
Christ.

4 For if ²⁶<sup>23</sup>he that cometh ²⁷<sup>24</sup>preach-  
eth ²⁸<sup>25</sup>another Jē'sus, whom we  
have not preached, or ²⁹<sup>26</sup>if ye re-  
ceive another spirit, which ye  
have not received, or another  
gospel, which ye have not ac-  
cepted, ye might well bear with  
*him*.

5 For ³⁰<sup>27</sup>I suppose ³¹<sup>28</sup>I was not  
a whit behind the very chiefest  
apostles.

6 But though *I* be rude in  
speech, yet not in ³²<sup>29</sup>knowledge;  
³³<sup>30</sup>but we have been thoroughly  
made manifest among you in  
all things.

7 Have I committed an of-  
fence in abasing myself that ye  
might be exalted, because I have  
³⁴<sup>31</sup>preached to you the ³⁵<sup>32</sup>gospel of  
God ³⁶<sup>33</sup>freely?

8 I robbed other churches,  
³⁷<sup>34</sup>taking wages of *them*, to do  
you ³⁸<sup>35</sup>service.

9 And when I was present with  
you, and wanted, I was charge-  
able to no man: for ³⁹<sup>36</sup>that which  
was lacking to me the brethren  
which came from ⁴⁰<sup>37</sup>Māç-e-dō'-  
nā supplied: and in all *things*  
I have kept myself from being  
burdensome unto you, and so  
will I keep *myself*.

10 As the truth of Christ is in  
me, no man shall stop me of this  
boasting in the regions of ⁴¹<sup>38</sup>Ä-  
chā'ia.

11 Wherefore? because I ⁴²<sup>39</sup>love  
you not? God ⁴³<sup>40</sup>knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do,  
that I may cut off occasion from  
them which desire occasion; that  
wherein they glory, they may be  
found even as we.

13 For such are ⁴⁴<sup>41</sup>false apostles,  
⁴⁵<sup>42</sup>deceitful workers, ⁴⁶<sup>43</sup>transform-  
ing themselves into the apostles  
of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for ⁴⁷<sup>44</sup>Sā'tan

A. D. 60

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.p *Truth*, John  
18:37.2 R. V. and the  
purity that is to-  
ward Christ.

4

q *False Teachers*,  
2 Pet. 2:1.7 *Preaching*, Matt.  
9:35.v *Heresy*, Tit. 3:10.

5

t *Sarcasm*, Judg.  
10:14.

6

u *Wisdom*, spirit-  
ual, Prov. 2:2.3 R. V. nay, in  
everything we  
have made it  
manifest among  
all men to you-  
ward.

7

v *Gospel*, Mark  
13:10.

4 R. V. for nought?

8

w *Minister*, emolu-  
ments of, Rom.  
15:16.

9

x *Macedonia*, Acts  
16:12.

10

y *Achata*, Acts  
18:12.

11

z *Love*, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.a *God*, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.

13

b *False Teachers*,  
2 Pet. 2:1.c *Decit*, the wicke-  
d practice, Psa.  
36:3.d *Hypocrisy*, Jas.  
3:17.

5 R. V. fashioning

14

e *Satan*, Matt.  
4:10.

A. D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:8.

6 R. V. fashioneth  
himself into

15

f Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

g Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

h Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

7 R. V. fashion  
themselves as

16

8 R. V. foolish;  
but if ye do, yet  
as foolish receive  
me, that I also  
may glory a lit-  
tle.

19

i Sarcasm, Jdg.  
10:14.

j Irony, Mark  
12:14.

9 R. V. bear with  
the foolish glad-  
ly, being wise  
yourselves.

20

10 R. V. bear with  
a man, if he  
bringeth you in-  
to bondage, if he  
devoureth you,  
if he taketh you  
captive.

21

11 R. V. by way of  
disparagement,

22

k Hebrew, Gen.  
40:15.

l Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

m Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

23

n Minister, faith-  
ful, Rom. 15:16.

o Strenuousness,  
Eze. 9:10.

p Paul, persecu-  
tions of, Acts  
13:9.

q Scourging, Acts  
22:24.

r Minister, trials  
and persecutions  
of, Rom. 15:16.

12 R. V. one beside  
himself)

24

s Jews, persecuted  
Paul, Neh. 4:2.

t Forty, stripes,  
Jonah 3:4.

25

u Stoning, 1 Sam.  
30:6.

v Ship, wrecked,  
2 Chr. 8:18.

himself is transformed into an  
angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing  
if <sup>h</sup>his <sup>i</sup>ministers also <sup>j</sup>be <sup>k</sup>trans-  
formed as the ministers of right-  
eousness; whose <sup>l</sup>end shall be  
according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man  
think me a <sup>m</sup>fool; if otherwise,  
yet as a fool receive me, that I  
may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak  
*it* not after the Lord, but as it  
were foolishly, in this confidence  
of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after  
the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For <sup>n</sup>ye <sup>o</sup>suffer fools gladly,  
seeing <sup>p</sup>ye <sup>q</sup>yourselves are wise.

20 For ye <sup>r</sup>suffer, if a man  
bring you into bondage, if a man  
devour *you*, if a man take *of you*,  
if a man exalt himself, if a man  
smite you on the face.

21 I speak <sup>s</sup>as concerning re-  
proach, as though we had been  
weak. Howbeit whereinsoever  
any is bold, (I speak <sup>t</sup>foolishly,) I  
am bold also.

22 Are they <sup>u</sup>He<sup>u</sup>brews? <sup>v</sup>so  
*am* I. Are they <sup>w</sup>I<sup>w</sup>s<sup>w</sup>ra-el-ites?  
<sup>x</sup>so *am* I. Are they the seed of  
<sup>y</sup>Abraham? <sup>z</sup>so *am* I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ?  
(I speak <sup>aa</sup>as a fool) <sup>ab</sup>I *am*  
more; in <sup>ac</sup>labours more abun-  
dant, in <sup>ad</sup>stripes above meas-  
ure, in <sup>ae</sup>prisons more frequent,  
in <sup>af</sup>deaths oft.

24 Of the <sup>ag</sup>Jews five times re-  
ceived I <sup>ah</sup>forty <sup>ai</sup>stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I <sup>aj</sup>beaten with  
rods, once was I <sup>ak</sup>stoned, thrice I  
suffered <sup>al</sup>shipwreck, a night and  
a day I have been in the deep;

26 <sup>am</sup>In journeyings often, in  
perils of waters, in perils of  
<sup>an</sup>robbers, in perils by *mine own*  
countrymen, in perils by the  
<sup>ao</sup>heathen, in perils in the city, in  
perils in the wilderness, in perils  
in the sea, in perils among false  
<sup>ap</sup>brethren;

27 <sup>aq</sup>In <sup>ar</sup>weariness and painful-  
ness, in watchings often, in <sup>as</sup>hun-  
ger and thirst, in <sup>at</sup>fastings often,  
in cold and nakedness.

28 Beside those things that are  
without, that which cometh up-  
on me daily, <sup>au</sup>the care of all  
the churches.

29 Who is <sup>av</sup>weak, and <sup>aw</sup>I *am*  
not weak? who is <sup>ax</sup>offended,  
and I <sup>ay</sup>do burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, <sup>az</sup>I will  
glory of the things which concern  
mine infirmities.

31 The God and <sup>ba</sup>Father of  
our <sup>bb</sup>Lord Je<sup>bb</sup>sus <sup>bc</sup>Christ, which  
is blessed for evermore, knoweth  
that <sup>bd</sup>I lie not.

32 In <sup>be</sup>Damascus the <sup>bf</sup>gov-  
ernor under A<sup>bf</sup>re<sup>bf</sup>tas the king  
kept the city of the D<sup>bg</sup>am<sup>bg</sup>as<sup>bg</sup>-  
cenes with a garrison, <sup>bh</sup>I *am*  
desirous to apprehend me:

33 And <sup>bi</sup>through a window in a  
basket was I let down by the  
<sup>bj</sup>wall, and escaped his hands.

## CHAPTER 12

Though he might glory in his wonderful re-  
velations, 9 yet he rather chooses to glory in  
his infirmities. 11 They had forced him  
to his vain boasting. 14 He promises to  
come to them again; but yet in the affection  
of a father, 20 although he fears he shall  
find many offenders.

<sup>1</sup>It is not expedient for <sup>a</sup>me  
I doubtless to glory. I will  
come to <sup>b</sup>visions and <sup>c</sup>revela-  
tions of the Lord.

A. D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:8.

26

10 Robbers, Hos.  
6:9.

2 Friends, false,  
Ex. 33:11.

13 R. V. Gentiles,

27

11 Hunger, Neh.  
9:15.

2 Fasting, Zech.  
8:19.

14 R. V. labour  
and travail,

28

a Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

15 R. V. anxiety  
for all

29

b Weak, duty of  
strong to, 1 Cor.  
8:9.

c Sympathy, Jas.  
1:27.

d Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

16 R. V. made to  
stumble,

30

e Humility, Prov.  
22:4.

31

f God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

g Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.

h Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

i Integrity, Job  
2:3.

17 R. V. he who is  
blessed

32

j Damascus, Isa.  
8:4.

k Government,  
municipal, Isa.  
22:21.

l Minister, trials  
and persecutions  
of, Rom. 15:16.

m Righteous, per-  
secutions of, Psa.  
64:10.

33

n Paul, escapes  
from Damascus,  
Acts 13:9.

o Damascus,  
walled, Isa. 8:4.

1

a Paul, Acts 13:9.

b Vision, Acts  
9:10.

1 R. V. I must  
needs glory, though  
it is not expedient;

\* REVELATION. Of the name of Deity, Ex. 3:14; 34:6, 7. Of the commandments, Ex. 20:1-17; 34:27, 28; Deut. 5:7-21. Of statutes, Ex. chapters 21-23; Lev. 19:1-37; 20:1-27; Deut. chapters 22-25.

Concerning, offerings for the tabernacle, Ex. 25:1-9; furniture of the tabernacle, Ex. 25:10-40; curtains, coverings and boards of the tabernacle, Ex. 26:1-37; pattern of the altar, Ex. 27:1-8; court of the tabernacle, Ex. 27:9-19; priesthood and holy vestments, Ex. 28:1-43; Lev. 21:1-23; consecration of priests, Ex. 29:1-35; Lev. 8:1-33; sanctifying the altar, Ex. 29:36-44.

Concerning, atonement money, Ex. 30:11-16; offerings, Lev. chapters 1-6; 7:1-34; 22:17-30; Num. 15:1-28; 28; 29; sins of ignorance, Lev. 4:1-35; clean and unclean animals, Lev. 11; Deut. 14:3-20.

Concerning, purification, Lev. 12:1-8; treatment of diseases, Lev. 13:1-46; purification of garments, Lev. 13:47-59; purification of lepers, Lev. 14:1-32; purification of leprosy houses, Lev. 14:33-57; defilement, Lev. 15:1-33; ceremonies on the day of atonement, Lev. 16:1-34; 23:26-32; marriage, Deut. 24:1-5; feasts, Lev. 23:1-8, 33-44; 28; 29; Deut. 16:1-17; first fruits, Lev. 23:9-25; Deut. 26:1-11.



A. D. 80  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**2**  
*c* Man, a spirit,  
Job, 4:17.  
*d* Heaven, future  
home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:22.

**4**  
*e* Luke 23:43;  
Rev. 2:7.  
*f* Words, Luke  
4:22.

**5**  
*g* Humility, exem-  
plified, Prov.  
22:4.

**6**  
*h* Truth, John  
18:37.  
*2* R. V. foolish;

**7**  
*i* Self-exaltation,  
Luke 14:11.  
*j* Afflictions, de-  
sign of, Psa.  
34:19.

*k* Thorn, figurative,  
Hos. 2:6.

*l* Afflictions, from  
Satan, Psa.  
34:19.

*m* Messenger, figur-  
ative, Hag. 1:13.  
*n* Satan, Matt.  
4:10.

*o* Temptation, of  
sources of, Luke  
11:4.

**3** R. V. by reason  
of the exceeding  
greatness of the  
revelations—  
wherefore, that I  
should be ex-  
alted overmuch.

**8**  
*p* Afflictions, prayer  
in, Psa. 34:19.

*q* Prayer, impor-  
tunity in, Acts  
6:4.

**9**  
*r* Prayer, answer  
to, different from  
the request, Isa.  
6:4.

*s* Afflictions, con-  
solation in, Psa.  
34:19.

2 I knew a man in Christ above  
fourteen years ago, (whether  
in the body, I cannot tell; or  
whether out of the body, I  
cannot tell: God knoweth;) such  
an one caught up to the third  
<sup>1</sup> heaven.

3 And I knew such a man,  
(whether in the body, or out of  
the body, I cannot tell: God  
knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up  
into <sup>2</sup> paradise, and heard <sup>1</sup> un-  
speakable <sup>3</sup> words, which it is not  
lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory:  
yet <sup>4</sup> of myself I will not glory,  
but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to  
glory, I shall not be <sup>2a</sup> a fool; for  
I will say the <sup>1</sup> truth: but *now*  
I forbear, <sup>2</sup> lest any man should  
think of me above that which he  
seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth  
of me.

7 And <sup>3a</sup> lest <sup>1</sup> I should be <sup>1</sup> ex-  
alted above measure through the  
abundance of the <sup>\*</sup> revelations,  
<sup>1</sup> there was given to me a <sup>k, l</sup> thorn  
in the flesh, the <sup>m</sup> messenger of  
<sup>n, o</sup> Sa'tan to buffet me, lest I  
should be exalted above mea-  
sure.

8 For <sup>2</sup> this thing I <sup>1</sup> besought  
the Lord thrice, that it might  
depart from me.

9 And he <sup>7</sup> said unto me, <sup>8</sup> My

<sup>1</sup> grace is sufficient for thee: for  
my <sup>2</sup> strength is made perfect in  
weakness. <sup>w, x</sup> Most gladly there-  
fore will I rather glory in my  
infirmities, that the <sup>y</sup> power of  
Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore <sup>2a</sup> I take <sup>1</sup> pleasure  
in <sup>1</sup> infirmities, in reproaches, in  
necessities, in <sup>4</sup> persecutions, in  
distresses <sup>4</sup> for Christ's sake: for  
<sup>1</sup> when I am weak, then am I  
strong.

11 I am become <sup>4a</sup> a fool in glory-  
ing; ye have compelled me: for I  
ought to have been commended  
of you: for <sup>1</sup> in nothing am I be-  
hind the <sup>1</sup> very chiefest apostles,  
though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apos-  
tle were wrought among you in  
all <sup>1</sup> patience, in <sup>1</sup> signs, and won-  
ders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein <sup>1</sup> ye  
were inferior to other churches,  
except *it be* that <sup>1</sup> I myself was  
<sup>1</sup> not burdensome to you? forgive  
me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time <sup>1</sup> I  
am ready to come to you; and  
<sup>1</sup> I <sup>m, n</sup> will not be burdensome  
to you: for I <sup>1</sup> seek not your's,  
but you: for the children ought  
not to lay up for the <sup>1</sup> parents,  
but the parents for the chil-  
dren.

**14** <sup>m</sup> Unselfishness, 1 Cor. 10:24. <sup>n</sup> Love, of man for man, 1 John  
4:7. <sup>o</sup> Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

A. D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*f* Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

*u* God, mercy of, in  
comforting the  
afflicted, Gen.  
2:2.

*v* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*w* Afflictions, resig-  
nation in, Psa.  
34:19.

*x* Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

*y* Spiritual Power,  
Luke 24:49.

**10**  
*z* Meekness, exem-  
plified, Psa. 45:4.

*a* Zeal, exemplified,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

*b* Afflictions, resig-  
nation in, Psa.  
34:19.

*c* Suffering for  
Christ, Phil.  
1:29.

*d* Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

*e* Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.

**11**  
*f* Sarcasm, Judg.  
10:14.  
*4* R. V. foolish;

**12**  
*g* Minister, char-  
acter and qualifi-  
cations of, Rom.  
15:16.

*h* Patience, a grace  
of the righteous,  
Luke 8:15.

*i* Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

**13**  
*j* Church, duty of,  
to ministers,  
Matt. 16:18.

*k* Paul, self-sup-  
porting, Acts 13:9. *l* Minister, emoluments of,  
Rom. 15:16.

Concerning, sabbatic year and year of jubilee, Lev. 25:1-55;  
Deut. 15:1-18; penalties for disobedience, Lev. 26:1-45; vows,  
Lev. 27:1-29; tithes, Lev. 27:30-33; Deut. 14:22-29; 26:12.

Concerning, camp and order of march of the Israelites, Num.  
2:1-34; the Levites, Num. 3:5-50; 4; the Nazirite, Num. 6:  
1-21; priestly benedictions, Num. 6:22-27.

Concerning, emoluments of priests, Num. 18:8-32; water of  
separation, Num. 19:1-22; Moses' successor, Num. 27:18-21;  
property rights of women, Num. 27:7, 8; boundaries of Canaan,  
Num. 34; cities of refuge and Levitical cities, Num. 35:1-34;  
worldwide mission of the Gospel, Eph. 3:3-6.

By Jesus, see footnote, JESUS, Revelations by, Matt.  
1:21.

See footnotes: INSPIRATION, Job 32:8; PROPHETS, Inspira-  
tion of, Isa. 3:2; WORD OF GOD, Job inspired, Psa. 119:9.

† PARADOX, Prov. 13:7; Matt. 10:39; 16:25 (with Mark  
8:35; Luke 17:33; John 12:25); 1 Cor. 3:18; 2 Cor. 6:4, 8-10;  
12:4, 10, 11; Eph. 3:17-19; Phil. 3:18, 19.

† PARENTS. To be revered, Ex. 20:12; Lev. 19:3;  
Deut. 5:16; Matt. 15:4; 19:19; Mark 7:10; 19:19; Luke 18:20.  
To be obeyed, Prov. 1:8; 6:20; 23:22; Eph. 6:1; Col. 3:20.  
Covenant benefits of, entailed upon children, Gen. 6:18; Ex.  
20:6; Psa. 103:17. Curses upon, entailed upon children, Ex.  
20:5; Lev. 20:5; Isa. 14:20; Jer. 9:14; Lam. 5:7. Involved  
in children's wickedness, 1 Sam. 2:31-36; 4:10-18.

Fathers, to rule household, Gen. 18:19; Prov. 3:12; 13:24;  
1 Tim. 3:4, 5, 12; Tit. 1:6; Heb. 12:7; to govern with kindness,  
Eph. 6:4; Col. 3:21. Mother, beloved, Prov. 31:28.

Cursing of, to be punished, Ex. 21:17; Lev. 20:9.

Partiality of: Isaac, for Esau, Gen. 25:28. Rebekah, for  
Jacob, Gen. 25:28; 27:6-17. Jacob, for Joseph, Gen. 33:12; 37:  
3; 48:22; for Benjamin, Gen. 42:4. See footnote, PARTIALITY,  
1 Tim. 5:21.

Prayers of, in behalf of children: Of David, 2 Sam. 7:25-  
29 (with 1 Chr. 17:16-27); 2 Sam. 12:16; 1 Chr. 22:11, 12;  
29:19.

Paternal blessings: Of Noah, Gen. 9:24-27. Of Abraham,  
Gen. 17:18. Of Isaac, Gen. 27:4, 10-40; 28:3, 4. Of Laban,  
Gen. 31:55. Of Jacob, Gen. 48:15-20; 49:1-28; Heb. 11:20.

Paternal imprecations, Gen. 9:24, 25; 49:3-7.

Evil influence of, 1 Kin. 15:26; 22:52, 53; 2 Kin. 8:27;  
21:20; 2 Chr. 21:6; 22:3.

Good influence of, 1 Kin. 22:43; 2 Kin. 15:3, 34.

Indulgent: Eli, 1 Sam. 2:27-36; 3:13, 14. David, 1 Kin.  
1:6.

Love of, Psa. 103:13; Prov. 3:12; Isa. 49:15; 66:13; Matt.  
7:9; 10:37; Luke 11:11-13. Exemplified by, Hagar, Gen. 21:  
15, 16; Rebekah's mother, Gen. 24:55; Isaac and Rebekah,  
Gen. 25:28; Isaac, Gen. 27:26, 27; Laban, Gen. 31:26-28;  
Jacob, Gen. 37:3, 4; 42:4, 38; 43:13, 14; 45:26-28; 48:10, 11;  
Moses's mother, Ex. 2:1-3, 9, 10; Naomi, Ruth 1:8; Han-

A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

*p Ingratitude, of man to man, Rom. 1:21.*

5 R. V. your souls. If I love you more abundantly, am I loved the less?

## 16

*q Minister, tactful, Rom. 15:16.*

## 17

*r Minister, faithful, Rom. 15:16.*

6 R. V. take advantage

## 18

*s Titus, Tit. 1:4.*

7 R. V. take any advantage

## 19

*t Responsibility, personal, Ezek. 18:20.*

8 R. V. Ye think all this time that we are excusing ourselves unto you. In the sight of God speak we in Christ. But all things, beloved, are for your edifying.

## 20

*u Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.*

*v Church, dissensions in, Matt. 16:18.*

*w Envy, Prov. 14:30.*

*x Anger, Psa. 37:8.*

*y Strife, Prov. 20:3.*

*z Backbiting, Prov. 25:23.*

*a Slander, Prov. 10:18.*

## 21

*b Backsliding, admonitions against, Hos. 11:7.*

*c Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.*

*d Adultery, Lev. 20:10.*

*e Lasciviousness, 1 Pet. 4:3.*

## 1

*a Paul, Acts 13:9.*

*b Minister, duties of, vs. 1-10; Rom. 15:16.*

*c Corinth, church of, Acts 18:1.*

*d Deut. 19:15.*

*e Church, discipline in, Matt. 16:18.*

*f Witness, Num. 35:30.*

15 And <sup>a, n</sup>I will very gladly spend and be spent for <sup>s</sup>you; though the more abundantly I <sup>n</sup>love you, <sup>p</sup>the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, <sup>k, m</sup>I did not burden you: nevertheless, being <sup>q</sup>crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 'Did I <sup>e</sup>make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired <sup>r</sup>Ti'tus, and with him I sent a brother. 'Did Ti'tus <sup>t</sup>make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we not in the same steps?*

19 'Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? <sup>a, r, t</sup>'we speak before God in Christ: but *we do all things, dearly 'beloved, for your edifying.*

20 For <sup>u</sup>I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be <sup>v</sup>debates, <sup>w</sup>envyings, <sup>x</sup>wraths, <sup>y</sup>'strifes, <sup>z</sup>'backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 And lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have <sup>a</sup>sinned already, and have 'not repented of the uncleanness and <sup>d</sup>fornication and <sup>e</sup>lasciviousness which they have committed.

## CHAPTER 13

*The apostle threatens obstinate offenders. 5 Exhorts to self-examination, 7 and to a reformation of life. 11 Concludes his epistle with a general exhortation, a salutation, and benediction.*

THIS is the third time <sup>a, b</sup>I am coming to <sup>c</sup>you. <sup>d, e</sup>In the mouth of two or three <sup>f</sup>witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the se-

cond time; and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, <sup>b, g</sup>I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was <sup>h, i</sup>crucified through weakness, yet he <sup>j</sup>liveth by the <sup>k</sup>power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 \*<sup>i</sup>Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the <sup>m</sup>faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Je'sus <sup>n</sup>Christ is in <sup>o</sup>you, except ye be <sup>p</sup>reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not <sup>r</sup>reprobates.

7 Now <sup>q</sup>I <sup>r</sup>pray to God that ye <sup>s</sup>do no evil; <sup>t, u</sup>'not that we should appear approved, but <sup>v</sup>that ye should do that which is <sup>w</sup>honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the <sup>x</sup>truth, but for the truth.

9 For <sup>y</sup>'we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *even* your <sup>z</sup>'perfection.

10 Therefore <sup>a</sup>I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the <sup>b</sup>power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. <sup>c</sup>'Be <sup>d, e</sup>'perfect, be of good comfort, be of <sup>f</sup>'one mind, <sup>g</sup>'live in <sup>h</sup>peace; and <sup>i</sup>'the God of <sup>j</sup>'love and <sup>k</sup>'peace shall be <sup>l</sup>'with you.

*c Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. d God, love of, Gen. 2:2. e Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. f Fellowship, with God, 1 Cor. 1:9. g R. V. perfected; be comforted:*

5:8. To instruct children in righteousness, Ex. 10:2; 12:27; 13:8, 14; Deut. 4:9, 10; 6:7, 20-25; 11:18-21; 32:46; Psa. 78:5, 6; Prov. 22:6; Isa. 38:19; Joel 1:3; Eph. 6:4; 1 Thess. 2:11.

*Beloved: By Joseph, Gen. 46:29. By Rahab, Josh. 2:12, 13. By Jesus, John 19:27. By Ruth, Ruth 1:16, 17. By Elisha, 1 Kin. 19:20.*

\* **SELF-EXAMINATION.** Enjoined, Psa. 4:4; Hag. 1:7; 1 Cor. 11:28, 31; 2 Cor. 13:5; Gal. 6:4. Conversion as

A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

*g Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.*

## 4

*h Crucifixion, of Jesus, Mark 15:18.*

*i Jesus, death of, Matt. 1:21.*

*j Jesus, resurrection of, Matt. 1:21.*

*k God, power of, Gen. 2:2.*

## 5

*l Commandment, enjoining self-examination, Deut. 8:2.*

*m Faith, the doctrines of Jesus, 1 Cor. 16:13.*

*n Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21.*

*o Righteous, union of, with Christ, Psa. 64:10.*

*p Reprobates, 1 Cor. 9:27.*

## 7

*q Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.*

*r Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.*

*s Holiness, Ex. 39:30.*

*t Renunciation, of self, by Paul, Luke 5:11.*

*u Unselfishness, 1 Cor. 10:24.*

*v Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.*

*w Truth, John 18:37.*

## 8

*x Perfection, Heb. 6:1.*

*y R. V. perfecting.*

## 10

*z R. V. authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for casting down.*

## 11

*y Commandment, enjoining Christian graces, Deut. 8:2.*

*z Untity, of the righteous, Psa. 133:1.*

*a Meekness, enjoined, Psa. 45:4.*

*b Peace, enjoined, Jer. 29:7.*

*c Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. d God, love of, Gen. 2:2. e Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. f Fellowship, with God, 1 Cor. 1:9. g R. V. perfected; be comforted:*

5:8. To instruct children in righteousness, Ex. 10:2; 12:27; 13:8, 14; Deut. 4:9, 10; 6:7, 20-25; 11:18-21; 32:46; Psa. 78:5, 6; Prov. 22:6; Isa. 38:19; Joel 1:3; Eph. 6:4; 1 Thess. 2:11.

*Beloved: By Joseph, Gen. 46:29. By Rahab, Josh. 2:12, 13. By Jesus, John 19:27. By Ruth, Ruth 1:16, 17. By Elisha, 1 Kin. 19:20.*

\* **SELF-EXAMINATION.** Enjoined, Psa. 4:4; Hag. 1:7; 1 Cor. 11:28, 31; 2 Cor. 13:5; Gal. 6:4. Conversion as

*nah, 1 Sam. 2:19; David, 2 Sam. 12:18-23; 13:38, 39; 14:1, 33; 18:5, 12, 13, 33; 19:1-6; Bispah, 2 Sam. 21:8-11; the mother of the infant brought to Solomon by the harlots. 1 Kin. 3:22-28; Job, Job 1:5; Mary, Luke 2:48; John 19:25; Jaturus, Mark 5:23; the Syrophenician mother, Mark 7:25-28; father of demoniac, Mark 9:17-24; nobleman, John 4:46-49.*

*God's love, likened to love of, Psa. 103:13; Prov. 3:12.*

*Duties of: To provide for children, 2 Cor. 12:14; 1 Tim.*

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
g Salutations,  
Luke 1:44.

h Kiss, holy, Ruth 1:9; 14 i Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5. j Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21. k Holy Trinity, Luke 3:22.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord

Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucus.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

l God, love of, Gen. 2:2.  
m Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

5 R. V. omits postscript.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE GALATIANS

A.D. 58

a Paul, Acts 13:9.

b Apostles, commission of, Luke 6:13.

c Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.

d God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

e Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12.

f Fraternity, Zech. 11:14.

g Church, Christian, Matt. 16:18.

h Galatia, Acts 16:6.

i Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.

j Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5.

k Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

l Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

m Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.

n Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

o Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

p Jesus, atonement by, Matt. 1:21.

q Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21.

r Redemption of our souls, Eph. 1:7.

s Will of God, Mark 3:35.

t Praise, Psa.

150:1. u Character, instability of, Phil. 2:15. v Instability, Jas. 1:8. w Backsliding, Hos. 11:7. x R. V. another gospel

result of, Psa. 119:59; Lam. 3:40. Exemplified by the disciples, Matt. 26:22; Mark 14:19.

1 COMMUNION. With God, John 14:23; 2 Cor. 6:16; 1 John 1:3.

With Christ, John 14:23; 1 John 1:3; Rev. 3:20.

With the Holy Spirit, John 14:16-18; 2 Cor. 13:14; Gal. 4:6.

Instances of: Enoch, Gen. 5:22, 24. Noah, Gen. 6:9. Abraham, Gen. 18:1-33. Hagar, Gen. 16:8-12. Moses, Ex. 3:41-17; 33:9, 11; 34:29-35; Num. 12:8. Joshua, Josh. 7:10-15. Gideon, Judg. 6:11-24.

\*SPIRITUAL PEACE, Isa. 27:5; 54:1, 10, 13; 55:12, 12; 57:19; Ezek. 34:25; Luke 2:14, 29; Rom. 5:1; 1 Cor. 14:33. Christ's Kingdom, a kingdom of, Isa. 9:6; 11:6-9, 13; Mic. 5:5; Luke 1:79; Acts 10:36.

From God, Job 34:29; Psa. 29:11; 72:3, 7; 85:8; Jer. 33:6; Hag. 2:9; Rom. 15:13, 33; 16:20; 1 Cor. 1:3; 2 Cor. 1:2; Gal.

### CHAPTER 1

The apostle's salutation. 6 He marvels that they are so soon turned to another gospel, 8 and accuses those that preach any other gospel than he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of men, but of God. 13 What he was before his conversion, 15 and what he did immediately after it.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but

there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

Zeal without knowledge, 2 Cor. 7:11. 4 R. V. manner of life in time 5 R. V. made havoc of it:

13; Phil. 4:7, 9; 1 Thess. 1:1; 5:23; 2 Thess. 3:16; 1 Tim. 1:2; 2 Tim. 1:2; Tit. 1:4; Philemon 3; Heb. 13:20; Rev. 1:4. From Christ, Matt. 11:29; John 14:27; 16:33; 20:19; Eph. 2:14-17; Col. 3:15 (R. V.); Rev. 1:4, 5.

A fruit of the Holy Spirit, Rom. 14:17; Gal. 5:22; of righteousness, Rom. 2:10. Assured to the righteous, Psa. 37:4, 11, 37; 125:1, 5; Prov. 3:17, 24; Isa. 26:3, 12; 32:2, 17, 18; Rom. 8:6.

Through the reconciliation of Christ, Isa. 53:5; Col. 1:20. Through acquaintance with God, Job 22:21, 28. Through loving God's law, Psa. 119:165. Through obedience, Isa. 48:18; Jer. 6:16.

Vowed to the wicked, Isa. 57:20, 21. \*NATIONAL RELIGION. Supported by taxes, Ex. 30:11-16; 38:26. Ministers of, supported by the state, 1 Kin. 18:19; 2 Chr. 31:11-15. Subverted by Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 12:26-33; 2 Chr. 11:13-15. Idolatrous, established by Jeroboam, 1 Kin. 12:26-33.

A.D. 58

x False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1.

y Heresy, Tit. 3:10.

z Gospel, Mark 13:10.

a Angel, Heb. 1:13.

b Preaching, Matt. 9:35.

c Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

d Prayer, imprecatory, Acts 6:4.

e Accursed, Deut. 21:23.

2 R. V. anathema.

f Paul, Acts 13:9.

g Minister, false and corrupt, Rom. 15:16.

h Zeal, exemplified, 2 Cor. 7:11.

i Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

j Flattery, Prov. 6:24.

k Apostles, commission of, Luke 6:13.

l Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.

3 R. V. it came to me through revelation of Jesus Christ.

m Persecution, John 15:20.

n Bigotry, Isa. 65:5.

o Ignorance, sins of, Acts 3:17.

4 R. V. manner of life in



A. D. 58  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 14

q Paul, character  
of, Acts 13:9.  
r Tradition, Matt.  
15:2.

6 R. V. advanced  
in the Jews' re-  
ligion beyond  
many of mine  
own age among  
my countrymen.

## 15

r Minister, call of,  
Rom. 15:16.  
t Forcordination,  
Rom. 8:30.  
u Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

## 16

v Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.  
w Gentiles, conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.  
7 R. V. Gentiles;

## 17

x Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
y Arabia, 2 Chr.  
9:14.  
z Damascus, Isa.  
54:4.

## 18

a Paul, Acts 13:9.  
b Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
c Peter, Mark 5:37.

## 19

d Apostles, Luke  
6:13.  
e James, Matt.  
13:55.  
f Brothers of Jesus,  
Matt. 13:55.

## 20

g Oath, Num. 5:19.

## 21

h Syria, 2 Kin.  
6:23.

## 22

i Church, Chris-  
tian, Matt. 16:18.  
j Judea, Luke  
5:17.

## 23

k Persecution, of  
Christians, John  
15:20.  
l Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

m Faith, the doc-  
trines of Jesus,  
1 Cor. 16:13.

8 R. V. of which  
he once made  
havoek;

## 24

n Glorifying God,  
Luke 5:25.

## 1

a Paul, Acts 13:9.  
b Jerusalem, Judg.  
19:10.  
c Barnabas, Acts  
4:36.  
d Titus, Tit. 1:4.

14 And <sup>a</sup>profited in the Jews' <sup>†</sup>religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly <sup>n</sup>zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and <sup>a</sup>called me by his <sup>u</sup>grace,

16 To reveal his <sup>v</sup>Son in me, that I might <sup>t</sup>preach him among the <sup>7</sup>heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to <sup>2</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm to them which were apostles before me; but I went into <sup>v</sup>Â-râ'bî-â, and returned again unto <sup>z</sup>Dâ-mâs'cus.

18 Then after three years <sup>q</sup>I went up to <sup>z</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm to see <sup>e</sup>Pê'têr, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the <sup>a</sup>apostles saw I none, save <sup>e</sup>Jâmes the Lord's <sup>†</sup>brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, <sup>q</sup>before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of <sup>h</sup>Sÿrî-â and <sup>†</sup>Çî-lî'çiâ; 22 And was unknown by face unto the <sup>i</sup>churches of <sup>j</sup>Jû-dæ'â which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which <sup>k</sup>persecuted us in times past now <sup>l</sup>preacheth the <sup>m</sup>faith <sup>s</sup>which once he destroyed.

24 And they <sup>n</sup>glorified God in me.

## CHAPTER 2

The apostle shews when and for what purpose he went up again to Jerusalem; 3 that Titus was not compelled to be circumcised; 11 and that he withstood Peter at Antioch for his dissimulation, 14 because, through fear of the Jews, he acted as if justification came by works of law. 20 His life by the faith of the Son of God.

THEN fourteen years after <sup>q</sup>I went up again to <sup>z</sup>Jê-ru'sâ-lêm with <sup>c</sup>Bâr'na-bâs, and took <sup>d</sup>Ti'tus with me also.

2 And I went up by <sup>e</sup>revelation, and communicated unto them that <sup>g</sup>gospel which I <sup>h</sup>preach among the <sup>i</sup>Gên'tiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should <sup>†</sup>run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither <sup>a</sup>Ti'tus, who was with me, being a <sup>k</sup>Greek, was compelled to be <sup>†</sup>circumcised:

4 And that because of <sup>m</sup>false brethren <sup>†</sup>unawares brought in, who came in privily to <sup>o</sup>spy out our <sup>p</sup>liberty which we have in Christ Jê'çus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the <sup>g</sup>gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: <sup>q</sup>God accepteth no man's person:) <sup>2</sup>for they who seemed to be somewhat in conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was <sup>†</sup>committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was <sup>†</sup>unto <sup>e</sup>Pê'têr;

8 (For he that wrought <sup>s</sup>effectually in <sup>e</sup>Pê'têr to the apostleship of the <sup>s</sup>circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the <sup>i</sup>Gên'tiles:)

9 And when <sup>z</sup>Jâmes, <sup>†</sup>Çê'phas, and <sup>v</sup>Jôhn, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, <sup>w</sup>they gave to me and Bâr'na-bâs the right hands of <sup>x</sup>fellowship; that we should <sup>†</sup>go unto the <sup>4</sup>heathen, and they unto the <sup>s</sup>circumcision.

10 Only <sup>w</sup>they would that we should <sup>†</sup>remember the <sup>q</sup>poor; the same which <sup>†</sup>I also was <sup>s</sup>forward to do.

11 But when <sup>e</sup>Pê'têr was come

A. D. 58  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

e Inspiration, Job  
32:8.

f Cull, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.

g Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

h Preaching, Mat.  
9:35.

i Gentiles, conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

j Foot Race, flaura-  
tite, Psa. 19:5.

## 3

k Greek, Zech.  
9:13.

l Circumcision,  
abrogated, Gen.  
17:10.

## 4

m False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

n Heresy, teachers  
of, Tit. 3:10.

o Spies, Josh. 6:23.

p Liberty, spiritual,  
Lev. 25:10.

1 R. V. privily  
brought in,

## 6

q God, impartial,  
Gen. 2:2.

2 R. V. they, I say,  
who were of re-  
pute imparted  
nothing to me:

## 7

r Peter, Mark 5:37.

## 8

s Jesus, Neh. 4:2.

t Gentiles, Acts  
10:45.

3 R. V. omits ef-  
fectually

## 9

u James, Matt.  
10:3.

v John, Mark 1:19.

w Church, govern-  
ment of, Matt.  
16:18.

x Fellowship, of the  
righteous, 1 Cor.  
13:9.

y Missions, Matt.  
28:19.

4 R. V. Gentiles,

## 10

z Liberality, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

a Poor, Prov.  
21:13.

b Paul, Acts 13:9.

5 R. V. zealous

## 11

c Peter, Mark 5:37.

A. D. 58  
See footnote, *Timr.*  
Rev. 10:6.

d *Antioch*, Acts  
11:19.

6 R. V. stood con-  
demned.

## 12

e *James*, Matt.  
10:3.

f *Inconsistency*,  
Matt. 7:3.

g *Gentiles*, Acts  
10:45.

h *Cowardice*, Lev.  
26:36.

i *Jews*, Neh. 4:2.

j *Public Opinion*,  
John 12:42.

## 13

k *Dissembling*,  
Josh. 7:11.

l *Hypocrisy*, Jas.  
3:17.

m *Barnabas*, Acts  
4:36.

n *Influence*, *entl.*,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

## 14

o *Doctrines of Jesus*,  
John 7:16.

p *Courage*, Deut.  
31:7.

q *Reprofr*, *faithful-*  
*ness in*, Prov.  
17:10.

## 16

r *Justification*, *not*  
*by the law*, Rom.  
4:25.

s *Works*, *insuffi-*  
*cient for salva-*  
*tion*, 2 Tim. 1:9.

t *Law*, of *Moses*,  
Deut. 33:2.

u *Justification*, *by*  
*faith*, Rom. 4:25.

v *Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.

w *Jesus*, *Messiah*,  
Matt. 1:21.

## 19

x *Life*, *spiritual*,  
Ecc. 8:15.

y *Regeneration*,  
Tit. 3:5.

## 20

z *Religious Testi-*  
*mony*, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

a *Crucifixion*, *fig-*  
*urative*, Mark  
15:13.

b *Life*, *spiritual*,  
Ecc. 8:15.

c *Righteous union*  
*of with Christ*,  
Psa. 64:10.

d *Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.

e *Jesus*, *divine son-*  
*ship of*, Matt.  
1:21.

to *ἄντ' ἑὸν*, <sup>a</sup>I withstood him  
to the face, because he <sup>e</sup>was to  
be blamed.

12 For before that certain  
came from <sup>e</sup>Jāmes, <sup>e</sup>he <sup>i</sup>did eat  
with the <sup>e</sup>Ĝen'tiles; but when  
they were come, he <sup>i</sup>withdrew  
and separated himself, <sup>h</sup>fearing  
<sup>i</sup>them which were of the cir-  
cumcision.

13 And the other <sup>i</sup>Jews <sup>k</sup>dis-  
sembled likewise with him; inso-  
much that <sup>m</sup>Bār'na-bās also was  
"carried away with their dissim-  
ulation.

14 But when I saw that they  
walked not uprightly according  
to the truth of the <sup>o</sup>gospel, I  
<sup>p</sup>said unto <sup>p</sup>Pē'tēr before them  
all, If thou, being a <sup>j</sup>Jew, livest  
after the manner of <sup>e</sup>Ĝen'tiles,  
and not as do the Jews, why  
compellest thou the Ĝen'tiles to  
live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* <sup>i</sup>Jews by na-  
ture, and not sinners of the  
<sup>e</sup>Ĝen'tiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not  
<sup>r</sup>justified by the <sup>s</sup>works of the  
<sup>t</sup>law, but <sup>u</sup>by the <sup>v</sup>faith of Jē'sus  
<sup>w</sup>Christ, even we have believed  
in Jē'sus Christ, that we might  
be justified by the faith of Christ,  
and not by the works of the law:  
for by the works of the law shall  
no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be  
<sup>u</sup>justified by Christ, we ourselves  
also are found sinners, *is* there-  
fore Christ the minister of sin?  
God forbid.

18 For if I build again the  
things which I destroyed, I make  
myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the <sup>t</sup>law am  
dead to the law, that I might  
<sup>x</sup>live unto God.

20 <sup>z</sup>I am <sup>a</sup>crucified with Christ:  
nevertheless I <sup>b</sup>live; yet not I,  
but Christ liveth in <sup>c</sup>me: and the  
life which I now live in the flesh  
I live by the <sup>d</sup>faith of the <sup>e</sup>Son of

God, who <sup>f</sup>loved me, and <sup>g</sup>gave  
himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the <sup>h</sup>grace  
of God: for if <sup>i</sup>righteousness come  
by the <sup>k</sup>law, then Christ is dead  
in vain.

## CHAPTER 3

The apostle reproves them for being drawn  
away from the simplicity of the gospel; 6  
and shews that those who believe are justi-  
fied, 9 and blessed with faithful Abraham.  
24 The law was our schoolmaster. 28  
Unity of believers in Christ.

O FOOLISH Gā-lā'tians, who  
hath <sup>a</sup>bewitched you, <sup>i</sup>that  
ye should not obey the <sup>t</sup>truth, be-  
fore whose eyes Jē'sus Christ  
hath been evidently <sup>d</sup>set forth,  
<sup>e</sup>crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of  
you, Received ye the <sup>f</sup>Spirit by  
the <sup>g</sup>works of the <sup>h</sup>law, or by the  
hearing of <sup>i</sup>faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having be-  
gun in the <sup>j</sup>Spirit, are ye now  
made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many  
things in vain? if *it be* yet in  
vain.

5 He therefore that <sup>2</sup>minister-  
eth to you the <sup>f</sup>Spirit, and work-  
eth <sup>i</sup>miracles among you, *doeth*  
*he it* by the works of the <sup>h</sup>law, or  
by the hearing of <sup>i</sup>faith?

6 Even as <sup>k</sup>Ā'brā-hām <sup>l</sup>believed  
God, and it was accounted to him  
for <sup>m</sup>righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that they  
which are of <sup>i</sup>faith, the same are  
the <sup>e</sup>children of <sup>k</sup>Ā'brā-hām.

8 And the <sup>2</sup>scripture, foresee-  
ing that God would <sup>n</sup>justify  
the <sup>3</sup>heathen through <sup>i</sup>faith, <sup>r</sup>preached  
<sup>i</sup>before the <sup>s</sup>gospel un-  
to <sup>k</sup>Ā'brā-hām, *saying*, In thee  
shall all <sup>i</sup>nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of <sup>i</sup>faith  
are blessed with <sup>u</sup>faithful <sup>k</sup>Ā'-  
brā-hām.

10 For as many as are of the  
<sup>2</sup>works of the <sup>h</sup>law are under the  
<sup>2</sup>curse: for it is written, <sup>v</sup>Curst  
*is every one that* <sup>x</sup>continueth

A. D. 58

f *Jesus*, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.

g *Jesus*, design of  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.

h *Redemption of*  
*our Souls*, Eph.  
1:7.

## 21

i *Grace of God*,  
Rom. 4:16.

j *Justification*, *not*  
*by the law*, Rom.  
4:25.

k *Law*, of *Moses*,  
Deut. 33:2.

## 1

a *Backsliding*,  
*temptation to*,  
Hos. 11:7.

b *Spiritual Blind-*  
*ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

c *Truth*, of the *gosp-*  
*el*, John 18:37.

d *Instruction*, in  
*religion*, Prov.  
23:23.

e *Jesus*, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

f *R. V. omits that*  
*ye should not*  
*obey the truth*,

## 2

f *Holy Spirit*, Acts  
1:2.

g *Works*, *insuffi-*  
*cient for salva-*  
*tion*, 2 Tim. 1:9.

h *Law*, of *Moses*,  
Deut. 33:2.

i *Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.

## 3

j *Miracles*, Luke  
23:8.

k *R. V. suppleth*

## 6

k *Abraham*, Gen.  
17:5.

l *Faith*, reckoned  
for righteousness,  
Gen. 15:6.

m *Righteousness*,  
*imputed on ac-*  
*count of faith*,  
Psa. 15:2.

n *Justification*,  
Rom. 4:25.

## 7

o *Unity*, of the  
*righteous*, Psa.  
133:1.

## 8

p *Word of God*,  
Psa. 119:9.

q *Gentiles*, *prophe-*  
*cies concerning*  
*the conversion of*,  
Acts 10:45.

r *Salvation*, *condi-*  
*tions of*, Acts  
16:17.

s *Gospel*, Mark  
13:10.

t *Nations to be*  
*blessed in Abra-*  
*ham*, Gen. 18:18.

3 *R. V. Gentiles*

4 *R. V. the gospel*  
*beforehand unto*

## 11

u *Faithfulness*,  
Luke 16:10.

## 10

v *Curse*, Judg.  
5:23.

w *Deut.* 27:26.

x *Disobedience*,  
Eph. 5:6.

A.D. 58  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

- y* *Just shall live by Faith*, Hab. 2:4.  
*z* *Faith*, Mark 11:22.  
*5* R. V. righteous

## 12

- a* *Works under the Law*, Lev. 18:5.

## 13

- b* *Jesus, savior*, Matt. 1:21.  
*c* *Redemption of our Souls*, Eph. 1:7.  
*d* *Jesus, vicarious death of*, Matt. 1:21.  
*e* *Penalty, vicariously assumed*, 1 Sam. 25:24.  
*f* *Substitution*, Lev. 1:4.  
*g* *Jesus, deson of his death*, Matt. 1:21.  
*h* Deut. 21:23.  
*i* *Crucifixion, a reproach*, Mark 15:13.

## 14

- j* *Justification, by faith*, Rom. 4:25.  
*k* *Abraham*, Gen. 17:5.  
*l* *Gentiles, conversion of*, Acts 10:45.  
*m* *Jesus, atonement by*, Matt. 1:21.  
*n* *Holy Spirit*, Acts 1:2.  
*o* *Faith in Christ*, John 6:69.

## 15

- p* *Covenant, binding*, Deut. 29:1.

## 16

- q* *Covenant, of God with men*, Deut. 29:1.  
*r* *Nations to be blessed in Abraham*, Gen. 18:18.  
*s* *Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment*, Gen. 12:3.

## 17

- t* *Law, of Moses*, Deut. 33:2.  
*u* Ex. 12:40, 41.  
*6* R. V. omits in Christ,

18 *v* *Inheritance*, Num. 27:7. *w* *Grace of God*, Rom. 4:16.  
19 *x* *Law, of Moses, temporary*, Deut. 33:2. *7* R. V. What then is the law?

not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is <sup>n</sup>justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The <sup>5</sup>*y* just shall live by <sup>z</sup>faith.

12 And the law is not of <sup>a</sup>faith: but, The man that <sup>a</sup>doeth them shall live in them.

13 <sup>b</sup>Christ hath <sup>c</sup>redeemed us from the curse of the law, <sup>d</sup>*e* being made a curse <sup>f</sup>*g* for us: for it is written, <sup>h</sup>*Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:*

14 That the <sup>i</sup> blessing of <sup>k</sup>*Ā'brā-hām* might come on the <sup>l</sup>*Ġen'tileſ* <sup>m</sup>through <sup>n</sup>*Jē'sus* Christ; that we might receive the promise of the <sup>o</sup>Spirit through <sup>o</sup>faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's <sup>p</sup>covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to <sup>k</sup>*Ā'brā-hām* and his seed were the <sup>q</sup>*r* promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy <sup>s</sup>seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, *that* the <sup>t</sup>covenant, that was confirmed before of God <sup>u</sup>in Christ, the <sup>v</sup>law, which was <sup>w</sup>four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the <sup>x</sup>inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of <sup>y</sup>promise: but God gave *it* to <sup>k</sup>*Ā'brā-hām* by <sup>w</sup>promise.

19 Wherefore then <sup>z</sup>serveth the <sup>z</sup>law? It was added because

of <sup>z</sup>transgressions, till the <sup>a</sup>seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by <sup>a</sup>angels in the hand of a <sup>a</sup>*\*mediator*.

20 Now a <sup>a</sup>\*mediator is not a <sup>a</sup>mediator of one, but God <sup>b</sup>is <sup>b</sup>one.

21 *Is* the <sup>c</sup>law then against the <sup>c</sup>promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily <sup>c</sup>righteousness should have been by the <sup>c</sup>law.

22 <sup>d</sup>But the scripture hath concluded all under <sup>d</sup>sin, that the <sup>d</sup>promise by <sup>d</sup>faith of <sup>d</sup>*Jē'sus* Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before <sup>e</sup>*k* faith came, we were kept <sup>e</sup>under the <sup>e</sup>law, shut up unto the <sup>e</sup>*k* faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the <sup>f</sup>law was our <sup>f</sup>*schoolmaster to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be <sup>f</sup>justified by <sup>f</sup>faith.

25 But after that <sup>g</sup>*k* faith is come, we are no longer under a <sup>g</sup>*schoolmaster*.

26 For <sup>h</sup>we are all the <sup>h</sup>*n* children of God by <sup>h</sup>faith in Christ <sup>h</sup>*Jē'sus*.

27 For as many of you as have been <sup>i</sup>baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28 <sup>j</sup>There is <sup>j</sup>neither <sup>j</sup>sJew nor <sup>j</sup>Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all <sup>j</sup>*m* one in Christ <sup>j</sup>*Jē'sus*.

29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye <sup>k</sup>*Ā'brā-hām's* seed, and <sup>k</sup>heirs according to the <sup>k</sup>promise.

A.D. 58  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- y* *Sin, transgression of the law*, Rom. 5:12.  
*z* *Angel, functions of*, Heb. 1:13.

*a* *Moses*, Ex. 2:10.

## 20

- b* *God, unity of*, Gen. 2:2.

## 21

- c* *Law, of Moses*, Deut. 33:2.

- d* *Covenant, of God with men*, Deut. 29:1.

- e* *Righteousness*, Psa. 15:2.

- f* *Works under the Law*, Lev. 18:5.

## 22

- g* *Sin, transgression of the law*, Rom. 5:12.

- h* *Justification, by faith*, Rom. 4:25.

- i* *Faith in Christ*, John 6:69.

- 8* R. V. Howbeit the scripture hath shut up all things under sin.

## 23

- j* *Faith, the doctrine of Jesus*, 1 Cor. 16:13.

- k* *Gospel*, Mark 13:10.

- 9* R. V. in ward under

## 24

- l* *School, Acts* 10:9.

- 10 R. V. tutor

## 26

- m* *Church, unity of*, Matt. 16:18.

- n* *Spiritual adoption*, Rom. 8:15.

- o* *Unity, of the righteous*, Psa. 133:1.

## 27

- p* *Baptism, Christen-* 20:4.

## 28

- q* *Catholicity, taught*, Eph. 2:14.

- r* *Man, equality of, under the gospel*, Job 4:17.

- s* *Jews*, Neh. 4:2.

- t* *Gentile*, Acts 10:45.

## 29

- u* *Abraham*, Gen. 17:5.

- v* *Heir, figurative*, Gen. 15:3.

\* **MEDIATION.** Between men and God, Ex. 18:19; Job 9:33; Gal. 3:19. Solicited by Israel, Ex. 20:19, 20; Deut. 5:27.

INSTANCES OF: By Moses, Ex. 32:11-13; 34:9; Num. 14:13-19; 27:5; Deut. 5:5; 9:18-20, 25-29. By Aaron, Num. 16:47, 48. By Joshua, Josh. 7:6-9. By Samuel, 1 Sam. 8:10, 21. By David, 2 Sam. 24:17.

Between men and Jesus: In behalf of the afflicted, Matt. 12:22; 15:30; Mark 1:32. The four friends for the paralytic, Mark 2:3; Luke 5:18-20. Jairus, Matt. 9:18; Mark 5:23; Luke 8:41. The nobleman for his son, John 4:47, 49. The father of the epileptic for his son, Matt. 17:15; Mark 9:17, 18. The Syrophenician woman for her daughter, Matt. 15:22;

Mark 7:24-26. The disciples for Peter's wife's mother, Mark 1:30; Luke 4:38, 39.

Between men and men: Reuben for Joseph, Gen. 37:21, 22. Judah for Joseph, Gen. 37:26, 27. Pharaoh's chief baker for Joseph, Gen. 41:9-13, with 40:14. Jonathan for David, 1 Sam. 19:1-7. Abigail for Nabal, 1 Sam. 25:23-35. Joab for Absalom, 2 Sam. 14:1-24. Bath-sheba for Solomon, 1 Kin. 1:15-31; for Adonijah, 1 Kin. 2:13-25. Ebed-melech for Jeremiah, Jer. 38:7-13. Elisha offers to see the king for the Shunammite, 2 Kin. 4:13. The king of Syria for Naaman, 2 Kin. 5:6-8. Paul for Onesimus, Philimon 10-21.

See footnote, INTERCESSION, Jer. 27:18.



A.D. 58

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 4

We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he is of age. 5 But Christ freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are no longer servants to it. 14 He remembers their good will to him; 22 and shews that we are Abraham's seed according to the promise.

NOW I say, *That* the <sup>h</sup>heir, as long as he is a <sup>b</sup>child, differeth nothing from a <sup>l</sup>servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under <sup>d</sup>tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the <sup>e</sup>elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth <sup>h</sup>his <sup>i</sup>Son, <sup>4</sup>made of a woman, made under the <sup>h</sup>law,

5 <sup>i</sup>To <sup>i</sup>redeem them that were under the <sup>h</sup>law, that we might receive the <sup>i</sup>adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are <sup>i</sup>sons, <sup>m</sup>God hath sent forth the <sup>m</sup>n<sup>o</sup> Spirit of his <sup>i</sup>son <sup>o</sup>into <sup>5</sup>your hearts, crying, *Ab'ba, Father.*

7 Wherefore thou art <sup>o</sup>no more a <sup>o</sup>servant, but a <sup>i</sup>son; and if a son, then an <sup>i</sup>heir of God <sup>i</sup>through Christ.

8 Howbeit then, when ye <sup>o</sup>knew not God, ye <sup>o</sup>did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have <sup>o</sup>known God, or rather are <sup>o</sup>known of God, how <sup>o</sup>ye turn ye again to the <sup>o</sup>weak and beggarly <sup>e</sup>elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 <sup>b</sup>Brethren, I beseech you, be <sup>o</sup>wise, <sup>o</sup>spiritual, <sup>o</sup>Prov. 2:2. <sup>o</sup>God, <sup>o</sup>knowledge of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>o</sup>Righteous, described, <sup>o</sup>Psa. 64:10. <sup>o</sup>Backsliding, <sup>o</sup>Hos. 11:7. <sup>o</sup>Character, instability of, <sup>o</sup>Phil. 2:15. <sup>o</sup>Instability, <sup>o</sup>Jas. 1:8. — a Works under the Law, <sup>o</sup>Lev. 18:5. 12 <sup>b</sup>Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know <sup>o</sup>how through infirmity of the flesh I <sup>o</sup>preached the <sup>o</sup>gospel unto you at the first.

14 And <sup>o</sup>my <sup>i</sup>temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but <sup>o</sup>received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ *Je'sus*.

15 Where <sup>o</sup>is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been possible*, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I <sup>o</sup>tell you the <sup>o</sup>truth?

17 <sup>o</sup>They <sup>o</sup>zealously <sup>o</sup>affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be <sup>o</sup>zealously <sup>o</sup>affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I <sup>o</sup>stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that <sup>o</sup>Abraham had two <sup>o</sup>sons, the <sup>o</sup>one by a <sup>o</sup>bondmaid, the other by a <sup>o</sup>freewoman.

23 But <sup>o</sup>he *who was* of the <sup>o</sup>bondwoman was born after the flesh; but <sup>o</sup>he of the <sup>o</sup>freewoman *was* by promise.

24 Which things <sup>o</sup>are an <sup>o</sup>allegory: for <sup>o</sup>these are the two covenants; the <sup>o</sup>one from the mount <sup>o</sup>Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is <sup>o</sup>Agar.

A.D. 58

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

c Example, Paul our, John 13:15.  
9 R. V. Ye did me no wrong:

13 d Preaching, Matt. 9:35.  
c Gospel, Mark 13:10.

10 R. V. that because of an infirmity

14 f Temptation, Luke 11:4.

9 Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.  
11 R. V. that which was a temptation to you in my flesh

15 12 R. V. then is that gratulation of yourselves?

16 h Reproof, Prov. 17:10.

i Truth, of the gospel, John 18:37.

17 j False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1.

k Zeal, without knowledge, 2 Cor. 7:11.

13 R. V. seek you in no good way: nay, they desire to shut you out, that ye may seek them.

18 l Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

14 R. V. sought in a good matter at all times,

20 15 R. V. am perplexed about

22 m Abraham, Gen. 17:5.

n Ishmael, Gen. 16:11.

o Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

p Bastard, Deut. 23:2.

q Hagar, Gen. 16:1.

r Concubinage, 2 Sam. 21:11.

s Sarah, Gen. 17:15.

24 t Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

u Sinai, Ex. 16:1.

16 R. V. contain an allegory: for these women are two covenants: one from mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hagar.

\* ALLEGORY. Of the trees seeking a king, Judg. 9:8-15. Messiah's kingdom represented under, of the wolf and the lamb

dwelling together, Isa. 11:6-8. Wilderness to blossom as the rose, Isa. 35:1, 2. The two covenants, Gal. 4:24.

A.D. 58  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

26

v Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

17 R. V. our  
mother.

27

10 Isa. 54:1.

z Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.

29

y Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

30

z Gen. 21:10.

a Hagar, Gen.  
16:1.

b Ishmael, Gen.  
16:11.

c Hetr, Gen. 15:3.

d Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

e Sarah, Gen.  
17:15.

31

f Liberty, spiritual,  
Rev. 25:10.

18 R. V. freewom-  
an.

1

a Commandment,  
enjoining stead-  
fastness, Deut.  
8:2.

b Perseverance,  
exhortation to,  
Eph. 6:18.

c Character, stabili-  
ty of, Phil. 2:15.

d Steadfastness, en-  
joined, 1 Cor.  
15:58.

e Liberty, spiritual,  
Rev. 25:10.

f Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

g Works under the  
Law, Rev. 18:5.

2

h Paul, Acts 13:9.

i Circumcision,  
abrogated, Gen.  
17:10.

j Works, insuffi-  
cient for salva-  
tion, 2 Tim. 1:9.

3

k Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

4

l Justification, not  
by the law, Rom.  
4:25.

m Backsliders, Jer.  
3:22.

1 R. V. Ye are  
severed from  
Christ, ye who  
would be justi-  
fied

25 For this <sup>q</sup>Ā'gār is mount  
<sup>u</sup>Sī'nāi in Ā-rā'bī-ā, and answer-  
eth to Jē-ru'sā-lēm which now  
is, and is in bondage with her  
children.

26 But <sup>v</sup>Jē-ru'sā-lēm which is  
above is free, which is <sup>17</sup>the  
mother of us all.

27 For it is written, <sup>w</sup>, <sup>z</sup>Rejoice,  
*thou* barren that bearest not;  
break forth and cry, *thou* that  
travaillest not; for the desolate  
hath many more children than  
she which hath an husband.

28 Nōw we, brethren, as <sup>o</sup>I-  
saac was, are the children of  
promise.

29 But as then <sup>n</sup>, <sup>p</sup>he that was  
born after the flesh <sup>y</sup>persecuted  
<sup>o</sup>him *that was born* after the  
Spirit, even so *it is* now.

30 Nevertheless what saith the  
scripture? <sup>z</sup>Cast out the <sup>a</sup>bond-  
woman and her <sup>b</sup>son: for the son  
of the bondwoman shall not be  
<sup>c</sup>heir with the <sup>d</sup>son of the <sup>e</sup>free-  
woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not  
children of the bondwoman, but  
of the <sup>18</sup>, <sup>f</sup>free.

## CHAPTER 5

*The apostle urges them to stand fast in their  
liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision:  
13 but by love to serve one another. 19  
He reckons up the works of the flesh, 22  
and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorts  
to walk in the Spirit.*

<sup>a, b</sup> **STAND** <sup>c, d</sup>fast therefore in  
the <sup>e</sup>liberty wherewith  
<sup>f</sup>Christ hath made us free, and  
be not entangled again with the  
<sup>g</sup>yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I <sup>h</sup>Paul say unto  
you, that if ye be <sup>i, j</sup>circum-  
cised, Christ shall profit you  
nothing.

3 For I testify again to every  
man that is circumcised, that he  
is a debtor to do the whole <sup>k</sup>law.

4 <sup>l</sup>Christ is become of no ef-  
fect unto you, whosoever of you  
are <sup>m</sup>justified by the <sup>n</sup>law; ye are  
<sup>m</sup>fallen from grace.

5 For we through the <sup>n</sup>Spirit  
wait for the <sup>o</sup>hope of <sup>p</sup>righteous-  
ness by <sup>q</sup>faith.

6 For in Jē'sus Christ nei-  
ther <sup>i, j</sup>circumcision availeth any  
thing, nor uncircumcision; but  
<sup>q</sup>faith <sup>2</sup>which worketh by <sup>r</sup>love.

7 Ye did <sup>s</sup>run well; <sup>t</sup>who did  
<sup>u</sup>hinder you that ye should  
<sup>w</sup>not obey the <sup>x</sup>truth?

8 This persuasion <sup>cometh</sup> not of  
him that <sup>v</sup>calleth you.

9 A little <sup>z, a, b</sup>leaven leaveneth  
the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you  
through the Lord, that ye will be  
none otherwise minded: but <sup>c, d</sup>he  
that troubleth you shall bear his  
judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet  
<sup>e</sup>preach <sup>f</sup>circumcision, why do I  
yet suffer <sup>y</sup>persecution? then <sup>is</sup>  
the <sup>h</sup>offence of the <sup>i, j</sup>cross ceased.

12 I would <sup>k</sup>they were even  
<sup>k</sup>cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been  
called unto <sup>l</sup>liberty; only <sup>use</sup>  
not <sup>l</sup>liberty for an occasion to  
the flesh, but by <sup>m</sup>love <sup>n</sup>serve one  
another.

14 For all the <sup>o</sup>law is fulfilled in  
one word, <sup>even</sup> in this; <sup>p, q</sup>Thou  
shalt <sup>r</sup>love thy <sup>s</sup>neighbour as thy-  
self.

15 But if ye <sup>t</sup>bite and devour  
one another, take heed that ye be  
not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, <sup>u</sup>Walk in  
the <sup>v</sup>Spirit, and ye shall <sup>w</sup>not ful-  
fil the <sup>x</sup>lust of the flesh.

17 For the <sup>y</sup>flesh <sup>z</sup>lusteth  
against the Spirit, and the Spirit  
against the flesh: and these are  
contrary the one to the other: so  
that ye cannot do the things that  
ye would.

4 Am. R. V. that they who unsettle you would even go beyond  
circumcision. 13 <sup>l</sup> Liberty, spiritual, Lev. 25:10. <sup>m</sup> Love, of  
man for man, 1 John 4:7. <sup>n</sup> Altruism, Acts 20:35. 5 R. V. free-  
dom 14 <sup>o</sup> Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2. <sup>p</sup> Commandment, en-  
joining love to man, Deut. 8:2. <sup>q</sup> Royal Law, Jas. 2:8. <sup>r</sup> Duty,  
of man to man, Eccl. 12:13. <sup>s</sup> Neighbor, love for, enjoined, Luke  
10:29. 15 <sup>t</sup> Strife, Prov. 20:3. 16 <sup>u</sup> Commandment, enjoin-  
ing spirituality, Deut. 2:8. <sup>v</sup> Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2. <sup>w</sup> Self-denial,  
Mark 8:34. <sup>x</sup> Carnal Mind, 1 Cor. 3:3. 17 <sup>y</sup> Depravity, Job  
15:14. <sup>z</sup> Temptation, sources of, carnal desires, Luke 11:4.

A.D. 58  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

5

n Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

o Hope, Prov.  
13:12.

p Righteousness,  
Psa. 15:2.

q Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

r

r Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.

2 R. V. working  
through love.

7

s Foot Race, figura-  
tive, Psa. 19:5.

t Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

u Temptation, lead-  
ing into, Luke  
11:4.

v Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

w Backsliding,  
Hos. 11:7.

x Truth, of the  
gospel, John  
18:37.

8

y Call, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.

9

z Leaven, figura-  
tive, Lev. 23:17.

a Evil Company,  
Prov. 13:20.

b Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

10

c False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

d Church, disci-  
pline in,  
Matt. 16:18.

11

e Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

f Works under the  
Law, Lev. 18:5.

g Paul, persecu-  
tions of, Acts  
13:9.

h Crucifixion, a re-  
proach, Mark  
15:13.

i Cross, figurative,  
John 19:17.

j Atonement, by  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.

3 R. V. hath the  
stumblingblock  
of the cross been  
done away.

12

k Discreetness,  
Num. 15:31.

A.D. 58  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

18  
a Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

19  
b Sin, fruits of,  
Rom. 5:12.  
c Carnal Mind,  
1 Cor. 3:3.

d Adultery, Lev.  
20:10.

e Lasciviousness,  
1 Pet. 4:3.

f Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

g Sorcery, Isa.  
47:9.

h Hatred, Prov.  
15:17.

i Jealousy, Psa.  
78:58.

j Anger, Psa. 37:8.

k Strife, Prov.  
20:3.

l Heresy, Tit. 3:10.

m Envy, Prov.  
14:30.

n Drunkenness,  
Luke 21:34.

o Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

p Heaven, future  
home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:22.

q R. V. omits  
murders.

r Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2. r Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

s Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. t Joy, Psa. 5:11. u Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. v Longsuffering, 2 Cor. 6:6. w Gentleness, 2 Cor. 10:1.

x Faithfulness, Luke 16:10. y R. V. kindness, 10 R. V. faithfulness, 23 y Meekness, Psa. 45:4. z Temperance, 2 Pet. 1:6.

24 a Crucifixion, figurative, Mark 15:13. b Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. c Affections, vile, 2 Cor. 7:15. 11 R. V. of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts thereof, 25 d Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15. e Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

26 f Envy, forbidden, Prov. 14:30.

18 But if ye be <sup>a</sup>led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the <sup>b</sup>works of the <sup>c</sup>flesh are manifest, which are <sup>d</sup>these;

<sup>e</sup>Adultery, <sup>f</sup>fornication, uncleanness, <sup>g</sup>lasciviousness,

<sup>h</sup>Idolatry, <sup>i</sup>witchcraft, <sup>j</sup>hatred, variance, <sup>k</sup>emulations, <sup>l</sup>wrath, <sup>m</sup>strife, seditions, <sup>n</sup>heresies,

<sup>o</sup>Envyings, <sup>p</sup>murders, <sup>q</sup>drunkenness, revellings, and such like:

of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past,

that they which do such things <sup>r</sup>shall not inherit the <sup>s</sup>kingdom of God.

22 But the <sup>t</sup>\*fruit of the <sup>u</sup>Spirit is <sup>v</sup>love, <sup>w</sup>joy, <sup>x</sup>peace, <sup>y</sup>longsuffering, <sup>z</sup>gentleness, goodness,

<sup>10</sup>faith,

<sup>23</sup>Meekness, <sup>24</sup>temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are <sup>11</sup>Christ's have <sup>a, b</sup>crucified the flesh with the <sup>c</sup>affections and lusts.

25 If we <sup>b, d</sup>live in the <sup>e</sup>Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us <sup>b</sup>not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, <sup>l</sup>envying one another.

CHAPTER 6

A.D. 58  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

They are exhorted to deal mildly with an offending brother, 2 and to bear one another's burdens; 6 to be liberal to their teachers. 9 and not to be weary in well doing. 12 He shews what they intend that preach circumcision: 14 and glories in nothing, save in the cross of Christ.

BRETHREN, <sup>a</sup>if a man be overtaken in <sup>a</sup>fault, ye which are <sup>b</sup>spiritual, <sup>c, d, e</sup>restore such an <sup>f</sup>one in the spirit of <sup>b</sup>meekness; <sup>h</sup>considering thyself, lest thou also be <sup>i</sup>tempted.

2 <sup>e, i, k, l</sup>Bear ye one another's <sup>m</sup>burdens, and so fulfil the <sup>n</sup>law of Christ.

3 For if a man <sup>o, p, q</sup>think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man <sup>r</sup>prove his own <sup>s</sup>work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not <sup>t</sup>in another.

5 For every man shall <sup>u</sup>bear his own <sup>v</sup>burden.

6 <sup>v, w, z</sup>Let him that is <sup>u</sup>taught in the <sup>w</sup>word <sup>x</sup>communicate unto him that teacheth in <sup>a</sup>all good things.

7 Be not <sup>a</sup>deceived; God is not mocked: for <sup>b, c</sup>whatsoever a

<sup>d</sup>Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11. 4 <sup>r</sup>Self-examination, 2 Cor. 13:5. s Works, 2 Tim. 1:9. 2 R. V. of his neighbour. 5 <sup>t</sup>Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17. u Responsibility, personal, Ezek. 18:20.

6 <sup>v</sup>Commandment, enjoining the temporal support of ministers, Deut. 8:2. <sup>w</sup>Church, duty of, to ministers, Matt. 16:18. <sup>x</sup>Reciprocity, 1 Cor. 9:11. y Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23. z Minister, emoluments of, Rom. 15:16.

7—a Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11. b Proverbs, 1 Sam. 24:13. c Nature, laws of, uniform in operation, Jas. 3:12.

1  
a Church, discipline, on, Matt. 16:18.

b Christian Graces, Gal. 5:22.

c Commandment, enjoining helpfulness, Deut. 8:2.

d Charitableness, enjoined, Prov. 10:12.

e Duty, of man to man, Eccl. 12:13.

f Weak, duty of the strong to, 1 Cor. 8:9.

g Meekness, Psa. 45:4.

h Watchfulness, <sup>m</sup> Matt. 24:42.

i Temptation, Luke 11:4.

l R. V. any trespass.

2  
f Kindness, enjoined, Acts 28:2.

k Fellowship, of the righteous, 1 Cor. 1:9.

l Altruism, Paul inculeates, Acts 20:35.

m Burden, figurative, Luke 11:46.

n Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

3  
o Conceit, Prov. 26:5.

p Self-righteousness, Luke 18:11.

q Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11. 4 <sup>r</sup>Self-examination, 2 Cor. 13:5. s Works, 2 Tim. 1:9. 2 R. V. of his neighbour. 5 <sup>t</sup>Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17. u Responsibility, personal, Ezek. 18:20.

6 <sup>v</sup>Commandment, enjoining the temporal support of ministers, Deut. 8:2. <sup>w</sup>Church, duty of, to ministers, Matt. 16:18. <sup>x</sup>Reciprocity, 1 Cor. 9:11. y Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23. z Minister, emoluments of, Rom. 15:16.

7—a Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11. b Proverbs, 1 Sam. 24:13. c Nature, laws of, uniform in operation, Jas. 3:12.

\*CHRISTIAN GRACES. Benevolence, Matt. 19:10; John 15:12; Rom. 12:10; Gal. 5:22. Charitableness, 1 Cor. 13:5-7; Gal. 6:1; Col. 3:13. See footnote. CHARITABLENESS, PROV. 10:12. Charity, Prov. 6:25. Matt. 5:28; Eph. 5:3; Col. 3:5. See footnote. CHASTITY, Job 31:1. Contentment, Luke 3:14; 1 Cor. 7:20-24; 1 Tim. 6:8; Heb. 13:5. See footnote. CONTENTMENT, 1 Tim. 6:6. Faith, in the sense of trust, Isa. 26:3; Rom. 4:20. Faithfulness, Matt. 18:26; 25:21, 23; Luke 16:10; 1 Cor. 4:2. Fortitude, 2 Pet. 1:5. Generosity, see footnote. GENEROSITY, Gen. 20:14. Gentleness, Jas. 3:17; 2 Tim. 2:24; Tit. 3:2. Godliness, Mic. 6:8; 1 Tim. 2:2; 3:4; 4:8; 6:6. Holiness, Isa. 52:1, 11; Matt. 5:8; Phil. 2:15; Tit. 1:15; 1 Pet. 1:15. See footnote. HOLINESS, Ex. 39:30. Hope, Rom. 5:3-5; 12:12; 1 Cor. 13:13. See footnote. HOPE, PROV. 13:12. Humility, Matt. 18:2-4; 1 Cor. 13:4; Eph. 4:2; Col. 3:12, 13. See footnote. HUMILITY, PROV. 22:4. Joyfulness, John 16:24; 17:13; Gal. 5:22; Phil. 4:4; 1 Thess. 5:16. See footnote. JOY, Psa. 5:11. Kindness, 1 Cor. 13:4; Gal. 6:2, 10; Eph. 4:32; 2 Pet. 1:5. See footnote. KINDNESS, Acts 28:2. Longsuffering, Gal. 5:22; Col. 3:12, 13; 2 Tim. 3:10; 1 Cor. 13:4, 7. See footnote. LONGSUFFERING, 2 Cor. 6:6.

Love, John 13:35; Rom. 12:10; 1 Cor. 13:1-9, 13. See footnote. LOVE, 1 John 4:7. Meekness, Prov. 15:1, 18; 16:32; Matt. 5:5; 1 Cor. 13:4; Phil. 2:14, 15; 2 Tim. 2:24, 25; 1 Pet. 3:4. See footnote. MEENESS, Psa. 45:4. Mercy, Psa. 85:10; Matt. 5:7; Col. 3:12. See footnote. MERCY, Deut. 5:10. Patience, Rom. 5:3; 1 Cor. 13:4; 2 Cor. 6:4; 1 Thess. 5:14; 2 Tim. 2:24. See footnote. PATIENCE, LUKE 5:15. Peace, John 14:27; 16:33; Rom. 8:6; Gal. 5:22. See footnotes. PEACE, Jer. 29:7; SPIRITUAL PEACE, Gal. 1:3. Perseverance, Matt. 24:13; 1 Cor. 15:58. See footnote. PERSEVERANCE, Eph. 6:18. Purity, Psa. 51:7; Matt. 5:8; 1 Tim. 5:22; 1 John 3:3. See footnote. PURITY, 1 Tim. 4:12. Steadfastness, 1 Cor. 15:58; 2 Thess. 2:15. See footnote. STEADFASTNESS, 1 Cor. 15:58. Temperance, Dan. 1:8; 1 Cor. 9:25; 1 Tim. 3:3; 2 Pet. 1:5. See footnote. TEMPERANCE, 2 Pet. 1:6. Tolerance, Luke 9:40, 50; Rom. 14:1. See footnote. TOLERANCE, Mic. 4:4. Unselfishness, Rom. 12:10; 1 Cor. 10:24; 13:5; Phil. 2:3, 4. See footnote. UNSELFISHNESS, 1 Cor. 10:24. Zeal, Eccl. 9:10; Dan. 12:3; John 4:34; 9:4; Rom. 12:11; 1 Cor. 7:29-31; Phil. 3:7-14; Heb. 12:1; Jude 22, 23. See footnote. ZEAL, 2 Cor. 7:11.



## A.D. 68

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- d Sower*, Matt. 13:3.  
*e Agriculture*, Gen. 3:23.  
*f Righteousness*, fruits of, Psa. 15:2.  
*g Sin*, fruits of, Rom. 5:12.  
**8**  
*h Carnal Mind*, 1 Cor. 3:3.  
*i Wicked*, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.  
*j Corruption*, figurative, Job 17:14.  
*k Holy Spirit*, Acts 1:2.  
*l Righteous*, promises to, Psa. 64:10.  
*m Promise*, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
*n Life*, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.  
*o Immortality*, 1 Cor. 15:54.

## 9

- p Contentment*, 1 Tim. 6:6.  
*q Zeal*, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*r Reward*, a motive, to perseverance, Matt. 5:12. *s Perseverance*, motives to, Eph. 6:18.  
**10** *t Kindness*, enjoined, Acts 28:2. *u Altruism*, Paul inculcates, Acts 20:35. *v Fraternity*, Zech. 11:14. *w Faith*, doctrines of Jesus, 1 Cor. 16:13. **11** *x Am*. R. V. See with how large letters I write *y Public Opinion*, concessions to, John 12:42. *z Hypocrisy*, Jas. 3:17. *a False Teachers*, 2 Pet. 2:1.—*a Circumcision*, Gen. 17:10. *b Concordance*, Lev. 26:36. *c Persecution*, of the righteous, John 15:20.

*d* man *e* soweth, *f* that shall he also *e* reap.

8 For he that soweth to his *h* flesh *i* shall of the flesh reap *j* corruption; but he that soweth to the *k* Spirit *l*, shall of the Spirit reap *n* life everlasting.

9 And *p* let us *q* not be weary in well doing: for in due season *l, m* we shall *r* reap, if we *s* faint not.

10 As we have therefore *t* opportunity, *u* let us *v* do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the *w* household of *x* faith.

11 *y* Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 *z* As many as *a* desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, *b* they constrain you to be *c* circumcised; only *d, b* lest they should suffer *c* persecution for the *d* cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are *e* circumcised keep the *f* law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

13 For neither they themselves who are *e* circumcised keep the *f* law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But *g* God forbid that I should *g* glory, *h* save in the *d* cross of our *i* Lord Je'sus Christ, by whom *i* the world is *k* crucified unto me, and *l* unto the world.

15 For *q* in Christ Je'sus *i* neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a *i, m* new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, *n, o* peace be on them, and *p, q* mercy, and upon the *r* Is'ra-el of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear *7* in my body the marks of the Lord Je'sus.

18 Brethren, *u* the *q* grace of our *i* Lord Je'sus Christ be with your *s* spirit. Amen.

*8* Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

*g* Grace of God, Rom. 4:16. *r* Church, called Israel of God, Matt. 16:18. **17** 7 R. V. branded on my body the marks of Jesus. **18** *s* Man, a spirit, Job 4:17. 8 R. V. omits postscript.

## A.D. 68

- d* Cross, figurative, John 19:17.  
**4** R. V. that they may not be persecuted for  
**13**  
*e* Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.  
**14**  
*f* Humility, Prov. 22:4.  
*g* Spiritual Boasting, Rom. 3:27.  
*h* Love, for Jesus, 1 John 4:19.  
*i* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.  
*j* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.  
*k* Crucifixion, figurative, Mark 15:13.  
**5** R. V. far be it from me to glory.  
**15**  
*l* Works, insufficient for salvation, 2 Tim. 1:9.  
*m* Regeneration, Tit. 3:5.  
**6** R. V. neither is circumcision anything,  
**16**  
*n* Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5.  
*o* Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.  
*p* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE EPHESIANS

## CHAPTER 1

The apostle's salutation and thanksgiving. *4* He treats of our election and adoption by grace. *13* They trusted in Christ, and were sealed by the Holy Spirit of promise. *15* Wherefore he prays that they may come to a full knowledge of the salvation wrought in Christ, 20 whom God had exalted to his own right hand.

**A** PAUL, an apostle of Je'sus *b* Christ, *c* by the *d* will of God, to the saints which are at

*e* Eph'e-sus, and to the *f* faithful *g* in Christ Je'sus:

*2 h, i* Grace be to you, and *j* peace, from God our *k* Father, and *l* from the *m* Lord Je'sus Christ.

*3 m* Blessed be the God and *k* Father of our *l* Lord Je'sus Christ, who hath *n* blessed us with all *s* spirit-apostolic, Deut. 21:5. *j* Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. *k* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2. *l* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21. **3** *m* Praise, Psa. 150:1. *n* God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

## A.D. 64

- e* Ephesus, Acts 18:19.  
*f* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.  
*g* Righteous, union of, with Christ, Psa. 64:10.  
**2**  
*h* Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.  
*i* Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5. *j* Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. *k* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2. *l* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21. **3** *m* Praise, Psa. 150:1. *n* God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

## A.D. 64

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 1**  
*a* Paul, Acts 13:9.  
*b* Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21.  
*c* Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.  
*d* Will of God, Mark 3:35.

**+ OPPORTUNITY.** *Providential*, 1 Cor. 16:9; 2 Cor. 2:12. *Neglected*, Luke 12:47. *Spurned*, Prov. 1:24; 25; Matt. 23:34-38; Luke 14:16-24. *Lost*, Num. 14:40-43; Prov. 1:28; Jer. 8:20; Hos. 5:6; Matt. 24:50. 51; 25:1-10, 24-28 (with Luke 19:20-24); Luke 13:25-28. *Terrible consequences*, of neglecting, Ezek. 3:19; Matt. 25:3-13, 24-30, 41-46; of spurning, Prov. 1:24-32; Matt. 10:14, 15; 11-20-24.

The measure of responsibility, Prov. 1:24-30; Ezek. 3:19; 33:1-17; Matt. 10:14, 15; 11:20-24; 23:34-48; 25 (with Luke 19:20-24); Luke 12:47; 14:16-24.

See footnote, JUDGMENT, ACCORDING TO OPPORTUNITY AND WORKS, 1 Pet. 1:17.

**\* SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS.** From God, Deut. 33:25, 27; Psa. 18:28, 32, 35, 36; 29:11; 37:6, 17, 24, 39; 63:8; 66:8, 9; 68:19, 28, 35; 84:5, 11; Isa. 40:3, 29, 31; 41:10, 13, 14, 17, 18; Jer. 31:14; Hab. 3:19; Zech. 10:12; 12:8; John 1:16; Acts 3:19; 1 Cor. 2:9; Phil. 4:13; Jas. 1:17; Jude 24. *Guidance*, Ex. 33:16; Psa. 23:2, 3; 118:102; Isa. 40:11; 58:11.

*Sanctification*, Ex. 31:13; Lev. 21:8; Isa. 1:25; 4:3, 4; 6:6, 7; 1 John 1:9; Jude 1. *The perfecting of salvation*, 2 Cor. 1:21; Phil. 1:6; 2:13; 4:19; Col. 1:11, 12; 1 Thess. 5:24; Heb. 13:20, 21; 1 Pet. 1:5; 2 Pet. 1:2-4.

The earnest of the Spirit, 2 Cor. 1:22; 5:5.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

- 4  
o Election of  
Grace, Rom.  
11:5.  
p Forordination,  
Rom. 8:30.  
q Holiness, Ex.  
39:30.

- 1 R. V. blemish  
5  
r Spiritual Adop-  
tion, Rom. 8:15.  
2 R. V. fore-  
ordained us

- 6  
s God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
t God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
3 R. V. which he  
freely bestowed on  
us in the  
Beloved:

- 7  
u Salvation, plan  
of, Acts 16:17.  
v Attonement, by  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.  
w Jesus, design of  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.  
x Blood, of Christ,  
Heb. 9:19.  
y Jesus, atoning  
blood of, Matt.  
1:21.  
z Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

- 8  
God, wisdom of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
4 R. V. Which he  
made to abound

- 9  
b Mysteries, of re-  
demption, Mark  
4:11.  
c Will of God,  
Mark 3:35.  
d Forordination,  
Rom. 8:30.

- 10  
e Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

- f Church, unity  
of, Matt. 16:18.  
5 R. V. Unto a  
dispensation of  
the times, to  
sum up all  
things in Christ,  
the things in the  
heavens, and  
the things upon  
the earth; in  
him, I say,

- 11 g Inheritance, figurative, Num. 27:7. 6 R. V. were made a  
heritage, having been foreordained according  
12 h Faith in Christ, John 6:69. 7 R. V. To the end that we  
should be unto the praise of his glory, who had before hoped in  
Christ: 13 i Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16. j Gospel, Mark  
13:10. k Salvation, Acts 16:17.

Peace, Isa. 26:12; 57:19; Mal. 4:2; Phil. 4:7.  
From Christ, John 1:16; Rom. 1:7; 16:20; 1 Cor. 1:3; 16:  
23; 2 Cor. 1:2; 13:14; Gal. 1:3; 6:16, 18; Eph. 1:2; 6:23, 24;  
Phil. 1:2; 4:23; 1 Thess. 5:28; 2 Thess. 1:2; 3:16, 18; 1 Tim.  
1:2; 2 Tim. 1:2; Philimon 3, 25; 2 Pet. 1:1; 2 John 1:3.  
See footnotes: TEMPORAL BLESSINGS, From God, Psa. 103:2;  
BLESSINGS, Contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:27.

ual blessings in heavenly places  
in Christ:

4 According as he hath <sup>o,p</sup>chos-  
en us in him before the founda-  
tion of the world, that we should  
be <sup>i,j</sup>holy and <sup>l</sup>without <sup>l</sup>blame  
before him in love:

5 Having <sup>2,p</sup>predestinated us  
unto the <sup>l</sup>adoption of children by  
Je'sus Christ to himself, accord-  
ing to the <sup>h</sup>good pleasure of his  
<sup>a</sup>will,

6 To the <sup>m</sup>praise of the <sup>g</sup>glory  
of his <sup>l</sup>grace, <sup>3</sup>wherein he hath  
made us accepted in the beloved.

7 <sup>u</sup>In whom we have <sup>t,v,w</sup>re-  
demption through his <sup>x,y</sup>blood,  
the <sup>w,z</sup>forgiveness of sins, ac-  
cording to the riches of his grace;

8 <sup>u</sup>Wherein he hath abounded  
toward us in all <sup>a</sup>wisdom and  
prudence;

9 Having made known unto us  
the <sup>b</sup>mystery of his <sup>c</sup>will, accord-  
ing to his good pleasure which he  
hath <sup>a</sup>purposed in himself:

10 <sup>5,e</sup>That in the dispensation  
of the fulness of times he might  
gather together in <sup>l</sup>one all things  
in Christ, both which are in  
heaven, and which are on earth;  
*even in him:*

11 In whom also we <sup>q</sup>have ob-  
tained an <sup>q</sup>inheritance, being  
<sup>a</sup>predestinated according to the  
purpose of him who worketh all  
things after the counsel of his  
own <sup>c</sup>will:

12 <sup>7</sup>That we should be to the  
praise of his glory, who first  
<sup>h</sup>trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*,  
after that ye heard the <sup>l</sup>word of  
truth, the <sup>j</sup>gospel of your <sup>k</sup>salva-

tion: in whom also, after that ye  
<sup>h</sup>believed, ye were <sup>l,m</sup>sealed with  
that <sup>h</sup>holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the <sup>o</sup>earnest of our  
<sup>q</sup>inheritance until the <sup>l</sup>redemp-  
tion of <sup>3</sup>the purchased posses-  
sion, unto the praise of his  
<sup>g</sup>glory.

15 <sup>9</sup>Wherefore I also, after I  
heard of your <sup>h</sup>faith in the Lord  
Je'sus, and <sup>q</sup>love unto all the  
saints,

16 <sup>l</sup>Cease not to give <sup>g</sup>thanks  
for you, making mention of you  
in my <sup>l</sup>prayers;

17 That the God of our <sup>u</sup>Lord  
Je'sus Christ, the <sup>q</sup>Father of  
glory, may give unto you the  
<sup>g</sup>spirit of <sup>w</sup>wisdom and revela-  
tion in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your <sup>10</sup>under-  
standing being enlightened; that  
ye may know what is the <sup>2</sup>hope  
of his calling, and what the  
riches of the glory of his <sup>l</sup>in-  
heritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding  
greatness of his <sup>2</sup>power to us-  
ward who <sup>a</sup>believe, according to  
the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ,  
when he <sup>b</sup>raised him from the  
dead, and set him <sup>c,d</sup>at his own  
right hand in the heavenly  
places,

21 <sup>c,d</sup>Far above all <sup>11</sup>principal-  
ity, and power, and might, and  
dominion, and every name that  
is named, not only in this world,  
but also in that which is to come:

22 <sup>e</sup>And hath put all *things* un-  
der his feet, and gave him *to be*  
the <sup>7</sup>head over all *things* to the  
<sup>q</sup>church,

23 Which is his body, the ful-  
ness of him that filleth all in all.

21 11 R. V. rule, and authority, and power, and dominion,  
22 e Psa. 8:6. f Jesus, head of the church, Matt. 1:21. g Church,  
Christ head of, Matt. 16:18.

1 REDEMPTION OF OUR SOULS, Matt. 20:28; Mark  
10:45; Luke 2:38; Acts 20:28; Rom. 3:24-26; 1 Cor. 1:30;  
6:20; 7:23; Gal. 1:4; 2:20; 4:4, 5; Eph. 1:7; 5:2; Col. 1:14, 20-  
22; 1 Tim. 2:6; Tit. 2:14; Heb. 9:12, 15; 1 Pet. 1:18, 19; Rev.  
5:9, 10.

See footnotes: ATONEMENT, Lev. 17:11; RANSOM, Ex.  
21:30.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, Time.  
Rev. 10:6.

- l Seal, figurative,  
1 Kin. 21:8.  
m Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.  
n Holy Spirit,  
Acts 1:2.

- 14  
o Earnest, 2 Cor.  
1:22.  
p God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
s R. V. God's own  
possession,

- 15  
q Love, of man for  
man, 1 John  
4:7.  
9 R. V. For this  
cause I also,  
having heard of  
the faith in the  
Lord Jesus  
which is among  
you, and which  
ye shew toward  
all the saints,

- 16  
r Prayerfulness,  
exemplified,  
1 Tim. 5:5.  
s Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.  
t Prayer, interces-  
sory, Acts 6:4.

- 17  
u Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.  
v God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
w Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.

- 18  
x Hope, Prov.  
13:12.  
y Inheritance, fig-  
urative, Num.  
27:7.  
10 R. V. heart

- 19  
z God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
u Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

- 20  
8 Resurrection, of  
Jesus, 1 Cor.  
15:12.  
c Jesus, exalta-  
tion of, Matt.  
1:21.  
d Sovereignty of  
the Messiah, Psa.  
110:1.

A. D. 64  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 2

*Their former state.* 4 God's great mercy in their deliverance. 10 They are created in Christ Jesus unto good works. 11 Wherefore he reminds them of their former alienation. 13 and exhorts them, being now made nigh by the blood of Christ, to live not as aliens, but as fellow citizens with the saints.

AND you <sup>1</sup>hath he <sup>a, b, c, d</sup>quickened, who were <sup>e, f</sup>dead in trespasses and <sup>g</sup>sins;

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the <sup>h</sup>prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the <sup>i</sup>children of disobedience:

3 Among whom also we all <sup>j</sup>had our conversation in times past in the <sup>k</sup>lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the <sup>l</sup>mind; and were by <sup>m</sup>nature the <sup>n</sup>children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in <sup>o</sup>mercy, for his great <sup>p</sup>love where-with he loved us,

5 Even when we were <sup>q</sup>dead <sup>r, s, t</sup>in <sup>u</sup>sins, hath <sup>v, w, x</sup>quickened us together with Christ, (by <sup>y</sup>grace <sup>z</sup>ye are <sup>aa</sup>saved;)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit <sup>ab</sup>together in heavenly places <sup>ac</sup>in Christ Je'sus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his <sup>ad</sup>grace in his <sup>ae</sup>kindness toward us through Christ Je'sus.

8 For by <sup>af</sup>grace <sup>ag</sup>are ye <sup>ah</sup>saved through <sup>ai</sup>faith; and that not of yourselves: <sup>aj</sup>it is the <sup>ak</sup>gift of God:

9 Not of <sup>al</sup>works, <sup>am</sup>lest any man should <sup>an</sup>boast,

10 For we are <sup>ao</sup>this workmanship, created<sup>a</sup> in Christ Je'sus unto good <sup>ap</sup>works, which God <sup>aq</sup>hath before <sup>ar</sup>ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past <sup>as</sup>Gen-tiles in the flesh, who are called <sup>at</sup>Uncircumcision by that which is called the <sup>au</sup>Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were <sup>av</sup>without Christ, being <sup>aw</sup>aliens from the commonwealth of Is-ra-el, and <sup>ax</sup>strangers from the <sup>ay</sup>covenants of promise, <sup>az</sup>having no <sup>ba</sup>hope, and <sup>bb</sup>without God in the world:

13 But now <sup>bc</sup>in Christ Je'sus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh <sup>bd</sup>by the <sup>be</sup>blood of Christ.

14 For he is our <sup>bf</sup>peace, who hath <sup>bg</sup>made both <sup>bh</sup>one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition <sup>bi</sup>between us;

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, <sup>bj</sup>even the <sup>bk</sup>law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain <sup>bl</sup>one new man, so making <sup>bm</sup>in <sup>bn</sup>peace;

16 And that he might <sup>bo</sup>reconcile both unto God in one body by the <sup>bp</sup>cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And came and <sup>bq</sup>preached <sup>br</sup>peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For <sup>bs</sup>through <sup>bt</sup>him we both have <sup>bu</sup>access by one <sup>bv</sup>spirit unto the <sup>bw</sup>Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and <sup>bx</sup>foreigners, but <sup>by</sup>fellowcitizens with the saints, and <sup>bz</sup>of the <sup>ca</sup>household of God;

20 And are built upon the <sup>cb</sup>foundation of the <sup>cc</sup>apostles and <sup>cd</sup>prophets, Je'sus Christ himself being the chief <sup>ce</sup>corner stone;

21 In <sup>cf</sup>whom all the <sup>cg</sup>building

<sup>ch</sup>of <sup>ci</sup>apostles, Luke 6:13. <sup>ch</sup>of <sup>ci</sup>prophets, Isa. 3:2. — a Corner Stone, figurative, Psa. 144:12. 21 <sup>ch</sup>of <sup>ci</sup>Church, unity of, Matt. 16:18.

unity of believers, Gal. 3:27, 28; Eph. 2:14-17; Col. 3:11-15; gift of Holy Spirit to Gentiles, as well as to Jews, Acts 10:44-48; 11:17, 18.

Instances of: Solomon, in his prayer, 1 Kin. 8:41-43. Paul, in recognizing devout heathen, Acts 13:16, 26, 42, 43.

A. D. 64  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

a Gentiles, Acts 10:45.

b Jews, Neh. 4:2.

## 12

c Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

d Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

e Hope, Prov. 13:12.

## 13

f Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21.

g Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.

h Blood, of Christ, atoning, Heb. 9:19.

i Jesus, atoning blood of, Matt. 1:21.

## 14

j Spiritual Peace, from Christ, Gal. 1:3.

k Church, unity of, Matt. 16:18.

## 15

l Law, temporary, Deut. 33:2.

m Peace, Jer. 29:7.

## 16

n Reconciliation, between God and man, through Christ, vs. 15-18; 2 Cor. 5:18.

o Cross, figurative, John 19:17.

## 17

p Preaching, Matt. 9:35.

## 18

q Holy Trinity, Luke 3:22.

r Access to God, Eph. 3:12.

s Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

t God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

## 19

u Citizens, figurative, Luke 15:15.

v Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15.

w Church, called household of God, Matt. 16:18.

x R. V. sojourners,

## 20

z Truth, John 18:37.

## 21

aa Church, unity of, Matt. 16:18.

a Resurrection, figurative, 1 Cor. 15:12.

b Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

c Regeneration, Tit. 3:5.

d Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

e Spiritual Death, 1 John 3:14.

f Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

g Sin, transgression of the law, Rom. 5:12.

h R. V. did he quicken, when ye were dead through your trespasses and sins.

## 2

i Satan, Matt. 4:10.

## 3

j Lust, 2 Pet. 1:4.

k Carnal Mind, 1 Cor. 3:3.

l Heredity, Ezek. 18:2.

m R. V. once lived in the lusts

## 4

n God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

o God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

## 5

p Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

q Salvation, Acts 16:17.

r R. V. through our trespasses,

s R. V. have ye been

## 6

t Unity, of the righteous, Psa. 133:1.

u Righteous, union of, with Christ, Psa. 64:10.

## 7

v Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

w God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2.

## 8

x Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

y Spiritual Gifts, 1 Cor. 12:4.

## 9

z Works, insufficient for salvation, 2 Tim. 1:9.

aa Spiritual Boasting, Rom. 3:27.

ab R. V. that no man should glory.

ac Forordination, Rom. 8:30.

ad Election of Grace, Rom. 11:5.

ae Am. R. V. before prepared

af \*CATHOLICITY. Taught in Christ's reproof of John, Mark 9:38-41; Luke 9:49, 50; Peter's vision of the sheet and visit to Cornelius, Acts 10:1-43; Paul's commission, Rom. 1:1-7, 14-16; Paul's rebuke of Jewish exclusiveness, Rom. 3:20-31; 4:1-25; judgment of apostolic council, Acts 15:1-31;



A. D. 64

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

c Holiness, Ex. 39:30.

d Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

e Temple, figurative, 1 Kin. 6:17.

f Righteous, union of, with Christ, Psa. 64:10.

22

g Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

1

a Paul, sent to the Gentiles, Acts 13:9.

b Minister, trials and persecutions of, Rom. 15:16.

c Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21.

d Gentiles, conversion of, vs. 1-8; Acts 10:45.

2

e Call, to special religious duty, Phil. 3:14.

f Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

3

g Revelation, of world-wide mission of the gospel, vs. 3-6; 2 Cor. 12:1.

h Inspiration, Job 32:8.

i Salvation, plan of, Acts 16:17.

5

j Apostles, inspiration of, Luke 6:13.

k Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.

l Holy Spirit, revelation from, Acts 1:2.

6

m Hetr., figurative, Gen. 15:3.

n Spiritual Adoption, of the Gentiles, Rom. 8:15.

o Church, unity of, Matt. 16:18.

p Salvation, Acts 16:17.

q Gospel, Mark 13:10.

r R. V. fellow-members of the body, and fellow-partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel.

7

r Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16.

s God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

8

t Humility, Prov. 22:4.

u Preaching, Matt. 9:35. v Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

v R. V. dispensation of the mystery which from all ages hath been hid in Christ who created all things;

fitly framed together growth unto an <sup>c</sup>holy <sup>e</sup>temple <sup>i</sup>n the Lord:

22 <sup>i</sup>n whom ye also are builded <sup>b</sup>together for an <sup>a</sup>habitation of God through the <sup>o</sup>Spirit.

## CHAPTER 3

The apostle, a prisoner of Christ for them. 3 The salvation of the Gentiles revealed to him and to the other apostles. 8 His special commission to preach the gospel to the Gentiles. 13 Wherefore he desires them not to faint at his tribulations, and prays that they may be able to comprehend the great love of Christ toward them.

**F**OR this cause I <sup>a</sup>Paul, the <sup>b</sup>prisoner of Jē'sus <sup>c</sup>Christ for you <sup>a</sup>Gēn'tiles,

2 If ye have heard of the <sup>c</sup>dispensation of the <sup>i</sup>grace of God which is given me to youward:

3 How that by <sup>o</sup>revelation he made known unto me the <sup>i</sup>mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the <sup>i</sup>mystery of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now <sup>h</sup>revealed unto his holy <sup>i</sup>apostles and <sup>k</sup>prophets by the <sup>o</sup>Spirit;

6 That the Gēn'tiles should be <sup>m</sup>fellows, and <sup>l</sup>of the <sup>o</sup>same body, and partakers of his <sup>p</sup>promise in Christ by the <sup>q</sup>gospel:

7 Whereof <sup>r</sup>I was <sup>r</sup>made a minister, according to the gift of the <sup>i</sup>grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his <sup>s</sup>power.

8 Unto me, who am <sup>t</sup>less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that <sup>u</sup>I should <sup>v</sup>preach among the Gēn'tiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all men see what is the <sup>u</sup>fellowship of the

<sup>i</sup>mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who <sup>u</sup>created all things by Jē'sus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the <sup>z</sup>principalities and <sup>z</sup>powers in heavenly <sup>z</sup>places might be known by the <sup>v</sup>church the manifold <sup>z</sup>wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>purpose which he purposed in Christ Jē'sus our <sup>c</sup>Lord:

12 <sup>a</sup>In whom we have <sup>e</sup>boldness and <sup>s</sup>access <sup>a</sup>with confidence by the <sup>i</sup>faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I <sup>b</sup>bow my knees unto the <sup>i</sup>Father <sup>l</sup>of our Lord Jē'sus Christ,

15 Of <sup>u</sup>whom the whole <sup>i</sup>family in heaven and earth is <sup>k</sup>named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the <sup>i</sup>riches of his glory, to be <sup>m</sup>strengthened with might by his <sup>n</sup>Spirit in the <sup>o</sup>inner man;

17 That Christ may <sup>r</sup>dwell in your hearts by <sup>i</sup>faith; that ye, being <sup>u</sup>rooted and grounded in <sup>v</sup>love,

18 May be <sup>u</sup>able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And <sup>s</sup>to know the <sup>i</sup>love of Christ, which <sup>u</sup>passeth knowledge, that ye might be <sup>m</sup>filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is <sup>u</sup>able to <sup>m</sup>do exceeding abundantly above all that we <sup>u</sup>ask or think, according to the <sup>w</sup>power that worketh in us,

21 Unto <sup>z</sup>him be <sup>v</sup>glory in the <sup>z</sup>church <sup>b</sup>by <sup>a</sup>Christ Jē'sus

20 <sup>u</sup> God, power of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>v</sup> Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4. <sup>w</sup> Spiritual Power, Luke 24:49.

21 <sup>z</sup> God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>y</sup> God, glory of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>z</sup> Church, Matt. 16:18.—<sup>a</sup> Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21. <sup>b</sup> R. V. and in Christ Jesus unto all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

A. D. 64

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

10 God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

10

z Angel, Heb. 1:13.

y Church, Matt. 16:18.

z God, wisdom of, Gen. 2:2.

11

a Foreordination, Rom. 8:30.

b Salvation, plan of, Acts 16:17.

c Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

12

d Jesus, mediation of, Matt. 1:21.

r Boldness of the Righteous, Phil. 1:20.

f Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

3 R. V. in confidence through our faith in him.

13

g Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

14

h Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.

i God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

i R. V. omits of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15

j Church, unity of, Matt. 16:18.

k Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15.

16

l Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

m Spiritual Blessings, Eph. 1:3.

n Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

o Man, a spirit, Job 4:17.

17

p Fellowship, with Christ, 1 Cor. 1:9.

q Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

r Love, for Jesus, 1 John 4:19.

18

5 R. V. strong to apprehend

19

s Paradox, 2 Cor. 12:4.

t Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21.

\* ACCESS TO GOD, Deut. 4:7; Psa. 65:4; 145:18; Jas. 4:8. In prayer, Matt. 6:3; Heb. 4:16. Through Christ, John

14:6; Rom. 5:2; Eph. 2:18; 3:12; Heb. 7:19, 25; 10:19, 22. By faith, Heb. 11:6.

A. D. 64

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.b *Jesus, eternity of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

1

c *Prisoners*, Psa.  
79:11.b *Paul, taken to*  
*Rome*, Acts 13:9.c *Commendment*,  
enjoining discreet  
conduct, vs. 1-3;  
Deut. 8:2.d *Call, personal*,  
Phil. 3:14.

1 R. V. calling

2

e *Christian Graces*,  
Gal. 5:22.f *Humility*, Prov.  
22:4.g *Meekness*, Psa.  
45:4.h *Longsuffering*,  
2 Cor. 6:6.i *Patience*, Luke  
8:15.j *Love, of man for*  
*man*, 1 John 4:7.

3

k *Unity, of the*  
*righteous*, Psa.  
133:1.l *Holy Spirit*, Acts  
1:2.m *Peace*, Jer. 29:7.

4

n *Church, unity of*,  
Matt. 16:18.o *Hope*, Prov.  
13:12.

5

p *Jesus, lordship*  
*of*, Matt. 1:21.q *Faith, the doc-*  
*trines of Jesus*,  
1 Cor. 16:13.r *Baptism, Chris-*  
*tian*, Luke 20:4.

6

s *God, unity of*,  
Gen. 2:2.t *God, fatherhood*  
*of*, Gen. 2:2.u *God, sovereign*,  
Gen. 2:2.

7

v *Call, to special*  
*religious duty*,  
Phil. 3:14.w *Spiritual Gifts*,  
1 Cor. 12:4.

8

x *Psa. 68:18.*y *Prophecies con-*  
*cerning the Mes-*  
*siah, and their*  
*fulfilment*, Gen.  
12:3.z *Jesus, exaltation of*, Matt. 1:21.—a *Spiritual Gifts*, 1 Cor. 12:4.b *Jesus, exaltation of*, Matt. 1:21.10 c *Jesus, death of* (as some interpret), descent of, into hell to  
preach to spirits in prison (as others interpret), Matt. 1:21.d *Jesus, mission of*, Matt. 1:21.11 e *Church, adversity of callings in*, Matt. 16:18. f *Minister,*  
call of, Rom. 15:16. g *Instruction, in religion*, Prov. 23:23.

2 R. V. to be

b throughout all ages, world with-  
out end. Amen.

## CHAPTER 4

The apostle exhorts to unity; 7 shews that  
God has given divers gifts to men for the  
perfecting of the saints: 17 and, therefore,  
urges them to put off the old man which is  
corrupt. 24 and to put on the new man  
which after God is created in righteousness  
and true holiness.I THEREFORE, the a, b pris-  
oner of the Lord, beseech  
you that ye c walk worthy of  
the 1, d vocation wherewith ye are  
called,2 With all e, f lowliness and  
g, h meekness, with i, j longsuffer-  
ing, k forbearing one another in  
l, m love;3 Endeavouring to keep the  
k unity of the l Spirit in the bond  
of m peace.4 There is n one body, and one  
l Spirit, even as ye are o called in  
one p hope of your calling;5 One q Lord, one r faith, one  
r baptism,6 One God and t Father of all,  
u who is above all, and through  
all, and in you all.7 But unto every one of us is  
given v grace according to the  
measure of the w gift of Christ.8 Wherefore he saith, x, y When  
he z ascended up on high, he led  
captivity captive, and gave a gifts  
unto men.9 (Now that he b ascended, what  
is it but that he also descended  
first into the lower parts of the  
earth ?10 He that c descended is the  
same also that d ascended up far  
above all heavens, that he might  
e fill all things.)11 And he f, g gave some, h apos-  
tles; and some, prophets; and  
some, evangelists; and some,  
pastors and i teachers;12 For the j perfecting of the  
saints, k for the work of the min-  
istry, for the edifying of the l body  
of m Christ:13 Till we all come in the n unity  
of the o faith, and of the p knowl-  
edge of the q Son of God, unto a  
r, s perfect man, unto the measure  
of the stature of the fulness of  
Christ:14 That we henceforth t be no  
more children, u tossed to and fro,  
and v carried about with every  
wind of doctrine, by the sleight  
of w men, x and cunning craftiness,  
whereby they lie in wait to de-  
ceive;15 But speaking the y truth in  
z love, may a grow up into him in  
all things, which is the b head,  
even Christ:16 From whom c the whole  
body fitly d joined together and  
compacted by that which every  
joint supplieth, according to the  
effectual working in the measure  
of every part, maketh increase of  
the body unto the edifying of it-  
self in e love.17 This I say therefore, and  
testify in the Lord, that ye hence-  
forth walk not as other f Gen-  
tiles walk, in the vanity of their  
mind,18 Having the understand-  
ing g darkened, being h, i alienated  
from the life of God through the  
j ignorance that is in them, be-  
cause of the k blindness of their  
heart:19 Who l being m past feeling  
have given themselves over unto  
n lasciviousness, to work all un-  
cleanness with greediness.20 But ye o have not so learned  
Christ;21 If so be that ye have heard  
him, and have been p taught by  
him, as the q truth is in Je-  
sus:

c Heart, unregenerate, Psa. 44:21. d R. V. hardening

19 d Reprobates, 1 Cor. 9:27. e Wicked, described, Psa. 64:10

f Conscience, dead, Acts 23:1. g Lasciviousness, 1 Pet. 4:3.

20 R. V. did not so learn

21 h Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23. i Truth, John 18:37.

A. D. 64

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

h *Perfection*, Heb.  
6:1.i *Church, called*  
*body of Christ*,  
Matt. 16:18.j *Jesus, head of the*  
*church*, Matt.  
1:21.3 R. V. unto the  
work of minis-tering, unto the  
building up of

13

k *Church, unity of*,  
Matt. 16:18.l *Faith, the doc-*  
*trines of Jesus*,  
1 Cor. 16:13.m *Wisdom, spirit-*  
*ual*, Prov. 2:2.n *Jesus, divine son-*  
*ship of*, Matt.  
1:21.o *Righteous, de-*  
*scribed*, Psa.  
64:10.

4 R. V. fullgrown

14

p *Perseverance, ex-*  
*hortation to*, Eph.  
6:18.q *Instability*, Jas.  
1:8.r *False Teachers*,  
2 Pet. 2:1.s R. V. in crafti-  
ness, after the  
wiles of error;

15

s *Truth, of the gos-*  
*pel*, John 18:37.t *Love, of man for*  
*man*, 1 John 4:7.u *Growth in Grace*,  
2 Pet. 3:18.

16

v *Physiology*, Job  
10:11.6 R. V. framed  
and knit together  
through that  
which every  
joint supplieth,  
according to the  
working in due  
measure of each  
several part,  
maketh the in-  
crease of the  
body unto the  
building up of  
itself in love.

17

10 Gentiles, Acts  
10:45.

18

x *Wicked, de-*  
*scribed*, Psa.  
73:3.y *Spiritual Blind-*  
*ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.z *Sin, separates*  
*from God*, Rom.  
5:12.a *Godless, de-*  
*scribed*, Job 8:13.b *Ignorance, sins*  
*of*, Acts 3:17.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

22  
Commandment, enjoining holiness, Deut. 8:2.

Holiness, exhortations to, Ex. 39:30.

Carnal Mind, 1 Cor. 3:3.

Depavity, Job 15:14.

Last, forbidden, 2 Pet. 1:4.

R. V. away, as concerning your former manner of life, the old man, which waxeth corrupt after the lusts of deceit;

23  
Regeneration, Tit. 3:5.

24  
Holiness, described, Ex. 39:30.

Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

R. V. holiness of truth.

25  
Falschod, forbidden, Job 21:34.

Truthfulness, Zech. 8:16.

Neighbor, Luke 10:29.

Church, membership in, Matt. 16:18.

Fellowship, of the righteous, 1 Cor. 1:9.

26  
Anger, forbidden, Psa. 37:8.

Commandment, enjoining restraint of temper, Deut. 8:2.

7 y Temptation, resistance to, Luke 11:4; z Satan, Matt. 4:10.

a Temptation, sources of, Luke 11:4. 28 b Commandment, forbidding labor, and enjoining labor, Deut. 8:2. c Theft, Mark 7:22.

d Labor, enjoined, Luke 10:7. e Industry, enjoined, 1 Kin. 11:3. f Liberty, enjoined, 1 Tim. 6:18. g Poor, Prov. 21:13.

9 h Commandment, enjoining pure conversation, Deut. 8:2.

Speech, evil, Col. 4:6. j Conversation, edifying, enjoined, Psa. 10:23. k Speech, wise, Col. 4:6. 11 R. V. speech proceed out of our mouth, but such as is good for edifying as the need may be, that it may give grace to them that hear.

12 i Holy Spirit, sin against, Acts 1:2. 12 R. V. in whom ye

10

\* MALICE, Gen. 3:15; Psa. 21:11; 71:10, 11, 13, 24; Prov. 16: 17; 6:14-16, 18, 19; 24:8; Jer. 20:10. Reacts, Psa. 7: 5, 16. Blinds those who are possessed of it. 1 John 2:9, 11; 2:20. Is murderous, 1 John 3:13-15. Precludes divine

10

10

22 That ye <sup>i,k</sup> put <sup>o</sup> off concerning the former conversation the <sup>i,m</sup> old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful <sup>n</sup> lusts;

23 And <sup>i,k</sup> be <sup>o</sup> renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the <sup>o,v</sup> new man, which after God is created in <sup>o</sup> righteousness and

<sup>10</sup> true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away <sup>o</sup> lying, speak every man <sup>o</sup> truth with his <sup>o</sup> neighbour: for we are

<sup>u</sup> members one of another.

26 Be ye <sup>v</sup> angry, and sin not: <sup>o</sup> let not the sun go down upon

your wrath:

27 <sup>v</sup> Neither give place to the <sup>z,u</sup> devil.

28 <sup>o</sup> Let him that <sup>o</sup> stole steal no more: but rather let him <sup>d,e</sup> labour, working with <sup>his</sup> hands

the thing which is good, that he may have to <sup>o</sup> give to <sup>o</sup> him that needeth.

29 <sup>o</sup> Let no corrupt <sup>11,i</sup> communication proceed out of your mouth, but <sup>i,k</sup> that which is good

to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And <sup>o</sup> grieve not the holy Spirit of God, <sup>12</sup> whereby ye are

sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 <sup>o,v</sup> Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and <sup>13</sup> evil <sup>o</sup> speaking, be put away from you, with all <sup>o</sup> malice:

32 And <sup>o,v</sup> be ye <sup>o</sup> kind one to another, <sup>o</sup> tenderhearted, <sup>s,t,u</sup> forgiving one another, even as <sup>o</sup> God <sup>14,w</sup> for Christ's sake hath <sup>o</sup> forgiven you.

CHAPTER 5

They are to be followers of God, 2 to walk in love, 3 to avoid all kinds of impurity, 7 to have no fellowship with the works of darkness, 15 to live circumspectly, 18 and to be filled with the Spirit. 22 The duty of wives to their husbands, 25 and of husbands to their wives.

<sup>o</sup> BE ye therefore <sup>o</sup> followers of <sup>o</sup> God, as dear children;

2 And <sup>d,e</sup> walk in <sup>o</sup> love, <sup>o</sup> as Christ also hath <sup>o</sup> loved us, and hath <sup>o,h</sup> given himself <sup>o</sup> for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling <sup>o</sup> savour.

3 But <sup>k</sup> fornication, and all uncleanness, or <sup>o</sup> covetousness, <sup>m,n,o</sup> let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

4 Neither filthiness, <sup>o</sup> nor foolish <sup>o</sup> talking, nor jesting, which are not <sup>o</sup> convenient; but rather <sup>o</sup> giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that <sup>s,t</sup> no

<sup>o</sup> Jesus, our example, Matt. 1:21. <sup>f</sup> Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>g</sup> Jesus, vicarious death of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>h</sup> Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11. <sup>i</sup> Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21. <sup>j</sup> Incense, figurative, Ex. 37:29. <sup>k</sup> Adultery, forbidden, Lev. 20:10. <sup>l</sup> Covetousness, forbidden, Isa. 57:17. <sup>m</sup> Commandment, forbidding various vices, Deut. 3:2. <sup>n</sup> Chastity, enjoined, Job 31:1. <sup>o</sup> Christian Graces, Gal. 5:22. <sup>p</sup> Commandment, forbidding corrupt conversation, and enjoining thankfulness, Deut. 8:2. <sup>q</sup> Speech, evil, Col. 4:6. <sup>r</sup> Thankfulness, to God, enjoined, Acts 24:3. <sup>s</sup> R. V. befitting: <sup>t</sup> Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3. <sup>u</sup> Adultery, penalties for, Lev. 20:10.

toward Michal, 2 Sam. 6:21-23; toward Joab, 1 Kin. 2:5, 6; toward Shimei, 1 Kin. 2:8, 9. Shimei toward David, 2 Sam. 16: 5-8. Ahithophel toward David, 2 Sam. 17:1-3. Jezebel toward Elijah, 1 Kin. 19:1, 2. Ahaziah toward Elijah, 2 Kin. 1:7-15. Jehoram toward Elisha, 2 Kin. 6:31. Samaritans toward the Jews, Ezra 4; Neh. 2:10; 4:8. Haman toward Mordecai, Esth. 3:5-15; 5:9-14. The psalmist's enemies, Psa. 22:7, 8; 35:15, 16, 19-21; 38:16, 19; 41:5-8; 55:3; 56:5, 6; 57:4, 6; 59:3, 4, 7; 62:3, 4; 64:2-6; 69:4, 10-12, 26; 86:14; 102:8; 109:2-5, 16-18; 140:1-4. Jeremiah's enemies, Jer. 26:8-11; 38:1-6. Nebuchadrezzar toward Zedekiah, Jer. 52:10, 11. Daniel's enemies, Dan. 6:4-15. Herodias toward John, Matt. 14:3-11; Mark 6:24-28. James and John toward the Samaritans, Luke 9:54. Enemies of Jesus, Matt. 27:18, 27-30, 39-43; Mark 12:13; 15:10, 11, 16-19, 29-32; Luke 11:53, 54; 23:10, 11, 39; John 18:22, 23. Paul's enemies, Acts 14:5, 19; 16:19-24; 17:5; 19:24-35; 21:27-31, 36; 22:22, 23; 23:12-15; 25:3; Phil. 1:15-17.

See footnotes: HATRED, Prov. 15:17; JEALOUSY, Psa. 78: 58; PERSECUTION, John 15:20; RETALIATION, Deut. 19:19; REVENGE, Ezek. 25:15.

1615

A.D. 64  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

m Holy Spirit, Christians are sealed with, Acts 1:2.

n Seal, figurative, 1 Kin. 21:8.

31  
o Commandment, enjoining restraint of temper, Deut. 8:2.

p Strict, exhortations against, Prov. 20:3.

13 R. V. railing,

32  
q Commandment, enjoining kindness and forgiveness, Deut. 8:2.

r Kindness, enjoined, Acts 28:2.

s Christian Graces, Gal. 5:22.

t Forgiveness, Matt. 18:21.

u Charitableness, enjoined, Prov. 10:12.

v God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

w Jesus, mediation of, Matt. 1:21.

z Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

14 R. V. also in Christ forgave you.

1  
a Commandment, enjoining godliness, Deut. 8:2.

1 R. V. imitators

2  
b Commandment, enjoining love for man, Deut. 8:2.

c Fellowship, of the righteous, 1 Cor. 1:9.

d Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

e Jesus, our example, Matt. 1:21. f Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21. g Jesus, vicarious death of, Matt. 1:21. h Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11. i Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21. j Incense, figurative, Ex. 37:29. k Adultery, forbidden, Lev. 20:10. l Covetousness, forbidden, Isa. 57:17. m Commandment, forbidding various vices, Deut. 3:2. n Chastity, enjoined, Job 31:1. o Christian Graces, Gal. 5:22. p Commandment, forbidding corrupt conversation, and enjoining thankfulness, Deut. 8:2. q Speech, evil, Col. 4:6. r Thankfulness, to God, enjoined, Acts 24:3. s R. V. befitting: t Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3. u Adultery, penalties for, Lev. 20:10.

toward Michal, 2 Sam. 6:21-23; toward Joab, 1 Kin. 2:5, 6; toward Shimei, 1 Kin. 2:8, 9. Shimei toward David, 2 Sam. 16: 5-8. Ahithophel toward David, 2 Sam. 17:1-3. Jezebel toward Elijah, 1 Kin. 19:1, 2. Ahaziah toward Elijah, 2 Kin. 1:7-15. Jehoram toward Elisha, 2 Kin. 6:31. Samaritans toward the Jews, Ezra 4; Neh. 2:10; 4:8. Haman toward Mordecai, Esth. 3:5-15; 5:9-14. The psalmist's enemies, Psa. 22:7, 8; 35:15, 16, 19-21; 38:16, 19; 41:5-8; 55:3; 56:5, 6; 57:4, 6; 59:3, 4, 7; 62:3, 4; 64:2-6; 69:4, 10-12, 26; 86:14; 102:8; 109:2-5, 16-18; 140:1-4. Jeremiah's enemies, Jer. 26:8-11; 38:1-6. Nebuchadrezzar toward Zedekiah, Jer. 52:10, 11. Daniel's enemies, Dan. 6:4-15. Herodias toward John, Matt. 14:3-11; Mark 6:24-28. James and John toward the Samaritans, Luke 9:54. Enemies of Jesus, Matt. 27:18, 27-30, 39-43; Mark 12:13; 15:10, 11, 16-19, 29-32; Luke 11:53, 54; 23:10, 11, 39; John 18:22, 23. Paul's enemies, Acts 14:5, 19; 16:19-24; 17:5; 19:24-35; 21:27-31, 36; 22:22, 23; 23:12-15; 25:3; Phil. 1:15-17.

See footnotes: HATRED, Prov. 15:17; JEALOUSY, Psa. 78: 58; PERSECUTION, John 15:20; RETALIATION, Deut. 19:19; REVENGE, Ezek. 25:15.

1615



**A.D. 64**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*u* Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

*v* Inheritance, figurative, Num.  
27:7.

*w* Church (as some interpret), Matt.  
16:18.

*x* Heaven, future home of the righteous (as some interpret), Luke  
18:22.

*3* R. V. fornicator,

**6**

*y* Commandment, warning against false teachers,  
Deut. 8:2.

*z* False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

*a* Words, Luke  
4:22.

*b* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

*c* Wicked, described, Psa.  
73:3.

**7**

*d* Fellowship, with the wicked, forbidden, 1 Cor. 1:9.

**8**

*e* Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2.

*f* Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*g* Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14.

*h* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

*i* Righteous, described, Psa.  
64:10.

*4* R. V. once darkness,

**9**

*j* Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

*k* Truth, John 18:37.

*5* R. V. light

**11**

*l* Commandment, forbidding fellowship with the wicked, Deut. 8:2.

*m* Reproof, Prov. 17:10.

**12**

*n* Gentiles, wicked practices of, Acts 10:45.

*o* Sin, secret, Rom. 5:12.

*14* *p* Regeneration, Tit. 3:5. *q* Spiritual Death, 1 John 3:14. *6* R. V. shine upon thee. *15* *r* Commandment, enjoining discreet conduct, Deut. 8:2. *s* Watchfulness, Matt. 24:42. *7* R. V. unwise, *16* *t* Diligence, Rom. 12:8. *u* Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11. *17* *v* Commandment, enjoining wisdom, Deut. 8:2.

**\* DISOBEDIENCE TO GOD**, Luke 1:17; Rom. 5:19; 11:32; Eph. 2:2; 3:6; Col. 3:6; Tit. 1:16; 3:3; Heb. 2:2; 1 Pet. 2:8. Temptation to, Gen. 3:1-5. Denunciations against, Num. 14:11, 12, 22, 23; 32:8-13; Deut. 18:19.

Punishment for, Lev. 26:14-46; Deut. 28:15-68. See footnote, WICKED, Punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

**Instances of:** Adam and Eve, eating the forbidden fruit, Gen. 3:6-11. Antediluvians, 1 Pet. 3:20, with Gen. 6:3-7. Lot's wife, in looking back upon Sodom, Gen. 19:17, 26. Moses, in making excuses when he was commissioned to deliver Israel, Ex. 4:13, 14; when he smote the rock, Num. 20:11, 23,

*3* whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor *1* covetous man, who is an *u* idolater, hath any *v* inheritance in the *w*, *2* kingdom of Christ and of God.

*6* Let no *2* man deceive you with vain *a* words: for because of these things cometh the *b* wrath of God upon the *c* children of *\*disobedience*.

*7* Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

*8* For ye were *4* sometimes *e*, *1* darkness, but now are ye *o*, *h* light in the Lord: walk as *4* children of light:

*9* (For the fruit of the *5* Spirit is in all goodness and *1* righteousness and *k* truth;)

*10* Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

*11* And *1* have no *d* fellowship with the unfruitful works of *e* darkness, but rather *m* reprove them.

*12* For it is a shame even to speak of those *n* things which are done of them in *c* secret.

*13* But all things that are re-proved are made manifest by the *1* light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

*14* Wherefore he saith, *p* Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the *q* dead, and Christ shall *q* give thee light.

*15* See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as *7* fools, but as *h* wise,

*16* *4*, *u* Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

*17* Wherefore *o* be ye not un-

wise, but understanding what the *w* will of the Lord is.

*18* And *2* be not *u* drunk with *2* wine, wherein is *8* excess; but be filled with the *a* Spirit;

*19* *b*, *c* Speaking *o*, *d* to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual *e* songs; *1* singing and *q* making *h* melody in your heart to the Lord;

*20* Giving *1* thanks always for all things unto God and the *k* Father *1* in the *m* name of our *n* Lord Je'sus Christ;

*21* *o*, *2* Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of *10* God.

*22* *q* Wives, *1* submit yourselves unto your own *3* husbands, as unto the Lord.

*23* For *7* the *3* husband is the head of the *q* wife, even as *4* Christ is the head of the *u* church: and he is the saviour of the body.

*24* Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, *so* let the *q* wives *be* to their own *3* husbands in every thing.

*25* *3* Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also *1* loved the *w* church, and *x*, *y*, *z* gave himself for it;

*26* That he might *a* sanctify and *b* cleanse it with the *c*, *d* washing of water by the *e* word,

*27* That he might present it to himself a glorious church, *1* not having spot, or wrinkle, or any

*23* *t* Jesus, head of the church, Matt. 1:21. *u* Church, Christ head of, Matt. 16:18.

*25* *v* Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21. *w* Church, Christ's love for, Matt. 16:18. *x* Redemption of our Souls, Eph. 1:7. *y* Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21. *z* Jesus, vicarious death of, Matt. 1:21.

*26*—*a* Sanctification, 1 Pet. 1:2. *b* Spiritual Purification, Psa. 51:2. *c* Washing, figurative, Matt. 27:24. *d* Symbols and Similitudes, Heb. 9:9. *e* Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16. *27* *f* Church holiness of, Matt. 16:18.

*24*. Aaron, at the smiting of the rock by Moses, Num. 20:23. *24*. The Israelites, in refusing to enter the promised land, Deut. 1:26 (with Num. 14:1-10); Josh. 5:6; Psa. 106:24, 25. *25*. In rebelling against God, Neh. 9:26. Nadab and Abihu, in offering strange fire, Lev. 10:1, 2. David, in his adultery, and in the slaying of Uriah, 2 Sam. 12:9. Solomon, in building places for idolatrous worship, 1 Kin. 11:7-10. The prophets of Judah, in not keeping the commandment to deliver his message to Jeroboam without tarrying to eat, 1 Kin. 13. Jonah, in refusing to deliver the message to the Ninevites, Jonah 1. Paul, in going to Jerusalem contrary to repeated admonitions of the Holy Spirit, Acts 21:4, 10-14.

**A.D. 64**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*w* Will of God, supreme rule of duty, Mark 3:35.

**18**

*x* Commandment, forbidding drunkenness, Deut. 8:2.

*y* Drunkenness, forbidden, Luke 21:34.

*z* Wine, admonitions against the immoderate use of, Prov. 23:31.

*a* Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

*3* R. V. riot,

**19**

*b* Commandment, enjoining worship, social, Deut. 8:2.

*c* Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

*d* Fellowship, of the righteous, 1 Cor. 1:9.

*e* Song, spiritual, Psa. 77:6.

*f* Worship, enjoined, Gen. 22:5.

*g* Praise, Psa. 150:1.

*h* Music, 2 Chr. 5:13.

*9* R. V. one to another in

**20**

*i* Commandment, enjoining thanksgiving, Deut. 8:2.

*j* Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.

*k* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

*l* Jesus, mediation of, Matt. 1:21.

*m* Name of Jesus, John 14:13.

*n* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

**21**

*o* Commandment, enjoining submission to higher powers, Matt. 16:18.

*10* R. V. Christ. *22* *q* Wife, duty of, to husband, Prov. 5:18.

*r* Family, government of, 1 Chr. 13:14. *s* Husband, relation of, to wife, Num. 30:6.

*23* *t* Jesus, head of the church, Matt. 1:21. *u* Church, Christ head of, Matt. 16:18.

*25* *v* Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21. *w* Church, Christ's love for, Matt. 16:18. *x* Redemption of our Souls, Eph. 1:7. *y* Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21. *z* Jesus, vicarious death of, Matt. 1:21.

*26*—*a* Sanctification, 1 Pet. 1:2. *b* Spiritual Purification, Psa. 51:2. *c* Washing, figurative, Matt. 27:24. *d* Symbols and Similitudes, Heb. 9:9. *e* Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16. *27* *f* Church holiness of, Matt. 16:18.

**A.D. 64**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Blemish, figurative*, Lev. 14:10.

**28**  
*Marriage, unity of husband and wife in*, Gen. 34:9.

*Husband, relation of, to wife*, Num. 30:6.

**29**  
*Church, Christ's love for*, Matt. 16:18.

*R. V. Christ also the church*;

**30**  
*Righteous, union of, with Christ*, Psa. 64:10.

*Church, membership in*, Matt. 16:18.

*Fellowship, with Christ*, 1 Cor. 1:9.

*R. V. omits of his flesh, and of his bones*.

**31**  
Gen. 2:24; Matt. 19:5; Mark 10:7; 8; 1 Cor. 6:16.

**33**  
*Family, government of*, 1 Chr. 13:14.

*Wife, duty of, to husband*, Prov. 5:18.

*R. V. do ye also severally love each one his own wife even as himself; and let the wife see that she fear her husband*.

**1**  
*Children, commandments to*, Mark 10:14.

*Commandment, to children, enjoining obedience*, Deut. 8:2.

*Parents, to be obeyed*, 2 Cor. 12:14.

**2**  
Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:10.

*Commandment, enjoining reverence for parents*, Deut. 8:2.

*Father, to be revered*, Psa. 27:10.

*Mother, reverence for, enjoined*, 1 Kin. 2:20.

**3**  
*Promise, to children*, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*Ungrateful, Psa. 91:16.*

*Commandment, to fathers*, Deut. 8:2. *k Parents, duty of*, 2 Cor. 2:14. *l Children, instruction of*, Mark 10:14. *m Instruction, of children*, Prov. 23:23. *1 R. V. nurture them in the chastening and*. *5 n Servant, duty of*, Jer. 2:14. *o Commandment, to servants, vs. 5-8*; Deut. 8:2.

such thing; but that it should be holy and without <sup>o</sup>blemish.

28 <sup>h</sup>So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as <sup>11</sup>the Lord the <sup>1</sup>church:

30 For <sup>k</sup>we are <sup>l,m</sup>members of his body, <sup>12</sup>of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 <sup>n</sup>For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be <sup>h</sup>one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless <sup>13</sup>, <sup>14</sup>let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and <sup>o,p</sup>the wife see that she reverence <sup>her</sup> husband.

## CHAPTER 6

*The duty of children, and of parents; 5 of servants, and of masters. 10 The apostle exhorts his brethren to be strong in the Lord, 11 to put on the whole armor of God, 18 and pray with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit. 21 Tychicus commended.* 23 Benediction.

**C**HILDREN, <sup>a</sup>, <sup>b</sup>obey your <sup>c</sup>parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 <sup>a</sup>, <sup>e</sup>Honour <sup>a</sup>thy <sup>f</sup>father and <sup>g</sup>mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

3 That <sup>h</sup>it may be well with thee, and <sup>h</sup>thou mayest live <sup>l</sup>long on the earth.

4 And, ye fathers, <sup>i,k</sup>provoke not your children to wrath: but <sup>1,j,k</sup>bring <sup>l</sup>them up in the nurture and <sup>m</sup>admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, <sup>n,o</sup>be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear

and trembling, in <sup>p,q</sup>singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; 6 <sup>r</sup>Not with <sup>s</sup>eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as the <sup>t</sup>servants of Christ, <sup>u,v</sup>doing the <sup>w</sup>will of God <sup>p,q</sup>from the heart;

7 <sup>w</sup>With good will doing service, <sup>was</sup>as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, <sup>x,y,z</sup>the same shall he receive of the <sup>a</sup>Lord, whether <sup>he</sup>be bond or free.

9 And, ye <sup>b</sup>masters, <sup>c</sup>do the same things unto <sup>d</sup>them, <sup>e</sup>for-bearing threatening: <sup>f</sup>knowing that your <sup>g</sup>Master also is in heaven; neither is there <sup>h</sup>respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, <sup>i</sup>my brethren, <sup>j</sup>be strong in the Lord, and in the <sup>k</sup>power of his might.

11 <sup>l</sup>Put on the whole <sup>m</sup>armour of God, that ye may be able to <sup>n,o</sup>stand against the <sup>p</sup>wiles of the <sup>q</sup>devil.

12 For we <sup>s</sup>wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the <sup>t</sup>rulers of the <sup>u</sup>darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore <sup>v</sup>take unto you the whole <sup>w</sup>armour of God, that ye may be able to <sup>x,y</sup>withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 <sup>n,o</sup>Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with <sup>u</sup>truth, and having on the <sup>v</sup>breastplate of <sup>w</sup>righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the <sup>z</sup>gospel of <sup>u</sup>peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of <sup>a</sup>faith, wherewith <sup>ye</sup>shall be

*n Commandment, enjoining steadfastness*, Deut. 8:2. *o Steadfastness, enjoined*, 1 Cor. 15:58. *p Temptation, resistance to*, Luke 11:4. *q Satan*, Matt. 4:10. *r Temptation, sources of*, Luke 11:4. *s Wrestling, figurative*, Gen. 30:8. *t Darkness, figurative*, Gen. 1:2. *3 R. V. world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.*

*14 u Truth*, John 18:37. *v Isa. 59:17; 1 Thess. 5:8. w Righteousness*, Psa. 15:2. *15 z Gospel*, Mark 13:10. *y Spiritual Peace*, Gal. 1:3.

*16 z Faith in Christ*, John 6:69.

**A.D. 64**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*p Faithfulness*, Luke 16:10.

*q Sincerity, enjoined*, 1 Cor. 5:8.

**6**

*r Integrity, enjoined*, Job 2:3.

*s Hypocrisy*, Jas. 3:17.

*t Righteous, described*, Psa. 64:10.

*u Obedience, enjoined*, Heb. 5:8.

*v Will of God, the supreme rule of duty*, Mark 3:35.

**7**  
*w Motive, right, required*, Psa. 106:8.

**8**

*x Promise, to the righteous*, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*y Judgment, according to opportunity and works*, 1 Pet. 1:17.

*z Reward, a motive, to obedience*, Matt. 5:12.

**a** *Jesus, judge*, Matt. 1:21.

**b** *Master*, Col. 4:1.

**c** *Commandment, to masters*, Deut. 8:2.

**d** *Employer, to be kind*, Deut. 24:14.

**e** *Servant, kindness to, enjoined*, Jer. 2:14.

**f** *Jesus, our example*, Matt. 1:21.

**g** *Master, Jesus called*, John 13:13.

**h** *Respect of Persons*, Prov. 24:23.

**10**

**i** *Commandment, enjoining various Christian duties*, vs. 11, 13-18; Deut. 8:2.

**j** *Strenuousness, enjoined*, Eccl. 9:10.

**k** *Spiritual Power*, Luke 24:49.

**2** *R. V. omits my brethren*.

**11**

**l** *Soldiers, figurative*, Ezra 8:22.

**m** *Armor, figurative*, 1 Sam. 17:54.

## A.D. 64

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

a *Dart, figurative*,  
2 Sam. 18:14.  
4 R. V. evil one.

## 17

b *Helmet, figurative*,  
Jer. 46:4.  
c *Salvation*, Acts  
16:17.  
d *Holy Spirit*,  
Acts 1:2.  
e *Word of God*,  
Psa. 119:9.

## 18

f *Prayer, importunity in*, Acts  
6:4.  
g *Holy Spirit*,  
prayer in, Acts  
1:2.  
h *Watchfulness*,  
with prayer,  
Matt. 24:42.  
i *Prayer, intercessory*,  
Acts 6:4.

## 19

j *Intercession, solicited*, Jer. 27:18.  
k *Minister, duty of the church to pray for*,  
Rom. 15:16. l *Boldness of the Righteous*, Phil. 1:20. m *Mysteries*,  
of redemption, Mark 4:11. n *Salvation, plan of*, Acts 16:17.  
o *Gospel*, Mark 13:10. 20 p *Ambassadors, figurative*, Josh. 9:4.  
q *Persecution, of the righteous*, John 15:20. 5 R. V. chains;

able to quench all the fiery <sup>a</sup>darts  
of the <sup>4</sup>wicked.

17 And take the <sup>b</sup>helmet of <sup>c</sup>salvation, and the sword of the <sup>a</sup>Spirit, which is the <sup>e</sup>word of God:

18 <sup>1</sup>Praying always with all prayer and <sup>o</sup>supplication in the Spirit, and <sup>h</sup>watching thereunto with all <sup>\*</sup>perseverance and <sup>i</sup>supplication for all saints;

19 And <sup>1</sup>for <sup>k</sup>me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth <sup>4</sup>boldly, to make known the <sup>m,n</sup>mystery of the <sup>o</sup>gospel,

20 For which I am an <sup>2</sup>ambassador in <sup>5,q</sup>bonds: that therein I

may <sup>7</sup>speak <sup>4</sup>boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, <sup>7</sup>Tych'-Y-cūs, a <sup>4</sup>beloved brother and <sup>u</sup>faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our <sup>6</sup>affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.

23 <sup>v,w</sup>Peace be to the brethren, and <sup>2</sup>love with <sup>u</sup>faith, from God the <sup>2</sup>Father and the <sup>a</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ.

24 <sup>b</sup>Grace be with all them that <sup>4</sup>love our <sup>a</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ in <sup>7</sup>sincerity. Amen.

<sup>8</sup>Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

## A.D. 64

r *Minister, duties of*, Rom. 15:16

## 21

s *Tychicus*, Acts 20:4.  
t *Love, of man for man*, 1 John 4:19.  
u *Minister, faithful*, Rom. 15:16.

## 22

6 R. V. state, 23  
v *Benedictions, apostolic*, Deut. 21:5.

w *Spiritual Peace*, Gal. 1:3.

x *Love, 1 John 4:19*, 11:22.

z *God, fatherhood of*, Gen. 2:2.

a *Jesus, lordship of*, Matt. 1:21.

b *Benedictions, apostolic*, Deut. 21:5.

c *Love, for Jesus*, 1 John 4:19.

7 R. V. uncorruptness.

8 R. V. omits this postscript.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

## PHILIPPIANS

## CHAPTER 1

The apostle's salutation. 3 His thanksgiving to God for their fellowship in the gospel. 7 His affection for them. 9 and prayer for their increase in grace. 12 His trials were the means of furthering the gospel. 21 His willingness to glorify Christ by his life or death. 27 He exhorts them to live as becomes the gospel.

<sup>a</sup>PAUL and <sup>b</sup>Ti-mō'the-ūs, the <sup>c</sup>servants of Jē'sus Christ, to all the saints in <sup>d</sup>Christ Jē'sus which are at <sup>e</sup>Phī-lip'pī, with the <sup>f</sup>bishops and <sup>g</sup>deacons:

2<sup>h</sup>Grace be unto you, and <sup>i</sup>peace, from God our <sup>j</sup>Father, and *from* the <sup>k</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ.

3 <sup>l</sup>I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every <sup>n</sup>prayer of

mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your <sup>o</sup>fellowship in <sup>4</sup>the <sup>p</sup>gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a <sup>q</sup>good work in you will <sup>2</sup>perform it until the <sup>r</sup>day of Jē'sus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I <sup>4</sup>have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my <sup>4</sup>bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the <sup>p</sup>gospel, ye all are partakers <sup>3</sup>of my grace.

8 For God is my <sup>4</sup>record, how greatly <sup>4</sup>I long after you all in the <sup>5</sup>bowels of Jē'sus <sup>d</sup>Christ.

## A.D. 64

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

a *Paul*, Acts 13:9.  
b *Or, Timothy*,  
1 Cor. 4:17.  
c *Righteous, described*, Psa. 64:10.  
d *Jesus, Messiah*,  
Matt. 1:21.  
e *Philippi*, Acts  
20:6.  
f *Bishop*, 1 Tim. 3:1.  
g *Deacon*, 1 Tim. 3:8.

## 2

h *Benedictions, apostolic*, Deut. 21:5.  
i *Spiritual Peace*,  
Gal. 1:3.  
j *God, fatherhood of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

k *Jesus, lordship of*, Matt. 1:21. l *Love, of man for man*, 1 John 4:7. m *Thankfulness, to God*, Acts 24:3. n *Prayer, intercessory*, Acts 6:4.

\* PERSEVERANCE, Job 17:9; Tit. 1:9; 1 Pet. 4:16.

Enjoined, 1 Chr. 16:11; Hos. 12:6; 1 Thess. 5:21; 2 Thess. 2:15-17; 2 Tim. 3:14; 1 Pet. 5:8, 9. Exhortation to, Acts 11:23; 13:43; 14:21, 22; 1 Cor. 15:58; 16:13; Gal. 5:1, 10; Eph. 4:14, 15; 6:13, 18; Phil. 1:27; 3:16; 4:1; Col. 1:10, 22, 23; 1 Thess. 3:8; 2 Thess. 3:13; 2 Tim. 1:13; Heb. 6:1, 11, 12, 15; 10:23, 35, 36; 12:5-13, 15; 2 Pet. 3:17, 18; Rev. 16:15.

A proof of discipleship, John 8:31, 32. A condition of fruitfulness, John 15:4, 5, 7, 9. Intercessory prayer for, Luke 22:31, 32.

## A.D. 64

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 5

o *Fellowship, of the righteous*, 1 Cor. 1:9.  
p *Gospel*, Mark 13:10.

1 R. V. furtherance of the gospel.

## 6

q *Regeneration*, Tit. 3:5.

r *Spiritual Blessings*, Eph. 1:3.

s *Jesus, second coming of*, Matt. 1:21.

2 R. V. perfect.

7

t *Persecution, of the righteous*, John 15:20.

3 R. V. with me grace.

8

4 R. V. witness.

5 R. V. tender mercies of

Motives to: The example, of Moses, Heb. 3:5; of the prophets, Jas. 5:10, 11; of Christ, Heb. 3:6, 14; 12:2-4; of the intercession of Christ, Heb. 4:14; the heavenly witnesses, Heb. 12:1.

Rewards contingent upon, Gal. 6:9; Jas. 1:12; Rev. 2:10, 11, 17, 25-28; 3:5, 11, 21; 21:7.

Eternal life contingent upon, Matt. 10:22; 24:13; Mark 13:13; Rom. 2:6, 7; 2 Pet. 1:10, 11.

Lacking in: The wayside and other hearers, Mark 4:3-5; churches of Asia, Rev. 2:5; 3:1-3, 14-18.



A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

9  
Love, 1 John 4:7.  
Wisdom, prayer  
for spiritual,  
Prov. 2:2.

6 R. V. all discernment;

10  
Sincerity, 1 Cor. 5:8.

z Sinlessness,  
1 John 5:18.  
Holiness, Ex. 39:30.

11  
Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa. 15:2.

a Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

b God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

12  
Persecution, of  
the righteous, ex-  
tension of the  
church by, John  
15:20.

d God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

e Adversity, bene-  
fits of, Psa. 10:6.  
Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

13  
Prætorian,  
Mark 15:16.

7 R. V. became  
manifest in  
Christ through-  
out the whole  
prætorian guard,  
and to all the  
rest;

14  
Influence, good,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

1 Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

8 R. V. most

9 R. V. inserts of  
God

15  
Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

c Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

Zeal, without  
knowledge, 2 Cor.  
7:11.

m Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

n Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

o Strife, Prov.  
20:3.

16  
R. V. do it of  
love, knowing  
that I am set for  
the defence of  
the gospel:

17 11 R. V. proclaim Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking to  
raise up affliction for me in my bonds. 18 p Love, for Jesus, 1 John  
4:19. 19 q Faith, exemplified, Mark 11:22. r Afflictions, consolations  
in, Psa. 34:19. s Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4. t Minister, duty  
of the church to pray for, Rom. 15:16. u Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

See footnotes: CHARACTER, Phil. 2:15; INSTABILITY, Jas. 1:8.

Instances of, in prayer: Abraham in interceding for  
Sodom, Gen. 18:23-32. Jacob, Gen. 32:24-26. Elijah, for  
rain, 1 Kln. 18:42-45. Paul, for the removal of the thorn in  
his flesh, 2 Cor. 12:7-9.

\* BOLDNESS OF THE RIGHTEOUS, Prov. 28:1; Acts  
18:26; 19:8.

9 And this I <sup>u</sup>pray, that your  
<sup>u</sup>love may abound yet more and  
more in <sup>u</sup>knowledge and <sup>u</sup>in all  
judgment;

10 That ye may approve things  
that are excellent; that ye may  
be <sup>u</sup>sincere and <sup>z</sup>, <sup>u</sup>without of-  
fence till the <sup>a</sup>day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the <sup>z</sup>, <sup>a</sup>fruits  
of righteousness, which are by  
Jē'sus Christ, unto the <sup>b</sup>glory  
and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should under-  
stand, brethren, that the  
<sup>a</sup>things which happened unto me  
<sup>a</sup>have fallen out rather unto the  
<sup>a</sup>furtherance of the <sup>g</sup>gospel;

13 So that my bonds <sup>in</sup> Christ  
are manifest in all the <sup>a</sup>palace,  
and in all other places;

14 And <sup>s</sup>many of the brethren  
in the Lord, waxing confident  
<sup>h</sup>by my bonds, are much more  
<sup>\*bold</sup> to speak the <sup>u</sup>word <sup>a</sup>with-  
out fear.

15 <sup>u</sup>Some indeed <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>preach  
<sup>m</sup>Christ even of <sup>n</sup>envy and  
<sup>o</sup>strife; and some also of good  
will:

16 The one <sup>10</sup>, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>preach Christ  
of contention, not sincerely, sup-  
posing to add affliction to my  
bonds:

17 But the other <sup>11</sup>of love,  
knowing that I am set for the  
defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstand-  
ing, every way, whether in pre-  
tence, or in truth, Christ is  
<sup>k</sup>preached; and <sup>n</sup>I therein do re-  
joice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I <sup>a</sup>, <sup>7</sup>know that this shall  
turn to my salvation <sup>a</sup>through  
your <sup>u</sup>prayer, and the supply of  
the <sup>u</sup>Spirit of Jē'sus Christ,

20 <sup>a</sup>According to my earnest  
expectation and my <sup>n</sup>hope, that  
<sup>u</sup>in nothing I shall be ashamed,  
but that with all <sup>\*boldness</sup>, as  
always, so now also <sup>n</sup>Christ  
shall be magnified in my body,  
whether <sup>it</sup> be by life, or by  
<sup>a</sup>death.

21 For <sup>n</sup>to me to live <sup>is</sup> Christ,  
and to <sup>u</sup>die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh,  
<sup>12</sup>this <sup>is</sup> the fruit of my labour:  
yet what I shall choose I wot  
not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt  
two, having a desire <sup>u</sup>to depart,  
and <sup>n</sup>, <sup>u</sup>to be with Christ; which  
is far better:

24 Nevertheless to <sup>a</sup>abide in the  
flesh <sup>is</sup> more needful for <sup>13</sup>you.

25 And having this confidence,  
I know that I shall abide <sup>14</sup>and  
continue with you all <sup>a</sup>for your  
furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoicing may be  
more abundant in Jē'sus Christ  
for me by my coming to you  
again.

27 Only <sup>b</sup>let your <sup>15</sup>conversa-  
tion be as it becometh the <sup>e</sup>gospel  
of Christ: that whether I come  
and see you, or else be absent, I  
may hear of your <sup>16</sup>affairs, that  
ye <sup>b</sup>, <sup>a</sup>stand <sup>e</sup>fast in <sup>1</sup>one spirit,  
with <sup>e</sup>one mind striving together  
for the <sup>f</sup>faith of the gospel;

28 And <sup>h</sup>, <sup>u</sup>in nothing <sup>17</sup>terrified  
by your adversaries: which is to  
them an evident token of perdi-  
tion, but to you of salvation, and  
that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in  
the behalf of Christ, not only to  
<sup>1</sup>believe on him, but also to  
<sup>t</sup>, <sup>k</sup>suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same <sup>t</sup>, <sup>k</sup>conflict  
which ye saw in <sup>1</sup>me, and now  
hear to be in me.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

20  
v Hope, Prov.  
13:12.

w Resignation, ex-  
emplified, vs. 20-  
24; Job 5:17.

x Martyrdom, Rev.  
17:8.

21  
y Death, desired,  
Num. 23:10.

22  
12 R. V. inserts it

23  
z Immortality,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

24  
a Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.  
13 R. V. your sake.

25  
14 R. V. yea, and  
abide with you  
all, for your  
progress and joy  
in the faith;

27  
b Commandment,  
enjoining discreet  
conduct and  
steadfastness,  
Deut. 8:2.

c Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

d Steadfastness,  
1 Cor. 15:58.

e Character, stabili-  
ty of, Phil. 2:15.

f Unity, of the  
righteous, Psa.  
133:1.

g Faith, the doc-  
trines of Jesus,  
1 Cor. 16:13.

15 R. V. manner of  
life be worthy of  
the gospel

16 R. V. state,

28  
h Commandment,  
enjoining cour-  
age, Deut. 8:2.

i Courage, Deut.  
31:7.

17 R. V. afflicted by  
the adversa-  
ries: which is for  
them an evident  
token of perdi-  
tion, but of your  
salvation, and  
that from God:

29  
j Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

k Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

30  
l Paul, persecu-  
tions of, Acts  
13:9.

Inspired, by fear of the Lord, Prov. 14:26; by faith in Christ,  
Eph. 3:12.

In prayer, Heb. 4:16; 10:19; 1 John 3:21, 22; 5:14, 15.

Instances of, in prayer: Abraham, Gen. 18:23-32.  
Moses, Ex. 33:12-18. In the day of judgment, 1 John 2:28;  
4:17. Its effect on others, Acts 4:13.

† SUFFERING FOR CHRIST, Acts 5:41; 9:16. Fel-

A.D. 64  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## CHAPTER 2

The apostle exhorts them to be of one mind, 3 to be humble after the example of Christ, 12 and to work out their salvation with fear and trembling. 17 His willingness to suffer for them. 19 He hopes to send Timothy to them, whom he commends. 25 He sends to them Epaphroditus, his faithful companion and fellow soldier.

**I**f there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of <sup>a</sup>love, if any <sup>b</sup>fellowship of the <sup>c</sup>Spirit, if any <sup>1,a</sup>bowels and mercies,

2 <sup>e</sup>Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, <sup>7</sup>having the same <sup>a</sup>love, being of <sup>9</sup>one accord, of <sup>9</sup>one mind.

3 <sup>h</sup>Let nothing be done through <sup>i</sup>strife or <sup>i</sup>vainglory; but <sup>h</sup>in <sup>h</sup>lowliness of mind let <sup>l,m</sup>each <sup>n,o</sup>esteem other better than themselves.

4 <sup>p</sup>Look not every man <sup>9</sup>on his own things, but <sup>l,m</sup>every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ <sup>7</sup>Jē'sus:

6 Who, <sup>2</sup>being in the <sup>3</sup>form of God, thought it not robbery to be <sup>s,t</sup>equal with God:

7 But <sup>3</sup>made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the <sup>u</sup>form of a servant, and was <sup>u</sup>made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a <sup>v</sup>man, he humbled himself, and <sup>w,x</sup>became <sup>y</sup>obedient unto death, even the death of the <sup>z</sup>cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly <sup>a</sup>exalted him, and given him a <sup>b</sup>name which is above every name:

10 That <sup>4</sup>at the <sup>b</sup>name of Jē'sus <sup>c</sup>every knee should <sup>a</sup>bow,

the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped, <sup>u</sup> Jesus, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21. 3 R. V. emptied himself, taking the form 8 <sup>v</sup> Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>w</sup> Renunciation, of self, by Jesus, Luke 5:11. <sup>x</sup> Jesus, death of, voluntary, Matt. 1:21. <sup>y</sup> Obedience, exemplified, Heb. 5:8. <sup>z</sup> Cross, John 19:17. 9—a Jesus, exaltation of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>b</sup> Name of Jesus, John 14:13. 10 <sup>c</sup> Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21. <sup>d</sup> Jesus, worship of, Matt. 1:21. 4 R. V. in the <sup>l</sup>owship with Christ on account of, Phil. 3:10. <sup>l</sup>owship of joint heirship with Christ, Rom. 8:17. A privilege, Phil. 1:29.

Motives for the patient enduring of: <sup>Future glory</sup>, Rom. 8:17, 18; 2 Cor. 4:8-12, 17, 18; 1 Pet. 4:13; <sup>reigning with Christ</sup>, 2 Tim. 2:12; Rev. 22:5.

Consolations in, 2 Cor. 1:7; 2 Tim. 2:12; 1 Pet. 5:10.

of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11 And that every tongue should <sup>e</sup>confess that Jē'sus Christ is <sup>f</sup>Lord, to the <sup>g</sup>glory of God the <sup>h</sup>Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own <sup>i</sup>salvation with <sup>j</sup>fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which <sup>k</sup>worketh in you both to will and to do <sup>5</sup>of <sup>l</sup>his good pleasure.

14 <sup>m,n</sup>Do all things without <sup>9</sup>murmurings and <sup>p</sup>disputings:

15 <sup>\*</sup>That ye may <sup>q</sup>be <sup>r,s,t</sup>blameless and harmless, the <sup>r,u</sup>sons of God, <sup>r,s</sup>without rebuke, in the midst of a <sup>v,w</sup>crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye <sup>x</sup>shine as <sup>y,z</sup>lights in the world;

16 <sup>x</sup>Holding forth the <sup>a,b</sup>word of life; that I may rejoice in the <sup>c</sup>day of Christ, that <sup>d</sup>I have not <sup>e</sup>run in vain, <sup>d</sup>neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the <sup>1</sup>Lord Jē'sus to send <sup>9,h</sup>Ti-mo'the-ūs shortly unto you, <sup>4</sup>that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man likeminded, <sup>h</sup>who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all <sup>i</sup>seek their own, not the things which are Jē'sus Christ's.

<sup>c</sup> Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>d</sup> Minister, success attending, Rom. 15:16. <sup>e</sup> Foot Race, figurative, Psa. 19:5. 19 <sup>f</sup> Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>g</sup> Or, Timothy, 1 Cor. 4:17. <sup>h</sup> Minister faithful, Rom. 15:16. <sup>i</sup> Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

21 <sup>j</sup> Selfishness, 2 Tim. 3:2.

<sup>l</sup> Patience in, 1 Cor. 4:11, 12, 13; 2 Thess. 1:4, 5; Jas. 5:10

1 Pet. 4:14.

\* **CHARACTER.** Revealed in countenance, Isa. 3:2; Good, Prov. 22:1; Eccl. 7:1. Defamation of, punished, Deut. 22:13-19.

**Stability of,** Psa. 57:7; 108:1; 112:7; 2 Thess. 3:3. **Exhortations to,** 1 Cor. 15:58; 16:13; Eph. 4:14, 15; Phil. 1:27

A.D. 64  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

<sup>e</sup> Confession of Christ, Luke 12:8.

<sup>f</sup> Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>g</sup> God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>h</sup> God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

## 12

<sup>i</sup> Salvation, Acts 16:17.

<sup>j</sup> Fear of God, Ac 9:31.

## 13

<sup>k</sup> Spiritual Blessings, Eph. 1:3.

<sup>l</sup> Will of God, supreme rule of duty, Mark 3:35.

<sup>5</sup> R. V. for

## 14

<sup>m</sup> Commandment, forbidding murmuring and contention, Deut. 8:2.

<sup>n</sup> Peace, enjoined, Jer. 29:7.

<sup>9</sup> Murmuring, against God, Num. 14:2.

<sup>p</sup> Church, dissensions in, Matt. 16:18.

## 15

<sup>q</sup> Commandment, enjoining influence for righteousness, Deut. 8:2.

<sup>r</sup> Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

<sup>s</sup> Holiness, Ex. 39:30.

<sup>t</sup> Christian Grace, Gal. 5:22.

<sup>u</sup> Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:11.

<sup>v</sup> Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

<sup>w</sup> Wicked, contrasted with the righteous, Psa. 73:3.

<sup>x</sup> Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:1.

<sup>y</sup> Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14.

<sup>z</sup> Influence, good, 1 Cor. 7:14.

## 16

<sup>a</sup> Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

<sup>b</sup> Gospel, Mark 13:10.

<sup>c</sup> Jesus, success attending, Rom. 15:16. <sup>d</sup> Minister, success attending, Psa. 19:5. 19 <sup>f</sup> Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>g</sup> Or, Timothy, 1 Cor. 4:17. <sup>h</sup> Minister faithful, Rom. 15:16. <sup>i</sup> Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

21 <sup>j</sup> Selfishness, 2 Tim. 3:2.

<sup>l</sup> Patience in, 1 Cor. 4:11, 12, 13; 2 Thess. 1:4, 5; Jas. 5:10

1 Pet. 4:14.

\* **CHARACTER.** Revealed in countenance, Isa. 3:2; Good, Prov. 22:1; Eccl. 7:1. Defamation of, punished, Deut. 22:13-19.

**Stability of,** Psa. 57:7; 108:1; 112:7; 2 Thess. 3:3. **Exhortations to,** 1 Cor. 15:58; 16:13; Eph. 4:14, 15; Phil. 1:27

A. D. 64  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

22  
k Friendship,  
Prov. 22:24.  
6 R. V. inserts  
furtherance of

25  
l Phil. 4:18.

26  
m Afflictions, Psa.  
34:19.

7 R. V. sore  
troubled,

27  
n Death, Num.  
23:10.  
o God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

28  
8 R. V. diligently,

29  
p Church, duty of,  
Matt. 16:18.

30  
q Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.

r Suffering for  
Christ, Phil.  
1:29.

s Renunciation,  
self, Luke 5:11.

t Unselfishness,  
1 Cor. 10:24.

1  
a Joy, Psa. 5:11.

22 But ye know the <sup>k</sup>proof of  
him, that, <sup>l</sup>as a son with the  
father, <sup>m</sup>he hath served with me  
in <sup>n</sup>the <sup>o</sup>a. b. gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to  
send presently, so soon as I shall  
see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord that I  
also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary  
to send to you <sup>l</sup>E-pāph-ro-  
ditus, <sup>m</sup>my brother, and com-  
panion in labour, and fellow-  
soldier, but your messenger, and  
he that <sup>n</sup>ministered to my  
wants.

26 For <sup>o</sup>he <sup>p</sup>longed after you all,  
and was <sup>q</sup>full of heaviness, be-  
cause that ye had heard that he  
had been <sup>r</sup>sick.

27 For indeed <sup>s</sup>he was <sup>t</sup>sick  
nigh unto <sup>u</sup>death: but <sup>v</sup>God had  
mercy on him; and not on him  
only, but on me also, lest I should  
have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent <sup>w</sup>him therefore the  
more <sup>x</sup>carefully, that, when ye  
see him again, ye may rejoice,  
and that I may be the less sor-  
rowful.

29 Receive him therefore in  
the Lord with all gladness; and  
hold such in reputation:

30 Because <sup>y</sup>for the work of  
Christ he was <sup>z</sup>nigh unto death,  
<sup>aa</sup>not regarding his life, to sup-  
ply your lack of service toward  
me.

### CHAPTER 3

The apostle warns them against false teach-  
ers, a showing that he has greater reason  
than they to trust in the flesh, 7 but that he  
counts all things loss for Christ. 12 Ac-  
knowledging his own imperfection, he  
presses onward, 15 and exhorts them to  
imitate his example.

FINALLY, my brethren, <sup>re</sup>-  
joice in the Lord. To write  
the same things to you, to me

indeed is not <sup>1</sup>grievous, but for  
you it is safe.

2 <sup>b</sup>Beware of <sup>a</sup>dogs, beware  
of evil workers, beware of the  
<sup>c</sup>conscience.

3 For we are the circumcision,  
which <sup>d</sup>honor worship <sup>e</sup>God in the  
<sup>f</sup>spirit, and <sup>g</sup>rejoice in <sup>h</sup>Christ  
Jē'sus, and <sup>i</sup>have no confidence  
in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have  
confidence in the flesh. If any  
other man thinketh that he hath  
whereof he might trust in the  
flesh, I more:

5 <sup>k</sup>Circumcised the eighth day,  
of the stock of <sup>l</sup>Is'ra-el, of the  
<sup>m</sup>tribe of Bēn'ja-mīn, an <sup>n</sup>He'-  
brew of the He'brews; as touch-  
ing the <sup>o</sup>law, a <sup>p</sup>Phār'Y-see;

6 Concerning <sup>q</sup>zeal, <sup>r</sup>persecut-  
ing the <sup>s</sup>church; touching the  
righteousness which is in the  
<sup>t</sup>law, blameless.

7 But what things were <sup>u</sup>gain to  
me, <sup>v</sup>those I counted <sup>w</sup>loss <sup>x</sup>for  
Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and <sup>y</sup>I count  
all things <sup>z</sup>but loss for the ex-  
cellency of the <sup>aa</sup>knowledge of  
<sup>ab</sup>Christ Jē'sus my <sup>ac</sup>Lord: for  
whom I have <sup>ad</sup>suffered the loss  
of all things, and do count them  
<sup>ae</sup>but dung, that <sup>af</sup>I may win Christ,

9 And <sup>ag</sup>be found in him, not  
having mine <sup>ah</sup>own righteousness,  
which is of the <sup>ai</sup>law, but that  
which is through the <sup>aj</sup>faith of  
Christ, the <sup>ak</sup>righteousness which  
is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and  
the power of his <sup>al</sup>resurrection,  
and the fellowship of his <sup>am</sup>suf-  
ferings, being made conformable  
unto his <sup>an</sup>death;

<sup>d</sup> Faith in Christ, John 6:69. <sup>e</sup> Justification, by faith, Rom. 4:25.  
<sup>f</sup> Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12. <sup>g</sup> Jesus, sufferings  
of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>h</sup> Jesus, death of, Matt. 1:21.

A. D. 64  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 R. V. irksome,  
2

b Commandment,  
enjoining watch-  
fulness, Deut.  
8:2.

c Watchfulness,  
enjoined, Matt.  
24:42.

d Dog, figurative,  
1 Kin. 21:19.

e False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

f Jews, Neh. 4:2.

3

g Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

h Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

i Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

j Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

k R. V. by the  
Spirit of God,  
and glory in  
Christ Jesus,

5

l Circumcision,  
Gen. 17:10.

m Jacob, Gen.  
27:11.

n Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

o Hebrew, Gen.  
40:15.

p Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

q Pharisees, Matt.  
15:12.

6

r Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

s Bigotry, Isa.  
65:5.

t Righteous, perse-  
cution of, Psa.  
64:10.

7

u Paradox, 2 Cor.  
12:4.

v Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.  
1:10.

w Renunciation,  
Luke 5:11.

x Love, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.

8

y Wisdom, spirit-  
ual, Prov. 2:2.

z Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

aa Suffering for  
Christ, Phil. 1:29.

9

a Preparedness,  
Luke 12:40.

b Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:11.

c Works under the  
Law, Lev. 18:5.

4:1; Col. 1:23; 1 Thess. 3:8; 2 Thess. 2:15; Heb. 3:6, 14; 10:23; 13:9; 1 Pet. 5:9; 2 Pet. 3:17; Rev. 3:11. Luke of, Matt. 10:22; Jas. 1:25. Fixedness of, Rev. 22:11.

See footnote, DECISION, Isa. 50:7.

INSTANCES OF: Joseph, Gen. 39:7-12. Moses, Heb. 11:24-26. Joshua, Josh. 24:15. Daniel, Dan. 1:8; 6:10. Three Hebrews, Dan. 3:16-18. Peter and John, Acts 4:19, 20. Paul, Acts 20:22-24; 21:13, 14.

Instability of, Prov. 27:8; Jer. 2:36; Hos. 6:4; 7:8; 10:2; Matt. 13:19-22; Mark 4:15-19; Luke 8:12-14; 2 Pet. 2:14; Rev. 2:4. Warnings against, Prov. 24:21, 22; Luke 9:59-62; Eph. 4:14; Heb. 6:4-6; 13:9; Jas. 1:6-8; 4:8.

INSTANCES OF: Reuben, Gen. 49:3, 4. Pharaoh, Ex. 8:15, 32; 9:34; 14:5. Israelites, Ex. 32:8; Judg. 2:17-19. Saul, 1 Sam. 18:19. Solomon, 1 Kin. 11:4-8. Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 12:1. Pilate, John 18:37-40; 19:1-16. Demas, 2 Tim. 4:10.



A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

*Resurrection*,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

## 12

*Humility, ex-  
emplified*, Prov.  
22:4.

*Perfection*, Heb.  
6:1.

*Spiritual Desire*,  
Psa. 42:1.

*Perseverance*,  
Eph. 6:18.

Am. R. V. press  
on, if so be that  
I may lay hold  
on that for which  
also I was laid  
hold on by Christ  
Jesus.

## 13

*Zeal*, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
Am. R. V. yet to  
have laid hold:

## 14

*Foot Race, figur-  
ative*, Psa. 19:5.

*Strenuousness*,  
Eccl. 9:10.

1 Cor. 9:24.

*Reward, a motive,  
to faithfulness*,  
Matt. 5:12.

R. V. goal unto  
the

## 15

*Faithfulness*,  
Luke 16:10.

*Wisdom, spirit-  
ual*, Prov. 2:2.

## 16

R. V. omits let  
us mind the  
same thing.

## 17

*Example, Paul  
our*, John 13:15.

R. V. ye imita-  
tors

## 18

*Apostasy*, Acts  
1:25.

*Love of man for  
man*, 1 John 4:7.

*Wicked, de-  
scribed*, Psa.  
73:3.

*Cross, figurative*,  
John 19:17.

## 19

*Wicked, punish-  
ment of*, Psa.  
73:3.

—a Appetite, Prov. 23:2. b Worldliness, 1 John 2:15. 8 R. V. perdition, whose god is the belly, 20 c Heaven, future home of the righteous, Luke 18:22. 9 R. V. citizenship is

11 If by any means I might attain unto the <sup>4</sup>resurrection of the dead.

12 <sup>1</sup>Not as though I had already attained, either were already <sup>k</sup>perfect: but I <sup>3,1,m</sup>follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jē'sus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself <sup>4</sup>to have apprehended: but *this one thing I do*, <sup>n</sup>forgetting those things which are behind, and <sup>1,m</sup>reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I <sup>m,n,o,p</sup>press toward the <sup>5</sup>mark for the <sup>6,7</sup>prize of the high <sup>\*</sup>calling of God in Christ Jē'sus.

15 <sup>\*</sup>Let us therefore, as many as be <sup>k</sup>perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even <sup>4</sup>this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, <sup>4</sup>let us walk by the same rule, <sup>9</sup>let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be <sup>7,u</sup>followers together of me, and mark them which walk so <sup>4</sup>as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For <sup>9</sup>many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even <sup>w</sup>weeping, *that they are the <sup>x</sup>enemies of the <sup>v</sup>cross of Christ*.)

19 Whose end is <sup>8,z</sup>destruction, whose God is their <sup>9</sup>belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who <sup>9</sup>mind earthly things.)

20 For our <sup>9</sup>conversation is in <sup>4</sup>heaven; from whence also we

<sup>4</sup>look for the <sup>4</sup>Saviour, the <sup>1</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ:

21 Who shall <sup>10</sup>change our vile <sup>9</sup>body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is <sup>n</sup>able even to subdue all things unto himself.

## CHAPTER 4

Particular admonitions. 4 An exhortation to sundry duties. 10 His grateful acknowledgment of their kindness in contributing to his relief. 19 Their reward. 21 Salutations and prayer.

THEREFORE, my brethren <sup>1</sup>dearly <sup>a</sup>beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so <sup>b,c,d</sup>stand fast in the Lord, my <sup>1</sup>dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Eū-ō'dī-as, and beseech Sŷn'tŷ-chē, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those <sup>e</sup>women which laboured with me: in the <sup>1</sup>gospel, with Clēm'ent also, and with other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the <sup>9</sup>book of life.

4 <sup>h,i</sup>Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.

5 <sup>1</sup>Let your <sup>3,k</sup>moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 <sup>3,l,m</sup>Be <sup>n</sup>careful for nothing; but <sup>1</sup>in every thing by <sup>9</sup>prayer and supplication with <sup>n</sup>thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 <sup>4</sup>And <sup>q</sup>the <sup>r,p</sup>peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall <sup>4</sup>keep your <sup>4</sup>hearts and minds through Christ Jē'sus.

8 *Prayer, enjoined*, Acts 6:4. *Thankfulness, to God*, Acts 24:3.

9 *Prayer, in nothing be anxious*;

7 *q Promise, to the righteous*, 2 Cor. 1:20. *r Spiritual Peace*, Gal. 1:3. *s Spiritual Blessings, from God*, Eph. 1:3. *t Heart*, Psa. 44:2.

4 R. V. guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d Jesus, second coming of*, Matt. 1:21.

*e Jesus, savior*, Matt. 1:21.

*f Jesus, lordship of*, Matt. 1:21.

21

*g Body, resurrection of*, 1 Cor. 6:19.

*h Jesus, power of*, Matt. 1:21.

10 R. V. fashion anew the body of our humiliation that it may be conformed to the body of his glory

1

*a Love, of man for man*, 1 John 4:7.

*b Commandment, enjoining steadfastness*, Deut. 8:2.

*c Steadfastness, enjoined*, 1 Cor. 15:58.

*d Perseverance, exhortation to*, Eph. 6:18.

1 R. V. omits dearly

3

*e Women, good*, Prov. 31:10.

*f Gospel, Mark*, 13:10.

*g Book, figurative*, Num. 5:23.

4

*h Commandment, enjoining joyfulness*, Deut. 8:2.

*i Christian Grace, joyfulness*, Gal. 5:22.

5

*j Commandment, enjoining discretion*, Deut. 8:2.

*k Patience*, Luke 8:15.

2 R. V. forbearance

6

*l Commandment, forbidding anxiety, and enjoining prayer*, Deut. 8:2.

*m Borrowing Trouble*, Matt. 6:25.

*n Anxiety*, 1 Pet. 5:7.

\* CALL. Personal, Matt. 22:3, 8, 9, 14; 20:16; Gal. 5:13; Acts 2:39; Phil. 3:14; Luke 5:27; 9:59.

From God, Isa. 45:22; Rom. 8:30; 1 Cor. 1:9, 24; 7:23; Gal. 1:6, 13; 1 Thess. 2:11, 12; 4:7; 2 Thess. 2:13, 14; 2 Tim. 1:9; Heb. 3:1, 7, 8. From the Spirit and the bride, Rev. 22:17.

Through prophets, Jer. 35:15. To repentance, Isa. 55:1. To eternal life, 1 Tim. 6:12. To eternal glory, 1 Pet. 5:10.

Rejected, Jer. 6:16; Matt. 22:3-7. Consequences of rejecting: Forfeiture of gospel privileges, Acts 13:46; 18:6; moral insensibility, Isa. 6:9, 10; Acts 28:24-27; destruction, Prov. 1:24-32.

To special religious duty: Abraham, Gen. 12:1-3; Isa. 51:2; Heb. 11:8. Moses, Ex. 3:2, 4, 10; 4:1-16; Psa. 105:23; Acts 7:34, 35. Aaron and his sons, Ex. 4:14-16; 28:1; Psa. 105:26; Heb. 5:4. Joshua, Num. 27:18, 19, 22, 23; Deut. 31:14, 23; Josh. 1:1-9. Gideon, Judg. 6:11-16. Samson, 1 Chr. 28:6, 10. Jethu, 2 Kin. 9:3, 7. Cyrus, Isa. 45:1-6. Amos, Amos 7:14, 15. Apostles, Matt. 4:18-22; 9:9; Mar. 1:16, 17; 2:14; 3:13-19; Luke 5:27; 6:13-16; John 1:16. The rich young ruler, Mark 10:21, 22. Matthias, Acts 1:24-26. Paul, Acts 9:4-6, 15, 16; 13:2, 3; Rom. 1:1; 1 Cor. 1:11; 2 Cor. 1:1; Gal. 1:1, 15, 16; Eph. 1:1; Col. 1:1; 1 Tim. 1:11; 2 Tim. 1:1.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*u Truth*, John  
18:37.

*v Purity of Heart*,  
1 Tim. 4:12.

*w Commandment*,  
enjoining *purity*  
of thoughts, Deut.  
8:2.

*R. V.* honour-  
able.

*x Example*, Paul  
our, John 13:15.

*y Liberty*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

*z Minister*, emolu-  
ments of, Rom.  
15:16.

*a Contentment*,  
1 Tim. 6:6.

*b Righteousness*,  
Fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

*R. V.* therein

*c Humility*, Prov.  
22:4.

*d Hunger*, Neh.  
9:15.

*R. V.* in every-  
thing and in all  
things have I  
learned the se-  
cret both to be  
filled and to be  
hungry, both to  
abound and to  
be in want.

*e Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.

*f Spiritual Bless-  
ings*, Eph. 1:3.

*S. R. V.* in him that  
strengtheneth  
me.

*g Sympathy*, Jas.  
1:27.

*R. V.* had fellow-  
ship with

*h Philippi*, Acts  
20:6.

8 Finally, brethren, whatso-  
ever things are <sup>u</sup>true, whatso-  
ever things are <sup>v</sup>honest, whatso-  
ever things are just, whatsoever  
things are <sup>w</sup>pure, whatsoever  
things are lovely, whatsoever  
things are of good report; if  
*there be* any virtue, and if *there*  
*be* any praise, <sup>w</sup>think on these  
things.

9 Those things, which ye have  
both learned, and received, and  
heard, and seen <sup>x</sup>in me, do: and  
<sup>z</sup>the God of <sup>z</sup>peace shall be with  
you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord  
greatly, that now at the last your  
<sup>y</sup>care of me hath flourished  
again; wherein ye were also care-  
ful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect  
of want: for I have learned, in  
whatsoever state I am, <sup>a</sup>there-  
with to be <sup>a, b</sup>content.

12 <sup>a, b</sup>I know both how to be  
<sup>a</sup>abased, and I know how to  
abound: <sup>z</sup>everywhere and in all  
things I am instructed both to be  
full and to be <sup>a</sup>hungry, both to  
abound and to suffer need.

13 <sup>c</sup>I can do all things <sup>c</sup>through  
Christ which <sup>c</sup>strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye have  
well done, that ye <sup>d</sup>did <sup>a</sup>com-  
municate with my affliction.

15 Now ye <sup>b</sup>Phil-lip-pi-an-s know

also, that in the beginning of the  
gospel, when I departed from  
<sup>i</sup>Mac-e-dō-ni-ā, no church <sup>a</sup>com-  
municated with me as concern-  
ing giving and receiving, but ye  
only.

16 For even in <sup>\*Thēs-sa-lō-ni-</sup>  
<sup>cā</sup>ye <sup>i, k</sup>sent once and again unto  
my necessity.

17 <sup>l</sup>Not because I desire a gift:  
but I desire fruit that may  
abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound:  
I am full, having received of  
<sup>m</sup>E-pāph-ro-dī-tus the <sup>i</sup>things  
which were <sup>k</sup>sent from you, an  
odour of a sweet smell, a sacri-  
fice acceptable, wellpleasing to  
God.

19 But <sup>n</sup>my God shall <sup>a</sup>supply  
all your need according to his  
riches in <sup>g</sup>glory by Christ Jē'sus.

20 Now unto God and our <sup>a</sup>Fa-  
ther be <sup>g</sup>glory for ever and ever.  
Amen.

21 <sup>a</sup>Salute every saint in Christ  
Jē'sus. The brethren which are  
with me greet you.

22 All the <sup>a</sup>saints <sup>a</sup>salute you,  
chiefly they that are of Cæ'sar's  
household.

23 <sup>w</sup>The grace of our <sup>g</sup>Lord  
Jē'sus Christ <sup>bē</sup>with <sup>10</sup>you all.  
Amen.

<sup>11</sup>It was written to the Philippians from  
Rome by Epaphroditus.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*i Macedonia*, Acts  
16:12.

*16*  
*j Minister*, emolu-  
ments of, Rom.  
15:16.

*k Liberty*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

*17*  
*l Unselfishness*,  
1 Cor. 10:24.

*18*  
*m Phil.* 2:25-30.

*19*  
*n Righteous*, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

*o Temporal Bless-  
ings*, from God,  
Psa. 103:2.

*p God*, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*20*  
*q God*, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*r Praise*, Psa.  
150:1.

*21*  
*s Salutations*,  
Luke 1:44.

*22*  
*t Rome*, Christians  
in, Acts 19:21.

*23*  
*u Benedictions*,  
apostolic, Deut.  
21:5.

*v Jesus*, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*10 R. V.* your spir-  
it.

*11 R. V.* omits  
postscript.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE

## COLOSSIANS

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*a Paul*, Acts 13:9.

*b Jesus*, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

*c Call*, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.

*d Minister*, call of,  
Rom. 15:16.

*e Or*, Timothy,  
1 Cor. 4:17.

### CHAPTER 1

*The apostle's salutation.* 3 His thanksgiv-  
ing to God for the fruits of the gospel  
among them. 9 and prayer for their in-  
crease in grace. 12 He praises the Fa-  
ther for his mercy to them through Christ.  
15 who is the image of the invisible God.  
21 Their reconciliation. 24 The apos-  
tle's ministry.

<sup>a</sup>PAUL, an apostle of Jē'sus  
<sup>b</sup>Christ by the <sup>c, d</sup>will of God,  
and <sup>e</sup>Ti-mō-thē-us our brother,

2 To the saints and <sup>f</sup>faithful  
brethren in Christ which are  
at Cō-lōs'sē: <sup>g, h</sup>Grace be unto  
you, and <sup>i</sup>peace, from God our  
<sup>j</sup>Father <sup>1</sup>and the <sup>k</sup>Lord Jē'sus  
Christ.

3 We give <sup>l</sup>thanks to God and

<sup>i</sup>Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. <sup>j</sup>God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>k</sup>Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>1</sup>R. V. omits and the Lord  
Jesus Christ. <sup>3</sup>Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*f Righteous*, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

*g* Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

*h Benedictions*,  
apostolic, Deut.  
21:5.

*i* Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.

*j* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

*k* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

*1* R. V. omits and the Lord  
Jesus Christ.

\* **THESSALONICA**, a city of Macedonia. Paul visits,  
where for three weeks he reasoned from the Scriptures that Jesus  
is the Christ, Acts 17:1; and is supported in, by the Philippians,

Phil. 4:16. People of, persecute Paul, Acts 17:5, 11, 13. Men of,  
accompany Paul, Acts 20:4; 27:2. Paul writes to Christians  
in, 1 Thess. 1:1; 2 Thess. 1:1. Demas goes to, 2 Tim. 4:10.

A.D. 64

See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

m Prayer, intercession, Acts 6:4.

n Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

4

o Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

5

p Hope, of eternal life, Prov. 13:12.

q Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54.

r Heaven, future home of the righteous, Luke 18:22.

s Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

t Truth, of the gospel, John 18:37.

u Gospel, Mark 13:10.

R. V. v The heavens,

6

v Righteousness, fruits of, Psal. 15:2.

3 R. V. v even as it is also in all the world bearing fruit and increasing, as it doth

7

w Col. 4:12; Phil. 23.

x Minister, faithful, Rom. 15:16.

4 R. V. v faithful minister of Christ on our behalf,

8

y Love, 1 John 4:7.

z Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

9

a Prayerfulness, 1 Tim. 5:5.

b Prayer, intercession, Acts 6:4.

c Righteous, described, Psal. 64:10.

d Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

e Spiritual Understanding, Luke 8:8.

10

f Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

g Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.

h Growth in Grace, 2 Pet. 3:18.

11

i Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3.

j God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

k Patience, Luke 8:15.

l Christian Graces, Gal. 5:22.

m Longsuffering, 2 Cor. 6:6. n Joy, Psal. 5:11. 12 o Thankfulness, to God, enjoined, Acts 24:3. p God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

q Inheritance, figurative, Num. 27:7. r Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14. 13 s Satan, Matt. 4:10. t Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2.

u Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24. v Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.

5 R. V. the Son of his love;

the <sup>1</sup>Father of our <sup>k</sup>Lord Jē'sus <sup>b</sup>Christ, <sup>m</sup>praying always <sup>n</sup>for you,

4 Since we heard of your <sup>o</sup>faith in <sup>b</sup>Christ Jē'sus, and of the <sup>n</sup>love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the <sup>2</sup>hope which is laid up for you in <sup>2</sup>heaven, whereof ye heard before in the <sup>3</sup>word of the <sup>t</sup>truth of the <sup>u</sup>gospel;

6 Which is come unto you, <sup>3</sup>as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth <sup>u</sup>fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the <sup>o</sup>grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of <sup>w</sup>Ēp'-a-phrās our dear fellowservant, who is <sup>4</sup>for you a <sup>z</sup>faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your <sup>o</sup>love in the <sup>2</sup>Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, <sup>a</sup>do not cease to <sup>b</sup>pray for you, and to desire that ye might be <sup>c</sup>filled with the knowledge of his will in all <sup>d</sup>wisdom and <sup>e</sup>spiritual understanding;

10 That ye might walk worthy of the <sup>1</sup>Lord unto all pleasing, being <sup>f</sup>fruitful in every <sup>g</sup>good work, and <sup>c,h</sup>increasing in the <sup>d</sup>knowledge of God;

11 <sup>a,i</sup>Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious <sup>1</sup>power, unto all <sup>k,i</sup>patience and <sup>l,m</sup>longsuffering with <sup>l,n</sup>joyfulness;

12 <sup>o</sup>Giving thanks unto the <sup>2</sup>Father, which hath made us <sup>c</sup>meet to be partakers of the <sup>q</sup>inheritance of the saints in <sup>1</sup>light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the <sup>3</sup>power of <sup>t</sup>darkness, and hath translated us into the <sup>u</sup>kingdom of <sup>5</sup>his dear <sup>v</sup>Son:

14 In whom we have <sup>6,w,x</sup>redemption through his blood, even the <sup>2</sup>forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is the <sup>2,a,b</sup>image of the <sup>c</sup>invisible God, the <sup>d</sup>firstborn of <sup>e</sup>every creature:

16 For by <sup>h</sup>him were all things created, that are in <sup>2</sup>heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether <sup>i</sup>they be thrones, or dominions, or <sup>1</sup>principalities, or <sup>1</sup>powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

17 And he is <sup>o</sup>before all things, and <sup>2</sup>by him all things consist.

18 And he is the <sup>1</sup>head of the body, the <sup>1</sup>church: who is the beginning, the <sup>k</sup>firstborn from the dead; that in all <sup>l</sup>things he might have the <sup>1</sup>preeminence.

19 For it pleased <sup>m</sup>the <sup>1</sup>Father that in him should <sup>n</sup>all fulness dwell;

20 And, <sup>o</sup>having made <sup>2</sup>peace through the <sup>a,7</sup>blood of his cross, by him to <sup>1</sup>reconcile all things unto himself; by him, <sup>i</sup>I say, whether <sup>i</sup>they be things in earth, or things in <sup>2</sup>heaven.

21 And you, <sup>8</sup>that were sometime <sup>2</sup>alienated and enemies in <sup>your</sup> mind by wicked works, yet now hath he <sup>1</sup>reconciled

22 In the body of his flesh through <sup>3</sup>death, <sup>2</sup>to present you <sup>w,x</sup>holy and <sup>1</sup>unblameable and unproveable in his sight:

23 If ye <sup>2,a</sup>continue in the <sup>2</sup>faith <sup>o</sup>grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the <sup>d</sup>hope of the <sup>g</sup>gospel, which ye have heard, and which was <sup>1</sup>preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof <sup>i</sup>I <sup>o</sup>Paul am <sup>h</sup>made a minister;

24 Who now rejoice in my <sup>1</sup>sub-

<sup>i</sup> Reconciliation, between God and man, 2 Cor. 5:18. <sup>21</sup> u Wicked described, Psal. 73:3. <sup>8</sup> R. V. being in time past <sup>22</sup> v Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21. <sup>no</sup> Perfection, Heb. 6:1. <sup>z</sup> Holiness, Ex. 39:30. <sup>y</sup> Righteous, described, Psal. 64:10. <sup>9</sup> R. V. without blemish and <sup>23</sup> z Steadfastness, 1 Cor. 15:58.—a Perseverance, Eph. 6:18. <sup>b</sup> Faith, the doctrines of Jesus, 1 Cor. 16:13. <sup>c</sup> Character, stability of Phil. 2:15. <sup>d</sup> Hope, Prov. 13:12. <sup>e</sup> Gospel, Mark 13:10. <sup>f</sup> Preaching, Matt. 9:35. <sup>g</sup> Paul, Acts 13:9. <sup>h</sup> Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16. <sup>24</sup> i Vicarious Sufferings, Rom. 9:3.

A.D. 64

See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

14

w Redemption of our Souls, Eph. 1:7.

z Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21.

y Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

6 R. V. our redemption, the forgiveness of our sins:

15

z Image, figurative 1 Cor. 11:7.

a Jesus, perfection of, Matt. 1:21.

b Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

c God, invisible, Gen. 2:2.

d Firstborn, figurative, Zech. 12:10.

7 R. V. all creation;

16

e Jesus, creator, Matt. 1:21.

f Angel, Heb. 1:13.

17

g Jesus, pre-existence of, Matt. 1:21.

h Jesus, power of, Matt. 1:21.

18

i Jesus, head of the church, Matt. 1:21.

f Church, Christ head of, Matt. 16:18.

k Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12.

l Jesus, evaluation of, Matt. 1:21.

19

m God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

n Jesus, perfection of, Matt. 1:21.

20

o Salvation, plan of, Acts 16:17.

p Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.

q Blood, of Christ, Heb. 9:19.

r Jesus, atoning blood of, Matt. 1:21.

s Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.

21 u Wicked

described, Psal. 73:3. 8 R. V. being in time past

22 v Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21. no Perfection, Heb. 6:1. z Holiness, Ex. 39:30.

y Righteous, described, Psal. 64:10. 9 R. V. without blemish and

23 z Steadfastness, 1 Cor. 15:58.—a Perseverance, Eph. 6:18.

b Faith, the doctrines of Jesus, 1 Cor. 16:13. c Character, stability of Phil. 2:15. d Hope, Prov. 13:12. e Gospel, Mark 13:10. f Preaching, Matt. 9:35. g Paul, Acts 13:9. h Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16.



A.D. 64  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

j Church, Matt.  
16:18.

25  
k Call, to special  
religious duty,  
Phil. 3:14.

26  
l Mysteries, of re-  
demption, Mark  
4:11.

m Salvation, plan  
of, Acts 16:17.

27  
n Gentiles, Acts  
10:45.  
o Righteous, union  
of, with Christ,  
Psa. 64:10.

28  
p Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.  
q Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
r Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

s Perfection, Heb.  
6:1.

10 R. V. omits

Jesus:

1  
a Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
b Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

2  
c Fellowship, of the  
righteous, 1 Cor.  
1:9.

d Love, 1 John 4:7.

e Wisdom, spirit-  
ual, Prov. 2:2.

f Mysteries, of re-  
demption, Mark  
4:11.

g Salvation, plan  
of, Acts 16:17.

h Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

i R. V. that they  
may know the  
mystery of God,  
even Christ,

3  
j Jesus, perfections  
of, Matt. 1:21.

ferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the <sup>1</sup>church: 25 Whereof <sup>o</sup>I am made a min-ister, according to the <sup>k</sup>dispensa-tion of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the <sup>a</sup>word of God;

26 Even the <sup>l,m</sup>mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this <sup>l,m</sup>mystery among the <sup>n</sup>Gen'tiles; which is Christ in you, the <sup>a</sup>hope of glory:

28 Whom we <sup>i</sup>preach, <sup>p,q</sup>warn-ing every man, and <sup>r,t</sup>teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man <sup>s</sup>perfect in Christ <sup>10</sup>Jē'sus:

29 Whereunto <sup>q</sup>I also labour, striving according to his work-ing, which worketh in me might-ily.

## CHAPTER 2

*The apostle's solicitude for them. 5 He ex-horts them to constancy in Christ, 8 to be-ware of philosophy and vain deceit, 16 and not to submit to legal ordinances, 20 which are ended in Christ.*

FOR I would that ye knew what <sup>a</sup>great conflict I have <sup>b</sup>for you, and <sup>c</sup>for them at \*Lā-ōd-ī-çē'ā, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit <sup>e</sup>together in <sup>a</sup>love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of <sup>e</sup>under-standing, <sup>1</sup>to the acknowledge-ment of the <sup>h,q</sup>mystery of God, and of the Father, and of <sup>h</sup>Christ;

3 In <sup>h</sup>whom are hid all the

<sup>i</sup>treasures of <sup>k</sup>wisdom and <sup>l</sup>knowl-edge.

4 And this I say, <sup>2</sup>lest any <sup>m</sup>man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I <sup>b</sup>with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the <sup>n</sup>stedfastness of your <sup>o</sup>faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received <sup>p,q</sup>Christ Jē'sus the <sup>r</sup>Lord, so <sup>s,t</sup>walk <sup>u</sup>ye in him:

7 <sup>v</sup>Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been <sup>w</sup>taught, abounding therein with <sup>x</sup>thanksgiving.

8 <sup>y</sup>Beware lest any <sup>m</sup>man spoil you through <sup>z</sup>philosophy and vain deceit, after the <sup>a</sup>tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after <sup>b</sup>Christ.

9 For in him dwelleth <sup>c</sup>all the fulness of the Godhead <sup>d</sup>bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the <sup>e</sup>head of all princi-pality and power:

11 In whom also ye are <sup>f</sup>circ-umcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of <sup>g</sup>the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

12 <sup>h</sup>Buried with him in <sup>b</sup>bap-tism, wherein also ye are <sup>i</sup>risen with him through the <sup>j</sup>faith of the <sup>k</sup>operation of God, who hath <sup>l</sup>raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being <sup>m</sup>dead <sup>n</sup>in your <sup>o</sup>sins and the uncircumcison of your flesh, hath he <sup>p</sup>quick-

10 <sup>e</sup> Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21. 11 <sup>f</sup> Regeneration, Tit. 3:5.

3 R. V. omits the sins of

12 <sup>g</sup> Burial, figurative, Acts 8:2. <sup>h</sup> Baptism, Christian, Luke 20:4. <sup>i</sup> Resurrection, figurative of regeneration, 1 Cor. 15:12. <sup>j</sup> Faith, Mark 11:22. <sup>k</sup> God, power of, Gen. 2:2. <sup>l</sup> Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12.

13 <sup>m</sup> Spiritual Death, 1 John 3:14. <sup>n</sup> Sin, transgression of the law, Rom. 5:12. <sup>o</sup> R. V. through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you, I say, did he quicken together with him, having forgiven us all our trespasses:

A.D. 64  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

i Treasure, figura-tive, Luke 12:33.  
k Jesus, wisdom of,  
Matt. 1:21

l Jesus, omnis-science of, Matt. 1:21.

4  
m False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

2 R. V. that no one may delude you with persuasiv-ness of speech.

5  
n Steadfastness,  
1 Cor. 15:58.

o Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

6  
p Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.

q Doctrines of Je-sus, John 7:16.

r Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

s Commandment, enjoining obedi-ence, Deut. 8:2.

t Perseverance,  
Eph. 6:18.

u Righteous, union of, with Christ,  
Psa. 64:10.

7  
v Righteous, de-scribed, Psa. 64:10.

w Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.

8  
x Commandment, warning against false teachers, Deut. 8:2.

y Watchfulness, enjoined, Matt. 24:42.

z Wisdom, worldly,  
Prov. 2:2.

a Tradition, Matt. 15:2.

b Doctrines of Je-sus, John 7:16.

c Jesus, perfections of, Matt. 1:21.

d Jesus, incarna-tion of, Matt. 1:21.

e Regeneration, Tit. 3:5.

f Baptism, Christian, Luke 20:4.

g Faith, Mark 11:22.

h God, power of, Gen. 2:2.

i Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12.

\***LAODICEA**, a city of Phrygia. **Church in:** Paul's concern for, Col. 2:1. **Ephrasas' zeal for,** Col. 4:13. **Epistle to the Colossians to be read in,** Col. 4:15. 16. **Message to, through John,** Rev. 1:11; 3:14-22.

†**PHILOSOPHY.** Concerning the nature of things. Ecol. chapters 1-7. A philosophical disquisition on wisdom, Job 28. Philosophical deductions relating to God and his providence, Job 5:8-20; 9; 10:2-22; 12:8-25; 33:12-30; 37. Re-

veals the mysteries of providence, Prov. 25:2; Rom. 1:19. 20. Is not sufficient for an adequate knowledge of God 1 Cor. 1:21. 22; nor of God's wisdom in redemption, 1 Cor. 2:6-10. Em-ployment of, was not Paul's method of preaching the gospel, 1 Cor. 1:17, 19, 21; 2:1-5. 13. Greek schools of, Acts 17:18. Admonitions against current sophistries, Col. 2:8; 1 Tim. 6:20.

See footnote, REASONING, Job 13:6.

A.D. 64

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.o *Sin, forgiveness*  
of, Rom. 5:12.

14

p *Jesus, design of*  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.q *Works under the*  
Law, Lev. 18:5.r *Law, of Moses,*  
temporary, Deut.  
33:2.s *Cross, John*  
19:17.5 R. V. Having  
blotted out the  
bond written in  
ordinances

15

6 R. V. Having  
put off from  
himself the prin-  
cipalities and the  
powers,

16

t *New Moon, feast*  
of, Amos 8:5.

7 R. V. a feast day,

17

u *Types, of the*  
Savior, Heb.  
10:1.

S R. V. Christ's.

18

v *Worship, to be*  
rendered to God  
only, Gen. 22:5.w *Humility, jein-*  
zel, forbidden,  
Prov. 22:4.x *Idolatry, objects*  
of, 1 Sam. 15:23.y *Angel, not to be*  
worshiped, Heb.  
1:13.9 R. V. dwelling in  
the things which  
he hath seen,

19

z *Jesus, head of*  
the church, Matt.  
1:21.a *Church, Christ*  
the head of, Matt.  
16:18.b *Righteous, union*  
of, with Christ,  
Psa. 64:10.c *Church, unity of,*  
Matt. 16:18.d *Growth in Grace,*  
2 Pet. 3:18.10 R. V. fast the  
Head, from  
whom all the  
body, being sup-  
plied and knit  
together through  
the joints and  
bands, increas-20 e *Death, figurative*, Num. 23:10. f *Reproof, faithfulness in*,  
Prov. 17:10. g *Works, insufficient for salvation*, 2 Tim. 1:9.22 h *Commandments of Men*, Mark 7:7. 23 i *Carnal Mtn.*,  
1 Cor. 3:3. 11 R. V. severity to the body; are not of any  
value against the indulgence of the flesh.1 **ORDINANCE**, Ex. 12:24, 43; 13:10; Num. 9:14. In-  
sufficiency of, for salvation, Isa. 1:10-17; Gal. 5:6; 6:15; Eph.  
2:15; Col. 2:14, 20-23; Heb. 9:1, 8-10.|| **ASCETICISM**, a philosophy that leads to severe aus-ened together with him, having  
forgiven you all trespasses;14 <sup>5</sup>Blotting out the hand-  
writing of <sup>7</sup>ordinances that  
was against us, which was con-  
trary to us, and took it out of the  
way, nailing it to his <sup>9</sup>cross;15 <sup>6</sup>And having spoiled prin-  
cipalities and powers, he made a  
shew of them openly, triumphing  
over them in it.16 Let no man therefore judge  
you in meat, or in drink, or in  
respect of <sup>7</sup>an holyday, or of the  
<sup>7</sup>new moon, or of the sabbath  
days:17 <sup>8</sup>Which are a shadow of  
things to come; but the body is  
<sup>8</sup>of Christ.18 <sup>9</sup>Let no man beguile you of  
your reward in a voluntary <sup>10</sup>hu-  
mility and worshipping of <sup>10</sup>an-  
gels, <sup>11</sup>intruding into those things  
which he hath not seen, vainly  
puffed up by his fleshly mind,19 And not holding <sup>10</sup>the <sup>12</sup>Head;  
from which all the <sup>13</sup>body by  
joints and bands having nourish-  
ment ministered, and <sup>14</sup>knit to-  
gether, <sup>15</sup>increaseth with the in-  
crease of God.20 Wherefore if ye be <sup>16</sup>dead  
with Christ from the rudiments  
of the world, <sup>17</sup>why, as though liv-  
ing in the world, are ye subject  
to <sup>18</sup>ordinances,21 (Touch not; taste not; han-  
dle not;22 Which all are to perish with  
the using;) after the <sup>19</sup>command-  
ments and doctrines of men?23 Which <sup>20</sup>things have indeed a  
shew of wisdom in will worship,  
and humility, and <sup>21</sup>neglecting  
of the body; not in any honour  
to the satisfying of the <sup>22</sup>flesh.

## CHAPTER 3

They are exhorted to set their affection on  
things above, 5 to mortify their carnal de-  
sires, 9 to speak the truth, 12 to be kind  
and humble, 16 and to let the word of  
Christ dwell in them richly. 18 Sundry  
relative duties enjoined. 24 The reward  
of the inheritance.IF ye then be <sup>a</sup>risen with  
Christ, <sup>c</sup>seek those things  
which are above, where Christ sit-  
teth <sup>e</sup>on the right hand of God.  
2 Set your <sup>1</sup>affection on things  
<sup>2</sup>above, <sup>3</sup>not on things on the  
earth.3 For ye <sup>2</sup>are <sup>1</sup>dead, and your  
<sup>b</sup>life is hid <sup>1</sup>with Christ in God.4 When Christ, *who is* our life,  
shall <sup>4</sup>appear, then <sup>5</sup>shall ye also  
appear with him in glory.5 <sup>6</sup>Mortify therefore your  
members which are upon the  
earth; <sup>7</sup>fornication, uncleanness,  
<sup>8</sup>inordinate affection, evil <sup>9</sup>con-  
cupiscence, and <sup>10</sup>covetousness,  
which is <sup>11</sup>idolatry:6 For which things' sake the  
<sup>12</sup>wrath of God cometh on the  
<sup>13</sup>children of <sup>14</sup>disobedience:7 In the which ye also walked  
<sup>15</sup>some time, when ye lived in them.8 But now ye also <sup>16</sup>put off all  
these; <sup>17</sup>anger, wrath, <sup>18</sup>malice,  
<sup>19</sup>blasphemy, filthy <sup>20</sup>communi-  
cation out of your mouth.9 <sup>21</sup>Lie not one to another, see-  
ing that ye have <sup>22</sup>put off the <sup>23</sup>old  
man with his deeds;10 And have put on the <sup>24</sup>new man,  
which is <sup>25</sup>renewed in <sup>26</sup>knowledge  
after the <sup>27</sup>image of him that cre-  
ated him:11 Where there is <sup>28</sup>neither  
Greek nor Jew, <sup>29</sup>circumcision6 <sup>30</sup>Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3. 7 <sup>31</sup>Wicked, punishment of, Psa.  
73:3. 8 <sup>32</sup>Wicked, deserted, Psa. 73:3.—a Disobedience to God  
Eph. 5:6. 7 4 R. V. storefront, 8 <sup>33</sup>Commandment, enjoin-  
ing holiness, Deut. 8:2. c <sup>34</sup>Anger, forbidden, Psa. 37:8. d <sup>35</sup>Malice, for-  
bidden, Eph. 4:31. e <sup>36</sup>Railing, forbidden, Jude 9. f <sup>37</sup>Conversation  
corrupt, forbidden, Psa. 50:23. 5 R. V. railing, 9 <sup>38</sup>Command-  
ment, forbidding falsehood, Deut. 8:2. h <sup>39</sup>Falsehood, forbidden, Job  
21:34. i <sup>40</sup>Regeneration, Tit. 3:5. j <sup>41</sup>Sin, the inherited tendency  
to evil, Rom. 5:12. 10 <sup>42</sup>Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2. 11 <sup>43</sup>Image  
figurative, 1 Cor. 11:7. 6 R. V. being renewed unto knowledge.  
11 <sup>44</sup>Catholicity, Eph. 2:14. n <sup>45</sup>Church, unity of, Matt. 16:18  
o <sup>46</sup>Circumcision, figurative, Gen. 17:10. 7 R. V. cannot beterities in subordinating the body to the control of the moral  
attributes of the mind. Extreme application of, repudiated  
by Jesus, Matt. 11:19; Luke 7:34; by Paul, Col. 2:20-23  
1 Tim. 4:1-4.

A.D. 64

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1

a *Resurrection, fig-*  
urative of regen-  
eration, 1 Cor.  
15:12.b *Life, spiritual,*  
Ecc. 8:15.c *Commandment,*  
enjoining right-  
eousness, Deut.  
8:2.d *Spiritual Destro-*  
y, Psa. 42:1.e *Jesus, exaltation*  
of, Matt. 1:21.f *Sovereignty of the*  
Messiah, Psa.  
110:1.

2

g *Affections, to be*  
set upon heaven-  
ly things, 2 Cor.  
7:15.h *Heaven, God's*  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.i *Worldliness, admonitions*  
against, 1 John  
2:15.

1 R. V. mind

j *Death, figurative*  
Num. 23:10.k *Regeneration,*  
Tit. 3:5.l *Fellowship, with*  
Christ, 1 Cor. 1:9

2 R. V. died,

m *Jesus, second*  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.n *Righteous, prom-*  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

5

o *Commandment,*  
enjoining holi-  
ness, Deut. 8:2.p *Chastity, en-*  
joined, Job 31:1q *Self-denial,* Mar.  
8:34.r *Holiness, en-*  
joined, Ex.  
39:30.s *Adultery, forbid-*  
den, Lev. 20:10.t *Lust, forbidden,*  
2 Pet. 1:4.u *Lasciviousness,*  
1 Pet. 4:3.v *Covetousness,*  
Isa. 57:17.w *Idolatry,* 1 Sam.  
15:23.3 R. V. passion,  
evil desire, and

A. D. 64  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

7 Barbarian, Rom.  
1:14.

8 Jesus, head of the  
church, Matt.  
1:21.

7 Righteous, union  
of, with Christ,  
Psa. 64:10.

12  
8 Commandment,  
enjoining Christian  
graces, vs.  
12-17; Deut. 8:2.

1 Election of Grace,  
Rom. 11:5.

21 Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

9 Mercy, enjoined,  
Deut. 5:10.

10 Christian Graces,  
Gal. 5:22.

8 Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

9 Kindness, en-  
joined, Acts 28:2.

2 Humility, Prov.  
22:4.

a Meekness, en-  
joined, Psa. 45:4.

b Longsuffering,  
2 Cor. 6:6.

S R. V. a heart of  
compassion,

13  
c Shortliveness,  
enjoined, Prov.  
10:12.

d Duty, of man to  
man, Eccl. 12:13.

e Commandment,  
enjoining forgive-  
ness, Deut. 8:2.

f Forgiveness, en-  
joined, Matt.  
18:21.

g Example, Christ  
our, in forgiving,  
John 13:15.

h Jesus, power of,  
to forgive sins,  
Matt. 1:21.

9 R. V. complaint  
against any;  
even as the Lord

14

i Commandment,  
enjoining Christian  
graces, Deut.  
8:2.

j Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

k Perfection, Heb. 6:1.

10 R. V. love, 15 l  
Peace, Jer. 29:7.

m Church, unity of,  
Matt. 16:18.

n Commandment,  
enjoining thankfulness,  
Deut. 8:2.

o Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

11 R. V. Christ 16 p  
Doctrines of Jesus,  
John 7:16.

q Wisdom, spiritual,  
Prov. 2:2.

r In-  
struction, in religion,  
Prov. 23:23.

s Song, Psa. 77:6.

t Music,  
2 Chr. 5:13.

u Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

nor uncircumcision, <sup>p</sup>Bār-bā'ri-an, bond *nor* free:  
but <sup>m,q</sup>Christ is all, and <sup>r</sup>in all.

12 <sup>s</sup>Put on therefore, as the  
<sup>t,u</sup>elect of God, <sup>v,w</sup>holy and be-  
loved, <sup>x</sup>bowels of <sup>v,w,x</sup>mercies,  
<sup>w,x,v</sup>kindness, <sup>w,x,z</sup>humbleness  
of mind, <sup>w,x,a</sup>meekness, <sup>b</sup>long-  
suffering;

13 <sup>c,d</sup>Forbearing one another,  
and <sup>d,e,f</sup>forgiving one another, if  
any man have a <sup>g</sup>quarrel against  
any: even <sup>h</sup>as Christ <sup>h</sup>forgave  
you, so also *do ye*.

14 And above all these things  
<sup>i</sup>put on <sup>10,i</sup>charity, which is the  
bond of <sup>k</sup>perfection.

15 And <sup>l</sup>let the <sup>l</sup>peace of <sup>11</sup>God  
rule in your hearts, to the which  
also ye are called in <sup>m</sup>one body;  
and <sup>n</sup>be ye <sup>o</sup>thankful.

16 Let the <sup>p</sup>word of Christ  
dwell in you richly in all <sup>q</sup>wis-  
dom; <sup>r</sup>teaching and admonish-  
ing one another in psalms and  
hymns and spiritual <sup>s,t</sup>songs,  
<sup>u</sup>singing with grace in your  
hearts <sup>12</sup>to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word  
or deed, *do* all in the <sup>v</sup>name of  
the <sup>w</sup>Lord Je'sus, <sup>o,x</sup>giving thanks  
to God and the <sup>v</sup>Father <sup>y</sup>by him.

18 <sup>a</sup>Wives, <sup>b,c</sup>submit yourselves  
unto your own husbands, as it is  
fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, <sup>d,e</sup>love *your* wives,  
and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, <sup>l,q</sup>obey your <sup>h</sup>par-  
ents in all things: for this is well  
pleasing unto the <sup>i</sup>Lord.

21 Fathers, <sup>1,k</sup>provoke not your  
children <sup>13</sup>to anger, lest they be  
discouraged.

22 <sup>t</sup>Servants, <sup>m</sup>obey in all things  
*your* masters according to the  
flesh; <sup>n,o</sup>not with eyeservice, as  
menpleasers; but in <sup>p</sup>singleness  
of heart, <sup>q</sup>fearing God:

23 And whatsoever <sup>y</sup>ye do, do it  
<sup>n</sup>heartily, <sup>r</sup>as to the <sup>i</sup>Lord, and  
not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the <sup>i</sup>Lord  
ye shall receive the <sup>s</sup>reward of  
the <sup>i</sup>inheritance: for ye serve the  
Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong  
<sup>u</sup>shall <sup>w</sup>receive for the wrong  
which he hath done: and <sup>x</sup>there  
is no <sup>v</sup>respect of persons.

CHAPTER 4

The duty of masters. 2 An exhortation to  
continue in prayer, 5 and to walk wisely  
toward them that are without. 7 Tychicus  
and Onesimus commended. 10 Sun-  
dry salutations.

\* <sup>M</sup>ASTERS, <sup>d,b</sup>give unto *your*  
<sup>c,d</sup>servants <sup>e</sup>that which  
is just and equal; knowing  
that ye also have a Master in  
<sup>h</sup>heaven.

2 <sup>g,h</sup>Continue <sup>i</sup>in prayer, and  
<sup>o,i</sup>thank in the same with  
<sup>j</sup>thanksgiving;

3 Withal <sup>k,l</sup>praying also for us,  
that <sup>m</sup>God would open unto us a  
door <sup>2</sup>of utterance, to <sup>n</sup>speak the

1 <sup>a</sup>Employer, required to accord just compensation, Deut. 24:14.  
b Commandment, to masters, Deut. 8:2. c Servant, Jer. 2:14.  
d Employee, rights of, Deut. 24:14. e Wages, Gen. 31:7. f Heaven,  
God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22. 2 g Commandment, enjoining  
watchfulness and prayer, Deut. 8:2. h Prayerfulness, enjoined,  
1 Tim. 5:5. i Watchfulness, Matt. 24:42. j Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3. 1 R. V. inserts stedfastly in prayer, watching  
therein with.

3 <sup>k</sup>Prayer, intercessory, solicited, Acts 6:4. l Minister, duty of the  
church to, Rom. 15:16. m God, providence of, Gen. 2:2. n Preach-  
ing, Matt. 9:35. 2 R. V. for the word,

Forbidden, to oppress, Lev. 25:43; Deut. 24:14; Job 31:  
13, 14; Prov. 22:16; Mal. 3:5; to threaten, Eph. 6:9.  
Exhorted to show kindness, Philemon 10-16.

Good: Instances of: Abraham, Gen. 18:19. Job, Job  
31:13-15. The centurion, Luke 7:2.

Unjust: Instances of: Sarah to Hagar, Gen. 16:6.  
Laban to Jacob, Gen. 31:7. Potiphar's wife to Joseph, Gen.  
39:7-20.

See footnotes: EMPLOYER, Deut. 24:14; EMPLOYEE, Deut.  
24:14; HIRED SERVANT, Lev. 25:40; SERVANT, Jer. 2:14.

A. D. 64  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

20

f Commandment,  
to children, Deut.  
8:2.

g Children, com-  
mandments to,  
Mark 10:14.

h Parents, to be  
obeyed, 2 Cor.  
12:14.

i Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

21

j Commandment,  
to fathers, Deut.  
8:2.

k Parents, duty of,  
to govern with  
kindness, 2 Cor.  
12:14.

13 R. V. that they  
be not discour-  
aged.

22

l Servant, duty of,  
Jer. 2:14.

m Commandment, to  
servants, vs. 22-  
25; Deut. 8:2.

n Faithfulness,  
Luke 16:10.

o Honesty, enjoin-  
ed, Rom. 13:13.

p Sincerity, en-  
joined, 1 Cor. 5:8.

q Fear of God, en-  
joined, Acts 9:31.

23

r Motive, right,  
required, Psa.  
106:3.

24

s Reward, a motive,  
to faithfulness,  
Matt. 5:12.

t Inheritance, flou-  
risher, Num. 27:7.

25

u Punishment, no  
escape from, Lev.  
26:41.

v Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

w Judgment, ac-  
cording to op-  
portunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

x God, impartial,  
Gen. 2:2.

y Respect of Per-  
sons, Prov. 24:23.

+ THE HOLY, Deut. 14:2; 26:19. Described as, peculiar  
people, Deut. 7:6; 14:2; 26:18; perfect, Deut. 18:13; 2 Tim. 3:  
17; guiltless, Psa. 32:2; John 1:47; Rev. 14:5; blameless  
and harmless, Phil. 2:15; unblameable and unrepreeable, Col. 1:  
22; 1 Thess. 3:13; sinless, 1 John 3:6-9; 5:18; in Christ, Rom.  
8:1; walking after the Spirit, Rom. 8:4; Gal. 5:25.

\* MASTER OF SERVANTS. Violent, to be punished, Ex.  
21:20, 21, 26, 27.

Duties of, to servants: Must allow Sabbath rest, Deut. 5:  
14. Must compensate, Jer. 22:13; Rom. 4:4; Col. 4:1; 1 Tim.  
5:18. Must pay promptly, Lev. 19:13; Deut. 24:15; Jas. 5:4.



A.D. 64

See footnote, *Tim.*  
Rev. 10:6.o *Mysteries, of redemption*, Mark 4:11.p *Gospel*, Mark 13:10.q *Love, for Jesus*, 1 John 4:19.r *Suffering for Christ*, Phil. 1:29.s *Paul*, Acts 13:9.

4

t *Zeal*, 2 Cor. 7:11.

5

u *Commandment, enjoining prudence*, Deut. 8:2.v *Tact*, Prov. 15:1.w *Prudence*, 2 Chr. 2:12.x *Diligence, enjoining*, Rom. 12:8.

6

y *Commandment, enjoining wisdom in speech*, Deut. 8:2.z *Conversation, edifying, enjoining*, Ps. 50:23.a *Salt, figurative*, 2 Kin. 2:20.

7

b *Tychicus*, Acts 20:4.c *Love, of man for man*, 1 John 4:7.d *Brother*, Prov. 18:24.e *Minister, faithful*, Rom. 15:16.f *Jesus, lordship of*, Matt. 1:21.g *R. V. affairs*

8

h *Minister, duties of*, Rom. 15:16.i *Philemon* 10.j *Acts* 19:29; 20:4; 27:2.k *Persecution, of the righteous*, John 15:20.l *Salutations*, Luke 1:44.m *Or*, Mark 4:6.n *Edifying*, Eph. 4:29.o *As goods and naughts*, Eccl. 12:11.p *Precious as jewels*, Prov. 20:15.q *Of the ideal woman*, Prov. 31:26.r *Rewards of*, Prov. 14:3; 22:11.s *Foolish*, Job 38:2; Prov. 10:14; 12:23; 13:3; 14:3; 15:2; 7, 12; 15:1; 2, 4, 7, 23; 25:11; Eccl. 9:17; 10:12; Col. 4:6.t *Evil*, Ps. 10:7; 52:2-4; 59:12; 64:2-5; Prov. 10:11, 19, 31, 32; 12:6, 13, 17-19; 15:4, 28; 17:4, 20; 18:21; 19:1, 28; 26:p, p *mystery of Christ*, q, r *for which*  
s *I am also in bonds*:4 That s, t *I may make it manifest*, as I ought to speak.5 u *Walk in*, v, w *wisdom toward them that are without*, x, y *redeeming the time*.6 z *Let your* t, z *speech be* always with grace, seasoned with a *salt*, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.7 All my b *state* shall b *Tychicus* declare unto you, who is a c *beloved* d *brother*, and a e *faithful minister and fellowservant in the* f *Lord*:8 g *Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose*, h *that he might know your estate*, and comfort your hearts;9 With h *Ö-nēs-ÿ-müs*, a *faithful and beloved brother*, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.10 i *Är-is-tär-chus* my fellow-prisoner k *saluteth you*, and l *Mär'cus*, sister's son to m *Bär'-na-bäs*, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, n *receive him*);11 And Jē'sus, which is called Jūs'tus, who are of the o *circum-*cision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a c, p *comfort unto me*.12 q *Ēp'a-phrās*, who is one of you, a servant of b *Christ*, k *saluteth you*, c, r *always labouring fervently for you in* s *prayers*, that ye may stand t *perfect and complete in all the* u *will of God*.13 For I bear him record, that he hath v *a great* w *zeal for you*, and them that are in x *Lā-öd-ÿ-çē'ā*, and them in y *Hi-e-rāp'o-lis*.14 z *Luke*, the b *beloved* w *physician*, and x *De'mas*, greet you.15 k *Salute the brethren which are in* v *Lā-öd-ÿ-çē'ā*, and Nym'phas, and the w *church which is in his* t *house*.16 And when this a *epistle* is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Lā-öd-ÿ-çē'an; and that ye likewise read the e *epistle* from Lā-öd-ÿ-çē'ā.17 And say to b *Är-chip'pus*, c *Take heed to the* d *ministry which thou hast received in the Lord*, that thou fulfil it.18 The e *salutation by the hand of me* f *Paul*. Remember my bonds. g *Grace be with you*. Amen.

\*Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

20-23, 28; Eccl. 7:22; 10:11; Isa. 6:5; Rom. 3:13, 14; 1 Tim. 5:13; Jas. 3:5, 6, 8-10; 2 Pet. 2:7, 8, 10; Jude 8, 10.

Causes strife, Prov. 15:1; 16:27, 28; 17:9; 25:23. Exclude from kingdom of heaven, 1 Cor. 6:10.

Forbidden, Ps. 34:13; Prov. 4:24; Matt. 5:22, 27; Act. 23:5; Eph. 4:25, 29, 31; Tit. 3:2; Jas. 1:26; 3:5, 6, 8-10; 4:11.

1 Pet. 2:1; 3:9, 10. Hated of God, Prov. 6:16-19; 8:13.

t *LUKE*, a disciple. A physician, Col. 4:14. Writes to Theophilus, Luke 1:1-4; Acts 1:1, 2. Accompanies Paul, in his tour of Asia and Macedonia, Acts 16:10-13; 20:5, 6; to Jerusalem, Acts 21:1-18; to Rome, Acts 27; 28; 2 Tim. 4:11; Philemon 24.

A.D. 64

See footnote, *Tim.*  
Rev. 10:6.p *Friendship*, Pro. 22:24.

12

q *Col. 1:7*; Philemon 23.r *Zeal*, 2 Cor. 7:1.s *Prayer, intercessory*, Acts 6:4.t *Perfection*, H. 6:1.u *Will of God*, Mark 3:35.v *R. V. Christ Jesus*,w *R. V. fully assured in*

13

x *Laodicea*, Col. 2:1.y *R. V. much labour*

14

w *Physician*, 2 Ch. 10:12.z *2 Tim. 4:10*; Philemon 24.

15

y *Church*, Matt. 16:18.z *Worship, in private homes*, Gen. 22:5.

16

a *Letters*, Isa. 37:14.

17

b *Philemon* 2.c *Watchfulness, enjoined*, Matt. 24:42.d *Minister, mission of*, Rom. 15:16.

18

e *Salutations*, Luke 1:44.f *Paul*, Acts 13:9.g *Benedictions, apostolic*, Deut. 21:5.s *R. V. omits postscript*.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE THESSALONIANS

## CHAPTER 1

*The salutation. 2 The apostle's thanksgiving and prayer to God in their behalf. 5 The manner in which the gospel came to them. 7 The influence of their example in spreading the gospel.*

**P**AUL, and <sup>b</sup>Sil-vā'nus, and <sup>c</sup>Ti-mō'the-ūs, unto the <sup>d</sup>church of the <sup>e</sup>Thēs-sa-lō'nī-anſ which is in God the <sup>f</sup>Father and in the <sup>g</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ: <sup>h</sup>Grace be unto you, and <sup>i</sup>peace, <sup>1</sup>from God our Father, and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

2 <sup>k</sup>We give <sup>m</sup>thanks to God always for you all, <sup>n</sup>making mention of you in our prayers;

3 <sup>k</sup>Remembering without ceasing your <sup>o</sup>work of <sup>f</sup>faith, and <sup>l</sup>labour of <sup>l</sup>love, and <sup>a</sup>patience of <sup>h</sup>hope in our <sup>g</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ, in the sight of God and our <sup>f</sup>Father;

4 Knowing, brethren <sup>u</sup>beloved, <sup>2</sup>your <sup>v</sup>election of God.

5 For <sup>w</sup>our <sup>x</sup>gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in <sup>y</sup>power, and in the <sup>z</sup>Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And <sup>w</sup>ye became <sup>3</sup>followers of <sup>a</sup>us, and of the <sup>c</sup>Lord, having <sup>d</sup>received the <sup>e</sup>word in much <sup>f</sup>affliction, with joy of the <sup>g</sup>Holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were <sup>a</sup>ensamples to all that <sup>d</sup>believe in <sup>h</sup>Māç-e-dō'nī-ā and <sup>Ā</sup>-chā'īā.

8 For from you sounded out the <sup>e</sup>word of the Lord not only in

<sup>h</sup>Māç-e-dō'nī-ā and <sup>Ā</sup>-chā'īā, but also in every place your <sup>f</sup>faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us <sup>k</sup>what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from <sup>i</sup>idols to serve the living and true God;

10 And to wait for his <sup>m</sup>Son from heaven, whom he <sup>r</sup>raised from the dead, even Jē'sus, which <sup>p</sup>delivered us from the <sup>r</sup>wrath to come.

## CHAPTER 2

*The manner in which the gospel was first preached to them. 7 How the apostle had behaved himself among them. 13 Their reception of the gospel, and suffering for its sake. 17 His desire to see them, and the reason of his absence.*

**F**OR yourselves, brethren, know <sup>a</sup>our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had <sup>b</sup>suffered before, and were <sup>c</sup>shamefully entreated, as ye know, at <sup>d</sup>Phī-lp'pī, <sup>e</sup>we were <sup>f</sup>bold in our God to <sup>g</sup>speak unto you the <sup>h</sup>gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was <sup>i</sup>not of <sup>j</sup>deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as <sup>k</sup>we <sup>l</sup>were allowed of God to be <sup>m</sup>put in trust with the <sup>n</sup>gospel, even so we speak; <sup>o</sup>not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of <sup>p</sup>covetousness; God is witness:

<sup>m</sup> Minister, mission of, Rom. 15:16. <sup>n</sup> Minister, faithful, Rom. 15:16. <sup>2</sup> R. V. have been approved of God to be intrusted  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>o</sup> Selfishness, 2 Tim. 3:2,

**A.D. 54**  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

<sup>8</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Faith, Mark 11:22.

<sup>9</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Minister, success attending, Rom. 15:16.  
<sup>l</sup> Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.

<sup>10</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>n</sup> Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>o</sup> Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12.

<sup>p</sup> Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>q</sup> Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>r</sup> Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

<sup>s</sup> Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Minister, success attending, Rom. 15:16.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Suffering for Christ, Phil. 1:29.

<sup>c</sup> Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

<sup>d</sup> Philippi, Acts 20:6.

<sup>e</sup> Minister, faithful, Rom. 15:16.

<sup>f</sup> Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

<sup>g</sup> Courage, Deut. 31:7.

<sup>h</sup> Preaching, Matt. 9:35.

<sup>i</sup> Gospel, Mark 13:10.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16.

<sup>k</sup> Sincerity, 1 Cor. 5:8.

<sup>l</sup> R. V. error.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Agency, in salvation of men, Mark 1:17.

**A.D. 54**  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

<sup>1</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Paul, Acts 13:9.

<sup>b</sup> Or, Silas, Acts 15:22.

<sup>c</sup> Or, Timothy, 1 Cor. 4:17.

<sup>d</sup> Church, Matt. 16:18.

<sup>e</sup> Thessalonica, Phil. 4:16.

<sup>f</sup> God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>g</sup> Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>h</sup> Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5.

<sup>i</sup> Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

<sup>j</sup> Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.

<sup>k</sup> R. V. omits the rest of this verse.

<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> Minister, love of, for the church, Rom. 15:16.

<sup>l</sup> Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

<sup>m</sup> Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.

<sup>n</sup> Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.

<sup>3</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.

<sup>p</sup> Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2.

<sup>q</sup> Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

<sup>r</sup> Love, 1 John 4:7.

<sup>s</sup> Patience, a grace of the righteous, Luke 8:15.

<sup>t</sup> Hope, Prov. 13:12.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

<sup>v</sup> Election of Grace, Rom. 11:5.

<sup>2</sup> R. V. of God, your election,

<sup>5</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Minister, success attending, Rom. 15:16.  
<sup>x</sup> Gospel, Mark 13:10.

<sup>y</sup> Spiritual Power, Luke 24:49. <sup>z</sup> Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.  
<sup>6</sup>—a Example, good, John 13:15. <sup>b</sup> Influence, good, 1 Cor. 7:14.  
<sup>c</sup> Jesus, our example, Matt. 1:21. <sup>d</sup> Faith in Christ, John 6:69.  
<sup>e</sup> Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16. <sup>f</sup> Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20. <sup>g</sup> Holy Spirit, joy in, Acts 1:2. <sup>3</sup> R. V. imitators  
<sup>7</sup> <sup>h</sup> Macedonia, Acts 16:12, <sup>i</sup> Achaea, Acts 18:12.

**A.D. 54**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 6

*p* Minister, emolument of, Rom. 15:16.

*g* Apostles, Luke 6:13.

## 7

*7* Gentleness, of Paul, 2 Cor. 10:1.

*m* Minister, love of, for the church, Rom. 15:16.

*l* Love, of man, for man, 1 John 4:7.

## 8

*u* Industry, 1 Kin. 11:28.

*v* Minister, zeal of, Rom. 15:16.

*w* Self-denial, Mark 8:34.

*z* Unselfishness, 1 Cor. 10:24.

## 10

*y* Holiness, Ex. 39:30.

*z* Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

## 11

*a* Minister, faithful, Rom. 15:16.

*b* Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

*c* Parents, duty of, 2 Cor. 12:14.

*3* R. V. dealt with each one of you, as a father with his own children, exhorting you, and encouraging you, and testifying.

## 12

*d* Holiness, exhortation to, Ex. 39:30.

*e* Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.

*f* Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

## 13

*g* Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.

*h* Gospel, Mark 13:10.

*i* Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

*4* R. V. from us the word of the message, even the word of God, ye accepted it

## 14

*i* Righteousness, union of, with Christ, Psa. 64:10.

*k* Suffering for Christ, Phil. 1:29.

*l* Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

*m* Jews, Neh. 4:2.

*5* R. V. Initiators

*15* *n* Bigotry, Isa. 65:5. *o* Jesus, death of, Matt. 1:21. *p* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21. *q* Prophets, martyrs, Isa. 3:2. *r* Minister, trials and persecutions of, Rom. 15:16. *6* R. V. drove out us,

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been <sup>7</sup>burdensome, as the <sup>8</sup>apostles of Christ.

7 But we were <sup>7,8,1</sup>gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being <sup>8,1</sup>affectionately desirous of you, <sup>7</sup>we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the <sup>1</sup>gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because <sup>8,1</sup>ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, <sup>7</sup>our labour and travail: for <sup>u,1</sup>labouring night and day, because we <sup>w,2</sup>were not be chargeable unto any of you, we <sup>h</sup>preached unto you the <sup>1</sup>gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, <sup>7</sup>how <sup>7</sup>holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that <sup>2</sup>believe:

11 As ye know how <sup>a,6</sup>we <sup>3</sup>exhorted and <sup>b</sup>comforted and charged every one of you, <sup>c</sup>as a father doth his children,

12 That ye would walk <sup>d</sup>worthy of God, who hath <sup>e</sup>called you unto his <sup>1</sup>kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also <sup>e</sup>thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received <sup>4</sup>the <sup>h</sup>word of God which ye heard of us, ye received <sup>it</sup> not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that <sup>4</sup>believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became <sup>5</sup>followers of the churches of God which in Ju-dæ'a are <sup>7</sup>in Christ Jē'sus: for ye also have <sup>k,1</sup>suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the <sup>m</sup>Jews:

15 <sup>n</sup>Who both <sup>o</sup>killed the <sup>p</sup>Lord Jē'sus, and their own <sup>q</sup>prophets, and <sup>h</sup>have <sup>1,7</sup>persecuted us; and

they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the <sup>s</sup>Gēn'tiles that they might be <sup>1</sup>saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the <sup>u,7</sup>wrath is come upon <sup>u</sup>them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, <sup>2</sup>not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I <sup>7</sup>Paul, once and again; but <sup>2</sup>Sā'tan hindered us.

19 For <sup>2</sup>what is our hope, or joy, or crown of <sup>7</sup>rejoicing? <sup>2</sup>Are not even ye <sup>8</sup>in the presence of our <sup>a</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ at his <sup>b</sup>coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

## CHAPTER 3

Why the apostle had sent Timothy to them. 6 The comfort he took in his report concerning them. 10 His desire to see them. 12 and that they may abound in love one toward another.

WHEREFORE when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at <sup>a</sup>Āth'ēn's alone;

2 And sent <sup>b</sup>Ti-mō'the-ūs, our <sup>c</sup>brother, and <sup>1</sup>minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the <sup>a</sup>gospel of Christ, to <sup>e</sup>establish you, and to <sup>e</sup>comfort you concerning your <sup>7</sup>faith:

3 That <sup>9</sup>no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should <sup>h</sup>suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, <sup>1</sup>when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your <sup>7,12</sup>faith, lest by some means the <sup>k,1</sup>tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when <sup>b</sup>Ti-mō'the-ūs

**A.D. 54**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 16

*s* Gentiles, Acts 10:45.

*1* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

*u* Anger of God, 2 Kin. 13:3.

*v* Judgments, Ex. 6:6.

*w* Reprobates, 1 Cor. 9:27.

## 17

*z* Minister, love of for the church, Rom. 15:16.

## 18

*y* Paul, Acts 13:9.

*z* Satan, Matt. 4:10.

## 19

*a* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

*b* Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

*7* R. V. glorying?

*8* R. V. before our Lord Jesus at his coming?

## 1

*a* Acts 17:15-34.

## 2

*b* Or, Timothy, 1 Cor. 4:17.

*c* Brother, Prov. 18:24.

*d* Gospel, Mark 13:10.

*e* Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

*f* Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

*1* R. V. God's minister in the gospel of Christ,

## 3

*g* Afflictions, restoration in, Psa. 34:19.

## 4

*h* Suffering for Christ, Phil. 1:29.

## 5

*i* Minister, love of for the church, Rom. 15:16.

*f* Steadfastness, 1 Cor. 15:58.

*k* Satan, Matt. 4:10.

*l* Temptation, sources of, Luk. 11:4.



A.D. 54  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

6  
m Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

2 R. V. love,

7  
n Afflictions, consolation  
in, Psa. 34:19.

8  
o Perseverance, exhortation to, Eph. 6:18.

p Righteous, union  
of, with Christ,  
Psa. 64:10.

q Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

9  
r Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

s Minister, joys of,  
Rom. 15:16.

10  
t Prayerfulness,  
exemplified in  
Paul, 1 Tim. 5:5.

11  
u God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

v God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

w Temporal Blessings,  
prayer for,  
Psa. 103:2.

3 R. V. omits  
Christ,

12  
x Prayer, intercessory,  
Acts 6:4.

y Growth in Grace,  
2 Pet. 3:18.

z Spiritual Blessings,  
Eph. 1:3.

a Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

13  
b Righteous, described,  
Psa. 64:10.

c Holiness, Ex. 39:30.

d God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

e Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt. 1:21.

f Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

4 R. V. omits  
Christ

1  
a Minister, love of,  
for the church,  
Rom. 15:16.

b Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

c Faithfulness,  
Luke 16:10.

1 R. V. even as ye  
do walk,—that  
ye abound more  
and more.

2  
d Apostles, authority  
of, Luke 6:13.

2 R. V. charge

3  
e Will of God,  
Mark 3:35.

came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your <sup>1</sup>faith and <sup>2</sup>charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, <sup>m</sup>desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were <sup>n</sup>comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your <sup>1</sup>faith:

8 For now we live, if ye <sup>i</sup>stand fast <sup>2</sup>in the <sup>q</sup>Lord.

9 For what <sup>r</sup>thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the <sup>s</sup>joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 <sup>t</sup>Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your <sup>1</sup>faith?

11 Now God himself and our <sup>u</sup>Father, and our <sup>q</sup>Lord Jē'sus <sup>3</sup>Christ, <sup>v, w</sup>direct our way unto you.

12 And <sup>a</sup>the Lord make you to <sup>v, z</sup>increase and abound in <sup>q</sup>love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts <sup>b</sup>unblameable in holiness before God, even our <sup>q</sup>Father, at the <sup>c</sup>coming of our <sup>1</sup>Lord Jē'sus <sup>4</sup>Christ with all his saints.

CHAPTER 4

*They are exhorted to increase in godliness, 3 to abstain from fornication and fraud, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own business. 13 He comforts them in relation to those who had fallen asleep in Jesus. 16 The Lord's second coming.*

**F**URTHERMORE then <sup>a</sup>we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the <sup>b</sup>Lord Jē'sus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, <sup>i</sup>so ye would <sup>c</sup>abound more and more.

2 For ye know what <sup>2</sup>commandments <sup>a</sup>we gave you by the <sup>b</sup>Lord Jē'sus.

3 For this is the <sup>e</sup>will of God,

even your <sup>1</sup>sanctification, <sup>h</sup>that ye should <sup>i</sup>abstain from <sup>1</sup>fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possess <sup>3</sup>his vessel in <sup>1</sup>sanctification and honour;

5 <sup>k</sup>Not in the <sup>4</sup>lust of concupiscence, even as the <sup>4</sup>Gen'tiles which <sup>m</sup>know not God:

6 That no man <sup>5</sup>go beyond and <sup>n</sup>defraud his brother in any matter: <sup>o</sup>because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not <sup>p</sup>called us unto uncleanness, but unto <sup>q</sup>holiness.

8 He therefore that <sup>6</sup>despiseth, <sup>6</sup>despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his <sup>q</sup>holy Spirit.

9 But as touching <sup>r, s</sup>brotherly <sup>q</sup>love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are <sup>u</sup>taught of God to <sup>q</sup>love one another.

10 And indeed ye <sup>i</sup>do it toward all the <sup>7</sup>brethren which are in all <sup>w</sup>Mac-e-dō-ni-ā: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye <sup>z</sup>increase more and more;

11 And <sup>u</sup>that ye <sup>2</sup>study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to <sup>a, b</sup>work with your own hands, as we <sup>7</sup>commanded you;

12 That ye may <sup>b, c</sup>walk <sup>d</sup>honestly toward them that are without, and <sup>e</sup>that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are <sup>e</sup>asleep, that ye <sup>9</sup>sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we <sup>h</sup>believe that Jē'sus <sup>i</sup>died and <sup>i</sup>rose again, even so

a Industry, enjoined, 1 Kin. 11:28. b Example, good, John 13:15. 7 R. V. charged 12 c Commandment, enjoining honesty, Deut. 8:2. d Honestly, enjoined, Rom. 13:13. 13 e Sleep, symbol of death, Psa. 127:2. f Death, called sleep, Num. 23:10. g Bereavement, resignation in, Hos. 9:12. 14 h Faith in Christ, John 6:69. i Jesus, death of, Matt. 1:21. j Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12.

A.D. 54  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

f Sanctification,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

o Holiness, enjoined,  
Ex. 39:30.

h Commandment,  
enjoining holiness, and forbidding various  
vices, vs. 4-6;  
Deut. 8:2.

t Chastity, enjoined,  
Job 31:1.

j Adultery, forbidden,  
Lev. 20:10.

4  
3 R. V. himself of  
his own vessel

5  
k Lasciviousness,  
forbidden, 1 Pet. 4:3.

l Gentiles, Acts 10:45.

m Spiritual Blindness,  
2 Cor. 4:4.

4 R. V. passion of  
lust, even

6  
n Dishonesty, forbidden,  
Ezek. 22:13.

o Wicked, punishment  
of, Psa. 73:3.

3 R. V. transgress,  
and wrong his  
brother in the  
matter: because  
the Lord is an  
avenger in all  
these things, as

7  
p Call, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.

8  
q Holy Spirit,  
Christians filled  
with, Acts 1:2.

6 R. V. rejecteth

9  
r Fraternity, Zech. 11:14.

s Church, fellowship in,  
Matt. 16:18.

t Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

u God, teacher,  
Gen. 2:2.

v Commandment,  
enjoining love for  
man, Deut. 8:2.

10  
10 Macedonia, Acts 16:12.

x Growth in Grace,  
2 Pet. 3:18.

11  
y Evil, appearance  
of, to be avoided,  
1 Thess. 5:22.

2 Commandment,  
enjoining peaceableness and industry,  
Deut. 8:2.

A. D. 54

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

k Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

l Resurrection, 1 Cor. 15:12.

15

m Apostles, inspiration of, Luke 6:13.

n Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

S R. V. in no wise precede

16

o Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

p Angel, Heb. 1:13.

q Trumpet, figurative, Josh. 6:4.

17

r Death, exemption from, Num. 23:10.

s Translation, of the saints, at the last day, Heb. 11:5.

t Heaven, future home of the righteous, Luke 18:22.

18

u Communion of Saints, enjoined, 1 Cor. 10:16.

## CHAPTER 5

The coming of the Lord. 6 They are exhorted to be sober and watchful, 12 to respect and love their spiritual teachers, 14 to warn the unruly, and to follow that which is good. 16 Sunday precepts. 23 The conclusion.

1

a Seasons, Dan. 2:21.

b Paul, Acts 13:9.

2

c Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.

d Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

3

e False Confidence, Psa. 30:6.

f Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11.

g Procrastination, Acts 24:25.

h Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

i Punishment, no escape from, Lev. 26:41.

4

j Righteous, contrasted with the wicked, Psa. 64:10.

k Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

l Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2.

m Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

n Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14. o Holiness, Ex. 39:30. p Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2. q Night, figurative, Gen. 1:5.

6 r Commandment, enjoining watchfulness, sobriety, and preparedness, Deut. 8:2. s Preparedness, enjoined, Luke 12:40. t Watchfulness, Matt. 24:42. u Temperance, 2 Pet. 1:6.

k them also which <sup>e</sup>sleep in Jē'sus will God <sup>l</sup>bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you <sup>m</sup>by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the <sup>n</sup>coming of the Lord shall <sup>s</sup>not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the <sup>o</sup>Lord himself shall <sup>n</sup>descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the <sup>p</sup>archangel, and with the <sup>q</sup>trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall <sup>r</sup>rise first:

17 Then <sup>k</sup>we which are alive *and* remain <sup>s</sup>shall be <sup>s</sup>caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the <sup>o</sup>Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be <sup>t</sup>with the Lord.

18 Wherefore <sup>u</sup>comfort one another with these words.

**B**UT of the times and the <sup>a</sup>seasons, brethren, ye have no need that <sup>b</sup>I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that the <sup>c</sup>day of the <sup>a</sup>Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall <sup>e, f, g</sup>say, Peace and safety; then sudden <sup>h</sup>destruction cometh upon them, as <sup>t</sup>travail upon a woman with child; and they <sup>i</sup>shall not escape.

4 But <sup>j</sup>ye, brethren, are <sup>k</sup>not in <sup>l, m</sup>darkness; that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the <sup>k</sup>children of <sup>n, o, p</sup>light, and the children of the day: <sup>q</sup>we are not of the <sup>q</sup>night, nor of <sup>l, m</sup>darkness.

6 Therefore <sup>r, s</sup>let us not sleep, as <sup>s</sup>do others; but let us <sup>t</sup>watch *and* be <sup>u</sup>sober.

7 For they that <sup>v</sup>sleep sleep in the night; and they that be <sup>w</sup>drunken are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, <sup>k</sup>who are of the <sup>x</sup>day, <sup>t</sup>be sober, putting on the <sup>y</sup>breastplate of <sup>z</sup>faith and <sup>a</sup>love; and for an <sup>b</sup>helmet, the <sup>c</sup>hope of <sup>d</sup>salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain <sup>d, e</sup>salvation <sup>f, g</sup>by our <sup>h</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ,

10 Who <sup>i</sup>died for us, that, whether we wake or <sup>j</sup>sleep, <sup>k, l</sup>we should <sup>m</sup>live together with him.

11 Wherefore <sup>n</sup>comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to <sup>o, p</sup>know them which <sup>q</sup>labour among you, and are <sup>r</sup>over you in the Lord, and <sup>s</sup>admonish you;

13 And <sup>t</sup>to esteem them very highly in <sup>u</sup>love for their work's sake. *And* <sup>v</sup>be at <sup>w</sup>peace among yourselves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, <sup>2, v, w</sup>warn them that are unruly, <sup>x</sup>comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be <sup>y, z</sup>patient toward all men.

15 <sup>a</sup>See that none <sup>b, c</sup>render evil for evil unto any man; but <sup>d</sup>ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

16 <sup>d, e</sup>Rejoice evermore.

17 <sup>f, g</sup>Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing <sup>h, i</sup>give thanks: for this is the <sup>j</sup>will of God in Christ Jē'sus concerning you.

13 s Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. t Commandment, enjoining social peace, Deut. 8:2. u Peace, enjoined, Jer. 29:7.

14 v Commandment, enjoining admonition and encouragement, Deut. 8:2. w Reproof, enjoined, Prov. 17:10. x Weak, duty of strong to, 1 Cor. 8:9. y Patience, enjoined, Luke 8:15. z Christian Graces, patience, Gal. 5:22. 2 R. V. admonish the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support the weak, be long-suffering toward all. 15 a Commandment, forbidding retaliation, and enjoining kindness, Deut. 8:2. b Retaliation, malicious, forbidden, Deut. 19:19. c Revenge, forbidden, Ezek. 25:15. 16 d Commandment, enjoining joyfulness, Deut. 8:2. e Christian Graces, joyfulness, Gal. 5:22. 17 f Commandment, enjoining prayerfulness, Deut. 8:2. g Prayerfulness, enjoined, 1 Tim. 5:5.

18 h Commandment, enjoining thanksgiving, Deut. 8:2. i Thanksgiving, to God, Acts 24:3. j Will of God, Mark 3:35.

A. D. 54  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

7

v Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

w Drunkenness, Luke 21:34.

8

x Day, figurative, Gen. 1:5.

y Coat of Mail, figurative, 1 Sam. 17:5.

z Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

a Love, 1 John 4:7.

b Helmet, figurative, Jer. 46:4.

c Hope, Prov. 13:12.

d Salvation, Acts 16:17.

9

e Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

f Attonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.

g Jesus, mediation of, Matt. 1:21.

h Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

10

i Jesus, vicarious death of, Matt. 1:21.

j Death, called sleep, Num. 23:10.

k Promise, or Ground of Assurance, 2 Cor. 1:20.

l Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21.

m Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54.

11

n Fellowship, of the righteous, 1 Cor. 1:9.

1 R. V. exhort one another, and build each other up, even as also ye do.

12

o Church, duty of, to ministers, Matt. 16:18.

p Commandment, enjoining esteem for pastors, Deut. 8:2.

q Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

r Minister, clothed with authority, Rom. 15:16.

**A.D. 54**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**19**  
*k* Commandment,  
against quenching  
the Spirit, Deut.  
8:2.

*l* Holy Spirit, stn  
against, Acts 1:2.

**20**  
*m* Commandment,  
enjoying respect  
for religious in-  
struction, Deut.  
8:2.

**21** *n* Commandment, enjoining steadfastness, Deut. 8:2. *o* Steadfastness, enjoined, 1 Cor. 15:58. *p* Perseverance, enjoined, Eph. 6:18.

**22** *q* Commandment, enjoining abstinence from evil, Deut. 8:2.

*3* R. V. every form

**23** *r* Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4. *s* Spiritual Peace, from God, Gal. 1:3. *t* Sanctification, 1 Pet. 1:2. *u* Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3. *v* Man, a spirit, Job 4:17. *4* R. V., may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the coming

19 <sup>k</sup>Quench not the <sup>l</sup>Spirit.  
20 <sup>m</sup>Despise not prophesyings.  
21 Prove all things; <sup>n, o, p</sup>Hold fast that which is good.  
22 <sup>q</sup>Abstain from <sup>3</sup>all appearance of <sup>r</sup>evil.  
23 <sup>r</sup>And the very God of <sup>s</sup>peace <sup>t, u</sup>sanctify you wholly; and <sup>v</sup>I pray God your whole <sup>w</sup>spirit and soul and body be preserved

19, <sup>x</sup>blameless unto the <sup>y</sup>coming of our <sup>z</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ.  
24 <sup>a</sup>Faithful <sup>b</sup>is he that <sup>c</sup>calleth you, who also will do it.  
25 Brethren, <sup>d, e</sup>pray for us.  
26 <sup>f</sup>Greet all the brethren with an holy <sup>g</sup>kiss.  
27 I <sup>h</sup>charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the <sup>i</sup>holy brethren.  
28 <sup>j</sup>The grace of our <sup>k</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ be with you. Amen.

<sup>7</sup>The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

26 <sup>c</sup>Salutations, Luke 1:44. <sup>f</sup>Kiss, holy, Ruth 1:9. <sup>27</sup> 5 R.V. adjure <sup>6</sup> R. V. omits holy <sup>28</sup> <sup>g</sup>Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5. <sup>h</sup>Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>7</sup> R. V. omits postscript.

**A.D. 54**  
*w* Holiness, Ex. 39:30.  
*x* Stintlessness, 1 John 5:18.  
*y* Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.  
*z* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

**24**  
*a* God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.  
*b* Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.

**25**  
*c* Intercession, solicited, Jer. 27:18.  
*d* Minister, duty of church to, Rom. 15:16.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE  
THESSALONIANS

**A.D. 54**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Paul, Acts 13:9.  
*b* Or, Silas, Acts 15:22.  
*c* Or, Timothy, 1 Cor. 4:17.  
*d* Church, Matt. 16:18.  
*e* Thessalonica, Phil. 4:16.  
*f* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.  
*g* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.  
*h* Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.  
*i* Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21.

**2**  
*j* Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.  
*k* Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5.  
*l* Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.

**3**  
*m* Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.  
*n* Faith in Christ, John 6:69.  
*o* Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2. *p* Growth in Grace, 2 Pet. 3:18. *q* Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. *1* R. V. love *4* *r* Minister, love of, for the church, Rom. 15:16. *s* Patience, Luke 8:15. *t* Resignation, Job 5:17. *u* Faith, trial of, Mark 11:22. *v* Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

**+ EVIL.** Tree of good and evil, Gen. 2:9, 17. Knowledge of, Gen. 3:5, 22. In the heart, Gen. 6:5; 8:21; Luke 6:45. To be abhorred, Psa. 97:10; Amos 5:15; Rom. 12:9. To be forsaken, Psa. 34:14; 37:27; Prov. 3:7; 1 Pet. 3:11. Not to be recompensed, Rom. 12:17; 1 Thess. 5:15; 1 Pet. 3:9. Appear-

THE SALUTATION. <sup>3</sup> The apostle's thanksgiving to God for their faith, love, and patience in persecution. <sup>6</sup> He consoles them under trials in view of the judgment of God; <sup>11</sup> and prays that Christ may be glorified in them.

<sup>a</sup> PAUL, and <sup>b</sup>Sil-vā'nus, and <sup>c</sup>Ti-mō'the-ūs, unto the <sup>d</sup>church of the <sup>e</sup>Thēs-sa-lō'n-i-ans in God our <sup>f</sup>Father and the <sup>g, h</sup>Lord Jē'sus <sup>i</sup>Christ:  
2 <sup>j, k</sup>Grace unto you, and <sup>l</sup>peace, from God our <sup>m</sup>Father and the <sup>n</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ.  
3 We are bound to <sup>m</sup>thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your <sup>n, o</sup>faith <sup>p</sup>groweth exceedingly, and the <sup>1, o, q</sup>charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;  
4 So that we ourselves <sup>r</sup>glory in you in the <sup>s</sup>churches of God for your <sup>t, u</sup>patience and <sup>v</sup>faith in all your <sup>w</sup>persecutions and tribulations that ye endure

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the <sup>w</sup>kingdom of God, for which ye also <sup>x</sup>suffer:  
6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense <sup>y, z</sup>tribulation to them that trouble you;  
7 And to you who are <sup>a</sup>troubled <sup>b</sup>rest with us, when the <sup>c</sup>Lord Jē'sus shall be <sup>d</sup>revealed from <sup>e</sup>heaven with his mighty <sup>f</sup>angels,  
8 In flaming fire taking <sup>g</sup>vengeance on them that <sup>h, i</sup>know not God, and that <sup>j</sup>obey not the <sup>k</sup>gospel of our <sup>l</sup>Lord Jē'sus <sup>m</sup>Christ:  
9 Who shall be <sup>n</sup>punished with <sup>o</sup>everlasting destruction <sup>p</sup>from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his <sup>q</sup>power;  
10 When he shall <sup>r</sup>come to be glorified in his saints, and to be <sup>s</sup>admirer in all them that <sup>t</sup>believe (because our <sup>u</sup>testimony

**A.D. 54**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**  
*u* Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.  
*x* Suffering for Christ, Phil. 1:29.

**6**  
*y* Vengeance, be-longs to God, Psa. 94:1.  
*z* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

**7**  
*a* Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6.  
*b* Rest, heavenly, Ex. 23:12.  
*c* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.  
*d* Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.  
*e* Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.  
*f* Angel, Heb. 1:13.

**8**  
*g* Vengeance, be-longs to God, Psa. 94:1.  
*h* Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
*i* Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3. *j* Gospel, Mark 13:10. *k* Jesus, omits Christ: <sup>9</sup> *k* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3. *l* Punishment, eternal, Lev. 26:41. *m* Stn, separates from God, Rom. 5:12. *n* Jesus, power of, Matt. 1:21.  
**10** *o* Faith in Christ, John 6:69. *3* R. V. marvelled at in all



A.D.-54  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 11

p Prayer, interces-  
sory, Acts 6:4.

4 R. V. your call-  
ing, and fulfil  
every desire of  
goodness and  
every work

## 12

q Name of Jesus,  
John 14:13.

r Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we <sup>2</sup>pray al-  
ways for you, that our God would  
count you worthy of <sup>4</sup>this calling,  
and fulfil all the good pleasure  
of his goodness, and the work of  
faith with power:

12 That the <sup>1</sup>name of our <sup>1</sup>Lord  
Jē'sus <sup>2</sup>Christ may be glorified  
in you, and ye in him, according  
to the <sup>7</sup>grace of our God and the  
Lord Jē'sus Christ.

## CHAPTER 2

The coming of the Lord not immediately at  
hand. 3 A great apostasy to precede it.  
15 They are exhorted to stand fast in the  
truth.

NOW we beseech you, breth-  
ren, by the <sup>a</sup>coming of our  
<sup>b</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ, and by our  
gathering together unto him,

2 <sup>c</sup>That ye be not soon shaken  
in mind, or be troubled, neither  
by spirit, nor by word, nor by  
letter as from us, as that the day  
of <sup>d</sup>Christ is at hand.

3 <sup>e</sup>Let no <sup>f</sup>man deceive you by  
any means: for <sup>2</sup>that day shall  
not come, except there come a  
<sup>g</sup>falling away first, and that <sup>h</sup>man  
of sin be revealed, the son of per-  
dition;

4 <sup>i</sup>Who opposeth and <sup>h</sup>exalteth  
himself above all that is called  
God, or that is worshipped; so  
that he as God sitteth in the <sup>j</sup>temple  
of God, shewing himself that  
he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when  
I was yet with you, I told you  
these things?

6 And now ye know <sup>3</sup>what

withholdeth that he might be  
revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of <sup>4</sup>iniquity  
doth already work: only he who  
now letteth *will let*, until he be  
taken out of the way.

8 And then shall <sup>5</sup>that <sup>e</sup>Wicked  
be revealed, whom the <sup>b</sup>Lord  
shall <sup>k</sup>consume with the spirit of  
his mouth, and shall destroy with  
the brightness of his <sup>a</sup>coming:

9 *Even <sup>q</sup>him*, whose coming is  
after the working of <sup>i</sup>Sa'tan with  
all power and signs and lying  
wonders,

10 And with all <sup>6,m</sup>deceivableness  
of unrighteousness in them  
that perish; because <sup>n</sup>they <sup>o</sup>re-  
ceived not the love of the <sup>p,q</sup>truth,  
that they might be <sup>r</sup>saved.

11 And for this cause God  
<sup>s</sup>shall send them strong <sup>u</sup>delu-  
sion, that they should believe a  
<sup>v</sup>lie:

12 That <sup>w</sup>they all might be  
<sup>x</sup>dammned who <sup>y</sup>believed not the  
<sup>p,q</sup>truth, but <sup>z</sup>had pleasure in  
unrighteousness.

13 But <sup>1</sup>we are bound to give  
<sup>w</sup>thanks alway to <sup>2</sup>God for you,  
brethren <sup>v</sup>beloved of the <sup>x,z</sup>Lord,  
because God hath from the be-  
ginning <sup>a,b</sup>chosen you to <sup>c</sup>salva-  
tion through <sup>d</sup>sanctification of  
the <sup>x,e</sup>Spirit and <sup>f</sup>belief of the  
<sup>q</sup>truth:

14 Whereunto he <sup>b</sup>called you by  
<sup>h</sup>ourgospel, to the obtaining of the  
glory of our <sup>4</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ.

y Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21. z Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.  
—a Foreordination, Rom. 8:30. b Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.  
c Salvation, plan of, Acts 16:17. d Sanctification, 1 Pet. 1:2.  
e Holy Spirit, sanctifies, Acts 1:2. f Faith, Mark 11:22. g Truth,  
of the gospel, John 18:37. h Agency, in salvation of men, Mark  
1:17. i Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

A.D. 54  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 7

4 R. V. lawless-  
ness doth already  
work: only there  
is one that re-  
straineth now,  
until he be taken  
out of the way.

k Jesus, power of,  
Matt. 1:21.

5 R. V. be revealed  
the lawless one,  
whom the Lord  
Jesus shall slay  
with the breath  
of his mouth,  
and bring to  
nought by the  
manifestation  
of his coming;

l Satan, Matt.  
4:10.

## 10

m Deceit, Psa. 36:3.

n Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.

o Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.

p Truth, John  
18:37.

q Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

r Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

6 R. V. deceit of  
unrighteousness  
for them that are  
perishing;

## 11

s Spiritual Blind-  
ness, manifested  
in unbelief,  
2 Cor. 4:4.

t Heresy, Tit. 3:10.

7 R. V. sendeth  
them a working  
of error,

## 12

u Undelivered,  
1 Cor. 6:6.

8 R. V. judged

## 13

v Minister, love of  
for the church,  
Rom. 15:16.

w Thankfulness,  
to God, Acts 24:3.

z Holy Trinity,  
Luke 3:22.

4-6; 43:10; 44:8; Jer. 51:10; Matt. 5:15, 16; Mark 4:21; 5:19;  
20; Luke 8:16. 39: 24:48; John 15:27; Acts 1:8, 22; 3:15; 5:  
32; 13:31; Eph. 5:19; 1 Pet. 3:15.

Concerning God's faithfulness, Psa. 89:1; glory, Psa. 145:  
11, 12; merciful providences, Psa. 40:1-3; 91:2-13; Dan. 4:2;  
3; Acts 14:15-17; righteousness, Psa. 35:28; 71:16; salvation,  
Psa. 40:1-3; 66:16-20; 71:15, 18; Gal. 2:20; Phil. 3:4-14;  
Tit. 3:7; words, Psa. 119:172; works, Psa. 71:17, 24; 145:  
4-7, 10-12; Acts 2:11.

Concerning confidence in God, Psa. 16:5-9; 18:2, 3; 23:1-6;  
26:6, 7; 27:1-6; 28:6-8. Rewards of, Matt. 10:32; Luke 12:8.

Exemplified: By Job, Job 19:25-27. By the psalmist,  
Psa. 35:28; 40:1-3, 9; 57:7-9; 116:1-19. By Nebuchadnezzar,  
Dan. 4:34-37. By the woman of Sychar, John 4:28-30.

39, 41, 42. By the blind man whom Jesus healed, John 9:17;  
30-33. By the apostles, to the resurrection of Jesus, Acts 4:33;  
1 John 1:1-4. By the disciples at Pentecost, Acts 2:24-31.  
By Peter, Acts 4:18-20; 2 Pet. 1:16. By John, Acts 4:18-20;  
1 John 1:1-4. By Paul concerning his conversion, Acts 22:  
1-16; 26:12-23; his devotion to Christ, Phil. 3:4-14; his con-  
fidence in Christ, 2 Cor. 4:13, 14; 5:1; 2 Tim. 1:12; his hope  
of the crown of righteousness, 2 Tim. 4:7, 8. By Timothy,  
1 Tim. 6:12.

\* DELUSION, Prov. 14:12; 30:12; Rev. 3:17. Of idol-  
aters, Jer. 44:17. Of the self-righteous, Hos. 12:8; John 8:33.  
41. Of the ungodly rich, Luke 12:17-19. Of incorrigible  
sinners, 2 Thess. 2:10, 11. Of those who trust in the form of  
godliness, Matt. 3:9; 7:21-23; Luke 18:25-27; 2 Tim. 3:5.

**A.D. 54**  
See footnote, 7<sup>th</sup> time,  
Rev. 10:6.

**15**

*f* Commandment, enjoining steadfastness, Deut. 8:2.

*k* Steadfastness, 1 Cor. 15:58.

*l* Faithfulness, Luke 16:10.

*m* Character, stability of, Phil. 2:15.

*n* Tradition, Matt. 15:2.

*o* Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.

**16**

*p* Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.

*q* Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

*r* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

*s* God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

*t* Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.

*u* Spiritual Blessings, Eph. 1:3.

*v* Hope, Prov. 13:12.

**17**

*w* Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.

**1**

*a* Minister, duty of church to, Rom. 15:16.

*b* Intercession, solicited, Jer. 27:18.

*c* Gospel, Mark 13:10.

**1 R. V. run**

**2**

*d* Unbelieve, Heb. 3:12.

**3**

*e* Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

*f* Jesus, perfections of, Matt. 1:21.

*g* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

**2 R. V. the evil one.**

**4**

*h* Apostles, authority of, Luke 6:13.

**5**

*i* Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.

*j* Love, for God, 1 John 4:19.

**3 R. V. patience of Christ.**

**6**

*k* Commandment, enjoining discipline of disorderly church members, Deut. 8:2.

*l* Name of Jesus, John 14:13. *m* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

*n* Church, discipline in, Matt. 16:18. *o* Evil Company, forbidden, Prov. 13:20. *p* Fellowship, with the wicked, forbidden, 1 Cor. 1:9.

*q* Tradition, Matt. 15:2.

15 Therefore, brethren, <sup>f,k,l</sup>stand <sup>m</sup>fast, and hold the <sup>n</sup>traditions which ye have been, <sup>o</sup>taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 <sup>p</sup>Now our <sup>q</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ himself, and God, even our <sup>r</sup>Father, which hath <sup>s</sup>loved us, and hath given <sup>t</sup>us everlasting <sup>u</sup>consolation and good <sup>v</sup>hope through grace,

17 <sup>w</sup>Comfort your hearts, and <sup>m</sup>stablish you in every good word and <sup>w</sup>work.

CHAPTER 3

The apostle desires their prayers for himself. 3 His confidence in them. 6 He commands them to withdraw from every one that walks disorderly. 16 Prayer and salvation.

**F**INALLY, brethren, <sup>a,b</sup>pray for us, that the <sup>c</sup>word of the Lord may <sup>1</sup>have <sup>free</sup> course, and be glorified, even as <sup>it is</sup> with you:

2 And <sup>d</sup>that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all <sup>e</sup>men <sup>d</sup>have not faith.

3 But <sup>e</sup>the Lord is <sup>f</sup>faithful, <sup>g</sup>who shall stablish you, and keep <sup>you</sup> from <sup>2</sup>evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we <sup>h</sup>command you.

5 <sup>i</sup>And the Lord direct your hearts into the <sup>j</sup>love of God, and into the <sup>k</sup>patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we <sup>k</sup>command you, brethren, in the <sup>l</sup>name of our <sup>m</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ, that ye <sup>n,o,p</sup>withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the <sup>q</sup>tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to <sup>4,7,s</sup>follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but <sup>4,u</sup>wrought with <sup>l</sup>labour and travail night and day, <sup>w</sup>that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not <sup>5</sup>power, but to make ourselves an <sup>r,s</sup>ensample unto you to <sup>4</sup>follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we <sup>x,u</sup>commanded you, that if any would <sup>2</sup>not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working <sup>2</sup>not at all, but are <sup>\*a</sup>busybodies.

12 Now them that are such <sup>b</sup>we command and exhort by our <sup>c</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ, that <sup>d</sup>with quietness they <sup>e</sup>work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, <sup>f,g,h</sup>be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and <sup>i</sup>have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet <sup>i</sup>count <sup>him</sup> not as an enemy, but <sup>k</sup>admonish <sup>him</sup> <sup>l</sup>as a brother.

16 Now <sup>m</sup>the Lord of <sup>n</sup>peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord <sup>be</sup> with you all.

17 The <sup>o</sup>salutation of <sup>p</sup>Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 <sup>v</sup>The grace of our <sup>c</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ <sup>be</sup> with you all. Amen.

<sup>e</sup>The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

**A.D. 54**

**7**

*r* Example, Paul our, John 13:15.

*s* Minister, example to the flock, Rom. 15:16.

*4 R. V. imitate*

**8**

*t* Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

*u* Self-denial, Mark 8:34.

*v* Industry, 1 Kin. 11:28.

*o* Unselfishness, 1 Cor. 10:24.

**9**

*5 R. V. the right,*

**10**

*x* Commandment, forbidding laziness, Deut. 8:2.

*u* Industry, enjoined, 1 Kin. 11:28.

*z* Laziness, Prov. 19:15.

**11**

*a* Talebearing, Prov. 11:13.

**12**

*b* Reproof, faithfulness in, Prov. 17:10.

*c* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

*d* Commandment, enjoining industry and quietness, Deut. 8:2.

*e* Industry, enjoined, 1 Kin. 11:28.

**13**

*f* Commandment, enjoining steadfastness, Deut. 8:2.

*g* Perseverance, enjoined, Eph. 6:18.

*h* Steadfastness, 1 Cor. 15:58.

**14**

*i* Church, discipline in, Matt. 16:18.

*j* Fellowship, with the wicked, forbidden, 1 Cor. 1:9.

**15**

*k* Reproof, enjoined, Prov. 17:10.

*l* Fraternity, enjoined, Zech. 11:14.

**16**

*m* Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5.

*n* Spiritual Peace, from God, Gal. 1:3.

**17**

*o* Salutations, Luke 1:44.

*p* Paul, Acts 13:9.

**6 R. V. omits postscript.**

\* **BUSYBODY**, Prov. 26:17; 1 Tim. 5:13; 2 Thess. 3:11. 12. *Inflections against*, Lev. 19:16; 1 Pet. 4:15. See footnote, **TALEBEARING**, Prov. 11:13.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

## TIMOTHY

A. D. 65

See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

### 1

*a* Paul, Acts 13:9.

*b* Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.

*c* God; savior, Gen. 2:2.

*d* Hope, Prov. 13:12.

1 R. V. Christ Jesus our

### 2

*e* Timothy, 1 Cor. 4:17.

*f* Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

*g* Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

*h* Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5.

*i* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*j* Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.

*k* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

*l* Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

*m* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

### 3

*n* Ephesus, Acts 18:19.

*o* Macedonia, Acts 16:12.

*p* Minister, charge delivered to, Rom. 15:16.

*q* Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.

2 R. V. certain men not to teach a different doctrine,

### 4

*r* Commandment, to ministers, Deut. 8:2.

*s* Genealogy, 1 Chr. 5:1.

3 R. V. questionings, rather than a dispensation of God which is in faith; so do I now.

*t* Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

*u* Holiness, Ex. 39:30.

*v* Heart, renewed, Psa. 44:21.

*w* Conscience, approving, Acts 23:1.

*y* Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

4 R. V. charge is love out of

*z* Strife, Prov. 20:3.

5 R. V. things some having swerved have turned aside unto vain talking;

*a* Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

*b* Zeal, without knowledge, 2 Cor. 7:11.

\* FABLE, 1 Tim. 1:4; 4:7; 2 Tim. 4:4; Tit. 1:14; 2 Pet. 1:16.

† PERJURY, Isa. 48:1; Jer. 5:2; 7:9; 1 Tim. 1:9, 10.

Forbidden, Lev. 19:12; Zech. 8:17; Matt. 5:33. Penalty for, Lev. 6:2-7. Judgments upon perjurers, Hos. 10:4; Zech. 5:3, 4; Mal. 3:5.

## CHAPTER 1

The apostle's salutation. 3 The reason why he left him at Ephesus. 5 The use and end of the law. 12 Paul's gratitude to Christ for being put into the ministry. 18 This charge he commits to Timothy. 20 Hymeneus and Alexander delivered to Satan.

**P**AUL, an apostle of Jē'sus Christ by the <sup>b</sup>commandment of God our <sup>c</sup>Saviour, and <sup>1</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ, *which is* our <sup>d</sup>hope;

2 Unto <sup>e</sup>Tim'o-thy, my own son in the <sup>f</sup>faith: <sup>g</sup>Grace, <sup>h</sup>mercy, and <sup>i</sup>peace, from God our <sup>k</sup>Father and <sup>l</sup>Jē'sus Christ our <sup>m</sup>Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at <sup>n</sup>Eph'e-sus, when I went into <sup>o</sup>Māc-e-dō'nī-ā, that thou mightest <sup>p</sup>charge <sup>q</sup>some that they <sup>r</sup>teach no other doctrine,

4 <sup>s</sup>Neither give heed to <sup>t</sup>fables and endless <sup>u</sup>genealogies, which minister <sup>v</sup>questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so do*.

5 Now the end of the <sup>w</sup>commandment is <sup>x</sup>charity out of a <sup>y</sup>pure heart, and of a <sup>z</sup>good conscience, and of <sup>a</sup>faith unfeigned:

6 From which <sup>b</sup>some having swerved have turned aside unto vain <sup>c</sup>jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the <sup>d</sup>law; <sup>e</sup>understanding neither

what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the <sup>f</sup>law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the <sup>g</sup>law is not made for a righteous man, but for the <sup>h</sup>lawless and <sup>i</sup>disobedient, for the <sup>j</sup>ungodly and for sinners, for <sup>k</sup>unholy and profane, for <sup>l</sup>murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for

10 For <sup>m</sup>whoremongers, for them that <sup>n</sup>defile themselves with mankind, for <sup>o</sup>menstealers, for <sup>p</sup>liars, for <sup>q</sup>perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound <sup>r</sup>doctrine;

11 According to the <sup>s</sup>glorious <sup>t</sup>gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to <sup>u</sup>my <sup>v</sup>trust.

12 And I <sup>w</sup>thank Christ Jē'sus our <sup>x</sup>Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me <sup>y</sup>faithful, <sup>z</sup>putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a <sup>a</sup>blasphemer, and a <sup>b</sup>persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained <sup>c</sup>mercy, because I <sup>d</sup>did it <sup>e</sup>ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with <sup>f</sup>faith and <sup>g</sup>love which is in Christ Jē'sus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that <sup>h</sup>Christ Jē'sus came into the world

<sup>i</sup>to <sup>j</sup>Zeal, without knowledge. 2 Cor. 7:11. <sup>k</sup>Ignorance, sins of, Acts 3:17. <sup>l</sup>Y Faith in Christ, John 6:69. <sup>m</sup>15—a Jesus, atonement by, Matt. 1:21.

**Instances of:** Zedekiah, 2 Chr. 36:13. Witnesses, against Naboth, 1 Kln. 21:8-13; against David, Psa. 35:11; against Jesus, Matt. 26:59-61; Mark 14:56-59; against Stephen, Acts 6:11, 13, 14. Peter, when he denied Jesus with an oath, Matt. 26:74; Mark 14:71.

See footnotes: FALSEHOOD, Job 21:34; OATH, Num. 5:19.

A. D. 65

See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

### 9

*c* Law, Deut. 33:2.

*d* Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

*e* Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17.

6 R. V. unruly.

### 10

*f* Adultery, Lev. 20:10.

*g* Sodomy, Lev. 18:22.

*h* Kidnapping, Ex. 21:16.

*i* Falsehood, Job 21:34.

*j* False Witness, Matt. 19:18.

*k* Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

7 R. V. fornicators,

### 11

*l* Agency, in salvation of men, Mark 1:17.

*m* Minister, mission of, Rom. 15:16.

8 R. V. gospel of the glory of the

### 12

*n* Thankfulness, Acts 24:3.

*o* Jesus, worship of, Matt. 1:21.

*p* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

*q* Faithfulness, Luke 16:10.

*r* Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16.

9 R. V. appointing me to his service;

### 13

*s* Blasphemy, 2 Sam. 12:14.

*t* Paul, persecutes the Christians, Acts 13:9.

*u* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*v* Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

*w* Ignorance, sins of, 1 John 4:7.

*z* Love, 1 John 4:7.



A.D. 65  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*b* Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.

*c* Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.

*d* Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

*e* Humility, Prov.  
22:4.

16

*f* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*g* Longsuffering,  
2 Cor. 6:6.

*h* Example, Paul  
our, John 13:15.

*i* Faith in Christ,  
John 8:69.

*j* Life, everlasting,  
Ecc. 8:15.

*k* Immortality,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

17

*l* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

*m* God, eternity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*n* God, invisible,  
Gen. 2:2.

*o* Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

*p* God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

10 R. V. Incorruptible,  
invisible,  
the only God.

18

*q* Minister, charge  
delivered to, Rom.  
15:16.

*r* Timothy, 1 Cor.  
4:17.

19

*s* Conscience, ap-  
proving, Acts  
23:1.

*t* Apostasy, Acts  
1:25.

20

*u* Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

*v* Church, govern-  
ment of, Matt.  
16:18.

*w* Fellowship, Num.  
15:31.

*x* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

*y* Satan, Matt.  
4:10.

*z* Blasphemy,  
2 Sam. 12:14.

11 R. V. be taught

1

*a* Minister, charge  
delivered to, vs.  
1-15; Rom.  
15:16.

*b* Citizens, duties  
of, v. 2; Luke  
15:15.

*c* Prayer, neces-  
sary, Acts 6:4.

*d* Commandment, enjoining  
thanksgiving, Deut. 8:2.

*e* Thankful-  
ness, to God, enjoined,  
Acts 24:3.

*f* King, prayer for, enjoined,  
2 Kin. 3:10.

*g* Peace, Jer. 29:7.

*h* Godliness, 1 Tim. 4:8.

*i* R. V. high place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity.

*j* God, savior, Gen. 2:2.

*k* Modesty. In the presence of rulers, Prov. 25:6, 7. Enjoined by the Saviour, Luke 14:7-11. Of women, enjoined by Paul, 1 Tim. 2:9.

Instances of: *Saul*, 1 Sam. 9:21. *Vashti*, Esth. 1:11.

*b* to <sup>a,d</sup>save sinners; of whom <sup>i</sup>I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained <sup>l</sup>mercy, that in me first Jē'sus Christ might shew forth all <sup>o</sup>longsuffering, for a <sup>h</sup>pattern to them which should hereafter <sup>i</sup>believe on him to <sup>j,k</sup>life everlasting.

17 Now unto the <sup>i</sup>King <sup>m</sup>eternal, <sup>io</sup>immortal, <sup>n</sup>invisible, the only wise God, <sup>o</sup>be honour and <sup>p</sup>glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This <sup>q</sup>charge I commit unto thee, son <sup>r</sup>Tim'o-thy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;

19 Holding <sup>l</sup>faith, and a <sup>s</sup>good conscience; which some having <sup>t</sup>put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is <sup>u</sup>Hŷ-me-næ'us and <sup>v</sup>Āl-ēx-ān'dēr; whom I have <sup>w,x</sup>delivered unto <sup>y</sup>Sā'tan, that they <sup>z</sup>may learn not to <sup>a</sup>blaspheme.

## CHAPTER 2

Prayer to be made for all men. 9 How women are to be attire. 11 They are to learn in silence, and not to usurp authority over men.

I <sup>a</sup>EXHORT therefore, that, <sup>b</sup>first of all, <sup>c</sup>supplications, prayers, intercessions, and <sup>d,e</sup>giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 <sup>b</sup>For <sup>l</sup>kings, and for all that are in <sup>i</sup>authority; and for all that are in <sup>a</sup>quiet and <sup>o</sup>peaceable life in all <sup>h</sup>godliness and honesty.

3 For this <sup>i</sup>is good and acceptable in the sight of God our <sup>i</sup>Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be <sup>d</sup>commandment, enjoining thanksgiving, Deut. 8:2. <sup>e</sup>Thankfulness, to God, enjoined, Acts 24:3. <sup>f</sup>King, prayer for, enjoined, 2 Kin. 3:10. <sup>g</sup>Peace, Jer. 29:7. <sup>h</sup>Godliness, 1 Tim. 4:8. <sup>i</sup>R. V. high place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and gravity. <sup>j</sup>God, savior, Gen. 2:2.

5 For there is <sup>n</sup>one God, and one <sup>o</sup>mediator between God and men, <sup>2</sup>the <sup>p</sup>man Christ Jē'sus;

6 Who <sup>a,r</sup>gave himself a <sup>s</sup>ransom for all, <sup>a</sup>to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am <sup>i</sup>ordained a <sup>p</sup>preacher, and an <sup>v</sup>apostle, (I speak the truth <sup>i</sup>in Christ, and lie not); a <sup>w</sup>teacher of the <sup>x</sup>Gēn'tiles in faith and <sup>v</sup>erity.

8 I will therefore that men <sup>v,z</sup>pray every where, <sup>a</sup>lifting up holy hands, without <sup>b</sup>wrath and <sup>c</sup>doubting.

9 In like manner also, that <sup>a</sup>women adorn themselves in <sup>e</sup>modest <sup>i</sup>apparel, with <sup>7</sup>shamefacedness and <sup>o</sup>sobriety; not <sup>h</sup>with broided hair, or <sup>i</sup>gold, or <sup>l</sup>pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with <sup>e,k</sup>good works.

11 Let the women learn in <sup>s</sup>silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in <sup>s</sup>silence.

13 For <sup>i</sup>Ād'ām was first formed, then <sup>m</sup>Ēve.

14 And <sup>i</sup>Ād'ām was not deceived, but the <sup>n</sup>woman being deceived was in the <sup>o</sup>transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and <sup>o,e</sup>charity and <sup>e</sup>holiness with <sup>e</sup>sobriety.

<sup>i</sup>saved, and to come unto the <sup>i</sup>knowledge of the <sup>i,m</sup>truth.

5 For there is <sup>n</sup>one God, and one <sup>o</sup>mediator between God and men, <sup>2</sup>the <sup>p</sup>man Christ Jē'sus;

6 Who <sup>a,r</sup>gave himself a <sup>s</sup>ransom for all, <sup>a</sup>to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am <sup>i</sup>ordained a <sup>p</sup>preacher, and an <sup>v</sup>apostle, (I speak the truth <sup>i</sup>in Christ, and lie not); a <sup>w</sup>teacher of the <sup>x</sup>Gēn'tiles in faith and <sup>v</sup>erity.

8 I will therefore that men <sup>v,z</sup>pray every where, <sup>a</sup>lifting up holy hands, without <sup>b</sup>wrath and <sup>c</sup>doubting.

9 In like manner also, that <sup>a</sup>women adorn themselves in <sup>e</sup>modest <sup>i</sup>apparel, with <sup>7</sup>shamefacedness and <sup>o</sup>sobriety; not <sup>h</sup>with broided hair, or <sup>i</sup>gold, or <sup>l</sup>pearls, or costly array;

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with <sup>e,k</sup>good works.

11 Let the women learn in <sup>s</sup>silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in <sup>s</sup>silence.

13 For <sup>i</sup>Ād'ām was first formed, then <sup>m</sup>Ēve.

14 And <sup>i</sup>Ād'ām was not deceived, but the <sup>n</sup>woman being deceived was in the <sup>o</sup>transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and <sup>o,e</sup>charity and <sup>e</sup>holiness with <sup>e</sup>sobriety.

*e* Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2. *f* Dress, Zech. 3:3. *g* Sobriety, Tit. 2:6. *h* Pride, Prov. 16:18. *i* Gold, Ezek. 7:19. *j* Pearl, Rev. 17:4. *k* R. V. shamefastness and sobriety; not with braided hair, and gold or pearls or costly raiment;

*l* Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.

*m* R. V. quietness

*n* Adam, creation of, Gen. 2:19. *m* Eve, creation of, Gen. 3:20.

*o* Fall of Man, Gen. 3:6.

*p* Love, 1 John 4:7. *q* Holiness, Ex. 39:30. *r* R. V. love and sanctification with sobriety.

12. *Elihu*, Job 32:4-7. *John the Baptist*, Matt. 3:11; Mark 1:7; Luke 3:16; John 1:26, 27. *The centurion*, Matt. 8:8; Luke 7:4, 6.

See footnote, HUMILITY, Prov. 22:4.

A.D. 65  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

*f* Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

*h* Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.

*l* Truth, John  
18:37.

*m* Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

5

*n* God, unity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*o* Jesus, mediation  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*p* Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*2* R. V. himself  
man, Christ Je-  
sus,

6

*q* Redemption of  
our Souls, Eph.  
1:7.

*r* Jesus, design of  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.

*s* Ransom, figura-  
tive, Ex. 21:30.

*3* R. V. the tes-  
timony to be  
borne in its own  
times;

7

*t* Minister, call of,  
Rom. 15:16.

*u* Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.

*v* Paul, an apostle,  
Acts 13:9.

*w* Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

*x* Gentiles, conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

*4* R. V. omits in  
Christ.

*5* R. V. truth.

8

*y* Prayer, enjoined,  
Acts 6:4.

*z* Commandment,  
enjoining prayer,  
Deut. 8:2.

*a* Prayer, postures  
in, Acts 6:4.

*b* Anyer, forbidden,  
Psa. 37:8.

*c* Strife, Prov.  
20:3.

*6* R. V. disputing.

9

*d* Women, rules for  
dress of Chris-  
tian, Prov. 31:10.

*e* Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2. *f* Dress, Zech. 3:3. *g* Sobriety, Tit. 2:6. *h* Pride, Prov. 16:18. *i* Gold, Ezek. 7:19. *j* Pearl, Rev. 17:4. *k* R. V. shamefastness and sobriety; not with braided hair, and gold or pearls or costly raiment;

*l* Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.

*m* R. V. quietness

*n* Adam, creation of, Gen. 2:19. *m* Eve, creation of, Gen. 3:20.

*o* Fall of Man, Gen. 3:6.

*p* Love, 1 John 4:7. *q* Holiness, Ex. 39:30. *r* R. V. love and sanctification with sobriety.

12. *Elihu*, Job 32:4-7. *John the Baptist*, Matt. 3:11; Mark 1:7; Luke 3:16; John 1:26, 27. *The centurion*, Matt. 8:8; Luke 7:4, 6.

See footnote, HUMILITY, Prov. 22:4.

A.D. 65  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1  
*a Ambition*, Hab.  
2:5.

2  
*b Commandment*,  
concerning min-  
isters, vs. 2-13;  
Deut. 8:2.

*c Minister, character*  
and *qualifica-*  
*tions* of, Rom.  
15:16.

*d Minister, mar-*  
*riage* of, Rom.  
15:16.

*e Polygamy, for-*  
*bidden*, Deut.  
17:17.

*f Christian Graces*,  
Gal. 5:22.

*g Sobermindedness*,  
Tit. 2:6.

*h Hospitality*,  
Rom. 12:13.

*i Instruction, in*  
*religion*, Prov.  
23:23.

1 R. V. without  
reproach, the  
husband of one  
wife, temperate,  
soberminded,  
orderly, given

3  
*j Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

*k Covetousness*,  
Isa. 57:17.

2 R. V. No braw-  
ler, no striker;  
but gentle, not  
contentious, no  
lover of money;

4  
*l Father, duty* of,  
Psa. 27:10.

*m Family, govern-*  
*ment* of, 1 Chr.  
13:14.

*n Children, to honor*  
*and obey* parents,  
Mark 10:14.

5  
*o Minister, duties*  
of, Rom. 15:16.

*p Church*, Matt.  
16:18.

6  
*q Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.

*r Satan*, Matt.  
4:10.

3 R. V. puffed up  
he fall

7  
4 R. V. good testi-  
mony from them  
that

8 *s Commandment*, concerning ministers,  
Deut. 8:2. *t Temper-*  
*ance*, in the use of wine, 2 Pet. 1:6. *u Avarice*,  
forbidden, Eccl. 5:10. *v Mysteries*, of redemption,  
Mark 4:11. *w Faith*, the doctrines of Jesus,  
1 Cor. 16:13. *x Purity*, of heart, 1 Tim. 4:12. *y Con-*  
*science*, approving, Acts 23:1. *z Women*, Paul's  
precepts concerning, Prov. 31:10.—a Slander,  
Prov. 10:18. *b Sobermindedness*, Tit. 2:6. *c Faithfulness*, Luke 16:10. 5 R. V. Women  
in like manner must be grave, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things.

**+BISHOP**, Phil. 1:1. *Character* of, 1 Tim. 3:2-7; Tit. 1:5-11. *Duties* of, Acts 20:28. *A title* of Jesus, 1 Pet. 2:25. See footnote, **ELDERS**, Acts 14:23.

**↑DEACON**, an ecclesiastic charged with the temporal affairs of the church. Ordained by the apostles, Acts 6:1-6. *Qualifications* of, 1 Tim. 3:8-13.

## CHAPTER 3

*The qualifications of a bishop, 8 and of deacons. 14 Why he writes these things to Timothy. 16 The mystery of godliness.*

**T**HIS is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a <sup>a</sup>bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 <sup>b</sup>A <sup>a</sup>bishop then must be <sup>c</sup>blameless, the <sup>d</sup>husband of <sup>e</sup>one wife, <sup>f</sup>vigilant, <sup>g</sup>sober, of good behaviour, <sup>h</sup>given to <sup>i</sup>hospitality, <sup>j</sup>apt to <sup>k</sup>teach;

3 <sup>2, b, c</sup>Not given to wine, no <sup>l</sup>striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not <sup>k</sup>covetous;

4 <sup>b, c, l</sup>One that <sup>m</sup>ruleth well his own house, having his <sup>n</sup>children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to <sup>m</sup>rule his own house, how shall he <sup>o</sup>take care of the <sup>p</sup>church of God?)

6 <sup>b, c</sup>Not a novice, lest being <sup>q</sup>lifted up with <sup>r</sup>pride he fall into the condemnation of the <sup>s</sup>devil.

7 Moreover <sup>b, c</sup>he must have <sup>a</sup>a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the <sup>s</sup>devil.

8 <sup>s</sup>Likewise must the <sup>t</sup>deacons be grave, not doubletongued, <sup>u</sup>not given to much wine, <sup>v</sup>not <sup>k</sup>greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the <sup>w</sup>mystery of the faith in a <sup>x, y</sup>pure conscience.

10 And <sup>s</sup>let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a <sup>t</sup>deacon, being <sup>u</sup>found blameless.

11 <sup>s, v</sup>Even so must their wives be grave, not <sup>a</sup>slanderers, <sup>b</sup>sober, <sup>c</sup>faithful in all things.

12 Let the <sup>t</sup>deacons be the hus-

bands of <sup>a</sup>one wife, <sup>c</sup>ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a <sup>t</sup>deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the <sup>i</sup>faith which is in Christ Je'sus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how <sup>o</sup>thou oughtest to behave thyself in the <sup>a</sup>house of God, which is the church of the living God, <sup>t</sup>the pillar and ground of the <sup>i</sup>truth.

16 And without controversy great is the <sup>k, l</sup>mystery of godliness: <sup>t</sup>God was <sup>m</sup>manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of <sup>n</sup>angels, <sup>o</sup>preached <sup>u</sup>unto the <sup>p</sup>Gēn'tiles, <sup>q</sup>believed on in the world, <sup>r</sup>received up into glory.

## CHAPTER 4

*The Spirit speaks of a departure from the faith in the latter times. 6 Timothy is to put the brethren in remembrance of these things. 8 Godliness is profitable. 12 He is to be an example of the believers.*

**N**OW the <sup>a</sup>Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall <sup>b</sup>depart from the <sup>c</sup>faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; <sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup>Speaking <sup>d</sup>lies in <sup>e</sup>hypocrisy; having their <sup>f</sup>conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 <sup>s, v</sup>Forbidding to marry, and <sup>h</sup>commanding to abstain from meats, <sup>i</sup>which <sup>j</sup>God hath created to be received with <sup>k, l</sup>thanksgiving of them which <sup>m</sup>believe and <sup>n</sup>know the <sup>o</sup>truth.

4 For <sup>e</sup>every <sup>p</sup>creature of God is

<sup>q</sup>good, <sup>r</sup>nothing is defiled of itself, <sup>s</sup>but by man's use, <sup>t</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>u</sup>accepted by God, <sup>v</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>w</sup>accepted by God, <sup>x</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>y</sup>accepted by God, <sup>z</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>aa</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ab</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ac</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ad</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ae</sup>accepted by God, <sup>af</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ag</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ah</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ai</sup>accepted by God, <sup>aj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ak</sup>accepted by God, <sup>al</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>am</sup>accepted by God, <sup>an</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ao</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ap</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>aq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ar</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>as</sup>accepted by God, <sup>at</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>au</sup>accepted by God, <sup>av</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>aw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ax</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ay</sup>accepted by God, <sup>az</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ba</sup>accepted by God, <sup>bb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>bc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>bd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>be</sup>accepted by God, <sup>bf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>bg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>bh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>bi</sup>accepted by God, <sup>bj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>bk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>bl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>bm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>bn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>bo</sup>accepted by God, <sup>bp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>bq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>br</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>bs</sup>accepted by God, <sup>bt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>bu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>bv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>bw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>bx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>by</sup>accepted by God, <sup>bz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ca</sup>accepted by God, <sup>cb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>cc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>cd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ce</sup>accepted by God, <sup>cf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>cg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ch</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ci</sup>accepted by God, <sup>cj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ck</sup>accepted by God, <sup>cl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>cm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>cn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>co</sup>accepted by God, <sup>cp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>cq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>cr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>cs</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ct</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>cu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>cv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>cw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>cx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>cy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>cz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>da</sup>accepted by God, <sup>db</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>dc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>dd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>de</sup>accepted by God, <sup>df</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>dg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>dh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>di</sup>accepted by God, <sup>dj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>dk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>dl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>dm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>dn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>do</sup>accepted by God, <sup>dp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>dq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>dr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ds</sup>accepted by God, <sup>dt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>du</sup>accepted by God, <sup>dv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>dw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>dx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>dy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>dz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ea</sup>accepted by God, <sup>eb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ec</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ed</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ee</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ef</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>eg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>eh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ei</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ej</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ek</sup>accepted by God, <sup>el</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>em</sup>accepted by God, <sup>en</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>eo</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ep</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>eq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>er</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>es</sup>accepted by God, <sup>et</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>eu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ev</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ew</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ex</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ey</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ez</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>fa</sup>accepted by God, <sup>fb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>fc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>fd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>fe</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ff</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>fg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>fh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>fi</sup>accepted by God, <sup>fj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>fk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>fl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>fm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>fn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>fo</sup>accepted by God, <sup>fp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>fq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>fr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>fs</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ft</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>fu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>fv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>fw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>fx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>fy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>fz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ga</sup>accepted by God, <sup>gb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>gc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>gd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ge</sup>accepted by God, <sup>gf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>gg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>gh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>gi</sup>accepted by God, <sup>gj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>gk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>gl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>gm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>gn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>go</sup>accepted by God, <sup>gp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>gq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>gr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>gs</sup>accepted by God, <sup>gt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>gu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>gv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>gw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>gx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>gy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>gz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ha</sup>accepted by God, <sup>hb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>hc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>hd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>he</sup>accepted by God, <sup>hf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>hg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>hh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>hi</sup>accepted by God, <sup>hj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>hk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>hl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>hm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>hn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ho</sup>accepted by God, <sup>hp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>hq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>hr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>hs</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ht</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>hu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>hv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>hw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>hx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>hy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>hz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ia</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ib</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ic</sup>accepted by God, <sup>id</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ie</sup>accepted by God, <sup>if</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ig</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ih</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ii</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ij</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ik</sup>accepted by God, <sup>il</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>im</sup>accepted by God, <sup>in</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>io</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ip</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>iq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ir</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>is</sup>accepted by God, <sup>it</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>iu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>iv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>iw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ix</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>iy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>iz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ja</sup>accepted by God, <sup>jb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>jc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>jd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>je</sup>accepted by God, <sup>jf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>jj</sup>accepted by God, <sup>jk</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>jl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>jm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>jn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>jo</sup>accepted by God, <sup>jp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>jq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>jr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>js</sup>accepted by God, <sup>jt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ju</sup>accepted by God, <sup>jv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>jw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>jx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>jy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>jz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ka</sup>accepted by God, <sup>kb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>kc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>kd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ke</sup>accepted by God, <sup>kf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>kg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>kh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ki</sup>accepted by God, <sup>kj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>kk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>kl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>km</sup>accepted by God, <sup>kn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ko</sup>accepted by God, <sup>kp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>kq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>kr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ks</sup>accepted by God, <sup>kt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ku</sup>accepted by God, <sup>kv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>kx</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ky</sup>accepted by God, <sup>kz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>la</sup>accepted by God, <sup>lb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>lc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ld</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>le</sup>accepted by God, <sup>lf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>lg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>lh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>li</sup>accepted by God, <sup>lj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>lk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ll</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>lm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ln</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>lo</sup>accepted by God, <sup>lp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>lq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>lr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ls</sup>accepted by God, <sup>lt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>lu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>lv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>lw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>lx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ly</sup>accepted by God, <sup>lz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ma</sup>accepted by God, <sup>mb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>mc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>md</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>me</sup>accepted by God, <sup>mf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>mg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>mh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>mi</sup>accepted by God, <sup>mj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>mk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ml</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>mn</sup>accepted by God, <sup>mo</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>mp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>mq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>mr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ms</sup>accepted by God, <sup>mt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>mu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>mv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>mw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>mx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>my</sup>accepted by God, <sup>mz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>na</sup>accepted by God, <sup>nb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>nc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>nd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ne</sup>accepted by God, <sup>nf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ng</sup>accepted by God, <sup>nh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ni</sup>accepted by God, <sup>nj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>nk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>nl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>nm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>no</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>np</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>nq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>nr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ns</sup>accepted by God, <sup>nt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>nu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>nv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>nw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>nx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ny</sup>accepted by God, <sup>nz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>oa</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ob</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>oc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>od</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>oe</sup>accepted by God, <sup>of</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>og</sup>accepted by God, <sup>oh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>oi</sup>accepted by God, <sup>oj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ok</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ol</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>om</sup>accepted by God, <sup>on</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>oo</sup>accepted by God, <sup>op</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>oq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>or</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>os</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ot</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ou</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ov</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ow</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ox</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>oy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>oz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>pa</sup>accepted by God, <sup>pb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>pc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>pd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>pe</sup>accepted by God, <sup>pf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>pg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ph</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>pi</sup>accepted by God, <sup>pj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>pk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>pl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>pm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>pn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>po</sup>accepted by God, <sup>pp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>pq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>pr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ps</sup>accepted by God, <sup>pt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>pu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>pv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>pw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>px</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>py</sup>accepted by God, <sup>pz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>qa</sup>accepted by God, <sup>qb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>qc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>qd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>qe</sup>accepted by God, <sup>qf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>qg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>qh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>qi</sup>accepted by God, <sup>qj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>qk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ql</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>qm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>qn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>qo</sup>accepted by God, <sup>qp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>qq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>qr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>qs</sup>accepted by God, <sup>qt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>qu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>qv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>qw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>qx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>qy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>qz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ra</sup>accepted by God, <sup>rb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>rc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>rd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>re</sup>accepted by God, <sup>rf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>rg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>rh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ri</sup>accepted by God, <sup>rj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>rk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>rl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>rm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>rn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ro</sup>accepted by God, <sup>rp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>rq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>rr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>rs</sup>accepted by God, <sup>rt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ru</sup>accepted by God, <sup>rv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>rw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>rx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ry</sup>accepted by God, <sup>rz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>sa</sup>accepted by God, <sup>sb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>sc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>sd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>se</sup>accepted by God, <sup>sf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>sg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>sh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>si</sup>accepted by God, <sup>sj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>sk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>sl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>sm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>sn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>so</sup>accepted by God, <sup>sp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>sq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>sr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ss</sup>accepted by God, <sup>st</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>su</sup>accepted by God, <sup>sv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>sw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>sx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>sy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>sz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ta</sup>accepted by God, <sup>tb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>tc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>td</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>te</sup>accepted by God, <sup>tf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>tg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>th</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ti</sup>accepted by God, <sup>tj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>tk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>tl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>tm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>tn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>to</sup>accepted by God, <sup>tp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>tq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>tr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ts</sup>accepted by God, <sup>tt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>tu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>tv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>tw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>tx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ty</sup>accepted by God, <sup>tz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ua</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ub</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>uc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ud</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ue</sup>accepted by God, <sup>uf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ug</sup>accepted by God, <sup>uh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ui</sup>accepted by God, <sup>uj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>uk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ul</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>um</sup>accepted by God, <sup>un</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>uo</sup>accepted by God, <sup>up</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>uq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ur</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>us</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ut</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>uu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>uv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>uw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ux</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>uy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>uz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>va</sup>accepted by God, <sup>vb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>vc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>vd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ve</sup>accepted by God, <sup>vf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>vg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>vh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>vi</sup>accepted by God, <sup>vj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>vk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>vl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>vm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>vn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>vo</sup>accepted by God, <sup>vp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>vq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>vr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>vs</sup>accepted by God, <sup>vt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>vu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>vv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>vw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>vx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>vy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>vz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>wa</sup>accepted by God, <sup>wb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>wc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>wd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>we</sup>accepted by God, <sup>wf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>wg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>wh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>wi</sup>accepted by God, <sup>wj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>wk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>wl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>wm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>wn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>wo</sup>accepted by God, <sup>wp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>wq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>wr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ws</sup>accepted by God, <sup>wt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>wu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>wv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>wx</sup>accepted by God, <sup>wy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>wz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>xa</sup>accepted by God, <sup>xb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>xc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>xd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>xe</sup>accepted by God, <sup>xf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>xg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>xh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>xi</sup>accepted by God, <sup>xj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>xk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>xl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>xm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>xn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>xo</sup>accepted by God, <sup>xp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>xq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>xr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>xs</sup>accepted by God, <sup>xt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>xu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>xv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>xw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>xx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>xy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>xz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ya</sup>accepted by God, <sup>yb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>yc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>yd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ye</sup>accepted by God, <sup>yf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>yg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>yh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>yi</sup>accepted by God, <sup>yj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>yk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>yl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ym</sup>accepted by God, <sup>yn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>yo</sup>accepted by God, <sup>yp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>yq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>yr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ys</sup>accepted by God, <sup>yt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>yu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>yv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>yw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>yx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>yy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>yz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>za</sup>accepted by God, <sup>zb</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>zc</sup>accepted by God, <sup>zd</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ze</sup>accepted by God, <sup>zf</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>zg</sup>accepted by God, <sup>zh</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>zi</sup>accepted by God, <sup>zj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>zk</sup>accepted by God, <sup>zl</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>zm</sup>accepted by God, <sup>zn</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>zo</sup>accepted by God, <sup>zp</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>zq</sup>accepted by God, <sup>zr</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>zs</sup>accepted by God, <sup>zt</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>zu</sup>accepted by God, <sup>zv</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>zw</sup>accepted by God, <sup>zx</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>zy</sup>accepted by God, <sup>zz</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>aa</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ab</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ac</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ad</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ae</sup>accepted by God, <sup>af</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ag</sup>accepted by God, <sup>ah</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ai</sup>accepted by God, <sup>aj</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>ak</sup>accepted by God, <sup>al</sup>and that with thanksgiving, <sup>am</sup>accepted by God, <sup>an</sup>and that with

A.D. 65  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

5  
q Minister, pre-  
cepts for guidance  
of, Rom. 15:16.  
r Fraternity, Zech.  
11:14.

s Gospel, Mark  
13:10.  
t Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

7  
u Fable, 1 Tim.  
1:4.

v Christian Graces,  
godliness, Gal.  
5:22.

w Righteousness,  
profitable, Psa.  
15:2.

x Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

y Holiness, motives  
to, Ex. 39:30.

z Longevity, Psa.  
91:16.

a Life, everlasting,  
Ecc. 8:15.

b Immortality,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

10  
c Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

d Faith, exempli-  
fied, Mark 11:22.

e God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

f Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

2 R. V. strive, be-  
cause we have  
our hope set on  
the living God.

11  
g Commandment,  
concerning min-  
isters, vs. 11-16;  
Deut. 8:2.

h Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

12  
i Young Men, ad-  
monitions to,  
Prov. 1:4.

j Example, good,  
John 13:15.

k Minister, charac-  
ter and qualifi-  
cations of, Rom.  
15:16.

l Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

m Christian Graces, Gal. 5:22. 3 R. V. ensample to them that be-  
lieve, in word, in manner of life, in love, in faith, in purity. 13 n

Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23. 14 o Minister, ordination of,  
Rom. 15:16. p Hand, imposition of, Ezra 10:19. q Church, govern-  
ment of, Matt. 16:18.

† **GODLINESS**, signifying godlikeness; a life conformed to  
the will of God, 1 Tim. 2:2; 6:6, 11; 2 Tim. 3:5; Tit. 1:1;  
2 Pet. 1:3, 6, 7; 3:11.

Enjoined, 1 Tim. 4:7; 6:11; 2 Pet. 1:6. Profitable, 1 Tim.  
4:8; 6:6. Promotes longevity and promises eternal life, 1 Tim. 4:8.

See footnote, HOLINESS, Ex. 39:30.

† **PURITY**, 1 Tim. 4:12; 5:22; Tit. 1:15. Jesus our pat-  
tern in, 1 John 3:3.

Of heart, Psa. 24:3-5; Prov. 20:9; 21:8; Isa. 1:18, 25; 6:7;  
1 Tim. 1:5; 2 Tim. 2:21, 22; Heb. 10:2. Blessedness of,  
Matt. 5:8. Prayer for, Psa. 51:7; Dan. 12:10; Heb. 9:13, 14.  
Enjoined, 1 Tim. 3:9; 2 Tim. 2:21, 22; Jas. 4:8; 1 Pet. 1:22.  
Meditation upon, enjoined, Phil. 4:8.

good, and nothing to be refused,  
if it be received with <sup>k</sup>, thanks-  
giving:

5 For <sup>t</sup>it is sanctified by the  
word of God and <sup>k</sup>, prayer.

6 If thou <sup>q</sup>put the <sup>r</sup>brethren  
in remembrance of these things,  
thou shalt be a good minister of  
Je'sus Christ, nourished up in  
the <sup>s</sup>words of faith and of good  
<sup>t</sup>doctrine, whereunto thou hast  
attained.

7 But <sup>q</sup>refuse profane and old  
wives' <sup>u</sup>fables, and exercise thy-  
self <sup>r</sup>rather unto <sup>t</sup>godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth  
little: but <sup>t</sup>, godliness is <sup>w</sup>prof-  
itable unto all things, having  
<sup>x</sup>, promise of the <sup>z</sup>life that now is,  
and of <sup>a, b</sup>that which is to come.

9 This <sup>i</sup>s a faithful saying and  
worthy of all acceptance.

10 For therefore we both <sup>l</sup>lab-  
our and <sup>2</sup>suffer reproach, be-  
cause we <sup>q</sup>trust in the living God,  
who is the <sup>r</sup>Saviour of all men,  
specially of those that <sup>t</sup>believe.

11 These things <sup>q</sup>command and  
<sup>h</sup>teach.

12 Let no man despise thy  
youth; but <sup>q</sup>be thou an <sup>3, i, k</sup>ex-  
ample of the believers, in word,  
in conversation, in <sup>l</sup>, charity, in  
spirit, in faith, in <sup>t, m</sup>purity.

13 Till I come, <sup>q, h</sup>give attend-  
ance to <sup>n</sup>reading, to <sup>n</sup>exhorta-  
tion, to <sup>n</sup>doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is  
in thee, which was given thee by  
prophecy, with the <sup>q</sup>laying on of  
the <sup>r</sup>hands of the <sup>q</sup>presbytery.

15 Till I come, <sup>q, h</sup>give attend-  
ance to <sup>n</sup>reading, to <sup>n</sup>exhorta-  
tion, to <sup>n</sup>doctrine.

16 Neglect not the gift that is  
in thee, which was given thee by  
prophecy, with the <sup>q</sup>laying on of  
the <sup>r</sup>hands of the <sup>q</sup>presbytery.

17 Till I come, <sup>q, h</sup>give attend-  
ance to <sup>n</sup>reading, to <sup>n</sup>exhorta-  
tion, to <sup>n</sup>doctrine.

18 Till I come, <sup>q, h</sup>give attend-  
ance to <sup>n</sup>reading, to <sup>n</sup>exhorta-  
tion, to <sup>n</sup>doctrine.

19 Till I come, <sup>q, h</sup>give attend-  
ance to <sup>n</sup>reading, to <sup>n</sup>exhorta-  
tion, to <sup>n</sup>doctrine.

20 Till I come, <sup>q, h</sup>give attend-  
ance to <sup>n</sup>reading, to <sup>n</sup>exhorta-  
tion, to <sup>n</sup>doctrine.

15 <sup>4, 7</sup>Meditate upon these  
things; <sup>q</sup>give thyself wholly to  
them; that thy <sup>s</sup>profiting may  
appear to all.

16 <sup>q, s</sup>Take heed unto thyself,  
and <sup>q</sup>unto the doctrine; <sup>t</sup>con-  
tinue in them: for in doing this  
<sup>u</sup>thou shalt both save thyself,  
and them that hear thee.

## CHAPTER 5

Rules to be observed in reproof. 3 Of  
widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for  
Timothy's health. 24 Some men's sins  
go before them unto judgment, and some  
men's sins follow after.

<sup>a, b, c</sup> **REBUKE** not an elder,  
but intreat <sup>r</sup>him as a  
father; and the younger men as  
brethren;

2 The elder <sup>d</sup>women as moth-  
ers; the younger as sisters, with  
all <sup>e, i</sup>purity.

3 Honour <sup>q</sup>widows that are  
widows indeed.

4 But if any <sup>q</sup>widow have <sup>h</sup>chil-  
dren or <sup>h</sup>nephews, let them learn  
first to shew piety at home, and  
to requite their parents: for that  
is good and acceptable before  
God.

5 Now she that is a <sup>q</sup>widow in-  
deed, and desolate, <sup>t</sup>trusteth in  
God, and continueth in suppli-  
cations and <sup>\*</sup>prayers night and  
day.

6 But she that liveth in <sup>t</sup>pleas-  
ure is dead while she liveth.

7 And <sup>k</sup>these things give in  
charge, that they may be <sup>h</sup>blame-  
less.

8 <sup>m</sup>But if <sup>n</sup>any provide not for  
his own, and specially for those  
of his own <sup>r</sup>house, he hath de-

8 <sup>m</sup>Industry, enjoined, 1 Kin. 11:28. <sup>n</sup>Husband, duties of,  
Num. 30:6. <sup>o</sup>Father, duty of, Psa. 27:10. <sup>p</sup>Family, husband  
should provide for, 1 Chr. 13:14.

Through divine discipline, Mal. 3:2, 3; John 15:2.

Through the blood of Christ, Heb. 9:13, 14.

Exemplified by Paul, 2 Tim. 1:3.

See footnotes: HOLINESS, Ex. 39:30; SPIRITUAL PURIFI-  
CATION, Psa. 51:2.

\* **PRAYERFULNESS**. Enjoined, Rom. 12:12; Col. 4:12;

1 Thess. 5:17. Spirit of, from God, Zech. 12:10.

Exemplified by: The psalmist, Psa. 42:8; 109:4; 116:

2. Daniel, Dan. 6:10. Anna, Luke 2:37. The apostles,

Acts 6:4. Cornelius, Acts 10:2. Peter, Acts 10:9. Paul,

Rom. 1:9; Eph. 1:15, 16; Col. 1:9; 1 Thess. 3:10; 2 Tim. 1:3.

See footnotes: PRAYER, Acts 6:4; PRAYERLESSNESS, Job

21:15.

A.D. 65  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15<sup>a</sup>

r Diligence, Rom.  
12:8.

4 R. V. Be diligent  
in these things:

5 R. V. progress  
may be manifest  
unto all.

16

s Watchfulness,  
enjoined, Matt.  
24:42.

t Perseverance, ex-  
hortation to, Eph.  
6:18.

u Agency, in salva-  
tion of men, Mark  
1:17.

6 R. V. to thy  
teaching. Con-  
tinue in these  
things:

1

a Commandment,  
concerning min-  
isters, vs. 1-7.

17-22; Deut. 8:2.

b Minister, pre-  
cepts for guidance  
of, Rom. 15:16.

c Reproof, of sen-  
iors forbidden,  
Prov. 17:10.

2

d Women, Paul's  
precepts concern-  
ing, Prov. 31:10.

e Purity, of heart,  
1 Tim. 4:12.

f Christian Graces,  
Gal. 5:22.

3

q Widow, 2 Sam.  
14:5.

4

h Children, com-  
mandments to, to  
requite parents,  
Mark 10:14.

1 R. V. grandchil-  
dren.

5

i Faith, Mark  
11:22.

6

j Worldly Pleas-  
ure, Ecc. 2:1.

7

k Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

l Holiness, Ex.  
39:30.



A.D. 65  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

q *Faith, the doctrines of Jesus*,  
1 Cor. 16:13.  
r *Unbelievers*,  
1 Cor. 6:6.  
2 R. V. unbeliever.

9  
s *Widow, care of*,  
2 Sam. 14:5.  
t *Poor, liberality toward, enjoined*,  
Prov. 21:13.

10  
u *Righteous, described*, Psa.  
64:10.  
v *Works, good*,  
2 Tim. 1:9.  
w *Zeal*, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
x *Hospitality*,  
Rom. 12:13.  
y *Kindness*, Acts  
28:2.  
z *Afflicted, help for*,  
Job 34:28.

11  
a *Widow*, 2 Sam.  
14:5.  
3 R. V. desire to

12  
4 R. V. condemnation.

13  
b *Idleness*, Eccl.  
10:18.  
c *Talebearing*,  
Prov. 11:13.  
d *Speech, evil*, Col.  
4:6.  
e *Busybody*,  
2 Thess. 3:11.

14  
f *Marriage, of widows*, Gen.  
34:9.  
5 R. V. widows

15  
w *Backsliders, described*, Jer. 3:22.  
h *Satan*, Matt.  
4:10.  
i *Temptation, sources of*, Luke  
11:4.

16  
j *Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.  
k *Poor, liberality toward*,  
21:13.  
l *Liberality, enjoined*, 1 Tim.  
6:18.  
m *Church*, Matt.  
16:18.  
6 R. V. omits man  
or

17 n *Commandment, enjoining esteem for pastors*, Deut. 8:2.  
o *Church, duty of, to ministers*, Matt. 16:18. p *Elders, overseers of the church*, Acts 14:23. q *Minister, duties of*, Rom. 15:16.  
r *Instruction, in religion*, Prov. 23:23. 7 R. V. in teaching.  
18 s *Deut. 25:4*. t *Animals, laws concerning*, Jer. 27:5.

† **PARTIALITY.** By parents, forbidden, Deut. 21:15-17. Its effect upon other children, Gen. 37:4. Joseph for Benjamin, Gen. 43:30, 34. By ministers, forbidden, 1 Tim. 5:21. Of parents: Isaac for Esau, Gen. 25:28. Rebekah for

nied the <sup>a</sup>faith, and is worse than an <sup>2</sup>infidel.

9 Let not a <sup>s</sup>widow be taken into the number under three-score years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 <sup>w</sup>Well reported of for <sup>v</sup>good works; if she have brought up children, if she have <sup>x</sup>lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the <sup>2</sup>afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger <sup>a</sup>widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they <sup>3</sup>will marry;

12 Having <sup>4</sup>damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn to be <sup>b</sup>idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but <sup>c</sup>tattlers also and <sup>c</sup>busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore <sup>e</sup>the younger <sup>b</sup>women <sup>i</sup>marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already <sup>o</sup>turned aside after <sup>h</sup>Sa'tan.

16 If any <sup>a</sup>man or woman that <sup>b</sup>believeth have <sup>a</sup>widows, <sup>l</sup>let them relieve them, and let not the <sup>m</sup>church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 <sup>n</sup>Let the <sup>p</sup>elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who <sup>q</sup>labour in the word and <sup>r</sup>doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, <sup>s</sup>Thou shalt not muzzle the <sup>t</sup>ox that treadeth out the corn. And,

<sup>u</sup>the <sup>v</sup>labourer is worthy of his <sup>w</sup>reward.

19 <sup>a</sup>Against an <sup>b</sup>elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three <sup>c</sup>witnesses.

20 Them that sin <sup>a</sup>rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge <sup>thee</sup> before God, and <sup>the</sup> Lord Jē'sus Christ, and the elect <sup>2</sup>angels, that thou <sup>b</sup>observe these things without preferring one before another, <sup>i</sup>doing nothing by <sup>†</sup>partiality.

22 <sup>i</sup>Lay hands suddenly on no man, <sup>k</sup>neither be partaker of other men's sins: <sup>i</sup>keep thyself <sup>m</sup>pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little <sup>n</sup>wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 <sup>s</sup>Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some <sup>men</sup> they follow after.

25 Likewise also the <sup>p</sup>good works of <sup>some</sup> are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

## CHAPTER 6

The duty of servants. 6 The gain of godliness. 10 The love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to avoid, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 He is exhorted to keep that which is committed to his trust.

LET as many servants as are under the yoke <sup>a</sup>count their own <sup>b</sup>masters worthy of all honour, <sup>c</sup>that the <sup>a</sup>name of God and his <sup>c</sup>doctrine be not <sup>b</sup>blasphemed.

2 And they that have <sup>o</sup>believing <sup>b</sup>masters, let <sup>a</sup>them not despise <sup>them</sup>, because they are <sup>b</sup>brethren; but rather do <sup>them</sup> service, because they are faithful and <sup>b</sup>beloved, partakers of the bene-

c *Influence, good*, 1 Cor. 7:14. d *God, name of, to be revered*, Gen. 2:2. e *Doctrines of Jesus*, John 7:16. f *Blasphemy*, 2 Sam. 12:14.  
2 g *Faith in Christ*, John 6:69. h *Brother*, Prov. 18:24. i *Love, of man for man*, v. 11; 1 John 4:7.

Jacob, Gen. 25:28; 27:6-17. Jacob, for Joseph, Gen. 33:2; 37:3, 4; 48:22; for Benjamin, Gen. 42:4. Of husbands: Jacob for Rachel, Gen. 29:30. Elkanah for Hannah, 1 Sam. 1:4, 5.

See footnote, RESPECT OF PERSONS, Prov. 24:23.

A.D. 65  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

u Matt. 10:10;  
Luke 10:7.  
v *Commandment, enjoining temporal support of ministers*, Deut. 8:2.

w *Employer, required to accord just compensation*, Deut. 24:14.  
x *Employee, rights of*, Deut. 24:14.  
y *Minister, emoluments of*, Rom. 15:16.  
z *Labor, compensation for*, Luke 10:7.

19  
a *Church, discipline in*, Matt. 18:18.  
b *Elders*, Acts 14:23.  
c *Witness*, Num. 35:30.

20  
d *Commandment, enjoining reproof*, Deut. 8:2.  
e *Reproof, enjoined*, Prov. 17:10.

21  
f *Jesus, lordship of*, Matt. 1:21.  
g *Angel*, Heb. 1:13.  
h *Minister, charge delivered to*, Rom. 15:16.  
i *Justice, enjoined*, Deut. 33:21.  
8 R. V. omits the Lord

22  
j *Commandment, concerning ministers*, Deut. 8:2.  
k *Evil Company, forbidden*, Prov. 13:20.  
l *Holiness, enjoined*, Ex. 39:30.  
m *Purity*, 1 Tim. 4:12.

23  
n *Wine, medicinal use of*, Prov. 23:31.

24  
o *Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

25  
p *Works, good*, 2 Tim. 1:9.

1  
a *Servant, duties of*, Jer. 2:14.  
b *Master*, Col. 4:1.

A.D. 65  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Instruction, in religion*, Prov. 23:23.

*Minister, duties of*, Rom. 15:16.

## 3

*False Teachers*, 2 Pet. 2:1.

*Jesus, lordship of*, Matt. 1:21.

## 4

*Pride*, Prov. 16:18.

*Spiritual Blindness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*Strife*, Prov. 20:3.

*Envy*, Prov. 14:30.

*Ratting*, Jude 9.

1 R. V. puffed up,

## 5

*Truth, of the gospel*, John 18:37.

*Covetousness*, Isa. 57:17.

2 R. V. godliness is a way of gain.

3 R. V. omits from such withdraw thyself.

## 6

*Godliness*, 1 Tim. 4:8.

*Christian Graces*, Gal. 5:22.

## 7

*Job* 1:21.

*Temporal Blessings*, Psa. 103:2.

## 8

*Temptations*, sources of, Luke 11:4.

*Riches, a snare*, Eccl. 4:8.

*Lust*, 2 Pet. 1:4.

*Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

4 are minded to be

## 10

*Covetousness*, Isa. 57:17.

*Avarice*, Eccl. 5:10.

*Money, love of*, Jer. 32:9.

*Backsliding, temptations to*, Hos. 11:7.

*Faith, the doctrines of Jesus*, 1 Cor. 16:13.

11 *Minister, character and qualifications of*, Rom. 15:16.

*Commandment, to ministers*, Deut. 8:2.

*Righteousness, required*, Psa. 15:2.

*Godliness, enjoined*, 1 Tim. 4:8.

*Faith, enjoined*, Mark 11:22.

*Love, of man for man*, enjoined, 1 John 4:7.

*Patience, enjoined*, Luke 8:15.

*Meekness, enjoined*, Psa. 45:4.

12 *2 Tim. 4:7. q Immortality*, 1 Cor. 15:54.

*Life, everlasting*, Eccl. 8:15.

*Call, personal*, Phil. 3:14.

fit. These things <sup>1</sup>teach and exhort.

3 If any <sup>1</sup>man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the <sup>2</sup>words of our <sup>3</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ, and to the <sup>4</sup>doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is <sup>1</sup>proud, <sup>2</sup>knowing nothing, but doting about questions and <sup>3</sup>strifes of words, whereof cometh <sup>4</sup>envy, strife, <sup>5</sup>railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse <sup>6</sup>disputings of men of corrupt minds, and <sup>7</sup>destitute of the <sup>8</sup>truth, <sup>9</sup>supposing that <sup>10</sup>gain is godliness: <sup>11</sup>from such withdraw thyself.

6 But <sup>12</sup>godliness with <sup>13</sup>\*contentment is great gain.

7 <sup>14</sup>For we brought nothing into *this world*, and *it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having <sup>15</sup>food and raiment let us be therewith <sup>16</sup>\*content.

9 But they that <sup>17</sup>will be <sup>18</sup>\*rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful <sup>19</sup>\*lusts, which drown men in <sup>20</sup>destruction and perdition.

10 For the <sup>21</sup>love of <sup>22</sup>\*money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have <sup>23</sup>erred from the <sup>24</sup>\*faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But <sup>25</sup>thou, O man of God, <sup>26</sup>flee these things; and <sup>27</sup>follow after <sup>28</sup>\*righteousness, <sup>29</sup>\*godliness, <sup>30</sup>\*faith, <sup>31</sup>\*love, <sup>32</sup>\*patience, <sup>33</sup>\*meekness.

12 <sup>34</sup>Fight the <sup>35</sup>\*good fight of faith, lay hold on <sup>36</sup>\*eternal life, whereunto thou art also <sup>37</sup>\*called,

13 <sup>38</sup>Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16. <sup>39</sup>Commandment, to ministers, Deut. 8:2. <sup>40</sup>Righteousness, required, Psa. 15:2. <sup>41</sup>Godliness, enjoined, 1 Tim. 4:8. <sup>42</sup>Faith, enjoined, Mark 11:22. <sup>43</sup>Love, of man for man, enjoined, 1 John 4:7. <sup>44</sup>Patience, enjoined, Luke 8:15. <sup>45</sup>Meekness, enjoined, Psa. 45:4.

12 <sup>46</sup>2 Tim. 4:7. <sup>47</sup>q Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54. <sup>48</sup>r Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15. <sup>49</sup>s Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.

\*CONTENTMENT. Enjoined, Psa. 37:7; Eccl. 9:7-9; Luke 3:14; 1 Cor. 7:20-24; 1 Tim. 6:6-8; Heb. 13:5.

Instances of: Barzilai, 2 Sam. 19:33-37. The Shunammite, 2 Kin. 4:13. David, Psa. 16:6. Paul, Phil. 4:11, 12. See footnote, RESIGNATION, Job 5:17.

and hast <sup>1</sup>professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, <sup>2</sup>who <sup>3</sup>quickeneth all things, and *before* <sup>4</sup>Christ Jē'sus, who before <sup>5</sup>Pōn'tū-ūs Pī'late <sup>6</sup>witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou <sup>7</sup>keep *this* <sup>8</sup>commandment without spot, unbukeable, until the <sup>9</sup>appearing of our <sup>10</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only <sup>11</sup>Potentate, the <sup>12</sup>King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 <sup>13</sup>Who only hath <sup>14</sup>immortality, dwelling in the <sup>15</sup>light which no man can approach unto; <sup>16</sup>whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* <sup>17</sup>honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 <sup>18</sup>Charge them that are <sup>19</sup>rich in *this world*, that they be not highminded, nor <sup>20</sup>trust in uncertain riches, but <sup>21</sup>in the living God, <sup>22</sup>who giveth us richly <sup>23</sup>all things to enjoy;

18 <sup>24</sup>That they do good, that they be rich in <sup>25</sup>\*good works, <sup>26</sup>ready to <sup>27</sup>distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on <sup>28</sup>eternal <sup>29</sup>life.

20 O <sup>30</sup>Thy'm'o-thy, <sup>31</sup>keep that which is committed to thy <sup>32</sup>trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of <sup>33</sup>\*<sup>7</sup>\*, <sup>34</sup>\*science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing have <sup>35</sup>erred concerning the <sup>36</sup>\*faith. <sup>37</sup>Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

<sup>38</sup>The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

19 <sup>39</sup>Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15. 6 R. V. the life which is life indeed. 20 <sup>40</sup>u Timothy, 1 Cor. 4:17. <sup>41</sup>v Minister, responsibility of, Rom. 15:16. <sup>42</sup>w Philosophy, Col. 2:8. <sup>43</sup>x Wisdom, worldly, Prov. 2:2. 7 R. V. the knowledge which is falsely so called; 21 <sup>44</sup>y Backsliding, Hos. 11:7. <sup>45</sup>z Faith, the doctrines of Jesus, 1 Cor. 16:13. —a Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5. 8 R. V. omits postscript.

† LIBERALITY. Enjoined, Ex. 22:29, 30; 23:15; 34:20; Lev. 23:22; 25:35-43; Prov. 8:27, 28; Matt. 5:42; Acts 20:35; Rom. 12:8; 2 Cor. 8:7, 9, 11-14, 24; 1 Tim. 6:18; Heb. 13:16.

in offerings, for tabernacle, Ex. 25:1-8; 35:4-29; 36:3-6;

A.D. 65  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Religious Testimony*, 2 Thess. 1:10.

*Witnessing for Christ*, Luke 24:48.

## 13

*God, creator*, Gen. 2:2.

*Life, from God*, Eccl. 8:15.

*Jesus, Messiah*, Matt. 1:21.

*Plate*, Matt. 27:2.

*Matt. 27:11; Mark 15:2; Luke 23:3; John 18:35-37.*

## 14

*Obedience, enjoined*, Heb. 5:8.

*Commandment, to ministers*, Deut. 8:2.

*Jesus, second coming of*, Matt. 1:21.

*Jesus, lordship of*, Matt. 1:21.

## 15

*God, sovereign (as some interpret)*, Gen. 2:2.

*Jesus, king (as some interpret)*, Matt. 1:21.

## 16

*God, eternity of*, Gen. 2:2.

*Light, figurative*, Matt. 5:14.

*God, invisible*, Gen. 2:2.

*Pratse*, Psa. 150:1.

## 17

*Commandment, warning the rich*, Deut. 8:2.

*Rich*, Jas. 5:1.

*False Confidence*, Psa. 30:6.

*God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.

*Spiritual Blessings, from God*, Eph. 1:3.

*Temporal Blessings, from God*, Psa. 103:2.

5 R. V. on God.

## 18

*Works, good*, 2 Tim. 1:9.

*Righteousness, fruits of*, Psa. 15:2.

*Alms*, Matt. 6:2.

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TIMOTHY

## CHAPTER 1

A. D. 66  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

The apostle's salutation. <sup>3</sup> His remembrance of Timothy in his prayers. <sup>5</sup> The faith of Timothy, of his mother, and of his grandmother. <sup>6</sup> He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God in him, & to be steadfast in the faith, & to hold fast the form of sound words. <sup>15</sup> Some were turned away from the apostle. <sup>16</sup> The kindness of Onesiphorus.

<sup>1</sup> Paul, Acts 13:9.

<sup>2</sup> Will of God, Mark 3:35.

<sup>3</sup> Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16.

<sup>4</sup> Timothy, 1 Cor. 4:17.

<sup>5</sup> Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

<sup>6</sup> Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5.

<sup>7</sup> Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

<sup>8</sup> God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>9</sup> Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.

<sup>10</sup> God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>11</sup> Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>12</sup> Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>13</sup> Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3.

<sup>14</sup> Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

<sup>15</sup> Conscience, approving, Acts 23:1.

<sup>16</sup> Purity, of heart, 1 Tim. 4:12.

<sup>17</sup> Prayerfulness, 1 Tim. 5:5.

<sup>18</sup> Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.

<sup>19</sup> Joy, Psa. 5:11.

<sup>20</sup> Sincerity, 1 Cor. 5:8.

<sup>21</sup> Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

<sup>22</sup> Children, good, Mark 10:14.

<sup>1</sup> PAUL, an apostle of Jē'sus Christ by the <sup>2</sup> will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jē'sus,

<sup>2</sup> To <sup>3</sup> Tim'o-thy, my dearly beloved son: <sup>4</sup> Grace, <sup>5</sup> mercy, and <sup>6</sup> peace, from God the <sup>7</sup> Father and Christ Jē'sus our <sup>8</sup> Lord.

<sup>3</sup> I <sup>4</sup> thank God, whom I <sup>5</sup> serve from my forefathers with <sup>6</sup> pure conscience, that <sup>7</sup> without ceasing I have <sup>8</sup> remembrance of thee in my <sup>9</sup> prayers night and day;

<sup>4</sup> Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with <sup>5</sup> joy;

<sup>5</sup> When I call to remembrance the <sup>6</sup> unfeigned <sup>7</sup> faith that is in <sup>8</sup> thee, which dwelt first in thy <sup>9</sup> grandmother Lō'ys, and thy

<sup>10</sup> grandmother Lō'ys, and thy

<sup>11</sup> mother <sup>12</sup> Eū'nice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

<sup>6</sup> Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou <sup>7</sup> stir up the <sup>8</sup> gift of God, which is in thee by the <sup>9</sup> putting on of my <sup>10</sup> hands.

<sup>7</sup> For God hath not given us the spirit of <sup>1</sup> fear; but of <sup>2</sup> power, and of <sup>3</sup> love, and <sup>4</sup> of a sound mind.

<sup>8</sup> Be not thou therefore ashamed of the <sup>9</sup> testimony of our Lord, nor of me his <sup>10</sup> prisoner: but <sup>11</sup> be thou partaker of the <sup>12</sup> afflictions of the <sup>13</sup> gospel according to the power of God;

<sup>9</sup> Who hath <sup>10</sup> saved us, and <sup>11</sup> called us with an holy calling, not according to our <sup>12</sup> works, but according to his own <sup>13</sup> purpose and <sup>14</sup> grace, which was given us in Christ Jē'sus <sup>15</sup> before <sup>16</sup> the world began,

<sup>10</sup> But is now made manifest by the appearing of our <sup>11</sup> Saviour

<sup>12</sup> Faithfulness, Luke 16:10. <sup>13</sup> Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10. <sup>14</sup> Confession of Christ, Luke 12:8. <sup>15</sup> Minister, persecutions of, Rom. 15:16. <sup>16</sup> Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20. <sup>17</sup> Gospel, Mark 13:10. <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> p God, savior, Gen. 2:2. <sup>20</sup> q Call, personal, Phil. 3:14. <sup>21</sup> r Foreordination, Rom. 8:30. <sup>22</sup> s Salvation, plan of, Acts 16:17. <sup>23</sup> t Grace of God, Rom. 4:16. <sup>24</sup> u Jesus, eternity of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>25</sup> 3 R. V. times eternal, <sup>26</sup> 10 v Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

38:8; for the temple, Hag. 1:8. For the temple enjoined by Cyrus, Ezra 1:2-4.

In offerings for sacrifice, 2 Sam. 24:24. In paying tithes, Deut. 14:27-29. In gifts to God, Psa. 76:11.

Toward the poor, Deut. 15:7-11; 24:19-22; Neh. 8:10; Psa. 41:1-3; Isa. 58:6-7; Matt. 19:21, 22; Mark 10:21; Luke 3:10, 11; Rom. 12:13; 15:27; 2 Cor. 9:6-15; Gal. 2:10; Eph. 4:28; 1 Tim. 5:16; 6:17-19; Jas. 2:15, 16; 1 John 3:17, 18; by the ideal woman, Prov. 31:20.

Toward liberated Hebrew slaves, Deut. 15:12-18.

According to ability, Num. 35:8; Deut. 16:10, 17; 1 Cor. 16:1-3; 2 Cor. 8:12. Without ostentation, Matt. 6:1-4. With a willing heart, 1 Chr. 29:5; Prov. 21:26; 2 Cor. 8:12; 9:1-6; Philmon 14. With love, 1 Cor. 13:3.

Rewards for, Psa. 112:5, 9; Prov. 3:9, 10; 11:24, 25; 13:7; 14:21; 19:6, 17; 22:9; 28:27; Eccl. 11:1, 2; Isa. 32:8; 58:10-12; Ezek. 18:7-16; Mal. 3:10-12; Matt. 25:34-40, 46; Luke 6:30-38; 12:33, 34; Heb. 6:10.

Instances of: King of Sodom to Abraham, Gen. 14:21. Jacob, consecrating the tenth of his income, Gen. 28:22. Pharaoh to Joseph's people, Gen. 45:18-20. Israelites at the erection of the tabernacle, Ex. 35:21-29; 36:3-7; 38:8; Num. 7:31; 31:48-54. David toward the temple, 2 Sam. 8:11; 1 Kin. 7:51; 8:17, 18; 1 Chr. 16:3; 21:24; 22:26; 28:2; 29:2-5, 17; Psa. 132:1-5. Barsilai and others to David, 2 Sam. 17:27-29; 19:32. Aarahau for sacrifice, 2 Sam. 24:22, 23. Joab to David, 2 Sam. 12:26-28. Israelites' offerings for the temple, 1 Chr. 26:27, 28; 29:6-9.

16, 17. Solomon, 1 Kin. 4:29. Queen of Sheba to Solomon, 1 Kin. 10:10. Asa and Adijam toward the temple, 1 Kin. 15:15. Jehoshaphat, 2 Kin. 12:18. Israelites under Jostah and his people, 2 Kin. 22:3-6; 2 Chr. 34:8-13; 35:1-19.

Jesus after the captivity, Ezra 1:5, 6; 2:68, 69; 3:7-9; 6:14-17; 8:25-28; Neh. 3; 4:6; 5:8-12; 6:3; 7:70-72; 8:12, 35; 10:32-39; 13:12, 31; Hag. 1:8, 12-14; 2:18, 19. Nehemiah, Neh. 5:14-19. Cyrus, Ezra 1:2-4, 7-11; 3:7; 5:13-15; 6:3. Darius, Ezra 6:7-12. Artaxerxes, Ezra 7:13-27; 8:24-27. The Magi, Matt. 2:11. The centurion, Luke 7:4, 5. Mary Magdalene, Luke 8:2, 3. The good Samaritan, Luke 10:33-35. The poor widow, Luke 21:2-4. Christians, at Jerusalem, Acts 2:44, 45; 4:32-37; 6:1-3; at Antioch, Acts 11:29; at Philippi, Phil. 4:14-18; at Corinth, 2 Cor. 8:19; 9:1, 2; in Macedonia, Rom. 15:26; 2 Cor. 8:1-5. Hebrew Christians, Heb. 6:10. Dorcas, Acts 9:36. Cornelius, Acts 10:4. People of Melita to Paul, Acts 28:10.

\* WORKS. Good, 2 Cor. 9:8; Eph. 2:10; Col. 1:10; Jas. 3:17, 18.

In altruistic service, Ezek. 18:7, 8; Matt. 10:42; 25:35-46; Jas. 1:27. Manifest faith, Jas. 2:14-26. Enjoyed, Psa. 37:3; John 15:2-8, 14; upon ministers, Tit. 2:7; upon women professing godliness, 1 Tim. 2:10; upon widows, 1 Tim. 5:10; upon other Christians, Matt. 5:16; Col. 3:13; Tit. 3:1, 2, 8, 14; Jas. 3:13; 1 Pet. 2:12; upon the rich, 1 Tim. 6:18.

To be wrought without ostentation, Matt. 6:1-4. Jesus a doer of, Acts 10:38. Emulation in, enjoined, Heb. 10:14.



A.D. 66

*w* Death, Num. 23:10.

*x* Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.

*y* Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54.

*z* R. V. incorruption.

*a* Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16.

*b* Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.

*c* Preaching, Matt. 9:35.

*d* Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.

*e* Gentiles, conversion of, Acts 10:45.

*f* R. V. omits of the Gentiles.

*g* Suffering for Christ, Phil. 1:29.

*h* Paul, persecutions of, Acts 13:9.

*i* Faith, trial of, Mark 11:22.

*j* Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

*k* Assurance, Heb. 10:22.

*l* Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

*m* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

*n* Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.

*o* Jesus, second coming (as some interpret), Matt. 1:21.

*p* Death, Num. 23:10.

*q* R. V. him whom

*r* Commandment, to ministers, Deut. 8:2.

*s* Perseverance, Eph. 6:18.

*t* Gospel, Mark 13:10.

*u* Love, for Jesus, 1 John 4:19.

*v* Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

*w* Asia, Acts 2:3.

*x* Prayer, intercessory, Acts 6:4.

*y* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*z* 2 Tim. 4:19.

*a* Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

*b* Kindness, Acts 28:2.

*c* Prisoners, kindness to, Psa. 79:11.

*d* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

*e* Ephesus, Acts 18:19.

*f* 1 a Commandment, to ministers, vs. 3, 14-16, 22, 23; Deut. 8:2.

*g* Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16.

*h* Zeal, in, required, Tit. 2:14. Are remembered by God, Acts 10:4; Heb. 6:9, 10.

*i* Insufficient for salvation, Psa. 127:1, 2; Isa. 13:14; 57:

Jē'sus Christ, who hath abolished <sup>a</sup>death, and hath brought <sup>b</sup>life and <sup>c</sup>immortality to light through the <sup>d</sup>gospel:

11 Whereunto <sup>e</sup>I am <sup>f</sup>appointed as a <sup>g</sup>preacher, and an apostle, and as a <sup>h</sup>teacher <sup>i</sup>of the <sup>j</sup>Gēn'tiles.

12 For the which cause I also <sup>k</sup>suffer these things: nevertheless <sup>l</sup>I am not ashamed: for I <sup>m</sup>know <sup>n</sup>whom I have <sup>o</sup>believed, and am persuaded that <sup>p</sup>he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that <sup>q</sup>l<sup>i</sup>m<sup>n</sup>day.

13 <sup>r</sup>Hold fast the form of <sup>s</sup>sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in <sup>t</sup>faith and <sup>u</sup>love which is in Christ Jē'sus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee <sup>v</sup>keep by the <sup>w</sup>Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in <sup>x</sup>Ā'siā be turned away from me; of whom are Phy-gēl'lus and Hēr-mōg'e-nēs.

16 <sup>y</sup>The Lord give <sup>z</sup>mercy unto the house of <sup>a</sup>Ōn-e-siph'o-rūs; for <sup>b</sup>he oft <sup>c</sup>refreshed <sup>d</sup>me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But, when <sup>e</sup>he was in Rōme, <sup>f</sup>he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 <sup>g</sup>The Lord grant unto him that he may find <sup>h</sup>mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at <sup>i</sup>Ēph'e-sūs, thou knowest very well:

## CHAPTER 2

*Timothy is again exhorted to faithfulness in preaching the gospel, 16 and to shun profane and vain babblings. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 What Timothy is to avoid, and what to follow. 24 The servant of the Lord must not strive.*

**T**HOU therefore, my son, <sup>a</sup>be <sup>b</sup>strong in the grace that is in Christ Jē'sus.

2 And <sup>c</sup>the things that thou

hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to <sup>d</sup>faithful men, who shall be able to <sup>e</sup>teach others also.

3 <sup>f</sup>Thou therefore <sup>g</sup>endure <sup>h</sup>hardness, as a good <sup>i</sup>soldier of Jē'sus Christ.

4 <sup>j</sup>No <sup>k</sup>man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of <sup>l</sup>this life; that he may please him who <sup>m</sup>hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And <sup>n</sup>if a man also <sup>o</sup>strive for masteries, <sup>p</sup>yet is he not <sup>q</sup>crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The <sup>r</sup>husbandman that laboreth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; <sup>s</sup>and the Lord give thee <sup>t</sup>understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jē'sus Christ of the seed of Dā'vid was <sup>u</sup>raised from the dead according to my gospel:

9 Wherein <sup>v</sup>I <sup>w</sup>suffer <sup>x</sup>trouble, as an evil doer, <sup>y</sup>even unto bonds; but the <sup>z</sup>word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I <sup>a</sup>endure all things <sup>b</sup>for the <sup>c</sup>elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the <sup>d</sup>salvation which is in <sup>e</sup>Christ Jē'sus with <sup>f</sup>eternal glory.

11 *It is a faithful saying:* For if we <sup>g</sup>be <sup>h</sup>dead with <sup>i</sup>him, <sup>j</sup>we shall also <sup>k</sup>live with <sup>l</sup>him:

12 If we <sup>m</sup>suffer, <sup>n</sup>we shall also <sup>o</sup>reign with <sup>p</sup>him: if we <sup>q</sup>deny <sup>r</sup>him, he also will <sup>s</sup>deny us:

13 If we <sup>t</sup>believe not, <sup>u</sup>yet he abideth <sup>v</sup>faithful: he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put <sup>w</sup>them in remembrance, <sup>x</sup>charging <sup>y</sup>them

*y* Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15. *z* Death, figurative, Num. 23:10. — *a* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. *b* Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15. *c* R. V. died. *d* Suffering for Christ, Phil. 1:29. *e* Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19. *f* Reward, a motive, to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12. *g* Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21. *h* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

*i* Jesus, perfections of, Matt. 1:21. *j* R. V. are faithless, *k* Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

*l* 2; 64:6; Luke 17:7-10; 18:9-14; Acts 18:39; Rom. 3:20-31; 4:1-25; 9:16, 31, 32; 11:6; 1 Cor. 13:1-8; Gal. 2:16, 21; 3:10-12, 21; Eph. 2:8, 9; Phil. 3:3-9; 2 Tim. 1:9; Tit. 3:4, 5.

A.D. 66  
See footnote Time, Rev. 10:6.

*2*

*c* Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23.

*d* Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

*3*

*e* Faithfulness, Luke 16:10.

*f* Suffering for Christ, Phil. 1:29.

*g* Minister, trials and persecutions of, Rom. 15:16.

*h* Soldiers, figurative, Ezra 8:22.

*i* Righteous, compared to soldiers, Psa. 64:10.

*j* R. V. suffer hardship with me,

*k* Worldliness, admonitions against, 1 John 2:15.

*l* Self-denial, Mark 8:34.

*m* R. V. No soldier on service entangleth

*n* R. V. enrolled him

*o* Games, 1 Cor. 9:24.

*p* Crown, given victor in games, Ex. 29:6.

*q* R. V. contend in the games, he is not

*r* Agriculture, Gen. 3:23.

*s* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

*t* R. V. for the Lord shall give

*u* Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12.

*v* Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.

*w* Paul, persecutions of, Acts 13:9.

*x* Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

*y* Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.

*z* Minister, love of, for the church, Rom. 15:16.

*a* Election of Grace, Rom. 11:5.

*b* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

*c* Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

A.D. 66  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*i* *Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

15

*k* *Commandment*,  
to ministers,  
Deut. 8:2.

*l* *Minister*, character  
and qualifications  
of, Rom.  
15:16.

*m* *Gospel*, Mark  
13:10.

*n* *Truth*, of the gospel,  
John 18:37.

*s* *R. V.* Give diligence  
to present  
thyself

*9* *R. V.* handling  
aright -

17

*o* *False Teachers*,  
2 Pet. 2:1.

*p* *1 Tim.* 1:20.

*10* *R. V.* gangrene:

18

*q* *Heresy*, Tit. 3:10.

*r* *Resurrection*,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

*s* *Influence*, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

*t* *Faith* in Christ,  
John 6:69.

19

*u* *Promise*, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

*v* *God*, knowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*w* *Righteous*, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

*x* *Confession* of  
Christ, Luke  
12:8.

*y* *Name* of Jesus,  
John 14:13.

*z* *Commandment*,  
enjoining holiness,  
Deut. 8:2.

*a* *Holiness*, en-  
joined, Ex.  
39:30.

*11* *R. V.* of the  
Lord depart  
from unright-  
eousness.

21

*b* *Spiritual Purification*,  
Psa. 51:2.

*c* *Righteous*, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

*d* *Sanctification*,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

*e* *Works*, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

*22* *f* *Young Men*, admonitions  
to, Prov. 1:4. *g* *Lust*, warnings  
against, 2 Pet. 1:4. *h* *Commandment*, enjoining Christian graces,  
Deut. 8:2. *i* *Righteousness*, required, Psa. 15:2. *j* *Faith* in  
Christ, enjoined, John 6:69. *k* *Love*, of man for man, enjoined,  
1 John 4:7. *l* *Peace*, enjoined, Jer. 29:7. *m* *Prayer*, Acts 6:4.  
*n* *Purity*, of heart, 1 Tim. 4:12. *12* *R. V.* love.

*12* *R. V.* love.

*13* *R. V.* love.

*14* *R. V.* love.

*15* *R. V.* love.

*16* *R. V.* love.

*17* *R. V.* love.

*18* *R. V.* love.

*19* *R. V.* love.

*20* *R. V.* love.

*21* *R. V.* love.

*22* *R. V.* love.

*23* *R. V.* love.

*24* *R. V.* love.

*25* *R. V.* love.

before the Lord that they strive  
not about words to no profit, but  
to the subverting of the hearers.

15 <sup>8, k, l</sup> Study to shew thyself  
approved unto God, a workman  
that needeth not to be ashamed,  
<sup>9</sup> rightly dividing the <sup>m</sup> word of  
<sup>n</sup> truth.

16 But <sup>k</sup> shun profane and vain  
babblings: for they will increase  
unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as  
doth a <sup>10</sup> canker: of whom is  
<sup>o, p</sup> Hy-me-næ'us and <sup>q</sup> Phī-lē'tus;  
18 Who concerning the <sup>n</sup> truth  
have erred, <sup>q</sup> saying that the <sup>r</sup> res-  
urrection is past already; and  
<sup>s</sup> overthrow the <sup>t</sup> faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the founda-  
tion of God standeth sure, hav-  
ing this seal, <sup>w</sup> The Lord <sup>v</sup> know-  
eth <sup>u</sup> them that are his. And,  
Let every one that <sup>x</sup> nameth the  
<sup>y</sup> name of <sup>11</sup> Christ <sup>z</sup>, depart from  
iniquity.

20 But in a great house there  
are not only vessels of gold and  
of silver, but also of wood and of  
earth; and some to honour, and  
some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore <sup>b</sup> purge  
himself from these, he shall be a  
<sup>c</sup> vessel unto honour, <sup>d</sup> sanctified,  
and meet for the master's use, and  
prepared unto every <sup>e</sup> good work.

22 <sup>f</sup> Flee also youthful <sup>g</sup> lusts:  
but <sup>h</sup> follow <sup>i</sup> righteousness, <sup>j</sup> faith,  
<sup>12, k</sup> charity, <sup>l</sup> peace, with them  
that <sup>m</sup> call on the Lord out of  
a <sup>n</sup> pure heart.

23 But <sup>o</sup> foolish and unlearned  
questions avoid, knowing that  
they do gender <sup>p</sup> strifes.

24 And <sup>q</sup> the <sup>r</sup> servant of the  
Lord <sup>s</sup> must not <sup>t</sup> strive; but <sup>u</sup> be  
<sup>v, w</sup> gentle unto all men, <sup>x</sup> apt to  
<sup>y</sup> teach, <sup>z</sup> patient,

25 <sup>1</sup> In <sup>2</sup> meekness <sup>13, w</sup> instruct-  
ing those that oppose them-  
selves; if God peradventure will  
give them <sup>x</sup> repentance to the ac-  
knowledging of the <sup>y</sup> truth;

26 And <sup>z</sup> that they may recover  
themselves out of the snare of  
the <sup>2, a</sup> devil, who are taken <sup>b</sup> cap-  
tive by <sup>14</sup> him at his will.

## CHAPTER 3

The apostle foretells perilous times, 2 and  
describes the enemies of the truth. 10 He  
encourages Timothy by his own example.  
12 The godly shall suffer persecution.  
14 Steadfastness in the truth urged. 16  
All inspired scripture profitable.

THIS know also, that in the  
last days <sup>1</sup> perilous times  
shall come.

2 For <sup>a</sup> men shall be <sup>\* b, c</sup> lov-  
ers of their own selves, <sup>d</sup> covet-  
ous, boasters, <sup>e</sup> proud, <sup>f</sup> blasphem-  
ers, <sup>g</sup> disobedient to parents,  
<sup>h</sup> unthankful, unholy,

3 <sup>b</sup> Without <sup>h</sup> natural affection,  
<sup>i</sup> trucebreakers, <sup>t, u</sup> false accusers,  
incontinent, fierce, despisers of  
those that are good,

4 <sup>b, j</sup> Traitors, heady, highmind-  
ed, <sup>k</sup> lovers of <sup>l</sup> pleasures more  
than lovers of God;

5 <sup>b, l, m</sup> Having a form of <sup>n</sup> god-  
liness, but denying the power  
thereof: <sup>o, p</sup> from such turn away.

*g* Ingratitude, Rom. 1:21. *2* *R. V.* ralliers, *3* *h* Affections, natu-  
ral, 2 Cor. 7:15. *t* Slander, Prov. 10:18. *3* *R. V.* implacable,  
slanderers, without self-control, fierce, no lovers of good.

*4* *i* Citizens, wicked and treasonable, Luke 15:15. *k* Worldly  
Pleasure, Eccl. 2:1. *5* *l* Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4. *m* De-  
lusion, of those who trust in the form of godliness, 2 Thess. 2:11. *n*  
Godliness, 1 Tim. 4:8. *o* Commandment, forbidding fellowship  
with the wicked, Deut. 8:2. *p* Evil Company, forbidden, Prov. 13:20.

Against Joseph by Potiphar's wife, Gen. 39:7-20. Against  
Moses by Korah, Num. 16:1-3. 13. Against the prophet  
Ahimelech by Saul, 1 Sam. 22:11-16. Against Abner by Joab,  
2 Sam. 3:24-27. Against David, Psa. 41:5-9; by the princes  
of Ammon, 2 Sam. 10:1-4; 1 Chr. 19:1-4. Against Elijah  
by Ahab, 1 Kin. 18:7, 18. Against Naboth by Jezebel, 1 Kin.  
21:1-14. Against Jews, returned under Ezra, Ezra 4:6-16;  
Neh. 6:5-9. Against Jeremiah, Jer. 26:8-11; 37:13-15; 43:  
1-4. Against Amos, Amos 7:10, 11. Against Jesus, Matt.  
9:34; 10:25; 12:2-14; 26:59-61; Mark 3:22; 14:53-65; Luke  
23:2; John 18:30. Against Stephen, Acts 6:11, 13. Against  
Paul, Acts 17:7; 21:27-29; 24:1-9, 12, 13; 25:1, 2. 7. Rom.  
3:8. Against Paul and Silas, Acts 16:19-21. Satan falsely  
accuses Job, Job 1:9, 10; 2:4, 5.

A.D. 66  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

23

*o* *Commandment*,  
to ministers,  
Deut. 8:2.

*p* *Strife*, Prov.  
20:3.

24

*q* *Righteous*, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

*r* *Minister*, charac-  
ter and qualifica-  
tions of, Rom.  
15:16.

*s* *Gentleness*, re-  
quired in minis-  
ters, 2 Cor. 10:1.

*t* *Instruction*, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.

*u* *Patience*, en-  
joined, Luke  
8:15.

25

*v* *Meekness*, Psa.  
45:4.

*w* *Minister*, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.

*x* *Repentance*, gift  
of God, Mark 1:4.

*y* *Truth*, John  
18:37.

*13* *R. V.* correcting

26

*z* *Satan*, Matt.  
4:10.

*a* *Temptation*,  
sources of, Luke  
11:4.

*b* *Captivity*, figura-  
tive, Isa. 5:13.

*14* *R. V.* the Lord's  
servant unto the  
will of God.

1

*1* *R. V.* grievous

2

*a* *Apostasy*, vs.  
2-9; Acts 1:25.

*b* *Wicked*, de-  
scribed, vs. 2-13;  
Psa. 73:3.

*c* *Worldliness*,  
1 John 2:15.

*d* *Covetousness*,  
Isa. 57:17.

*e* *Pride*, Prov.  
16:18.

*f* *Children*, wicked,  
Mark 10:14.

3

*h* *Affections*, natu-  
ral, 2 Cor. 7:15.

*4* *i* *Citizens*, wicked  
and treasonable,  
Luke 15:15.

*k* *Worldly*  
Pleasure, Eccl. 2:1.

*5* *l* *Spiritual Blindness*,  
2 Cor. 4:4.

*m* *De-  
lusion*, of those who  
trust in the form  
of godliness, 2  
Thess. 2:11.

*n* *Godliness*, 1 Tim.  
4:8.

*o* *Commandment*,  
forbidding fellowship  
with the wicked,  
Deut. 8:2.

*p* *Evil Company*,  
forbidden, Prov.  
13:20.

7

*2* *R. V.* ralliers,

*3* *h* *Affections*, natu-  
ral, 2 Cor. 7:15.

*4* *i* *Citizens*, wicked  
and treasonable,  
Luke 15:15.

*5* *l* *Spiritual Blindness*,  
2 Cor. 4:4.

*m* *De-  
lusion*, of those who  
trust in the form  
of godliness, 2  
Thess. 2:11.

*n* *Godliness*, 1 Tim.  
4:8.

*o* *Commandment*,  
forbidding fellowship  
with the wicked,  
Deut. 8:2.

26

*z* *Satan*, Matt.  
4:10.

A. D. 66

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

6

*q* False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.*7* Captivity, figurative,  
Isa. 5:13.*8* Women, wicked,  
Prov. 31:10.

8

*t* Moses, Ex. 2:10.*u* Truth, John  
18:37.*v* Reprobates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.*w* Faith, the doctrines  
of Jesus,  
1 Cor. 16:13.

10

*z* Timothy, 1 Cor.  
4:17.*y* Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.*z* Christian Graces,  
Gal. 5:22.*a* Longsuffering,  
2 Cor. 6:6.*b* Love, 1 John 4:7.*c* Patience, Luke  
8:15.*4* R. V. didst follow  
my teaching,conduct, purpose,  
faith, longsuffering, love,  
patience,

11

*d* Suffering for  
Christ, Phil.  
1:29.*e* Paul, persecutions  
of, Acts  
13:9.*f* Antioch, Acts  
13:14.*g* Iconium, Acts  
13:51.*h* Lystra, Acts  
14:3.*i* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

12

*j* Righteous, described,  
Psa. 64:10.*k* Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

13

*l* Temptation, sources  
of, Luke  
11:4.*m* Sin, progressive,  
Rom. 5:12.*n* Deceit, the wicked  
practice, Psa.  
36:3.*5* R. V. impostors

14

*o* Perseverance, en-  
joined, Eph.  
6:18.*p* Character, stability  
of, Phil. 2:15.*q* Timothy, 1 Cor.  
4:17.*15* *r* Children, instruction  
of, in the Scriptures,  
Mark 10:14.*s* Young Men, Prov. 1:4.*t* Wisdom, spiritual,  
Prov. 2:2.*u* Word of God, Psa.  
119:9.*v* Salvation, Acts  
16:17.*w* Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.*x* Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.*6* R. V. babe*16* *y* Word of God, is  
inspired, Psa. 119:9.*z* Inspiration, Job  
32:8.—a Instruction,  
in religion, Prov.  
23:23.*7* R. V. Every  
scripture inspired  
of God is also  
profitable for  
teaching,*8* R. V.  
which is in

6 For of this sort are <sup>a</sup>they which creep into houses, and lead <sup>b</sup>captive <sup>c</sup>silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and <sup>d</sup>never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jān'nēs and Jām'brēs withstood <sup>e</sup>Mō'sēs, so do these also resist the <sup>f</sup>truth: men of corrupt minds, <sup>g</sup>reprobate concerning the <sup>h</sup>faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all <sup>i</sup>men, as their's also was.

10 But <sup>j</sup>thou <sup>k</sup>hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, <sup>l</sup>faith, <sup>m</sup>longsuffering, <sup>n</sup>charity, <sup>o</sup>patience,

11 <sup>p</sup>Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at <sup>q</sup>Ān'ti-ōch, at <sup>r</sup>Ē-cō'nī-ūm, at <sup>s</sup>Lŷ's'trā; what persecutions I endured: but out of <sup>t</sup>them all the Lord <sup>u</sup>delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will <sup>v</sup>live godly in Christ Jē'sus shall suffer <sup>w</sup>persecution.

13 But <sup>x</sup>evil men and <sup>y</sup>seducers shall <sup>z</sup>wax worse and worse, <sup>a</sup>deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But <sup>b</sup>continue <sup>c</sup>thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned <sup>d</sup>them;

15 And that from a <sup>e</sup>child <sup>f</sup>thou hast <sup>g</sup>known the <sup>h</sup>holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto <sup>i</sup>salvation through <sup>j</sup>faith which is in <sup>k</sup>Christ Jē'sus.

16 <sup>l</sup>All <sup>m</sup>scripture is given by <sup>n</sup>inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for <sup>o</sup>instruction

<sup>p</sup>in righteousness:

<sup>q</sup>in righteousness, Mark 10:14. <sup>r</sup> Young Men, Prov. 1:4. <sup>s</sup> Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2. <sup>t</sup> Word of God, Psa. 119:9. <sup>u</sup> Salvation, Acts 16:17. <sup>v</sup> Faith in Christ, John 6:69. <sup>w</sup> Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21. <sup>x</sup> 6 R. V. babe

<sup>y</sup> Word of God, is inspired, Psa. 119:9. <sup>z</sup> Inspiration, Job 32:8.—a Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23. <sup>7</sup> R. V. Every scripture inspired of God is also profitable for teaching, <sup>8</sup> R. V. which is in

17 That the man of God may be <sup>a, b, c, d</sup>perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all <sup>e</sup>good works.

## CHAPTER 4

The apostle's charge to Timothy. 6 The time of his own departure at hand. 9 He exhorts Timothy to come to him speedily. 16 No one stood with him at his first answer. 19 Salutations.

I CHARGE <sup>a, b</sup>thee <sup>c</sup>therefore before God, and the <sup>d</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ, who shall <sup>e</sup>judge the quick and the dead <sup>f</sup>at his <sup>g</sup>appearing and his kingdom;

2 <sup>a, f, g, h</sup>Preach the <sup>i</sup>word; be <sup>j</sup>instant in season, out of season; <sup>k</sup>reprove, rebuke, exhort with all <sup>l</sup>longsuffering and <sup>m</sup>doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure <sup>n</sup>sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves <sup>o</sup>teachers, having itching <sup>p</sup>ears;

4 And they shall <sup>q</sup>turn away <sup>r</sup>their ears from the <sup>s</sup>truth, and shall be turned unto <sup>t</sup>fables.

5 But <sup>u</sup>watch thou in all things, <sup>v</sup>endure afflictions, <sup>w</sup>do the work of an <sup>x</sup>evangelist, <sup>y</sup>make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For <sup>z</sup>I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my <sup>a</sup>departure is at hand.

7 <sup>b</sup>I have <sup>c</sup>fought a <sup>d</sup>good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the <sup>e</sup>faith:

8 Henceforth <sup>f</sup>there is laid up for me a <sup>g</sup>crown of righteousness, which the <sup>h</sup>Lord, the righteous <sup>i</sup>judge, shall give me at that <sup>j</sup>day: and not to me only, but <sup>k</sup>unto all them also that <sup>l</sup>love his <sup>m</sup>appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For <sup>n</sup>De'mas hath forsaken me, having <sup>o</sup>loved this present

<sup>6</sup> *v* Resignation, exemplified, Job 5:17. *w* Death, of the righteous, Num. 23:10. <sup>7</sup> *z* Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10. <sup>y</sup> Faithfulness, Luke 16:10. <sup>8</sup> Games, figurative, 1 Cor. 9:24.—a 1 Tim. 6:12. <sup>b</sup> Faith, the doctrines of Jesus, 1 Cor. 16:13. <sup>c</sup> Assurance, of eternal reward, Heb. 10:22. <sup>d</sup> Crown, figurative, Eccl. 29:6. <sup>e</sup> Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>f</sup> Jesus, judge, Matt. 1:21. <sup>g</sup> Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7. <sup>h</sup> Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. <sup>i</sup> Love, for Jesus, 1 John 4:19. <sup>j</sup> Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>10</sup> *k* Col. 4:14. <sup>l</sup> Backsliding, temptations to, Hos. 11:7.

A. D. 66

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

17

*b* Holiness, Ex.  
39:30.*c* Perfection, Heb.  
6:1.*d* Minister, character  
and qualifications  
of, Rom.  
15:16.*e* Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.*9* R. V. complete.

1

*a* Minister, charge  
delivered to,  
Rom. 15:16.*b* Timothy, 1 Cor.  
4:17.*c* Jesus, divinity  
of, Matt. 1:21.*d* Jesus, judge,  
Matt. 1:21.*e* Judgment, the  
general, 2 Pet.  
3:7.*1* R. V. in the sight  
of God, and of  
Christ Jesus.*2* R. V. and by his

2

*f* Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.*g* Commandment,  
to ministers,  
Deut. 8:2.*h* Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.*i* Gospel, Mark  
13:10.*j* Diligence, of  
ministers, Rom.  
12:8.*k* Reproof, en-  
joined, Prov.  
17:10.*l* Longsuffering,  
2 Cor. 6:6.*m* Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.*3* R. V. teaching.

3

*n* Truth, of the gospel,  
John 18:37.*o* False Teachers,  
2 Pet. 2:1.*p* Ear, figurative,  
Lev. 8:23.

4

*q* Apostasy, Acts  
1:25.*r* Fable, 1 Tim.  
1:4.

5

*s* Watchfulness,  
enjoined, Matt.  
24:42.*t* Suffering for  
Christ, Phil.  
1:29.*u* Acts 21:8; Eph.  
4:11.*4* R. V. fulfil thy



**A.D. 66**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*m* Thessalonica,  
Phil. 4:16.

*n* Galatia, Acts  
18:6.

*o* Titus, Tit. 1:4.

*p* *Or, Illyricum*,  
Rom. 15:19.

**11**

*q* Luke, Col. 4:14.

*r* Mark, Acts  
12:12.

*s* R. V. minister-  
ing.

**12**

*s* *Tychicus*, Acts  
20:4.

*t* Ephesus, Acts  
18:19.

**13**

*u* Acts 18:8, 11:  
20:5, 6; 2 Cor.  
2:12.

*v* Book, Num. 5:23.

**14**

*w* Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

*x* R. V. will render  
to him

**16**

*y* Friends, false,  
Ex. 33:11.

*z* Afflictions, for-  
saken by friends  
in, Psa. 34:19.

*a* Concordance, Lev.  
26:36.

*b* Meekness, Psa.  
45:4.

*c* Prayer, interces-  
sory, Acts 6:4.

*d* R. V. defence no one took my part, but all forsook me: may it not be laid to their account. *e* Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6. *f* Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

world, and is departed unto  
*m*Thēs-sa-lō-nī'cā; Crēs'ceus to  
*n*Gā-lā'tiā, *o*Tīt'us unto *p*Dāl-  
mā'tī-ā.

11 Only *q*Luke is with me.  
Take *r*Mār'k, and bring him with  
thee: for he is profitable to me  
for *s*the ministry.

12 And *t*Ÿch'ī-cūs have I sent  
to 'Ēph'e-sūs.

13 The cloke that I left at  
*u*Trō'ās with Cār'pus, when thou  
comest, bring *v*with thee, and the  
*w*books, but especially the parch-  
ments.

14 Āl-ēx'ān'dēr the copper-  
smith did me much evil: the  
Lord *x*reward him according  
to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also;  
for he hath greatly withstood our  
words.

16 At my first *y*answer *z*no man  
stood with me, but *a*all men  
forsook me: *b*I pray God that it  
may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord  
stood with me, and *c*strength-

ened me; that *d*by me the *e*preach-  
ing might be fully known, and  
that all the *f*Ġēn'tiles might  
hear: and I was *g*delivered out  
of the mouth of the lion.

18 And *h*the Lord *i*shall *j*deliver  
me from every evil work, and  
will *k*preserve me unto his *l*heav-  
enly kingdom: to whom be *m*glory  
for ever and ever. Amen.

19 *n*Salute *o*Prīs'cā and *p*Āq'-  
uī-lā, and the household of *q*Ōn-  
e-siph'o-rūs.

20 *r*Ē-rās'tus abode at *s*Cōr'-  
inth: but *t*Trōph'ī-mūs have I  
left at *u*Mī-lē'tum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come  
before winter. Eū-bū'lus *v*greet-  
eth thee, and Pū'dens, and Li'-  
nus, and Clāu'dī-ā, and all the  
*w*brethren.

22 *x*The Lord *y*Jē'sus Chrīst be  
with thy spirit. *z*Grace be with  
you. Amen.

*a*The second epistle unto Timotheus,  
ordained the first bishop of the church  
of the Ephesians, was written from  
Rome, when Paul was brought before  
Nero the second time.

*b* *1* Fraternity, Zech. 11:14. *c* *2* *u* Benedictions, apostolic,  
Deut. 21:5. *d* R. V. omits Jesus Christ *e* *10* R. V. omits post-  
script.

**A.D. 66**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*e* Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

*f* Gentiles, conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.

*g* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*h* God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

*i* R. V. through  
me the message  
might be fully  
proclaimed,

**18**

*j* Faith, exem-  
plified, Mark 11:22.

*k* Assurance, of  
eternal reward,  
Heb. 10:22.

*l* Heaven, future  
home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:22.

*m* Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

**19**

*n* Salutations,  
Luke 1:44.

*o* Aquila and Pris-  
cilla, Acts 18:2.

*p* 2 Tim. 1:16, 17.

**20**

*q* Acts 19:22.

*r* Corinth, Acts  
18:1.

*s* Trophimus, Acts  
20:4.

*t* Or, Miletus, Acts  
20:15, 17-38.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

## TITUS

### CHAPTER 1

*The apostle's salutation. 5 Why he left Titus in Crete. 7 The qualifications of a bishop. 10 Many vain talkers and deceivers among the Cretans. 13 He is to rebuke them sharply.*

*a* PAUL, a servant of God,  
and an apostle of Jē'sus  
*b*Chrīst, according to the faith of  
God's elect, and the acknowl-  
edging of the *c*truth which is  
after *d*godliness;

2 In *e*hope of *f*eternal *g*life,

*h*which *i*God, that *j*cannot *k*lie,  
promised before *l*the world be-  
gan;

3 But *m*hath in due times mani-  
fested his *n*word through *o*preach-  
ing, which is *p*committed unto  
me according to the command-  
ment of God our *q*Saviour;

4 To *r*\*Tīt'us, *s*mine own son

*t* *m* Gospel, Mark 13:10. *n* Preaching, Matt. 9:35. *o* Call, to  
special religious duty, Phil. 3:14. *p* Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16.  
*q* God, savior, Gen. 2:2. *r* R. V. in his own seasons manifested  
his word in the message, wherewith I was intrusted according

*s* *r* Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

**A.D. 65**

*h* Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

*i* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*j* God, truth, Gen.  
2:2.

*k* God, immutable,  
Gen. 2:2.

*l* Falsehood, Job  
21:34.

*m* R. V. times eter-  
nal;

**A.D. 65**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**

*a* Paul, Acts 13:9.

*b* Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

*c* Truth, John  
18:37.

*d* Godliness, 1 Tim.  
4:8.

**2**

*e* Hope, of eternal  
life, Prov. 13:12.

*f* Immortality,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

*g* Life, everlasting,  
Ecc. 8:15.

\* **TITUS**, a Greek companion of Paul. *Paul's love for*, 2 Cor. 2:13; 7:6, 13, 14; 8:23; Tit. 1:4. *With Paul in Macedonia*, 2 Cor. 7:5, 6; see postscript to 2 Corinthians. *Affection of, for the Corinthians*, 2 Cor. 7:15. *Sent to Corinth*, 2 Cor. 8:6, 16-22; 12:17, 18. *Character of*, 2 Cor. 12:18. *Paul's amanuensis in writing to the Corinthians*, see postscript to 2 Tim. 4:10.

2 Corinthians. *Accompanies Paul to Jerusalem*, Gal. 2:1-3. *Left by Paul in Crete*, Tit. 1:5; *to rejoin him in Nicopolis*, Tit. 3:12. *Ordained bishop of the Cretans*, see postscript to Titus. *Paul writes to*, Tit. 1:1-4. *Wish Paul in Rome*, 2 Tim. 4:10 with postscript to 2 Timothy. *Goes to Dalmatia*, 2 Tim. 4:10.

A.D. 65

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*s Faith, the doctrine of Jesus,*  
1 Cor. 16:13.

*t Grace of God,*  
Rom. 4:16.

*u God, mercy of,*  
Gen. 2:2.

*v Spiritual Peace, from God,* Gal. 1:3.

*w God, fatherhood of,* Gen. 2:2.

*x Jesus, lordship of,* Matt. 1:21.

*y Jesus, savior,* Matt. 1:21.

3 R. V. omits the Lord

5

*z Crete, Acts 27:7.*

*a Minister, duties of,* Rom. 15:16.

*b Elders, Acts 14:23.*

6

*c Minister, character and qualifications of,* Rom. 15:16.

*d Holiness, Ex. 39:30.*

*e Minister, marriage of,* Rom. 15:16.

*f Polygamy, forbidden,* Deut. 17:17.

*g Faith in Christ,* John 6:69.

*h Children, of ministers,* Mark 10:14.

4 R. V. children that believe, who are not

7

*i Bishop, character of,* 1 Tim. 3:1.

*j Steward, figurative,* Gen. 43:19.

*k Self-will,* Gen. 49:6.

*l Anger, forbidden,* Psal. 37:8.

*m Strife, forbidden,* Prov. 20:3.

*n Covetousness, debarred from sacred office,* Isa. 57:17.

*o Avarice, forbidden, in bishops,* Eccl. 5:10.

5 R. V. no brawler.

6 R. V. greedy of

8

*p Hospitality, enjoined,* Rom. 12:13.

*q Sober-mindedness,* Tit. 2:6. *r Justice,* Deut. 33:21. *s Temperance,* Prov. 2 Pet. 1:6. 7 R. V. omits men.

*t Doctrines of Jesus,* John 7:16. 8 R. V. convict

*u False Teachers,* 2 Pet. 2:1.

*v Circumcision, figurative,* Gen. 17:10. 9 R. V. men, vain talkers

*w Covetousness,* Isa. 57:17. 10 R. V. men who overthrow whole

*x Crete, Acts 27:7. y Falsehood,* Job 21:34. *z Gluttony,* Prov. 30:22. 11 R. V. idle gluttons.

*13—a Minister, duties of,* Rom. 15:16. *b Reproof, enjoined,* Prov. 17:10. *c Faith, the doctrines of Jesus,* 1 Cor. 16:13.

after the common <sup>a</sup>faith: <sup>a</sup>Grace, <sup>u</sup>mercy, and <sup>v</sup>peace, from God the <sup>w</sup>Father and <sup>z</sup>the <sup>a</sup>Lord Jēsus Christ our <sup>v</sup>Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in <sup>z</sup>Crète, that thou shouldest <sup>a</sup>set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain <sup>b</sup>elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be <sup>a, d</sup>blameless, the <sup>e</sup>husband of <sup>f</sup>one wife, having <sup>g</sup>faithful <sup>h</sup>children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be <sup>a, d, i</sup>blameless, as the <sup>j</sup>steward of God; not <sup>k</sup>selfwilled, not soon <sup>l</sup>angry, <sup>m</sup>not given to wine, no <sup>n</sup>striker, not <sup>o, n, o</sup>given to filthy lucre;

8 But <sup>a, a</sup>a lover of <sup>p</sup>hospitality, a lover of good <sup>q</sup>men, <sup>r</sup>sober, <sup>s</sup>just, <sup>t</sup>holy, <sup>u</sup>temperate;

9 <sup>a, h</sup>Holding fast the faithful <sup>i</sup>word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to <sup>j</sup>exhort and to <sup>k, a</sup>convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly <sup>l</sup>and vain <sup>m</sup>talkers and deceivers, specially they of the <sup>n</sup>circumcision:

11 <sup>a</sup>Whose mouths must be stopped, <sup>h</sup>who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, <sup>w</sup>for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The <sup>z</sup>Crēti-an<sup>z</sup> are alway <sup>v</sup>liars, evil beasts, <sup>u</sup>slow <sup>z</sup>bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore <sup>a, b</sup>rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the <sup>i</sup>faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jew<sup>i</sup>ish

<sup>d</sup>fables, and <sup>e</sup>commandments of men, that turn from the <sup>f</sup>truth.

15 Unto the <sup>a, h, i</sup>pure all things are pure: but unto <sup>j</sup>them that are defiled and <sup>k</sup>unbelieving <sup>is</sup> nothing pure; but <sup>j</sup>even their mind and <sup>l</sup>conscience is defiled.

16 <sup>j</sup>They <sup>m</sup>profess that they know God; but in works they deny <sup>him</sup>, being abominable, and <sup>n</sup>disobedient, and unto every good work <sup>o</sup>reprobate.

## CHAPTER 2

*Paul directs Titus to speak the things which become sound doctrine. 9 Servants are to be instructed to be obedient and honest. 14 Christ gave himself to redeem us from all iniquity.*

**B**UT <sup>a</sup>speak thou the things which become <sup>b</sup>sound doctrine:

2 <sup>a</sup>That the <sup>a</sup>aged men be <sup>c</sup>sober, grave, <sup>e, f</sup>temperate, sound in <sup>g</sup>faith, in <sup>h, h</sup>charity, in <sup>i</sup>patience.

3 <sup>j</sup>The <sup>a</sup>aged <sup>k</sup>women likewise, <sup>l</sup>that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not <sup>m</sup>false accusers, not given to much <sup>n</sup>wine, <sup>o</sup>teachers of good things;

4 <sup>j</sup>That they may <sup>k</sup>teach the young women <sup>l</sup>to be sober, to <sup>m</sup>love their <sup>n</sup>husbands, to love their <sup>o</sup>children,

5 <sup>j</sup>To be <sup>k</sup>discreet, <sup>l</sup>chaste, keepers at home, <sup>m</sup>good, <sup>n</sup>obedient to their own husbands, that the <sup>o</sup>word of God be not <sup>p</sup>blasphemed.

6 <sup>a</sup>Young men likewise exhort to be <sup>b</sup>sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a <sup>u, z</sup>pattern of <sup>a</sup>good works: in doctrine <sup>b</sup>showing uncorruptness, gravity, <sup>c</sup>sincerity,

<sup>n</sup>Teachers, 1 Chr. 25:3. 2 R. V. be reverent in demeanour, not slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of that which is good: 4 <sup>o</sup> Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23. <sup>p</sup> Wife, duty of, Prov. 5:18. <sup>q</sup> Husband, Num. 30:6. <sup>r</sup> Children, Mark 10:14. 3 R. V. omits to be sober,

5 <sup>s</sup> Chastity, Job 31:1. <sup>t</sup> Kindness, Acts 28:2. <sup>u</sup> Family, government of, 1 Chr. 13:14. <sup>v</sup> Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16. <sup>w</sup> Blasphemy, 2 Sam. 12:14. 4 R. V. soberminded, chaste, workers at home, kind, being in subjection to 6 <sup>x</sup> Young Men, admonitions to, Prov. 1:4. 7 <sup>y</sup> Example, good, John 13:15. <sup>z</sup> Minister, examples to the flock, Rom. 15:16.—a Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9. 5 R. V. omits sincerity,

A.D. 65

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

14

*d Fable, 1 Tim. 1:4.*

*e Commandments of Men, Mark 7:7.*

*f Truth, of the gospel, John 18:37.*

15

*g Purify, 1 Tim. 4:12.*

*h Christian Graces, holiness, Gal. 5:22.*

*i Righteous, described, Psal. 64:10.*

*j Wicked, described, Psal. 73:3.*

*k Unbelievers, 1 Cor. 6:6.*

*l Conscience, Acts 23:1.*

16

*m Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.*

*n Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.*

*o Reprobates, 1 Cor. 9:27.*

I

*a Commandment, to ministers, Deut. 8:2.*

*b Truth, of the gospel, John 18:37.*

2

*c Commandment, enjoining many gravity, Deut. 8:2.*

*d Old Age, Isa. 46:4.*

*e Righteousness, fruits of, Psal. 15:2.*

*f Temperance, 2 Pet. 1:6.*

*g Faith in Christ, John 6:69.*

*h Love, of man, 1 John 4:7.*

*i Patience, enjoined, Luke 8:15.*

1 R. V. love,

3

*l Commandment, concerning women, Deut. 8:2.*

*k Women, Paul's precepts concerning, Prov. 31:10.*

*l Slander, Prov. 10:18.*

*m Wine, admonitions against immoderate use of, Prov. 23:31.*

\* **SOBERMINDEDNESS.** Enjoined, Rom. 12:3; 1 Pet. 1:13; 4:7; 5:8; upon women, 1 Tim. 3:11; Tit. 2:4, 5; upon men, Tit. 2:2, 6; upon ministers, 1 Tim. 3:2; Tit. 1:3.

A.D. 65

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

*d* Speech, *wise*, Col.  
4:6.

6 R. V. us.

*c* Commandment,  
to ministers,  
Deut. 8:2.*d* Commandment,  
to servants, Deut.  
8:2.*e* Servant, duty  
of, to be obedient,  
Jer. 2:14.

10

*f* Theft, Mark 7:22.*g* Truth of the  
Gospel, John  
18:37.*h* God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

11

*i* Salvation, plan  
of, Acts 16:17.

12

*j* Instruction, in  
religion, Prov.  
23:23.*k* Holiness, Ex.  
39:30.*l* Self-denial,  
Mark 8:34.*m* Worldliness,  
admonitions  
against, 1 John  
2:15.*n* Lust, forbidden,  
2 Pet. 1:4.*o* Righteousness,  
Psa. 15:2.

13

*p* Hope, of eternal  
life, Prov. 13:12.*q* Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.*r* Jesus, divinity  
of, Matt. 1:21.*s* Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.*t* R. V. appearing  
of the glory of  
our great

14

*u* Atonement, by  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.*v* Redemption of  
our souls, Eph.  
1:7.*w* Jesus, design of  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.*x* Zeal, religious,  
2 Cor. 7:11.*y* Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.*z* R. V. a people  
for his own pos-  
session.15 *y* Commandment, to ministers, Deut. 8:2. *z* Church, discipline in, Matt. 16:18.—*a* Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16. *b* Re-proof, enjoined, Prov. 17:10. *c* Minister, clothed with authority, Rom. 15:16.1 *a* Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16. *b* Commandment, enjoined obedience to civil government, Deut. 8:2. *c* Citizens, duties of, Luke 15:15. *d* Government, duty of citizens to, Isa. 22:21. *e* Loyalty, enjoined, Eccl. 8:2. *f* Magistrate, obedience to, enjoined, Ezra 7:25.

\* REGENERATION, Jer. 24:7; 31:3; John 1:4, 12, 13, 16; 3:3-9; 17:2; Acts 2:38; 11:15-17; Gal. 4:29; Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:23; 1 John 2:29; 3:9, 14; 4:7; 5:1, 4, 5, 11, 12, 18. Necessity of, Jer. 13:23; Matt. 12:33-35; 18:3; Mark 10:15; Luke 18:17; John 3:3, 5; Tit. 3:5, 6.

Through the Holy Spirit, John 3:5-8; 1 Cor. 12:13; 2 Thess. 2:13; 1 Pet. 1:2, 3, 22.

8 <sup>b</sup>Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of <sup>e</sup>you.9 <sup>e</sup>Exhort servants <sup>d</sup>, to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again;10 <sup>d</sup>Not <sup>f</sup>purling, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the <sup>a</sup>doctrine of God our <sup>b</sup>Saviour in all things.11 For the <sup>a</sup>grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,12 <sup>f</sup>Teaching us that, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>denying ungodliness and <sup>m</sup>worldly lusts, we should live soberly, <sup>o</sup>righteously, and <sup>k</sup>godly, in this present world;13 Looking for that blessed <sup>p</sup>hope, and <sup>r</sup>the glorious <sup>a</sup>appearing of the great <sup>t</sup>God and our <sup>s</sup>Saviour Je'sus Christ;14 Who <sup>u</sup>gave himself for us, that he might <sup>v</sup>redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a <sup>w</sup>peculiar people, <sup>w</sup>zealous of <sup>x</sup>good works.15 <sup>y</sup>, These things <sup>a</sup>speak, and <sup>a</sup>exhort, and <sup>b</sup>rebuke with all <sup>a</sup>authority. Let no man despise thee.

## CHAPTER 3

Titus is further directed to teach men to obey magistrates, and to be gentle to all. 8 Believers are to maintain good works. 9 He is to avoid foolish questions; 10 and to reject obstinate heretics. 12 Where he is to meet the apostle.

<sup>a</sup>PUT them in mind to <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>be <sup>e</sup>subject to principalities and powers, to <sup>f</sup>obey magis-trates, to be <sup>g</sup>ready to every <sup>h</sup>good work,2 To <sup>i</sup>speak evil of no man, <sup>j</sup>to be no <sup>k</sup>brawlers, but <sup>l</sup>, <sup>m</sup>gentle, shewing all <sup>n</sup>meekness unto all men.3 <sup>o</sup>For we ourselves also were <sup>2</sup>sometimes foolish, <sup>2</sup>disobedient, deceived, serving divers <sup>3</sup>lusts and <sup>4</sup>pleasures, living in <sup>5</sup>malice and <sup>6</sup>envy, hateful, and <sup>7</sup>hating one another.4 But after that the <sup>8</sup>kindness and <sup>9</sup>love of God our <sup>2</sup>Saviour toward man appeared,5 Not by <sup>10</sup>works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his <sup>11</sup>mercy he <sup>x</sup>, <sup>a</sup>saved us, by the <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>washing of <sup>12</sup>regeneration, and renewing of the <sup>13</sup>Holy Ghost;6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Je'sus Christ our <sup>14</sup>Saviour;7 That being <sup>15</sup>, <sup>h</sup>justified by his <sup>16</sup>grace, we should be made heirs according to the <sup>17</sup>hope of <sup>k</sup>, <sup>i</sup>eternal <sup>m</sup>life.8 *This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.*9 But <sup>18</sup>avoid foolish questions, and <sup>19</sup>genealogies, and <sup>20</sup>contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.interpret), Luke 20:4. *e* Holy Spirit, regenerates, Acts 1:2. *f* Je'sus, savior, Matt. 1:21. *g* Justification, Rom. 4:25. *h* Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12. *i* Grace of God, in justification, Rom. 4:16. *j* Hope, of eternal life, Prov. 13:12. *k* Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54. *l* Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. *m* Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.*n* Instruction, in religion, Prov. 23:23. *o* Faith, Mark 11:22. *p* Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9. *q* Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2.*r* R. V. confidently.*s* Commandment, to ministers, Deut. 8:2. *t* Genealogy, 1 Chr. 5:1.*u* Strife, Prov. 20:3.Other figures of the beginning of the spiritual life: *Circumcision of the heart*, Deut. 10:6; Ezek. 44:7; Rom. 2:28; Col. 2:11-13; *change of heart*, Jer. 31:33, 34 (with Heb. 8:10, 11); 32:38-40; Ezek. 11:19, 20; 18:31; 36:26, 27, 29; Rom. 12:2; *new creature*, 2 Cor. 5:17; Gal. 6:15; Eph. 4:22-24; Col. 3:9, 10; *spiritual cleansing*, John 15:3; Acts 15:9; 1 Cor. 6:11; *spiritual illumination*, John 6:44, 45; 8:12; Acts 26:18; 1 Cor.

A.D. 65

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.*g* Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
*h* Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

2

*i* Speech, evil, Col.  
4:6.*j* Slander, Prov.  
10:18.*k* Strife, Prov.  
20:3.*l* Christian Graces,  
Gal. 5:22.*m* Gentleness, re-  
quired, 2 Cor.  
10:1.*n* Meekness, en-  
joyed, Psa. 45:4.*o* R. V. not to be  
contentious,

3

*p* Depravity, Job  
15:14.*q* Disobedience to  
God, Eph. 5:6.*r* Lust, 2 Pet. 1:4.*s* Worldly Pleas-  
ure, Eccl. 2:1.*t* Malice, Eph.  
4:31.*u* Envy, Prov.  
14:30.*v* Hatred, Prov.  
15:17.*w* Am. R. V. be-  
foretime

4

*x* God, goodness of,  
Gen. 2:2.*y* God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.*z* God, savior, Gen.  
2:2.

5

*a* Works, insuffi-  
cient for salva-  
tion, 2 Tim. 1:9.*b* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.*c* Salvation, Acts  
16:17.*d* Washing, figura-  
tive of regenera-  
tion, Matt. 27:24.*e* Spiritual Purifi-  
cation, Psa. 51:2.*f* Baptism (as some



A. D. 65  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

10

*u Church, discipline*  
in, Matt. 16:18.

*v Disfellowship*,  
Num. 15:31.

4 Am. R. V. fac-  
tious man after

11

*w Self-condemna-  
tion*, Job 9:20.

12

*r Typhicus*, Acts  
20:4.

13

*y Lawyer*, Matt.  
22:35.

*z Apollus*, Acts  
19:1.

10 <sup>u</sup>A <sup>4</sup>man that is an <sup>†</sup>heretick  
after the first and second admo-  
nition <sup>v</sup>reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such  
is subverted, and sinneth, being  
<sup>w</sup>condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send <sup>Ä</sup>rte-  
mäs unto thee, or <sup>z</sup>Tÿchÿ-cüs,  
be diligent to come unto me to  
Ni-cöp'o-lis: for I have deter-  
mined there to winter.

13 Bring <sup>Zë</sup>'nas the <sup>y</sup>lawyer  
and <sup>z</sup>Ä-pöl'los on their journey

diligently, that nothing be want-  
ing unto them.

14 And let <sup>a, b</sup>our's also learn  
to maintain <sup>a, b</sup>good works for  
necessary uses, that they be not  
unfruitful.

15 All that are with me <sup>c</sup>salute  
thee. Greet them that <sup>d</sup>love us in  
the <sup>e</sup>faith. <sup>f, g</sup>Grace be with you  
all. <sup>h</sup>Amen.

It was written to Titus, ordained the first  
bishop of the church of the Cretians,  
from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

*f* Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5. *g* Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.  
*h* R. V. omits Amen and postscript.

A. D. 65  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

14

*a* Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

*b* Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

5 R. V. our people

15

*c* Salutations,  
Luke 1:44.

*d* Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

*e* Faith, doctrines  
of Jesus, 1 Cor.  
16:13.

*g* Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON

### CHAPTER I

*The apostle's salutation, in which he is  
joined by Timothy. 4 His thanksgiving to  
God for Philemon's faith and love. 8 He  
desires him to forgive his servant Ones-  
timus, and lovingly to receive him again.  
23 Various salutations to Philemon from  
the brethren.*

<sup>a</sup>PAUL, a <sup>b, c</sup>prisoner of Jë'sus  
<sup>a</sup>Christ, and <sup>e</sup>Tim'o-thÿ  
our brother, unto Phi-le'mon our  
dearly <sup>i</sup>beloved, and fellowla-  
bourer,

2 And to <sup>i</sup>our beloved Äp'phî-ä,  
and <sup>Ä</sup>Ar-chip'pus our fellow-  
soldier, and to the <sup>h</sup>church in  
thy <sup>i</sup>house:

3 <sup>f, k</sup>Grace to you, and <sup>i</sup>peace,  
from God our <sup>m</sup>Father and the  
<sup>n</sup>Lord Jë'sus Christ.

4 I <sup>o</sup>thank my God, <sup>i</sup>making  
mention of thee always in my  
<sup>p</sup>prayers,

5 Hearing of thy <sup>f, g, i</sup>love and  
<sup>r, s</sup>faith, which thou hast toward  
the Lord Jë'sus, and toward all  
saints;

6 That the <sup>2</sup>communication of  
4 *o* Thankfulness, to God, Acts 24:3. *p* Prayer, intercessory.  
Acts 6:4. *q* Love, for Jesus, 1 John 4:19. *r* Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa. 15:2. *s* Faith in Christ, John 6:69. *6* 2 R. V. fellow-  
ship of thy faith may become effectual, in the knowledge of every  
good thing which is in you, unto Christ.

thy <sup>s</sup>faith may become effectual  
by the acknowledging of every  
good thing which is in you in  
Christ Jë'sus.

7 For <sup>i</sup>we have great joy and  
consolation in thy <sup>i</sup>love, because  
the <sup>3</sup>bowels of the saints are re-  
freshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be  
much bold in Christ to enjoin  
thee that which is <sup>i</sup>convenient,

9 Yet for <sup>i</sup>love's sake I rather be-  
seech <sup>thee</sup>, being such an one as  
<sup>a</sup>Paul the <sup>u, v</sup>aged, and now also  
a <sup>b, c</sup>prisoner of Jë'sus Christ.

10 I <sup>w</sup>beseech <sup>x</sup>thee for my son  
<sup>y</sup>O-nës'ÿ-müs, whom I have be-  
gotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to  
thee unprofitable, but now prof-  
itable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent <sup>5</sup>again:  
thou therefore receive him, that is,  
<sup>i</sup>mine own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained  
with me, that in thy stead he  
might have ministered unto me  
in the bonds of the <sup>2</sup>gospel:

14 But without thy mind would

A. D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

7

*t* Fellowship, of the  
righteous, 1 Cor.  
1:9.

3 R. V. hearts

8

4 R. V. besetting,

9

*u* Longevity, Psa.  
91:16.

*v* Old Age, Isa.  
46:4.

10

*w* Intercession, of  
man with man,  
vs. 10-19; Jer.  
27:18.

*z* Master of Serv-  
ants, exhorted to  
show kindness,  
vs. 10-16; Col.  
4:1.

*y* Col. 4:9.

12

5 R. V. back to  
thee in his own  
person, that is,  
my very heart:

13

*z* Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

2:11, 12, 14-16; 2 Cor. 4:6; Eph. 5:14; Heb. 10:16; *spiritual*  
quickening, Ezek. 37:1-14; John 6:57; Eph. 2:1, 5, 6, 8, 10, 4:7;  
*spiritual resurrection*, John 5:24; Rom. 6:3-13; 8:2-4; Gal. 2:20.  
† HERESY. Teachers of, to be shunned, Tit. 3:10, 11:

2 John 10, 11. Teachers of, among early Christians, Acts 15:  
24; 2 Cor. 11:4; Gal. 1:7; 2:4; 2 Pet. 2; Jude 3-16; Rev. 2:2.  
Paul accused of, Acts 18:13; 24:5, 6. Disavowed by Paul,  
Acts 24:13-16. See footnote, FALSE TEACHERS, 2 Pet. 2:1.

**A.D. 64**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**14**  
6 R. V. goodness

**15**  
*a* *Fugitives*, Judg.  
12:4.

**17**  
*b* *Intercession*, of  
man with man,  
Jer. 27:18.

**18**  
*c* *Generosity*, Gen.  
20:14.

7 R. V. aught,

**19**  
*d* *Paul*, Acts 13:9.

I do nothing; that thy <sup>o</sup>benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore <sup>a</sup>departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, <sup>b</sup>receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee <sup>o</sup>tought, <sup>c</sup>put that on mine account;

19 I <sup>a</sup>Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will *répay it*: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have

<sup>e</sup>joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my <sup>s</sup>bowels in the Lord.

21 <sup>f</sup>Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal <sup>g</sup>prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your <sup>h</sup>prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There <sup>i</sup>salute thee <sup>k</sup>Ἐπ'αφράς, my <sup>l</sup>m<sup>f</sup>ellowprisoner in Christ Jē'sus;

24 <sup>m</sup>Mār'cus, <sup>n</sup>Ἀρ-ἰς-τάρ'chus, <sup>o</sup>Dē'mas, <sup>p</sup>Lu'cas, my fellow-labourers.

25 <sup>q</sup>,<sup>r</sup>The grace of our <sup>s</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

<sup>t</sup>Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus, a servant.

*g* Or, *Luke*, Col. 4:14. **25** *r* *Benedictions*, apostolic, Deut. 21:5. *s* *Grace of God*, Rom. 4:16. *t* *Jesus*, lordship of, Matt. 1:21. *9* R. V. omits postscript.

**A.D. 64**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**20**  
*e* *Joy*, Psa. 5:11.  
*8* R. V. heart in Christ.

**21**  
*f* *Tact*, Prov. 15:1.

**22**  
*g* *Hospitality*,  
Rom. 12:13.

*h* *Prayer*, intercession, Acts 6:4.  
*i* *Minister*, duty of church to, Rom. 15:16.

**23**  
*j* *Salutations*,  
Luke 1:44.

*k* *Col. 1:7*; 4:12.  
*l* *Prisoners*, Psa. 79:11.

*m* *Suffering for Christ*, Phil. 1:29.

**24**  
*n* Or, *Mark*, Acts 12:12.  
*o* *Acts 19:29*.  
*p* *Col. 4:14*.

## THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS

**A.D. 64**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* *Revelation*, 2 Cor. 12:1.  
*b* *Word of God*, is inspired, Psa. 119:9.

*c* *Prophecy*, inspiration of, Isa. 3:2.  
*1* R. V. having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers portions and in divers manners.

**2**  
*d* *Jesus*, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

*e* *Jesus*, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

*f* *God*, creator, Gen. 2:2.

*2* R. V. at the end of these days spoken unto us in his Son,

**3**  
*g* *Image*, figurative, 1 Cor. 11:7.

*h* *Atonement*, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.

*i* *Spiritual Purification*, Psa. 51:2. *j* *Jesus*, design of his death, Matt. 1:21. *k* *Jesus*, exaltation of, Matt. 1:21. *l* *God*, sovereign, Gen. 2:2. *3* R. V. very image of his substance, *4* R. V. made purification of sins,

### CHAPTER 1

*God in these last days has spoken to us by his Son, who is the brightness of his glory: 4 and is preferred above the angels, both in person and office. 13 Angels are ministering spirits.*

**G**OD, <sup>1</sup>who at sundry times and in divers manners <sup>a</sup>,<sup>b</sup>spake in time past unto the fathers by the <sup>c</sup>prophets,

2 Hath <sup>2</sup>in these last days <sup>a</sup>spoken unto us by <sup>d</sup>his <sup>e</sup>Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also <sup>f</sup>he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the <sup>g</sup>express <sup>h</sup>image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had <sup>i</sup>by himself <sup>j</sup>,<sup>k</sup>purged our sins, sat down

<sup>k</sup>on the right hand of the <sup>l</sup>Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much <sup>m</sup>better than the <sup>n</sup>angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the <sup>n</sup>angels said he at any time, <sup>o</sup>,<sup>p</sup>Thou art my <sup>q</sup>,<sup>r</sup>son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, <sup>s</sup>I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the <sup>t</sup>angels of God <sup>u</sup>worship him.

7 And of the <sup>v</sup>angels he saith, <sup>w</sup>,<sup>x</sup>Who maketh his angels <sup>y</sup>spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But <sup>z</sup>unto the <sup>a</sup>Son he saith, <sup>b</sup>Thy <sup>c</sup>throne, O God, is <sup>d</sup>for ever and ever: a sceptre of <sup>e</sup>righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 <sup>f</sup>,<sup>g</sup>Thou hast loved righteous-

**A.D. 64**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**4**  
*m* *Jesus*, perfections of, Matt. 1:21.

**5**  
*n* *Psa. 2:7*.  
*o* *Prophecies concerning the Messiah*, and their fulfilment, Gen. 12:3.

*p* 2 Sam. 7:14.

*q* *God*, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

**6**  
*r* *Jesus*, worship of, Matt. 1:21.

**7**  
*s* *Psa. 104:4*.

*5* R. V. winds,

**8**  
*t* *Psa. 45:6*, 7.

*u* *Jesus*, kingdom of, Matt. 1:21.

*v* *Jesus*, eternity of, Matt. 1:21.

*6* R. V. of

*7* R. V. uprightness is

**9**  
*10* *Jesus*, holiness of, Matt. 1:21.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*z Anointed, figurative*,  
Deut. 28:40.

## 10

*y Psa. 102:25-27.*

*z Jesus, pre-existence of*, Matt. 1:21.

*a Jesus, creator*, Matt. 1:21.

*b Earth, created*, Prov. 8:23.

*c Heavens, created*, Psa. 8:3.

## 12

*s R. V. mantle shalt thou roll them up, As a garment, and they*

## 13

*d Sovereignty of the Messiah*, Psa. 110:1.

*e Footstool, figurative*, 1 Chr. 28:2.

## 14

*f Salvation*, Acts 16:17.

## I

*a Persuance, exhortations to*, Eph. 6:18.

*b Watchfulness, enjoined*, Matt. 24:42.

*c Gospel, Mark* 13:10.

ness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath <sup>a</sup>anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, <sup>v</sup>Thou, Lord, <sup>z</sup>in the beginning hast <sup>a</sup>laid the foundation of the <sup>b</sup>earth; and the <sup>c</sup>heavens are the works of thine hands:

11 They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a <sup>d</sup>vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the <sup>e</sup>angels said he at any time, <sup>a</sup>Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy <sup>f</sup>footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of <sup>g</sup>salvation?

## CHAPTER 2

We ought to be obedient to the gospel, <sup>5</sup> especially because Christ vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 17 as it behooved him.

THEREFORE <sup>a, b</sup>we ought to give the more earnest heed to the <sup>c</sup>things which we

have heard, lest <sup>h</sup>at any time we should let *them* slip.

2 For if the <sup>i</sup>word spoken <sup>2b</sup>by <sup>e</sup>angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just <sup>1, 2</sup>recompence of reward;

3 <sup>1, 2</sup>How shall <sup>2c</sup>we escape, if we neglect so great <sup>4</sup>salvation; which at the first began to be spoken <sup>3b</sup>by the <sup>1</sup>Lord, and was <sup>2</sup>confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and <sup>4</sup>with divers <sup>1</sup>miracles, and <sup>2</sup>gifts of the <sup>3</sup>Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For <sup>5</sup>unto the <sup>o</sup>angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, <sup>2</sup>What is <sup>2</sup>man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest *him*?

7 <sup>7</sup>Thou <sup>7</sup>madest him a little lower than the <sup>o</sup>angels; thou crownedst him with glory and

<sup>5</sup> <sup>o</sup> Angel, Heb. 1:13. <sup>5</sup> Am. R. V. not unto angels did he subject the <sup>6</sup> <sup>p</sup> Psa. 8:4-6. <sup>q</sup> Man, insignificance of, Job 4:17. <sup>7</sup> <sup>r</sup> God, creator, Gen. 2:2.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 R. V. haply we drift away from them.

## 2

*d* Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

*e* Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.

*f* Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17.

*g* Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

2 R. V. through angels proved stedfast.

## 3

*h* Sit, no escape from the consequences of, Rom. 5:12.

*i* Salvation, Acts 16:17.

*j* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

*k* Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10.

3 R. V. through

## 4

*l* Miracles, Luke 23:8.

*m* Spiritual Gifts, 1 Cor. 12:4.

*n* Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

4 R. V. by manifold powers,

\* ANGEL. Called, Angel of the Lord, Matt. 1:20, 24; 2: 13, 19; 28:2; Luke 1:11; Acts 5:19; 8:26; 12:7, 23; sons of God, Job 1:6; 2:1; hosts, Gen. 32:1; 2: Josh. 5:14, 15; 1 Chr. 12:22; 2 Chr. 18:18; Luke 2:13; principalities, powers, Eph. 3:10; Col. 1:16.

Created, Col. 1:16. Of different orders, Isa. 6:2; 1 Thess. 4:16; 1 Pet. 3:22; Jude 9; Rev. 12:7. Immortal, Luke 20:36. Worship God, Neh. 9:6; Psa. 103:20; 148:2; Phil. 2:9-11; Heb. 1:6; Rev. 5:9-11. Not to be worshiped, Col. 2:18; Rev. 19:10; 22:8, 9.

Do not marry, Matt. 22:30; Mark 12:25; Luke 20:35. Are obedient, Psa. 103:20; Matt. 6:10; 1 Pet. 3:22. Have knowledge of, and interest in, earthly affairs, 1 Tim. 5:21; 1 Pet. 1:12; see FUNCTIONS of, below. To be judged by men, 1 Cor. 6:3. Witnessed Christ's incarnate life, 1 Tim. 3:16. Witness God's judgments, Rev. 14:10. Behold the face of the Lord, Matt. 18:10. Jesus would confess his disciples before.

Luke 12:8. Jesus, made lower than, in his incarnation, Heb. 2:7, 16, with vs. 9; exalted above, in his glorification, Eph. 1:20, 21; Col. 2:10; Heb. 1:4, 5, 13; 1 Pet. 3:22. Physical aspects of, Jude 13; Dan. 10:6; Matt. 28:3. Are, examples of meekness, 2 Pet. 2:11; Jude 9; wise, 2 Sam. 14:17, 20; holy, Matt. 25:31; Mark 8:38; elect, 1 Tim. 5:21; innumerable, Deut. 33:2; Dan. 7:10; Heb. 12:22; Jude 14.

Appearances of: To Abraham, Gen. 18:2; 22:11-18. To Hagar, in the wilderness, Gen. 16:7. To Lot, in Sodom, Gen. 19:1-17. To Jacob, in his various visions, Gen. 28:12. To Moses, Ex. 3:2. To Israelites, Ex. 14:19; Jude 21-4. To Balaam, Num. 22:31. To Joshua, "the captain of the Lord's host," Josh. 5:15. To Gideon, Judg. 6:11-22. To Manoah, Judg. 13:6, 15-20. To David, at the threshing floor of Araunah, 2 Sam. 24:16, 17; 1 Chr. 21:15, 16. To Elijah, while he lay under the juniper tree, 1 Kin. 19:5-11. To Daniel, in the lions' den, Dan. 6:22; 8:16; 9:21; 10:5-10, 16, 18; 12:5-7. To Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the fiery furnace, Dan. 3:25, 28. To Zechariah, in a vision, Zech. 2:3; 3:1, 2; 4:1. To Joseph, in a dream, Matt. 1:20; 2:13, 19. To the transfiguration of Jesus, Matt. 17:3; Luke 9:30, 31. To Mary, concerning Jesus, Luke 1:28-38; To Zacharias, Luke 1:11-20.

26-38 To the shepherds, Luke 2:9-11, 13, 14. To Jesus, after his temptation, Matt. 4:11; in Gethsemane, Luke 22:43; at the sepulchre, Matt. 28:2-5; Mark 16:5-7; Luke 24:23; John 20:12; at the ascension, Acts 1:9, 10, 11. To Peter and John, while in prison, Acts 5:19. To Philip, Acts 8:26. To Cornelius, in a dream, Acts 10:3, 30-32. To Peter, in prison, Acts 12:7-11. To Paul, on the way to Damascus, Acts 27:23. To John, in Patmos, Rev. 1:1; 5:2; 7:11; 10:9; 11:1; 17:7; 19:10; 22:8.

Functions of: Guard the way to the tree of life, Gen. 3:24. Law, given by, Acts 7:53; Gal. 3:19; Heb. 2:2. Medium of revelation to prophets, 2 Kin. 1:15; Dan. 4:13-17; 8:15-26; 9: 21-27; 10:5-21; Zech. 1:9-11; Acts 8:26; Gal. 3:19; Heb. 2:2; Rev. 1:1; 22:6, 16.

Are God's messengers, Num. 22:22, 35; Judg. 6:11, 12, 21, 22; Dan. 9:21-23; Zech. 1:12-14; 3:5-7; 6:5; John 1:51; Acts 8:26; Rev. 10:1-6; 18:1-3; 19:10.

Remonstrates with Balaam, Num. 22:22-27. Announces the birth of Samson, Judg. 13; of John the Baptist, Luke 1:11-20; of Jesus, Matt. 1:20, 21; Luke 1:28-38; 2:7-15. Warns Joseph to escape to Egypt, Matt. 2:13. Ministers to Jesus, after the temptation, Matt. 4:11; Mark 1:13; John 1:51; during his passion, Luke 22:43. Present, at the tomb of Jesus, Matt. 28:2-6; Luke 24:23; at the ascension, Acts 1:11. Will be with Christ, at his second coming, Matt. 25:31; Mark 8:38; 2 Thess. 1:7; Jude 14, 15; at the judgment, Matt. 13:39, 41, 49; 16:27; 24:31; 25:31; Mark 13:27; 2 Thess. 1:7.

Minister to the righteous, Heb. 1:14. Instruct, Acts 10:3-6. Guide, Gen. 16:7-11; 24:7, 40. Protect, Psa. 91:11, 12; Matt. 4:6; Luke 4:10, 11. Deliver, Num. 10:16; 1 Kin. 19:5-8; 2 Chr. 32:21; Psa. 34:7; Dan. 6:22; Matt. 26:53; Acts 5:19, 20; 12: 7-10. Comfort, Acts 27:23, 24.

Minister to disobedient spirits, Luke 16:22. Execute judgments upon the wicked, Matt. 13:41, 42, 49, 50; Jude 14, 15. Afflict, Psa. 35:5, 6; 78:49; Rev. 7:1, 2; 15:1. Destroy, Gen. 19:1, 13 (with vs. 1-25); 2 Sam. 24:16, 17; 2 Kin. 19:35; 1 Chr. 21:15, 16; 2 Chr. 32:21; Isa. 37:36; Acts 12:23; Rev. 9:15.

Fallen, 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6; Rev. 12:9.



A. D. 64

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.s *Man, dominion*  
of, Job 4:17.t *Jesus, incarnation*  
of, Matt. 1:21.u *Jesus, exaltation*  
of, Matt. 1:21.v *Sabbath, plan*  
of, Acts 16:17.w *Jesus, mission of*,  
Matt. 1:21.z *Atonement, by*  
*Jesus*, Lev. 17:11.y *Jesus, vicarious*  
*death of*, Matt. 1:21.5 R. V. behold him  
who hath been  
made a little lower  
than the angels,  
even Jesus,  
because of his  
suffering

10

z *God, creator*,  
Gen. 2:2.a *God, love of*,  
Gen. 2:2.b *Spiritual adoption*,  
Rom. 8:15.c *Salvation, Acts*  
16:17.d *Jesus, perfections*  
of, Matt. 1:21.e *Jesus, sufferings*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

6 R. V. author

f *Sanctification*,  
1 Pet. 1:2.g *Righteous, described*,  
Psa. 64:10.h *Righteous, union*  
of, with Christ,  
Psa. 64:10.i *Jesus, love of*,  
Matt. 1:21.j *Psa. 22:22.*k *Prophecies concern-*  
*ing the Messiah, and their*  
*fulfillment*, Gen. 12:3.l *Church, Matt.*  
16:18.m *Praise, Psa.*  
150:1.

7 R. V. congrega-

tion

13

n *Isa. 8:18.*o *Jesus, incarnation*  
of, Matt. 1:21.p *Jesus, mission of*,  
Matt. 1:21.q *Jesus, death of*,  
Matt. 1:21.r *Jesus, power of*,  
Matt. 1:21.s *Satan, Matt.*  
4:10.t *Death, Num.*  
23:10.u *Angel, Heb.*  
1:13.v *Abraham, Gen.*  
17:5.w *Am. R. V. not to*  
*angels doth he*  
*give help, but he*  
*giveth help to*  
*the seed*honour, and didst <sup>s</sup>set him over  
the works of thy hands:8 <sup>p</sup>Thou hast put all things <sup>s</sup>in  
subjection under his feet. For in  
that he put all in subjection under  
him, he left nothing *that is*  
not put under him. But now we  
see not yet all things put under  
him.9 But we <sup>s</sup>see Jē'sus, who was  
<sup>t</sup>made a little lower than the <sup>o</sup>angels  
for the suffering of death,  
<sup>w</sup>crowned with glory and hon-  
our; <sup>v</sup>that he by the grace of God  
should <sup>w</sup>, <sup>x</sup>taste death <sup>y</sup>for every  
man.10 For it became <sup>h</sup>him, for  
whom *are* all things, and by  
whom *are* all things, in <sup>a</sup>bringing  
many <sup>b</sup>sons unto glory, to make  
the <sup>c</sup>captain of their <sup>e</sup>salvation  
<sup>d</sup>perfect through <sup>e</sup>sufferings.11 For both he that <sup>i</sup>sanctifi-  
eth and they who are <sup>q</sup>sanctified  
*are* all <sup>h</sup>of one: for which cause  
he is <sup>i</sup>not ashamed to call them  
brethren,12 Saying, <sup>i</sup>, <sup>k</sup>I will declare thy  
name unto my brethren, in the  
midst of the <sup>l</sup>church will I sing  
<sup>m</sup>praise unto thee.13 And again, I will put my  
trust in him. And again, <sup>n</sup>Be-  
hold <sup>h</sup>I and the children which  
God hath given me.14 Forasmuch then as the chil-  
dren are partakers of flesh and  
blood, he also himself likewise  
<sup>o</sup>took part of the same; that  
<sup>p</sup>through <sup>q</sup>death he <sup>r</sup>might des-  
troy him that had the power of  
death, that is, the <sup>s</sup>devil;15 And deliver them who  
through fear of <sup>t</sup>death were all  
their lifetime subject to bondage.16 For verily <sup>s</sup>he took not on  
*him the nature of* <sup>u</sup>angels; but  
he <sup>o</sup>took on *him the seed of*  
<sup>v</sup>Ab'rā-hām.17 Wherefore in all things it  
behoved him to be made like  
unto *his* brethren, that he mightbe a merciful and <sup>w</sup>faithful high  
<sup>x</sup>priest in things *pertaining to*  
God, to make <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>reconciliation  
for the sins of the people.18 For in that he himself hath  
<sup>a</sup>suffered being <sup>b</sup>tempted, he is  
<sup>c</sup>able to succour them that are  
<sup>d</sup>tempted.

## CHAPTER 3

*Christ is more worthy than Moses; 7 there-  
fore if we believe not in him, we shall be  
more worthy of punishment than unbeliev-  
ing Israel.*WHEREFORE, holy breth-  
ren, <sup>a</sup>partakers of the  
heavenly <sup>b</sup>calling, <sup>c</sup>consider the  
Apostle and High <sup>d</sup>Priest of our  
<sup>e</sup>profession, Christ Jē'sus;2 Who was <sup>e</sup>, <sup>f</sup>faithful to him that  
appointed him, as also <sup>g</sup>Mō'sēs  
*was* <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>faithful in all his house.3 For <sup>j</sup>this *man* was counted  
worthy of more glory than <sup>g</sup>Mō'-  
sēs, inasmuch as he who hath  
builded the house hath more hon-  
our than the house.4 For every house is builded by  
some *man*; but he that built all  
things *is* <sup>k</sup>God.5 <sup>l</sup>And <sup>g</sup>Mō'sēs verily *was*  
<sup>h</sup>faithful in all his house, as a  
servant, for a testimony of those  
things which were to be spoken  
after;6 But Christ as a son over his  
own <sup>k</sup>house; <sup>l</sup>whose house are  
we, if we <sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>hold fast <sup>o</sup>the con-  
fidence and the rejoicing of the  
<sup>p</sup>hope firm unto the end.7 Wherefore (as the <sup>q</sup>Holy  
Ghost <sup>r</sup>saith, <sup>s</sup>, <sup>t</sup>To day if ye will  
hear his voice,8 <sup>u</sup>, <sup>v</sup>, <sup>w</sup>Harden not your hearts,  
as in the <sup>x</sup>provocation, in the day  
of temptation in the wilderness:9 When your fathers tempted  
me, proved me, and saw my works  
<sup>x</sup>forty years.10 Wherefore I <sup>y</sup>was <sup>z</sup>grieved<sup>r</sup> Psa. 95:7-11. <sup>s</sup> Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their  
fulfillment, Gen. 12:3. <sup>t</sup> Heart, hardening of, Psa. 44:21.  
<sup>u</sup> Obduracy, warnings against, Prov. 29:1. <sup>v</sup> Impenitence, admoni-  
tions against, Rom. 2:5. <sup>w</sup> Israel, murmur, Ex. 4:22.  
<sup>x</sup> Forty, years, Jonah 3:4. <sup>y</sup> Anthropomorphisms, Gen. 11:5.

A. D. 64

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

17

w *Jesus, faithful-*  
*ness of*, Matt. 1:21.x *Jesus, priesthood*  
of, Matt. 1:21.y *Atonement, by*  
*Jesus*, Lev. 17:11.z *Reconciliation*,  
2 Cor. 5:18.9 R. V. propitia-  
tion

18

a *Jesus, sufferings*  
of, Matt. 1:21.b *Jesus, temptation*  
of, Matt. 1:21.c *Jesus, power of*,  
Matt. 1:21.d *Temptation*,  
Luke 11:4.

1

a *Righteous, de-*  
*scribed*, Psa. 64:10.b *Call, personal*,  
Phil. 3:14.c *Jesus, our exam-*  
*ple*, Matt. 1:21.d *Jesus, priesthood*  
of, Matt. 1:21.1 R. V. confession,  
even Jesus;

2

e *Jesus, faithful-*  
*ness of*, Matt. 1:21.f *Obedience*, Heb. 5:8.g *Moses, Ex.* 2:10.h *Faithfulness*,  
Luke 16:10.

3

2 R. V. he hath  
been counted

4

i *God, creator*,  
Gen. 2:2.

5

j *Num.* 12:7.

6

k *Church, Christ*  
*head of*, Matt. 16:18.l *Blessings, contin-*  
*gent upon obedi-*  
*ence*, Deut. 11:26.m *Character, stabil-*  
*ity of*, Phil. 2:15.n *Perserverance*,  
Eph. 6:18.o *Hope, Prov.*  
13:12.3 R. V. our bold-  
ness and the glo-  
rying of our hope

7

p *Holy Spirit, Acts*  
1:2.q *Word of God, is*  
*inspired*, Psa. 119:9.

A.D. 64

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

10

z Reprobates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.a Heart, unregenerate,  
Psa. 44:21.b Spiritual Blindness,  
2 Cor. 4:4.

11

c Psa. 95:11.

d Oath, attributed  
to God, Num.  
5:19.e Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.f Sin, separates  
from God, Rom.  
5:12.g Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.h Symbols and  
Similitudes, Heb.  
9:9.

12

i Watchfulness, en-  
joined against  
backsliding,  
Matt. 24:42.j Apostasy, Acts  
1:25.

13

k Sin, the inherited  
tendencies to evil,  
Rom. 5:12.

14

l Blessings, contin-  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut. 11:26.m Perseverance,  
Eph. 6:18.n Steadfastness,  
1 Cor. 15:58.

15

o Heart, hardening  
of, Psa. 44:21.p Obduracy, warn-  
ings against,  
Prov. 29:1.q Impenitence,  
admonitions  
against, Rom.  
2:5.r Israel, murmur,  
Ex. 4:22.

16

s Egypt, Gen. 41:8.

t Moses, Ex. 2:10.

17

u Forty, years,  
Jonah 3:4.v Unbelieving Isra-  
elites Destroyed,  
Num. 14:11.

w R. V. displeased

18

x R. V. were dis-  
obedient

19

y Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.z a Backsliding, admonitions against, Hos. 11:7. b Rest, spiri-  
tual, Ex. 23:12. c Salvation, Acts 16:17.

\* UNBELIEF. Hardens the heart, Psa. 95:8-11 (with Heb. 3:12, 16-19); Acts 19:9. Reflects Christ, Isa. 53:1-3 (with John 12:38); Mark 6:3, 6; John 1:11; 5:38, 40, 44, 46, 47; 10:25, 26. Displeases God, Psa. 78:19-22; Heb. 11:6. Makes God a liar, 1 John 5:10. Leads to destruction, Rom. 11:20; 2 Thess. 2:12. Caused by spiritual blindness, Isa. 6:9 10; Matt. 13:13-15, 58; Luke 13:34; 19:41, 42; John 12:37, 39, 40, 47.

Admonitions against, Acts 13:40, 41; 2 Cor. 6:14-16; Heb. 3:12, 16-19; 4:1-3, 6, 11; 12:25. Illustrated, Rom. 10:6, 7.

with that <sup>w</sup>generation, and said, <sup>z</sup>They do alway err in their <sup>a</sup>heart; and they have <sup>b</sup>not known my ways.

11 So <sup>c</sup>I <sup>d</sup>sware in my <sup>e</sup>wrath, <sup>f</sup>They shall not enter into my <sup>g</sup>rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an <sup>h</sup>evil heart of <sup>i</sup>unbelief, in <sup>j</sup>departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of <sup>k</sup>sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, <sup>l</sup>if we <sup>m</sup>hold the beginning of our confidence <sup>n</sup>stedfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, <sup>o</sup><sup>p</sup><sup>q</sup>harden not your hearts, as in the <sup>r</sup>provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did <sup>r</sup>provoke: howbeit not all that came out of <sup>s</sup>Egypt by <sup>t</sup>Moses.

17 But with <sup>u</sup>whom was he <sup>v</sup>grieved <sup>w</sup>forty years? was it not with <sup>v</sup>them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom <sup>x</sup>sware he that <sup>y</sup>they should not enter into his <sup>z</sup>rest, but to them that <sup>a</sup>believed not?

19 So we see that <sup>b</sup>they could not enter in because of <sup>w</sup>unbelief.

## CHAPTER 4

The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of God's word. 14 By our high priest, Jesus the Son of God, 16 we may come boldly to the throne of grace.

<sup>a</sup>LET us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his <sup>b</sup>rest, any of

you should seem to come short of it.

2 For <sup>c</sup>unto us was the <sup>d</sup>gospel <sup>e</sup>preached, as well as unto them: but the <sup>f</sup>word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with <sup>g</sup>faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have <sup>h</sup>believed do enter into <sup>i</sup>rest, as he said, <sup>j</sup>As I have <sup>k</sup>sworn in my <sup>m</sup>wrath, <sup>n</sup>if they shall enter into my <sup>o</sup>rest: although the <sup>p</sup>works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the <sup>q</sup>seventh day on this wise, <sup>r</sup>And God did <sup>s</sup>rest the seventh day from all his <sup>t</sup>works.

5 And in this <sup>u</sup>place again, <sup>v</sup>If they shall enter into my <sup>w</sup>rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom <sup>x</sup>it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, <sup>y</sup><sup>z</sup>harden not your hearts.

8 For if <sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup>Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 <sup>w</sup>There remaineth therefore a <sup>x</sup>rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his <sup>y</sup>rest, he also hath ceased from his own <sup>z</sup>works, as God did from his.

11 <sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup>Let us <sup>c</sup>labour therefore to enter into that <sup>d</sup>rest, lest any

<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup>

## A. D. 64

7 R. V. disobedience.

## 12

c Word of God, *is inspired*, Psa. 119:9.

d Sword, two-edged, 1 Chr. 21:5.

e Man, a spirit, Job 4:17.

f Heart, known to God, Psa. 44:21.

S R. V. living, and active.

9 R. V. quick to discern the thoughts

## 13

g God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

## 14

h Perseverance, motives to, Eph. 6:18.

i Jesus, priesthood of, Matt. 1:21.

j Jesus, exaltation of, Matt. 1:21.

k Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.

10 R. V. confession.

## 15

l Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.

m Temptation, Christ succors in, Luke 11:4.

n Jesus, compassion of, Matt. 1:21.

o Jesus, temptation of, Matt. 1:21.

p Jesus, holiness of, Matt. 1:21.

## 16

q Faith in Christ, John 6:9.

r Prayer, boldness in, Acts 6:4.

s Access to God, Eph. 3:12.

t Boldness of the Righteous, Phil. 1:20.

u Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

v God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

## 1

a Types, of the Savior, Heb. 10:1.

man fall after the same example of <sup>1</sup>unbelief.

12 For the <sup>2</sup>word of God <sup>3</sup>is <sup>4</sup>quick, and powerful, and sharper than any <sup>5</sup>twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and <sup>6</sup>spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and <sup>7</sup>is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the <sup>8</sup>heart.

13 <sup>9</sup>Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things <sup>10</sup>are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 <sup>11</sup>Seeing then that we have a great high <sup>12</sup>priest, that is <sup>13</sup>passed into the heavens, Jē'sus the <sup>14</sup>Son of God, let us hold fast <sup>15</sup>our <sup>16</sup>profession.

15 For <sup>17</sup>we have not an high <sup>18</sup>priest which <sup>19</sup>cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points <sup>20</sup>tempted like as <sup>21</sup>we are, yet <sup>22</sup>without sin.

16 <sup>23</sup>Let us therefore <sup>24</sup>come <sup>25</sup>boldly unto the throne of <sup>26</sup>grace, that we may obtain <sup>27</sup>mercy, and <sup>28</sup>find grace to help in time of need.

## CHAPTER 5

Of the high priests from among men; 5 Christ's priesthood compared with theirs.

11 The want of knowledge respecting the doctrines of the gospel reproved.

FOR every <sup>1</sup>high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things <sup>2</sup>pertaining

to God, that he may <sup>3</sup>offer both gifts and <sup>4</sup>sacrifices for sins:

2 <sup>5</sup>Who can <sup>6</sup>have <sup>7</sup>compassion on the <sup>8</sup>ignorant, and on them that are <sup>9</sup>out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to <sup>10</sup>offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is <sup>11</sup>called of God, as <sup>12</sup>was <sup>13</sup>Aār'on.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, <sup>14</sup>Thou art my <sup>15</sup>Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, <sup>16</sup>Thou art a <sup>17</sup>priest for ever after the order of <sup>18</sup>Mēlchī'sē-dēc.

7 Who in the days of his <sup>19</sup>flesh, when he had offered up <sup>20</sup>prayers and supplications with strong <sup>21</sup>weeping and tears unto him that was <sup>22</sup>able to save him from <sup>23</sup>death, and <sup>24</sup>was heard in that he feared;

8 Though he were a <sup>25</sup>Son, yet <sup>26</sup>learned he <sup>27</sup>obedience by the things which he <sup>28</sup>suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the <sup>29</sup>author of eternal

u Prayers of Jesus, Luke 5:16. v Prayer, importunity in, Acts 6:4. w Jesus, sufferings of, Matt. 1:21. x God, power of, Gen. 2:2. y Death, Num. 23:10. 2 R. V. having been heard for his godly fear. 8 z Afflictions, design of, Psa. 34:19.—a Jesus, obedience of, Matt. 1:21. b Jesus, sufferings of, Matt. 1:21.

9 c Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

## A. D. 64

b High Priest, duties of, Lev. 21:10.

c Offerings, Lev. 6:17.

d Atonement, by animal sacrifices, Lev. 17:11.

e Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16.

f Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

g Ignorance, sins of, Acts 3:17.

h Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

i R. V. bear gently with the ignorant and erring.

j Minister, call of, Rom. 15:16.

k Call, to special religious duty, Phil. 3:14.

l Aaron, priesthood of, Ex. 6:20.

m Prophecies concerning Messianism, and their fulfillment, Gen. 12:3.

n Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.

o Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

p Psa. 110:4.

q Jesus, priesthood of, Matt. 1:21.

r Or, Melchizedek, type of Christ, Gen. 14:18.

s Priest, antemosaic, Lev. 1:5.

t Jesus, humanity of, Matt. 1:21.

\* OBEDIENCE, Prov. 28:7. Enjoined, Gen. 17:9; Lev. 19:19, 36, 37; 20:8, 22; 22:31; Num. 15:38-40; 30:2; Deut. 4:1-40; 5:1-31; 6:1-25; 8:1-6; 11-20; 10:12, 13; 11:1-3, 8, 9, 13-28, 32; 13:4; 26:16-18; 27:1-10; 32:46; Josh. 22:5; 23:6, 7; 24:14, 15; 1 Sam. 12:14, 20, 24; 15:22; 2 Kin. 17:37, 38; 1 Chr. 16:15; 28:9, 10, 20; Ezra 7:23; Psa. 76:11; Prov. 7:1; Eccl. 12:13; Jer. 26:13; 38:20; Dan. 7:27; Mal. 4:4; Eph. 6:6-8; Phil. 2:12; 1 Tim. 6:14, 18; Jas. 1:22-25; 2:10-12; 1 Pet. 1:2, 14.

Proof of love, John 14:15, 21; 1 John 2:5, 6; 5:2, 3; 2 John 6, 9. Proof that we know God, 1 John 2:3, 4.

Vows of, Ex. 24:7; Josh. 24:14; Psa. 119:15, 106, 109.

Justification by, under Mosaic law, Lev. 18:5; Ezek. 20:11, 15, 21; Luke 10:28; Rom. 10:5; Gal. 3:10, 12.

Prayer for guidance in, Psa. 143:10. Cannot be rendered to two masters, Matt. 6:24.

Reward, Gen. 18:19; Lev. 26:3-13; Num. 14:24; Deut. 7:12-15; 28:1-15; Josh. 14:8-14; 2 Kin. 21:8; Isa. 1:19.

Reward, by prosperity, Deut. 7:9, 12-15; 15:4; Josh. 1:8; 1 Kin. 2:3, 4; 9:3-5; 1 Chr. 22:13; 28:7, 8; 2 Chr. 26:5; 27:6; Job 36:11; Jer. 7:3-7; 11:1-5; 22:16; Mal. 3:10-12; 1 John 3:22; by long life, Deut. 4:1, 40; 32:47; 1 Kin. 8:14; Prov. 8:1, 2, 24-16; by victory over enemies, Ex. 23:22; Prov. 16:7; by triumph over adversaries, Matt. 7:24, 25; Luke 6:46-48; by divine favor, Ex. 19:5; 20:6; Deut. 5:10; 11:26, 27; 12:28;

1 Kin. 8:23; Neh. 1:5; Psa. 25:10; 103:17, 18, 20; 112:1; 119:2; Prov. 1:33; Jer. 7:23; 11:4; Matt. 5:19; 25:20-23; Luke 11:28; 12:37, 38; John 12:26; 13:17; Jas. 1:25; Rev. 22:7; by fellowship with Christ, Matt. 12:50; Mark 3:35; Luke 8:21; John 14:23; 15:10, 14; 1 John 3:24; by everlasting life, Matt. 19:17, 29; John 8:51; 1 John 2:17; Rev. 2:10.

Exemplified, Deut. 33:9; Psa. 1:2; 103:1; 1 Thess. 1:9; Rev. 2:19.

By, Noah, Gen. 6:9, 22; 7:5; Heb. 11:7; Abraham, Gen. 12:1-4; 17:23; 18:19; 21:4; 22:12, 18; 26:3-5; Neh. 9:8; Acts 7:3-8; Heb. 11:8-17; Jas. 2:21; Bethuel and Laban, Gen. 24:50; Jacob, Gen. 35:1, 7; Laban, Gen. 31:29; Moses and Aaron, Ex. 7:6; 40:16, 21, 23, 32; Israelites, Ex. 12:28; 32:25-29; 39:42, 43; Num. 9:20, 21, 23; Deut. 33:9; Josh. 22:2; Judg. 2:7; Psa. 99:7; Israelites under the preaching of Haggai, Hag. 1:12.

By, Caleb, Num. 14:24; Deut. 1:36; Josh. 14:6-14; Joshua, Josh. 10:40; 11:15; Reubenites, Josh. 22:2, 3; Gideon, Judg. 6:25-28; David, 1 Kin. 11:6, 34; 15:5; 2 Chr. 29:2; Acts 13:22; Elyah, 1 Kin. 17:5.

By, the psalmist, Psa. 17:3; 26:3-6; 119:30, 31, 40, 44, 45, 47, 48, 51, 54-56, 59, 60, 67, 69, 100-102, 105, 106, 110, 121, 166, 168; Elisha, 1 Kin. 19:19-21; Ezekiel, 2 Kin. 18:6; 20:3; 2 Chr. 31:20, 21; Isa. 38:3; Josiah, 2 Kin. 22:2; 23:24, 25; Asa, 2 Chr. 14:2; Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 17:3-6; 20:32; 22:2; Uziah, 2 Chr. 26:4, 5; Jotham, 2 Chr. 27:2; Levites, 2 Chr. 29:34;



A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

d *Salvation*,  
through *Christ*,  
Acts 16:17.

10

e *Jesus*, *priest-*  
*hood* of, *Matt.*  
1:21.

f *Or*, *Melchizedek*,  
type of *Christ*,  
Gen. 14:18.

g *Priest*, *antemo-*  
*sait*, *Lev.* 1:5.

11

h *Mysteries*, of *re-*  
*demption*, *Mark*  
4:11.

i *Deafness*, *figura-*  
*tive*, *Matt.* 11:5.

j *Spiritual Blind-*  
*ness*, manifested  
in *ignorance* of  
the *Scriptures*,  
2 *Cor.* 4:4.

3 *R. V.* of *Interpre-*  
*tation*, seeing

12

k *Teachers*, 1 *Chr.*  
25:8.

l *Ignorance*, *Acts*  
3:17.

m *Instruction*, in  
*religion*, *Prov.*  
23:23.

n *Oracle*, 1 *Kin.*  
6:5.

o *Word* of *God*, *is*  
*inspired*, *Psa.*  
119:9.

p *Milk*, *figurative*,  
*Job* 10:10.

4 *R. V.* again that  
you the rudimen-  
ts of the first

13

q *Gospel*, *Mark*  
13:10.

7 *Babes*, *figurative*,  
*Psa.* 8:2.

5 *R. V.* without  
experience of

14

s *Wisdom*, *spiritu-*  
*al*, *Prov.* 2:2.

6 *R. V.* solid food  
is for fullgrown  
men, even

1

a *Gospel*, *Mark*  
13:10.

b *Doctrines* of *Jesus*, *John* 7:16.

c *Perseverance*, *exhortation* to,  
*Eph.* 6:18.

d *Commandment*, *enjoining* growth in *grace*, *Deut.*  
8:2.

e *Growth* in *Grace*, 2 *Pet.* 3:18.

f *Repentance*, *Mark* 1:4.

g *Works*, *insufficient* for *salvation*, 2 *Tim.* 1:9.

h *Faith*, *Mark* 11:22.

1 *A. M. R. V.* doctrine of the first principles of *Christ*.

2 *A. M. R. V.* *Ceremonial* *Washing*, *Ex.* 19:10.

3 *Hand*, *imposition* of,  
*Ezra* 10:19.

2 *R. V.* teaching

d *salvation* unto all them that  
\*obey him;

10 Called of *God* an high  
*priest* after the order of *Mel-*  
*chizedek*.

11 Of whom we have many  
things to say, and hard to be  
uttered, seeing ye are dull of  
hearing.

12 For when for the time ye  
ought to be teachers, ye have  
need that one teach you again  
which be the first principles of  
the oracles of *God*; and are  
become such as have need of  
milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth  
milk is unskilful in the word  
of righteousness: for he is a  
babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth  
to them that are of full age, even  
those who by reason of use have  
their senses exercised to discern  
both good and evil.

## CHAPTER 6

The guilt and danger of apostasy. 11 He  
exhorts them to be steadfast and diligent,  
because *God* is sure in his promise.

THEREFORE leaving the  
principles of the doctrine  
of *Christ*, let us go on  
unto perfection; not laying  
again the foundation of repentance  
from dead works, and of  
faith toward *God*,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms,  
and of laying on of hands, and

of resurrection of the dead, and  
of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, if *God*  
permit.

4 For it is impossible for those  
who were once enlightened,  
and have tasted of the heavenly  
gift, and were made partakers  
of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good  
word of *God*, and the powers  
of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to  
renew them again unto repentance;  
seeing they crucify to them-  
selves the Son of *God* afresh,  
and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh  
in the rain that cometh oft upon  
it, and bringeth forth herbs meet  
for them by whom it is dressed,  
receiveth blessing from *God*:

8 But that which beareth thorns  
and briers is rejected, and is  
nigh unto cursing; whose end is  
to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are per-  
suaded better things of you, and  
things that accompany salvation,  
though we thus speak.

10 For *God* is not unrighteous  
to forget your work and la-  
bour of love, which ye have  
shewed toward his name, in that  
ye have ministered to the  
saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every  
one of you do shew the same  
diligence to the full assurance  
of hope unto the end:

Liberty, 1 *Tim.* 6:18.

11 g *Faithfulness*, *Luke* 16:10. h *Diligence*, *Rom.* 12:8. i *Hope*,  
*Prov.* 13:12.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

k *Resurrection*,  
1 *Cor.* 15:12.

l *Judgment*, the  
general, 2 *Pet.*  
3:7.

3

m *Will* of *God*,  
*Mark* 3:35.

4

n *Wisdom*, *spiritu-*  
*al*, *Prov.* 2:2.

o *Righteous*, de-  
scribed, *Psa.*  
64:10.

p *Holy Spirit*, *Acts*  
1:2.

5

3 *R. V.* age

6

q *Apostasy*, *Acts*  
1:25.

r *Unpardonable*  
*Sin*, *Matt.* 12:31.

s *Jesus*, rejected,  
*Matt.* 1:21.

t *Crucifixion*, *figura-*  
*tive*, *Mark*  
15:13.

u *Jesus*, divine son-  
ship of, *Matt.*  
1:21.

7

r *God*, providence  
of, *Gen.* 2:2.

4 *R. V.* for whose  
sake it is also  
titled,

8

w *Wicked*, punish-  
ment of, *Psa.*  
73:3.

5 *R. V.* a curse;

II

x *Love*, of man for  
man, 1 *John* 4:7.

y *Minister*, love of  
for the church,  
*Rom.* 15:16.

z *Salvation*, *Acts*  
16:17.

10

a *God*, faithfulness  
of, *Gen.* 2:2.

b *Works*, good,  
2 *Tim.* 1:9.

c *Righteousness*,  
fruits of, *Psa.*  
15:2.

d *Love*, for *God*,  
1 *John* 4:19.

Cyrus, *Ezra* 1:1-4; *Ezra*, *Ezra* 7:10; *Hanani*, *Neh.* 7:2; *Job*,  
*Job* 1:8.

By, the three Hebrews, *Dan.* 3; *Jonah*, *Jonah* 3:3; *Ninevites*,  
*Jonah* 3:5-10; *Zacharias*, *Luke* 1:8; *Simeon*, *Luke* 2:25;  
*Joseph*, *Matt.* 1:24; 2:14; *Mary*, *Luke* 1:38.

By *Jesus*, *Matt.* 3:15; 26:39, 42; *Luke* 22:42; *John* 4:32, 34;  
5:30; 6:38; 8:28, 29; 9:4; 12:49, 50; 14:31; 17:4; *Phil.* 2:8;  
*Heb.* 3:2.

By, *John* the Baptist, *Mark* 3:15; *John* and *James*, *Mark*  
1:19, 20; *Matthew*, *Matt.* 9:9; *Simon* and *Andrew*, *Mark* 1:16-  
18; *Levi*, *Mark* 2:14; the rich young man, *Matt.* 19:20; *Mark*  
10:20; *Luke* 18:21; the disciples, *John* 17:8; *Acts* 4:19, 20; 5:  
29; *Cornelius*, *Acts* 10:2; *Paul*, *Acts* 23:1; 24:16; 26:4, 5;  
*Phil.* 3:7-14; 2 *Tim.* 1:3. By *Paul* and *Timothy*, 2 *Cor.* 1:12;  
6:3. By *Paul*, *Timothy*, and *Sylvanus*, 1 *Thess.* 2:10. By the  
*Christians* at *Rome*, *Rom.* 6:17.

See footnote, FAITHFULNESS, *Luke* 16:10.

See footnote, BLESSINGS, Contingent upon obedience, *Deut.*  
11:26.

\* PERFECTIO, *Psa.* 101:2; *Prov.* 2:21; *Matt.* 19:21;  
*Luke* 6:40; *Eph.* 4:12, 13; *Col.* 1:21, 22, 28; 3:14; 4:12; *Heb.*  
6:1; 10:14; *Jas.* 3:2; 1 *John* 2:5; 3:6-10; 4:12; 5:18. From *God*,  
*Psa.* 18:32; 1 *Pet.* 5:10. Blessings of, *Psa.* 106:3; 119:1-3, 6.

Destire for, *Matt.* 5:6.  
Prayer for, 1 *Chr.* 29:19; 2 *Cor.* 13:9; 1 *Thess.* 3:10, 13;  
*Heb.* 13:20, 21. None perfect, 2 *Chr.* 6:36; *Ecl.* 7:20. Paul's  
pressing toward, *Phil.* 3:12-15.

Enjoyed, *Gen.* 17:1; *Deut.* 18:13; *Josh.* 23:6; 1 *Kin.* 8:61;  
1 *Chr.* 28:9; *Matt.* 5:48; 2 *Cor.* 7:1; 13:11; *Phil.* 2:15; *Jas.* 1:6;  
Ascribed to, *Noah*, *Gen.* 6:8, 9; *Israel*, *Num.* 23:21; *David*,  
1 *Kin.* 1:4, 6; *Assa*, 1 *Kin.* 15:14; *Job*, *Job* 1:1; *Zacharias* and  
*Elizabeth*, *Luke* 1:8.

See footnotes: *God*, *Perfection* of, *Gen.* 2:2; *HOLINESS*,  
*Ex.* 39:30; *SANCTIFICATION*, 1 *Pet.* 1:2.

A.D. 64

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

12

*i* Example, good,  
John 13:15.*k* Faith, Mark  
11:22.*l* Patience, a grace  
of the righteous,  
Luke 8:15.*m* Promises, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.*6* R. V. sluggish,  
but imitators of  
them

13

*n* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.*o* Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.*p* Oath, attributed  
to God, Num.  
5:19.

14

*q* Gen. 22:17.

15

*r* Faith, trial of,  
Mark 11:22.

16

*s* Oath, Num. 5:19.

17

*t* God, descen-  
sion of, Gen. 2:2.*u* God, immutable,  
Gen. 2:2.*7* R. V. Interposed  
with

18

*v* God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.*w* Cities, of refuge,  
figurative, Num.  
35:8.*8* R. V. encourage-  
ment,

19

*x* Veil, Ex. 26:31.

20

*y* Jesus, priesthood  
of, Matt. 1:21.*z* Or, Melchizedek,  
Gen. 14:18.*a* Priest, antema-  
sac, Lev. 1:5.

12 That ye be not <sup>6</sup>slothful, but followers of <sup>l</sup>them who through <sup>k</sup>faith and <sup>l</sup>patience inherit the <sup>m</sup>promises.

13 For when God made <sup>n</sup>prom-  
ise to <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām, because he  
could swear by no greater, he  
<sup>p</sup>swore by himself,

14 Saying, <sup>q</sup>Surely blessing I  
will bless thee, and multiplying I  
will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had pa-  
tiently <sup>r</sup>endured, he obtained  
the <sup>m</sup>promise.

16 For men verily <sup>s</sup>swear by the  
greater: and an oath for confir-  
mation *is* to them an end of all  
strife.

17 Wherein God, <sup>t</sup>willing more  
abundantly to shew unto the  
heirs of promise the <sup>u</sup>immutabil-  
ity of his counsel, <sup>v</sup>confirmed *it*  
by an <sup>o</sup>oath:

18 That by two immutable  
things, in which *it was* <sup>w</sup>impossi-  
ble for God to lie, we might have  
a strong <sup>x</sup>consolation, who have  
fled for <sup>y</sup>refuge to lay hold upon  
the <sup>z</sup>hope set before us:

19 Which <sup>a</sup>hope we have as an  
anchor of the soul, both sure and  
stedfast, and which entereth into  
that within the <sup>x</sup>veil;

20 Whither the forerunner is  
for us entered, *even* Jē'sus, made  
an high <sup>a</sup>priest for ever after the  
order of <sup>z</sup><sup>a</sup>Mēl-chi's'e-dēc.

## CHAPTER 7

*Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of  
Melchizedek; 11 and so, far more excellent  
than the priests of Aaron's order.*

**F**OR this <sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup>Mēl-chi's'e-dēc,  
king of Sā'lem, <sup>c</sup>priest of <sup>l</sup>the  
<sup>a</sup>most high God, who met <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-  
hām returning from the slaughter  
of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām  
gave a <sup>t</sup>tenth part of all; first be-  
ing by interpretation King of  
righteousness, and after that also  
King of Sā'lem, which is, King  
of peace;

3 Without father, without  
mother, without <sup>2</sup><sup>d</sup>descent, hav-  
ing neither beginning of days,  
nor end of life; but made like  
unto the <sup>2</sup>Son of God; abideth  
a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this  
<sup>a</sup>man *was*, unto whom even the  
patriarch <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām gave the  
<sup>t</sup>tenth of the <sup>3</sup>spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the  
sons of Lē'vī, who receive the  
office of the priesthood, have a  
commandment to take <sup>l</sup><sup>t</sup>tithes  
of the people according to the  
<sup>l</sup>law, that is, of their brethren,  
though they come out of the loins  
of <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām:

6 But <sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup>he whose <sup>2</sup><sup>d</sup>descent  
is not counted from them re-  
ceived <sup>l</sup><sup>t</sup>tithes of <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām,  
and <sup>k</sup>blessed him that had the  
<sup>l</sup>promises.

7 And without all contradiction  
the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive  
<sup>l</sup><sup>t</sup>tithes; but there <sup>h</sup>he *receiveth*  
*them*, of whom it is witnessed  
that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, <sup>m</sup>Lē'vī  
also, who receiveth <sup>l</sup><sup>t</sup>tithes,  
payed tithes in <sup>a</sup>Ā'brā-hām.

10 For he was yet in the loins of  
his father, when <sup>a</sup>Mēl-chi's'e-dēc  
met him.

11 If therefore perfection were  
by the Lē-vīt'ī-cal priesthood,  
(for under it the people received  
the <sup>l</sup>law,) what further need *was*  
*there* that another <sup>n</sup>priest should  
rise after the order of <sup>a</sup><sup>b</sup>Mēl-  
chi's'e-dēc, and not be called  
after the order of <sup>a</sup>Aār'on?

12 For the priesthood being  
changed, there is made of neces-  
sity a change also of the <sup>l</sup>law.

13 For he of whom these things  
are spoken pertaineth to another  
tribe, of which no man gave at-  
tendance at the <sup>p</sup>altar.

14 For *it is* evident that our  
Lord <sup>a</sup>sprang out of <sup>r</sup>Jū'dā; of

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

3

*g* Genealogy, 1 Chr.  
5:1.*h* Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.*2* R. V. genealogy,

4

*3* R. V. chief spoils,

5

*i* Priest, emula-  
ments of, Lev.  
1:5.*j* Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

6

*k* Benedictions,  
Deut. 21:5.*l* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

8

*4* R. V. one, of  
whom

9

*m* Levites, Deut.  
10:8.

11

*n* Jesus, priesthood  
of, Matt. 1:21.*o* Aaron, Ex. 6:20.

13

*p* Altar, of burnt  
offerings, Gen.  
8:20.

14

*q* Jesus, incarna-  
tion of, Matt.  
1:21.*r* Judah, tribe of,  
Num. 10:14.

1

*a* Or, Melchizedek,  
Gen. 14:18.*b* Types, of the  
savior, Heb.  
10:1.*c* Priest, antema-  
sac, Lev. 1:5.*d* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.*e* Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.*1* R. V. God Most  
High,

2

*f* Tithes, Num.  
18:24.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>8</sup> Moses, Ex. 2:10.

15

<sup>5</sup> R. V. what we have yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of

17

<sup>4</sup> Psa. 110:4.

<sup>11</sup> Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfilment, Gen. 12:3.

18

<sup>1</sup> Law, of Moses, temporary, Deut. 33:2.

19

<sup>10</sup> Gospel, Mark 13:10.

<sup>7</sup> Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>11</sup> Jesus, mediation of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>2</sup> Access to God, Eph. 3:12.

20

<sup>6</sup> R. V. it is not without the taking of an oath

21

<sup>a</sup> Priest, consecration of, Lev. 1:5.

<sup>b</sup> Ordination, of priests, Ex. 29:1.

<sup>c</sup> Oath, attributed to God, Num. 5:19.

<sup>d</sup> Psa. 110:4.

<sup>e</sup> Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfilment, Gen. 12:3.

<sup>f</sup> Jesus, priesthood of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>g</sup> Or, Melchizedek, Gen. 14:18.

<sup>7</sup> R. V. omits after the order of Melchizedek:

22

<sup>h</sup> Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>i</sup> Gospel, Mark 13:10.

<sup>j</sup> New Covenant, Jer. 31:31.

<sup>8</sup> R. V. covenant.

23

<sup>k</sup> Priest, Lev. 1:5.

24

<sup>l</sup> Jesus, eternity of, Matt. 1:21.

25

<sup>m</sup> Promise, to penitents, 2 Cor. 1:20.

<sup>n</sup> Jesus, power of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>o</sup> Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>p</sup> Salvation, Acts 16:17.

<sup>q</sup> Seekers, Isa. 55:6.

<sup>r</sup> Penitent, promises to, Psa. 51:17.

<sup>s</sup> Jesus, mediation of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>t</sup> Jesus, holiness of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>u</sup> Jesus, perfections of, Matt. 1:21.

which tribe <sup>9</sup>Mō'sēs spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And <sup>5</sup>it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of <sup>a, b</sup>Mēl-chi's'e-dēc there ariseth another <sup>n</sup>priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life

17 For he testifieth, <sup>n, i, u</sup>Thou art a priest for ever after the order of <sup>a, b</sup>Mēl-chi's'e-dēc.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the <sup>v</sup>commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the <sup>v</sup>law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better <sup>w, x</sup>hope *did*; <sup>y</sup>by the which we <sup>z</sup>draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch <sup>a</sup>as not without an oath *he was made priest*:

21 (For those priests were <sup>a, b</sup>made without an oath; but this with an <sup>c</sup>oath by him that said unto him, <sup>d, e</sup>The Lord swear and will not repent, Thou art a <sup>i</sup>priest for ever <sup>y</sup>after the order of <sup>v</sup>Mēl-chi's'e-dēc.)

22 By so much was <sup>h</sup>Jē'sus made a surety of a better <sup>s, t, f</sup>testament.

23 And they truly were many <sup>k</sup>priests, because they were not sufficient to continue by reason of death:

24 But this *man*, because he <sup>i</sup>continueth ever, hath an unchangeable <sup>i</sup>priesthood.

25 Wherefore <sup>m</sup>he is <sup>n</sup>able also to <sup>o</sup>save them to the uttermost that <sup>q</sup>come unto God <sup>r, s</sup>by him, seeing he ever liveth to make <sup>v</sup>intercession for them.

26 For such an high <sup>i</sup>priest became us, *who is* <sup>t, u</sup>holy, <sup>v</sup>harmless, undefiled, <sup>w</sup>separate from sinners, and <sup>x</sup>made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to <sup>w</sup>offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for <sup>z</sup>this he did <sup>10</sup>once, when he <sup>w, v</sup>offered up himself.

28 For the <sup>z</sup>law maketh men <sup>a</sup>high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the <sup>b, c</sup>oath, which was since the law, <sup>11</sup>maketh the <sup>a, c</sup>Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

## CHAPTER 8

*Christ the minister of the heavenly sanctuary.*

<sup>3</sup> The Levitical priesthood abolished by the more excellent ministry of Christ, the mediator of a better covenant.

NOW of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high <sup>a</sup>priest, who is <sup>b, c</sup>set on the right hand of the <sup>d</sup>throne of the <sup>e</sup>Majesty in the <sup>f</sup>heavens;

2 A minister of the <sup>g, h</sup>sanctuary, and of the true <sup>i</sup>tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to <sup>j</sup>offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this <sup>k</sup>man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the <sup>l</sup>law:

5 Who serve <sup>m</sup>unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as <sup>n</sup>Mō'sēs was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, <sup>o</sup>See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the <sup>p</sup>pattern shewed to thee in the <sup>q</sup>mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the <sup>r</sup>mediator of a better <sup>s, t</sup>covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For <sup>u</sup>if that first <sup>v, w</sup>covenant

<sup>x</sup> Offerings, insufficiency of, Lev. 6:17.

<sup>y</sup> with men, Deut. 29:1.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

27

<sup>10</sup> Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.

<sup>11</sup> Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>v</sup> Jesus, death of, voluntary, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>10</sup> R. V. once for all,

28

<sup>z</sup> Law of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

<sup>a</sup> High Priest, Lev. 21:10.

<sup>b</sup> Oath, attributed to God, Num. 5:19.

<sup>c</sup> Psa. 110:4.

<sup>d</sup> Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>e</sup> Jesus, priesthood of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>11</sup> R. V. appointeth a Son, perfected for evermore.

1

<sup>a</sup> Jesus, priesthood of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>b</sup> Jesus, exaltation of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>c</sup> Sovereignty of the Messiah, Psa. 110:1.

<sup>d</sup> Throne, figurative, 1 Kin. 2:19.

<sup>e</sup> God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2.

<sup>f</sup> Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.

2

<sup>g</sup> Holy of Holies, symbolical, Ex. 26:33.

<sup>h</sup> Types, Heb. 10:1.

<sup>i</sup> Tabernacle, symbol of spiritual things, Ex. 27:9.

3

<sup>j</sup> High Priest, duties of, Lev. 21:10.

<sup>1</sup> R. V. high priest also

4

<sup>k</sup> Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

5

<sup>l</sup> Moses, Ex. 2:10.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 25:40.

<sup>n</sup> Pattern, Ex. 25:40.

<sup>o</sup> Tabernacle, pattern of, Ex. 27:9.

<sup>p</sup> Sinai, Ex. 16:1.

<sup>2</sup> R. V. that which is a copy and

II

<sup>q</sup> Jesus, mediation of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>r</sup> Gospel, Mark 13:10.

<sup>s</sup> New Covenant, Jer. 31:31.

<sup>t</sup> Covenant, of God



A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8  
v Jer. 31:31-34.  
w *Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfillment*, Gen. 12:3.

x *Israel*, Ex. 4:22.  
y *Jews*, Neh. 4:2.

9  
z *Egypt*, Gen. 41:18.  
a *Disobedience to God*, Eph. 5:6.

10  
b *New Covenant*, Jer. 31:31.  
c *Israel*, Ex. 4:22.  
d *Wisdom, spiritual*, Prov. 2:2.

11  
e *Jesus, Kingdom of, prophecies concerning*, Matt. 1:21.  
3 R. V. fellow-citizen.

12  
f *God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.  
g *Sin, forgiveness of*, Rom. 5:12.

13  
h *Covenant, of God with men*, Deut. 29:1.  
i *Law, of Moses*, Deut. 33:2.

1  
a *Law, of Moses*, Deut. 33:2.  
b *Covenant, of God with men*, Deut. 29:1.  
c *Church, called sanctuary*, 1 Kin. 9:3.  
d *Types*, Heb. 10:1.  
1 R. V. and its sanctuary, a sanctuary of this world.

had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, <sup>v,w</sup>Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a <sup>a</sup>new covenant with the house of <sup>u</sup>İs'ra-el and with the house of <sup>v</sup>Jū'dah:

9 Not according to the <sup>k,u</sup>covenant that I made with their <sup>x</sup>fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of <sup>z</sup>Ē'gypt; because they <sup>a</sup>continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the <sup>b</sup>covenant that I will make with the house of <sup>c</sup>İs'ra-el after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my <sup>d</sup>laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his <sup>a</sup>neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for <sup>e</sup>all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be <sup>f</sup>merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities <sup>g</sup>will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A <sup>b</sup>new covenant, he hath made the <sup>h,i</sup>first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

## CHAPTER 9

The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, 11 which are far inferior to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THEN verily the first <sup>a,b</sup>covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and <sup>1</sup>a worldly <sup>c,d</sup>sanctuary.

2 For there was a <sup>e</sup>tabernacle made; the first, wherein <sup>was</sup> the <sup>1</sup>candlestick, and the <sup>2</sup>table, and the shewbread; which is called the <sup>2,h,i</sup>sanctuary.

3 And after the <sup>j</sup>second veil, the <sup>e</sup>tabernacle which is called the <sup>3,k</sup>Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden <sup>1</sup>censer, and the <sup>m</sup>mark of the covenant overlaid round about with <sup>n</sup>gold, wherein <sup>was</sup> the golden pot that had <sup>o</sup>manna, and Aâr'on's <sup>p</sup>rod that budded, and the <sup>q</sup>tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the <sup>r</sup>cherubims of glory shadowing the <sup>s</sup>mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the <sup>t</sup>first tabernacle, <sup>1</sup>accomplishing the service of <sup>God</sup>.

7 But into the <sup>k</sup>second went the <sup>u</sup>high priest alone <sup>v</sup>once every year, not without <sup>w</sup>blood, which he offered for himself, and <sup>for</sup> the errors of the people:

8 The <sup>2</sup>Holy Ghost this signifying, that the <sup>v</sup>way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which <sup>was</sup> a <sup>\*</sup>figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and <sup>2</sup>sacrifices, that <sup>a</sup>could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the <sup>b</sup>conscience;

10 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers <sup>c,d</sup>washings, and carnal <sup>e</sup>ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high <sup>1</sup>priest of good things to come, by a greater and more per-

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
e *Tabernacle*, Ex. 27:9.  
f *Candlestick, of the tabernacle*, Ex. 25:31.  
g *Shewbread, table of*, Ex. 35:13.  
h *Sanctuary*, Lev. 4:6.  
i *Holy Place*, Ex. 26:33.  
2 R. V. Holy place

3  
j *Veil*, Ex. 26:31.  
k *Holy of Holies*, Ex. 26:33.

3 R. V. Holy of holies;

4  
l *Censer*, Lev. 16:12.

m *Ark, of the covenant*, Ex. 25:10.

n *Gold*, Ezek. 7:19.

o *Manna*, Ex. 16:31.

p *Rod of Aaron*, Ex. 7:9.

q *Table, of testimony*, Ex. 31:18.

5  
r *Cherubim*, Ex. 37:7.

s *Mercy Seat*, Ex. 25:17.

t *Priest, duties of*, Lev. 1:5.

u *High Priest*, Lev. 21:10.

v *Day of Atonement*, Lev. 23:27.

w *Jesus, atoning blood of, typified*, Matt. 1:21.

x *Holy Spirit*, Acts 1:2.

y *Way, figurative*, Isa. 35:8.

9  
z *Types, of the Savior*, Heb. 10:1.

a *Offerings, insufficiency of*, Lev. 6:17.

b *Conscience*, Acts 23:1.

10  
c *Ceremonial Washing*, Ex. 19:10.

d *Purification*, Num. 19:19.

e *Law, of Moses, temporary*, Deut. 33:2.

11  
f *Jesus, priesthood of*, Matt. 1:21.

\* SYMBOLS AND SIMILITUDES. Trees of life and knowledge, Gen. 2:9, 17; 3:3, 24; Rev. 22:2. Rainbow, Gen. 9:12, 13. Circumcision: of the covenant of Abraham, Gen. 17:11; Rom. 4:11. Passover, of the sparing of the firstborn and of the atonement made by Christ, Ex. 12:3-28; 1 Cor. 5:7.

Pillar of cloud and fire, of the divine presence, Ex. 13:21, 22; 14:10, 20; 19:9, 16; Psa. 78:14. Mercy seat, of divine mercy, Ex. 25:17-22. Darkness, of God's inscrutability, Ex. 20:21; Lev. 16:2; 1 Kin. 8:12; Psa. 18:11; 97:2; Heb. 12:18, 19. The smitten rock, of Christ, Ex. 17:6; 1 Cor. 10:4. The

A.D. 64

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

4 R. V. creation, 12

g Jesus, atoning blood of, typified, Matt. 1:21.

h Jesus, atoning blood of, Matt. 1:21.

i Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.

j Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21.

k Redemption of our Souls, Eph. 1:7.

5 R. V. omits for us

13

l Bullock, for sacrifice, Ex. 29:3.

m Ashes, uses of, in purification, Num. 19:9.

n Helper, red, Num. 19:2.

o Sprinkling, of blood, Lev. 14:7.

14

p Holy Trinity, Luke 3:22.

q Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

r Jesus, holiness of, Matt. 1:21.

s Jesus, perfections of, Matt. 1:21.

t Offerings, must be without blemish, Lev. 6:17.

u Bleatish, figurative, Lev. 14:10.

v Conscience, purged, Acts 23:1.

w Spiritual Purification, Psa. 51:2.

z Holiness, Ex. 39:30.

y Works, insufficient for salvation, 2 Tim. 1:9. z Obedience, Heb. 5:8. 15— a Jesus, mediation of, Matt. 1:21. b New Covenant, Jer. 31:31. c Jesus, vicarious death of, Matt. 1:31. d Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11. e Call, personal, Phil. 3:14. f Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. g Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15. h Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54. i Inheritance, figurative, Num. 27:7. j Heaven, future home of the righteous, Luke 18:22. k R. V. covenant,

fect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this <sup>4</sup>building;

12 Neither by the <sup>9</sup>blood of goats and calves, but by his own <sup>h</sup>blood he entered in once into the holy place, <sup>4</sup>having obtained eternal <sup>k</sup>redemption <sup>5</sup>for us.

13 For if the blood of <sup>4</sup>bulls and of goats, and the <sup>4</sup>ashes of an <sup>h</sup>heifer <sup>5</sup>sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the <sup>4</sup>purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the <sup>h</sup>blood of <sup>2</sup>Christ, who through the eternal <sup>2</sup>q Spirit offered himself <sup>2, 4, 5</sup>without <sup>2</sup>spot to <sup>2</sup>God, <sup>2, 2, 2</sup>purge your conscience from dead <sup>2</sup>works to <sup>2</sup>serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the <sup>4</sup>mediator of the <sup>2</sup>new <sup>9</sup>testament, that by means of <sup>4</sup>death, for the <sup>4</sup>redemption of the transgressions that were under the first <sup>9</sup>testament, they which are <sup>4</sup>called might receive the <sup>4</sup>promise of <sup>2, 4</sup>eternal <sup>4, 5</sup>inheritance.

16 For where a <sup>4</sup>testament <sup>4</sup>is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a <sup>4</sup>testament <sup>4</sup>is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18<sup>7</sup> Whereupon neither the <sup>4</sup>first testament was dedicated without <sup>4</sup>blood.

19 For when <sup>4</sup>Mō'sēs had spoken every precept to all the people according to the <sup>4</sup>law, he took the <sup>4</sup>blood of <sup>2</sup>calves and of goats, with water, and <sup>2</sup>scarlet wool, and <sup>9</sup>hyssop, and <sup>2</sup>sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, <sup>4</sup>This <sup>4</sup>is the blood of the <sup>4</sup>testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover he <sup>2</sup>sprinkled with <sup>4</sup>blood both the <sup>4</sup>tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And <sup>4</sup>almost all things are by the <sup>4</sup>law <sup>4</sup>purged with <sup>4</sup>blood; and without <sup>4</sup>shedding of blood is no <sup>4</sup>remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the <sup>2, 2</sup>patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the <sup>2</sup>figures of the true; but <sup>2</sup>into heaven it-

A.D. 64  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

18

k Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

7 R. V. Wherefore even the first covenant hath not been dedicated without blood.

19

l Moses, Ex. 2:10.

m Offerings, animal sacrifices, Lev. 6:17.

n Colors, symbolic, Ezek. 18:16.

o Hyssop, Ex. 12:22.

p Sprinkling, of blood, Lev. 14:7.

20

q Ex. 24:8.

r Covenant, of God with men, Deut. 29:1.

s R. V. covenant

21

t Tabernacle, Ex. 27:9.

22

u Atonement, by animal sacrifices, Lev. 17:11.

v Jesus, atoning blood of, typified, Matt. 1:21.

w Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

9 R. V. according to the law, I may sacrifice to him, all things are cleansed with blood,

23

y Pattern, Ex. 25:40.

z Types, Heb. 10:1.

24

y Jesus, ascension of, Matt. 1:21.

sprinkled blood, of the covenant, Ex. 24:8. The brazen serpent, of Christ, Num. 21:8, 9; John 3:14.

Sacrificial animals, Gen. 15:8-11; John 1:29, 36. Waving of the wave offering and heaving of the heave offering, Ex. 29:24-28; Lev. 8:27-29; 9:21. The whole system of Mosat rules, Heb. 9:9, 10, 18-23. Tabernacle, Psa. 15:11; Ezek. 37:27; Heb. 8:2, 5; 9:1-12, 23, 24. Sanctuary, Psa. 20:2. Canaan, of the spiritual rest, Heb. 3:11, 12; 4:5.

Salt, Num. 18:19. Sprinkling of water a symbol of purification, Ezek. 36:25.

Star of the East, Matt. 2:2. Bread, Matt. 26:26; Mark 14:22; Luke 22:19; John 6:31-58. Wine, Matt. 26:27, 28; Mark 14:23, 24; Luke 22:17-20. Children, Matt. 18:3-6; Mark 10:14, 15; Luke 18:16, 17. Manna, John 6:31, 32. Rendering of the vail, Matt. 27:51; Mark 15:38; Luke 23:45.

See footnotes: COLORS, Ezek. 16:16; INSTRUCTION, By object lessons, Prov. 23:23.

† WILL, a testament. Of Abraham, Gen. 25:5, 6. Of Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 21:3. May not be annulled, Gal. 3:15. In force after death, only, Heb. 9:18, 17.

† BLOOD, Sacrificial: Without shedding of, no remission, Heb. 9:22. Typical of atoning blood of Jesus, Lev. 17:5, with Heb. 9:6-28. Sprinkled, on altar, Ex. 24:6; 29:16; Lev. 1:5, 11, 15; 8:19; Deut. 12:27; Ezek. 43:18-20; on the people, Ex. 24:8; on door posts, Ex. 12:7-23; Heb. 11:28; on lepers, Lev. 14:6, 7, 17, 28; on leprosy houses, Lev. 14:51, 52.

Of sin offering: Sprinkled, seven times before the vail, Lev. 4:5, 6, 17; on horns of altar of sweet incense, and at bot-

tom of altar of burnt offering, Ex. 30:10; Lev. 4:7, 18, 25, 30; 7:9; 9:9, 12. Of bullock of sin offering, put on horns of altar, Ex. 29:12; Lev. 8:15; poured at bottom of the altar, Ex. 29:12; Lev. 8:15. See footnote, OFFERINGS, Lev. 6:17.

Of trespass offering: Sprinkled on the altar, Lev. 7:2. See footnote, OFFERINGS, Lev. 6:17.

Of peace offering: Sprinkled about the altar, Lev. 3:2, 8, 13; 9:19. Blood of the ram of consecration put on tip of right ear, thumb, and great toe of, and sprinkled upon Aaron and his sons, Ex. 29:20, 21; Lev. 8:23, 24, 30. See footnote, OFFERINGS, Lev. 6:17.

Of Atonement: Sprinkled on mercy seat, Lev. 16:14, 15, 18, 19, 27; 17:11.

Of the Covenant, Ex. 24:5-8; Matt. 26:28; Heb. 9:18, 19, 22; 10:29; 13:20. See footnote, ATONEMENT, Lev. 17:11.

Of Jesus, 1 John 5:6, 8. Shed on the cross, John 19:18, 34.

Atoning, Matt. 26:28; Mark 14:24; Luke 22:20; Rom. 3:24, 25; 5:9; Eph. 2:13, 16; Heb. 10:19, 20; 12:24; 13:20; 1 John 5:6, 8. Redemptory, Acts 20:28; Eph. 1:7; Col. 1:14, 20; Heb. 9:12-14; 1 Pet. 1:18, 19; Rev. 5:9; Rev. 1:5; 7:14. Sanctifying, Heb. 10:29; 13:12.

Justification through, Rom. 3:24, 25; 5:9. Victory through, Rev. 12:11. Eternal life by, John 6:53-56.

Typified: By the blood of sacrifices, Heb. 9:6-28. See footnote, JESUS, Atonement by, typified, Matt. 1:21.

SYMBOLIZED: By the wine in the Eucharist, 1 Cor. 10:16; 11:25.

See footnote, JESUS, Atonement by; Death of, Matt. 1:21.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2 Jesus, meditation  
of, Matt. 1:21.

## 25

High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

b *Holy of Holies*,  
Ex. 26:33.

c Day of Atonement,  
Lev. 23:27.

d Jesus, atoning  
blood of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

## 26

e Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.

f Sin, Rom. 5:12.

g Jesus, vicarious  
death of, Matt.  
1:21.

h Atonement, by  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.

10 R. V. ages

## 27

i Man, mortal,  
Job 4:17.

j Death, inevitable,  
Num. 23:10.

k Judgment, 2 Pet.  
3:7.

## 28

l Righteous, promises  
to, Psa.  
64:10.

m Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

n Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.

o Atonement, Lev.  
17:11.

p Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

## 1

a Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.

b Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.

c Redemption of  
our Souls, Eph.  
1:7.

d Offerings, insufficiency of,  
Lev. 6:17.

e Works, insufficient for salvation,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

## 2

f Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

g Conscience,  
guilty, Acts 23:1.

## 3

h Day of Atonement,  
Lev. 23:27.

## 4

i Blood, sacrificial,  
Heb. 9:19.

## 5

j Psa. 40:6-8.

self, now to <sup>a</sup>appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the <sup>a</sup>high priest entereth into the <sup>b</sup>holy place <sup>c</sup>every year with <sup>d</sup>blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the <sup>10</sup>world hath he appeared <sup>e</sup>to put away <sup>f</sup>sin by the <sup>h</sup>sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto <sup>i</sup>men once to <sup>j</sup>die, but after this the <sup>k</sup>judgment:

28 So Christ was once <sup>o</sup>offered <sup>e</sup>to <sup>h</sup>bear the sins of many; and unto <sup>i</sup>them that <sup>m</sup>look for him shall he appear the <sup>n</sup>second time without <sup>o</sup>sin unto <sup>p</sup>salvation.

## CHAPTER 10

*The weakness of the law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christ's body, once offered, 14 for ever has taken away sins. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving. 38 The just shall live by faith.*

FOR the <sup>a</sup>law having a <sup>\*</sup>shadow of <sup>b</sup>good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those <sup>a</sup>sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once <sup>i</sup>purged should have had no more <sup>o</sup>conscience of sins.

3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again made of sins <sup>h</sup>every year.

4 For it is not possible that the <sup>i</sup>blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, <sup>i</sup>Sacri-

fice and offering thou wouldest not, but a <sup>k</sup>body hast thou prepared me:

6 In <sup>a</sup>burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for <sup>n</sup>sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, <sup>o</sup>Lo, I come (in the <sup>1</sup>volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy <sup>b</sup>will, O God.

8 Above when he said, <sup>i</sup>Sacrifice and offering and <sup>a</sup>burnt offerings and *offering* for <sup>n</sup>sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein*; which are offered by the <sup>a</sup>law;

9 Then said he, <sup>o</sup>Lo, I come to do thy <sup>b</sup>will, <sup>2</sup>O God. He taketh away the <sup>1</sup>first, that he may establish the <sup>2</sup>second.

10 By the which <sup>b</sup>will we are <sup>i</sup>sanctified through the <sup>o</sup>offering of the body of Jēsus Christ once *for all*.

11 And every priest standeth daily <sup>i</sup>ministering and offering oftentimes the same <sup>m</sup>sacrifices, which can never <sup>m</sup>take away <sup>n</sup>sins:

12 But <sup>3</sup>this man, after he had offered one <sup>a</sup>sacrifice for <sup>n</sup>sins for ever, sat down <sup>u</sup>on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting <sup>v</sup>until his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one <sup>a</sup>offering he hath <sup>x</sup>perfected for ever them that are <sup>i</sup>sanctified.

15 *Whereof* the <sup>y</sup>Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had <sup>z</sup>said before,

16 <sup>2</sup>This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will <sup>b</sup>put

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

k Jesus, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21.

## 6

l Offerings, burnt,  
Lev. 6:17.

m Atonement, by animal sacrifices,  
Lev. 17:11.

n Sin, transgression of the law,  
Rom. 5:12.

## 7

o Jesus, prophecy concerning, Matt. 1:21.

1 R. V. roll

## 9

p Types, Heb. 10:1.

q Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.

2 R. V. omits O God.

## 10

r Sanctification, 1 Pet. 1:2.

s Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21.

## 11

t Priest, duties of, Lev. 1:5.

## 12

u Jesus, exaltation of, Matt. 1:21.

v Sovereignty of the Messiah, Psa. 110:1.

3 R. V. he, when he had

## 13

w Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.

## 14

x Perfection, Heb. 6:1.

## 15

y Holy Spirit, witness of, Acts 1:2.

z Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfilment, Gen. 12:3.

## 16

a Jer. 31:33.

b Regeneration, Tit. 3:5.

\* **TYPES.** *Bride a type of the Church.* Rev. 21:2, 9; 22:17. *The sanctuary, of the heavenly sanctuary.* Ex. 40:2, 24; Heb. 8:2, 5; 9:1-12. *The saving of Noah and his family, of the salvation through the gospel.* 1 Pet. 3:20, 21.

*Defilement a type of sin,* see footnote. *DEFILEMENT.* Lev. 5:2. *Leaven a type of sin,* see footnote. *LEAVEN.* Lev. 23:17.

See footnote. **SYMBOLS AND SIMILITUDES.** Heb. 9:8.

**Of Sin.** See footnotes: *BLEMISH.* Lev. 14:10; *DEFILEMENT.* Lev. 5:2; *LEAVEN.* Lev. 23:17.

**Of the Savior.** Col. 2:17; Heb. 9:7-15. 18-28; 10:1-10. *High priest, typical of the priesthood of Jesus.* Ex. 28:1, 12, 29, 30, 38; Lev. 16:15; Zech. 6:12, 13 (with Heb. 5:1-10; 8:1-3;

10:21). *The institutions ordained by Moses.* Luke 24:25-27; 44-47; Col. 2:14-17; Heb. 10:1-14. *The sacrifices.* Lev. 4, 2, 3, 12; Heb. 9:7-15. 18-25; 10:1-22, 29; 13:11-13; 1 Pet. 1:19; Rev. 5:6. *The paschal lamb.* 1 Cor. 5:7. *The veil.* Ex. 40:21; 2 Chr. 3:14 (with Matt. 27:51; Mark 15:38; Luke 23:45; Heb. 10:20). *Manna.* John 6:32-35; 1 Cor. 10:3. *Brazen serpent.* Num. 21:9; John 3:14, 15.

*Adam.* Rom. 5:14; 1 Cor. 15:45. *Abel.* Gen. 4:8, 10, with Heb. 12:24. *Melchisedec.* Heb. 7:1-17. *Moses.* Deut. 18:15, 18; Acts 3:20, 22; 7:37; Heb. 3:2-6. *David.* 2 Sam. 8:15; Psa. 89:19, 20. *Ehazkiah.* Isa. 22:20-22; Rev. 3:7. *Jonah.* Jonah 1:17, with Matt. 12:40.



**A.D. 64**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**c** *Wisdom, spiritual*,  
Prov. 2:2.  
**d** R. V. upon their  
mind also will I  
write them; then  
saith he,

**17**  
**d** Jer. 31:34.  
**e** God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

**f** *Sin, forgiveness*  
of, Rom. 5:12.

**18**  
**g** *Atonement, by*  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.

**19**  
**h** *Boldness of the*  
Righteous, Phil.  
1:20.

**i** *Access to God*,  
Eph. 3:12.

**j** *Jesus, atoning*  
blood of, Matt.  
1:21.

**k** R. V. holy place

**20**  
**k** *Way, of holiness*,  
Isa. 35:8.

**l** *Jesus, design of*  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.

**21**  
**m** *Jesus, priesthood*  
of, Matt. 1:21.

**n** *Church, called*  
house of God,  
Matt. 16:18.

**o** R. V. a great  
priest

**22**  
**o** *Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:69.

**p** *Heart, renewed*,  
Psa. 44:21.

**q** *Regeneration*,  
Tit. 3:5.

**r** *Spiritual Purifi-*  
cation, Psa. 51:2.

**s** *Holiness*, Ex.  
39:30.

**t** *Conscience*,  
purged, Acts  
23:1.

**u** R. V. fulness

**23**  
**u** *Steadfastness*, en-  
joined, 1 Cor.  
15:58.

**v** *Perseverance*, ex-  
hortation to, Eph.  
6:18.

**w** *Character*, stabili-  
ty of, Phil. 2:15.

**x** *God, fullness*  
of, Gen. 2:2.

**y** *Righteous, promises to*, Psa. 64:10. **8** R. V. confession of our hope that it waver not; **24** *c Emulation*, Rom. 11:14.—**a** Love, 1 John 4:7. **b** Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9. **25** *c Worship, enjoined*, Gen. 22:5. **26** *d Sin, against knowledge*, Rom. 5:12. *e Apostasy*, Acts 1:25. *f Righteous, described*, Psa. 64:10. *g Wisdom, spiritual*, Prov. 2:2. *h Truth, of the gospel*, John 18:37. *i Atonement*, Lev. 17:11.

**27** *j Conscience, guilty*, Acts 23:1. *k Judgment, according to opportunity and works*, 1 Pet. 1:17. *l Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3. **9** R. V. a fierceness of fire

my 'laws into their hearts, and  
'in their minds will I write them;  
17 <sup>d</sup>And their sins and iniqui-  
ties will I <sup>e</sup>remember no more.  
18 Now where 'remission of  
these *is*, there *is* no more <sup>o</sup>offer-  
ing for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren,  
<sup>h</sup>boldness to enter into the <sup>5</sup>holy-  
liest by the <sup>g</sup>blood of Je'sus,  
20 By a new and living <sup>k</sup>way,  
which he hath consecrated for  
us, through the veil, that is to  
say, his 'flesh;

21 And *having* <sup>a</sup>an <sup>m</sup>high <sup>p</sup>priest  
over the <sup>n</sup>house of God;

22 Let us draw near with a true  
heart in <sup>t</sup>full <sup>i</sup>assurance of <sup>f</sup>faith,  
having our <sup>p</sup>hearts <sup>q</sup>sprinkled  
from an evil <sup>r</sup>'conscience, and our  
bodies washed with pure water.

23 <sup>u</sup>Let us <sup>w</sup>hold fast the <sup>s</sup>pro-  
fession of *our* faith without wav-  
ering; (for he *is* <sup>x</sup>faithful that  
<sup>y</sup>promised;)

24 And let us consider one an-  
other to <sup>z</sup>provoke unto <sup>a</sup>'love and  
to <sup>b</sup>'good works:

25 Not forsaking the <sup>c</sup>'assem-  
bling of ourselves together, as  
the manner of some *is*; but ex-  
horting *one another*: and so much  
the more, as ye see the day ap-  
proaching.

26 For if we <sup>d</sup>'sin wilfully af-  
ter that we have <sup>e</sup>'received the  
<sup>f</sup>'knowledge of the <sup>h</sup>'truth, there  
remaineth no more <sup>i</sup>'sacrifice for  
sins,

27 But a certain <sup>j</sup>'fearful looking  
for of <sup>k</sup>'judgment and <sup>l</sup>'fiery in-  
dignation, which shall <sup>m</sup>'devour  
the adversaries.

28 <sup>10</sup>He that despised Mo'ses',  
<sup>n</sup>law <sup>o</sup>died without mercy under  
two or three <sup>p</sup>witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer <sup>r</sup>'pun-  
ishment, suppose ye, shall he  
be thought worthy, <sup>q</sup>who hath  
<sup>r</sup>'trodden under foot the 'Son  
of God, and hath <sup>s</sup>'counted the  
<sup>t</sup>'blood of the covenant, where-  
with he was <sup>u</sup>'sanctified, an un-  
holy thing, and hath <sup>v</sup>'done de-  
spite unto the <sup>w</sup>'Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath  
said, <sup>1</sup>*z*, <sup>v</sup>Vengeance *belongeth*  
unto me, I will recompense,  
<sup>11</sup>saith the Lord. And again,  
The Lord shall <sup>2</sup>'judge his people.

31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall in-  
to the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the  
former days, in which, after <sup>a</sup>'ye  
were <sup>12</sup>*b*, <sup>c</sup>'illuminated, ye en-  
dured a great fight of <sup>d</sup>'afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were <sup>e</sup>'made  
a gazingstock both by reproaches  
and afflictions; and partly, whilst  
ye became <sup>13</sup>companions of them  
that were so used.

34 For ye had <sup>e</sup>'compassion <sup>14</sup>of  
me in my bonds, and <sup>f</sup>'took <sup>g</sup>'joy-  
fully the <sup>d</sup>'spoiling of your goods,  
<sup>h</sup>'knowing in yourselves that <sup>i</sup>'ye  
<sup>k</sup>'have in <sup>l</sup>'heaven a <sup>m</sup>'better and  
an enduring substance.

35 <sup>n</sup>Cast not away therefore  
your <sup>15</sup>confidence, which hath  
<sup>i</sup>'great <sup>j</sup>'recompence of reward.

36 For ye have need of <sup>o</sup>'<sup>p</sup>pa-  
tience, that, <sup>q</sup>after ye have done  
the <sup>r</sup>'will of God, ye might <sup>s</sup>'re-  
ceive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and  
<sup>f</sup>Adversity, *renunciation in*, Psa. 10:6. <sup>g</sup> Joy, *under adversity*,  
Psa. 5:11. <sup>h</sup> Faith, *instances of trial of*, Mark 11:22. <sup>i</sup> Reward,  
a motive, to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12. <sup>j</sup> Righteous, *promises to*, Psa.  
64:10. <sup>k</sup> Faithfulness, *rewards of*, Luke 16:10. <sup>l</sup> Heaven, *future*  
home of the righteous, Luke 18:22. <sup>m</sup> Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54.  
14 R. V. on them that were in bonds, and took joyfully the  
spoiling of your possessions, knowing that ye yourselves have a  
better possession and an abiding one. **35** <sup>n</sup> Apostasy, Acts 1:25.  
15 R. V. boldness. **36** <sup>o</sup> Patience, *a grace of the righteous*, Luke  
8:15. <sup>p</sup> Perseverance, Eph. 6:18. <sup>q</sup> Blessings, *contingent upon*  
obedience, Deut. 11:26. <sup>r</sup> Will of God, Mark 3:35. <sup>s</sup> Reward, *a*  
motive, to patience, Matt. 5:12.

**A.D. 64**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**28**  
**m** Law, of Moses,  
Deut. 33:2.  
**n** Death, penalty,  
Num. 23:10.  
**o** Witness, two,  
necessary to estab-  
lish a fact, Num.  
35:30.  
10 R. V. A man  
that hath set at  
nought Moses'  
law dieth with-  
out compassion  
on the word of  
two or three wit-  
nesses:

**29**  
**p** Punishment, ac-  
cording to deeds,  
Lev. 26:41.

**q** Reprobates,  
1 Cor. 9:27.

**r** Blasphemy, pun-  
ishment for,  
2 Sam. 12:14.

**s** Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.

**t** Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.

**u** Jesus, atoning  
blood of, Matt.  
1:21.

**v** Sanctification,  
1 Pet. 1:2.

**w** Holy Spirit, sin  
against, Acts 1:2.

**30**  
**z** Vengeance, Psa.  
94:1.

**y** Deut. 32:35, 36.

**11** God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

11 R. V. omits  
saith the Lord

**32**  
**a** Disciples, of Je-  
sus, Matt. 9:14.

**b** Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.

**c** Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

**d** Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

12 R. V. enlight-  
ened, ye endured  
a great conflict  
of sufferings;

**33**  
13 R. V. partakers  
with them

**34**  
**e** Sympathy, 1 Pet.  
3:8.

† **ASSURANCE**, Isa. 32:17; 2 Tim. 1:12. *Of divine help*,  
Deut. 1:30; Psa. 46:2-5; 2 Tim. 4:18. *Of acceptance*, Isa. 12:  
2; Rom. 8:16; Eph. 3:12; Heb. 6:19; 10:22; 1 John 3:2; 14.  
*Of spiritual union with God*, 1 John 4:13. *Of spiritual under-*

standing, Col. 2:2. *Of sufficient grace*, Psa. 23:4; 2 Cor. 12:9.  
*Of answer to prayer*, 1 John 5:14, 15. *Of eternal reward*, 2 Cor.  
4:17, 18; 2 Tim. 4:7, 8, 18; 2 Pet. 1:11.  
See footnote, FAITH, Mark 11:22.

A.D. 64.  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

37

*t* Hab. 2:3, 4.  
*u* Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.

38

*v* Just, live by faith,  
Hab. 2:4.  
*w* Faith, Mark  
11:22.  
16 R. V. But my  
righteous one  
shall live by  
faith: And if he  
shrink back,

39

*x* Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.  
*y* Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

1

*a* Faith, Mark  
11:22.  
*b* Hope, Prov.  
13:12.

1 Am. R. V. assur-  
ance of things  
hoped for, & con-  
viction of

2

*c* Elders, Acts  
14:23.  
2 R. V. therein the  
elders had wit-  
ness borne to  
them.

3

*d* Creation, Mark  
13:19.  
*e* God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

4

*f* Abel, Gen. 4:2.  
*g* Offerings, Lev.  
6:17.  
*h* Cain, Gen. 4:1.  
*i* Justification, by  
faith, Rom. 4:25.  
*j* Influence, good,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

5

*k* Enoch, transla-  
tion of, Gen.  
5:18.  
*l* Immortality, im-  
puted in the trans-  
lation of Enoch,  
1 Cor. 15:54.  
*m* Death, exemption  
from, Num.  
23:10.

6

*n* Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.  
*o* Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.  
*p* Access to God,  
Eph. 3:12.  
*q* Prayer, answer  
to, promised,  
Acts 6:4.  
*r* Reward, a motive,  
to faithfulness,  
Matt. 5:12.

*s* Seekers, Isa. 55:6. *t* Noah, Gen. 5:29. *u* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2. *v* Flood, Gen. 6:17. *w* Fear of God, instances of,  
Acts 9:31. 3 R. V. godly fear

*u* he that shall come will come,  
and will not tarry.

38 <sup>16</sup>Now the <sup>17</sup>just shall live  
by <sup>18</sup>faith: but if *any man* <sup>19</sup>draw  
back, my soul shall have no  
pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who  
<sup>20</sup>draw back unto perdition; but  
of them that <sup>21</sup>believe to the <sup>22</sup>sav-  
ing of the soul.

## CHAPTER 11

*What faith is. 2 Its efficacy and power  
illustrated by the example of many saints  
mentioned in the Scriptures.*

NOW <sup>1</sup>faith is <sup>2</sup>the substance  
of things <sup>3</sup>hoped for, the  
evidence of things not seen.

2 For <sup>2</sup>by it the <sup>3</sup>elders obtained  
a good report.

3 Through <sup>4</sup>faith we under-  
stand that the worlds were  
<sup>5</sup>framed by the word of <sup>6</sup>God, so  
that things which are seen were  
not made of things which do  
appear.

4 By <sup>7</sup>faith <sup>8</sup>Abel offered unto  
God a more excellent <sup>9</sup>sacrifice  
than <sup>10</sup>Cain, by which he obtained  
witness that he was <sup>11</sup>righteous,  
God testifying of his gifts: and by  
it he being dead <sup>12</sup>yet speaketh.

5 By <sup>13</sup>faith <sup>14</sup>Enoch was <sup>15</sup>trans-  
lated that he should <sup>16</sup>not see  
<sup>17</sup>death; and was not found, be-  
cause God had translated him:  
for before his translation he had  
this testimony, that he pleased  
God.

6 But <sup>18</sup>without <sup>19</sup>faith it is im-  
possible to please *him*: for he  
that <sup>20</sup>cometh to God must <sup>21</sup>be-  
lieve that he is, and *that* <sup>22</sup>he is  
a <sup>23</sup>rewarder of <sup>24</sup>them that dili-  
gently seek him.

7 By <sup>25</sup>faith <sup>26</sup>Noah, being  
<sup>27</sup>warned of God of <sup>28</sup>things not  
seen as yet, moved with <sup>29</sup>his fear,

<sup>30</sup>prepared an <sup>31</sup>ark to the saving  
of his house; by the which he  
condemned the world, and be-  
came <sup>32</sup>heir of the righteousness  
which is by faith.

8 By <sup>33</sup>faith <sup>34</sup>Abraham, when  
he was <sup>35</sup>called to go out into a  
<sup>36</sup>place which he should after re-  
ceive for an inheritance, <sup>37</sup>obeyed;  
and he went out, not knowing  
whither he went.

9 By <sup>38</sup>faith he sojourned in the  
<sup>39</sup>land of <sup>40</sup>promise, as *in* a strange  
country, dwelling in <sup>41</sup>taberna-  
cles with <sup>42</sup>Isaac and <sup>43</sup>Jacob,  
the heirs with him of the same  
promise:

10 For he <sup>44</sup>looked for a <sup>45</sup>city  
which hath foundations, whose  
builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through <sup>46</sup>faith also <sup>47</sup>Sarah  
herself received strength to <sup>48</sup>con-  
ceive seed, and was delivered of  
a child when she was past age,  
because she judged him <sup>49</sup>faithful  
who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even  
of <sup>50</sup>one, and him as good as dead,  
*so* <sup>51</sup>many as the stars of the sky  
in multitude, and as the sand  
which is by the sea shore in-  
numerable.

13 These all <sup>52</sup>died in <sup>53</sup>faith, not  
having received the promises,  
but having seen them <sup>54</sup>afar off,  
and were <sup>55</sup>persuaded of *them*,  
and embraced *them*, and con-  
fessed that they were strangers  
and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things  
<sup>56</sup>declare plainly that <sup>57</sup>they seek a  
country.

15 And truly, if they had been  
mindful of that *country* from  
whence they came out, they  
might have had opportunity to  
<sup>58</sup>have returned.

16 But now they desire a better  
*country*, that is, an <sup>59</sup>heavenly:  
wherefore God is <sup>60</sup>not ashamed

A.D. 64.  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

*x* Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb. 5:8.

*y* Ark, Gen. 6:14.

*z* Inheritance, figur-  
ative, Num. 27:7.

8

*a* Faith, Mark  
11:22.

*b* Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

*c* Call, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.

*d* Canaan, Gen.  
37:1.

*e* Obedience, exem-  
plified, Heb. 5:8.

9

*f* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

*g* Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

*h* Jacob, Gen.  
27:11.

*i* R. V. tents

10

*j* Cities, figurative,  
Num. 35:8.

*k* Heaven, future  
home of the  
righteous, Luke  
18:22.

*l* Immortality,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

11

*m* Or, Sarah, Gen.  
17:15.

*n* Conception, mir-  
aculous, Gen.  
21:2.

*o* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

12

*p* Descendants of  
Abraham, Gen.  
22:17.

13

*q* Death, of the  
righteous, Num.  
23:10.

*r* Messianic Hope,  
Gen. 49:10.

*s* R. V. and greet-  
ed them from  
afar, and having  
confessed

14

*t* Seekers, Isa.  
55:6.

*u* R. V. make it  
manifest that  
they are seeking  
after a country  
of their own.

15

*v* Backsliding,  
Hos. 11:7.

16

*w* God, love of, ex-  
emplified, Gen.  
2:2.

\* TRANSLATION. *Of* Enoch, Gen. 5:24; Heb. 11:5.  
*Of* Elijah, 2 Kin. 2:1-12. *Of* Jesus, Mark 16:19; Luke 24:

51; Acts 1:9-11. *Desired* by Paul, 2 Cor. 5:4. *Of* the saints  
at the last day, 1 Cor. 15:52; 1 Thess. 4:17.

**A.D. 64**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*u* Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

**17**  
*v* Faith, trial of,  
Mark 11:22.  
*w* Temptation, a  
test of obedience,  
Luke 11:4.

*x* Isaac, Gen. 21:3.  
*y* Human Sacrif-  
ices, Deut.  
12:31.

*z* Covenant, of God  
with men, Deut.  
29:1.

*R* V. ya, he  
that had gladly  
received

**18**  
*a* Gen. 21:12.  
*b* Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

**19**  
*c* Faith, Mark  
11:22.

*d* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*e* Resurrection,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

*R* V. is able to  
raise up, even  
from the dead;  
from whence he  
did also in a par-  
able receive him  
back.

**20**  
*f* Parents, paternal  
blessings of,  
2 Cor. 12:14.

*g* Jacob, Gen.  
27:11.

*h* Esau, Gen.  
25:25.

**21**  
*i* Death, scenes of,  
Num. 23:10.

*j* Joseph, Gen.  
33:2.

**22**  
*g* R. V. his end was  
nigh,

**23**  
*k* Moses, Ex. 2:10.

*l* R. V. goodly

**24**  
*l* Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.

*m* Character, stabili-  
ty of, Phil. 2:15.

*n* Adoption, of chil-  
dren, Gen. 48:5.

*o* Pharaoh, Ex.  
1:11.

*l* R. V. grown up,

**25**  
*p* Choice, 2 Sam.  
24:12.

*q* Faith, trial of,  
Mark 11:22.

*r* Self-denial, Mark  
8:34.

*s* Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

*t* Wicked, happi-  
ness of, Psa. 73:3.

*u* Worldly Pleas-  
ure, Eccl. 2:1.

*l* R. V. be evil en-  
treated with

**26** *v* Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2. *w* Egypt, Gen. 41:8. *x* Re-  
ward, a motive, to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12. **27** *y* Anger, Psa. 37:8.  
*z* God, invisible, Gen. 2:2.

to be called their God: for <sup>u</sup>he  
hath prepared for them a <sup>k</sup>city.

17 By faith <sup>b</sup>Ā'brā'hām, when  
he was <sup>v</sup>tried, offered up <sup>z</sup>Ī'-  
śaac: <sup>7</sup>and he that had received  
the <sup>2</sup>promises offered up his only  
begotten son,

18 Of whom it was said, <sup>a</sup>That  
in <sup>ī</sup>śaac shall thy seed be  
called:

19 <sup>c</sup>Accounting that God <sup>s</sup>was  
<sup>a</sup>able to <sup>7</sup>raise him up, even from  
the dead; from whence also he  
received him in a figure.

20 By <sup>c</sup>faith <sup>b</sup>Ī'śaac <sup>7</sup>blessed  
<sup>q</sup>Jā'cob and <sup>h</sup>Ē'sau concerning  
things to come.

21 By <sup>c</sup>faith <sup>q</sup>Jā'cob, <sup>4</sup>when he  
was a dying, <sup>7</sup>blessed both the  
sons of <sup>ī</sup>Jō'seph; and worship-  
ped, <sup>l</sup>leaning upon the top of  
his staff.

22 By <sup>c</sup>faith <sup>ī</sup>Jō'seph, when <sup>h</sup>he  
died, <sup>4</sup>made mention of the de-  
parting of the children of <sup>ī</sup>ś-  
rael; and gave commandment  
concerning his bones.

23 By <sup>c</sup>faith <sup>k</sup>Mō'ses, when he  
was born, was hid three months  
of his parents, because they saw  
<sup>h</sup>he was a <sup>10</sup>proper child; and they  
were <sup>7</sup>not afraid of the king's  
commandment.

24 By <sup>c</sup>faith <sup>k</sup>Mō'ses, when he  
was <sup>11</sup>come to years, <sup>m</sup>refused to  
be called the <sup>n</sup>son of <sup>o</sup>Phā'raōh's  
daughter;

25 <sup>p, q, r</sup>Choosing rather to <sup>12</sup>suf-  
fer affliction with the <sup>3</sup>people of  
God, than to enjoy the <sup>4</sup>pleas-  
ures of sin for a season;

26 <sup>o</sup>Esteeming the reproach of  
Christ greater riches than the  
treasures in <sup>w</sup>Ē'gypt; for <sup>2</sup>he had  
respect unto the recompence of  
the reward.

27 By faith he forsook <sup>w</sup>Ē'gypt,  
not fearing the <sup>v</sup>wrath of the  
king; for he <sup>m</sup>endured, as seeing  
him who is <sup>2</sup>invisible.

28 Through <sup>a</sup>faith he kept the  
<sup>b</sup>passover, and the <sup>c</sup>sprinkling of  
<sup>d</sup>blood, lest he that <sup>7</sup>destroyed  
the <sup>9</sup>firstborn should touch them.

29 By <sup>a</sup>faith they passed  
through the <sup>4</sup>Red sea <sup>7</sup>as by dry  
land: which the <sup>ī</sup>Ē-gyptians as-  
saying to do were drowned.

30 By <sup>a</sup>faith the <sup>k</sup>walls of <sup>ī</sup>Jēr'-  
ī-chō <sup>4</sup>fell down, after they were  
compassed about <sup>m</sup>seven days.

31 By <sup>a</sup>faith the <sup>n</sup>harlot <sup>o</sup>Rā'-  
hāb perished not with them that  
<sup>13</sup>believed not, when she had  
<sup>7</sup>received the <sup>a</sup>spies with <sup>7</sup>peace.

32 And what shall I more say?  
for the time would fail me to tell  
of <sup>g</sup>Gēd'e-on, and of <sup>g</sup>Bā'rāk,  
and of <sup>u</sup>Sām'son, and of <sup>7</sup>Jēph'-  
tha-ē; of <sup>7</sup>Dā'vid also, and  
<sup>2</sup>Sām'u-el, and of the prophets:

33 Who through <sup>a</sup>faith sub-  
dued kingdoms, wrought right-  
eousness, obtained promises,  
<sup>7</sup>stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of  
fire, escaped the edge of the  
sword, out of weakness were  
made strong, waxed valiant in  
fight, turned to flight the armies  
of the aliens.

35 Women received their <sup>2</sup>dead  
<sup>14</sup>raised to life again: and others  
were <sup>a</sup>tortured, not accepting deli-  
verance; that they might obtain  
a better <sup>b</sup>resurrection:

36 And others had trial of <sup>cruel</sup>  
<sup>c</sup>mockings and <sup>d</sup>scourgings, yea,  
moreover of bonds and <sup>c</sup>impris-  
onment:

37 <sup>a</sup>They were <sup>1, a, b</sup>stoned,  
they were sawn asunder, were  
tempted, were slain with the  
sword: they wandered about in  
sheepskins and goatskins; being  
destitute, afflicted, <sup>15</sup>tortmented;

38 (Of whom the world was not  
worthy:) they wandered in des-  
erts, and in mountains, and in  
dens and caves of the earth.

*e* Imprisonment, Acts 12:4. **37** *f* Stoning, 1 Sam. 30:6. *g* Proph-  
ets, martyrs, Isa. 3:2. *h* Martyrdom, Rev. 17:6. *i* 15 R. V. evil  
entreated.

**A.D. 64**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**28**  
*a* Faith, Mark  
11:22.  
*b* Passover, Num.  
9:5.

*c* Sprinkling, of  
blood, Lev. 14:7.

*d* Blood, sacrificial,  
Heb. 9:19.

*e* Jesus, atoning  
blood of, typified,  
Matt. 1:21.

*f* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

*g* Firstborn, Zech.  
12:10.

**29**  
*h* Red Sea, divided,  
Ex. 10:19.

*i* Miracles, Luke  
23:8.

*j* Egyptians, army  
of, destroyed,  
Gen. 50:3.

**30**  
*k* Cities, walled,  
Num. 35:8.

*l* Jericho, Num.  
22:1.

*m* Seven, days, Gen.  
7:2.

**31**  
*n* Harlot, Prov.  
7:10.

*o* Rahab, Josh.  
2:1.

*p* Hospitality, Rom.  
12:13.

*q* Spies, Josh. 6:23.

*r* Peace, Jer. 29:7.

*l* R. V. were dis-  
obedient,

**32**  
*s* Or, Gideon, Judg.  
6:11.

*t* Barak, Judg.  
4:6-24.

*u* Samson, Judg.  
13:24.

*v* Or, Jephthah,  
Judg. 11:1.

*w* David, 1 Sam.  
16:13.

*x* Samuel, 1 Sam.  
3:1.

**33**  
*y* Daniel, cast into  
the lions' den,  
Dan. 1:7.

**35**  
*z* Dead, raised to  
life, 2 Kin. 4:32.

*a* Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

*b* Resurrection,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

*l* R. V. by a resur-  
rection:

**36**  
*c* Mocking, 1 Kin.  
18:27.

*d* Scourging, Acts  
22:24.



A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

39  
Faith, Mark  
11:22.

40  
Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

1  
Faithfulness,  
Luke 16:10.

b Self-denial, Mark  
8:34.

c Holiness, Ex.  
39:30.

d Str. besetting,  
Rom. 5:12.

e Strenuousness, of  
the righteous,  
Eccl. 9:10.

f Patience, en-  
joined, Luke  
8:15.

g Fool Race, figura-  
tive, Psa. 19:5.

2  
Jesus, our exam-  
ple, Matt. 1:21.

i Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.

j Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

k Cross, John  
19:17.

l Crucifixion, a  
reproach, Mark  
15:13.

m Jesus, exaltation  
of, Matt. 1:21.

n Sovereignty of the  
Messiah, Psa.  
110:1.

o Throne, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 2:19.

1 R. V. perfecter

3  
Perseverance,  
motives to, the ex-  
ample of Jesus,  
Eph. 6:18.

q Persecution, of  
Jesus, John  
15:20.

r Temptation,  
admonitions  
against yielding  
to, Luke 11:4.

s Backsliding,  
admonitions  
against, Hos.  
11:7.

2 R. V. themselves,  
3 R. V. souls.

5  
Prov. 3:11, 12.

i Divine Chastise-  
ment, adminis-  
tered in love, Job  
33:19.

ii  
God, love of, Gen.  
2:2.

iv Spiritual Adop-  
tion, Rom. 8:15.

7  
Children, punish-  
ment of, Mark  
10:14.

v Father, duty of,  
Psa. 27:10.

R. V. It is for  
chastening that  
ye endure; God

8 Bastard, figura-  
tive, Deut. 23:2.

39 And these all, having ob-  
tained a good report through  
faith, received not the promise:  
40 God having provided some  
better thing for us, that they  
without us should not be made  
perfect.

## CHAPTER 12

An exhortation to constant faith, patience,  
and godliness. 22 A commendation of  
the new covenant above the old.

WHEREFORE seeing we al-  
so are compassed about  
with so great a cloud of wit-  
nesses, let us lay aside every  
weight, and the sin which doth  
so easily beset us, and let us run  
with patience the race that is  
set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the au-  
thor and finisher of our faith;  
who for the joy that was set be-  
fore him endured the cross,  
despising the shame, and is set  
down on the right hand of the  
throne of God.

3 For consider him that  
endured such contradiction of  
sinners against himself, lest ye  
be wearied and faint in your  
minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto  
blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the ex-  
hortation which speaketh unto  
you as unto children, My son,  
despise not thou the chastening  
of the Lord, nor faint when thou  
art rebuked of him:

6 For whom the Lord loveth  
he chasteneth, and scourgeth  
every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening,  
God dealeth with you as with  
sons; for what son is he whom  
the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chas-  
tisement, whereof all are par-  
takers, then are ye bastards,  
and not sons.

9 Furthermore we have had

fathers of our flesh which cor-  
rected us, and we gave them re-  
verence: shall we not much rather  
be in subjection unto the Father  
of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few  
days chastened us after their  
own pleasure; but he for our  
profit, that we might be part-  
takers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the  
present seemeth to be joyous,  
but grievous: nevertheless after-  
ward it yieldeth the peaceable  
fruit of righteousness unto them  
which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the  
hands which hang down, and  
the feeble knees;

13 And make straight paths  
for your feet, lest that which is  
lame be turned out of the way;  
but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men,  
and holiness, without which  
no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest  
any man fail of the grace of  
God; lest any root of bitter-  
ness springing up trouble you,  
and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there be any forni-  
cator, or profane person, as  
Esaú, who for one morsel  
of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that after-  
ward, when he would have in-  
herited the blessing, he was re-  
jected: for he found no place of  
repentance, though he sought it  
carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the  
mount that might be touched,  
and that burned with fire, nor  
unto blackness, and darkness,  
and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet,

20 Adultery, Lev. 20:10. y Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam.  
15:23. z Esau, Gen. 25:25.—a Firstborn, birthright of, Zech. 12:  
10. b Appetite, a source of temptation, Prov. 23:2. c Birthright,  
2 Chr. 21:3. R. V. mess 17 10 Am. R. V. for a change of mind  
in his father, though 18 d Sinat, Ex. 16:1. e Darkness, figura-  
tive, Gen. 1:2. 19 f Trumpet, Josh. 6:4.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

ii  
God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

10  
Father, duty of,  
Psa. 27:10.

c Children, punish-  
ment of, Mark  
10:14.

d Afflictions, de-  
sign of, Psa.  
34:19.

e Afflictions, bene-  
fits of, Psa. 34:19

f Spiritual Bless-  
ings, from God,  
Eph. 1:3.

g God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

5 R. V. as seemed  
good to them;

11  
Divine Chastise-  
ment, Job 33:19.

12  
Isa. 35:3.

i Despondency,  
comfort in, Eccl.  
2:20.

k Weak, duty of the  
strong to, 1 Cor.  
8:9.

6 R. V. palsied

13  
Highways, figura-  
tive, Deut. 2:27.

14  
Commandment,  
enjoining peace-  
ableness and holiness,  
Deut. 8:2.

n Peace, enjoined,  
Jer. 29:7.

o Holiness, a condi-  
tion of eternal sal-  
vation, Ex.  
39:30.

p Sin, separates,  
from God, Rom.  
5:12.

7 R. V. the sancti-  
fication without

15  
Commandment,  
enjoining watch-  
fulness, Deut.  
8:2.

r Watchfulness, en-  
joined, Matt.  
24:42.

s Diligence, in  
keeping the heart,  
Rom. 12:8.

t Backsliding,  
admonitions  
against, Hos.  
11:7.

u Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.

v Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

w Temptation,  
Luke 11:4.

8 R. V. carefully

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

11 R. V. no word  
more should be  
spoken unto  
them:

20

g Ex. 19:12, 13.  
12 R. V. omits or  
thrust through  
with a dart:

21

h God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

i Moses, Ex. 2:10.

22

j Church, Matt.  
16:18.

k Or, Zion, 2 Sam.  
5:7.

l Angel, Heb. 1:13.

23

m Book of life,  
Psa. 139:16.

n Heaven, future  
home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:22.

o God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

p Man, a spirit, Job  
4:17.

q Perfection, Heb.  
6:1.

13 R. V. who are  
enrolled in

24

r Jesus, mediator  
of, Matt. 1:21.

s New Covenant, Rev.  
31:31.

t Gospel, called  
new covenant,  
Mark 13:10.

u Blood, of Christ,  
atoning, Heb.  
9:19.

v Atonement, by  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.

w Sprinkling of  
blood, Lev. 14:7.

x Abel, Gen. 4:2.

25

y Call, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.

z Punishment, no  
escape from, Lev.  
26:41.

a Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.

b Judgment, ac-  
cording to oppor-  
tunity and works,  
1 Pet. 1:17.

c Punishment, no  
escape from, Lev.  
26:41.

d Apostasy, Acts  
1:25.

e Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.

26

f God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.

g Hag. 2:6.

h Prophecies con-  
cerning the Mes-  
siah, and their  
fulfilment, Gen.  
12:3.

i Law, of Moses, Deut. 33:2.

j Gospel, Mark 13:10.

k Kingdom of Heaven, Matt. 13:24.

l Faithfulness, Luke  
16:10. m Obedience, Heb. 5:8.

and the voice of words; which  
voice they that heard intreated  
that <sup>11</sup>the word should not be  
spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure  
that which was commanded,  
<sup>19</sup>And if so much as a beast touch  
the mountain, it shall be stoned,  
<sup>12</sup>or thrust through with a dart:

21 And so terrible was the  
<sup>h</sup>sight, that <sup>i</sup>Mō'sēs said, I ex-  
ceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come unto <sup>j</sup>mount  
<sup>k</sup>Si'ōn, and unto the city of the  
living God, the heavenly Jē-ru'-  
sā-lēm, and to an innumerable  
company of <sup>l</sup>angels,

23 To the general assembly and  
<sup>i</sup>church of the firstborn, <sup>13</sup>which  
are <sup>m</sup>written in <sup>n</sup>heaven, and  
to God the <sup>o</sup>Judge of all, and to  
the <sup>\*</sup>spirits of just men made  
<sup>q</sup>perfect,

24 And to Jē'sus the <sup>r</sup>mediator  
of the <sup>s</sup>new covenant, and to the  
<sup>u</sup>blood of <sup>w</sup>sprinkling, that  
speaketh better things than *that*  
of <sup>x</sup>Ā'bēl.

25 See that ye refuse not him  
that <sup>y</sup>speaketh. For if they <sup>z</sup>es-  
caped not who <sup>a</sup>refused him that  
spake on earth, <sup>b</sup>much more  
<sup>c</sup>shall not we escape, if we <sup>t</sup>urn  
away from him that *speaketh*  
from <sup>e</sup>heaven:

26 Whose voice then <sup>i</sup>shook the  
earth: but now he hath prom-  
ised, saying, <sup>g</sup>h Yet once more I  
shake not the earth only, but  
also heaven.

27 And this <sup>h</sup>word, Yet once  
more, signifieth the removing of  
those <sup>i</sup>things that are shaken, as  
of things that are made, that  
those <sup>j</sup>things which cannot be  
shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a  
<sup>k</sup>kingdom which cannot be  
moved, <sup>l</sup>et us have grace,  
whereby we may <sup>m</sup>serve God

acceptably with <sup>n</sup>reverence and  
<sup>14</sup>godly <sup>o</sup>fear:

29 For our <sup>p</sup>God is a consum-  
ing fire.

## CHAPTER 13

*Divers admonitions as to love and hospital-  
ity, 5 to avoid covetousness, 10 to confess  
Christ, 17 to obey pastors. 18 The apostle  
asks them to pray for him. 20 The con-  
clusion.*

<sup>a</sup>LET <sup>b</sup>brotherly <sup>c</sup>love con-  
tinue.

2 <sup>1</sup>Be not forgetful to en-  
tertain strangers: for thereby  
some have <sup>e</sup>entertained <sup>f</sup>angels  
unawares.

3 <sup>g</sup>Remember them that are  
in <sup>i</sup>bonds, as bound with them;  
and them <sup>2</sup>which suffer adver-  
sity, as being yourselves also in  
the body.

4 <sup>3</sup>Marriage is honourable  
in all, and the bed undefiled:  
but whoremongers and <sup>i</sup>adulter-  
ers God will <sup>m</sup>judge.

5 <sup>4</sup>Let your conversation be  
without covetousness; and <sup>pe</sup>be  
content with such things as ye  
have: for he hath said, <sup>q</sup>7, <sup>s</sup>8, <sup>t</sup>1  
I will never leave thee, nor for-  
sake thee.

6 So that <sup>u</sup>we may <sup>u</sup>boldly say,  
<sup>v</sup>10 The <sup>r</sup>Lord is my <sup>x</sup>helper, and  
I will not fear what man shall do  
unto me.

7 <sup>v</sup>Remember them which have  
the <sup>2</sup>rule over you, which have  
<sup>a</sup>spoken unto you the <sup>b</sup>word of  
God: <sup>6</sup>whose <sup>c</sup>d, <sup>e</sup>f faith follow,  
considering the end of *their* con-  
versation.

8 Jē'sus Chrīst <sup>7</sup>the same <sup>9</sup>yester-  
day, and to day, and <sup>h</sup>for ever.

9 <sup>9</sup>Be not <sup>i</sup>carried about with  
<sup>k</sup>divers and strange <sup>s</sup>doctrines.

<sup>s</sup> Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20. <sup>t</sup> Righteous, promises to, Psa.  
64:10. <sup>4</sup> R. V. Be ye free from the love of money; <sup>6</sup> u Bold-  
ness of the Righteous, Phil. 1:20. <sup>v</sup> Psa. 118:6. <sup>w</sup> Faith, Mark 11:  
22. <sup>x</sup> Grace of God, Rom. 4:16. <sup>5</sup> R. V. with good courage we  
say, <sup>7</sup> y Commandment, enjoining esteem for pastors, Deut. 8:2.  
<sup>z</sup> Minister, clothed with authority, Rom. 15:16.—a Preaching, Matt.  
9:35. <sup>b</sup> Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16. <sup>c</sup> Faith in Christ, John 6:69.  
<sup>d</sup> Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16. <sup>e</sup> Example,  
good, John 13:15. <sup>6</sup> R. V. and considering the issue of their life.  
imitate their faith. <sup>8</sup> f Jesus, unchangeable, Matt. 1:21. <sup>g</sup> Jesus,  
pre-existence of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>h</sup> Jesus, eternity of, Matt. 1:21.  
7 R. V. inserts is <sup>9</sup> i Steadfastness, 1 Cor. 15:58. <sup>j</sup> Instability,  
Jas. 1:8. <sup>k</sup> False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1. <sup>8</sup> R. V. teachings:

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

n Reverence, Lev.  
19:30.

o Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

14 R. V. awe:

29

p Deut. 4:24.

1

q Commandment,  
enjoining love for  
man, Deut. 8:2.

r Fraternity, en-  
joined, Zech.  
11:14.

s Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

2

d Commandment,  
enjoining hospital-  
ity, Deut. 8:2.

e Hospitality,  
Rom. 12:13.

f Angel, Heb. 1:13.

1 R. V. Forget not  
to show love  
unto strangers:

3

g Commandment,  
enjoining sym-  
pathy, Deut. 8:2.

h Adversity, consol-  
ation in, Psa.  
10:6.

i Sympathy, 1 Pet.  
3:8.

j Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

2 R. V. that are  
evil entreated, as

4

k Marriage, com-  
mended, Gen.  
34:9.

l Adultery, penal-  
ties for, Lev.  
20:10.

m God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

3 R. V. Let mar-  
riage be had in  
honour among  
all, and let the  
bed be undefiled:  
for fornicators  
and

5

n Commandment,  
warning against  
love of money,  
Deut. 8:2.

o Covetousness,  
warnings against,  
Isa. 57:17.

p Contentment, en-  
joined, 1 Tim.  
6:8.

q Josh. 1:5.

r God, preserver,  
Gen. 2:2.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*l* Gospel, Matt.  
13:10.

*m* Works under the  
Law, Lev. 18:5.

## 11

*n* Offerings, animal  
sacrifices, Lev.  
6:17.

*o* Blood, sacrificial,  
Heb. 9:19.

*p* High Priest, Lev.  
21:10.

*q* Attonement, by  
animal sacrifices,  
Lev. 17:11.

*r* R. V. holy place

## 12

*t* Atonement, by  
Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.

*s* Jesus, design of  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.

*t* Blood, of Jesus,  
Heb. 9:19.

## 13

*u* Self-denial, Mark  
8:34.

*v* Crucifixion, a  
reproach, Mark  
15:13.

*w* Suffering for  
Christ, Phil.  
1:29.

## 14

*x* Life, brevity and  
uncertainty of,  
Eccl. 8:15.

*y* Faith, exempli-  
fied, Mark 11:22.

*z* Heaven, future  
home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:22.

## 15

*a* Jesus, mediation  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*b* Thankfulness,  
enjoined, Acts  
24:3.

*c* Offerings, figura-  
tive, Lev. 6:17.

*d* Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

*10* R. V. which  
make confession

*16* *e* Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9. *f* Commandment, enjoining liberal-  
ity, Deut. 8:2. *g* Aims, giving of, enjoined, Matt. 6:2. *h* Chris-  
tian Graces, liberality, Gal. 5:22. *17* *i* Commandment, enjoining  
esteem for pastors, Deut. 8:2. *j* Church, duty of, to ministers, Matt.  
16:18. *k* Minister, clothed with authority, Rom. 15:16. *l* Minis-  
ter, duties of, Rom. 15:16.

For *it* is a good thing that the  
heart be established with <sup>1</sup>grace;  
not with <sup>m</sup>meats, which have not  
profited them that have been oc-  
cupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof  
they have no right to eat which  
serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those  
<sup>n</sup>beasts, whose <sup>o</sup>blood is brought  
into the <sup>p</sup>sanctuary by the <sup>q</sup>high  
priest <sup>r</sup>for sin, are burned with-  
out the camp.

12 Wherefore Jē'sus also, that  
he might <sup>t</sup>sanctify the people  
with his own <sup>u</sup>blood, suffered  
without the gate.

13 <sup>u</sup>Let us go forth therefore  
unto him without the camp,  
<sup>v, w</sup>bearing his reproach.

14 For <sup>z</sup>here have we no con-  
tinuing city, but <sup>y</sup>we seek <sup>z</sup>one to  
come.

15 <sup>a</sup>By him therefore <sup>b</sup>let us of-  
fer the <sup>c</sup>sacrifice of <sup>d</sup>praise to  
God continually, that is, the fruit  
of *our* lips <sup>e</sup>giving thanks to his  
name.

16 But to <sup>e</sup>do good and to  
<sup>f, g, h</sup>communicate forget not: for  
with such sacrifices God is well  
pleased.

17 <sup>i, j</sup>Obey them that have the  
<sup>k</sup>rule over you, and submit your-  
selves: for they <sup>l</sup>watch for your

souls, <sup>m</sup>as they that must give  
account, that they may do it  
with joy, and not with grief: for  
that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 <sup>n</sup>Pray for us: for we trust we  
have a <sup>o</sup>good conscience, in all  
things <sup>p</sup>willingly to live <sup>q</sup>honestly.

19 But I beseech *you* the rather  
to do this, that I may be restored  
to you the sooner.

20 <sup>r, s</sup>Now the God of <sup>t</sup>peace,  
that <sup>u</sup>brought again from the  
dead our <sup>v</sup>Lord Jē'sus, that  
great <sup>w</sup>shepherd of the <sup>x</sup>sheep,  
through the <sup>y</sup>blood of the <sup>z</sup>ever-  
lasting covenant,

21 <sup>a</sup>Make you <sup>b</sup>perfect in every  
good work to <sup>c</sup>do his <sup>d</sup>will, work-  
ing in <sup>e</sup>you that which is well-  
pleasing in his sight, through  
Jē'sus Christ; to whom *be* glory  
for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And <sup>f</sup>I beseech you, breth-  
ren, suffer the word of exhorta-  
tion: for I have written a letter  
unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that *our* brother  
<sup>g</sup>Tim'o-thy is set at liberty; with  
whom, if he come shortly, I will  
see you.

24 <sup>h</sup>Salute all them that have  
the <sup>i</sup>rule over you, and all the  
saints. They of <sup>j</sup>It'a-ly salute  
you.

25 <sup>k</sup>Grace *be* with you all.  
Amen.

<sup>13</sup> Written to the Hebrews from Italy  
by Timothy.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>h</sup> Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5. *13* R. V. omits pos-  
script.

A.D. 64  
See footnote, *Tim.*  
Rev. 10:6.

*m* Minister, respon-  
sibility of, Rom.  
15:16.

## 18

*n* Intercession, of  
man with God,  
solicited, Jer.  
27:18.

*o* Conscience, ap-  
proving, Acts  
23:1.

*p* Honesty, Rom.  
13:13.

*11* R. V. desiring

## 20

*q* Benedictions,  
apostolic, Deut.  
21:5.

*r* Prayer, interces-  
sory, Acts 6:4.

*s* Spiritual Peace  
from God, Gal.  
1:3.

*t* Resurrection, of  
Jesus, 1 Cor.  
15:12.

*u* Jesus, lordship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*v* Jesus, shepherd,  
Matt. 1:21.

*w* Sheep, figurative  
Deut. 32:14.

*x* Blood, of Christ  
atoning, Heb.  
9:19.

*y* New Covenant,  
Jer. 31:31.

## 21

*z* Perfection, Heb.  
6:1.

*a* Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

*b* Will of God, the  
supreme rule of  
duty, Psa. 119:

*12* R. V. us

## 22

*c* Minister, love of  
for the church,  
Matt. 16:18.

## 23

*d* Timothy, 1 Cor.  
4:17.

## 24

*e* Salutations,  
Luke 1:44.

*f* Minister, cloth-  
ed with authority,  
Rom. 15:16.

*g* Acts 18:2; 27:1

*13* R. V. omits pos-  
script.



# THE EPISTLE OF

## JAMES

### CHAPTER 1

*The apostle's salutation. 2 He exhorts his brethren to rejoice under trials, 5 to ask wisdom of God, 13 and not to impute to him their temptations to sin. 16 The source and requirements of true religion.*

**J**AMES, a servant of God and of the <sup>1</sup>Lord Je'sus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are <sup>1</sup>scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, <sup>a</sup>count it all <sup>c</sup>joy when ye fall into <sup>2</sup>divers <sup>1</sup>temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the <sup>h</sup>trying of your faith <sup>a</sup>worketh <sup>i</sup>patience.

4 But let <sup>i</sup>patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be <sup>i</sup>perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you <sup>h</sup>lack <sup>i</sup>wisdom, let him ask of God, that <sup>m</sup>giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and <sup>n, o, p</sup>it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in <sup>a</sup>faith, nothing <sup>3, r, s</sup>wavering. For he that <sup>\*</sup>wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man <sup>u, v</sup>think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A <sup>w</sup>double minded man is <sup>\*</sup>unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of <sup>x, y</sup>low degree <sup>e</sup>rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the <sup>z</sup>rich, in that he is made low: because <sup>a</sup>as the flower of the <sup>b</sup>grass he shall <sup>c</sup>pass away.

3 R. V. doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven <sup>7</sup> <sup>u</sup> Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11. <sup>v</sup> False Confidence, Psa. 30:6. <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> Indecision, 1 Kin. 18:21. <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> Humility, Prov. 22:4. <sup>y</sup> Poor, Prov. 21:13. 4 R. V. glory in his high estate: 10 <sup>z</sup> Rich, Jas. 5:1.—a Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl. 8:15. b Grass, the brevity of human life compared to, Isa. 40:7. c Death, inevitable, Num. 23:10.

\* **INSTABILITY**, Prov. 27:8; Matt. 12:25; Eph. 4:14; 2 Pet. 2:14.

Warnings against, Prov. 24:21, 22; Matt. 8:19-22 (with Luke 9:57-62); 13:20, 21 (with Mark 4:16, 17; Luke 8:13); Heb. 13:9; Jas. 1:6-8; 4:8; Rev. 3:2.

Instances of, Reuben, Gen. 49:4. Pharaoh, Ex. 8:15, 32; 9:34; 10:8-11, 16-20; 14:5. Israel, Ex. 32:8-10 (with

11 For the sun <sup>5</sup>is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it <sup>d</sup>withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the <sup>e</sup>rich man fade away in his ways.

12 <sup>i</sup>Blessed is the man that endureth <sup>a</sup>temptation: for when he <sup>5</sup>is tried, <sup>h, i, j</sup>he shall receive the <sup>k, l</sup>crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that <sup>m</sup>love him.

13 Let no man say when he is <sup>a</sup>tempted, I am tempted of God: for God <sup>n, o</sup>cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own <sup>p, q</sup>lust, and enticed.

15 Then when <sup>r</sup>lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is <sup>s</sup>finished, bringeth forth <sup>t, u</sup>death.

16 <sup>a</sup>Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good <sup>v, w</sup>gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the <sup>x</sup>Father of <sup>y</sup>lights, with whom <sup>5</sup>is <sup>x, y</sup>no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 <sup>a</sup>Of his own <sup>a</sup>will <sup>b</sup>begat he us with the word of <sup>c</sup>truth, that we should be a kind of <sup>d</sup>firstfruits of his creatures.

19:8; 24:3, 7; Judg. 2:17; 1 Kin. 18:21; Psa. 106:12, 13; Jer. 2:36. Saul in his feelings toward David, 1 Sam. 18:19. David, in yielding to lust, 2 Sam. 11:2-4. Solomon, in yielding to his idolatrous wives, 1 Kin. 11:1-8. Ephraim and Judah, Hos. 6:4. Jews, Hos. 6:4, 5; John 5:35. Lot's wife, Luke 17:32. Disciples of Jesus, John 6:66. Mark, Acts 15:38. Galatians, Gal. 1:6; 4:9-11.

**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
d Isa. 40:6-8.  
e Rich, admonitions to, Jas. 5:1.  
5 R. V. ariseth with the scorching wind, and withereth

**12**  
f Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19.  
g Temptation, Luke 11:4.

h Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
i Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

j Perseverance, motives to, Eph. 6:18.

k Crown, figurative, Ex. 29:6.

l Reward, a motive, to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12.

m Love, for Jesus, 1 John 4:19.

6 R. V. hath been approved.

**13**  
n God, holiness of, Gen. 2:2.

o Holiness, attributed to God, Ex. 39:30.

**14**  
p Lust, tempts to sin, 2 Pet. 1:4.

q Temptation, sources of, Luke 11:4.

**15**  
r Sin, fruits of, Rom. 5:12.

s Spiritual Death, 1 John 3:14.

7 R. V. fullgrown.

**16**  
8 R. V. Be not deceived.

**17**  
t Spiritual Blessings, Eph. 1:3.

u Temporal Blessings, Psa. 103:2. v God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

w Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14. x God, immutable, Gen. 2:2. y God, perfection of, Gen. 2:2. 9 R. V. can be no variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning. 18 z God, love of, exemplified, Gen. 2:2.—a Will of God, Mark 3:35. b Regeneration, Tit. 3:5. c Truth, of the gospel, John 18:37. d First Fruits, figurative, Deut. 18:4.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 19

*c* Minister, love of,  
for the church,  
Rom. 15:16.

*f* Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

*g* Commandment,  
enjoining right  
conduct, Deut.  
5:2.

*h* Hearers, Rom.  
2:13.

*i* Prudence, in re-  
straining speech,  
2 Chr. 2:12.

*j* Anger, Psa. 37:8.

## 21

*k* Commandment,  
enjoining holi-  
ness, Deut. 8:2.

*l* Holiness, en-  
forned, Ex.  
39:30.

*m* Meekness, Psa.  
45:4.

*n* Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

*o* Salvation, Acts  
10:17.

*p* R. V. putting  
away all filthi-  
ness and over-  
flowing of wick-  
edness, receive

## 22

*q* Obedience, en-  
joining, Heb. 5:8.

*q* Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

*r* Delusion,  
2 Thess. 2:11.

## 23

*s* Mirror, Job  
37:18.

12 R. V. mirror:

## 25

*t* Liberty, spiri-  
tual, Lev. 25:10.

*u* Steadfastness,  
1 Cor. 15:58.

*v* Character, stabi-  
lity of, Phil. 2:15.

*w* Christian Graces,  
perseverance,  
Gal. 5:22.

*x* Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

*y* Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb. 5:8.

*z* Reward, a motto,  
to faithfulness,  
Matt. 5:12.

## 26

*a* Delusion,  
2 Thess. 2:11.

*b* Bride, figurative,  
Psa. 32:9.

*c* Speech, evil, Col.  
4:6.

13 R. V. thinketh  
himself

27 *d* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2. *e* Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2. *f* Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. *g* Orphan, Lam. 5:3. *h* Widow, 2 Sam. 14:5. *i* Afflictions, consolation in, Psa. 34:19. *j* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. *k* Holiness, Ex. 39:30.

1 *a* Commandment, forbidding invidious respect for persons, Deut. 8:2. *b* Worldliness, vs. 1-9: 1 John 2:15. *c* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.

19 <sup>10</sup>Wherefore, my <sup>e</sup>beloved brethren, <sup>q</sup>let every man be swift to <sup>h</sup>hear, <sup>i</sup>slow to speak, slow to <sup>j</sup>wrath:

20 For the <sup>j</sup>wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore <sup>11, k, l</sup>lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with <sup>m</sup>meekness the engrafted <sup>c, n</sup>word, which is able to <sup>o</sup>save your souls.

22 But <sup>p</sup>be ye <sup>t, q</sup>doers of the <sup>c, n</sup>word, and not <sup>h</sup>hearers only, <sup>r</sup>deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a <sup>h</sup>hearer of the word, and not a <sup>t</sup>doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a <sup>12, s</sup>glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect <sup>c, n</sup>law of <sup>i</sup>liberty, and <sup>u, v, w</sup>continueth <sup>therein</sup>, he being not a forgetful <sup>h</sup>hearer, but a <sup>t</sup>doer of the <sup>q</sup>work, this man shall be <sup>x, y, z</sup>blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you <sup>13, a</sup>seem to be religious, and <sup>b</sup>bridleth not his <sup>c</sup>tongue, but <sup>d</sup>deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion <sup>is</sup> vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the <sup>q</sup>Father is this, <sup>e</sup>To <sup>t</sup>visit the <sup>q</sup>fatherless and <sup>h</sup>widows in their <sup>i</sup>affliction, and to <sup>j</sup>keep himself <sup>k</sup>unspotted from the world.

## CHAPTER 2

The apostle warns them against respect of persons; 10 exhorts them to keep the whole law; 14 and shews that faith without works is dead.

MY brethren, <sup>a, b</sup>have not the faith of our <sup>c</sup>Lord Je<sup>s</sup>us

Christ, the Lord of glory, with <sup>d</sup>respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your <sup>1, e</sup>assembly a <sup>f</sup>man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a <sup>g</sup>poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have <sup>d</sup>respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the <sup>g</sup>poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 <sup>d</sup>Are ye not then <sup>2</sup>partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my <sup>h</sup>beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the <sup>i</sup>poor of this world rich in faith, and <sup>k</sup>heirs of the <sup>l</sup>kingdom which he hath <sup>m</sup>promised to them that <sup>n</sup>love him?

6 But ye have <sup>s</sup>despised the poor. Do not <sup>o</sup>rich men <sup>p</sup>oppress you, and draw you before the <sup>q</sup>judgment seats?

7 Do not they <sup>r</sup>blaspheme that worthy <sup>s</sup>name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the <sup>\*</sup>royal law according to the scripture, <sup>t</sup>Thou shalt <sup>h, u</sup>love thy <sup>v</sup>neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have <sup>w</sup>respect to persons, ye commit <sup>x</sup>sin, <sup>y</sup>and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall <sup>y</sup>keep the whole law, and yet <sup>5, z</sup>offend in one <sup>point</sup>, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, <sup>d</sup>Do not commit <sup>a</sup>adultery, said also, <sup>b</sup>Do not <sup>c</sup>kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a <sup>d</sup>transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be <sup>e</sup>judged by the <sup>f</sup>law of liberty.

12 *e* Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17. *f* Truth, of the gospel, John 18:37.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*d* Respect of Per-  
sons, Prov. 24:23

## 2

*e* Synagogue, Mat.  
12:9.

*f* Rich, Jas. 5:1.

*g* Poor, Prov.  
21:13.

1 R. V. synago-

## 4

2 R. V. divided I  
your own mind,  
and become  
judges with evil  
thoughts?

## 5

*h* Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

*i* Minister, love of,  
for the church,  
Rom. 15:16.

*j* Poor, God's care  
of, Prov. 21:13.

*k* Heir, figurative,  
Gen. 15:3.

*l* Kingdom of  
Heaven, Matt.  
13:24.

*m* Righteous, prom-  
ised, Psa.  
64:10.

*n* Love, for God,  
1 John 4:19.

## 6

*o* Rich, oppressor  
Jas. 5:1.

*p* Poor, oppressor  
of, Prov. 21:13.

*q* Court, Ex. 18:26.

3 R. V. dishon-  
oured the

## 7

*r* Blasphemy,  
2 Sam. 12:14.

*s* Name of Jesus,  
John 14:13.

## 8

*t* Commandment,  
enjoining love for  
man, Deut. 8:2.

*u* Duty, of man to  
man, Eccl. 12:13.

*v* Neighbor, love  
for, enjoined,  
Luke 10:29.

## 9

*w* Respect of Per-  
sons, Prov.  
24:23.

*x* Sin, defined,  
Rom. 5:12.

4 R. V. being con-  
victed by the  
law

## 10

*y* Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

5 R. V. stumble

## 11

*z* Ex. 20:14.

*a* Adultery, forbid-  
den, Lev. 20:10.

*b* Ex. 20:13.

*c* Homicide, forbid-  
den, Deut. 5:17.

*d* Sin, transgression  
of the law, Rom.  
5:12.

*e* Sin, transgression  
of the law, Rom.  
5:12.

*f* Truth, of the gospel,  
John 18:37.

† DOER OF THE WORD, Matt. 7:21; 12:50; Luke 11:28; Rom. 2:13-15; 2 Cor. 8:11; Jas. 1:22-27; 4:11.

\* ROYAL LAW, Lev. 19:18; Matt. 7:12; 19:19; 22:36; Luke 6:31; 10:27; Rom. 13:8, 9; Gal. 5:14; Jas. 2:8.

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

## 13

g Sin, retroactive,  
Rom. 5:12.

h Mercy, Deut.  
5:10.

i Malice, punish-  
ment for, Eph.  
4:31.

6 R. V. For judg-  
ment is without  
mercy to him  
that hath shewed  
no mercy: mercy  
glorieth against  
judgement.

## 14

j Hypocrisy, Jas.  
3:17.

k Faith, Mark  
11:22.

l Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

m Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

## 15

n Poor, kindness to,  
enjoined, Prov.  
21:13.

## 16

o Selfishness,  
2 Tim. 3:2.

p Parsimony, Mal.  
3:8.

## 17

7 R. V. In itself.

## 19

q God, unity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

r Demons, Matt.  
4:24.

s Fear of God,  
guilty, Acts 9:31.

8 R. V. Shudder.

## 20

9 R. V. apart from  
works is barren?

## 21

t Abraham, faith of,  
Gen. 17:5.

u Obedience, exem-  
plified, Heb. 5:8.

v Isaac, Gen. 21:3.

## 23

w Faith, reckoned  
for righteousness,  
Gen. 15:6.

x Justification, by  
faith, Rom. 4:25.

y Righteousness,  
imputed on ac-  
count of faith,  
Psa. 15:2.

## 24

z Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

a Faith, Mark  
11:22.

## 25

b Rahab, faith of,  
Josh. 2:1.

c Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

13 For <sup>6</sup>he shall have judgment without <sup>h</sup>mercy; <sup>1</sup>that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man <sup>1</sup>say he hath <sup>k</sup>faith, and have not <sup>1</sup><sup>m</sup>works? can <sup>k</sup>faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be <sup>n</sup>naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye <sup>o</sup>give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?

17 Even so <sup>k</sup>faith, if it hath not <sup>1</sup>works, is dead, <sup>7</sup>being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast <sup>k</sup>faith, and I have <sup>1</sup>works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou <sup>k</sup>believest that there is <sup>q</sup>one God; thou doest well: the <sup>r</sup>devils also believe, and <sup>8</sup>tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith <sup>9</sup>without <sup>1</sup>works is dead?

21 Was not <sup>t</sup>Ā'brā'hām our father justified by <sup>1</sup>works, when he had <sup>u</sup>offered <sup>v</sup>Ī'saac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how <sup>k</sup>faith wrought with his <sup>1</sup>works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, <sup>t</sup>Ā'brā'hām <sup>w</sup>believed God, and it was imputed unto him for <sup>x</sup><sup>y</sup>righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by <sup>z</sup>works a man is justified, and not by <sup>a</sup>faith only.

25 Likewise also was not <sup>b</sup>Rā'hāb the harlot justified by <sup>c</sup>works, when she had received

the <sup>4</sup>messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the <sup>c</sup>spirit is dead, so <sup>a</sup>faith without <sup>c</sup>works is dead also.

## CHAPTER 3

The apostle dissuades his brethren from being too forward in assuming the office of teacher; 3 and exhorts them to bridle the tongue. 13 The wisdom of the world contrasted with that which is from above.

MY brethren, be not many <sup>1</sup>masters, knowing that we shall receive <sup>2</sup>the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we <sup>3</sup>offend all. If any man <sup>b</sup>offend not in <sup>b</sup>word, the same is a <sup>c</sup>perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put <sup>d</sup>bits in the <sup>e</sup>horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the <sup>f</sup>ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of <sup>g</sup>ferce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small <sup>h</sup>helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so the <sup>i</sup>tongue is a little member, and <sup>j</sup>boasteth great things. Behold, how <sup>k</sup>great a matter a little <sup>l</sup>fire kindleth!

6 And the <sup>m</sup>tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the <sup>n</sup>course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of <sup>o</sup>beasts, and of <sup>p</sup>birds, and of <sup>q</sup>serpents, and of things in the sea, is <sup>r</sup>tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:

8 But the <sup>s</sup>tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we <sup>t</sup>God, even the <sup>u</sup>Father; and therewith

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10.6.

d Spies, Josh 6:23.

## 26

e Man, a spirit,  
Job 4:17.

## 1

1 R. V. teachers.  
2 R. V. heavier judgement.

## 2

a Speech, wise, Col. 4:6.  
b Words, Luke 4:22.  
c Perfection, Heb. 6:1.  
8 R. V. all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word,

## 3

d Psa. 32:9.  
e Horse, Job 39:19.

## 4

f Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.  
g Acts 27:40.

4 R. V. rough winds, are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman will eth.

## 5

h Boasting, Jolly in, Prov. 25:14.  
i Speech, evil, Col. 4:6.  
5 R. V. much wood is kindled by how small a fire!

## 6

6 R. V. wheel

## 7

i Animals, Jer. 27:5.  
k Birds, domesticated, Eccl. 12:4.  
l Man, dominion of, Job 4:17.  
7 R. V. of creeping things and things

## 8

8 R. V. a restless evil,

## 9

m God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.  
9 R. V. the Lord and Father;

\* TONGUE. Figurative of Speech: Deceitful, Psa. 120:2, 3; perverse, Prov. 17:20; unruly, Jas. 3:5-13; to be restrained, Psa. 34:13; 39:1; Jas. 1:26; 3:10; 1 Pet. 3:10; restrained by wisdom, Prov. 21:23, See footnotes: SPEECH, Col. 4:6; TONGUES, Miraculous gift of, 1 Cor. 12:10.



## A.D. 60

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*n* Blasphemy, *Jor-*  
*bidden*, 2 Sam.  
12:14.

*o* Man, *created in*  
*the image of God*,  
Job 4:17.

*p* Image, *figurative*,  
1 Cor. 11:7.

## 12

*q* Fig Tree, Luke  
13:6.

*r* Olive, Deut. 6:11.

*10* R. V. neither can salt water  
yield sweet.

## 13

*s* Wisdom, *spiritu-*  
*al*, Prov. 2:2.

*t* Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

*u* Meekness, Psa.  
45:4.

*11* R. V. wise and  
understanding  
among you? let  
him shew by his  
good life his  
works in

## 14

*v* Jealousy, Psa.  
78:58.

*w* Strife, Prov.  
20:3.

*x* Falsehood, *Jor-*  
*bidden*, Job  
21:34.

*y* Truth, John  
18:37.

*12* R. V. jealousy

## 15

*13* Am. R. V. de-  
monical.

## 17

*z* Holiness, *des-*  
*cribed*, Ex.  
39:30.

*a* Wisdom, *spiritu-*  
*al*, Prov. 2:2.

*b* Purity, 1 Tim.  
4:12.

*c* Christian Graces,  
Gal. 5:22.

*d* Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

*e* Peace, Jer. 29:7.

*f* Gentleness, 2 Cor.  
10:1.

*g* Mercy, Deut.  
5:10.

*14* R. V. variance

"curse we <sup>o</sup>men, which are made  
after the <sup>r</sup>similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth pro-  
ceedeth blessing and <sup>r</sup>cursing.  
My brethren, these things ought  
not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth  
at the same place sweet water  
and bitter?

12 <sup>t</sup>Can the <sup>q</sup>fig tree, my breth-  
ren, bear <sup>r</sup>olive berries? either a  
vine, figs? <sup>10</sup>so can no fountain  
both yield <sup>i</sup>salt water and <sup>a</sup>fresh.

13 Who <sup>is</sup> <sup>11a</sup>a <sup>s</sup>wise man and  
endued with knowledge among  
you? let him shew out of a good  
conversation his <sup>t</sup>works with  
<sup>u</sup>meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter <sup>12</sup>, <sup>v</sup>en-  
vying and <sup>w</sup>strife in your hearts,  
glory not, and <sup>z</sup>lie not against  
the <sup>y</sup>truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not  
from above, but <sup>is</sup> earthly, sensu-  
al, <sup>13</sup>devilish.

16 For where <sup>12</sup>, <sup>v</sup>envying and  
<sup>w</sup>strife <sup>is</sup>, there <sup>is</sup> confusion and  
every evil work.

17 <sup>2</sup>But the <sup>a</sup>wisdom that is  
from above is first <sup>b, c, d</sup>pure,  
then <sup>c, d, e</sup>peaceable, <sup>c, d, f</sup>gentle,  
and easy to be intreated, full of  
<sup>c, d, g</sup>mercy and good fruits, with-  
out <sup>14</sup>partiality, and without <sup>h</sup>hy-  
pocrisy.

18 And the <sup>a</sup>fruit of righteou-  
ness is sown in <sup>e</sup>peace of them  
that make peace.

† **NATURE.** Laws of uniform in operation: *In the vegetable kingdom*, Gen. 1:11, 12; Matt. 7:16-18; Luke 8:43, 44; 1 Cor. 15:36-38; Gal. 6:7; Jas. 3:12; in the animal kingdom, Gen. 1:21, 24, 25; Jer. 13:23; in the succession of seasons, Gen. 8:22; in the succession of day and night, Gen. 8:22; Jer. 33:20.

† **HYPOCRISY**, Job 31:33, 34; Psa. 5:9; 52:4; Prov. 21:27; Isa. 32:5, 6; Jer. 5:2; 17:9; 2 Cor. 5:12; 1 Tim. 4:2; 2 Tim. 3:5; Tit. 1:16; Jas. 3:17; Jude 12, 13; Rev. 2:9; 3:9.

*Described*, Psa. 5:6, 9, 10; Isa. 29:13; 58:2-5; Ezek. 33:30-32; Zech. 7:5, 6; Matt. 15:3-9 (with Mark 7:5-13); 21:28-32; Mark 9:50; Luke 14:34, 35; 18:11, 12; 1 Cor. 5:8; 13:1; 1 John 1:6, 10; 2:4, 9, 19; 4:20; Rev. 3:1.

*Absorbed of God*, Psa. 50:16, 17; Prov. 15:8; Isa. 1:9-15; 58:2-5; 65:2-5; 66:3-5; Jer. 6:20; 7:4, 8-10; Ezek. 20:39; Amos 5:21-27; Zech. 7:5, 6; Mal. 1:6-14; 2:13. *Rebuked by Jesus*, Matt. 23:2-33; Luke 6:16; 11:39, 42, 44; 13:13-17; John 6:26, 70; 7:19. *Exposed by Paul*, Rom. 2:1, 3, 17-29.

*Betrays friends*, Psa. 55:12-14, 20, 21, 23; Obad. 7; Zech. 13:6.

*Of harlots*, Prov. 7:10-21. *Of false teachers*, Mic. 3:11; Rom. 16:17, 18; 2 Pet. 2:1-3, 17, 19. *Of dishonest buyers*, Prov. 20:14.

*Warning against*, Prov. 23:6-8; 26:18, 19, 28-26; Jer. 9:2

## CHAPTER 4

The apostle shews the evils that come from the lusts of men; 7 and exhorts them to humble themselves before God, 11 not to speak evil one of another, 13 and to keep in mind their dependence on God in the arrangement of their affairs.

FROM whence come <sup>a</sup>wars and  
fightings among you? come  
they not hence, even of your <sup>1</sup>lusts  
that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye <sup>b</sup>kill,  
and <sup>2c</sup>desire to have, and cannot  
obtain: ye <sup>a</sup>fight and war, yet ye  
have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye <sup>a</sup>ask, and receive not, be-  
cause ye ask amiss, that ye may  
<sup>3</sup>consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye <sup>4a</sup>adulterers and adul-  
teresses, know ye not that the  
<sup>f</sup>friendship of the world is eni-  
mity with God? whosoever  
therefore will be a <sup>f</sup>friend of the  
world is the enemy of God.

5 <sup>5b</sup>Do ye think that the scripture  
saith in vain, The spirit that  
dwelleth in us lusteth to <sup>5c</sup>envy?

6 But he giveth more <sup>6b</sup>grace.  
Wherefore <sup>6c</sup>he saith, <sup>6d</sup>God re-  
sisteth the <sup>6e</sup>proud, but giveth  
grace unto the <sup>6f</sup>humble.

7 <sup>7a</sup>Submit yourselves there-  
fore to God. <sup>7b</sup>Resist the <sup>7c</sup>devil,  
and he will flee from you.

8 <sup>8a</sup>Draw <sup>8b</sup>nigh to God, and <sup>8c</sup>he  
will draw nigh to you. <sup>8d</sup>Cleanse  
your hands, ye sinners; and

*m* Obedience, *enjoined*, Heb. 5:8. *n* Temptation, *resistance to*, Luke 11:4. *o* Satan, Matt. 4:10. *p* Repentance, *enjoined*, Mark 1:4. *q* Access to God, Eph. 3:12. *r* Prayer, *answer to*, promised, Acts 6:4. *s* Commandment, *enjoining holiness*, Deut. 8:2. *t* Spiritual Purification, Psa. 51:2.

8; Mic. 7:5; Matt. 6:1, 2, 5, 16, 24; 7:5, 15, 21-23; Mark 12:38-40; Luke 12:1, 2; 13:26, 27; 16:13, 15; 20:46, 47; Jas. 1:26; 2:14-26; 1 Pet. 2:1, 16.

*Punishment for*, Psa. 55:23; Isa. 29:15, 16; Jer. 42:20-22; Ezek. 5:11; 14:3, 4, 7, 8; Hos. 8:13; 9:4; Matt. 22:12, 13; 24:50, 51; 25:41-45.

See footnotes: DECETT, Psa. 36:3; DECEPTION, Josh. 9:4.

*Instances of*: Jacob, in impersonating Esau and deceiving his father, Gen. 27:6-35. Jacob's sons, in deception of their father concerning Joseph, Gen. 37:29-35. Israelites, Psa. 78:36, 37. Delilah, the paramour of Samson, Judg. 16:4-20. Judah, Isa. 48:1. 2; Jer. 3:10; 12:2; 42:20. Johanan, Jer. 42:1-12, 20. 22. Ishmael, Jer. 41:6, 7. The false prophets, Ezek. 13:1-16. Herod, Matt. 2:8. Judas, Matt. 26:25, 48; 49; John 12:5, 6. Pilate, Matt. 27:24. Pharisees, Matt. 15:1-9; 22:18; Mark 7:5-13; 12:13-15; John 8:4-9; 9:24. The ruler of the synagogue, Luke 13:14-17. Spies sent to entrap Jesus, Luke 20:20-23. Priests and Levites, Luke 10:31, 32. Chief priests, John 18:28. The Jews, Luke 12:54-56. Ananias and Sapphira, Acts 5:1-10. Peter and other Christians at Antioch, Gal. 2:11-14. Judaizing Christians in Galatia, Gal. 6:13. False teachers at Ephesus, Rev. 2:2.

See footnotes: CONSPIRACY, 1 Kin. 16:9; TREACHERY, 2 Kin. 9:23.



**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**11**  
*e* Perseverance,  
Eph. 6:18.  
*f* Adversity, resign-  
ation in, Psa.  
34:19.  
*g* Job, Job 1:1.  
*h* Pity, of God,  
Job 19:21.  
*i* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*9* R. V. blessed

**12**  
*i* Commandment,  
forbidding pro-  
fane swearing,  
Deut. 8:2.  
*k* Blasphemy, for-  
bidden, 2 Sam.  
12:14.  
*l* Conversation,  
profane, forbid-  
den, Psa. 50:23.  
*m* Oath, Num. 5:19.  
*10* R. V. under  
judgement.

**13**  
*n* Afflicted, Job  
34:28.  
*o* Afflictions, prayer  
in, Psa. 34:19.  
*p* Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.  
*q* Psalms, of praise,  
page 813.  
*r* Praise, Psa. 150:1.  
**14** *s* Elders, Acts 14:23. *t* Church, Matt. 16:18. *u* Prayer,  
intercessory, Acts 6:4. *v* Anointing, the sick, Deut. 28:40. *w* Name  
of Jesus, John 14:13. *x* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.  
**15** *y* Faith in Christ, John 6:69. *z* Promise, of healing, 2 Cor.  
1:20.—*a* Healing, in answer to prayer, Acts 4:22.

<sup>9</sup>happy which <sup>e</sup>ndure. Ye have  
heard of the <sup>a, f</sup>patience of <sup>9</sup>Jōb,  
and have seen the end of the  
Lord; tha<sup>t</sup> the Lord is very <sup>h</sup>piti-  
ful, and of tender <sup>t</sup>mercy.

12 But above all things, my  
brethren, <sup>i, k, l</sup>swear not, neither  
by heaven, neither by the earth,  
neither by any other <sup>m</sup>oath: but  
let your yea be yea; and *your*  
nay, nay; lest ye fall <sup>10</sup>into con-  
demnation.

13 Is any among you <sup>11</sup>af-  
flicted? let him <sup>o</sup>pray. Is any  
merry? let him <sup>12, p</sup>sing <sup>q, r</sup>psalms.

14 Is any <sup>s</sup>sick among you? let  
him call for the <sup>t</sup>elders of the  
<sup>u</sup>church; and let them <sup>v</sup>pray over  
him, <sup>w</sup>anointing him with oil in  
the <sup>w</sup>name of the <sup>z</sup>Lord:

15 And the <sup>a</sup>prayer of <sup>a</sup>faith  
shall save the <sup>b</sup>sick, and <sup>c</sup>the  
Lord shall <sup>d</sup>raise him up; and

11 R. V. suffering? 12 R. V. praise.

11 R. V. suffering? 12 R. V. praise.  
**14** *s* Elders, Acts 14:23. *t* Church, Matt. 16:18. *u* Prayer,  
intercessory, Acts 6:4. *v* Anointing, the sick, Deut. 28:40. *w* Name  
of Jesus, John 14:13. *x* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.  
**15** *y* Faith in Christ, John 6:69. *z* Promise, of healing, 2 Cor.  
1:20.—*a* Healing, in answer to prayer, Acts 4:22.

if he have committed sins, they  
shall be <sup>b</sup>forgiven him.

16 <sup>c, d, e</sup>Confess *your* faults one  
to another, and <sup>f, g</sup>pray one for  
another, that ye may be <sup>a</sup>healed.  
<sup>h, i</sup>The <sup>13</sup>effectual fervent prayer  
of a righteous man availeth much.

17 <sup>j</sup>Ë-li<sup>a</sup>s was a man subject to  
like passions as we are, and he  
prayed earnestly that it might  
not <sup>k, l</sup>rain: and <sup>m</sup>it rained not on  
the earth by the space of three  
years and six months.

18 And <sup>n</sup>he prayed again, and  
<sup>m</sup>the heaven gave <sup>k, l</sup>rain, and the  
earth <sup>n</sup>brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if <sup>o</sup>any of you do  
err from the <sup>p</sup>truth, and one con-  
vert him;

20 Let him know, that <sup>q</sup>he which  
converteth the <sup>r</sup>sinner from the  
error of his way shall save a soul  
from <sup>s</sup>death, and shall <sup>t</sup>hide a  
multitude of sins.

**18** *n* Temporal Blessings, Psa. 103:2. **19** *o* Weak, duty of strong,  
1 Cor. 8:9. *p* Truth, of the gospel, John 18:37.  
**20** *q* Agency, in salvation of men, Mark 1:17. *r* Wicked, Psa.  
73:3. *s* Spiritual Death, 1 John 3:14. *t* Sin, forgiveness of, Rom.  
5:12.

**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**16**  
*b* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.  
*c* Commandment,  
enjoining con-  
fession of faults, and  
prayer, Deut.  
8:2.  
*d* Communion, of  
saints, 1 Cor.  
10:16.  
*e* Sin, confession  
of, Rom. 5:12.  
*f* Prayer, interces-  
sory, Acts 6:4.  
*g* Sympathy, 1 Pet.  
3:8.  
*h* Prayer, answer  
to, promised,  
Acts 6:4.  
*i* Promise, or  
Ground of Assur-  
ance, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
**13** R. V. supplica-  
tion of a right-  
eous man avail-  
eth much in its  
working.

**17**  
*j* Or, Elijah, mir-  
acles of, 1 Kin.  
17:1.  
*k* Rain, 2 Sam.  
1:21.  
*l* Meteorology,  
weather affected  
by good men's  
prayers, Matt.  
16:2.  
*m* Prayer, answered,  
Acts 6:4.

*n* Prayer, answered,  
Acts 6:4.  
*o* Weak, duty of strong,  
1 Cor. 8:9. *p* Truth, of the gospel, John 18:37.  
*q* Agency, in salvation of men, Mark 1:17. *r* Wicked, Psa.  
73:3. *s* Spiritual Death, 1 John 3:14. *t* Sin, forgiveness of, Rom.  
5:12.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PETER

### CHAPTER 1

**1**  
*a* Peter, Mark 5:37.  
*b* Election of Grace,  
Rom. 11:5.  
*c* Dispersion, Gen.  
11:8.  
*d* Acts 2:9.  
*e* Galatia, Acts  
16:6.  
*f* Acts, Acts 2:9.  
*g* Acts 16:7.  
*1* R. V. elect who  
are sojourners in  
the Dispersion in  
Pontus.

**2**  
*h* God, foreknowl-  
edge of, Gen. 2:2.  
*i* God, foreknowledge  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
*2* R. V. omits  
Elect  
*j* The Holy Trini-  
ty, Luke 3:22.

The apostle's salutation. 3 He blesses God  
for the hope of the gospel. 6 The brethren  
greatly rejoice in Christ, even in tribula-  
tion. 10 Salvation through Christ fore-  
told by the prophets. 13 He exhorts them  
to a godly conversation. 18 Redemption  
by the precious blood of Christ. 22 Being  
born anew by the word of God.

**PĒTĒR**, an apostle of Jē-  
sus Christ, to the <sup>1, b</sup>stran-  
gers <sup>c</sup>scattered throughout <sup>d</sup>Pōn-  
tus, <sup>e</sup>Gā-lā-tiā, <sup>f</sup>Cāp-pa-dō-ḥi-ā,  
<sup>g</sup>Ā-ḥi-ā, and <sup>h</sup>Bī-thŷn-ī-ā,

2 <sup>i, j</sup>Elect according to the  
<sup>k</sup>foreknowledge of God the <sup>l</sup>Fa-  
ther, through <sup>m</sup>sanctification of

the <sup>1, k</sup>Spirit, unto <sup>l</sup>obedience and  
sprinkling of the <sup>m, n</sup>blood of <sup>j</sup>Jē-  
sus Christ: <sup>o</sup>Grace unto you, and  
<sup>p</sup>peace, be multiplied.

3 <sup>q</sup>Blessed be the God and <sup>r</sup>Fa-  
ther of our Lord Jē'sus Christ,  
which according to his abun-  
dant <sup>s</sup>mercy hath <sup>t</sup>begotten us  
again unto a <sup>u</sup>lively <sup>v, w</sup>hope by  
the <sup>x</sup>resurrection of Jē'sus Christ  
from the dead,

4 To an <sup>y</sup>inheritance incor-

*s* Regeneration, Tit. 3:5. *t* Hope, of immortality, Prov. 13:12.  
*u* Immortality, implied, 1 Cor. 15:54. *v* Resurrection, of Jesus  
1 Cor. 15:12. *3* R. V. living *4* *w* Inheritance, figurative, Num. 27:7

**A.D. 60**  
*k* Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.  
*l* Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.  
*m* Blood, of Jesus,  
Heb. 9:19.

*n* Jesus, atoning  
blood of, Matt.  
1:21.  
*o* Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.  
*p* Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

**3**  
*q* Praise, Psa.  
150:1.  
*r* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

\* **SANCTIFICATION**, 1 Sam. 7:1; 16:5; Job 1:5; 2 Tim.  
2:21; Heb. 2:11; 10:10, 14, 29.  
By God, Ex. 29:44; 31:13; Lev. 20:8; 21:8, 15, 23; 22:9;  
16; Jer. 1:5; Ezek. 20:12; 37:28. By Christ, 1 Cor. 1:2, 30;  
6:11; Eph. 5:25-27; Heb. 2:11; 10:10, 14; 13:12. By the  
Holy Spirit, Rom. 15:16; 2 Thess. 2:13, 14; 1 Pet. 1:2. By  
the blood of Christ, Heb. 9:14; 13:12.

By faith in Christ, Acts 26:17, 18. By the truth, John 17  
17, 19.  
Intercessory prayer for, 1 Thess. 5:23. Willed of God,  
1 Thess. 4:3, 4.  
The altar sanctifies the gift, Ex. 29:37; 30:29; Matt. 23:19  
Of the sabbath, Gen. 2:3; Deut. 5:12; Neh. 13:22. Of  
mount Sinai, Ex. 19:23. Of the tabernacle, Ex. 29:49, 44



A.D. 60  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*z Hemen, future  
home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:22.*

5  
*y God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*z Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.*

*a Salvation, Acts  
10:17.*

*b Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.*

*4 R. V. guarded*

6  
*c Adversity, Psa.  
10:6.*

*d Temptation, bene-  
fits of, v. 7;  
Luke 11:4.*

*5 R. V. have been  
put to grief in*

7  
*e Adversity, bene-  
fits of, Psa. 10:6.*

*f Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.*

8  
*g Lone, for Jesus,  
1 John 4:19.*

10  
*h Messianic Hope,  
Gen. 49:10.*

*i Mysteries, of redem-  
ption, Mark  
4:11.*

*j Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, v. 11;  
Isa. 3:2.*

*k Spiritual Desire,  
Psa. 42:1.*

*l Gospel, Mark  
13:10.*

11  
*m Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.*

*n Word of God, is  
inspired, Psa.  
119:9.*

*o Jesus, sufferings  
of, Matt. 1:21.*

12  
*p Minister, Rom.  
15:16.*

*q Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.*

*6 R. V. you*

ruptible, and undefiled, and that  
fadeth not away, reserved in  
<sup>2</sup>heaven for you,

5 Who are <sup>4</sup>kept by the <sup>3</sup>power  
of God through <sup>2</sup>faith unto <sup>1</sup>sal-  
vation ready to be revealed in  
the <sup>1</sup>last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice,  
though now for a season, if need  
be, ye <sup>5</sup>are in <sup>4</sup>heaviness through  
manifold <sup>4</sup>temptations:

7 <sup>4</sup>That the trial of your <sup>3</sup>faith,  
being much more precious than  
of gold that perisheth, though  
it be tried with fire, might be  
found unto praise and honour  
and glory at the <sup>2</sup>appearing of  
Jē'sus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye  
<sup>2</sup>love; in whom, though now ye  
see him not, yet <sup>1</sup>believing, ye  
rejoice with joy unspeakable and  
full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your  
<sup>1</sup>faith, *even* the <sup>2</sup>salvation of your  
souls.

10 Of which <sup>3</sup>salvation the  
<sup>1</sup>prophets have <sup>2</sup>enquired and  
searched diligently, who proph-  
esied of the <sup>1</sup>grace that should  
come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what  
manner of time the <sup>3</sup>Spirit of  
Christ which was in <sup>1</sup>them did  
signify, when it <sup>2</sup>testified before-  
hand the <sup>3</sup>sufferings of Christ,  
and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto <sup>1</sup>whom it was revealed,  
that not unto themselves, but  
unto <sup>2</sup>us they did minister the  
things, which are now reported  
unto you by <sup>2</sup>them that have  
<sup>2</sup>preached the <sup>1</sup>gospel unto you

with the <sup>3</sup>Holy Ghost sent down  
from <sup>2</sup>heaven; which <sup>1</sup>things the  
<sup>2</sup>angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore <sup>1</sup>ye, <sup>2</sup>gird up the  
loins of your mind, <sup>3</sup>be sober,  
and <sup>1</sup>hope to the end for the  
grace that is to be brought unto  
you at the <sup>2</sup>revelation of Jē'sus  
Christ;

14 As <sup>2</sup>obedient children, not  
fashioning yourselves according  
to the former <sup>1</sup>lusts in your <sup>2</sup>ig-  
norance:

15 But <sup>2</sup>as he which hath called  
you is <sup>1</sup>holy, so <sup>2</sup>be ye <sup>1</sup>holy in  
all manner of <sup>2</sup>conversation;

16 Because it is written, <sup>2</sup>Be  
ye <sup>1</sup>holy; for I am <sup>2</sup>holy.

17 And if ye call on the <sup>1</sup>Father,  
who <sup>1</sup>without <sup>2</sup>respect of per-  
sons <sup>2</sup>judgeth according to  
every man's work, pass the time  
of your sojourning *here* in <sup>2</sup>fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that  
ye were not <sup>2</sup>redeemed with cor-  
ruptible things, as <sup>2</sup>silver and  
<sup>2</sup>gold, from your vain <sup>1</sup>conver-  
sation received by tradition from  
your fathers;

19 But with the  
<sup>2</sup>blood of Christ, as of a  
<sup>2</sup>lamb <sup>2</sup>without <sup>2</sup>blemish  
and without spot:

20 <sup>2</sup>Who verily was <sup>1</sup>foreor-  
dained before the foundation of

*h God, impartial, Gen. 2:2. l Respect of Persons, Prov. 24:23.  
m God, judge, Gen. 2:2. n Judgment, according to opportunity and  
works, 1 Pet. 1:17. o Fear of God, Acts 9:31. 18 p Redemption  
of our Souls, Eph. 1:7. q Silver, 1 Chr. 28:14. r Gold, Ezek. 7:19,  
10 R. V. manner of life handed down from your fathers;*

*19 s Blood, of Jesus, Heb. 9:19. t Jesus, atoning blood of, Matt.  
1:21. u Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11. v Lamb, a symbol  
of Christ, Num. 7:15. w Types, of the Savior, Heb. 10:1. x Offerings,  
must be without blemish, Lev. 6:17. y Holiness, typified, Ex. 39:  
30. z Blemish, figurative, Lev. 14:10—a Sin, typified, Rom. 5:12.  
20 b Jesus, pre-existence of, Matt. 1:21. 11 R. V. foreknown in-  
deed before the foundation of the world, but was manifested at the  
end of the times for your sake,*

A.D. 60

*r Heaven, God's  
dwelling place,  
Luke 18:22.*

*s Angel, Heb. 1:13.*

13

*t Commandment,  
enjoining stead-  
fastness, sobriety  
and holiness,  
Deut. 8:2.*

*u Watchfulness, en-  
joined, Matt.  
24:42.*

*v Steadfastness,  
1 Cor. 15:58.*

*w Sobermindedness,  
enjoined, Tit.  
2:6.*

*x Hope, Prov.  
13:12.*

*y Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.*

*z R. V. set your  
hope perfectly on  
the grace*

14

*a Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.*

*b Lust, 2 Pet. 1:4.*

*c Spiritual Blind-  
ness, manifested  
in ignorance of  
Christ, 2 Cor. 4:4.*

15

*d Example, God  
our, John 13:15.*

*e God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*f Holiness, en-  
joined, Ex.  
39:30.*

*g Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:11.*

*h Christian Graces  
holiness, Gal.  
5:22.*

*i R. V. living;*

16

*j Lev. 11:44; 19:2.*

*k R. V. Ye shall be  
holy;*

17

*l God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.*

*m God, justice of,  
Gen. 2:2.*

*Of Corinthian Christians, 1 Cor. 1:2; 6:11; 7:14. Of the  
church, Eph. 5:26; 1 Thess. 5:23.*

*See footnotes: HOLINESS, Ex. 39:30; PURITY, 1 Kin. 4:12;  
SPIRITUAL PURIFICATION, Psa. 51:2.*

† JUDGMENT, ACCORDING TO OPPORTUNITY  
AND WORKS. *In the divine administration of the affairs of  
men, Gen. 4:7; 1 Sam. 26:23; Job 34:11, 12; Psa. 62:12; Prov.  
12:14; 24:11, 12; Isa. 3:10, 11; 59:18; Jer. 17:10; 32:19; Ezek.  
7:3, 4, 27; 18:4-9, 19-32; 33:18-20; Hos. 4:9; 12:2; Zech. 1:6;  
Luke 12:47, 48; 13:26-9; 19:12-27; John 3:19, 20; Rom. 2:5-8;  
12; 1 Cor. 3:8, 12-15; 2 Cor. 11:15; Gal. 6:7, 8; Eph. 6:7, 8;  
Col. 3:25; Heb. 10:26-30; 12:25; Jas. 2:13; 1 Pet. 1:17; 2 Pet.  
2:20, 21; Rev. 2:23.*

*See footnote, JUDGMENT, The general, 2 Pet. 3:7.*

30:26, 29; Lev. 8:10; Num. 7:1. *Of the furniture of the  
tabernacle, Ex. 30:26-29; Num. 7:1. Of the altar of burnt  
offerings, Ex. 29:36, 37; 40:10, 11; Lev. 8:11, 15; Num. 7:1,  
15, 17, 19.*

*Of houses, Lev. 27:14, 15. Of land, Lev. 27:16-19, 22.*

*Of offerings, Ex. 29:27.*  
*Of the firstborn of Israelites, Ex. 13:2; Lev. 27:26; Num.  
8:17; Deut. 15:19. Of Levites, 1 Chr. 15:12, 14; 2 Chr. 29:34;  
30:15. Of Levites, enjoined, 1 Chr. 15:12; 2 Chr. 29:5.  
Of priests, 1 Chr. 15:14; 2 Chr. 5:11; 30:24. Of priests, enjoined,  
Ex. 19:22. Of Aaron and his sons, Ex. 28:41; 29:33, 44;  
40:13; Lev. 8:12, 30. Of Israel, Ex. 19:10, 14. Of Israel,  
enjoined, Ex. 19:10; Lev. 11:44; 20:7; Num. 11:18; Josh. 3:5;  
7:13; Joel 2:16.*

**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*Jesus, incarnation of, Matt.*  
1:21.

**21**

*d Faith, Mark*  
11:22.

*e Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor.*  
15:12.

*f Jesus, exaltation of, Matt.*  
1:21.

*g Hope, Prov.*  
13:12.

**22**

*h Purity, of heart, 1 Tim.*  
4:12.

*i Obedience, Heb.*  
5:8.

*j Truth, of the gospel, John*  
18:37.

*k Sincerity, 1 Cor.*  
5:8.

*l Love, of man for man, 1 John*  
4:7.

*m Heart, pure, Psa.*  
44:21.

12 R. V. unto unfeigned love of the brethren, love one another from the heart fervently:

**23**

*n Regeneration, Tit.*  
3:5.

**24**

*o Isa.* 40:6-8.

*p Life, brevity and uncertainty of, Eccl.*  
8:15.

*q Grass, brevity of human life compared to, Isa.*  
40:7.

*r Death, universal to mankind, Num.*  
23:10.

13 R. V. thereof as the

**25**

*s Gospel, Mark*  
13:10.

*t Preaching, Matt.*  
9:35.

14 R. V. of good tidings which was preached unto you.

**1**

*a Commandment, enjoining holiness, Deut.*  
8:2.

*b Holiness, enjoined, Ex.*  
39:30.

*c Guilelessness, enjoined, John*  
1:47.

*d Malice, forbidden, Eph.*  
4:31.

*e Decell, admonitions against, Psa.*  
36:3.

*f Hypocrisy, warning against, Jas.*  
3:17.

*g Envy, forbidden, Prov.*  
14:30.

*h Speech, evil, Col.*  
4:6.

*i Hunger, figurative, Matt.*  
5:6.

*j Spiritual Desire, Psa.*  
42:1.

*k Milk, figurative, Job*  
10:10.

*l Truth, of the gospel, John*  
18:37.

*m Growth in Grace, 2 Pet.*  
3:18.

*n God, mercy of, Gen.*  
2:2.

*o Corner Stone, figurative, Psa.*  
144:12.

*p Jesus, rejected, Matt.*  
1:21.

*q Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt.*  
1:21.

*r R. V. a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God elect, precious,*

the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth forever.

24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

## CHAPTER 2

The apostle urges them to lay aside all malice and guile, and to desire the pure word of God.

4 Christ is their precious corner stone.

11 They are exhorted to abstain from fleshly lusts, and to be obedient to magistrates.

18 The duty of servants.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

21 The sinlessness of Christ who bore our sins.

5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, to abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2. s Light, figurative, Matt. 5:14.

8 R. V. people for God's own possession, that ye may shew forth the excellencies of him

10 t God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.

11 u Minister, love of, for the church, Rom. 15:16.

v Commandment, forbidding various vices, and enjoining discreet conduct, Deut. 8:2.

w Self-denial, Mark 8:34.

x Lust, forbidden, 2 Pet. 1:4.

9 R. V. sojourners and

12 y Speech, evil, Col. 4:6.

z Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.

—a Influence, good, 1 Cor. 7:14.

b Example, good, John 13:15.

c Glorifying God, Luke 5:25.

10 R. V. behaviour seemly among

**A.D. 60**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5**

*7 Righteous, described, Psa.*  
64:10.

*8 Church, Matt.*  
16:18.

*t Holiness, Ex.*  
39:30.

*u Priest, figurative, Lev.*  
1:5.

*v Jesus, mediation of, Matt.*  
1:21.

*4 R. V. living*

**11**

*w Isa.* 28:16.

*x Prophecies concerning the Messiah, and their fulfilment, Gen.*  
12:3.

*y Or, Zion, 2 Sam.*  
5:7.

*z Faith in Christ, John*  
6:39.

*5 R. V. put to shame.*

**7**

*a Unbelievers, 1 Cor.*  
6:6.

*b Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor.*  
4:4.

*c Psa.* 118:22.

*d Corner Stone, figurative, Psa.*  
144:12.

*e Jesus, rejected, Matt.*  
1:21.

*f Jesus, head of church, Matt.*  
1:21.

*g Church, Christ head of, Matt.*  
16:18.

*6 R. V. is the preciousness: but for such as disbelieve, The stone*

**8**

*h Isa.* 8:14.

*i Stumbling, figurative, Isa.*  
8:14.

*j Doctrines of Jesus, John*  
7:16.

*k Foreordination, Rom.*  
8:30.

*7 R. V. for they stumble*

**9**

*l Election of Grace, Rom.*  
11:5.

*m Righteous, described, Psa.*  
64:10.

*n Priest, figurative, Lev.*  
1:5.

*o Holiness, Ex.*  
39:30.

*p Grace of God, Rom.*  
4:16.

*q Call, personal, Phil.*  
3:14.

*r Darkness, figurative, Gen.*  
1:2.

*s Light, figurative, Matt.*  
5:14.

*8 R. V. people for God's own possession, that ye may shew forth the excellencies of him*

*10 t God, mercy of, Gen.*  
2:2.

*11 u Minister, love of, for the church, Rom.*  
15:16.

*v Commandment, forbidding various vices, and enjoining discreet conduct, Deut.*  
8:2.

*w Self-denial, Mark*  
8:34.

*x Lust, forbidden, 2 Pet.*  
1:4.

*9 R. V. sojourners and*

*12 y Speech, evil, Col.*  
4:6.

*z Works, good, 2 Tim.*  
1:9.

—a Influence, good, 1 Cor. 7:14.

b Example, good, John 13:15.

c Glorifying God, Luke 5:25.

10 R. V. behaviour seemly among

A. D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

d Commandment,  
enjoining obedi-  
ence to civil  
government,  
Deut. 8:2.

c Citizens, duties  
of, Luke 15:15.

f Government, duty  
of citizens to, Isa.  
22:21.

g Rulers, Ex.  
18:21.

## 14

h Rulers, ordained  
of God, Ex.  
18:21.

## 15

t Will of God,  
Mark 3:35.

f Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

## 16

k Liberty, spiritual,  
Lev. 25:10.

l Hypocrisy, Jas.  
3:17.

11 R. V. wicked-  
ness,

## 17

m Commandment,  
enjoining love for  
man and fear of  
God, Deut. 8:2.

n Love, of man for  
man, enjoined,  
1 John 4:7.

o Fraternity, Zech.  
11:14.

p Fear of God, en-  
joined, Acts 9:31.

## 18

q Commandment,  
to servants, Deut.  
8:2.

r Servant, duties  
of, Jer. 2:14.

12 Am. R. V. per-  
verse, 1:1

## 19

s Conscience, Acts  
23:1.

t Patience, a grace  
of the righteous,  
Luke 8:15.

u Meekness, Psa.  
45:4.

13 R. V. accept-  
able,

## 20

v Adversity, resig-  
nation in, Psa.  
10:6.

## 21

w Jesus, sufferings  
of, Matt. 1:21.

x Vicarious Suffer-  
ings, Rom. 9:3.

y Example, Christ  
our, John 13:15.

z Jesus, our exam-  
ple, Matt. 1:21.

## 22

a Jesus, holiness  
of, Matt. 1:21.

b Guilelessness, of  
Jesus, John 1:47.

## 23

c Mocking, 1 Kin.

18:27. d Meekness,  
Psa. 45:4. e Jesus, our  
example, Matt.

1:21. f Patience, of  
Jesus, Luke 8:15. g  
God, judge, Gen.

2:2. h God, righte-  
ousness of, Gen. 2:2.  
24 i Vicarious Suffer-  
ings, Rom. 9:3. j Atone-  
ment, by Jesus, Lev.  
17:11. k Jesus, design  
of his death, Matt. 1:21.  
l Holiness, described,  
Ex. 39:30.

13 <sup>a, e, f</sup> Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the <sup>o</sup>king, as supreme;

14 Or unto <sup>g</sup>governors, as unto <sup>n</sup>them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the <sup>t</sup>will of God, that with <sup>t</sup>well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not using your <sup>l</sup>liberty for a <sup>l</sup>cloke of <sup>11</sup>maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all <sup>m, n</sup>men. <sup>m, n</sup>Love the <sup>o</sup>brotherhood. <sup>m, p</sup>Fear God. <sup>e</sup>Honour the king.

18 <sup>a, r</sup>Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the <sup>12</sup>froward.

19 For this <sup>is</sup> <sup>13</sup>thankworthy, if a man for <sup>e</sup>conscience toward God <sup>e</sup>endure grief, <sup>u</sup>suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory <sup>is</sup> it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it <sup>t</sup>patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for <sup>it</sup>, ye <sup>u, v</sup>take it patiently, this <sup>is</sup> acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also <sup>w, x</sup>suffered for us, leaving us an <sup>u, z</sup>example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who <sup>a</sup>did no sin, <sup>b</sup>neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was <sup>e</sup>reviled, <sup>a, c, f</sup>reviled not again; when he suffered, he <sup>e</sup>threatened not; but committed <sup>himself</sup> to him that <sup>g</sup>judgeth <sup>h</sup>righteously:

24 Who his own self <sup>i, j, k</sup>bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being <sup>l</sup>dead to

<sup>m</sup>sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now <sup>n</sup>returned unto the <sup>o, p</sup>Shepherd and <sup>p, q</sup>Bishop of your souls.

## CHAPTER 3

The apostle teaches the duty of wives and of husbands; 8 and exhorts all to be of one mind, 9 to return good for evil, 15 and to be ready always to give a reason for their hope. 18 The suffering of Christ, and his exaltation.

LIKEWISE, ye <sup>a</sup>wives, <sup>b, c</sup>be in subjection to your own <sup>d</sup>husbands; that, if any obey not the <sup>e</sup>word, they also may without the word be won by the <sup>1, f</sup>conversation of the wives;

2 While <sup>a</sup>they behold your <sup>1, g</sup>chaste <sup>1</sup>conversation coupled with <sup>h</sup>faith.

3 <sup>4</sup>Whose adorning let it not be that outward <sup>adorning</sup> of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of <sup>1</sup>apparel;

4 But <sup>let</sup> it be the hidden man of the <sup>h</sup>heart, in <sup>2</sup>that which is not corruptible, even the <sup>ornament</sup> of a <sup>o, i</sup>meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For <sup>m</sup>after this manner in the old time the <sup>n</sup>holy women also, who <sup>o</sup>trusted in God, <sup>n</sup>adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as <sup>n, p</sup>Sā' rā obeyed <sup>Ā' brā- hām</sup>, <sup>r</sup>calling him lord: whose <sup>3</sup>daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid of any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, <sup>s, t</sup>dwell with <sup>them</sup> according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your <sup>u</sup>prayers be not hindered.

8 R. V. children ye now are, if ye do well, and are not put in fear by any terror. 9 <sup>s</sup>Commandment, to husbands, Deut. 8:2. <sup>t</sup>Husband, duties of, Num. 30:6. <sup>u</sup>Prayer, Acts 6:4.

A. D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

m Sin, inherited  
tendencies to evil,  
Rom. 5:12.

## 25

n Repentance, Mark  
1:4.

o Shepherd, figura-  
tive, Jer. 31:10.

p Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

q Bishop, a title of  
Jesus, 1 Tim.  
3:1.

## 1

a Wife, Prov. 5:18.

b Commandment,  
to wives, vs. 2-4;  
Deut. 8:2.

c Family, govern-  
ment of, 1 Chr.  
13:14.

d Husband, Num.  
30:6.

e Doctrines of Je-  
sus, John 7:16.

f Influence, good,  
1 Cor. 7:14.

1 R. V. behaviour

## 2

g Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

h Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

## 3

i Women, rules for  
dress of Chris-  
tian, Prov. 31:  
10.

j Dress, Zech. 3:3.

## 4

k Heart, known to  
God, Psa. 44:21.

l Meekness, en-  
joined, Psa. 45:4.

2 R. V. the incor-  
ruptible apparel  
of a

## 5

m Example, good,  
John 13:15.

n Women, good,  
Prov. 31:10.

o Faith, Mark  
11:22.

## ■

p Or, Sarah, char-  
acter of, Gen.  
17:15.

q Abraham, Gen.  
17:5.

r Gen. 18:12.

s R. V. children ye now are, if ye do well, and are not put in fear by any terror. 9 <sup>s</sup>Commandment, to husbands, Deut. 8:2. <sup>t</sup>Husband, duties of, Num. 30:6. <sup>u</sup>Prayer, Acts 6:4.



A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

v Commandment, enjoining sympathy, love, and humility, Deut. 8:2.

w Fellowship, of the righteous, 1 Cor. 1:9.

x Kindness, Acts 28:2.

y Fraternity, enjoined, Zech. 11:14.

z Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

a Pity, Job 19:21.

R. V. tender-hearted, humble-minded:

## 9

b Commandment, forbidding retaliation, and enjoining returning good for evil, Deut. 8:2.

c Retaliation, forbidden, Deut. 19:19.

d Revenge, forbidden, Ezek. 25:15.

e Railing, forbidden, Jude 9.

f Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

g Reward, a motive, to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12.

## 10

h Psa. 34:12-16.

i Blessings, contingent upon obedience, Deut. 11:26.

j Life, Eccl. 8:15.

k Commandment, forbidding evil speech, and enjoining holiness and good works, Deut. 8:2.

l Falsehood, forbidden, Job 21:34.

m Tongue, figurative, Jas. 3:5.

n Guilelessness, enjoined, John 1:47.

o Deceit, forbidden, Psa. 36:3.

## 11

p Hotness, described, Ex. 39:30.

q Evil, to be forsaken. 1 Thess. 5:22. r Works, good, enjoined, 2 Tim. 1:9. s Peace, Jer. 29:7. 5 R. V. pursue 12 t Promise, or Ground of Assurance, 2 Cor. 1:20. u God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2. v God, goodness of, Gen. 2:2. w Prayer, answer to, promised, Acts 6:4. x Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3. 13 y Zeal, 2 Cor. 7:11. 6 R. V. zealous 14 z Persecution, exhortations to courage under, John 15:20.—a Righteous, happiness of, Psa. 64:10. 15 b Commandment, enjoining holiness, and witnessing for Christ, Deut. 8:2. c Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21. d Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10. e Witnessing for Christ, Luke 24:28. f Hope, Prov. 13:12. g Meekness, Psa. 45:4. 7 R. V. in your hearts Christ as Lord. 16 h Conscience approving, Acts 23:1. t Speech, evil, Col. 4:6. 8 R. V. wherein ye are spoken against, they may be put to shame who revile your good manner of life in Christ.

8 Finally, <sup>v</sup>be ye all of <sup>w</sup>one mind, having <sup>x</sup>, <sup>z</sup>compassion one of another, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>z</sup>love as brethren, <sup>b</sup>be <sup>a</sup>pitiful, <sup>c</sup>be courteous:

9 <sup>b, c, d</sup>Not rendering evil for evil, or <sup>e</sup>railing for railing; but contrariwise blessing; knowing that <sup>f</sup>ye are thereunto called, that ye should <sup>g</sup>inherit a blessing.

10 For <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>he that will love <sup>j</sup>life, and see good days, <sup>k</sup>, <sup>l</sup>let him refrain his <sup>m</sup>tongue from evil, and his lips that they <sup>n</sup>speak no <sup>o</sup>guile:

11 <sup>h</sup>Let him <sup>i</sup>eschew <sup>j</sup>evil, and <sup>k</sup>do good; let him seek <sup>l</sup>peace, and <sup>m</sup>ensure it.

12 For <sup>n</sup>the <sup>o</sup>eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and <sup>p</sup>, <sup>q</sup>his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is <sup>r</sup>against them that do evil.

13 And who <sup>s</sup>is he that will harm you, if ye be <sup>t</sup>, <sup>u</sup>followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye <sup>v</sup>suffer for righteousness' sake, <sup>w</sup>happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But <sup>x</sup>sanctify <sup>y</sup>the <sup>z</sup>Lord God in your hearts: and <sup>a</sup>be ready always to <sup>b</sup>give an <sup>c</sup>, <sup>d</sup>answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the <sup>e</sup>hope that is in you with <sup>f</sup>meekness and fear:

16 Having a <sup>g</sup>good conscience; that, <sup>h</sup>whereas they <sup>i</sup>speak evil

of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For <sup>j</sup>it is better, if the <sup>k</sup>will of God be so, that ye <sup>l</sup>suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 <sup>m</sup>For Christ also hath once <sup>n</sup>suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, <sup>o</sup>that he might <sup>p</sup>bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and <sup>q</sup>, <sup>r</sup>preached unto the spirits in <sup>s</sup>prison;

20 <sup>t</sup>Which <sup>u</sup>sometime were <sup>v</sup>disobedient, when once the <sup>w</sup>long-suffering of God waited in the days of <sup>x</sup>Nō'ah, while the <sup>y</sup>ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by <sup>z</sup>water.

21 The like figure whereunto <sup>a</sup>even <sup>b</sup>baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the <sup>c</sup>answer of a <sup>d</sup>good conscience toward God,) by the <sup>e</sup>resurrection of <sup>f</sup>Jē'sus Christ:

22 Who is gone into <sup>g</sup>heaven, and is <sup>h</sup>, <sup>i</sup>on the right hand of God; <sup>j</sup>angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

## CHAPTER 4

The apostle exhorts them to cease from sin: 7 to be sober and watchful unto prayer; 12 and comforts them against persecution.

FORASMUCH then <sup>a</sup>as Christ hath <sup>b</sup>, <sup>c</sup>suffered <sup>d</sup>for us <sup>e</sup>in the flesh, <sup>f</sup>arm your selves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath <sup>g</sup>, <sup>h</sup>ceased from sin;

2 <sup>i</sup>That he no longer should live <sup>j</sup>of tribulations, Deut. 8:2. <sup>k</sup>Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. <sup>l</sup>Holiness, described, Ex. 39:30. 1 R. V. omits for us

A.D. 60  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 17

j Will of God, Mark 3:35.

k Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

## 18

l Jesus, our example, Matt. 1:21.

m Jesus, sufferings of, Matt. 1:21.

n Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.

o Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21.

p Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21.

## 19

q Preaching, Matt. 9:35.

r Jesus, preaches to spirits in prison, Matt. 1:21.

s Hell, Mark 9:43.

## 20

t Antediluvians, Gen. 6:1.

u Disobedience to God, Eph. 5:6.

v God, long-suffering of, Gen. 2:2.

w Noah, Gen. 5:29.

x Ark, Noah's, Gen. 6:14.

y Flood, Gen. 6:17.

z Am. R. V. beforetime

## 21

a Baptism, Christian, Luke 20:4.

b Conscience, approving, Acts 23:1.

c Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12.

d R. V. interrogation of a good

## 22

e Heaven, God's dwelling place, Luke 18:22.

f Jesus, exaltation of, Matt. 1:21.

g Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.

h Angel, Heb. 1:13.

## 1

a Example, Christ our, John 13:15.

b Jesus, sufferings of, Matt. 1:21.

c Persecution, of Jesus, John 15:20.

d Jesus, humanity,

\* SYMPATHY, Jas. 1:27. Enjoined, Rom. 12:15.

Instances of: David with Hanun, 2 Sam. 10:2. The Jewish maid with Naaman, 2 Kin. 5:1-4. Job's friends, Job 2:11-13. Ebed-melech with Jeremiah, Jer. 38:7-13. Nebuchadnezzar with Daniel, Dan. 6:18-23. The four friends with the palsied man whom they took to Jesus, Mark 2:3, 4. Others with

the helpless whom they brought to Jesus, Matt. 4:24. The good Samaritan with the man who fell among robbers, Luke 10:33-35. The Jews with Martha and Mary, John 11:19, 31, 33. The people of Melita with the ship-wrecked mariners, Acts 28:1, 2.

See footnotes: JESUS, Compassion of, Matt. 1:21. KINDNESS, Acts 28:2; POOR, Prov. 21:13.

A.D. 60

See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

2

*h Lust*, 2 Pet. 1:4.  
*i Will of God*, Mark 3:35.

3

*j Gentiles, wicked practices of*, Acts 10:45.

*k Worldly Pleasure*, Eccl. 2:1.

*l Sensuality*, Jude 19.

*m Adultery*, Lev. 20:10.

*n Drunkenness*, Luke 21:34.

*o Wine*, Prov. 23:31.

*p Idolatry*, 1 Sam. 15:23.

2 R. V. may suffice to have wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness, lusts, winebibblings, revellings, carousings, and abominable idolatries:

4

*q Speech, evil*, Col. 4:6.

5

*r Responsibility, personal*, Ezek. 18:20.

*s Jesus, judge*, Matt. 1:21.

*t Judgment, the general*, 2 Pet. 3:7.

6

*u Gospel*, Mark 13:10.

*v Jesus, preaches to spirits in prison*, Matt. 1:21.

7

*w Time, for achievement, short*, Rev. 10:6.

*x Commendment, enjoining sobriety*, Deut. 8:2.

*y Temperance*, 2 Pet. 1:6.

3 R. V. of sound mind, and be sober unto prayer:

8

*z Commendment, enjoining love*, Deut. 8:2.

—a Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7. 4 R. V. love 9 b Commendment, enjoining hospitality, Deut. 8:2. c Hospitality, enjoined, Rom. 12:13. 5 R. V. murmuring: 10 d Spiritual Blessings, from God, Eph. 1:3. e Faithfulness, Luke 16:10. f Minister, character and qualifications of, Rom. 15:16. g Steward, figurative, Gen. 43:19. h Grace of God, Rom. 4:16. 11 i Oracle, 1 Kin. 6:5.

the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the <sup>1</sup>lusts of men, but to the <sup>1</sup>will of God.

3 For the time past <sup>2</sup>of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the <sup>1</sup>Gēn'tiles, when we <sup>k</sup>walked in <sup>m</sup>lasciviousness, <sup>h</sup>lusts, <sup>n</sup>excess of <sup>o</sup>wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable <sup>p</sup>idolatry:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, <sup>q</sup>speaking evil of *you*:

5 <sup>r</sup>Who shall give account to him that is ready to <sup>s</sup>judge the quick and the dead.

6 For for this cause was the <sup>u</sup>gospel <sup>v</sup>preached also to them that are dead, that they might be <sup>w</sup>judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But <sup>w</sup>the end of all things is at hand: <sup>x</sup>be ye therefore <sup>y</sup>sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things <sup>z</sup>have fervent <sup>a</sup>charity among yourselves: for <sup>b</sup>charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 <sup>b</sup>Use hospitality one to another without <sup>c</sup>grudging.

10 As every man hath received the <sup>d</sup>gift, *even so* <sup>e</sup>minister the same one to another, as <sup>f</sup>good <sup>g</sup>stewards of the manifold <sup>h</sup>grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the <sup>i</sup>oracles of God; if any man minister, <sup>j</sup>let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things

may be <sup>j</sup>glorified through Jē'sus <sup>k</sup>Christ, to whom be <sup>l</sup>praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, <sup>m</sup>think it not strange concerning the fiery <sup>n</sup>trial <sup>o</sup>which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But <sup>p</sup>rejoice, inasmuch as ye are <sup>q</sup>partakers of Christ's sufferings; <sup>r</sup>that, when his glory <sup>s</sup>shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding <sup>t</sup>joy.

14 If ye be <sup>u</sup>reproached for the name of Christ, <sup>v</sup>happy are ye; for the <sup>w</sup>spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: <sup>x</sup>on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But <sup>y</sup>let none of you suffer as a <sup>z</sup>murderer, or as a <sup>a</sup>thief, or as an evildoer, or as a <sup>b</sup>busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man* <sup>c</sup>suffer as a <sup>d</sup>Christ'ian, let him not be ashamed; but let him <sup>e</sup>glorify God <sup>f</sup>on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the <sup>g</sup>house of God: and if *it* first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that <sup>h</sup>obey not the <sup>i</sup>gospel of God?

18 And if the <sup>j</sup>righteous scarcely be <sup>k</sup>saved, where shall the <sup>l</sup>ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the <sup>m</sup>will of God commit <sup>n</sup>to him in well doing, as unto a <sup>o</sup>faithful <sup>p</sup>Creator.

17 b Church, described as house of God, Matt. 16:18. c Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3. d Gospel, Mark 13:10.

18 e Righteous, Psa. 64:10. f Salvation, Acts 16:17.

19 g Will of God, Mark 3:35. h God, faithfulness of, Gen. 2:2.

i God, creator, Gen. 2:2. 10 R. V. their souls in well-doing unto

A.D. 60

See footnote, *Time*, Rev. 10:6.

*j Glorifying God*, Luke 5:25.

*k Jesus, Messiah*, Matt. 1:21.

*l Praise*, Psa. 150:1.

12

*m Adversity, resignation in*, vs. 12-16; Psa. 10:6.

*n Persecution, of the righteous*, John 15:20.

*o Temptation, a test*, Luke 11:4.

6 R. V. among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though

13

*p Suffering for Christ*, Phil. 1:29.

*q Promise, or Ground of Assurance*, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*r Jesus, second coming of*, Matt. 1:21.

*s Joy*, Psa. 5:11.

14

*t Spiritual Peace*, Gal. 1:3.

*u Holy Spirit, Christians filled with*, Acts 1:2.

7 R. V. blessed

8 R. V. omits the rest of this verse.

15

*v Commandment, forbidding theft, murder, and meddling*, Deut. 8:2.

*w Homicide, felonious, forbidden*, Deut. 5:17.

*x Thieves*, Deut. 24:7.

*y Busybody*, 2 Thess. 3:11.

16

*z Christian*, Acts 11:26.

*a Glorifying God*, Luke 5:25.

9 R. V. in this name.

*Lascivious practices in idolatrous worship*, see IDOLATRY, *Wicked practices of*, 1 Sam. 15:23.

*Figurative*, Ezek. 16:15-19.

See footnotes: ADULTERY, Lev. 20:10; INCEST, Lev. 18:6; SODOMY, Lev. 18:22.

*Instances of: Sodomites*, Gen. 19:5. *Lot's daughters*, Gen. 19:30-38. *Judah*, Gen. 38:15, 16. *The Gibeonites*, Judg. 19:22-25. *El's sons*, 1 Sam. 2:22. *David*, 2 Sam. 11:2-4. *Amnon*, 2 Sam. 13:1-14. *Solomon*, 1 Kin. 11:1-3. *Persean kings*, Esth. 2:3, 13, 14, 19.

A.D. 60

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

I

c Elders, overseers  
of the church,  
Acts 14:23.d Jesus, sufferings  
of, Matt. 1:21.

2

c Minister, duties  
of, Rom. 15:16.d Commandment,  
to ministers, vs.  
2, 3, 5-9; Deut.  
8:2.e Church, described  
as flock of God,  
Matt. 16:18.f Minister, character  
and qualifications  
of, Rom.  
15:16.g Covetousness,  
Isa. 57:17.i Am. R. V. trans-  
fers according  
to the will of  
God;

3

h Example, good,  
enjoyed, John  
13:15.2 R. V. lording it  
over the charge  
 allotted to you,  
but making your  
selves ensamples

4

i Shepherd, figura-  
tive, Jer. 31:10.j Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.k Minister, prom-  
ises to, Rom.  
15:16.l Crown, figurative,  
Ex. 29:6.

5

m Altruism, Acts  
20:35.n Commandment,  
enjoining humil-  
ity, Deut. 8:2.o Humility, en-  
joined, Prov.  
22:4.p Pride, Prov.  
16:18.q Grace of God, Rom. 4:16. 3 R. V. gird yourselves with  
humility, to serve one another: 6 *τ* Adversity, resignation in,  
Psa. 10:6. s Divine Chastisement, Job 33:19. t Promise, to the  
humble, 2 Cor. 1:20. 7 *υ* Adversity, consolation in, Psa. 10:6.  
v Borrowing Trouble, Matt. 6:25. w Commandment, enjoining  
casting anxiety upon the Lord, Deut. 8:2. x God, love of, Gen. 2:2.  
4 R. V. anxiety

## CHAPTER 5

The elders are exhorted to feed the flock of  
God, 5 the younger to submit themselves  
to the elder, 8 and all to be sober and vig-  
ilant. 13 Salutations.

THE <sup>a</sup>elders which are among  
you I exhort, who am also  
an elder, and a witness of the  
<sup>b</sup>sufferings of Christ, and also a  
partaker of the glory that shall  
be revealed:

2 <sup>c, d</sup>Feed the <sup>e</sup>flock of God  
which is among you, <sup>f</sup>taking the  
oversight *thereof*, not by con-  
straint, but <sup>g</sup>willingly; <sup>h</sup>not <sup>i</sup>for  
filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 <sup>d, i</sup>Neither as <sup>j</sup>being lords over  
God's heritage, but being <sup>k</sup>en-  
samples to the <sup>l</sup>flock.

4 And when the chief <sup>m</sup>Shep-  
herd shall <sup>n</sup>appear, <sup>o</sup>ye shall  
receive a <sup>p</sup>crown of glory that  
fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit  
yourselves unto the elder. Yea,  
all of you <sup>s, m</sup>be subject one to  
another, and <sup>n, o</sup>be clothed with  
humility: for God resisteth the  
<sup>p</sup>proud, and giveth <sup>q</sup>grace to the  
humble.

6 <sup>n, o, r</sup>Humble yourselves there-  
fore <sup>s</sup>under the mighty hand of  
God, that <sup>t</sup>he may exalt you in  
due time:

7 <sup>u</sup>Castings all your <sup>v, w</sup>care  
upon him; for <sup>x</sup>he <sup>y</sup>careth for  
you.

8 <sup>u, z</sup>Be <sup>a</sup>sober, <sup>b</sup>be vigilant;  
because your adversary the  
<sup>c, d</sup>devil, as a roaring <sup>e</sup>lion, walk-  
eth about, seeking whom he may  
devour:

9 Whom <sup>f</sup>resist <sup>g</sup>stedfast in the  
<sup>h</sup>faith, knowing that the same  
<sup>i</sup>afflictions are accomplished in  
your brethren that are in the  
world.

10 But <sup>i</sup>the God of all <sup>k, l</sup>grace,  
who hath <sup>m</sup>called us unto his  
eternal glory by Christ <sup>n</sup>Jē-  
sus, after that ye have <sup>o</sup>suf-  
fered a <sup>p</sup>while, <sup>q</sup>make you <sup>r</sup>per-  
fect, stablish, strengthen, settle  
you.

11 To him be <sup>s</sup>glory and  
<sup>t</sup>dominion for ever and ever.  
Amen.

12 By <sup>s</sup>Syl-vā-nus, a faithful  
brother unto you, as I suppose,  
I have written briefly, exhorting,  
and <sup>t</sup>testifying that this is the  
true <sup>u</sup>grace of God <sup>v</sup>wherein ye  
stand.

13 <sup>s</sup>The <sup>u</sup>church that is at  
<sup>v</sup>Bāb-ŷ-lon, elected together with  
you, <sup>w</sup>saluteth you; and so doth  
<sup>x</sup>Mār-cus my son.

14 <sup>w</sup>Greet ye one another with  
a <sup>x</sup>kiss of <sup>y</sup>charity. <sup>z, a</sup>Peace be  
with you all that are <sup>b</sup>in Christ  
<sup>c</sup>Jē-sus. Amen.

6 R. V. little while, shall himself perfect, stablish, strengthen you.  
11 *q* Praise, Psa. 150:1. *τ* Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21. 12 *s* Or,  
Stilas, Acts 15:22. *t* Religious Testimony, 2 Thess. 1:10. 7 R. V.  
stand ye fast therein.

13 *υ* Church, Christian, Matt. 16:18. *v* Babylon, city of, Ezra  
5:12. *w* Salutations, Luke 1:44. *x* Or, Mark, Acts 12:12. 8 R. V.  
She that is in Babylon.

14 *y* Kiss, holy, Ruth 1:9. *z* Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5.  
—a Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3. *b* Righteous, union of, with Christ,  
Psa. 64:10. 9 R. V. love.

A.D. 60

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

y Faithfulness,  
Luke 16:10.z Commandment,  
enjoining sobri-  
ety and watchful-  
ness, Deut. 8:2.a Sobermindedness,  
Tit. 2:6.b Watchfulness, en-  
joined, Matt.  
24:42.c Satan, Matt.  
4:10.d Temptation,  
sources of, Luke  
11:4.

e Lion, Mic. 5:8.

9

f Temptation, re-  
sistance to, Luke  
11:4.g Steadfastness,  
1 Cor. 15:58.h Faith in Christ,  
John 6:69.i Adversity, Psa.  
10:6.

10

j Prayer, interces-  
sory, Acts 6:4.k Grace of God,  
Rom. 4:16.l God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.m Call, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.n Suffering for  
Christ, Phil.  
1:29.o Temptation, bene-  
fits of, Luke 11:4.p Perfection, Heb.  
6:1.5 R. V. omits Je-  
sus.

\* ANXIETY. Forbidden, Matt. 6:25-34; Luke 12:22-  
28; Phil. 4:6.

Unavailing, Psa. 39:6; 127:2; Matt. 6:27; Luke 12:25, 26.

Proceeds from unbelief, Matt. 6:26, 28-30; Luke 12:24, 27, 28.  
Martha rebuked for, Luke 10:40, 41.

Remedy for, Psa. 37:5; 55:22; Heb. 13:5; 1 Pet. 5:6, 7.



# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PETER

## CHAPTER 1

The apostle's salutation. 5 He exhorts Christians to add to their faith sundry virtues, 10 and to make their calling and election sure. 12 His faithfulness to them in view of his own death. 16 The doctrines taught them not cunningly devised fables.

**S**IMON <sup>a</sup>Pē'tēr, a servant and an <sup>a</sup>apostle of Jē'sus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious <sup>a</sup>faith with us through the <sup>a,e</sup>righteousness of God and our <sup>i</sup>Saviour Jē'sus Christ:

2 <sup>a,h</sup>Grace and <sup>i</sup>peace be multiplied unto you through the <sup>i</sup>knowledge of God, and of Jē'sus our <sup>k</sup>Lord,

3 According as his divine <sup>i</sup>power hath given unto us <sup>m</sup>all things that *pertain* unto life and <sup>n</sup>godliness, through the <sup>i</sup>knowledge of him that hath <sup>a</sup>called us <sup>i</sup>to glory and virtue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious <sup>n</sup>promises: that by these ye might be <sup>a</sup>partakers of the divine nature, having <sup>e</sup>escaped the <sup>a</sup>corruption that is in the world through <sup>\*</sup>lust.

5 <sup>a</sup>And beside this, giving all <sup>w</sup>diligence, <sup>v,w,x</sup>add to your <sup>a</sup>faith <sup>z</sup>virtue; and to virtue <sup>z,a</sup>knowledge;

5 <sup>v</sup> Diligence, Rom. 12:8. <sup>v</sup> Commandment, enjoining growth in grace, vs. 5-8; Deut. 8:2. <sup>w</sup> Growth in Grace, vs. 5-8; 2 Pet. 3:18. <sup>x</sup> Christian Graces, Gal. 5:22. <sup>y</sup> Faith, Mark 11:22. <sup>z</sup> Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2.—a Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2. 2 R. V. Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply virtue; and in your virtue knowledge;

\*LUST, evil desires. *Sinful*, Job 31:9-12; Matt. 5:28. *Worldly*, 1 John 2:16, 17. *Chokes the word*, Mark 4:19. *Tempts to sin*, Gen. 3:6; Jas. 1:14, 15; 2 Pet. 2:18. *Forbidden*, Ex. 20:17; Prov. 6:24, 25; Rom. 13:14; Eph. 4:22; Col. 3:5; 1 Thess. 4:5; Tit. 2:12; 1 Pet. 2:11. *The righteousness restraint*, 1 Cor. 9:27. *Wicked under power*, of John 8:44; Rom. 1:24, 26, 27; 1 Tim. 6:9; Jas. 4:1-3; 1 Pet. 4:3; 2 Pet. 3:3; Jude 16, 18.

Warnings against, 1 Cor. 10:16, 7; 2 Tim. 2:22. Of Israelites, Psa. 106:13, 14.

6 And <sup>b,c</sup>to <sup>a</sup>knowledge <sup>t</sup>temperance; and to temperance <sup>a</sup>patience; and to patience <sup>a</sup>godliness;

7 And <sup>3,b,c</sup>to <sup>a</sup>godliness <sup>i</sup>brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you <sup>t</sup>that ye shall neither be barren nor <sup>a</sup>unfruitful in the <sup>a</sup>knowledge of our <sup>k</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is <sup>i</sup>blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath <sup>i</sup>forgotten that he was <sup>k</sup>purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, <sup>i</sup>give <sup>m</sup>diligence to make your <sup>i</sup>calling and election sure: for <sup>a</sup>if ye do these things, <sup>p,q</sup>ye shall never <sup>5</sup>fall:

11 For so <sup>a</sup>an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the <sup>e</sup>everlasting <sup>k</sup>kingdom of our <sup>k</sup>Lord and <sup>i</sup>Saviour Jē'sus Christ.

12 Wherefore <sup>a</sup>I will not be negligent to <sup>a</sup>put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present <sup>w</sup>truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this <sup>a</sup>tabernacle, <sup>a</sup>to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

11 <sup>r</sup> Heaven, future home of the righteous, Luke 18:22. <sup>s</sup> Jesus, kingdom of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>t</sup> Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21. 12 <sup>u</sup> Zeal, exemplified, 2 Cor. 7:11. <sup>v</sup> Minister, duties of, Rom. 15:16. <sup>w</sup> Truth, of the gospel, John 18:37.

13 <sup>x</sup> Body, 1 Cor. 6:19.

See footnotes: LASCIVIOUSNESS, 1 Pet. 4:3; SENSUALITY, Jude 19.

† TEMPERANCE, Tit. 1:8; 2 Pet. 1:6. *In eating*, Prov. 23:1-3; 25:16. *In the use of wine*, 1 Tim. 3:8; Tit. 2:3. *Enjoined*, Rom. 13:14; 1 Thess. 5:6-8; 1 Tim. 3:2; Tit. 2:3, 12; 2 Pet. 1:5, 6.

Practiced by athletes, 1 Cor. 9:25, 27.

See footnotes: TOTAL ABSTINENCE, Lev. 10:9; DRUNKENNESS, Luke 21:34; WINE, Prov. 23:31.

A.D. 66  
See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

6  
b Christian Graces, Gal. 5:22.  
c Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2.  
d Patience, Luke 8:15.  
e Godliness, 1 Tim. 4:8.

7  
f Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.  
3 R. V. in your godliness love of the brethren; and in your love of the brethren love.

8  
g Unfruitfulness, Matt. 7:19.  
h Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.  
i R. V. to be not idle nor

ii  
i Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
j Backsliders, Jer. 3:22.  
k Spiritual Purification, Psa. 51:2.

10  
l Commandment, enjoining spiritual diligence, Deut. 8:2.  
m Diligence, Rom. 12:8.  
n Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.  
o Perseverance, motives to, Eph. 6:18.  
p Reward, a motive, to follow Christ, Matt. 5:12.  
q Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.  
5 R. V. stumble:.

A.D. 66  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

14  
v Death, Num.  
23:10.  
z Jesus, revelations  
by, Matt. 1:21.

16  
a Fable, 1 Tim.  
1:4.  
b Religious Testi-  
mony, 2 Thess.  
1:10.  
c Witnessing for  
Christ, Luke  
24:48.  
d Jesus, power of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
e Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.  
f Transfiguration,  
of Jesus, Matt.  
17:2.

17  
g God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
h Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.

19  
i Watchfulness,  
Matt. 24:42.  
j Lamp, figurative,  
Ex. 27:20.

20  
6 R. V. omits any

21  
k Prophecies, in-  
spired, Dan.  
9:24.  
l Prophecies, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
m Holy Spirit, in-  
spiration of, Acts  
1:2.  
7 R. V. no prophe-  
cy ever came by  
the will of man:  
but men spake  
from God, being  
moved

1  
a Prophets, false,  
Isa. 3:2.  
b Infidelity, 1 Cor.  
6:15.  
c Heresy, Tit. 3:10.  
d Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.  
e Apostasy, Acts  
1:25.  
1 R. V. destructive  
2 R. V. Master

14 Knowing that shortly I must  
put off *this* my <sup>x</sup>tabernacle, even  
as our Lord Jē'sus Christ hath  
<sup>z</sup>shewed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour  
that ye may be able after my de-  
cease to have these things always  
in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed  
cunningly devised <sup>a</sup>fables, when  
we <sup>b,c</sup>made known unto you the  
<sup>d</sup>power and <sup>e</sup>coming of our Lord  
Jē'sus Christ, but were eyewit-  
nesses of his <sup>i</sup>majesty.

17 For he received from God  
the <sup>g</sup>Father honour and glory,  
when there came such a voice  
to him from the excellent glory,  
This is my beloved <sup>g,h</sup>Son, in  
whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came  
from heaven we heard, when we  
were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure  
word of prophecy; whereunto ye  
do well that ye <sup>t</sup>take heed, as un-  
to a <sup>j</sup>light that shineth in a dark  
place, until the day dawn, and  
the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no  
prophecy of the scripture is of  
<sup>6</sup>any private interpretation.

21 For <sup>l</sup>the <sup>k</sup>prophecy came  
not in old time by the will of  
man: but holy men of God spake  
as they were <sup>m</sup>moved by the Holy  
Ghost.

## CHAPTER 2

The coming of false teachers foretold.  
2 Many shall follow their pernicious  
ways. 3 The certainty of their punish-  
ment shewn. 10 The character of these  
false teachers described.

BUT there were <sup>a</sup>false proph-  
ets also among the people,  
even as there shall be <sup>\*b</sup>false  
teachers among you, who privily  
shall bring in <sup>i</sup>damnable <sup>c</sup>heres-  
ies, even <sup>d,e</sup>denying the <sup>2</sup>Lord

that <sup>1</sup>he bought them, and bring  
upon themselves swift <sup>h</sup>destruc-  
tion.

2 And many shall follow <sup>\*</sup>their  
<sup>3</sup>pernicious ways; by reason of  
<sup>i</sup>whom the way of <sup>j</sup>truth shall be  
evil spoken of.

3 And through <sup>k</sup>covetousness  
shall <sup>\*l</sup>they with feigned words  
make merchandise of you: whose  
judgment now of a long time lin-  
gereth not, and their <sup>4,h</sup>damna-  
tion slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the  
<sup>m</sup>angels that sinned, but cast  
*them* down to <sup>n</sup>hell, and <sup>5</sup>deliv-  
ered *them* into chains of dark-  
ness, to be reserved unto <sup>o</sup>judg-  
ment;

5 And spared not the <sup>p</sup>old  
world, but <sup>q</sup>saved <sup>r</sup>Nō'ah the  
<sup>s</sup>eighth person, a <sup>t</sup>preacher of  
<sup>u</sup>righteousness, bringing in the  
<sup>v</sup>flood upon the world of the  
ungodly;

6 And <sup>w</sup>turning the cities of  
<sup>x</sup>Sōd'om and <sup>y</sup>Gō-mōr'rā into  
ashes condemned *them* with an  
overthrow, making *them* an en-  
sample unto those that after  
should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just <sup>2</sup>Lōt,  
<sup>6,a</sup>vexed with the filthy conver-  
sation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man  
dwelling among <sup>b</sup>them, in seeing  
and hearing, <sup>c</sup>vexed *his* right-  
eous soul from day to day with  
*their* unlawful deeds;)

9 The Lord knoweth how to  
<sup>d</sup>deliver the <sup>e</sup>godly out of <sup>f</sup>temp-  
tations, and to <sup>g</sup>reserve the un-  
just unto the day of <sup>h</sup>judgment  
to be <sup>i</sup>punished:

10 But chiefly *them* that walk

9 c Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. d God, preserver, Gen. 2:2. e Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10. f Temptation, Luke 11:4. g Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7. h Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3. 7 R. V. keep the unrighteous under punishment unto the day of judgement;

A.D. 66  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

f Redemption of  
our Souls, Eph.  
1:7.  
g Jesus, design of  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.  
h Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

2  
i Influence, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.  
j Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

3 R. V. lascivious  
doings;

3  
k Covetousness,  
Isa. 57:17.  
l Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.  
4 R. V. destruction

4  
m Angel, fallen,  
Heb. 1:13.  
n Hell, Mark 9:43.  
o Judgment, gener-  
al, 2 Pet. 3:7.  
5 R. V. committed  
them to pits of

5  
p Antediluvians,  
Gen. 6:1.  
q God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
r Noah, Gen. 5:29.  
s Genealogy, 1 Chr.  
5:1.  
t Preaching, Matt.  
9:35.  
u Righteousness,  
Psa. 15:2.  
v Flood, Gen. 6:17.

6  
w Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
x Sodom, destroyed,  
Gen. 13:10.  
y Or, Gomorrah,  
destroyed, Gen.  
13:10.

7  
z Lot, righteous,  
Gen. 11:27.

a Sin, repugnant to  
the righteous,  
Rom. 5:12.  
6 R. V. sore dis-  
tressed by the  
lascivious life of  
the wicked

8  
b Evil Company,  
Prov. 13:20.

\* FALSE TEACHERS, Matt. 15:9; 2 Cor. 2:17; 11:13-15;  
1 Tim. 1:3, 4; Phil. 1:15; Rev. 2:2.  
Mercenary, Rom. 16:17, 18; 1 Tim. 6:3-5; Tit. 1:10, 11;  
2 Pet. 2:3, 14-19. Obdurate, 2 Tim. 3:8.  
Amonitions against, Deut. 13:1-3; Matt. 5:19; 7:15-20;  
Acts 20:29, 30; 2 Cor. 11:4; Eph. 4:14; 5:6; 1 Tim. 1:6, 7;

4:1-3; 2 Tim. 2:14, 16-18; 4:3; 2 Pet. 2:1, 2; 1 John 4:3;  
2 John 7, 9-11; and against those who denied the Messiahship  
and divine sonship of Jesus, 1 John 2:22-24.  
Denunciations against, Matt. 23:2-33; Luke 11:38-52; Gal.  
1:6-8; Jude 4, 11.  
See footnote, MINISTERS, False, Rom. 15:16.

A.D. 66  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 10

*1 Lust, 2 Pet. 1:4.  
2 Citizens, wicked  
and treacherous  
(as some inter-  
pret), Luke  
15:15.*

*3 Anarchy (as  
some interpret),  
John 8.*

*4 Presumption, in  
despising the  
Lordship of  
Christ and the  
authority of the  
church (as some  
interpret), Psa.  
19:13.*

*5 Self-will, Gen.  
49:6.*

*6 Slander, Prov.  
10:18.*

*7 Speech, evil, Col.  
4:3.*

*8 Rulers, not to be  
reviled, Ex.  
18:21.*

## 11

*9 Angel, Heb. 1:13.  
7 Railing, forbid-  
den, Jude 9.*

## 12

*10 Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.*

*11 R. V. creatures  
without reason,  
born mere ani-  
mals to be taken  
and destroyed,  
railing in mat-  
ters whereof  
they are igno-  
rant, shall in  
their destroying  
church be de-  
stroyed.*

## 13

*12 Worldliness,  
1 John 2:15.*

*13 Worldly Pleas-  
ure, Eccl. 2:1.*

*14 Jude 12.*

*15 R. V. Suffering  
wrong as the  
hire of wrong-  
doing; men that  
count it pleasure  
to revel in the  
day-time, spots  
and blemishes,  
reveling in their  
love-feasts while  
they feast with  
you;*

## 14

*16 Adultery, Lev.  
20:10.*

*17 Infection, evil,  
1 Cor. 7:14.*

*18 Temptation, lead-  
ing into, Luke 11:4.*

*19 Character, instability of, Phil. 2:15.*

*20 A heart, unregenerate, Psa. 44:21.*

*21 R. V. children of cursing; 15 c Apostasy, vs. 15-17; Acts 1:25.*

*22 Balaam, Deut. 23:4. e Or, Beor, Num. 22:5. f Minister, false, Rom. 15:16. g Worldliness, 1 John 2:15. 16 h Ass, 2 Chr. 28:15. 17 i Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3. j Darkness, figurative, Gen. 1:2. 18 k Evil Company, Prov. 13:20. l Influence, evil, 1 Cor. 7:14. m Lust, 2 Pet. 1:4. n Temptation, sources of, carnal desires, Luke 11:4. o Lasciviousness, 1 Pet. 4:3. 11 R. V. entice in the lusts of the flesh, by lasciviousness, those who are just escaping from them that live in error;*

after the flesh in the <sup>1</sup>lust of un-  
cleanness, and <sup>1, k</sup>despise govern-  
ment. <sup>1</sup>Presumptuous are they,  
<sup>m</sup>selfwilled, <sup>1</sup>they are not afraid  
to <sup>n</sup>“speak evil of <sup>2</sup>dignities.

11 Whereas <sup>a</sup>angels, which are  
greater in power and might,  
bring not <sup>r</sup>railing accusation  
against them before the Lord.

12 But <sup>\*</sup>these, as <sup>b</sup>natural brute  
<sup>a</sup>beasts, made to be taken and  
destroyed, <sup>c</sup>speak evil of the  
things that they understand not;  
and shall utterly <sup>h</sup>perish in their  
own corruption;

13 <sup>a</sup>And shall receive the re-  
ward of unrighteousness, as they  
that <sup>c</sup>count it <sup>1</sup>“pleasure to riot in  
the day time. <sup>2</sup>Spots they are and  
blemishes, sporting themselves  
with their own deceivings while  
they <sup>1</sup>feast with you;

14 <sup>a</sup>Having eyes full of <sup>a</sup>“a-  
dultery, and that cannot cease  
from sin; <sup>2, v</sup>beguiling <sup>2</sup>unstable  
souls: an <sup>a</sup>heart they have ex-  
ercised with <sup>b</sup>covetous practices;  
<sup>10</sup>cursed children:

15 <sup>\*</sup>Which have <sup>f</sup>“forsaken the  
right way, and are gone astray,  
following the way of <sup>a</sup>Bā’laam  
the son of <sup>b</sup>Bō’sōr, <sup>1</sup>who <sup>1</sup>loved  
the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his  
iniquity: the dumb <sup>h</sup>ass speak-  
ing with man’s voice forbad the  
madness of the prophet.

17 <sup>\*</sup>These are wells without wa-  
ter, clouds that are carried with  
a tempest; to <sup>1</sup>whom the mist  
of <sup>1</sup>darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when <sup>\*</sup>they speak great  
swelling words of vanity, <sup>k</sup>they  
<sup>11</sup>“allure through the <sup>m, n</sup>lusts of  
the flesh, through much <sup>o</sup>wan-

tonness, those that were clean  
escaped from them who live in  
error.

19 While they <sup>2</sup>promise them  
liberty, they themselves are the  
servants of <sup>c</sup>corruption: for of  
whom a man is overcome, of the  
same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have es-  
caped the pollutions of the world  
through the <sup>1</sup>knowledge of the  
Lord and <sup>2</sup>Saviour Jē’sus Christ,  
they are again <sup>4</sup>entangled there-  
in, and <sup>c</sup>overcome, the latter end  
is worse with them than the be-  
ginning.

21 For it had been better for  
them not to have known the  
<sup>u</sup>“way of righteousness, than,  
after they have known it, to <sup>4</sup>“turn  
from the holy commandment de-  
livered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto  
them according to the true <sup>v</sup>“prov-  
erb, <sup>w</sup>The <sup>4</sup>“dog is <sup>v</sup>turned to his  
own vomit again; and the <sup>2</sup>“sow  
that was washed to her wallow-  
ing in the mire.

## CHAPTER 3

The apostle’s object in both of his epistles.  
3 The character and teaching of scoffers in  
the last days. 5 He answers their objec-  
tion, 10 and affirms the certainty of  
Christ’s coming to judgment. 11 An ex-  
hortation to holiness of life. 15 How to  
regard the long suffering of the Lord. 17  
Watchfulness, and growth in grace.

## 1

*a Minister, love of,  
for the church,  
Rom. 15:16.*

*b Peter, Mark 5:37.*

## 2

*c Word of God, is  
inspired, Psa.  
119:9.*

*d Prophecies, vs.  
1-18; Dan. 9:24.*

*e Prophets, Isa.  
3:2.*

*f Apostles, Luke  
6:13.*

*g Jesus, lordship of,  
Matt. 1:21.*

*h Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.*

## 3

*i Infidelity, 2 Cor.  
6:15.*

*j Mocking, 1 Kin.  
18:27.*

*k Lust, 2 Pet. 1:4.*

## 4

*l Unbelief, Heb.  
3:12.*

*m Delusion, 2 Thess. 2:11.*

*n Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.*

*o Death, called  
sleep, Num.  
23:10.*



A. D. 66  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*p* Creation, Mark  
13:19.

*q* God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.  
*r* Heavens, created,  
Psa. 8:3.

*s* Geology, Psa.  
104:5.

*t* Earth, created,  
Prov. 8:23.

*1* R. V. willfully  
forget, that

*u* Antediluvians,  
Gen. 6:1.

*v* Flood, Gen. 6:17.

*w* Judgments, Ex.  
6:5.

*x* Heavens, destruction  
of, Psa. 8:3.

*y* Earth, destruction  
of, Prov. 8:23.

*z* Wicked, punishment  
of, Psa.  
73:3.

*2* R. V. destruction  
of

*a* Minister, love of,  
for the church,  
Rom. 15:16.

*b* Time, Rev. 10:6.

*c* God, eternity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*d* Year, Lev. 25:29.

*e* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*f* God, longsuffering  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*g* God, mercy of,  
Gen. 2:2.

*h* Wicked, punishment  
of, Psa.  
73:3.

*i* Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

*j* Repentance,  
Mark 1:4.

*k* Heavens, destruction  
of, Psa. 8:3.

*l* Earth, destruction  
of, Prov.  
8:23.

*3* R. V. omits in  
the night;

*m* Fear of God, motive  
to obedience,  
Acts 9:31.

*n* Holiness, exhortations  
to, Ex. 39:30. *4* R. V. living

*12* *5* R. V.  
earnestly desiring the

things continue as *they were* from  
the beginning of the <sup>p</sup>creation.

5 For this <sup>i</sup>they <sup>1</sup>willingly are  
ignorant of, that by the word of  
<sup>q</sup>God the <sup>r</sup>heavens <sup>2</sup>were of old,  
and <sup>s</sup>the <sup>t</sup>earth standing out of  
the water and in the water:

6 Whereby the <sup>u</sup>world that then  
was, being <sup>v,w</sup>overflowed with  
water, perished:

7 But the <sup>x</sup>heavens and the  
<sup>y</sup>earth, which are now, by the  
same word are kept in store, re-  
served unto fire against the day  
of <sup>z</sup>judgment and <sup>2</sup>perdition of  
ungodly men.

8 But, <sup>a</sup>beloved, be not ignorant  
of this one thing, that one <sup>b</sup>day  
<sup>c</sup>is with the <sup>d</sup>Lord as a thousand  
<sup>e</sup>years, and a thousand years as  
one day.

9 The Lord is <sup>f</sup>not slack con-  
cerning his promise, as some men  
count slackness; but is <sup>g</sup>longsuffer-  
ing to us-ward, <sup>h</sup>not willing  
that any should <sup>i</sup>perish, but that  
all should <sup>j</sup>come to <sup>k</sup>repentance.

10 But the <sup>l</sup>\*day of the Lord  
will come as a thief <sup>m</sup>in the night;  
in the which the <sup>n</sup>heavens shall  
pass away with a great noise,  
and the elements shall melt with  
<sup>o</sup>fervent heat, the <sup>p</sup>earth also and  
the works that are therein shall  
be burned up.

11 <sup>q</sup>Seeing then that all these  
things shall be dissolved, <sup>r</sup>what  
manner of <sup>s</sup>persons ought ye to be  
in all holy <sup>t</sup>conversation and  
godliness,

12 Looking for and <sup>u</sup>hasting

unto the coming of the <sup>v</sup>\*day of  
God, wherein the <sup>w</sup>heavens being  
on fire shall be dissolved, and the  
elements shall melt with fervent  
heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according  
to his promise, <sup>x</sup>look for <sup>y</sup>new  
heavens and a <sup>z</sup>new earth,  
wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, <sup>a</sup>beloved, seeing  
that ye look for such things, <sup>b</sup>be  
<sup>c</sup>diligent that ye may be found of  
him in <sup>d</sup>peace, <sup>e,w,x</sup>without spot,  
and <sup>y,w</sup>blameless.

15 And account that the <sup>l</sup>long-  
suffering of our Lord is <sup>m</sup>salva-  
tion; even as our beloved brother  
<sup>n</sup>Paul also according to the <sup>o</sup>wis-  
dom <sup>p</sup>given unto him hath writ-  
ten unto you;

16 As also in all <sup>q</sup>his epistles,  
speaking in them of these things;  
in which are some things hard to  
be understood, which they that  
are <sup>r</sup>unlearned and <sup>s</sup>unstable  
wrest, as <sup>t</sup>they do also the other  
<sup>u</sup>scriptures, unto their own de-  
struction.

17 Ye therefore, <sup>v</sup>beloved, see-  
ing ye know <sup>w</sup>these things before,  
<sup>x,y,z</sup>beware lest ye also, being  
led away with the <sup>a</sup>error of the  
<sup>b</sup>wicked, <sup>c</sup>fall from your own  
steadfastness.

18 But <sup>d</sup>grow in grace, and in  
the <sup>e</sup>knowledge of our <sup>f</sup>Lord  
and <sup>g</sup>Saviour Je'sus <sup>h</sup>Christ. To  
<sup>i</sup>him be <sup>j</sup>glory both now and for  
ever. Amen.

18 *l* Commandment, enjoining growth in grace, Deut. 8:2. *m* Wis-  
dom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2. *n* Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:12. *g* Je-  
sus, savior, Matt. 1:21. *p* Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21. *q* Jesus,  
worship of, Matt. 1:21. *r* Prate, Psa. 150:1.

\* JUDGMENT. The General; Eccl. 11:9; 12:14; Matt. 8:29 (with 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6); 13:30. 40-43, 49, 50; 25; Mark 8:38; Acts 24:25; 2 Thess. 1:7, 8; Heb. 6:2.

Design of: To exhibit a basis for rewards and punishments, 2 Cor. 5:10; 2 Tim. 4:8; Rev. 11:18; 22:12; according to opportunity and works, 1 Sam. 26:23; Job 34:11, 12; Matt. 10:14, 15; 11:22-24; 12:36-42; 16:27; 22:11-13; 25:31-46; Luke 10:12-15; 11:31, 32; 13:24-28; 19:12-27; John 3:19, 20; 12:48; 2 Cor. 5:10; 11:15; Jude 15; Rev. 2:23. Revealing secrets, Eccl. 12:14; Luke 12:2, 3; Rom. 2:16; 1 Cor. 3:13.

Who will be the Judge: God, 1 Chr. 16:33; Psa. 9:7; 50:4, 6; 96:13; 98:9; Eccl. 12:14; Dan. 7:9, 10; Rom. 2:5, 16; 3:6; 2 Tim. 4:8; Heb. 10:30; 12:23; 13:4; 1 Pet. 4:5; Rev. 20:11; Rev. 20:11-15.

Jesus Christ, Matt. 7:22, 23; 13:30, 40-43, 49, 50; 16:25; 27, 31; 25:31-46; John 5:22; Acts 10:42; 17:31; Rom.

2:16; 14:10; 1 Cor. 4:5; 2 Cor. 5:10; 2 Thess. 1:7, 8; 2 Tim. 4:1; 2 Pet. 2:9; 3:10; Rev. 1:7; 6:15-17.

The saints, Matt. 19:28; 1 Cor. 6:2.

Time of, Matt. 13:30; Acts 17:31; Heb. 9:27; 2 Pet. 3:7, 10-12. Known to God only, Mark 13:32.

Who shall be judged: The righteous and wicked, Eccl. 3:17; Matt. 25:31-46; Rev. 11:18. The wicked, 2 Pet. 2:9; 3:7. The living and the dead, Acts 10:42; 2 Tim. 4:1; 1 Pet. 4:5. All must be made manifest, Acts 17:31; 2 Cor. 5:10. Kings and princes, bondmen and freemen, Rev. 6:15, 16. Fallen angels, 2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6.

† GROWTH IN GRACE, Psa. 84:7; Prov. 4:18; Mark 4, 20-29; Eph. 3:16; 4:15; Phil. 1:6, 9-11; 12:15; Col. 1:10, 11; 2:19; 1 Thess. 3:10, 12, 13; 2 Thess. 1:3; Heb. 6:1-3; 1 Pet. 2:1-3; 2 Pet. 1:5-7.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF

## JOHN

A.D. 90

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

### CHAPTER 1

*The apostle's object in declaring what he had seen and known of the Word of life. 5 His message concerning God, and fellowship with him. 7 The blood of Christ cleanses from all sin.*

**T**HAT which was <sup>a</sup>from the beginning, <sup>b</sup>which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the <sup>c</sup>Word of life;

2 (For the life was <sup>b</sup>manifested, and we have seen *it*, and <sup>d</sup>bear <sup>e</sup>witness, and shew unto you that <sup>f</sup>eternal life, <sup>g</sup>which was with the <sup>h</sup>Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard <sup>d</sup>declare we unto you, that ye also may have <sup>f</sup>fellowship with us: and truly our <sup>f</sup>fellowship <sup>i</sup>is with the <sup>h</sup>Father, and <sup>k</sup>with his <sup>l</sup>Son Jē'sus Christ.

4 And <sup>b, f, g</sup>these things <sup>d, e</sup>we write we unto you, that <sup>l</sup>your <sup>m</sup>joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and <sup>d, e</sup>declare unto you, that God is <sup>n, o</sup>light, and in him is <sup>o</sup>no <sup>p</sup>darkness at all.

6 If we <sup>q</sup>say that we have <sup>f</sup>fellowship with him, and <sup>r</sup>walk in <sup>p, s</sup>darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the <sup>n</sup>light, as he is in the light, we have <sup>f</sup>fellowship one with another, and the <sup>t</sup>blood of Jē'sus <sup>u</sup>Christ his <sup>l</sup>Son <sup>u, v, w, x</sup>cleanseth us from all sin.

8 <sup>y</sup>If we say that we have <sup>z</sup>no sin, we <sup>z</sup>deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we <sup>b</sup>confess our <sup>c</sup>sins, <sup>d, e, f</sup>he is <sup>g</sup>faithful and <sup>h</sup>just to <sup>i</sup>forgive us <sup>j</sup>our sins, and to <sup>k</sup>cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have <sup>k</sup>not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

### CHAPTER 2

*Christ our advocate and the propitiation for our sins. 3 The evidence of love to God is obedience to his commands. 18 A caution to beware of seducers. 22 Who antichrist is. 24 The safety of the godly is in their abiding in the faith.*

**M**Y little children, these things I write I unto you, that ye <sup>a, b</sup>sin not. And if any man <sup>c</sup>sin, we have an <sup>d</sup>advocate with the <sup>e</sup>Father, Jē'sus Christ the <sup>f</sup>righteous:

2 And he is the <sup>g, h</sup>propitiation <sup>i</sup>for our sins: and not for our's only, but also for <sup>j</sup>the sins of the whole world.

3 And <sup>k</sup>hereby we do know that we know him, if we <sup>l, m</sup>keep his <sup>n</sup>commandments.

4 He that <sup>m, n</sup>saith, I know him, and <sup>o</sup>keepeth not his commandments, is a <sup>p</sup>liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso <sup>q</sup>keepeth his word, in him verily is the <sup>r</sup>love of God <sup>s</sup>perfected: hereby <sup>t</sup>know we that we are <sup>u</sup>in him.

6 He that saith he <sup>v, w</sup>abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even <sup>x</sup>as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the <sup>x</sup>word

<sup>5</sup> <sup>q</sup> Obedience, a proof of love, Heb. 5:8. <sup>r</sup> Love, for <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup>

A.D. 90  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 R. V. omits from  
the beginning

8

*y* Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

*z* Darkness, *figura-*  
tive, vs. 8-11;  
Gen. 1:2.

*a* Truth, of the gospel,  
John 18:37.

*b* Jesus, mission of,  
Matt. 1:21.

11

*c* Hatred, Prov.  
15:17.

*d* Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

*e* Darkness, *figura-*  
tive, Gen. 1:2.

10

*f* Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

*g* Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

*h* Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

11

*i* Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

12

*j* Sin, forgiveness  
of, Rom. 5:12.

*k* Name of Jesus,  
John 14:13.

13

*l* Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.

*m* Jesus, eternity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*n* Young Men,  
Prov. 1:4.

*o* Temptation, re-  
sistance to, Luke  
11:4.

*p* Satan, Matt.  
4:10.

*q* God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*r* R. V. know

14

*r* Integrity, Job  
2:3.

*s* Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

15

*t* Commandment,  
forbidding love of  
the world, Deut.  
8:2.

*u* Love, for God,  
1 John 4:19.

16

*v* Temptation,  
sources of, carnal  
desires, Luke  
11:4.

which ye have heard <sup>1</sup>from the beginning.

8 Again, a new <sup>u</sup>commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the <sup>z</sup>darkness is past, and the true <sup>a, b</sup>light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the <sup>a</sup>light, and <sup>c, d</sup>hateth his brother, is in <sup>e</sup>darkness even until now.

10 He that <sup>h</sup>loveth his brother <sup>h</sup>abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that <sup>h</sup>ateth his brother is in <sup>e</sup>darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath <sup>h</sup>blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little <sup>h</sup>children, because your sins are <sup>i</sup>forgiven you for his <sup>k</sup>name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye <sup>l</sup>have <sup>l</sup>known him *that is* <sup>m</sup>from the beginning. I write unto you, <sup>n</sup>young men, because ye have <sup>o</sup>overcome the <sup>o</sup>wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye <sup>o</sup>have known the <sup>q</sup>Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye <sup>q</sup>have <sup>q</sup>known him *that is* <sup>m</sup>from the beginning. I have written unto you, <sup>n</sup>young men, because ye are <sup>r</sup>strong, and the <sup>s</sup>word of God abideth in you, and ye have <sup>o</sup>overcome the <sup>o</sup>wicked one.

15 <sup>u</sup>Love not the world, neither the things *that* are in the world. If any man <sup>u</sup>love the world, the <sup>u</sup>love of the <sup>q</sup>Father is not in him.

16 For <sup>v</sup>all that *is* in the world,

the <sup>v</sup>, <sup>v</sup>lust of the flesh, and the <sup>v</sup>lust of the eyes, and the <sup>v</sup>, <sup>v</sup>pride of life, is not of the <sup>q</sup>Father, but is <sup>\*</sup>of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the <sup>v</sup>lust thereof: but <sup>h</sup>he that doeth the <sup>q</sup>will of God <sup>h</sup>abideth <sup>a, d</sup>for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last <sup>3</sup>time: and as ye have heard that <sup>a, f</sup>antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last <sup>3</sup>time.

19 <sup>e, f</sup>They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us; they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an <sup>a, g</sup>unction from the <sup>h</sup>Holy One, and ye <sup>h</sup>know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the <sup>i</sup>truth, but because ye <sup>h</sup>know it, and that no <sup>h</sup>lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that <sup>l, m</sup>denieth that Je<sup>s</sup>us is the <sup>n</sup>Christ? He is <sup>e, o</sup>antichrist, that denieth the <sup>q</sup>Father and the <sup>q</sup>Son.

23 Whosoever <sup>l, m</sup>denieth the <sup>q</sup>Son, the same hath not the <sup>q</sup>Father: [*but*] *he that* <sup>v</sup>acknowledgeth the Son *hath the Father also*.

24 Let <sup>i, n, q</sup>that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall <sup>v</sup>continue in the Son, and <sup>i</sup>n the <sup>q</sup>Father.

A.D. 90  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*w* Lust, 2 Pet. 1:4.  
*x* Carnal Mind,  
1 Cor. 3:3.

*y* Pride, Prov.  
16:18.

17

*z* Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

*a* Will of God, the  
supreme rule of  
duty, Mark 3:35.

*b* Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb. 5:8.

*c* Immortality,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

*d* Life, everlasting,  
Ecc. 8:15.

18

*e* Antichrist,  
2 John 7.

*f* Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.

*g* R. V. hour:

20

*h* Anointing, *figura-*  
tive, Deut.  
28:40.

*i* Holy Spirit, bap-  
tism of, Acts 1:2.

*j* Wisdom, spiri-  
tual, Prov. 2:2.

*k* R. V. anointing

21

*l* Truth, of the gospel,  
John 18:37.

*m* Heresy, Tit. 3:10.

22

*n* Infidelity, 2 Cor.  
6:15.

*o* Jesus, rejected,  
Matt. 1:21.

*p* Jesus, Messiah,  
Matt. 1:21.

*q* False Teachers,  
admonitions  
against those who  
denied the mes-  
siahship and di-  
vine sonship of  
Jesus, vs. 22-24,  
26; 2 Pet. 2:1.

*r* God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*s* Jesus, divine son-  
ship of, Matt.  
1:21.

23

*t* Confession of  
Christ, Luke  
12:8.

24

*u* Righteous, union  
of, with Christ,  
Psa. 64:10.

*v* God dwells with  
the Righteous,  
1 Kin. 6:13.

\* **WORLDLINESS**, Ecc. 8:15; Isa. 56:12; John 15:19; Tit. 3:3; 2 Pet. 2:12-15, 18, 19.

Proverb of, "Eat and drink, for tomorrow we die," Ecc. 2:24; Isa. 22:13; 1 Cor. 15:32. Tends to poverty, Prov. 21:17. Fatal to spirituality, Gal. 6:8; Phil. 3:19; 1 Tim. 5:6. Chokes the word, Matt. 13:22; Mark 4:19; Luke 8:14.

Leads, to the rejection of the gospel, Matt. 22:2-6; Luke 14:17-24; to the rejection of Christ, John 5:44; 12:43; to moral insensibility, Isa. 22:13; 32:9-11; 47:7-9.

Admonitions against, Ecc. 7:2-4; 11:9, 10; Matt. 6:19, 23-34; 16:26; Mark 8:36, 37; Luke 21:34; Rom. 12:2; 1 Cor. 7:29-31; 10:6; Col. 3:2, 5; 2 Tim. 2:4, 22; 3:2-9; Tit. 2:12; Jas.

2:1-4; 4:9, 5:5; 1 Pet. 1:14, 24; 2:11; 4:1-4; 1 John 2:15-17. Denounced, Isa. 5:11, 12; 47:8, 9; Jude 11-13, 16, 19.

Moses's choice against, Heb. 11:24-26.

Instances of: Anedivrians, Matt. 24:38, 39; Luke 17:26, 27. Sodomites, Luke 17:28, 29. Esau, Gen. 25:31-34; Heb. 12:16. Jacob, Gen. 25:31-34; 27:36; 30:37-43. Judah, Gen. 37:26, 27. Balaam, 2 Pet. 2:15; Jude 11, with Num. 22. Eli's sons, 1 Sam. 2:12-17. Gehazi, 2 Kin. 5:20-27. The disciples, Matt. 18:1-4; Mark 9:34; Luke 9:46-48. The rich fool, Luke 12:16-21. Dives, Luke 16:19-25. The worldly steward, Luke 16:1-13. Cretans, Tit. 1:12.

See footnote, **WORLDLY PLEASURE**, Ecc. 2:1.



A.D. 90

See footnote, 7<sup>th</sup> time, Rev. 10:6.

25

u Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

v Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

w Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54.

x Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.

26

y Temptation, sources of, false teachers, Luke 11:4.

z Influence, evil, 1 Cor. 7:14.

5 R. V. would lead you astray.

27

a Anointing, figurative, Deut. 28:40.

b Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

c Truth, of the gospel, John 18:37.

d Righteous, union of, with Christ, Psa. 64:10.

28

e Commandment, enjoining abiding in Christ, Deut. 8:2.

f Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

g Boldness of the Righteous, Phil. 1:20.

6 R. V. boldness,

29

h Jesus, holiness of, Matt. 1:21.

i Obedience, Heb. 5:8.

j Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

k Regeneration, Tit. 3:5.

l Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

1

a God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

b God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

c Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15.

d Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

e Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

f R. V. children of God: and such we are.

g Minister, love of, for the church, Rom. 15:16.

h Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22.

i Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

j Promise, or Ground of Assurance, 2 Cor. 1:20.

k R. V. children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be.

l We know that, if he shall be manifested, we shall

m Hope, of eternal life, Prov. 13:12.

n Purity, of heart, 1 Tim. 4:12.

o Holiness, Ex. 39:30.

p God, holiness of (as some interpret), Gen. 2:2.

q Jesus, perfections of (as some interpret), Matt. 1:21.

r Sin, transgression of the law, Rom. 5:12.

s R. V. Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness: and sin is lawlessness.

25 And <sup>u</sup>this is the promise that he hath promised us, <sup>w</sup>even <sup>x</sup>eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning <sup>y</sup>them that <sup>z</sup>seduce you.

27 But the <sup>a</sup>anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man <sup>b</sup>teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is <sup>c</sup>truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall <sup>d</sup>abide in him.

28 And now, little children, <sup>e</sup>abide in him; that, when he shall <sup>f</sup>appear, we may have <sup>g</sup>confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is <sup>h</sup>righteous, ye know that every one that <sup>i</sup>doeth <sup>j</sup>righteousness is <sup>k</sup>born of him.

## CHAPTER 3

God's great love to us. 4 The influence of a hope in Christ. 11 We should love one another. 19 How we may know that we are of the truth, 22 and shall receive what we ask.

BEHOLD, what manner of <sup>a</sup>love the <sup>b</sup>Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called <sup>c</sup>the <sup>d</sup>sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it <sup>e</sup>knew him not. 2 <sup>f</sup>Beloved, now are we <sup>g</sup>the <sup>h</sup>sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we <sup>i</sup>know that, when he shall <sup>j</sup>appear, <sup>k</sup>we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this <sup>l</sup>hope in him <sup>m</sup>purifieth himself, even as he is <sup>n</sup>pure.

4 <sup>o</sup>Whosoever committeth <sup>p</sup>sin transgresseth also the <sup>q</sup>law: for sin is the transgression of the law. 5 And ye know that he was manifested <sup>r</sup>to <sup>s</sup>take away our sins; and in him is <sup>t</sup>no sin. 6 Whosoever <sup>u</sup>abideth in him <sup>v</sup>sinneth not: whosoever <sup>w</sup>sinneth hath <sup>x</sup>not seen him, neither <sup>y</sup>known him. 7 Little children, let no man <sup>z</sup>deceive you: he that <sup>a</sup>doeth <sup>b</sup>righteousness is righteous, even <sup>c</sup>as he is <sup>d</sup>righteous. 8 <sup>e</sup>He that committeth <sup>f</sup>sin is of the <sup>g</sup>devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the <sup>h</sup>Son of God was <sup>i</sup>manifested, <sup>j</sup>that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9 <sup>k</sup>Whosoever is <sup>l</sup>born of God doth <sup>m</sup>not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is <sup>n</sup>born of God. 10 In this the <sup>o</sup>children of God are manifest, and the <sup>p</sup>children of the devil: whosoever <sup>q</sup>doeth not <sup>r</sup>righteousness is not of God, neither he that <sup>s</sup>loveth not his brother. 11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should <sup>t</sup>love one another. 12 Not as <sup>u</sup>Cain, <sup>v</sup>who was of that <sup>w</sup>wicked one, and <sup>x</sup>slew his <sup>y</sup>brother. And <sup>z</sup>wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. 13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world <sup>a</sup>hate you. 14 We <sup>b</sup>know that we have <sup>c</sup>passed from <sup>d</sup>death unto <sup>e</sup>life,

transgresseth also the <sup>q</sup>law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested <sup>r</sup>to <sup>s</sup>take away our sins; and in him is <sup>t</sup>no sin.

6 Whosoever <sup>u</sup>abideth in him <sup>v</sup>sinneth not: whosoever <sup>w</sup>sinneth hath <sup>x</sup>not seen him, neither <sup>y</sup>known him.

7 Little children, let no man <sup>z</sup>deceive you: he that <sup>a</sup>doeth <sup>b</sup>righteousness is righteous, even <sup>c</sup>as he is <sup>d</sup>righteous.

8 <sup>e</sup>He that committeth <sup>f</sup>sin is of the <sup>g</sup>devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the <sup>h</sup>Son of God was <sup>i</sup>manifested, <sup>j</sup>that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 <sup>k</sup>Whosoever is <sup>l</sup>born of God doth <sup>m</sup>not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is <sup>n</sup>born of God.

10 In this the <sup>o</sup>children of God are manifest, and the <sup>p</sup>children of the devil: whosoever <sup>q</sup>doeth not <sup>r</sup>righteousness is not of God, neither he that <sup>s</sup>loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should <sup>t</sup>love one another.

12 Not as <sup>u</sup>Cain, <sup>v</sup>who was of that <sup>w</sup>wicked one, and <sup>x</sup>slew his <sup>y</sup>brother. And <sup>z</sup>wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world <sup>a</sup>hate you.

14 We <sup>b</sup>know that we have <sup>c</sup>passed from <sup>d</sup>death unto <sup>e</sup>life,

11 <sup>n</sup> Commandment, enjoining love for man, Deut. 8:2.

12 <sup>o</sup> Cain, Gen. 4:1. <sup>p</sup> Satan, Matt. 4:10. <sup>q</sup> Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17. <sup>r</sup> Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

<sup>s</sup> Abel, Gen. 4:2. <sup>t</sup> Malice, Eph. 4:31. <sup>u</sup> Motive, sinful, illustrated by Cain, Psa. 106:8. <sup>v</sup> R. V. was of the evil one,

13 <sup>w</sup> Hatred, Prov. 15:17.

14 <sup>x</sup> Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. <sup>y</sup> Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

A.D. 90

See footnote, 7<sup>th</sup> time, Rev. 10:6.

p Law, Deut. 33:2.

5

q Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

r Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.

s Jesus, holiness of, Matt. 1:21.

6

t Righteous, union of, with Christ, Psa. 64:10.

u Sinlessness, 1 John 5:18.

4 R. V. knoweth

7

v Obedience, Heb. 5:8.

w Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

x Example, Christ our, John 13:15.

y Jesus, our example, Matt. 1:21.

z God, righteousness of (a possible interpretation), Gen. 2:2.

a Jesus, perfections of (a probable interpretation), Matt. 1:21.

5 R. V. lead you astray:

8

b Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

c Sin, transgression of the law, Rom. 5:12.

d Satan, kingdom of, to be destroyed, Matt. 4:10.

e Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.

f Jesus, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21.

g Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

9

h Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

i Regeneration, Tit. 3:5.

j Holiness, Ex. 39:30.

k Sinlessness, 1 John 5:18.

6 R. V. begotten

10

l Righteousness, Psa. 15:2.

m Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

n Commandment, enjoining love for man, Deut. 8:2.

o Cain, Gen. 4:1. p Satan, Matt. 4:10. q Homicide, felonious, Deut. 5:17. r Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

s Abel, Gen. 4:2. t Malice, Eph. 4:31. u Motive, sinful, illustrated by Cain, Psa. 106:8. v R. V. was of the evil one,

w Hatred, Prov. 15:17.

x Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. y Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

z Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. a Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

b Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. c Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

d Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. e Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

f Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. g Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

h Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. i Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

j Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. k Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

l Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. m Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

n Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. o Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

p Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. q Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

r Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. s Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

t Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. u Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

v Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. w Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

x Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. y Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

z Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. a Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

b Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. c Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

d Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. e Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

f Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. g Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

h Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. i Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

j Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. k Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

l Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. m Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

n Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. o Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

p Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. q Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

r Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. s Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

t Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. u Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

v Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. w Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

x Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. y Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

z Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. a Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

b Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. c Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

d Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. e Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

f Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. g Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

h Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. i Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

j Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. k Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

l Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. m Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

n Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. o Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

p Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. q Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

r Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. s Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

t Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. u Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

v Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. w Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

x Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. y Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

z Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. a Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

b Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. c Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

d Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. e Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

f Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. g Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

h Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. i Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

j Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. k Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

l Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. m Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

n Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. o Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

p Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. q Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

r Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. s Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

t Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. u Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

v Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. w Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

x Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. y Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

z Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. a Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

b Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. c Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

d Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. e Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

f Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. g Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

h Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. i Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

j Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. k Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

l Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. m Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

n Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. o Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

p Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. q Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

r Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. s Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

t Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. u Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

v Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. w Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

x Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. y Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

z Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. a Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

b Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. c Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

d Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. e Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

f Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. g Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

h Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. i Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

j Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. k Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

l Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. m Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

n Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. o Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

p Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. q Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

r Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. s Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

t Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. u Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

v Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. w Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

x Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. y Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

z Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. a Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

b Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. c Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

d Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. e Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

f Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. g Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

h Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. i Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

j Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. k Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

l Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. m Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

n Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. o Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

p Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. q Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

r Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. s Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

t Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. u Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

v Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. w Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

x Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. y Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

z Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. a Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

b Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. c Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

d Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. e Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

f Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. g Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

h Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. i Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

j Assurance, of acceptance, Heb. 10:22. k Life, spiritual, Eccl.

A.D. 90

- y Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2.  
 8 R. V. omits his brother  
 15  
 z Immortality, 1 Cor. 15:54.

16

- a Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21.  
 b Example, Christ our, John 13:15.  
 c Jesus, vicarious death of, Matt. 1:21.  
 d Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21.  
 e Commandment, enjoining suffering one for another, Deut. 8:2.  
 f Vicarious Sufferings, Rom. 9:3.  
 9 R. V. know we love, because

17

- g Alms, giving of, Matt. 6:2.  
 h Liberality, enjoined, 1 Tim. 6:18.  
 i Kindness, enjoined, Acts 28:2.  
 j Poor, liberality to, Prov. 21:13.  
 k Riches, benevolent use of, required, Eccl. 4:8.  
 l Selfishness, 2 Tim. 3:2.  
 m Parsonage, Mal. 3:8.  
 n Sympathy, 1 Pet. 3:8.  
 o Love, for God, 1 John 4:19.

18

- p Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.  
 q Sincerity, 1 Cor. 5:8.  
 r Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.

19

- s Assurance, Heb. 10:22.  
 t Truth, of the gospel, John 18:37.

20

- u Conscience, guilty, Acts 23:1.  
 v God, knowledge of, Gen. 2:2.

21

- w Conscience, approving, Acts 23:1.

22

- 10 R. V. boldness  
 x Prayer, answer to, Acts 6:4.  
 y Obedience, Heb. 5:8.

23 z Commandment, enjoining faith in Christ, and love for man, Deut. 8:2.—a Faith in Christ, enjoined, John 6:69. b Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21. c Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.  
 24 d Obedience, Heb. 5:8. e Righteous, union of, with God, Psa. 64:10. f God dwells with the Righteous, 1 Kin. 6:13.

+ERROR, 2 Thess. 2:11; 1 Tim. 4:1, 2. The false doctrines taught by those who rejected the divine sonship and lordship of Jesus, antichrist, 1 John 2:21, 27; 4:6.

↑ LOVE, 1 Cor. 13:14; Col. 1:8; 2:2; 1 Thess. 1:3; 5:8; 1 Tim. 6:11; 2 Tim. 1:7; Philemon 5; Heb. 10:24; 1 John 4:7, 16-18.

The theme of the Song of Solomon, and usually interpreted as an allegory representing the love of the Messiah for the

because we <sup>m</sup> love the brethren. He that loveth not <sup>s</sup>his brother abideth in \*death.

15 Whosoever <sup>t</sup>hatheth his brother is a <sup>q</sup>murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath <sup>e</sup>eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby <sup>p</sup>erceive we the <sup>o</sup>love of God, <sup>b</sup>ecause he <sup>l</sup>aid down his life <sup>a</sup>for us: and <sup>e</sup>we ought to <sup>l</sup>ay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 <sup>g, h, i, j</sup>But whoso hath this world's <sup>k</sup>good, and seeth his brother have need, and <sup>l, m</sup>shut-teth up his bowels of <sup>n</sup>compassion from him, how dwelleth the <sup>o</sup>love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not <sup>p</sup>love in word, neither in tongue; but <sup>q</sup>in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we <sup>r</sup>know that we are of the <sup>t</sup>truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our <sup>u</sup>heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and <sup>v</sup>knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our <sup>w</sup>heart condemn us not, *then* have we <sup>x</sup>confidence toward God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, <sup>y</sup>we receive of him, because we <sup>z</sup>keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, That <sup>a</sup>we should believe on the name of his <sup>b</sup>Son Je'sus Christ, and <sup>c</sup>love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that <sup>d</sup>keepeth his commandments <sup>e</sup>dwelleth in him, and he <sup>f</sup>in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by

the <sup>g</sup>Spirit which he hath given us.

## CHAPTER 4

*They are not to believe every spirit. 2 How they may know the spirit that is of God. 7 An exhortation to love one another. 15 God dwells in those who confess that Jesus is his Son.*

**B**ELOVED, <sup>a</sup>believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many <sup>b, c</sup>false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the <sup>d</sup>Spirit of God: Every spirit that <sup>e, f</sup>confesseth that Je'sus Christ is <sup>g</sup>come in the flesh is of God:

3 And every <sup>h</sup>spirit <sup>i</sup>that <sup>j</sup>confesseth not that Je'sus Christ is <sup>k</sup>come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of <sup>l</sup>antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are <sup>m</sup>of God, little children, and have <sup>n, o</sup>overcome <sup>p</sup>them: because <sup>q</sup>greater is <sup>r</sup>he that is <sup>s</sup>in you, than <sup>t</sup>he that is in the world.

5 They are <sup>u</sup>of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are <sup>v</sup>of God: he that <sup>w</sup>knoweth God heareth us; he that is <sup>x</sup>not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the <sup>y</sup>spirit of truth, and the <sup>z</sup>spirit of <sup>a</sup>error.

7 Beloved, let us <sup>b</sup>love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is <sup>c, d, e</sup>born of God, and <sup>f</sup>knoweth God.

8 He that <sup>g</sup>loveth not <sup>h</sup>knoweth not God; for God is <sup>i</sup>love.

9 <sup>j</sup>In this was manifested the <sup>k</sup>love of God toward <sup>l</sup>us, because that God <sup>m</sup>sent his only begotten

<sup>n</sup>u God, love of, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>o</sup>v Wicked, God's love for, Psa. 73:3. 3 R. V. Herein was the love of God manifested in us,

church and of his church for the Messiah, Song of Solomon chapters 1-8.

Of man for man, Rom. 5:7; Jas. 1:27. Defined, Luke 10:25-37; 1 Cor. 13:1-13. Is edifying, 1 Cor. 8:1. Is precious, Prov. 15:17. Is unquenchable, Prov. 17:17; Song 8:6, 7. Is a fruit of the Spirit, Gal. 5:22. Promotes peace, Prov. 10:12; 17:9. Is a proof, of discipleship of Jesus, John 13:34, 35 of regeneration, 1 John 3:14, 19.

A.D. 90  
 See footnote, Time Rev. 10:6.

g Holy Spirit, Act 1:2.

1

a Watchfulness, enjoined, against false teachers, Matt. 24:42.  
 b False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1.  
 c Temptation, sources of, false teachers, Luke 11:4.

2

d Holy Spirit, Act 1:2.  
 e Confession of Christ, Luke 12:8.  
 f Faith in Christ, John 6:69.  
 g Jesus, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21.

3

h Unbelief, Heb. 3:12.  
 i Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.  
 j Antichrist, 2 John 7.  
 k R. V. which confesseth not Jesus is not of God:

4

k Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.  
 l Temptation, resistance to, Luk 11:4.  
 m Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2.

n God dwells with the Righteous (according to some interpreters), 1 Kin. 6:13.

o Righteous, union of, with Christ (according to some interpreters), Psa. 64:10.

p Satan, Matt. 4:10.

5

q Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.

6

r Wisdom, spiritual, Prov. 2:2.

7

s Regeneration, Tit. 3:5.

2 R. V. begotten

8

t Spiritual Blindness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

## A. D. 90

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*w* Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.

*z* Jesus, mission of, Matt. 1:21.

*y* Life, spiritual, Eccl. 8:15.

*z* Jesus, atonement by, Matt. 1:21.

## 10

*a* Propitiation, Rom. 3:25.

*b* Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 17:11.

*c* Sin, Rom. 5:12.

## 11

*d* God, love of, Gen. 2:2.

## 12

*e* God, invisible, Gen. 2:2.

*f* God dwells with the righteous, 1 Kin. 6:13.

*g* God, love of (as some interpret), Gen. 2:2.

*h* Love, for God (as some interpret), see footnote below, in second column.

## 13

*i* Assurance, Heb. 10:22.

*j* Righteous, union of, with God, Psa. 64:10.

*k* Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

## 14

*l* Witnessing for Christ, Luke 24:48.

*m* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

*n* Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21. *o* Jesus, savior, Matt. 1:21. *p* Confession of Christ, Luke 12:8.

*w* Son into the world, *z* that we might *v*live *z*through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we *z*loved God, but that he *z*loved us, and sent his *w*, *z*Son *z*to be the *a, b*propitiation for our *c*sins.

11 Beloved, if God *z*loved us, we ought also to *z*love one another.

12 *e*No man hath seen God at any time. If we *z*love one another, God *z*dwelleth in us, and his *g, h*love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby *z*know we that we *z*dwell in him, and he *z*in us, because he hath given us of his *h*Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do *z*testify that the *m*Father sent the *n*Son *z*to be the *o*Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall *z*confess that *J*es<sup>s</sup>us is the *n*Son of God, God *z*dwelleth in him, and he *z*in God.

16 And we have known and *z*believed the *q*love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in *z*love *z*dwelleth in God, and God *z*in him.

17 Herein is our *z*love made manifest, that we may have *z*boldness in the day of *z*judgment: because *z*as he is, *z*so are we in this world.

*z*perfect, that we may have *z*boldness in the day of *z*judgment: because *z*as he is, *z*so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in *z*love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath *z*torment. He that feareth is not made *z*perfect in love.

19 We *z*love *z*him, because he first *z*loved us.

20 If a man *w*say, I *z*love God, and *z*hateth his brother, he is a *z*liar: for he that *z*loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, *q*how can he love God *z*whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who *z*loveth God *z*love his brother also.

## CHAPTER 5

He that is born of God believes that Jesus is the Christ, loves the children of God, and overcomes the world. 10 The believer has eternal life through Christ. 14 His confidence in him. 17 All unrighteousness is sin.

**W**HOSOEVER *z*believeth that *J*es<sup>s</sup>us is the *b*Christ is *1, c, q*born of God: and every one that *z*loveth him that begat *z*loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we *z*love

A. D. 90  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 17

*r* Perfection, Heb. 6:1.

*s* Boldness of the righteous, Phil. 1:20.

*t* Judgment, general, 2 Pet. 3:7.

*u* Jesus, our example, Matt. 1:21.

*v* Example, Christ our, John 13:15.

## 18

*4* R. V. punishment;

## 19

*5* R. V. omits him

## 20

*w* Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.

*z* Hatred, Prov. 15:17.

*y* Falsehood, Job 21:34.

*z* God, invisible, Gen. 2:2.

*6* R. V. cannot love God whom he hath not seen

## 1

*a* Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

*b* Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21.

*c* Regeneration, Tit. 3:5.

*d* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.

*e* Love, for God, 1 John 4:19.

*f* Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

*g* Righteousness, fruits of, Psa. 15:2.

*1* R. V. begotten

*e* Enjoined, Lev. 19:18; Matt. 5:40-42; 7:12; 19:19; 22:39; 40; Mark 12:30-33; Luke 9:30-38; Rom. 12:9, 15; 13:8-10; 1 Cor. 10:24; 16:14; Gal. 6:1, 2, 10; Eph. 4:2, 32; 5:2; Phil. 1:9; Col. 3:14; 1 Thess. 3:12; 1 Tim. 1:5; 4:12; 6:11; 2 Tim. 2:22; Jas. 2:8; 2 Pet. 1:7; 1 John 4:20, 21.

Enjoined, toward strangers, Lev. 19:34; Deut. 10:19; toward enemies, Prov. 24:17; Matt. 5:43-48; Luke 6:35; Rom. 12:14, 20; toward fellow-Christians, John 13:14, 15, 34, 35; 15:12, 13, 17; Rom. 12:9, 10, 15, 16; 14:19, 21; 15:1, 2, 5, 7, 16; 1, 2; 1 Cor. 14:1; 2 Cor. 8:7, 8; Gal. 5:13, 14; 6:1, 2, 10; Eph. 4:2, 32; Phil. 2:2; Col. 2:2; 3:12-14; 1 Thess. 3:12; 5:8, 11, 14; 1 Tim. 6:2; Philimon 6; Heb. 10:24; 13:13; 1 Pet. 1:22; 2:17; 3:8, 9; 4:8; 2 Pet. 1:7; 1 John 3:11, 14, 16-19, 23; 4:7, 11, 12, 20, 21; 2 John 5. Demonstrated by obedience, 1 John 5:1, 2.

Rewards of, Matt. 10:41, 42; 25:34-40, 46; Mark 9:41; 1 John 2:10.

EXEMPLARY: By Paul, Acts 26:29; Rom. 1:11, 12; 9:1-3; 1 Cor. 4:9-16; 8:1-4; 1 Cor. 1:3-6, 14, 23, 24, 24; 2:3; 4:5; 6:4-6, 11-13; 7:1-4; 11:2; 12:14-16, 19-21; 13:9; Gal. 4:19, 20; Eph. 3:13; Phil. 1:3-5, 7, 8, 23-26; 2:19, 41; Col. 1:3, 4, 24, 28, 29; 2:1, 5; 4:7; 1 Thess. 2:7, 8, 11, 12, 17-20; 3:5, 7-10, 12; 2 Thess. 1:4; 2 Tim. 1:3, 4, 8; 2:10; Tit. 3:15; Philimon 9, 12, 16.

See footnote, FRATERNITY, Zech. 11:14.

INSTANCES OF: Abraham for Lot, Gen. 14:14-16. Moses for Israel, Ex. 32:31, 32. David and Jonathan, 1 Sam. 18:1; 20:17. Israel and Judah for David, 1 Sam. 18:16. David's subjects for David, 2 Sam. 15:30; 17:27-29. Hiram for David, 1 Kin. 5:1. Obadiah for the prophets, 1 Kin. 18:4. Nehemiah for Israelites, Neh. 5:10-18. Job's friends, Job 42:11. Centurion for his servant, Luke 7:2-6. Good Samaritans, Luke 10:29-37. Stephen, Acts 7:60. Roman Christians for Paul, Acts 28:15. Priscilla and Aquila for Paul, Rom. 16:3, 4.

Of man for woman: Isaac for Rebekah, Gen. 24:67. Jacob for Rachel, Gen. 29:20, 30. Shechem for Dinah, Gen. 34:3, 12. Boaz for Ruth, Ruth chapters 2-4.

1 LOVE. For God: Defined, 1 John 5:3; 2 John 6. Incompatible, with love of the world, 1 John 2:15; with hatred of brother, 1 John 4:20, 21; with guilty fear, 2 Tim. 1:7; 1 John 4:18. Reasons for, Psa. 116:1; 1 John 4:19.

The gift of God, Deut. 30:6; 2 Tim. 1:7.

Enjoined, Deut. 6:5; 10:12; 11:1, 13, 22; 19:9; 30:16, 19, 20; Josh. 22:5; 23:11; Psa. 31:23; Prov. 23:26; Matt. 22:37, 38; Mark 12:29, 30, 32, 33; Luke 11:42; 2 Thess. 3:5; Jude 21. Tested, Deut. 10:13. Obedience proof of, 1 John 2:5; 5:1, 2; 2 John 6.

Leads to liberality, 1 John 3:17, 18. Rewards of, Ex. 20:6; Deut. 5:10; 7:9; Psa. 37:4; 69:35, 36; 91:14; 145:20; Isa. 56:6, 7; Jer. 2:2, 3; Rom. 8:28; 1 Cor. 8:3.

Exemplified, Psa. 18:1; 63:5, 6; 73:25, 26; 103.

For Jesus: Enjoined, Matt. 10:37, 38; John 15:9; 1 Cor. 16:22. Love of God produces, John 8:42. Obedience results from, John 14:15, 21, 23; 2 Cor. 5:6, 8, 14, 15.

Rewards of, Matt. 25:34-40, 46; Mark 9:41; Luke 7:37-50; John 16:27; Eph. 6:24; 2 Tim. 4:8; Heb. 6:10; Jas. 1:12; 2:5.

INSTANCES OF LOVE FOR JESUS: Mary, Matt. 26:5-13; Luke 10:39; John 12:3-8. Peter, Matt. 17:4; John 13:37; 18:10; 20:3-6; 21:15-17. The healed demoniac, Mark 5:18; Luke 8:38. Thomas, John 11:16. The disciples, Mark 16:10; Luke 24:17-41; John 16:27; 20:20. Mary Magdalene and other disciples, Matt. 27:55, 56, 61; 28:1-9; Luke 8:2, 3; 23:27, 55, 56; 24:1-10; John 20:1, 2, 11-18. Joseph of Arimathea, Matt. 27:57-60. Nicodemus, John 19:39, 40. Women of Jerusalem, Luke 23:27. Paul, Acts 21:13; Phil. 1:20, 21, 23; 3:7, 8; 2 Tim. 4:8.



A.D. 90

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2

*h Obedience, a  
proof of love*,  
Heb. 5:8.*i Will of God*,  
Mark 3:35.

2 R. V. do

4

*j Temptation, re-  
sistance to*, Luke  
11:4.

5

*k Jesus, divine son-  
ship of*, Matt.  
1:21.

6

*l Jesus, baptism of  
(as some inter-  
pret)*, Matt. 1:21.*m Blood, of Jesus,  
atoning*, Heb.  
9:19.*n Jesus, atoning  
blood of*, Matt.  
1:21.*o Holy Spirit, Je-  
sus anointed and  
led by*, Acts 1:2.

7

3 R. V. omits this  
verse.

8

4 R. V. omits in  
earth

9

*p Matt. 3:17 (with  
Mark 1:11; Luke  
3:22; John 1:33);  
17:5; Luke 9:28.*

10

*q Unbelief*, Heb.  
3:12.

5 R. V. witness

11

*r Life, spiritual*,  
Ecc. 8:15.*s Immortality*,  
1 Cor. 15:54.

12

*t Righteous, union  
of, with Christ*,  
Psa. 64:10.*u Fellowship, with  
Christ*, 1 Cor. 1:9.

the <sup>a</sup>children of God, when we  
<sup>a</sup>love God, and <sup>2,h</sup>keep his <sup>i</sup>com-  
mandments.

3 For this is the <sup>i</sup>love of God,  
that we <sup>h</sup>keep his <sup>i</sup>command-  
ments: and his commandments  
are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is <sup>1,c,d</sup>born of  
God <sup>i</sup>overcometh the world: and  
this is the victory that overcom-  
eth the world, *even* our <sup>a</sup>faith.

5 Who is he that <sup>i</sup>overcometh  
the world, but he that <sup>a</sup>believeth  
that Jē'sus is the <sup>k</sup>Son of God?

6 This is he that came by  
<sup>i</sup>water and <sup>m,n</sup>blood, *even* Jē'sus  
<sup>b</sup>Christ; not by water only, but  
by water and blood. And it is  
the <sup>o</sup>Spirit that beareth witness,  
because the Spirit is truth.

7 <sup>3</sup>For there are three that bear  
record in heaven, the Father, the  
Word, and the Holy Ghost: and  
these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear  
witness <sup>4</sup>in earth, the <sup>o</sup>spirit, and  
the <sup>i</sup>water, and the <sup>m,n</sup>blood: and  
these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of  
men, the <sup>2</sup>witness of God is  
greater: for this is the witness  
of God which he hath testified  
of his <sup>k</sup>Son.

10 He that <sup>a</sup>believeth on the  
<sup>k</sup>Son of God hath the witness in  
himself: he that <sup>a</sup>believeth not  
God hath made him a liar; be-  
cause he believeth not the <sup>5</sup>rec-  
ord that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the <sup>5</sup>record, that  
God hath given to us <sup>7,s</sup>eternal  
life, and this life is in his <sup>k</sup>Son.

12 He that <sup>4,u</sup>hath the <sup>k</sup>Son  
hath <sup>7,i</sup>life; and he that hath not  
the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written  
unto you <sup>a</sup>that <sup>v</sup>believe on the  
<sup>v</sup>name of the <sup>k</sup>Son of God;  
<sup>7,u</sup>that ye may know that ye  
have <sup>7,s</sup>eternal life, and that ye  
may <sup>v</sup>believe on the name of the  
Son of God.

14 And this is the <sup>7,z</sup>confidence  
that we have in him, that, if we  
ask any thing according to his  
<sup>a</sup>will, <sup>b</sup>he heareth us:

15 And if we <sup>a</sup>know that he  
hears us, whatsoever we ask, we  
know that we have the petitions  
that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother  
sin a sin *which is* not unto death,  
he shall <sup>a</sup>ask, and <sup>8</sup>he shall <sup>i</sup>give  
him life for them that sin not  
unto death. There is a <sup>9</sup>sin unto  
death: <sup>9</sup>I do not say that he shall  
pray for it.

17 <sup>h</sup>All unrighteousness is sin:  
and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever  
is <sup>10,t,i</sup>born of God <sup>\*</sup><sup>k</sup>sinneth  
not; but he that is begotten of  
God keepeth himself, and <sup>11</sup>that  
<sup>i</sup>wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are <sup>i</sup>of  
God, and the whole world lieth  
in <sup>11</sup>wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of  
God is come, and hath given us  
an <sup>m</sup>understanding, that we may  
know him that is <sup>n</sup>true, and we  
are <sup>9</sup>in him that is true, *even*  
in his Son Jē'sus <sup>2</sup>Christ. This  
is the true <sup>a</sup>God, and eternal  
life.

21 Little children, <sup>s,i</sup>keep your-  
selves from idols. Amen.

*u* <sup>2,2</sup> *n* Jesus, *perfections of*, Matt. 1:21. *o* *Righteous,  
union of, with Christ*, Psa. 64:10. *p* *Jesus, Messiah*, Matt. 1:21.  
*q* *God, the Father* (as some interpret), Gen. 2:2. *r* *Jesus* (as some  
interpret), Matt. 1:21. *s* *Commandment, forbidding idolatry*,  
Deut. 8:2. *t* *Idolatry, forbidden*, 1 Sam. 15:23.

A.D. 90

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

*v Faith in Christ*,  
John 6:89.*w Name of Jesus*,  
John 14:13.*x Promise, or  
Ground of Assur-  
ance*, 2 Cor. 1:20.*y Righteous, prom-  
ises to*, Psa.  
64:10.*z* R. V. omits that  
believe on the  
name of the Son  
of God;

14

*z Assurance, of an-  
swer to prayer*,  
Heb. 10:22.*a Will of God*,  
Mark 3:35.*b Prayer, answer  
to, promised*,  
Acts 6:4.*c Promise, or  
Ground of Assur-  
ance*, 2 Cor. 1:20.

7 R. V. boldness

15

*d Assurance, of an-  
swer to prayer*,  
Heb. 10:22.

16

*e Intercession, of  
man with God*,  
Jer. 27:18.*f Sin, forgiveness  
of*, Rom. 5:12.*g Unpardonable  
Sin*, Matt. 12:31.*h* R. V. God will  
give*i* R. V. not con-  
cerning this do  
I say that he  
should make re-  
quest.

17

*h Sin, defined*,  
Rom. 5:12.

18

*i Regeneration*,  
Tit. 3:5.*j Righteous, de-  
scribed*, Psa.  
64:10.*k Holiness*, Ex.  
39:30.*l Satan*, Matt.  
4:10.

10 R. V. begotten

11 R. V. the evil  
one.

20

*m Wisdom, spiri-  
tual*, Tit. 3:5.*n* *Jesus, perfections of*, Matt. 1:21. *o* *Righteous,  
union of, with Christ*, Psa. 64:10. *p* *Jesus, Messiah*, Matt. 1:21.  
*q* *God, the Father* (as some interpret), Gen. 2:2. *r* *Jesus* (as some  
interpret), Matt. 1:21. *s* *Commandment, forbidding idolatry*,  
Deut. 8:2. *t* *Idolatry, forbidden*, 1 Sam. 15:23.

\* SINLESSNESS, Psa. 119:3; Acts 24:16; Phil. 1:9-11; 1 Thess. 3:13; 5:23; 1 Pet. 4:1, 2; 1 John 1:8, 10; 3:6, 9; 5:18.

# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF

# JOHN

**A. D. 90**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 1**
- a* Elders, Acts 14:23.
- b* Church, Christian (as some interpret), Matt. 16:18.
- c* Truth, of the gospel, John 18:37.
- 3**
- d* Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5.
- e* Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.
- f* God, mercy of, Gen. 2:2.
- g* Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.
- h* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.
- i* Jesus, Messiah, Matt. 1:21.
- j* Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.
- k* R. V. us,
- l* R. V. omits the Lord
- 4**
- k* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.
- 5**
- l* Minister, love of, for the church, Rom. 15:16.
- m* Commandment, enjoining love, Deut. 8:2.
- n* Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.
- 6**
- o* Love, for God, 1 John 4:19.
- p* Obedience, a proof of love, Heb. 5:8.
- 7**
- q* False Teachers, 2 Pet. 2:1.

*The apostle's salutation to the elect lady and her children, and his prayer to God for them. 4 His rejoicing. 5 He exhorts her to persevere in Christian love, 7 and not to receive false teachers. 9 He defines the doctrine of Christ, and warns against false teachers.*

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>elder unto the elect <sup>b</sup>lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the <sup>c</sup>truth;

2 For the <sup>c</sup>truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 <sup>a</sup>, <sup>e</sup>Grace be with <sup>1</sup>you, <sup>7</sup>mercy, and <sup>o</sup>peace, from God the <sup>h</sup>Father, and from <sup>2</sup>the Lord Jē'sus <sup>i</sup>Christ, the <sup>1</sup>Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children <sup>k</sup>walking in <sup>c</sup>truth, as we have received a commandment from the <sup>h</sup>Father.

5 And <sup>1</sup>now I beseech thee, <sup>b</sup>lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we <sup>m, n</sup>love one another.

6 And this is <sup>o</sup>love, that we <sup>n</sup>walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many <sup>q</sup>deceivers are en-

tered into the world, who <sup>7</sup>confess not that Jē'sus <sup>i</sup>Christ is come <sup>5</sup>in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an <sup>a</sup>antichrist.

8 <sup>4</sup>, <sup>u</sup>Look to yourselves, that <sup>3</sup>we <sup>v</sup>lose not those things which we have wrought, but that <sup>3</sup>we receive a full <sup>w</sup>reward.

9 Whosoever <sup>4</sup>transgresseth, and <sup>u</sup>, <sup>z</sup>abideth not in the <sup>5</sup>, <sup>v</sup>doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that <sup>z</sup>abideth in the <sup>5</sup>doctrine of Christ, he <sup>a, b</sup>hath both the <sup>c</sup>Father and the <sup>c</sup>Son.

10 <sup>c</sup>If there come any unto you, and bring not this <sup>5</sup>, <sup>v</sup>doctrine, <sup>a, h, i, j</sup>receive him not into <sup>your</sup> house, <sup>e</sup>neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed is <sup>k</sup>partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not <sup>write</sup> with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that <sup>7</sup>our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister <sup>1</sup>greet thee. Amen.

**10** <sup>e</sup> Church, discipline in, Matt. 16:18. <sup>f</sup> Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16. <sup>g</sup> Evil Company, forbidden, Prov. 13:20. <sup>h</sup> Fellowship, with the wicked, forbidden, 1 Cor. 1:9. <sup>i</sup> Heresy, Tit. 3:10. <sup>j</sup> Disfellowship, Num. 15:31. <sup>k</sup> R. V. and give him no greeting:

**11** <sup>k</sup> Complicity, Prov. 29:24. **12** <sup>7</sup> R. V. your

**13** <sup>i</sup> Salutations, Luke 1:44.

**A. D. 90**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

- 7** Jesus, rejected, Matt. 1:21.
- 8** Jesus, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21.
- 8**
- l* Watchfulness, enjoined, against apostasy, Matt. 24:42.
- u* Apostasy, Acts 1:25.
- v* Steadfastness, 1 Cor. 15:58.
- w* Reward, a motive, to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12.
- 3** R. V. ye
- 9**
- z* Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3.
- v* Doctrines of Jesus, John 7:16.
- z* Righteous, described, Psa. 64:10.
- a* Righteous, union of, with God, Psa. 64:10.
- b* Righteous, union of, with Christ, Psa. 64:10.
- c* God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.
- d* Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.
- k* R. V. goeth onward
- 5* R. V. teaching

\* **ANTICHRIST**, 1 John 2:18, 22; 4:3; 2 John 7. *False teachers*, Matt. 24:5, 23, 24, 26; Mark 13:6, 21, 22; Luke 17:23; 21:8. *The man of sin*, 2 Thess. 2:3-12.

# THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN

**A.D. 90**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
*a* Elders, Acts  
14:23.

*b* Love, of man for  
man, 1 John 4:7.

**2**  
*c* Temporal Bless-  
ings, prayer for,  
Psa. 103:2.

*1* R. V. pray that  
in all things thou

**3**  
*d* Faithfulness,  
Luke 16:10.

*e* Truth, of the gos-  
pel, John 18:37.

**4**  
*f* Zeal, exemplified,  
2 Cor. 7:11.

*g* Minister, joys of,  
Rom. 15:16.

**5**  
*h* Hospitality,  
Rom. 12:13.

*2* R. V. a faithful  
work in whatso-  
ever

**6**  
*i* Church, Chris-  
tian, Matt. 16:18.

*3* R. V. love

*4* R. V. worthily of  
God:

**7**  
*j* Name of Jesus,  
John 14:13.

*k* Minister, emolu-  
ments of, Rom.  
15:16.

*l* Self-denial, Mark  
8:34.

*m* Gentiles, Acts  
10:45.

*5* R. V. the sake of  
the Name

**8**  
*n* Liberty, en-  
joined, 1 Tim.  
6:18.

*The apostle commends Gaius for his piety,  
5 and hospitality, which had become  
known to all the churches. 9 The conduct  
of Diotrophes rebuked. 11 Gaius exhort-  
ed to follow that which is good. 12 The  
character of Demetrius. 14 He hopes to  
see Gaius, and sends his salutation to  
him.*

**THE** <sup>a</sup>elder unto the wellbe-  
loved Gā'ius, whom I <sup>b</sup>love  
in the truth.

**2** Beloved, I <sup>c</sup>wish above all  
things that thou mayest <sup>c</sup>prosper  
and be in health, even as thy  
soul prospereth.

**3** For I rejoiced greatly, when  
the brethren came and testified  
of the <sup>d</sup>truth that is in thee,  
even as thou walkest in the  
<sup>e</sup>truth.

**4** I have no greater <sup>f</sup>joy than  
to hear that my children walk  
in <sup>e</sup>truth.

**5** <sup>b</sup>Beloved, thou doest <sup>2, d</sup>faith-  
fully whatsoever thou <sup>h</sup>doest to  
the brethren, <sup>i</sup>and to strangers;

**6** Which have borne witness  
of thy <sup>3, b, h</sup>charity before the  
<sup>i</sup>church: whom if thou bring for-  
ward on their journey <sup>4</sup>after a  
godly sort, thou shalt do well:

**7** Because that for <sup>h</sup>his <sup>i</sup>name's  
sake they went forth, <sup>k, l</sup>taking  
nothing of the <sup>m</sup>Gēn'tiles.

**8** We therefore ought to <sup>n</sup>re-

ceive such, that we might be  
fellowhelpers to the <sup>e</sup>truth.

**9** I wrote unto the <sup>i</sup>church:  
but <sup>e</sup>Di-ōt're-phēs, who <sup>p</sup>loveth  
to have the preeminence among  
them, receiveth us not.

**10** Wherefore, if I come, I will  
remember his deeds which he  
doeth, <sup>q</sup>prating against us with  
<sup>r</sup>malicious words: and not con-  
tent therewith, neither doth he  
himself receive the brethren, and  
<sup>s</sup>forbiddeth them that would, and  
casteth *them* out of the church.

**11** <sup>i</sup>Beloved, <sup>6, u, v</sup>follow not that  
which is evil, but that which is  
good. He that <sup>w, x</sup>doeth good is  
<sup>y</sup>of God: but he that doeth evil  
hath <sup>z</sup>not seen God.

**12** Dē-mē'trī-ūs hath <sup>a</sup>good re-  
port of all <sup>b</sup>men, and of the truth  
itself: yea, and we *also* bear re-  
cord; and ye know that our record  
is true.

**13** I had many things to write,  
but I will not with ink and <sup>b</sup>pen  
write unto thee:

**14** But I trust I shall shortly  
see thee, and we shall speak face  
to face. <sup>c, d</sup>Peace *be* to thee. *Our*  
friends salute thee. Greet the  
friends by name.

**A.D. 90**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**9**  
*o* Minister, false  
and corrupt,  
Rom. 15:16.  
*p* Ambition, Hab.  
2:5.

**10**  
*q* Speech, evil, Col.  
4:6.

*r* Malice, Eph.  
4:31.

*s* Presumption,  
Psa. 19:13.

**11**  
*t* Minister, love of,  
for the church,  
Rom. 15:16.

*u* Commandment,  
enjoining holi-  
ness, Deut. 8:2.

*v* Holiness, exhor-  
tations to, Ex.  
39:30.

*w* Righteousness,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.

*x* Works, good,  
2 Tim. 1:9.

*y* Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

*z* Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

*6* R. V. imitate

**12**  
*a* Character, good,  
Phil. 2:15.

**13**  
*b* Pen, Jer. 8:8.

**14**  
*c* Benedictions,  
apostolic, Deut.  
21:5.

*d* Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.



# THE EPISTLE OF JUDE

**A.D. 66**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

- a Or, *Judas*, Luke 6:16; Acts 1:13.  
b *James*, Matt. 10:3.  
c *God, fatherhood of*, Gen. 2:2.  
d *Jesus, Messiah*, Matt. 1:21.  
e *Call, personal*, Phil. 3:14.  
1 R. V. called, be-  
lieved in God.  
2 R. V. kept for  
Jesus Christ:

## 2

- f *Benedictions, apostolic*, Deut. 21:5.  
g *God, mercy of*, Gen. 2:2.  
h *Spiritual Peace*, Gal. 1:3.  
i *God, love of*, Gen. 2:2.

## 3

- j *Minister, love of, for the church*, Rom. 15:16.  
k *Salvation*, Acts 16:17.  
l *Faithfulness*, Luke 16:10.  
m *Zeal, enkindled*, 2 Cor. 7:11.  
n *Faith, the doc- trines of Jesus*, 1 Cor. 16:13.  
o *Gospel*, Mark 13:10.

## 4

- p *False Teachers*, 2 Pet. 2:1.  
q *Foreordination*, Rom. 8:30.  
r *Lasciviousness*, 1 Pet. 4:3.  
s *Jesus, rejected*, Matt. 1:21.  
t *Inidelity*, 2 Cor. 6:15.  
u *Jesus, lordship of*, Matt. 1:21.  
v *R. V. our only Master and Lord*, Jesus Christ.

## 5

- w *God, providence of*, Gen. 2:2.  
x *Egypt*, Gen. 41:8.  
y *Unbelieving Israelites destroyed*, Num. 14:11. y *Wicked, punish- ment of*, Psa. 73:3. z *Unbelievers*, 1 Cor. 6:6. 6—a *Angel*, Heb. 1:13. b *Hell*, Mark 9:43. c *Judgment, the general*, 2 Pet. 3:7.

*The apostle's salutation. 3 He exhorts to contend earnestly for the faith. 4 False teachers among them. 5 Their punishment certain. 8 Their character de- scribed. 17 Such mockers were foretold. 20 An exhortation to adhere to the truth, 22 and to save others. 24 The apostle concludes with a doxology.*

**JUDE**, the servant of Jē'sus Christ, and brother of <sup>b</sup>Jāmes, to them that are <sup>1</sup>sanctified by God the <sup>2</sup>Father, and <sup>2</sup>preserved in Jē'sus <sup>a</sup>Christ, and <sup>e</sup>called:

2 <sup>1</sup> Mercy unto you, and <sup>h</sup>peace, and <sup>i</sup>love, be multiplied.

3 <sup>1</sup> Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common <sup>k</sup>salvation, it was need- ful for me to write unto you, and <sup>1</sup>exhort *you* that ye should ear- nestly <sup>m</sup>contend for the <sup>n</sup>faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain <sup>p</sup>men crept in unawares, who were be- fore of old <sup>q</sup>ordained to this con- demnation, ungodly men, turn- ing the grace of our God into <sup>r</sup>lasciviousness, and <sup>s</sup>denying <sup>3</sup>the only Lord God, and our <sup>3</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, hav- ing <sup>v</sup>saved the people out of the land of <sup>v</sup>Egypt, afterward <sup>x</sup>de- stroyed <sup>2</sup>them that believed not.

6 And the <sup>u</sup>angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under <sup>b</sup>darkness unto the <sup>1</sup>judgment of the great day.

*7 Even as <sup>a</sup>Sōd'om and <sup>c</sup>Gō- mōr'r'hā, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to <sup>f</sup>fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the <sup>g</sup>vengeance of <sup>b</sup>eternal fire. 8 Likewise also these <sup>h</sup>filthy <sup>i</sup>dreamers defile the flesh, <sup>k</sup>de- spise dominion, and <sup>k</sup>speak evil of <sup>l</sup>dignities. 9 Yet <sup>m</sup>Mī'cha'el the <sup>n</sup>arch- angel, when contending with the <sup>o</sup>devil he disputed about the body of <sup>p</sup>Mō'sēs, <sup>q</sup>durst not bring against him a <sup>r</sup>railing <sup>s</sup>ac- cusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. 10 But <sup>t</sup>these <sup>u</sup>speak evil of those <sup>v</sup>things which they <sup>w</sup>know not: but what they know natu- rally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves. 11 <sup>x</sup>Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of <sup>y</sup>Cāin, and ran <sup>z</sup>greedily after the er- ror of <sup>3</sup>Bā'laam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of <sup>3</sup>Cō'rē. 12 <sup>3</sup>These are <sup>3</sup>spots in your <sup>3</sup>feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding them- selves without fear: clouds <sup>3</sup>they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit with- ereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; creatures without reason, in these things they are destroyed. 13 <sup>3</sup>Covetousness, denounced, Isa. 57:17. <sup>3</sup>Worldliness, de- nounced, 1 John 2:15. <sup>3</sup>Catn, Gen. 4:1. <sup>3</sup>Balaam, Deut. 23:4. <sup>3</sup>Or, Korah, Num. 16:1. 6 R. V. Rotously in the error of Ba- laam for hire, 12 y Hypocrits, Jas. 3:17. z 2 Pet. 2:13. 7 R. V. they who are hidden rocks in your love-feasts when they feast with you, shepherds that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit,*

7 Even as <sup>a</sup>Sōd'om and <sup>c</sup>Gō- mōr'r'hā, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to <sup>f</sup>fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the <sup>g</sup>vengeance of <sup>b</sup>eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these <sup>h</sup>filthy <sup>i</sup>dreamers defile the flesh, <sup>k</sup>de- spise dominion, and <sup>k</sup>speak evil of <sup>l</sup>dignities.

9 Yet <sup>m</sup>Mī'cha'el the <sup>n</sup>arch- angel, when contending with the <sup>o</sup>devil he disputed about the body of <sup>p</sup>Mō'sēs, <sup>q</sup>durst not bring against him a <sup>r</sup>railing <sup>s</sup>ac- cusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But <sup>t</sup>these <sup>u</sup>speak evil of those <sup>v</sup>things which they <sup>w</sup>know not: but what they know natu- rally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 <sup>x</sup>Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of <sup>y</sup>Cāin, and ran <sup>z</sup>greedily after the er- ror of <sup>3</sup>Bā'laam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of <sup>3</sup>Cō'rē.

12 <sup>3</sup>These are <sup>3</sup>spots in your <sup>3</sup>feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding them- selves without fear: clouds <sup>3</sup>they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit with- ereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

*creatures without reason, in these things they are destroyed. 13 <sup>3</sup>Covetousness, denounced, Isa. 57:17. <sup>3</sup>Worldliness, de- nounced, 1 John 2:15. <sup>3</sup>Catn, Gen. 4:1. <sup>3</sup>Balaam, Deut. 23:4. <sup>3</sup>Or, Korah, Num. 16:1. 6 R. V. Rotously in the error of Ba- laam for hire, 12 y Hypocrits, Jas. 3:17. z 2 Pet. 2:13. 7 R. V. they who are hidden rocks in your love-feasts when they feast with you, shepherds that without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit,*

**A.D. 66**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 7

- d *Sodom, wicked- ness of*, Gen. 13:10.  
e *Or, Gomorrah, destroyed*, Gen. 13:10.  
f *Adultery*, Lev. 20:10.  
g *Punishment*, Lev. 26:41.

## 8

- h *False Teachers*, 2 Pet. 2:1.  
i *Presumption, in despising the lordship of Jesus and the authority of the church (as some interpret)*, Psa. 19:13.  
j *Citizens, wicked and ironsouled (as some interpret)*, Luke 15:15.

- k *Speech, evil*, Col. 4:6.  
l *Rulers, must not be reviled (as some interpret)*, Ex. 18:21.

## 9

- m *Michael, Dan.* 10:13.  
n *Angel, of differ- ent orders*, Heb. 1:13.  
o *Satan*, Matt. 4:10.  
p *Moses*, Ex. 2:10.  
q *Meekness, in- stances of*, Psa. 45:4.

- r *R. V. Judgement*, 4 R. V. Judgement,

## 10

- s *Truth, of the gos- pel (a reasonable interpretation)*, John 18:37.  
t *Spiritual Blind- ness*, 2 Cor. 4:4.  
u *R. V. rail at whatsoever things they know not; and what they un- derstand natu- rally, like the*

\* **ANARCHY**, Isa. 3:5-8. *Insubordinate members of the early church who were hostile to authority, civil, probably, as well as ecclesiastical*, 2 Pet. 2:10-19; Jude 8-13.

† **RAILING**, 1 Tim. 6:4. *Forbidden*, 1 Pet. 3:9. Ab-

stained *from by angels*, 2 Pet. 2:11; Jude 9. *Fellowship with revilers, forbidden*, 1 Cor. 5:11.

**Instances of**, 1 Sam. 25:10, 14; 2 Sam. 16:7; Matt. 27:39-44; Mark 15:29-32.

**A.D. 66**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 13

*a Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

## 14

*b Enoch, Gen. 5:18.  
c Adam, Gen. 2:19.  
d Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.  
e R. V. to*

## 15

*e Judgments, Ex. 6:6.  
f R. V. convict*

## 16

*f Murmuring, Num. 14:2.  
g Lust, 2 Pet. 1:4.  
h Respect of Persons, Prov. 24:23.  
i Am. R. V. showing respect of persons for the sake of advantage.*

## 17

*i Minister, love of, for the church, Rom. 15:16.  
j Apostles, Luke 6:13.  
k Jesus, lordship of, Matt. 1:21.*

## 18

*l Mocking, 1 Kin. 18:27.  
m Infidelity, exemplified, 2 Cor. 6:15.*

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to <sup>a</sup>whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And <sup>b</sup>Ē'nōch also, the seventh from <sup>c</sup>Ād'ām, prophesied <sup>d</sup>of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his <sup>e</sup>saints,

15 To execute <sup>f</sup>judgment upon all, and to <sup>g</sup>convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are <sup>h</sup>murmurers, complainers, walking after their own <sup>i</sup>lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, <sup>j</sup>having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, <sup>k</sup>beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the <sup>l</sup>apostles of our <sup>m</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ;

18 How that they told you there should be <sup>n</sup>mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly <sup>o</sup>lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, <sup>p</sup>sensual, having not the <sup>q</sup>"Spirit.

20 But ye, <sup>r</sup>beloved, <sup>s</sup>build-  
ing up yourselves on your most holy <sup>t</sup>faith, <sup>u</sup>praying in the <sup>v</sup>Holy Ghost,

21 <sup>w</sup>Keep yourselves in the <sup>x</sup>love of God, looking for the mercy of our <sup>y</sup>Lord Jē'sus Christ unto <sup>z</sup>eternal life.

22 And <sup>a</sup>of some have compassion, making a <sup>b</sup>difference:

23 And <sup>c</sup>others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire; <sup>d</sup>hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you <sup>e</sup>from <sup>f</sup>falling, and to present *you* <sup>g</sup>faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise <sup>h</sup>God our Saviour, be <sup>i</sup>glory and majesty, <sup>j</sup>dominion and <sup>k</sup>power, both now and <sup>l</sup>ever. Amen.

*23 z Sin, repugnant to the righteous, Rom. 5:12.—a Holiness, Ex. 39:30. 12 R. V. some save, snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy with fear; hating even*

*24 b Steadfastness, 1 Cor. 15:58. 13 R. V. stumbling,*

*25 c God, savior, Gen. 2:2. d God, glory of, Gen. 2:2. e Praise, Psa. 150:1. f God, sovereign, Gen. 2:2. g God, power of, Gen. 2:2. h God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2. 14 R. V. God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion and power, before all time, and now, and for evermore. Amen.*

**A.D. 66**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 19

*n Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.*

## 20

*o Growth in Grace, 2 Pet. 3:18.*

*p Faithfulness, Luke 16:10.*

*q Faith, the doctrines of Jesus, 1 Cor. 16:13.*

*r Prayer, enjoined, Acts 6:4.*

*s Holy Spirit, prayer in, Acts 1:2.*

## 21

*t Commandment, enjoining steadfastness, Deut. 8:2.*

*u Love, for God (as some interpret), 1 John 4:19.*

*v God, love of (as some interpret), Gen. 2:2.*

*w Duty, of man to God, Eccl. 12:13.*

*x Life, everlasting, Eccl. 8:15.*

## 22

*y Doubting, Rom. 14:23.*

*11 R. V. on some have mercy, who are in doubt;*

## THE REVELATION

OF JOHN

**A.D. 96**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

*a Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, Matt. 1:21.*

*b Jesus, revelations of, Matt. 1:21.*

*c Angel, functions of, Heb. 1:13.*

*d John, Mark 1:19.*

### CHAPTER 1

*The preface. 4 John's salutation to the seven churches of Asia. 7 The coming of Christ. 9 The apostle's vision in Patmos, 17 and its effect on him. 19 What he is commanded to write.*

**THE** <sup>a, b</sup>Revelation of Jē'sus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified <sup>c</sup>it by his <sup>d</sup>angel unto his servant <sup>e</sup>Jōhn:

2 Who bare <sup>f</sup>record of the <sup>g</sup>word of God, and of the <sup>h</sup>testimony of Jē'sus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed <sup>i</sup>is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time <sup>j</sup>is at hand.

4 <sup>k</sup>JOHN to the <sup>l</sup>seven <sup>m</sup>churches

**A.D. 96**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 2

*e Word of God, is inspired, Psa. 119:9.*

*f R. V. witness*

## 4

*f Seven, Gen. 7:2.*

*g Church, Christian, Matt. 16:18.*

<sup>†</sup> **SENSUALITY**, Eccl. 2:24; 8:15; 11:9; Jas. 5:5. *Of the glutton*, Isa. 22:13. *Of the drunkard*, Isa. 56:12. *Of the selfish rich*, Luke 12:10, 20; 16:25. *Epicurean philosophy* just-

*fies*, Isa. 22:13; 1 Cor. 15:32. See footnotes: **ADULTERY**, Lev. 20:10; **DRUNKENNESS**, Luke 21:34; **LASCIVIOUSNESS**, 1 Pet. 4:3.

A.D. 96

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

h Asia, churches of, Acts 2:9.

i Benedictions, apostolic, Dejt. 21:5.

j Grace of God, Rom. 4:16.

k Spiritual Peace, Gal. 1:3.

l God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2.

m Throne, 1 Kin. 2:19.

5

n Jesus, faithfulness of, Matt. 1:21.

o Firstborn, Zech. 12:10.

p Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12.

q Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.

r Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21.

s Atonement, by Jesus, Lev. 7:11.

t Sin, forgiveness of, Rom. 5:12.

u Jesus, design of his death, Matt. 1:21.

v Blood, of Jesus, Heb. 9:19.

w Jesus, anointing blood of, Matt. 1:21.

2 R. V. loosed us

■

■ Priest, figurative, Lev. 1:5.

y God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

z Praise, Psa. 150:1.

a Jesus, king, Matt. 1:21.

b Jesus, eternity of, Matt. 1:21.

3 R. V. to be a kingdom, to be priests

7

c John 19:37.

d Conscience, guilty, Acts 23:1.

e Self-condemnation, Job 9:20.

4 R. V. the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him.

■

f God, eternity of, Gen. 2:2.

g Rev. 21:6; 22:13.

h God, omnipotent, Gen. 2:2.

5 R. V. saith the Lord God, which is

9 i John, Mark 1:19.

k Patience, Luke 8:15.

l Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

6 R. V. omits Christ

10 m Christian Sabbath, Mark 16:9.

n Inspiration, Job 32:8.

11 o Seven, churches, Gen. 7:2.

which are in <sup>h</sup>Ā'ṣiā: <sup>4</sup>Grace be unto you, and <sup>k</sup>peace, from <sup>h</sup>him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his <sup>m</sup>throne;

5 And from Jē'sus Chrīst, *who* is the <sup>n</sup>faithful witness, and the <sup>o</sup>first begotten of the dead, and the <sup>p</sup>prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that <sup>l</sup>loved us, and <sup>2, 3, 4, u</sup>washed us from our sins in his own <sup>v, w</sup>blood,

6 And hath made us <sup>3</sup>kings and <sup>6</sup>priests unto God and his <sup>f</sup>Father; to him be <sup>2</sup>glory and <sup>d</sup>dominion for <sup>b</sup>ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which <sup>q</sup>pierced him: and all <sup>4</sup>kindreds of the earth shall <sup>a, e</sup>wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am <sup>o</sup>Āl'phā and <sup>o</sup>Ō-me'gā, <sup>5</sup>the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the <sup>h</sup>Almighty.

9 I <sup>i</sup>Jōhn, who also am your brother, and companion in <sup>j</sup>tribulation, and in the kingdom and <sup>k</sup>patience of Jē'sus <sup>c</sup>Chrīst, was in the isle that is called Pāt'mos, for the <sup>l</sup>word of God, and for the testimony of Jē'sus <sup>c</sup>Chrīst.

10 I was in the Spirit on the <sup>m</sup>Lord's day, and <sup>n</sup>heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 <sup>n</sup>Saying, I am <sup>o</sup>Āl'phā and <sup>o</sup>Ō-me'gā, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the <sup>7</sup>seven churches <sup>8</sup>which are in Ā'ṣiā; unto <sup>2</sup>Ēph'e-sūs, and unto <sup>q</sup>Smŷr'nā, and unto <sup>r</sup>Pēr'ga-mōs, and unto <sup>o</sup>Thŷ-a-ti'rā, and unto <sup>l</sup>Sār'-

19 <sup>j</sup>Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.

9 <sup>k</sup>Patience, Luke 8:15.

1 <sup>l</sup>Word of God, Psa. 119:9.

6 <sup>m</sup>R. V. omits Christ

10 <sup>n</sup>Christian Sabbath, Mark 16:9.

11 <sup>o</sup>Seven, churches, Gen. 7:2.

dīs, and unto <sup>u</sup>Phīl-a-dēl'phŷ-ā, and unto <sup>v</sup>Lā-ōd-y-çē'ā.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I <sup>w</sup>saw <sup>x</sup>seven golden <sup>y</sup>candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the <sup>7</sup>seven <sup>y</sup>candlesticks *one* like unto <sup>9</sup>the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and *his* hairs were <sup>2</sup>white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto <sup>10</sup>fine <sup>o</sup>brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand <sup>7</sup>seven <sup>c</sup>stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged <sup>d</sup>sword: and his countenance was as the <sup>e</sup>sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the <sup>i</sup>first and the last:

18 <sup>11</sup>I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am <sup>o</sup>alive for evermore, Amen; and <sup>h</sup>have the <sup>l</sup>keys of <sup>12, i</sup>hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast <sup>k</sup>seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the <sup>7</sup>seven <sup>c</sup>stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden <sup>l</sup>candlesticks. The seven stars are the <sup>m, n</sup>angels of the seven <sup>o</sup>churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

## CHAPTER 2

Christ's message to the angel of the church in Ephesus, 8 in Smyrna, 12 in Pergamos, 18 and in Thyatira.

UNTO the <sup>a</sup>angel of the church of <sup>b</sup>Ēph'e-sūs write; These things saith <sup>c, d</sup>he that holdeth the

A.D. 96

See footnote, Time, Rev. 10:6.

u Rev. 3:7-13.

v Laodicea, Col. 2:1.

12

w Vision, Acts 9:10.

x Seven, candlesticks, Gen. 7:2.

y Candlestick, symbolical, Ex. 25:31.

13

9 R. V. a son

14

z Colors, symbolical, Ezek. 16:16.

15

a Brass, Job 28:2.

10 R. V. burnished brass, as if it had been refined in

16

■ Seven, stars, Gen. 7:2.

c Stars, figurative, Job. 5:20.

d Sword, figurative, 1 Chr. 21:5.

e Sun, Josh. 10:12.

17

f Jesus, eternity of, Matt. 1:21.

18

■ Resurrection, of Jesus, 1 Cor. 15:12.

h Death, God's power over, Num. 23:10.

i Key, a symbol of authority, Judg. 3:25.

j Hell, Mark 9:43.

11 R. V. And the Living one; and I was dead, and behold,

12 R. V. death and of Hades.

19

k Vision, Acts 9:10.

20

l Candlestick, symbolical, Ex. 25:31.

m Rev. 2:1, 8, 12.

18; 3:1, 7, 14.

n Minister, Rom. 15:16.

o Church, Christian, Matt. 16:18.

1

a Rev. 1:20; 3:1, 7, 14.

b Ephesus, Acts 18:19.

c Jesus, head of the church, vs. 1-29; Matt. 1:21.

d Church, Christ head of, vs. 1-29; Matt. 16:18.



A.D. 96

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*c Stars, figurative*,  
Jude, 5:20.  
*f Candlestick*,  
symbolical, Ex.  
25:31.

2

*g Zeal*, 2 Cor. 7:11.*h Works, good*,  
2 Tim. 1:9.*i Righteousness*,  
fruits of, Psa.  
15:2.*j Patience*, Luke  
8:15.*k Sin, repugnant to*  
the righteous,  
Rom. 5:12.*l False Teachers*,  
2 Pet. 2:1.*m Hypocrisy*, Jas.  
3:17.*n R. V. false*;

3

*n Name of Jesus*,  
John 14:13.

4

*m Character, instability*  
of, Phil.  
2:15.*p Church, backslid-*  
den, Matt. 16:18.*q Love, for Jesus*,  
1 John 4:19.

5

*r Backsliders*,  
called to repent-  
ance, Jer. 3:22.*s Repentance, en-*  
joined, Mark 1:4.

6

*t Sin, repugnant to*  
Christ, Rom.  
5:12.

7

*u Commandment*,  
enjoining heed to  
the truth, Deut.  
8:2.*v Spiritual Under-*  
standing, Luke  
8:8.*w Holy Spirit*, Acts  
1:2.*x Church, Chris-*  
tian, Matt. 16:18.*y Perseverance*,  
motives to, Eph.  
6:18.*z Temptation, re-*  
sistance to, Luke  
11:4.*a Steadfastness*,  
rewards of, vs. 10,  
11, 17, 25-28;  
1 Cor. 15:58.*b Jesus, savior*, Matt. 1:21.*c Promise, to the righteous*, 2 Cor. 1:20.*d Reward, a motive, to faithfulness*, Matt. 5:12.*e Life, tree of*, Eccl.  
8:15.*f Luke 23:43*; 2 Cor. 12:4.*g Heaven, future home of the*  
righteous, Luke 18:22.*h Rev. 1:20*; 3:1, 7, 14.*i Minister*, Rom. 15:16.*j Church, Christian*, Matt. 16:18.*k Rev. 1:11*.*l Jesus, eternity of*, Matt.  
1:21.*m Jesus, death of*, Matt. 1:21.*n Resurrection, of Jesus*,  
1 Cor. 15:12.*2 R. V. lived again*;*9 o Persecution, of the righteous*, John 15:20.*p Blasphemy*,  
2 Sam. 12:14.*q Hypocrisy*, Jas. 3:17.*r Jesus, Neh. 4:2*.*s Synagogue, of satan*, Matt. 12:9.*t Satan*, Matt. 4:10.*3 R. V.*  
omits works, and

seven <sup>e</sup>stars in his right hand, who  
walketh in the midst of the seven  
golden <sup>i</sup>candlesticks;

2 I know thy <sup>g, h, i</sup>works, and  
thy labour, and thy <sup>i, j</sup>patience,  
and how <sup>k</sup>thou canst not bear  
them which are evil: and thou  
hast tried <sup>l</sup>them which <sup>m</sup>say they  
are apostles, and are not, and  
hast found them <sup>n</sup>liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast <sup>i</sup>pa-  
tience, and for my <sup>n</sup>name's sake  
hast <sup>q</sup>laboured, and hast not  
fainted.

4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat*  
against thee, because thou hast  
<sup>o, p</sup>left thy first <sup>q</sup>love.

5 <sup>r</sup>Remember therefore from  
whence thou art <sup>r</sup>fallen, and <sup>s</sup>rep-  
ent, and do the first works;  
or else I will come unto thee  
quickly, and will remove thy  
<sup>i</sup>candlestick out of his place, ex-  
cept thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou  
hatest the <sup>k</sup>deeds of the Nyc-o-  
la'i-tanes, <sup>i</sup>which I also hate.

7 <sup>u</sup>He that hath an ear, let him  
<sup>v</sup>hear what the <sup>w</sup>Spirit saith un-  
to the <sup>x</sup>churches; To him that  
<sup>y, z, a</sup>overcometh will <sup>b, c</sup>I <sup>d</sup>give to  
eat of the <sup>e</sup>tree of life, which is in  
the midst of the <sup>f</sup>paradise of  
God.

8 And unto the <sup>h, i</sup>angel of the  
<sup>j</sup>church in <sup>k</sup>Smȳr'nā write; These  
things saith <sup>l</sup>the first and the  
last, which was <sup>m</sup>dead, and <sup>n</sup>is  
<sup>o</sup>alive;

9 I know thy <sup>s</sup>works, and <sup>t</sup>trib-  
ulation, and poverty, (but thou  
art rich) and I <sup>u</sup>know the <sup>v</sup>blas-  
phemy of them which <sup>w</sup>say they  
are <sup>x</sup>Jews, and are not, but *are*  
the <sup>y</sup>synagogue of <sup>z</sup>Sā'tan.

10 <sup>u, v</sup>Fear none of those things  
which thou shalt <sup>w</sup>suffer: behold,  
the <sup>x</sup>devil shall <sup>y</sup>cast *some* of you  
into prison, <sup>z</sup>that ye may be  
tried; and ye shall have tribula-  
tion ten days: <sup>a, b</sup>be thou faithful  
unto death, and <sup>c, d, e</sup>I will give  
thee a <sup>f</sup>crown of life.

11 <sup>g</sup>He that hath an ear, let him  
<sup>h</sup>hear what the <sup>i</sup>Spirit saith unto  
the <sup>j</sup>churches; <sup>k, l</sup>He that <sup>m, n</sup>over-  
cometh shall not be hurt of the  
<sup>o</sup>second death.

12 And to the <sup>r, o</sup>angel of the  
<sup>i</sup>church in <sup>p</sup>Pēr'ga-mōs write;  
These things saith he which hath  
the sharp <sup>q</sup>sword with two edges;

13 I know <sup>s</sup>thy works, and  
where thou dwellest, *even* where  
<sup>t</sup>Sā'tan's seat *is*: and thou <sup>u</sup>hold-  
est fast my <sup>v</sup>name, and hast not  
denied my <sup>w</sup>faith, even in <sup>x</sup>those  
days wherein <sup>y</sup>Ān'ti-pās *was* my  
faithful martyr, who was <sup>z</sup>slain  
among you, where Sā'tan dwell-  
eth.

14 But I have a few things against  
<sup>u</sup>thee, because <sup>x</sup>thou hast there  
them that hold the doctrine of  
<sup>y</sup>Bā'laam, who taught <sup>z</sup>Bā'lāc  
to cast a <sup>a</sup>stumblingblock before the  
children of <sup>b</sup>Īs'ra-el, to eat things  
sacrificed unto idols, and to <sup>c</sup>com-  
mit <sup>d</sup>fornication.

15 <sup>e</sup>So hast thou also them that  
hold the doctrine of the Nyc-o-  
la'i-tanes, <sup>f</sup>which thing I hate.

16 <sup>g, h</sup>Repent; or else I will come  
unto thee quickly, and will fight  
against them with the sword of  
my mouth.

17 <sup>i</sup>He that hath an ear, let him  
<sup>j</sup>hear what the <sup>k</sup>Spirit saith unto  
the <sup>l</sup>churches; <sup>m, n</sup>To him that

*u Faith, the doctrines of Jesus*, 1 Cor. 16:13.

*v Martyrdom*, Rev.  
17:6.*w* 4 R. V. the days of Antipas my witness, my faithful one,  
who*14 x Church, backslidden*, Matt. 16:18.*z Fellowship*, with  
the wicked, 1 Cor. 1:9.*y Balaam*, Deut. 23:4.*z Or, Balak*, Num.  
22:4.—*a Temptation, leading into*, Luke 11:4.*b Idolatry, wicked*  
practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.*c Adultery*, Lev. 20:10.*15 d Fellowship, with the wicked*, 1 Cor. 1:9.*5 R. V. in like*  
manner.*16 e Commandment, to backsliders*, Deut. 8:2.*f Repentance, en-*  
joined, Mark 1:4.*17 g Commandment, enjoining heed to the truth*,  
Deut. 8:2.*h Spiritual Understanding*, Luke 8:8.*i Holy Spirit*,  
Acts 1:2.*j Church, Christian*, Matt. 16:18.*k Promise, to the*  
righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.*l Righteous, promises to*, Psa. 64:10.

A.D. 96

See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

10

*u Commandment*,  
enjoining forti-  
tude under perse-  
cution, Deut. 8:2.*v Adversity, con-*  
solation in, Psa.  
10:6.*w Suffering for*  
Christ, Phil.  
1:29.*z Temptation, a*  
test, Luke 11:4.*y Adversity, design*  
of, Psa. 10:6.*z Faithfulness*,  
Luke 16:10.*a Blessings, contin-*  
gent upon obedi-  
ence, Deut.  
11:26.*b Promise, to those*  
who endure to the  
end, 2 Cor. 1:20.*c Righteous, prom-*  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.*d Obedience, re-*  
warded, Heb. 5:8.*e Crown, figurative*,  
Ex. 29:6.*f Reward, a motive*,  
to faithfulness,  
Matt. 5:12.

11

*g Commandment*,  
enjoining heed to  
the truth, Deut.  
8:2.*h Spiritual Under-*  
standing, Luke  
8:8.*i Holy Spirit*, Acts  
1:2.*j Church, Chris-*  
tian, Matt. 16:18.*k Perseverance*,  
motives to, Eph.  
6:18.*l Temptation, re-*  
sistance to, Luke  
11:4.*m Second Death*,  
Rev. 20:6.

12

*n Rev. 1:20*; 3:1,  
7, 14.*o Minister*, Rom.  
15:16.*p Rev. 1:11*.*q Sword, figurative*,  
1 Chr. 21:5.

13

*r Satan*, Matt.  
4:10.*s Steadfastness*,  
1 Cor. 15:58.*t Name of Jesus*,  
John 14:13.*v Martyrdom*, Rev.  
17:6.*w* 4 R. V. the days of Antipas my witness, my faithful one,  
who*14 x Church, backslidden*, Matt. 16:18.*z Fellowship*, with  
the wicked, 1 Cor. 1:9.*y Balaam*, Deut. 23:4.*z Or, Balak*, Num.  
22:4.—*a Temptation, leading into*, Luke 11:4.*b Idolatry, wicked*  
practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.*c Adultery*, Lev. 20:10.*15 d Fellowship, with the wicked*, 1 Cor. 1:9.*5 R. V. in like*  
manner.*16 e Commandment, to backsliders*, Deut. 8:2.*f Repentance, en-*  
joined, Mark 1:4.*17 g Commandment, enjoining heed to the truth*,  
Deut. 8:2.*h Spiritual Understanding*, Luke 8:8.*i Holy Spirit*,  
Acts 1:2.*j Church, Christian*, Matt. 16:18.*k Promise, to the*  
righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.*l Righteous, promises to*, Psa. 64:10.

A. D. 96

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

m Temptation, resistance to, Luke 11:4.

n Perseverance, motives to, Eph. 6:18.

o Reward, a motive, to perseverance, Matt. 5:12.

p Manna, figurative, Ex. 16:31.

q Colors, symbolic, Ezek. 16:16.

r Stones, figurative, Ex. 24:12.

18

s Rev. 1:20; 3:1, 7, 14.

t Minister, Rom. 15:16.

u Acts 16:14.

v Jesus, divine sonship of, Matt. 1:21.

w Church, Christ head of, Matt. 16:18.

G R. V. burned

19

x Works, good, 2 Tim. 1:9.

y Love, of man for man, 1 John 4:7.

z Faith in Christ, John 6:69.

a Patience, Luke 8:15.

7 R. V. thy love

20

b Women, wicked, Prov. 31:10.

c Temptation, sources of, false teachers, Luke 11:4.

d Influence, evil, 1 Cor. 7:14.

e Temptation, leading into, Luke 11:4.

f Idolatry, wicked practices of, 1 Sam. 15:23.

g Adultery, Lev. 20:10.

21

h Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21.

i Repentance, Mark 1:4.

j Impenitence, Rom. 2:5.

k Obduracy, Prov. 29:1.

22

l Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

m Contingencies, in divine government, 1 Kin. 3:14.

23

n Heart, known to Christ, Psa. 44:21.

o Sin, known to Christ, Rom. 5:12. p Jesus, judge, Matt. 1:21.

q Judgment, according to opportunity and works, 1 Pet. 1:17.

24 r Acts 16:14. s Satan, Matt. 4:10. 8 R. V. teaching.

9 R. V. deep things

25 t Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

m<sup>n</sup> overcometh will I give <sup>o</sup>to eat of the hidden <sup>p</sup>manna, and will give him a <sup>q</sup>white <sup>r</sup>stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the <sup>s,t</sup>angel of the <sup>u</sup>church in <sup>w</sup>Thÿ-a-ti-rà write; These things saith the <sup>v,w</sup>Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like <sup>x</sup>fine brass;

19 I know thy <sup>y</sup>works, and <sup>z</sup>charity, and service, and <sup>a</sup>faith, and thy <sup>b</sup>patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that <sup>c</sup>woman Jêz'e-bêl, which calleth herself a <sup>d</sup>prophetess, to teach and to <sup>e</sup>seduce my servants to <sup>f</sup>commit <sup>g</sup>fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I <sup>h</sup>gave her space to <sup>i</sup>repent of her <sup>j</sup>fornication; and she <sup>k</sup>repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit <sup>l</sup>adultery with her into great <sup>m</sup>tribulation, <sup>n</sup>except they <sup>o</sup>repent of their deeds.

23 And I will <sup>p</sup>kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and <sup>q</sup>hearts: and <sup>r</sup>I will give unto every one of you <sup>s</sup>according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in <sup>t</sup>Thÿ-a-ti-rà, as many as have not this <sup>u</sup>doctrine, and which have not known the <sup>v</sup>depths of <sup>w</sup>Sā'tan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have <sup>x</sup>already hold fast till I <sup>y</sup>come.

26 And he that <sup>z</sup>overcometh, and <sup>a</sup>keepeth my works unto the end, <sup>b</sup>to him will I give <sup>c</sup>power over the nations:

27 And he shall rule them with a <sup>d</sup>rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even <sup>e</sup>as I received of my <sup>f</sup>Father.

28 And I will give him the morning <sup>g</sup>star.

29 <sup>h</sup>He that hath an ear, let him <sup>i</sup>hear what the <sup>j</sup>Spirit saith unto the <sup>k</sup>churches.

## CHAPTER 3

Christ's message to the angel of the church in Sardis, 7 in Philadelphia, 14 and in Laodicea.

AND unto the <sup>a,b</sup>angel of the <sup>c</sup>church in <sup>d</sup>Sār'dis write; These things saith <sup>e</sup>he that hath the <sup>f</sup>seven Spirits of God, and the <sup>g</sup>seven stars; I know thy <sup>h</sup>works, that <sup>i</sup>thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 <sup>j</sup>Be watchful, and <sup>k</sup>strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have <sup>l</sup>not found thy <sup>m</sup>works perfect before God.

3 <sup>n</sup>Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and <sup>o</sup>repent. <sup>p</sup>If therefore thou shalt not <sup>q</sup>watch, I will <sup>r</sup>come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in <sup>s</sup>Sār'dis which have <sup>t</sup>not defiled their garments; and <sup>u</sup>they shall walk with me in <sup>v</sup>white: for they are worthy.

5 He that <sup>w</sup>overcometh, <sup>x</sup>to the same <sup>y</sup>shall be clothed in <sup>z</sup>white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the <sup>a</sup>book of

3 <sup>b</sup>Backsliders, called to repentance, Jer. 3:22. <sup>c</sup>Repentance, enjoined, Mark 1:4. <sup>d</sup>Contingencies, in divine government, 1 Kin. 3:14. <sup>e</sup>Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3. <sup>f</sup>Faithfulness, Luke 16:10. <sup>g</sup>Steadfastness, rewards of, vs. 5, 11, 12, 21; 1 Cor. 15:58. <sup>h</sup>Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10; Ezek. 16:16.

5 <sup>i</sup>Temptation, resistance to, Luke 11:4. <sup>j</sup>Perseverance, motives to, Eph. 6:18. <sup>k</sup>Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20. <sup>l</sup>Reward, a motive, to perseverance, Matt. 5:12. <sup>m</sup>Book, figurative, Psa. 139:16.

A. D. 96

See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

26

u Perseverance, motives to, Eph. 6:18.

v Temptation, resistance to, Luke 11:4.

w Obedience, Heb. 5:8.

z Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

y Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

10 R. V. authority

27

z Scepter, Esth. 4:11.

a Jesus, relation of, to the Father, Matt. 1:21.

b God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

28

c Stars, figurative, Judg. 5:20.

29

d Commandment, enjoining heed to the truth, Deut. 8:2.

e Spiritual understanding, Luke 8:8.

f Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

g Church, Christian, Matt. 16:18.

1

a Rev. 1:20; 2:1, 8, 12, 18.

b Minister, Rom. 15:16.

c Church, Christian, Matt. 16:18.

d Rev. 1:11.

e Jesus, head of the church, Matt. 1:21.

f Seven, Gen. 7:2.

g Hypocrisy, Jas. 3:17.

h Church, backslidden, Matt. 16:18.

2

i Commandment, enjoining watchfulness, Deut. 8:2.

j Watchfulness, enjoined, Matt. 24:42.

k Character, instability of, Phil. 2:15.

l R. V. stablish

2 R. V. found no works of thine fulfilled before my God.

u Perseverance, motives to, Eph. 6:18. v Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20. w Reward, a motive, to perseverance, Matt. 5:12. x Book, figurative, Psa. 139:16.

A.D. 96  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*y* God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

6

*z* Commandment,  
enjoining heed to  
the truth, Deut.  
8:2.

*a* Spiritual Under-  
standing, Luke  
8:8.

*b* Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

*c* Church, Chris-  
tian, Matt. 16:18.

*d* Rev. 1:20; 2:1, 8,  
12, 18.

*e* Minister, Rom.  
15:16.

*f* Rev. 1:11.

*g* Jesus, holiness  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*h* Jesus, perfections  
of, Matt. 1:21.

*i* Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.

*j* Key, symbolical,  
Judg. 3:25.

8

*k* Opportunity,  
Gal. 6:10.

*l* Door, figurative,  
Deut. 11:20.

*m* Faithfulness,  
Luke 16:10.

9

*n* Synagogue, of  
Satan, Matt.  
12:9.

*o* Satan, Matt.  
4:10.

*p* Hypocrity, Jas.  
3:17.

*q* Jesus, love of,  
Matt. 1:21.

*r* Church, Christ's  
love for, Matt.  
16:18.

10

*s* Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

*t* Afflictions, conso-  
lation in, Psa.  
34:19.

*u* Temptation,  
Christ succors in,  
Luke 11:4.

*v* R. V. trial, that  
hour which is to  
come

11

*v* Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.

*w* Commandment,  
enjoining stead-  
fastness, Deut.  
8:2.

*x* Watchfulness, en-  
joining against  
backsliding, Matt.  
24:42.

*y* Steadfastness,  
1 Cor. 15:58.

*z* Crown, figura-  
tive, Ex. 29:6.

12—a Temptation,  
resistance to, Luke 11:4.

*b* Perseverance, mo-  
tives to, Eph. 6:18.

*c* Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

*d* Jesus, love of, Matt.  
1:21.

*e* Reward, a motive,  
to perseverance,  
Matt. 5:12.

*f* Pillar, figurative,  
Gen. 28:18.

*g* Temple, figurative,  
1 Kin. 6:17.

*h* Rev. 21:2, 10.

*i* Jesus, relation of,  
to the Father,  
Matt. 1:21.

life, but I will confess his name  
before my <sup>v</sup>Father, and before  
his angels.

6 <sup>2</sup>He that hath an ear, let him  
<sup>a</sup>hear what the <sup>b</sup>Spirit saith unto  
the <sup>c</sup>churches.

7 And to the <sup>d,e</sup>angel of the  
<sup>c</sup>church in <sup>f</sup>Phil-a-dél<sup>ph</sup>-i write;  
These things saith he that is <sup>g</sup>holy,  
he that is <sup>h</sup>true, <sup>i</sup>he that hath the  
<sup>j</sup>key of Dá<sup>vid</sup>, he that openeth,  
and no man shutteth; and shut-  
teth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I  
have set before thee an <sup>k</sup>open  
<sup>l</sup>door, and no man can shut it:  
for thou <sup>m</sup>hast a little strength,  
and hast <sup>n</sup>kept my word, and  
hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of  
the <sup>o</sup>synagogue of <sup>p</sup>Sá<sup>tan</sup>, which  
<sup>q</sup>say they are Jews, and are not,  
but do lie; behold, I will make  
them to come and worship be-  
fore thy feet, and to know that  
<sup>r</sup>I have loved <sup>s</sup>thee.

10 Because thou hast <sup>t</sup>kept the  
word of my patience, <sup>u</sup>s, <sup>v</sup>I also  
will keep thee from the hour of  
<sup>w</sup>temptation, which shall come  
upon all the world, to try them  
that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I <sup>x</sup>come quickly:  
<sup>y</sup>hold that <sup>z</sup>fast which thou  
hast, that no man take thy  
<sup>a</sup>crown.

12 Him that <sup>b</sup>overcometh <sup>c</sup>will  
<sup>d</sup>make a <sup>e</sup>pillar in the <sup>f</sup>temple  
of <sup>g</sup>my God, and he shall go no  
more out: and I will write upon  
him the name of my God, and the  
name of the city of my God, which  
is <sup>h</sup>new Jê<sup>ru</sup>-sá<sup>lê</sup>m, which com-  
eth down out of heaven from my  
God: and I will write upon him  
my new name.

13 <sup>1</sup>He that hath an ear, let him  
<sup>2</sup>hear what the <sup>3</sup>Spirit saith unto  
the <sup>4</sup>churches.

14 And unto the <sup>5</sup>angel of the  
<sup>6</sup>church of the <sup>7</sup>Lá<sup>od</sup>-ý<sup>cê</sup>-án<sup>s</sup>  
write; These things saith the  
<sup>8</sup>Amen, the <sup>9</sup>faithful and true  
witness, the <sup>10</sup>beginning of the  
creation of <sup>11</sup>God;

15 I know thy works, that thou  
art <sup>12</sup>neither cold nor hot: I  
would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art  
<sup>13</sup>lukewarm, and <sup>14</sup>neither cold  
nor hot, I will <sup>15</sup>spue thee out  
of my mouth.

17 Because thou <sup>16</sup>sayest, I am  
<sup>17</sup>rich, and increased with goods,  
and have need of nothing; and  
knowest not that thou <sup>18</sup>art  
wretched, and miserable, and  
poor, and <sup>19</sup>blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy of  
<sup>20</sup>me gold tried in the fire, that  
thou mayest be <sup>21</sup>rich; and <sup>22</sup>white  
<sup>23</sup>raiment, that thou mayest be  
clothed, and <sup>24</sup>that the shame of  
thy <sup>25</sup>nakedness do not appear;  
and anoint thine eyes with eye-  
salve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I <sup>26</sup>love, I rebuke  
and <sup>27</sup>chasten: <sup>28</sup>be zealous  
therefore, and <sup>29</sup>repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door,  
and knock: if any man hear my  
voice, and <sup>30</sup>open the door, <sup>31</sup>I  
will <sup>32</sup>come in to him, and will  
sup with him, and he with me.  
21 <sup>33</sup>To him that <sup>34</sup>overcom-  
eth will I grant to sit with me in  
my <sup>35</sup>throne, even <sup>36</sup>as I also over-  
came, and am <sup>37</sup>set down with  
my <sup>38</sup>Father in his throne.

19 <sup>1</sup> Jesus, love of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>2</sup> Divine Chastisement, admin-  
istered in love, Job 33:19. <sup>3</sup> Afflictions, design of, Psa. 34:19.  
<sup>4</sup> Commandment, to backsliders, Deut. 8:2. <sup>5</sup> Zeal, enjoined, 2 Cor.  
7:11. <sup>6</sup> Repentance, enjoined, Mark 1:4. <sup>7</sup> Penitent, prom-  
ises to, Psa. 51:17. <sup>8</sup> Promise, to penitents, 2 Cor. 1:20. <sup>9</sup> Back-  
sliders, promises to penitent, Jer. 3:22. <sup>10</sup> Fellowship, with Christ,  
1 Cor. 1:9. <sup>11</sup> Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20. <sup>12</sup> Right-  
eous, promises to, Psa. 64:10. <sup>13</sup> Temptation, resistance to, Luke  
11:4. <sup>14</sup> Perseverance, motives to, Eph. 6:18. <sup>15</sup> Throne, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 2:19. <sup>16</sup> Jesus, our example, Matt. 1:21. <sup>17</sup> Jesus,  
exaltation of, Matt. 1:21. <sup>18</sup> God, fatherhood of, Gen. 2:2.

A.D. 96  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

13

*j* Commandment,  
enjoining heed  
to the truth, Deut.  
8:2.

*k* Spiritual Under-  
standing, Luke  
8:8.

*l* Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

*m* Church, Chris-  
tian, Matt. 16:18.

14

*n* Rev. 1:20; 2:1, 8,  
12, 18.

*o* Minister, Rom.  
15:16.

*p* Laodicea, Col.  
2:1.

*q* Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

*r* Jesus, faithful-  
ness of, Matt.  
1:21.

*s* Jesus, pre-exist-  
ence of, Matt.  
1:21.

*t* God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

15

*u* Backsliders, de-  
scribed, Jer. 3:22.

*v* Indecision,  
1 Kin. 18:21.

16

*w* Character, insta-  
bility of, Phil.  
2:5.

*x* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

*y* Disfellowship,  
Num. 15:31.

17

*z* Delusion,  
2 Thess. 2:11.

*a* Temptation,  
sources of, riches,  
Luke 11:4.

*b* Wicked, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
73:3.

*c* Spiritual Blind-  
ness, 2 Cor. 4:4.

18

*d* Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.

*e* Riches, figurative,  
Eccl. 4:8.

*f* Colors, symboli-  
cal, Ezek. 16:16.

*g* Dress, figurative  
of righteousness,  
Zech. 3:3.

*h* Self-righteous-  
ness, Luke 18:11.

\* LUKEWARMNESS. Instances of: The Reubenites  
and other tribes, when Deborah called on them to assist Sisera,  
Judg. 5:16, 17. Israel, Hos. 10:2. The Jews, Neh. 3:5; 13:

11; Hag. 1:2-11. The church, at Sardis, Rev. 3:1-3; at  
Laodicea, Rev. 3:14-16.  
See footnote, BACKSLIDING, Hos. 11:7.



A. D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

22

a Commandment,  
enjoining heed to  
the truth, Deut.  
8:2.

b Spiritual Under-  
standing, Luke  
8:8.

c Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

d Church, Chris-  
tian, Matt. 16:18.

1

a Vision, of John,  
Acts 9:10.

2

b Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

c Throne, 1 Kin.  
2:19.

3

d Jasper, Rev.  
21:19.

e Sardius, Ex.  
28:17.

f Rainbow, symbol-  
ical, Gen. 9:13.

4

g Elders, Acts  
14:23.

h Colors, symbolical,  
Ezek. 16:16.

i Crown, symbolical,  
Ex. 29:6.

1 R. V. thrones

5

j Seven, Gen. 7:2.

k Lamp, symbolical,  
Ex. 27:20.

6

l Rev. 21:11; 22:1.

m Beasts, symbolical,  
Dan. 7:3.

2 R. V. living  
creatures

7

n Lion, Mic. 5:8.

o Bullock, Ex.  
29:3.

p Eagle, Lev.  
11:13.

3 R. V. creature

22 <sup>a</sup>He that hath an ear, let him  
<sup>b</sup>hear what the <sup>c</sup>Spirit saith unto  
the <sup>d</sup>churches.

## CHAPTER 4

*John's vision of the throne of God in heaven,  
4 and of the four and twenty elders around  
it. 10 The elders worship him that sits  
on the throne.*

**A**<sup>a</sup>FTER this I looked, and,  
<sup>a</sup>behold, a door <sup>was</sup> opened  
in heaven: and the first voice  
which I heard <sup>was</sup> as it were of a  
trumpet talking with me; which  
said, Come up hither, and I will  
shew thee things which must be  
hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the  
<sup>b</sup>spirit: and, <sup>a</sup>behold, a <sup>c</sup>throne  
was set in heaven, and <sup>one</sup> sat on  
the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look  
upon like a <sup>d</sup>jasper and a <sup>e</sup>sar-  
dine stone: and <sup>there was a</sup> rain-  
bow round about the <sup>c</sup>throne, in  
sight like unto an <sup>\*</sup>emerald.

4 And round about the <sup>c</sup>throne  
<sup>were</sup> four and twenty <sup>1</sup>seats: and  
upon the <sup>2</sup>seats I saw four and  
twenty <sup>2</sup>elders sitting, clothed in  
<sup>h</sup>white raiment; and they had on  
their heads <sup>4</sup>crowns of gold.

5 And out of the <sup>c</sup>throne pro-  
ceeded lightnings and thunder-  
ings and voices: and <sup>there were</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>seven <sup>4</sup>lamps of fire burning be-  
fore the throne, which are the  
seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the <sup>c</sup>throne <sup>there</sup>  
<sup>was a</sup> sea of glass like unto <sup>1</sup>crystal:  
and in the midst of the  
throne, and round about the  
throne, <sup>were</sup> four <sup>2,m</sup>beasts full  
of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first <sup>3,m</sup>beast <sup>was</sup> like  
a <sup>n</sup>lion, and the second <sup>3</sup>beast  
like a <sup>o</sup>calf, and the third <sup>3</sup>beast  
had a face as a man, and the  
fourth <sup>3</sup>beast <sup>was</sup> like a flying  
<sup>p</sup>eagle.

8 And the four <sup>2</sup>beasts had each

of them six wings about <sup>him</sup>; and <sup>they were</sup> full of eyes within:  
and they rest not day and night,  
<sup>9</sup>saying, <sup>7</sup>Holy, holy, holy,  
Lord God <sup>4</sup>Almighty, <sup>u</sup>which was,  
and is, and is to come.

9 And when those <sup>2</sup>beasts give  
glory and honour and <sup>v</sup>thanks to  
him that sat on the <sup>c</sup>throne, who  
<sup>u</sup>liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty <sup>2</sup>eld-  
ers fall down before him that  
sat on the throne, and <sup>w</sup>worship  
him that liveth for ever and ever,  
and cast their <sup>4</sup>crowns before the  
<sup>c</sup>throne, saying,

11 <sup>z</sup>Thou art worthy, <sup>o</sup>Lord,  
to receive <sup>v</sup>glory and honour and  
power: for thou hast <sup>2</sup>created all  
things, and for thy pleasure they  
are and were created.

## CHAPTER 5

*The book sealed with seven seals. 3 No  
man is able to open it. 5 The Lamb that  
was slain takes the book: 8 whereupon the  
elders and angels around the throne join  
in thanksgiving and praise to him.*

**A**<sup>ND</sup> I <sup>a</sup>saw in the right hand  
of him that sat on the  
<sup>b</sup>throne a <sup>c</sup>book written within  
and on the backside, <sup>a</sup>sealed with  
<sup>c</sup>seven seals.

2 And I <sup>a</sup>saw a strong <sup>1</sup>angel  
proclaiming with a loud voice,  
Who is worthy to open the book,  
and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in  
earth, neither under the earth,  
was able to open the book, nei-  
ther to look thereon.

4 And <sup>o,h</sup>I wept much, because  
no man was found worthy to  
open <sup>1</sup>and to read the book, nei-  
ther to look thereon.

5 And one of the <sup>2</sup>elders saith  
unto me, Weep not: behold, the  
<sup>1,k</sup>Lion of the tribe of Jū'dā, the  
Root of Dā'vid, hath prevailed  
to open the <sup>c</sup>book, and to loose  
the <sup>c</sup>seven <sup>a</sup>seals thereof.

6 And I <sup>a</sup>beheld, and, lo, in the

A. D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

8

q Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

r God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

s Holiness, attri-  
bute of God, Ex.  
39:30.

t God, omnipotent,  
Gen. 2:2.

u God, eternity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

9

v Thankfulness, to  
God, Acts 24:3.

10

w Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

11

x Glorifying God,  
Luke 5:25.

y God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.

z God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

4 R. V. our Lord  
and our God, to  
receive

1

a Vision, of John,  
vs. 1-14; Acts  
9:10.

b Throne, 1 Kin.  
2:19.

c Book, Num.  
5:23.

d Seal, 1 Kin. 21:8.

e Seven, Gen. 7:2.

2

f Angel, functions  
of, Heb. 1:13.

4

g Minister, zealous,  
Rom. 15:16.

h Zeal, 2 Cor. 1:11.

1 R. V. omits and  
to read

5

i Elders, Acts  
14:23.

j Lion, a name of  
Jesus, Mic. 5:8.

k Jesus, savior,  
Matt. 1:21.

\* **EMERALD**, possibly carbuncle, a precious stone. Col-  
or of the rainbow, Rev. 4:3. Merchandise of, in Tyre, Ezek.  
27:16; 28:13. Set in the breastplate, Ex. 28:18,

**Symbolical:** In the foundation of the walls of the holy city.  
Rev. 21:19.

See footnote, PRECIOUS STONES, Ex. 39:10.

**A. D. 96**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**6**  
*Beasts, symbolic*,  
Dan. 7:3.

*m Lamb, an appellation*  
of Jesus,  
John 1:29.

*n Types, of the*  
*Savior*, Heb.  
10:1.

*o Horn, figurative*,  
1 Kin. 1:39.

*2 R. V. living*  
creatures,

**8**  
*p Jesus, worship*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*q Harp*, Dan. 3:10.

*7 Incense, figurative*,  
Ex. 37:29.

*s Prayer, kept in*  
*divine remembrance*, Acts 6:4.

*3 R. V. bowls full*  
of incense, which

**9**  
*t Song*, Psa. 77:6.

*u Praise*, Psa.  
150:1.

*v Jesus, death of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*w Redemption of*  
*our Souls*, Eph.  
1:7.

*x Atonement, by*  
*Jesus*, Lev.  
17:11.

*y Jesus, mission of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

*z Blood, of Jesus*,  
Heb. 9:19.

*4 R. V. didst purchase*  
unto God  
with thy blood  
men of every  
tribe, and  
tongue,

**10**  
*a Priest, figurative*,  
Lev. 1:5.

*5 R. V. madest*  
them to be unto  
our God a kingdom  
and priests;  
and they reign  
upon the earth.

**11**  
*b Vision, of John*,  
Acts 9:10.

*c Angel*, Heb. 1:13.

*d Throne*, 1 Kin.  
2:19.

*e Beasts, symbolic*,  
Dan. 7:3.

*f Elders*, Acts  
14:23.

**12**  
*g Praise*, Psa.  
150:1.

*h Lamb, an appellation*  
of Jesus,  
John 1:29.

*i Jesus, death of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

**13**  
*j Glorifying God*,  
Luke 5:25.

*k God, power of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*l God, eternity of*,  
Gen. 2:2.

*m Jesus, eternity of*,  
Matt. 1:21.

**14**  
*6 R. V. elders fell*  
down and worshipped.

midst of the <sup>b</sup>throne and of the  
four <sup>2, l</sup>beasts, and in the midst  
of the <sup>i</sup>elders, stood a <sup>m, n</sup>Lamb as  
it had been slain, having <sup>e</sup>seven  
<sup>o</sup>horns and <sup>e</sup>seven eyes, which  
are the <sup>e</sup>seven Spirits of God  
sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the  
<sup>o</sup>book out of the right hand of  
him that sat upon the <sup>b</sup>throne.

8 And when he had taken the  
<sup>o</sup>book, the four <sup>2, l</sup>beasts and four  
and twenty <sup>i</sup>elders <sup>p</sup>fell down before  
the <sup>m, n</sup>Lamb, having every  
one of them <sup>q</sup>harps, and golden  
<sup>3</sup>vials full of <sup>r</sup>odours, which are  
the <sup>s</sup>prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new <sup>t</sup>song,  
saying, <sup>u</sup>Thou art worthy to take  
the <sup>o</sup>book, and to open the <sup>d</sup>seals  
thereof: for thou wast <sup>v</sup>slain, and  
<sup>4</sup>hast <sup>w, x, y</sup>redeemed us to God  
by thy <sup>z</sup>blood out of every kindred,  
and tongue, and people,  
and nation;

10 And <sup>5</sup>hast made us unto our  
God kings and <sup>a</sup>priests: and we  
shall reign on the earth.

11 And I <sup>b</sup>beheld, and I heard  
the voice of many <sup>c</sup>angels round  
about the <sup>d</sup>throne and the  
<sup>2, e</sup>beasts and the <sup>i</sup>elders: and the  
number of them was ten thousand  
times ten thousand, and  
thousands of thousands;

12 <sup>q</sup>Saying with a loud voice,  
Worthy is the <sup>h</sup>Lamb that was  
<sup>i</sup>slain to receive power, and riches,  
and wisdom, and strength, and  
honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is  
in heaven, and on the earth, and  
under the earth, and such as are  
in the sea, and all that are in  
them, heard I <sup>j</sup>saying, Blessing,  
and honour, and glory, and  
<sup>k</sup>power, <sup>be</sup>unto him that sitteth  
upon the <sup>d</sup>throne, and unto the  
<sup>h</sup>Lamb for <sup>l, m</sup>ever and ever.

14 And the four <sup>2, e</sup>beasts said,  
Amen. And the <sup>e</sup>four and  
twenty <sup>i</sup>elders fell down and

<sup>n</sup>worshipped him that liveth for  
ever and ever.

## CHAPTER 6

*What the apostle saw when the Lamb  
opened the first seal, 3 the second seal,  
5 the third seal, 7 the fourth seal, 9 the  
fifth seal, 12 and the sixth seal.*

**A**ND I <sup>a</sup>saw when the <sup>b, c</sup>Lamb  
opened one of the <sup>d</sup>seals, and  
I heard, as it were the noise of  
thunder, one of the four <sup>1</sup>beasts  
saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a  
<sup>e</sup>white <sup>f</sup>horse: and he that sat on  
him had a <sup>g</sup>bow; and a <sup>h</sup>crown  
was given unto him: and <sup>i</sup>he  
went forth conquering, and to  
conquer.

3 And when he had opened the  
second <sup>d</sup>seal, I heard the second  
<sup>1</sup>beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another  
<sup>f</sup>horse that was <sup>e</sup>red: and power  
was given to him that sat thereon  
to take <sup>f</sup>peace from the earth,  
and that they should <sup>k</sup>kill one  
another: and there was given  
unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the  
third <sup>d</sup>seal, I heard the third  
<sup>1</sup>beast say, Come <sup>2</sup>and see. And  
I beheld, and lo a <sup>e</sup>black <sup>f</sup>horse;  
and he that sat on him had a  
<sup>3</sup>pair of <sup>f</sup>balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the  
midst of the four <sup>1</sup>beasts say, A  
measure of <sup>m</sup>wheat for a <sup>n</sup>penny,  
and three measures of <sup>o</sup>barley for  
a penny; and *see* thou hurt not  
the <sup>p</sup>oil and the <sup>q</sup>wine.

7 And when he had opened the  
fourth <sup>d</sup>seal, I heard the voice of  
the fourth <sup>1</sup>beast say, Come <sup>2</sup>and  
see.

8 And I looked, and behold a  
pale <sup>f</sup>horse: and his name that  
sat on him was Death, and <sup>4</sup>Hell  
followed with him. And power  
was given unto them over the  
fourth part of the earth, <sup>r</sup>to <sup>k</sup>kill  
with sword, and with <sup>s</sup>hunger,  
and with death, and with the  
<sup>5, t</sup>beasts of the earth.

**A. D. 96**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*n Worship*, Gen.  
22:5.

**1**  
*a Vision, of John*,  
vs. 1-17; Acts  
9:10.

*b Jesus, names of*  
Matt. 1:21.

*c Lamb, an appellation*  
of Jesus,  
John 1:29.

*d Seal, 1 Kin. 21:8.*  
*1 R. V. living*  
creatures

**2**  
*e Colors, symbolic*,  
Ezek. 16:16.

*f Horse, Job 39:19.*  
*g Bow, 2 Sam.*  
1:18.

*h Crown, Ex. 29:6.*  
*i Jesus, kingdom*  
of, *prophecies*  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

**4**  
*j Peace*, Jer. 29:7.

*k War*, Judg. 3:2.

**5**  
*l Balances*, Prov.  
11:1.

*2 R. V. omits and*  
see.

*3 R. V. balance in*

**6**  
*m Wheat*, Ezra 6:9.

*n Penny*, Matt.  
20:2.

*o Barley*, Ex. 9:31.

*p Oil, used for food*,  
Deut. 12:17.

*q Wine*, Prov.  
23:31.

**8**  
*r Judgments*, Ex.  
6:6.

*s Famine*, 2 Kin.  
8:1.

*t Animals, sent in*  
*judgment*, Jer.  
27:5.

*4 R. V. Hades*

*5 R. V. wild beasts*

A. D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

9  
Glorified Saints,  
Heb. 12:1.  
Martyrdom,  
Rev. 17:6.  
Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.  
Witnessing for  
Christ, Luke  
24:48.

10  
God, longsuffer-  
ing of, Gen. 2:2.  
God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.

a God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.  
6 R. V. Master,  
the holy

11  
Colors, symboli-  
cal, Ezek. 16:16.  
c Dress, figurative  
of righteousness,  
Zech. 3:3.

d Righteousness,  
figuratively de-  
scribed as a gar-  
ment, Psa. 15:2.  
c Martyrdom,  
Rev. 17:6.

12  
Vision, of John,  
Acts 10:9.  
g Seal, 1 Kin. 21:8.  
h Earthquakes,  
Isa. 29:6.

i Sun, darkening  
of, Josh. 10:12.  
Moon, darkening  
of, Song 6:10.

13  
k Stars, falling of,  
Judg. 5:20.  
7 R. V. unripe figs,

14  
And the heaven departed  
as a scroll when it is rolled to-  
gether; and every mountain and  
island were moved out of their  
places.

15  
l Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.  
m Terror of the  
Wicked, Isa.  
2:19.  
n Fear of God,  
guilty, Acts 9:31.  
o Punishment, no  
escape from, Lev.  
26:41.

16  
p God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.  
q Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.  
r Lamb, an appel-  
lation of Jesus,  
John 1:29.

17  
8 R. V. their  
wrath

9 And when he had opened the  
fifth <sup>a</sup>seal, I saw under the al-  
tar the souls of <sup>u</sup>them that were  
<sup>v</sup>slain for the <sup>w</sup>word of God, and  
for the <sup>x</sup>testimony which they  
held:

10 And they cried with a loud  
voice, saying, <sup>y</sup>How long, O  
<sup>z</sup>Lord, <sup>aa</sup>holy and <sup>ab</sup>true, dost  
thou not judge and avenge our  
blood on them that dwell on the  
earth?

11 And <sup>b</sup>white <sup>ca</sup>robes were  
given unto every one of them;  
and it was said unto them, that  
they should rest yet for a little  
season, until their fellowservants  
also and their brethren, that  
should be <sup>e</sup>killed as they <sup>we</sup>were,  
should be fulfilled.

12 And I <sup>f</sup>beheld when he had  
opened the sixth <sup>seal</sup>, and, lo,  
there was a great <sup>h</sup>earthquake;  
and the <sup>i</sup>sun became black as  
sackcloth of hair, and the <sup>j</sup>moon  
became as blood;

13 And the <sup>k</sup>stars of heaven  
fell unto the earth, even as a fig  
tree casteth her <sup>l</sup>untimely figs,  
when she is shaken of a mighty  
wind.

14 And the heaven departed  
as a scroll when it is rolled to-  
gether; and every mountain and  
island were moved out of their  
places.

15 <sup>l</sup>And the kings of the earth,  
and the great men, and the rich  
men, and the chief captains,  
and the mighty men, and every  
bondman, and every free man,  
<sup>m, n, o</sup>hid themselves in the dens  
and in the rocks of the moun-  
tains;

16 <sup>p</sup>And <sup>m, n</sup>said to the moun-  
tains and rocks, Fall on us, and  
hide us from the face of <sup>q</sup>him  
that sitteth on the throne, and  
from the wrath of the <sup>r</sup>Lamb:

17 For the great day of <sup>s</sup>his  
<sup>t</sup>wrath is come; and <sup>m, n</sup>who shall  
be able to stand?

## CHAPTER 7

An angel seals the servants of God in their  
foreheads. 4 The number that were  
sealed. 9 A countless multitude of the  
redeemed in heaven ascribe salvation to  
God and the Lamb. 13 The glory and  
happiness of those who came out of great  
tribulation.

AND after these things I saw  
four angels standing on  
the four corners of the earth,  
holding the four winds of the  
earth, that the wind should not  
blow on the earth, nor on the sea,  
nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel as-  
cending from the <sup>east</sup>, having  
the seal of the living God: and  
he cried with a loud voice to  
the four angels, to whom it was  
given to hurt the earth and the  
sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth,  
neither the sea, nor the trees, till  
we have sealed the servants of  
our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of  
them which were sealed: and  
there were sealed an hundred  
and forty and four thousand of  
all the tribes of the children of  
<sup>a</sup>Is'ra-el.

5 Of the <sup>b</sup>tribe of Ju'da were  
sealed twelve thousand. Of the  
<sup>c</sup>tribe of Reu'ben were sealed  
twelve thousand. Of the <sup>d</sup>tribe  
of Ga'd were sealed twelve thou-  
sand.

6 Of the <sup>e</sup>tribe of A'ser were  
sealed twelve thousand. Of  
the <sup>f</sup>tribe of Ne'ph'tha-lim were  
sealed twelve thousand. Of the  
<sup>g</sup>tribe of Ma'-na's'se's were sealed  
twelve thousand.

7 Of the <sup>h</sup>tribe of Sim'e-on were  
sealed twelve thousand. Of the  
<sup>i</sup>tribe of Le'vi were sealed twelve  
thousand. Of the <sup>j</sup>tribe of Is'-  
sa-char were sealed twelve thou-  
sand.

8 Of the <sup>k</sup>tribe of Za'b'u-lon  
were sealed twelve thousand.  
Of the <sup>l, m</sup>tribe of Jo'seph were  
sealed twelve thousand. Of

A. D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

2  
1 R. V. sunrise.

4  
a Israel, prophetes  
concerning, Ex.  
4:22.

5  
b Or, Judah, tribe  
of, Num. 10:14.  
c Reubenites, Josh.  
22:1.  
d Gad, tribe of,  
Deut. 33:20.

6  
e Or, Asher, tribe  
of, Num. 1:40.  
f Or, Naphtali,  
tribe of, Num.  
1:42.  
g Or, Manasseh,  
tribe of, Gen.  
46:20.

7  
h Simeon, tribe of,  
Num. 2:12.  
i Levites, John's  
vision concerning,  
Deut. 10:8.  
j Issachar, tribe of,  
Num. 1:28.

8  
k Or, Zebulon,  
tribe of, Gen.  
49:13.  
l Ephraim, tribe of,  
Gen. 41:52.  
m Manasseh, tribe  
of, Gen. 46:20.



A.D. 96  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

n Benjamin, tribe  
of, Num. 1:37.

9

■ Throne, 1 Kin.  
2:19.

p Lamb, John 1:29.

q Jesus, prophecies  
concerning future  
glory and power  
of, Matt. 1:21.

r Colors, symbolical,  
Ezek. 16:16.

s Dress, figurative  
of righteousness,  
Zech. 3:3.

t Righteousness,  
figuratively de-  
scribed as a gar-  
ment, Psa. 15:2.

10

u Praise, Psa.  
150:1.

v Salvation, Acts  
16:17.

w Jesus, worship  
of, Matt. 1:21.

11

x Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

2 R. V. living  
creatures;

12

y Thankfulness, 10  
God, Acts 2:43.

z God, eternity of,  
Gen. 2:2.

14

Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

b Spiritual Purifi-  
cation, by the  
blood of Christ,  
Psa. 51:2.

c Jesus, design of  
his death, Matt.  
1:21.

d Atonement, by  
Jesus. Lev.  
17:11.

e Dress, figurative  
of righteousness,  
Zech. 3:3.

f Righteousness,  
figuratively de-  
scribed as a gar-  
ment, Psa. 15:2.

g Colors, symbolical,  
Ezek. 16:16.

h Blood, of Jesus,  
redeeming, Heb.  
9:19.

i Lamb, John 1:29.

3 R. V. my lord,

15

j Faithfulness, re-  
wards of, Luke  
16:10.

k Throne, 1 Kin.  
2:19.

4 R. V. spread his  
tabernacle over  
them.

17

l Fountain, figura-  
tive, Zech. 13:1.

5 R. V. be their  
shepherd,

6 R. V. fountains  
of waters of life:

the <sup>n</sup>tribe of Bën'ja-mîn were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the <sup>o</sup>throne, and before the <sup>p,q</sup>Lamb, clothed with <sup>r</sup>white <sup>s,t</sup>robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And <sup>u</sup>cried with a loud voice, saying, <sup>v</sup>Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the <sup>o</sup>throne, and <sup>w</sup>unto the <sup>p,q</sup>Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the <sup>o</sup>throne, and <sup>about</sup> the elders and the four <sup>2</sup>beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and <sup>z</sup>worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and <sup>y</sup>thanks-giving, and honour, and power, and might, <sup>be</sup> unto our God for <sup>z</sup>ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in <sup>r</sup>white <sup>s,t</sup>robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, <sup>3</sup>Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great <sup>o</sup>tribulation, and have <sup>b,c,d</sup>washed their <sup>e,t</sup>robes, and made them <sup>o</sup>white in the <sup>h</sup>blood of the <sup>i</sup>Lamb.

15 <sup>j</sup>Therefore are they before the <sup>k</sup>throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall <sup>l</sup>dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the <sup>i</sup>Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall <sup>5</sup>feed them, and shall lead them unto <sup>o</sup>living <sup>f</sup>fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAPTER 8

The seventh seal opened. 2 To seven angels seven trumpets are given. 3 Another angel offers incense with the prayers of the saints. 6 Four angels sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the <sup>a</sup>seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer <sup>it</sup> with the <sup>b</sup>prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, <sup>which</sup> came with the <sup>b</sup>prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast <sup>it</sup> into the earth: and there were voices, and thundings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the <sup>a</sup>seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: <sup>1</sup>and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as <sup>2</sup>it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third

A.D. 96  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

2

a Seven, Gen. 7:2.

3

b Prayer, kept in  
divine remem-  
brance, Acts 6:4.

7

1 R. V. inserts and  
the third part of  
the earth was  
burnt up,

10

2 R. V. a torch,

A.D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

12  
c Darkness, figure-  
tive of judgments,  
Gen. 1:2.

13  
3 R. V. eagle,

1  
1 R. V. pit of the  
abyss.

4  
a Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

## CHAPTER 9

The fifth angel sounds, and the bottomless pit is opened, and smoke and locusts issue from it. 7 These locusts described. 12 The first woe is past. 13 The sixth angel sounds, and four angels are let loose for the work of destruction.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred

A.D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

6  
b Death, desired,  
Num. 23:10.

9  
2 R. V. rushing to  
war.

10  
3 R. V. have tails  
like unto scor-  
pions, and stings;  
and in their tails  
is their power to  
hurt men five  
months.

11  
4 R. V. They have  
over them as  
king the angel of  
the abyss: his  
name in Hebrew  
is Abaddon, and  
in the Greek  
tongue he hath  
the name Apol-  
lyon.

12  
5 R. V. The first  
Woe is past: be-  
hold, there come  
yet two Woes  
hereafter.

14  
6 R. V. at

15  
c Day, prophetic,  
Gen. 1:5.  
d Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

16  
7 R. V. armies of  
the horsemen  
was twice ten  
thousand times  
ten thousand: I  
heard

|  |  |  |   |
|--|--|--|---|
| <p><b>A.D. 96</b><br/>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> <p><b>17</b><br/>8 R. V. hyacinth</p> <p><b>18</b><br/>9 R. V. three<br/>plagues was</p> <p><b>19</b><br/>10 R. V. the power<br/>of the horses is</p> <p><b>20</b><br/><i>e</i> Impenitence,<br/>Rom. 2:5.<br/><i>f</i> Adversity, obdu-<br/>racy in, Psa. 10:6.<br/><i>g</i> Demons, worship<br/>of, Matt. 4:24.<br/><i>h</i> Idols, 1 Kin.<br/>15:12.<br/><i>i</i> Idolatry, jolly of,<br/>1 Sam. 15:23.</p> <p><b>21</b><br/><i>j</i> Homicide, felonious,<br/>Deut. 5:17.<br/><i>k</i> Sorcery, Isa.<br/>47:9.<br/><i>l</i> Adultery, Lev.<br/>20:10.<br/><i>m</i> Theft, Mark 7:22.</p> | <p>thousand thousand: and I heard<br/>the number of them.</p> <p>17 And thus I saw the horses in<br/>the vision, and them that sat on<br/>them, having breastplates of fire,<br/>and of <sup>s</sup>jacinth, and brimstone:<br/>and the heads of the horses <i>were</i><br/>as the heads of lions; and out<br/>of their mouths issued fire and<br/>smoke and brimstone.</p> <p>18 By these three <sup>a</sup>was the third<br/>part of men killed, by the fire,<br/>and by the smoke, and by the<br/>brimstone, which issued out of<br/>their mouths.</p> <p>19 For <sup>10</sup>their power is in their<br/>mouth, and in their tails: for their<br/>tails <i>were</i> like unto serpents, and<br/>had heads, and with them they<br/>do hurt.</p> <p>20 And the rest of the men<br/>which were not killed by these<br/><sup>a</sup>plagues yet <sup>e</sup>repented not of<br/>the works of their hands, that<br/>they should not worship <sup>d</sup>devils,<br/>and <sup>h</sup>idols of gold, and silver,<br/>and brass, and stone, and of<br/>wood: <sup>i</sup>which neither can see,<br/>nor hear, nor walk:</p> <p>21 <sup>e</sup>Neither repented they of<br/>their <sup>j</sup>murders, nor of their <sup>k</sup>sor-<br/>ceries, nor of their <sup>l</sup>fornication,<br/>nor of their <sup>m</sup>thefts.</p> | <p>the sun, and his feet as pillars of<br/>fire:</p> <p>2 And he had in his hand a little<br/><sup>a</sup>book open: and he set his right<br/>foot upon the <sup>b</sup>sea, and <i>his</i> left<br/><i>foot</i> on the earth,</p> <p>3 And cried with a loud voice,<br/>as <i>when</i> a lion roareth: and when<br/>he had cried, <sup>c</sup>seven thunders<br/>uttered their voices.</p> <p>4 And when the <sup>c</sup>seven thun-<br/>ders had uttered their voices, I<br/>was about to write: and I heard<br/>a voice from heaven saying unto<br/>me, Seal up those things which<br/>the seven thunders uttered, and<br/>write them not.</p> <p>5 And the angel which I saw<br/>stand upon the <sup>b</sup>sea and upon<br/>the earth lifted up his hand to<br/>heaven,</p> <p>6 And <sup>a</sup>swore by him that liveth<br/><sup>e</sup>for ever and ever, who <sup>i</sup>created<br/><sup>h</sup>heaven, and the things that<br/>therein are, and the <sup>h</sup>earth, and<br/>the things that therein are, and<br/>the sea, and the things which are<br/>therein, that there should be<br/><sup>*time</sup> no longer:</p> <p>7 But in the days of the voice of<br/>the <sup>c</sup>seventh angel, when he<br/><sup>i</sup>shall begin to sound, the <sup>i</sup>mys-<br/>tery of God should be finished,<br/>as he hath <sup>k</sup>declared to his serv-<br/>ants the prophets.</p> <p>8 And the voice which I heard<br/>from heaven spake unto me<br/>again, and said, Go and take the<br/>little <sup>a</sup>book which is open in the<br/>hand of the angel which stand-<br/>eth upon the <sup>b</sup>sea and upon the<br/>earth.</p> | <p><b>A.D. 96</b><br/>See footnote, <i>Time</i>,<br/>Rev. 10:6.</p> <p><b>2</b><br/><i>a</i> Book, eating of,<br/>vs. 2-10; Num.<br/>5:23.<br/><i>b</i> Sea, symbolical,<br/>Jer. 5:22.</p> <p><b>3</b><br/><i>c</i> Seven, Gen. 7:2.</p> <p><b>5</b><br/><i>d</i> Oath, Num. 5:19.<br/><i>e</i> God, eternity of,<br/>Gen. 2:2.<br/><i>f</i> God, creator,<br/>Gen. 2:2.<br/><i>g</i> Heavens, Psa.<br/>8:3.<br/><i>h</i> Earth, Prov.<br/>8:23.</p> <p><b>7</b><br/><i>i</i> Mysteries, of re-<br/>demption, Mark<br/>4:11.<br/><i>j</i> Salvation, plan<br/>of, Acts 16:17.<br/><i>k</i> Prophets, inspira-<br/>tion of, Isa. 3:2.<br/>1 R. V. is about to<br/>sound, then is<br/>finished the mys-<br/>tery of God, ac-<br/>cording to the<br/>good tidings<br/>which he de-<br/>clared</p> |
|--|--|--|---|

**\* TIME.** Beginning of, Gen. 1:1; Heb. 1:10; compare John 1:1. Epochs in, Gen. 1:5, 8, 13, 19, 23, 31 (with Matt. 28:20, R. V. marg.; Eph. 3:9; Col. 1:26, R. V.). One day with the Lord as a thousand years, 2 Pet. 3:8.

For achievement, short, Rom. 13:11, 12; 1 Cor. 7:29; Heb. 10:25; 1 Pet. 4:7.

Beginning of reckoning of, by Israelites, Ex. 12:2.

Divided into months, see footnote, MONTH, Ex. 12:2. Daily, divided into watches, Ex. 14:24; 1 Sam. 11:11; Matt. 14:24; Mark 6:48.

**Biblical Chronology.** The student will observe that an interrogation mark follows the dates carried in the columns in the Old Testament. It is placed there to indicate that the date is of doubtful accuracy. The chronological system of the O. T. was originated by Archbishop Usher in the 17th century, and has been adopted by publishers of the Bible generally. Late discoveries discredit the accuracy of this system of dates; but no modification of it has yet been agreed upon by antiquarians. We have therefore adopted it, but express the common doubt as to its accuracy by introducing an interrogation sign.

We are indebted to Professor Samuel G. Ayres of Drew Theological Seminary for the following note. Professor Ayres is recognized in America and in England as an authority in the field of investigation to which this subject belongs.

NOTE.—The only proper attitude of mind in respect of Old Testament chronology is that of suspended judgment. The elaborate chronological scheme of Archbishop Usher can no longer be held in its entirety, nor can any other scheme be accepted as entirely displacing it. It still has a certain

1702



A.D. 96  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little <sup>a</sup>book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little <sup>a</sup>book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, <sup>a</sup>Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

### CHAPTER 11

*John is directed to measure the temple. 3 The two witnesses, 6 and their power. 7 The beast shall kill them. 8 Their bodies unburied, 11 after three days and a half are raised to life. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seventh angel sounds and there is rejoicing in heaven.*

**A**ND there was given me a <sup>a</sup>reed like unto a rod: and <sup>1</sup>the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the <sup>b</sup>temple of God, and the altar, and them that <sup>c</sup>worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the <sup>2</sup>Gén'tiles; and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two <sup>d</sup>months.

3 And I will give <sup>3</sup>power un-

to my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore <sup>e</sup>days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the <sup>4</sup>God of the earth.

5 And if any man <sup>5</sup>will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man <sup>6</sup>will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that <sup>7</sup>ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called <sup>8</sup>Sód'om and <sup>9</sup>E'gypt, where also our Lord was <sup>c</sup>crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall

A.D. 96  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>e</sup> Day, a prophetic period, Gen. 1:5.

<sup>4</sup> God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

<sup>4</sup> R. V. Lord

<sup>5</sup> 5 R. V. desireth to hurt

<sup>6</sup> 6 R. V. shall desire to hurt

<sup>7</sup> 7 R. V. cometh up out of the abyss shall

<sup>8</sup> <sup>g</sup> Sodom, Gen. 13:10.  
<sup>h</sup> Egypt, symbolical, Gen. 41:8.  
<sup>i</sup> Jesus, death of, Matt. 1:21.

<sup>11</sup> John, Mark 1:19.

<sup>1</sup> Reed, Ezek. 40:3.  
Temple, figurative, 1 Kin. 6:17.  
Worship, Gen. 22:5.  
R. V. one said, Rise, and measure

<sup>2</sup> Month, Ex. 10:2.  
R. V. nations:

<sup>3</sup> R. V. omits power

usefulness as supplying a convenient and orderly arrangement of the facts of history, if only we keep in mind that most of its figures are certainly wrong. Usher's dates give us an order of events, they do not give us an absolutely correct statement of their position in time.

The difficulties of Old Testament chronology, it is well to remember, are not peculiar to the Scriptures. The same difficulties confront us in the study of the history of the Egyptians, the Babylonians and the Assyrians. From year to year as new inscriptions are found, deciphered and their contents appraised, we get light upon chronology. In some cases astronomy, by the determination of eclipses or of the dates of the rising of fixed stars, gives a welcome fixity to figures which formerly were uncertain or wavering. Our only safe course is to use the Usher chronology as a means of ordering events, in so far as facts do not prove it wrong. When that happens it should be supplanted by a better one. This method naturally produces a scheme of chronology which is inconsistent in many points. There are certain points which cannot endure a temporary uncertainty plus an obvious inconsistency. They may safely be advised to chew all chronological study. As an assistance to serious students, who desire to possess what light there is, we here append a table of dates verified by the latest researches in ancient Oriental inscriptions. These are not to be regarded as final, but only as tentative efforts after the truth. They would find a pretty general acceptance among modern scholars as approximations to exactness. They may be used to supplement and to correct Usher's system until a better and more exact knowledge supplants them.

|   | According to Ayres | According to Usher |
|---|--------------------|--------------------|
| The Exodus from Egypt.....  | B.C. 1200          | 1491               |
| Conquest of Canaan under Joshua.....  | " { 1150           | { 1450             |
| The Division of the kingdom.....  | " { to 1050        | { to 1427          |
| Ahab at the battle of Karkar.....   | " 937              | 980                |
| Jehu pays tribute to the Assyrian King Shalmaneser II.....  | " 854              | 897                |
| Amos, prophet.....  | " 854              | 884                |
| Jeroboam II, king.....  | " { 781            | { 825              |
|   | to 740             | to 784             |
| Amos, prophet.....  | 760                | 787                |
| Invasion of Judah by Israel and Syria. Ahaz pays tribute to the Assyrian King Tiglathpileser III..... | " 735              | 742                |
| Fall of Samaria. Deportation by Sargon of many of its people.....                                     | " 721              | 721                |
| Invasion of Judah by Sennacherib.....   | " 701              | 710                |
| Copy of the law found in the temple in the reign of Josiah.....                                       | " 623              | 624                |
| Josiah slain at Megiddo.....  | " 608              | 610                |
| Fall of Nineveh.....  | " { 607            | { —                |
|   | or 606             |                    |
| The first deportation from Jerusalem under Nebuchadnezzar.....  | " 597              | 599                |
| Fall of Jerusalem.....  | " 586              | 588                |
| Fall of Babylon.....  | " 538              | —                  |
| The return of the Jews to Jerusalem.....  | " 537              | 536                |
| The Second temple dedicated.....  | " 516              | 515                |

**A.D. 96**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half the <sup>8</sup>Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, <sup>1, k, v</sup>The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and <sup>m</sup>he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and <sup>n</sup>worshipped God,

17 <sup>o</sup>Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, <sup>p</sup>which art, and wast, <sup>q</sup>and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great <sup>q</sup>power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the <sup>r</sup>time of the dead, that they should be <sup>s</sup>judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to

the saints, and them that <sup>t</sup>fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest <sup>u</sup>destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his <sup>10</sup>testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

## CHAPTER 12

*A woman clothed with the sun travails. 3 A great dragon stands ready to devour her child. 5 Being delivered, and the child caught up unto God, the woman flees into the wilderness. 7 Michael and his angels overcome the dragon. 13 The dragon, cast down into the earth, persecutes the woman.*

**AND** there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* three-score <sup>a</sup>days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought

**A.D. 96**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

<sup>t</sup> *Fear of God*, Acts 9:31.  
<sup>u</sup> *Wicked, punishment of*, Psa. 73:3.

**19**  
10 R. V. covenant

**11**  
8 R. V. breath of life

**15**  
<sup>j</sup> *Church, prophecies concerning its prosperity*, Matt. 16:18.  
<sup>k</sup> *Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning*, Matt. 1:21.  
<sup>l</sup> *Gentiles, conversion of*, Acts 10:45.  
<sup>m</sup> *Jesus, king*, Matt. 1:21.

**16**  
<sup>n</sup> *Worship*, Gen. 22:5.

**17**  
<sup>o</sup> *Praise, in heaven*, Psa. 150:1.  
<sup>p</sup> *God, eternity of*, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>q</sup> *God, power of*, Gen. 2:2.  
<sup>9</sup> R. V. *omits* and art to come;

**18**  
<sup>r</sup> *Judgment, the general*, 2 Pet. 3:7.  
<sup>s</sup> *God, judge*, Gen. 2:2.

**6**  
<sup>a</sup> *Day, a prophetic period*, Gen. 1:5.

A.D. 96  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

9  
*Satan*, Matt.  
4:10.  
*Angel, fallen*,  
Heb. 1:13.

III  
*Church, prophe-  
cies concerning its  
prosperity*, Matt.  
16:18.  
*Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning*, Matt.  
1:21.  
R. V. authority

II  
*Blood, of Jesus*,  
Heb. 9:19.  
*Atonement, by  
Jesus*, Lev.  
17:11.  
*Lamb, an appel-  
lation of Jesus*,  
John 1:29.  
*Religious Testi-  
mony*, 2 Thess.  
1:10.  
*Witnessing for  
Christ*, Luke  
24:48.  
*Renunciation*,  
Luke 5:11.  
*Martyrdom*, Rev.  
17:6.

12  
R. V. for the  
earth and for the  
sea: because the  
devil is gone  
down

14  
*Eagle, symbolical*,  
Lev. 11:13.

against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,  
8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Dēv'il, and <sup>b</sup>Sā'tan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his <sup>c</sup>angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, <sup>d,e</sup>Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the <sup>f</sup>power of his Christ: for the <sup>g</sup>accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the <sup>h</sup>blood of the <sup>i</sup>Lamb, and by the word of their <sup>j</sup>testimony; and <sup>k</sup>they loved not their lives unto the <sup>l</sup>death.

12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and *ye* that dwell in them. Woe <sup>m</sup>to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great <sup>n</sup>eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which <sup>o</sup>keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Je'sus <sup>p</sup>Christ.

## CHAPTER 13

*A beast rises out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon gives his power.* 11 *Another beast comes up out of the earth: and causes men to worship the first beast, 16 and to receive his mark.*

AND <sup>1,a</sup>I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a <sup>b</sup>beast rise up out of the sea, having <sup>c</sup>seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of <sup>d</sup>blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they <sup>e</sup>worshipped the dragon <sup>f</sup>which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and <sup>g</sup>power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in <sup>h</sup>blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his <sup>i</sup>tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and <sup>j</sup>power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the

A.D. 96  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
*Obedience*, Heb.  
5:8.  
3 R. V. omits  
Christ.

1  
a John, Mark 1:19.  
b Beast, symbolical,  
Dan. 7:3.  
c Seven, Gen. 7:2.  
d Blasphemy,  
2 Sam. 12:14.  
1 R. V. be

4  
e Demons, worship  
of, Matt. 4:24.  
2 R. V. because he  
gave his authori-  
ty unto

5  
3 R. V. authority

6  
f Church, called  
tabernacle, 1 Kin.  
9:3.



A.D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 8

g Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

h Book, figurative,  
Num. 5:23.

i Lamb, an appella-  
tion of Jesus,  
John 1:29.

j Jesus, death of,  
Matt. 1:21.

k Atonement, made  
by Jesus, Lev.  
17:11.

## 10

l Sin, retroactive,  
Rom. 5:12.

m Patience, Luke  
8:15.

n Steadfastness,  
1 Cor. 15:58.

4 R. V. If any man  
is for captivity,  
into captivity he  
goeth:

earth shall <sup>g</sup>worship him, whose  
names are not written in the  
<sup>h</sup>'book of life of the <sup>i</sup>Lamb <sup>j,k</sup>slain  
from the foundation of the  
world.

9 If any man have an ear, let  
him hear.

10 <sup>4</sup>He that leadeth into cap-  
tivity <sup>l</sup>'shall go into captivity: he  
that killeth with the sword <sup>m</sup>'must  
be killed with the sword. Here is  
the <sup>m,n</sup>patience and the faith of  
the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast  
coming up out of the earth; and  
he had two horns like a lamb,  
and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the  
<sup>3</sup>'power of the first beast before  
him, and causeth the earth and  
them which dwell therein to wor-  
ship the first beast, whose deadly  
wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders,  
so that he maketh fire come  
down from heaven on the earth  
in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that  
dwell on the earth by *the means*  
of those <sup>5</sup>'miracles which he had  
power to do in the sight of the  
beast; saying to them that dwell  
on the earth, that they should  
make an image to the beast,  
which had the wound by a  
sword, and did live.

15 And <sup>6</sup>he had power to give  
life unto the image of the beast,  
that the image of the beast  
should both speak, and cause  
that as many as would not wor-  
ship the image of the beast  
should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both  
small and great, rich and poor,  
free and bond, to receive a mark  
in their right hand, or in their  
foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy  
or sell, save he that had the  
mark, or the name of the beast,  
or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him  
that hath understanding count  
the number of the beast: for it is  
the number of a man; and his  
number is Six hundred three-  
score and six.

## CHAPTER 14

*The Lamb on mount Zion with his company.*  
6 The triumph of the gospel. 8 The fall  
of Babylon. 9 The worshiper of the  
beast and his image threatened. 13 The  
reward of the faithful. 15 The harvest  
of the world.

AND I looked, and, lo, a  
<sup>a</sup>Lamb stood on the mount  
Si'on, and with him <sup>b</sup>an hun-  
dred forty and four thousand,  
having <sup>c</sup>'his <sup>c</sup>'Father's name writ-  
ten in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from  
<sup>d</sup>'heaven, as the voice of many  
waters, and as the voice of a  
great thunder: and <sup>2</sup>I heard the  
<sup>e,f,g</sup>voice of harpers harping with  
their <sup>h</sup>'harps:

3 And they <sup>i,j</sup>sung as it were a  
new <sup>k</sup>'song before the <sup>l</sup>'throne,  
and before the four <sup>m,n</sup>'beasts,  
and the elders: and no man  
could learn that song but the  
<sup>o</sup>'hundred and forty and four  
thousand, which were <sup>p</sup>'re-  
deemed from the earth.

4 <sup>q</sup>'These are they which were  
<sup>r</sup>'not defiled with women; for  
they are virgins. These are they  
which follow the <sup>s</sup>'Lamb whith-  
ersoever he goeth. These were  
<sup>t</sup>'redeemed from among men,  
*being* the firstfruits unto God and  
to the Lamb.

5 And <sup>u,v</sup>in their mouth was  
found no <sup>w,x</sup>'guile: for they are  
<sup>y</sup>'without fault before the throne  
of God.

6 <sup>z</sup>'And I saw another angel  
fly in the midst of heaven,  
having the everlasting <sup>aa</sup>'gospel to  
preach unto them that dwell on  
the earth, and <sup>ab</sup>'to every nation,  
and kindred, and tongue, and  
people,

7 Saying with a loud voice,  
<sup>ac</sup>'Fear God, and give <sup>ad</sup>'glory to

A.D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 1

a Lamb, an appella-  
tion of Jesus,  
John 1:29.

b Glorified Saints,  
vs. 1-5; Heb.  
12:1.

c God, fatherhood  
of, Gen. 2:2.

1 R. V. his name,  
and the name of  
his Father,  
writer

## 2

d Heaven, future  
home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:22.

e Song, of the re-  
deemed, Psa.  
77:6.

f Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

g Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

h Harp, Dan. 3:10.

2 R. V. the voice  
which I heard  
was as the voice  
of harpers

## 3

i Throne, 1 Kin.  
2:19.

j Beasts, symbolical,  
Dan. 7:3.

k Redemption of  
our Souls, Eph.  
1:7.

3 R. V. living  
creatures,

## 4

l Chastity, Job  
31:1.

## 5

m Righteous,  
described, Psa.  
64:10.

n Falsehood, Job  
21:34.

o Deceit, Psa. 36:3.

p Holy, described,  
Col. 3:12.

4 R. V. lie: they  
are without  
blemish.

## 6

q Millennium,  
Rev. 20:4.

r Jesus, kingdom  
of, prophecies  
concerning, Matt.  
1:21.

s Gospel, Mark  
13:10.

t Missions, Matt.  
28:19.

## 7

u Fear of God, mo-  
tives to, Acts  
9:31.

v Glorifying God,  
Luke 5:25.

## 14

5 R. V. signs which  
it was given him  
to do

## 15

6 R. V. it was given  
unto him to give  
breath to it,  
even to the im-  
age

A. D. 96  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

God, creator,  
Gen. 2:2.

Heavens, created,  
Psa. 8:3.

Earth, created,  
Prov. 8:23.

Isa. 21:9.

Babylon, figura-  
tive, Ezra 5:12.

Satan, kingdom  
of, to be destroyed,  
Matt. 4:10.

Wine, figurative,  
Prov. 23:31.

R. V. another,  
second angel,  
followed, saying,

Fallen, fallen, is  
Babylon, which  
hath made

Idolatry, 1 Sam.  
15:23.

Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

Anger of God, de-  
stroys, 2 Kin.  
13:3.

Cup, figurative,  
Matt. 20:22.

Luke 16:23-28.

Brimstone, figura-  
tive, Deut.  
29:23.

Angel, Heb. 1:13.

Lamb, John 1:29.

R. V. anger;

Patience, a grace  
of the righteous,  
Luke 8:15.

Perseverance,  
Eph. 6:18.

Obedience, Heb.  
5:8.

Faith, doctrines  
of Jesus, 1 Cor.  
16:13.

Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.

Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

Death, of the  
righteous, Num.  
23:10.

Holy Spirit, Acts  
1:2.

Works, 2 Tim.  
1:9.

Jesus, prophetes  
concerning future  
glory and power  
of, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, humanity  
of, Matt. 1:21.

Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.

Crown, symbol-  
ical, Ex. 29:6.

Sickle, figurative,  
Deut. 23:25.

R. V. a son

Temple, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 6:17.

him; for the hour of his judg-  
ment is come: and <sup>w</sup>worship  
<sup>h</sup>him that made <sup>v</sup>heaven, and  
<sup>e</sup>earth, and the sea, and the foun-  
tains of waters.

8 And <sup>e</sup>there followed another  
angel, saying, <sup>a, b, c</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon is  
fallen, is fallen, that great city,  
because she made all nations  
drink of the <sup>d</sup>wine of the wrath  
of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed  
them, saying with a loud voice,  
If any man <sup>e</sup>worship the beast  
and his image, and receive <sup>his</sup>  
mark in his forehead, or in his  
hand,

10 <sup>t</sup>The same shall drink of the  
<sup>d</sup>wine of the <sup>v</sup>wrath of God,  
which is poured out without  
mixture into the <sup>h</sup>cup of his <sup>i</sup>n-  
ignition; and <sup>he</sup> shall be <sup>t</sup>or-  
mented with fire and <sup>h</sup>brimstone  
in the presence of the holy <sup>k</sup>an-  
gels, and in the presence of the  
<sup>l</sup>Lamb:

11 And <sup>t</sup>the smoke of their <sup>t</sup>or-  
ment ascendeth up for ever and  
ever: and they have no rest day  
nor night, who <sup>e</sup>worship the beast  
and his image, and whosoever  
receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the <sup>m, n</sup>patience of the  
saints: here <sup>are</sup> they that <sup>o</sup>keep  
the commandments of God, and  
the <sup>v</sup>faith of Jē'sus.

13 And I heard a voice from  
heaven <sup>e</sup>saying unto me, Write,  
<sup>v</sup>Blessed <sup>are</sup> the dead which <sup>d</sup>die  
in the Lord from henceforth:  
Yea, saith the <sup>s</sup>Spirit, that they  
may rest from their labours; and  
their <sup>w</sup>works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and <sup>o</sup>behold a  
white cloud, and upon the cloud  
<sup>one</sup> sat like unto <sup>7, v</sup>the Son of  
man, <sup>h</sup>having on his head a  
golden <sup>v</sup>crown, and in his hand  
a sharp <sup>s</sup>sickle.

15 And another angel came out  
of the <sup>a</sup>temple, crying with a  
loud voice to him that sat on

the cloud, Thrust in thy <sup>b</sup>sickle,  
and reap: for the time is come  
for thee to reap; for the <sup>h</sup>harvest  
of the earth is <sup>r</sup>ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud  
thrust in his <sup>b</sup>sickle on the earth;  
and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out  
of the temple which is in heaven,  
he also having a sharp <sup>b</sup>sickle.

18 And another angel came out  
from the altar, which had power  
over fire; and cried with a loud  
cry to him that had the sharp  
<sup>b</sup>sickle, saying, Thrust in thy  
sharp sickle, and gather the clus-  
ters of the vine of the earth; for  
her <sup>d</sup>grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his  
sickle into the earth, and gath-  
ered the vine of the earth, and  
cast <sup>it</sup> into the great <sup>w</sup>winepress  
of the <sup>v</sup>wrath of God.

20 And the <sup>w</sup>winepress was trod-  
den without the city, and blood  
came out of the winepress, even  
unto the horse bridges, by the  
space of a thousand <sup>and</sup> six hun-  
dred furlongs.

## CHAPTER 15

Seven angels with the seven last plagues.

3 The song of those that overcome the  
beast. 7 Seven golden vials full of the  
wrath of God.

AND I saw another sign in  
heaven, great and marvel-  
lous, <sup>a</sup>seven angels having the  
seven last <sup>b</sup>plagues; for in them  
is filled up the <sup>v</sup>wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a <sup>1, d</sup>sea  
of <sup>e</sup>glass mingled with fire: and  
<sup>t</sup>them that had gotten the victory  
over the beast, and over his im-  
age, and over his mark, <sup>and</sup> over  
the number of his name, <sup>2</sup>stand  
on the sea of glass, having the  
<sup>v</sup>harps of God.

3 And <sup>t</sup>they <sup>h</sup>sing the <sup>s</sup>song of  
Mō'sē the servant of God, and  
the song of the <sup>l</sup>Lamb, saying,  
<sup>k</sup>Great and marvellous <sup>are</sup> thy  
works, Lord God <sup>3</sup>Almighty;

A. D. 96  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

Sickle, figurative,  
Deut. 23:25.

Harvest, figura-  
tive, Ex. 34:21.

R. V. overripe.

18

d Grapes, figura-  
tive, Lev. 25:5.

19

e Wine Press, figura-  
tive, Isa. 5:2.

f Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

1

a Seven, Gen. 7:2.

b Plague, foretold,  
Ex. 11:1.

c Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

2

d Sea, symbolical,  
Jer. 5:22.

e Glass, Rev.  
21:18.

f Glorified Saints,  
Heb. 12:1.

g Harp, Dan. 3:10.

1 R. V. glassy sea

2 R. V. standing  
by the glassy sea.

3

h Music, 2 Chr.  
5:13.

i Song, of Moses  
and the Lamb,  
Psa. 77:6.

j Lamb, John 1:29.

k Praise, in heaven,  
Psa. 150:1.

3 R. V. the Al-  
mighty; right-  
eous and true are  
thy ways, thou  
King of the ages.

A.D. 96

See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.*l* God, justice of,  
Gen. 2:2.*m* God, faithfulness  
of, Gen. 2:2.*n* God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

4

*a* Glorifying God,  
Luke 5:25.*p* God, holiness of,  
Gen. 2:2.*q* Church, prophe-  
cies concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.*r* Gentiles, conver-  
sion of, Acts  
10:45.*s* Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

5

*t* Temple, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 6:17.

6

4 R. V. arrayed  
with precious  
stone, pure and  
bright, and girt  
about their  
breasts with  
golden girdles.

7

*u* God, eternity of,  
Gen. 2:2.5 R. V. living  
creatures

8

*v* God, glory of,  
Gen. 2:2.*w* God, power of,  
Gen. 2:2.<sup>1</sup>just and <sup>m</sup>true are thy ways,  
thou <sup>n</sup>King of saints.4 Who shall not fear thee, O  
Lord, and <sup>o</sup>glorify thy name?  
for *thou* only art <sup>p</sup>holy: for <sup>q</sup>all  
nations shall come and <sup>s</sup>worship  
before thee; for thy judgments  
are made manifest.5 And after that I looked, and,  
behold, the <sup>t</sup>temple of the taber-  
nacle of the testimony in heaven  
was opened:6 And the <sup>a</sup>seven angels came  
out of the temple, having the  
seven <sup>b</sup>plagues, <sup>c</sup>clothed in pure  
and white linen, and having their  
breasts girded with golden gir-  
dles.7 And one of the four <sup>d</sup>beasts  
gave unto the <sup>a</sup>seven angels seven  
golden vials full of the <sup>e</sup>wrath of  
God, who liveth <sup>f</sup>for ever and  
ever.8 And the <sup>t</sup>temple was filled  
with smoke from the <sup>g</sup>glory of  
God, and from his <sup>h</sup>power; and  
no man was able to enter into the  
temple, till the <sup>a</sup>seven <sup>b</sup>plagues of  
the seven angels were fulfilled.

## CHAPTER 16

*The seven angels in succession pour out  
their vials of wrath upon the earth, and  
great plagues follow thereupon.*

1

*a* Temple, figura-  
tive, 1 Kin. 6:17.*b* Seven, Gen. 7:2.*c* Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.*d* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.1 R. V. ye, and pour  
out the seven bowls  
of the wrath of God  
into the earth.

2

*e* Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.2 R. V. bowl into  
the earth; and it  
became a noi-  
some

3

3 R. V. bowl

AND I heard a great voice out  
of the <sup>a</sup>temple saying to the  
<sup>b</sup>seven angels, Go <sup>c</sup>your ways, and  
pour out the vials of the <sup>d</sup>wrath  
of God upon the earth.2 And the first went, and poured  
out his <sup>e</sup>vial upon the earth;  
and <sup>f</sup>there fell a noisome and  
grievous sore upon the men  
which had the mark of the beast,  
and <sup>g</sup>upon them which worship-  
ped his image.3 And the second angel poured  
out his <sup>e</sup>vial upon the sea; and it  
became as the blood of a dead  
man: and every living soul died  
in the sea.4 And the third angel poured  
out his <sup>e</sup>vial upon the rivers andfountains of waters; and <sup>h</sup>they  
became blood.5 And I heard the angel of the  
waters <sup>i</sup>say, Thou art <sup>j</sup>righteous,  
O Lord, <sup>k</sup>which art, and wast,  
and shalt be, because thou hast  
judged thus.6 For they have <sup>h</sup>shed the <sup>i</sup>blood  
of saints and <sup>k</sup>prophets, and thou  
hast <sup>l</sup>given them blood to drink;  
for they are worthy.7 And I heard <sup>a</sup>another out of  
the altar say, Even so, <sup>m</sup>Lord God  
Almighty, true and <sup>j</sup>righteous are  
thy <sup>q</sup>judgments.8 And the fourth <sup>r</sup>angel poured  
out his vial upon the sun; and  
power was given unto him to  
scorch men with fire.9 And <sup>l</sup>men were scorched  
with great heat, and <sup>o</sup>blas-  
phemed the name of God, which  
hath power over these plagues:  
and they <sup>q</sup>repented not to give  
him glory.10 And the fifth <sup>s</sup>angel poured  
out his vial upon the seat of the  
beast; and his kingdom was <sup>t</sup>full  
of <sup>r</sup>darkness; and they gnawed  
their tongues for <sup>u</sup>pain,11 And <sup>v</sup>blasphemed the God of  
heaven <sup>w</sup>because of their <sup>u</sup>pains  
and their sores, and <sup>x</sup>repented  
not of their deeds.12 And the sixth angel poured  
out his <sup>e</sup>vial upon the great river  
<sup>Y</sup>Eū-phrā'tēs; and the water  
thereof was dried up, that the  
way <sup>o</sup>of the kings of the east  
might be prepared.13 And I saw three unclean  
spirits like frogs <sup>y</sup>come out of the  
mouth of the dragon, and out of  
the mouth of the beast, and out  
of the mouth of the false prophet.14 For they are the spirits of  
devils, working <sup>z</sup>miracles, *which*  
go forth unto the kings of the  
earth and of the whole world, to  
gather them to the battle of that  
great day of <sup>m</sup>God Almighty.

15 ¶ Behold, I come as a thief.

A.D. 96

See footnote, *T'me*,  
Rev. 10:6.

4

4 R. V. it

5

*f* God, righteous-  
ness of, Gen. 2:2.*g* God, eternity of,  
Gen. 2:2.5 R. V. saying,  
Righteous art  
thou, which art  
and which wast,  
thou Holy One,  
because thou  
didst thus judge:

6

*h* Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.*i* Blood, Heb. 9:19.*j* Martyrdom, of  
prophets, Rev.  
17:6.*k* Prophets, martyrs,  
Isa. 3:2.*l* Wicked punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

7

*m* God, omnipotent,  
Gen. 2:2.6 R. V. the altar  
saying, Yea, O  
Lord God, the  
Almighty,

8

7 R. V. poured  
out his bowl up-  
on the sun; and  
it was given unto  
it to scorch men  
with fire.

9

*n* Adversity, obdu-  
racy in, Psa. 10:6.*o* Blasphemy,  
2 Sam. 12:14.*p* Profanation, of  
God's name, Lev.  
22:32.*q* Impotence,  
Rom. 2:5.

10

*r* Darkness, figura-  
tive, Gen. 1:2.*s* Pain, Job 14:22.8 R. V. poured out  
his bowl upon  
the throne of the  
beast; and his  
kingdom was  
darkened;

12

*t* Euphrates, Gen.  
15:18.9 R. V. might be  
made ready for  
the kings that  
come from the  
sunrising.

14

10 R. V. signs;



A.D. 96  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

15  
*Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.*  
64:10.

*Watchfulness, Matt.* 24:42.  
*Persuasion, exhortation to, Eph.* 6:18.

*Righteousness, figuratively described as a garment, Psa.* 15:2.

16  
*R. V. Har-  
Magedon.*

19  
*Babylon, figura-  
tive, Ezra* 5:12.  
*Cup, figurative, Matt.* 20:22.

*Wine, figurative, Prov.* 23:31.  
*Anger of God, 2 Kin.* 13:3.

21  
*Judgments, Ex.* 6:6.  
*Blasphemy, 2 Sam.* 12:14.  
*Adversity, obdu-  
racy in, Psa.* 10:6.

1  
*Seven, Gen.* 7:2.  
*R. V. bowls,*

"Blessed is he that <sup>1</sup>watcheth, and <sup>2</sup>keepeth his <sup>3</sup>garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hēbrew tongue <sup>11</sup>Ār-ma-ḡēd'-don.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his <sup>3</sup>vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great <sup>2</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the <sup>2</sup>cup of the <sup>a</sup>wine of the fierceness of his <sup>b</sup>wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men <sup>a, c</sup>blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

## CHAPTER 17

A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sits upon the beast. 5 Her name. 7 The mystery of the woman explained.

AND there came one of the <sup>a</sup>seven angels which had the seven <sup>1</sup>vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I

will shew unto thee the judgment of the great <sup>2, b</sup>whore that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a <sup>c</sup>woman sit upon a <sup>c</sup>scarlet coloured beast, full of names of <sup>d</sup>blasphemy, having <sup>a</sup>seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the <sup>b</sup>woman was arrayed in <sup>c</sup>purple and <sup>c</sup>scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and <sup>\*</sup>pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, <sup>c</sup>BĀB'Ŷ-LON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the <sup>b</sup>woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the <sup>1, j</sup>martyrs of Jē'sus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great <sup>a</sup>admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou <sup>3</sup>marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and <sup>4</sup>shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the <sup>9</sup>book of life from

A.D. 96  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*b Women, wicked, symbolical, Prov.* 31:10.

*2 R. V. harlot*

3  
*c Colors, symbolical, Ezek.* 16:16.

*d Blasphemy, 2 Sam.* 12:14.

5  
*e Babylon, figurative, Ezra* 5:12.

*f Persecution, of the righteous, John* 15:20.

*3 R. V. wonder.*

8  
*g Book, figurative, Psa.* 139:16.

*4 R. V. is about to come up out of the abyss,*

\* PEARL, Rev. 17:4; 18:12, 16. Of great price, Matt. 13:45. Ornaments made of, 1 Tim. 2:9.

Figurative, Matt. 7:6.

Symbolical, Rev. 21:21.

† MARTYRDOM. Of prophets, Matt. 23:34; Luke 11:49; Rev. 18:6. Followers of Jesus exposed to, Matt. 10:21; 39 (with Mark 13:12; Luke 21:16, 17); 23:34; 24:9. Must be tried by love, 1 Cor. 13:3.

Allegorical references to, Rev. 6:9-11; 11:7-12; 17:6.

Spirit of, required by Jesus, Matt. 16:25; Luke 9:24; John 12:25; possessed by the righteous, Psa. 44:22 (with Rom. 8:36); Rev. 12:11.

Instances of: Abel, Gen. 4:3-8. Prophets slain by Jezebel, 1 Kin. 18:4, 13. Zechariah, 2 Chr. 24:21, 22. John the Baptist, Mark 6:18-28. Stephen, Acts 7:58-60. James the apostle, Acts 12:2. The prophets, Matt. 22:6; 23:35; Rom. 11:3; 1 Thess. 2:15; Heb. 11:32-37.

See footnote, PERSECUTION, John 15:20.

**A.D. 96**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**5** R. V. how that  
he was, and is  
not, and shall  
come.

the foundation of the world, when  
they behold the beast <sup>5</sup>that was,  
and is not, and yet is.

**9** And here *is* the mind which  
hath wisdom. The <sup>a</sup>seven heads  
are seven mountains, on which  
the <sup>b</sup>woman sitteth.

**10** And there are <sup>a</sup>seven kings:  
five are fallen, and one is, *and*  
the other is not yet come; and  
when he cometh, he must con-  
tinue a short space.

**11** And the beast that was, and  
is not, even he is the eighth, and  
is of the <sup>a</sup>seven, and goeth into  
perdition.

**12** And the ten horns which  
thou sawest are ten kings, which  
have received no kingdom as yet;  
but receive <sup>e</sup>power as kings one  
hour with the beast.

**13** These have one mind, and  
shall give their power and  
<sup>e</sup>strength unto the beast.

**14** These shall make war with  
the <sup>h</sup>Lamb, and <sup>i</sup>the Lamb shall  
overcome them: for he is <sup>j</sup>Lord  
of lords, and <sup>k</sup>King of kings: and  
<sup>i</sup>they <sup>j</sup>that are with him are  
<sup>m</sup>called, and chosen, and faith-  
ful.

**15** And he saith unto me, The  
<sup>n</sup>waters which thou sawest,  
where the <sup>2, b</sup>whore sitteth, are  
peoples, and multitudes, and  
nations, and tongues.

**16** And the ten horns which  
thou sawest upon the beast, these  
shall hate the <sup>2, b</sup>whore, and shall  
make her desolate and naked,  
and shall eat her flesh, and burn  
her with fire.

**17** For <sup>c</sup>God hath put in  
their hearts to fulfil his will,  
and to agree, and give their  
kingdom unto the beast, until  
the <sup>p</sup>words of God shall be ful-  
filled.

**18** And the <sup>b</sup>woman which thou  
sawest is that great city, which  
reigneth over the kings of the  
earth.

## CHAPTER 18

*The fall of Babylon. 4 The people of God  
commanded to come out of her. 9 The  
lamentation of kings, 11 of merchants, 17  
and of seamen, over her fall. 20 The  
saints are bidden to rejoice. 21 Babylon  
shall be found no more.*

**A**ND after these things I saw  
another angel come down  
from heaven, having great <sup>1</sup>pow-  
er; and the earth was lightened  
with his glory.

**2** And he cried mightily with a  
strong voice, saying, <sup>a</sup>Bab'ŷ-lon  
the great is fallen, is fallen, and  
is become the habitation of dev-  
ils, and the hold of every foul  
spirit, and a cage of every un-  
clean and hateful bird.

**3** For all nations have drunk of  
the <sup>b</sup>wine of the wrath of her  
fornication, and the kings of the  
earth have committed fornication  
with her, and the merchants  
of the earth are waxed rich  
<sup>2</sup>through the abundance of her  
delicacies.

**4** And I heard another voice  
from heaven, saying, <sup>c, d</sup>Come out  
of her, my people, that ye <sup>e</sup>be not  
partakers of her sins, and that  
ye receive not of her plagues.

**5** For her sins have reached un-  
to heaven, and God hath remem-  
bered her iniquities.

**6** <sup>3, f</sup>Reward her even as she  
rewarded you, and double unto  
her double according to her  
works: in the cup which she hath  
filled fill to her double.

**7** How much she hath glorified  
herself, and <sup>4</sup>lived deliciously, so  
much torment and sorrow give  
her: for she <sup>g, h</sup>saith in her heart,  
I sit a queen, and am no widow,  
and shall see no sorrow.

**8** Therefore shall her <sup>i</sup>plagues  
come in one day, death, and  
mourning, and famine; and she  
shall be utterly burned with fire:  
for strong <sup>i</sup>is the Lord God who  
<sup>j</sup>judgeth her.

**9** And the kings of the earth,  
who have committed fornication

**A.D. 96**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

**1**  
1 R. V. authority

**2**  
*a* Babylon, figura-  
tive, Ezra 5:12.

**3**  
*b* Wine, figurative,  
Prov. 23:31.  
**2** R. V. by the  
power of her  
wantonness.

**4**  
*c* Fellowship, with  
the wicked, forbid-  
den, 1 Cor. 1:9.  
*d* Evil Company,  
Prov. 13:20.  
*e* Holiness, en-  
joined, Ex.  
39:30.

**f** Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

**3** R. V. Render  
unto her even as  
she rendered,

**7**  
*g* False Confidence,  
Psa. 30:6.  
*h* Pride, Prov.  
16:18.

**4** R. V. waxed  
wanton,

**8**  
*i* Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.  
*j* God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

**12**  
6 R. V. authority

**14**  
*h* Lamb, an appel-  
lation of Jesus,  
John 1:29.

*i* Jesus, prophecies  
concerning the  
future glory and  
power of, Matt.  
1:21.

*j* Jesus, divinity of,  
Matt. 1:21.

*k* Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.

*l* Righteous, de-  
scribed, Psa.  
64:10.

*m* Election of Grace,  
Rom. 11:5.

**7** R. V. also shall  
overcome that  
are with him,  
called

**15**  
*n* Water, symbolical,  
1 Kin. 17:10.

**17**  
*o* God, providence  
of, Gen. 2:2.

*p* Prophecies, Dan.  
9:24.

A.D. 96  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

9  
5 R. V. wantonly

12  
k Commerce,  
1 Kin. 10:15.  
m Gold, Ezek. 7:19.  
n Silver, 1 Chr.  
28:14.

o Precious Stones,  
Ex. 39:10.

p Pearl, Rev. 17:4.  
r Linen, Ezek.  
27:16.

s Colors, Ezek.  
16:16.

t Ezek. 16:10.  
u Ivory, 2 Chr.  
9:17.

v Brass, Job 28:2.  
w Iron, Prov.  
27:17.

x Marble, 1 Chr.  
29:2.

13  
y Cinnamon, Song  
4:14.

z Spices, 1 Kin.  
10:2.

aa Ointment, Eccl.  
7:1.

ab Frankincense,  
1 Chr. 9:29.

ac Wine, Prov.  
23:31.

ad Oil, Deut. 12:17.

ae Wheat, Ezra 6:9.

af Cattle, Ex. 12:29.

ag Sheep, Deut.  
32:14.

ah Horse, Job 39:19.

ai Chariot, Josh.  
11:4.

aj Servant, Jer.  
2:14.

ak R. V. spice, and  
incense, and  
ointment.

15  
al Merchants, Neh.  
3:32.

16  
an Linen, Ezek.  
27:16.

ao Colors, Ezek.  
16:16.

ap Gold, Ezek. 7:19.

aq Precious Stones,  
Ex. 39:10.

ar Pearl, Rev. 17:4.

17  
as Ship, 2 Chr. 8:18.  
at Mariner, Ezek.  
27:27.

and lived <sup>5</sup>deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see <sup>7</sup>the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city <sup>a</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The <sup>k</sup>merchandise of <sup>l</sup>gold, and <sup>m</sup>silver, and <sup>n</sup>precious stones, and of <sup>o</sup>pearls, and fine <sup>p</sup>linen, and <sup>q</sup>purple, and <sup>r</sup>silk, and <sup>s</sup>scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of <sup>t</sup>ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of <sup>v</sup>brass, and <sup>w</sup>iron, and <sup>x</sup>marble,

13 And <sup>y</sup>cinnamon, and <sup>z</sup>odours, and <sup>aa</sup>ointments, and <sup>ab</sup>frankincense, and <sup>ac</sup>wine, and <sup>ad</sup>oil, and fine flour, and <sup>ae</sup>wheat, and <sup>af</sup>beasts, and <sup>ag</sup>sheep, and <sup>ah</sup>horses, and <sup>ai</sup>chariots, and <sup>aj</sup>slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The <sup>l</sup>merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine <sup>l</sup>linen, and <sup>k</sup>purple, and <sup>s</sup>scarlet, and decked with <sup>l</sup>gold, and <sup>m</sup>precious stones, and <sup>n</sup>pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in <sup>o</sup>ships, and <sup>p</sup>sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the

smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great <sup>q</sup>city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great <sup>q</sup>city, wherein were made rich all that had <sup>o</sup>ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* <sup>7</sup>holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city <sup>a</sup>Bāb'ŷ-lon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And <sup>7</sup>the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the *bride* shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were <sup>s, t</sup>slain upon the earth.

## CHAPTER 19

*Much people in heaven praise God for avenging the blood of the saints; 7 and rejoice that the marriage of the Lamb is come. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 11 The Word of God with his armies. 17 The fowls called to the slaughter. 19 The beast and the false prophet cast into a lake of fire.*

**A**ND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, <sup>a</sup>saying, Āl-le-lū'îā; Salvation, and glory, and

A.D. 96  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

18  
q *Babylon, figurative, Ezra 5:12.*

20  
7 R. V. saints, and ye apostles, and ye prophets; for God hath judged your judgement on her.

22  
7 *Musik, restrained from, its sorrow. 2 Chr. 5:13.*

24  
s *Martyrdom, Rev. 17:6.*

t *Persecution, of the righteous, John 15:20.*

1  
a *Pratse, in heaven, Psa. 150:1.*



A.D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

1 R. V. belong to  
our God:

## 2

b Judgments, Ex.  
6:6.

c God, judge, Gen.  
2:2.

2 R. V. harlot,

## 4

d Worship, Gen.  
22:5.

e Throne, 1 Kin.  
2:19.

3 R. V. living  
creatures

## 5

f Fear of God, Acts  
9:31.

## 6

g God, omnipotent,  
Gen. 2:2.

h God, sovereign,  
Gen. 2:2.

## 7

i Marriage, figura-  
tive, Gen. 34:9.

j Righteous, union  
of, with Christ,  
Psa. 64:10.

k Lamb, John 1:29.

l Bride, figurative,  
Isa. 49:18.

m Church, described  
as Lamb's wife,  
Matt. 16:18.

## 8

n Church, clothed  
in righteousness,  
Matt. 16:18.

o Church, holiness  
of, Matt. 16:18.

p Holiness, of the  
church, Ex.  
39:30.

q Dress, figurative  
of righteousness,  
Zech. 3:3.

r Righteousness,  
figuratively de-  
scribed as a gar-  
ment, Psa. 15:2.

4 R. V. it was giv-  
en unto her that  
she should array  
herself in fine  
linen, bright and  
pure: for the fine  
linen is the right-  
eous acts of the  
saints.

## 9

s Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.

t Call, personal,  
Phil. 3:14.

u Feasts, figurative,  
Mark 12:39.

## 10

v Homage, Acts  
10:25.

w Commandment,  
enjoining wor-  
ship, Deut. 8:2.

x Worship, to be  
rendered to God  
only, Gen. 22:5.

## 11

y Horse, symbolical,  
Job 39:19.

honour, and power, <sup>1</sup>unto the  
Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous *are* his  
<sup>b</sup>judgments: for he hath <sup>c</sup>judged  
the great <sup>2</sup>whore, which did cor-  
rupt the earth with her fornica-  
tion, and hath avenged the blood  
of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, *Āl-le-  
lū'ia*. And her smoke rose up for  
ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty  
elders and the four <sup>3</sup>beasts fell  
down and <sup>d</sup>worshipped God that  
sat on the <sup>e</sup>throne, saying, Amen;  
*Āl-le-lū'ia*.

5 And a voice came out of the  
throne, saying, <sup>a</sup>Praise our God,  
all ye his servants, and ye that  
<sup>f</sup>fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the  
voice of a great multitude, and  
as the voice of many waters, and  
as the voice of mighty thunder-  
ings, saying, <sup>a</sup>*Āl-le-lū'ia*: for the  
Lord God <sup>g</sup>omnipotent <sup>h</sup>reign-  
eth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice,  
and give honour to him: for the  
<sup>i,j</sup>marriage of the <sup>k</sup>Lamb is come,  
and his <sup>l,m</sup>wife hath made her-  
self ready.

8 And <sup>4</sup>to <sup>n</sup>her was granted  
that she should be arrayed in  
fine linen, <sup>o,p</sup>clean and white:  
for the <sup>q</sup>fine linen is the <sup>r</sup>right-  
eousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write,  
<sup>s</sup>Blessed *are* they which <sup>t</sup>are <sup>u</sup>called  
unto the <sup>v</sup>marriage <sup>w</sup>supper of the  
<sup>k</sup>Lamb. And he saith unto me,  
These *are* the true sayings of God.

10 And I <sup>v</sup>fell at his feet to wor-  
ship him. And he said unto me,  
See *thou do it* not: I am thy fel-  
lowservant, and of thy brethren  
that have the testimony of Jē-  
sus: <sup>w,x</sup>worship God: for the  
testimony of Jē'sus is the spirit  
of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened,  
and behold a white <sup>y</sup>horse; and

he that sat upon him *was* called  
<sup>z</sup>Faithful and <sup>a</sup>True, and in right-  
eousness he doth <sup>a</sup>judge and make  
war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of  
fire, and on his head *were* many  
<sup>b</sup>crowns; and he had a name  
written, that no man knew, but  
he himself.

13 And <sup>c</sup>he *was* clothed with a  
vesture dipped in blood: and his  
name is called The <sup>d,e</sup>Word of  
God.

14 And the armies *which were*  
in heaven followed him upon  
white: <sup>f</sup>horses, clothed in fine  
<sup>g</sup>linen, <sup>h</sup>white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a  
sharp sword, that with it he should  
<sup>i</sup>smite the nations: and he shall  
<sup>j</sup>rule them with a <sup>k</sup>rod of iron: and  
he treadeth the <sup>l</sup>winepress of the  
fierceness and <sup>m</sup>wrath of Almighty  
God.

16 And he hath on *his* vesture  
and on his thigh a name written,  
<sup>n,o</sup>KING OF KINGS, AND  
LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing  
in the sun; and he cried with a  
loud voice, saying to all the fowls  
that fly in the midst of heaven,  
Come and gather yourselves to-  
gether unto the supper of the  
great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of  
kings, and the flesh of captains,  
and the flesh of mighty men, and  
the flesh of horses, and of them  
that sit on them, and the flesh of  
all *men*, both free and bond, both  
small and great.

19 And I saw the <sup>p</sup>beast, and the  
kings of the earth, and their ar-  
mies, gathered together to make  
war against him that sat on the  
horse, and against his army.

20 And the <sup>q</sup>beast was taken,  
and with him the false prophet  
that wrought <sup>r</sup>miracles before  
him, with which <sup>s</sup>he deceived  
them that had received the mark

A.D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

z Jesus, perfection  
of, Matt. 1:21.

a Jesus, judge,  
Matt. 1:21.

## 12

b Crown, symboli-  
cal, Ex. 29:6.

## 13

c Jesus, suffering  
of, Matt. 1:21.

d John 1:1: 1 Joh  
1:1.

e Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

## 14

f Horse, symbolical,  
Job 39:19.

g Righteousness,  
figuratively de-  
scribed as a gar-  
ment, Psa. 15:2.

h Colors, symbolical,  
Ezek. 16:16.

## 15

i Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

j Jesus, prophecy  
concerning the  
future glory and  
power of, Matt.  
1:21.

k Scepter, Esth.  
4:11.

l Wine Press, Isa.  
5:2.

m Anger of God,  
2 Kin. 13:3.

## 16

n Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

o Jesus, king,  
Matt. 1:21.

## 19

p Antichrist,  
2 John 7.

## 20

5 R. V. the signs  
in his sight,

A.D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

g Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.

r Rev. 20:10, 14,  
15: 21:8.

h Hell, Mark 9:43.

i Brimstone, figurative,  
Deut.  
29:23.

of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. <sup>a</sup>These both were cast alive into a <sup>r</sup>lake of fire burning with <sup>h</sup>brimstone.

21 And <sup>a</sup>the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth; and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

## CHAPTER 20

*Satan bound for a thousand years. 4 The first resurrection. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 11 The general resurrection and judgment. 14 The second death.*

1 AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the <sup>a</sup>key of the <sup>h</sup>bottomless <sup>b</sup>pit and a great <sup>c</sup>chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the <sup>d</sup>Dévil, and <sup>a</sup>Sa'tan, and bound him a thousand <sup>e</sup>years,

3 And cast him into the <sup>b</sup>bottomless <sup>b</sup>pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand <sup>e</sup>years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And <sup>f</sup>I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were <sup>h, i, j</sup>beheaded for the <sup>k</sup>witness of <sup>l</sup>Jē'sus, and for the <sup>l</sup>word of God, and which had not worshipped the <sup>m</sup>beast, neither his image, neither had received <sup>h</sup>his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they <sup>n</sup>lived and <sup>\*</sup>reigned with <sup>o</sup>Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This <sup>i</sup>is the first <sup>p</sup>resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy <sup>i</sup>is he that hath part in the first <sup>p</sup>resurrec-

tion: on such the <sup>†</sup>second death hath no power, but they shall be <sup>q</sup>priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, <sup>a</sup>Sa'tan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, <sup>r</sup>Gōg and <sup>s</sup>Mā'gōg, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom <sup>i</sup>is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp <sup>o</sup>of the saints about, and the beloved city: and <sup>t</sup>fire came down <sup>3</sup>from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the <sup>u, v</sup>lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet <sup>are</sup>, and shall be <sup>w</sup>tormented day and night <sup>z</sup>for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great <sup>2</sup>white <sup>2</sup>throne, and <sup>2</sup>him that sat on it, from whose face the <sup>b</sup>earth and the <sup>b</sup>heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before <sup>4</sup>God; and the books were opened: and another <sup>a</sup>book was opened, which <sup>i</sup>is the <sup>a</sup>book of life: and the <sup>e</sup>dead were <sup>j</sup>judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And <sup>2</sup>the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and <sup>5</sup>hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were <sup>j</sup>judged every man according to their works.

14 And <sup>h</sup>death and <sup>5</sup>hell were cast into the <sup>1</sup>lake of fire. This <sup>i</sup>is the <sup>†</sup>second death.

A.D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

6

q Priest, figurative,  
Lev. 1:5.

8

r Ezek. chapters  
38, 39.  
s Magog, 1 Chr.  
1:5.

11

t Fire, figurative,  
Ex. 12:8.  
3 R. V. omits from  
God

10

u Rev. 19:20; 21:8.  
v Hell, Mark 9:43.  
w Wicked, punish-  
ment of, Psa.  
73:3.  
x Punishment,  
eternal, Lev.  
26:41.

11

y Colors, symbolical,  
Ezek. 16:16.  
z Throne, figurative,  
1 Kln. 2:19.

a Jesus, judge,  
Matt. 1:21.

b Earth, destruction of,  
Prov. 8:23.

c Heavens, destruction of,  
Psa. 8:3.

12

d Book, figurative,  
Psa. 139:16.

e Death, does not  
entail conscious  
existence, Num.  
23:10.

f Judgment, the  
general, 2 Pet.  
3:7.

4 R. V. the throne;

13

g Resurrection,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

5 R. V. Hades

14

h Death, to be  
destroyed, Num.  
23:10.

i Rev. 19:20; 21:8.

1 Key, a symbol of  
authority, Judg.  
3:25.

h Pit, figurative,  
Psa. 7:15.

c Chains, figurative,  
Dan. 5:7.

l R. V. abyss and

2

d Satan, Matt.  
4:10.

e Year, Lev. 25:29.

3

R. V. abyss, and  
shut it, and  
sealed it over  
him,

4

Church, prophecies  
concerning its  
prosperity, Matt.  
16:18.

Jesus, prophecies  
concerning the  
future glory and  
power of, Matt.  
1:21.

Beheading, Matt.  
14:10.

Liberty, Rev.  
17:15.

Persecution, of  
the righteous,  
John 15:20.

Witnessing for  
Christ, Luke  
24:48.

Word of God,  
Psa. 119:9.

Beast, symbolical,  
Dan. 7:3.

Righteous, prom-  
ises to, Psa.  
64:10.

Jesus, King,  
Matt. 1:21.

5

Resurrection,  
1 Cor. 15:12.

\* MILLENNIUM, Rev. 14:6-18; 20:2-7. When Jesus  
shall have triumphed over all forms of evil, 1 Cor. 15:24-28;  
2 Thess. 3:9; Rev. 19:11-16; at the restoration of all things, Acts  
3:21. When the creation shall be delivered from the corruption of  
evil, Rom. 8:19-21. When the Son of Man shall sit on the throne  
of his glory, Matt. 19:28; Luke 22:28-30; and the righteous  
shall be clothed with authority, Dan. 7:22; Matt. 19:28; Luke

22:28-30; 1 Cor. 6:2; Rev. 22:5; and possess the kingdom,  
Matt. 25:34; Luke 12:32; 22:29.

Satan to be excluded during, Rev. 20:2, 3.

See footnote, Jesus, Second coming of, Matt. 1:21.

† SECOND DEATH, Rev. 19:20; 20:14; 21:8.

Righteous exempt from, Rev. 2:11.

See footnote, PUNISHMENT, Eternal, Lev. 26:41.

A.D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

## 15

1 Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

## 1

a Earth, new, Prov. 8:23.

b Heavens, destruction of, Psa. 8:3.

c Earth, destruction of, Prov. 8:23.

## 2

d Church, triumph, Matt. 16:18.

e v. 10: Rev. 3:12.

f Bride, Isa. 49:18.

1 R. V. omits John

## 3

g Shekinah, Lev. 16:2.

h Holy of Holies, Ex. 26:33.

i God dwells with the Righteous, 1 Kin. 6:13.

j Fellowship, with God, 1 Cor. 1:9.

k Promise, to the righteous, vs. 4, 6, 7; 2 Cor. 1:20.

l Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

2 R. V. the throne

## 4

m Heaven, future home of the righteous, Luke 18:22.

n Tears, Psa. 6:6.

o Death, to be destroyed, Num. 23:10.

p Patn, Job 14:22.

3 R. V. he

## 5

q Throne, 1 Kin. 2:19.

## 6

r Rev. 1:8; 22:13.

s Thirst, figurative, John 4:14.

t Spiritual Desire, Psa. 42:1.

u Seekers, Isa. 55:6.

v Fountain, figurative, Zech. 13:1.

w Salvation, Acts 16:17.

x Water, figurative, 1 Kin. 17:10.

4 R. V. They are come to pass.

## 7

y Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.

z Righteous, promises to, Psa. 64:10.

a Steadfastness, rewards of, 1 Cor. 15:58.

b Perseverance, motives to, Eph. 6:18.

c Reward, a motive, to perseverance, Matt. 5:12.

d Inheritance, figurative, Num. 27:7.

e Spiritual Adoption, Rom. 8:15.

f Unbelievers, 1 Cor. 6:6.

15 And <sup>1</sup>whosoever was not found written in the <sup>a</sup>book of life was cast into the <sup>1</sup>lake of fire.

## CHAPTER 21

A new heaven and new earth. 3 The blessings of God's people. 8 The doom of the wicked. 9 The heavenly Jerusalem described. 22 No temple there. 23 The light and glory of the city. 27 Nothing that defiles can enter therein.

AND I saw a <sup>\*</sup>new heaven and a new <sup>a</sup>earth: for the first <sup>b</sup>heaven and the first <sup>c</sup>earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I <sup>1</sup>Jōhn saw the <sup>a</sup>holy city, <sup>e</sup>new Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>ā-lēm, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a <sup>7</sup>bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of <sup>2</sup>heaven saying, Behold, the <sup>a</sup>tabernacle of God <sup>is</sup> with men, and <sup>1</sup>he will dwell with them, and <sup>1</sup>they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And <sup>3</sup>God shall wipe away all <sup>a</sup>tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more <sup>a</sup>death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more <sup>a</sup>pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the <sup>a</sup>throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, <sup>4</sup>It is done. I am <sup>1</sup>Āl-phā and <sup>1</sup>Ō-mē-gā, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is <sup>3, 1, 2</sup>athirst of the <sup>a</sup>water of life freely.

7 <sup>2</sup>He that <sup>a</sup>overcometh <sup>a</sup>shall <sup>a</sup>inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be <sup>a</sup>my son.

8 But the fearful, and <sup>1</sup>unbe-

lieving, and the abominable, and <sup>a</sup>murderers, and <sup>h, 1</sup>whoremongers, and <sup>1</sup>sorcerers, and <sup>a</sup>idolaters, and all <sup>1</sup>liars, <sup>m</sup>shall have their part in the <sup>2</sup>lake which burneth with <sup>a</sup>fire and <sup>2</sup>brimstone: which is the <sup>a</sup>second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, <sup>7</sup>saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the <sup>1</sup>bride, the <sup>1</sup>Lamb's <sup>a</sup>wife.

10 And he carried me away in the <sup>2</sup>spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jē-ru<sup>s</sup>ā-lēm, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the <sup>a</sup>glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a <sup>7</sup>jasper stone, clear as <sup>2</sup>crystal:

12 And had a <sup>2</sup>wall great and high, and had twelve <sup>a</sup>gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of <sup>2</sup>Īs<sup>1</sup>ra-el:

13 On the east three <sup>a</sup>gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

14 And the <sup>a</sup>wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve <sup>a</sup>apostles of the <sup>a</sup>Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden <sup>1</sup>reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the <sup>1</sup>reed, twelve thousand <sup>a</sup>furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the <sup>a</sup>wall

A.D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

g Homicide, punishment for, Deut. 5:17.

h Rev. 22:15.

i Adultery, penalties for, Lev. 20:10.

j Sorcery, Isa. 47:9.

k Idolatry, 1 Sam. 15:23.

l Falsehood, punishment for, Job 21:34.

m Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.

n Hell, Mark 9:43.

o Fire, figurative, Ex. 12:8.

p Brimstone, figurative, Deut. 29:23.

q Second Death, Rev. 20:6.

## 9

r Jesus, kingdom of, prophecies concerning, Mat. 1:21.

s Church, Matt. 16:18.

t Lamb, John 1:29.

u Righteous, union of, with Christ, Psa. 64:10.

## 10

v Holy Spirit, Acts 1:2.

w Prophets, inspiration of, Isa. 3:1.

## 11

x God, glory of, Gen. 2:2.

y Rev. 4:6.

## 12

z Walls, figurative, 1 Sam. 20:25.

a Gates, symbolical, Deut. 3:5.

b Israel, Ex. 4:22.

## 13

c Walls, figurative, 1 Sam. 20:25.

d Apostles, Luke 6:13.

e Lamb, John 1:29.

## 14

f Reed, Ezek. 40:3.

## 15

g Luke 24:13.

h John 11:18.

## 16



A.D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

17  
h Cubit, Ex. 36:9.

18  
i Gold, symbolical,  
Ezek. 7:19.

19  
j Precious Stones,  
Ex. 39:10.  
k Sapphire, Job  
28:6.  
l Emerald, Rev.  
4:3.

20  
m Sardius, Ex.  
28:17.  
n Beryl, Ezek.  
1:16.  
o Topaz, Ezek.  
28:13.  
P Rev. 9:17.

21  
Pearl, symbolical,  
Rev. 17:4.

22  
Temple, figurative,  
1 Kin. 6:17.  
God, omnipotent,  
Gen. 2:2.  
Jesus, names of,  
Matt. 1:21.

23  
Sun, Josh. 10:12.  
Moon, Song  
6:10.  
Lamp, figurative,  
Ex. 27:20.  
R. V. lamp

24  
Walking, figurative,  
Gen. 5:22.  
R. V. shall walk  
amidst the light  
thereof; and the  
kings of the  
earth do bring  
their glory into  
it.

25  
Night, Gen. 1:5.

26  
Church, prophecies  
concerning  
its prosperity,  
Matt. 16:18.

27  
Abomination,  
Lev. 18:27.

thereof, an hundred *and* forty  
*and* four <sup>h</sup>cubits, according to the  
measure of a man, that is, of the  
angel.

18 And the building of the wall  
of it was of <sup>†</sup>jasper: and the city  
was pure <sup>†</sup>gold, like unto clear  
<sup>†</sup>glass.

19 And the foundations of the  
<sup>†</sup>wall of the city were garnished  
with all manner of <sup>†</sup>precious  
stones. The first foundation was  
<sup>†</sup>jasper; the second, <sup>†</sup>sapphire;  
the third, a chalcedony; the  
fourth, an <sup>†</sup>emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth,  
<sup>†</sup>sardius; the seventh, chrysolite;  
the eighth, <sup>†</sup>beryl; the ninth, a  
<sup>†</sup>topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus;  
the eleventh, a <sup>†</sup>jacinth; the  
twelfth, an <sup>†</sup>amethyst.

21 And the twelve <sup>†</sup>gates were  
twelve <sup>†</sup>pearls; every several gate  
was of one pearl: and the street  
of the city was pure gold, as it  
were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no <sup>†</sup>temple there-  
in: for the <sup>†</sup>Lord God Almighty  
and the <sup>†</sup>Lamb are the temple  
of it.

23 And the city had no need of  
the <sup>†</sup>sun, neither of the <sup>†</sup>moon,  
to shine in it: for the glory of  
God did lighten it, and the  
<sup>†</sup>Lamb is the <sup>†</sup>light thereof.

24 And the nations <sup>†</sup>of them  
which are saved shall <sup>†</sup>walk in  
the light of it: and the kings of  
the earth do bring their glory  
and honour into it.

25 And the <sup>†</sup>gates of it shall not  
be shut at all by day: for there  
shall be no <sup>†</sup>night there.

26 And they shall bring the  
glory and honour of the nations  
into <sup>†</sup>it.

27 And there shall in no wise  
enter into <sup>†</sup>it any thing that de-  
fileth, neither *whatsoever* work-  
eth <sup>†</sup>abomination, or *maketh* a

<sup>†</sup>lie: but they which are written  
in the <sup>†</sup>Lamb's <sup>†</sup>book of life.

## CHAPTER 22

*The river and tree of life. 3 The blessedness  
of God's servants. 6 The conclusion:  
sundry directions, promises, and exhorta-  
tions. 18 Nothing may be added to or  
taken from the words of this book.*

AND he shewed me a <sup>†</sup>pure  
<sup>†</sup>river of water of life, clear  
as <sup>†</sup>crystal, proceeding out of the  
<sup>†</sup>throne of God and of the <sup>†</sup>Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it,  
and on either side of the river,  
was there the <sup>†</sup>tree of life, which  
bare twelve manner of fruits, and  
yielded her fruit every month:  
and the <sup>†</sup>leaves of the tree were  
for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more  
curse: but the <sup>†</sup>throne of God  
and of the <sup>†</sup>Lamb shall be in it;  
and his servants shall serve him:  
4 And <sup>†</sup>they shall see his face;  
and his name shall be in their  
foreheads.

5 And <sup>†</sup>there shall be no <sup>†</sup>night  
there; and they need no <sup>†</sup>candle,  
neither light of the sun; for the  
Lord God giveth them light: and  
<sup>†</sup>they shall reign for <sup>†</sup>ever and  
ever.

6 And he said unto me, These  
<sup>†</sup>sayings are faithful and true:  
and the Lord <sup>†</sup>God of the holy  
prophets sent his angel <sup>†</sup>to shew,  
unto his servants the things  
which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I <sup>†</sup>come quickly:  
<sup>†</sup>blessed is he that <sup>†</sup>keepeth the  
sayings of the prophecy of this  
book.

8 And I John saw these things,  
and heard them. And when I  
had heard and seen, I <sup>†</sup>fell down  
to worship before the feet of the  
angel which shewed me these  
things.

9 Then saith he unto me, <sup>†</sup>See  
*thou do it* not: for I am <sup>†</sup>thy fel-  
lowservant, and of thy brethren

A.D. 96  
See footnote, Time,  
Rev. 10:6.

b Falsehood, Job  
21:34.  
c Lamb, John 1:29.  
d Book, figurative,  
Psa. 139:16.

1  
a River, figurative,  
Psa. 46:4.  
b Rev. 4:6; 21:11.  
c Throne, 1 Kin.  
2:19.  
d Lamb, John 1:29.  
l R. V. river of  
water of life,  
bright as crys-  
tal,

2  
e Righteousness,  
symbolized, Psa.  
15:2.  
f Medicine, allego-  
rical, Prov.  
17:22.

4  
g Righteous,  
promises to, Psa.  
64:10.  
h Promise, to the  
righteous, 2 Cor.  
1:20.

■  
i Heaven, future  
home of the right-  
eous, Luke 18:22.  
j Night, Gen. 1:5.  
k Immortality,  
1 Cor. 15:54.  
l Life, everlasting,  
Ecc. 8:15.  
2 R. V. lamp,

6  
m Word of God, its  
inspired, Psa.  
119:9.  
n Prophets, inspi-  
ration of, Isa. 3:2.  
3 R. V. the God of  
the spirits of the  
prophets, sent

7  
o Jesus, second  
coming of, Matt.  
1:21.  
p Spiritual Peace,  
Gal. 1:3.  
q Duty, of man to  
God, Ecc. 12:13.  
r Obedience, re-  
warded, Heb. 5:8.

■  
s Homage, Acts  
10:25.

9  
t Worship, to be  
rendered to God  
only, Gen. 22:5.  
4 R. V. a fellow-  
servant with  
thee and with  
thy brethren the  
prophets, and  
with them

† GLASS, Job 28:17 [R. V.]. Symbolical, Rev. 21:18. 21. Sea of, Rev. 15:2.

† JASPER. A precious stone, Ex. 28:20; 39:13; Ezek. 28:13; Rev. 4:3; 21:11, 18, 19.

† AMETHYST. A precious stone, Ex. 28:19; 39:12; Rev. 21:20.

**A.D. 96**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

*u Commandment, enjoining worship, Deut. 8:2.*

# 11

*v Character, fixedness of, Phil. 2:15.*

*w Injustice, Isa. 26:10.*

*z Holiness, Ex. 39:30.*

5 R. V. unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness still: and he that is holy, let him be made holy still.

# 12

*y Reward, a motive, to faithfulness, Matt. 5:12.*

*z Judgment, the general, 2 Pet. 3:7.*

# 13

*a Jesus, divinity of, Matt. 1:21.*

*b Rev. 1:8; 21:6.*

# 14

*c Promise, to the righteous, 2 Cor. 1:20.*

6 R. V. wash their robes, that they

may have the right to come to the tree

15 *d Wicked, described, Psa. 73:3. e Dog, figurative, 1 Kin. 21:19. f Sorcery, Isa. 47:9. g Rev. 21:8. h Adultery, Lev. 20:10. i Homicide, felonious, punishment for, Deut. 5:17. j Idolatry, denunciations against, 1 Sam. 15:23. k Falsehood, Job 21:34.*

the prophets, and of them which  
keep the sayings of this book:  
worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is <sup>5,w</sup>unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is <sup>x</sup>holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my <sup>y</sup>reward is with me, to <sup>z</sup>give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am <sup>b</sup>Āl'phā and <sup>o</sup>Ô-mē'gā, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the <sup>\*</sup>tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For <sup>a</sup>without are <sup>e</sup>dogs, and <sup>s,h</sup>sorcerers, and <sup>i</sup>murderers, and <sup>j</sup>idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a <sup>k</sup>lie.

16 I Jē'sus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of Dā'vid, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the <sup>n</sup>Spirit and the <sup>o,p</sup>bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is <sup>r,s</sup>thirst come. And whosoever <sup>u</sup>will, let him take the <sup>v,w</sup>water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the <sup>x</sup>words of the prophecy of this <sup>y</sup>book, If any man shall add unto these things, <sup>z</sup>God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the <sup>y</sup>book of this prophecy, God shall <sup>z</sup>take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I <sup>a</sup>come quickly. Amen. Even so, <sup>b</sup>come, Lord Jē'sus.

21 The <sup>c</sup>grace of our Lord Jē'sus <sup>d</sup>Christ be with you all. Amen.

**A.D. 96**  
See footnote, *Time*,  
Rev. 10:6.

# 16

*l Jesus, incarnation of, Matt. 1:21.*

*m Jesus, names of, Matt. 1:21.*

# 17

*n Holy Spirit, inviolable, Acts 1:5.*

*o Bride, figurative, Isa. 49:18.*

*p Church, Matt. 16:18.*

*q Call, personal, Phil. 3:14.*

*r Thirst, figurative, John 4:14.*

*s Seekers, Isa. 55:6.*

*t Spiritual Destruction, Psa. 42:1.*

*u Contingencies, divine government of man, 1 Kin. 3:14.*

*v Water, figurative, 1 Kin. 17:10.*

*w Salvation, Acts 16:17.*

# 18

*x Word of God, Psa. 119:9.*

*y Book, Num. 5:2.*

*z Wicked, punishment of, Psa. 73:3.*

# 19

7 R. V. from the tree of life,

# 20

*a Jesus, second coming of, Matt. 1:21.*

*b Love, of man for Jesus, 1 John 4:19.*

# 21

*c Benedictions, apostolic, Deut. 21:5.*

8 R. V. be with the saints. Amen.

\* **TREE.** Known by its fruits, Matt. 7:17-19; Luke 6:43, 44.

**Symbolical,** Dan. 4:10-12. *Of life,* Gen. 2:9; 3:22, 24; Rev. 22:2, 14. *Of knowledge,* Gen. 2:9, 17; 3:3-6, 11, 12, 17.

# INDEX TO FOOTNOTES

## WITH CONCORDANCE

### A

Aaron, see *footnote*, p. 99.  
 Abaddon, Rev. 9:11.  
 Abagtha, Esth. 1:10.  
 Abana, 2 Kin. 5:12.  
 Abarm, Num. 37:12.  
 Abase Ezek. 21:26, a. him that is high  
 Dan. 4:37, walk in pride is able to a.  
 Matt. 23:12, exalt himself. *abased*  
 Phil. 4:12, how to be a. and how to  
 2 Cor. 11:7, offence in *abasing* myself  
 Abated, Deut. 34:7, his natural force a.  
 Judg. 8:3, then their anger was a.  
 Abba, Mk. 14:36; Rom. 8:15; Gal. 4:6.  
 Abda, 1 Kin. 4:6.  
 Abdeel, Jer. 36:26.  
 Abdi, 2 Chr. 29:12.  
 Abdon, a judge, Judg. 12:13-15.  
 —, a Levitical city, Josh. 21:30, [34:20].  
 —, three men, 1 Chr. 8:23, 30; 2 Chr.  
 Abed-nego, see *footnote*, p. 1209.  
 Abel, son of Adam, see *footnote*, p. 8.  
 —, a monument, 1 Sam. 6:18.  
 Abel-beth-maachah, see *footnote*, p. 601  
 Abel-meholah, Judg. 7:22.  
 Abel-mizraim, Gen. 50:11.  
 Abel-shittim, see *ftn.* Shittim, p. 260.  
 Abetting, see *ftn.* Complicity, p. 947.  
 Abeg, Josh. 19:20.  
 Abhor, Lev. 26:11, soul shall not a.  
 15, if your soul a. my judgments  
 30, my soul shall a. you  
 44, neither will I a. them  
 Deut. 7:26, utterly a. it  
 23:7, nor a. an Edomite [him  
 1 Sam. 27:12, made his people to a.  
 Job. 30:10, they a. me, they flee  
 42:6, I a. myself and repent  
 Psa. 5:6, Lord will a. the bloody  
 119:163, I hate and a. lying [sake  
 Jer. 14:21, do not a. us for name's  
 Am. 5:10, they a. him that speaketh  
 Rom. 12:9, a. that which is evil  
 Ex. 5:21, made our savour *abhorred*  
 Lev. 26:43, their soul a. my statutes  
 Deut. 32:19, Lord saw it he a. them  
 1 Sam. 2:17, men a. the offering  
 Job. 19:19, my inward friends a. me  
 Ps. 22:24, nor a. affliction of afflicted  
 78:59, wroth and greatly a. Israel  
 89:38, hath cast off and a. anointed  
 106:40, he a. his own inheritance  
 Prov. 22:14, a. of the Lord shall fall  
 Lam. 2:7, Lord hath a. his sanctuary  
 Eze. 16:25, made thy beauty to be a.  
 Zech. 11:8, their soul a. me  
 Rom. 2:22, thou that *abhorrest* idols  
 Job. 33:20, his life *abhorrest* bread  
 Ps. 10:3, covetous whom the Lord a.  
 36:4, he a. not evil  
 107:18, their soul a. all manner of  
 meat  
 Isa. 49:7, him whom the nation a.  
 68:24, he an *abhorring* to all flesh  
 Abi, 2 Kin. 18:2.  
 Abia, Luke 1:4.  
 —, see *footnote*, Abijam, p. 555.  
 Abiah, wife of Hizon, 1 Chr. 2:24.  
 —, son of Samuel, 1 Sam. 8:1-5.  
 Abi-Albon, 2 Sam. 23:31.  
 Abiasaph, Ex. 6:24.

Abiathar, see *footnote*, p. 466.  
 Abib, see *footnote*, p. 110.  
 Abida, 1 Chr. 1:33.  
 Abidah, Gen. 25:4.  
 Abide, Ex. 16:29, a. ye every man in  
 Num. 35:25, a. to death of high priest  
 2 Sam. 11:11, ark. Israel a. in tents  
 Ps. 15:1, who shall a. in tabernacle  
 61:4, I will a. in thy tabernacle  
 7, he shall a. before God for ever  
 91:1, a. under shadow of Almighty  
 Joel 2:11, terrible; who can a. it  
 Mal. 3:2, who may a. the day of his  
 Matt. 10:11, there a. till ye go thence  
 Luke 19:5, I must a. at thy house  
 24:29, a. with us the day is far spent  
 John 12:46 not a. in darkness  
 14:16, Comforter that he may a.  
 15:4, a. in me and I in you, 7.  
 10, ye shall a. in my love, a. in his  
 Acts 20:23, afflictions a. me  
 1 Cor. 3:14, if any man's work a.  
 1 Cor. 7:8, good. if they a.  
 1 Cor. 7:20, every man a. in the same  
 24, is called therein a. with God  
 Phil. 1:24, to a. in the flesh is need  
 25, know that I shall a. with you  
 1 John 2:24, let that... a. in you  
 27, ye shall a. in him  
 28, little children a. in him  
 Ps. 49:12, man in honor *abideth* not  
 55:19, even he that a. of old  
 125:1, as mount Zion which a.  
 Eccl. 1:4, the earth a. for ever  
 John 3:36, wrath of God a. on him  
 8:35, servant a. not Son a. ever  
 12:24, except it die it a. alone  
 34, Christ a. for ever  
 15:5, he that a. in me bringeth forth  
 1 Cor. 13:13, now a. faith, hope  
 2 Tim. 2:13, yet he a. faithful  
 1 Pet. 1:23, word of God a. for ever  
 1 John 3:6,... a. in him sinneth not  
 14, loveth not his bro. a. in death  
 24, hereby we know he a. in us  
 John 5:38, not his word *abiding* in  
 1 John 3:15, no mur. hath eter. life a.  
 John 14:23, make our *abode* with  
 Abiel, Saul's grandfather, 1 Sam. 14:51  
 —, a Benjamite, 1 Sam. 9:1.  
 Abiezer, or Jeezer, see *footnote*, p. 370  
 Abigail, Nabal's heroes, 2 Sam. 23:27  
 —, David's sister, 2 Sam. 17:25.  
 Abihail, father of Esther, Esth. 2:15.  
 —, wife of Rehoboam, 2 Chr. 11:18, 19.  
 —, father of Zuriel, Num. 3:35.  
 —, wife of Abishur, 1 Chr. 2:29.  
 Abihu, see *footnote*, p. 99.  
 Abihud, 1 Chr. 8:3.  
 Abijah, 1 Kin. 14:1-18.  
 Abijah, see *footnote*, p. 555.  
 Abilene, Luke 3:1.  
 [a.  
 Ability, Eze. 2:69, they gave after their  
 Dan. 1:4, had a. to stand in the palace  
 Matt. 25:15, to every man according to  
 a.  
 1 Pet. 4:11, as of the a. God giveth  
 See Lev. 27:8; Neh. 5:8; Acts 11:29.  
 Abimeel, .... Gen. 10:28. [22-32.  
 Abimelech, king of Gerar, Gen. 21:  
 —, king of Gerar, Gen. 26.

—, son of Gideon, Judg. 8:31.  
 —, see *footnote*, Achish, p. 465.  
 Abinadab, a Levite, see *ftn.* p. 437.  
 —, son of Jesse, 1 Sam. 16:8.  
 —, son of Saul, see *footnote*, p. 479.  
 Abinoam, Judg. 4:6.  
 Abiram, son of Eliab, see *ftn.* p. 244.  
 —, son of Hiel, 1 Kin. 16:34.  
 Abishag, David's wife, 1 Kin. 1:1-4.  
 Abishai, see *footnote*, p. 485.  
 Abishalom, 1 Kin. 15:2, 10.  
 Abishua, a priest, 1 Chr. 6:4.  
 —, a son of Bela, 1 Chr. 8:4.  
 Abishur, 1 Chr. 2:28, 29.  
 Abital, 2 Sam. 3:4.  
 Abitub, 1 Chr. 8:11.  
 Abiud, Matt. 1:13.  
 Able, Ex. 18:21, a. men, such as fear  
 Deut. 16:17, give as he is a.  
 Ezek. 46:11, as he is a. to give  
 Dan. 3:17, our God is a. to deliver us  
 4:37, walk in pride he is a. to abase  
 Matt. 3:9, God is a. of these stones  
 to raise up children, Luke 3:8.  
 9:28, believe ye I am a. to do this?  
 10:28, are not a. to kill the soul  
 19:12, he that is a. to receive it, let  
 20:22, are ye a. to drink of the cup  
 Mark 4:33, as they were a. to hear  
 John 10:20, no man a. to pluck you  
 Rom. 4:21, he was a. to perform  
 14:4, God is a. to make him stand  
 1 Cor. 3:2, neither yet now are ye a.  
 10:13, tempted above that ye are a.  
 2 Cor. 9:8, a. to make all grace ab.  
 Eph. 3:20, now unto him that is a.  
 to do exceeding abundantly [self  
 Phil. 3:21, a. to subdue all to him-  
 2 Tim. 1:12, a. to keep that which  
 3:15, Scriptures a. to make wise  
 Heb. 2:18, a. to succour the tempted  
 5:7, a. to save him from death  
 7:25, a. to save to the uttermost  
 11:19, a. to raise him from dead  
 James 1:21, a. to save your souls  
 4:12, a. to save and to destroy  
 Jude 24, a. to keep you from falling  
 Ablution, see *footnote*, p. 418.  
 (See *footnotes*, Washing, p. 1354;  
 Ceremonial Washing, p. 121; Spirit-  
 ual Purification, p. 846)  
 Abner, see *footnote*, p. 450. [a.  
 Abolish, 2 Cor. 3:13, end of that which is  
 Eph. 2:15, having a. in his flesh  
 2 Tim. 1:10, J. Christ hath a. death  
 Abomination, see *footnote*, p. 193.  
 Prov. 6:16, seven things are an a.  
 11:1, a false balance is a. to the Lord  
 20, they of froward heart are a.  
 12:22, lying lips are a. to the Lord  
 15:8, sacrifice of wicked is an a.  
 26, thoughts of wicked are an a.  
 16:5, proud... is an a. to Lord, 3:32.  
 20:23, divers weights are an a. to the  
 28:9, his prayer shall be a. [Lord  
 29:27, unjust man is a. to the just  
 Isa. 1:13, incense is an a. to me  
 Dan. 11:31, a. the maketh desolate  
 12:11, Mt. 24:15; Mk. 13:14, a. of des.  
 Luke 16:15, is a. in the sight of God  
 Rev. 21:27, whatsoever worketh a.  
 Prov. 26:25, seven a. in his heart



Dan. 9:27, for the overspreading of a.  
Rev. 17:5, mother of harlots and a.  
**Abortion**, see *footnote*, p. 124.  
**Abound**, Prov. 28:20, faithful shall a.  
with blessings  
Matt 24:12, because iniquity shall a.  
Rom. 5:20, offence might a. but  
where sin a. grace did much more a.  
6:1, in sin that grace may a.  
2 Cor. 9:8, able to make all grace a.  
that ye may a. in every good work  
Phil 1:9, that your love may a. more  
4:12, both to a. and to suffer need  
17, fruit that may a. to your account  
18, I have all and a. [in love]  
1 Thes. 3:12, the Lord make you a.  
2 Pet. 1:8, these things be in you & a.  
Rom. 3:7, more abounded  
Eph. 1:8, hath abounded toward us  
1 Cor. 15:58, always *abounding*  
**Abraham**, see *footnote*, p. 26.  
(See *footnote*, Descendants of Abraham, p. 36).  
**Abasment**, see *footnote*, p. 483.  
**Absent**, Gen. 31:49, a. one from another  
1 Cor. 5:3, as a. in body but present  
2 Cor. 5:6, in body we are a. from L.  
8, willing rather to be a. from the body  
9, that whether present or a.  
10:1, being a. am bold toward you  
Col. 2:5, though I be a. in the flesh  
**Abstain**, Acts 15:20, a. from idols  
1 Thes. 4:3, a. from fornication [of evil]  
1 Thes. 5:22, a. from all appearance  
1 Tim. 4:3, a. from meats, Acts 27:21.  
1 Pet. 2:11, a. from fleshly lusts  
**Abstemiousness**, see *footnote*, p. 938.  
(See *footnote* Appetite, p. 938).  
**Abstinence**, see *footnotes*, Total Abstinence, p. 176; Temperance, p. 1679.  
**Abundance**, Ec. 5:10, he that loveth a.  
12, a. of rich not suffer him to sleep  
Matt. 12:34, out of a. of the heart  
the mouth speaketh, Luke 6:45.  
13:12, shall have more a. 25:29.  
Mark 12:44, cast in of their a.  
Luke 12:15, life consisteth not in a.  
2 Cor. 8:2, a. of their joy abounded  
12:7, through a. of relations [truth]  
**Abundant**, Ex. 34:6, a. in goodness and  
2 bar. 11:23, in labours more a.  
1 Tim. 1:14, grace of L. exceeding a.  
1 Pet. 1:3, his a. mercy hath  
Psa. 36:8, shall be a. satisfied  
Isa. 55:7, he will a. pardon  
John 10:10, might have life more a.  
1 Cor. 15:10, laboured more a. than all  
Eph. 3:20, able to do exceeding a.  
Tit. 3:6, shed on us a. through Jesus  
2 Pet. 1:11, entrance ministered a.  
**Acacia**, see *footnote*, p. 133.  
**Accad**, Gen. 10:10. [a. thee]  
**Accept**, 2 Sam. 24:23, Lord thy God  
Job 13:8, will ye a. his person, 10.  
32:21, not a. any man's person  
42:8, servant Job, him will I a.  
Psa. 119:108, a. freewill-offerings  
Prov. 18:5, not good to a. person  
Gen. 4:7, shalt thou not be *accepted*  
19:21, a. thee concerning this thing  
Luke 4:24, no prophet a. in his own  
Acts 10:35, worketh righteousness  
2 Cor. 5:9, we may be a. of him [is a.  
6:2, heard thee in a time a.  
8:12, is a. according that a man  
Eph. 1:6, made us a. in the beloved  
Luke 20:21, neither *acceptest* thou  
Job 34:19, *accepteth* not the person  
Eccl. 9:7, God now a. thy works  
Hos. 8:13, Lord a. them not  
Gal. 2:6, God a. no man's person  
Heb. 11:35, not *accepting* deliver  
Is. 58:5, *acceptable* day of the Lord  
Psa. 19:14, meditation of heart a.  
Eccl. 12:10, sought out a. words  
Isa. 49:8, in a. time I heard thee  
61:2, to proclaim the a. year of the  
[Lord, Luke 4:19].  
Dan. 4:27, let my counsel be a.  
Rom. 12:1, sacrifice holy a. to God

2, that good and a. will of God  
Eph. 5:10, proving what is a. to L.  
Phil. 4:18, sacrifice a. well-pleasing  
1 Pet. 2:5, a. to God by Jesus Christ  
Heb. 12:28, serve God *acceptably*  
1 Tim. 1:15, worthy of *acceptation*  
Access to God, see *footnote*, p. 1613.  
Accessory, see *fin.* Complicity, p. 947.  
**Accho**, Judg. 1:31.  
**Accomplish**, Job 14:6, a. as an hireling  
Isa. 55:11, it shall a. that I please  
Luke 9:31, should a. at Jerusalem  
Is. 40:2, her warfare is *accomplished*.  
Luke 12:50, straitened till it be a.  
John 19:28, all things were now a.  
1 Pet. 5:9, same afflictions are a.  
Heb. 9:6, *accomplishing* service  
**Accord**, Acts 1:14; 2:1, 46; 4:24; 15:25,  
with one a.  
Phil. 2:2, of one a. of one mind [Judg.  
Account, Mt. 12:36, give a. in day of  
18:23, would take a. of his servants  
Luke 16:2, give a. of stewardship  
Rom. 14:12, give a. of himself to G.  
Phil. 4:17, fruit abounded to your a.  
Heb. 13:17, as they that must give a.  
1 Pet. 4:5, shall give a. to him that  
Psa. 22:30, *accounted* to the Lord  
Luke 20:35, a. worthy to obtain  
21:36, a. worthy to escape  
22:24, which should be a. greatest  
Gal. 3:6, a. to him for righteousness  
Heb. 11:19, *accounting* God able to  
Accursed, see *footnote*, p. 320.  
Deut. 21:23, hanged is a. of God  
Josh. 6:18, keep from the a. thing  
Isa. 65:20, 100 years old shall be a.  
Rom. 9:3, wish myself a. from Christ  
1 C. 12:3, no man by Sp. calls Jesus a.  
Gal. 1:8,9, preach other gospel be a.  
Accusation, Luke 19:8, by false a.  
1 Tim. 5:19, against elder receive not a.  
2 Pet. 2:11, Jude 9, railing a. [6:7.  
See Matt. 27:37; Mk. 15:26; Luke  
—, False, see *footnote*, p. 1644 [master  
Accuse, Prov. 30:10, a. not servant to  
Luke 3:14, neither a. any falsely  
John 5:45, that I will a. you to F.  
1 Pet. 3:16, falsely a. your good con.  
Tit. 1:6, not *accused* of riot  
Rev. 12:10, *accuser* of brethren is cast  
Acts 25:16, have a. face to face  
2 Tim. 3:3, false a.; Tit. 2:3.  
John 5:45, there is one that *accuseth*  
Rom. 2:15, thoughts *accusing* or  
Accldama, Acts 1:19.  
Achaia, see *footnote*, p. 1523.  
Achaicus, 1 Cor. 16:17.  
Achan, Josh. 7. [36:39]  
Achbor, father of Baal-ha-nan, Gen.  
—, or Abdon, 2 Kin. 22:14.  
—, father of Elnathan, Jer. 26:22.  
Achim, Matt. 1:14.  
Achish, see *footnote* p. 465.  
Achmetha, Ezra 6:2.  
Achor, Josh. 7:26.  
Achshaz, see *footnote*, p. 368.  
Achshaph, Josh. 11:1.  
Achzbiz, a city of Asher, Josh. 19:29.  
—, see *footnote*, Chezbiz, p. 66.  
Acknowledge, Deut. 33:9, neither did  
he a. his brethren  
Psa. 32:5, I a. my sin  
51:3, I a. my transgression  
Prov. 3:6, in all thy ways a. him  
1 Cor. 16:18, a. them that are such  
1 John 2:23, that *acknowledgeth* Son  
2 Tim. 2:25, *acknowledging* the truth  
Tit. 1:1, a. truth after godliness of  
Col. 2:2, to the *acknowledgment* of  
the mystery of God  
Acquit, Job 10:14.  
Nah. 1:3, will not a. the wicked  
Adaah, Josh. 15:22.  
Adah, wife of Lamech, Gen. 4:19-23.  
—, wife of Esau, Gen. 36:10-12.  
Adaiah, name of number of men about  
whom little is known, 2 Kin. 22:1;  
1 Chr. 6:41; 8:21; 9:12; 2 Chr. 23:1;  
Ezra 10:29, 39; Neh. 11:5.  
Adalia, Esth. 9:8.

Adam, see *footnote*, p. 6.  
—, a name of Christ, 1 Cor. 15:45, 47.  
—, a city, Josh. 3:16.  
Adamah, Josh. 19:33, 36.  
Adamant, Ezek. 3:9; Zech. 7:12.  
Adar, Ezra 6:15.  
Adbel, Gen. 25:13.  
Add, Deut. 4:2, shall not a. to word  
1 Kings 12:11, I will a. to your yoke  
Psa. 69:27, a. iniquity to their iniq.  
Prov. 30:6, a. not unto his words  
Isa. 30:1, that they may a. sin to sin  
Matt. 6:27, a. one cubit, Luke 12:25.  
Phil. 1:16, a. affliction to bonds  
2 Peter. 1:5, a. to your faith virtue  
Rev. 22:18, if any man a. unto these  
things, God shall a. unto him  
Matt. 6:33, all these things shall be  
added unto you, Luke 12:31.  
Acts 2:41, were a. 3,000 souls  
4:7, Lord a. to the church... saved  
5:14, believers were the more a.  
11:24, much people was a. to the L.  
Gal. 3:19, law a. because of transgress  
Adder, see *footnote*, p. 86.  
Adiel, 1 Chr. 5:15.  
Ader, 1 Chr. 8:15. [1 Chr. 4:36.  
Adiel, a man of the tribe of Simeon  
—, a priest, 1 Chr. 9:12.  
—, father of Azmaveth, 1 Chr. 27:25.  
Adin, Ezra 2:15.  
Adina, 1 Chr. 11:42.  
Adino, 2 Sam. 23:8.  
Adithaim, Josh. 15:36.  
Adjudication at Law, see *footnotes*,  
Arbitration, p. 529; Litigation, p. 1309.  
Adjure, Matt. 6:26; Mark 5:7.  
Acts 19:13.  
Adlai, 1 Chr. 27:29.  
Admah, Deut. 29:23.  
Admatha, Esth. 1:14. [another  
Admonish, Rom. 15:14, able to a. one  
1 Thes. 5:12, over you and a. your  
2 Thes. 3:15, a. him as a brother  
Eccl. 4:13, foolish king will no more  
be *admonished*  
Acts 27:9, Paul a. them  
Heb. 8:5, as Moses was a. of God  
Col. 3:16, *admonishing*... in psalms  
1 Cor. 10:11, are written for our  
*admonition* [and a. of the Lord  
Eph. 6:4, bring up in the nurture  
Tit. 3:10, after first and second a.  
Adna, son of Pahath-Moab, Ezra 10:30  
—, a priest, Neh. 12:15. [Chr. 12:20  
Adnah, one of David's captains, 1  
—, a military chief, 2 Chr. 17:14.  
Adoni-bezek, Judg. 1:4-7.  
Adonijah, see *footnote*, p. 522.  
Adonikam, Ezra 2:13.  
Adoniram, see *footnote*, p. 533.  
Adoni-zedek, Josh. 10:1-27.  
Adoption, Of children, *footnote*, p. 84.  
—, Spiritual, see *footnote*, p. 1554.  
Rom. 8:15, received spirit of a.  
23, a. redemption of our body  
9:4, to whom pertaineth the a.  
Gal. 4:5, might receive a. of sons  
Eph. 1:5, unto a. of children  
Adoram, 2 Chr. 11:9.  
Adoram, 2 Sam. 20:24. [four  
Add, Tit. 2:10, a. the doctrine of God  
Luke 21:5, a. with goodly stones  
1 Pet. 3:5, holy women a. thems.  
Rev. 21:2, as bride a. for her husb.  
Isa. 61:10, as bride *adorneth* herself  
1 Pet. 3:3, whose *adornings* let it not  
1 Tim. 2:9, women a. in modest [17:31  
Adramelech, an Assyrian idol, 2 Kin.  
—, son of Sennacherib, 2 Kin. 19:37.  
Adramyttium, Acts 27:2.  
Adria, Acts 27:27.  
Adriel, 1 Sam. 18:19.  
Adullam, a cave, see *footnote*, p. 465.  
—, a city, see *footnote*, p. 681.  
Adulter, Lev. 20:10. [light  
Job 24:15, eye of a. waits for twi-  
Jer. 23:10, land is full of *adulterers*  
9:2, Hos. 7:4, they are all a.  
Mal. 3:5, I, swift witness against a.  
1 Cor. 6:9, neither a. shall inherit

- Heb. 13:4, a. God will judge  
James 4:4, ye a. and adulteresses  
32, committeth adultery lacks  
Matt. 5:28, committed a. in his heart  
2 Pet. 2:14, having eyes full of a.  
Matt. 15:19, out of the heart proceed  
adulteries, Mark 7:21. [woman  
Prov. 30:20, way of adulterous  
Matt. 12:39, a. generation seeketh  
a sign, 16:4, Mark 8:38.  
**Adultery, Defined, see footnote, p. 195;**  
**Forbidden; Penalties for; Forgiveness of; Figurative, see fin., p. 196.**  
**Adummim, Josh. 15:7.**  
**Advent, see footnote, Jesus, second**  
coming of, p. 1306. [thy a.  
**Adversary, Ex. 23:22, I will be an a.**  
to Job 31:35, my a. had written a book  
Matt. 5:25, agree with thine a.  
Luke 18:34, avenge me of mine a.  
1 Tim. 5:14, give no occasion to a.  
1 Pet. 5:8, your a. the devil as a  
Luke 21:15, all your adversaries not  
be able  
1 Cor. 16:9, and there are many a.  
Phil. 1:28, nothing terrified by your a.  
Heb. 10:27, shall devour the a.  
**Adversity, Benefits of; Consolation in;**  
**Despondency in; Design of; Dispensation from God; Obduracy in;**  
**Projecting; Resignation in, fin., p. 818.**  
—, 1 Sm. 10:19, saved you out of all a.  
2 Sm. 4:9, redeemed my soul from—  
Psa. 10:6, I shall never be in a. [in a.  
Ps. 31:7, thou hast known my soul  
Psa. 35:15, in my a. they rejoiced  
94:13, give rest from days of a.  
Prov. 17:17, brother is born for a.  
24:10, if thou faint in the day of a.  
Eccl. 7:14, in the day of a. consider  
Isa. 30:20, give you the bread of a.  
**Advice, see footnotes, Counsel, p. 925**  
**Advocate, with Father, 1 John 2:1.**  
**Aeneas, Acts 9:33, 34.**  
**Aenon, John 3:23.** [you  
Affect, Gal. 4:17, they zealously a.  
18, ready to be zealously affected  
**Affection, see footnote, p. 1596.**  
Rom. 1:31, natural a.  
Col. 3:5, mortify inordinate a.  
Rom. 1:26, them to vile affections  
Gal. 5:24, crucify flesh with a.  
Rom. 12:10, be kindly affectioned—  
1 Thes. 2:18, affectionately desirous  
**Afflict, Ezra 8:21, that we might a.**  
ourselves.  
Lev. 16:29, 31, and 23: 27, 32; Num.  
29:7; and 30, 13, shall a. your souls  
Isa. 58:5, day for a. to your soul  
Lam. 3:33, doth not a. willingly  
**Afflicted, see footnote, p. 804. [Ps. 18:27**  
2 Sam. 22:28, a. people thou wilt save  
Job. 6:14, to a. pity should be  
34:28, heareth the cry of the a.  
Ps. 18:27, wilt save the a. people  
22:24, not abhorred affliction of a.  
119:67, before I was a. I went astray  
71, it is good that I have been a.  
75, thou in faithfulness hast a. me  
107, I am a. very much  
140:12, will maintain cause of the a.  
Prov. 15:15, all days of a. are evil  
Isa. 49:13, he will have mercy on a.  
53:4, smitten of God and a.  
—, he was oppressed and a.  
James 5:13, is any a. let him pray  
**Afflictions; Benefits of; Consolation in;**  
**Design of; Despondency in; From**  
**God; From Satan, see footnote, p. 833**  
**Forsaken by friends in; Impenitence in;**  
**Prayer in; Resignation in,**  
**see footnote, p. 834.**  
—, Ex. 3:7, seen affliction of my  
Job 5:6, a. cometh not forth of dust  
15, delivereth poor in his a.  
Ps. 107:39, brought low through a.  
Is. 63:9, in all their a. he was afflicted  
Hos. 5:15, in their a. they will seek  
Obad. 13, not looked on their a.  
Nah. 1:9, a. shall not rise  
2 Cor. 4:17, our light a. which is  
Phil. 4:14, communicate with my a.  
1 Thes. 1:6, received word in much a.  
Heb. 11:25, choosing to suffer a.  
Jam. 1:27, visit fatherless & w. in a.  
Ps. 34:19, afflictions of righteous  
132:1, remember David and all his a.  
Acts 7:10, delivered him out of all a.  
20:23, bonds and a. abide me  
Col. 1:24... behind of a. of Christ  
1 Thes. 3:3, moved by these a.  
2 Tim. 1:8, partaker of a. of gospel  
Heb. 10:32, endured great fight of a.  
1 Pet. 5:9, the same a. accomplished  
Afraid, Gen. 20:8; Ex. 14:10; Ezek.  
9:6; Luke 2:9, sore a.  
Lev. 26:6; Job 11:19; Is. 17:2; Ezek.  
34:28; Mic. 4:4; Zeph. 3:13, none  
make a.  
Judg. 7:3, whoseever is fearful and a.  
1 Sam. 18:29, Saul yet the more a.  
Neh. 6:9, they all made us a. [come  
Job 3:25, that which I was a. of is  
9:28, I am a. of sorrows  
Ps. 27:1, of whom shall I be a.?  
56:3, 11, what time I am a.  
65:8, a. at thy tokens  
91:5, not be a. for terror by night  
112:7, a. of evil tidings [6:20, be not a  
Matt. 14:27; Mark 5:36; 6:50; John  
Mark 9:32; 10:32, a. to ask him  
John 19:18, Pilate was more a.  
Gal. 4:11, I am a. of you [mandment  
Heb. 11:23, not a. of the king's com-  
Agabus, Acts 11:28; 21:10.  
Agaz, Num. 24:7.  
Agate, see footnote, p. 137. [three  
Age, Psa. 39:5, a. is as nothing before  
Job 5:26, to grave in full a.  
John 9:21, he is of a. ask him  
Heb. 5:14, meat to those of full a.  
1:11, Sarah when she was past a.  
Tit. 2:3, a. aged men be sober  
ages, Eph. 2:7; and 3:5, 21.  
Col. 1:26, mystery hid from a.  
**Aged, see footnotes, Old Age, p. 1020;**  
**Longevity, p. 876.**  
**Agree, 2 Sam. 23:11.**  
**Agency, In salvation of men; In ex-**  
**ecuting judgments, see fin., p. 1358.**  
Agree, Mt. 5:25, a. with thine adver-  
sary quickly  
18:19, if two shall a. on earth  
1 John 5:8, these three a. in one  
Amos 3:3, can 2 walk except agreed  
Isa. 28:15, with hell at agreement  
2 Cor. 6:16, what a. temple... idols  
**Agriculture; Laws concerning; Figura-**  
**tive, see footnote, p. 8.**  
Agrippa, Acts 25:13-27; 26.  
Ague, Lev. 26:16.  
Agur, Prov. 30:1.  
Ahab, see footnote, p. 559.  
—, Jer. 29:21, 22.  
Aharahel, 1 Chr. 4:8.  
Ahasei, Neh. 11:13.  
Ahassiab, 2 Sam. 23:34. [note, p. 760  
Ahasuerus, king of Persia, see foot-  
—, father of Darius, Dan. 9:1.  
Ahava, Ezra 8:15, 21, 31.  
Ahaz, king of Judah, see footnote, p. 602  
—, son of Micah, 1 Chr. 8:35.  
Ahaziah, king of Israel, see fin., p. 573.  
—, king of Judah, see footnote, p. 588.  
Ahban, 1 Chr. 2:29.  
Ahi, son of Shamer, 1 Chr. 7:34.  
—, son of Abiel, 1 Chr. 5:15. [14:3, 18  
Ahiah, grandson of Phineas, 1 Sam.  
—, one of Solomon's scribes, 1 Kin.  
Ahiam, 2 Sam. 23:33.  
Ahiczer, a Danite, Num. 6:66-71.  
—, a Benjamite, 1 Chr. 12:3.  
Ahihud, Num. 34:27.  
Ahijah, see footnote, p. 548.  
—, 1 Chr. 2:25.  
—, a valiant man, 1 Chr. 11:36.  
—, a Levite, 1 Chr. 26:20.  
Ahikam, see footnote, p. 614.  
Ahilud, 2 Sam. 8:16.  
Ahimaz, see footnote, p. 504.  
—, Saul's father-in-law, 1 Sam. 14:50  
Ahiman, a giant, Num. 13:22.  
—, a Levite, 1 Chr. 9:17.  
Ahimelech, see footnote, p. 464.  
—, David's friend, 1 Sam. 26:6.  
Ahinadab, 1 Kin. 4:14. [p. 472  
Ahinoam, David's wife, see footnote,  
—, Saul's wife, 1 Sam. 14:50.  
Ahio, 2 Sam. 6:34.  
Ahira, Num. 2:29.  
Ahisamach, Num. 31:6.  
Ahishar, 1 Kin. 4:6.  
Ahiathophel, see footnote, p. 503.  
Ahitub, high priest, 1 Sam. 14:3.  
—, father of Zadok, 2 Sam. 8:17.  
Ahlab, Judg. 1:31.  
Aholah, Ezek. 23.  
Aholiab, see footnote, p. 151.  
Aholibah, Ezek. 23.  
Aholibamah, Esau's wife, Gen. 36:2.  
—, an Edomite duke, Gen. 36:41.  
Ahuzzath, Gen. 26:20.  
Ai, a royal city, see footnote, p. 352.  
—, a city of the Ammonites, Jer. 49:1.  
Aijalon, see footnote, p. 377. [p. 377  
Ain, a city of Simeon, see footnote.  
—, a landmark, Num. 34:11. [the a.  
Air 1 Cor. 9:26, as one that beatheth  
14:9, ye shall speak into a.  
1 Thess. 4:17, meet Lord in a.  
See 2 Sam. 21:10; Eccles. 10:20;  
Acts 22:23; Rev. 9:2  
Akan, Gen. 36:27.  
Akub, see footnote, p. 637.  
Akrahim, Num. 34:4.  
Alabaster, Mark 8:7.  
Alameth, 1 Chr. 6:60.  
Alexander, son of Simon, Mark 15:21.  
—, relative of Annas, Acts 4:6.  
—, a Jew of Ephesus, Acts 19:33.  
—, a coppersmith, 1 Ti. 1:20; 2 Ti. 4:14  
Alexandria, see footnote, p. 1540.  
Algum, 2 Chr. 2:8.  
Alien, Deut. 14:21, sell it to an a.  
Ps. 69:8, an a. unto my mother's  
children  
Eph. 2:12, a. from commonwealth  
Heb. 11:34, armies of the a. [Lam. 5:2  
See Ex. 18:3; Job 19:15; Is. 61:5;  
(See footnote, Foreigners, p. 323.)  
**Alienated, Ezek. 23:17; Eph. 4:18;**  
Col. 1:21. [Jesus  
Alive, Rom. 6:11, a. to God through  
1 Sam. 2:6, killeth and maketh a.  
15:8, he took Agag a. [is a.  
Luke 15:24, my son was dead and  
Rom. 6:13, as those a. from the dead  
7:9, I was a. without the law one  
1 Cor. 15:22, in Christ all be made a.  
1 Thes. 4:15, 17, we a. and remain  
Rev. 1:18, I am a. for evermore  
2:8, was dead and is a.  
**Allegory, see footnote, p. 1607.**  
**Alliances; Ratification of; Instances**  
**of, see footnote, p. 357.**  
Allon, Josh. 19:33.  
Allon-bachuth, Gen. 35:8. [fathers  
Allow, Luke 11:48, a. deeds of  
Acts 24:15, which themselves a.  
Rom. 7:15, that which I do I a. not  
14:22, in that which he alloweth  
1 Th. 2:4, as we were allowed of God  
Allure, Hos. 2:14; 2 Pet. 2:18.  
Almon, Josh. 21:18.  
Almond, see footnote, p. 76.  
Almon-diblathaim, Num. 33:46.  
Almost, Heb. 9:22, a. all things  
Ex. 17:4, a. ready to stone me  
Ps. 73:2, my feet were a. gone  
94:17, soul had a. dwelt in silence  
Prov. 5:14, I was a. in all the evil in  
the congregation [Christian  
Acts 26:28, a. persuadest me to be a  
Alms, see footnote, p. 1311.  
Matt. 6:1, do not your a. before men  
Luke 11:41, give a. of such things  
12:33, sell that ye have, give a.  
Acts 10:2, gave much a. to people  
4, thine a. are come up for memorial  
9:36, Dorcas full of a. deeds  
Alces, see footnote, p. 842. [to be a  
Alone, Gen. 2:18, not good for man

- Num. 23:9, dwell *a.* Deut. 33:28.  
Deut. 32:12, Lord *a.* did lead him  
Ps. 136:4, *a.* doeth great wonder  
Eccl. 4:10, woe to him that is *a.*  
Isa. 5:8, that they may be placed *a.*  
63:3, I have trodden wine-press *a.*  
John 8:16, I am not *a.* 16:32.  
17:20, neither pray I for these *a.*  
Gal. 6:4, rejoicing in himself *a.*  
Ex. 32:10, let me *a.* that my wrath  
Hos. 4:17, Ephraim...to idols, let  
Matt. 15:14, let them *a.* [him *a.*]  
Alpha, Rev. 1:8.  
Alpheus, father of James, Matt. 10:3.  
—, father of Levi, Mark 2:14. [Baal  
Altair, Job. 6:25, throw down *a.* of  
1 Kings 15:2, cried against *a.* O *a.* *a.*  
Ps. 26:6, so will I compass thine *a.*  
43:4, then will I go to the *a.* of God  
Matt. 5:23, if thou bring gift to *a.*  
24 leave there thy gift before the *a.*  
Acts 17:23, found *a.* with inscription  
1 Cor. 9:13, they that wait at *a.* are  
partakers with *a.* 10:18, of the *a.*  
Heb. 13:10, we have an *a.* whereof  
Rev. 6:9, saw under the *a.* souls of  
8:3, and 9:13, the golden *a.*  
—, of burnt offerings, see *fn.* p. 15.  
—, of incense, see *footnote*, p. 141.  
Altruism, see *footnote*, p. 1528.  
Alush, Num. 33:13.  
Alvah, Gen. 36:40.  
Alvan, Gen. 36:23.  
Always, Gen. 6:3, my Spirit not *a.* strive  
Deut. 14:23, learn to fear the Lord *a.*  
1 Chr. 16:15, mindful of covenant  
Job 7:16, not live *a.*  
27:10, will he *a.* call on God  
32:9, great men are not *a.* wise  
Ps. 9:18, needy not *a.* be forgotten  
16:8, I set the Lord *a.* before me  
103:9, he will not *a.* chide [love  
Prov. 5:19, ravished *a.* with her  
28:14, happy is man that feareth *a.*  
Isa. 57:16, neither will I be *a.* wrath  
Matt. 26:11, have poor *a.* with you  
28:20, I am with you *a.* to the end  
Luke 18:1, men ought *a.* to pray  
John 8:29, I do *a.* things that please  
11:42, I know thou hearest me *a.*  
Acts 10:2, Cornelius prayed God *a.*  
2 Cor. 6:10, yet *a.* rejoicing  
Eph. 6:18, praying *a.* with all prayer  
Phil. 4:4, rejoice in the Lord *a.*  
Col. 4:6, your speech be *a.* with grace  
Amad, Josh. 19:26.  
Amelek, Gen. 36:12.  
Amalekites, see *footnote*, p. 239.  
Amana, Song. 4:8.  
Amariah, a chief priest, 2 Chr. 19:11.  
—, a high priest, 1 Chr. 6:11.  
—, a Levite, 2 Chr. 31:15.  
Amasa, nephew of David, p. 508.  
—, son of Hadlai, 2 Chr. 28:12.  
Amasai, 2 Chr. 17:16. [p. 598.  
Amaziah, king of Judah, see *footnote*.  
—, an idolatrous priest, Amos 7:10.  
Ambassadors, see *footnote*, p. 356;  
Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 357.  
Amber, Ezek. 1:4, 27.  
Ambition, see *footnote*, p. 1270.  
Ambush, see *footnote*, p. 354. [him *a.*  
Amen, 2 Cor. 1:20, promises of God in  
Rev. 3:14, these things saith the *a.*  
Rev. 22:20, *a.* even so  
Amend, your ways, Jer. 7:3, 5; 26:13.  
Jer. 85:15, *a.* your doings  
Amiable, thy tabernacles, Ps. 84:1.  
Amethyst, see *footnote*, p. 1715.  
Amittai, 2 Kin. 14:25.  
Ammah, 2 Sam. 2:24.  
Ammi, Hos. 2:1.  
Ammiel, a spy, Num. 13:12.  
—, father of Machir, 2 Sam. 9:4.  
Ammihud, Num. 2:18.  
Amminadab, see *footnote*, p. 215.  
Amishaddai, Num. 2:25.  
Ammonites, see *footnote*, p. 286.  
Amnesty, see *footnote*, p. 512.  
Ammon, 2 Sam. 3:2.  
Amon, ruler of Samaria, 1 Kin. 22:26.  
—, king of Judah, see *footnote*, p. 613.  
Amorites, see *footnote*, p. 23.  
Amos, see *footnote*, p. 1246.  
Amoz, 2 Kin. 19:2.  
Amphipolis, Acts 17:1.  
Amplias, Rom. 16:8.  
Amram, see *footnote*, p. 98.  
Amraphel, Gen. 14:1, 9.  
Amusements, see *footnotes*, Dancing,  
p. 953; Games, p. 1577; Worldly  
Pleasure, p. 951.  
Anab, Josh. 11:21.  
Anaharath, Josh. 19:19.  
Anah, Josh. 15:13.  
Anakim, see *footnote*, p. 284.  
Ananemlich, 2 Kin. 17:31. [1-11.  
Ananias, covetous disciple, Acts 5.  
—, a disciple at Damascus, Acts 9:10-  
—, high priest, Acts 23:2-5. [18.  
Anarchy, see *footnote*, p. 1691.  
Anathema Maran-atha, 1 Cor. 16:22.  
Anathoth, see *footnote*, p. 1043.  
Anchor, Acts 27:29, 30; Heb. 6:19.  
Ancient of days, Dan. 7:9.  
Andrew, see *footnote*, p. 1307.  
Andronicus, Rom. 16:7.  
Angel, *a.* celestial spirit. *Appear-*  
*ances of; Functions of; Fallen, see*  
*footnote*, p. 1651.  
Gen. 24:7, send his *a.* before thee  
48:16, *a.* who redeemed me  
Ex. 23:23, my *a.* shall go before thee  
Isa. 63:9, *a.* of his presence saved  
Dan. 3:28, sent his *a.* and delivered  
6:22, sent his *a.* and shut lions' m  
Hos. 12:4, he had power over the *a.*  
John 5:4, *a.* went down at certain  
Acts 6:15, his face as face of an *a.*  
23:8, Sadducees say neither *a.* nor  
Job 4:18, *angels* he charged with folly  
Ps. 8:5, *a.* a little lower than *a.*  
68:17, *angels* of God thousands *a.*  
78:25, man did eat *a.* food  
103:20, his *a.* excel in strength  
104:4, *angels* his *a.* spirits  
Matt. 4:11, *a.* ministered  
Matt. 13:39, reapers are the *a.*  
18:10, their *a.* behold face of my  
24:31, sends his *a.* with trumpet  
36, no, not *a.* of heaven, Mk. 13:32.  
25:31, all holy *a.* with him  
Mk. 12:25, are as *a.* in heaven, 13:32.  
Luke 20:36, equal unto the *a.* [of *a.*  
Acts 7:53, the law by disposition  
1 Cor. 6:3, we shall judge *a.*  
Col. 2:18, beguile worshipping of *a.*  
2 Thes. 1:7, with his mighty *a.*  
1 Tim. 3:16, seen of *a.* preached unto  
Heb. 2:16, took not the nature of *a.*  
12:22, an innumerable company of *a.*  
13:2, entertained *a.* unawares  
1 Pet. 1:12, *a.* desire to look into  
2 Pet. 2:4, God spared not *a.* that  
11, greater in power and might  
Jude 6, *a.* who kept not first estate  
Rev. 1:20, *a.* of seven churches [p. 113.  
Angel (one of the Holy Trinity), *fn.*  
Angel (of the churches), Rev. 1:20.  
Anger, see *footnote*, p. 836.  
Josh. 7:26, from fierceness of his *a.*  
Ps. 27:9, not put servant away in *a.*  
30:5, his *a.* endureth but a moment  
37:8, cease from *a.* and wrath  
77:9, hath he in *a.* shut up  
78:38, turned he his *a.* away  
50, he made *a.* way to his *a.*  
85:4, cause *a.* towards us to cease  
90:7, we are consumed by thine *a.*  
11, who knoweth power of thine *a.*  
103:9, keep *a.* for ever, Jer. 3:5, 12.  
Eccl. 7:9, *a.* resteth in...of fools  
Isa. 5:25, for all this his *a.* is not  
turned away, 9:12, 17, 21; 10:4.  
Hos. 11:9, not execute mine *a.*  
14:4, my *a.* is turned away from hm.  
Mic. 7:18, retaineth not *a.* for ever  
Nah. 1:6, who can abide his *a.*  
Eph. 4:31, let all *a.* be put away  
Col. 3:8, put off all these; *a.* wrath  
Slow to anger, Neh. 9:17; Ps. 103:8;  
Joel 2:13; Jonah 4:2; Nah. 1:3;  
James 1:19.  
Gen. 18:30, let not Lord be *angry*  
Deut. 1:37, Lord was *a.* with me  
9:20, Lord was *a.* with Aaron  
1 Kin. 11:9, Lord was *a.* with Solo.  
Ps. 2:12, kiss Son lest he be *a.*  
7:11, G. is *a.* with wicked every day  
76:7, who stand when thou art *a.*  
15:1, grievous words stir up *a.*  
22:24, no friendship with an *a.* man  
29:22, *a.* man stirreth up strife  
Eccl. 7:9, be not hasty to be *a.* with  
Isa. 12:1, though thou wast *a.* with  
Matt. 5:22, whoso is *a.* with brother  
Eph. 4:26, be *a.* and sin not  
Tit. 1:7, bishop must not be soon *a.*  
Anger of God, see *footnote*, p. 596. [soul  
Anquish, Gen. 42:21, saw the *a.* of his  
Ex. 6:9, hearken not for *a.* of spirit  
Ps. 119:143, trouble and *a.* take hold  
Jer. 6:24, *a.* taken hold of us [Joy  
John 16:21, remember not *a.* for  
Rom. 2:9, tribulation and *a.* upon  
Animals; Cruelty to; Kindness to;  
*Laws concerning, see fn.* p. 1081.  
Anise, Matt. 23:23.  
Anna, Luke 2:36.  
Annas, see *footnote*, p. 1493.  
Annual Feasts, see *footnote*, p. 242.  
Anointed, Dan. 9:24, to *a.* the most holy  
Amos 6:6, *a.* with chief ointments  
Matt. 6:17, when fastest *a.* thy head  
Luke 7:46, my head didst not *a.*  
1 Sam. 2:10, strength to his king  
and exalt the horn of his *anointed*  
24:6, *a.* of the Lord [105:15.  
1 Chron. 16:22, touch not my *a.* Ps.  
2 Chr. 6:42, turn not away face of  
thine *anointed*, Ps. 132:10.  
Ps. 2:2, against the Lord and his *a.*  
18:50, mercy to his *a.* 2 Sam. 22:51.  
20:6, the Lord saveth his *a.* [a.  
28:8, Lord is saving strength of his  
45:7, *a.* thee with oil of gladness  
84:9, look upon face of thine *a.*  
Isa. 61:1, Lord *a.* me to preach good  
tidings, Luke 4:18.  
Acts 4:27, Jesus whom thou hast *a.*  
10:38, how God *a.* Jesus of Nazareth  
2 Cor. 1:21, who hath *a.* us is God  
Ps. 23:5, *anointed* my head with oil  
Isa. 10:27, because of *anointing*  
1 John 2:27, same *a.* teacheth you  
James 5:14, *a.* him with oil [of all  
Anointing; Figurative; Symbolical; see  
*footnote*, p. 331.  
—, in consecration. *Of high priests;*  
*Of priests; Of Kings; Of prophets;*  
*Of the tabernacle; Of Jacob's pillar,*  
see *footnote*, p. 173. [wrath  
Answer, Prov. 15:1, soft *a.* turneth  
16:1, *a.* of tongue is from the Lord  
Job 19:16, gave me no *a.*  
Mic. 3:7, there is no *a.* of God  
Rom. 11:4, what saith the *a.* of God  
2 Tim. 4:16, at my first *a.* no man  
1 Pet. 3:15, ready to give an *a.* to  
21, the *a.* of a good conscience  
Ps. 143:1, in thy faithfulness *a.* me  
Prov. 26:4, *a.* fool acc. to his folly  
Isa. 58:9, shalt call and Lord shall *a.*  
Dan. 3:16, not careful to *a.* thee  
Matt. 25:37, then shall righteous *a.*  
Luke 12:11, what thing ye shall *a.*  
13:25, he shall *a.* I know you not  
21:14, meditate not what to *a.*  
2 Cor. 5:12, some what to *a.* them  
Col. 4:6, know how to *a.* every man  
Job 14:15, thou shalt call and I will  
*a.* 13:22; Ps. 91:15; Isa. 65:24; Jer.  
33:3; Ezek. 14:4, 7.  
Ps. 18:41, to Lord but he *answered*  
81:7, *a.* thee in secret place [not  
99:6, called on the Lord and he *a.*  
Prov. 18:13, he that *a.* matter before  
23, rich *answered* roughly [heareth  
27:19, let *a.* water face *a.* to face  
Eccl. 10:19, money *a.* all things  
Gal. 4:25, *a.* to Jerusalem that now  
Ant, Prov. 6:6-8; 30:25, [is



Antediluvians, see *footnote*, p. 11.  
 Antelope, see *footnote*, Deer, p. 309.  
 Anthropomorphisms, see *footnote*, p. 18.  
 Antichrist, see *footnote*, p. 1689.  
 Antioch, in Syria, see *footnote*, p. 1509.  
 —, in Pisidia, see *footnote*, p. 1513.  
 Antipas, Rev. 2:13.  
 Antipatris, Acts 23:31.  
 Anvil, Isa. 41:7.  
 Anxiety, see *footnote*, p. 1678. [1312.]  
 (See *footnote*, Borrowing Trouble, p. 159.)  
 Ape, 1 Kin. 10:22.  
 Appelles, Rom. 16:10.  
 Apekeh, city of Asher, Josh. 13:4.  
 —, see *footnote*, p. 435.  
 15 city of Syria, 1 Kin. 20:26.  
 Apollonia, Acts 17:1.  
 Apollo, see *footnote*, p. 1524.  
 Apollon, Rev. 9:11.  
 Apostasy, see *footnote*, p. 1488.  
 Apostles, see *footnote*, p. 1404.  
 Rom. 11:13, I am the apostle of the  
 1 Cor. 9:1, am I not an a.  
 15:9, not meet to be called an a.  
 2 Cor. 12:12, signs of a. were wrought  
 Heb. 3:1, consider a, and high-priest  
 Matt. 10:2, names of the 12 apostles  
 Luke 11:49, send prophets and a.  
 1 Cor. 4:9, God hath sent forth us a.  
 15:9, I am the least of the a.  
 2 Cor. 11:13, such are false a.  
 Eph. 2:20, built on foundation of a.  
 4:11, gave some a. some prophets  
 Rev. 2:2, say they are a. and are not  
 18:20, holy a. and prophets, Eph. 3:5.  
 21:14, names of 12 a. of the Lamb  
 Acts 1:25, part of this apostleship  
 Rom. 1:5, received grace and a.  
 1 Cor. 9:2, seal of my a. are ye  
 Gal. 2:8, to a. of circumcision  
 Apothecary, see *footnote*, p. 740.  
 Appeal, see *footnote*, p. 1542.  
 Appear, Ex. 23:15, none shall a. before  
 me empty, 34:20; Deut. 16:16.  
 2 Chron. 1:7, did God a. to Solomon  
 Ps. 42:2, when shall I a. before God  
 90:16, let work a. to servants  
 Isa. 1:12, when ye a. before me who  
 66:5, shall a. to your joy, but they  
 Matt. 6:16, may a. to men to fast  
 23:27, a. beautiful outward [a.  
 Luke 19:11, kindg. of G. immediately  
 Rom. 7:13, sin that it might a. sin  
 2 Cor. 5:10, we must all a. before  
 the judgment seat of Christ  
 Col. 3:4, Christ a. ye also shall a.  
 1 Tim. 4:15, thy profiting a. to all  
 Heb. 9:24, to a. in p. of God for us  
 28, a second time without sin to  
 1 Pet. 3:4, when chief shepherd a.  
 1 John 3:2, not yet a. what we shall  
 1 Sam. 16:7, man looketh on out-  
 ward appearance, but L. on heart  
 John 7:24, judge not according to a.  
 1 Thes. 5:22, abstain from all a. of  
 1 Tim. 6:14, till a. of our Lord [evil  
 2 Tim. 1:10, manifest by a. of Jesus  
 4:1, judge quick and dead at his a.  
 8: all that them love his a. [God  
 Tit. 2:13, look for glorious a. of great  
 1 Pet. 1:7, unto praise at a. of Jesus  
 Tit. 2:11, grace appeared to all men  
 Heb. 9:26, he a. to put away sin  
 Appearance of Evil, *ftn.* Evil, p. 1633.  
 Appearances of Jesus after his Resur-  
 rection, see *footnote*, p. 1391.  
 Appetite, see *footnote*, p. 938.  
 (See *footnote*, Gluttony, p. 948.)  
 Apphia, Philem. 2.  
 Appii-forum, Acts 28:15.  
 Apple of eye, Deut. 32:10; Ps. 17:8.  
 Prov. 7:2; Lam. 2:18; Zech. 2:8.  
 Apples, Prov. 25:11.  
 ApPOINT, Gen. 30:28, a. me thy wages  
 Isa. 61:3, a. a. to them that mourn  
 Matt. 24:51, a. his portion with hyp.  
 Luke 22:29, I a. unto you a kingdom  
 Job 7:1, an appointed time to man  
 4:14, all the days of my a. time  
 30:23, to house a. for all living  
 Ps. 79:11, preserve those a. to die

1 Thes. 5:9, God not a. us to wrath  
 Heb. 9:27, a. to men once to die  
 1 Pet. 2:8, wherunto they were a.  
 Apprehended, Phil. 3:12, 13; Acts 12:4;  
 2 Cor. 11:32. [Kin. 20:16]  
 Approach, Lev. 18:6, a. to near of  
 1 Ti. 6:16, light to which none can a.  
 Isa. 58:2, delight in approaching to  
 Heb. 10:25, as ye see day a. [God  
 Approve, Phil. 1:10, may a. things ex-  
 Ac. 2:22, man approved of G. [excellent  
 Rom. 14:18, acceptable to God, a.  
 16:10, Appelles a. in Christ [of men  
 1 Cor. 11:19, a. be made manifest  
 2 Tim. 2:15, show thyself a. to God  
 Rom. 2:18, approved thgs. excellent  
 2 Cor. 6:4, in all things approving  
 ourselves  
 Apt, to teach, 1 Ti. 3:2; 2 Ti. 2:24.  
 Aquila and Priscilla, see *ftn.* p. 1523.  
 Ar, Num. 21:15.  
 Arabia, see *footnote*, p. 679.  
 Arabians, see *footnote*, p. 689.  
 Arad, Num. 21:1.  
 Ararat, see *footnote*, p. 14.  
 Araunah, 2 Sam. 24:16.  
 Arbitration, see *footnote*, p. 529.  
 Archangel, 1 Thes. 4:16; Jude 9.  
 Archelaus, Matt. 2:22.  
 Archery, see *footnote*, p. 34.  
 Archippus, Col. 4:17.  
 Arcutius, Job 9:9.  
 Arcopagus, Acts 17:19.  
 Aretas, 2 Cor. 11:32.  
 Argob, Deut. 3:4.  
 Araidai, Esth. 9:9.  
 Araidatha, Esth. 9:8.  
 Ariel, Isa. 29:1, 2, 7.  
 Arimatea, see *footnote*, p. 1453.  
 Arioch, king of Ellasar, Gen. 14:1.  
 —, capt. of king's guard, Dan. 2:14.  
 Arisai, Esth. 9:9.  
 Arise, Ps. 44:26, a. for our help  
 Mic. 7:8, when I fall I shall a.  
 Mal. 4:2, Sun of righteousness a.  
 Ps. 112:4, to upright ariseeth light  
 112:12, persecution a. because  
 Aristarchus, Acts 19:29.  
 Aristobolus, Rom. 16:10.  
 Ark, Noah's, see *footnote*, p. 12.  
 —, Moses', Ex. 23:6.  
 —, in the tabernacle, see *ftn.* p. 130.  
 Arm, Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 873.  
 Ex. 15:16, by greatness of thine a.  
 Job 40:9, hast thou an a. like God  
 Ps. 44:3, own a. did not save them  
 89:13, hast a mighty a. [77:15.  
 Isa. 51:9, put on strength, O a. of the  
 52:10, L. made bare his holy a. [Lord  
 53:1, a. of L. revealed, John 12:38  
 62:8, Lord hath sworn by the a.  
 Acts 13:17, high a. brought he them  
 1 Pet. 4:1, a. yourselves with same  
 Stretched-out arm, Ex. 6:8; Deut. 4:  
 34; 5:15; 7:19; 11:2; 26:8; 2 Chron.  
 6:32; Ps. 136:12; Jer. 27:5; 32:17;  
 21; Ezek. 20:33, 34.  
 Deut. 33:27, underneath everlasting a.  
 Lk. 11:21, strong man armed keepeth  
 Armageddon, Rev. 16:16.  
 Armenia, see *ftn.* Ararat, p. 14.  
 Armies; Religious ceremonies in; Di-  
 vine assistance to; Rewards for meri-  
 torious conduct in; How officered;  
 Rendezvous of; Tactics of; Panics in;  
 Roman army; Figurative, *ftn.* p. 304.  
 Armoni, 2 Sam. 21:8.  
 Armor; Defensive; Offensive; Figurative,  
 see *footnote*, p. 458.  
 Rom. 13:12, a. of light  
 2 Cor. 6:7, by a. of righteousness  
 Eph. 6:11, 13, put on whole a. of God  
 Armor-bearer, see *footnote*, p. 402.  
 Armory, see *footnote*, p. 741.  
 Arno, p. 257.  
 Arpad, see *footnote*, p. 291.  
 Arpad, 2 Kin. 18:34.  
 Arphaxad, see *footnote*, p. 18.  
 Array, Matt. 6:29; Luke 12:27, not  
 arrayed like one of these.  
 1 Tim. 2:9, not with costly a.

Rev. 7:13, a. in white robes  
 Arrest, see *footnote*, p. 1352. [Isa. 13:11  
 Arrogancy, 1 Sam. 2:3; Prov. 8:13;  
 Arrow; Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 462  
 Arrows, of the v. Almighty, Job 6:4.  
 Ps. 91:5, nor for a. that flieeth by day  
 Dt. 32:23, I will spend mine a. upon  
 Ps. 38:2, thine a. stick fast in me  
 45:5, thine a. are sharp in the heart  
 Lam. 3:12, set me as a mark for a.  
 Arson, see *footnote*, p. 502.  
 Art, see *footnote*, p. 688.  
 Artaxerxes, see *footnote*, p. 730.  
 Artemas, Tit. 3:12.  
 Artisan, see *footnote*, p. 665.  
 Arvadites, see *footnote*, p. 17.  
 Asa, see *footnote*, p. 556.  
 Asahel, see *footnote*, p. 482.  
 Asahich, 2 Kin. 22:12.  
 Asaph, father of Josiah, 2 Kin. 18:18.  
 —, see *footnote*, p. 646.  
 Ascend, Ps. 24:3, a. into hill of Lord  
 139:8, if I a. to heaven, Ro. 10:6.  
 John 20:17, I a. to my Father and  
 Ps. 68:18, hast ascended on high  
 Prov. 30:4, who hath a. into heaven  
 John 3:13, no man hath a. to heav.  
 Eph. 4:8, when he a. up on high  
 Rev. 8:4, smoke of incense a.  
 11:12, a. up to heaven in a cloud  
 Gen. 28:12, angels ascending and de-  
 scending, John 1:51, on Son of m.  
 Ascension, see *footnote*, p. 576. [p. 1299  
 — of Jesus, *ftn.* Jesus, ascension of,  
 Asceticism, see *footnote*, p. 1626.  
 Asenath, Gen. 41:45.  
 Ashamed, Job. 41:5.  
 Ps. 25:3, none that wait on thee be a.  
 31:1, let me never be a.  
 34:5, their faces were not a. [out end  
 Is. 45:17, not be a. world with-  
 Jer. 2:26, as the thief is a.  
 6:15; 8:12, were they a.?  
 Luke 16:3, to beg I am a.  
 Rom. 1:16, not a. of gospel  
 Rom. 5:5, hope maketh not a. [be a.  
 9:33; 10:11, believeth shall not a.  
 2 Tim. 1:8, not a. of testimony [be a.  
 2:15, workman that needeth not to  
 Hb. 2:11, not a. to call them brethren  
 11:16, not a. to be called their God  
 1 Pet. 4:16, suffer as Christian, not  
 See Gen. 2:25; 2 Tim. 1:12. [be a.  
 Ashan, Josh. 15:42.  
 Ashdod, see *footnote*, p. 436.  
 Ashdodth-pisgah, Deut. 3:17.  
 Asher, see *footnote*, p. 51.  
 —, a city of Shechem, Josh. 17:7.  
 Ashes, see *footnote*, p. 250.  
 Ashima, 2 Kin. 17:30.  
 Ashkelon, Judg. 1:18.  
 Ashkenaz, see *footnote*, p. 17.  
 Ashpenag, Dan. 1:3.  
 Ashtaroth, see *footnote*, p. 282.  
 Ashteroth, Karim, Gen. 14:5.  
 Ashteroth, see *footnote*, p. 546.  
 Asia, see *footnote*, p. 1489. [way  
 Ask, Jer. 50:5, they shall a. the  
 Matt. 7:7, a. and it shall be given  
 11, give good things to a. him  
 20:22, ye know not what ye a.  
 Luke 12:48, of him they will a. more  
 John 14:13, 14, whatsoever ye a. in  
 my name, and 15:16; 16:23.  
 16:24, ye and ye shall receive  
 Eph. 3:20, above... we can a.  
 James 1:5, wisdom let him a. of God  
 6, let him a. in faith, not wavering  
 4:2, 3, because ye a. not; ye a. and  
 receive not, because ye a. amiss  
 1 John 3:22, whatso a. we receive  
 5:14, 15, a. according to his will  
 Jer. 6:16, a. for the old paths  
 Matt. 7:8, that asketh receiveth  
 Askelon, see *footnote*, p. 385.  
 Asnapper, Ezra 4:10.  
 Asp, see *footnote*, p. 790.  
 Aspatha, Esth. 9:7.  
 Ass, see *footnote*, p. 705.  
 Assassination, see *footnote*, p. 329.  
 (See *ftn.* Homicide, felonious p. 292.)

Assault and Battery, see *footnote*, p. 124.  
 Assembly, Psa. 22:16, *a.* of wicked.  
 Ps. 89:7, God feared in *a.* of saints.  
 Heb. 12:23, general *a.* of firstborn.  
 Eccl. 12:11, nails...master of *a.*  
 Heb. 10:25, forsake not *assembling*.  
 Asshur, Gen. 10:11.  
 Assir, Gen. 6:24.  
 Assos, Acts 20:13, 14.  
 Assurance, see *footnote*, p. 1661.  
 Isa. 32:17, effect of righteousness *a.*  
 Col. 2:2, riches of full *a.* of under  
 1 Thes. 1:5, gospel came in much *a.*  
 Heb. 6:11, to full *a.* of hope unto end  
 10:22, in full *a.* of faith [fore him  
 1 John 3:19, assure our hearts be-  
 Assyria, see *footnote*, p. 42.  
 Astray, Psa. 119:176; Isa. 53:6; Mt.  
 18:12; Luke 15:4; 1 Pet. 2:25.  
 Astrologers, Isa. 47:13; Jer. 10:1, 2;  
 Dan. 1:20; 2:27; 4:7; 5:7.  
 Astronomy, see *footnote*, p. 982.  
 Asyncretism, Rom. 16:14.  
 Atad, Gen. 50:10, 11.  
 Atarah, 1 Chr. 2:26.  
 Ataroth, three cities, Num. 32:3; Josh.  
 16:2; 1 Chr. 2:24.  
 Ataroth-adar, Josh. 18.13.  
 Ater, three men, about whom little is  
 known, Ezra 2:16; 42; Neh. 10:17.  
 Athach, 1 Sam. 30:30.  
 Athaliah, see *footnote*, p. 593.  
 Atheism, see *footnote*, p. 819.  
 Athens, Acts 17:15. [fountain  
 Athirst, Rev. 21:6, give to him *a.*  
 22:17, him that is *a.* come take of  
 Atonement, *By animal sacrifices; By*  
*Jesus*, see *ftn.* p. 191. [201].  
 (See *ftn.* Day of Atonement, p. 2.)  
 Attain, Prov. 1:5, *a.* to wise counsel  
 Psa. 139:6, high, I cannot *a.* unto it  
 Eccl. 46:7, ago, as hand shall *a.*  
 Phil. 3:11, 12, *a.* to resurrection of  
 dead not already *attained* [Ch. 11:20].  
 Attai, three men, about whom little  
 is known, 1 Chr. 2:35; 12:11; 2:3.  
 Attalia, Acts 14:25.  
 Attributes of God, see *footnote*, God, p.  
 —, of Jesus, see *ftn.* Jesus, p. 1298.  
 Augustus, Luke 2:1; Ac. 25:21, 25;  
 27:1.  
 Author, 1 Cor. 14:33, not *a.* of confus-  
 Heb. 5:9, *a.* of eternal salvation  
 12:2, Jesus *a.* and finisher [having *a.*  
 Authority, Mt. 7:29; Mk. 1:22, as one  
 8:9; Luke 7:8, I am a man under *a.*  
 21:23; Luke 4:36, by what *a.*  
 Luke 9:1, power and *a.* over devils  
 19:17, have *a.* over ten cities  
 John 5:27, *a.* to execute judgment  
 1 Cor. 15:24, put down all *a.*  
 1 Tim. 2:2, kings and all in *a.*  
 12, suffer not *a.* woman to usurp *a.*  
 Tit. 2:15, rebuke with all *a.*  
 1 Pet. 3:22, angels and *a.* subject  
 Ava, 2 Kin. 17:24. [James 5:16.  
 Availeth, Esth. 5:13; Gal. 5:6; 6:15;  
 Avarice, see *footnote*, p. 955.  
 Aven, a plain, Amos 1:5.  
 —, a city, Ezek. 30:17.  
 Avenge, Lev. 19:18, not *a.*  
 Deut. 32:43, he will *a.* blood of his  
 Isa. 1:24, I will *a.* me of my enemies  
 Luke 18:7, shall not God *a.* his elect  
 8, he will *a.* them speedily  
 Rom. 12:19, *a.* not yourselves  
 Rev. 6:10, dost thou not *a.* our blood  
 Jer. 5:9, 29, shall not my soul be  
*avenged* on such a nation, 9:9.  
 Rev. 18:20, God hath *a.* you on her  
 Avenger, Ps. 82; 44:16, enemy and *a.*  
 1 Thess. 4:6, the Lord is *a.*  
 Avenger of Blood, see *footnote*, p. 317.  
 Avim, Josh. 18:23.  
 Avites, a nation, Josh. 13:3.  
 —, colonists, 1 Kin. 17:31.  
 Awth, Gen. 36:35.  
 Awake, Psa. 35:23, *a.* to my judgment  
 139:18, when I, *a.* I am still with  
 Rom. 13:11, time to *a.* out  
 1 Cor. 15:34, *a.* to righteousness

Eph. 5:14, *a.* thou that sleepest  
 Ps. 78:65, Lord *awaked* out of sleep  
 Awake, stand in *a.* sin not, Ps. 4:4.  
 Ps. 33:8, world stand in *a.* of him  
 119:161, heart...in *a.* of thy word  
 Awl, Ex. 21:6; Deut. 15:17.  
 Ax, see *footnote*, p. 317.  
 1 Kin. 6:7, neither hammer nor *a.*  
 2 Kin. 6:5, *a.* head fell into  
 Isa. 10:15, shall the *a.* boast  
 Matt. 3:10; Luke 3:9, the *a.* is laid  
 see 1 Sam. 13:20; Psa. 74:5.  
 Axiotree, 1 Kin. 7:32, 33.  
 Azal, Zech. 14:5.  
 Azazel, 2 Kin. 22:3.  
 Azariah, Neh. 10:9.  
 Azarcel, five men, about whom little  
 is known, 1 Chr. 12:6; 25:18; 27:22;  
 Ezra 10:41; Neh. 11:13.  
 Azariah, name of number of men about  
 whom little is known, 1 Chr. 2:8,  
 38; 6:10, 13, 36; 2 Chr. 15:1; 21:12;  
 23:1; 28:12; 31:10; 1 Kin. 4:2 5;  
 Jer. 43:2; Neh. 7:7 [2 Chr. 31:13].  
 Azaziath, three men, about whom little  
 is known, 1 Chr. 15:21; 27:20;  
 Azbuk, Neh. 3:16.  
 Azekah, see *footnote*, p. 359.  
 Azel, 1 Chr. 8:37.  
 Azem, Josh. 15:29.  
 Azgad, three men, about whom little  
 is known, Ezra 2:12; 8:12; Neh.  
 Aziel, 1 Chr. 15:20. [1 Chr. 8:36; 27:25.  
 Azmaveth, three men, about whom  
 little is known, 2 Sam. 23:31;  
 —, a village, Ezra 2:24.  
 Azmon, Num. 34:4.  
 Aznoth-tabor, Josh. 19:34.  
 Azor, Matt. 1:13.  
 Azriel, three men, about whom little  
 is known, 1 Chr. 5:24; 27:19; Jer.  
 Azrikam, four men, about whom little  
 is known, 1 Chr. 3:23; 8:38; 9:14;  
 2 Chr. 28:7.  
 Azubah, mother of Jehoshaphat, 1 Kin.  
 —, wife of Caleb, 1 Chr. 2:18. [22:41.  
 Azur, Ezek. 11:1.  
 Azzan, Num. 34:26.  
 Azzur, two men, about whom little  
 is known, Neh. 10:17; Jer. 28:1.

## B

Baal, an idol, see *footnote*, p. 605.  
 —, a city, see *footnote*, p. 628.  
 —, two men, about whom little is  
 known, 1 Chr. 5:5; 8:30. [p. 367.  
 Baalah, see *footnote*, Kirjath-jearim.  
 Baalath, 1 Kin. 9:18.  
 Baal-berith, Judg. 8:33.  
 Baale, 2 Sam. 6:2.  
 Baal-Gad, Josh. 11:17.  
 Baal-hamon, Song 8:11.  
 Baal-hanan, Gen. 36:38.  
 Baal-hazor, 2 Sam. 13:23.  
 Baal-hermon, 1 Chr. 5:23.  
 Baal-im, see *footnote*, Baal, p. 605.  
 Baali, Hos. 2:16.  
 Baalis, Jer. 40:14.  
 Baal-meon, see *footnote*, p. 275.  
 Baal-peor, see *footnote*, p. 260.  
 Baal-perazim, 2 Sam. 5:20.  
 Baal-shalisha, 1 Sam. 9:4.  
 Baal-tamar, Judg. 20:33.  
 Baal-zebub, 2 Kin. 1:2, 3, 16.  
 Baana, two men, about whom little is  
 known, 1 Kin. 4:12; Neh. 3:4.  
 Baanah, name of four men, about  
 whom little is known, 2 Sam. 4:2;  
 23:29; 1 Chr. 4:16; Ezra 2:2.  
 Baara, 1 Chr. 8:8.  
 Baasha, see *footnote*, p. 556.  
 Babbler, Eccl. 10:11; Acts 17:18.  
 1 Tim. 6:20, avoid vain *babbings*.  
 2 Tim. 2:16; Prov. 23:29.  
 Babel, Gen. 11:1-9.  
 Babes, Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 816.  
 Luke 1:41, *b.* leaped in her womb  
 Heb. 5:13, unskillful in word is *a.* *b.*  
 Psa. 8:2, out of mouth of *babes*  
 17:14, rest of substance to *b.*  
 Isa. 3:4, *b.* shall rule over them

1 Cor. 3:1, as unto *b.* in Christ  
 1 Pet. 2:2, as new born *b.* desire  
 Babylon, City of; Empire of, *ftn.* p. 728.  
 Baca, Psa. 84:6. [my *b.*  
 Back, Psa. 129:3, plowers plowed on  
 Prov. 26:3, rod for the fool's *b.*  
 Isa. 38:17, cast my sins behind thy *b.*  
 50:6, gave my *b.* to smiters  
 Eccl. 33:23, shall see my *b.* parts  
 Ps. 19:13, keep *b.* thy servant from  
 53:6, when God bringeth *b.* captivity  
 Hos. 4:16, Is slideth *b.* as a heifer  
 Acts 20:20, kept *b.* nothing profit  
 Neh. 9:26, cast law behind *backs*  
 Backbiters, Rom. 1:30, *b.* haters of G.  
 Psa. 15:3, *backbiteth* not with his *t.*  
 Prov. 25:23, *backbiting* tongue  
 2 Cor. 12:20, strifes, *backbitings*  
 Backbiting, see *footnote*, p. 942.  
 Backsliders, Promises to penitent; Re-  
 turn of; Punishment of; Instances of,  
 see *footnote*, p. 1048.  
 Backsliding, Of Israel, see *ftn.* p. 1240.  
 Bad Company, see *footnote*, Evil Com-  
 pany, p. 926; Fellowship, with the  
 wicked, p. 1567; Influence, evil.  
 Badger, see *footnote*, p. 130. [p. 1574.  
 Bag, Deut. 25:13; Pro. 16:11; Mic. 6:11.  
 Job 14:17, transgression sealed in *b.*  
 Hag. 1:6, *b.* with holes  
 Luke 12:33, *b.* that wax not old  
 John 12:6; 13:29, thief, and had  
 Bahurim, see *footnote*, p. 484. [the *b.*  
 Bail, see *footnote*, Surety, p. 78.  
 Baker, see *footnote*, p. 439.  
 Balaam, see *footnote*, p. 322.  
 Balak, see *footnote*, p. 255.  
 Balances, see *footnote*, p. 923. [balance  
 Lv. 19:36; Pro. 16:11; Ez. 45:10, just  
 Psa. 62:9, laid in *b.* lighter than  
 Prov. 11:1; 20:23; Hos. 12:7; Amos  
 8:5; Mic. 6:11, false *b.*  
 Isa. 40:12, 15, weighed hills in *b.*  
 46:6, weigh silver in the *b.*  
 Rev. 6:5, a pair of *balances*.  
 Baldness, see *footnote*, p. 197.  
 Balm, see *footnote*, p. 65.  
 Bamah, Ezek. 20:29.  
 Bamoth, Num. 21:16.  
 Banishment, see *ftn.* p. 732. [three  
 Banner, Ps. 60:4, *b.* to them that fear  
 Song 2:4, his *b.* over me was love  
 6:4, terrible as army with *banners*  
 (See *footnote*, Standard, p. 215.)  
 Banquet, Esth. 5:4; Dan. 5.  
 (See *footnote*, Feasts, p. 1383.)  
 Baptism, Of John the Baptist; Chris-  
 tian; Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 1435.  
 Matt. 20:22; Mark 10:38; Luke 12:50.  
 to be baptized with *b.* repentance  
 Mk. 1:4; Lk. 3:3; Ac. 13:24; 19:4, *b.* of  
 Rm. 6:4; Cl. 2:12, buried with him by  
 Ep. 4:5, one Lord, one faith, one *b.* [b.  
 Heb. 6:2, doctrine of *b.*  
 1 Pet. 3:21, even *b.* doth also now  
 (See *ftn.* Holy Spirit, baptism of,  
 p. 1487.)  
 Baptize, Matt. 3:11; Mark 1:8; Luke  
 3:16; Acts 1:5; John 1:26, 28, 31,  
 33, *b.* with water, with Holy Ghost  
 Mk. 1:4, John did *b.* in wilderness  
 5, were all *baptized* of him, 8.  
 9, Jesus was *b.* of John; Matt. 3:13;  
 14, 16; Luke 3:21.  
 Mark 16:16, believeth and is *b.*  
 Luke 3:7, came to be *b.* 12.  
 7:29, 30, publicans *b.* lawyers not *b.*  
 John 4:1, Jesus *b.* more disciples  
 2, though Jesus himself *b.* not, but  
 Acts 2:38, repent and be *b.* every one  
 2:41, received his word were *b.*  
 1:13, Simon believed and was *b.*  
 10:47, that these should not be *b.*  
 48, Peter commanded them to be *b.*  
 16:15, she was *b.* and her household  
 33, was *b.* he and all his [were *b.*  
 18:8, Corinthians believed and  
 22:16, arise and be *b.* wash away  
 Rom. 6:3, 4, as...*b.* into his death  
 1 Cor. 1:13, were yea, in name of Paul  
 15, lest any say I *b.* in own name

- 10:2, were all *b.* unto Moses  
12:13, are all *b.* into one body  
15:29, are *b.* for the dead  
Gal. 3:27, as have been *b.* into Christ  
Matt. 28:19, baptizing in name  
Barabbas, see *footnote*, p. 1354.  
Barachias, Matt. 23:35.  
Barak, Judg. 4:10-24.  
Barbarian, see *footnote*, p. 1544.  
Bare, Ex. 19:4, *b.* you on eagles wings  
Isa. 53:12, he *b.* the sin of many  
Mt. 8:17, himself *b.* our sicknesses  
1 Pet. 2:24, *b.* our sins in own body  
Bar-jesus, Acts. 13:3.  
Bar-jona, Matt. 16:17.  
Barley, see *footnote*, p. 104.  
Barn, see *footnote*, p. 915.  
Barabbas, see *footnote*, p. 1494.  
Barrel, 1 Kin. 17:14, 16.  
Barren, Ex. 23:26, nothing shall *b.*  
1 Sam. 2:5, *b.* hath borne seven  
Ps. 113:9, *b.* woman to keep house  
Isa. 54:1; sing O, *b.* Gal. 4:27.  
Luke 23:29, blessed are *b.* wombs  
2 Pet. 1:8, neither *b.* nor unfruitful  
Barrenness, see *footnote*, p. 296.  
Barsabas surnamed Justus, Acts 1:23.  
— called Judas, Acts 15:22.  
Bartholomew, Matt. 10:3.  
Bartholomew, Matt. 10:46.  
Baruch, Jer. 32:12.  
Barzillai, David's friend, see *fn.* p. 508  
—, the Gileadite, Ezra 2:61.  
Base, 2 Sam. 6:22, *b.* in my own sight  
1 Cor. 1:28, *b.* things of this world  
2 Cor. 10:1, who in presence am *b.*  
Bashan, see *footnote*, p. 275.  
Bashan-havoth-jair, Deut. 3:14.  
Bashemath, Gen. 26:34.  
Basin, see *footnote*, p. 538.  
Basket, see *footnote*, p. 138.  
Basmath, 1 Kin. 4:13.  
Bastard, see *footnote*, p. 322.  
Bat, Lev. 11:19.  
Bath, see *footnote*, p. 537.  
Bath-rabbim, Song 7:4.  
Bath-sheba, see *footnote*, p. 523.  
Battering-ram, Ezek. 4:2.  
Battle, see *footnote*, p. 456.  
Battle-axe, Jer. 51:20.  
Battlement, Deut. 22:8.  
Bavai, Neh. 3:18.  
Bay tree, Ps. 37:35.  
Beldai, Gen. 12:12.  
Beacon, Isa. 30:17.  
Bealiah, 1 Chr. 12:15, [weaver's *b.*]  
Beam, 1 Sam. 17:7; 2 Sam. 21:19;  
Matt. 7:3-5; Luke 6:41, 42, *b.* in eye  
Beam, 2 Sam. 17:28.  
Bear, see *footnote*, p. 507.  
Isa. 11:7, cow and *b.* shall feed  
Hos. 13:8, as a *b.* bereaved  
Amos 5:19, as if a man did flee from  
lion, and a *b.*  
Gen. 4:13, punish, greater I can *b.*  
Num. 11:14, not able to *b.* all this *b.*  
Ps. 91:12, *b.* thee up in their hands  
Ps. 18:14, wounded spirit who can *b.*  
Lam. 3:27, *b.* voice in his youth  
Lk. 14:27, whose doth not *b.* cross  
18:7, though he *b.* long with them  
John 16:12, ye cannot *b.* them now  
Rm. 15:1, strong *b.* infirm. of weak  
1 Cor. 3:2, were not able to *b.* it  
1 Cor. 10:13, may be able to *b.* it  
Gal. 6:2, *b.* one another's burdens  
5, every man *b.* his own burdens  
17, I *b.* in body marks of L. Jesus  
Heb. 9:28, offered to *b.* sins of many  
Rev. 2:2, canst not *b.* whi. are evil  
Bear fruit, Ezek. 17:8; Hos. 9:16;  
Joel 2:22; Matt. 13:23; Luke 13:9;  
John 15:2, 4, 8.  
Rom. 11:18, *b.* not root but  
13:4, beareth not sword in vain  
1 Cor. 13:7, charity *b.* all things  
Heb. 6:8, *b.* thorns and briars  
Psa. 126:6, bearing precious seed  
Rom. 2:15, conscience *b.* witness,  
Heb. 13:13, *b.* his reproach [9:1].  
Beard, see *footnote*, p. 465.  
Beasts, *Figurative; Symbolical; see*  
*footnote*, p. 1221. [*b.* swords  
Beat, Is. 2:4; Joel 3:10; Mic. 4:3.  
Luke 12:47, *b.* with many stripes  
1 Cor. 9:26, as one that *b.* the air  
See Prov. 23:14; Matt. 4:13; Mark 12:  
Beating, see *footnote*, p. 97. [5; 13:9.  
(See *footnote*, Punishment, p. 209.)]  
Beautiful, 1 Sam. 16:12; 25:3, of a *b.*  
Ps. 48:2, *b.* for situation [countenance  
S. of S. 7:1, how *b.* are thy feet  
Isa. 52:7, how *b.* upon the mountains  
Ac. 3:2, gate of the temple which is  
called *B.* [of them  
Rom. 10:15, how *b.* are the feet  
Beauty; Instances of, see *fn.* p. 919.  
— Spiritual, see *footnote*, p. 842.  
1 Chr. 16:29, in the *b.* of holiness, 2  
Chr. 20:21; Psa. 29:2; 96:3; 100:3.  
Psa. 27:4, to behold *b.* of the Lord  
39:11, makest his *b.* to consume  
45:11, king greatly desireth thy *b.*  
Prov. 20:29, *b.* of old man gray head  
31:30, favour deceitful *b.* is vain  
Isa. 3:24, *b.* burning instead of *b.*  
33:17, see the king in his *b.*  
53:2, no *b.* that we should desire  
61:3, give them *b.* for asses  
Ezek. 11:7, *b.* and bands  
Beautiful, Psa. 149:4; Isa. 60:13.  
Beautifully, Eccl. 8:11; Song 6:4; 7:1;  
Isa. 52:1, 7; 54:11; Jer. 13:20;  
Ezek. 16:12, 13; Matt. 23:27; Acts  
3:2; Rom. 10:15.  
Becher, son of Benjamin, Gen. 46:21.  
—, son of Ephraim, Num. 26:35.  
Becometh, Psa. 93:5, holiness *b.* thy  
Rm. 16:2; Ep. 5:3, as *b.* saints [house  
Phil. 1:27; 1 Tim. 2:10; Tit. 2:3, as *b.*  
See Prov. 17:7; Matt. 3:15. [gospel  
Bed, see *footnote*, p. 1251.  
Bed, 2 Kin. 4:10, set for him a *b.*  
Psa. 41:3, make all his *b.* in sickness  
Isa. 28:20, *b.* is shorter than man  
[Job. 13:4, marriage *b.* undetiled  
Rev. 2:2, I will cast her into a *b.*  
Isa. 57:2, rest in their beds  
Amos 6:4, lie on *b.* of ivory  
Bedan, two men, about whom little  
is known, 1 Sam. 12:11; 1 Chr.,  
Bee, see *footnote*, p. 284. [7:17.  
Beelziad, 1 Chr. 14:7.  
Beelzebub, see *footnote*, p. 1319.  
Beer, a camping place, Num. 21:16.  
—, a town, Judg. 9:21.  
Beerai, 1 Chr. 7:37.  
Beerah, 1 Chr. 5:6.  
Beer-slim, Isa. 15:8.  
Beerli, a Hittite, Gen. 26:34.  
—, father of Hosea, Hos. 1:1.  
Beer-lahai-roi, see *footnote*, p. 26.  
Beroth, a city, see *footnote*, p. 357.  
—, a camping place, Deut. 10:6.  
Beer-sheba, see *footnote*, p. 418.  
Bechsh-terah, Josh. 21:27.  
Beetle, Lev. 11:22.  
Beg, Psa. 109:10, let his children *b.*  
Matt. 27:58; Luke 23:52, *b.* body of  
Luke 16:3, to *b.* I am ashamed [Jesus  
John 9:8, he that sat and *b.*  
Beggars, see *footnote*, p. 1429.  
Beggarly elements, Gal. 4:9.  
Begoten, Psa. 2:7, this day have I *b.*  
thee, Acts 13:33; Heb. 1:5, 6.  
John 1:14, only *b.* of the Father, 18:  
3:16, gave his only *b.* Son, 18:  
1 Cor. 4:15, *b.* you through gospel  
Philem. 10, I have *b.* in my bonds  
1 Pet. 1:3, *b.* us again to a lively hope  
1 John 4:9, sent his only *b.* Son  
5:1, loveth him that is *b.* of him  
Rev. 1:5, Christ first *b.* of the dead  
Regule, Col. 2:4, 18; Gen. 3:13; 2 Cor.  
11: 3; 2 Pet. 2:14.  
Behave, Psa. 101:2, *b.* myself wisely  
Psa. 131:2, I *b.* myself as a child  
1 Th. 3:2, bishop of good behaviour  
Tit. 2:3, in *b.* as becometh holiness  
Behaving, see *footnote*, p. 1327.  
(See *footnote*, Punishment, p. 209.)  
Beheld, Num. 23:21, *b.* not inquiry  
Luke 10:18, I *b.* Satan as lightning  
John 1:14, we *b.* his glory [fall  
Rev. 11:12, their enemies *b.* them  
Behemoth, Job 40:15.  
Behind, Ex. 10:26, not an hoof left *b.*  
Neh. 9:26, cast law *b.* their backs  
Psa. 139:5, beset me *b.* and before  
Isa. 38:17, cast my sins *b.* thy back  
1 Cor. 1:7, ye come *b.* in no gift  
Phil. 3:13, forgetting things *b.*  
Col. 1:24, fill up that is *b.* of affliction  
Behold, Deut. 3:27, *b.* with thine eyes  
Job 19:27, my eyes shall *b.* and not  
40:4, *b.* I am vile  
Ps. 11:4, his eyes *b.* his eye-lids try  
7, his countenance doth *b.* upright  
17:15, I will *b.* face in righteousness  
27:4, desired to *b.* beauty of Lord  
37:37, *b.* the upright man  
113:6, humbled himself to *b.*  
143:1, *b.* how good and how pleasant  
Hab. 1:13, of greater cometh *b.* than to  
Matt. 18:10, their angels *b.* face of  
John 17:24, they may *b.* my glory  
19:3, *b.* the man, 14, *b.* your king  
26, *b.* thy son, 27, *b.* thy mother  
1 Pet. 3:2, *b.* elastic conversation  
Rev. 1:7, *b.* he cometh with clouds  
18, *b.* I am alive for evermore  
3:8, I set bef. thee an open door, 9,  
11, *b.* I come quickly, 22:7, 12,  
20, *b.* I stand at the door  
4:1, *b.* a door was opened in heaven  
2, *b.* a throne was set in heaven  
9:12, *b.* there come two women more  
11:14, *b.* third were cometh quickly  
21:3, *b.* tabernacle of God is with  
5, *b.* I make all things new  
James 1:24, he *b.* himself and goeth  
Psa. 119:37, turn eyes from beholding  
Prov. 1:3, *b.* evil and good [vanity  
2 Cor. 3:18, open face *b.* as in glass.  
Jum. 1:23, like man *b.* natural face  
Being, Psa. 104:33; 146:2, Acts 17:28.  
Bekah, Ex. 38:26.  
Bel, Jer. 50:2.  
Bela, king of Edom, Gen. 36:32.  
—, see *footnote*, p. 263.  
Belial, Deut. 13:13; 2 Cor. 6:15.  
Believe, Ex. 4:1, will not *b.*  
5, may *b.* that the Lord  
19:9, may *b.* thee  
Num. 20:12, *b.* not to sanctify  
Deut. 1:32, ye did not *b.* the Lord  
Matt. 9:28, *b.* ye that I am able  
Mk. 1:15, repent and *b.* the gospel  
9:23, canst *b.* all things possible  
24, Lord, I *b.* help my unbelief  
11:24, *b.* that ye receive them  
Luke 8:13, for a while *b.* and  
24:25, slow of heart to *b.* all  
John 1:12, even to them that *b.*  
6:29, ye *b.* on him whom he sent  
9:9, *b.* and are sure thou art Christ  
7:39, that *b.* him should receive  
8:24, if ye *b.* not I am he, ye die  
11:27, I *b.* that thou art the Christ  
40, if thou *b.* should see glory of God  
42, may *b.* thou hast sent me  
12:36, *b.* in the light while ye have  
13:19, ye may *b.* that I am he  
14:1, ye *b.* in God, *b.* also in me  
17:20, pray for them who shall *b.*  
20:31, written that ye might *b.*  
Acts 8:37, I *b.* Jesus Christ is the  
13:39, all that *b.* are justified [Son  
16:31, *b.* on Lord Jesus Christ  
Rom. 3:22, on all them that *b.*  
10:9, shalt *b.* in thine heart  
14, how shall they *b.* on him  
2 Cor. 4:13, we *b.* and therefore speak  
Phil. 1:29, not only to *b.* but suffer  
2 Th. 2:11, that they should *b.* a lie  
1 Tim. 4:10, especially those that *b.*  
Heb. 10:39, *b.* to saving of the soul  
11:6, cometh to G. must *b.* that he is  
Jam. 2:19, devils also *b.* and tremble  
1 Pet. 2:7, to you who *b.* is precious  
1 John 3:23, his comm. . . *b.* on J. C.  
Believe not, Isa. 7:9; John 4:8; 8:24;  
10:26; 12:39; 16:9, 20, 25; Rom.



- 3:3; 2 Cor. 4:4; 2 Tim. 2:13; 1 John 4:1.
- Gen. 15 6, *believed* in L. and he counted, Rom. 4:3; Gal. 3:6; Jam. 2:23.
- Ps. 116:10, I b. therefore have I spok-  
119:66, I b. thy commandments [en  
Isa. 53:1, who hath b. our report,  
John 12:38; Rom. 10:16.
- Dan. 6:23, because he b. in his God  
Jon. 3:5, people of Nineveh b. God  
Matt. 8:13, as thou hast b. so be it  
21:32, publicans and harlots b. him  
John 4:63, himself b. and his house  
7:48, have any of the Pharisees b. on  
17:8, have b. thou didst send me  
20:29, blessed... not seen and yet b.  
Acts 4:32, that b. were of one heart  
8:13, Simon b. and was baptized  
11:21, great number b. and turned  
13:12, deputy b. .. astonished  
48, were ordained to eternal life b.  
Rom. 4:18, against hope b. in hope  
13:11, salvation nearer than when b.  
Eph. 1:13, after ye b. ye were sealed  
1 Tim. 3:16, God was b. on in world  
2 Tim. 1:12, know whom I have b.  
*Believed* not, Ps. 78:22, 32; 106:24;  
Luke 24:41; John 8:24; Acts 9:26;  
Rom. 10:14; 2 Thes. 2:12; Heb.  
3:18; Jude 5.
- Believers*, Acts 5:14; 1 Tim. 4:12.
- Believeth*, Lk. 1:20; John 1:50; 11:26;  
14:10; James 2:19. [heart  
Acts 8:37, if thou b. with all thy  
26:27, b. thou prophets... thou b.  
*Believeth*, Is. 28:16, he that b.... not  
make haste  
Mark 9:23, all things possible to... b.  
16:16, he that b. shall be saved  
John 3:15, 16, b. in him not perish  
18, that b. not condemned already  
36, b. on Son hath everlasting life  
4:24, b. on him that sent me  
6:35, b. on me shall never thirst  
40, seeth the Son and b. may have  
everlasting life, 47. [shall flow  
7:38, that b. on me out of his belly  
11:25, b. in me though he were dead  
26, he that b. in me, shall never die  
12:44, b. in me, b. not on me, but  
John 12:46, *believe*th on me... not  
abide in darkness [I do  
John 14:12, b. on me the works that  
Acts 10:43, b. in him... remission  
Rm. 1:16, power of G... to every that  
3:26, justifier of him that b. in J. [b.  
4:5, worketh not, but b. on him [11.  
9:33, b. on him... not ashamed, 10:  
10:4, end of law for righteousness  
to them that b. [righteousness  
10, for with the heart man b. unto  
14:2, one b. that he may eat all  
1 Cor. 7:12, wife that b. not [things  
13:7, husband that b. not  
14:24, come in one that b. not  
2 Cor. 6:15, he that b. with infidel  
1 Tim. 5:16, that b. have widows  
1 Pet. 2:6, b. on him not confound  
1 John 5:1, whoso b. Jesus is Christ  
5, overcometh world, but he that b.  
10, he that b. on Son of God hath...  
b. not God hath made him a liar  
Matt. 21:22, ask in prayer, *believing*  
John 20:27, be not faithless, but b.  
31, that b. ye might have life  
Acts 16:34, b. in God with all his  
24:14, b. all things written [house  
Rom. 15:13, all joy and peace in b.  
1 Tim. 6:2, that have b. masters  
1 Pet. 1:8, yet b. ye rejoice with joy  
2 Thes. 2:13, *belief* of the truth  
*Believer*, see *footnote*, Righteous, p. 853.  
*Believing*, see *footnote*, Faith, p. 1380.  
*Bell*, see *footnote*, p. 138.  
*Belly*, see *footnote*, p. 935.  
Gen. 3:14, on b. shalt go  
Num. 5:21, b. to swell and thigh rot  
25:8, thrust them through the b.  
Jonah 1:17, b. of fish. Matt. 12:40,  
2:1, prayed to God out of fish's b.
2. out of the b. of hell cried I  
Luke 15:16, fill his b. with husks  
John 7:38, out of his b. shall flow  
Rom. 16:18, serve their own b.  
1 Cor. 6:13, meats for b. and b. for  
Phil. 3:19, whose god is their b.  
Rev. 10:9, make thy b. bitter  
Tit. 1:12, Cretians slow *bellies* [God  
Belong, Gen. 40:8, interpretations b.  
to, Dt. 29:29, secret things b. to Lord,  
things revealed b. to us and children  
Psa. 68:20, to God b. issues from  
Dan. 9:2, to Lord b. mercies [death  
Mark 9:41, because ye b. to Christ  
Lk. 19:42, things that b. to thy peace  
1 Cor. 7:32, care for things b. to L.  
Dt. 32:35, to me *belongeth* vengeance,  
Psa. 94:1; Heb. 10:30.  
Ezra 10:4, this matter b. to  
Psa. 104, salvation b. to the Lord  
62:11, power b. to God, 12, b. mercy  
Dan. 9:7, righteousness b. to thee  
8, to us b. confusion of face  
Heb. 5:14, strong meat b. to them  
Beloved, Dt. 21:15, b. other hated  
Dt. 32:13, b. of Lord dwell in safety  
Neh. 13:26, Solomon b. of his God  
Psa. 60:5, thy b. may be delivered  
127:2, Lord giveth his b. sleep  
Matt. 3:17, this is my b. Son, 17:5.  
Rom. 9:25, b. which was not b.  
11:28, b. for the Father's sake  
16:8, Amplias b. in the Lord  
Eph. 1:6, accepted in the b.  
2 Pet. 3:15, b. brother Paul  
Rev. 20:9, compassed b. city  
Belshazzar, Dan. 5.  
Belteshazzar, Dan. 1:7.  
Benaiah, son of Jehoiada, *ftn.* p. 530.  
—, an Ephraimite, 2 Sam. 23:30.  
—, name of number of men about whom  
little is known, 1 Chr. 4:36; 15:18,  
24; 2 Chr. 20:14; 31:13; Ezra 10:  
25, 30, 35, 43; Ezek. 11:1.  
Benammi, Gen. 19:38.  
Bench, Ezek. 27:6.  
Beneberak, Josh. 19:35.  
Benedictions, see *footnote*, p. 319.  
Beneficence, see *footnote*, Alms, p.  
1311; Liberality, p. 1641.  
Bene-jaakin, Num. 23:31.  
Benevolence, see *footnote*, Alms, p.  
1311; Charitableness, p. 922; Lib-  
erality, p. 1641; Love, of man for  
man, p. 1686.  
Ben-hadad, see *footnote*, p. 566.  
—, king of Syria, 1 Kin. 15:18.  
—, king of Syria... 2 Kin. 13:3.  
Ben-hail, 2 Chr. 17:7.  
Ben-hanan, 1 Chr. 4:20.  
Ben-Hur, see *footnote*, Hur, p. 143.  
Beninu, Neh. 10:13.  
Benjamin, see *footnote*, p. 61.  
—, see *footnote*, p. 213.  
—, three men, about whom little is  
known, 1 Chr. 7:10; Ezra 10:32;  
Neh. 12:34.  
—, gate of, Jer. 20:2.  
Benoi, 1 Chr. 24:26.  
Ben-oni, Gen. 35:18.  
Ben-zoheth, 1 Chr. 4:20.  
Beor, father of Bela, Gen. 36:32.  
—, father of Balaam, Num. 22:5.  
Bera, Gen. 14:2.  
Berachah, an Israelite, 1 Chr. 12:3.  
—, a valley, 2 Chr. 20:26.  
Berea, Acts 17:10.  
Bereave, Eccl. 4:8, b. soul of good  
Jer. 15:7, b. of children, 18:21; Gen.  
42:36; 43:14; Ezek. 5:17; 36:12, 13,  
14; Lam. 1:20; Hos. 9:12; 13:8.  
Bereavement; Resignation; see *foot-*  
*note*, p. 1238.  
Berechiah, six men, about whom little  
is known, 1 Chr. 3:20; 9:16; 15:17;  
2 hCr. 28:12; Neh. 3:4; Zech. 1:1.  
Bered, a town, Gen. 16:14.  
—, a man, 1 Chr. 7:20.  
Berit, 1 Chr. 7:36.  
Beriah, son of Asher, 1 Chr. 7:30.  
—, three men, about whom little is
- known, 1 Chr. 7:20; 18:13; 23:10.  
Bernice, Acts 25:13.  
Berothah, Ezek. 47:16.  
Berothai, 2 Sam. 8:8.  
Beryl, see *footnote*, p. 1134.  
Besai, Ezra, 2:49. [thy  
Beseech, Ex. 33:18, I b. thee show me  
Psa. 80:14, return, we b., O God  
Mal. 1:9, b. God, he be gracious  
Luke 9:38, I b. thee look on my son  
Rom. 12:1, b. you by the mercies of  
1 Cor. 4:16, wherefore I b. you [God  
2 Cor. 5:20, as though God did b. you  
Eph. 4:1, b. you to walk  
Gal. 4:12, I b., be as I am  
Phil. 9, for love's sake b. thee  
*Besought*, see *Besought* below. [before  
Beset, Psa. 139:5, b. me behind and  
lieb. 12:1, sin which doth so easily  
Besodiah, Neh. 3:6. [b. us  
Besor, 1 Sam. 30:9.  
Besought, Ex. 32:11; Deut. 3:23; 1  
Kin. 13:6; 2 Chr. 33:12; Jer. 26:19,  
b. the Lord  
Matt. 8:5, centurion, b. him  
Matt. 8:31, Mark 5:10; Luke 8:31,  
devils b. him 34; Luke 8:37, b. him  
to depart  
Luke 5:12, fell on his face and b.  
7:3, b. him that he would come  
John 4:40, b. that he would tarry  
2 Cor. 12:8, I b. the Lord thrice  
Best, Psa. 39:5, b. estate is vanity  
Luke 15:22, bring forth b. robe  
1 Cor. 12:31, covet earnestly b. gifts  
Bestiality, see *footnote*, p. 192.  
Bestow, Ex. 32:29, b. a blessing  
Luke 12:17, room to b. my fruits  
1 Cor. 12:23, b. more abundant than  
13:3, b. all my goods to feed the poor  
John 4:38, *bestowed* no labour  
1 Cor. 15:10, his grace b. on me  
2 Cor. 1:11, gift b. on us by means  
8:1, grace of God b. on churches  
Gal. 4:11, lest b. labour in vain  
1 John 3:1, love Fa. hath b. on us  
Betah, 2 Sam. 8:8.  
Beten, Josh. 19:25.  
Beth-abara, John 1:28.  
Beth-anath, Josh. 19:38.  
Beth-anoth, Josh. 15:59.  
Bethany, see *footnote*, p. 1468.  
Beth-arabah, see *footnote*, p. 367.  
Beth-armah, Josh. 13:27.  
Beth-arbel, Hos. 10:14.  
Beth-aven, see *footnote*, p. 372.  
Beth-azmaveth, Neh. 7:28. [p.275.  
Beth-baal-meon, see *ftn.* Baal-meon,  
Beth-barah, Judg. 7:24.  
Beth-birei, 1 Chr. 4:31.  
Beth-car, 1 Sam. 7:11. [15:41.  
Beth-dagon, city of Judah, Josh.  
—, city of Asher, Josh. 19:27.  
Beth-diathaim, Jer. 48:22.  
Bethel, see *footnote*, p. 372.  
—, a mountain, 1 Sam. 13:2,  
—, a city, 1 Sam. 30:27.  
Beth-emek, Josh. 19:27.  
Bethers, Song 2:17.  
Bethesda, John 5:2-4.  
Beth-ezel, Mic. 1:11.  
Beth-gader, see *footnote*, p. 363.  
Beth-gamul, Jer. 48:23.  
Beth-gacerem, Neh. 3:14.  
Beth-haran, Num. 32:36.  
Beth-hogla, Josh. 15:6.  
Beth-horon, see *footnote*, p. 359.  
Beth-jeshimoth, see *footnote*, p. 363.  
Beth-lebaoth, Josh. 19:6.  
Bethliehem, see *footnote*, p. 84.  
—, a town of Zebulun, Josh. 19:15.  
Beth-maacah, 2 Sam. 20:14.  
Beth-macaboth, Josh. 19:5.  
Beth-marcan, see *ftn.* Baal-meon, p.275.  
Beth-mirrah, Josh. 13:27.  
Beth-palet, Josh. 15:27.  
Beth-pazzez, Josh. 19:21.  
Beth-peor, see *footnote*, p. 288.  
Bethphage, Mat. 21:1.  
Beth-rapha, 1 Chr. 4:12.  
Beth-rehob, see *footnote*, p. 415.

Beth-saida, see *footnote*, p. 1449.  
 Bethshean, see *footnote*, p. 370.  
 Bethshemesh, see *footnote*, p. 377.  
 —, a city of Issachar, Josh. 19:22.  
 —, a city of Naphtali, Josh. 19:38.  
 —, an idolatrous temple, Jer. 43:13.  
 Beth-shittah, Judg. 7:22.  
 Beth-tappuah, Josh. 15:53.  
 Bethuel, see *footnote*, p. 38.  
 Bethul, Josh. 19:4.  
 Beth-zur, Josh. 15:58.  
 Betonim, Josh. 13:26.  
 Betrayal; Of Jesus, see *ftn.* p. 1351.  
 (See *ftn.* Confidence, betrayed, p. 1265.)  
 Betrothal; Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 318.  
 Bewah, Isa. 62:4.  
 Beware, Matt. 10:17, b. of men  
 Matt. 7:15, b. of false prophets  
 16:6, b. of the heaven of the Phari-  
 sees, 11; Mark 3:15.  
 Luke 12:15, b. of covetousness  
 Phil. 3:2, b. of dogs, b. of evil work  
 Col. 2:8, b. lest any man spoil you  
 Bezai, two men, about whom little is  
 known, Neh. 7:23; 10:18.  
 Bezalel, see *footnote*, p. 143. [11:8.  
 Bezek, two places, Judg. 1:5; 1 Sam.  
 13:16, a city of refuge, *ftn.* p. 291.  
 —, son of Zophai, 1 Chr. 7:37.  
 Bichri, 2 Sam. 20:1.  
 Bidkar, 2 Kin. 9:25.  
 Bier, 2 Sam. 3:31.  
 Biktory, see *footnote*, p. 1039. [236.]  
 (See *ftn.* Intolerance, religious, p.  
 1218, Ezr. 2:21.  
 Bigvai, Ezra 2:2.  
 Bildad, Job 2:11.  
 Bileam, 1 Chr. 6:70.  
 Bilgah, two men, about whom little  
 is known, 1 Chr. 24:14; Neh. 12:5.  
 Bilgai, Neh. 10:8.  
 Bilhah, see *footnote*, p. 50.  
 —, a place, 1 Chr. 4:29.  
 Bilhan, two men, about whom little  
 is known, Gen. 36:27; 1 Chr. 7:10.  
 Bilshan, Ezra 2:2.  
 Bimhal, 1 Chr. 7:3.  
 Bind, Job 38:31, b. sweet influences  
 Job 1:36, I would b. it as a crown  
 Psa. 105:27, b. his princes at pleasure  
 118:27, b. the sacrifice with cords  
 Prov. 3:3, b. them about thy neck  
 Isa. 8:16, b. up testimony, seal law  
 61:1, b. up broken hearted, procla.  
 Hos. 6:1, smitten, and will b. us up  
 Matt. 12:29, first b. strong man and  
 13:30, b. them in bundles to burn  
 16:19, thou shalt b. on earth, 18:18.  
 22:13, b. him hand and foot and cast  
 23:4, b. heavy burdens and lay  
 Bindeth up, Job 5:18; Psa. 147:3.  
 Binea, 1 Chr. 8:37.  
 Binui, five men, about whom little  
 is known, Ezr. 8:33; 10:30; 38;  
 Neh. 7:15; 12:8.  
 Birds, see *footnote*, p. 961.  
 Psa. 11:1, flee as a b. to your moun-  
 124:7, our soul is escaped as a b. tain  
 Prov. 1:17, net spread in sight of any  
 6:5, as a b. from the fowler [b.  
 Ec. 10:20, b. shall tell the matter  
 Song 2:12, time of singing of b.  
 Matt. 8:20; Luke 9:58, b. of air have  
 Birsha, Gen. 14:2. [Inests  
 Birth, see *footnote*, p. 844.  
 Birthday, see *footnote*, p. 70.  
 Birthright, see *footnote*, p. 695.  
 Bishlam, Ezra 4:7.  
 Bishop, see *footnote*, p. 1638.  
 Bit, Psa. 32:9; Jas. 3:3.  
 Bithiah, 1 Chr. 4:18.  
 Bithron, 2 Sam. 2:29.  
 Bithynia, Acts 16:7; 1 Pet. 1:1.  
 Bitter, Ex. 1:14, made their lives, b.  
 Ex. 12:8, with b. herbs, Num. 9:11.  
 Dt. 32:32, their grapes of gall, clus-  
 ters are b.  
 2 Kings 14:26, affliction was very b.  
 Job 3:20, life given to the b. in soul  
 13:26, write b. things against me  
 Ps. 64:3, their arrows even b. words

Prov. 27:7, every b. thing is sweet  
 Eccl. 7:26, woman more b. than death  
 Isa. 5:20, woe... put b. for sweet  
 Job 3:19, be not b. against them  
 James 3:14, if ye have b. envying  
 Rev. 8:11, because they were made b.  
 10:9, make thy belly b. [22:62.  
 Matt. 26:75, wept bitterly, Luke  
 1 Sam. 1:10, bitterness of soul  
 1 Sam. 15:32, b. of death is past [ness  
 Pr. 14:10, heart knows its own bitter-  
 Acts 8:23, in gall of b. and bond of  
 Rom. 3:14, full of cursing and b.  
 Eph. 4:31, let all b. be put away  
 Heb. 12:15, root of b. springing up  
 Bittern, Isa. 14:23; 34:11.  
 Bitumen, see *footnote*, p. 18.  
 Biziothjah, 1 Chr. 4:33.  
 Bizthah, Esth. 1:10.  
 Black, Song 1:5, I am b. but comely  
 Matt. 5:36, one hair white or b.  
 Heb. 12:18, ye are not come to black-  
 Judg. 13, to whom is reserved b. [ness  
 See *footnote*, Colors, p. 1152.)  
 Blacksmith, see *ftn.* Smith, p. 1029.  
 Blain, Ex. 9:9, 10.  
 Blame, Matt. 12:31, all manner of b.  
 26:65; Mar. 14:64, hath spoken b.  
 Mar. 2:7, why... thus speak b.?  
 John 10:33, but for b.  
 Col. 3:8, now ye also put off b.  
 Eph. 1:4, holy and without b.  
 2 Cor. 6:3, that ministry be not blam-  
 Gal. 2:11, because he was to be b. [ed  
 Luke 1:8, in ordinances of the L.  
 blameless  
 1 Cor. 1:8, be b. in day of our Lord  
 Phil. 2:15, b. harmless, the sons of  
 1 Thes. 5:23, be preserved b. [God  
 1 Tim. 3:2, bishop... b. Tit. 1:6, 7.  
 1 Tim. 3:10, office of deacon found b.  
 2 Pet. 3:14, without spot and b. [name  
 Blaspheme, Ps. 74:10, enemy b. thy  
 Mark 3:29, b. against Holy Ghost  
 Acts 26:11, compelled them to b.  
 1 Tim. 1:20, may learn not to b.  
 James 2:7, do they not b. that name  
 Lev. 24:11, blasphemed name of L.  
 Psa. 74:18, foolish people have b.  
 Isa. 52:5, my name continually is b.  
 1 Tim. 6:1, name of God be not b.  
 Tit. 2:8, word of God be not b.  
 Rev. 16:9, 11, 21, b. God of heaven  
 Lev. 24:16, blasphemed put to death  
 Psa. 44:16, the voice of him that b.  
 Matt. 9:3, scribes said this man b.  
 Luke 12:10, to him that b. against  
 the Holy Ghost not forgiven  
 Blasphemy; Forbidden; Against the  
 Holy Spirit; Punishment for; False  
 accusation of; see *footnote*, p. 497.  
 2 Kin. 19:33; Isa. 37:3, day of... b.  
 Matt. 12:31, b. not be forgiven  
 28:5; Mark 14:64, spoken b.  
 Mark 7:22, out of heart... b.  
 John 10:33, but for b.  
 Col. 3:8, put off malice, b.  
 Rev. 2:9, I know the b.  
 13:1, heads name of b.  
 6, in b. against God  
 Blasting, see *footnote*, p. 540.  
 Blastus, Acts 12:20.  
 Blemlish, see *footnote*, p. 184.  
 Bless, Gen. 12:3, b. them that b. thee  
 Gen. 22:17, in blessing I will b. thee  
 32:26, not let go except thou b. me  
 Ex. 23:25, b. thy bread and water  
 Num. 6:24, Lord b. and keep thee  
 Psa. 28:9, b. this generation and  
 115:3, he will b. them that fear [feed  
 Matt. 5:44, b. them that curse you  
 Rom. 12:14, b. them that persecute  
 Acts 3:26, sent him to b. you  
 1 Cor. 4:12, being reviled we b.  
 Gen. 1:22, God blessed them and  
 2:3, God b. the seventh day  
 Ex. 20:11, the Lord b. the sabbath  
 Psa. 33:12, b. whose God is the Lord  
 49:18, he b. his soul  
 Matt. 13:16, b. are eyes, Lk. 10:23, b.

24:46, b. is that servant whom his  
 Lord when he, Luke 12:37, 38  
 Mark 10:16, in his arms and b. them  
 Luke 1:28, 42, b. art thou among  
 45: b. is she that believed [women  
 48, all generations shall call me b.  
 23:29, b. are the barren, and  
 Acts 20:35, it is more b. to give  
 Rom. 1:25, Creator b. for ever, 9:5.  
 2 Cor. 11:31; Eph. 1:3; 1 Pet. 1:3.  
 1 Tim. 1:11, glorious gospel of the  
 blessed God  
 1 Tim. 6:15, b. and only potentate  
 John 12:13, b. is he that cometh in  
 Ps. 119:1, b. are the undefiled in the  
 84:4, b. are they that dwell in thy  
 106:3, that keep judgment  
 Matt. 5:3-11—the poor in spirit  
 —mourn—meek—hunger and  
 —thirst—merciful—pure in heart  
 —peacemakers, persecuted—  
 when men revile you, Lk. 6:21, 22.  
 Luke 11:28, that hear the word  
 John 20:29, that have not seen,  
 and yet have believed [forgiven  
 Rom. 4:7—who do his iniquities are  
 Rev. 19:9, who called to marriage sup  
 22:14, that do his commandments  
 Num. 24:9, b. is he that blesteth  
 Pa. 32:1—whose transgression is  
 41:1—that considereth the poor  
 Matt. 11:6—not offended in me  
 21:9—cometh in the name of the  
 Lord, 23:39; Mk. 11:9; Lk. 13:35.  
 Rev. 1:3—readeth this prophecy  
 14:13—dead which die in the Lord  
 16:16—that watcheth and keepeth  
 20:6—part in first resurrection  
 22:7—keepeth the sayings of book  
 Psa. 1:1, b. is the man that walketh  
 not in the counsel of the ungodly  
 32:2—to whom the Lord imputeth  
 34:8—that trusteth in him, 84:12,  
 40:4—that maketh the Lord his  
 65:4—whom thou chooseth  
 84:5—whose strength is in thee  
 94:12—whom thou chastenest  
 112:1—that feareth the Lord  
 Jer. 17:7—trusteth in the Lord  
 James 1:12—endureth temptation  
 Blessedness, Rm. 4:6, 9; Gal. 4:15.  
 Gen. 12:2, thou shalt be a blessing  
 27:36, he hath taken away my b.  
 28:4, give thee b. of Abraham  
 Deut. 11:28, set before you a b. and  
 a curse, 30:19; James 3:9, 10.  
 23:5, turned curse into b. Neh. 13:2.  
 Job 29:13, b. of him ready to perish  
 Psa. 3:8, thy b. is upon thy people  
 Prov. 10:22, b. of Lord maketh rich  
 Isa. 65:8, destroy it not, a b. is in it  
 1 Cor. 10:16, cup of b. which we b.  
 Gal. 3:14, b. of Abraham... Gentiles  
 Blessings, Contingent upon Obedience.  
 Temporal, see *footnote*, p. 305;  
 Spiritual, see *footnote*, p. 306.  
 (See *footnote*, Spiritual Blessings,  
 p. 1610; Temporal Blessings, p. 881.)  
 Blind, see *footnote*, p. 329.  
 Ex. 4:11, who maketh... b.  
 Lev. 21:18, b. shall not approach  
 Job 29:15, I was eyes to the b.  
 Psa. 146:8, openeth the eyes of the b.  
 Isa. 42:7, to open the b. eyes, 18.  
 19, who is b. but my servant  
 43:8, bring the b. people that have  
 56:10, his watchmen are b. [eyes  
 Mt. 11:5, b. receive sight, Lk. 7:21.  
 23:16, woe to you b. guides, 24.  
 Luke 4:18, recovery of sight to b.  
 2 Pet. 1:9, lacketh these things is b.  
 Rev. 3:17, thou art b. and naked  
 John 12:40, blinded their eyes  
 Rom. 11:7, the rest were b.  
 2 Cor. 3:14, their minds were b.  
 4:4, god of this world b. the minds  
 1 John 2:11, darkness b. his eyes  
 Blindness; Figurative, *ftn.* p. 584.  
 (See *footnote*, Spiritual Blindness,  
 p. 1592.)  
 Blood; Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 15.

—, Sacrificial; of Jesus, *ftn.* p. 1659.  
 —, of the Covenant, see *ftn.* p. 129.  
 —, Gen. 4:10, 11, *b.* of Abel  
 Psa. 9:12, maketh inquisition for *b.*  
 72:14, precious thine *b.* in his sight  
 Isa. 26:21, earth shall disclose her *b.*  
 Ezek. 3:18, his *b.* will I require  
 9:9, land is full of *b.*  
 Ho. 4:2, break out, and *b.* toucheth *b.*  
 Mic. 3:10, they build up Zion with *b.*  
 Matt. 26:28, *b.* of new testament  
 Mk. 14:24; Lk. 22:20; 1 Cor. 11:25  
 Matt. 27:8, field of *b.* Acts 1:19.  
 25, his *b.* be on us and on  
 Lk. 13:1, whose *b.* Pilate mingled  
 22:44, as it were great drops of *b.*  
 John 1:13, born not of *b.* nor of flesh  
 6:54, drinketh my *b.* hath eternal  
 55, my *b.* is drink indeed [life  
 56, drinketh my *b.* dwelleth in me  
 19:34, of his side came *b.* and water  
 Acts 17:26, made of 1 *b.* all nations  
 18:6, your *b.* be on your own heads  
 20:26, pure from the *b.* of all men  
 28, hath purchased with his own *b.*  
 Rom. 3:25, through faith in his *b.*  
 5:9, being justified by his *b.*  
 1 Cor. 11:27, guilty of body and *b.*  
 Col. 1:20, peace through *b.* of cross  
 Eph. 1:7, redemption through his *b.*  
 even forgiveness of sins, Col. 1:14.  
 Heb. 9:20, the *b.* of the testament  
 22, without shedding of *b.* no  
 10:19, into holiest by *b.* of Jesus  
 12:4, ye have not yet resisted unto *b.*  
 24, *b.* of sprinkling that speaketh  
 1 Pet. 1:2, sprinkling of *b.* of Jesus  
 19, with precious *b.* of Christ  
 1 John 1:7, his *b.* cleanseth from all  
 5:6, came by water and *b.* [sin  
 Rev. 1:5, washed us in his own *b.*  
 6:10, dost thou not avenge our *b.*  
 7:14, made white in *b.* of Lamb  
 8:7, hail and fire mingled with *b.*  
 12:11, overcame by *b.* of the Lamb  
 16:8, shed *b.*... given them *b.* to drink  
 17:6, drunken with the *b.* of saints  
*Blood-guiltiness*, Psa. 51:14  
*Bloody*, Ex. 4:25, 26; Ps. 56:55-23  
*Blossom*, Num. 17:5, man's rod, shall  
 Isa. 27:6, Israel shall *b.* and bud [b.  
 35:1, the desert shall *b.* as the rose  
 2, it shall *b.* abundantly and rejoice  
 Hab. 3:17, the fig-tree shall not *b.*  
 Ezek. 7:10, rod hath blossomed  
**Blot**, Job 31:7; Prov. 9:7.  
 Ex. 32:32, 33, *b.* me out of thy book  
 Num. 5:23; Psa. 69:28; Rev. 3:5.  
*Blot out their name* or remembrance,  
 Deut. 9:14; 25:19; 29:20; 2 Kings  
 14:27; Psa. 109:13.  
*Blot out*, Ps. 51:1, 9; Isa. 43:25;  
 44:22; Jer. 18:23; Acts 3:19.  
 Col. 2:14, blotting out handwriting  
*Blue*, see *footnote*, Colors, p. 1152.  
*Blush*, Ezra 9:6, *b.* to lift up my face  
 Jer. 6:15; 8:12, neither could they *b.*  
**Boar**, see *footnote*, Swine, p. 177.  
**Boast**, Psa. 10:3; 34:2; 49:6; 52:1.  
 Prov. 20:14; 25:14; James 3:5.  
 1 Kin. 20:11, *b.* as he that puts it off  
 Prov. 27:1, *b.* not of to-morrow  
 Rom. 11:18, *b.* not agst. the branches,  
 but if thou *b.* thou bearest  
 Eph. 2:9, not of works lest any *b.*  
**Boasting**, see *footnote*, p. 942.  
 (See *footnote*, Spiritual Boasting, p. 942.)  
**Boat**, see *footnote*, Ship, p. 678.  
**Boaz**, see *footnote*, p. 424.  
 —, pillar of the temple, 1 Kin. 7:21.  
**Bochern**, 1 Chr. 8:38.  
**Bochim**, Judg. 2:1.  
**Body**, Spiritual, see *footnote*, p. 1573.  
 Job 19:26, worms destroy this *b.*  
 Matt. 6:22, *b.* full of light, Lk. 11:34.  
 10:28, that kill the *b.* Luke 12:4.  
 26:26, this is my *b.* 1 Cor. 11:24.  
 Rom. 6:6, *b.* of sin be destroyed  
 7:4, dead to law by the *b.* of Christ  
 24, me from the *b.* of this death  
 8:10, *b.* is dead because of sin

13, do mortify deeds of the *b.*  
 23, the redemption of our *b.*  
 1 Cor. 6:13, *b.* is for Lord and L. for *b.*  
 18, every sin is without the *b.* but  
 1 Cor. 6:19, *b.* temple of Holy Ghost  
 7:4, wife not power of own *b.*  
 9:27, I keep under my *b.* and bring  
 10:16, communion of *b.* of Christ  
 11:27, guilty of *b.* and blood of the  
 29, not discerning the Lord's *b.*  
 12:14, the *b.* is not one member  
 27, ye are the *b.* of Christ.  
 15:35, with what *b.* do they come?  
 44, sown natural *b.* raised spiritual *b.*  
 2 Cor. 5:8, to be absent from the *b.*  
 Eph. 3:6, fellow heirs of the same *b.*  
 4:12, for edifying the *b.* of Christ  
 5:23, he is the saviour of the *b.*  
 Phil. 3:21, shall change our vile *b.*  
 Col. 1:18, head of the *b.* the church  
 2:11, putting off the *b.* of sins of flesh  
 17, shadow... but the *b.* is of Christ  
 23, neglecting of the *b.* [served  
 1 Th. 5:23, spirit, soul and *b.* be pre-  
 Heb. 10:5, a *b.* hast thou prepared  
 Jam. 3:6, tongue defileth whole *b.*  
 Jude 9, disputed about *b.* of Moses  
 John 2:21, of the temple of his *b.*  
 1 Cor. 6:19, in his own *b.* 1 Pet. 2:24.  
 1 Cor. 5:3, abse. in *b.* pres. in spirit  
 2 Cor. 5:6, home in *b.* absent from  
 10, receive things done in *b.* [Lord  
 12:2, whether in *b.* or out I cannot  
 Phil. 1:20, Christ magnified in my *b.*  
 Heb. 13:3, being also in the *b.*  
 Rm. 8:11, quicken your mortal *bodies*  
 12:1, present your *b.* a living sacrifice  
 1 Cor. 6:15, *b.* members of Christ  
 Eph. 5:28, love wives as your own *b.*  
 Heb. 10:22, *b.* washed... pure water  
 Luke 3:22, H. G. in a *bodily* shape  
 2 Cor. 10:10, his *b.* presence is weak  
 Col. 2:9, the fullness of Godhead *b.*  
 1 Th. 4:8, *b.* exercise profiteth little  
**Bohan**, Josh. 15:6.  
**Boil**, see *footnote*, p. 103.  
**Boiling pot**, Ezek. 24:3-5.  
**Bold**, Prov. 28:1, *b.* as a lion  
 2 Cor. 10:1, being absent am *b.*  
 11:21, if any is *b.* I am *b.* also  
 Phil. 1:14, are much more *b.* to speak  
 Mark 15:43, went boldly unto Pilate  
 Eph. 6:19, open my mouth *b.* 20  
 Heb. 4:16, come *b.* to throne of grace  
 2 Cor. 7:14, my boldness of speech  
 Eph. 3:12, in whom we have *b.* and  
 Heb. 10:19, *b.* to enter into the holiest  
 1 John 4:17, *b.* in day of Judgment  
**Boldness of the Righteous**, *ftn.* p. 1619.  
**Bond**, Acts 8:23, in *b.* of iniquity  
 Eph. 4:13, in *b.* of peace; Col. 3:14.  
 1 Cor. 12:13, *bond* and free, Gal. 3:28;  
 Eph. 6:8; Col. 3:11; Rev. 13:16.  
 Psa. 116:16, hast loosed my *bonds*  
 Acts 20:23, *b.* and afflictions abide  
 23:29, worthy of death or of *b.* [me  
 26:29, such as I am expect these *b.*  
 Eph. 6:20, I am an ambassador in *b.*  
 Phil. 1:16, to add affliction to my *b.*  
 2 Cor. 12:18, remember my *b.* [to *b.*  
 2 Tim. 2:9, suffer trouble even un-  
 Philem. 10, have begotten in my *b.*  
 Heb. 10:34, compassion in my *b.*  
 11:36, trial of *b.* and imprisonments  
 13:3, remember them that are in *b.*  
 Ex. 13:3, house of bondage, 20:2.  
 1:14, their lives bitter with hard *b.*  
 2:23, sighed by reason of the *b.*  
 Rom. 8:15, spirit of *b.* again to fear  
 1 Cor. 7:15, sister is not under *b.*  
 Gal. 4:24, Sinai gendereth to *b.*  
 5:1, entangled with the yoke of *b.*  
*Bondwoman*, Gen. 21:10; Gal. 4:23, 30.  
**Bondage**, see *footnote*, p. 89.  
 (See *footnote*, Captivity, p. 973.)  
**Bondman**, see *ftn.* Servant, p. 1045.  
**Bones**, see *footnote*, p. 1188.  
 Gen. 2:23, *bones* of my bone, 29:14;  
 Judg. 9:2; 2 Sam. 5:1; 19:13.  
 Ex. 12:46, do not break a *b.* of it  
 John 19:36, *b.* of him not be broken

Job 10:11, fenced me with *bones*  
 Psa. 51:3, *b.* thou hast broken may  
 Eccl. 11:5, how the *b.* grow in the  
 Ezek. 37:1, valley dry *bones*  
 3-7, resurrection of *b.*  
 Matt. 23:27, full of dead men's *b.*  
*His bones*, Psa. 34:20; Eph. 5:30.  
 Ps. 6:2, heal me how my *bones* are vexed  
 22:14, all-out of joint, 17, I may  
 31:10,—are consumed [tell all—  
 32:3,—waxed old thro' my roaring  
 35:10,—shall say, Lord who is like  
 38:3, neither rest to—  
 102:5,—cleave to my skin  
**Bonnet**, see *footnote*, Turban, p. 138.  
**Book**, see *footnote*, p. 224.  
 —, Figurative. *Of life*; *Of remem-*  
*brance*, see *footnote*, p. 906.  
 Ex. 32:32, blot me out of *b.* [in a *b.*  
 Job 19:23, O what they were printed  
 31:35, adversary had written a *b.*  
 Psa. 40:7, volume of *b.* Heb. 10:7.  
 66:8, tears, are they not in thy *b.*  
 139:16, in *b.* members are written  
*Books*, Eccl. 12:12; Dan. 7:10; John  
 21:25; 2 Tim. 4:13; Rev. 20:12  
**Booth**, see *footnote*, p. 202.  
**Born**, Job 5:7, man is *b.* to trouble  
 Job 14:1, *b.* of a woman, 15:14;  
 25:4; Matt. 11:1; Luke 7:28.  
 Psa. 87:4, this man was *b.* there, 6.  
 5, this and that man was *b.* in her  
 Prov. 17:17, brother *b.* for adversity  
 Eccl. 3:2, a time to be *b.* and die  
 Isa. 9:6, unto us a child is *b.* a son  
 66:8, shall a nation be *b.* at once  
 Matt. 11:11, them *b.* of women  
 26:24, better if he had not been *b.*  
 John 3:4, can man be *b.* when old  
 5, *b.* of water and of the Spirit  
 6, *b.* of flesh is flesh; *b.* of Spirit is  
 Rm. 9:11, children being not yet *b.*  
 1 Cor. 15:8, one *b.* out of due time  
 Gal. 4:23, he *b.* after the flesh, 29.  
 1 Pet. 2:2, as new *b.* babes desire  
 John 3:5, 7, *b.* again [milk of  
 John 1:13, born of God; 1 John 3:9;  
 4:7; 5:1, 4:18.  
**Borrowing**, see *footnote*, p. 126.  
 Deut. 15:6; 23:12, shalt not borrow  
 Ex. 22:14, *b.* of his neighbour, 3:22;  
 11:2; 12:35. [not away  
 Matt. 5:42, would *b.* of these turn  
 Psa. 37:21, the wicked borroweth and  
 Prov. 22:7, borrower is servant to  
 Isa. 24:2, as with lender so with *b.*  
**Borrowing Trouble**, see *ftn.* p. 126.  
 (See *footnote*, Anxiety, p. 1678.)  
**Bosom**, Num. 11:12, carry them in *b.*  
 Deut. 13:6, wife of thy *b.* 28:54, 56.  
 Psa. 35:13, prayer returned to own *b.*  
 74:11, pluck thy hand out of thy *b.*  
 Prov. 5:20, why embrace the *b.* of a  
 16:27, fire in his *b.* and not burned  
 Eccl. 7:9, anger resteth in *b.* of fools  
 Isa. 40:11, carry them in his *b.*  
 65:6, 7, recompense into their *b.*  
 Psa. 79:12; Jer. 32:18.  
 Luke 6:38, men give into your *b.*  
 16:22, carried into Abraham's *b.* 23.  
 John 1:18, who is in the *b.* of the  
 Father, 13:23, leaning on Jesus' *b.*  
**Bottle**, see *footnote*, p. 33.  
**Bought**, Deut. 32:6, is not he thy  
 father that *b.* thee?  
 Matt. 13:46, sold all and *b.* it  
 1 Cor. 6:20, *b.* with a price, 7:23.  
 2 Pet. 2:1, denying Lord that *b.*  
**Bound**, Isaac, Gen. 22:9.  
 Job 36:8, if they be *b.* in fetters  
 Psa. 107:10, being *b.* in affliction  
 Prov. 22:15, foolishness *b.* in heart  
 Isa. 61:1, the opening of the prison  
 to them that are *b.*  
 Matt. 16:19, whatsoever ye bind on  
 earth shall be *b.* in heaven, 18:18.  
 Acts 20:22, I go *b.* in the spirit  
 21:13, ready not to be *b.* only, but  
 Rom. 7:2, wife is *b.* to her husband,  
 1 Cor. 7:39.  
 1 Cor. 7:27, *b.* to a wife, seek not



2 Tit. 2:9, the word of God is not *b.*  
 Heb. 13:3, in bonds as *b.* with them  
 Isa. 1:8, not closed or *bowed up*  
 Ezek. 30:21, not—to be healed  
 34:4, neither have ye—the broken  
 Hos. 13:12, iniquity of Ephraim is—  
**Bountiful**, Pr. 22:9, *b.* eye be blessed  
 Ps. 13:6, dealt *bountifully* with me,  
 116:7; 119:17; 142:7. [reap *b.*  
 2 Cor. 9:6, he that sows *b.* shall  
 Bow, see *footnote*, p. 481.  
 Gen. 49:24, his *b.* abode in strength  
 2 Sam. 1:18, teach children use of *b.*  
 Ps. 7:12, hath bent his *b.* and made  
 11:2, lo, wicked bend their *b.*  
 44:6, I will not trust in my *b.*  
 78:57, turned aside like deceitful *b.*  
 Lam. 2:4, bent his *b.* like an enemy  
 3:12, bent his *b.* and set me as  
 Hos. 1:5, break the *b.* of Israel  
 7:16, turned like a deceitful *b.*  
 —, see *footnote*, Rainbow, p. 16.  
**Bow**, 2 Kin. 19:16, *b.* down thine ear  
 Psa. 31:2; 86:1; Prov. 22:17.  
 Job 31:10, let others—upon her  
 Psa. 95:6, let us worship and *b.*  
 Gen. 23:12, Abraham *bowed down*  
 himself before the people, 27:30.  
 Judg. 7:5, 6,—on knees to drink  
 Psa. 145:14, raiseth up all that be—  
 146:8  
**Bowing**, see *fn.*s. Prayer, postures in  
 p. 1497; Valtutions, p. 1394.  
**Bowls**: Figurative, see *fn.*s. p. 530  
 Jer. 4:19, my *b.* my *b.* I am pained  
 31:20, my *b.* are troubled for him.  
 Acts 1:18, all his *b.* gushed out  
 2 Cor. 6:12, straitened in your own *b.*  
 Phil. 1:8, I long after in your *b.*  
 2:1, if any comfort *b.* [of Christ  
 Col. 3:12, put on *b.* of mercies  
 Phil. 7, *b.* of saints refreshed  
 20, refresh my *b.* in Lord [passion  
 1 John 3:17, shutteth up *b.* of com-  
**Bowl**, see *footnote*, p. 131.  
**Box**, of oil, 2 Kin. 9:1, 3.  
**Box**, Mat. 20:13, Mar. 14:3, an alabaster *b.*  
**Boxen**, 1 Sam. 14:4.  
**Bozkath**, Josh. 15:39.  
**Bozrah**, see *footnote*, p. 63.  
 —, a town of Moab, Jer. 48:24.  
**Bracelet**, see *footnote*, p. 39.  
**Bramble**, Judg. 9:14; Luke 6:44.  
**Branch**, Figurative, see *fn.*s. p. 1216.  
 Prov. 11:28, righteous flourish as *b.*  
 Isa. 11:1, *b.* shall grow out of his  
 60:21, *b.* of my planting, 61:3.  
 Jer. 23:5, to David righte. *b.*  
 33:15, cause *b.* of righteousness to  
 Zech. 3:8, bring forth my servant *b.*  
 6:12, behold man whose name is *b.*  
 Mal. 4:1, leave neither root nor *b.*  
 Matt. 24:32, when *b.* is yet tender  
 John 15:2, every *b.* in me that bear  
 4, *b.* cannot bear fruit of itself [not  
 6, cast forth as a *b.* and is withered  
 Dan. 4:14, hew down tree, cut off *b.*  
 Hos. 14:6, his *b.* spread as olive  
 Zech. 4:12, what be these 2 olive *b.*  
 John 15:5, I am vine, ye are the *b.*  
 Rom. 11:16, if root be holy, so are *b.*  
 17, if some of the *b.* be broken off  
 18, boast not against the *b.*  
 21, God spared not natural *b.* 24.  
**Brand**, Judg. 15:5; Zech. 3:2.  
**Brass**, see *footnote*, p. 796.  
 Gen. 4:22.  
 Num. 21:9, made serpent of *b.*  
 Dt. 8:9, out of hills mayest dig *b.*  
 28:23, the heaven shall be *b.*  
 Job 6:12, or is my flesh *b.*  
 41:27, he esteemeth *b.* as rotten wood  
 Psa. 107:16, broken the gates of *b.*  
 Isa. 48:4, thy neck iron, and brow *b.*  
 60:17, for *b.* gold and for wood *b.*  
 Dan. 2:32, belly and thighs of *b.*  
 Zech. 6:1, were mountains of *b.*  
 1 Cor. 13:1, as sounding *b.* and  
 Rev. 1:15, feet like fine *b.* 2:18.  
**Bravery**, see *footnotes*, Boldness of the  
 Righteous, p. 1619; Courage, p. 337.

**Brawler**, 1 Tim. 3:3; Tit. 3:2.  
 Prov. 21:9; 25:24, *brawling* woman  
**Brazen** Sea, see *fn.*s. Laver, p. 142.  
**Brazen** Serpent, see *footnote*, p. 606.  
**Breach**, be upon thee, Gen. 38:29.  
 Judg. 21:15, Lord made *b.* in tribes  
 2 Sam. 6:8, Lord made *b.* on Uzzah  
 Psa. 106:23, Moses stood in the *b.*  
 Psa. 60:2, heal *breaches* thereof  
**Bread**: *Kind*s of *How Prepared*; *Offerings*  
 of; *Figurative*; *Symbolical*, see  
*footnote*, p. 1138.  
 —, Ex. 16:4, I will rain *b.* from  
 23:25, will he bless thy *b.* and water  
 Lev. 21:6, *b.* of their God they offer  
 Num. 21:5, soul loatheth this light *b.*  
 Dt. 8:3, not live by *b.* only, Mt. 4:4.  
 1 Sam. 2:5, hired themselves for *b.*  
 11:4, fasted them with *b.* and water  
 Neh. 5:14, not eaten *b.* of governor  
 9:15, gavest them *b.* from heaven  
 Ps. 37:25, nor his seed begging *b.*  
 78:20, can he give *b.* also  
 80:5, feedest them with *b.* of tears  
 102:9, I have eaten ashes like *b.*  
 104:15, *b.* which strengtheneth man's  
 132:15, satisfy her poor with *b.*  
 Prov. 9:17, *b.* eaten in secret is pleas-  
 20:17, *b.* of deceit is sweet [sant  
 22:9, giveth of his *b.* to the poor  
 31:27, she eateth not *b.* of idleness  
 Eccl. 9:11, nor yet *b.* to the wise  
 Isa. 3:1, away wholestay *b.*  
 30:20, Lord give you *b.* of adversity  
 33:16, *b.* shall be given him sure  
 55:2, money for that which is not *b.*  
 10, give seed to sower, *b.* to eater  
 58:7, deal thy *b.* to the hungry  
 Lam. 4:4, the young children ask *b.*  
 Ezek. 18:7, hath given *b.* to hungry  
 Ho. 9:4, sacrifices be as *b.* of mourners  
 Mal. 1:7, ye offer polluted *b.* on mine  
 Matt. 4:3, these stones be made *b.*  
 4, not live by *b.* alone, Luke 4:4.  
 6:1, this day our daily *b.* [Lk. 11:1.  
 7:9, nor *b.* will he give a stone  
 15:26, meet to take the children's *b.*  
 16:5, forgotten to take *b.* 11, 12.  
 26:26, took *b.* and blessed it  
 Mark 8:4, satisfy these men with *b.*  
 Luke 7:33, neither eating *b.* nor  
 15:17, servants have *b.* enough  
 24:35, known in breaking of *b.*  
 John 6:32, Moses gave you not that *b.*  
 33, the *b.* of God is he that cometh  
 34, evermore give us this *b.*  
 35, I am the *b.* of life, 48, true *b.* 32.  
 41, I am the *b.* which came down  
 50, this is the *b.* that cometh down  
 13:18, he that eateth *b.* with me  
 Acts 2:42, breaking *b.* and in prayer  
 46, breaking *b.* from house to house  
 20:7, came together to break *b.*  
 27:35, he took *b.* and gave thanks  
 1 Cor. 10:16, *b.* we break is it not  
 17, we many are one *b.* and one body  
 11:23, same night he was...took *b.*  
 26, as often as ye eat this *b.* 27.  
 2 Cor. 9:10, minister *b.* for your food  
**Break**, the tables, Eccl. 32:19; 34:1;  
 Deut. 9:17; 10:2.  
 Judg. 7:19, *b.* the pitchers that  
 8:20, Samson *b.* the neck ropes  
 1 Sam. 4:18, Eli *b.* his neck and died  
 2 Kings 11:18, *b.* Baal's image, 10:27.  
 18:4, *b.* images and brazen serpent  
 23:14, *b.* the images, 2 Chron. 31:1.  
 Ezra 9:14, again *b.* thy command  
 Job 29:17, *b.* the jaws of the wicked  
 Ps. 2:3, let us *b.* their bands asunder  
 9, shalt *b.* them with a rod of iron  
 10:15, *b.* thou arm of the wicked  
 58:6, *b.* their teeth in their mouth  
 89:31, if they *b.* my statutes  
 34, my covenant will I not *b.* nor  
 105:16, *b.* the whole staff of bread  
 107:13, *b.* their bands in sunder  
 42:3, bruised red yet not *b.* Mt. 12:  
 58:6, that ye *b.* every yoke [20.  
 Jer. 14:21, *b.* not covenant with us

15:12, shall iron *b.* northern iron  
 31:32, my covenant *b.* Ezek. 17:16.  
 33:20, my covenant  
 Ezek. 4:10, *b.* the staff of bread, 5:16;  
 14:13; Psa. 105:16.  
 17:15, *b.* covenant and be delivered  
 Dan. 4:27, *b.* off thy sins by  
 6:24, *b.* all their bones to pieces  
 Matt. 5:19, *b.* one of the least of  
 6:19, 20, *b.* through and steal  
 14:19, blessed bread and *b.*  
 and gave, 15:36; 26:26; Mk. 6:41;  
 8:6; 14:22; Luke 9:16; 22:19; 24:30;  
 1 Cor. 11:24.  
 Mark 14:3, she *b.* box and poured  
 Acts 21:13, mean ye to *b.* my heart  
 1 Cor. 10:16, bread which we *b.*  
 Psa. 72:4, *break in pieces*, 94:5; Jer.  
 51:20, 21, 22; Dan. 2:40, 44; 7:23.  
 Jer. 4:3, *break up* your fallow ground,  
 Hos. 10:12.  
 Gen. 32:26, let me go day, *breaketh*  
 Ps. 46:9, *b.* the bow and cutteth spear  
 Prov. 25:15, a soft tongue *b.* the bone  
 Jer. 19:11, as one *b.* a potter's vessel  
 Luke 24:35, known of them in *break-*  
 Acts 2:42, *b.* of bread, 46. [ing of  
**Breast**, John 13:25, lying on Jesus'  
*b.* saith, 21:20.  
**Breastplate**, see *footnote*, p. 136.  
 Isa. 59:17, put on righteousness as *b.*  
 Eph. 6:14, *b.* of righteousness  
 1 Thes. 5:8, *b.* of faith and love  
 —, see *footnote*, Coat of Mail, p. 455.  
**Breath**, *Of life*; *Of God*, see *fn.*s. p. 13.  
 Job 17:1, my *b.* is corrupt, my days  
 19:17, my *b.* is strange to my wife [are  
 33:4, *b.* of Almighty given me life  
 37:10, by the *b.* of God frost is given  
 41:21, his *b.* kindleth coals  
 Psa. 33:6, made by *b.* of his mouth  
 104:29, thou takest away their *b.*  
 146:4, *b.* goeth forth, he returneth  
 150:6, all that hath *b.* praise Lord  
 Isa. 2:2, whose *b.* is in his nostrils  
 Isa. 30:33, the *b.* of the Lord doth  
 kindle it  
 Dan. 5:23, in whose hand thy *b.* is  
 10:17, nor *b.* left in me, Hab. 2:19.  
 Acts 17:25, giveth to all life and *b.*  
 Psa. 27:12, *breathe* out cruelty  
 Ezek. 37:9, come *b.* upon these slain  
 John 20:22, he *breathe*d on them  
 Acts 9:1, *breathing* out slaughter  
**Breches**, see *footnote*, p. 13.  
**Brethren**, Gen. 13:8, we be *b.*  
 Gen. 19:7, *b.* do not so wickedly  
 42:3, Joseph's ten *b.*  
 6, *b.* bowed down themselves  
 50:15, Joseph's *b.* saw...dead  
 Dt. 17:20, be not lifted up above *b.*  
 25:5, if *b.* dwell together  
 Job 6:15, my *b.* dealt deceitfully  
 19:13, put my *b.* far from me [my *b.*  
 Ps. 22:22, declare thy name unto  
 69:8, become a stranger to my *b.*  
 122:8, for *b.* and companions' sakes  
 133:1, for *b.* to dwell in unity  
 Prov. 6:19, soweth discord among *b.*  
 17:2, part of inheritance of *b.*  
 Matt. 12:48, who are my *b.* [sisters  
 19:29, forsaken houses, or *b.* or  
 22:25, seven *b.*...married a wife, Mk.  
 23:8, all ye are *b.* Acts 7:26, [12:20,  
 25:40, the least of these *b.*  
 28:10, go tell my *b.* that they go  
 Mk. 10:29, left house or *b.* Lk. 18:29.  
 Luke 14:26, hate not *b.* also own life  
 16:28, for I have five *b.*  
 21:16, betrayed by *b.*  
 John 7:5, neither did his *b.* believe  
 20:17, go to my *b.* and say, I ascend  
 Acts 10:23, certain *b.* from Joppa  
 11:12, these six *b.* accompanied me  
 29, send relief to the *b.* [and *b.*  
 12:17, shew these things to James  
 14:2, ill affected towards *b.*  
 22, chief among *b.*  
 16:40, had seen the *b.*...and depart-  
 18:18, Paul took leave of *b.* [ed  
 27, *b.* wrote exhorting

20:32, now *b.* I commend you to God  
 23:5, I wist not, *b.* that he was [*b.*  
 Rm. 8:29, the firstborn among many  
 9:3, accused from Christ for my *b.*  
 1 Cor. 8:12, sin against the *b.*  
 15:6, seen of above 500 *b.* at once  
 Gal. 2:4, false *b.* unawares brought in  
 1 Tim. 4:6, put *b.* in remembrance  
 5:1, entreat the younger as *b.*  
 Heb. 2:11, is not ashamed to call  
 17, made like to his *b.* [them *b.*  
 1 Pet. 1:22, unfeigned love of the *b.*  
 3:8, love as *b.* be pitiful, courteous  
 1 John 3:14, because we love the *b.*  
 16, to lay down our lives for the *b.*  
 Rev. 19:10, I am of—22:9.  
 1 Kin. 12:24, *your brethren*, 2 Chron.  
 30:7, 9; 35:6.  
 Acts 3:22, raise up of—prophet like  
 unto me, 7:37; Deut. 18:15.  
 Matt. 5:47, if you see—only  
**Bribes**, 1 Sam. 8:3; Amos 5:12.  
 1 Sam. 12:3, have I received any *b.*  
 Psa. 26:10, right hand full of *b.*  
 Isa. 33:15, hands from holding *b.*  
 Job 15:34, tabernacles of bribery  
**Bribery**, *Corrupts conscience*; *Per-*  
*verts justice*, see footnote, p. 438.  
**Brick**, see footnote, p. 18.  
 Gen. 11:3, make *b.*, had *b.* for stone  
 Ex. 5:7, straw to make *b.*  
 Isa. 9:10, the *b.* are fallen down  
 65:3, incense on altars of *b.* [Na. 3:14.  
 2 Sam. 12:31, *brick-kiln*, Jer. 43:9;  
**Bride**; Figurative, see footnote, p. 1024.  
 Isa. 61:10, as a *b.* adorneth herself  
 Jer. 2:32, can a *b.* forget her attire  
 Joel 2:16, *b.* go out of her closet  
 John 3:29, hath *b.* is bridegroom  
 Rev. 21:2, as *b.* adorned for husb  
 9, I will shew thee *b.* Lamb's wife  
 22:17, the spirit and *b.* say, Come  
 Matt. 9:15, *bride-chamber*, Mark 2:19;  
**Bridegroom**, see *fn.*, p. 1037; [Lk. 5:34.  
 Psa. 19:5, as *b.* com. out of chamber  
 Isa. 61:10, as *b.* decketh himself  
 62:5, as a *b.* rejoiceth over the bride  
 Jer. 7:34, cease voice of *b.* and bride,  
 16:9; 25:10; 33:11; Rev. 18:23.  
 Matt. 9:15, as long as the *b.* is with  
 them, Mark 2:19, 20; Luke 5:34.  
 Matt. 25:1, went forth to meet *b.* 6.  
**Bridle**, see footnote, p. 832.  
 Prov. 26:3, a *b.* for the ass  
 Psa. 32:9, mouth held with *b.* [a *b.*  
 39:1, I will keep my mouth as with  
 Isa. 37:29, put my *b.* in thy lips, 30:  
 28; 2 Kings 19:28; Rev. 14:20.  
 James 3:2, able to *b.* the whole body  
 1:26, *bridleth* not his tongue [thorns  
**Briers**, Isa. 5:6, come up *b.* and  
 Isa. 55:13, instead of *b.* shall come up  
**Bright**, Luke 11:36, *b.* shining of  
 Acts 10:30, a man...*b.* clothing  
 Rev. 22:16, *b.* and morning stars  
 Isa. 62:1, righteousness go forth as  
 brightness  
 Ezek. 10:4, full of the *b.* of Lord's  
 Dan. 12:3, wise as *b.* of the firmament  
 Hab. 3:4, his *b.* was as the light  
 Acts 26:13, a light above *b.* of sun  
 2 Thes. 2:8, I with *b.* of his coming  
 Heb. 1:3, being the *b.* of his glory  
**Brimstone**; Figurative, see *fn.*, p. 335.  
 Gen. 19:24, rained on Sod. and Go-  
 mor. *b.* Luke 17:29.  
 Deut. 29:33, the whole land is *b.*  
 Psa. 11:6, rain snares, fire, and *b.*  
 Isa. 30:33, like a stream of *b.* [and *b.*  
 Ezek. 38:22, great hailstones, fire,  
 Rev. 9:17, *b.* issued fire and *b.*  
 14:10, tormented with fire and *b.*  
 19:20, cast into a lake of fire and *b.*  
**Bring**, Job 14:4, who can *b.* a clean  
 thing  
 33:30, to *b.* back his soul from pit  
 Psa. 68:29, kings shall *b.* presents to  
 thee, 72:10; Isa. 60:9; 66:20.  
 Eccl. 11:9, G. will *b.* thee into judg-  
 ment, 12:14; Job 30:23.  
 Isa. 1:13, *b.* no more vain oblations

43:5, I will *b.* thy seed from east  
 6, *b.* my sons from afar, 60:9.  
 46:13, 1 *b.* near my righteousness  
 Luke 2:10, 1 *b.* you good tidings  
 8:14, *b.* no fruit to perfection  
 John 14:26, *b.* all to remembrance  
 Acts 5:28, *b.* this man's blood on us  
 1 Cor. 1:28, *b.* to nought things that  
 4:5, *b.* to light the hidden thing  
 1 Thes. 4:14, God will *b.* with him  
 1 Pet. 3:18, that he might *b.* us to G.  
 2 Kin. 19:3, there is not strength to  
*bring forth*  
 Psa. 37:6, he shall *b.* thy righteous-  
 Prov. 27:1, what a day may *b.* [ness  
 Isa. 41:21, *b.* your strong reasons  
 42:1, *b.* judgment to the Gentiles, 3:  
 66:8, made to *b.* in one day [tance  
 Luke 3:8, *b.* fruits worthy of repen-  
 8:15, *b.* fruit with patience  
 John 15:2, that it may *b.* more fruit  
 Psa. 1:3, *bringeth forth* fruit in its sea-  
 son  
 Matt. 3:10, *b.* not forth good fruit,  
 7:19; 12:35; Luke 6:43.  
 John 12:24, if it die it *b.* much fruit  
 James 1:15, *b.* sin *b.* death  
**Broad**, Matt. 23:5, make *b.* their phy-  
 lacteries  
 Psa. 119:96, command, exceeding *b.*  
 Isa. 33:21, Lord a place of *b.* rivers  
 Matt. 7:13, *b.* is way to destruction  
**Broken**, Gen. 17:14, *b.* my covenant  
 Psa. 55:20; Isa. 24:5; 33:8; 36:6;  
 Jer. 11:10; 33:21; Ezek. 44:7.  
 Psa. 34:18, nigh...*b.* heart  
 20, keepeth his bones, not *b.*  
 51:8, bones thou hast *b.* rejoice  
 17, *b.* spirit, *b.* and contrite heart  
 147:3, healeth the *b.* in heart  
 Eccl. 4:12, a threefold cord not *b.*  
 12:6, or ever the golden bowl be *b.*  
 Isa. 61:1, bind *b.* hearted, Lk. 4:18.  
 Jer. 2:13, hewed out *b.* cisterns  
 Dan. 2:42, partly strong and partly *b.*  
 Matt. 21:44, fall on stone shall be *b.*  
 John 10:35, Scripture cannot be *b.*  
**Brook**, see footnote, p. 299.  
**Brother**, see footnote, p. 933.  
 Prov. 17:17, *b.* born for adversity  
 Prov. 18:19, a *b.* offended is harder  
 24, is a friend...closer than a *b.*  
 27:10, neighbour near, than *b.* far  
 Jer. 9:4, trust not in any *b.* for  
 Matt. 10:21, *b.* shall deliver up *b.* to  
 death, Mark 13:12; Mic. 7:2.  
 Acts 9:17, *b.* Saul receive thy sight  
 1 Cor. 5:11, *b.* be a fornicator or  
 6:6, but *b.* goeth to law with *b.*  
 7:15, *b.* or sister is not in bondage  
 8:11, shall the weak *b.* perish  
 1 Thes. 4:6, no man defraud his *b.*  
 2 Thes. 3:15, admonish him as a *b.*  
 James 1:9, let *b.* of low degree rejoice  
 1 Pet. 2:17, *brotherhood*  
 Dan. 1:9, *brotherly* covenant  
 Rom. 12:10, affectioned with *b.* love  
 1 Thes. 4:9, as touching *b.* love, ye  
 Heb. 13:1, let *b.* love continue  
 2 Pet. 1:7, to godliness *b.* kindness  
**Brotherhood**, *fn.* Fraternity, p. 1287.  
**Brothers of Jesus**, see *fn.*, p. 1327.  
**Brought**, Neh. 4:15, G. *b.* counsel to  
 Psa. 79:8, we are *b.* very low [brought  
 106:43, *b.* low for their iniquities  
 107:39, *b.* low through oppression  
 116:6, I was *b.* low and he helped  
 Isa. 1:2, nourished *b.* up children  
 Matt. 10:18, *b.* bef. governors, Mark  
 Luke 12:16, ground...*b.* forth [13:9.  
 1 Cor. 6:12, not be *b.* under power  
 Gal. 2:4, false brethren, unawares *b.*  
 1 Tim. 6:7, *b.* nothing into world  
**Bruiſe**, Gen. 3:15, *b.* thy head...heel  
 Isa. 53:10, it pleased the L. to *b.* him  
 Rom. 16:20, God of peace *b.* Satan  
 Isa. 42:3, *bruised* reed, Matt. 12:20.  
 Isa. 5, he was *b.* for our iniquities  
 Luke 4:18, set at liberty the *b.*  
 Isa. 1:6, wounds, *bruises*, and *nutri-*  
**Buckler**, see *fn.* Shield, p. 555. [flying

**Buffet**, 2 Cor. 12:7; Matt. 26:67;  
 1 Cor. 4:11; 1 Pet. 2:20. [house  
**Build**, Psa. 127:1, except the Lord *b.* the  
 Eccl. 3:3, a time to *b.* up  
 Acts 20:32, able to *b.* you up [rock  
 Matt. 7:24, *build* his house on a  
 Eph. 2:20, ye are *b.* on foundation of  
 Col. 2:7, rooted and *b.* up in him  
 Heb. 3:4, he that *b.* all things is G.  
 1 Pet. 2:5, *b.* up a spiritual house  
 Heb. 11:10, *builder* and maker God  
 Ps. 118:22, stone which the *b.* re-  
 fused, Matt. 21:42; Mark 12:10;  
 Luke 20:17; Acts 4:11; 1 Pet. 2:7.  
 1 Cor. 3:10, *master builder*  
 Josh. 6:26, cursed *buildeth* this city  
 Prov. 14:1, every wise woman *b.*  
 Jer. 22:13, woe to him that *b.* house  
 Hab. 2:12, *b.* a town with blood  
 1 Cor. 3:10, another *b.* thereon  
 9, ye are God's *building*  
 2 Cor. 5:1, we have a *b.* of God  
 Eph. 2:21, all the *b.* fitly framed  
 Heb. 9:11, tabernacles not of this *b.*  
 Jude 20, *b.* up yourself in faith  
**Bukki**, two men, about whom little  
 is known, Num. 34:22; 1 Chr. 6:5.  
**Bukkiah**, 1 Chr. 25:4.  
**Bul**, 1 Kin. 6:38.  
**Bullock**, see *fn.*, p. 138, *Laws concern-*  
*ing*; *Brazen*; *Symbolical*, *fn.*, p. 139.  
**Bulls**, Heb. 9:13, if blood of *b.* and goats  
 10:4, *b.* cannot take away sins  
 Psa. 51:19, offer *bullocks* on thy altar  
 Isa. 1:11, delight not in blood of *b.*  
**Bulrush**, see footnote, p. 90.  
**Bulwark**, see footnote, p. 319.  
**Bunni**, three men, about whom little  
 is known, Neh. 9:4; 10:15; 11:15.  
**Burden**, Figurative, see *fn.*, p. 1419.  
 Ex. 18:22, shall bear the *b.* with thee,  
 23:5, ass lying under his *b.* [Nm. 11:17  
 Deut. 1:12, how can I bear your *b.*  
 Neh. 13:19, no *b.* brought in on Sab.  
 day, Jer. 17:21; 22:24, 27.  
 Job 7:20, I am a *b.* to myself  
 Psa. 38:4, *b.* too heavy for me  
 55:22, cast thy *b.* upon the Lord  
 81:6, I removed his shoulder from *b.*  
 Eccl. 12:5, grasshopper be a *b.*  
 Isa. 9:4, broken the yoke of his *b.*  
 10:27, *b.* taken from thy shoulder  
 30:27, the *b.* thereof is heavy  
 Matt. 11:30, my yoke easy, *b.* light  
 20:12, borne the *b.* and heat of day  
 Acts 15:28, no greater *b.* than neces-  
 2 Cor. 12:16, I did not *b.* you [sary  
 Gal. 6:5, every man bear his own *b.*  
 Rev. 2:24, put on you no other *b.*  
 2 Cor. 5:4, we groan being *burdened*  
 8:13, not others eased and you *b.*  
 Isa. 58:6, to undo the heavy *burdens*  
 Matt. 23:4, bind heavy *b.* Luke 11:46.  
 Gal. 6:2, bear one another's *b.*  
**Burglary**, see footnotes, Theft, p. 1370;  
 Thieves, p. 324.  
**Burial**, see footnote, p. 1502.  
 Jer. 22:19, buried with *b.* of an ass  
**Burying Places**; Figurative, *fn.*, p. 36.  
**Bury**, Gen. 23:4, *b.* died out of sight  
 49:29, *b.* me with my fathers  
 Matt. 8:21, first go and *b.* my father  
 22, let dead *b.* dead, Luke 9:60.  
 Rom. 6:4, *buried* with him by bap-  
 tism into death, Col. 2:12.  
 1 Cor. 15:4, he was *b.* and rose again  
 Gen. 23:4, a possession of a *burying*  
 47:30, bury me in *b.* place [place  
 Mic. 14:8, anoint to the *b.* John 12:7.  
**Burn**, Gen. 44:18, let not thine anger *b.*  
 Deut. 32:22, shall *b.* to lowest hell  
 Mal. 4:1, day cometh shall *b.* as oven  
 Mt. 13:30, tares, & bind...*b.* bundles to  
 Luke 3:17, chaff he will *b.* with [b.  
 24:32, did not our heart *b.*  
 1 C. 7:9, marry than *b.* Rm. 1:27.  
 2 Cor. 11:29, is offended and *b.* not  
 Ex. 3:2, the bush *burned* with fire  
 Deut. 9:15, the mount *b.* with fire  
 1 Cor. 3:15, if man's work *b.*...saved  
 13:3, though I give my body to be *b.*

Heb. 6:8, whose end is to be b.  
12:18, not come to mount that b.  
Rev. 21:8, lake which b. with fire  
Jer. 15:17, burning lamp, Rev. 4:5.  
Jer. 20:9, his word b. fire shut up  
Ez. 1:13, b. coals at feet, Hab. 3:5.  
Luke 12:35, loins girded, lights b.  
John 5:35, a b. and a shining light  
Isa. 21:25, b. for b. wound for wound  
Isa. 3:24, b. instead of beauty  
4:4, spirit of judgment and b. Mt. 3:11  
Amos 4:11, fire-brand out of b.  
Isa. 33:14, dwell with everlasting b.  
Burning Bush, see footnote, p. 92.  
Burnt Offering, see fn. Offerings,  
burnt, p. 169.  
Burst, Prov. 3:10, presses b. out.  
Mk. 2:22, wine b. bottles, Job 32:19.  
Acts 1:18, he b. asunder in midst  
Bushel, Matt. 5:15; Luke 11:33.  
Business, Deut. 24:5, not charged with  
any b.  
Prov. 22:29, seest man diligent in b.  
Dan. 8:27, the king's b. Esth. 3:9.  
Luke 24:49, must be about Father's b.  
Rom. 12:11, not slothful in b.  
1 Th. 4:11, study to do your own b.  
Busybody, see footnote, p. 1635.  
Butler, see fn. Cupbearer, p. 545.  
Butter, see footnote, p. 28.  
Job 20:17, brooks of honey and b.  
29:6, I have washed my steps with b.  
Psa. 55:21, words smoother than b.  
Isa. 7:15, b. and honey shall he eat, 22  
Buy, Prov. 23:23, b. the truth  
Isa. 55:1 b. and eat, yea, b. wine  
1 Cor. 7:30, b. as tho' they poss. not  
Jam. 4:13, b. and sell, and get gain  
Rev. 3:18, I counsel... b. gold  
Rev. 13:17, no man b. or sell, save...  
Pr. 20:14, it is bought with bayer [mk  
Ezek. 24:22, as with b. so with seller  
Ezek. 7:12, let no b. rejoice [it  
Pr. 31:16, consid. a field and buyeth  
Matt. 13:44, selleth all and b. field  
Rev. 18:11, no man b. her merchandise  
Buz, two men, about whom little is  
known, Gen. 22:21; 1 Chr. 5:14.  
Buzzi, Ezek. 1:3.

C

Cab, 2 Kin. 6:25.  
Cabbon, Josh. 15:40.  
Cabinet, see footnote, p. 731.  
Cabul, Josh. 19:27.  
Caesars, see footnote, p. 1537.  
Caesarea, see footnote, p. 1529.  
Caesarea Philippi, see footnote, p. 1331.  
Cage, Jer. 5:27; Rev. 18:2.  
Caiaphas, see footnote, p. 1350.  
Cain, see footnote, p. 8.  
— a city, Josh. 15:57  
Cainan, see footnote, p. 10.  
— son of Arphaxad, Luke 3:36.  
Cake, Jd. 7:13, c. tumbled into host  
1 Kg. 17:12, I have not a c. but meal  
Hos. 7:8, Ephraim is c. not turned  
Cakes, Jer. 18:6, Jd. 6:19; 2 Sm. 6:19.  
Lev. 24:5, bake 12 c. (shewbread)  
Jer. 7:18, c. to queen of heaven  
Calah, Gen. 10:11.  
Calamity, Dt. 32:35, c. is at hand  
Job 6:2, my c. laid in the balances  
Ps. 18:18, prevented me in day of  
my c.  
141:5, my prayer shall be in their c.  
Prov. 1:26, I will laugh at your c.  
6:15, c. shall come suddenly, 24:22.  
19:13, a foolish son is c. of father  
27:10, nor go to brother's house in c.  
Jer. 46:21, day of their c. is come, 48:  
16; 49:38, 32; Ezek. 35:3; Obad. 13.  
Isa. 57:1, calamities be overpast  
Prov. 17:5, glad at c. not unpunish.  
Calamus, see footnote, p. 1173.  
Calcol, 1 Chr. 2:6.  
Caldron, see footnote, p. 430.  
Caleb, see footnote, p. 239.  
Caleb-ephraiah, 1 Chr. 2:24  
Calf, see footnote, p. 1264.  
Ex. 32:4, made a molten c. 20. Deut.

9:16; Neh. 9:18; Ps. 106:19.  
Isa. 11:6, c. and young lion together  
Jer. 34:18, c. in twain and passed  
Hos. 8:5, thy c. O Samaria, hath  
6, the c. of Samaria shall be broken  
Luke 15:23, bring the fatted c.  
1 Kin. 12:28, made 2 calves of gold  
Hos. 14:2, we will render c. of lips  
Heb. 9:12, blood of goats and c. 19.  
Call, Personal; To special religious  
duty, see footnote, p. 1622.  
(See fn. Minister, call of, p. 1564.)  
Gen. 30:13, c. me blessed, Pr. 31:28.  
Dt. 4:26, I c. heav. and earth to witness,  
30:19.  
1 Sam. 3:6, for thou didst c. me  
1 Kin. 17:18, to c. my sin to remem-  
brance  
Job 5:1, c. if there be any to answer  
13:22, c. thou, I will answer, 14:15.  
27:10, will he always c. upon God  
Ps. 4:1, hear me when I c. O God  
14:4, they c. me, not upon Lord, 53:4.  
72:17, all nations shall c. him blessed  
74:9, I c. to remembrance my song  
86:9, plentiful in mercy to all that c.  
145:18, nigh to all that c. upon him  
Pr. 1:28, shall c. I will not answer  
Isa. 5:20, woe that c. evil good and  
22:12, day Lord did c. to weeping  
55:8, c. upon him while he is near  
58:9, thou c. and Lord will answer  
65:24, before they c. I will answer  
Jer. 29:12, shall ye c. and I will hear-  
ken  
Jl. 2:32, whosoever shall c. on L. [en  
Jonah 1:6, arise, c. upon thy God  
Zech. 13:9, shall c. upon thy name  
Mal. 3:12, nations c. you blessed  
15, and how we c. the proud happy  
Matt. 9:13, I... not to c. righteous  
Matt. 22:3, c. them... hidden  
Mt. 23:9, c. no man your fa. on earth  
Luke 1:48, all gen. c. me blessed  
6:46, why c. ye me Lord, Lord, and  
14:12, 13, c. not friends... c. poor  
John 4:16, c. thy husband and come  
13:13, ye c. me Master and Lord  
15:15, I c. you not servants, but fr.  
Acts 2:39, as many as Lord shall c.  
10:15, G... cleansed c. not common  
24:14, after the way they c. heresy  
Rom. 9:25, I will c. them my people  
10:12, rich in mercy to all that c. on  
14, how c. on him in... not believed  
2 Co. 1:23, I c. G. for a record on my  
Heb. 2:11, not asha, to c. brethren  
James 5:14, c. for elders of church  
1 Pet. 1:17, if ye c. on the Father  
I will call unto, or on the Lord, 1 Sam.  
12:17; 2 Sam. 22:4; Psa. 18:3; 55:16;  
86:7. [Prov. 1:28; Jer. 29:12.  
Call upon me, Ps. 50:15; 91:15.  
Gn. 21:17, angel of G. called to Hagar  
22:11, angel of Lord c. to Abra, 15.  
Ex. 3:4, God c. him out of the bush  
19:3, Lord c. him out of the bush  
1 Chr. 21:26, David c. on L. and he ans.  
Pr. 17:6, I have c. upon thee, 31:17.  
18:6, in my distress I c. upon Lord  
118:5, I c. on Lord in my distress  
Prov. 1:24, I have c. and ye refused  
Isa. 42:6, I the Lord c. thee in righte.  
49:1, Lord c. me from the womb  
50:2, when I c. was none to answer  
61:3, be c. trees of righteousness  
62:4, thou shalt be c. Hephizibah  
Hos. 11:1, I c. my son out of Egypt  
Matt. 20:16, many be c. few, 23:14.  
Luke 15:19, not worthy be c. thy son  
John 1:48, before thou didst c. thee  
10:15, if I c. them gods to whom  
15:15, but I have c. you friends  
Acts 11:26, disciples were c. Chris-  
15:17, on whom my name is c. [ians  
19:40, c. in question, 23:6, I am, 24:21.  
Rom. 1:1, c. to be an apostle, 1 C. 1:1.  
6, c. of Jesus Christ, 7, c. to be saints  
2:17, art c. a Jew and rest in law  
8:28, the c. accord, to his purpose  
30, predestinate, them he also c.  
9:24, whom he c., not of Jews only

1 C. 1:9, faithful by whom ye were c.  
24, to c. Jews & Greeks, C. the power  
26, not many wise, not noble are c.  
7:15, God hath c. us to peace  
17, as Lord hath c. every one, so let  
18, c. circumcised? 21, c. servant?  
24, ev. man wherein... c. abide with  
15:9, not meet to be c. an apostle [G.  
Gal. 1:6, c. you into grace of Christ  
15, God who c. me by his grace  
Gal. 5:13, ye... called to lib.  
Eph. 2:11, as c. uncircumcision  
4:1, vocation wherewith ye are c.  
4, are c. in one hope of your calling  
Col. 3:15, peace of G. to wh. ye... c.  
1 Th. 2:12, G... c. you unto kingdom  
4:7, God not c. us to uncleanness  
2 Thes. 2:4, above all that is c. God  
14, he c. you by our gospel to the ob.  
1 Tim. 6:12, life, wherunto art c.  
2 Tim. 1:9, c. us with holy calling  
Heb. 3:13, exhort while it is, today  
5:4, c. of God, as was Aaron  
10, c. of God a high priest [ceive  
9:15, that they who are c. may re-  
11:16, not ashamed to be their G.  
24, be c. son of Pharaoh's daughter  
James 2:7, name by which ye are c.  
1 Pet. 1:15, as he that c. you is holy  
2:9, who c. you out of darkness  
21, suffer... for hereunto were ye c.  
5:10, God c. us to his eternal glory  
2 Pet. 1:3, c. us to glory and virtue  
1 Joan 3:1, we should be c. sons of  
Jude 1, preserved in C. Jesus and c.  
Rev. 17:14, with him c. and chosen  
19:9, are c. unto marriage supper  
Isa. 42:7, deep c. unto deep at noise  
147:4, c. them by name, Isa. 40:26.  
Hos. 7:7, none among them that c.  
John 10:13, he c. his sheep by name  
Rm. 4:17, c. things wh. be not as tho'  
9:11, not of works but of him that c.  
1 Thes. 5:24, faithful is he that c.  
Rom. 11:29, gifts and calling of God  
1 Cor. 1:26, ye see your c. brethren  
7:20, let every man abide in same c.  
Eph. 1:18, what is the hope of his c.  
4:4, called in one hope of your c.  
Phil. 3:14, prize of high c. of God  
2 Thes. 1:11, count worthy of this c.  
2 Tim. 1:9, called us with an holy c.  
Heb. 3:1, partakers of heavenly c.  
2 Pet. 1:10, make your c. and elec.  
Mt. 11:16, sitting and c. their fellows  
Mk. 11:21, Peter c. to remembrance  
Acts 7:59, stoned Stephen c. on G.  
22:16, c. upon the name of Lord  
1 Pet. 3:6, obeyed Abra. c. him lord  
Calm, Ps. 107:29; Jon. 1:11; great  
c. Matt. 8:26; Mark 4:39; Lk. 8:24.  
Calneh, see footnote, p. 1251.  
Calvary, Luke 23:33.  
Camel, see footnote, p. 478.  
Matt. 3:4, raim. of s. hair, Mk. 1:6.  
— easier for camel to go through  
23:24, strain at gnat, and swallow c.  
Camp, Ex. 32:17; 36:6.  
Ex. 14:19, angel went before the c.  
16:13, quails came and covered c.  
Num. 11:26, prophesied in c.  
Num. 11:31, the quails fall by the c.  
Deut. 23:14, Lord walketh in midst  
of c. therefore shall thy c. be holy  
2 Kg. 19:35, smote in c. of Assyrians  
Heb. 13:13, go unto him without c.  
Rev. 20:9, compassed c. of saints  
Cana, see footnote, p. 1449.  
Canaan, see footnote, p. 16.  
— land of, see footnote, p. 64.  
Canaanites, see footnote, p. 128.  
Candle, Job 18:6, c. shall be put out;  
21:17; Prov. 24:20. See Jer. 25:10.  
Pr. 20:27, spirit of man is c. of L.  
31:18, her c. goeth not out by night  
Matt. 5:15, do men light a c. and put  
it, Mark 4:21; Luke 8:16; 11:33.  
Lk. 15:8, light c. and sweep house  
Rev. 18:23, light of c. shine no more  
22:5, they need no c. neither light  
Zeph. 1:12, search Jeru. with candles



**Candlestick.** *Of the tabernacle; Of the temple; Symbolical, see fn.* p. 132. Matt. 5:15, but on a c. Luke 11:33. Rev. 1:20, 7 c. are the 7 churches 2:5, I will remove thy c. out of his Canker, 2 Tim. 2:17; James 5:3. Cankerworm, Joel 1:4. Cannibalism, see footnote, p. 1129. Capernaum, see footnote, p. 1401. Capthorim, see footnote, p. 286. Capital Punishment, see Punishment. Capital and Labor, *fn.* p. 1341. [p. 209 Cappadocia, Acts 2:9. Captain, see footnote, p. 273. Josh. 5:14, 15, c. of the Lord's host 2 Chron. 13:12, God himself is our c. Heb. 2:10, c. of salvation perfect **Captive; Cruelly to; Kindness to, see footnote, p. 477. Judg. 5:12, lead thy captivity c. Isa. 52:2, arise... O c. daughter of Zion Jr. 22:12, did whether they led him c. Amos 7:11, Israel he led away c. 2 Tim. 2:26, taken c. by him at will 3:6, lead c. silly women laden with Deut. 30:3, I will turn thy captivity Job 42:10, the Lord turned c. of Job Ps. 14:7, Lord bringeth back the c. 68:18, lead c. captive, Eph. 4:8. 78:61, delivered his strength into c. 85:1, brought back the c. of Jacob. 126:1, turned again the c. of Zion 4, turn again our c. as streams Jer. 15:2, such as are for c. to c. 29:14, I will turn away your c. 30:3, bring again c. of my people, 32: 44; 33:26; 34:22; 42:12. Hos. 6:11, returned c. of my people Zeph. 2:7, Lord turn away their c. Rm. 7:23, bringing me to c. of sin 2 Cor. 10:5, bringing into c. every Rev. 13:10, lead into c. go into c. **Captivity; Figurative, see fn. p. 973. Carabuncle, see footnote, p. 1029. Carcas, Esth. 1:10. Carchemish, 2 Chr. 35:20. **Care.** Luke 10:40, 1 Cor. 7:21. Matt. 13:22, c. of this world choke 1 Cor. 9:9, doth God take c. for oxen 12:25, members shd... same c. one 2 Cor. 11:28, c. of all the churches 1 Tim. 3:5, how take c. of 1 Pet. 5:7, casting all your c. on him Ps. 142:4, no man cared for my soul John 12:6, not that he c. for poor Acts 18:17, Gallio c. for none of Matt. 22:16, *careest* not, Mark 4:38. John 10:13, hireling c. not for sheep 1 Cor. 7:32, unmarried c. for things of Lord, married c. for the world 1 Ps. 5:7, c. on him; for he c. for you 2 Kin. 4:13, *careful* (anxious) for us Dan. 3:16, not c. to answer thee Luke 10:41, M. art c. and troubled Phil. 4:6, be c. for nothing; but by 10, were c. but ye lacked opportunity Tit. 3:8, c. to maintain good works Isa. 32:9, *careless* daughters, 10, 11. **Carefulness, Esth. 12:18, with c.; 1 Cor. 7:32, without c.; 2 Cor. 7:11, what c. Carmel, see footnote, p. 702. —, see footnote, p. 1112. [1 Chr. 4:1. Carmi, three men, about whom little is known, Gen. 46:9; Josh. 7:1; Carnal Mind, see footnote, p. 1570. Carpentry, see footnote, p. 595. Carpus, 2 Tim. 4:13. **Carry, Eccl. 33:15, c. us not up hence Num. 11:12, c. them in thy bosom Eccl. 10:20, bird of air shall c. voice Isa. 40:11, c. lambs in his bosom 46:4, even to hoar hairs will I c. you Luke 10:4, c. neither purse nor scrip John 21:18, c. thee whither thou 1 Tim. 6:7, we can c. nothing out Luke 16:22, *carried* by angels into Eph. 4:14, c. about with every wind Heb. 13:9,—with divers doctrines Rev. 17:3, c. me away in spirit, 21:10. Carshena, Esth. 1:14********

Cart, 1 Sam. 6:7. Carving, see footnote, p. 151. Casiphia, Ezra 8:17. Cassia, see footnote, p. 1173. **Cast, Neh. 9:26, c. law behind backs Ps. 55:22, c. thy burden on the Lord Prov. 1:14, c. in thy lot among us 16:33, the lot is c. into the lap Eccl. 11:1, c. bread upon waters Isa. 38:17, hast c. all my sins behind Dan. 3:20, c. into fiery furnace [thy 6:24, c. them into the den of lions Jonah 2:4, I am c. out of thy sight Mic. 7:19, c. all their sins into sea Mt. 3:10, c. into fire, 7:19; Lk. 3:9 5:25, thou be c. into prison 18:9, 29:30, c. it from thee... c. into hell, 7:6, neither c. pearls before swine 13:42, c. them into a furnace, 50. 15:26, children's bread, c. to dogs 18:30, went and c. him into prison 22:13, c. him into outer darkness 25:30, c. unprofitable servant into Mark 11:23, be thou c. into the sea 12:44, she of... c. in all, Luke 21:4 Luke 1:29, she c. in her mind what 12:5, fear him... power to c. into hell 58, lest the officer c. thee into prison John 8:7, let him first c. a stone at Acts 16:23, they c. them into prison Rev. 2:10, devil c. some into prison 2, I will c. her into a bed, and 20:3, c. him into the bottomless pit Lev. 26:44, I will not *cast away* Job 8:20, God will not—perfect man Ps. 2:3, let us—their cords from us 51:11, c. me not a. from presence Isa. 41:9, I will not c. thee a. Rom. 11:1, hath God—his people, 2 Heb. 10:35, c. not a. your confidence 1 Cor. 9:27, myself a— 2 Chr. 25:8, God power to *cast down* Job 22:29, when men are—then Ps. 37:24, though he fall... not be— 42:5, why art thou—11; 43:5. 2 Cor. 4:9,—but not destroyed 16, comforteth those that are— Ps. 44:9, *hast cast off*, 23,—not for ever 77:7, will Lord—for ever 71:9, c. me not out in time of age 94:14, Lord will not—his people Lam. 3:31, Lord will not—for ever Rom. 13:12, let us—works of dark 1 Tim. 5:12, they—their first faith Gen. 21:10, *cast out* this bond woman and her son, Gal. 4:30. Ex. 34:24, I will—the nations before Lev. 18:24, which I—before thee Dt. 7:1,—many nations before thee Ps. 78:55, he—heathen before thee 80:8,—the heathen and planted it Prov. 22:10,—scorner, contention Matt. 7:5, c. beam out of thine eye 8:12, children of kingdom shall be— 12:24,—devils but by Beelzebub 21:12,—them that sold and bought Mark 9:28, why could not we c. out 12:8, c. him out of the vineyard 16:9, had—seven devils 17, in my name shall they—devils Luke 6:22,—your name as evil John 6:37, that cometh, in no wise— 12:31, prince of this world be— Rev. 12:9, the dragon was— Psa. 50:17, *castest* my words behind 88:14, why c. thou off my soul Matt. 9:34, he *casteth* out devils Beelzebub, Mark 3:22; Luke 11:15. 1 John 4:18, perfect love c. out fear 3 John 10, c. them out of the church Job 6:21, ye see my *casting* down Rom. 11:15, if c. away of them be 2 Cor. 10:5, c. down imaginations 1 Pet. 5:7, c. all your care on him **Castor and Pollux, Acts 28:11. Catch, Judg. 21:21,—c. every man wife Ps. 10:9, he lieth in wait to c. poor 35:8, net he hath hid c. himself 109:11, extortioner c. all he hath Jer. 5:26, they set a trap, c. men Mark 12:13, they c. him in his words****

Luke 5:10, henceforth shalt c. men **Catepillar, see footnote, p. 540. Catholicity, see footnote, p. 1612. Cattle, see footnote, p. 109. Psa. 50:10, c. on 1000 hills mine 104:14, grass to grow for the c. Ezek. 34:17, I judge betw. c. and c. John 4:12, drank thereof and his c. **Caught, John 21:3, that night they c. nothing Acts 8:39, Sp. of L. c. away Philip 2 Cor. 12:4, c. up into paradise 16, being crafty I c. you with guile 1 Thes. 4:17, c. up together with Rev. 12:5, her child was c. up to God **Caul, see footnote, p. 139. Cause, Ex. 22:9, c. of both before judges. Ex. 23:2, not speak in a c. to declare 3, not countenance a poor man in c. 6, nor wrest judgment of poor in c. Dt. 1:17, c. too hard for you bring 1 Kings 8:45, maintain their c. Job 5:8, to G. would I commit my c. Ps. 9:4, maintained my right and c. 35:23, awake unto my c. my God, 27 Prov. 18:17, that is first in his own c. 25:9, debate thy c. with neighbour Isa. 51:22, pleadeth c. of his people Jer. 5:28, c. of fatherless, 22:16. 11:20, to thee I revealed my c. 20:12. Lam. 3:36, to subvert a man in his c. Matt. 19:3, put away wife for ev. c. 2 Cor. 4:16, for which c. we faint not 5:13, if we be sober it is for your c. Ex. 9:16, for this *cause*, Matt. 19:5. Eph. 5:31; John 12:27; 18:37; Rom. 1:26; 13:6; 1 Cor. 11:30. 1 Tim. 1:16,—I obtained mercy Ps. 119:161, *without cause*, Prov. 3:30; Matt. 5:22; John 15:25. Job 6:24, c. me to understand Ps. 10:17, wilt c. thine ear to hear 67:1, c. his face to shine, 80:3, 7, 19. 85:4, c. thy anger to cease 143:3, c. me to know the way Isa. 38:14, I will c. thee to ride on Dl. 9:17, c. thy face to shine on [high Rom. 16:17, mark them c. division Prov. 10:5, a son *causeth*, 17:2; 19:26. 18:18, the lot c. contentions to cease Mat. 5:32, c. her to commit adul. 2 Cor. 2:14, always c. us to triumph **Cavalry, see footnote, p. 445. Cave, see footnote, p. 393. Gen. 19:30, Lot dwelt in a c. he and 23:19, buried Sarah his wife in c. 25:9, buried Abraham in the c. 49:29, bury me with my fathers in c. Josh. 10:16, hid themselves in a c. 1 Kin. 18:4, Ob. hid them by 50 in a c. Isa. 2:19, go to *caves* for fear of Lord Heb. 11:38, wandered in c. of earth **Cease, Neh. 6:3, why should the work c. Job 3:17, wicked c. from troubling Ps. 37:8, c. from anger and wrath 46:9, he maketh wars to c. unto end Prov. 19:27, c. to hear instruction 23:4, from this own wisdom Isa. 1:16, c. to do evil, learn to do Acts 13:10, wilt not c. to pervert 1 Cor. 13:8, tongues, they shall c. Eph. 1:16, c. not to give thanks for Col. 1:9, c. not to pray for you 2 Pet. 2:14, that cannot c. from sin Ps. 12:1, the godly man *ceaseth* Prov. 26:20, no talebearer, strife c. 1 Thes. 5:17, pray without *ceasing*, 2:13; 1 Sam. 12:23; Acts 12:5; Rom. 1:9, 2 Tim. 1:3. **Cedar; Figurative, see footnote, p. 978. 2 Sam. 7:2, house of c. Jer. 22:15. 2 Kings 14:9, thistle sent to c. in L. Ps. 92:12, grow like a c. in Lebanon Song 1:17, beams of house are c. Ezek. 17:3, great eagle took the highest branch of the c. 31:3, Assyria was a c. in Lebanon Amos 2:9, height of c. 2 Kin. 19:23. **Cedron, see footnote, Kidron, p. 528. Celestial 1 Cor. 15:40.**************

Celestial Phenomena, see *ftn.* p. 1444.  
 Celibacy, see *footnote*, p. 1638.  
 Cellar, 1 Chr. 27:27, 28.  
 Cenchrea, Acts 18:18.  
 Censer, see *footnote*, p. 189.  
 Census, see *footnote*, p. 520.  
 Centurion, see *footnote*, p. 1314.  
 Ceremonial Washing, see *ftn.* p. 121.  
 Chaff, see *footnote*, p. 1241.  
 Job 21:18, c. storm carries away, Ps. 1:4; 35:5; Is. 17:13; 29:5.  
 Hos. 13:3, he will burn, c. Luke 3:17.  
 Matt. 3:12, burn up c. in unquench.  
 Chains; Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 1218.  
 Acts 12:7, Peter's c. fell from his 28:20, Isr. I am bound with this c.  
 2 Tim. 1:16, not ashamed of my c.  
 2 Pet. 2:4, delivered into c. of darkn.  
 Jude 6, reserved in everlasting c.  
 Chalcedony, see *ftn.* Precious Stones, Chakol, 1 Kin. 4:31.  
 Chaldeans, see *footnote*, p. 1146.  
 Chaldeans, see *footnote*, p. 1209.  
 Chamber, Isa. 26:20 enter into c. and shut  
 Dan. 6:10, windows in c. toward J.  
 Matt. 24:26, he is in the secret c.  
 Chamberlain, see *footnote*, p. 616.  
 Chameleone, Lev. 11:30.  
 Chamois, Deut. 14:5.  
 Championship, see *footnote*, p. 456.  
 Change, Job 14:14, wait till my c. come  
 Prov. 24:21, with them given to c.  
 Job 17:12, c. night into day  
 Jer. 13:23, cut Ethiopian's c. his skin  
 Dan. 7:25, think to c. times, laws  
 Mal. 3:6, I am the Lord, I c. not  
 Phil. 3:21, C. shall c. our vile bodies  
 Jer. 2:11, hath a nation c. their gods  
 Rom. 1:23, c. the glory of God into 25, c. the truth of God into a lie  
 1 Cor. 15:51, but we shall all be c. 52.  
 2 Cor. 3:18, c. into the same image  
 Ps. 55:19, they have no c. therefore 15:4, sweareth and *changeth* not  
 Dan. 2:21, c. times and seasons  
 Mk. 11:15, *money changers*, Mt. 21:12.  
 Change of Venue, see *footnote*, p. 1539.  
 Chapter, see *footnote*, p. 536.  
 Character; *Stability of*; *Instability of*, see *footnote*, p. 1621.  
 Charashim, 1 Chr. 4:14.  
 Charge, Ps. 91:11, give his angels c. over thee, Matt. 4:6; Luke 4:10.  
 Ec. 7:60, lay not to their c. 2 T. 4:16.  
 16:24, received c. thrust into prison  
 23:29, nothing laid to his c. worthy  
 Rom. 8:33, lay to c. of God's elect  
 1 Cor. 9:18, make gospel without c.  
 1 Tim. 1:18, this is c. I commit to thee  
 6:13, I give thee c. in sight of God  
 1 Tim. 6:17, c. them that are rich  
 Job 1:22, nor charged God foolishly  
 4:18, c. his angel with folly, 15:15.  
 Mt. 9:30, J. straitly c. them, Mk. 5:43.  
 Lk. 9:21; 12:16, c. not make known  
 1 Thes. 2:11, c. every one as a father  
 Chargeable, 2 Cor. 11:9; 1 Thes. 2:9.  
 Charger, see *ftn.* p. 721. [2 Thes. 3:8.  
 Chariot; Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 361.  
 1 Kin. 10:29, a c. of Egypt 600 shek.  
 Ps. 104:3, who maketh... clouds his c.  
 Acts 8:28, sitting in c. read Esaias  
 Ex. 14:25, took off... *chariot* wheels  
 Jos. 17:16, *chariots* of iron, Jd. 1:19.  
 1 S. 8:11, king take sons for his c.  
 2 S. 8:4, David reserved... for 100 c.  
 1 Kg. 10:26, Solomon's c. Song. 3:9.  
 2 K. 2:11, c. of fire c. of Israel, 13:14.  
 6:17, mountain full of c. and horses  
 18:24, trust on Egy. for c. Isa. 31:1.  
 Ps. 20:7, some trust in c. Isa. 22:18.  
 88:17, the c. of God are 20,000, even  
 Rev. 9:9, sound of wings as of c.  
 Chariot cities (Solomon's), 2 Chr. 1:1.  
 Charism, see *footnote*, p. 1581. [14.  
 Charitableness, see *footnote*, p. 922.  
 Charity, see *footnotes*, Alms, p. 1311;  
 Liberality, p. 1641. [2, 3.  
 1 Cor. 8:1, c. edifieth. [2, 3.  
 1 Cor. 13:1, ...not c. I am nothing,

4, c. suffereth long, 8, c. never faileth  
 13, faith, hope, c. ...but the greatest  
 14:1, fol. c. 16:14, be done with c. [c.  
 Col. 3:14, above all things put on c.  
 1 Th. 3:6, tidings of your faith and c.  
 2 Thes. 1:3, c. of every one abound.  
 1 Tim. 1:5, end of commandt. is c.  
 2:15, if they continue in faith and c.  
 4:12, be thou an example in c.  
 2 Tim. 2:22, follow righte., faith, c.  
 3:10, known my doctrine, faith, c.  
 Tit. 2:2, aged men be sound in c.  
 3 John 6, borne witness of thy c.  
 1 Pet. 4:8, fervent c. c. cover sins  
 5:14, greet one an. with a kiss of c.  
 2 Pet. 1:7, to brotherly kindness, c.  
 Jude 12, spots in your feasts of c.  
 Rev. 2:19, I know thy works and c.  
 Rom. 14:15, walkest not *charitably*  
 Charmers, see *footnote*, p. 988.  
 Chaste, 2 Cor. 11:2, c. virgin  
 Tit. 2:5, you men women discreet, c.  
 1 Pet. 3:2, your c. conversation, with  
 Chasten, 2 Sam. 7:14, c. with rod of  
 men  
 Ps. 61, neither c. me in thy, 38:1.  
 Prov. 19:18, c. thy son while hope  
 Dan. 10:12, to c. thyself before God  
 Rev. 3:19, as many as I love, I c.  
 Ps. 69:10, *chastened* soul with fast-  
 73:14, been c. every morning [ing  
 118:18, the Lord hath c. me sore  
 2 Cor. 6:9, as c. and not killed  
 Heb. 12:10, fathers for few days c. us  
 Ps. 94:12, blessed whom *chasteneth*  
 Deut. 8:5, you men *chasteneth* his son  
 Prov. 13:24, loveth him c. be times  
 Heb. 12:6, whom Lord loveth he c.  
 7, what son whom the father c. not  
 Job 5:17, despise not thou *chasten-*  
 ing of Lord, Prov. 3:11; Heb. 12:5  
 Heb. 12:7, if c., G. deal as with sons  
 11, no c. for present seemeth joyous  
 Chastise, Lev. 26:28, c. you 7 times  
 1 K. 12:11, c. with whips, scorpion  
 Luke 23:16, c. and release him, 23.  
 Chastisement, from God, see *ftn.* Di-  
 vine Chastisement, p. 802.  
 Deut. 11:2, not seen c. of Lord  
 Job 34:31, I have borne c. I will not  
 Isa. 53:5, c. of our peace was upon  
 Heb. 12:8, without c. then bastards  
 Chastity, see *footnote*, p. 799.  
 Cheating, *ftn.* Dishonesty, p. 1164.  
 Chebar, see *footnote*, p. 1133.  
 Chedorlaomer, Gen. 14:1-16, [right c.  
 Cheek, Mt. 5:39; Luke 6:29, smiteth on  
 See Ps. 3:7; Lam. 1:2; Joel 1:6.  
 Cheer, Matt. 9:2; 14:27; Jonn 16:33;  
 Acts 23:11; 22:25, be of good c.  
 Judg. 9:13, wine which *cheereth*  
 Cheerful, Prov. 15:13, a c. countenance  
 2 Cor. 9:7, God loveth a c. giver  
 Cheerfulness, see *footnote*, Content-  
 ment, p. 1641. [with c.  
 Rom. 12:8, he that sheweth mercy,  
 Cheese, 1 Sam. 7:18.  
 Chelai, Ezra 10:30.  
 Chelluh, Ezra 10:35.  
 Chelub, two men, about whom little  
 is known, 1 Chr. 4:11; 27:26.  
 Chelubi, 1 Chr. 4:11.  
 Chemarims, Zeph. 1:4.  
 Chemosh, see *footnote*, p. 405.  
 Chemannah, two men, about whom  
 little is known, 1 Kin. 22:11;  
 1 Chr. 7:10.  
 Chetur-haamonnai, Josh. 18:24.  
 Cephirath, Josh. 9:17.  
 Cheran, Gen. 36:26.  
 Cherethites, see *footnote*, p. 478.  
 Cheriseth, Eph. 5:29, c. as the L. the  
 church; as a nurse c. children, 1  
 Cherith, 1 Kin. 17:3. [Thes. 2:7.  
 Cherubim; In the tabernacle; In the  
 temple, see *footnote*, p. 154.  
 Chesalon, Josh. 15:10.  
 Chessed, Gen. 22:22.  
 Chesil, Josh. 15:30.  
 Chest, 2 Kin. 12:9.  
 Chestnut tree, Gen. 30:37.

Chesulloth, Gen. 30:37.  
 Chezb, see *footnote*, p. 66.  
 Chickens, hen gathereth, Matt. 23:37.  
 Chide, not always, Ps. 103:9.  
 Chidon, 1 Chr. 13:9. [among  
 Chief, Matt. 20:27, whose will be c.  
 23:6, c. seats; Mark 6:21, c. estates  
 Luke 22:26, Isr. c., as he that serveth  
 Eph. 2:20, c. corner stone, 1 Pet. 2:6.  
 1 Tim. 1:15, sinners, of whom I am c.  
 Song 5:10, *chiefest* amg. 10,000 [for c.  
 Child, 2 S. 12:16, Dav. besought God  
 1 Kin. 3:25, divide living c. in two  
 17:22, soul of c. came, 2 Kin. 4:35.  
 2 Kin. 5:14, flesh like a c. Job 33:25.  
 Prov. 22:6, train up a c. in way he, 15.  
 29:15, c. left to self bringeth... shame  
 Eccl. 4:13, better... wise c. than king  
 10:16, woe when king is a c. Is. 3:4.  
 Isa. 7:16, before c. knows to, 8:4.  
 49:8, for unto us a c. is born  
 49:15, woman forget her sucking c.  
 Hos. 11:1, when Israel a c. I loved  
 Luke 2:34, this c. is set for the fall  
 1 Cor. 13:11, when a c. I spake as a c.  
 Gal. 4:1, heir, as... is a c. differs not  
 2 T. 3:15, from a c. ... known Script.  
 Rev. 12:5, c. to rule with rod of iron  
 See Isa. 11:8, c. 100 years old, 65:20.  
 Child of hell, Matt. 23:15; Acts 13:10.  
 Little c. shall lead, Isa. 11:6; receive  
 one—Mt. 18:5; Luke 9:48; rec. king-  
 dom of God as—Luke 18:17.  
 Childlessness, see *ftn.* Barrenness, p. 296  
 Children, Commandments to; Good, see  
*footnote*, p. 1376; Instruction of; Mir-  
 acles to; Blessings to; Of the Righteous,  
 blessed of God; Prayer in behalf of;  
 Promises and assurances to; Wicked;  
 Punishment for, p. 1377.  
 —, Gen. 3:16, in sorrow... c.  
 Gen. 18:19, command c. and house-  
 hold after him, Deut. 6:7.  
 Gen. 30:1, give me c. or else I die  
 Ex. 20:5, iniquity of fathers on c.  
 13:15, all *firstborn* c. I redeem; Num.  
 3:45; Levites for—  
 Deut. 24:16, father not die for c. nor  
 c. for father, 2 Kin. 14:6; Jer. 31:30.  
 2 Kin. 2:24, two she bears take 42 c.  
 17:31, burnt c., 2 Chr. 28:3; 32:6.  
 Ezek. 16:21; 23:39.  
 Ps. 103:13, as a father pitieth his c.  
 127:3, c. an heritage of L. Neh. 9:23.  
 148:12, old men and c. praise the L.  
 Prov. 31:28, her c. rise and call her  
 blessed  
 Isa. 1:2, I brought up c. and they  
 8:18, I and c. whom L. hath, He. 8:13.  
 Jr. 7:18, c. gather wood... queen of  
 Mal. 4:6, turn hearts of fathers to c.  
 Mt. 2:18, Ram weeping for c. Je. 31:15.  
 5:45, c. of P. in hea. 8:12,—kingdom  
 11:19,—wisdom; 9:15, bride-chamber  
 15:26,—bread; 21:15, c. crying Hos.  
 Luke 6:35, c. of the Highest [and  
 7:32, c. in marketplace, 1:17 in bed  
 16:8, c. of this world, 20:34, 1 C. 1:26.  
 Acts 3:25, ye are c. of the prophets  
 Rom. 8:17, if c. then heirs... of God  
 9:8, the children of the promise, Gal.  
 4:28; Acts 2:39; Heb. 11:9, 17, 18.  
 9:26, there sh. be called c. of liv. G.  
 1 Cor. 14:20, in malice c. in under.  
 2 Cor. 12:14, c. not lay up for parents  
 Gal. 4:3, when c. were in bondage, 31.  
 Ep. 1:5, adoption of c. 2:3, c. of wrath  
 2:2, c. of disobedience, 5:6; Col. 3:6.  
 4:14, no more c. tossed with ev. wind  
 5:1, as dear c. 1 Pt. 1:14, as obed. c.  
 6:1, c. obey your parents, Col. 3:20.  
 6:4, fathers provoke not c. Col. 3:21.  
 1 Th. 5:5, c. of light, day, not of night  
 1 Tim. 5:4, c. shew piety at home  
 Heb. 2:14, as c. part flesh, He. also  
 12:5, exhortation as unto c., My son  
 Children's children (sin visited on),  
 Ex. 34:7 (mercy until) Jer. 2:9;  
 Ps. 103:17; See thy c. c. 128:6;—  
 crown of old men, Prov. 17:6.  
 Children of men, fairer than, Ps. 17:



- 14; hearts of—before L. Pr. 15:11.  
*Children to Abraham*, Matt. 3:9; See John 8:39; seed of a Gal.—Rom. 9:7; c. of faith...are—Gal. 3:7.  
*Children of God*, peacemakers, Mt. 5:9; c. of resurrection, Lk. 20:36; gather—John 11:52; witness we are—Rom. 8:16; liberty of—8:21; c. of flesh not—Rom. 9:8; all—by faith in C. J., Gal. 3:26;—manifest, 1 John 3:10; we love—5:2; c. of light, John 12:36; Eph. 5:8.
- Chileab**, 2 Sam. 3:3.  
**Chilun**, Ruth 1:2.  
**Chilham**, Ezek. 27:23.  
**Chimham**, 2 Sam. 19:37.  
**Chimney**, Hos. 13:3.  
**Chinnereth**, see *footnote*, p. 1307.  
 —, city of, Josh. 19:35  
**Chios**, Acts 20:15.  
**Chislen**, Ezra 10:9.  
**Chislon**, Num. 34:21.  
**Chisloth-tabor**, Josh. 19:12.  
**Chittim** see *footnote*, p. 1230.  
**Chim**, Amos 5:23.  
**Chioe**, 1 Cor. 1:11.  
**Choice**, see *footnote*, p. 521.  
**Choir**, see *footnote*, p. 645.  
**Choke**, Mt. 13:7; Mark 4; Luke 8, Mk. 5:13, herd ran...and were c. Lk.  
**Choose**, Gn. 13:11, Lot c. plain of [8:33].  
**Deut.** 12:5, place L. God shall c. 17:10 Dt. 30:19, life and death...therefore Josh. 24:15, c. whom ye will serve [c. Isa. 7:15, refuse evil and c. good Lk. 6:13, c. twelve...named apostles Phil. 1:22, what I shall c. I wot not. Dt. 7:6, *chosen* a special peo. Ps. 32:12 Pr. 16:16, rather...c. than silver, 22:15 Is. 58:5, is...fast that I have c. 76 [1. Mt. 20:16, many called, few c. 22:14. Mark 13:20, elect's sake...he hath c. Lk. 10:42, Mary hath c. that good part John 15:16, have not c. me...I you 2 Th. 1:13, from begin. c. you to sal. 1 Pet. 2:4, c. of G. 9, a c. generation Rev. 17:14, called, and c., and faithful. 1 Cor. 1:27, *God hath c. the foolish* Eph. 1:4,—us in him before *chosen*. Jn. 13:18, I know whom I have *chosen* Heb. 11:25, *choosing* afflic. with peo.  
**Chor-ashan**, 1 Sam. 30:30.  
**Chorazin**, Matt. 11:21; Luke 10:15.  
**Chozeba**, 1 Chr. 4:22.  
**Christ**, see *footnote*, Jesus, p. 1298.  
 Matt. 2:4, c. should be born  
 Matt. 16:16, thou art the C. the Son 23:8, one is your master, even C. 10. Lk. 2:26, not die before seeing C. 4:41, the devils knew he was C. 24:26, ought not C. to have suffered 46, it behoved C. to suffer and rise John 4:25, Messias which is called C. 7:26, that this is the very C.  
 27, when C. cometh, no man know. 41, shall C. come out of Galilee? 42, C. cometh of the seed of David 12:34, that C. abideth for ever: and how  
 Ac. 8:5, P. preached C. to (Samaria) Rom. 5:6, C. died for the ungodly 8, while yet sinners, C. died for us 8:9, have not the Spirit of C., he is n. 10, if C. be in you, the body is dead 9:5, of whom C. came, who is over 10:4, C. is end of the law for righte. 15:3, for C. pleased not himself; but 1 Cor. 1:24, C. the power of God and 3:23, ye are C's and C. is God's 5:7, C. our passover is sacrificed 15:16, if dead rise not, C. not raised 14, if C. be not risen...our preavain 2 Co. 6:15, what con. C. with Belial Gal. 2:20, crucified with C.; C. liveth 3:13, C. hath redeemed us fr. curse 1:19, travail till C. be formed in you 5:24, that are C's have crucified the Eph. 2:12, ye were without C., aliens 3:17, that C. dwell in your hearts 4:20, ye have not so learned C. so 5:14, dead, and C. shall give thee light 23, wife, as C. is head of the church 6:5, in singleness of heart, as unto C. Phil. 1:21, to me to live is C. and to die 23, I desire to depart, and be with C. 3:8, all...but dung, that I may win C. 4:13, I can do all things through C. Col. 1:27, C. in...hope of Col. 3:4, when C. our life, 11, C. is all Rm. 8:1, no condemnation...in C. Je- 2, the law of the spirit of life in—[*Jesus* 1 Cor. 1:30, but of him are ye in— 2:2, not...you, save—& him crucified 2 Cor. 13:5, know ye not—is in you Gal. 3:28, ye are all one in—, 26, 5:6, in—neither circumcision nor Eph. 2:10, created in—unto g. works Phil. 2:11, confess that—is Lord 3:3, rejoice in—not confid. in flesh 12, for which I am apprehended of— Col. 2:6, received—the Lord, 3:24. 1 Th. 1:15,—came into world to save 2:5, one mediator...the man— 2 Tim. 2:3, as a good soldier of— 3:12, will live gladly in—shall suffer Heb. 13:8,—the same yesterday and Rom. 12:5, many, one body in Christ 16:3, 7, were—before me, 10 [fished 1 Cor. 15:18, fallen asleep—are per- 19, if in this life only we have hope— 2 C. 5:17, if man be—new creature 19, God was—reconciling the world 12:2, I knew a man—above 14 years Gal. 1:22, churches which were— Phil. 1:13, my bonds—are manifest 2:1, if there be any consolation— Col. 1:2, saints and faithful—Eph. 1:1 1 Th. 4:16, the dead—shall rise first John 1:25, that Christ, 6:69. John 11:27, I believe that thou art the Christ  
 Rom. 6:8, if we be dead with Christ 8:17, heirs of God and joint heirs— Gal. 2:20, I am crucified—...I live Eph. 2:5, quickened us together— Phil. 1:23, desire to depart and be— Col. 2:20, if ye be dead—from rudi. 3:1, if ye be risen—seek those things 3, dead, and your life is hid—in God Rv. 20:4, souls...reigned—1000 yrs. Acts 26:28, almost...to be Christian 1 Pt. 4:16, suffer as C. let him not Ac. 11:26, *Christians* first at Antioch Christian, see *footnote*, p. 1510.  
**Christian Church**, Jtn. Church, p. 1331.  
**Christian Graces**, see *footnote*, p. 1609.  
**Christian Sabbath**, see *footnote*, p. 1391.  
**Chrysolite**, Rev. 21:20.  
**Chrysoprasus**, Rev. 21:20.  
**Chub**, Ezek. 30:5.  
**Chun**, 1 Chr. 18:8.  
**Church**, place of worship, Jtn. p. 543.  
 —, the collective body of believers, *Described*; God loves; God dwells in; Love for; Mission of; Prophecies concerning, see *footnote*, p. 1331.  
*Christian; Unity of; Union of, with Christ; Discipline in; Government of; Duty of, to ministers, p. 1332. Dissensions in; Persecution of; Backslidden; Triumphant, p. 1333.*  
 —, Mt. 16:18, this rock...build my c. 18:17, tell it to c. neglect to hear c. Acts 2:47, Lord added to c. daily 8:11, great fear came on all the c. 8:1, great persecution against c. 11:26, assembled themselves with c. 14:23, ordained elders in every c. 15:22, pleased elders, with whole c. 1 Cor. 14:4, that c. receive edifying 16:19, c. in their house, Col. 4:15. Eph. 1:22, head over all...to the c. 5:20, known by c...wisdom of God 5:24, as c. is subject unto Christ 25, as Christ loved the c. and gave 27, present to himself a glorious c. 29, cherish it as the Lord the c. Phil. 3:6,...zeal, persecuting the c. 4:15, no c. communicated with me Col. 1:18, head of the body, the c. 24, for his body's sake, wh. is the c.
- 1 Tim. 5:16, let not c. be charged Heb. 12:23, assembly c. of firstborn 3 John 6, witness of charity bef. c. Ac. 9:31, churches rest, 15:41, confirm 16:5, so the c. established in faith [c. Rom. 16:16, c. of Christ salute you 1 Cor. 7:17, and so ordain I in all c. 11:16, no such custom, neither c. of 14:33, as in all c. of saints [God 34, women keep silence in the c. 1 Th. 2:14, followers of c...in Judaea 2 Th. 1:4, we...glory in you in the c. Rev. 1:4, 7 churches in Asia Rev. 2:7, hear what Spirit...to c. 2:23, all the c. shall know I am he 22:16, testify these things in the c.
- Church and State**. Ecclesiastical power superior to civil; Civil power superior to ecclesiastical; State favorable to religion, see Jtn. p. 452.  
**Churning**, Prov. 30:33.  
**Chushan-rishathaim**, Judg. 3:8.  
**Chuzu**, Luke 8:3.  
**Cilicia**, see *footnote*, p. 1604.  
**Cinnamon**, see *footnote*, p. 965.  
**Circumcise**, Deut. 30:6, Lord will c. thy heart 10:16.  
 Gen. 17:10, every male shall be circumcised, 14:23, 26; Phil. 3:5.  
 21:4, Abr. c. Isaac 8 days old, Phil. 3:5 Acts 15:1, except c. cannot be saved 24, ye must be c. and keep the law 16:3, c. him because of the Jews Gal. 2:3, neither compelled to be c. 5:2, if ye be c. C. profiteth you nothing. Col. 2:11, in whom also ye are c.
- Circumcision**; Figurative, see Jtn. p. 27.  
 John 7:22, Mos. gave c.  
 Acts 7:28, God gave covenant of c. Rm. 2:25, c. profiteth if...keep law 29, c. is that of the heart, in spirit 3:1, what profit is there of c.? Much 30, which shall justify c. by faith 4:9, cometh this blessedness on c. 11, he received the sign of c. [only? 15:8, Christ was minister of the c. 1 Cor. 7:19, c. is nothing but the c. Gal. 2:7, gospel of c. unto Peter 5:6, neither c. availeth nor unc., 6:15. Phil. 3:3, we are c. which worship Col. 2:11, with c. without hands Tit. 1:10, deceivers, specially of c. Circumspectly, Ex. 23:13; see that ye walk c. Eph. 5:15.  
**Cistern**, see *footnote*, p. 1007.  
**Cities**; Priestly; Levitical; R e, see *footnote*, p. 279.  
 —, Treasure, see Jtn. Treasury; Cities, p. 89. [5:35.  
**City**, Ps. 48:2, c. of great king, Matt. 10:7,4, they found no c. to dwell in 122:3, Jerusalem...as a c. compact 127:1, except the Lord keep the c. Prov. 16:32, ruleth spirit...taketh c. Lam. 1:1, How doth c. sit solitary Isa. 1:21, faithful c. become harlot 62:12, sought out, a c. not forsaken Zech. 8:3, shall be called c. of truth Matt. 5:14, c. on hill cannot be hid 9:1, his own c. (Capernaum), see 4:13. 23:34, persecute fr. c. to c. Ac. 26:11, Luke 10:8, whatsoever c. ye enter 12, toler. for Sodom than for that c. 19:41, he beheld c. and wept over it Heb. 11:10, he looked for a c. which 16, he hath prepared for them a c. 12:22, to the c. of the living God 13:14, have here no continuing c. Rev. 3:12, name of c. of my God. 20:9, compassed about beloved c. 21:18, c. was pure gold, 23, no sun Neh. 11:1,18, holy city, Isa. 48:2; 52:1; Dan. 9:24; Matt. 4:5; 27:53; Rev. 11:2; 21:2; 22:19.  
 Num. 35:6, c. of refuge, Josh. 21:13. Lk. 19:17, authority over ten cities 2 Pet. 2:6, c. of Sodom an ensample Rev. 16:19, the c. of the nations fell Luke 15:15, citizen, 19:14; Acts 21:39. Eph. 2:19, fellow citizens with saints Citizens. Duties of; Rights of; Loyalty



*Wicked and treasurable, ftn.* p. 1427.  
 Civil Damages, see *footnote*, Damages and Compensation, p. 124.  
*Civil Service, School of; Appointment in, on account of merit; Corruption in; Reform in; Influence in, see footnote*, p. 1209.  
 Clairvoyance, 1 Sam. 28:13, 14; 2 Kin. Claudia, Acts 27:16. [4:15-17.  
 Claudia, 2 Tim. 4:21.  
 Claudius, Acts 11:28; 18:2.  
 Claudius Lysius, Acts 23:26.  
 Clay; Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 802.  
 Job 4:19, houses of c. Job 33:6, bodies of c.; Jer. 18:4, vessels of c.  
 Job 38:14, it is turned as c. to seal Is. 41:25, on... as potter treadeth c. 6:3, we are the c. that our potter, 45:9; Jer. 18:6, Rom. 9:21.  
 Dan 2:33, part of iron, part of c. John 9:6, c. of spittle and anointed  
 Clean and Unclean Animals, see *footnote*, Animals, p. 1081; Birds, p. 961; Fish, p. 1334.  
 Gen. 7:2, of every c. beast, 8:20. Lev. 10:10, between unclean and c. 11:47; Ezek. 22:26; 44:23.  
 Job 14:4, c. out of unclean, 15:14. 25:4, can he be c... born of a woman Ps. 19:9, the fear of the Lord is c. Prov. 16:2, ways of man are c. in own 20:9, say I have made my heart c. Is. 1:16, wash you, make you c.; put 52:11, be ye c. that bear the vessels Jer. 13:27, wilt thou not be made c. Ezek. 36:25, sprinkle c. water, be c. Mt. 8:3, I will, be thou c. Lk. 5:13. 23:25, make c. outside of, Lk. 11:39. Luke 11:41, all things are c. to you John 13:11, said he, Ye are not all c. 15:3, ye are c. through the word I Rev. 19:8, fine linen, c. and white Job 17:9, clean hands, Ps. 24:4. Ps. 51:10, clean heart, 73:1.  
 18:24, cleanness of my hands in his Ps. 19:12, cleanse me from secret 51:2, c. me from my sin [faults 11:9, shall a young man c. his way Jer. 33:8, I will c. them from all sin Ezek. 36:25, from idols will I c. you Matt. 10:8, heal sick, c. the lepers 23:26, c. first that within the cup 2 Cor. 7:1, let us c. ourselves from Eph. 5:26, c. with washing of water James 4:8, c. your hands, ye sinners 1 John 1:9, c. us from all unrighte. Ps. 73:13, I have c. my heart in vain Ezek. 36:33, c. you from all iniquities Matt. 11:5, the lepers are c.  
 Luke 17:17, were there not ten c.? Acts 10:15, what God hath c. 11:9. 1 John 1:7, blood of J. c. us from Clear, Ex. 34:7, c. the guilty all sin Ps. 51:4, c. be when thou judgest  
 Cleansing, see *footnote*, Ablution, p. 418; Ceremonial Washing, p. 121; Purification, p. 251; Washing, p. 1354.  
 Cleave, Gen. 2:24, c. to his wife, Matt. 19:5; Mark 10:7; Eph. 5:31.  
 Ps. 137:6, tongue c. to roof of mouth Acts 11:23, heart they would c. to L. Rom. 12:9, c. to that which is good  
 Clemency, see *footnote*, p. 506.  
 Clement, Phil. 4:3.  
 Cleopas, Luke 24:18.  
 Cleophas, John 19:25.  
 Clerk, town, Acts 19:35.  
 Climbeth, some other way, John 10:1. Clomb Is. 59:17, clad with zeal as with John 15:22, have no c. for their sin [c. 1 Th. 2:5, nor used c. of covetousness 1 Pt. 2:16, liberty c. of maliciousness Matt. 5:40, let him have thy c. 2 Tim. 4:13, the c. I left  
 Closet, Joel 2:16; Matt. 6:6.  
 Clothe, God c. grass, Matt. 6:30.  
 Gen. 3:21, Lord God clothed them Job 10:11, c. me with skin and flesh Ps. 104:1, c. with honour and majesty 132:9, priests be c. with righteousness

16, c. her priests with salvation Isa. 61:10, c. with garments of salv. Mt. 11:8, c. in soft raiment, Lk. 7:25. 25:36, naked, and ye c. me, 43.  
 2 Cor. 5:2, desiring to be c. upon 4, not unclothed, but c. upon [with 1 Pet. 5:5, be c. with humility; for Rev. 3:5, be c. with white raiment 11:3, prophesy 1260... c. in sackcloth 12:1, a woman c. with the sun 19:13, c. in vesture dipped in blood 14, c. in fine linen, clean and white Matt. 7:15, in sheep's c. 11:8, soft c. Clothing, of the Israelites, waxed not old, Deut. 8:4; 29:5; Neh. 9:21.  
 Cloud, see *footnote*, Pillar of cloud and Fire, p. 111.  
 Ex. 12:9, L. said, I come in thick c. Is. 18:4, a little c.; See Lk. 12:54. Isa. 44:22, blotted out as a thick c. Matt. 17:5, voice out of c. Ex. 24:16. 1 Cor. 10:1, our fathers were under c. Heb. 12:1, so great c. of witnesses Rev. 11:12, ascended to heaven in c. Hos. 6:4, morning cloud  
 Psa. 104:3, who maketh clouds his chariot  
 Matt. 24:30, coming in the c. of heaven, 26:64; Mk. 13:26; 14:62. 1 Th. 4:17, caught up in c. to meet, 2 Pet. 2:17, c. carried with tempest Jude 12, c. without water, carried Rev. 1:7, he cometh with c. [about Clouds, Rev. 14:7, tongues, Acts 2:3. Cnidus, Acts 27:7.  
 Coal, Isa. 6:6, a live c.  
 Job 41:21, his breath kindleth coals Prov. 6:28, can one go upon hot c. 25:22, heap c. of fire on head, Rom. 26:21, as c. are to burning c. [12:20. John 18:18, a fire of c. 21:9.  
 Cock, Mt. 5:40, take away thy c. Lk. 6:29.  
 John 19:23, the c. was without seam 21:7, Peter girt his fisher's c. [6:9. Matt. 10:10, neither two coats, Lk. Luke 3:11, he that hath two c. let Luke 9:39, c. and garments Dorcas Acts 2:4, your God will c. you [c. 455.  
 Cockatrice, Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 981.  
 Cock Crowing, Matt. 26:74.  
 Coercion, Religious, see *ftn.* p. 1221. (See *footnote*, Bigotry, p. 1039.)  
 Cold, Gen. 8:22, c. and heat Prov. 20:4, by reason of c. 25:13, c. of snow in harvest 20, garment in c. weather 25, c. waters to thirsty soul Matt. 10:42, cup of c. water 24:12, love of many wax c. 2 Cor. 11:27, in c. and nakedness Rev. 3:15, neither c. nor hot Col-hozeh, Neh. 11:5.  
 Collection, 1 Cor. 16:1; Rm. 15:26.  
 Collusion, see *ftn.* Complicity, p. 947.  
 Conspiracy, p. 558.  
 Colonization, see *footnote*, p. 604.  
 Colors, Figurative and Symbolical; Black; Blue; Crimson, etc.; White, see *footnote*, p. 1152.  
 Colosse, Col. 1:2.  
 Colt, Matt. 21:2, 5, 7; Mark 11:2; John 7:12. [will c.  
 Come, Ec. 20:24, where my name, I Ps. 40:7, lo I c. in the volume, Heb. 65:2, to thee shall all flesh c. [10:9. Eccl. 9:2, all things c. alike to all [L. Isa. 1:18, c. let us reason togr. saith 35:4, your God will c. and save you 55:1, c. ye to the waters, John 7:37, c. incline your ear, and c. unto me Hos. 6:1, C. let us return unto Lord Mat. 3:1, Lord suddenly c. to his Matt. 8:11, c. from east and west 11:3, art thou that that should c. or look we, Luke 7:19, 20; Gen. 49:10. 28, c. unto me all that labour and 16:24, if any man will c. after me 17:10, say scribes Elias must first c. 22:4, all things ready, c. to marriage Luke 7:8, I say c. and he cometh

14:20, married a wife, I cannot c. John 1:39, c. and see, 46 and 4:29; Rev. 6:1, 3, 5, 7, 17:1; 21:9.  
 John 5:40, ye will not c. to me to 6:44, no man can c. to me, except 7:37, if any man thirst, let him c. 14:18, not leave you, I will c. to Acts 1:11, this Jesus shall so c. as 16:9, c. over into Maced, and help us 1 Cor. 11:26, shew... till he c. 2 Cor. 6:17, c. out from among them 1 Tim. 4:8, promise of the life to c. Heb. 4:16, c. boldly unto throne of 7:25, save them that c. to God by 10:37, he that shall c. will c. [him Rev. 18:4, c. out of her, my people 22:7, I c. quickly, 12, even so c. 20. 17, Spirit, and the bride say, c. Ps. 118:26, cometh in name of Lord Isa. 63:1, who is this c. from Edom Matt. 3:11, he that c. after me, is Lk. 6:47, whoso c., heareth, doeth, is John 3:31, he that c. from above 6:35, c. to me shall never hunger 37, c. to me, I will in no wise cast 45, hath learned of Fa. c. unto me 14:6, no man c. to Fa. but by me Heb. 11:6, that c. to G. must believe Jam. 1:17, gift c. down from Father Heb. 10:1, make the comers perfect Ps. 19:5, as bridegroom coming out 121:8, Lord shall preserve thy c. in Mat. 3:2, who abide day of his c. 4:3, before the c. of the great day Matt. 24:3, what the sign of thy c. 27. 24:48, lord delayeth his c. Lk. 12:45. John 1:27, c. after me is preferred bef. 1 Cor. 1:7, waiting for the c. of our 15:23, that are Christ's at his c. 1 Thes. 2:19, presence of Jesus Christ at his c. 3:13 and 5:23. [stone 1 Pet. 2:4, to whom c. as to a living 2 Pet. 1:16, power and c. of our L. J. 3:12, hasting unto c. of day of God 1 Thes. 4:15, coming of the Lord, 2 Th. 2:1; Jam. 5, 7, 8. [10:49.  
 Comfort, Matt. 9:22, be of good c. Mk. Acts 9:31, walking in c. of Holy G. Rom. 15:14, patience and c. of the Ser. 1 Cor. 14:3, to exhortation and c. [c. 2 Cor. 1:3, Fa. of mercies and G. 7:4, am filled with c. Phil. 2:1, c. of love Col. 4:11, these only... a c. to me Psa. 23:4, thy rod and staff c. Isa. 40:1, c. ye, c. ye my people 51:3, Lord shall c. Zion, Zech. 1:17. 61:2, to c. all that mourn, Mt. 5:4. Jer. 31:13, I will c. and make them Lam. 1:2, she hath none to c. her 21. 2 Cor. 1:4, be able to c. them... by c. 1 Th. 4:18, c. one another, with these 5:11, c. selves together, and edify one 14, c. feeble minded, support weak 2 Th. 2:17, I Jesus c. yr. hearts and Gen. 24:67, Isaac was comforted 37:35, refused to be c. Psa. 77:2. Jr. 31:15, Rachel weeping—Mt. 2:18. Isa. 49:13, Lord hath c. his people Lk. 16:25, he is c., thou tormented Rom. 1:12, c... by mutual faith both 1 Cor. 14:31, one by one all be c. 2 Cor. 1:4, wherewith we are c. of G. 7:13, we were c. in your comfort 1 Th. 3:7, c. over you by your faith John 14:16, Comforter, 15:26; 16:7. Job 16:2, comforters; Ps. 69:20, no c. Isa. 51:12, I am he that comforteth 7:6, God c. those that are cast down John 14:18, not leave comfortless Psa. 94:19, comforts, Isa. 57:18.  
 Comforter, see *footnote*, Holy Spirit, p. 1487. [children  
 Command, Gen. 18:19, Abr. will c. his Ps. 42:8, Lord will c. his loving-kindness Matt. 4:3, c. these stones be... bread 19:7, did Moses c. Mk. 10:3; Jhn. 5:45 John 15:14, if ye do whatsoever I c. Acts 16:18, I c. thee in name of J. C. 1 Cor. 7:10, unto the married I c. 1 Tim. 4:11, these things c. and teach

133:3, c. blessing, even life for ever  
148:5, Lord c. and they were created  
Mt. 28:20, whatsoever I have c. you  
2 Cor. 4:6, God who c. the light to  
Heb. 12:20, not endure that was c.  
1 Tim. 4:3, c. to abstain from meats  
Acts 17:30, now *commandeth* all men  
Num. 23:20, *commandment* to bless  
Ps. 119:96, thy c. is exceeding broad  
Prov. 6:23, the c. a lamp  
Matt. 23:38, is the first and great c.  
Mk. 7:9, reject c. of God, Mt. 15:6.  
John 10:18, this c. I received  
12:49, the Father gave me a c. what  
50, his c. is life everlasting  
13:34, a new c. give I unto you  
15:12, this is my c. that ye love one  
Rom. 7:8, sin taking occasion by c.  
9, when the c. came, sin revived  
12, the c. is holy, just, and good  
1 Tim. 1:5, end of the c. is charity  
Heb. 7:16, not after law of carnal c.  
2 Pet. 2:21, turn from the holy c.  
1 John 2:7, an old c. which ye had c.  
3:23, this is his c. that we believe  
**Commandments**, see *footnote*, p. 297  
—, The Ten, Ex. 20:3-17; Dt. 5:7-21.  
—, Of Men, see *footnote*, p. 1370.  
—, Ps. 111:7, all his c. are sure, 119:86.  
112:1, delight greatly in his c. 119:47.  
119:6, I have respected unto all thy c.  
19, hide not thy c. from me  
21, which do err from thy c.  
35, make me to go in path of thy c.  
48, thy c. which I have loved  
66, I have believed thy c.  
73, give understanding, to learn thy c.  
98, thy c. hath made me wiser than  
127, I love thy c. 131, I longed for—  
143, thy c. my delights  
172, all thy c. are righteousness  
Matt. 15:9, for doctrines c. of men  
22:40, on these two c. hang all law  
Mk. 10:19, knowest the c. Lk. 18:20.  
Luke 1:6, walking in all the c. of L.  
Col. 2:22, subject... after c. of men  
1 John 3:24, keepeth his c. dwelleth  
1 John 6, love... we walk after his c.  
**Commend**, c. ourselves, 2 Cor. 3:1; 5:12;  
10:12.  
Lk. 23:46, thy hands I c. my spirit  
Acts 20:32, I c. you to G., and...  
word of  
Rom. 3:5, if our unrighteousness c.  
Acts 14:23, *commended* them to L. on  
Luke 16:8, Lord c. unjust steward  
Rom. 5:8, God *commendeth* his love  
1 Cor. 8:8, meat c. us not to God  
4:2, *commending* selves to ev. consci.  
6:4, c. ourselves as ministers of God  
2 Cor. 3:1, epistles of *commendation*  
**Commerce**, see *footnote*, p. 545.  
(See *footnote*, Imports, p. 545.)  
**Commit**, Job 5:8, to God would I c.  
my cause  
Ps. 31:5, to thy hand I c. my spirit  
37:5, c. way to Lord  
Lk. 12:48, c. things worthy of stripes  
Luke 16:11, who will c. to your trust  
John 2:24, not c. himself to them  
Rom. 1:32, c. such things are worthy  
1 Tim. 1:18, this charge I c. unto  
1 Pet. 4:19, c. keeping of their souls  
1 John 3:9, born of God not c. sin  
Luke 12:48, *committed* much... ask  
John 5:22, c. all judgment to Son  
1 Tim. 1:11, gospel c. to my trust  
1 C. 9:17; 2 C. 5:19; Tit. 1:3; Ga. 2:7.  
6:20, keep that which is c. to thee  
2 Tim. 1:12, which I have c. to him  
14, good thing c. to thee keep by H. G.  
1 Pet. 2:23, c. himself to him that  
John 15, which they have ungodly c.  
John 8:34, who *commiteth* sin is serv-  
ant of  
1 John 3:8, who c. sin is of the devil  
**Common**, Ac. 2:44, had all things c.  
4:32.  
10:15, G. cleansed... not c. (unclean)  
1 Cor. 10:13, temptation c. to man  
Tit. 1:4, c. faith; Jude 3, c. salvation

**Communicate**, Gal. 6:6, c. to him  
Phil. 4:14, c. with (share) my afflict.  
1 Tim. 6:18, distribute, willing to c.  
Heb. 13:16, and to c. forget not  
Gal. 2:2, *communicated* that gospel  
Phil. 4:15, no church c. with me in  
Matt. 5:37, yr. *communication* be ye  
Eph. 4:29, let no corrupt c. Col. 3:8.  
Luke 24:17, what manner of c. are  
1 Cor. 15:33, evil c. corrupt good m.  
**Communion**, *With God; With Christ;*  
*With the Holy Spirit*, *ftn.*, p. 1603.  
—, Of Saints, see *footnote*, p. 1578.  
(See *footnote*, Fellowship, p. 1567.)  
—, 1 Cor. 10:16, c. of the blood of  
Christ, c. of the body of Christ  
2 Cor. 6:14, c. light with darkness?  
13:14, c. of the Holy Ghost be with  
**Communism**, Christian, see *ftn.*, p. 1491  
**Compact**, Psa. 122:3; Eph. 4:16.  
**Company**, Evil, see *footnote*, p. 926.  
—, 1 Cor. 5:11, not to keep c. if any  
2 Thes. 3:14, have no c. with him  
Heb. 12:22, innumerable c. of angels  
Psa. 119:63, I am a *companion* of all  
Prov. 13:20, c. of fools shall be destr.  
**Compare**, 1 Cor. 12:13, c. spiritual  
Rom. 8:18, not worthy to be *compr.*  
**Compass**, 2 Sm. 5:23, fetch a c. 2 Kin.  
Ps. 5:12, with favour c. him as w. [3:9.  
26:6, innocence; so I will c. thy altar  
32:10, mercy shall c. him about  
Matt. 23:15, ye c. sea and land to  
Ps. 18:4, sorrow *compassed* me, 116:3.  
118:10-12, all nations c. me about  
Jonah 2:3, floods c. me about, 5.  
Heb. 12:1, c. about with cloud of  
Ps. 73:6, pride *compasseth* them  
139:3, thou c. my path and lying  
**Compassion**, Psa. 78:38, (God) *full of*  
c. 86:15; 111.  
1 John 3:17, bowels of c.; *moved with*  
c. (Jesus), Mat. 9:36; 14:14; Mk.  
1:41; the lord—Mat. 18:27. [8:2.  
Matt. 15:32, I have c. on mult. Mark  
Mk. 9:22, cannot do any thing—on us  
Rom. 9:15, will—on whom I will—  
Heb. 5:2, who can—on ignorant  
10:34—of me in bonds, 1 Pet. 3:8;  
—one another, Jude 22,—some  
Mt. 20:34, two blind men... Jesus  
had c.  
Mark 5:19, friends, tell how L.—on  
Lk. 7:13, Lord—and said, Weep not  
10:33, Samaritan... saw him, he—  
15:20, off, father saw him, and—  
Lam. 3:22, his *compassions* fail not  
**Compassion of God**, see *footnotes*, God,  
mercy of, p. 4; Jesus, compassion of,  
p. 1299.  
**Compel** to go a mile, Matt. 5:41;  
—bear cross, Mk. 15:21;—come in,  
Luke 14:23.  
Acts 26:11, I c. them to blaspheme  
2 Cor. 12:11, I am a fool ye c. me  
Gal. 2:3, not c. to be circumcised  
14, *compelled* Gent. to live as Jews  
**Complete** in him, Col. 2:10; 4:12.  
**Complicity**, see *footnote*, p. 947.  
(See *footnote*, Conspiracy, p. 558.)  
**Comprehend** Eph. 3:18, c. with saints  
John 1:5, darkness *comprehended* not  
Is. 40:12, c. dust, Rm. 13:9, briefly c.  
**Compromise**, Before litigation, see  
*footnote*, p. 1423.  
**Conceit**, see *footnote*, p. 943.  
(See *footnote*, Pride, p. 930.) [c. me  
**Conceive**, Ps. 51:5, in sin did my mother.  
Isa. 7:14, a virgin shall c. and a son  
Mt. 1:20, *conceived* in her is of Holy  
Luke 1:36, Elizabeth... c. a son in old  
Ac. 5:4, why hast c. in thy heart [age  
Rm. 9:10, Rebecca also c. by one  
Heb. 11:11, through faith Sara c.  
James 1:15, lust hath c. it bringeth  
**Conception**, miraculous, see *ftn.*, p. 33.  
**Concluded**, Rm. 11:32, c. all in unbelief  
Gal. 3:22, c. all under sin  
Ec. 12:13, *conclusion* of whole matter.  
**Concord**, 2 Cor. 6:15, what c. hath C.  
**Cucubinage**, see *footnote*, p. 516.

**Concupiscence**, see *footnote*, Lascivi-  
ousness, p. 1677.  
—, Rom. 7:8; Col. 3:5; 1 Thes. 4:5.  
**Condemn**, Job 9:20, my own mouth  
shall c. me  
10:2, I will say to God, do not c. me  
Ps. 37:33, nor c. him when judged  
94:21, c. innocent blood, Mat. 12:7.  
Lk. 6:37, c. not and ye shall not be c.  
John 3:17, sent not Son to c. world  
8:11, neither do I c. thee, go and sin  
Matt. 12:41, this gene, and shall c. it  
Mt. 12:37, *condemned*  
John 3:18, who believeth not c. but  
Rom. 8:3, for sin, c. sin in the flesh  
1 Cor. 11:32, not be c. with world  
Tit. 2:8, sound speech cannot be c.  
3:11, sinneth, being c. of himself  
Prov. 17:15, *condemnneth* just... abom.  
Rom. 8:34, who is he that c.? It is C.  
14:32 Happy that c. not himself in  
Luke 23:40, in same *condemnation*  
John 3:19, this is the c. that light  
5:24, shall not come into c. but has  
Rm. 8:1, no c. to them... in C. J.  
5:16, judgment by one to c., but free  
2 Cor. 3:9, the ministration of c.  
1 Tim. 3:6, fall into c. of the devil  
James 3:1, receive the greater c.  
5:12, swear not, lest ye fall into c.  
Jude 4, of old ordained to this c.  
**Condemnation**, self, see *ftn.*, p. 780.  
**Condescend**, to men, Rom. 12:16.  
**Condescension of God**, see *footnotes*,  
God, condescension of, p. 3; Jesus,  
condescension of, p. 1299.  
**Condolence**, see *footnote*, p. 493.  
**Coney**, see *footnote*, p. 177.  
**Confectionaries**, 1 Sam. 8:13.  
**Confess**, Lev. 26:40, if they c. 1 Kin.  
8:33, 35; Psa. 32:5, I said I will c.  
Matt. 10:32, shall c. me before men  
Luke 12:8, him will I c. Rev. 3:5.  
Rm. 10:9, c. with thy mouth L. Jesus;  
14:11, every tongue c. Phil. 2:11.  
Jam. 5:16, c. your faults... and pray  
1 John 1:9, if we our sins, he is c.  
4:15; c. Jes. is S. of God, 2:3; 2 John  
Heb. 11:13, *confessed*, John 1:20. [7.  
Prov. 28:13, whose *confesseth* and  
Mat. 3:6, in Jordan *confessing* sins  
**Confession**, Of Christ, see *ftn.*, p. 1420.  
—, Of sin, see *ftn.* Sin, confession of,  
p. 1550. [tion  
—, Rom. 10:10, c. is made to salva-  
1 Tim. 6:13, witnessed a good c.  
**Confidence**, see *footnote*, p. 1264; Be-  
trayed, p. 1265.  
(See *ftn.* False Confidence, p. 830.)  
—, Job 31:24, gold my c. (2:37.  
Psa. 118:8, than put c. in man, Jer.  
Pro. 3:26, Lord shall be thy c. 14:26.  
Mt. 7:5, put no c. in guide, Pr. 25:19.  
Acts 28:31, preaching with all c.  
Eph. 3:12, in whom... access with c.  
Phil. 3:3, we have no c. in the flesh  
Heb. 3:6, if we hold fast the c. 14.  
10:35, east not away your c. which  
1 John 3:8, c. toward G. 2:28; 5:14.  
**Confident**, 2 Cor. 5, 6; Phil. 1:6.  
**Confirm**, feeble knees, Isa. 35:3.  
Dan. 9:27, shall c. the covenant  
Rm. 15:8, c. the promises, Heb. 6:17.  
1 Cor. 1:8, shall c. you to the end  
2 Cor. 2:8, c. your love toward him  
Ac. 14:22, *confirming* souls of, 15:41.  
**Confiscation**, see *footnote*, p. 736.  
**Conformed**, to image, Rom. 8:29.  
Rom. 12:2, be not c. to this world  
**Confound**, language, Gen. 11:7.  
Jer. 1:17, lest I c. thee before them.  
1 Cor. 1:27, foolish things to c. wise  
1 Pet. 2:6, believeth not shall be *con-*  
*found*ed [put to c. 70:2.  
**Confession**, Ps. 71:1, let me never be  
1 Cor. 14:33, God is not author of c.  
**Connivance**, see *footnote*, p. 195. [35:9.  
**Coniah**, two men, about whom little  
is known, 2 Chr. 31:12, 13;  
**Conquer**, conquering and, Rev. 6:2.  
Rom. 8:37, more than *conquerors*



- Conscience; *Approving; Purged; Corrupt; Seared; Dead; Faithful; Guilty*, see *footnote*, p. 1533.
- John 8:9, convicted by own c.  
Acts 24:16, a c. void of offense  
Rom. 2:15, c. bearing witness, 9:1.  
13:5, not... for c. sake, 1 Cor. 10:28.  
1 Cor. 8:7, c. being weak  
2 Cor. 1:12, testimony of our c.  
1 Tim. 3:9, in pure c. 2 Tim. 1:3.  
4:2, having their c. seared with hot  
Tit. 1:15, mind and c. is defiled  
Heb. 9:14, purge c. from dead works  
10:2, of sins; 1 Cor. 8:7, c. of idol  
10:22, hearts sprinkled from evil c.  
Acts 23:1, *good conscience*, 1 Tim.  
1 Tim. 1:5, 19; Heb. 13:18; 1 Pet.  
3:21.
- Conscience Money, see *footnote*, p. 413.
- Consecration, see *footnote*, p. 172.  
(See *footnote*, Dedication, p. 730.)
- Consent, Gen. 34:15; with one c.  
Prov. 1:10, entice thee, c. thou not  
Rm. 7:16, 1 c. to law that it is good  
1 Tim. 6:3, if c. not to wholesome  
Acts 8:1, *consenting*, 22:20.
- Consider, Dt. 4:3, c. in thy heart  
Dt. 32:29, O that... c. their latter end  
1 Sm. 12:24, c. how great things he  
Psa. 8:3, when 1 c. thy heavens  
50:22, c. this, ye that forget God  
Eccl. 7:13, c. work of God, Job 37:14.  
Isa. 1:3, my people doth not c.  
5:12, neither c. operation of hands  
Matt. 6:28, c. the lilies, Lk. 12:27.  
2 Tim. 2:7, c. what I say, and L. give  
Heb. 3:1, c. Apostle and High Priest  
10:24, c. one another to provoke to  
12:3, c. him that endured such [23]  
Job 1:8, *hast considered* my servant  
Psa. 31:7, *hast c.* my trouble, 9:13.  
77:5, have c. days of old, the years  
Mark 6:52, c. not miracle of leaves  
Rom. 4:19, c. not his own body dead  
Matt. 7:3, *considerest* not the beam  
Ps. 41:1, *blessed... considereth* poor  
Heb. 13:7, *considering* end of conv.  
Consistency, see *footnote*, p. 1563.
- Consolation, see *footnote*, Afflictions,  
consolation in, p. 833; Adversity,  
consolation in, p. 818; Sympathy,  
p. 1676. [15:31.]
- son of, Acts 4:36;  
Luke 2:25, waiting for c. of Israel  
6:24, *woe rich*, have received your c.  
Rom. 15:5, God of c. grant you to  
2 C. 1:5, our c. aboundeth by Christ  
Phil. 2:1, if *there*, any c. in Christ  
2 Thes. 2:16, given us everlasting c.  
Heb. 6:18, might have a strong c.  
Job 10:11, *consolation*, Isa. 66:11.
- Conspiracy, see *footnote*, p. 558.  
(See *footnote*, Complicity, p. 947.)
- Constellations, see *fn.* Astronomy, p.  
982.
- Constitution, see *footnote*, p. 1220.
- Constrain, Gal. 6:12; Acts 16:15.  
2 Cor. 5:14, for the love of Christ c.  
1 Pet. 5:2, not by *constraint*, but w.  
Consume, Ex. 33:3, lest 1 c. thee in  
the way.  
2 Thes. 2:8, whom the Lord shall c.  
James 4:3, c. it upon your lusts  
Ex. 3:2, *bush was not consumed*  
Psa. 139:7, we are c. by thy anger  
119:139, my zeal hath c. me, because  
Prov. 5:11, thy flesh and body are c.  
Lam. 3:22, of Lord's mercy not c.  
Gal. 5:15, not c. one of anot. [12:29.]  
Dt. 4:24, Lord *consuming* fire, Heb.  
Consumption, Lev. 26:16; Dt. 28:22.  
Contain, 1 Kin. 8:27, heav. of heavens  
cannot c.  
John 21:25, world not c. the books  
1 Cor. 7:9, if cannot c., let... marry  
Contemn, Psa. 15:4, a vile person is  
*contemned*, [princes, Psa. 107:40.]  
Contempt, Job 12:21, pours c. on  
Dan 12:2, awake to everlasting  
shame and c.  
Mal. 1:7, table of Lord *contemptible*
- 2:9, I have made you c. before all  
2 Cor. 10:10, weak, his speech c. [that c.]  
Contend, Is. 49:25, I will c. with them  
50:8, c. with me; 57:16, not c. forever  
Jude 3, earnestly c. for the faith  
Job 40:2, *contendeth* with Almighty  
Content, Phil. 4:11, state... therewith  
to be c.  
1 Tim. 6:8, food and raiment... be c.  
Heb. 13:5, be c. with such things  
Luke 3:14, be c. with wages  
Mk. 15:15, willing to c. the people  
Contention, see *footnote*, Strife, p. 934.  
Prov. 13:10, by pride cometh c.  
17:14, leave off c. before  
18:6, A fool's lips enter into c.  
Jer. 15:10, borne me a man of c.  
Acts 15:39, the c. was sharp  
Phil. 1:16, preach Christ of c. [cease  
Prov. 18:18, let woe *contentions* to  
19:13, c. of wife  
23:29, who hath woe? who hath c.  
1 Cor. 1:11, there are c. among you  
Tit. 3:9, avoid c. [27:15.]  
Prov. 21:19, *contentious* woman.  
26:21, c. man  
Rom. 2:8, unto them that are c.  
1 Cor. 11:16, if any man seem to be c.  
Contentment; Instances of, *fn.* p. 1641.  
1 Tim. 6:6, godliness with c.  
Continence, see *footnote*, p. 1336.  
Continents, see *fn.* Geology, p. 882.
- Contingencies in divine government of  
man, see *footnote*, p. 529. [c. least  
Continual, Prov. 15:15, a merry heart  
Rom. 9:2, c. sorrow in my heart  
Gen. 6:5, only evil *continually*  
Ex. 28:30, on heart before Lord c.  
Ps. 34:1, his praise c. in my mouth  
52:1, goodness of God endureth c.  
14, I will hope c.  
Acts 6:4, give yourselves c. to prayer  
Heb. 13:15, sacrifice of praise to G. c.  
Continue, Is. 5:11, c. till wine inflames  
Luke 22:28, that c. with me in my  
John 8:31, c. in my word, 15:9,—love  
Acts 13:43, to c. in the grace of G.  
14:22, exhorting them to c. in faith  
Rm. 6:1, shall we c. in sin that grace  
11:22, if thou c. in his goodness:  
Col. 1:23, if ye c. in faith grounded  
4:2, c. in prayer, and watch... with  
1 T. 4:16, doctrine; c. in them: for  
2 T. 3:14, c. thou in things learned  
Heb. 31:1, let brotherly love c.  
2 Pet. 3:4, all things c. as they were  
Rev. 13:5, to c. forty-two months  
Psa. 72:17, name *continued* as long  
Luke 6:12, c. all night in prayer  
22:28, c. with me in my temptations  
Ac. 1:14, c. with one accord in prayer  
2:42, c. steadfastly in apostles' doc-  
20:7, c. speech till midnight. [trine  
Heb. 8:9, c. not in my covenant  
1 John 2:19, would have c. with us  
Job 14:2, shadow and *continueth* not  
Gal. 3:10, that c. not in all things  
He. 7:24, this man, because he c. ever  
James 1:25, law of liberty, and c.  
Acts 2:46, they continuing daily  
Rom. 12:12, c. instant in prayer  
1 Tim. 5:5, c. in supplication and  
Heb. 13:14, no c. city  
Contracts, see *footnote*, p. 1338.  
(See *footnote*, Covenant, p. 333.)
- Contradiction of sinners, Heb. 12:3.  
Contrary, Act. 18:13, c. to the law, 17:7;  
26:9, things c. to the name of J. [23:3.]  
Rom. 11:24, grafted c. to nature  
16:17, c. to the doctrine ye learned  
Gal. 5:17, are c. one to the other  
Col. 2:14, of ordinances c. to us  
1 Tim. 1:10, is c. to sound doctrine  
Contrite, Ps. 34:18, of a c. spirit [epise  
Ps. 51:17, c. heart thou wilt not de-  
Isa. 57:15, that is of a c. spirit, 66:2.  
Contrition, see *footnotes*, Repentance,  
p. 1357; Sin, confession of, p. 1550.
- Controversy, 1 Tim. 3:16, without c.  
great is [food c.]  
Convenient, Prov. 30:3, feed me with
- Acts 24:25, when I have a c.  
Mark 6:21; a c. day was come [c.  
Rom. 1:28, things which are not  
Eph. 5:4, talking and jesting not c.  
Conversation, see *footnote*, p. 846.  
(See *footnotes*, Speech, wise, p. 1628;  
Speech, evil, p. 1628.) [pel  
Phil. 1:27, c. be as becometh gos-  
3:20, our c. is in heaven [c.  
1 Ti. 4:12, an example of believers in  
Heb. 13:5, c. without covetousness  
7, considering the end of their c.  
Jam. 3:13, shew out of good c. works  
1 Pet. 1:15, holy in all manner of c.  
2:12, c. honest among Gentiles  
3:1, won by chaste c. of wives, 2.  
16, accuse your good c. in Christ  
2 Pet. 2:7, filthy c. 3:11, in all holy c.  
Conversion, see *footnote*, Regeneration  
p. 1648.
- Convert, Jas. 5:19, one c. him, 20.  
Ps. 51:13, sinners... *converted* to be  
Mat. 13:15, be c. and I heal, Mk. 4:12.  
18:3, except ye be c.  
Iron Lk. 22:32, when c. strengthen brethren  
Acts 3:19, be c... sins blotted out  
Ps. 19:7, law of L... *converting* soul  
Conversion of land, *fn.* Land, p. 427.  
Conviction of Sin, see *fn.* p. 1477.  
Convinceth, John 8:46, who c. me of  
Coos, Acts 21:1. [sin?]  
Copulation, see *footnote*, p. 187.  
Coral, Job 28:18.  
Corban, Mark 7:11.  
Cord, Ec. 4:12, threefold c. not soon  
12:6, c. silver c. be loosed  
Job 36:8, *cords* of affliction  
Coriander, Ec. 16:31.  
Corinth; Church of, see *fn.* p. 1523.  
Cormorant, see *footnote*, p. 178.  
Corn, see *footnote*, p. 854.  
Dt. 25:4, not muzzle ox that tread-  
eth out c. 1 Cor. 9:9; 1 Tim. 5:18.  
Josh. 5:11, eat of old c. of land, 12.  
Job 5:26, as a shock of c. cometh in  
Ps. 65:9, thou preparest them c. 13.  
72:16, handful of c. in earth  
Prov. 11:26, withhold c., people curse  
Mat. 12:1, to pluck the c.  
John 12:24, c. of wheat, Mk. 4:28.  
Cornelius, Acts 10.
- Corner, Mt. 6:5, pray in c. of streets  
Acts 26:26, not done in a c.  
Matt. 21:42, *head* of c. Acts 4:11.  
Corner Stone, Figurative, *fn.* p. 909  
Cornet, see *fn.* Trumpet, p. 350.  
Corporal Punishment, see *footnote*, Pun-  
ishment, p. 209.
- Correct, Prov. 29:17, c. thy son  
Ps. 39:11, with rebuke dost c. man  
Jer. 2:19, own wickedness c. thee  
10:24, c. me, 30:11, in measure, 46:28  
Heb. 12:9, fathers of our flesh which  
*corrected* us, 11.  
Job 5:17, happy man... G. *correcteth*  
Prov. 3:12, whom Lord rebuketh he c.  
Correction, see *footnotes*, Afflictions,  
design of, p. 833; Divine Chastise-  
ment, p. 802; Children, punishment  
of, p. 1377.
- Job 37:13, whether for c.  
Prov. 3:11, but be not weary of his c.  
22:15, rod of c... drive foolishness  
2 Ti. 3:16, Scripture profitable for c.  
Corrupt, Psa. 14:1, they are c. 53:1; 73:8.  
Matt. 6:19, moth and rust doth c. 20.  
7:17, c. tree, 12:33, tree c. and fruit c.  
1 Cor. 15:33, all communications c.  
2 Cor. 2:17, not as many who c. word  
Eph. 4:22, the old man which is c.  
29, let no c. communication proceed  
1 Tim. 6:5, of c. minds, 2 Tim. 3:8.  
Jude 10, in those they c. themselves  
Gen. 6:12, all flesh had *corrupted* his  
2 C. 7:2, we have c. no man [18:23.]  
1 C. 9:25, *corruptible*, 15:53; 1 Pet. 1:  
Corruption, see *footnotes*, Bribery, p.  
438; Court, corrupt, p. 120; Judge,  
corrupt, p. 387; Government, corrup-  
tion in, p. 991; Civil Service, corrup-  
tion in, p. 1209; Statecraft, cor-



ruption in, p. 945.  
 —, physical decomposition, see *footnote*, p. 788. [Mk. 15:1; Acts 4:5, 15.]  
**Council**, Mt. 5:22; 10:17; 26:59;  
*Counsel*, see *footnote*, p. 925.  
 — ask c. of God, Num. 27:21.  
 1 Kin. 12:8, c. of old men [standing  
 Job 12:13, Lord hath c. and under-  
 21:16, c. of wicked far from me, 22:18  
 38:2, darkeneth c. 42:3].  
 Psa. 1:1, c. of ungodly  
 16:7, L. giveth me c. 73:24, guide by c.  
 33:10, c. of L. stands for ever  
 Psa. 55:14, sweet c.  
 Prov. 1:25, set at nought all my c.  
 11:14, where no c. is people fall  
 20:18, purpose established by c.  
 21:30, no wisdom nor c. against L.  
 24:6, by wise c. make war [32:19]  
 Isa. 28:29, L. wonderful in c. Jer.  
 Luke 7:30, rejected c. of God against  
 Acts 2:23, by determinate c. 4:28.  
 5:38, if this c. be of men it shall  
 20:27, declare to you all the c. of God  
 Eph. 1:11, after c. of his own will  
**Counselor**, see *footnote*, p. 924. [Good  
 Isa. 9:6, wonderful, C. the mighty  
 Ps. 119:24, thy testimonies are my c.  
 Prov. 11:14, in multitude of c. safety  
 Isa. 9:6, Wonderful, C. the mighty  
 God [steps  
**Count**, Job 31:4, doth not he c. all my  
 Acts 20:24, neither c. I my life dear  
 Phil. 3:7, 8, I c. all things loss  
 13, I c. not to have apprehended  
 James 1:2, c. it all joy when ye fall  
 5:11, we c. them happy who endure  
 Gen. 15:6, counted to him for righte.,  
 Psa. 106:31; Rom. 4:3.  
 Is. 40:17, c. to him less than nothing  
 Hos. 8:12, law c. as a strange thing  
 Lk. 21:36, c. worthy to escape; Acts  
 5:41,—suffer; 2 Th. 1:5,—of king-  
 dom; 1 Tim. 5:17,—double honour;  
 Heb. 3:3,—more glory  
 10:29, c. blood of covenant unholy  
**Countenance**, see *footnote*, p. 929.  
 Num. 6:26, L. lift up his c. on thee  
 1 Sam. 1:18, her c. was no more sad  
 16:7, look not on his c. nor height  
 Neh. 2:2, why is thy c. sad, Ecd. 7:3  
 Job 29:24, light of my c. Ps. 4:6; 80:  
 3, 7; lift up—thy c.; 90:8, sins in—  
 Matt. 6:16, as hypocrites of a sad c.  
 Acts 2:28, full of joy with thy c.  
**Country**, Love of, see *footnote*, Patri-  
 otism, p. 905.  
 Matt. 21:33, far c.; 25:14; Mark 12:1;  
 Luke 15:13; 19:12; 20:9; Pro. 25:25.  
 Heb. 11:14, declare they seek a c.  
 16, they desire a better c.... heavenly  
 2 C. 11:26, *countrymen*, 1 Th. 2:14.  
**Courage**, see *footnote*, p. 337.  
 (See *footnote*, Boldness of the Right-  
 eous, p. 1619.) [Joy  
**Course**, Acts 20:24, finish my c. with  
 Eph. 2:2, acc. to the c. of this world  
 2 Th. 3:1, word may have free c. and  
 2 T. 4:7, finished my c. Acts 13:25.  
 Jas. 3:6, the c. of nature, Ps. 82:5.  
**Court**, Civil, Justice required of; *Cor-  
 rupt*, see *footnotes*, p. 120; *Circuit*;  
*Superior and Inferior*; *Ecclesiasti-  
 cal*, p. 121.  
 — of tabernacle; Of temple, *ftn.*, p. 155.  
 Ps. 65:4, dwell in thy c. 84:10, day—  
 92:13, flourish in c. of our God [is  
 100:4, enter his c. with praise  
 Is. 1:12, who required, to tread my c.  
 62:9, drink it in c. of my holiness  
 Lk. 7:25, delicately are in kings' c.  
**Courtesy**, see *ftn.* Manners, p. 28.  
**Covenant**, Of God with men; Of man  
 with God; Of men with men; see  
*footnote*, p. 333.  
 (See *ftn.* New Covenant, p. 1089.)  
 24:7, book of c. 34:28, words of c.  
 Num. 10:33, ark of c. Dt. 9:15, tables  
 Num. 25:13, c. of evel, priesthood [of c.  
 Judge. 21, never brake c. with you  
 1 Chr. 16:15, mindful of c, Ps. 105:8.]

Job 31:1, I made a c. with eyes  
 Prov. 2:17, forgetteth c. of her God  
 Isa. 28:15, your c. with death, 18.  
 42:6, give thee for a c. of people  
 55:3, c. the sure mercies of David  
 Jer. 31:31, I make a new c. with Isr.  
 50:5, to the Lord in a perpetual c.  
 Dan. 9:27, confirm c. with many  
 Hos. 6:7, have transgressed the c.  
 Mal. 2:4, c. with Levi,  
 3:1, messenger of the c. Mat. 11:10.  
 Luke 1:72, to remember his holy c.  
 Acts 3:25, ye the children of the c.  
 Rom. 9:4, to whom the adoption, c.  
 Heb. 8:6, mediator of a better c. 7:9.  
 C. breakers, Ps. 55:20; Rom. 1:31.  
 Eph. 2:12, *covenants* of promise [c. it  
 Cover, Ex. 21:33, dig a pit and not  
 33:22, I will c. thee with my hand  
 1 Sam. 24:3, c. his feet, Judg. 3:24.  
 Ps. 91:4, c. thee with his feathers  
 Isa. 58:7, naked that thou c. him  
 11:9, as waters c. sea, Hab. 2:14.  
 Job 31:33, if I covered my transgre.  
 Ps. 32:1, whose sin is c. Rom. 4:7.  
 Is. 61:10, c. me with robe of right.  
 Mat. 10:26, nothing c. that shall not  
 Ps. 104:2, coveredst thyself with light  
 73:6, violence covereth them as a  
 Prov. 10:12, love c. all sins  
 28:13, that c. his sins... not prosper  
 1 Pt. 4:8, charity c. multi. of sins  
 Is. 28:20, covering narrower than that  
 Covet, Ex. 20:17, thou shalt not c.  
 1 Cor. 12:31, c. earnestly best gifts  
 14:39, c. to prophesy and forbid not  
 Acts 20:33, I have coveted no man's  
 1 Cor. 5:10, not company... with cov-  
 etous 11.  
 6:10, nor c. inherit kingdom of God  
 1 Tim. 3:3, bishop must not be c.  
 2 Tim. 3:2, in last days c. boasters  
 2 Pt. 2:14, exercised with c. practices  
**Covetousness**, see *footnote*, p. 1032.  
 Ex. 18:21, hating c.  
 Prov. 28:16, hateh c.... prolong days  
 Luke 12:15, beware of c.: for man's  
 Col. 3:5, c. wh. is idolatry, Eph. 5:5.  
 Heb. 13:5, conversation without c.  
 Cowardice, see *footnote*, p. 208.  
 Coz, Chr. 4:8.  
 Cracknel, 1 Kin. 14:3.  
**Craftiness**, see *footnote*, p. 869.  
**Craftsman**, see *ftn.* Artisan, p. 665.  
 Rev. 18:22, no c. shall be found  
 Crane, Isa. 38:14. [heart  
 Create, Ps. 51:10, c. in me a clean  
 Is. 45:7, I form light and c. darkness  
 57:19, I c. the fruit of the lips, peace  
 65:17, I c. new heavens and new earth  
 Ps. 148:5, commanded and they were  
 Is. 43:7, I have c. him for my glory [c.  
 Mal. 2:10, hath not one God c. us  
 Eph. 2:10, c. in C. J. to good works  
 3:9, c. all things by J. C. Col. 1:16.  
 4:24, after God c. in righteousness  
 Col. 3:10, after image of... c. him  
 1 Th. 4:3, which G. c. to be received  
 Rev. 4:11, hast c. all... are and were  
 10:6, c. heaven and things therein [c.  
**Creation**, see *footnote*, p. 1384.  
 Mark 10:6, beginning of c. 13:19.  
 Rom. 8:22, whole c. groaneth  
 Rev. 3:14, witness, beginning of c. of  
 Creator, see *footnotes*, God, creator,  
 p. 3; Jesus, creator, p. 1299.  
 Ecd. 12:1, remember thy c.  
 Is. 40:28, the Lord, C. of ends of  
 Rom. 1:25, served creature more than  
 C. [C.  
 1 Pet. 4:19, souls... as unto a faithful  
**Creature**, Mk. 16:15, preach gospel to  
 every c. [Creator  
 Rom. 1:25, served c. more than  
 Rom. 8:20, c. was subject to vanity  
 19, c. waiteth; 21, c. be delivered  
 2 Cor. 5:17, man in Christ is a new c.  
 Gal. 6:15, avaleith but a new c.  
 Col. 1:15, Son... firstborn of every c.  
 1 Tim. 4:4, every c. of God is good.  
 Heb. 4:13, neither any creature not

manifest in his  
**Creditor**, *Mosaic laws concerning*;  
*Christ's injunctions to*; *Oppressions*  
*by*; *Merciful*, see *footnote*, p. 311.  
**Creep**, 2 Tim. 3:6, who c. into houses  
 Jude 4, *crept* in unawares... ungodly  
**Creeping Things**, see *footnote*, p. 1545.  
**Cremation**, see *footnote*, p. 354.  
**Crescens**, 2 Tim. 4:10.  
**Crete**, see *footnote*, p. 1540. [1:3.  
**Crib**, Job 39:9; Prov. 14:4; Isa.  
**Crime**, (see each under its heading,  
 e. g., Adultery, Arson, Theft, etc.)  
**Criminals**, see *footnote*, p. 1354.  
**Crimination**, see *footnote* Self-crimina-  
 tion, p. 353.  
**Crimson**, see *footnote*, Colors, p. 1152.  
 Isa. 1:18, red like c.  
**Crispus**, Acts 18:8. [ness, p. 1313.  
**Criticism**, see *footnote*, Uncharitable  
**Crooked**, Job 26:13, c. serpent is. 27:1.  
 Ps. 125:5, they c. their ways, Pro. 2:15.  
 Ecc. 1:15, c. cannot be made straight  
 Isa. 40:4, c. made straight, Lk. 3:5.  
 Phil. 2:15, c. generation, Deut. 32:5.  
**Cross**; Figurative, see *ftn.*, p. 1482.  
 Matt. 10:38, takes not up his c. and  
 follows, 16:24; Luke 9:23; 14:27.  
 1 C. 1:17, lest the c. of C. be of none  
 18, preaching of c. is... foolishness  
 Gal. 5:11, is offence of the c. ceased  
 6:12, persecution for c. of Christ  
 14, glory save in c. of Lord Jesus  
 Phil. 2:8, obedient to death of c.  
 3:18, enemies of the c. of Christ  
 Col. 1:20, peace thr. blood of his c.  
 2:14, took... nailing it to his c.  
 Heb. 12:2, for joy... endured the c.  
**Crown**; Figurative; Symbolical, see  
*footnote*, p. 139.  
 Prov. 12:4, virtuous woman is a c.  
 14:24, c. of wise is their riches: but  
 16:31, hoary head is a c. of glory  
 17:6, chil's chil. are c. of old men  
 Isa. 28:5, L. of hosts for c. of glory  
 1 Cor. 9:25, to obtain a corruptible c.  
 Phil. 4:1, my joy and c. 1 Thes. 2:19.  
 2 T. 4:8, laid up a c. of righteousness  
 Jam. 1:12, receive the c. of life wh. L.  
 1 Pt. 5:4, ye shall receive a c. of glory  
 1 Rev. 2:10, L... give thee a c. of life  
 3:11, hold... that no man take thy c.  
 Ps. 8:5, Heb. 2:9; crowned with glory  
 and honour; Pro. 14:18,—knowledge.  
 Ps. 65:11, *crownest* year... goodness  
 103:4, *crowneth* with loving kindness  
 Rev. 4:4, *crowns* of gold  
**Crucify**, Mat. 20:19; 23:34; 27:31;  
 28:5; Mk. 15:27; Luke 23:21.  
 Heb. 6:6, they c... Son of G. afresh  
 Acts 2:36, Jesus, whom ye c....  
 Rom. 6:6, old man is crucified with  
 1 C. 1:13, was Paul c. 7:23, preach C. c.  
 2:2, save Jes. C. and him c. Gal. 3:1  
**Cruel**, Pro. 11:17, c. troubleth his own  
 Prov. 27:4, wrath is c.  
 Prov. 12:10, mercies of wicked are c.  
 Song 8:6, jealousy is c. as the grave  
 Heb. 11:36, had trial of c. mockings  
**Cruelty**; Instances of, see *ftn.*, p. 828.  
**Crumbs**, Matt. 15:27; Luke 16:21.  
**Cruise**, see *footnote*, p. 473. [Gomorrah  
**Crystal**, Ezek. 1:22. [c. of Sodom and  
 Ex. 2:23, their c. came up to God  
 3:7, I have heard their c.  
 22:23, I will surely hear their c.  
 1 Sam. 5:12, c. of the city went up to  
 Job 34:28, he heareth the c. of the  
 Ps. 9:12, forgetteth not c. of  
 34:15, his cars open to their c.  
 88:2, incline thine ear to my c.  
 Pro. 21:13, stoppeth his ears at c. of  
 Jer. 11:11, shall c. unto me, I will not  
 Mat. 25:6, at midnight there was a c.  
 Job 29:12, I delivered the poor that c.  
 Ps. 34:17, righteous c.  
 147:9, young ravens which c.  
 Prov. 8:1, doth not wisdom c.?  
 Isa. 40:6, The voice said C.  
 42:2, not c. nor lift voice, Mt. 12:19.

- 58:1, c. aloud, spare not  
63:14, c. for sorrow of heart  
Jon. 3:8, let c. mightily unto God  
Mat. 12:19, not strive nor c. [more  
20:31; Mar. 10:48; Lu. 18:39, c. the  
Luke 18:7, who c. day and night [out  
19:40, if...peace, stones were c.  
John 7:37, Jesus cried, If any man  
Acts 19:32; 21:34, some c. one thing  
Rom. 8:15, we c., Abba, Father.  
Jas. 5:4, hire of labourers c. [night  
1 Sm. 15:11, Sam. c. to Lord all  
Ps. 22:5, c. to thee and were delivered  
Ps. 34:6, this poor man c.  
138:3, I c., thou answeredst me  
Lam. 2:18, heart c. to L. Ps. 119:145.  
Ex. 14:15, wherefore *crierst* thou unto  
Prov. 2:3, c. after knowledge  
Gen. 4:10, brother's blood, *crierth*.  
Prov. 1:20, wisdom c. without; she  
Crying, Pr. 19:18, soul spare for his c.  
Is. 65:19, voice of c. Mat. 3:3; Mar.  
1:3; Luke 3:4; John 1:23, one c. in  
wilderness  
Heb. 5:7, prayers, with strong c.  
Rev. 21:4, no more death, nor c.  
Cubit, see *footnote*, p. 152.  
Cuckow, Lev. 11:16.  
Cucumber, Num. 11:16.  
Cud, Lev. 11:3-8. [serving  
Cumber, Lk. 10:40, c. about much  
Lk. 13:7, why c. it the ground?  
Cummin, Isa. 28:25; Mat. 23:23.  
Cup, *footnote*, p. 77.  
—Figurative, see *fn.*, p. 1339. [full c.  
Ps. 23:5, my c. runneth over, 73:10.  
116:13, c. of salva., Is. 51:17; Ze. 12:2  
—trembling, 25:15, wine c. of fury  
Prov. 23:31, when it giveth col. in c.  
Matt. 10:42, a c. of cold water unto  
20:22, able to drink of the c. that I  
23:25, make clean outside of c. and  
26:39, let this c. pass from me  
John 18:11, c. which my F. hath given  
1 Cor. 10:16, c. of blessing which we  
21, drink c. of Lord and c. of devils  
11:25, this c. is the new testament  
26, drink this c. 27, 28; Luke 22:20.  
Rev. 16:19, c. of his wrath, 14:10.  
Cupbearer, see *footnote*, p. 545.  
Cupidity, see *footnote*, Avarice, p. 955;  
Covetousness, p. 1032.  
Cures, see *footnotes*, Healing, p. 1493;  
Disease, p. 115; Miracles, p. 1442.  
Curiosity, see *footnote*, p. 944.  
Curse, see *footnote*, p. 392.  
Gen. 27:12, 13, bring a c. on me  
Deut. 11:26, blessing and c. 30:1-  
23:5, turned c. to blessing, Neh. 13:2.  
Mal. 3:9, ye are cursed with a c.  
Gen. 8:21, not again c. the ground  
12:3, c. him that curseth thee: and in  
Ex. 22:28, nor c. ruler of thy people  
Lev. 19:14, shalt not c. the deaf  
Num. 22:6, c. me this people, 17.  
Dt. 23:4, hired Ba. to c. Neh. 13:12.  
Judg. 9:23, c. ye Meron, c. bitterly  
2 S. 16:10, let me c. because L. 11.  
Job 1:11, he will c. thee to face, 2:5.  
2:9, retain integrity? c. God and dñs  
Ps. 109:28, let them c. but bless thou  
Pro. 11:26, peo. shall c. him, 24:24.  
Eccl. 10:20, c. not king in chamber  
Jer. 15:10, every one doth c. me  
Mal. 2:2, I will c. your blessings  
Mat. 5:44, bless...c. you, Rom. 12:14  
Job 3:1, Job *cursed* his day, Jer. 20:14  
5:3, I c. his habitation, 24:18.  
Cursing, see *footnote*, p. 203.  
Dt. 11:26, I set before you blessing  
23:5, turned c. into blessing [and c.  
Mt. 5:44, to return blessing for c.  
Curtains, see *footnote*, p. 132.  
Cush, see *footnote*, Ethiopia, p. 987.  
—son of Ham, Gen. 10:6 [Lk. 12:46.  
Cut, Mt. 24:51, c. him asunder,  
Luke 13:7, c. it down.  
Mt. 5:30, if thy...offend thee, 18:8.  
Rom. 11:22, thou also shalt be c. off  
Acts 5:33, they were c. to the heart  
Cushi, a messenger, 2 Sam. 18:21-32.  
—, father of Shelemlah, Jer. 36:14.  
—, father of Zephaniah, Zeph. 1:1.  
Cuthah, 2 Kin. 17:24.  
Cutting, see *footnote*, p. 194.  
Cymbal, see *footnote*, p. 644.  
1 Cor. 13:1, I am become as sounding  
brass, or a tinkling c.  
Cyrus, see *footnote*, p. 1529.  
Cyrene, see *footnote*, p. 1480.  
Cyrenius, Luke 2:2.  
D  
Dabbasheth, Josh. 19:11.  
Daberath, Josh. 19:12.  
Dagger, Judg. 3:16.  
Dagon, see *footnote*, p. 412.  
Daily Offering, see *fn.*, Offerings, daily,  
p. 169.  
Daimanutha, Mark 8:10.  
Dalmatia, 2 Tim. 4:10.  
Daiphon, Esth. 9:7. [124.  
Damages and Compensation, see *fn.*, p.  
Damascus, Acts 17:34.  
Damasus, see *fn.*, p. 977. [2 Thes. 2:12  
Dammed, Mar. 16:16, believeth not be d.  
Rom. 14:23, doubteth is d. if he eat  
2 Pet. 2:1, damnable heresies  
Matt. 23:14, rec. greater *damnation*  
33, d. of hell; Mark 3:29, eternal d.  
John 5:29, forth to resurrection of d.  
Rm. 3:8, whose d. just, 13:2, rec. d.  
1 Cor. 11:29, eateth and drinketh d.  
1 Tim. 5:12, d. because...first faith  
2 Pet. 2:3, their d. slumbereth not  
Dan, Son of Jacob; Tribe of, *fn.*, p. 51.  
—, a city, see *footnote*, p. 415. [in the d.  
Dance, Ps. 149:3; 150:4, praise him  
Eccl. 3:4, a time to d.  
Isa. 13:21, satyrs shall d. there  
2 Sam. 5:14, David danced before the  
Mt. 11:17, Lk. 7:32, piped, and ye  
have not d.  
Mar. 6:22, daughter of Herodias d.  
Dancing, see *footnote*, p. 953.  
Ex. 32:19, he saw the calf, and d.  
1 Sm. 18:6, came out singing and d.  
Daniel, see *footnote*, p. 1209.  
—, son of David, 1 Chr. 3:1.  
—, a priest, Ezra 8:2.  
Dan-jaan, 2 Sam. 24:6.  
Dannah, Josh. 15:49.  
Dard, 1 Kin. 4:31.  
Dare, Rm. 5:7, some would d. to die  
Darius, King of Persia, see *fn.*, p. 727.  
—, the Persian, Neh. 12:22.  
—, the Mede, Dan. 5:31.  
Dark, it was, John 6:17; 20:1; d.  
places, Ps. 74:20; Isa. 45:19; Lam.  
3:6; d. speeches, Num. 12:8; d.  
sayings, Ps. 49:4; 78:2; Prov. 1:6;  
d. sentences, Dan. 8:23.  
2 Sam. 22:12, d. waters, Ps. 18:11.  
Job. 24:16, in d. dig through houses  
Ps. 88:12, thy wonders known in d.?  
2 Pet. 1:19, light shineth in d. place  
1 Cor. 13:12, through a glass *darkly*  
Ex. 10:15, land *darkened*, Isa. 5:30.  
Ps. 69:23, let eyes be d. Rom. 11:10.  
Mat. 24:29, sun be d. Luke 23:45.  
Rm. 1:21, their foolish heart was d.  
Eph. 4:18, having understanding d.  
Darkness; Figurative; Symbolical; see  
*footnote*, p. 1. [20:21.  
1 Kin. 8:12, L. dwell in thick d. Ex.  
Ps. 104:20, makest d. and it is night  
139:12, d. hideth not from Job 34:22.  
Is. 5:20, d. for light, and light for d.  
45:7, I form light and create d. [16.  
60:2, d. cover earth, gross d. Jer. 13:  
Matt. 4:16, people which sat in d.  
6:23, whole body full of d.  
8:12, outer d. 22:13; 25:30.  
10:27, What I tell you in d.  
John 1:9, them that sit in d.  
John 1:5, d. comprehended if not  
3:19, men loved d. rather than light  
12:35, light lest d. come upon you  
Acts 26:18, turn from d. to light  
Rom. 13:12, cast off *works of d.* Isa.  
29:15; Ezek. 8:12; Eph. 5:11.  
1 Cor. 4:5, the hidden things of d.  
2 Cor. 4:6, light to shine out of d.  
6:14, communion hath light with d.  
Eph. 5:8, were sometimes d., but  
6:12, rulers of d. of this world  
Col. 1:13, from power of d. Lk. 22:53.  
1 Thess. 5:4, 5, not in d.  
1 Pet. 2:9, called you out of d. [22:53.  
2 Pet. 2:4, delivered into chains of d.  
1 John 1:5, in him is not d. at all  
2:8, d. is past, true light shineth  
11, because d. hath blinded his eyes  
Jude 13, blackness of d. for ever  
Darkon, Ezra 2:56.  
Dart, see *footnote*, p. 509.  
Eph. 6:16, fiery darts  
Daihan, see *footnote*, p. 244.  
Daughter, see *footnote*, p. 179.  
Daughter-in-law, see *footnote*, p. 196.  
David, see *footnote*, p. 453.  
Day; Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 1.  
— of Atonement, see *footnote*, p. 201.  
Ps. 19:2, d. unto d. uttereth speech  
84:10, a d. in thy courts is better  
118:24, this is the d. which the Lord  
19:27, belit, what d. may bring forth  
Amos 6:3, put far away the evil d.  
Zech. 4:10, despised the d. of small  
Matt. 6:34, sufficient to d. is evil  
25:13, know neither the d. of hour  
John 8:56, Ab. rejoiced to see my d.  
1 Cor. 3:13, the d. shall declare it  
Phil. 1:6, the d. of Jesus Christ, 2:16;  
2 Thes. 2:2; 1 Cor. 1:8.  
1 Thess. 5:5, children of the d.  
Matt. 10:15, day of judgment, 11:22;  
24: 12:36; Mark 6:11; 2 Pet. 2:9;  
3:7; 1 John 4:17.  
Ps. 20:1, L. hear in day of trouble  
60:15, call on me in—91:15.  
59:16, my defence and refuge in—  
77:2, in—I sought the Lord  
Isa. 37:3, This d. is a—and rebuke  
Nah. 1:7, L. is good, a strong hold  
Hab. 3:16, I might rest in— [in—  
Zeph. 1:15, a—distress, desolation  
Job 8:9, days on earth as a shadow  
14:1, of few d. and full of trouble  
Ps. 90:12, teach us to number our d.  
Prov. 3:16, length of d. is in her  
Eccl. 7:10, former d. better than  
11:8, remember d. of darkness; many  
12:1, while the evil d. come not  
Jer. 2:32, forgotten me d. without  
Mat. 24:22, except d. be shortened  
Gal. 4:10, observed d. months, years  
Eph. 5:16, because the d. are evil  
1 Pet. 3:10, love life, and see good d.  
Acts 2:17, *last days*, 2 Tim. 3:1; Heb.  
1:2; Jas. 5:3; 2 Pet. 3:3. [shuttle  
Job 7:6, my days are swifter than a  
9:25,—are swifter than a post  
Ps. 39:4, to know end, and measure  
5, made—as a handbreadth [of—  
102:3,—are consumed like smoke  
11,—like shadow, 23, shortened—  
Isa. 39:8, peace and truth in—  
Jer. 20:18,—are consumed with—  
Ps. 61:8, *daily* perform my vows  
68:19, who d. loads us with benefits  
Prov. 8:34, watching d. at my gates  
Isa. 58:2, seek me d. and delight in  
Ac. 2:47, added to church d...saved  
Heb. 3:13, exhort one another d.  
Day's Journey, see *footnote*, p. 564.  
Daysman, Job 9:33.  
Dayspring, Job 38:12; Luke 1:78.  
Daystar, 2 Pet. 1:19.  
Deacon, see *footnote*, p. 1638.  
Dead, see *footnote*, p. 580. [living  
Num. 16:48, stood between d. and  
1 Sam. 24:14, after a d. dog...flea  
Ps. 115:17, the d. praise not the Lord  
Eccl. 9:5, the d. know not anything  
10:1, d. flies cause the ointment to  
Jer. 22:10, weep not for d. Ezek.  
Matt. 8:22, let d. bury d. [24:17.  
22:32, not G. d. but of living, 31.  
Luke 8:52, she is not d. but sleepeth  
John 5:25, d. hear voice of S. of G.  
11:25, though d., yet shall be live  
Rom. 6:8, d. with Christ, 11, d. to sin  
Gal. 2:19, I thro' law d. to the law



Eph. 2:1, who were *d.* in trespasses  
Col. 2:13, being *d.* in your sins  
3:3, ye are *d.*, and your life hid with *C.*  
1 Thess. 4:16, *d.* in *C.* rise first  
2 T. 2:11, *d.* with him, we shall live  
Heb. 11:4, being *d.* yet speaketh  
Rev. 14:13, blessed are *d.* in *Lord*  
**Dead Sea**, see *footnote*, p. 22. [or *d.*]  
**Deaf**, Ex. 4:11, Who maketh the dumb  
Lev. 19:14, shall not curse the *d.*  
Isa. 29:18, in that day shall the *d.*  
35:5, ears of the *d.* be unstopped  
Isa. 42:18, hear, ye *d.* and look, ye  
19, or *d.* as my messenger [blind  
43:8, *d.* people that have ears  
Matt. 11:5, *d.* hear, dead, Mark 7:37.  
Luke 7:22.  
Mar. 7:32, brought to him one *d.*  
9:25, thou *d.* spirit, come out  
**Deafness**; Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 1320.  
**Death**; Described; Exemption from;  
Desired; Inevitable; Of the righteous;  
Of the wicked; Scenes of; Penalty;  
Figurative; Symbolized, see *ftn.* p.  
258. [p. 1299.  
—, of Jesus, see *ftn.* Jesus, death of,  
Nm. 23:10, let me die *d.* of righteous  
Dt. 30:15, set before you life and *d.*  
Ps. 6:5, in *d.* no remembr. of thee  
38:19, deliver soul from *d.* 116:8,  
68:20, to *Lord* belong issues from *d.*  
73:4, have no bands in their *d.*: but  
89:48, liveth and shall not see *d.*  
116:15, precious, ... *L.* is *d.* of saints  
118:18, not given me over to *d.*  
Prov. 2:18, her house inclines to *d.*  
8:36, all they that hate me, love *d.*  
18:21, *d.* and life in power of tongue  
Ec. 7:26, more bitter than *d.* woman  
8:8, no man, ... hath power in day of *d.*  
Isa. 25:8, swallow up *d.* in victory  
28:15, We, ... made covenant with *d.*  
38:18, *d.* cannot celebrate thee  
Jer. 8:3, *d.* chosen rather than life  
21:8, I set, ... you way of life, way of *d.*  
Ezek. 18:32, no pleasure in *d.* 33:11,  
Hos. 13:14, O *d.* I will be thy plagues  
Mt. 16:28, not taste of *d.* Lk. 9:27,  
26:38, sorrowful even unto *d.*  
John 5:24, from *d.* to life, 1 John  
8:51, shall never see *d.* [3:14,  
12:33, what *d.* he should die, 21:19,  
Acts 2:24, loosed the pains of *d.*  
Rom. 5:12, sin entered, and *d.* by sin  
6:3, his *d.*, buried with Christ by  
baptism into *d.*  
5, planted in the likeness of his *d.*  
9, *d.* hath no more dominion over  
21, for the end of those things is *d.*  
23, wages of sin is *d.* but gift of God  
7:5, to bring forth fruit unto *d.*  
8:2, free from law of sin, and *d.*  
6, for to be carnally minded is *d.*  
38, *d.* nor life shall separate from  
1 Cor. 3:22, or life, or *d.* or things  
11:26, ye shew *Lord's* *d.* till he come  
15:21, by man came *d.*, by man also  
54, *d.* is swallowed up in victory  
55, O *d.* where is thy sting, Hos. 13:14  
56, sting of *d.* is sin, and strength  
2 C. 1:9, sentence of *d.* in ourselves  
10, deliver from so great a *d.*, and doth  
2:16, to one, ... savour of *d.* unto *d.*  
4:11, delivered to *d.* for Jesus' sake  
12, *d.* worketh in us, but life in you  
Phil. 2:8, obeyed to *d.* the *d.* of cross  
Heb. 2:9, tasted *d.* for every man  
15, through fear of *d.* are subject to  
11:5, should not see *d.* Luke 2:26,  
James 1:15, sin finished brings *d.*  
5:20, save a soul from *d.* and hide  
1 Pet. 3:18, put to *d.* in the flesh  
1 John 5:16, a sin unto *d.* 17, not —  
Rev. 1:18, I have the keys of hell & *d.*  
2:10, be faithful unto *d.* and I will  
12:11, loved not their lives unto *d.*  
20:6, on such 2nd *d.* hath no power  
21:4, there shall be no more *d.* nor  
**Debir**, king of Eglon, Josh. 10:3-27.  
—, see *footnote*, p. 367.  
**Deborah**, Rebecca's nurse, Gen. 24:59.

— the prophetess, Judg. 4.  
Debt; Security for, see *ftn.* p. 465.  
**Debt**, Laws Concerning, *ftn.* p. 1408.  
Decalogue, see *footnote*, *ftn.* p. 122.  
**Decapolls**, Mark 5:20.  
**Decasse**, Luke 9:31; 2 Pet. 1:15.  
**Deceit**, see *footnote*, p. 835.  
Ps. 72:14, redeem their soul from *d.*  
101:7, worketh *d.* shall not dwell  
Prov. 20:17, bread of *d.* is sweet  
Isa. 53:9, any *d.* in his mouth [fuse  
Jer. 8:5, they hold fast *d.* and re-  
Col. 2:8, spoil you through vain *d.*  
Ps. 5:6, abhor bloody and deceitful *m.*  
55:23, *d.* men shall not live half  
78:57, turn like *d.* bow, Hos. 7:16,  
120:2, deliver from *d.* tongue, 52:  
4; Mic. 6:12; Zeph. 3:13.  
Pr. 31:30, favours is *d.* beauty vain  
Jer. 17:9, heart *d.* above all things  
Eph. 4:22, according to *d.* lusts  
Matt. 13:22, deceitfulness of riches  
Deceive, Pr. 24:28, *d.* not with thy lips  
Matt. 24:4, take heed no man *d.* you  
24:24, if possible *d.* the very elect  
1 Cor. 3:18, let no man *d.* himself  
1 John 1:8, I, ... sin, we *d.* ourselves  
2 Thes. 2:10, *d.* ourselves [are  
Job 12:16, deceived and the deceiver  
Rom. 7:11, sin *d.* me, and if I slew  
1 Tim. 2:14, Adam was not *d.* but  
2 Tim. 3:13, deceiving and being *d.*  
Mt. 27:63, deceiver, 2 John 7:2; 2  
Cor. 6:8; Tit. 1:10.  
Rev. 12:9, deceiveth  
Gal. 6:3, when nothing, *d.* himself  
James 1:26, *d.* his own heart, 22.  
Deception, see *footnote*, p. 356.  
Decision, see *footnote*, p. 1025.  
—, valley of, Joel 2:14. [unto  
Declare, Ps. 22:22, I will *d.* thy name  
145:4, shall *d.* thy mighty acts  
Isa. 3:9, they *d.* their sin as Sodom  
53:8, who shall *d.* his generation  
Acts 17:23, worship, him *d.* I unto  
20:27, not shunned to *d.* all counsel  
Rom. 3:25, to *d.* his righteousness  
Hib. 11:14, say such things *d.* plainly  
1 John 1:3, seen and heard *d.* we  
Rom. 1:4, declared, ... Son of God  
1 Cor. 2:1, I came *d.* testimony of *G.*  
2 C. 3:3, manif. *d.* epistle of Christ  
Dedan, two men, about whom little  
is known, Gen. 10:7; 25:3.  
—, see *footnote*, p. 1116.  
Dedication, see *footnote*, p. 730. [in *d.*  
Deed, Lk. 24:19, a prophet mighty  
Rom. 15:18, obedient by word and *d.*  
Col. 3:17, whatso, ye do in word or *d.*  
Jas. 1:25, shall be blessed in his *d.*  
1 John 3:18, love in *d.* and in truth  
Lk. 11:48, ye allow the deeds of your  
23:41, due reward of our *d.*  
John 3:19, because their *d.* were evil  
8:41, the *d.* of your father [ *d.*  
Acts 7:22, Moses, mighty in word and  
Rom. 2:6, every man according to his  
3:20, by *d.* of law no flesh [ *d.*  
8:13, mortify *d.* of body  
Col. 3:9, put off old man with his *d.*  
2 Pet. 2:8, vexed with unlawful *d.*  
2 Jno. 2, partaker of his evil *d.*  
Jude 15, their ungodly *d.*  
Rev. 2:22, repent of their *d.* [noise  
Deep, Ps. 42:7, *d.* calleth unto *d.* at the  
Lk. 5:4, launch out *d.*  
1 Cor. 2:10, yea, the *d.* things of *G.*  
2 Cor. 11:25, I have been in the *d.*  
Deer, see *footnote*, p. 309.  
Defense, see *footnote*, p. 1526.  
Job 22:25, Almighty shall be thy *d.*  
Ps. 7:10; 59:9, God is my *d.* 16:17;  
62:2, 6; 89:18; 94:22.  
Eccl. 7:12, wisdom is a *d.* [of  
Is. 33:16, place of *d.* the munitions  
Defile, Dan. 1:8, would not *d.* himself  
Matt. 15:18, they *d.* the man, 20.  
1 Cor. 3:17, if any *d.* temple of God  
Mk. 7:2, defiled hands, see Song 5:3.  
Tit. 1:15, mind and conscience is *d.*  
Heb. 12:15, (by) bitterness many *d.*

Rev. 3:4, have not *d.* their garments  
4:4, are not *d.* with women [ *filth*  
21:27, not enter any thing that de-  
Defilement, see *footnote*, p. 167. [7:2,  
Defraud, 1 S. 12:3, whom have I *d.*? 2 Co.  
1 Cor. 6:7, law, ... why not rather bed,  
1 Thes. 4:6, no man go beyond and *d.*  
Degrees, 2 Kin. 20:9-11.  
Dekar, 1 Kin. 4:9.  
Deliah, four men, about whom little  
is known, 1 Chr. 24:18; Ezra 2:60;  
Neh. 6:10; Jer. 36:12.  
Delight, Ps. 1:2, his is in law of God.  
16:3saints in whom, is all my *d.* [19:92  
37:4, *d.* thyself in *Lord* he will give  
40:8, I *d.* to do thy will, O my God  
94:19, thy comforts *d.* my soul  
Is. 55:2, soul *d.* itself in fatness  
58:13, call the sabbath a *d.* holy  
1 Sam. 15:22, hath *Lord* as great *d.*  
Rom. 7:22, I *d.* in the law of *G.* after  
Delilah, Judg. 16:4-18.  
Deliver, Job 5:19, *d.* thee in six  
10:7, none can *d.* out of thy hand  
Ps. 33:19, to *d.* their soul from death  
50:15 I will *d.* thee and thou, 91:15.  
91:3, *d.* thee from snare of fowler  
Dan. 3:17, our God is able to *d.* us  
Hos. 11:8, how shall I *d.* thee, Israel  
Rom. 7:24, shall *d.* me from body  
1 Cor. 5:5, to *d.* such a one to Satan  
2 Tim. 4:18, *Lord* shall *d.* me from  
Heb. 2:15, *d.* them who through fear  
2 Pet. 2:9, *Lord* knows to *d.* godly  
Pr. 11:8, righteous is delivered out of  
trouble [be *d.*  
Prov. 28:26, walketh wisely shall  
Ezek. 3:19, hast *d.* thy soul, 21; 33:9.  
Job 2:32, call on name of *L.* ... be *d.*  
Mat. 11:27, all *d.* to me of my Father  
Acts 2:23, *d.* by determinate counsel  
Rom. 4:25, was *d.* for our offences  
7:6, now we are *d.* from the law, that  
8:32, God *d.* him up for us all  
2 Cor. 1:10, who *d.* us from so great  
a death, and doth *d.* and will *d.* us  
4:11, *d.* to death for Jesus' sake [come  
1 Ths. 1:10, *d.* us from wrath to  
1 Ti. 1:20, whom I have *d.* to Satan  
2 Pet. 2:7, just Lot vexed with  
Jude 3, faith once to the saints  
Deluge, see *footnote*, Flood, p. 12.  
Delusion, see *footnote*, p. 1634.  
Demagogus, see *footnote*, p. 503.  
Demas, —  
Demetrius, a silversmith, Ac. 19:24-38.  
— a christian, 3 John 12.  
Demonic Healed, see *ftn.* p. 1333.  
Demons, see *footnote*, p. 1308.  
Den, Dan. 6:7, 16, 19, *d.* of lions  
Mt. 21:13, Mar. 11:17, a *d.* of thieves  
Heb. 11:38, they wandered in *d.*  
Rev. 6:15, hid themselves in the *d.*  
Deny, Pr. 30:9, lest I be full and *d.* thee  
Matt. 10:33, shall *d.* me before men  
16:24, let him *d.* himself and take up  
26:34, before the cock crow thou  
shalt *d.* me, 75; Mark 14:30, 72.  
Mt. 26:35, I not *d.* thee, Mk. 14:31.  
2 Tim. 2:12, if we *d.* him he will *d.* us  
2 Tim. 2:13, faithful: cannot *d.* self  
Tit. 1:16, but in works they *d.* him  
1 Tim. 5:8, hath denied the faith  
Rev. 2:13, has not *d.* my faith [er  
2 Ti. 3:5, godliness, denying the pow-  
Tit. 2:12, *d.* ungodliness and worldly  
2 Pet. 2:1, *d.* *L.* that bought them  
Depart, Gen. 49:10, sceptre shall not *d.*  
Ps. 34:14, 37:27, *d.* from evil is  
119:115, *d.* ye evil-doers [16:6, 17,  
Pr. 3:7, fear the *L.* and *d.* from evil  
22:6, when old, he will not *d.*  
Matt. 7:23, *d.* from me, ye that work  
25:41, *d.* from me, ye cursed, into  
Luke 2:29, lettest thy servant *d.* in  
5:8, *d.* from me, ... a sinful man, O *L.*  
John 13:1, when *J.* knew he should *d.*  
2 Cor. 12:8, besought that it might *d.*  
Phil. 1:23, having a desire to *d.*  
1 Tim. 4:1, some shall *d.* from the



2 Tim. 2:19, name of C. d. from iniqu.  
 Luke 4:13, devil departed for a  
 Ac. 20:29, after my departing, wolves  
 Heb. 2:12, unbelief in d. from liv. G.  
 Depravity, see *footnote*, p. 786.  
 Depth, Job 28:14; 38:16; Prov. 8:27;  
 Matt. 18:6; Mark 4:5.  
 Rom. 3:9, nor d. . . separate us  
 11:33, O the d. of riches of wisdom  
 Eph. 3:18, d. of the love of Christ  
 Rev. 2:24, not known d. of Satan  
 Deputy, see *footnote*, p. 573.  
 Derbe, see *footnote*, p. 1515.  
 Derision: Instances of, see *ftn.*, p. 798.  
 Descend, Ps. 49:17, glory not d. after h.  
 Isa. 5:14, rejoiceeth shall d. into it  
 1 Thes. 4:16, Lord d. from heaven  
 Gen. 28:12, angels of God ascending  
 and descending, John 1:51.  
 Matt. 3:16, Spirit of God d. Mark 1:  
 10; John 1:32, 33.  
 Rev. 21:10, city d. out of heaven  
 Descendants of Abraham, see *ftn.*, p. 36.  
 Desert, see *footnote*, p. 189.  
 Isa. 35:1, d. blossom as rose  
 43:19, make rivers in d.  
 51:3, d. like garden of I. rd  
 Mt. 14:13, Jesus by ship to d. place  
 Mark 1:45, Jesus . . . was without in  
 Lk. 1:80, in deserts till day of shew.  
 Heb. 11:38, wandered in d. and mts.  
 Desire, Spiritual, see *ftn.* Spiritual.  
 Desire, p. 840.  
 2 Chr. 15:15, sought him with whole d.  
 Gen. 3:16, d. shall be to thy husband  
 4:7, to thee shall be his d. and thou  
 Job 14:15, will have a d. to work of  
 Ps. 73:25, none that I d. besides thee  
 145:16, satisfieth d. of every living  
 13:19, d. accomplished in sweet  
 21:25, d. of slothful killeth him  
 Eccl. 12:5, d. fail because man goeth  
 Isa. 26:8, d. of our soul is to thy name  
 Hag. 2:7, the d. of all nations shall  
 Luke 22:15, with d. I have desired  
 James 4:2, d. . . and cannot obtain  
 Rev. 9:6, d. to die, and death shall flee  
 Ps. 19:10, more to be desired are  
 27:4, one thing have I d. and I will  
 Isa. 26:9, with my soul . . . I d. thee  
 Hos. 6:6, I d. mercy, not sacrifice  
 Ps. 37:4, give desires of thine heart  
 Eph. 2:3, fulfilling d. of the flesh  
 Ps. 51:6, thou desirest truth in the  
 heart, thou d. not sacrifice, else would  
 Ps. 34:12, who man desireth life  
 68:16, hilleth which God d. to dwell in  
 Prov. 12:12, wicked d. net of evil men  
 13:4, soul of sluggard d. and hath  
 21:10, soul of wicked d. evil  
 Despair, see *ftn.* Despondency, p. 952.  
 Despise, Job 5:17, d. not the chasten-  
 ing of the Almighty; Prov. 3:11.  
 Ps. 102:17, will not d. their prayer  
 Prov. 23:22, d. not mother when old  
 Amos 5:21, I d. your feast days  
 Mt. 6:24, hold to one, and d. the other  
 Rom. 14:3, d. him that eateth not  
 1 Tim. 4:12, no man d. thy youth  
 Gen. 14:4, mistress was despised in  
 Gen. 6:16, she d. him in her heart  
 Prov. 12:9, is d. and hath a servant  
 Isa. 53:3, he is d. and rejected, Ps. 22:6  
 Zec. 4:10, who d. day of small things  
 Luke 18:9, righteous and d. others  
 Heb. 10:28, that d. Moses' law died  
 Acts 13:41, despisers, 2 Tim. 3:3.  
 Rm. 2:4, despisest riches of goodness  
 Job 30:5, God despiseth not any  
 Pr. 15:32, refuseth instruction d.  
 19:16, he that d. his ways shall die  
 Isa. 33:15, d. gain of oppressions  
 Luke 10:16, d. you, d. me, d. him  
 1 Thes. 4:8, d. not man but God  
 Heb. 12:2, despising the shame  
 10:29, done despite to Spirit of grace  
 Despondency, see *footnote*, p. 952. [and  
 Destroy, Ps. 101:8, I will d. wicked of  
 Matt. 5:17, not come to d. but to  
 10:28, able to d. both soul and body  
 21:41, miserably d. those wicked men

John 2:19, d. this temple, and . . . I  
 Rm. 14:15, d. not him with thy meat  
 20, for meat d. not work of God  
 1 Cor. 3:17, if any man defile the  
 temple of God him shall God d.  
 6:13, God shall d. both it and them  
 James 4:12, able to save and to d.  
 1 John 3:8, might d. works of devil  
 1 Cor. 10:10, d. of destroyer  
 Hos. 4:6, destroyed for lack of knowl.  
 1 Cor. 15:26, death shall be d.  
 2 Cor. 4:9, cast down but not d.  
 Dan. 2:44, kingdom . . . never be d.  
 Deut. 7:23, destruction, 32:24.  
 Ps. 90:3, thou turnest man to d.  
 91:6, d. that wasteth at noonday  
 Prov. 10:29, d. shall be to workers  
 of iniquity, 21:15; Job 21:30; 31:3.  
 15:11, hell and d. are before the Lord  
 16:18, pride goeth before d.  
 18:12, before d. . . heart is haughty  
 27:20, hell and d. are never full  
 Hos. 13:14, O grave, I will be thy d.  
 Matt. 7:13, way, that leadeth to d.  
 Rom. 3:16, d. and misery are in all  
 1 Cor. 5:5, for the d. of the flesh  
 1 Th. 5:3, sudden d. cometh on them  
 2 Th. 1:9, punished with everlasting d.  
 2 Pet. 2:1, bring on selves swift d.  
 3:16, wrest script to their own d.  
 Deuel, Num. 1:14.  
 Devil, see *footnotes*, Demons, p. 1308;  
 Satan, p. 1307.  
 Matt. 4:1, to be tempted of the d.  
 11:18, John . . . they say, he hath a d.  
 13:39, enemy that sowed is the d.  
 25:41, fire prepared for the d. and  
 John 6:70, twelve, and one of you  
 7:20, thou hast a d. 8:48. [is a d.  
 8:44, ye are of your fa. the d. Ac. 13:10.  
 13:2, d. having now put into, see 27.  
 Eph. 4:27, neither give place to d.  
 1 Tim. 3:6, fall into condemnation of d.  
 2 Tm. 2:26, recover out of snare of d.  
 James 4:7, resist d. and he will flee  
 1 Pet. 5:8, your adversary the d.  
 1 John 3:8, to destroy works of d.  
 10, children of G. and children of d.  
 Jude 9, Michael contending with d.  
 Rev. 2:10, the d. shall cast some of  
 Ls. 17:7, sacrifice to devils, Dt. 32:17.  
 Ps. 106:37, sacrificed their sons to d.  
 Matt. 4:24, possessed with d. 8:16,  
 28; 33; Luke 4:41; 8:36.  
 10:8, raise the dead, cast out d.  
 Mark 16:9, cast . . . seven d. Lk. 8:2.  
 Luke 16:7, even d. are subject to us  
 1 Cor. 10:20, Gentile sacrifices to d. . .  
 fellowship with d.; 21, cup, table of d.  
 1 Tim. 4:1, heed to . . . doctrines of d.  
 James 2:19, d. believe and tremble  
 Devise not evil against Prov. 3:29.  
 Prov. 14:22, do they not err that d.  
 evil  
 Mic. 2:1, woe to them that d. iniquity  
 Prov. 16:9, a man's heart deviseth  
 Devoted, Le. 27:21, 28; Nm. 18:14.  
 Acts 17:23, I beheld your devotions  
 Devour, Pr. 30:1, to d. the poor off the  
 earth  
 Matt. 23:14, ye d. widow's houses  
 23:15, if a man d. you [other  
 Gal. 6:15, if ye bite and d. one an-  
 Heb. 10:27, which d. the adversaries  
 1 Pet. 5:8, seeking whom he may d.  
 Devout, persons: Simeon, Lk. 2:25;  
 Cornelius, Acts 10:2; Ananias, Acts  
 22:12, —  
 Acts 2:5; 8:2, d. men  
 10:7, d. soldier of them  
 13:50, d. women  
 17:4, d. Greeks a great multitude  
 Dew: Figurative, see *ftn.*, p. 1216.  
 Dial, 2 Kin. 20:11; Isa. 38:8.  
 Diamond, see *footnote*, p. 157.  
 Diana, Acts 19:24.  
 Diblah, Hos. 1:3.  
 Dibon, see *footnote*, p. 254.  
 — a city of Judah, Neh. 11:25.  
 Dibri, Lev. 24:11.

Didymus, John 11:16.  
 Die, Gen. 2:17, thou shalt surely d.  
 3:4, ye shall not surely d.  
 Job 14:14, if . . . d. shall he live again?  
 Eccl. 3:2, time to d.  
 Isa. 22:13, to-morrow we shall d.  
 Jer. 31:30, d. for his own iniquity  
 Ezek. 3:19, d. in his iniquity, 33:8.  
 18:4, soul that sinneth it shall d.  
 31, why will ye d. O . . . Israel, 33:11.  
 Jonah 4:3, better to d. than live  
 Mat. 26:35, tho I should d. with thee  
 Luke 20:36, neither can d. any more  
 John 8:21, ye shall d. in your sins, 24.  
 11:50, expedient one d. for people  
 Rom. 14:8, we d. we d. unto Lord  
 1 Cor. 14:15, better for me to d. than  
 15:22, as in Adam all d. so in Christ  
 Phil. 1:21, live is Christ, to d. gain  
 Heb. 9:27, appointed for men once  
 Rev. 3:2, that are ready to [to d.  
 14:13, blessed dead who d. in Lord  
 Rom. 5:6, Christ died for ungodly  
 8, while yet sinners, Christ d. for us  
 6:9, being raised . . . d. no more  
 10, for in that he d., he d. unto sin  
 7:9, com. came, sin revived and I d.  
 14:9, to this end Christ d. and rose  
 1 Cor. 15:3, Christ d. for our sins  
 2 Cor. 5:15, he d. for all, that they  
 1 Th. 5:10, who d. for us that whether  
 Heb. 11:13, these all d. in faith, not  
 Rom. 14:7, no man dieth to himself  
 2 Cor. 4:10, dying, 6:9; Heb. 11:21.  
 Differ, 1 Cor. 4:7, who maketh to d.  
 1 Cor. 15:41, star d. Rm. 12:6, gifts d.  
 Lev. 10:10, difference, Jude 22.  
 Acts 15:9, no d. Rom. 3:22; 10:12.  
 Diklah, Gen. 10:27.  
 Dilean, Josh. 15:38.  
 Diligence, see *footnote*, p. 1560.  
 Prov. 4:23, keep thy heart with all d.  
 2 Pet. 1:5, give d. Lk. 12:58; Jude 3.  
 10, — to make . . . election sure [in all d.  
 Rm. 12:8, ruleth w. d. 2 C. 8:7, abound  
 Dt. 19:18, diligent, inquisition  
 Prov. 10:4, hand of d. maketh rich  
 12:24, hand of d. shall bear rule  
 13:4, soul of d. shall be made fat  
 21:5, thoughts of d. tend to plenty  
 22:29, man d. in his business, 27:23.  
 2 Cor. 8:22, Titus proved d. more d.  
 2 Pet. 3:14, be d. to be found of him  
 Dt. 4:9, keep thy soul diligently  
 6:7, teach d. unto thy  
 17, d. keep the commandments, Ps. 119:4.  
 Luke 15:8, seek d. till she find  
 Heb. 11:6, of them that d. seek him  
 Heb. 12:15, looking d. lest . . . fail  
 1 Pet. 1:10, prophets searched d. what  
 Dim, Moses . . . eye was not d.  
 Dimnah, Josh. 21:35.  
 Dinah, Gen. 30:21.  
 Dinhabah, Gen. 36:32.  
 Dionysius, Acts 17:34.  
 Diotrephes, 3 John 9.  
 Diplomacy, see *footnote*, p. 602; Ec-  
 clesiastical; Corrupt practices in, p.  
 603. [thee  
 Direct, Ps. 5:3, will I d. my prayer unto  
 Prov. 3:6, he shall d. thy paths  
 Jer. 10:23, not in man to d. his steps  
 Isa. 40:13, who hath directed Spirit of  
 Pr. 16:9, the Lord directeth his steps  
 Disbelieve, see *footnote*, Unbelief, p. 1653  
 Discern, Mal. 3:18, d. between righteous  
 and  
 Heb. 5:14, to d. both good and evil  
 1 Cor. 2:14, spiritually discerned  
 Heb. 4:12, discerner of thoughts/body  
 1 Cor. 11:29, not discerning Lord's  
 12:10, to another d. of spirits  
 Discharge, in war, Eccl. 8:8.  
 Disciples, see *footnote*, p. 1316. [master  
 Matt. 10:24, disciple is not above  
 42, cup of water in the name of a d.  
 Luke 14:26, if . . . he cannot be my d.  
 John 8:31, then are ye my d. indeed  
 20:2, other d. whom Jesus loved  
 Acts 21:16, an old d. with whom  
 Discipleship of Jesus, see *ftn.*, p. 1319.

Discouragement, see *ftn.* Despondency, p. 952. [*footnote*, p. 115.]  
 Disease; *Healing of*; *Figurative*, see 2 Chr. 16:12, in d. Asa sought not L. Ex. 15:26, *diseases of Egypt*.  
 Ps. 103:3, who healeth all thy d. Luke 9:1, gave power... to cure d.  
 Disfellowship, see *footnote*, p. 243.  
 Dishan, Gen. 36:21.  
 Dishon, two men, about whom little is known, Gen. 36:21, 25.  
 Dishonesty, see *footnote*, p. 1164.  
 Dishonour, Ps. 55:26, clothed with d. 71:13.  
 Rom. 1:24, to d. their own bodies 9:21, another vessel to d. 2 T. 2:20. 1 Cr. 15:43, is it sown in d. it is raised 2 C. 6:8, approving... by honour and Disobedience to God, *ftn.* p. 1616. [*d.* Eph. 2:2, children of d. 5:6; Col. 3:6. Rom. 5:19, by one man's d. many Heb. 2:2, if every d. received just Disobedient, Rm. 1:30, d. to parents, 2 Tim. 3:2.  
 10:21, d. and gainsaying people, Is. 65:2.  
 1 Tim. 1:9, the law made for the d. Tit. 1:16, in works deny him being d. 1 Pet. 2:8, to d. . . a stone of stumbling 3:20, who sometime were d. Tit. 3:3.  
 Disorderly, 2 Thes. 3:6, 7, 11.  
 Dispensation, s. 1 Cor. 9:17; Eph. 3:2; Col. 1:25; d. of fullness, Eph. 1:10.  
 Dispersion, see *footnote*, p. 18.  
 Dissembling, see *footnote*, p. 353.  
 Dissension, 1 Cor. 3:3.  
 Distaff, Prov. 31:19.  
 Distress, Luke 21:25, d. of nations 1 Kin. 1:29, redeemed soul out of d. Prov. 1:27, mock when d. cometh Isa. 25:4, strength to needy in d. Zeph. 1:15, that day is a day of d. 17. 2 Cor. 6:4, patience... in distresses 12:10, pleasure... in d. [*Portion*]  
 Divide, Isa. 53:12, will I d. him a Luke 12:13, to d. inheritance, 14, 22:17, d. it among yourselves  
 2 Sam. 1:23, Saul and Jonathan... in death not divided  
 Josh. 19:51, d. land by lot, Eze. 45:1. Dan. 2:41, Kingdom d. 5:28; 11:4. Mt. 12:25, km. and house d. . . not stand  
 1 C. 1:13, is Christ d. was Paul cruci, 12:11, dividing to ev. man severally 2 Tim. 2:15, rightly d. the word of Heb. 4:12, to the d. . . of soul and spirit  
 Divine, Ge. 44:5; 1 S. 28:8; Pr. 16:10. Mic. 3:11, prophets d. for money Num. 22:7, *divination*, 23:23; Deut. 18:10; Ezek. 21:21; Acts 16:16.  
 Dt. 18:14, *diviners*, 1 S. 6:2; Is. 44:25; Mic. 3:6, 7; Zech. 10:3; Jer. 29:8.  
 Heb. 9:1, ordinances of d. service 2 Pet. 1:3, his d. power hath given 4, partakers of the d. nature  
 Divine Chastisement; *Corrective*; *Admonition in love*, see *ftn.* p. 802.  
 Divine Guidance, see *ftn.* Guidance, p. 844. [*divinity of*, p. 4300.]  
 Divinity of Christ, see *ftn.* Jesus.  
 Divisions, in the church, Luke 12:51; Rom. 16:17; 1 Cor. 1:10; 3:3; 11:18; 12:20.  
 Divorce, see *footnote*, p. 1336.  
 Doctor, a teacher, see *ftn.* p. 1397.  
 Doctrine, Mt. 7:28, astonished at his d. 16:12, beware of d. of Pharisees Mark 1:27, what new d. is this? for John 7:17, he shall know of the d. Acts 2:42, apostles' d. and fellowship Rom. 6:17, form of d. delivered 16:17, contrary to d. ye have learned Eph. 4:14, with every wind of d. 1 Tim. 5:17, labour in word and d. 6:3, d. according to godliness 2 T. 3:16, scripture profitable for d. 4:3, sound d. 1 Tim. 1:10; Tit. 1:9. Tit. 2:7, in d. showing uncorruption 10, may adorn d. of God our Saviour

Heb. 6:1, principles of d. of Christ 13, d. of baptisms and laying hands 13:9, strange d. Rev. 2:14, d. of Balaam, 15, d. of Nicolaitanes Mt. 15:9, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men, Col. 2:22. 1 Tim. 4:1, giving heed to d. of devils  
 Doctrines of Jesus; see *footnote* p. 1460.  
 Dodavah, 2 Chr. 20:37.  
 Dodo, three men, about whom little is known, Judg. 10:1; 2 Sam. Doeg, see *footnote*, p. 464. [23:24.]  
 Door of the Word, see *ftn.* p. 1668.  
 Dog; *Figurative*, see *ftn.* p. 570.  
 Deut. 23:18, price of a d.  
 1 Sam. 17:43, am I a d. 2 Kin. 8:13. Pr. 26:11, d. to vomit, 2 Pet. 2:22. Eccl. 9:4, living d. . . than a dead lion 1 Kin. 21:19, dogs licked blood of Naboth  
 Isa. 56:10, dumb dogs, 11, greedy d. Matt. 7:6, give not that which is holy to d.  
 15:26, children's bread... cast to d. 27, d. eat of the crumbs, Mark 7:28 Luke 16:21, d. licked his sores Phil. 3:2, beware of d. Rev. 22:15.  
 Dominion, Gen. 1:26; 27:40; 37:8. Num. 24:19, he that shall have d. Ps. 8:6, d. over works of thy hands 19:13, not have d. over me, 119:133. 72:8, d. from sea to sea, Zech. 9:10. 145:13, thy d. endureth through all Dan. 4:3, his d. is from generation to gen. 3:4, an everlasting d. 7:14. Rom. 6:9, death hath no more d. 14, sin shall not have d. over you 2 Cor. 1:24, not d. over your faith Jude 8, despise d. and speak evil of 25, to God d. 1 Pet. 4:11; 5:11.  
 Col. 1:16, thrones or dominions or Door; *Figurative*, see *ftn.* p. 305.  
 Gen. 4:7, sin lieth at the d. Ex. 12:7, d. posts, Dt. 11:20.  
 23, L. will pass over the d. Ps. 84:10, d. keeper in house of God 141:3, keep d. of my lips [*this bed* Pr. 26:14, as d. turns... slothful on Matt. 6:6, closet... shut thy d. 25:10, the d. was shut  
 John 10:1, toareth not by d. . . thief 7, I am d. of sheep, 9, I am the d. Acts 14:27, opened d. of faith to Gen. 1 Cor. 16:9, a great d. . . to me, 2 Cor. 2:12.  
 Col. 4:3, God open d. of utterance Jam. 5:9, judge standeth before d. Rev. 3:8, set bef. thee an open d. 4:1. 20, I stand at d. and knock; if any Ps. 24:7, up ye everlasting doors Matt. 24:33, is near, even at the d.  
 Doorkeepers, see *ftn.* Porters, p. 510.  
 Dophkah, Num. 33:12.  
 Dor, see *footnote*, p. 361.  
 Dorcas, Acts 9:36.  
 Dothan, Gen. 37:17.  
 Doubledminded, man, Jas. 1:8; 4:8.  
 Doubt, Mt. 14:31, wheref. didst thou d. 21:21, have faith and d. not Mk. 11:23 John 10:24, how long... make us d. Rm. 14:23, that doubteth is damned 1 Tim. 2:8, pray without doubting Luke 12:29, doubtful mind Rom. 14:1, not to d. disputations  
 Doubting, see *footnote*, p. 1563.  
 Dove, see *footnote*, p. 14.  
 Gen. 8:9, the d. found no rest Ps. 55:6, that I had wings like a d. Isa. 59:11, we mourn sore like d. 60:8, flee as d. to their windows Mat. 10:16, be harmless as d. [sold d. 21:12; Mar. 11:15; John 2:14, that Mar. 1:10; Lk. 3:22, descending like a Dowry, see *footnote*, p. 60. [*d.*]  
 Dragon, see *footnote*, p. 340.  
 Dram, see *footnote*, p. 665. [*cords*]  
 Draw, Is. 5:18, woe that d. iniqu. with Jer. 31:3, with lovingkindness I d. John 6:44, except Father... d. him 12:32, I will d. all men to me Heb. 10:38, if any man d. back, 39,

Ps. 73:28, good for me to d. near G. Eccl. 12:1, years d. nigh when... say Isa. 29:13, d. near me with mouth Heb. 7:19, by which we d. nigh to G. 10:22, let us d. near with true heart Jam. 4:8, d. nigh to God, he will d. Ps. 18:16, drew out waters [*nations*]  
 Dread, Deut. 2:25, I put d. of thee on Dan. 9:4, great and dreadful God Gen. 28:17, how d. is this place Mal. 1:14, my name is d. among 4:5, great and d. day of the Lord  
 Dream, see *footnote*, p. 1209. [*a d.*]  
 Gen. 20:3, G. came to Abimelech in 28:12, (Jacob) d. 31:11, angel to J. in 31:24, God came to Laban in a d. [*d.* Num. 12:6, I speak to prophet in d. 1 K. 3:5, L. appeared to Solomon in d. Job 33:15, in a d. he openeth ears Ps. 126:1, we were like them that d. Eccl. 5:3, d. cometh thro' business Jer. 23:28, who hath a d. . . tell a d. Dan. 2:28, thy d. 4:8, told d. 7:1, had d. Matt. 1:20, angel appeared in a d. 2:13, Joseph warned of God in a d. 27:19, suffered many things in a d. Acts 2:17, old men d. dreams, Joel Job 7:14, scarest me with d. [2:28. Eccl. 5:7, in multitude of d. . . vanities]  
 Dress; *Figurative*, *ftn.* 1279. [*mighty*]  
 Drink, Job 21:20, d. of wrath of Al-Ps. 36:8, d. of river of thy pleasure 60:3, d. wine of astonish. Jer. 25:15. 69:21, vinegar of d. Mt. 27:34, gave him vinegar to d.  
 Ps. 80:5, givest them tears to d. Prov. 4:17, d. the wine of violence 5:15, d. of own cistern, 2 Kin. 18:31. 31:5, lest thy d. and forget the law Is. 22:13, let us eat and d. 1 C. 15:32. Mt. 10:42, d. to one of these little ones 20:22, able to d. of cup, Mk. 10:38. 25:35, thirsty, and ye gave me d. 26:27, d. ye all of it, this is my blood 29, not d. henceforth, 42, except I d. it John 6:55, my blood is d. indeed 7:37, come to me and d. Is. 55:1. 13:11, cup Pa. given, shall I not d. it Rm. 12:20, enemy thirst give d. Pr. 14:17, kind of God is not d. [25:21. 1 Cor. 10:4, d. same spirit as d. [devils 1 Cor. 10:21, cannot d. . . of L. and 11:25, as often as ye d. it in remem. 12:13, all made to d. into one spirit Lev. 10:9, not d. wine nor strong drink, Jdg. 13:4; 1 S. 1:15; Lk. 1:15. Prov. 20:1; 31:4, nor for princes— Isa. 5:11, Woe unto... follow—22 28:7, prophet erred through—  
 Mic. 2:11, prophesy to them of— Job 15:16, drinketh iniqu. like water John 6:54, d. my blood... eternal life 1 Cor. 11:29, eateth and d. unworthily Heb. 6:7, earth which d. in rain  
 Dromedary, Isa. 60:6. [*12.*]  
 Drop, Ps. 65:11, thy paths d. fatness, Prov. 5:3, d. as honey, Song 4:11. Pr. 19:13, continual dropping, 27:15. Is. 40:15, nations as drop of bucket Luke 22:44, sweat... drops of blood Dross, Ps. 119:119.  
 Drought, see *footnote*, p. 55.  
 Drunk, 1 Sa. 1:15, have d. neither wine 2 Sa. 11:13, David made Uriah d. 1 Kg. 20:16, was drinking himself d. Lam. 5:4, we have d. water for money Eph. 5:18, d. with wine, wherein is Rev. 17:2, d. with wine of fornication  
 Drunkard, see *footnote*, p. 857.  
 Deut. 21:20, our son is a... and a d. Ps. 69:12, I was the song of the d. Prov. 23:21, d. shall come to poverty 26:9, as thorn... to hand of d. Isa. 24:20, earth shall reel like a d. 1 Cr. 5:11, with railer and d. not eat Isa. 28:1, Woe... to the drunkards Joel 1:5, awake, ye d. 1 Cor. 6:10, nor d. inherit kingdom of Drunken Job 12:25; Ps. 107:27, stagger like a d. man. Jer. 23:9, I am like a d. man [*the d.*]



Mat. 24:49; Lk. 12:45; drink with  
 2:15, not *e.*, as ye suppose  
 1 Cor. 11:21, one is... and another  
 1 Thes. 5:7, *d.* are *d.* in night  
**Drunkness**, see *footnote*, p. 1438.  
 Deut. 29:19, to add *d.* to thirst  
 Ec. 10:17, eat for strength, not for *d.*  
 Ezek. 23:33, filled with *d.*  
 Lk. 21:34, overcharged with *d.*  
 Rom. 13:13, not in rioting and *d.*  
 Gal. 5:21, envyings, murders, *d.*  
 Drusilla, Acts 24:24  
**Due**, Lev. 10:13; Deut. 18:3.  
 16:23, give L. glory *d.* Ps. 29:2; 96:8.  
 Pr. 3:27, withhold not good... *d.*  
 Matt. 18:34, pay all that was *d.*  
 Lk. 23:41, the *d.* reward of our deeds  
 Rom. 13:7, tribute to whom trib. is *d.*  
 Ps. 104:27, meat in *due season*, 145:  
 15; Matt. 24:45; Luke 12:42.  
 Pr. 15:23, a word in—how good is  
 Eccl. 10:17, eat in—for strength  
 Gal. 6:9, in—*we shall reap*, if we  
 1 Cor. 15:8, as one born out of—  
 1 Tim. 2:6, to be testified in—  
 Tit. 1:4, bath in—manifested... word  
**Duke**, see *footnote*, p. 63.  
**Dull** of hearing, Mt. 13:15; He. 5:11.  
**Dumham**, see *footnote*, p. 42.  
**Dumb**, see *footnote*, p. 94.  
 Ex. 4:11, who maketh *d.* Mk. 7:37.  
 Ps. 38:13, I was as a *d.* man, 39:2, 9.  
 Prov. 31:8, open thy mouth for *d.*  
 Isa. 35:6, tongue of *d.* to sing  
 53:7, as sheep before shearers is *d.*  
 54:10, watchmen are all *d.* dogs  
 Dungen, Jer. 38:6; Lam. 3:53.  
**Dura**, Dan. 3:1.  
**Dust**, see *footnote*, p. 953. [*of d.*]  
 Gen. 2:7, Lord God formed man  
 3:14, *d.* shalt thou eat  
 19, *d.* thou art  
 18:27, who am but *d.* and ashes  
 Job 4:26, I repent in *d.* and ashes  
 Ps. 103:14, remembereth we are *d.*  
 Eccl. 3:20, of the *d.*, and turn to *d.*  
 Is. 65:25, *d.* shall be serpent's meat  
 La. 3:29, he putteth his mouth in the  
 D. 12:7, many that sleep in *d.* shall [*d.*]  
 Mic. 7:17, I like the *d.* like a serpent  
 Mt. 10:14; Mk. 6:11; Lk. 9:5, shake  
 off *d.* from feet  
 Luke 10:14, even *d.* of your city  
 Ac. 22:23, as they threw *d.* into the air  
**Duty**: *Of man to God*; *Of man to man*,  
 see *footnote*, p. 962.  
 2 Chr. 8:14, as *d.* of every day req.  
 Eccl. 12:13, this is whole *d.* of man  
 Luke 17:10, which was our *d.* to do  
 Dwarfs, Lev. 21:20.  
**Dwell**, Psa. 15:1, *d.* in thy holy hill  
 Ps. 23:6, *d.* in house of L. for ever  
 25:13, his soul shall *d.* at ease [27:4]  
 84:10, that *d.* in tents of wicked  
 130:5, that I *d.* in tents of Kedar  
 132:14, here will I *d.* for I desired  
 133:1, good for brethren to *d.* tog.  
 Is. 33:14, who *d.* with devouring fire  
 Rm. 8:9, Spi. of G. *d.* in you, 1 C. 3:16.  
 2 C. 6:16, I will *d.* in them, Ez. 43:7.  
 Eph. 3:17, that C. may *d.* in hearts  
 Col. 1:19, in him should all fullness *d.*  
 3:16, word of Christ *d.* in you richly  
 1 John 4:13, know that we *d.* in him  
 Rev. 21:3, he will *d.* with them, and  
 John 6:56, dwelleth in me, and I in  
 14:10, Father that *d.* in me, he doeth  
 17, Spirit of truth;... *d.* with you  
 Acts 7:48, *d.* not in temples; 17:24.  
 Rm. 7:17, sin that *d.* in me, 20.  
 18, in my flesh *d.* no good thing  
 Col. 2:9, in C. *d.* all fullness of Godh.  
 2 Tim. 1:14, H. Ghost who *d.* in us  
 Ja. 4:5, spirit which *d.* in us lusteth  
 2 Pet. 3:13, wherein *d.* righteousness  
 1 John 3:17, how *d.* the love of God  
 in him [ments *d.* in him  
 3:24, that keepeth his command-  
 4:12, God *d.* in us, and his love is  
 15, confesseth Jesus is Son of God,

God *d.* in him, 16, *d.* in love, *d.* in G.  
 2 John 2, truth's sake which *d.* in us  
 1 Tim. 6:16, dwelling in light...  
 He. 11:9, *d.* in tabernacles with Is.  
 2 Pet. 2:8, righteous Lot *d.* among  
 Jno. 1:14, Word made flesh and dwell  
 Acts 13:17, *d.* as strangers in Egypt  
 2 Tim. 1:5, faith *d.* first in grandmoth.  
**Dyeing**, see *footnote*, p. 133.

E

**Eagle**, see *footnote*, p. 177.  
 Ex. 19:4, bare on *e.* wings  
 Dt. 32:11, as *e.* stirreth nest beareth  
 Job 9:26, *e.* hasteth to prey, Mt. 24:28  
 39:27, mount as *e.* Isa. 40:31.  
 Jer. 49:16, nest high as *e.*; Obad. 4.  
 2 S. 1:23, swifter than eagles, Jer. 4:13  
 Ps. 103:5, renewed like *e.* Is. 40:31.  
 Pr. 30:17, young *e.* eat it, Job 39:30.  
 La. 4:19, persecut. swifter than *e.*  
 Rev. 12:14, woman wings of great *e.*  
**Ear**, see *footnote*, p. 173.  
 Ex. 21:6, bore his *e.* Deut. 15:17.  
 29:20, blood on tip of *e.* Lev. 8:23.  
 2 K. 19:16, how down *e.* Ps. 31:25, 60:1.  
 Job 12:11, Both not *e.* try words, 34:3.  
 29:11, when *e.* heard, then it blessed  
 36:10, G. openeth man's *e.* 15; 33:16.  
 Ps. 94:9, He that planted the *e.* shall  
 Pr. 15:31, *e.* that heareth reproof  
 18:15, *e.* of wise seeketh knowledge  
 20:12, The hearing *e.*, and seeing eye  
 28:9, turneth *e.* fr. hearing the law  
 Is. 48:8, time thine *e.* not opened  
 50:5, Lord God hath opened mine *e.*  
 59:1, Lord's *e.* not heavy... cannot  
 Luke 12:3, spoken in the *e.* [hear  
 22:50, cut off his right *e.*  
 1 Sam. 3:11, ears... shall tingle, 2  
 Kin. 21:12; Jer. 19:3.  
 Job 15:21, a dreadful sound in his *e.*  
 33:16, G. openeth (man's) *e.* 36:10, 15.  
 Ps. 34:15, his *e.* open to cry, 1 Pet. 3:12.  
 115:16, hath *e.* and hear not.  
 Is. 6:10, make *e.* heavy, Mt. 13:15.  
 Mt. 11:15, *e.* to hear, let him hear,  
 13:9, 43; Rev. 2:7; 3:6; 13:9.  
 13:16, blessed you *e.*... they hear  
 Mk. 7:33, J. put his fingers into *e.*  
 8:18, having *e.* hear ye not?  
 Lk. 9:44, let saying sink into your *e.*  
 2 Chr. 6:40, *thy ears* be open to  
 Ps. 10:17, cause—to hear [ledge  
 12:23, 12, apply—to words of know-  
**Early**, Ps. 46:5, G. shall help *e.* and  
 57:8, my will awake *e.* 108:2. [*light e.*]  
 63:1, my G. *e.* will I seek thee, 75:34.  
 90:14, satisfy us *e.* with thy mercy  
 127:2, vain to rise *e.* or sit late  
 Pr. 1:28, seek me *e.* and not find  
 8:17, that seek me *e.* shall find me  
**Early Rising**, see *fn.* Rising, early, p.  
**Earnest**, see *footnote*, p. 1590. [30.  
 2 Cor. 1:22; 5:5 *e.* of the Spirit  
 Eph. 1:14, *e.* of inheritance  
 Rm. 8:19, *e.* expectation of Phil. 1:20  
 2 Cor. 7:7, told us of your *e.* desire  
 8:2, *e.* care into the heart of Titus  
 Heb. 2:1, more *e.* heed  
 1 Cor. 12:31, covet *e.* the best gifts  
 2 C. 5:2, in this we groan *e.* desiring  
 James 5:17, prayed *e.*  
 Jude 3, *e.* contend for the faith...  
**Earring**, see *footnote*, p. 942.  
**Earth**; Destruction of, see *fn.* p. 921.  
 Gen. 6:11, 12, *e.* corrupt  
 Gen. 11:1, whole *e.* of one language  
 41:47, *e.* brought forth by handf. Is.  
 Ex. 9:29, *e.* is the Lord's, Deut. 10:  
 14; Psa. 24:1; 1 C. 10:26, 28.  
 Num. 16:32, *e.* opened her mouth,  
 26:10; Deut. 11:6; Psa. 106:17 [ing  
 Job 26:7, and hangeth *e.* upon noth-  
 38:4, out of *e.* cometh bread: under  
 38:4, I laid the foundations of *e.*  
 Psa. 33:5, *e.* is full of goodness of L.  
 65:9, visitest *e.* and waterest it  
 89:14, heaven and *e.* are thine  
 97:1, *e.* saw and trembled  
 104:24, *e.* is full of thy riches

Isa. 6:3, whole *e.*—his glory, Ps. 72:19  
 114:7, tremble *e.* at presence of Lord  
 139:15, in lowest parts of the *e.*  
 Eccl. 1:4, *e.* abideth for ever [2:14]  
 Is. 11:9, *e.* full of knowl. of Lord, Hab  
 13:13, *e.* shall remove out of her place  
 24:1, Lord maketh the *e.* empty  
 20, *e.* shall reel to and fro like a  
 26:19, *e.* shall cast out her dead  
 66:1, *e.* is my footstool, where is  
 Jer. 22:29, O *e.* *e.* hear word of L.  
 Ezek. 34:27, *e.* shall yield increase [*e.*  
 Mt. 13:5, stony ground... not much  
 John 3:31, he that is of *e.* is earthly  
 1 Cor. 15:47, *e.* of earthy  
 Heb. 6:7, *e.* which drinketh in rain  
 Eccl. 5:2, God is in heaven and thou  
 upon earth  
 Lk. 5:24, S. of man power—to forgive  
 Col. 3:5, mortify your members—  
**Earthen**, 2 Cor. 4:7, treasure in *e.* [is *e.*  
**Earthly**, Jno. 3:31, he that is of the earth  
 1 Cor. 15:49, have borne... of the *e.*  
 2 Cor. 5:1, our *e.* house of this  
 Phil. 3:19, who mind *e.* things  
 Jas. 3:15, this wisdom is *e.*  
**Earthquakes**, see *fn.* p. 999 [mercy  
 Case, Lk. 12:49, take thine *e.* be  
 Mt. 1:30, my yoke... burden light  
 1 C. 14:9, words *e.* to be understood  
 Jam. 3:17, gentle, *e.* to be entreated  
 Mat. 9:5, *easier*, 19:24; Luke 16:17  
 1 C. 13:5, charity not *easily* provoked  
 Heb. 12:1, sin... doth so *e.* beset us  
 East, Mt. 8:11, many shall come from *e.*  
 Gen. 41:6, *e.* wind, Ez. 14:21; Ps.  
 48:7; Is. 27:8; Hos. 13:15; Hab. 1:9.  
 Easter, Acts 12:4.  
 Eat, Gen. 2:16, of every tree freely *e.*  
 17, of tree of knowledge shalt not *e.*  
 3:14, *e.* dust; 17, in sorrow *e.* 18, *e.*  
 herb of field; 19, in sweat *e.* bread  
 18:8, angels... did *e.*  
 27:4, savoury meat... that I may *e.*  
 12:11, *e.* in haste: the Lord's passov.  
 16:35, *e.* manna, 19:24; Luke 16:17,  
 3, *e.* to the full, Lev. 26:5.  
 Lev. 11:22, *e.* locusts, Matt. 3:4.  
 Dt. 14:21, not *e.* anything that dieth  
 1 Kg. 21:23, dogs shall *e.* Jezebel, 14:11.  
 Neh. 8:10, *e.* of the fat, drink the sweet  
 Ps. 22:26, meek shall *e.* and be satis-  
 78:25, *e.* angels' food, John 6:31, [fied  
 Prov. 1:31, *e.* fruit of own way  
 Isa. 1:19, if obedient ye shall *e.*  
 7:15, butter and honey shall he *e.* 22.  
 1:17, lion *e.* straw, 65:25.  
 37:30, *e.* this year... growth of itself  
 55:1, buy and *e.* yea, come buy  
 2, *e.* that is good, let your soul  
 65:4, *e.* swine's flesh, 66:17.  
 Ezek. 4:16, *e.* by weight, with care, 12:  
 18.  
 22:9, *e.* upon the mountains, 18:11.  
 Dan. 4:33, *e.* grass, Psa. 106:20.  
 Matt. 6:25, no thought what ye *e.*  
 31, no leisure so much as to *e.*  
 26:26, take *e.* this is my body, Mark  
 14:22; 1 C. 11:24, 26, 28.  
 Mark 1:6, *e.* locusts and wild honey  
 7:5, *e.* bread with unwashed hands  
 28, dogs *e.* of children's crumbs  
 Luke 10:8, *e.* things set before you  
 15:23, let *e.* *e.* drink and be merry  
 17:27, they did *e.* drank, bought, 28.  
 22:30, *e.* and drink at my table to *e.*  
 John 4:31, Master *e.*; 32, I have meat  
 6:26, because ye did *e.* of loaves  
 53, except ye *e.* flesh of Son of man  
 Acts 2:46, did *e.*... with gladness  
 1 Cor. 5:11, with such, no not to *e.*  
 8:7, some... *e.* as... offered to an idol  
 8, neither if we *e.* are we the better  
 10:3, did all *e.* same spiritual meat  
 31, whether ye *e.*... do all to glory  
 2 Thes. 3:10, if not work, neither *e.*  
 2 Tim. 2:17, *e.* as doth a canker  
 Jam. 5:3, rust... *e.* your flesh as fire  
 Rev. 2:7, overcometh... *e.* tree of life  
 10:9—11, *e.* little book... prophesy  
 17:16, shall *e.* her flesh [again



- Deut. 26:14, not *eaten* in mourning  
Ps. 69:9, zeal of thine house hath  
e. me up, John 2:17; Ps. 119:139.  
Pr. 9:17, bread *e.* in secret pleasant  
Mt. 14:21, *e.* were 5,000:15:38,—4,000  
Luke 13:26, *e.*...in thy presence  
Acts 12:23, Herod was *e.* of worms  
Judg. 14:14, out of *eater* came meat  
Is. 55:10, seed to sow, bread to *e.*  
Mt. 9:11, *why eateth* your master with  
publicans and sinners, Luke 15:2.  
John 6:54, whoso *e.* my flesh  
57, he that *e.* me shall live by me  
58, he that *e.* this bread shall live  
Rom. 14:6, he that *e.* to the Lord; he  
that *e.* not, to the Lord he *e.* not  
14:20, man who *e.* with offence [tion  
1 C. 11:29, *e.* unworthily, *e.* damna-  
Mat. 11:18, John came neither *e.* nor  
drinking: 19: Son of man came *e.*  
24:38, were *e.*...drinking, Lk. 17:27.  
26:26, as they *e.* were *e.* Jesus took  
*Eating*, see *footnote*, p. 306.  
*Ebal*, see *footnote*, p. 306.  
—, two men, about whom little is  
known, Gen. 36:23; 1 Chr. 1:22.  
*Ebed*, two men, about whom little is  
known, Judg. 9:26; Ezra 8:6.  
*Ebed-melech*, Jer. 38:7.  
*Ebenezer*, see *footnote*, p. 433.  
*Eber*, see *footnote*, p. 18.  
—, four men, about whom little is  
known, 1 Chr. 5:13; 8:12, 22; Neh.  
Ebiasaph, 1 Chr. 6:23. [12:20]  
*Ebony*, Ezek. 27:15.  
*Ebronah*, Num. 33:34.  
*Ecclesiasticism*, see *footnote*, p. 1343.  
*Eclipse*, see *footnote*, p. 983.  
*Ed*, Josh. 22:34.  
*Edar*, Gen. 35:21.  
*Eden*, a city, 2 Kin. 19:12.  
—, see *footnote*, p. 1026.  
—, two men, about whom little is  
known, 2 Chr. 29:12; 31:15.  
*Edify*, Rom. 14:19; 1 Thess. 5:11; 1  
Cor. 8:1; 10:23; 14:17; Acts 9:31.  
Rom. 15:2, please...to edification  
1 Cor. 14:3, speak unto men to *e.*  
2 Cor. 10:8, authority, for *e.* 13:10.  
1 Cor. 14:12, may excel to *edifying*  
26, let all things be done unto *e.*  
2 Cor. 12:19, we do all for your *e.*  
Eph. 4:12, for *e.* of body of Christ  
16, to the *edifying* in love [of *e.*  
Eph. 4:29,...is good to the use  
of 1 Tim. 1:4, questions rather than *e.*  
*Edom*, a name of Esau, Gen. 36:1.  
—, see *footnote*, p. 1255.  
*Edomites*, see *footnote*, p. 588.  
*Edrei*, see *footnote*, p. 364. [e.  
Effect, Mt. 15:6, corn, of God of none  
Mark 7:13, making work of God—  
Rom. 3:3, make faith of God—  
4:14, promise made—Gal. 3:17.  
Rm. 9:6, not as tho' word of God—  
1 Cor. 1:17, lest cross of Christ be  
Gal. 5:4, Christ is become—to you  
1 Cor. 16:9, great door and *effectual*  
2 Cor. 1:6, which is *e.* in enduring  
Eph. 3:7, *e.* working of his power  
4:16, acc. to *e.* working of *ev.* part  
Philem. 6, faith may become *e.* by  
Jam. 5:16, *e.* for prayer of righteous  
Gal. 2:8, *effectually*, 1 Thes. 2:13.  
*Egg*, Dt. 22:6; Job 6:6; 39:14; Isa.  
10:14; 59:5; Jer. 17:11; Luke 11:12.  
*Eglah*, 2 Sam. 3:5.  
*Eglaim*, Isa. 15:8.  
*Eglon*, king of Moab, Judg. 3:12-30.  
—, a city, Josh. 10:23.  
*Egypt*, brook of, see *footnote*, p. 25.  
—, country of, see *footnote*, p. 71.  
*Egyptians*, see *footnote*, p. 87.  
*Ehud*, see *footnote*, p. 635.  
—, assassin of Eglon, Jg. 3:15-26.  
*Ekron*, see *footnote*, p. 1247.  
*Eladah*, son of Ephraim, 1 Chr. 7:20.  
*Elah*, a valley, 1 Sam. 17:2.  
—, king of Israel, 1 Kin. 16:6-14.  
—, four men, about whom little is  
known, Gen. 36:41; 1 Chr. 4:15;  
9:8; 1 Kin. 4:18; 2 Kin. 15:30.  
*Elam*, see *footnote*, p. 981.  
*Elath*, see *footnote*, p. 285.  
*El-beth-el*, Gen. 35:7.  
*Eldaah*, Gen. 25:4.  
*Eldad*, Num. 11:26-29. [Rom. 9:12.  
*Elder*, Gen. 25:23, *e.* serve younger,  
1 Tim. 5:1, rebuke not an *e.*  
2, treat the *e.* women as mothers  
19, against an *e.* rec. not an accusa-  
*Elders*, see *footnote*, p. 1516. [tion  
1 Pet. 5:1, *elders*, 1 who am also an *e.*  
5, younger submit yourselves to *e.*  
Deut. 32:7, ask *e.* they will tell thee  
Ezra. 10:8, according to counsel of *e.*  
Act. 14:23, ordained *e.* in every church  
1 Tim. 5:17, *e.* rule well, be counted  
Tit. 1:5, ordain *e.* in every city  
Heb. 11:2, *e.* obtained good report  
Jam. 5:14, sick...call for *e.* of church  
Rev. 4:4, four and twenty *e.* sitting,  
5:6; 11:16; 19:4; 7:11; 14:3.  
*Elealeh*, Num. 32:3.  
*Eleazar*, see *footnote*, p. 217.  
—, five men, about whom little is  
known, 1 Sam. 7:1; 2 Sam. 23:9;  
1 Chr. 23:21; Ezra 8:33; 10:25.  
*Elect*, Isa. 42:1, *e.* in whom my soul  
delighteth  
45:4, for Israel my *e.* I have called  
65:9, mine *e.* shall inherit it  
22, my *e.* long enjoy work of hands  
Matt. 24:22, for *e.* sake days short  
24, if possible deceive very *e.* [ened  
31, gather his *e.* from the four winds  
Luke 18:7, God avenge his own *e.*  
Rom. 8:33, to charge of God's *e.*  
Col. 3:12, put on as the *e.* of God  
1 Tim. 5:21, endure the *e.* angels  
1 Ti. 2:10, 1 before all things for *e.*  
Tit. 1:1, accor. to faith of God's *e.*  
1 Pet. 1:2, *e.* acc. to foreknowledge of  
2:6, corner stone, *e.* precious [God  
2 John 1, *e.* lady; 13, *e.* sister  
1 Pet. 5:13, church *elected* with you  
*Election of Grace*, see *footnote*, p. 1558.  
Rom. 9:11, purpose of God, accord-  
ing to *election* [of grace  
11:5, remnant according to the *e.*  
7, the *e.* hath obtained, rest blinded  
28, touching the *e.* they are beloved  
1 Thes. 1:4, knowing your *e.* of God  
2 Pet. 1:10, make calling and *e.* sure  
*Elegy*, 2 Sam. 1:17-27; 3:33, 34.  
*El-eloh-e-Israel*, Gen. 33:20.  
*Eleph*, Josh. 18:28.  
*Elhanan*, a Bethlehemite, 2 Sm. 21:19.  
—, son of Dodo, 2 Sam. 23:24.  
*El*, see *footnote*, p. 428.  
*Eliab*, see *footnote*, p. 453.  
—, five men, about whom little is  
known, Num. 1:9; 26:8; 1 Chr. 6:27;  
*Eliada*, 2 Sam. 5:16. [12:9; 15:18.  
*Eliabba*, 2 Sam. 23:32.  
*Eliakim*, see *footnote*, p. 607.  
—, a name of Jehoikim, 2 Kin. 23:34.  
—, three men, about whom little is  
known, Neh. 12:41; Mt. 1:13; Lk.  
3:30.  
*Eliam*, two men, about whom little is  
known, 2 Sam. 11:3; 23:34.  
*Eliasaph*, two men, about whom little  
is known, Num. 1:14; 3:24.  
*Eliashib*, a priest, 1 Chr. 24:12.  
—, High priest, Neh. 3:1.  
*Eliathah*, 1 Chr. 25:4.  
*Eliadad*, Num. 34:21.  
*Eliel*, name of a number of men about  
whom little is known, 1 Chr. 5:24;  
6:34; 8:20, 22, 11:46, 47; 12:11;  
15:9, 11; 2 Chr. 31:13.  
*Eliezer*, Abraham's servant, Gen. 15:2.  
—, a number of men about whom  
little is known, Ex. 18:4; 1 Chr. 7:8;  
15:24; 20:37; 27:16; Ezr. 8:16;  
10:18, 23, 31; Luke 3:29.  
*Elihoenai*, Ezra. 8:4.  
*Elihoreshai*, 1 Kin. 4:3.  
*Elihu*, Job's friend, Job 32:2.  
—, four men, about whom little is  
known, 1 Sam. 1:1; 1 Chr. 12:20;  
26:7; 27:18.  
*Elijah*, see *footnote*, p. 560.  
—, a post exile Jew, Ezra 10:21.  
*Elika*, 2 Sam. 23:25.  
*Elim*, Ex. 15:27.  
*Eliemelech*, Ruth 1:2.  
*Elioenai*, five men, about whom little  
is known, 1 Chr. 3:23; 4:36; 7:8;  
*Eliphal*, 1 Chr. 11:35. [Ezra 10:22, 27.  
*Eliphaz*, son of Esau, Gen. 36:4.  
—, Job's friend, Job 2:11.  
*Elipeleh*, 1 Chr. 15:18.  
*Elipelet*, a warrior, 2 Sam. 23:34.  
—, son of David, 1 Chr. 3:6.  
*Elsabeth*, Luke 1:5.  
*Elisha*, see *footnote*, p. 565.  
*Elishah*, see *footnote*, p. 17. [Num. 1:10  
*Elishama*, grandfather of Joshua,  
—, son of David, 2 Sam. 5:16.  
—, a priest, 2 Chr. 17:8.  
—, a scribe, Jer. 36:12.  
*Elishaphat*, 2 Chr. 23:1.  
*Elishua*, Ec. 6:23.  
*Elishua*, 1 Chr. 14:5.  
*Eliud*, Matt. 1:14.  
*Eliザphan*, two men, about whom  
little is known, Lev. 10:4; Nm. 34:25  
*Elizur*, Num. 10:18.  
*Eikana*, father of Samuel, 1 Sam. 1:1.  
—, five men, about whom little is  
known, Ec. 6:24; 1 Chr. 6:25; 9:16;  
12:6; 2 Chr. 28:7.  
*Ellasar*, Gen. 14:1.  
*Elmodam*, Luke 8:28.  
*Elnaam*, 1 Chr. 11:46.  
*Enathan*, 2 Kin. 24:8.  
*Eloi*, Mark 15:34.  
*Elon*, three men, about whom little is  
known, Gen. 26:34; 46:14; Judg. 12:1  
—, a town, Josh. 19:43.  
*Elon-beth-hanan*, 1 Kin. 4:9.  
*Elpalet*, 1 Chr. 14:5.  
*Elparan*, Gen. 14:6.  
*Elfekech*, Josh. 19:44.  
*Elfekeon*, Josh. 15:59.  
*Eltolad*, Josh. 15:30.  
*Elul*, Neh. 6:15.  
*Elymas*, Acts 13:8, 10.  
*Elzabad*, two men, about whom little  
is known, 1 Chr. 12:12; 26:7.  
*Emancipation*, see *footnote*, p. 312.  
*Embalming*, see *footnote*, p. 87.  
*Embroidery*, see *footnote*, p. 1171.  
*Emerald*, see *footnote*, p. 1697.  
*Emims*, Gen. 14:5.  
*Emmanuel*, Matt. 1:23.  
*Emanuel*, Luke 24:13.  
*Emmor*, Acts 7:16.  
*Employee*; Rights of, see *footnote* p. 325.  
*Employer*, see *footnote*, p. 324.  
*Empty*, Ex. 23:15, none shall appear  
before me *e.* 34:20; Deut. 16:16.  
Deut. 15:13, go away *e.* Gen. 31:42.  
Luke 1:53, sent *e.* away, Mk. 12:3.  
*Emulation*, see *footnote*, p. 1559.  
*Enam*, Josh. 15:34.  
*Enan*, Num. 1:15.  
*End*, Gen. 6:13, *e.* of all flesh is come  
Ps. 37:37, *e.* of that man is peace  
39:4, make me to know my *e.*  
73:17, then understood I their *e.*  
102:27, thy years shall have no *e.*  
119:96, seen an *e.* of all perfection  
Prov. 5:4, *e.* is bitter as wormwood  
14:12, *e.* thereof are ways of death  
Ecc. 4:8, no *e.* of his labour  
Isa. 9:7, of his government no *e.*  
Eze. 21:25, when iniquity have an *e.*  
Matt. 13:39, harvest is *e.* of world  
24:3, what...sign of the *e.* of world  
6, but the *e.* is not yet, Luke 21:9.  
Rm. 6:21, *e.* of those things is death  
22, the *e.* everlasting life  
10:4, *e.* of law for righteousness  
14:9, to the *e.* both died and rose  
1 Tim. 1:5, *e.* of commd't, is charity  
Heb. 6:8, whose *e.* is to be burned  
16, oath...to them an *e.* of all strife  
7:3, beginning of days, nor *e.* of life  
13:7, considering *e.* of conversation  
James 5:11, seen the *e.* of the Lord

- 1 Pet. 1:9, receiving *e.* of your faith  
4:7, *e.* of all things is at hand  
17, *e.* of those that obey not gospel  
Rev. 21:6, beginning and *e.* 22:13.  
Deut. 8:16, *latter end*, 32:29; Job  
42:12; Prov. 19:20; 2 Pet. 2:20.  
Ps. 119:33, *unto the end*, Dan. 6:26;  
Mt. 24:13; 28:20; John 13:1; 1 Cor.  
1:8; Heb. 3:6, 14; 6:11; Rev. 2:26.  
1 Tim. 1:4, *endless*, Heb. 7:16.  
Endor, see *footnote*, p. 475.  
Endued, Luke 24:49; Jas. 3:13.  
Endurance, see *footnote*, Perseverance,  
p. 1618. [night]  
Endure, Ps. 30:5, weeping may *e.* for  
a Mark 4:17, no root, and *e.* but for a  
13:13, that shall *e.* unto end shall  
2 Tim. 2:3, *e.* hardness as a soldier  
10, *e.* all things for elect's sake  
4:3, they will not *e.* sound doctrine  
5, watch thou, *e.* afflictions, do the  
Heb. 12:7, if ye *e.* chastening, God  
James 5:11, we count happy who *e.*  
2 Tim. 3:11, persecutions I *endured*  
Heb. 6:15, patiently *e.* he obtained  
10:32, ye *e.* a great fight of afflictions  
11:27, *e.* as seeing who is invisible  
12:2, *e.* cross, 3, *e.* contradiction  
Ps. 30:5, his anger *endureth* but a  
52:1, goodness of G. *e.* continually  
100:5, his truth *e.* to all generations  
145:13, thy dominion *e.* throughout  
Mat. 10:22, that *e.* to end shall be  
saved, 24:13; Mark 13:13.  
John 6:27, meat which *e.* unto life  
1 Cor. 13:7, charity *e.* all things  
Jam. 1:12, blessed... *e.* temptation  
1 Chr. 16:34, 41, *endureth* for ever,  
his mercy, 2 Chr. 5:13; 7:3; 20:21;  
Ezra 3:11; Ps. 106:1; 107:1, 118:1;  
etc.; 136:1-26; 138:8; Jer. 33:11;  
his righteousness—Ps. 111:3; 112:3;  
111:10, his praise—  
Ps. 117:2, truth of Lord *endureth* for  
ever; thy judgments—119:160; thy  
name—135:13; word of Lord—1  
Pet. 1:25. [for ever]  
Ps. 19:9, fear of the Lord *enduring*  
Heb. 10:34, in heaven an *e.* substance  
Encliam, Ezek. 47:10.  
Enemy: Forgiveness of, see *ftm.* p. 941.  
Prov. 27:6, kisses of *e.* are deceitful  
1 Cor. 15:26, last *e.* destroyed is death  
Gal. 4:16, am I become your *e.*  
2 Thess. 3:15, count him not as *e.*  
Jam. 4:4, friend of world, *e.* of God  
Mic. 7:6, man's *enemies*... men of own  
Rm. 5:10, if when *e.* we were reconcil.  
1 Cor. 15:25, put *e.* under his feet  
Phil. 3:18, *e.* to the cross of Christ  
Col. 1:21, *e.* in your mind by wicked  
Engannim, two cities, Josh. 15:34.  
En-gedi, see *footnote*, p. 692. [19:21]  
Engraving, see *footnote*, p. 144.  
En-haddah, Josh. 19:21.  
En-hakkore, Judg. 15:19.  
En-hazor, Josh. 19:37.  
Enjoy, Num. 36:8; Deut. 28:41.  
Lev. 26:34, land *e.* her sabbaths, 43.  
Acts 24:2, we *e.* great quietness  
Heb. 11:25, *e.* pleasures of sin for  
Enlarge, Ex. 34:24; Mic. 1:16.  
Gen. 8:27, God shall *e.* Japheth  
Eph. 2:23, *enlarged* state, Ps. 18:36.  
25:17, troubles of my heart *e.*  
119:32, when thou shalt *e.* my heart  
Isa. 5:14, hell hath *e.* herself  
Hab. 2:5, *e.* his desires as hell  
2 Cor. 6:11, our heart is *e.* 13.  
Enlighten, Eph. 1:18, eyes of your  
understanding being *enlightened* (once *e.*  
Heb. 6:4, impossible for those  
Ps. 19:8, commdt... *enlightening* eyes  
En-mishpat, Gen. 14:17.  
Enmity, Gen. 3:15, I will put *e.* between  
Rm. 8:7, carnal mind is *e.* against G.  
Eph. 2:15, abolished *e.* 16, slain *e.*  
Enon, son of Zanoth, Gen. 4:17.  
—, a city, Gen. 4:17.  
—, see *footnote*, p. 10.  
Enos, Gen. 4:26,  
Enough, Mt. 10:25, it is *e.* for disciple  
Mk. 14:41, it is *e.*... hour is come (that  
Luke 15:17, bread *e.* and to spare  
Enriched, 1 Cor. 1:5; 2 Cor. 9:11.  
Ps. 65:9, *e.* it with the river of God  
En-riimom, Neh. 11:29.  
En-rogel, see *footnote*, p. 367.  
Ensamble, 1 Cor. 10:11; Phil. 3:17;  
1 Thes. 1:7; 2 Thes. 3:9; 1 Pet. 5:3;  
En-shemesh, Josh. 15:7. [2 Pet. 2:6]  
Ensign, Isa. 5:26; 30:17; Zech. 9:16.  
Isa. 11:10, stand for *e.* to people, 12.  
Ps. 74:4, set up their *e.* for signs  
En-tappuah, Josh. 17:7. [thanksg.]  
Enter, Ps. 100:4, *e.* his gates with  
Mat. 5:20, no case *e.* into kingdom  
36, when thou prayest *e.*, closet  
7:13, *e.* at strait gate, Luke 13:24.  
21, shall *e.* into kingdom of heaven  
18:8, it is better to *e.* into life halt  
19:23, rich hardly *e.* into kingdom  
24, than for rich men to *e.* into king-  
dom of heaven, Mk. 10:25; Lk. 18:25  
25:21, servant, *e.* thou into joy of L.  
Mark 14:38, watch and pray, lest  
ye *e.* into temptation, Luke 22:46.  
Luke 13:24, seek to *e.* but not able  
24:26, suffered... and *e.* into his glory  
John 3:4, can he *e.* the second time  
5, he cannot *e.* into the kingdom of  
10:9, I... door by me if any man *e.*  
Heb. 4:3, believed, do *e.* into rest  
10:10, *e.* into holiest by blood of Jes.  
Ps. 119:130, *entrance*, 2 Pet. 1:11.  
Lk. 11:52, *entered* not yourselves  
John 4:38, ye *e.* into their labours  
10:1, *e.* not by door, but climbeth  
Rom. 5:12, sin *e.* into the world  
5:20, law *e.* that offence... abound  
Heb. 4:6, *e.* not because of unbelief  
10, that is *e.* into his rest, he ceased  
Mat. 23:13, *entering*, Lk. 11:52; Mk.  
4:19; 7:15; 1 Thes. 1:9; Heb. 4:1.  
Entertain, strangers, Heb. 13:2.  
Enticed, Job 31:37, *e.*, James 1:14.  
1 Cor. 4:3, *enticing*, note, Col. 2:4.  
Envy, see *footnote*, p. 928.  
Job 5:2, *e.* slayeth silly one  
Prov. 3:31, *e.* not the oppressor  
14:30, *e.* is the rottenness of bones  
23:17, let not thy heart *e.* sinners  
27:4, who is able to stand before *e.*  
Matt. 27:18, for *e.* they delivered him  
Acts 7:9, moved with *e.* 17:5; 13:45.  
Phil. 1:15, some preach Christ... of *e.*  
1 Tim. 6:4, whereof cometh *e.* strife  
Tit. 3:3, living in *e.* hateful and  
James 4:5, spirit in us lusteth to *e.*  
1 Pet. 2:1, laying aside all *envies*  
1 Cor. 13:4, charity *envieth* not  
Rm. 13:13, not in strife and *envying*  
1 Cor. 3:3, carnal: for... among you *e.*  
2 Cor. 12:20, debates, *e.* Gal. 5:21.  
Gal. 5:26, not *e.* one another  
Jam. 3:16, where *e.* there confusion  
Epaphras, Col. 1:7.  
Epaphroditus, Phil. 2:25.  
Epenetus, Rom. 16:5.  
Ephah, see *footnote*, p. 41.  
—, see *footnote*, Measure, p. 326.  
—, Caleb's concubine, 1 Chr. 2:46.  
Ephai, Jer. 40:8.  
Epher, three men, about whom little  
is known, Gen. 25:4; 1 Chr. 4:17;  
Ephes-dammin, 1 Sam. 17:1. [5:24]  
Ephesus, see *footnote*, p. 1524.  
Ephod, see *footnote*, p. 136.  
Ephraim, Son of Jacob; Tribe of, see  
*footnote*, p. 73.  
—, mount of, see *footnote*, p. 371.  
—, forest, E. of Jordan, 2 Sam. 18:6.  
—, gate of, 2 Kin. 14:13.  
Ephraim, 2 Chr. 13:19.  
Ephratrah, Ruth 4:1.  
Ephron, see *footnote*, p. 37.  
—, a mountain, Josh. 15:9.  
Epicureans, see *footnote*, p. 1522. [e.  
Is. 1, Ex. 18:25, way of Lord is not  
20, and 33, 17:20, their way is not *e.*  
Matt. 20:12, made them *e.* to us  
Lk. 20:36,... *e.* to the angels  
John 5:18, making self *e.* with God  
Phil. 2:6, no robbery to be—  
Equity, Psa. 99:4, dost establish *e.*  
72:2, judge poor with *e.* 98:9.  
Prov. 1:3, receive instruction of *e.*  
2:9, understand judgment and *e.*  
17:26, nor to strike princes for *e.*  
Eccl. 2:21, whose labour is in *e.*  
Isa. 11:4, reprove with *e.* for meek  
59:14, truth fallen, *e.* cannot enter  
Mic. 3:9, princes that pervert all *e.*  
Er, see *footnote*, p. 66.  
—, ancestor of Jesus, Luke 3:28.  
Eran, Num. 26:36. [4:20]  
Erastus, Acts 19:22; Rom. 16:23; 2 Ti  
Erech, Gen. 10:10.  
Eri, Gen. 46:16.  
Err, 2 Chr. 35:9; Isa. 19:14.  
Ps. 95:10, do *e.* in heart, Heb. 3:10.  
119:21, *e.* from thy commandments  
Prov. 14:22, not *e.* that devise evil  
19:27, instruction that causeth to *e.*  
Isa. 35:8, wayfaring men shall not *e.*  
63:17, why made us to *e.* from thy  
Mic. 3:5, prophets make my people *e.*  
Matt. 22:29, *e.* not knowing Scrip.  
Jam. 5:19, if any of you *e.* from truth  
Num. 15:22, if ye have *erred*... offer  
1 Sam. 26:21, I have *e.* exceedingly  
Job 6:24, understand... I have *e.*  
19:4, be it that I have *e.* my error  
Ps. 119:10, I *e.* not from precepts  
Is. 28:7, their wine priest and prophet  
*e.* in vision, stumble in judgment  
1 Tim. 6:10, have *e.* from the faith  
21, *e.* concerning faith, 2 Tim. 2:18.  
Error, see *footnote*, p. 1686.  
Mat. 27:64, last *e.* be worse than first  
Rom. 1:27, recompence of their *e.*  
Jam. 5:20, sinner from *e.* of his way  
2 Pet. 2:18, them who live in *e.*  
3:17, led away with *e.* of wicked  
1 John 4:6, know we the spirit of *e.*  
Jude 11, after the *e.* of Balaam  
Ps. 19:12, who understand his *errors*  
Heb. 9:7, for the *e.* of the people  
Esar-haddon, see *footnote*, p. 611.  
Esau, see *footnote*, p. 42. [not *e.*]  
Escape, Job 11:20, but wicked shall  
Ps. 56:7, shall they *e.* by iniquity  
Prov. 19:5, speaks lies shall not *e.*  
Matt. 23:33, *e.* damnation of hell  
Luke 21:36, accounted worthy to *e.*  
Rom. 2:3, *e.* the judgment of God  
1 Cor. 10:13, temptation... way to *e.*  
1 Thess. 5:3, destruction shall not *e.*  
Heb. 2:3, how shall we *e.* if neglect  
12:25, much more shall not we *e.*  
Ezra 9:15, we remain yet *escaped*  
Job 1:15, 16, 17, 19, I only am *e.* to  
Psa. 124:7, soul is *escaped*  
Is. 45:20, *e.* of the nations  
John 10:39, he *e.* out of their hands  
as a bird  
Heb. 12:25, *e.* not who refused him  
2 Pet. 1:4, *e.* corruption of world, 2:20  
Eschew, evil, Job 1:8; 1 Pet. 3:11.  
Esek, Gen. 26:20.  
Eshban, Gen. 36:26.  
Eshcol, an Amorite, Gen. 14:13.  
—, valley of, Num. 13:23.  
Eshean, Josh. 15:52.  
Estael, see *footnote*, p. 414.  
Esthena, see *footnote*, p. 479.  
Eslil, Luke 3:23.  
Esrom, Matt. 1:3.  
Establish, Gen. 9:9, *e.* my covenant,  
17:7, 19, 21; Ex. 6:4; Lev. 26:9;  
Deut. 8:18; Ezek. 16:60, *e.* an ever-  
lasting covenant.  
Psa. 90:17, *e.* work of our hands...  
Rom. 3:31, yes, we *e.* the law  
10:3, to *e.* their own righteousness  
1 Th. 3:13, *e.* your hearts, Jam. 5:8.  
2 Thes. 2:17, *e.* in every good word  
1 Pet. 5:10, God of all grace *e.* you  
Ps. 40:2, he *established* my goings  
19:90, *hasten* the earth, and it  
Pr. 3:19, Lord *e.* heavens, Ps. 148:6.  
16:12, throne is *e.* by righteousness  
20:18, every purpose is *e.* by counsel

Jer. 10:12, *e.* world by wisdom, 51:15.  
 Hab. 1:12, *e.* them for correction  
 Mat. 18:16, of two or three witnesses  
 every word may be *e.* 2 Cor. 13:1.  
 Acts 16:5, so were the churches *e.*  
 Rom. 1:11, to the end you may be *e.*  
 Col. 2:7, built up... *e.* in the faith  
 Heb. 8:6, *e.* upon better promises  
 13:9, the heart be *e.* with grace  
 2 Pet. 1:12, *e.* in the present truth  
 Estate, Ps. 39:5, man at best *e.* is van-  
 136:23, remembered us in low *e.* [ity  
 Mat. 12:45, last *e.* is worse, Lk. 11:26.  
 Luke 1:48, low *e.* of his handmaid  
 Rom. 12:16, condote, to men of low *e.*  
 Phil. 4:11, in whatsoever... content  
 Luke 6, angels that kept not first *e.*  
 Esteem, Isa. 53:4, did *e.* him stricken of  
 God  
 Phil. 2:3, *e.* each other better than  
 1 Thes. 5:13, *e.* them highly in love  
 Deut. 32:15, and lightly *esteemed* the  
 rock of his salvation  
 Isa. 53:3, despised and we *e.* him not  
 Luke 16:15, is highly *e.* among men  
 Rom. 14:5, *esteemeth* one day above  
 14, to him that *e.* it, it is unclear  
 Heb. 11:26, *esteeming* reproach of C.  
 Esther, see *footnote*, p. 762.  
 Estranged, Job 19:13; Jer. 19:4.  
 Ps. 58:3, wicked are *e.* from womb  
 78:30, not *e.* from their lusts  
 Ezek. 14:5, they are all *e.* from me  
 Etam, two cities, 1 Chr. 4:32; 2 Chr.  
 —, a rock, Jg. 15:8-13. [11:16]  
 Eternal, Deut. 33:27, *e.* God thy refuge  
 Mark 3:29, danger of *e.* damnation  
 Rom. 1:20, even his *e.* power  
 2 Cor. 4:17, exceeding *e.* weight of  
 18, things not seen which are *e.*  
 5:1, house... hands, *e.* in the heavens  
 Eph. 3:14, according to *e.* purpose  
 1 Tim. 1:17, to King *e.*... be honour  
 2 Tim. 2:10, salvation with *e.* glory  
 Heb. 5:9, author of *e.* salvation  
 6:2, baptisms, and of *e.* judgment  
 9:12, obtained *e.*, redemption for us  
 14, thro' *e.* Spirit; 15, *e.* inheritance  
 1 Pet. 5:10, *e.* glory; Jude 7, of *e.* fire  
 Eternal Life, see *fn.* Life, everlasting,  
 p. 958. [10:17; Luke 10:25.  
 Matt. 19:16, that I may have—Mark  
 25:46, the righteous shall go into—  
 Mark 10:30, and in world to come—  
 John 3:15, not perish but have—  
 4:36, wages, gathereth fruit unto—  
 5:39, Scriptures *e.* you think ye have—  
 6:54, blood hath—and I will raise him  
 68, we gothou hast the words of—  
 10:28, I give unto them—17:2.  
 12:25, shall keep it unto—  
 17:3, this is—to know only true God  
 Acts 13:43, ordained to—believed  
 Rom. 2:7, who seek for glory and—  
 5:21, even so might grace reign to—  
 6:23, the gift of God is through  
 1 Tim. 6:12, lay hold on—19. [Jesus  
 Tit. 1:2, in hope of—which God  
 3:7, heirs according to hope of—  
 1 John 1:2,—which was with Father  
 2:25, promise promised us, even—  
 3:15, ye know... no murderer hath—  
 5:11, record,... G. hath given—in S.  
 13, may know that ye have—20.  
 Jude 21, looking for mercy unto—  
 — Punishment, see *fn.* Punishment,  
 eternal, p. 210.  
 Eternity, see *fn.* God, eternity of, p. 3;  
 Jesus, eternity of, p. 1300.  
 Isa. 57:15, that inhabits *e.*  
 Etham, Ex. 13:20; Num. 33:6.  
 Ethan, three men, about whom little  
 is known, 1 Kin. 4:31; 1 Chr. 2:6;  
 Ethanim, 1 Kin. 8:2. [6:42]  
 Ethbaal, 1 Kin. 16:31.  
 Ether, see *footnote*, p. 373.  
 Ethiopia, see *footnote*, p. 987.  
 Enbulus, 2 Tim. 4:21.  
 Eucharist, see *footnote*, 1386.  
 Eunice, 2 Tim. 1:5.  
 Euodias, Phil. 4:2.

Eunuch, see *footnote*, p. 1336.  
 Euphrates, see *footnote*, p. 25.  
 Euryclodon, Acts 27:14.  
 Eutychus, Acts 20:9-11.  
 Evangelist, Acts 21:8.  
 Eve, see *footnote*, p. 8.  
 Ever, Ps. 51:3, my sin is *e.* before me  
 111:5, will *e.* be mindful of covenant  
 119:98, thy commandments are *e.* with  
 Luke 15:31, son, thou art *e.* with  
 John 8:35, in house son abideth *e.*  
 1 Thes. 4:17, be *e.* with the Lord  
 5:15, *e.* follow that which is good  
 2 Tim. 3:7, *e.* learning, and never  
 Heb. 7:24, this man continueth *e.*  
 25, he *e.* liveth to make intercession  
 5:25, to God be glory now and *e.*  
 Gen. 3:22, eat and live for *e.*  
 Ps. 9:7, Lord shall endure—102:12.  
 12:7, thou wilt preserve them—  
 22:26, your heart shall live—  
 23:6, dwell in house of Lord—61:4.  
 29:10, on floods Lord sitteth king—  
 30:12, give thanks to thee—52:9.  
 33:11, counsel of Lord standeth—  
 37:18, their inheritance shall be  
 28, saints preserved (29,dwell)—  
 49:9, live—and not see corruption  
 73:26, God my strength and portion—  
 74:19, forget not congre. of poor—  
 81:15, their time should endure  
 92:7, that they shall be destroyed—  
 103:9, Lord will not keep his anger—  
 105:8, remember... covenant—111:9.  
 112:6, righteous not be moved—  
 119:111, testimonies as heritage—  
 132:14, this is my rest—I have  
 146:6, who keepeth truth—  
 Ecc. 1:4, the earth abideth—  
 Is. 40:8, word of our G. shall stand—  
 Lam. 3:51, Lord will not cast off—  
 Mic. 7:18, retaineth not his anger—  
 Jhn. 6:51, if any eat... shall live—58.  
 Rom. 1:35, Creator who is blessed—  
 9:5, Christ is over all God blessed—  
 2 Cor. 9:9, his righte. remaineth—  
 Heb. 13:8, J. C. same... & today &  
 1 Pet. 1:23, word of God abideth—  
 25, word of Lord endureth—Is. 40:8.  
 1 John 2:17, doeth will of G., abide  
 Ec. 15:18, L. reigns for ever and ever  
 1 Chr. 16:36, blessed be God—29:  
 10; Neh. 9:5; Dan. 2:20.  
 Ps. 10:16, the Lord is king—  
 45:6, thy throne, O God, is—Heb. 1:8  
 48:14, this God is our God—52:8.  
 111:8, commandments stand fast—  
 119:44, I will keep thy law—  
 145:1, I will bless thy name—2:21.  
 Dan. 12:3, they shine as stars—  
 Mic. 4:5, walk in name of God—  
 Gal. 1:5, to whom be glory—Phil. 4:  
 20; 1 Tim. 1:17; Heb. 13:21; 1 Pet.  
 4:11; Rev. 1:6, etc.; Rom. 11:36.  
 Rev. 4:9, wholiveth—Dan. 4:34; 12:7.  
 Everlasting, Gen. 49:26, *e.* hills  
 Gen. 21:53, called on name of *e.* God  
 Ec. 40:15, priesthood, Num. 25:13.  
 Deut. 33:27, underneath are *e.* arms  
 Ps. 24:7, be ye lifted up ye *e.* doors  
 41:13, blessed be God from *e.* to *e.*  
 90:2, from *e.* to *e.*, thou art, 106:48.  
 103:17, mercy of L. from *e.* to *e.*, 100:5  
 112:6, righteous in *e.* remembrance  
 119:42, thy righteousness is *e.*, 144.  
 139:24, lead me in the way *e.*  
 145:13, *e.* kingdom, Dan. 4:3. [tion  
 Ps. 10:25, righteous is an *e.* founda-  
 Isa. 9:6, mighty God, the *e.* Father  
 26:4, in Lord Jehovah is *e.* strength  
 33:14, who dwell with *e.* burnings  
 35:10, songs of *e.* joy, 51:11; 61:7.  
 Isa. 40:28, *e.* God... fainteth not  
 55:13, to Lord for a name an *e.* sign  
 Dan. 4:34, *e.* dominion, 7:14.  
 9:24, to bring in *e.* righteousness  
 Mt. 5:2, going forth of old from *e.*  
 Mt. 18:8, cast into *e.* fire, 25:41. [ment  
 Mat. 25:46, shall go into *e.* punish-  
 2 The. 1:9, punished, *e.* destruction  
 2:16, God... given us *e.* consolation

Lk. 16:9, receive into *e.* habitations  
 1 Tim. 6:16, to whom be power *e.*  
 2 Pet. 1:11, *e.* kingd. of L. J. Christ  
 Jude 6, reserved in *e.* chains  
 Rev. 14:6, having the *e.* gospel  
 Everlasting Life, see *fn.* Life, ever-  
 lasting, p. 958.  
 Dan. 12:2, awake to everlasting life  
 Matt. 19:29, shall inherit—  
 Luke 18:30, in world to come—  
 John 3:16, not perish but have—36  
 4:14, well of... springing up into—  
 5:24, that heareth my word hath—  
 6:27, meat which endureth to—  
 40, whose believeth may have—47.  
 12:50, his commandment is—  
 Ac. 13:46, yourselves unworthy of—  
 Rom. 6:22, ye have... and the end—  
 Gal. 6:8, shall of the Spirit reap—  
 1 Tim. 1:16, believe on him to—  
 Everlasting Punishment, see *footnote*,  
 Punishment, eternal, p. 210.  
 Evermore, Ps. 16:11, pleasures for *e.*  
 37:27, do good and dwell for *e.*  
 121:8, preserve thy going out for *e.*  
 133:3, the blessing, life for *e.*  
 John 6:34, *e.* give us this bread  
 1 Thess. 5:16, rejoice, *e.*  
 Heb. 7:28, consecrated for *e.*  
 Rev. 1:18, I am alive for *e.*  
 Every, Gen. 6:5, *e.* imagination evil  
 15:3, eyes of Lord are in *e.* place  
 30:5, *e.* word of God is pure  
 Eccl. 3:1, a time to *e.* purpose  
 Isa. 45:23, *e.* knee shall bow, *e.* tongue  
 swear, Rom. 14:11; Phil. 2:11.  
 1 Ti. 4:4, *e.* creature of God is good  
 2 T. 2:21, *e.* good (4:18, *e.* evil) work  
 Heb. 12:1, let us lay aside *e.* weight  
 1 Jhn. 4:1, believe not *e.* spirit, try  
 Evl, Num. 31:8.  
 Evidence, see *footnote*, p. 314.  
 Evil, see *footnote*, p. 1633.  
 Deut. 29:21, I will separate him to *e.*  
 30:15, set before thee death and *e.*  
 Job 2:10, we receive good and not *e.*  
 5:19, in trouble no *e.* touch thee  
 Ps. 23:4, I will fear no *e.* for thou  
 91:10, no *e.* shall befall thee  
 97:10, ye that love the Lord, hate *e.*  
 Pr. 12:21, no *e.* shall happen to  
 15:3, beholding the *e.* and good  
 31:12, will do him good and not *e.*  
 Ec. 9:3, heart of man is full of *e.*  
 Isa. 5:20, call *e.* good, and good *e.*  
 7:15, know to refuse the *e.* 16.  
 45:7, I make peace and create *e.*  
 59:7, feet run to *e.* and make haste  
 La. 3:38, proceedeth not *e.* and good  
 Ezek. 7:5, an *e.*, an only *e.* is come  
 Hab. 1:13, purer eyes than to behold  
 Mt. 5:11, all manner of *e.* against [e.  
 6:34, sufficient to... day is *e.* thereof  
 Rom. 2:9, on every soul that doeth *e.*  
 7:19, *e.* which I would not that I do  
 21, I would do good *e.* is present  
 12:17, recompense no man *e.* for *e.*  
 21, be not overcome of *e.* but over-  
 16:19, simple concerning *e.* [come *e.*  
 1 Cor. 13:5, charity thinketh no *e.*  
 1 Th. 5:15, render *e.* for *e.* 1 Pet. 3:9.  
 22, abstain from all appearance of *e.*  
 1 Ti. 6:10, love of money root of *e.*  
 Tit. 3:2, to speak *e.* of no man  
 Heb. 5:14, discern both good and *e.*  
 Gen. 6:5, thoughts only *e.* 8:21.  
 47:9, few and *e.* have been the days  
 Mat. 5:45, sun to rise on *e.* and good  
 7:11, if ye, being *e.* know Lk. 11:13.  
 12:34, how can ye being *e.* speak good  
 Lk. 6:35, kind to unthankful and *e.*  
 John 3:19, because their deeds *e.*  
 Eph. 5:16, because the days are *e.*  
 3 John 11, follow not that which is *e.*  
 Jude 10, speak *e.* of those things  
 Evil Company, see *footnote*, p. 926  
 Evil for Evil, see *fn.* Retaliation, p. 317  
 — for Good, see *footnote*, p. 834.  
 Evil imagination, see *footnote*, p. 11.  
 Evil-merodach, 2 Kin. 25:27; [p. 1628.  
 Evil Speaking, see *footnote*, Speech, evil



Evil Spirit, see *footnote*, p. 459. [gather  
Exalt, Psa. 34:3, let us e. his name to  
99 5. e. Lord for he is holy, 107:32.  
Ezek. 21:26, e. him that is low  
1 Pet. 5:6, may e. you in due time  
Matt. 11:23, Capernaum which art  
exalted to heaven, Luk. 10:15.  
21:22, humbly himself shall be e.  
Luke 1:52, e. them of low degree  
Ac. 2:33, by right hand of G. e. 5:31.  
2 Cor. 12:7, I be e. above measure  
Phil. 2:9, God hath highly e. him  
James 1:9, low rejoice that he is e.  
Pr. 14:34, righteous exalteth a nation  
Lk. 14:11, e. himself be abased, 18:14.  
2 Cor. 10:5, high thing that e. itself  
2 Thes. 2:4, e. himself above all that  
Exaltation, of Christ, see *footnote*,  
Jesus, exaltation of, p. 1300.  
—, of self, see *fin.* Self-Exaltation, p.  
1425.  
Examine, Ps. 26:2, e. me, O Lord.  
Ac. 4:9, if this day be e. [prove me  
22:24, be e. by scourging  
1 Cor. 11:28, let a man e. himself  
2 Cor. 13:5, e. yourselves  
Example, Bad; Good; God, our;  
Christ, our; Paul, our, see *footnote*,  
p. 1473.  
—, Jas. 5:10, an e. of suffering  
Mat. 1:19, not make her a public e.  
John 13:15, I have given you an e.  
1 Cor. 10:6, these things were our e.  
Phil. 3:17, us for an e. 2 Thes. 3:9.  
1 Tim. 4:12, an e. of believers  
Heb. 4:11, the same e. of unbelief  
8:5, e. shadow of heavenly things  
1 Pet. 2:21, Christ leaving us an e.  
5:3, not lords but e. to the flock  
2 P. 2:6, making Sodom an e. Jude 7.  
Exceed, Matt. 5:20, except your right-  
eousness e. the righteousness of  
2 Cor. 3:9, ministration of...e.  
Gen. 15:1, thy shield and thy exceed-  
ing great  
27 34, Esau cried with e. bitter cry  
Matt. 5:12, rejoice and be e. glad  
26:38, my soul is e. sorrowful, even  
Rom. 7:13, might become e. sinful  
2 Cor. 4:17, a far more e...weight  
7:4, I am e. joyful in all tribulation  
9:14, for the e. grace of God in you  
Eph. 1:19, e. greatness of his power  
2:7, might shew e. riches of his grace  
3:20, him...able to do e. abundantly  
1 Tim. 1:14, grace was e. abundant  
1 Pet. 4:13, rejoice, glad with e. joy  
Jude 24, present you with e. joy  
Ps. 68:3, let righteous e. rejoice  
119:167, thy testimonies I love e.  
1 Thes. 3:10, praying e. that...face  
2 Thes. 1:3, your faith growth e.  
Exchange, Lev. 27:10, the e. thereof  
Mt. 16:26, what shall a man give in  
e. Mark 8:37.  
Mt. 25:27, money to the exchangers  
Excuse, Luke 14:18, began to make e.  
Rom. 1:20, so that they are without e.  
2:15, or else excusing one  
Excuses, see *footnote*, p. 1425.  
Exercise, Acts 24:16, I e. myself, to  
1 Tim. 4:7, e. myself unto godliness  
Heb. 5:14, e. to discern good and evil  
12:11, to them which are e. thereby  
Exhort, Ac. 2:40, with...words did hee.  
Acts 27:22, I e. you to be of good  
1 Tim. 6:2, these things teach e. and  
2 Tim. 4:2, e. with all long-suffering  
Tit. 1:9, able to e. and convince  
2:15, e. and rebuke with authority  
Heb. 3:13, e. one another daily  
1 Pet. 5:12, e. and testifying  
Exhortation, Ac. 20:2, given them  
much e.  
Rom. 12:8, he that exhorteth on e.  
Heb. 13:22, suffer the word of e.  
Expectation, Ps. 9:18, e. of poor shall  
Prov. 10:28, e. of the wicked shall  
Rom. 8:19, e. of creature waiteth  
Phil. 1:20, according to earnest e.  
Expectation of the Messiah, see *foot-*

*note*, Messianic Hope, p. 86.  
Expediency, see *footnote*, p. 1573.  
Expedient, that one man die for the  
people, John 11:50; 18:14.  
John 16:7, e. for you that I go away  
1 Cor. 6:12, all things not e. 10:23.  
12:1, it is not e. for me to glory  
Expiation, see *fin.* Atonement, p. 191.  
Expend, Judg. 14:14, they could not e.  
Mar. 4:34, when alone, he e. all things  
Lk. 24:27, he e. to them the scrip-  
Ac. 28:23, e. the kingdom of G. [tures  
Extortion, see *footnote*, p. 986.  
Ez. 22:12, thou hast gained...by e.  
Matt. 23:25, within they are full of e.  
Extortioner, Lk. 18:11, I am not...e.  
1 Cor. 5:11, if any be an e.  
6:10, nor e. inherit the kingdom of  
Extradition, see *footnote*, p. 562. [God  
Eye, Figurative, see *fin.* p. 1312.  
Ec. 21:24, e. for e. Matt. 5:38.  
Deut. 32:10, apple of e. Ps. 17:8.  
Job. 24:15, no e. shall see me  
Ps. 33:18, e. of the Lord on them  
94:9, forced e. shall he not see  
Prov. 20:12, the seeing e. Lord hath  
Eccl. 1:8, the e. not satisfied, 4:8.  
Is. 64:4, neither e. seen, 1 Cor. 2:9.  
Mt. 6:22, light of body is e. Lk. 11:1:  
18:9, if thy e. offend thee, 5:29, [34.  
Rev. 1:7, every e. shall see him  
Pr. 23:6, evil eye, 28:22; Matt. 6:23;  
20:15; Mark 7:22; Luke 11:34.  
Eph. 6:6, eye-service, Col. 3:22.  
Luke 1:2, eye-witnesses, 2 Pet. 1:16.  
Gen. 3:5, your eyes shall be opened  
Ps. 15:4, in whose e. a vile person  
Hab. 1:13, pursue e. than to behold  
Luk. 13:16, blessed are your e. for  
18:9, having two e. to be cast into  
Mark 8:18, having e. see ye not  
John 9:6, anointed e. of blind man  
Rom. 11:8, e. that they should not  
Eph. 1:18, e. of your understanding  
Heb. 4:13, all open unto e. of him  
1 John 2:16, lust of the e. and pride  
Ezra, two men, about whom little is  
known, Gen. 46:16; 1 Chr. 7:7.  
Ezekiel, see *footnote*, p. 1134.  
Ezel, 1 Sam. 20:19.  
Ezem, 1 Chr. 4:29.  
Ezer, six men, about whom little is  
known, Gen. 36:21; 1 Chr. 4:7; 7:21;  
12:9; Neh. 3:19; 12:42.  
Ezion-gaber, see *footnote*, p. 277.  
Ezra, see *footnote*, p. 730.  
—, two men, about whom little is  
known, 1 Chr. 4:17; Neh. 12:1.  
Ezri, 1 Chr. 27:26.

F

Fable, see *footnote*, p. 1636.  
Face, see *footnote*, p. 149. [10.  
Psa. 84:9, behold f. of anointed, 132:  
Matt. 11:10, my messenger, before  
thy f. Mark 1:2; Luke 7:27; 9:52.  
1 Pet. 13:12, but then see f. to f.  
2 Cor. 3:18, with open f. beholding  
4:6, glory of God in the f. of Jesus  
James 1:23, his natural f. in a glass  
Fade, we all f. as a leaf, Isa. 64:6.  
James 1:11, rich man f. away in his  
1 Pet. 1:4, inheritance—and 5:4,  
crown of glory that fadeth not away  
Fail, La. 3:22, his compassions f. not  
Lk. 16:17, one titlle of law to f. Mt. 5:  
22:32, prayed that thy faith f. not [18.  
Heb. 12:15, lest any f. of the grace  
Luke 12:33, treasure in heaven that  
1 Cor. 13:8, charity never f. [f. not  
Faint, Isa. 1:5, head sick, whole heart  
40:29, he giveth power to the f. [is f.  
30, youths shall f. and be weary  
31, wait on L. shall walk and not f.  
Luke 18:1, to pray always and not f.  
2 Cor. 4:1, reb. mercy we f. not, 16.  
Gal. 6:9, shall reap if we f. not  
Heb. 12:5, nor f. when rebuked of  
Ps. 27:13, fainted unless I believed  
Rev. 2:3, hast laboured and not f.  
Ps. 34:2, soul fainteth for courts of

Lord, 119:81—for thy salvation  
Isa. 40:28, God the Creator f. not  
Fainting, Isa. 10:18; La. 2:12; Dan. 8:  
Fair Havens, Acts 27:30. [27.  
Faith; Enjoined; Exemplified; Inslan-  
ces of; Trial of, see *fin.* p. 1380;  
Rewards of, p. 1381.  
—, in Christ, see *footnote*, p. 1459.  
—, Reasoned for righteousness, *foot-*  
*note*, p. 24.  
—, The Doctrines of Jesus, *fin.* p. 1588.  
—, Mat. 6:30, O ye of little f. 8:26;  
16:8; 14:31; Luke 12:28.  
Mt. 8:10, not found so great f. Lk. 7:9.  
17:20, f. as a grain of mustard seed  
21:21, have f. and doubt not [and f.  
23:23, omitted judgment, mercy,  
Mark 4:40, how is it ye have no f.  
11:22, Jesus saith...have f. in God  
Luke 17:5, Lord increase our f.  
6, if ye had f. ye might say to this  
18:8, shall [Son] find f. on the earth  
Acts 3:18, the f. which is by him  
6:5, Stephen, a man full of f.  
7, company of priests obedient to f.  
11:24, good man full of Holy Ghost  
14:9, he had f. to be healed [and of f.  
27, God opened door of f. to Gentiles  
16:5, churches established in the f.  
20:21, f. toward our Lord Jesus  
Rom. 1:5, for obedience to the f.,  
17, righteousness of God revealed  
from f. to f. the just shall live by f.  
3:3, make f. of God without effect  
27, but by the law of f. [ness  
4:5, his f. is counted for righteous-  
11, circumcision, a seal of righteous-  
ness of the f. 12, of Abraham, 16.  
13, through the righteousness of f.  
14, if of law be heirs, f. is made void  
16, of f. that by grace promise sure  
10:8, the word of f. which we preach  
17, f. cometh by hearing, and hearing  
12:3, God dealt...the measure of f.  
6, according to the proportion of f.  
14:22, hast thou f. have it to...God  
23, eateth not of f...not of f. is sin  
16:26, nations for the obedience of f.  
1 Cor. 12:9, f. by the same spirit  
13:2, though I have all f. to remove  
13, now abideth f. hope, charity  
2 Cor. 4:13, having same Spirit of f.  
Gal. 1:23, preach the f. which once  
3:2, Spirit by the hearing of f. 5.  
12, the law is not of f. but the man  
23, before f. came, we were under  
25, after that f. is come, we are no  
5:6, but f. which worketh by love  
22, fruit of the Spirit is f.  
6:10, especially the household of f.  
Eph. 4:5, one Lord, one f. one  
13, till we all come in the unity of f.  
6:16, above all taking shield of f.  
23, love with f. from God the Father  
Phil. 1:25, abide for your joy of f.  
27, striving together for your joy of f.  
Thes. 1:13, remember your work of f.  
5:8, putting on breastplate of f.  
2 Thes. 1:4, we glory for your f. 11,  
fulfil work of f. with power.  
3:2, all men have not f. [feigned  
1 Tim. 1:5, charity out of f. un-  
14, exceeding abundant with f.  
19, holding f. and a good conscience  
3:9, holding the mystery of f.  
4:1, in last days depart from the f.  
6:1, nourished up in the words of f.  
5:8, denied f. 12, cast off first f.  
12:10, erred from the f. 21, concerning  
12, fight the good fight of f. [the f.  
2 Tim. 1:5, unfeigned f. that is in  
2:18, overthrow f. of some [thee  
22, follow righteousness, f. charity  
3:8, reprobate concerning the f.  
10, fully known my doctrine, life, f.  
4:7, fought a good fight, kept the f.  
Tit. 1:1, accord, to the f. of God's  
4, my son after the common f. [elect  
Heb. 4:2, not being mixed with f.  
6:1, dead works and of f. toward God  
10:22, draw near in assurance of f.

23, hold fast the profession of our *f.*  
 11:1, *f.* substance of things hoped  
 6, without *f.* impos. to please God  
 12:2, Jesus the finisher of our *f.*  
 13:7, whose *f.* follow, considering  
 Jam. 2:1, have not *f.* of Lord Jesus  
 14, say he hath *f.*... can *f.* save him  
 17, *f.* if it hath not works, is dead, 26.  
 18, hast *f.* and I work; shew thy *f.*...  
 Jam. 2:22, *f.* wrought with his works;  
*f.* made perfect  
 Jam. 5:15, prayer of *f.* shall save  
 2 Pet. 1:1, like precious *f.* with us  
 1 John 5:4, victory which over-  
 cometh the world, even our *f.*  
 Jude 3, contend earnestly for the *f.*  
 20, build up yourselves on holy *f.*  
 Rev. 2:13, hast not denied my *f.*  
 19, I know thy works and *f.*  
 13:10, here is the *f.* of the saints  
 14:12, which keep the *f.* of Jesus  
 Hab. 2:4, just shall live by *faith*,  
 Rom. 1:17, Gal. 3:11; Heb. 10:38.  
 Acts 15:9, purifying their hearts—  
 26:18, sanctified—that is in me  
 Rom. 1:12, comforted by mutual *f.*  
 3:22, righteousness—of Christ  
 28, conclude a man is justified—  
 30, justify circumcision—uncircum-  
 cision through *f.*  
 5:1, being justified—we have peace  
 2, have access—Eph. 3:12.  
 9:32, not—but as... works of the law  
 11:20, standest—be not highminded  
 2 Cor. 1:24, of your joy; for—ye stand  
 5:7, we walk—and not by sight  
 Gal. 2:16, not justified, but—3:24.  
 20, I live—of the Son of God  
 3:22, the promise—of J. C. be given  
 26, children of God—in Jesus Christ  
 5:5, for hope of righteousness—  
 Eph. 3:17, Christ dwell in hearts—  
 Phil. 3:9, righteousness through *f.*  
 Heb. 11:4,—Abel, 5,—Enoch, etc.  
 7, heir of righteousness which is  
 Jam. 2:24, justified by works, not—  
 Rom. 4:19, not weak in *faith*  
 20, strong—giving glory to God  
 14:1, him that is weak—receive  
 1 Cor. 16:13, stand fast—quit you  
 2 Cor. 8:7, ye abound—and utterance  
 13:5, examine whether ye be—  
 Col. 1:23, if ye continue—grounded  
 2:7, built up in him, established—  
 1 Tim. 1:2, Timothy, my own son—  
 4, godly edifying which is—  
 2:7, teachers of the Gentiles—  
 15, if they continue—and charity  
 3:13, purchase great boldness—  
 1:12, be an example—in purity  
 2 Tim. 1:13, of sound words—and  
 Tit. 1:13, that may be sound—2:2.  
 3:15, greet them that love us—  
 Heb. 11:13, these died—not having  
 James 1:6, ask—nothing wavering  
 2:5, poor, rich—heirs of kingdom  
 1 Pet. 5:9, whom resist, steadfast—  
 Matt. 9:2, Jesus, seeing their *faith*;  
 Mark 2:5; Luke 5:20.  
 Acts 3:16, through *faith* in his name  
 Rom. 3:25, propitiation—in his blood  
 31, do we make void the law—30.  
 Gal. 3:8, God... justify the heathen  
 14, receive promise of Spirit—  
 Eph. 2:8, by grace ye are saved—  
 Col. 2:12,—of the operation of God  
 2 Tim. 3:15, salvation—in Jesus  
 Heb. 6:12,—and patience inherit  
 11:3,—we understand the worlds  
 11,—Sarah strength to conceive  
 28,—Moses kept the passover  
 33,—abducted kingdoms, etc.  
 39, obtained a good report—2.  
 1 Pet. 1:5, kept by power of God—  
 Matt. 9:22, thy *faith* hath made thee  
 whole, Luke 8:48; 17:19.  
 15:28, O woman, great is—be it unto  
 Luke 7:50,—hath saved thee, 18:42.  
 22:32, I have prayed that—fail not  
 Phil. 6, communication of—  
 James 2:18, shew me—without thy

Luke 8:25, where is your *faith*  
 Matt. 9:29, according to—be it to  
 Rom. 1:3,—is spoken of through  
 1 Cor. 2:5, that—not stand in wis-  
 15:14,—is also vain, 17. [dom.]  
 2 Cor. 1:24, not... dominion over—  
 10:15, when—is increased, we  
 Eph. 1:15, after I heard of—in the  
 Lord Jesus, Col. 1:4.  
 Phil. 2:17, offered upon service of—  
 Col. 2:5, beholding steadfastness of—  
 1 Thes. 1:3,—to God-ward is spread  
 3:2, comfort you, concerning—  
 5, I sent to know—lest the tempter  
 6, brought us good tidings of—  
 7, comforted in affliction by—  
 10, perfect what is lacking in—  
 2 Thes. 1:3,—growth exceedingly  
 Jam. 1:3, trying—worketh patience  
 1 Pet. 1:7, trial of—being precious  
 9, receiving the end of—salvation  
 2:1 that—and hope might be in God  
 2 Pet. 1:5, add to—virtue  
 Matt. 17:17, O faithless and perverse  
 generation, Mark 9:19; Luke 9:41.  
 John 20:27, be not *f.* but believing  
 Faithful, Nm. 12:7, *f.* in all my house  
 Heb. 3:2, 5, Moses *f.* in all as a  
 Deut. 7:9, *f.* God keepeth covenant  
 Neh. 7:2, a *f.* man, and feared God.  
 9:8, foundest (Abram's) heart *f.*  
 Ps. 121, *f.* fall from among men  
 31:23, Lord preserveth the *f.*  
 89:37, as a *f.* witness in heaven  
 101:6, my eyes be upon *f.* of the land  
 119:86, thy commandments are *f.*  
 138, thy testimonies are very *f.*  
 Prov. 11:13, is of a *f.* spirit  
 13:17, a *f.* ambassador is health  
 14:5, a *f.* witness will not lie  
 20:6, a *f.* man who can find  
 25:13, a *f.* messenger to them that  
 27:6, *f.* are the wounds of a friend  
 28:20, *f.* man abound with blessings  
 Matt. 25:21, well done... *f.* servant  
 23, *f.* in a few things, Luke 19:17.  
 Luke 12:42, who is that *f.* steward  
 16:10, *f.* in least is *f.* also in much  
 11, not *f.* in unrighteous mammon  
 12, not *f.* in what is another man's  
 Acts 16:15, judged me *f.* to the Lord  
 1 Cor. 1:9, God is *f.* by whom ye  
 4:2, required in stewards, a man *f.*  
 17, Timothy who is *f.* in the Lord  
 7:25, obtained mercy of the L. to be *f.*  
 10:13, God is *f.* who will not suffer  
 Eph. 1:1, *f.* in Christ Jesus, Col. 1:2.  
 6:21, *f.* minister, Col. 1:7; 4:7. 9.  
 1 Thes. 5:24, *f.* is he that callest  
 2 Thes. 3:3, but the Lord is *f.* who  
 1 Tim. 1:12, me, for he counted me *f.*  
 15, a *f.* saying and worthy of all accep-  
 tation, 4:9; 2 Tim. 2:11; Tit. 3:8.  
 3:11, wives grave...—saber, *f.* in all  
 2 Tim. 2:2, same, commit to *f.* men  
 13, abideth *f.* cannot deny himself  
 Tit. 1:6, one wife, having *f.* children  
 9, holding fast the *f.* word as taught  
 Heb. 2:17, might be a *f.* high priest  
 3:2, was *f.* to him that appointed  
 10:23, *f.* is he that promised, 11:11.  
 1 Pet. 4:19, as unto a *f.* Creator  
 1 John 1:9, he is *f.* to forgive all  
 Rev. 1:5, *f.* and true witness, 3:14.  
 2:10, be *f.* to death, 13, *f.* martyr  
 17:14, they are chosen and *f.*  
 21:5, words are true and *f.* 22:6.  
**Faithfulness; Rewards of; Instances**  
 of, see footnote, p. 1423.  
 (See footnotes, God, faithfulness of,  
 p. 3; Jesus, faithfulness of, p. 1300;  
 Minister, faithful, p. 1564.) [clouds  
 Psa. 36:5, thy *f.* reacheth to the  
 40:10, I declared thy *f.*  
 89:1, make known thy *f.* to all gen.  
 33, I will not suffer my *f.* to fail  
 Ps. 92:2, to show forth thy *f.* every  
 night  
 Fall, Gn. 45:24, *f.* not out by the way  
 2 Sam. 24:14, *f.* into hand of Lord  
 Ps. 37:24, though he *f.* he shall not

141:10, let wicked *f.* into own nets  
 145:14, Lord upholdeth all that *f.*  
 Prov. 11:5, wicked *f.* by own wicked  
 26:27, diggett pit *f.* in, Eccl. 10:8.  
 28:14, hardeneth his heart shall *f.*  
 Eccl. 4:10, if they *f.* one will lift up  
 Hos. 10:8, mountains and hills *f.* on  
 us, Luke 23:30; Rev. 6:16.  
 Matt. 7:27, great was the *f.* of it  
 10:29, sparrow not *f.* on... ground  
 15:14, blind, both *f.* into ditch [18].  
 21:44, on whomso, *f.* and shall *f.* Lk. 20:  
 Lk. 2:34, set for *f.* and rising of Israel  
 Rom. 11:1, stumbleth that they  
 should *f.*... thro' their *f.* salvation  
 14:13, occasion to *f.* in his brother's  
 1 Cor. 10:12, take heed lest he *f.*  
 1 Tim. 3:6, *f.* into condemnation of devil  
 6:9, will be rich *f.* into temptation  
 Heb. 4:11, *f.* after same example  
 10:31, fearful to *f.* to hands of God  
 James 1:22, when ye *f.* into divers  
 2 Pet. 1:10, if ye do these... never *f.*  
 3:17, lest ye *f.* from steadfastness  
 Lk. 8:13, in... temptation fall away  
 Heb. 6:6, impossible if—to renew  
 Ps. 16:6, fallen in pleasant places  
 Gal. 5:4, ye are *f.* from grace [art  
 Rev. 2:5, remember whence thou  
 Prov. 24:16, just falleth seven times  
 Rom. 14:4, to his own master he *f.*  
 Psa. 10:8, my feet from falling  
 2 Thes. 2:3, there come a *f.* away first  
 Jude 24, able to keep you from *f.*  
 Fall of Man, see footnote, p. 7.  
 Follow, Jer. 4:3; Hos. 10:12.  
 False, Ex. 23:1, not raise a *f.* report  
 7, keep thee far from a *f.* matter  
 Ps. 119:104, hate every *f.* way, 128.  
 Prov. 11:1, *f.* balance abode, 20:23.  
 Zech. 8:17, love no *f.* oath  
 Mal. 3:5, witness against *f.* swearers  
 Matt. 24:24, *f.* Christs, *f.* prophets  
 2 Cor. 11:13, *f.* apostles, *f.* brethren,  
 Gal. 2:4, *f.* teachers; 2 Pet. 2:1.  
 2 Tim. 3:3, *f.* accusers, Tit. 2:3.  
 Ps. 119:118, their deceit is falsehood  
 144:8, whose right hand... of *f.*  
 Isa. 57:4, are ye not a... seed of *f.*  
 59:13, from heart words of *f.*  
 Jer. 10:14, molten image is *f.* 51:17.  
 Lev. 6:3, sweareth falsely, Jer. 7:9.  
 19:12, swear by my name *f.* Jer. 5:2.  
 Ps. 44:17, not dealt *f.* in covenant  
 Jer. 6:13, every one dealeth *f.* 8:10.  
 Hos. 10:4, swear *f.* in... covenant  
 Zech. 5:4, thief and that sweareth *f.*  
 Matt. 5:11, evil against you *f.* for  
 Luke 3:14, neither accuse any *f.*  
 1 Pet. 3:16, *f.* accuse your good  
 conversation [19:20; 20:10.  
 Acts 13:6, false prophet, Rev. 16:13;  
 Mat. 7:15, false prophets, 24:11, 24.  
 Luke 6:26; 2 Pet. 2:1; 1 John 4:1.  
**False Accusation, see footnote, p. 1644.**  
 (See *fn.* False Witness, p. 1337.)  
**False Confidence, see footnote, p. 830.**  
**False Teachers, see footnote, p. 1680.**  
**False Witness, see footnote, p. 1337.**  
**Falsehood; Instances of, see *fn.* p. 792.**  
**Fame of Jesus, see footnote, p. 1403.**  
**Familiar Spirits, see footnote, p. 316.**  
**Family, Instituted; Government of;**  
*Infelicity in; Religion in, *fn.* p. 644.*  
 Gen. 12:13; 28:14, in thee all *f.* be  
 25:10, return, every man to his *f.*  
 Deut. 29:18, lest a *f.* turn away from  
 1 Sam. 9:21, my *f.* the least  
 18:18, what is my father's *f.*? [a *f.*  
 Jer. 3:14, one of a city, and two of  
 Zech. 12:12, every *f.* apart  
 Eph. 3:15, whole *f.* in heaven and  
 1 Chr. 4:38, princes in their families  
 Ps. 68:6, setteth the solitary in *f.*  
 107:41, maketh him *f.* like a flock  
 Jer. 10:25, on *f.* that call not  
 31:1, God of all the *f.* of Israel  
 Amos 3:2, known of all *f.* of earth  
**Family Worship, see footnote, p. 429.**  
**Famine, see footnote, p. 587.**  
 Gen. 41:27, seven years of *f.*



Job. 5:20, in *f*, he shall redeem thee  
Ps. 33:19, keep them alive in *f*  
Ps. 37:19, in the days of *f* be satisfied  
Ezek. 5:16, evil arrows of *f*: 6:11.  
Amos. 8:11, not a *f* of bread, but  
Fam. Matt. 3:12; Luke 3:17. [matter  
Far. Ex. 23:7, keep *f* from false  
Ps. 73:27, put *f* from false  
Amos 6:3, put *f* away the evil day  
Mk. 12:34, not *f* from the kingdom  
Phil. 1:23, with Christ... is *f* better  
Eph. 2:13, were *f*, off made nigh by  
Farthing, Matt. 5:26; 10:29.  
Fashion, 1 Cor. 7:31; Phil. 2:8.  
Job 10:8, thy hands have fashioned  
me, Psa. 119:73.  
Phil. 3:21, be *f* like his glorious  
Ps. 33:15, he fashioneth their hearts  
Isa. 45:9, clay say to him that *f*.  
1 Pet. 1:14, not fashioning yourselves  
Fas. Is. 58:4, ye *f*, for strife; not *f*, as  
Lev. 14:12, when *f* I will not hear  
Zech. 7:5, did ye at all *f* unto me  
Matt. 6:16, ye *f*, be not as hypocrites,  
18, appear not to men to *f*:  
9:14, why do we *f*, but thy disciples  
*f* not, 18, Luke 5:33.  
15, can children of bride-chamber  
*f*... bridegroom taken then shall  
they *f*. Mark 2:19, 20; Lk. 5:34, 35.  
Luke 18:12, I *f* thy twice in the week  
Judg. 20:26, *f*asted that day, 1 S. 7:6  
1 S. 31:13, *f* seven days, 1 Chr. 10:12  
2 Sam. 1:12, wept and *f* till even  
12:16, David *f* and lay all night on  
Lev. 13:27, Ahab, *f* & lay in sackcloth  
Ezra 8:23, we *f* and besought Lord  
Isa. 58:3, why have we *f*, and thou  
Matt. 4:2, when he had *f*, forty days  
Fasting, see footnote, p. 1284.  
Neb. 9:1, assembled with fasting  
Est. 4:3, Jews *f* and weeping, 9:31.  
Ps. 35:13, humbled with *f*, 69:10.  
109:24, my knees weak through *f*.  
Dan. 6:18, king passed the night *f*.  
9:3, to seek by prayer with *f*.  
Matt. 15:32, not send them away *f*.  
17:21, this kind goeth not out but  
by prayer and *f*. Mark 9:29.  
Luke 2:37, with *f* and prayers  
Acts 10:30, was *f*, till this hour  
14:23, ordained elders, prayed with *f*.  
1 Cor. 7:5, give yourselves to *f*.  
Fat, Offered in sacrifice, see *ftn*, p. 171.  
Lev. 3:16, *f* is the Lord's, 4:8.  
Prov. 11:25, liberal shall be made *f*.  
13:4, soul of the diligent... made *f*.  
15:30, good report maketh bones *f*.  
28:25, trust in Lord shall be made *f*.  
Ps. 63:5, satisfied with marrow and *f*.  
Isa. 55:2, let your soul delight in *f*.  
Father, see footnote, p. 828.  
Gen. 17:4, be a *f* of many nations  
2 Sam. 7:14, I will be his *f*. Heb. 1:5.  
Job 29:16, I was a *f*, to the poor  
Ps. 68:5, a *f* of fatherless is God  
103:13, as a *f*, pitieth his children  
Isa. 9:6, the everlasting *F*, prince of  
Jer. 31:9, I am a *F*, to Israel and  
Mal. 1:6, if I be a *F*, where is my  
2:10, have not all one *F*, [honour  
John 5:19, what he seeth the *F*, do  
20, the *F*, loveth the Son, and 3:35.  
21, as *F*, raiseth dead and quickeneth  
22, *F*, judgeth no man but... Son  
26, as *F*, hath life in himself; so... S.  
8:18, *F*, beareth witness of me  
29, *F*, hath not left me alone  
44, *F*, devil is a liar, and of it  
16:32, I am not alone *F*, is with me  
Acts 14:4, wait for promise of the *F*.  
7, times... *F*, put in his own power  
Rom. 4:11, the *f*, of all that believe  
12, *f*, of circumcision, 16, *f*, of us all  
17, made these a *f*, of many nations  
1 Cor. 8:6, *F*, of whom are all things  
2 C. 1:3, God and *F*, of our Lord Je-  
sus Christ, *F*, of mercies, Eph. 1:3;  
1 Pet. 1:3, *F*, of glory, Eph. 1:17.  
6:18, I will be a *F*, to you and ye  
1 Tim. 5:1, entreat him as a *f*.

Heb. 1:5, I will be to him a *F*, and  
12:9, subjection to the *F*, of spirits  
Jam. 1:17, gift... is from *F*, of lights  
John 5:17, my *F* Father worketh and I  
10:30, I and my *F*, are one; 14:20,  
I am in my *F*, 10:28, my *F*, is greater  
Matt. 5:16, glorify your *F*, in heaven  
23:9, call no man your *f*, on earth  
John 8:41, ye do deeds of your *f*.  
... said... We have one *F*, even God  
44, ye are of your *f*, the devil, and the  
20:17, I ascend to my *F*, and your *F*.  
Ex. 15:2, my *f*'s God, and I will exalt  
Fatherhood, see footnote, God, father-  
hood of, p. 3.  
Father-in-law, see footnote, p. 416.  
Fatherless, see *ftn*. Orphan, p. 1133.  
Ex. 22:22, not afflict... *f*, child  
Deut. 10:18, execute judgment of *f*.  
Ps. 10:14, thou helper of the *f*.  
68:5, a father of the *f*, is God in his  
82:3, defend the poor and *f*.  
146:9, Lord relieveth *f*, and widow  
Isa. 1:17, judge *f*, plead for widow  
Hos. 14:3, in these *f*, findeth mercy  
James 1:27, visit *f*, in affliction  
Fault, Mt. 18:15, if... tell him his *f*.  
Luke 23:4, I find no *f* in him, 14;  
John 18:38; 19:4, 6.  
1 Cor. 6:7, utterly a *f*, among you  
Gal. 6:1, if man overtaken in a *f*.  
Ps. 19:12, cleanse me from secret  
faults  
Jas. 5:16, confess *f*, one to another  
1 Pet. 2:20, if... buffeted for your *f*.  
Jude 24, to present you faultless  
Fault-Finding, see footnotes, Murmur-  
ing, p. 239; Uncharitableness, p. 1313  
Favoritism, see *ftn*. Partiality, p. 1640.  
Favour, 1 Sm. 2:26, Samuel in *f*, with  
Job 10:12, granted me life and *f*.  
Ps. 5:12, with *f*, wilt thou compass  
30:5, in his *f*, is life; weeping may  
106:4, remember me with *f*, that  
Prov. 31:30, *f*, is deceitful and beauty  
Luke 2:52, in *f*, with God and man  
Fear, see *ftn*. Cowardice, p. 208.  
Fear of God; A motive to Obedience;  
Enjoined; Motives to; Guiltily, see  
footnote, p. 1505.  
Deut. 4:10, learn to *f*, me  
5:29, such a heart that would *f*, me  
28:58, mayest *f*, thy glorious name  
2 Kin. 17:39, your God ye shall *f*.  
1 Chr. 16:30, *f*, before him all earth  
2 Chron. 6:31, that they may *f*, thee,  
33.  
Ps. 23:4, I will *f*, no evil, for thou  
53:5, in *f*, where no *f*, was  
61:5, heritage of those that *f*, thy  
86:11, unite my heart to *f*, thy name  
90:11, according to thy *f*, so is wrath  
Prov. 1:26, mock when *f*, cometh  
29:25, *f*, of man bringeth a snare  
Isa. 8:13, let him be your *f*.  
Jer. 10:17, who would not *f*, thee  
32:39, that may *f*, me for ever  
40, put my *f*, in their hands  
Mal. 4:2, to you that *f*, my name  
shall Sun of righteousness  
Luke 12:5, *f*, him who can cast into  
hell, Matt. 10:28. [age again to *f*.  
Rom. 8:15, not received spirit bond-  
11:20, be not high-minded, but *f*.  
13:7, render *f*, to whom *f*.  
2 Tim. 1:7, spirit of *f*, but of power  
Heb. 2:15, who through *f*, of death  
4:1, *f*, lest promise being left  
12:28, that may *f*, me for ever  
1 Pet. 1:17, time of scourging here  
in *f*.  
1 John 4:18, no *f*, in love, love  
Rev. 2:10, *f*, none of these things  
11:18, saints—that *f*, thy name  
Gen. 20:11, fear of God not in this  
2 Sam. 23:3, ruling in— [place  
Ps. 36:1, no—before eyes, Rom. 3:18  
2 Cor. 7:1, perfecting holiness in—  
Gen. 42:18, this do and live, for I  
fear God

Ex. 18:21, such as—men of truth  
Ps. 66:16, come and hear all that—  
Ecc. 8:12, shall go well with them  
that—  
12:13,—keep his commandments  
Job 37:24, therefore men do fear him  
Matt. 10:28,—who is able to destroy  
Ps. 25:14, secret of the Lord is with  
them that fear him  
33:18, eye of the Lord upon—  
34:7, angel of Lord encamps about  
—9, no want to—  
85:9, salvation nigh to—  
103:13, as father, so Lord pitieth—  
17, mercy everlasting upon—  
147:11, the Lord take pleasure in—  
Job 28:28, fear of the Lord, that is  
wisdom [ever  
1's. 19:9,—is clean, enduring for  
34:11, children I will teach you—  
11:10,—is beginning of wisdom,  
knowledge, Prov. 1:7; 9:10.  
Prov. 1:29, they did not choose—  
8:13,—is to hate evil  
10:27,—prolongeth days  
14:26,—in us is strong confidence  
27,—is a fountain of life  
15:23,—is instruction of wisdom  
16:6, by—men depart from evil  
19:23,—tendeth to life; satisfied  
22:4, by—are riches, honour, life  
23:17, be thou in—all day long  
Acts 9:31, walking in—and comfort  
Ps. 2:11, with fear, Phil. 2:12.  
Heb. 1:7; Jude 23, save—  
Luke 1:50, his mercy on them that  
fear him from generation  
Deut. 6:2, mightest fear the Lord  
13, thou shalt—thy God, 10:20.  
24,—our God for our good always  
10:12,—thy God to walk in his ways  
14:23, learn to—thy God, always,  
17:19; 31:12, 13.  
Josh. 4:24, ye might—your God  
24:14, therefore—serve in sincerity  
1 Sam. 12:14, if ye will—and serve  
24, only—and serve him in truth  
1 K. 18:12, thy servant did—2 K. 4:  
1; 17:28, how they should—  
Ps. 15:4, he honoureth them that—  
22:23, ye that—trust in him, 115:11  
33:8, let all the earth—  
34:9, O—ye his saints, no want to  
them that—  
115:13, he will bless them that—  
118:4, let them that—say, his mercy  
135:20, ye that—bless the Lord  
Prov. 3:7,—and depart from evil  
24:21, my son—and meddle not  
Jonah 1:9, I—the God of heaven  
Gen. 15:1, fear not, I am thy shield  
26:24,—for I am with thee  
Num. 14:9, Lord is with us—them  
Matt. 10:28,—them that kill the body  
Luke 12:32,—little flock  
Ex. 1:17, midwives feared God, 21  
14:31, people *f*, Lord and believed  
1 Sam. 12:18, all people greatly *f*.  
the Lord  
Job 1:1, that *f*, God and eschewed  
Ps. 76:7, thou art to be *f*, [et  
89:7, God is greatly to be *f*, in the  
Mal. 3:16, they that *f*, the Lord  
spake often  
Heb. 5:7, was heard in that he *f*.  
Ps. 25:12, what man is he that  
feareth the Lord  
112:1, blessed is the man that—  
Isa. 50:10, who among you—  
Acts 10:35, that *f*, God and worketh  
righteousness  
13:26, whosoever among you *f*, God  
Ex. 15:11, fearful in praises  
Matt. 8:26, why are ye *f*, Mk. 4:40  
Heb. 10:27, certain *f*, looking for of  
31, *f*, thing to fall into hands of the  
living God [have their part  
Rev. 21:8, *f*, and unbelieving shall  
Ps. 139:14, I am fearfully and won-  
derfully made.  
[Feasts, see footnote, p. 1383.



(See *fn.* Annual Feasts, p. 242.)  
 Pr. 15:15, merry heart continual *feast*  
 Eccl. 10:19, *f.* is made for laughter  
 Feeble, Ps. 105:37, not one *f.* person  
 Isa. 35:3, confirm *f.* knees [among  
 1 Thess. 5:14, comfort the *f.* minded  
 Heb. 12:12, lift up the *f.* knees  
 Feed, 1 Kin. 22:27, *f.* him with bread  
 of affliction [venient for me  
 Prov. 30:8, *f.* me with food con-  
 Acts 20:23, to *f.* the church of God  
 1 Cor. 13:3, give my goods to *f.* poor  
 3:2, I have *f.* you with milk, and  
 John 21:15, *f.* my lambs, *f.* my  
 sheep, 16:17.  
 Rom. 12:20, enemy hunger, *f.* him  
 1 Pet. 5:2, *f.* flock of God among  
 Mt. 6:26, heavenly Father *feedeth*  
 them, Luke 12:24. [not  
 1 Cor. 9:7, who *f.* a flock and eateth  
 Feel, Gen. 27:12, my father... will *f.*  
 Acts 17:27, if haply they might *f.* [me  
 Eph. 4:19, being past *feeling*  
 Heb. 4:15, touched with *f.* of infir-  
 Feet, see *footnote*, p. 486. [mities  
 1 Sam. 2:9, keep *f.* of his saints  
 Neh. 9:21, their *f.* swelled not  
 Job 29:15, eyes to blind, *f.* to lame  
 Ps. 73:2, my *f.* were almost gone  
 116:8, delivered my *f.* from falling  
 119:59, turned *f.* to thy testimonies  
 101, refrained my *f.* from every evil  
 105, thy word is a lamp to my *f.*  
 Prov. 4:26, ponder path of thy *f.*  
 Isa. 59:7, their *f.* run to evil, and  
 Luke 1:79, guide our *f.* into way of  
 Eph. 6:15, *f.* shod with preparation  
 Heb. 12:13, straight paths for your *f.*  
 Felix, see *footnote*, p. 1537.  
 Fellow, Eccl. 4:10, if they fall, one will  
 lift up his *f.*  
 Acts 24:5, a pestilent *f.* 22:22,  
 Rom. 16:7, *f.* prisoner, Col. 4:10,  
 2 Cor. 8:23, my *f.* helper, 3 John 8.  
 Eph. 2:19, *f.* citizens, 3:6, *f.* heirs  
 Col. 1:7, *f.* servant, 4:7.  
 Phil. 4:3, *f.* labourers, 1 Thess. 3:2,  
 2:25, *f.* soldier, Philem. 1, 2, 24.  
 Ps. 45:7, oil of gladness above *fellows*,  
 Heb. 1:9.  
 94:20, have *fellowship* with thee  
 Acts 2:42, apostles' doctrine and *f.*  
 1 Cor. 1:9, *f.* of Jesus Christ  
 10:20, should have *f.* with devils  
 2 Cor. 6:14, what *f.* hath righteous-  
 ness with unrighteousness  
 8:4, *f.* of ministering to saints  
 Gal. 2:9, gave us right hand of *f.*  
 Eph. 5:11, no *f.* with works of  
 Phil. 1:5, for your *f.* in the gospel  
 2:1, if there be any *f.* of the Spirit  
 3:10, may know him and *f.* of his  
 sufferings [Father  
 1 John 1:3, *f.* with us, our *f.* with the  
 6, we have *f.*, 7, one with another  
 Fellowship. *With God; With Christ;*  
*With the Holy Spirit; Of the righte-*  
*ousness, see footnote, p. 1567; With the*  
*wicked forbidden, see fn. p. 1568.*  
 Fence, see *footnote*, p. 851.  
 Ferryboat, 2 Sam. 19:18.  
 Fervent, Acts 18:25, *f.* in spirit  
 Rom. 12:11, *f.* in spirit serving Lord  
 2 Cor. 7:7, your *f.* mind toward me  
 James 5:16, *f.* prayer of righteous  
 1 Pet. 4:8, have *f.* charity among  
 2 Pet. 3:10, melt with *f.* heat, 12.  
 Col. 4:12, Epaphras always labour-  
 ing *fervently* for you in prayers  
 1 Pet. 1:22, love one another *f.*  
 Festivals, see *footnotes*, Feasts, p. 1383;  
 Annual Feasts, p. 242.  
 Festus, Acts 24:27.  
 Fetterers, see *footnote*, p. 1365.  
 Fever, see *footnote*, p. 330.  
 (See *footnote*, Disease, p. 115.) [it  
 Few, Mt. 7:14, way to life, *f.* that find  
 20:16, many called, *f.* chosen, 22:14,  
 25:21, been faithful in a *f.* things  
 Rev. 2:14, I have *f.* things against  
 3:4, thou hast a *f.* names in Sardis

Fidelity, Tit. 2:10.  
 Pierce, Gen. 49:7, anger, for it was *f.*  
 Dt. 28:50, nation of a *f.* countenance  
 Dan. 8:23, a king of *f.* countenance  
 Matt. 8:28, devils, exceeding *f.*  
 Luke 23:5, they were more *f.*  
 2 Tim. 3:3, men...incontinent, *f.*  
 Jas. 3:4, ships driven of *f.* winds  
 Fierceness, Deu. 13:17; Ps. 78:49;  
 Jer. 25:38; Rev. 19:15.  
 Fiery, law, Deut. 33:2.  
 Num. 21:6, *f.* serpents, S. Dt. 8:15.  
 Heb. 10:37, quench *f.* darts of devil  
 Heb. 10:37, *f.* indignation devour  
 1 Pet. 4:12, not strange the *f.* trial  
 Fig, see *footnote*, p. 1370.  
 Jer. 24:2, good *f.* naughty *f.* 29:17  
 Matt. 7:16, gather *f.* of thistles?  
 Fight, Acts 5:30, found to *f.* against  
 23:9, let us not *f.* against God  
 1 Cor. 9:26, so *f.* I not as one that  
 1 Tim. 6:12, *f.* the good *f.* of faith  
 2 Tim. 4:7, I have fought a good *f.*  
 Heb. 10:32, a great *f.* of afflictions  
 11:34, waxed valiant in *f.*  
 Fig Tree; *Parables of; Figurative, see*  
*footnote*, p. 1423.  
 Jno. 1:48, 50, thou wast under the—  
 Jas. 3:12, can—bear olive berries?  
 Rev. 6:13, even as a—casteth her  
 File, 1 Sam. 13:21. [it  
 Fill, Ps. 81:10, open mouth, will *f.*  
 Jer. 23:24, *f.* heaven and earth  
 Rom. 15:13, God *f.* you with all joy  
 Eph. 4:10, ascended, might *f.* all  
 Col. 1:24, *f.* up that which is be-  
 hind *f.* afflictions  
 Ps. 72:19, earth *filled* with his glory  
 Luke 1:53, *f.* hungry with good  
 Acts 9:17, *f.* with the Holy Ghost, 2:  
 4; 4:8, 31; 13:9, 52; Luke 1:15.  
 Rom. 15:14, *f.* with all knowledge  
 2 Cor. 7:4, I am *f.* with comfort  
 Eph. 3:19, might be *f.* with all the  
 fullness of God [Spirit  
 5:18, not with wine but *f.* with the  
 Phil. 1:11, *f.* with the fruits of  
 righteousness [will  
 Col. 1:9, *f.* with knowledge of his  
 2 Tim. 1:4, mindful of tears, *f.* with  
 Eph. 1:23, fullness of him that *filleth*  
 Fifth, 1 Cor. 4:13 are made as the *f.*  
 Job 15:16, more *filthy* is man  
 Ps. 14:3, altogether become *f.* 53:3.  
 Isa. 64:6, our righteousness as *f.* rags  
 Col. 3:8, put off *f.* communication  
 1 Tim. 3:3, greedy of *f.* lucre, 8.  
 Tit. 1:7, 11; 1 Pet. 5:2. [tion  
 2 Pet. 2:7, vexed with *f.* conversa-  
 Jude 8, *f.* dreamers defile the flesh  
 Rev. 22:11, that is *f.* let him be *f.*  
 James 1:21, lay apart all *filthiness*  
 Ezek 36:25, from all your *f.* I will  
 cleanse you [flesh and spirit  
 2 Cor. 7:1, cleanse from all *f.* of  
 Find, Nm. 32:23, your sin shall *f.* you  
 out  
 Job 11:7, searching can *f.* out God?  
 Prov. 1:28, shall seek me and not *f.*  
 Jer. 6:16, shall *f.* rest to your souls  
 Mt. 7:7, seek and ye shall *f.* Lk. 11:9:  
 7:14, way to life, few that *f.* it [25:  
 10:39, *f.* life; loath life shall *f.* it, 16:  
 11:29, ye shall *f.* rest to your souls  
 John 7:34, seek me, and shall not *f.*  
 Rom. 7:18, how to do good, I *f.* not  
 2 Tim. 1:18, may *f.* mercy that day  
 Heb. 4:16, may *f.* grace to help  
 Rev. 9:6, seek death and shall not *f.*  
 Prov. 8:35, whoso *findeth* me, *f.* life  
 Prov. 18:22, whoso *f.* a wife, *f.* a  
 good thing [to do  
 Eccl. 9:10, whatsoever thy hand *f.*  
 Matt. 7:8, that seeketh *f.* Luke 11:10.  
 Rm. 11:33, ways past *finding* out  
 Fine, see *footnote*, p. 125. [thicker  
 Finger, 1 Kin. 12:10, little *f.* shall be  
 2 Sam. 21:20, on...hand six *fingers*  
 Ps. 8:3, heaven the work of thy *f.*  
 144:1, he teacheth my *f.* to fight  
 Lk. 11:46, touch not with one of *f.*

John 20:27, reach hither thy *f.*  
 Ex. 8:19, this is the *finger* of God  
 31:18, written with the—, Deut 9:10.  
 Luke 11:20, with the—cast out  
 Finish, Dan. 9:24, to *f.* the transgression  
 Job. 17:4, I have *finished* work, 19:30.  
 Acts 20:24, *f.* my course with joy  
 2 Cor. 8:6, *f.* in you the same grace  
 2 Tim. 4:7, I have *finished* my course  
 James 1:15, sin *f.* bringeth death  
 Heb. 12:2, author and *finisher* of faith  
 Fir Tree, see *footnote*, p. 488.  
 Fire; *Miracles connected with; Figura-*  
*tive; Everlasting; A symbol, see*  
*footnote, p. 108.*  
 (See *footnote*, Pillar of Cloud and  
 Fire, p. 111.) [Psa. 11:6.  
 —, Gen. 19:24, rained brimstone and *f.*  
 Ex. 3:2, put out of midst of bush  
 Lev. 1:7, put *f.* upon altar [burned  
 Sam. 39:3, while musing the *f.*  
 Pr. 6:27, can man take *f.* in bosom  
 25:22, heap coals of *f.* on his head,  
 Rom. 12:20.  
 Isa. 9:18, wickedness burneth as *f.*  
 33:14, dwell with devouring *f.*?  
 43:2, walkest through *f.* not burnt  
 Jer. 23:29, is not my word like *f.* 20:9.  
 Amos 5:6, lest Lord break out like *f.*  
 Zech. 3:2, brand plucked out of *f.*  
 Mal. 3:2, he is like a refiner's *f.*  
 Matt. 3:10, cast into the *f.* 7:19,  
 12, burn with unquenchable *f.* Mark  
 9:43; 44, 46, 48; Luke 3:17.  
 Lk. 9:54, command *f.* to come down  
 12:49, am come to send *f.* on earth  
 1 Cor. 3:13, revealed by *f.*—*f.* try  
 your  
 Heb. 12:29, our God is consuming *f.*  
 Jude 23, pulling them out of the *f.*  
 Matt. 5:22, *hell-fire*, 18:9; Mark 9:47.  
 Lev. 10:1, *strange fire*, Num. 3:4; 26:  
 Firebrand; *Judg. 15:4; Prov. 26:18.* [61.  
 Firepan, Ex. 38:3.  
 Firkin, John 2:6.  
 Firmament, see *footnote*, p. 1.  
 First, Isa. 41:4, the Lord the *f.* and the  
 last, 44:6; 48:12; Rev. 1:11, 17;  
 2:8; 22:13.  
 Mt. 6:33, seek *f.* kingdom of God  
 7:5, *f.* cast out the beam, Luke 6:42.  
 19:30, many that be *f.* shall be last,  
 20:16; Mark 10:31 [mandment  
 22:38, this is the *f.* and great com-  
 mands 26:23, Christ *f.* rise from dead  
 Rom. 11:35, who hath *f.* given to him  
 1 Cor. 15:45, *f.* Adam, 47, *f.* man of  
 earth [to the Lord  
 2 Cor. 8:5, *f.* gave their own selves  
 12, accepted, *f.* willing mind [us  
 1 Pet. 4:17, if judgment *f.* begin at  
 1 John 4:19, because he *f.* loved us  
 Rev. 2:4, left *f.* love, 5, do *f.* works  
 20:5, this is the *f.* resurrection, 6.  
 Firstborn, see *footnote*, p. 1288.  
 Matt. 1:25, *f.* Luke 2:7.  
 Rom. 8:29, *f.* among many  
 Col. 1:15, *f.* of every creature  
 18, *f.* from the dead [church of *f.*  
 Heb. 12:23, to general assembly and  
 First Fruits, see *footnote*, p. 315.  
 Rom. 11:16, if *f.* be holy  
 Prov. 3:9, honour the Lord with *f.*  
 Rom. 8:23, *first fruits* of the Spirit  
 1 Cor. 15:20, Christ *f.* of them that  
 slept, 23. [creatures  
 James 1:18, we a kind of *f.* of his  
 Rev. 14:4, redeemed are *f.* to God  
 Fish, see *footnote*, p. 1334. [1:16.  
 Fishers, Mt. 4:18, for they were *f.* Mk.  
 4:19, *f.* of men, Mark 1:17.  
 Fishermen, see *footnote*, p. 1402.  
 Fishgate, 2 Cor. 33:14. [1:7.  
 Flame, Ps. 104:4, ministers a *f.* Heb.  
 11:1, *f.* burnt wicked, Num. 16:35.  
 2 Thes. 1:8, in *flaming fire* taking  
 Flattery, see *footnote*, p. 919.  
 Flax, see *footnote*, p. 104.  
 Flea, 1 Sam. 24:14; 26:20 [pursueth  
 Flea, Lev. 26:17, 36, shall *f.* when none  
 Nm. 10:35; Ps. 68:1, that hate thee,

- f.* before thee.  
Neh. 6:11, should such a man as I *f.*?  
Job 14:2, he *f.* as a shadow  
27:22, would Iain *f.* out of his hand  
Ps. 11:1, how say ye to my soul, *f.* as a bird?  
139:7, whither shall I *f.* from thy  
Pr. 28:1, wicked *f.* when no man pur-  
sueth  
Song 2:17; 4:6, till shadows *f.* away  
Is. 35:10; 51:11, sighing shall *f.* away  
Mt. 3:7; Lk. 3:7, to *f.* from wrath to  
come  
Matt. 10:23, one city, *f.* to another  
24:16; Mar. 13:14; Lk. 21:21, *f.* into  
the mountains  
John 10:5, stranger not follow, but *f.*  
10:13, the hireling *f.*  
1 Tim. 6:11, *f.* these things  
2 Tim. 2:22, *f.* youthful lusts  
Jas. 4:7, resist the devil, and he will *f.*  
Rev. 9:6, death shall *f.* from them  
Mar. 14:50, all forsook him, and *fled*  
Rev. 20:11, earth and heaven *f.* away  
Flesh, Gen. 2:24, that shall be one *f.*  
Mt. 19:5; 1 Cor. 6:16; Eph. 5:31.  
Job 10:1, clothed with skin and *f.*  
Ps. 50:4, what *f.* can do to me  
78:39, remember they but *f.*  
Matt. 26:41, spirit willing *f.* weak  
John 1:14, the Word was made *f.*  
6:53, eat *f.* of Son of man, 52, 55, 56.  
63, *f.* profeth nothing, words are  
Rom. 7:25, serve with *f.* law of sin  
8:12, doth not *f.* to live after *f.*  
9:3, kinsmen according to the *f.*  
5, of whom concerning *f.* Christ  
13:14, make not provision for *f.*  
1 Cor. 1:29, that no *f.* should glory  
2 Cor. 1:17, purpose according to *f.*  
10:2, walked according to the *f.*  
Gal. 6:17, *f.* lusts against the Spirit  
and Spirit against *f.* [affections  
24, Christ's have crucified *f.* with  
Eph. 6:5, masters according to *f.*  
Heb. 12:9, we had fathers of our *f.*  
Jude 7, going after strange *f.*  
23, hating garment spotted by *f.*  
15, to judge after the flesh  
Rom. 8:3, walk not—but Spirit, 9.  
5, they that are—mind things of *f.*  
13, if ye live—ye shall die, 12.  
1 Cor. 1:26, not many wise men—  
10:18, Israel—Rom. 9:8; Gal. 6:13.  
2 Cor. 5:16, know no man—known  
10:3, walk in *f.* not war—[Christ  
2 Pet. 2:10,—in lust of uncleanness  
Ps. 65:2, to thee shall all flesh come  
Isa. 40:6,—is grass, 1 Pet. 1:24.  
Joel 2:28, I will pour my Spirit on—  
Luke 3:6,—shall see the salvation  
of God, Ps. 98:3.  
John 17:2, given him power over—  
Rom. 7:5, when we were in the flesh  
8:8, that are—cannot please God  
1 Tim. 3:16, mystery; God manifest  
1 Pet. 3:18, he was put to death—4:1.  
John 1:13, not of will of the flesh  
3:6, that which is born—is *f.*  
Rom. 8:5, after *f.* do mind things—  
Gal. 5:19, works—are manifest  
6:8, soweth to *f.* shall—reap corrup-  
Eph. 2:3, lusts—desires—[tion  
1 Pet. 3:21, not putting away filth—  
1 John 2:16, lust—of the eyes, pride  
Matt. 16:17, flesh and blood hath  
not revealed [Kingdom of God  
1 Cor. 15:50,—cannot inherit the  
Gal. 1:16, I conferred not with—  
Eph. 5:30, members of his—and  
6:12, we wrestle not against—but  
Heb. 2:14, children partakers of—  
2 Cor. 1:12, not with fleshly wisdom  
Col. 2:18, puffed up by his *f.* mind  
1 Pet. 2:11, abstain from *f.* lusts  
Fleshhook, see footnote, p. 134.  
Files, see footnote, p. 960.  
Flint, see footnote, p. 300. [7.  
Flock, Zech. 11:4, feed *f.* of slaughter,  
Luke 12:52, fear not, little *f.* for it  
Acts 20:28, take heed to the *f.* 29.
- 1 Pet. 5:2, feed *f.* of God among you  
Flood, see footnote, p. 12. [f. 16.  
Flourish, Ps. 72:7, shall the righteous  
27:27, when workers of iniquity *f.*  
Follow, Ex. 23:2, shall not *f.* a multi-  
tude  
Psa. 38:20, I *f.* the thing that good  
Isa. 51:1, hearken to me ye that know  
Hos. 6:3, know if we *f.* on to know  
the Lord  
Rom. 14:19, *f.* things that make for  
1 Cor. 14:1, *f.* after charity [hend  
Phil. 3:12, but I *f.* that I may appre-  
1 Thess. 5:15, *f.* that which is good  
1 Tim. 6:11, *f.* after righteousness  
2 Tim. 2:22, *f.* faith, charity, peace  
Heb. 12:14, *f.* peace with all men  
13:7, whose faith *f.* considering end  
1 Pet. 2:21, leaving us example that  
ye *f.* his steps [which is good  
3 John 1:1, *f.* not evil, but that  
Rev. 14:13, their works do *f.* them  
Ps. 23:6, goodness and mercy shall  
follow me, Mt. 4:19; 9:9; 10:21;  
Lk. 5:27; 9:59; John 1:43; 21:19.  
Matt. 16:24, take up cross and—  
Lk. 18:22, sell all thou hast, and—  
Jn. 12:26, if any serve me, let him—  
Num. 14:24, hath followed me fully  
32:12, wholly *f.* the Lord, Dt. 1:36;  
Josh. 14:8, 9, 14. [righteousness  
Rom. 9:30, *f.* not after, 31, *f.* law of  
Ps. 63:8, soul followeth hard after  
Mt. 10:38, taketh not cross and *f.* me  
Folly, Gn. 34:7, wrought *f.* in Israel  
Dt. 22:21; Josh. 7:15; Judg. 20:6.  
Job 4:18, angels he charged with *f.*  
Ps. 49:13, their way is their *f.*  
85:8, not turn again to *f.* [ing to *f.*  
Prov. 26:4, 5, answer not fool accord-  
2 Tim. 3:9, their *f.* shall be manifest  
Food, From God, see *fn.* p. 905.  
Gen. 3:6, good for *f.*  
Ps. 78:25, men did eat angels, *f.*  
136:25, who giveth *f.* to all flesh  
146:7, who giveth *f.* to the hungry  
Prov. 30:8, *f.* convenient for me  
Acts 14:17, filling our hearts with *f.*  
2 Cor. 9:10, ministered bread for *f.*  
1 Tim. 6:8, having *f.* and raiment  
Fool, see footnote, p. 932.  
Psa. 14:1, the *f.* hath said in 53:1.  
Matt. 5:22, say to brother, thou *f.*  
Lk. 12:20, thou *f.* this night thy soul  
1 Cor. 3:18, let him become a *f.* that  
2 Cor. 11:16, think me a *f.* 23, as a *f.*  
Ps. 75:4, fools deal not foolishly  
Prov. 1:7, *f.* despise wisdom, 22,  
*f.* hate knowledge [stroyed  
13:20, companion of *f.* shall be de-  
14:8, folly of *f.* is deceitful  
9, *f.* make a mock at sin  
16:22, instruction of *f.* is folly  
Eccl. 5:4, he hath no pleasure in *f.*  
Mt. 23:17, ye *f.* and blind, 19, [came *f.*  
Rom. 1:22, professing to be wise be-  
1 Cor. 4:10, are *f.* for Christ's sake  
Eph. 5:15, circumspectly, not as *f.*  
Deut. 32:6, foolish people and unwise  
Ps. 5:5, *f.* shall not stand in thy sight  
73:22, so *f.* was I and ignorant  
Mt. 7:26, like *f.* man building on sand  
25:2, virgins, five heareth and doeth  
Rom. 1:21, *f.* heart darkened [not *f.*  
Gal. 3:1, O *f.* Galatians, who hath  
Eph. 5:4, filthiness, nor *f.* talking  
Tit. 3:3, sometimes *f.* disobedient  
Job 1:22, nor charged God with fool-  
2 Sam. 15:31, turn counsel into fool-  
ishness [claimeth *f.*  
Prov. 12:23, heart of fools pro-  
14:24, *f.* of fools is folly, 15:2, 14.  
22:15, *f.* is bound in heart of a child  
24:9, thought of *f.* is sin [depart  
27:22, brag a fool, yet his *f.* will not  
1 Cor. 1:18, cross is to them that  
perish *f.*  
21, God by *f.* of preaching to save  
23, Christ crucified, to Greeks *f.*  
25, *f.* of God is wiser than men [he
- 2:14, they are *f.* to him; neither can  
3:19, wisdom of world *f.* with God  
Foot, shall not stumble, Prov. 3:23.  
Eccl. 5:1, keep thy *f.* when thou  
Matt. 18:8, if thy *f.* offend thee, cut  
1 Cr. 12:15, if *f.* say, because I am not  
Hb. 10:29, [trodden under *f.* S. of G.  
Foot Race, figurative, see *fn.* p. 823.  
Footstool, figurative, see *fn.* p. 663.  
Forbearance, Rom. 2:4; 3:25.  
Forbidden, Num. 11:28, Joshua said, *f.*  
Mk. 9:39; Lk. 9:50, *f.* him not [them  
10:14; Lk. 18:16, children, *f.* them not  
Luke 6:29, *f.* to not to take coat  
23:2, *f.* to give tribute  
Acts 10:47, can any *f.* water? [gues  
1 Cor. 14:39, *f.* not to speak with ton-  
1 Tim. 4:3, forbidding to marry  
1 Ths. 2:16, *f.* to speak to Gentiles  
Forehead, Jer. 3:3, thou hast a whore's  
Rev. 7:3, sealed in their *f.* 9:4. [f.  
13:16, mark their *f.* 14:9; 20:4.  
14:1, Father's name, in *f.* 22:4.  
Foreigners, see footnote, p. 323.  
Foreknowledge of God, see footnotes,  
God, foreknowledge of *f.* 3; Jesus,  
omniscience of *f.* 1303.  
Foreordained, 1 Pet. 1:20.  
Foreordination, see footnote, p. 1555.  
[See footnote, Election of Grace, p.  
Forerunner, Heb. 6:20. [1558.]  
Forgive, Ex. 32:32, *f.* their sin [to *f.*  
Ps. 80:5, thou art good and ready  
Isa. 2:9, therefore *f.* them not  
Jer. 31:34, *f.* their iniquity, 36:3.  
Matt. 6:12, *f.* us our debts, as we *f.*  
14, if ye *f.* men, 15, if you *f.* not [to *f.*  
9:6, Son of man hath power on earth  
Luke 6:37, and ye shall be for-  
17:3, if he repent, *f.* him, 4, [given  
23:34, Father *f.* them, they know not  
1 John 1:9, faithful to *f.* us our sins  
Forgave their iniquity, Ps. 78:38.  
Matt. 18:27, *f.* him the debt, 32.  
Luke 7:42, frankly *f.* them both  
43: love most, to whom *f.* most  
2 Cor. 2:10, *f.* any thing, I *f.* it  
Col. 3:13, as Christ *f.* you, also do  
Ps. 32:5, forgavest the iniquity of  
them  
Psa. 90:8, thou wast a God that *f.*  
Ps. 32:1, transgression is forgiven  
Mt. 9:2, good cheer, thy sin is *f.*  
12:31, all manner of sin *f.* 32, not *f.*  
Lk. 7:47, to whom little is *f.* loveth  
Rm. 4:7, blessed whose iniquities *f.*  
Eph. 4:32, as God hath *f.* you, Col.  
3:13. [sins, they shall be *f.*  
James 5:15, if he have committed  
1 John 2:12, your sins are *f.* you  
Ps. 103:3, forgiveth thine iniquities  
Ex. 34:7, forgiveth iniquity, trans-  
gression, sin, Nm. 14:18; Mic. 7:18.  
Eph. 4:32, *f.* one another; Col. 3:13.  
Forgiveness, see footnote, p. 1335.  
Psa. 130:4, is there *f.* with thee  
Dan. 9:9, so Lord beget mercy and *f.*  
Mk. 3:29, hath never *f.* Lk. 12:10.  
Acts 5:31, to give repentance and *f.*  
26:18, may receive *f.* of sins by faith  
Eph. 1:7, *f.* of sins...riches...of grace  
Col. 1:14, redemption, even *f.* sins  
Forgot, Ps. 78:11, *f.* his works and  
wonders, 106:13.  
106:21, *f.* God their Saviour  
Lam. 3:17, I *f.* prosperity  
Hos. 2:13, *f.* me, saith the Lord  
Dt. 9:7, forget not, thou provokedst  
Job 8:13, paths of all that *f.* God  
Ps. 50:22, consider this, ye that *f.* God  
103:2, *f.* not all his benefits  
119:16, I will not *f.* thy words, 83,  
93, 109, 141, 153, 176.  
Prov. 3:1, my son, *f.* not my law  
Isa. 49:15, woman *f.* sucking child  
Jer. 2:32, can a maid *f.* ornaments  
Heb. 6:10, God not unrighteous to *f.*  
13:16, to communicate *f.* not  
2, be not forgetful to entertain  
James 1:25, be not a *f.* hearer  
Ps. 44:24, forgettest our affliction



Prov. 2:17, *f.* covenant of her God  
 Jas. 1:24, *f.* what manner of man  
 Phil. 3:13, *forgetting* those things  
 Ps. 10:11, God hath *forgotten*  
 77:9, hath God *f.* to be gracious  
 119:61, I have not *f.* thy law  
 Jer. 2:32, my people have *f.* me  
 3:21, have *f.* their God, Deut. 32:18.  
 Heb. 12:5, *f.* the exhortation  
**Form**, Gen. 1:2, earth was without *f.*  
 Isa. 53:2, hath no *f.* nor comeliness  
 Rom. 2:20, hast *f.* of knowledge  
 Phil. 2:6, obeyed that *f.* of doctrine  
 1 Tim. 2:6, who being in *f.* of God  
 7, took upon him the *f.* of a servant  
 2 Tim. 1:13, hold *f.* of sound words  
 3:5, having the *f.* of godliness  
 Isa. 45:7, *f.* the light and create  
 darkness [*formed* thee  
 Dt. 32:18, hast forgotten God that  
 Prov. 26:10, God that *f.* all things  
 Isa. 44:2, *f.* thee from womb [prosper  
 54:17, no weapon *f.* against thee shall  
 Rm. 9:20, thing *f.* say to him that *f.*  
 Gal. 4:19, till Christ be *f.* in you  
 Ps. 94:9, he that *f.* the eye shall he  
 Zech. 12:1, *formeth* spirit of man  
 within him.  
**Fornication**, see *footnotes*, Adultery, p.  
 195; Lasciviousness, p. 1677. [19:9.  
 Mt. 5:32, put away wife saving for *f.*  
 John 8:41, we be not born of *f.*  
 Acts 15:20, abstain from *f.* 21:25  
 Rom. 1:29, filled with *f.* wickedness  
 1 Cor. 5:1, there is *f.* among you  
 6:13, body not for *f.* 18, flee *f.*  
 7:2, to avoid *f.* have own wife  
 10:8, neither let us commit *f.*  
 2 Cor. 12:21, not repented of their *f.*  
 Gal. 5:19, works of flesh, adultery, *f.*  
 Eph. 5:3, *f.* let it not be named  
 Col. 3:5, mortify *f.* uncleanness  
 1 Thes. 4:3, should abstain from *f.*  
 Jude 7, giving themselves to *f.*  
 Rev. 2:14, taught to commit *f.* 20.  
 21, I gave her space to repent her *f.*  
 9:21, neither repented of their *f.*  
 14:8, of the wine of her *f.* 17:2.  
 17:4, abomination of her *f.*  
 18:3, committed *f.* with her, 9.  
 19:2, did corrupt earth with her *f.*  
 Ezek. 16:15, *fornication*, Mt. 15:19.  
 1 Cor. 5:9-11, *fornicators*, and 6:9;  
 Heb. 12:16.  
**Forsake**, Dt. 4:31, Lord thy God will  
 not *f.* thee, 31:6; 8: 1 Chron. 28:20;  
 Heb. 13:5. [Isa. 41:17, 42:16.  
 Josh. 1:5, I will not fail thee nor *f.* thee  
 1 Sam. 12:22, Lord will not *f.* his  
 people, 1 Kin. 6:13.  
 8:57, let him not leave nor *f.* us  
 2 Chr. 15:2, if ye *f.* him, he will *f.* you  
 Ps. 27:10, when father and mother *f.*  
 94:14, neither will he *f.* inheritance  
 Isa. 55:7, let the wicked *f.* his way  
 Jer. 17:13, that *f.* thee be ashamed  
 Ps. 71:11, God hath *forsaken* him  
 22:1, my God, my God, why hast  
 thou *f.* me, Matt. 27:46.  
 37:25, I have not seen righteous *f.*  
 Matt. 19:27, we have *f.* all, 29, *f.*  
 2 Cor. 4:9, persecuted but not *f.*  
 Prov. 2:17, *forsaketh* guide of youth  
 28:13, confesseth and *f.* shall find  
 Heb. 10:25, not *f.* the assembling  
 Dt. 32:15, *forsook* God which made  
 Ps. 119:87, *f.* not thy precepts  
 2 Tim. 4:16, all men *f.* me  
**Fortification**, see *footnote*, p. 1156.  
**Fortitude**, see *footnote*, Courage, p. 337.  
**Fortunate**, 1 Cor. 16:17.  
**Forty**, *Days*; *Years*; *Stripes*, see *foot-*  
*note*, p. 1258. [De *f.*  
**Found**, Is. 55:6, seek Lord while he may  
 65:1, *f.* of them that sought me not  
 Ezek. 22:30, I sought a man *f.* none  
 Dan. 5:27, weighed and *f.* wanting  
 2 Cor. 5:3, shall not be *f.* naked  
 Phil. 3:9, *f.* in him, not having my  
 2 Pet. 3:14, be *f.* of him in peace  
 Matt. 7:25, *founded* on a rock, Ps.

24:2; Prov. 3:19; Isa. 14:32.  
 Ps. 11:3, if *foundations* be destroyed  
 Job 4:19, whose *f.* is in dust [ing *f.*  
 Prov. 10:25, righteous is an everlast-  
 ing. 28:16, I lay in Zion a sure *f.*  
 Rm. 15:20, build on another man's *f.*  
 1 Cor. 3:10, laid *f.* 12, build on this *f.*  
 Eph. 2:20, built on *f.* of prophets  
 1 Tim. 6:19, lay up good *f.* for time  
 2 Tim. 2:19, *f.* of God stands sure  
 Heb. 11:10, city which hath *f.*  
 Rev. 21:14, the city hath twelve *f.*  
 Matt. 13:35, *foundation* of the world,  
 25:34; John 17:24; Eph. 1:4; 1 Pet.  
 1:20; Rev. 13:8; 17:8; Ps. 104:5;  
 Prov. 8:29; Isa. 51:13, 16.  
**Fountain**, Figurative, see *fn.* p. 1288.  
 Ps. 36:9, with thee is *f.* of life  
 Prov. 5:18, let thy *f.* be blessed  
 13:14, law of wise is a *f.* of life  
 14:27, fear of the Lord is a *f.* of life  
 Eccl. 12:6, pitcher broken at the *f.*  
 Jer. 2:13, Lord *f.* of living waters.  
 9:1, that my eyes were a *f.* of tears  
 Joel 3:18, a *f.* out of house of Lord  
 Zech. 13:1, a *f.* opened for house  
 James 3:12, can *f.* both yield salt  
 Rev. 21:6, give *f.* of life freely, 22:17.  
 Fox, see *footnote*, p. 852.  
**Fragments**, Matt. 14:20; Mark 6:43;  
 8:19, 20; John 6:12, 13.  
 Frail, that I may know how *f.*  
 Fraternity, see *footnote*, p. 638.  
 Fratricide, see *footnote*, p. 1287.  
 Fraud, see *fn.* Dishonesty, p. 1164.  
**Free**, Ps. 51:12, uphold with thy *f.* Spirit  
 John 8:32, truth shall make you *f.*  
 36, if Son make *f.* shall be *f.* indeed  
 Rom. 5:15, so also is *f.* gift, 16, 18.  
 6:7, *f.* from sin, 18:22, *f.* from right-  
 eousness, 20, [law of sin  
 7:3, *f.* from law, 8:2, *f.* from the  
 1 Cor. 7:22, the Lord's *f.* man  
 Gal. 3:28, bond nor *f.* Col. 3:11.  
 Gal. 5:1, Christ hath made us *f.* not  
 2 Thes. 3:1, the word have *f.* course  
 1 Pet. 2:16, *f.* and not using liberty  
 Hos. 14:4, I will love them *freely*  
 Mt. 10:8, *f.* ye have received, *f.* give  
 Rom. 3:24, justified *f.* by his grace  
 8:32, with him *f.* give us all things  
 1 Cor. 2:12, things *f.* given us of God  
 Rev. 21:6, fountain of life *f.* 22:17.  
**Freedom**, see *footnotes*, Emancipation,  
 p. 312; Jubilee, p. 204.  
**Free Will**, see *footnote*, Blessings, con-  
 tinent upon obedience, p. 305.  
**Free Will Offerings**, see *footnote*, Offer-  
 ings, free will, p. 169.  
**Friends**; False, see *footnote*, p. 147.  
 Job 6:14, pity shewed...from his  
*friend*  
 Prov. 17:17, *f.* loveth at all times  
 18:24, a *f.* closer than a brother  
 27:10, own *f.* father's *f.* forsake not  
 Mic. 7:5, trust ye not in a *f.* put  
 Pr. 18:24, hath *friends*...friendly  
 John 15:13, lay down life for his *f.*  
 15:14, ye are my *f.* if 15, called you *f.*  
**Friendship**, see *footnote*, p. 938.  
 James 4:4, *f.* of the world is enmity  
 with God [man  
 Prov. 22:24, make no *f.* with angry  
**Fringes**, Deut. 22:12.  
**Frogs**, see *footnote*, p. 101.  
**Frontlets**, Ex. 13:16. [from  
 Frontlet, Ps. 101:4, heart shall depart  
 Prov. 4:24, *f.* mouth, 6:12; 8:13.  
 10:31, *f.* tongue, 11:20, *f.* heart, 17:20  
 3:32, the *f.* is abomination to Lord  
**Frugality**, see *footnote*, p. 1328. [doings  
**Fruit**, 1 Cor. 3:10, eat the *f.* of their  
 Mt. 7:17, good tree good *f.* 21:19.  
 12:33, *f.* good; tree known by his *f.*  
 26:29, not drink of *f.* of vine till  
 Lk. 1:42, blessed is *f.* of thy womb  
 John 4:36, gathers *f.* to eternal life  
 15:2, branch beareth not *f.* he taketh  
 away; beareth *f.* he purgeth it  
 Rom. 6:21, what *f.* 22, *f.* to holiness

7:4, should bring forth *f.* unto God  
 15:28, have sealed to them this *f.*  
 Gal. 5:22, *f.* of Spirit is love [ness  
 Eph. 5:9, *f.* of Spirit is in all good-  
 Phil. 4:17, desire *f.* that may abound  
 Heb. 12:11, peaceable *f.* of righteous-  
 13:15, sacrifices of praise *f.* of [ness  
 Jam. 3:18, *f.* of righteousness sown  
 Rev. 22:2, yielded *f.* every month  
 Mt. 3:8, *fruits* meet for repentance  
 2 Cor. 9:10, increase the *f.* of right-  
 Phil. 1:11, filled with—[ousness  
 James 3:17, full of good *f.* without  
**Fruits**, Of righteousness, see *footnote*,  
 Righteousness, fruits of, p. 821.  
 —, Of sin, see *footnote*, Sin, fruits of,  
 p. 1550.  
**Frustrate**, Gal. 2:21, I do not *f.* the  
 Fugitives, see *footnote*, p. 406.  
**Full**, Job 14:1, of few days and *f.* of  
 Pr. 30:9, lest I be *f.* and deny thee  
 Lk. 4:1, Jesus *f.* of the Holy Ghost  
 6:25, woe to you that are *f.* for  
 John 1:14, the Word was made flesh,  
*f.* of grace and truth  
 1 Cor. 4:8, now ye are *f.* now ye are  
 Phil. 4:12, know both to be *f.* and  
 Col. 2:2, riches of *f.* assurance  
 Heb. 6:11, to *f.* assurance of hope  
 10:22, near in *f.* assurance of faith  
 Gen. 29:27, *fulfil*, Ex. 23:26.  
 Mt. 3:15, us to *f.* all righteousness  
 5:17, not destroy the law, but to *f.*  
 Acts 13:22, who shall *f.* all my will  
 Gal. 5:14, law is *f.* in one word  
 16, shall not *f.* lust of flesh [Christ  
 6:2, bear burden and so *f.* law of  
 Eph. 2:3, *f.* desires of flesh, mind  
 Phil. 2:2, *f.* ye my joy, that ye be  
 Col. 4:17, ministry...that thou *f.* it  
 2 Thes. 1:11, *f.* all the good pleasure  
 James 2:8, if ye *f.* the royal law  
 Rev. 17:17, put in their hearts to *f.*  
 Lk. 21:24, till times of...be *fulfilled*  
 Job 20:22, in *fulness* of sufficiency  
 Ps. 16:11, in thy presence is *f.* of joy  
 Jn. 1:16, of his *f.* have we received  
 Rm. 11:25, till *f.* of Gentiles be come  
 15:29, *f.* of blessing of the Gospel  
 Gal. 4:4, when *f.* of time was come  
 Eph. 1:10, dispensation of *f.* of times  
 23, *f.* of him that filleth all in all  
 3:19, filled with the *f.* of God  
 4:13, to the stature of *f.* of Christ  
 Col. 1:19, in him should all *f.* dwell  
 2:9, all the *f.* of the Godhead  
**Fuller**, Mal. 3:2; Mark 9:3.  
**Fuller's Field**, 2 Kin. 18:17.  
**Furlong**, Luke 24:13.  
**Furnace**, see *footnote*, p. 931.  
**Furnish**, 2 Tim. 3:17, thoroughly *f.*  
 to all good  
**Future Punishment**, see *footnote*, Pun-  
 ishment, eternal, p. 210.

G

**Gaal**, Judg. 9:26-41.  
**Gaash**, Josh. 24:30.  
**Gabbathai**, John 19:13.  
**Gabriel**, see *footnote*, p. 1224.  
**Gad**, son of Jacob, see *footnote*, p. 51.  
 —, tribe of, see *footnote*, p. 342.  
 —, a prophet, see *footnote*, p. 521.  
**Gadarenes**, Mark 5:1; Luke 8:26; com-  
 pare Matt. 8:28.  
**Gaddi**, Num. 13:11.  
**Gaddiel**, Num. 13:10.  
**Gaham**, Gen. 22:24. [pressions  
**Gain**, Is. 33:15, despiseth *g.* of op-  
 Phil. 1:21, to live is Christ, to die is *g.*  
 3:7, what were *g.* I counted loss  
 1 T. 6:5, supposing *g.* godliness, 6,  
 godliness, contentment great *g.*  
 Mt. 16:26, if he *g.* world [might, *g.*  
 1 Cor. 9:19, servant to all, that I  
 18:15, thou hast *gained* thy brother  
 Luke 19:16, thy pound hath *g.* ten  
 Tit. 1:9, convince *gainways* [people  
 Acts 10:29, *gain saying*, Rm. 10:21, *g.*  
 Jude 11, perished in the *g.* of Core  
**Gaius**, three men in New Testament



times Acts 19:29; 20:4; Rm. 16:23;  
Galatia, see *footnote*, p. 1519 [3 John  
Galed, Gen. 31:47.  
Galilee, see *footnote*, p. 1368.  
—, Sea of, see *ftn.* Sea of Galilee, p.  
Gall, see *footnote*, p. 787. [1307.  
Gallim, 1 Sam. 25:44.  
Gallio, Acts 18:12-17.  
Gallows, see *footnote*, p. 767.  
Gamaliel, Acts 5:33.  
Games, Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 1577.  
Gammadim, Ezek. 27:11.  
Gamul, 1 Chr. 24:17.  
Garden, see *footnote*, Eden, p. 1026.  
Gedemans, p. 1587.  
Gen. 2:8, planted a *g.*  
Gen. 3:23, sent him forth from *g.*  
"Q'el" as the *g.* of the Lord  
Ezek. 28:13, in Eden the *g.* of God  
36:35, land like *g.* of Eden  
Joel 2:3, land as *g.* of Eden  
John 18:1, over brook Cedron, where  
was *g.*  
18:26, did not I see thee in the *g.*?  
19:41, a *g.*, and in *g.* a new sepulchre  
Gareb, an Ithrite, 2 Sam. 23:28.  
—, a hill, Jer. 31:39.  
Garland, Acts 14:13.  
Garlic, Num. 11:5.  
Garment, see *footnote*, Dress, p. 1279.  
Ezra 9:3, I rent my *g.*  
Job 37:17, thy garments are warm  
Ps. 22:18, parted my *g.* among them  
Isa. 61:3, *g.* of praise for heaviness  
Joel 2:13, rend your hearts not *g.*  
Matt. 21:8, spread their *g.* in way  
Acts 9:39, shewing *g.* Dorcas made  
James 5:2, your *g.* are moth-eaten  
Rev. 3:4, have not defiled thy *g.*  
16:15, watcheth and keepeth his *g.*  
Garner, Matt. 3:12.  
Garrison, see *footnote*, p. 445.  
(See *footnote*, Armies, p. 304.)  
Gatam, Gen. 36:11.  
Gatem, see *footnote*, p. 287.  
Mt. 7:13, enter strait *g.* Lk. 13:24.  
Heb. 13:12, suffered without the *g.*  
Ps. 9:13, up from gates of death  
24:7, lift up heads, O *g.* 9, Isa. 26:2  
100:4, enter his *g.* with thanksgiving  
118:19, open to me *g.* of righteousness  
Isa. 38:10, to go to *g.* of the grave  
Matt. 16:18, *g.* of hell not prevail  
Gath, see *footnote*, p. 362. [sinners  
Gather, Ps. 26:9, *g.* not my soul with  
Zeph. 3:18, *g.* them that are sorrowful  
Matt. 3:12, *g.* his wheat into garner  
7:10, do men *g.* grapes of thorns  
Eph. 1:10, *g.* in one all things in C.  
Ex. 16:18, 21, gathered much, no-  
thing over *g.* little, no lack, 2 C. 8:15.  
Matt. 23:37, *g.* thy children as hen *g.*  
John 4:36, *g.* fruit unto eternal life  
Gath-hepher, 2 Kin. 14:25.  
Gath-rimmon, see *footnote*, p. 377.  
Gave, Gen. 14:20; Ex. 11:3.  
Job 1:21, Lord *g.* Lord taketh away  
Eccl. 12:7, spirit return to God that  
*g.* it  
John 1:12, *g.* power to become sons  
3:16, God *g.* his only begotten Son  
1 Cor. 3:6, God *g.* the increase, 7.  
2 C. 8:5, first *g.* themselves to Lord  
Gal. 1:4, who *g.* himself for our sins  
2:20, *g.* himself for me, Tit. 2:14.  
Eph. 4:8, *g.* gifts unto men, 11, *g.*  
some apostles [all, testified in due  
1 Tim. 2:6, *g.* himself a ransom for  
Ps. 21:4, asked life, thou gavest it  
John 17:4, work thou *g.* 22, glory  
thou *g.* 6, men thou *g.* me, 12; 18:9,  
*g.* me, lost none  
Gaza, see *footnote*, p. 17.  
—, a city of Ephraim, Judg. 6:4.  
Gazer, 2 Sam. 5:25.  
Gazez, two men, about whom little is  
known, 1 Chr. 2:46.  
Gazzam, Ezra 2:48.  
Geba, see *footnote*, p. 377.  
Geba, Ezek. 27:9.  
Geber, 1 Kin. 4:13, 19.

Gebim, Isa. 10:31.  
Gedaliah, see *footnote*, p. 621.  
—, four men, about whom little is  
known, 1 Chr. 25:3; Ez. 10:18; Jer.  
Geder, Josh. 12:13. [38:1; Zeph. 1:1.  
Gederah, Josh. 15:36.  
Gederoth, Josh. 15:41.  
Gederothaim, Josh. 15:36.  
Gedor, two cities, Josh. 15:58; 1 Chr.  
—, valley of, 1 Chr. 4:39. [12:7.  
—, ancestor of Saul, 1 Chr. 8:31.  
Gehazi, see *footnote*, p. 579.  
Gelieth, Josh. 18:17.  
Gemalli, Num. 13:12.  
Gemiahah, two men, about whom little  
is known, Jer. 29:3; 36:10.  
Genealogy, see *ftn.* 628. [crooked *g.*  
Generation, Deut. 32:5, perversers, and  
20, a very forward *g.* in whom  
Ps. 14:5, God is in *g.* of righteous  
24:6, this is *g.* of them that seek  
112:2, *g.* of upright shall be blessed  
145:4, one *g.* shall praise thy works  
Is. 53:8, who declare his *g.* Acts 8:33.  
Mt. 3:7, ye *g.* of vipers, 12:34; 23:33.  
Lk. 16:8, *g.* wiser than children of  
Acts 13:36, had served his *g.* [light  
1 Pet. 2:9, chosen *g.* to shew praises  
Ps. 90:1, our dwelling place in all  
generations  
100:5, his truth endureth to all *g.*  
102:24, thy years are through all *g.*  
119:90, thy faithfulness is to all *g.*  
145:13, dominion endureth to all *g.*  
Col. 1:26, mystery hid from ages & *g.*  
Generosity, see *footnote*, p. 32.  
(See *footnote*, Liberality, p. 1641.)  
Genius, see *footnote*, p. 136.  
Gennecaret, see *ftn.* Sea of Galilee, p.  
1307.  
Gentiles; Prophecies concerning, see  
*footnote*, p. 1508.  
Isa. 11:10, to it shall *g.* seek, 42:6, a  
light of *g.* 49:6; Lk. 2:32; Acts 13:  
60:3, *g.* shall come to thy light [47.  
62:2, *g.* shall see thy righteousness  
Matt. 8:32, after these things do the  
*g.* seek  
John 7:35, dispersed among *g.*  
Acts 13:46, turn to the *g.*  
Rom. 2:14, *g.* which have not law  
3:29, is he not also God of *g.* yea  
11:25, full fulness of *g.* be come  
15:10, rejoice ye *g.* with his people  
12, in his name *g.* trust, Mt. 12:21.  
Eph. 3:6, *g.* be fellow heirs, 8, preach  
among *g.* unsearchable  
1 Tim. 2:7, teacher of *g.* 2 Tim. 1:11.  
3:16, preached to the *g.* The *g.*  
Gentile, 2 T. 2:24, servant of Lord must  
Tit. 3:2, *g.* shewing all meekness  
Jam. 3:17, wisdom from above is *g.*  
1 Pet. 2:18, not only to the *g.* but to  
Gentleness. Of Christ; Of God; Re-  
quired in ministers, see *ftn.* p. 1598.  
Ps. 18:35, thy gentleness made me  
great [Christ  
2 Cor. 10:1, beseech by the *g.* of  
Gal. 5:22, fruit of Spirit is love, *g.*  
Genubath, 1 Kin. 11:20.  
Geology, see *footnote*, p. 882.  
Gera, see *footnote*, p. 389.  
Gerah, see *footnote*, p. 211.  
Gerar, see *footnote*, p. 32.  
—, a valley, Gen. 26:17-22.  
Gergesenes, Matt. 8:28.  
Gerizim, see *footnote*, p. 306.  
Gershom, see *footnote*, p. 91.  
Gershon, see *footnote*, p. 81.  
Gershonites, see *footnote*, p. 221.  
Geshem, Neh. 6:1-6.  
Geshur, see *footnote*, p. 484.  
Gethsemane, see *footnote*, p. 1387.  
Gezer, see *footnote*, p. 360.  
Ghost, Acts 5:5, 10; 12:23.  
Giah, 2 Sam. 2:24.  
Gians, Gen. 6:4.  
(See *footnote*, Anakim, p. 284.)  
Gibbethon, see *footnote*, p. 557.  
Gibeah, see *footnote*, p. 1238.

Gibeon, see *footnote*, p. 1106.  
Giddali, 1 Chr. 25:4.  
Giddel, Ezra 2:47.  
Gideon, see *footnote*, p. 393.  
Gideon, Num. 10:24.  
Gidom, Judg. 20:45.  
Gift, Ex. 23:8, take no *g.* for a *g.* blind-  
eth the wise, Dt. 16:19; 2 Chr. 19:7.  
Pr. 21:14, *g.* in secret pacifieth anger  
Eccl. 7:7, a *g.* destroyeth the heart  
Matt. 5:24, leave there thy *g.* be re-  
conciled and come and offer thy *g.*  
John 4:10, if thou knewest *g.* of God  
Rom. 6:23, *g.* of God is eternal life  
Eph. 2:8, through faith; it is the *g.*  
Phil. 4:17, not because I desire a *g.*  
1 Tim. 4:14, neglect not the *g.* that  
2 Tim. 1:6, stir up *g.* of God in thee  
Heb. 6:14, tasted of heavenly *g.*  
Jam. 1:17, every good and perfect *g.*  
Ps. 68:18, received gifts for men  
Mt. 7:11, good *g.* to your children  
Rom. 11:29, for *g.* and calling of God  
Eph. 4:8, captivity captive gave *g.* to  
Gifts, see *ftn.* Spiritual Gifts, p. 1581.  
(See *footnote*, Presents, p. 56.)  
Gilhon, a river in Egypt, Gen. 2:13.  
—, see *footnote*, p. 524.  
Gifalal, Neh. 12:36.  
Gilloba, 1 Sam. 28:4.  
Gilead, country of, see *ftn.* p. 287.  
—, grandson of Manasseh, *ftn.* p. 263.  
—, a mountain, see *ftn.* p. 964.  
—, father of Jehiah, Judg. 11:1.  
—, a city, Hos. 6:8.  
Giilgal, see *footnote*, p. 349.  
—, a city, Josh. 12:23.  
Gilih, Josh. 15:1.  
Gimzo, 2 Chr. 28:18.  
Gin, Amos 3:5.  
Ginath, 1 Kin. 16:21.  
Gird, 1 Pet. 1:13, *g.* up loins of mind  
Psa. 30:11, girded me with gladness  
Luke 12:35, let your loins be *g.*  
Eph. 6:14, loins *g.* with truth  
Psa. 18:32, girdeth me with strength  
Girdle; Figurative; Symbolical, see  
*footnote*, p. 950.  
Girgashites, see *footnote*, p. 751.  
Give, 1 Kin. 3:5, ask what I shall *g.*  
Ps. 2:8, I shall *g.* thee the heathen  
29:11, Lord will *g.* strength to his  
37:4, *g.* thee desires of thy heart  
84:11, Lord will *g.* grace and glory  
104:27, mayest *g.* them their meat  
Jer. 17:10, to *g.* every man according  
to his works, 32:19; Rev. 22:12.  
Hos. 11:8, how shall I *g.* thee up  
Luke 6:38, *g.* and it shall be given  
John 10:28, I *g.* to them eternal life  
Acts 3:6, such as I have *g.* I thee  
20:35, more blessed to *g.* than to re-  
Rom. 8:32, freely *g.* us all [ceive  
Eph. 4:28, that he may have to *g.*  
1 Tim. 4:15, *g.* wholly to them  
Psa. 30:4, give thanks at the remem-  
brance of his holiness, 97:12.  
Eph. 1:16, cease not to—for you  
1 Thess. 5:18, in everything—Phil. 4:  
Matt. 13:12, to him shall be given [6.  
11, it is *g.* to you to know mysteries  
Luke 12:48, to whom much is *g.*  
John 6:39, of all he hath *g.* I lose  
65, can come to me except it be *g.*  
19:11, except it were *g.* thee from  
Rom. 11:35, hath first *g.* to him  
1 C. 2:12, know things freely *g.* of God  
2 C. 9:7, God loveth cheerful *g.*  
Pr. 28:27, he that giveth to poor  
Isa. 40:29, *g.* power to the faint  
42:5, *g.* breath to people on earth  
1 Tim. 6:17, *g.* us richly all things  
James 1:5, *g.* to all men liberally  
4:6, he *g.* more grace to the humble  
1 Pet. 4:11, of the ability that God *g.*  
Giving, Rules for, see *ftn.* p. 1587.  
Glad, Psa. 10:9, my heart is *g.*  
64:10, righteousness shall be *g.* in  
104:34, I will be *g.* in the Lord  
Luke 1:19, glad tidings, 8:1; Acts 13:  
32; Rom. 10:15.

- Mark 6:20, heard him *gladly*, 12:37.  
 Luke 8:40, people *g.* received him  
 Acts 2:41, that *g.* received his word  
 2 Cor. 12:15, I will very *g.* spend  
**Gladness**, see *footnote*, Joy, p. 815.  
 Ps. 4:7, thou hast put *g.* in my heart  
 30:11, hast girded me with *g.*  
 45:7, anointed with oil of *g.* Heb. 1:9.  
 51:8, make me to hear joy and *g.*  
 100:2, serve the Lord with *g.*  
 Isa. 35:10, obtain joy and *g.* 51:11.  
 51:3, joy and *g.* shall be found in it  
 Acts 2:46, eat their meat with *g.*  
 14:17, filling our hearts with food & *g.*  
**Glass**, see *footnote*, p. 1715.  
 1 Cor. 13:12, we see through *g.*  
 2 Cor. 3:18, beholding as in a *g.*  
 Jam. 1:23, behold natural face in *g.*  
 Rev. 4:6, a sea of *g.* 15:2.  
 21:18, the city pure gold like clear *g.*  
**Gleaning**, see *footnote*, p. 201.  
**Glorified**, Deut. 14:13.  
**Glorified Saints**, see *footnote*, p. 1664.  
**Glorifying God**, see *footnote*, p. 1403.  
**Glory**, 1 Sam. 4:21, *g.* departed from  
 Israel [Heb. 2:7].  
 Ps. 8:5, crowned with *g.* and honour,  
 73:24, afterward receive me to *g.*  
 145:11, speak of *g.* of thy kingdom  
 Pr. 16:31, hoary head is a crown of *g.*  
 20:29, strength *g.* of young men  
 Matt. 6:2, may have *g.* of men  
 16:27, in *g.* of his Father, 24:30.  
 Luke 2:14, *g.* to God in the highest  
 32, light of Gentiles, *g.* of thy people  
 Jn. 1:14, his *g.* of only begotten  
 17:5, *glorify* me with *g.* I had [Son  
 22, *g.* which thou gavest I have  
 Rom. 2:7, seek *g.* immortality  
 11:36, to whom be *g.* for ever, Gal.  
 1:5; 2 Tim. 4:18; Heb. 13:21.  
 16:27, to God be *g.* through Christ  
 1 Cor. 11:7, man is *g.* of God  
 15:43, sown in dishonour, raised in *g.*  
 2 Cor. 3:18, changed from *g.* to *g.*  
 4:17, eternal weight of *g.*  
 Eph. 1:6, praise of *g.* of his grace  
 3:21, to him be *g.* in the church  
 3, my tribulation for you is your *g.*  
 Phil. 3:19, whose *g.* is in their shame  
 Col. 1:27, Christ in you hope of *g.*  
 3:4, appear with him in *g.*  
 1 Thess. 2:12, hath called you to *g.*  
 20, ye are our *g.* and joy, 19.  
 1 Tim. 3:16, received up into *g.*  
 1 Pet. 1:8, joy unspeakable, full of *g.*  
 11, the sufferings of Christ and *g.*  
 that should follow, 21. [of *g.*  
 4:13, his *g.* be revealed, 14, spirit  
 5:1, partaker of *g.* to be revealed  
 4, ye shall receive a crown of *g.*  
 10, called us to eternal *g.* by Christ  
 2 Pet. 1:3, called us to *g.* and virtue  
 17, came a voice from excellent *g.*  
 Rev. 4:11, worthy to receive *g.* 5:12.  
 Rom. 5:3, we *g.* in tribulation  
 1 Cor. 1:31, that glorieth *g.* in  
 3:21, let no man *g.* in men [Lord  
 2 Cor. 11:18, many *g.* after the flesh,  
 I *g.* also  
 12:1, it is not expedient for me to *g.*  
 9, will I rather *g.* in my infirmities  
 Gal. 6:14, God forbid I *g.* save  
 Mt. 5:16, *glorify* your Father in  
 John 12:28, Father *g.* thy name  
 17:1, *g.* thy Son that Son *g.* thee  
 21:19, by what death he should *g.* G.  
 1 Cor. 6:20, *g.* God in your body and  
 1 Pt. 2:12, *g.* God in day of visitation  
 Lv. 10:3, before all I will be *glorified*  
 Mt. 9:8, thy *g.* God, 15:31; Lk. 7:16  
 John 7:39, Jesus was not yet *g.*  
 12:23, hour is come Son shall be *g.*  
 15:8, herein is my Father *g.*  
 17:10, all mine are thine, I am *g.*  
 Acts 3:13, God of our fathers hath  
*g.* his Son [done  
 4:21, all men *g.* God for that was  
 Rom. 1:21, thy *g.* him not as God  
 8:30, whom he justified, them he *g.*  
 2 Thes. 1:10, be *g.* in his saints  
 3:1, word have free course and be *g.*  
 Heb. 5:5, even Christ *g.* not himself  
 1 Pet. 4:11, God in all things may  
 be *g.* 4:14, on your part he is *g.*  
 Rev. 18:7, how she hath *g.* herself  
 1 Cor. 5:6, *glorifying*; 9:15; 2 Cor. 7:4;  
 Ex. 15:6, *glorious* in power [12:11].  
 11, who is like thee, *g.* in holiness  
 Deut. 28:58, fear this *g.* name  
 1 Chron. 29:13, praise thy *g.* name  
 Ps. 45:13, king's daughter all *g.*  
 66:2, make his praise *g.*  
 72:19, blessed be his *g.* name  
 Isa. 4:2, branch of Lord shall be *g.*  
 11:10, his rest shall be *g.*  
 63:1, who is this *g.* in his apparel  
 Rm. 8:21, *g.* liberty of God's children  
 2 Cor. 3:7, ministration *g.* 8:10, 11:  
 4:4, light of *g.* Gospel should shine  
 Eph. 5:27, present... a *g.* church  
 Phil. 3:21, vile body like his *g.* body  
 Col. 1:11, according to his *g.* power  
 1 Tim. 1:11, according to *g.* Gospel  
 of blessed  
 Tit. 2:13, looking for *g.* appearance  
*Gluttony*, see *footnote*, p. 948.  
**Guashing of Teeth**, see *footnote*, p. 787.  
**Gnat**, Matt. 23:24, strain at a *g.*  
**Goad**, Judg. 3:31; 1 Sam. 13:21.  
**Goat**, see *footnote*, p. 309.  
 Is. 1:11, delight not in blood of *goats*  
 Dan. 8:5, he *g.* 8, rough *g.* 21.  
 Mt. 25:32, 33, set *g.* on his left hand  
 Heb. 9:12, blood of *g.* 13:19; 10:4.  
**Goath**, Jer. 31:39.  
**God**. Access to, see *footnote*, Access to  
 God, p. 1613.  
**Appearances of; Condescension of;  
 Creator; Dissertations on; Dwells  
 with the Righteous; Eternity of;  
 Faithfulness of; Fatherhood of;**  
 see *footnote*, p. 3; **Favor of**, see *footnote*,  
 Grace of God, p. 1549; **Fore-**  
**knowledge of; Glory of; Goodness of;**  
 see *footnote*, p. 3, **Grace of**, see *footnote*,  
 Grace of God, p. 1549; **Guidance of;**  
**Holiness of**, see *footnote*, p. 3; **Im-**  
**mance of; Immutability; Impartial;**  
**Incomprehensible; Infinite; Invi-**  
**olable; Jealous; Judge; Justice of;**  
**Knowledge of; Light; Longsuffering**  
**of; Love of; Mercy of**, see *footnote*,  
 p. 4; **Name of; Omnipotent; Om-**  
**nipresent; Perfection of; Power of;**  
**Presence of; Preserver; Providence**  
**of**, see *footnote*, p. 5; **Righteousness**  
**of; Savior; Self-existent; Sovereign;**  
**Spirit; Teacher; Truth; Unity of;**  
**Unsearchable; Wisdom of**, see *foot-*  
*note*, p. 6; **Works of**, see *footnote*,  
 Works of God, p. 839.  
**God dwells with the Righteous**, see  
*footnote*, p. 534. [man  
 —, Job 33:12, *G.* is greater than  
 Ps. 18:31, who is *G.* save the Lord,  
 86:10. [Neh. 1:5.  
 Dan. 9:4, great and dreadful *G.*  
 Mic. 7:18, who a *G.* like thee [mon  
 Mt. 6:24, cannot serve *G.* and man-  
 17, no good but one, that is *G.*  
 Mark 12:27, not the *G.* of the dead,  
 but the *G.* of the living  
 32, there is one *G.* and none other  
 John 17:3, only true *G.* 1 John 5:20.  
 Acts 7:2, *G.* of glory  
 Rom. 3:4, let *G.* be true, and every  
 8:31, if *G.* be for us, who against  
 9:5, over all, *G.* blessed for ever  
 15:5, of *G.* of patience, 13, *G.* of hope  
 1 C. 15:28, that *G.* may be all in all  
 2 C. 1:3, *G.* of all comfort. [11:36.  
 2 Th. 2:4, above all, call *G.* Dan.  
 1 Tim. 3:16, *G.* manifest in flesh  
 Heb. 8:10, I will be to them a *G.*  
 10:7, I come to do thy will, O *G.*  
 1 Pet. 5:10, *G.* of all grace  
 1 Jn. 4:12, no man seen *G.* Jn. 1:18.  
 2 Cor. 4:4, *g.* of this world  
 Acts 17:29, *Godhead*, Rom. 1:20  
 Godless, see *footnote*, p. 779. [Col. 2:9.  
**Godliness**, see *footnote*, p. 1639.  
**Godly**, see *footnote*, Righteous, p. 853.  
 2 Cor. 1:12, *g.* in sincerity  
 7:9, sorrow after a *g.* manner, 10:11  
 Tit. 2:12, live soberly, right, and *g.*  
 Heb. 12:28, serve God with *g.* fear  
 1 Tim. 2:2, quiet life in all *godliness*  
 4:7, exercise thyself to *g.* 6:11.  
 8, *g.* is profitable to all things  
 6:3, doctrine according to *g.* Tit. 1:1.  
 6, *g.* with contentment is great gain  
 2 Tim. 3:5, having a form of *g.* but  
 2 Pt. 1:3, all that pertain to life and *g.*  
 6, add to patience *g.* 7, to *g.* brotherly  
 3:11, what ought ye to be in all *g.*  
 Gog, Ezek. 38:39; Rev. 20:8.  
**Golan**, see *footnote*, p. 291.  
**Gold**, see *footnote*, p. 1141.  
 Job 23:10, I shall come forth like *g.*  
 31:24, if I made *g.* my hope, fine *g.*  
 Ps. 19:10, more desired than *g.* yea  
 119:127, love thy commandments  
 above *g.* yea, fine *g.* 72.  
 Zech. 13:9, try them as *g.*  
 1 Cor. 3:12, build on this foundation:  
 1 T. 2:9, modest apparel, not *g.* 1 Pt. 3:3.  
 1 Pt. 1:7, trial of faith more precious  
 Rev. 3:18, buy of me *g.* [than *g.*  
**Golden Altar**, see *footnote*, Altar of In-  
 cense, p. 141. [stark, p. 132.  
**Golden Candlestick**, see *ftn.* Candie-  
 Golden Rule, Matt. 7:12; Luke 6:31.  
**Goldsmith**, see *footnote*, p. 740.  
**Golgotha**, Mark 15:22.  
**Goliath**, see *footnote*, p. 455.  
**Gomer**, son of Japheth, Gen. 10:2.  
 —, a concubine, Hos. 1:3.  
**Gomorrah**, see *footnote*, p. 22. [g.  
**Good**, Gen. 1:31, every thing was very  
 2:18, not *g.* for man to be alone  
 50:20, God meant unto *g.* [Is. 39:8.  
 2 Kings 20:19, *g.* is word of Lord,  
 Ps. 34:8, taste and see that Lord is *g.*  
 73:1, truly God is *g.* to Israel  
 85:12, Lord give what is *g.* 84:11.  
 86:5, Lord art *g.* ready to forgive  
 145:9, Lord is *g.* to all, 136:1.  
 La. 3:25, Lord *g.* to them that wait  
 Mt. 19:17, why call me *g.* none is *g.*  
 Rom. 3:8, do evil that *g.* may come  
 7:18, how to perform *g.* I find not  
 Neh. 2:18, hand for this *good work*  
 Matt. 26:10, wrought a—on me  
 John 10:33, a—we stone thee not  
 2 Cor. 9:8, abound to every—  
 Phil. 1:6, begun a—will finish it  
 Col. 1:10, fruitful in every—  
 2 Th. 2:17, establish you in every—  
 1 Tim. 5:10, followed every—  
 2 Tim. 2:21, prepared to—Tit. 3:1.  
 Tit. 1:16, to every—reprobate  
 Heb. 13:21, perfect in every—  
 Mat. 5:16, may see your *good works*  
 John 10:32, many—I shewed you  
 Acts 9:36, Dorcas was full of—  
 Rom. 13:3, not a terror to—[to—  
 Eph. 2:10, created in Christ Jesus  
 1 T. 2:10, women professing godli-  
 5:10, reported of for—[ness with—  
 25, the—of some are manifest  
 Tit. 3:8, careful to maintain—14.  
 Heb. 10:24, provoke to love and—  
 1 Pet. 2:12, may by your—which  
 Ex. 33:19, make my *goodness* pass  
 34:6, God abundant in *g.* and truth  
 Neh. 9:25, delight themselves in *g.*  
 Ps. 23:6, *g.* and mercy shall follow me  
 33:5, earth full of *g.* of Lord, 145:7  
 52:1, the *g.* of God endureth  
 65:4, satisfied with *g.* of thy house  
 11, crownest the year with thy *g.*  
 Rom. 2:4, *g.* of God leadeth to re-  
 pentance [of God  
 11:22, behold the *g.* and severity  
 Eph. 5:9, fruit of Spirit in all *g.* Gal.  
**Good and Evil**, see *footnote*, p. 7. [5:22.  
 — for Evil, see *footnote*, p. 1405.  
**Goodness of God**, see *footnote*, God,  
 goodness of, p. 3.  
**Gopher wood**, Gen. 6:14.  
**Goshen**, see *footnote*, p. 79.  
 —, a district and town, Josh. 10:41;



- 11:16; 15:51.  
**Gospel**, see *footnote*, p. 1384.  
**Mt.** 4:23, preaching *g.* of kingdom  
**Mt.** 16:15, preach *g.* to every creature  
**Acts** 20:24, *g.* of grace of God [true  
**Rom.** 1:1, *g.* of God, 15:16; 1 T. 1:11.  
**1 Cor.** 1:17, but to preach the *g.*  
**4:15**, begotten you through the *g.*  
**9:14**, preach the *g.* live by the *g.*  
**2 C.** 4:3, if our *g.* hid 4, glorious *g.*  
**11:4**, another *g.* which ye, Gal. 1:6.  
**Gal.** 1:8, preach other *g.* [peace  
**Eph.** 1:13, *g.* of salvation, 6:15; *g.* of  
**Phil.** 1:5, fellowship in the *g.*  
**27**, as it becometh the *g.* striving  
for the faith of the *g.*  
**Col.** 1:5, truth of *g.* Gal. 2:5.  
**23**, moved away from the hope of *g.*  
**1 Thessa.** 1:5, our *g.* came in power  
**Heb.** 4:2, unto us was *g.* preached  
**1 Pet.** 4:6, *g.* was preached to dead  
**Rev.** 14:6, everlasting *g.* to preach  
**Gossip**; Forbidden, see *ftn.* p. 194.  
**Gourd**, **Jonah** 4:6-10.  
**Government**; *Constitutional*; *Corruption*  
in; *Duty of citizens to*; *God*  
in, see *footnote*, p. 991; *Mosaic*;  
*Ecclesiastical*; *Imperial*; *Monarchical*;  
*Municipal*; *Patriarchal*; *Provincial*;  
*Representative*; *Theocratic*,  
see *footnote*, p. 992.  
**Gozan**, see *footnote*, p. 604.  
**Grace**, **Ps.** 84:11, Lord will give *g.*  
**Prov.** 3:34, to lowly, James 4:6.  
**Zech.** 4:7, with shoutings, *g.* to it  
12:10, spirit of *g.* and supplications  
**John** 1:14, Father full of *g.* 16,  
of fulness receive *g.* for *g.* 17, *g.* and  
truth came by Jesus [through *g.*  
**Acts** 18:27, helped that believed  
**Rom.** 3:24, justified freely by his *g.*  
5:20, *g.* did much more abound  
21, *g.* reigned to eternal life  
6:14, not under law, but *g.*  
11:5, according to the election of *g.*  
6, if by *g.* then not of works, other-  
wise *g.* is no more *g.*  
**1 Cor.** 12:9, my *g.* sufficient for thee  
**Eph.** 2:5, by *g.* ye are saved, 8 [7,  
7, shew exceeding riches of his *g.* 17,  
4:29, minister *g.* to the hearers  
**Tit.** 3:7, justified by his *g.* [of *g.*  
**Heb.** 4:16, come boldly to the throne  
12:28, let us have *g.* to serve God  
13:9, heart be established with *g.*  
**1 Pet.** 3:7, heirs of the *g.* of life  
5:5, and giveth *g.* to the humble  
**2 Pet.** 3:18, grow in *g.* and knowledge  
**Grace of God**, see *footnote*, p. 1549.  
**Luke** 2:40, the—was upon him  
**2 Cor.** 1:12, by—our conversation  
6:1, receive—in vain  
8:1, of—bestowed on churches  
9:14, for the exceeding—in you  
**Gal.** 2:21, I do not frustrate—  
**Col.** 1:6, knew—in truth  
**1 Pet.** 4:10, stewards of manifold—  
5:12, this the true—wherein ye stand  
**Jde.** 4, turning—in to lasciviousness  
**Acts** 15:11, *grace of our Lord Jesus*  
**Christ**, **Rom.** 16:20, 24; **1 C.** 16:23; **3**  
**C.** 8:9; **13:14**; **Gal.** 6:18; **Phil.** 4:23;  
**1 Thessa.** 5:28; **2 Thessa.** 3:18.  
**Rev.** 22:21,—be with you all  
**Gracious**, **Cn.** 43:29, God be *g.* to thee  
**Ex.** 22:27, I will hear for I am *g.* 33,  
19, I will be *g.* to whom I will be *g.*  
**34:6**, Lord God merciful and *g.*  
**Ps.** 77:9, hath God forgotten to be *g.*  
86:15, full of compassion and *g.* 78,  
**1 Pet.** 2:3, if ye have tasted that the  
Lord is *g.*  
**Graft**, see *footnote*, **Bribery**, p. 438  
**Grafted**, **Rom.** 11:17, 19, 23, 24.  
**Grape**, see *footnote*, p. 204.  
**Deut.** 32:32, *grapes* are grapes of gall  
**Isa.** 5:4, wild *g.* Ezek. 18:2, sour *g.*  
**Grass**, see *footnote*, p. 1012.  
**Ps.** 103:15, man's days are like *g.*  
**Isa.** 40:6, all flesh is *g.* 7; **8**; **1 Pet.**  
1:24; **James** 1:10, 11.  
**Matt.** 6:30, if God so clothe the *g.*  
**Rev.** 8:7, green *g.* 9:4, not hurt *g.*  
**Grasshopper**, **Num.** 13:33.  
**Gratitude**, see *ftn.* Thankfulness, p.  
**Grave**, see *footnote*, p. 485. [1535.  
**Job** 5:26, come to thy *g.* in full age  
14:13, hide me in the *g.* 17:1, 13.  
**Ps.** 30:3, Lord brought soul from the  
**Eccl.** 9:10, no wisdom in the *g.* [of  
**Ilos.** 13:14, the power of the *g.* O  
*g.* I will be thy destruction  
**1 C.** 15:55, O *g.* where is thy victory  
**Grave**, (gravity) **2 Tim.** 3:4, 8, 11;  
**Tit.** 2:2, 7.  
**Graven**, **Job** 19:24, *g.* with an iron pen  
**Is.** 49:16, have *g.* thee on the palms  
**Jer.** 17:1, sin *g.* upon table of heart  
**Gen.** 15:3, 32, divide him a portion  
with the *g.*  
**Mat.** 5:12; **Lk.** 6:23, *g.* is your reward  
**Mat.** 20:26, whosoever will be *g.*  
among  
22:38, first and *g.* commandment  
**Luke** 10:2, the harvest is *g.*  
16:26, a *g.* gulf is fixed  
19:28, 34, *g.* is Diana  
**1 Tim.** 3:16, *g.* is the mystery  
**Heb.** 2:3, so *g.* salvation  
12:1, so *g.* a cloud of witnesses  
**Jas.** 3:5, how *g.* a matter a little fire  
**Job** 33:12, God is greater than man  
**Mt.** 12:42, *g.* than Solomon is here  
**John** 1:50, see *g.* things than these  
4:12, art thou *g.* than, 8:53, [than I  
10:29, my Father is *g.* than all, 14:28.  
**1 Cor.** 14:5, *g.* is he that prophesieth  
**1 John** 4:4, *g.* is he that is in you,  
God *g.* than our heart, 3:20.  
5:9, witness of God is *g.*  
**Great Sea**, the Mediterranean, **Nm.**  
34:6; **Josh.** 1:4; **Ezek.** 47:10; **Dan.** 7:2.  
**Greece**, see *footnote*, p. 1285.  
**Greed**, see *ftn.* Covetousness, p. 1032.  
**Greedy**, **Prov.** 1:19, *g.* of gain, 15:27.  
**Isa.** 56:11, they are *g.* dogs, never  
**1 Tim.** 3:3, not *g.* of filthy lucre, 8.  
**Eph.** 4:19, work uncleanness with  
greediness  
**Greeks**, see *footnote*, **Greece**, p. 1285.  
**Greyhound**, **Prov.** 30:31.  
**Grief**, **Isa.** 53:3, 4, 10; **Heb.** 13:17.  
**Gen.** 6:6, grieved him at his heart  
**Judg.** 10:16, his soul was *g.* for misery  
**Ps.** 95:10, forty years long was I *g.*  
**Mark** 3:5, *g.* for hardness of heart  
10:22, went away *g.* for he had great  
possessions [meat  
**Rom.** 14:15, if brother be *g.* with thy  
**Ps.** 10:5, ways are always grievous  
**Matt.** 23:4, burdens *g.* to be borne  
**Acts** 20:29, shall *g.* wolves enter  
**Heb.** 12:11, no chastening is joyous,  
but *g.* [not *g.*  
**1 John** 5:3, his commandments are  
**Mt.** 8:6, grievously tormented, 15:22.  
**Grind**, the faces of poor, **Isa.** 3:15.  
**Matt.** 21:44, it will *g.* him to powder  
**Eccl.** 12:3, grinders cease because  
**Groan**, **2 Cor.** 5:2, *g.* earnestly few, 4.  
**John** 11:33, Jesus groaned in spirit  
**Rom.** 8:22, whole creation groaneth  
**Ps.** 6:6, weary with my groaning  
38:9, my *g.* is not hid from thee  
**Rom.** 8:26, *g.* cannot be uttered  
**Ground**, see *footnote*, p. 8. [love  
**Grunded**, **Eph.** 3:17, rooted and *g.* in  
**Col.** 1:23, if continue in the faith *g.*  
**Groves**, see *footnote*, p. 394. [in  
**Grow**, **Ps.** 92:12, *g.* like cedar in Leba-  
**Mal.** 4:2, shall *g.* up as calves of the  
**Eph.** 2:21, *g.* unto a holy temple  
4:15, *g.* up into him in all things  
**1 Pet.** 2:2, milk of word that ye  
**2 Pet.** 3:18, *g.* in grace [may *g.*  
**Growth in Grace**, see *ftn.* p. 1682.  
**Grudge**, **Lev.** 19:18, nor bear any *g.*  
**Jas.** 5:9.  
**1 Pet.** 4:9, *grudging*, **2 Cor.** 9:7.  
**Gudgadah**, **Deut.** 10:7.  
**Guest**, see *footnote*, p. 1272.  
**Guidance**; *Prayer*; *Promised*, see  
*footnote*, p. 844.  
(See *ftn.* God, guidance of, p. 3.)  
**Guide**, **Ps.** 48:14, he will be our *g.* even  
73:24, *g.* me with thy counsel  
112:5, *g.* his affairs with discretion  
**Pr.** 2:17, forsaketh *g.* of youth  
**Isa.** 58:11, Lord shall *g.* continually  
**Jer.** 3:4, my Father, thou art *g.* of  
**Luke** 1:79, *g.* our feet into way of  
**John** 16:13, *g.* you into all truth  
**1 Tim.** 5:14, bear children, *g.* house  
**Guile**, **Ps.** 32:2, in whose spirit is no *g.*  
34:13, keep thy lips from *g.* **1 P.** 3:10.  
**John** 1:47, Israelite in whom no *g.*  
**1 Pet.** 2:1, laying aside malice and *g.*  
22, neither was *g.* found in mouth  
Guilelessness, see *footnote*, p. 1449.  
**Guilty**, see *ftn.* Conviction of Sin, p. 1477.  
**Guilty**, **Ex.** 34:7, by no means clear the  
*g.* **Num.** 14:18; **Gen.** 42:21.  
**Rom.** 3:19, in all world *g.* before God  
**1 Cor.** 11:27, *g.* of body and blood of  
**Jas.** 2:10, offend in one point, *g.* of  
**Ex.** 20:7, not hold him guiltless [all  
**Gulf**, fixed, **Luke** 16:26.  
**Guni**, **Gen.** 46:24.  
**Gur**, **2 Kin.** 9:27.  
**Gur-baal**, **2 Chr.** 26:7.  
H  
**Haahashtari**, **1 Chr.** 4:6.  
**Habaiah**, **Ezra** 2:61.  
**Habakkuk**, see *footnote*, p. 1268.  
**Habazaniak**, **Jer.** 35:3.  
**Habergoon**, see all word of Mail, p. 455  
**Habitation**, **Dt.** 26:15, look down from  
thy holy *h.* **Ps.** 68:5; **Rev.** 25:30;  
**Zech.** 2:13.  
**Pa.** 26:8, loved the *h.* of thy house  
89:14, are *h.* of thy throne, 97:2.  
**Lk.** 16:9, receive into everlasting *h.*  
**Eph.** 2:22, *h.* of God through spirit  
**Jde.** 6, angels which left their own *h.*  
**Habor**, **2 Kin.** 17:6.  
**Hachaliah**, **Neh.** 1:1.  
**Hachilah**, **1 Sam.** 23:23.  
**Hachmoni**, **1 Chr.** 11:1. [14-22.  
**Hadad**, a prince of Edom, **1 Kin.** 11:  
or, Hadar, **1 Kin.** 1:30.  
—two kings of Edom, **1 Chr.** 1:46, 50.  
**Hadadrimmon**, see *footnote*, p. 491.  
**Hadassah**, **Josh.** 15:37.  
**Hadassah**, **Esth.** 2:7.  
**Hadid**, **Neh.** 11:34.  
**Hadlai**, **2 Chr.** 28:12.  
**Hadoram**, three men about whom little  
is known, **Gen.** 10:27; **1 Chr.** 18:10;  
**2 Chr.** 10:18.  
**Hadrach**, **Zech.** 9:1.  
**Hagab**, **Ezra** 2:46.  
**Hagaba**, **Ezra** 2:45.  
**Hagar**, see *footnote*, p. 25.  
**Haggai**, see *footnote*, p. 1275.  
**Haggi**, **Gen.** 46:16.  
**Haggiah**, **1 Chr.** 6:30.  
**Hagith**, **2 Sam.** 3:4.  
**Hai**, **Gen.** 12:8.  
**Hail**, see *footnote*, p. 807.  
**Hair**, **Gen.** 42:38; 44:29, bring down  
gray *h.* with sorrow  
**Jude.** 20:16, sling stones at *h.* breadth  
**1 Kin.** 1:52, not an *h.* fall to earth  
**Mat.** 3:4, Mar. 1:6, raiment of camel's  
**Mt.** 5:36, not make one *h.* white or  
16:30; **Lk.** 12:7, the *h.* of your head  
are numbered  
**John** 11:2; 12:3, wiped... with her *h.*  
**1 Cor.** 11:14, if a man have long *h.*  
**1 Tim.** 2:9, not with brodered *h.*  
**1 Pet.** 3:3, plaiting the *h.*  
**Hakkoz**, **1 Chr.** 24:10.  
**Halah**, **2 Kin.** 17:6.  
**Halak**, **Josh.** 11:17.  
**Halhul**, **Josh.** 15:58.  
**Hali**, **Josh.** 19:25.  
**Halt**, **1 Kin.** 18:21, How long *h.* ye  
**Ham**, see *footnote*, p. 11.  
—, land of, **Psa.** 105:23.  
**Hamam**, see *footnote*, p. 764.  
**Hamath**, see *footnote*, p. 650.



- Hamath-zobah, 2 Chr. 8:3.  
 Hammath, Josh. 19:35.  
 Hammedatha, Esth. 3:1.  
 Hammelech, Jer. 36:26; 38:6.  
 Hammer, 1 Kin. 6:7.  
 Hammoilekith, 1 Chr. 7:18.  
 Hammon, a town in Asher, Jh. 19:28.  
 —, a town in Naphtali, 1 Chr. 6:73.  
 Hammoth-dor, see *footnote*, p. 378.  
 Hamonah, or Hamon-gog, Ezek. 39:11.  
 Hamor, see *footnote*, p. 60. [15, 16  
 Hamul, Gen. 46:12.  
 Hamutal, 2 Kin. 23:31.  
 Hamelech, Jer. 37:12.  
 Hanan, name of a number of men about  
 whom little is known, 1 Chr. 8:23;  
 88; 11:43; Jer. 2:46; Neh. 8:7; 10:  
 22; 13:13; Ezra. 35:4.  
 Hananeel, Neh. 12:39.  
 Hanani, father of Jehu, 1 Kin. 16:1.  
 —, a seer, 2 Chr. 16:7. [known,  
 —, four men about whom little is  
 1 Chr. 25:4; Ezra 10:20; Neh. 12:  
 12:36.  
 Hananiah, a prophet of Gibson, Jer.  
 —, name of a number of men about  
 whom little is known, 1 Chr. 3:19;  
 8:24; 25:4; 2 Chr. 26:11; Ezra 10:28;  
 Neh. 3:8, 30; 7:2; 10:23; 12:12; Jer.  
 36:12; 37:13.  
 Hand; Figurative see *footnote*, p. 737.  
 Pr. 10:4, *h.* of diligent maketh rich  
 11:21, though *h.* join in *h.* 16:5.  
 12:24, the *h.* of diligent shall bear  
 Matt. 22:13, bind him *h.* and foot  
 John 13:3, given all things into his *h.*  
 1 Pet. 5:6, humble yourselves under  
*h.* of God [ed short  
 Num. 11:23, is the *Lord's hand* wax-  
 2 Sam. 24:14, fall into—not of man  
 Job 2:10, good at—and not evil  
 Isa. 40:2, received of the—double  
 59:1,—is not shortened that it  
 Ps. 16:8, he is at my *right hand*, I  
 11, at thy—are pleasures evermore  
 18:35, thy—bath holden me up  
 48:10, thy—is full of righteousness  
 73:23, has holden me by my—  
 110:5, *Lord* at thy—shall strike kings  
 137:5, let my—forget her cunning  
 139:10, thy *h.* lead and thy—hold  
 Prov. 3:16, length of days is in her—  
 Ec. 10:2, wise man's heart at his—  
 Mt. 5:30, if thy—offend thee, cut it  
 6:3, left *h.* not know what thy—doeth  
 20:21, one on the—other on left  
 25:33, sheep on—goats on left, 34:41.  
 Mark 14:62, sitting on—of power  
 16:19, sat on—of God, Rom. 8:34.  
 Ps. 31:5, into thy *hand* I commend  
 my spirit, Lk. 23:46; cp. Acts 7:59.  
 145:16, thou openest—and satisfiest  
 Eccl. 9:10, whatsoever—findeth to  
 Matt. 18:8, if—or thy foot offend  
 Acts 4:28, to do whatsoever—and  
 Ps. 24:4, clean *hands* and a pure heart  
 119:73, thy *h.* made fashioned, me  
 Matt. 18:8, having two *h.* or feet  
 Lk. 1:74, out of *h.* of our enemies  
 9:4, delivered into *h.* of men  
 24:39, behold my *h.* and feet  
 John 13:1, but also my *h.* and head  
 2 Cor. 5:1, house not made with *h.*  
 Eph. 4:28, working with his *h.*  
 1 Tim. 2:3, lifting up holy *h.*  
 Heb. 9:11, tabernacle, not made  
 with *h.* [h. of the living God  
 10:31, fearful thing to fall into the  
 Jam. 4:8, cleanse your *h.* ye sinners  
 1 John 1:1, our *h.* handled word  
 Col. 2:14, *handwriting* of ordinances  
 Handbreath, see *footnote*, p. 537.  
 Handkerchief, Acts 19:12.  
 Handle, Luke 24:30, *h.* me and see  
 Col. 2:21, taste not, *h.* not  
 2 Cor. 4:2, not *h.* word deceitfully  
 Hanes, Isa. 30:4. [13:13.  
 Hang, Dt. 21:23, *h.* accursed of God, Gal.  
 Matt. 18:6, millstone *h.* about neck  
 22:40, on these *h.* law and prophets  
 Heb. 12:12, hands which *h.* down  
 Hanging, see *footnote*, p. 356.  
 Hannah, see *footnote*, p. 428.  
 Hannathon, Josh. 19:14.  
 Hanniel, Num. 34:23.  
 Hanoch, son of Midian, Gen. 25:4.  
 —, see *footnote*, p. 98.  
 Hanun, 2 Sam. 10:1—5.  
 Haphraim, Josh. 19:19. [to just  
 Happen, Pr. 12:21, no evil shall *h.*  
 1 Pet. 4:12, as if strange thing *h.*  
 Eccl. 2:14, one event *h.* to them all  
 9:11, time and chance *h.* to all  
 1 Cor. 10:11, these *h.* for ensamples  
 Happiness, see *footnotes*, Righteous,  
 happiness of, p. 853; Wicked, hap-  
 piness of, p. 861. [reeth  
 Happy, Job 5:17, *h.* whom God cor-  
 ps. 127:5, *h.* who hath his quiver  
 144:15, *h.* people whose God is Lord  
 Ps. 146:5, *h.* that hath God of Jacob  
 Pr. 3:13, *h.* that findeth wisdom, 18:  
 14:21, that hath mercy on poor, *h.* is  
 16:20, who trusteth in Lord, *h.* is he  
 25:14, *h.* is man that feareth always  
 29:18, *h.* that keepeth law, *h.* is he  
 Mal. 3:15, we call the proud *h.* that  
 Job 13:17, *h.* are ye, if ye do them  
 Rom. 14:22, *h.* he that condemns not  
 Jam. 5:11, count *h.* which endure  
 1 Pet. 3:14, *h.* are ye, 4:14.  
 1 Cor. 7:40, *happier* if she so abide  
 Hara, 1 Chr. 5:26.  
 Haradah, Num. 33:24, 25.  
 Haran, father of Lot, Gen. 11:26-31.  
 —, son of Caleb, 1 Chr. 2:46.  
 —, see *footnote*, p. 20.  
 Harbona, Esth. 1:10. [Lord  
 Hard, Gen. 18:14, any thing too *h.* for  
 Prov. 13:15, way of transgressors is *h.*  
 Jer. 32:17, nothing too *h.* for thee, 27.  
 Matt. 25:24, that thou art a *h.* man  
 Mk. 10:24, how *h.* for them, . . . riches  
 John 6:60, this is a *h.* saying; who  
 Acts 9:5, *h.* for thee to kick, 26:14.  
 2 P. 3:16, things *h.* to be understood  
 Harden, Heb. 3:8, *h.* not hearts as in  
 the provocation, 15:4,7; Ps. 95:8.  
 Job 9:4, *hardened* himself against G.  
 Is. 63:17, *h.* our heart from thy fear  
 Mark 6:52, their heart was *h.* 3:5.  
 Heb. 3:13, *h.* through deceitfulness  
 Pr. 21:29, *hardened* face, 28:14, heart  
 29:1, *h.* his neck shall be destroyed  
 Rom. 9:18, whom he will, he *h.*  
 Pr. 18:19, brother offended *harder*  
 Jer. 5:13, made faces *h.* than a rock  
 Ezek. 3:9, forehead *h.* than flint  
 Mt. 19:8, *hardness* of your hearts  
 Mark 3:5, grieved for the *h.* of their  
 Rom. 2:5, after thy *h.* and impen-  
 tent heart [soldier  
 2 Tim. 2:3, endure *h.* as a good  
 Hare, Lev. 11:6.  
 Hareth, 1 Sam. 22:5.  
 Haras, 2 Kin. 22:14.  
 Harim, three men, about whom little  
 is known, 1 Chr. 24:8; Ezra 2:32;  
 Neh. 10:5.  
 Hariph, two men, about whom little is  
 known, Neh. 7:24; 10:19.  
 Harlot, see *footnote*, p. 920.  
 Mt. 21:31, *h.* into kingdom of G. bef.  
 1 Cor. 6:16, joined to *h.* is one body  
 Heb. 11:31, by faith *h.* Rahab, Jam.  
 2:25, Rahab *h.* justified by works  
 Rev. 17:5, mother of *h.*  
 Harmless, Mt. 10:16, *h.* as doves  
 Phil. 2:15, may be *h.*, the sons of God  
 Heb. 7:26, holy *h.*, undefiled  
 Harod, Judg. 7:1.  
 Harosheth, Judg. 4:2, 13, 16.  
 Harp, see *footnote*, p. 1213.  
 Harrow, 2 Sam. 12:31.  
 Hart, see *footnote*, Deer, p. 309.  
 Haruz, 2 Kin. 21:19.  
 Harvest; Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 149.  
 Ex. 34:21, in *h.* thou shalt rest  
 Jer. 8:20, *h.* is past, summer is ended  
 51:33, time of *h.* come, Joel 3:13.  
 Matt. 9:37, *h.* plenteous, 38, pray  
 ye the Lord of the *h.*  
 13:39, *h.* is the end of the world  
 Rev. 14:15, *h.* of earth is ripe  
 Hashabiah, name of a number of men  
 about whom little is known, 1 Chr.  
 6:45; 9:14; 25:3; 26:30; 2 Chr. 35:9;  
 Ezra 8:19, 24; Neh. 3:17; 11:22.  
 Hashabnan, Neh. 10:25.  
 Hashbadana, Neh. 8:4.  
 Hashem, 1 Chr. 11:34.  
 Hashmonah, Num. 33:29, 30.  
 Hashub, four men about whom little is  
 known, Neh. 3:11, 23; 10:23; 11:15.  
 Hashum, three men about whom little is  
 known, Neh. 7:22; 8:4; 10:18.  
 Haste, Ps. 31:22, I said in my *h.* 116:11  
 38:22, make *h.* help me  
 Pr. 14:29, *hasty* of spirit, Eccl. 7:9.  
 21:5, thoughts of *h.* tend to want  
 29:20, *h.* in words? more hope of fool  
 Hasepua, Ezra 2:43.  
 Hatchah, Esth. 4:5. [brother  
 Hate, Lev. 19:17, shall not *h.* thy  
 Ps. 97:10, *h.* that love the Lord, *h.*  
 119:104, *h.* every false way, 128: [evil  
 113, *h.* vain thoughts, 163, *h.* lying  
 139:21, do not I *h.* them, that *h.*  
 Prov. 8:13, fear of Lord is to *h.* evil  
 36, all they that *h.* me love death  
 Amos 5:16, *h.* the evil, and love the  
 good  
 Mic. 3:2, who *h.* the good and love  
 Luke 14:26, and *h.* not his father  
 John 7:7, world cannot *h.* you, but  
 me it hateth, 15:18, if world *h.* you  
 Rom. 7:15, what I *h.* that do I  
 1 John 3:13, marvel not if world *h.*  
 Rev. 2:6, *h.* deeds, which I *h.* 15.  
 17:16, these shall *h.* the whole  
 Prov. 1:29, they *hated* knowledge  
 5:12, how have I *h.* instruction  
 Mal. 1:3, I *h.* Esau, Rom. 9:13.  
 Mt. 10:22, shall be *h.* of all men  
 Luke 19:14, his citizens *h.* him  
 John 15:24, *h.* me and my Father, 18.  
 Eph. 5:29, no man *h.* his own flesh  
 Rom. 1:30, backbiters, *haters* of God  
 2 S. 19:6, *hated* friends, lovest ene-  
 mies  
 Ps. 5:5, *h.* workers of iniquity [mies  
 Ex. 23:5, ass of him that *hateth*  
 Prov. 13:24, spareth rod, *h.* his son  
 John 12:25, *h.* his life in this world  
 1 John 2:9, *h.* his brother, is in dark-  
 ness, 11:3:15; 4:20.  
 Ex. 18:21, *hating* covetousness  
 Tit. 3:3, *hateful* and *h.* one another  
 Jude 3, *h.* garment spotted by flesh  
 Hatipha, Ezra 2:54.  
 Hatita, Ezra 2:42.  
 Hatred, see *footnote*, p. 929.  
 Hatitil, Ezra 2:57.  
 Hatthus, two men, about whom little  
 is known, 1 Chr. 3:22; Ezra 8:2.  
 Haughty, Pr. 16:18, *h.* spirit before fall,  
 18:12.  
 21:24, proud and *h.* scorner deathly  
 Zeph. 3:11, no more be *h.* because  
 Hauran, Ezek. 47:16, 18.  
 Havilah, two men, about whom little  
 is known, Gen. 10:7, 29.  
 —, district in Arabia, Gen. 25:18; 1  
 Sam. 15:7.  
 Havoth-jair, see *footnote*, p. 403.  
 Hawk, Lev. 11:16.  
 Hay, Prov. 27:25.  
 Hazael, see *footnote*, p. 589.  
 Hazaiah, Neh. 11:5.  
 Hazar-addar, Num. 34:4.  
 Hazar-enan, Num. 34:9.  
 Hazar-gaddah, Josh. 15:27.  
 Hazar-hatticon, Ezek. 47:16.  
 Hazarmaveth, Gen. 10:26.  
 Hazar-shual, Josh. 15:28.  
 Hazar-susah, Josh. 19:5.  
 Hazeleponi, 1 Chr. 4:3.  
 Hazerim, Deut. 2:23.  
 Hazeroth, see *footnote*, p. 237.  
 Hazezon-tamar, Gen. 14:7.  
 Hazei, 1 Chr. 23:9.  
 Hazo, Gen. 22:22.  
 Hazor, see *footnote*, p. 361.  
 —, a city of Judah, Josh. 15:23.

Hazor-hadattah, Josh. 15:25. [and Head, Gen. 3:15, it shall bruise thy h. Prov. 16:31, hoary h. is a crown of 20:29, beauty of old men is gray h. Eccl. 2:14, wise man's eyes are in h. 9:8, let thy h. lack no ointment Ps. 38:4, iniquities gone over my h. Isa. 1:5, whole h. is sick and heart 6, from sole of foot even unto h. Jer. 9:1, O that my h. were waters Lam. 2:28, visions of thy h. on bed 38, thou art this h. of gold, 32. Matt. 8:20, not where to lay his h. 14:8, give me h. of J. Baptist [25:22, Dent. 12:20, coals of fire to h. Prov. 1 Cor. 11:3, h. of man is Christ, h. of woman is man, h. of Christ is God 4, h. covered dishonoureth his h. 5. Eph. 1:22, gave him to be h. over all 4:15, grow up into the h. even Christ 5:23, husband h. of wife, Christ h. of the church Col. 1:18, he is h. of the body, 2:19. Rev. 19:12, on his h. many crowns Ps. 24:7, lift up your heads, 9. Is. 35:10, everlasting joy on h. 51:11. Luke 21:28, lift up your h. for Rev. 13:1, seven h. and ten horns Heal, Num. 12:13, h. her now, O God Dent. 32:39, I wound h. and I kill 2 Chron. 7:14, I will h. their land Ps. 6:2, h. me, for my bones are 41:4, h. my soul for I Jer. 3:22, h. your backsliding, Hos. 17:14, h. me, and I shall be h. [14:4. Hos. 6:1, hath torn and he will h. Luke 4:18, h. the broken hearted 23, will say, physician, h. thyself John 12:40, converted and I should h. 2 Chr. 30:20, Lord healed the people Ps. 30:2, I cried and thou hast h. 107:20, sent his word and h. them Is. 6:10, convert and be h. Ac. 28:27. 53:5, with his stripes, . . . h. 1 Pt. 2:24. Jer. 6:14, h. hurt of daughter, 8:11. 15:18, my wound . . . refuseth to be h. Matt. 4:24, and he, them, 12:15. Heb. 12:13, it rather be h. [14:14. James 5:16, pray that ye may be h. Rev. 13:3, his deadly wound was h. Ex. 15:26, I the Lord that healeth Ps. 103:3, who h. thy diseases [thee 147:3, h. the broken in heart Healing; *By Jesus; By the Apostles*, see footnote, p. 1493. Jer. 30:13, thou hast no h. medicine Mal. 4:2, with h. in his wings Mt. 4:23, h. all manner of sickness 1 C. 12:9, to another the gifts of h. Rev. 22:2, leaves were for h. nations Health, Ps. 42:11, who is the h. of my 67:2, saving h. among nations [43:5. Heap, Pr. 25:22, h. coals of fire, Rom. 12:20. 2 T. 4:5, h. to themselves teachers Ps. 39:6, he heapeth up riches, and Jam. 5:3, ye have heaped treasure Hear, 1 K. 8:30, h. in heaven thy dwelling 2 Chron. 6:21, h. from thy dwelling Job 5:27, h. it and know it for good Ps. 51:8, make to h. joy and gladness 66:16, come and h. all ye that 115:6, they have ears, but h. not Prov. 19:27, cease of h. instruction Eccl. 5:1, be more ready to h. than Is. 1:2, h. O heaven, and give ear 6:10, lest they h. with ears, Dt. 29:4. 55:3, h. and your soul shall live Matt. 10:27, what ye h. in the ear 13:17, to h. those things which ye h. 17:5, this is my beloved Son, h. ye 18:17, if he neglect to h. them Mark 4:24, take heed what ye h. 33, spake words as they were able to h. Luke 8:18, take heed how ye h. 16:29, let them h. Moses and prophets John 5:25, they that h. shall live La. 10:33, to h. all commanded of G. Jam. 1:19, every man be swift to h. Rev. 2:7, 11, etc. let him h. what

Spirit saith to churches 3:6, 13, 22. 3:20, if any h. my voice, and open Ex. 2:24, God heard their groaning Ps. 6:9, Lord hath h. supplication 10:17, hast h. desire of humble, 34:6. 34:4, I sought the Lord, and he h. 61:5, thou hast h. my vows, 116:1. 66:19, verily God hath h. me, 18:6. 118:21, I will praise, thou hast h. me 120:1, I cried to Lord, and he h. Isa. 40:28, hast thou not h. that God 64:4, from beginning . . . have not h. Jonah 2:2, I cried to Lord and he h. Mal. 3:16, Lord hearkened and h. Matt. 6:7, be h. for much speaking Luke 1:13, thy prayer is h. and thy John 3:32, what he hath seen and h. 8:6, wrote as though he h. not Rm. 10:14, of whom they have not h. 1 Cor. 2:9, eye not seen nor ear h. Phil. 4:9, things h. and seen in me do Heb. 4:2, with faith in them that h. 5:7, was h. in that he feared [Job Jam. 5:11, ye have h. of patience of Rev. 3:3, remember . . . thou hast h. Ex. 3:7, I have heard their cry 6:5,—the groanings, Acts 7:34. 16:12,—the murmurings, Nm. 14:27. 1 Kin. 9:3,—thy prayer and supplication, 2 Kin. 19:20; 20:5; 22:19. Isa. 49:8, in an acceptable time—Ps. 65:2, that hearest prayer—John 11:42, I knew thou h. me 1 S. 3:9, speak, thy servant heareth Matt. 7:24, whoso h. these sayings Luke 10:16, he that h. you h. me John 9:31, God h. no sinners, but 1 Jn. 5:14, ask . . . to his will be h. us Rev. 22:17, let him that h. say, come Job 42:5, of thee by hearing of ear Prov. 20:12, the h. ear, and seeing 28:9, turneth away his ear from h. Matt. 13:14, h. ye shall hear and not understand, Acts 28:27. [h. by Rom. 10:17, faith cometh by h. and Heb. 5:11, seeing ye are dull of h. 2 Pt. 2:8, in seeing and h. vexed his Hearers; see footnote, p. 1546. Rom. 2:13, not h. but doers Eph. 4:29, minister grace to the h. Jam. 1:22, doers of word and not h. 25, not a forgetful h. but a doer Harken, Dt. 28:1, if thou h. 30:10, 15, if thou wilt not h. 1 Sa. 15:22, to h. better than fat of Ps. 103:20, angels h. to voice [rams Isa. 55:2, h. diligently unto me, eat Heart; *Hardened; Regenerate; Unregenerate*, see footnote, p. 841. 1 Sa. 1:13, she spake in her h. only 10:9, God gave him another h. 16:7, but the Lord looketh on the h. 24:5, David's h. smote him because 1 Chro. 16:10, let the h. of them rejoice that seek the Lord, Ps. 105:3 2 Chro. 30:19, prepareth his h. to seek God Ps. 22:26, your h. live for ever, 69:32. 34:18, Lord nigh them of broken h. 37:31, law of his God is in his h. 51:17, broken and contrite h. Is. 66:2. 78:37, their h. was not right with 112:7, his h. is fixed, trusting in Pr. 4:23, keep thy h. with diligence 14:10, h. knoweth own bitterness 16:9, a man's h. deviseth his way 27:19, answereth h. of man, to man Eccl. 7:4, h. of wise is in house of mourning [a fool's h. at his left 10:2, wise man's h. at his right hand, Isa. 1:5, whole head sick, h. faint 6:10, make h. of this people far 57:15, to revive the h. of contrite Jer. 11:20, triest reins and h. 17:10 12:11, no man layeth it to h. Is. 42: 17:9, h. is deceitful above all [25. 24:7, I will give them a h. to know 32:39, give them one h. Ezek. 11:19. La. 3:41, lift up our h. with hands Ezek. 11:19, take stony h. give h. of 18:31, make ye a new h. [flesh

36:26, new h. take stony h. give h. Joel 2:13, read h. not garments [h. Mat. 4:6, turn h. of fathers Mt. 6:21, there will your h. be also 12:34, out of abundance of h. mouth 35, of good treasure of h. Lk. 8:45. 15:19, of h. proceed evil, Mk. 7:21. Lk. 2:19, pondered them in h. 24:25, O fools, slow of h. to believe 32, did not our h. burn within us John 14:1, let not h. be troubled, 27. Acts 5:33, were cut to the h. 7:54. 11:23, with purpose of h. cleave to 13:22, found man after mine own h. Rom. 10:10, with h. man believeth 1 C. 2:9, nor entered into h. of man 2 Cor. 3:3, in fleshy tables of the h. 1 Pet. 3:4, in hidden man of the h. 1 John 3:20, if h. condemn us, God Deut. 11:13, serve him with all thy heart, Joel, 22:5; 1 Sam. 12:20. 6:5, love Lord your God with all thy 22:37; Mark 12:30, 33; Luke 10:27. 26:16, keep and do them—30:2, turn to the Lord—and soul, 10 2 Kings 23:25; Joel 2:12. 1 K. 2:4, walk before me in truth—8:23, 48, return to thee—2 Chr. 6:38 2 Chron. 15:12, seek the God of thy fathers—15. 22:9, sought Lord—31:21, did it—Prov. 3:5, trust in Lord—lean not Acts 8:37, if thou believest—Ps. 45:1, my heart is inditing a good 57:7,—is joyful, O God, 108:1. 73:26, my flesh and heart, but 84:2,—and my flesh crieth for the 109:22,—is wounded within me 1 K. 8:61, heart perfected with Lord, 1 Chr. 28:9, serve him with—29:9. Ps. 101:2, walk in house with a—24:4, clean hands and pure heart Mt. 5:8, blessed are the pure in h. 1 Tim. 1:5, charity out of a—2 Tim. 2:22, call on Lord out of—1 Pet. 1:22, love with—fervently Ps. 9:1, praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart, 111:1; 138:1. 119:2, seek him—10,—have I sought 34, observe it,—58, thy favour—69, keep thy precepts Jer. 3:10, not turned with whole h. Col. 3:23, do it heartily as to Lord Heaten, see footnote, p. 1127. Ps. 2:1, why do the h. rage, Ac. 4:25. 2:8, give them the h. for Matt. 18:17, let him be as a h. man Gal. 3:8, justify h. through faith Heave Offering, see fn. Offerings, p. 169. Heaven, *God's dwelling place; The future home of the Righteous*, see footnote, p. 1432. —1 Kin. 8:27, h. of heavens cannot contain, 2 Chr. 2:6; 6:18. Ps. 103:11, as h. is high above the 115:16, h. even heavens are Lord's Prov. 25:3, h. for height, and earth Is. 66:1, h. is my throne, Ac. 7:49. Jer. 31:37, if h. can be measured Mt. 5:18, till h. and earth pass, 24:35 Luke 15:18, sinned against h. 21 John 15:1, see h. open and angels Ps. 73:25, whom have I in heaven Eccl. 5:2, God is—thou upon earth Heb. 10:34, have—better substance 1 Pet. 1:7, inheritance reserved—Ps. 8:3, consider thy heavens [God 19:1, the heavens declare the glory of 89:1,—are thine, and earth also Isa. 65:17, I create new h. and new earth, 66:22; Rev. 21:1. Acts 3:21,—must receive him till 2 Cor. 5:1, a house eternal in the h. Eph. 4:10, ascended far above all h. 2 Pet. 3:12, h. on fire be dissolved John 3:12, if I tell you of heavenly things 1 Cor. 15:48, as is h. such the h. 49. Eph. 1:3, in h. places, 20; 2:6; 3: 2 T. 4:18, unto his h. kingdom [10,



- Heb. 3:1, partakers of *h.* calling  
**Heavens** *Physical*. *Created*; *De-*  
*struction of*, see *footnote*, p. 816.  
 (See *ftn.* *New Heavens*, p. 1714.)  
**Heavy**, Isa. 6:10, make their ears *h.* lest  
 58:6, to undo the *h.* burden and are *h.*  
 Matt. 11:28, that labour and are *h.*  
 23:4, bind *h.* burdens and grievous  
 Ps. 69:20, I am full of *heaviness*  
 119:28, my soul melteth for *h.*  
 Pr. 14:13, end of that mirth is *h.* [of *h.*  
 Is. 61:3, garment of praise for spirit  
 Rom. 9:2, I have great *h.* and sorrow  
 1 P. 1:6, in *h.* through temptations  
**Heber**, name of a number of men, about  
 whom little is known, Gen. 46:17;  
 Judg. 4:11; 1 Chr. 4:18; 5:13; 8:17;  
**Hebrew**, see *ftn.* p. 70. [22; Luke 3:35.  
**Hebron**, a city, see *footnote*, p. 36.  
 —, son of Kohath, see *ftn.* p. 217.  
**Hebronites**, see *footnote*, p. 218.  
**Hedge**, see *footnote*, p. 973. [4:15.  
**Heed**, Dt. 2:4, take *h.* to yourselves,  
 Jos. 22:5, take diligent *h.* to do the  
 Ps. 119:9, by taking *h.* thereto  
 1 Tim. 1:4; Tit. 1:14, neither give *h.*  
 to fables  
 1 Tm. 4:1, giving *h.* to seducing spirits  
 Heb. 2:1, we ought to give the more  
 earnest *h.*  
**Heel**, Gen. 3:15, shalt bruise *h.* *h.*  
 Ps. 41:9, lifted *h.*... me, Jn. 13:18.  
**Heel**, 12:3, he took his brother by *h.*  
**Heel**, Esth. 2:3.  
**Heifer**, Red heifer, see *ftn.* p. 250.  
**Height**, Jb. 22:12, is not God in *h.* of  
 Pr. 25:3, the heaven for *h.* [heaven?  
 Isa. 7:11, ask it in the *h.* above  
 Rom. 8:39, nor *h.*, nor depth  
 Eph. 3:18, 19, the *h.* of the love of  
**Heir**, see *footnote*, p. 24. [Christ  
 Mt. 21:38, this is the *h.* let us kill  
 Rom. 4:13, Abraham should be *h.*  
 8:17, *h.* of God, joint *h.* with Christ  
 Gal. 3:29, if ye be Christ's—and *h.*  
 4:7, if a son, then an *h.* of God  
 Eph. 3:6, Gentiles should be fellow *h.*  
 Heb. 1:2, whom God appointed *h.*  
 6:17, willing to shew *h.* of promise  
 11:7, became *h.* of righteousness  
 1 Pet. 3:7, *h.* together of grace of  
**Helah**, 1 Chr. 4:5.  
**Helam**, 2 Sam. 10:16, 17.  
**Helbah**, Judg. 1:31.  
**Helbon**, Ezek. 27:18.  
**Helhaf**, two men, about whom little  
 is known, 1 Chr. 27:15; Zech. 6:10.  
**Helek**, Num. 26:30.  
**Heleph**, Josh. 19:33.  
**Helez**, two men, about whom little is  
 known, 2 Sam. 23:26; 1 Chr. 2:39.  
**Heli**, Luke 3:23.  
**Helkai**, Neh. 12:15.  
**Helkath**, Josh. 19:25.  
**Helkath-hazzurim**, 2 Sam. 2:16.  
**Hell**; Future abode of the wicked, see  
*footnote*, p. 1375.  
 Matt. 18:9; Mark 9: 43, 45.  
 Deut. 32:22, shall burn to lowest *h.*  
 2 Sam. 22:6, the sorrows of *h.*  
 Job 11:8, it is deeper than *h.* what  
 26:6, *h.* is naked before him and  
 Ps. 9:17, wicked be turned into *h.*  
 16:10, not leave soul in *h.* Ac. 2:27.  
 55:15, let them go down quick into *h.*  
 86:13, delivered soul from lowest *h.*  
 116:3, pains of *h.* gat hold on me  
 139:8, make my bed in *h.* that art  
 Pr. 5:5, her steps take hold on *h.*  
 7:27, her house is the way to *h.*  
 9:18, her guests are in depths of *h.*  
 15:11, *h.* and destruction before the  
 23:14, shalt deliver *h.* soul from *h.*  
 Isa. 5:14, *h.* hath enlarged herself  
 14:9, *h.* from beneath is moved to  
 15, thou shalt be brought down to *h.*  
 28:15, with *h.* at agreement, 18.  
 Jonah 2:2, out of belly of *h.* cried I  
 Hab. 2:5, enlarged his desire as *h.*  
 Matt. 5:22, be in danger of *h.* fire  
 29, body, eye, etc., be cast into *h.* 30.  
 10:28, destroy soul and body in *h.*  
 11:23, brought down to *h.* Lk. 10:15.  
 16:18, gates of *h.* shall not prevail  
 23:5, twofold more the child of *h.*  
 Matt. 23:33, how can ye escape  
 damnation of *h.*  
 Luke 12:5, power to cast into *h.*  
 16:23, in *h.* he lifted up his eyes  
 Acts 2:31, his soul not left in *h.* 27.  
 James 3:6, tongue set on fire of *h.*  
 2 Pet. 2:4, cast them down to *h.*  
 Rev. 1:18, having keys of *h.* and  
 6:8, death and *h.* followed with  
 20:13, death and *h.* delivered up dead  
 14, death and *h.* were cast into lake  
**Helm**, Acts 27:40; Jas. 3:4.  
**Helmets**; Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 1111.  
 Is. 59:17, a *h.* of salvation on head  
 Eph. 6:17, take the *h.* of salvation  
 1 Thes. 5:8, a *h.* hope of salvation  
**Helon**, Num. 2:7. (Lord  
**Help**, Judg. 5:23, came not to *h.* of  
 Ps. 27:9, thou hast been my *h.*  
 33:20, he is our *h.* and shield  
 Ps. 40:13, make haste to *h.* me, 70:1.  
 17, my *h.* and deliverer, 70:5.  
 46:1, God a very present *h.* in trouble  
 60:11, vain is *h.* of man, 108:12.  
 71:12, my God, make haste for my *h.*  
 89:19, laid *h.* on one that is mighty  
 119:59, Lord is *h.* and shield, 10, 11.  
 124:8, our *h.* is in name of Lord  
 Acts 16:9, come unto Macedonia, and  
 22, having obtained *h.* of God *h.* us  
 Heb. 4:16, find grace to *h.* in time  
 1 S. 7:12, hitherto Lord helped us  
 Rm. 8:26, Spirit helpeth our infirmi-  
 ties [fatherless  
 Ps. 10:14, thou art the helper of the  
 54:4, God is my *h.* Heb. 13:6.  
 Job 9:13, proud helpers do stoop  
 2 Cor. 1:24, we are *h.* of your joy  
 3 John 8, fellow *h.* to the truth  
**Hem**, Matt. 9:20; 14:36.  
**Hemam**, Gen. 36:22.  
**Heman**, see *footnote*, p. 631.  
 —, a wise man, 1 Chr. 2:6.  
**Hemdan**, Gen. 36:26.  
**Hemlock**, Hos. 10:4; Amos 6:12.  
**Hemorrhage**, see *footnote*, p. 1317.  
**Hen**, Matt. 23:37; Luke 13:34.  
**Hena**, Isa. 37:13.  
**Henadad**, Ezra 3:9.  
**Hepher**, two men, about whom little  
 is known, Num. 26:32; 1 Chr. 11:36.  
 — a city, Josh. 12:17. [21:1.  
**Hephi-bah**, wife of Hezekiah, 2 Kin.  
 —, a prophetic name of Jerusalem, Isa.  
**Heredity**, see *footnote*, p. 1156. [62:4.  
**Heres**, Judg. 1:35.  
**Heresy**, see *footnote*, p. 1619. [a *h.*  
**Heritage**, Psa. 127:3, children are  
**Hermas**, Rom. 16:14.  
**Hermes**, Rom. 16:14.  
**Hermogenes**, 2 Tim. 1:15.  
**Hermion**, see *footnote*, p. 291.  
**Herod**, see *footnote*, p. 1327.  
**Herodians**, see *footnote*, p. 1361.  
**Herodias**, see *footnote*, p. 1327.  
**Herodion**, Rom. 16:11. [33:8-39.  
**Heroes**. List of David's, 2 Sam.  
**Heron**, Lev. 11:19.  
**Hesed**, 1 Kin. 4:10.  
**Heshbon**, see *footnote*, p. 986.  
**Heshmon**, Josh. 15:27.  
**Heth**, Gen. 10:15.  
**Hethlon**, Ezek. 47:15. [Dt. 12:3.  
**Hew**, Ex. 34:1, *h.* thee two tables,  
 Jer. 2:13, hewed out cisterns  
 Mt. 3:10, hewn down, 7:19; Lk. 3:9.  
**Hezeki**, 1 Chr. 8:17.  
**Hezekiah**, see *footnote*, p. 603.  
**Hezion**, 1 Kin. 15:18.  
**Hezir**, two men, about whom little is  
 known, 1 Chr. 24:15. Neh. 10:20.  
**Hezrai**, 1 Chr. 11:37.  
**Hezron**, see *footnote*, p. 624.  
 —, son of Reuben, 1 Chr. 5:3.  
**Hid**, Gen. 3:8, *h.* themselves  
 Ps. 119:11, word have I *h.* in heart  
 Mt. 10:26, and *h.* that shall not be

- 11:25, *h.* from wise, Luke 10:21.  
 2 Cor. 4:3, if gospel be *h.* it is *h.* to  
 Col. 2:3, in whom are *h.* all treasures  
 3:3, your life is *h.* with Christ [ones  
 Ps. 83:3, consulted... *h.* *h.* hidden  
 1 Cor. 4:5, bring to light *h.* things  
 1 Pet. 3:4, the *h.* man of heart  
 Rev. 2:17, give the *h.* manna [ham  
 Gen. 18:17, shall I *hide* from Abra-  
 Job 33:17, and *h.* pride from man  
 Ps. 17:8, *h.* me under the shadow  
 27:5, in time of trouble he shall *h.*  
 30:7, didst *h.* thy face and I was  
 troubled [thy presence from  
 31:20, shalt *h.* them in the secret of  
 51:9, *h.* thy face from my sins  
 Jas. 5:20, *hide* a multitude of sins  
 Rev. 6:16, *h.* us from face of him  
 Is. 45:15, thou a God that *hidest*  
 Job 34:29, when he *hideth* his face  
 42:3, who is he that *h.* counsel  
 Ps. 139:12, darkness *h.* not from  
 Is. 8:17, I will wait on Lord that *h.*  
 Hab. 3:4, *hiding* of his power  
 Ps. 32:7, *h.* place, 119:114; Is. 32:2.  
**Hiddai**, 2 Sam. 23:30.  
**Hidekel**, Gen. 2:14.  
**Hiel**, 1 Kin. 16:34.  
**Hierapolis**, Col. 4:13. [above earth  
**Higai**, Psa. 103:11, as heaven is *h.*  
 131:1, or in things too *h.* for me  
 138:6, though Lord be *h.* yet hath  
 Prov. 21:4, a *h.* look and proud  
 Eccl. 12:5, afraid of that which is *h.*  
 Is. 57:15, I dwell in the *h.*... place  
 Ezek. 21:26, abase him that is *h.*  
 Rom. 12:16, mind not *h.* things  
 2 Cor. 10:5, every *h.* thing that ex-  
 alteth itself  
 Phil. 3:14, prize of the *h.* calling  
 Job 5:11, set on high those that be  
 16:19, witness and my record is—  
 Ps. 107:41, setteth the poor—  
 113:5, like our God who dwelleth—  
 Is. 26:5, bringeth down that dwell—  
 Luke 24:49, be... with power from—  
 2 Tim. 3:4, heady, *high minded*  
 Rom. 11:20, be not—but fear  
 1 T. 6:17, rich, that they be not—  
**Higher**, Ps. 61:2, lead me to the Rock  
 that is *h.*  
 Ec. 5:8, he that is *h.* than the highest  
 Isa. 55:9, heaven *h.* than the earth  
 Lk. 14:10, friend, go up *h.*  
 Rom. 13:1, be subject to *h.* powers  
 Heb. 7:28, *h.* Priest made *h.* than  
**Highest**, Ps. 18:13, the *h.* gave his  
 Lk. 1:32, shall be called Son of the *h.*  
 35, *h.* shall overshadow thee  
 2:14, glory to God in the *h.* 19:38.  
 6:35, shall be the children of the *h.*  
 14:8, sit not down in the *h.* room  
**Highly**, Lk. 1:28, thou art *h.* favoured  
 16:15, is *h.* esteemed among men  
 Rom. 12:3, think more *h.* than  
 Phil. 2:9, God also hath *h.* exalted  
 1 Thes. 5:13, esteem them very *h.* in  
**High-minded**, Rom. 11:20; 1 Tim. 6:17  
**High Places**, see *footnote*, p. 528.  
**High Priest**; *Duties of*; see *ftn.* p. 197;  
*Eulogiums of*, see *footnote*, p. 198.  
**Highways**, see *footnote*, p. 286.  
 Is. 35:8, an *highway* shall be there  
 Mat. 22:9; Lk. 14:23, go into the  
**Hilen**, 1 Chr. 6:58. [highways  
**Hilkiah**, see *footnote*, p. 1084.  
**Hin**, see *footnote*, p. 141.  
**Hinnom**, see *footnote*, p. 1055.  
**Hirah**, Gen. 38:1.  
**Hiram**, king of Tyre, see *ftn.* p. 487.  
 — an artificer, see *ftn.* p. 536.  
**Hired Servant**; *Rights of* see *ftn.* p. 206.  
**Hireling**, Job 7:1, like days of an *h.*  
 2, as *h.* looketh for reward  
 14:6, accomplish, as an *h.* his day  
 Isa. 16:14, as the years of an *h.*, and  
 Mal. 3:5, oppress *h.* in his wages  
 John 10:13, *h.* fleeteth, bec. he is *h.*  
**Hittites**, see *footnote*, p. 385.  
**Hivites**, see *footnote*, p. 17.  
**Hizkiah**, Zeph. 1:1.



Hobab, Num. 10:29.  
Hobab, Gen. 14:15.  
Hodaviah, three men, about whom little is known, 1 Chr. 5:24; 9:7; Ezra 2:40  
Hodesh, 1 Chr. 8:9.  
Hodiah, wife of Erza, 1 Chr. 4:19.  
— two men, about whom little is known, Neh. 8:7; 10:18.  
Hoglah, see *footnote*, p. 265.  
Hoham, Josh. 10:3.  
Hold, Job 17:9, righteous shall h. on Isa. 41:13, God will h. thy right hand Isa. 62:1, 6, for Zion's sake will I not h. my peace, 64:12. [water Jer. 2:13, cisterns that can h. no Matt. 6:24, h. to one, despite other Rom. 1:18, h. truth in unrighteous-Ph. 2:29, h. such in reputation [ness Heb. 3:14, if we h. our confidence 1 Th. 5:21, prove all, hold just good 2 Tim. 1:13,—form of sound words Heb. 3:6, if—confidence of hope 4:14, let us—our profession, 10:23. Rev. 2:25, what ye have—kill I come 3:3, hast received—and repent 11,—that thou hast that no man Ps. 77:4, holdest my eyes waking Rev. 2:13, h. fast my name and hast Job 2:3, still he holdeth fast integrity Ps. 66:9, which h. our soul in life Pr. 17:28, fool h. peace counted wise Jer. 6:11, I am weary with holding Phil. 2:16, for the word of life Col. 2:19, not h. the Head, from 1 Tim. 1:19, h. faith and a good conscience [conscience 3:9, h. mystery of faith in a pure Tit. 1:9, h. fast the faithful word Holiness. *Attribute of God; Enjoined; Exhortations to; Motives to; Typified*, see *footnote*, p. 158.  
(See *footnotes*, God, holiness of, p. 3; Jesus, holiness of, p. 1301.)  
—, Ex. 15:11, glorious in h.  
28:36, h. to Lord, 39:30; Isa. 23:18.  
1 Chr. 16:29, in beauty of h. Ps. 29: 2: 96:9; 110:3; 2 Chr. 20:21. [in 2 Chron. 31:18, sanctified themselves Ps. 30:4, remembrance h. h. 97:12.  
47:8, God sitteth on thrones of his h. 48:1, G. praised in mt. of h. Jer. 31:23.  
60:6, God has spoken in his h. 108:7.  
89:35, I have sworn by my h... David 93:5, h. becometh thine house, O L. 18: 35:8, shall be called the way of h. 62:15, drink it in the courts of my h. 63:6, look from habitation of thy h. Amos 4:2, Lord hath sworn by h. Zech. 14:20, on horse bells, h. to L. Luke 1:75, in h. and righteousness Acts 3:12, as though by our own h. Rm. 1:4, Son of God,... Spirit of h. 6:19, members servants... unto h. 22, fruit unto h. end everlasting life 2 C. 7:1, perfecting h. in fear of God Eph. 4:24, new man created in true h. 1 Thes. 3:13, unblamable in h. 4:7, called not unto... but unto h. 1 Tim. 2:15, if they continue in... h. Tit. 2:3, behaviour as becometh h. Heb. 12:10, partakers of his h. 14, h. without which shall... see L. Holy, Ex. 3:5, h. ground; 16:23, h. sabbath, 31:14, 15; 19:6, h. nation, 1 Pet. 2:9; Ex. 28:38, h. gifts, 29:6, h. crown; 30:25, h. ointment; Lev. 16:33, h. sanctuary; 27:14, house, h.; 30, h. tithes; Num. 5:17, h. water; 31:6, h. instruments.  
Lev. 11:45, be ye h. for I am h. 20:7. 1 Sam. 2:2, there is none h. as Lor Ps. 22:3, that inhabitant praises 99:5, worship at footstool, for he is h. 145:17, Lord is h. in all his works Is. 6:3, h. h. Lord God of hosts Ezek. 22:26, difference between h. Mt. 7:6, give not that is h. to dogs Luke 1:35, h. thing shall be born Acts 4:27, thy h. child Jesus, 30. Rom. 7:12, law h. commandment h. 11:16, if first fruit h., lump is also h.

12:1, sacrifice, h. acceptable to God 1 C. 7:14, children unclean, now h. Eph. 1:4, h. without blame, 5:27.  
2 Tim. 1:9, called us with h. calling 3:15, hath known the h. Scriptures Tit. 1:8, sober, just, h. temperate 1 Pet. 1:15, be h. in all manner, 16. 2:5, a h. priesthood, 9, h. nation 2 Pet. 1:21, h. men of God spake as 3:11, in all h. conversation and Rev. 3:7, saith he that is h. and true 4:8, h. h. Lord God Almighty 15:4, fear thee for thou only art h. 20:6, blessed and h. that hath part 22:11, he that is h. let him h. still Holy, *Thes*, see *footnote*, p. 1627.  
— of Holies, see *footnote*, p. 134  
— Place, see *footnote*, p. 134.  
Holy Spirit; Baptism of; Fruits of; Gifts of; Inspiration of; Intercession of; Power of; Revelations from; Sin against; Withdrawn from incorrigible sinners; Witness of, see *fn* p. 1487 Ps. 51:11, take not thy—  
Is. 63:10, rebelled and vexed his—  
11, where is he that put his—within Matt. 1:18, child of the—20.  
3:11, baptize you—Ac. 1:5; 11:16.  
12:31, etc., blasphemy against—  
Mk. 12:36, David said by—Ac. 1:16.  
13:11, not ye that speak, but the—  
Lk. 1:15, 35,—shall come upon thee 2:25,—was upon him  
26, revealed unto him by—  
3:22,—descended in bodily shape 11:13, give—to them that ask 12:12,—shall teach you what to say John 7:39, for—was not yet given 14:26, Comforter, which is the—whom John 20:22, receive—[mandment Acts 1:2, Jesus through—given com- 8, after that— is come upon you 2:33, received the promise of— 38, receive gift of—10:45.  
5:3, Satan filled heart to lie to— 32, we are his witnesses, and also— 7:51, ye do always resist—  
15:8, receive—17, 19,—given, 18. 9:31, walking in the comfort of h. 10:38, anointed Jesus with—  
44,—fell on all, 15:8, giving—as to 13:2—the said, Separate me Saul 4, they being sent forth by—  
15:28, it seemed good to—and us 16:8, forbidden of—to preach in 19:2, received—? not heard... be any 20:23, save that—witnesseth... bonds 28, flock over which—God shepherds 21:11, thus saith—so shall the Jews 28:25, well spake—by Esaias Rm. 5:5, love of G. shed abroad by— 9:1, conscience bearing witness in— 14:17, righteousness, peace, joy in— 15:13, abound in hope through... 16, offering Gentiles sanctified by— 1 C. 2:13, in words—teacheth 6:19, your body—temple of—not own 12:3, can say Jesus is Lord but by— 2 Cor. 6:6, by—by love unfeigned 13:14, communion of—be with you Eph. 1:13, sealed with—of promise 1:30, grievance of—G. 1 Th. 5:19. 1 Thes. 1:5, gospel in—6, joy of— 4:8, God, who hath given, his— 5:19, quench not the Spirit 2 Thes. 2:13, sanctification of the— 1 Tim. 4:1, the—speaketh expressly 2 Tim. 1:14, keep by the Holy Ghost 2 Tim. 1:14,—which dwelleth in us Tit. 3:5, saved by the renewing of— Heb. 2:4, God witness with gifts of— 3:7, wherefore, as—saith, to-day if 6:4, make partakers of—tasted word 9:8,—this signifying, that the way 10:15, whereof—is a witness to us 1 Pet. 1:12, preached gospel moved by— 2 Pet. 1:21, men of God h. only 1 Jn. 5:7, Father, Word, and—one Jude 20, building up—, praying in— Lk. 1:15, 41, 67, filled with or full of the Holy Ghost, and 4:1; Ac. 2:4;

4:8; 6:3, 5; 9:17; 11:24; 13:9, 52.  
Holy Trinity, see *footnote*, p. 1309.  
Homage, see *footnote*, p. 1507.  
Homam, 1 Chr. 1:39. [long h.  
Home, Eccl. 12:5, man goeth to his 2 C. 5:6, whilst at h. in body, absent 1 T. 5:4, child. learn shew piety at h. Tit. 2:5, young women keepers at h. Homer, see *footnote*, Measure, p. 326.  
Homicide. *Accidental; Felonious*; see *footnote*, p. 292; *Instances of felonious; Punishment for*, see *footnote*, p. 293.  
Honest, Luke 8:15, in an h. and good Ac. 6:3, seven men of h. report, full Rom. 12:17, provide things h. in the sight of all men, 2 Cor. 8:21. 2 C. 13:7, should do that which is h. Phil. 4:8, whatsoever things are h. 1 Pet. 2:12, have... conversation h. Rom. 13:13, walk honestly as in day 1 Thes. 4:12, walk h. towards them Heb. 13:18, in all willing to live h. 1 T. 2:2, life in all g. and honesty Honesty; Enjoined, see *fn* p. 1561.  
Honey, see *footnote*, p. 942.  
Ps. 19:10, sweeter than h. 119:103. 81:16, h. out of rock, Jer. 41:8. Is. 7:15, butter and h. shall he eat, 22. Mt. 3:4, his meat locusts and wild h. Rev. 10:9, in mouth sweet as h. 10.  
Honor, 1 Chr. 29:12, riches and h. come Ps. 75, lay mine h. in the dust [of 8:5, crowned him with glory and h. 26:8, place where thine h. dwelleth 49:12, man being in h. abideth not 20, man in h. understandeth not Prov. 3:16, in left hand riches and h. 15:33, before h. is humility, 18:12. 20:3, it is an h. to cease from strife 21:21, followeth mercy, findeth h. 25:2, h. of kings to search a matter 26:21, h. is not seemly for a fool 29:23, h. shall uphold the humble Ma. 1:6, if father, where is mine h. Mt. 13:57, prophet is not without h. save in his own country, Mk. 6: 4; John 4:44; 5:42.  
Jn. 5:41, I receive not h. from men Rm. 2:7, in well doing seek glory, h. 9:21, vessel to h. another, 2 T. 2:20. 12:10, in h. preferring one another 13:7, give h. to whom h. is due 2 Cor. 6:8, by h. and dishonour, by evil report 1 T. 5:17, elders rule... double h. Heb. 5:4, taketh this h. to himself 1 Pet. 1:7, found unto praise and h. 3:7, h. to wife as weaker vessel 1 Sam. 2:30, where h. me I will h. Prov. 3:9, h. Lord with substance Is. 29:13, with their lips do h. me Jn. 5:23, h. Son as they do h. Father 12:26, serve me him will my Father, h. 1 Pt. 2:17, hall men, 1 T. 5:3, widows Ps. 15:4, honoureth them that fear Mal. 1:6, son h. father, where... h.? Mt. 15:8, h. me with lips, Mk. 7:6. Lk. 14:8, lest a more honourable man be bidden.  
Heb. 13:4, marriage is h.  
Hooks; Figurative, see *fn* p. 153.  
Hope, see *footnote*, p. 926.  
Job 17:15, where h. of a now may h. 31:24, if I have made good may h. Ps. 16:9, my flesh shall rest in h. Ps. 39:7, my h. is in thee, 71:5; Jer. 17:17.  
42:5, h. thou in God, for, 11; 43:5. 78:7, might set their h. in God 119:49, thou hast caused me to h. 81, I h. in thy word, 114; 130:5. 130:7, let Israel h. in Lord, 131:3. Prov. 11:7, h. of unjust men perisheth 13:12, h. deferred make heart sick 14:32, righteous hath h. in death 16:18, chasten sa while there is h. 26:12, more h. of a fool, 29:25. Jer. 17:7, blessed whose h. the Lord is Lam. 3:26, good... a man should h. Joel 3:16, Lord will be the h. of his

people [ye prisoners of h.  
Zech. 9:12, turn to the strong hold  
Acts 24:15, have h. towards God  
Rom. 4:18, against h. believed in h.  
5:2, rejoice in h. of glory of God, 12:12  
Rom. 5:4, experience worketh h.  
5, h. not ashamed  
8:20, subjected the same in h.  
24, we are saved by h. but h. that  
25, if h. for that we see not  
15:4, comfort of Scriptures, have h.  
1 Cor. 9:10, that ploweth... plow in  
h. and that thresheth... of his h.  
13:13, now abideth faith, h. charity  
15:19, if in life only, h. in Christ  
Gal. 5:5, wait h. of righteousness  
Eph. 2:12, no h. and without God  
Col. 1:23, not moved away from h.  
of Gospel, 27, Christ, the h. of glory  
1 Th. 4:13, sorrow not... have no h.  
5:8, for helmet, the h. of salvation  
1 Ti. 1:1, Jesus Christ who is our h.  
Tit. 1:2, in h. of eternal life  
Tit. 2:13, looking for that blessed h.  
3:7, according to the h. of eternal  
Heb. 6:11, to full assurance of h.  
19, which h. we have as an anchor  
1 Pt. 1:3, begot again to lively h.  
13, be sober and h. to end  
21, that your h. might be in Christ  
3:15, asketh a reason of h. in you  
1 Jn. 3:3, every man that hath this h.  
Ps. 119:43, I have hoped in thy judgments, 74,—in thy word, 147:166;  
—in thy salvation  
Heb. 11:1, faith is the substance of  
things hoped for  
1 Cor. 13:7, charity *hopeth* all things  
Lk. 6:35, *end, hoping* for nothing  
Hophni, see *footnote*, p. 428.  
Hor, see *footnote*, p. 252.  
Horem, Josh. 10:33.  
Horeb, see *footnote*, p. 92.  
Horem, Josh. 19:38.  
Hor-nagidgad, Num. 33:32, 33.  
Hori, two men, about whom little is  
known, Gen. 36:22; Num. 13:5.  
Hormah, see *footnote*, p. 284.  
Horn, see *footnote*, p. 524.  
Hornet, Josh. 24:12.  
Horonaim, Isa. 15:5.  
Horse, see *footnote*, p. 809.  
Ex. 15:21, h. and rider thrown  
Ps. 32:9, be ye not as h. or mule  
33:17, h. is a vain thing for safety  
147:10, delighteth not in the strength  
of the h. [day of battle  
Prov. 21:31, h. is prepared for the  
Ecl. 10:7, have seen servants on h.  
Jer. 8:6, as h. rusheth into battle  
12:5, canst thou contend with h.  
Hos. 14:3, we will not ride upon h.  
Horse-leech, Prov. 30:15.  
Hosah, a city, Josh. 19:29.  
—, a Levite, 1 Chr. 16:38.  
Hosea, see *footnote*, p. 1232.  
Hoseiah, Jer. 42:1.  
Hoshea, king of Israel, see *ftn.* p. 601.  
—, two men, about whom little is  
known, 1 Chr. 27:20; Neh. 10:23.  
Hospitality, see *footnote*, p. 1560.  
Hostage, 2 Kin. 14:14.  
Hostility to the Righteous, *ftn.* p. 1265.  
Hour, Mt. 10:19, given you in the same  
24:36, of day & h. knoweth no man [h.  
25:13, ye know neither day nor h.  
Lk. 12:12, Holy Ghost shall teach  
you that same h. [of darkness  
22:53, this is your h. and power  
John 2:4, my h. is not yet come  
4:23, h. cometh, and now is, 5:25.  
7:30, h. was not yet come, 8:20.  
12:27, save me from this h. unto h.  
Rev. 3:3, not know what h. I come  
10, keep from the h. of temptation  
House, *Architecture of; Figurative*, see  
*footnote*, p. 769.  
Ex. 12:30, not a h... not one dead  
Deut. 6:7, when thou sittest in thy h.  
Josh. 24:15, as for me and my h.  
Psa. 26:8, I loved... of thy h. [65:4.

36:8, satisfied with... of thy h.  
101:2, I will walk within my h. [hell  
Prov. 7:27, her h. is in the way to  
12:7, h. of righteous shall stand  
Ecl. 7:2, go to the h. of mourning,  
than h. of feasting [to h.  
12:3, when keepers of h. tremble  
Isa. 5:8, woe to them that join h.  
38:1, set thy h. in order, for thou  
Mat. 12:25, a h. divided, Lk. 11:17.  
23:38, h. left desolate, 13:35; Jer. 12:7.  
Lk. 12:3, proclaimed on h. tops  
John 14:2, in my Father's h. are  
Acts 10:2, feared God with all his h.  
11:14 thou, and all thy h. saved 16:31.  
16:15, judged me faithful, come into  
my h.  
34, believed in God with all his h.  
Rom. 16:5, church in their h. 1 Cor.  
16:19; Col. 4:15; Phil. 2.  
2 Cor. 5:1, earthy h. of God not  
made with hands, 2, h. from heaven  
2 Ti. 1:16, mercy to h. of Onesiphorus  
Heb. 3:2, faithful in all—5, 6.  
Hb. 3:3, built h. more honour than h.  
11:7, made an ark for saving—  
2 John 10, receive him not to your h.  
Job 4:19, dwell in houses of clay  
Ps. 49:11, h. shall continue for ever  
Matt. 11:8, wear soft clothing are  
in king's h.  
19:29, forsaken h. lands, Mk. 10:29.  
23:14, devour widow's h. Luke 20:47.  
Luke 16:4, may receive me into h.  
1 Cor. 11:22, have ye not h. to eat  
1 Tim. 3:12, ruling own h. well  
2 Tim. 3:6, creep into h. and lead  
Tit. 1:11, subvert whole h. teaching  
things which they ought not  
Acts 16:15, baptized and her whole  
household  
Gal. 6:10, h. of faith  
Eph. 2:19, h. of God  
Matt. 13:52, like *householder*, 20:1.  
Hukkuk, Josh. 19:34.  
Huldah, a prophetess, 2 Kin. 22:14-20.  
Human Sacrifices, see *footnote*, p. 308.  
Humble, Job 22:29, shall save the h.  
Ps. 9:12, forgetteth not the cry of h.  
10:12, forget not the h.  
17, desire of the h.  
34:2, h. shall hear of it, and be  
69:32, h. shall see this, and be glad  
Prov. 16:19, to be of an h. spirit  
29:23, honour uphold h. in spirit  
Ex. 10:3, thou refuse to h. thyself  
Dt. 8:2, to h. thee, and prove, 3:16.  
2 Chron. 7:14, shall h. themselves  
34:27, didst h. thyself before God  
Jer. 13:18, h. thyself  
Matt. 18:4, whoso h. himself shall be  
exalted, 23:12; Luke 14:11; 18:14.  
2 Cor. 12:21, my God will h. me  
James 4:6, giveth grace to the h. 1  
Pet. 5:5, [the Lord  
4:10, h. yourselves in the sight of  
1 Pet. 5:6, h. yourselves under the  
mighty hand of God  
Lev. 26:41, if uncircumcised hearts  
be *humbled*  
Isa. 2:9, 11, 17, lofty looks shall be h.  
5:15, mighty man shall be h. and  
eyes of the lofty shall be h.  
10:33, haughty shall be h.  
Lam. 3:20, my soul is h. in me  
Dan. 5:22, hast not h. thy heart  
Phil. 2:8, h. and became obedient  
Deut. 21:14, *humbled* her, 22:24, 29;  
Ezek. 12:10, 11.  
Col. 3:12, put on *humbleness* of  
Mic. 6:8, walk *humbly* with thy God  
Humility, see *footnote*, p. 937.  
Prov. 22:4, by h. are riches and  
honour, 15:33; 18:12.  
Acts 20:19, serving Lord with all h.  
Col. 2:18, in a voluntary h. 23.  
1 Pet. 5:5, be clothed with h.  
Humbat, Josh. 15:54.  
Hunger, see *footnote*, p. 751.  
—, Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 1308.  
Ps. 34:10, young lions suffer h.

Prov. 19:15, idle soul shall suffer h.  
Jer. 42:14, no war nor have h. of  
Lam. 4:9, sword better than slain  
Deut. 8:3, suffered to h. [with h.  
Isa. 49:10, shall not h. nor thirst,  
Rev. 7:16.  
Matt. 5:6, blessed are they that h.  
Luke 6:21, blessed are ye that h. now  
25, woe ye that are full, ye shall h.  
Jn. 6:35, cometh to me shall never h.  
Rom. 12:20, if thine enemy h. feed  
1 Cor. 4:11, we both h. and thirst  
11:34, if any man h. let him eat at  
Ps. 107:9, fill the *hungry* with good  
146:7, God giveth food to the h.  
Prov. 25:21, if enemy be h. give him  
27:7, to the h. bitter thing is sweet  
Isa. 58:7, to deal thy bread to the h.  
10, if thou draw out thy soul to the h.  
65:13, shall eat; but ye shall be h.  
Ezek. 18:7, given bread to the h. 16.  
Luke 1:53, filled the h. with good  
Phil. 4:12, how to be full and to be h.  
Hunting, see *footnote*, p. 45.  
Hupham, Num. 26:39.  
Hupphah, 1 Chr. 24:13.  
Huphim, Gen. 46:21. [10-12.  
Hur, supports Moses' hands, Ex. 17:  
—, son of Caleb, see *footnote*, p. 143.  
—, five men, about whom little is  
known, Num. 31:8; 1 Kin. 4:8; 1  
Chr. 2:50; 4:1; Neh. 3:9.  
Hural, 1 Chr. 11:32.  
Hurt, Ps. 15:4, sweareth to his own h.  
Ecl. 5:13, riches... to their h.  
Jer. 6:14, healed h. of the daughter  
8:11, 21.  
Rev. 2:11, shall not be h. of second  
Husband, see *footnote*, p. 270.  
Ex. 4:25, bloody h. art thou to me, 26.  
Isa. 54:5, thy Maker is thy h. Lord of  
Jer. 31:32, though I was a h. to them  
Mark 10:12, if a woman put away  
John 4:17, I have no h. [her h.  
18, thou hast had five h. [fied by  
1 Cor. 7:14, unbelieving h. is sancti-  
34, careth how she may please h.  
14:35, let them ask h. at home  
2 Cor. 11:2, espoused you to one h.  
Eph. 5:22, wives submit to your h.  
23, the h. is the head of wife, 24.  
25, h. love wives, as Christ, Col. 3:19.  
33, the wife reverence her h.  
Col. 3:18, wives submit to your h.  
1 Pet. 3:1, subject to their own h.  
7, ye h. dwell with them, according  
to knowledge  
Husbandman, see *footnote*, p. 1341.  
John 15:1, my Father is the h.  
2 Tim. 2:6, h. that labours must be  
James 5:7, h. waiteth for fruits  
1 Cor. 3:9, ye are God's *husbandry*  
Hushai, 2 Sam. 15:32-37.  
Husham, Gen. 36:34.  
Hushim, son of Dan, Gen. 46:23.  
—, wife of Shaharaim, 1 Chr. 8:8.  
Husks, Luke 15:16.  
Huzzab, Neh. 2:7.  
Hygiene, see *footnote*, Sanitation and  
Hygiene, p. 272.  
Hymenaeus, 2 Tim. 2:17.  
Hymn, Mt. 26:30; Eph. 5:19; Col. 3:16.  
Hypocrisy; Instances of, see *ftn.* p. 1670  
Hypocrite, Mt. 7:5, h. Lk. 6:42; 13:15.  
24:51, appoint him portion with h.  
Job 20:5, joy of h. for a moment  
27:8, what is the hope of the h.  
36:13, h. in heart heap up wrath  
Isa. 9:17, every one is a h. and evil  
33:14, fearfulness hath surprised h.  
Job 8:13, the *hypocrite's* hope shall  
Hyssop, see *footnote*, p. 108. [perish

I am that I am, Ex. 3:14.

Ibhar, 2 Sam. 5:15.

Ibleam, Josh. 17:11.

Ibzan, Judge 12:8-10.

Ice, Job 6:16.

Ichabod, 1 Sam. 4:21.

Iconium, see *footnote*, p. 1515.



**Iconoclasm**, see *footnote*, p. 277.  
**Idalah**, Josh. 19:15.  
**Iddo**, a seer, 2 Chr. 9:29.  
 — five men, about whom little is known, 1 Kin. 4:14; 1 Chr. 6:21; 27:21; Ezra 5:1; 8:17.  
**Idle**, Ex. 5:8, they be *z*. 17.  
**Matt.** 12:36, every *z*. word give acct. 20:3, standing *z*.  
 6, why stand ye all day *z*.  
**Luke** 24:11, words seemed as *z*. tale 1 Tim. 5:13, they learn to be *z*. not only *z*. but.  
**Idleness**, see *footnote*, p. 960.  
 Prov. 31:27, euteth not the bread of *z*.  
**Idol**, 10:13, through *z*. of the hands *z*.  
**Idol**, see *footnote*, p. 550.  
**Isa.** 60:3, as if he blessed an *z*.  
 1 Cor. 8:4, an *z*. is nothing in world Ps. 90:5, gods of nations are *z*.  
**Isa.** 2:8, land is full of *z*. they worship the work of their own hands Jer. 50:38, they are mad upon *z*.  
**Hos.** 4:17, Ephraim is joined to *z*.  
**Acts** 15:20, abstain from pollutions Rom. 2:22, that abhorrest *z*. [of *z*. 1 C. 8:1, touching things offered to *z*. 2 Cor. 6:16, what agreement hath temple of God with *z*.  
 1 John 5:21, keep yourselves from *z*. Rev. 2:14, eat things sacrificed to *z*. 9:20, worship devils and *z*. of gold  
**Idolatry**, *Objects of*; *Wicked practices of*; *Folly of*, see *footnote*, p. 451;  
*Denounced*; *Forbidden*; *Prophecies relating to*; *Punishment of*, see *footnote*, p. 452.  
 1 Sam. 15:23, stubbornness as iniquity and *z*.  
**Acts** 17:16, city wholly given to *z*. 1 Cor. 10:14, dearly beloved, flee *z*. Gal. 5:20, *z*. witchcraft, hatred Col. 3:5, covetousness, which is *z*. 1 Pet. 4:3, walked in abominable *z*.  
**Idumea**, see *footnote*, p. 1255.  
**Igal**, svy, Num. 13:7.  
 — one of David's guards, 2 Sm. 23:36.  
**Igdalia**, Jer. 35:4.  
**Ignorance**; *Sins of*; *Evil consequences of*; *Punishment of*, see *fn.* p. 1492  
**Acts** 17:30, this *z*. God winked at Eph. 4:18, alienated through *z*. Ps. 73:23, so foolish I and ignorant Rom. 10:3, *z*. of God's righteousness 1 Cor. 14:38, if man be *z*. let him be *z*. Heb. 5:2, can have compassion on *z*. Acts 17:23, *z*. 1 Tim. 1:13.  
**Iim**, a camp of Israel, Num. 33:45.  
 — a town of Judah, Josh. 15:29.  
**Iie-abarim**, Num. 21:11.  
**Iion**, 1 Kin. 15:20.  
**Ikkesh**, 1 Chr. 27:9.  
**Illuminated**, Heb. 10:32.  
**Ilyricum**, Rom. 15:19.  
**Image**; *Figurative*, see *fn.* p. 1580.  
**Gen.** 1:26, make man in own *z*. 27:51; 9:6; Col. 3:10.  
**Gen.** 5:3, Adam begat son after his *z*. Ps. 73:20, thou shalt despise their *z*. Matt. 22:20, whose is this *z*. and superscription, Luke 20:24.  
**Rom.** 8:29, conformed to *z*. of Son 1 Cor. 15:49, have borne *z*. of earthy shall also bear *z*. of heavenly 2 Cor. 3:18, into same *z*. from glory 4:4, Christ *z*. of God, Col. 1:15.  
**Heb.** 1:3, express *z*. of his person Rev. 13:14, make an *z*. to the beast Ex. 23:24, break down *z*. images, 34:13.  
**Immanuel**, Isa. 7:14.  
 [9:12].  
**Immer**, a family of priests, 1 Chr. —, a priest, Jer. 20:1.  
**Immortality**, see *footnote*, p. 1587.  
**Rom.** 2:7, seek for glory... and *z*. 1 Cor. 15:53, this mortal put on *z*. 1 Tim. 6:16, who hath *z*. in light 2 Tim. 1:10, brought *z*. to light  
**Iinnah**, son of Asher, 1 Chr. 7:30.  
 — a Levite, 2 Chr. 31:14.  
**Impenitance**, see *footnote*, p. 1545.

**Imports**, see *footnote*, p. 545. [ing is *z*.]  
**Impossible**, Luke 1:37, with God nothing is *z*. but offences will come Jer. 6:4, *z*. for those once enlightened, 18, in two things it is *z*. for God to 11:6, without faith it is *z*. to please  
**Imprisonment**, see *footnote*, p. 1510.  
**Impute**, Ps. 32:2, Lord *z*. not iniquity Rom. 4:6, *z*. righteousness without 8, blessed to whom Lord will not *z*. 11, righteousness might be *z*. 22, *z*. to him for righteousness, 24. 5:13, sin is not *z*. when there is no 2 Cor. 5:19, not *z*. trespasses [law James 2:23, *z*. for righteousness  
**Imri**, two men, about whom little is known, 1 Chr. 9:4; Neh. 3:2.  
**Incarcation**, see *footnote*, Jesus, incarnation, p. 1301.  
**Incence**; *Figurative*; *Symbolical*, see *footnote*, p. 155.  
**Incest**, see *footnote*, p. 192.  
**Inconsistency**, see *footnote*, p. 1313.  
**Incorruptible**, Rom. 1:23, of the *z*. God 1 Cor. 9:25, to obtain an *z*. crown, 15:52; dead shall be raised *z*. 1 Pet. 1:4, to inheritance *z*. 23, not of corruptible seed, but of *z*. 1 Cor. 15:42, 50, 53, 54, *z*.  
**Increase**, Lev. 25:36, take no usury nor *z*. 37.  
**Num.** 32:14, risen up an *z*. of sinful Deut. 16:15, bless thee in all thine *z*. Ps. 67:6, earth yield her *z*. 85:12. Prov. 3:9, with first fruits of all *z*. Isa. 9:7, of the *z*. of his government Eze. 18:8, neither taken any *z*. 13:17. 1 Cor. 3:6, I planted; God gave *z*. 7. Col. 2:19, with *z*. of God  
 Ps. 62:10, if riches *z*. set not heart 115:14, Lord shall *z*. you more and Prov. 1:5, wise will *z*. learning, 9: 9. Eccl. 5:11, when goods *z*. they are Isa. 29:19, meek shall *z*. their joy Luke 17:5, Lord, *z*. our faith John 3:30, he must *z*. but I decrease 1 Thes. 3:12, Lord make you *z*. to in 2 Tim. 2:16, *z*. to more ungodliness  
 Ezra 9:6, iniquities are increased Isa. 9:3, multiplied nation, not *z*. joy 23:15, hast *z*. nation, O Lord hast *z*. Luke 2:52, Jesus *z*. in wisdom and Acts 6:7, the word of God *z*. and the Rev. 3:17, am rich and *z*. with goods Eccl. 1:18, *z*. knowledge, *z*. sorrow [strength  
 Isa. 40:29, have no might, he *z*. Col. 2:19, whole body *z*. with the increase of God [creasing  
 1 Chron. 11:9, David went on *z*. Col. 1:10, *z*. in knowledge of God  
**Indecision**, see *footnote*, p. 562.  
**India**, Esth. 1:1; 8:9.  
**Indictments**, see *footnote*, p. 1355.  
**Industry**; *Exemplified*; *Enjoined*, see *footnote*, p. 548.  
**Infanticide**, see *footnote*, p. 90.  
**Infinite**, see *footnote*, p. 1594.  
**Infinity**, Job 22:5, thine...? *z*. Ps. 147:5, his understanding is *z*. Nah. 3:9, her strength, and it was *z*.  
**Infinity**, see *footnote*, God, infinite, p. 4.  
**Infirmary**, physical, see *fn.* p. 1454.  
**Psa.** 77:10, this is my *z*.  
**Prov.** 18:14, spirit of man sustain *z*. Matt. 8:17, he took our *z*.  
**Rom.** 8:26, the Spirit helpeth our *z*. 15:1, strong ought to bear the *z*. of 2 Cor. 12:9, glory in my *z*. [weak  
 10, pleasure in *z*.  
 1 Tim. 5:23, wine for thine often *z*. Heb. 4:15, with the feeling of our *z*. 5:2, himself compassed with *z*. 7:28.  
**Influence**; *Good*; *Evil*, see *fn.* p. 1574.  
**Ingratitude**, *To God*; *To Jesus*; *Of Man to Man*, see *footnote*, p. 1544.  
**Inherit**, Ps. 25:13, his seed shall *z*. earth 37:11, the meek shall *z*. the earth, Matt. 5:5.  
**Matt.** 19:29, shall *z*. everlasting life 25:34, *z*. kingdom prepared for you

Mark 10:17, what shall I do that I may *z*. eternal life, Lk. 10:25; 18:18. 1 Cor. 6:9, unrighteous shall not *z*.  
*inherit the kingdom of God* 15:50, flesh and blood cannot— Gal. 5:21, do such things shall not—  
 Heb. 6:12, through faith *z*. promises 1 Pet. 3:9, that ye should *z*. blessing Rev. 21:7, overcometh shall *z*. all  
**Inheritance**; *Figurative*, see *fn.* p. 265.  
**Num.** 18:20, 1 the Lord am thy *z*. Deut. 10:9; 18:2; Ezek. 44:28.  
**Ps.** 16:5, Lord is portion of mine *z*. 47:4, Lord shall choose our *z*. for Prov. 19:14, riches are *z*. of fathers Eccl. 7:11, wisdom is good with an *z*. Ac. 20:32, *z*. among sanctified, 26:18. Eph. 1:11, among whom he obtained *z*.  
 14, earnest of our *z*. [an *z*.  
 15, an *z*. in the kingdom of Christ Col. 1:12, packers of *z*. of saints 3:24, shall receive the reward of *z*. Heb. 9:15, the promise of eternal *z*. 1 Pet. 1:4, to an *z*. incorruptible  
**Inhospitalitance**, see *fn.* p. 1414.  
**Iniquity**, Ex. 20:5, visiting *z*. of the fathers on children, 34:7; Nu. 14:18; Deut. 5:9.  
 34:7, forgiving *z*. transgression Lev. 26:41, accept the punishment of their *z*. 43. [Jacob  
**Num.** 23:21, hath not beheld *z*. in Deut. 32:4, God of truth, without *z*. Job 4:8, they that plough *z*. reap 5:16, man drinketh in *z*. like water 22:23, put away *z*. far from thy 34:32, if I have done *z*. I will do no Ps. 32:5, mine *z*. have I not hid, and thou forgavest the *z*. of my sin  
 39:11, with rebukes correct for *z*. 49:5, when *z*. of my heels compass 51:5, behold I was shapen in *z*. 66:18, if I regard *z*. in my heart 69:27, add *z*. unto their *z*.  
 119:3, they also do no *z*. they walk 133, let not any *z*. have dominion Prov. 22:8, soweth *z*. reap vanity Isa. 1:4, people laden with *z*. a seed 5:18, woe to them that draw *z*. with 7:19, by this *z*. of Jacob be purged 53:5, he was wounded, bruised for *z*. 6, Lord laid on him the *z*. of us, 11. 59:2,—have separated you *z*. from God Jer. 31:30, every one shall die for *z*. Ezek. 3:18, he shall die in his *z*. 19; 18:18; 33:8.  
**Dan.** 9:24, reconciliation for *z*. Hos. 14:2, take away all *z*. and Mic. 7:18, a God that pardoneth *z*. Hab. 1:13, Holy One canst not look on *z*. [work *z*.  
**Matt.** 7:23, depart from me ye that 24:12, because *z*. shall abound Acts 8:23, in gall... and bond of *z*. Rm. 6:19, uncleanness and to *z*. to *z*. 1 C. 12:8, charity rejoiceth not in *z*. 2 Thes. 2:7, mystery of *z*. already 2 Tim. 2:19, that nameth *z*. Christ depart from *z*. [all *z*.  
**Tit.** 2:14, he might redeem us from Jam. 3:6, tongue is fire, world of *z*. Lev. 16:21, confess... *z*.  
**Ps.** 38:4, mine *z*. are gone over my 40:12, mine *z*. have taken hold upon 51:9, blot out my *z*.  
 65:3, *z*. prevail against me, as for 79:8, remember not former *z*. 90:8, thou hast set our *z*. before 103:3, who forgiveth all thine *z*. 10. not rewarded us according to our *z*. 107:17, fools, because of *z*. afflicted 130:3, that Lord, mark *z*. Christ  
**Prov.** 5:22, his *z*. take the wicked Acts 3:26, bless you turning from *z*. Rom. 4:7, blessed whose *z*. forgiven Rev. 18:5, God remembered her *z*.  
**Injustice**; *Forbidden*, see *fn.* p. 995.  
**Ink**, Jer. 36:18; 2 Cor. 3:3; 2 John 12; 3  
**Innocency**, see *fn.* p. 828. [John 13. Gen. 20:5, in *z*. of my hands Ps. 26:6, wash my hands in *z*. 73:13.]



- Dan. 6:22, before him *i.* found in me innocent, shall not suffer for the guilty, see *footnote*, p. 325.
- Innuendo, see *footnote*, p. 918.
- Inquisition, Deut. 19:18; Ps. 9:12.
- Insanity, see *footnote*, p. 943.
- Inscriptions, see *footnote*, p. 1390.
- Insincerity, see *fn.* Hypocrisy, p. 1670.
- Inspiration, see *footnote*, p. 801.
- Instability, see *footnote*, p. 1667.
- Instant, Rm. 12:12, continuing *i.* in prayer
- 2 Tim. 4:2, be *i.* in season, [season]
- Luke 7:4, besought him, out of
- Acts 26:7, *i.* serving God day and
- Instruct, Ps. 32:8, I will *i.* thee
- Isa. 28:26, his God doth *i.* him
- 1 Cor. 2:16, Lord that he may *i.* him
- Phil. 4:12, in all things I am *instructed* both
- 2 Tim. 2:25, in meekness *i.* those
- Rom. 2:20, an *instructor* of foolish
- 1 C. 4:15, ten thousand *i.* in Christ
- Instruct*, By object lessons; Of children; In religion, see *fn.* p. 939.
- Job 33:16, sealeth their *i.*
- Ps. 50:17, hatest *i.* and casteth my
- Prov. 4:13, take fast hold of *i.* keep
- 5:12, how have I hated *i.*
- 19:27, cease to hear *i.* that causeth
- 23:12, apply thy heart to *i.* and
- 2 Tim. 3:16, profitable for *i.* in
- Instrumentality*, see *fn.* Agency, p. 1358.
- Integrity, see *footnote*, p. 774
- Job 2:3, still he holdeth fast his *i.* 27:5, I will not remove mine *i.*
- Ps. 7:8, according to my *i.* that is 26:1, I have walked in mine *i.*
- Prov. 11:3, *i.* of upright shall guide
- Intemperance*, see *footnotes*, Drunkenness, p. 857; Drunkenness, p. 1438; Temperance, p. 1679; Total Abstinence, p. 176.
- Intercession*. Of man with God; Enjoined; Intercessional influence of the righteous; Solicited; Answered; Of man with man, see *fn.* p. 1082; Of Jesus, see *footnote*, p. 1083. (See *footnotes*, Mediation, p. 1606; Prayer, intercessory, p. 1497.)
- Isa. 53:12, made *i.* for transgressors
- Rm. 8:26, Spirit maketh *i.* for us, 27:34, who also maketh *i.* for
- 1 Tim. 2:1, prayers and *i.* be made
- Heb. 7:25, he ever liveth to make *i.*
- Isa. 59:16, there was no *intercessor*
- Interest*, see *footnote*, p. 126.
- Interpreter, see *footnote*, p. 69.
- Intolerance, see *footnote*, p. 236.
- Intreat, 1 Cor. 4:13, being defamed, we *i.* 1 Tim. 5:1, but *i.* him as a father
- James 3:17, easy to be *intreated*
- 2 Cor. 8:4, praying us with much *i.*
- Invention*, see *footnote*, p. 703.
- Ps. 90:8, though thou tookest vengeance of their *inventions*
- 106:29, provoked him with their *i.*
- Prov. 8:12, find out witty *i.*
- Ecl. 7:29, men sought many *i.*
- Investigation*, see *footnote*, p. 951.
- Invisible, Rm. 1:20, *i.* things are clearly seen
- Col. 1:15, the image of the *i.* God
- 1 Tim. 1:17, King immortal, *i.*
- Heb. 11:27, as seeing him who is *i.*
- Inward, Ps. 5:9, *inward part*, 51:6; Pr. 20:27; Jer. 31:33; Luke 11:39.
- Rom. 7:22, *inward man*, 2 Cor. 4:16.
- 2 Cor. 7:15, *inward affection* is
- Ps. 62:4, *inward* inwardly
- Matt. 7:15, *i.* ravening wolves
- Rom. 2:29, he is a Jew that is one *i.*
- Ira, three men, about whom little is known, 2 Sam. 20:26; 23:26, 38.
- Irad, Gen. 4:18.
- Iram, Gen. 36:43.
- Iriah, Jer. 37:13, 14.
- Iron, see *footnote*, p. 944.
- Prov. 27:17, *i.* sharpeneth *i.*
- Ecl. 10:10, if the *i.* be blunt, put to
- Dan. 2:33, legs of *i.* his feet part *i.*
- 4:23, even with a band of *i.* and
- 5:23, thou hast praised the gods of silver, brass, and *i.* [hot *i.*
- 1 Tim. 4:2, conscience seared with a
- Irony, see *footnote*, p. 1382.
- Irpeel, Josh. 18:27.
- Irrigation, see *footnote*, p. 951.
- Ir-shemish, Josh. 19:41.
- Isaac, see *footnote*, p. 33.
- Isalah, see *footnote*, p. 968.
- Iscah, Gen. 11:29.
- Ishbak, Gen. 25:2.
- Ishbi-benob, 2 Sam. 21:16.
- Ishi-bosheth, see *footnote*, p. 482.
- Ishi, a name of Deity, Hos. 2:16.
- , four men, about whom little is known, 1 Chr. 2:31; 4:20, 42; 5:24.
- Ishiah, 1 Chr. 7:3; 24:21, 25.
- Ishmael, son of Abraham, see *fn.* p. 26.
- , son of Nathaniah, see *fn.* p. 1104.
- , four men, about whom little is known, 1 Chr. 8:38; 2 Chr. 19:11; 23:1; Ezra 10:22.
- Ishmaelites, see *footnote*, p. 68.
- Ishoth, 2 Sam. 10:6, 8.
- Ishuah, Gen. 46:17.
- Ishui, 1 Sam. 14:49.
- Ismaiah, 2 Chr. 31:13.
- Ismaiah, 1 Chr. 12:4.
- Israel, a name given to Jacob, *fn.* p. 57
- , a nation, see *footnote*, p. 94; Under the judges; Under the kings, see *footnote*, p. 96.
- , after the Revolt, see *fn.* p. 549; History of; Prophecies concerning, see *footnote*, p. 550. (See *footnote*, Judah, kingdom of, p. 682.)
- Israelites, see *footnotes*, Israel, 'p. 94; Unbelieving Israelites destroyed, p. 240.
- Issachar, son of Jacob, see *fn.* p. 52.
- , tribe of, see *footnote*, p. 213.
- Issue of Blood, see *footnote*, Hemorrhage, p. 1317.
- Isui, Gen. 46:17.
- Italy, Heb. 13:24.
- Ithamar, see *footnote*, p. 156.
- Itham, Prov. 30:1.
- Ithnan, Josh. 15:23.
- Ithra, 2 Sam. 17:25.
- Ithran, Gen. 36:26.
- Ithream, 2 Sam. 3:5.
- Ithah-kazin, Josh. 19:13.
- Ittai, 2 Sam. 18:2.
- Ithraea, Luke 3:1.
- Ivra, 2 Kin. 19:13.
- Ivory, see *footnote*, p. 679.
- Izhar, 1 Chr. 6:2.
- Izri, 1 Chr. 25:11.
- J**
- Jaakan, Deut. 10:6.
- Jaalam, Gen. 36:5.
- Jaazaniah, four men, about whom little is known, 2 Kin. 25:23; Jer. 35:3; Ezek. 8:11; 11:1.
- Jaazer, Josh. 13:25.
- Jabal, Gen. 4:20.
- Jabbok, see *footnote*, p. 254.
- Jabesh-gilead, see *footnote*, p. 422.
- Jabez, 1 Chr. 4:9, 10.
- Jabin, two kings, about whom little is known, Josh. 11:1; Judg. 4:2; Psa. 83:9.
- Jabnell, a city of Judah, Josh. 15:11.
- , a city of Naphtali, Josh. 19:33.
- Jabneh, 2 Chr. 26:6.
- Jachin, see *footnote*, p. 262.
- , name of a pillar, 1 Kin. 7:21.
- , two priests, about whom little is known, 1 Chr. 9:10; 24:17.
- Jacinth, see *footnote*, Precious Stones.
- Jacob, see *footnote*, p. 45. (p. 157.)
- , father of Joseph, Matt. 1:15.
- Jacur, Judg. 4:17-22.
- Jagur, Josh. 15:21.
- Jahath, four Levites, about whom little is known, 1 Chr. 4:2; 23:10; 24:22; 2 Chr. 34:12.
- Jahaz, see *footnote*, p. 405.
- Jahaziah, Ezra 10:15.
- Jahaziel, five men, about whom little is known, 1 Chr. 12:4; 16:6; 23:19; 2 Chr. 20:14; Ezra 8:5.
- Jahleel, Gen. 46:14.
- Jahzah, 1 Chr. 6:78.
- Jahzeel, Gen. 46:24.
- Jailer, of Philippi, Acts. 16:27-34.
- Jair, see *footnote*, p. 365.
- , a judge, Judg. 10:3-5.
- , father of Mordecai, Esth. 2:5.
- Jairus, Luke 8:41-56.
- Jakeh, Prov. 30:1.
- Jambres, 2 Tim. 3:8.
- James, son of Alphaeus, *fn.* p. 1318.
- , brother of Jesus, see *fn.* p. 1327.
- , son of Zebedee, see *fn.* p. 1402.
- Jamin, see *footnote*, p. 81.
- Janna, Luke 3:24.
- Jannes, 2 Tim. 3:8.
- Janoah, 2 Kin. 15:29.
- Janoah, Josh. 16:6.
- Janum, Josh. 15:53.
- Japheth, see *footnote*, p. 13.
- Japhia, king of Lachish, Josh. 10:3.
- , a town of Zebulun, Josh. 19:12.
- , a son of David, 2 Sam. 5:15.
- Japho, Josh. 19:46.
- Jareb, Hos. 5:13; 10:6.
- Jared, see *footnote*, p. 10.
- , ancestor of Jesus, Luke 3:37.
- Jarha, 1 Chr. 2:34, 35.
- Jarib, 1 Chr. 4:24.
- Jarmuth, a city in Judah, *fn.* p. 756.
- , a city in Issachar, Josh. 21:29.
- Jashobeam, 1 Chr. 11:11.
- Jashub, 1 Chr. 7:1.
- Jason, Acts 17:5; Rom. 16:21.
- Jasper, see *footnote*, p. 1715.
- Jattir, Josh. 15:48.
- Javan, son of Japheth, Gen. 10:2.
- Jazer, see *footnote*, p. 365.
- Jealous, Ex. 20:5, I am *a j.* God, 34:14; Deut. 5:9; 6:15; Josh. 24:19.
- 1 Kings 19:10, I have been very *j.* for the Lord, 14.
- Ezek. 39:25, be *j.* for my holy name
- Joel 2:18, will Lord be *j.* for land
- Nah. 1:2, God is *j.* and the Lord
- Ze. 1:14, I am *j.* for Jerusalem, 8:2.
- Jealousy*, see *footnote*, p. 866.
- 2 Cor. 11:2, jealous with godly *j.*
- Deut. 29:20, Lord's *j.* shall smoke
- 32:16, provoked him to *j.* with strange gods, 21; 1 Kings 14:22; Ps. 78:58.
- Ps. 79:5, shall thy *j.* burn like fire
- Prov. 6:34, *j.* is the rage of a man
- Song 8:6, *j.* is cruel as the grave
- Rom. 10:19, provoke them to *j.* 11:1.
- 1 Cor. 10:22, we provoke Lord to *j.*
- Jebusites, see *footnote*, p. 295.
- Jecholiah, 2 Kin. 15:2.
- Jediaiah, a number of men, about whom little is known, 1 Chr. 4:37; 9:10; Neh. 3:10; 11:10; 12:7.
- Jediael, four men, about whom little is known, 1 Chr. 7:6; 11:45; 12:20; 26:2.
- Jedidah, 2 Kin. 22:1.
- Jeduthun, see *footnote*, p. 648.
- Jegar-sahadutha, Gen. 31:47, 48.
- Jehezkeel, 1 Chr. 24:16.
- Jehiah, 1 Chr. 15:24.
- Jehiel, three men, about whom little is known, 1 Chr. 15:18; 23:8; 27:32.
- Jehieli, 1 Chr. 26:21.
- Jehizkiah, 2 Chr. 28:12.
- Jehoaddan, 2 Kin. 14:2.
- Jehoahaz, a king of Israel, 2 Kin. 10:35
- , a son of Jehoram, 2 Chr. 21:17.
- , see *footnote*, p. 617.
- Jehoash, see *footnote*, p. 597.
- Jehoihanan, 2 Chr. 17:15.
- Jehoiachin, see *footnote*, p. 618.
- Jehoiada, father of Benaiah, 2 Sam. 8:18.
- , a high priest, see *footnote*, p. 595.
- Jehoiakim, see *footnote*, p. 1079.
- Jehoiarib, 1 Chr. 9:10.
- Jehonathan, an overseer, 1 Chr. 27:25.

—, a Levite, 2 Chr. 17:18.  
 Jehoram, king of Judah, see *footnote*, p. 573.  
 —, king of Israel, see *ftn.* p. 575.  
 Jechoshaphat, a recorder, 2 Sam. 8:16.  
 Jechoshaba, king of Judah, see *footnote*, p. 596.  
 Jechoshaba, 2 Kin. 11:2.  
 Jehovah-jireh, Gen. 22:14.  
 Jehovah-nissi, Ex. 17:15.  
 Jehovah-shalom, Judg. 6:24.  
 Jechazabad, an assassin of Joash, 2 Kin. 12:21.  
 —, a captain, 2 Chr. 17:18.  
 Jehu, a prophet, 2 Chr. 19:2.  
 —, king of Israel, see *footnote*, p. 696.  
 Jehucal, Jer. 37:3.  
 Jehud, Josh. 19:45.  
 Jehudi, Jer. 36:14.  
 Jelel, six men, about whom little is known, 1 Chr. 11:44; 15:18; 2 Chr. 26:11; 29:13; 35:9; Ezra 10:43.  
 Jekabzeel, Neh. 11:25.  
 Jekameam, 1 Chr. 23:19.  
 Jemima, Job 42:12.  
 Jemuel, Gen. 46:10.  
 Jephthah, see *footnote*, p. 403.  
 Jephunneh, Num. 13:6.  
 Jerah, Gen. 10:26.  
 Jerahmeel, three men, about whom little is known, 1 Chr. 2:9; 24:29; Jer. 36:26.  
 Jeremiaah, of Libnah, 2 Kin. 23:31.  
 —, the prophet, see *footnote*, p. 1043.  
 Jeriah, 2 Chr. 23:19.  
 Jericho, see *footnote*, p. 255.  
 Jerimoth, son of Mushi, 1 Chr. 23:23.  
 —, son of David, 2 Chr. 11:18.  
 Jeroboam, first king of Israel, see *footnote*, p. 554.  
 —, thirteenth king of Israel, *ftn.* p. 629.  
 Jeroham, two men, about whom little is known, 1 Sam. 1:1; 1 Chr. 9:12.  
 Jerial, 2 Chr. 20:16.  
 Jerusalem, see *footnote*, p. 416; *Re-sieged; Captured and pillaged; Re-building of; Gates of; Buildings of; Streets of; Towers of; Wickedness of; Prophecies against*, see *footnote*, p. 417.  
 Jerusha, 2 Kin. 15:33.  
 Jeshanah, 2 Chr. 13:19.  
 Jeshua, see *footnote*, p. 722.  
 Jeshurun, see *footnote*, p. 339.  
 Jesse, see *footnote*, p. 423.  
 Jesus. *Life of*, see *footnote*, p. 1298; *Appearances of; Ascension of; Atone-ment by; Attonement by, typified; Attoning blood of; Attoning blood of, typified; Benevolence of; Compassion of; Condescension of; Creator; Death of*, see *footnote*, p. 1299; *Divine sonship of; Divinity of; Eternity of; Exaltation of; Faithfulness of; Glorification of*, see *footnote*, p. 1300; *Head of the church; Holiness of; Humanity of; Humility of; Incarnation of; Judge; Justice of; King; Kingdom of; Love of; Lordship of; Mediation of*, see *footnote*, p. 1301; *Meekness of; Messiah; Miracles of; Mission of; Names of, and phrases describing*, see *footnote*, p. 1302; *Obedience of; Omniscience of; Our example; Parables of*, see *footnote*, p. 1303; *Perfections of; Popularity of; Power of; Prayers of; Preexistence of; Priesthood of; Promises of; Prophecies concerning; Prophet; Received; Rejected*, see *footnote*, p. 1304; *Relation of, to the Father; Resurrection of; Reticence of; Revelations by; Saviour*, see *footnote*, p. 1305; *Second coming of; Shepherd; Sufferings of; Teacher; Temptation of; Typified; Unchangeable; Wisdom of; Worship of*, see *footnote*, p. 1306; *Zeal of*, see *footnote*, p. 1307.  
 —, Defines law of Sabbath, *ftn.* p. 1321.  
 —, Foretells his death, *ftn.* p. 1334.  
 —, Walks on the sea, see *ftn.* p. 1328.  
 Jether son of Gideon, Judg. 8:20.

—, a brother-in-law of David, 1 Chr. Jetheth, Gen. 36:40.  
 Jethro, see *footnote*, p. 92.  
 Jetur, Gen. 23:15.  
 Jew, Gen. 36:5.  
 Jew, Rom. 1:16, to the *J.* first, 2:9, 10. 2:28, 29, not a *J.* which is one outwardly, but a *J.* which is one inwardly. [Greek 10:12, no difference between *J.* and *I* Cor. 9:20, to *J.* I became as a *J.* Gal. 3:28, neither *J.* nor Greek, Col. 3:11. [not 3:9. Rev. 2:9, say they are *J.* and are Jew, see *footnote*, p. 40. [my *J.* Jewels, Mal. 3:17, when I make up Jews; *After the captivity; Prophecies concerning*, see *footnote*, p. 742.  
 Jezebel, see *footnote*, p. 560.  
 Jezer, Gen. 46:24.  
 Jezreel, a city, of Judah Josh. 15:56.  
 —, a valley, see *footnote*, p. 371.  
 —, a city, see *footnote*, p. 564.  
 Jimnah, Gen. 46:17.  
 Jiphthah, Josh. 15:43.  
 Jiphthah-oi, Josh. 18:14, 27.  
 Joab, see *footnote*, p. 515.  
 —, son of Seriah, 1 Chr. 4:14.  
 Joah, son of Asaph, 2 Kin. 18:18.  
 —, son of Zimnah, 1 Chr. 6:21.  
 —, a Levite, 2 Chr. 34:8.  
 Joanna, an ancestor of Jesus, Lk. 3:27.  
 —, wife of Chuza, Luke 8:3.  
 Joash, father of Gideon, Judg. 7:14.  
 —, son of Ahab, 1 Kin. 22:26.  
 —, king of Judah, see *ftn.* p. 503.  
 Job, see *footnote*, p. 772.  
 Jobab, three men, about whom little is known, Gen. 10:29; 36:33; Josh. Jochebed, see *footnote*, p. 99.  
 Joel, son of Samuel, 1 Sam. 8:2.  
 —, brother of Nathan, 1 Chr. 11:38.  
 —, three Levites, about whom little is known, 1 Chr. 15:7; 23:8; 26:22.  
 —, the prophet, see *footnote*, p. 1242.  
 Jogbehah, Num. 32:35.  
 Johanan, see *footnote*, p. 621.  
 —, a number of men, about whom little is known, 1 Chr. 3:15, 24; 6:9; 12:4, 12; 2 Chr. 28:12; Ezra 10:6  
 John, the apostle, see *footnote*, p. 1358.  
 —, the Baptist, see *footnote*, p. 1394.  
 —, a kinsman of Annas, Acts 4:6.  
 Joiada, Neh. 12:10.  
 Joikim, Neh. 12:26. [16:5.  
 Joim. Prov. 11:21, hand *j.* in hand. Isa. 5:8, woe to them that *j.* house Jer. 50:5, let us *j.* ourselves to Lord Acts 5:13, durst no man *j.* himself 9:26, assayed to *j.* himself to disciples Hos. 4:17, Ephraim joined to idols Matt. 19:6, what God hath *j.* let not 1 Cor. 1:10, be perfectly *j.* together 6:17, that is *j.* to Lord is one spirit Eph. 5:31, shall be *j.* to his wife Heb. 4:12, dividing asunder of joints  
 Jokdeam, Josh. 15:56.  
 Jokneam, 1 Chr. 6:58.  
 Jokneam, Josh. 19:2.  
 Jokshan, Gen. 25:2.  
 Joktan, Gen. 10:25.  
 Joktheel, two places, about which little is known, Josh. 15:38; 2 Kin. 14:7.  
 Jona, John 1:42.  
 Jonadab, nephew of David, 2 Sam. —, a Rechabite, 2 Kin. 10:15. [13:3-5.  
 Jonah, see *footnote*, p. 1256.  
 Jonan, Luke 3:30.  
 Jonathan, a Levite, Judg. 18:30.  
 —, son of Saul, see *ftn.* p. 447.  
 —, son of Abiathar, see *ftn.* p. 504.  
 —, nephew of David, 2 Sam. 21:21.  
 —, a scribe, Jer. 37:15.  
 Joppa, see *footnote*, p. 669.  
 Jordan, see *footnote*, p. 56.  
 Jorim, Luke 3:29.  
 Jose, Luke 3:29.  
 Joseph, son of Jacob, see *ftn.* p. 58.  
 —, husband of Mary, see *ftn.* p. 1399.  
 —, of Arimathea, see *ftn.* p. 1483.  
 —, called Barsabas, Acts 1:23.

Joses, a brother of Jesus, *ftn.* p. 1355.  
 —, see *footnote*, Barnabas, p. 1494.  
 Joshua, see *footnote*, p. 344.  
 —, a Beth-shemite, 1 Sam. 6:14, 18.  
 —, see *footnote*, Jeshua, p. 722.  
 Josiah, see *footnote*, p. 551.  
 Jot, Matt. 5:18, one *j.* or one little  
 Jotbah, 2 Kin. 21:19.  
 Jothabath, Num. 33:33, 34.  
 Jotham, a son of Gideon, Judg. 9:5-21.  
 —, king of Judah, see *footnote*, p. 600.  
 Joy, see *footnote*, p. 815.  
 Job 20:5, *j.* of the hypocrite is for Ps. 16:11, thy presence is thy Lord's 30:5, but *j.* cometh in the morning 51:8, make me hear *j.* and gladness 12:6, restore to me *j.* of thy salvation 126:5, who sow in tears reap in *j.* 137:6, Jerusalem above my chief *j.* Eccl. 9:7, eat thy bread with *j.* [out Isa. 12:3, with *j.* shall draw water 35:10, with songs and everlasting *j.* shall obtain *j.* and gladness 61:3, give them the oil of *j.* for Matt. 2:10, rejoiced with great *j.* 13:20, hear the word, and with *j.* 25:21, enter into *j.* of the Lord, 23. Lk. 1:44, babe leaped in womb for *j.* 15:7, *j.* shall be in heaven over one 24:41, while they believe not for *j.* John 15:11, your *j.* might be full, 16:24 16:20, your sorrow be turned into *j.* 22, your *j.*, no man taketh from you 17:13, my *j.* fulfilled in themselves Acts 20:24, finish my course with *j.* Rom. 14:17, righteousness and peace and *j.* in the Holy Ghost 15:13, fill you with all *j.* and peace 2 Cor. 1:24, we are helpers of your *j.* 2:3, my *j.* is the *j.* of you all Gal. 5:22, fruit of the Spirit is love *j.* Phil. 4:1, brethren, my *j.* and crown 1 Thes. 1:6, receive word with *j.* of Heb. 12:2, who for the *j.* set before 13:17, give account with *j.* not James 1:2, count it all *j.* when ye 1 P. 1:8, rejoice with *j.* unspeakable 4:13, be glad with exceeding *j.* 1 John 1:4, we write that your *j.* be Col. 2:5, *joying* and beholding your Heb. 12:11, no chastening is *joyous* Joyful, Ps. 35:9, my soul shall be *j.* in Lord 63:5, will praise thee with *j.* lips 89:15, blessed *j.* know the *j.* sound Isa. 61:10, my soul shall be *j.* in God 2 Cor. 7:4, exceeding *j.* in all our Deut. 28:47, servedst not the Lord with *joyfulness* Col. 1:11, long suffering with *j.* Eccl. 9:9, live *joyfully* with the wife Heb. 10:34, took *j.* spoiling of goods Jozachar, 2 Kin. 12:21.  
 Jozadak, see *footnote*, p. 757.  
 Jubal, Gen. 4:21.  
 Jubilee: Laws concerning, *ftn.* p. 204.  
 Judah, son of Jacob, see *ftn.* p. 65.  
 —, tribe of, see *footnote*, p. 233.  
 —, *kingdom of; captivity of; After the captivity; Prophecies concerning*, see *footnote*, p. 682.  
 Judas, brother of Jesus, Matt. 13:55.  
 —, brother of James, Luke 6:16.  
 —, an apostle, John 14:22.  
 —, of Galilee, Acts 5:37.  
 —, of Damascus, Acts 9:11.  
 —, surnamed Barsabas, Acts 15:22.  
 —, Iscariot, see *footnote*, p. 1362.  
 Judea, see *footnote*, p. 1403.  
 Judge; *Corrupt; Of Israel*, *ftn.* p. 387.  
 Gen. 18:25, shall not the *J.* of earth Ex. 2:14, who made thee *J.* Ac. 7:27. Judg. 11:27, Lord the *J.* be *j.* this 1 Sam. 2:25, the *J.* shall *j.* him; but Isa. 33:22, Lord is *J.* and lawgiver Ps. 68:5, father of fatherless and *J.* of widows 50:6. 75:7, God is the *J.* he putteth down, Luke 12:14, who made me a *J.* over Acts 10:42, to be the *J.* of quick and

2 Tim. 4:8, Lord the righteous *J.*  
 Heb. 12:23, are come to God the *J.*  
 James 5:9, the *J.* standeth before  
 the door [thee, 1 Sam. 24:12.  
 Gen. 16:5, Lord *J.* between me and  
 Deut. 32:36, the Lord shall *J.* his  
 people, Ps. 135:14; Heb. 10:30.  
 Ps. 7:8, Lord shall *J.* the people, *J.*  
 Mt. 7:1, *J.* not that ye be not judged  
 John 5:30, as I hear I *J.* and my  
 12:47, I came not *J.* the world  
 Acts 23:3, sittest thou to *J.* me after  
 Rom. 2:16, when God shall *J.* the  
 3:6, then how shall God *J.* the world  
 14:10, why dost thou *J.* thy brother  
 1 Cor. 4:3, I *J.* not mine own self  
 6:3, nothing before the time  
 6:3, know ye that we shall *J.* angels  
 11:31, if we would *J.* ourselves, we  
 14:29, let prophets speak, others *J.*  
 Col. 2:16, let no man *J.* you in meat  
 2 Tim. 4:1, who shall *J.* the quick  
 and the dead, 1 Pet. 4:5.  
 James 4:11, if ye *J.* the law  
 Ps. 51:4, *J.* judgment, Rm. 14:4; James 4:12.  
 7:11, God *J.* judgeth the righteous  
 John 5:22, Father *J.* no man; but  
 hath committed all judgment unto  
 Son  
 1 Cor. 2:15, but he that is spiritual  
*J.* all things  
 4:4, he that *J.* me is the Lord  
 Matt. 19:28, *J.* judging twelve tribes,  
 Luke 22:30, not respect persons in *J.*  
**Judgment**, the general see *fn.* p. 1682.  
 — according to Opportunity and  
 Works, see *footnote*, p. 1673.  
 — Deut. 1:17, the *J.* is God's  
 32:4, all ungodly are *J.* a God of  
 Ps. 1:5, ungodly not stand in the *J.*  
 Eccl. 11:9, but know thou God will  
 bring thee into *J.*, 12:14.  
 Isa. 28:17, *J.* also will I lay to the line  
 42:1, he shall bring *J.* to Gentiles  
 53:8, he was taken from prison and *J.*  
 61:8, I the Lord love *J.* and hate  
 Jer. 5:1, if there be that executeth *J.*  
 Dan. 4:37, all whose ways are *J.*  
 Hos. 12:6, keep mercy and *J.* wait on  
 Matt. 5:21, be in danger of *J.* 22.  
 12:20, till he send *J.* unto victory  
 John 5:22, Father *J.* no man but  
 committed all *J.* to the Son  
 27, given him authority to execute *J.*  
 9:39, for *J.* I am come to the world  
 16:8, reprove the world of sin and *J.*  
 Acts 24:25, reasoned of *J.* to come  
 Rom. 5:18, *J.* came on all men  
 14:10, must all stand before *J.* seat  
 Heb. 9:27, all die, but after this *J.*  
 1 Pet. 4:17, *J.* begin at house of God  
 Jude 15, execute *J.* on all ungodly  
 Rev. 17:1, shew thee *J.* of great  
 Ps. 19:9, *J.* judgments of Lord are true  
 36:6, thy *J.* are a great deep  
 Rom. 11:33, how unsearchable his *J.*  
**Judgment Seat**, see *footnote*, p. 1537.  
**Judgments**; *Design of*; *Instances of*,  
 see *footnote*, p. 98.  
**Just**, Lev. 19:36, *J.* balance, *J.* weights  
 etc., Deut. 25:15; Ezek. 45:10.  
 Deut. 16:20, that is *J.* shalt follow.  
 32:4, a God of truth, *J.* and right is he  
 2 Sam. 23:3, ruleth men must be *J.*  
 Job 4:17, shall man be more *J.* than  
 9:2, how should man be *J.* with God  
 Prov. 4:18, path of *J.* is as shining  
 10:6, blessings are on head of *J.*  
 11:1, but a *J.* weight is his delight  
 12:21, no evil shall happen to *J.*  
 17:26, to punish the *J.* is not good  
 18:17, in his own cause seemeth *J.*  
 20:7, a *J.* man walketh in integrity  
 21:15, it is joy to *J.* to do judgment  
 24:16, *J.* man falleth seven times  
 Eccl. 7:15, there is a *J.* man that  
 perisheth in his righteousness  
 20, there is not a *J.* man on earth  
 Eccl. 14:6, *J.* man to whom it happeneth  
 Is. 45:21, no God beside me; a *J.* God  
 Ezek. 18:9, he is *J.* he shall live

Matt. 1:19, Joseph a *J.* man  
 Matt. 5:45, sendeth rain on *J.* and  
 Luke 15:7, more than over ninety-  
 nine *J.* persons [selves *J.*  
 20:20, who should feign them  
 John 5:30, my judgment is *J.*  
 Acts 7:52, shewed before the com-  
 ing of the *J.* one, 22:14.  
 24:15, resurrection both of *J.* and  
 Rom. 2:13, not hearers of law are *J.*  
 3:26, he might be *J.* and justifier  
 7:12, commandment holy, *J.* and  
 Phil. 4:8, whatsoever things are *J.*  
 Col. 4:1, give that which is *J.* and  
 Heb. 2:2, receive a *J.* recompense  
 12:23, spirits of *J.* men made perfect  
 1 Pet. 3:18, suffered once for the  
 1 John 1:9, faithful *J.* to forgive  
 Rev. 15:3, *J.* and true are thy ways  
 Mic. 6:8, to do *justly*, and love  
 Luke 23:41, we indeed *J.* for we  
 1 Thes. 2:10, how *J.* we behaved  
**Just shall live by Faith**, The *fn.* p. 1270  
**Justice**, see *footnote*, p. 342.  
 Gen. 18:19, to do *J.* and  
 Job 37:23, excellent in power, and  
 in judgment, and plenty of *J.*  
 Ps. 89:14, *J.* and judgment are the  
 habitation of thy throne  
 Prov. 8:15, by me princes decree *J.*  
 Jer. 31:23, O habitation of *J.* 50:7.  
**Justification**, see *footnote*, p. 1549.  
 Rom. 4:25, raised for our *J.*  
 5:16, gift is of many offences unto *J.*  
 Rom. 5:18, free gift on all men, to *J.*  
 Justified, Job 11:2, should a man full  
 13:18, I shall be *J.* [of talk be *J.*  
 Ps. 51:4, mightest be *J.* when thou  
 speakest [living be *J.*  
 143:2, in thy sight shall no man  
 Matt. 11:19, wisdom is *J.* of children  
 Luke 7:35.  
 12:37, by thy words thou shalt be *J.*  
 Luke 7:29, *J.* God, being baptized of  
 18:14, went away *J.* rather than  
 Acts 13:39, are *J.* from all things,  
 which ye could not be *J.* by law  
 Rom. 2:13, doers of law shall be *J.*  
 3:4, might be *J.* in thy sayings  
 20, there shall no flesh be *J.* in his  
 24, being *J.* freely by his grace  
 28, man is *J.* by faith without deeds  
 4:2, if Abraham were *J.* by works  
 5:1, being *J.* by faith, we have  
 9, being *J.* by his blood, he saved  
 8:30, whom he *J.* them he also  
 1 Cor. 4:4, yet am I not hereby *J.*  
 6:11, ye are *J.* in name of the Lord  
 Gal. 2:16, not *J.* by works of law, we  
 might be *J.* by faith of Christ, 17.  
 3:11, no man is *J.* by the law, it is  
 24, that we might be *J.* by faith  
 5:4, *J.* by law, fallen from grace  
 1 Tim. 3:16, God in flesh, *J.* in Spirit  
 Tit. 3:7, that being *J.* by his grace  
 Is. 26:11, Abraham *J.* by works when  
 24, by works a man is *J.* not by faith  
 25, was not Rahab *J.* by works  
 Pr. 17:15, he that *justifieth* wicked  
 Isa. 50:8, he is near, that *J.* me  
 Rom. 4:5, God that *J.* the ungodly  
 8:33, it is God that *J.* who is he  
 3:26, the *justifier* of him that  
**Justify**, Ex. 23:7, I will not *J.* the  
 Deut. 25:1, they shall *J.* righteous  
 Job 9:20, if I *J.* myself, my mouth  
 27:5, God forbid that I should *J.*  
 Is. 5:23, woe them that *J.* the wicked  
 53:11, shall my servant *J.* many  
 Luke 10:29, he, willing to *J.* himself  
 16:15, ye are they which *J.* yourselves  
 Rom. 3:30, God shall *J.* circumcision  
 Gal. 3:8, God would *J.* heathen

## K

Kabzeel, 2 Sam. 23:20.  
 Kadesh, see *footnote*, p. 23.  
 Kanah, a brook, Josh. 16:8.  
 — a town, Josh. 19:28.  
 Karezah, see *footnote*, p. 1104.  
 Kedar, son of Ishmael, Gen. 25:15,  
 —, see *footnote*, p. 1117.  
 Kedemoth, see *footnote*, p. 365.  
 Kedesh, a city of Judah, Josh. 12:22.  
 —, a city of refuge, see *fn.* p. 377.  
 Keep, Gen. 28:15, I am with thee and  
 will *k.*  
 20, if God will be with me, and *k.* me  
 Ex. 23:7, *k.* thee far from a false  
 Num. 6:24, Lord bless and *k.* thee  
 Dt. 23:9, *k.* thee from every wicked  
 29:9, *k.* words of this covenant  
 Ps. 25:10, to such as *k.* his covenant,  
 103:18.  
 39:1, *k.* my mouth with a bridle  
 147:3, except the Lord *k.* the city  
 147:3, *k.* the door of my lips [goest  
 Eccl. 5:1, *k.* thy foot when thou  
 Is. 26:3, thou wilt *k.* him in perfect  
 Jer. 3:12, I will not *k.* anger for ever  
 Luke 11:28, hear word of G. and *k.*  
 John 12:25, he that hateth his life  
 shall *k.* it to life eternal  
 14:23, if man love me, will *k.* my  
 17:11, holy Father, *k.* through thy  
 15, thou shouldest *k.* them from  
 1 Cor. 5:8, let us *k.* the feast, not  
 11, not to *k.* company with such  
 9:27, I *k.* under my body, and  
 Eph. 4:3, endeavouring to *k.* unity  
 Phil. 4:7, peace of God shall *k.* your  
 2 Thes. 3:3, L. shall establish and *k.*  
 1 Tim. 5:22, *k.* thyself pure  
 6:20, *k.* that which is committed  
 2 Tim. 1:12, able to *k.* that which is  
 14, that good thing which was com-  
 mitted to thee, *k.* by Holy Ghost  
 James 1:27, *k.* himself unspotted  
 2:10, *k.* whole law, yet offend in  
 Jude 21, *k.* yourselves in love of God  
 24, who is able to *k.* you from  
 Rev. 1:3, blessed that hear and *k.*  
 3:10, I will *k.* thee from the hour of  
 22:9, thy brethren which *k.* sayings  
 Lev. 26:3, if ye *keep* my command-  
 Dt. 6:7, diligently — 11:1, 22. [ments  
 13:4 — his — and obey his voice, 11:8.  
 Ps. 119:60, I delayed not to — thy —  
 Eccl. 12:13, fear God, and — his —  
 Matt. 19:17, if enter into life — the —  
 John 14:15, if ye love me — my —  
 1 John 2:3, we know that we know  
 him, if we — his — [his —  
 5:3, this is the love of God that we  
 Rev. 14:12, here are they that — the —  
 1 Kin. 8:23, who *keepeth* covenant  
 and mercy, 2 Chr. 6:14; Neh. 9:32.  
 Deut. 7:9, which *keepeth* covenant,  
 Neh. 1:5. [slumber  
 Ps. 121:3, he that *k.* thee will not  
 Prov. 13:3, he that *k.* his mouth, *k.*  
 29:18, he that *k.* the law, happy is he  
 1 John 5:18, that is of G. *k.* himself  
 Ex. 34:7, *keeping* mercy for thou-  
 sands [great reward  
 Ps. 19:11, in *k.* of them there is  
 Tit. 2:15, the Lord is thy *keeper*  
 Tit. 2:3, chaste, *k.* at home.  
 Deut. 32:10, *kept* them as the apple  
 33:9, they *k.* thy covenant. [of eye  
 Josh. 14:10, Lord hath *k.* me alive  
 2 Sam. 22:22, *k.* ways of the Lord,  
 Ps. 18:21.  
 Job 23:11, his ways have I *k.* and  
 Matt. 19:20, all these things have I  
*k.* from my youth [51.  
 Luke 2:19, Mary *k.* all these things,  
 John 15:20, if they have *k.* my say-  
 17:6, they have *k.* thy word [ings  
 12, all thou gavest me, I have *k.*  
 Rom. 16:25, *k.* secret since the world  
 2 Tim. 4:7, I have *k.* the faith  
 1 Pet. 1:5, *k.* by the power of God  
 Rev. 3:8, hast *k.* my word, and not  
 Kehelathah, Num. 33:22, 23.  
 Keilah, a city, see *footnote*, p. 466.  
 —, the Garmite, 1 Chr. 4:19.  
 Kemuel, three men, about whom little  
 is known, Gen. 22:21; Num. 34:24;  
 Kenath, Num. 32:42. [1 Chr. 27:11.  
 Kenaz, grandson of Esau, Gen. 36:17.  
 —, a duke, Gen. 36:42.



—, brother of Caleb, see *footnote*, p. 385.  
 Kenites, see *footnote*, p. 450.  
 Kenizzites, Gen. 15:19.  
 Keren-happuch, Job 42:14.  
 Kerioth, Jer. 48:24.  
 Keturah, Gen. 25:1-4.  
 Key, see *footnote*, p. 389.  
 Isa. 22:22, k. of . . . David, Rev. 3:7.  
 Matt. 16:19, k. of the kingdom of  
 Luke 11:52, taken away the k. of  
 Rev. 1:18, I have k. of hell  
 9:1, k. of the bottomless pit, 20:1.  
 Kezia, Job 42:14.  
 Kibzoth, Josh. 18:21.  
 Kibroth-hattaavah, see *ftn.* p. 236.  
 Kibzaim, Josh. 21:22.  
 Kidnapping, see *footnote*, p. 124.  
 Kidney, see *footnote*, p. 164.  
 Kidron, see *footnote*, p. 528.  
 Kill, *lxix.* 20:13, thou shalt not k.  
 Deut. 32:39, I k. and I make alive  
 Matt. 10:28, fear not them which k.  
 body, but are not able to k. soul  
 Mark 3:4, lawful to save life, or k.  
 Acts 10:13, rise, Peter, k. and eat  
 Ps. 44:22, we are killed all day long,  
 Luke 12:5, after he hath k. bath  
 Acts 1:15, k. the Prince of Life  
 2 Cor. 6:9, we are chastened, not k.  
 1 Thes. 2:15, k. Lord and prophets  
 Rev. 13:10, that k. with the sword  
 must be k. [phets, Luke 13:34.  
 Mat. 23:37, thou that killest the pro-  
 1 Sam. 2:6, the Lord killeth and  
 maketh alive [doeth God service  
 John 16:2, who k. you will think he  
 2 Cor. 8:6, letter k. spirit giveth life  
 Kinah, Josh. 15:22.  
 Kind, Lk. 6:35, he is k. to unthankful  
 1 Cor. 13:4, charity suffereth long  
 and is k. [Rom. 12:10.  
 Eph. 4:32, be k. to one another  
 Kindness; Instances of, see *ftn.* p. 1541.  
 Ps. 117:2, his merciful k. is great  
 Col. 3:12, put on bowels of mercy, k.  
 2 Pet. 1:7, to godliness, brotherly k.  
 Ps. 36:7, loving kindness, 63:3; 103:4;  
 Isa. 63:7; Jer. 9:24; 31:3; 32:18;  
 Ps. 23:6, loving kindnesses, 36:10.  
 King, Gen. 4:12.  
 King, see *footnote*, p. 577.  
 Job 18:14, bring him to k. of terrors  
 Ps. 24:7, K. of glory shall come in,  
 9, 10.  
 33:16, no k. saved by multitude of  
 47:7, God is K. of all the earth, 6.  
 74:12, God is my k. 5:2; 44:4.  
 Eccl. 5:9, k. is served by the field  
 8:4, where word of k. is there is  
 power  
 Zech. 9:9, rejoice . . . thy K. cometh  
 Matt. 25:34, then shall the K. say  
 to them on his right hand, 40.  
 Luke 23:2, he himself is Christ, a k.  
 John 6:15, by force to make him k.  
 18:14, behold your k. 15, we have  
 no k. but Caesar.  
 1 Tim. 1:17, now unto the K. eter-  
 6:15, K. of kings, and Lord of  
 Jords, Rev. 17:14; 19:16.  
 1 Pet. 2:17, fear God, honour k.  
 Rev. 15:3, just and true, K. of saints  
 Prov. 8:15, by me kings reign  
 Mt. 11:8, soft clothing in k. houses  
 Luke 22:25, k. of Gentiles exercise  
 1 Cor. 4:8, reigned as k. without us  
 1 Tim. 2:2, give thanks for k. and all  
 Rev. 1:6, made us k. and priests  
 unto God, 5, 10.  
 16:2, that way of k. of the east  
 Kingdom, Ex. 19:6, be a k. of priests  
 1 Sam. 10:25, then Samuel told the  
 manner of the k. [Matt. 6:13.  
 1 Chr. 29:11, thine is the k. O Lord,  
 Ps. 22:28, for the k. is the Lord's  
 Dan. 2:44, in days of these kings  
 shall God set up a k. [men, 25:32.  
 4:17, the most high ruleth in k. of  
 7:27, whose k. is everlasting k. 14.  
 Mt. 12:25, every k. divided against  
 13:19, heareth the word of the k.

38, good seed are the children of k.  
 25:34, inherit k. prepared for you  
 Mat. 11:10, blessed be the k. of our  
 father David [give you the k.  
 Luke 12:32, Father's pleasure to  
 19:12, to receive for himself a k.  
 22:29, I appoint unto you a k. as  
 John 18:36, my k. is not of this world  
 1 Cor. 15:24, delivered up k. to God  
 Col. 1:13, translated us into the k. of  
 2 Tim. 4:18, preserve me to his hea-  
 venly k.  
 Heb. 12:28, we receiving a k. not to  
 James 2:5, rich in faith, heirs of k.  
 2 Pet. 1:11, an entrance into ever-  
 lasting k. of our Lord and Saviour  
 Rev. 1:9, in k. and patience of Jesus  
 11:15, the k. of this world are k. of  
 our Lord and of his Christ  
 17:17, to give their k. to the beast  
 John 3:3, except a man be born  
 again, he cannot see the kingdom  
 of God.  
 Rm. 14:17, — is not meat and drink  
 1 Cor. 4:20, — is not in word, but  
 6:9, unrighteous shall not inherit—  
 15:50, flesh . . . cannot inherit—  
 Eph. 5:5, hath any inheritance in—  
 2 Thes. 1:5, be counted worthy of—  
 Rev. 12:10, now is come—and power  
 Kingdom of Heaven, see *ftn.* p. 1325.  
 Kir, see *footnote*, p. 603.  
 Kir-haraseth, see *footnote*, p. 578.  
 Kirjathaim, see *footnote*, p. 275.  
 Kirjath-arba, Judg. 1:10.  
 Kirjath-huzoth, Num. 22:39.  
 Kirjath-jearim, see *footnote*, p. 367.  
 Kirjath-sepher, Josh. 15:15.  
 Kish, father of Saul, see *ftn.* p. 439.  
 —, a Benjaminite, 1 Chr. 8:30.  
 —, two Levites, about whom little is  
 known, 1 Chr. 23:21; 29:12.  
 Kishih, 1 Chr. 6:44.  
 Kishon, see *footnote*, p. 390.  
 Kiss, see *footnote*, p. 423.  
 Psa. 2:12, k. the son, lest he be angry  
 Rom. 16:16, salute with a holy k.  
 1 Pet. 5:14, greet with k. of charity  
 Ps. 85:10, righteousness and peace  
 have kissed each other  
 Luke 7:38, k. his feet and anointed  
 Prov. 27:6, kisses from an enemy  
 Kite, Lev. 11:14.  
 Kneading-trough, Ex. 8:3.  
 Knees, Job 4:4, feeble k. Isa. 35:3;  
 Heb. 12:12.  
 Isa. 45:23, to God every k. shall bow.  
 Rom. 14:11; Phil. 2:10; Matt. 27:29;  
 Eph. 3:14.  
 Nah. 2:10, the k. smite together, Dan.  
 Knife, see *footnote*, p. 35.  
 Knock, Mat. 7:7; Lk. 11:9, k. and it  
 shall be opened unto you  
 Rev. 3:20, I stand at the door and k.  
 Matt. 7:8, to him that knocketh  
 Luke 12:36, when he cometh and k.  
 12:39, Peter continued knocking  
 Know, Gen. 18:19, k. him that he will  
 command  
 22:12, now k. that thou fearest God  
 2 Kings 19:27, k. thy abode and thy  
 Job 13:23, make me to k. my trans-  
 gressions  
 19:25, k. my Redeemer liveth,  
 22:13, how doth God k. Ps. 73:11.  
 Ps. 4:3, k. Lord set apart the godly  
 9:10, that k. thy name will trust in  
 39:4, make me to k. my end  
 46:10, be still, and k. that I am G.  
 51:6, God shall make me k. wisdom  
 73:16, when I thought to k. this  
 Eccl. 1:9, blessed those that k. joyful  
 Eccl. 1:9, k. that for all these things  
 God will bring thee into judgment  
 Jer. 17:9, heart deceitful, who can k.  
 24:7, I will give them a heart to k.  
 31:34, k. the Lord, for all shall k.  
 Hos. 2:20, in faithfulness, and thou  
 shalt k. the Lord  
 Mic. 3:1, it is not to k. judgment  
 Matt. 6:3, let not left hand k. what

Matt. 7:11, k. how to give good gifts,  
 Luke 11:13.  
 Mt. 13:11, given you to k. mysteries  
 Matt. 25:12, I k. you not, Luke 13:  
 25, 27.  
 John 4:42, we k. this is the Christ  
 7:17, he shall k. of the doctrine  
 10:4, sheep follow him, for they k.  
 14, I k. my sheep and am known  
 13:7, k. not now, but shalt k. 17, if  
 ye k. these things, happy are, 35.  
 by this men k. ye are my disciples  
 Acts 1:7, it is not to k. the times  
 Acts 26:27, I k. that you believest  
 Rom. 7:18, I k. that in me, i. . . in my  
 Rom. 10:19, did not Israel k.? first  
 1 Cor. 2:14, neither can ye k. them  
 8:2, k. any thing, knoweth nothing  
 as he ought to k.  
 13:12, now I k. in part; but then shall  
 Eph. 3:19, to k. love of Christ [k.  
 Phil. 4:12, I k. how to be abased k.  
 1 Thes. 5:12, to k. them who labour  
 2 Tim. 1:12, k. whom I have believed  
 Tit. 1:16, profess they k. God, but  
 4 John 2:4, he that saith I k. him, and  
 Rev. 2:2, I k. thy works, 9, 13, 19, 3:  
 1, 8, 15, [1 Cor. 2:12; 1 John 2:3, 5;  
 Hos. 6:3, we know, 8:2; John 4:22;  
 John 16:30, thou knowest all things  
 21:15, 16, I k. all things; I love thee  
 Ps. 1:6, Lord knoweth the way of  
 94:11, Lord k. thoughts of man are  
 103:14, he k. our frame, that we  
 138:6, the proud he k. afar off  
 139:14, my soul k. right well  
 Eccl. 9:1, no man k. either love or  
 Isa. 1:3, ox k. his owner and ass his  
 Jer. 8:7, stork k. appointed times  
 9:24, understand, k. that I am L.  
 Zeph. 3:5, the unjust k. no shame  
 Matt. 6:8, your Father k. what  
 things ye have need of  
 24:36, of that day and hour k. no  
 1 Cor. 8:2, k. anything, he k. nothing  
 2 Tim. 2:19, Lord k. them that are  
 James 4:17, that k. to do good doeth  
 2 Pet. 2:9, Lord k. how to deliver  
 1 John 3:1, the world k. us not  
 Rev. 2:17, a name which no man k.  
 Ps. 9:16, Lord known by judgment  
 31:7, hast k. my soul in adversity  
 67:2, thy way may be k. on earth  
 Isa. 45:4, thou hast not k. me, 5.  
 Amos 3:2, you only have I k. of all  
 the families of the earth.  
 Mt. 10:26, there is nothing hid that  
 shall not be k. Luke 8:17; 12:2.  
 Luke 19:42, if thou hadst k. in this  
 Acts 15:18, k. to God are his works  
 Rom. 1:19, that may be k. of God  
 7:7, I had not k. sin but by the law  
 1 Cor. 8:3, the same is k. of, 13:12.  
 Gal. 4:9, k. God, or rather are k. of  
 2 Tim. 3:15, from a child thou hast k.  
 Rev. 2:24, have not k. the depths of  
 Mt. 7:23, I never knew you depart ye  
 John 4:41, if you k. the gift of God  
 Rom. 1:21, with they k. God, they  
 glorified him not [k. no sin  
 2 Cor. 5:21, made him to be sin who  
 12:2, I k. a man in Christ 14 years  
 1 John 3:1, because it k. him not  
 Knowledge, see *footnote*, p. 1420.  
 Gen. 2:17, k. of good and evil  
 1 Sam. 2:3, the Lord is a God of k.  
 Ps. 19:2, night unto night sheweth k.  
 73:11, is there k. in the Most High  
 94:10, he that teacheth man k.  
 139:6, k. is too wonderful  
 Prov. 8:12, I find out k. of witty  
 9:10, k. of the holy is understanding  
 14:6, k. is easy unto him that un-  
 derstandeth [not good  
 Prov. 19:2, the soul be without k. is  
 30:3, I have not the k. of holy  
 Eccl. 9:10, there is no device nor k.  
 Isa. 28:9, whom shall he teach k.  
 53:11, by his k. shall my righteous  
 Jer. 3:15, pastors feed you with k.  
 Hos. 4:6, are destroyed for lack of k.

Hab. 2:14, earth filled with *k.* of the glory of God, Isa. 11:9.  
 Mal. 2:7, priest's lips should keep *k.*  
 Rom. 2:20, a teacher hast form of *k.*  
 3:20, for the law is *k.* of sin  
 10:2, a zeal not according to *k.*  
 1 Cor. 8:1, all have *k.* k. puffeth up  
 Eph. 3:19, the love of Christ which passeth *k.* [k. of Christ Jesus  
 Phil. 3:8, loss for excellency of the Col. 2:3, treasures of wisdom and *k.*  
 3:10, renewed in *k.* after image of 1 Pet. 3:7, dwell... according to *k.*  
 2 Pet. 1:5, add to virtue *k.* and to *k.*  
 3:18, grow in grace and in *k.* of J. Ct.  
 Kohath, see *footnote*, p. 264.  
 Kohathites, see *footnote*, p. 218.  
 Korah, see *footnote*, p. 244.  
 Kore, 1 Chr. 9:19.

## L

Laadan, 1 Chr. 23:7.  
 Labor, see *footnote*, p. 48.  
 Labour; Compensation for, *ftn.* p. 1415.  
 Ps. 90:10, yet is their strength *L.*  
 128:2, thou shalt eat the *L.* of thine Prov. 14:23, in all *L.* there is profit  
 Eccl. 1:8, all things are full of *L.*  
 4:8, yet is there no end of all his *L.*  
 Isa. 55:2, ye spend your *L.* for that which satisfieth not  
 1 Cor. 15:58, your *L.* is not in vain in 1 Thes. 1:3, work of faith, *L.* of love  
 Heb. 6:10, God will not forget your *L.*  
 Rev. 14:13, dead may rest from *L.*  
 Prov. 23:4, *L.* not to be rich; cease Matt. 11:28, come unto me all ye  
 that *L.* and are heavy laden  
 John 6:27, *L.* not for the meat that 1 Thes. 5:12, know them which *L.*  
 1 Tim. 5:17, honour those who *L.* in Heb. 4:11, let us *L.* to enter into  
 Isa. 49:4, I have laboured in vain  
 John 4:38, other men *L.* and ye  
 1 Cor. 15:10, *L.* more abundantly  
 Phil. 2:16, not run, nor *L.* in vain  
 Prov. 16:26, he that laboureth, *L.* for  
 Eccl. 5:12, sleep of the labouring man is sweet [prayer  
 Col. 4:12, Epaphras *L.* fervently in  
 Luke 10:7, the labourer is worthy of his hire, 1 Tim. 5:18, [Luke 10:2,  
 Matt. 9:37, but labourers are few,  
 1 Cor. 3:8, *L.* together with God  
 Lachish, see *ftn.* p. 358, [of knowledge  
 Lach, Hds. 4:6, people destroyed for *L.*  
 Ps. 34:10, young lions do *L.*  
 Matt. 19:20, what *L.* I yet?  
 Mar. 10:21, one thing thou *L.*  
 Phil. 4:10, but ye *L.* opportunity  
 Jas. 1:5, if any *L.* wisdom, ask of God  
 Ladder, Gen. 28:12.  
 Laden, Isa. 1:4, a people *L.* with  
 Matt. 11:28, labour and heavy *L.*  
 2 Tim. 3:6, silly women, *L.* with sins  
 Lahai-roi, Gen. 24:62.  
 Lahmi, 2 Sam. 21:19.  
 Laish, 1 Sam. 25:44.  
 Lake of fire, Rev. 19:20.  
 Lama Sabachthani, Matt. 27:46.  
 Lamb; Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 226.  
 —, an appellation of Jesus, *ftn.* p. 1448.  
 —, Gen. 22:7, where is the *L.* for offer-  
 22:8, God will provide a *L.* [ing  
 Isa. 11:6, wolf shall dwell with *L.*  
 53:7, brought as *L.* to slaughter  
 John 1:29, behold the *L.* of God, 36.  
 21:15, Jesus said to Peter, feed my *L.*  
 1 Pet. 1:19, as a *L.* without blemish  
 Rev. 5:12, worthy is *L.* that was slain  
 6:16, wrath of the *L.*  
 7:14, white in blood of the *L.* 12:11.  
 Lame, Is. 35:6, the *L.* man shall leap as  
 a hart  
 Heb. 12:13, lest *L.* be turned out of  
 Lamech, father of Jabal, Gen. 4:18-24.  
 —, father of Noah, see *ftn.* p. 11.  
 Lameness, see *footnote*, p. 198.  
 Lamp; Figurative; Symbolical, see  
*footnote*, p. 136.  
 Job 12:5, is as a *L.* despised of him

Ps. 119:105, thy word a *L.* to my feet  
 Prov. 6:23, the commandment is a *L.*  
 13:9, *L.* of wicked shall be put out  
 Isa. 62:1, salvation as *L.* that burneth  
 Land, see *footnote*, p. 427.  
 Landmarks, see *footnote*, p. 317.  
 Language, see *footnote*, p. 1215.  
 Laodicea, see *footnote*, p. 1625.  
 Lapidary, Ex. 31:5.  
 Lapwing, Lev. 11:19.  
 Lasciviousness, see *footnote*, p. 1677.  
 Lasea, Acts 27:8.  
 Lasharon, Josh. 12:18. [shalt *L.*  
 Lashon, Job 5:22, at destruction thou  
 Ps. 2:4, he that sitteth in heavens  
 37:13, Lord shall *L.* at him [shall *L.*  
 Prov. 1:26, *L.* will *L.* at your calamity  
 Eccl. 3:4, a time to *L.*  
 Lk. 6:21, blessed that weep, ye shall *L.*  
 25, you to you that *L.* ye shall mourn  
 Job 8:21, fill mouth with laughing  
 Ps. 126:2, mouth filled with laughter  
 Prov. 14:13, in *L.* heart is sorrowful  
 Eccl. 2:2, *L.* I said of *L.* it is mad  
 7:3, sorrow is better than *L.*  
 Lam. 4:9, let *L.* be turned to  
 Laver, see *footnote*, p. 142.  
 Law; Of God; Of Moses, see *ftn.* p. 341.  
 Dt. 33:2, from right hand a fiery *L.*  
 Neh. 8:7, caused the people to under-  
 stand the *L.*  
 Job 22:22, receive *L.* from his mouth  
 Ps. 1:2, his delight is in the *L.* of the  
 Lord, and in his *L.* doth meditate  
 19:7, *L.* of the Lord is perfect  
 37:31, *L.* of his God is in his heart  
 78:5, he appointed a *L.* in Israel, 10.  
 119:72, *L.* of thy mouth is better  
 Prov. 6:23, *L.* is light, 13, 14, *L.* of wise  
 7:2, keep my *L.* as apple of eye  
 28:9, turneth away from hearing *L.*  
 29:18, keepeth the *L.* happy is he  
 Jer. 18:18, *L.* not perish from priest  
 31:33, *L.* will put *L.* in inward parts  
 Luke 16:16, *L.* and prophets till John  
 John 1:17, *L.* was given by Moses  
 19:7, we have a *L.* and by our *L.* he  
 Acts 13:39, not justified by the *L.* of  
 Moses [perish without *L.*  
 Rom. 2:12, sinned without *L.* shall  
 13: not hearers of *L.* but doers of *L.*  
 14, having not a *L.* to themselves:  
 3:20, by deeds of *L.* shall no flesh be  
 justified, for by the *L.* is the  
 27, boasting by what *L.* by *L.* of faith  
 31, we do make void *L.* we establish  
 the *L.*  
 4:15, *L.* worketh wrath; where no *L.*  
 5:13, sin is not imputed, where no *L.*  
 7:7, had not known sin but by *L.*  
 8, for without the *L.* sin was dead  
 9, I was alive without the *L.* once  
 12, the *L.* is holy, just, and good  
 14, *L.* is spiritual, but I am carnal  
 22, *L.* delight in the *L.* of God  
 23, *L.* in my members warring against  
*L.* of my mind [of sin  
 8:2, *L.* of Spirit made me free from  
 10:4, Chr. end of *L.* for righteousness  
 5, righteousness of *L.* 9:31; Phil. 3:9.  
 1 Cor. 6:1, dare any of you go to *L.*  
 6:7, brother goeth to *L.* with brother  
 Gal. 2:16, man not justified by works  
 of the *L.* by works of *L.* not flesh  
 justified.  
 19, I through the *L.* am dead to *L.*  
 3:10, of works of *L.* are under curse  
 12, the *L.* is not of faith, but the  
 13, redeemed from curse of *L.*  
 5:23, love, faith, against such is no *L.*  
 1 Tim. 1:8, the *L.* is good if we use  
 9, that *L.* is not made for righteous  
 Heb. 7:19, *L.* made nothing perfect  
 Ja. 1:25, who looketh into perfect *L.*  
 1 John 3:4, sin transgresseth the *L.*  
 sin is transgression of *L.* [backs  
 Neh. 9:26, cast thy law behind their  
 Ps. 40:8, —is within my heart  
 119:70, *L.* I delight in—77, 92, 174.  
 18, wondrous things out of—  
 97, how I love—113, 163, 165, 167.

Ezek. 18:5, do that which is lawful  
 and right, 33:14, 19.  
 1 C. 6:12, all things *L.* to me, 10:23.  
 Lawyer, see *footnote*, p. 1343. [heart  
 Lay, Eccl. 7:2, the living will *L.* it to  
 Isa. 28:16, *L.* *L.* in Zion a tried stone  
 Mal. 2:2, *L.* cursed, ye do not *L.* it to  
 Matt. 6:20, *L.* up for yourselves  
 Mt. 8:20, hath not where to *L.* his head  
 Acts 7:60, *L.* not this sin to their  
 15:28, *L.* on you no greater burden  
 Rom. 8:33, who *L.* any thing to the  
 2 Cor. 12:14, not to *L.* up for parents  
 Heb. 12:1, *L.* aside every weight  
 James 1:21, *L.* apart all filthiness  
 and superfluity of, 1 Pet. 2:1.  
 John 10:15, lay down life, 13:37; 15:  
 13; 1 John 3:16.  
 1 Tim. 5:22, lay hands, Heb. 6:2.  
 6:12, lay hold on eternal life  
 Heb. 6:18,—on hope set before us  
 Ps. 62:9, to be laid in the balance  
 89:19, *L.* help on one that is  
 Isa. 53:6, Lord hath *L.* on him the  
 iniquity of us all [Luke 3:9.  
 Matt. 3:10, see *L.* to root of trees,  
 1 Cor. 3:10, I have *L.* foundation, 11.  
 Heb. 6:1, not *L.* again foundation  
 Luke 12:19, much goods laid up  
 Col. 1:5, hope which is—for you  
 1 Tim. 6:19,—a good foundation  
 2 Tim. 4:8,—for me a crown of  
 Job 21:19, God layeth up his iniquity  
 24:12, yet God *L.* not folly to them  
 Prov. 2:7, *L.* up wisdom.  
 26:24, *L.* up deceit.  
 Isa. 56:2, blessed is the man that *L.*  
 57:1, no man *L.* to heart, 42:25.  
 Jer. 12:11, land desolate; no man *L.*  
 Lazarus, see *footnote*, p. 1467.  
 Laziness, see *footnote*, p. 933.  
 Lead, Ps. 5:8, lead me in thy righteous-  
 25:5,—in thy truth [ness  
 27:11,—in a plain path  
 61:2,—to rock higher than I  
 139:24,—in the way everlasting  
 Isa. 11:6, a little child shall *L.* them  
 40:11, gently *L.* those with young  
 Mt. 15:14, blind *L.* blind, Luke 6:39.  
 1 Tim. 2:2, may *L.* a quiet life  
 Rev. 7:17, Lamb shall *L.* them to  
 Ps. 23:2, leadeth me beside still  
 Isa. 48:17, God which *L.* thee by way  
 Matt. 7:13, wide and broad is gate  
 that *L.* to destruction [to life  
 14, straight and narrow the way *L.*  
 John 10:3, calleth sheep and *L.* them  
 Rom. 2:4, goodness of God *L.* to  
 Lead, mineral, see *footnote*, p. 1165.  
 League, Job 5:23, in *L.* with the stones  
 Leah, see *footnote*, p. 50. [own  
 Lean, Prov. 3:5, *L.* not unto thine  
 Job. 13:23, *L.* on Jesus' bosom, 21:20.  
 Learn, Ps. 119:71, might *L.* thy statutes,  
 73.  
 Prov. 22:25, lest thou *L.* his ways  
 Isa. 1:17, *L.* to do well, seek  
 Matt. 9:13, *L.* what that means  
 11:29, *L.* of me, for I am meek  
 1 Tim. 2:11, let women *L.* in silence  
 Tit. 3:14, let ours *L.* to maintain good  
 Rev. 14:3, no man could *L.* that song  
 Ps. 106:35, learned their works.  
 Isa. 50:4, given me tongue of the *L.*  
 John 6:45, hath *L.* of Father cometh  
 Acts 7:22, Moses was *L.* in all wisdom  
 Eph. 4:20, ye have not so *L.* Christ  
 Phil. 4:11, have *L.* in whatsoever  
 Heb. 5:8, though a Son, yet *L.* he  
 Pr. 1:5, wise increase learning, 9:9.  
 Acts 26:24, much *L.* make thee mad  
 Rom. 15:4, were written for our *L.*  
 2 Tim. 3:7, ever *L.* never come to  
 Lease, see *footnote*, p. 1341.  
 Least, Jer. 31:34, know me from *L.* to  
 Matt. 11:11, *L.* in kingdom of God is  
 Luke 16:10, faithful in *L.* is faithful  
 1 Cor. 6:4, judge who are *L.* esteemed  
 15:9, *L.* *L.* of all the apostles  
 Eph. 3:8, less than the *L.* of all saints  
 Leather, see *footnote*, p. 574.

Leave father and mother and cleave to his wife, Gen. 2:24; Matt. 19:5; Mark 10:7; Eph. 5:31.  
Ps. 16:10, not I soul in hell, Acts 2:27.  
27:9, I, me not, neither forsake me.  
Matt. 5:24, I, there thy gift before  
23:23, and not to I. other undone  
Jno. 14:18, will not I, you comfortless  
27, peace I, L. with you, my peace  
Heb. 13:5, I will never I, nor forsake  
Leaven; *Figurative*; *Parable* of, see  
*footnote*, p. 201.  
Mt. 13:33, kingdom of hea. is like I.  
16:6, beware of I. of Phari. Lk. 12:1.  
1 Cor. 5:7, I purge out the old I. of  
6, a little I. leaveneth lump, Gal. 5:9.  
Lebanon, see *footnote*, p. 282.  
Lebbaeus, Matt. 10:3.  
Leeks, Num. 11:5.  
Lees, Isa. 25:6.  
Left-handed, Judg. 3:15.  
Legends, see *footnote*, p. 1290.  
Legion, of angels, Matt. 26:53; of  
devils, Mark 5:9, 15.  
Legislation, see *footnote*, p. 110.  
Lemuel, Prov. 31:1, 4. [hoping  
Lend, Luke 6:35, do good and I.  
Ps. 37:26, merciful and lendeth, 112:5.  
Prov. 19:17, giveth to the poor  
lendeth to the Lord.  
22:7, borrower is servant to lender  
Lending, see *footnote*, p. 311.  
Lentiles, see *footnote*, p. 43.  
Leopard, see *footnote*, p. 964.  
Leprosy, see *footnote*, p. 180.  
Letters, see *footnote*, p. 1008.  
Levi, see *footnote*, p. 50.  
Leviathan, Job 41:1; Psa. 74:14; 104:  
26; Isa. 27:1.  
Levites, see *footnote*, p. 302; *Duties* of;  
*Emoluments* of, see *footnote*, p. 303;  
*Prophecies* concerning, see *footnote*  
Liberty, see *footnote*, p. 1641. [p. 304  
Liberty; *Political*; *Religious*; *Spiritual*,  
see *footnote*, p. 204.  
Lift, Isa. 61:1, anointed me to proclaim I.  
Luke 4:18, to set at I. the bruised  
Rom. 8:21, I. of the children of God  
2 Cor. 3:17, and where the Spirit of  
the Lord is there is I.  
Gal. 5:1, stand fast in I. wherewith  
13, use not I. for an occasion to  
James 1:25, but whose looketh into  
the perfect law of I.  
2:12, be judged by the law of I.  
1 Pet. 2:16, not using I. for a cloke  
Libnah, a camp of Israel, Num. 33:20.  
— a city, see *footnote*, p. 360.  
Libni, see *footnote*, p. 98.  
Libya, see *footnote*, p. 1489.  
Lice, plague of, Ex. 8:16-19; Psa. 105:31.  
Licentiousness, see Adultery, p. 195.  
Lasciviousness, p. 1677. [a I.  
Lie, 2 Thess. 2:11, they should believe  
1 Tim. 4:2, speaking I. in hypocrisy  
Rev. 22:15, loveth. . . a I. 2:18, 27.  
Num. 23:19, God is not a man that  
he should I. neither son of man  
Col. 3:9, I, not one to another, Eph.  
4:25; [promised  
Tit. 1:2, God that cannot I. hath  
Heb. 6:18, impossible for God to I.  
Ps. 116:11, I said, all men are liars  
Tit. 1:12, the Cretians are always I.  
Rev. 2:2, tried and found them I.  
2:18, all I. shall have their part in  
Isa. 44:25, I frustrate tokens of I.  
John 8:44, he is a liar and the father  
Rom. 3:4, God true, every man a I.  
1 John 1:10, we make him a I. 5:10.  
2:4, keepeth not command, is a I.  
Life; *From God*; *Spiritual*; *Ever-*  
*lasting*, see *footnote*, p. 958.  
Deut. 30:15, set before you I. and  
good, and death and evil  
Job 2:4, all that a man hath will he  
give for his I.  
Ps. 16:11, shew me the path of I.  
21:4, asked I. of thee and thou gavest  
30:5, in his favour is I. weeping may  
36:9, with thee is the fountain of I.

91:16, with long I. will I satisfy  
Prov. 8:35, who findeth me findeth I.  
15:24, way of I. is above to wise  
Matt. 6:25, take no thought for I.  
10:39, findeth his I. shall lose it,  
and loseth his I. shall find  
20:28, Son of man gave his I. a  
Luke 12:15, man's I. consists not in  
John 1:4, in him was I. and the I.  
was the light of men [lasting I.  
3:36, believeth on Son hath ever-  
5:40, not come, that ye might have I.  
6:35, I am the bread of I. 48:40,  
47, 54, everlasting I.  
51, my flesh I give for I. of world  
63, words I speak are spirit and I.  
8:12, followeth me. . . have light of I.  
10:10, I am come that they might  
have I. [and the I.  
11:25, I am the resurrection  
14:3, I am the way, truth, and the I.  
10:15, I lay down my I. for sheep  
Acts 20:24, neither count I my I. dear  
Rom. 5:10, being reconciled shall be  
saved by his I.  
17, reign in I. by Jesus Christ, 21.  
8:2, law of Spirit of I. in Christ Jesus  
hath made free from  
6, to be spiritually minded is I. and  
2 Cor. 2:16, the savour of I. unto I.  
3:6, let the kilneth, spirit giveth I.  
4:11, I. of Jesus might be manifest  
5:4, morality swallowed up I.  
Gal. 2:20, the I. now live in flesh  
Eph. 4:18, alienated from I. of God  
Col. 3:3, your I. is hid with Christ  
4, when Christ our I. shall appear  
1 Tim. 2:2, a peaceful I. in godliness  
4:8, having promise of the I. that  
2 Tim. 1:10, brought I. and immor-  
tality to light  
2 Pet. 1:3, that pertain to I. and  
1 John 5:12, that hath Son hath I.  
that hath not Son hath not I.  
Lift, Num. 6:26, the Lord I. up his  
Isa. 4:6, Lord I. L. up the light of  
2:7, L. up, ye gates. . . I. up, ye  
25:1, Unto thee O Lord, do I. L. up  
12:1, I will I. up mine eyes, 123:1.  
Eccl. 4:10, one will I. up his fellow  
Isa. 42:2, he shall not cry nor I. up  
Jer. 7:16, neither I. up cry nor, 11:14.  
Lam. 3:41, Let us I. up our heart with  
Luke 21:28, I. up your heads for your  
redemption [Lord shall I. you up  
Jas. 4:10, humble yourselves, the  
John 3:14, so must the Son of man  
be lifted up, 12:34.  
8:28, when ye have—Son of man  
12:32, if I be—I will draw all men  
1 Sam. 2:7, Lord brings low and  
Light, see *footnote*, p. 1. [lifteth up  
Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 1309.  
Job 18:5, I. of the wicked put out  
Ps. 4:6, lift up I. of thy countenance  
36:9, in thy I. shall we see I.  
43:3, O send out thy I. and truth  
90:8, set secret sins in the I. of thy  
119:105, thy word is I. to my path  
139:12, darkness and I. are both  
alike to thee [shining I.  
Prov. 4:18, path of the just is as the  
6:23, law is I. and reprofs are way  
Isa. 5:20, darkness for I. and I. for  
9:2, walked. . . have seen a great I.  
30:26, I. of moon as I. of sun, I. of  
42:6, keep thee, and give thee for a I.  
45:7, I form I. and create darkness  
58:8, thy I. break forth as morning  
60:1, shine; for thy I. is come, 19:20.  
Zech. 14:7, evening time it shall be I.  
Matt. 5:14, ye are the I. of the world  
16, let your I. so shine before men  
6:22, the I. of the body is the eye,  
thy whole body is full of I.  
11:30, my yoke easy, my burden I.  
Luke 2:32, a I. to lighten Gentiles  
16:8, children of the world wiser  
than the children of I.  
John 1:4, the life was the I. of men  
7, John came to bear witness of I. 8.

9, true I. that lighteth every man  
3:19, loved darkness rather than I.  
20, cometh not to I. 21, cometh to I.  
5:35, John a burning and a shining I.  
8:12, I am the I. of the world; he that  
followeth me shall have I. of life  
12:35, 36, walk while ye have the I.  
Acts 13:47, I have set thee for a I.  
26:18, turn them from darkness to I.  
Rom. 13:12, put on the armour of I.  
1 Cor. 4:5, bring to I. hidden things  
2 Cor. 4:4, lest the I. of the Gospel  
should shine [moment  
4:17, I affliction which is but for a  
6:14, what communion hath I. with  
Eph. 5:8, walk as children of I.  
14, awake, Christ shall give thee I.  
1 Thes. 5:5, ye are the children of I.  
1 Pet. 2:9, called to his marvellous I.  
1 John 1:5, God is I. and in him is  
Rev. 21:23, Lamb is I. thereof, 11.  
Luke 12:35, lights, Phil. 2:15; Jas. 1:  
Lightning, see *footnote*, p. 797. [17.  
Ligure, see *footnote*, Precious Stones,  
p. 157.  
Likeness, Gen. 1:26, man after our I.  
Ex. 20:4, not make I. of anything  
Ps. 17:15, when I awake, with thy I.  
Isa. 40:18, what I. will ye compare?  
Acts 14:11, gods are come down in I.  
of men [trection  
Rom. 6:5, I. of his death, I. of his resur-  
8:3, in the I. of sinful flesh  
Phil. 2:7, was made in the I. of men  
Lily, see *footnote*, p. 1312.  
Line, Isa. 28:10, 13, I. upon I. I. upon I.  
17, judgment will I lay to the I.  
Ps. 16:6, lines are fallen in  
Linen, see *footnote*, p. 1173.  
Linus, 2 Tim. 4:21.  
Lion, see *footnote*, p. 1263.  
Prov. 22:13, there is a I. without, 26:  
28:1, righteous are bold as a I. [13.  
Eccl. 9:4, living dog. . . than dead I.  
Isa. 1:16, calf and young I. 7; 65:25  
35:19, no I. shall be there, nor  
Ezek. 1:10, face as a I. 10:14, Rev. 4:7.  
Hos. 5:14, be as young I. Lam. 3:10.  
Mic. 5:8, remnant of Jacob be as a I.  
2 Tim. 4:17, out of mouth of the I.  
1 Pet. 5:8, the devil as a roaring I.  
Rev. 5:5, I. of the tribe of Judah  
Lips, Ps. 12:3, cut off all flattering I.  
63:5, praise thee with joyful I.  
Isa. 6:5, man of unclean I. people of  
unclean I.  
Hos. 14:2, render calves of our I.  
Mal. 2:7, priest's I. should keep  
knowledge  
Ps. 51:15, open thou my lips  
63:3,—shall praise thee, 71:23.  
141:3, keep the door of—  
Litigation, see *footnote*, p. 1309.  
Little, Ps. 8:5, a I. lower than the an-  
gels, Heb. 2:7.  
Isa. 28:10, here a I. and there a I. 13  
Ezek. 11:16, I will be as a I. sanc-  
tuary to them  
Matt. 6:30, O ye of I. faith, 8:26;  
14:31; 16:8.  
Luke 12:32, fear not I. flock, it is  
19:17, be than faithful in a very I.  
1 Tim. 4:8, bodily exercise profiteth I.  
Rev. 3:8, hast I. strength, and kept  
Live, Gen. 3:22, and eat, and I. forever  
Lev. 18:5, if a man do, he shall I.  
Job 14:14, if a man die, shall he I.  
Ps. 55:23, bloody men not I. out half  
Isa. 55:3, hear, and your soul shall I.  
Ezek. 16:6, said, when thou wast  
in thy blood, I. yea. . . I.  
18:32, turn yourselves and I. 33:11.  
Hab. 2:4, just I. by faith, Rom. 1:17.  
Matt. 4:4, man shall not I. by bread  
alone but by every word, Deut. 8:3.  
John 14:19, because I I. ye shall I.  
Acts 17:28, in him we I. and move  
Rom. 8:13, if I. after the flesh, ye  
14:8, whether we I. we I. to Lord  
1 Cor. 9:14, they who preach the  
Gospel, I. of Gospel [themselves



2 Cor. 5:15, who *l.* should not *l.* to as, as dying, and behold we *l.* 13:11, be of one mind, *l.* in peace Gal. 2:20, life *l.* *l.* by faith of Son of God  
5:25, if we *l.* in Spirit, walk in Phil. 1:21, to *l.* is Christ, 22.  
2 Tim. 3:12, all that will *l.* godly in Titus 2:12, we should *l.* soberly, righteously, and godly  
Heb. 13:18, willing to *l.* honestly 1 Pet. 2:24, should *l.* to righteousness 1 John 4:9, that we might *l.* through Acts 23:1, *l.* lived in good conscience James 5:5, ye have *l.* in pleasure Rev. 18:9, *l.* deliciously, Luke 7:25, 20:4, they *l.* and reigned with Christ Job 19:25, my Redeemer *l.*eth  
Rom. 6:10, in that he *l.* he *l.* to God 14:7, none *l.* to himself or dieth to 1 Tim. 5:6, *l.* in pleasure, dead while Heb. 7:25, *l.* to make intercession Rev. 1:18, he that *l.* and was dead 3:1, I know that thou *l.* and art Acts 7:38, received *l.* oracles 1 Pet. 1:3, begotten again to *l.* hope 2:5, ye, as *l.* stones, are built up to 1 John 3:16, *l.* lives, Rev. 12:11, Eccl. 7:2, *l.* living will lay it to heart Isa. 38:19, the *l.* the *l.* shall praise Jer. 2:13, Lord fountain of *l.* waters Mt. 22:32, not God of dead, but of *l.* Mark 12:44, cast in all her *l.* Luke 21:4, 8:43, spent all her *l.* John 4:10, have given thee *l.* water 7:38, flow rivers of *l.* water Rom. 12:1, your bodies a *l.* sacrifice 14:9, Lord both of dead and *l.* 1 Cor. 15:45, first Adam... a *l.* soul Heb. 10:20, by a new and *l.* way 1 Pet. 2:4, coming as to a *l.* stone Rev. 7:17, lead thee to *l.* fountains  
**Liver**, see *footnote*, p. 164.  
**Lizard**, Lev. 1:130.  
**Lo-amm**, Hos. 1:9.  
**Loaves**, see *footnote*, p. 1328.  
**Lock**, Judg. 3:23.  
**Locust**, see *footnote*, p. 1268  
**Lod**, see *footnote*, p. 635  
**Lo-debar**, 2 Sam. 9:4.  
**Lois**, 2 Tim. 1:5. [thee]  
**Long**, Ps. 63:1, my flesh *longeth* for 84:2, my soul *l.* for courts of Lord 119:40, *I have longed* after thy pre-131,—for thy commandments [cepts 174,—for thy salvation  
100, my soul breaketh for *longing* 107:9, he satisfieth the *l.* soul  
**Longevity**, see *footnote*, p. 876.  
**Longsuffering**, see *footnote*, p. 1594  
Ex. 34:6, merciful and gracious, *l.* s. Num. 14:18, The Lord is *l.* s., and Ps. 86:15, *l.* s., plenteous in mercy Jer. 15:15, take not away in thy *l.* s. Rom. 2:4, goodness, forbearance, and *l.* s. 2 Cor. 6:6, *l.* s., by kindness, by Gal. 5:22, fruit of Spirit is *l.* s. Eph. 4:2, with *l.* s., forb. one another Col. 1:11, unto all patience, and *l.* s.  
**Look**, Is. 45:22, *l.* unto me and be saved  
Mic. 7:7, *I will l.* unto the Lord 7:19, do we *l.* for another, 20. 2 Cor. 4:18, we *l.* at things not seen Phil. 2:4, *l.* not every one on his own 3:20, heaven, from whence also we *l.* for the Saviour  
Heb. 9:28, to them that *l.* for him 1 Pet. 1:12, angels desire *l.* into 2 Pt. 3:14, seeing ye *l.* for such things Gen. 29:32, the Lord *looked* on my affliction, Ex. 2:25. [lightened  
Ps. 34:5, they *l.* to him and were Isa. 5:7, he *l.* for judgment, behold Jer. 8:15, we *l.* for peace, but, 14:19. Lk. 2:38, *l.* for redemption in Israel 22:61, the Lord *l.* on Peter [is God Heb. 11:10, *l.* for a city whose builder 1 John 1:1, we have seen and *l.* on 1 Sam. 16:7, man *looketh* on appearance, but Lord *l.* on the heart

Ps. 33:13, the Lord *l.* down from heaven, 14:2.  
Matt. 5:28, *l.* on a woman to lust 2:50, come in a day he *l.* not for James 1:25, *l.* into perfect law of Ps. 18:27, wilt bring down high looks Isa. 38:14, eyes fail with *looking* Luke 9:62, no man *l.* back is fit for the kingdom of God  
Tit. 2:13, *l.* for that blessed hope Heb. 10:27, a certain fearful *l.* for 12:2, *l.* to Jesus, the author and 15, *l.* diligently, lest any fail of the 2 Pet. 3:12, *l.* for day of God  
John 21, *l.* for the mercy of our Lord Loose, Ps. 102:20, to *l.* those appointed to death  
Isa. 58:6, the fast *I* have chosen to *l.* bands of the wicked [loosed  
Eccl. 12:6, or ever the silver cord be Mt. 16:19, *l.* on earth, *l.* in heaven, Acts 2:24, *l.* pains of death 18:18, 1 Cor. 7:27, bound to a wife, seek not to be *l.* art thou *l.* seek not a wife  
**Lord's Day**, see *footnote*, Christian Sabbath, p. 1391.  
—Prayer, Matt. 6:9-13.  
—Supper, see *footnote*, Eucharist, p. 1386. [to]  
Lose, Ec. 3:6, a time to get, and a time Matt. 10:39; 16:25; Mar. 8:35; Lk. 9:24, he that findeth his life shall *l.* it Mat. 16:26; Mar. 8:36; Lk. 9:25, *l.* his own soul  
Lk. 15:4, is he *l.* one sheep John 12:25, loveth his life shall *l.* it 1 Cor. 3:15, *loss*, Phil. 3:7, 8.  
**Lost**, Ps. 119:176, like *l.* sheep Ezek. 37:11, our hope is *l.* we are cut Matt. 5:13, if salt have *l.* its savour 10:6, to the *l.* sheep of Israel, 15:24, 18:11, save that was *l.* Luke 19:10, Lk. 15:32, thy brother was *l.* and is found  
John 18:9, them thou gavest me, *I* have *l.* none [to them that are *l.* 2 Cor. 4:3, the Gospel he hid, it is hid  
**Lost Sheep**, parable of, Matt. 18:12, 13; **Lo-ruhamah**, Hos. 1:6-8, [Luke 15:4-7  
**Lot**, son of Haran, see *footnote*, p. 19.  
—, decisions made by, see *ftn.* p. 764.  
Pr. 18:18, *l.* causeth contentions to Ac. 1:26, the *l.* fell on Matthias [cease Ps. 22:18, on my vesture they did cast lots, Matt. 27:35; Mark 15:24  
**Love**; *Of man for man*, see *footnote*, p. 1686; *Of man for woman*, *ftn.* p. 1687 —, *For God*; *For Jesus*, see *ftn.* p. 1687 —, for Church, see *ftn.* Church, love for, p. 1331.  
—, of God, see *ftn.* God, love of, p. 4.  
—, of Jesus, see *ftn.* Jesus, love of, p. 1301. [women]  
—, 2 Sam. 1:26, passing the *l.* of Song 8:6, *l.* is strong as death, jealousy, 11:14, draw them with bands of [sy Mt. 24:12, *l.* of many shall wax cold John 15:9, continue ye in my *l.* you 12, *l.* one another as I have *l.* you 13, greater *l.* hath no man than this Rev. 5:5, of God is shed abroad 8:35, who shall separate us from the *l.* of Christ, 39.  
12:9, let *l.* be without dissimulation 13:10, *l.* is the fulfilling of the law 15:30, Christ's sake, and *l.* of Spirit 2 Cor. 5:14, *l.* of Christ constraineth 13:14, *l.* of God be with you all Gal. 5:6, faith which worketh by *l.* 13, by *l.* serve one another 22, fruit of the Spirit is *l.* joy, and Eph. 1:4, without blame before God in *l.* [another in *l.* 3:17, grounded in *l.* 4:2, forbearing one 4:15, speaking truth in *l.* 16. 5:2, walk in *l.* as Christ hath loved Col. 2:2, knit together in *l.* and 1 Ths. 1:3, your labour of *l.* Heb. 6:10, 3:12, abound in *l.* 5:8, breastplate of faith and *l.* 2 Thes. 2:10, received not *l.* of truth

3:5, direct your hearts into *l.* of God Heb. 13:1, let brotherly *l.* continue 1 John 2:5, in him is *l.* of God perfected  
3:1, what manner of *l.* the Father bestowed on us, 4:7, *l.* is of God, 8, 16, God is *l.*  
4:9, manifest the *l.* of God 11, we ought to *l.* one another 12, he that dwelleth in *l.* dwelleth, 16, 18, there is no fear in *l.* perfect *l.* 21, who loveth God *l.* his brother Rev. 2:4, thou hast left thy first *l.* 1 John 3:16, perceive we the *love* of *G.* 17, dwelleth — in him  
4:9, in this was manifested—towards 5:3, this is the —that we keep his Lev. 19:18, thou shalt *love* thy neighbour as thyself, 34; Mt. 19:19; 22:39; Rom. 13:8; Gal. 5:14; Jas. 2:8. Dt. 6:5, shalt *l.* Lord thy God with all thy heart, Mt. 22:37; Luke 10:27, 10:12, to fear the Lord and to *l.* 1 Sam. 18:1, *l.* David as his own soul Ps. 31:23, *l.* Lord, all ye his saints 97:10, ye that *l.* the Lord hate evil 116:1, *I l.* Lord because, 18:1.  
145:20, Lord preserveth them that Song 1:4, the upright *l.* thee [ *l.* him Mic. 6:8, to do justly, and *l.* mercy Zech. 8:19, *l.* the truth and peace Matt. 5:44, *l.* your enemies, bless Mark 10:21, Jesus beholding him, *l.* Lk. 7:47, sins forgiven, she *l.* much John 13:34, *l.* one another, 15:12, 17; Rom. 13:8; 1 John 3:11, 23; 4:7, 11, 12; 1 Pet. 1:22. [ *l.* him  
14:23, if a man *l.* me, my Father will 1 Cor. 16:22, if any man *l.* not Lord Eph. 5:25, *l.* your wives, Col. 3:19. 2 Tim. 4:8, all that *l.* his appearing 1 Pet. 1:8, having not seen, ye *l.* 2:17, *l.* brotherhood, 3:8.  
1 John 2:15, *l.* not world, if any *l.* world, *l.* of Father not in him 1 John 4:19, we *l.* him because he first loved us  
John 3:16, God so *loved* the world 3:19, men *l.* darkness rather than 11:36, behold how he *l.* him 12:43, *l.* the praise of men more 13:1, having *l.* his own, he *l.* them 23, one of his disciples whom Jesus *l.* 19:26; 20:2; 21:7, 20.  
14:21, *l.* me, be *l.* of my Father 28, if ye *l.* me, ye would rejoice for 15:9, as my F. *l.* me, so have *I l.* 17:23, hast *l.* them as thou hast *l.* me 26, wherewith thou hast *l.* me Rom. 8:37, conquerors through him that *l.* us [1:2.  
9:13, Jacob *I l.* Esau *I* hated, Mal. Gal. 2:20, Son of God, who *l.* me [us Eph. 2:4, great love wherewith he *l.* 5:2, walk in love, as Christ *l.* us 25, love wives as Christ *l.* church 2 Thes. 2:16, God our Father *l.* us 2 Tim. 4:10, *l.* this present world and Heb. 1:9, hast *l.* righteousness and 2 Pet. 2:15, *l.* wages of unrighteous. 1 John 4:19, not that we *l.* God but he *l.* us and sent his Son to us Rev. 1:5, unto him that *l.* us and washed us from sins in own blood 12:11, *l.* not their lives unto death Jn. 21:15, *lovest* thou me...yea Lord thou knowest that *l.* loveth me, 16:17. Ps. 11:7, the Lord *loveth* righteous. 146:8, the Lord *l.* the righteous Prov. 3:12, whom the Lord *l.* he correcteth, Heb. 12:6.  
17:17, a friend *l.* at all times [poor 21:17, he who *l.* pleasure, shall be Matt. 10:37, *l.* father or mother more John 3:35, Father *l.* the Son, 5:20. 16:27, Father himself *l.* you; ye *l.* me 2 Cor. 9:7, God *l.* a cheerful giver 3 John 9, *l.* to have pre-eminence Rev. 22:15, whose *l.* and maketh *l.* Low, 1 Sm. 2:7, Lord brings *l.* and lifts Job 40:12, look on every one that

is proud and bring him *l.*  
 Ps. 49:2, both *l.* and high, rich and  
 136:23, remember us in *l.* estate  
 Prov. 29:23, man's pride shall bring  
 him *l.*  
 Luke 1:48, he regardeth the *l.* estate  
 52, he exalteth them of *l.* degree  
 3:5, every mountain and hill shall  
 be brought *l.* [*l.* estate  
 Rom. 12:16, condescend to men of  
 Ps. 63:9, lower parts of the earth  
 138:6, Lord hath respect to lowly  
 Prov. 3:34, he giveth grace unto *l.*  
 Prov. 11:2, with *l.* is wisdom  
 Matt. 11:29, learn of me, I am meek  
 Eph. 4:2, lowliness, Phil. 2:3, [and *l.*  
 Loyalty, see footnote, p. 957.  
 Lubinus, 2 Chr. 12:3.  
 Lucas, Philem. 24.  
 Lucifer, Isa. 14:12.  
 Lucius, a christian at Antioch, Ac. 13:1  
 —, a kinsman of Paul, Rom. 16:21.  
 Lucre, filthy, 1 Tim. 3:3; Tit. 1:7;  
 Lud, Gen. 10:22. [*l.* Pet. 5:2.  
 Ludim, Gen. 10:13.  
 Luthith, Isa. 55:5.  
 Luke, see footnote, p. 1628.  
 Lukewarmness, see footnote, p. 1696.  
 Lust, see footnote, p. 1679.  
 Matt. 5:28, looketh on woman to *l.*  
 Rom. 7:7, not known *l.* but by law  
 1 Cor. 10:6, not *l.* after evil things  
 Gal. 5:16, shall not fulfil *l.* of flesh  
 1 Thes. 4:5, not in the *l.* of concu-  
 piscence even as the Gentiles  
 James 1:15, when *l.* is conceived, it  
 1 John 2:16, *l.* of the flesh, and *l.* of  
 Mark 4:19, lusts of other things  
 John 8:44, *l.* of your father ye will  
 Rom. 6:12, should obey it in the *l.*  
 13:14, for the flesh, to fulfil the *l.*  
 Gal. 5:17, flesh *l.* against Spirit  
 24, crucified flesh with affections and *l.*  
 Eph. 2:3, *l.* of our flesh, and mind  
 1 Tim. 6:9, foolish and hurtful *l.*  
 2 Tim. 2:22, flee youthful *l.* follow  
 3:6, laden with sins, led away with  
 divers *l.* [worldly *l.*  
 Tit. 2:12, denying ungodliness and  
 3:3, divers *l.* and pleasures  
 James 4:3, consume it on your *l.*  
 1 Pet. 2:11, abstain from fleshly  
 4:2, no longer live to the *l.* of men  
 2 Pet. 3:3, walk after their own *l.*  
 Jude 16, 18.  
 Lycaonia, Acts 14:6.  
 Lycia, Acts 27:5.  
 Lydia, Acts 9:32-35.  
 Lydia, Acts 16:14.  
 Lying, see *ftn.* Falsehood, p. 792.  
 Lysanias, Luke 3:1.  
 Lysias, Acts 24:7, 22.  
 Lystra, see footnote, p. 1515.

M

Maachah, name of four men, about  
 whom little is known, Gen. 22:24;  
 1 Kin. 2:39; 1 Chr. 11:43; 27:16.  
 —, mother of Abijam, 1 Kin. 15:2.  
 —, mother of Absalom, 2 Sam. 3:3.  
 —, three women, about whom little  
 is known, 1 Chr. 2:48; 7:15; 8:29.  
 —, a kingdom E. of Bashan, 1 Chr. 19:  
 Maaleh-acrabim, Josh. 15:3. [*l.*  
 Maaseiah, name of a number of men,  
 about whom little is known, 1 Chr.  
 15:18; 2 Chr. 23:1; 26:11; 28:7;  
 34:8; Ezra 10:18, 21, 22; Neh. 8:4, 7;  
 11:5, 7; 12:41, 42; Jer. 21:1; 29:21;  
 Maasiar, 1 Chr. 9:12. [32:12.  
 Maath, Luke 3:26.  
 Macedonia, see footnote, p. 1519.  
 Machir, a son of Manasseh, see foot-  
 note, p. 88.  
 —, of Lo-debar, 2 Sam. 9:4, 5.  
 Machpelah, see footnote, p. 97.  
 Madai, Gen. 10:2. [*m.*  
 Made, Psal. 139:14, I am wonderfully  
 Prov. 16:4, Lord *m.* all things for  
 John 1:3, all things were *m.* by him  
 Rom. 1:3, Christ *m.* of the seed of

David [that are *m.*  
 1:20, being understood by the things  
 1 Cor. 1:30, Christ who of God is *m.*  
 9:22, *m.* all things to all men  
 Gal. 4:4, *m.* of a woman, *m.* under  
 Phil. 2:7, *m.* in the likeness of men  
 Madmannah, Josh. 15:31.  
 Madmen, Isa. 10:31.  
 Madon, Josh. 11:1.  
 Magdi, Matt. 15:39.  
 Magi, Matt. 2:1-12.  
 Magician, see footnote, p. 100.  
 Magistrate, see footnote, p. 731.  
 Magnificat, Luke 1:46-55.  
 Magog, see footnote, p. 622.  
 Magor-missabib, Jer. 20:3-6.  
 Mahalah, 1 Chr. 7:18.  
 Mahalaleel, see footnote, p. 10. [28:9.  
 Mahalath, daughter of Ishmael, Gen.  
 —, granddaughter of David, 2 Chr. 11:  
 Mahanaim, see footnote, p. 56. [18.  
 Mahaneh-dan, Judg. 13:25.  
 Mahalath, 2 Sam. 23:28.  
 Mahanah, 1 Chr. 6:35.  
 Maher-shalch-hash-baz, Isa. 8:1-4.  
 Mahlah, see footnote, p. 263.  
 Mahli, son of Merari, Ex. 6:19.  
 —, son of Musi, 1 Chr. 6:47.  
 Mahlon, Ruth 1:2.  
 Maker, Heb. 11:10.  
 Makhaloth, Num. 33:25, 26.  
 Makkedah, Josh. 10:17.  
 Maktesh, Zeph. 1:11.  
 Malachi, see footnote, p. 1290.  
 Malcham, Zeph. 1:5.  
 Malchiah, name of four men, about  
 whom little is known, Neh. 8:14, 31;  
 8:4, Jer. 38:1.  
 Malchus, Gen. 46:17.  
 Male, Gen. 1:27, *m.* and female, Num.  
 5:3; Matt. 19:4; Gal. 3:28.  
 Malefactor, crucified with Jesus, Matt.  
 27:38-44; Luke 23:32-39.  
 Malice, see footnote, p. 1615.  
 1 Cor. 5:8, the heaven of *m.*  
 1 Cor. 14:20, in *m.* be children, but in  
 Eph. 4:31, put away . . . all *m.* Col.  
 3:8; 1 Pet. 2:1.  
 Tit. 3:3, living in *m.* and envy  
 Rom. 1:29, filled with all malicious-  
 ness; full of envy, 1 Pet. 2:1.  
 Mammon, Matt. 6:24, Luke 16:9.  
 Mamre, see footnote, p. 22.  
 Man; *A spirit; All men equal; see foot-  
 note, p. 776.*  
 —, see footnote, Young men, p. 913.  
 —, Job 4:17, sh. *m.* be more just than  
 5:7, *m.* is born to trouble, 14:1. [God  
 7:17, what is *m.* that thou shouldst  
 be mindful of him  
 9:2, how shall *m.* be just with God  
 11:12, vain *m.* would be wise  
 14:1, *m.* born of woman, of few days  
 15:14, wh. is *m.* th. he should be clean  
 23:4, how can *m.* be justified with *G.*  
 6, more less *m.* that is a worm  
 28:28, unto *m.* he said, behold [ful  
 Ps. 8:4, wh. is *m.* th. thou art mind-  
 25:12, what *m.* is he that feareth *L.*  
 49:12, *m.* being in honour abideth not  
 90:3, thou turnest *m.* to destruction  
 104:23, *m.* goeth forth to his work  
 118:6, not fear; what can *m.* do  
 144:3, what is *m.* that thou takest  
 knowledge of him; or son of *m.*  
 Prov. 20:24, *m.*'s goings are of Lord  
 Eccl. 7:29, God made *m.* upright  
 12:5, *m.* goeth to his long home  
 Is. 53:3, *m.* of sorrows and acquainted  
 Matt. 4:4, *m.* shall not live by bread  
 Matt. 8:9, I am *m.* under authority  
 16:26, what shall *m.* give in exchange  
 26:72, I know not *m.* 74. [*l.*  
 John 3:3, except a *m.* be born again,  
 7:46, never *m.* spake like this *m.*  
 Rom. 6:6, old *m.* crucified with Christ  
 7:22, delight in law after inward *m.*  
 1 Cor. 2:11, what *m.* knoweth the  
 things of a *m.* save the spirit of *m.*  
 14, natural *m.* receiveth not things

11:8, *m.* not of woman, but wo. of *m.*  
 15:47, first *m.* is earthy; second *m.*  
 2 Cor. 4:16, though outward *m.* per-  
 ish, yet inward *m.* is renewed  
 Eph. 4:22, put off the old *m.* which  
 24, put on new *m.* Col. 3:9, 10, [bled  
 Phil. 2:8, in fashion as a *m.* he hum-  
 1 Tim. 2:5, one Mediator, the *m.*  
 Manaen, Acts 13:1.  
 Manahath, son of Shobal, Gen. 36:23.  
 —, a city in Benjamin, 1 Chr. 8:6.  
 Manasseh, Son of Joseph; Tribe of, see  
 footnote, p. 81.  
 —, king of Judah, see *ftn.* p. 612.  
 Mandrake, Gen. 30:14-16.  
 Manch, see footnote, p. 195.  
 Manger, Luke 2:7, 12, 16. [*bc m.*  
 Manifest, Mk. 4:22, nothing hid. . . not  
 John 14:21, *m.* myself to him, 22:  
 2:11, *m.* forth his glory, and his  
 17:6, I have *m.* thy name unto men  
 1 Cor. 4:5, make *m.* counsels of heart  
 Gal. 5:19, works of the flesh are *m.*  
 2 Thes. 1:5, a *m.* token of righteous  
 1 Tim. 3:16, God was *m.* in the flesh  
 Heb. 4:13, any creature not *m.* in  
 1 John 3:5, was *m.* to tk. away sin, 8:  
 10, in this children of God are *m.*  
 4:9, in this was *m.* the love of God  
 Luke 8:17, made manifest, John 8:21;  
 1 Cor. 3:13; 2 Cor. 4:10; 5:11; Eph.  
 5:13.  
 Manifestation, Rom. 8:19, *m.* of sons of  
 1 Cor. 12:7, *m.* of the Spirit is given  
 2 Cor. 4:2, but by *m.* of the truth in  
 Manifest, Ps. 104:24, how *m.* are thy  
 works.  
 Luke 18:30, *m.* more in this present  
 Eph. 3:10, known *m.* wisdom of God  
 1 Pet. 1:6, in heaviness through *m.*  
 temptations [grace of God  
 4:10, as good stewards of the *m.*  
 Manna; Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 117  
 Manners, see footnote, p. 28.  
 Manoaah, Judg. 13:2.  
 Mansions, John 14:2, in my Father's  
 house are many *m.*  
 Manslaughter, see footnotes, Fratricide  
 p. 9; Homicide, p. 292.  
 Mantle, see footnote, p. 734.  
 Maon, see footnote, p. 369.  
 Marah, Ex. 15:22-25.  
 Maralah, Josh. 19:11.  
 Marble, see footnote, p. 665.  
 Mareshah, see footnote, p. 368.  
 Mariner, see footnote, p. 1173.  
 Mark, see footnote, p. 1510.  
 —, Ezek. 9:4, set *m.* on the foreheads  
 Rev. 13:16, 17; 14:9; 19:20.  
 Phil. 3:14, I press toward the *m.*  
 Ps. 37:37, *m.* the perfect man  
 130:3, if thou shouldst *m.* iniquity  
 Rom. 16:17, *m.* them which cause  
 Phil. 3:17, *m.* them which walk  
 Gal. 6:17, bear in my body the marks  
 Marriage, see footnote, p. 59.  
 Matt. 22:2, king made a *m.* for son.  
 25:10, that were ready went into *m.*  
 John 2:1, 2, there was a *m.* in Cana  
 Heb. 13:4, *m.* is honourable in all  
 Rev. 19:7, *m.* of Lamb is come, 9:  
 Jer. 3:14, I am married to you, saith  
 Lord  
 Luke 14:20, I have *m.* a wife, and  
 17:27, they drank *m.* and given in *m.*  
 1 Cor. 7:9, better to marry than to  
 burn  
 1 Tim. 4:3, forbidding to *m.* and  
 5:14, that younger women *m.* and  
 Marrow, Ps. 63:5, soul is satisfied as  
 with *m.*  
 Heb. 4:12, dividing joints and *m.*  
 Mars' Hill, Acts 17:19-34.  
 Martha, see footnote, p. 1417.  
 Martyrdom, see footnote, p. 1709.  
 Mary, wife of Cleophas, see *ftn.* p. 1390.  
 —, mother of Jesus, see *ftn.* p. 1393.  
 —, sister of Lazarus, see *ftn.* p. 1467.  
 —, mother of Mark, Acts 12:12.  
 —, P. sends salutations to, Rm. 16:6.  
 Mary Magdalene, see footnote, p. 1355.



- Marvel, Ps. 48:5, they *marvelled*, Matt. 8:27; 9:8, 33; 21:20; 22:22; Luke 1:63; Acts 2:7; 4:13.
- Matt. 8:10, Jesus *m.* Mark 6:6.
- Mashal, 1 Chr. 6:74.
- Mason, see *footnote*, p. 487.
- Masrekah, Gen. 36:36.
- Massa, Gen. 25:14.
- Massacre, see *footnote*, p. 765.
- Massah, see *footnote*, Meribah, p. 118.
- Master, see *footnote*, p. 1473.
- of Servants, see *footnote*, p. 1627.
- Matt. 23:10, one is your *M.*
- Mark 10:17, good *M.* what shall I do
- John 3:10, art thou a *m.* in Israel
- 13:13, ye call me *M.* and say well
- 14, if I your *M.* have washed your
- Rom. 14:4, to his own *m.* he standeth
- Ecol. 12:1, *masters* of assemblies
- Matt. 6:24, no man can serve two *m.*
- 23:10, neither be ye called *m.* one is
- your *M.* even Christ, 8; Jas. 3:1.
- Col. 4:1, *m.* give your ser. Eph. 6:9.
- 1 Cor. 3:10, as a wise *master builder*
- Master Workman, see *footnote*, p. 1570.
- Matred, Gen. 36:39.
- Matri, 1 Sam. 10:21.
- Mattan, 2 Kin. 11:18.
- Mattaniah, a Levite, see *ftn.* p. 637.
- , or Zedekiah, 2 Kin. 24:17.
- Mattatha, Luke 3:31.
- Mattathias, Luke 3:25.
- Matthan, Matt. 1:15.
- Matthath, name of two ancestors of
- Jesus, Luke 3:24, 29.
- Matthew, see *footnote*, p. 1316.
- Matthias, Acts 1:23.
- Matthiah, name of five men, about
- whom little is known, 1 Chr. 9:31;
- 15:18; 25:3; Ezra 10:43; Neh. 8:1.
- Mazzaroth, Job 38:32.
- Meah, Neh. 12:39.
- Measure; Dry; Liquid; Linear, see
- footnote*, p. 326.
- Matt. 7:2, with what *m.* ye mete
- 23:32, all up the *m.* of your fathers
- John 3:34, giveth not Spirit by *m.*
- Rom. 12:3, gives to every man *m.* of
- 2 Cor. 1:8, were pressed out of *m.*
- 12:7, lest I be exalted above *m.*
- Eph. 4:7, according to the *m.* of Ch.
- 13, to the *m.* of fulness of Christ
- Rev. 11:1, *m.* the temple of God
- Meat, Matt. 6:25, is not life more
- than *m.*
- 10:10, workmen worthy of his *m.*
- John 4:32, I have *m.* to eat ye know
- 34, my *m.* is to do the will of him
- 6:27, labour not for *m.* that perisheth
- 55, my flesh is *m.* indeed [thy *m.*
- Rom. 14:15, destroy not him with
- 17, king of God is not *m.* and drink
- 1 Cor. 6:13, *m.* for belly, belly for *m.*
- 8:8, *m.* commendeth us not to God
- 10:3, did all eat same spiritual *m.*
- Meat Offering, see Offerings, meat, p.
- 169.
- Medad, Num. 11:26-29.
- Medan, Gen. 25:2.
- Medeba, see *footnote*, p. 254.
- Medes, see *footnote*, p. 1219.
- Mediation. Between men and God;
- Between men and Jesus; Between
- men, see *footnote*, p. 1606.
- Mediator, Gal. 3:19, by angels in hand
- 20, *m.* is not a *m.* of one [of a *m.*
- 1 Tim. 2:5, one *m.* between God and
- Heb. 8:6, *m.* of a better covenant
- 9:15, *m.* of New Testament
- 12:24, *m.* of new covenant
- Medicine, see *footnote*, p. 932.
- Meditate, Gn. 24:63, Isaac went to *m.*
- Josh. 1:8, *m.* in thy law day and
- night, Ps. 1:2.
- Ps. 63:6, *m.* on thee in the night
- Luke 21:14, not *m.* what to answer
- 1 Tim. 4:15, *m.* upon these things
- Meditation, see *footnote*, p. 844.
- Ps. 5:1, consider my *m.*
- 19:14, let *m.* of heart be acceptable
- 49:3, *m.* of heart shall be of under,
- 104:34, my *m.* of him shall be sweet
- 119:97, thy law is my *m.* all the day
- 99, thy testimonies are my *m.*
- Mediterranean Sea, see *footnote*, p. 129.
- Meek, Num. 12:3, Moses was very *m.*
- Ps. 22:26, *m.* sh. eat and be satisfied
- 25:9, *m.* will be guide in judgment
- 37:11, *m.* shall inherit the earth
- 76:9, God rose to save all *m.* of
- 147:6, the Lord lifteth up the *m.*
- 149:4, beautify *m.* with salvation
- Isa. 11:4, reprove with equity *m.* of
- 29:19, *m.* shall increase their joy
- 61:1, preach good tidings to *m.*
- Matt. 5:5, blessed are the *m.*
- 11:29, I am *m.* and lowly in heart
- 21:5, thy king cometh *m.* sitting
- 1 Pet. 3:4, ornament of *m.*
- Meekness, see *footnote*, p. 842.
- Zeph. 2:3, seek right, seek *m.*
- Ps. 45:4, because of truth and *m.*
- 1 Cor. 4:21, come in the spirit of *m.*
- 2 Cor. 10:1, beseech by *m.* of Christ
- Gal. 5:23, fruit of Spirit is *m.*
- 6:1, restore in the spirit of *m.*
- Eph. 4:2, walk with lowliness, *m.*
- Col. 3:12, put on *m.* long suffering
- 1 T. 6:11, follow after faith, love, *m.*
- 2 Tim. 2:25, in *m.* instructing those
- Tit. 3:2, shewing all *m.* to all men
- Jas. 1:21, receive with *m.* ingrafted
- 3:13, shew works with *m.* of wisdom
- 1 Pet. 3:15, reason of hope with *m.*
- Megiddo, see *footnote*, p. 370.
- Mehebel, Gen. 36:39.
- Meholathite, 1 Sam. 18:19.
- Mekonah, Neh. 11:28.
- Melchi, name of two ancestors of
- Jesus, Luke 3:24, 28.
- Melchishua, see *footnote*, p. 450.
- Melchizedek, see *footnote*, p. 23.
- Melch, 1 Chr. 8:35.
- Melch, Acts 28:1-10.
- Melita, Num. 11:5.
- Melzar, Dan. 1:11-16.
- Member, 1 Cor. 12:14, body not one *m.*
- Jas. 3:5, tongue is a little *m.* and
- Ps. 139:16, and in thy book all my
- members were written
- Matt. 5:29, one of thy *m.* perish
- Rom. 6:13, neither yield your *m.* as
- 7:23, I see another law in my *m.*
- 12:5, every one *m.* one of another
- 1 Cor. 6:15, your bodies *m.* of Christ
- 12:12, body is one, and hath many *m.*
- Eph. 4:25, we are *m.* one of another
- 5:30, *m.* of his body, his flesh and
- Col. 3:5, mortify your *m.* on earth
- Memorial, see *footnote*, p. 246.
- Memphis, see *footnote*, Noph, p. 988.
- Memucan, Esth. 1:14-21.
- Men, Ps. 62:9, *m.* of low degree are
- vanity; *m.* of high degree are a lie
- 82:7, ye shall die like *m.* and fall
- Matt. 7:12, as *m.* should do to you
- Rom. 12:27, my *m.* with working
- Eph. 6:6, *m.* pleasers, Col. 3:22; 1
- Cor. 7:2, *m.* 15:13-22. [Thes. 2:4;
- Menan, Luke 3:31.
- Menstruation, see *footnote*, p. 1156.
- Meonenim, Judg. 9:37.
- Meophath, see *footnote*, p. 365.
- Mephioseth, see *footnote*, p. 493.
- Merab, 1 Sam. 14:49.
- Meraioth, name of three priests, about
- whom little is known, 1 Chr. 6:6;
- Neh. 11:11; 12:15.
- Merari, see *footnote*, p. 81.
- Merarites, see *footnote*, p. 264.
- Merchandise, see Commerce, p. 545.
- Merchants, see *footnote*, p. 742.
- Mercurius, Acts 14:11, 12.
- Mercy, see *footnote*, p. 292.
- Ex. 34:7, keep *m.* for thousands
- Num. 14:18, Lord is of great *m.*
- Ps. 23:6, goodness and *m.* shall follow
- 25:10, all paths of Lord are *m.* and
- 33:18, them that hope in his *m.* 147:
- 52:8, I trust in the *m.* of God [11:
- 57:3, God shall send forth his *m.*
- 66:20, not turned away his *m.*
- 86:5, plenteous in *m.* to all, 103:8.
- 101:1, I will sing of *m.* and
- 103:11, great is his *m.* to them that
- 17, *m.* of the Lord is from everlasting
- 106:1, his *m.* endureth for ever, 107:
- 1; 118:1; 136:1-26. [purged
- Pr. 16:6, by *m.* and truth iniquity is
- 20:28, *m.* and truth preserve king
- Ho. 6:6, I desired *m.* and not sacrifice
- 14:3, in thee fatherless findeth *m.*
- Hab. 3:2, in wrath remember *m.*
- Luke 1:50, *m.* is on them that fear
- 78, through tender *m.* of our God
- Rom. 9:23, on vessels of *m.* prepared
- 15, *m.* on whom I will have *m.*
- 2 Tim. 1:18, that he may find *m.* in
- Tit. 3:5, according to his *m.* saved
- James 2:13, shall have judgment
- without *m.* that shewed no *m.* and
- m.* rejoice against judgment
- 5:11, Lord is pitiful and of tender *m.*
- Gen. 32:10, not worthy of the least
- of the mercies
- Rom. 12:1, I beseech you by *m.* of G
- 2 Cor. 1:3, Father of *m.* and God of
- Col. 3:12, put on bowels of *m.*
- Ex. 34:6, L. G. merciful and gracious
- Ps. 37:26, he is ever *m.* and lendeth
- 117:2, his *m.* kindness is great to
- Pr. 11:17, *m.* man doeth good, 12:10.
- Matt. 5:7, blessed are the *m.*
- Luke 6:36, be *m.* as your Father is *m.*
- Heb. 2:17, might be a *m.* high priest
- Mercy Seat, see *footnote*, p. 131.
- Meribah, see *footnote*, p. 118.
- Merodach, Jer. 50:2.
- Merodach-baladan, Isa. 39:1.
- Merom, Josh. 11:5-7.
- Meroz, Judg. 5:23.
- Mesha, king of Moab, 2 Kin. 3:4.
- , son of Caleb, 1 Chr. 2:42.
- Meshach, see *footnote*, p. 1209.
- Meshech, name of two men, about
- whom little is known, 1 Chr. 1:5, 17.
- Mesimiah, 1 Chr. 9:21.
- Meshullam, 1 Chr. 9:11.
- Meshullemeth, 2 Kin. 21:19.
- Mesopotamia, see *footnote*, p. 38.
- Messenger, Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 1276.
- Messiah, see *footnote*, Jesus, Messiah,
- p. 1302.
- Messianic Hope, see *footnote*, p. 86.
- Meteorology; Phenomena of, see *ftn.*
- Metheg-ammah, 2 Sam. 8:1. [p. 1330.
- Methusal, Gen. 4:18.
- Methuselah, Gen. 5:21.
- Mezahab, Gen. 36:39.
- Mibsam, Gen. 25:13.
- Mibzar, Gen. 36:42.
- Micah, an Ephraimite, Judg. 17; 18.
- , son of Mephioseth, 2 Sm. 9:12.
- , a Levite, see *footnote*, p. 637.
- , one of the minor prophets, see
- Micaiah, 1 Kin. 22:8-28. [ftn. p. 1259.
- Michael, son of Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr.
- 21:2-4.
- , the Archangel, see *ftn.* p. 1223.
- Michaiah, father of Achob, 2 Kin. 22:
- 12.
- , son of Gemariah, Jer. 36:11-14.
- Michal, see *footnote*, p. 459.
- Michmash, see *footnote*, p. 447.
- Michmethah, Josh. 16:6.
- Midian, Gen. 25:2.
- Midianites, see *footnote*, p. 66.
- Midwifery, see *footnote*, p. 61. [thy *m.*
- Might, Ecol. 9:10, findeth, do it with
- Zech. 4:6, not by *m.* but by Spirit
- Eph. 3:16, strengthened with *m.*
- 6:10, be strong in power of his *m.*
- Col. 1:11, strengthened with all *m.*
- Jg. 5:23, help of L. against the mighty
- Ps. 89:19, laid help on one *m.*
- Isa. 5:22, *m.* to drink wine, men of
- 63:1, speak in righteousness, *m.* to
- 1 Cor. 1:26, not many *m.* are called
- 2 Cor. 10:4, warfare not carnal but *m.*
- Ps. 93:4, Lord on high is mightier
- Migron, 1 Sam. 14:1.
- Mikloth 1 Chr. 8:32.
- Milcah, wife of Nahor see *ftn.* p. 19



—, daughter of Zelophehad *fin.* p. 263.  
 Mildeew, Deut. 28:22.  
 Mile, Matt. 5:41.  
 Miletus, Acts 20:15.  
 Milk, see *footnote*, p. 781.  
 Isa. 55:1, buy wine and *m.* without  
 Joel 3:18, the hills shall flow with *m.*  
 Heb. 5:12, such as have need of *m.*  
 1 Pet. 2:2, desire sincere *m.* of word  
 Mill, see *footnote*, p. 106.  
 Millennium, see *footnote*, p. 1713.  
 Millo, see *footnote*, p. 437.  
 Millstone, see *footnote*, p. 402. [ing *m.*  
 Mind, 1 Chr. 28:9, serve him with will  
 Neh. 4:6, people had a *m.* to work  
 Isa. 26:3, whose *m.* is stayed on thee  
 Luke 12:29, be ye not of doubtful *m.*  
 Acts 17:11, with readiness of *m.*  
 20:19, serving L. with humility of *m.*  
 Rom. 7:25, with *m.* I serve law of G.  
 8:7, carnal *m.* is enmity against  
 11:34, who hath known the *m.* of  
 the Lord, 1 Cor. 2:16.  
 12:16, be of same *m.* one to another  
 1 Cor. 1:10, joined in the same *m.*  
 2 Cor. 8:12, be first a willing *m.* it is  
 13:11, be of one *m.* live in peace.  
 Phil. 1:27; 2:2; 4:2; 1 Pet. 3:8.  
 2 Tim. 1:7, given spirit of sound *m.*  
 Tit. 1:15, their *m.* and conscience  
 1 Pt. 5:2, not for lucre, but readym.  
 Rom. 8:5, of flesh, do *m.* things of  
 12:16, *m.* not high things  
 Phil. 3:16, *m.* same thing  
 4:9, *m.* earthly things  
 2 Cor. 3:14, *minds* were blinded  
 Phil. 4:7, 4. keep your hearts and *m.*  
 Heb. 10:16, in their *m.* I will write  
 12:3, lest ye be weary in your *m.*  
 2 Pet. 3:1, stir up your pure *m.*  
 Rom. 8:6, to be carnally minded is  
 death; spiritually *m.* is life and  
 11:20, be not high *m.* but fear  
 15:5, God grant you to be like *m.*  
 Tit. 2:6, men exhort to be sober *m.*  
 James 1:8, a double *m.* man, 4:8.  
 Psa. 111:5, ever mindful of his cove-  
 nant, 1 Chr. 16:15; Psa. 105:8.  
 115:12, L. hath been *m.* of us, 8:4.  
 Minister, an officer in civil government,  
 see *footnote*, p. 678.  
 —, a religious teacher; *Call of; Char-  
 acter and qualifications of; Ordina-  
 tion of; Duties of; Charges delivered  
 to; Precepts for guidance of; Promi-  
 ses to; Joys of; Success attending;  
 Trials and persecutions of*, see *foot-  
 note*, p. 1564; *Duty of the Church  
 to; Hospitality to; False and Cor-  
 rupt*, see *footnote*, p. 1565.  
 Matt. 20:26, let him be your *m.*  
 Acts 20:16, to make thee a *m.* and  
 Rom. 15:16, be *m.* of Jesus to the  
 Gentiles  
 Gal. 2:17, is Christ the *m.* of sin?  
 Eph. 4:29, was made a *m.* according  
 4:29, may *m.* grace unto hearers  
 Rom. 15:25, *m.* to saints, Heb. 6:10.  
 15:27, *m.* to them in carnal things  
 1 Cor. 9:13, they who *m.* about things  
 2 Cor. 9:10, *m.* seed to sower and  
 1 Pet. 4:11, if any man *m.* let him  
 1 Tim. 4:6, shall be a good *m.* of J.  
 Heb. 8:2, *m.* of the sanctuary  
 Ps. 103:21, ministers of his that do  
 104:4, his *m.* a flaming fire, Heb. 1:7.  
 Isa. 61:6, men call you *m.* of God  
 Joel 1:9, the priests, the Lord's *m.*  
 Luke 1:2, from beginning, *m.* of the  
 Rom. 13:6, they are God's *m.*  
 1 Cor. 3:5, *m.* by whom ye believed  
 4:1, account of us as *m.* of Christ  
 2 Cor. 3:6, made us able *m.* of N. T.  
 6:4, approved ourselves as *m.* of G.  
 11:23, are they *m.* of Christ, so  
 Heb. 1:14, all ministering spirits?  
 Acts 6:4, give ourselves to ministry  
 20:24, finish *m.* I have received  
 2 Cor. 4:1, seeing we have this *m.*  
 5:18, given to us *m.* of reconciliation  
 6:3, that the *m.* be not blamed

Col. 4:17, take heed to *m.* that thou  
 1 Tim. 1:12, putting me into the *m.*  
 2 Tim. 4:5, make full proof of thy *m.*  
 Heb. 8:6, obtained more excellent *m.*  
 Minni, Jer. 51:27.  
 Minnith, Ezek. 27:17.  
 Mint, Matt. 23:23; Luke 11:42.  
 Miracles; *Design of; Convincing effect  
 of; Alleged; Catalogue of; Of Jesus*,  
 see *footnote*, p. 1442; *Of the disci-  
 ples of Jesus*, see *footnote*, p. 1443.  
 Miriam, see *footnote*, p. 114.  
 Mirror, see *footnote*, p. 806.  
 Miscegenation, see *footnote*, p. 381.  
 Michael, Ex. 122.  
 Mithael, Josh. 19:26.  
 Mishma, Gen. 25:14.  
 Misjudgment, Instances of, *fin.* p. 274.  
 Misrephoth-maim, Josh. 11:8.  
 Missions, see *footnote*, p. 1357.  
 Mite, Mark 12:42.  
 Miter, see *footnote*, p. 136.  
 Mithcah, Num. 33:28, 29.  
 Mitylene, Acts 20:14.  
 Mizpah, in Gilead, see *footnote*, p. 55.  
 —, a city of Benjamin, see *fin.* p. 373.  
 —, of Moab, 1 Sam. 22:3, 4.  
 Mizraim, Gen. 10:6.  
 Mizraim, Gen. 36:13.  
 Mizzah, Acts 21:16.  
 Moab, see *footnote*, p. 261.  
 Moabites, see *footnote*, p. 32.  
 Mob, see *footnote*, p. 1521.  
 Mock, Pr. 1:26, I will *m.* when fear  
 Prov. 14:9, fools make a *m.* at sin  
 1 Kings 18:27, Elijah mocked and  
 Prov. 17:5, whose mocketh the poor  
 30:17, eye that *m.* at his father  
 Prov. 20:1, wine is a mocker  
 Isa. 28:22, be not mockers, lest  
 Jude 18, there should be *m.* in last  
 Mocking, see *footnote*, p. 563.  
 Modesty, see *footnote*, p. 1037.  
 Mole, Isa. 2:20.  
 Moladah, see *footnote*, p. 756.  
 Molding, see *footnote*, p. 536.  
 Molech, see *footnote*, p. 547.  
 Moment, Job 20:5, joy of hypocrite  
 but for a *m.*  
 Ps. 30:5, his anger endureth but a *m.*  
 1 Cor. 15:52, in a *m.* in the twinkling  
 2 Cor. 4:17, affliction is but for a *m.*  
 Money, see *footnote*, p. 1091.  
 Ecd. 10:19, *m.* answereth all things  
 Isa. 55:1, he that hath no *m.* come  
 2, therefore spend ye *m.* for that  
 Mic. 3:11, the prophets divine for *m.*  
 Acts 8:20, thy *m.* perish with thee  
 1 Tim. 6:10, love of *m.* root of evil  
 —, Changers, Matt. 21:12.  
 Monopoly, see *footnote*, p. 973.  
 Month, see *footnote*, p. 107.  
 Monument, see *footnote*, Pillar, p. 48.  
 Moon; Feast of the New, *fin.* p. 966.  
 Moral Insensibility, see *fin.* p. 1409.  
 Mordecai, see *footnote*, p. 762.  
 Moreh, a plain, Gen. 12:6.  
 —, a hill, Judg. 7:1.  
 Moriah, Gen. 22:2. [of to *m.*  
 Morrow, Prov. 27:1, boast not thyself  
 Isa. 22:13, to *m.* we die, 1 Cor. 15:32.  
 56:12, to *m.* shall be as this day  
 Matt. 6:34, take no thought for *m.*  
 Jam. 4:14, kn. not wh. shall be on *m.*  
 Mortal, Job 4:17, *m.* man be more just  
 Rm. 6:12, let not sin reign in *m.* body  
 8:11, raised Christ, quicken *m.* body  
 1 Cor. 15:53, *m.* put on immortality  
 Mortality, 2 Cor. 5:4, *m.* might be  
 Mortar, a cement, see *footnote*, p. 185.  
 Mortify, Rom. 8:13, *m.* deeds of body  
 Col. 3:5, *m.* your members on earth  
 Mosaic Law, see Law, p. 341.  
 Moses, see *footnote*, p. 90.  
 Moth, Matt. 7:3, 4, 5; Luke 6:41.  
 Moth, see *footnote*, p. 776.  
 Mother, see *footnote*, p. 526.  
 Job 17:14, say to worm, th. art my *m.*  
 Ps. 27:10, wh. fa. and *m.* forsake me  
 Matt. 12:49, behold my *m.* and my  
 Mother-in-law, see *footnote*, p. 1319.

Motive; Misunderstood, see *fin.* p. 885.  
 Mountain, see *footnote*, p. 1265.  
 Mount of Olives, see *footnote*, p. 1379.  
 Mourn, Isa. 61:2, to comfort all that *m.*  
 Matt. 5:4, blessed are they that *m.*  
 James 4:9, be afflicted and *m.* and  
 Matt. 11:17, we have mourned unto  
 1 Cor. 5:2, and have not rather *m.*  
 Ecd. 12:5, mourners go about streets  
 Isa. 57:18, restore comfort to a *m.*  
 Mourning, see *footnote*, p. 1125.  
 Ps. 30:11, thou hast turned for me  
 my *m.* into dancing  
 Isa. 22:12, L. call to weeping and *m.*  
 61:3, to give the oil of joy for *m.*  
 Jer. 31:13, I will turn their *m.* into  
 joy  
 James 4:9, laughter be turned to *m.*  
 Mouse, see *footnote*, p. 178.  
 Mouth, Psa. 8:2, Out of the *m.* of  
 babes, Matt. 21:16. [wisdom  
 Ps. 37:30, *m.* of righteous speaketh  
 Lam. 3:28, out of *m.* of the Most High  
 proceedeth not evil and good  
 Matt. 12:34, out of the abundance  
 of the heart the *m.* speaketh  
 Luke 21:15, will give you a *m.* and  
 Rom. 10:10, with the *m.* confession  
 is made unto salvation  
 Ps. 17:3, my mouth not transgress  
 38:1, I will keep—with a bridle  
 49:3,—shall show thy praise, 63:5.  
 51:15,—shall show thy righteousness  
 Eph. 6:19, that I may open—boldly  
 Ps. 81:10, open thy mouth wide  
 103:5, who satisfieth—with good  
 Prov. 31:8, open—for the dumb in  
 Ecd. 5:6, suffer not—to cause flesh  
 Move, Ac. 17:28, in him we live and *m.*  
 20:24, none of these things *m.* me  
 Ps. 15:5, shall never be moved, 21:7.  
 Col. 1:23, be not *m.* away from hope  
 1 Thes. 3:3, no man be *m.* by these  
 Heb. 12:28, spake wh. cannot be *m.*  
 2 Pet. 1:21, spake as *m.* by the Holy  
 Moza, 1 Chr. 8:36. [Ghost  
 Mozah, Josh. 18:29.  
 Mulberry tree, 2 Sam. 5:23.  
 Mule, see *footnote*, p. 509. [wisdom  
 Multitude, Job 32:7, *m.* of years teach  
 Ps. 5:7, in *m.* of thy mercy  
 10, cast out in *m.* of transgressions  
 33:16, no king saved by the *m.* of  
 51:1, according unto the *m.* of thy  
 tender mercies, 106:7, 45.  
 94:19, in the *m.* of my thoughts [sin  
 Prov. 10:19, *m.* of words wanteth not  
 11:14, in the *m.* of counsellors there  
 is safety, 15:22; 24:6.  
 Jam. 5:20, hide *m.* of sins, 1 Pet. 4:8.  
 Murder, see *footnote*, Homicide, p. 292.  
 Murderer, John 8:44, devil was a *m.*  
 from the  
 1 Pet. 4:15, none suffer as a *m.*  
 1 John 3:15, who hateth his brother  
 is a *m.* and no *m.* hath eternal life  
 Murmuring, see *footnote*, p. 239.  
 Murrain, Ex. 9:3.  
 Mushi, Ex. 6:19.  
 Music; Instruments of; Symbols used  
 in, see *footnote*, p. 672.  
 Mustard Seed, see *footnote*, p. 1325.  
 Muster of troops, see *footnote*, p. 621.  
 Myra, Acts 27:5, 6.  
 Myrrh, see *footnote*, p. 142.  
 Myrtle, Neh. 8:15.  
 Mysia, Acts 16:7.  
 Mysteries, see *footnote*, p. 1363.  
 Mystery, Mark 4:11, *m.* of kingdom  
 Rom. 11:25, not be ignorant of *m.*  
 16:25, according to revelation of *m.*  
 1 Cor. 2:7, wisdom of God in a *m.*  
 4:1, stewards of the *m.* of God  
 13:2, prophecy and understand all *m.*  
 14:2, in the Spirit he speaketh *m.*  
 15:51, behold, I shew you a *m.* we  
 Eph. 1:9, made known *m.* of, 3:3.  
 3:4, my knowledge in *m.* of Christ  
 9, fellowship of the *m.*  
 5:32, this is a great *m.* of Christ

6:19, make known *m.* of Gospel  
Col. 1:26, *m.* which hath been hid  
27, glory of this *m.* among Gentiles  
2:2, acknowledgment of *m.* of God  
4:3, open a door to speak *m.* of Christ  
2 Thes. 2:7, *m.* of iniquity doth  
1 Tim. 3:9, holding *m.* of the faith  
16, great is the *m.* of godliness

## N

**Naamah**, daughter of Lamech, Gen.  
—, a city, Josh. 15:41. [4:22.  
—, wife of Solomon, 1 Kin. 14:21.  
**Naaman**, three men, about whom  
little is known, Gen. 46:21; Num.  
26:40; 1 Chr. 8:7.  
—, a Syrian general, 2 Kin. 5.  
**Naarath**, 1 Chr. 7:28.  
**Naarath**, Josh. 16:7.  
**Nabal**, 1 Sam. 25:2-38.  
**Naboth**, 1 Kin. 21:1-19.  
**Nachon**, 2 Sam. 6:6.  
**Nachor**, Luke 3:34.  
**Nadab**, son of Aaron, see *ftn.* p. 129.  
—, a king of Israel, 1 Kin. 14:20.  
**Nagze**, Luke 3:25.  
**Nahaiel**, Num. 21:19.  
**Nahallal**, Josh. 19:15.  
**Nahari**, 2 Sam. 23:37.  
**Nahash**, see *footnote*, p. 443.  
**Nahath**, three men, about whom little  
is known, Gen. 36:13; 1 Chr. 6:26;  
Nahbi, Num. 31:14. [2 Chr. 31:13.  
**Nahor**, grandfather of Abraham, see  
*footnote*, p. 19. [p. 36.  
—, brother of Abraham, see *footnote*.  
**Nahshon**, see *footnote*, p. 228.  
**Nahum**, see *footnote*, p. 1206.  
**Nail**; Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 1013.  
**Nain**, Luke 7:11.  
**Naioth**, 1 Sam. 19:18. [were *n.*  
**Naked**, Ex. 32:25, when the people  
Jub. 2:21, out of my mother's womb  
Mat. 25:36, *n.* and ye clothed me, 38.  
1 Cor. 4:11, we hunger and are *n.*  
2 Cor. 5:3, clothed may not found *n.*  
Heb. 4:13, all things are *n.* and open  
Rev. 3:17, miserable, poor, blind, *n.*  
16:15, keepeth his garments, lest he  
**Name**, see *footnote*, p. 937. [walk *n.*  
—, of Jesus, *ftn.* p. 1474. [than riches  
—, Pr. 22:1, good *n.* rather to be chosen  
Eccl. 7:1, good *n.* better than [oint-  
ment [new *n.*  
—, Isa. 62:2, thou shalt be called by  
Luke 6:22, cast out your *n.* as evil  
Acts 4:12, no other *n.* under heaven  
Rom. 2:24, *n.* of God is blasphemed  
Col. 3:17, do all in the *n.* of Lord  
2 Tim. 2:19, that nameth *n.* of Christ  
Heb. 1:4, obtained more excellent *n.*  
1 Pet. 4:14, reproached for *n.* of Ch.  
1 Jno. 3:23, believe on *n.* of Son, 5:13  
Rev. 2:17, *n.* written, which no man  
3:1, thou hast a *n.* that thou livest  
12, write on him *n.* of my God, and  
the *n.* of the city of my God, and  
— write upon him my new *n.*  
14:1, his Father's *n.* written in their  
foreheads, 22:4. [Phil. 2:9.  
Eph. 1:21, every *n.* that is named,  
Ps. 72:17, *his name* shall endure  
Isa. 9:6, — shall be called; Wonderful  
Zech. 14:9, shall be one L. and —  
Jhn. 20:31, might have life through —  
Rev. 3:5, confess — before my Father  
13:17, or the number of — 15:2.  
John 4:13, ask in *my name*, 15:16;  
16:24, asked nothing in — [16:23, 26.  
Acts 9:15, a chosen vessel to bear —  
Rev. 2:3, for — hast laboured, and  
13, holdfast fast — 3:8, not denied —  
Mt. 10:22, hated of all for *my name's*  
19:29, forsaken houses for — sake [sake  
**Naomi**, see *footnote*, p. 423.  
**Nahish**, Gen. 25:15.  
**Naphthali**, son of Jacob, see *ftn.* p. 51.  
— tribe of, see *footnote*, p. 214.  
**Naphthum**, Gen. 10:13.  
**Narcissus**, Rom. 16:11.  
**Nathan**, a son of David, 2 Sam. 5:14.

—, a prophet, see *footnote*, p. 490.  
**Nathanael**, John 1:45.  
**Nathan-melech**, 2 Kin. 23:11.  
**Nation**, see *footnote*, p. 970.  
Gen. 20:4, wilt slay a righteous *n.*  
Num. 14:12, make of thee a great *n.*  
Ps. 33:12, blessed is *n.* whose G. is L.  
Matt. 24:7, *n.* rise aga. *n.* Mk. 13:8.  
Luke 7:5, he loveth our *n.* and built  
Ac. 10:35, in ev. *n.* he that feareth G.  
Rom. 10:19, by a foolish *n.* I will  
Phil. 2:15, in midst of a crooked *n.*  
1 Pet. 2:9, ye are a holy *n.* a peculiar  
people, Ex. 19:6.  
Rev. 5:9, redeemed us out of every *n.*  
Mat. 25:32, be gathered all *nations*  
Acts 14:16, suffered all *n.* to walk in  
National Religion, see *ftn.* p. 1603.  
**Nations blessed in Abraham**, *ftn.* p. 29.  
**Naturalization**, see *footnote*, p. 1532.  
**Natural Religion**, see *footnote*, p. 823.  
**Nature**, see *footnote*, p. 1670.  
Rom. 1:26, that which is against *n.*  
2:14, do by *n.* things contained in  
11:24, olive wild by *n.* contrary to *n.*  
1 Cor. 11:14, doth not *n.* itself teach  
Gal. 2:15, are Jews by *n.* not sinners  
4:8, them which by *n.* are no gods  
Eph. 2:3, by *n.* the children of wrath  
Heb. 2:16, took not *n.* of angels  
2 Pet. 1:4, partakers of divine *n.*  
**Naught**, Prov. 20:14, it is *n.* saith the  
Navy, 1 Kin. 9:26.  
**Nazareth**, see *footnote*, p. 1449.  
**Nazirite**, Instances of, see *ftn.* p. 224.  
**Neapolis**, Acts 16:11.  
**Nebajoth**, see *footnote*, p. 42.  
**Nebat**, 1 Kin. 11:26.  
**Nebo**, a city, see *footnote*, p. 273.  
—, Mount, Deut. 32:49.  
—, a Babylonian idol, Isa. 46:1.  
**Nebuchadnezzar**, see *footnote*, p. 1210.  
**Nebushasban**, Jer. 39:13.  
**Nebuzar-adan**, see *footnote*, p. 620.  
**Necho**, 2 Chr. 35:20.  
**Necromancy**, see *footnote*, p. 316.  
**Need**, Mt. 6:32, *n.* of all these things  
9:12, whole *n.* not a physician  
Luke 15:7, just *n.* no repentance  
Heb. 4:16, grace to help in time of *n.*  
1 Pet. 1:6, if *n.* be, ye are in heaviness  
1 John. 2:27, *n.* not that any man  
Rev. 3:17, rich, and have *n.* of  
21:23, the city had no *n.* of sun  
22:5, and they *n.* no candle  
Eph. 4:28, give to him that needeth  
2 Tim. 2:15, workman *n.* not be  
Luke 10:42, one thing is needful  
Ps. 9:18, needy not always forgotten  
72:12, he shall deliver the *n.* and  
113:7, lifted *n.* out of dunghill  
Isa. 14:30, *n.* shall lie down in safety  
Jer. 22:16, he judgeth cause of the *n.*  
**Needle**, Matt. 19:24.  
**Needle**, Matt. 18:17, if he *n.* to hear  
1 Tim. 4:14, *n.* not the gift that is in  
Heb. 2:3, if we *n.* so great salvation  
**Nehemiah**, see *footnote*, p. 738.  
**Nehushtan**, 2 Kin. 24:8.  
**Nehushtan**, 2 Kin. 18:4.  
**Neighbor**, see *footnote*, p. 1416.  
Ex. 20:16, not bear false witness  
against thy *n.* Deut. 5:20, [thy *n.*  
Lev. 19:13, thou shalt not defraud  
17, thou shalt rebuke thy *n.*  
18, shalt love thy *n.* as thyself, Matt.  
19:19; 22:39; Rom. 13:9; Gal. 6:14;  
James 2:8.  
Ps. 15:3, nor doeth evil to his *n.*  
Prov. 27:10, better is a *n.* near  
Jer. 22:13, *n.*'s service without wages  
31:34, teach no more his *n.*  
Luke 10:29, who is my *n.* 36.  
Rom. 13:10, worketh no ill to his *n.*  
15:2, let every one please his *n.*  
**Nemuel**, son of Eliab, Num. 26:9.  
— son of Simcon, Num. 26:12.  
**Nephth**, 2 Sam. 5:15.  
**Nephthah**, Josh. 15:9.  
**Nepotism**, see *footnote*, p. 83.  
**Ner**, 1 Sam. 14:50.

**Nereus**, Rom. 16:15.  
**Nergal**, 2 Kin. 17:30.  
**Nergal-sharezzer**, Jer. 39:3.  
**Neri**, Luke 3:27.  
**Nest**, Deut. 32:11; Matt. 8:20.  
**Net**; Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 1027.  
**Nethaneel**, a prince of Issachar, Nm.  
2:5.  
—, a number of men, about whom  
little is known, 1 Chr. 15:24; 24:6;  
26:4; 2 Chr. 17:7; 35:9; Ezra 10:22;  
Neh. 12:21, 36.  
**Nethaniah**, father of Ishmael, 2 Kin.  
25:25.  
—, three men, about whom little is  
known, 1 Chr. 25:2; 2 Chr. 17:8; Jer.  
Nethinim, see *footnote*, p. 733. [36:14.  
**Netophah**, see *footnote*, p. 722.  
**Nettle**; Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 941.  
**New**, Eccl. 1:9, and there is no *n.*  
thing under the sun, 10.  
Isa. 65:17, *n.* heavens and a *n.* earth,  
66:22; 2 Pet. 3:13; Rev. 21:1.  
Jer. 31:22, created a *n.* thing in earth  
Lam. 3:23, mercies *n.* every morning  
Ezek. 11:19, a *n.* spirit in you, 36:26.  
18:31, make you a *n.* heart and *n.*  
Matt. 9:16, putteth *n.* cloth on old  
17, neither put *n.* wine in old bottles  
13:52, bringeth forth things *n.* and  
old [Acts 17:19.  
Mark 1:27, what *n.* doctrine is this,  
John 13:34, a *n.* commandment I  
give unto you, 1 John 2:7, 8.  
Acts 17:21, to hear some *n.* thing  
1 Cor. 5:7, that ye may be a *n.* lump  
2 Cor. 5:17, if any man be in Christ,  
is he a *n.* creature; all things *n.*  
Gal. 6:15, neither circumcision nor  
uncircumcision, but a *n.* creature  
1 Pet. 2:24, put on *n.* man, Col. 3:10.  
1 Pet. 2:32, as *n.* born babes desire  
Rev. 2:17, a *n.* name written, which  
no man knoweth, 3:12; Isa. 62:2.  
5:9, sung a *n.* song, 14:3; Ps. 33:3;  
Isa. 42:10. [of life  
Rom. 6:4, should walk in *newness*  
7:6, we should serve in *n.* of spirit  
**New Covenant**, see *footnote*, p. 1089.  
**New Creature**, see *Regeneration*, p.  
**New Heavens**, see *ftn.* p. 1714. [1648.  
**New Jerusalem**, Rev. 3:12; 21:2, 10.  
**New Moon**, Feast of, see *footnote*, p.  
**Nibhaz**, 2 Kin. 17:31. [1253.  
**Nicanor**, Acts 6:5.  
**Nicodemus**, John 3:1.  
**Nicolaitanes**, Rev. 2:6, 15.  
**Nicolas**, Acts 6:5, 6.  
**Nicopolis**, Tit. 3:12.  
**Niger**, Acts 13:1. [unto  
**Night**, Deut. 4:7, who hath God so *n.*  
30:14, word is *n.* to thee, Rom. 10:8.  
Ps. 34:18, L. is *n.* th. of broken heart  
85:9, salva. is *n.* them that fear him  
145:18, Lord is *n.* them that call on  
Matt. 15:8, draweth *n.* with mouth  
Eph. 2:13, made *n.* by blood of Christ  
17, peace to them that were *n.*  
**Night**; Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 1.  
Ps. 19:2, *n.* unto *n.* sheweth knowl.  
30:5, weeping may endure for a *n.*  
139:11, *n.* shall be light about me  
Isa. 21:11, what of *n.* what of *n.*  
Luke 6:12, continued all *n.* in prayer  
12:20, this *n.* thy soul be required  
John 9:4, *n.* cometh when no man  
Rom. 13:12, *n.* is far spent; day is at  
1 Thes. 5:5, we are not children of *n.*  
Rev. 21:25, shall be no *n.* there 22:5.  
Job 35:10, giveth songs in the *nights*  
Ps. 16:7, instruct me — seasons  
42:8, — his song shall be with me  
77:6, I call to remem. my song —  
119:55, I have remem. thy name —  
Isa. 26:9, my soul desired thee —  
30:29, ye shall have a song as —  
59:10, stumble at noonday as —  
John 11:10, if a man walk — he stum.  
1 Thes. 5:7, sleep — and are drunk —  
Ps. 63:6, *night watches*, 119:148.  
**Night-hawk**, Lev. 11:16.



Nile, see *footnote*, p. 982.  
 Nimrah, Num. 32:3.  
 Nimrim, Isa. 15:6.  
 Nimrod, Gen. 10:8, 9.  
 Nimshal, 2 Kin. 9:2, 20.  
 Nineveh, see *footnote*, p. 1256.  
 Nisan, see *footnote*, Month, p. 107.  
 Nisroch, 2 Kin. 19:36.  
 No, Jer. 46:25.  
 Noadiah, a Levite, Ezra 8:33.  
 —, a false prophetess, Neh. 6:14.  
 Noah, son of Lamech, *ftn.* p. 11.  
 —, daughter of Zelophehad, *ftn.* p. 263.  
 Nob, see *footnote*, p. 756.  
 Nobah, Num. 32:42.  
 Nod, Gen. 4:16.  
 Nogah, 1 Chr. 3:7.  
 Noph, see *footnote*, p. 988.  
 Nophah, Num. 21:30.  
 Nothing, Prov. 13:7, maketh himself rich, yet hath n.  
 Isa. 40:17, nations before him as n.  
 Luke 1:37, with God n. impossible  
 John 8:28, I do n. of myself, but as  
 my Father hath taught me  
 14:30, prince of this world hath n. in  
 15:5, without me ye can do n. [me  
 1 Cor. 1:19, bring to n. understand.  
 13:2, I am n. 2 Cor. 12:11, [ing all  
 2 Cor. 6:10, having n. yet possess-  
 1 Ti. 6:7, we brought n. into world  
 Number, Psa. 90:12, teach us to n. our  
 Isa. 65:12, I will n. you to the sword  
 Rev. 7:9, multitude no man could n.  
 Is. 53:12, numbered with transgres.  
 Dan. 5:26, God hath n. thy kingdom  
 Hos. 1:10, children of Israel as sand  
 of the sea cannot be n. Jer. 33:22.  
 Nurse, see *footnote*, p. 697.  
 Nymphas, Col. 4:15.

O

Oak, see *footnote*, p. 61.  
 Oars, Isa. 33:21.  
 Oath, see *footnote*, p. 223.  
 1 Sam. 14:26, people feared the o.  
 2 Sam. 21:7, Lord's o. was between  
 Heb. 6:16, o. for confirmation is end  
 James 5:12, swear not by heaven,  
 neither by any other o. [18:3-16.  
 Obadiah, governor of Ahab's house 1 K.  
 — a number of men, about whom  
 little is known, 1 Chr. 3:21; 7:3;  
 8:38; 9:16; 12:9; 27:19; 2 Chr. 17:  
 7; 34:12; Ezra 8:9; Neh. 10:5; 12:25;  
 Obal, Gen. 10:28. [Obad. 1.  
 Obscurity, see *footnote*, p. 946.  
 Obod, son of Boaz, see *ftn.* p. 428.  
 —, four men, about whom little is  
 known, 1 Chr. 2:37; 11:47; 26:7; 2  
 Chr. 23:1.  
 Obod-edom, see *footnote*, p. 489.  
 Obedience; Exemplified, see *ftn.* p. 1654  
 —, better than Sacrifice, *ftn.* p. 451.  
 —, Rm. 5:19, by o. of one many made  
 right.  
 6:16, yield o. unto righteousness  
 16:19, your o. is come abroad  
 26, made known for o. of faith  
 1 Cor. 14:34, women to be under o.  
 Heb. 5:8, learned o. by things suff.  
 1 Pet. 1:2, sanctification of S. to o.  
 Ex. 24:7, all Lord hath said will we  
 do, and be obedient  
 Isa. 1:19, if ye be o. ye shall eat the  
 42:24, they were not o. to his law  
 Acts 6:7, priests were o. to the faith  
 Eph. 6:5, servants be o. to masters  
 Phil. 2:8, he became o. unto death  
 Tit. 2:5, discreet, o. to your husbands  
 9, exhort servants to be o.  
 1 Pet. 1:14, as o. children, not  
 Obey, Deut. 11:27, 28, blessing if ye  
 do, and a curse if ye will not o. com-  
 mand

6:16, servants ye are to whom ye o.  
 Eph. 6:1, children o. your parents  
 in the Lord, Col. 3:20.  
 Col. 3:22, servants o. in all things  
 2 Thes. 1:8, that o. not the Gospel  
 3:14, if any man o. not our word  
 Tit. 3:1, in mind to o. magistrates  
 Heb. 5:9, salvation to all who o.  
 13:17, o. them that have rule over  
 1 Pet. 3:1, if any o. not the word  
 4:17, end of them that o. not Gospel  
 Rom. 6:17, obeyed from heart that  
 1 Pet. 3:6, Sarah o. Abraham  
 Obil, 1 Chr. 27:30.  
 Oboth, Num. 21:10.  
 Observe, Ps. 107:43, who is wise and  
 119:34, o. it with my whole heart  
 Matt. 28:20, teaching them to o.  
 Gal. 4:10, ye o. days and months  
 Jer. 37:11, his father observed the  
 Ex. 12:42, a night to be o. [saying  
 Mark 6:20, Herod feared John and o.  
 10:20, all these I o. from my youth  
 Luke 17:20, not with observation  
 Obtain, Rm. 8:35, shall o. favour of  
 Isa. 35:10, o. joy and gladness, 51:11.  
 Luke 20:35, worthy to o. that world  
 1 Cor. 9:24, so run, that ye may o.  
 Heb. 4:16, may o. mercy and find  
 11:35, might o. ye kill and cannot o.  
 James 4:2, ye kill and cannot o.  
 Hos. 2:23, her, obtained mercy  
 Acts 26:22, having o. help of God  
 Rom. 11:7, the election hath o. it  
 Eph. 1:11, we have o. inheritance  
 1 Tim. 1:13, I o. mercy, because, 16.  
 Heb. 1:4, o. a more excellent name  
 8:6, o. a more excellent ministry  
 6:15, endured, he o. the promises  
 9:12, o. eternal redemption for us  
 Occasion, 2 Sam. 12:14, given o. to  
 enemies  
 Job 33:10, he findeth o. against me  
 Dan. 6:4, could find none o. 5.  
 Rom. 7:8, o. by commandment, 11.  
 14:13, o. to fall in brother's way  
 2 Cor. 11:12, that I may cut off o.  
 from them which desire o.  
 Gal. 5:13, use not for o. to the flesh  
 1 Tim. 5:14, give none o. to adversary  
 1 John 2:10, none o. of stumbling  
 Occupy, Lk. 19:13, o. till I come  
 Ocran, Num. 1:13.  
 Oded, 2 Chr. 28:9.  
 Offence, Eccl. 10:4, yielding pacifieth  
 Matt. 16:23, thou art an o. unto me  
 18:7, woe to the world because of  
 o. o. must come; woe to him by  
 whom the o. cometh  
 Acts 24:16, conscience void of o. and  
 5:15, not as o. so is free gift  
 16, the free gift is of many o.  
 17, by one man's o. death reigned  
 9:33, rock of o. 1 Pet. 2:8; Isa. 8:14.  
 14:20, for him that eateth with o.  
 16:17, cause divisions and o. [Jews  
 1 Cor. 10:32, give none o. neither to  
 12:7, have I committed an o.  
 Phil. 1:11, then is o. of cross ceased  
 Gal. 5:10, without o. till day of Ch.  
 Offend, Mt. 5:29, if right eye o. thee 30.  
 13:4, gather out all things that o.  
 17:27, yet lest we should o. them, go  
 18:6, whoso shall o. one of these  
 little ones, 8, 9; if hand, foot, eye  
 o. Mark 9:43-47.  
 1 Cor. 8:13, make thy brother to o.  
 James 2:10, o. in one point is guilty  
 3:2, in many things we o. all  
 Prov. 18:19, brother offended harder  
 Matt. 11:6, blessed who is not o. in  
 26:33, though all be o. I will never  
>
 be o. Mark 14:29.  
 Mark 4:17, immediately they are o.  
 Rom. 14:21, o. or is make weak  
 2 Cor. 11:29, who is o. and I burn not  
 Offer, Mt. 5:24, then come and o. thy  
 gift  
 Heb. 13:15, o. the sacrifice of praise

Rev. 8:3, o. it with prayers of saints  
 Mal. 1:11, incense offered to my name  
 Phil. 2:17, o. on sacrifice and service  
 2 Tim. 4:6, I am now ready to be o.  
 Heb. 9:14, o. himself without spot  
 28, Christ was once o. to bear sins  
 11:4 by faith Abel o. to God  
 17, Abraham o. up Isaac  
 Offering, Eph. 5:2, an o. to God for us  
 Heb. 10:5, o. thou wouldst not  
 14, by one o. he hath perfected for  
 Offerings; Animal Sacrifices; Burnt;  
 Daily; Drink; Free Will; Heave;  
 Meal; Peace; Sin; Thank; Tres-  
 pass; Vow; Wave; Wood, see *foot-*  
 note, p. 169. [all things  
 Offspring, 1 Cor. 4:13, we are the o. of  
 Offspring, Acts 17:28; Rev. 22:16.  
 Often, Prov. 29:1, being o. reproved  
 Mal. 3:16, spake too o. one to another  
 Matt. 23:37, how o. would I have  
 gathered thy children together  
 1 Cor. 11:26, as o. as ye eat this bread  
 Phil. 3:18, of whom I have told you o.  
 Heb. 9:25, should offer himself o.  
 Og, see *footnote*, p. 254.  
 Ohad, Gen. 46:10.  
 Oil; Sacred, see *footnote*, p. 307.  
 Ps. 45:7, with o. of gladness, Heb. 1:9.  
 104:15, o. to make his face shine  
 Isa. 61:3, o. of joy for mourning  
 Mic. 6:7, will Lord be pleased with  
 10,000 vessels of o.  
 Mat. 25:3, foolish took no o. in lamps  
 4, wise took o. in their vessels  
 8, give us of your o. for our lamps  
 Luke 7:46, head wi. o. didst not an.  
 10:34, pouring in o. and wine  
 Ointment; Sacred, see *ftn.* p. 956. [am o.  
 Old, Ps. 37:25, been young, and now  
 71:18, when I am o. and gray-headed  
 Prov. 22:6, when he is o. he will not  
 Jer. 6:16, ask for the o. paths and  
 Rm. 6:6, o. man, Eph. 4:22; Col. 3:9.  
 1 Cor. 5:7, purge out the o. heaven  
 2 Cor. 5:17, o. things are passed  
 2 Pet. 1:9, purged from his o. sins  
 Old Age, see *footnote*, p. 1020.  
 Olive, a tree, see *footnote*, p. 294.  
 Olivet, see *ftn.* Mount of Olives, p. 1379.  
 Olympus, Rom. 16:15.  
 Omar, Gen. 36:11.  
 Omega, Rev. 1:8, 11, Alpha and O.  
 Omnipotence, see *footnotes*, God, om-  
 nipotent, p. 5; Jesus, power of, p.  
 1304. [inpresent, p. 5.  
 Omnipresence, see *footnote*, God, om-  
 niscience, see *footnotes*, God, knowl-  
 edge of, p. 4; Jesus, omniscience of,  
 Omri, see *footnote*, p. 559. [p. 1303.  
 On, a city, Gen. 41:45.  
 — a Reubenite, Num. 16:1.  
 Onam, son of Shobab, Gen. 36:23.  
 —, son of Jerameel, 1 Chr. 2:26.  
 Onan, see *footnote*, p. 66.  
 One, Josh. 23:14, not o. thing hath  
 Psa. 27:4, o. thing have I desired of  
 Eccl. 4:9, 12, two better than o.  
 Jer. 3:14, o. of a city, and two of a  
 Matt. 19:17, none good but o. God  
 Mark. 10:21, one thing thou lackest,  
 go sell, and give to the poor  
 Luke 10:42, but o. thing is needful  
 1 Cor. 8:4, none other God but o. 6.  
 10:17, we being many are o. bread  
 o. body; partakers of o. bread  
 Gal. 3:20, mediator not of o. but God  
 Phil. 3:13, this o. thing I do, forgett.  
 1 John 5:7, these three are o.  
 Onesimus, Col. 4:9.  
 Onesiphorus, 2 Tim. 1:16.  
 Onion, Num. 11:5.  
 Ono, see *footnote*, p. 635.  
 Onyx, see *footnote*, p. 1174.  
 Open, Ps. 51:15, o. thou my lips  
 81:10, o. thy mouth wide  
 119:18, o. thou mine eyes, that I  
 Isa. 22:22, o. and none shall shut  
 42:7, to o. blind eyes, Ps. 146:8.  
 Matt. 25:1, L. o. to us, Luke 13:25  
 Acts 26:18, to o. their eyes, and turn



Col. 4:3, o. to us door of utterance  
 Rev. 5:2, worthy to o. book, 3:9.  
 Gen. 3:7, eyes of them were opened  
 Isa. 35:5, eyes of the blind shall be o.  
 53:7, he o. not his mouth [Lk. 11:9.  
 Matt. 7:7, knock and it shall be o.  
 Luke 24:25, then o. he their under.  
 Ac. 14:27, o. door of faith to Gentiles  
 16:14, Lydia whose heart Lord o.  
 1 Cor. 16:9, great door and effectual  
 2 Cor. 2:12, door o. of the Lord [Is.  
 Heb. 4:13, naked and o. to eyes of  
 Ophel, 2 Chr. 27:3.  
 Ophir, son of Joktan, Gen. 10:29.  
 — see footnote, p. 544.  
 Ophni, Josh. 18:24.  
 Ophrah, a city in Benjamin, Josh. 18:  
 — home of Gideon, Jg. 6:11. [23.  
 Opinion, see footnote, Public Opinion.  
 Opportunity, see *ftn.* p. 1610. [p. 1471.  
 Mt. 26:16; Lk. 22:6, sought o. to be-  
 tray him  
 Gal. 6:10, as we have o.; let us do  
 Phil. 4:10, ye lacked o.  
 Heb. 11:15, had o. to have returned  
 Oppose, 2 Tim. 2:25; 2 Thes. 2:4. [9.  
 Oppress, Ex. 22:21, o. not a stranger, 23:  
 Lev. 25:14, o. not one another, 17:  
 Deut. 24:14, shall not o. a hired  
 Job 10:3, is it good thou shouldst o.  
 Ps. 10:18, that man may no more o.  
 Prov. 22:22, neither o. affliction in  
 Zech. 7:10, o. not the widow or  
 Mal. 3:5, witness aga. those that o.  
 James 2:6, do not rich men o. you?  
 Ps. 9:9, Lord a refuge for oppressed  
 10:18, judge the fatherless and o.  
 Eccl. 4:1, tears of such as were o.  
 Isa. 1:17, relieve the o. 58:6.  
 38:14, I am o. undertake for me  
 53:7, he was o. and afflicted  
 Ac. 10:38, Jesus healed all o. of devil  
 Prov. 22:16, oppresseth, 14:31; 28:3.  
 Oppression, see footnote, p. 955.  
 Deut. 26:7, Lord heard our voice,  
 and looked on our o.  
 2 Kings 13:4, the Lord saw the o.  
 Ps. 12:5, for o. of poor and sighing  
 62:10, trust not in o. and become  
 Eccl. 7:7, o. maketh a wise man mad  
 Isa. 5:7, judgment but, behold o.  
 33:15, he that despiseth gain of o.  
 Oracle, see footnote, p. 533.  
 Orator, see footnote, p. 1535.  
 Ordained, Ps. 8:2, hast o. strength  
 Isa. 30:33, Tophet is o. of old, for  
 Jer. 1:5, o. thee a prophet to nations  
 Hab. 1:12, o. them for judgment  
 Acts 13:48, as were o. to eternal life  
 14:23, o. elders in every church  
 17:31, judge by that man whom he o.  
 Rom. 7:10, command, which was o.  
 13:1, powers that be are o. of God  
 1 Cor. 9:14, L. o. that they who preach  
 Gal. 3:19, o. by angels in hand of  
 Eph. 2:10, God before o. we should  
 1 Tim. 2:7, o. a preacher and o.  
 Heb. 5:1, o. for men in things per-  
 taining to God  
 Jude 4, o. to this condemnation [13:18.  
 Order, Job 23:4, o. cause before him,  
 Ps. 40:5, be reckoned up in o.  
 50:21, set them in o. before thine eyes  
 119:133, o. my steps in thy word  
 1 Cor. 14:40, all things be done in o.  
 Col. 2:5, joying and beholding your o.  
 Tit. 1:5, set in o. things wanting  
 Ps. 37:23, steps of a good man are  
 ordered  
 50:23, that ordereth his conversation  
 Ordinance, a decree, see *ftn.* p. 232.  
 —, a religious rite, see *ftn.* p. 1626.  
 Isa. 58:2, o. of God, Rom. 13:2.  
 1 Pet. 2:13, submit to every o. of man  
 Neh. 10:32, made ordinances for us  
 Isa. 58:2, ask of me the o. of justice  
 Jer. 31:35, o. of moon and of stars  
 33:25, the o. of heaven, Job 38:33.  
 Ezek. 11:20, keep mine o. Lev. 18:  
 4, 30; 22:9; 1 Cor. 11:2.  
 Luke 1:6, walking in all o. of Lord

Eph. 2:15, law contained in o.  
 Col. 2:14, handwriting of o. against  
 20, why are ye subject to o.  
 Heb. 9:1, had o. of divine service  
 Ordination, see footnote, p. 138.  
 Oreb, a prince of Midian, Judg. 7:25.  
 —, a rock, E. of the Jordan, Jg. 7:25.  
 Orion, Job 9:9. [thy head  
 Ornament, P. 1:9, an o. of grace to  
 1 Pet. 3:4, the o. of a meek  
 Jer. 2:32, san a maid forgot her or-  
 Ornament, 1 Chr. 21:15. [naments?  
 Orpah, Ruth 1:4.  
 Orphan, see footnote, p. 1133.  
 Osprey, Lev. 11:13.  
 Ossifrage, Lev. 11:13.  
 Ostentation, in prayer and almsgiving,  
 Matt. 6:1; Prov. 25:14; 27:2.  
 Ostrich, see footnote, p. 1131.  
 Othniel, see footnote, p. 368.  
 Oven, see footnote, p. 101. [world  
 Overcome, John 16:33, I have o. the  
 Rom. 12:21, be not o. of evil  
 1 John 2:13, ye have o. wicked, 14:  
 4:4, ye are of God, and have o.  
 Rev. 17:14, Lamb shall o. them  
 1 John 5:4, born of God overcometh  
 the world  
 Rev. 2:7, to him that o. I will give  
 11, he that o. shall not be hurt of  
 26, he that o. will I give power  
 3:5, he that o. shall be clothed  
 12, him that o. will I make a pillar  
 21, him that o. will I grant to sit  
 21:7, he that o. shall inherit all  
 Overcoming, see *ftn.* Perseverance p.  
 1618. [and o. thee  
 Overtake, Dt. 28:2, blessings shall come  
 Gal. 6:1, man be o. in a fault  
 1 Thes. 5:4, day should o. you as a  
 Overthrow, Gn. 19:21, I will not o. this  
 Ac. 5:39, if it be of God, ye cannot o.  
 2 Tim. 2:18, o. the faith of some  
 John 3:4, Nineveh shall be overthrown  
 Owl, see footnote, p. 158. [not  
 Own, John 1:11, his o. o. received him  
 1 Cor. 6:19, ye are not your o.  
 10:24, let no man seek his o.  
 Phil. 2:4, look not on his o. things  
 21, all seek their o. not of Jesus  
 Ox, see footnotes, Bullock, p. 138;  
 Cattle p. 109.  
 Isa. 1:3, o. knoweth his owner  
 Ozem, 1 Chr. 2:15.  
 Ozni, Num. 26:16.

## P

Paarai, 2 Sam. 23:25.  
 Paadaram, see footnote, p. 47.  
 Pagi, Num. 2:27.  
 Pahath-moab, Ezra 2:6; 10:30; Neh.  
 3:11; 7:11.  
 Pain, see footnote, p. 785.  
 Rev. 21:4, neither shall there be any  
 more p. [time  
 Ps. 116:3, p. of hell gat hold on  
 Acts 2:24, loosed the p. of death  
 Painting, see footnote, p. 590.  
 Palace, see footnote, p. 569.  
 Pale Horse, Rev. 6:8.  
 Palestine, see *ftn.* Canaan, p. 64.  
 Pallu, see footnote, p. 81.  
 Palm Tree, see footnote, p. 966.  
 Palsy, see *ftn.* Paralysis, p. 1360.  
 Palti, Num. 13:9.  
 Paltiel, Num. 34:26.  
 Pamphylia, see footnote, p. 1516.  
 Panic, see footnote, p. 397.  
 Pantomime, see footnote, 989.  
 Paphos, Acts 13:6-13.  
 Parables; Of Jesus, see *ftn.* p. 1162.  
 Paradise, Luke 23:43.  
 Paradox, see footnote, p. 1601.  
 Parah, Josh. 18:23.  
 Paralysis, see footnote, p. 1360.  
 Pardon, see footnote, p. 34.  
 Pardon, Ec. 34:9, p. our iniquity  
 Num. 14:19, p. iniquity of people  
 1 Sam. 15:25, p. my sin  
 Neh. 9:17, a God ready to p.

Ps. 25:11, for name's sake p. iniqu.  
 Isa. 55:7, God will abundantly p.  
 33:8, I will p. all their iniquities  
 Parents, see footnote, p. 1601.  
 Matt. 10:21, children rise up against  
 their p. Mark 13:12.  
 Luke 18:29, no man hath left p.  
 21:16, ye shall be betrayed by p.  
 John 9:22, . . . sin, this man of his p.  
 Rom. 1:30, disobey. to p. 2 Tim. 3:2.  
 2 Cor. 12:14, children ought not to  
 lay up for p. but p. for children  
 1 Tim. 5:4, learn to requite their p.  
 Parmashta, Esth. 9:9.  
 Parmenas, Acts 6:5. [Neh. 7:8.  
 Parosh, Ezra 2:3; 8:3; 10:25;  
 Parricide, see footnote, p. 611.  
 Parsandatha, Esth. 9:7.  
 Parsimony, see footnote, p. 1293.  
 Parthians, Acts 2:9. [good p.  
 Part, Lk. 10:42, hath chosen that  
 John 13:8, wash thee not, hast no p.  
 Acts 3:21, neither p. nor lot in this  
 1 Cor. 13:9, know in p. and prophesy  
 10, that which is in p. shall be done  
 Ps. 51:6, desirest truth in inward  
 parts hidden p. make me know  
 Partaker, Rom. 15:27, p. of their  
 spiritual [18.  
 1 Cor. 9:10, should be p. of his hope  
 13, wait at altar, p. with altar  
 1 Cor. 10:17, p. of that one bread  
 21, p. of Lord's table [evil possess  
 30, if I by grace be a p. why am I  
 1 Pet. 5:1, a p. of the glory revealed  
 2 John 1:11, is p. of his evil deeds  
 Eph. 5:7, be not partakers with  
 1 Tim. 5:22, be not p. of other men's  
 Heb. 3:14, p. of Christ [sins  
 6:4, p. of the Holy Ghost  
 12:10, might be p. of his holiness  
 Partiality, see footnote, p. 1640.  
 Partridge, 1 Sam. 26:20.  
 Parvaim, 2 Chr. 3:6.  
 Paschal Lamb, see *ftn.* Passover, p. 231.  
 Pas-dammim, 1 Chr. 11:13.  
 Paseah, three men, about whom little  
 is known, 1 Chr. 4:12; Ezra 2:49;  
 Neh. 3:6.  
 Pashur, a priest, see *ftn.* p. 637.  
 —, son of Immer, Jer. 20:1-6.  
 Pass, Mark 14:35, Jesus prayed that  
 the hour might p. from him  
 Luke 16:17, easier for heaven and  
 earth to p. than one  
 1 Pet. 1:17, p. the time of sojourning  
 John 5:24, is passed from death to  
 Isa. 43:2, when thou passest through  
 the waters I will be with thee  
 1 Cor. 7:31, fashion of this world  
 passeth  
 Ps. 3:19, love of C. which p. know.  
 Phil. 4:7, peace of G. p. all under  
 1 John 2:17, world p. away and lusts  
 Passion of Jesus, see footnote, Jesus,  
 sufferings of, p. 1306.  
 Passover, see footnote, p. 231.  
 Patara, Acts 21:1-2.  
 Path, Ps. 16:11, wilt shew me p. of life  
 27:11, lead me in a plain p. [ments  
 119:35, go in p. of thy command-  
 139:3, thou compassed my p.  
 Pr. 4:18, p. of just as shining light  
 26, ponder the p. of thy feet  
 5:6, lest thou ponder the p. of life  
 Isa. 26:7, thou dost weigh p. of just  
 Ps. 17:4, kept me from the paths  
 5, hold up my goings in thy p.  
 25:4, shew thy ways; teach me p.  
 10, all p. of the Lord are mercy  
 65:11, all thy p. drop fatness  
 Prov. 8:17, all her p. are peace  
 Isa. 59:7, destruction are in their p.  
 8, they have made them crooked p.  
 Jer. 6:16, ask for old p. the good  
 Hos. 2:6, shall not find her p.  
 Mt. 3:3, make p. straight, Isa. 40:3.  
 Heb. 12:13, make straight p. for feet  
 Pathros, see footnote, p. 981.  
 Pathrusim, Gen. 10:14.  
 Patience see footnote, p. 1410.

Matt. 18:26, 29, have p. with me  
 1 Lk. 8:15, bring forth fruit with p.  
 21:19, in your p. possess your souls  
 Rom. 5:3, tribulation worketh p.  
 8:25, we do with p. wait for it [hope  
 15:4, that we through p. might have  
 5, G. of p. grant you be like minded]  
 2 Cor. 6:4, as ministers of God, in p.  
 12:12, wrought among you in all p.  
 Col. 1:11, strengthened unto all p.  
 1 Thes. 1:3, p. of hope in our Lord  
 2 Thes. 1:4, for your p. and faith  
 1 Tim. 6:11, follow after p. meekness  
 2 Tim. 3:10, my doctrine, charity, p.  
 Tit. 2:2, sound in faith, charity, p.  
 Heb. 6:12, thro' p. inherit promises  
 10:36, have need of p. that after  
 12:1, run with p. race set before us  
 James 1:3, trying of faith worketh p.  
 4, let p. have her perfect work  
 5:7, long p. for it till he receive  
 10, prophets for an example of p.  
 11, ye have heard of the p. of Job  
 2 Pet. 1:6, to temperance p. to p.  
 Rev. 1:9, brother in the p. of Jesus  
 2:2, I know thy p. 19, hast p. 3.  
 13:10, here is p. of saints, 14:12.  
 Eccl. 7:8, the patient in spirit better  
 than the proud [doing  
 Rom. 2:7, by p. continuance in well  
 12:12, in p. tribulation, instant in  
 1 Thes. 5:14, be p. towards all men  
 2 Thes. 3:5, p. waiting for Christ  
 1 Tim. 3:3, not p. greedy of lucre but p.  
 2 Tim. 2:24, gentle, apt to teach, p.  
 James 5:7, p. unto coming of Lord  
 8, be ye also p. establish your  
 Ps. 37:7, wait patiently for L. 40:1.  
 Heb. 6:15, after he had p. endured  
 1 Pet. 2:20, ye be buffeted, take it p.  
 Patmos, Rev. 1:9.  
 Patricide, 2 Kin. 19:37; Isa. 37:38.  
 Patriotism, see footnote, p. 905.  
 Patrobas, Rom. 16:14.  
 Pattern, see footnote, p. 132.  
 Pau, Gen. 36:39.  
 Paul, see footnote, p. 1512.  
 Pawn, see footnote, p. 794.  
 Peace, see footnote, p. 1084; Through  
 Christ, see footnote, p. 1085.  
 —, spiritual, see footnote Spiritual  
 Peace, p. 1603.  
 —, Offerings, see footnote, Offerings,  
 peace, p. 169. [be at p.  
 Job 22:21, acquaint thyself and  
 Ps. 34:14, seek p. and pursue it  
 37:37, the end of that man is p.  
 85:8, he will speak p. unto his people  
 10, righteousness and p. kissed  
 119:165, great p. have they that love  
 122:6, hateth p. 7, I am for p.  
 122:6, pray for p. of Jerusalem  
 125:5, p. shall be upon Israel, 128:6.  
 Prov. 16:7, his enemies to be at p.  
 Isa. 9:6, everlasting Father, Prince of p.  
 26:3, keep him in perfect p.  
 27:5, that he may make p. with me,  
 and he shall make p. with me  
 45:7, I make p. and create evil  
 48:18, had thy p. been as a river  
 22, there is no p. to the wicked, 57:21.  
 57:2, enter into p. shall rest in beds  
 19, p. to him that is far off  
 59:8, way of p. they know not, Rom.  
 3:17.  
 60:12, extend p. to her like a river  
 Jer. 6:14, serving p. p. when there is  
 no p. 8:11, Ez. 13:10, 2 Kin. 9:18, 22.  
 8:15, looked for p. but no good came  
 29:7, seek p. of the city, for in the  
 p. thereof ye shall have p.  
 11, thoughts of p. and not of evil  
 Mic. 5:5, this man shall be the p.  
 Zech. 8:19, love the truth and p.  
 Matt. 10:34, I came not to send p.  
 Mark 9:50, have p. one with another  
 Luke 1:79, guide our feet in way of p.  
 2:14, on earth p. good will towards  
 29, lettest thy servant depart in p.  
 19:42, things that belong to thy p.  
 John 14:27, p. I leave my p. I give

16:33, in me ye might have p.  
 Rom. 5:1, we have p. with God  
 through Jesus Christ  
 8:6, spiritually minded is life and p.  
 14:17, king of G. is righteousness, p.  
 15:13, fill you with all p. and joy  
 1 Cor. 13:15, God hath called us to p.  
 2 Cor. 13:11, live in p. and God of p.  
 Gal. 5:22, fruit of Spirit is love, p.  
 Eph. 2:14, he is our p. 15, making p.  
 Phil. 4:7, the p. of God, Col. 3:15.  
 1 Thes. 5:13, at p. among yourselves  
 Heb. 12:14, follow p. with all men  
 James 3:18, righteous, sown in p.  
 1 Pet. 3:11, let him seek p. and ensue  
 2 Pet. 3:14, found of him in p.  
 1 Tim. 2:2, lead a peaceable life  
 Heb. 12:11, yieldeth p. fruit of right.  
 James 3:17, is first pure, then p.  
 Rom. 12:18, live peaceably with all  
 Matt. 5:9, blessed are peacemakers  
 Peacock, 1 Kin. 10:22.  
 Pease, see footnote, p. 1709.  
 Pearl, 33:40, found p. of great price  
 Matt. 7:6, cast not pearls bef. swine  
 1 Tim. 2:9, not with gold, or p. or  
 Rev. 21:21, gates were twelve p.  
 Peculiar, Ex. 19:5, a p. treasure to me  
 Ps. 135:4, Israel for his p. treasure  
 Deut. 14:2, chosen thee to be a p.  
 people, 26:18; Tit. 2:14; 1 Pet. 2:9.  
 Pedahel, Num. 34:28.  
 Pedahzur, Num. 2:20.  
 Pedaiah, six men, about whom little  
 is known, 2 Kin. 23:36; 1 Chr. 3:18;  
 27:20; Neh. 3:25; 8:4; 11:7.  
 Peckah, see footnote, p. 975.  
 Pekahiah, 2 Kin. 15:22-26.  
 Pekod, Jer. 50:2.  
 Pelatiah, Ezek. 11:1-13.  
 Peleg, see footnote, p. 18.  
 Pelethites, see footnote, p. 514.  
 Pelican, Lev. 11:18.  
 Pen, see footnote, p. 1055.  
 Penalty, vicariously assumed, *ftm.* p.  
 Peninnah, 1 Sam. 1:2. [471.  
 Penitence, see footnotes, Repentance,  
 p. 1357; Sin, confession of, p. 1550.  
 Penitent. Promises to, see *ftm.* p. 846.  
 Penny, see footnote, p. 1338.  
 Pentecost, see footnote, p. 1489.  
 Penur, Gen. 32:31. [whose God  
 People, Ps. 144:15, happy is that p.  
 Isa. 1:4, a p. laden with iniquity  
 27:11, a p. of no understanding  
 Hos. 4:9, like p. like priest  
 1 Pet. 2:10, in time past were not p.  
 Ps. 100:3, we are his people and sheep  
 of his  
 Matt. 1:21, J. shall save—from sins  
 Rom. 11:2, God hath not cast away—  
 Peor, Num. 23:28-30.  
 Perez-uzza, 2 Sam. 6:8.  
 Perdition, John 17:12, none lost, but  
 son of p.  
 Phil. 1:28, is to the token of p. but  
 2 Thes. 2:3, revealed, the son of p.  
 1 Tim. 4:9, wh. drown men in p.  
 Heb. 10:39, who draw back to p.  
 2 Pet. 3:7, and p. of ungodly men  
 Rev. 17:8, beast shall go into p.  
 R. V. 2 Pet. 3:7, destruction [and p.  
 Perfect, Gen. 6:9, Noah a just man  
 17:1, walk before me, and be p.  
 Deut. 18:13, shalt be p. with God  
 32:4, his work is p. just and right  
 2 Sam. 22:31, his way is p. Ps. 18:30.  
 Job 1:1, man p. and upright, 8:23.  
 Ps. 19:7, law of the Lord is p.  
 37:37, mark the p. man and behold  
 Matt. 5:48, p. as your Father is p.  
 19:21, if thou wilt be p. go and sell all  
 1 Cor. 12:6, among them that are p.  
 2 Cor. 12:9, strength p. in weakness  
 13:11, be p. be of good comfort  
 Eph. 4:13, to a p. man unto the  
 measure of stature of Christ  
 Phil. 3:12, not as though already p.  
 15, as many as be p. thus minded  
 Col. 1:28, pres. every man p. in Ch.  
 4:12, may stand p. and complete

2 Tim. 3:17, man of God may be p.  
 Heb. 2:10, captain of salvation p.  
 7:19, the law made nothing p.  
 12:23, spirits of just men made p.  
 13:21, make you p. in every good  
 James 1:4, let patience have her p.  
 work, that ye may be p.  
 17, good and p. gift from above  
 1 Pet. 6:10, make you p. establish  
 1 John 4:18, p. love casteth out fear  
 Rev. 3:2, not found thy works p.  
 2 Cor. 7:1, perfecting holiness in fear  
 Eph. 4:12, for the p. of the saints  
 Perfection, see footnote, p. 1655.  
 Job 11:7, find Almighty unto p.  
 Ps. 119:96, have seen an end of all p.  
 Luke 8:14, bring no fruit to p.  
 2 Cor. 13:9, we wish, even you p.  
 Heb. 6:1, let us go on unto p.  
 Col. 3:14, charity bond of perfectness  
 (See footnotes, God perfection of  
 p. 5; Jesus, perfections of, p. 1304.)  
 Perform, Ps. 119:106, have sworn and  
 will p. it  
 Isa. 9:7, zeal of Lord of hosts will p.  
 Rom. 4:21, promised, was able to p.  
 7:18, how to p. that which is good  
 Phil. 1:6, p. it to day of Jesus Christ  
 Perfume, see footnote, p. 944.  
 Perga, Acts 13:13.  
 Pergamos, Rev. 1:11.  
 Perilous, 2 Tim. 3:1, last days p. times  
 Perish, Nm. 17:12, we die, we p. we all  
 p.  
 Esth. 4:16, I will go in, if I p. I p.  
 Ps. 2:12, ye p. from the way, when  
 Prov. 29:18, no vision, the people p.  
 Mt. 8:25, L. save us, we p. Lk. 8:24.  
 John 3:15, believeth should not p.  
 16, should not p. but have ever life  
 10:28, they shall never p. [Christ died  
 1 Cor. 8:11, the weak p. for whom  
 1 Pet. 3:9, not willing that any p.  
 Perizzites, see footnote, p. 25.  
 Perjury, see footnote, p. 1636.  
 Persecute, Ps. 10:2, wicked doth p. the  
 Matt. 5:11, blessed are ye when men  
 44, pray for them that p. you [p. you  
 10:23, when they p. you in this city  
 Rom. 12:14, bless them which p.  
 Ps. 109:16, persecuted the poor and  
 119:161, princes p. me without cause  
 143:3, the enemy hath p. my soul  
 John 15:20, if they p. me they will p.  
 Acts 9:4, why p. thou me, 22:7, [you  
 22:4, I p. this way to death, 7:8.  
 26:11, I p. them to strange cities, 14.  
 1 Cor. 4:12, being p. we suffer it  
 15:9, because I p. the church of God  
 2 Cor. 4:9, p. but not forsaken, east  
 Gal. 1:13, I p. the church of God  
 4:29, p. him born after the Spirit  
 1 Thes. 2:15, own prophets p. us  
 1 Tim. 1:13, who was a persecutor  
 2 Tim. 3:12, live godly in Jesus  
 Christ shall suffer persecution  
 Persecution. Of Jesus; Of the right-  
 eous, see footnote, p. 1476.  
 Perseverance, see footnote, p. 1618.  
 Persia, see footnote, p. 766.  
 Persia, Rom. 16:12. [of men  
 Person, Matt. 22:6, regardest not p.  
 Acts 10:34, God is no respecter of p.  
 Deut. 10:17; Gal. 2:6; Eph. 6:9;  
 Col. 3:25; 1 Pet. 1:17.  
 Heb. 1:3, express image of his p.  
 12:16, or profane p. as Esau  
 2 Pet. 3:11, what manner of p. ought  
 Jude 16, men's p. in admiration  
 Persuade, 2 Cor. 5:11, we p. men  
 Gal. 1:10, do I p. men, or God  
 Acts 13:43, persuaded to continue  
 21:14, when he would not be p.  
 Rom. 8:38, I am p. that neither death  
 2 Tim. 1:12, have believed and am p.  
 Heb. 6:9, are p. better things of you  
 11:13, having seen them, were p.  
 Acts 26:28, almost thou persuadest  
 me to be a Christian  
 Gal. 5:8, this persuasion cometh  
 Peter, see footnote, p. 1366.



- Pethor, Num. 22:5.  
 Petition, see *footnote*, p. 766.  
 Phallu, Gen. 46:9.  
 Phalti, 1 Sam. 25:44. [12:14-20.  
 Pharaoh, at the time of Abraham, Gen. —, at the time of Joseph, *ftn.* p. 66.  
 —, at the time of Moses' infancy, see *footnote*, p. 89. [2:11-15.  
 —, when Moses slew the Egyptian, see *footnote*, p. 92. [11:14-22.  
 —, brother-in-law of Haded, 1 Kin. 11:23, even as I had p. on these Ps. 103:13, as a father *pitethi* his children, so the Lord p. them that James 5:11, *pitiful*, 1 Pet. 3:8, [honour  
 Place, Ps. 26:8, p. where thine 32:7, art my hiding p. 119:114.  
 90:1, hast been our dwelling p.  
 Prov. 15:3, eyes of L. are in every p.  
 Ec. 3:20, all go to one p. 6:6. [18:4.  
 Isa. 66:1, where is the p. of my rest,  
 Hos. 5:15, will go and return to my p.  
 John 8:37, my word hath no p. in 11:48, take away both our p. and Rom. 12:19, avenge not, but give p. 1 Cor. 4:11, no certain dwelling p. 11:20, ye come together in one p. Eph. 4:27, neither give p. to devil 2 Pet. 1:19, light shineth in a dark p. Rev. 12:6, hath p. prepared of God Job 7:10, neither shall *his place* know him any more, 20:9.  
 Ps. 37:10, diligently consider—and Isa. 26:21, Lord cometh out of— Acts 1:25, that he might go to— Ps. 16:6, lines fall in pleas. *places* Isa. 40:4, rough p. shall be made  
 Plague, see *footnote*, p. 106.  
 Plain, Ps. 27:11, lead me in a p. path Prov. 8:9, words are all p. to him 15:19, way of righteous is made p.  
 Plan of Salvation, see *footnote*, Salvation, plan of, p. 1520. [der p.  
 Plant, Isa. 53:2, will grow up as a ten- Ps. 128:3, children like olive *plants*, 1:3, a tree *planted* by river [14:12.  
 92:13, p. in the house of the Lord 94:9, that p. ear, shall he not hear Matt. 15:13, my Father hath not p. 21:33, p. a vineyard and let it out Rom. 6:5, we have been p. together 1 Cor. 3:6, I have p. Apollos watered 9:7, who *planteth* a vineyard and  
 Pleading, see *footnote*, p. 314 [which I p.  
 Please, Isa. 55:11, accomplish that Rom. 8:8, that in flesh cannot p. God 15:1, bear, and not p. ourselves 2, let every one p. his neighbour 1 Cor. 7:32, how p. the Lord 33, married careth how to p. his wife 10:33, I p. men, in all things Gal. 1:10, do I seek to p. men 1 Thes. 4:1, how to walk and to p. G. Heb. 11:16, without faith impos. p. G. Ps. 51:19, thou be *pleased* with sacri. Isa. 53:10, it p. the Lord to bruise him Matt. 3:17, beloved Son, in whom I am well p. 17:5.  
 Rom. 15:3, Christ p. not himself Col. 1:19, p. the Father that in him Heb. 11:5, Enoch p. God. 13:16, with such sac. God is well p. Eccl. 7:26, p. God, shall escape 8:3, he doeth whatsoever p. him Phil. 4:18, a sacrifice well *pleasing* Col. 1:10, worthy of Lord unto all p. 3:20, obey parents is well p. to 1 Thes. 2:4, not as p. men, Eph. 6:6. Col. 3:22, men pleasers Heb. 13:21, working, that is well p. 1 John 3:22, do things p. in his sight  
 Pleasant, 2 Sam. 1:23, Saul and Jon. were p.  
 Ps. 16:6, lines fallen to me in p. 133:1, how p. for brethren to dwell 147:1, it p. p. praise is comely, 135:3. Prov. 2:10, knowledge is p. to soul 9:17, bread eaten in secret is p. 3:17, ways of *pleasantness*  
 Pleasure, Gen. 18:12, shall I have p. 1 Chron. 29:17, p. in uprightness Ps. 5:4, not a God that hath p. in 103:21, ministers that do his p. 147:11, Lord taketh p. in them Prov. 21:17, he that loveth p. shall be Eccl. 5:4, no p. in fools [poor Isa. 53:10, p. of Lord shall prosper in Ezek. 18:32, no p. in death of, 33:11. Mal. 1:10, I have no p. in you, saith the Lord. [Father's good p. Luke 12:32, fear not, it is your 2 Cor. 12:10, I take p. in infirmities Eph. 1:5, according to the good p. of Phil. 2:13, and to do of his good p. 2 Thes. 1:11, fulfil all good p. of Heb. 10:38, my soul shall have no p. 12:10, chastened us after their own p. Rev. 4:11, for thy p. they are created Ps. 16:11, at thy right hand are *pleasures* evermore 36:8, drink of the river of thy p. 2 Tim. 3:4, lovers of p. more than G. Tit. 3:3, serving divers lusts and p. Heb. 11:25, than to enjoy p. of sin Pledge, Gen. 38:17-20; Ex. 22:26; Deut. 24:10-13.  
 Pleiades, Job 9:9; 38:31.  
 Plenty, Mt. 9:37, harvest is p. but Ps. 130:7, with him is plenteous  
 Plow, see *footnote*, p. 321.  
 Job 4:8, they that p. iniquity, and Luke 9:62, having put his hand to p. Judg. 14:18, *plowed* with my heifer Ps. 129:3, plowers p. on my back Hos. 10:13, ye have p. wickedness Prov. 21:4, *plowing* of wicked is sin 1 Cor. 9:13, *plowman* should p. in hope Amos 9:13, *plowman*, Isa. 61:5.  
 Plowshares, Isa. 2:4, thy swords into p. Mic. 4:3.  
 Joel 3:10, your p. into swords  
 Pluck, Dt. 23:25, thou mayest p. the ears Job 24:9, they p. the fatherless from Ps. 25:15, he shall p. my feet out of Eccl. 3:2, a time to p. up Matt. 5:29; 18:9; Mar. 9:47, if eye offend thee, p. it out [corn Mt. 12:1; Mk. 2:23, began to p. ears of John 10:28, nor shall any p. them Am. 4:11; Zec. 3:2, a firebrand *plucked* out  
 Jude 12, twice dead, p. up by  
 Plumb-line, Amos 7:8.  
 Plummet, Isa. 28:17.  
 Poetry; *Acrostic*; *Didactic*, see *footnote*, p. 1522; *Elegy*; *Epic*; *Sacred Lyrics*, see *footnote*, p. 1523.  
 Polygamy; The evil effects of, see *footnote*, p. 315.  
 Polytheism, see *footnote*, p. 1576.  
 Pomegranate, see *footnote*, p. 238.  
 Pontus, Acts 2:9.  
 Pool, see *footnote*, p. 482.  
 Poor; *Kindness to*; *Oppression of*; *Mosaic laws concerning*, *ftn.* p. 936.  
 Ex. 30:15, the p. shall not give less Lev. 19:15, not respect person of p. Duet. 15:4, when there shall be no p. 11, for the p. shall never cease out 1 Sam. 2:7, Lord maketh p. and 8, raiseth p. out of dust, Ps. 113:7. Job 5:16, the p. hath hope 36:15, deliver p. in affliction [and Ps. 69:33, the Lord heareth the p. 72:2, he shall judgeth p. 4:13. 132:15, satisfy her p. with bread 140:12, L. will maintain right of p. 14:20, p. is hated of his neighbour 14:31, oppresseth p. reproacheth his Maker, but he that honoreth him hath mercy on the p. [neighbour 19:4, the p. is separated from his 7, all brethren of the p. do hate him 22:2, rich and the p. do meet together Ps. 22:22, rob not the p. because he is p. neither oppress Prov. 30:9, lest I be p. and steal 14:32, p. of his people shall trust 66:2, that is p. and of a contrite Amos 2:6, sold p. for shoes, 8:6.



- Zeph. 3:12, an afflicted and p. people  
Zech. 11:11, p. of flock waited on p.  
Mat. 5:3, blessed are p. in spirit  
11:5, p. have gospel preached to  
26:14, have p. with you, John 12:8,  
Luke 8:20, blessed be ye p. for yours  
is the kingdom of God p.  
11:13, call the p. named and the  
2 Cor. 6:10, as p. yet making rich  
8:9, for your sakes he became p.  
9:9, he hath given to p. Ps. 112:9,  
Gal. 2:10, we should remember the p.  
Jam. 2:5, G. chosen p. of this world  
Rev. 3:17, knowest not that thou  
art wretched and p.  
Poplar, Gen. 30:37.  
Popularity of Jesus, see *fin.* p. 1457.  
Porath, Esth. 9:8.  
Porpoise, see *fin.* Badger, p. 130.  
Portance, see footnote, p. 510.  
Portman, Dent. 32:9, Lord's p. is  
2 Kings 24:9, double p. of thy spirit  
Ps. 17:14, have thy p. in this life  
6:10, shall be a p. for loves  
7:12, God is my p. for ever, 119:57,  
148:5, art my p. in land of living  
Ps. 112, give p. to seven and to  
Isa. 53:12, divide him a p. with the  
Isa. 3:24, Lord is my p. smith my soul  
Mt. 24:51, appoint him his p. with  
hypocrites  
Neh. 8:10, send portions, Est. 9:19, 22.  
Possess, Job 13:26, p. iniquities of my  
youth  
Luke 21:19, in patience p. your souls  
1 Thes. 4:4, know how to p. vessel  
Dau. 7:22, saints possessed king. 18.  
1 Cor. 7:30, as though they p. not  
1 Cor. 6:10, as having nothing yet  
possessing all things  
Eph. 1:14, purchased possession  
Possible, Mt. 19:26, with God... are p.  
24:24, if p. shall deceive elect  
Mark 9:23, all things p. to him that  
14:36, Father, all things are p. to  
Luke 18:27, impos. vi. men, p. vi. G.  
Rom. 12:18, if p. live peaceably  
Heb. 10:4, not p. that blood of bulls  
Post, see footnote, p. 781.  
Potentate, 1 Tim. 6:15, only P. the king  
Poliphar, Gen. 37:36.  
Pott pharah, Gen. 41:45.  
Potsherd, Job 2:8.  
Pottery, see footnote, p. 1068.  
Pound, Luk. 19:13; John 19:39. [Spirit  
Pour, Prov. 1:23, I will p. out my  
Isa. 41:3, p. water on the thirsty  
Job 2:28, p. out Spirit on all flesh  
Job 10:10, poured me out as milk  
12:21, p. contempt on princes  
16:20, mine eye p. out tears  
Isa. 26:16, in trouble p. out a prayer  
32:15, all Spirit be p. on us from high  
53:12, p. out his soul unto death  
Rev. 16:1-17, p. vials of G.'s wrath  
Poverty, see footnote, p. 947.  
Prov. 6:11, so shall p. come, 24:34.  
10:15, destruction of the poor is p.  
20:13, love not sleep lest come to p.  
23:21, drunkard shall come to p.  
30:8, give me neither p. nor riches  
2 Cor. 8:2, thy deep p. abounded  
9, ye through his p. might be rich  
Rev. 2:9, I know thy works and p.  
Powder, Ex. 32:20; Matt. 21:44.  
Power, see footnotes, God, power of, p.  
5; Jesus, power of, p. 1304; Spirit-  
ual Power, p. 1447.  
Gen. 32:28, as a prince hast thou p.  
Lev. 26:19, break pride of your p.  
2 Sam. 22:33, G. is my strength and p.  
1 Chron. 29:11, thine is the p. and  
Job 26:2, him that is without p.  
14, thunder of his p. who can  
Ps. 62:11, p. belongeth unto God  
90:11, knoweth p. of thy anger  
Pr. 18:21, death and life in p. of  
tongue  
Ec. 8:4, where word of king is there  
8, no man hath p. over spirit to [is p.  
Is. 40:29, he giveth p. to the faint
- Jer. 10:12, made earth by his p. 51:15  
Hos. 12:3, by strength had p. with G.  
Mic. 3:8, I am full of p. by the Spirit  
Hab. 1:11, imputing p. to his God  
3:4, there was the hiding of his p.  
Zech. 4:6, not by might, nor by p.  
Mat. 9:6, p. on earth to forgive sins  
8, glorified God who had given p.  
23:29, not knowing the p. of God  
28:18, p. is given me in heaven and  
Mark 9:1, king of God come with p.  
Luke 1:35, p. of the Highest shall  
4:32... for his word was with p.  
5:17, p. of the Lord to heal them  
22:53, this is your hour and p. of  
24:49, fill ye be endued with p.  
John 1:12, gave he p. to become  
10:18, p. to lay it down and p. to  
17:2, given him p. over all flesh  
19:10, p. to crucify, p. to release  
Acts 1:8, ye shall receive p. after  
26:18, turn them from the p. of  
1 Rom. 1:16, Gospel is p. of God to  
20, his eternal p. and Godhead, 4.  
9:22, to make his p. known  
13:1, there is no p. but of God, 18.  
1 Cor. 1:24, Christ, the p. of God, 18.  
2:4, demonstration of Spirit and p.  
4:19, not speech of them, but the p.  
1 Cor. 4:20, not in word, but in p.  
5:4, gathered together with the p.  
of the Lord Jesus Christ  
6:12, not be brought under p. of  
9:4, have we not p. to eat and  
15:43, sown in weakness, raised in p.  
2 Cor. 4:7, excellency of p. be of God  
8:3, to their p. yea, and beyond p.  
13:10, according to p. L. hath given  
Eph. 1:19, exceeding greatness of his  
2:2, prince of the p. of the air [p.  
6:10, be strong... in p. of his might  
12, principalities and p. 1:21; Col.  
1:16; 2:10, 15; 1 Pet. 3:22.  
Phil. 3:10, know p. of his resurrec.  
Col. 1:11, according to his glorious p.  
13, delivered from the p. of darkness  
1 Thes. 1:5, Gospel not in word, but  
2 Thes. 1:9, the glory of his p. [in p.  
11, fulfil the work of faith with p.  
2 Tim. 1:7, Spirit of p. and of love  
3:5, form of godliness, denying p.  
Heb. 1:3, upholding all things by  
word of his p. [death  
2:14, destroy him that had the p. of  
6:5, tasted word of God and p. of  
7:16, the p. of an endless life, faith  
1 Pet. 1:5, kept by p. of G. through  
2 Pet. 1:3, his divine p. hath given  
Rev. 2:26, will give p. over nations  
4:11, worthy to receive p. 5:13; 7:12;  
19:1; 1 Tim. 6:16; Jude 25.  
11:3, p. to my two witnesses  
17, taken to thee thy great p.  
12:10, now is come p. of his Christ  
16:9, hath p. over these plagues  
Praise: Songs of; Psalms of, see foot-  
note, p. 912. [47:1.  
Psa. 33:1, p. is comely for upright,  
34:1, his p. is contin. in my mouth  
50:23, who offers p. glorifies me  
65:1, p. waiteth for thee, O God.  
Is. 62:7, Jerusalem a p. in the earth  
Jer. 13:11, for a p. and for a glory  
17:26, sacrifice of p.  
Hab. 3:3, earth was full of his p.  
John 12:43, loved the p. of men  
more than the p. of God  
Rom. 2:29, whose p. is not of men  
2 Cor. 8:18, whose p. is in Gospel  
Eph. 1:6, p. of glory of his grace, 12.  
Phil. 4:8, if there be any p. think on  
Heb. 13:15, offer sacrifice of p.  
1 Pet. 2:14, p. of them that do well  
6:3, my lips shall p. thee, 12.  
1 Pet. 2:14, p. of thee, O God.  
68:10, shall the dead arise and p. 115:  
119:164, seven times a day will I p.  
145:10, all thy works p. thee  
Prov. 27:2, let another p. thee, not  
31:31, her own works p. her in gates  
Isa. 38:18, the grave cannot p. thee
- 19, the living shall p. thee as I do  
Dan. 2:23, I thank thee, and p. thee  
Joel 2:26, eat in plenty, and p. Lord  
Pray, 1 Sam. 7:5, I will p. for you to  
Lord 12:19.  
Job 21:15, profit have we if we p.  
42:8, my servant Job shall p. for  
Ps. 5:2, my God to thee will I p.  
55:17, morning and noon I will p.  
122:6, p. for the peace of Jerusalem  
Jer. 7:16, p. not for this people, for  
I will not hear, 11:14; 14:11.  
Zech. 8:22, seek Lord and p. before  
Mat. 6:44, p. for them that despite-  
fully use you, Luke 16:27.  
26:41, watch and p. that ye enter  
Mk. 11:24, things ye desire when ye p.  
13:33, watch and p. ye know not  
Luke 11:1, teach us to p. as John  
18:1, men ought always to p.  
21:26, watch ye and p. always  
John 16:26, I will p. the Father for  
17:9, I will p. for them; I p. not  
20, neither p. I for these alone  
Acts 8:22, p. God, if perhaps the  
24, p. ye to the Lord for me  
10:9, Peter went on housetop to p.  
Rom. 8:26, know not what we p. for  
1 Cor. 14:15, I will p. with Spirit, 14.  
2 Cor. 5:20, p. you in Christ's stead  
Col. 1:9, do not cease to p. for you  
1 Thes. 5:17, p. without ceasing  
25, p. for us, 2 Thes. 3:1; Heb. 13:18.  
1 Tim. 2:28, that men p. everywhere  
James 5:3, any afflicted let him p.  
16, p. for one another, Eph. 6:18.  
Luke 22:32, I have prayed for thee  
44, in agony he p. more earnestly  
Acts 10:2, gave alms and p. to God  
20:36, Paul p. with them all  
Jam. 5:17, Elias p. it might not rain  
Acts 9:11, behold he prayeth  
Dan. 9:20, praying, 1 Cor. 11:4.  
1 Thes. 3:10, night and day p.  
Jude 20, building up faith, p. in Holy  
Prayer; Penitential; Submissal; In-  
Postures in; Family; Social; En-  
joined; Exemplified; In adversity;  
Intercessory; Importunity in; Con-  
fession in; Pleas in; Rebuked; Im-  
precatory; Answer to, promised, see  
footnote, p. 1497; Answered; Of the  
wicked not heard, see *fin.* p. 1498  
1 Kin. 8:28, respect to p. of servant  
38, what p. and supplication  
2 Sam. 7:27, to pray this p. to thee  
Neh. 1:6, mayest hear p. of servant  
4:9, we made our p. to our God  
Job 15:4, restrainest p. before God  
Ps. 65:2, thou that hearest p. to  
102:17, he will regard the p. of the  
destitute, and not despise heir p.  
109:4, I give myself to p.  
Prov. 15:8, p. of the upright, s his  
29, Lord heareth p. of righteous  
28:9, his p. shall be abomin. Ps. 109:7.  
Is. 56:7, an house of p. for all people  
Jer. 7:16, lift up cry, nor p. for them  
Lam. 3:44, our p. should not pass  
Dan. 9:3, by p. and supplication  
Matt. 17:21, goeth not out but by p.  
Luke 6:12, continued in p. Acts 1:14;  
Rom. 12:12; Col. 4:2.  
Acts 3:1, to temple at hour of p.  
6:4, give ourselves continually p.  
12:5, p. was made without ceasing  
16:13, p. was wont to be made  
1 Cor. 7:5, may give yourselves to p.  
2 Cor. 1:11, helping together by p.  
Eph. 6:18, praying always with all p.  
Phil. 4:6, in every thing by p. and  
1 Tim. 4:5, sanctified by word and p.  
James 5:15, p. of faith shall save  
16, effectual fervent p. of righteous  
1 Pet. 4:7, watch unto p. Col. 4:2.  
Ps. 72:20, prayers of David ended  
Matt. 23:14, make long p.  
Acts 10:4, thy p. and the alms are  
1 Tim. 2:1, first of all the things p. and  
1 Pet. 3:7, your p. be not hindered  
12, his ears are open to their p.

Rev. 5:8, which are *p.* of saints, 8:3.  
 Prayerfulness, see *footnote*, p. 1639.  
 Prayerlessness, see *footnote*, p. 791.  
 Prayers of Jesus, see *footnote*, p. 1403.  
 Preach, Isa. 61:1, anointed to *p.* good things.

Jonah 3:2, *p.* to it preaching I bid.  
 Matt. 4:17, Jesus began to *p.* and say repent, for the kingdom, 10:7.  
 10:27, what ye hear in ear, *p.* on Mark 1:4, *p.* baptism of repentance.  
 Luke 4:18, *p.* liberty to captives, 19:9, 60, go and *p.* kingdom of God.  
 Acts 10:42, commanded us to *p.*  
 15:21, in every city them that *p.* him.  
 Rom. 10:8, word of faith we *p.*

15, how shall they *p.* except they 1 Cor. 1:23, we *p.* Christ crucified 15:11, so we *p.* and so ye believed 2 Cor. 4:5, we *p.* not ourselves but Phil. 1:15, some *p.* Christ of envy Col. 1:28, whom we *p.* warning.

2 Tim. 4:2, *p.* the word; be instant Ps. 40:9, *I preached* righteousness Mark 2:2, he *p.* the word unto them 6:12, he *p.* that men should repent 16:20, *p.* every where, the Lord Luke 4:44, *p.* in synagogues of Galilee 24:47, remission of sins be *p.* in his Acts 8:5, Philip *p.* Christ, 40.

9:20, Saul *p.* Christ in synagogues 13:38, through this man is *p.* to 1 Cor. 9:27, when I have *p.* to others 15:1, Gospel which I *p.* unto you 2, keep in memory what I *p.*

12, if Ch. be *p.* that he rose [not *p.* 2 Cor. 11:4, Jesus whom we have Gal. 1:23, *p.* faith he once destroyed Eph. 2:17, *p.* peace to you, which Col. 1:23, which was *p.* to every 1 Tim. 3:16, God was manifest in the flesh, *p.* to the Gentiles

Heb. 4:2, the word *p.* did not profit 1 Pet. 3:19, *p.* to the spirits in prison Eccl. 1:1, *preacher*, 1:12; 12:8, 9. Rom. 10:14, how hear without a *p.* 1 Tim. 2:7, ordained a *p.* 2 Tim. 1:11. 2 Pet. 2:5, Noah *p.* of righteousness

**Preaching**, see *footnote*, p. 1317.

Acts 10:36, *p.* peace, by Jesus Christ 11:19, *p.* word to none but Jews 1 Cor. 1:18, *p.* of cross to them is 21, by foolishness of *p.* to save them 2, & my *p.* was not with enticing 15:14, is our *p.* vain and faith

**Precepts**, *fn.* Commandments, p. 297. Ps. 119:4, commanded us to keep *p.* 15, I will meditate in thy *p.* 78.

27, way of thy *p.* 40, long after thy *p.* 45, I seek thy *p.* 87, I forsook thy *p.* 56, I kept thy *p.* 63, 69, 100, 134. 94, I sought thy *p.* 104, through *p.* 110, I erred not from thy *p.* 128, I esteem all thy *p.* to be right 141, I do not forget thy *p.* 93.

159, I love thy *p.* 173, chosen thy *p.* 18, 20, upon *p.* upon *p.*

**Precious**, 1 Sam. 3:1, word of the Lord was *p.*

26:21, my soul was *p.* in thine eyes Ps. 49:8, redemption of soul is *p.* 72:14, *p.* shall their blood be in thy 116:15, *p.* in sight of the Lord [sight 139:17, how *p.* are thy thoughts Isai. 13:12, man more *p.* than gold 28:16, I lay in Zion a *p.* corner stone Jer. 15:19, if thou take *p.* from vile Jas. 5:7, husbandman waiteth for *p.* 1 Pet. 1:7, trial of your faith more *p.* 19, redeemed with *p.* blood of Christ 2:4, stone chosen of God and *p.* 6, 7, unto them who believe he is *p.* 2 Pet. 1:1, obtained the like *p.* faith 4, exceeding great and *p.* promises

**Precious Stones**, see *fn.* p. 157.

**Predestinate**, Rom. 8:29, 30; Eph. 1:5, *predestinated*, 11. [p. 1555.]

**Predestination**, *fn.* Foreordination, Prefer, Ps. 137:6; John 1:15, 27, 30. Rom. 12:10, *preferring*, 1 Tim. 5:21.

**Preparation day**, Matt. 27:62. [Lord Prepare, 1 Sam. 7:3, *p.* your hearts to Job 11:13, if thou *p.* thy heart and Isa. 40:3, *p.* ye the way of the Lord

Amos 4:12, *p.* to meet thy God, O Matt. 11:10, shall *p.* thy way before John 14:2, I go to *p.* a place for you 2 Chron. 19:3, hast *prepared* heart 27:6, *p.* his ways before the Lord

30:19, every one that *p.* heart to God Ezra 7:10, Ezra had *p.* his heart to Ps. 23:5, thou hast *p.* a table before 65:9, thou *p.* them corn

Hos. 6:3, his going forth is *p.* as the Mat. 20:23, given... for whom it is *p.* 22:4, I have *p.* my dinner; my 25:34, inherit the kingdom *p.* for you Luke 1:17, ready people *p.* for Lord 12:47, knew his lord's will, and *p.* not Rom. 9:23, vessels of mercy *p.* to 2 Tim. 2:21, *p.* to every good work

Heb. 10:5, a body hast thou *p.* me 11:7, *p.* ark to save his house, 1 Pet. 16, God hath *p.* for them a city [2 Pet. Rv. 12:6, to wilderness, a place *p.* of G. 21:2, new Jerusalem *p.* as a bride Prov. 16:1, *preparations* of heart

**Preparedness**, see *footnote*, p. 1422.

**Presbytery**, 1 Tim. 4:14.

**Presence**, Gn. 3:8, hide from *p.* of Lord 4:16, went from *p.* of Lord, Job 1:12. Job 23:15, I am troubled at his *p.* Ps. 16:11, in thy *p.* is fulness of joy 31:11, hide them in secret of thy *p.* 51:20, cast me not away from *p.* 100:2, come before his *p.* with singing 114:7, tremble, earth, at *p.* of Lord 139:7, whither shall I flee from *p.* 140:13, upright shall dwell in thy *p.* Isa. 63:9, angel of his *p.* saved them Luke 13:26, eaten and drunken in *p.* Acts 3:19, blotted out from *p.* of L. 1 Cor. 1:29, no flesh glory in his *p.* 2 Cor. 10:1, in *p.* am base, 10.

2 Thes. 1:9, punished from *p.* of L. Rv. 14:10, *p.* of holy angels and Lamb

**Present**, Ps. 46:1, *p.* help in trouble Acts 10:33, all here *p.* before God Rom. 7:18, to will is *p.* 21, evil is *p.* 8:38, nor things in body, 1 Cor. 3:22. 1 Cor. 5:3, absent in *p.* in spirit 2 Cor. 5:8, to be *p.* with the Lord 5:9, whether *p.* or absent, we may Gal. 1:4, deliver us from this *p.* world 12 Tim. 4:40, having loved *p.* world

Heb. 12:11, chasten, for *p.* not joyous 2 Pet. 1:12, established in *p.* truth Rm. 12:1, *p.* your bodies a living sac. 2 Cor. 11:2, *p.* you as a chaste virgin Col. 1:22, to *p.* you holy and 28, *p.* every man perfect in Christ

June 24, *p.* you faultless before the **Presents**, see *footnote*, p. 56. [I trust **Preserve**, Ps. 16:1, *p.* me, O God, for 25:21, let integrity and truth *p.* me 32:7, thou shalt *p.* me from trouble 41:2, Lord will *p.* and keep him alive 61:7, mercy and truth may *p.* him 64:1, *p.* life from fear of enemies 79:11, *p.* those appointed to die 86:2, *p.* my soul, for I am holy 121:7, Lord shall *p.* thee from evil 140:1, *p.* me from the violent man Prov. 2:11, discretion shall *p.* thee Luke 17:38, will lose his life, *p.* it 2 Tim. 4:18, *p.* to heavenly kingdom Josh. 24:17, *preserved* us in the way 2 Sam. 8:6, the Lord *p.* David

Job 10:12, thy visitation *p.* my spirit 1 Thes. 5:23, soul and body be *p.* Jude 1, *p.* in Christ Jesus, and called Ps. 97:10, he *preserveth* the souls of 116:6, Lord *p.* the simple [his saints 145:20, Lord *p.* all that love him 146:9, Lord *p.* the stranger

Prov. 2:8, *p.* way of his saints **Press**, Phil. 3:14, I *p.* towards the mark for Ps. 38:2, thy hand *presseth* me sore Luke 16:16, every man *p.* into Amos 2:13, *pressed* as a cart is *p.*

Luke 6:38, good measure, *p.* down Acts 18:5, Paul was *p.* in spirit 2 Cor. 1:8, were *p.* out of measure

**Presumption**, see *footnote*, p. 824. **Preterence**, Matt. 23:14; Phil. 1:18. **Pretorium**, see *footnote*, p. 1389 [man *p.* Prevail, 1 Sm. 2:9, by strength sh. no Ps. 9:19, arise, O Lord, let not man *p.* 65:3, iniquities *p.* against me

Matt. 16:18, gates of hell not *p.* Gen. 32:28, power with God and men, and hast *prevailed* [Israel *p.* Ex. 17:11, Moses held up his hand, Hos. 12:4, power over angel, and *p.* Acts 19:20, word of God grew, and *p.* Price, Isa. 55:1, wine and milk without Matt. 13:46, pearl of great *p.* [p. Acts 5:2, kept back part of the *v.* 1 Cor. 6:20, bought with a *p.* 7:23. 1 Pet. 3:4, in sight of G. of great *p.*

**Pricks**, Acts 9:5, kick against *p.* 26:14. Ps. 73:21, *pricked*, Acts. 2:37. **Pride**, see *footnote*, p. 930. Job 33:17, he may hide *p.* Ps. 10:2, wicked in *p.* doth persecute 31:20, hide them from *p.* of man 73:6, *p.* compasseth them about Prov. 8:13, *p.* and arrogance I hate 11:2, when *p.* cometh, then 13:10, by *p.* cometh contention 16:18, *p.* goeth before destruction 29:23, man's *p.* shall bring him low Isa. 23:9, the Lord hath purposed it, to stain *p.* of all glory Jer. 13:17, weep in secret for your *p.* Ezek. 16:49, iniquity of Sodom, *p.* Dan. 4:37, those that walk in *p.* [and Mark 7:22, blasphemy, *p.* foolishness 1 Tim. 3:6, lifted up with *p.* he fall 1 John 2:16, love of eyes, *p.* of life

**Priest**, *Antemosaic; Mosaic*, see *footnote*, p. 161; *Duties of; Emoluments of*, see *footnote*, p. 162; *Corrupt; Figurative; Idolatrous*, *fn.* p. 163. [See *footnote*, High Priest, p. 197.]

—Isa. 24:2, with people, so with the *p.* 28:7, *p.* and prophet have erred Jer. 23:11, prophet and *p.* profane Hos. 4:9, like people, like *p.* [Jedee Mal. 2:7, *p.* lips should keep know- Heb. 5:6, a *p.* for ever, 7:17, 21. Ps. 132:9, let thy *priests* be clothed 16, clothe her *p.* with salvation

Isa. 61:6, ye be named *p.* of the Lord Jer. 5:31, *p.* bear rule by their means Joel 1:9, *p.* Lord's ministers, 2:17. Mic. 3:11, the *p.* teach for hire Matt. 12:5, *p.* profane sabbath Acts 6:7, company of *p.* obedient Rev. 1:6, kings and *p.* to G. 5:10; 20:6

**Priesthood**, Ex. 40:15, everlasting *p.* Heb. 7:24, an unchangeable *p.* 1 Pet. 2:5, ye are a holy *p.* 9, royal *p.* **Prince**, Gen. 32:28, as a *p.* hast power with

Ex. 2:14, who made thee a *p.* over 2 Sam. 3:38, *p.* and great man fallen in Israel

Isa. 9:6, everlasting Father, *P.* of John 12:31, now shall *p.* of world 14:30, *p.* of world cometh and hath 16:11, *p.* of this world judged

Acts 3:15, ye killed the *P.* of life 5:31, to be a *P.* and a Saviour Eph. 2:2, *p.* of the power of the air Rev. 1:5, Jesus *p.* of kings of earth Job 12:19, leads *princes* away 21, pours contempt on *p.* Ps. 107:40. Ps. 118:9, than to put confidence in *p.* 119:23, *p.* did speak against me 161, *p.* persecuted me without cause 146:3, put not trust in *p.* nor man Prov. 8:15, *p.* decree justice, 16, 17:26, not good to strike *p.* for equity 31:4, nor for *p.* strong drink

Matt. 20:25, *p.* of Gentiles exercise 1 Cor. 2:6, not wisdom of *p.* of world 8, none of *p.* of this world knew **Principalities**, and powers, Eph. 3:10; Col. 2:15.

Christ the head of all, Col. 1:16; 2:10



- Rom. 8:38, not *p.* nor powers  
Eph. 1:21, far above all *p.*  
6:12, we wrestle against *p.*  
Tit. 3:1, to be subject to *p.*  
Principles, Heb. 5:12; 6:1.  
Prisca, see *Footnote*, Aquila and  
Priscilla, *p.* 1523.  
Priscilla, *p.* 1523.  
Prison, see *Footnote*, *p.* 69.  
Is. 42:7, bring out prisoners from *p.*  
53:8, he was taken from *p.* [bound  
61:1, opening of *p.* to them that are  
Matt. 5:25, and thou be cast into *p.*  
18:30, cast into *p.* till he should pay  
25:36, I was in *p.* and ye came, 43.  
1 Pet. 3:19, preached to spirits in *p.*  
Rev. 2:10, devil cast some into *p.*  
Luke 21:12, *prisons*, 2 Cor. 11:23.  
Prisoners, see *Footnote*, *p.* 867.  
Prize, 1 Cor. 9:24, one receiveth *p.*  
1 Thes. 3:14, *press...* for the *p.*  
Probation, see *Footnote*, *p.* 1549. [evil  
Proceed, Matt. 15:19, out of heart *p.*  
Eph. 4:29, no corrupt communica-  
tion *p.* out of your mouth  
2 Tim. 3:9, they shall *p.* no further  
Luke 4:22, the gracious words that  
proceeded out of his mouth  
John 8:42, I *p.* and came from God  
Deut. 8:3, by every word that pro-  
ceedeth out of mouth of G. Mt. 4:4;  
Luke 4:4. [Lord *p.* not evil  
Lam. 3:38, out of the mouth of the  
John 15:26, Spirit of truth which *p.*  
James 3:10, out of mouth *p.* blessing  
Rev. 1:15, fire *p.* out of their mouth  
Prochorus, Acts 6:5.  
Proclaim, Pr. 20:6, men *p.* own good-  
ness  
Isa. 61:1, *p.* liberty to the captives  
2, to *p.* the acceptable year of Lord  
Prov. 12:22, the heart of fools pro-  
claimeth foolishness  
Proclamation, see *Footnote*, *p.* 557.  
Procrastination, see *Footnote*, *p.* 1537.  
Prodigal Son, Luke 15:11-32.  
Profanation. Of God's name; Of  
the Sabbath; Of the house of God;  
Of holy things, see *Footnote*, *p.* 200.  
Profane, Lev. 18:21, neither...*p.* the  
Neh. 13:17, *p.* sabbath, Mt. 12:5.  
Ezek. 22:26, put no difference be-  
tween holy and *p.*  
Amos 2:9, to *p.* my holy name  
1 Tim. 1:7, law is for unholly and *p.*  
4:7, refuse *p.* and old wives' fables  
6:20, *p.* and vain babblings  
Heb. 12:16, fornicator or *p.* person  
Ps. 89:39, hast profaned his crown  
Eze. 22:8, thou hast *p.* my sabbaths  
Mal. 1:12, have *p.* it, in that ye say  
Profit, Job 21:15, what *p.*, if we pray  
unto him?  
Prov. 14:23, in all labour there is *p.*  
Ec. 13: 3:9; 5:16, what *p.* hath a  
man of his labour?  
2:11, there was no *p.* under the sun  
5:9, the *p.* of the earth is for all  
7:11, by wisdom there is *p.*  
Rom. 3:1, what *p.* of circumcision?  
1 Cor. 10:33, not seeking mine own *p.*  
2 Tim. 2:14, about words to no *p.*  
Hb. 12:10, he chasteneth us for our *p.*  
1 Sm. 12:21, vain things, which can-  
not *p.* [God  
Job 34:9, *p.* nothing to delight in  
Pr. 10:2, treasures of...*p.* nothing  
11:4, riches *p.* not in the day of  
11:7, 8, lying words that cannot *p.*  
Mt. 16:26, Mar. 8:36, what is a man  
if he gain the world?  
1 Cor. 12:7, every man *p.* with  
13:3, charity, it *p.* me nothing  
Gal. 5:2, Christ shall *p.* you nothing  
1 Tim. 4:8, bodily exercise *p.* little  
Heb. 4:2, word preached did not *p.*  
Jas. 2:14, what doth it *p.*?  
Profitable, Job 22:2, can a man be *p.*  
1 Tim. 4:8, godliness is *p.* to all  
2 Tim. 3:16, scripture is *p.* [Father  
Promise, Luke 24:49, the *p.* of my  
Acts 1:4, wait for *p.* of the Father  
2:39, *p.* is to you, and to your children  
Rom. 4:16, *p.* might be sure to all  
9:8, children of *p.* 9; Gal. 4:28.  
Eph. 1:13, with that holy Spirit of *p.*  
2:12, covenant of *p.* having no hope  
6:2, the first commandment with *p.*  
1 Tim. 4:8, *p.* of the life, 2 Tim. 1:1.  
Heb. 4:1, lest a *p.* being left us of  
6:17, heirs of his *p.* 11:9.  
9:15, receive *p.* of eternal life  
2 Pet. 3:4, where is the *p.* of coming  
1 John 2:25, the *p.* that he prom-  
ised us, even eternal life, Luke 1:72;  
Rom. 1:3; 4:21; Tit. 1:2; Heb. 10:  
23; 11:11; 12:36.  
Promises, or Grounds of Assurance,  
see *Footnote*, *p.* 1589; To the Right-  
eous, see *Footnote*, *p.* 1590.  
Rom. 9:4, pertaineth the *p.*  
15:8, confirm *p.* made to fathers  
2 Cor. 1:20, all *p.* of God are yea  
7:1, having these *p.* let us cleanse  
ourselves from all filthiness  
Gal. 3:21, is the law against the *p.*  
11:17, he that had received *p.*  
2 Pet. 1:4, great and precious *p.*  
Promotion; Instances of, *p.* 863.  
Proof, 2 Cor. 2:9, know the *p.*  
13:3, ye seek a *p.* of Christ  
2 Tim. 4:5, make full *p.* of thy  
Acts 1:3, showed himself alive by  
Propagation, *ftn.* *p.* 15. [many *proofs*  
Proper, 1 Chr. 29:3, mine own *p.* good  
Property; Personal; In Real Estate,  
see *Footnote*, *p.* 210.  
Prophecies; Fulfilled, see *ftn.* *p.* 1226.  
— concerning Jesus and their fulfil-  
ment, see *Footnote*, *p.* 20.  
1 Cor. 13:8, whether there be *p.* they  
1 Tim. 4:14, gift given thee by proph-  
ecy  
Prophecy, 1 Kin. 22:8, not *p.* good, 18.  
Isa. 30:10, *p.* not right, *p.* deceive  
Jer. 14:14, prophets *p.* lies in my  
Joel 2:28, thy sons and thy daughters  
Amos 2:12, *p.* not [shall *p.*  
3:8, Lord spoken, who can but *p.*?  
1 Cor. 13:9, we *p.* in part  
14:1, but rather that ye may *p.*  
31, for ye may all *p.* one by one  
39, covet to *p.* and forbid not to  
Rom. 10:11, thou must *p.* again be-  
fore many peoples [thy name  
Matt. 7:32, ye have prophesied in  
11:13, the prophets *p.* until John  
John 11:51, *p.* that Jesus should  
1 Pet. 1:10, prophets *p.* of the grace  
Jude 14, Enoch also *p.* of these  
Ezra 6:14, *prophesying*, 1 Cor. 11:4;  
14:6, 22; 1 Thes. 5:20; [shall pray  
Prophet, Gen. 20:7, he is a *p.* and  
Ex. 7:1, and Aaron shall be thy *p.*  
Deut. 18:15, raise up unto thee a *p.*  
18, raise them up a *p.* from among  
Hb. 7:49, there is no more any *p.*  
Hb. 9:7, *p.* is a fool, spiritual man  
12:13, say *p.* a *p.* was he preserved  
Matt. 10:41, he that receiveth a *p.*  
in the name of a *p.* shall receive a  
11:9, see a *p.* and more than a  
13:57, a *p.* is not without honour  
Luke 7:28, there is not a greater *p.*  
13:33, a *p.* perish out of Jerusalem  
24:19, *p.* mighty in deed and word  
John 7:40, this is the *p.* 1:21; 6:14.  
52, out of Galilee ariseth no *p.*  
Acts 3:22, a *p.* shall the Lord raise  
23, will not hear *p.* shall be destroyed  
Tit. 1:12, a *p.* of their own, said  
2 Pt. 2:16, ass forbade madness of *p.*  
Prophecy; Inspiration of; Emoluments  
of; False; Idolatrous, see *ftn.* *p.* 971.  
1 Sm. 10:12, is Saul among the *p.* 19:  
Ps. 105:15, do my *p.* no harm [24.  
Lam. 2:14, *p.* have seen vain things  
Hos. 6:5, I heaved them by the *p.*  
Mic. 3:11, *p.* divine for money  
Zeph. 3:4, her *p.* are treacherous  
Matt. 5:17, not come to destroy the  
7:12, this is the law and the *p.* [p.]  
13:17, many *p.* have desired  
22:40, on these hang the law and *p.*  
23:34, I send you *p.* and wise men  
Luke 1:70, spake by mouth of holy  
*p.* Acts 3:18; 2 Pet. 1:20, 21.  
6:23, so did their fathers to *p.*  
16:29, have they Moses and the *p.*  
31, if they hear not Moses and *p.*  
24:25, to believe all that *p.* 27:44.  
John 8:52, Abraham is dead, and *p.*  
Acts 3:25, ye are children of the *p.*  
10:43, to him give all the *p.* witness  
13:27, knew not voices of the *p.*  
20:27, believest thou the *p.*  
22, things which the *p.* and Moses  
Rom. 1:2, which he had promised  
before by his *p.* in Holy Scriptures  
3:21, witnessed by the law and *p.*  
1 Cor. 12:28, secondarily *p.* 29.  
14:32, spirit of *p.* subject to *p.*  
Eph. 2:20, are built upon the founda-  
tion of the apostles and *p.*  
4:11, some apostles and some *p.*  
1 Thes. 2:15, who killed their own *p.*  
Heb. 1:1, God spake to fathers by *p.*  
James 5:10, take *p.* for example  
1 Pet. 1:10, of salvation *p.* enquire  
Rev. 18:20, rejoice ye apostles and *p.*  
22:6, Lord God of holy *p.* sent his  
9, and of thy brethren the *p.*  
Prophecy, see *Footnote*, *p.* 390.  
Propitiation, see *Footnote*, *p.* 1547.  
Proselyte, Matt. 23:15; Acts 2:10; 6:5;  
13:43.  
Prosper, Dt. 29:1, *p.* in all ye do, Josh.  
Ps. 1:3, whatsoever he doeth shall *p.*  
122:6, they shall *p.* that love thee  
Pr. 28:13, covereth sins, shall not *p.*  
Isa. 53:10, pleasure of Lord shall *p.*  
54:17, no weapon aga. thee shall *p.*  
55:11, shall *p.* in the thing whereto  
Jer. 12:1, wherefore doth the way of  
wicked *p.*  
1 Cor. 7:2, God hath prospered him  
3 John 2:2, *p.* as thy soul prospereth  
Prosperity; Evil effects of, *ftn.* *p.* 957.  
Job 36:11, spend days in prosperity  
Isa. 30:6, in my *p.* I shall never  
73:3, when I saw *p.* of the wicked  
118:25, save now, O Lord, send *p.*  
122:7, *p.* be in thy palaces, 35:27  
Prov. 1:32, *p.* of fools shall destroy  
Eccl. 7:14, in day of *p.* be joyful  
Jer. 22:21, I spake to thee in thy *p.*  
Proud, Ps. 40:4, respecteth not the *p.*  
101:5, *p.* heart I will not suffer  
138:6, the *p.* he knoweth afar off  
Prov. 6:17, *p.* look and lying tongue  
21:4, high look and *p.* heart, 28:25.  
Eccl. 7:14, patient is better than *p.*  
Mal. 3:15, we call the *p.* happy  
Luke 1:51, the *p.* in imagination  
1 Tim. 6:4, is *p.* knowing nothing  
James 4:6, God resisteth *p.* 1 Pet. 5:5.  
Prove, Ps. 26:2, examine me, O Lord, *p.*  
Mal. 3:10, *p.* me now herewith  
Rom. 12:2, *p.* what is will of God  
2 Cor. 8:8, to *p.* the sincerity of love  
3:5, *p.* your own selves, know  
Gal. 6:4, let every man *p.* his work  
1 Thes. 5:21, *p.* all things; hold fast  
Proverbs, see *Footnote*, *p.* 469.  
Deut. 28:37, a *p.* a *p.* a *p.* by word -  
1 Kin. 9:7; Jer. 24:9; Ezek. 14:8.  
Ps. 69:11, I became a *p.* to them.  
Eccl. 12:9, he set in order many *p.* 1  
Kin. 4:32; Prov. 1:1; 10:1; 25:1  
Isa. 14:4, thou shalt take up this *p.*  
against, Luke 4:23.  
John 16:25, spoken in *p.* 29, no *p.*  
2 Pet. 2:22, according to true *p.* [lamb  
Provide, Gen. 22:8, G. will *p.* himself a  
30:30, when shall I *p.* for my own  
Ps. 78:20, can he *p.* flesh for people  
Matt. 10:9, *p.* neither gold nor silver  
Luke 12:33, *p.* bags which wax not  
Rom. 12:17, *p.* things honest in sight  
Job 38:41, provideth raven his food  
Prov. 6:8, *p.* her meat in summer  
1 Tim. 5:8, if any *p.* not for his own  
Providence of God, see *Footnote*, God



providence of, p. 5. [*p*, me  
**Provoke**, Num. 14:11, how long will ye  
 Deut. 31:20, *p*. me and break my  
 Job 12:6, that *p*. God are secure  
 Ps. 78:40, how oft did they *p*. him  
 Isa. 3:8, to *p*. the eyes of his glory  
 65:3, a people that *p*. me to anger  
 Jer. 7:19, do they *p*. me to anger,  
 do they not *p*. themselves to  
 Luke 11:53, to *p*. him to speak of  
 Rom. 10:19, *p*. to jealousy, 11:11, 14.  
 1 Cor. 10:22, do we *p*. L. to jealousy  
 Eph. 6:4, fathers *p*. not children  
 Heb. 3:16, when they heard did *p*.  
 10:24, to *p*. unto love and good  
 Num. 16:30, these men have *provoked*  
 the Lord  
 Num. 14:23, neither any which *p*. me  
 Deut. 9:8, ye *p*. Lord to wrath, 22.  
 1 Chron. 21:1, Satan *p*. David  
 Ezra 5:12, our fathers had *p*. God to  
 Ps. 78:56, and *p*. the Most High  
 106:7, *p*. him at the Red sea.  
 33, because they *p*. his Spirit  
 43, they *p*. him with their counsel  
 Zech. 8:14, when your fathers *p*. me  
 1 Cor. 13:5, not easily *p*. thinketh  
 2 Cor. 9:2, your zeal hath *p*. many  
**Prudence**, see *fin*. p. 669. [*shame*  
**Prudent**, Pr. 12:16, a *p*. man covereth  
 23, *p*. man concealeth knowledge  
 13:16, *p*. man dealeth with knowl.  
 14:8, wisdom of *p*. is to understand  
 15, the *p*. man looketh well to his  
 15, he are crowned with knowledge  
 15:5, he that regardeth reproff is *p*.  
 16:21, wise in heart shall be called *p*.  
 18:15, heart of *p*. getteth knowledge  
 19:14, a *p*. wife is from the Lord [12.  
 22:3, a *p*. man foreseeeth the evil, 27.  
 Isa. 5:21, woe to them that are *p*. in  
 Jer. 49:7, is counsel perished from *p*.  
 Hos. 14:9, who is *p*. and he shall  
 Amos 5:13, *p*. shall keep silence in  
 Matt. 11:25, hid from wise and *p*.  
 1 Cor. 1:19, I will bring to nothing  
 the understanding of the *p*.  
 Isa. 52:13, my ser. sh. deal *prudently*  
**Pruning**, see *footnote*, p. 987.  
**Pruning-hook**, see *fin*. Pruning, p. 987.  
**Psalms**. Concerning adversity; *Didactic*;  
*Historical*; *Intercessional*;  
*Messianic*; *Penitential*; *Praise*;  
*Prophetic*; *Thanksgiving*, *fin*. p. 813.  
 Lk. 20:42, David saith in book of *P*.  
 24:44, written in the *P*. [*fin* *p*.  
 Eph. 5:19, speaking to yourselves  
 Col. 3:16, admonish one another in *p*.  
 Jas. 5:13, is any merry? let him sing *p*.  
**Psalter**, see *footnote*, p. 647.  
**Ptolemais**, Acts 21:7.  
**Puah**, a Hebrew midwife, Ex. 1:15.  
 —, father of Tola, Judg. 10:1.  
**Public Opinion**; *Concessions to*;  
*Corrupt yielding to*, see *fin*. p. 1471.  
**Publicans**, see *footnote*, p. 1321.  
 Matt. 5:46, even the *p*. the same, 47.  
 11:19, a friend of *p*. and sinners  
 21:31, *p*. go into kingdom of God  
 32, *p*. and harlots believed him  
 Luke 3:12, came also *publicans* to be  
 7:29, the *p*. justified God [baptized  
**Published**, Mk. 13:10, Gospel must first  
 be *p*.  
 Ac. 13:49, word of the Lord was *p*.  
 Isa. 52:7, feet of him that *publisheth*  
 peace, that *p*. salvation  
**Puolins**, Acts 28:7.  
**Pudens**, 2 Tim. 4:21.  
**Puffed up**, 1 Cor. 4:6, 19; 5:2; 8:1;  
 13:4; Col. 2:18.  
**Pul**, 2 Kin. 15:19.  
**Pulse**, Dan. 1:12, 16. [*good*  
**Punish**, Pr. 17:26, to *p*. the just is not  
 Is. 13:11, I will *p*. the world for their  
 Ezra 9:13, *p*. us less than we deserve  
 2 Thes. 1:9, be *p*. with destruction  
 2 Pet. 2:9, reserve unjust to be *punished*  
**Punishment**; *Death Penalty*; *In di-*

*vine government*, see *fin*. p. 209.  
 Gen. 4:13, my *p*. is greater  
 Lam. 3:39, complain for *p*. of sins  
 Amos 1:3, not turn away the *p*. 13.  
 Matt. 25:40, go into everlasting *p*.  
 Heb. 10:29, of how much sorer *p*.  
 1 Pet. 2:14, sent by him, for the *p*. of  
 Punon, Num. 33:42, 43.  
**Pur**, see *footnote*, Let, p. 764.  
**Purchased**, Gen. 25:10, Abraham *p*.  
 Ps. 74:2, congregation thou hast *p*.  
 Acts 1:18, this man *p*. a field  
 8:20, thought that the gift of God  
 may be *p*. with money  
 20:28, he hath *p*. with his own blood  
 Eph. 1:14, redemption of *p*. possession  
 [degree  
 1 Tim. 3:13, *p*. to themselves a good  
 Pure, 2 Sam. 22:27, with the *p*. thou  
 wilt shew thyself *p*. Ps. 18:26.  
 Job 4:17, can man be more *p*. than  
 25:5, stars are not *p*. in his sight  
 Ps. 12:6, words of the Lord are *p*.  
 19:8, command, of *p*. is *p*. 119:140.  
 24:4, clean hands and a *p*. heart  
 Prov. 15:26, words of *p*. are pleasant  
 20:9, who say I am *p*. from my sin  
 30:5, every word of *p*. is *p*. Ps. 119:140.  
 30:12, generation *p*. in own eyes  
 34:3-9, turn to people *p*. language  
 Acts 20:26, I am *p*. from blood of all  
 Rom. 14:20, all things indeed are *p*.  
 Phil. 4:8, whatsoever things are *p*.  
 1 Tim. 1:5, faith in a *p*. conscience  
 5:22, keep thyself *p*.  
 Tit. 1:15, to the *p*. all things are *p*.  
 Heb. 10:22, washed with *p*. water  
 James 1:27, *p*. religion and undefiled  
 3:17, redemption from above is first *p*.  
 2 Pet. 3:1, stir up your *p*. minds  
 Isa. 1:25, purely purge away dross  
 Job 22:30, by *pureness*, 2 Cor. 6:6.  
 Hab. 1:13, of *pur* eyes than to  
**Purge**, Psa. 51:7, *p*. me with hyssop  
 65:3, transgressions, thou shalt *p*.  
 79:9, *p*. away our sins for thy name's  
 Mal. 3:3, purify and *p*. them as gold  
 Matt. 3:12, thoroughly *p*. his floor  
 1 Cor. 5:7, the old leaven  
 2 Tim. 2:21, if a man *p*. himself  
 Heb. 9:14, *p*. your conscience from  
 Fr. 16:7, by mercy inq. is *purged*  
 Ps. 6:7, iniquity is taken, and sin *p*.  
 27:9, shall the iniquity of Jacob be *p*.  
 Ezek. 24:13, because I *p*. thee, and  
 Heb. 1:3, had by himself *p*. our sins  
 2 Pet. 1:9, he was *p*. from old sins  
 John 15:2, he *purgeth* that it may  
**Purification**, see *fin*. p. 251. [*double*  
**Purify**, Jas. 4:8, *p*. your hearts, ye  
 Ps. 12:6, silver *purified* seven times  
 Dan. 21:10, many shall be *p*.  
 1 Pet. 1:22, *p*. your souls in obeying  
 Mal. 3:3, sit as a *purifier* of silver  
 1 John 3:3, *purifieth* himself as he  
 Acts 15:9, *purifying* their hearts by  
 Tit. 2:14, *p*. to himself a peculiar  
 Heb. 9:13, sanctifieth to *p*. of flesh  
**Purim**, see *fin*. Annual Feasts, p. 242.  
**Purity**; Of heart, see *fin*. p. 1639.  
**Purple**, see *footnote*, Colors, p. 1152.  
**Purpose**, Job 33:17, withdraw man  
 from his *p*.  
 Prov. 20:18, every *p*. is established  
 Eccl. 3:17, a time to every *p*. 8:6.  
 Isa. 14:26, the *p*. that is purposed  
 Jer. 51:29, *p*. of L. shall be perform.  
 Acts 11:23, with *p*. of heart cleave  
 Rom. 8:28, called according to his *p*.  
 Eph. 1:11, according to *p*. of him  
 9, mystery which he *p*. in himself  
 3:11, the eternal *p*. in Christ  
 2 Tim. 1:9, according to his own *p*.  
 1 John 3:8, for this *p*. the Son of *p*.  
**Purse**, see *footnote*, p. 1318. [*will* *p*.  
**Pursue**, Eccl. 15:9, the enemy said, I  
 Job 13:25, wilt thou *p*. dry stubble  
 Ps. 34:14, seek peace and *p*. it  
 Prov. 11:19, that *pursueth* evil, *p*. it  
 28:1, wicked flee when none *p*.  
 Put, Job 38:36, hath *p*. wisdom in in-

ward parts  
 Ps. 4:7, hast *p*. gladness in heart  
 8:6, *p*. all things under his feet  
 Isa. 5:20, woe to them that *p*. darkness  
 for light, *p*. bitter for  
 42:1, I have *p*. my Spirit upon him  
 43:26, *p*. me in remembrance  
 63:10, Lord hath *p*. him to grief  
 63:11, who *p*. his Holy Spirit in  
 Jer. 31:33, *p*. law in inward parts  
 32:40, I will *p*. my fear in hearts  
 Ezek. 11:19, *p*. a new spirit within  
 22:26, they have *p*. no difference  
 36:27, I will *p*. my Spirit in you, 26.  
 Mic. 7:5, *p*. not confidence in guide  
 Matt. 5:15, *p*. it under a bushel  
 6:25, for body what ye shall *p*. on  
 19:6, let no man *p*. asunder  
 Luke 1:52, *p*. down mighty from  
 Acts 1:7, Father *p*. in his own power  
 13:46, seeing you *p*. the Gospel from  
 15:9, *p*. no difference between us  
 Rom. 13:12, *p*. on armour of light  
 14, *p*. on Lord Jesus Christ [*p*. on Christ  
 Gal. 3:27, baptized into Christ have  
 Eph. 4:22, *p*. off old man. Col. 3:9.  
 24, *p*. on the new man, Col. 3:10  
 6:11, *p*. on whole armour of God  
 Col. 3:12, *p*. on bowels of mercies  
 14, above all things *p*. on charity  
 2 Pet. 1:14, *p*. off this tabernacle  
 Job. 15:15, he *putteth* no trust in saints  
 Ps. 13:5, that *p*. not out money  
 75:7, God *p*. down one, and setteth  
 Mal. 2:16, he hateth *putting* away  
 Eph. 4:25, *p*. away lying, speak  
 Col. 2:11, in *p*. off the body of sins  
 1 Thes. 5:8, *p*. on breastplate of faith  
 2 Tim. 1:6, by *p*. on of my hands  
 1 Pt. 3:3, wearing of gold or *p*. on of  
 21, not *p*. away of the filth of the  
**Putel**, Acts 28:13, 14.  
**Putiel**, Eccl. 6:25.  
**Pygarg**, Deut. 14:5.

## Q

**Quail**, see *footnote*, p. 116. [*p*. 272.  
**Quarantine**, see *footnote*, Sanitation,  
 Quartus, Rom. 16:23.  
**Quaternation**, Acts 12:4.  
**Queen**, see *footnote*, p. 547. [*not* *q*.  
**Quench**, Isa. 42:3, smoking flax he will  
 Eph. 6:16, to *q*. fiery darts of devil  
 1 Thes. 5:19, *q*. not the Spirit  
 Mark 9:43, are that never shall be  
 quenched, 44:46, 48. [*dead*  
**Quick**, Acts 10:42, Judge of *q*. and  
 2 Tim. 4:1, who shall judge *q*. and  
 Ps. 71:20, *quicken* me again and  
 80:18, *q*. us... call on thy name  
 119:25, *q*. me according to thy word  
 37, *q*. thou me in thy way  
 40, *q*. me in thy righteousness  
 88, *q*. me after thy loving-kindness  
 149, *q*. me according to judgment  
 Rom. 8:11, *q*. your mortal bodies  
 Eph. 2:5, *q*. us with Christ, Col. 2:13.  
 Ps. 119:50, thy word hath *quicken*  
 Eph. 2:1, you he *q*. who were dead  
 1 Pet. 3:18, but *q*. by the Spirit  
 John 5:21, Son *quickeneth* whom he  
 6:36, it is the Spirit that *q*. [*will*  
 1 Cor. 15:45, last Adam was made  
 a *quicken*ing spirit.  
**Quickly**, Eccl. 4:12, threefold cord not *q*.  
 broken  
 Matt. 5:25, agree with adversary *q*.  
 Ry. 3:11, behold I come *q*. 22:7; 12:20  
**Quiet**, 1 Th. 4:11, study to be *q*. and to  
 1 Tim. 2:2, lead a *q*. and peaceable  
 1 Pet. 3:4, ornament of a *q*. spirit  
 1 Chron. 22:9, *quietness*, Job 20:20.  
 Job 34:29, when he giveth *q*. who  
 Pr. 17:1, better is dry morsel and *q*.  
 Eccl. 4:6, better is a handful with *q*.  
 Isa. 30:15, in *q*. shall be strength  
 32:17, effect of righte. shall be *q*.  
 2 Thes. 3:12, exhort with *q*. they  
**Quit**, 1 Sam. 4:9, *q*. you like men, 1  
 Cor. 16:13.  
**Quiver**, Ps. 127:5, Happy... hath his *q*

R

Ramah, son of Cush, Gen. 10:7.  
—, a place in Arabia, Ezek. 27:22.  
Rabbah, see footnote, p. 287.  
—, a city in Judah, Josh. 15:60.  
Rabbi, see footnote, p. 1344.  
Rabbith, Josh. 19:20.  
Rabmag, Jer. 39:13.  
Rabbaris, an Assyrian officer, 2 Kin. 18:17.  
—, an Assyrian prince, Jer. 39:13.  
Rab-shakeb, see footnote, p. 607.  
Raca, Matt. 5:22.  
Race, human, see footnote, p. 1522.  
—, foot, see footnote, Foot Race, p. 823.  
Rachal, 1 Sam. 30:29.  
Rachel, see footnote, p. 49.  
Matt. 2:18, *l.* weeping for her child.  
Ragan, Lk. 3:35.  
Rage, Ps. 2:1, why do the heathen r.  
Prov. 6:34, jealousy is the r. of a man  
Psa. 80:9, roulest the raging of sea.  
R. 20:1, mocker, strong drink is r.  
Jude 13, r. waves of sea, foaming  
Rags, Prov. 23:21; Isa. 64:6.  
Raguel, see footnote, Jethro, p. 92.  
Rahab, see footnote, p. 345.  
Railing, see footnote, p. 1691.  
Raiment, see footnote, Dress, p. 1279.  
Ex. 21:10, food and r. not diminished  
Dt. 8:4, thy r. waxed not old upon  
24:17, not take widow's r. to [of r.  
Zech. 3:4, clothe thee with change  
Matt. 6:25, more more than r. 28.  
11:8, man clothed in soft r.  
17:2, his r. was white as the light  
1 Tim. 6:8, having food and r. let  
Rev. 3:5, clothed in white r. 18: 4:4.  
Rain, see footnote, p. 481.  
2 Chron. 7:13, that there be no r.  
Job 5:10, who giveth r. on the earth  
28:26, he made a decree for the r.  
Ps. 68:9, didst send a plentiful r.  
72:6, he shall come down like r.  
147:8, who prepareth r. for earth  
Prov. 16:13, his favour like latter r.  
Isa. 4:6, covert from storm and r.  
8:1, clouds that they r. no r. upon  
53:10, as r. cometh down from  
J. 5:24, fear Lord who giveth r.  
Matt. 5:45, sendeth r. on the just  
Heb. 6:7, earth which drinketh in r.  
James 5:18, prayed, heaven gave r.  
Hos. 10:12, till he r. righteousness  
Ps. 78:27, he rained flesh upon  
Rainbow, see footnote, p. 16.  
Raisae, Luke 1:69, r. up a horn of sal-  
John 6:40, I will r. him at last day  
Mt. 11:5, deaf hear, dead are raised  
Rom. 4:25, r. again for justification  
6:4, as Christ was r. by glory, 8:11.  
1 Cor. 6:14, God hath r. up the Lord  
2 Cor. 4:14, he that r. up the Lord  
Jesus shall r. us also by Jesus  
Eph. 2:6, hath r. us up together  
1 Sam. 2:8, he raseeth up the poor  
Ps. 113:7, he r. up poor out of dust  
145:14, r. up those that be bowed  
Raisins, see footnote, p. 470.  
Rakkath, Josh. 19:35.  
Rakkon, Josh. 19:49.  
Ram, a sheep, see footnote, p. 159.  
—, son of Hezron, see fin. p. 428.  
Ramah, a city allotted to Benjamin,  
see footnote, p. 417.  
—, a city in Mount Ephraim, fin. p. 429.  
—, a city of Asher, Josh. 19:29.  
Ramoth-gilead, Josh. 19:29.  
Ramoth-lehi, Judg. 15:17.  
Ramoth-mizpeh, Josh. 13:26.  
Rameses, see footnote, p. 83.  
Ramoth-gilead, see footnote, p. 376.  
Ransom: Figurative, see fin. p. 125.  
Ps. 49:7, nor give to God a r. for  
Hos. 13:14, r. from power of grave  
Matt. 20:28, to give his life a r. for  
1 Tim. 2:6, gave himself a r. for all  
Rape, see footnote, p. 322.  
Rapha, 1 Chr. 8:37.  
Raphu Num. 13:9.  
Rashness, see footnote, p. 489.  
Raven, see footnote, p. 808.

Razor, Num. 6:5.  
Read, Deut. 17:19, r. therein all his  
Neh. 13:1, r. in the book of Moses  
Luke 4:16, as custom, stood up to r.  
Acts 15:21, r. in synagogues every  
2 Cor. 3:2, known and r. of all men  
1 Thes. 5:27, epistle be r. Col. 4:16.  
Acts 8:30, unders. what thou readest  
Ready, Ps. 45:1, tongue is pen of r.  
writer  
8:5, thou L. art good r., to forgive  
Eccl. 1:1, more r. to hear, than  
Matt. 24:44, be ye also r. Luke 12:40.  
Mark 14:38, spirit is r. but the flesh  
Acts 21:13, r. not to be bound  
1 Tim. 6:18, do good, r. to distribute  
2 Tim. 4:6, now r. to be offered  
Tit. 3:1, r. to every good work  
1 Pet. 5:2, willingly of a r. mind  
Rev. 3:2, strengthen things r. to die  
Acts 17:11, readiness, 2 Cor. 10:6.  
Reap, Hos. 10:12, r. in mercy  
Matt. 6:26, sow not, neither do they  
r. Luke 12:24.  
1 Cor. 9:11, a great thing if we r.  
Gal. 6:7, man soweth shall he r.  
8, soweth to flesh, r. corruption,  
soweth to spirit, r. life everlasting  
9, shall r. if we faint not  
Matt. 13:39, reapers are angels, 30.  
John 4:36, he that reapeth receiveth  
Reaping: Figurative, see fin. p. 436.  
Reason, Prov. 26:16, render a r.  
Ec. 7:25, to search out the r. of  
Rom. 8:20, by r. of him who hath  
1 Pet. 3:15, a r. of the hope that is  
1 Sm. 12:7, that I may r. with you  
Job 13:3, I desire to r. with God  
Isa. 1:18, let us r. together  
Mat. 16:8; Mar. 2:8, why r. ye  
Lk. 5:22, what r. ye in your hearts?  
24:15, while they r., Jesus drew near  
Ac. 24:25, as he r. of righteousness  
Rom. 12:1, your reasonable service  
Reasoning, see footnote, p. 783.  
Reba, Num. 31:8.  
Rebekah, see footnote, p. 38.  
[thy  
Rebuke, Lev. 19:17, thou shalt . . .  
Ps. 61, r. me not in anger, nor  
39:11, thou with r. dost correct  
Prov. 9:8, a wise man, he will love  
13:1, scorneareth heareth not r.  
Matt. 16:22, Peter began to r. him  
Luke 17:5, if bro. trespass, r. him  
Phil. 2:15, sons of God without r.  
1 Tim. 5:1, r. not an elder, entreat  
20, them that sin r. before all  
Tit. 1:13, r. them sharply, that they  
2:15, exhort, and r. with authority  
Heb. 12:5, not faint, when rebuked  
Receive, Job 2:10, r. good. . . not evil  
22:22, r. the law from his mouth  
Ps. 6:9, the Lord will r. my prayer  
49:15, G. will redeem; he shall r. me  
73:24, guide me and afterwards r.  
Matt. 10:41, r. a prophet's reward  
18:5, r. little child in my name  
19:11, all men cannot r. his saying  
21:22, ask, believing, ye shall r.  
Mark 4:16, hear the word, and r.  
11:24, believe that ye r. and ye  
Luke 16:9, may r. into everlasting  
John 3:27, man can r. nothing ex-  
5:44, which r. honour one of [cept  
16:24, ask and ye shall r. that joy  
Acts 2:38, shall r. gift of Holy Ghost  
7:59, Lord Jesus r. my spirit [of sins  
10:43, he th. believ. sh. r. remission  
20:35, more blessed to give than r.  
26:18, may r. forgiveness of sins  
Rom. 14:1, that is weak in faith r.  
1 Cor. 3:8, every man r. his reward  
2 Cor. 5:10, may r. things done in  
6:1, r. not grace of God in vain  
Gal. 3:14, r. promise of the Spirit  
4:5, might r. the adoption of sons  
Eph. 6:8, same shall he r. of the L.  
Col. 3:24, r. reward of inheritance  
James 1:21, r. with meekness the  
3:1, r. greater condemnation

1 Pet. 5:4, shall r. a crown of glory  
1 John 3:22, whatever we ask, we r.  
2 John 8, we r. a full reward  
Job 4:12, mine ear received a little  
Ps. 68:18, thou hast r. gifts for men  
Matt. 10:8, freely ye have r. freely  
Luke 6:24, have r. your consolation  
16:25, hast r. thy good things  
John 1:11, own r. him not, 12.  
16, of his fullness have we all r.  
Acts 8:17, they r. the Holy Ghost  
17:11, r. the word with readiness [23.  
20:24, which I r. of Lord, 1 Cor. 11:  
Rom. 5:11, by whom we r. atonement  
8:15, have r. the spirit of adoption  
14:3, judge him not, for God r. him  
15:7, r. one another, as Christ r. us  
1 Tim. 3:16, r. into glory, Mk. 16:19.  
4:3, meats created to be r.  
Heb. 11:13, nor having r. promises  
Jer. 7:28, nor receiveth correction  
Matt. 7:8, every one that asketh r.  
10:40, he that r. you, r. me; and he  
that r. me, r. him that sent me  
13:20, hears the word, and anon re-  
ceiveth it  
John 3:32, no man r. his testimony  
12:48, rejecteth me, r. not my  
1 Cor. 2:14, natural man r. not things  
Phil. 4:15, in giving and receiving  
Heb. 12:29, we r. a kingdom whereby  
1 Pet. 1:9, the end of your faith  
Rechab, slayer of Ish-bosheth, 2 Sam.  
—, see footnote, p. 592.  
Rechabites, see footnote, p. 1096.  
Reciprocity, see footnote, p. 1577.  
Reckon, Mt. 18:24, when he had begun  
to r.  
Rom. 6:11, r. yourselves dead to sin  
8:18, I, r. that the sufferings of this  
present time [reckoned up  
Ps. 40:5, thy thoughts cannot be  
Rom. 4:4, the reward is not r. of grace  
Mt. 25:19, lord of those servants  
cometh and reckoneth with them  
Recompense, Lk. 14:14, they cannot  
r. thee  
Rom. 12:17, r. to no man evil for evil  
Isa. 34:8, it is the year of r. for Zion  
66:6, render r. to his enemies, 59:18.  
Jer. 51:56, the Lord God of r. shall  
Hos. 9:7, the days of r. are come  
Luke 14:12, lest a r. be made, 14.  
Heb. 2:2, disob. rec. just r. of reward  
11:36, confidence hath great r. pf  
11:36, he had respect unto r. of [one  
Reconcile, Ps. 2:16, r. both to God  
1 Cor. 1:20, to r. all things to himself  
2 Cor. 5:19, G. in C. reconciling wld.  
Matt. 5:24, be reconciled to brother  
Rom. 5:10, when enemies we were r.  
2 Cor. 5:18, he hath r. us to himself  
20, we pray you, be ye r. to God  
Reconciliation. Between God and man;  
Between man and man, fin. p. 1594.  
Lev. 8:15, to make r. upon [of r.  
2 Cor. 5:18, given to us ministry  
19, committed to us the word of r.  
Heb. 2:17, to make r. for sins of the  
Record, Deut. 30:19, I call heaven and  
earth to witness, 31:28.  
2 Cor. 1:23, I call G. for a Phil. 1:8.  
1 John 5:7, three bear r. in heaven  
11, this is the r. God hath given 10.  
Rev. 1:2, bare r. of the word of God  
Redeem, Tit. 2:14, might r. us from  
iniquity  
Gen. 48:16, angel which redeemed me  
Lk. 24:21, who should have r. Israel  
Gal. 3:13, Ch. hath r. us from curse  
1 Pet. 1:18, not r. with corruptible  
Rev. 5:9, hast r. us to God, by blood  
14:4, these were r. from among men  
Eph. 5:16, redeeming time, Col. 4:5.  
Redeemer, see fin. Jesus savior, p. 1305  
Job 19:25, know my Redeemer liveth  
Ps. 19:14, my strength and my R.  
Isa. 63:16, our Father and R. 48:17.  
Jer. 50:34, R. is strong, Isa. 49:26.  
Red, see footnote, Colors, p. 1152.  
Redemption, of persons or property



see *footnote*, p. 205.  
 —, of our Souls, see *footnote*, p. 1611.  
 —, Lev. 25:24, *r.* Num. 3:49.  
 Ps. 49:8, *r.* of their soul is precious 130:7, with him is plenteous *r.*  
 Luke 2:38, looked for *r.* in Jerusalem 21:28, your *r.* draweth nigh  
 Rm. 3:24, through *r.* in Christ Jesus 8:23, waiting for the *r.* of our body  
 1 Cor. 1:30, Christ made unto us *r.*  
 Eph. 1:7, in, have *r.* Col. 1:14  
 14, until *r.* of the purchased posses-  
 4:30, sealed unto the day of *r.* [sion  
 Heb. 9:12, obtained eternal *r.* for us  
**Red Heifer**, see *footnote*, Heifer, p. 250.  
**Red Sea**, see *footnote*, p. 106.  
**Reed**: Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 1193.  
**Refining**, see *footnote*, p. 664.  
**Refuge**, see *ftn.* Cities of refuge, p. 279.  
 Deut. 33:27, eternal God is thy *r.*  
 Ps. 9:9, the Lord also will be a *r.*  
 for the oppressed, a *r.* in time of  
 trouble, 14:6; Isa. 4:6; 25:4.  
 57:1, thy wings make my *r.*  
 59:16, hast been my defence and *r.*  
 62:7, and my *r.* is in God  
 71:7, thou art my strong *r.* 142:5.  
 Isa. 28:15, we have made lies our *r.*  
 Heb. 6:18, fled for *r.* to lay hold on  
**Refuse**, 1 Tim. 4:7, *r.* profane and old  
 Ps. 118:22, the stone. . . *refused* [wives  
 Prov. 1:24, I have called, and ye *r.*  
 1 Tim. 4:4, good and nothing to be *r.*  
 Heb. 12:25, *refuseth* not him that  
 speaketh [heart  
**Regard**, Ps. 66:18, if I *r.* iniquity in  
 Matt. 22:16, *regardeth* not person  
**Regem-melech**, Zech. 7:2.  
**Regeneration**, see *footnote*, p. 1648. [of  
 Mt. 19:28, in the *r.* when the Son  
 Tit. 3:5, the washing of *r.*  
**Regicide**, see *footnote*, p. 480.  
**Rehabiah**, 1 Chr. 23:17. [13:21.  
**Rehob**, a town of N. Palestine, Num.  
 —, see *footnote*, p. 374.  
**Rehoboam**, see *footnote*, p. 549.  
**Rehoboth**, name of two cities, about  
 which little is known, Gen. 10:11;  
 —, a well, Gen. 26:22. [30:37.  
**Rehum**, name of five men, about whom  
 little is known, Ezra 2:2; 4:8; Neh.  
 3:17; 10:25; 12:3.  
**Rei**, 1 Kin. 1:8. [146:10.  
**Reign**, Ex. 15:18, L. *r.* for ever, Ps.  
 Fr. 8:15, by me kings *r.*, and princes  
 Isa. 32:1, a king *r.* in righteousness  
 Lk. 19:14, we will not have this man  
 to *r.* over us  
 Rom. 5:17, *r.* in life by one, Jesus  
 1 Cor. 4:8, would to God ye did *r.*  
 2 Tim. 2:12, if we suffer, we shall *r.*  
 Rev. 5:10, we shall *r.* on the earth  
 22:5, they shall *r.* for ever and ever  
 Rom. 5:14, nevertheless death *reigned*.  
 from Adam to Moses  
 21, that as sin *r.* unto death so  
 Rev. 20:4, *r.* with Christ 1,000 years  
 Ps. 93:1, Lord *reigneth*, 97:1; 99:1.  
 Is. 52:7, saith unto Zion, thy God *r.*  
 Rev. 19:6, Alleluia, Lord God omni-  
 potent *r.* [God  
**Reject**, Mark 7:9, ye *r.* command of  
 Tit. 3:10, after 2nd. admonition *r.*  
 1 Sam. 8:7, have not *rejected* thee  
 Isa. 53:3, is despised and *r.* of men  
 Jer. 8:9, *r.* word of the Lord  
 Hos. 4:6, hast *r.* knowledge, I will *r.*  
 Luke 7:30, *r.* the counsel of God  
 Heb. 12:17, was *r.* for he found no  
 John 12:48, he that *rejecteth* me  
**Rejection**, see *footnote*, p. 1133.  
 (See *footnote*, Jesus, rejected, p. 1304.)  
**Rejoice**, Ps. 5:11, let those that trust  
 in thee *r.*  
 9:14, I will *r.* in thy salvation, 13:5.  
 51:8, bones thou hast broken may *r.*  
 58:10, righteous will *r.* when he  
 63:7, in shadow of wings I will *r.*  
 65:8, morning and evening to *r.*  
 68:3, let righteous *r.* before God  
 85:6, that thy people may *r.* in thee

86:4, *r.* the soul of thy servant  
 104:31, Lord shall *r.* in his works  
 105:3, heart of them *r.* 48:11.  
 119:162, 1 *r.* at thy word as one  
 Prov. 5:18, *r.* with wife of thy youth  
 24:17, *r.* not when enemy falleth  
 Eccl. 11:9, *r.* O young man, in thy  
 Luke 6:23, *r.* ye in that day; leap  
 10:20, rather *r.* that your names  
 John 5:35, willing to *r.* in his light  
 14:28, if ye loved me ye would *r.*  
 Rom. 5:2, *r.* in hope of glory of God  
 12:15, *r.* with them that do *r.*  
 1 Cor. 7:30, that *r.* as though *r.* not  
 Phil. 3:3, worship G. and *r.* in Ch. J.  
 Col. 1:24, *r.* in my sufferings for  
 1 Thes. 5:16, *r.* evermore [you  
 James 1:9, brother of low degree *r.*  
 1 Pet. 1:8, *r.* with joy unspeakable  
 Psa. 119:14, I have *rejoiced* in way  
 Luke 1:47, my spirit *r.* in God my  
 10:21, Jesus *r.* in spirit and said  
 John 8:56, Abraham *r.* to see my day  
 1 Cor. 7:30, as though they *r.* not  
 Ps. 9:8, statutes of Lord *rejoicing*  
 119:111, *r.* of my heart [the heart  
 Jer. 15:16, thy word was the *r.* of  
 Acts 5:41, *r.* that they were counted  
 8:39, eunuch went on his way *r.*  
 Rom. 5:2, *r.* in hope, 12:12.  
 2 Cor. 1:12, our *r.* is the testimony  
 6:10, as sorrowful, yet always *r.*  
 Gal. 6:4, he shall have *r.* in himself  
 Heb. 3:6, *r.* of hope, firm to the end  
 Rekem Num. 31:8.  
**Religion**, see *footnotes*, Family, re-  
 ligion in, p. 644; National Religion,  
 p. 1603; Natural Religion, p. 823.  
 —, James 1:26, 27, pure *r.* and unde-  
 [filed  
**Religious Coercion**, see *ftn.* p. 1221.  
 —Reverals, see *ftn.*, p. 1271.  
 —Testimony, see *footnote*, p. 1633.  
**Remaliah**, see *ftn.* p. 601. [servant  
**Remember**, Deut. 5:15, *r.* thou wast  
 8:18, thou shalt *r.* Lord thy God  
 Eccl. 12:1, *r.* thy Creator in days of  
 Is. 43:25, I will not *r.* thy sins  
 Hab. 3:2, in wrath *r.* mercy  
 Luke 1:72, to *r.* his holy covenant  
 16:25, *r.* thou in thy lifetime  
 17:32, *r.* Lot's wife, Gen. 19:26.  
 Gal. 2:10, that we should *r.* the poor  
 Col. 3:18, *r.* my bonds  
 Heb. 8:12, iniquity I will *r.* no more  
 13:3, *r.* them that are in bonds  
 Gen. 8:1, God *remembered* Noah  
 19:29, God *r.* Abraham and sent  
 30:22, God *r.* Rachel, 1 Sam. 1:19.  
 Ex. 2:24, and God *r.* his covenant  
 with Abraham, 6:5.  
 Num. 10:9, shall be *r.* before Lord  
 Ps. 78:39, he *r.* they were but flesh  
 137:1, we wept when we *r.* Zion  
 Matt. 26:75, Peter *r.* words of Jesus  
 Luke 24:8, they *r.* his words, and  
 John 2:17, disciples *r.* it was written  
 Rev. 18:5, God hath *r.* her iniquities  
 Ps. 103:14, he *r.* we are but dust  
 Mal. 3:16, a book of *remembrance* was  
 written [24:25.  
 Luke 22:19, this do in *r.* 1 Cor. 11:  
 John 14:26, bring all things to your *r.*  
 Acts 10:31, thy alms are had in *r.*  
**Remission**, Mt. 26:28, blood shed for *r.*  
 of sins  
 Mar. 1:4; Lk. 3:3, remission for *r.*  
 Lk. 24:47, that *r.* should be preached  
 Acts 10:43, believeth shall receive *r.*  
 Rom. 3:25, for *r.* of sins that are past  
 Heb. 9:22, without shedding. . . no *r.*  
**Remorse**, see *footnote*, p. 1353.  
**Remove**, Ps. 39:10, *r.* thy stroke from  
 119:22, *r.* from me reproach and  
 29, *r.* from me the way of lying  
 Prov. 4:27, *r.* thy foot from evil  
 23:10, *r.* not the old landmark  
 Eccl. 11:10, *r.* sorrow from thy heart  
 Matt. 17:20, *r.* hence, and it shall *r.*  
 Luke 22:42, if willing *r.* this cup  
 Rev. 2:5, I will *r.* thy candlestick

Ps. 103:12, so far he *removed* trans.  
 Pr. 10:30, righteous shall never be *r.*  
 Gal. 1:6, so soon *r.* for him that  
**Render**, 2 Chron. 6:30, *r.* to every man  
 Job 33:26, he will *r.* to man his  
 Ps. 116:12, what shall I *r.* to Lord  
 Matt. 22:21, *r.* to Caesar the things  
 Rom. 13:7, *r.* to all their dues  
 1 Thes. 5:15, that none *r.* evil, 3:9.  
**Rendering of Garments**: Figurative, see  
*footnote*, p. 717.  
**Renew**, Ps. 51:10, *r.* a right spiri-  
 Isa. 40:31, wait on Lord *r.* strength  
 Heb. 6:8, *r.* them to repentance  
 Ps. 103:5, thy youth is *renewed* like  
 2 Cor. 4:16, inward man is *r.* day by  
 Eph. 4:23, be *r.* in spirit of mind  
 Col. 3:10, *r.* in knowledge, image of  
**Renounced**, 2 Cor. 4:2, *r.* the hidden  
**Renting**, see *footnote*, p. 1543.  
**Renunciation**, see *footnote*, p. 1402.  
**Repent**, Mt. 3:2, *r.* for the kingdom of  
 heaven is at hand, 4:17.  
 Mark 1:15, *r.* and believe Gospel  
 6:12, preached that men should *r.*  
 Luke 13:3, except ye *r.* ye shall all, 5:  
 16:30, went from dead, they will *r.*  
 17:3, if he *r.* forgive him, 4.  
 Acts 2:38, *r.* and be baptized every  
 3:19, *r.* and be converted, that  
 8:22, *r.* of this thy wickedness  
 17:30, but now commandeth all men  
 everywhere to *r.*  
 26:20, should *r.* and turn to God  
 Rev. 2:5, remember whence fallen  
 16, *r.* or I will come unto thee [and *r.*  
 21, I gave her space to *r.* of her  
 3:19, be zealous therefore and *r.*  
 Matt. 21:29, afterward *repented* and  
 went  
 27:3, Judas *r.* himself, and brought  
 Luke 15:7, one sinner that *repenteth*  
**Repentance**, see *footnote*, p. 1357;  
 —Attributed to God; Exemplified; In-  
 stances of, see *footnote*, p. 1358.  
 Mat. 3:8, fruits meet for *r.* Lk. 3:8.  
 11, baptized you with water unto *r.*  
 9:13, not righteous but sinners to *r.*  
 Mark 1:4, baptism of *r.* Luke 3:3.  
 Luke 15:7, just persons need no *r.*  
 24:47, that *r.* and remission be  
 Acts 5:31, give *r.* to Israel and  
 11:18, God to Gentiles granted *r.*  
 13:24, preached baptism of *r.* to all  
 20:21, testifying *r.* towards God  
 Rom. 2:4, good of G. leadeth to *r.*  
 11:29, gifts of God are without *r.*  
 2 Cor. 7:10, godly sorrow worketh *r.*  
 Heb. 6:1, not laying foundation of *r.*  
 12:17, found no place of *r.*  
 2 Pet. 3:9, that all should come to *r.*  
**Repetitions**, Matt. 6:7, use not vain *r.*  
**Rephaim**, a people of great stature,  
 see *footnote*, p. 22.  
 —boundary between Judah and  
 Benjamin, see *footnote*, p. 640.  
**Rephidim**, see *footnote*, p. 117.  
**Report**, Is. 53:1, who hath believed our  
 2 Cor. 6:8, by evil *r.* and good *r.* [r.  
 1 Tim. 3:7, a good *r.* of them who  
 Heb. 11:2, obtained a good *r.*  
**Reproach**, Heb. 11:26, esteeming the *r.*  
 1 Cor. 12:10, pleasure in *reproaches*  
 1 Pet. 4:14, if *reproached* for Christ  
**Reprobates**, see *footnote*, p. 1578.  
**Reproof**, see *footnote*, p. 951.  
 Prov. 1:23, turn ye at my *r.* I will  
 25, would none *r.* me, 30.  
 10:17, he that refuseth *r.* ereth  
 12:1, he that hateth *r.* is brutish  
 13:18, he that regardeth *r.* he hon.  
 15:5, he that regardeth *r.* is prudent  
 10, he that hateth *r.* shall die  
 31, heareth *r.* abideth among wise  
 32, heareth *r.* getteth understand  
 17:10, *r.* entereth more into a wise  
 29:15, the rod and *r.* give wisdom  
 2 Tim. 3:16, Scripture profitable for *r.*  
 John 16:8, *reprove* world of sin, right  
 Eph. 5:11, works of darkness but *r.*  
 John 3:20, lest his deeds sh be *reproved*



Eph. 5:13, all things that are *r.* are Required, Pr. 30:7, two things I *r.*  
 Luke 12:20, thy soul shall be *r.* of 48, of him shall much be *r.*  
 1 Cor. 4:2, it is *r.* of stewards to be Reserve, Jer. 3:5, will he *r.* his anger for ever  
 Job 21:30, wicked is reserved to the 1 Pet. 1:4, inheritance *r.* in heaven Jude 6, *r.* in everlasting chains to Resignation, see *footnote* p. 777.  
 Resist, Mt. 5:39, that ye *r.* not evil Acts 7:51, ye do always *r.* the Holy 2 Tim. 3:8, so do these *r.* the truth James 4:7, *r.* the devil and he will 1 Pet. 5:9, whom *r.* steadfast in faith Rom. 9:19, who hath resisted his will Heb. 12:24, have not yet *r.* to blood Rom. 13:2, that resisteth the power *r.* James 4:6, God *r.* proud, 1 Pet. 5:5, Respect, see *footnote* p. 901.  
 —, of Persons, see *footnote* p. 941.  
 —, Dt. 1:17, sh. not *r.* persons, 16:19.  
 2 Chron. 19:7, nor *r.* of persons with God, Rom. 2:11, Eph. 6:9, Col. 3:25.  
 Ps. 40:4, *r.* not the proud  
 Pr. 24:23, not good have *r.* of persons Jas. 2:1, 3, 9.  
 Heb. 11:26, he had *r.* to recompense Responsibility; *Personal*; According to privilege, see *fin.* p. 1157.  
 Rest, see *footnote*, p. 127. [3:11]  
 Ps. 95:11, not enter to my *r.* souls Jer. 6:16, shall find *r.* for your Heib. Matt. 11:28, 29, I will give *r.*  
 Acts 9:31, then had the churches *r.* 2 Thes. 1:7, who are troubled *r.*  
 Heb. 4:9, a *r.* to the people of God 10, enter into his *r.* 11, enter that *r.* Rev. 14:11, they have no *r.* day nor Ps. 16:9, my flesh shall *r.* in hope 37:7, *r.* in the Lord and wait  
 Isa. 57:20, like the sea, it cannot *r.* Rev. 14:13, dead in the Lord *r.* from Rom. 2:17, art a Jew, and retest in 1 Pt. 4:14, Spirit of *r.* resteth upon you  
 Restitution, see *footnote*, p. 125.  
 Restor., Gn. 42:25, to *r.* every man's Ev. 22:4, he shall *r.* double [money Lev. 6:5, he shall *r.* it in the Dt. 22:2, thou shalt *r.* again  
 Ps. 23:3, he *r.* my soul  
 51:12, *r.* unto me the joy of thy Resurrection; *Figurative*; *Typified*; see *footnote*, p. 1585.  
 —, of Jesus, see *footnotes* pp. 1356, 1585.  
 Luke 20:36, and are the children of God, being children of the *r.*  
 John 5:29, done good to *r.* of life, done evil to *r.* of damnation  
 11:25, I am the *r.* and the life Acts 17:18, preached Jesus and *r.* 25:15, there shall be *r.* of dead  
 Rom. 6:5, in likeness of his *r.*  
 Phil. 3:10, power of *r.* 11, attain *r.* 2 Tim. 2:18, erred, saying, *r.* is past Heb. 11:35, might obtain a better *r.*  
 Rev. 20:5, this is the first *r.* 6.  
 Retallation, see *footnote*, p. 317.  
 Reticence of Jesus, see *fin.* p. 1388.  
 Retribution, see *footnote*, Sin, Punishment of, p. 1550.  
 Return, Gen. 31:9, *r.* to the dust 1 Kin. 8:48, *r.* to thee with all heart Job 1:21, naked shall I *r.* thither  
 Ps. 90:3, *r.* ye children of men 116:7, *r.* unto thy *r.* est, O my soul Eccl. 12:7, dust shall *r.* to the earth Isa. 10:21, remnant shall *r.* to God, 22. 35:10, ransomed of L. shall *r.* 51:11, my word shall not *r.* void  
 Jer 3:12, *r.* backsliding Israel, 14:22. 4:1, if thou wilt *r.* *r.* unto me  
 Reu, see *footnote*, p. 19.  
 Reuben, see *footnote*, p. 62.  
 Reubenites, see *footnote*, p. 378.  
 Reuel, son of Esau, Gen. 36:4.  
 —, father of Eleasaph, Num. 2:14.  
 Reumah, Gen. 22:24. [Son  
 Reveal, Gal. 1:16, pleased God to *r.* his

Phil. 3:15, God shall *r.* even this Dt. 29:29, things which are revealed Isa. 53:1, to whom is arm of Lord *r.* Mt. 10:26, covered that shall not be *r.* 11:35, hid from wise, *r.* to babes  
 16:17, flesh and blood hath not *r.* Rom. 1:17, righteousness of God *r.* 8:18, glory which shall be *r.* in us 1 Cor. 2:10, God hath *r.* them to us 2 Thes. 1:7, when L. Jesus shall be *r.* 2:3, falling away, man of sin be *r.* Prov. 20:19, a tale-bearer revealeth Revelation, see *footnote*, p. 1600.  
 Revellings, Gal. 5:21; 1 Pet. 4:3.  
 Revenge, see *footnote*, p. 1170.  
 Reverence, see *footnote*, p. 194.  
 Lev. 19:30, *r.* my sanctuary  
 Ps. 80:7, to be had in *r.* of all about Eph. 5:33, wife see that she *r.* her Heb. 12:28, serve God with *r.*  
 Ps. 111:9, and reverence is his name Reviled, 1 Cor. 4:12, being *r.* we bless 1 Pet. 2:23, when he was *r.* *r.* not 1 Cor. 6:10, not renders inherit the Revive, Ps. 85:6, will thou not *r.* us Isa. 57:15, to *r.* the spirit of the humble; to *r.* heart of contrite  
 Hos. 6:2, after two days will *r.* us Hab. 3:2, *r.* thy work in midst of Rom. 7:9, sin revived and I died 14:9, Christ died, and rose, and *r.* Ezra 9:8, give us a little reviving, *r.*  
 Revivals, see *footnote*, Religious Revivals, p. 1271.  
 Reward, a Motive, see *footnote*, p. 1308.  
 Gen. 15:1, exceeding great *r.*  
 Ps. 19:17, G. taketh not *r.* Ps. 15:5.  
 Ps. 19:11, in keeping them is great *r.* 58:11, there is a *r.* for righteous Prov. 11:18, righteousness sure *r.* Isa. 5:23, who justify wicked for a *r.* Mic. 7:3, the judge asketh for a *r.* Mat. 5:12, great is your *r.* in heaven 6:2, verily they have their *r.*  
 4, Father shall *r.* openly 10:41, shall receive a prophet's *r.* Rom. 4:4, the *r.* is not reckoned of 1 Cor. 3:8, shall receive his own *r.* Cor. 2:18, no man beguile you of *r.* 3:24, receive the *r.* of inheritance 1 Tim. 5:18, labourer is worthy of *r.* 2 Tim. 4:14, Lord *r.* him according Heb. 2:2, just recompense of *r.* 11:26, respect may receive a full *r.* 2 John 8, I come and my *r.* is with 18:6, *r.* her as she rewarded *r.* is with Ps. 103:10, nor *r.* us according to ini. Isa. 3:9, have *r.* evil to themselves Ps. 31:23, plentifully rewardeth proud Heb. 11:6, rewarder of them that  
 Rezech, 2 Kin. 19:12.  
 Rezin, see *footnote*, p. 602.  
 Rezon, 1 Kin. 11:23-25.  
 Rhegium, Acts 28:13.  
 Rhesa, Luke 3:27.  
 Rhoda, Acts 12:13.  
 Rhodes, Acts 21:1.  
 Ribai, 2 Sam. 23:29.  
 Riblah, see *footnote*, p. 278.  
 Rich, The, see *footnote*, p. 1071.  
 Pr. 10:4, hand of diligent maketh *r.* 22, blessing of the Lord maketh *r.* 13:7, maketh himself *r.* yet hath 14:20, *r.* man hath many friends 18:11, *r.* man's wealth is strong city, 23, the *r.* answereth roughly [10:15. 22:2, *r.* and poor meet together 23:4, labour not to be *r.*  
 28:11, *r.* man wise in own conceit 29, that hasteth to be *r.* shall not Jer. 9:23, let not *r.* man glory in his Matt. 19:23, *r.* man hardly enter Luke 1:53, *r.* he sent empty away 6:24, woe unto you that are *r.* 12:21, and is not *r.* towards God 16:1, certain *r.* man which had 18:23, sorrowful for he was very *r.* 2 Cor. 6:10, yet making many *r.* 8:9, Jesus was *r.* yet became poor Eph. 2:4, God who is *r.* in mercy

1 Tim. 6:9, they that will be *r.* fall 17, charge them that are *r.* in this 18, that they be *r.* in good works Jas. 2:5, poor of this world, *r.* in faith Rev. 2:9, I know thy poverty, but 3:17, sayest, I am *r.* [thou art *r.* 18, that thou mayest be *r.*  
 Riches, see *footnote*, p. 954.  
 1 Chron. 29:12, *r.* and honour Ps. 39:6, he heath up *r.* and [of *r.* 49:6, boast themselves in multitude 52:7, trusted in abundance of his *r.* 62:10, if *r.* increase, set not heart 104:24, wealth and *r.* be in his house 119:14, rejoiced as much as in all *r.* Prov. 3:16, in her left hand *r.* and 11:4, *r.* profit not in day of wrath 28, that trusteth in his *r.* shall fall 13:8, ransom of man's life are his *r.* 14:24, crown of the wise are his *r.* 23:5, *r.* make themselves wings 27:24, *r.* are not for ever, nor the 30:8, give me neither poverty nor *r.* Jer. 17:11, so he that getteth *r.* and Mat. 13:22, deceitfulness of *r.* choke Luke 10:11, to your trust the true *r.* Rom. 2:4, despisest thou the *r.* 9:23, known the *r.* of his glory 11:12, if fall of them be *r.* of world 2 Cor. 8:2, unto *r.* of their liberality Eph. 1:7, according to the *r.* of his 2:7, shew exceeding *r.* of grace Phil. 4:19, according to his *r.* in glory Col. 2:2, unto all *r.* of, 1:27.  
 1 Tim. 6:17, not trust in uncertain *r.* Heb. 11:20, reproach of Christ greater *r.* than  
 James 5:2, your *r.* are corrupted Col. 3:16, word of G. dwell richly, 1:27  
 1 Tim. 6:17, giveth us *r.* all things Riddle, Judg. 14:12. [do *r.*  
 Right, Gen. 18:25, Judge of the earth Ps. 108, statutes of L. are *r.* 33:4. 51:10, renew a *r.* spirit within me. 119:128, I esteem thy precepts to be *r.* Pr. 4:11, I have led thee in *r.* paths 25, let thine eyes look *r.* on before 8:9, *r.* to them that find knowledge 12:5, thoughts of righteous are *r.* 14:12, a way which seemeth *r.* to 21:2, way of man is *r.* in own eyes Isa. 30:10, prophesy not unto us Hos. 14:9, ways of the Lord are *r.* Mark 5:15, and in his *r.* mind  
 Luke 12:57, judge ye not what is *r.* Acts 4:19, whether *r.* in sight of God 8:21, thy heart is not *r.* in sight of 13:10, not cease to pervert *r.* ways Eph. 6:1, obey your parents; this is *r.* 2 Pt. 2:15, forsaken the *r.* way, gone Rev. 22:14, have *r.* to tree of life 2 Tim. 2:15, rightly dividing word  
 Righteous; *Contrasted with the wicked*; *Described*; *Happiness of*; *Promises to*; *Union of, with God*; *Union of, with Christ*, see *footnote*, p. 853.  
 Gen. 7:1, seen thee *r.* before 18:23, wilt des. *r.* with wicked, 20:4. Num. 23:10, let me die death of *r.* Deut. 25:1, justify *r.* and condemn 1 Kin. 8:32, justifying the *r.* to give Ps. 1:6, God knoweth way of *r.* 5:12, wilt bless the *r.* with favour 7:11, God judgeth the *r.*  
 11:5, Lord trieth *r.* but wicked he 32:11, rejoice in the Lord ye *r.* 33:1. 34:17, *r.* cry, and Lord heareth 19, many are afflictions of the *r.* 37:17, the Lord upholdeth the *r.* 25, I have not seen the *r.* forsaken 37:29, the *r.* shall inherit the land 55:22, never suffer *r.* to be moved 58:11, there is a reward for the *r.* 64:10, *r.* shall be glad in the Lord 68:3, let the *r.* be glad and rejoice 92:12, the *r.* shall flourish like palm 97:11, light is sown for the *r.* [tree 112:6, the *r.* shall be in everlasting 125:3, *r.* shall not rest on lot of *r.* 146:8, the Lord loveth the *r.*

Prov. 3:32, his secret is with the *r.*  
10:3, not suffer soul of *r.* to famish  
16, labour of the *r.* tendeth to life  
24, desire of the *r.* shall be granted  
25, *r.* is an everlasting foundation  
30, the *r.* shall never be removed  
11:8, *r.* is delivered out of trouble  
21, seed of *r.* shall be delivered  
28, the *r.* shall flourish as a branch  
30, fruit of the *r.* is a tree of life  
12:5, the thoughts of the *r.* are *r.*  
7, the house of the *r.* shall stand  
10, a *r.* man regardeth life of beast  
12, root of *r.* yieldeth fruit  
13:25, *r.* eateth to satisfying of soul  
14:32, *r.* hath hope in his death  
15:6, in house of *r.* is much treasure  
19, the way of the *r.* is made plain  
29, Lord heareth the prayer of *r.*  
28:1, the *r.* are bold as a lion  
Ecc. 7:16, be not *r.* overmuch  
9:2, one event to the *r.* and  
Isa. 3:10, say to *r.* it shall be well  
Ezek. 3:20, when a *r.* man turneth  
from his *r.* 21: 18:24, 26.  
Mal. 3:18, discern between *r.* and  
Matt. 9:13, not come to call *r.* but  
10:41, shall receive *r.* man's reward  
25:46, *r.* shall go into life eternal  
Luke 1:6, were both *r.* before God  
18:9, trusted that they were *r.* and  
Rom. 3:10, there is none *r.* no not  
5:7, scarcely for a *r.* man will one  
19, by obed. of one many made *r.*  
2 Thes. 1:5, a token of *r.* judgment  
1 Tim. 1:9, law is not made for a *r.*  
Jam. 5:16, fervent prayer of *r.* man  
1 Pet. 4:18, the *r.* scarcely be saved  
1 John 3:7, he that doeth righteous-  
ness is *r.* even as he is *r.*  
Rev. 22:11, he that is *r.* let him be *r.*  
Tit. 2:12, live soberly, *righteously*  
**Righteousness**, see *footnote*, p. 820;  
Fruits of p. 821.  
Gen. 15:6, counted to him for *r.* Ps.  
106:31; Rom. 4:3, 5, 9, 22; Gal. 3:6.  
Job 29:14, I put on *r.* and it clothed  
36:3, I will ascribe *r.* to my Maker  
Ps. 11:7, righteous L. loveth *r.* 45:7.  
85:10, *r.* and peace have kissed  
97:2, *r.* and judgment are habitation  
106:3, he that doeth *r.* at all times  
Prov. 10:2, *r.* deliver *r.* from death, 11:4.  
11:5, *r.* of perfect shall direct his way  
6, *r.* of upright shall deliver them  
18, to him that soweth *r.* a sure  
19, *r.* tendeth to life; so evil to  
12:28, in the way of *r.* is life  
13:6, *r.* keepeth the upright in way  
14:34, *r.* exalteth a nation, but sin  
16:8, better is a little with *r.* than  
18, his throne is established by *r.*  
Is. 28:17, judgment to line and *r.* to  
32:17, work of *r.* shall be peace  
45:24, in the Lord have I *r.* and  
61:3, trees of *r.* planting of Lord  
10, covered me with robes of *r.*  
62:1, till the *r.* thereof go forth  
Jer. 23:6, be called Lord our *r.* 33:16.  
Dan. 4:27, break off thy sins by *r.*  
9:7, O Lord *r.* belongeth unto thee  
24, to bring in an everlasting *r.*  
12:3, that turn many to *r.* shine as  
Mal. 4:2, Sun of *r.* arise with healing  
Mat. 3:15, it becometh to fulfil all *r.*  
5:6, that hunger and thirst after *r.*  
20, except your *r.* exceed the *r.* of  
21:32, John came in the way of *r.*  
Luke 1:75, in holiness and *r.* before  
John 16:8, reprove word of sin, of *r.*  
Acts 10:35, he that worketh *r.* is ac-  
13:10, thou enemy of all *r.* [cepted  
24:25, as he reasoned of *r.* revealed  
Rom. 1:17, therein is the *r.* of God  
3:22, even *r.* of God by faith of  
4:6, man to whom God imputeth *r.*  
1:1, a seal of the *r.* of faith, that  
5:18, by *r.* of one free gift came to all  
21, grace reign through *r.* to eternal  
6:13, members as instruments of *r.*  
18: servants of *r.* to holiness, 19,

8:4, that the *r.* of the law might  
9:30, have attained to *r.* even *r.* 31.  
10:3, ignorant of *r.* of God, establish  
their own *r.* have not submitted  
themselves unto the *r.* of God  
4, of law, for *r.* 6, *r.* which is of faith  
14, with the heart man believeth to *r.*  
14:17, kingdom of God is *r.* peace  
1 Cor. 1:30, made unto us wisdom  
15:34, awake to *r.* and sin not [and *r.*  
2 Cor. 5:21, the *r.* of God in him  
6:7, armour of *r.* on right hand  
14, what fellowship hath *r.*  
9:10, increase the fruits of your *r.*  
11:15, ministers as ministers of *r.*  
Gal. 2:21, if *r.* come by the law, then  
Eph. 6:14, having on breastplate of *r.*  
Phil. 1:11, being filled with fruits of  
3:6, touching *r.* of law blameless  
9, not mine own *r.* but the *r.* of God  
1 Tim. 6:11, follow *r.* 2 Tim. 2:22.  
Tit. 3:5, not by works of *r.* we have  
Heb. 12:11, peaceable fruits of *r.*  
Jam. 1:20, man worketh not *r.* of G.  
3:18, fruit of *r.* is sown in peace  
1 Pet. 3:14, if ye suffer for *r.* happy  
2 Pet. 1:1, through the *r.* of God our  
2:5, Noah a preacher of *r.*  
3:13, new earth, wherein dwelleth *r.*  
1 John 2:29, that doeth *r.* is born  
3:7, he that doeth *r.* is righteous  
Rev. 19:8, fine linen is the *r.* of saints  
Isa. 64:6, all our *righteousnesses*, Ezek.  
Rimmon, a rock, Judg. 20:45. [33:13.  
—, a Syrian idol, 2 Kin. 5:18.  
—, a city, see *footnote*, p. 1289.  
Rimmon-parez, Num. 33:19, 20.  
Riot, Tit. 1:6, not accused of *r.*  
1 Pet. 4:4, run not to excess of *r.*  
Rioting, Rom. 13:13, walk not in *r.*  
Riotous, Prov. 28:7, companion of *r.*  
Lk. 15:13, substance with *r.* living  
Ring, see *footnote*, p. 72.  
Riphat, Gen. 10:3.  
Rising. *Early*; *Late*, see *ftn.* p. 30.  
Rissah, Num. 33:21, 22.  
Rithmah, Num. 33:18, 19.  
River, see *footnote*, p. 843.  
Rizpah, 2 Sam. 3:7.  
Rob, Mal. 3:3, will a man *r.* God  
Isa. 42:22, a people robbed and  
2 Cor. 11:8, I *r.* other churches  
Robbers, see *footnote*, p. 1236.  
John 10:1, that climbeth up another  
way is a thief and a robber  
**Robbery**, see *footnote*, p. 1165.  
Robe, Isa. 61:10, *r.* of righteousness  
Mat. 27:28, put on Jesus a scarlet *r.*  
Lk. 15:22, bring forth the best *r.*  
20:46, scribes walk in long *r.*  
Rev. 6:11, white *r.* were given them  
**Rock**; Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 865.  
Ps. 18:2, Lord is my *r.* and, 92:15  
31, who is a *r.* save our God, 46.  
31:3, thou art my *r.* and fortress, 2.  
61:2, lead me to the *r.* higher than  
62:2, he only is my *r.* and, 6.  
71:3, thou art my *r.* and fortress  
89:26, my F. and *r.* of my salvation  
94:22, God is the *r.* of my refuge  
Matt. 7:24, built house on a *r.*  
16:18, on this *r.* will I build church  
1 Cor. 10:4, that *r.* was Christ  
Rev. 6:16, said to *rocks*, fall on us  
Rod, of Aaron, see *footnote*, p. 100.  
— of Moses, see *footnote*, p. 94.  
Ro, 23:4, thy *r.* and staff comfort  
Pr. 13:24, spareth *r.* hateth his son  
22:15, *r.* of correction shall drive  
23:14, thou shalt beat him with *r.*  
29:15, *r.* and reproof give wisdom  
Ezek. 20:37, cause to pass under *r.*  
Roe, see *footnote*, Deer, p. 309.  
Rogelim, 2 Sam. 17:27.  
Roman Empire, see *footnote*, p. 1469.  
Rome, see *footnote*, p. 1525. [gall  
Root, Deut. 29:18, a *r.* that beareth  
Isa. 11:10, there shall be *r.* of Jesse  
37:31, take *r.* downwards, 27:6.  
Matt. 3:10, axe is laid to *r.* of tree  
13:6, because it had no *r.* it

Luke 17:6, be thou plucked up by *r.*  
Rom. 11:16, if *r.* be holy, so are the  
1 Tim. 6:10, love of money is *r.* of  
Heb. 12:15, lest any *r.* of bitterness  
Matt. 15:13, plant Father hath not  
planted shall be rooted up  
Eph. 3:17, being *r.* and grounded in  
Col. 2:7, *r.* and built up in him  
**Rope**, see *footnote*, p. 568.  
Rose, Song 2:1; Isa. 35:1.  
Royal, Isa. 62:3, a *r.* diadem in the  
1 Pet. 2:9, ye are a *r.* priesthood  
**Royal Law**, see *footnote*, p. 1668.  
Rubies, Job 28:18, wisdom is above *r.*  
Prov. 3:15; 8:11; 31:10.  
Rudiments, Col. 2:8, 20.  
Rufus, Mark. 15:21. [this *r.*  
Rule, Gal. 6:16, walk according to  
Phil. 3:16, let us walk by same *r.*  
He. 13:7, which have *r.* over you, 17.  
Col. 3:15, let the peace of God *r.* in  
1 Tim. 3:5, how to *r.* his own house  
1 Tim. 3:5, how to *r.* well worthy  
Rev. 12:5, man child was to *r.* all  
2 Sam. 23:3, *rulers* men must be just  
Ps. 103:19, his kingdom *r.* over all  
Pr. 16:32, he that *r.* his spirit than  
**Rulers**, see *footnote*, p. 119; *Character*  
and *Qualifications of*; *Duties of*;  
*Righteous*; *Wicked*; *Patriarchal*, see  
*footnote*, p. 120.  
Mic. 5:2, is to be ruler in Israel  
Mat. 25:21, make thee *r.* over many  
Acts 23:5, not speak evil of *r.* of the  
Rom. 13:3, *rulers* are not a terror to  
Eph. 6:12, *r.* of darkness of world *r.*  
Run, 2 Chron. 16:9, eyes of the Lord  
Isa. 40:31, shall *r.* and not be weary  
Dan. 12:4, many shall *r.* to and fro  
1 Cor. 9:24, so *r.* that we may obtain  
Gal. 2:2, *r.* in vain, 5:7, did *r.* well  
Heb. 12:1, *r.* with patience the race  
1 Pet. 4:4, *r.* not to same excess of  
Pr. 23:5, my cup runneth over  
Ps. 18:10, righte. *r.* into it, and is safe  
Rm. 9:16, it is not of him that *r.* but  
Ruth, see *footnote*, p. 423.

S

**Sabbath**, see *footnote*, p. 116; *Punish-*  
*ments for violation of*, *ftn.* p. 117.  
(See *footnote*, *Christian Sabbath*,  
p. 1391.) [holy *s.*  
Ex. 16:23, Tomorrow is rest of  
20:8, Rem. a day to keep it holy  
Lev. 16:31, it sh. be *s.* of rest unto  
23:3, seventh day is *s.* of rest  
Num. 28:10, burnt offering of ev. *s.*  
Deut. 5:4, seventh day is *s.* of Lord  
2 Kin. 4:23, is nei. new moon nor *s.*  
1 Chr. 9:32, bread, prepare it ev. *s.*  
2 Chr. 36:21, the land had enjoyed *s.*  
Neh. 9:14, madest known thy holy *s.*  
10:31, not buy on the *s.*  
13:18, bring wrath by profaning *s.*  
Ps. 92 (title.) A Song for the *s.* day  
Isa. 1:13, new moons and *s.* I cann.  
56:2, keep *s.* from polluting it, 6.  
58:13, call *s.* a delight. holy of the L.  
Lam. 1:7, adversaries did mock at *s.*  
Ezek. 10:12, I gave *s.* to be sign  
Hos. 2:11, make to cease her *s.* and  
Am. 8:1, when will the *s.* be gone?  
Mat. 12:1, Jesus went on the *s.* day  
5, priests profane *s.* and are  
28:1, end of *s.* as it began to dawn  
Mar. 2:27, the *s.* was made for man  
28:Lk. 6:5, the Son of man is L. of the  
Mk. 3:4, lawful to do good on *s.* [s.  
Luke 4:31, taught th. on the *s.* day  
13:15, on *s.* a loose his ox?  
John 5:18, had broken the *s.*  
7:23, If man on the *s.* receive  
Acts 1:12, fr. Jerus. *s.* day's journey  
13:14, went into synagogue on *s.*  
**Sabbatic Year**, see *footnote*, p. 204.  
Sabeans, see *footnote*, p. 1019.  
Sabbath, Gen. 10:7.  
Sabtechan, Gen. 10:7.  
Sackcloth, see *footnote*, p. 985.  
Sacrifice, Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 1560



- 1 Sam. 15:22, to obey is better than *s.*  
Ps. 4:5, offer *s.* of righteousness  
51:16, desirest not *s.* else I would  
17 *s.* of God are a broken spirit [17:  
107:22, *s.* the *s.* of thanksgiving, 116:  
141:2, lifting hands as evening  
Prov. 15:8, *s.* of wicked is abomina.  
21:3, justice more acceptable than *s.*  
Eccl. 5:1, than to give *s.* of fools  
Dan. 8:11, daily *s.* was taken away  
9:27, cause *s.* and oblation to cease  
11:31, take away daily *s.* 12:11.  
Hos. 6:6, desired mercy and not *s.*  
Matt. 9:13; 12:7.  
Mark 9:49, every *s.* be salted with  
Rom. 12:1, present bodies a living *s.*  
1 Cor. 5:7, Christ our passover is *s.*  
Eph. 5:2, *s.* to God for a sweet  
Phil. 2:17, offered on *s.* of your faith  
4:18, a *s.* acceptable to God  
Heb. 9:26, put away sin by *s.* of  
13:15, *s.* of praise, 16, with such *s.*  
1 Pet. 2:5, priesthood to offer up *s.*  
**Sacrament**, see *footnote*, Eucharist, *p.*  
1386  
**Sacrilege**, see *footnote*, *p.* 1342.  
**Sadducees**, see *footnote*, Mariner, *p.*  
1173  
**Sailors**, see *footnote*, Righteous, *p.*  
853; Glorified Saints, *p.* 1664.  
Deut. 33:2, the Lord came with  
ten thousands of *s.* Jude 14  
1 Sam. 2:9, he will keep feet of his *s.*  
2 Chron. 6:41, let thy *s.* rejoice  
Job 15:15, he putteth no trust in *s.*  
Ps. 16:3, goodness extendeth to *s.*  
37:28, Lord forsaketh not his *s.*  
50:5, gather my *s.* together to me  
79:10, Lord preserveth souls of *s.*  
106:16, envied Aaron *s.* of Lord  
116:15, precious in the sight of the  
Lord is death of *s.*  
Prov. 2:28, preserveth way of his *s.*  
Dan. 7:18, *s.* shall take kingdom, 27.  
Zec. 14:5, Lord shall come and all *s.*  
Rom. 1:7, called to be *s.* 1 Cor. 1:2.  
2 C. 1:1; Eph. 1:1; Col. 1:2, 4, 12, 26.  
Rom. 8:27, interces. for *s.* Eph. 6:18.  
12:13, necessity of *s.* 2 Cor. 9:12.  
15:25, minister to *s.* 26:31; 1 Cor.  
16:1; 2 Cor. 8:4; 9:1; Heb. 6:10.  
1 Cor. 6:2, *s.* shall judge the world  
Eph. 3:8, less than the least of all *s.*  
4:12, for perfecting the *s.* for the  
work of the ministry [all his *s.*  
1 Thes. 3:13, coming of Jesus with  
2 Thes. 1:10, to be glorified in his *s.*  
Rev. 5:8, prayers of the *s.* 8:3, 4.  
13:7, to make war with the *s.*  
14:12, here is the patience of the *s.*  
16:6, blood of *s.* 17:6; 18:24.  
19:8, fine linen is righteousness of *s.*  
**Salah**, see *footnote*, *p.* 18.  
**Salamis**, Acts 13:4.  
**Salcah**, see *footnote*, *p.* 287  
**Salem**, see *footnote*, Jerusalem, *p.* 416.  
**Salfim**, John 3:23.  
**Salmon**, see *footnote*, *p.* 428.  
**Salomne**, Acts 27:7.  
**Salome**, see *footnote*, *p.* 1391.  
**Salt**: Emblematic; Figurative, see  
*footnote*, *p.* 576.  
**Salutations**, see *footnote*, *p.* 1394.  
**Salvation**: Through Christ; see *footnote*,  
*p.* 1519; Conditions of; Plan of, see  
*footnote*, *p.* 1520.  
Ex. 14:13, stand still and see the *s.*  
of the Lord  
Ps. 3:8, *s.* belongeth to Lord  
37:39, *s.* of righteous is of Lord  
50:23, I will shew him *s.* of God, 96:2.  
68:20, God is the God of *s.* 65:5.  
85:9, his *s.* is nigh them that fear  
98:2, made known his *s.* 3, seen *s.*  
119:150, *s.* is far from the wicked  
132:10, clothe her priests with *s.*  
149:4, L. will beautify meek with *s.*  
Is. 62:7, feet of him that publisheth *s.*  
10, earth shall see *s.* of God  
59:17, for a helmet of *s.* Eph. 6:17.  
60:18, call thy walls *s.* thy gates  
61:10, clothed me with garments of *s.*  
62:1, *s.* as a lamp  
Luke 19:9, *s.* is come to thy house  
John 4:22, *s.* is of the Jews  
Acts 4:12, neither is there *s.* in any  
13:26, word of *s.* sent, 47, be for *s.*  
Rom. 1:16, Gospel power of G. to *s.*  
11:11, through their fall *s.* is come  
13:11, now is our *s.* nearer than  
2 Cor. 1:6, for your *s.* 6:2, day of *s.*  
Eph. 1:13, the Gospel of your *s.*  
Phil. 2:12, work out your own *s.* with  
1 Thes. 5:8, hope of *s.* 9, to obtain *s.*  
2 Thes. 2:13, hath chosen you to *s.*  
2 Tim. 2:10, to obtain *s.* with eternal  
3:15, scrip. able to make wise unto *s.*  
Tit. 2:14, who shall be heirs of *s.*  
Heb. 1:14, who shall be heirs of *s.*  
2:3, escape, if we neglect so great *s.*  
10, make Captain of our *s.* perfect  
5:9, became author of eternal *s.*  
6:9, things that accompany *s.*  
9:28, appear without sin unto *s.*  
1 Pet. 1:5, kept through faith to *s.*  
9, receiving end of faith, *s.* of souls  
Jude 3, write unto you of common *s.*  
Rev. 7:10, *s.* to our God, 12:10; 19:1.  
**Samarita**, city of, see *footnote*, *p.* 559.  
— country of, see *footnote*, *p.* 976.  
**Samar-nebo**, Jer. 39:3.  
**Samah**, Gen. 30:36.  
**Samos**, Acts 20:15.  
**Samothracia**, Acts 16:11.  
**Samson**, see *footnote*, *p.* 408.  
**Samuel**, see *footnote*, *p.* 432.  
**Sanballat**, see *footnote*, *p.* 739.  
**Sanctification**, see *fn.* *p.* 1672 [doth *s.*  
**Sanctify**, Ex. 31:13, I am the Lord that  
Lev. 20:7, *s.* yourselves and he holy  
John 17:17, *s.* them through truth  
19, for their sakes I *s.* myself  
Eph. 5:26, might *s.* and cleanse it  
Heb. 5:23, God of peace *s.* you  
Heb. 13:12, that he might *s.* people  
1 Pet. 3:15, *s.* Lord God in hearts  
Gen. 2:3, God blessed the seventh  
day and *s.* it  
Lev. 10:3, I will be *s.* in them that  
Job 1:5, Job sent and *s.* them and  
John 10:36, him whom Father hath *s.*  
Acts 20:32, inheritance among all  
them which are *s.* 26:18.  
Rom. 15:16, offering of Gentiles *s.*  
1 Cor. 1:2, *s.* in Christ Jesus  
6:11, ye are washed, but ye are *s.*  
7:14, unbelieving husband is *s.* by  
1 Tim. 4:5, *s.* by word and prayer  
2 Tim. 2:21, *s.* for the master's use  
Heb. 2:11, they who are *s.* all of one  
10:14, perfected them that are *s.*  
Matt. 23:17, temple that *s.* sanctifieth  
**Sanctuary**: Figurative, see *fn.* *p.* 165.  
**Sanitation and Hygiene**: For prevention  
of the spread of disease; Food;  
Gluttony, disease resulting from;  
Filth, disposition of; Women in  
childbirth, see *footnote*, *p.* 272.  
**Saph**, 2 Sam. 21:18.  
**Sapphira**, Acts 5:1.  
**Sapphire**, see *footnote*, *p.* 797.  
**Sarah**, see *footnote*, *p.* 27.  
**Sarcasm**, see *footnote*, *p.* 403.  
**Sardis**, Rev. 1:11; 3:1-4.  
**Sardius**, see *footnote*, *p.* 137.  
(See *fn.* Precious Stones, *p.* 157.)  
**Sardonx**, see *fn.* Precious Stones, *p.*  
157.  
**Sarepta**, Luke 4:26.  
**Satan**: Character of; Kingdom of;  
Symbolized, see *footnote*, *p.* 137.  
1 Chr. 21:1, *s.*... and provoked David  
Job 1:6, *s.* came also among, 2:1.  
Ps. 109:6, let *s.* stand at his right  
Matt. 4:10, get thee hence *s.* 16:23.  
Luke 10:18, I beheld *s.* as lightning  
22:3, *s.* entered into Judas  
22:31, *s.* hath desired to have you  
Acts 26:18, turn from power of *s.*  
Rom. 16:20, God shall bruise *s.*  
1 Cor. 5:5, deliver such a one to *s.*  
7:5, *s.* tempt you not for inconti.  
2 Cor. 2:11, lest *s.* get advantage  
11:14, *s.* is transformed into angel  
12:7, messenger of *s.* to buffet  
1 Tim. 1:20, I have delivered to *s.*  
Rev. 2:9, synagogue of *s.*  
24, have not known the depth of *s.*  
Satisfy, Ps. 90:14, O *s.* us early with  
mercy  
91:16, with long life I will *s.* him  
103:5, who *s.* thy mouth with good  
107:9, he *s.* the longing soul  
132:15, will *s.* her poor with bread  
145:16, *s.* desire every living  
Isa. 55:2, labour for that which *s.* not  
Ps. 17:15, satisfied with thy likeness  
22:26, meek shall eat and be *s.*  
36:8, they shall be abundantly *s.*  
63:5, soul shall be *s.* as with  
65:4, *s.* with goodness of house  
Prov. 14:14, good man *s.* from him-  
27:20, eyes of man are never *s.* [self  
30:15, are three things never *s.*  
Eccl. 5:10, loveth silver shall not be *s.*  
Isa. 9:20, eat and not be *s.* Mic. 6:14.  
53:11, see travail of his soul and be *s.*  
66:11, be *s.* with breasts of consol.  
Jer. 31:14, people *s.* with goodness  
Amos 4:8, they were not *s.*  
Hab. 2:5, his desire cannot be *s.*  
**Satire**, see *footnote*, *p.* 430.  
**Satyr**, see *footnote*, *p.* 983.  
**Saul**, king of Edom, Gen. 36:37.  
— king of Israel, see *fn.* *p.* 439.  
**Save**, Ps. 72:13, he shall *s.* the souls of  
needy  
86:2, thy servant that trusteth  
Prov. 20:32, wait on L. he shall *s.* thee  
Isa. 35:4, God will come and *s.* you  
Ezek. 18:27, shall *s.* his soul, 3:18.  
Matt. 1:21, *s.* his people from sins  
16:25, who will *s.* his life shall lose  
18:11, Son of man is come to *s.* that  
which was lost, Luke 19:10.  
Mark 3:4, is it lawful to *s.* life or to  
John 12:47, not to judge but to *s.*  
Acts 2:40, *s.* yourselves from this  
generation [ing to *s.* them that  
1 Cor. 1:21, by foolishness of preach-  
9:22, I became all, that I might *s.*  
1 Tim. 1:15, to *s.* sinners, of  
1 T. 4:16, both *s.* thyself, and them  
Heb. 7:25, able to *s.* to the uttermost  
James 1:21, word able to *s.*  
2:14, can faith *s.* him?  
5:15, prayer of faith shall *s.* sick  
20, converts a sinner shall *s.* soul  
Jude 23, others *s.* with fear, pulling  
Is. 45:22, look unto me and be ye  
*s.* [be *s.*  
Mt. 10:22; 24:13, endureth... shall  
19:25, who then can be *s.* Lk. 18:26.  
Mar. 16:16, is baptized shall be *s.*  
Luke 1:71, be *s.* from our enemies  
7:50, thy faith hath *s.* thee, 18:42.  
13:23, are there few that be *s.*  
23:25, he *s.* others, let him *s.* himself  
John 3:17, world through him be *s.*  
Acts 2:47, Lord added daily to  
church such as should be *s.*  
5:10, no other name whereby be *s.*  
16:30, what must I do to be *s.*  
31, believe... thou shalt be *s.*  
Rom. 5:10, shall be *s.* by his life  
8:24, we are *s.* by hope [be *s.*  
10:1, prayer for Israel that they may  
1 Cor. 1:18, to us who are *s.* it is  
5:5, spirit may be *s.* in day of Lord  
Eph. 2:5, by grace ye are *s.* [be *s.*  
1 Tim. 2:4, who will have all men to  
Tit. 3:5, according to his mercy *s.* us  
1 Pet. 4:18, righteous scarcely be *s.*  
Rev. 21:24, nations which are *s.*  
**Savior**, see *footnote*, God, savior, *p.* 6;  
Jesus, savior, *p.* 1305. [Iny *s.*  
2 Sam. 22:3, God my refuge and  
Luke 1:47, spirit rejoiced in G. my *s.*  
2:11, to you is born a *s.* which is  
Acts 5:31, him God exalted to be *s.*  
Eph. 5:23, Christ is the *s.* of body  
1 Tim. 4:10, who is the *s.* of all men  
1:1, God our *s.* Tit. 1:4; 2:10, 13;  
3:4, 6; 2 Pet. 1:1, 11; Jude 25.  
2 Pet. 2:20, knowledge of the *s.*



Saw, see *footnote*, p. 498.

Scab, see *footnote*, p. 186.

Scape Goat, Lev. 16:7-10; 20:34.

Scarcelly, Rom. 5:7; 1 Pet. 4:18.

Scarlet, see *footnote*, Colors, p. 1152.

Isa. 1:18, sins be as s.

Matt. 27:28, put on him a s. robe

Scattered, Mt. 9:36, s. as sheep, Ezek.

34:5.

Luke 1:51, s. proud in imagination

Prov. 11:24, that scattereth and yet

Scepter, see *footnote*, p. 765.

Gen. 49:10, s. shall not depart from

Figs. 45:6, the s. of thy kingdom is a

Zebr. 10:11, s. of Egypt shall depart

Seava, Acts 19:13-17.

School, see *footnote*, p. 1525.

Scoffing, see *footnote*, p. 1269.

Scorners, see *footnote*, p. 934.

Prov. 9:8, reprove not a scorners

13:1, a s. heareth not rebuke

14:6, a s. seeketh wisdom and [eth

15:12, s. loveth not one that reprov-

122, scorners delight in scoffing

Psa. 1:1, scornful, Pr. 29:8; Is. 28:14.

Scorpion, see *footnote*, p. 1416.

Scourge, Heb. 12:6, Lord's everyson

Scourging, see *footnote*, p. 1532.

Scribe, see *footnote*, p. 530. [ing s.]

Scriptures, Mt. 22:29, ye err, not know-

John 5:39, search s. Ac. 17:11; 18:24.

Rom. 15:4, through comfort of s.

2 Tim. 3:15, from a child known s.

16, all s. is given by inspiration

2 Pet. 1:20, no prophecy of s. is of

3:16, wrest, as they do also other s.

Scythians, Col. 3:11.

Sea, see *footnote*, p. 1051.

— of Galilee, see *footnote*, p. 1307.

Seal, see *footnote*, p. 569.

John 3:33, set to his s. that God is

Rom. 4:11, s. of the righteousness

1 Cor. 9:2, s. of my apostleship are

2 Tim. 2:19, having s. Lord knoweth

Rev. 7:2, angel having s. of living

Deut. 32:34, sealed up among my

Job 14:17, my transgression is s. up

John 6:27, hath God the Father s.

2 Cor. 1:22, who hath s. us and

Eph. 1:13, ye were s. with the Holy

Rev. 5:1, a book s. with seven seals

7:3, s. the servants of our God

4, were s. a hundred and forty and

Search, Ps. 139:23, s. me, O God and

Jer. 17:10, I the Lord s. the heart

Acts 17:11, s. Scriptures, John 5:39.

1 Chr. 28:9, the L. searcheth all heart

Pr. 18:17, neighbour cometh and s.

1 Cor. 2:10, Spirit s. deep things of G.

Rev. 2:23, I am he that s. the reins

Seared, 1 Tim. 4:2, s. with hot iron

Season, see *footnote*, p. 1211.

Psa. 1:3, bringeth forth fruit in his s.

Ecl. 3:1, to every thing there is a s.

Isa. 50:4, to speak a word in s.

Luke 4:13, departed from him for s.

John 5:35, willing for s. to rejoice

Acts 1:7, to know the times or s.

14:17, gave us rain and fruitful s.

1 Thes. 5:1, of times and s. ye have

2 Tim. 4:2, instant in s. and out of s.

Heb. 11:25, pleasures of sin for a s.

1 Pet. 1:6, for a s. ye are in heaviness

Col. 4:6, let speech be seasoned with

Seba, Psa. 72:10.

Sebat, see *footnote*, Month, p. 107.

Second Coming, see *footnote*, Jesus,

second coming of, p. 1306.

Second Death, see *ftn.* p. 1713. [that

Secret, Ps. 25:14, s. of L. is with them

27:5, in s. of his tabernacle he will

31:20, hide them in s. presence

139:15, when I was made in s.

Prov. 3:32, his s. is with righteous

9:17, bread eaten in s. is pleasant

Matt. 6:4, alms in s. Father seeth

John 18:20, in s. have I said nothing

Psa. 44:21, he knoweth the secrets of

Prov. 11:13, talebearer revealeth s.

20:19,

25:9, discover not s. to another

Dan. 2:28, a God that revealeth s.

Amos 3:7, revealeth s. to his servants

Rom. 2:16, God shall judge s.

John 19:38, secretly for fear of Jews

Secundus, Acts 20:4-6.

Security, see *footnote*, Debt, security

for, p. 465.

Seduction, see *footnote*, p. 322.

Seed, see *footnote*, p. 194.

Psa. 126:6, bearing precious s.

Ecl. 11:6, in morning sow thy s.

Isa. 55:10, give s. to the sower

Matt. 13:38, good s. are children of

Luke 8:11, the s. is word of God

1 Pet. 1:23, not of corruptible s.

1 John 3:9, his s. remaineth in him

Seek, Dt. 4:29, if thou s. him with all

2 Chron. 19:3, prepare heart to s.

Ezra 8:22, on them for good that s.

Ps. 9:10, not forsake them that s.

27:4, one thing I desired and will s.

63:1, my God, early will I s. thee

69:32, heart shall live that s. God

119:2, blessed are they that s. him

Pr. 8:17, that s. me early shall find

Is. 26:9, with my spirit will I s. thee

45:19, I said not s. me in vain

Jer. 29:13, ye shall s. me and find

Amos 5:4, s. me, ye shall live, 6:8.

Matt. 6:33, s. first kingdom of God

7:7, s. and ye shall find, 8, Dt. 4:19.

Luke 13:24, many will s. to enter in

19:10, to s. and to save that which

is lost, Matt. 18:11.

John 8:21, shall s. me and die in sins

Rom. 2:7, s. for glory, honour

1 Cor. 10:24, let no man s. own but

13:5, charity s. not her own [J. Christ

Phil. 2:21, all s. their own, not of

Col. 3:1, s. things which are above

1 Pet. 3:11, s. peace, and ensue it

Lam. 3:25, good to soul that seeketh

John 4:23, Father s. such to worship

1 Pet. 5:8, as a roaring lion seeking

Seekers; Promises to, see *ftn.* p. 1030.

Seen, Mt. 6:1, before men to be s. of

13:17, desired to see and have not s.

23:5, their works to be s. of men

John 1:18, no man hath s. God at any

time [s. the Father

John 14:9, he that hath s. me hath

20:29, thou hast s. and believed;

they have not s. and yet believed

2 Cor. 4:18, look not at things s. but

1 Tim. 6:16, whom no man hath s.

Heb. 11:1, evidence of things not s.

1 Pet. 1:8, having not s. ye love

1 John 1:1, that we have s. and

4:12, no man hath s. God at any time

Job 10:4, seest thou as man seest

John 14:17, because it s. him not, 27,

45, he that s. me, s. him that

s. see *footnote*, Prophets, p. 971.

Seir, the Horite, Gen. 36:20.

Seir, see *footnote*, p. 282.

Selah, 2 Kin. 14:5.

Selamaleketh, 1 Sam. 23:28.

Selucia, Acts 13:4.

Self-confidence, see *footnote*, p. 780

Self-confidence, see *footnote*, False

confidence, p. 830.

Self-crimination, see *footnote*, p. 353.

Self-defense, see *footnote*, Defense

1526. [p. 1634.]

Self-delusion, see *footnote*, Delusion,

Self-denial; Instances of, *ftn.* p. 1373.

Self-exaltation, see *footnote*, p. 1425.

Self-examination, see *footnote*, p. 1602.

Selfishness, see *footnote*, p. 1644.

Self-righteousness, see *footnote*, p. 1431.

Self-will; Exemplified, see *ftn.* p. 86

Sell, Gen. 25:31, s. me thy birthright

Prov. 23:23, buy truth and s. it not

Matt. 19:21, go s. that thou hast

25:9, go to them that s. and buy

13:44, he selleth all and buyeth

Senate, see *footnote*, p. 235. [into

Send, Mt. 9:38, s. forth labourers

John 14:26, whom the Father will s.

16:7, if I depart I will s. him unto

2 Thes. 2:11, shall s. strong delusion

Sench, 1 Sam. 14:4.

Sennacherib, see *footnote*, p. 711

Sensuality, see *footnote*, p. 1692. [cut

Sentence, Ec. 8:11, because s. is not exe-

2 Cor. 1:9, we had s. of death in

Separate, Dt. 29:21, Lord shall s. him

unto

Acts 13:2, s. me Saul and Barnabas

19:9, departed and s. the disciples

Rom. 8:35, who s. us from Christ. 39.

2 Cor. 6:17, be ye s. saith the Lord

Gal. 7:25, who s. me from mother's

Heb. 7:26, holy, harmless, s. from

Isa. 59:2, iniquities have separated

Sepharvaim, see *footnote*, p. 605.

Seppuchre, see *footnote*, Burying Places,

Serah, Gen. 46:17. [p. 36.]

Seraiah, David's scribe, 2 Sam. 8:17.

—, a chief priest, 2 Kin. 25:18.

—, a captain, 2 Kin. 25:23.

—, a son of Neriah, Jer. 51:59.

Sered, Gen. 46:14.

Sergius Paulus, Acts 13:7-12.

Serpent, see *footnote*, p. 253.

Num. 21:6, Lord sent fiery s. 8, 9.

Pr. 23:32, at last it biteth like a s.

Ecl. 10:11, s. bite without enchant-

Matt. 7:10, will he give a s. [ment

10:16, be wise as s. harmless as

John 8:14, as Moses lifted up s. in

2 Cor. 11:3, as the s. beguiled Eve.

Rev. 12:9, that old s. called devil

Serug, see *footnote*, p. 19.

Serve, Deut. 10:12, s. the Lord with all,

11:13; Josh. 22:5; 1 Sam. 12:20.

Josh. 24:14, fear the Lord, s. him

15, choose this day whom ye will s.

me and my house will s. the Lord

1 Sam. 12:24, fear the Lord, s. him

1 Chron. 28:9, s. him with a perfect

Job 21:15, Almighty that we s. him

Psa. 2:11, s. Lord with fear rejoice

Matt. 6:24, no man can s. two mas-

ters; ye cannot s. God and mammon

Luke 1:74, s. him without fear in

12:37, will come forth and s. them

John 12:26, if any man s. me let him

Acts 6:2, leave word of G. s. tables

27:23, whose I am, and whom I s.

Rom. 1:9, whom I s. with my spirit

6:6, henceforth should not s. sin

7:6, s. in newness of spirit

26:18, with the mind I s. law of God

15:18, they s. not Lord Jesus Christ

Col. 3:24, ye s. Lord Jesus Christ

Gal. 5:13, by love s. one another

1 Thes. 1:9, to s. living G

Tit. 3:3, *s.* divers lusts and pleasures  
 Set, Gen. 9:13, I do *s.* my bow in the  
 Det. 7:7, Lord did not *s.* his love on  
 11:26, I *s.* before you a blessing and a  
 30:15, I *s.* before thee life and death  
 Job 33:5, *s.* thy words in order before  
 Ps. 4:3, Lord hath *s.* apart him from  
 16:8, I *s.* the Lord always before me  
 20:5, we will *s.* up our banners  
 40:2, *s.* my feet upon a rock  
 118:5, *s.* me in a large place  
 Jer. 21:8, I *s.* before you the way of  
 Mat. 5:14, a city *s.* on a hill  
 John 3:33, *s.* to his seal that God is  
 Heb. 6:18, lay hold on hope *s.* before  
 Rev. 3:8, *s.* before thee an open door  
 Seth, see *footnote*, p. 10.  
 Sethur, Num. 13:13.  
 Seven, *Days; Weeks; Months; Years;*  
*Miscellany of Sevens, see fn.* p. 12.  
 Seventy, see *footnote*, p. 235.  
 Shaalbm, 1 Kin. 4:8.  
 Shadow, 2 Kin. 20:9, shall the *s.* go  
 Job 14:2, he fleeth as a *s.*, and  
 Ps. 17:8, hide me under the *s.* of thy  
 91:1, abide under the *s.* of the Al-  
 102:11, my days are like a *s.* [mighty  
 109:23, I am gone like the *s.* when  
 144:4; Ec. 8:13, his days are as a *s.*  
 Ec. 6:12, life he spendeth as a *s.*  
 Song 2:17; 4:6, till the *s.* flee away  
 Isa. 4:6, for a *s.* in the daytime  
 25:4, a *s.* from the heat  
 32:2, as the *s.* of a great rock  
 49:2; 51:16, in the *s.* of his hand  
 Lam. 4:20, under his *s.* we shall live  
 Hos. 14:7, they that dwell under his *s.*  
 Mar. 4:32, fowls of air... under *s.*  
 Acts 5:15, the *s.* of Peter might  
 Col. 2:17, as a *s.* of things to come  
 Heb. 8:5, *s.* of heavenly things, 10:1  
 Isa. 1:17, with whom is no *s.* of  
 Shadrach, see *footnote*, p. 1209.  
 Shake, Hag. 2:6, *s.* heaven and earth  
 2:7, I will *s.* all nations and  
 Matt. 10:14, *s.* off the dust of feet  
 11:7, a reed shaken with the wind  
 Luke 6:38, good measure *s.* together  
 2 Thes. 2:2, be not soon *s.* in mind  
 Heb. 12:27, things whi. cannot be *s.*  
 Shalbm, king of Israel, 2 Kin. 15:10.  
 — husband of Huldah, 2 Kin. 22:14.  
 Shalmanezer, 2 Kin. 17:3-6. [*s.*  
 Shame, Ec. 32:25, made naked to their  
 Sins 5:41, worthy to suffer *s.* for his  
 Phil. 3:19, whose glory is in their *s.*  
 Heb. 12:2, despising *s.*  
 1 Tim. 2:9, shamefacedness  
 Shamgar, Judg. 3:31.  
 Shammah, see *footnote*, p. 453.  
 Shammua, Num. 13:4.  
 Shammuah, 2 Sam. 5:14.  
 Shaphan, see *footnote*, p. 716.  
 Shaphat, a spy, Num. 13:5.  
 — father of Elisha, 1 Kin. 19:16.  
 Shapher, Num. 33:23, 24.  
 Sharezer, 2 Kin. 19:37.  
 Sharon, see *footnote*, p. 663.  
 Sharp, Job 16:9, sharper than, Heb. 4:12.  
 Shaal, see *footnote*, p. 98.  
 Shaveh, Gen. 14:17.  
 Shaveh-kiriathaim, Gen. 14:5.  
 Shaving, see *footnote*, p. 1201.  
 Shealtiel, see *footnote*, p. 724.  
 Sheba, three men, about whom little  
 is known, Gen. 10:7, 28; 25:3.  
 — see *footnote*, p. 544.  
 Shebah, Gen. 20:33.  
 Shebna, see *footnote*, p. 607.  
 — a treasurer, Isa. 22:15.  
 Shechem, son of Hamor, see *fn.* p. 59.  
 — a city, see *footnote*, p. 375.  
 Shed, Matt. 26:28, *s.* for many, for  
 Rom. 5:5, love of God is *s.* abroad  
 Tit. 3:6, Holy Ghost be *s.* on us  
 Shedeur, Num. 1:5.  
 Sheep; Figurative, see *fn.* p. 339.  
 Ps. 44:22, *s.* for slaughter, Rom. 8:36.  
 79:13, *s.* of thy pasture, 95:7.  
 119:176, gone astray like lost *s.*

Isa. 53:6, like *s.* have gone astray  
 Ezek. 34:12, *s.* scattereth; seek my *s.*  
 Zech. 13:7, smite the Shepherd, and  
 the *s.* shall be scattered  
 Mat. 9:36, as *s.* having no shepherd  
 10:6, to lost *s.* of house of Is. 15:24.  
 18:12, have a hundred *s.* and one  
 25:32, divideth the *s.* from goats  
 33, set the *s.* on his right hand  
 John 10:2-17, the *s.* 27, my *s.*  
 21:15-17, feed lambs, feed my *s.*  
 1 Pet. 2:25, were as *s.* going astray  
 Sheepgate, Neh. 3:1.  
 Sheet, Acts 10:11.  
 Shekel, see *footnote*, p. 142.  
 Shekinah, see *footnote*, p. 188.  
 Shelah, see *footnote*, p. 66.  
 Shelumith, Lev. 24:11.  
 Shelumiel, Num. 1:6.  
 Shem, see *footnote*, p. 11.  
 Shemaiah, see *footnote*, p. 551.  
 — name of two false prophets, about  
 whom little is known, Neh. 6:10-14;  
 Jer. 29:24-32.  
 Shemeber, Gen. 14:2.  
 Shemer, 1 Kin. 16:34.  
 Shemida, Num. 26:32.  
 Shemiramoth, 1 Chr. 15:18.  
 Shemuel, Num. 34:20.  
 Shenir, see *footnote*, Hermon, p. 291.  
 Sheol, see *footnote*, Hell, p. 1375.  
 Shephatiah, 2 Sam. 3:4.  
 Shepherd; Figurative, see *fn.* p. 1088.  
 Num. 27:17, as sheep that have no *s.*  
 1 Kings 22:17; Mark 6:34.  
 Ps. 23:1, the Lord is my *s.*  
 80:1, give ear, O *S.* of Israel  
 Ezek. 34:5, scattereth because no *s.*  
 7, ye *s.* hear the word of the Lord  
 8, no *s.* neither did my *s.* search for  
 12, *s.* seeketh out his flock  
 John 10:11, I am the good *s.* the  
 good *s.* giveth his life, 14:  
 16, one fold and one *s.* Eccl. 12:11.  
 Heb. 13:20, Lord Jesus, that great *s.*  
 1 Pet. 2:25, returned to *s.* of souls  
 5:4, when the chief *s.* shall appear  
 Sherebiah, Ezra 8:18.  
 Sheshai, Num. 13:22.  
 Shethar-bozrai, Ezra 5:3. [*life*  
 Shew, Ps. 16:11, thou wilt *s.* me path of  
 1 Cor. 11:28, *s.* forth Lord's death  
 Tit. 2:7, *s.* thyself a pattern of good  
 2 Pet. 2:9, *s.* forth the praise of him  
 Shebberad; Table of, see *fn.* p. 150.  
 Shilobeth, Judg. 12:6.  
 Shield; Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 555.  
 Ps. 3:3, Lord is *s.* for me, 28:7.  
 18:35, the *s.* of thy salvation  
 33:20, he is our help and *s.*  
 84:11, God is a sun and a *s.*  
 115:9, 10, 11, their help and their *s.*  
 Pr. 30:5, a *s.* unto them that trust  
 Eph. 6:16, taking the *s.* of faith  
 Shilhi, 1 Kin. 22:42.  
 Shilleu, Num. 26:49.  
 Shiloah, Isa. 8:6.  
 Shiloh, a city, see *footnote*, p. 422.  
 Shiloh, *footnote*, Jesus, names of, [302.  
 Shimeath, 2 Kin. 12:21.  
 Shimei, see *footnote*, p. 528.  
 Shimi, see *footnote*, p. 98.  
 Shimon, Gen. 46:13.  
 Shinar, see *footnote*, Babylon, p. 728.  
 Shine, Nm. 6:25, Lord make his face  
 to *s.*  
 Ps. 31:16, make thy face to *s.* on  
 thy servant, 119:135. [*face* *s.*  
 Eccl. 8:1, man's wisdom maketh his  
 Dan. 12:3, wise shall *s.* as firmament  
 Mat. 5:16, let your light so *s.* before  
 13:43, righteous *s.* forth as the sun  
 2 Cor. 4:6, G. commanded light to *s.*  
 Phil. 2:15, among whom ye *s.* as  
 Ship, see *footnote*, p. 678.  
 Shipwreck, 1 Tim. 1:19, I have made *s.*  
 2 Cor. 11:25, thrice I have made *s.*  
 Shiphrah, Ex. 1:15.  
 Shishak, see *footnote*, p. 549.  
 Shittim, a place, see *footnote*, p. 260.  
 — a tree, see *footnote*, Acacia, p. 133.

Shobab, 2 Sam. 5:14.  
 Shobab, 2 Sam. 10:16.  
 Shobai, Gen. 36:20.  
 Shobi, 2 Sam. 17:27.  
 Shochoh, see *footnote*, p. 455.  
 Shoe, see *footnote*, p. 350. [*s.*  
 Shout, Ps. 47:5, God is gone up with *s.*  
 1 Thes. 4:16, the Lord shall descend  
 Shouting, see *footnote*, p. 687. [*with a s.*  
 Shovel, see *footnote*, p. 220.  
 Shuah, Gen. 38:2.  
 Shuaham, Gen. 26:42.  
 Shunammite, see *footnote*, p. 522.  
 Shunem, see *footnote*, p. 374.  
 Shuni, Gen. 46:16.  
 Shur, see *footnote*, p. 450.  
 Shushan, Gen. 2:11, *s.* 760. [*of*  
 Shut, Mt. 23:3, ye *s.* up the kingdom  
 Gal. 3:23, as up unto the faith which  
 Rev. 3:7, that openeth, and no man  
 shutteth. Isa. 22:22.  
 Shuthelah, Num. 26:35.  
 Shuttle, Job 7:6, swifter than a weaver's  
 Sibbechai, 2 Sam. 21:18. [*s.*  
 Sibmah, see *footnote*, p. 365.  
 Sick, The, see *footnote*, p. 1349.  
 Prov. 13:12, hope deferred heart *s.*  
 Prov. 23:35, stricken me, and not *s.*  
 Isa. 1:5, whole head is *s.*  
 Mat. 25:36, was *s.*, and ye visited me  
 Jas. 5:15, prayer shall... save the *s.*  
 Sickle; Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 324.  
 Sickness, see *footnote*, Disease, p. 115  
 Ps. 41:3, thou wilt make his bed in *s.*  
 John 11:4, this *s.* is not unto death  
 Mt. 9:35, Jesus went about healing *s.*  
 8:17, himself bare our sicknesses  
 Siddim, Gen. 14:3, 8, 10.  
 Sidon, Gen. 15.  
 Siege, see *footnote*, p. 332.  
 Sieve, Isa. 30:28.  
 Sign, see *footnote*, p. 1372.  
 Sihon, see *footnote*, p. 254.  
 Sihor, see *footnote*, p. 364.  
 Siles, see *footnote*, p. 1517.  
 Siloam, see *footnote*, p. 1464.  
 Silver, see *footnote*, p. 664.  
 Simeon, son of Jacob, see *footnote*, p. 50.  
 — tribe of, see *footnote*, p. 215.  
 — a prophet in Jerusalem, Lk. 2:25-35.  
 — a disciple Acts 13:1.  
 Similitudes, see *footnote*, Symbols and  
 Similitudes, p. 1658.  
 Simon, one of the twelve apostles, see  
*footnote*, p. 1362.  
 — a brother of Jesus... Matt. 13:55.  
 — a leper, Mat. 26:6.  
 — a Cyrenean, Matt. 27:32.  
 — a Pharisee, Luke 7:36-44.  
 — father of Judas Iscariot, John 6:71  
 — a sorcerer Acts 8:9.  
 — a tanner, Acts 9:43.  
 Simple, Ps. 19:7, testimony sure making  
 116:6, Lord preserveth *s.* [wise the *s.*  
 119:130, understanding to the *s.* 118.  
 Prov. 14:15, *s.* believeth every word  
 22:3, *s.* pass on and punished, 27:12.  
 Rom. 16:19, but *s.* concerning evil  
 18, deceive the hearts of the *s.*  
 Sin; Of Adam; The inherited tenden-  
 cies to evil; Transgression of the law;  
 Incitements to; Love of; Fruits of;  
 Consequences of; Conviction of; Forgive-  
 ness of; Punishment of; Typified, see  
*footnote*, p. 1550; Pollution of, see  
*footnote*, p. 1551.  
 — a wilderness, see *footnote*, p. 117.  
 — Gen. 4:7, *s.* lieth at the door  
 Ps. 4:4, stand in awe and *s.* not  
 32:1, blessed is he whose *s.* is covered  
 5, I acknowledged my *s.* unto thee  
 38:18, I will be sorry for my *s.*  
 51:3, my *s.* is ever before me  
 5, in *s.* did my mother conceive me  
 Prov. 14:34, *s.* is a reproach to any  
 Isa. 30:1, make counsel to add *s.* to  
 53:10, make his soul an offering for *s.*  
 12, and he bore the *s.* of many  
 John 1:29, take away *s.* of world  
 5:14, *s.* no more lest a worse thing



Rom. 5:12, by one man *s.* entered the world, and death by *s.*  
 6:14, *s.* shall not have dominion  
 7:9, *s.* revived, and I died, 8:10.  
 13, but *s.* that it might appear *s.*  
 14, I am carnal, sold under *s.*  
 17, *s.* that dwelleth in me  
 25, with the flesh the law of *s.*  
 8:2, made free from the law of *s.*  
 1 Cor. 15:34, awake to right, and *s.* not  
 2 C. 5:21, made *s.* for us, who knew  
 Eph. 4:26, be angry and *s.* not [no *s.*  
 Jas. 1:15, lust bringeth forth *s.* and *s.*  
 1 Pet. 2:22, who did no *s.* neither  
 1 John 1:3, if we say we have no *s.*  
 2:1, ye *s.* not; if any man *s.* we have  
 3:9, he cannot *s.* because born of *G.*  
 5:16, there is *s.* unto death [ous *sins*  
 Ps. 19:13, keep me from presumptu-  
 25:7, remember not against me *s.* of  
 Isa. 43:25, not remember thy *s.* 44:22.  
 Ezek. 33:16, none of his *s.* shall be  
 Dan. 9:24, to finish the transgression  
 and to make an end of *s.* [men's *s.*  
 1 Tim. 5:22, not partaker of other  
 2 Tim. 3:6, silly women laden with *s.*  
 1 John 2:2, propitiation for our *s.*  
 and for *s.* of the whole world  
 Ps. 69:5, *my sins*, 51:9; Isa. 38:17.  
 Rm. 2:12, many as *sinned* without law  
 3:23, all have *s.* and come short  
 1 John 1:10, if we say we have not *s.*  
 1 Kin. 8:46, there is no man that  
*sinneth* not [wrongeth his own soul  
 Prov. 8:36, he that *s.* against me  
 Eccl. 7:20, no man doeth good, *s.* not  
 Ezek. 18:4, soul that *s.* it shall die  
 1 John 5:18, is born of *G.*, *s.* not  
 Eccl. 7:26, the *sinner* shall be taken  
 9:18, one *s.* destroyeth much good  
 Isa. 65:20, *s.* a 100 years old is accurs-  
 Luke 15:7, joy over one *s.* that [ed  
 18:13, God be merciful to me *s.*  
 James 5:20, shall convert *s.* from  
 1 Pet. 4:18, where shall *s.* appear  
 Gen. 13:13, *sinner*s before the Lord  
 Ps. 1:1, nor standeth in way of *s.*  
 25:8, Lord will teach *s.* in the way  
 51:13, *s.* shall be converted to thee  
 Isa. 33:14, the *s.* in Zion are afraid  
 Matt. 9:13, I am come to call *s.*  
 Luke 13:2, *s.* above all Galilaean, 4.  
 John 9:31, God heareth not *s.*  
 Rom. 5:8, that while we were *s.* Ch.  
 19, by one man's disobedience many  
 were made *s.*  
 Gal. 2:15, are Jews and not *s.* of the  
 1 Tim. 1:15, Jesus came to save *s.*  
 Heb. 7:26, holy, separate from *s.*  
 12:3, endured contradiction of *s.*  
 James 4:8, cleanse your hands, ye *s.*  
 Jude 15, ungodly *s.* have spoken  
 Sinai, see *footnote*, p. 115.  
 Sincerity, Exemplified, see *fin*, p. 1572.  
 Josh. 24:14, serve him in *s.*  
 1 Cor. 5:8, unleavened bread of *s.*  
 2 Cor. 1:12, in godly *s.* we have  
 2:17, as of *s.* in the sight of *G.*  
 8:8, to prove the *s.* of your love  
 Eph. 6:24, that love *L.* in *s.*  
 Tit. 2:7, shewing gravity, *s.*  
 Sinfulness, see *footnote*, p. 1547.  
 Sing, Ps. 145:7, *s.* of thy righteousness  
 Isa. 35:6, then *s.* tongue of dumb *s.*  
 1 Cor. 14:15, I will *s.* with the spirit  
 James 5:13, is any merry, let him  
 Singers, see *footnote*, Music, p. 672.  
 Single, Mt. 6:22, eye be *s.* Luke 11:34.  
 Acts 2:46, *simpleness* of heart, Eph.  
 Sinim, Isa. 49:12. [6:5; Col. 3:22.  
 Sinites, Gen. 10:17.  
 Sinlessness, see *footnote*, p. 1688.  
 Sinner, see *footnote*, Wicked, p. 860.  
 Sin, see *footnote*, Zion, p. 487.  
 Sippi, 1 Chr. 20:4.  
 Sirah, 2 Sam. 3:26.  
 Sirion, see *footnote*, Hermon, p. 291.  
 Sisera, see *footnote*, p. 390.  
 Sitnah, a well, Gen. 26:21.  
 Sivan, see *footnote*, Month, p. 107.  
 Skepticism, see *footnote*, p. 847.

Slain, Eph. 2:16, having *s.* the en-  
 Rev. 5:9, wast *s.* and hast redeemed  
 6:9, that were *s.* for word of *G.*  
 13:8 Lamb *s.* from foundation of  
 Slander, see *footnote*, p. 923.  
 Slave, see *footnote*, Servant, p. 1045.  
 Sleep, see *footnote*, p. 901.  
 Psa. 127:2, he giveth his beloved *s.*  
 132:4, will not give *s.* to mine eyes  
 Prov. 3:24, thy *s.* shall be sweet  
 6:4, give not *s.* to thine eyes, nor  
 10, a little *s.* a little slumber, 24:33.  
 20:13, love not *s.*... come to poverty  
 Eccl. 5:12, *s.* of a labouring man is  
 sweet, but abundance of the rich  
 will not suffer him to *s.*  
 Jer. 31:26, my *s.* was sweet to me  
 51:39, *s.* a perpetual *s.* 57.  
 Luke 9:32, were heavy with *s.*  
 Rom. 13:11, time to wake out of *s.*  
 Est. 6:1, that night king could not *s.*  
 Song 5:2, I *s.* but my heart waketh  
 1 Cor. 11:30, for this cause many *s.*  
 15:51, we shall not all *s.* but shall  
 1 Thes. 4:14, them which *s.* in Jesus  
 5:6, let us not *s.* as others; but  
 7, they that *s.* in the night  
 10, whether we *s.* or wake, should  
 Ps. 3:5, laid me down and slept, 4:8.  
 76:5, they have *s.* their sleep  
 1 C. 15:20, first fruits of them that *s.*  
 Eph. 5:14, awake thou that sleepest  
 Sling, see *footnote*, p. 457.  
 Slothful, Prov. 12:27, *s.* roasteth not  
 Pr. 15:19, way of *s.* hedge of thorns  
 18:9, *s.* is brother to great waster  
 19:24, *s.* hideth hand in bosom  
 21:25, desire of the *s.* killeth him [13.  
 22:13, the *s.* sayeth there is a lion, 26.  
 24:30, I went by the field of the *s.*  
 26:14, as door on hinges so doth *s.*  
 Rom. 12:11, not *s.* in business, but  
 Heb. 6:12, be not *s.* but followers of  
 Slow, Luke 24:25, fools, *s.* of heart to  
 James 1:19, swift to hear, *s.* to speak,  
*s.* to wrath  
 Sluggard, see *footnote*, Idleness, p. 960;  
 Laziness, p. 933.  
 Prov. 6:6, go to the ant thou *s.*  
 9, how long wilt sleep, O *s.*  
 13:4, the soul of the *s.* desireth  
 20:4, *s.* will not plow by reason  
 26:16, *s.* is wiser in his own conceit  
 Slumber, Ps. 121:3, that keepeth will  
 not *s.*  
 Matt. 25:5, they all *slumbered* and  
 2 Pet. 2:3, their *damna. slumbereth* not  
 Smite, Zech. 13:7, *s.* shepherd, Mt. 26:  
 31.  
 Mat. 5:39, *s.* thee on thy right cheek  
 John 18:23, why *smilest* thou me  
 Smith, see *footnote*, p. 1029.  
 Smiting and Scourging of Jesus, see  
*footnote*, p. 1025.  
 Smoke, Rev. 14:11, *s.* of torment ascen-  
 Isa. 42:3, *smoking* flax, Matt. 12:20.  
 Smyrna, Rev. 1:11.  
 Snare, see *footnote*, p. 1248.  
 Psa. 91:3, deliver thee from the *s.* of  
 119:110, wicked laid *s.* for me  
 Prov. 29:25, fear of man bringeth *s.*  
 1 Tim. 6:9, that will be rich fall to *s.*  
 2 Tim. 2:26, out of the *s.* of devil  
 Snow, see *footnote*, p. 1069.  
 Snuffers, see *footnote*, p. 538.  
 So, 2 Kin. 17:4.  
 Soap, Jer. 2:22.  
 Sober, 2 Cor. 5:13, *s.*... for your cause  
 1 Thes. 5:6, let us watch and be *s.*  
 1 Tim. 3:2, bishop must be vigilant, *s.*  
 11, wives not slanderers, *s.*  
 Tit. 1:8, *s.* just, holy, temperate  
 2:2, aged men be *s.* grave  
 4, teach young women to be *s.*  
 6, young men to be *s.* minded  
 1 Pet. 1:13, gird up your loins, be *s.*  
 4:7, be *s.* and watch unto prayer  
 5:8, be *s.* vigilant, *feebly*  
 Rom. 12:3, not to think highly, but  
 Tit. 2:12, teaching us to live *s.*  
 Acts 26:25, words of *soberness*

1 Tim. 2:9, *sobriety*, 15.  
 Sobermindedness, see *footnote*, p. 1647.  
 Solomon, see *footnote*, p. 22.  
 Sodomites, see *footnote*, p. 31.  
 Sodomy, see *footnote*, p. 192.  
 Soft, Job 23:16, God... my heart *s.*  
 Prov. 15:1, *s.* answer turneth away  
 25:15, *s.* tongue breaketh the bone  
 Mat. 11:8, man clothed in *s.* raiment  
 Sold, 2 Kin. 17:17, *s.* themselves to do  
 evil  
 Rom. 7:14, I am carnal, *s.* under sin  
 Soldiers, see *footnote*, p. 735.  
 Solomon, see *footnote*, p. 498.  
 Solomon's porch, John 10:23. [angry  
 Son, Ps. 2:12, Kiss the *S.* lest he be  
 116:16, I am *s.* of thy handmaid  
 Prov. 10:1, a wise *s.* maketh a glad  
 father, but a foolish *s.* 15:20.  
 Mal. 3:17, as man spareth *s.*  
 Mat. 11:27, no man knoweth the *S.*  
 17:5, this is my beloved *S.* 3:17.  
 Luke 10:6, if *s.* of peace be there  
 John 1:18, only begotten *S.* 3:16, 18.  
 5:21, *S.* quickeneth whom he will [35.  
 23, men should honour the *S.*  
 8:35, but the *S.* abideth ever  
 36, if the *S.* shall make you free  
 17:12, lost none but *s.* of perdition  
 Rom. 8:3, sent his own *S.* in, 32.  
 Gal. 4:7, if *s.* then an heir of *G.*  
 2 Thes. 2:3, *s.* of perdition  
 Heb. 5:8, though *s.* yet learned he  
 1 John 2:22, antichrist that denieth  
 5:11, life in *S.* [the *S.* 23.  
 12, that hath *S.* hath life, hath not *S.*  
 Luke 4:6, because ye are *sons* God sent  
 Heb. 2:10, bring many *s.* to glory  
 12:7, God dealth with you as *s.*  
 John 1:12, become *sons* of *G.*  
 Rom. 8:14, they are the *s.* 19.  
 1 Pet. 2:15, blameless and harmless the—  
 1 John 3:1, we shall be called the—  
 2, now are we the—and it doth  
 Song, see *footnote*, p. 864.  
 Ex. 15:2, I *s.* my *s.* Ps. 118:14; Is. 12:  
 Job 30:9, I am their *s.* Ps. 69:12. [2.  
 35:10, giveth *s.* in the night, Psa.  
 42:8; 77:6; Isa. 30:29. [ance  
 Ps. 32:7, compass with *s.* of deliver-  
 119:54, *s.* in house of pilgrimage  
 137:3, *s.* a one of the *s.* of Zion  
 Ezek. 33:32, as a very lovely *s.*  
 Eph. 5:19, speaking in spiritual *s.*  
 Rev. 14:3, no man could learn that *s.*  
 15:3, sing *s.* of Moses and of Lamb  
 Ps. 33:3, sing a *new song*, 40:3; 96:1;  
 144:9; 149:1; Isa. 42:10; Rev. 5:9.  
 Son-in-law, see *footnote*, p. 30.  
 Sopater, Acts 20:4.  
 Sorcery, see *footnote*, p. 1021.  
 Sorrow, Of the lost, see *fin*, p. 1326.  
 Ps. 90:10, labour and *s.* [ken  
 Pr. 15:13, by *s.* of heart spirit is bro-  
 Eccl. 1:18, increas. knowl. increas-  
 7:3, *s.* is better than laughter [eth *s.*  
 Isa. 35:10, *s.* and sighing flee away  
 John 16:6, *s.* hath filled your hearts  
 20, your *s.* shall be turned into joy  
 2 Cor. 2:7, swell up of overmuch *s.*  
 7:10, godly *s.* worketh repentance  
 to salvation, but *s.* of world, 9.  
 Phil. 2:27, should have *s.* upon *s.*  
 1 Thes. 4:13, *s.* not as having no hope  
 Rev. 21:4, no more death, neither *s.*  
 Ps. 18:5, the sorrows of hell compassed  
 116:3, the *s.* of death compassed me  
 127:2, it is vain to eat bread of *s.*  
 Isa. 53:3, man of *s.* 4, carried our *s.*  
 Mt. 24:8, beginning of *s.* [with many *s.*  
 1 Tim. 6:10, and pierced themselves  
 1 Sm. 1:15, woman of sorrowful spirit  
 Prov. 14:13, in laughter heart is *s.*  
 Mat. 19:22, young man went away *s.*  
 26:22, 38, my soul is exceeding *s.*  
 2 Cor. 6:10, *s.* yet always rejoicing  
 Sospater, Rom. 16:21.  
 Sosthenes, a chief ruler, Acts 18:17.  
 — a companion of Paul, 1 Cor. 1:1.  
 Sought, Ps. 34:4, I *s.* Lord, and he  
 heard



111:2, s. out of all them that have  
119:10, with my whole heart I s.  
Eccl. 7:29, s. out many inventions  
Isa. 62:12, be called s. out, a city  
65:1, found of them that s. me not  
Rom. 9:32, s. it not by faith, but by  
Heb. 12:17, though he s. it carefully  
2 Chr. 16:12, s. not Lord, Zeph. 1:6.  
Soul, see *footnotes*, Immortality, p. 130.  
1587; Man, A spirit, p. 776.  
Gen. 2:7, man became a living s.  
Ps. 30:12, ransom for his s.  
Deut. 11:13, serve him with all s.  
13:3, love the Lord with all thy s.  
Job. 22:5, 1 Kings 2:4; Mark 12:33.  
1 Sam. 18:1, s. of Jon. knit to s. of D.  
1 Kings 8:48, return with all their s.  
1 Chr. 22:19, set your s. to seek L.  
Job 16:4, if your s. were in my s.  
Ps. 16:10, not leave my s. in hell  
19:7, law is perfect, converting s.  
42:5, 11, why cast down O my s. 43:5.  
49:8, redemption of s. is precious  
62:1, my s. waiteth upon God, 5.  
63:1, my s. thirsteth for thee, my flesh  
5, my s. shall be satisfied as with mar-  
row, 8.  
S. my s. followeth hard after thee  
74:19, deliver not the s. of thy turtle  
107:9, filleth the hungry s. with dove  
Isa. 26:9, with my s. have I desired thee  
61:10, my s. shall be joyful in my God  
55:2, let your s. delight in fatness  
55:3, hear and your s. shall live  
Ez. 18:4, s. that sinneth, it shall die  
Matt. 10:28, not able to kill s. [20.  
16:26, world, and lose his s.]  
Mark 8:36, lose his own s. [Lord  
Luke 14:6, my s. doth magnify the  
12:20, this night thy s. shall be  
John 12:27, my s. troubled, Mt. 26:38.  
Rom. 13:1, let every s. be subject to  
1 Thes. 5:23, s. and body be preserved  
Heb. 4:12, piercing to dividing of s.  
10:39, believe to saving of the s.  
Prov. 11:30, that winneth *souls*  
1 Pet. 4:19, commit keeping of their s.  
2 Pet. 2:14, beguiling unstable s.  
Sound, Ps. 89:15, people know joyful s.  
Ec. 12:4, s. of the grinding is low  
Rom. 10:18, s. went into all the earth  
1 Tim. 1:10, s. doctrine, 2 T. 4:3.  
2 Tim. 1:7, s. mind, 13, of s. words  
Tit. 1:9, s. doctrine, s. in faith, 2:1, 2.  
2:8, s. speech cannot be condemned  
1 Cor. 13:1, *sounding* brass  
Ps. 38:3, 7, *soundness*, Isa. 1:6.  
Sovereignty, see *footnote*, God, 1301.  
Sovereign, p. 6; Jesus, king, p. 890.  
— of the Messiah, see *footnote*, p. 890.  
Sow, 2 Pet. 2:2, s. that was washed  
Sow, Ps. 126:5, s. in tears reap in joy  
Ec. 11:4, observeth wind, shall not s.  
Isa. 32:20, blessed that s. beside wa-  
ter. 4:3, s. not among thorns [ters  
Hos. 10:12, s. in righteousness, reap  
Mic. 6:15, thou shalt s. and not reap  
Matt. 13:3, sower went forth to s.  
Luke 12:24, the ravens neither s.  
19:22, reaping that I did not s. [nor  
Sower, see *footnote*, p. 1324. [wind  
Sown, Hos. 8:7, s. wind, reap whirl-  
1 Cor. 9:11, have s. to you spiritual  
15:42, it is s. in corruption  
43, s. in dishonour; s. in weakness  
44, it is s. a natural body  
Jam. 3:18, fruit of right, s. in peace  
Prov. 11:18, *soweth* righteousness  
22:8, s. iniquity, shall reap vanity  
John 4:37, one s. another reapeth  
2 Cor. 9:6, s. sparingly, s. bountifully  
Gal. 6:7, what a man s. that shall  
s. to his flesh, reap corruption  
Spain, Rom. 15:24. [cover  
Spare, Psa. 39:13, s. me that I may re-  
Rom. 8:32, *spared* not his own Son  
11:21, if God s. not the natural  
2 Pet. 2:4, God s. not angels sinned  
Prov. 13:24, he that *spareth* rod  
Sparks, Job 5:7; Isa. 50:11.  
Sparrow, see *footnote*, p. 870.

Speak, Gen. 18:27, taken on me to s.  
Ex. 4:14, I know he (Aaron) can s. well  
1 Sam. 3:9, s. Lord, servant heareth  
Isa. 5:4, how to s. a word in season  
Matt. 10:19, how or what ye shall s.  
Luke 6:26, when all men s. well of  
John 3:11, we s. that we do know  
Acts 4:20, cannot but s. things we  
1 Cor. 1:10, ye all s. the same thing  
2:6, we s. wisdom among perfect  
Tit. 3:2, to s. evil of no man, but  
James 1:19, swift to hear, slow to s.  
2 P. 2:10, s. evil of dignities, Jude 8.  
Jude 1:20, s. evil of things which they  
Matt. 12:32, *speaketh* against Son of  
34, out of abund. of heart mouth s.  
Heb. 11:4, he being dead yet s. [Abel  
12:24, s. better things than blood of  
25, refuse not him that s. from  
1 P. 2:12, s. against you as evil doers  
Isa. 58:13, nor *speaking* thing own  
words [58:9.  
65:24, while they are s. I will hear,  
Dan. 9:20, while I was s. and  
Matt. 6:7, will be heard for much s.  
Eph. 4:15, s. the truth in love  
31, evil s. be put away, 1 Pet. 2:1.  
5:19, s. to yourselves in psalms [58:3.  
1 Tim. 4:2, s. lies in hypocrisy, Ps.  
Rev. 13:5, mouth s. great things  
Spear, see *footnote*, p. 594.  
Spectacle, 1 Cor. 4:9, s. angels  
Speech, *Wise; Foolish; Evil*, see  
*footnote*, p. 1628.  
Gen. 11:1, earth was of one s.  
Deut. 32:2, my s. shall distil as dew  
Matt. 26:73, thy s. bewrayeth thee  
1 Cor. 2:1, not with excellency of s.  
2 Cor. 3:12, use great plainness of s.  
10:10, his s. is contemptible  
Col. 4:6, let your s. be with grace  
Tit. 2:8, sound s. cannot be condemn.  
Jude 15, of all their hard *speeches*  
Rom. 16:18, he was s. deceive simple  
Matt. 22:12, he was *speechless* [that  
Spend, Ps. 90:9, s. our years as smoke  
Isa. 55:2, s. money for that which is  
49:4, have *spent* my strength for  
Rom. 13:12, night is far s. day is at  
2 Cor. 12:15, spend and be s.  
Spices, see *footnote*, p. 544.  
Spider, Prov. 30:28.  
Spies, see *footnote*, p. 352.  
Spikenard, see *footnote*, p. 965.  
Spindle, Prov. 31:19.  
Spirit, see *footnotes*, Holy Spirit, p.  
1487; Man, a spirit, p. 776.  
Gen. 6:3, my s. shall not always strive  
Ex. 35:21, s. made willing [with  
Num. 14:24, Caleb had another s.  
2 Kings 2:9, double portion of thy s.  
Job 26:13, by his s. he garnished the  
32:8, there is a s. in man  
18, the s. within constraineth me  
Ps. 31:5, to thy hand I commit my s.  
32:2, in whose s. there is no guile  
51:10, renew a right s. within me  
11, take not thy holy s. from me  
12, uphold me with thy free s.  
17, a broken s. and contrite, 3.  
139:7, whither should I go from thy s.  
143:3, my s. was overwhelmed, 143:4.  
143:7, s. faileth, 10, thy s. is good  
32, he that ruleth his s. is better  
18:14, a wounded s. who can bear  
20:27, s. of man is candle of Lord  
Eccl. 3:21, who knoweth s. of man  
8:8, no power over s. to retain s.  
11:5, thou knowest not way of s. [s. of  
Isa. 11:2, s. of Lord, s. of wisdom,  
12:7, the s. shall return to God  
32:15, until s. be poured on us  
61:3, garment of praise for s. of  
Mal. 2:15, take heed to your s.  
Matt. 22:43, David in s. call him L.  
26:41, s. is willing, but flesh weak  
Luke 1:80, John waxed strong in s.  
2:27, came by the s. into temple  
8:55, s. came again and she arose

9:55, know not what kind of s. ye are  
23:46, thy hands I commend my s.  
24:39, s. hath not flesh and bones  
John 3:5, born of water and of s.  
6, that which is born of the s. is s.  
34, God giveth not s. by measure, [23.  
4:24, God is a s. worship him in s.  
6:65, it is the s. that quickeneth;  
the words I speak are s. and life  
Acts 6:10, not able to resist the s.  
7:59, receive my S.  
16:7, the s. suffered them not  
17:16, Paul's s. was stirred  
18:5, Paul was pressed in s. and  
Rom. 8:1, not after flesh, but s. 4.  
2, s. of life in Christ Jesus made  
9, if any have not s. of Christ, he  
13, if ye through s. mortify deeds  
15, s. of bondage, s. of adoption  
16, s. beareth witness with our s.  
20, the s. helpeth our infirmities  
1 Cor. 2:10, s. searcheth all things  
5:3, present in s. 5, s. may be saved  
6:17, joined unto s. is one s. 12:13.  
2 Cor. 3:3, written with a s. of living G.  
6, not of letter but s. s. giveth life  
17, s. of Lord is, there is liberty  
7:1, from filthiness of flesh and s.  
Gal. 3:3, begun in s. are now perfect  
4:6, sent forth s. of Son into hearts  
5:16, walk in the s. [against flesh  
17, flesh lusteth against s. and s.  
18, if led by s. ye are not under law  
22, fruit of s. is love, joy, peace  
25, if we live in s. let us walk in s.  
6:18, the grace of our Lord Jesus  
Christ be with your s. 2 Tim. 4:22.  
Eph. 1:13, with holy s. of promise  
4:4, there is one body and one s.  
23, be renewed in s. of your mind  
5:9, fruit of s. is in all godliness  
18, not drunk but filled with the s.  
6:18, praying always in s. Jude 20.  
Col. 2:5, I am with you in the s.  
1 Thes. 5:23, whole s. be preserved  
Heb. 4:12, dividing of soul and s.  
9:14, through eternal s. offered  
James 4:5, s. that dwelleth in us  
1 Pet. 3:4, ornament of a meek s.  
18, in flesh, but quickened by the s.  
4:6, live according to God in the s.  
1 John 4:1, believe not every s.  
Jude 19, sensual, not having the s.  
Rev. 1:10, I was in s. on Lord's day  
11:11, s. of life from God entered  
14:13, yea, saith the s. that they  
22:17, the s. and bride say, come  
Ps. 104:4, maketh angels *spirits*  
Prov. 16:2, Lord weigheth the s.  
Luke 10:20, rejoice not that the s.  
1 Cor. 14:32, s. of the prophets are  
Heb. 12:23, s. of just men made  
1 Pet. 3:19, preached to s. in prison  
1 John 4:1, believe not every s. try s.  
Rm. 1:11, impart some *spiritual* gift  
7:14, law is s. but I am carnal  
15:27, partakers of their s. things  
1 Cor. 2:13, comp. s. things with s.  
15, he that is s. judgeth all things  
3:1, not speak unto you as s.  
9:11, have sown to you s. things  
10:3, did all eat the same s. meat  
4, same s. drink, s. Rock, that R. was  
15:44, it is raised a s. body  
Gal. 6:1, ye which are s. restore  
Eph. 1:3, blessed us with s. blessings  
6:19, speaking in s. songs, Col. 3:16.  
6:19, wrestling against s. wickedness  
Col. 1:9, filled with s. understand-  
1 Pet. 2:5, built us s. house [ing  
Rom. 8:6, to be *spiritually* minded  
1 Cor. 2:14, because they are s. dis-  
Spiritual Adoption, *fn.* p. 1554 [cerned  
— Blessings, see *footnote*, p. 1610.  
— Blindness, see *footnote*, p. 1592.  
— Boasting, see *footnote*, p. 1548.  
— Death, see *footnote*, p. 1685.  
— Desire, see *footnote*, p. 840.  
— Gifts, see *footnote*, p. 1581.  
— Hunger, see *footnote*, Hunger, Fig-  
urative of spiritual desire, p. 1308.

— Peace, see *footnote*, p. 1603.  
 — Power, see *footnote*, p. 1447.  
 — Purification, see *footnote*, p. 846.  
 — Understanding, see *ftn.*, p. 1409.  
**Spitting**, see *footnote*, p. 237. [strong  
**Spoil**, Isa. 53:12, divide s. with the  
 Matt. 12:29, he will s. his house  
 Col. 2:8, beware lest any s. you  
 Ex. 12:36, *spoiled* the Egyptians  
 Col. 2:15, having s. principalities  
 Heb. 10:34, took joyfully *spoiling* of  
 Spoils, see *footnote*, p. 661.  
**Sponge**, Matt. 27:48.  
**Spoons**, see *footnote*, p. 220.  
**Spot**, Num. 28:3; 29:17, lambs without  
 Dt. 32:5, their s. is not the s. of [s.  
 Eph. 5:27, church, not having s.  
 1 Tim. 6:14, keep... without s. [s.  
 Heb. 9:14, offered himself without  
 1 Pet. 1:19, as a lamb without s.  
 2 Pet. 3:14, be found without s.  
 Jer. 13:23, can the leopard change his  
**Springing**, John 4:14; Heb. 12:15. [s?  
**Sprinkle**, Isa. 52:15, shall s. many  
 Ezek. 36:25, I will s. clean water on  
 Heb. 10:22, having hearts *sprinkled*  
**Sprinkling**, see *footnote*, p. 183.  
 1 Heb. 12:24, to blood of s. [Christ  
 Spue, Rev. 3:16, I will s. thee out of  
**Stachys**, Rom. 16:9.  
**Stand**, Ex. 14:13, s. still and see the  
 Job 19:25, s. at latter day on earth  
 Ps. 130:3, if L. mark iniquities who s.  
 Mt. 12:25, house divided shall not s.  
 Rom. 5:2, this grace wherein we s.  
 14:4, God is able to make him s. [20.  
 2 Cor. 1:24, by faith ye s. Rom. 11:  
 Eph. 6:13, having done all to s. 14.  
 1 Pet. 5:12, grace of G. wherein ye s.  
 Rev. 3:20, I s. at the door and knock  
 Psa. 11:1, *standeth* in the way of  
 Rom. 14:4, to his own master he s. or  
 1 C. 10:12, thinketh he s. take heed  
 2 Tim. 2:19, foundation of God s.  
 James 5:9, the Judge s. at the door  
 1 Cor. 16:13, *stand fast* in the faith  
 Gal. 5:1, —in the liberty wherewith  
 Phil. 1:27, —in one spirit  
 4:1, —in the Lord, dearly beloved  
 1 Thes. 3:8, we live, if ye —in Lord  
 2 Thes. 2:15, —and hold traditions  
**Standard**, see *footnote*, p. 215.  
**Stars**; Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 392.  
 Job 5:20, the s. in their courses  
 Job 25:5, s. are not pure in his sight  
 Dan. 7:2, the morning s. sang together  
 Dan. 12:3, shall shine as s. for ever  
 Jude 13, wandering s. to whom is  
 Rev. 12:1, on her head crown of 12 s.  
**Statecraft**; Ministers in; Women in;  
 Influence in; Corruption in, *ftn.*, p.  
**Stature**, Mt. 6:27; Eph. 4:13. [945.  
**Steadfast**, Psa. 78:8, spirit not s. with  
 Acts 2:42, s. in Apostles' doctrine  
 1 Cor. 15:58, be ye s. unmovable  
 Heb. 3:14, hold confidence s. to end  
 1 Pet. 5:9, whom resist s. in faith  
**Steadfastness**, see *ftn.*, p. 1587. [soul  
**Stear**, Prov. 6:30, if he s. to satisfy his  
 30:9, lest I be poor and s. and take  
 Mat. 6:19, thieves break thro' and s.  
 27:64, lest his disciples s. him away  
 Eph. 4:28, that *stole*, steal no more  
 Prov. 9:17, *stolen* wares are sweet  
**Stealing**, see *footnote*, Theft, p. 1370.  
**Stephanas**, 1 Cor. 1:16.  
**Stephen**, see *footnote*, p. 1498.  
**Steps**, Psa. 37:23, s. of good men  
 31, none of his s. shall slide  
 44:18, neither our s. declined  
 119:133, order my s. in thy word  
 Pr. 16:9, but Lord directeth his s.  
 Jer. 10:23, not in man to direct his s.  
 Rom. 4:12, walk in s. of that faith  
 1 Pet. 2:21, ye should follow his s.  
**Steward**, see *footnote*, p. 76. [am God  
**Still**, Psa. 46:10, be s. and know that I  
 Isa. 30:7, their strength is to sit s.  
 Rev. 22:11, unjust s. filthy s. holy s.  
**sting**, 1 Cor. 15:55, 56; Pr. 23:32,

*stingeth* like an adder [is  
 Stir, 2 Tim. 1:6, s. up gift of God that  
 2 Pet. 1:13, think it meet to s. you up  
 Stocks, see *footnote*, p. 784.  
**Stoicism**, see *footnote*, p. 1522.  
**Stones**; Figurative, see *ftn.*, p. 130.  
 (See *ftn.* Precious Stones, p. 157.)  
 Ps. 118:22, s. which the builders  
 Isa. 8:14, s. of stumb. Rom. 9:32, 33.  
 28:16, a tried s. a precious corner s.  
 Dan. 2:34, s. cut out without hands  
 Hab. 2:11, s. shall cry out of wall  
 Zech. 3:9, on one s. shall be 7 eyes  
 Matt. 3:9, God is able of these s. to  
 7:9, ask bread, will he give him s.  
 Lk. 19:40, s. would immediately cry  
 1 Pet. 2:4, living s. 6, chief corner s.  
 2:5, as lively s. are built spiritual  
**Stoning**, see *footnote*, p. 477.  
**Storehouses**, see *footnote*, p. 713.  
**Stork**, see *footnote*, p. 178. [a calm  
**Storm**, Psa. 107:29, he maketh the s.  
 Isa. 4:6, covert from the s. [the s.  
 25:4, refuge from the s. [the s.  
 Nah. 1:3, Lord hath his way in  
 Mark 4:37, a great s. Luke 8:23.  
**Straight**, Acts 9:11.  
 Ps. 5:8, thy way s.  
 Eccl. 1:15, crooked... be made s.  
 Isa. 40:3, make s. a highway for our  
 4, crooked made s. and 45:2; Lk. 3:5.  
 Luke 3:4, way of L. make paths s.  
 Heb. 12:13, make s. paths for feet  
 Mic. 2:7, is the spirit of Lord *straight-*  
*ened*  
 Luke 12:50, how am I s. till it be  
 Strain, Matt. 23:34, s. at a gnat  
**Strait** gate, Mt. 7:13, 14; Lk. 13:24.  
**Strangers**, see *ftn.* Foreigners, p. 323.  
 Mt. 25:35, I was a *stranger* and ye took  
 Luke 17:18, not found save this s.  
 John 10:5, a s. will they not follow  
 Ps. 105:12, very few and *strangers*  
 146:9, the Lord preserveth the s.  
 Eph. 2:12, s. from the covenant  
 19, are no more s. and foreigners  
 Heb. 11:13, confessed they were s.  
 13:2, not forgetful to entertain s.  
 1 Pet. 2:11, beseech you as s. and  
**Strategy**, see *footnote*, p. 396.  
**Straw**, see *footnote*, p. 39.  
**Stray**, see *footnote*, p. 127. [Ps. 18:2  
**Strength**, Ex. 15:2, the Lord is my s.  
 1 Sam. 2:9, by s. sh. no man prevail  
 15:29, the S. of Israel will not lie  
 Job 12:13, with him is wisdom and s.  
 Ps. 18:32, girded me with s. 39. [16.  
 27:1, the Lord is the s. of my life  
 29:11, Lord will give s. to his people  
 33:16, mighty not delivered by s.  
 39:13, spare me that I recover s.  
 46:1, God is our refuge and s. 81:1.  
 84:5, blessed whose s. is in thee  
 7, they go from s. to s. every one  
 96:6, s. and beauty are in his sanct.  
 Eccl. 9:16, wisdom is better than s.  
 10:10, if iron be blunt, put more s.  
 Isa. 25:4, s. to poor and s. to needy  
 26:4, in Jehovah is everlasting s.  
 Rom. 5:6, when we were without s.  
 1 Cor. 15:56, s. of sin is the law  
 1 Cor. 1:8, out of measure, above s.  
 Rev. 5:12, worthy is Lamb to receive s.  
 Ps. 20:2, I *strengthen* thee out of Zion  
 27:14, wait on the Lord, he shall s.  
 thine heart. 31:24.  
 119:28, s. me according to word  
 Isa. 35:3, s. ye the weak hands  
 Zech. 10:12, I will s. them in Lord  
 Luke 22:32, when converted s. breth.  
 1 Pet. 5:10, God of grace establish s.  
 Rev. 3:2, s. the things that remain  
 Eph. 3:16, *strengthened* with might  
 Col. 1:11.  
 2 Tim. 4:17, Lord stood and s. me  
 Phil. 4:13, through Christ who  
*strengtheneth* me  
**Strenuousness**, see *footnote*, p. 959.  
**Strife**, see *footnote*, p. 934.  
 Prov. 10:12, hatred stirreth up s.  
 15:18, wrathful man stirreth up s.

16:28, froward man soweth s.  
 20:3, an honour to cease from s.  
 26:20, no tale-bearer, s. ceaseth  
 28:25, a proud heart stirreth up s.  
 29:22, an angry man stirreth up s.  
 30:33, forcing of wrath, bringeth s.  
 Rom. 13:13, not in s. and envying  
 1 Cor. 3:3, among you envying, s.  
 Gal. 5:20, wrath, s. sedition  
 Phil. 1:15, preach Christ of s. and  
 2:3, let nothing be done through s.  
 1 Tim. 6:4, whereof cometh envy, s.  
 2 Tim. 2:23, gender s. 2 Cor. 12:20.  
 James 3:14, bitter envying and s. 16.  
**Strike**, Pr. 17:26, to s. princes for equity  
 Is. 1:5, why *stricken* any more, Jer.  
 53:4, did esteem him s. of God [5:3.  
 1 Tim. 3:3, bishop, no *striker*, Tit. 1:7.  
**Strike**, Ex. 21:25, s. for s.  
 Deut. 25:3, Forty s. he may give him  
 Ps. 89:32, will visit iniquity with s.  
 Prov. 17:10, hundred s. into a fool  
 19:29, s. are prepared for fools  
 Isa. 53:5, with his s. we are healed  
 Luke 12:48, commit things wor. of s.  
 Acts 16:33, washed s. was baptized  
 2 Cor. 6:5, In s. in imprisonments  
 1 Pet. 2:24, by whose s. ye were h.  
**Strive**, Gen. 6:3, Spirit shall not always  
 Mt. 12:19, he shall not s. nor cry [s.  
 Luke 13:24, s. to enter in at strait  
 2 Tim. 2:24, servant of L. must not s.  
 Isa. 45:9, woe unto him that *striveth*  
 with his Maker  
 Phil. 1:27, *striving* together for faith  
 Heb. 12:4, resisted unto blood s.  
**Strong**, Pr. 11:16, s. men retain riches  
 14:26, fear of Lord is s. confidence  
 18:10, name of Lord is s. tower  
 24:5, a wise man is s.  
 Eccl. 9:11, nor the battle to the s.  
 Song 8:6, love is s. as death [s.  
 Isa. 53:12, shall divide the spoil with  
 Joel 3:10, let the weak say I am s.  
 Luke 11:21, s. man armed keepeth  
 Rom. 4:20, s. in faith [his psalm, 22.  
 15:1, we that are s. ought to bear  
 the infirmities of the weak [am I s.  
 2 Cor. 12:10, when I am weak then  
 Heb. 5:12, not of s. meat  
 11:34, out of weakness made s.  
 1 John 2:14, because ye are s. and  
 Isa. 35:4, be strong, 1 Cor. 16:13;  
 Eph. 6:10; 2 Tim. 2:1.  
**Stubble**, see *footnote*, p. 974.  
**Students**, see *footnote*, p. 575.  
**Study**, Ec. 12:12, much s. is a  
 1 Thes. 4:11, that ye s. to be quiet  
 2 Tim. 2:15, s. to show thyself  
**Stumble**, Pr. 3:23, foot shall not s.  
 4:12, runnest, thou shalt not s.  
 Isa. 5:27, none shall be weary nor s.  
 8:15, many shall s. and fall and  
 28:7, err in vision, s. in judgment  
 Mal. 2:8, caused many to s. at law  
 1 Pet. 2:8, which s. at the word  
 Rom. 9:32, they *stumbled* at that  
 stumblingstone [bleth not  
 John 11:9, walk in the day he *stum-*  
 bles. 14:21, whereby thy brother s.  
**Stumbling**, Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 977.  
**Subject**, Luke 10:17, 20, *devils* are s.  
 Rom. 8:7, not s. to law of God  
 20, creature made s. to vanity [ers. 5.  
 13:1, every soul be s. to higher pow-  
 1 Cor. 14:32, spirits of prophets s.  
 15:28, Son shall be s. to him that  
 Eph. 5:24, as church is s. to Christ  
 Tit. 3:1, to be s. to principalities  
 Heb. 2:15, all lifetime s. to bondage  
 James 5:17, Elias s. to like passions  
 1 Pet. 2:18, servants be s. to masters  
 3:22, angels and powers made s.  
 5:5, all ye be s. one to another  
**Subjection**, 1 Cor. 9:27, bring it into  
 s.; lest  
 Gal. 2:5, we gave place by s. not,  
 1 Tim. 2:11, wom. learn with all s.  
 Heb. 2:5, put in s. world to come  
 12:9, shall we not be in s.  
 1 Pet. 3:1, wives be in s.



Submit, 1 Cor. 16:16, *submit yourselves*, Eph. 5:21, 22; Col. 3:18; Heb. 13:17; James 4:7; 1 Pet. 2:13; 5:5.  
 Rom. 10:3, have not *submitted* unto the righteousness of God. [thy s.]  
 Substance, Pr. 3:9, honour Lord with Luke 8:3, ministered to him of s. Heb. 10:34, a more enduring s. 11:1, faith is s. of things hoped for  
 Substitution, see *footnote*, p. 161.  
 Succoth, first camping place of Israelites, see *footnote*, p. 109.  
 —, a city, see *footnote*, p. 397.  
 Suddenly destroyed, Pr. 29:1.  
 Suffer, Mt. 16:21, he must s. many 17:17, how long shall I s. you 19:14, s. little children to come to me Rom. 8:17, if so be that we s. with 1 Cor. 4:12, being persecuted, we s. 10:13, G. will not s. to be tempted Phil. 1:29, but also to s. for his sake 2 Tim. 2:12, if we s. we shall reign Heb. 11:25, choosing to s. affliction 13:3, remember them who s. adversity, s. the word of exhortation [sity 1 Pet. 4:15, none s. as a murderer 19, that s. according to will of God Heb. 5:8, learned obedience by the things that he *suffered*  
 1 Pet. 2:21, Christ s. for us, leaving 3:18, Christ hath s. once for sins 5:10, after ye have s. a while Rom. 8:18, I reckon that the *sufferings* of  
 2 Cor. 1:5, as s. of Christ abound in Phil. 3:10, fellowship of his s. being Col. 1:24, rejoice in my s. for you Heb. 2:9, s. of death, crown, w. glo. 1 Pet. 4:13, are partakers of C's s.  
 Suffering for Christ, see *ftn.* p. 1619.  
 Sufficient, Mt. 6:34, s. to day is evil 2 Cor. 2:16, who is s. for these things 3:5, not that we are s. of ourselves 12:9, my grace is s. for these  
 Suicide, see *footnote*, p. 559.  
 Summer, see *footnote*, p. 997.  
 Jer. 8:22, s. and winter not cease Gen. 2:20, harvest past and s. ended  
 Sumptuously, Luke 16:19, fared s.  
 Sun, see *footnote*, p. 359.  
 Josh. 10:12, s. stand thou still Ps. 19:4, he set a tabernacle for s. 74:16, prepared the light and the s. 104:19, s. knoweth his going down 121:6, s. not smile by day, Isa. 49:10, 136:8, s. to rule day, Gen. 1:16.  
 Eccl. 12:2, while s. or stars be not Song 6:10, fair as moon, clear as the s. Isa. 38:8, the s. returned ten degrees 60:20, thy s. shall no more go down Mal. 4:2, s. of righteousness arise s. 5:45, his s. to rise on evil and 13:43, shine as s. in the kingdom of 1 Cor. 15:41, let not s. go down upon Rev. 7:16, neither s. light on 10:1, his face as s. 1:16; Mt. 17:2, 21:23, city had no need of the s. 22:5.  
 Sunday, see *ftn.* Christian Sabbath, p. 1391. [p. 1390.]  
 Superscription, see *ftn.* Inscriptions.  
 Superstition, Acts 25:19.  
 Acts 17:22, *superstitions*.  
 Supper, Luke 14:16, made a great s. 1 Cor. 11:20, this is not to eat Lord's s. Luke 22:20.  
 Rev. 19:9, to marriage s. of Lamb 17, come to the s. of the great God Sure, Ps. 19:7, testimony of the Lord 93:5, thy testimonies are very s. [is s. 11:17, all his commandments are s. Isa. 22:23, fasten nail in s. place 28:16, I lay in Zion s. a foundation 33:16, his waters shall be s. 55:3, s. mercies of David, Acts 13:34, John 6:69, are s. thou art that Rom. 4:16, promise might be s. to all 2 Tim. 2:19, founda. of G. standeth s. 2 Pet. 1:10, calling and election s. 19, a more s. word of prophecy  
 Surety, see *footnote*, p. 78.

Heb. 7:22, Jesus made s.  
 Susanna, Luke 8:3.  
 Swaddling, Luke 2:7, 12.  
 Swallow, see *footnote*, p. 870.  
 Isa. 25:8, will s. up death in victory Matt. 23:24, strain at gnat, s. camel Ex. 15:12, earth *swallowed*, Num. 16:32.  
 Ps. 124:3, had s. us up quick 2 Cor. 2:7, be s. with over much sorrow, mortality be s. up of life [row Swan, Lev. 11:18.  
 Swear, Is. 65:16 s. by the God of Jer. 4:2, shalt s. Lord liveth, 12:16, Matt. 5:34, s. not at all, James 5:12, Ps. 15:4, *sweareth* to his own hurt Swearing, see *footnotes*, Blasphemy, p. 497; God, name of, not to be profaned, p. 5.  
 Sweat, see *footnote*, p. 8.  
 Sweat, Ps. 119:103, how s. thy words Ps. 3:24, thy sleep shall be s. Jer. 31:9:17, stolen waters are s. 20:17, [26, 13:19, desire accomplished is s. to 27:7, to hungry bitter thing is s. Eccl. 6:12, sleep of labouring man s. 11:7, truly the light is s. Isa. 50:20, put bitter for s. and s. for Phil. 4:18, odour of a s. smell Rev. 10:9, in thy mouth s. as honey Ps. 19:10, *sweeter* than honey, 119:103 Jude 14:14, *sweetness*, Pr. 16:21; 27:9.  
 Swift, Eccl. 9:11, race is not to s. Rom. 3:15, s. to shed blood, Pr. 6:18, Jas. 1:19, s. to hear, slow 2 Pet. 2:1, bring on s. destruction Job 7:6, days *swifter* than a shuttle Swine, see *footnote*, p. 177.  
 Sword, see *footnote*, p. 653.  
 Gen. 3:24, cherubims and a flaming s. Judg. 7:20, s. of Lord and Gideon 2 Sam. 12:10, s. shall never depart Jer. 15:2, such as are for s. to the s. Mat. 10:34, not to send peace, but s. Luke 2:35, a s. shall pierce through Rom. 13:4, he beareth not s. in vain Eph. 6:17, s. of Spirit, word of God Heb. 4:12, sharper than two-edged s. Rev. 1:16, sharp two-edged s. 19:15.  
 Sworn, Gen. 22:16, s. by myself Ps. 24:4, not s. deceitfully 119:106, I have not s. and will perform Sycamore, see *footnote*, p. 668.  
 Symbols and Similitudes, *ftn.* p. 1658.  
 Sympathy, see *footnote*, p. 1676.  
 Synagogue; Of Satan, see *ftn.* p. 1322.  
 Syntyche, Phil. 4:2.  
 Syracuse Acts 28:12.  
 Syria, see *footnote*, p. 584.  
 Syrophenician, Mark 7:26.

T

Taanach, see *footnote*, p. 363.  
 Taanath-shiloh, Josh. 18:6.  
 Tabernacle, Num. 11:3.  
 Tabernacle, see *footnote*, p. 135.  
 Ps. 27:5, in secret of his t.  
 2 Cor. 5:1, if earthly house of this t. 4, we that are in this t. do groan Heb. 8:2, minister of the true t. 2 Pet. 1:13, I am in this t. 14, knowing I must put off my t. Rev. 21:3, the t. of God is with men Job 12:6, *tabernacles* of robbers Ps. 84:1, how amiable are thy t. Tabernacles, Feast of, see *ftn.* p. 313.  
 Tabitha, Acts 9:36-41.  
 —, an article of furniture, see *ftn.* p. 144.  
 —, a slab or tablet, see *ftn.* p. 1269.  
 —, Ps. 23:5, prepared a t. before me Prov. 3:3, write them on t. of heart Jer. 17:1, sin is graven on t. of heart Mat. 15:27, crumbs from master's t. 1 Cor. 10:21, partakers of Lord's t. Deut. 10:4, *tables* of stone Hab. 2:2, make it plain upon t. Acts 6:2, leave word of G. and serve t. 2 Cor. 3:3, *fleshy t.* of the heart  
 Tabor, see *footnote*, p. 398.

Tact, see *footnote*, p. 928.  
 Tadmor, 1 Kin. 9:18.  
 Tahan, Num. 26:35.  
 Tahapanes, see *footnote*, p. 1045.  
 Tahath, Num. 33:26, 27.  
 Tahpenes, 1 Kin. 11:19, 20.  
 Take, Ex. 20:7, not t. name of Lord Ps. 27:10, the Lord will t. me up 51:11, t. not thy Holy Spirit from 116:13, I will t. cup of salvation 119:43, t. not the word of truth out Matt. 13:24, t. up his cross and 18:16, t. with thee one or two more 23, would t. account of servants 20:14, t. that is thine and go thy. Luke 12:19, t. thine ease, eat, drink Eph. 6:13, t. whole armour of G. 17, Rev. 3:11, that no man t. thy crown Mt. 21:43, kingdom of God *taken* from 24:40, one shall be t. the other left Mark 4:25, be t. that which he hath Acts 1:9, t. up into heaven, 11:22 2 Tim. 2:26, t. captive by him Is. 6:7, thy iniquity is *taken away* 16:10, gladness is — and joy out of 57:1, as merciful men are — Luke 10:42, good part *was* — from 2 Cor. 3:16, turneth to Lord veil Ps. 40:12, my iniquities *taken hold* 119:143, trouble and anguish have Prov. 1:19, *taketh away*, John 1:29; 10:18; 15:2, *taketh from*, 16:22, Ps. 119:9, by *taking* heed thereto Matt. 6:27, who by t. thought can Rom. 7:18, 11, sin t. occasion deceived Eph. 6:16, above all t. shield of faith Tabelearing, see *footnote*, p. 924.  
 Talent, see *footnote*, p. 156.  
 Talk, Dt. 6:7, t. of them when thou Ps. 71:24, t. tongue shall t. righte. 77:12, I will t. of thy doings 105:2, t. ye of his wondrous works 145:11, speak of glory and t. of thy John 14:30, I will not t. much with Talmai, son of Anak, Josh. 15:14, —, king of Geshur, 2 Sam. 3:3.  
 Talmon, see *footnote*, p. 637.  
 Tamar, see *footnote*, p. 66.  
 —, daughter of David, 2 Sam. 13:1, daughter of Absalom, 2 Sam. 14:27 Tammuz, Ezek. 8:14.  
 Tanhumeth, 2 Kin. 25:13.  
 Tanner, Acts 9:43; 10:6.  
 Tapestry, see *footnote*, p. 920.  
 Taphath, 1 Kin. 4:11.  
 Tappuah, city of Judah, Josh. 12:17, —, city of Ephraim, Josh. 16:8.  
 Tarah, Num. 33:27, 28.  
 Tares, parable of, Matt. 13:24.  
 Tarry, Pr. 23:30, that t. long at wine Isa. 46:13, my salvation shall not t. Matt. 26:38, t. ye here and watch John 21:22, that he t. till I come 1 Cor. 11:33, t. one for another Ps. 58:12, she that *tarried* at home Mt. 25:5, *trick* room t. all slumbered Luke 23:43, *chide* her t. behind in Acts 2:16, *why tarriest* thou, see Tarshish, son of Javan, Gen. 10:4, —, see *footnote*, p. 694.  
 Tarsus, see *footnote*, p. 1504.  
 Tartak, 2 Kin. 17:31.  
 Tartan, 2 Kin. 18:17.  
 Taste, 2 Sam. 19:35, can thy servant t. Ps. 34:8, O t. and see Lord is good 119:103, sweet are thy words to t. Matt. 16:28, shall not t. of death Luke 14:24, shall t. of my supper John 8:52, keep saying, nev. t. death Col. 2:21, touch not, t. not, handle Heb. 2:9, t. death for every man 6:4, have *tasted* heavenly gift 5, and have t. good word of God 1 Pet. 2:3, if ye have t. that Lord is Tatnai, Ezra 5:3, 6.  
 Tax; Collectors of, see *footnote*, p. 754.  
 Teach, Dt. 4:9, t. them thy sons 1 Sam. 12:23, t. good way, 1 K. 8:36, 2 Chr. 17:7, to t. in cities of Judah Job 21:22, shall any t. God



Ps. 25:8, *t.* sinners in the way  
9, the meek will he *t.* his way  
34:11, *t.* you fear of Lord, 32:8.  
51:13, *t.* transgressors thy way  
90:12, to *t.* us to number our days,  
Jer. 31:34, *t.* no more neighbour  
Matt. 28:19, go and *t.* all nations  
John 9:34, and dost thou *t.* us?  
14:26, Holy Ghost shall *t.* you all  
1 Cor. 4:17, as I *t.* in every church  
1 Tim. 2:12, I suffer not woman to *t.*  
3:2, given to hospitality, apt to *t.*  
2 Tim. 2:2, faithful men able to *t.*  
Heb. 5:12, have need that one *t.* you  
1 John 2:27, need not that any *t.*  
Ps. 71:17, hast taught me from my  
19:171, hast *t.* me thy statutes  
Eccl. 12:9, he *t.* people knowledge  
Is. 64:13, children shall be *t.* of Lord  
John 6:45, shall be all *t.* of God  
Acts 20:20, *t.* you publicly and from  
Gal. 6:6, let him that is *t.* in word  
1 Thes. 4:9, yourselves are *t.* of God  
Ps. 94:12, teacheth him out of law  
Matt. 22:16, *t.* way of God in truth  
Rom. 2:21, *t.* another *t.* not thyself  
Psa. 18:34, teacheth my hands to war  
1 Cor. 2:13, words which man's wisdom  
*t.* but which the Holy Ghost *t.*  
1 John 2:27, same anointing *t.* you  
Teachers, see footnote, p. 659.  
(See footnotes, Jesus, teacher, p.  
1306; False Teachers, p. 1680.)  
John 3:2, teacher come from God  
Psa. 119:99, teachers, Isa. 30:20  
2 Tim. 4:3, hearp to themselves *t.*  
Tit. 2:3, be *t.* of good things  
Heb. 5:12, ought to be *t.* ye need  
Teaching, see footnotes, Instruction,  
p. 939; Minister, duties of, p. 1564.  
Matt. 15:9, *t.* for doctrines the com.  
28:20, *t.* them to observe all things  
Col. 1:28, *t.* every man in all wisdom  
3:16, *t.* and admonishing one [ness  
Tit. 2:12, *t.* us that denying ungodli-  
Tears, see footnote, p. 815.  
Ps. 56:8, put my *t.* in bottle, 39:12.  
80:5, feedest them with bread of *t.*  
126:5, they that sow in *t.* shall  
Isa. 25:8, wipe away all *t.* from off  
Jer. 9:1, eyes were a fountain of *t.*  
Luke 7:38, to wash his feet with *t.*  
Acts 20:19, *t.* and temptations, 31.  
2 Cor. 2:4, wrote with many *t.*  
2 Tim. 1:4, being mindful of thy *t.*  
Heb. 5:7, with strong crying and *t.*  
12:17, he sought it carefully with *t.*  
Rev. 7:17, wipe all *t.* from eyes, 21:4.  
Tebeth, see footnote, Month, p. 107.  
Teeth, Jer. 31:29, *t.* set on edge, Ezek.  
18:2.  
Amos 4:6, cleanness of *t.* in all cities  
Tekoa, see footnote, p. 1051.  
Tel-abib, Ezek. 3:15.  
Tell, 2 Sam. 1:20, *t.* it not in Gath.  
Psa. 48:13, that ye may *t.* it to the  
Matt. 8:4, see thou *t.* no man, 16:20.  
18:15, go and *t.* him his fault  
17 *t.* it unto the church  
John 3:8, not *t.* whence it cometh  
4:25, when he is come he will *t.* us all  
8:14, ye cannot *t.* whence I come  
2 Cor. 12:2, in or out of body I can't *t.*  
Gal. 4:16, because I *t.* you the truth  
Phil. 3:18, now *t.* you even, vesping  
Tem, son of Ishmael, Gen. 25:15.  
— a people of Arabia, Job 6:19.  
Teman, son of Eliphaz, Gen. 36:11.  
— see footnote, p. 1116.  
Temperance, see footnote, p. 1679.  
Acts 24:25, as he reasoned of *t.*  
Gal. 5:23, meekness, *t.*  
2 Pet. 1:6, add to knowledge *t.*; and  
to *t.* patience  
1 Cor. 9:25, temperate, Tit. 1:8; 2:2.  
Tempest Stilled, see footnote, p. 1315.  
Temple, Solomon's; The Second; Her-  
od's; Figurative; Idolatrous, see  
footnote, p. 534.  
Mat. 3:1, suddenly come to his *t.*  
Mat. 12:6, one greater than the *t.* is

John 2:19, destroy this *t.* and in  
21, he spake of the *t.* of his body  
1 Cor. 3:16, ye are the *t.* of God, 17.  
6:19, your body is *t.* of Holy Ghost  
9:13, live of the things of the *t.*  
2 Cor. 6:16, hath *t.* of G. with idols  
Rev. 7:15, serve day and night in *t.*  
11:19, *t.* of G. was opened in heaven  
21:22, saw no *t.* the L. God and Lamb  
Temporal Blessings, see *fn.* p. 881.  
Tempt, Gen. 22:1, God did *t.* Abraham  
Ex. 17:2, therefore do ye *t.* Lord  
Deut. 6:16, ye shall not *t.* the Lord  
Mat. 4:7, thou shalt not *t.* the Lord  
22:18, why *t.* ye me, shew me a penny  
Acts 5:9, have agreed together to *t.*  
15:10, why *t.* God to put a yoke  
1 Cor. 7:5, that Satan *t.* you not for  
10:9, neither let us *t.* Christ  
Ex. 17:7, because they tempted Lord  
Num. 14:22, *t.* me now ten times  
Ps. 78:18, *t.* God in their heart, 106:  
41, turned back and *t.* God [14:  
56, *t.* and provoked most high God  
95:9, when fathers *t.* me, Heb. 3:9.  
Matt. 4:1, in wilderness, *t.* of devil  
Luke 10:25, lawyer *t.* him, saying  
1 Cor. 10:13, not suffer you to be *t.*  
Gal. 6:1, lest thou also be *t.*  
1 Thes. 3:5, the tempter have *t.* you  
Heb. 2:18, being *t.* he is able to succour  
4:15, in all points *t.* as we are, yet  
11:37, sawn asunder, were *t.* slain  
James 1:13, let no man say when he  
is *t.* I am *t.* of God; for G. cannot be  
14, every man is *t.* when drawn [ *t.*  
Matt. 16:1, tempting him, 19:3; 22:35;  
Luke 11:16; John 8:6.  
Temptation; Benefits of; Design of;  
Leading into; Resistance to; Sources  
of; Warnings against yielding to;  
see footnote, p. 1417; Yielding to;  
Of Jesus, see footnote, p. 1418.  
Ps. 95:8, as in day of *t.*  
Mt. 6:13, lead us not into *t.* Lk. 11:4.  
Luke 4:13, the devil had ended all  
8:13, in time of *t.* fall away  
1 Cor. 10:13, no *t.* taken you but such  
Gal. 4:14, my *t.* in flesh despised not  
1 Tim. 6:9, rich fall into *t.* and snare  
Heb. 3:8, in day of *t.* in wilderness  
James 1:12, blessed that endureth *t.*  
Rev. 3:10, keep thee from hour of *t.*  
Jas. 1:2, fall into divers temptations  
1 Pet. 1:6, manifold *t.* [of *t.*  
2 Pet. 2:9, deliver the godly out  
Tent, see footnote, p. 21.  
Terah, see footnote, p. 19.  
Teraphim, see footnote, p. 413.  
Teresh, Esth. 2:21-23. [ners  
Terrible, Song 6:4, *t.* as army with ban-  
Heb. 12:21, so *t.* was sight that Moses  
Terror, Rom. 13:3, rulers are not *t.* to  
2 Cor. 5:11, knowing *t.* of the Lord  
1 Pet. 3:14, be not afraid of their *t.*  
Terror of the Wicked, see *fn.* p. 971.  
Tertius, Rom. 16:22.  
Tertullus, Acts 24:1, 2. [1089.  
Testament, see *fn.* New Covenant, p.  
Testator, Heb. 9:16, death of the *t.*  
17, no strength while the *t.* liveth  
Testify, John 3:11, we *t.* that we have  
5:39, search Scrip. they *t.* of me, 15:26.  
Acts 20:24, *t.* Gospel of grace of G. 21.  
1 John 4:14, *t.* that the Father sent  
2 Chron. 24:19, testified, Neh. 13:15.  
Acts 23:11; 1 Tim. 2:6; 1 John 5:9.  
Heb. 11:4, testifying, 1 Pet. 5:12.  
Testimony, The commandments re-  
vealed to Moses, see *fn.* p. 131.  
(See footnote, Religious Testimony,  
2 Kin. 11:12, gave him the *t.* [p. 1633.  
Isa. 8:16, bind up the *t.* seal the law  
20, to law and *t.* if they speak not  
Matt. 10:18, for *t.* *t.* against them  
John 3:32, no man receiveth his *t.*  
Acts 14:3, *t.* to word of his grace  
2 Cor. 1:12, the *t.* of our conscience  
Heb. 11:5, bef. translation had this *t.*  
Rev. 1:9, *t.* of J. Christ, 12:17; 19:10.  
11:7, when they shall have finished *t.*

Tetrarch, Matt. 14:1.  
Thaddaeus, Matt. 10:3.  
Thankfulness, To God; Of Man to  
Man, see footnote, p. 1535.  
Thank Offerings, see footnote, Offerings  
p. 169.  
Thanksgiving, By Jesus, *fn.* p. 1321.  
— for food, see footnote, p. 1446.  
Theatre, Acts 19:29.  
Thebez, Judg. 9:50-56.  
Theft, see footnote, p. 1370.  
The Holy Trinity, see footnote, p. 1399.  
Thelasar, 2 Kin. 19:12.  
Theocracy, see footnote, p. 398.  
Theophilus, Luke 1:3.  
Thessalonica, see footnote, p. 1623.  
Theudas, Acts 5:36.  
Thieves, see footnote, p. 324. [maid  
Think, Job 31:1, should I *t.* on a  
Rom. 12:3, not to *t.* more highly  
than he ought to *t.* but to *t.* soberly  
1 Cor. 8:2, if any *t.* that he knoweth  
Gal. 6:3, *t.* himself to be something  
Eph. 3:20, above all we ask or *t.*  
Phil. 4:8, *t.* on these things  
Thirst, Figurative, see *fn.* p. 1452.  
Isa. 49:10, shall not *t.* hunger nor *t.*  
Matt. 5:6, blessed are they which  
hunger and *t.* after righteousness  
John 4:14, shall never *t.* 6:35.  
7:37, if any *t.* let him drink  
Rom. 12:20, if he *t.* give him drink  
Rev. 7:16, hunger nor *t.* any more  
Ps. 42:2, my soul thirsteth for God  
63:1, my soul *t.* for thee, 143:6.  
Isa. 51:1, ho, every one that *t.* come  
Thistle, see footnote, p. 1239.  
Thomas, see footnote, p. 1468.  
Thorn; Figurative, see footnote, p. 1233.  
2 Cor. 12:7, *t.* a *t.* in the flesh  
Jer. 4:3, sow not among thorns  
12:13, sown wheat, but shall reap *t.*  
Matt. 7:16, do men gather grapes  
13:7, some fell among *t.* 22. [of *t.*  
Heb. 6:8, that which beareth *t.* and  
Thought, Ps. 48:9, have *t.* of thy lov.  
73:16, when I *t.* to know  
119:59, I *t.* on my ways and turned  
Mal. 3:16, them that *t.* on his name  
Mark 14:72, when he *t.* thereon wept  
1 Cor. 13:11, *t.* as a child, but when  
Phil. 2:6, *t.* it not robbery  
Prov. 24:9, the *t.* of foolishness is sin  
Matt. 6:25, take no *t.* for life, Lk. 12:  
6:34, take no *t.* for the morrow [22.  
Mark 13:11, take no *t.* beforehand  
2 Cor. 10:5, every *t.* into captivity  
Gen. 5:6, imagination of thoughts  
Judg. 5:15, were great *t.* of heart  
1 Chr. 28:9, L. understandeth the *t.*  
Ps. 10:4, God is not in all his *t.*  
33:11, the *t.* of his heart to all  
40:5, many are thy *t.* to us-ward  
94:11, Lord knoweth the *t.* of man  
119:113, I hate vain *t.* but thy law  
139:17, how precious are thy *t.* to  
Prov. 12:5, *t.* of righteous are right  
15:26, *t.* of wicked are abomination  
Isa. 55:7, let the unrighteous man  
8, my *t.* are not your *t.* [forsake his *t.*  
66:18, I know their works and *t.*  
Mt. 15:19, out of heart proceed evil *t.*  
Luke 2:35, the *t.* of many hearts  
24:38, why do *t.* arise in your hearts  
Rom. 2:15, their *t.* accusing, or  
1 Cor. 3:20, the Lord knoweth the *t.*  
Heb. 4:12, a discerner of the *t.* and  
James 2:4, become judges of evil *t.*  
Three Taverns, Acts 28:15.  
Threshing, see footnote, p. 654.  
Throne; Figurative, see *fn.* p. 526.  
Psa. 11:4, the Lord's *t.* is in heaven  
P. 25:5, *t.* is established in righte-  
Isa. 66:1, heaven is my *t.* [ousness  
Dan. 7:9, his *t.* was like fiery flame  
Mat. 19:28, shall sit in *t.* of his glory  
25:31, shall sit on *t.* of his glory  
Col. 1:16, whereby they be *t.* or  
Heb. 4:16, boldly to the *t.* of grace  
Rv. 3:21, sit on my *t.* with my Father  
20:11, a great white *t.* [on his *t.*

22:3, *t.* of God and Lamb shall be  
Thumb, see *footnote*, p. 173.  
Thunder, see *footnote*, p. 437.  
Thyatira, Acts 16:14.  
Tiberias, a city, John 6:23.  
—, sea of, see *footnote*, Sea of Galilee,  
p. 1307.  
Tiberius Caesar, see *ftn.* Caesar, p. 1537.  
Tibni, 1 Kin. 16:21, 22.  
Tidal, Gen. 14:1, 9.  
Tilg, Ezek. 4:1.  
Tilgath-pileser, see *footnote*, p. 705.  
Timaeus, Mark 10:46.  
Timbrel, see *footnote*, p. 114.  
Time, see *footnote*, p. 1702.  
Psa. 32:6, in a *t.* when thou mayest be  
37:19, evil *t.* 41:1, *t.* of trouble  
89:47, remember how short my *t.*  
Eccl. 3:1-8, a *t.* to every purpose  
9:11, *t.* and chance happeneth to  
Dan. 7:25, till a *t.* and times  
12:7, for a *t.* and a half, Rev. 12:14  
John 7:6, my *t.* not yet come, your *t.*  
Acts 17:21, spent *t.* in nothing else  
Rom. 13:11, high *t.* to awake out of  
1 Cor. 7:29, the *t.* is short, it remains  
2 Cor. 6:2, accepted *t.* the day of  
Eph. 5:16, redeeming the *t.* Col. 4:5  
1 Pet. 1:17, past *t.* of your sojourn  
Rev. 10:6, *t.* shall be no longer [ing  
11:12, the devil hath but short *t.*  
Ps. 31:15, my times are in thy hand  
Luke 21:24, till *t.* of the Gentiles  
Acts 1:7, not for you to know the *t.*  
3:19, *t.* of refreshing shall come, 21.  
17:26, determined *t.* bef. appointed  
1 Tim. 4:1, in latter *t.* some shall  
2 Tim. 3:1, in last days perilous *t.*  
Timna, a concubine, Gen. 36:12  
—, daughter of Seir, Gen. 36:22.  
Timnah, a duke, Gen. 36:40 [15:10, 57.  
—, name of two towns in Judah, Josh.  
Timnath, Jud. 14:1.  
Timnath-herah, Josh. 24:30.  
Timon, Acts 6:5.  
Timothy, see *footnote*, p. 1571.  
Tin, Num. 31:22.  
Tipsah, name of two towns, about  
— which little is known, 1 Kin. 4:24;  
Tiras, Gen. 10:2. [2 Kin. 15:16.  
Tire, Isa. 3:18.  
Tirhakah, 2 Kin. 19:9.  
Tirshath, Ezra 2:63; Neh. 7:65; 8:9.  
Tirzah, a daughter of Zelophehad, see  
*footnote*, p. 370.  
—, a city of Canaan, see *ftn.* p. 555.  
Tithes, see *footnote*, p. 249.  
Titus, see *footnote*, p. 1646.  
Tobiah, see *footnote*, p. 739.  
Toe, see *footnote*, p. 184.  
Togarmah, Ezek. 27:14.  
Together, Rm. 8:28, things work *t.*  
1 Cor. 3:9, labourers *t.* with God  
2 Cor. 6:1, as workers *t.* with him  
Eph. 2:5, quickened *t.* with Christ  
6, raised us up *t.*...sit *t.* in Christ  
Toi, 2 Sam. 8:9, 10.  
Token, see *footnote*, p. 871.  
Ps. 86:17, shew me *t.* for good  
Phil. 1:28, evident *t.* of perdition  
2 Thes. 1:5, *t.* of righteous judgment  
Tola, son of Issachar, Gen. 46:13.  
—, a judge of Israel, Judg. 10:1.  
Toleration, Religious, see *ftn.* p. 1262.  
Tomb, see *ftn.* Burying Places, p. 36.  
Tongue, Figurative of speech, see *foot-*  
Joh. 5:21, scourge of *t.* [note, p. 1669.  
Ps. 34:13, keep thy *t.* from evil  
Prov. 10:20, *t.* of just is as choice sil  
12:18, *t.* of wise is health, 31:26, [ver  
19, a lying *t.* is but for a moment  
15:4, wholesome *t.* is a tree of life  
18:21, death and life in power of *t.*  
21:23, keepeth his *t.* keepeth his soul  
25:15, a soft *t.* breaketh the bone  
Isa. 50:4, the *t.* of the learned  
Jas. 1:26, and bridleth not his *t.*  
3:5, *t.* is a little member, and  
3:8, the *t.* can no man tame  
1 Pet. 3:10, refrain his *t.* from evil  
1 John 3:18, not love in *t.* but deed

Tongues. Miraculous gift of, see *foot-*  
Topaz, see *ftn.* p. 1174 [note p. 1581.  
Tophet, see *footnote*, p. 616.  
Topography, see *footnote*, p. 364.  
Torment, Mt. 8:29, *t.* us before time  
Luke 16:28, come to this place of *t.*  
Rev. 18:7, so much *t.* and sorrow  
14:11, smoke of their *t.* ascendeth  
Luke 16:24, I am tormented in this  
25, he is comforted, thou art *t.*  
Heb. 11:37, destitute, afflicted, *t.*  
Total Abstinence, from intoxicating  
beverages, see *footnote*, p. 176.  
Touch, Job 5:19, no evil *t.*  
Isa. 52:11, *t.* no unclean thing  
Mark. 9:21, may but *t.* his garment  
14:36, only *t.* hem of his garment  
Mk. 10:13, children that he should *t.*  
Luke 11:46, *t.* not the burdens with  
John 20:17, *t.* me not, for I am not  
1 Cor. 7:1, good not to *t.* a woman  
2 Cor. 6:17, *t.* not the unclean thing  
Col. 2:21, *t.* not, taste not, handle  
1 Sam. 10:26, heart God had touched  
Job 19:21, hand of God hath *t.* me  
Luke 8:45, who *t.* me, 46, hath *t.* me  
Tow, Judg. 16:9.  
Towel, John 13:4, 5.  
Town Clerk, Acts 13:39.  
Tower, see *footnote*, p. 702.  
Trachonitis, Luke 3:1.  
Tradition, see *footnote*, p. 1328.  
Traitor, see *ftn.* Treason, p. 594.  
Luke 6:16, Judas the *t.*  
2 Tim. 3:4, traitors, heady.  
Trance, Num. 24:4; Acts 10:10; 11:5;  
22:17; 2 Cor. 12:2, 3, 4.  
Transfiguration, see *footnote*, p. 1333.  
Transformed, Rom. 12:2; 2 Cor. 11:14;  
15. [not *t.*  
Transgress, Ps. 17:3, my mouth shall  
25:3, be ashamed that *t.*  
Matt. 15:2, why do thy disciples *t.*  
3, why do ye *t.* commandment of G.  
Rom. 2:27, by circumcision dost *t.*  
Deut. 26:13, not transgressed thy  
commandments  
1 John 3:4, that committeth sin *t.*  
Transgression, Ex. 34:7, forgiving  
iniquity, *t.* and sin  
Num. 14:18, forgiving iniquity and *t.*  
Job 13:23, make me to know my *t.*  
Ps. 19:13, innocent from the great *t.*  
32:1, blessed he whose *t.* is forgiven  
89:32, I will visit thy *t.* with rod  
107:17, fools bec. of *t.* are afflicted  
103:12, far removed our *t.* [out *t.*  
Isa. 53:8, for *t.* of my people was he  
Dan. 9:24, to finish *t.* and make end  
Rom. 4:15, no law is, there is no *t.*  
1 John 3:4, sin is the *t.* of the law  
Ex. 23:21, not pardon transgressions  
Josh. 24:19, will not forgive your *t.*  
Job 31:33, I covered my *t.* as Adam  
Ps. 25:7, remember not my *t.*  
32:5, I said, I will confess my *t.*  
39:8, deliver me from all my *t.*  
51:1, blot out my *t.* [ways before me  
3, acknowledge my *t.* and my sin is al-  
65:3, our *t.* thou shalt purge away  
103:12, far removed our *t.* [out *t.*  
Isa. 43:25, I am he that bloteth  
44:22, out as a thick cloud, thy *t.*  
53:5, he was wounded for our *t.*  
Gal. 3:19, law was added because *t.*  
Heb. 9:15, for the redemption of *t.*  
Transgressors, Ps. 51:13, teach *t.* thy  
Prov. 13:15, the way of *t.* is hard  
Isa. 53:12, he was numbered with *t.*  
made intercession for *t.* Mk. 15:28.  
Jas. 2:9, convinced of the law as *t.*  
Translation, see *footnote*, p. 1662.  
Trap, Josh. 23:13.  
Treachery, see *footnote*, p. 590.  
Tread, Dt. 25:4, not muzzle ox that  
treadeth out corn, 1 Cor. 9:9; 1 Tim.  
Treason, see *footnote*, p. 594. [5:18.  
Treasure; Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 1421.  
Deut. 28:12, L. shall open his good *t.*  
Ex. 19:5, peculiar *t.* Ps. 135:4.  
Isa. 33:6, fear of the Lord is his *t.*

Matt. 6:21, where your *t.* is there  
12:35, good man out of good *t.*  
13:52, bringeth forth out of his *t.*  
19:21, thou shalt have *t.* in heaven  
Luke 12:21, layeth up *t.* for himself  
2 Cor. 4:7, this *t.* in earthen vessels  
Dt. 32:34, among my treasures  
Prov. 2:4, searchest for her as hid *t.*  
10:2, *t.* of wickedness profit nothing  
Matt. 6:19, lay not up *t.* on earth  
20, lay up for yourselves *t.* in  
Col. 2:3, hid all the *t.* of wisdom  
Heb. 11:26, greater riches than to thyself  
Rom. 2:5, treasurest up unto thyself  
Treasures Cities, see *footnote*, p. 89.  
Treasure-houses, see *footnote*, p. 728.  
Treaty, see *footnote*, p. 532.  
Tree; Symbolical, see *footnote*, p. 1716.  
Ps. 1:3, like a *t.* planted by rivers  
37:35, spread himself like a bay *t.*  
52:8, I am like a green olive *t.*  
Prov. 3:18, she is a *t.* of life to them  
11:30, fruit of the righteous is *t.* of  
Jer. 17:8, a *t.* planted by the waters  
Mt. 3:10, *t.* that bringeth not forth  
7:17, good *t.* bringeth forth good  
12:33, make the *t.* good; else make  
the *t.* corrupt; the *t.* is known  
1 Pet. 2:24, by his own body on *t.*  
Rev. 2:7, will I give *t.* of life  
22:2, in midst of city was *t.* of life  
14, may have right to the *t.* of life  
Isa. 61:3, called trees of righteousness  
Mark 8:24, I see men as *t.* walking  
Tremble, Ezra 10:3, *t.* at the command-  
ment of our God  
Ps. 99:1, Lord reigneth, let people *t.*  
Eccl. 12:3, keepers of house shall *t.*  
Isa. 66:5, ye that *t.* at his word, 2.  
Jas. 2:19, devils believe and *t.*  
1 Sam. 4:13, heart trembled for ark  
Ezra 9:4, every one that *t.* at word  
Acts 24:25, as he reas. Felix *t.* [66:2.  
Job 37:1, trembleth, Ps. 119:120; Isa.  
Eph. 6:5, fear and trembling in single-  
ness of [vation with fear and *t.*  
Phil. 2:12, work out your own sal-  
Trespass, see *footnote*, p. 126. [treepasses  
Matt. 6:14, if ye forgive men their  
15, if you forgive not *t.* neither will  
your Father forgive your *t.* 18:35.  
2 Cor. 5:19, not imputing their *t.* to  
Eph. 2:1, dead in *t.* and sins  
Col. 2:13, having forgiven you all *t.*  
Trial, before court, see *footnote*, p. 1461  
of Jews, Jewish; Roman, see  
— Job 9:23, laugh at *t.* [fn. p. 1388.  
2 Cor. 8:2, a great *t.*  
Heb. 11:36, *t.* of cruel mockings  
1 Pet. 1:7, *t.* of your faith  
4:12, the fiery *t.* [secution  
Tribulation, Mt. 13:21, when *t.* or per-  
24:21, then shall be great *t.* such  
29, immediately after *t.* Mark 13:24.  
John 16:33, in world ye shall have *t.*  
Acts 14:22, we must through much *t.*  
Rom. 2:9, *t.* and anguish  
5:3, know *t.* worketh patience  
8:35, who shall separate us from the  
love of Christ shall *t.*  
12:12, rejoicing in hope, patient in *t.*  
2 Cor. 1:4, comforteth us in all our *t.*  
7:4, exceeding joyful in all our *t.*  
1 Thes. 3:4, we should suffer *t.*  
2 Thes. 1:6, to recompense *t.* to  
2:9, I know thy works and *t.*  
7:14, have come out of great *t.*  
Rom. 5:3, glory in tribulations also  
1 Sam. 10:19, saved you out of all *t.*  
Eph. 3:13, faint not at my *t.* for you  
2 Thes. 1:4, patience in all *t.*  
Tribute, see *footnote*, p. 726.  
Matt. 17:24, doth not Master pay *t.*  
22:17, is it lawful to give *t.* to Caesar  
19, shew me the *t.* money  
Rom. 13:7, *t.* to whom *t.* is due  
Trinity, The Holy, see *footnote*, p. 1399.  
Triumph, 2 Cor. 2:14, causeth us to *t.*  
Ex. 15:1, triumphed gloriously, 21.  
Triumphal entry of Jesus into Jeru-  
salem, see *footnote*, p. 1339.



Troas, Acts 16:8.

Troglyllum, Acts 20:15.

Trophies, see *footnote*, p. 464.Trophimus, see *footnote*, p. 1527.Trouble, see *fn.* Borrowing Trouble,

p. 1312.

Job 5:6, neither doth *t.* spring out7, man is born to *t.* as sparks fly14:1, man is of few days and full of *t.*Ps. 9:9, Lord a refuge in times of *t.*27:5, in time of *t.* he shall hide me37:39, their strength in time of *t.*46:1, God is a present help in *t.*60:11, give us help from *t.*91:15, I will be with him in *t.*119:143, *t.* and anguish have taken143:11, bring my soul out of *t.*Prov. 11:8, right, delivered out of *t.*12:13, the just shall come out of *t.*Isa. 33:2, be our salvation in time of *t.*

Ps. 25:17, troubles of heart enlarged

34:17, deliver them out of all *t.*71:20, shewed me great and sore *t.*88:3, my soul is full of *t.*

Ex. 14:24, Lord troubled the host of

Egypt

Ps. 30:7, hide thy face, and I was *t.*77:3, I remembered God, and was *t.*Isa. 57:20, wicked are like the *t.* sea,John 12:27, now is my soul *t.*14:1, let not your hearts be *t.* 27.2 Cor. 4:8, *t.* on every side, 7:5.2 Thes. 1:7, to you who are *t.* rest

Job 23:16, Almighty troubleth me

Luke 18:5, because this widow *t.* meGal. 5:10, he that *t.* you shall bearJob 3:17, troubling, John 5:4, [are *t.*

True, Ps. 19:9, judgments of Lord

119:160, thy word is *t.* from theMatt. 22:16, we know thou art *t.*Luke 16:11, commit to trust *t.* richesJohn 1:9, that was the *t.* light4:23, *t.* worshippers6:32, *t.* bread from heaven7:28, but he that sent me is *t.*8:14, yet my record is *t.*15:1, I am the *t.* vine, and Father2 Cor. 1:18, as God is *t.* our word to6:8, as deceivers and yet *t.*Phil. 4:8, whatsoever things are *t.*1 John 5:20, may know him that is *t.*Rev. 3:7, saith he that is *t.*14, the faithful and *t.* witnessTrumpet, *Figurative; Symbolical*, see*footnote*, p. 350.Matt. 6:2, do not sound a *t.* beforeTrumpets. Feast of, see *fn.* p. 201.Trust, see *fn.* Faith in Christ, p. 1459.—, involving property, see *fn.* p. 168.—, Job 4:18, put not *t.* in servants, 15:15.Psa. 4:5, put your *t.* in the Lord

40:4, blessed is that man that maketh

the Lord his *t.*71:5, thou art my *t.* from my youthJob 13:15, though he slay, I will *t.*Ps. 37:3, *t.* in Lord, and do good5, *t.* in him; he will bring it to pass40, Lord shall save because they *t.*55:23, but I will *t.* in thee62:8, *t.* in him at all times, ye115:8, 9, 10, 11, *t.* in the Lord118:8, it is better to *t.* in Lord; 9119:42, for I *t.* in thy word125:1, they that *t.* in Lord shallProv. 3:5, *t.* in L. with all thy heartIsa. 26:4, *t.* ye in the Lord for ever50:10, *t.* in the name of the LordJer. 7:4, *t.* not in lying words9:4, and *t.* ye not in any brotherMic. 7:5, *t.* ye not in friend, [richesMark 10:24, hard for them that *t.* in2 Cor. 1:9, should not *t.* in ourselvesPhil. 3:4, he might *t.* in flesh [thy *t.*

1 Tim. 6:20, keep...committed to

Ps. 22:4, our fathers trusted, in thee

28:7, my heart *t.* in him, and I am52:7, *t.* in abundance of his richesLuke 18:9, which *t.* in themselvesEph. 1:12, who first *t.* in Christ, 13.

Ps. 32:10, that trusteth in L's mercy

34:8, blessed is man that *t.* in him57:1, be merciful, for my soul *t.* in84:12, blessed is man that *t.* in thee86:2, save servant that *t.* in theeJer. 17:5, cursed be man that *t.* man7, blessed is man that *t.* in Lord1 Tim. 5:5, widow and desolate *t.* in G.

Ps. 112:7, his heart is fixed, trusting

Truth; Attribute of God; Attribute of

Christ; Attribute of the Holy Spirit;

Grace of the righteous, *fn.* p. 1481.Ex. 34:6, abundant in goodness and *t.*Deut. 32:4, a God of *t.* and withoutPs. 15:2, speaketh *t.* in his heart25:10, paths of Lord are mercy and *t.*51:6, desirest *t.* in inward parts91:4, his *t.* shall be thy shield117:2, *t.* of Lord endureth for ever119:30, I have chosen the way of *t.*142, righteousness and thy law is *t.*151, commandments are *t.* [purgedProv. 16:6, by mercy and *t.* iniquity is23:23, buy the *t.* and sell it notJer. 9:3, are not valiant for the *t.*Dan. 4:37, all whose works are *t.*Zech. 8:16, speak every man *t.* to hisMal. 2:6, law of *t.* was in his mouthJohn 1:14, full of grace and *t.* 17.8:32, know the *t.* and the *t.* shall14:6, I am the way, the *t.* and life17, Spirit of *t.* 16:13, guide into *t.*17:17, sanctify them through *t.* 19.18:37, bear witness to *t.* 38, what is *t.*Acts 26:25, words of *t.* andRom. 1:18, hold *t.* in unrighteousness25, changed the *t.* of God into a lie2:2, judgment of G. is according to *t.*20, hast the form of *t.* in the law1 Cor. 5:8, bread of sincerity and *t.*2 Cor. 13:8, do nothing against *t.*Gal. 3:1, should not obey the *t.* 5:7.Eph. 4:15, speaking *t.* in love, 25.21, taught by him, as *t.* is in Jesus5:9, fruit of the Spirit is in all *t.*6:14, having loins girt about with *t.*2 Thes. 2:10, received not love of *t.*1 Tim. 3:15, pillar and ground of *t.*6:5, destitute of the *t.* [have erred2 Tim. 2:18, who concerning of the *t.*25, to the acknowledging of the *t.*

3:7, never able to come to knowledge

8, these do also resist the *t.* [of the *t.*4:4, turn away their ears from *t.*James 3:14, lie not against the *t.*1 Pt. 1:22, purified souls in obeying *t.*2 Pet. 1:12, established in present *t.*1 John 1:8, and the *t.* is not in us5:6, because the Spirit is *t.*

John 4:24, in truth, 1 Thes. 2:13; 1

John 3:18; 2 John 4.

Truthfulness, see *footnote*, p. 1283 [himTry, 2 Chr. 32:31, God left him to *t.*Job 7:18, visit him and *t.* him everyPs. 11:4, his eyelids *t.* child, of men26:2, *t.* my reins and my heart139:23, *t.* me, and know my thoughtsLam. 3:40, search and *t.* our waysZech. 13:9, will *t.* them as gold tried1 Cor. 13:1, fire shall *t.* every man's1 Pet. 4:12, fiery trial which is to *t.*1 John 4:1, *t.* the spirits whether ofRev. 3:10, to *t.* them that dwell on

2 Sam. 22:31, word of Lord is tried,

Ps. 126, word is pure as silver is *t.*17:3, *t.* me, 66:10, *t.* us as silver is *t.*Dan. 12:10, may be purified and *t.*Heb. 11:17, Abraham, when he was *t.*James 1:12, when he is *t.* he shall1 Pet. 1:7, though it be *t.* with fireRev. 2:2, hast *t.* them...liars10, into prison that ye may be *t.*3:18, buy of me gold, *t.* in the fire

Tryphena, Rom. 16:12.

Tryphosa, Rom. 16:12.

Tubal, see *footnote*, p. 17.

Tubal-cain, Gen. 4:22.

Turban, see *footnote*, p. 138.Turn, p. 1:23, *t.* you at my reproofJer. 31:18, *t.* thou me and I shall be

Ezek. 18:30, from your transgression

Mal. 4:6, *t.* hearts of fathers to theirActs 26:18, *t.* them from darkness20, should repent, and *t.* to God2 Pet. 2:21, to *t.* from holy command,

Ps. 9:17, wicked be turned into hell

30:11, *t.* my mourning into dancingIsa. 53:6, *t.* every one to own waysHos. 7:8, Ephraim is a cake not *t.*John 16:20, sorrow shall be *t.* to joy

1 Thes. 1:9, to God from idols

Jas. 4:9, laughter be *t.* to mourning2 Pet. 2:22, dog is *t.* to his vomit

Ps. 146:9, wicked he turneth upside

Prov. 15:1, soft answer *t.* away wrath21:1, he *t.* it whithersoever he will

James 1:17, no shadow of turning

Jude 4, *t.* grace of God into lasciv.Turtledove, see *footnote*, Dove, p. 14.Twice, Lk. 18:12, I fast *t.* in the weekJude 12, without fruit, *t.* deadTychicus, see *footnote*, p. 1527.Types, see *footnote*, p. 1660.

Tyranus, Acts 19:9, 10.

Tyre, city of, see *footnote*, p. 374.—, kingdom of, see *footnote*, p. 532.

## U

Ulai, Dan. 8:2, 16.

Unbelief, see *footnote*, p. 1653.Matt. 13:58, did not...because of *u.*Mark 6:6, marvelled because of *u.*9:24, I believe; help thou mine *u.*16:14, upbraided them with their *u.*Rom. 4:20, staggered not through *u.*11:20, because of *u.* were broken32, hath concluded them all in *u.*1 Tim. 1:13, I did it ignorantly in *u.*Heb. 3:12, in you an evil heart of *u.*19, could not enter in because of *u.*Unbelievers, see *footnote*, p. 1573.Luke 12:46, his portion with the *u.*1 Cor. 6:6, goeth to law before *u.*2 Cor. 6:14, unequally yoked with *u.*Unbelieving, Acts 14:2, *u.* Jews stirred1 Cor. 7:14, *u.* husband is sanctifiedTit. 1:15, unto *u.* is nothing pureRev. 21:8, *u.* ha. their part in lake

Unbelieving Israelites destroyed, see

*footnote*, p. 240 [and *u.*

Unblameable, Col. 1:22, present you ho-

1 Thes. 2:10, how unblameably we

Uncharitableness, *fn.* p. 1313 [behaved.

Unclean, Lev. 10:10, difference be-

tween *u.* and clean, Ezek. 22:26.Isa. 6:5, I am a man of *u.* lipsEzek. 44:32, discern between *u.* andAe. 10:28, common or *u.* 14.Rom. 14:14, is nothing *u.* of itself1 Cor. 7:14, else were children *u.*Eph. 5:5, no *u.* person hath inheri-

Unclean Animals, Lev. 11.

Uncleanness, see *footnote*, Defilement,

p. 167.

Zech. 13:1, fountain for sin and *u.*Matt. 23:27, are within full of all *u.*Rom. 6:19, members servants to *u.*Eph. 4:19, all *u.* with greediness5:3, all *u.* let it not once be named1 Thes. 4:7, hath not called us to *u.*Undeified, Heb. 7:26, harmless, *u.*13:4, marriage...and the bed *u.*James 1:27, pure religion, and *u.*

1 Pet. 1:4, inheritance incorruptible

and *u.* [law, 13.

Understand, Neh. 8:7, caused people to

Ps. 19:12, who can *u.* his errors1 Cor. 13:2, to *u.* all mysteriesUnderstanding, Ex. 31:3, wisdom and *u.*Deut. 4:6, is your wisdom and *u.*1 Kings 3:11, asked for thyself *u.*4:29, gave Solomon wisdom and *u.*7:14, filled with wisdom and *u.*Job 28:28, to depart from evil is



9:6, and go in the way of u.  
10, knowledge of the holy is u.  
14:29, slow to wrath is of great u.  
16:22, u. is a wellspring of life  
19:8, keepeth u. shall find good  
23:23, buy...and u.  
24:3, by u. a house is established  
Matt. 13:16, are ye also without u.  
Mark 12:33, love him, with all the u.  
Luke 2:47, astonished at his u.  
24:45, then opened he their u.  
Rom. 1:31, without u. unmerciful  
1 Cor. 1:19, bring to nothing u. of  
14:14, my u. unfruitful [prudent  
15, pray with the u. also [men  
20, in malice be children, in u. be  
Eph. 1:18, eyes, of u. enlightened  
4:18, having the u. darkened [all u.  
Phil. 4:7, peace of G. which passeth  
Col. 1:9, filled with all spiritual u.  
2:2, riches of full assurance of u.  
2 Tim. 2:7, give thee u. in all things  
3:16, 2:20, given us u. to know  
Mt. 13:51, have ye understood all these  
John 12:16, u. not his disciples  
1 Cor. 13:11, when a child I u. as a  
2 Pet. 3:16, things hard to be u.  
**Unfaithfulness**, see *footnote*, p. 1428.  
**Unfruitfulness**, see *footnote*, p. 1313.  
**Ungodly**, Ps. 1:1, walketh not in counsel of u.  
4, the u. are not so, but are like  
5, u. not stand in the judgment  
6, way of u. men shall perish  
3:7, has broken the teeth of u.  
7:12, these are u. that prosper  
Rom. 4:5, God that justifieth the u.  
5:6, in due time Christ died for u.  
1 Tim. 1:9, law made for the u.  
1 Pet. 4:18, where shall u. appear  
2 Pet. 2:5, bring flood on world of u.  
6, those that after should live u.  
3:7, day of perdition of u. men  
Jude 4, u. men turning grace of  
15, convince u. of their u. deeds [God  
18, mockers walk after u. lusts  
Rom. 1:18, wrath against *ungodly*  
11:26, turn away u. from Jacob [mess  
2 Tim. 2:16, increase to more u.  
Tit. 2:12, denying u. and worldly  
**Unicorn**, see *footnote*, p. 808.  
**Unity**, see *footnote*, p. 903. [and u.  
**Unjust**, Matt. 5:45, rain on the just  
Luke 16:8, lord commended u. steward  
10:6, hear that u. in least, is u. in [ard  
18:6, he that what the u. judge saith  
11, I am not as other men u.  
Acts 24:15, resurrection of just and u.  
1 Cor. 6:1, go to law before the u. 6.  
1 Pet. 3:18, once suffered, just for u.  
2 Pet. 2:9, reserve the u. to day of  
Rev. 22:11, that is u. let him be u.  
**Unknown**, Acts 17:23, to the u. God  
1 Cor. 14:2, speak in u. tongue, 4:27  
2 Cor. 6:9, as u. and yet well known  
**Unpardonable Sin**, see *footnote*, p. 1323  
**Unprofitable**, Mt. 25:30, cast u. servant  
into outer darkness  
Luke 17:10, we are all u. servant  
Rom. 3:12, are altogether become u.  
Tit. 3:9, they are u. and vain  
Philem. 11, was to thee u. now  
Heb. 13:17, for that is u. for  
**Unquenchable**, Mt. 3:12; Luke 3:17  
**Unrighteous**, Isa. 55:7, u. man  
forsake thoughts  
Luke 16:11, not faithful in u. mam.  
Rom. 3:5, is God u. who taketh  
vengeance [kingdom  
1 Cor. 6:9, u. shall not inherit the  
Heb. 6:10, God is not u. to forget  
**Unrighteousness**, Jer. 22:13, woe that  
buildeth by u.  
Luke 16:9, friends of mammon of u.  
John 7:18, is true, and no u. in him  
Rom. 1:18, who hold the truth in u.  
2:8, obey not the truth but obey u.  
6:13, members instruments of u.  
9:14, is there u. with God? God  
2 Cor. 6:14, fellowship with u.  
2 Thes. 2:10, all deceivableness of u.

12, believed not, had pleasure in u.  
Heb. 8:12, will be merciful to their u.  
2 Pet. 2:15, Balaam loved wages of u.  
1 John 1:9, to cleanse us from all u.  
5:17, all u. is sin [is u.  
**Unsearchable**, Ps. 145:3, his greatness  
Rom. 11:33, u. are his judgments  
Eph. 3:8, preach u. riches of Christ  
**Unselfishness**, see *footnote*, p. 1579.  
**Unspeaking**, 2 Cor. 9:15; 12:4.  
**Unspotted**, Jas. 1:27. [1 Pet. 1:8.  
**Unstable**, Gen. 49:4; James 1:8.  
2 Pet. 2:14, beguiling u. souls  
3:16, unlearned and u. wrest [3:2.  
**Unthankful**, Luke 6:35; 2 Tim.  
Unwashed, Matt. 15:20; Mark 7:2, 5.  
Uphaz, Jer. 10:9.  
**Uphold**, Psa. 51:12, u. me with thy free  
Isa. 41:10, I will u. thee with the  
Upright, Pr. 2:21, u. shall dwell in the  
land  
10:29, way of Lord is strength to u.  
11:3, integrity of u. shall guide  
Ur, see *footnote*, p. 19.  
Urbane, Rom. 16:9.  
Ur, see *footnote*, p. 151.  
Uriah, see *footnote*, p. 495.  
Urijah, a priest, 2 Kin. 16:10-16.  
—, a prophet, Jer. 26:20-23.  
**Urim and Thummim**, see *fn.*, p. 173.  
**Use**, 1 Cor. 7:31, u. world as not abusing  
Gal. 5:13, u. not liberty for occasion  
1 Tim. 1:8, if a man u. it lawfully  
1 Cor. 9:15, I have used none of these  
**Usurpation**. Of political functions;  
Of executive power; In ecclesiastical  
affairs, see *footnote*, p. 503.  
**Usury**, see *footnote, Interest, p. 126.  
**Utter**, 2 Cor. 12:4, words not lawful for  
u. man to u. [see uttered  
Rom. 8:26, groanings that cannot  
Heb. 5:11, things hard to be u.  
Ps. 19:2, day to day uttereth [ance  
Acts 2:4, as Spirit gave them utter-  
Eph. 6:19, that u. may be given me  
Col. 4:3, God would open door of u.  
1 Thes. 2:16, uttermost, Heb. 7:25.  
**Uz**, son of Aram, Gen. 10:23.  
—, son of Dishan, Gen. 36:28.  
—, land of, Job 1:1.  
**Uzal**, Gen. 10:27.  
**Uzza**, 2 Kin. 21:18, 26.  
**Uzzah**, 2 Sam. 6:3.  
**Uzziah**, see *footnote*, p. 702.  
**Uzziel**, see *footnote*, p. 217.*

**V**

**Vail**, covering for the ark, *fn.*, p. 150.  
—, of the tabernacle, see *fn.*, p. 134.  
—, of the temple, see *fn.*, p. 670.  
**Vain**, Job 11:2, v. man would be wise  
Ps. 39:6, every man walketh in a  
v. shew, they are disquieted in v.  
Ps. 60:11, v. is help of man, 108:12.  
119:113, I hate v. thoughts, but  
127:2, it is v. to rise up early  
Mat. 3:4, said is v. to serve God  
Matt. 6:7, use not v. repetitions  
Rm. 1:21, became v.  
1 Cor. 3:20, thoughts of wise are v.  
Eph. 5:6, deceive you with v. words  
Col. 2:8, through philosophy and v.  
James 1:26, this man's religion is v.  
1 Pet. 1:18, from v. conversation  
Ps. 73:13, cleansed my heart in vain  
1 Cor. 15:58, your labour is not—  
2 Cor. 6:1, receive not grace of God—  
Phil. 2:16, not run—nor laboured—  
**Vaejath**, Esth. 9:9.  
**Vanity**, see *footnote*, p. 950.  
**Vanities**, James 1:17.  
**Variance**, Matt. 10:35; Gal. 5:20.  
**Vashdi**, Esth. 1:9.  
**Veil**, see *footnote*, p. 41.  
Isa. 25:7, destroy the v. spread over  
Mat. 27:51, v. of the temple was rent  
2 Cor. 3:13, Moses put a v. over his  
15, v. is upon their heart, 14:16 [in v.  
Heb. 6:19, entereth into that with-  
10:20, through v. that is, his flesh  
**Vengeance**, see *footnote*, p. 877.

Deut. 32:35, to me belongeth v. 41.  
2 Thes. 1:8, in flaming fire taking v.  
Jude 7, suffering v. of eternal fire  
**Venom**, see *footnote*, p. 340. [unto me  
**Vessel**, Acts 9:15, he is a chosen v.  
Rom. 9:21, one v. to honour [tion  
1 Thes. 4:4, possess v. in sanctifica-  
2 Tim. 2:21, be a v. unto honour [v.  
1 Pet. 3:7, honour to wife as weaker  
Rom. 9:22, vessels of wrath fitted  
23, riches of glory on v. of mercy  
2 Cor. 4:7, treasure in earthen v.  
**Vicarious Sufferings**, see *fn.*, p. 1555.  
**Victories**, see *footnote*, p. 329. [in v.  
**Victory**, Isa. 25:8, swallow up death  
Matt. 12:20, forth judgment unto v.  
1 Cor. 15:54, death is swallowed up  
55, O grave, where is thy v. [in v.  
57, thanks to God who giveth us v.  
1 John 5:4, the v. that overcometh  
**Vigilant**, 1 Tim. 3:2; 1 Pet. 5:8.  
**Vile**, Rom. 1:26, v. affections  
Phil. 3:21, shall change our v. body  
**Vine**, see *footnote*, p. 408.  
Deut. 32:32, v. is the v. of Sodom  
Matt. 26:29, not drink of fruit of v.  
John 15:1, I am the true v. and my  
5, I am the v. ye are the branches  
**Vinegar**, see *footnote*, p. 224.  
**Vineyard**, see *footnote*, p. 968.  
**Viol**, Isa. 5:12. [from v.  
**Violence**, Ps. 72:14, redeem their souls  
Mat. 11:12, k. of heaven suffereth v.  
Luke 3:14, do v. to no man, and be  
Heb. 11:34, quenched the v. of fire  
**Viper**, see *footnote*, p. 1000.  
**Virgin**, see *footnote*, p. 1037.  
Isa. 7:14; Matt. 1:23, a v. shall con-  
ceive, Luke 1:27. [to Christ  
2 Cor. 11:2, present you as a chaste v.  
Mt. 25:1, likened unto the *virgins* [v.  
**Virtue**, 2 Pet. 1:3, called us to glory and  
5, to faith v. and to v. knowledge  
Phil. 4:8, if there be any v. think  
Visible, Col. 1:16, v. and invisible  
**Vision**, see *footnote*, p. 1504.  
Prov. 29:18, where there is no v. the  
Hab. 2:2, write the v. [people perish  
3 the v. is for an appointed time  
Ezek. 13:16, see *visions* of peace  
Joel 2:28, young men shall see v.  
2 Cor. 12:1, I will come to v. and  
Visit, Lam. 4:22, v. iniquity  
Acts 7:23, v. his brethren, 15:36.  
James 1:27, to v. the fatherless and  
Mt. 25:36, I was sick and ye *visited*  
Luke 1:68, v. and redeemed people  
78, dayspring from on high hath v.  
**Voice**, Ps. 95:7, to day, if ye will hear  
his v.  
103:20, hearkening to v. of his word  
Eccl. 12:4, rise up at the v. of bird  
John 5:25, dead shall hear the v. of  
10:3, sheep hear his v. 4, 16, 27.  
1 Thes. 4:16, with v. of archangel  
Rev. 3:20, if any man hear my v.  
**Void**, Is. 55:11, word shall not return v.  
Acts 24:16, conscience v. of offence  
Rom. 3:31, do we make v. the law  
**Vows**; Mosaic laws concerning, see  
*footnote*, p. 269.  
Gen. 28:20, Jacob vowed a v.  
Ps. 65:1, to thee shall the v. be per-  
formed [Deut. 23:21, 22.  
76:11, v. and pay unto the Lord,  
Eccl. 5:4, a v. defer not to pay, 5.  
Jonah 2:9, I will pay that I have  
Job 22:27, shall pay thy *vows* [vowed  
Ps. 22:25, I will pay my v. before  
50:14, pay thy v. to Most High  
50:12, thy v. O God are upon me  
**Vulture**, Lev. 11:14.

**W**

**Wages**, see *footnote, p. 53.  
Mal. 3:5, oppress hireling in his v.  
Luke 3:14, be content with your v.  
Rom. 6:23, the v. of sin is death  
**Wagon**, Gen. 45:19.  
Wait, Job 14:14, v. till my charge come  
Ps. 25:5, on thee do I v. all the day*

- 27:14, *w.* on the Lord; *w.* I say  
37:34, *w.* on the Lord and keep his  
104:27, these *w.* all upon thee [way  
103:5, I *w.* for Lord, my soul doth *w.*  
Prov. 20:22, *w.* on the Lord and he  
Isa. 8:17, I will *w.* upon the Lord  
30:18, will the Lord *w.* blessed are  
all they that *w.* for him  
40:31, that *w.* on Lord shall renew  
Lam. 3:26, quietly *w.* for salvation of  
Lk. 12:36, men that *w.* for their lord  
Gal. 5:5, through the Spirit *w.* for  
1 Thes. 1:10, *w.* for his Son from  
Gen. 49:18, *waited* for thy salvation  
Ps. 40:1, I *w.* patiently for the Lord  
Mark 15:43, our soul *waiteth* for Lord,  
65:1, praise *w.* thee, in Zion, [40:1.  
130:6, my soul *w.* for the Lord more  
Isa. 64:4, prepared for him that *w.*  
Prov. 8:34, *waiting* at the posts of  
Lk. 2:25, *w.* for consolation of Israel  
Rom. 8:23, *w.* for the adoption  
1 Cor. 1:7, *w.* for coming of our L.  
**Walk**, Gen. 24:40, Lord before whom I  
17:1, *w.* before me and be perfect [w.  
Lev. 26:12, I will *w.* among you  
Ps. 23:4, though I *w.* through valley  
84:11, them that *w.* uprightly  
116:9, I will *w.* before the Lord  
Eccl. 11:9, *w.* in ways of thy heart  
Isa. 2:3, will *w.* in his paths  
5, let us *w.* in the light of the Lord  
30:21, this is the way, *w.* ye in it  
40:31, shall *w.* and not faint  
Hos. 14:9, just shall *w.* in them  
Mic. 6:8, *w.* humbly with thy God  
Amos 3:3, can two *w.* together  
Luke 13:33, I must *w.* to-day and  
John 8:12, not *w.* in darkness  
11:9, *w.* in day, he stumbleth not  
12:35, *w.* while ye have light  
Rom. 4:12, *w.* in steps of that faith  
6:4, should *w.* in newness of life  
8:1, *w.* not after the flesh, 4.  
13:13, let us *w.* honestly as in  
2 Cor. 5:7, we *w.* by faith, not sight  
10:3, though *w.* in flesh, not war  
Gal. 5:16, *w.* in Spirit, and not fulfil  
25, if we live in Spirit, let us *w.*  
in 6:16, as many as *w.* according  
Eph. 2:10, ordained that we *w.* in  
4:1, *w.* worthy of the vocation  
5:2, *w.* in love as Christ loved  
8, as children of light  
5:15, *w.* circumspectly, not as  
Phil. 3:16, let us *w.* by the same rule  
3:17, mark them who *w.* so as  
Col. 1:10, that ye might *w.* worthy  
2:5, as ye received Christ, so *w.*  
4:5, *w.* in wisdom, redeeming the  
1 Thes. 2:12, ye would *w.* worthy of  
4:1, how ye ought to *w.* and please  
1 John 1:7, if we *w.* in the light  
2:6, ought so to *w.* as he walked  
3 John 4, my children *w.* in truth, 3.  
Rev. 3:4, shall *w.* with me in white  
Gen. 6:9, Noah *walked* with God  
5:22, Enoch *w.* with God, 24.  
Ps. 55:14, we *w.* unto house of God  
81:12, *w.* in their own counsels  
13, O that Israel had *w.* in my  
Isa. 9:2, people that *w.* in darkness  
2 Cor. 10:2, *w.* according to flesh  
12:18, *w.* we not in same spirit  
Gal. 2:14, saw they *w.* not uprightly  
Eph. 2:2, in time past ye *w.* Col. 3:7.  
1 Pet. 4:3, we *w.* in lasciviousness  
Isa. 43:2, when *walkest* through fire  
Rom. 14:15, *w.* thou not charitably  
Ps. 15:2, he that *walketh* uprightly  
39:6, every man *w.* in a vain shew  
Pr. 10:9, that *w.* uprightly, *w.* surely  
2 Thes. 3:6, brother that *w.* disorder.  
1 Pet. 5:8, devil *w.* about seeking  
Rev. 2:1, *w.* in midst of 7 golden  
**Walking**, Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 10.  
**Walls**, see *footnote*, p. 463.  
**War**, see *footnote*, p. 388.  
Ps. 18:34, teach. hands to *w.* 144:1.
- Eccl. 8:8, is no discharge in that *w.*  
Isa. 2:4, not learn *w.* any more, Mic.  
4:3.  
2 Cor. 10:3, we do not *w.* after flesh  
1 Tim. 1:18, *w.* a good warfare  
1 Pet. 2:11, fleshly lusts which *w.*  
Num. 21:14, in book of *wars* of Lord  
Ps. 46:9, he maketh *w.* to cease [of *w.*  
Matt. 24:6, hear of *w.* and rumours  
Jam. 4:1, from whence come *w.* and  
2 Tim. 2:4, no man that *warreth*  
Isa. 37:8, *warring*, Rom. 7:23. [1:18.  
**Warfare**, 1 Cor. 9:7; 2 Cor. 10:4; 1 Tim.  
Warrn, Ek. 3:19, if thou *w.* the wicked  
33:3, blow trumpet, *w.* people, 9.  
Acts 20:31, I ceased not to *w.*  
1 Cor. 4:14, my beloved sons I *w.*  
1 Thes. 5:14, *w.* them that are unruly  
Ps. 19:11, by...servant *warned*  
Matt. 3:7, who hath *w.* you to flee  
Heb. 11:7, Noah being *w.* of God  
**War Songs**, see *footnote*, p. 391. [snow  
Wash, Job 9:30, if I *w.* myself in  
Ps. 26:6, *w.* my hands in innocency  
51:2, *w.* me thoroughly from iniquity  
7, *w.* me and I shall be whiter than  
58:10, he shall *w.* his feet in blood  
Isa. 1:16, *w.* you, make you clean  
Jer. 2:22, thou *w.* thee with nitre  
4:14, *w.* thy heart from wickedness  
Luke 7:38, *w.* to his feet with tears  
John 13:5, began to *w.* disciples' feet  
8, I *w.* thee not, thou hast no part  
10, needeth not save to *w.* his feet  
14, ought to *w.* one another's feet  
Acts 22:16, be baptized and *w.* away  
Job 29:6, when I *washed* my steps  
Isa. 4:4, away filth of daughters  
Ezek. 16:4, neither wast thou *w.* in  
1 Cor. 6:11, ye are *w.* justified  
Heb. 10:22, *w.* with pure water  
Rev. 1:5, *w.* us from sins in his blood  
7:14, *w.* robes, and made white in  
Eph. 5:26, *washing*, Tit. 3:5.  
**Washing**, Of hands; Figurative, see  
*footnote*, p. 1354. [over my sin?  
**Watch**, Job 14:16, dost thou not *w.*  
Ps. 102:7, I *w.* and am as a sparrow  
130:6, they that *w.* for morning  
141:3, set a *w.* before my mouth  
Matt. 24:42, *w.* for ye know not, 25:  
26:41, *w.* and pray that ye enter [13.  
Mark 13:33, take heed, *w.* and, 37.  
1 Cor. 16:13, *w.* ye, stand fast in the  
1 Thes. 5:6, let us *w.* and be sober  
2 Tim. 4:5, *w.* thou in all things  
Heb. 13:17, they *w.* for your souls  
1 Pet. 4:7, be sober, *w.* unto prayer  
Rev. 3:3, if thou shalt not *w.* I will  
Matt. 24:43, he would have *watched*  
Prov. 8:34, *watching* daily at my  
gates [shall find *w.*  
Luke 12:37, blessed whom the Lord  
Eph. 6:18, *w.* with all perseverance  
**Watchfulness**; With prayer; Enjoined.  
**Watchman**, see *ftn.* p. 510. [ftn. p. 1347  
**Water**; Figurative; Symbolical, see  
*footnote*, p. 561.  
Job 15:16, drinketh iniquity like *w.*  
Ps. 22:14, I am poured out like *w.*  
Isa. 12:3, draw *w.* out of wells of sal.  
30:20, give you *w.* of affliction  
Ezek. 36:25, sprinkle clean *w.*  
Matt. 3:11, I baptize you with *w.*  
10:42, cup of cold *w.* in name of a  
Luke 16:24, dip tip of his finger in *w.*  
John 3:5, except man be born of *w.*  
23, baptized because there was much  
4:14, shall be in him a well of *w.* [w.  
7:38, flow rivers of living *w.*  
19:34, came thereout blood and *w.*  
Acts 8:38, both went down into *w.*  
10:47, can any forbid *w.* that these  
Eph. 5:26, cleanse it with washing of  
1 John 5:6, he that came by *w.* [w.  
8, three bear witness, Spirit, *w.* and  
Jude 12, clouds they are without *w.*  
Rev. 7:17, lead to living fountains of  
21:6, fountain of *w.* of life, 22:1. [w.  
22:17, take the *w.* of life freely  
Ps. 23:2, leadeth beside still waters
- 69:1, *w.* are come into my soul, 2.  
124:4, *w.* had overwhelmed us, 5.  
Prov. 5:15, drink *w.* out of thine own  
9:17, stolen *w.* are sweet  
Eccl. 11:1, cast thy bread upon *w.*  
Song 4:15, a well of living *w.* [all *w.*  
Isa. 32:20, blessed that sow beside  
33:16, bread given him; his *w.* sure  
35:6, in wilderness *w.* break forth  
54:9, this is as *w.* of Noah unto me  
55:1, come ye to *w.* buy and eat  
58:11, a spring, whose *w.* fail not  
Jer. 2:13, fountain of living *w.* 17:13.  
9:1, O that my head were *w.* [11:9.  
Hab. 2:14, as *w.* cover the sea, Isa.  
Rev. 1:15, his voice as the sound of  
many *w.* 14:2; 19:6. [watered  
Prov. 11:25, he that watereth shall be  
Isa. 58:11, like a *w.* gar. Jer. 31:12.  
1 Cor. 3:6, I planted, Apollos *w.* 7.  
Ps. 42:7, noise of thy water-sprouts  
**Wavering**, Heb. 10:23; James 1:6.  
**Way**, see *footnote*, p. 1006.  
Ps. 1:6, the Lord knoweth the *w.*  
Pr. 10:29, *w.* of the Lord is strength  
14:12, a *w.* that seemeth right  
15:9, *w.* of wicked is abomination  
24, *w.* of life is above to the wise  
Isa. 26:7, *w.* of just is uprightness 8.  
30:21, this is the *w.* walk ye in it.  
35:8, *w.* called the *w.* of holiness  
40:3, prepare *w.* of Lord, Luke 3:4.  
43:19, make a *w.* in wilderness, 16.  
Jer. 10:23, *w.* of man is not in himself  
21:8, the *w.* of life and *w.* of death  
50:5, shall ask the *w.* to Zion  
Mal. 3:1, prepare the *w.* before me  
Mat. 7:13, broad is *w.* to destruction  
14, narrow is *w.* that leadeth to life  
22:16, teacheth *w.* of God in truth  
John 1:23, straight the *w.* of Lord  
14:4, *w.* ye know, 6, I am the *w.*  
Acts 16:17, shew us *w.* of salvation  
18:25, instructed in *w.* of Lord, 26.  
1 Cor. 10:13, make a *w.* to escape  
12:31, shew you more excellent *w.*  
2 Pet. 2:2, the *w.* of truth be evil  
Ps. 18:30, as for G. his *way* is perfect  
37:23, delight in—34, and keep—  
119:9, shall a young man cleanse—  
Prov. 14:8, prudent to understand—  
16:9, man's heart deviseth—  
Isa. 56:7, let the wicked forsake—  
Ps. 25:8, teach sinners in the *way*  
139:24, lead me—everlasting  
Matt. 5:25, agree with adversary—  
21:32, John came—of righteousness  
Luke 1:79, guide our feet—of peace  
Pr. 3:17, *ways* are *w.* of pleasantness  
5:21, *w.* of man are before Lord  
16:2, *w.* of man are clean in his  
7, when a man's *w.* please Lord  
Jer. 7:3, amend your *w.* and doings  
Lam. 3:40, let us search and try our *w.*  
**Wayfaring**, Isa. 35:8; Jer. 14:8.  
**Weak**, Duty of strong to, *ftn.* p. 1576.  
Isa. 35:3, strengthen ye *w.* hands  
Matt. 26:41, the flesh is *w.* Mk. 14:38.  
Rom. 4:19, Abraham not *w.* in faith  
14:1, him that is *w.* in faith receive  
1 Cor. 4:10, we are *w.* but ye strong  
9:22, to the *w.* became I as *w.*  
2 Cor. 11:29, who is *w.* and I not *w.*  
12:10, I am *w.* then am I strong  
1 Thes. 5:14, support the *w.* be *w.*  
**Wealth**, Job 21:13, spend their days in  
Ps. 49:6, that trust in their *w.*  
10, and leave their *w.* to others  
112:3, *w.* and riches shall be in his  
Prov. 10:15, the rich man's *w.* is his  
strong city, 18:11.  
13:11, *w.* gotten by vanity shall be  
22, *w.* of sinners is laid up for  
19:4, *w.* maketh many friends  
1 Cor. 10:24, seek another's *w.*  
**Weather**, Matt. 16:2, 3.  
**Weary**, Job 3:17, the *w.* be at rest  
10:1, soul is *w.* of life, Jer. 4:31.  
Pr. 3:11, not be *w.* of his correction  
Isa. 40:28, Lord fainteth not, neither  
31, shall run and not be *w.* [is *w.*



Gal. 6:9, not be *w.* in well doing, 2 Thes. 3:13.  
**Weaving**, see *footnote*, p. 1010. [14:8.  
**Wedding**, Matt. 22:3, 8, 11; Luke  
**Weep**, Lk. 6:21, blessed are ye that *w.*  
 23:28, *w.* not for me, but *w.* for  
 Acts 21:13, what mean ye to *w.* and  
 Rom. 12:15, *w.* with them that *w.*  
 1 Cor. 7:30, that *w.* as though wept  
 James 5:1, rich men *w.* and howl  
 Ps. 126:6, *weepeth*, Lam. 1:2. [15.  
 1 Sam. 1:8, why *weepest*, John 20:13,  
**Weeping**, see *footnote*, p. 725.  
 Psa. 30:5, *w.* may endure for a night  
 Isa. 22:12, Lord call to *w.* and  
 Jer. 31:9, they shall come with *w.*  
 Mat. 8:12, *w.* and gnashing of teeth,  
 22:13; 24:51; 25:30.  
**Weights**, see *footnote*, p. 195.  
**Wells**, see *footnote*, p. 34.  
**Wheat**, see *footnote*, p. 729.  
 Matt. 3:12, gather *w.* into the garner  
 Luke 22:31, may sift you as *w.*  
 John 12:24, except a corn of *w.* fall  
*footnote*, p. 99.  
**Whip**, 1 Kin. 12:11; Prov. 26:3.  
**Whirlwind**, see *footnote*, p. 914.  
 2 Kin. 2:1, take Elijah... by *w.*  
 Job 37:9, out of south cometh *w.*  
 Ps. 58:9, take th. away as in a *w.*  
 Prov. 1:27, destruction... as a *w.*  
 Jer. 23:19, a *w.* of L. is gone forth  
 Dan. 11:40, come aga. him like *w.*  
 Hos. 8:7, sown wind, shall reap *w.*  
**White**, see *footnote*, Colors, p. 1152.  
 Job 6:6, any taste in *w.* of an egg  
 Ps. 68:14, *w.* as snow, Dan. 7:9.  
 Eccl. 9:8, garments be always *w.*  
 Isa. 1:18, sins shall be *w.* as snow  
 Dan. 12:10, many purified and made  
 Mt. 17:2, his raiment *w.* 28:3. [w.  
 Rev. 2:17, gave him a *w.* stone  
 3:4, walk with me in *w.* raiment  
 Matt. 23:27, *whited*, Acts 23:3. [7.  
 Ps. 31:7, *whiter* than snow, Lam. 4:  
**Whole**, Job 5:18, his hands make *w.*  
 Matt. 9:12, those that are *w.* need  
 not a physician, Luke 5:31.  
 Mark 5:34, thy faith made thee *w.*  
 10:52; Luke 8:48; 17:19.  
 John 5:4, *w.* of whatsoever disease  
 6, wilt be made *w.* 14, art made *w.*  
 Acts 9:34, Christ maketh thee *w.*  
**Whoredom**, see *footnote*, p. 337.  
**Wicked**; *Contrasted with the righteous*;  
*Described*, see *footnote*, p. 860; *Hap-*  
*pineness of*; *Hope of*; *Prayers of*;  
*Prosperity of*; *Punishment of*;  
*Warned*, see *footnote*, p. 861.  
 Gen. 18:25, slay the righteous with *w.*  
 Job 21:30, *w.* is reserved till the day  
 Ps. 7:11, God is angry with the *w.*  
 9:17, *w.* shall be turned into hell  
 58:3, *w.* are estranged from womb  
 145:20, all *w.* shall be destroyed  
 Prov. 11:5, *w.* shall fall by his own  
 21, *w.* shall not be punished, 31:  
 21:12, God overthroweth the *w.*  
 28:1, *w.* flee when no man pursueth  
 Eccl. 7:17, be not overmuch *w.*  
 Isa. 55:7, let the *w.* forsake his way  
 57:20, *w.* are like the troubled sea  
 Jer. 17:9, the heart is desperately *w.*  
 25:31, he will give the *w.* to sword  
 Ezek. 3:18, warn the *w.* 33:8, 9, 11.  
 Dan. 12:10, *w.* shall do *wickedly*  
 Gen. 19:7, do not so *w.* Neh. 9:33.  
 1 Sam. 12:25, if ye shall still do *w.*  
**Wickedness**, Gen. 6:5, God saw that *w.*  
 39:9, how can I do this great *w.* [ed  
 1 Sm. 24:13, *w.* proceedeth from wicked-  
 Job 4:8, that sow *w.* shall reap same  
 Ps. 7:9, *w.* of wicked come to end  
 45:7, righteousness and hates *w.*  
 Ps. 8:7, *w.* is abomination to me  
 10:2, treasures of *w.* profit nothing  
 13:6, *w.* overthroweth sinners  
 Eccl. 8:8, neither shall *w.* deliver  
 Isa. 9:18, *w.* burneth as the fire  
 Jer. 2:10, thine own *w.* shall correct

Acts 8:22, repent of this *w.*  
 1 John 5:19, whole world lieth in *w.*  
**Widow**, see *footnote*, p. 501.  
**Wife**, see *footnote*, p. 918.  
 Gen. 2:24, sh. a man cleave to his *w.*  
 Ex. 20:17, not covet neighbour's *w.*  
 Prov. 5:18, rejoice with *w.* of youth  
 18:22, findeth a *w.* findeth a good  
 19:14, a prudent *w.* is from Lord  
 Eccl. 9:9, live joyfully with the *w.*  
 Hos. 12:12, Israel served for a *w.*  
 and for a *w.* he kept sheep  
 Mal. 2:15, against *w.* of his youth  
 Luke 17:32, remember Lot's *w.*  
 Eph. 5:32, every one love his *w.* as  
 1 Tim. 3:2, bishop be hus. of one *w.*  
 1 Pet. 3:1, won by converse of *w.*  
 Rev. 21:9, the bride, the Lamb's *w.*  
 1 Cor. 7:29, *wives*, Eph. 5:25, 28, Col.  
 3:18, 19; 1 Tim. 3:11; 1 Pet. 3:1.  
**Will**, a testament, see *ftn.* p. 1659.  
 —, Dt. 33:16, the good *w.* of him that  
 Matt. 26:39, not as I *w.* but as  
 Luke 2:14, good *w.* towards men  
 22:42, not my *w.* but thine  
 John 1:13, *w.* of flesh, nor of *w.* of man  
 6:40, this is the *w.* of him that sent  
 15:7, ask what ye *w.* and it  
 17:24, I *w.* that those thou hast  
 Acts 2:14, The *w.* of the L. be done  
 Rom. 7:18, to *w.* is present with us  
 Phil. 2:13, worketh to *w.* to do  
 Rev. 22:17, whatsoever *w.* let him  
 Rom. 9:16, not of him that *willeth*  
 Heb. 10:26, if we sin *willingly*  
 Ex. 35:5, whoso is of a *willing* heart  
 22, as many as were *w.* [w. mind  
 1 Chr. 28:9, with perfect heart and  
 Ps. 110:3, thy people shall be *w.*  
 Isa. 1:19, if he be *w.* and obedient  
 Matt. 26:41, spirit is *w.* but the flesh  
 Luke 22:42, if thou be *w.* remove cup  
 John 5:35, *w.* for a season to rejoice  
 2 Cor. 5:38, *w.* rather to be absent  
 1 Tim. 6:18, be *w.* to communicate  
 Heb. 13:18, *w.* in all things to live  
 2 Pet. 3:9, not *w.* any should perish  
 Judg. 5:2, *willingly* offered, 9.  
 1 Chr. 29:9, offered *w.* to the Lord  
 Lam. 3:33, Lord doth not afflict *w.*  
 Hos. 5:11, he *w.* walked after  
 1 Pet. 5:2, not by constraint, but *w.*  
 Col. 2:23, wisdom in *will worship*  
**Will of God**, see *footnote*, p. 1363.  
 Ps. 40:8, I delight to do thy *w.* O G.  
 Mat. 6:10, Thy *w.* be done in earth  
 7:21, doeth *w.* of my Father, 12.  
 26:39, not as I will but as thou wilt,  
 Luke 22:42.  
 Mark 3:35, Who sh. do the *w.* of G.  
 Luke 11:2, thy *w.* be done, as in hea.  
 John 4:34, my meat is to do *w.* of him  
 6:39, this is the Father's *w.* which  
 Rom. 12:2, perfect *w.* of God  
 2 Cor. 8:5, unto us by the *w.* of God  
 Eph. 1:9, mystery of his *w.*  
 Col. 1:9, filled w. knowl. of his *w.*  
 1 Thes. 4:3, For this is the *w.* of G.  
 Heb. 10:7, Lo, I come to do thy *w.*  
 1 Pet. 2:15, For so is the *w.* of God  
 John 2:17, doeth *w.* of God abideth  
**Willow**, see *footnote*, p. 202.  
**Win**, Phil. 3:8, that I may *w.*  
 Prov. 11:30, *winneeth* souls is wise  
**Wind**, see *footnote*, p. 806.  
 Prov. 11:29, shall inherit the *w.*  
 30:4, gathered the *w.* Ps. 135:7.  
 Eccl. 11:4, he that observeth the *w.*  
 Isa. 26:18, have brought forth *w.*  
 27:8, he stayeth his rough *w.* in  
 Hos. 8:7, sown *w.*; 12:1, feedeth on *w.*  
 John 3:8, *w.* bloweth where it listeth  
 Eph. 4:14, about with every *w.* of  
**Window**, see *footnote*, p. 346.  
**Wine**, see *footnote*, p. 940.  
 Jer. 9:13, which cheereth God and  
 Ps. 104:15, *w.* that maketh glad the  
 Prov. 20:1, *w.* is a mocker [heart  
 21:17, loveth *w.* shall not be rich  
 23:30, that tarry long at *w.* that  
 seek mixed *w.*

31, look not upon *w.* when it is red  
 31:6, give *w.* to those of heavy heart  
 Isa. 5:11, till *w.* inflame them  
 12, pipe and *w.* are in their feasts  
 28:7, they have arched through *w.*  
 55:1, buy *w.* and milk, Song 5:1.  
 Hos. 2:9, take away my *w.* in the  
 3:1, love flagons of *w.* [season  
 4:11, new *w.* take away the heart  
 Hab. 2:5, he transgresseth by *w.*  
 Eph. 5:18, be not drunk with *w.*  
 1 Tim. 3:3, not given to *w.*; Tit. 1:7.  
 5:23, use a little *w.* for stomach's  
 Winebibber, Pr. 23:20; Mt. 11:19; Lk.  
**Wine Press**, see *footnote*, p. 973. [7:34.  
**Wings**, Ps. 17:8, hide under shadow of  
 18:10, on *w.* of wind, 2 Sam. 22:11. [w.  
 Pr. 23:5, riches make themselves *w.*  
 Mal. 4:2, with healing in *w.*  
**Winnowing**, see *footnote*, p. 426.  
**Winter**, see *footnote*, p. 15.  
**Wisdom**; *Spiritual*; *Worldly*, see *foot-*  
*note*, p. 914.  
 —, of God, see *footnote*, God, wisdom  
 of, p. 6; Jesus, wisdom, of, p. 1306.  
 —, Deut. 4:6, this is your *w.* [5:12.  
 1 Kings 4:29, God gave Solomon *w.*  
 Job 28:28, fear of Lord, that is *w.*  
 Prov. 4:5, get *w.* get understanding  
 7, *w.* is the principal thing, ch. 8.  
 10:16, better to get *w.* than gold  
 19:3, ask, getteth *w.* loveth his  
 23:4, cease from thine own *w.*  
 23, buy truth, *w.* and instruction  
 Eccl. 1:8, in much *w.* is much grief  
 8:1, a man's *w.* maketh his face  
 Matt. 11:19, *w.* is justified of her  
 1 Cor. 1:17, not with *w.* of words  
 24, Christ the *w.* of God, Luke 11:49.  
 30, who of God is made unto us *w.*  
 2:6, we speak *w.* among perfect  
 3:19, *w.* of this world is foolishness  
 2 Cor. 1:12, not with fleshly *w.*  
 Col. 1:9, might be filled with all *w.*  
 4:5, walk in *w.* towards them that  
 James 1:5, if ask lack *w.* ask of  
 3:17, *w.* from above pure  
 Rev. 5:12, worthy is the Lamb to  
 13:18, here is *w.* 17:9, [receive *w.*  
 Wise, Dt. 32:29, O that they were *w.*  
 Job 5:13, taketh *w.* in own crafti-  
 11:12, vain man would be *w.* [ness  
 32:9, great men are not always *w.*  
 Ps. 2:10, be *w.* O kings, be instructed  
 19:7, making *w.* the simple  
 107:43, whoso is *w.* in will  
 Prov. 3:7, be not *w.* in thine own  
 35, the *w.* shall inherit glory [eyes  
 9:12, if thou be *w.* be *w.* for thyself  
 13:20, walketh with *w.* men sh. be *w.*  
 26:12, a man *w.* in his own conceit  
 Eccl. 7:4, heart of *w.* is in house of  
 9:1, the *w.* are in the hand of God  
 Isa. 5:21, are *w.* in their own eyes  
 Jer. 4:22, they are *w.* to do evil  
 Dan. 12:3, *w.* shall shine as stars  
 Hos. 14:9, who is *w.* and he shall  
 Matt. 10:16, be ye *w.* as serpents  
 11:25, hid these things from the *w.*  
 Rom. 1:22, professing them, to be *w.*  
 16:19, be *w.* to that which is good  
 1 Cor. 3:18, seemeth *w.* in this world  
 4:10, but ye are *w.* in Christ  
 Eph. 5:15, *w.* as fools, but as *w.*  
 2 Tim. 3:15, is able to make thee *w.*  
 Matt. 10:42, *in no wise* lose reward  
 Luke 18:17, shall—enter therein  
 John 6:37, cometh, I will—cast out  
 Rev. 21:27, shall—enter into it  
**Wise Men**, Matt. 2:1-12.  
**Witchcraft**, see *footnote*, p. 126. [he *w.*  
**Withhold**, Ps. 84:11, no good thing will  
 Prov. 3:27, *w.* not good from them  
 23:13, *w.* not correction from child  
**Witness**, see *footnote*, p. 281.  
 Num. 35:30, one *w.* shall not testify  
 Job 16:19, my *w.* is in heaven  
 Prov. 14:5, a faithful *w.* shall not lie,  
 a false *w.* will utter lies  
 25, a true *w.* delivereth souls [four  
 24:28, be not *w.* against thy neigh-



- Isa. 55:4, him for a *w.* to the people  
Mal. 3:5, I will be a swift *w.* against  
John 3:11, ye receive not our *w.* 5:36.  
37, Father borne *w.* of [greater *w.*  
Acts 14:17, left not him, without *w.*  
1 John 5:10, he that believeth hath  
Rev. 1:5, is the faithful *w.* 3:14, [w.  
20:4, beheaded for *w.* of Jesus  
Deut. 17:6, two or three *witnesses*,  
Isa. 43:10, my *w.* saith the Lord 12;  
1 Thess. 2:10, ye are *w.* [44:8.  
1 Tim. 6:12, before many *w.*  
Heb. 12:1, so great a cloud of *w.*  
Rev. 11:3, power to my two *w.*  
Witnessing for Christ, see *fn.* p. 1447.  
Wolf: Figurative, see *footnote*, p. 1050.  
Woman, Pr. 12:4, a virtuous *w.* is a  
crown  
14:1, every wise *w.* buildeth house  
31:10, a virtuous *w.* who can find  
30 *w.* that feareth L. shall be praised.  
Eccl. 7:26, *w.* whose heart is snares  
28 *w.* among all I have not found  
Isa. 49:15, can a *w.* forget her sucking  
Jer. 31:22, *w.* shall compass a man  
Matt. 5:28, looketh on a *w.* to lust  
15:28, O *w.* great is thy faith  
26:13, this, that this *w.* hath done  
John 2:4, *w.* what have I to do with  
8:3, brought *w.* taken in adultery  
19:26, *w.* behold thy son  
Rom. 1:27, the natural use of *w.*  
1 Cor. 11:7, *w.* is the glory of man  
Gal. 4:4, sent his Son made of a *w.*  
1 Tim. 2:12, I suffer not *w.* to teach  
14 *w.* being deceived was in trans.  
Eph. 12:1, *w.* clothed with sun, 6:19,  
17:18, *w.* the sawest in that city  
Women: Good; Wicked, see *fn.* p. 949.  
Jg. 5:24, blessed above *w.* shall Jacl  
Pr. 31:3, give not thy strength to *w.*  
Song 1:3, fairest among *w.* 5:9; 6:1.  
Isa. 3:12, *w.* rule over them  
32:11, tremble ye *w.* at ease  
Jer. 9:17, call for the mourning *w.*  
Lam. 4:10, *w.* have soddened children  
Matt. 11:1, among them born of *w.*  
Lk. 1:28, blessed art thou among *w.*  
Rom. 1:26, *w.* did change the use  
1 Cor. 14:34, let *w.* keep silence  
1 Tim. 2:9, *w.* adorn in modest ap-  
11, let *w.* learn in silence with [parel  
5:14, that the younger *w.* marry  
2 Tim. 3:6, lead captive silly *w.*  
1 Pet. 3:5, after this manner holy *w.*  
Rev. 14:4, are not defiled with *w.*  
Wonderful, see *fn.* Jesus, names of, p.  
Wood, 1 Cor. 3:12 *w.* hay, stubble [1302.  
2 Tim. 2:20, also vessels of *w.* and  
Wood, see *footnote*, p. 395.  
Word, see *fn.* Jesus, names of, p. 1302.  
— of God, see *footnote*, p. 894.  
— Dt. 80:14, *w.* is very high, Rm. 10:8  
Prov. 15:23, *w.* spoken in due season  
25:11, a *w.* fitly spoken is like apples  
Is. 50:4, how to speak a *w.* in season  
Mat. 8:8, speak the *w.* only and my  
12:36, every idle *w.* that men  
Lk. 24:19, mighty in deed, and in *w.*  
John 1:1, in beginning was the *W.*  
14, the *W.* was made flesh  
15:3, ye are clean through the *w.*  
1 Cor. 4:20, king of God is not in *w.*  
Gal. 6:6, taught in *w.* communicate  
Eph. 5:26, washing of water by *w.*  
Col. 3:16, let *w.* of Christ dwell in  
17, whatsoever ye do in *w.* or deed  
1 Thes. 1:5, Gospel came not in *w.*  
2 Thes. 2:17, stablish in every good  
1 Tim. 5:17, labour in *w.* and [w.  
2 Tim. 4:2, preach *w.* be instant in  
Tit. 1:9, holding fast the faithful *w.*  
Heb. 4:2, the *w.* preached did not  
5:13, is unskilful in *w.* of righteous.  
13:22, suffer the *w.* of exhortation  
James 1:21, receive the engrafted *w.*  
22, but be doers of the *w.* not hearers  
3:2, if any man offend not in *w.*  
1 Pet. 3:1, if any obey not the *w.*  
2 Pet. 1:19, sure *w.* of prophecy  
1 John 1:1, hands handled of the *W.*  
5:7, Father, *W.* and Holy Ghost  
Rev. 3:10, kept *w.* of my patience  
12:11, overcame by *w.* of testimony  
John 8:31, my word, 43; Rev. 3:8.  
Psa. 119:11, thy word I hid in mine  
50, for—hath quickened me [heart  
105,—is a lamp unto my feet  
140,—is very pure, 160—is true  
138:2, magnified—above all thy  
Jer. 15:16,—was unto me joy, and  
John 17:16, they kept—17,—is truth.  
Words; Of Jesus, see *footnote*, p. 1401.  
Eccl. 10:12, the *w.* of a wise man  
12:11, of the wise are as goads  
Luke 4:22, the gracious *w.* that  
proceeded out of his mouth  
John 6:63, *w.* I speak are Spirit and  
68, thou hast the *w.* of eternal life  
Acts 7:22, Moses mighty in *w.* and  
15:24, troubled you with *w.* 18:15,  
20:35, remember the *w.* of Lord  
26:25, speak the *w.* of truth and  
1 Cor. 2:4, not with enticing *w.* of  
2 Tim. 1:13, hold fast form of sound  
1:14, strive not about *w.* to no [w.  
Rev. 1:3, hear *w.* of prophecy, 22:18.  
Work, see *footnote*, Industry, p. 548;  
Labor, p. 1415.  
Ps. 8:3, heavens *w.* of thy fingers [w.  
1:1, firmament sheweth his handy  
Eccl. 8:17, I beheld all the *w.* of God  
12:14, God shall bring *w.* into  
Isa. 10:12, performed his whole *w.*  
28:21, do his strange *w.*  
29:16, shall *w.* say of him that  
45:11, concerning *w.* of my hands  
64:8, we all are the *w.* of thy hands  
Jer. 18:3, potter wrought a *w.* on the  
Mark 6:5, could do no mighty *w.*  
John 17:4, finisher of thou gavest  
Acts 5:31, if this *w.* be of men  
13:2, for the *w.* whereto I called  
Rom. 2:15, shew *w.* of law written  
11:6, otherwise *w.* is no more *w.*  
1 Cor. 3:13, every man's *w.* made  
9:1, are not ye my *w.* in the Lord  
Eph. 4:12, for *w.* of the ministry  
2 Thes. 1:11, *w.* of faith with power  
2:17, stablish you in every good *w.*  
2 Tim. 4:5, do *w.* of an evangelist  
Jam. 1:4, let patience have perf. *w.*  
25, doer of the *w.* shall be blessed  
1 Pet. 1:17, judgeth every man's *w.*  
Matt. 7:23, depart that *w.* iniquity  
John 6:28, might *w.* works of God  
9:4, I must *w.* the works of him  
Phil. 2:12, *w.* out your salvation  
1 Thes. 4:11, to *w.* with your hands  
2 Thes. 2:7, iniquity doth already *w.*  
3:10, if any *w.* not, neither [ful *w.*  
Prov. 11:18, wicked *worketh* a deceit-  
John 5:17, my Father *w.* and I *w.*  
Acts 10:35, that *w.* righteousness is  
Rom. 4:4, to him that *w.* is reward  
1 Cor. 12:6, same God who *w.* all  
2 Cor. 4:17, *w.* for us a far more  
Gal. 5:6, faith which *w.* by love  
Eph. 1:11, *w.* all things according  
2:2, spirit that now *w.* in children  
Phil. 2:13, it is God that *w.* in you  
1 Thes. 2:13, effectually *w.* in you  
Isa. 28:29, excellent in *working*  
Mark 16:20, the Lord *w.* with them  
Rom. 7:13, sin *w.* death in me  
1 Cor. 4:12, *w.* with our own hands  
9:6, have not *w.* power to forbear *w.*  
Eph. 1:19, according to *w.* of mighty  
3:7, by effectual *w.* of his power  
4:28, *w.* with his hands the thing  
Phil. 3:21, according to *w.* whereby  
2 Thes. 3:11, *w.* not at all, but are  
Heb. 13:21, *w.* th. which is pleasing  
2 Cor. 6:1, workers, 11, 13; Phil. 3:2;  
Matt. 10:10, workman, 2 Tim. 2:15.  
Eph. 3:13, workmanship, Eph. 2:10.  
Works: Good, see *footnote*, p. 1642;  
Insufficient for salvation, see *footnote*,  
— of God, see *footnote*, p. 839, [p. 1643  
— under the Law, see *fn.* p. 162.  
— John 5:20, shew him greater *w.*  
10:32, of these *w.* do ye stone me  
38, believe the *w.* that I do  
14:11, believe me for the *w.* sake  
12, greater *w.* than these shall he do  
Acts 26:20, *w.* meet for repentance  
Rom. 3:27, by what law? of *w.* say:  
4:6, righteousness without *w.*  
9:11, not of *w.* but of him that calleth  
32, sought it as by *w.* of the law  
11:6, then it is no more of *w.*  
13:12, us cast off *w.* of darkness  
Gal. 2:16, by *w.* of law no flesh *is*  
3:2, received ye spirit by *w.* of law  
10, as many as are *w.* of the law  
5:19, *w.* of the flesh are manifest  
Eph. 2:9, not of *w.* 10, to good *w.*  
5:11, unfruitful *w.* of darkness  
Col. 1:21, enemies by wicked *w.*  
1 Thes. 5:13, love them for their *w.*  
2 Tim. 1:9, not according to our *w.*  
Tit. 1:16, in *w.* they deny him  
3:5, not by *w.* of righteousness  
Heb. 6:1, repentance from dead *w.*  
9:14, conscience from dead *w.*  
James 2:14, and have not *w.* can  
20, faith without *w.* is dead, 17:26.  
21, justified by *w.* 24, 25.  
22, by *w.* was faith made perfect  
1 John 3:8, he might destroy *w.* of  
Rev. 9:20, repented not of the *w.* of  
18:6, according to her *w.* 20:12, 13.  
World, Ps. 17:14, men of the *w.*  
24:1, *w.* is Lord's  
50:12, *w.* is mine and the fullness  
Eccl. 3:11, hath set *w.* in their heart  
Matt. 16:26, what is a man profited  
if he shall gain the whole *w.* and  
lose his own soul, Mark. 8:36.  
18:7, woe to *w.* because of offences  
Mark 16:15, go into all the *w.* and  
Luke 20:35, worthy to obtain that *w.*  
John 1:10, he was in *w.* *w.* was made  
by him, and *w.* knew him not  
29, Lamb of G. taketh away sin of *w.*  
3:16, God so loved the *w.* he gave  
17, *w.* through him might be saved  
7:7, the *w.* cannot hate you, but  
12:47, not to judge *w.* but save *w.*  
14:17, whom *w.* cannot receive  
19, *w.* seeth me no more; but ye  
31, *w.* may know I love Father  
15:18, if the *w.* hate you  
19, chosen you out of the *w.* therefore  
the *w.* hateth you  
16:28, I leave *w.* and go to Father  
17:9, I pray not for the *w.*  
11, I am no more in the *w.* but these  
16, not of *w.* even as I am not of *w.*  
18, thou hast sent me into the *w.*  
23, *w.* may know thou hast sent  
Rom. 3:19, all the *w.* become guilty  
1 Cor. 1:21, *w.* by wisdom knew not  
Gal. 6:14, *w.* is crucified unto me  
Col. 1:6, as in all *w.* and bringeth  
Tit. 1:2, promised before *w.* began  
Heb. 2:5, *w.* to come 6:5  
11:38, the *w.* was not worthy [the *w.*  
1 John 2:2, propitiation for sins of  
2:15, love not *w.* nor things in *w.*  
16, all that is in the *w.* is of the *w.*  
17, *w.* passeth away and the lust  
3:1, the *w.* knoweth us not  
4:5, they are of the *w.* they speak of  
the *w.* and the *w.* heareth them  
5:19, whole *w.* lieth in wickedness  
Rev. 3:10, temptation come on all *w.*  
13:3, all *w.* wondered after beast  
Heb. 1:2, he made the worlds  
11:3, the *w.* were framed by him  
Worldliness, see *footnote*, p. 1684.  
Worldly Care, see *fn.* Anxiety, p.  
1678.  
— Pleasure, see *footnote*, p. 951.  
Worm, see *footnote*, p. 1259.  
Worm 25:6, man that is a *w.*  
Ps. 22:6, I am a *w.* and no man  
Isa. 41:14, fear not, thou *w.* Jacob  
66:24, in *w.* shall not die, Mark 9:  
44, 48.  
Job 19:26, worms destroy this body  
Wormwood, see *footnote*, p. 334.  
Worship; Family; National, *fn.* p. 35.

- Matt. 15:9, in vain do they *w.* me  
John 4:24, *w.* him must *w.* in truth  
Acts 17:23, whom ye ignorantly *w.*  
24:14, so *w.* I the God of my  
Phil. 3:3, of the circumcision *w.* God  
Rev. 3:9, *w.* before thy feet  
19:10, to *w.* God, 22:9.
- Worthy, Matt. 8:8, am not *w.*  
10:10, workman is *w.* of his meat  
13, if house be *w.* let your peace  
37, more than me, is not *w.* of me  
22:8, that were bidden were not *w.*  
Luke 3:8, fruits *w.* of repentance  
7:4, *w.* for whom he should do this  
10:7, labourer is *w.* of his hire  
15:19, no more *w.* to be called thy  
20:35, counted *w.* to obtain [son, 21:  
21:36], *w.* to escape all things  
Acts 3:41, counted *w.* to suffer shame  
Rom. 8:18, not *w.* to be compared  
Eph. 4:1, walk *w.* of the vocation  
Col. 1:10, walk *w.* of the Lord being  
1 Thes. 2:12, walk *w.* of God who  
2 Thes. 1:5, *w.* of the kingdom of G.  
11, God count you *w.* of this calling  
1 Tim. 1:15, *w.* of all acceptance, 4:9  
5:17, elders *w.* of double honour  
18, labourer is *w.* of reward  
6:1, count masters *w.* of all honour  
Heb. 3:3, *w.* more glory than Moses  
10:29, of how much sorer punish-  
ment shall he be thought *w.*  
11:38, of whom world was not *w.*  
Rev. 3:4, walk in white, they are *w.*  
5:12, *w.* is the Lamb that was slain  
16:6, for they are *w.*
- Wound, Dt. 32:39, I *w.* and I heal  
1 Cor. 8:12, *w.* their weak conscience  
Ps. 69:26, wounded, 109:22, Song 5:7.  
Prov. 18:14, a *w.* spirit who can bear  
Isa. 53:5, *w.* for our transgressions  
Prov. 27:6, Faithful are the wounds of  
Isa. 1:6, *w.* and bruises and  
Jer. 30:17, I will heal thee of thy *w.*  
Luke 10:34, bound up *h.s.* *w.*  
Wrath, see *footnote*, Anger, p. 836;  
Anger of God, p. 595.  
Job 5:2, *w.* killeth the foolish man  
Ps. 76:10, *w.* of man... praise thee  
Hab. 3:2, in *w.* remember mercy  
Matt. 3:7, flee from *w.* to come  
Rom. 2:5, treasure up *w.* against day  
5:9, saved from *w.* through h'm [of *w.*  
12:19, give place unto *w.*  
13:5, not only for *w.* but conscience  
Eph. 2:3, by nature children of *w.*  
4:26, let not sun go down on *w.*  
1 Thes. 1:10, delivered from *w.* to  
2:16, for *w.* is come on them  
5:9, not appointed us to *w.*  
1 Tim. 2:8, holy hands without *w.*  
Heb. 11:27, not fearing *w.* of king  
Isa. 1:19, slow to speak, slow to *w.*  
20, *w.* of man worketh not righteous-  
ness of God  
Rev. 6:16, from *w.* of Lamb  
12:12, having great *w.* because  
14:8, wine of *w.* of her fornication,  
18:3.
- Wrestling. Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 51.  
Wretched, Rom. 7:24; Rev. 3:17.  
Wrinkle, Eph. 5:27, not having spot  
or *w.*
- Write, Deut. 6:9, *w.* them upon  
Prov. 3:3, *w.* on table of heart, 7:3.  
Jer. 31:33, I will *w.* it in their hearts  
1 John 2:1, little children these  
things *w.* I unto you, 12  
7, I *w.* no new commandment  
8, a new commandment I *w.*  
12, I *w.* unto you fathers, *w.* to you  
young men, I *w.* to you little  
1 Cor. 10:11, written for our  
2 Cor. 3:2, epistle *w.* in our hearts  
3, *w.* not with ink but Spirit of  
Heb. 12:23, are *w.* in heaven, Lk. 10:  
20.  
14, I have *w.* to you fathers, I have  
*w.* to you young men  
21, I have not *w.* unto you  
26, these things have I *w.*  
Wrong, Mt. 20:13, I do thee no *w.*  
1 Cor. 6:7, why not rather take *w.* 8.
- Y
- Yea, Mat. 5:37, communication be *y. y.*  
2 Cor. 1:18, *y.* and nay  
Year, see *footnote*, p. 205.  
Ps. 90:4, a 1000 years in thy sight  
2 Pet. 3:8, a thousand *y.* as one day  
Rev. 20:2, bound him a 1000 *y.* 3.  
Yield, Rom. 6:13, *y.* not members as  
instruments, but *y.*  
Rom. 6:16, whom ye *y.* yourselves  
Heb. 12:11, yieldeth peaceable fruit  
Yoke; Figurative, see *ftn.* p. 436.  
Lam. 3:27, good to bear *y.* in his  
Matt. 11:29, take my *y.* upon you  
30, my *y.* is easy and burden light  
Gal. 5:1, *y.* of bondage, Acts 15:10,  
2 Cor. 6:14, be not unequally yoked  
Young, Psa. 37:25, I have been *y.*  
1 Tim. 5:1, entreat the younger men  
14, I will that *y.* women marry  
1 Pet. 5:5, ye *y.* submit to elder  
Young Men; *Admonitions to; Exhorta-*  
*tions to; Folly of, see ftm.* p. 913.  
Youth, Gen. 8:21, the imagination of  
man is evil from his *y.*  
1 Kings 18:12, the Lord from my *y.*  
Job 13:26, possess iniquities of my *y.*  
Ps. 25:7, sins of my *y.*  
103:5, thy *y.* is renewed as eagle's  
Eccl. 11:9, young man, in thy *y.*  
10, childhood and *y.* are vanity  
1 Tim. 4:12, man despise thy *y.*  
2 Tim. 2:22, flee youthful lusts
- Z
- Zaanaim, Josh. 19:33.  
Zaavan, Gen. 36:77.  
Zabad, 2 Chr. 24:26; 25:3, 4.  
Zabdi, 1 Chr. 27:27.  
Zacchaeus, Luke 19:1-10.  
Zaccur, 1 Chr. 25:2, 10.  
Zachariah, son of Jeroboam, 2 Kin.  
10:3.  
—, grandfather of Hezekiah, 2 Kin.  
18:2.  
Zacharias, son of Barachias, Matt.  
23:35.  
—, father of John the Baptist, Lk. 1:5.  
Zadok, see *footnote*, p. 511.  
—, father of Jerusha, 2 Kin. 15:33.  
Zair, 2 Kin. 8:21.  
Zalmon, Judg. 9:48.  
Zalmunna, Num. 33:41, 42.  
Zalmunna, Judg. 8:5-21.  
Zanoah, name of two cities, about  
which little is known, Josh. 15:34; 56  
Zaphnath-paaneah, Gen. 41:45.  
Zara, Matt. 1:3.  
Zarah, see *footnote*, p. 68.  
Zared, Num. 21:12.  
Zarephath, 1 Kings 17:9, 10.  
Zarcan, Josh. 3:16.  
Zeal, see *footnote*, p. 1595.  
Ps. 69:9, the *z.* of thine house hath  
119:139, my *z.* hath consumed me  
Isa. 9:7, *z.* of the Lord will perform  
Rom. 10:2, they have a *z.* of God  
2 Cor. 7:11, what *z.* yea what revenge  
Phil. 3:6, concerning *z.* persecuting  
Num. 25:13, was *zealous* for his God  
Acts 22:3, I was *z.* towards God as  
Tit. 2:14, people *z.* of good works  
Rev. 3:19, be *z.* therefore and repent  
Gal. 4:18, *zealously* affected in a  
Zebah, Judg. 8:5-21.  
Zebedee, see *footnote*, p. 1038.  
Zebaim, Hos. 11:8.  
Zebul, Judg. 9:28-41.  
Zebulun, son of Jacob and Leah, see  
*footnote*, p. 52.  
—, tribe of, see *footnote*, p. 86.  
Zechariah, a high priest, 2 Chr. 24:  
20-22.  
—, the prophet, see *ftn.* p. 1277.  
Zedad, Num. 34:8.  
Zedekiah, a false prophet, *ftn.* p. 571.  
—, king of Judah, see *ftn.* p. 619.  
—, a false prophet, Jer. 29:21-23.  
Zeeb, Judg. 7:25.  
Zelah, Josh. 18:28.  
Zelek, 2 Sam. 23:37  
Zelophehad, see *footnote*, p. 265.  
Zenan, Josh. 15:37.  
Zenas, Tit. 3:13.  
Zephaniah, a priest, see *ftn.* p. 1072.  
—, a prophet, see *footnote*, p. 1272.  
Zephis, Gen. 36:11.  
Zerah, son of Renel, Gen. 36:13.  
—, father of Jobab, Gen. 36:34.  
—, son of Simeon, Num. 26:13.  
—, king of Ethiopia, 2 Chr. 14:9-15.  
Zeresh, Esth. 5:10-14.  
Zeruah, 1 Kin. 11:26.  
Zerubbabel, see *footnote*, p. 724.  
Zerulah, see *footnote*, p. 624.  
Zetham, 1 Chr. 23:8.  
Ziba, see *footnote*, p. 492.  
Zibeen, Gen. 36:20.  
Zibiah, 2 Kin. 12:1.  
Zichri, see *footnote*, p. 637.  
Zidon, see *footnote*, p. 1175.  
Zih, see *footnote*, Month, p. 107.  
Ziklag, see *footnote*, p. 368.  
Zillah, Gen. 4:19, 22, 23.  
Zilpah, see *footnote*, p. 50.  
Zimran, Gen. 25:2.  
Zimri, a prince, Num. 25:6-8, 14.  
—, king of Israel, 1 Kin. 16:9-20.  
Zin, see *footnote*, p. 238.  
Zion, see *footnote*, p. 487.  
Ziph, two cities of Judah, about which  
little is known, Josh. 15:55; 1 Sam.  
23:14.  
Ziphion, Gen. 46:16.  
Ziphron, Num. 34:9.  
Zippor, Num. 22:2.  
Zipporah, see *footnote*, p. 91.  
Ziz, 2 Chr. 20:16.  
Zoan, see *footnote*, p. 1000.  
Zoar, see *footnote*, p. 343.  
Zobah, see *footnote*, p. 450.  
Zohar, father of Ephron, Gen. 23:8.  
—, son of Simeon, Gen. 46:10.  
Zohethel, 1 Kin. 1:9.  
Zophar, Job 2:11.  
Zorah, see *footnote*, p. 375.  
Zorababel, Matt. 1:12.  
Zuar, Num. 1:8.  
Zuph, 1 Sam. 9:5.  
Zur, Num. 25:15.  
Zurishaddai, see *footnote*, p. 227.  
Zuzims, Gen. 14:5.









# INDEX

TO THE

## SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

### List of Maps.

#### MAP

- 1.—THE NATIONS OF THE ANCIENT WORLD, AND SETTLEMENTS OF THE DESCENDANTS OF NOAH.
- 2.—ARMENIA, WITH ASSYRIA, BABYLONIA, SYRIA, ETC., IN THE PATRIARCHAL AGES.
- 3.—CANAAN IN THE PATRIARCHAL AGES.
- 4.—THE SINAI PENINSULA, WITH THE JOURNEYS OF THE ISRAELITES FROM EGYPT TO THE PROMISED LAND.
- 5.—CANAAN AS DIVIDED AMONG THE TRIBES.
- 6.—THE DOMINIONS OF DAVID AND SOLOMON.
- 7.—THE KINGDOMS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL.
- 8.—ASSYRIA AND THE ADJACENT LANDS, illustrating the Patriarchal Period and the Captivities.
- 9.—THE ENVIRONS OF JERUSALEM.
- IX.—THE CITY OF JERUSALEM (modern).
- 10.—PALESTINE IN THE TIME OF OUR SAVIOUR.
- 11.—THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE APOSTOLIC AGE.
- 12.—THE EASTERN MEDITERRANEAN, illustrating the Missionary Journeys and Last Voyage of the Apostle Paul.

### List of Biblical Names,

WITH FIGURES AND LETTERS INDICATING THE SITUATION OF PLACES ON THE MAPS.

NOTE.—*Figures preceding a hyphen denote the numbers of the Maps; the figure or figures and letter following the same hyphen indicate the space on such Maps; thus Accho (3, 5, 6, 7-7 F; 8-11 E) appears on Maps Nos. 3, 5, 6, and 7 in the space 7 F, and on Map No. 8 in the space 11 E.*

*The names of places at present unidentified, as also classical and modern names, are omitted from the Index.*

|   |                            |  |                             |
|---|----------------------------|--|-----------------------------|
| Abana, river . . . . .                            | 3, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 8 E       | Alexandria . . . . .                                 | 11, 12 - 9 E                |
| Abarim, <i>see</i> Ije-abarim . . . . .           | 4 - 7 H                    | Almon . . . . .                                      | 9 - 3 B                     |
| Abarim, mountains of . . . . .                    | 4, 5 - 7 G                 | Alush . . . . .                                      | 4 - 5 K                     |
| Abdon . . . . .                                   | 5, 7 - 7 E                 | Amalekites . . . . .                                 | 3 - 6 G; 4 - 5 K            |
| Abel, <i>also</i> Abel-maim, <i>see</i> . . . . . |                            | Amorites . . . . .                                   | 2 - 5 F; 3 - 7 G; 4 - 8 G   |
| Abel-beth-maachah . . . . .                       | 5, 7 - 7 E                 | Amphipolis . . . . .                                 | 12 - 8 C                    |
| Abel-meholah . . . . .                            | 5, 7 - 7 F                 | Ananiah . . . . .                                    | 9 - 2 C                     |
| Abel-shittim . . . . .                            | 4 - 7 G                    | Anathoth . . . . .                                   | 5 - 7 G; 9 - 3 C            |
| Abilene . . . . .                                 | 10 - 8 E                   | Anem, <i>see</i> En-gannim . . . . .                 | 5, 7 - 7 F                  |
| Accad . . . . .                                   | 2 - 10 E; 8 - 12 E         | Aner, <i>see</i> Taanach . . . . .                   | 5, 7 - 7 F                  |
| Accaron, <i>see</i> Ekron . . . . .               | 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 6 G       | Anti-Libanus . . . . .                               | 3 - 8 E; 10 - 7 E           |
| Accho . . . . .                                   | 3, 5, 6, 7 - 7 F; 8 - 11 E | Antioch (in Syria) . . . . .                         | 6 - 8 B                     |
| Aceldama . . . . .                                | ix.                        | Antioch (in Pisidia), <i>see</i> Antiochia . . . . . | 11, 12 - 10 D               |
| Achaia . . . . .                                  | 11, 12 - 8 D               | Antiochia, Antioch . . . . .                         | 8, 11, 12 - 11 D            |
| Achmetha . . . . .                                | 8 - 13 E                   | Antipatris . . . . .                                 | 10 - 6 F                    |
| Achshaph . . . . .                                | 5, 7 - 7 E                 | Aphek (E. of Sea of Chinnereth) . . . . .            | 5, 7, 10 - 7 F              |
| Achzib . . . . .                                  | 5, 6, 7 - 7 E              | Apollonia . . . . .                                  | 12 - 8 C                    |
| Adam . . . . .                                    | 5, 7 - 7 F                 | Appii Forum . . . . .                                | 12 - 6 C                    |
| Adora, <i>see</i> Adoraim . . . . .               | 5 - 7 G                    | Ar of Moab . . . . .                                 | 4, 5, 6, 7 - 7 G            |
| Adramyttium . . . . .                             | 12 - 9 D                   | Arabia . . . . .                                     | 4 - 5 I; 5 - 8 H; 12 - 10 F |
| Adria . . . . .                                   | 12 - 7 D                   | Arad . . . . .                                       | 5, 7, 10 - 7 G              |
| Adullam . . . . .                                 | 3, 4, 5, 7, 10 - 6 G       | Aradus . . . . .                                     | 3, 6 - 7 D; 8, 12 - 11 E    |
| Ænon . . . . .                                    | 10 - 7 F                   | Aram . . . . .                                       | 1 - 8 D; 2 - 6 D; 8 - 11 E  |
| Ahlab . . . . .                                   | 5, 7 - 7 E                 | Aram-naharaim . . . . .                              | 2 - 8 C; 8 - 12 D           |
| Ai, <i>also</i> called . . . . .                  |                            | Ararat, district of . . . . .                        | 2 - 8 B                     |
| Aiath, Aija . . . . .                             | 3, 5, 7 - 7 G; 9 - 3 A     | Ararat, mount . . . . .                              | 2 - 10 B; 8, 11 - 12 D      |
| Aijalon (Zebulun) . . . . .                       | 5 - 7 F                    | Arba, <i>see</i> Hebron . . . . .                    | 5 - 7 G                     |
| Aijalon, <i>see</i> Ajalon (Dan) . . . . .        | 5, 7 - 7 G                 | Arbela (Galilee) . . . . .                           | 10 - 7 F                    |
| Ain . . . . .                                     | 5, 7 - 7 G                 | Argob . . . . .                                      | 5 - 8 E                     |
| Ajalon (Dan) . . . . .                            | 5, 7 - 7 G                 | Arimathea . . . . .                                  | 10 - 6 F                    |
| Akrabbim, ascent of . . . . .                     | 5 - 7 H                    | Arka . . . . .                                       | 3 - 8 D                     |
| Alemeth . . . . .                                 | 9 - 3 B                    | Arkites . . . . .                                    | 2 - 6 D; 3 - 8 D            |



# INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

|   |                              |  |                              |
|---|------------------------------|--|------------------------------|
| Armenia   | 2-8 B; 8-12 D                | Bethlehem (Zebulun)                            | 5, 7-7 F                     |
| Arnon, river  | 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G        | Bethlehem (Judah)                              | 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G; 9-2 D |
| Arroer (Reuben)                                     | 4, 5, 7, 10-7 G              | Bethlomon, <i>see</i> Bethlehem                | 9-2 D                        |
| Arroer (Gad)  | 5, 7-7 G                     | Beth-meon, <i>see</i> Baal-meon                | 5-7 G                        |
| Arroer (Judah)                                      | 5, 7, 10-6 G                 | Beth-nimrah                                    | 5, 7, 10-7 G                 |
| Arumah  | 5-7 F                        | Bethoron, <i>see</i> Beth-horon                | 9-1 B                        |
| Arvad   | 3, 6-7 D; 8-11 E             | Bethphage                                      | 9-3 C                        |
| Arradites   | 2-5 D; 3-7 D                 | Beth-rehob                                     | 5, 7-7 E                     |
| Ascalon   | 6, 10-6 G                    | Bethsaida                                      | 10-7 F                       |
| Aser, <i>see</i> Hazor                              | 5, 7-7 E                     | Bethsaida (Julias)                             | 10-7 F                       |
| Aser, <i>see</i> Asher                              | 5-7 F                        | Beth-samos, <i>see</i> Azmaveth                | 9-3 B                        |
| Ashdod  | 4, 5, 6, 7-6 G               | Bethsan, <i>see</i>                            |                              |
| Asher   | 5-7 F                        | Beth-shan                                      | 5, 6, 7-7 F                  |
| Asher, allotment of                                 | 5-7 F                        | Bethshean, <i>see</i> Beth-shan                | 5, 6, 7-7 F                  |
| Ashkelon  | 4, 5, 6, 7-6 G               | Beth-shemesh (Judah)                           | 5, 7-6 G                     |
| Ashkenaz, settlement of                             | 1-7 D                        | Beth-shemesh (Egypt)                           | 4-3 H                        |
| Ashtaroth (Bashan)                                  | 6-7 F                        | Bethsura, <i>see</i> Beth-zur                  | 7-7 G                        |
| Ashteroth Karnaim                                   | 3, 5, 7-7 F                  | Beth-tappuah                                   | 5-7 G                        |
| Asia  | 11, 12-9 D                   | Beth-zur                                       | 5, 7, 10-7 G                 |
| Askelon, <i>see</i> Ashkelon                        | 4, 5, 6, 7-6 G               | Betolius, <i>see</i> Bethel                    | 9-3 A                        |
| Asshur  | 1-9 D                        | Betonim  | 5-7 F                        |
| Assos   | 12-9 D                       | Bezer  | 5, 7-7 G                     |
| Assur, <i>see</i>                                   |                              | Bithron  | 7-7 F                        |
| Assyria   | 2-9 C; 8, 11-12 D            | Bithynia                                       | 11, 12-10 E                  |
| Ataroth (on boundary of Ephraim)                    | 9-2 B                        | Bozrah (Edom)                                  | 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 H; 8-11 C   |
| Ataroth (East of Dead Sea)                          | 5-7 G                        | Bozrah   | 3, 5, 6, 7-8 F; 8-11 E       |
| Athens  | 11, 12-8 D                   |  |                              |
| Attalia   | 12-10 D                      | Cabul (Asher)                                  | 5, 6, 7-7 F                  |
| Ava   | 8-13 E                       | Cades, <i>see</i> Kadesh                       | 7-7 E                        |
| Aven (Egypt)  | 4-3 H                        | Cades-barne, <i>see</i> Kadesh-barnea          | 4, 6-7 H                     |
| Aven, plain of, <i>see</i> Valley of Lebanon        | 5-7 E                        | Calah  | 2-9 D; 8-12 D                |
| Avims   | 3-6 G                        | Calneh   | 2-10 E; 8-13 E               |
| Azekah  | 5-6 G                        | Calno, <i>see</i> Calneh                       | 8-13 E                       |
| Azmaveth  | 9-3 B                        | Cana   | 10-7 F                       |
| Aznoth tabor, <i>see</i> Tabor                      | 7-7 F                        | Canaan   | 1-8 D; 2-5 F; 4-6 G          |
| Azotus  | 10-6 G                       | Canaanites                                     | 3-7 F; 7-7 E                 |
| Azzah   | 6-6 G                        | Canneh, <i>see</i> Calneh                      | 8-13 E                       |
|   |                              | Capernaum                                      | 10-7 F                       |
| Baalath, Mount Baalath, <i>also</i> Baale of Judah, |                              | Caphtor  | 1-7 D                        |
| <i>see</i> Kirjath-jearim                           | 5-7 G                        | Cappadocia                                     | 11, 12-10 D                  |
| Baalath (Lebanon)                                   | 6-8 E                        | Carchemish                                     | 8-12 D                       |
| Baal-gad (?)  | 7-7 E                        | Caria  | 12-9 D                       |
| Baal-meon   | 4, 5, 7-7 G                  | Carmel, mount.                                 | 3, 5, 6, 7, 10-6 F           |
| Baal-zephon   | 4-4 H                        | Carmel (Judah)                                 | 5, 7, 10-7 G                 |
| Babel   | 2-10 E                       | Carnaim, Carnion, <i>see</i> Ashteroth Karnaim | 5-7 F                        |
| Babylon   | 2-10 E; 8-12 E               | Cedron, brook                                  | 10-7 G                       |
| Bashan  | 5, 7-8 F                     | Celosyria, <i>see</i> Coele-Syria              | 10-7 E                       |
| Beeroth   | 5, 7-7 G; 9-2 B              | Cenchrea                                       | 12-8 D                       |
| Beer-sheba  | 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-6 G        | Cesarea  | 10-6 F; 11, 12-10 E          |
| Beeshterah, <i>see</i> Ashtaroth                    | 6-7 F                        | Cesarea Philippi                               | 10-7 E; 12-11 E              |
| Benjamin, allotment of                              | 5-7 G                        | Chaldeia                                       | 8-13 E                       |
| Beon, <i>see</i> Baal-meon                          | 5-7 G                        | Chanaan, <i>see</i> Canaan                     | 4-6 G                        |
| Berachah  | 7-7 G; 9-2 E                 | Charchamis, <i>also</i>                        |                              |
| Berea (Macedonia)                                   | 12-8 C                       | Charchemish, <i>see</i> Carchemish             | 8-12 D                       |
| Berea (Syria)                                       | 6-9 B; 8, 12-11 D            | Charran, <i>see</i> Haran                      | 2-7 C; 8-11 D                |
| Berea, <i>also</i> Beroth, <i>see</i> Beeroth       | 9-2 B                        | Chebar, river                                  | 8-12 D                       |
| Bered   | 5, 7-6 G                     | Cherith, the brook                             | 7-7 F                        |
| Besor, the brook                                    | 5, 7, 10-6 G                 | Chinnereth, sea of                             | 3, 5, 6, 7-7 F               |
| Beten   | 5-7 F                        | Chios  | 12-9 D                       |
| Bethabara   | 10-7 F                       | Chisloth-tabor                                 | 5-7 F                        |
| Bethanath   | 5-7 E                        | Chittin, <i>see</i> Cyprus                     | 6-5 C                        |
| Bethanoth   | 5-7 G                        | Chittim (Apocrypha), <i>see</i> Macedonia      | 12-8 D                       |
| Bethany   | 9-3 C; 10-7 G                | Chorazin                                       | 10-7 F                       |
| Beth-aram, <i>see</i> Beth-haran                    | 5, 7-7 G                     | Cilicia  | 11, 12-10 D                  |
| Beth-arbel  | 5, 7-7 F                     | Cinneroth, <i>see</i> Chinnereth               | 7-7 F                        |
| Beth-azmaveth, <i>see</i> Azmaveth                  | 9-3 B                        | Cirama, <i>see</i> Ramah                       | 9-3 B                        |
| Beth-baal-meon, <i>see</i> Baal-meon                | 5-7 G                        | City of David, <i>see</i> Zion                 | ix.; 9-2 C                   |
| Beth-dagon, at Azotus                               | 10-6 G                       | Clauda   | 12-8 E                       |
| Bethel  | 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G; 9-3 A | Cnidus   | 12-9 D                       |
| Bethemek  | 5-7 F                        | Colosse  | 12-9 D                       |
| Bether  | 9-1 D                        | Coos, <i>see</i> Cos                           | 12-9 D                       |
| Beth-gamul  | 5, 6, 7, 10-8 F              | Corinth  | 11, 12-8 D                   |
| Beth-haccereim                                      | 5, 7-7 G; 9-3 D              | Cos  | 12-9 D                       |
| Beth-haran  | 5, 7-7 G                     | Crete  | 11, 12-8 D                   |
| Beth-hogla, <i>see</i>                              |                              | Cush   | 1-8 F; 2-12 E                |
| Beth-hoglah   | 5-7 G                        | Cuth   | 8-13 E                       |
| Beth-horon, the upper                               | 5, 7-7 G; 9-1 B              | Cuthah   | 8-13 E                       |
| Beth-horon, the nether                              | 5, 7-7 G; 9-1 B              | Cyamon, <i>see</i> Jokneam                     | 5-7 F                        |
| Beth-jeshimoth, <i>see</i>                          |                              | Cyprus   | 2-4 D; 6-5 C; 8, 11, 12-10 D |
| Beth-jesimoth                                       | 4, 5-7 G                     | Cyrene   | 11, 12-8 E                   |

# INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

|  |                         |   |                               |
|--|-------------------------|---|-------------------------------|
| Dabareh, <i>see</i> Daberath                       | 5-7 F                   | Galeed  | 3-7 F                         |
| Dalmanutha   | 10-7 F                  | Galilee   | 6, 7, 10-7 F; 12-11 E         |
| Damascus 2-6 E; 3, 5, 6, 7, 10-8 E; 8, 11, 12-11 E |                         | Galilee, sea of                                     | 10-7 F                        |
| Dan  | 3, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 E      | Garden-house, <i>see</i> En-gannim                  | 5-7 F                         |
| Dan, allotment of                                  | 5-6 G; 7-7 E            | Garizim, <i>see</i> Gerizim                         | 5-7 F                         |
| Dan-jaan   | 5, 7-7 E                | Gath  | 5, 7-6 G                      |
| David, city of, <i>see</i> Zion                    | 9-2 C                   | Gath-hepher   | 5, 7-7 F                      |
| Decapolis  | 10-7 F                  | Gaza 2-5 F; 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-6 G; 8, 12-10 E       |                               |
| Dedan  | 1-10 E                  | Gazara, <i>see</i> Gezer                            | 5-6 G                         |
| Derbe  | 12-10 D                 | Gazer, Gazera, <i>see</i> Gezer                     | 5-6 G                         |
| Dibon  | 4, 5, 7-7 G             | Geba (Benjamin)                                     | 5, 7-7 G; 9-3 B               |
| Dibon-gad, <i>also</i>                             |                         | Geba (Apocrypha)                                    | 5, 7-7 F                      |
| Dimon, <i>see</i> Dibon (?)                        | 4, 5, 7-7 G             | Gebal   | 6-7 D; 8-11 E                 |
| Dizahab  | 4-6 K                   | Gedor (Judah)                                       | 5-7 G                         |
| Dophkah  | 4-5 K                   | Gennesar, water of, <i>also</i>                     |                               |
| Dor  | 5, 6, 7, 10-6 F; 8-10 E | Gennesaret, L. of, <i>see</i> S. of Galilee         | 10-7 F                        |
| Dora, <i>see</i> Dor                               | 5, 6, 7, 10-6 F         | Geon, <i>see</i> Gihon                              | 8-13 D                        |
| Dothaim, <i>see</i> Dothan                         | 3, 5, 7, 10-7 F         | Gerar   | 3, 4, 5, 7, 10-6 G            |
| Dumah (Judah)                                      | 5-7 G                   | Gerizim, mount                                      | 3, 5, 7, 10-7 F               |
| Dura, plain of                                     | 8-12 E                  | Gesem—Goshen  | 4-3 H                         |
| Ebal, mount  | 3, 5, 7, 10-7 F         | Gezer   | 4, 5, 7-6 G                   |
| Ecbatana (northern)                                | 8-13 D                  | Gibeah (Benjamin)                                   | 5, 7-7 G                      |
| Ecbatana (southern)                                | 8-13 E                  | Gibeon (Benjamin)                                   | 4, 5, 7, 10-7 G; 9-2 B        |
| Edom   | 4, 5, 6, 7-7 H; 8-11 E  | Giblites  | 6-7 D                         |
| Edrei (Bashan)                                     | 3, 5, 6, 7-8 F          | Gihon, river  | 2-10 B; 8-13 D                |
| Eglon  | 4, 5, 7, 10-6 G         | Gihon, pools of                                     | ix.                           |
| Egypt  | 2-3 G; 4-2 K; 8-10 F    | Gihon, valley of                                    | ix.                           |
| Egypt, river or stream of                          | 3, 6-5 H                | Gilboa, hills of                                    | 3, 5, 7-7 F                   |
| Ekron  | 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-6 G      | Gilead  | 2-5 E; 3, 5, 7-7 F            |
| Elah, valley of                                    | 7-6 G                   | Gilgal (Benjamin)                                   | 4, 7-7 G                      |
| Elam   | 1-9 D; 2-12 E; 8-13 E   | Gilgal  | 5, 7-6 F                      |
| Elath  | 4, 6-7 I                | Girgashites   | 3-7 F                         |
| Elealeh  | 5, 7-7 G                | Gob, <i>see</i> Gezer                               | 5-6 G                         |
| Eleutherus, river                                  | 3, 6-7 D                | Golan   | 5, 7-7 E                      |
| Elim   | 4-4 I                   | Gomer   | 1-8 C; 1-8 D                  |
| Elishah  | 1-7 D                   | Gortyna   | 12-8 D                        |
| Elloth, <i>see</i> Elath                           | 4, 6-7 I                | Goshen (Egypt)                                      | 4-3 H                         |
| Elymais  | 2-12 E; 8-13 E          | Gozan   | 8-12 D                        |
| Emims  | 3-7 G                   | Great Sea   | 2-D; 4-G; 3, 5, 7-6 F; 8-10 E |
| Emmaus   | 9-1 B; 10-7 G           | Greece, <i>see</i> Achaia                           | 12-8 D                        |
| En-dor   | 5, 7, 10-7 F            | Gudgodah  | 4-7 I                         |
| Engaddi, <i>see</i>                                |                         |   |                               |
| Engedi   | 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G   | Hadad-rimmon  | 5, 6, 7-7 F                   |
| En-gannim (Issachar)                               | 5, 7-7 F                | Hadid   | 7-6 G                         |
| En-hakkore   | 5-6 G                   | Hai   | 9-3 A                         |
| En-mishpat   | 3-7 H                   | Halab   | 8-13 E                        |
| Enon, Enon   | 10-7 F                  | Haihul  | 5-7 G                         |
| En-rogel   | 9-3 C                   | Hali  | 5, 7-7 E                      |
| En-shemesh   | 9-3 C                   | Ham   | 1-6 E                         |
| Ephesus  | 11, 12-9 D              | Hamath  | 6-8 C; 8-11 D                 |
| Ephraim, allotment of                              | 5-7 F                   | <i>also called</i> Hamath the Great.                |                               |
| Ephraim  | 10-7 G                  | Hamathites  | 2-6 D; 3-8 D                  |
| Ephraim, mount                                     | 7-7 F                   | Hammath   | 5, 7-7 F                      |
| Ephraim, <i>see</i> Ophrah (?)                     | 7-7 G                   | Hammon, Hammoth-dor, <i>see</i> Hammath             | 5, 7-7 F                      |
| Ephratah, <i>see</i> Bethlehem                     | 5-7 G                   | Hammon (Asher)                                      | 5-7 E                         |
| Ephrath  | 3-7 G                   | Hanes   | 4-4 H                         |
| Erech  | 2-10 F; 8-13 E          | Hara  | 8-13 E                        |
| Esdraelom, <i>see</i>                              |                         | Haran   | 2-7 C; 8-11 D                 |
| Esdraelom  | 10-7 F                  | Hauran  | 5, 6-8 F                      |
| Esdraelom, plain of, <i>see</i> Esdraelom          | 10-7 F                  | Havilah (Armenia)                                   | 2-8 A; 8-12 C                 |
| Esebon, <i>see</i> Heshbon                         | 10-7 G                  | Havilah (S. of Palestine)                           | 6-6 G                         |
| Eshcol, valley of                                  | 4-7 G                   | Havilah (Arabia)                                    | 1-9 E                         |
| Eshtaal  | 5, 7-6 G; 9-1 C         | Hazar-shual   | 5, 7-6 G                      |
| Eshtemoa   | 5, 7-7 G                | Hareroth  | 4-6 K                         |
| Eshtemoah, <i>see</i> Eshtemoa                     | 5, 7-7 G                | Hazazon-tamar, <i>see</i>                           |                               |
| Etam (Judah)                                       | 5-7 G; 9-2 D            | Hazazon-tamar                                       | 3, 4-7 G                      |
| Etham, desert of                                   | 4-4 I                   | Hazor (Naphtali)                                    | 5, 7-7 E                      |
| Etham (Egypt)                                      | 4-3 H                   | Hazor (Judah)                                       | 5-6 G                         |
| Ethiopia   | 1-8 F                   | Hazor (Benjamin)                                    | 5, 7-7 G                      |
| Euphrates  | 2-8 B; 6-10 B; 8-11 D   | Hebron (Judah) 2-5 F; 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G; 8-11 E |                               |
| Ezion-gaber, <i>see</i>                            |                         | Hebron (Asher), <i>see</i> Abdon                    | 5, 7-7 E                      |
| Ezion-geber  | 4, 6-6 I; 8-10 F        | Helbon  | 5, 6, 7, 10-8 E               |
| Fair Havens  | 12-8 E                  | Heleph  | 5, 7-7 E                      |
| Gaba, <i>see</i> Geba                              | 9-3 B                   | Helkath   | 7-7 E                         |
| Gad, allotment of                                  | 5-7 F                   | Hemath, <i>see</i> Hamath                           | 8-11 D                        |
| Gadara   | 10-7 F                  | Hermom, mount                                       | 3, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 E; 8-11 E    |
| Galaad, <i>see</i> Gilead                          | 5-7 F                   | Heshbon   | 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G         |
| Galatia  | 11, 12-10 D             | Hiddekel, river                                     | 2-8 C                         |
|  |                         | Hierapolis  | 12-9 D                        |
|  |                         | Hinnom, valley of                                   | ix.                           |

# INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

|  |                             |  |                           |
|--|-----------------------------|--|---------------------------|
| Hittites   | 2-5 F; 3-7 G                | Kir-harasheth, <i>also</i>                             |                           |
| Hivites  | 2-5 E; 3-6 G                | Kir-heres, <i>see</i>                                  |                           |
| Hobab  | 3, 5-8 E                    | Kir of Moab  | 4, 5, 7-7 G               |
| Hor, mount (Edom)  | 4, 6-7 H; 8-11 E            | Kiriathaim   | 3, 4, 5, 7-7 G            |
| Horeb  | 4-5 K; 8-10 F               | Kiriatharius, <i>see</i> Kirjath-jearim                | 5-7 G; 9-1 C              |
| Horam  | 5, 7-7 E                    | Kiriath, <i>see</i> Kirjath-jearim                     | 5, 7-8 F                  |
| Hor-hagidgad, <i>see</i> Gudgodah                          | 4-7 I                       | Kirjathaim (Reuben), <i>see</i> Kiriathaim             | 5-7 G; 9-1 C              |
| Horites  | 2-5 F; 3-7 H                | Kirjath-arba   | 3, 5-7 G                  |
| Hormah   | 4, 5, 7-7 H                 | Kirjath-arim, <i>also</i>                              |                           |
| Hosah  | 5, 7-7 E                    | Kirjath-baal, <i>see</i>                               |                           |
| Hukkuk   | 5, 7-7 F                    | Kirjath-jearim   | 5, 7-7 G; 9-1 C           |
| Hukok, <i>see</i> Helkath                                  | 7-7 E                       | Kir of Moab  | 4, 5, 6, 7-7 G            |
| Iconium  | 11, 12-10 D                 | Kishon, river  | 3, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 F        |
| Idumea   | 10-7 H; 12-10 E             | Kison, <i>see</i> Kishon                               | 7-7 F                     |
| Iim (in the border of Moab), <i>see</i>                    |                             | Kittim   | 1-8 D                     |
| Ije-abarim   | 4-7 H                       | Lachish  | 5, 7-6 G                  |
| Ijon   | 5, 7-7 E                    | Laish (Dan)  | 3, 5, 6, 7-7 E            |
| Illyricum  | 11, 12-7 C                  | Laodicea   | 12-9 D                    |
| India  | 1-12 E                      | Lasea  | 12-8 D                    |
| Iron   | 5, 7-7 E                    | Lasha (?), <i>see</i> Callirhoe                        | 10-7 G                    |
| Ir-shemesh, <i>see</i> Beth-shemesh                        | 5-6 G                       | Lebanon, mount   | 3, 5, 6, 7-7 E; 8-11 E    |
| Israel   | 6, 7-7 F; 8-11 E            | Lebanon, valley of                                     | 5, 7-7 E                  |
| Issachar, allotment of                                     | 5-7 F                       | Lebonah  | 5, 7-7 F                  |
| Italy  | 11, 12-6 C                  | Lehabim  | 1-7 D                     |
| Iturea   | 10-7 E                      | Leshem, <i>see</i> Laish                               | 5-7 E                     |
| Ivah   | 8-13 E                      | Libanus, mount   | 5, 7, 10-7 E              |
| Jabbok, river  | 3, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 F          | Libnah (Judah) (?)                                     | 5, 7-6 G                  |
| Jabesh-gilead  | 5, 6, 7-7 F                 | Libya  | 1-4 E                     |
| Jabneel (Judah), <i>see</i>                                |                             | Lod  | 7-6 G                     |
| Jabneh   | 5, 7-6 G                    | Lud  | 1-7 D                     |
| Jacob's Well   | 10-7 F                      | Luz  | 3-7 G                     |
| Jahaz (?)  | 5, 7-7 G                    | Lycaonia   | 12-10 D                   |
| Jamnia   | 10-6 G                      | Lycia  | 11, 12-9 D                |
| Japheth, settlement of                                     | 1-8 D                       | Lydda  | 10-6 G                    |
| Japho  | 3, 7-6 F                    | Lydia  | 12-9 D                    |
| Jarmuth (Issachar) (?)                                     | 5-7 F                       | Lystra   | 12-10 D                   |
| Jarmuth (Judah)  | 5, 7-6 G                    | Maaleh-acrabim, <i>see</i> Akrabim                     | 5-7 H                     |
| Jattir   | 5, 7-7 G                    | Macalon, <i>see</i> Michmash                           | 9-3 B                     |
| Javan  | 1-7 D                       | Macedonia  | 11-8 C; 12-8 D            |
| Jebus, <i>see</i> Jerusalem                                | 5-7 G                       | Machmas, <i>see</i> Michmash                           | 9-3 B                     |
| Jebusites  | 2-5 F; 3-7 G                | Machpelah, at Hebron                                   | 3-7 G                     |
| Jegar-sahadutha  | 3-7 F                       | Madai  | 1-9 D                     |
| Jehud  | 5-6 F                       | Madon  | 5, 7-7 F                  |
| Jemnaan (?) Jabneh   | 5-6 G                       | Magdala  | 10-7 F                    |
| Jerechus=Jericho   | 10-7 G                      | Magiddo, <i>see</i> Megiddo                            | 5-7 F                     |
| Jericho  | 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G          | Mahanaim   | 3, 5, 6, 7-7 F            |
| Jerusalem 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 G; 9-2 C; ix, 8, 11, 12-11 E |                             | Manasseh, allotment of                                 | 5-7 F                     |
| Jewry, <i>see</i> Judea                                    | 10-7 G                      | <i>also called</i> Manasses                            |                           |
| Jezreel  | 5, 6-7 F; 8-11 E            | Maon   | 5, 7, 10-7 G              |
| Jezreel, valley of   | 3, 5, 7-7 F                 | Marah  | 4-4 I                     |
| Jokneam (Zebulun)  | 5, 7-7 F                    | Mareshah   | 5, 7-6 G                  |
| Joktheel (Petra)   | 6-7 H; 8-11 E               | Marisa   | 10-6 G                    |
| Joppa  | 3, 5, 6, 10-6 F; 8, 12-10 E | Mashal, <i>see</i> Misheal                             | 5-6 F                     |
| Joppe, <i>see</i> Joppa                                    | 10-6 F                      | Maspha (Benjamin), <i>see</i> Mizpeh                   | 9-2 B                     |
| Jordan, river. 2-5 E; 3, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 F; 8-11 E           |                             | Maspha (E. of Jordan), <i>see</i> Mizpeh               | 3-7 F                     |
| Jordan, plain of   | 3, 5, 7-7 G                 | Mearah   | 5, 7-7 E                  |
| Juda, <i>see</i>   |                             | Medaba, <i>see</i>                                     |                           |
| Judah  | 6, 7-7 G; 8-11 E            | Medeba   | 5, 7-7 G                  |
| Judah, allotment of  | 5-7 G                       | Media  | 2-12 D; 8-13 D            |
| Judah, mountains of  | 7-7 G                       | Megiddo  | 5, 7-7 F                  |
| Judah, wilderness of                                       | 7-7 G                       | Megiddo, valley of                                     | 7-7 F                     |
| Judea  | 1-7 G; 12-11 E              | Megiddon, <i>see</i> Megiddo                           | 7-7 F                     |
| Juttah   | 5, 7-7 G                    | Melita   | 11, 12-6 D                |
| Kades, <i>see</i> Kadesh                                   | 3-7 H                       | Memphis  | 2-3 G; 4-3 I; 8, 12-10 F  |
| Kadesh-barnea  | 4, 5, 6, 7, 10-7 H          | Meribah (at Kadesh on the border of Edom), <i>also</i> |                           |
| Kanah  | 5-7 E                       | Meribah-Kadesh, <i>see</i> Kadesh-barnea               | 4-7 H                     |
| Kanah, brook   | 5, 6, 7, 10-6 F             | Merom, the waters of                                   | 3, 5, 6, 7-7 E            |
| Kartah   | 5, 7-7 F                    | Meroz  | 5, 7-7 F                  |
| Kedesh (Naphtali)  | 5, 6, 7, 10-7 E             | Meshech  | 1-8 C                     |
| Keilah   | 5-6 G                       | Mesopotamia  | 2-8 C; 6-10 B; 8, 11-12 D |
| Kenath   | 3, 5, 6, 7-8 F              | Michmas, <i>see</i>                                    |                           |
| Keriath (Judah)  | 5, 7-7 G                    | Michmash   | 5, 7-7 G; 9-3 B           |
| Kidron, the brook  | 9-3 D; ix, 8-12 D           | Midianites   | 4-6 K                     |
| Kir  |                             | Migdal-gad   | 7-6 G                     |
| Kir-harasheth, <i>also</i>                                 |                             | Miletum, <i>see</i> Miletus                            | 12-9 D                    |
| Kir-hareseth,  |                             | Mishal, <i>see</i> Misheal                             | 5, 7-6 F                  |



# INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

|                                     |                                    |                                      |   |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|---|
| Mitylene                            | 12 - 9 D                           | Pontus                               | 11, 12 - 11 C                             |
| Mizpah                              | 3 - 7 F                            | Ptolemais                            | 10 - 7 F; 11 - 11 E                       |
| also called Mizpah of Gilead.       |                                    | Punon                                | 4 - 7 I                                   |
| Mizpeh of Moab, see Kir of Moab (?) | 4 - 7 G                            | Put, see Phut                        | 1 - 6 E                                   |
| Mizpeh (Benjamin)                   | 5, 7 - 7 G; 9 - 2 B                | Puteoli                              | 11, 12 - 6 C                              |
| Mizraim                             | 1 - 8 E; 2 - 3 G; 8 - 10 F         | Raamses, see Rameses                 | 4 - 3 H                                   |
| Moab                                | 4, 5, 7 - 7 G; 6 - 8 G; 8 - 11 E   | Rabbah (E. of Jordan), see           |   |
| Moladah                             | 5, 7 - 6 G                         | Rabbath-ammon                        | 5, 6, 7 - 8 G; 8 - 11 E                   |
| Moriah, mount                       | 9 - 2 C; ix.                       | Rachel's tomb                        | 5 - 7 G; 9 - 2 D                          |
| Myra                                | 12 - 10 D                          | Rahab                                | 4 - 2 H                                   |
| Mysia                               | 12 - 9 D                           | Rakkath                              | 5 - 7 F                                   |
| Nahalal                             | 5, 7 - 7 F                         | Rama, see                            |   |
| Nahalal, see Nahalal                | 5, 7 - 7 F                         | Ramah (Benjamin)                     | 5, 7, 10 - 7 G; 9 - 3 B                   |
| Nahalol, see Nahalal                | 5, 7 - 7 F                         | Ramah (Asher)                        | 5 - 7 E                                   |
| Nain                                | 10 - 7 F                           | Ramah (Naphtali)                     | 5, 7 - 7 F                                |
| Naphtali, allotment of              | 5 - 7 E                            | Ramah (Gad), see Ramoth-gilead       | 5 - 7 F                                   |
| Nasor, the plain of, see Hazor      | 5, 7 - 7 E                         | Ramah (mount Ephraim),               |   |
| Nazareth                            | 10 - 7 F                           | Ramathaim-zophim, also               |   |
| Neapolis                            | 12 - 8 C                           | Ramathem, see Neby Samwil            | 9 - 2 C                                   |
| Neballat                            | 7 - 6 G                            | Ramath-lehi                          | 5 - 6 G                                   |
| Nebo, mount                         | 4, 5 - 7 G                         | Ramath-mizpeh (?), see Ramoth-gilead | 5 - 7 F                                   |
| Nephtali,                           |                                    | Ramath of the South                  | 5 - 6 G                                   |
| Nephtalim,                          |                                    | Rameses                              | 4 - 3 H                                   |
| Nephtalim, see Naphtali             | 5 - 7 E                            | Ramesse, see Rameses                 | 4 - 3 H                                   |
| Nephtoh                             | 9 - 2 C                            | Ramoth-gilead                        | 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 F; 8 - 11 E               |
| Netophah                            | 10 - 6 G                           | Red Sea                              | 2 - 5 H; 4 - 5 L; 6 - 6 K; 8 - 10 F       |
| Nezib                               | 5 - 6 G                            | Rehoboth (the city)                  | 2 - 9 C; 8 - 12 D                         |
| Nile, river                         | 2 - 3 G                            | Rehoboth (a well)                    | 3 - 6 H; 4, 5, 7 - 6 G                    |
| Nimrah, see Beth-nimrah             | 5, 7 - 7 G                         | Remeth                               | 5 - 7 F                                   |
| Nineveh                             | 2 - 9 C; 8 - 12 D                  | Remmon, see Rimmon                   | 5 - 6 G                                   |
| Nob                                 | 9 - 3 C                            | Rephaim, valley of                   | 9 - 2 C; ix.                              |
| Nobah, see Kenath                   | 5, 7 - 8 F                         | Rephaims                             | 3 - 8 F                                   |
| Noph                                | 4 - 3 I                            | Rephidim                             | 4 - 5 K                                   |
| Oboth                               | 4 - 7 H                            | Resen                                | 2 - 9 D; 8 - 12 D                         |
| Odollam, see Adullam                | 5 - 6 G                            | Reuben, allotment of                 | 5 - 7 G                                   |
| Olives, mount of                    | 9 - 3 C; ix.; 10 - 7 G             | Rezepth                              | 8 - 11 D                                  |
| Olivet, see Olives, mount of        | 9 - 3 C; ix.                       | Rhegium                              | 11, 12 - 7 D                              |
| On                                  | 4 - 3 H                            | Rhodes, Rhodus                       | 11, 12 - 9 D                              |
| Ono, Onus                           | 5, 7 - 6 F                         | Riblah                               | 3, 6 - 8 D; 8 - 11 E                      |
| Ophel                               | ix.                                | Rimmon (Zebulun)                     | 5 - 7 F                                   |
| Ophir                               | 1 - 13 G                           | Rimmon (Simeon)                      | 5, 7 - 6 G                                |
| Ophni                               | 5 - 7 G                            | Rimmon, the rock (Benjamin)          | 5, 7 - 7 G                                |
| Ophrah (Benjamin)                   | 5, 7 - 7 G                         | Rithmah                              | 4 - 7 H                                   |
| Ophrah (Manasseh) (?)               | 5, 7 - 7 F                         | River (or Stream) of Egypt           | 3, 6 - 5 H                                |
| Oreb=Horeb, mount                   | 4 - 5 K                            | Rome                                 | 11, 12 - 6 C                              |
| Padan, see Padan-aram               | 2 - 8 C; 8 - 11 D; 6 - 10 B        | Salamis                              | 12 - 10 D                                 |
| Pamphylia                           | 11, 12 - 10 D                      | Salchah                              | 5, 6, 7, 10 - 8 F                         |
| Paphos                              | 12 - 10 E                          | Salchah, see Salchah                 | 6, 7 - 8 F                                |
| Parah                               | 9 - 3 B                            | Salem                                | 3 - 7 G                                   |
| Paran, desert of                    | 2 - 5 F; 3, 4, 6 - 6 H; 5, 7 - 7 H | Salim                                | 10 - 7 F                                  |
| Patarah                             | 8 - 10 E                           | Salmon, cape                         | 12 - 9 D                                  |
| Patara                              | 11, 12 - 9 D                       | Salt, city of                        | 5, 7 - 7 G                                |
| Pathrusim                           | 1 - 7 E                            | Salt sea                             | 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 - 7 G                       |
| Patmos                              | 12 - 9 D                           | Salt, valley of                      | 7 - 7 G                                   |
| Peniel, Penuel                      | 3 - 7 F                            | Samaria                              | 8 - 11 E; 7 - 7 F                         |
| Perga                               | 11, 12 - 10 D                      | Samaria, district of                 | 10 - 7 F                                  |
| Pergamos                            | 11, 12 - 9 D                       | Samos                                | 12 - 9 D                                  |
| Perizzites                          | 2 - 5 E; 3 - 7 F                   | Samothracia                          | 12 - 9 C                                  |
| Persepolis                          | 8 - 14 F                           | Sardis                               | 12 - 9 D                                  |
| Persia                              | 2 - 14 G; 8 - 14 E                 | Sarepta                              | 10 - 7 E                                  |
| Pharpar, river                      | 3, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 8 E               | Saron, see Sharon                    | 7 - 6 F                                   |
| Phenice, Phenicia                   | 10 - 7 E; 12 - 11 E                | Scythopolis                          | 10 - 7 F                                  |
| Phenice (Crete)                     | 12 - 8 D                           | Sea, the East, see Sea of the Plain  | 7 - 7 G                                   |
| Pheresites, also                    |                                    | Sea, the Great                       | 2 - D; 4 - G; 3, 5, 7, 10 - 6 F; 8 - 10 E |
| Pherezites, see Perizzites          | 3 - 7 F                            | Sea, the Salt                        | 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 - 7 G                       |
| Philadelphia                        | 12 - 9 D                           | Sea of the Plain                     | 4, 5, 7 - 7 G                             |
| Philippi                            | 11, 12 - 8 C                       | Seba                                 | 1 - 9 F                                   |
| Philistines                         | 3, 4, 5, 6 - 6 G                   | Seir, mount (Edom)                   | 2 - 5 F; 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 H          |
| Phison=Pison                        | 2 - 8 A; 8 - 12 C                  | Sela, see Selah                      | 4, 6 - 7 H; 8 - 11 E                      |
| Phrygia                             | 12 - 9 D                           | Seleucia                             | 12 - 11 D                                 |
| Phud, see Phut                      | 1 - 6 E                            | Senir                                | 5 - 7 E                                   |
| Pi-beseth                           | 4 - 3 H                            | Sepharvaim                           | 8 - 12 E                                  |
| Pi-hahiroth                         | 4 - 4 H                            | Shalem                               | 3, 5 - 7 F                                |
| Pirathon                            | 5 - 7 F                            | Sharon, plain of                     | 3, 7 - 6 F                                |
| Pisidia                             | 12 - 9 D                           | Shechem                              | 2 - 5 E; 3, 5, 6, 7 - 7 F; 8 - 11 E       |
| Pison, river                        | 2 - 8 A; 8 - 12 C                  | Shem, settlement of                  | 1 - 9 E                                   |
| Pithom                              | 4 - 3 H                            | Shenir, see mount Hermon             | 5 - 7 E                                   |

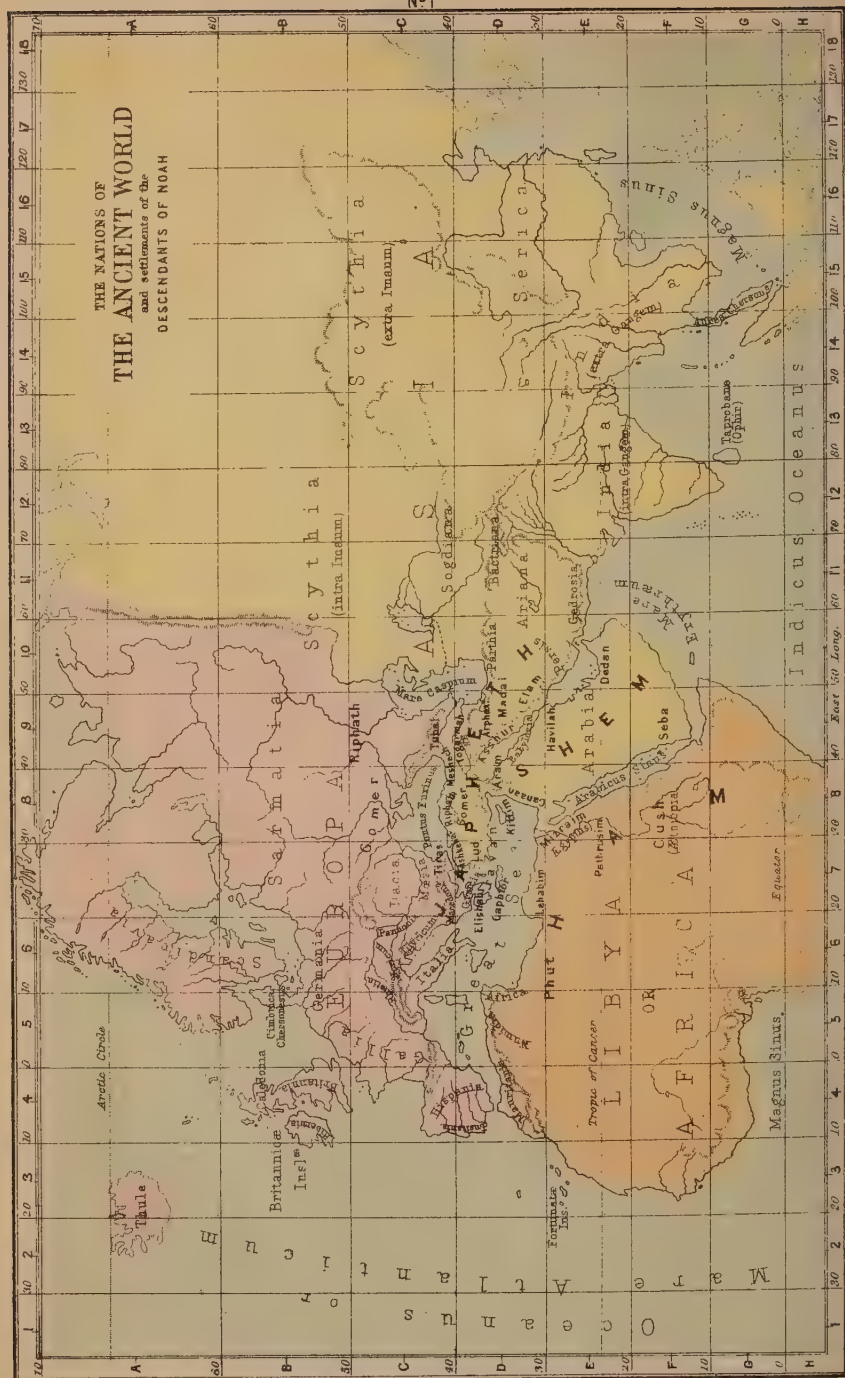
# INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

|  |  |  |                                     |
|--|--|--|-------------------------------------|
| Shiloah, the waters of, <i>see</i> Siloam  | 9 - 3 C; ix.                                       | Thessalonica                           | 11, 12 - 8 C                        |
| Shiloh                                     | 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 F                                  | Thimnathah, <i>see</i> Timnath         | 3, 4, 5 - 6 G                       |
| Shimron                                    | 5, 7 - 7 F   | Thracia                                | 11, 12 - 9 C                        |
| Shinar                                     | 2 - 10 E   | Three Taverns                          | 12 - 6 C                            |
| Shittim, <i>see</i> Abel-shittim           | 4 - 7 G  | Thyatira                               | 12 - 9 D                            |
| Shochoh, <i>see</i> Shochoh                | 7 - 6 G  | Tiberias                               | 10 - 7 F                            |
| Shoco, <i>see</i> Shochoh                  | 7 - 6 G  | Tiberias, lake of                      | 10 - 7 F                            |
| Shunem                                     | 5, 7 - 7 F   | Tigris, river                          | 2 - 9 C; 8 - 12 D                   |
| Shur, the wilderness of                    | 2 - 4 F; 4, 6 - 5 H; 3, 5, 7 - 6 H; 8 - 10 E       | Timnath                                | 3, 4, 5 - 6 G                       |
| Shushan                                    | 8 - 13 E   | Timnath-heres, <i>see</i>              |                                     |
| Sichem, <i>see</i> Shechem                 | 5 - 7 F  | Timnath-serah                          | 5 - 7 F                             |
| Sidon                                      | 10 - 7 E; 11, 12 - 11 E                            | Tiphseh                                | 6 - 10 C; 8 - 11 D                  |
| Sidonians                                  | 2 - 5 E; 5, 7 - 7 E                                | Tirzah                                 | 5, 7 - 7 F                          |
| Siloah, the pool of, <i>see</i>            |  | Togarmah                               | 1 - 9 D                             |
| Siloam, pool of                            | ix.  | Tophel                                 | 4, 5, 7, 10 - 7 H                   |
| Siloam                                     | 9 - 3 C; ix.                                       | Trachonitis                            | 10 - 8 E                            |
| Simeon, allotment of                       | 5 - 6 G  | Tripolis                               | 8, 11, 12 - 11 E                    |
| Sin (in Egypt)                             | 4 - 4 G  | Troas                                  | 11, 12 - 9 D                        |
| Sin, desert of                             | 4 - 5 K  | Trogyllium                             | 12 - 9 D                            |
| Sina, mount, <i>see</i> mount Sinai        | 2 - 4 G; 4 - 5 K                                   | Tubal                                  | 1 - 9 C                             |
|  | 8 - 10 F   | Tyre                                   | 3, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 E                |
| Sinites                                    | 2 - 5 D; 3 - 7 D                                   | Tyrus                                  | 10 - 7 E; 8, 12 - 11 E              |
| Sion, mount, <i>see</i> mount Hermon       | 5 - 7 E  | Ulai, river                            | 8 - 13 E                            |
| Sion, <i>see</i> Zion                      | 9 - 2 C; ix.                                       | Ummah                                  | 5, 7 - 7 E                          |
| Sirion                                     | 5 - 7 E  | Ur of the Chaldees                     | 2 - 11 F; 8 - 13 E                  |
| Smyrna                                     | 11, 12 - 9 D                                       | Wilderness of Shur                     | 3 - 6 H                             |
| Sochoh, <i>see</i> Shochoh                 | 7 - 6 G  | Zabulon—Zebulun                        | 5 - 7 F                             |
| Socoh, <i>see</i> Shochoh                  | 7 - 6 G  | Zalmonah                               | 4 - 7 I                             |
| Sodomitish Sea, <i>see</i> the Dead Sea    | 10 - 7 G   | Zamzumims                              | 3 - 8 G                             |
| Sorek, valley of                           | 7 - 6 G  | Zanoah                                 | 5, 7 - 7 G                          |
| Sparta                                     | 12 - 8 D   | Zareah, <i>see</i> Zorah               | 7 - 7 G                             |
| Stream of Egypt, <i>see</i> River of Egypt | 3, 6 - 5 H   | Zared, the valley of, <i>see</i> Zered | 4 - 7 G                             |
| Succoth (Egypt)                            | 4 - 3 H  | Zarephath                              | 5, 7 - 7 E                          |
| Succoth (Gad) (?)                          | 3, 5, 6, 7 - 7 F                                   | Zaretan                                | 5, 7 - 7 F                          |
| Susa                                       | 8 - 13 E   | Zareth-shahar                          | 5 - 7 G                             |
| Sychar                                     | 10 - 7 F   | Zarthan                                | 5, 6, 7 - 7 F                       |
| Sychem, <i>see</i> Shechem                 | 7 - 7 F  | Zebulun, allotment of                  | 5 - 7 F                             |
| Syracuse                                   | 11, 12 - 7 D                                       | Zedad                                  | 6 - 8 D                             |
| Syria                                      | 2 - 6 E; 6 - 8 F; 5, 7, 10 - 8 E; 8, 11, 12 - 11 E | Zelzah (?)                             | 5 - 7 G; 9 - 2 D                    |
| Syria-damascus                             | 6 - 8 E  | Zemaraim (Benjamin)                    | 5, 7 - 7 G                          |
| Syrian desert                              | 2 - 6 E; 6 - 9 E; 8 - 11 E                         | Zemarites                              | 2 - 5 D; 3 - 8 D                    |
|  |  | Zephath                                | 4, 5, 7, 10 - 7 H                   |
| Taanach                                    | 5, 7 - 7 F   | Zered, brook                           | 4, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 G                |
| Tabor, mount                               | 3, 6, 7, 10 - 7 F                                  | Zeredathah, <i>see</i> Zaretan         | 7 - 7 F                             |
| Tadmor                                     | 6 - 10 D; 8 - 11 E                                 | Zidon—Sidon                            | 2 - 5 E; 8 - 11 E; 3, 5, 6, 7 - 7 E |
| Tahapanes, <i>see</i>                      |  | Ziklag (?)                             | 5, 7 - 6 G                          |
| Tahpanhes                                  | 4 - 4 H  | Zin, the desert of                     | 4, 5, 7 - 7 H                       |
| Tamar                                      | 5, 7 - 7 G   | Zion                                   | 9 - 2 C; ix.                        |
| Tanach, <i>see</i> Taanach                 | 5 - 7 F  | Ziph                                   | 5, 7, 10 - 7 G                      |
| Tanis                                      | 2 - 3 F; 4 - 3 G; 8 - 10 F                         | Ziz, the cliff of, <i>see</i> Engedi   | 5 - 7 G                             |
| Taphnes, <i>see</i> Tahpanhes              | 4 - 4 H  | Zoan                                   | 4 - 3 G                             |
| Tarsus                                     | 12 - 10 D  | Zoar (?)                               | 3 - 7 G                             |
| Taverns, The Three                         | 12 - 6 C   | Zoba, <i>see</i> Zobah                 | 6 - 8 D                             |
| Tehapnches, <i>see</i> Tahpanhes           | 4 - 4 H  | Zorah                                  | 5 - 6 G; 7 - 7 G                    |
| Tekoa                                      | 5, 7, 10 - 7 G; 9 - 2 E                            | Zoreah, <i>see</i> Zorah               | 5 - 6 G                             |
| Tekoah, <i>see</i> Tekoa                   | 9 - 2 E  | Zuzims                                 | 3 - 8 F                             |
| Thebez                                     | 5, 7 - 7 F   |  | [H. C.]                             |





THE NATIONS OF  
THE ANCIENT WORLD  
and settlements of the  
DESCENDANTS OF NOAH











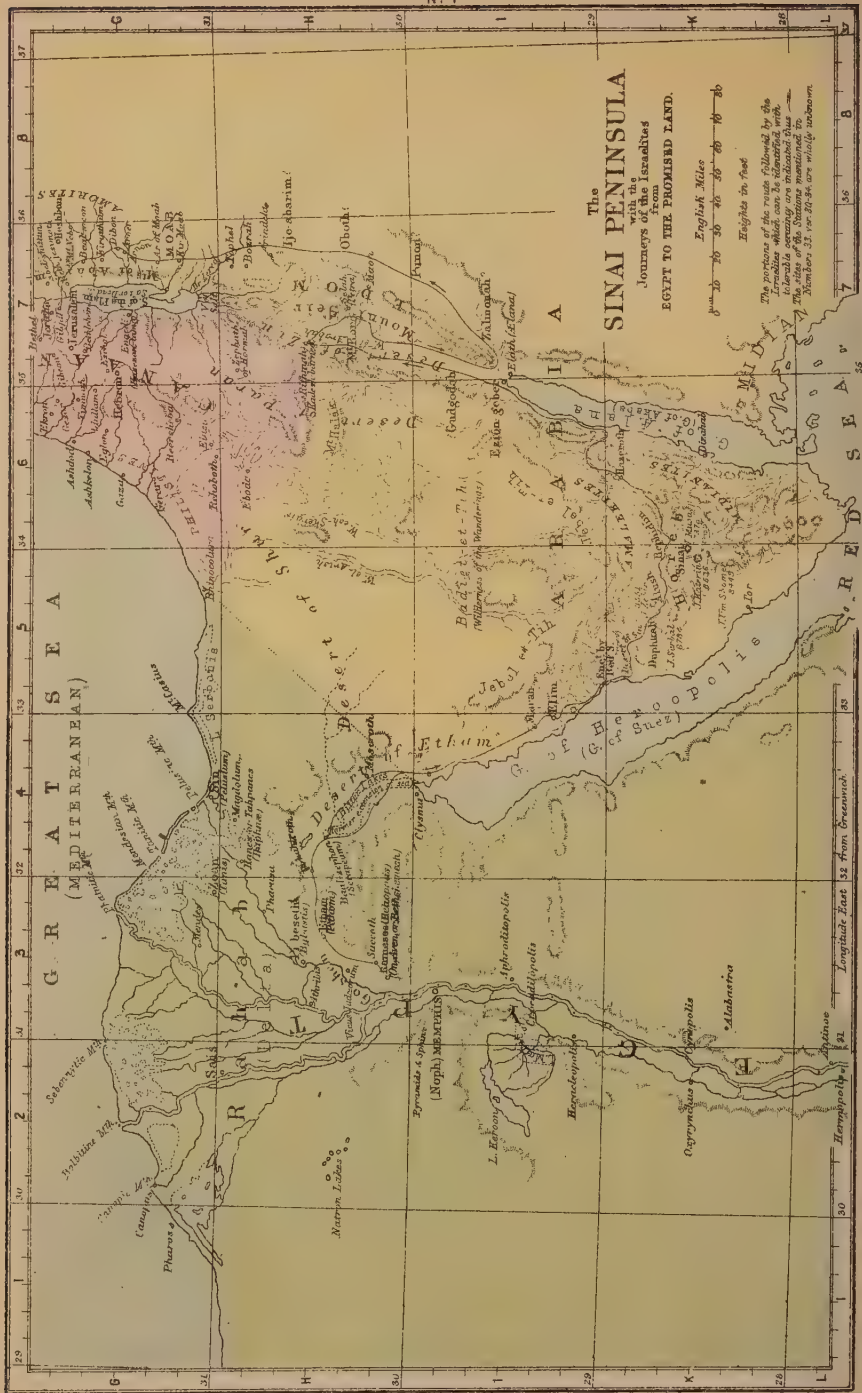
# CANAAN in THE PATRIARCHAL AGES

English Miles  
0 10 20 30 40 50









The  
**SINAI PENINSULA**  
JOURNALS OF THE ISRAELITES  
FROM  
EGYPT TO THE PROMISED LAND.

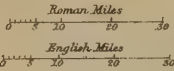
English Miles  
0 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80  
Eighteen to Feet

The portions of the route followed by the Israelites are indicated by the line. The day of the journey is indicated by the numbers 1 to 31. The day of the journey is indicated by the numbers 1 to 31. The day of the journey is indicated by the numbers 1 to 31.

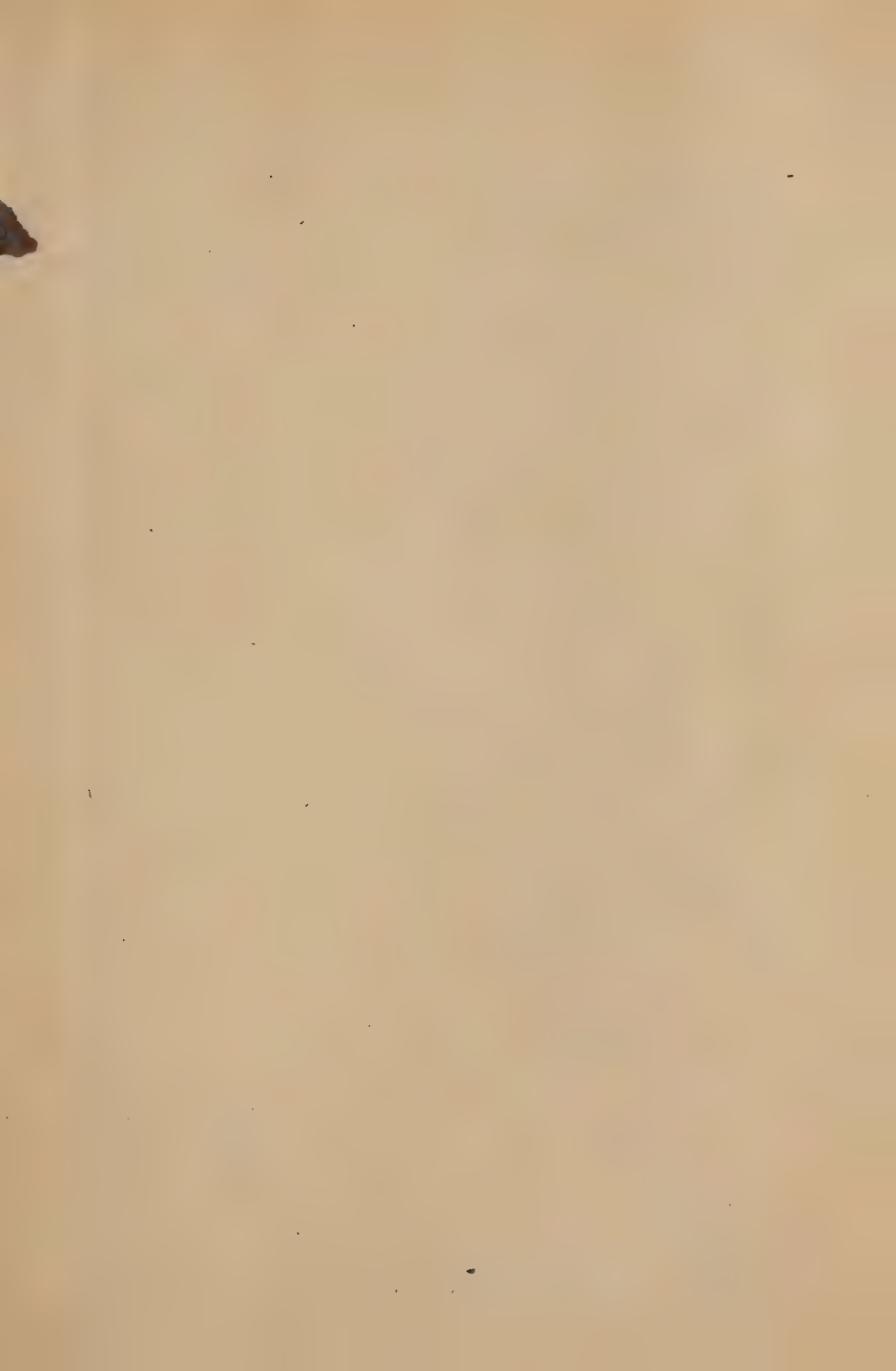


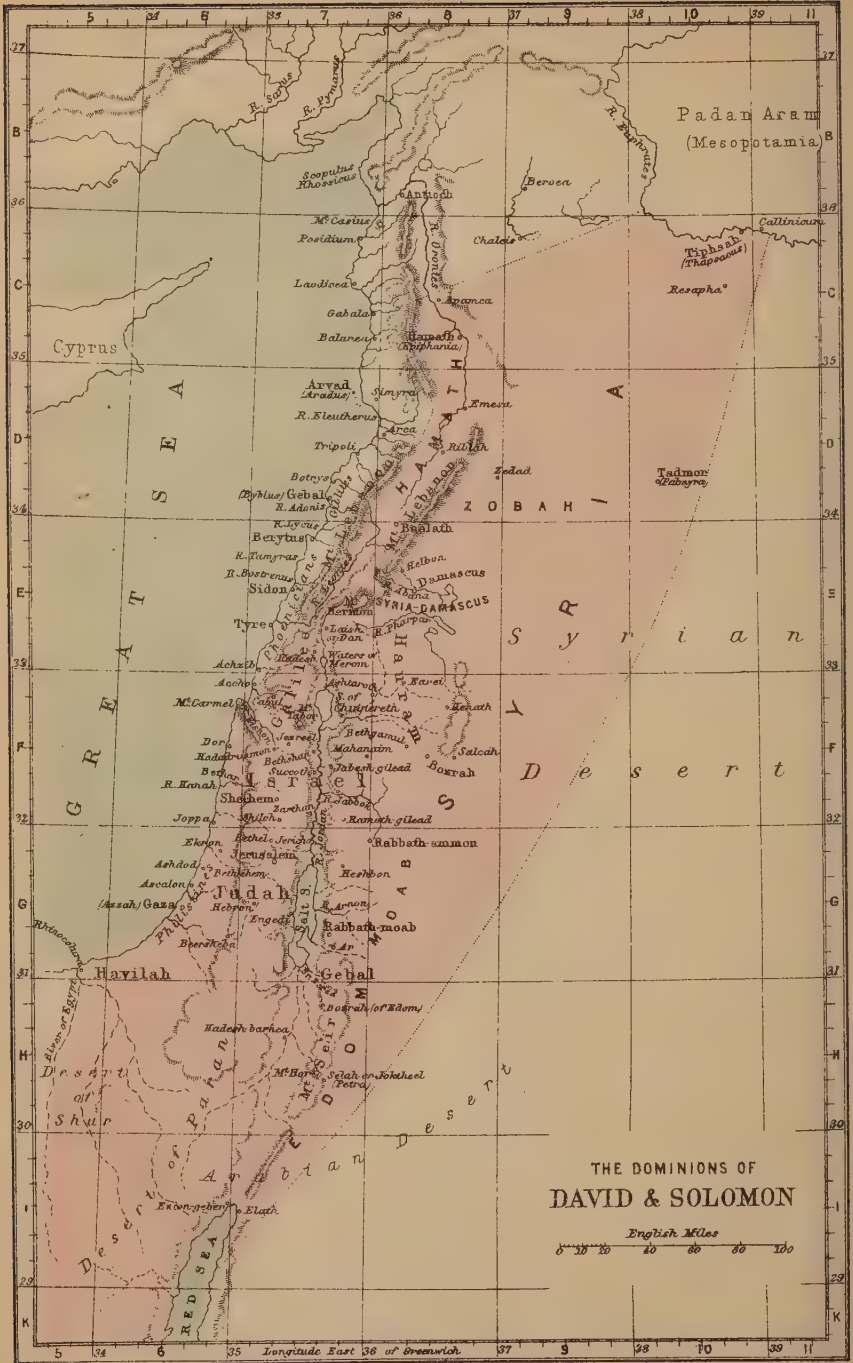
# CANAAN

as divided among the Tribes.









# The Kingdoms of JUDAH AND ISRAEL

Roman Miles  
0 5 10 15 20

English Miles  
0 5 10 15 20

E

34

T

32

G

30

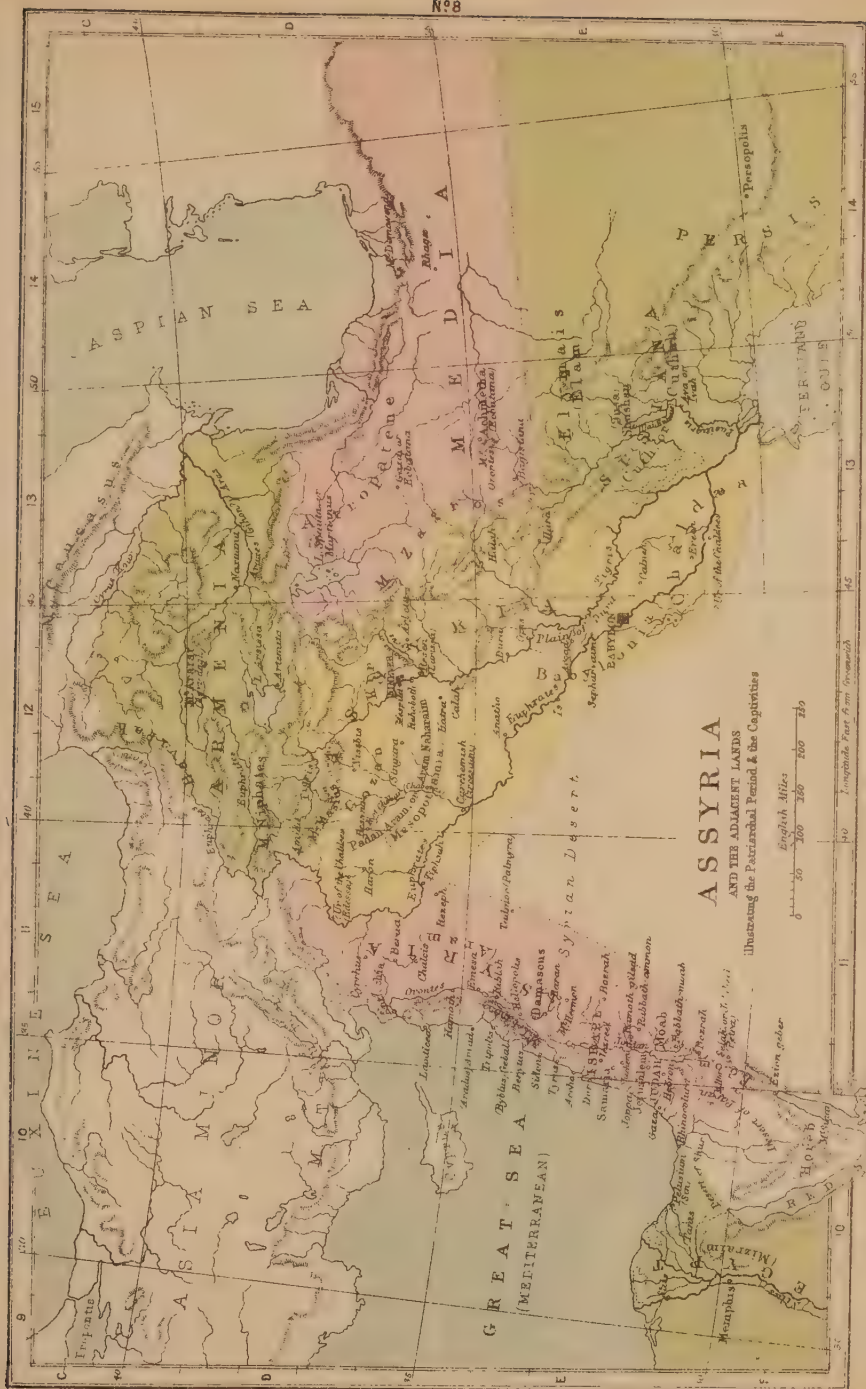
H

THE GREAT SEA  
MEDITERRANEAN









# ASSYRIA

AND THE ADJACENT LANDS

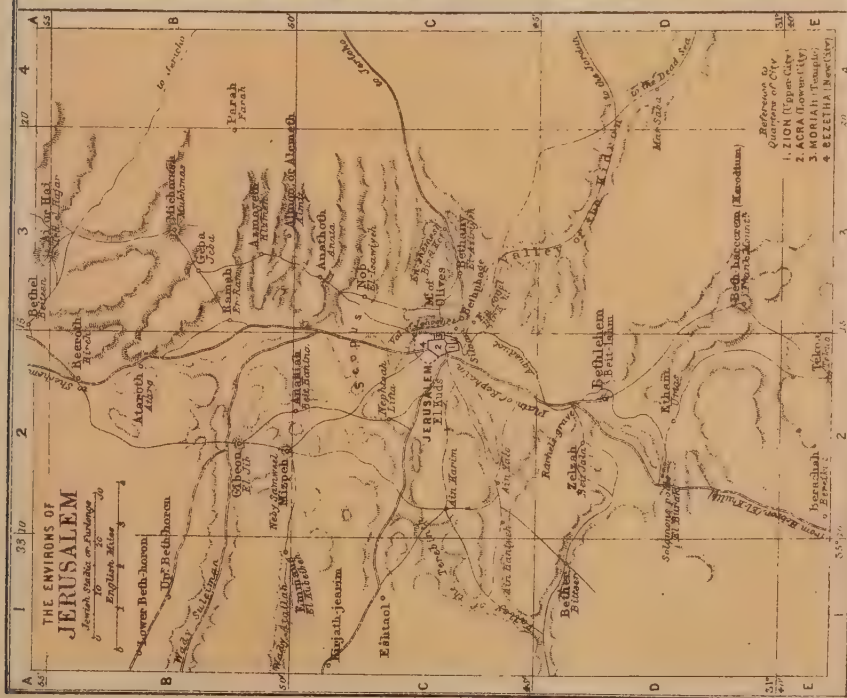
Illustrating the Patriarchal Period & the Captivities

English Miles  
0 20 40 60 80 100

Leagues Part of an







- References**
1. Church of the Holy Sepulchre
  2. Protestant Church
  3. Church of the Holy Sepulchre
  4. Church of the Holy Sepulchre
  5. Church of the Holy Sepulchre
  6. Church of the Holy Sepulchre
  7. Church of the Holy Sepulchre
  8. Church of the Holy Sepulchre
  9. Church of the Holy Sepulchre
  10. Church of the Holy Sepulchre
  11. Church of the Holy Sepulchre
  12. Church of the Holy Sepulchre



# PALESTINE

in the Time of Our Saviour

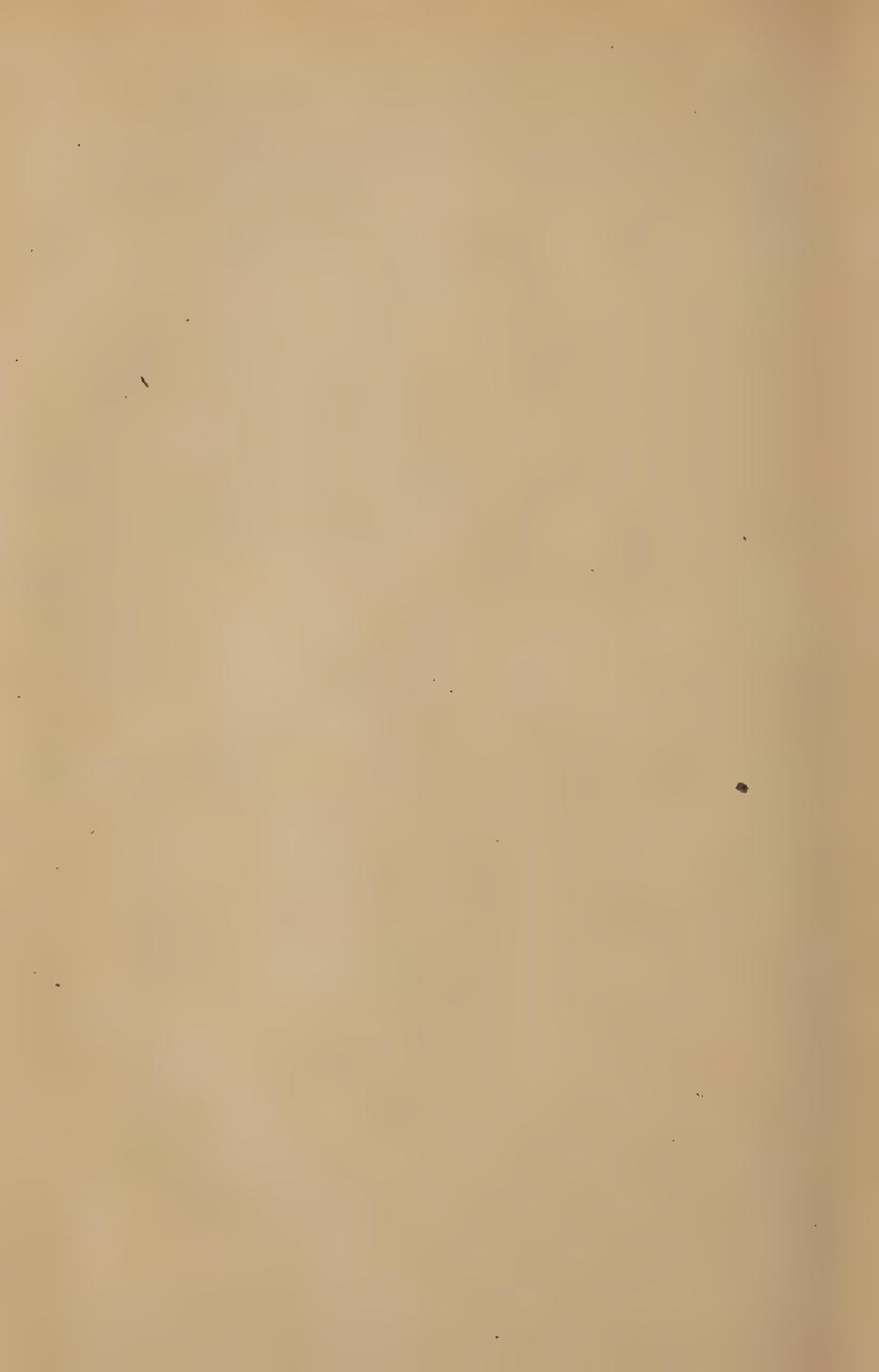
Roman Miles  
0 10 20 30

English Miles  
0 5 10 20 30

THE GREAT SEA  
(MEDITERRANEAN)







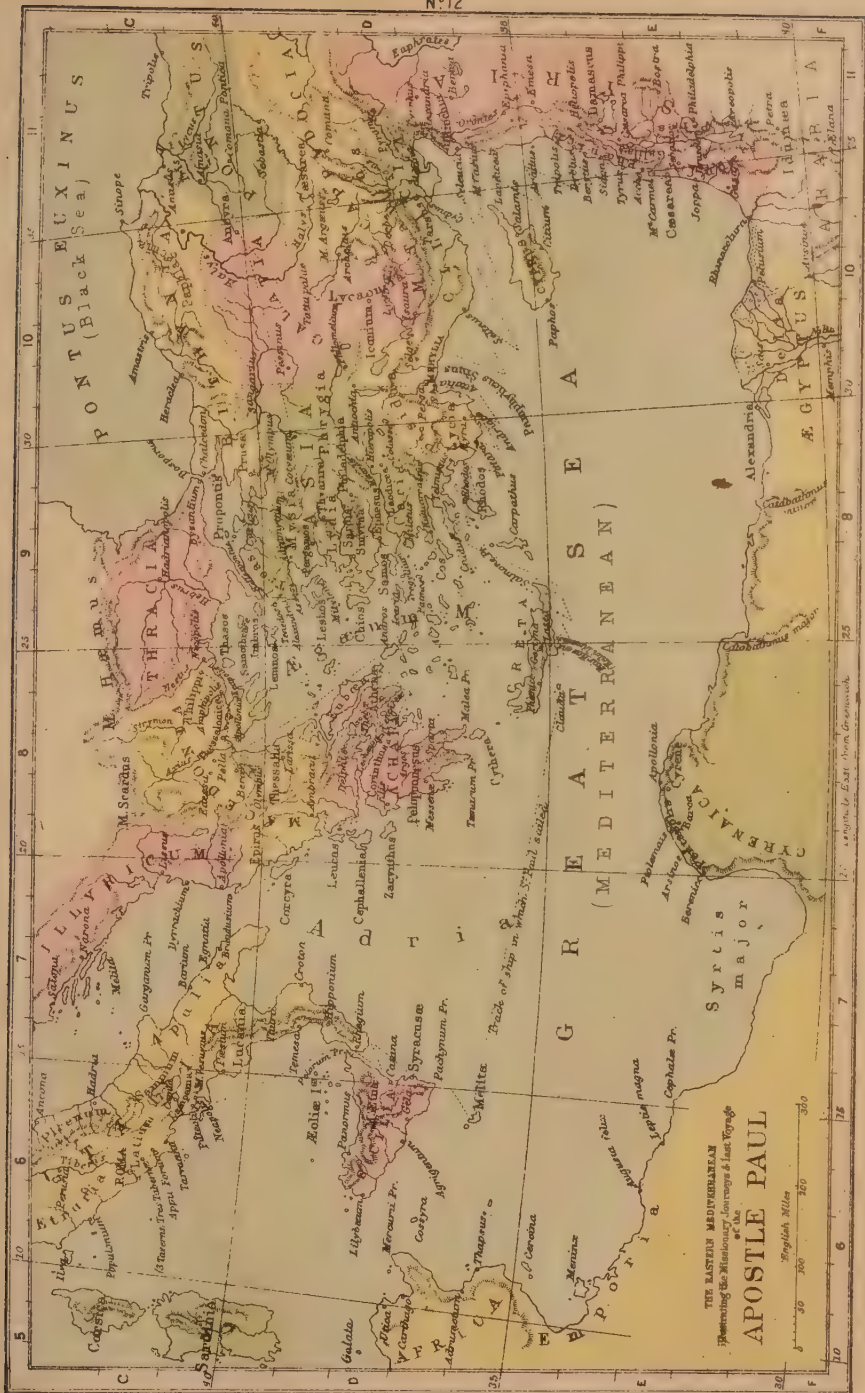


THE  
ROMAN EMPIRE  
IN THE APOSTOLIC AGE

Roman Miles 0 100 200 300 400 500  
Irish Miles 0 100 200 300 400 500















## LIBRARY RULES

1. No book may be taken from the library without being charged to the borrower. Borrowers are responsible for any damage done to the volumes while in their possession and are expected to make good all losses.
2. (a) Reserve Books may be borrowed for a period of two hours. In case no call has been made in the interval, books may be renewed for a second two hours. (Where there is only one copy, book must be used in the library.)  
(b) Reserve books taken at 10 p. m. Mondays to Fridays are due at 9 a. m. the next morning. A reserve book taken from the library at 12 m. Saturday is due at 9 a. m. the following Monday.
3. Books not on reserve may be drawn from the library for two weeks and may be renewed once for the same period, except one-day books.
4. A fine of two cents a day will be charged on each book which is not returned according to the above rule.
5. MAGAZINES ARE NOT to be taken from the library without the special permission of the librarian.

CB92  
1907  
s

15702



